Growing *in* Knowledge *and*
Understanding *of* God Through His Word

THE

CHARLES F. STANLEY
LIFE PRINCIPLES
BIBLE

NEW KING JAMES VERSION®

Signature Series

The Charles F. Stanley Life Principles Bible

Charles F. Stanley
General Editor

THE CHARLES F. STANLEY LIFE PRINCIPLES BIBLE

Copyright © 2009 by Charles F. Stanley

Holy Bible, New King James Version,
copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc.

Used by permission. All rights reserved.

The text of the New King James Version® (NKJV®) may be quoted or reprinted without prior written permission with the following qualifications: (1) up to and including 1,000 verses may be quoted in printed form as long as the verses quoted amount to less than 50% of a complete book of the Bible and make up less than 50% of the total work in which they are quoted; (2) all NKJV quotations must conform accurately to the NKJV text.

Any use of the NKJV text must include a proper acknowledgement as follows:
Scripture taken from the New King James Version®
Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc.
Used by permission.
All rights reserved.

However, when quotations from the NKJV text are used in church bulletins, orders of service, Sunday school lessons, church newsletters, and similar works in the course of religious instruction or services at a place of worship or other religious assembly, the following notice may be used at the end of each quotation: NKJV.

For quotation requests not covered by the above guidelines, write to Thomas Nelson, Inc., Attention: Bible Rights and Permissions, P.O. Box 141000, Nashville, TN 37214-1000.

eISBN: 9781418586843

Contents

How to Use This Bible
Abbreviations
Introduction from Charles F. Stanley
Preface to the New King James Version
Life Principles Index
Promises Index

OLD TESTAMENT

NEW TESTAMENT

Concordance
Nelson’s Full-Color Maps
- Map 1 - The World of the Patriarchs
- Map 2 - The Exodus from Egypt
- Map 3 - The Conquest of Canaan
- Map 4 - The Twelve Tribes
- Map 5 - David and Solomon’s Jerusalem
- Map 6 - Jerusalem in New Testament Times
- Map 7 - The Holy Land in the Time of Jesus
- Map 8 - Paul’s First Missionary Journey and His Journey to Rome
- Map 9 - Paul’s Second and Third Missionary Journeys

OLD TESTAMENT

Genesis
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50

Exodus
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40

Leviticus
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27

Numbers
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36

Deuteronomy
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34

Joshua
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24

Judges
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21

Ruth
1 | 2 | 3 | 4

---

1 Samuel
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31

---

2 Samuel
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24

---

1 Kings
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22

---

2 Kings
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25

---

1 Chronicles
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29

---

2 Chronicles
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36

Ezra
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10

Nehemiah
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13

Esther
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10

Job
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42

Psalms
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 | 101 | 102 | 103 | 104 | 105 | 106 | 107 | 108 | 109 | 110 | 111 | 112 | 113 | 114 | 115 | 116 | 117 | 118 | 119 | 120 | 121 | 122 | 123 | 124 | 125 | 126 | 127 | 128 | 129 | 130 | 131 | 132 | 133 | 134 | 135 | 136 | 137 | 138 | 139 | 140 | 141 | 142 | 143 | 144 | 145 | 146 | 147 | 148 | 149 | 150

Proverbs
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31

Ecclesiastes
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12

Song of Solomon
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8

Isaiah
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66

Jeremiah
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52

Lamentations
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5

Ezekiel
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48

Daniel
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12

Hosea
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14

Joel
1 | 2 | 3

Amos
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9

Obadiah
1

Jonah
1 | 2 | 3 | 4

Micah
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7

Nahum
1 | 2 | 3

Habakkuk
1 | 2 | 3

Zephaniah
1 | 2 | 3

Haggai
1 | 2

Zechariah
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14

Malachi
1 | 2 | 3 | 4

NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28

Mark
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16

Luke
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24

John
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21

Acts

1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28

Romans
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16

---

1 Corinthians
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16

---

2 Corinthians
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13

Galatians
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6

Ephesians
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6

Philippians
1 | 2 | 3 | 4

Colossians
1 | 2 | 3 | 4

---

1 Thessalonians
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5

---

2 Thessalonians
1 | 2 | 3

---

1 Timothy
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6

---

2 Timothy
1 | 2 | 3 | 4

Titus
1 | 2 | 3

Philemon
1

Hebrews
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13

James
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5

1 Peter
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5

2 Peter
1 | 2 | 3

1 John
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5

2 John
1

3 John
1

Jude
1

Revelation
1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22

How to Use This Bible

Thank you for purchasing the HarperCollins Christian Publishing eBook version from Thomas Nelson and Zondervan's excellent line of Bible translations that exist to serve Christians who not only recognize the Bible's importance, but who also want a Bible to treasure in their lifelong pursuit of the knowledge of God's revelation of Himself.

There are a multitude of Bibles available to engage children, youth, men, and women with the Word of God, including Text Only, Daily, Devotional, Reference, and Comprehensive Study.

What is the difference between an eBook and a print book?

eBook versions of various Bibles contain all of the content and supplementary materials found in the original print versions and are optimized for navigation in the various apps and devices used for display. eReaders recognize text as one fluid string and are formatted in a single column. eReaders currently do not support the more complex layout seen in print version books. Therefore, some content may not appear in the same place as in the original print version, but it is structured consistently and uses hyperlinks to navigate between related content.

How do I use the eBook Table of Contents?

Important Note: Be sure to consult your device manufacturer's User's Guide for device-specific navigation instructions.

The Table of Contents is the primary navigation anchor to quickly access various parts of the Bible and is generally

formatted in the same order as the original print version and hyperlinked as follows:

- Front matter – Introductory articles
- Old Testament
- New Testament
- Bible books
- Bible chapters
- Back matter – Supplementary materials

Old Testament and New Testament hyperlinks quickly access individual Bible books and chapters in each testament.

- Book links go directly to the Introduction.
- Chapter links go directly to the beginning of the chapter associated with a book.
- Every Bible book and chapter hyperlink returns or goes back to the Table of Contents.
- Every entry is hyperlinked directly to the content-specific location in the main text.
- Use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

How do I navigate to Bible Books, Chapters, and Verses?

Use the Table of Contents to navigate to specific Bible verses using one of the 2 methods below:

Method 1

- Navigate to and select a specific book of the Bible from the Table of Contents.
- Select a chapter number hyperlink.
- Use the device's "Next Page/Previous Page" buttons or functions to scroll through the verses.

- Use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

Method 2

- Select either the Old Testament or New Testament hyperlink in the Table of Contents.
- Use the device's "Next Page/Previous Page" buttons or functions to scroll through the Bible books.
- Select a chapter number hyperlink.
- Use the device's "Next Page/Previous Page" buttons or functions to scroll through the verses.
- Use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

How do I navigate Supplementary Materials?

The eBook version of the *NKJV Charles F. Stanley Life Principles Bible* includes introductory articles, the complete Old and New Testament text, translators' notes, Life Principles, What the Bible Says About . . . , Answers to Life's Questions, Life Examples, and Life Lessons articles, God's Promises verses, a concordance, and a color map set. Hyperlinks to the materials appear in the Table of Contents as well as the main Bible text.

Introductory articles (lists) are hyperlinked directly to the content-specific location in the main text.

- Select the hyperlinked entry in the article or list to go to its location in the main text.
- Select the hyperlinked entry in the main text to go back to the article or list in the Table of Contents or use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

Footnotes (Translators' Notes) are marked with small, hyperlinked letters "[a]" to point out verses that will explain the referenced word or phrase.

- Select the hyperlinked letter in the main Bible text to the corresponding cross reference(s).
- Select the hyperlinked letter to the left of the cross reference(s) and you are returned to the main Bible text, or use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

Life Principles articles highlight thirty of the Bible's most critical principles for successful Christian living.

- Select the hyperlinked entry that begins with the phrase "Life Principle" at the end of a paragraph where referenced Bible verse(s) appear to go to its location in the Annotations section.
- Select the hyperlinked title entry in the Annotations section to go back to the Bible verse location, or use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.
- You can also select a Life Principles article from the Life Principles Index.

What the Bible Says About articles bring scriptural insight to bear on a wide variety of topics of special concern to all believers in Christ.

- Select the hyperlinked entry that begins with the phrase "What the Bible Says About" at the end of a paragraph where referenced Bible verse(s) appear to go to its location in the Annotations section.
- Select the hyperlinked title entry in the Annotations section to go back to the Bible verse location, or use

the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

Answers to Life's Questions focus on the many challenges we face in our Christian faith as we try to live for God in a world often hostile to our growth in grace.

- Select the hyperlinked entry that begins with the phrase "Answers to Life's Questions" at the end of a paragraph where referenced Bible verse(s) appear to go to its location in the Annotations section.
- Select the hyperlinked title entry in the Annotations section to go back to the Bible verse location, or use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

Life Examples consider the lives of God's servants spotlighted in the Bible.

- Select the hyperlinked entry that begins with the phrase "Life Examples" at the end of a paragraph where referenced Bible verse(s) appear to go to its location in the Annotations section.
- Select the hyperlinked title entry in the Annotations section to go back to the Bible verse location, or use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

Life Lessons offer more than 2,500 insights into individual Bible verses and passages.

- Select the hyperlinked entry that begins with the phrase "Life Lessons" at the end of a paragraph where referenced Bible verse(s) appear to go to its location in the Annotations section.
- Select the hyperlinked title entry in the Annotations section to go back to the Bible verse location, or use

the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

God's Promises highlight more than 300 of the Lord's promises to His people.

- Promise verses are indicated by hyperlinked asterisk symbols (*) at the beginning of the verse.
- Select the hyperlinked asterisk to go to the Promises Index.
- Use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the Bible verse location, or select the hyperlinked verse reference from the Index.

Concordance includes an alphabetic list of important words.

- Select the hyperlinked letter of the alphabet to the corresponding list of entries from the Table of Contents.
- Use the device's "Next Page/Previous Page" buttons or functions to scroll through the entries.
- Select the Bible reference hyperlink to the corresponding main Bible text or use the device's "back" button or function to go back to the last selection.

Color Maps are included as images and optimized for eReader device display.

- Select the hyperlinked entry in the Table of Contents to a specific map.
- The first image displays the entire map with 4 equal sections defined.
- Use the device's "Next Page/Previous Page" buttons or functions to scroll through larger versions of each individual section.

- Use the device’s “back” button or function to go back to the last selection.

Abbreviations

Book abbreviations used in the notes and articles:

OT = Old Testament
NT = New Testament

1 Chr.	1 Chronicles	OT
1 Cor.	1 Corinthians	NT
1 John	1 John	NT
1 Kin.	1 Kings	OT
1 Pet.	1 Peter	NT
1 Sam.	1 Samuel	OT
1 Thess.	1 Thessalonians	NT
1 Tim.	1 Timothy	NT
2 Chr.	2 Chronicles	OT
2 Cor.	2 Corinthians	NT
2 John	2 John	NT
2 Kin.	2 Kings	OT
2 Pet.	2 Peter	NT
2 Sam.	2 Samuel	OT
2 Thess.	2 Thessalonians	NT
2 Tim.	2 Timothy	NT
3 John	3 John	NT
Acts	Acts	NT
Amos	Amos	OT
Col.	Colossians	NT
Dan.	Daniel	OT
Deut.	Deuteronomy	OT
Eccl.	Ecclesiastes	OT
Eph.	Ephesians	NT
Esth.	Esther	OT
Ex.	Exodus	OT
Ezek.	Ezekiel	OT
Ezra	Ezra	OT
Gal.	Galatians	NT
Gen.	Genesis	OT

Hab.	Habakkuk	OT
Hag.	Haggai	OT
Heb.	Hebrews	NT
Hos.	Hosea	OT
Is.	Isaiah	OT
James	James	NT
Jer.	Jeremiah	OT
Job	Job	OT
Joel	Joel	OT
John	John	NT
Jon.	Jonah	OT
Josh.	Joshua	OT
Jude	Jude	NT
Judg.	Judges	OT
Lam.	Lamentations	OT
Lev.	Leviticus	OT
Luke	Luke	NT
Mal.	Malachi	OT
Mark	Mark	NT
Matt.	Matthew	NT
Mic.	Micah	OT
Nah.	Nahum	OT
Neh.	Nehemiah	OT
Num.	Numbers	OT
Obad.	Obadiah	OT
Phil.	Philippians	NT
Philem.	Philemon	NT
Prov.	Proverbs	OT
Ps.	Psalms	OT
Rev.	Revelation	NT
Rom.	Romans	NT
Ruth	Ruth	OT
Song	Song of Solomon	OT
Titus	Titus	NT
Zech.	Zechariah	OT
Zeph.	Zephaniah	OT

Symbols

* An asterisk next to highlighted Bible text indicates a Bible promise. (Some of these include a Life Lesson.) See the Promises Index.

Introduction from Charles F. Stanley

Dear Friend,

When I was a young man, I had the opportunity to spend two very important and intensely rich weeks with my grandfather. He was a godly man, who loved the Lord with his whole heart. And though he did not have a formal education, he was tremendously wise and had great insight into the principles of God's Word. One of the first things he taught me was this: "Obey God and leave the consequences to Him. No matter what He tells you to do, do it and trust Him for the outcome." This is a principle that I have learned to live by each day. There is nothing too great for God. He is above and over all things. He is sovereign, omnipotent, and omnipresent. My greatest needs are all met within Him.

The second thing he told me was to read my Bible everyday. After his death, I was given his Bible and knew the moment it was placed in my hands that he had lived what he preached. Every page was well-worn, and most bore the marks of intense Bible study. Over the years, I have come to realize that God's Word offers the wisdom and insight I need at every turn. I cannot and never will encounter anything that is beyond Him and the principles He has written in Scripture.

The Christian life is a wondrous adventure, full of twists and turns, good times and also difficult challenges. Through all of it, God's Word is our greatest resource for insight, wisdom, hope, and guidance. Every problem we face has its solution in the Word of God. Where there is a need for comfort, peace, or courage, He provides it. To find His wisdom, there is simply no substitute for spending time alone with Him in prayer and the study of His Scriptures. Each year, I receive countless letters from people who ask if there is a way for them to know God's will for their lives. The answer is yes. But before He will reveal this to us, we need to get to know Him—the way He thinks, acts, and demonstrates His love for us.

The Charles F. Stanley Life Principles Bible was written to provide powerful insight into the principles written in God's Word. These lessons are ones that I have learned personally during my fifty years of ministry, and it is my prayer that they will become principles that God will use in your life to teach you more about Himself and to draw you closer to His heart. There is no substitute for a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. This is the very core of God's message to each one of us. If we want to know Him, we need to get to know His Son.

The various features and helps included in this Bible are not designed to be a substitute for personal Bible study. Instead, they are meant to be signposts to help you journey even deeper into God's Word. You can pray and ask Him to open your heart to His Word so that you will understand His principles and learn to apply them to your life. They are timeless.

In this resource, I have highlighted many of the most crucial ones so that you might grow in your faith and learn to trust God in every area of your life. By surrendering our lives to Him and then asking Him to teach us His truths, we can put into practice the life principles He has given us. We also can learn to live a life of spiritual success and avoid the snares and traps that would lead to ineffectiveness, heartache, and disappointment. God's greatest goals for your life are for you to know Him and then for you to live your life committed to Him.

Throughout this Bible you'll find several features designed to help you get the most out of your time in God's Word:

- **Book introductions** to each of the 66 books of the Bible offer helpful background information and alert you to some of the most crucial Life Principles found in each book.
- **Life Principles** articles highlight thirty of the Bible's most critical principles for successful Christian living. They focus on crucial topics such as building intimacy

with God, prayer, obedience, dealing with adversity, and more.

- **What the Bible Says About** articles bring scriptural insight to bear on a wide variety of topics of special concern to all believers in Christ: the Holy Spirit's guidance, the process of spiritual growth, experiencing forgiveness, listening to God, and many more.
- **Answers to Life's Questions** focus on the many challenges we face in our Christian faith as we try to live for God in a world often hostile to our growth in grace. How do we deal with jealousy or bitterness, or how do we gain God's mind in a tough situation? You'll find those kinds of questions answered here.
- **Life Examples** briefly consider the lives of scores of God's choice servants spotlighted in the Bible, with a special eye toward discerning how their experiences can encourage and help us.
- **Life Lessons** offer more than 2,500 insights into individual Bible verses and passages, emphasizing the practical and personal nature of God's Word to us.
- **God's Promises** highlight more than 300 of the Lord's promises to His people—promises meant to encourage, strengthen, and fill us with hope.
- The **Life Principles Indexes** and the **Promises Index**, located in the front of the Bible, give you a convenient way to study God's principles and promises throughout the Old and New Testaments.

As you read God's holy Word, I encourage you to keep a notebook and a pen nearby so you can record the date and time of your interaction with the Lord. As He shows you fresh truths, write them down. If He convicts you of a certain sin or attitude, make a note of it and write your prayer confessing

that particular sin. If He gives you a moment of joy, praise Him in writing. If you have questions, write those down as well, and ask the Holy Spirit to teach you God's truth for every situation. You will also want to use other Bible helps, such as dictionaries and commentaries, to shed light on difficult passages. Don't try to read large portions of the Bible at one time; sit and meditate on one verse or one portion of a verse. Also, be sure to ask the Holy Spirit to help you understand what that verse means and how to make a practical application of it.

If you find a promise, a provision, a requirement, or a commandment that you sense He is giving you, record it in your notebook. Doing this faithfully day after day helps you to begin to think the way God thinks. You will start to use "the mind of Christ," which the Bible says you have (1 Cor. 2:16). You also will begin to see life from His perspective, which will help you understand how you need to live each day. The more you learn about God, the richer your life will become through the knowledge of His Word.

By surrendering your life to Him and following His principles of obedience, you will be on the road to great blessing and reward. You will have the ability to live a liberated life—free from sin and full of God's goodness, grace, and mercy. When you obey Him, you can anticipate that He will reveal exciting new things to you. Never forget that the key to crossing any bridge successfully is *faith and obedience*. Jesus said, "He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him" (John 14:21). The act of understanding His Word and obeying Him comes from personal growth and intimacy with the Lord. The closer you draw to Him, the more you will know about Him.

This is what makes the journey into His truth so exciting. You have the guarantee that the Lord will reveal more of Himself and His goodness to you as you mature in your relationship with Him. He also will pour out His blessings on

your live until it overflows with joy, peace, and goodness; and I believe that as you put into practice His principles, you will enjoy the abundant life that Jesus so earnestly desires to give to you (John 10:10). It is my prayer that you will not only discover the treasure of His infinite love and truth, but that you will walk in the light of His goodness each and every day. There is only one way to do this, and it is by knowing God through prayer and the study of His Word.

Charles F. Stanley

Preface to the New King James Version®

Purpose

In the preface to the 1611 edition, the translators of the Authorized Version, known popularly as the King James Bible, state that it was not their purpose "to make a new translation . . . but to make a good one better." Indebted to the earlier work of William Tyndale and others, they saw their best contribution to consist in revising and enhancing the excellence of the English versions which had sprung from the Reformation of the sixteenth century. In harmony with the purpose of the King James scholars, the translators and editors of the present work have not pursued a goal of innovation. They have perceived the Holy Bible, New King James Version, as a continuation of the labors of the earlier translators, thus unlocking for today's readers the spiritual treasures found especially in the Authorized Version of the Holy Scriptures.

A Living Legacy

For more than hundred years, and throughout several revisions of its English form, the King James Bible has been deeply revered among the English-speaking peoples of the world. The precision of translation for which it is historically renowned, and its majesty of style, have enabled that monumental version of the Word of God to become the mainspring of the religion, language, and legal foundations of our civilization.

Although the Elizabethan period and our own era share in zeal for technical advance, the former period was more aggressively devoted to classical learning. Along with this awakened concern for the classics came a flourishing companion interest in the Scriptures, an interest that was enlivened by the conviction that the manuscripts were

providentially handed down and were a trustworthy record of the inspired Word of God. The King James translators were committed to producing an English Bible that would be a precise translation, and by no means a paraphrase or a broadly approximate rendering. On the one hand, the scholars were almost as familiar with the original languages of the Bible as with their native English. On the other hand, their reverence for the divine Author and His Word assured a translation of the Scriptures in which only a principle of utmost accuracy could be accepted.

In 1786 Catholic scholar Alexander Geddes said of the King James Bible, “If accuracy and strictest attention to the letter of the text be supposed to constitute an excellent version, this is of all versions the most excellent.” George Bernard Shaw became a literary legend in the twentieth century because of his severe and often humorous criticisms of our most cherished values. Surprisingly, however, Shaw pays the following tribute to the scholars commissioned by King James: “The translation was extraordinarily well done because to the translators what they were translating was not merely a curious collection of ancient books written by different authors in different stages of culture, but the Word of God divinely revealed through His chosen and expressly inspired scribes. In this conviction they carried out their work with boundless reverence and care and achieved a beautifully artistic result.” History agrees with these estimates. Therefore, while seeking to unveil the excellent *form* of the traditional English Bible, special care has also been taken in the present edition to preserve the work of *precision* which is the legacy of the 1611 translators.

Complete Equivalence in Translation

Where new translation has been necessary in the New King James Version, the most complete representation of the original has been rendered by considering the history of

usage and etymology of words in their contexts. This principle of complete equivalence seeks to preserve *all* of the information in the text, while presenting it in good literary form. Dynamic equivalence, a recent procedure in Bible translation, commonly results in paraphrasing where a more literal rendering is needed to reflect a specific and vital sense. For example, complete equivalence truly renders the original text in expressions such as “lifted her voice and wept” (Gen. 21:16); “I gave you cleanness of teeth” (Amos 4:6); “Jesus met them, saying, ‘Rejoice!’” (Matt. 28:9); and “Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me?” (John 2:4). Complete equivalence translates fully, in order to provide an English text that is both accurate and readable.

In keeping with the principle of complete equivalence, it is the policy to translate interjections which are commonly omitted in modern language renderings of the Bible. As an example, the interjection *behold*, in the older King James editions, continues to have a place in English usage, especially in dramatically calling attention to a spectacular scene or an event of profound importance such as the Immanuel prophecy of Isaiah 7:14. Consequently, *behold* is retained for these occasions in the present edition. However, the Hebrew and Greek originals for this word can be translated variously, depending on the circumstances in the passage. Therefore, in addition to *behold*, words such as *indeed*, *look*, *see*, and *surely* are also rendered to convey the appropriate sense suggested by the context in each case.

In faithfulness to God and to our readers, it was deemed appropriate that all participating scholars sign a statement affirming their belief in the verbal and plenary inspiration of Scripture, and in the inerrancy of the original autographs.

Devotional Quality

The King James scholars readily appreciated the intrinsic beauty of divine revelation. They accordingly disciplined their

talents to render well-chosen English words of their time, as well as a graceful, often musical arrangement of language, which has stirred the hearts of Bible readers through the years. The translators, the committees, and the editors of the present edition, while sensitive to the late-twentieth-century English idiom, and while adhering faithfully to the Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek texts, have sought to maintain those lyrical and devotional qualities that are so highly regarded in the Authorized Version. This devotional quality is especially apparent in the poetic and prophetic books, although even the relatively plain style of the Gospels and Epistles cannot strictly be likened, as sometimes suggested, to modern newspaper style. The Koine Greek of the New Testament is influenced by the Hebrew background of the writers, for whom even the gospel narratives were not merely flat utterance, but often song in various degrees of rhythm.

The Style

Students of the Bible applaud the timeless devotional character of our historic Bible. Yet it is also universally understood that our language, like all living languages, has undergone profound change since 1611. Subsequent revisions of the King James Bible have sought to keep abreast of changes in English speech. The present work is a further step toward this objective. Where obsolescence and other reading difficulties exist, present-day vocabulary, punctuation, and grammar have been carefully integrated. Words representing ancient objects, such as *chariot* and *phylactery*, have no modern substitutes and are therefore retained.

A special feature of the New King James Version is its conformity to the thought flow of the 1611 Bible. The reader discovers that the sequence and selection of words, phrases, and clauses of the new edition, while much clearer, are so close to the traditional that there is remarkable ease in

listening to the reading of either edition while following with the other.

In the discipline of translating biblical and other ancient languages, a standard method of transliteration, that is, the English spelling of untranslated words, such as names of persons and places, has never been commonly adopted. In keeping with the design of the present work, the King James spelling of untranslated words is retained, although made uniform throughout. For example, instead of the spellings *Isaiah* and *Elijah* in the Old Testament, and *Esaias* and *Elias* in the New Testament, *Isaiah* and *Elijah* now appear in both Testaments.

King James doctrinal and theological terms, for example, *propitiation*, *justification*, and *sanctification*, are generally familiar to English-speaking peoples. Such terms have been retained except where the original language indicates need for a more precise translation.

Readers of the Authorized Version will immediately be struck by the absence of several pronouns: *thee*, *thou*, and *ye* are replaced by the simple *you*, while *your* and *yours* are substituted for *thy* and *thine* as applicable. *Thee*, *thou*, *thy*, and *thine* were once forms of address to express a special relationship to human as well as divine persons. These pronouns are no longer part of our language. However, reverence for God in the present work is preserved by capitalizing pronouns, including *You*, *Your*, and *Yours*, which refer to Him. Additionally, capitalization of these pronouns benefits the reader by clearly distinguishing divine and human persons referred to in a passage. Without such capitalization the distinction is often obscure, because the antecedent of a pronoun is not always clear in the English translation.

In addition to the pronoun usages of the seventeenth century, the *-eth* and *-est* verb endings, so familiar in the earlier King James editions, are now obsolete. Unless a speaker is schooled in these verb endings, there is common

difficulty in selecting the correct form to be used with a given subject of the verb in vocal prayer. That is, should we use *love*, *loveth*, or *lovest*? *do*, *doeth*, *doest*, or *dost*? *have*, *hath*, or *hast*? Because these forms are obsolete, contemporary English usage has been substituted for the previous verb endings.

In older editions of the King James Version, the frequency of the connective *and* far exceeded the limits of present English usage. Also, biblical linguists agree that the Hebrew and Greek original words for this conjunction may commonly be translated otherwise, depending on the immediate context. Therefore, instead of *and*, alternatives such as *also*, *but*, *however*, *now*, *so*, *then*, and *thus* are accordingly rendered in the present edition, when the original language permits.

The real character of the Authorized Version does not reside in its archaic pronouns or verbs or other grammatical forms of the seventeenth century, but rather in the care taken by its scholars to impart the letter and spirit of the original text in a majestic and reverent style.

The Format

The format of the New King James Version is designed to enhance the vividness and devotional quality of the Holy Scriptures:

- Subject headings assist the reader to identify topics and transitions in the biblical content.
- Words or phrases in *italics* indicate expressions in the original language which require clarification by additional English words, as also done throughout the history of the King James Bible.
- *Oblique type* in the New Testament indicates a quotation from the Old Testament.
- Verse numbers in **bold type** indicate the beginning of a paragraph.

- Poetry is structured as contemporary verse to reflect the poetic form and beauty of the passage in the original language.
- The covenant name of God was usually translated from the Hebrew as LORD or GOD (using capital letters as shown) in the King James Old Testament. This tradition is maintained. In the present edition the name is so capitalized whenever the covenant name is quoted in the New Testament from a passage in the Old Testament.

The Old Testament Text

The Hebrew Bible has come down to us through the scrupulous care of ancient scribes who copied the original text in successive generations. By the sixth century A.D. the scribes were succeeded by a group known as the Masoretes, who continued to preserve the sacred Scriptures for another five hundred years in a form known as the Masoretic Text. Babylonia, Palestine, and Tiberias were the main centers of Masoretic activity; but by the tenth century A.D. the Masoretes of Tiberias, led by the family of ben Asher, gained the ascendancy. Through subsequent editions, the ben Asher text became in the twelfth century the only recognized form of the Hebrew Scriptures.

Daniel Bomberg printed the first Rabbinic Bible in 1516–17; that work was followed in 1524–25 by a second edition prepared by Jacob ben Chayyim and also published by Bomberg. The text of ben Chayyim was adopted in most subsequent Hebrew Bibles, including those used by the King James translators. The ben Chayyim text was also used for the first two editions of Rudolph Kittel's *Biblia Hebraica* of 1906 and 1912. In 1937 Paul Kahle published a third edition of *Biblia Hebraica*. This edition was based on the oldest dated manuscript of the ben Asher text, the Leningrad Manuscript

B19a (A.D. 1008), which Kahle regarded as superior to that used by ben Chayyim.

For the New King James Version the text used was the 1967/1977 Stuttgart edition of the *Biblia Hebraica*, with frequent comparisons being made with the Bomberg edition of 1524–25. The Septuagint (Greek) Version of the Old Testament and the Latin Vulgate also were consulted. In addition to referring to a variety of ancient versions of the Hebrew Scriptures, the New King James Version draws on the resources of relevant manuscripts from the Dead Sea caves. In the few places where the Hebrew was so obscure that the 1611 King James was compelled to follow one of the versions, but where information is now available to resolve the problems, the New King James Version follows the Hebrew text. Significant variations are recorded in the New King James translators' notes.

The New Testament Text

There is more manuscript support for the New Testament than for any other body of ancient literature. Over five thousand Greek, eight thousand Latin, and many more manuscripts in other languages attest the integrity of the New Testament. There is only one basic New Testament used by Protestants, Roman Catholics, and Orthodox, by conservatives and liberals. Minor variations in hand copying have appeared through the centuries, before mechanical printing began about A.D. 1450.

Some variations exist in the spelling of Greek words, in word order, and in similar details. These ordinarily do not show up in translation and do not affect the sense of the text in any way.

Other manuscript differences such as omission or inclusion of a word or a clause, and two paragraphs in the Gospels, should not overshadow the overwhelming degree of *agreement* which exists among the ancient records. Bible

readers may be assured that the most important differences in English New Testaments of today are due, not to manuscript divergence, but to the way in which translators view the task of translation: How literally should the text be rendered? How does the translator view the matter of biblical inspiration? Does the translator adopt a paraphrase when a literal rendering would be quite clear and more to the point? The New King James Version follows the historic precedent of the Authorized Version in maintaining a literal approach to translation, except where the idiom of the original language cannot be translated directly into our tongue.

The King James New Testament was based on the traditional text of the Greek-speaking churches, first published in 1516, and later called the Textus Receptus or Received Text. Although based on the relatively few available manuscripts, these were representative of many more which existed at the time but only became known later. In the late nineteenth century, B. Westcott and F. Hort taught that this text had been officially edited by the fourth-century church, but a total lack of historical evidence for this event has forced a revision of the theory. It is now widely held that the Byzantine Text that largely supports the Textus Receptus has as much right as the Alexandrian or any other tradition to be weighed in determining the text of the New Testament.

Since the 1880s most contemporary translations of the New Testament have relied upon a relatively few manuscripts discovered chiefly in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Such translations depend primarily on two manuscripts, Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus, because of their greater age. The Greek text obtained by using these sources and the related papyri (our most ancient manuscripts) is known as the Alexandrian Text. However, some scholars have grounds for doubting the faithfulness of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus, since they often disagree with one another, and Sinaiticus exhibits excessive omission.

A third viewpoint of New Testament scholarship holds that the best text is based on the consensus of the majority of existing Greek manuscripts. This text is called the Majority Text. Most of these manuscripts are in substantial agreement. Even though many are late, and none is earlier than the fifth century, usually their readings are verified by papyri, ancient versions, quotations from the early church fathers, or a combination of these. The Majority Text is similar to the Textus Receptus, but it corrects those readings which have little or no support in the Greek manuscript tradition.

Today scholars agree that the science of New Testament textual criticism is in a state of flux. Very few scholars still favor the Textus Receptus as such, and then often for its historical prestige as the text of Luther, Calvin, Tyndale, and the King James Version. For about a century most have followed a Critical Text (so called because it is edited according to specific principles of textual criticism) which depends heavily upon the Alexandrian type of text. More recently many have abandoned this Critical Text (which is quite similar to the one edited by Westcott and Hort) for one that is more eclectic. Finally, a small but growing number of scholars prefer the Majority Text, which is close to the traditional text except in the Revelation.

In light of these facts, and also because the New King James Version is the fifth revision of a historic document translated from specific Greek texts, the editors decided to retain the traditional text in the body of the New Testament and to indicate major Critical and Majority Text variant readings in the translators' notes. Although these variations are duly indicated in the translators' notes of the present edition, it is most important to emphasize that fully eighty-five percent of the New Testament text is the same in the Textus Receptus, the Alexandrian Text, and the Majority Text.

New King James Translators' Notes

Significant textual explanations, alternate translations, and New Testament citations of Old Testament passages are supplied in the New King James translators' notes.

Important textual variants in the Old Testament are identified in a standard form.

The textual notes in the present edition of the New Testament make no evaluation of readings, but do clearly indicate the manuscript sources of readings. They objectively present the facts without such tendentious remarks as "the best manuscripts omit" or "the most reliable manuscripts read." Such notes are value judgments that differ according to varying viewpoints on the text. By giving a clearly defined set of variants the New King James Version benefits readers of all textual persuasions.

Where significant variations occur in the New Testament Greek manuscripts, textual notes are classified as follows:

NU-Text

These variations from the traditional text generally represent the Alexandrian or Egyptian type of text described previously in "The New Testament Text." They are found in the Critical Text published in the twenty-seventh edition of the Nestle-Aland Greek New Testament (N) and in the United Bible Societies' fourth edition (U), hence the acronym, "NU-Text."

M-Text

This symbol indicates points of variation in the Majority Text from the traditional text, as also previously discussed in "The New Testament Text." It should be noted that M stands for whatever reading is printed in the published *Greek New Testament According to the Majority Text*, whether supported by overwhelming, strong, or only a divided majority textual tradition.

The textual notes reflect the scholarship of the past two centuries and will assist the reader to observe the variations

between the different manuscript traditions of the New Testament. Such information is generally not available in English translations of the New Testament.

Life Principles Index

Life Principle 1
Life Principle 2
Life Principle 3
Life Principle 4
Life Principle 5
Life Principle 6
Life Principle 7
Life Principle 8
Life Principle 9
Life Principle 10
Life Principle 11
Life Principle 12
Life Principle 13
Life Principle 14
Life Principle 15
Life Principle 16
Life Principle 17
Life Principle 18
Life Principle 19
Life Principle 20
Life Principle 21
Life Principle 22
Life Principle 23
Life Principle 24
Life Principle 25
Life Principle 26
Life Principle 27
Life Principle 28
Life Principle 29
Life Principle 30

Life Principle 1

Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives. Gen. 1:26

What the Bible Says About

The Holy Spirit and the Trinity (Gen. 1:1, 2)
The Cover-Up (Lev. 6:6, 7)
Enjoying God's Presence (Eccl. 2:24–26)
God as Our Lover (Song 2:4)
The Best Friend You Will Ever Have (Song 5:16)
Knowing All of God (Hos. 2:19, 20)
God's Forever Love (1 Cor. 13:1–13)
Spiritual Growth (2 Pet. 1:2–12)

Answers to Life's Questions

What does the Bible say to lonely people? (1 Sam 12:22)
What does it mean to sit before the Lord? (2 Sam. 7:18–29)
How can I develop and maintain an attitude of active listening before the Lord? (1 Kin. 19:11–13)
How can I find renewal and restoration? (Ps. 23:2–4)
How does my relationship with the Lord affect what and how I hear from Him? (Ps. 79:13)
What happens when we praise God? (Ps. 150:1–6)
What does God's love look like? (Song 8:6, 7)
When is the appropriate time to praise the Lord? (Is. 25:1)
How does God define sin? (Jer. 2:12–17)
How can I get to *really* know God? (Hos. 6:6)
What are the characteristics of a godly man? (Matt. 1:18–25)
How can I know if my worship pleases God? (John 4:5–26)

How can God use an imperfect person like me? (1 John 4:7–21)

Life Examples

Phinehas: A Man with a Zeal for God (Num. 25:10–13)
Deborah: A Mother in Israel (Judg. 4—5)
Hosea: A Longing for Intimacy (Hos. 11:1–9)
The Wise Men: Giving Passionate Praise (Matt. 2:1–12)
The Centurion: A Bold Confession (Mark 15:39)
Mary of Bethany: A Life Devoted to God (John 12:1–8)
Judas: “Rabbi” Is Not Enough (John 18:3)
Stephen: Echoing His Savior (Acts 7:59, 60)
Timothy: A Man Who Honored God (1 Tim. 1:2, 18)
Luke: Laboring in the Background (2 Tim. 4:11)
Titus: Serving God with Abandon (Titus 1:4)
James: A Changed Man (James 1:1)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 1:16
- Gen. 2:18
- Gen. 2:25
- Gen. 3:8
- Gen. 3:15
- Gen. 4:16
- Gen. 4:26
- Gen. 5:24
- Gen. 8:20
- Gen. 24:63
- Gen. 29:35
- Gen. 35:2
- Ex. 20:3
- Lev. 20:26
- Lev. 26:12
- Deut. 4:24
- Deut. 7:4

- Deut. 32:36
- Judg. 17:3
- 1 Sam. 2:17
- 1 Sam. 7:3
- 1 Sam. 12:21
- 2 Sam. 6:22
- 1 Kin. 8:10
- 1 Kin. 8:43
- 1 Kin. 12:33
- 2 Kin. 17:33
- 1 Chr. 16:7
- 1 Chr. 28:9
- 2 Chr. 26:5
- Ezra 7:10
- Neh. 13:26
- Job 31:4
- Job 42:5, 6
- Ps. 37:3
- Ps. 42:1
- Ps. 63:1
- Ps. 84:10
- Ps. 92:2
- Ps. 103:1
- Eccl. 1:18
- Song 2:13
- Song 5:16
- Song 8:6
- Is. 17:7
- Is. 57:15
- Jer. 2:32
- Jer. 13:11
- Jer. 24:7
- Dan. 11:32
- Hos. 2:16
- Nah. 1:2
- Nah. 3:19

- Zeph. 3:9
- Zech. 7:5
- Zech. 12:10
- Matt. 4:23
- Matt. 14:23
- Mark 1:35
- Mark 6:46
- Mark 15:38
- Luke 2:47
- Luke 3:11
- Luke 5:16
- Luke 14:23
- Luke 15:32
- Luke 19:10
- John 4:23
- John 7:37
- Acts 3:19
- 2 Cor. 5:19
- Gal. 4:6
- Gal. 6:2
- Eph. 2:13
- 1 John 1:3
- Rev. 2:4

Life Principle 2

Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him. Ex. 19:5

What the Bible Says About

The Adventure of Obedience (Is. 30:21)
Keeping One Another Accountable (Gal. 6:1–5)
Spiritual Growth (2 Pet. 1:2–12)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I rid myself of guilt? (Lev. 5:5)
What does it mean to live in the fear of the Lord? (Lev. 25:17)
Why does God tell us to flee from evil? (Deut. 19:19, 20)
Is "fleece-throwing" a good way to discover the will of God? (Judg. 6:36–40)
How can we effectively guard against temptation? (2 Sam. 11:2–4)
Where do we draw the line between healthy and unhealthy compromise? (1 Kin. 11:1–13)
How do I deal with the temptation toward pride? (1 Chr. 28:9)
When is the appropriate time to praise the Lord? (Is. 25:1)
What role does obedience play in a mature Christian's life? (Jer. 42:1–6)
How can I confront a believer who has fallen spiritually? (Ezek. 16:2)
How can I become a more obedient Christian? (Dan. 1)
What can I do when my feelings go from discouraged to hopeless? (Hab. 3:17–19)
What are the characteristics of a godly man? (Matt. 1:18–25)

What does it mean to be conformed to the truth? (Rom. 8:29)
Why is it so important to forgive others? (Eph. 4:31, 32)
Can the devil really make me do something? (Rev. 18:23)

Life Examples

Noah: Obedient and Dry (Gen. 6:22)
Aaron: A Fatal Compromise (Lev. 8:2, 3)
Baruch: Given His Life as a Prize (Jer. 45:1–5)
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: Facing the Fire (Dan. 3:19–29.)
Amos: Obedient Without Compromise (Amos 7:14, 15)
Matthew: Leaving It All Behind (Matt. 9:9–13)
Mary: Woman of Faith (Luke 1:31–38)
Onesimus: Doing the Hard Thing (Philem. 13)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 3:1
- Gen. 3:8
- Gen. 3:10
- Gen. 3:12
- Gen. 17:23
- Ex. 1:17, 20
- Ex. 4:12
- Ex. 5:22
- Ex. 8:15
- Ex. 9:12
- Ex. 16:4
- Ex. 23:22
- Ex. 32:34
- Lev. 1:17
- Lev. 9:24
- Num. 11:5
- Num. 12:14
- Num. 20:12

- Num. 33:55
- Josh. 22:22
- Josh. 23:13
- Judg. 2:2, 3
- 1 Sam. 10:22
- 1 Sam. 15:9
- 1 Kin. 8:18
- 2 Chr. 1:1
- Neh. 4:1
- Ps. 5:4
- Matt. 6:32
- Matt. 10:28
- Acts 4:19
- Acts 12:5
- Acts 14:22
- Acts 23:11
- Rom. 13:14
- 1 Cor. 15:58
- Heb. 11:13

Life Principle 3

God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm. Num. 23:19

What the Bible Says About

How God Speaks to Us (Ex. 31:18)
The Importance of Developing a Discerning Spirit (Deut. 6)
The Immense Value of Meditation (2 Sam. 7:18–29)
Binding Satan (Matt. 16:19)
The Importance of Scripture (2 Tim. 3:16, 17)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I know it's God's voice I hear and not something else? (1 Sam. 3)
What steps can I take to hear from God? (2 Kin. 7:1)
How can I gain wisdom from God? (Prov. 2:1–7)
Where can I look for good advice? (Prov. 13:10)
What does God really think of me? (Rom. 3:21–26)
What does it mean to be conformed to the truth? (Rom. 8:29)
How can I rightly comprehend God's truth? (1 Cor. 2:9, 10)
How can I combat my fears? (2 Tim. 1:7)
How can I claim God's promises? (Heb. 10:23)
How can I enrich my time alone with God? (James 4:8)

Life Examples

Ezra: Applying God's Word (Ezra 7:10)
King Jehoiakim: God's Word Stands (Jer. 36:20–32)
Habakkuk: Trusting God in the Dark (Hab. 3:17–19)
Joshua: A Picture of the Messiah (Zech. 6:9–13)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 8:22
- Gen. 12:10
- Gen. 21:33
- Gen. 28:15
- Gen. 46:4
- Ex. 3:2
- Ex. 33:19
- Num. 7:89
- Num. 14:9
- Deut. 17:18, 19
- Deut. 26:7
- Deut. 27:2, 3
- Josh. 1:8
- Judg. 19:23
- Judg. 20:46
- 1 Sam. 8:6
- 1 Sam. 28:19
- 1 Kin. 12:15
- 2 Kin. 22:8
- 2 Chr. 6:15
- Ezra 5:1, 2
- Neh. 6:2
- Esth. 7:9
- Job 23:12
- Job 38:1
- Ps. 4:8
- Ps. 9:10
- Ps. 12:6
- Ps. 31:3
- Ps. 43:3
- Ps. 46:1, 2
- Ps. 61:2
- Ps. 109:4
- Ps. 111:2
- Ps. 117:2
- Ps. 119:11

- Ps. 119:28
- Ps. 119:67
- Ps. 119:105
- Ps. 119:162
- Ps. 138:2
- Prov. 6:23
- Prov. 18:10
- Is. 40:8
- Is. 41:10
- Jer. 25:11
- Ezek. 12:25
- Joel 2:11
- Amos 2:4
- Matt. 4:4, 7, 10
- Matt. 28:18, 19
- John 12:16
- Acts 4:29
- Acts 6:4
- Col. 3:16
- 1 Thess. 1:6
- 2 Tim. 3:16, 17
- Titus 1:9
- Heb. 4:12

Life Principle 4

The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work. Deut. 20:1

What the Bible Says About

The Value of Hard Work (Gen. 39:2–6)
The Immense Value of Meditation (2 Sam. 7:18–29)
Enjoying God's Presence (Eccl. 2:24–26)
The Value of Diligence (Eccl. 11:6)
God's Empowering Presence (Jer. 1:6–10)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I find courage in times of adversity? (Josh. 1:6–9)
How does my relationship with the Lord affect what and how I hear from Him? (Ps. 79:13)
How can I find fulfillment in my work? (Eccl. 9:10)
How do I deal with burnout? (Is. 40:28–31)
How can I feel secure in the Lord during troubled times? (Hag. 2:4–9)
When and how am I filled with the Holy Spirit? (Acts 2:4)
How can I cope with feelings of loneliness? (2 Tim. 4:9–22)
How can God use an imperfect person like me? (1 John 4:7–21)

Life Examples

Elijah: Responding to Stress (1 Kin. 19)
Micaiah: Bold Servant of God (2 Chr. 18)
Isaiah: A Life-Changing Encounter (Is. 6:1–8)
Zacchaeus: A Life That Counts (Luke 19:1–10)
Martha: Worship as You Work (John 11:19–44)
John Mark: Learning to End Well (Col. 4:10)
Luke: Laboring in the Background (2 Tim. 4:11)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:15
- Ex. 28:3
- Deut. 3:20
- Deut. 7:17, 18
- Deut. 8:18
- Josh. 3:10
- 2 Kin. 1:10
- 2 Kin. 2:21
- 1 Chr. 15:26
- Ps. 100:2
- Prov. 16:3
- Eccl. 9:10
- Eccl. 10:18
- Hag. 2:4
- Acts 1:5
- Acts 1:8
- 1 Cor. 15:10

Life Principle 5

God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable. Josh. 3:8

What the Bible Says About

How to Control Our Anger (Is. 64:9)

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to be set free in Christ? (John 8:1–36)
Why is it so important to forgive others? (Eph. 4:31, 32)

Life Examples

Gideon: Circumstances Convey Confirmation (Judg. 6:36–40)
Mary: Woman of Faith (Luke 1:31–38)
Simeon: Whole in the Arms of God (Luke 2:25–35)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 3:1
- Gen. 3:8
- Gen. 12:7
- Gen. 15:6
- Gen. 17:23
- Gen. 18:14
- Gen. 22:5
- Ex. 2:8–10
- Ex. 4:12
- Ex. 8:15
- Ex. 10:11
- Ex. 16:4
- Ex. 16:8

- Lev. 1:17
- Lev. 15:31
- Num. 2:2
- Num. 9:23
- Deut. 19:5
- Josh. 6:5
- Josh. 8:2
- Josh. 17:4
- Josh. 23:13
- 1 Sam. 1:5
- 1 Sam. 1:18
- 1 Sam. 10:22
- 1 Sam. 10:27
- 1 Sam. 15:9
- 1 Sam. 24:6
- 1 Sam. 26:10
- 1 Kin. 8:18
- 1 Kin. 17:9
- 2 Kin. 3:7
- 2 Kin. 5:12
- Job 26:7
- Job 40:8
- Job 42:10
- Ps. 13:1
- Jer. 13:1
- Mark 13:13
- Luke 24:11
- John 4:10
- John 7:5
- John 16:33
- John 18:11
- 2 Cor. 5:7
- Rev. 2:9, 10

Life Principle 6

You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow. Judg. 2:1–4

What the Bible Says About

The Forbidden Practice of the Occult (Deut. 18:9–22)
The Deadliness of Anger (1 Sam. 18:6–15)
How God Judges and Rewards Our Work (Rev. 22:12)

Answers to Life's Questions

Why does God tell us to flee from evil? (Deut. 19:19, 20)
How important is it to set goals? (Phil. 3:11–14)
Will God really meet all my needs? (Phil. 4:19)

Life Examples

David: Competent over Time (1 Sam. 17:48–51)
Nebuchadnezzar: A Lesson in Humility (Dan. 4:30–37)
Tychicus: Beloved Messenger (Eph. 6:21)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:20
- Gen. 3:16, 17
- Gen. 4:11, 12
- Gen. 4:23
- Gen. 8:1
- Gen. 17:5
- Gen. 19:9
- Gen. 19:29
- Gen. 19:36
- Gen. 25:18
- Num. 11:34
- Num. 12:14

- Num. 15:30
- 1 Sam. 25:21
- 1 Sam. 30:6
- 2 Sam. 16:21
- 2 Sam. 19:4
- 2 Sam. 21:1
- 1 Kin. 2:32
- 1 Chr. 9:1
- 1 Chr. 21:14
- 2 Chr. 21:19
- 2 Chr. 24:21
- Esth. 2:10
- Job 21:7
- Job 36:11
- Is. 14:24
- Dan. 7:25
- Hos. 8:7
- Obad. 15
- Hag. 2:19
- Matt. 7:12
- Luke 20:47
- 1 Cor. 5:5
- 1 Cor. 5:11
- 2 John 8
- Rev. 2:23

Life Principle 7

The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us. 1 Sam. 30:1–6

What the Bible Says About

God's Limitations on Adversity (2 Chr. 20:29, 30)
How God Limits Our Adversity (Job 1:12–2:6)
The Process of Spiritual Growth (Jer. 18:1–6)

Answers to Life's Questions

Does God bring us adversity? (Gen. 39:20)
How can a good God allow suffering in a believer's life? (Joel 1:19)
How does God deal with our disobedience? (Jon. 2)
How does God teach me perseverance? (2 Thess. 1:3–5)
How do I handle a difficult trial not of my own doing? (1 Pet. 1:6, 7)

Life Examples

Joseph: Waiting and Trusting (Gen. 40)
Moses: God's Pattern for Success (Ex. 3:1–4)
Ezekiel: Watching Dead Bones Come Alive (Ezek. 37:1–14)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 6:18
- Gen. 12:10
- Gen. 21:16
- Gen. 22:1
- Gen. 32:31
- Gen. 39:2
- Gen. 39:21

- Gen. 41:1
- Gen. 41:46
- Gen. 42:5
- Gen. 50:20
- Ex. 5:9
- Ex. 5:22
- Ex. 13:21
- Ex. 14:2
- Ex. 15:18
- Ex. 17:7
- Ex. 33:19
- Lev. 14:35
- Num. 21:2
- Deut. 2:7
- Deut. 8:2
- Deut. 8:16
- Josh. 11:23
- Judg. 2:22
- Ruth 1:21
- 1 Sam. 1:18
- 1 Sam. 9:16
- 1 Sam. 30:1
- 1 Sam. 31:9
- 1 Kin. 14:5
- 1 Kin. 19:18
- 2 Kin. 11:17
- 1 Chr. 21:16
- 2 Chr. 26:16
- Esth. 9:22
- Job 5:7
- Job 7:11
- Job 16:19, 20
- Job 29:2
- Job 34:12
- Job 36:15
- Job 42:8

- Job 42:12
- Ps. 10:1
- Ps. 13:1
- Ps. 18:18
- Ps. 22:1
- Ps. 43:3
- Ps. 44:22
- Ps. 55:6
- Ps. 66:10
- Ps. 119:105
- Eccl. 7:14
- Song 2:3
- Is. 10:25
- Is. 41:17
- Is. 43:20
- Is. 45:15
- Is. 49:15
- Is. 50:10
- Mic. 7:8
- Luke 12:6
- John 11:37
- Acts 27:20
- Rom. 5:3, 4
- 2 Cor. 1:3, 4
- 2 Cor. 1:9
- James 1:2, 3

Life Principle 8

Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time. 2 Sam. 15:31

What the Bible Says About

Asking God for Specific Things (1 Kin. 3:5–14)
Effectively Tackling a Prayer Burden (Neh 1)
Binding Satan (Matt. 16:19)
A Life-Changing Prayer (Col. 1:9–12)
Principles for Effective Intercession (James 5:15, 16)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I find courage in the face of stiff challenges? (1 Sam. 17:12–54)
What can I do to help change the spiritual and moral climate of my nation? (2 Chr. 7:14)
How can I deal with the anger or bitterness of another? (Prov. 14:10)
How can I deal with discouragement? (Jer. 29:11)
How can I make my prayer life fresh and new? (Jer. 33:1–3)
How can I become a godly influence on others? (Ezek. 22:30)
How can I learn to pray effectively? (Dan. 9:1–23)
What tools has God provided to help me share my faith? (Mark 16:15)
How do I handle nagging doubt? (Luke 24:38)
What does it mean to "pray without ceasing"? (1 Thess. 5:17)
How can I combat my fears? (2 Tim. 1:7)

Life Examples

Jacob: Wrestling with God (Gen. 32:24–32)
Hannah: Asking in Faith (1 Sam. 1)
Elisha: Enjoying a Hedge of Angels (2 Kin. 6:8–23)
David: The Joy of Forgiveness (Ps. 32:1–11)
Daniel: A Man of Prayer (Dan. 6)
Rhoda: Joy in Prayer (Acts 12:12–17)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 20:17
- Gen. 24:12
- Gen. 30:2
- Num. 14:19
- Deut. 4:7
- Josh. 10:12, 13
- Judg. 5:21
- 1 Sam. 1:10
- 2 Sam. 12:4
- 2 Kin. 19:20
- 1 Chr. 5:20
- 2 Chr. 14:11
- 2 Chr. 16:12
- Ezra 8:31
- Neh. 4:4
- Job 26:14
- Ps. 20:7
- Ps. 115:3
- Matt. 7:7
- Matt. 18:20
- Mark 14:35
- Luke 21:34
- Acts 4:31
- Acts 16:25
- Eph. 6:18
- Heb. 4:16
- Heb. 5:7

Life Principle 9

Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees. 2 Kin. 6:17

What the Bible Says About

The Origin, Work, and Destiny of Satan (Ezek. 28:12–19)
How Adversity Reveals Our Level of Faith (Mark 4:35–41)
Growing in Our Faith (Luke 18:1–8)
The Grace in Which We Stand (Rom. 5:1–5)

Answers to Life's Questions

Why doesn't God answer my prayers sooner? (Gen. 45:25–46:4)
Can I really trust God to provide what I need? (Ex. 16:1–14)
How do I keep my focus on God and not on the obstacles in my life? (Num. 14:8, 9)
Is "fleece-throwing" a good way to discover the will of God? (Judg. 6:36–40)
How can I deal effectively with jealousy? (Ps. 37:1–8)
How can I praise God when life doesn't go well? (Lam. 3:37–41)
How can I overcome anxiety? (Matt. 6:25–34)
How do I handle nagging doubt? (Luke 24:38)
Why do I still have the impulse to sin? (Gal. 5:16, 17)
Will God really meet all my needs? (Phil. 4:19)
How can I partner with the Holy Spirit in my life? (Col. 2:6, 7)
How can I be the kind of faithful person God honors? (Heb. 6:11, 12)
How can God use an imperfect person like me? (1 John 4:7–21)

Life Examples

Sarah: Laughing All the Way to the Crib (Gen. 18:9–15)
Caleb: A Profile in Boldness (Josh. 14:6–12)
Nehemiah: Daring to Believe (Neh. 4:7–21)
The Preacher: Rich Doesn’t Mean Expensive (Eccl. 2:1–11)
Habakkuk: Trusting God in the Dark (Hab. 3:17–19)
The Centurion: A Bold Confession (Mark 15:39)
Simeon: Whole in the Arms of God (Luke 2:25–35)
Thomas: From Doubt to Faith (John 20:24–29)
Silas: Singing for Victory (Acts 16:24–34)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 12:7
- Gen. 12:18
- Gen. 15:6
- Gen. 17:23
- Gen. 22:5
- Ex. 2:8–10
- Ex. 3:19
- Ex. 4:2
- Ex. 14:2
- Ex. 14:13
- Ex. 15:22, 23
- Ex. 17:7
- Ex. 21:33
- Lev. 8:35
- Lev. 15:31
- Num. 11:28
- Num. 13:28
- Num. 14:9
- Josh. 8:2
- 1 Sam. 1:18
- 1 Sam. 13:8
- 1 Sam. 13:14
- 1 Sam. 17:33

- 1 Sam. 22:3
- 1 Kin. 5:12
- 1 Kin. 8:18
- 1 Kin. 14:5
- 2 Kin. 6:17
- Esth. 2:23
- Job 3:25
- Job 4:4, 5
- Job 13:15
- Job 17:15
- Job 19:23
- Job 21:22
- Job 40:8
- Job 42:10
- Ps. 1:3
- Ps. 1:5
- Ps. 7:17
- Ps. 9:7
- Ps. 13:1
- Ps. 22:1
- Ps. 23:6
- Ps. 27:1
- Ps. 34:7
- Ps. 55:6
- Is. 55:9
- Dan. 2:16
- Dan. 3:28
- Hab. 3:18
- Matt. 14:27
- Luke 1:30
- Luke 1:37
- Luke 24:25
- John 4:10
- John 11:14, 15
- John 16:33
- John 18:11

- Acts 10:28
- Acts 11:18
- Rom. 4:21
- Rom. 8:18
- Rom. 8:28
- 1 Cor. 2:12
- 2 Cor. 5:7
- 2 Cor. 7:1
- Phil. 4:8
- 1 Pet. 4:19

Life Principle 10

If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will. 2 Chr. 20:12

What the Bible Says About

The Importance of Developing a Discerning Spirit (Deut. 6)
Seeking God's Guidance (Ps. 27:11–14)
How the Holy Spirit Guides Us (John 16:13)

Answers to Life's Questions

What good does fasting do us? (Neh. 1:1–4)
Why do I sometimes fail to hear God when He speaks? (Jer. 22:21)
How can I rightly comprehend God's truth? (1 Cor. 2:9, 10)

Life Examples

John the Baptist: A Man of Discernment (Mark 1:1–11)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 3:15
- Gen. 6:22
- Gen. 8:1
- Gen. 15:1
- Ex. 2:8–10
- Ex. 9:16
- Lev. 24:12
- Num. 8:4
- Num. 17:8
- Deut. 32:36
- Josh. 14:9
- 1 Sam. 3:7
- 1 Sam. 23:27

- 2 Kin. 4:2
- 2 Kin. 4:17
- 2 Kin. 8:5
- 1 Chr. 10:13, 14
- Esth. 8:8
- Ps. 148:8
- Eccl. 8:5
- Is. 20:2
- Is. 45:19
- Matt. 1:20
- Acts 4:31
- Acts 5:20
- Acts 9:4
- Acts 12:9
- Rom. 12:2
- Titus 2:11

Life Principle 11

God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him. Job 42:7–17

What the Bible Says About

Living Beyond Financial Indebtedness (2 Kin. 4:1–7)
The Adventure of Obedience (Is. 30:21)
Finding Confidence in God (Lam. 3:21–26)

Answers to Life's Questions

Can I really trust God to provide what I need? (Ex. 16:1–14)
What place should money take in my life? (Ex. 20:2–6)
How should I respond to failure or setbacks? (Josh. 7:6–15)
Why do I sometimes fail to hear God when He speaks? (Jer. 22:21)
What role does obedience play in a mature Christian's life? (Jer. 42:1–6)
How can I overcome anxiety? (Matt. 6:25–34)
How can I learn to feel content? (1 Tim. 6:7, 8)

Life Examples

Naomi: Sowing in the Midst of Suffering (Ruth 1:17–22)
The Preacher: Rich Doesn't Mean Expensive (Eccl. 2:1–11)
John the Baptist: A Man of Discernment (Mark 1:1–11)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:20
- Gen. 3:1
- Gen. 3:8
- Gen. 17:23
- Gen. 22:5

- Ex. 1:17, 20
- Ex. 4:12
- Ex. 5:22
- Ex. 8:15
- Ex. 9:12
- Ex. 10:11
- Ex. 16:4
- Ex. 16:8
- Ex. 23:22
- Lev. 1:17
- Lev. 9:24
- Num. 11:5
- Num. 14:24
- Num. 33:55
- Deut. 19:5
- Josh. 5:12
- Josh. 23:13
- 1 Sam. 10:22
- 1 Sam. 15:9
- 2 Sam. 15:25
- 2 Kin. 11:2
- 1 Chr. 22:13
- Job 42:10
- Job 42:12
- Ps. 1:3
- Ps. 5:4
- Ps. 112:2
- Matt. 6:4
- Matt. 10:42
- Acts 18:9, 10
- Phil. 4:6
- Rev. 2:3

Life Principle 12

Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God. Ps. 4:8

What the Bible Says About

The Cover-Up (Lev. 6:6, 7)
Confidence in Times of Distress (Ps. 46:1–11)
God as Our Comforter (Jer. 8:18)
Your Identity in Christ (Heb. 3:1)

Answers to Life's Questions

What should I do when I feel distant from God? (Judg. 6:1–10)
What does the Bible say to lonely people? (1 Sam 12:22)
How can I find renewal and restoration? (Ps. 23:2–4)
What does God's love look like? (Song 8:6, 7)
How can I have God's peace? (Is. 26:3)
How can I get to *really* know God? (Hos. 6:6)
How can I endure in my faith during hard times? (Zeph. 3:17)
How can I know if my worship pleases God? (John 4:5–26)
What does God really think of me? (Rom. 3:21–26)
Is there a limit to God's forgiveness? (1 Cor. 6:9–11)

Life Examples

The Wise Men: Giving Passionate Praise (Matt. 2:1–12)
Jesus: Example or Sacrifice? (Matt. 26:39)
Nicodemus: Unclean but Unblemished (John 3:1–21)
Mary of Bethany: A Life Devoted to God (John 12:1–8)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:25

- Gen. 4:26
- Deut. 12:18
- Josh. 21:44
- 2 Kin. 6:15
- 1 Chr. 22:9
- Job 23:12
- Job 25:4
- Ps. 4:8
- Ps. 17:8
- Ps. 92:2
- Is. 26:12
- Is. 57:21
- Jer. 6:14
- John 14:27
- Rom. 5:1
- Heb. 13:20, 21

Life Principle 13

Listening to God is essential to walking with God. Ps. 81:8

What the Bible Says About

How God Speaks to Us (Ex. 31:18)
How Listening Spares Us Pain (Josh. 7:1–13)
The Immense Value of Meditation (2 Sam. 7:18–29)
God's Desire to Communicate with Us (Ps. 139:1–24)
Principles for Effective Intercession (James 5:15, 16)

Answers to Life's Questions

What can I do to earn a more spiritually responsible role? (Ex. 3:3–9)
How does God get our attention? (Deut. 4:32–44)
How can I know it's God's voice I hear and not something else? (1 Sam. 3)
How can I develop and maintain an attitude of active listening before the Lord? (1 Kin. 19:11–13)
What steps can I take to hear from God? (2 Kin. 7:1)
How does my conscience differ from the guidance of the Holy Spirit? (Rom. 2:14, 15)
How important is it to set goals? (Phil. 3:11–14)
How can I enrich my time alone with God? (James 4:8)

Life Examples

Samuel: Learning to Hear God's Voice (1 Sam. 3:1–10)
King Solomon: We All Need God's Wisdom (Prov. 3:5, 6)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 5:24
- Gen. 6:8

- Ex. 3:2
- Num. 1:1
- Num. 7:89
- Num. 9:8
- Deut. 5:24
- Josh. 1:1
- Judg. 1:1
- 2 Sam. 2:1
- 2 Sam. 5:19
- 2 Sam. 5:23
- 2 Sam. 15:8
- 1 Kin. 8:58
- 2 Kin. 14:10
- 2 Kin. 20:17
- 2 Chr. 33:10
- 2 Chr. 35:22
- Esth. 3:4
- Job 33:14
- Job 38:1
- Ps. 16:7
- Ps. 31:3
- Ps. 77:10
- Ps. 143:8
- Is. 28:29
- Jer. 22:21
- Jer. 33:3
- Lam. 3:25
- Luke 5:16
- Acts 10:28
- 1 Thess. 4:3

Life Principle 14

God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him. Is. 64:4

What the Bible Says About

The Process of Spiritual Growth (Jer. 18:1–6)
God's Forever Love (1 Cor. 13:1–13)

Answers to Life's Questions

What can I do to earn a more spiritually responsible role? (Ex. 3:3–9)
What should I do when I feel the need to act in haste? (Neh. 2:1–8)
How can I become a godly influence on others? (Ezek. 22:30)
How does God teach me perseverance? (2 Thess. 1:3–5)

Life Examples

Abraham: The Man of Endurance (Gen. 21:1–3)
Joseph: Waiting and Trusting (Gen. 40)
Simeon: Whole in the Arms of God (Luke 2:25–35)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:20
- Gen. 8:1
- Gen. 17:5
- Gen. 17:17
- Gen. 22:14
- Gen. 41:1
- Ex. 2:23, 24
- Ex. 8:23
- Deut. 1:30

- Judg. 1:8
- Ruth 3:18
- 1 Sam. 1:10
- 1 Sam. 13:8
- 1 Sam. 22:2
- 1 Sam. 26:10
- 2 Sam. 3:1
- 2 Sam. 5:23
- 1 Kin. 9:3
- 1 Kin. 16:30
- 1 Kin. 18:43
- 2 Kin. 6:33
- 2 Kin. 24:20
- Esth. 9:1
- Job 30:20
- Job 42:8
- Ps. 25:4, 5
- Ps. 36:5
- Ps. 40:1
- Ps. 46:10
- Ps. 62:5
- Ps. 77:10
- Ps. 123:2
- Ps. 130:5
- Eccl. 3:1
- Is. 25:9
- Is. 38:14
- Is. 64:4
- Ezek. 39:22
- Dan. 10:13
- Hag. 2:19
- Matt. 28:4, 5
- Rom. 4:20
- James 5:7
- 2 Pet. 3:8

Life Principle 15

Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness. Jer. 15:19

What the Bible Says About

- The Benefits of Prayer and Fasting (Esth. 4:16)
- God's Hatred of Human Pride (Prov. 16:18)
- How to Handle Feelings of Guilt (Is. 44:9–11)
- God as Our Comforter (Jer. 8:18)
- Brokenness, the Way to Blessing (Joel 2:12–20)
- How God Uses Adversity to Get Our Attention (Acts 9:1–20)

Answers to Life's Questions

- How can I rid myself of guilt? (Lev. 5:5)
- How should I respond to failure or setbacks? (Josh. 7:6–15)
- What should I do when I feel distant from God? (Judg. 6:1–10)
- What can I do to help change the spiritual and moral climate of my nation? (2 Chr. 7:14)
- How can I help to restore someone to fellowship with God? (Ezek. 36:16–38)
- How does God deal with our disobedience? (Jon. 2)
- What does it mean to do spiritual battle? (Rom. 7:15–25)

Life Examples

- David: A Case Study in Repentance (2 Sam. 12:1–14)
- Uzziah: The Downfall of Pride (2 Chr. 26:16–23)
- David: The Joy of Forgiveness (Ps. 32:1–11)
- Isaiah: A Life-Changing Encounter (Is. 6:1–8)
- Gomer: What Did She Want? (Hos. 2:14)
- Martha: Worship as You Work (John 11:19–44)

Paul: Strength in Weakness (2 Cor. 12:7)
John Mark: Learning to End Well (Col. 4:10)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 12:10
- Gen. 21:16
- Gen. 25:21
- Gen. 39:2
- Ex. 5:9
- Josh. 13:1
- Judg. 13:3
- Ruth 1:21
- 1 Sam. 1:10
- 1 Sam. 1:18
- 1 Sam. 9:16
- 1 Sam. 30:1, 2
- 2 Chr. 26:16
- Job 42:17
- Ps. 113:7, 8
- Ps. 126:5
- Is. 40:29
- Is. 41:17
- Is. 64:8
- Jer. 18:6
- Zech. 1:17
- Acts 8:4
- Acts 9:4
- James 1:2, 3
- James 4:10

Life Principle 16

Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes. Ezek. 25:6, 7

What the Bible Says About

The Deadliness of Anger (1 Sam. 18:6–15)
Living Beyond Financial Indebtedness (2 Kin. 4:1–7)

Answers to Life's Questions

What place should money take in my life? (Ex. 20:2–6)
How does God define sin? (Jer. 2:12–17)
How can I learn to feel content? (1 Tim. 6:7, 8)

Life Examples

Pharaoh: A Bad Case of a Hard Heart (Ex. 3:19, 20)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 3:1
- Gen. 3:12
- Gen. 6:18
- Gen. 11:4
- Gen. 16:4
- Gen. 19:24
- Gen. 19:36
- Gen. 25:34
- Gen. 41:16
- Ex. 3:11, 12
- Num. 11:34
- Num. 12:2
- Judg. 7:2
- 1 Sam. 4:13
- 1 Sam. 12:21

- 1 Sam. 18:8
- 1 Sam. 22:18
- 2 Sam. 2:10
- 2 Sam. 16:3
- 2 Sam. 18:18
- 1 Kin. 1:5
- 2 Kin. 8:18
- Ps. 49:20
- Ps. 106:15
- Ps. 107:9
- Prov. 23:4, 5
- Eccl. 2:11
- Eccl. 2:17
- Jer. 2:11
- Jer. 8:9
- Obad. 3
- Mark 14:10
- 2 Cor. 3:5
- 3 John 9

Life Principle 17

We stand tallest and strongest on our knees. Dan. 6:10, 11

What the Bible Says About

How to Pray with Authority (1 Kin. 18:20–40)
Effectively Tackling a Prayer Burden (Neh 1)
A Life-Changing Prayer (Col. 1:9–12)

Answers to Life's Questions

Why doesn't God answer my prayers sooner? (Gen. 45:25—46:4)
What is our authority in prayer? (2 Chr. 20:1–3)
How does my relationship with the Lord affect what and how I hear from Him? (Ps. 79:13)
How can I make my prayer life fresh and new? (Jer. 33:1–3)
How can I learn to pray effectively? (Dan. 9:1–23)
How do I prepare for spiritual battle? (Eph. 6:13–18)
What does it mean to "pray without ceasing"? (1 Thess. 5:17)

Life Examples

Stephen: Echoing His Savior (Acts 7:59, 60)
Silas: Singing for Victory (Acts 16:24–34)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 30:2
- Num. 14:19
- Deut. 4:7
- Josh. 10:12, 13
- Judg. 5:21

- 1 Sam. 1:10
- 1 Sam. 7:3
- 2 Kin. 19:20
- 1 Chr. 5:20
- 2 Chr. 14:11
- 2 Chr. 16:12
- Neh. 4:4
- Job 26:14
- Ps. 115:3
- Dan. 9:18
- Matt. 7:7
- Matt. 14:23
- Matt. 18:20
- Luke 6:12
- Acts 4:31
- Acts 12:5
- Eph. 6:18
- Phil. 4:6
- Heb. 4:16

Life Principle 18

As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. Hos. 3:4, 5

What the Bible Says About

God's Desire to Communicate with Us (Ps. 139:1–24)
The Origin, Work, and Destiny of Satan (Ezek. 28:12–19)

Answers to Life's Questions

Does God bring us adversity? (Gen. 39:20)
How can I find courage in the face of stiff challenges? (1 Sam. 17:12–54)
What role does faith play in doing great things for God? (1 Sam. 17:23–37)
How can I find the strength to endure when I face spiritual opposition? (Ezra 4)
How can I endure in my faith during hard times? (Zeph. 3:17)

Life Examples

Sarah: Laughing All the Way to the Crib (Gen. 18:9–15)
Cyrus: An Instrument of God (Ezra 1:1–4)
Job's Friends: Adamant, but Wrong (Job 42:7–9)
Jonah: No Fleeing the God of Everywhere (Jon. 1:1–3)
Rhoda: Joy in Prayer (Acts 12:12–17)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 4:16
- Gen. 12:10
- Gen. 16:9
- Gen. 32:31
- Gen. 39:21

- Gen. 41:46
- Gen. 50:20
- Num. 11:14
- Num. 13:28
- Num. 14:18
- Num. 20:21
- Deut. 1:27
- Ruth 1:21
- 1 Sam. 1:10
- 1 Sam. 1:18
- 1 Sam. 30:1, 2
- 1 Sam. 31:9
- 2 Chr. 13:18
- Ezra 6:12
- Job 4:7
- Job 20:4, 5
- Job 29:2
- Ps. 31:15
- Ps. 42:11
- Luke 13:3
- Acts 2:23
- Rom. 8:28
- Rom. 11:33
- Phil. 1:12
- 1 Pet. 1:3

Life Principle 19

Anything you hold too tightly you will lose. Amos 6:6, 7

What the Bible Says About

Living Beyond Financial Indebtedness (2 Kin. 4:1–7)
Brokenness, the Way to Blessing (Joel 2:12–20)

Answers to Life's Questions

What place should money take in my life? (Ex. 20:2–6)
How do I deal with the temptation toward pride? (1 Chr. 28:9)
How do I deal with burnout? (Is. 40:28–31)
How does God teach me perseverance? (2 Thess. 1:3–5)

Life Examples

David: A Case Study in Repentance (2 Sam. 12:1–14)
Uzziah: The Downfall of Pride (2 Chr. 26:16–23)
Nebuchadnezzar: A Lesson in Humility (Dan. 4:30–37)
Gomer: What Did She Want? (Hos. 2:14)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 3:1
- Gen. 3:12
- Gen. 6:18
- Gen. 11:4
- Gen. 16:4
- Gen. 19:36
- Gen. 41:16
- Ex. 3:11, 12
- Num. 11:5
- Num. 11:34

- Num. 12:2
- Judg. 7:2
- 1 Sam. 2:29
- 1 Sam. 4:13
- 1 Sam. 18:8
- 1 Sam. 22:18
- 2 Sam. 3:9
- Ezra 1:6
- Prov. 23:4, 5
- Eccl. 2:11
- Eccl. 5:15
- Matt. 6:21
- Matt. 6:24
- 1 Tim. 6:9

Life Principle 20

Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice. Hab. 3:17–19

What the Bible Says About

Your Identity in Christ (Heb. 3:1)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I deal with discouragement? (Jer. 29:11)
How can I praise God when life doesn't go well? (Lam. 3:37–41)
Why does God allow us to face tests and trials? (Dan. 6)

Life Examples

Joshua: The Need for Courage (Josh. 3)
Job: Choosing to Trust (Job 19:25, 26)
Ezekiel: Watching Dead Bones Come Alive (Ezek. 37:1–14)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 12:10
- Gen. 39:2
- Gen. 41:46
- Ex. 5:9
- Ex. 6:9
- Num. 13:28
- Ruth 1:21
- Ezra 3:3
- Ps. 42:11
- 1 Cor. 16:9
- 2 Cor. 2:14
- 2 Tim. 3:12

Life Principle 21

Obedience always brings blessing. Luke 11:28

What the Bible Says About

The Forbidden Practice of the Occult (Deut. 18:9–22)
The Adventure of Obedience (Is. 30:21)
Grieving the Holy Spirit (Eph. 4:30)
How God Judges and Rewards Our Work (Rev. 22:12)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I become a more obedient child of God? (Gen. 12:1–4)
What can I do to earn a more spiritually responsible role? (Ex. 3:3–9)
How do I keep my focus on God and not on the obstacles in my life? (Num. 14:8, 9)
What should I do during times of adversity? (1 Chr. 22:13)
What role does obedience play in a mature Christian's life? (Jer. 42:1–6)
How can I become a more obedient Christian? (Dan. 1)
Should I tithe when I am struggling financially? (Mal. 3:8–12)
Do I have a role to play in communicating God's truth to others? (Matt. 28:19, 20)
What does it mean to be set free in Christ? (John 8:1–36)
How can I be the kind of faithful person God honors? (Heb. 6:11, 12)
How can I claim God's promises? (Heb. 10:23)

Life Examples

Pharaoh: A Bad Case of a Hard Heart (Ex. 3:19, 20)
Deborah: A Mother in Israel (Judg. 4—5)

Josiah: Committed to Following the Lord (2 Kin. 23:1–25)
Mordecai: Bowing Before No Man (Esth. 3:1–6)
Baruch: Given His Life as a Prize (Jer. 45:1–5)
Peter: Willing to Change (Matt. 16:13–19)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:20
- Gen. 3:1
- Gen. 4:7
- Gen. 12:1
- Gen. 12:7
- Gen. 17:23
- Gen. 18:19
- Gen. 22:18
- Gen. 24:1
- Gen. 24:7
- Gen. 28:8, 9
- Ex. 1:17, 20
- Ex. 4:12
- Ex. 5:22
- Ex. 8:15
- Ex. 16:4
- Ex. 19:5
- Ex. 20:12
- Lev. 1:17
- Lev. 8:35
- Num. 9:23
- Num. 11:5
- Num. 11:28
- Num. 14:24
- Num. 15:39
- Num. 16:28
- Num. 20:12
- Num. 22:12
- Num. 33:55

- Deut. 5:24
- Deut. 5:29
- Deut. 6:5
- Deut. 6:18
- Deut. 11:14
- Deut. 23:12
- Deut. 28:3, 4
- Deut. 30:3
- Josh. 5:12
- Josh. 23:13
- Josh. 24:24
- Judg. 9:4
- Judg. 13:22
- Judg. 16:20
- Judg. 17:13
- Ruth 3:10
- Ruth 4:15
- 1 Sam. 1:20
- 1 Sam. 22:18
- 1 Sam. 26:10
- 1 Sam. 30:20
- 2 Sam. 6:3
- 2 Sam. 6:13
- 2 Sam. 7:21
- 1 Kin. 17:17
- 2 Kin. 4:2
- 2 Kin. 4:17
- 2 Kin. 5:12
- 2 Kin. 6:31
- 2 Kin. 18:7
- 1 Chr. 5:26
- 1 Chr. 14:12
- 1 Chr. 15:13
- 2 Chr. 15:7
- 2 Chr. 20:25
- 2 Chr. 31:21

- Neh. 3:5
- Neh. 8:17
- Esth. 2:10
- Esth. 8:8
- Job 1:10
- Job 36:11
- Job 42:12
- Ps. 1:3
- Ps. 66:18
- Ps. 72:17
- Ps. 81:10
- Ps. 81:13, 16
- Ps. 88:3
- Ps. 112:2
- Is. 1:5
- Is. 3:10
- Is. 28:29
- Is. 55:2
- Jer. 5:12
- Jer. 23:3
- Jer. 38:20
- Nah. 1:9
- Nah. 2:13
- Hab. 1:13
- Mal. 3:6
- Matt. 10:42
- Luke 1:45
- John 13:17
- Acts 7:9, 10
- Heb. 12:11
- 1 John 1:4
- 2 John 8
- Rev. 2:9, 10

Life Principle 22

To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit. Acts 10:19

What the Bible Says About

How the Holy Spirit Guides Us (John 16:13)
Grieving the Holy Spirit (Eph. 4:30)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I become a more obedient child of God? (Gen. 12:1–4)
What are the characteristics of a godly man? (Matt. 1:18–25)
How does my conscience differ from the guidance of the Holy Spirit? (Rom. 2:14, 15)
How can I partner with the Holy Spirit in my life? (Col. 2:6, 7)

Life Examples

King Ahasuerus: A Restless Spirit (Esth. 6:1–10)
Tychicus: Beloved Messenger (Eph. 6:21)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 3:12
- Gen. 12:7
- Gen. 17:23
- Ex. 4:12
- Ex. 8:15
- Ex. 10:11
- Ex. 16:4
- Lev. 1:17
- Lev. 8:35

- Num. 1:1
- Num. 7:89
- Num. 9:23
- Num. 11:28
- Num. 16:28
- Deut. 5:24
- Josh. 7:21
- Josh. 23:13
- 1 Sam. 3:7
- 1 Sam. 10:22
- 1 Sam. 16:3
- 1 Kin. 8:58
- 1 Kin. 17:9
- 1 Chr. 12:18
- Ezra 1:5
- Neh. 2:12
- Neh. 7:5
- Job 33:14
- Job 40:8
- Ps. 63:6
- Jer. 26:2
- Mark 2:22
- Luke 4:1
- Acts 1:8
- Acts 16:6, 7
- Rom. 3:23
- 1 Cor. 2:12
- Heb. 13:20, 21
- 2 John 8

Life Principle 23

You can never outgive God. 2 Cor. 9:8

What the Bible Says About

How God Defines Wealth (1 Chr. 29:12)
Spiritual Shortsightedness in Giving (Hag. 1:2–11)
Tithing and Giving (Mal. 3:8–12)

Answers to Life's Questions

What place should money take in my life? (Ex. 20:2–6)
Does God consider loyalty an important trait in His people? (Ruth 1:16, 17)
Should I tithe when I am struggling financially? (Mal. 3:8–12)

Life Examples

Matthew: Leaving It All Behind (Matt. 9:9–13)
Zacchaeus: A Life That Counts (Luke 19:1–10)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 11:4
- Gen. 13:8
- Gen. 31:42
- Gen. 48:11
- Num. 14:11
- Num. 18:20
- Deut. 15:7
- Deut. 15:11
- Deut. 16:17
- Judg. 11:24
- 1 Sam. 2:21
- 2 Sam. 7:8

- 2 Sam. 7:16
- 2 Sam. 9:7
- 1 Chr. 17:1
- 1 Chr. 29:3
- 1 Chr. 29:14
- 2 Chr. 25:9
- Ezra 2:69
- Neh. 10:38
- Ps. 108:12
- Ps. 109:27
- Matt. 6:4
- Matt. 6:32
- Luke 14:14
- 2 Cor. 9:7
- 2 Cor. 9:8
- 2 Cor. 9:15

Life Principle 24

To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us. Gal. 2:20

What the Bible Says About

- Adversity as a Revealer of Our Strengths and Weaknesses (Judg. 6:11–24)
- How to Control Our Anger (Is. 64:9)
- True Religion (Mic. 6:8)
- Loving the Unlovable (Matt. 5:44)
- Growing in Our Faith (Luke 18:1–8)
- Spiritual Growth (2 Pet. 1:2–12)

Answers to Life's Questions

- What does it mean to live in the fear of the Lord? (Lev. 25:17)
- How can I deal effectively with jealousy? (Ps. 37:1–8)
- How can I confront a believer who has fallen spiritually? (Ezek. 16:2)
- How can I avoid burnout in doing God's work? (Zech. 4:6–9)
- When and how am I filled with the Holy Spirit? (Acts 2:4)
- What does it mean to do spiritual battle? (Rom. 7:15–25)
- What value could there possibly be in weakness? (2 Cor. 12:9)
- Why do I still have the impulse to sin? (Gal. 5:16, 17)
- What is the fruit of the Spirit and how does it grow in me? (Gal. 5:22, 23)
- How can I cope with feelings of loneliness? (2 Tim. 4:9–22)

Life Examples

- Jeremiah: Sorrowful Compassion (Jer. 14:17)

Jesus: Example or Sacrifice? (Matt. 26:39)
Judas: “Rabbi” Is Not Enough (John 18:3)
Stephen: Echoing His Savior (Acts 7:59, 60)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:25
- Gen. 6:22
- Ex. 7:5
- Ex. 21:36
- Ex. 22:28
- Lev. 8:35
- Lev. 18:4
- Lev. 19:10
- Lev. 22:21
- Gal. 2:20
- Col. 2:6
- Col. 3:2

Life Principle 25

God blesses us so that we might bless others. Eph. 4:28

What the Bible Says About

How God Defines Wealth (1 Chr. 29:12)
The Benefits of Prayer and Fasting (Esth. 4:16)
The Best Friend You Will Ever Have (Song 5:16)
Accountability Relationships (2 Cor. 5:10)

Answers to Life's Questions

What does God's love look like? (Song 8:6, 7)
Do I have a role to play in communicating God's truth to others? (Matt. 28:19, 20)
What tools has God provided to help me share my faith? (Mark 16:15)

Life Examples

Barnabas: Always an Encouraging Word (1 Cor. 9:6)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 1:22
- Gen. 30:27
- Gen. 33:11
- Ex. 25:2
- Num. 10:29
- Num. 22:12
- Deut. 15:7
- Deut. 15:11
- Ruth 2:15
- 1 Sam. 30:6
- 1 Kin. 2:6, 9

- Ps. 37:3
- Ps. 70:4
- Ps. 106:3
- Prov. 3:27
- Prov. 17:5
- Eccl. 4:9, 10
- Eccl. 5:19
- Is. 58:6
- Jer. 38:20
- Ezek. 22:30
- Matt. 10:8
- Luke 12:48
- Acts 9:4
- Acts 11:29
- Acts 27:25
- 1 Tim. 6:18
- 2 Tim. 1:6

Life Principle 26

Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God. Phil. 3:10, 11

What the Bible Says About

God's Limitations on Adversity (2 Chr. 20:29)
How God Uses Adversity to Get Our Attention (Acts 9:1–20)

Answers to Life's Questions

Does God bring us adversity? (Gen. 39:20)
How can I find courage in times of adversity? (Josh. 1:6–9)
What role does Satan play in our adversity? (Job 2:4–7)
Where is God when I'm in pain? (Is. 63:9)
Why does God allow us to face tests and trials? (Dan. 6)
Is there a limit to God's forgiveness? (1 Cor. 6:9–11)
How do I handle a difficult trial not of my own doing? (1 Pet. 1:6, 7)

Life Examples

Joel: Prophet of Revival (Joel 2:13)
Paul: Strength in Weakness (2 Cor. 12:7)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 6:18
- Gen. 12:10
- Gen. 22:1
- Gen. 32:31
- Gen. 39:2
- Gen. 41:46
- Gen. 42:5
- Gen. 50:20

- Ex. 5:9
- Ex. 14:2
- Ex. 17:7
- Ex. 33:19
- Lev. 14:35
- Num. 14:9
- Num. 21:2
- Deut. 8:2
- Deut. 8:16
- Josh. 1:9
- Josh. 11:23
- Judg. 2:22
- Ruth 1:21
- 1 Sam. 1:18
- 1 Sam. 8:6
- 1 Sam. 9:16
- 1 Sam. 30:1, 2
- 2 Sam. 4:9
- 2 Sam. 10:12
- 1 Kin. 19:18
- 2 Kin. 11:17
- 2 Chr. 26:16
- 2 Chr. 28:22
- Ezra 4:23
- Esth. 9:22
- Job 1:20
- Job 5:7
- Job 10:20
- Job 12:13
- Job 16:19, 20
- Job 29:2
- Job 36:15
- Job 42:8
- Job 42:12
- Ps. 10:1
- Ps. 13:1

- Ps. 35:27
- Ps. 57:1
- Ps. 66:10
- Ps. 107:19
- Ps. 119:67
- Eccl. 7:14
- Is. 9:13
- Is. 29:24
- Is. 38:17
- Is. 41:17
- Is. 51:12
- Jer. 31:14
- Lam. 3:31, 32
- Lam. 4:17
- Mark 13:13
- Luke 12:6
- John 11:37
- Acts 27:20
- Rom. 5:3, 4
- 2 Cor. 1:3, 4
- 2 Cor. 1:9
- James 5:11
- Rev. 2:9, 10

Life Principle 27

Prayer is life's greatest time saver. 2 Thess. 3:1

What the Bible Says About

Asking God for Specific Things (1 Kin. 3:5–14)
Seeking God's Guidance (Ps. 27:11–14)
A Life-Changing Prayer (Col. 1:9–12)

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to sit before the Lord? (2 Sam. 7:18–29)
What steps can I take to hear from God? (2 Kin. 7:1)
What good does fasting do us? (Neh. 1:1–4)
How can I deal with the anger or bitterness of another? (Prov. 14:10)
Will God really meet all my needs? (Phil. 4:19)
What does it mean to "pray without ceasing"? (1 Thess. 5:17)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 13:4
- Gen. 19:29
- Josh. 7:5
- 1 Sam. 7:3
- 2 Sam. 12:4
- 2 Kin. 20:5
- 1 Chr. 4:10
- Ezra 8:31
- Job 26:14
- Ps. 115:3
- Matt. 7:7
- Mark 9:24

- James 4:2

Life Principle 28

No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith. Heb. 10:24, 25

What the Bible Says About

The Need for Christian Friendship (1 Sam. 20)
Loving the Unlovable (Matt. 5:44)
Accountability Relationships (2 Cor. 5:10)
Keeping One Another Accountable (Gal. 6:1–5)
The Making of an Encourager (1 Thess. 3:1–10)

Answers to Life's Questions

Does God consider loyalty an important trait in His people? (Ruth 1:16, 17)
How can I find the strength to endure when I face spiritual opposition? (Ezra 4)

Life Examples

Ruth: Loyal to the End (Ruth 4:13–22)
Nathan: The Value of Godly Counsel (2 Sam 12:1–14)
Barnabas: Always an Encouraging Word (1 Cor. 9:6)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 2:18
- Gen. 2:20
- Ex. 17:12
- Ex. 18:8
- Ex. 18:23
- Lev. 23:2
- Deut. 1:13
- Deut. 1:38
- Deut. 3:20

- Deut. 7:17
- Deut. 31:6
- Deut. 33:27
- Josh. 1:9
- Josh. 23:6
- Judg. 5:21
- Judg. 6:16
- Ruth 1:6
- 1 Sam. 12:23
- 1 Sam. 18:1
- 1 Sam. 20:12, 13
- 1 Sam. 23:16
- 1 Sam. 30:6
- 2 Sam. 1:26
- 1 Kin. 2:3
- 1 Kin. 8:66
- 1 Kin. 19:18
- 1 Chr. 22:19
- Neh. 2:18
- Job 2:11
- Job 10:20
- Ps. 3:2
- Ps. 9:10
- Ps. 10:14
- Ps. 26:12
- Ps. 43:3
- Ps. 104:24
- Ps. 122:1
- Ps. 124:1, 3
- Prov. 15:22
- Eccl. 4:9, 10
- Song 1:4
- Is. 37:4
- Acts 2:42
- Acts 4:31
- Acts 11:29

- Acts 13:2
- Acts 27:25
- Rom. 15:2
- Rom. 15:30
- 1 Cor. 1:10
- 1 Cor. 12:7
- 1 Cor. 13:9
- 1 Cor. 14:12
- Eph. 6:18
- Col. 3:16
- 2 Thess. 1:3
- James 5:16

Life Principle 29

We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops. James 5:10

What the Bible Says About

Adversity as a Revealer of Our Strengths and Weaknesses (Judg. 6:11–24)
How Adversity Reveals Our Level of Faith (Mark 4:35–41)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I handle criticism during times of adversity? (Job 2:7–10)
Does Satan cause all of our adversity? (Job 13:15)
Where is God when I'm in pain? (Is. 63:9)
How can I help to restore someone to fellowship with God? (Ezek. 36:16–38)
How can a good God allow suffering in a believer's life? (Joel 1:19)
What can I do when my feelings go from discouraged to hopeless? (Hab. 3:17–19)
What value could there possibly be in weakness? (2 Cor. 12:9)

Life Examples

Moses: God's Pattern for Success (Ex. 3:1–4)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 12:10
- Gen. 21:16
- Gen. 32:31
- Gen. 39:2
- Gen. 41:1

- Gen. 41:46
- Gen. 42:5
- Gen. 50:20
- Ex. 5:9
- Ex. 14:2
- Ex. 17:7
- Lev. 14:35
- Num. 14:9
- Num. 21:2
- Deut. 2:7
- Deut. 8:2
- Deut. 8:16
- Josh. 11:23
- Judg. 2:22
- Ruth 1:21
- 1 Sam. 1:18
- 1 Sam. 9:16
- 1 Sam. 17:37
- 1 Sam. 30:1, 2
- 1 Sam. 30:20
- 2 Sam. 4:9
- 1 Kin. 19:18
- 2 Kin. 11:17
- 2 Chr. 26:16
- 2 Chr. 28:22
- Ezra 4:23
- Job 5:7
- Job 16:19, 20
- Job 23:10
- Job 29:2
- Job 36:15
- Job 42:12
- Ps. 66:10
- Eccl. 7:14
- Is. 29:24
- Is. 41:17

- Is. 43:20
- Is. 49:15
- Luke 12:6
- Luke 22:31
- John 11:37
- Acts 27:20
- Rom. 5:3, 4
- 2 Cor. 1:3, 4
- 2 Cor. 1:9
- Rev. 2:9, 10

Life Principle 30

An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively. Rev. 22:12

What the Bible Says About

The Value of Diligence (Eccl. 11:6)
How God Judges and Rewards Our Work (Rev. 22:12)

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I find fulfillment in my work? (Eccl. 9:10)

Life Examples

Timothy: A Man Who Honored God (1 Tim. 1:2, 18)
Luke: Laboring in the Background (2 Tim. 4:11)
Titus: Serving God with Abandon (Titus 1:4)

Life Lessons

- Gen. 45:7
- Ex. 28:3
- Deut. 3:20
- Eccl. 9:10
- Matt. 25:13
- Luke 21:34
- 1 Thess. 5:6
- 2 Thess. 3:5
- 1 Tim. 6:12
- Heb. 6:12
- Rev. 19:16
- Rev. 22:12
- Rev. 22:20

Promises Index

* Precious Bible promises are highlighted and marked with an asterisk in the Bible text. The following index will help you locate promises by topic. *

Promises for Your Family

. . . for your descendants

Genesis 22:17, 18
Deuteronomy 1:11

. . . for your children

Joshua 14:9

. . . for an inheritance

Joshua 14:9

Promises for Provision

. . . for our needs

Matthew 6:33
Matthew 7:11
Philippians 4:19

. . . through seedtime and harvest

Genesis 8:22
Leviticus 26:3, 4
Psalms 126:5, 6
Ecclesiastes 11:1
Isaiah 61:11
Ezekiel 37:26
Ezekiel 47:12
Amos 9:13
Matthew 19:29
2 Corinthians 9:6

Galatians 6:9

Promises for Obeying

. . . God's voice
Genesis 22:17, 18
Exodus 15:26

. . . God's written word
Leviticus 26:3, 4
Deuteronomy 7:9
Joshua 1:8
Joshua 14:9
1 Kings 2:3
1 Chronicles 22:13
Psalm 119:165
Isaiah 1:19
Isaiah 66:2
1 John 3:22
Revelation 1:3

. . . with loyalty
2 Chronicles 16:9
Psalm 37:4
Matthew 6:33
Ephesians 6:2, 3

. . . with a pure heart
Psalm 84:11
Luke 6:35

. . . in turning from sin
2 Chronicles 7:14
1 John 2:17

Promises for Salvation

. . . through deliverance

Genesis 45:7, 8
Numbers 21:8
2 Samuel 22:26–28
Psalm 72:4
Ezekiel 34:12
Romans 8:32
Romans 11:26, 27

. . . through Christ

Exodus 12:13
Leviticus 17:11
1 Samuel 14:6
1 Chronicles 28:9
Isaiah 43:25
Isaiah 45:22
Jeremiah 3:22
Ezekiel 11:19, 20
Hosea 14:4
Joel 2:32
Zechariah 9:16
Matthew 1:21
Matthew 10:32
Matthew 16:18
Matthew 16:25
Mark 8:35
Luke 5:32
Luke 9:56
Luke 11:9
John 3:16
John 4:14
John 5:24
John 6:37
John 7:38, 39
John 8:36
John 10:10

John 10:27, 28
Romans 5:10
Romans 6:23
Romans 10:9
2 Corinthians 5:17
Ephesians 5:14
1 Thessalonians 5:9
Hebrews 7:25
Hebrews 9:28
1 Peter 2:6
1 John 1:7
1 John 1:9
1 John 5:4

. . . from our enemies
Deuteronomy 28:7
1 Samuel 17:47
Isaiah 51:7, 8

. . . through God's defense
Joshua 23:10
Job 5:15, 16
Psalm 20:6
Isaiah 35:4
Zechariah 8:13

. . . through God's mercy
2 Chronicles 30:9
Zephaniah 3:17
Mark 13:20

. . . from evil
Psalm 121:7
Malachi 3:6

. . . in adversity

Isaiah 41:10
Isaiah 43:2

. . . through faith
Habakkuk 2:4
Mark 8:35
Luke 18:17
John 1:12
John 11:25, 26
John 12:46
Acts 10:43
1 Timothy 2:15
James 5:15

. . . through repentance
Luke 15:7
2 Chronicles 7:14
2 Peter 3:9

Promises for Deliverance

. . . in adversity
Genesis 45:7, 8
Esther 4:14
Psalm 41:1
Psalm 50:15
Psalm 65:3
Isaiah 41:10
Isaiah 43:1
Isaiah 43:2
Jeremiah 15:11

. . . in the wilderness
Exodus 2:24, 25
Judges 3:9

. . . from your enemies

2 Kings 17:39
Esther 9:1
Psalm 34:19
Psalm 72:4
Jeremiah 1:8
Jeremiah 15:11

. . . through salvation
Psalm 91:14
Hosea 13:14
1 Thessalonians 1:10

. . . through righteousness
Ezekiel 3:21
Daniel 6:16
Obadiah 17

Promises of God's Presence

. . . always abiding
Exodus 33:14
Numbers 6:24, 26
Isaiah 24:23
Isaiah 41:10
Isaiah 43:1
Isaiah 43:2
Habakkuk 2:14
Haggai 1:13
Haggai 2:5
Zechariah 2:10
Matthew 28:20
Luke 24:49
Hebrews 13:5
James 4:8

. . . through intimacy

Deuteronomy 32:36
1 Chronicles 28:9
Song of Solomon 2:16
Song of Solomon 7:10
Song of Solomon 8:7
Hosea 2:19

. . . as our Father
1 Samuel 12:22
1 Chronicles 28:9

. . . when we seek Him
1 Chronicles 28:9
Ezra 8:22
Psalm 145:18
Hebrews 11:6

. . . when He hears us
Exodus 2:24, 25
Psalm 4:3
Psalm 10:17
Psalm 145:18
Isaiah 65:24
1 John 5:15

Promises for Peace

. . . in God's presence
Numbers 6:24, 26

. . . in strength
1 Chronicles 12:18
Psalm 29:11

. . . in obeying God's word
Psalm 119:165
Isaiah 32:17

Philippians 4:9

. . . in trusting God
Isaiah 26:3
Jeremiah 29:11
Ezekiel 37:26

. . . for healing
Isaiah 57:19

Promises of God's Blessings

. . . to generations
Genesis 22:17, 18
Deuteronomy 1:11
Psalm 67:7

. . . with peace
Numbers 6:24, 26

. . . in adversity
Judges 5:31
Luke 6:35
1 Peter 4:14

. . . in abundance for life
Malachi 3:10
Psalm 37:4
Proverbs 10:22
2 Samuel 7:28, 29
Matthew 6:33
Matthew 7:11
John 15:7

. . . in healing
Malachi 4:2

Promises to Preserve

. . . with life

Job 10:12
Psalm 16:11
Psalm 138:7
Proverbs 19:23
Ecclesiastes 7:17, 18
Isaiah 25:8
Isaiah 26:19
Amos 5:14

. . . with protection

Deuteronomy 28:7
Psalm 5:12
Psalm 48:14
Isaiah 41:10
Isaiah 43:1
Isaiah 43:2
Joel 3:16
Ephesians 6:13
2 Thessalonians 3:3

. . . with healing

Exodus 15:26
2 Chronicles 7:14
Psalm 34:19
Isaiah 57:19
Hosea 6:1
James 5:15

. . . through hope

Job 5:15, 16
Psalms 31:24
Psalm 48:14
Psalm 55:22

Jeremiah 29:11

. . . through rest
Exodus 33:14
Judges 5:31
Ruth 2:12
1 Kings 8:56
Jeremiah 6:16
Matthew 11:28
2 Thessalonians 1:6, 7
Hebrews 4:9

. . . with grace
2 Chronicles 30:9
Nehemiah 9:17
Psalm 84:11

. . . through restoration
Deuteronomy 32:36
2 Samuel 16:12
2 Chronicles 7:14
Job 19:25, 26
Isaiah 25:8
Isaiah 65:17
Joel 2:25
Jonah 2:6
Zephaniah 3:9
Mark 4:22

. . . through mercy
Nehemiah 9:17
Isaiah 49:13
Lamentations 3:22, 23
Lamentations 3:31, 32
Hosea 2:19
Hosea 10:12

Joel 2:13
Jonah 2:6
Micah 7:18, 19
Luke 1:50

. . . through joy
Psalm 16:11
Psalm 126:5, 6
Ecclesiastes 2:26

. . . through favor
Job 10:12
Psalm 5:12
Psalm 84:11

. . . through comfort
Isaiah 49:13
Hebrews 2:16

Promises for Success

. . . through prosperity
Joshua 1:8
1 Chronicles 22:13
Nehemiah 2:20

. . . in obedience
Joshua 1:8
1 Kings 2:3

. . . through reward
Ruth 2:12
Psalm 37:4
1 Corinthians 3:14
1 Peter 5:4
Revelation 22:12

. . . with wealth
1 Samuel 2:7, 8

Promises When Waiting

. . . for mercy
Isaiah 30:18
Isaiah 64:4
Hebrews 9:28

. . . for strength
Isaiah 40:31
Nahum 1:7

Promises for Strength

. . . to His children
2 Chronicles 16:9
Psalm 20:6
Psalm 29:11
Micah 5:4
Habakkuk 3:19

. . . in adversity
Psalms 31:24
Psalm 41:1
Psalm 50:15
Psalm 138:7
Isaiah 35:4
Nahum 1:7
Mark 10:27
2 Corinthians 12:9

. . . when we wait
Isaiah 40:31

Promises of God's Word

. . . He will do it
Numbers 23:19
Matthew 24:35
Hebrews 12:26
2 Corinthians 1:20

. . . He blesses
2 Samuel 7:28, 29
1 Kings 8:56

. . . He will not harm
Hosea 11:9

. . . He will protect
Hebrews 13:5

Promises of Christ

. . . we have a Shepherd
2 Corinthians 6:16

. . . we have a Savior
Luke 1:31, 32

. . . salvation
Exodus 12:13
Leviticus 17:11
1 Samuel 14:6
1 Chronicles 28:9
Isaiah 43:25
Isaiah 45:22
Jeremiah 3:22
Ezekiel 11:19, 20
Hosea 14:4
Joel 2:32

Zechariah 9:16
Matthew 1:21
Matthew 10:32
Matthew 16:18
Matthew 16:25
Mark 8:35
Luke 5:32
Luke 9:56
Luke 11:9
John 3:16
John 4:14
John 5:24
John 6:37
John 7:38, 39
John 8:36
John 10:10
John 10:27, 28
Romans 5:10
Romans 6:23
Romans 10:9
2 Corinthians 5:17
Ephesians 5:14
1 Thessalonians 5:9
Hebrews 7:25
Hebrews 9:28
1 Peter 2:6
1 John 1:7
1 John 1:9
1 John 5:4

. . . in serving Christ
2 Timothy 1:12

. . . through sanctification
Daniel 11:35
Philippians 1:6

Colossians 1:21, 22
1 Thessalonians 5:24
Hebrews 12:10

. . . of Christ's return
Matthew 26:64
Matthew 28:20
John 14:2, 3
Acts 1:11
James 5:8
1 Peter 5:4
Micah 4:3
Revelation 22:12

. . . eternal life in Heaven
1 Corinthians 9:25
1 Corinthians 13:12
Galatians 3:29
Galatians 6:8
Philippians 3:20, 21
Colossians 3:4
1 Thessalonians 4:14
1 Timothy 4:8
2 Timothy 2:11–13
Hebrews 11:16
2 Peter 1:4
2 Peter 3:13
1 John 2:17
1 John 2:25
Revelation 2:7
Revelation 3:5
Revelation 7:16, 17
Revelation 14:13
Revelation 20:6
Revelation 21:4

Promises of the Holy Spirit

. . . when walking in the Spirit

Romans 8:1
Galatians 5:16
Galatians 6:8
2 Corinthians 4:16

. . . for direction

Psalm 18:28
Psalm 48:14
Proverbs 3:5, 6
Proverbs 16:9
Mark 1:17
John 8:12
John 16:13

. . . when we pray in the Spirit

Romans 8:26

. . . when we are filled with the Spirit

Ezekiel 36:27
Ezekiel 39:29
Joel 2:28
Haggai 2:5
Luke 24:49
Acts 2:38
Ezekiel 43:7

. . . in wisdom, knowledge, and revelation

Ecclesiastes 2:26
Daniel 2:20, 21, 22
Daniel 12:3
Amos 3:7
Luke 21:15
Philippians 3:15
James 1:5

Promises for Temptation

. . . when we are tempted

1 Corinthians 6:14
1 Corinthians 10:13
Galatians 5:16
James 1:12
James 4:7
2 Peter 1:4
2 Peter 1:10
2 Peter 2:9

. . . when we overcome

Revelation 2:7
Revelation 3:5

Promises of Faith

. . . when we believe

Jeremiah 17:7, 8
Matthew 17:20
Matthew 18:19
Mark 9:23
Mark 11:24
Luke 17:6
John 14:12
John 20:29
Acts 10:43
1 John 5:4

. . . in adversity

Jeremiah 31:16
Matthew 17:20

. . . as a child

Mark 10:15
Luke 18:17

. . . to the humble
Isaiah 66:2
Matthew 23:12
Mark 10:15
1 Peter 5:6

Promises of Justice

. . . for salvation
Psalm 65:3

. . . for the afflicted
Psalm 72:4
Psalm 140:12

. . . for His people
Psalm 96:10
Zephaniah 2:3
Zephaniah 3:5
Hebrews 6:10
Isaiah 30:18

. . . on the wicked
Proverbs 3:33
Ecclesiastes 12:14
Nahum 1:3
1 Samuel 2:30
Romans 16:20

. . . through Christ
Isaiah 9:7
Isaiah 16:5
Jeremiah 23:5

. . . on the world
Acts 17:31

Promises for God's Protection

. . . as our defense

Joshua 23:10
1 Samuel 14:6
1 Samuel 17:47
2 Samuel 22:26–28
2 Kings 6:16
Psalm 5:12
Proverbs 30:5, 6
Jeremiah 20:11
1 Corinthians 1:7, 8
Ephesians 6:13

. . . as our refuge

Ruth 2:12
Psalm 9:9
Isaiah 11:10
Isaiah 41:10
Isaiah 43:1
Isaiah 43:2

. . . as our security

2 Samuel 7:10
Psalm 48:14
Psalm 55:22
Psalm 119:165

The Old Testament

The First Book of Moses Called

Genesis

The Greek word *Genesis* means “origin, source, generation, or beginning.” The original Hebrew title, *Bereshith*, means, “In the beginning.” So Genesis tells us about the beginnings of many things, including the physical universe, mankind, sin, death, and God’s amazing plan to redeem us.

The first part of Genesis focuses on the beginning and spread of sin in the world, culminating in a devastating flood. In this section of the book we see God creating, again and again, by speaking various aspects of our universe into existence. Then God “defines” what He has created, again by speaking His word. By naming things, God gives them an identity, a purpose, and a definition. Finally, He establishes and blesses what He has made, sealing the truth of His creation through His spoken word.

So what does this mean for you and me today? It means that God made you for a special purpose. He spoke you into existence long before you were conceived in your mother’s womb. He “called” you—He defined you and gave you specific talents, gifts, and dreams. All your life, He has continued to call you, giving you guidance, direction, and protection. This is the truth about who you are as His beloved child who is born again and saved by His grace forever.

The second part of Genesis focuses on God’s dealings with one man, Abraham, through whom He promises to bring salvation and blessing to the world. He and his descendants learn firsthand that it is always best to trust in the Lord in times of famine and feasting, blessing and bondage. From Abraham to Isaac to Jacob to Joseph, God’s promises begin to manifest to a great nation that would possess a great land.

Themes: Genesis provides a solid framework for understanding the big picture of the Bible. This book of beginnings introduces us to God and His holiness, righteousness, grace, and mercy to His creation; to man's sin; and to God's plan of redemption as it began to unfold through Abraham and his descendants.

Author: Moses.

Time: Genesis begins with the creation story and ends with the death of Joseph, which probably occurred around the nineteenth century B.C.

Structure: The literary structure of Genesis is built around eleven distinct units, each signaled by the presence of the word "genealogy." The eleven sections include: (1) Introduction to the genealogies (1:1–2:3); (2) Heaven and Earth (2:4–4:26); (3) Adam (5:1–6:8); (4) Noah (6:9–9:29); (5) Sons of Noah (10:1–11:9); (6) Shem (11:10–26); (7) Terah (11:27–25:11); (8) Ishmael (25:12–18); (9) Isaac (25:19–35:29); (10) Esau (36:1–37:1); (11) Jacob (37:2–50:26).

> **As you read Genesis, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Genesis 1:26; 15:1–6*.
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Genesis 17:5*.
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Genesis 50:20, 21*.

Genesis 1

The History of Creation

1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. *Life Lessons* *What the Bible Says About: The Holy Spirit and the Trinity*

2 The earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was*[a] on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.

3 Then God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good; and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 Then God said, “Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.”

7 Thus God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament; and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. So the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 Then God said, “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry *land* appear”; and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth, and the gathering together of the waters He called Seas. And God saw that *it was* good.

11 Then God said, “Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb *that* yields seed, *and* the fruit tree *that* yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed *is* in itself, on the earth”; and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, the herb *that* yields
seed according to its kind, and the tree *that* yields fruit,
whose seed *is* in itself according to its kind. And God saw that
it was good.
13 So the evening and the morning were the third day.
14 Then God said, “Let there be lights in the firmament of
the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be
for signs and seasons, and for days and years;
15 “and let them be for lights in the firmament of the
heavens to give light on the earth”; and it was so.
16 Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule
the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. *He made* the
stars also. *Life Lessons*
17 God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give
light on the earth,
18 and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide
the light from the darkness. And God saw that *it was* good.
19 So the evening and the morning were the fourth day.
20 Then God said, “Let the waters abound with an
abundance of living creatures, and let birds fly above the
earth across the face of the firmament of the heavens.”
21 So God created great sea creatures and every living thing
that moves, with which the waters abounded, according to
their kind, and every winged bird according to its kind. And
God saw that *it was* good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful and multiply,
and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the
earth.” *Life Lessons*
23 So the evening and the morning were the fifth day.
24 Then God said, “Let the earth bring forth the living
creature according to its kind: cattle and creeping thing and
beast of the earth, *each* according to its kind”; and it was so.
25 And God made the beast of the earth according to its
kind, cattle according to its kind, and everything that creeps

on the earth according to its kind. And God saw that *it was* good.

26Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all[b] the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 1*

27So God created man in His *own* image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.

28Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”

29And God said, “See, I have given you every herb *that* yields seed which *is* on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food.

30“Also, to every beast of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which *there is* life, *I have given* every green herb for food”; and it was so.

31Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed *it was* very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day. *Life Lessons*

Genesis 2

1 Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them,
were finished.
2 And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had
done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work
which He had done. *Life Lessons*
3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it,
because in it He rested from all His work which God had
created and made.
4 This *is* the history[a] of the heavens and the earth when
they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the
earth and the heavens,
5 before any plant of the field was in the earth and before
any herb of the field had grown. For the LORD God had not
caused it to rain on the earth, and *there was* no man to till
the ground;
6 but a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole
face of the ground.
7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground,
and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man
became a living being.

Life in God's Garden

8 The LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and
there He put the man whom He had formed.
9 And out of the ground the LORD God made every tree
grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree
of life *was* also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the
knowledge of good and evil.
10 Now a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and
from there it parted and became four riverheads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pishon; it *is* the one which skirts
the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.
12 And the gold of that land *is* good. Bdellium and the onyx
stone *are* there.
13 The name of the second river *is* Gihon; it *is* the one which
goes around the whole land of Cush.
14 The name of the third river *is* Hiddekel;[b] it *is* the one
which goes toward the east of Assyria. The fourth river *is* the
Euphrates.
15 Then the LORD God took the man and put him in the
garden of Eden to tend and keep it. *Life Lessons*
16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of
every tree of the garden you may freely eat;
17 "but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you
shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely
die."
18 And the LORD God said, "*It is* not good that man should
be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him." *Life Lessons*
19 Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of
the field and every bird of the air, and brought *them* to Adam
to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called
each living creature, that *was* its name.
20 So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air,
and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not
found a helper comparable to him. *Life Lessons*
21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam,
and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the
flesh in its place.
22 Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He
made into a woman, and He brought her to the man.
23 And Adam said:

This *is* now bone of my bones

And flesh of my flesh;
She shall be called Woman,
Because she was taken out of Man.”

24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.
25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed. *Life Lessons*

Genesis 3

The Temptation and Fall of Man

1 Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the
field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the
woman, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree
of the garden’?” *Life Lessons*

2 And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat the fruit
of the trees of the garden;

3 “but of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the
garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch
it, lest you die.” ’

4 Then the serpent said to the woman, “You will not surely
die.

5 “For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will
be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”

6 So when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food,
that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make
one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her
husband with her, and he ate.

7 Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they
knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves
together and made themselves coverings.

8 And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the
garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid
themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the
trees of the garden. *Life Lessons*

9 Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him,
“Where *are* you?”

10 So he said, “I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was
afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.” *Life Lessons*

11 And He said, “Who told you that you *were* naked? Have
you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you
should not eat?”
12 Then the man said, “The woman whom You gave *to be*
with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.” Life Lessons
13 And the LORD God said to the woman, “What *is* this you
have done?” The woman said, “The serpent deceived me,
and I ate.”
14 So the LORD God said to the serpent:

Because you have done this,
You *are* cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
*15 And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.” Life Lessons

16 To the woman He said:

I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your
conception;
In pain you shall bring forth children;
Your desire *shall be* for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.” Life Lessons

17 Then to Adam He said, “Because you have heeded the
voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I
commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:

Cursed *is* the ground for your sake;

In toil you shall eat *of* it
All the days of your life.
18 Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,
And you shall eat the herb of the field.
19 In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;
For dust you *are,*
And to dust you shall return.”

20 And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.

22 Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever”—

23 therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken.

24 So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.

Genesis 4

Cain Murders Abel

1 Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore
Cain, and said, “I have acquired a man from the LORD.”
2 Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel
was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
3 And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain
brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD.
4 Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their
fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering,
5 but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was
very angry, and his countenance fell.
6 So the LORD said to Cain, “Why are you angry? And why
has your countenance fallen?
7 “If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not
do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire *is* for you, but you
should rule over it.” *Life Lessons*
8 Now Cain talked with Abel his brother;[a] and it came to
pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against
Abel his brother and killed him.
9 Then the LORD said to Cain, “Where *is* Abel your brother?”
He said, “I do not know. *Am* I my brother’s keeper?”
10 And He said, “What have you done? The voice of your
brother’s blood cries out to Me from the ground.
11 “So now you *are* cursed from the earth, which has
opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your
hand. *Life Lessons*
12 “When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its
strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on
the earth.”

13 And Cain said to the LORD, “My punishment *is* greater
than I can bear!
14 “Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of
the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a
fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen *that*
anyone who finds me will kill me.”
15 And the LORD said to him, “Therefore,[b] whoever kills
Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.” And the
LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill
him.

The Family of Cain

16 Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and
dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden. *Life Lessons*
17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore
Enoch. And he built a city, and called the name of the city
after the name of his son—Enoch.
18 To Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begot Mehujael, and
Mehujael begot Methushael, and Methushael begot Lamech.
19 Then Lamech took for himself two wives: the name of
one *was* Adah, and the name of the second *was* Zillah.
20 And Adah bore Jabal. He was the father of those who
dwell in tents and have livestock.
21 His brother’s name *was* Jubal. He was the father of all
those who play the harp and flute.
22 And as for Zillah, she also bore Tubal-Cain, an instructor
of every craftsman in bronze and iron. And the sister of Tubal-
Cain *was* Naamah.
23 Then Lamech said to his wives:

Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;
Wives of Lamech, listen to my speech!
For I have killed a man for wounding me,

Even a young man for hurting me. *Life Lessons*
24If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Then Lamech seventy-sevenfold.”

A New Son

25And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and named him Seth, “For God has appointed another seed for me instead of Abel, whom Cain killed.”

26And as for Seth, to him also a son was born; and he named him Enosh.[c] Then *men* began to call on the name of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Genesis 5

The Family of Adam

1This is the book of the genealogy of Adam. In the day that God created man, He made him in the likeness of God.

2He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them Mankind in the day they were created.

3And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot *a son* in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth.

4After he begot Seth, the days of Adam were eight hundred years; and he had sons and daughters.

5So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died.

6Seth lived one hundred and five years, and begot Enosh.

7After he begot Enosh, Seth lived eight hundred and seven years, and had sons and daughters.

8So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

9Enosh lived ninety years, and begot Cainan.[a]

10After he begot Cainan, Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years, and had sons and daughters.

11So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years; and he died.

12Cainan lived seventy years, and begot Mahalalel.

13After he begot Mahalalel, Cainan lived eight hundred and forty years, and had sons and daughters.

14So all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died.

15Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and begot Jared.

16After he begot Jared, Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years, and had sons and daughters.

17 So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and
ninety-five years; and he died.
18 Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begot
Enoch.
19 After he begot Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred years,
and had sons and daughters.
20 So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two
years; and he died.
21 Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah.
22 After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three
hundred years, and had sons and daughters.
23 So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-
five years.
24 And Enoch walked with God; and he *was* not, for God took
him. *Life Lessons*
25 Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years,
and begot Lamech.
26 After he begot Lamech, Methuselah lived seven hundred
and eighty-two years, and had sons and daughters.
27 So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and
sixty-nine years; and he died.
28 Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and had
a son.
29 And he called his name Noah, saying, “This *one* will
comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands,
because of the ground which the LORD has cursed.”
30 After he begot Noah, Lamech lived five hundred and
ninety-five years, and had sons and daughters.
31 So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and
seventy-seven years; and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah begot
Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Genesis 6

The Wickedness and Judgment of Man

1 Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them,

2 that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose.

3 And the LORD said, “My Spirit shall not strive[a] with man forever, for he *is* indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.”

4 There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore *children* to them. Those *were* the mighty men who *were* of old, men of renown.

5 Then the LORD[b] saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every intent of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

6 And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. *Life Lessons*

7 So the LORD said, “I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.”

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Noah Pleases God

9 This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was
filled with violence.
12 So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt;
for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.

The Ark Prepared

13 And God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come
before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them;
and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.
14 “Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the
ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch.
15 “And this is how you shall make it: The length of the ark
shall be three hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its
height thirty cubits.
16 “You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish
it to a cubit from above; and set the door of the ark in its
side. You shall make it *with* lower, second, and third *decks*.
17 “And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the
earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which *is* the
breath of life; everything that *is* on the earth shall die.
18 “But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall
go into the ark—you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’
wives with you. *Life Lessons*
19 “And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two
of every *sort* into the ark, to keep *them* alive with you; they
shall be male and female.
20 “Of the birds after their kind, of animals after their kind,
and of every creeping thing of the earth after its kind, two of
every *kind* will come to you to keep *them* alive.
21 “And you shall take for yourself of all food that is eaten,
and you shall gather *it* to yourself; and it shall be food for you
and for them.”

22Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did. *Life Examples: Noah* *Life Lessons*

Genesis 7

The Great Flood

1 Then the LORD said to Noah, “Come into the ark, you and all
your household, because I have seen *that* you *are* righteous
before Me in this generation.
2 “You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal,
a male and his female; two each of animals that *are* unclean,
a male and his female;
3 “also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to
keep the species alive on the face of all the earth.
4 “For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the
earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the
face of the earth all living things that I have made.”
5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded
him.
6 Noah *was* six hundred years old when the floodwaters
were on the earth.
7 So Noah, with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives, went
into the ark because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of clean animals, of animals that *are* unclean, of birds, and
of everything that creeps on the earth,
9 two by two they went into the ark to Noah, male and
female, as God had commanded Noah.
10 And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of
the flood were on the earth.
11 In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second
month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the
fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows
of heaven were opened.
12 And the rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights.

13On the very same day Noah and Noah’s sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark—

14they and every beast after its kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every sort.

15And they went into the ark to Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which *is* the breath of life.

16So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him; and the LORD shut him in.

17Now the flood was on the earth forty days. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it rose high above the earth.

18The waters prevailed and greatly increased on the earth, and the ark moved about on the surface of the waters.

19And the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth, and all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered.

20The waters prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and the mountains were covered.

21And all flesh died that moved on the earth: birds and cattle and beasts and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every man.

22All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of the spirit[a] of life, all that *was* on the dry *land,* died.

23So He destroyed all living things which were on the face of the ground: both man and cattle, creeping thing and bird of the air. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah and those who *were* with him in the ark remained *alive*.

24And the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.

Genesis 8

Noah's Deliverance

1 Then God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all
the animals that *were* with him in the ark. And God made a
wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided. *Life Lessons*
2 The fountains of the deep and the windows of heaven
were also stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.
3 And the waters receded continually from the earth. At the
end of the hundred and fifty days the waters decreased.
4 Then the ark rested in the seventh month, the
seventeenth day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat.
5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth
month. In the tenth *month,* on the first *day* of the month, the
tops of the mountains were seen.
6 So it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah
opened the window of the ark which he had made.
7 Then he sent out a raven, which kept going to and fro until
the waters had dried up from the earth.
8 He also sent out from himself a dove, to see if the waters
had receded from the face of the ground.
9 But the dove found no resting place for the sole of her
foot, and she returned into the ark to him, for the waters
were on the face of the whole earth. So he put out his hand
and took her, and drew her into the ark to himself.
10 And he waited yet another seven days, and again he sent
the dove out from the ark.
11 Then the dove came to him in the evening, and behold, a
freshly plucked olive leaf *was* in her mouth; and Noah knew
that the waters had receded from the earth.

12 So he waited yet another seven days and sent out the
dove, which did not return again to him anymore.
13 And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year, in
the first *month,* the first *day* of the month, that the waters
were dried up from the earth; and Noah removed the
covering of the ark and looked, and indeed the surface of the
ground was dry.
14 And in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of
the month, the earth was dried.
15 Then God spoke to Noah, saying,
16 "Go out of the ark, you and your wife, and your sons and
your sons' wives with you.
17 "Bring out with you every living thing of all flesh that *is*
with you: birds and cattle and every creeping thing that
creeps on the earth, so that they may abound on the earth,
and be fruitful and multiply on the earth."
18 So Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and his sons'
wives with him.
19 Every animal, every creeping thing, every bird, *and*
whatever creeps on the earth, according to their families,
went out of the ark.

God's Covenant with Creation

20 Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every
clean animal and of every clean bird, and offered burnt
offerings on the altar. *Life Lessons*
21 And the LORD smelled a soothing aroma. Then the LORD
said in His heart, "I will never again curse the ground for
man's sake, although the imagination of man's heart *is* evil
from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I
have done.

* 22 While the earth remains,

Seedtime and harvest,
Cold and heat,
Winter and summer,
And day and night
Shall not cease.” *Life Lessons*

Genesis 9

God's Promise to Noah

1 So God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them: "Be
fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth.[a]
2 "And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be on
every beast of the earth, on every bird of the air, on all that
move *on* the earth, and on all the fish of the sea. They are
given into your hand.
3 "Every moving thing that lives shall be food for you. I have
given you all things, even as the green herbs.
4 "But you shall not eat flesh with its life, *that is,* its blood.
5 "Surely for your lifeblood I will demand *a reckoning;* from
the hand of every beast I will require it, and from the hand of
man. From the hand of every man's brother I will require the
life of man.

6 Whoever sheds man's blood,
By man his blood shall be shed;
For in the image of God
He made man. *Life Lessons*
7 And as for you, be fruitful and multiply;
Bring forth abundantly in the earth
And multiply in it."

8 Then God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying:
9 "And as for Me, behold, I establish My covenant with you
and with your descendants[b] after you,
10 "and with every living creature that *is* with you: the birds,
the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you, of all that
go out of the ark, every beast of the earth.

11 “Thus I establish My covenant with you: Never again shall
all flesh be cut off by the waters of the flood; never again
shall there be a flood to destroy the earth.”
12 And God said: “This *is* the sign of the covenant which I
make between Me and you, and every living creature that *is*
with you, for perpetual generations: *Life Lessons*
13 “I set My rainbow in the cloud, and it shall be for the sign
of the covenant between Me and the earth.
14 “It shall be, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the
rainbow shall be seen in the cloud;
15 “and I will remember My covenant which *is* between Me
and you and every living creature of all flesh; the waters shall
never again become a flood to destroy all flesh.
16 “The rainbow shall be in the cloud, and I will look on it to
remember the everlasting covenant between God and every
living creature of all flesh that *is* on the earth.”
17 And God said to Noah, “This *is* the sign of the covenant
which I have established between Me and all flesh that *is* on
the earth.”

Noah and His Sons

18 Now the sons of Noah who went out of the ark were Shem,
Ham, and Japheth. And Ham *was* the father of Canaan.
19 These three *were* the sons of Noah, and from these the
whole earth was populated.
20 And Noah began *to be* a farmer, and he planted a
vineyard.
21 Then he drank of the wine and was drunk, and became
uncovered in his tent. *Life Lessons*
22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his
father, and told his two brothers outside.
23 But Shem and Japheth took a garment, laid *it* on both
their shoulders, and went backward and covered the

nakedness of their father. Their faces *were* turned away, and they did not see their father’s nakedness.

24So Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done to him.

25Then he said:

Cursed *be* Canaan;
A servant of servants
He shall be to his brethren.”

26And he said:

Blessed *be* the LORD,
The God of Shem,
And may Canaan be his servant.
27May God enlarge Japheth,
And may he dwell in the tents of Shem;
And may Canaan be his servant.”

28And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29So all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years; and he died.

Genesis 10

Nations Descended from Noah

1 Now this *is* the genealogy of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham,
and Japheth. And sons were born to them after the flood.
2 The sons of Japheth *were* Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan,
Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.
3 The sons of Gomer *were* Ashkenaz, Riphath,[a] and
Togarmah.
4 The sons of Javan *were* Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and
Dodanim.[b]
5 From these the coastland *peoples* of the Gentiles were
separated into their lands, everyone according to his
language, according to their families, into their nations.
6 The sons of Ham *were* Cush, Mizraim, Put,[c] and Canaan.
7 The sons of Cush *were* Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah,
and Sabtechah; and the sons of Raamah *were* Sheba and
Dedan.
8 Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the
earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; therefore it is
said, “Like Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.”
10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech,
Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
11 From that land he went to Assyria and built Nineveh,
Rehoboth Ir, Calah,
12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (that *is* the
principal city).
13 Mizraim begot Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim,
14 Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whom came the
Philistines and Caphtorim).

15Canaan begot Sidon his firstborn, and Heth;
16the Jebusite, the Amorite, and the Girgashite;
17the Hivite, the Arkite, and the Sinite;
18the Arvadite, the Zemarite, and the Hamathite. Afterward the families of the Canaanites were dispersed.
19And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon as you go toward Gerar, as far as Gaza; then as you go toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim, as far as Lasha.
20These *were* the sons of Ham, according to their families, according to their languages, in their lands *and* in their nations.
21And *children* were born also to Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder.
22The sons of Shem *were* Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram.
23The sons of Aram *were* Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash.[d]
24Arphaxad begot Salah,[e] and Salah begot Eber.
25To Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan.
26Joktan begot Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,
27Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah,
28Obal,[f] Abimael, Sheba,
29Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.
30And their dwelling place was from Mesha as you go toward Sephar, the mountain of the east.
31These *were* the sons of Shem, according to their families, according to their languages, in their lands, according to their nations.
32These *were* the families of the sons of Noah, according to their generations, in their nations; and from these the nations were divided on the earth after the flood.

Genesis 11

The Tower of Babel

1 Now the whole earth had one language and one speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that
they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 Then they said to one another, “Come, let us make bricks
and bake *them* thoroughly.” They had brick for stone, and
they had asphalt for mortar.
4 And they said, “Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a
tower whose top *is* in the heavens; let us make a name for
ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad over the face of the
whole earth.” *Life Lessons*
5 But the LORD came down to see the city and the tower
which the sons of men had built.
6 And the LORD said, “Indeed the people *are* one and they
all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now
nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them.
7 “Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language,
that they may not understand one another’s speech.”
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from there over the
face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city.
9 Therefore its name is called Babel, because there the
LORD confused the language of all the earth; and from there
the LORD scattered them abroad over the face of all the
earth.

Shem’s Descendants

10 This *is* the genealogy of Shem: Shem *was* one hundred
years old, and begot Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 After he begot Arphaxad, Shem lived five hundred years,
and begot sons and daughters.
12 Arphaxad lived thirty-five years, and begot Salah.
13 After he begot Salah, Arphaxad lived four hundred and
three years, and begot sons and daughters.
14 Salah lived thirty years, and begot Eber.
15 After he begot Eber, Salah lived four hundred and three
years, and begot sons and daughters.
16 Eber lived thirty-four years, and begot Peleg.
17 After he begot Peleg, Eber lived four hundred and thirty
years, and begot sons and daughters.
18 Peleg lived thirty years, and begot Reu.
19 After he begot Reu, Peleg lived two hundred and nine
years, and begot sons and daughters.
20 Reu lived thirty-two years, and begot Serug.
21 After he begot Serug, Reu lived two hundred and seven
years, and begot sons and daughters.
22 Serug lived thirty years, and begot Nahor.
23 After he begot Nahor, Serug lived two hundred years, and
begot sons and daughters.
24 Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and begot Terah.
25 After he begot Terah, Nahor lived one hundred and
nineteen years, and begot sons and daughters.
26 Now Terah lived seventy years, and begot Abram, Nahor,
and Haran.

Terah's Descendants

27 This *is* the genealogy of Terah: Terah begot Abram, Nahor,
and Haran. Haran begot Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah in his native land,
in Ur of the Chaldeans.

[29]Then Abram and Nahor took wives: the name of Abram’s wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahor’s wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran the father of Milcah and the father of Iscah.

[30]But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

[31]And Terah took his son Abram and his grandson Lot, the son of Haran, and his daughter-in-law Sarai, his son Abram’s wife, and they went out with them from Ur of the Chaldeans to go to the land of Canaan; and they came to Haran and dwelt there.

[32]So the days of Terah were two hundred and five years, and Terah died in Haran.

Genesis 12

Promises to Abram

1 Now the LORD had said to Abram:

> Get out of your country,
> From your family
> And from your father's house,
> To a land that I will show you. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I become a more obedient child of God?* *Life Lessons*
>
> 2 I will make you a great nation;
> I will bless you
> And make your name great;
> And you shall be a blessing. *Life Lessons*
>
> 3 I will bless those who bless you,
> And I will curse him who curses you;
> And in you all the families of the earth shall be
> blessed."

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken to him, and Lot went with him. And Abram *was* seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran.

5 Then Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his brother's son, and all their possessions that they had gathered, and the people whom they had acquired in Haran, and they departed to go to the land of Canaan. So they came to the land of Canaan.

6 Abram passed through the land to the place of Shechem, as far as the terebinth tree of Moreh.[a] And the Canaanites *were* then in the land.

7 Then the LORD appeared to Abram and said, "To your descendants I will give this land." And there he built an altar

to the LORD, who had appeared to him. *Life Lessons*

8And he moved from there to the mountain east of Bethel,
and he pitched his tent *with* Bethel on the west and Ai on the
east; there he built an altar to the LORD and called on the
name of the LORD.

9So Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South.[b]

Abram in Egypt

10Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down
to Egypt to dwell there, for the famine *was* severe in the land.

Life Lessons

11And it came to pass, when he was close to entering
Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, "Indeed I know that you
are a woman of beautiful countenance.

12"Therefore it will happen, when the Egyptians see you,
that they will say, 'This *is* his wife'; and they will kill me, but
they will let you live.

13"Please say you *are* my sister, that it may be well with
me for your sake, and that I[c] may live because of you."

14So it was, when Abram came into Egypt, that the
Egyptians saw the woman, that she *was* very beautiful.

15The princes of Pharaoh also saw her and commended her
to Pharaoh. And the woman was taken to Pharaoh's house.

16He treated Abram well for her sake. He had sheep, oxen,
male donkeys, male and female servants, female donkeys,
and camels.

17But the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great
plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18And Pharaoh called Abram and said, "What *is* this you
have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she *was* your
wife? *Life Lessons*

19"Why did you say, 'She *is* my sister'? I might have taken
her as my wife. Now therefore, here is your wife; take *her* and

go your way.”
20So Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him; and they sent him away, with his wife and all that he had.

Genesis 13

Abram Inherits Canaan

1 Then Abram went up from Egypt, he and his wife and all that
he had, and Lot with him, to the South.[a]
2 Abram *was* very rich in livestock, in silver, and in gold.
3 And he went on his journey from the South as far as
Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the
beginning, between Bethel and Ai,
4 to the place of the altar which he had made there at first.
And there Abram called on the name of the LORD. *Life Lessons*
5 Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks and herds and
tents.
6 Now the land was not able to support them, that they
might dwell together, for their possessions were so great that
they could not dwell together.
7 And there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram's
livestock and the herdsmen of Lot's livestock. The Canaanites
and the Perizzites then dwelt in the land.
8 So Abram said to Lot, "Please let there be no strife
between you and me, and between my herdsmen and your
herdsmen; for we *are* brethren. *Life Lessons*
9 "*Is* not the whole land before you? Please separate from
me. If *you take* the left, then I will go to the right; or, if *you go*
to the right, then I will go to the left."
10 And Lot lifted his eyes and saw all the plain of Jordan,
that it *was* well watered everywhere (before the LORD
destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah) like the garden of the
LORD, like the land of Egypt as you go toward Zoar.
11 Then Lot chose for himself all the plain of Jordan, and Lot
journeyed east. And they separated from each other.

12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the
cities of the plain and pitched *his* tent even as far as Sodom.
13 But the men of Sodom *were* exceedingly wicked and
sinful against the LORD.
14 And the LORD said to Abram, after Lot had separated
from him: “Lift your eyes now and look from the place where
you are—northward, southward, eastward, and westward;
15 “for all the land which you see I give to you and your
descendants[b] forever.
16 “And I will make your descendants as the dust of the
earth; so that if a man could number the dust of the earth,
then your descendants also could be numbered.
17 “Arise, walk in the land through its length and its width,
for I give it to you.”
18 Then Abram moved *his* tent, and went and dwelt by the
terebinth trees of Mamre,[c] which *are* in Hebron, and built an
altar there to the LORD.

Genesis 14

Lot's Captivity and Rescue

1 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar,
Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal
king of nations,[a]
2 *that* they made war with Bera king of Sodom, Birsha king
of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, Shemeber king of
Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar).
3 All these joined together in the Valley of Siddim (that is,
the Salt Sea).
4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the
thirteenth year they rebelled.
5 In the fourteenth year Chedorlaomer and the kings that
were with him came and attacked the Rephaim in Ashteroth
Karnaim, the Zuzim in Ham, the Emim in Shaveh Kiriathaim,
6 and the Horites in their mountain of Seir, as far as El
Paran, which *is* by the wilderness.
7 Then they turned back and came to En Mishpat (that *is,*
Kadesh), and attacked all the country of the Amalekites, and
also the Amorites who dwelt in Hazezon Tamar.
8 And the king of Sodom, the king of Gomorrah, the king of
Admah, the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that *is,*
Zoar) went out and joined together in battle in the Valley of
Siddim
9 against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, Tidal king of nations,[b]
Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar—four
kings against five.
10 Now the Valley of Siddim *was full of* asphalt pits; and the
kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled; *some* fell there, and the
remainder fled to the mountains.

11 Then they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah,
and all their provisions, and went their way.
12 They also took Lot, Abram's brother's son who dwelt in
Sodom, and his goods, and departed.
13 Then one who had escaped came and told Abram the
Hebrew, for he dwelt by the terebinth trees of Mamre[c] the
Amorite, brother of Eshcol and brother of Aner; and they *were*
allies with Abram.
14 Now when Abram heard that his brother was taken
captive, he armed his three hundred and eighteen trained
servants who were born in his own house, and went in pursuit
as far as Dan.
15 He divided his forces against them by night, and he and
his servants attacked them and pursued them as far as
Hobah, which *is* north of Damascus.
16 So he brought back all the goods, and also brought back
his brother Lot and his goods, as well as the women and the
people.
17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the
Valley of Shaveh (that *is,* the King's Valley), after his return
from the defeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who *were*
with him.

Abram and Melchizedek

18 Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and
wine; he *was* the priest of God Most High.
19 And he blessed him and said:

Blessed be Abram of God Most High,
Possessor of heaven and earth;
20 And blessed be God Most High,
Who has delivered your enemies into your hand."

Life Lessons

And he gave him a tithe of all.

21 Now the king of Sodom said to Abram, “Give me the
persons, and take the goods for yourself.”

22 But Abram said to the king of Sodom, “I have raised my
hand to the LORD, God Most High, the Possessor of heaven
and earth,

23 “that I *will take* nothing, from a thread to a sandal strap,
and that I will not take anything that *is* yours, lest you should
say, ‘I have made Abram rich’—

24 “except only what the young men have eaten, and the
portion of the men who went with me: Aner, Eshcol, and
Mamre; let them take their portion.”

Genesis 15

God's Covenant with Abram

1 After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in a
vision, saying, "Do not be afraid, Abram. I *am* your shield,
your exceedingly great reward." *Life Lessons*

2 But Abram said, "Lord GOD, what will You give me, seeing I
go childless, and the heir of my house *is* Eliezer of
Damascus?"

3 Then Abram said, "Look, You have given me no offspring;
indeed one born in my house is my heir!"

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, saying,
"This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from
your own body shall be your heir."

5 Then He brought him outside and said, "Look now toward
heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them."
And He said to him, "So shall your descendants be."

6 And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him
for righteousness. *Life Lessons*

7 Then He said to him, "I *am* the LORD, who brought you out
of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it."

8 And he said, "Lord GOD, how shall I know that I will inherit
it?"

9 So He said to him, "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a
three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a
turtledove, and a young pigeon."

10 Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two,
down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other;
but he did not cut the birds in two.

11 And when the vultures came down on the carcasses,
Abram drove them away.

12Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror *and* great darkness fell upon him.

13Then He said to Abram: “Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land *that is* not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years.

Life Lessons

14“And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions.

15“Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age.

16“But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet complete.” *Life Lessons*

17And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces.

18On the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying:

“To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates—

19“the Kenites, the Kenezzites, the Kadmonites,

20“the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim,

21“the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.”

Genesis 16

Hagar and Ishmael

1 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had borne him no *children*. And
she had an Egyptian maidservant whose name was Hagar.
2 So Sarai said to Abram, "See now, the LORD has
restrained me from bearing *children*. Please, go in to my
maid; perhaps I shall obtain children by her." And Abram
heeded the voice of Sarai.
3 Then Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the
Egyptian, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife,
after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan.
4 So he went in to Hagar, and she conceived. And when she
saw that she had conceived, her mistress became despised in
her eyes. *Life Lessons*
5 Then Sarai said to Abram, "My wrong *be* upon you! I gave
my maid into your embrace; and when she saw that she had
conceived, I became despised in her eyes. The LORD judge
between you and me."
6 So Abram said to Sarai, "Indeed your maid *is* in your hand;
do to her as you please." And when Sarai dealt harshly with
her, she fled from her presence.
7 Now the Angel of the LORD found her by a spring of water
in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur.
8 And He said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come
from, and where are you going?" She said, "I am fleeing from
the presence of my mistress Sarai."
9 The Angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your
mistress, and submit yourself under her hand." *Life Lessons*
10 Then the Angel of the LORD said to her, "I will multiply
your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be
counted for multitude."

11 And the Angel of the LORD said to her:

Behold, you *are* with child,
And you shall bear a son.
You shall call his name Ishmael,
Because the LORD has heard your affliction.
12 He shall be a wild man;
His hand *shall be* against every man,
And every man's hand against him.
And he shall dwell in the presence of all his
brethren."

13 Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, You-Are-the-God-Who-Sees; for she said, "Have I also here seen Him who sees me?"

14 Therefore the well was called Beer Lahai Roi;[a] observe, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 So Hagar bore Abram a son; and Abram named his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael.

16 Abram *was* eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

Genesis 17

The Sign of the Covenant

1When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared
to Abram and said to him, “I *am* Almighty God; walk before
Me and be blameless.
2“And I will make My covenant between Me and you, and
will multiply you exceedingly.”
3Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him,
saying:
4“As for Me, behold, My covenant is with you, and you shall
be a father of many nations.
5“No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your
name shall be Abraham; for I have made you a father of
many nations. *Life Lessons*
6“I will make you exceedingly fruitful; and I will make
nations of you, and kings shall come from you.
7“And I will establish My covenant between Me and you and
your descendants after you in their generations, for an
everlasting covenant, to be God to you and your descendants
after you.
8“Also I give to you and your descendants after you the
land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an
everlasting possession; and I will be their God.”
9And God said to Abraham: “As for you, you shall keep My
covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout
their generations.
10“This *is* My covenant which you shall keep, between Me
and you and your descendants after you: Every male child
among you shall be circumcised;
11“and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your
foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me

and you.

12“He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant.

13“He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14“And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant.”

15Then God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall be* her name.

16“And I will bless her and also give you a son by her; then I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother of* nations; kings of peoples shall be from her.”

17Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, “Shall *a child* be born to a man who is one hundred years old? And shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear *a child?*” *Life Lessons*

18And Abraham said to God, “Oh, that Ishmael might live before You!”

19Then God said: “No, Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac; I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his descendants after him.

20“And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall beget twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation.

21“But My covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear to you at this set time next year.”

22Then He finished talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23So Abraham took Ishmael his son, all who were born in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskins that very same day, as God had said to him. *Life Lessons*

24Abraham *was* ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26That very same day Abraham was circumcised, and his son Ishmael;

27and all the men of his house, born in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

Genesis 18

The Son of Promise

1Then the LORD appeared to him by the terebinth trees of Mamre,[a] as he was sitting in the tent door in the heat of the day.

2So he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, three men were standing by him; and when he saw *them,* he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the ground,

3and said, “My Lord, if I have now found favor in Your sight, do not pass on by Your servant.

4“Please let a little water be brought, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

5“And I will bring a morsel of bread, that you may refresh your hearts. After that you may pass by, inasmuch as you have come to your servant.” They said, “Do as you have said.”

6So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said, “Quickly, make ready three measures of fine meal; knead *it* and make cakes.”

7And Abraham ran to the herd, took a tender and good calf, gave *it* to a young man, and he hastened to prepare it.

8So he took butter and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree as they ate.

9Then they said to him, “Where *is* Sarah your wife?” So he said, “Here, in the tent.” *Life Examples: Sarah*

10And He said, “I will certainly return to you according to the time of life, and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son.” (Sarah was listening in the tent door which *was* behind him.)

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in age;
and Sarah had passed the age of childbearing.[b]
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, “After I
have grown old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old
also?”
13 And the LORD said to Abraham, “Why did Sarah laugh,
saying, ‘Shall I surely bear *a child,* since I am old?’
14 “Is anything too hard for the LORD? At the appointed time
I will return to you, according to the time of life, and Sarah
shall have a son.” *Life Lessons*
15 But Sarah denied *it,* saying, “I did not laugh,” for she was
afraid. And He said, “No, but you did laugh!”

Abraham Intercedes for Sodom

16 Then the men rose from there and looked toward Sodom,
and Abraham went with them to send them on the way.
17 And the LORD said, “Shall I hide from Abraham what I am
doing,
18 “since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty
nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in
him?
19 “For I have known him, in order that he may command
his children and his household after him, that they keep the
way of the LORD, to do righteousness and justice, that the
LORD may bring to Abraham what He has spoken to him.” *Life Lessons*
20 And the LORD said, “Because the outcry against Sodom
and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grave,
21 “I will go down now and see whether they have done
altogether according to the outcry against it that has come to
Me; and if not, I will know.”
22 Then the men turned away from there and went toward
Sodom, but Abraham still stood before the LORD.

[23]And Abraham came near and said, “Would You also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

[24]“Suppose there were fifty righteous within the city; would You also destroy the place and not spare *it* for the fifty righteous that were in it?

[25]“Far be it from You to do such a thing as this, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be as the wicked; far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?” *Life Lessons*

[26]So the LORD said, “If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.”

[27]Then Abraham answered and said, “Indeed now, I who *am but* dust and ashes have taken it upon myself to speak to the Lord:

[28]“Suppose there were five less than the fifty righteous; would You destroy all of the city for *lack of* five?” So He said, “If I find there forty-five, I will not destroy *it*.”

[29]And he spoke to Him yet again and said, “Suppose there should be forty found there?” So He said, “I will not do *it* for the sake of forty.”

[30]Then he said, “Let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Suppose thirty should be found there?” So He said, “I will not do *it* if I find thirty there.”

[31]And he said, “Indeed now, I have taken it upon myself to speak to the Lord: Suppose twenty should be found there?” So He said, “I will not destroy *it* for the sake of twenty.”

[32]Then he said, “Let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak but once more: Suppose ten should be found there?” And He said, “I will not destroy *it* for the sake of ten.”

[33]So the LORD went His way as soon as He had finished speaking with Abraham; and Abraham returned to his place.

Genesis 19

Sodom's Depravity

1 Now the two angels came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot
was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw *them,* he rose
to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the
ground.
2 And he said, "Here now, my lords, please turn in to your
servant's house and spend the night, and wash your feet;
then you may rise early and go on your way." And they said,
"No, but we will spend the night in the open square."
3 But he insisted strongly; so they turned in to him and
entered his house. Then he made them a feast, and baked
unleavened bread, and they ate.
4 Now before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of
Sodom, both old and young, all the people from every
quarter, surrounded the house.
5 And they called to Lot and said to him, "Where are the
men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us that we
may know them *carnally*."
6 So Lot went out to them through the doorway, shut the
door behind him,
7 and said, "Please, my brethren, do not do so wickedly!
8 "See now, I have two daughters who have not known a
man; please, let me bring them out to you, and you may do
to them as you wish; only do nothing to these men, since this
is the reason they have come under the shadow of my roof."
9 And they said, "Stand back!" Then they said, "This one
came in to stay *here,* and he keeps acting as a judge; now we
will deal worse with you than with them." So they pressed
hard against the man Lot, and came near to break down the
door. *Life Lessons*

10 But the men reached out their hands and pulled Lot into
the house with them, and shut the door.
11 And they struck the men who *were* at the doorway of the
house with blindness, both small and great, so that they
became weary *trying* to find the door.

Sodom and Gomorrah Destroyed

12 Then the men said to Lot, “Have you anyone else here?
Son-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and whomever you
have in the city—take *them* out of this place!
13 “For we will destroy this place, because the outcry
against them has grown great before the face of the LORD,
and the LORD has sent us to destroy it.”
14 So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who had
married his daughters, and said, “Get up, get out of this
place; for the LORD will destroy this city!” But to his sons-in-
law he seemed to be joking.
15 When the morning dawned, the angels urged Lot to
hurry, saying, “Arise, take your wife and your two daughters
who are here, lest you be consumed in the punishment of the
city.”
16 And while he lingered, the men took hold of his hand, his
wife’s hand, and the hands of his two daughters, the LORD
being merciful to him, and they brought him out and set him
outside the city.
17 So it came to pass, when they had brought them outside,
that he[a] said, “Escape for your life! Do not look behind you
nor stay anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains, lest
you be destroyed.”
18 Then Lot said to them, “Please, no, my lords!
19 “Indeed now, your servant has found favor in your sight,
and you have increased your mercy which you have shown

me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the mountains, lest some evil overtake me and I die.

20“See now, this city *is* near *enough* to flee to, and it *is* a little one; please let me escape there (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.”

21And he said to him, “See, I have favored you concerning this thing also, in that I will not overthrow this city for which you have spoken.

22“Hurry, escape there. For I cannot do anything until you arrive there.” Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23The sun had risen upon the earth when Lot entered Zoar.

24Then the LORD rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah, from the LORD out of the heavens. *Life Lessons*

25So He overthrew those cities, all the plain, all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.

26But his wife looked back behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27And Abraham went early in the morning to the place where he had stood before the LORD.

28Then he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land which went up like the smoke of a furnace.

29And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot had dwelt. *Life Lessons*

The Descendants of Lot

30Then Lot went up out of Zoar and dwelt in the mountains, and his two daughters were with him; for he was afraid to dwell in Zoar. And he and his two daughters dwelt in a cave.

31Now the firstborn said to the younger, “Our father *is* old, and *there is* no man on the earth to come in to us as is the

custom of all the earth.

32 “Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father.”

33 So they made their father drink wine that night. And the firstborn went in and lay with her father, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose.

34 It happened on the next day that the firstborn said to the younger, “Indeed I lay with my father last night; let us make him drink wine tonight also, and you go in *and* lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father.”

35 Then they made their father drink wine that night also. And the younger arose and lay with him, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose.

36 Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father. *Life Lessons*

37 The firstborn bore a son and called his name Moab; he *is* the father of the Moabites to this day.

38 And the younger, she also bore a son and called his name Ben-Ammi; he *is* the father of the people of Ammon to this day.

Genesis 20

Abraham and Abimelech

1And Abraham journeyed from there to the South, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur, and stayed in Gerar.

2Now Abraham said of Sarah his wife, “She *is* my sister.” And Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, “Indeed you *are* a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she *is* a man’s wife.”

4But Abimelech had not come near her; and he said, “Lord, will You slay a righteous nation also?

5“Did he not say to me, ‘She *is* my sister’? And she, even she herself said, ‘He *is* my brother.’ In the integrity of my heart and innocence of my hands I have done this.”

6And God said to him in a dream, “Yes, I know that you did this in the integrity of your heart. For I also withheld you from sinning against Me; therefore I did not let you touch her.

7“Now therefore, restore the man’s wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he will pray for you and you shall live. But if you do not restore *her,* know that you shall surely die, you and all who *are* yours.”

8So Abimelech rose early in the morning, called all his servants, and told all these things in their hearing; and the men were very much afraid.

9And Abimelech called Abraham and said to him, “What have you done to us? How have I offended you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done deeds to me that ought not to be done.” *Life Lessons*

10Then Abimelech said to Abraham, “What did you have in view, that you have done this thing?”

11 And Abraham said, “Because I thought, surely the fear of
God *is* not in this place; and they will kill me on account of my
wife.
12 “But indeed *she is* truly my sister. She *is* the daughter of
my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she
became my wife.
13 “And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander
from my father’s house, that I said to her, ‘This *is* your
kindness that you should do for me: in every place, wherever
we go, say of me, “He *is* my brother.” ’
14 Then Abimelech took sheep, oxen, and male and female
servants, and gave *them* to Abraham; and he restored Sarah
his wife to him.
15 And Abimelech said, “See, my land *is* before you; dwell
where it pleases you.”
16 Then to Sarah he said, “Behold, I have given your brother
a thousand *pieces* of silver; indeed this vindicates you[a]
before all who *are* with you and before everybody.” Thus she
was rebuked.
17 So Abraham prayed to God; and God healed Abimelech,
his wife, and his female servants. Then they bore *children;* *Life Lessons*
18 for the LORD had closed up all the wombs of the house of
Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham’s wife.

Genesis 21

Isaac Is Born

1And the LORD visited Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did for Sarah as He had spoken. *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: Abraham*

2For Sarah conceived and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him—whom Sarah bore to him—Isaac.

4Then Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5Now Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him.

6And Sarah said, “God has made me laugh, *and* all who hear will laugh with me.” *Life Lessons*

7She also said, “Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? For I have borne *him* a son in his old age.”

Hagar and Ishmael Depart

8So the child grew and was weaned. And Abraham made a great feast on the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, scoffing.

10Therefore she said to Abraham, “Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *namely* with Isaac.”

11And the matter was very displeasing in Abraham’s sight because of his son.

12But God said to Abraham, “Do not let it be displeasing in your sight because of the lad or because of your bondwoman. Whatever Sarah has said to you, listen to her voice; for in Isaac your seed shall be called.

13“Yet I will also make a nation of the son of the bondwoman, because he *is* your seed.”

14So Abraham rose early in the morning, and took bread and a skin of water; and putting *it* on her shoulder, he gave *it* and the boy to Hagar, and sent her away. Then she departed and wandered in the Wilderness of Beersheba.

15And the water in the skin was used up, and she placed the boy under one of the shrubs.

16Then she went and sat down across from *him* at a distance of about a bowshot; for she said to herself, “Let me not see the death of the boy.” So she sat opposite *him,* and lifted her voice and wept. *Life Lessons*

17And God heard the voice of the lad. Then the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said to her, “What ails you, Hagar? Fear not, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18“Arise, lift up the lad and hold him with your hand, for I will make him a great nation.”

19Then God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. And she went and filled the skin with water, and gave the lad a drink.

20So God was with the lad; and he grew and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21He dwelt in the Wilderness of Paran; and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

A Covenant with Abimelech

22And it came to pass at that time that Abimelech and Phichol, the commander of his army, spoke to Abraham,

saying, “God *is* with you in all that you do.

23“Now therefore, swear to me by God that you will not deal falsely with me, with my offspring, or with my posterity; but that according to the kindness that I have done to you, you will do to me and to the land in which you have dwelt.”

24And Abraham said, “I will swear.”

25Then Abraham rebuked Abimelech because of a well of water which Abimelech’s servants had seized.

26And Abimelech said, “I do not know who has done this thing; you did not tell me, nor had I heard *of it* until today.”

27So Abraham took sheep and oxen and gave them to Abimelech, and the two of them made a covenant.

28And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29Then Abimelech asked Abraham, “What *is the meaning of* these seven ewe lambs which you have set by themselves?”

30And he said, “You will take *these* seven ewe lambs from my hand, that they may be my witness that I have dug this well.”

31Therefore he called that place Beersheba,[a] because the two of them swore an oath there.

32Thus they made a covenant at Beersheba. So Abimelech rose with Phichol, the commander of his army, and they returned to the land of the Philistines.

33Then *Abraham* planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and there called on the name of the LORD, the Everlasting God.

Life Lessons

34And Abraham stayed in the land of the Philistines many days.

Genesis 22

Abraham's Faith Confirmed

1 Now it came to pass after these things that God tested
Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I
am." *Life Lessons*

2 Then He said, "Take now your son, your only *son* Isaac,
whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him
there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I
shall tell you."

3 So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his
donkey, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac
his son; and he split the wood for the burnt offering, and
arose and went to the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted his eyes and saw the
place afar off.

5 And Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the
donkey; the lad[a] and I will go yonder and worship, and we will
come back to you." *Life Lessons*

6 So Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid *it*
on Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife,
and the two of them went together.

7 But Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My
father!" And he said, "Here I am, my son." Then he said,
"Look, the fire and the wood, but where *is* the lamb for a
burnt offering?"

8 And Abraham said, "My son, God will provide for Himself
the lamb for a burnt offering." So the two of them went
together.

9 Then they came to the place of which God had told him.
And Abraham built an altar there and placed the wood in

order; and he bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son.

11 But the Angel of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, “Abraham, Abraham!” So he said, “Here I am.”

12 And He said, “Do not lay your hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only *son,* from Me.”

13 Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and there behind *him was* a ram caught in a thicket by its horns. So Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son. *Life Lessons*

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, The-LORD-Will-Provide;[b] as it is said *to* this day, “In the Mount of the LORD it shall be provided.” *Life Lessons*

15 Then the Angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time out of heaven,

16 and said: “By Myself I have sworn, says the LORD, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only *son*—

***** 17 “blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which *is* on the seashore; and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies.

18 “In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.” *Life Lessons*

19 So Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose and went together to Beersheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

The Family of Nahor

20Now it came to pass after these things that it was told Abraham, saying, “Indeed Milcah also has borne children to your brother Nahor:

21“Huz his firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel the father of Aram,

22“Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel.”

23And Bethuel begot Rebekah.[c] These eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham’s brother.

24His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah, Gaham, Thahash, and Maachah.

Genesis 23

Sarah's Death and Burial

1 Sarah lived one hundred and twenty-seven years; *these were* the years of the life of Sarah.

2 So Sarah died in Kirjath Arba (that *is,* Hebron) in the land of Canaan, and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her.

3 Then Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spoke to the sons of Heth, saying,

4 "I *am* a foreigner and a visitor among you. Give me property for a burial place among you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight."

5 And the sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him,

6 "Hear us, my lord: You *are* a mighty prince among us; bury your dead in the choicest of our burial places. None of us will withhold from you his burial place, that you may bury your dead."

7 Then Abraham stood up and bowed himself to the people of the land, the sons of Heth.

8 And he spoke with them, saying, "If it is your wish that I bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and meet with Ephron the son of Zohar for me,

9 "that he may give me the cave of Machpelah which he has, which *is* at the end of his field. Let him give it to me at the full price, as property for a burial place among you."

10 Now Ephron dwelt among the sons of Heth; and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the presence of the sons of Heth, all who entered at the gate of his city, saying,

11 "No, my lord, hear me: I give you the field and the cave that *is* in it; I give it to you in the presence of the sons of my people. I give it to you. Bury your dead!"

12 Then Abraham bowed himself down before the people of
the land;
13 and he spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the people of
the land, saying, “If you *will give it,* please hear me. I will give
you money for the field; take *it* from me and I will bury my
dead there.”
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him,
15 “My lord, listen to me; the land *is worth* four hundred
shekels of silver. What *is* that between you and me? So bury
your dead.”
16 And Abraham listened to Ephron; and Abraham weighed
out the silver for Ephron which he had named in the hearing
of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, currency
of the merchants.
17 So the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which
was before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* in it, and
all the trees that *were* in the field, which *were* within all the
surrounding borders, were deeded
18 to Abraham as a possession in the presence of the sons
of Heth, before all who went in at the gate of his city.
19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave
of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre (that *is,* Hebron) in
the land of Canaan.
20 So the field and the cave that *is* in it were deeded to
Abraham by the sons of Heth as property for a burial place.

Genesis 24

A Bride for Isaac

1 Now Abraham was old, well advanced in age; and the LORD
had blessed Abraham in all things. *Life Lessons*

2 So Abraham said to the oldest servant of his house, who
ruled over all that he had, “Please, put your hand under my
thigh,

3 “and I will make you swear by the LORD, the God of
heaven and the God of the earth, that you will not take a wife
for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among
whom I dwell;

4 “but you shall go to my country and to my family, and
take a wife for my son Isaac.”

5 And the servant said to him, “Perhaps the woman will not
be willing to follow me to this land. Must I take your son back
to the land from which you came?”

6 But Abraham said to him, “Beware that you do not take
my son back there.

7 “The LORD God of heaven, who took me from my father’s
house and from the land of my family, and who spoke to me
and swore to me, saying, ‘To your descendants[a] I give this
land,’ He will send His angel before you, and you shall take a
wife for my son from there. *Life Lessons*

8 “And if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will
be released from this oath; only do not take my son back
there.”

9 So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham
his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

10 Then the servant took ten of his master’s camels and
departed, for all his master’s goods *were in* his hand. And he
arose and went to Mesopotamia, to the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels kneel down outside the city by a
well of water at evening time, the time when women go out
to draw *water*.
12 Then he said, “O LORD God of my master Abraham,
please give me success this day, and show kindness to my
master Abraham. *Life Lessons*
13 “Behold, *here* I stand by the well of water, and the
daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw
water.
14 “Now let it be that the young woman to whom I say,
‘Please let down your pitcher that I may drink,’ and she says,
‘Drink, and I will also give your camels a drink’—*let* her *be the*
one You have appointed for Your servant Isaac. And by this I
will know that You have shown kindness to my master.”
15 And it happened, before he had finished speaking, that
behold, Rebekah, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the
wife of Nahor, Abraham’s brother, came out with her pitcher
on her shoulder.
16 Now the young woman *was* very beautiful to behold, a
virgin; no man had known her. And she went down to the
well, filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her and said, “Please let me
drink a little water from your pitcher.”
18 So she said, “Drink, my lord.” Then she quickly let her
pitcher down to her hand, and gave him a drink.
19 And when she had finished giving him a drink, she said, “I
will draw *water* for your camels also, until they have finished
drinking.”
20 Then she quickly emptied her pitcher into the trough, ran
back to the well to draw *water,* and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man, wondering at her, remained silent so as to
know whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or
not.

22So it was, when the camels had finished drinking, that the man took a golden nose ring weighing half a shekel, and two bracelets for her wrists weighing ten *shekels* of gold,

23and said, “Whose daughter *are* you? Tell me, please, is there room *in* your father’s house for us to lodge?”

24So she said to him, “I *am* the daughter of Bethuel, Milcah’s son, whom she bore to Nahor.”

25Moreover she said to him, “We have both straw and feed enough, and room to lodge.”

26Then the man bowed down his head and worshiped the LORD. *Life Lessons*

27And he said, “Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who has not forsaken His mercy and His truth toward my master. As for me, being on the way, the LORD led me to the house of my master’s brethren.”

28So the young woman ran and told her mother’s household these things.

29Now Rebekah had a brother whose name *was* Laban, and Laban ran out to the man by the well.

30So it came to pass, when he saw the nose ring, and the bracelets on his sister’s wrists, and when he heard the words of his sister Rebekah, saying, “Thus the man spoke to me,” that he went to the man. And there he stood by the camels at the well.

31And he said, “Come in, O blessed of the LORD! Why do you stand outside? For I have prepared the house, and a place for the camels.”

32Then the man came to the house. And he unloaded the camels, and provided straw and feed for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who *were* with him.

33*Food* was set before him to eat, but he said, “I will not eat until I have told about my errand.” And he said, “Speak on.”

34So he said, “I *am* Abraham’s servant.

35“The LORD has blessed my master greatly, and he has
become great; and He has given him flocks and herds, silver
and gold, male and female servants, and camels and
donkeys.
36“And Sarah my master’s wife bore a son to my master
when she was old; and to him he has given all that he has.
37“Now my master made me swear, saying, ‘You shall not
take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites,
in whose land I dwell;
38‘but you shall go to my father’s house and to my family,
and take a wife for my son.’
39“And I said to my master, ‘Perhaps the woman will not
follow me.’
40“But he said to me, ‘The LORD, before whom I walk, will
send His angel with you and prosper your way; and you shall
take a wife for my son from my family and from my father’s
house. *Life Lessons*
41‘You will be clear from this oath when you arrive among
my family; for if they will not give *her* to you, then you will be
released from my oath.’
42“And this day I came to the well and said, ‘O LORD God of
my master Abraham, if You will now prosper the way in which
I go,
43‘behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to
pass that when the virgin comes out to draw *water,* and I say
to her, “Please give me a little water from your pitcher to
drink,”
44‘and she says to me, “Drink, and I will draw for your
camels also,”—*let* her *be* the woman whom the LORD has
appointed for my master’s son.’
45“But before I had finished speaking in my heart, there
was Rebekah, coming out with her pitcher on her shoulder;
and she went down to the well and drew *water*. And I said to
her, ‘Please let me drink.’

46“And she made haste and let her pitcher down from her *shoulder,* and said, ‘Drink, and I will give your camels a drink also.’ So I drank, and she gave the camels a drink also.

47“Then I asked her, and said, ‘Whose daughter *are* you?’ And she said, ‘The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor’s son, whom Milcah bore to him.’ So I put the nose ring on her nose and the bracelets on her wrists.

48“And I bowed my head and worshiped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the way of truth to take the daughter of my master’s brother for his son.

49“Now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me. And if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand or to the left.”

50Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, “The thing comes from the LORD; we cannot speak to you either bad or good. *Life Lessons*

51“Here *is* Rebekah before you; take *her* and go, and let her be your master’s son’s wife, as the LORD has spoken.”

52And it came to pass, when Abraham’s servant heard their words, that he worshiped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53Then the servant brought out jewelry of silver, jewelry of gold, and clothing, and gave *them* to Rebekah. He also gave precious things to her brother and to her mother.

54And he and the men who *were* with him ate and drank and stayed all night. Then they arose in the morning, and he said, “Send me away to my master.”

55But her brother and her mother said, “Let the young woman stay with us *a few* days, at least ten; after that she may go.”

56And he said to them, “Do not hinder me, since the LORD has prospered my way; send me away so that I may go to my master.”

57So they said, “We will call the young woman and ask her personally.”
58Then they called Rebekah and said to her, “Will you go with this man?” And she said, “I will go.”
59So they sent away Rebekah their sister and her nurse, and Abraham’s servant and his men.
60And they blessed Rebekah and said to her:

Our sister, *may* you *become*
The mother of thousands of ten thousands;
And may your descendants possess
The gates of those who hate them.”

61Then Rebekah and her maids arose, and they rode on the camels and followed the man. So the servant took Rebekah and departed.
62Now Isaac came from the way of Beer Lahai Roi, for he dwelt in the South.
63And Isaac went out to meditate in the field in the evening; and he lifted his eyes and looked, and there, the camels *were* coming. *Life Lessons*
64Then Rebekah lifted her eyes, and when she saw Isaac she dismounted from her camel;
65for she had said to the servant, “Who *is* this man walking in the field to meet us?” The servant said, “It *is* my master.” So she took a veil and covered herself.
66And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done.
67Then Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah’s tent; and he took Rebekah and she became his wife, and he loved her. So Isaac was comforted after his mother’s *death*.

Genesis 25

Abraham and Keturah

1 Abraham again took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.
2 And she bore him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak,
and Shuah.
3 Jokshan begot Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan
were Asshurim, Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian *were* Ephah, Epher, Hanoch,
Abidah, and Eldaah. All these *were* the children of Keturah.
5 And Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac.
6 But Abraham gave gifts to the sons of the concubines
which Abraham had; and while he was still living he sent
them eastward, away from Isaac his son, to the country of the
east.

Abraham's Death and Burial

7 This *is* the sum of the years of Abraham's life which he lived:
one hundred and seventy-five years.
8 Then Abraham breathed his last and died in a good old
age, an old man and full *of years,* and was gathered to his
people.
9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of
Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the field of Ephron the
son of Zohar the Hittite,
10 the field which Abraham purchased from the sons of
Heth. There Abraham was buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 And it came to pass, after the death of Abraham, that
God blessed his son Isaac. And Isaac dwelt at Beer Lahai Roi.

The Families of Ishmael and Isaac

12Now this *is* the genealogy of Ishmael, Abraham's son,
whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's maidservant, bore to
Abraham.
13And these *were* the names of the sons of Ishmael, by
their names, according to their generations: The firstborn of
Ishmael, Nebajoth; then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam,
14Mishma, Dumah, Massa,
15Hadar,[a] Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.
16These *were* the sons of Ishmael and these *were* their
names, by their towns and their settlements, twelve princes
according to their nations.
17These *were* the years of the life of Ishmael: one hundred
and thirty-seven years; and he breathed his last and died,
and was gathered to his people.
18(They dwelt from Havilah as far as Shur, which *is* east of
Egypt as you go toward Assyria.) He died in the presence of
all his brethren. *Life Lessons*

19This *is* the genealogy of Isaac, Abraham's son. Abraham
begot Isaac.
20Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah as wife,
the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister
of Laban the Syrian.
21Now Isaac pleaded with the LORD for his wife, because
she *was* barren; and the LORD granted his plea, and Rebekah
his wife conceived. *Life Lessons*

22But the children struggled together within her; and she
said, "If *all is* well, why *am I like* this?" So she went to inquire
of the LORD.
23And the LORD said to her:

"Two nations *are* in your womb,
Two peoples shall be separated from your body;

One people shall be stronger than the other,
And the older shall serve the younger.”

24So when her days were fulfilled *for her* to give birth, indeed *there were* twins in her womb.
25And the first came out red. *He was* like a hairy garment all over; so they called his name Esau.[b]
26Afterward his brother came out, and his hand took hold of Esau’s heel; so his name was called Jacob.[c] Isaac *was* sixty years old when she bore them.
27So the boys grew. And Esau was a skillful hunter, a man of the field; but Jacob was a mild man, dwelling in tents.
28And Isaac loved Esau because he ate *of his* game, but Rebekah loved Jacob.

Esau Sells His Birthright

29Now Jacob cooked a stew; and Esau came in from the field, and he *was* weary.
30And Esau said to Jacob, “Please feed me with that same red *stew,* for I *am* weary.” Therefore his name was called Edom.[d]
31But Jacob said, “Sell me your birthright as of this day.”
32And Esau said, “Look, I *am* about to die; so what *is* this birthright to me?”
33Then Jacob said, “Swear to me as of this day.” So he swore to him, and sold his birthright to Jacob.
34And Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; then he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. Thus Esau despised *his* birthright. *Life Lessons*

Genesis 26

Isaac and Abimelech

1There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines, in Gerar.

2Then the LORD appeared to him and said: “Do not go down to Egypt; live in the land of which I shall tell you.

3“Dwell in this land, and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your descendants I give all these lands, and I will perform the oath which I swore to Abraham your father.

4“And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your descendants all these lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed;

5“because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.” *Life Lessons*

6So Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7And the men of the place asked about his wife. And he said, “She *is* my sister”; for he was afraid to say, “*She is* my wife,” *because he thought,* “lest the men of the place kill me for Rebekah, because she *is* beautiful to behold.” *Life Lessons*

8Now it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked through a window, and saw, and there was Isaac, showing endearment to Rebekah his wife.

9Then Abimelech called Isaac and said, “Quite obviously she *is* your wife; so how could you say, ‘She *is* my sister’?” Isaac said to him, “Because I said, ‘Lest I die on account of her.” ’

10And Abimelech said, “What *is* this you have done to us? One of the people might soon have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt on us.”

11So Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, “He who touches this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.”

12Then Isaac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same year a hundredfold; and the LORD blessed him.

13The man began to prosper, and continued prospering until he became very prosperous;

14for he had possessions of flocks and possessions of herds and a great number of servants. So the Philistines envied him.

15Now the Philistines had stopped up all the wells which his father’s servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, and they had filled them with earth.

16And Abimelech said to Isaac, “Go away from us, for you are much mightier than we.”

17Then Isaac departed from there and pitched his tent in the Valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18And Isaac dug again the wells of water which they had dug in the days of Abraham his father, for the Philistines had stopped them up after the death of Abraham. He called them by the names which his father had called them.

19Also Isaac’s servants dug in the valley, and found a well of running water there.

20But the herdsmen of Gerar quarreled with Isaac’s herdsmen, saying, “The water *is* ours.” So he called the name of the well Esek,[a] because they quarreled with him.

21Then they dug another well, and they quarreled over that *one* also. So he called its name Sitnah.[b]

22And he moved from there and dug another well, and they did not quarrel over it. So he called its name Rehoboth,[c] because he said, “For now the LORD has made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.”

23Then he went up from there to Beersheba.

24And the LORD appeared to him the same night and said, “I *am* the God of your father Abraham; do not fear, for I *am*

with you. I will bless you and multiply your descendants for My servant Abraham’s sake.”

25So he built an altar there and called on the name of the LORD, and he pitched his tent there; and there Isaac’s servants dug a well.

26Then Abimelech came to him from Gerar with Ahuzzath, one of his friends, and Phichol the commander of his army.

27And Isaac said to them, “Why have you come to me, since you hate me and have sent me away from you?”

28But they said, “We have certainly seen that the LORD is with you. So we said, ‘Let there now be an oath between us, between you and us; and let us make a covenant with you, *Life Lessons*

29‘that you will do us no harm, since we have not touched you, and since we have done nothing to you but good and have sent you away in peace. You *are* now the blessed of the LORD.” ’

30So he made them a feast, and they ate and drank.

31Then they arose early in the morning and swore an oath with one another; and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32It came to pass the same day that Isaac’s servants came and told him about the well which they had dug, and said to him, “We have found water.”

33So he called it Shebah.[d] Therefore the name of the city *is* Beersheba[e] to this day.

34When Esau was forty years old, he took as wives Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35And they were a grief of mind to Isaac and Rebekah. *Life Lessons*

Genesis 27

Isaac Blesses Jacob

1 Now it came to pass, when Isaac was old and his eyes were
so dim that he could not see, that he called Esau his older
son and said to him, “My son.” And he answered him, “Here I
am.”
2 Then he said, “Behold now, I am old. I do not know the day
of my death.
3 “Now therefore, please take your weapons, your quiver
and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt game for me.
4 “And make me savory food, such as I love, and bring *it* to
me that I may eat, that my soul may bless you before I die.”
5 Now Rebekah was listening when Isaac spoke to Esau his
son. And Esau went to the field to hunt game and to bring *it*.
6 So Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, “Indeed I
heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying,
7 ‘Bring me game and make savory food for me, that I may
eat it and bless you in the presence of the LORD before my
death.’
8 “Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to what
I command you.
9 “Go now to the flock and bring me from there two choice
kids of the goats, and I will make savory food from them for
your father, such as he loves.
10 “Then you shall take *it* to your father, that he may eat *it,*
and that he may bless you before his death.”
11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, “Look, Esau my
brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth-*skinned* man.
12 “Perhaps my father will feel me, and I shall seem to be a
deceiver to him; and I shall bring a curse on myself and not a
blessing.”

13 But his mother said to him, “*Let* your curse *be* on me, my
son; only obey my voice, and go, get *them* for me.”
14 And he went and got *them* and brought *them* to his
mother, and his mother made savory food, such as his father
loved.
15 Then Rebekah took the choice clothes of her elder son
Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them on
Jacob her younger son.
16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats on his
hands and on the smooth part of his neck.
17 Then she gave the savory food and the bread, which she
had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.
18 So he went to his father and said, “My father.” And he
said, “Here I am. Who *are* you, my son?”
19 Jacob said to his father, “I *am* Esau your firstborn; I have
done just as you told me; please arise, sit and eat of my
game, that your soul may bless me.”
20 But Isaac said to his son, “How *is it* that you have found *it*
so quickly, my son?” And he said, “Because the LORD your
God brought *it* to me.”
21 Then Isaac said to Jacob, “Please come near, that I may
feel you, my son, whether you *are* really my son Esau or not.”
22 So Jacob went near to Isaac his father, and he felt him
and said, “The voice *is* Jacob’s voice, but the hands *are* the
hands of Esau.”
23 And he did not recognize him, because his hands were
hairy like his brother Esau’s hands; so he blessed him.
24 Then he said, “*Are* you really my son Esau?” He said, “I
am.”
25 He said, “Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son’s
game, so that my soul may bless you.” So he brought *it* near
to him, and he ate; and he brought him wine, and he drank.
26 Then his father Isaac said to him, “Come near now and
kiss me, my son.”

27And he came near and kissed him; and he smelled the smell of his clothing, and blessed him and said:

“Surely, the smell of my son
Is like the smell of a field
Which the LORD has blessed.
28Therefore may God give you
Of the dew of heaven,
Of the fatness of the earth,
And plenty of grain and wine.
29Let peoples serve you,
And nations bow down to you.
Be master over your brethren,
And let your mother’s sons bow down to you.
Cursed *be* everyone who curses you,
And blessed *be* those who bless you!”

Esau’s Lost Hope

30Now it happened, as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had scarcely gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31He also had made savory food, and brought it to his father, and said to his father, “Let my father arise and eat of his son’s game, that your soul may bless me.”

32And his father Isaac said to him, “Who *are* you?” So he said, “I *am* your son, your firstborn, Esau.”

33Then Isaac trembled exceedingly, and said, “Who? Where *is* the one who hunted game and brought *it* to me? I ate all *of it* before you came, and I have blessed him—*and* indeed he shall be blessed.”

34When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceedingly great and bitter cry, and said to his father, “Bless me—me also, O my father!”

35But he said, “Your brother came with deceit and has taken away your blessing.”

36And *Esau* said, “Is he not rightly named Jacob? For he has supplanted me these two times. He took away my birthright, and now look, he has taken away my blessing!” And he said, “Have you not reserved a blessing for me?”

37Then Isaac answered and said to Esau, “Indeed I have made him your master, and all his brethren I have given to him as servants; with grain and wine I have sustained him. What shall I do now for you, my son?”

38And Esau said to his father, “Have you only one blessing, my father? Bless me—me also, O my father!” And Esau lifted up his voice and wept.

39Then Isaac his father answered and said to him:

“Behold, your dwelling shall be of the fatness of the
earth,
And of the dew of heaven from above.
40By your sword you shall live,
And you shall serve your brother;
And it shall come to pass, when you become
restless,
That you shall break his yoke from your neck.”

Jacob Escapes from Esau

41So Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing with which his father blessed him, and Esau said in his heart, “The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then I will kill my brother Jacob.” *Life Lessons*

42And the words of Esau her older son were told to Rebekah. So she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said to him, “Surely your brother Esau comforts himself concerning you *by intending* to kill you.

43 “Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: arise, flee to my
brother Laban in Haran.
44 “And stay with him a few days, until your brother’s fury
turns away,
45 “until your brother’s anger turns away from you, and he
forgets what you have done to him; then I will send and bring
you from there. Why should I be bereaved also of you both in
one day?”
46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, “I am weary of my life
because of the daughters of Heth; if Jacob takes a wife of the
daughters of Heth, like these *who are* the daughters of the
land, what good will my life be to me?”

Genesis 28

1Then Isaac called Jacob and blessed him, and charged him,
and said to him: “You shall not take a wife from the daughters
of Canaan.
2“Arise, go to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel your
mother’s father; and take yourself a wife from there of the
daughters of Laban your mother’s brother.

3“May God Almighty bless you,
And make you fruitful and multiply you,
That you may be an assembly of peoples;
4And give you the blessing of Abraham,
To you and your descendants with you,
That you may inherit the land
In which you are a stranger,
Which God gave to Abraham.”

5So Isaac sent Jacob away, and he went to Padan Aram, to
Laban the son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah,
the mother of Jacob and Esau.

Esau Marries Mahalath

6Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to
Padan Aram to take himself a wife from there, *and that* as he
blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, “You shall not take
a wife from the daughters of Canaan,”
7and that Jacob had obeyed his father and his mother and
had gone to Padan Aram.
8Also Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan did not please
his father Isaac. *Life Lessons*

9 So Esau went to Ishmael and took Mahalath the daughter
of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his
wife in addition to the wives he had.

Jacob's Vow at Bethel

10 Now Jacob went out from Beersheba and went toward
Haran.
11 So he came to a certain place and stayed there all night,
because the sun had set. And he took one of the stones of
that place and put it at his head, and he lay down in that
place to sleep.
12 Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder *was* set up on the
earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of
God were ascending and descending on it.
13 And behold, the LORD stood above it and said: "I *am* the
LORD God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac; the
land on which you lie I will give to you and your descendants.
14 "Also your descendants shall be as the dust of the earth;
you shall spread abroad to the west and the east, to the north
and the south; and in you and in your seed all the families of
the earth shall be blessed.
15 "Behold, I *am* with you and will keep you wherever you
go, and will bring you back to this land; for I will not leave you
until I have done what I have spoken to you." *Life Lessons*
16 Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Surely the
LORD is in this place, and I did not know *it*."
17 And he was afraid and said, "How awesome *is* this place!
This *is* none other than the house of God, and this *is* the gate
of heaven!"
18 Then Jacob rose early in the morning, and took the stone
that he had put at his head, set it up as a pillar, and poured
oil on top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel;[a] but the
name of that city had been Luz previously.
20 Then Jacob made a vow, saying, “If God will be with me,
and keep me in this way that I am going, and give me bread
to eat and clothing to put on,
21 “so that I come back to my father’s house in peace, then
the LORD shall be my God.
22 “And this stone which I have set as a pillar shall be God’s
house, and of all that You give me I will surely give a tenth to
You.”

Genesis 29

Jacob Meets Rachel

1So Jacob went on his journey and came to the land of the people of the East.

2And he looked, and saw a well in the field; and behold, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks. A large stone *was* on the well's mouth.

3Now all the flocks would be gathered there; and they would roll the stone from the well's mouth, water the sheep, and put the stone back in its place on the well's mouth.

4And Jacob said to them, "My brethren, where *are* you from?" And they said, "We *are* from Haran."

5Then he said to them, "Do you know Laban the son of Nahor?" And they said, "We know him."

6So he said to them, "Is he well?" And they said, "*He is* well. And look, his daughter Rachel is coming with the sheep."

7Then he said, "Look, *it is* still high day; *it is* not time for the cattle to be gathered together. Water the sheep, and go and feed *them*."

8But they said, "We cannot until all the flocks are gathered together, and they have rolled the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep."

9Now while he was still speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep, for she was a shepherdess.

10And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 Then Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.
12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her father's relative and that he *was* Rebekah's son. So she ran and told her father.
13 Then it came to pass, when Laban heard the report about Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house. So he told Laban all these things.
14 And Laban said to him, "Surely you *are* my bone and my flesh." And he stayed with him for a month.

Jacob Marries Leah and Rachel

15 Then Laban said to Jacob, "Because you *are* my relative, should you therefore serve me for nothing? Tell me, what *should* your wages *be?*"
16 Now Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.
17 Leah's eyes *were* delicate, but Rachel was beautiful of form and appearance.
18 Now Jacob loved Rachel; so he said, "I will serve you seven years for Rachel your younger daughter."
19 And Laban said, "*It is* better that I give her to you than that I should give her to another man. Stay with me."
20 So Jacob served seven years for Rachel, and they seemed *only* a few days to him because of the love he had for her.
21 Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in to her."
22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place and made a feast.
23 Now it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter and brought her to Jacob; and he went in to her.

24 And Laban gave his maid Zilpah to his daughter Leah *as* a maid.

25 So it came to pass in the morning, that behold, it *was* Leah. And he said to Laban, “What is this you have done to me? Was it not for Rachel that I served you? Why then have you deceived me?”

26 And Laban said, “It must not be done so in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 “Fulfill her week, and we will give you this one also for the service which you will serve with me still another seven years.”

28 Then Jacob did so and fulfilled her week. So he gave him his daughter Rachel as wife also.

29 And Laban gave his maid Bilhah to his daughter Rachel as a maid.

30 Then *Jacob* also went in to Rachel, and he also loved Rachel more than Leah. And he served with Laban still another seven years.

The Children of Jacob

31 When the LORD saw that Leah *was* unloved, He opened her womb; but Rachel *was* barren.

32 So Leah conceived and bore a son, and she called his name Reuben;[a] for she said, “The LORD has surely looked on my affliction. Now therefore, my husband will love me.”

33 Then she conceived again and bore a son, and said, “Because the LORD has heard that I *am* unloved, He has therefore given me this *son* also.” And she called his name Simeon.[b]

34 She conceived again and bore a son, and said, “Now this time my husband will become attached to me, because I have borne him three sons.” Therefore his name was called Levi.[c]

35 And she conceived again and bore a son, and said, “Now I will praise the LORD.” Therefore she called his name Judah.[d] Then she stopped bearing. *Life Lessons*

Genesis 30

1 Now when Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children,
Rachel envied her sister, and said to Jacob, “Give me
children, or else I die!”
2 And Jacob’s anger was aroused against Rachel, and he
said, “*Am* I in the place of God, who has withheld from you
the fruit of the womb?” *Life Lessons*
3 So she said, “Here is my maid Bilhah; go in to her, and she
will bear *a child* on my knees, that I also may have children
by her.”
4 Then she gave him Bilhah her maid as wife, and Jacob
went in to her.
5 And Bilhah conceived and bore Jacob a son.
6 Then Rachel said, “God has judged my case; and He has
also heard my voice and given me a son.” Therefore she
called his name Dan.[a]
7 And Rachel’s maid Bilhah conceived again and bore Jacob
a second son.
8 Then Rachel said, “With great wrestlings I have wrestled
with my sister, *and* indeed I have prevailed.” So she called his
name Naphtali.[b]
9 When Leah saw that she had stopped bearing, she took
Zilpah her maid and gave her to Jacob as wife.
10 And Leah’s maid Zilpah bore Jacob a son.
11 Then Leah said, “A troop comes!”[c] So she called his name
Gad.[d]
12 And Leah’s maid Zilpah bore Jacob a second son.
13 Then Leah said, “I am happy, for the daughters will call
me blessed.” So she called his name Asher.[e]
14 Now Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest and
found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother

Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, “Please give me *some* of your son’s mandrakes.”

15 But she said to her, “*Is it* a small matter that you have taken away my husband? Would you take away my son’s mandrakes also?” And Rachel said, “Therefore he will lie with you tonight for your son’s mandrakes.”

16 When Jacob came out of the field in the evening, Leah went out to meet him and said, “You must come in to me, for I have surely hired you with my son’s mandrakes.” And he lay with her that night.

17 And God listened to Leah, and she conceived and bore Jacob a fifth son.

18 Leah said, “God has given me my wages, because I have given my maid to my husband.” So she called his name Issachar.[f]

19 Then Leah conceived again and bore Jacob a sixth son.

20 And Leah said, “God has endowed me *with* a good endowment; now my husband will dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons.” So she called his name Zebulun.[g]

21 Afterward she bore a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 Then God remembered Rachel, and God listened to her and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bore a son, and said, “God has taken away my reproach.”

24 So she called his name Joseph,[h] and said, “The LORD shall add to me another son.”

Jacob’s Agreement with Laban

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said to Laban, “Send me away, that I may go to my own place and to my country.

26“Give *me* my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go; for you know my service which I have done for you.”

27And Laban said to him, “Please *stay,* if I have found favor in your eyes, *for* I have learned by experience that the LORD has blessed me for your sake.” *Life Lessons*

28Then he said, “Name me your wages, and I will give *it*.”

29So *Jacob* said to him, “You know how I have served you and how your livestock has been with me.

30“For what you had before I *came was* little, and it has increased to a great amount; the LORD has blessed you since my coming. And now, when shall I also provide for my own house?”

31So he said, “What shall I give you?” And Jacob said, “You shall not give me anything. If you will do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep your flocks:

32“Let me pass through all your flock today, removing from there all the speckled and spotted sheep, and all the brown ones among the lambs, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and *these* shall be my wages.

33“So my righteousness will answer for me in time to come, when the subject of my wages comes before you: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the lambs, will be considered stolen, if *it is* with me.”

34And Laban said, “Oh, that it were according to your word!”

35So he removed that day the male goats that were speckled and spotted, all the female goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown ones among the lambs, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36Then he put three days’ journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks.

37Now Jacob took for himself rods of green poplar and of
the almond and chestnut trees, peeled white strips in them,
and exposed the white which *was* in the rods.
38And the rods which he had peeled, he set before the
flocks in the gutters, in the watering troughs where the flocks
came to drink, so that they should conceive when they came
to drink.
39So the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks
brought forth streaked, speckled, and spotted.
40Then Jacob separated the lambs, and made the flocks
face toward the streaked and all the brown in the flock of
Laban; but he put his own flocks by themselves and did not
put them with Laban's flock.
41And it came to pass, whenever the stronger livestock
conceived, that Jacob placed the rods before the eyes of the
livestock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the
rods.
42But when the flocks were feeble, he did not put *them* in;
so the feebler were Laban's and the stronger Jacob's.
43Thus the man became exceedingly prosperous, and had
large flocks, female and male servants, and camels and
donkeys.

Genesis 31

Jacob Flees from Laban

1Now *Jacob* heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, "Jacob has taken away all that was our father's, and from what was our father's he has acquired all this wealth."

2And Jacob saw the countenance of Laban, and indeed it *was* not *favorable* toward him as before.

3Then the LORD said to Jacob, "Return to the land of your fathers and to your family, and I will be with you."

4So Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field, to his flock,

5and said to them, "I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not *favorable* toward me as before; but the God of my father has been with me.

6"And you know that with all my might I have served your father.

7"Yet your father has deceived me and changed my wages ten times, but God did not allow him to hurt me.

8"If he said thus: 'The speckled shall be your wages,' then all the flocks bore speckled. And if he said thus: 'The streaked shall be your wages,' then all the flocks bore streaked.

9"So God has taken away the livestock of your father and given *them* to me.

10"And it happened, at the time when the flocks conceived, that I lifted my eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the flocks *were* streaked, speckled, and gray-spotted.

11"Then the Angel of God spoke to me in a dream, saying, 'Jacob.' And I said, 'Here I am.'

12"And He said, 'Lift your eyes now and see, all the rams which leap on the flocks *are* streaked, speckled, and gray-

spotted; for I have seen all that Laban is doing to you.
13‘I *am* the God of Bethel, where you anointed the pillar *and* where you made a vow to Me. Now arise, get out of this land, and return to the land of your family.” ’
14Then Rachel and Leah answered and said to him, “Is there still any portion or inheritance for us in our father’s house?
15“Are we not considered strangers by him? For he has sold us, and also completely consumed our money.
16“For all these riches which God has taken from our father are *really* ours and our children’s; now then, whatever God has said to you, do it.”
17Then Jacob rose and set his sons and his wives on camels.
18And he carried away all his livestock and all his possessions which he had gained, his acquired livestock which he had gained in Padan Aram, to go to his father Isaac in the land of Canaan.
19Now Laban had gone to shear his sheep, and Rachel had stolen the household idols that were her father’s.
20And Jacob stole away, unknown to Laban the Syrian, in that he did not tell him that he intended to flee.
21So he fled with all that he had. He arose and crossed the river, and headed toward the mountains of Gilead.

Laban Pursues Jacob

22And Laban was told on the third day that Jacob had fled.
23Then he took his brethren with him and pursued him for seven days’ journey, and he overtook him in the mountains of Gilead.
24But God had come to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said to him, “Be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad.”

25So Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountains, and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mountains of Gilead.

26And Laban said to Jacob: “What have you done, that you have stolen away unknown to me, and carried away my daughters like captives *taken* with the sword?

27“Why did you flee away secretly, and steal away from me, and not tell me; for I might have sent you away with joy and songs, with timbrel and harp?

28“And you did not allow me to kiss my sons and my daughters. Now you have done foolishly in *so* doing.

29“It is in my power to do you harm, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, ‘Be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad.’ *Life Lessons*

30“And now you have surely gone because you greatly long for your father’s house, *but* why did you steal my gods?”

31Then Jacob answered and said to Laban, “Because I was afraid, for I said, ‘Perhaps you would take your daughters from me by force.’

32“With whomever you find your gods, do not let him live. In the presence of our brethren, identify what I have of yours and take *it* with you.” For Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.

33And Laban went into Jacob’s tent, into Leah’s tent, and into the two maids’ tents, but he did not find *them*. Then he went out of Leah’s tent and entered Rachel’s tent.

34Now Rachel had taken the household idols, put them in the camel’s saddle, and sat on them. And Laban searched all about the tent but did not find *them*.

35And she said to her father, “Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise before you, for the manner of women *is* with me.” And he searched but did not find the household idols.

36Then Jacob was angry and rebuked Laban, and Jacob answered and said to Laban: “What *is* my trespass? What *is* my sin, that you have so hotly pursued me?

37“Although you have searched all my things, what part of your household things have you found? Set *it* here before my brethren and your brethren, that they may judge between us both!

38“These twenty years I *have been* with you; your ewes and your female goats have not miscarried their young, and I have not eaten the rams of your flock.

39“That which was torn *by beasts* I did not bring to you; I bore the loss of it. You required it from my hand, *whether* stolen by day or stolen by night.

40“*There* I was! In the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from my eyes.

41“Thus I have been in your house twenty years; I served you fourteen years for your two daughters, and six years for your flock, and you have changed my wages ten times.

42“Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my affliction and the labor of my hands, and rebuked *you* last night.” *Life Lessons*

Laban’s Covenant with Jacob

43And Laban answered and said to Jacob, “*These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *this* flock *is* my flock; all that you see *is* mine. But what can I do this day to these my daughters or to their children whom they have borne?

44“Now therefore, come, let us make a covenant, you and I, and let it be a witness between you and me.”

45So Jacob took a stone and set it up *as* a pillar.

46 Then Jacob said to his brethren, “Gather stones.” And
they took stones and made a heap, and they ate there on the
heap.
47 Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha,[a] but Jacob called it
Galeed.[b]
48 And Laban said, “This heap *is* a witness between you and
me this day.” Therefore its name was called Galeed,
49 also Mizpah,[c] because he said, “May the LORD watch
between you and me when we are absent one from another.
50 “If you afflict my daughters, or if you take *other* wives
besides my daughters, *although* no man *is* with us—see, God
is witness between you and me!”
51 Then Laban said to Jacob, “Here is this heap and here is
this pillar, which I have placed between you and me.
52 “This heap *is* a witness, and *this* pillar *is* a witness, that I
will not pass beyond this heap to you, and you will not pass
beyond this heap and this pillar to me, for harm.
53 “The God of Abraham, the God of Nahor, and the God of
their father judge between us.” And Jacob swore by the Fear
of his father Isaac. *Life Lessons*
54 Then Jacob offered a sacrifice on the mountain, and
called his brethren to eat bread. And they ate bread and
stayed all night on the mountain.
55 And early in the morning Laban arose, and kissed his
sons and daughters and blessed them. Then Laban departed
and returned to his place.

Genesis 32

Esau Comes to Meet Jacob

1So Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2When Jacob saw them, he said, “This *is* God’s camp.” And he called the name of that place Mahanaim.[a]

3Then Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother in the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4And he commanded them, saying, “Speak thus to my lord Esau, ‘Thus your servant Jacob says: “I have dwelt with Laban and stayed there until now.

5“I have oxen, donkeys, flocks, and male and female servants; and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in your sight.” ’ ”

6Then the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, “We came to your brother Esau, and he also is coming to meet you, and four hundred men *are* with him.”

7So Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed; and he divided the people that *were* with him, and the flocks and herds and camels, into two companies.

8And he said, “If Esau comes to the one company and attacks it, then the other company which is left will escape.”

9Then Jacob said, “O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the LORD who said to me, ‘Return to your country and to your family, and I will deal well with you’: *Life Lessons*

10“I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies and of all the truth which You have shown Your servant; for I crossed over this Jordan with my staff, and now I have become two companies.

11“Deliver me, I pray, from the hand of my brother, from
the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he come and attack me
and the mother with the children.
12“For You said, ‘I will surely treat you well, and make your
descendants as the sand of the sea, which cannot be
numbered for multitude.” ’
13So he lodged there that same night, and took what came
to his hand as a present for Esau his brother:
14two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two
hundred ewes and twenty rams,
15thirty milk camels with their colts, forty cows and ten
bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten foals.
16Then he delivered *them* to the hand of his servants,
every drove by itself, and said to his servants, “Pass over
before me, and put some distance between successive
droves.”
17And he commanded the first one, saying, “When Esau my
brother meets you and asks you, saying, ‘To whom do you
belong, and where are you going? Whose *are* these in front of
you?’
18“then you shall say, ‘They *are* your servant Jacob’s. It *is* a
present sent to my lord Esau; and behold, he also *is* behind
us.” ’
19So he commanded the second, the third, and all who
followed the droves, saying, “In this manner you shall speak
to Esau when you find him;
20“and also say, ‘Behold, your servant Jacob *is* behind us.” ’
For he said, “I will appease him with the present that goes
before me, and afterward I will see his face; perhaps he will
accept me.”
21So the present went on over before him, but he himself
lodged that night in the camp.

Wrestling with God

22And he arose that night and took his two wives, his two female servants, and his eleven sons, and crossed over the ford of Jabbok.

23He took them, sent them over the brook, and sent over what he had.

24Then Jacob was left alone; and a Man wrestled with him until the breaking of day. *Life Examples: Jacob*

25Now when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Jacob's hip was out of joint as He wrestled with him.

26And He said, "Let Me go, for the day breaks." But he said, "I will not let You go unless You bless me!"

27So He said to him, "What *is* your name?" He said, "Jacob."

28And He said, "Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel;[b] for you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed."

29Then Jacob asked, saying, "Tell *me* Your name, I pray." And He said, "Why *is* it *that* you ask about My name?" And He blessed him there.

30So Jacob called the name of the place Peniel:[c] "For I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved."

31Just as he crossed over Penuel[d] the sun rose on him, and he limped on his hip. *Life Lessons*

32Therefore to this day the children of Israel do not eat the muscle that shrank, which *is* on the hip socket, because He touched the socket of Jacob's hip in the muscle that shrank.

Genesis 33

Jacob and Esau Meet

1 Now Jacob lifted his eyes and looked, and there, Esau was
coming, and with him were four hundred men. So he divided
the children among Leah, Rachel, and the two maidservants.
2 And he put the maidservants and their children in front,
Leah and her children behind, and Rachel and Joseph last.
3 Then he crossed over before them and bowed himself to
the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.
4 But Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on
his neck and kissed him, and they wept.
5 And he lifted his eyes and saw the women and children,
and said, "Who *are* these with you?" So he said, "The children
whom God has graciously given your servant."
6 Then the maidservants came near, they and their children,
and bowed down.
7 And Leah also came near with her children, and they
bowed down. Afterward Joseph and Rachel came near, and
they bowed down.
8 Then Esau said, "What *do* you *mean by* all this company
which I met?" And he said, "*These are* to find favor in the
sight of my lord."
9 But Esau said, "I have enough, my brother; keep what you
have for yourself."
10 And Jacob said, "No, please, if I have now found favor in
your sight, then receive my present from my hand, inasmuch
as I have seen your face as though I had seen the face of
God, and you were pleased with me.
11 "Please, take my blessing that is brought to you, because
God has dealt graciously with me, and because I have
enough." So he urged him, and he took *it*. *Life Lessons*

12Then Esau said, “Let us take our journey; let us go, and I will go before you.”

13But Jacob said to him, “My lord knows that the children *are* weak, and the flocks and herds which are nursing *are* with me. And if the men should drive them hard one day, all the flock will die.

14“Please let my lord go on ahead before his servant. I will lead on slowly at a pace which the livestock that go before me, and the children, are able to endure, until I come to my lord in Seir.”

15And Esau said, “Now let me leave with you *some* of the people who *are* with me.” But he said, “What need is there? Let me find favor in the sight of my lord.”

16So Esau returned that day on his way to Seir.

17And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, built himself a house, and made booths for his livestock. Therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.[a]

Jacob Comes to Canaan

18Then Jacob came safely to the city of Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram; and he pitched his tent before the city.

19And he bought the parcel of land, where he had pitched his tent, from the children of Hamor, Shechem’s father, for one hundred pieces of money.

20Then he erected an altar there and called it El Elohe Israel.[b]

Genesis 34

The Dinah Incident

1 Now Dinah the daughter of Leah, whom she had borne to
Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.
2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of
the country, saw her, he took her and lay with her, and
violated her.
3 His soul was strongly attracted to Dinah the daughter of
Jacob, and he loved the young woman and spoke kindly to
the young woman.
4 So Shechem spoke to his father Hamor, saying, “Get me
this young woman as a wife.”
5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter.
Now his sons were with his livestock in the field; so Jacob held
his peace until they came.
6 Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to
speak with him.
7 And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they
heard *it;* and the men were grieved and very angry, because
he had done a disgraceful thing in Israel by lying with Jacob’s
daughter, a thing which ought not to be done.
8 But Hamor spoke with them, saying, “The soul of my son
Shechem longs for your daughter. Please give her to him as a
wife.
9 “And make marriages with us; give your daughters to us,
and take our daughters to yourselves.
10 “So you shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before
you. Dwell and trade in it, and acquire possessions for
yourselves in it.”
11 Then Shechem said to her father and her brothers, “Let
me find favor in your eyes, and whatever you say to me I will

give.
12“Ask me ever so much dowry and gift, and I will give according to what you say to me; but give me the young woman as a wife.”
13But the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father, and spoke deceitfully, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.
14And they said to them, “We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one who is uncircumcised, for that *would be* a reproach to us.
15“But on this *condition* we will consent to you: If you will become as we *are,* if every male of you is circumcised,
16“then we will give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to us; and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.
17“But if you will not heed us and be circumcised, then we will take our daughter and be gone.”
18And their words pleased Hamor and Shechem, Hamor’s son.
19So the young man did not delay to do the thing, because he delighted in Jacob’s daughter. He *was* more honorable than all the household of his father.
20And Hamor and Shechem his son came to the gate of their city, and spoke with the men of their city, saying:
21“These men *are* at peace with us. Therefore let them dwell in the land and trade in it. For indeed the land *is* large enough for them. Let us take their daughters to us as wives, and let us give them our daughters.
22“Only on this *condition* will the men consent to dwell with us, to be one people: if every male among us is circumcised as they *are* circumcised.
23“*Will* not their livestock, their property, and every animal of theirs *be* ours? Only let us consent to them, and they will dwell with us.”

[24]And all who went out of the gate of his city heeded Hamor and Shechem his son; every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city.

[25]Now it came to pass on the third day, when they were in pain, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, each took his sword and came boldly upon the city and killed all the males.

[26]And they killed Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah from Shechem's house, and went out.

[27]The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and plundered the city, because their sister had been defiled.

[28]They took their sheep, their oxen, and their donkeys, what *was* in the city and what *was* in the field,

[29]and all their wealth. All their little ones and their wives they took captive; and they plundered even all that *was* in the houses.

[30]Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "You have troubled me by making me obnoxious among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites; and since I *am* few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and kill me. I shall be destroyed, my household and I."

[31]But they said, "Should he treat our sister like a harlot?"

Genesis 35

Jacob's Return to Bethel

1 Then God said to Jacob, "Arise, go up to Bethel and dwell
there; and make an altar there to God, who appeared to you
when you fled from the face of Esau your brother."
2 And Jacob said to his household and to all who *were* with
him, "Put away the foreign gods that *are* among you, purify
yourselves, and change your garments. *Life Lessons*
3 "Then let us arise and go up to Bethel; and I will make an
altar there to God, who answered me in the day of my
distress and has been with me in the way which I have gone."
4 So they gave Jacob all the foreign gods which *were* in their
hands, and the earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob
hid them under the terebinth tree which *was* by Shechem.
5 And they journeyed, and the terror of God was upon the
cities that *were* all around them, and they did not pursue the
sons of Jacob.
6 So Jacob came to Luz (that *is,* Bethel), which *is* in the land
of Canaan, he and all the people who *were* with him.
7 And he built an altar there and called the place El Bethel,[a]
because there God appeared to him when he fled from the
face of his brother.
8 Now Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried
below Bethel under the terebinth tree. So the name of it was
called Allon Bachuth.[b]
9 Then God appeared to Jacob again, when he came from
Padan Aram, and blessed him.
10 And God said to him, "Your name *is* Jacob; your name
shall not be called Jacob anymore, but Israel shall be your
name." So He called his name Israel.

11 Also God said to him: “I *am* God Almighty. Be fruitful and
multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall proceed
from you, and kings shall come from your body.
12 “The land which I gave Abraham and Isaac I give to you;
and to your descendants after you I give this land.”
13 Then God went up from him in the place where He talked
with him.
14 So Jacob set up a pillar in the place where He talked with
him, a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink offering on it,
and he poured oil on it.
15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke
with him, Bethel.

Death of Rachel

16 Then they journeyed from Bethel. And when there was but
a little distance to go to Ephrath, Rachel labored *in childbirth,*
and she had hard labor.
17 Now it came to pass, when she was in hard labor, that
the midwife said to her, “Do not fear; you will have this son
also.”
18 And so it was, as her soul was departing (for she died),
that she called his name Ben-Oni;[c] but his father called him
Benjamin.[d]
19 So Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath
(that *is,* Bethlehem).
20 And Jacob set a pillar on her grave, which *is* the pillar of
Rachel’s grave to this day.
21 Then Israel journeyed and pitched his tent beyond the
tower of Eder.
22 And it happened, when Israel dwelt in that land, that
Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father’s concubine; and
Israel heard *about it*.

Jacob’s Twelve Sons

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

[23]the sons of Leah *were* Reuben, Jacob’s firstborn, and Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun;

[24]the sons of Rachel *were* Joseph and Benjamin;

[25]the sons of Bilhah, Rachel’s maidservant, *were* Dan and Naphtali;

[26]and the sons of Zilpah, Leah’s maidservant, *were* Gad and Asher. These *were* the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Padan Aram.

Death of Isaac

[27]Then Jacob came to his father Isaac at Mamre, or Kirjath Arba[e] (that *is,* Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had dwelt.

[28]Now the days of Isaac were one hundred and eighty years.

[29]So Isaac breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people, *being* old and full of days. And his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

Genesis 36

The Family of Esau

1 Now this *is* the genealogy of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 and Basemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 Now Adah bore Eliphaz to Esau, and Basemath bore Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bore Jeush, Jaalam, and Korah. These *were* the sons of Esau who were born to him in the land of Canaan.

6 Then Esau took his wives, his sons, his daughters, and all the persons of his household, his cattle and all his animals, and all his goods which he had gained in the land of Canaan, and went to a country away from the presence of his brother Jacob.

7 For their possessions were too great for them to dwell together, and the land where they were strangers could not support them because of their livestock.

8 So Esau dwelt in Mount Seir. Esau *is* Edom.

9 And this *is* the genealogy of Esau the father of the Edomites in Mount Seir.

10 These *were* the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, and Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho,[a] Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 Now Timna was the concubine of Eliphaz, Esau's son, and she bore Amalek to Eliphaz. These *were* the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

13 These *were* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah,
and Mizzah. These were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife.
14 These were the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife, the
daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon. And she bore to
Esau: Jeush, Jaalam, and Korah.

The Chiefs of Edom

15 These *were* the chiefs of the sons of Esau. The sons of
Eliphaz, the firstborn *son* of Esau, were Chief Teman, Chief
Omar, Chief Zepho, Chief Kenaz,
16 Chief Korah,[b] Chief Gatam, *and* Chief Amalek. These *were*
the chiefs of Eliphaz in the land of Edom. They *were* the sons
of Adah.
17 These *were* the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: Chief Nahath,
Chief Zerah, Chief Shammah, and Chief Mizzah. These *were*
the chiefs of Reuel in the land of Edom. These *were* the sons
of Basemath, Esau's wife.
18 And these *were* the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife:
Chief Jeush, Chief Jaalam, and Chief Korah. These *were* the
chiefs *who descended* from Aholibamah, Esau's wife, the
daughter of Anah.
19 These *were* the sons of Esau, who is Edom, and these
were their chiefs.

The Sons of Seir

20 These *were* the sons of Seir the Horite who inhabited the
land: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah,
21 Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan. These *were* the chiefs of the
Horites, the sons of Seir, in the land of Edom.
22 And the sons of Lotan were Hori and Hemam.[c] Lotan's
sister *was* Timna.

[23]These *were* the sons of Shobal: Alvan,[d] Manahath, Ebal, Shepho,[e] and Onam.
[24]These *were* the sons of Zibeon: both Ajah and Anah. This *was the* Anah who found the water[f] in the wilderness as he pastured the donkeys of his father Zibeon.
[25]These *were* the children of Anah: Dishon and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
[26]These *were* the sons of Dishon:[g] Hemdan,[h] Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran.
[27]These *were* the sons of Ezer: Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan.[i]
[28]These *were* the sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran.
[29]These *were* the chiefs of the Horites: Chief Lotan, Chief Shobal, Chief Zibeon, Chief Anah,
[30]Chief Dishon, Chief Ezer, and Chief Dishan. These *were* the chiefs of the Horites, according to their chiefs in the land of Seir.

The Kings of Edom

[31]Now these *were* the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel:
[32]Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
[33]And when Bela died, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place.
[34]When Jobab died, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place.
[35]And when Husham died, Hadad the son of Bedad, who attacked Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his place. And the name of his city *was* Avith.
[36]When Hadad died, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place.
[37]And when Samlah died, Saul of Rehoboth-by-the-River reigned in his place.

38 When Saul died, Baal-Hanan the son of Achbor reigned in
his place.
39 And when Baal-Hanan the son of Achbor died, Hadar[j]
reigned in his place; and the name of his city *was* Pau.[k] His
wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the
daughter of Mezahab.

The Chiefs of Esau

40 And these *were* the names of the chiefs of Esau, according
to their families and their places, by their names: Chief
Timnah, Chief Alvah,[l] Chief Jetheth,
41 Chief Aholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon,
42 Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar,
43 Chief Magdiel, and Chief Iram. These *were* the chiefs of
Edom, according to their dwelling places in the land of their
possession. Esau *was* the father of the Edomites.

Genesis 37

Joseph Dreams of Greatness

1 Now Jacob dwelt in the land where his father was a stranger,
in the land of Canaan.
2 This *is* the history of Jacob. Joseph, *being* seventeen years
old, was feeding the flock with his brothers. And the lad *was*
with the sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father's
wives; and Joseph brought a bad report of them to his father.
3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children,
because he *was* the son of his old age. Also he made him a
tunic of *many* colors.
4 But when his brothers saw that their father loved him
more than all his brothers, they hated him and could not
speak peaceably to him. *Life Lessons*
5 Now Joseph had a dream, and he told *it* to his brothers;
and they hated him even more.
6 So he said to them, "Please hear this dream which I have
dreamed:
7 "There we were, binding sheaves in the field. Then behold,
my sheaf arose and also stood upright; and indeed your
sheaves stood all around and bowed down to my sheaf."
8 And his brothers said to him, "Shall you indeed reign over
us? Or shall you indeed have dominion over us?" So they
hated him even more for his dreams and for his words.
9 Then he dreamed still another dream and told it to his
brothers, and said, "Look, I have dreamed another dream.
And this time, the sun, the moon, and the eleven stars bowed
down to me."
10 So he told *it* to his father and his brothers; and his father
rebuked him and said to him, "What *is* this dream that you

have dreamed? Shall your mother and I and your brothers indeed come to bow down to the earth before you?”

11And his brothers envied him, but his father kept the matter *in mind*.

Joseph Sold by His Brothers

12Then his brothers went to feed their father’s flock in Shechem.

13And Israel said to Joseph, “Are not your brothers feeding *the flock* in Shechem? Come, I will send you to them.” So he said to him, “Here I am.”

14Then he said to him, “Please go and see if it is well with your brothers and well with the flocks, and bring back word to me.” So he sent him out of the Valley of Hebron, and he went to Shechem.

15Now a certain man found him, and there he was, wandering in the field. And the man asked him, saying, “What are you seeking?”

16So he said, “I am seeking my brothers. Please tell me where they are feeding *their flocks*.”

17And the man said, “They have departed from here, for I heard them say, ‘Let us go to Dothan.” ’ So Joseph went after his brothers and found them in Dothan.

18Now when they saw him afar off, even before he came near them, they conspired against him to kill him. *Life Lessons*

19Then they said to one another, “Look, this dreamer is coming!

20“Come therefore, let us now kill him and cast him into some pit; and we shall say, ‘Some wild beast has devoured him.’ We shall see what will become of his dreams!”

21But Reuben heard *it,* and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, “Let us not kill him.”

22 And Reuben said to them, “Shed no blood, *but* cast him
into this pit which *is* in the wilderness, and do not lay a hand
on him”—that he might deliver him out of their hands, and
bring him back to his father.
23 So it came to pass, when Joseph had come to his
brothers, that they stripped Joseph *of* his tunic, the tunic of
many colors that *was* on him.
24 Then they took him and cast him into a pit. And the pit
was empty; *there was* no water in it.
25 And they sat down to eat a meal. Then they lifted their
eyes and looked, and there was a company of Ishmaelites,
coming from Gilead with their camels, bearing spices, balm,
and myrrh, on their way to carry *them* down to Egypt.
26 So Judah said to his brothers, “What profit *is there* if we
kill our brother and conceal his blood?
27 “Come and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not
our hand be upon him, for he *is* our brother *and* our flesh.”
And his brothers listened.
28 Then Midianite traders passed by; so *the brothers* pulled
Joseph up and lifted him out of the pit, and sold him to the
Ishmaelites for twenty *shekels* of silver. And they took Joseph
to Egypt.
29 Then Reuben returned to the pit, and indeed Joseph *was*
not in the pit; and he tore his clothes.
30 And he returned to his brothers and said, “The lad *is* no
more; and I, where shall I go?”
31 So they took Joseph’s tunic, killed a kid of the goats, and
dipped the tunic in the blood.
32 Then they sent the tunic of *many* colors, and they
brought *it* to their father and said, “We have found this. Do
you know whether it *is* your son’s tunic or not?”
33 And he recognized it and said, “*It is* my son’s tunic. A wild
beast has devoured him. Without doubt Joseph is torn to
pieces.”

34 Then Jacob tore his clothes, put sackcloth on his waist,
and mourned for his son many days.
35 And all his sons and all his daughters arose to comfort
him; but he refused to be comforted, and he said, “For I shall
go down into the grave to my son in mourning.” Thus his
father wept for him.
36 Now the Midianites[a] had sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an
officer of Pharaoh *and* captain of the guard.

Genesis 38

Judah and Tamar

1 It came to pass at that time that Judah departed from his
brothers, and visited a certain Adullamite whose name *was*
Hirah.
2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite
whose name *was* Shua, and he married her and went in to
her.
3 So she conceived and bore a son, and he called his name
Er.
4 She conceived again and bore a son, and she called his
name Onan.
5 And she conceived yet again and bore a son, and called
his name Shelah. He was at Chezib when she bore him.
6 Then Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name
was Tamar.
7 But Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the
LORD, and the LORD killed him.
8 And Judah said to Onan, "Go in to your brother's wife and
marry her, and raise up an heir to your brother."
9 But Onan knew that the heir would not be his; and it came
to pass, when he went in to his brother's wife, that he
emitted on the ground, lest he should give an heir to his
brother.
10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD;
therefore He killed him also.
11 Then Judah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law, "Remain a
widow in your father's house till my son Shelah is grown." For
he said, "Lest he also die like his brothers." And Tamar went
and dwelt in her father's house.

12Now in the process of time the daughter of Shua, Judah's wife, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up to his sheepshearers at Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13And it was told Tamar, saying, "Look, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep."

14So she took off her widow's garments, covered *herself* with a veil and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place which *was* on the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given to him as a wife.

15When Judah saw her, he thought she *was* a harlot, because she had covered her face.

16Then he turned to her by the way, and said, "Please let me come in to you"; for he did not know that she *was* his daughter-in-law. So she said, "What will you give me, that you may come in to me?"

17And he said, "I will send a young goat from the flock." So she said, "Will you give *me* a pledge till you send *it?*"

18Then he said, "What pledge shall I give you?" So she said, "Your signet and cord, and your staff that *is* in your hand." Then he gave *them* to her, and went in to her, and she conceived by him.

19So she arose and went away, and laid aside her veil and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20And Judah sent the young goat by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand, but he did not find her.

21Then he asked the men of that place, saying, "Where is the harlot who *was* openly by the roadside?" And they said, "There was no harlot in this *place*."

22So he returned to Judah and said, "I cannot find her. Also, the men of the place said there was no harlot in this *place*."

23Then Judah said, "Let her take *them* for herself, lest we be shamed; for I sent this young goat and you have not found

her.”

24And it came to pass, about three months after, that Judah was told, saying, “Tamar your daughter-in-law has played the harlot; furthermore she *is* with child by harlotry.” So Judah said, “Bring her out and let her be burned!”

25When she *was* brought out, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, “By the man to whom these belong, I *am* with child.” And she said, “Please determine whose these *are*—the signet and cord, and staff.”

26So Judah acknowledged *them* and said, “She has been more righteous than I, because I did not give her to Shelah my son.” And he never knew her again.

27Now it came to pass, at the time for giving birth, that behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28And so it was, when she was giving birth, that *the one* put out *his* hand; and the midwife took a scarlet *thread* and bound it on his hand, saying, “This one came out first.”

29Then it happened, as he drew back his hand, that his brother came out unexpectedly; and she said, “How did you break through? *This* breach *be* upon you!” Therefore his name was called Perez.[a]

30Afterward his brother came out who had the scarlet *thread* on his hand. And his name was called Zerah.

Genesis 39

Joseph a Slave in Egypt

1 Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt. And Potiphar, an
officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought
him from the Ishmaelites who had taken him down there.
2 The LORD was with Joseph, and he was a successful man;
and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. *Life Lessons*

What the Bible Says About: The Value of Hard Work

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him and that
the LORD made all he did to prosper in his hand.
4 So Joseph found favor in his sight, and served him. Then
he made him overseer of his house, and all *that* he had he
put under his authority.
5 So it was, from the time *that* he had made him overseer of
his house and all that he had, that the LORD blessed the
Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the
LORD was on all that he had in the house and in the field.
6 Thus he left all that he had in Joseph's hand, and he did
not know what he had except for the bread which he ate.
Now Joseph was handsome in form and appearance.
7 And it came to pass after these things that his master's
wife cast longing eyes on Joseph, and she said, "Lie with me."
8 But he refused and said to his master's wife, "Look, my
master does not know what *is* with me in the house, and he
has committed all that he has to my hand.
9 "*There is* no one greater in this house than I, nor has he
kept back anything from me but you, because you *are* his
wife. How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against
God?" *Life Lessons*

10So it was, as she spoke to Joseph day by day, that he did
not heed her, to lie with her *or* to be with her.
11But it happened about this time, when Joseph went into
the house to do his work, and none of the men of the house
was inside,
12that she caught him by his garment, saying, “Lie with
me.” But he left his garment in her hand, and fled and ran
outside.
13And so it was, when she saw that he had left his garment
in her hand and fled outside,
14that she called to the men of her house and spoke to
them, saying, “See, he has brought in to us a Hebrew to
mock us. He came in to me to lie with me, and I cried out
with a loud voice.
15“And it happened, when he heard that I lifted my voice
and cried out, that he left his garment with me, and fled and
went outside.”
16So she kept his garment with her until his master came
home.
17Then she spoke to him with words like these, saying, “The
Hebrew servant whom you brought to us came in to me to
mock me;
18“so it happened, as I lifted my voice and cried out, that
he left his garment with me and fled outside.”
19So it was, when his master heard the words which his
wife spoke to him, saying, “Your servant did to me after this
manner,” that his anger was aroused.
20Then Joseph’s master took him and put him into the
prison, a place where the king’s prisoners *were* confined. And
he was there in the prison. *Answers to Life’s Questions: Does God bring us adversity?*
21But the LORD was with Joseph and showed him mercy,
and He gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the
prison. *Life Lessons*

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph’s hand
all the prisoners who *were* in the prison; whatever they did
there, it was his doing.
23 The keeper of the prison did not look into anything *that*
was under *Joseph’s*[a] authority, because the LORD was with
him; and whatever he did, the LORD made *it* prosper.

Genesis 40

The Prisoners' Dreams

1It came to pass after these things *that* the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt offended their lord, the king of Egypt. *Life Examples: Joseph*

2And Pharaoh was angry with his two officers, the chief butler and the chief baker.

3So he put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, in the prison, the place where Joseph *was* confined.

4And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; so they were in custody for a while.

5Then the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who *were* confined in the prison, had a dream, both of them, each man's dream in one night *and* each man's dream with its *own* interpretation.

6And Joseph came in to them in the morning and looked at them, and saw that they *were* sad.

7So he asked Pharaoh's officers who *were* with him in the custody of his lord's house, saying, "Why do you look *so* sad today?"

8And they said to him, "We each have had a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it." So Joseph said to them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell *them* to me, please."

9Then the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, "Behold, in my dream a vine *was* before me,

10"and in the vine *were* three branches; it *was* as though it budded, its blossoms shot forth, and its clusters brought forth ripe grapes.

11"Then Pharaoh's cup *was* in my hand; and I took the grapes and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and placed the

cup in Pharaoh’s hand.”

12 And Joseph said to him, “This *is* the interpretation of it:
The three branches *are* three days.

13 “Now within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head and
restore you to your place, and you will put Pharaoh’s cup in
his hand according to the former manner, when you were his
butler.

14 “But remember me when it is well with you, and please
show kindness to me; make mention of me to Pharaoh, and
get me out of this house.

15 “For indeed I was stolen away from the land of the
Hebrews; and also I have done nothing here that they should
put me into the dungeon.”

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was
good, he said to Joseph, “I also *was* in my dream, and there
were three white baskets on my head.

17 “In the uppermost basket *were* all kinds of baked goods
for Pharaoh, and the birds ate them out of the basket on my
head.”

18 So Joseph answered and said, “This *is* the interpretation
of it: The three baskets *are* three days.

19 “Within three days Pharaoh will lift off your head from
you and hang you on a tree; and the birds will eat your flesh
from you.”

20 Now it came to pass on the third day, *which was*
Pharaoh’s birthday, that he made a feast for all his servants;
and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief
baker among his servants.

21 Then he restored the chief butler to his butlership again,
and he placed the cup in Pharaoh’s hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted
to them.

23 Yet the chief butler did not remember Joseph, but forgot
him.

Genesis 41

Pharaoh's Dreams

1 Then it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that
Pharaoh had a dream; and behold, he stood by the river. *Life Lessons*
2 Suddenly there came up out of the river seven cows, fine
looking and fat; and they fed in the meadow.
3 Then behold, seven other cows came up after them out of
the river, ugly and gaunt, and stood by the *other* cows on the
bank of the river.
4 And the ugly and gaunt cows ate up the seven fine looking
and fat cows. So Pharaoh awoke.
5 He slept and dreamed a second time; and suddenly seven
heads of grain came up on one stalk, plump and good.
6 Then behold, seven thin heads, blighted by the east wind,
sprang up after them.
7 And the seven thin heads devoured the seven plump and
full heads. So Pharaoh awoke, and indeed, *it was* a dream.
8 Now it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was
troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of
Egypt and all its wise men. And Pharaoh told them his
dreams, but *there was* no one who could interpret them for
Pharaoh.
9 Then the chief butler spoke to Pharaoh, saying: "I
remember my faults this day.
10 "When Pharaoh was angry with his servants, and put me
in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, *both* me
and the chief baker,
11 "we each had a dream in one night, he and I. Each of us
dreamed according to the interpretation of his *own* dream.

12 “Now there *was* a young Hebrew man with us there, a
servant of the captain of the guard. And we told him, and he
interpreted our dreams for us; to each man he interpreted
according to his *own* dream.
13 “And it came to pass, just as he interpreted for us, so it
happened. He restored me to my office, and he hanged him.”
14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought
him quickly out of the dungeon; and he shaved, changed his
clothing, and came to Pharaoh.
15 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I have had a dream, and
there is no one who can interpret it. But I have heard it said
of you *that* you can understand a dream, to interpret it.”
16 So Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, “*It is* not in me; God
will give Pharaoh an answer of peace.” *Life Lessons*
17 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph: “Behold, in my dream I
stood on the bank of the river.
18 “Suddenly seven cows came up out of the river, fine
looking and fat; and they fed in the meadow.
19 “Then behold, seven other cows came up after them,
poor and very ugly and gaunt, such ugliness as I have never
seen in all the land of Egypt.
20 “And the gaunt and ugly cows ate up the first seven, the
fat cows.
21 “When they had eaten them up, no one would have
known that they had eaten them, for they *were* just as ugly
as at the beginning. So I awoke.
22 “Also I saw in my dream, and suddenly seven heads came
up on one stalk, full and good.
23 “Then behold, seven heads, withered, thin, *and* blighted
by the east wind, sprang up after them.
24 “And the thin heads devoured the seven good heads. So I
told *this* to the magicians, but *there was* no one who could
explain *it* to me.”

25 Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, “The dreams of Pharaoh *are* one; God has shown Pharaoh what He *is* about to do:
26 “The seven good cows *are* seven years, and the seven good heads *are* seven years; the dreams *are* one.
27 “And the seven thin and ugly cows which came up after them *are* seven years, and the seven empty heads blighted by the east wind are seven years of famine.
28 “This *is* the thing which I have spoken to Pharaoh. God has shown Pharaoh what He *is* about to do.
29 “Indeed seven years of great plenty will come throughout all the land of Egypt;
30 “but after them seven years of famine will arise, and all the plenty will be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine will deplete the land.
31 “So the plenty will not be known in the land because of the famine following, for it *will be* very severe.
32 “And the dream was repeated to Pharaoh twice because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.
33 “Now therefore, let Pharaoh select a discerning and wise man, and set him over the land of Egypt.
34 “Let Pharaoh do *this,* and let him appoint officers over the land, to collect one-fifth *of the produce* of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.
35 “And let them gather all the food of those good years that are coming, and store up grain under the authority of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.
36 “Then that food shall be as a reserve for the land for the seven years of famine which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land may not perish during the famine.”

Joseph’s Rise to Power

37So the advice was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his servants.

38And Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can we find *such a one* as this, a man in whom *is* the Spirit of God?”

39Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Inasmuch as God has shown you all this, *there is* no one as discerning and wise as you.

40“You shall be over my house, and all my people shall be ruled according to your word; only in regard to the throne will I be greater than you.”

41And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt.”

42Then Pharaoh took his signet ring off his hand and put it on Joseph’s hand; and he clothed him in garments of fine linen and put a gold chain around his neck.

43And he had him ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried out before him, “Bow the knee!” So he set him over all the land of Egypt.

44Pharaoh also said to Joseph, “I *am* Pharaoh, and without your consent no man may lift his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.”

45And Pharaoh called Joseph’s name Zaphnath-Paaneah. And he gave him as a wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-Pherah priest of On. So Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

46Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. *Life Lessons*

47Now in the seven plentiful years the ground brought forth abundantly.

48So he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities;

he laid up in every city the food of the fields which surrounded them.

49 Joseph gathered very much grain, as the sand of the sea, until he stopped counting, for *it was* immeasurable.

50 And to Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-Pherah priest of On, bore to him.

51 Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh:[a] “For God has made me forget all my toil and all my father’s house.”

52 And the name of the second he called Ephraim:[b] “For God has caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.”

53 Then the seven years of plenty which were in the land of Egypt ended,

54 and the seven years of famine began to come, as Joseph had said. The famine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 So when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread. Then Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, “Go to Joseph; whatever he says to you, do.”

56 The famine was over all the face of the earth, and Joseph opened all the storehouses[c] and sold to the Egyptians. And the famine became severe in the land of Egypt.

57 So all countries came to Joseph in Egypt to buy *grain,* because the famine was severe in all lands.

Genesis 42

Joseph's Brothers Go to Egypt

1When Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, Jacob said to his sons, "Why do you look at one another?"

2And he said, "Indeed I have heard that there is grain in Egypt; go down to that place and buy for us there, that we may live and not die."

3So Joseph's ten brothers went down to buy grain in Egypt.

4But Jacob did not send Joseph's brother Benjamin with his brothers, for he said, "Lest some calamity befall him."

5And the sons of Israel went to buy *grain* among those who journeyed, for the famine was in the land of Canaan. *Life Lessons*

6Now Joseph *was* governor over the land; and it was he who sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brothers came and bowed down before him with *their* faces to the earth.

7Joseph saw his brothers and recognized them, but he acted as a stranger to them and spoke roughly to them. Then he said to them, "Where do you come from?" And they said, "From the land of Canaan to buy food."

8So Joseph recognized his brothers, but they did not recognize him.

9Then Joseph remembered the dreams which he had dreamed about them, and said to them, "You *are* spies! You have come to see the nakedness of the land!"

10And they said to him, "No, my lord, but your servants have come to buy food.

11"We *are* all one man's sons; we *are* honest *men;* your servants are not spies."

12But he said to them, “No, but you have come to see the nakedness of the land.”

13And they said, “Your servants *are* twelve brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and in fact, the youngest *is* with our father today, and one *is* no more.”

14But Joseph said to them, “It *is* as I spoke to you, saying, ‘You *are* spies!’

15“In this *manner* you shall be tested: By the life of Pharaoh, you shall not leave this place unless your youngest brother comes here.

16“Send one of you, and let him bring your brother; and you shall be kept in prison, that your words may be tested to see whether *there is* any truth in you; or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you *are* spies!”

17So he put them all together in prison three days.

18Then Joseph said to them the third day, “Do this and live, *for* I fear God:

19“If you *are* honest *men,* let one of your brothers be confined to your prison house; but you, go and carry grain for the famine of your houses.

20“And bring your youngest brother to me; so your words will be verified, and you shall not die.” And they did so.

21Then they said to one another, “We *are* truly guilty concerning our brother, for we saw the anguish of his soul when he pleaded with us, and we would not hear; therefore this distress has come upon us.”

22And Reuben answered them, saying, “Did I not speak to you, saying, ‘Do not sin against the boy’; and you would not listen? Therefore behold, his blood is now required of us.”

23But they did not know that Joseph understood *them,* for he spoke to them through an interpreter.

24And he turned himself away from them and wept. Then he returned to them again, and talked with them. And he took Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes.

The Brothers Return to Canaan

25Then Joseph gave a command to fill their sacks with grain,
to restore every man's money to his sack, and to give them
provisions for the journey. Thus he did for them.
26So they loaded their donkeys with the grain and departed
from there.
27But as one *of them* opened his sack to give his donkey
feed at the encampment, he saw his money; and there it was,
in the mouth of his sack.
28So he said to his brothers, "My money has been restored,
and there it is, in my sack!" Then their hearts failed *them* and
they were afraid, saying to one another, "What *is* this *that*
God has done to us?"
29Then they went to Jacob their father in the land of
Canaan and told him all that had happened to them, saying:
30"The man *who is* lord of the land spoke roughly to us, and
took us for spies of the country.
31"But we said to him, 'We *are* honest *men;* we are not
spies.
32'We *are* twelve brothers, sons of our father; one *is* no
more, and the youngest *is* with our father this day in the land
of Canaan.'
33"Then the man, the lord of the country, said to us, 'By
this I will know that you *are* honest *men:* Leave one of your
brothers *here* with me, take *food for* the famine of your
households, and be gone.
34'And bring your youngest brother to me; so I shall know
that you *are* not spies, but *that* you *are* honest *men*. I will
grant your brother to you, and you may trade in the land." '
35Then it happened as they emptied their sacks, that
surprisingly each man's bundle of money *was* in his sack; and
when they and their father saw the bundles of money, they
were afraid.

[36]And Jacob their father said to them, “You have bereaved me: Joseph is no *more,* Simeon is no *more,* and you want to take Benjamin. All these things are against me.”

[37]Then Reuben spoke to his father, saying, “Kill my two sons if I do not bring him *back* to you; put him in my hands, and I will bring him back to you.”

[38]But he said, “My son shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone. If any calamity should befall him along the way in which you go, then you would bring down my gray hair with sorrow to the grave.”

Genesis 43

Joseph's Brothers Return with Benjamin

1 Now the famine *was* severe in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the grain which they had brought from Egypt, that their father said to them, "Go back, buy us a little food."

3 But Judah spoke to him, saying, "The man solemnly warned us, saying, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother *is* with you.'

4 "If you send our brother with us, we will go down and buy you food.

5 "But if you will not send *him,* we will not go down; for the man said to us, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother *is* with you." '

6 And Israel said, "Why did you deal *so* wrongfully with me *as* to tell the man whether you had still *another* brother?"

7 But they said, "The man asked us pointedly about ourselves and our family, saying, '*Is* your father still alive? Have you *another* brother?' And we told him according to these words. Could we possibly have known that he would say, 'Bring your brother down'?"

8 Then Judah said to Israel his father, "Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live and not die, both we and you *and* also our little ones.

9 "I myself will be surety for him; from my hand you shall require him. If I do not bring him *back* to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame forever.

10 "For if we had not lingered, surely by now we would have returned this second time."

11 And their father Israel said to them, "If *it must be* so, then do this: Take some of the best fruits of the land in your

vessels and carry down a present for the man—a little balm and a little honey, spices and myrrh, pistachio nuts and almonds.

12“Take double money in your hand, and take back in your hand the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks; perhaps it was an oversight. *Life Lessons*

13“Take your brother also, and arise, go back to the man.

14“And may God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may release your other brother and Benjamin. If I am bereaved, I am bereaved!”

15So the men took that present and Benjamin, and they took double money in their hand, and arose and went down to Egypt; and they stood before Joseph.

16When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, “Take *these* men to my home, and slaughter an animal and make ready; for *these* men will dine with me at noon.”

17Then the man did as Joseph ordered, and the man brought the men into Joseph’s house.

18Now the men were afraid because they were brought into Joseph’s house; and they said, “*It is* because of the money, which was returned in our sacks the first time, that we are brought in, so that he may make a case against us and seize us, to take us as slaves with our donkeys.”

19When they drew near to the steward of Joseph’s house, they talked with him at the door of the house,

20and said, “O sir, we indeed came down the first time to buy food;

21“but it happened, when we came to the encampment, that we opened our sacks, and there, *each* man’s money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight; so we have brought it back in our hand.

22“And we have brought down other money in our hands to buy food. We do not know who put our money in our sacks.”

[23]But he said, “Peace *be* with you, do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks; I had your money.” Then he brought Simeon out to them. *Life Lessons*

[24]So the man brought the men into Joseph’s house and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their donkeys feed.

[25]Then they made the present ready for Joseph’s coming at noon, for they heard that they would eat bread there.

[26]And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed down before him to the earth.

[27]Then he asked them about *their* well-being, and said, “*Is* your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? *Is* he still alive?”

[28]And they answered, “Your servant our father *is* in good health; he *is* still alive.” And they bowed their heads down and prostrated themselves.

[29]Then he lifted his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother’s son, and said, “*Is* this your younger brother of whom you spoke to me?” And he said, “God be gracious to you, my son.”

[30]Now his heart yearned for his brother; so Joseph made haste and sought *somewhere* to weep. And he went into *his* chamber and wept there.

[31]Then he washed his face and came out; and he restrained himself, and said, “Serve the bread.”

[32]So they set him a place by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves; because the Egyptians could not eat food with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination to the Egyptians.

[33]And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright and the youngest according to his youth; and the men looked in astonishment at one another.

34 Then he took servings to them from before him, but Benjamin’s serving was five times as much as any of theirs. So they drank and were merry with him.

Genesis 44

Joseph's Cup

1And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, "Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put each man's money in the mouth of his sack.

2"Also put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the sack of the youngest, and his grain money." So he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3As soon as the morning dawned, the men were sent away, they and their donkeys.

4When they had gone out of the city, *and* were not *yet* far off, Joseph said to his steward, "Get up, follow the men; and when you overtake them, say to them, 'Why have you repaid evil for good?

5'*Is* not this *the one* from which my lord drinks, and with which he indeed practices divination? You have done evil in so doing." '

6So he overtook them, and he spoke to them these same words.

7And they said to him, "Why does my lord say these words? Far be it from us that your servants should do such a thing.

8"Look, we brought back to you from the land of Canaan the money which we found in the mouth of our sacks. How then could we steal silver or gold from your lord's house?

9"With whomever of your servants it is found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's slaves."

10And he said, "Now also *let* it *be* according to your words; he with whom it is found shall be my slave, and you shall be blameless."

11Then each man speedily let down his sack to the ground, and each opened his sack.

12So he searched. He began with the oldest and left off with the youngest; and the cup was found in Benjamin’s sack.
13Then they tore their clothes, and each man loaded his donkey and returned to the city.
14So Judah and his brothers came to Joseph’s house, and he *was* still there; and they fell before him on the ground.
15And Joseph said to them, “What deed *is* this you have done? Did you not know that such a man as I can certainly practice divination?”
16Then Judah said, “What shall we say to my lord? What shall we speak? Or how shall we clear ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of your servants; here we are, my lord’s slaves, both we and *he* also with whom the cup was found.”
17But he said, “Far be it from me that I should do so; the man in whose hand the cup was found, he shall be my slave. And as for you, go up in peace to your father.”

Judah Intercedes for Benjamin

18Then Judah came near to him and said: “O my lord, please let your servant speak a word in my lord’s hearing, and do not let your anger burn against your servant; for you *are* even like Pharaoh.
19“My lord asked his servants, saying, ‘Have you a father or a brother?’
20“And we said to my lord, ‘We have a father, an old man, and a child of *his* old age, *who is* young; his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother’s children, and his father loves him.’
21“Then you said to your servants, ‘Bring him down to me, that I may set my eyes on him.’
22“And we said to my lord, ‘The lad cannot leave his father, for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.’

23“But you said to your servants, ‘Unless your youngest
brother comes down with you, you shall see my face no
more.’
24“So it was, when we went up to your servant my father,
that we told him the words of my lord.
25“And our father said, ‘Go back *and* buy us a little food.’
26“But we said, ‘We cannot go down; if our youngest
brother is with us, then we will go down; for we may not see
the man’s face unless our youngest brother *is* with us.’
27“Then your servant my father said to us, ‘You know that
my wife bore me two sons;
28‘and the one went out from me, and I said, “Surely he is
torn to pieces”; and I have not seen him since.
29‘But if you take this one also from me, and calamity
befalls him, you shall bring down my gray hair with sorrow to
the grave.’
30“Now therefore, when I come to your servant my father,
and the lad *is* not with us, since his life is bound up in the
lad’s life,
31“it will happen, when he sees that the lad *is* not *with us,*
that he will die. So your servants will bring down the gray hair
of your servant our father with sorrow to the grave.
32“For your servant became surety for the lad to my father,
saying, ‘If I do not bring him *back* to you, then I shall bear the
blame before my father forever.’
33“Now therefore, please let your servant remain instead of
the lad as a slave to my lord, and let the lad go up with his
brothers.
34“For how shall I go up to my father if the lad *is* not with
me, lest perhaps I see the evil that would come upon my
father?”

Genesis 45

Joseph Revealed to His Brothers

1Then Joseph could not restrain himself before all those who
stood by him, and he cried out, “Make everyone go out from
me!” So no one stood with him while Joseph made himself
known to his brothers.
2And he wept aloud, and the Egyptians and the house of
Pharaoh heard *it*.
3Then Joseph said to his brothers, “I *am* Joseph; does my
father still live?” But his brothers could not answer him, for
they were dismayed in his presence.
4And Joseph said to his brothers, “Please come near to me.”
So they came near. Then he said: “I *am* Joseph your brother,
whom you sold into Egypt. *Life Lessons*
5“But now, do not therefore be grieved or angry with
yourselves because you sold me here; for God sent me before
you to preserve life.
6“For these two years the famine *has been* in the land, and
there are still five years in which *there will be* neither plowing
nor harvesting.
*7“And God sent me before you to preserve a posterity for
you in the earth, and to save your lives by a great
deliverance. *Life Lessons*
8“So now *it was* not you *who* sent me here, but God; and
He has made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his
house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.
9“Hurry and go up to my father, and say to him, ‘Thus says
your son Joseph: “God has made me lord of all Egypt; come
down to me, do not tarry.

10“You shall dwell in the land of Goshen, and you shall be
near to me, you and your children, your children’s children,
your flocks and your herds, and all that you have.
11“There I will provide for you, lest you and your household,
and all that you have, come to poverty; for *there are* still five
years of famine.” ’
12“And behold, your eyes and the eyes of my brother
Benjamin see that *it is* my mouth that speaks to you.
13“So you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and
of all that you have seen; and you shall hurry and bring my
father down here.”
14Then he fell on his brother Benjamin’s neck and wept,
and Benjamin wept on his neck.
15Moreover he kissed all his brothers and wept over them,
and after that his brothers talked with him.
16Now the report of it was heard in Pharaoh’s house,
saying, “Joseph’s brothers have come.” So it pleased Pharaoh
and his servants well.
17And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Say to your brothers, ‘Do
this: Load your animals and depart; go to the land of Canaan.
18‘Bring your father and your households and come to me; I
will give you the best of the land of Egypt, and you will eat
the fat of the land.
19‘Now you are commanded—do this: Take carts out of the
land of Egypt for your little ones and your wives; bring your
father and come.
20‘Also do not be concerned about your goods, for the best
of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.’ ”
21Then the sons of Israel did so; and Joseph gave them
carts, according to the command of Pharaoh, and he gave
them provisions for the journey.
22He gave to all of them, to each man, changes of
garments; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of
silver and five changes of garments.

[23]And he sent to his father these *things:* ten donkeys loaded with the good things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain, bread, and food for his father for the journey.

[24]So he sent his brothers away, and they departed; and he said to them, “See that you do not become troubled along the way.”

25Then they went up out of Egypt, and came to the land of Canaan to Jacob their father. *Answers to Life’s Questions: Why doesn’t God answer my prayers sooner?*

[26]And they told him, saying, “Joseph *is* still alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt.” And Jacob’s heart stood still, because he did not believe them.

[27]But when they told him all the words which Joseph had said to them, and when he saw the carts which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

[28]Then Israel said, “*It is* enough. Joseph my son *is* still alive. I will go and see him before I die.”

Genesis 46

Jacob's Journey to Egypt

1So Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac.

2Then God spoke to Israel in the visions of the night, and said, "Jacob, Jacob!" And he said, "Here I am."

3So He said, "I *am* God, the God of your father; do not fear to go down to Egypt, for I will make of you a great nation there.

4"I will go down with you to Egypt, and I will also surely bring you up *again;* and Joseph will put his hand on your eyes." *Life Lessons*

5Then Jacob arose from Beersheba; and the sons of Israel carried their father Jacob, their little ones, and their wives, in the carts which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6So they took their livestock and their goods, which they had acquired in the land of Canaan, and went to Egypt, Jacob and all his descendants with him.

7His sons and his sons' sons, his daughters and his sons' daughters, and all his descendants he brought with him to Egypt.

8Now these *were* the names of the children of Israel, Jacob and his sons, who went to Egypt: Reuben *was* Jacob's firstborn.

9The sons of Reuben *were* Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

10The sons of Simeon *were* Jemuel,[a] Jamin, Ohad, Jachin,[b] Zohar,[c] and Shaul, the son of a Canaanite woman.

11The sons of Levi *were* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 The sons of Judah *were* Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez, and
Zerah (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan). The sons
of Perez were Hezron and Hamul.
13 The sons of Issachar *were* Tola, Puvah,[d] Job,[e] and
Shimron.
14 The sons of Zebulun *were* Sered, Elon, and Jahleel.
15 These *were* the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in
Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah. All the persons, his
sons and his daughters, *were* thirty-three.
16 The sons of Gad *were* Ziphion,[f] Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon,[g] Eri,
Arodi,[h] and Areli.
17 The sons of Asher *were* Jimnah, Ishuah, Isui, Beriah, and
Serah, their sister. And the sons of Beriah *were* Heber and
Malchiel.
18 These *were* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah
his daughter; and these she bore to Jacob: sixteen persons.
19 The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife, *were* Joseph and
Benjamin.
20 And to Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh
and Ephraim, whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-Pherah
priest of On, bore to him.
21 The sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, Becher, Ashbel, Gera,
Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim,[i] and Ard.
22 These *were* the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob:
fourteen persons in all.
23 The son of Dan *was* Hushim.[j]
24 The sons of Naphtali *were* Jahzeel,[k] Guni, Jezer, and
Shillem.[l]
25 These *were* the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to
Rachel his daughter, and she bore these to Jacob: seven
persons in all.
26 All the persons who went with Jacob to Egypt, who came
from his body, besides Jacob's sons' wives, *were* sixty-six
persons in all.

27 And the sons of Joseph who were born to him in Egypt *were* two persons. All the persons of the house of Jacob who went to Egypt were seventy.

Jacob Settles in Goshen

28 Then he sent Judah before him to Joseph, to point out before him *the way* to Goshen. And they came to the land of Goshen.

29 So Joseph made ready his chariot and went up to Goshen to meet his father Israel; and he presented himself to him, and fell on his neck and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said to Joseph, “Now let me die, since I have seen your face, because you *are* still alive.”

31 Then Joseph said to his brothers and to his father’s household, “I will go up and tell Pharaoh, and say to him, ‘My brothers and those of my father’s house, who *were* in the land of Canaan, have come to me.

32 ‘And the men *are* shepherds, for their occupation has been to feed livestock; and they have brought their flocks, their herds, and all that they have.’

33 “So it shall be, when Pharaoh calls you and says, ‘What is your occupation?’

34 “that you shall say, ‘Your servants’ occupation has been with livestock from our youth even till now, both we *and* also our fathers,’ that you may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination to the Egyptians.”

Genesis 47

1 Then Joseph went and told Pharaoh, and said, “My father
and my brothers, their flocks and their herds and all that they
possess, have come from the land of Canaan; and indeed
they *are* in the land of Goshen.”
2 And he took five men from among his brothers and
presented them to Pharaoh.
3 Then Pharaoh said to his brothers, “What *is* your
occupation?” And they said to Pharaoh, “Your servants *are*
shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.”
4 And they said to Pharaoh, “We have come to dwell in the
land, because your servants have no pasture for their flocks,
for the famine *is* severe in the land of Canaan. Now therefore,
please let your servants dwell in the land of Goshen.”
5 Then Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, “Your father and
your brothers have come to you.
6 “The land of Egypt *is* before you. Have your father and
brothers dwell in the best of the land; let them dwell in the
land of Goshen. And if you know *any* competent men among
them, then make them chief herdsmen over my livestock.”
7 Then Joseph brought in his father Jacob and set him before
Pharaoh; and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.
8 Pharaoh said to Jacob, “How old *are* you?”
9 And Jacob said to Pharaoh, “The days of the years of my
pilgrimage *are* one hundred and thirty years; few and evil
have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not
attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in
the days of their pilgrimage.”
10 So Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before
Pharaoh.

11And Joseph situated his father and his brothers, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12Then Joseph provided his father, his brothers, and all his father's household with bread, according to the number in *their* families.

Joseph Deals with the Famine

13Now *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan languished because of the famine.

14And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, for the grain which they bought; and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15So when the money failed in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph and said, "Give us bread, for why should we die in your presence? For the money has failed."

16Then Joseph said, "Give your livestock, and I will give you *bread* for your livestock, if the money is gone."

17So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for the horses, the flocks, the cattle of the herds, and for the donkeys. Thus he fed them with bread *in exchange* for all their livestock that year.

18When that year had ended, they came to him the next year and said to him, "We will not hide from my lord that our money is gone; my lord also has our herds of livestock. There is nothing left in the sight of my lord but our bodies and our lands.

19"Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will

be servants of Pharaoh; give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land may not be desolate."

20Then Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for every man of the Egyptians sold his field, because the famine was severe upon them. So the land became Pharaoh's.

21And as for the people, he moved them into the cities,[a] from *one* end of the borders of Egypt to the *other* end.

22Only the land of the priests he did not buy; for the priests had rations *allotted to them* by Pharaoh, and they ate their rations which Pharaoh gave them; therefore they did not sell their lands.

23Then Joseph said to the people, "Indeed I have bought you and your land this day for Pharaoh. Look, *here is* seed for you, and you shall sow the land.

24"And it shall come to pass in the harvest that you shall give one-fifth to Pharaoh. Four-fifths shall be your own, as seed for the field and for your food, for those of your households and as food for your little ones."

25So they said, "You have saved our lives; let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants."

26And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt to this day, *that* Pharaoh should have one-fifth, except for the land of the priests only, *which* did not become Pharaoh's.

Joseph's Vow to Jacob

27So Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions there and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years. So the length of Jacob's life was one hundred and forty-seven years.

29When the time drew near that Israel must die, he called his son Joseph and said to him, "Now if I have found favor in

your sight, please put your hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me. Please do not bury me in Egypt,

30 “but let me lie with my fathers; you shall carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place.” And he said, “I will do as you have said.” *Life Lessons*

31 Then he said, “Swear to me.” And he swore to him. So Israel bowed himself on the head of the bed.

Genesis 48

Jacob Blesses Joseph's Sons

1 Now it came to pass after these things that Joseph was told,
"Indeed your father *is* sick"; and he took with him his two
sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And Jacob was told, "Look, your son Joseph is coming to
you"; and Israel strengthened himself and sat up on the bed.

3 Then Jacob said to Joseph: "God Almighty appeared to me
at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me,

4 "and said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful and
multiply you, and I will make of you a multitude of people,
and give this land to your descendants after you *as* an
everlasting possession.'

5 "And now your two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who
were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you in
Egypt, *are* mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 "Your offspring whom you beget after them shall be yours;
they will be called by the name of their brothers in their
inheritance.

7 "But as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died
beside me in the land of Canaan on the way, when *there was*
but a little distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there
on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem)."

8 Then Israel saw Joseph's sons, and said, "Who *are* these?"

9 Joseph said to his father, "They *are* my sons, whom God
has given me in this *place*." And he said, "Please bring them
to me, and I will bless them."

10 Now the eyes of Israel were dim with age, *so that* he
could not see. Then Joseph brought them near him, and he
kissed them and embraced them.

11 And Israel said to Joseph, “I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, God has also shown me your offspring!” *Life Lessons*

12 So Joseph brought them from beside his knees, and he bowed down with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel’s left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel’s right hand, and brought *them* near him.

14 Then Israel stretched out his right hand and laid *it* on Ephraim’s head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh’s head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh *was* the firstborn.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said:

“God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked,
The God who has fed me all my life long to this day,

Life Lessons

16 The Angel who has redeemed me from all evil,
Bless the lads;
Let my name be named upon them,
And the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac;
And let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.”

17 Now when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand on the head of Ephraim, it displeased him; so he took hold of his father’s hand to remove it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head.

18 And Joseph said to his father, “Not so, my father, for this *one is* the firstborn; put your right hand on his head.”

19 But his father refused and said, “I know, my son, I know. He also shall become a people, and he also shall be great;

but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his descendants shall become a multitude of nations.”

20So he blessed them that day, saying, “By you Israel will bless, saying, ‘May God make you as Ephraim and as Manasseh!’ ” And thus he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21Then Israel said to Joseph, “Behold, I am dying, but God will be with you and bring you back to the land of your fathers.

22“Moreover I have given to you one portion above your brothers, which I took from the hand of the Amorite with my sword and my bow.”

Genesis 49

Jacob's Last Words to His Sons

1 And Jacob called his sons and said, "Gather together, that I
may tell you what shall befall you in the last days:

2 "Gather together and hear, you sons of Jacob,
And listen to Israel your father.

3 "Reuben, you are my firstborn,
My might and the beginning of my strength,
The excellency of dignity and the excellency of
power.
4 Unstable as water, you shall not excel,
Because you went up to your father's bed;
Then you defiled *it*—
He went up to my couch.

5 "Simeon and Levi *are* brothers;
Instruments of cruelty *are in* their dwelling place.
6 Let not my soul enter their council;
Let not my honor be united to their assembly;
For in their anger they slew a man,
And in their self-will they hamstrung an ox.
7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it is* fierce;
And their wrath, for it is cruel!
I will divide them in Jacob
And scatter them in Israel.

8 "Judah, you *are he* whom your brothers shall praise;
Your hand *shall be* on the neck of your enemies;
Your father's children shall bow down before you.
9 Judah *is* a lion's whelp;

From the prey, my son, you have gone up.
He bows down, he lies down as a lion;
And as a lion, who shall rouse him?
*10The scepter shall not depart from Judah,
Nor a lawgiver from between his feet,
Until Shiloh comes;
And to Him *shall be* the obedience of the people. *Life Lessons*
11Binding his donkey to the vine,
And his donkey's colt to the choice vine,
He washed his garments in wine,
And his clothes in the blood of grapes.
12His eyes *are* darker than wine,
And his teeth whiter than milk.

13"Zebulun shall dwell by the haven of the sea;
He *shall become* a haven for ships,
And his border shall adjoin Sidon.

14"Issachar is a strong donkey,
Lying down between two burdens;
15He saw that rest *was* good,
And that the land *was* pleasant;
He bowed his shoulder to bear *a burden,*
And became a band of slaves.

16"Dan shall judge his people
As one of the tribes of Israel.
17Dan shall be a serpent by the way,
A viper by the path,
That bites the horse's heels
So that its rider shall fall backward.
18I have waited for your salvation, O LORD!

19"Gad, a troop shall tramp upon him,

But he shall triumph at last.

20“Bread from Asher *shall be* rich,
And he shall yield royal dainties.

21“Naphtali *is* a deer let loose;
He uses beautiful words.

22“Joseph *is* a fruitful bough,
A fruitful bough by a well;
His branches run over the wall.
23The archers have bitterly grieved him,
Shot *at him* and hated him.
24But his bow remained in strength,
And the arms of his hands were made strong
By the hands of the Mighty *God* of Jacob
(From there *is* the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel),
25By the God of your father who will help you,
And by the Almighty who will bless you
With blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that lies beneath,
Blessings of the breasts and of the womb.
26The blessings of your father
Have excelled the blessings of my ancestors,
Up to the utmost bound of the everlasting hills.
They shall be on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him who was
separate from his brothers.

27“Benjamin is a ravenous wolf;
In the morning he shall devour the prey,
And at night he shall divide the spoil.”

28All these *are* the twelve tribes of Israel, and this *is* what their father spoke to them. And he blessed them; he blessed

each one according to his own blessing.

Jacob’s Death and Burial

29Then he charged them and said to them: “I am to be gathered to my people; bury me with my fathers in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30“in the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite as a possession for a burial place.

31“There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.

32“The field and the cave that *is* there *were* purchased from the sons of Heth.”

33And when Jacob had finished commanding his sons, he drew his feet up into the bed and breathed his last, and was gathered to his people.

Genesis 50

1 Then Joseph fell on his father’s face and wept over him, and
kissed him.
2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to
embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel.
3 Forty days were required for him, for such are the days
required for those who are embalmed; and the Egyptians
mourned for him seventy days.
4 Now when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph
spoke to the household of Pharaoh, saying, “If now I have
found favor in your eyes, please speak in the hearing of
Pharaoh, saying,
5 ‘My father made me swear, saying, “Behold, I am dying; in
my grave which I dug for myself in the land of Canaan, there
you shall bury me.” Now therefore, please let me go up and
bury my father, and I will come back.’ ”
6 And Pharaoh said, “Go up and bury your father, as he
made you swear.”
7 So Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went
up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all
the elders of the land of Egypt,
8 as well as all the house of Joseph, his brothers, and his
father’s house. Only their little ones, their flocks, and their
herds they left in the land of Goshen.
9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen,
and it was a very great gathering.
10 Then they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which *is*
beyond the Jordan, and they mourned there with a great and
very solemn lamentation. He observed seven days of
mourning for his father.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites,
saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said,
“This *is* a deep mourning of the Egyptians.” Therefore its
name was called Abel Mizraim,[a] which *is* beyond the Jordan.
12 So his sons did for him just as he had commanded them.
13 For his sons carried him to the land of Canaan, and buried
him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre,
which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite
as property for a burial place.
14 And after he had buried his father, Joseph returned to
Egypt, he and his brothers and all who went up with him to
bury his father.

Joseph Reassures His Brothers

15 When Joseph’s brothers saw that their father was dead,
they said, “Perhaps Joseph will hate us, and may actually
repay us for all the evil which we did to him.”
16 So they sent *messengers* to Joseph, saying, “Before your
father died he commanded, saying,
17 ‘Thus you shall say to Joseph: “I beg you, please forgive
the trespass of your brothers and their sin; for they did evil to
you.’ ” Now, please, forgive the trespass of the servants of
the God of your father.” And Joseph wept when they spoke to
him.
18 Then his brothers also went and fell down before his face,
and they said, “Behold, we *are* your servants.”
19 Joseph said to them, “Do not be afraid, for *am* I in the
place of God?
20 “But as for you, you meant evil against me; *but* God
meant it for good, in order to bring it about as *it is* this day, to
save many people alive. *Life Lessons*
21 “Now therefore, do not be afraid; I will provide for you
and your little ones.” And he comforted them and spoke

kindly to them.

Death of Joseph

22So Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his father's household. And Joseph lived one hundred and ten years.

23Joseph saw Ephraim's children to the third *generation*. The children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were also brought up on Joseph's knees.

24And Joseph said to his brethren, "I am dying; but God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land to the land of which He swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob." *Life Lessons*

25Then Joseph took an oath from the children of Israel, saying, "God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones from here."

26So Joseph died, *being* one hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.***

The Lord spoke the words that brought the heavens and earth into being; before that *nothing* other than God existed. Only He can create something out of nothing (Heb. 11:3). Think about all that occurred that first day—how He set the entire universe into motion by His power. Why? The Lord formed the world and everything in it to glorify Himself and so He could have a love relationship with us. And through the creation, He shows us who He is and what He can do.

What the Bible Says About

The Holy Spirit and the Trinity

Gen. 1:1, 2

Look closely at Genesis 1:1, 2, and you'll notice the Bible refers to "God" and "the Spirit of God" without making the slightest distinction between the two. It uses the two terms interchangeably. Have you ever wondered why?

It's because the two are one! This is the first allusion to the doctrine of the Trinity in Scripture.

A little later in the creation story we find a second reference to the Trinity: "Then God said, 'Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness'" (Gen. 1:26). Now, to whom was God speaking? Whomever He meant, He (or They) clearly played a crucial part in the creation process: "Let *Us* make man." So who was this mysterious "Us"? The only other beings then alive were animals and angels, and the Bible gives no indication that either group played any role in the creation process.

Fortunately, in the very next verse God clarifies who He meant: "God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him;

male and female He created them" (Gen. 1:27). God did not create Adam and Eve in the image of animals or angels; He created them in His own image. Therefore, the "Us" in Genesis 1:26 could only refer to God Himself—that is, to God the Father, God the Son, and God the Spirit. There is only one God, but He expresses Himself through the three persons of the Trinity.

Within the eternal fellowship of the Trinity, the members of the Godhead have always enjoyed a deep, rich, and unbroken relationship of love with one another. When God created us, He wanted us to share in some measure of that fellowship; that's why He created us in His image. By creating us to reflect His own nature, He made it possible for us to develop a deep and intimate relationship with Himself.

In this truth we come to the heart of who God made us to be. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives! So the closer we grow to Him, the more positive and lasting impact we can have on this world.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***Then God made two great lights.***

Notice that there was light far before the sun, moon, and stars existed (Gen. 1:3). God's Word makes it clear that He is "the light of the world" (John 8:12), and that even when these celestial bodies pass away, the Lord will give them light (Rev. 22:5). They are temporary; He is eternal. We were made for an intimate relationship with God, and He will bring light to our lives if we'll let Him.

Life Lessons

1:22 — ***God blessed them.***

It is God's nature to "bless" the living creatures He creates. He always wants the best for them.

Life Lessons

1:26 — ***Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness."***

When God created us, He made us like Himself. Why? So we would have the capacity for close, personal fellowship with Him and so we could serve and glorify Him. Our intimacy with God is His highest priority and purpose for our lives, which is why the depth of our relationship with Him will always determine the impact of our lives.

Life Principle 1

Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Gen. 1:26

One of our greatest needs is to know that we are loved. Each one of us has to feel certain, deep down in our hearts, that someone loves us, cares for us, and has our best interests at heart.

That is how God designed us. He wants us to know that He loves every one of us with a passionate intensity too deep for words.

God created human beings with fellowship in mind—first with Himself and then with others. But we cannot fully love one another until we have ourselves experienced the love of God. We experience His love

when we willingly surrender to His call to be our Savior, Lord, and Friend.

There are at least three reasons God seeks our surrender:

• *He loves us and desires our fellowship and worship.*

As long as we hold something back from God, we cannot know Him completely or fully experience His love. When we surrender to Him, we get all of Him.

• *He wants our service for Him to be effective and fruitful.*

The more we know and love Jesus, the more effective our service will be. The closer we draw to God, the more impact our lives will have. The more energetically we nurture our relationship with the Lord, the greater the positive mark we will leave behind.

• *He waits for the freedom to bless us.*

God is omnipotent, but He will not violate His own principles. He draws us to Himself so we can experience His love and forgiveness. He asks for our willing surrender so that He can give us the best blessings He has to offer.

So why do we resist? With all this in mind, why does anyone resist surrendering to God?

Pride is the key reason most people resist surrender. They think they know better than God and that they can handle their lives better than He can, so they keep Him at a distance.

Others do not surrender because they fear what God will do (or not do) for them. They think that if they give Him control, He'll make them do exactly what will make them most miserable.

Still others refuse to surrender to Christ because they believe Satan's lie, which tells them that God is judgmental and will punish them for their mistakes.

All of this is completely false! God *always* has our best in mind. He will refuse us no good thing when we gladly submit to His will (Rom. 8:32). He tells us, "I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope" (Jer. 29:11).

It only makes sense to surrender to God, because when we do, we grow close to Him—His highest priority for us—and we begin to have an impact on our world.

Fulfill your destiny. Anne Graham Lotz once told an interviewer about the many trials she had faced in previous years, including her parents' serious illnesses and her son's battle with cancer. She finally came to

the point where all she wanted was Jesus. “Just give me Jesus,” she declared.

Anne realized that if she had a personal, intimate relationship with the Savior of this universe, then whatever problems she faced, He would face them with her. He would bring a sweet resolve and a peace to her heart.

Is this the cry of your heart? Do you want to know the Savior and live in the fullness of His blessing each day? You can. David wrote, “Those who seek the LORD shall not lack any good thing” (Ps. 34:10).

When you accepted Jesus Christ as your Savior, He not only forgave you but also made you into a new creature. You were no longer standing at a distance from God but were then able to draw near to Him.

If you have drifted in your devotion to the Savior and feel as though you grow more distant each day in your relationship with Him, then pray that He will draw you near once more. He knows your weaknesses, and if you will tell Him that you want Him to take control of your life, He will come to you in a mighty way and bring hope and light to your situation, no matter how dark and hopeless it may feel (Is. 55:6, 7).

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

1:31 — *God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good.*

Everything that God made was not only “good,” but “very good.” Creation bears evidence there is a design—there are principles and laws that guide its function. For it to work together as it does, a mind greater than everything that exists must be behind it. All the good we see around us is nothing but an overflow of God’s generous heart (James 1:17).

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***On the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.***

God did not rest from His work because He felt tired and needed to regain His strength. He rested because He had finished His creation and He wanted to give us a model to follow. Rest is part of His blessing.

Life Lessons

2:15 — ***Then the LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it.***

God gave man work to do long before sin entered the world. Adam felt energized in his work because he knew God was present—exactly the same as with us.

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***And the LORD God said, "It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him."***

God made us for fellowship, both with Himself and with other people. We can count on Him to meet our need for a deep, personal relationship.

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him.***

A significant delay occurred between the time God said He would give Adam a helper and the time He actually created Eve. There will be times when we have to wait for God's blessing, but it's always worth it!

Life Lessons

2:25 — ***And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.***

God's intention for us has always been a deep, unrestricted intimacy with Him, with no walls between us. Sin has destroyed that intimacy, but Jesus reconciles us to God and makes a relationship with Him possible. And when we see Him in heaven, our relationship will be completely restored (1 John 3:2).

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***He said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?"***

Satan often begins his temptations by questioning God's commands and suggesting that obedience is not really necessary. Don't fall for his trap! We do ourselves great harm when we believe that we will find greater blessing in doing our own thing than in obeying God. Obedience *is* necessary and always results in blessings.

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***They heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.***

Sin fractures our relationships with God and with others. It creates a painful emotional distance and destroys the close fellowship the Lord intended for us to enjoy. Yet God created us to interact with Him and have an intimate relationship with Him. God desires that we walk with Him daily, enjoying the rich fellowship that He offers.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***He said, "I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself."***

Before he sinned, Adam loved to hear the voice of the Lord. After he sinned, that same voice made him afraid and prompted him to try to hide himself. But there is no hiding from God (Heb. 4:13).

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***The man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate."***

Sin impels us to blame others for our disobedience and folly, but God holds us personally accountable for what we do.

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***"And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel."***

God has a plan. From the very beginning of time, He moved history toward the Cross—where Christ would restore sinful humans like us to rich fellowship with Himself (Rom. 5:15; 1 Cor. 15:22).

Life Lessons

3:16, 17 — ***To the woman He said . . . Then to Adam He said.***

Adam and Eve quickly found out that we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow. God always follows through on both His promises and His warnings.

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***"If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door."***

God told Cain that obedience always brings blessing, but Cain allowed his anger to lead him into terrible sin.

Life Lessons

4:11, 12 — ***"Now you are cursed . . . When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth."***

Cain, like his parents before him, learned the hard way that you reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD.***

What a sad note that Cain "went out from the presence of the LORD"! Although we were made to live in the presence of God, we can choose, as Cain did, to go our own way out of fellowship with Him.

Life Lessons

4:23 — ***"For I have killed a man for wounding me, even a young man for hurting me."***

Bad things happen when we refuse to repent of our sin. Adam and Eve's sin led to a murderous son. Cain's descendant, Lamech, killed a man merely for hurting him—and Lamech celebrated instead of repenting.

Life Lessons

4:26 — ***Then men began to call on the name of the LORD.***

God wants us to call on Him throughout the day, not only to ask Him for things, but simply to spend time with Him.

Life Lessons

5:24 — ***Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.***

Enoch walked with God for 300 years, and then rather than dying, he was "taken away" into God's presence. Why? Because he "pleased God" (Heb. 11:5). The same occurred to Elijah, who "went up by a whirlwind into heaven" (2 Kin. 2:11). Does this suggest that we can be saved by our good works and obedience? Not at all. Scripture is clear: Enoch, Elijah, and all the dedicated Old Testament saints "obtained a good testimony through faith" (Heb. 11:39). Although they did not live to see Christ's sacrifice on the cross and resurrection, they "embraced them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth" (Heb. 11:13).

Life Lessons

6:6 — ***The LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart.***

Our sin grieves the Creator who made us because it stands against His very nature. God will always judge sin; He cannot merely ignore it.

Life Lessons

6:8 — ***But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.***

Why did Noah find grace in the eyes of the Lord? The next verse tells us: He was a "just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God." We can find grace in the same way—by always obeying Him.

Life Lessons

6:18 — ***"But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall go into the ark."***

Even in judgment, God displays His mercy. He acts in grace to save life even when He must act in holiness to take away life.

Life Examples

Noah

Obedient and Dry

Gen. 6:22

Nothing indicated an approaching storm. Still, since Noah believed God, he prepared for the downpour God promised. His friends must have mocked him, but he built an ark (Gen. 6).

Obedience is the cornerstone to our faith in God. While Noah's obedience led to God's blessing and reward, the disobedience of his contemporaries led to their destruction. At the time of the flood, the physical salvation of mankind fell to Noah and his willingness to be used by God.

The ark merely foreshadowed the eternal salvation from sin that is ours through Jesus Christ. Just as Noah's faith saved him and his family, so our faith saves us today. We are saved by grace through faith and not by good deeds (Eph. 2:8, 9). Building the ark did not bring

Noah any closer to the Lord—but his obedience and faith in God did. The minor point was that it kept him safe and dry.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

6:22 — ***Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did.***

Noah displayed his righteous character by doing exactly as God had commanded him—even though building the ark must have seemed ridiculous to his neighbors. Yet trusting the Lord means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees. And because Noah was obedient, God spared his life.

Life Lessons

8:1 — ***Then God remembered Noah, and . . . made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided.***

God always remembers His people, not merely to recall their existence or names, but to act in grace toward them . . . even if they must wait for Him to act.

Life Lessons

8:20 — ***Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and . . . offered burnt offerings on the altar.***

The first thing Noah did after leaving the ark was to prepare for worship. If we want to grow our relationship with the Lord, we, too, must make worship a priority.

Life Lessons

8:22 — ***"While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, winter and summer, and day and night shall not cease."***

God's promises mean the difference between life and death. Even when things look darkest, we can rely on His trustworthy Word.

Life Lessons

9:6 — ***"Whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed; for in the image of God He made man."***

Murder is a terrible crime because God made human beings in His image. It shows an utter contempt for God and the life He has given mankind. Jesus later emphasized that treating others with malice and unforgiveness is just as great an offense (Matt. 5:22).

Life Lessons

9:12 — ***God said: "This is the sign of the covenant which I make between Me and you, and every living creature."***

When God makes a promise, He does not want us to forget it. Therefore, He often gives us some tangible sign or pledge to memorialize His promise.

Life Lessons

9:21 — ***He drank of the wine and was drunk, and became uncovered in his tent.***

Even righteous and blameless people like Noah do foolish things. But God is so gracious that He calls us to repentance so that we might once more enjoy the fullness of our relationship with Him and His blessing.

Life Lessons

11:4 — ***They said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top is in the heavens; let us make a name for ourselves."***

God always opposes pride wherever it raises its head. If we want to advance God's kingdom, we must not strive to make a name for ourselves, but rather humble ourselves before the Lord and exalt Him (1 Pet. 5:6).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I become a more obedient child of God?

Gen. 12:1–4

Obedience is a major characteristic of a person who is mighty in spirit. Generally speaking, obedience characterized the faith of Abraham from his first encounter with God until his death.

1. ***We grow in obedience by having faith in the sovereignty of God.***
   If we fail to believe in God's sovereignty, we will find it difficult to obey Him. Abraham based his relationship with God on his confidence that God would do what He had promised (Rom. 4:20, 21). Faith comes by hearing the Word of God and responding in confident trust (Rom. 10:17). We will learn to trust Him as we study and meditate on His Word.
2. ***We grow in obedience by waiting for God's timing.***
   God is very time conscious—not in terms of minutes and seconds, but in regard to our acting in obedience according to His schedule. Throughout Scripture we find Him moving in "the fullness of the time" (Gal. 4:4). He is neither early nor late. He is always right on time.
3. ***We continue to grow in obedience by refusing to subject God's plan to "common sense" or the reasoning of the world.***
   Some things God requires may look ridiculous from a human perspective. He told Abraham that he would have a son through whom He would bless the entire world. Yet the Lord allowed Abraham's obedience to be severely tested—first by requiring him to wait nearly a quarter of a century before providing the promised provision, and later by requiring him to offer Isaac as a sacrifice. God knew the motive of Abraham's heart. It was one of obedience. When it came time to complete the sacrifice, the Lord was the one who provided a ram to be used in Isaac's place.
4. ***We grow in obedience by promptly responding in obedience.***
   If you long to obey God, you will not hesitate when He tells you to do something. Many times we fail to obey God because we fear the consequences. Yet He never requires us to do anything outside His will for our lives. Our only responsibility is to obey; God's responsibility is to take care of the consequences of our obedience.

   Our sensitivity to God's will increases as we obey Him. Along the way, He provides glimpses of the blessings waiting for us. God *always* blesses obedience. You can trust Him, obey Him, and be

blessed. Or you can disobey Him and spend the rest of your life wondering what He would have done had you obeyed Him. Once you glimpse the blessings of obedience, however, the consequences no longer matter.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***"Get out of your country, from your family and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you."***

God always connects obedience with blessing, even when He does not describe the full details of what that blessing may be.

Life Lessons

12:2, 3 — ***"I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing . . . in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."***

God fulfilled His promise to Abram both through the nation of Israel and through his descendant, Jesus Christ (Matt. 1:1; Luke 3:23, 34). Through Christ, every person in every country of the world has the opportunity to be blessed with a relationship with God (Acts 3:25, 26; Gal. 3:7, 8; Rev. 5:9; 7:9, 10). Although Abraham could never have imagined the amazing way God would fulfill this covenant, he always trusted the Lord, which is why Galatians 3:6 reports, "Abraham 'believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.'"

Life Lessons

12:7 — ***The LORD appeared to Abram.***

The Lord appeared to Abram only after he obeyed His voice by leaving Ur and traveling to Canaan. As Abram's faith grew, so did the details of God's promise to him.

Life Lessons

12:10 — ***Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to dwell there.***

Men and women of faith must endure hardship, just like anyone else. But if we will trust Him, God will use our adversity to deepen and strengthen our relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

12:18 — ***"Why did you not tell me that she was your wife?"***

Abram had to learn that trusting the Lord means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees. God cannot use our half-truths or empty promises in order to protect and bless us. Instead, He wants us to obey Him wholeheartedly and trust Him to take care of the consequences of our obedience.

Life Lessons

13:4 — ***And there Abram called on the name of the LORD.***

We have no record that Abram “called on the name of the LORD” while in Egypt, where he got into trouble. How much better off we would be if we would learn that prayer is life’s greatest time saver!

Life Lessons

13:8 — ***So Abram said to Lot, “Please let there be no strife between you and me, and between my herdsmen and your herdsmen; for we are brethren.”***

Abram counted a good relationship with his nephew as more important than his own material prosperity. He didn’t have to worry about his possessions because he had seen that no one can ever outgive God.

Life Lessons

14:20 — ***“And blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand.”***

The mysterious priest Melchizedek reminded Abram that God had given him the victory. Even though it was Abram’s men that did the fighting, God was the One who was in control, and He is the author of all blessings.

Life Lessons

15:1 — ***After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision.***

God developed His relationship with Abram in many ways. Sometimes He spoke to Abram, sometimes He appeared to him, and here He communicated His will through a vision. Why? Because the Lord wanted the man who would be the father of His chosen nation to love, trust, and obey Him—a faithful example to all the generations that followed (Gen. 18:17–19; Rom. 4; Gal. 3:6–9). God will do whatever it takes to show us His will because our intimacy with Him is His highest priority for our lives.

Life Lessons

15:6 — ***He believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness.***

Even when Abram did not see how God could fulfill His gracious promise to him regarding an heir, he trusted the Lord anyway. He looked beyond what he could see to what God could see.

Life Lessons

15:13, 14 — ***"Your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years . . . afterward they shall come out with great possessions."***

God warned Abram about the Egyptian bondage his descendants would endure even before Isaac was born. Why would God knowingly allow His people to endure such suffering? Because He wanted to teach them to trust Him. Brokenness, difficulty, and disappointment are often

God's ways of preparing us for maximum usefulness and blessing. When we trust Him, we learn He is faithful and always keeps His word. The prophecy concerning Israel's exodus and their plundering of the Egyptians came true just as God promised (Ex. 3:21, 22; 12:35–41). Later, these possessions would be used to construct the tabernacle (Ex. 35:21–29).

Life Lessons

15:16 — ***"But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete."***

God is more patient than we can imagine. He would wait over 400 years to give the land of promise to His people because the wicked Canaanites had not yet reached the point of no return (2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

16:4 — ***He went in to Hagar, and she conceived. And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress became despised in her eyes.***

Sarai found out the hard way that whatever we acquire outside of God's will often turns to ashes. Her plan to raise a family through Hagar misfired badly.

Life Lessons

16:9 — ***The Angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand."***

Hagar needed to learn to trust God and obey Him even when saying yes did not seem reasonable. We are never victims of our circumstances. The Lord can bring blessing out of the gravest situation. He never wants us to run from our problems. He wants us to face them with His help.

Life Lessons

17:5 — ***"No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be Abraham; for I have made you a father of many nations."***

Even before God fulfilled His promise to Abraham to give him a son through Sarai, He said, "I *have made* you a father of many nations." God's promises are so reliable that He can speak of their future fulfillment in the past tense! Trusting God means looking beyond what you can see to what He can see. You may not know *how* God will fulfill His promise to you, but you can be assured that no matter how difficult the task or how impossible your circumstances look, He surely *will*. He kept His word to Abraham, and He will be faithful to you as well.

Life Lessons

17:17 — ***Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, "Shall a child be born to a man who is one hundred years old? And shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?"***

God promised Abraham at age 75 (Gen. 12:4) that He would make him into a great nation—and then made him wait a quarter of a century to fulfill that promise. But God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him!

Life Lessons

17:23 — ***So Abraham . . . circumcised the flesh of their foreskins that very same day, as God had said to him.***

Abraham obeyed God, even when it caused him and his family great discomfort. Because he believed God, he obeyed God. Sometimes submitting to God's will involves sacrifice and pain in your life as well, but obey Him anyway. You may not understand how God will bless you through it, but He will. And you'll be glad you trusted Him.

Life Examples

Sarah

Laughing All the Way to the Crib

Gen. 18:9–15

Sarah probably smiled to herself as the words of her husband rang in her ears. How could she believe the outlandish story? "God spoke to me!" he had said. "He promised to make me the head of many nations —*me*! A man of 99 years! And He is going to do it through you!"

Sarah's reaction to the news her husband had given may have been similar to something we have felt. She laughed. "I am 90 years old; I am no longer capable of giving you children. There must be some mistake!"

But there had been no mistake. God challenged her with the words, "Is anything too hard for the LORD?" (Gen. 18:14). Nine months later, the birth of a baby boy provided the answer. God loves doing the impossible. And the only requirement for Him to work in our lives is faith that is right in line with the truth of His Word.

Sarah's story represents something much greater than one woman's experience. It demonstrates God's unrelenting pursuit of each of us. Despite her faults and persistent lack of faith, Sarah witnessed God turn the "impossible" into reality, and so can you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

18:14 — ***"Is anything too hard for the LORD?"***

Things that we find impossible to do, God finds very easy (Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27; Luke 1:37). That is why we can trust all of His promises. We do not have to understand how He will fulfill them; we have only to believe that He will and then obey Him.

Life Lessons

18:19 — ***"For I have known him, in order that he may command his children and his household after him, that they keep the way of the LORD, to do righteousness and justice, that the LORD may bring to Abraham what He has spoken to him."***

God took this opportunity to teach Abraham a very powerful lesson about the blessings of obedience and the consequences of sin. The "way of the LORD" is "to do righteousness and justice." When we walk the Lord's path, as Abraham did, He blesses us with the delightful benefits of His promises. However, God could not overlook the sinfulness of Sodom—and He showed that when we give ourselves over to sin, it leads to destruction (Rom. 1:18–32; James 1:15).

Life Lessons

18:25 — ***“Far be it from You to do such a thing as this, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be as the wicked; far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?”***

We can rest assured that God, “the Judge of all the earth,” will always do exactly what is right. We never have to fear that He will make a mistake or suffer a lapse in judgment.

Life Lessons

19:9 — ***“This one came in to stay here, and he keeps acting as a judge; now we will deal worse with you than with them.”***

When we refuse to repent of our sin, we may become self-righteous and easily offended when someone suggests we are in the wrong. But if we cater to our sinful flesh, we will reap nothing but judgment and destruction.

Life Lessons

19:24 — ***Then the LORD rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah.***

Everything Lot had gained during his time in Sodom, he lost in an instant. What we gain outside of God’s blessing is not worth having and eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

19:29 — ***And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow.***

God spared Lot's life because of the request of righteous Abraham. Our prayers bring mightier results than we may ever know.

Life Lessons

19:36 — ***Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father.***

The sinful plan of Lot's daughters was disastrous. Although they managed to preserve their father's family line, in so doing they created two nations who became vicious enemies of God's people. The Moabites and Ammonites were eventually sentenced to complete destruction (Zeph. 2:8, 9).

Life Lessons

20:9 — ***And Abimelech called Abraham and said to him . . . "You have done deeds to me that ought not to be done."***

Sometimes God uses the ungodly to rebuke and correct His own people. He does so to remind us that we can trust Him in all circumstances, however dangerous they may seem.

Life Lessons

20:17 — ***Abraham prayed to God; and God healed Abimelech, his wife, and his female servants.***

The times when Abraham stands the tallest is when he gets on his knees in prayer. The same is true for us.

Life Lessons

21:1 — ***And the LORD visited Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did for Sarah as He had spoken.***

God always keeps His promises, no matter how impossible their fulfillment may seem. And every promise He keeps is an expression of His grace.

Life Examples

Abraham

The Man of Endurance

Gen. 21:1–3

Call Abraham not only a man of faith (Gal. 3:9) but a man of endurance.

It is as if the starting gun sounded in his life when God promised him that he would have a son in his old age. But year after year came and went and Abraham and Sarah still did not have the answer to God's promise. Yet the Bible tells us Abraham "believed in the LORD" (Gen. 15:6).

Abraham kept the eyes of his heart firmly set on the Lord.

Two years flashed by, and still no child.

Still he continued to trust God.

Despite a stumble at mid-race (Gen. 16), Abraham ran a faithful race. For 25 *years* he kept in step with God, until at last, at age 100, he and his wife, age 90, had a son (Gen. 21:1–3).

Why the long wait? Apparently, God wanted Abraham (and us!) to learn the connection between waiting, trust, and hope (Ps. 33:20). And that hope, the apostle Paul reminds us, prompts us to wait on God "with perseverance" (Rom. 8:25).

Even if that means running the longest marathon of our life.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

21:6 — *Sarah said, "God has made me laugh, and all who hear will laugh with me."*

The name "Isaac" means, "He laughs"—a reference not only to the skeptical laughter of both Abraham and Sarah in response to God's promise of a son, but also to their joyful laughter at Isaac's birth.

Life Lessons

21:16 — *For she said to herself, "Let me not see the death of the boy." So she sat opposite him, and lifted her voice and wept.*

Hagar discovered that we learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops. Only when it seemed as though all hope was lost did she find her ultimate hope in God.

Life Lessons

21:33 — ***Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and there called on the name of the LORD, the Everlasting God.***

Abraham knew the Lord as "the Everlasting God"—faithful from the eternal past and trustworthy forever without end (Ps. 90:2; 93:2; Is. 26:4). We can count on God to keep all His promises because, as He says, "I am the LORD, I do not change" (Mal. 3:6).

Life Lessons

22:1 — ***Now it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham.***

God permits testing for all of His children, including His own Son, Jesus Christ (Matt. 4:1; Heb. 4:15). For Abraham, this had to be a dark time. But it lasted only long enough for God to accomplish His purpose in His servant's life. When we face hardship, the first question we should ask is, "Lord, what do You want me to learn?" He will show us exactly what we need to know.

Life Lessons

22:5 — ***Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come back to you."***

Abraham expressed confidence that both he and Isaac would return alive to the servants, even though he intended to obey God's

command to sacrifice his son. Abraham obeyed and trusted, though he did not understand (Heb. 11:17–19).

Life Lessons

22:13 — ***Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son.***

When we obey Him, the Lord assumes full responsibility for our needs. Here on the mountainous land of Moriah, which surrounded what would later become Jerusalem, God provided the ram for Abraham's sacrifice. Likewise, He provided the Lamb that was necessary for the forgiveness of our sins—Christ Jesus—on this very mountain, on the heights known as Golgotha (John 1:29; 19:17; Heb. 9:22).

Life Lessons

22:14 — ***Abraham called the name of the place, The-LORD-Will-Provide; as it is said to this day, "In the Mount of the LORD it shall be provided."***

The Lord will provide—*always*. He may surprise us, He may perplex us, He may make us wait. But He will *always* provide exactly what we need, when we need it.

Life Lessons

22:18 — ***"In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice."***

God fulfilled this promise to Abraham through Jesus Christ (Acts 3:25, 26; Gal. 3:7, 8; Rev. 5:9; 7:9, 10). Romans 4:3 tells us, "*Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness*." Likewise, we are to have faith in God and believe "on Him who justifies the ungodly" (Rom. 4:5)—Jesus Christ. God always blesses obedience, and obedience always follows genuine faith. If we do not obey, it is because we do not truly believe (Heb. 3:18, 19).

Life Lessons

24:1 — ***Now Abraham was old, well advanced in age; and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.***

Would you like to be blessed in every way as Abraham was? Then you must follow Abraham's example of trust and obedience, for that is the way to great blessing.

Life Lessons

24:7 — ***"The LORD God of heaven . . . will send His angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there."***

When we walk in faith and obedience, God sends His angels ahead of us to make sure we arrive at His place of blessing for us.

Life Lessons

24:12 — ***He said, "O LORD God of my master Abraham, please give me success this day, and show kindness to my master***

Abraham.”

The servant of Abraham fought his greatest battle on his knees, and in doing so he won a great victory even before he opened his eyes. God loves to answer the selfless prayers of His people!

Life Lessons

24:26 — ***Then the man bowed down his head and worshiped the LORD.***

When God answers our prayers, worship is the only proper response.

Life Lessons

24:40 — ***“He said to me, ‘The LORD, before whom I walk, will send His angel with you and prosper your way.’”***

Abraham saw his relationship with God as a long walk—slow, steady, full of twists and turns, but ending up at a wonderful destination. We should see our relationship with the Lord in the same way.

Life Lessons

24:50 — ***Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, “The thing comes from the LORD; we cannot speak to you either bad or good.”***

When we see a direct answer to prayer, we are wise to listen for His instruction and, if needed, get out of the way and allow Him to finish His good work.

Life Lessons

24:63 — ***Isaac went out to meditate in the field in the evening.***

Isaac must have learned the value of meditation from his godly father, Abraham, who clearly taught his son that intimacy with God is always life's highest priority.

Life Lessons

25:18 — ***They dwelt from Havilah as far as Shur . . . in the presence of all his brethren.***

The promises of God always come true, whether those promises concern delightful or unpleasant things. Genesis 16:12 predicted this very outcome—that Ishmael would "be a wild man; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him. And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren."

Life Lessons

25:21 — ***Isaac pleaded with the LORD for his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD granted his plea, and Rebekah his wife conceived.***

At many key points in Scripture, God grants a childless woman a family, often in response to prayer. Why give His people such a difficult burden? Perhaps because brokenness is God's requirement for maximum blessings and usefulness.

Life Lessons

25:34 — ***Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; then he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.***

In "despising" his birthright, Esau proved himself "profane" (Heb. 12:16) because he considered filling his empty stomach more important than the spiritual promises of God to Abraham. To avoid making Esau's grave mistake, always remember the *H. A. L. T.* principle. Whenever you are hungry, angry, lonely, or tired, be very careful because you are especially vulnerable to sin. Before making a decision, stop and seek God. The more you give in to your feelings of weakness and look for ways to fill your needs apart from God, the more you'll reap the terrible consequences of it.

Life Lessons

26:5 — ***"Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."***

God remembered Abraham as one who obeyed Him—and therefore Abraham provided his descendants with the greatest possible legacy.

Life Lessons

26:7 — ***He said, "She is my sister"; for he was afraid to say, "She is my wife."***

Our children learn from us not only our wise habits, but also our foolish ones (Gen. 12; 20). We spare them much heartache when we model for them a consistent life of faith.

Life Lessons

26:28 — ***They said, "We have certainly seen that the LORD is with you."***

When God blesses His children, sometimes even the ungodly can clearly see it (Prov. 16:7). When we live in a way that invites the blessing of the Lord, that blessing can spill over to our neighbors.

Life Lessons

26:35 — ***And they were a grief of mind to Isaac and Rebekah.***

God's people are not to be unequally yoked with unbelievers (2 Cor. 6:14). Disobedience to this command causes tremendous and unnecessary heartache.

Life Lessons

27:41 — ***So Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing with which his father blessed him.***

Jacob knew little peace in his life because he often used deception to get what he wanted. It is only when we obey God—trusting Him and waiting for His blessings—that we will have peace (Phil. 4:6, 7).

Life Lessons

28:8, 9 — ***Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan did not please his father Isaac. So Esau went to Ishmael and took Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael . . . to be his wife in addition to the wives he had.***

By this marriage, Esau tried to demonstrate that he wanted his father's acceptance. However, there's a world of difference between outward compliance to gain favor, and an inward desire to do what is right. Instead of pleasing Isaac, Esau married a descendant of Ishmael who would lead him away from honoring God—just as his Canaanite wives had.

Life Lessons

28:15 — ***"Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land; for I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you."***

God will always stay with us and keep all His promises to us, even when we go through the storms of life. When we wonder if He's really there—He is!

Life Lessons

29:35 — ***“Now I will praise the LORD.” Therefore she called his name Judah.***

Leah hoped to find happiness, first in the love of her husband, then in the blessing of sons. Yet by her fourth child she began to realize that lasting contentment can be found only in an intimate relationship with God.

Life Lessons

30:2 — ***Jacob’s anger was aroused against Rachel, and he said, “Am I in the place of God, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?”***

When Rebekah tried and failed to have children, her husband, Isaac, prayed for her (Gen. 25:21). Abraham had done the same for Abimelech’s household (Gen. 20:17). But Jacob had not yet learned to stand tall on his knees in prayer.

Life Lessons

30:27 — ***Laban said to him, “Please stay, if I have found favor in your eyes, for I have learned by experience that the LORD has blessed me for your sake.”***

The blessing of God has a way of spilling over to others.

Life Lessons

31:29 — ***"It is in my power to do you harm, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, 'Be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad.'"***

Laban did not know the Lord—he knew Him only as the God of Isaac's father. Yet the Lord protected Jacob from the harm Laban wanted to do to him. Our God is sovereign!

Life Lessons

31:42 — ***"Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my affliction and the labor of my hands, and rebuked you last night."***

Jacob finally began to understand that being deceptive so that he could receive God's blessings never works. Instead, he began to trust God, which requires looking beyond what he could do in his strength to what God could do and accomplish in and through him.

Life Lessons

31:53 — ***Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac.***

When the passage calls God "the Fear of his father Isaac" (see also Gen. 31:42), it declares that God is not only loving, but just; not only gentle, but strong—what Romans 11:22 calls the "goodness and severity" of God.

Life Lessons

32:9 — ***Jacob said, "O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the LORD who said to me."***

Jacob had learned to pray effectively by basing his petitions on the promises of God. He knew he could win this battle only through prayer.

Life Examples

Jacob

Wrestling with God

Gen. 32:24–32

The story of Jacob alternately comforts and confounds. For while we could look upon many of his decisions with contempt—and even wonder why God would so favor such a man—it equally reassures us to realize that the God who extended grace to Jacob also extends it to us.

In a famous episode described in Genesis 32, Jacob wrestles with a powerful stranger whom he later concludes is God. Some scholars believe that Jacob wrestled with the pre-incarnate Christ; others consider the opponent an angel. Still others suggest that Jacob wrangled with God only in prayer. In any event, the nation Israel received its name from Jacob, whom God renamed "Israel," meaning, "He struggles with God."

Despite his many failings, weaknesses, and subsequent sorrows, Jacob was loved by God. And through his strange wrestling match, he provides us with a model of the effort required for effective prayer (Col. 4:12).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

Life Lessons

32:31 — ***The sun rose on him, and he limped on his hip.***

Jacob's wrestling match left him with a painful limp but also with a better understanding of God. God renamed him "Israel," meaning "He struggles with God," or perhaps "a prince with God." Because of this painful encounter, Jacob took a great spiritual leap forward.

Life Lessons

33:11 — ***"Please, take my blessing that is brought to you, because God has dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough." So he urged him, and he took it.***

We should be glad that God does not deal with us on the basis of our own righteousness, but on the basis of His boundless grace. He blesses us because of who He is, not who we are.

Life Lessons

35:2 — ***And Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, "Put away the foreign gods that are among you, purify yourselves, and change your garments."***

God calls for our exclusive allegiance—not allegiance to God *and* something or someone else, but allegiance to God *alone*. He will accept no other kind of loyalty.

Life Lessons

37:4, 5 — ***But when his brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers, they hated him and could not speak peaceably to him. Now Joseph had a dream, and he told it to his brothers; and they hated him even more.***

Here begins Joseph's story—and also the onset of his troubles. When God reveals His will to you, others may not understand what He is doing and may criticize or oppose you because of it. However, obey Him anyway. The trials you go through may be difficult, but they are necessary to mold you into the person God wants you to be. And like Joseph, you will be able to say to those who are against you, "You meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, in order to bring it about as it is this day, to save many people alive" (Gen. 50:20).

Life Lessons

37:18 — ***When they saw him afar off, even before he came near them, they conspired against him to kill him.***

The brothers' jealousy grew until their only thought was about how to rid themselves of Joseph. So they did the unthinkable—they sold their young brother into slavery. Envy is a very dangerous and destructive emotion. It will trap you—tormenting you unmercifully, undermining your relationships, and saddling you with relentless guilt if you ever act on your feelings (Gen. 42:21, 22).

Life Lessons

39:2 — ***The LORD was with Joseph, and he was a successful man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.***

Joseph is a prime illustration of the truth that through God's love, power, and wisdom, we can learn through adversity and take our greatest leaps forward spiritually through our troubles (Is. 30:18–21).

What the Bible Says About

The Value of Hard Work

Gen. 39:2–6

While God requires us to work, at the same time, He leads others to pay us a fair wage for the work we do. We find a marvelous example of good compensation for hard work in the life of Joseph, the eleventh son of Jacob. Joseph's spiteful brothers sold him into slavery to some passing merchants, and eventually the young man became the property of a powerful Egyptian official. Yet despite Joseph's slavery, "The LORD was with Joseph, and he was a successful man . . . And his master saw that the LORD was with him and that the LORD made all he did to prosper in his hand. So Joseph found favor in his sight, and served him. Then he made him overseer of his house, and all that he had he put under his authority. So . . . the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake . . . Thus he left all that he had in Joseph's hand" (Gen. 39:2–6).

Joseph did not own the large Egyptian estate he managed. Yet he had full run of it. Even though he was in a difficult place, God was using Him, and he was fully in charge of his master's property. He lived well, ate well, and dressed well. He had all of his material needs met. Why? Because the Lord caused his master to deal with him favorably. And the same can be true of your life.

If you are giving your best effort at work and are trusting God to give you wisdom in all of your endeavors, then watch for the ways in which the Lord will cause others to bless you.

Second, the Egyptian received blessing in return. He had no worries or concerns while Joseph managed his household. Joseph had proven himself worthy of his trust.

God calls you to give maximum effort in your work and to do all you can to earn the trust of those who work with you or who supervise you. How can you motivate yourself to reach this high standard? The best way is to consciously acknowledge God's presence in every area of

your work. The knowledge that God is with you as you work will energize you every day!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

39:9 — ***"There is no one greater in this house than I, nor has he kept back anything from me but you, because you are his wife. How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?"***

Joseph understood that any sin we commit is really an offense against God (Ps. 51:4) and that all the work we do is done "as to the Lord" (Col. 3:23). Of course, any opportunity we have to serve God will bring times of testing along with it. These trials keep us dependent upon the Lord and loyal to Him. Joseph was faithful, and it cost him greatly. Yet God did not forget Joseph's obedience, and at the proper time, He blessed him abundantly (Gen. 39:23; 41:14–57).

Answers to Life's Questions

Does God bring us adversity?

Gen. 39:20

The life story of Joseph clearly illustrates that God sometimes grants permission for adversity to enter our lives so that He might accomplish an ultimate good.

Jacob didn't try to hide his lopsided love for Joseph, his son by his favorite wife, Rachel. So when Joseph shared two dreams with his brothers—dreams in which Joseph took center stage and his brothers bowed low to serve him—they started looking for a way to destroy him.

One day, Joseph's brothers secretly sold him into slavery. Eventually, he became the slave of Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh. Joseph quickly rose to prominence in his new position, but when Potiphar's wife falsely accused him of rape, Joseph found himself being imprisoned for a crime he did not commit.

Even there, in total confinement, he rose to a position of leadership. When he correctly interpreted the dream of a royal servant, Joseph hoped that his fortunes were about to change. But the man promptly forgot him for two long years. Not until Pharaoh himself needed someone to interpret a troubling dream did the man mention Joseph (Gen. 39–40).

At the right time, God reversed Joseph's adversity.

After he had correctly interpreted the dream, Pharaoh ordered him released and placed in charge of Egypt's granaries. Later, Joseph used his new authority as prime minister to help his family through a severe famine.

After Jacob's death, Joseph's brothers feared that he might try to pay them back. "Joseph said to them, 'Do not be afraid, for am I in the place of God? But as for you, you meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, in order to bring it about as it is this day, to save many people alive'" (Gen. 50:19, 20).

In looking back over his life—even the dark and painful events—Joseph realized that God had been in charge the whole time. Nothing had happened to him apart from God's will and divine plan.

In the same way, when you belong to the Lord, any adversity you experience remains subject to the Lord's power and grace. He never stops being in charge of your life. He never loses authority over you or over the circumstances that affect you. God is *always* in control.

Therefore, you must realize that, on occasion, the Lord permits adversity to enter your life. But He always uses adversity to fulfill His purposes in your life.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

39:21 — ***But the LORD was with Joseph and showed him mercy, and He gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison.***

Even when Joseph was thrown into prison on false charges, God was with him and blessed him in that dark place. So the young man learned not to think of himself as a victim, but as a child of God.

Life Examples

Joseph

Waiting and Trusting

Gen. 40

God doesn't always meet our needs immediately or in a way we expect. Why not? Because often He is redirecting us or preparing us for something new. The life of Joseph in the Old Testament provides a perfect example of this.

Although Joseph had visions that he would one day be a great ruler (Gen. 37:6–10), the accomplishment of those dreams took a very long time. In fact, before God raised Joseph up, He brought him to the lowest point imaginable—locked away in prison for years on false charges.

Why did God delay so long before freeing Joseph from his chains and putting him in the seat of power? Answer: So that a greater purpose might be accomplished, namely so that Joseph could learn to depend upon the Lord no matter what his circumstances were. And because of his faithful obedience and trust during the darkest times, God was able to deliver Joseph's entire family and the nation of Egypt from a terrible famine (Gen. 45:5–8).

In a similar way, while God is in the process of redirecting our lives, sometimes He delays meeting certain needs. Why? So that His greater plan for us—and for others—might be accomplished.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.
14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

41:1 — ***Then it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh had a dream.***

Joseph languished in prison for two more years before he gained his freedom. Yet he did not blame God but continued to serve Him. Joseph learned, as we must, that God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

41:16 — ***Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, "It is not in me; God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace."***

We never truly advance our interests by shining the spotlight on ourselves. Godly men and women realize and eagerly declare that God is the true source of all wisdom and achievement.

Life Lessons

41:46 — ***Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.***

By the time Joseph rose to power in Egypt, he was 30 years old—it was perhaps a dozen or more years after his brothers sold him into slavery. No doubt he felt disappointed during those years, but he never gave in to discouragement—he never lost hope that God would help him.

Life Lessons

42:5 — ***The sons of Israel went to buy grain among those who journeyed, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.***

God used a famine to bring together the fractured family of Jacob. What we see as disasters, God can use for good (Rom. 8:28).

Life Lessons

43:12 — ***“Take double money in your hand, and take back in your hand the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks; perhaps it was an oversight.”***

Here we see that God had transformed Jacob. Whereas he began his life using deception to get what he wanted, God molded him into a man of integrity who dealt honestly with others.

Life Lessons

43:23 — ***“Peace be with you, do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks; I had your money.”***

Even the steward acknowledged God’s role in providing for Jacob’s sons. Although probably an Egyptian who worshiped the deities of the region, he was no doubt influenced by Joseph’s great devotion to the Hebrew God and all the good that flowed from Joseph’s faithful relationship with the Lord.

Life Lessons

45:4, 5 — ***Joseph said to his brothers . . . "But now, do not therefore be grieved or angry with yourselves because you sold me here; for God sent me before you to preserve life."***

God calls us to have a forgiving spirit. Knowing that God remains in control of all that happens to us releases us to forgive others.

Life Lessons

45:7 — ***"God sent me before you to preserve a posterity for you in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance."***

God never asks any of us to sit down and wait idly for Him to vault us into success. He asks us to trust and obey Him day by day and to learn the lessons He sets before us.

Answers to Life's Questions

Why doesn't God answer my prayers sooner?

Gen. 45:25–46:4

If God hears our requests and loves us so much that He sent His own Son, Jesus Christ, to die for us, then why does it appear to take Him so long to respond to some of our most urgent requests? Carefully consider the following eight reasons. The delay may be caused by:

1. ***Our doubt***
   God wants us to trust Him—to go to Him with our needs without doubting His love, power, and provision for us (James 1:5–8). Always remember, with faith, all things are possible (Mark 9:23).
2. ***Our attempts at manipulation***
   If we try to control or manipulate God, we should not expect answers to our prayers (1 Sam. 13:9–14). He is the Master; we are the servants.
3. ***Wrong motivation***
   Neither self-centered requests nor those tinged with evil intent will receive an answer (James 4:3). God refuses to partner with our lusts or our schemes.
4. ***Our disobedience***
   Our sin can prompt God to withhold His gracious hand (Ps. 81:10–12). When we disobey His commands and refuse to repent, He will give us over to the stubbornness of our heart. He will withdraw His favor and wait to answer us until we are willing to deal with our sin.
5. ***Our lack of responsibility***
   God cannot be expected to compensate for a lazy or negligent person (Prov. 19:15). The Lord has His work to do; we have ours.
6. ***Rejecting God's method***
   Don't turn away God's means of supplying your need merely because it doesn't fit your expectations or criteria (Josh. 6). A man named Naaman almost made this mistake—and it would have cost him his health (2 Kin. 5:8–14).
7. ***God's redirection***
   Sometimes God is in the process of redirecting us or preparing us for something new (Gen. 37; 39–50). God loves to do fresh, exciting things with His people (Is. 43:19).
8. ***God's desire to teach us***
   God may want us to focus on our spiritual and eternal needs so that we will learn to trust Him in all things and for all things (Is. 48:18).
   Even when God delays His answers, He instructs us to keep on praying (Luke 18:1–8). He also wants us to trust Him at every turn in life. Prayer is an act of faith because when we pray, we are essentially saying, "Lord, You know all things and I need Your wisdom, strength, ability, and peace." Without fail, God answers when we call to Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

46:4 — ***"I will go down with you to Egypt, and I will also surely bring you up again."***

Once he heard God's promise, Israel found the strength he needed to do a difficult thing. The Lord's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

47:30 — ***"Let me lie with my fathers; you shall carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place."***

Jacob wanted to be buried in the land that God had promised to Abraham and Isaac—where he belonged. Jacob realized that their stay in Egypt would not be permanent. Eventually, God would fulfill His covenant and lead his descendants back to the Promised Land. Later, Joseph would make the same request with the same confidence that God would do as He said (Gen. 50:24, 25; Heb. 11:22).

Life Lessons

48:11 — ***Israel said to Joseph, "I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, God has also shown me your offspring!"***

God often blesses us in ways far beyond anything we can imagine (1 Cor. 2:9; Eph. 3:20, 21). This is why it is always crucial that we submit to His plans and purpose for us.

Life Lessons

48:15 — ***He blessed Joseph, and said: "God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the God who has fed me all my life long to this day."***

When Israel called God, "the God who has fed me all my life long to this day," he proclaimed that every good thing we have comes from the hand and grace of God.

Life Lessons

49:10 — ***"The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh comes; and to Him shall be the obedience of the people."***

Israel foresaw that the Messiah, Jesus, would come through the line of Judah, and that He would be both the King and the Judge of the whole earth.

Life Lessons

50:20 — ***"But as for you, you meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, in order to bring it about as it is this day, to save many people alive."***

Sometimes God allows us to go through difficult times, even as a result of the wicked actions of others. Yet whatever we have to endure, no matter how unfair or unjust, we can be sure that God will use it for good (Rom. 8:28).

Life Lessons

50:24, 25 — ***"God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land to the land of which He swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob . . . and you shall carry up my bones from here."***

Just as Jacob wanted to be buried in the land that God had promised to Abraham and Isaac (Gen. 47:30)—so did Joseph (Ex. 13:19; Josh. 24:32; Heb. 11:22). He encouraged his brothers, reminding them that God would fulfill His covenant and lead their descendants back to the Promised Land. God always keeps His promises.

Genesis 1

a **1:2** Words in italic type have been added for clarity. They are not found in the original Hebrew or Aramaic.
b **1:26** Syriac reads *all the wild animals of.*

Genesis 2

a **2:4** Hebrew *toledoth,* literally *generations*
b **2:14** Or *Tigris*

Genesis 4

a **4:8** Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate add *"Let us go out to the field."*
b **4:15** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *Not so.*
c **4:26** Greek *Enos*

Genesis 5

a **5:9** Hebrew *Qenan*

Genesis 6

a **6:3** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *abide.*
b **6:5** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Vulgate reads *God;* Septuagint reads *LORD God.*

Genesis 7

a **7:22** Septuagint and Vulgate omit *of the spirit.*

Genesis 9

a **9:1** Compare Genesis 1:28
b **9:9** Literally *seed*

Genesis 10

a **10:3** Spelled *Diphath* in 1 Chronicles 1:6
b **10:4** Spelled *Rodanim* in Samaritan Pentateuch and 1 Chronicles 1:7
c **10:6** Or *Phut*
d **10:23** Called *Meshech* in Septuagint and 1 Chronicles 1:17
e **10:24** Following Masoretic Text, Vulgate, and Targum; Septuagint reads *Arphaxad begot Cainan, and Cainan begot Salah* (compare Luke 3:35, 36).
f **10:28** Spelled *Ebal* in 1 Chronicles 1:22

Genesis 12

a **12:6** Hebrew *Alon Moreh*
b **12:9** Hebrew *Negev*
c **12:13** Literally *my soul*

Genesis 13

a **13:1** Hebrew *Negev*
b **13:15** Literally *seed,* and so throughout the book
c **13:18** Hebrew *Alon Mamre*

Genesis 14

a **14:1** Hebrew *goyim*
b **14:9** Hebrew *goyim*
c **14:13** Hebrew *Alon Mamre*

Genesis 16

a **16:14** Literally *Well of the One Who Lives and Sees Me*

Genesis 18

a **18:1** Hebrew *Alon Mamre*
b **18:11** Literally *the manner of women had ceased to be with Sarah*

Genesis 19

a **19:17** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *they.*

Genesis 20

a **20:16** Literally *it is a covering of the eyes for you*

Genesis 21

a **21:31** Literally *Well of the Oath* or *Well of the Seven*

Genesis 22

a **22:5** Or *young man*
b **22:14** Hebrew *YHWH Yireh*
c **22:23** Spelled *Rebecca* in Romans 9:10

Genesis 24

a **24:7** Literally *seed*

Genesis 25

a **25:15** Masoretic Text reads *Hadad.*
b **25:25** Literally *Hairy*
c **25:26** Literally *Supplanter*
d **25:30** Literally *Red*

Genesis 26

a **26:20** Literally *Quarrel*
b **26:21** Literally *Enmity*
c **26:22** Literally *Spaciousness*
d **26:33** Literally *Oath* or *Seven*
e **26:33** Literally *Well of the Oath* or *Well of the Seven*

Genesis 28

a **28:19** Literally *House of God*

Genesis 29

a **29:32** Literally *See, a Son*
b **29:33** Literally *Heard*
c **29:34** Literally *Attached*
d **29:35** Literally *Praise*

Genesis 30

a **30:6** Literally *Judge*
b **30:8** Literally *My Wrestling*
c **30:11** Following Qere, Syriac, and Targum; Kethib, Septuagint, and Vulgate read *in fortune*.
d **30:11** Literally *Troop* or *Fortune*
e **30:13** Literally *Happy*
f **30:18** Literally *Wages*
g **30:20** Literally *Dwelling*
h **30:24** Literally *He Will Add*

Genesis 31

a **31:47** Literally, in Aramaic, *Heap of Witness*
b **31:47** Literally, in Hebrew, *Heap of Witness*
c **31:49** Literally *Watch*

Genesis 32

a **32:2** Literally *Double Camp*
b **32:28** Literally *Prince with God*
c **32:30** Literally *Face of God*
d **32:31** Same as *Peniel,* verse 30

Genesis 33

a **33:17** Literally *Booths*
b **33:20** Literally *God, the God of Israel*

Genesis 35

a **35:7** Literally *God of the House of God*
b **35:8** Literally *Terebinth of Weeping*
c **35:18** Literally *Son of My Sorrow*
d **35:18** Literally *Son of the Right Hand*
e **35:27** Literally *Town of Arba*

Genesis 36

a **36:11** Spelled *Zephi* in 1 Chronicles 1:36
b **36:16** Samaritan Pentateuch omits *Chief Korah*.
c **36:22** Spelled *Homam* in 1 Chronicles 1:39
d **36:23** Spelled *Alian* in 1 Chronicles 1:40
e **36:23** Spelled *Shephi* in 1 Chronicles 1:40
f **36:24** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate (*hot springs*); Septuagint reads *Jamin;* Targum reads *mighty men;* Talmud interprets as *mules.*
g **36:26** Hebrew *Dishan*
h **36:26** Spelled *Hamran* in 1 Chronicles 1:41
i **36:27** Spelled *Jaakan* in 1 Chronicles 1:42
j **36:39** Spelled *Hadad* in Samaritan Pentateuch, Syriac, and 1 Chronicles 1:50
k **36:39** Spelled *Pai* in 1 Chronicles 1:50
l **36:40** Spelled *Aliah* in 1 Chronicles 1:51

Genesis 37

a **37:36** Masoretic Text reads *Medanites.*

Genesis 38

a **38:29** Literally *Breach* or *Breakthrough*

Genesis 39

a **39:23** Literally *his hand*

Genesis 41

a **41:51** Literally *Making Forgetful*
b **41:52** Literally *Fruitfulness*
c **41:56** Literally *all that was in them*

Genesis 46

a **46:10** Spelled *Nemuel* in 1 Chronicles 4:24
b **46:10** Called *Jarib* in 1 Chronicles 4:24
c **46:10** Called *Zerah* in 1 Chronicles 4:24
d **46:13** Spelled *Puah* in 1 Chronicles 7:1
e **46:13** Same as *Jashub* in Numbers 26:24 and 1 Chronicles 7:1
f **46:16** Spelled *Zephon* in Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, and Numbers 26:15
g **46:16** Called *Ozni* in Numbers 26:16
h **46:16** Spelled *Arod* in Numbers 26:17
i **46:21** Called *Hupham* in Numbers 26:39
j **46:23** Called *Shuham* in Numbers 26:42
k **46:24** Spelled *Jahziel* in 1 Chronicles 7:13
l **46:24** Spelled *Shallum* in 1 Chronicles 7:13

Genesis 47

a **47:21** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, and Vulgate read *made the people virtual slaves*.

Genesis 50

a **50:11** Literally *Mourning of Egypt*

The Second Book of Moses Called

Exodus

Exodus is a Greek word that literally means "exit, departure, or going out." The Septuagint (an ancient Greek translation of the Old Testament) uses this word to describe the book by its key event (Ex. 19:1, "gone out"). In Luke 9:31 and in 2 Peter 1:15, the word speaks of physical death (of both Jesus and Peter), thus echoing Exodus's theme of redemption through death.

The Book of Exodus records Israel's birth as a nation. During their time in Egypt, one Hebrew family of seventy people rapidly multiplied. At the right time and accompanied by severe birth pains, the infant nation—numbering between two and three million people—came into the world; and God protected, fed, and nurtured it.

The key figure in the Book of Exodus is Moses, a man who greatly doubted his ability to lead God's people, but who, nevertheless, remained steadfast in his commitment to God. Although Moses was born into a Hebrew home, he grew up in an Egyptian household with all the advantages of royalty. After a failed attempt to deliver God's people from Egyptian bondage by his own strength, he spent forty years in a wilderness exile, where he received a thorough divine education.

To show Moses the seriousness of His plan, God called to him from the midst of a burning bush that somehow did not burn up. In that remarkable encounter, the Lord tasked a reluctant Moses with delivering His people from the Egyptians. So in Exodus, Moses sets out to fulfill his special calling: to lead the people of God out of harsh bondage.

Themes: The Book of Exodus demonstrates twin themes of divine redemption and deliverance. These themes are

wonderfully demonstrated in Moses' calling to lead the people of Israel and in the ten plagues sent upon Egypt when Pharaoh refused to set the Israelites free (7–11).

Author: Moses.

Time: The Book of Exodus covers a period from the birth of Moses (c. 1525 B.C.) to the construction of the tabernacle, circa 1446 B.C. Most scholars date the Exodus from Egypt circa 1447 B.C.

Structure: The Book of Exodus begins with an account of Egyptian oppression (1:7–22), then moves to the early years of Moses' life (2:1–21), followed by Moses' calling and his demand to Pharaoh to release his people from captivity (3:1–12:30), then describes the exodus from Egypt and the Israelites' journey to Mount Sinai (12:31–18:27). The remainder of the book covers the giving of the Law and the establishment of Hebrew culture.

> **As you read Exodus, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.** *See Exodus 12:1–28*.
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Exodus 14:1–31*.
> **13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.** *See Exodus 15:26*.
> **2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.** *See Exodus 19:5*.

Exodus 1

Israel's Suffering in Egypt

1 Now these *are* the names of the children of Israel who came
to Egypt; each man and his household came with Jacob:
2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah;
3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin;
4 Dan, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
5 All those who were descendants[a] of Jacob were seventy[b]
persons (for Joseph was in Egypt *already*).
6 And Joseph died, all his brothers, and all that generation.
7 But the children of Israel were fruitful and increased
abundantly, multiplied and grew exceedingly mighty; and the
land was filled with them.
8 Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who did not know
Joseph.
9 And he said to his people, "Look, the people of the
children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we;
10 "come, let us deal shrewdly with them, lest they multiply,
and it happen, in the event of war, that they also join our
enemies and fight against us, and *so* go up out of the land."
11 Therefore they set taskmasters over them to afflict them
with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh supply cities,
Pithom and Raamses.
12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they
multiplied and grew. And they were in dread of the children of
Israel.
13 So the Egyptians made the children of Israel serve with
rigor.
14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage—in
mortar, in brick, and in all manner of service in the field. All

their service in which they made them serve *was* with rigor.

15 Then the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, of whom the name of one *was* Shiphrah and the name of the other Puah;

16 and he said, “When you do the duties of a midwife for the Hebrew women, and see *them* on the birthstools, if it *is* a son, then you shall kill him; but if it *is* a daughter, then she shall live.”

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not do as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the male children alive. *Life Lessons*

18 So the king of Egypt called for the midwives and said to them, “Why have you done this thing, and saved the male children alive?”

19 And the midwives said to Pharaoh, “Because the Hebrew women *are* not like the Egyptian women; for they *are* lively and give birth before the midwives come to them.”

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives, and the people multiplied and grew very mighty.

21 And so it was, because the midwives feared God, that He provided households for them.

22 So Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, “Every son who is born[c] you shall cast into the river, and every daughter you shall save alive.”

Exodus 2

Moses Is Born

1 And a man of the house of Levi went and took *as wife* a
daughter of Levi.
2 So the woman conceived and bore a son. And when she
saw that he *was* a beautiful *child,* she hid him three months.
3 But when she could no longer hide him, she took an ark of
bulrushes for him, daubed it with asphalt and pitch, put the
child in it, and laid *it* in the reeds by the river's bank.
4 And his sister stood afar off, to know what would be done
to him.
5 Then the daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the
river. And her maidens walked along the riverside; and when
she saw the ark among the reeds, she sent her maid to get it.
6 And when she opened *it,* she saw the child, and behold,
the baby wept. So she had compassion on him, and said,
"This is one of the Hebrews' children."
7 Then his sister said to Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I go and
call a nurse for you from the Hebrew women, that she may
nurse the child for you?"
8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Go." So the maiden
went and called the child's mother. *Life Lessons*
9 Then Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Take this child away
and nurse him for me, and I will give *you* your wages." So the
woman took the child and nursed him.
10 And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's
daughter, and he became her son. So she called his name
Moses,[a] saying, "Because I drew him out of the water."

Moses Flees to Midian

11Now it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out to his brethren and looked at their burdens. And he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12So he looked this way and that way, and when he saw no one, he killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand. *Life Lessons*

13And when he went out the second day, behold, two Hebrew men were fighting, and he said to the one who did the wrong, “Why are you striking your companion?”

14Then he said, “Who made you a prince and a judge over us? Do you intend to kill me as you killed the Egyptian?” So Moses feared and said, “Surely this thing is known!”

15When Pharaoh heard of this matter, he sought to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh and dwelt in the land of Midian; and he sat down by a well.

16Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters. And they came and drew water, and they filled the troughs to water their father’s flock.

17Then the shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18When they came to Reuel their father, he said, “How *is it that* you have come so soon today?”

19And they said, “An Egyptian delivered us from the hand of the shepherds, and he also drew enough water for us and watered the flock.”

20So he said to his daughters, “And where *is* he? Why *is* it *that* you have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.”

21Then Moses was content to live with the man, and he gave Zipporah his daughter to Moses.

22And she bore *him* a son. He called his name Gershom,[b] for he said, “I have been a stranger in a foreign land.”

23Now it happened in the process of time that the king of Egypt died. Then the children of Israel groaned because of

the bondage, and they cried out; and their cry came up to God because of the bondage. *Life Lessons*

*24So God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God acknowledged *them*.

Exodus 3

Moses at the Burning Bush

1 Now Moses was tending the flock of Jethro his father-in-law,
the priest of Midian. And he led the flock to the back of the
desert, and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. *Life Examples:
Moses*
2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared to him in a flame of
fire from the midst of a bush. So he looked, and behold, the
bush was burning with fire, but the bush *was* not consumed.
Life Lessons
3 Then Moses said, "I will now turn aside and see this great
sight, why the bush does not burn." *Answers to Life's Questions: What can I
do to earn a more spiritually responsible role?*
4 So when the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God
called to him from the midst of the bush and said, "Moses,
Moses!" And he said, "Here I am."
5 Then He said, "Do not draw near this place. Take your
sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand *is* holy
ground."
6 Moreover He said, "I *am* the God of your father—the God
of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." And
Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 And the LORD said: "I have surely seen the oppression of
My people who *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry
because of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows.
8 "So I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of
the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good
and large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the
place of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and
the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites.

9“Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel has come to Me, and I have also seen the oppression with which the Egyptians oppress them. *Life Lessons*

10“Come now, therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh that you may bring My people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.”

11But Moses said to God, “Who *am* I that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?” *Life Lessons*

12So He said, “I will certainly be with you. And this *shall be* a sign to you that I have sent you: When you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall serve God on this mountain.”

13Then Moses said to God, “Indeed, *when* I come to the children of Israel and say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you,’ and they say to me, ‘What *is* His name?’ what shall I say to them?”

14And God said to Moses, “I AM WHO I AM.” And He said, “Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, ‘I AM has sent me to you.’ ” *Life Lessons*

15Moreover God said to Moses, “Thus you shall say to the children of Israel: ‘The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This *is* My name forever, and this *is* My memorial to all generations.’

16“Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say to them, ‘The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared to me, saying, “I have surely visited you and *seen* what is done to you in Egypt;

17“and I have said I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, to a land flowing with milk and honey.” ’

18“Then they will heed your voice; and you shall come, you
and the elders of Israel, to the king of Egypt; and you shall
say to him, ‘The LORD God of the Hebrews has met with us;
and now, please, let us go three days’ journey into the
wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.’
19“But I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go,
no, not even by a mighty hand. *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: Pharaoh*
20“So I will stretch out My hand and strike Egypt with all My
wonders which I will do in its midst; and after that he will let
you go.
21“And I will give this people favor in the sight of the
Egyptians; and it shall be, when you go, that you shall not go
empty-handed.
22“But every woman shall ask of her neighbor, namely, of
her who dwells near her house, articles of silver, articles of
gold, and clothing; and you shall put *them* on your sons and
on your daughters. So you shall plunder the Egyptians.”

Exodus 4

Miraculous Signs for Pharaoh

1 Then Moses answered and said, “But suppose they will not
believe me or listen to my voice; suppose they say, ‘The
LORD has not appeared to you.’ ”
2 So the LORD said to him, “What *is* that in your hand?” He
said, “A rod.” *Life Lessons*
3 And He said, “Cast it on the ground.” So he cast it on the
ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it.
4 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Reach out your hand and
take *it* by the tail” (and he reached out his hand and caught
it, and it became a rod in his hand),
5 “that they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers,
the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob,
has appeared to you.”
6 Furthermore the LORD said to him, “Now put your hand in
your bosom.” And he put his hand in his bosom, and when he
took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous, like snow.
7 And He said, “Put your hand in your bosom again.” So he
put his hand in his bosom again, and drew it out of his
bosom, and behold, it was restored like his *other* flesh.
8 “Then it will be, if they do not believe you, nor heed the
message of the first sign, that they may believe the message
of the latter sign.
9 “And it shall be, if they do not believe even these two
signs, or listen to your voice, that you shall take water from
the river[a] and pour *it* on the dry *land*. The water which you
take from the river will become blood on the dry *land*.”
10 Then Moses said to the LORD, “O my Lord, I *am* not
eloquent, neither before nor since You have spoken to Your
servant; but I *am* slow of speech and slow of tongue.”

11So the LORD said to him, “Who has made man’s mouth? Or who makes the mute, the deaf, the seeing, or the blind? *Have* not I, the LORD?

12“Now therefore, go, and I will be with your mouth and teach you what you shall say.” *Life Lessons*

13But he said, “O my Lord, please send by the hand of whomever *else* You may send.”

14So the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and He said: “Is not Aaron the Levite your brother? I know that he can speak well. And look, he is also coming out to meet you. When he sees you, he will be glad in his heart.

15“Now you shall speak to him and put the words in his mouth. And I will be with your mouth and with his mouth, and I will teach you what you shall do.

16“So he shall be your spokesman to the people. And he himself shall be as a mouth for you, and you shall be to him as God.

17“And you shall take this rod in your hand, with which you shall do the signs.”

Moses Goes to Egypt

18So Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said to him, “Please let me go and return to my brethren who *are* in Egypt, and see whether they are still alive.” And Jethro said to Moses, “Go in peace.”

19Now the LORD said to Moses in Midian, “Go, return to Egypt; for all the men who sought your life are dead.”

20Then Moses took his wife and his sons and set them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21And the LORD said to Moses, “When you go back to Egypt, see that you do all those wonders before Pharaoh

which I have put in your hand. But I will harden his heart, so that he will not let the people go.

22“Then you shall say to Pharaoh, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Israel *is* My son, My firstborn.

23“So I say to you, let My son go that he may serve Me. But if you refuse to let him go, indeed I will kill your son, your firstborn.” ’ ”

24And it came to pass on the way, at the encampment, that the LORD met him and sought to kill him.

25Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and cut off the foreskin of her son and cast *it* at *Moses’*[b] feet, and said, “Surely you *are* a husband of blood to me!”

26So He let him go. Then she said, “*You are* a husband of blood!”—because of the circumcision.

27And the LORD said to Aaron, “Go into the wilderness to meet Moses.” So he went and met him on the mountain of God, and kissed him.

28So Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which He had commanded him.

29Then Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30And Aaron spoke all the words which the LORD had spoken to Moses. Then he did the signs in the sight of the people.

31So the people believed; and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel and that He had looked on their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshiped. *Life Lessons*

Exodus 5

First Encounter with Pharaoh

1 Afterward Moses and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, “Thus
says the LORD God of Israel: ‘Let My people go, that they
may hold a feast to Me in the wilderness.’ ”
2 And Pharaoh said, “Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey
His voice to let Israel go? I do not know the LORD, nor will I
let Israel go.”
3 So they said, “The God of the Hebrews has met with us.
Please, let us go three days’ journey into the desert and
sacrifice to the LORD our God, lest He fall upon us with
pestilence or with the sword.”
4 Then the king of Egypt said to them, “Moses and Aaron,
why do you take the people from their work? Get *back* to your
labor.”
5 And Pharaoh said, “Look, the people of the land *are* many
now, and you make them rest from their labor!”
6 So the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of
the people and their officers, saying,
7 “You shall no longer give the people straw to make brick
as before. Let them go and gather straw for themselves.
8 “And you shall lay on them the quota of bricks which they
made before. You shall not reduce it. For they are idle;
therefore they cry out, saying, ‘Let us go *and* sacrifice to our
God.’
9 “Let more work be laid on the men, that they may labor in
it, and let them not regard false words.” *Life Lessons*
10 And the taskmasters of the people and their officers went
out and spoke to the people, saying, “Thus says Pharaoh: ‘I
will not give you straw.

11‘Go, get yourselves straw where you can find it; yet none of your work will be reduced.’ ”

12So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble instead of straw.

13And the taskmasters forced *them* to hurry, saying, “Fulfill your work, *your* daily quota, as when there was straw.”

14Also the officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh’s taskmasters had set over them, were beaten *and* were asked, “Why have you not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and today, as before?”

15Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried out to Pharaoh, saying, “Why are you dealing thus with your servants?

16“There is no straw given to your servants, and they say to us, ‘Make brick!’ And indeed your servants *are* beaten, but the fault *is* in your *own* people.”

17But he said, “You *are* idle! Idle! Therefore you say, ‘Let us go *and* sacrifice to the LORD.’

18“Therefore go now *and* work; for no straw shall be given you, yet you shall deliver the quota of bricks.”

19And the officers of the children of Israel saw *that* they *were* in trouble after it was said, “You shall not reduce *any* bricks from your daily quota.”

20Then, as they came out from Pharaoh, they met Moses and Aaron who stood there to meet them.

21And they said to them, “Let the LORD look on you and judge, because you have made us abhorrent in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to kill us.”

Israel’s Deliverance Assured

22So Moses returned to the LORD and said, “Lord, why have You brought trouble on this people? Why *is* it You have sent

me? *Life Lessons*

23 “For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in Your name, he has done evil to this people; neither have You delivered Your people at all.”

Exodus 6

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Now you shall see what I will
do to Pharaoh. For with a strong hand he will let them go, and
with a strong hand he will drive them out of his land.”

2 And God spoke to Moses and said to him: “I *am* the LORD.

3 “I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God
Almighty, but *by* My name LORD[a] I was not known to them.

4 “I have also established My covenant with them, to give
them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, in
which they were strangers.

5 “And I have also heard the groaning of the children of
Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have
remembered My covenant.

6 “Therefore say to the children of Israel: ‘I *am* the LORD; I
will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, I
will rescue you from their bondage, and I will redeem you
with an outstretched arm and with great judgments.

7 ‘I will take you as My people, and I will be your God. Then
you shall know that I *am* the LORD your God who brings you
out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 ‘And I will bring you into the land which I swore to give to
Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and I will give it to you *as* a
heritage: I *am* the LORD.’ ”

9 So Moses spoke thus to the children of Israel; but they did
not heed Moses, because of anguish of spirit and cruel
bondage. *Life Lessons*

10 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

11 “Go in, tell Pharaoh king of Egypt to let the children of
Israel go out of his land.”

12 And Moses spoke before the LORD, saying, “The children
of Israel have not heeded me. How then shall Pharaoh heed

me, for I *am* of uncircumcised lips?”

13 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, and gave them a command for the children of Israel and for Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

The Family of Moses and Aaron

14 These *are* the heads of their fathers’ houses: The sons of Reuben, the firstborn of Israel, *were* Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. These are the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon *were* Jemuel,[b] Jamin, Ohad, Jachin, Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman. These *are* the families of Simeon.

16 These *are* the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi *were* one hundred and thirty-seven.

17 The sons of Gershon *were* Libni and Shimi according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath *were* one hundred and thirty-three.

19 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi. These *are* the families of Levi according to their generations.

20 Now Amram took for himself Jochebed, his father’s sister, as wife; and she bore him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram *were* one hundred and thirty-seven.

21 The sons of Izhar *were* Korah, Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel *were* Mishael, Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 Aaron took to himself Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Nahshon, as wife; and she bore him Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah *were* Assir, Elkanah, and Abiasaph. These are the families of the Korahites.

25 Eleazar, Aaron’s son, took for himself one of the
daughters of Putiel as wife; and she bore him Phinehas. These
are the heads of the fathers’ houses of the Levites according
to their families.
26 These *are the same* Aaron and Moses to whom the LORD
said, “Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt
according to their armies.”
27 These *are* the ones who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt,
to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt. These *are the
same* Moses and Aaron.

Aaron Is Moses’ Spokesman

28 And it came to pass, on the day the LORD spoke to Moses
in the land of Egypt,
29 that the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “I *am* the LORD.
Speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say to you.”
30 But Moses said before the LORD, “Behold, I *am* of
uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh heed me?”

Exodus 7

1So the LORD said to Moses: “See, I have made you *as* God to
Pharaoh, and Aaron your brother shall be your prophet.
2“You shall speak all that I command you. And Aaron your
brother shall tell Pharaoh to send the children of Israel out of
his land.
3“And I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and multiply My signs
and My wonders in the land of Egypt.
4“But Pharaoh will not heed you, so that I may lay My hand
on Egypt and bring My armies *and* My people, the children of
Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.
5“And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I
stretch out My hand on Egypt and bring out the children of
Israel from among them.” *Life Lessons*
6Then Moses and Aaron did *so;* just as the LORD
commanded them, so they did.
7And Moses *was* eighty years old and Aaron eighty-three
years old when they spoke to Pharaoh.

Aaron’s Miraculous Rod

8Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,
9“When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Show a miracle for
yourselves,’ then you shall say to Aaron, ‘Take your rod and
cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* let it become a serpent.’ ”
10So Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they did so,
just as the LORD commanded. And Aaron cast down his rod
before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a
serpent.
11But Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers;
so the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with

their enchantments. *Life Lessons*

12For every man threw down his rod, and they became serpents. But Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13And Pharaoh's heart grew hard, and he did not heed them, as the LORD had said.

The First Plague: Waters Become Blood

14So the LORD said to Moses: "Pharaoh's heart *is* hard; he refuses to let the people go.

15"Go to Pharaoh in the morning, when he goes out to the water, and you shall stand by the river's bank to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent you shall take in your hand.

16"And you shall say to him, 'The LORD God of the Hebrews has sent me to you, saying, "Let My people go, that they may serve Me in the wilderness"; but indeed, until now you would not hear!

17'Thus says the LORD: "By this you shall know that I *am* the LORD. Behold, I will strike the waters which *are* in the river with the rod that *is* in my hand, and they shall be turned to blood. *Life Lessons*

18"And the fish that *are* in the river shall die, the river shall stink, and the Egyptians will loathe to drink the water of the river." ' "

19Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Take your rod and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their streams, over their rivers, over their ponds, and over all their pools of water, that they may become blood. And there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *buckets of* wood and *pitchers of* stone.' "

20And Moses and Aaron did so, just as the LORD commanded. So he lifted up the rod and struck the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight

of his servants. And all the waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.

21 The fish that *were* in the river died, the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink the water of the river. So there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 Then the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments; and Pharaoh’s heart grew hard, and he did not heed them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house. Neither was his heart moved by this.

24 So all the Egyptians dug all around the river for water to drink, because they could not drink the water of the river.

25 And seven days passed after the LORD had struck the river.

Exodus 8

The Second Plague: Frogs

1And the LORD spoke to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Let My people go, that they may serve Me.

2“But if you refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all your territory with frogs.

3“So the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into your house, into your bedroom, on your bed, into the houses of your servants, on your people, into your ovens, and into your kneading bowls.

4“And the frogs shall come up on you, on your people, and on all your servants.” ’ ”

5Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Stretch out your hand with your rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up on the land of Egypt.’ ”

6So Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.

7And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs on the land of Egypt.

8Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, “Entreat the LORD that He may take away the frogs from me and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to the LORD.”

9And Moses said to Pharaoh, “Accept the honor of saying when I shall intercede for you, for your servants, and for your people, to destroy the frogs from you and your houses, *that* they may remain in the river only.”

10So he said, “Tomorrow.” And he said, “*Let it be* according to your word, that you may know that *there is* no one like the

LORD our God.

11“And the frogs shall depart from you, from your houses, from your servants, and from your people. They shall remain in the river only.”

12Then Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh. And Moses cried out to the LORD concerning the frogs which He had brought against Pharaoh.

13So the LORD did according to the word of Moses. And the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courtyards, and out of the fields.

14They gathered them together in heaps, and the land stank.

15But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he hardened his heart and did not heed them, as the LORD had said. *Life Lessons*

The Third Plague: Lice

16So the LORD said to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Stretch out your rod, and strike the dust of the land, so that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.’ ”

17And they did so. For Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod and struck the dust of the earth, and it became lice on man and beast. All the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18Now the magicians so worked with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not. So there were lice on man and beast.

19Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, “This *is* the finger of God.” But Pharaoh’s heart grew hard, and he did not heed them, just as the LORD had said.

The Fourth Plague: Flies

20And the LORD said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh as he comes out to the water. Then say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Let My people go, that they may serve Me.

21“Or else, if you will not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms *of flies* on you and your servants, on your people and into your houses. The houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms *of flies,* and also the ground on which they *stand*.

22“And in that day I will set apart the land of Goshen, in which My people dwell, that no swarms *of flies* shall be there, in order that you may know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the land.

23“I will make a difference[a] between My people and your people. Tomorrow this sign shall be.” ’ ” *Life Lessons*

24And the LORD did so. Thick swarms *of flies* came into the house of Pharaoh, *into* his servants’ houses, and into all the land of Egypt. The land was corrupted because of the swarms *of flies*.

25Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, “Go, sacrifice to your God in the land.”

26And Moses said, “It is not right to do so, for we would be sacrificing the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God. If we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, then will they not stone us?

27“We will go three days’ journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to the LORD our God as He will command us.”

28So Pharaoh said, “I will let you go, that you may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away. Intercede for me.”

29Then Moses said, “Indeed I am going out from you, and I will entreat the LORD, that the swarms *of flies* may depart tomorrow from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his

people. But let Pharaoh not deal deceitfully anymore in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.”

30So Moses went out from Pharaoh and entreated the LORD.

31And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; He removed the swarms *of flies* from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people. Not one remained.

32But Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also; neither would he let the people go.

Exodus 9

The Fifth Plague: Livestock Diseased

1Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go in to Pharaoh and tell
him, ‘Thus says the LORD God of the Hebrews: “Let My
people go, that they may serve Me.
2“For if you refuse to let *them* go, and still hold them,
3“behold, the hand of the LORD will be on your cattle in the
field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the
oxen, and on the sheep—a very severe pestilence.
4“And the LORD will make a difference between the
livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt. So nothing shall
die of all *that* belongs to the children of Israel.” ’ ”
5Then the LORD appointed a set time, saying, “Tomorrow
the LORD will do this thing in the land.”
6So the LORD did this thing on the next day, and all the
livestock of Egypt died; but of the livestock of the children of
Israel, not one died.
7Then Pharaoh sent, and indeed, not even one of the
livestock of the Israelites was dead. But the heart of Pharaoh
became hard, and he did not let the people go.

The Sixth Plague: Boils

8So the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “Take for yourselves
handfuls of ashes from a furnace, and let Moses scatter it
toward the heavens in the sight of Pharaoh.
9“And it will become fine dust in all the land of Egypt, and it
will cause boils that break out in sores on man and beast
throughout all the land of Egypt.”
10Then they took ashes from the furnace and stood before
Pharaoh, and Moses scattered *them* toward heaven. And *they*

caused boils that break out in sores on man and beast.
11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils, for the boils were on the magicians and on all the Egyptians.
12 But the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh; and he did not heed them, just as the LORD had spoken to Moses. *Life Lessons*

The Seventh Plague: Hail

13 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh, and say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD God of the Hebrews: “Let My people go, that they may serve Me,
14 “for at this time I will send all My plagues to your very heart, and on your servants and on your people, that you may know that *there is* none like Me in all the earth.
15 “Now if I had stretched out My hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, then you would have been cut off from the earth.
16 “But indeed for this *purpose* I have raised you up, that I may show My power *in* you, and that My name may be declared in all the earth. *Life Lessons*
17 “As yet you exalt yourself against My people in that you will not let them go.
18 “Behold, tomorrow about this time I will cause very heavy hail to rain down, such as has not been in Egypt since its founding until now.
19 “Therefore send now *and* gather your livestock and all that you have in the field, for the hail shall come down on every man and every animal which is found in the field and is not brought home; and they shall die.” ’ ”
20 He who feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his livestock flee to the

houses.

21 But he who did not regard the word of the LORD left his servants and his livestock in the field.

22 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt —on man, on beast, and on every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.”

23 And Moses stretched out his rod toward heaven; and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire darted to the ground. And the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, so very heavy that there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail struck throughout the whole land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail struck every herb of the field and broke every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were,* there was no hail.

27 And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said to them, “I have sinned this time. The LORD *is* righteous, and my people and I *are* wicked.

28 “Entreat the LORD, that there may be no *more* mighty thundering and hail, for *it is* enough. I will let you go, and you shall stay no longer.”

29 So Moses said to him, “As soon as I have gone out of the city, I will spread out my hands to the LORD; the thunder will cease, and there will be no more hail, that you may know that the earth *is* the LORD’s.

30 “But as for you and your servants, I know that you will not yet fear the LORD God.”

31 Now the flax and the barley were struck, for the barley *was* in the head and the flax *was* in bud.

[32]But the wheat and the spelt were not struck, for they *are* late crops.

[33]So Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh and spread out his hands to the LORD; then the thunder and the hail ceased, and the rain was not poured on the earth.

[34]And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, the hail, and the thunder had ceased, he sinned yet more; and he hardened his heart, he and his servants.

[35]So the heart of Pharaoh was hard; neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

Exodus 10

The Eighth Plague: Locusts

1 Now the LORD said to Moses, “Go in to Pharaoh; for I have
hardened his heart and the hearts of his servants, that I may
show these signs of Mine before him,
2 “and that you may tell in the hearing of your son and your
son’s son the mighty things I have done in Egypt, and My
signs which I have done among them, that you may know
that I *am* the LORD.” *Life Lessons*
3 So Moses and Aaron came in to Pharaoh and said to him,
“Thus says the LORD God of the Hebrews: ‘How long will you
refuse to humble yourself before Me? Let My people go, that
they may serve Me.
4 ‘Or else, if you refuse to let My people go, behold,
tomorrow I will bring locusts into your territory.
5 ‘And they shall cover the face of the earth, so that no one
will be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of
what is left, which remains to you from the hail, and they
shall eat every tree which grows up for you out of the field.
6 ‘They shall fill your houses, the houses of all your
servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians—which neither
your fathers nor your fathers’ fathers have seen, since the
day that they were on the earth to this day.’ ” And he turned
and went out from Pharaoh.
7 Then Pharaoh’s servants said to him, “How long shall this
man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may serve
the LORD their God. Do you not yet know that Egypt is
destroyed?”
8 So Moses and Aaron were brought again to Pharaoh, and
he said to them, “Go, serve the LORD your God. Who *are* the
ones that are going?”

9 And Moses said, “We will go with our young and our old;
with our sons and our daughters, with our flocks and our
herds we will go, for we must hold a feast to the LORD.”
10 Then he said to them, “The LORD had better be with you
when I let you and your little ones go! Beware, for evil is
ahead of you.
11 “Not so! Go now, you *who are* men, and serve the LORD,
for that is what you desired.” And they were driven out from
Pharaoh’s presence. *Life Lessons*
12 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand
over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come
upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land—all
that the hail has left.”
13 So Moses stretched out his rod over the land of Egypt,
and the LORD brought an east wind on the land all that day
and all *that* night. When it was morning, the east wind
brought the locusts.
14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt and
rested on all the territory of Egypt. *They were* very severe;
previously there had been no such locusts as they, nor shall
there be such after them.
15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the
land was darkened; and they ate every herb of the land and
all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left. So there
remained nothing green on the trees or on the plants of the
field throughout all the land of Egypt.
16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and
said, “I have sinned against the LORD your God and against
you.
17 “Now therefore, please forgive my sin only this once, and
entreat the LORD your God, that He may take away from me
this death only.”
18 So he went out from Pharaoh and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a very strong west wind, which took
the locusts away and blew them into the Red Sea. There
remained not one locust in all the territory of Egypt.
20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not
let the children of Israel go.

The Ninth Plague: Darkness

21 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand
toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of
Egypt, darkness *which* may even be felt."
22 So Moses stretched out his hand toward heaven, and
there was thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.
23 They did not see one another; nor did anyone rise from
his place for three days. But all the children of Israel had light
in their dwellings.
24 Then Pharaoh called to Moses and said, "Go, serve the
LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be kept back. Let
your little ones also go with you."
25 But Moses said, "You must also give us sacrifices and
burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.
26 "Our livestock also shall go with us; not a hoof shall be
left behind. For we must take some of them to serve the
LORD our God, and even we do not know with what we must
serve the LORD until we arrive there."
27 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would
not let them go.
28 Then Pharaoh said to him, "Get away from me! Take heed
to yourself and see my face no more! For in the day you see
my face you shall die!"
29 So Moses said, "You have spoken well. I will never see
your face again."

Exodus 11

Death of the Firstborn Announced

1And the LORD said to Moses, “I will bring one more plague
on Pharaoh and on Egypt. Afterward he will let you go from
here. When he lets *you* go, he will surely drive you out of here
altogether.
2“Speak now in the hearing of the people, and let every
man ask from his neighbor and every woman from her
neighbor, articles of silver and articles of gold.”
3And the LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the
Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses *was* very great in the
land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants and in the
sight of the people. *Life Lessons*
4Then Moses said, “Thus says the LORD: ‘About midnight I
will go out into the midst of Egypt;
5‘and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from
the firstborn of Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the
firstborn of the female servant who *is* behind the handmill,
and all the firstborn of the animals.
6‘Then there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of
Egypt, such as was not like it *before,* nor shall be like it again.
7‘But against none of the children of Israel shall a dog move
its tongue, against man or beast, that you may know that the
LORD does make a difference between the Egyptians and
Israel.’
8“And all these your servants shall come down to me and
bow down to me, saying, ‘Get out, and all the people who
follow you!’ After that I will go out.” Then he went out from
Pharaoh in great anger.
9But the LORD said to Moses, “Pharaoh will not heed you,
so that My wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.”

10So Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh; and the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

Exodus 12

The Passover Instituted

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of
Egypt, saying,
2 “This month *shall be* your beginning of months; it *shall be*
the first month of the year to you.
3 “Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying: ‘On the
tenth of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb,
according to the house of *his* father, a lamb for a household.
4 ‘And if the household is too small for the lamb, let him and
his neighbor next to his house take *it* according to the
number of the persons; according to each man’s need you
shall make your count for the lamb.
5 ‘Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first
year. You may take *it* from the sheep or from the goats. *Life*
Lessons
6 ‘Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same
month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel
shall kill it at twilight.
7 ‘And they shall take *some* of the blood and put *it* on the
two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat
it.
8 ‘Then they shall eat the flesh on that night; roasted in fire,
with unleavened bread *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.
9 ‘Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted
in fire—its head with its legs and its entrails.
10 ‘You shall let none of it remain until morning, and what
remains of it until morning you shall burn with fire.
11 ‘And thus you shall eat it: *with* a belt on your waist, your
sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. So you shall

eat it in haste. It *is* the LORD’s Passover.

12‘For I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night,
and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man
and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute
judgment: I *am* the LORD.

*13‘Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses
where you *are*. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you;
and the plague shall not be on you to destroy *you* when I
strike the land of Egypt.

14‘So this day shall be to you a memorial; and you shall
keep it as a feast to the LORD throughout your generations.
You shall keep it as a feast by an everlasting ordinance.

15‘Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. On the first
day you shall remove leaven from your houses. For whoever
eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day,
that person shall be cut off from Israel.

16‘On the first day *there shall be* a holy convocation, and on
the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation for you. No
manner of work shall be done on them; but *that* which
everyone must eat—that only may be prepared by you.

17‘So you shall observe *the Feast of* Unleavened Bread, for
on this same day I will have brought your armies out of the
land of Egypt. Therefore you shall observe this day
throughout your generations as an everlasting ordinance.

18‘In the first *month,* on the fourteenth day of the month at
evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-
first day of the month at evening.

19‘For seven days no leaven shall be found in your houses,
since whoever eats what is leavened, that same person shall
be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether *he is* a
stranger or a native of the land.

20‘You shall eat nothing leavened; in all your dwellings you
shall eat unleavened bread.’ ”

21Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them, “Pick out and take lambs for yourselves according to your families, and kill the Passover *lamb*.

22“And you shall take a bunch of hyssop, dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two doorposts with the blood that *is* in the basin. And none of you shall go out of the door of his house until morning.

23“For the LORD will pass through to strike the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, the LORD will pass over the door and not allow the destroyer to come into your houses to strike *you*.

24“And you shall observe this thing as an ordinance for you and your sons forever.

25“It will come to pass when you come to the land which the LORD will give you, just as He promised, that you shall keep this service.

26“And it shall be, when your children say to you, ‘What do you mean by this service?’

27“that you shall say, ‘It *is* the Passover sacrifice of the LORD, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt when He struck the Egyptians and delivered our households.’ ” So the people bowed their heads and worshiped. *Life Lessons*

28Then the children of Israel went away and did *so;* just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did.

The Tenth Plague: Death of the Firstborn

29And it came to pass at midnight that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who *was* in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of livestock.

30So Pharaoh rose in the night, he, all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt, for *there*

was not a house where *there was* not one dead.

The Exodus

31Then he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, “Rise, go out from among my people, both you and the children of Israel. And go, serve the LORD as you have said.

32“Also take your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and be gone; and bless me also.”

33And the Egyptians urged the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste. For they said, “We *shall* all *be* dead.”

34So the people took their dough before it was leavened, having their kneading bowls bound up in their clothes on their shoulders.

35Now the children of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, and they had asked from the Egyptians articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing.

36And the LORD had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they granted them *what they requested*. Thus they plundered the Egyptians.

37Then the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, besides children.

38A mixed multitude went up with them also, and flocks and herds—a great deal of livestock.

39And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they had brought out of Egypt; for it was not leavened, because they were driven out of Egypt and could not wait, nor had they prepared provisions for themselves.

40Now the sojourn of the children of Israel who lived in Egypt[a] *was* four hundred and thirty years.

41And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years—on that very same day—it came to pass that all

the armies of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42It *is* a night of solemn observance to the LORD for bringing them out of the land of Egypt. This *is* that night of the LORD, a solemn observance for all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

Passover Regulations

43And the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “This *is* the ordinance of the Passover: No foreigner shall eat it.

44“But every man’s servant who is bought for money, when you have circumcised him, then he may eat it.

45“A sojourner and a hired servant shall not eat it.

46“In one house it shall be eaten; you shall not carry any of the flesh outside the house, nor shall you break one of its bones.

47“All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48“And when a stranger dwells with you *and wants* to keep the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as a native of the land. For no uncircumcised person shall eat it.

49“One law shall be for the native-born and for the stranger who dwells among you.”

50Thus all the children of Israel did; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did.

51And it came to pass, on that very same day, that the LORD brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt according to their armies.

Exodus 13

The Firstborn Consecrated

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Consecrate to Me all the firstborn, whatever opens the
womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and beast; it
is Mine.”

The Feast of Unleavened Bread

3 And Moses said to the people: “Remember this day in which
you went out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by
strength of hand the LORD brought you out of this *place*. No
leavened bread shall be eaten.

4 “On this day you are going out, in the month Abib.

5 “And it shall be, when the LORD brings you into the land of
the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the
Hivites and the Jebusites, which He swore to your fathers to
give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, that you shall
keep this service in this month.

6 “Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the
seventh day *there shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 “Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days. And no
leavened bread shall be seen among you, nor shall leaven be
seen among you in all your quarters.

8 “And you shall tell your son in that day, saying, ‘*This is
done* because of what the LORD did for me when I came up
from Egypt.’

9 “It shall be as a sign to you on your hand and as a
memorial between your eyes, that the LORD’s law may be in
your mouth; for with a strong hand the LORD has brought you
out of Egypt.

10 “You shall therefore keep this ordinance in its season
from year to year.

The Law of the Firstborn

11 “And it shall be, when the LORD brings you into the land of
the Canaanites, as He swore to you and your fathers, and
gives it to you,
12 “that you shall set apart to the LORD all that open the
womb, that is, every firstborn that comes from an animal
which you have; the males *shall be* the LORD’s.
13 “But every firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a
lamb; and if you will not redeem *it,* then you shall break its
neck. And all the firstborn of man among your sons you shall
redeem.
14 “So it shall be, when your son asks you in time to come,
saying, ‘What *is* this?’ that you shall say to him, ‘By strength
of hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt, out of the house of
bondage.
15 ‘And it came to pass, when Pharaoh was stubborn about
letting us go, that the LORD killed all the firstborn in the land
of Egypt, both the firstborn of man and the firstborn of beast.
Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all males that open the
womb, but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem.’
16 “It shall be as a sign on your hand and as frontlets
between your eyes, for by strength of hand the LORD brought
us out of Egypt.”

The Wilderness Way

17 Then it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go,
that God did not lead them *by* way of the land of the
Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, “Lest
perhaps the people change their minds when they see war,
and return to Egypt.” *Life Lessons*

18 So God led the people around *by* way of the wilderness of
the Red Sea. And the children of Israel went up in orderly
ranks out of the land of Egypt.
19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had
placed the children of Israel under solemn oath, saying, “God
will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones from
here with you.”[a]
20 So they took their journey from Succoth and camped in
Etham at the edge of the wilderness.
21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of
cloud to lead the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give
them light, so as to go by day and night. *Life Lessons*
22 He did not take away the pillar of cloud by day or the
pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

Exodus 14

The Red Sea Crossing

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, that they turn and camp
before Pi Hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, opposite
Baal Zephon; you shall camp before it by the sea. *Life Lessons*

3 “For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, ‘They *are*
bewildered by the land; the wilderness has closed them in.’

4 “Then I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, so that he will pursue
them; and I will gain honor over Pharaoh and over all his
army, that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD.” And
they did so.

5 Now it was told the king of Egypt that the people had fled,
and the heart of Pharaoh and his servants was turned against
the people; and they said, “Why have we done this, that we
have let Israel go from serving us?”

6 So he made ready his chariot and took his people with
him.

7 Also, he took six hundred choice chariots, and all the
chariots of Egypt with captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of
Egypt, and he pursued the children of Israel; and the children
of Israel went out with boldness.

9 So the Egyptians pursued them, all the horses *and*
chariots of Pharaoh, his horsemen and his army, and
overtook them camping by the sea beside Pi Hahiroth, before
Baal Zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew near, the children of Israel lifted
their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them. So
they were very afraid, and the children of Israel cried out to
the LORD.

11 Then they said to Moses, “Because *there were* no graves
in Egypt, have you taken us away to die in the wilderness?
Why have you so dealt with us, to bring us up out of Egypt?
12 “*Is* this not the word that we told you in Egypt, saying,
‘Let us alone that we may serve the Egyptians’? For *it would*
have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than that we
should die in the wilderness.”
13 And Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid. Stand
still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will
accomplish for you today. For the Egyptians whom you see
today, you shall see again no more forever. *Life Lessons*
14 “The LORD will fight for you, and you shall hold your
peace.” *Life Lessons*
15 And the LORD said to Moses, “Why do you cry to Me? Tell
the children of Israel to go forward.
16 “But lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the
sea and divide it. And the children of Israel shall go on dry
ground through the midst of the sea.
17 “And I indeed will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and
they shall follow them. So I will gain honor over Pharaoh and
over all his army, his chariots, and his horsemen.
18 “Then the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when
I have gained honor for Myself over Pharaoh, his chariots, and
his horsemen.”
19 And the Angel of God, who went before the camp of
Israel, moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud
went from before them and stood behind them.
20 So it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the
camp of Israel. Thus it was a cloud and darkness *to the one,*
and it gave light by night *to the other,* so that the one did not
come near the other all that night.
21 Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the
LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all

that night, and made the sea into dry *land,* and the waters were divided.

22 So the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry *ground,* and the waters *were* a wall to them on their right hand and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 Now it came to pass, in the morning watch, that the LORD looked down upon the army of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud, and He troubled the army of the Egyptians.

25 And He took off[a] their chariot wheels, so that they drove them with difficulty; and the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the face of Israel, for the LORD fights for them against the Egyptians."

26 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea, that the waters may come back upon the Egyptians, on their chariots, and on their horsemen."

27 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and when the morning appeared, the sea returned to its full depth, while the Egyptians were fleeing into it. So the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 Then the waters returned and covered the chariots, the horsemen, *and* all the army of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them. Not so much as one of them remained.

29 But the children of Israel had walked on dry *land* in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall to them on their right hand and on their left.

30 So the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore.

31 Thus Israel saw the great work which the LORD had done in Egypt; so the people feared the LORD, and believed the

LORD and His servant Moses.

Exodus 15

The Song of Moses

1 Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to the
LORD, and spoke, saying:

"I will sing to the LORD,
For He has triumphed gloriously!
The horse and its rider
He has thrown into the sea!
2 The LORD *is* my strength and song,
And He has become my salvation;
He *is* my God, and I will praise Him;
My father's God, and I will exalt Him.
3 The LORD *is* a man of war;
The LORD *is* His name.
4 Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has cast into
the sea;
His chosen captains also are drowned in the Red
Sea.
5 The depths have covered them;
They sank to the bottom like a stone.

6 "Your right hand, O LORD, has become glorious in
power;
Your right hand, O LORD, has dashed the enemy in
pieces.
7 And in the greatness of Your excellence
You have overthrown those who rose against You;
You sent forth Your wrath;
It consumed them like stubble.
8 And with the blast of Your nostrils

The waters were gathered together;
The floods stood upright like a heap;
The depths congealed in the heart of the sea.
9The enemy said, ‘I will pursue,
I will overtake,
I will divide the spoil;
My desire shall be satisfied on them.
I will draw my sword,
My hand shall destroy them.’
10You blew with Your wind,
The sea covered them;
They sank like lead in the mighty waters.

11“Who *is* like You, O LORD, among the gods?
Who *is* like You, glorious in holiness,
Fearful in praises, doing wonders?
12You stretched out Your right hand;
The earth swallowed them.
13You in Your mercy have led forth
The people whom You have redeemed;
You have guided *them* in Your strength
To Your holy habitation.

14“The people will hear *and* be afraid;
Sorrow will take hold of the inhabitants of Philistia.
15Then the chiefs of Edom will be dismayed;
The mighty men of Moab,
Trembling will take hold of them;
All the inhabitants of Canaan will melt away.
16Fear and dread will fall on them;
By the greatness of Your arm
They will be *as* still as a stone,
Till Your people pass over, O LORD,
Till the people pass over
Whom You have purchased.

17 You will bring them in and plant them
In the mountain of Your inheritance,
In the place, O LORD, *which* You have made
For Your own dwelling,
The sanctuary, O LORD, *which* Your hands have
established.

18 "The LORD shall reign forever and ever." *Life Lessons*

19 For the horses of Pharaoh went with his chariots and his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought back the waters of the sea upon them. But the children of Israel went on dry *land* in the midst of the sea.

The Song of Miriam

20 Then Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took the timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them:

"Sing to the LORD,
For He has triumphed gloriously!
The horse and its rider
He has thrown into the sea!"

Bitter Waters Made Sweet

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea; then they went out into the Wilderness of Shur. And they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. *Life Lessons*

23 Now when they came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter. Therefore the name of it was called Marah.[a]

24 And the people complained against Moses, saying, "What shall we drink?"

25 So he cried out to the LORD, and the LORD showed him a
tree. When he cast *it* into the waters, the waters were made
sweet. There He made a statute and an ordinance for them,
and there He tested them,

* 26 and said, “If you diligently heed the voice of the LORD
your God and do what is right in His sight, give ear to His
commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of
the diseases on you which I have brought on the Egyptians.
For I *am* the LORD who heals you.” *Life Lessons*

27 Then they came to Elim, where there *were* twelve wells
of water and seventy palm trees; so they camped there by
the waters.

Exodus 16

Bread from Heaven

1And they journeyed from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the Wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after they departed from the land of Egypt. *Answers to Life's Questions: Can I really trust God to provide what I need?*

2Then the whole congregation of the children of Israel complained against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3And the children of Israel said to them, "Oh, that we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat *and* when we ate bread to the full! For you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger."

4Then the LORD said to Moses, "Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you. And the people shall go out and gather a certain quota every day, that I may test them, whether they will walk in My law or not. *Life Lessons*

5"And it shall be on the sixth day that they shall prepare what they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily."

6Then Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, "At evening you shall know that the LORD has brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7"And in the morning you shall see the glory of the LORD; for He hears your complaints against the LORD. But what *are* we, that you complain against us?"

8Also Moses said, "*This shall be seen* when the LORD gives you meat to eat in the evening, and in the morning bread to the full; for the LORD hears your complaints which you make

against Him. And what *are* we? Your complaints *are* not against us but against the LORD.” *Life Lessons*

9Then Moses spoke to Aaron, “Say to all the congregation of the children of Israel, ‘Come near before the LORD, for He has heard your complaints.’ ”

10Now it came to pass, as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12“I have heard the complaints of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, ‘At twilight you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.’ ”

13So it was that quails came up at evening and covered the camp, and in the morning the dew lay all around the camp.

14And when the layer of dew lifted, there, on the surface of the wilderness, was a small round substance, *as* fine as frost on the ground.

15So when the children of Israel saw *it,* they said to one another, “What is it?” For they did not know what it *was*. And Moses said to them, “This *is* the bread which the LORD has given you to eat.

16“This is the thing which the LORD has commanded: ‘Let every man gather it according to each one’s need, one omer for each person, *according to the* number of persons; let every man take for *those* who *are* in his tent.’ ”

17Then the children of Israel did so and gathered, some more, some less.

18So when they measured *it* by omers, he who gathered much had nothing left over, and he who gathered little had no lack. Every man had gathered according to each one’s need.

19And Moses said, “Let no one leave any of it till morning.”

20 Notwithstanding they did not heed Moses. But some of
them left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and
stank. And Moses was angry with them.
21 So they gathered it every morning, every man according
to his need. And when the sun became hot, it melted.
22 And so it was, on the sixth day, *that* they gathered twice
as much bread, two omers for each one. And all the rulers of
the congregation came and told Moses.
23 Then he said to them, “This *is what* the LORD has said:
‘Tomorrow *is* a Sabbath rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD.
Bake what you will bake *today,* and boil what you will boil;
and lay up for yourselves all that remains, to be kept until
morning.’ ”
24 So they laid it up till morning, as Moses commanded; and
it did not stink, nor were there any worms in it.
25 Then Moses said, “Eat that today, for today *is* a Sabbath
to the LORD; today you will not find it in the field.
26 “Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the
Sabbath, there will be none.”
27 Now it happened *that some* of the people went out on the
seventh day to gather, but they found none.
28 And the LORD said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to
keep My commandments and My laws?
29 “See! For the LORD has given you the Sabbath; therefore
He gives you on the sixth day bread for two days. Let every
man remain in his place; let no man go out of his place on the
seventh day.”
30 So the people rested on the seventh day.
31 And the house of Israel called its name Manna.[a] And it
was like white coriander seed, and the taste of it *was* like
wafers *made* with honey.
32 Then Moses said, “This *is* the thing which the LORD has
commanded: ‘Fill an omer with it, to be kept for your
generations, that they may see the bread with which I fed

you in the wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.’ ”

33And Moses said to Aaron, “Take a pot and put an omer of manna in it, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.”

34As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35And the children of Israel ate manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land; they ate manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan.

36Now an omer *is* one-tenth of an ephah.

Exodus 17

Water from the Rock

1 Then all the congregation of the children of Israel set out on
their journey from the Wilderness of Sin, according to the
commandment of the LORD, and camped in Rephidim; but
there was no water for the people to drink.
2 Therefore the people contended with Moses, and said,
"Give us water, that we may drink." So Moses said to them,
"Why do you contend with me? Why do you tempt the
LORD?"
3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people
complained against Moses, and said, "Why *is* it you have
brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our
livestock with thirst?"
4 So Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, "What shall I do
with this people? They are almost ready to stone me!"
5 And the LORD said to Moses, "Go on before the people,
and take with you some of the elders of Israel. Also take in
your hand your rod with which you struck the river, and go.
6 "Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock in Horeb;
and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it,
that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of
the elders of Israel.
7 So he called the name of the place Massah[a] and Meribah,[b]
because of the contention of the children of Israel, and
because they tempted the LORD, saying, "Is the LORD among
us or not?" *Life Lessons*

Victory over the Amalekites

8 Now Amalek came and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Joshua, “Choose us some men and go
out, fight with Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the
hill with the rod of God in my hand.”
10 So Joshua did as Moses said to him, and fought with
Amalek. And Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the
hill.
11 And so it was, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel
prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.
12 But Moses’ hands *became* heavy; so they took a stone
and put *it* under him, and he sat on it. And Aaron and Hur
supported his hands, one on one side, and the other on the
other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of
the sun. *Life Lessons*
13 So Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge
of the sword.
14 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Write this *for* a memorial
in the book and recount *it* in the hearing of Joshua, that I will
utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under
heaven.”
15 And Moses built an altar and called its name, The-LORD-
Is-My-Banner;[c]
16 for he said, “Because the LORD has sworn: the LORD *will*
have war with Amalek from generation to generation.”

Exodus 18

Jethro's Advice

1And Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel His people—that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3with her two sons, of whom the name of one *was* Gershom (for he said, "I have been a stranger in a foreign land")[a]

4and the name of the other *was* Eliezer[b] (for *he said,* "The God of my father *was* my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh");

5and Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses in the wilderness, where he was encamped at the mountain of God.

6Now he had said to Moses, "I, your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons with her."

7So Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, bowed down, and kissed him. And they asked each other about *their* well-being, and they went into the tent.

8And Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the hardship that had come upon them on the way, and *how* the LORD had delivered them. *Life Lessons*

9Then Jethro rejoiced for all the good which the LORD had done for Israel, whom He had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10And Jethro said, "Blessed *be* the LORD, who has delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and out of the hand of Pharaoh, *and* who has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 “Now I know that the LORD *is* greater than all the gods;
for in the very thing in which they behaved proudly, *He was*
above them.”
12 Then Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, took[c] a burnt offering
and *other* sacrifices *to offer* to God. And Aaron came with all
the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses’ father-in-law
before God.
13 And so it was, on the next day, that Moses sat to judge
the people; and the people stood before Moses from morning
until evening.
14 So when Moses’ father-in-law saw all that he did for the
people, he said, “What *is* this thing that you are doing for the
people? Why do you alone sit, and all the people stand before
you from morning until evening?”
15 And Moses said to his father-in-law, “Because the people
come to me to inquire of God.
16 “When they have a difficulty, they come to me, and I
judge between one and another; and I make known the
statutes of God and His laws.”
17 So Moses’ father-in-law said to him, “The thing that you
do *is* not good.
18 “Both you and these people who *are* with you will surely
wear yourselves out. For this thing *is* too much for you; you
are not able to perform it by yourself.
19 “Listen now to my voice; I will give you counsel, and God
will be with you: Stand before God for the people, so that you
may bring the difficulties to God.
20 “And you shall teach them the statutes and the laws, and
show them the way in which they must walk and the work
they must do. *Life Lessons*
21 “Moreover you shall select from all the people able men,
such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and
place *such* over them *to be* rulers of thousands, rulers of
hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 “And let them judge the people at all times. Then it will
be *that* every great matter they shall bring to you, but every
small matter they themselves shall judge. So it will be easier
for you, for they will bear *the burden* with you.
23 “If you do this thing, and God *so* commands you, then
you will be able to endure, and all this people will also go to
their place in peace.” *Life Lessons*
24 So Moses heeded the voice of his father-in-law and did all
that he had said.
25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made
them heads over the people: rulers of thousands, rulers of
hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
26 So they judged the people at all times; the hard cases
they brought to Moses, but they judged every small case
themselves.
27 Then Moses let his father-in-law depart, and he went his
way to his own land.

Exodus 19

Israel at Mount Sinai

1In the third month after the children of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came *to* the Wilderness of Sinai.

2For they had departed from Rephidim, had come *to* the Wilderness of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness. So Israel camped there before the mountain.

3And Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain, saying, “Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4‘You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles’ wings and brought you to Myself.

5‘Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth *is* Mine. *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 2*

6‘And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ These *are* the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.”

7So Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8Then all the people answered together and said, “All that the LORD has spoken we will do.” So Moses brought back the words of the people to the LORD.

9And the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, I come to you in the thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with you, and believe you forever.” So Moses told the words of the people to the LORD.

10Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow, and let them wash

their clothes.

11 “And let them be ready for the third day. For on the third
day the LORD will come down upon Mount Sinai in the sight
of all the people.

12 “You shall set bounds for the people all around, saying,
‘Take heed to yourselves *that* you do *not* go up to the
mountain or touch its base. Whoever touches the mountain
shall surely be put to death.

13 ‘Not a hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned
or shot *with an arrow;* whether man or beast, he shall not
live.’ When the trumpet sounds long, they shall come near
the mountain.”

14 So Moses went down from the mountain to the people
and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said to the people, “Be ready for the third day; do
not come near *your* wives.”

16 Then it came to pass on the third day, in the morning,
that there were thunderings and lightnings, and a thick cloud
on the mountain; and the sound of the trumpet was very
loud, so that all the people who *were* in the camp trembled.

Life Lessons

17 And Moses brought the people out of the camp to meet
with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain.

18 Now Mount Sinai *was* completely in smoke, because the
LORD descended upon it in fire. Its smoke ascended like the
smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain[a] quaked greatly.

19 And when the blast of the trumpet sounded long and
became louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered
him by voice.

20 Then the LORD came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top
of the mountain. And the LORD called Moses to the top of the
mountain, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said to Moses, “Go down and warn the
people, lest they break through to gaze at the LORD, and

many of them perish.

22 “Also let the priests who come near the LORD consecrate themselves, lest the LORD break out against them.”

23 But Moses said to the LORD, “The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai; for You warned us, saying, ‘Set bounds around the mountain and consecrate it.’ ”

24 Then the LORD said to him, “Away! Get down and then come up, you and Aaron with you. But do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to the LORD, lest He break out against them.”

25 So Moses went down to the people and spoke to them.

Exodus 20

The Ten Commandments

1 And God spoke all these words, saying: *Life Lessons*

2 "I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out
of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Answers to Life's Questions: What place should money take in my life?

3 "You shall have no other gods before Me. *Life Lessons*

4 "You shall not make for yourself a carved image—
any likeness *of anything* that *is* in heaven above, or
that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water
under the earth;

5 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them.
For I, the LORD your God, *am* a jealous God, visiting
the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the
third and fourth *generations* of those who hate Me,

6 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who
love Me and keep My commandments.

7 "You shall not take the name of the LORD your
God in vain, for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless
who takes His name in vain.

8 "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work,

10 but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD
your God. *In it* you shall do no work: you, nor your
son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor
your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your
stranger who *is* within your gates.

11 For *in* six days the LORD made the heavens and
the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested

the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

12 "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long upon the land which the LORD your God is giving you. *Life Lessons*

13 "You shall not murder.

14 "You shall not commit adultery.

15 "You shall not steal.

16 "You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

17 "You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that *is* your neighbor's."

The People Afraid of God's Presence

18 Now all the people witnessed the thunderings, the lightning flashes, the sound of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw *it,* they trembled and stood afar off.

19 Then they said to Moses, "You speak with us, and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die."

20 And Moses said to the people, "Do not fear; for God has come to test you, and that His fear may be before you, so that you may not sin."

21 So the people stood afar off, but Moses drew near the thick darkness where God *was*.

The Law of the Altar

22 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the children of Israel: 'You have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 ‘You shall not make *anything to be* with Me—gods of
silver or gods of gold you shall not make for yourselves.
24 ‘An altar of earth you shall make for Me, and you shall
sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings,
your sheep and your oxen. In every place where I record My
name I will come to you, and I will bless you.
25 ‘And if you make Me an altar of stone, you shall not build
it of hewn stone; for if you use your tool on it, you have
profaned it.
26 ‘Nor shall you go up by steps to My altar, that your
nakedness may not be exposed on it.’

Exodus 21

The Law Concerning Servants

1 “Now these *are* the judgments which you shall set before
them:
2 “If you buy a Hebrew servant, he shall serve six years; and
in the seventh he shall go out free and pay nothing.
3 “If he comes in by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he
comes in married, then his wife shall go out with him.
4 “If his master has given him a wife, and she has borne him
sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her
master’s, and he shall go out by himself.
5 “But if the servant plainly says, ‘I love my master, my
wife, and my children; I will not go out free,’
6 “then his master shall bring him to the judges. He shall
also bring him to the door, or to the doorpost, and his master
shall pierce his ear with an awl; and he shall serve him
forever.
7 “And if a man sells his daughter to be a female slave, she
shall not go out as the male slaves do.
8 “If she does not please her master, who has betrothed her
to himself, then he shall let her be redeemed. He shall have
no right to sell her to a foreign people, since he has dealt
deceitfully with her.
9 “And if he has betrothed her to his son, he shall deal with
her according to the custom of daughters.
10 “If he takes another *wife,* he shall not diminish her food,
her clothing, and her marriage rights.
11 “And if he does not do these three for her, then she shall
go out free, without *paying* money.

The Law Concerning Violence

12 “He who strikes a man so that he dies shall surely be put to
death.
13 “However, if he did not lie in wait, but God delivered *him*
into his hand, then I will appoint for you a place where he
may flee.
14 “But if a man acts with premeditation against his
neighbor, to kill him by treachery, you shall take him from My
altar, that he may die.
15 “And he who strikes his father or his mother shall surely
be put to death.
16 “He who kidnaps a man and sells him, or if he is found in
his hand, shall surely be put to death.
17 “And he who curses his father or his mother shall surely
be put to death.
18 “If men contend with each other, and one strikes the
other with a stone or with *his* fist, and he does not die but is
confined to *his* bed,
19 “if he rises again and walks about outside with his staff,
then he who struck *him* shall be acquitted. He shall only pay
for the loss of his time, and shall provide *for him* to be
thoroughly healed.
20 “And if a man beats his male or female servant with a
rod, so that he dies under his hand, he shall surely be
punished.
21 “Notwithstanding, if he remains alive a day or two, he
shall not be punished; for he *is* his property.
22 “If men fight, and hurt a woman with child, so that she
gives birth prematurely, yet no harm follows, he shall surely
be punished accordingly as the woman’s husband imposes on
him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.
23 “But if *any* harm follows, then you shall give life for life,
24 “eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 “burn for burn, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
26 “If a man strikes the eye of his male or female servant, and destroys it, he shall let him go free for the sake of his eye.
27 “And if he knocks out the tooth of his male or female servant, he shall let him go free for the sake of his tooth.

Animal Control Laws

28 “If an ox gores a man or a woman to death, then the ox shall surely be stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* acquitted.
29 “But if the ox tended to thrust with its horn in times past, and it has been made known to his owner, and he has not kept it confined, so that it has killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned and its owner also shall be put to death.
30 “If there is imposed on him a sum of money, then he shall pay to redeem his life, whatever is imposed on him.
31 “Whether it has gored a son or gored a daughter, according to this judgment it shall be done to him.
32 “If the ox gores a male or female servant, he shall give to their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned. *Life Lessons*
33 “And if a man opens a pit, or if a man digs a pit and does not cover it, and an ox or a donkey falls in it, *Life Lessons*
34 “the owner of the pit shall make *it* good; he shall give money to their owner, but the dead *animal* shall be his.
35 “If one man’s ox hurts another’s, so that it dies, then they shall sell the live ox and divide the money from it; and the dead *ox* they shall also divide.
36 “Or if it was known that the ox tended to thrust in time past, and its owner has not kept it confined, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead animal shall be his own. *Life Lessons*

Exodus 22

Responsibility for Property

1 “If a man steals an ox or a sheep, and slaughters it or sells
it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox and four sheep for a
sheep.
2 “If the thief is found breaking in, and he is struck so that
he dies, *there shall be* no guilt for his bloodshed.
3 “If the sun has risen on him, *there shall be* guilt for his
bloodshed. He should make full restitution; if he has nothing,
then he shall be sold for his theft.
4 “If the theft is certainly found alive in his hand, whether it
is an ox or donkey or sheep, he shall restore double.
5 “If a man causes a field or vineyard to be grazed, and lets
loose his animal, and it feeds in another man’s field, he shall
make restitution from the best of his own field and the best of
his own vineyard.
6 “If fire breaks out and catches in thorns, so that stacked
grain, standing grain, or the field is consumed, he who
kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.
7 “If a man delivers to his neighbor money or articles to
keep, and it is stolen out of the man’s house, if the thief is
found, he shall pay double.
8 “If the thief is not found, then the master of the house
shall be brought to the judges *to see* whether he has put his
hand into his neighbor’s goods.
9 “For any kind of trespass, *whether it concerns* an ox, a
donkey, a sheep, or clothing, *or* for any kind of lost thing
which *another* claims to be his, the cause of both parties shall
come before the judges; *and* whomever the judges condemn
shall pay double to his neighbor.

10“If a man delivers to his neighbor a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any animal to keep, and it dies, is hurt, or driven away, no one seeing *it,*
11“*then* an oath of the LORD shall be between them both, that he has not put his hand into his neighbor’s goods; and the owner of it shall accept *that,* and he shall not make *it* good.
12“But if, in fact, it is stolen from him, he shall make restitution to the owner of it.
13“If it is torn to pieces *by a beast, then* he shall bring it as evidence, *and* he shall not make good what was torn.
14“And if a man borrows *anything* from his neighbor, and it becomes injured or dies, the owner of it not *being* with it, he shall surely make *it* good.
15“If its owner *was* with it, he shall not make *it* good; if it *was* hired, it came for its hire.

Moral and Ceremonial Principles

16“If a man entices a virgin who is not betrothed, and lies with her, he shall surely pay the bride-price for her *to be* his wife.
17“If her father utterly refuses to give her to him, he shall pay money according to the bride-price of virgins.
18“You shall not permit a sorceress to live.
19“Whoever lies with an animal shall surely be put to death.
20“He who sacrifices to *any* god, except to the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.
21“You shall neither mistreat a stranger nor oppress him, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt.
22“You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child.
23“If you afflict them in any way, *and* they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 “and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the
sword; your wives shall be widows, and your children
fatherless.
25 “If you lend money to *any of* My people *who are* poor
among you, you shall not be like a moneylender to him; you
shall not charge him interest.
26 “If you ever take your neighbor’s garment as a pledge,
you shall return it to him before the sun goes down.
27 “For that *is* his only covering, it *is* his garment for his
skin. What will he sleep in? And it will be that when he cries
to Me, I will hear, for I *am* gracious.
28 “You shall not revile God, nor curse a ruler of your
people. *Life Lessons*
29 “You shall not delay *to offer* the first of your ripe produce
and your juices. The firstborn of your sons you shall give to
Me.
30 “Likewise you shall do with your oxen *and* your sheep. It
shall be with its mother seven days; on the eighth day you
shall give it to Me.
31 “And you shall be holy men to Me: you shall not eat meat
torn *by beasts* in the field; you shall throw it to the dogs.

Exodus 23

Justice for All

1 “You shall not circulate a false report. Do not put your hand
with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.
2 “You shall not follow a crowd to do evil; nor shall you
testify in a dispute so as to turn aside after many to pervert
justice.
3 “You shall not show partiality to a poor man in his dispute.
4 “If you meet your enemy’s ox or his donkey going astray,
you shall surely bring it back to him again.
5 “If you see the donkey of one who hates you lying under
its burden, and you would refrain from helping it, you shall
surely help him with it.
6 “You shall not pervert the judgment of your poor in his
dispute.
7 “Keep yourself far from a false matter; do not kill the
innocent and righteous. For I will not justify the wicked.
8 “And you shall take no bribe, for a bribe blinds the
discerning and perverts the words of the righteous.
9 “Also you shall not oppress a stranger, for you know the
heart of a stranger, because you were strangers in the land of
Egypt.

The Law of Sabbaths

10 “Six years you shall sow your land and gather in its
produce,
11 “but the seventh *year* you shall let it rest and lie fallow,
that the poor of your people may eat; and what they leave,
the beasts of the field may eat. In like manner you shall do
with your vineyard *and* your olive grove.

12 “Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day
you shall rest, that your ox and your donkey may rest, and
the son of your female servant and the stranger may be
refreshed.
13 “And in all that I have said to you, be circumspect and
make no mention of the name of other gods, nor let it be
heard from your mouth.

Three Annual Feasts

14 “Three times you shall keep a feast to Me in the year:
15 “You shall keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread (you shall
eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded you, at
the time appointed in the month of Abib, for in it you came
out of Egypt; none shall appear before Me empty);
16 “and the Feast of Harvest, the firstfruits of your labors
which you have sown in the field; and the Feast of
Ingathering at the end of the year, when you have gathered
in *the fruit of* your labors from the field.
17 “Three times in the year all your males shall appear
before the Lord GOD.[a]
18 “You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with
leavened bread; nor shall the fat of My sacrifice remain until
morning.
19 “The first of the firstfruits of your land you shall bring into
the house of the LORD your God. You shall not boil a young
goat in its mother’s milk.

The Angel and the Promises

20 “Behold, I send an Angel before you to keep you in the way
and to bring you into the place which I have prepared.
21 “Beware of Him and obey His voice; do not provoke Him,
for He will not pardon your transgressions; for My name *is* in

Him.

22“But if you indeed obey His voice and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries. *Life Lessons*

23“For My Angel will go before you and bring you in to the Amorites and the Hittites and the Perizzites and the Canaanites and the Hivites and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

24“You shall not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do according to their works; but you shall utterly overthrow them and completely break down their *sacred* pillars.

25“So you shall serve the LORD your God, and He will bless your bread and your water. And I will take sickness away from the midst of you.

26“No one shall suffer miscarriage or be barren in your land; I will fulfill the number of your days.

27“I will send My fear before you, I will cause confusion among all the people to whom you come, and will make all your enemies turn *their* backs to you.

28“And I will send hornets before you, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before you.

29“I will not drive them out from before you in one year, lest the land become desolate and the beasts of the field become too numerous for you.

30“Little by little I will drive them out from before you, until you have increased, and you inherit the land.

31“And I will set your bounds from the Red Sea to the sea, Philistia, and from the desert to the River.[b] For I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you shall drive them out before you.

32“You shall make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33“They shall not dwell in your land, lest they make you sin against Me. For *if* you serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to you.”

Exodus 24

Israel Affirms the Covenant

1 Now He said to Moses, “Come up to the LORD, you and
Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel,
and worship from afar.
2 “And Moses alone shall come near the LORD, but they
shall not come near; nor shall the people go up with him.”
3 So Moses came and told the people all the words of the
LORD and all the judgments. And all the people answered
with one voice and said, “All the words which the LORD has
said we will do.”
4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD. And he rose
early in the morning, and built an altar at the foot of the
mountain, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of
Israel.
5 Then he sent young men of the children of Israel, who
offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen
to the LORD.
6 And Moses took half the blood and put *it* in basins, and
half the blood he sprinkled on the altar.
7 Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read in the
hearing of the people. And they said, “All that the LORD has
said we will do, and be obedient.”
8 And Moses took the blood, sprinkled *it* on the people, and
said, “This is the blood of the covenant which the LORD has
made with you according to all these words.”

On the Mountain with God

9 Then Moses went up, also Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and
seventy of the elders of Israel,

10 and they saw the God of Israel. And *there was* under His
feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and it was like
the very heavens in *its* clarity. *Life Lessons*
11 But on the nobles of the children of Israel He did not lay
His hand. So they saw God, and they ate and drank.
12 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Come up to Me on the
mountain and be there; and I will give you tablets of stone,
and the law and commandments which I have written, that
you may teach them."
13 So Moses arose with his assistant Joshua, and Moses went
up to the mountain of God.
14 And he said to the elders, "Wait here for us until we come
back to you. Indeed, Aaron and Hur *are* with you. If any man
has a difficulty, let him go to them."
15 Then Moses went up into the mountain, and a cloud
covered the mountain.
16 Now the glory of the LORD rested on Mount Sinai, and the
cloud covered it six days. And on the seventh day He called
to Moses out of the midst of the cloud.
17 The sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like a consuming
fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of
Israel.
18 So Moses went into the midst of the cloud and went up
into the mountain. And Moses was on the mountain forty
days and forty nights.

Exodus 25

Offerings for the Sanctuary

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring Me an offering. From everyone who gives it willingly with his heart you shall take My offering. *Life Lessons*

3 “And this *is* the offering which you shall take from them: gold, silver, and bronze;

4 “blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* fine linen, and goats’ *hair;*

5 “ram skins dyed red, badger skins, and acacia wood;

6 “oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil and for the sweet incense;

7 “onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the breastplate.

8 “And let them make Me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

9 “According to all that I show you, *that is,* the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furnishings, just so you shall make *it*.

The Ark of the Testimony

10 “And they shall make an ark of acacia wood; two and a half cubits *shall be* its length, a cubit and a half its width, and a cubit and a half its height.

11 “And you shall overlay it with pure gold, inside and out you shall overlay it, and shall make on it a molding of gold all around.

12 “You shall cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in its four corners; two rings *shall be* on one side, and two rings on

the other side.

13 “And you shall make poles *of* acacia wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 “You shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, that the ark may be carried by them.

15 “The poles shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it.

16 “And you shall put into the ark the Testimony which I will give you.

17 “You shall make a mercy seat of pure gold; two and a half cubits *shall be* its length and a cubit and a half its width.

18 “And you shall make two cherubim of gold; of hammered work you shall make them at the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 “Make one cherub at one end, and the other cherub at the other end; you shall make the cherubim at the two ends of it *of one piece* with the mercy seat.

20 “And the cherubim shall stretch out *their* wings above, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and they shall face one another; the faces of the cherubim *shall be* toward the mercy seat.

21 “You shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and in the ark you shall put the Testimony that I will give you.

22 “And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which *are* on the ark of the Testimony, about everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel. *Life Lessons*

The Table for the Showbread

23 “You shall also make a table of acacia wood; two cubits *shall be* its length, a cubit its width, and a cubit and a half its height.

24 “And you shall overlay it with pure gold, and make a
molding of gold all around.
25 “You shall make for it a frame of a handbreadth all
around, and you shall make a gold molding for the frame all
around.
26 “And you shall make for it four rings of gold, and put the
rings on the four corners that *are* at its four legs.
27 “The rings shall be close to the frame, as holders for the
poles to bear the table.
28 “And you shall make the poles of acacia wood, and
overlay them with gold, that the table may be carried with
them.
29 “You shall make its dishes, its pans, its pitchers, and its
bowls for pouring. You shall make them of pure gold.
30 “And you shall set the showbread on the table before Me
always. *Life Lessons*

The Gold Lampstand

31 “You shall also make a lampstand of pure gold; the
lampstand shall be of hammered work. Its shaft, its branches,
its bowls, its *ornamental* knobs, and flowers shall be *of one
piece*. *Life Lessons*
32 “And six branches shall come out of its sides: three
branches of the lampstand out of one side, and three
branches of the lampstand out of the other side.
33 “Three bowls *shall be* made like almond *blossoms* on one
branch, *with* an *ornamental* knob and a flower, and three
bowls made like almond *blossoms* on the other branch, *with*
an *ornamental* knob and a flower—and so for the six
branches that come out of the lampstand.
34 “On the lampstand itself four bowls *shall be* made like
almond *blossoms, each with* its *ornamental* knob and flower.

35“And *there shall be* a knob under the *first* two branches of the same, a knob under the *second* two branches of the same, and a knob under the *third* two branches of the same, according to the six branches that extend from the lampstand.

36“Their knobs and their branches *shall be of one piece;* all of it *shall be* one hammered piece of pure gold.

37“You shall make seven lamps for it, and they shall arrange its lamps so that they give light in front of it.

38“And its wick-trimmers and their trays *shall be* of pure gold.

39“It shall be made of a talent of pure gold, with all these utensils.

40“And see to it that you make *them* according to the pattern which was shown you on the mountain.

Exodus 26

The Tabernacle

1 “Moreover you shall make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains
of fine woven linen, and blue, purple, and scarlet *thread;* with
artistic designs of cherubim you shall weave them.
2 “The length of each curtain *shall be* twenty-eight cubits,
and the width of each curtain four cubits. And every one of
the curtains shall have the same measurements.
3 “Five curtains shall be coupled to one another, and *the*
other five curtains *shall be* coupled to one another.
4 “And you shall make loops of blue *yarn* on the edge of the
curtain on the selvedge of *one* set, and likewise you shall do
on the outer edge of *the other* curtain of the second set.
5 “Fifty loops you shall make in the one curtain, and fifty
loops you shall make on the edge of the curtain that *is* on the
end of the second set, that the loops may be clasped to one
another.
6 “And you shall make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the
curtains together with the clasps, so that it may be one
tabernacle.
7 “You shall also make curtains of goats’ *hair,* to be a tent
over the tabernacle. You shall make eleven curtains.
8 “The length of each curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the
width of each curtain four cubits; and the eleven curtains
shall all have the same measurements.
9 “And you shall couple five curtains by themselves and six
curtains by themselves, and you shall double over the sixth
curtain at the forefront of the tent.
10 “You shall make fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that
is outermost in *one* set, and fifty loops on the edge of the
curtain of the second set.

11 “And you shall make fifty bronze clasps, put the clasps
into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be
one.
12 “The remnant that remains of the curtains of the tent, the
half curtain that remains, shall hang over the back of the
tabernacle.
13 “And a cubit on one side and a cubit on the other side, of
what remains of the length of the curtains of the tent, shall
hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side and on
that side, to cover it.
14 “You shall also make a covering of ram skins dyed red for
the tent, and a covering of badger skins above that.
15 “And for the tabernacle you shall make the boards of
acacia wood, standing upright.
16 “Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and
a half *shall be* the width of each board.
17 “Two tenons *shall be* in each board for binding one to
another. Thus you shall make for all the boards of the
tabernacle.
18 “And you shall make the boards for the tabernacle,
twenty boards for the south side.
19 “You shall make forty sockets of silver under the twenty
boards: two sockets under each of the boards for its two
tenons.
20 “And for the second side of the tabernacle, the north side,
there shall be twenty boards
21 “and their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under each
of the boards.
22 “For the far side of the tabernacle, westward, you shall
make six boards.
23 “And you shall also make two boards for the two back
corners of the tabernacle.
24 “They shall be coupled together at the bottom and they
shall be coupled together at the top by one ring. Thus it shall

be for both of them. They shall be for the two corners.
25 “So there shall be eight boards with their sockets of silver
—sixteen sockets—two sockets under each of the boards.
26 “And you shall make bars of acacia wood: five for the
boards on one side of the tabernacle,
27 “five bars for the boards on the other side of the
tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the
tabernacle, for the far side westward.
28 “The middle bar shall pass through the midst of the
boards from end to end.
29 “You shall overlay the boards with gold, make their rings
of gold *as* holders for the bars, and overlay the bars with
gold.
30 “And you shall raise up the tabernacle according to its
pattern which you were shown on the mountain.
31 “You shall make a veil woven of blue, purple, and scarlet
thread, and fine woven linen. It shall be woven with an
artistic design of cherubim.
32 “You shall hang it upon the four pillars of acacia *wood*
overlaid with gold. Their hooks *shall be* gold, upon four
sockets of silver.
33 “And you shall hang the veil from the clasps. Then you
shall bring the ark of the Testimony in there, behind the veil.
The veil shall be a divider for you between the holy *place* and
the Most Holy. *Life Lessons*
34 “You shall put the mercy seat upon the ark of the
Testimony in the Most Holy.
35 “You shall set the table outside the veil, and the
lampstand across from the table on the side of the tabernacle
toward the south; and you shall put the table on the north
side.
36 “You shall make a screen for the door of the tabernacle,
woven of blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* and fine woven
linen, made by a weaver.

37 “And you shall make for the screen five pillars of acacia *wood,* and overlay them with gold; their hooks *shall be* gold, and you shall cast five sockets of bronze for them.

Exodus 27

The Altar of Burnt Offering

1 “You shall make an altar of acacia wood, five cubits long and
five cubits wide—the altar shall be square—and its height
shall be three cubits. *Life Lessons*

2 “You shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns shall
be of one piece with it. And you shall overlay it with bronze.

3 “Also you shall make its pans to receive its ashes, and its
shovels and its basins and its forks and its firepans; you shall
make all its utensils of bronze.

4 “You shall make a grate for it, a network of bronze; and on
the network you shall make four bronze rings at its four
corners.

5 “You shall put it under the rim of the altar beneath, that
the network may be midway up the altar.

6 “And you shall make poles for the altar, poles of acacia
wood, and overlay them with bronze.

7 “The poles shall be put in the rings, and the poles shall be
on the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 “You shall make it hollow with boards; as it was shown you
on the mountain, so shall they make *it*.

The Court of the Tabernacle

9 “You shall also make the court of the tabernacle. For the
south side *there shall be* hangings for the court *made of* fine
woven linen, one hundred cubits long for one side.

10 “And its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *shall be*
bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their bands *shall be*
silver.

11 “Likewise along the length of the north side *there shall be* hangings one hundred *cubits* long, with its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of bronze, and the hooks of the pillars and their bands of silver.

12 “And along the width of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits, with their ten pillars and their ten sockets.

13 “The width of the court on the east side *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 “The hangings on *one* side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits, *with* their three pillars and their three sockets.

15 “And on the other side *shall be* hangings of fifteen *cubits, with* their three pillars and their three sockets.

16 “For the gate of the court *there shall be* a screen twenty cubits long, *woven of* blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* and fine woven linen, made by a weaver. It *shall have* four pillars and four sockets.

17 “All the pillars around the court shall have bands of silver; their hooks *shall be* of silver and their sockets of bronze.

18 “The length of the court *shall be* one hundred cubits, the width fifty throughout, and the height five cubits, *made of* fine woven linen, and its sockets of bronze.

19 “All the utensils of the tabernacle for all its service, all its pegs, and all the pegs of the court, *shall be* of bronze.

The Care of the Lampstand

20 “And you shall command the children of Israel that they bring you pure oil of pressed olives for the light, to cause the lamp to burn continually.

21 “In the tabernacle of meeting, outside the veil which *is* before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall tend it from evening until morning before the LORD. *It shall be* a statute forever to their generations on behalf of the children of Israel.

Exodus 28

Garments for the Priesthood

1 “Now take Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from
among the children of Israel, that he may minister to Me as
priest, Aaron *and* Aaron’s sons: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and
Ithamar.
2 “And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother,
for glory and for beauty.
3 “So you shall speak to all *who are* gifted artisans, whom I
have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make
Aaron’s garments, to consecrate him, that he may minister to
Me as priest. *Life Lessons*
4 “And these *are* the garments which they shall make: a
breastplate, an ephod,[a] a robe, a skillfully woven tunic, a
turban, and a sash. So they shall make holy garments for
Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister to Me
as priest.

The Ephod

5 “They shall take the gold, blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,*
and the fine linen,
6 “and they shall make the ephod of gold, blue, purple, *and*
scarlet *thread,* and fine woven linen, artistically worked.
7 “It shall have two shoulder straps joined at its two edges,
and *so* it shall be joined together.
8 “And the intricately woven band of the ephod, which *is* on
it, shall be of the same workmanship, *made of* gold, blue,
purple, and scarlet *thread,* and fine woven linen.
9 “Then you shall take two onyx stones and engrave on
them the names of the sons of Israel:

10 “six of their names on one stone and six names on the
other stone, in order of their birth.
11 “With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the
engravings of a signet, you shall engrave the two stones with
the names of the sons of Israel. You shall set them in settings
of gold.
12 “And you shall put the two stones on the shoulders of the
ephod *as* memorial stones for the sons of Israel. So Aaron
shall bear their names before the LORD on his two shoulders
as a memorial.
13 “You shall also make settings of gold,
14 “and you shall make two chains of pure gold like braided
cords, and fasten the braided chains to the settings.

The Breastplate

15 “You shall make the breastplate of judgment. Artistically
woven according to the workmanship of the ephod you shall
make it: of gold, blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* and fine
woven linen, you shall make it.
16 “It shall be doubled into a square: a span *shall be* its
length, and a span *shall be* its width.
17 “And you shall put settings of stones in it, four rows of
stones: *The first* row *shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and an
emerald; *this shall be* the first row;
18 “the second row *shall be* a turquoise, a sapphire, and a
diamond;
19 “the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst;
20 “and the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper. They
shall be set in gold settings.
21 “And the stones shall have the names of the sons of
Israel, twelve according to their names, *like* the engravings of
a signet, each one with its own name; they shall be according
to the twelve tribes.

22 “You shall make chains for the breastplate at the end, like
braided cords of pure gold.
23 “And you shall make two rings of gold for the breastplate,
and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.
24 “Then you shall put the two braided *chains* of gold in the
two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate;
25 “and the *other* two ends of the two braided *chains* you
shall fasten to the two settings, and put them on the shoulder
straps of the ephod in the front.
26 “You shall make two rings of gold, and put them on the
two ends of the breastplate, on the edge of it, which is on the
inner side of the ephod.
27 “And two *other* rings of gold you shall make, and put
them on the two shoulder straps, underneath the ephod
toward its front, right at the seam above the intricately
woven band of the ephod.
28 “They shall bind the breastplate by means of its rings to
the rings of the ephod, using a blue cord, so that it is above
the intricately woven band of the ephod, and so that the
breastplate does not come loose from the ephod.
29 “So Aaron shall bear the names of the sons of Israel on
the breastplate of judgment over his heart, when he goes into
the holy *place,* as a memorial before the LORD continually.
30 “And you shall put in the breastplate of judgment the
Urim and the Thummim,[b] and they shall be over Aaron’s
heart when he goes in before the LORD. So Aaron shall bear
the judgment of the children of Israel over his heart before
the LORD continually.

Other Priestly Garments

31 “You shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue.
32 “There shall be an opening for his head in the middle of
it; it shall have a woven binding all around its opening, like

the opening in a coat of mail, so that it does not tear.

33 “And upon its hem you shall make pomegranates of blue, purple, and scarlet, all around its hem, and bells of gold between them all around:

34 “a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe all around.

35 “And it shall be upon Aaron when he ministers, and its sound will be heard when he goes into the holy *place* before the LORD and when he comes out, that he may not die.

36 “You shall also make a plate of pure gold and engrave on it, *like* the engraving of a signet:

HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 “And you shall put it on a blue cord, that it may be on the turban; it shall be on the front of the turban.

38 “So it shall be on Aaron’s forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things which the children of Israel hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall always be on his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 “You shall skillfully weave the tunic of fine linen *thread,* you shall make the turban of fine linen, and you shall make the sash of woven work.

40 “For Aaron’s sons you shall make tunics, and you shall make sashes for them. And you shall make hats for them, for glory and beauty.

41 “So you shall put them on Aaron your brother and on his sons with him. You shall anoint them, consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister to Me as priests.

42 “And you shall make for them linen trousers to cover their nakedness; they shall reach from the waist to the thighs.

43 “They shall be on Aaron and on his sons when they come into the tabernacle of meeting, or when they come near the altar to minister in the holy *place,* that they do not incur

iniquity and die. *It shall be* a statute forever to him and his descendants after him.

Exodus 29

Aaron and His Sons Consecrated

1 “And this is what you shall do to them to hallow them for
ministering to Me as priests: Take one young bull and two
rams without blemish,
2 “and unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil,
and unleavened wafers anointed with oil (you shall make
them of wheat flour).
3 “You shall put them in one basket and bring them in the
basket, with the bull and the two rams.
4 “And Aaron and his sons you shall bring to the door of the
tabernacle of meeting, and you shall wash them with water.

Life Lessons

5 “Then you shall take the garments, put the tunic on Aaron,
and the robe of the ephod, the ephod, and the breastplate,
and gird him with the intricately woven band of the ephod.
6 “You shall put the turban on his head, and put the holy
crown on the turban.
7 “And you shall take the anointing oil, pour *it* on his head,
and anoint him.
8 “Then you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them.
9 “And you shall gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons,
and put the hats on them. The priesthood shall be theirs for a
perpetual statute. So you shall consecrate Aaron and his
sons.
10 “You shall also have the bull brought before the
tabernacle of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall put their
hands on the head of the bull.
11 “Then you shall kill the bull before the LORD, *by* the door
of the tabernacle of meeting.

12 “You shall take *some* of the blood of the bull and put *it* on
the horns of the altar with your finger, and pour all the blood
beside the base of the altar.
13 “And you shall take all the fat that covers the entrails, the
fatty lobe *attached* to the liver, and the two kidneys and the
fat that *is* on them, and burn *them* on the altar.
14 “But the flesh of the bull, with its skin and its offal, you
shall burn with fire outside the camp. It *is* a sin offering.
15 “You shall also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons
shall put their hands on the head of the ram;
16 “and you shall kill the ram, and you shall take its blood
and sprinkle *it* all around on the altar.
17 “Then you shall cut the ram in pieces, wash its entrails
and its legs, and put *them* with its pieces and with its head.
18 “And you shall burn the whole ram on the altar. It *is* a
burnt offering to the LORD; it *is* a sweet aroma, an offering
made by fire to the LORD.
19 “You shall also take the other ram, and Aaron and his
sons shall put their hands on the head of the ram.
20 “Then you shall kill the ram, and take some of its blood
and put *it* on the tip of the right ear of Aaron and on the tip of
the right ear of his sons, on the thumb of their right hand and
on the big toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood all
around on the altar.
21 “And you shall take some of the blood that is on the altar,
and some of the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* on Aaron and on
his garments, on his sons and on the garments of his sons
with him; and he and his garments shall be hallowed, and his
sons and his sons’ garments with him.
22 “Also you shall take the fat of the ram, the fat tail, the fat
that covers the entrails, the fatty lobe *attached to* the liver,
the two kidneys and the fat on them, the right thigh (for it *is*
a ram of consecration),

23 “one loaf of bread, one cake *made with* oil, and one wafer
from the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the
LORD;
24 “and you shall put all these in the hands of Aaron and in
the hands of his sons, and you shall wave them *as* a wave
offering before the LORD.
25 “You shall receive them back from their hands and burn
them on the altar as a burnt offering, as a sweet aroma
before the LORD. It *is* an offering made by fire to the LORD.
26 “Then you shall take the breast of the ram of Aaron’s
consecration and wave it *as* a wave offering before the LORD;
and it shall be your portion.
27 “And from the ram of the consecration you shall
consecrate the breast of the wave offering which is waved,
and the thigh of the heave offering which is raised, of *that*
which *is* for Aaron and of *that* which is for his sons.
28 “It shall be from the children of Israel *for* Aaron and his
sons by a statute forever. For it is a heave offering; it shall be
a heave offering from the children of Israel from the sacrifices
of their peace offerings, *that is,* their heave offering to the
LORD.
29 “And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons’ after
him, to be anointed in them and to be consecrated in them.
30 “That son who becomes priest in his place shall put them
on for seven days, when he enters the tabernacle of meeting
to minister in the holy *place*.
31 “And you shall take the ram of the consecration and boil
its flesh in the holy place.
32 “Then Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram,
and the bread that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the
tabernacle of meeting.
33 “They shall eat those things with which the atonement
was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them; but an
outsider shall not eat *them,* because they *are* holy.

34 “And if any of the flesh of the consecration offerings, or of
the bread, remains until the morning, then you shall burn the
remainder with fire. It shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.
35 “Thus you shall do to Aaron and his sons, according to all
that I have commanded you. Seven days you shall consecrate
them.
36 “And you shall offer a bull every day *as* a sin offering for
atonement. You shall cleanse the altar when you make
atonement for it, and you shall anoint it to sanctify it.
37 “Seven days you shall make atonement for the altar and
sanctify it. And the altar shall be most holy. Whatever touches
the altar must be holy.[a]

The Daily Offerings

38 “Now this *is* what you shall offer on the altar: two lambs of
the first year, day by day continually.
39 “One lamb you shall offer in the morning, and the other
lamb you shall offer at twilight.
40 “With the one lamb shall be one-tenth *of an ephah* of
flour mixed with one-fourth of a hin of pressed oil, and one-
fourth of a hin of wine *as* a drink offering.
41 “And the other lamb you shall offer at twilight; and you
shall offer with it the grain offering and the drink offering, as
in the morning, for a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to
the LORD.
42 “*This shall be* a continual burnt offering throughout your
generations *at* the door of the tabernacle of meeting before
the LORD, where I will meet you to speak with you.
43 “And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and *the
tabernacle* shall be sanctified by My glory.
44 “So I will consecrate the tabernacle of meeting and the
altar. I will also consecrate both Aaron and his sons to
minister to Me as priests.

45 “I will dwell among the children of Israel and will be their
God.
46 “And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, who
brought them up out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell
among them. I *am* the LORD their God.

Exodus 30

The Altar of Incense

1 “You shall make an altar to burn incense on; you shall make
it of acacia wood.
2 “A cubit *shall be* its length and a cubit its width—it shall be
square—and two cubits *shall be* its height. Its horns *shall be*
of one piece with it.
3 “And you shall overlay its top, its sides all around, and its
horns with pure gold; and you shall make for it a molding of
gold all around.
4 “Two gold rings you shall make for it, under the molding on
both its sides. You shall place *them* on its two sides, and they
will be holders for the poles with which to bear it.
5 “You shall make the poles of acacia wood, and overlay
them with gold.
6 “And you shall put it before the veil that *is* before the ark
of the Testimony, before the mercy seat that *is* over the
Testimony, where I will meet with you.
7 “Aaron shall burn on it sweet incense every morning; when
he tends the lamps, he shall burn incense on it.
8 “And when Aaron lights the lamps at twilight, he shall burn
incense on it, a perpetual incense before the LORD
throughout your generations.
9 “You shall not offer strange incense on it, or a burnt
offering, or a grain offering; nor shall you pour a drink
offering on it.
10 “And Aaron shall make atonement upon its horns once a
year with the blood of the sin offering of atonement; once a
year he shall make atonement upon it throughout your
generations. It *is* most holy to the LORD.”

The Ransom Money

11 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

12 “When you take the census of the children of Israel for
their number, then every man shall give a ransom for himself
to the LORD, when you number them, that there may be no
plague among them when *you* number them.

13 “This is what everyone among those who are numbered
shall give: half a shekel according to the shekel of the
sanctuary (a shekel *is* twenty gerahs). The half-shekel *shall*
be an offering to the LORD.

14 “Everyone included among those who are numbered,
from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering to the
LORD.

15 “The rich shall not give more and the poor shall not give
less than half a shekel, when *you* give an offering to the
LORD, to make atonement for yourselves.

16 “And you shall take the atonement money of the children
of Israel, and shall appoint it for the service of the tabernacle
of meeting, that it may be a memorial for the children of
Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for yourselves.”

The Bronze Laver

17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

18 “You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base also
of bronze, for washing. You shall put it between the
tabernacle of meeting and the altar. And you shall put water
in it, *Life Lessons*

19 “for Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their
feet in water from it.

20 “When they go into the tabernacle of meeting, or when
they come near the altar to minister, to burn an offering

made by fire to the LORD, they shall wash with water, lest they die.

21 “So they shall wash their hands and their feet, lest they die. And it shall be a statute forever to them—to him and his descendants throughout their generations.”

The Holy Anointing Oil

22 Moreover the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

23 “Also take for yourself quality spices—five hundred *shekels* of liquid myrrh, half as much sweet-smelling cinnamon (two hundred and fifty *shekels*), two hundred and fifty *shekels* of sweet-smelling cane,

24 “five hundred *shekels* of cassia, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.

25 “And you shall make from these a holy anointing oil, an ointment compounded according to the art of the perfumer. It shall be a holy anointing oil.

26 “With it you shall anoint the tabernacle of meeting and the ark of the Testimony;

27 “the table and all its utensils, the lampstand and its utensils, and the altar of incense;

28 “the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the laver and its base.

29 “You shall consecrate them, that they may be most holy; whatever touches them must be holy.[a]

30 “And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister to Me as priests.

31 “And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations.

32 ‘It shall not be poured on man’s flesh; nor shall you make *any other* like it, according to its composition. It *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy to you.

33‘Whoever compounds *any* like it, or whoever puts *any* of it on an outsider, shall be cut off from his people.’ ”

The Incense

34And the LORD said to Moses: “Take sweet spices, stacte and onycha and galbanum, and pure frankincense with *these* sweet spices; there shall be equal amounts of each.

35“You shall make of these an incense, a compound according to the art of the perfumer, salted, pure, *and* holy.

36“And you shall beat *some* of it very fine, and put some of it before the Testimony in the tabernacle of meeting where I will meet with you. It shall be most holy to you.

37“But *as for* the incense which you shall make, you shall not make any for yourselves, according to its composition. It shall be to you holy for the LORD.

38“Whoever makes *any* like it, to smell it, he shall be cut off from his people.”

Exodus 31

Artisans for Building the Tabernacle

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:
2 “See, I have called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son
of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.
3 “And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in
understanding, in knowledge, and in all *manner of*
workmanship,
4 “to design artistic works, to work in gold, in silver, in
bronze,
5 “in cutting jewels for setting, in carving wood, and to work
in all *manner of* workmanship.
6 “And I, indeed I, have appointed with him Aholiab the son
of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and I have put wisdom in
the hearts of all the gifted artisans, that they may make all
that I have commanded you:
7 “the tabernacle of meeting, the ark of the Testimony and
the mercy seat that *is* on it, and all the furniture of the
tabernacle—
8 “the table and its utensils, the pure *gold* lampstand with
all its utensils, the altar of incense,
9 “the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the
laver and its base—
10 “the garments of ministry,[a] the holy garments for Aaron
the priest and the garments of his sons, to minister as
priests,
11 “and the anointing oil and sweet incense for the holy
place. According to all that I have commanded you they shall
do.”

The Sabbath Law

12And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

13“Speak also to the children of Israel, saying: ‘Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that *you* may know that I *am* the LORD who sanctifies you.

14‘You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for *it is* holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does *any* work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people.

15‘Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh *is* the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16‘Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a perpetual covenant.

17‘It *is* a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for *in* six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.’ ”

18And when He had made an end of speaking with him on Mount Sinai, He gave Moses two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone, written with the finger of God. *Life Lessons* *What the Bible Says About: How God Speaks to Us*

Exodus 32

The Gold Calf

1 Now when the people saw that Moses delayed coming down
from the mountain, the people gathered together to Aaron,
and said to him, “Come, make us gods that shall go before
us; for *as for* this Moses, the man who brought us up out of
the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.”
2 And Aaron said to them, “Break off the golden earrings
which *are* in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your
daughters, and bring *them* to me.”
3 So all the people broke off the golden earrings which *were*
in their ears, and brought *them* to Aaron.
4 And he received *the gold* from their hand, and he
fashioned it with an engraving tool, and made a molded calf.
Then they said, “This *is* your god, O Israel, that brought you
out of the land of Egypt!”
5 So when Aaron saw *it,* he built an altar before it. And
Aaron made a proclamation and said, “Tomorrow *is* a feast to
the LORD.”
6 Then they rose early on the next day, offered burnt
offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat
down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
7 And the LORD said to Moses, “Go, get down! For your
people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt have
corrupted *themselves*.
8 “They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I
commanded them. They have made themselves a molded
calf, and worshiped it and sacrificed to it, and said, ‘This *is*
your god, O Israel, that brought you out of the land of
Egypt!’ ” *Life Lessons*

9 And the LORD said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and
indeed it *is* a stiff-necked people!
10 “Now therefore, let Me alone, that My wrath may burn hot
against them and I may consume them. And I will make of
you a great nation.”
11 Then Moses pleaded with the LORD his God, and said:
“LORD, why does Your wrath burn hot against Your people
whom You have brought out of the land of Egypt with great
power and with a mighty hand?
12 “Why should the Egyptians speak, and say, ‘He brought
them out to harm them, to kill them in the mountains, and to
consume them from the face of the earth’? Turn from Your
fierce wrath, and relent from this harm to Your people.
13 “Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants, to
whom You swore by Your own self, and said to them, ‘I will
multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven; and all this
land that I have spoken of I give to your descendants, and
they shall inherit *it* forever.’ ”[a] *Life Lessons*
14 So the LORD relented from the harm which He said He
would do to His people.
15 And Moses turned and went down from the mountain,
and the two tablets of the Testimony *were* in his hand. The
tablets *were* written on both sides; on the one *side* and on
the other they were written.
16 Now the tablets *were* the work of God, and the writing
was the writing of God engraved on the tablets.
17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they
shouted, he said to Moses, “*There is* a noise of war in the
camp.”
18 But he said:

“*It is* not the noise of the shout of victory,
Nor the noise of the cry of defeat,
But the sound of singing I hear.”

19So it was, as soon as he came near the camp, that he saw the calf *and* the dancing. So Moses' anger became hot, and he cast the tablets out of his hands and broke them at the foot of the mountain.

20Then he took the calf which they had made, burned *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder; and he scattered *it* on the water and made the children of Israel drink *it*.

21And Moses said to Aaron, "What did this people do to you that you have brought *so* great a sin upon them?"

22So Aaron said, "Do not let the anger of my lord become hot. You know the people, that they *are set* on evil.

23"For they said to me, 'Make us gods that shall go before us; *as for* this Moses, the man who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'

24"And I said to them, 'Whoever has any gold, let them break *it* off.' So they gave *it* to me, and I cast it into the fire, and this calf came out."

25Now when Moses saw that the people *were* unrestrained (for Aaron had not restrained them, to *their* shame among their enemies),

26then Moses stood in the entrance of the camp, and said, "Whoever *is* on the LORD's side—*come* to me!" And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together to him.

27And he said to them, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel: 'Let every man put his sword on his side, and go in and out from entrance to entrance throughout the camp, and let every man kill his brother, every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.' "

28So the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses. And about three thousand men of the people fell that day.

29Then Moses said, "Consecrate yourselves today to the LORD, that He may bestow on you a blessing this day, for every man has opposed his son and his brother."

30 Now it came to pass on the next day that Moses said to
the people, “You have committed a great sin. So now I will go
up to the LORD; perhaps I can make atonement for your sin.”
31 Then Moses returned to the LORD and said, “Oh, these
people have committed a great sin, and have made for
themselves a god of gold!
32 “Yet now, if You will forgive their sin—but if not, I pray,
blot me out of Your book which You have written.”
33 And the LORD said to Moses, “Whoever has sinned
against Me, I will blot him out of My book.
34 “Now therefore, go, lead the people to *the place* of which
I have spoken to you. Behold, My Angel shall go before you.
Nevertheless, in the day when I visit for punishment, I will
visit punishment upon them for their sin.” *Life Lessons*
35 So the LORD plagued the people because of what they
did with the calf which Aaron made.

Exodus 33

The Command to Leave Sinai

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Depart *and* go up from here,
you and the people whom you have brought out of the land of
Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and
Jacob, saying, ‘To your descendants I will give it.’
2 “And I will send *My* Angel before you, and I will drive out
the Canaanite and the Amorite and the Hittite and the
Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite.
3 “*Go up* to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not
go up in your midst, lest I consume you on the way, for you
are a stiff-necked people.”
4 And when the people heard this bad news, they mourned,
and no one put on his ornaments.
5 For the LORD had said to Moses, “Say to the children of
Israel, ‘You *are* a stiff-necked people. I could come up into
your midst in one moment and consume you. Now therefore,
take off your ornaments, that I may know what to do to
you.’ ”
6 So the children of Israel stripped themselves of their
ornaments by Mount Horeb.

Moses Meets with the LORD

7 Moses took his tent and pitched it outside the camp, far
from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of meeting. And it
came to pass *that* everyone who sought the LORD went out
to the tabernacle of meeting which *was* outside the camp.
8 So it was, whenever Moses went out to the tabernacle,
that all the people rose, and each man stood *at* his tent door
and watched Moses until he had gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, when Moses entered the tabernacle,
that the pillar of cloud descended and stood *at* the door of
the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moses.
10 All the people saw the pillar of cloud standing *at* the
tabernacle door, and all the people rose and worshiped, each
man *in* his tent door.
11 So the LORD spoke to Moses face to face, as a man
speaks to his friend. And he would return to the camp, but his
servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, did not depart
from the tabernacle.

The Promise of God's Presence

12 Then Moses said to the LORD, "See, You say to me, 'Bring
up this people.' But You have not let me know whom You will
send with me. Yet You have said, 'I know you by name, and
you have also found grace in My sight.'
13 "Now therefore, I pray, if I have found grace in Your sight,
show me now Your way, that I may know You and that I may
find grace in Your sight. And consider that this nation *is* Your
people." *Life Lessons*
***** 14 And He said, "My Presence will go *with you,* and I will
give you rest." *Life Lessons*
15 Then he said to Him, "If Your Presence does not go *with
us,* do not bring us up from here.
16 "For how then will it be known that Your people and I
have found grace in Your sight, except You go with us? So we
shall be separate, Your people and I, from all the people who
are upon the face of the earth."
17 So the LORD said to Moses, "I will also do this thing that
you have spoken; for you have found grace in My sight, and I
know you by name." *Life Lessons*
18 And he said, "Please, show me Your glory."

19 Then He said, “I will make all My goodness pass before
you, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before you. I
will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will have
compassion on whom I will have compassion.” *Life Lessons*
20 But He said, “You cannot see My face; for no man shall
see Me, and live.”
21 And the LORD said, “Here is a place by Me, and you shall
stand on the rock.
22 “So it shall be, while My glory passes by, that I will put
you in the cleft of the rock, and will cover you with My hand
while I pass by.
23 “Then I will take away My hand, and you shall see My
back; but My face shall not be seen.”

Exodus 34

Moses Makes New Tablets

1 And the LORD said to Moses, “Cut two tablets of stone like
the first *ones,* and I will write on *these* tablets the words that
were on the first tablets which you broke.
2 “So be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning
to Mount Sinai, and present yourself to Me there on the top of
the mountain.
3 “And no man shall come up with you, and let no man be
seen throughout all the mountain; let neither flocks nor herds
feed before that mountain.”
4 So he cut two tablets of stone like the first *ones*. Then
Moses rose early in the morning and went up Mount Sinai, as
the LORD had commanded him; and he took in his hand the
two tablets of stone.
5 Now the LORD descended in the cloud and stood with him
there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.
6 And the LORD passed before him and proclaimed, “The
LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering,
and abounding in goodness and truth,
7 “keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and
transgression and sin, by no means clearing *the guilty,*
visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the
children’s children to the third and the fourth generation.”
8 So Moses made haste and bowed his head toward the
earth, and worshiped.
9 Then he said, “If now I have found grace in Your sight, O
Lord, let my Lord, I pray, go among us, even though we *are* a
stiff-necked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and
take us as Your inheritance.” *Life Lessons*

The Covenant Renewed

10 And He said: “Behold, I make a covenant. Before all your
people I will do marvels such as have not been done in all the
earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among whom you
are shall see the work of the LORD. For it *is* an awesome thing
that I will do with you.
11 “Observe what I command you this day. Behold, I am
driving out from before you the Amorite and the Canaanite
and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the
Jebusite.
12 “Take heed to yourself, lest you make a covenant with
the inhabitants of the land where you are going, lest it be a
snare in your midst.
13 “But you shall destroy their altars, break their *sacred*
pillars, and cut down their wooden images
14 “(for you shall worship no other god, for the LORD, whose
name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God), *Life Lessons*
15 “lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the
land, and they play the harlot with their gods and make
sacrifice to their gods, and *one of them* invites you and you
eat of his sacrifice,
16 “and you take of his daughters for your sons, and his
daughters play the harlot with their gods and make your sons
play the harlot with their gods.
17 “You shall make no molded gods for yourselves.
18 “The Feast of Unleavened Bread you shall keep. Seven
days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, in
the appointed time of the month of Abib; for in the month of
Abib you came out from Egypt.
19 “All that open the womb *are* Mine, and every male
firstborn among your livestock, *whether* ox or sheep.
20 “But the firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a
lamb. And if you will not redeem *him,* then you shall break his

neck. All the firstborn of your sons you shall redeem. And none shall appear before Me empty-handed.

21"Six days you shall work, but on the seventh day you shall rest; in plowing time and in harvest you shall rest.

22"And you shall observe the Feast of Weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the Feast of Ingathering at the year's end.

23"Three times in the year all your men shall appear before the Lord, the LORD God of Israel.

24"For I will cast out the nations before you and enlarge your borders; neither will any man covet your land when you go up to appear before the LORD your God three times in the year.

25"You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leaven, nor shall the sacrifice of the Feast of the Passover be left until morning.

26"The first of the firstfruits of your land you shall bring to the house of the LORD your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother's milk."

27Then the LORD said to Moses, "Write these words, for according to the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel."

28So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread nor drank water. And He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.[a]

The Shining Face of Moses

29Now it was so, when Moses came down from Mount Sinai (and the two tablets of the Testimony *were* in Moses' hand when he came down from the mountain), that Moses did not know that the skin of his face shone while he talked with Him.

30 So when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come near him.

31 Then Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned to him; and Moses talked with them.

32 Afterward all the children of Israel came near, and he gave them as commandments all that the LORD had spoken with him on Mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had finished speaking with them, he put a veil on his face.

34 But whenever Moses went in before the LORD to speak with Him, he would take the veil off until he came out; and he would come out and speak to the children of Israel whatever he had been commanded.

35 And whenever the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone, then Moses would put the veil on his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

Exodus 35

Sabbath Regulations

1 Then Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of
Israel together, and said to them, “These *are* the words which
the LORD has commanded *you* to do:
2 “Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh day shall
be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD.
Whoever does any work on it shall be put to death.
3 “You shall kindle no fire throughout your dwellings on the
Sabbath day.”

Offerings for the Tabernacle

4 And Moses spoke to all the congregation of the children of
Israel, saying, “This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded,
saying:
5 ‘Take from among you an offering to the LORD. Whoever *is*
of a willing heart, let him bring it as an offering to the LORD:
gold, silver, and bronze;
6 ‘blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* fine linen, and goats’
hair;
7 ‘ram skins dyed red, badger skins, and acacia wood;
8 ‘oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil and for the
sweet incense;
9 ‘onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the
breastplate.

Articles of the Tabernacle

10 ‘All *who are* gifted artisans among you shall come and
make all that the LORD has commanded:

11‘the tabernacle, its tent, its covering, its clasps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets;
12‘the ark and its poles, *with* the mercy seat, and the veil of the covering;
13‘the table and its poles, all its utensils, and the showbread;
14‘also the lampstand for the light, its utensils, its lamps, and the oil for the light;
15‘the incense altar, its poles, the anointing oil, the sweet incense, and the screen for the door at the entrance of the tabernacle;
16‘the altar of burnt offering with its bronze grating, its poles, all its utensils, *and* the laver and its base;
17‘the hangings of the court, its pillars, their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court;
18‘the pegs of the tabernacle, the pegs of the court, and their cords;
19‘the garments of ministry,[a] for ministering in the holy *place*—the holy garments for Aaron the priest and the garments of his sons, to minister as priests.’ ”

The Tabernacle Offerings Presented

20And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.
21Then everyone came whose heart was stirred, and everyone whose spirit was willing, *and* they brought the LORD’s offering for the work of the tabernacle of meeting, for all its service, and for the holy garments. *Life Lessons*
22They came, both men and women, as many as had a willing heart, *and* brought earrings and nose rings, rings and necklaces, all jewelry of gold, that is, every man who *made* an offering of gold to the LORD.

23And every man, with whom was found blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* fine linen, and goats' *hair,* red skins of rams, and badger skins, brought *them*.

24Everyone who offered an offering of silver or bronze brought the LORD's offering. And everyone with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25All the women *who were* gifted artisans spun yarn with their hands, and brought what they had spun, of blue, purple, *and* scarlet, and fine linen.

26And all the women whose hearts stirred with wisdom spun yarn of goats' *hair*.

27The rulers brought onyx stones, and the stones to be set in the ephod and in the breastplate,

28and spices and oil for the light, for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29The children of Israel brought a freewill offering to the LORD, all the men and women whose hearts were willing to bring *material* for all kinds of work which the LORD, by the hand of Moses, had commanded to be done.

The Artisans Called by God

30And Moses said to the children of Israel, "See, the LORD has called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31"and He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom and understanding, in knowledge and all manner of workmanship,

32"to design artistic works, to work in gold and silver and bronze,

33"in cutting jewels for setting, in carving wood, and to work in all manner of artistic workmanship.

34"And He has put in his heart the ability to teach, *in* him and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35“He has filled them with skill to do all manner of work of the engraver and the designer and the tapestry maker, in blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* and fine linen, and of the weaver—those who do every work and those who design artistic works.

Exodus 36

1 “And Bezalel and Aholiab, and every gifted artisan in whom
the LORD has put wisdom and understanding, to know how to
do all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, shall
do according to all that the LORD has commanded.” *Life Lessons*

The People Give More than Enough

2 Then Moses called Bezalel and Aholiab, and every gifted
artisan in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, everyone
whose heart was stirred, to come and do the work.
3 And they received from Moses all the offering which the
children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of
making the sanctuary. So they continued bringing to him
freewill offerings every morning.
4 Then all the craftsmen who were doing all the work of the
sanctuary came, each from the work he was doing,
5 and they spoke to Moses, saying, “The people bring much
more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD
commanded *us* to do.”
6 So Moses gave a commandment, and they caused it to be
proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, “Let neither man
nor woman do any more work for the offering of the
sanctuary.” And the people were restrained from bringing,
7 for the material they had was sufficient for all the work to
be done—indeed too much.

Building the Tabernacle

8 Then all the gifted artisans among them who worked on the
tabernacle made ten curtains woven of fine linen, and of

blue, purple, and scarlet *thread; with* artistic designs of cherubim they made them.

9 The length of each curtain *was* twenty-eight cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; the curtains *were* all the same size.

10 And he coupled five curtains to one another, and *the other* five curtains he coupled to one another.

11 He made loops of blue *yarn* on the edge of the curtain on the selvedge of one set; likewise he did on the outer edge of *the other* curtain of the second set.

12 Fifty loops he made on one curtain, and fifty loops he made on the edge of the curtain on the end of the second set; the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains to one another with the clasps, that it might be one tabernacle.

14 He made curtains of goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle; he made eleven curtains.

15 The length of each curtain *was* thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; the eleven curtains *were* the same size.

16 He coupled five curtains by themselves and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that is outermost in one set, and fifty loops he made on the edge of the curtain of the second set.

18 He also made fifty bronze clasps to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 Then he made a covering for the tent of ram skins dyed red, and a covering of badger skins above *that*.

20 For the tabernacle he made boards of acacia wood, standing upright.

21 The length of each board *was* ten cubits, and the width of each board a cubit and a half.

22 Each board had two tenons for binding one to another. Thus he made for all the boards of the tabernacle.
23 And he made boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side.
24 Forty sockets of silver he made to go under the twenty boards: two sockets under each of the boards for its two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, the north side, he made twenty boards
26 and their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under each of the boards.
27 For the west side of the tabernacle he made six boards.
28 He also made two boards for the two back corners of the tabernacle.
29 And they were coupled at the bottom and coupled together at the top by one ring. Thus he made both of them for the two corners.
30 So there were eight boards and their sockets—sixteen sockets of silver—two sockets under each of the boards.
31 And he made bars of acacia wood: five for the boards on one side of the tabernacle,
32 five bars for the boards on the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle on the far side westward.
33 And he made the middle bar to pass through the boards from one end to the other.
34 He overlaid the boards with gold, made their rings of gold *to be* holders for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.
35 And he made a veil of blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* and fine woven linen; it was worked *with* an artistic design of cherubim.
36 He made for it four pillars of acacia *wood,* and overlaid them with gold, with their hooks of gold; and he cast four sockets of silver for them.

37He also made a screen for the tabernacle door, of blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* and fine woven linen, made by a weaver,

38and its five pillars with their hooks. And he overlaid their capitals and their rings with gold, but their five sockets *were* bronze.

Exodus 37

Making the Ark of the Testimony

1 Then Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood; two and a half
cubits *was* its length, a cubit and a half its width, and a cubit
and a half its height. *Life Lessons*

2 He overlaid it with pure gold inside and outside, and made
a molding of gold all around it.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold *to be set* in its four
corners: two rings on one side, and two rings on the other
side of it.

4 He made poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with
gold.

5 And he put the poles into the rings at the sides of the ark,
to bear the ark.

6 He also made the mercy seat of pure gold; two and a half
cubits *was* its length and a cubit and a half its width.

7 He made two cherubim of beaten gold; he made them of
one piece at the two ends of the mercy seat:

8 one cherub at one end on this side, and the other cherub
at the *other* end on that side. He made the cherubim at the
two ends *of one piece* with the mercy seat.

9 The cherubim spread out *their* wings above, *and* covered
the mercy seat with their wings. They faced one another; the
faces of the cherubim were toward the mercy seat.

Making the Table for the Showbread

10 He made the table of acacia wood; two cubits *was* its
length, a cubit its width, and a cubit and a half its height.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made a molding of
gold all around it.

12 Also he made a frame of a handbreadth all around it, and
made a molding of gold for the frame all around it.
13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings on
the four corners that *were* at its four legs.
14 The rings were close to the frame, as holders for the
poles to bear the table.
15 And he made the poles of acacia wood to bear the table,
and overlaid them with gold.
16 He made of pure gold the utensils which were on the
table: its dishes, its cups, its bowls, and its pitchers for
pouring.

Making the Gold Lampstand

17 He also made the lampstand of pure gold; of hammered
work he made the lampstand. Its shaft, its branches, its
bowls, its *ornamental* knobs, and its flowers were of the same
piece.
18 And six branches came out of its sides: three branches of
the lampstand out of one side, and three branches of the
lampstand out of the other side.
19 There were three bowls made like almond *blossoms* on
one branch, with an *ornamental* knob and a flower, and three
bowls made like almond *blossoms* on the other branch, with
an *ornamental* knob and a flower—and so for the six
branches coming out of the lampstand.
20 And on the lampstand itself *were* four bowls made like
almond *blossoms, each with* its *ornamental* knob and flower.
21 *There was* a knob under the *first* two branches of the
same, a knob under the *second* two branches of the same,
and a knob under the *third* two branches of the same,
according to the six branches extending from it.
22 Their knobs and their branches were of one piece; all of it
was one hammered piece of pure gold.

23 And he made its seven lamps, its wick-trimmers, and its
trays of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold he made it, with all its utensils.

Making the Altar of Incense

25 He made the incense altar of acacia wood. Its length *was* a
cubit and its width a cubit—*it was* square—and two cubits
was its height. Its horns were *of one piece* with it.
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold: its top, its sides all
around, and its horns. He also made for it a molding of gold
all around it.
27 He made two rings of gold for it under its molding, by its
two corners on both sides, as holders for the poles with which
to bear it.
28 And he made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid
them with gold.

Making the Anointing Oil and the Incense

29 He also made the holy anointing oil and the pure incense of
sweet spices, according to the work of the perfumer.

Exodus 38

Making the Altar of Burnt Offering

1 He made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood; five
cubits *was* its length and five cubits its width—*it was* square
—and its height *was* three cubits.
2 He made its horns on its four corners; the horns were *of*
one piece with it. And he overlaid it with bronze.
3 He made all the utensils for the altar: the pans, the
shovels, the basins, the forks, and the firepans; all its utensils
he made of bronze.
4 And he made a grate of bronze network for the altar,
under its rim, midway from the bottom.
5 He cast four rings for the four corners of the bronze
grating, *as* holders for the poles.
6 And he made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them
with bronze.
7 Then he put the poles into the rings on the sides of the
altar, with which to bear it. He made the altar hollow with
boards.

Making the Bronze Laver

8 He made the laver of bronze and its base of bronze, from
the bronze mirrors of the serving women who assembled at
the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

Making the Court of the Tabernacle

9 Then he made the court on the south side; the hangings of
the court *were of* fine woven linen, one hundred cubits long.

10 There *were* twenty pillars for them, with twenty bronze
sockets. The hooks of the pillars and their bands *were* silver.
11 On the north side *the hangings were* one hundred cubits
long, with twenty pillars and their twenty bronze sockets. The
hooks of the pillars and their bands *were* silver.
12 And on the west side *there were* hangings of fifty cubits,
with ten pillars and their ten sockets. The hooks of the pillars
and their bands *were* silver.
13 For the east side *the hangings were* fifty cubits.
14 The hangings of one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits
long, with their three pillars and their three sockets,
15 and the same for the other side of the court gate; on this
side and that *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, *with* their three
pillars and their three sockets.
16 All the hangings of the court all around *were of* fine
woven linen.
17 The sockets for the pillars *were* bronze, the hooks of the
pillars and their bands *were* silver, and the overlay of their
capitals *was* silver; and all the pillars of the court had bands
of silver.
18 The screen for the gate of the court *was* woven of blue,
purple, and scarlet *thread,* and of fine woven linen. The
length *was* twenty cubits, and the height along its width *was*
five cubits, corresponding to the hangings of the court.
19 And *there were* four pillars *with* their four sockets of
bronze; their hooks *were* silver, and the overlay of their
capitals and their bands *was* silver.
20 All the pegs of the tabernacle, and of the court all around,
were bronze.

Materials of the Tabernacle

21 This is the inventory of the tabernacle, the tabernacle of
the Testimony, which was counted according to the

commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest. *Life Lessons*

22 Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver and designer, a weaver of blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* and of fine linen.

24 All the gold that was used in all the work of the holy *place,* that is, the gold of the offering, was twenty-nine talents and seven hundred and thirty shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver from those who were numbered of the congregation *was* one hundred talents and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 a bekah for each man (*that is,* half a shekel, according to the shekel of the sanctuary), for everyone included in the numbering from twenty years old and above, for six hundred and three thousand, five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And from the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary and the bases of the veil: one hundred sockets from the hundred talents, one talent for each socket.

28 Then from the one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, overlaid their capitals, and made bands for them.

29 The offering of bronze *was* seventy talents and two thousand four hundred shekels.

30 And with it he made the sockets for the door of the tabernacle of meeting, the bronze altar, the bronze grating for it, and all the utensils for the altar,

31 the sockets for the court all around, the bases for the court gate, all the pegs for the tabernacle, and all the pegs for the court all around.

Exodus 39

Making the Garments of the Priesthood

1 Of the blue, purple, and scarlet *thread* they made garments
of ministry,[a] for ministering in the holy *place,* and made the
holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD had commanded
Moses.

Making the Ephod

2 He made the ephod of gold, blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,*
and of fine woven linen.

3 And they beat the gold into thin sheets and cut *it into*
threads, to work *it* in *with* the blue, purple, and scarlet
thread, and the fine linen, *into* artistic designs.

4 They made shoulder straps for it to couple *it* together; it
was coupled together at its two edges.

5 And the intricately woven band of his ephod that *was* on it
was of the same workmanship, *woven of* gold, blue, purple,
and scarlet *thread,* and *of* fine woven linen, as the LORD had
commanded Moses.

6 And they set onyx stones, enclosed in settings of gold;
they were engraved, as signets are engraved, with the names
of the sons of Israel.

7 He put them on the shoulders of the ephod *as* memorial
stones for the sons of Israel, as the LORD had commanded
Moses.

Making the Breastplate

8 And he made the breastplate, artistically woven like the
workmanship of the ephod, of gold, blue, purple, and scarlet

thread, and of fine woven linen.

9 They made the breastplate square by doubling it; a span *was* its length and a span its width when doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: a row with a sardius, a topaz, and an emerald was the first row;

11 the second row, a turquoise, a sapphire, and a diamond;

12 the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst;

13 the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper. *They were* enclosed in settings of gold in their mountings.

14 *There were* twelve stones according to the names of the sons of Israel: according to their names, *engraved like* a signet, each one with its own name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made chains for the breastplate at the ends, like braided cords of pure gold.

16 They also made two settings of gold and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two braided *chains* of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 The two ends of the two braided *chains* they fastened in the two settings, and put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod in the front.

19 And they made two rings of gold and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, on the edge of it, which *was* on the inward side of the ephod.

20 They made two *other* gold rings and put them on the two shoulder straps, underneath the ephod toward its front, right at the seam above the intricately woven band of the ephod.

21 And they bound the breastplate by means of its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue cord, so that it would be above the intricately woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate would not come loose from the ephod, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Making the Other Priestly Garments

22He made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23And *there was* an opening in the middle of the robe, like the opening in a coat of mail, *with* a woven binding all around the opening, so that it would not tear.

24They made on the hem of the robe pomegranates of blue, purple, and scarlet, and of fine woven *linen*.

25And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates on the hem of the robe all around between the pomegranates:

26a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, all around the hem of the robe to minister in, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

27They made tunics, artistically woven of fine linen, for Aaron and his sons,

28a turban of fine linen, exquisite hats of fine linen, short trousers of fine woven linen,

29and a sash of fine woven linen with blue, purple, and scarlet *thread,* made by a weaver, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

30Then they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote on it an inscription *like* the engraving of a signet:

HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31And they tied to it a blue cord, to fasten *it* above on the turban, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

The Work Completed

32Thus all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting was finished. And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses; so they did.

[33]And they brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent and all its furnishings: its clasps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets;

[34]the covering of ram skins dyed red, the covering of badger skins, and the veil of the covering;

[35]the ark of the Testimony with its poles, and the mercy seat;

[36]the table, all its utensils, and the showbread;

[37]the pure *gold* lampstand with its lamps (the lamps set in order), all its utensils, and the oil for light;

[38]the gold altar, the anointing oil, and the sweet incense; the screen for the tabernacle door;

[39]the bronze altar, its grate of bronze, its poles, and all its utensils; the laver with its base;

[40]the hangings of the court, its pillars and its sockets, the screen for the court gate, its cords, and its pegs; all the utensils for the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting;

[41]and the garments of ministry,[b] to minister in the holy *place:* the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister as priests.

42According to all that the LORD had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. *Life Lessons*

[43]Then Moses looked over all the work, and indeed they had done it; as the LORD had commanded, just so they had done it. And Moses blessed them.

Exodus 40

The Tabernacle Erected and Arranged

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “On the first day of the first month you shall set up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting.

3 “You shall put in it the ark of the Testimony, and partition off the ark with the veil.

4 “You shall bring in the table and arrange the things that are to be set in order on it; and you shall bring in the lampstand and light its lamps.

5 “You shall also set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the Testimony, and put up the screen for the door of the tabernacle.

6 “Then you shall set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting.

7 “And you shall set the laver between the tabernacle of meeting and the altar, and put water in it.

8 “You shall set up the court all around, and hang up the screen at the court gate.

9 “And you shall take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* in it; and you shall hallow it and all its utensils, and it shall be holy.

10 “You shall anoint the altar of the burnt offering and all its utensils, and consecrate the altar. The altar shall be most holy.

11 “And you shall anoint the laver and its base, and consecrate it.

12 “Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the tabernacle of meeting and wash them with water.

13“You shall put the holy garments on Aaron, and anoint
him and consecrate him, that he may minister to Me as
priest.
14“And you shall bring his sons and clothe them with tunics.
15“You shall anoint them, as you anointed their father, that
they may minister to Me as priests; for their anointing shall
surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their
generations.”
16Thus Moses did; according to all that the LORD had
commanded him, so he did.
17And it came to pass in the first month of the second year,
on the first *day* of the month, *that* the tabernacle was raised
up.
18So Moses raised up the tabernacle, fastened its sockets,
set up its boards, put in its bars, and raised up its pillars.
19And he spread out the tent over the tabernacle and put
the covering of the tent on top of it, as the LORD had
commanded Moses.
20He took the Testimony and put *it* into the ark, inserted
the poles through the rings of the ark, and put the mercy seat
on top of the ark.
21And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, hung up the
veil of the covering, and partitioned off the ark of the
Testimony, as the LORD had commanded Moses.
22He put the table in the tabernacle of meeting, on the
north side of the tabernacle, outside the veil;
23and he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as
the LORD had commanded Moses.
24He put the lampstand in the tabernacle of meeting,
across from the table, on the south side of the tabernacle;
25and he lit the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD had
commanded Moses.
26He put the gold altar in the tabernacle of meeting in front
of the veil;

27 and he burned sweet incense on it, as the LORD had
commanded Moses.
28 He hung up the screen *at* the door of the tabernacle.
29 And he put the altar of burnt offering *before* the door of
the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the
burnt offering and the grain offering, as the LORD had
commanded Moses.
30 He set the laver between the tabernacle of meeting and
the altar, and put water there for washing;
31 and Moses, Aaron, and his sons would wash their hands
and their feet *with water* from it.
32 Whenever they went into the tabernacle of meeting, and
when they came near the altar, they washed, as the LORD
had commanded Moses.
33 And he raised up the court all around the tabernacle and
the altar, and hung up the screen of the court gate. So Moses
finished the work.

The Cloud and the Glory

34 Then the cloud covered the tabernacle of meeting, and the
glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.
35 And Moses was not able to enter the tabernacle of
meeting, because the cloud rested above it, and the glory of
the LORD filled the tabernacle. *Life Lessons*
36 Whenever the cloud was taken up from above the
tabernacle, the children of Israel would go onward in all their
journeys.
37 But if the cloud was not taken up, then they did not
journey till the day that it was taken up.
38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* above the tabernacle by
day, and fire was over it by night, in the sight of all the house
of Israel, throughout all their journeys. *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:17, 20 — ***But the midwives feared God, and did not do as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the male children alive . . . Therefore God dealt well with the midwives.***

When we fear God more than we fear anyone or anything else, He can do mighty things through us. The Lord blessed the midwives for their courageous actions. He always blesses wholehearted obedience!

Life Lessons

2:8–10 — ***So the maiden went and called the child's mother . . . So the woman took the child and nursed him. And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son.***

The Lord can take the evil of men and use it for immense good. Here, God took an Egyptian edict to kill Hebrew boys and used it to place the Hebrew deliverer in Pharaoh's own household! Instead of facing a death sentence, Moses began his life with the best of everything—all the finest opportunities and education that naturally accompany being royalty and that would be necessary for him to become the deliverer of Israel.

Life Lessons

2:12 — ***When he saw no one, he killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.***

Something inside of Moses kept reminding him that he had been born a Hebrew, and there came a point when he "refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter" (Heb. 11:24). By his actions against the Egyptian guard, he showed that his true allegiance was to God's people. Unfortunately, though Moses "looked this way and that way," he failed to look up and arrogantly raced ahead of God's plan. The Lord was going to deliver the Hebrew people and make them a new nation, but it was not going to happen by one man killing one soldier. Rather, it would happen in His timing and in His way.

Life Lessons

2:23, 24 — ***Their cry came up to God because of their bondage . . . and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.***

God heard the cries and groans of the enslaved Hebrews and moved to act for their deliverance long before they understood His plan. God is at work on our behalf even when He appears silent. He will *always* keep His promises.

Life Examples

Moses

God's Pattern for Success

Ex. 3:1–4

One of the greatest differences between the world's message about success and God's is this: The world seeks a single formula to produce one set of results for all people, while God's plan is far more creative, far more individualized, and far more personal.

Moses did not have a vision for success early in his life, although as an adopted son of Pharaoh's daughter he enjoyed a certain degree of

privilege. After taking the life of an Egyptian, however, he left Egypt in fear that his heinous act would be exposed. Moses spent forty years in the wilderness tending sheep. But these years were not wasted. The Lord was in the process of preparing him for service. When Moses was ready—when brokenness had reached its goal—God called to him from the midst of a burning bush and gave him a specific set of instructions and life mission.

Many of us go through difficult and even devastating experiences, and then one day come face-to-face with the reality and calling of God. Is this the pattern that God seems to be implementing in your life? If so, stick with His plan, regardless of how extraordinary it may seem—the Promised Land lies in that direction!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.
29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

3:2 — *The bush was burning with fire, but the bush was not consumed.*

God often gets our attention and speaks to us through unusual circumstances. Sadly, so many of us are in such a big hurry, that when He sets a burning bush right in front of us, we walk right by it. We don't pay attention to it because we're too busy. Yet when we find ourselves in the midst of confusing times that we can't understand, we should do as Moses did—we must turn aside from the path and pay attention. God is most likely telling us something very important.

Answers to Life's Questions

What can I do to earn a more spiritually responsible role?

Ex. 3:3–9

Few men ever had a greater responsibility placed on their shoulders than Moses, whom God tasked with leading the nation of Israel out of Egyptian bondage and into the Promised Land.

Responsibility requires a spirit of faithfulness, dependability, and the refusal to give up when times get rough. Moses had these qualities, and God chose him as His special human representative.

It took years, however, to prepare Moses for the enormous job. He began life as an impetuous, hotheaded, and stubborn young man. When he witnessed the suffering of God's people in Egypt, immediately he sought to deliver them through his own human strength. And neither he nor his people benefited from his hasty actions.

God always clarifies our responsibility so we can respond in obedience. He never leaves us alone; He promises to shoulder the burden with us. If He didn't, we would become easily discouraged and would fail to understand the significance of our calling.

God uses various events and circumstances to prepare us for increasing levels of spiritual responsibility. He used a burning bush to gain Moses' attention (Ex. 3:3–9): this was the man's moment of calling. By this time, Moses' heart had become receptive and his spirit primed for greater spiritual responsibility.

God always equips us for the work He gives us to do. He provided Aaron as a brother, friend, and spokesman for Moses. Even the staff God gave Moses was amazingly useful as a symbol of His power.

Also, God always prepares us for the role He assigns us. Throughout Moses' life, God had been preparing him to lead the nation of Israel.

Anytime God calls us to fulfill a certain responsibility, we enter a period of waiting. Moses tried to take a shortcut but failed, and he spent forty years in the desert as a result. Yet in these times of waiting, God molds and shapes us. The *only* way to meet the challenge of responsibility is to be willing to wait on God's timing in every situation.

Three words characterize a responsible person: *confidence* in God's calling and ability; the *courage* to obey regardless of the cost; and a *commitment* to Jesus Christ.

God gives us limitless opportunities, but we must assume responsibility and obey His call. As you pray, ask God to expand your world of opportunities and give you the desire to become responsible, like Moses, and willing to obey regardless of the cost.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.
21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

3:9 — ***"Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel has come to Me, and I have also seen the oppression with which the Egyptians oppress them."***

God hears our cries and sees our troubles, and in His sovereign way moves to deliver us from our oppressors. But He does His work in His time, not ours.

Life Lessons

3:11, 12 — ***But Moses said to God, "Who am I that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?" So He said, "I will certainly be with you."***

We are qualified to do God's work, not because of our own talents, abilities, or training, but because God is with us. And if He is not with us, then no amount of skill or experience will ever make us qualified.

Life Lessons

3:14 — ***God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM."***

Because the Hebrew language does not indicate time here, another way we could translate this is, "I WILL ALWAYS BE WHO I HAVE ALWAYS BEEN" or "I

WILL FOREVER BE WHO I AM NOW.” God never changes. As faithful and loving as He was yesterday, He will also be today, and He will continue to be for all eternity (Heb. 13:8). That’s why He is so worthy of our praise and adoration—because we’re certain that He will help us with the same wisdom, love, and power as He’s helped all of those before us. We serve the God who is alive, who is present, who is here right now, and who gives life and breath to everything that lives (Acts 17:25). He *IS*, whether anything else remains or not.

Life Lessons

3:19 — ***“But I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not even by a mighty hand.”***

We can have confidence in our prayer lives because we serve the God who knows the end from the beginning. Just as the Lord knew how Pharaoh would respond to Moses, so He knows exactly what lies ahead of us.

Life Examples

Pharaoh

A Bad Case of a Hard Heart

Ex. 3:19, 20

Pharaoh is probably the best illustration in the Bible of a person with a hard heart. He thus provides a blueprint for what happens when a person refuses to accept and bend his or her will to the truth of God.

Pharaoh received overwhelming evidence of God’s authority over him—plague after plague, sign after sign, miracle after miracle—and still, he refused to let the Israelites go. Even when faced with undeniable evidence of his error, Pharaoh refused to acknowledge that the Lord God was greater than he. In the end, his pride and hard-

heartedness cost him his firstborn son, his army, and almost his kingdom.

All of us have stubbornly desired to have things the way we want them, even when our way opposes God's way. However, if we repeatedly say no to God, then like Pharaoh we may develop a hard heart that leads to destruction.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.
21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

4:2 — *The LORD said to him, "What is that in your hand?" He said, "A rod."*

What do you have that you can dedicate to the Lord? It may not seem like much to you, but if you allow God to use it and work through you, He will accomplish mighty things.

Life Lessons

4:12 — *"Now therefore, go, and I will be with your mouth and teach you what you shall say."*

If we submit ourselves to God and obey His Word to us, He will make us competent for whatever task He gives us.

Life Lessons

4:31 — ***So the people believed; and . . . they bowed their heads and worshiped.***

When we know that the Lord has heard our cries and responded in grace to our prayers, worship should flow naturally out of our mouths and hearts.

Life Lessons

5:9 — ***"Let more work be laid on the men, that they may labor in it, and let them not regard false words."***

When God begins to move in power on our behalf, sometimes our situation can actually grow worse before it gets better. Yet we can learn through adversity and grow spiritually if we will commit ourselves to Him and trust Him in all of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

5:22 — ***"Lord, why have You brought trouble on this people?"***

Sometimes we obey God, expecting a certain result—and the opposite happens. Then we wonder if God has made a mistake. But He never does; we simply have to wait until He finishes the story.

Life Lessons

6:9 — ***They did not heed Moses, because of anguish of spirit and cruel bondage.***

God had promised great things to the Israelites, but they could not believe Him because they had given in to their intense despair. We do the same. When we feel oppressed and our spirit groans, it can be difficult for us to accept the good promises of God regarding our welfare. However, understand that though disappointments are inevitable, discouragement is a choice. We can and should choose to remain confident in God's power and love no matter how dark our circumstances may seem.

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***"The Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch out My hand on Egypt and bring out the children of Israel from among them."***

The Lord wants all the peoples of the earth to know Him—His power, glory, love, grace, and justice. And He wants to show the world who He is through what He does in our lives.

Life Lessons

7:11 — ***Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers; so the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.***

The devil is capable of counterfeiting some of God's miraculous works, and so blinds many people to the truth (Matt. 24:24). This is why we must stay alert (2 Cor. 2:11; 1 Pet. 5:8) and not base our faith on miracles and sensational signs (Mark 8:11, 12; Luke 16:31; John 6:26–40). Instead, we must believe God and obey Him, because then we will see "the end of [our] faith—the salvation of [our] souls" (1 Pet. 1:9).

Life Lessons

7:17 — ***"By this you shall know that I am the LORD. Behold, I will strike the waters which are in the river with the rod that is in my hand, and they shall be turned to blood."***

Because the Israelites were central to the Egyptian economy, Pharaoh did not want to let them go. But God showed His power to Pharaoh through the plagues and struck everything the Egyptian nation relied upon. The Nile was seen as a god to the Egyptians because it sustained their civilization (Ex. 7:14–24). When God turned it to blood, He cut off Egypt's lifeline and showed that He was stronger than their main deity. As children of the sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. We may not understand what God is doing in a given situation, but we can always trust His plan. He knows exactly what to do to deliver us from our bondage.

Life Lessons

8:15 — ***But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he hardened his heart and did not heed them, as the LORD had said.***

"Foxhole Christians" are like Pharaoh: They acknowledge God and promise to obey so long as trouble continues. However, once relief arrives, they return to their old ways. Such a foolish lifestyle has serious consequences.

Life Lessons

8:23 — ***“I will make a difference between My people and your people. Tomorrow this sign shall be.”***

Christians suffer troubles and hardships like anyone else—yet the Lord does make a difference between His people and those who do not believe. We may have to wait to see His deliverance, but it will come (Ps. 34:17–19).

Life Lessons

9:12 — ***But the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh; and he did not heed them, just as the LORD had spoken to Moses.***

Up to this point in the story, Pharaoh had hardened his own heart. But now, *God* allowed the king’s heart to grow even harder. For Pharaoh, willful disobedience reached a point of no return.

Life Lessons

9:16 — ***“I have raised you up, that I may show My power in you, and that My name may be declared in all the earth.”***

God is sovereign and rules with such a mighty hand that He even raises up adversaries in order to demonstrate to the world His glory and might.

Life Lessons

10:2 — ***"That you may tell in the hearing of your son and your son's son the mighty things I have done in Egypt, and My signs which I have done among them, that you may know that I am the LORD."***

God works His wonders not only so that unbelievers might see His power and repent and believe, but also so that His own people might remember His glory and so remain loyal to Him.

Life Lessons

10:11 — ***"Go now, you who are men, and serve the LORD, for that is what you desired."***

Pharaoh was willing to allow the men to sacrifice in the wilderness, but he was averse to their families and flocks going as well, even though it was God's command (Ex. 7:16; 8:1, 20, 25–27; 9:1, 13; 10:3, 8, 9). Partial obedience is not obedience—it's disobedience. We are not free to pick and choose what commands we want to comply with and which we want to disregard. If we desire to walk with God, we must listen to *all* that He says.

Life Lessons

11:3 — ***Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants and in the sight of the people.***

When we do what the Lord requires of us, God takes pleasure in causing even our enemies to acknowledge that He is working powerfully in and through us.

Life Lessons

12:5, 6, 11 — ***"Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year . . . Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight . . . It is the LORD's Passover."***

How did the death angel know who was the firstborn of each household? And how did the blood of the lambs alert the angel to pass over certain homes? Didn't the Lord know which households belonged to His people? God's directions may have sounded strange to the Israelites; yet He does not require us to understand His will, just obey it —even if it seems unreasonable. Today, we realize that the Passover lamb symbolized the work that Jesus Christ finished through His death on the cross and resurrection from the grave. This is why the apostle Paul wrote, "Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us" (1 Cor. 5:7). Jesus delivers us from sin and death and sets us free to be the people God created us to be.

Life Lessons

12:27 — ***"You shall say, 'It is the Passover sacrifice of the LORD, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt when He struck the Egyptians.'"***

Why did God command the Israelites to observe the Passover yearly (Ex. 12:14–27; Num. 28:16–25; Deut. 16:1–8)? First, it was to remind the Israelites of God's faithfulness. Second, it provided a way for the people to teach their children to honor and obey the Lord. Third, it alerted them to the coming of the Messiah, or, as John the Baptist said, to recognize "the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world" (John 1:29).

Life Lessons

13:17 — ***God did not lead them by way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, "Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and return to Egypt."***

Our God is practical, and He deals with us according to our nature. He will always lead us in the way that is most appropriate for us.

Life Lessons

13:21 — ***The LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light.***

When we personally know the Lord, we never need to feel "in the dark" in how we follow Him. God provides everything we need for life, and that includes illumination of the path before us. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

Life Lessons

14:2 — ***"Speak to the children of Israel, that they turn and camp before Pi Hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, opposite Baal Zephon; you shall camp before it by the sea."***

Sometimes the Lord purposefully leads us into situations that look like dead-ends, not only to test our faith, but also to show His power and complete control over all situations. Wherever He leads, we must follow—because then we see that He assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

14:13 — ***"Do not be afraid. Stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will accomplish for you today."***

Throughout Scripture we read the phrase, "Do not be afraid" (a small sample: Gen. 15:1; Deut. 1:21; 3:22; 31:8; Josh. 10:8; 1 Chr. 22:13; 28:20; 2 Chr. 20:15, 17; Is. 41:10, 13; 44:2; Is. 51:7; Jer. 46:27; Lam. 3:57; Joel 2:21; Zech. 8:15; Matt. 10:31; Luke 12:7). It is God's refrain to His people, whatever our circumstances, for He has promised to deliver us no matter what we face as long as we walk in submission to His will and His ways.

Life Lessons

14:14 — ***"The LORD will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace."***

In the midst of this terrible situation, the Israelites complained. Yet Moses stayed faithful, and God saved His people by parting the Red Sea and wiping out Pharaoh's forces. If we, like the Israelites, are fearful whenever we face obstacles, then we haven't yet learned the key to surviving the tough times. Like Moses, we must keep silent, fully aware that we have nothing to worry about because almighty God is with us to help us, to provide for us, and to protect us (Deut. 31:8; Josh. 1:9). There is no trouble, heartache, loss, or suffering that His loving hand cannot bring us through or deliver us from perfectly.

Life Lessons

15:18 — ***“The LORD shall reign forever and ever.”***

We can find great comfort during times of difficulty in knowing that God has promised that He was, is, and always will be in control—not only over world events, but also over everything in our own lives.

Life Lessons

15:22, 23 — ***And they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. Now when they came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they were bitter.***

Immediately after the miraculous triumph at the Red Sea, God led Israel for three days on a route devoid of water. Why? The Lord trains us to trust Him by letting us experience both need and abundance.

Life Lessons

15:26 — ***“If you diligently heed the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in His sight.”***

Listening to God is essential to walking with Him. From the very beginning, God asserted that His plans for Israel were for good and not harm (Ex. 6:6–8). However, the threat of being without water quickly distracted the Israelites from what God had promised and how He had faithfully provided for them. Had they truly listened to Him, they would never have doubted. The same is true for us. We should never allow the pressures of our surroundings to drown out the Lord’s voice to us. Rather, we must always remember that His Word is trustworthy and sure—and no challenge we could ever face can change what He has promised.

Answers to Life's Questions

Can I really trust God to provide what I need?

Ex. 16:1–14

From cover to cover, the Bible is full of God's promises to provide for our needs. Our heavenly Father always gives, always loves, always remains generous toward His children.

In the first few chapters of Genesis, the Lord gives the first man and woman a perfect garden. In Revelation, we read about our ultimate home—the perfect and eternal heaven He's created for us. In all the books between, we read how God delights in blessing His people. At the very outset of the New Testament, we read how God sent His Son, Jesus Christ, as His ultimate gift of blessing to provide what we need most of all: forgiveness of sin and restored fellowship with Himself.

When you limit yourself to your own ability and resources, you run out of both commodities very quickly. But when you focus your faith on what God can do, you discover an infinite supply that cannot be measured or depleted. God's resources are 100 percent inflation-proof and recession-proof.

The very nature of God gives you assurance of His abundant provision. God is:

- *Omniscient*—the Lord knows your need. He knows it even better than you do and before you do (Matt. 6:8).
- *Omnipotent*—the Lord has all power to supply to you whatever you need (Phil. 4:19).
- *Omnipresent*—the Lord is at work even now to meet your needs (Ps. 34:7, 8).
- *Omni-benevolent*—because of the Lord's perfect, unconditional love, you can be sure He will always provide the very best for you (Eph. 2:4–7).

Not only do you have the character of God as your assurance that He is going to provide for you, but you also have the testimony of God's past performance in providing for His people. Scripture repeatedly points to Him as the faithful source of all life and goodness (Heb. 5:9; James 1:17). Consider just a few examples from the Book of Exodus:

- He made a way for His people to cross the Red Sea and find deliverance from their enemies (Ex. 14).
- He provided manna for the people to eat in the wilderness (Ex. 16:1–21).
- He caused water to gush forth from a rock to quench the people's thirst (Ex. 17:1–6).
- He gave His commandments to His people, even when they lacked moral fiber (Ex. 20–31).
- He provided all they needed to construct the tabernacle (Ex. 12:35, 36; 35:21–29).

As the Israelites left behind the only home they had ever known in Egypt, God provided for all their needs. He provided for their protection, their basic physical necessities (food and water), spiritual instruction, and healing. He does the same for us today!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

16:4 — ***"I will rain bread from heaven for you. And the people shall go out and gather a certain quota every day, that I may test them, whether they will walk in My law or not."***

The Lord provides regular tests to see if we will obey Him even when we don't fully understand the reasons for His commandments. Our obedience always brings blessing and when we submit to Him, He assumes full responsibility for our needs.

Life Lessons

16:8 — ***Moses said . . . "Your complaints are not against us but against the LORD."***

When we complain about our circumstances and blame others, in fact we're complaining against the Lord, who exercises complete control over our circumstances.

Life Lessons

17:7 — ***"Is the LORD among us or not?"***

In times of difficulty, it is easy to start wondering, "Is the LORD among us or not?" If we have placed our faith in Him, however, He has promised to be with us always—so the question actually casts doubt on His truthfulness and is inappropriate.

Life Lessons

17:12 — ***Aaron and Hur supported his hands.***

In order to succeed in the Christian life, we need the help and support of others. No believer has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

18:8 — ***Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake.***

It helps us to discuss with others what God has been doing in our lives, both the triumphs and the challenges. Faithful involvement with other believers glorifies God and blesses us.

Life Lessons

18:20 — ***"Teach them the statutes and the laws, and show them the way in which they must walk and the work they must do."***

We, like Moses, must take Jethro's advice. We must choose trustworthy, godly people to follow in our footsteps and teach them what we know so that they can serve the Lord, too (2 Tim. 2:2). In that way, we ensure that the work will carry on even when we are gone—and that is absolutely essential when doing ministry (Matt. 28:19, 20).

Life Lessons

18:23 — ***"If you do this thing, and God so commands you, then you will be able to endure, and all this people will also go to their place in peace."***

God often uses the advice of wise counselors to help us find His will for our lives. Of course, any helpful counsel must line up with the Word of God and will be confirmed by the Holy Spirit. When we follow godly, Spirit-led counsel, it will lead us to peace.

Life Lessons

19:5 — ***"Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people."***

What an amazing thing to be called "a special treasure" by God! After four hundred years of living in the Egyptian culture, eating Egyptian food, wearing Egyptian clothing, God was going to teach the Israelites to be His special people—He would transform them into the blessed nation they were created to be. That's why we should obey God and leave the consequences to Him because He has better plans for us (Eph. 3:20, 21).

Life Principle 2

Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Ex. 19:5

Obedience can be a challenge, especially when we feel tempted to believe that we stand to lose more through our obedience than we might gain. However, obeying God is essential to pleasing Him—not just in times of temptation, but at all times.

When God commands us to obey Him, He is giving us a principle by which to live. He is also setting a framework around our lives that forms a hedge of protection from evil.

Can you remember the last time you felt tempted to do the opposite of what you knew God desired you to do? Most likely, a struggle erupted within your heart. The question arose: *Will obeying God cost me more than disobeying Him? Can I experience greater happiness by committing this sin than I would by obeying God*?

When we choose to obey God, we take the way of wisdom. His promises of blessing for obedience far outweigh any possible consequences. He asks us to submit ourselves to Him and leave whatever happens to His loving care.

As we grow in our walk with the Lord, obedience becomes the avenue by which we know Him better. When we obey Him, He pulls us closer to Himself and teaches us more about His precepts and His love.

Disobedience sends a message to the Lord, declaring that we know better than He does when it comes to our lives and the circumstances surrounding them.

God loves us and is committed to us. He commands our obedience, not because He is a strict taskmaster, but because He knows the devastating effect that disobedience and sin will have on our lives.

Satan, however, has another goal in mind. He seeks to tempt believers to disobey God, usually by telling them that the Lord's promises cannot be trusted and that we can enjoy life more if we ignore His commands.

Remember, disobedience always has fierce repercussions—feelings of guilt, shame, and worthlessness, broken lives, destroyed marriages, and bitter disputes, among them. While sin can never change God's eternal love for His children, it certainly disrupts our fellowship with the Savior and alienates us from His blessings. In times of disobedience, we become spiritually weak and unable to discern right from wrong. We sink deeper into sin's grasp and find it impossible to reverse our sinfulness on our own.

As we apply the following principles to our lives, we will begin to obey God with confidence and joy, knowing that He can be fully trusted to keep all His promises:

- *Trust God with your life and all that concerns you.*

There is no way to go wrong if you place your hope and trust in God. He created you and He loves you with an eternal love. Therefore, He will always lead you in the very best way possible.

- *Wait on the Lord for an answer to your problem or situation.*

When in doubt, refuse to move ahead unless you know that God is leading you.

- *Meditate on God's Word.*

When you saturate your mind with the Word of God, you gain His viewpoint. When a temptation comes, you will know right from wrong and can act accordingly.

- *Listen to the Holy Spirit.*

God continues to speak to His people today. He speaks to us through His Word, the Holy Spirit, and through the words of a pastor or trusted Christian friend. We become sensitive to the Spirit of God by spending time with Him—praying and studying the principles in Scripture.

• *Be willing to wait or walk away when the way before you is unclear.*

If you desire to please God above all others, obedience to Him will require you to remain firm. If you do not sense clear guidance in your situation, ask God to confirm His will to you in His Word. He will never contradict Scripture. His will for your life always lines up perfectly with what the Bible says.

• *Be willing to endure conflict.*

When the nation of Israel entered the Promised Land at God's direction, she had to face strong enemy opposition. God rarely empties our lives of trouble and conflict. If He did, we would not have any reason to depend upon Him. He allows enough difficulty to keep us turned toward Him.

• *Leave the consequences to God.*

Obedience may not be easy—you may receive criticism from others or face fierce obstacles and opposition—but it will always put you in a favorable position before God. He will take care of all that concerns you; therefore, stay on the path of obedience and leave the rest to Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

19:16 — ***There were thunderings and lightnings, and a thick cloud on the mountain; and the sound of the trumpet was very loud, so that all the people who were in the camp trembled.***

For good reason the people trembled at the manifested presence of God on Mount Sinai. The Bible reminds us that we must serve God "with reverence and godly fear. For our God is a consuming fire" (Heb. 12:28, 29).

Life Lessons

20:1, 2 — ***God spoke all these words, saying: "I am the LORD your God."***

God makes His instruction to us very clear. However, sometimes people don't like His commands so they ask, "What does that really mean?" They want to rationalize their actions, redefining what God says so that they can conceal what they are doing or make their sin acceptable. This is not a problem understanding God's Word, this is a problem with God's authority (Ps. 103:19). We cannot pick and choose which commands to obey. Rather, we submit to His will because He is God and we are not.

Answers to Life's Questions

What place should money take in my life?

Ex. 20:2–6

For some people, money is central. They worship wealth, which means that they devote most of their time, energy, and attention to its gain and use because they regard it as the key to power and prestige.

"Oh, I'd never worship the idol of affluence," you may say. But ask yourself these questions:

- How much time do I spend every day thinking about my financial life—my income, my bills, my past and upcoming purchases, and my investments? In comparison, how much time do I spend meditating upon God's Word?
- How much time do I spend every week working, shopping, or dealing with money? (Be sure to include trips to automatic teller machines and the bank, discussions with your spouse about budgets or spending plans and habits, and the time you spend paying bills and balancing your checking account.) In comparison, how much time do I spend seeking God in prayer and Bible reading, or serving the Lord in church-related activities and outreach?
- Am I more likely to discuss with my family and friends a hot stock tip, the cost of an item, and a new business opportunity—or an insight I have into God's Word, the truths I gleaned from last

Sunday's sermon, and the way in which the Holy Spirit has helped me during the day? Which topic is more likely to attract a greater amount of my energy, enthusiasm, or concern—more wealth or a deeper understanding of the Savior?

You may say that you trust God in every area of your life—but do you ever conduct business transactions, make purchases and investments, and enter into money-making opportunities without asking His opinion or seeking His wisdom? When you leave the Lord out of your financial life, you are in grave danger of making money your idol.

So how can you make sure you don't fall into such a deadly trap? You could begin by focusing on Philippians 4:19, where God promises to supply all your needs. All of us have very specific needs: emotional, physical, material, mental, and spiritual. God knows that our needs must be met if we are to carry out the complete life plan He has ordained for us (Matt. 6:32). By making intimacy with God your number one priority in life, you can be assured that He will meet all those needs. Jesus said it like this: "Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you" (Matt. 6:33).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.
19. Anything you hold too tightly you will lose.
23. You can never outgive God.

Life Lessons

20:3 — *"You shall have no other gods before Me."*

The First Commandment is first for a reason. God must be first in everything we do, because intimacy with God is His highest priority for our lives. We are to honor God above everything else that exists, treat His name reverently, and set Him as our ultimate authority—as the only One with the right to influence and teach us.

Life Lessons

20:12 — ***"Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long upon the land which the LORD your God is giving you."***

With every divine commandment comes not merely a curse for disobedience, but a blessing for obedience. God does not give us commandments because He wants to control us; rather, His commandments prepare us for His blessings.

Life Lessons

21:32 — ***"He shall give to their master thirty shekels of silver."***

The amount stated as the value of a dead slave is the same price Judas Iscariot was paid to betray Jesus (Matt. 26:15). The world did not value our Savior; however, eternity will prove He is the inestimably precious King of kings and Lord of lords (John 1:10–12; Rev. 17:14; 19:16).

Life Lessons

21:33 — ***"If a man opens a pit, or if a man digs a pit and does not cover it, and an ox or a donkey falls in it."***

We live in a fallen world, and although God has the power to prevent every accident, He does not. Instead, He asks us to trust Him no matter what happens.

Life Lessons

21:36 — ***"Or if it was known that the ox tended to thrust in time past, and its owner has not kept it confined, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead animal shall be his own."***

God expects His people to act in a responsible manner and to use sound judgment in the way they conduct their affairs. And He holds us accountable for our inaction as well as for our actions.

Life Lessons

22:28 — ***"You shall not revile God, nor curse a ruler of your people."***

Followers of Christ are to honor their leaders, regardless of whether or not they agree with their politics. God places leaders in their roles (Dan. 4:17) and calls us to pray for them, not revile them (1 Tim. 2:1, 2).

Life Lessons

23:22 — ***"But if you indeed obey His voice and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries."***

As we travel the journey of life, it comforts and empowers us to know that our God gives us His loyalty and protection against the spiritual enemies and pitfalls we are sure to encounter.

Life Lessons

24:10 — ***And they saw the God of Israel. And there was under His feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and it was like the very heavens in its clarity.***

Biblical descriptions of God tend to focus more on the surroundings of God than on the Lord Himself, primarily because He is beyond description. But what a wonder that this majestic God calls us His own!

Life Lessons

25:2 — ***"From everyone who gives it willingly with his heart you shall take My offering."***

The kind of offering God most desires from us is a willing one given out of a grateful heart. But even when we give in this joyful way, we can never outgive God.

Life Lessons

25:22 — ***"There I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are on the ark of the Testimony."***

It was there on the mercy seat, between the two angels, above the ark of the covenant, that God showed His *shekinah*—His glorious presence—by mercifully forgiving the sin of the people. One day a year, God met with the high priest and spoke with him, and the high priest had the privilege of worshiping God and finding guidance (Lev. 16). Now we

have Jesus as our perfect High Priest, who ushers us into the presence of God—not once a year, but every moment of every day (Heb. 2:17; 4:14–16; 9:23–28; 10:19–23; 1 John 2:2; 4:10). Our intimacy with God is His highest priority for our lives.

Life Lessons

25:30 — ***"You shall set the showbread on the table before Me always."***

There were to be 12 loaves of bread on the table, to represent God's continual presence and provision to the 12 tribes of Israel (Lev. 24:5–9). Likewise, we have Jesus—the Bread of Life (John 6:31–35, 47–51, 58).

Life Lessons

25:31 — ***"You shall also make a lampstand."***

Seven is the Hebrew number of perfection and completion. Therefore, the seven-branched lampstand, known as a *menorah*, is a picture of the perfect light and presence of God (Ex. 30:7, 8; 1 John 1:5). Likewise, Jesus—the Light of the World (John 1:4–9; 8:12; 9:5)—continuously and faultlessly lights our path.

Life Lessons

26:33 — ***"The veil shall be a divider for you between the holy place and the Most Holy."***

This extremely thick, heavy, multi-colored veil stood as a barrier between the priests and God's glorious presence. Only the high priest was permitted to pass through it on the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16). However, when Jesus died on the cross, the immense veil tore in two—from top to bottom (Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45). In that way, God showed that He had removed the barrier between Himself and us (2 Cor. 3:16; Heb. 6:19, 20; 10:19, 20).

Life Lessons

27:1 — ***"You shall make an altar of acacia wood."***

Hebrews 9:22 tells us, "Almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission." This altar foreshadowed the sacrifice that Christ would make on the cross (Matt 26:28; Heb. 9:12). God will move heaven and earth to show us His will, and the tabernacle is full proof of that. Through it, He was teaching the Israelites about the Messiah He would send to them (Heb. 9–10).

Life Lessons

28:3 — ***"You shall speak to all who are gifted artisans, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments, to consecrate him."***

God commissions and equips for His service, not merely "religious" individuals such as pastors and evangelists, but men and women whom He gifts in many ways. No matter what your occupation, do it as unto the Lord (Col. 3:23, 24)!

Life Lessons

29:4 — ***"Aaron and his sons you shall bring to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and you shall wash them with water."***

We must be clean in order to come before the Holy One of Israel. Under the new covenant, we have "boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus" and draw near to Him with "a true heart in full assurance of faith" (Heb. 10:19, 22).

Life Lessons

30:18 — ***"You shall also make a laver of bronze."***

The bronze laver was placed after the altar of sacrifice as one progressed into the tabernacle. Though the sacrifice made the priests spiritually clean, they also needed to be physically cleansed before approaching the holy place. In the same way, Jesus' death on the cross *justifies* us—or makes us spiritually right—before God; but the Holy Spirit *sanctifies* us—or transforms us into the image of Christ—by washing us with the Word of God (John 15:3; Rom. 8:29; 1 Cor. 6:11; Titus 3:5; Heb. 10:22).

Life Lessons

31:18 — ***He gave Moses two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone, written with the finger of God.***

Since God does not want His people to wonder what He has said, He has committed His words to written form. We can depend upon His Word no matter what happens around us.

What the Bible Says About

How God Speaks to Us

Ex. 31:18

Through the ages, God has used a variety of ways to speak to His people. He spoke directly with Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, meeting them in the cool of the day (Gen. 3:8). But after they were expelled from the garden because of their disobedience, He turned to other forms of communication. These forms have included direct revelation, dreams and visions, the words of prophets, and others. Today, God's primary (though not only) form of communication with His people is His written Word, the Bible. However, He will also use the circumstances of life to teach us His principles as well as the wise and godly counsel of men and women whose lives are committed to Him. He also speaks to us through the presence of His Spirit within us. The Holy Spirit bears witness to God's truth.

We read in Exodus 31:18: "When He had made an end of speaking with him on Mount Sinai, He gave Moses two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone, written with the finger of God."

God has always placed great value on the written Word. In fact, the Hebrew people were among the first on earth to have an alphabet that allowed them to record documents. The reading of the Torah (the first five books of the Old Testament) has remained a mainstay in synagogue services through the centuries.

The early church received God's counsel through both spoken and written means. The Gospel accounts document the life and words of Jesus, while much of the rest of the New Testament consists of letters from the apostles to various groups of believers.

Why such confidence in the Bible? Because the Word of God is His inspired, living, and active message to His people (Heb. 4:12). We read in 2 Timothy 3:16, 17: "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work."

The psalmist acknowledged the importance of knowing and obeying the Word of God when he wrote, "Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path" (Ps. 119:105). Centuries later, the apostle Paul referred to the written Word as a weapon to be used in spiritual battle: "Take the . . . sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God" (Eph. 6:17).

God's Word really is an immovable anchor in times of storm—and it's through the inspiration of His Spirit and Scripture that He actively communicates with us today.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.
13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

32:8 — *"They have made themselves a molded calf, and worshiped it."*

Instead of embracing the eternal God of the universe, the people of Israel chose to create an idol without any majesty, greatness, holiness, or power. This was an absolute insult to God. The Lord made us for Himself, and when we choose a relationship with a lifeless object over Him, we dishonor Him. Don't insult almighty God by turning to something that will one day be destroyed—something that can neither care for you nor help you. Rather, choose the everlasting God who loves you. God is greater than every earthly comfort or security, and He absolutely forbids any type of idolatry.

Life Lessons

32:13 — *"Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants, to whom You swore by Your own self."*

Powerful prayer finds its strength in the promises of God. When we base our prayers on what God has pledged to do, we stand on unshakable ground.

Life Lessons

32:34 — ***"Nevertheless . . . I will visit punishment upon them for their sin."***

God forgives sin and wickedness when we repent and come to Him in faith, but He does not always prevent us from experiencing the consequences of our wicked behavior.

Life Lessons

33:13 — ***"Show me now Your way, that I may know You and that I may find grace in Your sight."***

As children of God, we have already been given the Lord's unmerited and unending favor. But we have the privilege of knowing Him better through such things as prayer, fasting, and study of His Word.

Life Lessons

33:14 — ***And He said, "My Presence will go with you, and I will give you rest."***

Every time God calls us to do anything, He assures us that He will be with us. Remember, God is omnipotent (all-powerful), omniscient (all-knowing), and omnipresent (always with you). He is also full of love and mercy for us. Therefore, when we submit to the Lord and face a challenging situation because of our obedience, God will go before us to make a way through the difficulty. We can always be confident that

He will assume full responsibility for our success whenever we obey Him.

Life Lessons

33:17 — ***The LORD said to Moses, "I will also do this thing that you have spoken; for you have found grace in My sight, and I know you by name."***

Nothing comforts and empowers us more than knowing that God knows each of us personally and that He promises to grant our requests when we seek Him wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

33:19 — ***"I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion."***

God consistently reveals Himself as being filled with grace and compassion—something that greatly comforts us during difficult times or when we sin or make errors in judgment. It's a promise we can always count on.

Life Lessons

34:9 — ***"Lord, I pray, go among us, even though we are a stiff-necked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us as Your inheritance."***

Only by grace has anyone ever been able to establish, develop, and enjoy an intimate relationship with the God of glory. Moses and his people could not earn God's favor, and we cannot either. All of our efforts will always fall short. Thankfully, we don't have to work for God's acceptance; He gives us His love freely (Eph. 2:8, 9).

Life Lessons

34:14 — ***"For you shall worship no other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God."***

God made us for a relationship with Himself, and He will never stand idly by while a rival tries to replace Him in our heart. Giving our heart to anyone else arouses His jealousy—a dangerous proposition (1 Cor. 10:22).

Life Lessons

35:21 — ***Everyone came whose heart was stirred, and everyone whose spirit was willing, and they brought the LORD's offering.***

God loves cheerful, willing, and self-motivated giving because it demonstrates a genuine devotion to and a vibrant connection with Him. Regular giving breaks money's hold over us and deepens our devotion to God.

Life Lessons

36:1 — ***“And Bezalel and Aholiab, and every gifted artisan in whom the LORD has put wisdom and understanding.”***

The gifts we normally call spiritual gifts differ from natural gifts in that the Lord gives the former at the moment of conversion (1 Cor. 12:7). But both kinds of gifts come from Him and should be used for His glory.

Life Lessons

37:1 — ***Then Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood.***

The ark of the covenant was essentially a wooden chest, covered with pure gold, that contained the law of God (Ex. 25:10–22). It disappears from the biblical record before the Babylonian captivity.

Life Lessons

38:21 — ***This is the inventory of the tabernacle, the tabernacle of the Testimony.***

God took an acute interest in all of the articles and items that went into the tabernacle, as well as the ones that later went into the Temple. Not only did He want the Israelites to understand the privilege of meeting with Him, but He was also foreshadowing the coming Messiah (Heb. 9–10).

Life Lessons

39:42 — ***According to all that the LORD had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work.***

God calls us to obey Him in all things, whether we understand all of His commands or not. The people carefully carried out all of Moses' instructions, even down to little details that might not have seemed crucial to them.

Life Lessons

40:35 — ***Moses was not able to enter the tabernacle of meeting, because the cloud rested above it, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.***

A similar phenomenon occurred when Solomon dedicated the temple in Jerusalem (1 Kin. 8:10, 11). God wanted to leave no doubt among His people that He would be with them as promised.

Life Lessons

40:38 — ***For the cloud of the LORD was above the tabernacle by day, and fire was over it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.***

With such a continuous and obvious sign of the Lord's guiding presence, we might wonder why the Israelites ever doubted His leading. Yet we have His Spirit within us, and how many of us ever doubt His guidance?

Exodus 1

a **1:5** Literally *who came from the loins of*
b **1:5** Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint read *seventy-five* (compare Acts 7:14).
c **1:22** Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, and Targum add *to the Hebrews*.

Exodus 2

a **2:10** Literally *Drawn Out*
b **2:22** Literally *Stranger There*

Exodus 4

a **4:9** That is, the Nile
b **4:25** Literally *his*

Exodus 6

a **6:3** Hebrew *YHWH,* traditionally *Jehovah*
b **6:15** Spelled *Nemuel* in Numbers 26:12

Exodus 8

a **8:23** Literally *set a ransom* (compare Exodus 9:4 and 11:7)

Exodus 12

a **12:40** Samaritan Pentateuch and Septuagint read *Egypt and Canaan.*

Exodus 13

a **13:19** Genesis 50:25

Exodus 14

a **14:25** Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, and Syriac read *bound.*

Exodus 15

a **15:23** Literally *Bitter*

Exodus 16

a **16:31** Literally *What?* (compare Exodus 16:15)

Exodus 17

a **17:7** Literally *Tempted*
b **17:7** Literally *Contention*
c **17:15** Hebrew *YHWH Nissi*

Exodus 18

a **18:3** Compare Exodus 2:22
b **18:4** Literally *My God Is Help*
c **18:12** Following Masoretic Text and Septuagint; Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *offered.*

Exodus 19

a **19:18** Septuagint reads *all the people.*

Exodus 23

a **23:17** Hebrew *YHWH,* usually translated *LORD*
b **23:31** Hebrew *Nahar,* the Euphrates

Exodus 28

a **28:4** That is, an ornamented vest
b **28:30** Literally *the Lights and the Perfections* (compare Leviticus 8:8)

Exodus 29

a **29:37** Compare Numbers 4:15 and Haggai 2:11–13

Exodus 30

a **30:29** Compare Numbers 4:15 and Haggai 2:11–13

Exodus 31

a **31:10** Or *woven garments*

Exodus 32

a **32:13** Genesis 13:15 and 22:17

Exodus 34

a **34:28** Literally *Ten Words*

Exodus 35

a **35:19** Or *woven garments*

Exodus 39

a **39:1** Or *woven garments*
b **39:41** Or *woven garments*

The Third Book of Moses Called

Leviticus

The Talmud, an ancient Jewish commentary, refers to the Book of Leviticus as the “Law of the Priests” and the “Law of the Offerings.” The Septuagint gives the book the title *Leuitikon*, which means “that which pertains to the Levites.” From this word, the Latin Vulgate derived the title *Leviticus*, the name that appears in all English translations.

Leviticus is God’s Old Testament guidebook for the nation of Israel. In it, He teaches them how to worship, serve, and obey Him. The book highlights the awesome holiness of the Lord by detailing the kind of sacrifice and obedience necessary to enjoy fellowship with Him. Indeed, He says, “You shall be holy, for I the LORD your God am holy” (Lev. 19:2).

Leviticus focuses on the worship and spiritual walk of Israel and spells out in great detail the laws regulating sacrificial offerings and the appointment of the priesthood, as well as personal, cultural, and priestly purity. It also describes how to celebrate eight national feasts.

The laws regarding sacrificial offerings beautifully illustrate God’s desire to enjoy fellowship with men and women. To us, the instructions may seem complex—making it very difficult for His people to serve Him. But the whole sacrificial system culminated and was fulfilled through the sacrificial death of Jesus Christ on the cross. God provided a way for His people to be delivered from Egyptian oppression, and today, He provides a way for His people to be redeemed from sin through faith in His Son.

God designed this system to allow sinful men and women to carry on a relationship with Him and to realize how they fall short of His holy standard (Rom. 3:19–23; 7:7). God, of course, was under no obligation to provide such a system. Yet

He had such a strong desire for fellowship that He willingly went to great lengths to make such fellowship possible.

Theme: Leviticus focuses on holiness—the prerequisite for sinful people to have fellowship with holy God. The Hebrew people achieved a kind of "temporary holiness" through animal sacrifice and obedience to God's Word.

Author: Moses.

Time: God delivered the Book of Leviticus to Moses on Mount Sinai shortly after the exodus from Egypt, circa 1447 B.C.

Structure: Leviticus opens with the laws surrounding sacrifices and offerings (1–7), followed by the lawful duties and requirements of the priests (8–10), then by laws regarding personal and national cleanliness and holiness (11–22), followed by laws regarding feasts (23). The laws of the final four chapters of Leviticus include God's promises for keeping the Law and His warnings for violating it.

> **As you read Leviticus, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.** *See Leviticus 12:7*.
> **12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.** *See Leviticus 26:12*.
> **23. You can never outgive God.** *See Leviticus 27:30*.

Leviticus 1

The Burnt Offering

1 Now the LORD called to Moses, and spoke to him from the
tabernacle of meeting, saying,
2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When
any one of you brings an offering to the LORD, you shall bring
your offering of the livestock—of the herd and of the flock.
3 ‘If his offering *is* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer
a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at
the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD. *Life*
Lessons
4 ‘Then he shall put his hand on the head of the burnt
offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make
atonement for him.
5 ‘He shall kill the bull before the LORD; and the priests,
Aaron’s sons, shall bring the blood and sprinkle the blood all
around on the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of
meeting.
6 ‘And he shall skin the burnt offering and cut it into its
pieces.
7 ‘The sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire on the altar,
and lay the wood in order on the fire.
8 ‘Then the priests, Aaron’s sons, shall lay the parts, the
head, and the fat in order on the wood that *is* on the fire upon
the altar;
9 ‘but he shall wash its entrails and its legs with water. And
the priest shall burn all on the altar as a burnt sacrifice, an
offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD.
10 ‘If his offering *is* of the flocks—of the sheep or of the
goats—as a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring a male without
blemish.

11‘He shall kill it on the north side of the altar before the
LORD; and the priests, Aaron’s sons, shall sprinkle its blood
all around on the altar.
12‘And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its
fat; and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is*
on the fire upon the altar;
13‘but he shall wash the entrails and the legs with water.
Then the priest shall bring *it* all and burn *it* on the altar; it *is* a
burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to
the LORD.
14‘And if the burnt sacrifice of his offering to the LORD *is* of
birds, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves or young
pigeons.
15‘The priest shall bring it to the altar, wring off its head,
and burn *it* on the altar; its blood shall be drained out at the
side of the altar.
16‘And he shall remove its crop with its feathers and cast it
beside the altar on the east side, into the place for ashes.
17‘Then he shall split it at its wings, *but* shall not divide *it*
completely; and the priest shall burn it on the altar, on the
wood that *is* on the fire. It *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering
made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Leviticus 2

The Grain Offering

1 ‘When anyone offers a grain offering to the LORD, his
offering shall be *of* fine flour. And he shall pour oil on it, and
put frankincense on it.
2 ‘He shall bring it to Aaron’s sons, the priests, one of whom
shall take from it his handful of fine flour and oil with all the
frankincense. And the priest shall burn *it as* a memorial on
the altar, an offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the
LORD.
3 ‘The rest of the grain offering *shall be* Aaron’s and his
sons’. *It is* most holy of the offerings to the LORD made by
fire.
4 ‘And if you bring as an offering a grain offering baked in
the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with
oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.
5 ‘But if your offering *is* a grain offering *baked* in a pan, *it
shall be of* fine flour, unleavened, mixed with oil.
6 ‘You shall break it in pieces and pour oil on it; it *is* a grain
offering.
7 ‘If your offering *is* a grain offering *baked* in a covered pan,
it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil.
8 ‘You shall bring the grain offering that is made of these
things to the LORD. And when it is presented to the priest, he
shall bring it to the altar.
9 ‘Then the priest shall take from the grain offering a
memorial portion, and burn *it* on the altar. *It is* an offering
made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD.
10 ‘And what is left of the grain offering *shall be* Aaron’s and
his sons’. *It is* most holy of the offerings to the LORD made by
fire.

11‘No grain offering which you bring to the LORD shall be made with leaven, for you shall burn no leaven nor any honey in any offering to the LORD made by fire. *Life Lessons*

12‘As for the offering of the firstfruits, you shall offer them to the LORD, but they shall not be burned on the altar for a sweet aroma.

13‘And every offering of your grain offering you shall season with salt; you shall not allow the salt of the covenant of your God to be lacking from your grain offering. With all your offerings you shall offer salt. *Life Lessons*

14‘If you offer a grain offering of your firstfruits to the LORD, you shall offer for the grain offering of your firstfruits green heads of grain roasted on the fire, grain beaten from full heads.

15‘And you shall put oil on it, and lay frankincense on it. It *is* a grain offering.

16‘Then the priest shall burn the memorial portion: *part* of its beaten grain and *part* of its oil, with all the frankincense, as an offering made by fire to the LORD.

Leviticus 3

The Peace Offering

1 ‘When his offering *is* a sacrifice of a peace offering, if he
offers *it* of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it
without blemish before the LORD.
2 ‘And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and
kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of meeting; and Aaron’s
sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood all around on the
altar.
3 ‘Then he shall offer from the sacrifice of the peace offering
an offering made by fire to the LORD. The fat that covers the
entrails and all the fat that *is* on the entrails,
4 ‘the two kidneys and the fat that *is* on them by the flanks,
and the fatty lobe *attached* to the liver above the kidneys, he
shall remove;
5 ‘and Aaron’s sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt
sacrifice, which *is* on the wood that *is* on the fire, *as* an
offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD.
6 ‘If his offering as a sacrifice of a peace offering to the
LORD *is* of the flock, *whether* male or female, he shall offer it
without blemish.
7 ‘If he offers a lamb as his offering, then he shall offer it
before the LORD.
8 ‘And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and
kill it before the tabernacle of meeting; and Aaron’s sons shall
sprinkle its blood all around on the altar.
9 ‘Then he shall offer from the sacrifice of the peace
offering, as an offering made by fire to the LORD, its fat *and*
the whole fat tail which he shall remove close to the
backbone. And the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat
that *is* on the entrails,

10 ‘the two kidneys and the fat that *is* on them by the
flanks, and the fatty lobe *attached* to the liver above the
kidneys, he shall remove;
11 ‘and the priest shall burn *them* on the altar *as* food, an
offering made by fire to the LORD.
12 ‘And if his offering *is* a goat, then he shall offer it before
the LORD.
13 ‘He shall lay his hand on its head and kill it before the
tabernacle of meeting; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle its
blood all around on the altar.
14 ‘Then he shall offer from it his offering, as an offering
made by fire to the LORD. The fat that covers the entrails and
all the fat that *is* on the entrails,
15 ‘the two kidneys and the fat that *is* on them by the
flanks, and the fatty lobe *attached* to the liver above the
kidneys, he shall remove;
16 ‘and the priest shall burn them on the altar *as* food, an
offering made by fire for a sweet aroma; all the fat *is* the
LORD’s.
17 ‘*This shall be* a perpetual statute throughout your
generations in all your dwellings: you shall eat neither fat nor
blood.’ ”

Leviticus 4

The Sin Offering

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘If a person sins unintentionally against any of the commandments of the LORD *in anything* which ought not to be done, and does any of them, *Life Lessons*

3 ‘if the anointed priest sins, bringing guilt on the people, then let him offer to the LORD for his sin which he has sinned a young bull without blemish as a sin offering.

4 ‘He shall bring the bull to the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD, lay his hand on the bull’s head, and kill the bull before the LORD.

5 ‘Then the anointed priest shall take some of the bull’s blood and bring it to the tabernacle of meeting.

6 ‘The priest shall dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil of the sanctuary.

7 ‘And the priest shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of meeting; and he shall pour the remaining blood of the bull at the base of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

8 ‘He shall take from it all the fat of the bull as the sin offering. The fat that covers the entrails and all the fat which *is* on the entrails,

9 ‘the two kidneys and the fat that *is* on them by the flanks, and the fatty lobe *attached* to the liver above the kidneys, he shall remove,

10 ‘as it was taken from the bull of the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn them on the altar of the

burnt offering.

11 ‘But the bull’s hide and all its flesh, with its head and
legs, its entrails and offal—

12 ‘the whole bull he shall carry outside the camp to a clean
place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood
with fire; where the ashes are poured out it shall be burned.

13 ‘Now if the whole congregation of Israel sins
unintentionally, and the thing is hidden from the eyes of the
assembly, and they have done *something against* any of the
commandments of the LORD *in anything* which should not be
done, and are guilty;

14 ‘when the sin which they have committed becomes
known, then the assembly shall offer a young bull for the sin,
and bring it before the tabernacle of meeting.

15 ‘And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands
on the head of the bull before the LORD. Then the bull shall
be killed before the LORD.

16 ‘The anointed priest shall bring some of the bull’s blood
to the tabernacle of meeting.

17 ‘Then the priest shall dip his finger in the blood and
sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil.

18 ‘And he shall put *some* of the blood on the horns of the
altar which *is* before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of
meeting; and he shall pour the remaining blood at the base of
the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the
tabernacle of meeting.

19 ‘He shall take all the fat from it and burn *it* on the altar.

20 ‘And he shall do with the bull as he did with the bull as a
sin offering; thus he shall do with it. So the priest shall make
atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 ‘Then he shall carry the bull outside the camp, and burn
it as he burned the first bull. It *is* a sin offering for the
assembly.

22‘When a ruler has sinned, and done *something* unintentionally *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God *in anything* which should not be done, and is guilty,

23‘or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24‘And he shall lay his hand on the head of the goat, and kill it at the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD. It *is* a sin offering.

25‘The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, put *it* on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering.

26‘And he shall burn all its fat on the altar, like the fat of the sacrifice of the peace offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27‘If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing *something against* any of the commandments of the LORD *in anything* which ought not to be done, and is guilty,

28‘or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed.

29‘And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering.

30‘Then the priest shall take *some* of its blood with his finger, put *it* on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all *the remaining* blood at the base of the altar.

31‘He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32‘If he brings a lamb as his sin offering, he shall bring a female without blemish.

33‘Then he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill it as a sin offering at the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34‘The priest shall take *some* of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, put *it* on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all *the remaining* blood at the base of the altar.

35‘He shall remove all its fat, as the fat of the lamb is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering. Then the priest shall burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for his sin that he has committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

Leviticus 5

The Trespass Offering

1 ‘If a person sins in hearing the utterance of an oath, and *is* a
witness, whether he has seen or known *of the matter*—if he
does not tell *it,* he bears guilt.
2 ‘Or if a person touches any unclean thing, whether *it is* the
carcass of an unclean beast, or the carcass of unclean
livestock, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and he is
unaware of it, he also shall be unclean and guilty.
3 ‘Or if he touches human uncleanness—whatever
uncleanness with which a man may be defiled, and he is
unaware of it—when he realizes *it,* then he shall be guilty.
4 ‘Or if a person swears, speaking thoughtlessly with *his* lips
to do evil or to do good, whatever *it is* that a man may
pronounce by an oath, and he is unaware of it—when he
realizes *it,* then he shall be guilty in any of these *matters*.
5 ‘And it shall be, when he is guilty in any of these *matters,*
that he shall confess that he has sinned in that *thing;* *Answers to Life’s Questions: How can I rid myself of guilt?*
6 ‘and he shall bring his trespass offering to the LORD for his
sin which he has committed, a female from the flock, a lamb
or a kid of the goats as a sin offering. So the priest shall make
atonement for him concerning his sin.
7 ‘If he is not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring to the
LORD, for his trespass which he has committed, two
turtledoves or two young pigeons: one as a sin offering and
the other as a burnt offering.
8 ‘And he shall bring them to the priest, who shall offer *that*
which *is* for the sin offering first, and wring off its head from
its neck, but shall not divide *it* completely.

9‘Then he shall sprinkle *some* of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar. It *is* a sin offering.

10‘And he shall offer the second *as* a burnt offering according to the prescribed manner. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf for his sin which he has committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

11‘But if he is not able to bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons, then he who sinned shall bring for his offering one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour as a sin offering. He shall put no oil on it, nor shall he put frankincense on it, for it *is* a sin offering.

12‘Then he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as a memorial portion, and burn *it* on the altar according to the offerings made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a sin offering.

13‘The priest shall make atonement for him, for his sin that he has committed in any of these matters; and it shall be forgiven him. *The rest* shall be the priest’s as a grain offering.’ ”

Offerings with Restitution

14Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

15“If a person commits a trespass, and sins unintentionally in regard to the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring to the LORD as his trespass offering a ram without blemish from the flocks, with your valuation in shekels of silver according to the shekel of the sanctuary, as a trespass offering.

16“And he shall make restitution for the harm that he has done in regard to the holy thing, and shall add one-fifth to it and give it to the priest. So the priest shall make atonement

for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 “If a person sins, and commits any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he does not know *it,* yet he is guilty and shall bear his iniquity. *Life Lessons*

18 “And he shall bring to the priest a ram without blemish from the flock, with your valuation, as a trespass offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him regarding his ignorance in which he erred and did not know *it,* and it shall be forgiven him.

19 “It is a trespass offering; he has certainly trespassed against the LORD.”

Leviticus 6

1And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2"If a person sins and commits a trespass against the LORD by lying to his neighbor about what was delivered to him for safekeeping, or about a pledge, or about a robbery, or if he has extorted from his neighbor,

3"or if he has found what was lost and lies concerning it, and swears falsely—in any one of these things that a man may do in which he sins:

4"then it shall be, because he has sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore what he has stolen, or the thing which he has extorted, or what was delivered to him for safekeeping, or the lost thing which he found,

5"or all that about which he has sworn falsely. He shall restore its full value, add one-fifth more to it, *and* give it to whomever it belongs, on the day of his trespass offering. *Life Lessons*

6"And he shall bring his trespass offering to the LORD, a ram without blemish from the flock, with your valuation, as a trespass offering, to the priest. *What the Bible Says About: The Cover-Up*

7"So the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven for any one of these things that he may have done in which he trespasses."

The Law of the Burnt Offering

8Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

9"Command Aaron and his sons, saying, 'This *is* the law of the burnt offering: The burnt offering *shall be* on the hearth upon the altar all night until morning, and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning on it.

10 ‘And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his
linen trousers he shall put on his body, and take up the ashes
of the burnt offering which the fire has consumed on the
altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.
11 ‘Then he shall take off his garments, put on other
garments, and carry the ashes outside the camp to a clean
place.
12 ‘And the fire on the altar shall be kept burning on it; it
shall not be put out. And the priest shall burn wood on it
every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order on it; and
he shall burn on it the fat of the peace offerings.
13 ‘A fire shall always be burning on the altar; it shall never
go out.

The Law of the Grain Offering

14 ‘This *is* the law of the grain offering: The sons of Aaron
shall offer it on the altar before the LORD.
15 ‘He shall take from it his handful of the fine flour of the
grain offering, with its oil, and all the frankincense which *is* on
the grain offering, and shall burn *it* on the altar *for* a sweet
aroma, as a memorial to the LORD.
16 ‘And the remainder of it Aaron and his sons shall eat; with
unleavened bread it shall be eaten in a holy place; in the
court of the tabernacle of meeting they shall eat it.
17 ‘It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it *as* their
portion of My offerings made by fire; it *is* most holy, like the
sin offering and the trespass offering.
18 ‘All the males among the children of Aaron may eat it. *It
shall be* a statute forever in your generations concerning the
offerings made by fire to the LORD. Everyone who touches
them must be holy.’ ”[a]
19 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

20“This *is* the offering of Aaron and his sons, which they
shall offer to the LORD, *beginning* on the day when he is
anointed: one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour as a daily grain
offering, half of it in the morning and half of it at night.
21“It shall be made in a pan with oil. *When it is* mixed, you
shall bring it in. The baked pieces of the grain offering you
shall offer *for* a sweet aroma to the LORD.
22“The priest from among his sons, who is anointed in his
place, shall offer it. *It is* a statute forever to the LORD. It shall
be wholly burned.
23“For every grain offering for the priest shall be wholly
burned. It shall not be eaten.”

The Law of the Sin Offering

24Also the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
25“Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ‘This *is* the law
of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is
killed, the sin offering shall be killed before the LORD. It *is*
most holy.
26‘The priest who offers it for sin shall eat it. In a holy place
it shall be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of meeting.
27‘Everyone who touches its flesh must be holy.[b] And when
its blood is sprinkled on any garment, you shall wash that on
which it was sprinkled, in a holy place.
28‘But the earthen vessel in which it is boiled shall be
broken. And if it is boiled in a bronze pot, it shall be both
scoured and rinsed in water.
29‘All the males among the priests may eat it. It *is* most
holy.
30‘But no sin offering from which *any* of the blood is
brought into the tabernacle of meeting, to make atonement
in the holy *place,*[c] shall be eaten. It shall be burned in the
fire.

Leviticus 7

The Law of the Trespass Offering

1‘Likewise this *is* the law of the trespass offering (it *is* most holy):
2‘In the place where they kill the burnt offering they shall kill the trespass offering. And its blood he shall sprinkle all around on the altar.
3‘And he shall offer from it all its fat. The fat tail and the fat that covers the entrails,
4‘the two kidneys and the fat that *is* on them by the flanks, and the fatty lobe *attached* to the liver above the kidneys, he shall remove;
5‘and the priest shall burn them on the altar *as* an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a trespass offering.
6‘Every male among the priests may eat it. It shall be eaten in a holy place. It *is* most holy.
7‘The trespass offering *is* like the sin offering; *there is* one law for them both: the priest who makes atonement with it shall have *it*.
8‘And the priest who offers anyone’s burnt offering, that priest shall have for himself the skin of the burnt offering which he has offered.
9‘Also every grain offering that is baked in the oven and all that is prepared in the covered pan, or in a pan, shall be the priest’s who offers it.
10‘Every grain offering, *whether* mixed with oil or dry, shall belong to all the sons of Aaron, to one *as much* as the other.

The Law of Peace Offerings

11‘This *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which he shall offer to the LORD:

12‘If he offers it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, unleavened wafers anointed with oil, or cakes of blended flour mixed with oil.

13‘Besides the cakes, *as* his offering he shall offer leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offering.

14‘And from it he shall offer one cake from each offering *as* a heave offering to the LORD. It shall belong to the priest who sprinkles the blood of the peace offering.

15‘The flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offering for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day it is offered. He shall not leave any of it until morning.

16‘But if the sacrifice of his offering *is* a vow or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offers his sacrifice; but on the next day the remainder of it also may be eaten;

17‘the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day must be burned with fire.

18‘And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offering is eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, nor shall it be imputed to him; it shall be an abomination *to* him who offers it, and the person who eats of it shall bear guilt.

19‘The flesh that touches any unclean thing shall not be eaten. It shall be burned with fire. And as for the *clean* flesh, all who are clean may eat of it.

20‘But the person who eats the flesh of the sacrifice of the peace offering that *belongs* to the LORD, while he is unclean, that person shall be cut off from his people.

21‘Moreover the person who touches any unclean thing, *such as* human uncleanness, *an* unclean animal, or any abominable unclean thing,[a] and who eats the flesh of the

sacrifice of the peace offering that *belongs* to the LORD, that person shall be cut off from his people.’ ”

Fat and Blood May Not Be Eaten

22And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

23“Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘You shall not eat any fat, of ox or sheep or goat.

24‘And the fat of an animal that dies *naturally,* and the fat of what is torn by wild beasts, may be used in any other way; but you shall by no means eat it.

25‘For whoever eats the fat of the animal of which men offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, the person who eats *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26‘Moreover you shall not eat any blood in any of your dwellings, *whether* of bird or beast.

27‘Whoever eats any blood, that person shall be cut off from his people.’ ”

The Portion of Aaron and His Sons

28Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

29“Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘He who offers the sacrifice of his peace offering to the LORD shall bring his offering to the LORD from the sacrifice of his peace offering.

30‘His own hands shall bring the offerings made by fire to the LORD. The fat with the breast he shall bring, that the breast may be waved *as* a wave offering before the LORD.

31‘And the priest shall burn the fat on the altar, but the breast shall be Aaron’s and his sons’.

32‘Also the right thigh you shall give to the priest *as* a heave offering from the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33‘He among the sons of Aaron, who offers the blood of the peace offering and the fat, shall have the right thigh for *his*

part.

34‘For the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering I have taken from the children of Israel, from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and I have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons from the children of Israel by a statute forever.’ ”

35This *is* the consecrated portion for Aaron and his sons, from the offerings made by fire to the LORD, on the day when *Moses* presented them to minister to the LORD as priests.

36The LORD commanded this to be given to them by the children of Israel, on the day that He anointed them, *by* a statute forever throughout their generations.

37This *is* the law of the burnt offering, the grain offering, the sin offering, the trespass offering, the consecrations, and the sacrifice of the peace offering,

38which the LORD commanded Moses on Mount Sinai, on the day when He commanded the children of Israel to offer their offerings to the LORD in the Wilderness of Sinai.

Leviticus 8

Aaron and His Sons Consecrated

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, the anointing oil, a bull as the sin offering, two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread; *Life Examples: Aaron*

3 “and gather all the congregation together at the door of the tabernacle of meeting.”

4 So Moses did as the LORD commanded him. And the congregation was gathered together at the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

5 And Moses said to the congregation, “This *is* what the LORD commanded to be done.”

6 Then Moses brought Aaron and his sons and washed them with water.

7 And he put the tunic on him, girded him with the sash, clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod on him; and he girded him with the intricately woven band of the ephod, and with it tied *the ephod* on him.

8 Then he put the breastplate on him, and he put the Urim and the Thummim[a] in the breastplate.

9 And he put the turban on his head. Also on the turban, on its front, he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

10 Also Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* in it, and consecrated them.

11 He sprinkled some of it on the altar seven times, anointed the altar and all its utensils, and the laver and its base, to consecrate them.

12 And he poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron’s head
and anointed him, to consecrate him.
13 Then Moses brought Aaron’s sons and put tunics on
them, girded them with sashes, and put hats on them, as the
LORD had commanded Moses.
14 And he brought the bull for the sin offering. Then Aaron
and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull for the
sin offering,
15 and Moses killed *it*. Then he took the blood, and put *some*
on the horns of the altar all around with his finger, and
purified the altar. And he poured the blood at the base of the
altar, and consecrated it, to make atonement for it.
16 Then he took all the fat that *was* on the entrails, the fatty
lobe *attached to* the liver, and the two kidneys with their fat,
and Moses burned *them* on the altar.
17 But the bull, its hide, its flesh, and its offal, he burned
with fire outside the camp, as the LORD had commanded
Moses.
18 Then he brought the ram as the burnt offering. And Aaron
and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram,
19 and Moses killed *it*. Then he sprinkled the blood all
around on the altar.
20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burned the
head, the pieces, and the fat.
21 Then he washed the entrails and the legs in water. And
Moses burned the whole ram on the altar. It *was* a burnt
sacrifice for a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the
LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.
22 And he brought the second ram, the ram of consecration.
Then Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the
ram,
23 and Moses killed *it*. Also he took *some* of its blood and
put it on the tip of Aaron’s right ear, on the thumb of his right
hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.

[24]Then he brought Aaron’s sons. And Moses put *some* of the blood on the tips of their right ears, on the thumbs of their right hands, and on the big toes of their right feet. And Moses sprinkled the blood all around on the altar.

[25]Then he took the fat and the fat tail, all the fat that *was* on the entrails, the fatty lobe *attached to* the liver, the two kidneys and their fat, and the right thigh;

[26]and from the basket of unleavened bread that was before the LORD he took one unleavened cake, a cake of bread *anointed with* oil, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat and on the right thigh;

[27]and he put all *these* in Aaron’s hands and in his sons’ hands, and waved them *as* a wave offering before the LORD.

[28]Then Moses took them from their hands and burned *them* on the altar, on the burnt offering. They *were* consecration offerings for a sweet aroma. That *was* an offering made by fire to the LORD.

[29]And Moses took the breast and waved it *as* a wave offering before the LORD. It was Moses’ part of the ram of consecration, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

30Then Moses took some of the anointing oil and some of the blood which *was* on the altar, and sprinkled *it* on Aaron, on his garments, on his sons, and on the garments of his sons with him; and he consecrated Aaron, his garments, his sons, and the garments of his sons with him.

31And Moses said to Aaron and his sons, “Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and eat it there with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecration offerings, as I commanded, saying, ‘Aaron and his sons shall eat it.’

[32]“What remains of the flesh and of the bread you shall burn with fire.

[33]“And you shall not go outside the door of the tabernacle of meeting *for* seven days, until the days of your consecration are ended. For seven days he shall consecrate you.

34“As he has done this day, *so* the LORD has commanded
to do, to make atonement for you.
35“Therefore you shall stay *at* the door of the tabernacle of
meeting day and night for seven days, and keep the charge
of the LORD, so that you may not die; for so I have been
commanded.” *Life Lessons*
36So Aaron and his sons did all the things that the LORD
had commanded by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus 9

The Priestly Ministry Begins

1It came to pass on the eighth day that Moses called Aaron
and his sons and the elders of Israel.
2And he said to Aaron, “Take for yourself a young bull as a
sin offering and a ram as a burnt offering, without blemish,
and offer *them* before the LORD.
3“And to the children of Israel you shall speak, saying, ‘Take
a kid of the goats as a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb,
both of the first year, without blemish, as a burnt offering,
4‘also a bull and a ram as peace offerings, to sacrifice
before the LORD, and a grain offering mixed with oil; for
today the LORD will appear to you.’ ”
5So they brought what Moses commanded before the
tabernacle of meeting. And all the congregation drew near
and stood before the LORD.
6Then Moses said, “This *is* the thing which the LORD
commanded you to do, and the glory of the LORD will appear
to you.”
7And Moses said to Aaron, “Go to the altar, offer your sin
offering and your burnt offering, and make atonement for
yourself and for the people. Offer the offering of the people,
and make atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.”
8Aaron therefore went to the altar and killed the calf of the
sin offering, which *was* for himself.
9Then the sons of Aaron brought the blood to him. And he
dipped his finger in the blood, put *it* on the horns of the altar,
and poured the blood at the base of the altar.
10But the fat, the kidneys, and the fatty lobe from the liver
of the sin offering he burned on the altar, as the LORD had
commanded Moses.

11 The flesh and the hide he burned with fire outside the
camp.
12 And he killed the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons
presented to him the blood, which he sprinkled all around on
the altar.
13 Then they presented the burnt offering to him, with its
pieces and head, and he burned *them* on the altar.
14 And he washed the entrails and the legs, and burned
them with the burnt offering on the altar.
15 Then he brought the people's offering, and took the goat,
which *was* the sin offering for the people, and killed it and
offered it for sin, like the first one.
16 And he brought the burnt offering and offered it
according to the prescribed manner.
17 Then he brought the grain offering, took a handful of it,
and burned *it* on the altar, besides the burnt sacrifice of the
morning.
18 He also killed the bull and the ram *as* sacrifices of peace
offerings, which *were* for the people. And Aaron's sons
presented to him the blood, which he sprinkled all around on
the altar,
19 and the fat from the bull and the ram—the fatty tail, what
covers *the entrails* and the kidneys, and the fatty lobe
attached to the liver;
20 and they put the fat on the breasts. Then he burned the
fat on the altar;
21 but the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved *as* a
wave offering before the LORD, as Moses had commanded.
22 Then Aaron lifted his hand toward the people, blessed
them, and came down from offering the sin offering, the
burnt offering, and peace offerings.
23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of
meeting, and came out and blessed the people. Then the
glory of the LORD appeared to all the people,

[24]and fire came out from before the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the fat on the altar. When all the people saw *it,* they shouted and fell on their faces. *Life Lessons*

Leviticus 10

The Profane Fire of Nadab and Abihu

1 Then Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, each took his
censer and put fire in it, put incense on it, and offered
profane fire before the LORD, which He had not commanded
them.
2 So fire went out from the LORD and devoured them, and
they died before the LORD.
3 And Moses said to Aaron, “This is what the LORD spoke,
saying:

> ‘By those who come near Me
> I must be regarded as holy;
> And before all the people
> I must be glorified.’ ” *Life Lessons*

So Aaron held his peace.
4 Then Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of
Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said to them, “Come near,
carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the
camp.”
5 So they went near and carried them by their tunics out of
the camp, as Moses had said.
6 And Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and Ithamar, his
sons, “Do not uncover your heads nor tear your clothes, lest
you die, and wrath come upon all the people. But let your
brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which
the LORD has kindled.
7 “You shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of
meeting, lest you die, for the anointing oil of the LORD *is*
upon you.” And they did according to the word of Moses.

Conduct Prescribed for Priests

8Then the LORD spoke to Aaron, saying:

9“Do not drink wine or intoxicating drink, you, nor your sons with you, when you go into the tabernacle of meeting, lest you die. *It shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations,

10“that you may distinguish between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean,

11“and that you may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD has spoken to them by the hand of Moses.”

12And Moses spoke to Aaron, and to Eleazar and Ithamar, his sons who were left: “Take the grain offering that remains of the offerings made by fire to the LORD, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it *is* most holy.

13“You shall eat it in a holy place, because it *is* your due and your sons’ due, of the sacrifices made by fire to the LORD; for so I have been commanded.

14“The breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering you shall eat in a clean place, you, your sons, and your daughters with you; for *they are* your due and your sons’ due, *which* are given from the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15“The thigh of the heave offering and the breast of the wave offering they shall bring with the offerings of fat made by fire, to offer *as* a wave offering before the LORD. And it shall be yours and your sons’ with you, by a statute forever, as the LORD has commanded.”

16Then Moses made careful inquiry about the goat of the sin offering, and there it was—burned up. And he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron *who were* left, saying,

17 “Why have you not eaten the sin offering in a holy place,
since it *is* most holy, and *God* has given it to you to bear the
guilt of the congregation, to make atonement for them before
the LORD?
18 “See! Its blood was not brought inside the holy *place;*[a]
indeed you should have eaten it in a holy *place,* as I
commanded.”
19 And Aaron said to Moses, “Look, this day they have
offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the
LORD, and such things have befallen me! *If* I had eaten the
sin offering today, would it have been accepted in the sight of
the LORD?”
20 So when Moses heard *that,* he was content.

Leviticus 11

Foods Permitted and Forbidden

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying to them,
2 “Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘These *are* the animals which you may eat among all the animals that *are* on the earth:
3 ‘Among the animals, whatever divides the hoof, having cloven hooves *and* chewing the cud—that you may eat.
4 ‘Nevertheless these you shall not eat among those that chew the cud or those that have cloven hooves: the camel, because it chews the cud but does not have cloven hooves, is unclean to you;
5 ‘the rock hyrax, because it chews the cud but does not have cloven hooves, *is* unclean to you;
6 ‘the hare, because it chews the cud but does not have cloven hooves, *is* unclean to you;
7 ‘and the swine, though it divides the hoof, having cloven hooves, yet does not chew the cud, *is* unclean to you.
8 ‘Their flesh you shall not eat, and their carcasses you shall not touch. They *are* unclean to you.
9 ‘These you may eat of all that *are* in the water: whatever in the water has fins and scales, whether in the seas or in the rivers—that you may eat.
10 ‘But all in the seas or in the rivers that do not have fins and scales, all that move in the water or any living thing which *is* in the water, they *are* an abomination to you.
11 ‘They shall be an abomination to you; you shall not eat their flesh, but you shall regard their carcasses as an abomination.
12 ‘Whatever in the water does not have fins or scales—that *shall be* an abomination to you.

13‘And these you shall regard as an abomination among the birds; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, the vulture, the buzzard,
14‘the kite, and the falcon after its kind;
15‘every raven after its kind,
16‘the ostrich, the short-eared owl, the sea gull, and the hawk after its kind;
17‘the little owl, the fisher owl, and the screech owl;
18‘the white owl, the jackdaw, and the carrion vulture;
19‘the stork, the heron after its kind, the hoopoe, and the bat.
20‘All flying insects that creep on *all* fours *shall be* an abomination to you.
21‘Yet these you may eat of every flying insect that creeps on *all* fours: those which have jointed legs above their feet with which to leap on the earth.
22‘These you may eat: the locust after its kind, the destroying locust after its kind, the cricket after its kind, and the grasshopper after its kind.
23‘But all *other* flying insects which have four feet *shall be* an abomination to you.

Unclean Animals

24‘By these you shall become unclean; whoever touches the carcass of any of them shall be unclean until evening;
25‘whoever carries part of the carcass of any of them shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening:
26‘*The carcass* of any animal which divides the foot, but is not cloven-hoofed or does not chew the cud, *is* unclean to you. Everyone who touches it shall be unclean.
27‘And whatever goes on its paws, among all kinds of animals that go on *all* fours, those *are* unclean to you.

Whoever touches any such carcass shall be unclean until evening.

28‘Whoever carries *any such* carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. It *is* unclean to you.

29‘These also *shall be* unclean to you among the creeping things that creep on the earth: the mole, the mouse, and the large lizard after its kind;

30‘the gecko, the monitor lizard, the sand reptile, the sand lizard, and the chameleon.

31‘These *are* unclean to you among all that creep. Whoever touches them when they are dead shall be unclean until evening.

32‘Anything on which *any* of them falls, when they are dead shall be unclean, whether *it is* any item of wood or clothing or skin or sack, whatever item *it is,* in which *any* work is done, it must be put in water. And it shall be unclean until evening; then it shall be clean.

33‘Any earthen vessel into which *any* of them falls you shall break; and whatever *is* in it shall be unclean:

34‘in such a vessel, any edible food upon which water falls becomes unclean, and any drink that may be drunk from it becomes unclean.

35‘And everything on which *a part* of *any such* carcass falls shall be unclean; *whether it is* an oven or cooking stove, it shall be broken down; *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean to you.

36‘Nevertheless a spring or a cistern, *in which there is* plenty of water, shall be clean, but whatever touches any such carcass becomes unclean.

37‘And if a part of *any such* carcass falls on any planting seed which is to be sown, it *remains* clean.

38‘But if water is put on the seed, and if *a part* of *any such* carcass falls on it, it *becomes* unclean to you.

39‘And if any animal which you may eat dies, he who touches its carcass shall be unclean until evening.
40‘He who eats of its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. He also who carries its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening.
41‘And every creeping thing that creeps on the earth *shall be* an abomination. It shall not be eaten.
42‘Whatever crawls on its belly, whatever goes on *all* fours, or whatever has many feet among all creeping things that creep on the earth—these you shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.
43‘You shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creeps; nor shall you make yourselves unclean with them, lest you be defiled by them.
44‘For I *am* the LORD your God. You shall therefore consecrate yourselves, and you shall be holy; for I *am* holy. Neither shall you defile yourselves with any creeping thing that creeps on the earth.
45‘For I *am* the LORD who brings you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. You shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy. *Life Lessons*
46‘This *is* the law of the animals and the birds and every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every creature that creeps on the earth,
47‘to distinguish between the unclean and the clean, and between the animal that may be eaten and the animal that may not be eaten.’ ”

Leviticus 12

The Ritual After Childbirth

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘If a woman has conceived, and borne a male child, then she shall be unclean seven days; as in the days of her customary impurity she shall be unclean.

3 ‘And on the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 ‘She shall then continue in the blood of *her* purification thirty-three days. She shall not touch any hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary until the days of her purification are fulfilled.

5 ‘But if she bears a female child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her customary impurity, and she shall continue in the blood of *her* purification sixty-six days.

6 ‘When the days of her purification are fulfilled, whether for a son or a daughter, she shall bring to the priest a lamb of the first year as a burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtledove as a sin offering, to the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

7 ‘Then he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her. And she shall be clean from the flow of her blood. This *is* the law for her who has borne a male or a female. *Life Lessons*

8 ‘And if she is not able to bring a lamb, then she may bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons—one as a burnt offering and the other as a sin offering. So the priest shall make atonement for her, and she will be clean.’ ”

Leviticus 13

The Law Concerning Leprosy

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying:

2 “When a man has on the skin of his body a swelling, a scab, or a bright spot, and it becomes on the skin of his body *like* a leprous[a] sore, then he shall be brought to Aaron the priest or to one of his sons the priests.

3 “The priest shall examine the sore on the skin of the body; and if the hair on the sore has turned white, and the sore appears *to be* deeper than the skin of his body, it *is* a leprous sore. Then the priest shall examine him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 “But if the bright spot *is* white on the skin of his body, and does not appear *to be* deeper than the skin, and its hair has not turned white, then the priest shall isolate *the one who has* the sore seven days.

5 “And the priest shall examine him on the seventh day; and indeed *if* the sore appears to be as it was, *and* the sore has not spread on the skin, then the priest shall isolate him another seven days.

6 “Then the priest shall examine him again on the seventh day; and indeed *if* the sore has faded, *and* the sore has not spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean; it *is only* a scab, and he shall wash his clothes and be clean.

7 “But if the scab should at all spread over the skin, after he has been seen by the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen by the priest again.

8 “And *if* the priest sees that the scab has indeed spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It *is* leprosy.

9“When the leprous sore is on a person, then he shall be brought to the priest.

10“And the priest shall examine *him;* and indeed *if* the swelling on the skin *is* white, and it has turned the hair white, and *there is* a spot of raw flesh in the swelling,

11“it *is* an old leprosy on the skin of his body. The priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not isolate him, for he *is* unclean.

12“And if leprosy breaks out all over the skin, and the leprosy covers all the skin of *the one who has* the sore, from his head to his foot, wherever the priest looks,

13“then the priest shall consider; and indeed *if* the leprosy has covered all his body, he shall pronounce *him* clean *who has* the sore. It has all turned white. He *is* clean.

14“But when raw flesh appears on him, he shall be unclean.

15“And the priest shall examine the raw flesh and pronounce him to be unclean; *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean. It *is* leprosy.

16“Or if the raw flesh changes and turns white again, he shall come to the priest.

17“And the priest shall examine him; and indeed *if* the sore has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *who has* the sore. He *is* clean.

18“If the body develops a boil in the skin, and it is healed,

19“and in the place of the boil there comes a white swelling or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be shown to the priest;

20“and *if,* when the priest sees it, it indeed *appears* deeper than the skin, and its hair has turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It *is* a leprous sore which has broken out of the boil.

21“But if the priest examines it, and indeed *there are* no white hairs in it, and it *is* not deeper than the skin, but has faded, then the priest shall isolate him seven days;

22 “and if it should at all spread over the skin, then the
priest shall pronounce him unclean. It *is* a leprous sore.
23 “But if the bright spot stays in one place, *and* has not
spread, it *is* the scar of the boil; and the priest shall
pronounce him clean.
24 “Or if the body receives a burn on its skin by fire, and the
raw *flesh* of the burn becomes a bright spot, reddish-white or
white,
25 “then the priest shall examine it; and indeed *if* the hair of
the bright spot has turned white, and it appears deeper than
the skin, it *is* leprosy broken out in the burn. Therefore the
priest shall pronounce him unclean. It *is* a leprous sore.
26 “But if the priest examines it, and indeed *there are* no
white hairs in the bright spot, and it *is* not deeper than the
skin, but has faded, then the priest shall isolate him seven
days.
27 “And the priest shall examine him on the seventh day. If it
has at all spread over the skin, then the priest shall
pronounce him unclean. It *is* a leprous sore.
28 “But if the bright spot stays in one place, *and* has not
spread on the skin, but has faded, it *is* a swelling from the
burn. The priest shall pronounce him clean, for it *is* the scar
from the burn.
29 “If a man or woman has a sore on the head or the beard,
30 “then the priest shall examine the sore; and indeed if it
appears deeper than the skin, *and there is* in it thin yellow
hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It *is* a scaly
leprosy of the head or beard.
31 “But if the priest examines the scaly sore, and indeed it
does not appear deeper than the skin, and *there is* no black
hair in it, then the priest shall isolate *the one who has* the
scale seven days.
32 “And on the seventh day the priest shall examine the
sore; and indeed *if* the scale has not spread, and there is no

yellow hair in it, and the scale does not appear deeper than the skin,

33 “he shall shave himself, but the scale he shall not shave. And the priest shall isolate *the one who has* the scale another seven days.

34 “On the seventh day the priest shall examine the scale; and indeed *if* the scale has not spread over the skin, and does not appear deeper than the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean. He shall wash his clothes and be clean.

35 “But if the scale should at all spread over the skin after his cleansing,

36 “then the priest shall examine him; and indeed *if* the scale has spread over the skin, the priest need not seek for yellow hair. He *is* unclean.

37 “But if the scale appears to be at a standstill, and there is black hair grown up in it, the scale has healed. He *is* clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 “If a man or a woman has bright spots on the skin of the body, *specifically* white bright spots,

39 “then the priest shall look; and indeed *if* the bright spots on the skin of the body *are* dull white, it *is* a white spot *that* grows on the skin. He *is* clean.

40 “As for the man whose hair has fallen from his head, he *is* bald, *but* he *is* clean.

41 “He whose hair has fallen from his forehead, he *is* bald on the forehead, *but* he *is* clean.

42 “And if there is on the bald head or bald forehead a reddish-white sore, it *is* leprosy breaking out on his bald head or his bald forehead.

43 “Then the priest shall examine it; and indeed *if* the swelling of the sore *is* reddish-white on his bald head or on his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy on the skin of the body,

44 “he is a leprous man. He *is* unclean. The priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his sore *is* on his head.

45 “Now the leper on whom the sore *is,* his clothes shall be torn and his head bare; and he shall cover his mustache, and cry, ‘Unclean! Unclean!’

46 “He shall be unclean. All the days he has the sore he shall be unclean. He *is* unclean, and he shall dwell alone; his dwelling *shall be* outside the camp.

The Law Concerning Leprous Garments

47 “Also, if a garment has a leprous plague[b] in it, *whether it is* a woolen garment or a linen garment,

48 “whether *it is* in the warp or woof of linen or wool, whether in leather or in anything made of leather,

49 “and if the plague is greenish or reddish in the garment or in the leather, whether in the warp or in the woof, or in anything made of leather, it *is* a leprous plague and shall be shown to the priest.

50 “The priest shall examine the plague and isolate *that which has* the plague seven days.

51 “And he shall examine the plague on the seventh day. If the plague has spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, in the leather *or* in anything made of leather, the plague *is* an active leprosy. It *is* unclean.

52 “He shall therefore burn that garment in which is the plague, whether warp or woof, in wool or in linen, or anything of leather, for it *is* an active leprosy; *the garment* shall be burned in the fire.

53 “But if the priest examines *it,* and indeed the plague has not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in anything made of leather,

54 “then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* in which *is* the plague; and he shall isolate it another seven

days.

55 “Then the priest shall examine the plague after it has been washed; and indeed *if* the plague has not changed its color, though the plague has not spread, it *is* unclean, and you shall burn it in the fire; it continues eating away, *whether* the damage *is* outside or inside.

56 “If the priest examines *it,* and indeed the plague has faded after washing it, then he shall tear it out of the garment, whether out of the warp or out of the woof, or out of the leather.

57 “But if it appears again in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in anything made of leather, it *is* a spreading *plague;* you shall burn with fire that in which is the plague.

58 “And if you wash the garment, either warp or woof, or whatever is made of leather, if the plague has disappeared from it, then it shall be washed a second time, and shall be clean.

59 “This *is* the law of the leprous plague in a garment of wool or linen, either in the warp or woof, or in anything made of leather, to pronounce it clean or to pronounce it unclean.”

Leviticus 14

The Ritual for Cleansing Healed Lepers

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “This shall be the law of the leper for the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought to the priest.

3 “And the priest shall go out of the camp, and the priest shall examine *him;* and indeed, *if* the leprosy is healed in the leper,

4 “then the priest shall command to take for him who is to be cleansed two living *and* clean birds, cedar wood, scarlet, and hyssop.

5 “And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water.

6 “As for the living bird, he shall take it, the cedar wood and the scarlet and the hyssop, and dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water.

7 “And he shall sprinkle it seven times on him who is to be cleansed from the leprosy, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose in the open field.

8 “He who is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean. After that he shall come into the camp, and shall stay outside his tent seven days.

9 “But on the seventh day he shall shave all the hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows—all his hair he shall shave off. He shall wash his clothes and wash his body in water, and he shall be clean.

10 “And on the eighth day he shall take two male lambs without blemish, one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, three-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, and one log of oil.

11 “Then the priest who makes *him* clean shall present the
man who is to be made clean, and those things, before the
LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of meeting.
12 “And the priest shall take one male lamb and offer it as a
trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them *as* a
wave offering before the LORD.
13 “Then he shall kill the lamb in the place where he kills the
sin offering and the burnt offering, in a holy place; for as the
sin offering *is* the priest’s, so *is* the trespass offering. It *is*
most holy.
14 “The priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass
offering, and the priest shall put *it* on the tip of the right ear
of him who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand,
and on the big toe of his right foot.
15 “And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour
it into the palm of his own left hand.
16 “Then the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is*
in his left hand, and shall sprinkle some of the oil with his
finger seven times before the LORD.
17 “And of the rest of the oil in his hand, the priest shall put
some on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed,
on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right
foot, on the blood of the trespass offering.
18 “The rest of the oil that *is* in the priest’s hand he shall put
on the head of him who is to be cleansed. So the priest shall
make atonement for him before the LORD.
19 “Then the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make
atonement for him who is to be cleansed from his
uncleanness. Afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.
20 “And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the grain
offering on the altar. So the priest shall make atonement for
him, and he shall be clean.
21 “But if he *is* poor and cannot afford it, then he shall take
one male lamb *as* a trespass offering to be waved, to make

atonement for him, one-tenth *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, a log of oil,

22 “and two turtledoves or two young pigeons, such as he is able to afford: one shall be a sin offering and the other a burnt offering.

23 “He shall bring them to the priest on the eighth day for his cleansing, to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, before the LORD.

24 “And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them *as* a wave offering before the LORD.

25 “Then he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering and put *it* on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.

26 “And the priest shall pour some of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 “Then the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD.

28 “And the priest shall put *some* of the oil that *is* in his hand on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of the right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the place of the blood of the trespass offering.

29 “The rest of the oil that *is* in the priest’s hand he shall put on the head of him who is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before the LORD.

30 “And he shall offer one of the turtledoves or young pigeons, such as he can afford—

31 “such as he is able to afford, the one *as* a sin offering and the other *as* a burnt offering, with the grain offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him who is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 “This *is* the law *for one* who had a leprous sore, who
cannot afford the usual cleansing.”

The Law Concerning Leprous Houses

33 And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying:
34 “When you have come into the land of Canaan, which I
give you as a possession, and I put the leprous plague[a] in a
house in the land of your possession,
35 “and he who owns the house comes and tells the priest,
saying, ‘It seems to me that *there is* some plague in the
house,’ *Life Lessons*
36 “then the priest shall command that they empty the
house, before the priest goes *into it* to examine the plague,
that all that *is* in the house may not be made unclean; and
afterward the priest shall go in to examine the house.
37 “And he shall examine the plague; and indeed *if* the
plague *is* on the walls of the house with ingrained streaks,
greenish or reddish, which appear to be deep in the wall,
38 “then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of
the house, and shut up the house seven days.
39 “And the priest shall come again on the seventh day and
look; and indeed *if* the plague has spread on the walls of the
house,
40 “then the priest shall command that they take away the
stones in which *is* the plague, and they shall cast them into
an unclean place outside the city.
41 “And he shall cause the house to be scraped inside, all
around, and the dust that they scrape off they shall pour out
in an unclean place outside the city.
42 “Then they shall take other stones and put *them* in the
place of *those* stones, and he shall take other mortar and
plaster the house.

43“Now if the plague comes back and breaks out in the house, after he has taken away the stones, after he has scraped the house, and after it is plastered,

44“then the priest shall come and look; and indeed *if* the plague has spread in the house, it *is* an active leprosy in the house. It *is* unclean.

45“And he shall break down the house, its stones, its timber, and all the plaster of the house, and he shall carry *them* outside the city to an unclean place.

46“Moreover he who goes into the house at all while it is shut up shall be unclean until evening.

47“And he who lies down in the house shall wash his clothes, and he who eats in the house shall wash his clothes.

48“But if the priest comes in and examines *it,* and indeed the plague has not spread in the house after the house was plastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49“And he shall take, to cleanse the house, two birds, cedar wood, scarlet, and hyssop.

50“Then he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water;

51“and he shall take the cedar wood, the hyssop, the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52“And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird and the running water and the living bird, with the cedar wood, the hyssop, and the scarlet.

53“Then he shall let the living bird loose outside the city in the open field, and make atonement for the house, and it shall be clean.

54“This *is* the law for any leprous sore and scale,

55“for the leprosy of a garment and of a house,

56“for a swelling and a scab and a bright spot,

57 “to teach when *it is* unclean and when *it is* clean. This *is* the law of leprosy.”

Leviticus 15

The Law Concerning Bodily Discharges

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When any man has a discharge from his body, his discharge *is* unclean.

3 ‘And this shall be his uncleanness in regard to his discharge—whether his body runs with his discharge, or his body is stopped up by his discharge, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 ‘Every bed is unclean on which he who has the discharge lies, and everything on which he sits shall be unclean.

5 ‘And whoever touches his bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.

6 ‘He who sits on anything on which he who has the discharge sat shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.

7 ‘And he who touches the body of him who has the discharge shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.

8 ‘If he who has the discharge spits on him who is clean, then he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.

9 ‘Any saddle on which he who has the discharge rides shall be unclean.

10 ‘Whoever touches anything that was under him shall be unclean until evening. He who carries *any of* those things shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.

11 ‘And whomever the one who has the discharge touches, and has not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.

12 ‘The vessel of earth that he who has the discharge
touches shall be broken, and every vessel of wood shall be
rinsed in water.
13 ‘And when he who has a discharge is cleansed of his
discharge, then he shall count for himself seven days for his
cleansing, wash his clothes, and bathe his body in running
water; then he shall be clean.
14 ‘On the eighth day he shall take for himself two
turtledoves or two young pigeons, and come before the
LORD, to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and give
them to the priest.
15 ‘Then the priest shall offer them, the one *as* a sin offering
and the other *as* a burnt offering. So the priest shall make
atonement for him before the LORD because of his discharge.
16 ‘If any man has an emission of semen, then he shall wash
all his body in water, and be unclean until evening.
17 ‘And any garment and any leather on which there is
semen, it shall be washed with water, and be unclean until
evening.
18 ‘Also, when a woman lies with a man, and *there is* an
emission of semen, they shall bathe in water, and be unclean
until evening.
19 ‘If a woman has a discharge, *and* the discharge from her
body is blood, she shall be set apart seven days; and
whoever touches her shall be unclean until evening.
20 ‘Everything that she lies on during her impurity shall be
unclean; also everything that she sits on shall be unclean.
21 ‘Whoever touches her bed shall wash his clothes and
bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.
22 ‘And whoever touches anything that she sat on shall
wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until
evening.
23 ‘If *anything* is on *her* bed or on anything on which she
sits, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until evening.

24‘And if any man lies with her at all, so that her impurity is
on him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed on
which he lies shall be unclean.
25‘If a woman has a discharge of blood for many days,
other than at the time of her *customary* impurity, or if it runs
beyond her *usual time of* impurity, all the days of her unclean
discharge shall be as the days of her *customary* impurity. She
shall be unclean.
26‘Every bed on which she lies all the days of her discharge
shall be to her as the bed of her impurity; and whatever she
sits on shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity.
27‘Whoever touches those things shall be unclean; he shall
wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until
evening.
28‘But if she is cleansed of her discharge, then she shall
count for herself seven days, and after that she shall be
clean.
29‘And on the eighth day she shall take for herself two
turtledoves or two young pigeons, and bring them to the
priest, to the door of the tabernacle of meeting.
30‘Then the priest shall offer the one *as* a sin offering and
the other *as* a burnt offering, and the priest shall make
atonement for her before the LORD for the discharge of her
uncleanness.
31‘Thus you shall separate the children of Israel from their
uncleanness, lest they die in their uncleanness when they
defile My tabernacle that *is* among them. *Life Lessons*
32‘This *is* the law for one who has a discharge, and *for him*
who emits semen and is unclean thereby,
33‘and for her who is indisposed because of her *customary*
impurity, and for one who has a discharge, either man or
woman, and for him who lies with her who is unclean.’ ”

Leviticus 16

The Day of Atonement

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two
sons of Aaron, when they offered *profane fire* before the
LORD, and died;
2 and the LORD said to Moses: “Tell Aaron your brother not
to come at *just* any time into the Holy *Place* inside the veil,
before the mercy seat which *is* on the ark, lest he die; for I
will appear in the cloud above the mercy seat. *Life Lessons*
3 “Thus Aaron shall come into the Holy *Place:* with *the blood*
of a young bull as a sin offering, and *of* a ram as a burnt
offering.
4 “He shall put the holy linen tunic and the linen trousers on
his body; he shall be girded with a linen sash, and with the
linen turban he shall be attired. These *are* holy garments.
Therefore he shall wash his body in water, and put them on.
5 “And he shall take from the congregation of the children of
Israel two kids of the goats as a sin offering, and one ram as
a burnt offering.
6 “Aaron shall offer the bull as a sin offering, which *is* for
himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house.
7 “He shall take the two goats and present them before the
LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of meeting.
8 “Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for
the LORD and the other lot for the scapegoat.
9 “And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD’s lot
fell, and offer it *as* a sin offering.
10 “But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat
shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement
upon it, *and* to let it go as the scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 “And Aaron shall bring the bull of the sin offering, which
is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his
house, and shall kill the bull as the sin offering which *is* for
himself.
12 “Then he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire
from the altar before the LORD, with his hands full of sweet
incense beaten fine, and bring *it* inside the veil.
13 “And he shall put the incense on the fire before the LORD,
that the cloud of incense may cover the mercy seat that *is* on
the Testimony, lest he die.
14 “He shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle
it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east *side;* and
before the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood
with his finger seven times.
15 “Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, which *is* for
the people, bring its blood inside the veil, do with that blood
as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the
mercy seat and before the mercy seat.
16 “So he shall make atonement for the Holy *Place,* because
of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of
their transgressions, for all their sins; and so he shall do for
the tabernacle of meeting which remains among them in the
midst of their uncleanness.
17 “There shall be no man in the tabernacle of meeting
when he goes in to make atonement in the Holy *Place,* until
he comes out, that he may make atonement for himself, for
his household, and for all the assembly of Israel.
18 “And he shall go out to the altar that *is* before the LORD,
and make atonement for it, and shall take some of the blood
of the bull and some of the blood of the goat, and put it on
the horns of the altar all around.
19 “Then he shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his
finger seven times, cleanse it, and consecrate it from the
uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 “And when he has made an end of atoning for the Holy *Place,* the tabernacle of meeting, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 “Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send *it* away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. *Life Lessons*

22 “The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.

23 “Then Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of meeting, shall take off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the Holy *Place,* and shall leave them there.

24 “And he shall wash his body with water in a holy place, put on his garments, come out and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people.

25 “The fat of the sin offering he shall burn on the altar.

26 “And he who released the goat as the scapegoat shall wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward he may come into the camp.

27 “The bull *for* the sin offering and the goat *for* the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy *Place,* shall be carried outside the camp. And they shall burn in the fire their skins, their flesh, and their offal.

28 “Then he who burns them shall wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward he may come into the camp.

29 “*This* shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether* a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. *Life Lessons*

30“For on that day *the priest* shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.
31“It *is* a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. *It is* a statute forever.
32“And the priest, who is anointed and consecrated to minister as priest in his father’s place, shall make atonement, and put on the linen clothes, the holy garments;
33“then he shall make atonement for the Holy Sanctuary,[a] and he shall make atonement for the tabernacle of meeting and for the altar, and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly.
34“This shall be an everlasting statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year.” And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Leviticus 17

The Sanctity of Blood

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Speak to Aaron, to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘This *is* the thing which the LORD has commanded, saying:

3 “Whatever man of the house of Israel who kills an ox or lamb or goat in the camp, or who kills *it* outside the camp,

4 “and does not bring it to the door of the tabernacle of meeting to offer an offering to the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, the guilt of bloodshed shall be imputed to that man. He has shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people,

5 “to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, that they may bring them to the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of meeting, to the priest, and offer them *as* peace offerings to the LORD.

6 “And the priest shall sprinkle the blood on the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and burn the fat for a sweet aroma to the LORD.

7 “They shall no more offer their sacrifices to demons, after whom they have played the harlot. This shall be a statute forever for them throughout their generations.” ’ *Life Lessons*

8 “Also you shall say to them: ‘Whatever man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell among you, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 ‘and does not bring it to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, to offer it to the LORD, that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ‘And whatever man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell among you, who eats any blood, I will set My face against that person who eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

***** 11 ‘For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it *is* the blood *that* makes atonement for the soul.’ *Life Lessons*

12 “Therefore I said to the children of Israel, ‘No one among you shall eat blood, nor shall any stranger who dwells among you eat blood.’

13 “Whatever man of the children of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell among you, who hunts and catches any animal or bird that may be eaten, he shall pour out its blood and cover it with dust;

14 “for *it is* the life of all flesh. Its blood sustains its life. Therefore I said to the children of Israel, ‘You shall not eat the blood of any flesh, for the life of all flesh is its blood. Whoever eats it shall be cut off.’

15 “And every person who eats what died *naturally* or what was torn *by beasts, whether he is* a native of your own country or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening. Then he shall be clean.

16 “But if he does not wash *them* or bathe his body, then he shall bear his guilt.”

Leviticus 18

Laws of Sexual Morality

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘I am the
LORD your God.

3 ‘According to the doings of the land of Egypt, where you
dwelt, you shall not do; and according to the doings of the
land of Canaan, where I am bringing you, you shall not do;
nor shall you walk in their ordinances.

4 ‘You shall observe My judgments and keep My ordinances,
to walk in them: I *am* the LORD your God. *Life Lessons*

5 ‘You shall therefore keep My statutes and My judgments,
which if a man does, he shall live by them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ‘None of you shall approach anyone who is near of kin to
him, to uncover his nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 ‘The nakedness of your father or the nakedness of your
mother you shall not uncover. She *is* your mother; you shall
not uncover her nakedness.

8 ‘The nakedness of your father’s wife you shall not
uncover; it *is* your father’s nakedness.

9 ‘The nakedness of your sister, the daughter of your father,
or the daughter of your mother, *whether* born at home or
elsewhere, their nakedness you shall not uncover.

10 ‘The nakedness of your son’s daughter or your daughter’s
daughter, their nakedness you shall not uncover; for theirs *is*
your own nakedness.

11 ‘The nakedness of your father’s wife’s daughter, begotten
by your father—she *is* your sister—you shall not uncover her
nakedness.

12‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s
sister; she *is* near of kin to your father.
13‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s
sister, for she *is* near of kin to your mother.
14‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s
brother. You shall not approach his wife; she *is* your aunt.
15‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-
law—she *is* your son’s wife—you shall not uncover her
nakedness.
16‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your brother’s
wife; it *is* your brother’s nakedness.
17‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her
daughter, nor shall you take her son’s daughter or her
daughter’s daughter, to uncover her nakedness. They *are*
near of kin to her. It *is* wickedness.
18‘Nor shall you take a woman as a rival to her sister, to
uncover her nakedness while the other is alive.
19‘Also you shall not approach a woman to uncover her
nakedness as long as she is in her *customary* impurity.
20‘Moreover you shall not lie carnally with your neighbor’s
wife, to defile yourself with her.
21‘And you shall not let any of your descendants pass
through *the fire* to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of
your God: I *am* the LORD.
22‘You shall not lie with a male as with a woman. It *is* an
abomination.
23‘Nor shall you mate with any animal, to defile yourself
with it. Nor shall any woman stand before an animal to mate
with it. It *is* perversion.
24‘Do not defile yourselves with any of these things; for by
all these the nations are defiled, which I am casting out
before you.
25‘For the land is defiled; therefore I visit the punishment of
its iniquity upon it, and the land vomits out its inhabitants.

26 ‘You shall therefore keep My statutes and My judgments,
and shall not commit *any* of these abominations, *either* any
of your own nation or any stranger who dwells among you
27 ‘(for all these abominations the men of the land have
done, who *were* before you, and thus the land is defiled),
28 ‘lest the land vomit you out also when you defile it, as it
vomited out the nations that *were* before you.
29 ‘For whoever commits any of these abominations, the
persons who commit *them* shall be cut off from among their
people.
30 ‘Therefore you shall keep My ordinance, so that *you* do
not commit *any* of these abominable customs which were
committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves
by them: I *am* the LORD your God.’ ”

Leviticus 19

Moral and Ceremonial Laws

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘You shall be holy, for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ‘Every one of you shall revere his mother and his father, and keep My Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ‘Do not turn to idols, nor make for yourselves molded gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ‘And if you offer a sacrifice of a peace offering to the LORD, you shall offer it of your own free will.

6 ‘It shall be eaten the same day you offer *it,* and on the next day. And if any remains until the third day, it shall be burned in the fire.

7 ‘And if it is eaten at all on the third day, it *is* an abomination. It shall not be accepted.

8 ‘Therefore *everyone* who eats it shall bear his iniquity, because he has profaned the hallowed *offering* of the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from his people.

9 ‘When you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not wholly reap the corners of your field, nor shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest.

10 ‘And you shall not glean your vineyard, nor shall you gather *every* grape of your vineyard; you shall leave them for the poor and the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God. *Life Lessons*

11 ‘You shall not steal, nor deal falsely, nor lie to one another.

12 ‘And you shall not swear by My name falsely, nor shall you profane the name of your God: I *am* the LORD.

13‘You shall not cheat your neighbor, nor rob *him*. The wages of him who is hired shall not remain with you all night until morning.

14‘You shall not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shall fear your God: I *am* the LORD.

15‘You shall do no injustice in judgment. You shall not be partial to the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty. In righteousness you shall judge your neighbor.

16‘You shall not go about *as* a talebearer among your people; nor shall you take a stand against the life of your neighbor: I *am* the LORD.

17‘You shall not hate your brother in your heart. You shall surely rebuke your neighbor, and not bear sin because of him.

18‘You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I *am* the LORD.

19‘You shall keep My statutes. You shall not let your livestock breed with another kind. You shall not sow your field with mixed seed. Nor shall a garment of mixed linen and wool come upon you.

20‘Whoever lies carnally with a woman who *is* betrothed to a man as a concubine, and who has not at all been redeemed nor given her freedom, for this there shall be scourging; *but* they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21‘And he shall bring his trespass offering to the LORD, to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, a ram as a trespass offering.

22‘The priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he has committed. And the sin which he has committed shall be forgiven him.

23‘When you come into the land, and have planted all kinds of trees for food, then you shall count their fruit as

uncircumcised. Three years it shall be as uncircumcised to you. *It* shall not be eaten.

24 ‘But in the fourth year all its fruit shall be holy, a praise to the LORD.

25 ‘And in the fifth year you may eat its fruit, that it may yield to you its increase: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ‘You shall not eat *anything* with the blood, nor shall you practice divination or soothsaying.

27 ‘You shall not shave around the sides of your head, nor shall you disfigure the edges of your beard.

28 ‘You shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor tattoo any marks on you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ‘Do not prostitute your daughter, to cause her to be a harlot, lest the land fall into harlotry, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ‘You shall keep My Sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ‘Give no regard to mediums and familiar spirits; do not seek after them, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ‘You shall rise before the gray headed and honor the presence of an old man, and fear your God: I *am* the LORD. *Life Lessons*

33 ‘And if a stranger dwells with you in your land, you shall not mistreat him.

34 ‘The stranger who dwells among you shall be to you as one born among you, and you shall love him as yourself; for you were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. *Life Lessons*

35 ‘You shall do no injustice in judgment, in measurement of length, weight, or volume.

36 ‘You shall have honest scales, honest weights, an honest ephah, and an honest hin: I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 ‘Therefore you shall observe all My statutes and all My judgments, and perform them: I *am* the LORD.’ ”

Leviticus 20

Penalties for Breaking the Law

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Again, you shall say to the children of Israel: ‘Whoever of the children of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell in Israel, who gives *any* of his descendants to Molech, he shall surely be put to death. The people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 ‘I will set My face against that man, and will cut him off from his people, because he has given *some* of his descendants to Molech, to defile My sanctuary and profane My holy name.

4 ‘And if the people of the land should in any way hide their eyes from the man, when he gives *some* of his descendants to Molech, and they do not kill him,

5 ‘then I will set My face against that man and against his family; and I will cut him off from his people, and all who prostitute themselves with him to commit harlotry with Molech.

6 ‘And the person who turns to mediums and familiar spirits, to prostitute himself with them, I will set My face against that person and cut him off from his people.

7 ‘Consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 ‘And you shall keep My statutes, and perform them: I *am* the LORD who sanctifies you.

9 ‘For everyone who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. He has cursed his father or his mother. His blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ‘The man who commits adultery with *another* man’s wife, *he* who commits adultery with his neighbor’s wife, the

adulterer and the adulteress, shall surely be put to death.
11 ‘The man who lies with his father’s wife has uncovered
his father’s nakedness; both of them shall surely be put to
death. Their blood *shall be* upon them.
12 ‘If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall
surely be put to death. They have committed perversion.
Their blood *shall be* upon them.
13 ‘If a man lies with a male as he lies with a woman, both
of them have committed an abomination. They shall surely
be put to death. Their blood *shall be* upon them.
14 ‘If a man marries a woman and her mother, it *is*
wickedness. They shall be burned with fire, both he and they,
that there may be no wickedness among you.
15 ‘If a man mates with an animal, he shall surely be put to
death, and you shall kill the animal.
16 ‘If a woman approaches any animal and mates with it,
you shall kill the woman and the animal. They shall surely be
put to death. Their blood *is* upon them.
17 ‘If a man takes his sister, his father’s daughter or his
mother’s daughter, and sees her nakedness and she sees his
nakedness, it *is* a wicked thing. And they shall be cut off in
the sight of their people. He has uncovered his sister’s
nakedness. He shall bear his guilt.
18 ‘If a man lies with a woman during her sickness and
uncovers her nakedness, he has exposed her flow, and she
has uncovered the flow of her blood. Both of them shall be
cut off from their people.
19 ‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s
sister nor of your father’s sister, for that would uncover his
near of kin. They shall bear their guilt.
20 ‘If a man lies with his uncle’s wife, he has uncovered his
uncle’s nakedness. They shall bear their sin; they shall die
childless.

21‘If a man takes his brother’s wife, it *is* an unclean thing. He has uncovered his brother’s nakedness. They shall be childless.

22‘You shall therefore keep all My statutes and all My judgments, and perform them, that the land where I am bringing you to dwell may not vomit you out.

23‘And you shall not walk in the statutes of the nation which I am casting out before you; for they commit all these things, and therefore I abhor them.

24‘But I have said to you, “You shall inherit their land, and I will give it to you to possess, a land flowing with milk and honey.” I *am* the LORD your God, who has separated you from the peoples.

25‘You shall therefore distinguish between clean animals and unclean, between unclean birds and clean, and you shall not make yourselves abominable by beast or by bird, or by any kind of living thing that creeps on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26‘And you shall be holy to Me, for I the LORD *am* holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that you should be Mine. *Life Lessons*

27‘A man or a woman who is a medium, or who has familiar spirits, shall surely be put to death; they shall stone them with stones. Their blood *shall be* upon them.’ ”

Leviticus 21

Regulations for Conduct of Priests

1 And the LORD said to Moses, “Speak to the priests, the sons
of Aaron, and say to them: ‘None shall defile himself for the
dead among his people,
2 ‘except for his relatives who are nearest to him: his
mother, his father, his son, his daughter, and his brother;
3 ‘also his virgin sister who is near to him, who has had no
husband, for her he may defile himself.
4 ‘*Otherwise* he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man
among his people, to profane himself.
5 ‘They shall not make any bald *place* on their heads, nor
shall they shave the edges of their beards nor make any
cuttings in their flesh.
6 ‘They shall be holy to their God and not profane the name
of their God, for they offer the offerings of the LORD made by
fire, *and* the bread of their God; therefore they shall be holy.
7 ‘They shall not take a wife *who is* a harlot or a defiled
woman, nor shall they take a woman divorced from her
husband; for *the priest*[a] is holy to his God.
8 ‘Therefore you shall consecrate him, for he offers the
bread of your God. He shall be holy to you, for I the LORD,
who sanctify you, *am* holy.
9 ‘The daughter of any priest, if she profanes herself by
playing the harlot, she profanes her father. She shall be
burned with fire.
10 ‘*He who is* the high priest among his brethren, on whose
head the anointing oil was poured and who is consecrated to
wear the garments, shall not uncover his head nor tear his
clothes;

11‘nor shall he go near any dead body, nor defile himself for his father or his mother;
12‘nor shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the consecration of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.
13‘And he shall take a wife in her virginity.
14‘A widow or a divorced woman or a defiled woman *or* a harlot—these he shall not marry; but he shall take a virgin of his own people as wife.
15‘Nor shall he profane his posterity among his people, for I the LORD sanctify him.’ ”
16And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
17“Speak to Aaron, saying: ‘No man of your descendants in *succeeding* generations, who has *any* defect, may approach to offer the bread of his God.
18‘For any man who has a defect shall not approach: a man blind or lame, who has a marred *face* or any *limb* too long,
19‘a man who has a broken foot or broken hand,
20‘or is a hunchback or a dwarf, or *a man* who has a defect in his eye, or eczema or scab, or is a eunuch.
21‘No man of the descendants of Aaron the priest, who has a defect, shall come near to offer the offerings made by fire to the LORD. He has a defect; he shall not come near to offer the bread of his God.
22‘He may eat the bread of his God, *both* the most holy and the holy;
23‘only he shall not go near the veil or approach the altar, because he has a defect, lest he profane My sanctuaries; for I the LORD sanctify them.’ ”
24And Moses told *it* to Aaron and his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

Leviticus 22

1Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2“Speak to Aaron and his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they do not profane My holy name *by* what they dedicate to Me: I *am* the LORD.

3“Say to them: ‘Whoever of all your descendants throughout your generations, who goes near the holy things which the children of Israel dedicate to the LORD, while he has uncleanness upon him, that person shall be cut off from My presence: I *am* the LORD.

4‘Whatever man of the descendants of Aaron, who *is* a leper or has a discharge, shall not eat the holy offerings until he is clean. And whoever touches anything made unclean *by* a corpse, or a man who has had an emission of semen,

5‘or whoever touches any creeping thing by which he would be made unclean, or any person by whom he would become unclean, whatever his uncleanness may be—

6‘the person who has touched any such thing shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat the holy *offerings* unless he washes his body with water.

7‘And when the sun goes down he shall be clean; and afterward he may eat the holy *offerings,* because it *is* his food.

8‘Whatever dies *naturally* or is torn *by beasts* he shall not eat, to defile himself with it: I *am* the LORD.

9‘They shall therefore keep My ordinance, lest they bear sin for it and die thereby, if they profane it: I the LORD sanctify them.

10‘No outsider shall eat the holy *offering;* one who dwells with the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat the holy thing.

11 ‘But if the priest buys a person with his money, he may
eat it; and one who is born in his house may eat his food.
12 ‘If the priest’s daughter is married to an outsider, she
may not eat of the holy offerings.
13 ‘But if the priest’s daughter is a widow or divorced, and
has no child, and has returned to her father’s house as in her
youth, she may eat her father’s food; but no outsider shall
eat it.
14 ‘And if a man eats the holy *offering* unintentionally, then
he shall restore a holy *offering* to the priest, and add one-fifth
to it.
15 ‘They shall not profane the holy *offerings* of the children
of Israel, which they offer to the LORD,
16 ‘or allow them to bear the guilt of trespass when they eat
their holy *offerings;* for I the LORD sanctify them.’ ”

Offerings Accepted and Not Accepted

17 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
18 “Speak to Aaron and his sons, and to all the children of
Israel, and say to them: ‘Whatever man of the house of Israel,
or of the strangers in Israel, who offers his sacrifice for any of
his vows or for any of his freewill offerings, which they offer
to the LORD as a burnt offering—
19 ‘*you shall offer* of your own free will a male without
blemish from the cattle, from the sheep, or from the goats. *Life Lessons*
20 ‘Whatever has a defect, you shall not offer, for it shall not
be acceptable on your behalf.
21 ‘And whoever offers a sacrifice of a peace offering to the
LORD, to fulfill *his* vow, or a freewill offering from the cattle or
the sheep, it must be perfect to be accepted; there shall be
no defect in it. *Life Lessons*

22‘Those *that are* blind or broken or maimed, or have an
ulcer or eczema or scabs, you shall not offer to the LORD, nor
make an offering by fire of them on the altar to the LORD.
23‘Either a bull or a lamb that has any limb too long or too
short you may offer *as* a freewill offering, but for a vow it
shall not be accepted.
24‘You shall not offer to the LORD what is bruised or
crushed, or torn or cut; nor shall you make *any offering of*
them in your land.
25‘Nor from a foreigner’s hand shall you offer any of these
as the bread of your God, because their corruption *is* in them,
and defects *are* in them. They shall not be accepted on your
behalf.’ ”
26And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:
27“When a bull or a sheep or a goat is born, it shall be
seven days with its mother; and from the eighth day and
thereafter it shall be accepted as an offering made by fire to
the LORD.
28“*Whether it is* a cow or ewe, do not kill both her and her
young on the same day.
29“And when you offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving to the
LORD, offer *it* of your own free will.
30“On the same day it shall be eaten; you shall leave none
of it until morning: I *am* the LORD.
31“Therefore you shall keep My commandments, and
perform them: I *am* the LORD.
32“You shall not profane My holy name, but I will be
hallowed among the children of Israel. I *am* the LORD who
sanctifies you,
33“who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your
God: I *am* the LORD.”

Leviticus 23

Feasts of the LORD

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘The feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, these *are* My feasts. *Life Lessons*

The Sabbath

3 ‘Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* a Sabbath of solemn rest, a holy convocation. You shall do no work *on it;* it *is* the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

The Passover and Unleavened Bread

4 ‘These *are* the feasts of the LORD, holy convocations which you shall proclaim at their appointed times.
5 ‘On the fourteenth *day* of the first month at twilight *is* the LORD’s Passover. *Life Lessons*
6 ‘And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the Feast of Unleavened Bread to the LORD; seven days you must eat unleavened bread.
7 ‘On the first day you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no customary work on it.
8 ‘But you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD for seven days. The seventh day *shall be* a holy convocation; you shall do no customary work *on it*.’ ”

The Feast of Firstfruits

9 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

10“Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When you come into the land which I give to you, and reap its harvest, then you shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest. *Life Lessons*

11‘He shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted on your behalf; on the day after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12‘And you shall offer on that day, when you wave the sheaf, a male lamb of the first year, without blemish, as a burnt offering to the LORD.

13‘Its grain offering *shall be* two-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil, an offering made by fire to the LORD, for a sweet aroma; and its drink offering *shall be* of wine, one-fourth of a hin.

14‘You shall eat neither bread nor parched grain nor fresh grain until the same day that you have brought an offering to your God; *it shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

The Feast of Weeks

15‘And you shall count for yourselves from the day after the Sabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering: seven Sabbaths shall be completed.

16‘Count fifty days to the day after the seventh Sabbath; then you shall offer a new grain offering to the LORD. *Life Lessons*

17‘You shall bring from your dwellings two wave *loaves* of two-tenths *of an ephah*. They shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven. *They are* the firstfruits to the LORD.

18‘And you shall offer with the bread seven lambs of the first year, without blemish, one young bull, and two rams. They shall be *as* a burnt offering to the LORD, with their grain offering and their drink offerings, an offering made by fire for a sweet aroma to the LORD.

19 ‘Then you shall sacrifice one kid of the goats as a sin
offering, and two male lambs of the first year as a sacrifice of
a peace offering.
20 ‘The priest shall wave them with the bread of the
firstfruits *as* a wave offering before the LORD, with the two
lambs. They shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.
21 ‘And you shall proclaim on the same day *that* it is a holy
convocation to you. You shall do no customary work *on it. It
shall be* a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout
your generations.
22 ‘When you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not
wholly reap the corners of your field when you reap, nor shall
you gather any gleaning from your harvest. You shall leave
them for the poor and for the stranger: I *am* the LORD your
God.’ ”

The Feast of Trumpets

23 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
24 “Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘In the seventh
month, on the first *day* of the month, you shall have a
sabbath-*rest,* a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy
convocation. *Life Lessons*
25 ‘You shall do no customary work *on it;* and you shall offer
an offering made by fire to the LORD.’ ”

The Day of Atonement

26 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:
27 “Also the tenth *day* of this seventh month *shall be* the
Day of Atonement. It shall be a holy convocation for you; you
shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire to
the LORD. *Life Lessons*

28“And you shall do no work on that same day, for it *is* the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29“For any person who is not afflicted *in soul* on that same day shall be cut off from his people.
30“And any person who does any work on that same day, that person I will destroy from among his people.
31“You shall do no manner of work; *it shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
32“It *shall be* to you a sabbath of *solemn* rest, and you shall afflict your souls; on the ninth *day* of the month at evening, from evening to evening, you shall celebrate your sabbath.”

The Feast of Tabernacles

33Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
34“Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles *for* seven days to the LORD. *Life Lessons*
35‘On the first day *there shall be* a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work *on it*.
36‘*For* seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. On the eighth day you shall have a holy convocation, and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a sacred assembly, *and* you shall do no customary work *on it*.
37‘These *are* the feasts of the LORD which you shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice and drink offerings, everything on its day—
38‘besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, besides your gifts, besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings which you give to the LORD.

39‘Also on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep the feast of the LORD *for* seven days; on the first day *there shall be* a sabbath-*rest,* and on the eighth day a sabbath-*rest*.

40‘And you shall take for yourselves on the first day the fruit of beautiful trees, branches of palm trees, the boughs of leafy trees, and willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God for seven days.

41‘You shall keep it as a feast to the LORD for seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute forever in your generations. You shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42‘You shall dwell in booths for seven days. All who are native Israelites shall dwell in booths,

43‘that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel dwell in booths when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.’ ”

44So Moses declared to the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

Leviticus 24

Care of the Tabernacle Lamps

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Command the children of Israel that they bring to you
pure oil of pressed olives for the light, to make the lamps
burn continually.

3 “Outside the veil of the Testimony, in the tabernacle of
meeting, Aaron shall be in charge of it from evening until
morning before the LORD continually; *it shall be* a statute
forever in your generations.

4 “He shall be in charge of the lamps on the pure *gold*
lampstand before the LORD continually.

The Bread of the Tabernacle

5 “And you shall take fine flour and bake twelve cakes with it.
Two-tenths *of an ephah* shall be in each cake.

6 “You shall set them in two rows, six in a row, on the pure
gold table before the LORD.

7 “And you shall put pure frankincense on *each* row, that it
may be on the bread for a memorial, an offering made by fire
to the LORD.

8 “Every Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD
continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an
everlasting covenant.

9 “And it shall be for Aaron and his sons, and they shall eat it
in a holy place; for it *is* most holy to him from the offerings of
the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.”

The Penalty for Blasphemy

10Now the son of an Israelite woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this Israelite *woman's* son and a man of Israel fought each other in the camp.

11And the Israelite woman's son blasphemed the name *of the LORD* and cursed; and so they brought him to Moses. (His mother's name *was* Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

12Then they put him in custody, that the mind of the LORD might be shown to them. *Life Lessons*

13And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

14"Take outside the camp him who has cursed; then let all who heard *him* lay their hands on his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15"Then you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying: 'Whoever curses his God shall bear his sin.

16'And whoever blasphemes the name of the LORD shall surely be put to death. All the congregation shall certainly stone him, the stranger as well as him who is born in the land. When he blasphemes the name *of the LORD*, he shall be put to death.

17'Whoever kills any man shall surely be put to death.

18'Whoever kills an animal shall make it good, animal for animal.

19'If a man causes disfigurement of his neighbor, as he has done, so shall it be done to him—

20'fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he has caused disfigurement of a man, so shall it be done to him.

21'And whoever kills an animal shall restore it; but whoever kills a man shall be put to death.

22'You shall have the same law for the stranger and for one from your own country; for I *am* the LORD your God.' "

23Then Moses spoke to the children of Israel; and they took outside the camp him who had cursed, and stoned him with stones. So the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Leviticus 25

The Sabbath of the Seventh Year

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses on Mount Sinai, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When you come into the land which I give you, then the land shall keep a sabbath to the LORD.

3 ‘Six years you shall sow your field, and six years you shall prune your vineyard, and gather its fruit;

4 ‘but in the seventh year there shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath to the LORD. You shall neither sow your field nor prune your vineyard. *Life Lessons*

5 ‘What grows of its own accord of your harvest you shall not reap, nor gather the grapes of your untended vine, *for* it is a year of rest for the land.

6 ‘And the sabbath *produce* of the land shall be food for you: for you, your male and female servants, your hired man, and the stranger who dwells with you,

7 ‘for your livestock and the beasts that *are* in your land—all its produce shall be for food.

The Year of Jubilee

8 ‘And you shall count seven sabbaths of years for yourself, seven times seven years; and the time of the seven sabbaths of years shall be to you forty-nine years.

9 ‘Then you shall cause the trumpet of the Jubilee to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement you shall make the trumpet to sound throughout all your land.

10 ‘And you shall consecrate the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be

a Jubilee for you; and each of you shall return to his possession, and each of you shall return to his family.

11 ‘That fiftieth year shall be a Jubilee to you; in it you shall neither sow nor reap what grows of its own accord, nor gather *the grapes* of your untended vine.

12 ‘For it *is* the Jubilee; it shall be holy to you; you shall eat its produce from the field.

13 ‘In this Year of Jubilee, each of you shall return to his possession.

14 ‘And if you sell anything to your neighbor or buy from your neighbor’s hand, you shall not oppress one another.

15 ‘According to the number of years after the Jubilee you shall buy from your neighbor, and according to the number of years of crops he shall sell to you.

16 ‘According to the multitude of years you shall increase its price, and according to the fewer number of years you shall diminish its price; for he sells to you *according* to the number *of the years* of the crops.

17 ‘Therefore you shall not oppress one another, but you shall fear your God; for I *am* the LORD your God. *Answers to Life’s Questions: What does it mean to live in the fear of the Lord?*

Provisions for the Seventh Year

18 ‘So you shall observe My statutes and keep My judgments, and perform them; and you will dwell in the land in safety.

19 ‘Then the land will yield its fruit, and you will eat your fill, and dwell there in safety.

20 ‘And if you say, “What shall we eat in the seventh year, since we shall not sow nor gather in our produce?”

21 ‘Then I will command My blessing on you in the sixth year, and it will bring forth produce enough for three years.

22 ‘And you shall sow in the eighth year, and eat old produce until the ninth year; until its produce comes in, you

shall eat *of* the old *harvest*.

Redemption of Property

23‘The land shall not be sold permanently, for the land *is* Mine; for you *are* strangers and sojourners with Me.

24‘And in all the land of your possession you shall grant redemption of the land.

25‘If one of your brethren becomes poor, and has sold *some* of his possession, and if his redeeming relative comes to redeem it, then he may redeem what his brother sold.

26‘Or if the man has no one to redeem it, but he himself becomes able to redeem it,

27‘then let him count the years since its sale, and restore the remainder to the man to whom he sold it, that he may return to his possession.

28‘But if he is not able to have *it* restored to himself, then what was sold shall remain in the hand of him who bought it until the Year of Jubilee; and in the Jubilee it shall be released, and he shall return to his possession.

29‘If a man sells a house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year he may redeem it.

30‘But if it is not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house in the walled city shall belong permanently to him who bought it, throughout his generations. It shall not be released in the Jubilee.

31‘However the houses of villages which have no wall around them shall be counted as the fields of the country. They may be redeemed, and they shall be released in the Jubilee.

32‘Nevertheless the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses in the cities of their possession, the Levites may redeem at any time.

33‘And if a man purchases a house from the Levites, then the house that was sold in the city of his possession shall be released in the Jubilee; for the houses in the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.
34‘But the field of the common-land of their cities may not be sold, for it *is* their perpetual possession.

Lending to the Poor

35‘If one of your brethren becomes poor, and falls into poverty among you, then you shall help him, like a stranger or a sojourner, that he may live with you.
36‘Take no usury or interest from him; but fear your God, that your brother may live with you.
37‘You shall not lend him your money for usury, nor lend him your food at a profit.
38‘I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan *and* to be your God.

The Law Concerning Slavery

39‘And if *one of* your brethren *who dwells* by you becomes poor, and sells himself to you, you shall not compel him to serve as a slave.
40‘As a hired servant *and* a sojourner he shall be with you, *and* shall serve you until the Year of Jubilee.
41‘And *then* he shall depart from you—he and his children with him—and shall return to his own family. He shall return to the possession of his fathers.
42‘For they *are* My servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves.
43‘You shall not rule over him with rigor, but you shall fear your God.

44‘And as for your male and female slaves whom you may
have—from the nations that are around you, from them you
may buy male and female slaves.
45‘Moreover you may buy the children of the strangers who
dwell among you, and their families who are with you, which
they beget in your land; and they shall become your property.
46‘And you may take them as an inheritance for your
children after you, to inherit *them as* a possession; they shall
be your permanent slaves. But regarding your brethren, the
children of Israel, you shall not rule over one another with
rigor.
47‘Now if a sojourner or stranger close to you becomes rich,
and *one of* your brethren *who dwells* by him becomes poor,
and sells himself to the stranger *or* sojourner close to you, or
to a member of the stranger’s family,
48‘after he is sold he may be redeemed again. One of his
brothers may redeem him;
49‘or his uncle or his uncle’s son may redeem him; or
anyone who is near of kin to him in his family may redeem
him; or if he is able he may redeem himself.
50‘Thus he shall reckon with him who bought him: The price
of his release shall be according to the number of years, from
the year that he was sold to him until the Year of Jubilee; *it
shall be* according to the time of a hired servant for him.
51‘If *there are* still many years *remaining,* according to
them he shall repay the price of his redemption from the
money with which he was bought.
52‘And if there remain but a few years until the Year of
Jubilee, then he shall reckon with him, *and* according to his
years he shall repay him the price of his redemption.
53‘He shall be with him as a yearly hired servant, and he
shall not rule with rigor over him in your sight.
54‘And if he is not redeemed in these *years,* then he shall
be released in the Year of Jubilee—he and his children with

him.

55‘For the children of Israel *are* servants to Me; they *are* My servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. *Life Lessons*

Leviticus 26

Promise of Blessing and Retribution

1 ‘You shall not make idols for yourselves;
neither a carved image nor a *sacred* pillar shall you rear up for yourselves;
nor shall you set up an engraved stone in your land, to bow down to it;
for I *am* the LORD your God.
2 You shall keep My Sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary:
I *am* the LORD.

3 ‘If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments, and perform them,
4 then I will give you rain in its season, the land shall yield its produce, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.
5 Your threshing shall last till the time of vintage, and the vintage shall last till the time of sowing;
you shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.
6 I will give peace in the land, and you shall lie down, and none will make *you* afraid;
I will rid the land of evil beasts,
and the sword will not go through your land.
7 You will chase your enemies, and they shall fall by the sword before you.
8 Five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight;
your enemies shall fall by the sword before you.

9 ‘For I will look on you favorably and make you
fruitful, multiply you and confirm My covenant with
you.
10 You shall eat the old harvest, and clear out the
old because of the new.
11 I will set My tabernacle among you, and My soul
shall not abhor you.
12 I will walk among you and be your God, and you
shall be My people. *Life Lessons*
13 I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out of
the land of Egypt, that *you* should not be their slaves;
I have broken the bands of your yoke and made you
walk upright.

14 ‘But if you do not obey Me, and do not observe
all these commandments,
15 and if you despise My statutes, or if your soul
abhors My judgments, so that you do not perform all
My commandments, *but* break My covenant,
16 I also will do this to you:
I will even appoint terror over you, wasting disease
and fever which shall consume the eyes and cause
sorrow of heart.
And you shall sow your seed in vain, for your
enemies shall eat it.
17 I will set My face against you, and you shall be
defeated by your enemies.
Those who hate you shall reign over you, and you
shall flee when no one pursues you.

18 ‘And after all this, if you do not obey Me, then I
will punish you seven times more for your sins.
19 I will break the pride of your power;
I will make your heavens like iron and your earth
like bronze.

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain;
for your land shall not yield its produce, nor shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21 ‘Then, if you walk contrary to Me, and are not willing to obey Me, I will bring on you seven times more plagues, according to your sins.
22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, destroy your livestock, and make you few in number;
and your highways shall be desolate.

23 ‘And if by these things you are not reformed by Me, but walk contrary to Me,
24 then I also will walk contrary to you, and I will punish you yet seven times for your sins.
25 And I will bring a sword against you that will execute the vengeance of the covenant;
when you are gathered together within your cities I will send pestilence among you;
and you shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.
26 When I have cut off your supply of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall bring back your bread by weight, and you shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 ‘And after all this, if you do not obey Me, but walk contrary to Me,
28 then I also will walk contrary to you in fury;
and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.
29 You shall eat the flesh of your sons, and you shall eat the flesh of your daughters.
30 I will destroy your high places, cut down your incense altars, and cast your carcasses on the lifeless

forms of your idols;
and My soul shall abhor you.
31I will lay your cities waste and bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not smell the fragrance of your sweet aromas.
32I will bring the land to desolation, and your enemies who dwell in it shall be astonished at it.
33I will scatter you among the nations and draw out a sword after you;
your land shall be desolate and your cities waste.
34Then the land shall enjoy its sabbaths as long as it lies desolate and you *are* in your enemies' land;
then the land shall rest and enjoy its sabbaths.
35As long as *it* lies desolate it shall rest—
for the time it did not rest on your sabbaths when you dwelt in it.

36'And as for those of you who are left, I will send faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies;
the sound of a shaken leaf shall cause them to flee;
they shall flee as though fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when no one pursues.
37They shall stumble over one another, as it were before a sword, when no one pursues;
and you shall have no *power* to stand before your enemies.
38You shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.
39And those of you who are left shall waste away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands;
also in their fathers' iniquities, which are with them, they shall waste away.

40 ‘*But* if they confess their iniquity and the
iniquity of their fathers, with their unfaithfulness in
which they were unfaithful to Me, and that they
also have walked contrary to Me,
41 and *that* I also have walked contrary to them and
have brought them into the land of their enemies;
if their uncircumcised hearts are humbled, and they
accept their guilt—
42 then I will remember My covenant with Jacob, and
My covenant with Isaac and My covenant with
Abraham I will remember;
I will remember the land.
43 The land also shall be left empty by them, and
will enjoy its sabbaths while it lies desolate without
them;
they will accept their guilt, because they despised
My judgments and because their soul abhorred My
statutes.
44 Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their
enemies, I will not cast them away, nor shall I abhor
them, to utterly destroy them and break My covenant
with them;
for I *am* the LORD their God.
45 But for their sake I will remember the covenant of
their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of
Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their
God:
I *am* the LORD.’ ”

46 These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws which
the LORD made between Himself and the children of Israel on
Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus 27

Redeeming Persons and Property Dedicated to God

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When a man consecrates by a vow certain persons to the LORD, according to your valuation,

3 ‘if your valuation is of a male from twenty years old up to sixty years old, then your valuation shall be fifty shekels of silver, according to the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 ‘If it *is* a female, then your valuation shall be thirty shekels;

5 ‘and if from five years old up to twenty years old, then your valuation for a male shall be twenty shekels, and for a female ten shekels;

6 ‘and if from a month old up to five years old, then your valuation for a male shall be five shekels of silver, and for a female your valuation shall be three shekels of silver;

7 ‘and if from sixty years old and above, if *it is* a male, then your valuation shall be fifteen shekels, and for a female ten shekels.

8 ‘But if he is too poor to pay your valuation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall set a value for him; according to the ability of him who vowed, the priest shall value him.

9 ‘If *it is* an animal that men may bring as an offering to the LORD, all that *anyone* gives to the LORD shall be holy.

10 ‘He shall not substitute it or exchange it, good for bad or bad for good; and if he at all exchanges animal for animal, then both it and the one exchanged for it shall be holy.

11 ‘If *it is* an unclean animal which they do not offer as a
sacrifice to the LORD, then he shall present the animal before
the priest;
12 ‘and the priest shall set a value for it, whether it is good
or bad; as you, the priest, value it, so it shall be.
13 ‘But if he *wants* at all *to* redeem it, then he must add
one-fifth to your valuation.
14 ‘And when a man dedicates his house *to be* holy to the
LORD, then the priest shall set a value for it, whether it is
good or bad; as the priest values it, so it shall stand.
15 ‘If he who dedicated it *wants to* redeem his house, then
he must add one-fifth of the money of your valuation to it,
and it shall be his.
16 ‘If a man dedicates to the LORD *part* of a field of his
possession, then your valuation shall be according to the
seed for it. A homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty
shekels of silver.
17 ‘If he dedicates his field from the Year of Jubilee,
according to your valuation it shall stand.
18 ‘But if he dedicates his field after the Jubilee, then the
priest shall reckon to him the money due according to the
years that remain till the Year of Jubilee, and it shall be
deducted from your valuation.
19 ‘And if he who dedicates the field ever wishes to redeem
it, then he must add one-fifth of the money of your valuation
to it, and it shall belong to him.
20 ‘But if he does not want to redeem the field, or if he has
sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed
anymore;
21 ‘but the field, when it is released in the Jubilee, shall be
holy to the LORD, as a devoted field; it shall be the
possession of the priest.
22 ‘And if a man dedicates to the LORD a field which he has
bought, which is not the field of his possession,

23 ‘then the priest shall reckon to him the worth of your
valuation, up to the Year of Jubilee, and he shall give your
valuation on that day *as* a holy *offering* to the LORD.
24 ‘In the Year of Jubilee the field shall return to him from
whom it was bought, to the one who *owned* the land as a
possession.
25 ‘And all your valuations shall be according to the shekel
of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs to the shekel.
26 ‘But the firstborn of the animals, which should be the
LORD’s firstborn, no man shall dedicate; whether *it is* an ox or
sheep, it *is* the LORD’s.
27 ‘And if *it is* an unclean animal, then he shall redeem *it*
according to your valuation, and shall add one-fifth to it; or if
it is not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to your
valuation.
28 ‘Nevertheless no devoted *offering* that a man may
devote to the LORD of all that he has, *both* man and beast, or
the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed; every
devoted *offering is* most holy to the LORD.
29 ‘No person under the ban, who may become doomed to
destruction among men, shall be redeemed, *but* shall surely
be put to death.
30 ‘And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the
land *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD’s. It *is* holy to the
LORD. *Life Lessons*
31 ‘If a man wants at all to redeem *any* of his tithes, he shall
add one-fifth to it.
32 ‘And concerning the tithe of the herd or the flock, of
whatever passes under the rod, the tenth one shall be holy to
the LORD.
33 ‘He shall not inquire whether it is good or bad, nor shall
he exchange it; and if he exchanges it at all, then both it and
the one exchanged for it shall be holy; it shall not be
redeemed.’ ”

34These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel on Mount Sinai.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***"A male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD."***

Willing offerings to the Lord demonstrate where the desires of our heart truly lie. We can never outgive God. He has given us His very best, and He expects our best in return. And our obedience to Him in all things will surely bring blessing.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***"An offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD."***

Eager obedience is a sweet aroma to the Lord. Christ lived to obey His Father, and when we follow His example, we too become a sweet aroma to the Lord—the aroma of Christ Himself (2 Cor. 2:15).

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***"No grain offering which you bring to the LORD shall be made with leaven, for you shall burn no leaven nor any honey in any offering to the LORD made by fire."***

The Bible often uses leaven or yeast as a picture of sin (1 Cor. 5:6–8). It was not to be offered on the altar, just as sin is not to be allowed to dominate the life of the believer.

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***"With all your offerings you shall offer salt."***

Salt here is used to symbolize God's covenant with His people. Just as salt is necessary to sustain life, so is God's continual relationship with us necessary to sustain and enjoy life everlasting.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***"If a person sins unintentionally."***

To sin "unintentionally" is better understood as to sin unthinkingly—something we all do. Yet God is gracious; He not only reveals our sin to us, but He also offers us His forgiveness.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I rid myself of guilt?

Lev. 5:5

Consider several key steps required to be free from guilt, all under the banner of forgiveness:

1. Admit the sin that ***created*** your guilt. Repent of your sin to God. If you have sinned against another person, confess to that person. Remember that our society is quick to accept some sinful behaviors as normal. The Bible presents a very clear picture of what is iniquity and what isn't. If you have any doubt about whether or not you have

sinned, consult Scripture. God will show you what is a violation of His Word and what isn't.

When you confess to God that you have sinned, don't try to justify what you did. Simply state your transgression. Then ask God to forgive you.

2. ***Make amends.*** If you have wronged another person, don't try to substitute a request for forgiveness by doing kind deeds for that person. This same principle holds for your relationship with God—don't try to substitute works for genuine repentance.

   In seeking to make amends for a wrong committed against another person, you may be wise to ask the person what he or she would consider fair payment for the hurt or injury, or you may want to offer remuneration of some type. The best repayment may be a genuine change in your life (which may involve counseling, professional help, or therapy). Ask God to give you wisdom in identifying an appropriate way for you to respond. Also, ask Him to give you the courage and the fortitude to follow through on your commitment to the offended person.
3. ***Accept forgiveness.*** If you have sinned against God and have repented, you can be assured that He has forgiven you. His Word promises that He will pardon you (1 John 1:9)—and God always keeps His Word. If you have sinned against another person and he forgives you, accept his words of forgiveness at face value. Don't try to second-guess his sincerity or motives.

   What happens if you confess a sin against another person and the person refuses to forgive you? That person bears the responsibility for failing to forgive; you don't. You have done what the Lord requires of you, and you stand clean before the Lord.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

5:17 — *"Though he does not know it, yet he is guilty and shall bear his iniquity."*

Guilt is real—it's not merely a feeling. Hardened sinners may feel no guilt, but in fact bear great guilt. This is why we need the blood of Christ to cleanse us from *all* sin (1 John 1:7).

Life Lessons

6:5 — ***"All that about which he has sworn falsely. He shall restore its full value, add one-fifth more to it, and give it to whomever it belongs."***

When we have defrauded or hurt someone, genuine repentance requires restitution. It is not enough to say, "I'm sorry," or "Please forgive me." We are to put right what we have done wrong (Luke 19:8).

What the Bible Says About

The Cover-Up

Lev. 6:6, 7

The Old Testament uses an interesting word, "atonement," in connection with the forgiveness of God. Leviticus tells sinful Hebrews to bring a guilt offering to the priest, who "shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven for any one of these things that he may have done in which he trespasses" (Lev. 6:7).

Atonement means "to cover." It is the same Hebrew word used in Genesis 6:14, where God instructs Noah how to build the ark: "Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and *cover* it inside and outside with pitch."

While the sacrificial system functioned for a time, it was temporary and inadequate in nature. The sins of those living under the Levitical system were forgiven, but the people still carried the burden of their sinful nature. Every time they sinned, they would again be required to make an offering. Also, not all of their transgressions could be atoned

for—such as certain deliberate violations of the Law (Lev. 4). Therefore, sin continued to have power over them. Why? Because the blood of animals can never pay the whole debt incurred by sinners: “In those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins” (Heb. 10:3, 4).

In God’s economy, sin creates a deficit. Whenever sin occurs, something is taken or demanded from the sinner. Ultimately, God requires death as payment for sin. So Paul writes, “Through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned” (Rom. 5:12).

So if the penalty for sin is death, then why did God not immediately end the lives of Adam and Eve? Did He not say that on the day they sinned, they would “surely die” (Gen. 2:17)? Why does He not do the same for all sinners? Why provide a system that is inadequate to deal with our sinful nature?

The answer is simple, yet life-changing. He was providing “a shadow of the good things to come” (Heb. 10:1)—showing us how much we really need Him and teaching us to have faith that He can provide us with everlasting life.

You see, God is interested in more than retribution. He desires something more than getting paid back for the disrespect shown Him. *God wants fellowship with us*. And He willingly paid the ultimate price to rescue us from our sin and reconcile us to Himself as only He could. Not forgiveness of sins one by one—but forgiveness once and for all (Heb. 10:10). That’s why by His death on the cross and resurrection Jesus completely replaced our sinful nature with His righteousness—so we can have eternal fellowship with Him (2 Cor. 5:17–19).

So, “Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord!” (Rom. 7:24, 25).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*

Life Examples

Aaron

A Fatal Compromise

Lev. 8:2, 3

Aaron—Moses' older brother, right-hand man, and spokesman during the time of the exodus—received a very high divine calling: to serve as priest for the liberated nation (Lev. 8:1–36). Because this enormous task also carried great responsibility, such a man had to live in a manner beyond reproach.

Aaron, unfortunately, had a weakness for unwise compromise. At a crucial time when Moses and his people needed him to stand strong, he gave in to the clamoring of the Israelites and forged a golden calf for them to worship. Through his failure, he missed out on God's very best for himself and doomed a number of Israelites to a fatal encounter with holy God. Aaron's compromise led to the deaths of three thousand of his fellow Hebrews (Ex. 32:28).

Aaron reminds us that God requires full obedience to His Word, no matter how tempting it may feel to compromise.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

8:35 — ***"So I have been commanded."***

Even in worship, Moses did only what God had commanded him. God takes the lead; we are to follow. God's greatest servants understood this, and so should we if our goal is to please Him.

Life Lessons

9:24 — ***Fire came out from before the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the fat on the altar. When all the people saw***

it, they shouted and fell on their faces.

How many times do we come to the house of the Lord to genuinely offer ourselves to Him in worship (Rom. 12:1, 2)? All of the commands and details that God gave through His prophets show us that there is a proper way to worship Him—and that's to offer ourselves to Him as His holy and obedient people. When we do our part, God does His part—and we are blessed by seeing His glory.

Life Lessons

10:3 — ***"I must be regarded as holy; and before all the people I must be glorified."***

Although we are saved by grace through faith in Christ (Eph. 2:8), God's nature has not changed. We can never forget that God insists on being treated as holy—especially as we serve Him (1 Pet. 1:14–19).

Life Lessons

11:45 — ***"You shall therefore be holy, for I am holy."***

God created us to be holy, as He is holy. He makes us holy when we place our faith in Christ, and we live out that holiness when we surrender to God and yield to His Spirit in obedience.

Life Lessons

12:7 — ***“This is the law for her who has borne a male or a female.”***

The majority of ancient cultures required women to return to their daily chores immediately after childbirth. However, the Hebrew community was different because of the commands of God found in Leviticus 12:1–8. Jewish women were able to recuperate during their time of purification, regaining their strength and bonding with the baby. God’s commands are for our good—to protect and bless us. That’s why we should obey God even when we don’t understand His commands to us.

Life Lessons

14:35 — ***“It seems to me that there is some plague in the house.”***

God is sovereign and full of grace. Just as the Lord would bring His people into the Promised Land, He would also warn them when their houses were afflicted with mildew and mold so they wouldn’t become infected. He promises to protect His people in every way, which is why we should always trust Him.

Life Lessons

15:31 — ***“Separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, lest they die in their uncleanness.”***

We may wonder about all of the rules and regulations given to Moses, but it comes down to this: Will we trust God—that He knows best—even when something makes no sense to us? God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable—and certainly, our obedience will bring blessing.

Life Lessons

16:2 — ***"Tell Aaron your brother not to come at just any time into the Holy Place inside the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark, lest he die."***

It is an awesome privilege to come into the presence of the Lord. We should never treat it casually or flippantly, as Aaron learned.

Life Lessons

16:21 — ***"Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel."***

The Day of Atonement (Lev. 23:26–32; Num. 29:7–11) was the one day in the year that the high priest made a sacrifice for the sins of Israel. He took two goats and sacrificed the first on the altar as atonement for their sin. The second symbolically became the scapegoat (or sin-bearer) for the sins of the nation of Israel. When He died on the cross, Jesus Christ became our ultimate Sin-Bearer (Is. 53:4, 5).

Life Lessons

16:29 — ***"This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls."***

Only on the Day of Atonement was the whole nation of Israel commanded to fast ("afflict your souls"). Fasting helps us to focus not

only on the seriousness of our sin, but even more on the treasure of God's forgiveness.

Life Lessons

17:7 — ***"They shall no more offer their sacrifices to demons, after whom they have played the harlot."***

To serve and worship other gods is described as spiritual adultery—a detestable unfaithfulness both then and now. As adultery rouses an offended spouse's wrath, so idolatry rouses the anger of God.

Life Lessons

17:11 — ***"For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul."***

Blood is sacred, since it is the very life of human beings made in God's image. So Christ's blood had to be shed for the salvation of the world (Rom. 3:25; 5:9; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:22).

Life Lessons

18:4 — ***"You shall observe My judgments and keep My ordinances, to walk in them: I am the LORD your God."***

We are to be a distinct people who follow the ways of God rather than the ways of the ungodly. When we allow Jesus to live His life through

us, we live in the holy way God requires.

Life Lessons

19:10 — ***"You shall not glean your vineyard, nor shall you gather every grape of your vineyard; you shall leave them for the poor and the stranger: I am the LORD your God."***

God has a special concern for the poor and the disadvantaged, and His people are to share His concern for them. The more we are conformed to the image of Christ (Rom. 8:29) and bear the fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22, 23), the more we will share His concerns.

Life Lessons

19:32 — ***"You shall rise before the gray headed and honor the presence of an old man, and fear your God: I am the LORD."***

God connects fear of the Lord with honoring the elderly. Those who disrespect the aged in fact dishonor the Lord.

Life Lessons

19:34 — ***"The stranger who dwells among you shall be to you as one born amtong you, and you shall love him as yourself."***

Jesus said that along with loving God, the more than six hundred commands in the Law and the Prophets are all based upon loving your neighbor (Matt. 22:36–40; Mark 12:28–31). Why? Because we show we

belong to Him when we love others (John 13:34, 35; Rom. 13:8; 1 John 4:20).

Life Lessons

20:26 — ***"And you shall be holy to Me, for I the LORD am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that you should be Mine."***

It is both a great privilege and an enormous responsibility to belong to the Lord. We cannot have an intimate relationship with God without reflecting His holiness, and intimacy with Him is our highest calling.

Life Lessons

22:19 — ***"You shall offer of your own free will a male without blemish from the cattle, from the sheep, or from the goats."***

God commanded that sacrifices were to be completely without spot or blemish in honor of His absolute holiness. That is why the virgin birth (Is. 7:14; Matt. 1:23) is so central to our salvation—because with a normal birth, the seed of the sin nature comes through the father (Rom. 5:12). Yet, as we know, Jesus was miraculously conceived by the Holy Spirit (Luke 1:30–35)—not by a human father—so He did not receive the sin nature and lived a completely sinless life. That made Him the perfect sacrifice for us (John 1:29; Heb. 9:14; 1 Pet. 1:19).

Life Lessons

22:21 — ***“Whoever offers a sacrifice of a peace offering to the LORD, to fulfill his vow, or a freewill offering . . . it must be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no defect in it.”***

We are to give our best to the Lord, not our leftovers. We reveal what the Lord means to us by what we freely offer to Him. Most of all, He wants our hearts—and in return, He gives us Himself.

Life Lessons

23:2 — ***“These are My feasts.”***

It is important to God that His people regularly come together to celebrate His goodness and provision. There are blessings and instruction that we experience in community that we cannot receive in solitude.

Life Lessons

23:5 — ***“On the fourteenth day of the first month at twilight is the LORD’s Passover.”***

The celebration of the Passover reminded the Israelites of God’s great provision for them during their exodus from Egypt (Ex. 12). However, it also foreshadowed the sacrifice Jesus would make on the cross to deliver us from sin and death (1 Cor. 5:7).

Life Lessons

23:10 — ***"Bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest."***

The Israelites were required to reap from their barley harvest, to wrap their offering in sheaves, and to bring it to the priest as a symbol of their dependence upon God that the rest of their crop would be bountiful. In the same way, Jesus is the first of the resurrection, showing that we can have absolute confidence that God will raise us from the dead as well (Rom. 8:23; 1 Cor. 15:20–23).

Life Lessons

23:16 — ***"Count fifty days to the day after the seventh Sabbath; then you shall offer a new grain offering to the LORD."***

The second harvest offering was presented at the end of the Feast of Weeks—fifty days after the Feast of Firstfruits—but this time wheat was given (Deut. 16:9–12). It was a celebration of the fulfillment of God's promised harvest He had given and was continuing to provide for them. In the New Testament, we see this feast in its fulfillment on the Day of Pentecost. Fifty days after Christ's resurrection, the Holy Spirit empowered the disciples to bring in the harvest—all the people who accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior and would become the Church (Acts 2).

Life Lessons

23:24 — ***"In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall have a sabbath-rest, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation."***

During ancient times, the beginnings of each month and year were uncertain—priests watched for the new moon to mark the passing of

days. Because no one knew the day or the hour when the new year would begin, the blowing of the trumpets signaled to the Israelites that they were to stop working and celebrate—offering sacrifices and praises to the Lord. Likewise, we may not know the day or the hour of the Lord's return, but we do know it will be marked with the mighty blast of a trumpet (Matt. 24:31; 1 Cor. 15:52; 1 Thess. 4:16).

Life Lessons

23:27 — ***"The tenth day of this seventh month shall be the Day of Atonement."***

Atonement (Lev. 16; Num. 29:7–11) means to reconcile people to God—or restore their fellowship with Him—by covering their sin with sacrifices. It was the only day of the year the high priest could enter into God's presence in the Most Holy Place to make atonement for the people of Israel (Ex. 25:22; Heb. 9:6, 7). For the believer, Christ has made atonement for us once and for all because He has restored our fellowship with the Lord, and we enjoy His presence forever (Rom. 5:9; Col. 1:19–22; Heb. 9:24–28).

Life Lessons

23:34 — ***"The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the Feast of Tabernacles."***

The most joyful of Israel's celebrations, the Feast of Tabernacles, was a reminder of God's protection during their forty years of wandering before they entered the Promised Land, and His goodness in providing the completion of the harvest (Num. 29:12–38; Deut. 16:13–17). This feast foreshadows when God's people are gathered to Him during Christ's millennial kingdom (Is. 27:12, 13; Zech. 14:16).

Life Lessons

24:12 — ***They put him in custody, that the mind of the LORD might be shown to them.***

It is always wise to wait to act until we can learn the mind of the Lord. If we truly want to know God's will, He will move heaven and earth to show it to us.

Life Lessons

25:4 — ***"In the seventh year there shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath to the LORD. You shall neither sow your field nor prune your vineyard."***

Can you imagine trusting God for an entire year's worth of provision? Yet that is exactly what He commanded the Israelites to do every seventh year—they were neither to sow nor prune; rather, they were to rest in His care and experience His blessing.

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to live in the fear of the Lord?

Lev. 25:17

There are several practical indications of a life lived in the fear of the Lord.

1. ***Obedience to God's commandments***
   The Lord has given us very specific commandments in His Word, and He expects us to obey Him *without regard to circumstances or situations*. No matter what others may say in offering us an alluring, good-sounding "alternative plan" to God's commands, we must never choose to follow their advice. Schemes of man's design may seem to make sense, but the Lord tells us, "There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death" (Prov. 14:12). God's Word is very clear. The problem most Christians encounter is their lack of understanding when it comes to His standards for right and wrong. They may know what is right and what is God's will for their lives, but they choose to *disobey* Him, and this always leads to disappointment, frustration, and heartache.
2. ***A desire to be like Jesus***
   Those who truly love Jesus as their Savior and Lord will want to be like Him. How did Jesus live? Jesus lived in complete obedience to His Father. He did only what the Father instructed Him to do, and He spoke only what the Father prompted Him to say. What Jesus did, we are to do—not to the best of our *ability*, but in *submission* to the Holy Spirit within us. The Holy Spirit empowers us to live as Jesus lived, and it is our responsibility to ask Him to guide, help, counsel, and empower us to obey. The more we allow the Holy Spirit to work in us and through us, the more we gain the ability to live like Jesus.
3. ***A life of courage***
   Those who fear mankind and natural disaster suffer a panic that paralyzes. Those who fear the Lord with a holy awe, on the other hand, find a courage that mobilizes them to act. God challenges His people to live in confidence and to respond boldly and courageously to life. Such "heroes of the faith" as Moses, Joshua, and the apostles Peter and Paul faced incredible challenges, yet they succeeded because of their God-given courage. They learned the same lesson that emboldened Ezra to say, "So I was encouraged, as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me" (Ezra 7:28).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

25:55 — ***“For the children of Israel are servants to Me.”***

We are not only children of God; we are His servants. The one speaks of privilege, the other of duty. Both are ours in Christ.

Life Lessons

26:12 — ***“I will walk among you and be your God, and you shall be My people.”***

Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with Him. The Lord’s greatest desire since the beginning of creation is to be with us, His people, to display His glory through us, and to bless us. God not only desires to be in the closest, most intimate relationship possible with His people, but He has provided everything necessary for that relationship through Christ.

Life Lessons

27:30 — ***“And all the tithe of the land . . . is holy to the LORD.”***

God is clear about how He expects us to honor Him in the area of our finances (Deut. 14:22, 23; Mal. 3:8–12). We are to give Him a tithe—ten percent of what we produce or earn. We can never outgive God. The Lord gave us everything we have, and He wants us to acknowledge Him as the source of all our blessings.

Leviticus 6

a **6:18** Compare Numbers 4:15 and Haggai 2:11–13
b **6:27** Compare Numbers 4:15 and Haggai 2:11–13
c **6:30** *The Most Holy Place* when capitalized

Leviticus 7

a **7:21** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Samaritan Pentateuch, Syriac, and Targum read *swarming thing* (compare 5:2).

Leviticus 8

a **8:8** Literally *the Lights and the Perfections* (compare Exodus 28:30)

Leviticus 10

a **10:18** *The Most Holy Place* when capitalized

Leviticus 13

a **13:2** Hebrew *saraath,* disfiguring skin diseases, including leprosy, and so in verses 2–46 and 14:2–32
b **13:47** A mold, fungus, or similar infestation, and so in verses 47–59

Leviticus 14

a **14:34** Decomposition by mildew, mold, dry rot, etc., and so in verses 34–53

Leviticus 16

a **16:33** That is, the Most Holy Place

Leviticus 21

a **21:7** Literally *he*

The Fourth Book of Moses Called

Numbers

The title of Numbers comes from the Greek name given to it in the Septuagint, *Arithmoi* (“Numbers”). The Latin Vulgate followed this title and translated it *Liber Numeri*, “Book of Numbers.” These titles are based on the two numberings of the Israelites described in the book—the first at Mount Sinai (Num. 1) and the second on the plains of Moab (Num. 26). Numbers also has been called the “Book of the Journeyings,” the “Book of the Murmurings,” and the “Fourth Book of Moses.”

Most of the book describes Israel’s experience as the contentious people wander in the wilderness. What originally was to be an eleven-day journey for Israel became a forty-year agony. Thus the book provides a clear lesson: While it may be necessary to pass through the wilderness, you do not have to live there.

Numbers teaches us that there may be times when God allows us to go through prolonged wilderness experiences, not only in order to get our attention, but also to change our thinking or behavior. It isn’t enough merely to engage in self-examination. We can see a problem, and even acknowledge that it is there. But unless we change our response to God—surrendering to Him in obedience—we will never benefit fully from the trials we face.

If, on the other hand, we are willing to allow God to use our wilderness experiences to surface the inner rubbish of our lives, and if we are willing to change what needs to be changed, we will emerge from the desert much closer to our heavenly Father, more mature as His child, and with far greater potential to reflect the love of God to the world around us. This is the great lesson of the Book of Numbers.

Theme: Numbers demonstrates that wrong choices bring specific consequences, some of them very painful. When the first generation of Israelites that left Egypt rebelled against God and sinned against His law, its members were forced to spend years wandering in the wilderness—though God intended for His obedient people to spend those years in the Promised Land.

Author: Moses.

Time: The events recorded in the Book of Numbers began about one year after the exodus from Egypt (c. 1446 B.C.).

Structure: The first ten chapters of Numbers contain legal instructions and record a census (or "numbering") of the people of Israel. The remainder of the book records the Israelites' wandering in the wilderness, as well as their complaints and rebellion against God and their leader, Moses.

> **As you read Numbers, watch for the life principles that play an important part in this book:**
>
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Numbers 7:5*.
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Numbers 13:30*.
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See Numbers 14:26–38*.
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See Numbers 23:19*.

Numbers 1

The First Census of Israel

1Now the LORD spoke to Moses in the Wilderness of Sinai, in
the tabernacle of meeting, on the first *day* of the second
month, in the second year after they had come out of the
land of Egypt, saying: *Life Lessons*

2"Take a census of all the congregation of the children of
Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to
the number of names, every male individually,

3"from twenty years old and above—all who *are able to* go
to war in Israel. You and Aaron shall number them by their
armies.

4"And with you there shall be a man from every tribe, each
one the head of his father's house.

5"These are the names of the men who shall stand with
you: from Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur;

6"from Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai;

7"from Judah, Nahshon the son of Amminadab;

8"from Issachar, Nethanel the son of Zuar;

9"from Zebulun, Eliab the son of Helon;

10"from the sons of Joseph: from Ephraim, Elishama the son
of Ammihud; from Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur;

11"from Benjamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni;

12"from Dan, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai;

13"from Asher, Pagiel the son of Ocran;

14"from Gad, Eliasaph the son of Deuel;[a]

15"from Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan."

16These *were* chosen from the congregation, leaders of
their fathers' tribes, heads of the divisions in Israel.

17Then Moses and Aaron took these men who had been mentioned by name, *Life Lessons*

18and they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month; and they recited their ancestry by families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, each one individually.

19As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the Wilderness of Sinai.

20Now the children of Reuben, Israel's oldest son, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, every male individually, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

21those who were numbered of the tribe of Reuben *were* forty-six thousand five hundred.

22From the children of Simeon, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, of those who were numbered, according to the number of names, every male individually, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

23those who were numbered of the tribe of Simeon *were* fifty-nine thousand three hundred.

24From the children of Gad, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

25those who were numbered of the tribe of Gad *were* forty-five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26From the children of Judah, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

27those who were numbered of the tribe of Judah *were* seventy-four thousand six hundred.

28From the children of Issachar, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

29those who were numbered of the tribe of Issachar *were* fifty-four thousand four hundred.

30From the children of Zebulun, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

31those who were numbered of the tribe of Zebulun *were* fifty-seven thousand four hundred.

32From the sons of Joseph, the children of Ephraim, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

33those who were numbered of the tribe of Ephraim *were* forty thousand five hundred.

34From the children of Manasseh, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

35those who were numbered of the tribe of Manasseh *were* thirty-two thousand two hundred.

36From the children of Benjamin, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

37those who were numbered of the tribe of Benjamin *were* thirty-five thousand four hundred.

38From the children of Dan, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of

names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

[39]those who were numbered of the tribe of Dan *were* sixty-two thousand seven hundred.

[40]From the children of Asher, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

[41]those who were numbered of the tribe of Asher *were* forty-one thousand five hundred.

[42]From the children of Naphtali, their genealogies by their families, by their fathers' house, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war:

[43]those who were numbered of the tribe of Naphtali *were* fifty-three thousand four hundred.

[44]These are the ones who were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, with the leaders of Israel, twelve men, each one representing his father's house.

[45]So all who were numbered of the children of Israel, by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and above, all who *were able to* go to war in Israel—

[46]all who were numbered were six hundred and three thousand five hundred and fifty.

[47]But the Levites were not numbered among them by their fathers' tribe;

[48]for the LORD had spoken to Moses, saying:

[49]"Only the tribe of Levi you shall not number, nor take a census of them among the children of Israel;

[50]"but you shall appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of the Testimony, over all its furnishings, and over all things that belong to it; they shall carry the tabernacle and all its furnishings; they shall attend to it and camp around the tabernacle.

51“And when the tabernacle is to go forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be set up, the Levites shall set it up. The outsider who comes near shall be put to death.

52“The children of Israel shall pitch their tents, everyone by his own camp, everyone by his own standard, according to their armies;

53“but the Levites shall camp around the tabernacle of the Testimony, that there may be no wrath on the congregation of the children of Israel; and the Levites shall keep charge of the tabernacle of the Testimony.”

54Thus the children of Israel did; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they did.

Numbers 2

The Tribes and Leaders by Armies

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying:

2 “Everyone of the children of Israel shall camp by his own standard, beside the emblems of his father’s house; they shall camp some distance from the tabernacle of meeting. *Life Lessons*

3 “On the east side, toward the rising of the sun, those of the standard of the forces with Judah shall camp according to their armies; and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* the leader of the children of Judah.”

4 And his army was numbered at seventy-four thousand six hundred.

5 “Those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar, and Nethanel the son of Zuar *shall be* the leader of the children of Issachar.”

6 And his army was numbered at fifty-four thousand four hundred.

7 “Then *comes* the tribe of Zebulun, and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* the leader of the children of Zebulun.”

8 And his army was numbered at fifty-seven thousand four hundred.

9 “All who were numbered according to their armies of the forces with Judah, one hundred and eighty-six thousand four hundred—these shall break camp first.

10 “On the south side *shall be* the standard of the forces with Reuben according to their armies, and the leader of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.”

11 And his army was numbered at forty-six thousand five hundred.

12 “Those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of
Simeon, and the leader of the children of Simeon *shall be*
Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.”
13 And his army was numbered at fifty-nine thousand three
hundred.
14 “Then *comes* the tribe of Gad, and the leader of the
children of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.”[a]
15 And his army was numbered at forty-five thousand six
hundred and fifty.
16 “All who were numbered according to their armies of the
forces with Reuben, one hundred and fifty-one thousand four
hundred and fifty—they shall be the second to break camp.
17 “And the tabernacle of meeting shall move out with the
camp of the Levites in the middle of the camps; as they
camp, so they shall move out, everyone in his place, by their
standards.
18 “On the west side *shall be* the standard of the forces with
Ephraim according to their armies, and the leader of the
children of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.”
19 And his army was numbered at forty thousand five
hundred.
20 “Next to him *comes* the tribe of Manasseh, and the
leader of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son
of Pedahzur.”
21 And his army was numbered at thirty-two thousand two
hundred.
22 “Then *comes* the tribe of Benjamin, and the leader of the
children of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.”
23 And his army was numbered at thirty-five thousand four
hundred.
24 “All who were numbered according to their armies of the
forces with Ephraim, one hundred and eight thousand one
hundred—they shall be the third to break camp.

25“The standard of the forces with Dan *shall be* on the north side according to their armies, and the leader of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.”

26And his army was numbered at sixty-two thousand seven hundred.

27“Those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Asher, and the leader of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.”

28And his army was numbered at forty-one thousand five hundred.

29“Then *comes* the tribe of Naphtali, and the leader of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.”

30And his army was numbered at fifty-three thousand four hundred.

31“All who were numbered of the forces with Dan, one hundred and fifty-seven thousand six hundred—they shall break camp last, with their standards.”

32These *are* the ones who were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers’ houses. All who were numbered according to their armies of the forces *were* six hundred and three thousand five hundred and fifty.

33But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, just as the LORD commanded Moses.

34Thus the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so they camped by their standards and so they broke camp, each one by his family, according to their fathers’ houses.

Numbers 3

The Sons of Aaron

1 Now these *are* the records of Aaron and Moses when the
LORD spoke with Moses on Mount Sinai.
2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab, the
firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the anointed
priests, whom he consecrated to minister as priests.
4 Nadab and Abihu had died before the LORD when they
offered profane fire before the LORD in the Wilderness of
Sinai; and they had no children. So Eleazar and Ithamar
ministered as priests in the presence of Aaron their father.

The Levites Serve in the Tabernacle

5 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:
6 "Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before
Aaron the priest, that they may serve him.
7 "And they shall attend to his needs and the needs of the
whole congregation before the tabernacle of meeting, to do
the work of the tabernacle.
8 "Also they shall attend to all the furnishings of the
tabernacle of meeting, and to the needs of the children of
Israel, to do the work of the tabernacle.
9 "And you shall give the Levites to Aaron and his sons; they
are given entirely to him[a] from among the children of Israel.
10 "So you shall appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall
attend to their priesthood; but the outsider who comes near
shall be put to death." *Life Lessons*
11 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

12“Now behold, I Myself have taken the Levites from among
the children of Israel instead of every firstborn who opens the
womb among the children of Israel. Therefore the Levites
shall be Mine,
13“because all the firstborn *are* Mine. On the day that I
struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified to
Myself all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast. They
shall be Mine: I *am* the LORD.”

Census of the Levites Commanded

14Then the LORD spoke to Moses in the Wilderness of Sinai,
saying:
15“Number the children of Levi by their fathers’ houses, by
their families; you shall number every male from a month old
and above.”
16So Moses numbered them according to the word of the
LORD, as he was commanded.
17These were the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon,
Kohath, and Merari.
18And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their
families: Libni and Shimei.
19And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, Izehar,
Hebron, and Uzziel.
20And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi.
These *are* the families of the Levites by their fathers’ houses.
21From Gershon *came* the family of the Libnites and the
family of the Shimites; these *were* the families of the
Gershonites.
22Those who were numbered, according to the number of
all the males from a month old and above—of those who
were numbered *there were* seven thousand five hundred.
23The families of the Gershonites were to camp behind the
tabernacle westward.

[24]And the leader of the father’s house of the Gershonites *was* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

[25]The duties of the children of Gershon in the tabernacle of meeting *included* the tabernacle, the tent with its covering, the screen for the door of the tabernacle of meeting,

[26]the screen for the door of the court, the hangings of the court which *are* around the tabernacle and the altar, and their cords, according to all the work relating to them.

27From Kohath *came* the family of the Amramites, the family of the Izharites, the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites; these *were* the families of the Kohathites.

[28]According to the number of all the males, from a month old and above, *there were* eight thousand six[b] hundred keeping charge of the sanctuary.

[29]The families of the children of Kohath were to camp on the south side of the tabernacle.

[30]And the leader of the fathers’ house of the families of the Kohathites *was* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

[31]Their duty *included* the ark, the table, the lampstand, the altars, the utensils of the sanctuary with which they ministered, the screen, and all the work relating to them.

[32]And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *was to be* chief over the leaders of the Levites, *with* oversight of those who kept charge of the sanctuary.

33From Merari *came* the family of the Mahlites and the family of the Mushites; these *were* the families of Merari.

[34]And those who were numbered, according to the number of all the males from a month old and above, *were* six thousand two hundred.

[35]The leader of the fathers’ house of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail. These *were* to camp on the north side of the tabernacle.

36 And the appointed duty of the children of Merari *included* the boards of the tabernacle, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, its utensils, all the work relating to them,

37 and the pillars of the court all around, with their sockets, their pegs, and their cords.

38 Moreover those who were to camp before the tabernacle on the east, before the tabernacle of meeting, *were* Moses, Aaron, and his sons, keeping charge of the sanctuary, to meet the needs of the children of Israel; but the outsider who came near was to be put to death.

39 All who were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, by their families, all the males from a month old and above, *were* twenty-two thousand.

Levites Dedicated Instead of the Firstborn

40 Then the LORD said to Moses: “Number all the firstborn males of the children of Israel from a month old and above, and take the number of their names.

41 “And you shall take the Levites for Me—I *am* the LORD—instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the livestock of the children of Israel.”

42 So Moses numbered all the firstborn among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded him.

43 And all the firstborn males, according to the number of names from a month old and above, of those who were numbered of them, were twenty-two thousand two hundred and seventy-three.

44 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

45 “Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of

their livestock. The Levites shall be Mine: I *am* the LORD.

46“And for the redemption of the two hundred and seventy-three of the firstborn of the children of Israel, who are more than the number of the Levites,

47“you shall take five shekels for each one individually; you shall take *them* in the currency of the shekel of the sanctuary, the shekel of twenty gerahs.

48“And you shall give the money, with which the excess number of them is redeemed, to Aaron and his sons.”

49So Moses took the redemption money from those who were over and above those who were redeemed by the Levites.

50From the firstborn of the children of Israel he took the money, one thousand three hundred and sixty-five *shekels,* according to the shekel of the sanctuary.

51And Moses gave their redemption money to Aaron and his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 4

Duties of the Sons of Kohath

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying:
2 “Take a census of the sons of Kohath from among the children of Levi, by their families, by their fathers’ house,
3 “from thirty years old and above, even to fifty years old, all who enter the service to do the work in the tabernacle of meeting.
4 “This *is* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of meeting, *relating to* the most holy things:
5 “When the camp prepares to journey, Aaron and his sons shall come, and they shall take down the covering veil and cover the ark of the Testimony with it.
6 “Then they shall put on it a covering of badger skins, and spread over *that* a cloth entirely of blue; and they shall insert its poles.
7 “On the table of showbread they shall spread a blue cloth, and put on it the dishes, the pans, the bowls, and the pitchers for pouring; and the showbread[a] shall be on it.
8 “They shall spread over them a scarlet cloth, and cover the same with a covering of badger skins; and they shall insert its poles.
9 “And they shall take a blue cloth and cover the lampstand of the light, with its lamps, its wick-trimmers, its trays, and all its oil vessels, with which they service it.
10 “Then they shall put it with all its utensils in a covering of badger skins, and put *it* on a carrying beam.
11 “Over the golden altar they shall spread a blue cloth, and cover it with a covering of badger skins; and they shall insert its poles.

12 “Then they shall take all the utensils of service with
which they minister in the sanctuary, put *them* in a blue
cloth, cover them with a covering of badger skins, and put
them on a carrying beam.
13 “Also they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and
spread a purple cloth over it.
14 “They shall put on it all its implements with which they
minister there—the firepans, the forks, the shovels, the
basins, and all the utensils of the altar—and they shall spread
on it a covering of badger skins, and insert its poles.
15 “And when Aaron and his sons have finished covering the
sanctuary and all the furnishings of the sanctuary, when the
camp is set to go, then the sons of Kohath shall come to carry
them; but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die.
These *are* the things in the tabernacle of meeting which the
sons of Kohath are to carry.
16 “The appointed duty of Eleazar the son of Aaron the
priest *is* the oil for the light, the sweet incense, the daily grain
offering, the anointing oil, the oversight of all the tabernacle,
of all that *is* in it, with the sanctuary and its furnishings.”
17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying:
18 “Do not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites
from among the Levites;
19 “but do this in regard to them, that they may live and not
die when they approach the most holy things: Aaron and his
sons shall go in and appoint each of them to his service and
his task.
20 “But they shall not go in to watch while the holy things
are being covered, lest they die.”

Duties of the Sons of Gershon

21 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

22“Also take a census of the sons of Gershon, by their fathers’ house, by their families.
23“From thirty years old and above, even to fifty years old, you shall number them, all who enter to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of meeting.
24“This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and carrying:
25“They shall carry the curtains of the tabernacle and the tabernacle of meeting *with* its covering, the covering of badger skins that *is* on it, the screen for the door of the tabernacle of meeting,
26“the screen for the door of the gate of the court, the hangings of the court which *are* around the tabernacle and altar, and their cords, all the furnishings for their service and all that is made for these things: so shall they serve.
27“Aaron and his sons shall assign all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, all their tasks and all their service. And you shall appoint to them all their tasks as their duty.
28“This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of meeting. And their duties *shall be* under the authority[b] of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

Duties of the Sons of Merari

29“*As for* the sons of Merari, you shall number them by their families and by their fathers’ house.
30“From thirty years old and above, even to fifty years old, you shall number them, everyone who enters the service to do the work of the tabernacle of meeting.
31“And this *is* what they must carry as all their service for the tabernacle of meeting: the boards of the tabernacle, its bars, its pillars, its sockets,
32“and the pillars around the court with their sockets, pegs, and cords, with all their furnishings and all their service; and

you shall assign *to each man* by name the items he must carry. *Life Lessons*

33"This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, as all their service for the tabernacle of meeting, under the authority[c] of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest."

Census of the Levites

34And Moses, Aaron, and the leaders of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families and by their fathers' house,

35from thirty years old and above, even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tabernacle of meeting;

36and those who were numbered by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37These *were* the ones who were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all who might serve in the tabernacle of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38And those who were numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families and by their fathers' house,

39from thirty years old and above, even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tabernacle of meeting—

40those who were numbered by their families, by their fathers' house, were two thousand six hundred and thirty.

41These *are* the ones who were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all who might serve in the tabernacle of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

42Those of the families of the sons of Merari who were numbered, by their families, by their fathers' house,

43 from thirty years old and above, even to fifty years old,
everyone who entered the service for work in the tabernacle
of meeting—
44 those who were numbered by their families were three
thousand two hundred.
45 These *are* the ones who were numbered of the families of
the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered
according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
46 All who were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses,
Aaron, and the leaders of Israel numbered, by their families
and by their fathers' houses,
47 from thirty years old and above, even to fifty years old,
everyone who came to do the work of service and the work of
bearing burdens in the tabernacle of meeting—
48 those who were numbered were eight thousand five
hundred and eighty.
49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were
numbered by the hand of Moses, each according to his
service and according to his task; thus were they numbered
by him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 5

Ceremonially Unclean Persons Isolated

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Command the children of Israel that they put out of the
camp every leper, everyone who has a discharge, and
whoever becomes defiled by a corpse.

3 “You shall put out both male and female; you shall put
them outside the camp, that they may not defile their camps
in the midst of which I dwell.”

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them outside the
camp; as the LORD spoke to Moses, so the children of Israel
did.

Confession and Restitution

5 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

6 “Speak to the children of Israel: ‘When a man or woman
commits any sin that men commit in unfaithfulness against
the LORD, and that person is guilty,

7 ‘then he shall confess the sin which he has committed. He
shall make restitution for his trespass in full, plus one-fifth of
it, and give *it* to the one he has wronged. *Life Lessons*

8 ‘But if the man has no relative to whom restitution may be
made for the wrong, the restitution for the wrong *must go* to
the LORD for the priest, in addition to the ram of the
atonement with which atonement is made for him.

9 ‘Every offering of all the holy things of the children of
Israel, which they bring to the priest, shall be his.

10 ‘And every man’s holy things shall be his; whatever any
man gives the priest shall be his.’ ”

Concerning Unfaithful Wives

11 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘If any
man’s wife goes astray and behaves unfaithfully toward him,

13 ‘and a man lies with her carnally, and it is hidden from
the eyes of her husband, and it is concealed that she has
defiled herself, and *there was* no witness against her, nor was
she caught—

14 ‘if the spirit of jealousy comes upon him and he becomes
jealous of his wife, who has defiled herself; or if the spirit of
jealousy comes upon him and he becomes jealous of his wife,
although she has not defiled herself—

15 ‘then the man shall bring his wife to the priest. He shall
bring the offering required for her, one-tenth of an ephah of
barley meal; he shall pour no oil on it and put no frankincense
on it, because it *is* a grain offering of jealousy, an offering for
remembering, for bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 ‘And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before
the LORD.

17 ‘The priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and
take some of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle
and put *it* into the water.

18 ‘Then the priest shall stand the woman before the LORD,
uncover the woman’s head, and put the offering for
remembering in her hands, which *is* the grain offering of
jealousy. And the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water
that brings a curse.

19 ‘And the priest shall put her under oath, and say to the
woman, “If no man has lain with you, and if you have not
gone astray to uncleanness *while* under your husband’s
authority, be free from this bitter water that brings a curse.

20 “But if you have gone astray *while* under your husband’s
authority, and if you have defiled yourself and some man

other than your husband has lain with you”—

21 ‘then the priest shall put the woman under the oath of the curse, and he shall say to the woman—“the LORD make you a curse and an oath among your people, when the LORD makes your thigh rot and your belly swell;

22 “and may this water that causes the curse go into your stomach, and make *your* belly swell and *your* thigh rot.” Then the woman shall say, “Amen, so be it.”

23 ‘Then the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall scrape *them* off into the bitter water.

24 ‘And he shall make the woman drink the bitter water that brings a curse, and the water that brings the curse shall enter her *to become* bitter.

25 ‘Then the priest shall take the grain offering of jealousy from the woman’s hand, shall wave the offering before the LORD, and bring it to the altar;

26 ‘and the priest shall take a handful of the offering, as its memorial portion, burn *it* on the altar, and afterward make the woman drink the water.

27 ‘When he has made her drink the water, then it shall be, if she has defiled herself and behaved unfaithfully toward her husband, that the water that brings a curse will enter her *and become* bitter, and her belly will swell, her thigh will rot, and the woman will become a curse among her people.

28 ‘But if the woman has not defiled herself, and is clean, then she shall be free and may conceive children.

29 ‘This *is* the law of jealousy, when a wife, *while* under her husband’s *authority,* goes astray and defiles herself,

30 ‘or when the spirit of jealousy comes upon a man, and he becomes jealous of his wife; then he shall stand the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute all this law upon her.

31 ‘Then the man shall be free from iniquity, but that woman shall bear her guilt.’ ”

Numbers 6

The Law of the Nazirite

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When either a man or woman consecrates an offering to take the vow of a Nazirite, to separate himself to the LORD,

3 ‘he shall separate himself from wine and *similar* drink; he shall drink neither vinegar made from wine nor vinegar made from *similar* drink; neither shall he drink any grape juice, nor eat fresh grapes or raisins.

4 ‘All the days of his separation he shall eat nothing that is produced by the grapevine, from seed to skin.

5 ‘All the days of the vow of his separation no razor shall come upon his head; until the days are fulfilled for which he separated himself to the LORD, he shall be holy. *Then* he shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 ‘All the days that he separates himself to the LORD he shall not go near a dead body.

7 ‘He shall not make himself unclean even for his father or his mother, for his brother or his sister, when they die, because his separation to God *is* on his head.

8 ‘All the days of his separation he shall be holy to the LORD.

9 ‘And if anyone dies very suddenly beside him, and he defiles his consecrated head, then he shall shave his head on the day of his cleansing; on the seventh day he shall shave it.

10 ‘Then on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of meeting;

11 ‘and the priest shall offer one as a sin offering and *the* other as a burnt offering, and make atonement for him,

because he sinned in regard to the corpse; and he shall sanctify his head that same day.

12‘He shall consecrate to the LORD the days of his separation, and bring a male lamb in its first year as a trespass offering; but the former days shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13‘Now this *is* the law of the Nazirite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought to the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

14‘And he shall present his offering to the LORD: one male lamb in its first year without blemish as a burnt offering, one ewe lamb in its first year without blemish as a sin offering, one ram without blemish as a peace offering,

15‘a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their grain offering with their drink offerings.

16‘Then the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD and offer his sin offering and his burnt offering;

17‘and he shall offer the ram as a sacrifice of a peace offering to the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread; the priest shall also offer its grain offering and its drink offering.

18‘Then the Nazirite shall shave his consecrated head *at* the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and shall take the hair from his consecrated head and put *it* on the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offering.

19‘And the priest shall take the boiled shoulder of the ram, one unleavened cake from the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and put *them* upon the hands of the Nazirite after he has shaved his consecrated *hair,*

20‘and the priest shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD; they *are* holy for the priest, together with the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering. After that the Nazirite may drink wine.’

21“This is the law of the Nazirite who vows to the LORD the offering for his separation, and besides that, whatever else his hand is able to provide; according to the vow which he takes, so he must do according to the law of his separation.”

The Priestly Blessing

22And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

23“Speak to Aaron and his sons, saying, ‘This is the way you shall bless the children of Israel. Say to them:

*****24“The LORD bless you and keep you;
25The LORD make His face shine upon you,
And be gracious to you;
26The LORD lift up His countenance upon you,
And give you peace.” ’ *Life Lessons*

27“So they shall put My name on the children of Israel, and I will bless them.”

Numbers 7

Offerings of the Leaders

1 Now it came to pass, when Moses had finished setting up
the tabernacle, that he anointed it and consecrated it and all
its furnishings, and the altar and all its utensils; so he
anointed them and consecrated them.
2 Then the leaders of Israel, the heads of their fathers'
houses, who *were* the leaders of the tribes and over those
who were numbered, made an offering.
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six
covered carts and twelve oxen, a cart for *every* two of the
leaders, and for each one an ox; and they presented them
before the tabernacle.
4 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
5 "Accept *these* from them, that they may be used in doing
the work of the tabernacle of meeting; and you shall give
them to the Levites, *to* every man according to his service."

Life Lessons

6 So Moses took the carts and the oxen, and gave them to
the Levites.
7 Two carts and four oxen he gave to the sons of Gershon,
according to their service;
8 and four carts and eight oxen he gave to the sons of
Merari, according to their service, under the authority[a] of
Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
9 But to the sons of Kohath he gave none, because theirs
was the service of the holy things, *which* they carried on their
shoulders.
10 Now the leaders offered the dedication *offering* for the
altar when it was anointed; so the leaders offered their
offering before the altar.

11 For the LORD said to Moses, “They shall offer their
offering, one leader each day, for the dedication of the altar.”
12 And the one who offered his offering on the first day *was*
Nahshon the son of Amminadab, from the tribe of Judah.
13 His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which
was one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of
seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary,
both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain
offering;
14 one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
15 one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first
year, as a burnt offering;
16 one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
17 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five
rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year.
This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.
18 On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, leader of
Issachar, presented *an offering*.
19 *For* his offering he offered one silver platter, the weight of
which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver
bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the
sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a
grain offering;
20 one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
21 one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first
year, as a burnt offering;
22 one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
23 and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five
rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year.
This *was* the offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar.
24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, leader of the
children of Zebulun, *presented an offering*.
25 His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which
was one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of

seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;

[26]one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;

[27]one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;

[28]one kid of the goats as a sin offering;

[29]and for the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, leader of the children of Reuben, *presented an offering*.

[31]His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;

[32]one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;

[33]one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;

[34]one kid of the goats as a sin offering;

[35]and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, leader of the children of Simeon, *presented an offering*.

[37]His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;

[38]one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;

[39]one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;

40one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
41and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
42On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel,[b] leader of the children of Gad, *presented an offering*.
43His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;
44one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
45one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;
46one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
47and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
48On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, leader of the children of Ephraim, *presented an offering*.
49His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;
50one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
51one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;
52one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
53and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.
54On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, leader of the children of Manasseh, *presented an offering*.

55 His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;
56 one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
57 one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;
58 one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
59 and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.
60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, leader of the children of Benjamin, *presented an offering*.
61 His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;
62 one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
63 one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;
64 one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
65 and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, leader of the children of Dan, *presented an offering*.
67 His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;
68 one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;

69one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;
70one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
71and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, leader of the children of Asher, *presented an offering*.
73His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;
74one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
75one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;
76one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
77and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, leader of the children of Naphtali, *presented an offering*.
79His offering *was* one silver platter, the weight of which *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels,* and one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;
80one gold pan of ten *shekels,* full of incense;
81one young bull, one ram, and one male lamb in its first year, as a burnt offering;
82one kid of the goats as a sin offering;
83and as the sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs in their first year. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84This *was* the dedication *offering* for the altar from the leaders of Israel, when it was anointed: twelve silver platters, twelve silver bowls, and twelve gold pans.

85Each silver platter *weighed* one hundred and thirty *shekels* and each bowl seventy *shekels*. All the silver of the vessels *weighed* two thousand four hundred *shekels,* according to the shekel of the sanctuary.

86The twelve gold pans full of incense *weighed* ten *shekels* apiece, according to the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the pans *weighed* one hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelve young bulls, the rams twelve, the male lambs in their first year twelve, with their grain offering, and the kids of the goats as a sin offering twelve.

88And all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace offerings were twenty-four bulls, the rams sixty, the male goats sixty, and the lambs in their first year sixty. This *was* the dedication *offering* for the altar after it was anointed.

89Now when Moses went into the tabernacle of meeting to speak with Him, he heard the voice of One speaking to him from above the mercy seat that *was* on the ark of the Testimony, from between the two cherubim; thus He spoke to him. *Life Lessons*

Numbers 8

Arrangement of the Lamps

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Speak to Aaron, and say to him, ‘When you arrange the
lamps, the seven lamps shall give light in front of the
lampstand.’ ”

3 And Aaron did so; he arranged the lamps to face toward
the front of the lampstand, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 Now this workmanship of the lampstand *was* hammered
gold; from its shaft to its flowers it *was* hammered work.
According to the pattern which the LORD had shown Moses,
so he made the lampstand. *Life Lessons*

Cleansing and Dedication of the Levites

5 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

6 “Take the Levites from among the children of Israel and
cleanse them *ceremonially*.

7 “Thus you shall do to them to cleanse them: Sprinkle
water of purification on them, and let them shave all their
body, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make
themselves clean.

8 “Then let them take a young bull with its grain offering of
fine flour mixed with oil, and you shall take another young
bull as a sin offering.

9 “And you shall bring the Levites before the tabernacle of
meeting, and you shall gather together the whole
congregation of the children of Israel.

10 “So you shall bring the Levites before the LORD, and the
children of Israel shall lay their hands on the Levites;

11“and Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, *like* a wave offering from the children of Israel, that they may perform the work of the LORD.

12“Then the Levites shall lay their hands on the heads of the young bulls, and you shall offer one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering to the LORD, to make atonement for the Levites.

13“And you shall stand the Levites before Aaron and his sons, and then offer them *like* a wave offering to the LORD.

14“Thus you shall separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be Mine.

15“After that the Levites shall go in to service the tabernacle of meeting. So you shall cleanse them and offer them, *like* a wave offering.

16“For they *are* wholly given to Me from among the children of Israel; I have taken them for Myself instead of all who open the womb, the firstborn of all the children of Israel.

17“For all the firstborn among the children of Israel *are* Mine, *both* man and beast; on the day that I struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them to Myself.

18“I have taken the Levites instead of all the firstborn of the children of Israel.

19“And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the work for the children of Israel in the tabernacle of meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come near the sanctuary.”

20Thus Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so the children of Israel did to them.

21And the Levites purified themselves and washed their clothes; then Aaron presented them, *like* a wave offering

before the LORD, and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 After that the Levites went in to do their work in the tabernacle of meeting before Aaron and his sons; as the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so they did to them.

23 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

24 "This *is* what *pertains* to the Levites: From twenty-five years old and above one may enter to perform service in the work of the tabernacle of meeting;

25 "and at the age of fifty years they must cease performing this work, and shall work no more.

26 "They may minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of meeting, to attend to needs, but they *themselves* shall do no work. Thus you shall do to the Levites regarding their duties."

Numbers 9

The Second Passover

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses in the Wilderness of Sinai, in
the first month of the second year after they had come out of
the land of Egypt, saying:
2 "Let the children of Israel keep the Passover at its
appointed time. *Life Lessons*
3 "On the fourteenth day of this month, at twilight, you shall
keep it at its appointed time. According to all its rites and
ceremonies you shall keep it."
4 So Moses told the children of Israel that they should keep
the Passover.
5 And they kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the
first month, at twilight, in the Wilderness of Sinai; according
to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of
Israel did.
6 Now there were *certain* men who were defiled by a human
corpse, so that they could not keep the Passover on that day;
and they came before Moses and Aaron that day.
7 And those men said to him, "We *became* defiled by a
human corpse. Why are we kept from presenting the offering
of the LORD at its appointed time among the children of
Israel?"
8 And Moses said to them, "Stand still, that I may hear what
the LORD will command concerning you." *Life Lessons*
9 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
10 "Speak to the children of Israel, saying: 'If anyone of you
or your posterity is unclean because of a corpse, or *is* far
away on a journey, he may still keep the LORD's Passover.

11‘On the fourteenth day of the second month, at twilight, they may keep it. They shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.
12‘They shall leave none of it until morning, nor break one of its bones. According to all the ordinances of the Passover they shall keep it.
13‘But the man who *is* clean and is not on a journey, and ceases to keep the Passover, that same person shall be cut off from among his people, because he did not bring the offering of the LORD at its appointed time; that man shall bear his sin.
14‘And if a stranger dwells among you, and would keep the LORD’s Passover, he must do so according to the rite of the Passover and according to its ceremony; you shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger and the native of the land.’ ”

The Cloud and the Fire

15Now on the day that the tabernacle was raised up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, the tent of the Testimony; from evening until morning it was above the tabernacle like the appearance of fire.
16So it was always: the cloud covered it *by day,* and the appearance of fire by night.
17Whenever the cloud was taken up from above the tabernacle, after that the children of Israel would journey; and in the place where the cloud settled, there the children of Israel would pitch their tents.
18At the command of the LORD the children of Israel would journey, and at the command of the LORD they would camp; as long as the cloud stayed above the tabernacle they remained encamped.
19Even when the cloud continued long, many days above the tabernacle, the children of Israel kept the charge of the

LORD and did not journey.

20 So it was, when the cloud was above the tabernacle a few days: according to the command of the LORD they would remain encamped, and according to the command of the LORD they would journey.

21 So it was, when the cloud remained only from evening until morning: when the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they would journey; whether by day or by night, whenever the cloud was taken up, they would journey.

22 *Whether it was* two days, a month, or a year that the cloud remained above the tabernacle, the children of Israel would remain encamped and not journey; but when it was taken up, they would journey.

23 At the command of the LORD they remained encamped, and at the command of the LORD they journeyed; they kept the charge of the LORD, at the command of the LORD by the hand of Moses. *Life Lessons*

Numbers 10

Two Silver Trumpets

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Make two silver trumpets for yourself; you shall make
them of hammered work; you shall use them for calling the
congregation and for directing the movement of the camps.

3 “When they blow both of them, all the congregation shall
gather before you at the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

4 “But if they blow *only* one, then the leaders, the heads of
the divisions of Israel, shall gather to you.

5 “When you sound the advance, the camps that lie on the
east side shall then begin their journey.

6 “When you sound the advance the second time, then the
camps that lie on the south side shall begin their journey;
they shall sound the call for them to begin their journeys.

7 “And when the assembly is to be gathered together, you
shall blow, but not sound the advance.

8 “The sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpets;
and these shall be to you as an ordinance forever throughout
your generations.

9 “When you go to war in your land against the enemy who
oppresses you, then you shall sound an alarm with the
trumpets, and you will be remembered before the LORD your
God, and you will be saved from your enemies.

10 “Also in the day of your gladness, in your appointed
feasts, and at the beginning of your months, you shall blow
the trumpets over your burnt offerings and over the sacrifices
of your peace offerings; and they shall be a memorial for you
before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.”

Departure from Sinai

11Now it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second
month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from
above the tabernacle of the Testimony.
12And the children of Israel set out from the Wilderness of
Sinai on their journeys; then the cloud settled down in the
Wilderness of Paran.
13So they started out for the first time according to the
command of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
14The standard of the camp of the children of Judah set out
first according to their armies; over their army was Nahshon
the son of Amminadab.
15Over the army of the tribe of the children of Issachar *was*
Nethanel the son of Zuar.
16And over the army of the tribe of the children of Zebulun
was Eliab the son of Helon.
17Then the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of
Gershon and the sons of Merari set out, carrying the
tabernacle.
18And the standard of the camp of Reuben set out
according to their armies; over their army *was* Elizur the son
of Shedeur.
19Over the army of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was*
Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
20And over the army of the tribe of the children of Gad *was*
Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
21Then the Kohathites set out, carrying the holy things.
(The tabernacle would be prepared for their arrival.)
22And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim
set out according to their armies; over their army *was*
Elishama the son of Ammihud.
23Over the army of the tribe of the children of Manasseh
was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the army of the tribe of the children of Benjamin
was Abidan the son of Gideoni.
25 Then the standard of the camp of the children of Dan
(the rear guard of all the camps) set out according to their
armies; over their army *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
26 Over the army of the tribe of the children of Asher *was*
Pagiel the son of Ocran.
27 And over the army of the tribe of the children of Naphtali
was Ahira the son of Enan.
28 Thus *was* the order of march of the children of Israel,
according to their armies, when they began their journey.
29 Now Moses said to Hobab the son of Reuel[a] the Midianite,
Moses' father-in-law, "We are setting out for the place of
which the LORD said, 'I will give it to you.' Come with us, and
we will treat you well; for the LORD has promised good things
to Israel." *Life Lessons*
30 And he said to him, "I will not go, but I will depart to my
own land and to my relatives."
31 So *Moses* said, "Please do not leave, inasmuch as you
know how we are to camp in the wilderness, and you can be
our eyes.
32 "And it shall be, if you go with us—indeed it shall be—that
whatever good the LORD will do to us, the same we will do to
you."
33 So they departed from the mountain of the LORD on a
journey of three days; and the ark of the covenant of the
LORD went before them for the three days' journey, to search
out a resting place for them.
34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* above them by day when
they went out from the camp.
35 So it was, whenever the ark set out, that Moses said:

"Rise up, O LORD!
Let Your enemies be scattered,

And let those who hate You flee before You.”

36 And when it rested, he said:

“Return, O LORD,
To the many thousands of Israel.”

Numbers 11

The People Complain

1 Now *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD;
for the LORD heard *it,* and His anger was aroused. So the fire
of the LORD burned among them, and consumed *some* in the
outskirts of the camp.

2 Then the people cried out to Moses, and when Moses
prayed to the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 So he called the name of the place Taberah,[a] because the
fire of the LORD had burned among them.

4 Now the mixed multitude who were among them yielded
to intense craving; so the children of Israel also wept again
and said: “Who will give us meat to eat?

5 “We remember the fish which we ate freely in Egypt, the
cucumbers, the melons, the leeks, the onions, and the garlic;

Life Lessons

6 “but now our whole being *is* dried up; *there is* nothing at
all except this manna *before* our eyes!”

7 Now the manna *was* like coriander seed, and its color like
the color of bdellium.

8 The people went about and gathered *it,* ground *it* on
millstones or beat *it* in the mortar, cooked *it* in pans, and
made cakes of it; and its taste was like the taste of pastry
prepared with oil.

9 And when the dew fell on the camp in the night, the
manna fell on it.

10 Then Moses heard the people weeping throughout their
families, everyone at the door of his tent; and the anger of
the LORD was greatly aroused; Moses also was displeased.

11 So Moses said to the LORD, “Why have You afflicted Your
servant? And why have I not found favor in Your sight, that

You have laid the burden of all these people on me?
12 “Did I conceive all these people? Did I beget them, that
You should say to me, ‘Carry them in your bosom, as a
guardian carries a nursing child,’ to the land which You swore
to their fathers?
13 “Where am I to get meat to give to all these people? For
they weep all over me, saying, ‘Give us meat, that we may
eat.’
14 “I am not able to bear all these people alone, because
the burden *is* too heavy for me. *Life Lessons*
15 “If You treat me like this, please kill me here and now—if I
have found favor in Your sight—and do not let me see my
wretchedness!”

The Seventy Elders

16 So the LORD said to Moses: “Gather to Me seventy men of
the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the
people and officers over them; bring them to the tabernacle
of meeting, that they may stand there with you.
17 “Then I will come down and talk with you there. I will take
of the Spirit that *is* upon you and will put *the same* upon
them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you,
that you may not bear *it* yourself alone.
18 “Then you shall say to the people, ‘Consecrate
yourselves for tomorrow, and you shall eat meat; for you
have wept in the hearing of the LORD, saying, “Who will give
us meat to eat? For *it was* well with us in Egypt.” Therefore
the LORD will give you meat, and you shall eat.
19 ‘You shall eat, not one day, nor two days, nor five days,
nor ten days, nor twenty days,
20 ‘but *for* a whole month, until it comes out of your nostrils
and becomes loathsome to you, because you have despised

the LORD who is among you, and have wept before Him, saying, “Why did we ever come up out of Egypt?” ’ ” *Life Lessons*

21And Moses said, “The people whom I *am* among *are* six hundred thousand men on foot; yet You have said, ‘I will give them meat, that they may eat *for* a whole month.’

22“Shall flocks and herds be slaughtered for them, to provide enough for them? Or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to provide enough for them?”

23And the LORD said to Moses, “Has the LORD’s arm been shortened? Now you shall see whether what I say will happen to you or not.” *Life Lessons*

24So Moses went out and told the people the words of the LORD, and he gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people and placed them around the tabernacle.

25Then the LORD came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the Spirit that *was* upon him, and placed *the same* upon the seventy elders; and it happened, when the Spirit rested upon them, that they prophesied, although they never did *so* again.[b]

26But two men had remained in the camp: the name of one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad. And the Spirit rested upon them. Now they *were* among those listed, but who had not gone out to the tabernacle; yet they prophesied in the camp.

27And a young man ran and told Moses, and said, “Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp.”

28So Joshua the son of Nun, Moses’ assistant, *one* of his choice men, answered and said, “Moses my lord, forbid them!” *Life Lessons*

29Then Moses said to him, “Are you zealous for my sake? Oh, that all the LORD’s people were prophets *and* that the LORD would put His Spirit upon them!”

30And Moses returned to the camp, *both* he and the elders of Israel.

The LORD Sends Quail

31 Now a wind went out from the LORD, and it brought quail
from the sea and left *them* fluttering near the camp, about a
day's journey on this side and about a day's journey on the
other side, all around the camp, and about two cubits above
the surface of the ground.

32 And the people stayed up all that day, all night, and all
the next day, and gathered the quail (he who gathered least
gathered ten homers); and they spread *them* out for
themselves all around the camp.

33 But while the meat *was* still between their teeth, before it
was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was aroused against the
people, and the LORD struck the people with a very great
plague.

34 So he called the name of that place Kibroth Hattaavah,[c]
because there they buried the people who had yielded to
craving. *Life Lessons*

35 From Kibroth Hattaavah the people moved to Hazeroth,
and camped at Hazeroth.

Numbers 12

Dissension of Aaron and Miriam

1 Then Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the
Ethiopian woman whom he had married; for he had married
an Ethiopian woman.
2 So they said, “Has the LORD indeed spoken only through
Moses? Has He not spoken through us also?” And the LORD
heard *it*. *Life Lessons*
3 (Now the man Moses *was* very humble, more than all men
who *were* on the face of the earth.)
4 Suddenly the LORD said to Moses, Aaron, and Miriam,
“Come out, you three, to the tabernacle of meeting!” So the
three came out.
5 Then the LORD came down in the pillar of cloud and stood
in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam.
And they both went forward.
6 Then He said,

“Hear now My words:
If there is a prophet among you,
I, the LORD, make Myself known to him in a vision;
I speak to him in a dream.
7 Not so with My servant Moses;
He *is* faithful in all My house.
8 I speak with him face to face,
Even plainly, and not in dark sayings;
And he sees the form of the LORD.
Why then were you not afraid
To speak against My servant Moses?”

9So the anger of the LORD was aroused against them, and He departed.

10And when the cloud departed from above the tabernacle, suddenly Miriam *became* leprous, as *white as* snow. Then Aaron turned toward Miriam, and there she was, a leper.

11So Aaron said to Moses, “Oh, my lord! Please do not lay *this* sin on us, in which we have done foolishly and in which we have sinned.

12“Please do not let her be as one dead, whose flesh is half consumed when he comes out of his mother’s womb!”

13So Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, “Please heal her, O God, I pray!”

14Then the LORD said to Moses, “If her father had but spit in her face, would she not be shamed seven days? Let her be shut out of the camp seven days, and afterward she may be received *again*.” *Life Lessons*

15So Miriam was shut out of the camp seven days, and the people did not journey till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16And afterward the people moved from Hazeroth and camped in the Wilderness of Paran.

Numbers 13

Spies Sent into Canaan

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Send men to spy out the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the children of Israel; from each tribe of their fathers you shall send a man, every one a leader among them.” *Life Lessons*

3 So Moses sent them from the Wilderness of Paran according to the command of the LORD, all of them men who *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 Now these *were* their names: from the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur;

5 from the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori;

6 from the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh;

7 from the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph;

8 from the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea[a] the son of Nun;

9 from the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu;

10 from the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi;

11 from the tribe of Joseph, *that is,* from the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi;

12 from the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli;

13 from the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael;

14 from the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi;

15 from the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Hoshea[b] the son of Nun, Joshua.

17 Then Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said to them, “Go up this *way* into the South, and go up to the mountains,

18 “and see what the land is like: whether the people who
dwell in it *are* strong or weak, few or many;
19 “whether the land they dwell in *is* good or bad; whether
the cities they inhabit *are* like camps or strongholds;
20 “whether the land *is* rich or poor; and whether there are
forests there or not. Be of good courage. And bring some of
the fruit of the land.” Now the time *was* the season of the first
ripe grapes.
21 So they went up and spied out the land from the
Wilderness of Zin as far as Rehob, near the entrance of
Hamath.
22 And they went up through the South and came to
Hebron; Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the descendants of
Anak, *were* there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before
Zoan in Egypt.)
23 Then they came to the Valley of Eshcol, and there cut
down a branch with one cluster of grapes; they carried it
between two of them on a pole. *They* also *brought* some of
the pomegranates and figs.
24 The place was called the Valley of Eshcol,[c] because of the
cluster which the men of Israel cut down there.
25 And they returned from spying out the land after forty
days.
26 Now they departed and came back to Moses and Aaron
and all the congregation of the children of Israel in the
Wilderness of Paran, at Kadesh; they brought back word to
them and to all the congregation, and showed them the fruit
of the land.
27 Then they told him, and said: “We went to the land where
you sent us. It truly flows with milk and honey, and this *is* its
fruit.
28 “Nevertheless the people who dwell in the land *are*
strong; the cities *are* fortified *and* very large; moreover we
saw the descendants of Anak there. *Life Lessons*

29 “The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South; the
Hittites, the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the
mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea and along
the banks of the Jordan.”
30 Then Caleb quieted the people before Moses, and said,
“Let us go up at once and take possession, for we are well
able to overcome it.” *Life Lessons*
31 But the men who had gone up with him said, “We are not
able to go up against the people, for they *are* stronger than
we.”
32 And they gave the children of Israel a bad report of the
land which they had spied out, saying, “The land through
which we have gone as spies *is* a land that devours its
inhabitants, and all the people whom we saw in it *are* men of
great stature.
33 “There we saw the giants[d] (the descendants of Anak
came from the giants); and we were like grasshoppers in our
own sight, and so we were in their sight.”

Numbers 14

Israel Refuses to Enter Canaan

1So all the congregation lifted up their voices and cried, and the people wept that night.

2And all the children of Israel complained against Moses and Aaron, and the whole congregation said to them, “If only we had died in the land of Egypt! Or if only we had died in this wilderness!

3“Why has the LORD brought us to this land to fall by the sword, that our wives and children should become victims? Would it not be better for us to return to Egypt?” *Life Lessons*

4So they said to one another, “Let us select a leader and return to Egypt.”

5Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *who were* among those who had spied out the land, tore their clothes;

7and they spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying: “The land we passed through to spy out *is* an exceedingly good land.

8“If the LORD delights in us, then He will bring us into this land and give it to us, ‘a land which flows with milk and honey.’[a] *Answers to Life’s Questions: How do I keep my focus on God and not on the obstacles in my life?*

9“Only do not rebel against the LORD, nor fear the people of the land, for they *are* our bread; their protection has departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us. Do not fear them.” *Life Lessons*

10 And all the congregation said to stone them with stones.
Now the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of
meeting before all the children of Israel.

Moses Intercedes for the People

11 Then the LORD said to Moses: "How long will these people
reject Me? And how long will they not believe Me, with all the
signs which I have performed among them? *Life Lessons*

12 "I will strike them with the pestilence and disinherit them,
and I will make of you a nation greater and mightier than
they."

13 And Moses said to the LORD: "Then the Egyptians will
hear *it,* for by Your might You brought these people up from
among them,

14 "and they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land. They
have heard that You, LORD, *are* among these people; that
You, LORD, are seen face to face and Your cloud stands above
them, and You go before them in a pillar of cloud by day and
in a pillar of fire by night.

15 "Now *if* You kill these people as one man, then the
nations which have heard of Your fame will speak, saying,

16 'Because the LORD was not able to bring this people to
the land which He swore to give them, therefore He killed
them in the wilderness.'

17 "And now, I pray, let the power of my Lord be great, just
as You have spoken, saying,

18 'The LORD is longsuffering and abundant in mercy,
forgiving iniquity and transgression; but He by no means
clears *the guilty,* visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the
children to the third and fourth *generation*.'[b] *Life Lessons*

19 "Pardon the iniquity of this people, I pray, according to
the greatness of Your mercy, just as You have forgiven this
people, from Egypt even until now." *Life Lessons*

20Then the LORD said: “I have pardoned, according to your
word;
21“but truly, as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the
glory of the LORD—
22“because all these men who have seen My glory and the
signs which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have put
Me to the test now these ten times, and have not heeded My
voice,
23“they certainly shall not see the land of which I swore to
their fathers, nor shall any of those who rejected Me see it.
24“But My servant Caleb, because he has a different spirit
in him and has followed Me fully, I will bring into the land
where he went, and his descendants shall inherit it. *Life Lessons*
25“Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwell in the
valley; tomorrow turn and move out into the wilderness by
the Way of the Red Sea.”

Death Sentence on the Rebels

26And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,
27“How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation who
complain against Me? I have heard the complaints which the
children of Israel make against Me.
28“Say to them, ‘As I live,’ says the LORD, ‘just as you have
spoken in My hearing, so I will do to you: *Life Lessons*
29‘The carcasses of you who have complained against Me
shall fall in this wilderness, all of you who were numbered,
according to your entire number, from twenty years old and
above.
30‘Except for Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the
son of Nun, you shall by no means enter the land which I
swore I would make you dwell in.
31‘But your little ones, whom you said would be victims, I
will bring in, and they shall know the land which you have

despised.

32‘But *as for* you, your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness.

33‘And your sons shall be shepherds in the wilderness forty years, and bear the brunt of your infidelity, until your carcasses are consumed in the wilderness.

34‘According to the number of the days in which you spied out the land, forty days, for each day you shall bear your guilt one year, *namely* forty years, and you shall know My rejection.

35‘I the LORD have spoken this. I will surely do so to all this evil congregation who are gathered together against Me. In this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.’ ”

36Now the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned and made all the congregation complain against him by bringing a bad report of the land,

37those very men who brought the evil report about the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh remained alive, of the men who went to spy out the land.

A Futile Invasion Attempt

39Then Moses told these words to all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40And they rose early in the morning and went up to the top of the mountain, saying, “Here we are, and we will go up to the place which the LORD has promised, for we have sinned!”

41And Moses said, “Now why do you transgress the command of the LORD? For this will not succeed.

42 “Do not go up, lest you be defeated by your enemies, for
the LORD *is* not among you. *Life Lessons*
43 “For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before
you, and you shall fall by the sword; because you have turned
away from the LORD, the LORD will not be with you.”
44 But they presumed to go up to the mountaintop.
Nevertheless, neither the ark of the covenant of the LORD nor
Moses departed from the camp.
45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites who dwelt in
that mountain came down and attacked them, and drove
them back as far as Hormah.

Numbers 15

Laws of Grain and Drink Offerings

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2 “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When
you have come into the land you are to inhabit, which I am
giving to you,
3 ‘and you make an offering by fire to the LORD, a burnt
offering or a sacrifice, to fulfill a vow or as a freewill offering
or in your appointed feasts, to make a sweet aroma to the
LORD, from the herd or the flock,
4 ‘then he who presents his offering to the LORD shall bring
a grain offering of one-tenth *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed
with one-fourth of a hin of oil;
5 ‘and one-fourth of a hin of wine as a drink offering you
shall prepare with the burnt offering or the sacrifice, for each
lamb.
6 ‘Or for a ram you shall prepare as a grain offering two-
tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with one-third of a hin
of oil;
7 ‘and as a drink offering you shall offer one-third of a hin of
wine as a sweet aroma to the LORD.
8 ‘And when you prepare a young bull as a burnt offering, or
as a sacrifice to fulfill a vow, or as a peace offering to the
LORD,
9 ‘then shall be offered with the young bull a grain offering
of three-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with half a hin
of oil;
10 ‘and you shall bring as the drink offering half a hin of
wine as an offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD.
11 ‘Thus it shall be done for each young bull, for each ram,
or for each lamb or young goat.

12‘According to the number that you prepare, so you shall
do with everyone according to their number.
13‘All who are native-born shall do these things in this
manner, in presenting an offering made by fire, a sweet
aroma to the LORD.
14‘And if a stranger dwells with you, or whoever *is* among
you throughout your generations, and would present an
offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD, just as you
do, so shall he do.
15‘One ordinance *shall be* for you of the assembly and for
the stranger who dwells *with you,* an ordinance forever
throughout your generations; as you are, so shall the
stranger be before the LORD.
16‘One law and one custom shall be for you and for the
stranger who dwells with you.’ ”[a]
17Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
18“Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When
you come into the land to which I bring you,
19‘then it will be, when you eat of the bread of the land,
that you shall offer up a heave offering to the LORD.
20‘You shall offer up a cake of the first of your ground meal
as a heave offering; as a heave offering of the threshing floor,
so shall you offer it up.
21‘Of the first of your ground meal you shall give to the
LORD a heave offering throughout your generations.

Laws Concerning Unintentional Sin

22‘If you sin unintentionally, and do not observe all these
commandments which the LORD has spoken to Moses—
23‘all that the LORD has commanded you by the hand of
Moses, from the day the LORD gave commandment and
onward throughout your generations—

24‘then it will be, if it is unintentionally committed, without the knowledge of the congregation, that the whole congregation shall offer one young bull as a burnt offering, as a sweet aroma to the LORD, with its grain offering and its drink offering, according to the ordinance, and one kid of the goats as a sin offering.

25‘So the priest shall make atonement for the whole congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it was unintentional; they shall bring their offering, an offering made by fire to the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their unintended sin.

26‘It shall be forgiven the whole congregation of the children of Israel and the stranger who dwells among them, because all the people *did it* unintentionally.

27‘And if a person sins unintentionally, then he shall bring a female goat in its first year as a sin offering.

28‘So the priest shall make atonement for the person who sins unintentionally, when he sins unintentionally before the LORD, to make atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29‘You shall have one law for him who sins unintentionally, *for* him who is native-born among the children of Israel and for the stranger who dwells among them.

Law Concerning Presumptuous Sin

30‘But the person who does *anything* presumptuously, *whether he is* native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people. *Life Lessons*

31‘Because he has despised the word of the LORD, and has broken His commandment, that person shall be completely cut off; his guilt *shall be* upon him.’ ”

Penalty for Violating the Sabbath

32 Now while the children of Israel were in the wilderness,
they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day.
33 And those who found him gathering sticks brought him to
Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation.
34 They put him under guard, because it had not been
explained what should be done to him.
35 Then the LORD said to Moses, “The man must surely be
put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones
outside the camp.”
36 So, as the LORD commanded Moses, all the congregation
brought him outside the camp and stoned him with stones,
and he died.

Tassels on Garments

37 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
38 “Speak to the children of Israel: Tell them to make tassels
on the corners of their garments throughout their
generations, and to put a blue thread in the tassels of the
corners.
39 “And you shall have the tassel, that you may look upon it
and remember all the commandments of the LORD and do
them, and that you *may* not follow the harlotry to which your
own heart and your own eyes are inclined, *Life Lessons*
40 “and that you may remember and do all My
commandments, and be holy for your God.
41 “I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out of the
land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.”

Numbers 16

Rebellion Against Moses and Aaron

1Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men;*

2and they rose up before Moses with some of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, representatives of the congregation, men of renown.

3They gathered together against Moses and Aaron, and said to them, "*You take* too much upon yourselves, for all the congregation *is* holy, every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them. Why then do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?" *Life Lessons*

4So when Moses heard *it,* he fell on his face;

5and he spoke to Korah and all his company, saying, "Tomorrow morning the LORD will show who *is* His and *who is* holy, and will cause *him* to come near to Him. That one whom He chooses He will cause to come near to Him.

6"Do this: Take censers, Korah and all your company;

7"put fire in them and put incense in them before the LORD tomorrow, and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD chooses *is* the holy one. *You take* too much upon yourselves, you sons of Levi!"

8Then Moses said to Korah, "Hear now, you sons of Levi:

9"*Is it* a small thing to you that the God of Israel has separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to Himself, to do the work of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to serve them;

10"and that He has brought you near *to Himself,* you and all your brethren, the sons of Levi, with you? And are you seeking the priesthood also?

11“Therefore you and all your company *are* gathered
together against the LORD. And what *is* Aaron that you
complain against him?” *Life Lessons*
12And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of
Eliab, but they said, “We will not come up!
13“*Is it* a small thing that you have brought us up out of a
land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness,
that you should keep acting like a prince over us?
14“Moreover you have not brought us into a land flowing
with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and
vineyards. Will you put out the eyes of these men? We will
not come up!”
15Then Moses was very angry, and said to the LORD, “Do
not respect their offering. I have not taken one donkey from
them, nor have I hurt one of them.”
16And Moses said to Korah, “Tomorrow, you and all your
company be present before the LORD—you and they, as well
as Aaron.
17“Let each take his censer and put incense in it, and each
of you bring his censer before the LORD, two hundred and
fifty censers; both you and Aaron, each *with* his censer.”
18So every man took his censer, put fire in it, laid incense
on it, and stood at the door of the tabernacle of meeting with
Moses and Aaron.
19And Korah gathered all the congregation against them at
the door of the tabernacle of meeting. Then the glory of the
LORD appeared to all the congregation.
20And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,
21“Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that
I may consume them in a moment.”
22Then they fell on their faces, and said, “O God, the God of
the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and You be angry
with all the congregation?”
23So the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

24“Speak to the congregation, saying, ‘Get away from the
tents of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.’ ”
25Then Moses rose and went to Dathan and Abiram, and
the elders of Israel followed him.
26And he spoke to the congregation, saying, “Depart now
from the tents of these wicked men! Touch nothing of theirs,
lest you be consumed in all their sins.”
27So they got away from around the tents of Korah, Dathan,
and Abiram; and Dathan and Abiram came out and stood at
the door of their tents, with their wives, their sons, and their
little children.
28And Moses said: “By this you shall know that the LORD
has sent me to do all these works, for *I have* not *done them*
of my own will. *Life Lessons*
29“If these men die naturally like all men, or if they are
visited by the common fate of all men, *then* the LORD has not
sent me.
30“But if the LORD creates a new thing, and the earth
opens its mouth and swallows them up with all that belongs
to them, and they go down alive into the pit, then you will
understand that these men have rejected the LORD.”
31Now it came to pass, as he finished speaking all these
words, that the ground split apart under them,
32and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up,
with their households and all the men with Korah, with all
their goods.
33So they and all those with them went down alive into the
pit; the earth closed over them, and they perished from
among the assembly.
34Then all Israel who *were* around them fled at their cry, for
they said, “Lest the earth swallow us up *also!”*
35And a fire came out from the LORD and consumed the
two hundred and fifty men who were offering incense.
36Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

37“Tell Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, to pick up the censers out of the blaze, for they are holy, and scatter the fire some distance away.

38“The censers of these men who sinned against their own souls, let them be made into hammered plates as a covering for the altar. Because they presented them before the LORD, therefore they are holy; and they shall be a sign to the children of Israel.”

39So Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers, which those who were burned up had presented, and they were hammered out as a covering on the altar,

40*to be* a memorial to the children of Israel that no outsider, who *is* not a descendant of Aaron, should come near to offer incense before the LORD, that he might not become like Korah and his companions, just as the LORD had said to him through Moses.

Complaints of the People

41On the next day all the congregation of the children of Israel complained against Moses and Aaron, saying, “You have killed the people of the LORD.”

42Now it happened, when the congregation had gathered against Moses and Aaron, that they turned toward the tabernacle of meeting; and suddenly the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43Then Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of meeting.

44And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

45“Get away from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.” And they fell on their faces.

46So Moses said to Aaron, “Take a censer and put fire in it from the altar, put incense *on it,* and take it quickly to the

congregation and make atonement for them; for wrath has gone out from the LORD. The plague has begun.”

47Then Aaron took *it* as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and already the plague had begun among the people. So he put in the incense and made atonement for the people.

48And he stood between the dead and the living; so the plague was stopped. *Life Lessons*

49Now those who died in the plague were fourteen thousand seven hundred, besides those who died in the Korah incident.

50So Aaron returned to Moses at the door of the tabernacle of meeting, for the plague had stopped.

Numbers 17

The Budding of Aaron's Rod

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 "Speak to the children of Israel, and get from them a rod
from each father's house, all their leaders according to their
fathers' houses—twelve rods. Write each man's name on his
rod.

3 "And you shall write Aaron's name on the rod of Levi. For
there shall be one rod for the head of *each* father's house.

4 "Then you shall place them in the tabernacle of meeting
before the Testimony, where I meet with you.

5 "And it shall be *that* the rod of the man whom I choose will
blossom; thus I will rid Myself of the complaints of the
children of Israel, which they make against you."

6 So Moses spoke to the children of Israel, and each of their
leaders gave him a rod apiece, for each leader according to
their fathers' houses, twelve rods; and the rod of Aaron *was*
among their rods.

7 And Moses placed the rods before the LORD in the
tabernacle of witness.

8 Now it came to pass on the next day that Moses went into
the tabernacle of witness, and behold, the rod of Aaron, of
the house of Levi, had sprouted and put forth buds, had
produced blossoms and yielded ripe almonds. *Life Lessons*

9 Then Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD
to all the children of Israel; and they looked, and each man
took his rod.

10 And the LORD said to Moses, "Bring Aaron's rod back
before the Testimony, to be kept as a sign against the rebels,
that you may put their complaints away from Me, lest they
die."

11 Thus did Moses; just as the LORD had commanded him, so he did.

12 So the children of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, “Surely we die, we perish, we all perish!

13 “Whoever even comes near the tabernacle of the LORD must die. Shall we all utterly die?”

Numbers 18

Duties of Priests and Levites

1 Then the LORD said to Aaron: “You and your sons and your
father’s house with you shall bear the iniquity *related to* the
sanctuary, and you and your sons with you shall bear the
iniquity *associated with* your priesthood.
2 “Also bring with you your brethren of the tribe of Levi, the
tribe of your father, that they may be joined with you and
serve you while you and your sons *are* with you before the
tabernacle of witness.
3 “They shall attend to your needs and all the needs of the
tabernacle; but they shall not come near the articles of the
sanctuary and the altar, lest they die—they and you also.
4 “They shall be joined with you and attend to the needs of
the tabernacle of meeting, for all the work of the tabernacle;
but an outsider shall not come near you.
5 “And you shall attend to the duties of the sanctuary and
the duties of the altar, that there *may* be no more wrath on
the children of Israel.
6 “Behold, I Myself have taken your brethren the Levites
from among the children of Israel; *they are* a gift to you,
given by the LORD, to do the work of the tabernacle of
meeting.
7 “Therefore you and your sons with you shall attend to your
priesthood for everything at the altar and behind the veil; and
you shall serve. I give your priesthood *to you* as a gift for
service, but the outsider who comes near shall be put to
death.”

Offerings for Support of the Priests

8And the LORD spoke to Aaron: “Here, I Myself have also given you charge of My heave offerings, all the holy gifts of the children of Israel; I have given them as a portion to you and your sons, as an ordinance forever.

9“This shall be yours of the most holy things *reserved* from the fire: every offering of theirs, every grain offering and every sin offering and every trespass offering which they render to Me, *shall be* most holy for you and your sons.

10“In a most holy *place* you shall eat it; every male shall eat it. It shall be holy to you.

11“This also *is* yours: the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel; I have given them to you, and your sons and daughters with you, as an ordinance forever. Everyone who is clean in your house may eat it.

12“All the best of the oil, all the best of the new wine and the grain, their firstfruits which they offer to the LORD, I have given them to you.

13“Whatever first ripe fruit is in their land, which they bring to the LORD, shall be yours. Everyone who is clean in your house may eat it.

14“Every devoted thing in Israel shall be yours.

15“Everything that first opens the womb of all flesh, which they bring to the LORD, whether man or beast, shall be yours; nevertheless the firstborn of man you shall surely redeem, and the firstborn of unclean animals you shall redeem.

16“And those redeemed of the devoted things you shall redeem when one month old, according to your valuation, for five shekels of silver, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs.

17“But the firstborn of a cow, the firstborn of a sheep, or the firstborn of a goat you shall not redeem; they *are* holy. You shall sprinkle their blood on the altar, and burn their fat *as* an offering made by fire for a sweet aroma to the LORD.

18“And their flesh shall be yours, just as the wave breast
and the right thigh are yours.
19“All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the
children of Israel offer to the LORD, I have given to you and
your sons and daughters with you as an ordinance forever; it
is a covenant of salt forever before the LORD with you and
your descendants with you.”
20Then the LORD said to Aaron: “You shall have no
inheritance in their land, nor shall you have any portion
among them; I *am* your portion and your inheritance among
the children of Israel. *Life Lessons*

Tithes for Support of the Levites

21“Behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tithes in
Israel as an inheritance in return for the work which they
perform, the work of the tabernacle of meeting.
22“Hereafter the children of Israel shall not come near the
tabernacle of meeting, lest they bear sin and die.
23“But the Levites shall perform the work of the tabernacle
of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity; *it shall be* a
statute forever, throughout your generations, that among the
children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.
24“For the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer
up *as* a heave offering to the LORD, I have given to the
Levites as an inheritance; therefore I have said to them,
‘Among the children of Israel they shall have no
inheritance.’ ”

The Tithe of the Levites

25Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
26“Speak thus to the Levites, and say to them: ‘When you
take from the children of Israel the tithes which I have given

you from them as your inheritance, then you shall offer up a heave offering of it to the LORD, a tenth of the tithe.

27‘And your heave offering shall be reckoned to you as though *it were* the grain of the threshing floor and as the fullness of the winepress.

28‘Thus you shall also offer a heave offering to the LORD from all your tithes which you receive from the children of Israel, and you shall give the LORD’s heave offering from it to Aaron the priest.

29‘Of all your gifts you shall offer up every heave offering due to the LORD, from all the best of them, the consecrated part of them.’

30“Therefore you shall say to them: ‘When you have lifted up the best of it, then *the rest* shall be accounted to the Levites as the produce of the threshing floor and as the produce of the winepress.

31‘You may eat it in any place, you and your households, for it *is* your reward for your work in the tabernacle of meeting.

32‘And you shall bear no sin because of it, when you have lifted up the best of it. But you shall not profane the holy gifts of the children of Israel, lest you die.’ ”

Numbers 19

Laws of Purification

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 “This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD has commanded, saying: ‘Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring you a red heifer without blemish, in which there *is* no defect *and* on which a yoke has never come.

3 ‘You shall give it to Eleazar the priest, that he may take it outside the camp, and it shall be slaughtered before him;

4 ‘and Eleazar the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, and sprinkle some of its blood seven times directly in front of the tabernacle of meeting.

5 ‘Then the heifer shall be burned in his sight: its hide, its flesh, its blood, and its offal shall be burned.

6 ‘And the priest shall take cedar wood and hyssop and scarlet, and cast *them* into the midst of the fire burning the heifer.

7 ‘Then the priest shall wash his clothes, he shall bathe in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp; the priest shall be unclean until evening.

8 ‘And the one who burns it shall wash his clothes in water, bathe in water, and shall be unclean until evening.

9 ‘Then a man *who is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and store *them* outside the camp in a clean place; and they shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for the water of purification;[a] it *is* for purifying from sin.

10 ‘And the one who gathers the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until evening. It shall be a statute forever to the children of Israel and to the stranger who dwells among them.

11‘He who touches the dead body of anyone shall be unclean seven days.

12‘He shall purify himself with the water on the third day and on the seventh day; *then* he will be clean. But if he does not purify himself on the third day and on the seventh day, he will not be clean.

13‘Whoever touches the body of anyone who has died, and does not purify himself, defiles the tabernacle of the LORD. That person shall be cut off from Israel. He shall be unclean, because the water of purification was not sprinkled on him; his uncleanness *is* still on him.

14‘This *is* the law when a man dies in a tent: All who come into the tent and all who *are* in the tent shall be unclean seven days;

15‘and every open vessel, which has no cover fastened on it, *is* unclean.

16‘Whoever in the open field touches one who is slain by a sword or who has died, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17‘And for an unclean *person* they shall take some of the ashes of the heifer burnt for purification from sin, and running water shall be put on them in a vessel.

18‘A clean person shall take hyssop and dip *it* in the water, sprinkle *it* on the tent, on all the vessels, on the persons who were there, or on the one who touched a bone, the slain, the dead, or a grave.

19‘The clean *person* shall sprinkle the unclean on the third day and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, wash his clothes, and bathe in water; and at evening he shall be clean.

20‘But the man who is unclean and does not purify himself, that person shall be cut off from among the assembly, because he has defiled the sanctuary of the LORD. The water of purification has not been sprinkled on him; he *is* unclean.

21‘It shall be a perpetual statute for them. He who sprinkles the water of purification shall wash his clothes; and he who touches the water of purification shall be unclean until evening.

22‘Whatever the unclean *person* touches shall be unclean; and the person who touches *it* shall be unclean until evening.’ ”

Numbers 20

Moses' Error at Kadesh

1 Then the children of Israel, the whole congregation, came
into the Wilderness of Zin in the first month, and the people
stayed in Kadesh; and Miriam died there and was buried
there.
2 Now there was no water for the congregation; so they
gathered together against Moses and Aaron.
3 And the people contended with Moses and spoke, saying:
"If only we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!
4 "Why have you brought up the assembly of the LORD into
this wilderness, that we and our animals should die here?
5 "And why have you made us come up out of Egypt, to
bring us to this evil place? It *is* not a place of grain or figs or
vines or pomegranates; nor *is* there any water to drink."
6 So Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the
assembly to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and they
fell on their faces. And the glory of the LORD appeared to
them.
7 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
8 "Take the rod; you and your brother Aaron gather the
congregation together. Speak to the rock before their eyes,
and it will yield its water; thus you shall bring water for them
out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their
animals."
9 So Moses took the rod from before the LORD as He
commanded him.
10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together
before the rock; and he said to them, "Hear now, you rebels!
Must we bring water for you out of this rock?"

11 Then Moses lifted his hand and struck the rock twice with
his rod; and water came out abundantly, and the
congregation and their animals drank.
12 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, “Because you
did not believe Me, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of
Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the
land which I have given them.” *Life Lessons*
13 This *was* the water of Meribah,[a] because the children of
Israel contended with the LORD, and He was hallowed among
them.

Passage Through Edom Refused

14 Now Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of
Edom. “Thus says your brother Israel: ‘You know all the
hardship that has befallen us,
15 ‘how our fathers went down to Egypt, and we dwelt in
Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians afflicted us and our
fathers.
16 ‘When we cried out to the LORD, He heard our voice and
sent the Angel and brought us up out of Egypt; now here we
are in Kadesh, a city on the edge of your border.
17 ‘Please let us pass through your country. We will not pass
through fields or vineyards, nor will we drink water from
wells; we will go along the King’s Highway; we will not turn
aside to the right hand or to the left until we have passed
through your territory.’ ”
18 Then Edom said to him, “You shall not pass through my
land, lest I come out against you with the sword.”
19 So the children of Israel said to him, “We will go by the
Highway, and if I or my livestock drink any of your water,
then I will pay for it; let me only pass through on foot, nothing
more.”

20 Then he said, “You shall not pass through.” So Edom
came out against them with many men and with a strong
hand.
21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his
territory; so Israel turned away from him. *Life Lessons*

Death of Aaron

22 Now the children of Israel, the whole congregation,
journeyed from Kadesh and came to Mount Hor.
23 And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor by
the border of the land of Edom, saying:
24 “Aaron shall be gathered to his people, for he shall not
enter the land which I have given to the children of Israel,
because you rebelled against My word at the water of
Meribah.
25 “Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up to
Mount Hor;
26 “and strip Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazar
his son; for Aaron shall be gathered *to his people* and die
there.”
27 So Moses did just as the LORD commanded, and they
went up to Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.
28 Moses stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on
Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there on the top of the
mountain. Then Moses and Eleazar came down from the
mountain.
29 Now when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead,
all the house of Israel mourned for Aaron thirty days.

Numbers 21

Canaanites Defeated at Hormah

1The king of Arad, the Canaanite, who dwelt in the South,
heard that Israel was coming on the road to Atharim. Then he
fought against Israel and took *some* of them prisoners.
2So Israel made a vow to the LORD, and said, “If You will
indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly
destroy their cities.” *Life Lessons*
3And the LORD listened to the voice of Israel and delivered
up the Canaanites, and they utterly destroyed them and their
cities. So the name of that place was called Hormah.[a]

The Bronze Serpent

4Then they journeyed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red
Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the soul of the
people became very discouraged on the way.
5And the people spoke against God and against Moses:
“Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the
wilderness? For *there is* no food and no water, and our soul
loathes this worthless bread.”
6So the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and
they bit the people; and many of the people of Israel died.
7Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, “We have
sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD and against
you; pray to the LORD that He take away the serpents from
us.” So Moses prayed for the people.
*8Then the LORD said to Moses, “Make a fiery *serpent,* and
set it on a pole; and it shall be that everyone who is bitten,
when he looks at it, shall live.”

9So Moses made a bronze serpent, and put it on a pole; and so it was, if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived. *Life Lessons*

From Mount Hor to Moab

10Now the children of Israel moved on and camped in Oboth.
11And they journeyed from Oboth and camped at Ije Abarim, in the wilderness which *is* east of Moab, toward the sunrise.
12From there they moved and camped in the Valley of Zered.
13From there they moved and camped on the other side of the Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that extends from the border of the Amorites; for the Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.
14Therefore it is said in the Book of the Wars of the LORD:

"Waheb in Suphah,[b]
The brooks of the Arnon,
15And the slope of the brooks
That reaches to the dwelling of Ar,
And lies on the border of Moab."

16From there *they went* to Beer, which *is* the well where the LORD said to Moses, "Gather the people together, and I will give them water."
17Then Israel sang this song:

"Spring up, O well!
All of you sing to it—
18The well the leaders sank,
Dug by the nation's nobles,
By the lawgiver, with their staves."

And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah,
19 from Mattanah to Nahaliel, from Nahaliel to Bamoth,
20 and from Bamoth, *in* the valley that *is* in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah which looks down on the wasteland.[c]

King Sihon Defeated

21 Then Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,
22 "Let me pass through your land. We will not turn aside into fields or vineyards; we will not drink water from wells. We will go by the King's Highway until we have passed through your territory."
23 But Sihon would not allow Israel to pass through his territory. So Sihon gathered all his people together and went out against Israel in the wilderness, and he came to Jahaz and fought against Israel.
24 Then Israel defeated him with the edge of the sword, and took possession of his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, as far as the people of Ammon; for the border of the people of Ammon *was* fortified. *Life Lessons*
25 So Israel took all these cities, and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon and in all its villages.
26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and had taken all his land from his hand as far as the Arnon.
27 Therefore those who speak in proverbs say:

"Come to Heshbon, let it be built;
Let the city of Sihon be repaired.

28 "For fire went out from Heshbon,
A flame from the city of Sihon;
It consumed Ar of Moab,

The lords of the heights of the Arnon.
29 Woe to you, Moab!
You have perished, O people of Chemosh!
He has given his sons as fugitives,
And his daughters into captivity,
To Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 “But we have shot at them;
Heshbon has perished as far as Dibon.
Then we laid waste as far as Nophah,
Which *reaches* to Medeba.”

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 Then Moses sent to spy out Jazer; and they took its villages and drove out the Amorites who *were* there.

King Og Defeated

33 And they turned and went up by the way to Bashan. So Og king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.
34 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Do not fear him, for I have delivered him into your hand, with all his people and his land; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon.”
35 So they defeated him, his sons, and all his people, until there was no survivor left him; and they took possession of his land.

Numbers 22

Balak Sends for Balaam

1 Then the children of Israel moved, and camped in the plains
of Moab on the side of the Jordan *across from* Jericho.
2 Now Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done
to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was exceedingly afraid of the people because
they *were* many, and Moab was sick with dread because of
the children of Israel.
4 So Moab said to the elders of Midian, "Now this company
will lick up everything around us, as an ox licks up the grass
of the field." And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the
Moabites at that time.
5 Then he sent messengers to Balaam the son of Beor at
Pethor, which *is* near the River[a] in the land of the sons of his
people,[b] to call him, saying: "Look, a people has come from
Egypt. See, they cover the face of the earth, and are settling
next to me!
6 "Therefore please come at once, curse this people for me,
for they *are* too mighty for me. Perhaps I shall be able to
defeat them and drive them out of the land, for I know that
he whom you bless *is* blessed, and he whom you curse is
cursed."
7 So the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed
with the diviner's fee in their hand, and they came to Balaam
and spoke to him the words of Balak.
8 And he said to them, "Lodge here tonight, and I will bring
back word to you, as the LORD speaks to me." So the princes
of Moab stayed with Balaam.
9 Then God came to Balaam and said, "Who *are* these men
with you?"

10So Balaam said to God, “Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, has sent to me, *saying,*

11‘Look, a people has come out of Egypt, and they cover the face of the earth. Come now, curse them for me; perhaps I shall be able to overpower them and drive them out.’ ”

12And God said to Balaam, “You shall not go with them; you shall not curse the people, for they *are* blessed.” *Life Lessons*

13So Balaam rose in the morning and said to the princes of Balak, “Go back to your land, for the LORD has refused to give me permission to go with you.”

14And the princes of Moab rose and went to Balak, and said, “Balaam refuses to come with us.”

15Then Balak again sent princes, more numerous and more honorable than they.

16And they came to Balaam and said to him, “Thus says Balak the son of Zippor: ‘Please let nothing hinder you from coming to me;

17‘for I will certainly honor you greatly, and I will do whatever you say to me. Therefore please come, curse this people for me.’ ”

18Then Balaam answered and said to the servants of Balak, “Though Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I could not go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19“Now therefore, please, you also stay here tonight, that I may know what more the LORD will say to me.”

20And God came to Balaam at night and said to him, “If the men come to call you, rise *and* go with them; but only the word which I speak to you—that you shall do.”

21So Balaam rose in the morning, saddled his donkey, and went with the princes of Moab.

Balaam, the Donkey, and the Angel

22Then God’s anger was aroused because he went, and the Angel of the LORD took His stand in the way as an adversary against him. And he was riding on his donkey, and his two servants *were* with him.

23Now the donkey saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way with His drawn sword in His hand, and the donkey turned aside out of the way and went into the field. So Balaam struck the donkey to turn her back onto the road.

24Then the Angel of the LORD stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, *with* a wall on this side and a wall on that side.

25And when the donkey saw the Angel of the LORD, she pushed herself against the wall and crushed Balaam’s foot against the wall; so he struck her again.

26Then the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where there *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27And when the donkey saw the Angel of the LORD, she lay down under Balaam; so Balaam’s anger was aroused, and he struck the donkey with his staff.

28Then the LORD opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said to Balaam, “What have I done to you, that you have struck me these three times?”

29And Balaam said to the donkey, “Because you have abused me. I wish there were a sword in my hand, for now I would kill you!”

30So the donkey said to Balaam, “*Am* I not your donkey on which you have ridden, ever since *I became* yours, to this day? Was I ever disposed to do this to you?” And he said, “No.”

31Then the LORD opened Balaam’s eyes, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way with His drawn sword in His hand; and he bowed his head and fell flat on his face.

32And the Angel of the LORD said to him, “Why have you struck your donkey these three times? Behold, I have come out to stand against you, because *your* way is perverse before Me. *Life Lessons*

33“The donkey saw Me and turned aside from Me these three times. If she had not turned aside from Me, surely I would also have killed you by now, and let her live.”

34And Balaam said to the Angel of the LORD, “I have sinned, for I did not know You stood in the way against me. Now therefore, if it displeases You, I will turn back.”

35Then the Angel of the LORD said to Balaam, “Go with the men, but only the word that I speak to you, that you shall speak.” So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36Now when Balak heard that Balaam was coming, he went out to meet him at the city of Moab, which *is* on the border at the Arnon, the boundary of the territory.

37Then Balak said to Balaam, “Did I not earnestly send to you, calling for you? Why did you not come to me? Am I not able to honor you?”

38And Balaam said to Balak, “Look, I have come to you! Now, have I any power at all to say anything? The word that God puts in my mouth, that I must speak.”

39So Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kirjath Huzoth.

40Then Balak offered oxen and sheep, and he sent *some* to Balaam and to the princes who *were* with him.

Balaam’s First Prophecy

41So it was, the next day, that Balak took Balaam and brought him up to the high places of Baal, that from there he might observe the extent of the people.

Numbers 23

1 Then Balaam said to Balak, “Build seven altars for me here,
and prepare for me here seven bulls and seven rams.”
2 And Balak did just as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and
Balaam offered a bull and a ram on *each* altar.
3 Then Balaam said to Balak, “Stand by your burnt offering,
and I will go; perhaps the LORD will come to meet me, and
whatever He shows me I will tell you.” So he went to a
desolate height.
4 And God met Balaam, and he said to Him, “I have
prepared the seven altars, and I have offered on *each* altar a
bull and a ram.”
5 Then the LORD put a word in Balaam’s mouth, and said,
“Return to Balak, and thus you shall speak.”
6 So he returned to him, and there he was, standing by his
burnt offering, he and all the princes of Moab.
7 And he took up his oracle and said:

“Balak the king of Moab has brought me from Aram,
From the mountains of the east.
‘Come, curse Jacob for me,
And come, denounce Israel!’

8 “How shall I curse whom God has not cursed?
And how shall I denounce *whom* the LORD has not
denounced?
9 For from the top of the rocks I see him,
And from the hills I behold him;
There! A people dwelling alone,
Not reckoning itself among the nations.

10 “Who can count the dust[a] of Jacob,

Or number one-fourth of Israel?
Let me die the death of the righteous,
And let my end be like his!”

11Then Balak said to Balaam, “What have you done to me? I took you to curse my enemies, and look, you have blessed *them* bountifully!”
12So he answered and said, “Must I not take heed to speak what the LORD has put in my mouth?”

Balaam’s Second Prophecy

13Then Balak said to him, “Please come with me to another place from which you may see them; you shall see only the outer part of them, and shall not see them all; curse them for me from there.”
14So he brought him to the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bull and a ram on *each* altar.
15And he said to Balak, “Stand here by your burnt offering while I meet[b] *the LORD* over there.”
16Then the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, “Go back to Balak, and thus you shall speak.”
17So he came to him, and there he was, standing by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab were with him. And Balak said to him, “What has the LORD spoken?”
18Then he took up his oracle and said:

“Rise up, Balak, and hear!
Listen to me, son of Zippor!

*19“God *is* not a man, that He should lie,
Nor a son of man, that He should repent.
Has He said, and will He not do?

Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good? *Life Principle 3* *Life Lessons*

20 Behold, I have received *a command* to bless;
He has blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 "He has not observed iniquity in Jacob,
Nor has He seen wickedness in Israel.
The LORD his God *is* with him,
And the shout of a King *is* among them.
22 God brings them out of Egypt;
He has strength like a wild ox.

23 "For *there is* no sorcery against Jacob,
Nor any divination against Israel.
It now must be said of Jacob
And of Israel, 'Oh, what God has done!'
24 Look, a people rises like a lioness,
And lifts itself up like a lion;
It shall not lie down until it devours the prey,
And drinks the blood of the slain."

25 Then Balak said to Balaam, "Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all!"

26 So Balaam answered and said to Balak, "Did I not tell you, saying, 'All that the LORD speaks, that I must do'?"

Balaam's Third Prophecy

27 Then Balak said to Balaam, "Please come, I will take you to another place; perhaps it will please God that you may curse them for me from there."

28 So Balak took Balaam to the top of Peor, that overlooks the wasteland.[c]

29 Then Balaam said to Balak, "Build for me here seven altars, and prepare for me here seven bulls and seven rams."

[30]And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bull and a ram on *every* altar.

Numbers 24

[1]Now when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless
Israel, he did not go as at other times, to seek to use sorcery,
but he set his face toward the wilderness.
[2]And Balaam raised his eyes, and saw Israel encamped
according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came upon
him.
[3]Then he took up his oracle and said:

"The utterance of Balaam the son of Beor,
The utterance of the man whose eyes are opened,
[4]The utterance of him who hears the words of God,
Who sees the vision of the Almighty,
Who falls down, with eyes wide open:

[5]"How lovely are your tents, O Jacob!
Your dwellings, O Israel!
[6]Like valleys that stretch out,
Like gardens by the riverside,
Like aloes planted by the LORD,
Like cedars beside the waters.
[7]He shall pour water from his buckets,
And his seed *shall be* in many waters.

"His king shall be higher than Agag,
And his kingdom shall be exalted.

[8]"God brings him out of Egypt;
He has strength like a wild ox;
He shall consume the nations, his enemies;
He shall break their bones
And pierce *them* with his arrows.

9‘He bows down, he lies down as a lion;
And as a lion, who shall rouse him?’[a]

“Blessed *is* he who blesses you,
And cursed *is* he who curses you.”

10Then Balak’s anger was aroused against Balaam, and he struck his hands together; and Balak said to Balaam, “I called you to curse my enemies, and look, you have bountifully blessed *them* these three times!
11“Now therefore, flee to your place. I said I would greatly honor you, but in fact, the LORD has kept you back from honor.”
12So Balaam said to Balak, “Did I not also speak to your messengers whom you sent to me, saying,
13‘If Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I could not go beyond the word of the LORD, to do good or bad of my own will. What the LORD says, that I must speak’?
14“And now, indeed, I am going to my people. Come, I will advise you what this people will do to your people in the latter days.” *Life Lessons*

Balaam’s Fourth Prophecy

15So he took up his oracle and said:

“The utterance of Balaam the son of Beor,
And the utterance of the man whose eyes are
opened;
16The utterance of him who hears the words of God,
And has the knowledge of the Most High,
Who sees the vision of the Almighty,
Who falls down, with eyes wide open:

17“I see Him, but not now;

I behold Him, but not near;
A Star shall come out of Jacob;
A Scepter shall rise out of Israel,
And batter the brow of Moab,
And destroy all the sons of tumult.[b]

18 "And Edom shall be a possession;
Seir also, his enemies, shall be a possession,
While Israel does valiantly.
19 Out of Jacob One shall have dominion,
And destroy the remains of the city."

20 Then he looked on Amalek, and he took up his oracle and said:

"Amalek *was* first among the nations,
But *shall be* last until he perishes."

21 Then he looked on the Kenites, and he took up his oracle and said:

"Firm is your dwelling place,
And your nest is set in the rock;
22 Nevertheless Kain shall be burned.
How long until Asshur carries you away captive?"

23 Then he took up his oracle and said:

"Alas! Who shall live when God does this?
24 But ships *shall come* from the coasts of Cyprus,[c]
And they shall afflict Asshur and afflict Eber,
And so shall *Amalek*,[d] until he perishes."

25 So Balaam rose and departed and returned to his place; Balak also went his way.

Numbers 25

Israel's Harlotry in Moab

1 Now Israel remained in Acacia Grove,[a] and the people began
to commit harlotry with the women of Moab.
2 They invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and
the people ate and bowed down to their gods. *Life Lessons*
3 So Israel was joined to Baal of Peor, and the anger of the
LORD was aroused against Israel.
4 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Take all the leaders of the
people and hang the offenders before the LORD, out in the
sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from
Israel."
5 So Moses said to the judges of Israel, "Every one of you kill
his men who were joined to Baal of Peor."
6 And indeed, one of the children of Israel came and
presented to his brethren a Midianite woman in the sight of
Moses and in the sight of all the congregation of the children
of Israel, who *were* weeping at the door of the tabernacle of
meeting.
7 Now when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron
the priest, saw *it,* he rose from among the congregation and
took a javelin in his hand;
8 and he went after the man of Israel into the tent and
thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the
woman through her body. So the plague was stopped among
the children of Israel.
9 And those who died in the plague were twenty-four
thousand.
10 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying: *Life Examples: Phinehas*

11“Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest,
has turned back My wrath from the children of Israel, because
he was zealous with My zeal among them, so that I did not
consume the children of Israel in My zeal.
12“Therefore say, ‘Behold, I give to him My covenant of
peace;
13‘and it shall be to him and his descendants after him a
covenant of an everlasting priesthood, because he was
zealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of
Israel.’ ”
14Now the name of the Israelite who was killed, who was
killed with the Midianite woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a
leader of a father’s house among the Simeonites.
15And the name of the Midianite woman who was killed *was*
Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head of the people of a
father’s house in Midian.
16Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:
17“Harass the Midianites, and attack them;
18“for they harassed you with their schemes by which they
seduced you in the matter of Peor and in the matter of Cozbi,
the daughter of a leader of Midian, their sister, who was killed
in the day of the plague because of Peor.” *Life Lessons*

Numbers 26

The Second Census of Israel

1 And it came to pass, after the plague, that the LORD spoke
to Moses and Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying:
2 "Take a census of all the congregation of the children of
Israel from twenty years old and above, by their fathers'
houses, all who are able to go to war in Israel."
3 So Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the
plains of Moab by the Jordan, *across from* Jericho, saying:
4 "*Take a census of the people* from twenty years old and
above, just as the LORD commanded Moses and the children
of Israel who came out of the land of Egypt."
5 Reuben *was* the firstborn of Israel. The children of Reuben
were: of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; *of* Pallu, the
family of the Palluites;
6 *of* Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; *of* Carmi, the
family of the Carmites.
7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: those who were
numbered of them were forty-three thousand seven hundred
and thirty.
8 And the son of Pallu *was* Eliab.
9 The sons of Eliab *were* Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram.
These *are* the Dathan and Abiram, representatives of the
congregation, who contended against Moses and Aaron in the
company of Korah, when they contended against the LORD;
10 and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up
together with Korah when that company died, when the fire
devoured two hundred and fifty men; and they became a
sign.
11 Nevertheless the children of Korah did not die.

12The sons of Simeon according to their families *were:* *of* Nemuel,[a] the family of the Nemuelites; *of* Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; *of* Jachin,[b] the family of the Jachinites;
13*of* Zerah,[c] the family of the Zarhites; *of* Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.
14These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty-two thousand two hundred.
15The sons of Gad according to their families *were:* *of* Zephon,[d] the family of the Zephonites; *of* Haggi, the family of the Haggites; *of* Shuni, the family of the Shunites;
16*of* Ozni,[e] the family of the Oznites; *of* Eri, the family of the Erites;
17*of* Arod,[f] the family of the Arodites; *of* Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18These *are* the families of the sons of Gad according to those who were numbered of them: forty thousand five hundred.
19The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.
20And the sons of Judah according to their families were: *of* Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; *of* Perez, the family of the Parzites; *of* Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.
21And the sons of Perez were: *of* Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; *of* Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.
22These *are* the families of Judah according to those who were numbered of them: seventy-six thousand five hundred.
23The sons of Issachar according to their families *were:* *of* Tola, the family of the Tolaites; of Puah,[g] the family of the Punites;[h]
24of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
25These *are* the families of Issachar according to those who were numbered of them: sixty-four thousand three hundred.

26The sons of Zebulun according to their families *were:* of
Sered, the family of the Sardites; of Elon, the family of the
Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.
27These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to
those who were numbered of them: sixty thousand five
hundred.
28The sons of Joseph according to their families, by
Manasseh and Ephraim, *were:*
29The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the
Machirites; and Machir begot Gilead; of Gilead, the family of
the Gileadites.
30These *are* the sons of Gilead: *of* Jeezer,[i] the family of the
Jeezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites;
31*of* Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; *of* Shechem, the
family of the Shechemites;
32*of* Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites; *of* Hepher, the
family of the Hepherites.
33Now Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but
daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad
were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34These *are* the families of Manasseh; and those who were
numbered of them *were* fifty-two thousand seven hundred.
35These *are* the sons of Ephraim according to their families:
of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites; of Becher,[j] the
family of the Bachrites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.
36And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family
of the Eranites.
37These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according
to those who were numbered of them: thirty-two thousand
five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph according to their
families.
38The sons of Benjamin according to their families were: of
Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the
Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites;

39 of Shupham,[k] the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham,[l]
the family of the Huphamites.
40 And the sons of Bela were Ard[m] and Naaman: *of Ard,* the
family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.
41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin according to their
families; and those who were numbered of them *were* forty-
five thousand six hundred.
42 These *are* the sons of Dan according to their families: of
Shuham,[n] the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the
families of Dan according to their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those
who were numbered of them, *were* sixty-four thousand four
hundred.
44 The sons of Asher according to their families *were:* of
Jimna, the family of the Jimnites; of Jesui, the family of the
Jesuites; of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.
45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the
Heberites; of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Serah.
47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher according to
those who were numbered of them: fifty-three thousand four
hundred.
48 The sons of Naphtali according to their families *were:* of
Jahzeel,[o] the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of
the Gunites;
49 of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family
of the Shillemites.
50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their
families; and those who were numbered of them *were* forty-
five thousand four hundred.
51 These *are* those who were numbered of the children of
Israel: six hundred and one thousand seven hundred and
thirty.
52 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

53“To these the land shall be divided as an inheritance,
according to the number of names.
54“To a large *tribe* you shall give a larger inheritance, and
to a small *tribe* you shall give a smaller inheritance. Each
shall be given its inheritance according to those who were
numbered of them.
55“But the land shall be divided by lot; they shall inherit
according to the names of the tribes of their fathers.
56“According to the lot their inheritance shall be divided
between the larger and the smaller.”
57And these *are* those who were numbered of the Levites
according to their families: of Gershon, the family of the
Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of
Merari, the family of the Merarites.
58These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the
Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the
Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, and the family of the
Korathites. And Kohath begot Amram.
59The name of Amram’s wife *was* Jochebed the daughter of
Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt; and to Amram she bore
Aaron and Moses and their sister Miriam.
60To Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and
Ithamar.
61And Nadab and Abihu died when they offered profane fire
before the LORD.
62Now those who were numbered of them were twenty-
three thousand, every male from a month old and above; for
they were not numbered among the other children of Israel,
because there was no inheritance given to them among the
children of Israel.
63These *are* those who were numbered by Moses and
Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the
plains of Moab by the Jordan, *across from* Jericho.

64But among these there was not a man of those who were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest when they numbered the children of Israel in the Wilderness of Sinai.

65For the LORD had said of them, “They shall surely die in the wilderness.” So there was not left a man of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun. *Life Lessons*

Numbers 27

Inheritance Laws

1Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher,
the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh,
from the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these
were the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah,
Milcah, and Tirzah.
2And they stood before Moses, before Eleazar the priest,
and before the leaders and all the congregation, *by* the
doorway of the tabernacle of meeting, saying:
3"Our father died in the wilderness; but he was not in the
company of those who gathered together against the LORD,
in company with Korah, but he died in his own sin; and he
had no sons.
4"Why should the name of our father be removed from
among his family because he had no son? Give us a
possession among our father's brothers."
5So Moses brought their case before the LORD.
6And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:
7"The daughters of Zelophehad speak *what is* right; you
shall surely give them a possession of inheritance among
their father's brothers, and cause the inheritance of their
father to pass to them.
8"And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying: 'If a
man dies and has no son, then you shall cause his inheritance
to pass to his daughter.
9'If he has no daughter, then you shall give his inheritance
to his brothers.
10'If he has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance
to his father's brothers.

11‘And if his father has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to the relative closest to him in his family, and he shall possess it.’ ” And it shall be to the children of Israel a statute of judgment, just as the LORD commanded Moses.

Joshua the Next Leader of Israel

12Now the LORD said to Moses: “Go up into this Mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the children of Israel. *Life Lessons*

13“And when you have seen it, you also shall be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother was gathered.

14“For in the Wilderness of Zin, during the strife of the congregation, you rebelled against My command to hallow Me at the waters before their eyes.” (These *are* the waters of Meribah, at Kadesh in the Wilderness of Zin.)

15Then Moses spoke to the LORD, saying:

16“Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17“who may go out before them and go in before them, who may lead them out and bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD may not be like sheep which have no shepherd.”

18And the LORD said to Moses: “Take Joshua the son of Nun with you, a man in whom *is* the Spirit, and lay your hand on him; *Life Lessons*

19“set him before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation, and inaugurate him in their sight.

20“And you shall give *some* of your authority to him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21“He shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire before the LORD for him by the judgment of the Urim. At his word they shall go out, and at his word they shall come

in, he and all the children of Israel with him—all the congregation.”

22So Moses did as the LORD commanded him. He took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation.

23And he laid his hands on him and inaugurated him, just as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

Numbers 28

Daily Offerings

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2 "Command the children of Israel, and say to them, 'My offering, My food for My offerings made by fire as a sweet aroma to Me, you shall be careful to offer to Me at their appointed time.'
3 "And you shall say to them, 'This *is* the offering made by fire which you shall offer to the LORD: two male lambs in their first year without blemish, day by day, as a regular burnt offering.
4 'The one lamb you shall offer in the morning, the other lamb you shall offer in the evening,
5 'and one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour as a grain offering mixed with one-fourth of a hin of pressed oil.
6 'It *is* a regular burnt offering which was ordained at Mount Sinai for a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.
7 'And its drink offering *shall be* one-fourth of a hin for each lamb; in a holy *place* you shall pour out the drink to the LORD as an offering.
8 'The other lamb you shall offer in the evening; as the morning grain offering and its drink offering, you shall offer *it* as an offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD.

Sabbath Offerings

9 'And on the Sabbath day two lambs in their first year, without blemish, and two-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour as a grain offering, mixed with oil, with its drink offering—

10 ‘*this is* the burnt offering for every Sabbath, besides the regular burnt offering with its drink offering.

Monthly Offerings

11 ‘At the beginnings of your months you shall present a burnt offering to the LORD: two young bulls, one ram, and seven lambs in their first year, without blemish;

12 ‘three-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour as a grain offering, mixed with oil, for each bull; two-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour as a grain offering, mixed with oil, for the one ram;

13 ‘and one-tenth *of an ephah* of fine flour, mixed with oil, as a grain offering for each lamb, as a burnt offering of sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

14 ‘Their drink offering shall be half a hin of wine for a bull, one-third of a hin for a ram, and one-fourth of a hin for a lamb; this *is* the burnt offering for each month throughout the months of the year.

15 ‘Also one kid of the goats as a sin offering to the LORD shall be offered, besides the regular burnt offering and its drink offering.

Offerings at Passover

16 ‘On the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the Passover of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

17 ‘And on the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast; unleavened bread shall be eaten for seven days.

18 ‘On the first day *you shall have* a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work.

19 ‘And you shall present an offering made by fire as a burnt offering to the LORD: two young bulls, one ram, and seven lambs in their first year. Be sure they are without blemish.

20‘Their grain offering shall be of fine flour mixed with oil:
three-tenths *of an ephah* you shall offer for a bull, and two-
tenths for a ram;
21‘you shall offer one-tenth *of an ephah* for each of the
seven lambs;
22‘also one goat *as* a sin offering, to make atonement for
you.
23‘You shall offer these besides the burnt offering of the
morning, which *is* for a regular burnt offering.
24‘In this manner you shall offer the food of the offering
made by fire daily for seven days, as a sweet aroma to the
LORD; it shall be offered besides the regular burnt offering
and its drink offering.
25‘And on the seventh day you shall have a holy
convocation. You shall do no customary work.

Offerings at the Feast of Weeks

26‘Also on the day of the firstfruits, when you bring a new
grain offering to the LORD at your *Feast of* Weeks, you shall
have a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work. *Life Lessons*
27‘You shall present a burnt offering as a sweet aroma to
the LORD: two young bulls, one ram, and seven lambs in their
first year,
28‘with their grain offering of fine flour mixed with oil:
three-tenths *of an ephah* for each bull, two-tenths for the one
ram,
29‘and one-tenth for each of the seven lambs;
30‘*also* one kid of the goats, to make atonement for you.
31‘Be sure they are without blemish. You shall present *them*
with their drink offerings, besides the regular burnt offering
with its grain offering.

Numbers 29

Offerings at the Feast of Trumpets

1 ‘And in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month,
you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no customary
work. For you it is a day of blowing the trumpets. *Life Lessons*
2 ‘You shall offer a burnt offering as a sweet aroma to the
LORD: one young bull, one ram, *and* seven lambs in their first
year, without blemish.
3 ‘Their grain offering *shall be* fine flour mixed with oil:
three-tenths *of an ephah* for the bull, two-tenths for the ram,
4 ‘and one-tenth for each of the seven lambs;
5 ‘also one kid of the goats *as* a sin offering, to make
atonement for you;
6 ‘besides the burnt offering with its grain offering for the
New Moon, the regular burnt offering with its grain offering,
and their drink offerings, according to their ordinance, as a
sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

Offerings on the Day of Atonement

7 ‘On the tenth *day* of this seventh month you shall have a
holy convocation. You shall afflict your souls; you shall not do
any work.
8 ‘You shall present a burnt offering to the LORD *as* a sweet
aroma: one young bull, one ram, *and* seven lambs in their
first year. Be sure they are without blemish.
9 ‘Their grain offering *shall be of* fine flour mixed with oil:
three-tenths *of an ephah* for the bull, two-tenths for the one
ram,
10 ‘and one-tenth for each of the seven lambs;

11 ‘also one kid of the goats *as* a sin offering, besides the sin offering for atonement, the regular burnt offering with its grain offering, and their drink offerings. *Life Lessons*

Offerings at the Feast of Tabernacles

12 ‘On the fifteenth day of the seventh month you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work, and you shall keep a feast to the LORD seven days. *Life Lessons*

13 ‘You shall present a burnt offering, an offering made by fire as a sweet aroma to the LORD: thirteen young bulls, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs in their first year. They shall be without blemish.

14 ‘Their grain offering *shall be of* fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths *of an ephah* for each of the thirteen bulls, two-tenths for each of the two rams,

15 ‘and one-tenth for each of the fourteen lambs;

16 ‘also one kid of the goats *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offering.

17 ‘On the second day *present* twelve young bulls, two rams, fourteen lambs in their first year without blemish,

18 ‘and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, by their number, according to the ordinance;

19 ‘also one kid of the goats *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering with its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

20 ‘On the third day *present* eleven bulls, two rams, fourteen lambs in their first year without blemish,

21 ‘and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, by their number, according to the ordinance;

22 ‘also one goat *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offering.

23‘On the fourth day *present* ten bulls, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs in their first year, without blemish,
24‘and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, by their number, according to the ordinance;
25‘also one kid of the goats *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offering.
26‘On the fifth day *present* nine bulls, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs in their first year without blemish,
27‘and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, by their number, according to the ordinance;
28‘also one goat *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offering.
29‘On the sixth day *present* eight bulls, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs in their first year without blemish,
30‘and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, by their number, according to the ordinance;
31‘also one goat *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offering.
32‘On the seventh day *present* seven bulls, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs in their first year without blemish,
33‘and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, by their number, according to the ordinance;
34‘also one goat *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offering.
35‘On the eighth day you shall have a sacred assembly. You shall do no customary work.
36‘You shall present a burnt offering, an offering made by fire as a sweet aroma to the LORD: one bull, one ram, seven lambs in their first year without blemish,

37‘and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bull, for the ram, and for the lambs, by their number, according to the ordinance;
38‘also one goat *as* a sin offering, besides the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offering.
39‘These you shall present to the LORD at your appointed feasts (besides your vowed offerings and your freewill offerings) as your burnt offerings and your grain offerings, as your drink offerings and your peace offerings.’ ”
40So Moses told the children of Israel everything, just as the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 30

The Law Concerning Vows

1 Then Moses spoke to the heads of the tribes concerning the
children of Israel, saying, “This *is* the thing which the LORD
has commanded:
2 “If a man makes a vow to the LORD, or swears an oath to
bind himself by some agreement, he shall not break his word;
he shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth. *Life Lessons*
3 “Or if a woman makes a vow to the LORD, and binds
herself by some agreement while in her father’s house in her
youth,
4 “and her father hears her vow and the agreement by
which she has bound herself, and her father holds his peace,
then all her vows shall stand, and every agreement with
which she has bound herself shall stand.
5 “But if her father overrules her on the day that he hears,
then none of her vows nor her agreements by which she has
bound herself shall stand; and the LORD will release her,
because her father overruled her.
6 “If indeed she takes a husband, while bound by her vows
or by a rash utterance from her lips by which she bound
herself,
7 “and her husband hears *it,* and makes no response to her
on the day that he hears, then her vows shall stand, and her
agreements by which she bound herself shall stand.
8 “But if her husband overrules her on the day that he hears
it, he shall make void her vow which she took and what she
uttered with her lips, by which she bound herself, and the
LORD will release her.

9“Also any vow of a widow or a divorced woman, by which she has bound herself, shall stand against her.

10“If she vowed in her husband’s house, or bound herself by an agreement with an oath,

11“and her husband heard *it,* and made no response to her *and* did not overrule her, then all her vows shall stand, and every agreement by which she bound herself shall stand.

12“But if her husband truly made them void on the day he heard *them,* then whatever proceeded from her lips concerning her vows or concerning the agreement binding her, it shall not stand; her husband has made them void, and the LORD will release her.

13“Every vow and every binding oath to afflict her soul, her husband may confirm it, or her husband may make it void.

14“Now if her husband makes no response whatever to her from day to day, then he confirms all her vows or all the agreements that bind her; he confirms them, because he made no response to her on the day that he heard *them*.

15“But if he does make them void after he has heard *them,* then he shall bear her guilt.”

16These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, and between a father and his daughter in her youth in her father’s house.

Numbers 31

Vengeance on the Midianites

1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 “Take vengeance on the Midianites for the children of
Israel. Afterward you shall be gathered to your people.”

3 So Moses spoke to the people, saying, “Arm some of
yourselves for war, and let them go against the Midianites to
take vengeance for the LORD on Midian.

4 “A thousand from each tribe of all the tribes of Israel you
shall send to the war.”

5 So there were recruited from the divisions of Israel one
thousand from *each* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 Then Moses sent them to the war, one thousand from *each*
tribe; he sent them to the war with Phinehas the son of
Eleazar the priest, with the holy articles and the signal
trumpets in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, just as the LORD
commanded Moses, and they killed all the males.

8 They killed the kings of Midian with *the rest of* those who
were killed—Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, the five kings of
Midian. Balaam the son of Beor they also killed with the
sword.

9 And the children of Israel took the women of Midian
captive, with their little ones, and took as spoil all their cattle,
all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 They also burned with fire all the cities where they dwelt,
and all their forts.

11 And they took all the spoil and all the booty—of man and
beast.

Return from the War

12 Then they brought the captives, the booty, and the spoil to
Moses, to Eleazar the priest, and to the congregation of the
children of Israel, to the camp in the plains of Moab by the
Jordan, *across from* Jericho.

13 And Moses, Eleazar the priest, and all the leaders of the
congregation, went to meet them outside the camp.

14 But Moses was angry with the officers of the army, *with*
the captains over thousands and captains over hundreds,
who had come from the battle.

15 And Moses said to them: "Have you kept all the women
alive?

16 "Look, these *women* caused the children of Israel,
through the counsel of Balaam, to trespass against the LORD
in the incident of Peor, and there was a plague among the
congregation of the LORD.

17 "Now therefore, kill every male among the little ones, and
kill every woman who has known a man intimately.

18 "But keep alive for yourselves all the young girls who
have not known a man intimately.

19 "And as for you, remain outside the camp seven days;
whoever has killed any person, and whoever has touched any
slain, purify yourselves and your captives on the third day
and on the seventh day.

20 "Purify every garment, everything made of leather,
everything woven of goats' *hair,* and everything made of
wood."

21 Then Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who had
gone to the battle, "This *is* the ordinance of the law which the
LORD commanded Moses:

22 "Only the gold, the silver, the bronze, the iron, the tin,
and the lead,

23 “everything that can endure fire, you shall put through
the fire, and it shall be clean; and it shall be purified with the
water of purification. But all that cannot endure fire you shall
put through water.
24 “And you shall wash your clothes on the seventh day and
be clean, and afterward you may come into the camp.”

Division of the Plunder

25 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:
26 “Count up the plunder that was taken—of man and beast
—you and Eleazar the priest and the chief fathers of the
congregation;
27 “and divide the plunder into two parts, between those
who took part in the war, who went out to battle, and all the
congregation.
28 “And levy a tribute for the LORD on the men of war who
went out to battle: one of every five hundred of the persons,
the cattle, the donkeys, and the sheep;
29 “take *it* from their half, and give *it* to Eleazar the priest as
a heave offering to the LORD.
30 “And from the children of Israel’s half you shall take one
of every fifty, drawn from the persons, the cattle, the
donkeys, and the sheep, from all the livestock, and give them
to the Levites who keep charge of the tabernacle of the
LORD.”
31 So Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD
commanded Moses.
32 The booty remaining from the plunder, which the men of
war had taken, was six hundred and seventy-five thousand
sheep,
33 seventy-two thousand cattle,
34 sixty-one thousand donkeys,

35and thirty-two thousand persons in all, of women who had not known a man intimately.
36And the half, the portion for those who had gone out to war, was in number three hundred and thirty-seven thousand five hundred sheep;
37and the LORD’s tribute of the sheep was six hundred and seventy-five.
38The cattle *were* thirty-six thousand, of which the LORD’s tribute *was* seventy-two.
39The donkeys *were* thirty thousand five hundred, of which the LORD’s tribute *was* sixty-one.
40The persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORD’s tribute *was* thirty-two persons.
41So Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORD’s heave offering to Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.
42And from the children of Israel’s half, which Moses separated from the men who fought—
43now the half belonging to the congregation was three hundred and thirty-seven thousand five hundred sheep,
44thirty-six thousand cattle,
45thirty thousand five hundred donkeys,
46and sixteen thousand persons—
47and from the children of Israel’s half Moses took one of every fifty, drawn from man and beast, and gave them to the Levites, who kept charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
48Then the officers who *were* over thousands of the army, the captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, came near to Moses;
49and they said to Moses, “Your servants have taken a count of the men of war who *are* under our command, and not a man of us is missing.

50“Therefore we have brought an offering for the LORD, what every man found of ornaments of gold: armlets and bracelets and signet rings and earrings and necklaces, to make atonement for ourselves before the LORD.”

51So Moses and Eleazar the priest received the gold from them, all the fashioned ornaments.

52And all the gold of the offering that they offered to the LORD, from the captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53(The men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54And Moses and Eleazar the priest received the gold from the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of meeting as a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Numbers 32

The Tribes Settling East of the Jordan

1 Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a
very great multitude of livestock; and when they saw the land
of Jazer and the land of Gilead, that indeed the region *was* a
place for livestock,
2 the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and
spoke to Moses, to Eleazar the priest, and to the leaders of
the congregation, saying,
3 "Ataroth, Dibon, Jazer, Nimrah, Heshbon, Elealeh, Shebam,
Nebo, and Beon,
4 "the country which the LORD defeated before the
congregation of Israel, *is* a land for livestock, and your
servants have livestock."
5 Therefore they said, "If we have found favor in your sight,
let this land be given to your servants as a possession. Do not
take us over the Jordan."
6 And Moses said to the children of Gad and to the children
of Reuben: "Shall your brethren go to war while you sit here?
7 "Now why will you discourage the heart of the children of
Israel from going over into the land which the LORD has given
them?
8 "Thus your fathers did when I sent them away from
Kadesh Barnea to see the land.
9 "For when they went up to the Valley of Eshcol and saw
the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel,
so that they did not go into the land which the LORD had
given them.
10 "So the LORD's anger was aroused on that day, and He
swore an oath, saying,

11‘Surely none of the men who came up from Egypt, from
twenty years old and above, shall see the land of which I
swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, because they have not
wholly followed Me,
12‘except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenizzite, and
Joshua the son of Nun, for they have wholly followed the
LORD.’
13“So the LORD’s anger was aroused against Israel, and He
made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the
generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was
gone.
14“And look! You have risen in your fathers’ place, a brood
of sinful men, to increase still more the fierce anger of the
LORD against Israel.
15“For if you turn away from following Him, He will once
again leave them in the wilderness, and you will destroy all
these people.” *Life Lessons*
16Then they came near to him and said: “We will build
sheepfolds here for our livestock, and cities for our little ones,
17“but we ourselves will be armed, ready *to go* before the
children of Israel until we have brought them to their place;
and our little ones will dwell in the fortified cities because of
the inhabitants of the land.
18“We will not return to our homes until every one of the
children of Israel has received his inheritance.
19“For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the
Jordan and beyond, because our inheritance has fallen to us
on this eastern side of the Jordan.”
20Then Moses said to them: “If you do this thing, if you arm
yourselves before the LORD for the war,
21“and all your armed men cross over the Jordan before the
LORD until He has driven out His enemies from before Him,
22“and the land is subdued before the LORD, then
afterward you may return and be blameless before the LORD

and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23“But if you do not do so, then take note, you have sinned against the LORD; and be sure your sin will find you out.

24“Build cities for your little ones and folds for your sheep, and do what has proceeded out of your mouth.”

25And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spoke to Moses, saying: “Your servants will do as my lord commands.

26“Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our livestock will be there in the cities of Gilead;

27“but your servants will cross over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, just as my lord says.”

28So Moses gave command concerning them to Eleazar the priest, to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29And Moses said to them: “If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben cross over the Jordan with you, every man armed for battle before the LORD, and the land is subdued before you, then you shall give them the land of Gilead as a possession.

30“But if they do not cross over armed with you, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.”

31Then the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying: “As the LORD has said to your servants, so we will do.

32“We will cross over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, but the possession of our inheritance *shall remain* with us on this side of the Jordan.”

33So Moses gave to the children of Gad, to the children of Reuben, and to half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with its cities within the borders, the cities of the surrounding country.

[34]And the children of Gad built Dibon and Ataroth and Aroer,
[35]Atroth and Shophan and Jazer and Jogbehah,
[36]Beth Nimrah and Beth Haran, fortified cities, and folds for sheep.
[37]And the children of Reuben built Heshbon and Elealeh and Kirjathaim,
[38]Nebo and Baal Meon (*their* names being changed) and Shibmah; and they gave *other* names to the cities which they built.
[39]And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites who *were* in it.
[40]So Moses gave Gilead to Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt in it.
[41]Also Jair the son of Manasseh went and took its small towns, and called them Havoth Jair.[a]
[42]Then Nobah went and took Kenath and its villages, and he called it Nobah, after his own name.

Numbers 33

Israel's Journey from Egypt Reviewed

1 These *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, who went
out of the land of Egypt by their armies under the hand of
Moses and Aaron.
2 Now Moses wrote down the starting points of their
journeys at the command of the LORD. And these *are* their
journeys according to their starting points:
3 They departed from Rameses in the first month, on the
fifteenth day of the first month; on the day after the Passover
the children of Israel went out with boldness in the sight of all
the Egyptians.
4 For the Egyptians were burying all *their* firstborn, whom
the LORD had killed among them. Also on their gods the
LORD had executed judgments.
5 Then the children of Israel moved from Rameses and
camped at Succoth.
6 They departed from Succoth and camped at Etham, which
is on the edge of the wilderness.
7 They moved from Etham and turned back to Pi Hahiroth,
which *is* east of Baal Zephon; and they camped near Migdol.
8 They departed from before Hahiroth[a] and passed through
the midst of the sea into the wilderness, went three days'
journey in the Wilderness of Etham, and camped at Marah.
9 They moved from Marah and came to Elim. At Elim *were*
twelve springs of water and seventy palm trees; so they
camped there.
10 They moved from Elim and camped by the Red Sea.
11 They moved from the Red Sea and camped in the
Wilderness of Sin.

12 They journeyed from the Wilderness of Sin and camped
at Dophkah.
13 They departed from Dophkah and camped at Alush.
14 They moved from Alush and camped at Rephidim, where
there was no water for the people to drink.
15 They departed from Rephidim and camped in the
Wilderness of Sinai.
16 They moved from the Wilderness of Sinai and camped at
Kibroth Hattaavah.
17 They departed from Kibroth Hattaavah and camped at
Hazeroth.
18 They departed from Hazeroth and camped at Rithmah.
19 They departed from Rithmah and camped at Rimmon
Perez.
20 They departed from Rimmon Perez and camped at
Libnah.
21 They moved from Libnah and camped at Rissah.
22 They journeyed from Rissah and camped at Kehelathah.
23 They went from Kehelathah and camped at Mount
Shepher.
24 They moved from Mount Shepher and camped at
Haradah.
25 They moved from Haradah and camped at Makheloth.
26 They moved from Makheloth and camped at Tahath.
27 They departed from Tahath and camped at Terah.
28 They moved from Terah and camped at Mithkah.
29 They went from Mithkah and camped at Hashmonah.
30 They departed from Hashmonah and camped at
Moseroth.
31 They departed from Moseroth and camped at Bene
Jaakan.
32 They moved from Bene Jaakan and camped at Hor
Hagidgad.

33They went from Hor Hagidgad and camped at Jotbathah.
34They moved from Jotbathah and camped at Abronah.
35They departed from Abronah and camped at Ezion Geber.
36They moved from Ezion Geber and camped in the Wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.
37They moved from Kadesh and camped at Mount Hor, on the boundary of the land of Edom.
38Then Aaron the priest went up to Mount Hor at the command of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, on the first *day* of the fifth month.
39Aaron *was* one hundred and twenty-three years old when he died on Mount Hor.
40Now the king of Arad, the Canaanite, who dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
41So they departed from Mount Hor and camped at Zalmonah.
42They departed from Zalmonah and camped at Punon.
43They departed from Punon and camped at Oboth.
44They departed from Oboth and camped at Ije Abarim, at the border of Moab.
45They departed from Ijim[b] and camped at Dibon Gad.
46They moved from Dibon Gad and camped at Almon Diblathaim.
47They moved from Almon Diblathaim and camped in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48They departed from the mountains of Abarim and camped in the plains of Moab by the Jordan, *across from* Jericho.
49They camped by the Jordan, from Beth Jesimoth as far as the Abel Acacia Grove[c] in the plains of Moab.

Instructions for the Conquest of Canaan

50Now the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan, *across from* Jericho, saying,

51“Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When you have crossed the Jordan into the land of Canaan,

52‘then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, destroy all their engraved stones, destroy all their molded images, and demolish all their high places;

53‘you shall dispossess *the inhabitants of* the land and dwell in it, for I have given you the land to possess.

54‘And you shall divide the land by lot as an inheritance among your families; to the larger you shall give a larger inheritance, and to the smaller you shall give a smaller inheritance; there everyone’s *inheritance* shall be whatever falls to him by lot. You shall inherit according to the tribes of your fathers.

55‘But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall be that those whom you let remain *shall be* irritants in your eyes and thorns in your sides, and they shall harass you in the land where you dwell. *Life Lessons*

56‘Moreover it shall be *that* I will do to you as I thought to do to them.’ ”

Numbers 34

The Appointed Boundaries of Canaan

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “Command the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When you come into the land of Canaan, this *is* the land that shall fall to you as an inheritance—the land of Canaan to its boundaries. *Life Lessons*

3 ‘Your southern border shall be from the Wilderness of Zin along the border of Edom; then your southern border shall extend eastward to the end of the Salt Sea;

4 ‘your border shall turn from the southern side of the Ascent of Akrabbim, continue to Zin, and be on the south of Kadesh Barnea; then it shall go on to Hazar Addar, and continue to Azmon;

5 ‘the border shall turn from Azmon to the Brook of Egypt, and it shall end at the Sea.

6 ‘As for the western border, you shall have the Great Sea for a border; this shall be your western border.

7 ‘And this shall be your northern border: From the Great Sea you shall mark out your *border* line to Mount Hor;

8 ‘from Mount Hor you shall mark out *your border* to the entrance of Hamath; then the direction of the border shall be toward Zedad;

9 ‘the border shall proceed to Ziphron, and it shall end at Hazar Enan. This shall be your northern border.

10 ‘You shall mark out your eastern border from Hazar Enan to Shepham;

11 ‘the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain; the border shall go down and reach to the eastern side of the Sea of Chinnereth;

12‘the border shall go down along the Jordan, and it shall
end at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land with its
surrounding boundaries.’ ”
13Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying:
“This *is* the land which you shall inherit by lot, which the
LORD has commanded to give to the nine tribes and to the
half-tribe.
14“For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the
house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad
according to the house of their fathers, have received *their*
inheritance; and the half-tribe of Manasseh has received its
inheritance.
15“The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their
inheritance on this side of the Jordan, *across from* Jericho
eastward, toward the sunrise.”

The Leaders Appointed to Divide the Land

16And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
17“These *are* the names of the men who shall divide the
land among you as an inheritance: Eleazar the priest and
Joshua the son of Nun.
18“And you shall take one leader of every tribe to divide the
land for the inheritance.
19“These *are* the names of the men: from the tribe of
Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh;
20“from the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the
son of Ammihud;
21“from the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon;
22“a leader from the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the
son of Jogli;
23“from the sons of Joseph: a leader from the tribe of the
children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod,

[24]“and a leader from the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan;
[25]“a leader from the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach;
[26]“a leader from the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan;
[27]“a leader from the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi;
[28]“and a leader from the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.”
[29]These *are* the ones the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance among the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

Numbers 35

Cities for the Levites

1And the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the
Jordan *across from* Jericho, saying:
2"Command the children of Israel that they give the Levites
cities to dwell in from the inheritance of their possession, and
you shall *also* give the Levites common-land around the
cities.
3"They shall have the cities to dwell in; and their common-
land shall be for their cattle, for their herds, and for all their
animals.
4"The common-land of the cities which you will give the
Levites *shall extend* from the wall of the city outward a
thousand cubits all around.
5"And you shall measure outside the city on the east side
two thousand cubits, on the south side two thousand cubits,
on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side
two thousand cubits. The city *shall be* in the middle. This
shall belong to them as common-land for the cities.
6"Now among the cities which you will give to the Levites
you shall appoint six cities of refuge, to which a manslayer
may flee. And to these you shall add forty-two cities.
7"So all the cities you will give to the Levites *shall be* forty-
eight; these *you shall give* with their common-land.
8"And the cities which you will give *shall be* from the
possession of the children of Israel; from the larger *tribe* you
shall give many, from the smaller you shall give few. Each
shall give some of its cities to the Levites, in proportion to the
inheritance that each receives."

Cities of Refuge

9Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
10“Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘When you cross the Jordan into the land of Canaan,
11‘then you shall appoint cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer who kills any person accidentally may flee there.
12‘They shall be cities of refuge for you from the avenger, that the manslayer may not die until he stands before the congregation in judgment.
13‘And of the cities which you give, you shall have six cities of refuge.
14‘You shall appoint three cities on this side of the Jordan, and three cities you shall appoint in the land of Canaan, *which* will be cities of refuge.
15‘These six cities shall be for refuge for the children of Israel, for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them, that anyone who kills a person accidentally may flee there.
16‘But if he strikes him with an iron implement, so that he dies, he *is* a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.
17‘And if he strikes him with a stone in the hand, by which one could die, and he does die, he *is* a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.
18‘Or *if* he strikes him with a wooden hand weapon, by which one could die, and he does die, he *is* a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.
19‘The avenger of blood himself shall put the murderer to death; when he meets him, he shall put him to death.
20‘If he pushes him out of hatred or, while lying in wait, hurls something at him so that he dies,
21‘or in enmity he strikes him with his hand so that he dies, the one who struck *him* shall surely be put to death. He *is* a murderer. The avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death when he meets him.

22‘However, if he pushes him suddenly without enmity, or
throws anything at him without lying in wait,
23‘or uses a stone, by which a man could die, throwing *it* at
him without seeing *him,* so that he dies, while he was not his
enemy or seeking his harm,
24‘then the congregation shall judge between the
manslayer and the avenger of blood according to these
judgments.
25‘So the congregation shall deliver the manslayer from the
hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall
return him to the city of refuge where he had fled, and he
shall remain there until the death of the high priest who was
anointed with the holy oil.
26‘But if the manslayer at any time goes outside the limits
of the city of refuge where he fled,
27‘and the avenger of blood finds him outside the limits of
his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood kills the
manslayer, he shall not be guilty of blood,
28‘because he should have remained in his city of refuge
until the death of the high priest. But after the death of the
high priest the manslayer may return to the land of his
possession.
29‘And these *things* shall be a statute of judgment to you
throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
30‘Whoever kills a person, the murderer shall be put to
death on the testimony of witnesses; but one witness is not
sufficient testimony against a person for the death *penalty*.
31‘Moreover you shall take no ransom for the life of a
murderer who *is* guilty of death, but he shall surely be put to
death.
32‘And you shall take no ransom for him who has fled to his
city of refuge, that he may return to dwell in the land before
the death of the priest.

33‘So you shall not pollute the land where you *are;* for blood defiles the land, and no atonement can be made for the land, for the blood that is shed on it, except by the blood of him who shed it.

34‘Therefore do not defile the land which you inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell; for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Numbers 36

Marriage of Female Heirs

1 Now the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead
the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the
sons of Joseph, came near and spoke before Moses and
before the leaders, the chief fathers of the children of Israel.
2 And they said: “The LORD commanded my lord *Moses* to
give the land as an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel,
and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the
inheritance of our brother Zelophehad to his daughters.
3 “Now if they are married to any of the sons of the *other*
tribes of the children of Israel, then their inheritance will be
taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and it will be added
to the inheritance of the tribe into which they marry; so it will
be taken from the lot of our inheritance.
4 “And when the Jubilee of the children of Israel comes, then
their inheritance will be added to the inheritance of the tribe
into which they marry; so their inheritance will be taken away
from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.”
5 Then Moses commanded the children of Israel according
to the word of the LORD, saying: “What the tribe of the sons
of Joseph speaks is right.
6 “This *is* what the LORD commands concerning the
daughters of Zelophehad, saying, ‘Let them marry whom they
think best, but they may marry only within the family of their
father’s tribe.’
7 “So the inheritance of the children of Israel shall not
change hands from tribe to tribe, for every one of the
children of Israel shall keep the inheritance of the tribe of his
fathers.

8“And every daughter who possesses an inheritance in any
tribe of the children of Israel shall be the wife of one of the
family of her father’s tribe, so that the children of Israel each
may possess the inheritance of his fathers.
9“Thus no inheritance shall change hands from *one* tribe to
another, but every tribe of the children of Israel shall keep its
own inheritance.”
10Just as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the
daughters of Zelophehad;
11for Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Noah, the
daughters of Zelophehad, were married to the sons of their
father’s brothers.
12They were married into the families of the children of
Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained
in the tribe of their father’s family.
13These *are* the commandments and the judgments which
the LORD commanded the children of Israel by the hand of
Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan, *across from*
Jericho.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***Now the LORD spoke to Moses in the Wilderness of Sinai.***

God speaks to us at specific times, in specific places, about specific things. Listening to what He says is essential to walking with Him.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***Then Moses and Aaron took these men who had been mentioned by name.***

God calls us *by name* into His service. He knows the gifts, abilities, and backgrounds of each one of us, and by His Spirit He places us in exactly the right spots to serve Him best.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***"The children of Israel shall camp by his own standard."***

God directed each of the tribes of Israel to camp in specific locations—organizing them like an army with Himself as the center of their encampment. Certainly, this was a new formation for them, and though they may not have realized it, it was one that provided the most efficiency and security. But God does not require us to understand His will, just to obey it.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***"So you shall appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall attend to their priesthood; but the outsider who comes near shall be put to death."***

While God invites all of us to approach Him, we must approach Him in the way He has appointed. Today, we draw near to God through faith in Jesus. Nothing else will be accepted.

Life Lessons

4:32 — ***"You shall assign to each man by name the items he must carry."***

Our service is important to God, regardless of what that service is. He calls us individually to particular ministries and kinds of service. And He knows us by name!

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***"Then he shall confess the sin which he has committed. He shall make restitution for his trespass in full."***

Confession of sin is a prerequisite for re-establishing close fellowship with the Lord. Since all sin is unfaithfulness to God, we must admit to Him how we have been disloyal and turn from our ways in obedience to Him.

Life Lessons

6:26 — ***"The LORD lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace."***

God loves to bless His people—to show us grace, favor, and peace. And the greatest blessing of all is that He blesses us with His very presence.

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***"You shall give them to the Levites, to every man according to his service."***

God set apart the Levites to serve Him and care for the tabernacle (Num. 3:6–16, 45; 18:1–7). Although He did not give the Levites any land in Canaan (Num. 18:20), He still blessed them greatly. In fact, the Lord told Aaron, "All the best . . . I have given them to you" (Num 18:12). He always assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

7:89 — ***Now when Moses went into the tabernacle of meeting to speak with Him, he heard the voice of One speaking to him from above the mercy seat.***

Moses heard the voice of the Lord speaking to him from above the ark of the covenant but did not see His face. Like Moses, we listen for

God’s voice and follow His Word, looking forward to the day when we see God face-to-face (Rev. 22:3, 4).

Life Lessons

8:4 — ***According to the pattern which the LORD had shown Moses, so he made the lampstand.***

The Lord had shown Moses a particular pattern that needed to be followed—that the lampstand needed to have seven branches, which is the Hebrew number of completion or perfection (Ex. 25:31–40). As the Levites were readied to become the priests of Israel, the illuminated lampstand within the tabernacle would remind them of the perfect light and leadership of the Lord. Today, every believer is part of the holy priesthood (1 Pet. 2:5, 9), and we have the Light of the World—the Lord Jesus—to guide us (John 1:4–9; 8:12; 9:5).

Life Lessons

9:2 — ***“Let the children of Israel keep the Passover at its appointed time.”***

This was the first time the Israelites would celebrate the Passover since the exodus, and it came at a crucial time—just before they entered the Promised Land. God commanded the people to observe the Passover yearly because it reminded them of His faithfulness, it provided a way for the people to teach their children to honor and obey Him, and it alerted them to the coming of the Messiah (Ex. 12:14–27; John 1:29; 1 Cor. 5:7). It is extremely important that we always remember and celebrate what God has done for us because doing so fills us with faith for the challenges ahead and reminds us who is ultimately responsible for our success.

Life Lessons

9:8 — ***“Stand still, that I may hear what the LORD will command concerning you.”***

Despite his exalted leadership position, Moses did not presume to speak for the Lord when the Lord had not spoken to him. He, like all of us, must continually listen for the voice of God. In this case, the question was about whether a person who had touched a corpse and had become unclean (Num. 19:11–14) could celebrate the Passover. The answer God gave Moses (Num. 9:10), would come to mean a great deal to Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus when they prepared Jesus’ body for burial (John 19:38–42).

Life Lessons

9:23 — ***At the command of the LORD they remained encamped, and at the command of the LORD they journeyed.***

We must take care that we do not so focus on duty that we overlook the equal call to joy. How blessed we would be if we would go when the Lord told us to go and stay when the Lord told us to stay! Obedience is always essential to everything we do in life, and a close relationship with God always brings gladness.

Life Lessons

10:29 — ***“Come with us, and we will treat you well; for the LORD has promised good things to Israel.”***

Generosity of spirit always accompanies a mature saint of God. Godly believers understand that the Lord blesses them so that they might bless others (2 Cor. 9:11).

Life Lessons

11:5 — ***"We remember the fish which we ate freely in Egypt."***

Just as God always blesses an obedient spirit, so He always judges a complaining spirit (1 Cor. 10:10). No one can grumble and honor God at the same time. When we focus on what we do not have rather than on what we have, we tend to forget the hardships from which God already has delivered us. Israel remembered the food but forgot the slavery. This is why it is always so important for us to remember all the great things God has done in our lives.

Life Lessons

11:14 — ***"I am not able to bear all these people alone, because the burden is too heavy for me."***

Depending on how we react to our circumstances, we are able to make the work of those who lead the church either a joy or a chore. God wants it to be a joy (Heb. 13:17).

Life Lessons

11:20 — ***"You have despised the LORD who is among you."***

We despise the Lord, who lives among us, when we declare His provision insufficient and His plan defective. How much better to praise the Lord for who He is than to complain about what we don't have!

Life Lessons

11:23 — ***"Has the LORD's arm been shortened? Now you shall see whether what I say will happen to you or not."***

Frustration can make us doubt the Lord's power and wisdom. But God is sovereign and completely able to fulfill all of His promises.

Life Lessons

11:28 — ***"Moses my lord, forbid them!"***

The Spirit of the Lord often moves in ways that we do not expect, and sometimes in ways that confound us. Yet we are wise—and blessed—if we are careful to follow His promptings.

Life Lessons

11:34 — ***There they buried the people who had yielded to craving.***

It is always a dangerous thing to give in to the cravings of the flesh, for "he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption" (Gal. 6:8).

Life Lessons

12:2 — ***So they said, "Has the LORD indeed spoken only through Moses? Has He not spoken through us also?"***

We are to be content with the place of service and leadership that the Lord assigns to us. Self-promotion may bring serious consequences.

Life Lessons

12:14 — ***"Let her be shut out of the camp seven days, and afterward she may be received again."***

God is gracious, but He will not be mocked. Sin remains sin, no matter who commits it, and the Lord will respond to it. His forgiveness of sin does not necessarily mean the removal of all the consequences of our actions.

Life Lessons

13:2 — ***"Send men to spy out the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the children of Israel."***

The Lord had said that He was sending His people into a good land, and now He directed them to send one leader from each tribe to spy out the land and confirm His words. He could have sent them in blindly, but instead graciously gave them a preview. Unfortunately for them, this blessing turned into a test that exposed their faithlessness.

Life Lessons

13:28 — ***"Nevertheless the people who dwell in the land are strong; the cities are fortified and very large."***

It is always spiritually foolish to focus our attention on the things that the Lord ignores. The Lord had emphasized the goodness of the land, while ten of the spies focused on the strength of the opposition. The point is never whether our spiritual opponents are stronger than us—most often, they are! But they are *never* stronger than the Lord, and that's the fact we must never forget.

Life Lessons

13:30 — ***"Let us go up at once and take possession, for we are well able to overcome it."***

Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees. Caleb wasn't worried about the obstacles because he kept his focus on the Lord, who is able to overcome any challenge we will ever face. And because he and Joshua honored Him, God eventually allowed them to enter the Promised Land, even though the rest of their generation did not (Num. 14:24, 30).

Life Lessons

14:3 — ***"Would it not be better for us to return to Egypt?"***

At times it might seem easier to return to a place of spiritual bondage, but we will never move toward blessing by returning to slavery. God

had told Israel to move forward, not back.

Answers to Life's Questions

How do I keep my focus on God and not on the obstacles in my life?

Num. 14:8, 9

There are times when fear can paralyze the bravest of hearts. When we perceive a threat to our well-being or an obstacle standing between us and our goals, we often fear that the overall plan for our lives is in serious jeopardy.

In those times we need to remember the promises of God.

When the Israelite spies set out on a reconnaissance mission to assess the land of Canaan, they had no idea what they would encounter. It was a great honor to be chosen by Moses for such an assignment, and Moses selected the top leader from each of the twelve tribes for the job.

Yet all their training and leadership experience did not prepare them for something so overwhelming. Who had ever heard of a grape cluster so huge that it had to be carried on a pole lifted by two men (Num. 13:23)? Who could possibly be prepared for Canaanite warriors so massive they dwarfed the best of Israel's army (Num. 13:33)? It is no wonder these spies felt a whirling mix of emotions as they headed back to their commander-in-chief to give a full report.

You can imagine the scene. Moses and Aaron (Moses' brother) gathered the people to hear the news. The spies confirmed that the Promised Land was indeed everything God said it was—but they focused on what they saw as the obstacles to their taking the land, namely the giants who lived there. They gave an accurate report, but they failed to give the whole story. Only Joshua and Caleb spoke the truth.

These two faithful men recounted what they had seen and then reiterated, in their own words, the promises of God that had brought them to this point: "If the LORD delights in us, then He will bring us into this land and give it to us, 'a land which flows with milk and honey.' Only do not rebel against the LORD, nor fear the people of the land, for they are our bread; their protection has departed from them,

and the LORD is with us. Do not fear them" (Num. 14:8, 9). Joshua and Caleb lived to see the Promised Land, but only because they focused on the goal God had laid out for them and not on the obstacles standing in the way (Num. 14:30; 26:64, 65; 32:11, 12).

The blessings God has in store for you are just as rich! Never allow shortsighted vision—especially one focused on obstacles—to block the far-reaching plan of the Lord.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

14:9 — ***"Only do not rebel against the LORD, nor fear the people of the land, for . . . the LORD is with us."***

Joshua knew how absolutely important it was to obey God without delay and claim the promise He had made to them. The more the people continued to wait and listen to negative reports, the more reasons they would invent for disobeying His commands. Immediate obedience is crucial for us as well, because when we allow fear to drive us to spiritual rebellion, we take a step toward devastation, rather than toward the blessing and growth God has for us. However, when we submit to the Lord, His perfect love drives out our fears and preserves our lives (1 John 4:18).

Life Lessons

14:11 — ***"How long will these people reject Me? And how long will they not believe Me, with all the signs which I have performed among them?"***

How easily we forget the many “signs” of God’s love and protection! One great way to drive out unbelief from our hearts is to regularly count the blessings that God has showered upon us. When did you last do this?

Life Lessons

14:18 — ***“The LORD is longsuffering and abundant in mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression; but He by no means clears the guilty.”***

When God speaks, do we hear a forgiving Father or demanding taskmaster, intimate Friend or angry foe, patient Teacher or intolerant judge? God is our gentle Guide, understanding Counselor, generous Provider, and faithful Sustainer—and we need to know Him as such.

Life Lessons

14:19 — ***“Pardon the iniquity of this people, I pray, according to the greatness of Your mercy.”***

Moses appeals to the Lord on the basis of God’s reputation, attributes, and character. Moses won this battle on behalf of His people because he fought it on his knees.

Life Lessons

14:24 — ***“But My servant Caleb, because he has a different spirit in him and has followed Me fully, I will bring into the land***

where he went, and his descendants shall inherit it."

God promised to do for Caleb what He refused to do for the rebels. Why? Because Caleb followed his Lord unconditionally, with complete faith and trust. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

14:28 — ***"Just as you have spoken in My hearing, so I will do to you."***

The Lord hears every word we say, whether in praise or complaint. Jesus said that we will give an account for every "idle word" we speak (Matt. 12:36).

Life Lessons

14:42 — ***"Do not go up, lest you be defeated by your enemies, for the LORD is not among you."***

The difference between success and failure comes down to the answer to one question: *Are you obeying the Lord?*

Life Lessons

15:30 — ***"But the person who does anything presumptuously . . . brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."***

All sin separates us from God, but some sins bring harsher consequences than others. Presumptuous sins—brazen, knowing, defiant, arrogant, premeditated sins—carry a heavy penalty. Only fools plan to sin and ask forgiveness later.

Life Lessons

15:39 — ***"And you shall have the tassel, that you may look upon it and remember all the commandments of the LORD and do them."***

It pays to place around yourself practical, physical reminders of who God is, what He requires of you, and how He promises to bless your obedience. The blue tassels that edged their upper garments reminded the people of God's holiness and how they were to be set apart as His own (Ex. 19:5, 6).

Life Lessons

16:3 — ***They gathered together against Moses and Aaron, and said to them . . . "Why then do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?"***

Why didn't Korah and his people learn from what happened to Miriam and Aaron when they challenged Moses' special place of leadership (Num. 12)? God honors humility, not pride—and with Korah's spirit of rebellion, the Israelites would never have gotten out of the wilderness because they would have refused to follow God's leadership.

Life Lessons

16:11 — ***"Therefore you and all your company are gathered together against the LORD. And what is Aaron that you complain against him?"***

Moses reminded the rebels that God places whomever He wills wherever He wants them; we have no right to claim a place of authority for ourselves. As servants of God, we should delight in whatever place He gives us.

Life Lessons

16:28 — ***Moses said: "By this you shall know that the LORD has sent me to do all these works, for I have not done them of my own will."***

God is wise—He knows that the consequences of rebellion are chaos and destruction. Moses did only what God sent him to do, and because he obeyed the Lord, God gave him success. Obedience always brings blessing. Centuries later, Jesus said, "I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things. And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him" (John 8:28, 29).

Life Lessons

16:48 — ***And he stood between the dead and the living; so the plague was stopped.***

Again, the complaints of the people brought on the wrath of the Lord; however, God allowed Aaron to make atonement on their behalf. As ambassadors of Christ (2 Cor. 5:20), we also stand between the living and the dead, calling the spiritually dead to new life in Jesus. Will we

join in the people's complaints, or will we teach them to honor and obey the Living God in holiness and obedience?

Life Lessons

17:8 — ***Behold, the rod of Aaron . . . had sprouted and put forth buds, had produced blossoms and yielded ripe almonds.***

The Lord will go to great lengths to show us and confirm to us His perfect will. Not only did Aaron's rod show signs of growth, but it showed the complete cycle of the almond tree—from bud to blossom to fruit. Interestingly, the almond was a symbol for haste and vigilance (Jer. 1:11, 12)—two qualities the high priest would need to exhibit.

Life Lessons

18:20 — ***"I am your portion and your inheritance among the children of Israel."***

Aaron had no territorial property, but God gave him Himself as Aaron's portion and inheritance. When we find our treasure in God, we gain a rich store of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge (Is. 33:6).

Life Lessons

20:12 — ***"Because you did not believe Me, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land."***

Moses acted presumptuously when he struck the rock twice because God had instructed him to only speak to it (Num. 20:8). Instead, he allowed his anger and frustration to provoke him into an ugly display of the flesh. Yet God is no respecter of persons—He did not make allowances for Moses because of his position as leader of the Israelites. On the contrary, because of his influence with the people, it was even more important for Moses to honor the Lord in everything (James 3:1). Obedience always brings blessing, just as disobedience always brings consequences. For Moses, the consequence of such blatant disrespect for God was that he would never live in the Land of Promise.

Life Lessons

20:21 — ***Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his territory; so Israel turned away from him.***

The Edomites were distant relatives of the Israelites—their forefather was Esau (Gen. 36:9), the twin brother of Jacob (Gen. 25:26; 32:28). It may have confused Israel why the Lord allowed the Edomites to refuse them passage. But as children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. God provided another route for Israel, and when the time was right, He judged Edom's wickedness (Obad. 1:1–4).

Life Lessons

21:2 — ***"If You will indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities."***

God allowed a pagan king to take some Israelites captive in battle. But when we serve the Lord, momentary defeats give way to ultimate victory. Adversity is always a bridge to a deeper relationship with God and an opportunity for us to take our greatest leaps forward spiritually.

Life Lessons

21:9 — ***So Moses made a bronze serpent, and put it on a pole; and so it was, if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived.***

The bronze serpent that Moses made in the desert foreshadowed the ultimate work of salvation that Jesus accomplished for us on the cross (John 3:14–16).

Life Lessons

21:24 — ***Then Israel defeated him with the edge of the sword, and took possession of his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok.***

In years to come, Israel often remembered the victories God had given them over Sihon and Og (Deut. 31:4; Josh. 2:10; Judg. 11:21; Neh. 9:22; Ps. 135:10, 11). It helps us move forward when we commemorate spiritual victories!

Life Lessons

22:12 — ***God said to Balaam, "You shall not go with them; you shall not curse the people, for they are blessed."***

Those whom the Lord blesses cannot be cursed. And those in Christ have been blessed "with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ" (Eph. 1:3)!

Life Lessons

22:32 — ***"Your way is perverse before Me."***

Why was Balaam's way "perverse" before God? Because despite his good words, he harbored ill will against God's people—and eventually he died because of it (Num. 31:8). Those whom the Lord blesses will not be cursed—and woe to any who try. God wants a right heart, not nice words.

Life Principle 3

God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Num. 23:19

The words of King Darius echoed through Daniel's mind as servants lowered him into the lion's den. "Your God, whom you serve continually, He will deliver you" (Dan. 6:16). Workers then laid a heavy stone over the opening to the underground chamber.

Even after assessing his dire situation, Daniel did not waver in his faith. The next morning, King Darius found Daniel untouched and proclaiming, "O king, live forever! My God sent His angel and shut the lions' mouths, so that they have not hurt me" (Dan. 6:21, 22).

How did Daniel survive? Were the lions not hungry? Historians tell us animals used for such planned executions went unfed for days in an effort to ensure the death of the accused. But Daniel's fate was never in the hands of men. His life belonged to God, and therein lies the victory. Daniel survived by placing his trust in God and his faith in the Lord's promises.

Each of us can remember times when we wished we had a sure word from God—something we could cling to when doubts and fears arose. God knows when we need encouragement, guidance, and hope. This is why He provides specific promises in His Word, that we might

understand His nature and trust Him. In emotionally devastating times, God's promises are essential to our spiritual welfare.

His Word is therefore a compass, a guide, and an instruction book to life. Just as we use instruction manuals at work or in the kitchen, we are to use God's Word as our resource for wisdom and truth. No one would think of baking a cake without a recipe, nor would a mechanic rebuild a car engine without a manual.

Some of God's promises are conditional (see "How can I claim God's promises?" placed near Heb. 10:23), but we can stand in faith on all of them. It's not a matter of naming and claiming a promise, however; promises should be coupled with prayer and an earnestness to know God's will for our lives. While God wants each of us to experience His best, He also wants us to know and enjoy His presence in a personal way that best expresses His sufficiency. Claiming a promise without leadership from His Holy Spirit will lead to disappointment, disillusionment, and frustration.

At times God brings a specific Scripture to mind that ministers His hope and reassurance to our hearts. At other times, He challenges us to pray and seek His wisdom on a certain issue. When we look to God in faith, He will lead us according to His will. Of course, this may not happen overnight. Many times God wants us to meditate on a certain Scripture over a period of time before He gives His guidance.

When King David sought God's heart regarding his desire to build the temple, the Bible says: "Then King David went in and sat before the LORD" (2 Sam. 7:18). David didn't order his men to begin construction. He *waited* for God's leadership—and it was a good thing he did, because the Lord wanted David's son Solomon to do the job instead.

God honored David's attitude, however, and gave him a wonderful promise: "Your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you. Your throne shall be established forever" (2 Sam. 7:16). The Lord always honors our desire to seek His guidance and wisdom. If we will come to God expecting Him to answer, He will never disappoint us.

In Daniel's day, God spoke through visions, dreams, and sometimes audibly. Today, He speaks primarily through His Word, since He never wants us involved in anything that contradicts Scripture. Any verse can be taken out of context and twisted. But if we are true to God's Word and understand Scripture within its context, then we will realize how to apply His principles and promises to our lives—and find strength to cling to the Lord in the most difficult situations. Instead of being emotionally blown one way and then another, we learn to stand firm in our commitment and trust in Christ.

Therefore, consider God's promises your spiritual anchors. Once you learn to follow Him, pursue His lead wherever He goes because He

never fails to keep His promises. Rather, He is teaching you to depend upon Him through meditating on His Word and listening for His voice.

Are you willing to patiently wait for Him to fulfill everything He has promised you and rescue you as He did Daniel? Never try putting God on your time schedule. Instead, cling to Him, anchor your heart to His Word, and leave room for Him to bring everything together according to His plan and timing. You'll be glad you did.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

23:19 — ***"Has He said, and will He not do? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?"***

God shielded Israel from harm when the people didn't even know that they needed protecting. He caused other nations to be afraid of them and even went to unusual lengths to keep Israel from being cursed. God is so powerful and convincing, that even the pagan prophet Balaam had to say, "I have received a command to bless; He has blessed, and I cannot reverse it" (Num. 23:20). God's Word is absolutely true. Although you may not understand how God is going to bring what He's promised you to pass, He is keeping every promise He has ever made. He will never deceive you nor disappoint you, and He will never change His mind about what He's told you.

Life Lessons

24:14 — ***"I will advise you what this people will do to your people in the latter days."***

Balaam not only advised Balak what Israel would do to his nation "in the latter days," apparently he also advised him how to get Israel to sin and so lose the favor of God (Num. 31:16; Rev. 2:14).

Life Lessons

25:2 — ***They invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the people ate and bowed down to their gods.***

Even a polite invitation to worship any god other than the Lord should be immediately and firmly rejected. We are to serve God alone—no exceptions.

Life Examples

Phinehas

A Man with a Zeal for God

Num. 25:10–13

Phinehas, the son of Eleazar and the grandson of the high priest Aaron, was a man noted by God for his zeal. God highly esteemed him and gave him a remarkable promise because of his passion (Num. 25:12, 13).

And how did Phinehas earn such favor? He took a javelin in hand and executed a wicked Israelite who had brazenly committed adultery with a pagan woman in full sight of the nation. The quick action of Phinehas stopped a divine plague that took the lives of twenty-four thousand sinning Israelites. And the Lord lauded him for his godly zeal.

As believers, we are to have a passion for God. Today, the word "passion" often carries a sexual connotation, but the true meaning of the word is "an overwhelming, strong desire," which can be a strong desire for matters of the spirit. Like Phinehas, believers are to have an urgency, a fervor, a zealous desire for the Lord and everything related to Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

25:18 — ***"For they harassed you with their schemes by which they seduced you."***

Satan schemes to seduce God's people into sin. We must remain aware of his traps and escape from them by knowing God's Word and depending on His power.

Life Lessons

26:65 — ***There was not left a man of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun.***

God had said that all those who had accepted the spies' report and refused to enter Canaan would die in the wilderness, and His word came true. It always does.

Life Lessons

27:12 — ***Now the LORD said to Moses: "Go up into this Mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the children of Israel."***

God would not allow Moses to enter the Promised Land because of his public disobedience at the waters of Meribah, but in His grace He did

allow him to view the land from a distance. Even in judgment, God is merciful.

Life Lessons

27:18 — ***"Take Joshua the son of Nun with you, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him."***

God authorized Moses to make Joshua, "a man in whom is the Spirit," the next leader of Israel. Spirit-filled leadership is the only kind of leadership worth following. The best leaders know to follow God's example and direction.

Life Lessons

28:16 — ***"On the fourteenth day of the first month is the Passover of the LORD."***

The yearly celebration of the Passover reminded the Israelites of God's great provision for them during their exodus from Egypt (Ex. 12). However, it also foreshadowed the sacrifice Jesus would make on the cross to deliver us from sin and death (1 Cor. 5:7).

Life Lessons

28:26 — ***"Also on the day of the firstfruits, when you bring a new grain offering to the LORD at your Feast of Weeks."***

At the beginning of the Feast of Weeks, the Israelites were required to bring an offering of firstfruits of their barley crop to the priest as a symbol of their dependence upon God (Lev. 23:9–14). In the New Testament, we see the fulfillment of the Feast of Firstfruits in that Jesus is the first of the resurrection, and He shows that we can have absolute confidence that God will raise us from the dead as well (Rom. 8:23; 1 Cor. 15:20–23).

Life Lessons

29:1 — ***"It is a day of blowing the trumpets."***

In ancient times, the beginnings of each month and year were uncertain—priests watched for the new moon to mark the passing of days. Because no one knew the day or the hour when the new year would begin, the blowing of the trumpets signaled to the Israelites that they were to stop working and celebrate—offering sacrifices and praises to the Lord. Likewise, we may not know the day or the hour of the Lord's return, but we do know it will be marked with the mighty blast of a trumpet (Matt. 24:31; 1 Cor. 15:52; 1 Thess. 4:16).

Life Lessons

29:11 — ***"One kid of the goats as a sin offering, besides the sin offering for atonement."***

The atonement offering was given once yearly to reconcile the people to God by covering their iniquity with sacrifices (Lev. 16; 23:26–32), and it was only on this day of the year that the high priest could enter into God's presence in the Most Holy Place (Ex. 25:22; Heb. 9:6, 7). The high priest would sacrifice the first goat on the altar as atonement for Israel's sin. He would then lay his hand on the second goat's head, symbolically laying all of the transgressions of the nation on the animal. Afterward, the scapegoat (or sin-bearer) was led out into the

wilderness to be banished forever. By His crucifixion and resurrection, Jesus Christ became our ultimate Sin-Bearer (Is. 53:4, 5). He has made atonement for us once and for all because He has restored our fellowship with the Lord, and we enjoy His presence forever (Rom. 5:9; Col. 1:19–22; Heb. 9:24–28).

Life Lessons

29:12 — ***"You shall keep a feast to the LORD seven days."***

The Feast of Tabernacles was a joyful celebration which reminded the Israelites of God's mighty protection during their forty years of wandering before they entered the Promised Land. During this feast, the Israelites also rejoiced over God's faithfulness in giving them the harvest (Lev. 23:33–43; Deut. 16:13–17). This feast foreshadows when God's people are gathered to Him during Christ's millennial kingdom (Is. 27:12, 13; Zech. 14:16).

Life Lessons

30:2 — ***"If a man makes a vow to the LORD . . . he shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth."***

If we make a vow to God, we are not to violate it or take it back. Jesus tells us, however, that it is better not to make a vow at all, but rather to always speak forthrightly (Matt. 5:33–37).

Life Lessons

31:54 — ***Moses and Eleazar the priest received the gold from the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of meeting as a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.***

The Midianites had tempted God's people into idolatry—into serving their false gods—which had resulted in the deaths of 24,000 Israelites (Num. 25:1–9). Therefore, the Lord commanded Israel to war against Midian (Num. 31:2). Not one of Israel's soldiers was slain (Num. 31:49). Although God commanded certain offerings to be made (Num. 31:25–47), the willingness of the captains of the army to bring *additional* sacrifices to the Lord shows that their hearts had changed—they realized that He was the true source of their victory.

Life Lessons

32:15 — ***"For if you turn away from following Him, He will once again leave them in the wilderness, and you will destroy all these people."***

The tribes of Reuben and Gad saw that the land was good for raising their flocks—the only problem was that they were on the wrong side of the Jordan River (Num. 32:1–5). By failing to fully claim the promise God had given, not only would they leave their brothers to fight for the Promised Land on their own, but they would also discourage those who continued on (Num. 32:6, 7). As believers, we must always take our responsibilities seriously. When we try to take the easy way out of a difficult situation, we may hurt others—even if it is unintentional. In the end, the tribes of Gad and Reuben stayed in the land east of the Jordan, but they kept their word and fought shoulder-to-shoulder with their brothers for the rest of Canaan (Num. 32:26, 27).

Life Lessons

33:55 — ***“They shall harass you in the land where you dwell.”***

The Lord warned Israel what would happen if they failed to drive out *all* the inhabitants of the land, as He had commanded. And in this, too, His Word proved true (Judg. 2:11, 12).

Life Lessons

34:2 — ***“This is the land that shall fall to you as an inheritance —the land of Canaan to its boundaries.”***

God was always giving the Israelites boundaries for good reason. By establishing defendable borders, the Israelites knew what land they were responsible to manage and what was dangerous enemy territory. In the same way, God’s commands show us what we’re accountable to Him for, and they also safeguard us from the “enemy territory” of sin. God’s boundaries always protect us.

Life Lessons

35:34 — ***“I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.”***

We are never to forget that our holy God lives among us. That knowledge alone should shape the way we live. We are accountable to Him in every aspect of our lives.

Numbers 1

a **1:14** Spelled *Reuel* in 2:14

Numbers 2

a **2:14** Spelled *Deuel* in 1:14 and 7:42

Numbers 3

a **3:9** Samaritan Pentateuch and Septuagint read *Me.*
b **3:28** Some manuscripts of the Septuagint read *three.*

Numbers 4

a **4:7** Literally *the continual bread*
b **4:28** Literally *hand*
c **4:33** Literally *hand*

Numbers 7

a **7:8** Literally *hand*
b **7:42** Spelled *Reuel* in 2:14

Numbers 10

a **10:29** Septuagint reads *Raguel* (compare Exodus 2:18).

Numbers 11

a **11:3** Literally *Burning*
b **11:25** Targum and Vulgate read *did not cease.*
c **11:34** Literally *Graves of Craving*

Numbers 13

a **13:8** Septuagint and Vulgate read *Oshea.*
b **13:16** Septuagint and Vulgate read *Oshea.*
c **13:24** Literally *Cluster*
d **13:33** Hebrew *nephilim*

Numbers 14

a **14:8** Exodus 3:8
b **14:18** Exodus 34:6, 7

Numbers 15

a **15:16** Compare Exodus 12:49

Numbers 19

a **19:9** Literally *impurity*

Numbers 20

a **20:13** Literally *Contention*

Numbers 21

a **21:3** Literally *Utter Destruction*
b **21:14** Ancient unknown places; Vulgate reads *What He did in the Red Sea.*
c **21:20** Hebrew *Jeshimon*

Numbers 22

a **22:5** That is, the Euphrates
b **22:5** Or *the people of Amau*

Numbers 23

a **23:10** Or *dust cloud*
b **23:15** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Syriac reads *call;* Septuagint reads *go and ask God*.
c **23:28** Hebrew *Jeshimon*

Numbers 24

a **24:9** Genesis 49:9
b **24:17** Hebrew *Sheth* (compare Jeremiah 48:45)
c **24:24** Hebrew *Kittim*
d **24:24** Literally *he* or *that one*

Numbers 25

a **25:1** Hebrew *Shittim*

Numbers 26

a **26:12** Spelled *Jemuel* in Genesis 46:10 and Exodus 6:15
b **26:12** Called *Jarib* in 1 Chronicles 4:24
c **26:13** Called *Zohar* in Genesis 46:10
d **26:15** Called *Ziphion* in Genesis 46:16
e **26:16** Called *Ezbon* in Genesis 46:16
f **26:17** Spelled *Arodi* in Samaritan Pentateuch, Syriac, and Genesis 46:16
g **26:23** Hebrew *Puvah* (compare Genesis 46:13 and 1 Chronicles 7:1); Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *Puah.*
h **26:23** Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *Puaites.*
i **26:30** Called *Abiezer* in Joshua 17:2
j **26:35** Called *Bered* in 1 Chronicles 7:20
k **26:39** Masoretic Text reads *Shephupham,* spelled *Shephuphan* in 1 Chronicles 8:5.
l **26:39** Called *Huppim* in Genesis 46:21
m **26:40** Called *Addar* in 1 Chronicles 8:3

n **26:42** Called *Hushim* in Genesis 46:23
o **26:48** Spelled *Jahziel* in 1 Chronicles 7:13

Numbers 32

a **32:41** Literally *Towns of Jair*

Numbers 33

a **33:8** Many Hebrew manuscripts, Samaritan Pentateuch, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *from Pi Hahiroth* (compare verse 7).
b **33:45** Same as *Ije Abarim,* verse 44
c **33:49** Hebrew *Abel Shittim*

The Fifth Book of Moses Called

Deuteronomy

Deuteronomy, Moses' "Upper Desert Discourse," consists of a series of farewell messages by Israel's 120-year-old leader. He addressed his words to the new generation who would possess the Land of Promise—those who survived the forty years of wilderness wandering.

Deuteronomy has been called "five-fifths of the Law" since it completes the five books of Moses. The Jewish people also have called it *Mishneh Hattorah*, which means "Repetition of the Law." The Septuagint gave it the name, *To Deuteronomion Touto*, "This Second Law." The English title comes from the Greek word *Deuteronomion*, which means "Second Law." Deuteronomy is really not a second law, however, but an adaptation and expansion of much of the original law given on Mount Sinai.

Deuteronomy opens with a review of Israel's forty years of wandering in the desert on her way to the Promised Land. Moses didn't want the people to forget the importance of obeying their God, and he didn't want them to forget that disobedience caused a whole generation of Israelites—men and women who had personally experienced a spectacular and miraculous deliverance from the hands of the Egyptians—to miss out on entering the land God had promised them.

Like Leviticus, Deuteronomy contains a vast amount of legal detail, but it emphasizes the layman rather than the priest. Moses reminds the new generation that their parents all died in the wilderness without receiving God's promises because they refused to obey.

The Book of Deuteronomy contains an invaluable lesson for each of us. God wants us to remember our walk with Him—the highs and lows, the triumphs and the failures, the run-of-the-mill and the out-of-the-ordinary. He wants us to

remember that even in the difficult times, when we may have believed Him far from us, He was always right there, encouraging us, giving us strength and motivation to change what needed to change, and blessing us every step of the way.

Theme: The key word in this book is "remember." Deuteronomy has been appropriately called the "Book of Remembrance." God wants us to remember that every blessing we receive depends on our remembering not just what He's done for us, but also His laws and principles regarding life on this earth.

Author: Moses.

Time: Delivered shortly before Moses' death, sometime circa 1407 B.C.

Structure: Deuteronomy breaks down into four sections, starting with Moses' review of the Israelites' history (1:1–4:43); moving through a review of the Law (4:44–26:19) and the covenant (27:1–30:20); and ending with Moses' final words for the Israelites as he prepares to leave them (31–34).

> **As you read Deuteronomy, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Deuteronomy 1:38*.
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See Deuteronomy 17:19*.
> **4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.** *See Deuteronomy 20:1*.
> **21. Obedience always brings blessing.** *See Deuteronomy 30:3*.

Deuteronomy 1

The Previous Command to Enter Canaan

1These *are* the words which Moses spoke to all Israel on this side of the Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain[a] opposite Suph,[b] between Paran, Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2*It is* eleven days' *journey* from Horeb by way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea.

3Now it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Moses spoke to the children of Israel according to all that the LORD had given him as commandments to them,

4after he had killed Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan, who dwelt at Ashtaroth in[c] Edrei.

5On this side of the Jordan in the land of Moab, Moses began to explain this law, saying, *Life Lessons*

6"The LORD our God spoke to us in Horeb, saying: 'You have dwelt long enough at this mountain.

7'Turn and take your journey, and go to the mountains of the Amorites, to all the neighboring *places* in the plain,[d] in the mountains and in the lowland, in the South and on the seacoast, to the land of the Canaanites and to Lebanon, as far as the great river, the River Euphrates.

8'See, I have set the land before you; go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to your fathers—to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—to give to them and their descendants after them.'

Tribal Leaders Appointed

9“And I spoke to you at that time, saying: ‘I alone am not able to bear you.

10‘The LORD your God has multiplied you, and here you *are* today, as the stars of heaven in multitude.

*11‘May the LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times more numerous than you are, and bless you as He has promised you!

12‘How can I alone bear your problems and your burdens and your complaints?

13‘Choose wise, understanding, and knowledgeable men from among your tribes, and I will make them heads over you.’ *Life Lessons*

14“And you answered me and said, ‘The thing which you have told *us* to do *is* good.’

15“So I took the heads of your tribes, wise and knowledgeable men, and made them heads over you, leaders of thousands, leaders of hundreds, leaders of fifties, leaders of tens, and officers for your tribes.

16“Then I commanded your judges at that time, saying, ‘Hear *the cases* between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother or the stranger who is with him.

17‘You shall not show partiality in judgment; you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid in any man’s presence, for the judgment *is* God’s. The case that is too hard for you, bring to me, and I will hear it.’

18“And I commanded you at that time all the things which you should do.

Israel’s Refusal to Enter the Land

19“So we departed from Horeb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which you saw on the way to

the mountains of the Amorites, as the LORD our God had commanded us. Then we came to Kadesh Barnea.

20“And I said to you, ‘You have come to the mountains of the Amorites, which the LORD our God is giving us.

21‘Look, the LORD your God has set the land before you; go up *and* possess *it,* as the LORD God of your fathers has spoken to you; do not fear or be discouraged.’

22“And every one of you came near to me and said, ‘Let us send men before us, and let them search out the land for us, and bring back word to us of the way by which we should go up, and of the cities into which we shall come.’

23“The plan pleased me well; so I took twelve of your men, one man from *each* tribe.

24“And they departed and went up into the mountains, and came to the Valley of Eshcol, and spied it out.

25“They also took *some* of the fruit of the land in their hands and brought *it* down to us; and they brought back word to us, saying, ‘*It is* a good land which the LORD our God is giving us.’

26“Nevertheless you would not go up, but rebelled against the command of the LORD your God;

27“and you complained in your tents, and said, ‘Because the LORD hates us, He has brought us out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. *Life Lessons*

28‘Where can we go up? Our brethren have discouraged our hearts, saying, “The people *are* greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and fortified up to heaven; moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakim there.” ’

29“Then I said to you, ‘Do not be terrified, or afraid of them.

30‘The LORD your God, who goes before you, He will fight for you, according to all He did for you in Egypt before your eyes, *Life Lessons*

31‘and in the wilderness where you saw how the LORD your God carried you, as a man carries his son, in all the way that you went until you came to this place.’

32“Yet, for all that, you did not believe the LORD your God,

33“who went in the way before you to search out a place for you to pitch your tents, to show you the way you should go, in the fire by night and in the cloud by day.

The Penalty for Israel’s Rebellion

34“And the LORD heard the sound of your words, and was angry, and took an oath, saying,

35‘Surely not one of these men of this evil generation shall see that good land of which I swore to give to your fathers,

36‘except Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him and his children I am giving the land on which he walked, because he wholly followed the LORD.’

37“The LORD was also angry with me for your sakes, saying, ‘Even you shall not go in there.

38‘Joshua the son of Nun, who stands before you, he shall go in there. Encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. *Life Lessons*

39‘Moreover your little ones and your children, who you say will be victims, who today have no knowledge of good and evil, they shall go in there; to them I will give it, and they shall possess it.

40‘But *as for* you, turn and take your journey into the wilderness by the Way of the Red Sea.’

41“Then you answered and said to me, ‘We have sinned against the LORD; we will go up and fight, just as the LORD our God commanded us.’ And when everyone of you had girded on his weapons of war, you were ready to go up into the mountain.

42“And the LORD said to me, ‘Tell them, “Do not go up nor
fight, for I *am* not among you; lest you be defeated before
your enemies.” ’
43“So I spoke to you; yet you would not listen, but rebelled
against the command of the LORD, and presumptuously went
up into the mountain.
44“And the Amorites who dwelt in that mountain came out
against you and chased you as bees do, and drove you back
from Seir to Hormah.
45“Then you returned and wept before the LORD, but the
LORD would not listen to your voice nor give ear to you.
46“So you remained in Kadesh many days, according to the
days that you spent *there*.

Deuteronomy 2

The Desert Years

1“Then we turned and journeyed into the wilderness of the
Way of the Red Sea, as the LORD spoke to me, and we skirted
Mount Seir for many days.
2“And the LORD spoke to me, saying:
3‘You have skirted this mountain long enough; turn
northward.
4‘And command the people, saying, “You *are about to* pass
through the territory of your brethren, the descendants of
Esau, who live in Seir; and they will be afraid of you.
Therefore watch yourselves carefully.
5“Do not meddle with them, for I will not give you *any* of
their land, no, not so much as one footstep, because I have
given Mount Seir to Esau *as* a possession.
6“You shall buy food from them with money, that you may
eat; and you shall also buy water from them with money, that
you may drink.
7“For the LORD your God has blessed you in all the work of
your hand. He knows your trudging through this great
wilderness. These forty years the LORD your God *has been*
with you; you have lacked nothing.” ’ *Life Lessons*
8“And when we passed beyond our brethren, the
descendants of Esau who dwell in Seir, away from the road of
the plain, away from Elath and Ezion Geber, we turned and
passed by way of the Wilderness of Moab.
9“Then the LORD said to me, ‘Do not harass Moab, nor
contend with them in battle, for I will not give you *any* of their
land *as* a possession, because I have given Ar to the
descendants of Lot *as* a possession.’ ”

10(The Emim had dwelt there in times past, a people as great and numerous and tall as the Anakim. *Life Lessons*

11They were also regarded as giants,[a] like the Anakim, but the Moabites call them Emim.

12The Horites formerly dwelt in Seir, but the descendants of Esau dispossessed them and destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their place, just as Israel did to the land of their possession which the LORD gave them.)

13" 'Now rise and cross over the Valley of the Zered.' So we crossed over the Valley of the Zered.

14"And the time we took to come from Kadesh Barnea until we crossed over the Valley of the Zered *was* thirty-eight years, until all the generation of the men of war was consumed from the midst of the camp, just as the LORD had sworn to them.

15"For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp until they were consumed.

16"So it was, when all the men of war had finally perished from among the people,

17"that the LORD spoke to me, saying:

18'This day you are to cross over at Ar, the boundary of Moab.

19'And *when* you come near the people of Ammon, do not harass them or meddle with them, for I will not give you *any* of the land of the people of Ammon *as* a possession, because I have given it to the descendants of Lot *as* a possession.' "

20(That was also regarded as a land of giants;[b] giants formerly dwelt there. But the Ammonites call them Zamzummim,

21a people as great and numerous and tall as the Anakim. But the LORD destroyed them before them, and they dispossessed them and dwelt in their place,

22just as He had done for the descendants of Esau, who dwelt in Seir, when He destroyed the Horites from before them. They dispossessed them and dwelt in their place, even to this day.

23And the Avim, who dwelt in villages as far as Gaza—the Caphtorim, who came from Caphtor, destroyed them and dwelt in their place.)

24" 'Rise, take your journey, and cross over the River Arnon. Look, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land. Begin to possess *it,* and engage him in battle.

25'This day I will begin to put the dread and fear of you upon the nations under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of you, and shall tremble and be in anguish because of you.'

King Sihon Defeated

26"And I sent messengers from the Wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27'Let me pass through your land; I will keep strictly to the road, and I will turn neither to the right nor to the left.

28'You shall sell me food for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink; only let me pass through on foot,

29'just as the descendants of Esau who dwell in Seir and the Moabites who dwell in Ar did for me, until I cross the Jordan to the land which the LORD our God is giving us.'

30"But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass through, for the LORD your God hardened his spirit and made his heart obstinate, that He might deliver him into your hand, as *it is* this day. *Life Lessons*

31"And the LORD said to me, 'See, I have begun to give Sihon and his land over to you. Begin to possess *it,* that you

may inherit his land.’
32“Then Sihon and all his people came out against us to
fight at Jahaz.
33“And the LORD our God delivered him over to us; so we
defeated him, his sons, and all his people.
34“We took all his cities at that time, and we utterly
destroyed the men, women, and little ones of every city; we
left none remaining.
35“We took only the livestock as plunder for ourselves, with
the spoil of the cities which we took.
36“From Aroer, which *is* on the bank of the River Arnon, and
from the city that *is* in the ravine, as far as Gilead, there was
not one city too strong for us; the LORD our God delivered all
to us.
37“Only you did not go near the land of the people of
Ammon—anywhere along the River Jabbok, or to the cities of
the mountains, or wherever the LORD our God had forbidden
us.

Deuteronomy 3

King Og Defeated

1 “Then we turned and went up the road to Bashan; and Og
king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to
battle at Edrei.
2 “And the LORD said to me, ‘Do not fear him, for I have
delivered him and all his people and his land into your hand;
you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites,
who dwelt at Heshbon.’
3 “So the LORD our God also delivered into our hands Og
king of Bashan, with all his people, and we attacked him until
he had no survivors remaining.
4 “And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city
which we did not take from them: sixty cities, all the region of
Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
5 “All these cities *were* fortified with high walls, gates, and
bars, besides a great many rural towns.
6 “And we utterly destroyed them, as we did to Sihon king of
Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of
every city.
7 “But all the livestock and the spoil of the cities we took as
booty for ourselves.
8 “And at that time we took the land from the hand of the
two kings of the Amorites who *were* on this side of the Jordan,
from the River Arnon to Mount Hermon
9 “(the Sidonians call Hermon Sirion, and the Amorites call it
Senir),
10 “all the cities of the plain, all Gilead, and all Bashan, as
far as Salcah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in
Bashan.

11 “For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of
the giants.[a] Indeed his bedstead *was* an iron bedstead. (*Is* it
not in Rabbah of the people of Ammon?) Nine cubits *is* its
length and four cubits its width, according to the standard
cubit.

The Land East of the Jordan Divided

12 “And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, from
Aroer, which *is* by the River Arnon, and half the mountains of
Gilead and its cities, I gave to the Reubenites and the
Gadites.
13 “The rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I
gave to half the tribe of Manasseh. (All the region of Argob,
with all Bashan, was called the land of the giants.[b]
14 “Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob, as
far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and
called Bashan after his own name, Havoth Jair,[c] to this day.)
15 “Also I gave Gilead to Machir.
16 “And to the Reubenites and the Gadites I gave from
Gilead as far as the River Arnon, the middle of the river as
the border, as far as the River Jabbok, the border of the
people of Ammon;
17 “the plain also, with the Jordan as *the* border, from
Chinnereth as far as the east side of the Sea of the Arabah
(the Salt Sea), below the slopes of Pisgah.
18 “Then I commanded you at that time, saying: ‘The LORD
your God has given you this land to possess. All you men of
valor shall cross over armed before your brethren, the
children of Israel.
19 ‘But your wives, your little ones, and your livestock (I
know that you have much livestock) shall stay in your cities
which I have given you,

20‘until the LORD has given rest to your brethren as to you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God is giving them beyond the Jordan. Then each of you may return to his possession which I have given you.’ *Life Lessons*

21“And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, ‘Your eyes have seen all that the LORD your God has done to these two kings; so will the LORD do to all the kingdoms through which you pass.

22‘You must not fear them, for the LORD your God Himself fights for you.’

Moses Forbidden to Enter the Land

23“Then I pleaded with the LORD at that time, saying:

24‘O Lord GOD, You have begun to show Your servant Your greatness and Your mighty hand, for what god *is there* in heaven or on earth who can do *anything* like Your works and Your mighty *deeds?*

25‘I pray, let me cross over and see the good land beyond the Jordan, those pleasant mountains, and Lebanon.’

26“But the LORD was angry with me on your account, and would not listen to me. So the LORD said to me: ‘Enough of that! Speak no more to Me of this matter. *Life Lessons*

27‘Go up to the top of Pisgah, and lift your eyes toward the west, the north, the south, and the east; behold *it* with your eyes, for you shall not cross over this Jordan.

28‘But command Joshua, and encourage him and strengthen him; for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which you will see.’

29“So we stayed in the valley opposite Beth Peor.

Deuteronomy 4

Moses Commands Obedience

1“Now, O Israel, listen to the statutes and the judgments
which I teach you to observe, that you may live, and go in
and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers is
giving you.
2“You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor
take from it, that you may keep the commandments of the
LORD your God which I command you. *Life Lessons*
3“Your eyes have seen what the LORD did at Baal Peor; for
the LORD your God has destroyed from among you all the
men who followed Baal of Peor.
4“But you who held fast to the LORD your God *are* alive
today, every one of you.
5“Surely I have taught you statutes and judgments, just as
the LORD my God commanded me, that you should act
according *to them* in the land which you go to possess.
6“Therefore be careful to observe *them;* for this *is* your
wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples
who will hear all these statutes, and say, ‘Surely this great
nation *is* a wise and understanding people.’
7“For what great nation *is there* that has God *so* near to it,
as the LORD our God *is* to us, for whatever *reason* we may
call upon Him? *Life Lessons*
8“And what great nation *is there* that has *such* statutes and
righteous judgments as are in all this law which I set before
you this day?
9“Only take heed to yourself, and diligently keep yourself,
lest you forget the things your eyes have seen, and lest they
depart from your heart all the days of your life. And teach
them to your children and your grandchildren, *Life Lessons*

10 “*especially concerning* the day you stood before the
LORD your God in Horeb, when the LORD said to me, ‘Gather
the people to Me, and I will let them hear My words, that they
may learn to fear Me all the days they live on the earth, and
that they may teach their children.’
11 “Then you came near and stood at the foot of the
mountain, and the mountain burned with fire to the midst of
heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness.
12 “And the LORD spoke to you out of the midst of the fire.
You heard the sound of the words, but saw no form; *you* only
heard a voice.
13 “So He declared to you His covenant which He
commanded you to perform, the Ten Commandments; and He
wrote them on two tablets of stone.
14 “And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you
statutes and judgments, that you might observe them in the
land which you cross over to possess.

Beware of Idolatry

15 “Take careful heed to yourselves, for you saw no form when
the LORD spoke to you at Horeb out of the midst of the fire,
16 “lest you act corruptly and make for yourselves a carved
image in the form of any figure: the likeness of male or
female,
17 “the likeness of any animal that *is* on the earth or the
likeness of any winged bird that flies in the air,
18 “the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground or
the likeness of any fish that *is* in the water beneath the earth.
19 “And *take heed,* lest you lift your eyes to heaven, and
when you see the sun, the moon, and the stars, all the host of
heaven, you feel driven to worship them and serve them,
which the LORD your God has given to all the peoples under
the whole heaven as a heritage.

20“But the LORD has taken you and brought you out of the
iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be His people, an inheritance, as
you are this day.
21“Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your
sakes, and swore that I would not cross over the Jordan, and
that I would not enter the good land which the LORD your
God is giving you as an inheritance.
22“But I must die in this land, I must not cross over the
Jordan; but you shall cross over and possess that good land.
23“Take heed to yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of
the LORD your God which He made with you, and make for
yourselves a carved image in the form of anything which the
LORD your God has forbidden you.
24“For the LORD your God *is* a consuming fire, a jealous
God. *Life Lessons*
25“When you beget children and grandchildren and have
grown old in the land, and act corruptly and make a carved
image in the form of anything, and do evil in the sight of the
LORD your God to provoke Him to anger,
26“I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day,
that you will soon utterly perish from the land which you
cross over the Jordan to possess; you will not prolong *your*
days in it, but will be utterly destroyed.
27“And the LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and
you will be left few in number among the nations where the
LORD will drive you.
28“And there you will serve gods, the work of men’s hands,
wood and stone, which neither see nor hear nor eat nor
smell.
29“But from there you will seek the LORD your God, and
you will find *Him* if you seek Him with all your heart and with
all your soul.
30“When you are in distress, and all these things come
upon you in the latter days, when you turn to the LORD your

God and obey His voice

31“(for the LORD your God *is* a merciful God), He will not forsake you nor destroy you, nor forget the covenant of your fathers which He swore to them. *Life Lessons*

32“For ask now concerning the days that are past, which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth, and *ask* from one end of heaven to the other, whether *any* great *thing* like this has happened, or *anything* like it has been heard. *Answers to Life’s Questions: How does God get our attention?*

33“Did *any* people *ever* hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as you have heard, and live?

34“Or did God *ever* try to go *and* take for Himself a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by trials, by signs, by wonders, by war, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35“To you it was shown, that you might know that the LORD Himself *is* God; *there is* none other besides Him.

36“Out of heaven He let you hear His voice, that He might instruct you; on earth He showed you His great fire, and you heard His words out of the midst of the fire.

37“And because He loved your fathers, therefore He chose their descendants after them; and He brought you out of Egypt with His Presence, with His mighty power,

38“driving out from before you nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land *as* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39“Therefore know this day, and consider *it* in your heart, that the LORD Himself *is* God in heaven above and on the earth beneath; *there is* no other.

40“You shall therefore keep His statutes and His commandments which I command you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you

may prolong *your* days in the land which the LORD your God is giving you for all time.”

Cities of Refuge East of the Jordan

41Then Moses set apart three cities on this side of the Jordan,
toward the rising of the sun,
42that the manslayer might flee there, who kills his
neighbor unintentionally, without having hated him in time
past, and that by fleeing to one of these cities he might live:
43Bezer in the wilderness on the plateau for the
Reubenites, Ramoth in Gilead for the Gadites, and Golan in
Bashan for the Manassites.

Introduction to God’s Law

44Now this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of
Israel.
45These *are* the testimonies, the statutes, and the
judgments which Moses spoke to the children of Israel after
they came out of Egypt,
46on this side of the Jordan, in the valley opposite Beth
Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at
Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel defeated
after they came out of Egypt.
47And they took possession of his land and the land of Og
king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, who *were* on this
side of the Jordan, toward the rising of the sun,
48from Aroer, which *is* on the bank of the River Arnon, even
to Mount Sion[a] (that is, Hermon),
49and all the plain on the east side of the Jordan as far as
the Sea of the Arabah, below the slopes of Pisgah.

Deuteronomy 5

The Ten Commandments Reviewed

1 And Moses called all Israel, and said to them: “Hear, O
Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your
hearing today, that you may learn them and be careful to
observe them.
2 “The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.
3 “The LORD did not make this covenant with our fathers,
but with us, those who *are* here today, all of us who *are* alive.
4 “The LORD talked with you face to face on the mountain
from the midst of the fire.
5 “I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to
declare to you the word of the LORD; for you were afraid
because of the fire, and you did not go up the mountain. *He*
said:

6 ‘I *am* the LORD your God who brought you out of the
land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
7 ‘You shall have no other gods before Me.
8 ‘You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any
likeness *of anything* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the
earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth;
9 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the
LORD your God, *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the
fathers upon the children to the third and fourth *generations*
of those who hate Me,
10 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me
and keep My commandments.
11 ‘You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in
vain, for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless who takes His
name in vain.

12‘Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you.

13Six days you shall labor and do all your work,

14but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. *In it* you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who *is* within your gates, that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you.

15And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

16‘Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, that your days may be long, and that it may be well with you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you.

17‘You shall not murder.

18‘You shall not commit adultery.

19‘You shall not steal.

20‘You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

21‘You shall not covet your neighbor’s wife; and you shall not desire your neighbor’s house, his field, his male servant, his female servant, his ox, his donkey, or anything that *is* your neighbor’s.’

22“These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly, in the mountain from the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the thick darkness, with a loud voice; and He added no more. And He wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.

The People Afraid of God’s Presence

23“So it was, when you heard the voice from the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, that you

came near to me, all the heads of your tribes and your elders.
24“And you said: ‘Surely the LORD our God has shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard His voice from the midst of the fire. We have seen this day that God speaks with man; yet he *still* lives. *Life Lessons*
25‘Now therefore, why should we die? For this great fire will consume us; if we hear the voice of the LORD our God anymore, then we shall die.
26‘For who *is there* of all flesh who has heard the voice of the living God speaking from the midst of the fire, as we *have,* and lived?
27‘You go near and hear all that the LORD our God may say, and tell us all that the LORD our God says to you, and we will hear and do *it*.’
28“Then the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me, and the LORD said to me: ‘I have heard the voice of the words of this people which they have spoken to you. They are right *in* all that they have spoken.
29‘Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep all My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever! *Life Lessons*
30‘Go and say to them, “Return to your tents.”
31‘But as for you, stand here by Me, and I will speak to you all the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which you shall teach them, that they may observe *them* in the land which I am giving them to possess.’
32“Therefore you shall be careful to do as the LORD your God has commanded you; you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.
33“You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God has commanded you, that you may live and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* you may prolong *your* days in the land which you shall possess.

Deuteronomy 6

The Greatest Commandment

1 “Now this *is* the commandment, *and these are* the statutes
and judgments which the LORD your God has commanded to
teach you, that you may observe *them* in the land which you
are crossing over to possess, *What the Bible Says About: The Importance of Developing a Discerning Spirit*

2 “that you may fear the LORD your God, to keep all His
statutes and His commandments which I command you, you
and your son and your grandson, all the days of your life, and
that your days may be prolonged.

3 “Therefore hear, O Israel, and be careful to observe *it,* that
it may be well with you, and that you may multiply greatly as
the LORD God of your fathers has promised you—‘a land
flowing with milk and honey.’[a]

4 “Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD *is* one![b] *Life Lessons*

5 “You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with
all your soul, and with all your strength. *Life Lessons*

6 “And these words which I command you today shall be in
your heart.

7 “You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall
talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by
the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up.

8 “You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they
shall be as frontlets between your eyes.

9 “You shall write them on the doorposts of your house and
on your gates.

Caution Against Disobedience

10“So it shall be, when the LORD your God brings you into the land of which He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give you large and beautiful cities which you did not build,

11“houses full of all good things, which you did not fill, hewn-out wells which you did not dig, vineyards and olive trees which you did not plant—when you have eaten and are full—

12“*then* beware, lest you forget the LORD who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13“You shall fear the LORD your God and serve Him, and shall take oaths in His name.

14“You shall not go after other gods, the gods of the peoples who *are* all around you

15“(for the LORD your God *is* a jealous God among you), lest the anger of the LORD your God be aroused against you and destroy you from the face of the earth.

16“You shall not tempt the LORD your God as you tempted *Him* in Massah.

17“You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, His testimonies, and His statutes which He has commanded you.

18“And you shall do *what is* right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may be well with you, and that you may go in and possess the good land of which the LORD swore to your fathers, *Life Lessons*

19“to cast out all your enemies from before you, as the LORD has spoken.

20“When your son asks you in time to come, saying, ‘What *is the meaning of* the testimonies, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God has commanded you?’

21“then you shall say to your son: ‘We were slaves of Pharaoh in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand;

22‘and the LORD showed signs and wonders before our
eyes, great and severe, against Egypt, Pharaoh, and all his
household.
23‘Then He brought us out from there, that He might bring
us in, to give us the land of which He swore to our fathers.
24‘And the LORD commanded us to observe all these
statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that
He might preserve us alive, as *it is* this day.
25‘Then it will be righteousness for us, if we are careful to
observe all these commandments before the LORD our God,
as He has commanded us.’

Deuteronomy 7

A Chosen People

1“When the LORD your God brings you into the land which
you go to possess, and has cast out many nations before you,
the Hittites and the Girgashites and the Amorites and the
Canaanites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the
Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than you,
2“and when the LORD your God delivers them over to you,
you shall conquer them *and* utterly destroy them. You shall
make no covenant with them nor show mercy to them.
3“Nor shall you make marriages with them. You shall not
give your daughter to their son, nor take their daughter for
your son.
4“For they will turn your sons away from following Me, to
serve other gods; so the anger of the LORD will be aroused
against you and destroy you suddenly. *Life Lessons*
5“But thus you shall deal with them: you shall destroy their
altars, and break down their *sacred* pillars, and cut down
their wooden images,[a] and burn their carved images with fire.
6“For you *are* a holy people to the LORD your God; the
LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for Himself, a
special treasure above all the peoples on the face of the
earth.
7“The LORD did not set His love on you nor choose you
because you were more in number than any other people, for
you were the least of all peoples; *Life Lessons*
8“but because the LORD loves you, and because He would
keep the oath which He swore to your fathers, the LORD has
brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you from
the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of
Egypt.

*9“Therefore know that the LORD your God, He *is* God, the faithful God who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His commandments; *Life Lessons*

10“and He repays those who hate Him to their face, to destroy them. He will not be slack with him who hates Him; He will repay him to his face.

11“Therefore you shall keep the commandment, the statutes, and the judgments which I command you today, to observe them.

Blessings of Obedience

12“Then it shall come to pass, because you listen to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD your God will keep with you the covenant and the mercy which He swore to your fathers.

13“And He will love you and bless you and multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your land, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flock, in the land of which He swore to your fathers to give you.

14“You shall be blessed above all peoples; there shall not be a male or female barren among you or among your livestock.

15“And the LORD will take away from you all sickness, and will afflict you with none of the terrible diseases of Egypt which you have known, but will lay *them* on all those who hate you.

16“Also you shall destroy all the peoples whom the LORD your God delivers over to you; your eye shall have no pity on them; nor shall you serve their gods, for that *will be* a snare to you.

17 “If you should say in your heart, ‘These nations are
greater than I; how can I dispossess them?’— *Life Lessons*
18 “you shall not be afraid of them, *but* you shall remember
well what the LORD your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt:
19 “the great trials which your eyes saw, the signs and the
wonders, the mighty hand and the outstretched arm, by
which the LORD your God brought you out. So shall the LORD
your God do to all the peoples of whom you are afraid.
20 “Moreover the LORD your God will send the hornet
among them until those who are left, who hide themselves
from you, are destroyed.
21 “You shall not be terrified of them; for the LORD your
God, the great and awesome God, *is* among you. *Life Lessons*
22 “And the LORD your God will drive out those nations
before you little by little; you will be unable to destroy them
at once, lest the beasts of the field become *too* numerous for
you.
23 “But the LORD your God will deliver them over to you,
and will inflict defeat upon them until they are destroyed.
24 “And He will deliver their kings into your hand, and you
will destroy their name from under heaven; no one shall be
able to stand against you until you have destroyed them.
25 “You shall burn the carved images of their gods with fire;
you shall not covet the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take
it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it; for it *is* an
abomination to the LORD your God.
26 “Nor shall you bring an abomination into your house, lest
you be doomed to destruction like it. You shall utterly detest
it and utterly abhor it, for it *is* an accursed thing.

Deuteronomy 8

Remember the LORD Your God

1“Every commandment which I command you today you must be careful to observe, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land of which the LORD swore to your fathers.

2“And you shall remember that the LORD your God led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness, to humble you *and* test you, to know what *was* in your heart, whether you would keep His commandments or not. *Life Lessons*

3“So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every *word* that proceeds from the mouth of the LORD.

4“Your garments did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years.

5“You should know in your heart that as a man chastens his son, *so* the LORD your God chastens you.

6“Therefore you shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God, to walk in His ways and to fear Him.

7“For the LORD your God is bringing you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and springs, that flow out of valleys and hills;

8“a land of wheat and barley, of vines and fig trees and pomegranates, a land of olive oil and honey;

9“a land in which you will eat bread without scarcity, in which you will lack nothing; a land whose stones *are* iron and out of whose hills you can dig copper.

10“When you have eaten and are full, then you shall bless the LORD your God for the good land which He has given you.

11 “Beware that you do not forget the LORD your God by not
keeping His commandments, His judgments, and His statutes
which I command you today,
12 “lest—*when* you have eaten and are full, and have built
beautiful houses and dwell *in them;*
13 “and *when* your herds and your flocks multiply, and your
silver and your gold are multiplied, and all that you have is
multiplied;
14 “when your heart is lifted up, and you forget the LORD
your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the
house of bondage;
15 “who led you through that great and terrible wilderness,
in which were fiery serpents and scorpions and thirsty land
where there was no water; who brought water for you out of
the flinty rock;
16 “who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your
fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He
might test you, to do you good in the end— *Life Lessons*
17 “then you say in your heart, ‘My power and the might of
my hand have gained me this wealth.’
18 “And you shall remember the LORD your God, for *it is* He
who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His
covenant which He swore to your fathers, as *it is* this day. *Life Lessons*
19 “Then it shall be, if you by any means forget the LORD
your God, and follow other gods, and serve them and worship
them, I testify against you this day that you shall surely
perish.
20 “As the nations which the LORD destroys before you, so
you shall perish, because you would not be obedient to the
voice of the LORD your God.

Deuteronomy 9

Israel's Rebellions Reviewed

1"Hear, O Israel: You *are* to cross over the Jordan today, and
go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than
yourself, cities great and fortified up to heaven,
2"a people great and tall, the descendants of the Anakim,
whom you know, and *of whom* you heard *it said,* 'Who can
stand before the descendants of Anak?'
3"Therefore understand today that the LORD your God *is* He
who goes over before you *as* a consuming fire. He will destroy
them and bring them down before you; so you shall drive
them out and destroy them quickly, as the LORD has said to
you.
4"Do not think in your heart, after the LORD your God has
cast them out before you, saying, 'Because of my
righteousness the LORD has brought me in to possess this
land'; but *it is* because of the wickedness of these nations
that the LORD is driving them out from before you.
5"*It is* not because of your righteousness or the uprightness
of your heart *that* you go in to possess their land, but
because of the wickedness of these nations *that* the LORD
your God drives them out from before you, and that He may
fulfill the word which the LORD swore to your fathers, to
Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
6"Therefore understand that the LORD your God is not
giving you this good land to possess because of your
righteousness, for you *are* a stiff-necked people. *Life Lessons*
7"Remember! Do not forget how you provoked the LORD
your God to wrath in the wilderness. From the day that you
departed from the land of Egypt until you came to this place,
you have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 “Also in Horeb you provoked the LORD to wrath, so that
the LORD was angry *enough* with you to have destroyed you.
9 “When I went up into the mountain to receive the tablets
of stone, the tablets of the covenant which the LORD made
with you, then I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty
nights. I neither ate bread nor drank water.
10 “Then the LORD delivered to me two tablets of stone
written with the finger of God, and on them *were* all the
words which the LORD had spoken to you on the mountain
from the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.
11 “And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty
nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tablets of stone, the
tablets of the covenant.
12 “Then the LORD said to me, ‘Arise, go down quickly from
here, for your people whom you brought out of Egypt have
acted corruptly; they have quickly turned aside from the way
which I commanded them; they have made themselves a
molded image.’
13 “Furthermore the LORD spoke to me, saying, ‘I have seen
this people, and indeed they are a stiff-necked people.
14 ‘Let Me alone, that I may destroy them and blot out their
name from under heaven; and I will make of you a nation
mightier and greater than they.’
15 “So I turned and came down from the mountain, and the
mountain burned with fire; and the two tablets of the
covenant *were* in my two hands.
16 “And I looked, and behold, you had sinned against the
LORD your God—had made for yourselves a molded calf! You
had turned aside quickly from the way which the LORD had
commanded you.
17 “Then I took the two tablets and threw them out of my
two hands and broke them before your eyes.
18 “And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty
days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water,

because of all your sin which you committed in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger.

19 “For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which the LORD was angry with you, to destroy you. But the LORD listened to me at that time also.

20 “And the LORD was very angry with Aaron *and* would have destroyed him; so I prayed for Aaron also at the same time.

21 “Then I took your sin, the calf which you had made, and burned it with fire and crushed it *and* ground *it* very small, until it was as fine as dust; and I threw its dust into the brook that descended from the mountain.

22 “Also at Taberah and Massah and Kibroth Hattaavah you provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 “Likewise, when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, ‘Go up and possess the land which I have given you,’ then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and you did not believe Him nor obey His voice.

24 “You have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. *Life Lessons*

25 “Thus I prostrated myself before the LORD; forty days and forty nights I kept prostrating myself, because the LORD had said He would destroy you.

26 “Therefore I prayed to the LORD, and said: ‘O Lord GOD, do not destroy Your people and Your inheritance whom You have redeemed through Your greatness, whom You have brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 ‘Remember Your servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; do not look on the stubbornness of this people, or on their wickedness or their sin,

28 ‘lest the land from which You brought us should say, “Because the LORD was not able to bring them to the land which He promised them, and because He hated them, He has brought them out to kill them in the wilderness.”

29‘Yet they *are* Your people and Your inheritance, whom You brought out by Your mighty power and by Your outstretched arm.’

Deuteronomy 10

The Second Pair of Tablets

1 “At that time the LORD said to me, ‘Hew for yourself two
tablets of stone like the first, and come up to Me on the
mountain and make yourself an ark of wood.
2 ‘And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the
first tablets, which you broke; and you shall put them in the
ark.’
3 “So I made an ark of acacia wood, hewed two tablets of
stone like the first, and went up the mountain, having the two
tablets in my hand.
4 “And He wrote on the tablets according to the first writing,
the Ten Commandments, which the LORD had spoken to you
in the mountain from the midst of the fire in the day of the
assembly; and the LORD gave them to me.
5 “Then I turned and came down from the mountain, and
put the tablets in the ark which I had made; and there they
are, just as the LORD commanded me.”
6 (Now the children of Israel journeyed from the wells of
Bene Jaakan to Moserah, where Aaron died, and where he
was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered as priest in his
stead.
7 From there they journeyed to Gudgodah, and from
Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of rivers of water.
8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi to bear
the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the
LORD to minister to Him and to bless in His name, to this day.
9 Therefore Levi has no portion nor inheritance with his
brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, just as the LORD your
God promised him.)

10 “As at the first time, I stayed in the mountain forty days
and forty nights; the LORD also heard me at that time, *and*
the LORD chose not to destroy you.
11 “Then the LORD said to me, ‘Arise, begin *your* journey
before the people, that they may go in and possess the land
which I swore to their fathers to give them.’

The Essence of the Law

12 “And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of
you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways
and to love Him, to serve the LORD your God with all your
heart and with all your soul, *Life Lessons*
13 “*and* to keep the commandments of the LORD and His
statutes which I command you today for your good?
14 “Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the
LORD your God, *also* the earth with all that *is* in it.
15 “The LORD delighted only in your fathers, to love them;
and He chose their descendants after them, you above all
peoples, as *it is* this day.
16 “Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be
stiff-necked no longer.
17 “For the LORD your God *is* God of gods and Lord of lords,
the great God, mighty and awesome, who shows no partiality
nor takes a bribe.
18 “He administers justice for the fatherless and the widow,
and loves the stranger, giving him food and clothing.
19 “Therefore love the stranger, for you were strangers in
the land of Egypt.
20 “You shall fear the LORD your God; you shall serve Him,
and to Him you shall hold fast, and take oaths in His name.
21 “He *is* your praise, and He *is* your God, who has done for
you these great and awesome things which your eyes have
seen.

22 “Your fathers went down to Egypt with seventy persons,
and now the LORD your God has made you as the stars of
heaven in multitude.

Deuteronomy 11

Love and Obedience Rewarded

1“Therefore you shall love the LORD your God, and keep His
charge, His statutes, His judgments, and His commandments
always.
2“Know today that *I do* not *speak* with your children, who
have not known and who have not seen the chastening of the
LORD your God, His greatness and His mighty hand and His
outstretched arm—
3“His signs and His acts which He did in the midst of Egypt,
to Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to all his land;
4“what He did to the army of Egypt, to their horses and
their chariots: how He made the waters of the Red Sea
overflow them as they pursued you, and *how* the LORD has
destroyed them to this day;
5“what He did for you in the wilderness until you came to
this place;
6“and what He did to Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab,
the son of Reuben: how the earth opened its mouth and
swallowed them up, their households, their tents, and all the
substance that *was* in their possession, in the midst of all
Israel—
7“but your eyes have seen every great act of the LORD
which He did.
8“Therefore you shall keep every commandment which I
command you today, that you may be strong, and go in and
possess the land which you cross over to possess,
9“and that you may prolong *your* days in the land which the
LORD swore to give your fathers, to them and their
descendants, ‘a land flowing with milk and honey.’[a]

10 “For the land which you go to possess *is* not like the land
of Egypt from which you have come, where you sowed your
seed and watered *it* by foot, as a vegetable garden;
11 “but the land which you cross over to possess *is* a land of
hills and valleys, which drinks water from the rain of heaven,
12 “a land for which the LORD your God cares; the eyes of
the LORD your God *are* always on it, from the beginning of
the year to the very end of the year.
13 ‘And it shall be that if you earnestly obey My
commandments which I command you today, to love the
LORD your God and serve Him with all your heart and with all
your soul,
14 ‘then I[b] will give *you* the rain for your land in its season,
the early rain and the latter rain, that you may gather in your
grain, your new wine, and your oil. *Life Lessons*
15 ‘And I will send grass in your fields for your livestock, that
you may eat and be filled.’
16 “Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived,
and you turn aside and serve other gods and worship them,

Life Lessons

17 “lest the LORD’s anger be aroused against you, and He
shut up the heavens so that there be no rain, and the land
yield no produce, and you perish quickly from the good land
which the LORD is giving you.
18 “Therefore you shall lay up these words of mine in your
heart and in your soul, and bind them as a sign on your hand,
and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes.
19 “You shall teach them to your children, speaking of them
when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when
you lie down, and when you rise up.
20 “And you shall write them on the doorposts of your house
and on your gates,
21 “that your days and the days of your children may be
multiplied in the land of which the LORD swore to your

fathers to give them, like the days of the heavens above the earth.

22 “For if you carefully keep all these commandments which I command you to do—to love the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways, and to hold fast to Him—

23 “then the LORD will drive out all these nations from before you, and you will dispossess greater and mightier nations than yourselves.

24 “Every place on which the sole of your foot treads shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the River Euphrates, even to the Western Sea,[c] shall be your territory.

25 “No man shall be able to stand against you; the LORD your God will put the dread of you and the fear of you upon all the land where you tread, just as He has said to you.

26 “Behold, I set before you today a blessing and a curse:

27 “the blessing, if you obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you today;

28 “and the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside from the way which I command you today, to go after other gods which you have not known.

29 “Now it shall be, when the LORD your God has brought you into the land which you go to possess, that you shall put the blessing on Mount Gerizim and the curse on Mount Ebal.

30 “*Are* they not on the other side of the Jordan, toward the setting sun, in the land of the Canaanites who dwell in the plain opposite Gilgal, beside the terebinth trees of Moreh?

31 “For you will cross over the Jordan and go in to possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you, and you will possess it and dwell in it.

32 “And you shall be careful to observe all the statutes and judgments which I set before you today.

Deuteronomy 12

A Prescribed Place of Worship

1 “These *are* the statutes and judgments which you shall be
careful to observe in the land which the LORD God of your
fathers is giving you to possess, all the days that you live on
the earth.
2 “You shall utterly destroy all the places where the nations
which you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high
mountains and on the hills and under every green tree.
3 “And you shall destroy their altars, break their *sacred*
pillars, and burn their wooden images with fire; you shall cut
down the carved images of their gods and destroy their
names from that place.
4 “You shall not worship the LORD your God *with* such
things. *Life Lessons*
5 “But you shall seek the place where the LORD your God
chooses, out of all your tribes, to put His name for His
dwelling place; and there you shall go.
6 “There you shall take your burnt offerings, your sacrifices,
your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, your vowed
offerings, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your
herds and flocks.
7 “And there you shall eat before the LORD your God, and
you shall rejoice in all to which you have put your hand, you
and your households, in which the LORD your God has
blessed you.
8 “You shall not at all do as we are doing here today—every
man doing whatever *is* right in his own eyes—
9 “for as yet you have not come to the rest and the
inheritance which the LORD your God is giving you.

10 “But *when* you cross over the Jordan and dwell in the land
which the LORD your God is giving you to inherit, and He
gives you rest from all your enemies round about, so that you
dwell in safety,
11 “then there will be the place where the LORD your God
chooses to make His name abide. There you shall bring all
that I command you: your burnt offerings, your sacrifices,
your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, and all your
choice offerings which you vow to the LORD.
12 “And you shall rejoice before the LORD your God, you and
your sons and your daughters, your male and female
servants, and the Levite who *is* within your gates, since he
has no portion nor inheritance with you.
13 “Take heed to yourself that you do not offer your burnt
offerings in every place that you see;
14 “but in the place which the LORD chooses, in one of your
tribes, there you shall offer your burnt offerings, and there
you shall do all that I command you.
15 “However, you may slaughter and eat meat within all
your gates, whatever your heart desires, according to the
blessing of the LORD your God which He has given you; the
unclean and the clean may eat of it, of the gazelle and the
deer alike.
16 “Only you shall not eat the blood; you shall pour it on the
earth like water.
17 “You may not eat within your gates the tithe of your grain
or your new wine or your oil, of the firstborn of your herd or
your flock, of any of your offerings which you vow, of your
freewill offerings, or of the heave offering of your hand.
18 “But you must eat them before the LORD your God in the
place which the LORD your God chooses, you and your son
and your daughter, your male servant and your female
servant, and the Levite who *is* within your gates; and you

shall rejoice before the LORD your God in all to which you put your hands. *Life Lessons*

19 “Take heed to yourself that you do not forsake the Levite as long as you live in your land.

20 “When the LORD your God enlarges your border as He has promised you, and you say, ‘Let me eat meat,’ because you long to eat meat, you may eat as much meat as your heart desires.

21 “If the place where the LORD your God chooses to put His name is too far from you, then you may slaughter from your herd and from your flock which the LORD has given you, just as I have commanded you, and you may eat within your gates as much as your heart desires.

22 “Just as the gazelle and the deer are eaten, so you may eat them; the unclean and the clean alike may eat them.

23 “Only be sure that you do not eat the blood, for the blood *is* the life; you may not eat the life with the meat.

24 “You shall not eat it; you shall pour it on the earth like water.

25 “You shall not eat it, that it may go well with you and your children after you, when you do *what is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 “Only the holy things which you have, and your vowed offerings, you shall take and go to the place which the LORD chooses.

27 “And you shall offer your burnt offerings, the meat and the blood, on the altar of the LORD your God; and the blood of your sacrifices shall be poured out on the altar of the LORD your God, and you shall eat the meat.

28 “Observe and obey all these words which I command you, that it may go well with you and your children after you forever, when you do *what is* good and right in the sight of the LORD your God.

Beware of False Gods

29“When the LORD your God cuts off from before you the
nations which you go to dispossess, and you displace them
and dwell in their land,
30“take heed to yourself that you are not ensnared to follow
them, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you
do not inquire after their gods, saying, ‘How did these nations
serve their gods? I also will do likewise.’
31“You shall not worship the LORD your God in that way; for
every abomination to the LORD which He hates they have
done to their gods; for they burn even their sons and
daughters in the fire to their gods.
32“Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you
shall not add to it nor take away from it.

Deuteronomy 13

Punishment of Apostates

1 “If there arises among you a prophet or a dreamer of
dreams, and he gives you a sign or a wonder,
2 “and the sign or the wonder comes to pass, of which he
spoke to you, saying, ‘Let us go after other gods’—which you
have not known—‘and let us serve them,’
3 “you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that
dreamer of dreams, for the LORD your God is testing you to
know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart
and with all your soul. *Life Lessons*
4 “You shall walk after the LORD your God and fear Him, and
keep His commandments and obey His voice; you shall serve
Him and hold fast to Him.
5 “But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put
to death, because he has spoken in order to turn *you* away
from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of
Egypt and redeemed you from the house of bondage, to
entice you from the way in which the LORD your God
commanded you to walk. So you shall put away the evil from
your midst.
6 “If your brother, the son of your mother, your son or your
daughter, the wife of your bosom, or your friend who is as
your own soul, secretly entices you, saying, ‘Let us go and
serve other gods,’ which you have not known, neither you nor
your fathers,
7 “of the gods of the people which *are* all around you, near
to you or far off from you, from *one* end of the earth to the
other end of the earth,
8 “you shall not consent to him or listen to him, nor shall
your eye pity him, nor shall you spare him or conceal him;

9“but you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first
against him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all
the people.
10“And you shall stone him with stones until he dies,
because he sought to entice you away from the LORD your
God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the
house of bondage.
11“So all Israel shall hear and fear, and not again do such
wickedness as this among you.
12“If you hear someone in one of your cities, which the
LORD your God gives you to dwell in, saying,
13‘Corrupt men have gone out from among you and enticed
the inhabitants of their city, saying, “Let us go and serve
other gods” ’—which you have not known—
14“then you shall inquire, search out, and ask diligently.
And *if it is* indeed true *and* certain *that* such an abomination
was committed among you,
15“you shall surely strike the inhabitants of that city with
the edge of the sword, utterly destroying it, all that is in it
and its livestock—with the edge of the sword.
16“And you shall gather all its plunder into the middle of the
street, and completely burn with fire the city and all its
plunder, for the LORD your God. It shall be a heap forever; it
shall not be built again.
17“So none of the accursed things shall remain in your
hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of His
anger and show you mercy, have compassion on you and
multiply you, just as He swore to your fathers,
18“because you have listened to the voice of the LORD your
God, to keep all His commandments which I command you
today, to do *what is* right in the eyes of the LORD your God.

Deuteronomy 14

Improper Mourning

1 “You *are* the children of the LORD your God; you shall not
cut yourselves nor shave the front of your head for the dead.
2 “For you *are* a holy people to the LORD your God, and the
LORD has chosen you to be a people for Himself, a special
treasure above all the peoples who *are* on the face of the
earth.

Clean and Unclean Meat

3 “You shall not eat any detestable thing.
4 “These *are* the animals which you may eat: the ox, the
sheep, the goat,
5 “the deer, the gazelle, the roe deer, the wild goat, the
mountain goat,[a] the antelope, and the mountain sheep.
6 “And you may eat every animal with cloven hooves,
having the hoof split into two parts, *and that* chews the cud,
among the animals.
7 “Nevertheless, of those that chew the cud or have cloven
hooves, you shall not eat, *such as* these: the camel, the hare,
and the rock hyrax; for they chew the cud but do not have
cloven hooves; they *are* unclean for you.
8 “Also the swine is unclean for you, because it has cloven
hooves, yet *does* not *chew* the cud; you shall not eat their
flesh or touch their dead carcasses.
9 “These you may eat of all that *are* in the waters: you may
eat all that have fins and scales.
10 “And whatever does not have fins and scales you shall
not eat; it *is* unclean for you.
11 “All clean birds you may eat.

12“But these you shall not eat: the eagle, the vulture, the buzzard,
13“the red kite, the falcon, and the kite after their kinds;
14“every raven after its kind;
15“the ostrich, the short-eared owl, the sea gull, and the hawk after their kinds;
16“the little owl, the screech owl, the white owl,
17“the jackdaw, the carrion vulture, the fisher owl,
18“the stork, the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe and the bat.
19“Also every creeping thing that flies is unclean for you; they shall not be eaten.
20“You may eat all clean birds.
21“You shall not eat anything that dies *of itself;* you may give it to the alien who *is* within your gates, that he may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner; for you *are* a holy people to the LORD your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk.

Tithing Principles

22“You shall truly tithe all the increase of your grain that the field produces year by year.
23“And you shall eat before the LORD your God, in the place where He chooses to make His name abide, the tithe of your grain and your new wine and your oil, of the firstborn of your herds and your flocks, that you may learn to fear the LORD your God always.
24“But if the journey is too long for you, so that you are not able to carry *the tithe, or* if the place where the LORD your God chooses to put His name is too far from you, when the LORD your God has blessed you,
25“then you shall exchange *it* for money, take the money in your hand, and go to the place which the LORD your God

chooses.

26 “And you shall spend that money for whatever your heart
desires: for oxen or sheep, for wine or similar drink, for
whatever your heart desires; you shall eat there before the
LORD your God, and you shall rejoice, you and your
household.

27 “You shall not forsake the Levite who *is* within your gates,
for he has no part nor inheritance with you.

28 “At the end of *every* third year you shall bring out the
tithe of your produce of that year and store *it* up within your
gates.

29 “And the Levite, because he has no portion nor
inheritance with you, and the stranger and the fatherless and
the widow who *are* within your gates, may come and eat and
be satisfied, that the LORD your God may bless you in all the
work of your hand which you do.

Deuteronomy 15

Debts Canceled Every Seven Years

1 “At the end of *every* seven years you shall grant a release *of debts*.
2 “And this *is* the form of the release: Every creditor who has lent *anything* to his neighbor shall release *it;* he shall not require *it* of his neighbor or his brother, because it is called the LORD’s release.
3 “Of a foreigner you may require *it;* but you shall give up your claim to what is owed by your brother,
4 “except when there may be no poor among you; for the LORD will greatly bless you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you to possess *as* an inheritance—
5 “only if you carefully obey the voice of the LORD your God, to observe with care all these commandments which I command you today.
6 “For the LORD your God will bless you just as He promised you; you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow; you shall reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over you.

Generosity to the Poor

7 “If there is among you a poor man of your brethren, within any of the gates in your land which the LORD your God is giving you, you shall not harden your heart nor shut your hand from your poor brother, *Life Lessons*
8 “but you shall open your hand wide to him and willingly lend him sufficient for his need, whatever he needs.
9 “Beware lest there be a wicked thought in your heart, saying, ‘The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand,’

and your eye be evil against your poor brother and you give him nothing, and he cry out to the LORD against you, and it become sin among you.

10“You shall surely give to him, and your heart should not be grieved when you give to him, because for this thing the LORD your God will bless you in all your works and in all to which you put your hand.

11“For the poor will never cease from the land; therefore I command you, saying, ‘You shall open your hand wide to your brother, to your poor and your needy, in your land.’ *Life Lessons*

The Law Concerning Bondservants

12“If your brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, is sold to you and serves you six years, then in the seventh year you shall let him go free from you.

13“And when you send him away free from you, you shall not let him go away empty-handed;

14“you shall supply him liberally from your flock, from your threshing floor, and from your winepress. *From what* the LORD has blessed you with, you shall give to him.

15“You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God redeemed you; therefore I command you this thing today.

16“And if it happens that he says to you, ‘I will not go away from you,’ because he loves you and your house, since he prospers with you,

17“then you shall take an awl and thrust *it* through his ear to the door, and he shall be your servant forever. Also to your female servant you shall do likewise.

18“It shall not seem hard to you when you send him away free from you; for he has been worth a double hired servant in serving you six years. Then the LORD your God will bless you in all that you do.

The Law Concerning Firstborn Animals

19“All the firstborn males that come from your herd and your
flock you shall sanctify to the LORD your God; you shall do no
work with the firstborn of your herd, nor shear the firstborn of
your flock.
20“You and your household shall eat *it* before the LORD
your God year by year in the place which the LORD chooses.
21“But if there is a defect in it, *if it is* lame or blind *or has*
any serious defect, you shall not sacrifice it to the LORD your
God.
22“You may eat it within your gates; the unclean and the
clean *person* alike *may eat it,* as *if it were* a gazelle or a deer.
23“Only you shall not eat its blood; you shall pour it on the
ground like water.

Deuteronomy 16

The Passover Reviewed

1 “Observe the month of Abib, and keep the Passover to the
LORD your God, for in the month of Abib the LORD your God
brought you out of Egypt by night.
2 “Therefore you shall sacrifice the Passover to the LORD
your God, from the flock and the herd, in the place where the
LORD chooses to put His name.
3 “You shall eat no leavened bread with it; seven days you
shall eat unleavened bread with it, *that is,* the bread of
affliction (for you came out of the land of Egypt in haste), that
you may remember the day in which you came out of the
land of Egypt all the days of your life.
4 “And no leaven shall be seen among you in all your
territory for seven days, nor shall *any* of the meat which you
sacrifice the first day at twilight remain overnight until
morning.
5 “You may not sacrifice the Passover within any of your
gates which the LORD your God gives you;
6 “but at the place where the LORD your God chooses to
make His name abide, there you shall sacrifice the Passover
at twilight, at the going down of the sun, at the time you
came out of Egypt. *Life Lessons*
7 “And you shall roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD
your God chooses, and in the morning you shall turn and go
to your tents.
8 “Six days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the
seventh day there *shall be* a sacred assembly to the LORD
your God. You shall do no work *on it*.

The Feast of Weeks Reviewed

9“You shall count seven weeks for yourself; begin to count
the seven weeks from *the time* you begin *to put* the sickle to
the grain.
10“Then you shall keep the Feast of Weeks to the LORD
your God with the tribute of a freewill offering from your
hand, which you shall give as the LORD your God blesses
you. *Life Lessons*
11“You shall rejoice before the LORD your God, you and
your son and your daughter, your male servant and your
female servant, the Levite who *is* within your gates, the
stranger and the fatherless and the widow who *are* among
you, at the place where the LORD your God chooses to make
His name abide.
12“And you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt,
and you shall be careful to observe these statutes.

The Feast of Tabernacles Reviewed

13“You shall observe the Feast of Tabernacles seven days,
when you have gathered from your threshing floor and from
your winepress.
14“And you shall rejoice in your feast, you and your son and
your daughter, your male servant and your female servant
and the Levite, the stranger and the fatherless and the
widow, who *are* within your gates.
15“Seven days you shall keep a sacred feast to the LORD
your God in the place which the LORD chooses, because the
LORD your God will bless you in all your produce and in all
the work of your hands, so that you surely rejoice.
16“Three times a year all your males shall appear before
the LORD your God in the place which He chooses: at the
Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the
Feast of Tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the
LORD empty-handed.

17 “Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the
blessing of the LORD your God which He has given you. *Life*
Lessons

Justice Must Be Administered

18 “You shall appoint judges and officers in all your gates,
which the LORD your God gives you, according to your tribes,
and they shall judge the people with just judgment.
19 “You shall not pervert justice; you shall not show
partiality, nor take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the
wise and twists the words of the righteous.
20 “You shall follow what is altogether just, that you may live
and inherit the land which the LORD your God is giving you.
21 “You shall not plant for yourself any tree, as a wooden
image, near the altar which you build for yourself to the LORD
your God.
22 “You shall not set up a sacred pillar, which the LORD your
God hates.

Deuteronomy 17

1“You shall not sacrifice to the LORD your God a bull or sheep
which has any blemish *or* defect, for that *is* an abomination to
the LORD your God.
2“If there is found among you, within any of your gates
which the LORD your God gives you, a man or a woman who
has been wicked in the sight of the LORD your God, in
transgressing His covenant,
3“who has gone and served other gods and worshiped
them, either the sun or moon or any of the host of heaven,
which I have not commanded,
4“and it is told you, and you hear *of it,* then you shall
inquire diligently. And if *it is* indeed true *and* certain that such
an abomination has been committed in Israel,
5“then you shall bring out to your gates that man or woman
who has committed that wicked thing, and shall stone to
death that man or woman with stones.
6“Whoever is deserving of death shall be put to death on
the testimony of two or three witnesses; he shall not be put
to death on the testimony of one witness.
7“The hands of the witnesses shall be the first against him
to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the
people. So you shall put away the evil from among you.
8“If a matter arises which is too hard for you to judge,
between degrees of guilt for bloodshed, between one
judgment or another, or between one punishment or another,
matters of controversy within your gates, then you shall arise
and go up to the place which the LORD your God chooses.
9“And you shall come to the priests, the Levites, and to the
judge *there* in those days, and inquire *of them;* they shall
pronounce upon you the sentence of judgment.

10 “You shall do according to the sentence which they
pronounce upon you in that place which the LORD chooses.
And you shall be careful to do according to all that they order
you.
11 “According to the sentence of the law in which they
instruct you, according to the judgment which they tell you,
you shall do; you shall not turn aside *to* the right hand or *to*
the left from the sentence which they pronounce upon you.
12 “Now the man who acts presumptuously and will not
heed the priest who stands to minister there before the LORD
your God, or the judge, that man shall die. So you shall put
away the evil from Israel.
13 “And all the people shall hear and fear, and no longer act
presumptuously.

Principles Governing Kings

14 “When you come to the land which the LORD your God is
giving you, and possess it and dwell in it, and say, ‘I will set a
king over me like all the nations that *are* around me,’
15 “you shall surely set a king over you whom the LORD
your God chooses; *one* from among your brethren you shall
set as king over you; you may not set a foreigner over you,
who *is* not your brother.
16 “But he shall not multiply horses for himself, nor cause
the people to return to Egypt to multiply horses, for the LORD
has said to you, ‘You shall not return that way again.’
17 “Neither shall he multiply wives for himself, lest his heart
turn away; nor shall he greatly multiply silver and gold for
himself.
18 “Also it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his
kingdom, that he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a
book, from *the one* before the priests, the Levites. *Life Lessons*

19 “And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days
of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God and be
careful to observe all the words of this law and these
statutes,
20 “that his heart may not be lifted above his brethren, that
he may not turn aside from the commandment *to* the right
hand or *to* the left, and that he may prolong *his* days in his
kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel.

Deuteronomy 18

The Portion of the Priests and Levites

1 “The priests, the Levites—all the tribe of Levi—shall have no
part nor inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the offerings of
the LORD made by fire, and His portion. *Life Lessons*

2 “Therefore they shall have no inheritance among their
brethren; the LORD is their inheritance, as He said to them.

3 “And this shall be the priest’s due from the people, from
those who offer a sacrifice, whether *it is* bull or sheep: they
shall give to the priest the shoulder, the cheeks, and the
stomach.

4 “The firstfruits of your grain and your new wine and your
oil, and the first of the fleece of your sheep, you shall give
him.

5 “For the LORD your God has chosen him out of all your
tribes to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and
his sons forever.

6 “So if a Levite comes from any of your gates, from where
he dwells among all Israel, and comes with all the desire of
his mind to the place which the LORD chooses,

7 “then he may serve in the name of the LORD his God as all
his brethren the Levites *do,* who stand there before the LORD.

8 “They shall have equal portions to eat, besides what
comes from the sale of his inheritance.

Avoid Wicked Customs

9 “When you come into the land which the LORD your God is
giving you, you shall not learn to follow the abominations of
those nations. *What the Bible Says About: The Forbidden Practice of the Occult*

10 “There shall not be found among you *anyone* who makes
his son or his daughter pass through the fire, *or one* who
practices witchcraft, *or* a soothsayer, or one who interprets
omens, or a sorcerer,
11 “or one who conjures spells, or a medium, or a spiritist, or
one who calls up the dead.
12 “For all who do these things *are* an abomination to the
LORD, and because of these abominations the LORD your
God drives them out from before you.
13 “You shall be blameless before the LORD your God.
14 “For these nations which you will dispossess listened to
soothsayers and diviners; but as for you, the LORD your God
has not appointed such for you.

A New Prophet Like Moses

15 “The LORD your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me
from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear,
16 “according to all you desired of the LORD your God in
Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, ‘Let me not hear
again the voice of the LORD my God, nor let me see this
great fire anymore, lest I die.’
17 “And the LORD said to me: ‘What they have spoken is
good.
18 ‘I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among
their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He
shall speak to them all that I command Him. *Life Lessons*
19 ‘And it shall be *that* whoever will not hear My words,
which He speaks in My name, I will require *it* of him.
20 ‘But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in My
name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or who
speaks in the name of other gods, that prophet shall die.’
21 “And if you say in your heart, ‘How shall we know the
word which the LORD has not spoken?’—

22“when a prophet speaks in the name of the LORD, if the thing does not happen or come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously; you shall not be afraid of him. *Life Lessons*

Deuteronomy 19

Three Cities of Refuge

1 “When the LORD your God has cut off the nations whose
land the LORD your God is giving you, and you dispossess
them and dwell in their cities and in their houses,
2 “you shall separate three cities for yourself in the midst of
your land which the LORD your God is giving you to possess.
3 “You shall prepare roads for yourself, and divide into three
parts the territory of your land which the LORD your God is
giving you to inherit, that any manslayer may flee there.
4 “And this *is* the case of the manslayer who flees there,
that he may live: Whoever kills his neighbor unintentionally,
not having hated him in time past—
5 “as when *a man* goes to the woods with his neighbor to
cut timber, and his hand swings a stroke with the ax to cut
down the tree, and the head slips from the handle and strikes
his neighbor so that he dies—he shall flee to one of these
cities and live; *Life Lessons*
6 “lest the avenger of blood, while his anger is hot, pursue
the manslayer and overtake him, because the way is long,
and kill him, though he *was* not deserving of death, since he
had not hated the victim in time past.
7 “Therefore I command you, saying, ‘You shall separate
three cities for yourself.’
8 “Now if the LORD your God enlarges your territory, as He
swore to your fathers, and gives you the land which He
promised to give to your fathers,
9 “and if you keep all these commandments and do them,
which I command you today, to love the LORD your God and
to walk always in His ways, then you shall add three more
cities for yourself besides these three,

10 “lest innocent blood be shed in the midst of your land
which the LORD your God is giving you *as* an inheritance, and
thus guilt of bloodshed be upon you.
11 “But if anyone hates his neighbor, lies in wait for him,
rises against him and strikes him mortally, so that he dies,
and he flees to one of these cities,
12 “then the elders of his city shall send and bring him from
there, and deliver him over to the hand of the avenger of
blood, that he may die.
13 “Your eye shall not pity him, but you shall put away *the
guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with
you.

Property Boundaries

14 “You shall not remove your neighbor’s landmark, which the
men of old have set, in your inheritance which you will inherit
in the land that the LORD your God is giving you to possess.

The Law Concerning Witnesses

15 “One witness shall not rise against a man concerning any
iniquity or any sin that he commits; by the mouth of two or
three witnesses the matter shall be established.
16 “If a false witness rises against any man to testify against
him of wrongdoing,
17 “then both men in the controversy shall stand before the
LORD, before the priests and the judges who serve in those
days.
18 “And the judges shall make careful inquiry, and indeed, *if*
the witness *is* a false witness, who has testified falsely
against his brother,
19 “then you shall do to him as he thought to have done to
his brother; so you shall put away the evil from among you.

20 "And those who remain shall hear and fear, and hereafter
they shall not again commit such evil among you.
21 "Your eye shall not pity: life *shall be* for life, eye for eye,
tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Deuteronomy 20

Principles Governing Warfare

1 “When you go out to battle against your enemies, and see
horses and chariots *and* people more numerous than you, do
not be afraid of them; for the LORD your God *is* with you, who
brought you up from the land of Egypt. *Life Principle 4* *Life Lessons*

2 “So it shall be, when you are on the verge of battle, that
the priest shall approach and speak to the people.

3 “And he shall say to them, ‘Hear, O Israel: Today you are
on the verge of battle with your enemies. Do not let your
heart faint, do not be afraid, and do not tremble or be
terrified because of them;

4 ‘for the LORD your God *is* He who goes with you, to fight
for you against your enemies, to save you.’

5 “Then the officers shall speak to the people, saying: ‘What
man *is there* who has built a new house and has not
dedicated it? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in
the battle and another man dedicate it.

6 ‘Also what man *is there* who has planted a vineyard and
has not eaten of it? Let him go and return to his house, lest
he die in the battle and another man eat of it.

7 ‘And what man *is there* who is betrothed to a woman and
has not married her? Let him go and return to his house, lest
he die in the battle and another man marry her.’ *Life Lessons*

8 “The officers shall speak further to the people, and say,
‘What man *is there who is* fearful and fainthearted? Let him
go and return to his house, lest the heart of his brethren
faint[a] like his heart.’

9 “And so it shall be, when the officers have finished
speaking to the people, that they shall make captains of the
armies to lead the people.

10 “When you go near a city to fight against it, then
proclaim an offer of peace to it.
11 “And it shall be that if they accept your offer of peace,
and open to you, then all the people *who are* found in it shall
be placed under tribute to you, and serve you.
12 “Now if *the city* will not make peace with you, but war
against you, then you shall besiege it.
13 “And when the LORD your God delivers it into your hands,
you shall strike every male in it with the edge of the sword.
14 “But the women, the little ones, the livestock, and all that
is in the city, all its spoil, you shall plunder for yourself; and
you shall eat the enemies’ plunder which the LORD your God
gives you.
15 “Thus you shall do to all the cities *which are* very far from
you, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.
16 “But of the cities of these peoples which the LORD your
God gives you *as* an inheritance, you shall let nothing that
breathes remain alive,
17 “but you shall utterly destroy them: the Hittite and the
Amorite and the Canaanite and the Perizzite and the Hivite
and the Jebusite, just as the LORD your God has commanded
you,
18 “lest they teach you to do according to all their
abominations which they have done for their gods, and you
sin against the LORD your God. *Life Lessons*
19 “When you besiege a city for a long time, while making
war against it to take it, you shall not destroy its trees by
wielding an ax against them; if you can eat of them, do not
cut them down to use in the siege, for the tree of the field *is*
man’s *food*.
20 “Only the trees which you know *are* not trees for food you
may destroy and cut down, to build siegeworks against the
city that makes war with you, until it is subdued.

Deuteronomy 21

The Law Concerning Unsolved Murder

1“If *anyone* is found slain, lying in the field in the land which
the LORD your God is giving you to possess, *and* it is not
known who killed him,
2“then your elders and your judges shall go out and
measure *the distance* from the slain man to the surrounding
cities.
3“And it shall be *that* the elders of the city nearest to the
slain man will take a heifer which has not been worked *and*
which has not pulled with a yoke.
4“The elders of that city shall bring the heifer down to a
valley with flowing water, which is neither plowed nor sown,
and they shall break the heifer’s neck there in the valley.
5“Then the priests, the sons of Levi, shall come near, for
the LORD your God has chosen them to minister to Him and
to bless in the name of the LORD; by their word every
controversy and every assault shall be *settled*.
6“And all the elders of that city nearest to the slain *man*
shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken
in the valley.
7“Then they shall answer and say, ‘Our hands have not
shed this blood, nor have our eyes seen *it*.
8‘Provide atonement, O LORD, for Your people Israel, whom
You have redeemed, and do not lay innocent blood to the
charge of Your people Israel.’ And atonement shall be
provided on their behalf for the blood.
9“So you shall put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from
among you when you do *what is* right in the sight of the
LORD.

Female Captives

10 “When you go out to war against your enemies, and the
LORD your God delivers them into your hand, and you take
them captive,
11 “and you see among the captives a beautiful woman, and
desire her and would take her for your wife,
12 “then you shall bring her home to your house, and she
shall shave her head and trim her nails.
13 “She shall put off the clothes of her captivity, remain in
your house, and mourn her father and her mother a full
month; after that you may go in to her and be her husband,
and she shall be your wife.
14 “And it shall be, if you have no delight in her, then you
shall set her free, but you certainly shall not sell her for
money; you shall not treat her brutally, because you have
humbled her.

Firstborn Inheritance Rights

15 “If a man has two wives, one loved and the other unloved,
and they have borne him children, *both* the loved and the
unloved, and *if* the firstborn son is of her who is unloved,
16 “then it shall be, on the day he bequeaths his
possessions to his sons, *that* he must not bestow firstborn
status on the son of the loved wife in preference to the son of
the unloved, the *true* firstborn.
17 “But he shall acknowledge the son of the unloved wife *as*
the firstborn by giving him a double portion of all that he has,
for he *is* the beginning of his strength; the right of the
firstborn *is* his.

The Rebellious Son

18“If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not
obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and
who, when they have chastened him, will not heed them,
19“then his father and his mother shall take hold of him and
bring him out to the elders of his city, to the gate of his city.
20“And they shall say to the elders of his city, ‘This son of
ours is stubborn and rebellious; he will not obey our voice; he
is a glutton and a drunkard.’
21“Then all the men of his city shall stone him to death with
stones; so you shall put away the evil from among you, and
all Israel shall hear and fear.

Miscellaneous Laws

22“If a man has committed a sin deserving of death, and he
is put to death, and you hang him on a tree,
23“his body shall not remain overnight on the tree, but you
shall surely bury him that day, so that you do not defile the
land which the LORD your God is giving you *as* an
inheritance; for he who is hanged *is* accursed of God. *Life Lessons*

Deuteronomy 22

1 “You shall not see your brother’s ox or his sheep going
astray, and hide yourself from them; you shall certainly bring
them back to your brother.
2 “And if your brother *is* not near you, or if you do not know
him, then you shall bring it to your own house, and it shall
remain with you until your brother seeks it; then you shall
restore it to him.
3 “You shall do the same with his donkey, and so shall you
do with his garment; with any lost thing of your brother’s,
which he has lost and you have found, you shall do likewise;
you must not hide yourself.
4 “You shall not see your brother’s donkey or his ox fall
down along the road, and hide yourself from them; you shall
surely help him lift *them* up again.
5 “A woman shall not wear anything that pertains to a man,
nor shall a man put on a woman’s garment, for all who do so
are an abomination to the LORD your God.
6 “If a bird’s nest happens to be before you along the way,
in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, with
the mother sitting on the young or on the eggs, you shall not
take the mother with the young;
7 “you shall surely let the mother go, and take the young for
yourself, that it may be well with you and *that* you may
prolong *your* days.
8 “When you build a new house, then you shall make a
parapet for your roof, that you may not bring guilt of
bloodshed on your household if anyone falls from it.
9 “You shall not sow your vineyard with different kinds of
seed, lest the yield of the seed which you have sown and the
fruit of your vineyard be defiled.
10 “You shall not plow with an ox and a donkey together.

11“You shall not wear a garment of different sorts, *such as* wool and linen mixed together.

12“You shall make tassels on the four corners of the clothing with which you cover *yourself*.

Laws of Sexual Morality

13“If any man takes a wife, and goes in to her, and detests her,

14“and charges her with shameful conduct, and brings a bad name on her, and says, ‘I took this woman, and when I came to her I found she *was* not a virgin,’

15“then the father and mother of the young woman shall take and bring out *the evidence of* the young woman’s virginity to the elders of the city at the gate.

16“And the young woman’s father shall say to the elders, ‘I gave my daughter to this man as wife, and he detests her.

17‘Now he has charged her with shameful conduct, saying, “I found your daughter *was* not a virgin,” and yet these *are the evidences of* my daughter’s virginity.’ And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18“Then the elders of that city shall take that man and punish him;

19“and they shall fine him one hundred *shekels* of silver and give *them* to the father of the young woman, because he has brought a bad name on a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he cannot divorce her all his days.

20“But if the thing is true, *and evidences of* virginity are not found for the young woman,

21“then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father’s house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has done a disgraceful thing in Israel, to play the harlot in her father’s house. So you shall put away the evil from among you.

22“If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then both of them shall die—the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall put away the evil from Israel.

23“If a young woman *who is* a virgin is betrothed to a husband, and a man finds her in the city and lies with her,

24“then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and you shall stone them to death with stones, the young woman because she did not cry out in the city, and the man because he humbled his neighbor’s wife; so you shall put away the evil from among you.

25“But if a man finds a betrothed young woman in the countryside, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lay with her shall die.

26“But you shall do nothing to the young woman; *there is* in the young woman no sin *deserving* of death, for just as when a man rises against his neighbor and kills him, even so *is* this matter.

27“For he found her in the countryside, *and* the betrothed young woman cried out, but *there was* no one to save her.

28“If a man finds a young woman *who is* a virgin, who is not betrothed, and he seizes her and lies with her, and they are found out,

29“then the man who lay with her shall give to the young woman’s father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife because he has humbled her; he shall not be permitted to divorce her all his days.

30“A man shall not take his father’s wife, nor uncover his father’s bed.

Deuteronomy 23

Those Excluded from the Congregation

1 “He who is emasculated by crushing or mutilation shall not
enter the assembly of the LORD.
2 “One of illegitimate birth shall not enter the assembly of
the LORD; even to the tenth generation none of his
descendants shall enter the assembly of the LORD.
3 “An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter the assembly of
the LORD; even to the tenth generation none of his
descendants shall enter the assembly of the LORD forever,
4 “because they did not meet you with bread and water on
the road when you came out of Egypt, and because they
hired against you Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of
Mesopotamia,[a] to curse you.
5 “Nevertheless the LORD your God would not listen to
Balaam, but the LORD your God turned the curse into a
blessing for you, because the LORD your God loves you.
6 “You shall not seek their peace nor their prosperity all your
days forever.
7 “You shall not abhor an Edomite, for he *is* your brother. You
shall not abhor an Egyptian, because you were an alien in his
land.
8 “The children of the third generation born to them may
enter the assembly of the LORD.

Cleanliness of the Campsite

9 “When the army goes out against your enemies, then keep
yourself from every wicked thing.
10 “If there is any man among you who becomes unclean by
some occurrence in the night, then he shall go outside the

camp; he shall not come inside the camp.

11 “But it shall be, when evening comes, that he shall wash with water; and when the sun sets, he may come into the camp.

12 “Also you shall have a place outside the camp, where you may go out; *Life Lessons*

13 “and you shall have an implement among your equipment, and when you sit down outside, you shall dig with it and turn and cover your refuse.

14 “For the LORD your God walks in the midst of your camp, to deliver you and give your enemies over to you; therefore your camp shall be holy, that He may see no unclean thing among you, and turn away from you.

Miscellaneous Laws

15 “You shall not give back to his master the slave who has escaped from his master to you.

16 “He may dwell with you in your midst, in the place which he chooses within one of your gates, where it seems best to him; you shall not oppress him.

17 “There shall be no *ritual* harlot[b] of the daughters of Israel, or a perverted[c] one of the sons of Israel.

18 “You shall not bring the wages of a harlot or the price of a dog to the house of the LORD your God for any vowed offering, for both of these *are* an abomination to the LORD your God.

19 “You shall not charge interest to your brother—interest on money *or* food *or* anything that is lent out at interest.

20 “To a foreigner you may charge interest, but to your brother you shall not charge interest, that the LORD your God may bless you in all to which you set your hand in the land which you are entering to possess.

21 “When you make a vow to the LORD your God, you shall
not delay to pay it; for the LORD your God will surely require
it of you, and it would be sin to you.
22 “But if you abstain from vowing, it shall not be sin to you.
23 “That which has gone from your lips you shall keep and
perform, for you voluntarily vowed to the LORD your God
what you have promised with your mouth.
24 “When you come into your neighbor’s vineyard, you may
eat your fill of grapes at your pleasure, but you shall not put
any in your container.
25 “When you come into your neighbor’s standing grain, you
may pluck the heads with your hand, but you shall not use a
sickle on your neighbor’s standing grain.

Deuteronomy 24

Law Concerning Divorce

1 “When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens
that she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found
some uncleanness in her, and he writes her a certificate of
divorce, puts *it* in her hand, and sends her out of his house,
2 “when she has departed from his house, and goes and
becomes another man’s *wife,*
3 “*if* the latter husband detests her and writes her a
certificate of divorce, puts *it* in her hand, and sends her out of
his house, or if the latter husband dies who took her as his
wife,
4 “*then* her former husband who divorced her must not take
her back to be his wife after she has been defiled; for that *is*
an abomination before the LORD, and you shall not bring sin
on the land which the LORD your God is giving you *as* an
inheritance.

Miscellaneous Laws

5 “When a man has taken a new wife, he shall not go out to
war or be charged with any business; he shall be free at
home one year, and bring happiness to his wife whom he has
taken. *Life Lessons*
6 “No man shall take the lower or the upper millstone in
pledge, for he takes *one’s* living in pledge.
7 “If a man is found kidnapping any of his brethren of the
children of Israel, and mistreats him or sells him, then that
kidnapper shall die; and you shall put away the evil from
among you.

8“Take heed in an outbreak of leprosy, that you carefully
observe and do according to all that the priests, the Levites,
shall teach you; just as I commanded them, *so* you shall be
careful to do.
9“Remember what the LORD your God did to Miriam on the
way when you came out of Egypt!
10“When you lend your brother anything, you shall not go
into his house to get his pledge.
11“You shall stand outside, and the man to whom you lend
shall bring the pledge out to you.
12“And if the man *is* poor, you shall not keep his pledge
overnight.
13“You shall in any case return the pledge to him again
when the sun goes down, that he may sleep in his own
garment and bless you; and it shall be righteousness to you
before the LORD your God.
14“You shall not oppress a hired servant *who is* poor and
needy, *whether* one of your brethren or one of the aliens who
is in your land within your gates.
15“Each day you shall give *him* his wages, and not let the
sun go down on it, for he *is* poor and has set his heart on it;
lest he cry out against you to the LORD, and it be sin to you.
16“Fathers shall not be put to death for *their* children, nor
shall children be put to death for *their* fathers; a person shall
be put to death for his own sin. *Life Lessons*
17“You shall not pervert justice due the stranger or the
fatherless, nor take a widow’s garment as a pledge.
18“But you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt,
and the LORD your God redeemed you from there; therefore I
command you to do this thing.
19“When you reap your harvest in your field, and forget a
sheaf in the field, you shall not go back to get it; it shall be
for the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that the LORD
your God may bless you in all the work of your hands.

20 “When you beat your olive trees, you shall not go over
the boughs again; it shall be for the stranger, the fatherless,
and the widow.
21 “When you gather the grapes of your vineyard, you shall
not glean *it* afterward; it shall be for the stranger, the
fatherless, and the widow.
22 “And you shall remember that you were a slave in the
land of Egypt; therefore I command you to do this thing. *Life*

Lessons

Deuteronomy 25

1 “If there is a dispute between men, and they come to court,
that *the judges* may judge them, and they justify the
righteous and condemn the wicked,
2 “then it shall be, if the wicked man deserves to be beaten,
that the judge will cause him to lie down and be beaten in his
presence, according to his guilt, with a certain number of
blows.
3 “Forty blows he may give him *and* no more, lest he should
exceed this and beat him with many blows above these, and
your brother be humiliated in your sight.
4 “You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out *the grain*.

Life Lessons

Marriage Duty of the Surviving Brother

5 “If brothers dwell together, and one of them dies and has no
son, the widow of the dead man shall not be *married* to a
stranger outside *the family;* her husband’s brother shall go in
to her, take her as his wife, and perform the duty of a
husband’s brother to her.
6 “And it shall be *that* the firstborn son which she bears will
succeed to the name of his dead brother, that his name may
not be blotted out of Israel.
7 “But if the man does not want to take his brother’s wife,
then let his brother’s wife go up to the gate to the elders, and
say, ‘My husband’s brother refuses to raise up a name to his
brother in Israel; he will not perform the duty of my
husband’s brother.’
8 “Then the elders of his city shall call him and speak to
him. But *if* he stands firm and says, ‘I do not want to take
her,’

9 “then his brother’s wife shall come to him in the presence
of the elders, remove his sandal from his foot, spit in his face,
and answer and say, ‘So shall it be done to the man who will
not build up his brother’s house.’
10 “And his name shall be called in Israel, ‘The house of him
who had his sandal removed.’

Miscellaneous Laws

11 “If *two* men fight together, and the wife of one draws near
to rescue her husband from the hand of the one attacking
him, and puts out her hand and seizes him by the genitals,
12 “then you shall cut off her hand; your eye shall not pity
her.
13 “You shall not have in your bag differing weights, a heavy
and a light.
14 “You shall not have in your house differing measures, a
large and a small. *Life Lessons*
15 “You shall have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and
just measure, that your days may be lengthened in the land
which the LORD your God is giving you.
16 “For all who do such things, all who behave
unrighteously, *are* an abomination to the LORD your God.

Destroy the Amalekites

17 “Remember what Amalek did to you on the way as you
were coming out of Egypt,
18 “how he met you on the way and attacked your rear
ranks, all the stragglers at your rear, when you *were* tired and
weary; and he did not fear God.
19 “Therefore it shall be, when the LORD your God has given
you rest from your enemies all around, in the land which the
LORD your God is giving you to possess *as* an inheritance,

that you will blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. You shall not forget.

Deuteronomy 26

Offerings of Firstfruits and Tithes

1 “And it shall be, when you come into the land which the
LORD your God is giving you *as* an inheritance, and you
possess it and dwell in it,
2 “that you shall take some of the first of all the produce of
the ground, which you shall bring from your land that the
LORD your God is giving you, and put *it* in a basket and go to
the place where the LORD your God chooses to make His
name abide.
3 “And you shall go to the one who is priest in those days,
and say to him, ‘I declare today to the LORD your[a] God that I
have come to the country which the LORD swore to our
fathers to give us.’
4 “Then the priest shall take the basket out of your hand
and set it down before the altar of the LORD your God.
5 “And you shall answer and say before the LORD your God:
‘My father *was* a Syrian,[b] about to perish, and he went down
to Egypt and dwelt there, few in number; and there he
became a nation, great, mighty, and populous.
6 ‘But the Egyptians mistreated us, afflicted us, and laid
hard bondage on us.
7 ‘Then we cried out to the LORD God of our fathers, and the
LORD heard our voice and looked on our affliction and our
labor and our oppression. *Life Lessons*
8 ‘So the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand
and with an outstretched arm, with great terror and with
signs and wonders.
9 ‘He has brought us to this place and has given us this
land, “a land flowing with milk and honey”;[c]

10 ‘and now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land
which you, O LORD, have given me.’ Then you shall set it
before the LORD your God, and worship before the LORD your
God.
11 “So you shall rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD
your God has given to you and your house, you and the
Levite and the stranger who *is* among you. *Life Lessons*
12 “When you have finished laying aside all the tithe of your
increase in the third year—the year of tithing—and have
given *it* to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the
widow, so that they may eat within your gates and be filled,
13 “then you shall say before the LORD your God: ‘I have
removed the holy *tithe* from *my* house, and also have given
them to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the
widow, according to all Your commandments which You have
commanded me; I have not transgressed Your
commandments, nor have I forgotten *them*.
14 ‘I have not eaten any of it when in mourning, nor have I
removed *any* of it for an unclean *use,* nor given *any* of it for
the dead. I have obeyed the voice of the LORD my God, and
have done according to all that You have commanded me.
15 ‘Look down from Your holy habitation, from heaven, and
bless Your people Israel and the land which You have given
us, just as You swore to our fathers, “a land flowing with milk
and honey.” ’ [d]

A Special People of God

16 “This day the LORD your God commands you to observe
these statutes and judgments; therefore you shall be careful
to observe them with all your heart and with all your soul.
17 “Today you have proclaimed the LORD to be your God,
and that you will walk in His ways and keep His statutes, His

commandments, and His judgments, and that you will obey His voice.

18 “Also today the LORD has proclaimed you to be His special people, just as He promised you, that *you* should keep all His commandments,

19 “and that He will set you high above all nations which He has made, in praise, in name, and in honor, and that you may be a holy people to the LORD your God, just as He has spoken.”

Deuteronomy 27

The Law Inscribed on Stones

1 Now Moses, with the elders of Israel, commanded the
people, saying: “Keep all the commandments which I
command you today.
2 “And it shall be, on the day when you cross over the Jordan
to the land which the LORD your God is giving you, that you
shall set up for yourselves large stones, and whitewash them
with lime. *Life Lessons*
3 “You shall write on them all the words of this law, when
you have crossed over, that you may enter the land which
the LORD your God is giving you, ‘a land flowing with milk
and honey,’[a] just as the LORD God of your fathers promised
you.
4 “Therefore it shall be, when you have crossed over the
Jordan, *that* on Mount Ebal you shall set up these stones,
which I command you today, and you shall whitewash them
with lime.
5 “And there you shall build an altar to the LORD your God,
an altar of stones; you shall not use an iron *tool* on them.
6 “You shall build with whole stones the altar of the LORD
your God, and offer burnt offerings on it to the LORD your
God.
7 “You shall offer peace offerings, and shall eat there, and
rejoice before the LORD your God.
8 “And you shall write very plainly on the stones all the
words of this law.”
9 Then Moses and the priests, the Levites, spoke to all
Israel, saying, “Take heed and listen, O Israel: This day you
have become the people of the LORD your God.

10 “Therefore you shall obey the voice of the LORD your
God, and observe His commandments and His statutes which
I command you today.”

Curses Pronounced from Mount Ebal

11 And Moses commanded the people on the same day,
saying,
12 “These shall stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people,
when you have crossed over the Jordan: Simeon, Levi, Judah,
Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin;
13 “and these shall stand on Mount Ebal to curse: Reuben,
Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.
14 “And the Levites shall speak with a loud voice and say to
all the men of Israel:
15 ‘Cursed *is* the one who makes a carved or molded image,
an abomination to the LORD, the work of the hands of the
craftsman, and sets *it* up in secret.’
“And all the people shall answer and say, ‘Amen!’ *Life Lessons*
16 ‘Cursed *is* the one who treats his father or his mother
with contempt.’
“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’
17 ‘Cursed *is* the one who moves his neighbor’s landmark.’
“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’
18 ‘Cursed *is* the one who makes the blind to wander off the
road.’
“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’
19 ‘Cursed *is* the one who perverts the justice due the
stranger, the fatherless, and widow.’
“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’
20 ‘Cursed *is* the one who lies with his father’s wife, because
he has uncovered his father’s bed.’
“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’
21 ‘Cursed *is* the one who lies with any kind of animal.’

“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’

22 ‘Cursed *is* the one who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father or the daughter of his mother.’

“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’

23 ‘Cursed *is* the one who lies with his mother-in-law.’

“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’

24 ‘Cursed *is* the one who attacks his neighbor secretly.’

“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’

25 ‘Cursed *is* the one who takes a bribe to slay an innocent person.’

“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’

26 ‘Cursed *is* the one who does not confirm *all* the words of this law.’

“And all the people shall say, ‘Amen!’ ”

Deuteronomy 28

Blessings on Obedience

1 “Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of
the LORD your God, to observe carefully all His
commandments which I command you today, that the LORD
your God will set you high above all nations of the earth.
2 “And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake
you, because you obey the voice of the LORD your God:
3 “Blessed *shall* you *be* in the city, and blessed *shall* you *be*
in the country. *Life Lessons*
4 “Blessed *shall be* the fruit of your body, the produce of
your ground and the increase of your herds, the increase of
your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.
5 “Blessed *shall be* your basket and your kneading bowl.
6 “Blessed *shall* you *be* when you come in, and blessed *shall*
you *be* when you go out.
7 “The LORD will cause your enemies who rise against you
to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against
you one way and flee before you seven ways. *Life Lessons*
8 “The LORD will command the blessing on you in your
storehouses and in all to which you set your hand, and He will
bless you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you.
9 “The LORD will establish you as a holy people to Himself,
just as He has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments
of the LORD your God and walk in His ways.
10 “Then all peoples of the earth shall see that you are
called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of
you.
11 “And the LORD will grant you plenty of goods, in the fruit
of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the

produce of your ground, in the land of which the LORD swore to your fathers to give you.

12 “The LORD will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.

13 “And the LORD will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you today, and are careful to observe *them*.

14 “So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, *to* the right or the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Curses on Disobedience

15 “But it shall come to pass, if you do not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

16 “Cursed *shall* you *be* in the city, and cursed *shall* you *be* in the country.

17 “Cursed *shall be* your basket and your kneading bowl.

18 “Cursed *shall be* the fruit of your body and the produce of your land, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.

19 “Cursed *shall* you *be* when you come in, and cursed *shall* you *be* when you go out.

20 “The LORD will send on you cursing, confusion, and rebuke in all that you set your hand to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, because of the wickedness of your doings in which you have forsaken Me.

21“The LORD will make the plague cling to you until He has
consumed you from the land which you are going to possess.
22“The LORD will strike you with consumption, with fever,
with inflammation, with severe burning fever, with the sword,
with scorching, and with mildew; they shall pursue you until
you perish.
23“And your heavens which *are* over your head shall be
bronze, and the earth which is under you *shall be* iron.
24“The LORD will change the rain of your land to powder
and dust; from the heaven it shall come down on you until
you are destroyed.
25“The LORD will cause you to be defeated before your
enemies; you shall go out one way against them and flee
seven ways before them; and you shall become troublesome
to all the kingdoms of the earth.
26“Your carcasses shall be food for all the birds of the air
and the beasts of the earth, and no one shall frighten *them*
away.
27“The LORD will strike you with the boils of Egypt, with
tumors, with the scab, and with the itch, from which you
cannot be healed.
28“The LORD will strike you with madness and blindness
and confusion of heart.
29“And you shall grope at noonday, as a blind man gropes
in darkness; you shall not prosper in your ways; you shall be
only oppressed and plundered continually, and no one shall
save *you*.
30“You shall betroth a wife, but another man shall lie with
her; you shall build a house, but you shall not dwell in it; you
shall plant a vineyard, but shall not gather its grapes.
31“Your ox *shall be* slaughtered before your eyes, but you
shall not eat of it; your donkey *shall be* violently taken away
from before you, and shall not be restored to you; your sheep

shall be given to your enemies, and you shall have no one to rescue *them*.

32“Your sons and your daughters *shall be* given to another people, and your eyes shall look and fail *with longing* for them all day long; and *there shall be* no strength in your hand.

33“A nation whom you have not known shall eat the fruit of your land and the produce of your labor, and you shall be only oppressed and crushed continually.

34“So you shall be driven mad because of the sight which your eyes see.

35“The LORD will strike you in the knees and on the legs with severe boils which cannot be healed, and from the sole of your foot to the top of your head.

36“The LORD will bring you and the king whom you set over you to a nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods—wood and stone.

37“And you shall become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword among all nations where the LORD will drive you.

38“You shall carry much seed out to the field but gather little in, for the locust shall consume it.

39“You shall plant vineyards and tend *them,* but you shall neither drink *of* the wine nor gather the *grapes;* for the worms shall eat them.

40“You shall have olive trees throughout all your territory, but you shall not anoint *yourself* with the oil; for your olives shall drop off.

41“You shall beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be yours; for they shall go into captivity.

42“Locusts shall consume all your trees and the produce of your land.

43“The alien who *is* among you shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower.

44“He shall lend to you, but you shall not lend to him; he
shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.
45“Moreover all these curses shall come upon you and
pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because
you did not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep His
commandments and His statutes which He commanded you.
46“And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and
on your descendants forever.
47“Because you did not serve the LORD your God with joy
and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything,
48“therefore you shall serve your enemies, whom the LORD
will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and
in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron on your
neck until He has destroyed you.
49“The LORD will bring a nation against you from afar, from
the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flies, a nation
whose language you will not understand,
50“a nation of fierce countenance, which does not respect
the elderly nor show favor to the young.
51“And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the
produce of your land, until you are destroyed; they shall not
leave you grain or new wine or oil, *or* the increase of your
cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have
destroyed you.
52“They shall besiege you at all your gates until your high
and fortified walls, in which you trust, come down throughout
all your land; and they shall besiege you at all your gates
throughout all your land which the LORD your God has given
you.
53“You shall eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your
sons and your daughters whom the LORD your God has given
you, in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy
shall distress you.

54“The sensitive and very refined man among you will be
hostile toward his brother, toward the wife of his bosom, and
toward the rest of his children whom he leaves behind,
55“so that he will not give any of them the flesh of his
children whom he will eat, because he has nothing left in the
siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall
distress you at all your gates.
56“The tender and delicate woman among you, who would
not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground because
of her delicateness and sensitivity, will refuse[a] to the husband
of her bosom, and to her son and her daughter,
57“her placenta which comes out from between her feet
and her children whom she bears; for she will eat them
secretly for lack of everything in the siege and desperate
straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your
gates.
58“If you do not carefully observe all the words of this law
that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious
and awesome name, THE LORD YOUR GOD,
59“then the LORD will bring upon you and your
descendants extraordinary plagues—great and prolonged
plagues—and serious and prolonged sicknesses.
60“Moreover He will bring back on you all the diseases of
Egypt, of which you were afraid, and they shall cling to you.
61“Also every sickness and every plague, which *is* not
written in this Book of the Law, will the LORD bring upon you
until you are destroyed.
62“You shall be left few in number, whereas you were as the
stars of heaven in multitude, because you would not obey the
voice of the LORD your God.
63“And it shall be, *that* just as the LORD rejoiced over you
to do you good and multiply you, so the LORD will rejoice
over you to destroy you and bring you to nothing; and you
shall be plucked from off the land which you go to possess.

64 “Then the LORD will scatter you among all peoples, from
one end of the earth to the other, and there you shall serve
other gods, which neither you nor your fathers have known—
wood and stone.
65 “And among those nations you shall find no rest, nor shall
the sole of your foot have a resting place; but there the LORD
will give you a trembling heart, failing eyes, and anguish of
soul.
66 “Your life shall hang in doubt before you; you shall fear
day and night, and have no assurance of life.
67 “In the morning you shall say, ‘Oh, that it were evening!’
And at evening you shall say, ‘Oh, that it were morning!’
because of the fear which terrifies your heart, and because of
the sight which your eyes see.
68 “And the LORD will take you back to Egypt in ships, by
the way of which I said to you, ‘You shall never see it again.’
And there you shall be offered for sale to your enemies as
male and female slaves, but no one will buy *you*.”

Deuteronomy 29

The Covenant Renewed in Moab

1 These *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD
commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the
land of Moab, besides the covenant which He made with
them in Horeb.

2 Now Moses called all Israel and said to them: "You have
seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of
Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land—

3 "the great trials which your eyes have seen, the signs, and
those great wonders.

4 "Yet the LORD has not given you a heart to perceive and
eyes to see and ears to hear, to this *very* day. *Life Lessons*

5 "And I have led you forty years in the wilderness. Your
clothes have not worn out on you, and your sandals have not
worn out on your feet.

6 "You have not eaten bread, nor have you drunk wine or
similar drink, that you may know that I *am* the LORD your
God.

7 "And when you came to this place, Sihon king of Heshbon
and Og king of Bashan came out against us to battle, and we
conquered them.

8 "We took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the
Reubenites, to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh.

9 "Therefore keep the words of this covenant, and do them,
that you may prosper in all that you do.

10 "All of you stand today before the LORD your God: your
leaders and your tribes and your elders and your officers, all
the men of Israel,

11 "your little ones and your wives—also the stranger who *is*
in your camp, from the one who cuts your wood to the one

who draws your water—
12“that you may enter into covenant with the LORD your God, and into His oath, which the LORD your God makes with you today,
13“that He may establish you today as a people for Himself, and *that* He may be God to you, just as He has spoken to you, and just as He has sworn to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
14“I make this covenant and this oath, not with you alone,
15“but with *him* who stands here with us today before the LORD our God, as well as with *him* who *is* not here with us today
16(for you know that we dwelt in the land of Egypt and that we came through the nations which you passed by,
17and you saw their abominations and their idols which *were* among them—wood and stone and silver and gold);
18“so that there may not be among you man or woman or family or tribe, whose heart turns away today from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations, and that there may not be among you a root bearing bitterness or wormwood;
19“and so it may not happen, when he hears the words of this curse, that he blesses himself in his heart, saying, ‘I shall have peace, even though I follow the dictates[a] of my heart’—as though the drunkard could be included with the sober. *Life Lessons*
20“The LORD would not spare him; for then the anger of the LORD and His jealousy would burn against that man, and every curse that is written in this book would settle on him, and the LORD would blot out his name from under heaven.
21“And the LORD would separate him from all the tribes of Israel for adversity, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this Book of the Law,

22 “so that the coming generation of your children who rise
up after you, and the foreigner who comes from a far land,
would say, when they see the plagues of that land and the
sicknesses which the LORD has laid on it:
23 ‘The whole land *is* brimstone, salt, and burning; it is not
sown, nor does it bear, nor does any grass grow there, like
the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim,
which the LORD overthrew in His anger and His wrath.’
24 “All nations would say, ‘Why has the LORD done so to this
land? What does the heat of this great anger mean?’
25 “Then *people* would say: ‘Because they have forsaken the
covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which He made
with them when He brought them out of the land of Egypt;
26 ‘for they went and served other gods and worshiped
them, gods that they did not know and that He had not given
to them.
27 ‘Then the anger of the LORD was aroused against this
land, to bring on it every curse that is written in this book.
28 ‘And the LORD uprooted them from their land in anger, in
wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another
land, as *it is* this day.’
29 “The secret *things belong* to the LORD our God, but those
things which are revealed *belong* to us and to our children
forever, that *we* may do all the words of this law. *Life Lessons*

Deuteronomy 30

The Blessing of Returning to God

1“Now it shall come to pass, when all these things come upon
you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you,
and you call *them* to mind among all the nations where the
LORD your God drives you,
2“and you return to the LORD your God and obey His voice,
according to all that I command you today, you and your
children, with all your heart and with all your soul,
3“that the LORD your God will bring you back from
captivity, and have compassion on you, and gather you again
from all the nations where the LORD your God has scattered
you. *Life Lessons*
4“If *any* of you are driven out to the farthest *parts* under
heaven, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and
from there He will bring you.
5“Then the LORD your God will bring you to the land which
your fathers possessed, and you shall possess it. He will
prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers.
6“And the LORD your God will circumcise your heart and the
heart of your descendants, to love the LORD your God with all
your heart and with all your soul, that you may live.
7“Also the LORD your God will put all these curses on your
enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you.
8“And you will again obey the voice of the LORD and do all
His commandments which I command you today.
9“The LORD your God will make you abound in all the work
of your hand, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your
livestock, and in the produce of your land for good. For the
LORD will again rejoice over you for good as He rejoiced over
your fathers, *Life Lessons*

10 “if you obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which are written in this Book of the Law, *and* if you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

The Choice of Life or Death

11 “For this commandment which I command you today *is* not *too* mysterious for you, nor *is* it far off.

12 “It *is* not in heaven, that you should say, ‘Who will ascend into heaven for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?’

13 “Nor *is* it beyond the sea, that you should say, ‘Who will go over the sea for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?’

14 “But the word *is* very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may do it.

15 “See, I have set before you today life and good, death and evil,

16 “in that I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments, His statutes, and His judgments, that you may live and multiply; and the LORD your God will bless you in the land which you go to possess.

17 “But if your heart turns away so that you do not hear, and are drawn away, and worship other gods and serve them,

18 “I announce to you today that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong *your* days in the land which you cross over the Jordan to go in and possess.

19 “I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live;

20“that you may love the LORD your God, that you may obey His voice, and that you may cling to Him, for He *is* your life and the length of your days; and that you may dwell in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them.”

Deuteronomy 31

Joshua the New Leader of Israel

1 Then Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel.
2 And he said to them: “I *am* one hundred and twenty years
old today. I can no longer go out and come in. Also the LORD
has said to me, ‘You shall not cross over this Jordan.’
3 “The LORD your God Himself crosses over before you; He
will destroy these nations from before you, and you shall
dispossess them. Joshua himself crosses over before you, just
as the LORD has said.
4 “And the LORD will do to them as He did to Sihon and Og,
the kings of the Amorites and their land, when He destroyed
them.
5 “The LORD will give them over to you, that you may do to
them according to every commandment which I have
commanded you.
6 “Be strong and of good courage, do not fear nor be afraid
of them; for the LORD your God, He *is* the One who goes with
you. He will not leave you nor forsake you.” *Life Lessons*
7 Then Moses called Joshua and said to him in the sight of
all Israel, “Be strong and of good courage, for you must go
with this people to the land which the LORD has sworn to
their fathers to give them, and you shall cause them to
inherit it.
8 “And the LORD, He *is* the One who goes before you. He will
be with you, He will not leave you nor forsake you; do not
fear nor be dismayed.” *Life Lessons*

The Law to Be Read Every Seven Years

9So Moses wrote this law and delivered it to the priests, the sons of Levi, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the elders of Israel.

10And Moses commanded them, saying: “At the end of *every* seven years, at the appointed time in the year of release, at the Feast of Tabernacles,

11“when all Israel comes to appear before the LORD your God in the place which He chooses, you shall read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12“Gather the people together, men and women and little ones, and the stranger who *is* within your gates, that they may hear and that they may learn to fear the LORD your God and carefully observe all the words of this law,

13“and *that* their children, who have not known it, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God as long as you live in the land which you cross the Jordan to possess.”

Prediction of Israel’s Rebellion

14Then the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, the days approach when you must die; call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of meeting, that I may inaugurate him.” So Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of meeting.

15Now the LORD appeared at the tabernacle in a pillar of cloud, and the pillar of cloud stood above the door of the tabernacle.

16And the LORD said to Moses: “Behold, you will rest with your fathers; and this people will rise and play the harlot with the gods of the foreigners of the land, where they go *to be* among them, and they will forsake Me and break My covenant which I have made with them.

17“Then My anger shall be aroused against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide My face from

them, and they shall be devoured. And many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, ‘Have not these evils come upon us because our God *is* not among us?’

18“And I will surely hide My face in that day because of all the evil which they have done, in that they have turned to other gods.

19“Now therefore, write down this song for yourselves, and teach it to the children of Israel; put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for Me against the children of Israel.

20“When I have brought them to the land flowing with milk and honey, of which I swore to their fathers, and they have eaten and filled themselves and grown fat, then they will turn to other gods and serve them; and they will provoke Me and break My covenant.

21“Then it shall be, when many evils and troubles have come upon them, that this song will testify against them as a witness; for it will not be forgotten in the mouths of their descendants, for I know the inclination of their behavior today, even before I have brought them to the land of which I swore *to give them*.”

22Therefore Moses wrote this song the same day, and taught it to the children of Israel.

23Then He inaugurated Joshua the son of Nun, and said, “Be strong and of good courage; for you shall bring the children of Israel into the land of which I swore to them, and I will be with you.”

24So it was, when Moses had completed writing the words of this law in a book, when they were finished,

25that Moses commanded the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying:

26“Take this Book of the Law, and put it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there as a

witness against you;

27 “for I know your rebellion and your stiff neck. *If* today, while I am yet alive with you, you have been rebellious against the LORD, then how much more after my death?

28 “Gather to me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their hearing and call heaven and earth to witness against them.

29 “For I know that after my death you will become utterly corrupt, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you. And evil will befall you in the latter days, because you will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger through the work of your hands.”

The Song of Moses

30 Then Moses spoke in the hearing of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song until they were ended:

Deuteronomy 32

1 “Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak;
And hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
2 Let my teaching drop as the rain,
My speech distill as the dew,
As raindrops on the tender herb,
And as showers on the grass.
3 For I proclaim the name of the LORD:
Ascribe greatness to our God.
4 *He is* the Rock, His work *is* perfect;
For all His ways *are* justice,
A God of truth and without injustice;
Righteous and upright *is* He. *Life Lessons*

5 “They have corrupted themselves;
They are not His children,
Because of their blemish:
A perverse and crooked generation.
6 Do you thus deal with the LORD,
O foolish and unwise people?
Is He not your Father, *who* bought you?
Has He not made you and established you?

7 “Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of many generations.
Ask your father, and he will show you;
Your elders, and they will tell you:
8 When the Most High divided their inheritance to the nations,
When He separated the sons of Adam,
He set the boundaries of the peoples
According to the number of the children of Israel.

9For the LORD’s portion *is* His people;
Jacob *is* the place of His inheritance.

10“He found him in a desert land
And in the wasteland, a howling wilderness;
He encircled him, He instructed him,
He kept him as the apple of His eye.
11As an eagle stirs up its nest,
Hovers over its young,
Spreading out its wings, taking them up,
Carrying them on its wings, *Life Lessons*
12*So* the LORD alone led him,
And *there was* no foreign god with him.

13“He made him ride in the heights of the earth,
That he might eat the produce of the fields;
He made him draw honey from the rock,
And oil from the flinty rock;
14Curds from the cattle, and milk of the flock,
With fat of lambs;
And rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats,
With the choicest wheat;
And you drank wine, the blood of the grapes.

15“But Jeshurun grew fat and kicked;
You grew fat, you grew thick,
You are obese!
Then he forsook God *who* made him,
And scornfully esteemed the Rock of his salvation.
16They provoked Him to jealousy with foreign *gods;*
With abominations they provoked Him to anger.
17They sacrificed to demons, not to God,
To gods they did not know,
To new *gods,* new arrivals
That your fathers did not fear.

18 Of the Rock *who* begot you, you are unmindful,
And have forgotten the God who fathered you.

19 "And when the LORD saw *it,* He spurned *them,*
Because of the provocation of His sons and His
daughters.
20 And He said: 'I will hide My face from them,
I will see what their end *will be,*
For they *are* a perverse generation,
Children in whom *is* no faith.
21 They have provoked Me to jealousy by *what* is not
God;
They have moved Me to anger by their foolish idols.
But I will provoke them to jealousy by *those who are*
not a nation;
I will move them to anger by a foolish nation.
22 For a fire is kindled in My anger,
And shall burn to the lowest hell;
It shall consume the earth with her increase,
And set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 'I will heap disasters on them;
I will spend My arrows on them.
24 *They shall be* wasted with hunger,
Devoured by pestilence and bitter destruction;
I will also send against them the teeth of beasts,
With the poison of serpents of the dust.
25 The sword shall destroy outside;
There shall be terror within
For the young man and virgin,
The nursing child with the man of gray hairs.
26 I would have said, "I will dash them in pieces,
I will make the memory of them to cease from
among men,"
27 Had I not feared the wrath of the enemy,

Lest their adversaries should misunderstand,
Lest they should say, “Our hand *is* high;
And it is not the LORD who has done all this.” ’

28“For they *are* a nation void of counsel,
Nor *is there any* understanding in them.
29Oh, that they were wise, *that* they understood
this,
That they would consider their latter end!
30How could one chase a thousand,
And two put ten thousand to flight,
Unless their Rock had sold them,
And the LORD had surrendered them?
31For their rock *is* not like our Rock,
Even our enemies themselves *being* judges.
32For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom
And of the fields of Gomorrah;
Their grapes *are* grapes of gall,
Their clusters *are* bitter.
33Their wine *is* the poison of serpents,
And the cruel venom of cobras.

34‘*Is* this not laid up in store with Me,
Sealed up among My treasures?
35Vengeance is Mine, and recompense;
Their foot shall slip in *due* time;
For the day of their calamity *is* at hand,
And the things to come hasten upon them.’

*36“For the LORD will judge His people
And have compassion on His servants,
When He sees that *their* power is gone,
And *there is* no one *remaining,* bond or free. *Life Lessons*
37He will say: ‘Where *are* their gods,

The rock in which they sought refuge?
38 Who ate the fat of their sacrifices,
And drank the wine of their drink offering?
Let them rise and help you,
And be your refuge.

39 ‘Now see that I, *even* I, *am* He,
And *there is* no God besides Me;
I kill and I make alive;
I wound and I heal;
Nor *is there any* who can deliver from My hand.
40 For I raise My hand to heaven,
And say, “*As* I live forever,
41 If I whet My glittering sword,
And My hand takes hold on judgment,
I will render vengeance to My enemies,
And repay those who hate Me.
42 I will make My arrows drunk with blood,
And My sword shall devour flesh,
With the blood of the slain and the captives,
From the heads of the leaders of the enemy.” ’

43 “Rejoice, O Gentiles, *with* His people;[a]
For He will avenge the blood of His servants,
And render vengeance to His adversaries;
He will provide atonement for His land *and* His
people.”

44 So Moses came with Joshua[b] the son of Nun and spoke all the words of this song in the hearing of the people.
45 Moses finished speaking all these words to all Israel,
46 and he said to them: “Set your hearts on all the words which I testify among you today, which you shall command your children to be careful to observe—all the words of this law.

47 “For it *is* not a futile thing for you, because it *is* your life,
and by this word you shall prolong *your* days in the land
which you cross over the Jordan to possess.”

Moses to Die on Mount Nebo

48 Then the LORD spoke to Moses that very same day, saying:
49 “Go up this mountain of the Abarim, Mount Nebo, which
is in the land of Moab, across from Jericho; view the land of
Canaan, which I give to the children of Israel as a possession;
50 “and die on the mountain which you ascend, and be
gathered to your people, just as Aaron your brother died on
Mount Hor and was gathered to his people;
51 “because you trespassed against Me among the children
of Israel at the waters of Meribah Kadesh, in the Wilderness of
Zin, because you did not hallow Me in the midst of the
children of Israel.
52 “Yet you shall see the land before *you,* though you shall
not go there, into the land which I am giving to the children of
Israel.”

Deuteronomy 33

Moses' Final Blessing on Israel

1 Now this *is* the blessing with which Moses the man of God
blessed the children of Israel before his death.
2 And he said:

"The LORD came from Sinai,
And dawned on them from Seir;
He shone forth from Mount Paran,
And He came with ten thousands of saints;
From His right hand
Came a fiery law for them.
3 Yes, He loves the people;
All His saints *are* in Your hand;
They sit down at Your feet;
Everyone receives Your words.
4 Moses commanded a law for us,
A heritage of the congregation of Jacob.
5 And He was King in Jeshurun,
When the leaders of the people were gathered,
All the tribes of Israel together.

6 "Let Reuben live, and not die,
Nor let his men be few."

7 And this he said of Judah:

"Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah,
And bring him to his people;
Let his hands be sufficient for him,
And may You be a help against his enemies."

8And of Levi he said:

"*Let* Your Thummim and Your Urim *be* with Your holy
one,
Whom You tested at Massah,
And with whom You contended at the waters of
Meribah,
9Who says of his father and mother,
'I have not seen them';
Nor did he acknowledge his brothers,
Or know his own children;
For they have observed Your word
And kept Your covenant.
10They shall teach Jacob Your judgments,
And Israel Your law.
They shall put incense before You,
And a whole burnt sacrifice on Your altar.
11Bless his substance, LORD,
And accept the work of his hands;
Strike the loins of those who rise against him,
And of those who hate him, that they rise not
again."

12Of Benjamin he said:

"The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by
Him,
Who shelters him all the day long;
And he shall dwell between His shoulders."

13And of Joseph he said:

"Blessed of the LORD *is* his land,
With the precious things of heaven, with the dew,
And the deep lying beneath,

14 With the precious fruits of the sun,
With the precious produce of the months,
15 With the best things of the ancient mountains,
With the precious things of the everlasting hills,
16 With the precious things of the earth and its
fullness,
And the favor of Him who dwelt in the bush.
Let *the blessing* come ‘on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him *who was*
separate from his brothers.’[a]
17 His glory *is like* a firstborn bull,
And his horns *like* the horns of the wild ox;
Together with them
He shall push the peoples
To the ends of the earth;
They *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim,
And they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.”

18 And of Zebulun he said:

“Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out,
And Issachar in your tents!
19 They shall call the peoples *to* the mountain;
There they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness;
For they shall partake *of* the abundance of the seas
And *of* treasures hidden in the sand.”

20 And of Gad he said:

“Blessed *is* he who enlarges Gad;
He dwells as a lion,
And tears the arm and the crown of his head.
21 He provided the first *part* for himself,
Because a lawgiver’s portion was reserved there.
He came *with* the heads of the people;

He administered the justice of the LORD,
And His judgments with Israel.”

22And of Dan he said:

“Dan *is* a lion’s whelp;
He shall leap from Bashan.”

23And of Naphtali he said:

“O Naphtali, satisfied with favor,
And full of the blessing of the LORD,
Possess the west and the south.”

24And of Asher he said:

“Asher *is* most blessed of sons;
Let him be favored by his brothers,
And let him dip his foot in oil.
25Your sandals *shall be* iron and bronze;
As your days, *so shall* your strength *be*.

26“*There is* no one like the God of Jeshurun,
Who rides the heavens to help you,
And in His excellency on the clouds.
27The eternal God *is your* refuge,
And underneath *are* the everlasting arms;
He will thrust out the enemy from before you,
And will say, ‘Destroy!’ *Life Lessons*
28Then Israel shall dwell in safety,
The fountain of Jacob alone,
In a land of grain and new wine;
His heavens shall also drop dew.
29Happy *are* you, O Israel!
Who *is* like you, a people saved by the LORD,
The shield of your help

And the sword of your majesty!
Your enemies shall submit to you,
And you shall tread down their high places.”

Deuteronomy 34

Moses Dies on Mount Nebo

1 Then Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo,
to the top of Pisgah, which is across from Jericho. And the
LORD showed him all the land of Gilead as far as Dan,
2 all Naphtali and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, all the
land of Judah as far as the Western Sea,[a]
3 the South, and the plain of the Valley of Jericho, the city of
palm trees, as far as Zoar.
4 Then the LORD said to him, “This *is* the land of which I
swore to give Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it
to your descendants.’ I have caused you to see *it* with your
eyes, but you shall not cross over there.”
5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of
Moab, according to the word of the LORD.
6 And He buried him in a valley in the land of Moab,
opposite Beth Peor; but no one knows his grave to this day.
7 Moses *was* one hundred and twenty years old when he
died. His eyes were not dim nor his natural vigor diminished.
8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of
Moab thirty days. So the days of weeping *and* mourning for
Moses ended.
9 Now Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom,
for Moses had laid his hands on him; so the children of Israel
heeded him, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses.
10 But since then there has not arisen in Israel a prophet like
Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, *Life Lessons*
11 in all the signs and wonders which the LORD sent him to
do in the land of Egypt, before Pharaoh, before all his
servants, and in all his land,

12and by all that mighty power and all the great terror which Moses performed in the sight of all Israel.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Moses began to explain this law.***

Moses explained Israel's history and God's commands to the people about to enter the Promised Land. Many times it helps to have a wise, mature believer explain what God says in His Word. Today, this most often happens in church. Are you regularly attending a Christ-centered church where the Bible has a central role?

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***"Choose wise, understanding, and knowledgeable men from among your tribes, and I will make them heads over you."***

The kingdom of God cannot advance as it should without wise, godly, and knowledgeable leaders, filled with the Spirit of God. We cannot grow in godliness and faith alone; we need each other—and we must always encourage each other to obey the Lord.

Life Lessons

1:27 — ***"Because the LORD hates us, He has brought us out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us."***

Ever since the Garden of Eden, one of Satan's most successful tactics has been to get God's people to believe the terrible lie that the Lord is not really loving and gracious. In this case, an entire generation of

Israelites lost the joy and provision that God had promised them because they refused to trust Him and submit to His plan. The truth is that “God is love” (1 John 4:8) and that He always is gracious and merciful toward us. He leads us in the very best life possible, so we always should trust and obey Him.

Life Lessons

1:30 — ***“The LORD your God, who goes before you, He will fight for you.”***

The previous generation failed to possess the Promised Land because of their unbelief, even though they had seen God work mightily on their behalf. We must never forget that the Lord is not only with us; He also goes ahead of us to prepare our way and give us success.

Life Lessons

1:38 — ***“Joshua the son of Nun, who stands before you, he shall go in there. Encourage him.”***

Because we are in this together, God directs us to encourage one another (Heb. 3:13). No Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***“These forty years the LORD your God has been with you; you have lacked nothing.”***

Even though Israel ended up in the wilderness because of her disobedience, God did not forsake His people; rather, He gave them everything they needed. He always tempers His justice with grace.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***The Emim had dwelt there in times past, a people as great and numerous and tall as the Anakim.***

Moses reminded the new generation that other descendants of Abraham had earlier encountered giants—defeating them and taking possession of their land (Gen. 14:5–16; 36:8). Surely, with God's help, this new generation would also conquer the land just as He had promised them!

Life Lessons

2:30 — ***"The LORD your God hardened his spirit and made his heart obstinate, that He might deliver him into your hand, as it is this day."***

Sometimes the people of God encounter stiff opposition so that the Lord might permanently remove the danger it poses—such as He did with Pharaoh (Ex. 14:13–31) and the Amorites (Num. 21:21–31). So what looks like a terrible obstacle becomes God's avenue for a stunning victory.

Life Lessons

3:20 — ***"Until the LORD has given rest to your brethren as to you."***

The tribes of Reuben and Gad saw that the land east of the Jordan River was good for raising their families and flocks. But they were still required to help their brothers conquer the rest of Canaan (Num. 32). Until all of Israel was safely settled, none of the tribes could afford to rest. God's plan calls for His people to work together to achieve the goals He sets for them because together we are stronger than we would ever be apart (Eccl. 4:9–12).

Life Lessons

3:26 — ***"Speak no more to Me of this matter."***

Moses asked God to reconsider allowing him to enter the Promised Land (Num. 20:6–12), but the Lord had been clear—the answer was no. The Bible teaches us to keep on praying and not to give up (Luke 18:1–7). Yet we need to be careful that we aren't trying to manipulate God with our prayers because that just shows our heart isn't submissive to Him. When the Lord tells us it is time to stop asking for a particular thing, we must respond as Jesus did, "Not My will, but Yours, be done" (Luke 22:42). Anything else is disobedience.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***"You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor take from it."***

The Word of God is sufficient for us. We are not to add to or subtract from it, for it contains all we need for life and godliness (2 Pet. 1:2–8; Rev. 22:18, 19).

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***"For what great nation is there that has God so near to it, as the LORD our God is to us, for whatever reason we may call upon Him?"***

Some of the people Moses was addressing had experienced the miracles by which God freed them from their Egyptian slavery. They had lived through the plagues and had seen the parting of the Red Sea. Some of them had only heard the stories. Yet all of them knew that the generation before them had perished in the wilderness because of their unbelief (Num. 14:22, 23; 26:64, 65; 32:9–13). So when Moses assured this younger generation of Israelites that they could call upon God for *any* reason, at *any* time, regarding *any* difficulty or challenge—they understood how important it was to believe that He would deliver them. We can call on God as well and be assured that when we fight our battles on our knees, we win every time.

Life Lessons

4:9 — ***"Teach them to your children and your grandchildren."***

To keep your children on your team, you must keep your testimony intact—be sure you model faithfulness to God, admit when you are wrong, and fulfill your proper role.

Life Lessons

4:24 — ***"For the LORD your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God."***

The Lord is jealous in the sense that He will not share the hearts of His people with anyone or anything else. We belong to Him alone, and He is passionately committed to ensuring that we become everything He created us to be. An intimate, personal relationship with us is His highest priority for our lives.

Life Lessons

4:31 — ***"He will not forsake you nor destroy you, nor forget the covenant of your fathers which He swore to them."***

We serve the only true God, and He is powerful, awesome, mighty, loving, compassionate, and fully worthy of our trust. The Lord never makes a promise He can't keep, and He never forgets the promises He has made.

Answers to Life's Questions

How does God get our attention?

Deut. 4:32–40

A whistle can get our attention quickly. We use it to control unruly behavior, signal the start or finish of an event, or interrupt the action in a game. Regardless of who blows it, a whistle tells us to stop and listen.

What does God use to get our attention? Sometimes He uses the tool of a restless spirit or a vague dissatisfaction with life. He may use another person's words to help us recognize that He is speaking to us, or He may allow our prayers to remain unanswered in order to prompt us to sharpen our focus on Him. He may also work through

disappointments, difficulties, and failures to gain our attention. In each case, we are to stop and ask, “Lord, are You teaching me something?”

If we are wise, we will quickly seek Him out. In tragedies, financial reversals, and physical affliction, God wants to see if we will turn to Him and ask, “Lord, what would You have me learn from this?”

What does it take for the Lord to get our attention? Will a restless spirit cause us to seek godly counsel? Do we listen when God sends someone to point out His way? When blessings come, do we turn to Him and ask how He would like us to use them? Do we seek the Lord when our prayers go unanswered? How long does it take us to get past our emotions over disappointments, difficulties, and failures to listen to what our heavenly Father has to say? In times of great financial crisis, tragedy, and sickness, do our eyes and minds lift heavenward to seek God’s love and wisdom?

Allow the events of your life—both the pleasant and the painful—to prompt you to turn to God and ask, “Lord, what are You teaching me?” Don’t miss what the Lord wants to tell you. Begin *now* to train yourself to give Him your full attention. And no matter what happens in your day, use it as a reminder to draw closer to Him.

He is waiting for you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

5:24 — *“The LORD our God has shown us His glory and His greatness.”*

Although it had been a long time since the Ten Commandments had been given, it was important for the Israelites to remember the fear and reverence they felt for the Lord when they saw His mighty presence on Mt. Horeb. God shows us His glory and His greatness as both a blessing and a reminder that when He speaks to us, we should pay close attention and take His words to heart. He has the authority to expect our obedience and the ability to keep His promises. Our job is to listen for His voice and to obey gladly.

Life Lessons

5:29 — ***"Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep all My commandments."***

Here God states the desire of His own heart: He longs for us to have a godly fear of Him that will prompt us to eagerly keep His commandments so that He can bless us and our descendants *forever*. The Lord gives us His commandments for our good. By keeping them we gain not only life, but a successful and long life. How gracious is our God!

What the Bible Says About

The Importance of Developing a Discerning Spirit

Deut. 6

Many of God's people get into trouble because they lack a discerning spirit. They walk right into Satan's traps and never even know what hit them. "I can't imagine what went wrong," they might say. But a person with a discerning spirit will be quick to explain, "Here's the trap Satan set, and here's how I fell into it."

Each of us needs to develop a discerning spirit, rooted in a strong relationship with the Lord and the knowledge of right and wrong. We must also show our children how to do the same. The time to teach them to listen to and obey God is not when they reach adulthood; rather, we should instruct them from the time they are very young. Moses told the Israelites they must thoroughly train their children in God's commandments:

> And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart. You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you

> walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up. You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes. You shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates. (Deut. 6:6–9)

We must know right from wrong, not only in theory but in practice. We must also ask God to show us how to apply His truth to our lives so we can live in obedience to His Word. That's why Moses instructed us to teach our children God's commandments throughout the day, not just in a half-hour Sunday school lesson. We are to say plainly to them, "This is right behavior; this is wrong behavior. This is God's command. This is the consequence for disobeying God." However, an education in right and wrong is not just about legalistically following God's rules. Rather, we must teach our children to love God and embrace His principles—always obeying the initial promptings of His Spirit so as to keep in step with Him.

A child thoroughly committed to God, who knows how to seek and obey Him, has little trouble discerning what God's will is in each situation. That child quickly understands when the Holy Spirit signals that things are askew; his conscience remains alive and sensitive. So he avoids becoming an easy target for the enemy.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.
10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

Life Lessons

6:4 — *"Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one!"*

This statement begins a section that is called the *Shema*. *Shema* is the Hebrew word for *hear*. The Jewish people would often pray Deuteronomy 6:4–9 as a confirmation of their belief in God. It's a wise practice to rehearse what you believe because when times of trouble come, the Holy Spirit will remind you of God's truth and comfort you.

Life Lessons

6:5 — ***"You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength."***

Of all God's commandments, this is the central and most important one. When we love God first and foremost, obedience follows as a natural result and ceases to be a chore (John 14:15; 1 John 5:3).

Life Lessons

6:18 — ***"You shall do what is right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may be well with you."***

God's promises sometimes come with conditions. Here, He promises His people that if they will do what He says is good and right, then they will surely receive His blessings.

Life Lessons

7:4 — ***"For they will turn your sons away from following Me."***

Since intimacy with God is His highest priority for our lives, it is a grave sin to turn someone's heart away from the one true God (Matt. 18:6; 1 Cor. 8:12).

Life Lessons

7:7, 8 — ***"The LORD did not set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any other people . . . but because the LORD loves you."***

God does not love us because we're so loveable; He loves us because His nature is love and because of His promise to Abraham. We owe our very salvation to the love of God, and nothing else (Rom. 5:8).

Life Lessons

7:9 — ***"The faithful God who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His commandments."***

In Romans 8:35, the apostle Paul rhetorically asks what could separate us from the love of God. The answer: absolutely nothing! Even before God's chosen people entered the Promised Land, God assured them of His everlasting love.

Life Lessons

7:17 — ***"These nations are greater than I; how can I dispossess them?"***

When God calls us to some intimidating work, we are not to focus on our own abilities and strengths, but on His limitless power and grace. We succeed only when we align ourselves with Him.

Life Lessons

7:21 — ***"You shall not be terrified of them; for the LORD your God, the great and awesome God, is among you."***

Our God really is both great and awesome—and He is with us! Today, not only is He with us, He is *in* us in the Person of the Holy Spirit when we know Christ as our Savior. So what do we have to fear?

Life Lessons

8:2 — ***"You shall remember that the LORD your God led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness."***

God promises to lead us, even when we walk through the wilderness. There He humbles us and tests us to see whether we will obey Him, even when things become difficult.

Life Lessons

8:16 — ***"That He might test you, to do you good in the end."***

After 400 years in Egypt, the Israelites were accustomed to eating Egyptian food, wearing Egyptian clothing, and living the Egyptian lifestyle. They also had become accustomed to being enslaved. The same can be true in our lives. God had to radically cleanse them of all of their past habits to teach them to be His special, beloved people and free them from their bondage (Deut. 7:6–8). He may allow us to go through tough times to liberate us from sin, but if we will trust Him, He will bless us in His time.

Life Lessons

8:18 — ***"It is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers."***

Nothing in the Bible condemns hard work in the acquisition of material wealth. God wants us to remember, however, that our ability to earn wealth comes from Him and Him alone, and that wealth should never become more important to us than He is (Matt. 6:19–34; Luke 16:10–13; 1 Tim. 6:10; Heb. 13:5).

Life Lessons

9:6 — ***"Therefore understand that the LORD your God is not giving you this good land to possess because of your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people."***

God was not rewarding the people of Israel because of anything they had done. In fact, they had been disobedient and rebellious toward Him. Rather, He was keeping His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, because of His own faithful, righteous character (Gen. 12:1–7; 13:14–18; 15; 17:1–8; 26:1–5; 28:10–16). Likewise, the Lord does not shower us with His love because we deserve it, but because He is gracious and loving (Rom. 5:8).

Life Lessons

9:24 — ***"You have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you."***

Why was Moses rehearsing all the Israelites' past offenses? God doesn't want us to stay mired in our past failures; however, the people of Israel would enjoy great victories in the Promised Land, and they needed to remember who was truly responsible for the triumphs (2

Cor. 12:7–10). Otherwise, pride could creep in and destroy them. We must always have a right attitude toward the Lord, which means humbly remembering where we came from and being thankful for His deliverance.

Life Lessons

10:12 — ***"Fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and to love Him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul."***

God commanded the Israelites to take Canaan; but after 40 years of wandering, no doubt they wondered if they had what it took to wage a successful campaign. Yet, God did not expect them to have a perfect battle plan. Rather, He simply wanted them to love and obey Him. Moses understood that Israel couldn't be under God's protection without obedience and faith, so he reminded them of the essence of God's law: (1) fear God; (2) walk in His ways; (3) love Him; (4) serve Him wholeheartedly; and (5) obey Him. God isn't an impossible taskmaster; He won't set you up to fail. Rather, He is your loving God who is making a way for you through whatever challenges you face. Your responsibility is to walk in His ways.

Life Lessons

11:14 — ***"I will give you the rain for your land in its season, the early rain and the latter rain."***

Throughout Israel's history, its success or failure hinged on two short rainy seasons. The early rains, which occurred in the fall, would soften the ground for planting and nourish the seeds. The late rains replenished the crops before the heat of summer. Everything depended on the precipitation—if all went well, there would be plenty of crops. If it did not, there would be famine and devastation. Our God provides for

those who love Him and who obey His commandments. In today's uncertain world, it's good to be in the hands of our loving God, who knows what we need before we even ask Him for it.

Life Lessons

11:16 — ***"Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and you turn aside and serve other gods and worship them."***

Most people do not simply wake up one day and decide to abandon God. Deception usually plays a large role—just as it did in Eden and just as it will at the end of time (Gen. 3:13; Matt. 24:5).

Life Lessons

12:4 — ***"You shall not worship the LORD your God with such things."***

All worship is not godly worship. Serving God in the same way false gods were venerated meant completely dishonoring His holy name. The Israelites were strictly forbidden from imitating the ways of the ungodly nations around them so they would be set apart—a people representing the one true God (Ex. 19:5, 6; 1 Pet. 2:9). They were not to fit in; they were to stand out. This is true for us as well. God calls us to worship Him in Spirit and in truth (John 4:24); therefore, we should "worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh" (Phil. 3:3).

Life Lessons

12:18 — ***"And you shall rejoice before the LORD your God in all to which you put your hands."***

God wants a happy, holy people who rejoice in all they do—not a dour company of saints who are paralyzed and depressed because of all the evil in the world. Oneness with God produces peace and joy, not chaos and grumbling.

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***"You shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams, for the LORD your God is testing you."***

A miracle is no proof of God's involvement. Pharaoh's magicians reproduced some of God's plagues (Ex. 7:11, 22), and false prophets will counterfeit signs and wonders in the future (2 Thess. 2:8–10). The real test is does that person truly honor God?

Life Lessons

15:7 — ***"If there is among you a poor man of your brethren . . . you shall not harden your heart nor shut your hand from your poor brother."***

As children of the one true God—who loves to provide everything we need—the Lord instructs us and encourages us to give generously to the poor. He blesses us so that we might bless others.

Life Lessons

15:11 — ***"For the poor will never cease from the land; therefore I command you, saying, 'You shall open your hand wide to your brother.'"***

Both Moses and Jesus told us that the poor would always live among us (Matt. 26:11). Therefore, we are always to remain generous.

Life Lessons

16:6 — ***"But at the place where the LORD your God chooses to make His name abide, there you shall sacrifice the Passover."***

The celebration of the Passover began the Feast of Unleavened Bread and reminded the Israelites of how God delivered them from their bondage in Egypt (Ex. 12). Why were the Israelites commanded to only celebrate it in a certain place? The Lord would eventually establish His name at the temple in Jerusalem (1 Kin. 8:16–21), and He was teaching His people to look forward to the true Passover Lamb who would be given for their salvation (John 1:29; 1 Cor. 5:7).

Life Lessons

16:10 — ***"You shall keep the Feast of Weeks to the LORD your God."***

The Feast of Weeks was observed fifty days after the conclusion of the Feast of Unleavened Bread (Lev. 23:6–22; Num. 28:26–31). It was a celebration of the harvest the Lord had begun to give.

Life Lessons

16:17 — ***"Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God which He has given you."***

In both the Old and New Testaments, God instructs His people to give back to the Lord a proportionate amount, as He had blessed them (2 Cor. 8:12). This is above the first ten percent—or tithe—which we owe to God (Lev. 27:30; Mal. 3:8, 10); rather, it is a gift of love in thankfulness for His generosity and grace. Always remember, no one ever outgives God!

Life Lessons

17:18, 19 — ***"He shall write for himself a copy of this law . . . and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God."***

God knew that when the Israelites settled in the Promised Land, they would eventually ask for a king to rule them (1 Sam. 8). For that king to make wise decisions, he must keep his eyes on the Lord. So God commanded each king to write out His Word and read it daily. His strength would not be in wealth or political alliances (Deut. 17:16, 17). It needed to be based on a personal relationship with the Lord. God's Word is an anchor in times of storm—it sustains us and helps us maintain the course He has planned for us.

Life Lessons

18:1 — ***"The priests, the Levites—all the tribe of Levi—shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the offerings of the LORD."***

God set apart the Levites to serve Him (Num. 3:6–16, 45; 18:1–7), but this meant they would not receive territory in the Promised Land. Why? Because the Levites received the very *best* of the land (Num. 18:12)! As the rest of Israel brought in their tithes and offerings, the Levites were invited to partake of it. God always assumes full responsibility for our needs when we serve Him. He may not bless us in the way we expect, but He will never disappoint us.

What the Bible Says About

The Forbidden Practice of the Occult

Deut. 18:9–22

Most believers readily recognize that the Bible forbids Satan worship and witchcraft. They might not, however, so quickly identify other practices as occult. Although some Christians may consider it harmless fun to consult their horoscopes in the daily newspaper, God says it's not. In fact, He forbids His people from engaging in astrology or any kind of fortune-telling (Lev. 20:27; Deut. 18:9–14; Is. 44:25; 47:12, 13; Jer. 27:9; Ezek. 13:8). The Bible also condemns other magical practices, such as casting enchantments and contacting the dead through mediums (Lev. 19:31; 2 Kin. 17:16–18; 21:6).

Have you ever sought out your horoscope, had your palm read, used a Ouija board, or researched your astrological sign? Did it ever cross your mind that it could be extremely dangerous to do so? These are all gateways to serious spiritual bondage. We must remember that the enemy of our souls is very cunning—preying on our seemingly harmless desire for knowledge of the future to trap us and lead us to destruction.

No one should *ever* experiment with the occult. There are spiritual forces that are far more powerful than we can imagine constantly trying to defeat us and keep us from what God created us to be. And when we engage in occult activity, we open a door to Satan, giving him access to our lives.

Instead, you must learn to "put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil . . . that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand" (Eph. 6:11, 13). Listen to God, obey His Word, rely on His power against the dark forces, and don't ever wander into the devil's territory. Because

“your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour” (1 Pet. 5:8). But you can resist him, standing firm in your faith and knowing that in Christ, he has already been defeated—you already have the victory.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.
21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

18:18 — *“I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth.”*

A true prophet such as Moses, Isaiah, and Jeremiah faithfully declares the full counsel of God. Although much more than a mere prophet, Jesus Christ also fulfilled this prophecy during His earthly ministry—speaking only what the Father gave Him to declare (John 4:25, 26; 8:28; 12:49, 50; 17:8).

Life Lessons

18:22 — *“When a prophet speaks in the name of the LORD, if the thing does not happen or come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD has not spoken.”*

Since God always keeps His promises and always fulfills His Word, any prophecy or prediction that fails to come true has a source other than God.

Life Lessons

19:5 — ***"He shall flee to one of these cities and live."***

Accidents and tragedies occur in a fallen world, and although God may not tell us why, He does instruct us how to respond. He also assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Answers to Life's Questions

Why does God tell us to flee from evil?

Deut. 19:19, 20

Those who hope that God will tolerate a little sinfulness generally do so because of iniquity in their own lives. They do nothing about their sin, even though they recognize it as wrong.

"But we are all sinful," you may protest. "None of us is perfect." True. Romans 3:23 says plainly, "All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

But recognizing our sin should compel us to do something about it. When we understand that we have violated God's will, we need to come to the Father and say, "I need Your forgiveness. Please wash me and make me clean in Your sight." When we recognize we have acted wrongly toward our neighbors or that we've disobeyed God, we should not casually brush aside our offense as if to say, "Well, that's just my human nature!" Rather, we need to come to God and say, "I have sinned. Have mercy upon me. Transform me, Lord, into the likeness of Christ so that I won't desire to do this again!"

Deuteronomy 19:19, 20 give clear instructions in how to deal with our sin: "You shall put away the evil from among you. And those who remain shall hear and fear, and hereafter they shall not again commit such evil among you." Centuries later, Jesus told a woman caught in the act of blatant sin, "Go and sin no more" (John 8:11).

Facing the fact that we are sinful creatures is not the same as tolerating sin in our lives. Scripture teaches us that God desires for us to hate sin and its consequences and to completely avoid evil.

We are not to imitate evil.

We are not to embrace evil.

We are not to flirt with evil.

We are not to be curious about evil.

Rather, we are to turn our backs on it and run from it at full speed.

Why does God want you to flee from evil? Because He desires to protect you from sin's terrible consequences! The Lord knows what you will reap when you sow sinfulness—a harvest of terrible consequences, including anguish, trials, heartaches, and adversity.

Don't do it. Instead, flee from evil and experience the blessings of the Lord.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.

Life Principle 4

The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Deut. 20:1

How can you get the most out of your work? Here are three suggestions.

1. View yourself as a servant.

Jesus came to earth not to be served, but to serve—and He instructed us to adopt the same attitude (Matt. 20:25–28). Paul wrote, "Bondservants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in sincerity of heart, fearing God" (Col. 3:22).

If Paul told slaves to do their work heartily (and they received no paycheck), then what about the rest of us who *do* get paid? "Well, they don't pay me nearly enough," you may say. Okay, perhaps you are not paid adequately—but taking longer lunch hours, clocking out early, or coming in late is not the way to even things out. If you are compensated for eight hours, you need to give eight full hours. Why? Because you are a servant of God, and as His representative, you have a responsibility to do good work.

Besides, the best pathway to promotion is servanthood. Whoever wants to be a leader must adopt an attitude of humility (Mark 9:35). A

prideful employee is seldom seen as a candidate for promotion. Instead, it is the humble, godly worker who diligently labors that management sees as leadership material. Never doubt the impact of your attitude on everyone around you—the boss included!

But who's your real employer? That leads us to our second suggestion.

2. Realize that you work for the Lord Himself.

Your employer exercises supervisory authority over you, but Jesus Christ is your Lord. You work for *Him*: "Whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men" (Col. 3:23).

If you are a Christian, Jesus Christ is the supervisor at your place of work—and He not only watches you from afar, He's right there with you. You and I need to give a full day's labor, regardless of whether we think management is fair. Jesus is ultimately the One we serve, and He's always on site. You and I should do our very best because the Holy Spirit is present, equipping, and energizing us.

We make a terrible mistake by segmenting life. We may think that Monday through Friday we go to work, Saturday we play, and Sunday we worship. God has not designed life that way. If Jesus Christ is our Savior, we can't exclude Him from *any* part of life. It isn't right to teach a Sunday school class with everything we have, then meander into work the rest of the week—we must honor and glorify Him in *everything* we do. It eliminates the temptation of doing our work merely to be seen by men when we commit ourselves wholeheartedly to Jesus (Matt. 6:24).

Do I mean that your mundane job is also the Lord's work? Yes! *Ministry is not just what you do at church*. You worship God every day of the week—on Sunday, you do so in church; on Monday through Friday, you show your devotion to Him by doing a good job at work. Your exalted status as a child of God dignifies your labor, and your office or place of employment should be better off because you are there.

You serve the Lord Jesus Christ (Col. 3:24). Do you have a good testimony in the marketplace for Him? Are you one of your company's most faithful employees because you serve God? Does your attitude reflect the joy you have in considering Him the *real* CEO?

3. Realize your pay comes both now and hereafter.

Paul wrote, "From the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance" (Col. 3:24). Of course, you must get paid now to take care of your household expenses. But if you have done your very best and given all you have, you will never really get paid all you are worth. The wonderful thing to remember is this: you may get insufficient wages here, but you will get rewarded beyond measure in heaven. God will much more than equalize everything in the Judgment (1 Cor. 3:11–15; 2 Cor. 5:9, 10; Eph. 6:7, 8), and He will certainly reward you justly.

Do you see yourself as a servant? Do you consider Him your real Boss and work in a manner honoring to the Lord, no matter how menial or boring your job might seem? Have you realized that you have a tremendous reward coming later for faithful labor performed now? If so, you are getting the most out of your work.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

20:1 — ***"When you go out to battle against your enemies . . . do not be afraid of them; for the LORD your God is with you."***

The number, strength, and hostility of our enemies matter little when the Lord is with us. As He delivered Israel from Egypt, so He can deliver us from our enemies. His presence energizes us and empowers us to accomplish anything He calls us to do.

Life Lessons

20:7 — ***"Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man marry her."***

The Lord did not promise His people that they would suffer no casualties when they followed Him into battle, only that they would surely triumph.

Life Lessons

20:18 — ***"Lest they teach you to do according to all their abominations which they have done for their gods."***

God instructed the Israelites to destroy their enemies because He knew the devastating influence of their idolatry. All Satan needs is a small foothold—so he tempts you to compromise in some small area. He seeks to blind you to God's truth until you are completely in bondage and headed toward destruction.

Life Lessons

21:23 — ***"His body shall not remain overnight on the tree, but you shall surely bury him that day . . . for he who is hanged is accursed of God."***

When Jesus hung on the cross to pay the penalty for our sins, He became a curse for us, in fulfillment of this verse (Gal. 3:13; 1 Pet. 2:24). How amazing that God can use even His curses for our blessing!

Life Lessons

23:12 — ***"You shall have a place outside the camp."***

Long before humankind knew anything about the connection between personal hygiene and good health, God gave His people commands to keep them physically healthy. Obedience always brings blessing!

Life Lessons

24:5 — ***"When a man has taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war or be charged with any business; he shall be free at home one year, and bring happiness to his wife whom he has taken."***

God is most concerned about our holiness, but He is not unconcerned about our happiness, as this verse demonstrates. God wants us to have strong families and to experience His joy.

Life Lessons

24:16 — ***"Fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor shall children be put to death for their fathers; a person shall be put to death for his own sin."***

We are all responsible to God for our own lives. We do not accrue the righteousness of our ancestors, nor must we pay for the sins of our forebears. God judges each person individually.

Life Lessons

24:22 — ***"You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt."***

God often reminded Israel that they had been slaves in Egypt. Why? To foster compassion in them for the downtrodden. Likewise, He reminds us that we once were estranged from Him so that we will be faithful to proclaim the Good News to those who are lost (Eph. 2:12, 13, 17). We are to be a compassionate people—both to the poor and to those who are perishing.

Life Lessons

25:4 — ***"You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain."***

In the New Testament, Paul uses this verse about cattle to make a point about materially honoring faithful servants of God and not hindering them from doing ministry (1 Cor. 9:7–12; 1 Tim. 5:17, 18). He thus shows the value of mining Scripture and teaching its principles to others.

Life Lessons

25:14 — ***"You shall not have in your house differing measures, a large and a small."***

God is concerned about every aspect of our lives—not only our "religious" duties, but our civic ones as well. This verse addresses how honest we are in buying and selling. Rather than attempting to gain an advantage over others by using fraudulent methods, we are to use equitable measures so that each transaction is fair. We are to live our lives for His glory (1 Cor. 10:31).

Life Lessons

26:7 — ***"The LORD heard our voice and looked on our affliction."***

It is good to remember and to declare to others how the Lord has rescued us in times past. These remembrances strengthen our faith and give us the courage to endure in difficult times.

Life Lessons

26:11 — ***"Rejoice in every good thing which the LORD your God has given to you."***

Why is it so important to "rejoice in every good thing which the LORD your God has given to you"? Rejoicing in God is a powerful way to draw close to Him in a deeply personal relationship and to glorify Him, which are the very reasons He created us.

Life Lessons

27:2, 3 — ***"You shall set up for yourselves large stones, and whitewash them with lime. You shall write on them all the words of this law."***

God did not want His people to forget His Law once they crossed over the Jordan River and received the Land of Promise, so He commanded them to put it in full public view. As the "special people" of God (Deut. 26:18), the Israelites were to be set apart—holy as the Lord they served so that all the world could know and worship Him. How do you remind yourself of God's Word?

Life Lessons

27:15 — ***"All the people shall answer and say, 'Amen!'"***

Our faith is never a solitary business, but it is meant to grow in community.

Life Lessons

28:3, 4 — *“Blessed shall you be.”*

God left no doubt about the kinds of blessings in store for those who obey Him. No matter where we live, what we do, or where we go, if we obey God’s commandments, we can be assured of His blessing.

Life Lessons

28:7 — *“The LORD will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face.”*

God spoke these words to a people about to face great dangers from their enemies. Yet He assured them—and us today—that no enemy can stand against Him. He passionately defends those who belong to Him.

Life Lessons

29:4 — *“Yet the LORD has not given you a heart to perceive and eyes to see and ears to hear.”*

Although the Israelites had seen God’s miracles and how He brought them out of Egypt, they still didn’t understand that He wanted a personal relationship with them—to teach them, supply their needs, and glorify Himself through them. What the Lord had not given to His people Israel, He has given to believers. His Holy Spirit dwells within us and teaches us what is ours through Jesus Christ (Jer. 31:31–34; Ezek. 36:26; 1 Cor. 2:9–16; Eph. 1:18).

Life Lessons

29:19 — ***"I follow the dictates of my heart."***

God *will* judge sin (Ezek. 18:4; Heb. 9:27). It may seem harsh; however, when we reject the Lord, we refuse the great salvation He offers us (John 3:18). Obedience matters. We should never be so stubbornly prideful as to believe we know better than the Lord. God saves us—not so that we can continue in sin, but so that we can find true freedom and joy by obeying Him (Gal. 5:1, 13).

Life Lessons

29:29 — ***"The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but those things which are revealed belong to us."***

God withholds many pieces of information from us—that is His right—but He reveals everything we need to know in order for us to live holy and joy-filled lives.

Life Lessons

30:3 — ***"The LORD your God will bring you back from captivity, and have compassion on you."***

Before entering the Promised Land, God warned Israel that obedience brings blessing, while rebellion brings judgment. If they persisted in their wicked ways, He would uproot them from the land (Deut. 29:28). However, if they repented, He would bring them back. We know both came true. Israel disobeyed and was conquered by Assyria in 722 B.C.

(2 Kin. 17:6, 22, 23), and Judah was taken captive to Babylon circa 586 B.C. (2 Kin. 24:11–20). Yet God was also faithful to return the people to the land when they obeyed Him (2 Chr. 36:23).

Life Lessons

30:9 — ***"The LORD will again rejoice over you for good as He rejoiced over your fathers."***

The Lord loves to rejoice over His people for good, not to pronounce curses over them for their punishment. We can choose to obey God and receive His blessings, or we can disobey and face His judgment—it's up to us. However, He prefers for us to live in submission to His will, in intimate fellowship with Him, and under the umbrella of His protection and grace.

Life Lessons

31:6 — ***"Be strong and of good courage, do not fear nor be afraid of them; for the LORD your God, He is the One who goes with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you."***

As Moses admonished the nation of Israel for the final time, he told them the one truth that would sustain them no matter what happened: "The LORD your God, He is the One who goes with you." Is anything as disconcerting or frightening as having to face a terrible trial all by yourself? God tells us that those who know Him never have to worry about that. Leaders and loved ones may come and go, but He is always right there with us in the most joyous and most difficult of times.

Life Lessons

31:8 — ***"The LORD, He is the One who goes before you. He will be with you, He will not leave you nor forsake you; do not fear nor be dismayed."***

God is committed to you—and He always works in your best interest. No matter what obstacle may be before you, He has *already* made a path through it for you as long as you obey Him. Therefore, do not fear whatever challenge may come. Keep your eyes on Him. He will certainly lead you in the best way possible.

Life Lessons

32:4 — ***"He is the Rock, His work is perfect; for all His ways are justice, a God of truth and without injustice; righteous and upright is He."***

There is no Rock like the God of Abraham—only He remains standing and immovable no matter what happens. When we feel afraid or uncertain about the future, it lifts our spirits and strengthens our faith to remind ourselves of the glorious character and strength of God. You can always rest in the fact that He is fully able to help you and that He will lead you in the very best way possible every time because He is righteous, just, loving, merciful, and wise.

Life Lessons

32:11 — ***"As an eagle stirs up its nest, hovers over its young, spreading out its wings, taking them up, carrying them on its wings, so the LORD alone led him."***

Why does an eagle stir up its nest? To instruct its eaglets to fly safely under its protective care. As such, God brought Israel through many

dangers to teach the people how to soar as His special treasure. Has some trial left your life in a confusing uproar? God hasn't left you to face it alone. Your heavenly Father is teaching you how to live the blessed life He created you for (Ps. 91:4; Is. 41:10).

Life Lessons

32:36 — ***"For the LORD will judge His people and have compassion on His servants, when He sees that their power is gone."***

Larger nations with greater armies would attempt to harass Israel, but God would both vindicate and restore His people. Likewise, we may face obstacles that are far too big for us to handle or may suffer injustice for a time, but victory and vengeance are the Lord's (Rom. 12:19; Heb. 10:30). He will help you, vindicate you, and show the justice of your cause. So take courage and continue to obey Him wholeheartedly (Ps. 37:1–6).

Life Lessons

33:27 — ***"The eternal God is your refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms; He will thrust out the enemy from before you, and will say, 'Destroy!'"***

Can we have a better friend than one who is infinitely strong and mighty, yet at the same time loving and gentle? Our God tenderly loves us and protects us, yet He has defeated all our spiritual enemies, including the devil.

Life Lessons

34:10, 11 — ***Since then there has not arisen in Israel a prophet like Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, in all the signs and wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt.***

As great as Moses was, he was only a man—one who needed a Savior, just like we do (Heb. 11:26). Always remember, it was God who did all those miraculous things through him and who delivered the people of Israel. Only He truly deserves the praise. And He can do astounding things through your life if you will trust and obey Him. It is awesome to see the great things God can do through a person who follows Him wholeheartedly. Will you allow Him to work through you?

Deuteronomy 1

a **1:1** Hebrew *arabah*
b **1:1** One manuscript of the Septuagint, also Targum and Vulgate, read *Red Sea.*
c **1:4** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *and* (compare Joshua 12:4).
d **1:7** Hebrew *arabah*

Deuteronomy 2

a **2:11** Hebrew *rephaim*
b **2:20** Hebrew *rephaim*

Deuteronomy 3

a **3:11** Hebrew *rephaim*
b **3:13** Hebrew *rephaim*
c **3:14** Literally *Towns of Jair*

Deuteronomy 4

a **4:48** Syriac reads *Sirion* (compare 3:9).

Deuteronomy 6

a **6:3** Exodus 3:8
b **6:4** Or *The LORD is our God, the LORD alone* (that is, the only one)

Deuteronomy 7

a **7:5** Hebrew *Asherim,* Canaanite deities

Deuteronomy 11

a **11:9** Exodus 3:8
b **11:14** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, and Vulgate read *He*.
c **11:24** That is, the Mediterranean

Deuteronomy 14

a **14:5** Or *addax*

Deuteronomy 20

a **20:8** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *lest he make his brother's heart faint*.

Deuteronomy 23

a **23:4** Hebrew *Aram Naharaim*

b **23:17** Hebrew *qedeshah,* feminine of *qadesh* (see note *b*)
c **23:17** Hebrew *qadesh,* that is, one practicing sodomy and prostitution in religious rituals

Deuteronomy 26

a **26:3** Septuagint reads *my.*
b **26:5** Or *Aramean*
c **26:9** Exodus 3:8
d **26:15** Exodus 3:8

Deuteronomy 27

a **27:3** Exodus 3:8

Deuteronomy 28

a **28:56** Literally *her eye shall be evil toward*

Deuteronomy 29

a **29:19** Or *stubbornness*

Deuteronomy 32

a **32:43** A Dead Sea Scroll fragment adds *And let all the gods (angels) worship Him* (compare Septuagint and Hebrews 1:6).
b **32:44** Hebrew *Hoshea* (compare Numbers 13:8, 16)

Deuteronomy 33

a **33:16** Genesis 49:26

Deuteronomy 34

a **34:2** That is, the Mediterranean

The Book of

Joshua

Joshua, the first of the twelve historical books (Joshua—Esther), forges a link between the days of Moses and the remainder of Israel's history. Through three major military campaigns involving more than thirty enemy armies, the people of Israel learn a crucial lesson under Joshua's capable leadership: Victory comes through faith in God and obedience to His commands, rather than through military might or numerical superiority.

The events narrated in Joshua take place over a period of about fifty years. In that span of time, Israel goes from a group of squabbling refugees to a cooperative nation comprised of twelve distinct tribes that work together to claim the land God has given them.

Unlike the previous generation, this group of Israelites obeys God's word to cross the Jordan River. They do so partly in response to the Lord's promise to Joshua at the beginning of the book: "As I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you nor forsake you" (Josh. 1:5). As if to bring home that message, through a miracle the Lord allows the nation to cross into the Promised Land on dry ground (Josh. 3).

The book does not record an unbroken string of military successes and conquests, but instead chronicles both the high and low points of the nation's growing possession of Canaan. By the end of the book, Joshua has become an old man—and yet his faithful, God-honoring spirit remains as strong as ever as he tells his people, "Choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell. But as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD" (Josh. 24:15).

Theme: Listening to God is essential to walking with God. God told Joshua to be brave and to trust Him. Joshua obeyed, and the rest is history.

Author: Probably Joshua himself (Josh. 24:26).

Time: Moses died circa 1407 B.C., at which time Joshua assumed command and led the Israelites in the occupation of Canaan. The Book of Joshua closes with Joshua's farewell address and his death.

Structure: Chapters 1–12 of the Book of Joshua cover the invasion and conquest of Canaan; chapters 13–22 tell of the division of the territories among the tribes of Israel; chapters 23–24 record Joshua's farewell address to his people.

> **As you read Joshua, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.** *See Joshua 1:5; 3:10.*
> **5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.** *See Joshua 3:8; 6:1–20; pages 250, 252–253.*
> **27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.** *See Joshua 9:19.*
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See Joshua 10:12, 13.*

Joshua 1

God's Commission to Joshua

1 After the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to
pass that the LORD spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses'
assistant, saying: *Life Lessons*

2 "Moses My servant is dead. Now therefore, arise, go over
this Jordan, you and all this people, to the land which I am
giving to them—the children of Israel.

3 "Every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon I
have given you, as I said to Moses.

4 "From the wilderness and this Lebanon as far as the great
river, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to
the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be
your territory.

5 "No man shall *be able to* stand before you all the days of
your life; as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with you. I will not
leave you nor forsake you. *Life Lessons*

6 "Be strong and of good courage, for to this people you
shall divide as an inheritance the land which I swore to their
fathers to give them. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I find courage in times of adversity?*

7 "Only be strong and very courageous, that you may
observe to do according to all the law which Moses My
servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right hand
or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go.

* 8 "This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth,
but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may
observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then
you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have
good success. *Life Lessons*

9“Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God *is* with you wherever you go.” *Life Lessons*

The Order to Cross the Jordan

10Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,
11“Pass through the camp and command the people, saying, ‘Prepare provisions for yourselves, for within three days you will cross over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you to possess.’ ”
12And to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh Joshua spoke, saying,
13“Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, ‘The LORD your God is giving you rest and is giving you this land.’
14“Your wives, your little ones, and your livestock shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side of the Jordan. But you shall pass before your brethren armed, all your mighty men of valor, and help them,
15“until the LORD has given your brethren rest, as He *gave* you, and they also have taken possession of the land which the LORD your God is giving them. Then you shall return to the land of your possession and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD’s servant gave you on this side of the Jordan toward the sunrise.”
16So they answered Joshua, saying, “All that you command us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go.
17“Just as we heeded Moses in all things, so we will heed you. Only the LORD your God be with you, as He was with Moses.
18“Whoever rebels against your command and does not heed your words, in all that you command him, shall be put to death. Only be strong and of good courage.”

Joshua 2

Rahab Hides the Spies

1 Now Joshua the son of Nun sent out two men from Acacia Grove[a] to spy secretly, saying, “Go, view the land, especially Jericho.” So they went, and came to the house of a harlot named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, “Behold, men have come here tonight from the children of Israel to search out the country.”

3 So the king of Jericho sent to Rahab, saying, “Bring out the men who have come to you, who have entered your house, for they have come to search out all the country.”

4 Then the woman took the two men and hid them. So she said, “Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they *were* from. *Life Lessons*

5 “And it happened as the gate was being shut, when it was dark, that the men went out. Where the men went I do not know; pursue them quickly, for you may overtake them.”

6 (But she had brought them up to the roof and hidden them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order on the roof.)

7 Then the men pursued them by the road to the Jordan, to the fords. And as soon as those who pursued them had gone out, they shut the gate.

8 Now before they lay down, she came up to them on the roof,

9 and said to the men: “I know that the LORD has given you the land, that the terror of you has fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land are fainthearted because of you.

10 “For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea for you when you came out of Egypt, and what

you did to the two kings of the Amorites who *were* on the other side of the Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom you utterly destroyed.

11“And as soon as we heard *these things,* our hearts melted; neither did there remain any more courage in anyone because of you, for the LORD your God, He *is* God in heaven above and on earth beneath. *Life Lessons*

12“Now therefore, I beg you, swear to me by the LORD, since I have shown you kindness, that you also will show kindness to my father’s house, and give me a true token,

13“and spare my father, my mother, my brothers, my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.”

14So the men answered her, “Our lives for yours, if none of you tell this business of ours. And it shall be, when the LORD has given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with you.”

15Then she let them down by a rope through the window, for her house *was* on the city wall; she dwelt on the wall.

16And she said to them, “Get to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you. Hide there three days, until the pursuers have returned. Afterward you may go your way.”

17So the men said to her: “We *will be* blameless of this oath of yours which you have made us swear,

18“unless, *when* we come into the land, you bind this line of scarlet cord in the window through which you let us down, and unless you bring your father, your mother, your brothers, and all your father’s household to your own home.

19“So it shall be *that* whoever goes outside the doors of your house into the street, his blood *shall be* on his own head, and we *will be* guiltless. And whoever is with you in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head if a hand is laid on him.

20“And if you tell this business of ours, then we will be free from your oath which you made us swear.”

[21]Then she said, “According to your words, so *be* it.” And she sent them away, and they departed. And she bound the scarlet cord in the window.

22They departed and went to the mountain, and stayed there three days until the pursuers returned. The pursuers sought *them* all along the way, but did not find *them*.

[23]So the two men returned, descended from the mountain, and crossed over; and they came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all that had befallen them.

[24]And they said to Joshua, “Truly the LORD has delivered all the land into our hands, for indeed all the inhabitants of the country are fainthearted because of us.” *Life Lessons*

Joshua 3

Israel Crosses the Jordan

1Then Joshua rose early in the morning; and they set out from Acacia Grove[a] and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they crossed over. *Life Examples: Joshua*

2So it was, after three days, that the officers went through the camp;

3and they commanded the people, saying, “When you see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests, the Levites, bearing it, then you shall set out from your place and go after it.

4“Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure. Do not come near it, that you may know the way by which you must go, for you have not passed *this* way before.” *Life Lessons*

5And Joshua said to the people, “Sanctify yourselves, for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you.”

6Then Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, “Take up the ark of the covenant and cross over before the people.” So they took up the ark of the covenant and went before the people.

7And the LORD said to Joshua, “This day I will begin to exalt you in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with you.

8“You shall command the priests who bear the ark of the covenant, saying, ‘When you have come to the edge of the water of the Jordan, you shall stand in the Jordan.’ ” *Life Principle 5 Life Lessons*

9So Joshua said to the children of Israel, “Come here, and hear the words of the LORD your God.”

10 And Joshua said, “By this you shall know that the living
God *is* among you, and *that* He will without fail drive out from
before you the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Hivites
and the Perizzites and the Girgashites and the Amorites and
the Jebusites: *Life Lessons*
11 “Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the
earth is crossing over before you into the Jordan.
12 “Now therefore, take for yourselves twelve men from the
tribes of Israel, one man from every tribe.
13 “And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the
feet of the priests who bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of
all the earth, shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, *that* the
waters of the Jordan shall be cut off, the waters that come
down from upstream, and they shall stand as a heap.”
14 So it was, when the people set out from their camp to
cross over the Jordan, with the priests bearing the ark of the
covenant before the people,
15 and as those who bore the ark came to the Jordan, and
the feet of the priests who bore the ark dipped in the edge of
the water (for the Jordan overflows all its banks during the
whole time of harvest),
16 that the waters which came down from upstream stood
still, and rose in a heap very far away at Adam, the city that
is beside Zaretan. So the waters that went down into the Sea
of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, failed, *and* were cut off; and the
people crossed over opposite Jericho.
17 Then the priests who bore the ark of the covenant of the
LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan; and
all Israel crossed over on dry ground, until all the people had
crossed completely over the Jordan.

Joshua 4

The Memorial Stones

1 And it came to pass, when all the people had completely
crossed over the Jordan, that the LORD spoke to Joshua,
saying:
2 "Take for yourselves twelve men from the people, one man
from every tribe,
3 "and command them, saying, 'Take for yourselves twelve
stones from here, out of the midst of the Jordan, from the
place where the priests' feet stood firm. You shall carry them
over with you and leave them in the lodging place where you
lodge tonight.' "
4 Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had
appointed from the children of Israel, one man from every
tribe;
5 and Joshua said to them: "Cross over before the ark of the
LORD your God into the midst of the Jordan, and each one of
you take up a stone on his shoulder, according to the number
of the tribes of the children of Israel,
6 "that this may be a sign among you when your children
ask in time to come, saying, 'What do these stones *mean* to
you?'
7 "Then you shall answer them that the waters of the Jordan
were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD;
when it crossed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan
were cut off. And these stones shall be for a memorial to the
children of Israel forever." *Life Lessons*

8 And the children of Israel did so, just as Joshua
commanded, and took up twelve stones from the midst of the
Jordan, as the LORD had spoken to Joshua, according to the
number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried

them over with them to the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 Then Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests who bore the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there to this day.

10 So the priests who bore the ark stood in the midst of the Jordan until everything was finished that the LORD had commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses had commanded Joshua; and the people hurried and crossed over.

11 Then it came to pass, when all the people had completely crossed over, that the ark of the LORD and the priests crossed over in the presence of the people.

12 And the men of Reuben, the men of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh crossed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses had spoken to them.

13 About forty thousand prepared for war crossed over before the LORD for battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 On that day the LORD exalted Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they had feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 Then the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying,

16 "Command the priests who bear the ark of the Testimony to come up from the Jordan."

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, "Come up from the Jordan."

18 And it came to pass, when the priests who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD had come from the midst of the Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet touched the dry land, that the waters of the Jordan returned to their place and overflowed all its banks as before.

19 Now the people came up from the Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and they camped in Gilgal on the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of the
Jordan, Joshua set up in Gilgal.
21 Then he spoke to the children of Israel, saying: “When
your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, ‘What
are these stones?’
22 “then you shall let your children know, saying, ‘Israel
crossed over this Jordan on dry land’;
23 “for the LORD your God dried up the waters of the Jordan
before you until you had crossed over, as the LORD your God
did to the Red Sea, which He dried up before us until we had
crossed over,
24 “that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of
the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that you may fear the LORD your
God forever.” *Life Lessons*

Joshua 5

The Second Generation Circumcised

1 So it was, when all the kings of the Amorites who *were* on
the west side of the Jordan, and all the kings of the
Canaanites who *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had
dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of
Israel until we[a] had crossed over, that their heart melted; and
there was no spirit in them any longer because of the
children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said to Joshua, "Make flint knives for
yourself, and circumcise the sons of Israel again the second
time."

3 So Joshua made flint knives for himself, and circumcised
the sons of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.[b]

4 And this *is* the reason why Joshua circumcised them: All
the people who came out of Egypt *who were* males, all the
men of war, had died in the wilderness on the way, after they
had come out of Egypt.

5 For all the people who came out had been circumcised,
but all the people born in the wilderness, on the way as they
came out of Egypt, had not been circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the
wilderness, till all the people *who were* men of war, who
came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they did not
obey the voice of the LORD—to whom the LORD swore that
He would not show them the land which the LORD had sworn
to their fathers that He would give us, "a land flowing with
milk and honey."[c]

7 Then Joshua circumcised their sons *whom* He raised up in
their place; for they were uncircumcised, because they had
not been circumcised on the way.

8So it was, when they had finished circumcising all the people, that they stayed in their places in the camp till they were healed.

9Then the LORD said to Joshua, “This day I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from you.” Therefore the name of the place is called Gilgal[d] to this day.

10Now the children of Israel camped in Gilgal, and kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight on the plains of Jericho.

11And they ate of the produce of the land on the day after the Passover, unleavened bread and parched grain, on the very same day.

12Then the manna ceased on the day after they had eaten the produce of the land; and the children of Israel no longer had manna, but they ate the food of the land of Canaan that year. *Life Lessons*

The Commander of the Army of the LORD

13And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, a Man stood opposite him with His sword drawn in His hand. And Joshua went to Him and said to Him, “*Are* You for us or for our adversaries?”

Life Lessons

14So He said, “No, but *as* Commander of the army of the LORD I have now come.” And Joshua fell on his face to the earth and worshiped, and said to Him, “What does my Lord say to His servant?” *Life Lessons*

15Then the Commander of the LORD’s army said to Joshua, “Take your sandal off your foot, for the place where you stand *is* holy.” And Joshua did so.

Joshua 6

The Destruction of Jericho

1 Now Jericho was securely shut up because of the children of
Israel; none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said to Joshua: "See! I have given Jericho
into your hand, its king, *and* the mighty men of valor. *Life Lessons*

3 "You shall march around the city, all *you* men of war; you
shall go all around the city once. This you shall do six days.

4 "And seven priests shall bear seven trumpets of rams'
horns before the ark. But the seventh day you shall march
around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the
trumpets.

5 "It shall come to pass, when they make a long *blast* with
the ram's horn, *and* when you hear the sound of the trumpet,
that all the people shall shout with a great shout; then the
wall of the city will fall down flat. And the people shall go up
every man straight before him." *Life Lessons*

6 Then Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to
them, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests
bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the
LORD."

7 And he said to the people, "Proceed, and march around
the city, and let him who is armed advance before the ark of
the LORD."

8 So it was, when Joshua had spoken to the people, that the
seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns
before the LORD advanced and blew the trumpets, and the
ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 The armed men went before the priests who blew the
trumpets, and the rear guard came after the ark, while *the*
priests continued blowing the trumpets.

10 Now Joshua had commanded the people, saying, “You
shall not shout or make any noise with your voice, nor shall a
word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I say to you,
‘Shout!’ Then you shall shout.”
11 So he had the ark of the LORD circle the city, going
around *it* once. Then they came into the camp and lodged in
the camp.
12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests
took up the ark of the LORD.
13 Then seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams’
horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually and
blew with the trumpets. And the armed men went before
them. But the rear guard came after the ark of the LORD,
while *the priests* continued blowing the trumpets.
14 And the second day they marched around the city once
and returned to the camp. So they did six days.
15 But it came to pass on the seventh day that they rose
early, about the dawning of the day, and marched around the
city seven times in the same manner. On that day only they
marched around the city seven times.
16 And the seventh time it happened, when the priests blew
the trumpets, that Joshua said to the people: “Shout, for the
LORD has given you the city!
17 “Now the city shall be doomed by the LORD to
destruction, it and all who *are* in it. Only Rahab the harlot
shall live, she and all who *are* with her in the house, because
she hid the messengers that we sent.
18 “And you, by all means abstain from the accursed things,
lest you become accursed when you take of the accursed
things, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.
19 “But all the silver and gold, and vessels of bronze and
iron, *are* consecrated to the LORD; they shall come into the
treasury of the LORD.”

[20]So the people shouted when *the priests* blew the trumpets. And it happened when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat. Then the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

[21]And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, ox and sheep and donkey, with the edge of the sword.

22But Joshua had said to the two men who had spied out the country, “Go into the harlot’s house, and from there bring out the woman and all that she has, as you swore to her.”

[23]And the young men who had been spies went in and brought out Rahab, her father, her mother, her brothers, and all that she had. So they brought out all her relatives and left them outside the camp of Israel.

[24]But they burned the city and all that *was* in it with fire. Only the silver and gold, and the vessels of bronze and iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

[25]And Joshua spared Rahab the harlot, her father’s household, and all that she had. So she dwells in Israel to this day, because she hid the messengers whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26Then Joshua charged *them* at that time, saying, “Cursed *be* the man before the LORD who rises up and builds this city Jericho; he shall lay its foundation with his firstborn, and with his youngest he shall set up its gates.” *Life Lessons*

[27]So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame spread throughout all the country.

Joshua 7

Defeat at Ai

1 But the children of Israel committed a trespass regarding the
accursed things, for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of
Zabdi,[a] the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the
accursed things; so the anger of the LORD burned against the
children of Israel. *What the Bible Says About: How Listening Spares Us Pain*

2 Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside
Beth Aven, on the east side of Bethel, and spoke to them,
saying, "Go up and spy out the country." So the men went up
and spied out Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua and said to him, "Do not let
all the people go up, but let about two or three thousand men
go up and attack Ai. Do not weary all the people there, for *the
people of Ai are* few."

4 So about three thousand men went up there from the
people, but they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai struck down about thirty-six men, for
they chased them *from* before the gate as far as Shebarim,
and struck them down on the descent; therefore the hearts of
the people melted and became like water. *Life Lessons*

6 Then Joshua tore his clothes, and fell to the earth on his
face before the ark of the LORD until evening, he and the
elders of Israel; and they put dust on their heads. *Answers to Life's
Questions: How should I respond to failure or setbacks?* *Life Lessons*

7 And Joshua said, "Alas, Lord GOD, why have You brought
this people over the Jordan at all—to deliver us into the hand
of the Amorites, to destroy us? Oh, that we had been content,
and dwelt on the other side of the Jordan!

8 "O Lord, what shall I say when Israel turns its back before
its enemies?

9 “For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will
hear *it,* and surround us, and cut off our name from the earth.
Then what will You do for Your great name?”

The Sin of Achan

10 So the LORD said to Joshua: “Get up! Why do you lie thus
on your face?
11 “Israel has sinned, and they have also transgressed My
covenant which I commanded them. For they have even
taken some of the accursed things, and have both stolen and
deceived; and they have also put *it* among their own stuff.
12 “Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before
their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies,
because they have become doomed to destruction. Neither
will I be with you anymore, unless you destroy the accursed
from among you.
13 “Get up, sanctify the people, and say, ‘Sanctify
yourselves for tomorrow, because thus says the LORD God of
Israel: “*There is* an accursed thing in your midst, O Israel; you
cannot stand before your enemies until you take away the
accursed thing from among you.” *Life Lessons*
14 ‘In the morning therefore you shall be brought according
to your tribes. And it shall be *that* the tribe which the LORD
takes shall come according to families; and the family which
the LORD takes shall come by households; and the household
which the LORD takes shall come man by man.
15 ‘Then it shall be *that* he who is taken with the accursed
thing shall be burned with fire, he and all that he has,
because he has transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and
because he has done a disgraceful thing in Israel.’ ”
16 So Joshua rose early in the morning and brought Israel by
their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 He brought the clan of Judah, and he took the family of
the Zarhites; and he brought the family of the Zarhites man
by man, and Zabdi was taken.
18 Then he brought his household man by man, and Achan
the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the
tribe of Judah, was taken.
19 Now Joshua said to Achan, “My son, I beg you, give glory
to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession to Him, and
tell me now what you have done; do not hide *it* from me.”
20 And Achan answered Joshua and said, “Indeed I have
sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and this is what I have
done:
21 “When I saw among the spoils a beautiful Babylonian
garment, two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold
weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. And
there they are, hidden in the earth in the midst of my tent,
with the silver under it.” *Life Lessons*
22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent; and
there it was, hidden in his tent, with the silver under it.
23 And they took them from the midst of the tent, brought
them to Joshua and to all the children of Israel, and laid them
out before the LORD.
24 Then Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son
of Zerah, the silver, the garment, the wedge of gold, his sons,
his daughters, his oxen, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent, and
all that he had, and they brought them to the Valley of Achor.

Life Lessons
25 And Joshua said, “Why have you troubled us? The LORD
will trouble you this day.” So all Israel stoned him with stones;
and they burned them with fire after they had stoned them
with stones.
26 Then they raised over him a great heap of stones, still
there to this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of

His anger. Therefore the name of that place has been called the Valley of Achor[b] to this day.

Joshua 8

The Fall of Ai

1 Now the LORD said to Joshua: “Do not be afraid, nor be
dismayed; take all the people of war with you, and arise, go
up to Ai. See, I have given into your hand the king of Ai, his
people, his city, and his land.
2 “And you shall do to Ai and its king as you did to Jericho
and its king. Only its spoil and its cattle you shall take as
booty for yourselves. Lay an ambush for the city behind it.”

Life Lessons

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up
against Ai; and Joshua chose thirty thousand mighty men of
valor and sent them away by night.
4 And he commanded them, saying: “Behold, you shall lie in
ambush against the city, behind the city. Do not go very far
from the city, but all of you be ready.
5 “Then I and all the people who *are* with me will approach
the city; and it will come about, when they come out against
us as at the first, that we shall flee before them.
6 “For they will come out after us till we have drawn them
from the city, for they will say, ‘*They are* fleeing before us as
at the first.’ Therefore we will flee before them.
7 “Then you shall rise from the ambush and seize the city,
for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.
8 “And it will be, when you have taken the city, *that* you
shall set the city on fire. According to the commandment of
the LORD you shall do. See, I have commanded you.”
9 Joshua therefore sent them out; and they went to lie in
ambush, and stayed between Bethel and Ai, on the west side
of Ai; but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 Then Joshua rose up early in the morning and mustered
the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before
the people to Ai.
11 And all the people of war who *were* with him went up and
drew near; and they came before the city and camped on the
north side of Ai. Now a valley *lay* between them and Ai.
12 So he took about five thousand men and set them in
ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the city.
13 And when they had set the people, all the army that *was*
on the north of the city, and its rear guard on the west of the
city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.
14 Now it happened, when the king of Ai saw *it,* that the
men of the city hurried and rose early and went out against
Israel to battle, he and all his people, at an appointed place
before the plain. But he did not know that *there was* an
ambush against him behind the city.
15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten
before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.
16 So all the people who *were* in Ai were called together to
pursue them. And they pursued Joshua and were drawn away
from the city.
17 There was not a man left in Ai or Bethel who did not go
out after Israel. So they left the city open and pursued Israel.
18 Then the LORD said to Joshua, “Stretch out the spear that
is in your hand toward Ai, for I will give it into your hand.”
And Joshua stretched out the spear that *was* in his hand
toward the city.
19 So *those in* ambush arose quickly out of their place; they
ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and they
entered the city and took it, and hurried to set the city on
fire.
20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw,
and behold, the smoke of the city ascended to heaven. So
they had no power to flee this way or that way, and the

people who had fled to the wilderness turned back on the pursuers.

21 Now when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city and that the smoke of the city ascended, they turned back and struck down the men of Ai.

22 Then the others came out of the city against them; so they were *caught* in the midst of Israel, some on this side and some on that side. And they struck them down, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 But the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness where they pursued them, and when they all had fallen by the edge of the sword until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned to Ai and struck it with the edge of the sword.

25 So it was *that* all who fell that day, both men and women, *were* twelve thousand—all the people of Ai.

26 For Joshua did not draw back his hand, with which he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the livestock and the spoil of that city Israel took as booty for themselves, according to the word of the LORD which He had commanded Joshua.

28 So Joshua burned Ai and made it a heap forever, a desolation to this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until evening. And as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his corpse down from the tree, cast it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raise over it a great heap of stones *that remains* to this day.

Joshua Renews the Covenant

30Now Joshua built an altar to the LORD God of Israel in Mount Ebal,

31as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the Book of the Law of Moses: “an altar of whole stones over which no man has wielded an iron *tool*.”[a] And they offered on it burnt offerings to the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32And there, in the presence of the children of Israel, he wrote on the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he had written.

33Then all Israel, with their elders and officers and judges, stood on either side of the ark before the priests, the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, the stranger as well as he who was born among them. Half of them *were* in front of Mount Gerizim and half of them in front of Mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and the cursings, according to all that is written in the Book of the Law.

35There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded which Joshua did not read before all the assembly of Israel, with the women, the little ones, and the strangers who were living among them. *Life Lessons*

Joshua 9

The Treaty with the Gibeonites

1 And it came to pass when all the kings who *were* on this side
of the Jordan, in the hills and in the lowland and in all the
coasts of the Great Sea toward Lebanon—the Hittite, the
Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the
Jebusite—heard *about it,*
2 that they gathered together to fight with Joshua and Israel
with one accord.
3 But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had
done to Jericho and Ai,
4 they worked craftily, and went and pretended to be
ambassadors. And they took old sacks on their donkeys, old
wineskins torn and mended,
5 old and patched sandals on their feet, and old garments
on themselves; and all the bread of their provision was dry
and moldy.
6 And they went to Joshua, to the camp at Gilgal, and said to
him and to the men of Israel, "We have come from a far
country; now therefore, make a covenant with us."
7 Then the men of Israel said to the Hivites, "Perhaps you
dwell among us; so how can we make a covenant with you?"
8 But they said to Joshua, "We *are* your servants." And
Joshua said to them, "Who *are* you, and where do you come
from?"
9 So they said to him: "From a very far country your
servants have come, because of the name of the LORD your
God; for we have heard of His fame, and all that He did in
Egypt,
10 "and all that He did to the two kings of the Amorites who
were beyond the Jordan—to Sihon king of Heshbon, and Og

king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth.

11 “Therefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, ‘Take provisions with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say to them, “We *are* your servants; now therefore, make a covenant with us.” ’

12 “This bread of ours we took hot *for* our provision from our houses on the day we departed to come to you. But now look, it is dry and moldy.

13 “And these wineskins which we filled *were* new, and see, they are torn; and these our garments and our sandals have become old because of the very long journey.”

14 Then the men of Israel took some of their provisions; but they did not ask counsel of the LORD.

15 So Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them to let them live; and the rulers of the congregation swore to them.

16 And it happened at the end of three days, after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbors who dwelt near them.

17 Then the children of Israel journeyed and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* Gibeon, Chephirah, Beeroth, and Kirjath Jearim.

18 But the children of Israel did not attack them, because the rulers of the congregation had sworn to them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation complained against the rulers.

19 Then all the rulers said to all the congregation, “We have sworn to them by the LORD God of Israel; now therefore, we may not touch them. *Life Lessons*

20 “This we will do to them: We will let them live, lest wrath be upon us because of the oath which we swore to them.”

21 And the rulers said to them, “Let them live, but let them be woodcutters and water carriers for all the congregation, as the rulers had promised them.”

22Then Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them, saying, “Why have you deceived us, saying, ‘We *are* very far from you,’ when you dwell near us?

23“Now therefore, you *are* cursed, and none of you shall be freed from being slaves—woodcutters and water carriers for the house of my God.”

24So they answered Joshua and said, “Because your servants were clearly told that the LORD your God commanded His servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were very much afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25“And now, here we are, in your hands; do with us as it seems good and right to do to us.”

26So he did to them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, so that they did not kill them.

27And that day Joshua made them woodcutters and water carriers for the congregation and for the altar of the LORD, in the place which He would choose, even to this day.

Joshua 10

The Sun Stands Still

1 Now it came to pass when Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem
heard how Joshua had taken Ai and had utterly destroyed it—
as he had done to Jericho and its king, so he had done to Ai
and its king—and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made
peace with Israel and were among them,
2 that they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city,
like one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater than
Ai, and all its men *were* mighty.
3 Therefore Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem sent to Hoham
king of Hebron, Piram king of Jarmuth, Japhia king of Lachish,
and Debir king of Eglon, saying,
4 "Come up to me and help me, that we may attack Gibeon,
for it has made peace with Joshua and with the children of
Israel."
5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of
Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of
Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon, gathered together and went
up, they and all their armies, and camped before Gibeon and
made war against it.
6 And the men of Gibeon sent to Joshua at the camp at
Gilgal, saying, "Do not forsake your servants; come up to us
quickly, save us and help us, for all the kings of the Amorites
who dwell in the mountains have gathered together against
us."
7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of
war with him, and all the mighty men of valor.
8 And the LORD said to Joshua, "Do not fear them, for I have
delivered them into your hand; not a man of them shall stand
before you."

9 Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly, having
marched all night from Gilgal.
10 So the LORD routed them before Israel, killed them with a
great slaughter at Gibeon, chased them along the road that
goes to Beth Horon, and struck them down as far as Azekah
and Makkedah.
11 And it happened, as they fled before Israel *and* were on
the descent of Beth Horon, that the LORD cast down large
hailstones from heaven on them as far as Azekah, and they
died. *There were* more who died from the hailstones than the
children of Israel killed with the sword. *Life Lessons*

12 Then Joshua spoke to the LORD in the day when the
LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel,
and he said in the sight of Israel:

"Sun, stand still over Gibeon;
And Moon, in the Valley of Aijalon." *Life Lessons*

13 So the sun stood still,
And the moon stopped,
Till the people had revenge
Upon their enemies.

Is this not written in the Book of Jasher? So the sun stood
still in the midst of heaven, and did not hasten to go *down* for
about a whole day.
14 And there has been no day like that, before it or after it,
that the LORD heeded the voice of a man; for the LORD
fought for Israel.
15 Then Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp
at Gilgal.

The Amorite Kings Executed

16 But these five kings had fled and hidden themselves in a
cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, “The five kings have been
found hidden in the cave at Makkedah.”
18 So Joshua said, “Roll large stones against the mouth of
the cave, and set men by it to guard them.
19 “And do not stay *there* yourselves, *but* pursue your
enemies, and attack their rear *guard*. Do not allow them to
enter their cities, for the LORD your God has delivered them
into your hand.”
20 Then it happened, while Joshua and the children of Israel
made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till
they had finished, that those who escaped entered fortified
cities.
21 And all the people returned to the camp, to Joshua at
Makkedah, in peace. No one moved his tongue against any of
the children of Israel.
22 Then Joshua said, “Open the mouth of the cave, and
bring out those five kings to me from the cave.”
23 And they did so, and brought out those five kings to him
from the cave: the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the
king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.
24 So it was, when they brought out those kings to Joshua,
that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said to the
captains of the men of war who went with him, “Come near,
put your feet on the necks of these kings.” And they drew
near and put their feet on their necks.
25 Then Joshua said to them, “Do not be afraid, nor be
dismayed; be strong and of good courage, for thus the LORD
will do to all your enemies against whom you fight.” *Life Lessons*
26 And afterward Joshua struck them and killed them, and
hanged them on five trees; and they were hanging on the
trees until evening.
27 So it was at the time of the going down of the sun *that*
Joshua commanded, and they took them down from the trees,
cast them into the cave where they had been hidden, and

laid large stones against the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

Conquest of the Southland

28On that day Joshua took Makkedah, and struck it and its king with the edge of the sword. He utterly destroyed them[a]—all the people who *were* in it. He let none remain. He also did to the king of Makkedah as he had done to the king of Jericho.

29Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, to Libnah; and they fought against Libnah.

30And the LORD also delivered it and its king into the hand of Israel; he struck it and all the people who *were* in it with the edge of the sword. He let none remain in it, but did to its king as he had done to the king of Jericho.

31Then Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, to Lachish; and they encamped against it and fought against it.

32And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, who took it on the second day, and struck it and all the people who *were* in it with the edge of the sword, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua struck him and his people, until he left him none remaining.

34From Lachish Joshua passed to Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it and fought against it.

35They took it on that day and struck it with the edge of the sword; all the people who *were* in it he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36So Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, to Hebron; and they fought against it.

37And they took it and struck it with the edge of the sword —its king, all its cities, and all the people who *were* in it; he

left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon, but utterly destroyed it and all the people who *were* in it.

38Then Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and they fought against it.

39And he took it and its king and all its cities; they struck them with the edge of the sword and utterly destroyed all the people who *were* in it. He left none remaining; as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and its king, as he had done also to Libnah and its king.

40So Joshua conquered all the land: the mountain country and the South[b] and the lowland and the wilderness slopes, and all their kings; he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded. *Life Lessons*

41And Joshua conquered them from Kadesh Barnea as far as Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even as far as Gibeon.

42All these kings and their land Joshua took at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43Then Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp at Gilgal.

Joshua 11

The Northern Conquest

1 And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor heard *these things,* that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, to the king of Shimron, to the king of Achshaph,

2 and to the kings who *were* from the north, in the mountains, in the plain south of Chinneroth, in the lowland, and in the heights of Dor on the west,

3 to the Canaanites in the east and in the west, the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Jebusite in the mountains, and the Hivite below Hermon in the land of Mizpah.

4 So they went out, they and all their armies with them, *as* many people *as* the sand that *is* on the seashore in multitude, with very many horses and chariots.

5 And when all these kings had met together, they came and camped together at the waters of Merom to fight against Israel.

6 But the LORD said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid because of them, for tomorrow about this time I will deliver all of them slain before Israel. You shall hamstring their horses and burn their chariots with fire.”

7 So Joshua and all the people of war with him came against them suddenly by the waters of Merom, and they attacked them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who defeated them and chased them to Greater Sidon, to the Brook Misrephoth,[a] and to the Valley of Mizpah eastward; they attacked them until they left none of them remaining.

9 So Joshua did to them as the LORD had told him: he hamstrung their horses and burned their chariots with fire.

10Joshua turned back at that time and took Hazor, and struck its king with the sword; for Hazor was formerly the head of all those kingdoms.

11And they struck all the people who *were* in it with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*. There was none left breathing. Then he burned Hazor with fire.

12So all the cities of those kings, and all their kings, Joshua took and struck with the edge of the sword. He utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded.

13But *as for* the cities that stood on their mounds,[b] Israel burned none of them, except Hazor only, *which* Joshua burned.

14And all the spoil of these cities and the livestock, the children of Israel took as booty for themselves; but they struck every man with the edge of the sword until they had destroyed them, and they left none breathing.

15As the LORD had commanded Moses His servant, so Moses commanded Joshua, and so Joshua did. He left nothing undone of all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

Summary of Joshua's Conquests

16Thus Joshua took all this land: the mountain country, all the South, all the land of Goshen, the lowland, and the Jordan plain[c]—the mountains of Israel and its lowlands,

17from Mount Halak and the ascent to Seir, even as far as Baal Gad in the Valley of Lebanon below Mount Hermon. He captured all their kings, and struck them down and killed them.

18Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, except the Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon. All *the others* they took in battle.

20For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that He might utterly destroy them, *and* that they might receive no mercy, but that He might destroy them, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Life Lessons

21And at that time Joshua came and cut off the Anakim from the mountains: from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel; Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities.

22None of the Anakim were left in the land of the children of Israel; they remained only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod.

23So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD had said to Moses; and Joshua gave it as an inheritance to Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. Then the land rested from war. *Life Lessons*

Joshua 12

The Kings Conquered by Moses

1These *are* the kings of the land whom the children of Israel defeated, and whose land they possessed on the other side of the Jordan toward the rising of the sun, from the River Arnon to Mount Hermon, and all the eastern Jordan plain:

2*One king was* Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon *and* ruled half of Gilead, from Aroer, which is on the bank of the River Arnon, from the middle of that river, even as far as the River Jabbok, *which is* the border of the Ammonites,

3and the eastern Jordan plain from the Sea of Chinneroth as far as the Sea of the Arabah (the Salt Sea), the road to Beth Jeshimoth, and southward below the slopes of Pisgah.

4*The other king was* Og king of Bashan and his territory, *who was* of the remnant of the giants, who dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5and reigned over Mount Hermon, over Salcah, over all Bashan, as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and over half of Gilead *to* the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6These Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel had conquered; and Moses the servant of the LORD had given it *as* a possession to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh. *Life Lessons*

The Kings Conquered by Joshua

7And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel conquered on this side of the Jordan, on the west, from Baal Gad in the Valley of Lebanon as far as Mount

Halak and the ascent to Seir, which Joshua gave to the tribes of Israel *as* a possession according to their divisions,

[8]in the mountain country, in the lowlands, in the *Jordan* plain, in the slopes, in the wilderness, and in the South—the Hittites, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

[9]the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one;

[10]the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

[11]the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

[12]the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

[13]the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

[14]the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

[15]the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

[16]the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Bethel, one;

[17]the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one;

[18]the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one;

[19]the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;

[20]the king of Shimron Meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;

[21]the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

[22]the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one;

[23]the king of Dor in the heights of Dor, one; the king of the people of Gilgal, one;

[24]the king of Tirzah, one—all the kings, thirty-one.

Joshua 13

Remaining Land to Be Conquered

1 Now Joshua was old, advanced in years. And the LORD said
to him: “You are old, advanced in years, and there remains
very much land yet to be possessed. *Life Lessons*

2 “This is the land that yet remains: all the territory of the
Philistines and all *that of* the Geshurites,

3 “from Sihor, which *is* east of Egypt, as far as the border of
Ekron northward (*which* is counted as Canaanite); the five
lords of the Philistines—the Gazites, the Ashdodites, the
Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites;

4 “from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and
Mearah that belongs to the Sidonians as far as Aphek, to the
border of the Amorites;

5 “the land of the Gebalites,[a] and all Lebanon, toward the
sunrise, from Baal Gad below Mount Hermon as far as the
entrance to Hamath;

6 “all the inhabitants of the mountains from Lebanon as far
as the Brook Misrephoth,[b] *and* all the Sidonians—them I will
drive out from before the children of Israel; only divide it by
lot to Israel as an inheritance, as I have commanded you.

7 “Now therefore, divide this land as an inheritance to the
nine tribes and half the tribe of Manasseh.”

The Land Divided East of the Jordan

8 With the other half-tribe the Reubenites and the Gadites
received their inheritance, which Moses had given them,
beyond the Jordan eastward, as Moses the servant of the
LORD had given them:

9 from Aroer which *is* on the bank of the River Arnon, and
the town that *is* in the midst of the ravine, and all the plain of
Medeba as far as Dibon;
10 all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in
Heshbon, as far as the border of the children of Ammon;
11 Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and
Maachathites, all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan as far as
Salcah;
12 all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in
Ashtaroth and Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the
giants; for Moses had defeated and cast out these.
13 Nevertheless the children of Israel did not drive out the
Geshurites or the Maachathites, but the Geshurites and the
Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.
14 Only to the tribe of Levi he had given no inheritance; the
sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire *are* their
inheritance, as He said to them.

The Land of Reuben

15 And Moses had given to the tribe of the children of Reuben
an inheritance according to their families.
16 Their territory was from Aroer, which *is* on the bank of the
River Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the ravine,
and all the plain by Medeba;
17 Heshbon and all its cities that *are* in the plain: Dibon,
Bamoth Baal, Beth Baal Meon,
18 Jahaza, Kedemoth, Mephaath,
19 Kirjathaim, Sibmah, Zereth Shahar on the mountain of
the valley,
20 Beth Peor, the slopes of Pisgah, and Beth Jeshimoth—
21 all the cities of the plain and all the kingdom of Sihon
king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses

had struck with the princes of Midian: Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, who *were* princes of Sihon dwelling in the country.

22 The children of Israel also killed with the sword Balaam the son of Beor, the soothsayer, among those who were killed by them. *Life Lessons*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was the bank of the Jordan. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and their villages.

The Land of Gad

24 Moses also had given *an inheritance* to the tribe of Gad, to the children of Gad according to their families.

25 Their territory was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the Ammonites as far as Aroer, which *is* before Rabbah,

26 and from Heshbon to Ramath Mizpah and Betonim, and from Mahanaim to the border of Debir,

27 and in the valley Beth Haram, Beth Nimrah, Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, with the Jordan as *its* border, as far as the edge of the Sea of Chinnereth, on the other side of the Jordan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and their villages.

Half the Tribe of Manasseh (East)

29 Moses also had given *an inheritance* to half the tribe of Manasseh; it was for half the tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families:

30 Their territory was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair which are in Bashan, sixty cities;

31half of Gilead, and Ashtaroth and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were* for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, for half of the children of Machir according to their families.

32These *are the areas* which Moses had distributed as an inheritance in the plains of Moab on the other side of the Jordan, by Jericho eastward.

33But to the tribe of Levi Moses had given no inheritance; the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as He had said to them.

Joshua 14

The Land Divided West of the Jordan

1These *are the areas* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed as an inheritance to them.

2Their inheritance *was* by lot, as the LORD had commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes and the half-tribe.

3For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe on the other side of the Jordan; but to the Levites he had given no inheritance among them.

4For the children of Joseph were two tribes: Manasseh and Ephraim. And they gave no part to the Levites in the land, except cities to dwell *in,* with their common-lands for their livestock and their property.

5As the LORD had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did; and they divided the land.

Caleb Inherits Hebron

6Then the children of Judah came to Joshua in Gilgal. And Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him: “You know the word which the LORD said to Moses the man of God concerning you and me in Kadesh Barnea. *Life Examples: Caleb*

7“I *was* forty years old when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea to spy out the land, and I brought back word to him as *it was* in my heart.

8“Nevertheless my brethren who went up with me made the heart of the people melt, but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

*9“So Moses swore on that day, saying, ‘Surely the land where your foot has trodden shall be your inheritance and your children’s forever, because you have wholly followed the LORD my God.’ *Life Lessons*

10“And now, behold, the LORD has kept me alive, as He said, these forty-five years, ever since the LORD spoke this word to Moses while Israel wandered in the wilderness; and now, here I am this day, eighty-five years old.

11“As yet I *am as* strong this day as on the day that Moses sent me; just as my strength *was* then, so now *is* my strength for war, both for going out and for coming in.

12“Now therefore, give me this mountain of which the LORD spoke in that day; for you heard in that day how the Anakim *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fortified. It may be that the LORD *will be* with me, and I shall be able to drive them out as the LORD said.” *Life Lessons*

13And Joshua blessed him, and gave Hebron to Caleb the son of Jephunneh as an inheritance.

14Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite to this day, because he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15And the name of Hebron formerly was Kirjath Arba (*Arba was* the greatest man among the Anakim). Then the land had rest from war.

Joshua 15

The Land of Judah

1So *this* was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families: The border of Edom at the Wilderness of Zin southward *was* the extreme southern boundary.

2And their southern border began at the shore of the Salt Sea, from the bay that faces southward.

3Then it went out to the southern side of the Ascent of Akrabbim, passed along to Zin, ascended on the south side of Kadesh Barnea, passed along to Hezron, went up to Adar, and went around to Karkaa.

4*From there* it passed toward Azmon and went out to the Brook of Egypt; and the border ended at the sea. This shall be your southern border.

5The east border *was* the Salt Sea as far as the mouth of the Jordan. And the border on the northern quarter *began* at the bay of the sea at the mouth of the Jordan.

6The border went up to Beth Hoglah and passed north of Beth Arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7Then the border went up toward Debir from the Valley of Achor, and it turned northward toward Gilgal, which *is* before the Ascent of Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the valley. The border continued toward the waters of En Shemesh and ended at En Rogel.

8And the border went up by the Valley of the Son of Hinnom to the southern slope of the Jebusite *city* (which *is* Jerusalem). The border went up to the top of the mountain that *lies* before the Valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the Valley of Rephaim[a] northward.

9 Then the border went around from the top of the hill to the
fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and extended to the cities
of Mount Ephron. And the border went around to Baalah
(which *is* Kirjath Jearim).
10 Then the border turned westward from Baalah to Mount
Seir, passed along to the side of Mount Jearim on the north
(which *is* Chesalon), went down to Beth Shemesh, and passed
on to Timnah.
11 And the border went out to the side of Ekron northward.
Then the border went around to Shicron, passed along to
Mount Baalah, and extended to Jabneel; and the border
ended at the sea.
12 The west border *was* the coastline of the Great Sea. This
is the boundary of the children of Judah all around according
to their families.

Caleb Occupies Hebron and Debir

13 Now to Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a share among
the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the
LORD to Joshua, *namely,* Kirjath Arba, which *is* Hebron (*Arba*
was the father of Anak).
14 Caleb drove out the three sons of Anak from there:
Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.
15 Then he went up from there to the inhabitants of Debir
(formerly the name of Debir *was* Kirjath Sepher).
16 And Caleb said, “He who attacks Kirjath Sepher and takes
it, to him I will give Achsah my daughter as wife.”
17 So Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it;
and he gave him Achsah his daughter as wife.
18 Now it was so, when she came *to him,* that she
persuaded him to ask her father for a field. So she
dismounted from *her* donkey, and Caleb said to her, “What do
you wish?”

19 She answered, “Give me a blessing; since you have given
me land in the South, give me also springs of water.” So he
gave her the upper springs and the lower springs. *Life Lessons*

The Cities of Judah

20 This *was* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of
Judah according to their families:
21 The cities at the limits of the tribe of the children of
Judah, toward the border of Edom in the South, were Kabzeel,
Eder, Jagur,
22 Kinah, Dimonah, Adadah,
23 Kedesh, Hazor, Ithnan,
24 Ziph, Telem, Bealoth,
25 Hazor, Hadattah, Kerioth, Hezron (which *is* Hazor),
26 Amam, Shema, Moladah,
27 Hazar Gaddah, Heshmon, Beth Pelet,
28 Hazar Shual, Beersheba, Bizjothjah,
29 Baalah, Ijim, Ezem,
30 Eltolad, Chesil, Hormah,
31 Ziklag, Madmannah, Sansannah,
32 Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are*
twenty-nine, with their villages.
33 In the lowland: Eshtaol, Zorah, Ashnah,
34 Zanoah, En Gannim, Tappuah, Enam,
35 Jarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, Azekah,
36 Sharaim, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen
cities with their villages;
37 Zenan, Hadashah, Migdal Gad,
38 Dilean, Mizpah, Joktheel,
39 Lachish, Bozkath, Eglon,
40 Cabbon, Lahmas,[b] Kithlish,

41 Gederoth, Beth Dagon, Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen
cities with their villages;
42 Libnah, Ether, Ashan,
43 Jiphtah, Ashnah, Nezib,
44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their
villages;
45 Ekron, with its towns and villages;
46 from Ekron to the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, with their
villages;
47 Ashdod with its towns and villages, Gaza with its towns
and villages—as far as the Brook of Egypt and the Great Sea
with *its* coastline.
48 And in the mountain country: Shamir, Jattir, Sochoh,
49 Dannah, Kirjath Sannah (which *is* Debir),
50 Anab, Eshtemoh, Anim,
51 Goshen, Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their
villages;
52 Arab, Dumah, Eshean,
53 Janum, Beth Tappuah, Aphekah,
54 Humtah, Kirjath Arba (which *is* Hebron), and Zior: nine
cities with their villages;
55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, Juttah,
56 Jezreel, Jokdeam, Zanoah,
57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages;
58 Halhul, Beth Zur, Gedor,
59 Maarath, Beth Anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their
villages;
60 Kirjath Baal (which *is* Kirjath Jearim) and Rabbah: two
cities with their villages.
61 In the wilderness: Beth Arabah, Middin, Secacah,
62 Nibshan, the City of Salt, and En Gedi: six cities with their
villages.

63As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem to this day. *Life Lessons*

Joshua 16

Ephraim and West Manasseh

1The lot fell to the children of Joseph from the Jordan, by
Jericho, to the waters of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness
that goes up from Jericho through the mountains to Bethel,
2then went out from Bethel to Luz,[a] passed along to the
border of the Archites at Ataroth,
3and went down westward to the boundary of the
Japhletites, as far as the boundary of Lower Beth Horon to
Gezer; and it ended at the sea.
4So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took
their inheritance.

The Land of Ephraim

5The border of the children of Ephraim, according to their
families, was *thus:* The border of their inheritance on the east
side was Ataroth Addar as far as Upper Beth Horon.
6And the border went out toward the sea on the north side
of Michmethath; then the border went around eastward to
Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the east of Janohah.
7Then it went down from Janohah to Ataroth and Naarah,[b]
reached to Jericho, and came out at the Jordan.
8The border went out from Tappuah westward to the Brook
Kanah, and it ended at the sea. This *was* the inheritance of
the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their
families.
9The separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were*
among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the
cities with their villages.

10 And they did not drive out the Canaanites who dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites to this day and have become forced laborers. *Life Lessons*

Joshua 17

The Other Half-Tribe of Manasseh (West)

1There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, for he *was* the firstborn of Joseph: *namely* for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war; therefore he was given Gilead and Bashan.

2And there was *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families: for the children of Abiezer,[a] the children of Helek, the children of Asriel, the children of Shechem, the children of Hepher, and the children of Shemida; these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families.

3But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but only daughters. And these *are* the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4And they came near before Eleazar the priest, before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the rulers, saying, “The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brothers.” Therefore, according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among their father’s brothers. *Life Lessons*

5Ten shares fell to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side of the Jordan,

6because the daughters of Manasseh received an inheritance among his sons; and the rest of Manasseh’s sons had the land of Gilead.

7And the territory of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, that *lies* east of Shechem; and the border went along south to the inhabitants of En Tappuah.

8 Manasseh had the land of Tappuah, but Tappuah on the
border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the border descended to the Brook Kanah, southward
to the brook. These cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of
Manasseh. The border of Manasseh *was* on the north side of
the brook; and it ended at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, northward *it was*
Manasseh's, and the sea was its border. Manasseh's territory
was adjoining Asher on the north and Issachar on the east.
11 And in Issachar and in Asher, Manasseh had Beth Shean
and its towns, Ibleam and its towns, the inhabitants of Dor
and its towns, the inhabitants of En Dor and its towns, the
inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of
Megiddo and its towns—three hilly regions.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the*
inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites were
determined to dwell in that land.
13 And it happened, when the children of Israel grew strong,
that they put the Canaanites to forced labor, but did not
utterly drive them out.

More Land for Ephraim and Manasseh

14 Then the children of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, "Why
have you given us *only* one lot and one share to inherit, since
we *are* a great people, inasmuch as the LORD has blessed us
until now?"
15 So Joshua answered them, "If you *are* a great people,
then go up to the forest *country* and clear a place for yourself
there in the land of the Perizzites and the giants, since the
mountains of Ephraim are too confined for you."
16 But the children of Joseph said, "The mountain country is
not enough for us; and all the Canaanites who dwell in the
land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both those* who *are* of

Beth Shean and its towns and *those* who *are* of the Valley of Jezreel.”

17 And Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph—to Ephraim and Manasseh—saying, “You *are* a great people and have great power; you shall not have *only* one lot,

18 “but the mountain country shall be yours. Although it *is* wooded, you shall cut it down, and its farthest extent shall be yours; for you shall drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots *and* are strong.” *Life Lessons*

Joshua 18

The Remainder of the Land Divided

1 Now the whole congregation of the children of Israel
assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of
meeting there. And the land was subdued before them.
2 But there remained among the children of Israel seven
tribes which had not yet received their inheritance.
3 Then Joshua said to the children of Israel: “How long will
you neglect to go and possess the land which the LORD God
of your fathers has given you? *Life Lessons*
4 “Pick out from among you three men for *each* tribe, and I
will send them; they shall rise and go through the land,
survey it according to their inheritance, and come *back* to
me.
5 “And they shall divide it into seven parts. Judah shall
remain in their territory on the south, and the house of Joseph
shall remain in their territory on the north.
6 “You shall therefore survey the land in seven parts and
bring *the survey* here to me, that I may cast lots for you here
before the LORD our God.
7 “But the Levites have no part among you, for the
priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance. And Gad, Reuben,
and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their
inheritance beyond the Jordan on the east, which Moses the
servant of the LORD gave them.”
8 Then the men arose to go away; and Joshua charged those
who went to survey the land, saying, “Go, walk through the
land, survey it, and come back to me, that I may cast lots for
you here before the LORD in Shiloh.”
9 So the men went, passed through the land, and wrote the
survey in a book in seven parts by cities; and they came to

Joshua at the camp in Shiloh.

10 Then Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD,
and there Joshua divided the land to the children of Israel
according to their divisions.

The Land of Benjamin

11 Now the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came
up according to their families, and the territory of their lot
came out between the children of Judah and the children of
Joseph.

12 Their border on the north side began at the Jordan, and
the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north, and
went up through the mountains westward; it ended at the
Wilderness of Beth Aven.

13 The border went over from there toward Luz, to the side
of Luz (which *is* Bethel) southward; and the border descended
to Ataroth Addar, near the hill that *lies* on the south side of
Lower Beth Horon.

14 Then the border extended around the west side to the
south, from the hill that *lies* before Beth Horon southward;
and it ended at Kirjath Baal (which *is* Kirjath Jearim), a city of
the children of Judah. This *was* the west side.

15 The south side *began* at the end of Kirjath Jearim, and the
border extended on the west and went out to the spring of
the waters of Nephtoah.

16 Then the border came down to the end of the mountain
that *lies* before the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, which *is* in
the Valley of the Rephaim[a] on the north, descended to the
Valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite *city* on the south,
and descended to En Rogel.

17 And it went around from the north, went out to En
Shemesh, and extended toward Geliloth, which is before the
Ascent of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan
the son of Reuben.

18 Then it passed along toward the north side of Arabah,[b]
and went down to Arabah.
19 And the border passed along to the north side of Beth
Hoglah; then the border ended at the north bay at the Salt
Sea, at the south end of the Jordan. This *was* the southern
boundary.
20 The Jordan was its border on the east side. This *was* the
inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to its
boundaries all around, according to their families.
21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin,
according to their families, were Jericho, Beth Hoglah, Emek
Keziz,
22 Beth Arabah, Zemaraim, Bethel,
23 Avim, Parah, Ophrah,
24 Chephar Haammoni, Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with
their villages;
25 Gibeon, Ramah, Beeroth,
26 Mizpah, Chephirah, Mozah,
27 Rekem, Irpeel, Taralah,
28 Zelah, Eleph, Jebus (which *is* Jerusalem), Gibeath, *and*
Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This was the
inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their
families.

Joshua 19

Simeon's Inheritance with Judah

1The second lot came out for Simeon, for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. And their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2They had in their inheritance Beersheba (Sheba), Moladah,

3Hazar Shual, Balah, Ezem,

4Eltolad, Bethul, Hormah,

5Ziklag, Beth Marcaboth, Hazar Susah,

6Beth Lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages;

7Ain, Rimmon, Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages;

8and all the villages that *were* all around these cities as far as Baalath Beer, Ramah of the South. This *was* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9The inheritance of the children of Simeon *was included* in the share of the children of Judah, for the share of the children of Judah was too much for them. Therefore the children of Simeon had *their* inheritance within the inheritance of that people.

The Land of Zebulun

10The third lot came out for the children of Zebulun according to their families, and the border of their inheritance was as far as Sarid.

11Their border went toward the west and to Maralah, went to Dabbasheth, and extended along the brook that is east of

Jokneam.

12 Then from Sarid it went eastward toward the sunrise
along the border of Chisloth Tabor, and went out toward
Daberath, bypassing Japhia.

13 And from there it passed along on the east of Gath
Hepher, toward Eth Kazin, and extended to Rimmon, which
borders on Neah.

14 Then the border went around it on the north side of
Hannathon, and it ended in the Valley of Jiphthah El.

15 Included were Kattath, Nahallal, Shimron, Idalah, and
Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *was* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun
according to their families, these cities with their villages.

The Land of Issachar

17 The fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of
Issachar according to their families.

18 And their territory went to Jezreel, and *included*
Chesulloth, Shunem,

19 Haphraim, Shion, Anaharath,

20 Rabbith, Kishion, Abez,

21 Remeth, En Gannim, En Haddah, and Beth Pazzez.

22 And the border reached to Tabor, Shahazimah, and Beth
Shemesh; their border ended at the Jordan: sixteen cities with
their villages.

23 This *was* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of
Issachar according to their families, the cities and their
villages.

The Land of Asher

24 The fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher
according to their families.

25 And their territory included Helkath, Hali, Beten, Achshaph,
26 Alammelech, Amad, and Mishal; it reached to Mount Carmel westward, along *the Brook* Shihor Libnath.
27 It turned toward the sunrise to Beth Dagon; and it reached to Zebulun and to the Valley of Jiphthah El, then northward beyond Beth Emek and Neiel, bypassing Cabul *which was* on the left,
28 including Ebron,[a] Rehob, Hammon, and Kanah, as far as Greater Sidon.
29 And the border turned to Ramah and to the fortified city of Tyre; then the border turned to Hosah, and ended at the sea by the region of Achzib.
30 Also Ummah, Aphek, and Rehob *were included:* twenty-two cities with their villages.
31 This *was* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

The Land of Naphtali

32 The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their border began at Heleph, enclosing the territory from the terebinth tree in Zaanannim, Adami Nekeb, and Jabneel, as far as Lakkum; it ended at the Jordan.
34 From Heleph the border extended westward to Aznoth Tabor, and went out from there toward Hukkok; it adjoined Zebulun on the south side and Asher on the west side, and ended at Judah by the Jordan toward the sunrise.
35 And the fortified cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, Chinnereth,
36 Adamah, Ramah, Hazor,
37 Kedesh, Edrei, En Hazor,

38 Iron, Migdal El, Horem, Beth Anath, and Beth Shemesh:
nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This *was* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of
Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their
villages.

The Land of Dan

40 The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of
Dan according to their families.
41 And the territory of their inheritance was Zorah, Eshtaol,
Ir Shemesh,
42 Shaalabbin, Aijalon, Jethlah,
43 Elon, Timnah, Ekron,
44 Eltekeh, Gibbethon, Baalath,
45 Jehud, Bene Berak, Gath Rimmon,
46 Me Jarkon, and Rakkon, with the region near Joppa.
47 And the border of the children of Dan went beyond these,
because the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem
and took it; and they struck it with the edge of the sword,
took possession of it, and dwelt in it. They called Leshem,
Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan
according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Joshua's Inheritance

49 When they had made an end of dividing the land as an
inheritance according to their borders, the children of Israel
gave an inheritance among them to Joshua the son of Nun.
50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city
which he asked for, Timnath Serah in the mountains of
Ephraim; and he built the city and dwelt in it.

51These *were* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel divided as an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the country. *Life Lessons*

Joshua 20

The Cities of Refuge

1 The LORD also spoke to Joshua, saying,

2 “Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘Appoint for yourselves cities of refuge, of which I spoke to you through Moses,

3 ‘that the slayer who kills a person accidentally *or* unintentionally may flee there; and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 ‘And when he flees to one of those cities, and stands at the entrance of the gate of the city, and declares his case in the hearing of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city as one of them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 ‘Then if the avenger of blood pursues him, they shall not deliver the slayer into his hand, because he struck his neighbor unintentionally, but did not hate him beforehand.

6 ‘And he shall dwell in that city until he stands before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the one who is high priest in those days. Then the slayer may return and come to his own city and his own house, to the city from which he fled.’ ”

7 So they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in the mountains of Naphtali, Shechem in the mountains of Ephraim, and Kirjath Arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountains of Judah.

8 And on the other side of the Jordan, by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness on the plain, from the tribe of Reuben, Ramoth in Gilead, from the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, from the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel and for the stranger who dwelt among them, that

whoever killed a person accidentally might flee there, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood until he stood before the congregation.

Joshua 21

Cities of the Levites

1 Then the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the Levites came
near to Eleazar the priest, to Joshua the son of Nun, and to
the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the tribes of the children
of Israel.
2 And they spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan,
saying, "The LORD commanded through Moses to give us
cities to dwell in, with their common-lands for our livestock."
3 So the children of Israel gave to the Levites from their
inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities
and their common-lands:
4 Now the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites.
And the children of Aaron the priest, *who were* of the Levites,
had thirteen cities by lot from the tribe of Judah, from the
tribe of Simeon, and from the tribe of Benjamin.
5 The rest of the children of Kohath had ten cities by lot from
the families of the tribe of Ephraim, from the tribe of Dan,
and from the half-tribe of Manasseh.
6 And the children of Gershon had thirteen cities by lot from
the families of the tribe of Issachar, from the tribe of Asher,
from the tribe of Naphtali, and from the half-tribe of
Manasseh in Bashan.
7 The children of Merari according to their families had
twelve cities from the tribe of Reuben, from the tribe of Gad,
and from the tribe of Zebulun.
8 And the children of Israel gave these cities with their
common-lands by lot to the Levites, as the LORD had
commanded by the hand of Moses.
9 So they gave from the tribe of the children of Judah and
from the tribe of the children of Simeon these cities which are

designated by name,
10which were for the children of Aaron, one of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi; for the lot was theirs first.
11And they gave them Kirjath Arba (*Arba was* the father of Anak), which *is* Hebron, in the mountains of Judah, with the common-land surrounding it.
12But the fields of the city and its villages they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh as his possession.
13Thus to the children of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron with its common-land (a city of refuge for the slayer), Libnah with its common-land,
14Jattir with its common-land, Eshtemoa with its common-land,
15Holon with its common-land, Debir with its common-land,
16Ain with its common-land, Juttah with its common-land, and Beth Shemesh with its common-land: nine cities from those two tribes;
17and from the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its common-land, Geba with its common-land,
18Anathoth with its common-land, and Almon with its common-land: four cities.
19All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their common-lands.
20And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, the rest of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot from the tribe of Ephraim.
21For they gave them Shechem with its common-land in the mountains of Ephraim (a city of refuge for the slayer), Gezer with its common-land,
22Kibzaim with its common-land, and Beth Horon with its common-land: four cities;
23and from the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with its common-land, Gibbethon with its common-land,

[24]Aijalon with its common-land, *and* Gath Rimmon with its common-land: four cities;
[25]and from the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with its common-land and Gath Rimmon with its common-land: two cities.
[26]All the ten cities with their common-lands were for the rest of the families of the children of Kohath.
[27]Also to the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, from the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with its common-land (a city of refuge for the slayer), and Be Eshterah with its common-land: two cities;
[28]and from the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with its common-land, Daberath with its common-land,
[29]Jarmuth with its common-land, *and* En Gannim with its common-land: four cities;
[30]and from the tribe of Asher, Mishal with its common-land, Abdon with its common-land,
[31]Helkath with its common-land, and Rehob with its common-land: four cities;
[32]and from the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with its common-land (a city of refuge for the slayer), Hammoth Dor with its common-land, and Kartan with its common-land: three cities.
[33]All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their common-lands.
[34]And to the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, from the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its common-land, Kartah with its common-land,
[35]Dimnah with its common-land, *and* Nahalal with its common-land: four cities;
[36]and from the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with its common-land, Jahaz with its common-land,
[37]Kedemoth with its common-land, and Mephaath with its common-land: four cities;[a]

38 and from the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its
common-land (a city of refuge for the slayer), Mahanaim with
its common-land,
39 Heshbon with its common-land, *and* Jazer with its
common-land: four cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of Merari according to
their families, the rest of the families of the Levites, were *by*
their lot twelve cities.
41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the
children of Israel *were* forty-eight cities with their common-
lands.
42 Every one of these cities had its common-land
surrounding it; thus *were* all these cities.

The Promise Fulfilled

43 So the LORD gave to Israel all the land of which He had
sworn to give to their fathers, and they took possession of it
and dwelt in it.
44 The LORD gave them rest all around, according to all that
He had sworn to their fathers. And not a man of all their
enemies stood against them; the LORD delivered all their
enemies into their hand. *Life Lessons*
45 Not a word failed of any good thing which the LORD had
spoken to the house of Israel. All came to pass.

Joshua 22

Eastern Tribes Return to Their Lands

1 Then Joshua called the Reubenites, the Gadites, and half the
tribe of Manasseh,
2 and said to them: “You have kept all that Moses the
servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my
voice in all that I commanded you.
3 “You have not left your brethren these many days, up to
this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of
the LORD your God.
4 “And now the LORD your God has given rest to your
brethren, as He promised them; now therefore, return and go
to your tents *and* to the land of your possession, which Moses
the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side of the
Jordan.
5 “But take careful heed to do the commandment and the
law which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to
love the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways, to keep His
commandments, to hold fast to Him, and to serve Him with
all your heart and with all your soul.” *Life Lessons*
6 So Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they
went to their tents.
7 Now to half the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given a
possession in Bashan, but to the *other* half of it Joshua gave *a*
possession among their brethren on this side of the Jordan,
westward. And indeed, when Joshua sent them away to their
tents, he blessed them,
8 and spoke to them, saying, “Return with much riches to
your tents, with very much livestock, with silver, with gold,
with bronze, with iron, and with very much clothing. Divide
the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.”

9So the children of Reuben, the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel at Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go to the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, which they had obtained according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

An Altar by the Jordan

10And when they came to the region of the Jordan which *is* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh built an altar there by the Jordan—a great, impressive altar.

11Now the children of Israel heard *someone* say, "Behold, the children of Reuben, the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh have built an altar on the frontier of the land of Canaan, in the region of the Jordan—on the children of Israel's side."

12And when the children of Israel heard *of it,* the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered together at Shiloh to go to war against them.

13Then the children of Israel sent Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest to the children of Reuben, to the children of Gad, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead,

14and with him ten rulers, one ruler each from the chief house of every tribe of Israel; and each one *was* the head of the house of his father among the divisions[a] of Israel.

15Then they came to the children of Reuben, to the children of Gad, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them, saying,

16"Thus says the whole congregation of the LORD: 'What treachery *is* this that you have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that

you have built for yourselves an altar, that you might rebel this day against the LORD?

17‘*Is* the iniquity of Peor not enough for us, from which we are not cleansed till this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18‘but that you must turn away this day from following the LORD? And it shall be, if you rebel today against the LORD, that tomorrow He will be angry with the whole congregation of Israel.

19‘Nevertheless, if the land of your possession *is* unclean, *then* cross over to the land of the possession of the LORD, where the LORD’s tabernacle stands, and take possession among us; but do not rebel against the LORD, nor rebel against us, by building yourselves an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God.

20‘Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? And that man did not perish alone in his iniquity.’ ”

21Then the children of Reuben, the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh answered and said to the heads of the divisions[b] of Israel:

22“The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, He knows, and let Israel itself know—if *it is* in rebellion, or if in treachery against the LORD, do not save us this day. *Life Lessons*

23“If we have built ourselves an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer on it burnt offerings or grain offerings, or if to offer peace offerings on it, let the LORD Himself require *an account*.

24“But in fact we have done it for fear, for a reason, saying, ‘In time to come your descendants may speak to our descendants, saying, “What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25“For the LORD has made the Jordan a border between you and us, *you* children of Reuben and children of Gad. You

have no part in the LORD.” So your descendants would make our descendants cease fearing the LORD.’

26“Therefore we said, ‘Let us now prepare to build ourselves an altar, not for burnt offering nor for sacrifice,

27‘but *that* it *may be* a witness between you and us and our generations after us, that we may perform the service of the LORD before Him with our burnt offerings, with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your descendants may not say to our descendants in time to come, “You have no part in the LORD.” ’

28“Therefore we said that it will be, when they say *this* to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say, ‘Here is the replica of the altar of the LORD which our fathers made, though not for burnt offerings nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between you and us.’

29“Far be it from us that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn from following the LORD this day, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for grain offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God which *is* before His tabernacle.”

30Now when Phinehas the priest and the rulers of the congregation, the heads of the divisions[c] of Israel who *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them.

31Then Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the children of Reuben, the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh, “This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because you have not committed this treachery against the LORD. Now you have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.”

32And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the rulers, returned from the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, from the land of Gilead to the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought back word to them.

33 So the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God; they spoke no more of going against them in battle, to destroy the land where the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt. *Life Lessons*

34 The children of Reuben and the children of Gad[d] called the altar, *Witness,* "For *it is* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God."

Joshua 23

Joshua's Farewell Address

1 Now it came to pass, a long time after the LORD had given
rest to Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua
was old, advanced in age.
2 And Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders, for their
heads, for their judges, and for their officers, and said to
them: "I am old, advanced in age.
3 "You have seen all that the LORD your God has done to all
these nations because of you, for the LORD your God *is* He
who has fought for you.
4 "See, I have divided to you by lot these nations that
remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from the Jordan,
with all the nations that I have cut off, as far as the Great Sea
westward.
5 "And the LORD your God will expel them from before you
and drive them out of your sight. So you shall possess their
land, as the LORD your God promised you.
6 "Therefore be very courageous to keep and to do all that
is written in the Book of the Law of Moses, lest you turn aside
from it to the right hand or to the left, *Life Lessons*
7 "*and* lest you go among these nations, these who remain
among you. You shall not make mention of the name of their
gods, nor cause *anyone* to swear *by them;* you shall not
serve them nor bow down to them,
8 "but you shall hold fast to the LORD your God, as you have
done to this day.
9 "For the LORD has driven out from before you great and
strong nations; but *as for* you, no one has been able to stand
against you to this day.

*10“One man of you shall chase a thousand, for the LORD your God *is* He who fights for you, as He promised you.
11“Therefore take careful heed to yourselves, that you love the LORD your God.
12“Or else, if indeed you do go back, and cling to the remnant of these nations—these that remain among you—and make marriages with them, and go in to them and they to you,
13“know for certain that the LORD your God will no longer drive out these nations from before you. But they shall be snares and traps to you, and scourges on your sides and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from this good land which the LORD your God has given you. *Life Lessons*
14“Behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth. And you know in all your hearts and in all your souls that not one thing has failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spoke concerning you. All have come to pass for you; not one word of them has failed. *Life Lessons*
15“Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all the good things have come upon you which the LORD your God promised you, so the LORD will bring upon you all harmful things, until He has destroyed you from this good land which the LORD your God has given you.
16“When you have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which He commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed down to them, then the anger of the LORD will burn against you, and you shall perish quickly from the good land which He has given you.”

Joshua 24

The Covenant at Shechem

1 Then Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem and
called for the elders of Israel, for their heads, for their judges,
and for their officers; and they presented themselves before
God.

2 And Joshua said to all the people, “Thus says the LORD
God of Israel: ‘Your fathers, *including* Terah, the father of
Abraham and the father of Nahor, dwelt on the other side of
the River[a] in old times; and they served other gods.

3 ‘Then I took your father Abraham from the other side of
the River, led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and
multiplied his descendants and gave him Isaac.

4 ‘To Isaac I gave Jacob and Esau. To Esau I gave the
mountains of Seir to possess, but Jacob and his children went
down to Egypt.

5 ‘Also I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt,
according to what I did among them. Afterward I brought you
out.

6 ‘Then I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came to
the sea; and the Egyptians pursued your fathers with chariots
and horsemen to the Red Sea.

7 ‘So they cried out to the LORD; and He put darkness
between you and the Egyptians, brought the sea upon them,
and covered them. And your eyes saw what I did in Egypt.
Then you dwelt in the wilderness a long time.

8 ‘And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, who
dwelt on the other side of the Jordan, and they fought with
you. But I gave them into your hand, that you might possess
their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9‘Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose to make war against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you.

10‘But I would not listen to Balaam; therefore he continued to bless you. So I delivered you out of his hand. *Life Lessons*

11‘Then you went over the Jordan and came to Jericho. And the men of Jericho fought against you—*also* the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. But I delivered them into your hand.

12‘I sent the hornet before you which drove them out from before you, *also* the two kings of the Amorites, *but* not with your sword or with your bow. *Life Lessons*

13‘I have given you a land for which you did not labor, and cities which you did not build, and you dwell in them; you eat of the vineyards and olive groves which you did not plant.’

14“Now therefore, fear the LORD, serve Him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the River and in Egypt. Serve the LORD!

15“And if it seems evil to you to serve the LORD, choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell. But as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.” *Life Lessons*

16So the people answered and said: “Far be it from us that we should forsake the LORD to serve other gods;

17“for the LORD our God *is* He who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, who did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way that we went and among all the people through whom we passed.

18“And the LORD drove out from before us all the people, including the Amorites who dwelt in the land. We also will

serve the LORD, for He *is* our God."

19But Joshua said to the people, "You cannot serve the LORD, for He *is* a holy God. He *is* a jealous God; He will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20"If you forsake the LORD and serve foreign gods, then He will turn and do you harm and consume you, after He has done you good."

21And the people said to Joshua, "No, but we will serve the LORD!"

22So Joshua said to the people, "You *are* witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen the LORD for yourselves, to serve Him." And they said, "*We are* witnesses!"

23"Now therefore," *he said,* "put away the foreign gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart to the LORD God of Israel."

24And the people said to Joshua, "The LORD our God we will serve, and His voice we will obey!" *Life Lessons*

25So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and made for them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26Then Joshua wrote these words in the Book of the Law of God. And he took a large stone, and set it up there under the oak that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27And Joshua said to all the people, "Behold, this stone shall be a witness to us, for it has heard all the words of the LORD which He spoke to us. It shall therefore be a witness to you, lest you deny your God."

28So Joshua let the people depart, each to his own inheritance.

Death of Joshua and Eleazar

29Now it came to pass after these things that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* one hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him within the border of his inheritance
at Timnath Serah, which *is* in the mountains of Ephraim, on
the north side of Mount Gaash.
31 Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the
days of the elders who outlived Joshua, who had known all
the works of the LORD which He had done for Israel.
32 The bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel had
brought up out of Egypt, they buried at Shechem, in the plot
of ground which Jacob had bought from the sons of Hamor
the father of Shechem for one hundred pieces of silver, and
which had become an inheritance of the children of Joseph.
33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died. They buried him in a
hill *belonging to* Phinehas his son, which was given to him in
the mountains of Ephraim.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***After the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass that the LORD spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' assistant.***

Before Joshua gave his first order or made his first move as the new leader of Israel, he listened for the voice of the Lord. Joshua didn't waiver in his mission because he was assured that the true leader of Israel—the Lord God—would never fail or forsake them (Deut. 31:6, 8; Josh. 1:5, 9). You can have the same assurance as long as you remember that listening to God is essential to walking with Him and receiving His blessings.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***"As I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you nor forsake you."***

Although others may fail us, God never will—and the proof of that is how He has been faithful to His people throughout history (Rom. 15:4). What He did on behalf of Moses and Joshua, He can do for us. When we do His will, in His way, by His wisdom and power, nothing can stand in the way of our success. The key to our triumph—as it was to all the saints throughout history—is the presence of the Lord. The awareness of His presence will energize and help us face whatever He calls us to do.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I find courage in times of adversity?

Josh. 1:6–9

In many ways, adversity is like boot camp; it is rigorous, painful, and challenging. Difficulties cause us to adopt new routines and habits; to mature in physical, mental, emotional, and spiritual aspects of our being; and to grow in our relationship with the Lord.

During times of trial, we need to remain courageous and faithful. We also must stay steadfast in our devotion to the Lord as we battle feelings of doubt, fear, and limitation. He will provide the strength and hope not only to endure the hardship, but to make the changes that are required of us so we can claim the blessings of God.

Thankfully, we can trust Him to "transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body" (Phil. 3:21)—to change us so we live a life honoring Him, our Savior, Jesus Christ, and face every hurdle with valor.

As a close associate of Moses, Joshua had grown in his faith and leadership abilities—he also knew all about adversity. Without question, the forty years of wandering in the wilderness had subjected him to physical, relational, spiritual, emotional, and mental hardships that helped him to understand the harsh realities of pain and suffering. Yet Joshua also knew that the Lord was with him and the nation of Israel. This assurance gave him all he needed to persevere, no matter how difficult the situation became.

When the time came for the people of God to cross the Jordan River and inhabit the Land of Promise, the Lord named Joshua as the leader to succeed Moses and admonished him about being courageous:

- "Be strong and of good courage, for to this people you shall divide as an inheritance the land which I swore to their fathers to give them" (Josh. 1:6).
- "Only be strong and very courageous, that you may observe to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you" (Josh. 1:7).
- "Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go" (Josh. 1:9).

Note the three things that required Joshua to be brave: (1) making decisions that affected other people under his leadership; (2) keeping the laws and commandments, even as changes occurred; and (3)

remembering continually that the Lord was with him, despite what circumstances might indicate to the contrary.

There will be times when each one of us needs courage in exactly the same three areas. The storms of life strike without warning, and we find ourselves crying out to God. We need His wisdom, hope, and assurance. And when we measure life's challenges and trials against His mighty power, we gain the courage we need to proceed on to triumph because He has already won the eternal victory for us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***"This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night."***

The Lord gave Joshua the same command He issued to future Israelite kings in Deuteronomy 17:19—he was to meditate on the Word of God every day. He instructs us to do so as well (Ps. 1:1–3; 4:4; 63:5, 6; 119; Acts 17:11). Meditation means that we study the Bible, think about what we've read, and ask the Lord to help us understand His principles and apply them to our lives. This is absolutely essential if you want to know God and do His will.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***"Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go."***

This is an awesome promise. God has promised to be with us. When we face trials of any kind, He is beside us. When we experience joy, love,

and sorrow, He is close to us. Nothing is greater than Him, and He has pledged never to leave us. The only way we hinder the victory is through disobedience and unbelief. So no matter what you are facing or how bad your situation seems, take courage, believe Him, and do exactly as He says. With Him fighting for you, there's absolutely no reason to be afraid.

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***Then the woman took the two men and hid them.***

Sometimes the Lord works miracles on our behalf to bless us; sometimes He uses less spectacular means. But always it is the Lord blessing us.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***"The LORD your God, He is God in heaven above and on earth beneath."***

Genuine faith can take root in the unlikeliest of soils, as it did in the heart of the pagan prostitute Rahab. She had heard enough to believe —and the Lord saved her (Heb. 11:31).

Life Lessons

2:24 — ***"Truly the LORD has delivered all the land into our hands."***

God always follows through on His promises—but it encourages us greatly when, in His grace, He gives us a foretaste of that fulfilled promise.

Life Examples

Joshua

The Need for Courage

Josh. 3

Any time you take a risk for God, you are going to need courage. Joshua certainly understood this requirement.

The Lord challenged Joshua with the mission of leading the nation of Israel across the Jordan River so they might claim the Land of Promise. Before allowing the people to proceed, the Lord exhorted Joshua three times to have courage, telling him to remember the promises He had made to his forefathers, reminding him to obey the Law of Moses, and promising Joshua that He would be with him every step of the way. When God repeats a command to us, we can be assured that it is for a purpose. In the Promised Land, Joshua would face many difficulties that would require godly courage.

Fear and discouragement are subject to your will, especially when you are walking in step with God. Through faith in Him, you can rule over them, not them over you. Remind yourself daily of what you heard the Lord say in His Word, stay close to Him, and refuse to allow yourself to give in to fear and discouragement.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***"Do not come near it, that you may know the way by which you must go, for you have not passed this way before."***

Although the Jordan normally has many fording places, the Israelites arrived at its banks when the spring rains and the melting snow from Mount Hermon would have flooded its banks, making it completely impassable. Since the Israelites had never traveled this path before, they wisely chose to follow God's lead—in this case by trailing the ark of the covenant.

Life Principle 5

God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.

Josh. 3:8

Do you often find yourself wondering why God doesn't answer your prayers or why, despite all your best efforts, the circumstances of your life still don't work out? The answer could lie in your level of obedience to God. Or waiting may be the result of God wanting you to be still, trust Him, and watch for His cue to move forward.

Any area of disobedience needs to be addressed. Sin prevents us from experiencing His best. Perhaps God has asked something of you, and in response, you have either ignored His words or done only part of what He asked. True obedience to God means doing what He says, when He says it, how He says it should be done, and as long as He says to do it—regardless of whether or not you understand the reasons for it—until what He says is accomplished.

Before you try to make a list of everything God has ever asked you to do or not do, consider this: Is there one particular area of your life in which you struggle to obey the Lord? As you read Scripture, does He continually bring a specific sin to mind? When you go to Him in prayer, does the same issue surface repeatedly? If the Lord is bringing something to your mind right now, consider this: It could be that you have been living in the same uncomfortable situation for years because at some point, you chose to do things your way instead of God's way.

Following His will instead of your own can make a tremendous difference in your life, which is why you must make obedience to Him your top priority. But to do so, you need to understand why submission plays such an important role in your relationship with God.

An excellent biblical example to illustrate the point is Noah—a man who obeyed God, even when what the Lord asked him to do didn't seem to make much sense. God called this man to build an enormous ark—something that seemed both impossible and illogical—and Noah complied without asking questions (Gen. 6–9).

Will it always be popular to obey God? No. Will people criticize you? Probably. Will they think you do some ridiculous things? No doubt. Will they laugh at you? Yes. But think about this: Noah chose to walk with God in the midst of a corrupt society. In fact, it had grown so wicked that God determined to destroy every living human being on the face of this earth, with the exception of one family—Noah's. We can only imagine what those evil people must have said to Noah as they watched him day after day. But soon after the raindrops started falling, all the mocking stopped.

Noah obeyed God despite what other people thought of him, and the Lord spared him from the great flood that covered the earth. If he had listened to his critics, Noah would not have built the ark, and he would have been swept away with everyone else. Instead, he chose to obey God, regardless of any misgivings he might have had.

When we choose the path of obedience, we must be prepared for the negative responses we will undoubtedly receive, knowing that God has an excellent reason for His command and will help us in extraordinary ways. We must never focus on the things or the people who try to distract us from doing God's will. The Holy Spirit enables us to obey every one of God's commandments and always directs us in the very best way possible. Therefore, whatever He requires of us—whether it be painful or joyful, profitable or costly, reasonable or peculiar—our heavenly Father will give us the ability and strength to be faithful, regardless of what others think or how our circumstances appear.

Obedience must be a priority in every believer's life. It is the only way you will ever become the person God wants you to be and the only way you will ever achieve the things in life that He has so wonderfully prepared for you. It is the Holy Spirit who enables you to walk obediently before the Lord in His strength and His power.

So choose to obey Him, even if you don't understand why He asks you to do something. Have faith that His instructions are for your good (Jer. 29:11). That way, you can become the person He wants you to be, do the work He desires of you, bear the fruit He enables you to bear, and receive all the blessings He has prepared for you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***"You shall stand in the Jordan."***

God sent Israel's priests into the Jordan River. Once they were in the center, the waters stopped flowing and the people were able to pass safely into the Promised Land. Stepping into the water was an act of faith. The Lord's command did not make sense to them, but He was teaching them to keep their eyes set firmly on Him. We may not understand His commands, but we still need to obey them.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***"By this you shall know that the living God is among you, and that He will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites."***

When the living God is among us, no problem is insurmountable. The Israelites would see this firsthand as He delivered the Promised Land to them. The awareness of God's presence should energize us for our work, because with Him, nothing is impossible.

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***"These stones shall be for a memorial to the children of Israel forever."***

For years after Israel entered the Promised Land, the people could look at the stones taken from the middle of the Jordan's dry riverbed and

remember God's work on their behalf. What "memorial stones" remind you of the Lord's work in your own life?

Life Lessons

4:24 — ***"That all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty."***

What happens to God's people has ramifications far beyond their own lives. The Lord wants the whole world to know Him, and He glorifies Himself and makes His activity known through us.

Life Lessons

5:12 — ***The children of Israel no longer had manna, but they ate the food of the land of Canaan that year.***

God provides exactly what we need, when we need it. He assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

5:13 — ***"Are You for us or for our adversaries?"***

The question is never, "Is God on our side?" But rather, "Are we on God's side?" God does not choose sides, but He invites us to be on His side.

Life Lessons

5:14 — ***"What does my Lord say to His servant?"***

Do you know why most people never hear God speak? Two reasons: 1) They don't expect Him to communicate with them; and 2) They wouldn't believe Him even if He did speak. Do you anticipate that God will answer you? When He reveals something to you, do you have faith that what He says is true? Private, silent meditation before the Lord God opens your heart to hear Him speak to you personally. He is willing to speak—so be ready to listen.

Life Lessons

6:2 — ***"I have given Jericho into your hand."***

With this promise hidden in his heart, Joshua knew the conquest of Jericho was as good as accomplished. When God leads you along a certain path, you can be sure that He has a plan in mind. Your response reveals the level of your faith. *No* faith says, "No way, that's impossible!" *Little* faith says, "God *can*." *Great* faith says, "I'm sure He *will*." And *perfect* faith says, "It's *done*."

Life Lessons

6:5 — ***"When you hear the sound of the trumpet, that all the people shall shout with a great shout; then the wall of the city will fall down flat."***

As a soldier, Joshua must have seen these instructions as very strange. Yet as a man of God, he immediately obeyed. He understood that their victory would not come because of a trumpet sound or the shouts of the Israelites anymore than the parting of the Red Sea had been accomplished by Moses' rod (Ex. 14:16). Rather, the marching, the yelling—all of it—was about obedience. It was a test to see whether the Israelites would submit to the One who had already delivered the city to them. Like the Israelites, God does not require us to understand His instructions. We are to obey Him, whether His commands make sense to us or not.

Life Lessons

6:26 — ***"Cursed be the man before the LORD who rises up and builds this city Jericho; he shall lay its foundation with his firstborn, and with his youngest he shall set up its gates."***

The curse on Jericho came into force many centuries later in the time of King Ahab, when a man named Hiel rebuilt it—at the very cost prophesied by Joshua (1 Kin. 16:34).

What the Bible Says About

How Listening Spares Us Pain

Josh. 7:1–13

Listening does more than give us necessary information. Sometimes it spells the difference between success and failure, joy and sorrow, or pleasure and pain. The failure to listen can cause us a great deal of heartache.

A good example of this is found in Joshua 7:1–13. Immediately after God gave the Israelites a great victory at Jericho, Joshua sent a group of soldiers to spy on the little town of Ai. He then commissioned a

small force to overthrow it. Although Ai paled in size to Jericho, the Israelites were soundly defeated in a serious setback that caused grief and fear throughout the Israelite camp.

What differed in the two campaigns?

First, God gave Joshua an order to defeat Jericho and promised that He would give the city into Joshua's hand. Second, God gave Joshua the military strategy by which the victory could be won (Josh. 6). The victory was God's, and He received full glory for it.

God no doubt had a battle plan for Ai, but Joshua didn't ask to hear it. Instead he sent out spies, and when they came back with a report that Ai could easily be taken, he dispatched a few thousand men without consulting God. He relied solely on human opinion.

In addition, God had commanded the people not to touch the "accursed things" of Jericho—items considered unclean according to the Law, including various personal effects. They were to take only the silver, gold, bronze, and iron vessels for the house of the Lord and burn the rest (Josh. 6:18). But Achan chose not to obey the Lord. He brought accursed things into the camp, including a beautiful garment from Shinar (or Babylonia). He also took two hundred shekels of silver and a bar of gold for himself, burying them in the ground beneath his tent. It was only a matter of time before the Lord exposed Achan's sin.

Israel's defeat at Ai was humiliating. Had Joshua listened for the Lord's counsel before moving against the city, no doubt God would have revealed what Achan had done. The problem probably would have been solved, and the assault on Ai would have been successful. Sin robs us of the opportunity to live rightly before God. It entreats us to turn aside to selfish action while ignoring the ways of the Lord. But we do not have to fall for Satan's sinful folly. We have the power of Christ living within us, and we can learn how to walk in God's truth and power.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

7:5 — *The men of Ai struck down about thirty-six men . . . therefore the hearts of the people melted and became like water.*

Thirty-six soldiers of Israel died in a failed attack on the little town of Ai because the people had not inquired of the Lord before they acted. Prayer is life's greatest time-saver—and often a lifesaver as well.

Answers to Life's Questions

How should I respond to failure or setbacks?

Josh. 7:6–15

When the men of Israel returned in defeat from Ai, Joshua needed some answers and so turned immediately to prayer. He tore his garments, an act of grief, and fell on his face in humiliation before the ark of the covenant until nightfall. All of the elders joined him. Joshua cried out to God, "Alas, Lord GOD, why have You brought this people over the Jordan at all—to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us?" (Josh. 7:7).

Joshua asked the wrong question—a question many of us ask when unexpected trouble strikes. Often our first impulse is to ask why or to blame God for the tragedy or problem that overwhelms us. We cry out, "Why me? What did I do to deserve this? Why did You allow me to get into this mess?" Though all of us have asked them, these are not the right questions. When difficulty comes, we need to ask the Lord one question: "What do You want me to learn in this situation?" We can express our hurt or frustration, but the bottom line must always be one of surrender and openness to His will for us.

Sometimes, we may need to change a habit or correct a bad attitude. Or perhaps we need to deal with some area of sin or poor judgment. When Joshua stopped pouring out his frustration, God said, "Get up! Why do you lie thus on your face? Israel has sinned, and they have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded them . . . Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies" (Josh. 7:10–12).

When we go to the Lord in prayer, we must be willing to hear what He says. Often, we don't stop to listen to Him. We must learn to wait to hear His response when we voice our petitions.

This is especially true when we pray in the aftermath of a setback or defeat. It is also vitally important when we are tempted to blame God or become angry over our troubles. We must be willing to accept His

assessment of our situation, which often includes Him correcting an ungodly behavior or attitude within us.

Once the Lord reveals to us what we need to do, nothing more needs to be said. We must accept God's will and immediately move to obey Him. Our obedience may include asking Him to forgive us and to help us to obey Him in the future. It may also require that we make amends or take specific actions that will help right the wrong. Whatever the case, our submission to His direction must follow quickly.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

7:6 — *Joshua tore his clothes, and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of the LORD.*

When Joshua fell on his face before the ark, he showed his repentance and humility toward God. Joshua was truly ready to listen to whatever the Lord had to say. Likewise, God will give you clear direction whenever you are genuinely willing to find out what He wants of you with a humble and obedient heart. Has something gone terribly awry? Don't avoid Him—it will only make matters worse. Instead, humble yourself before Him, admit your failing, and receive His guidance.

Life Lessons

7:13 — *"Get up, sanctify the people."*

There is a time for prayer, and there is a time for action. Through this time of prayer, God required Joshua to take swift, decisive, and sobering action to rid the camp of sin.

Life Lessons

7:21 — ***"I coveted them and took them."***

Achan's problems began when he broke the last commandment about coveting (Ex. 20:17). Sin begins in the heart (James 1:14, 15), and it takes God's Spirit within us to create a new, obedient heart.

Life Lessons

7:24 — ***They brought them to the Valley of Achor.***

If God punishes each man for his own sins, then why did Israel execute Achan's whole family? Apparently his family knew about his illicit acquisitions, but they kept quiet and so shared his guilt.

Life Lessons

8:2 — ***"You shall do to Ai and its king as you did to Jericho . . . Lay an ambush for the city behind it."***

God's plan to take Ai was quite different from the one to capture Jericho, but the result was the same—victory for His people. God may guide us in ways we've never experienced before—our job is to listen for His voice, obey whatever He tells us, and trust that He will lead us to triumph.

Life Lessons

8:35 — ***There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded which Joshua did not read before all the assembly.***

Every verse of God's Word is precious, important, and worthy of our attention (Matt. 5:18). We are to pay attention to "the whole counsel of God" (Acts 20:27).

Life Lessons

9:19 — ***"We have sworn to them by the LORD God of Israel; now therefore, we may not touch them."***

Israel's leaders erred in failing to ask God about the Gibeonites (Josh. 9:14). First, the Gibeonites (also called Hivites; Josh. 9:7) actually lived near them, and they disobeyed Him by not driving them out (Deut. 20:16–18; Josh. 3:10; 9:16). Second, the Gibeonites were counting on Israel to defend them against enemy armies (Josh. 10:6). However, Israel did right in recognizing the seriousness of taking an oath in God's name. The Lord does not take His reputation lightly, and neither should we. Unfortunately, we often get ourselves into trouble because we fail to ask His counsel. Prayer is life's greatest time saver—and trouble saver.

Life Lessons

10:11 — ***The LORD cast down large hailstones from heaven on them . . . there were more who died from the hailstones than the children of Israel killed with the sword.***

God invites us to partner with Him in the work of His kingdom, but we must never forget that we are very much dependent upon Him in every way.

Life Lessons

10:12 — ***"Sun, stand still over Gibeon; and Moon, in the Valley of Aijalon."***

Fearing their foes would escape in the darkness, Joshua made this bold request of the Lord—to give them light until all the enemy soldiers were routed. We do not know how God accomplished this great miracle; we know only that He did it in response to Joshua's believing prayer. When we fight our battles on our knees, we win every time.

Life Lessons

10:25 — ***"Do not be afraid, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage, for thus the LORD will do to all your enemies against whom you fight."***

At the beginning of his military career, Joshua needed to be encouraged by his people (Josh. 1:16–18). Here he encourages them. We need each other more than we know (Heb. 3:13).

Life Lessons

10:40 — ***Joshua conquered all the land . . . as the LORD God of Israel had commanded.***

A story like the annihilation of the Canaanites may make us wince, but it illustrates God's implacable hatred of sin. God destroyed those nations due to sin (Deut. 9:5). Sin always brings His wrath unless we repent of it and live under His grace.

Life Lessons

11:20 — ***It was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that He might utterly destroy them.***

Our sovereign God will harden the hearts of those who are already opposed to Him and allow them to defy His people so that He might execute His judgment on them. He can take even opposition and use it for His glory and our benefit.

Life Lessons

11:23 — ***Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD had said to Moses.***

Sometimes God keeps His promises in a timeframe or a way that's different than how we thought He would. The Lord told Moses that Israel would take possession of the Promised Land, and that's just what happened—in His way and timing.

Life Lessons

12:6 — ***These Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel had conquered.***

It is wise to rehearse the spiritual victories God gives us (Ps. 71:14–19; 78:1–6). We do well to periodically remind ourselves of the truth we already know, so that we do not forget His faithfulness and act foolishly (2 Pet. 1:12).

Life Lessons

13:1 — ***"You are old, advanced in years, and there remains very much land yet to be possessed."***

God remains forthright and honest—He tells us the truth, not to hurt us, but to ground us in reality.

Life Lessons

13:22 — ***The children of Israel also killed with the sword Balaam the son of Beor, the soothsayer, among those who were killed by them.***

Balaam spoke many positive and even flattering things about God and Israel (Num. 23–25). Yet as a pagan diviner, he demonstrated his wickedness. We cannot pick and choose which commands of God we will obey.

Life Examples

Caleb

A Profile in Boldness

Josh. 14:6–12

When ten Hebrew spies warned their countrymen to steer clear of Canaan, only two others, Joshua and Caleb, urged them to advance with God.

The name Caleb can mean, “bold, impetuous,” and Joshua’s friend certainly had boldness. Caleb had such strong faith that even the fearsome giants living in Hebron did not deter him (Num. 13; Josh. 14:6–12). He believed the Lord when few others did and was not afraid to claim the promise God had given Israel. However, the hearts of the people melted with fear, and they faced four harsh decades in the wilderness because of their unbelief. But Caleb’s faith did not erode. He remained confident that God would enable them to take possession of Canaan and never changed his mind. Truly, Caleb was all heart—for he obeyed the Spirit of God.

All of us would do well to follow suit. Let us make sure we have a full faith and a surrendered heart as Caleb did. Because only then can we face the foreboding giants before us and claim the victory God has already given.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

14:9 — ***“The land where your foot has trodden shall be your inheritance and your children’s forever, because you have wholly followed the LORD my God.”***

When we choose to follow the Lord wholeheartedly, He will move heaven and earth to fulfill His good promises to us.

Life Lessons

14:12 — ***“Give me this mountain of which the LORD spoke in that day.”***

Caleb was one of the two men who had the courage and faith to believe that God could give them the Promised Land they had spied out (Num 13:25–14:38). Forty-five years later, Caleb was ready to claim the Lord's promise to him—namely, the land he had fallen in love with, Hebron. We should have dreams and goals we're working towards, but they must come from God, and we must be willing to obey Him and wait for His timing to claim them, just as Caleb did.

Life Lessons

15:19 — ***"Since you have given me land in the South, give me also springs of water."***

It is no surprise that a courageous man of faith like Caleb would raise a bold daughter like Achsah. Genuine fear of God is both modeled and taught in godly families.

Life Lessons

15:63 — ***The Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem to this day.***

The Jebusite city of Jerusalem did not completely fall to the Israelites until the time of King David (2 Sam. 5:6, 7).

Life Lessons

16:10 — ***The Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites to this day and have become forced laborers.***

The people of Ephraim made a decision that was contrary to God's stated command to "drive out all the inhabitants of the land" (Num. 33:52). Partial obedience is disobedience, and it can only bring heartbreak. As with the other tribes of Israel, the Canaanites influenced the Ephraimites destructively and caused them to rebel against the Lord (Hos. 12:14), just as He said they would (Num. 33:55, 56; Deut. 7:1–6; Josh. 23:11–13).

Life Lessons

17:4 — ***According to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance.***

We should never hesitate to come before the Lord and ask Him to do what He has promised, even if it seems out of the ordinary. James tells us, "You do not have because you do not ask" (James 4:2).

Life Lessons

17:18 — ***"Drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots and are strong."***

If we are to fully benefit from the promises of God, we must obey Him completely—even if the work He calls us to do is difficult and, at times, frightening (Deut. 7:21). We know that He will empower and equip us to triumph in whatever He calls us to do.

Life Lessons

18:3 — ***“How long will you neglect to go and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers has given you?”***

Israel’s partial obedience was disobedience toward the Lord and ungratefulness for all He had already given them. No matter why they decided to stop their advance, they were going against God’s commands, which were meant to protect them as His special treasure (Deut. 7:1–9). What keeps you from claiming the territory that God wants to give you? What is holding you back from acting on His promises? You know He is with you, so step forward in faith and honor Him by obeying His commands.

Life Lessons

19:51 — ***These were the inheritances which . . . the children of Israel divided as an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD.***

Everything we do should be done in a manner that honors the Lord. Where we live, who we marry, how we make a living—all these things are proper issues to bring before the Lord in prayer.

Life Lessons

21:44 — ***The LORD gave them rest all around.***

God’s commands and promises ultimately lead to peace and rest. God tells us, “In returning and rest you shall be saved; in quietness and confidence shall be your strength” (Is. 30:15).

Life Lessons

22:5 — ***"Take careful heed to do the commandment."***

What Joshua told the eastern tribes still holds true today. We will surely succeed if we: (1) love God; (2) walk in His ways; (3) keep His commandments; (4) hold fast to Him; and (5) serve Him wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

22:22 — ***"The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, He knows."***

People may misunderstand our actions or expressions of devotion, but if we keep a clean conscience and take care to obey God in all things, the Lord will vindicate us in the end.

Life Lessons

22:33 — ***The thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God.***

God loves to bless His children, but it is also appropriate for His children to bless Him. How? With the only thing we have to give: a "sacrifice of praise" (Heb. 13:15).

Life Lessons

23:6 — ***"Therefore be very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the Book of the Law of Moses, lest you turn aside from it to the right hand or to the left."***

It takes courage to obey God, and as His people, we need to encourage one another daily, so that we won't "be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin" (Heb. 3:13). How did Joshua hearten the Israelites in his final address? By repeating God's words to him when he no longer had Moses to consult (Josh. 1:7). Leaders come and go, but God is always with us and guides us faithfully through His Word. If we want to support and cheer those around us, we can do no better than to remind them of God's wonderful promises and presence.

Life Lessons

23:13 — ***"They shall be snares and traps to you."***

When God tells us that we need to rid our lives of certain things, we are wise to obey. Bad things happen when we give the devil a foothold (Eph. 4:27).

Life Lessons

23:14 — ***"Not one thing has failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spoke concerning you. All have come to pass for you; not one word of them has failed."***

What a wonderful testimony Joshua had at the end of his life—he bore witness that every promise that God gave to Israel had been accomplished! Would you like to be able to do the same? It is only possible when you faithfully cling to the Lord. God will always fulfill His promises. However, if you refuse to obey Him, you will not experience the blessing of being part of their achievement. Therefore, trust God.

He certainly will not fail to accomplish all that He's promised you in a manner abundantly beyond all you can ask or think (Eph. 3:20).

Life Lessons

24:10 — ***"He continued to bless you. So I delivered you out of his hand."***

When God sets His favor upon someone, He causes even the enemies of that person to speak blessings rather than curses.

Life Lessons

24:12 — ***"I sent the hornet before you which drove them out from before you, also the two kings of the Amorites, but not with your sword or with your bow."***

Our sovereign God can use even wild creatures to bring about His will and bless His people. *Nothing* is beyond His control, and *everything* can be a mighty tool in His hand.

Life Lessons

24:15 — ***"Choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve . . . But as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD."***

Serving God faithfully doesn't happen by chance—it is a deliberate choice we make with every decision and action of our lives. We decide

to honor and obey the Lord, submitting to the promptings of the Holy Spirit and fleeing from our own sinful inclinations (Rom. 8:6–13; 2 Tim. 2:22; James 4:7–10). Teaching our family to follow God doesn't occur by happenstance either—we must consciously model the life of faith to those we love, taking every opportunity to instruct them in the ways of the Lord.

Life Lessons

24:24 — ***"The LORD our God we will serve, and His voice we will obey!"***

What a motto for success! When we make the Lord our own, choose to serve Him, open our hearts to His Word, and obey Him—then our own Promised Land opens wide before us, and we receive all the blessings He's planned for us to enjoy.

Joshua 2

a **2:1** Hebrew *Shittim*

Joshua 3

a **3:1** Hebrew *Shittim*

Joshua 5

a **5:1** Following Kethib; Qere, some Hebrew manuscripts and editions, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *they.*
b **5:3** Hebrew *Gibeath Haaraloth*
c **5:6** Exodus 3:8
d **5:9** Literally *Rolling*

Joshua 7

a **7:1** Called *Zimri* in 1 Chronicles 2:6
b **7:26** Literally *Trouble*

Joshua 8

a **8:31** Deuteronomy 27:5, 6

Joshua 10

a **10:28** Following Masoretic Text and most authorities; many Hebrew manuscripts, some manuscripts of the Septuagint, and some manuscripts of the Targum read *it*.
b **10:40** Hebrew *Negev,* and so throughout this book

Joshua 11

a **11:8** Hebrew *Misrephoth Maim*
b **11:13** Hebrew *tel,* a heap of successive city ruins
c **11:16** Hebrew *arabah*

Joshua 13

a **13:5** Or *Giblites*
b **13:6** Hebrew *Misrephoth Maim*

Joshua 15

a **15:8** Literally *Giants*
b **15:40** Or *Lahmam*

Joshua 16

a **16:2** Septuagint reads *Bethel* (that is, Luz).

b **16:7** Or *Naaran* (compare 1 Chronicles 7:28)

Joshua 17

a **17:2** Called *Jeezer* in Numbers 26:30

Joshua 18

a **18:16** Literally *Giants*
b **18:18** Or *Beth Arabah* (compare 15:6 and 18:22)

Joshua 19

a **19:28** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; a few Hebrew manuscripts read *Abdon* (compare 21:30 and 1 Chronicles 6:74).

Joshua 21

a **21:37** Following Septuagint and Vulgate (compare 1 Chronicles 6:78, 79); Masoretic Text, Bomberg, and Targum omit verses 36 and 37.

Joshua 22

a **22:14** Literally *thousands*
b **22:21** Literally *thousands*
c **22:30** Literally *thousands*
d **22:34** Septuagint adds *and half the tribe of Manasseh*.

Joshua 24

a **24:2** Hebrew *Nahar,* the Euphrates, and so in verses 3, 14, and 15

The Book of

Judges

The Hebrew title of the Book of Judges is *Shophetim*, meaning “judges,” “rulers,” “deliverers,” or “saviors.” *Shophet* suggests not only the idea of maintaining justice and settling disputes, but it also can mean “liberating” and “delivering.” First the judges delivered the people; then they ruled and administered justice.

The Book of Judges records the history of Israel from the death of Joshua, the successor of Moses as leader of the Jewish people, to shortly before the beginning of the monarchy under Saul, Israel’s first king. It records the history of the government of Israel under fourteen judges who ruled Israel before the nation had a king.

The Book of Judges stands in stark contrast to the Book of Joshua. In Joshua, an obedient and faithful people, under the leadership of a godly man, conquered the land through trust in the power of God. In Judges, however, a disobedient and idolatrous people suffer defeat time and again because of their rebellion against God.

In seven distinct cycles of sin to salvation, Judges shows how Israel set aside God’s law and, in its place, every man did “what was right in his own eyes” (Judg. 21:25). The result was corruption from within and oppression from without.

During the more than three centuries spanned by this book, God raised up military champions to throw off the yoke of bondage and to restore the nation to pure worship. All too soon the “sin cycle” was repeated in Israel’s life, and the nation’s spiritual temperature grew steadily colder. Yet it also reminds us that our God is merciful and gracious—He is willing to restore us and bless us when we repent.

Themes: God is ever patient and always willing to extend grace and mercy to His people, even when they engage in a centuries-long cycle of apostasy and judgment, then repentance. Obedience always brings blessing.

Author: Unknown, but tradition ascribes the book to Samuel.

Time: The period of the judges began after the conquest of Canaan and lasted for a little more than three hundred years until the establishment of the monarchy under King Saul, which began circa 1043 B.C.

Structure: The Book of Judges can be divided into three sections. First, Judges 1–2 chronicles Israel's increasing difficulty in her battles with the Canaanites, followed by her apostasy subsequent to the death of Joshua. Second, Judges 3–16 records a series of seven apostasies, followed by oppression from outside forces, then national repentance. Third, Judges 17–21 tells us of a terrible time of idolatry and moral decline.

> **As you read Judges, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See Judges 2:1–4*.
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Judges 7:1–9*.
> **16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.** *See Judges 8:27*.
> **15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.** *See Judges 13:3*.

Judges 1

The Continuing Conquest of Canaan

1 Now after the death of Joshua it came to pass that the
children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, “Who shall be first
to go up for us against the Canaanites to fight against them?”

Life Lessons

2 And the LORD said, “Judah shall go up. Indeed I have
delivered the land into his hand.”

3 So Judah said to Simeon his brother, “Come up with me to
my allotted territory, that we may fight against the
Canaanites; and I will likewise go with you to your allotted
territory.” And Simeon went with him.

4 Then Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the
Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they killed
ten thousand men at Bezek.

5 And they found Adoni-Bezek in Bezek, and fought against
him; and they defeated the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 Then Adoni-Bezek fled, and they pursued him and caught
him and cut off his thumbs and big toes.

7 And Adoni-Bezek said, “Seventy kings with their thumbs
and big toes cut off used to gather *scraps* under my table; as
I have done, so God has repaid me.” Then they brought him
to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Judah fought against Jerusalem and
took it; they struck it with the edge of the sword and set the
city on fire. *Life Lessons*

9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight
against the Canaanites who dwelt in the mountains, in the
South,[a] and in the lowland.

10 Then Judah went against the Canaanites who dwelt in
Hebron. (Now the name of Hebron *was* formerly Kirjath Arba.)

And they killed Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 From there they went against the inhabitants of Debir. (The name of Debir *was* formerly Kirjath Sepher.)

12 Then Caleb said, “Whoever attacks Kirjath Sepher and takes it, to him I will give my daughter Achsah as wife.”

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, took it; so he gave him his daughter Achsah as wife.

14 Now it happened, when she came *to him,* that she urged him[b] to ask her father for a field. And she dismounted from *her* donkey, and Caleb said to her, “What do you wish?”

15 So she said to him, “Give me a blessing; since you have given me land in the South, give me also springs of water.” And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

16 Now the children of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, went up from the City of Palms with the children of Judah into the Wilderness of Judah, which *lies* in the South *near* Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with his brother Simeon, and they attacked the Canaanites who inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. So the name of the city was called Hormah.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with its territory, Ashkelon with its territory, and Ekron with its territory.

19 So the LORD was with Judah. And they drove out the mountaineers, but they could not drive out the inhabitants of the lowland, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses had said. Then he expelled from there the three sons of Anak.

21 But the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who inhabited Jerusalem; so the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.

22 And the house of Joseph also went up against Bethel, and the LORD *was* with them.

23 So the house of Joseph sent men to spy out Bethel. (The name of the city *was* formerly Luz.)

24 And when the spies saw a man coming out of the city,
they said to him, “Please show us the entrance to the city,
and we will show you mercy.”
25 So he showed them the entrance to the city, and they
struck the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the
man and all his family go.
26 And the man went to the land of the Hittites, built a city,
and called its name Luz, which *is* its name to this day.

Incomplete Conquest of the Land

27 However, Manasseh did not drive out *the inhabitants of*
Beth Shean and its villages, or Taanach and its villages, or the
inhabitants of Dor and its villages, or the inhabitants of
Ibleam and its villages, or the inhabitants of Megiddo and its
villages; for the Canaanites were determined to dwell in that
land.
28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they
put the Canaanites under tribute, but did not completely
drive them out. *Life Lessons*
29 Nor did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites who dwelt in
Gezer; so the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 Nor did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron or the
inhabitants of Nahalol; so the Canaanites dwelt among them,
and were put under tribute.
31 Nor did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Acco or the
inhabitants of Sidon, or of Ahlab, Achzib, Helbah, Aphik, or
Rehob.
32 So the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the
inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.
33 Nor did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth
Shemesh or the inhabitants of Beth Anath; but they dwelt
among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land.

Nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh and Beth Anath were put under tribute to them.

34And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountains, for they would not allow them to come down to the valley;

35and the Amorites were determined to dwell in Mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim;[c] yet when the strength of the house of Joseph became greater, they were put under tribute.

36Now the boundary of the Amorites *was* from the Ascent of Akrabbim, from Sela, and upward.

Judges 2

Israel's Disobedience

1Then the Angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim,
and said: "I led you up from Egypt and brought you to the
land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never
break My covenant with you. *Life Principle 6*

2'And you shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of
this land; you shall tear down their altars.' But you have not
obeyed My voice. Why have you done this? *Life Lessons*

3"Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you;
but they shall be *thorns* in your side,[a] and their gods shall be
a snare to you.' "

4So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words
to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their
voices and wept.

5Then they called the name of that place Bochim;[b] and they
sacrificed there to the LORD.

6And when Joshua had dismissed the people, the children of
Israel went each to his own inheritance to possess the land.

Death of Joshua

7So the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and
all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, who had seen
all the great works of the LORD which He had done for Israel.

8Now Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died
when he was one hundred and ten years old.

9And they buried him within the border of his inheritance at
Timnath Heres, in the mountains of Ephraim, on the north
side of Mount Gaash.

10When all that generation had been gathered to their fathers, another generation arose after them who did not know the LORD nor the work which He had done for Israel. *Life Lessons*

Israel's Unfaithfulness

11Then the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baals;

12and they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt; and they followed other gods from *among* the gods of the people who *were* all around them, and they bowed down to them; and they provoked the LORD to anger. *Life Lessons*

13They forsook the LORD and served Baal and the Ashtoreths.[c]

14And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel. So He delivered them into the hands of plunderers who despoiled them; and He sold them into the hands of their enemies all around, so that they could no longer stand before their enemies.

15Wherever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for calamity, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn to them. And they were greatly distressed.

16Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges who delivered them out of the hand of those who plundered them.

17Yet they would not listen to their judges, but they played the harlot with other gods, and bowed down to them. They turned quickly from the way in which their fathers walked, in obeying the commandments of the LORD; they did not do so.

18And when the LORD raised up judges for them, the LORD was with the judge and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for the LORD was

moved to pity by their groaning because of those who oppressed them and harassed them. *Life Lessons*

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they reverted and behaved more corruptly than their fathers, by following other gods, to serve them and bow down to them. They did not cease from their own doings nor from their stubborn way.

20 Then the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and He said, “Because this nation has transgressed My covenant which I commanded their fathers, and has not heeded My voice,

21 “I also will no longer drive out before them any of the nations which Joshua left when he died,

22 “so that through them I may test Israel, whether they will keep the ways of the LORD, to walk in them as their fathers kept *them,* or not.” *Life Lessons*

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out immediately; nor did He deliver them into the hand of Joshua.

Judges 3

The Nations Remaining in the Land

1 Now these *are* the nations which the LORD left, that He might test Israel by them, *that is,* all who had not known any of the wars in Canaan

2 (*this was* only so that the generations of the children of Israel might be taught to know war, at least those who had not formerly known it),

3 *namely,* five lords of the Philistines, all the Canaanites, the Sidonians, and the Hivites who dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal Hermon to the entrance of Hamath.

4 And they were *left, that He might* test Israel by them, to know whether they would obey the commandments of the LORD, which He had commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 Thus the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. *Life Lessons*

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons; and they served their gods. *Life Lessons*

Othniel

7 So the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD. They forgot the LORD their God, and served the Baals and Asherahs.[a]

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and He sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia; and the children of Israel served Cushan-Rishathaim eight years.

*9When the children of Israel cried out to the LORD, the
LORD raised up a deliverer for the children of Israel, who
delivered them: Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger
brother.
10The Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged
Israel. He went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-
Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand
prevailed over Cushan-Rishathaim.
11So the land had rest for forty years. Then Othniel the son
of Kenaz died.

Ehud

12And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the
LORD. So the LORD strengthened Eglon king of Moab against
Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

Life Lessons

13Then he gathered to himself the people of Ammon and
Amalek, went and defeated Israel, and took possession of the
City of Palms.
14So the children of Israel served Eglon king of Moab
eighteen years.
15But when the children of Israel cried out to the LORD, the
LORD raised up a deliverer for them: Ehud the son of Gera,
the Benjamite, a left-handed man. By him the children of
Israel sent tribute to Eglon king of Moab.
16Now Ehud made himself a dagger (it was double-edged
and a cubit in length) and fastened it under his clothes on his
right thigh.
17So he brought the tribute to Eglon king of Moab. (Now
Eglon *was* a very fat man.)
18And when he had finished presenting the tribute, he sent
away the people who had carried the tribute.

19 But he himself turned back from the stone images that *were* at Gilgal, and said, “I have a secret message for you, O king.” He said, “Keep silence!” And all who attended him went out from him.

20 So Ehud came to him (now he was sitting upstairs in his cool private chamber). Then Ehud said, “I have a message from God for you.” So he arose from *his* seat.

21 Then Ehud reached with his left hand, took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 Even the hilt went in after the blade, and the fat closed over the blade, for he did not draw the dagger out of his belly; and his entrails came out.

23 Then Ehud went out through the porch and shut the doors of the upper room behind him and locked them.

24 When he had gone out, *Eglon’s*[b] servants came to look, and *to their* surprise, the doors of the upper room were locked. So they said, “He is probably attending to his needs in the cool chamber.”

25 So they waited till they were embarrassed, and still he had not opened the doors of the upper room. Therefore they took the key and opened *them*. And there was their master, fallen dead on the floor.

26 But Ehud had escaped while they delayed, and passed beyond the stone images and escaped to Seirah.

27 And it happened, when he arrived, that he blew the trumpet in the mountains of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mountains; and he led them.

28 Then he said to them, “Follow *me,* for the LORD has delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand.” So they went down after him, seized the fords of the Jordan leading to Moab, and did not allow anyone to cross over.

29 And at that time they killed about ten thousand men of Moab, all stout men of valor; not a man escaped.

30So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest for eighty years.

Shamgar

31After him was Shamgar the son of Anath, who killed six hundred men of the Philistines with an ox goad; and he also delivered Israel.

Judges 4

Deborah

1When Ehud was dead, the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD. *Life Examples: Deborah*

2So the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor. The commander of his army *was* Sisera, who dwelt in Harosheth Hagoyim.

3And the children of Israel cried out to the LORD; for Jabin had nine hundred chariots of iron, and for twenty years he had harshly oppressed the children of Israel.

4Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, was judging Israel at that time.

5And she would sit under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the mountains of Ephraim. And the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6Then she sent and called for Barak the son of Abinoam from Kedesh in Naphtali, and said to him, “Has not the LORD God of Israel commanded, ‘Go and deploy *troops* at Mount Tabor; take with you ten thousand men of the sons of Naphtali and of the sons of Zebulun;

7‘and against you I will deploy Sisera, the commander of Jabin’s army, with his chariots and his multitude at the River Kishon; and I will deliver him into your hand’?” *Life Lessons*

8And Barak said to her, “If you will go with me, then I will go; but if you will not go with me, I will not go!”

9So she said, “I will surely go with you; nevertheless there will be no glory for you in the journey you are taking, for the LORD will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman.” Then Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; he went up with ten thousand men under his command,[a] and

Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, of the children of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, had separated himself from the Kenites and pitched his tent near the terebinth tree at Zaanaim, which *is* beside Kedesh.

12 And they reported to Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor.

13 So Sisera gathered together all his chariots, nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people who *were* with him, from Harosheth Hagoyim to the River Kishon.

14 Then Deborah said to Barak, “Up! For this *is* the day in which the LORD has delivered Sisera into your hand. Has not the LORD gone out before you?” So Barak went down from Mount Tabor with ten thousand men following him.

15 And the LORD routed Sisera and all *his* chariots and all *his* army with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera alighted from *his* chariot and fled away on foot. *Life Lessons*

16 But Barak pursued the chariots and the army as far as Harosheth Hagoyim, and all the army of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; not a man was left.

17 However, Sisera had fled away on foot to the tent of Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite; for *there was* peace between Jabin king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said to him, “Turn aside, my lord, turn aside to me; do not fear.” And when he had turned aside with her into the tent, she covered him with a blanket.

19 Then he said to her, “Please give me a little water to drink, for I am thirsty.” So she opened a jug of milk, gave him a drink, and covered him.

20 And he said to her, “Stand at the door of the tent, and if any man comes and inquires of you, and says, ‘Is there any man here?’ you shall say, ‘No.’ ”

21 Then Jael, Heber’s wife, took a tent peg and took a
hammer in her hand, and went softly to him and drove the
peg into his temple, and it went down into the ground; for he
was fast asleep and weary. So he died.
22 And then, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet
him, and said to him, “Come, I will show you the man whom
you seek.” And when he went into her *tent,* there lay Sisera,
dead with the peg in his temple.
23 So on that day God subdued Jabin king of Canaan in the
presence of the children of Israel.
24 And the hand of the children of Israel grew stronger and
stronger against Jabin king of Canaan, until they had
destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

Judges 5

The Song of Deborah

1 Then Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam sang on that
day, saying:

2 “When leaders lead in Israel,
When the people willingly offer themselves,
Bless the LORD!

3 “Hear, O kings! Give ear, O princes!
I, *even* I, will sing to the LORD;
I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 “LORD, when You went out from Seir,
When You marched from the field of Edom,
The earth trembled and the heavens poured,
The clouds also poured water;
5 The mountains gushed before the LORD,
This Sinai, before the LORD God of Israel.

6 “In the days of Shamgar, son of Anath,
In the days of Jael,
The highways were deserted,
And the travelers walked along the byways.
7 Village life ceased, it ceased in Israel,
Until I, Deborah, arose,
Arose a mother in Israel.
8 They chose new gods;
Then *there was* war in the gates;
Not a shield or spear was seen among forty
thousand in Israel.
9 My heart *is* with the rulers of Israel

Who offered themselves willingly with the people.
Bless the LORD!

10 “Speak, you who ride on white donkeys,
Who sit in judges’ attire,
And who walk along the road.
11 Far from the noise of the archers, among the
watering places,
There they shall recount the righteous acts of the
LORD,
The righteous acts *for* His villagers in Israel;
Then the people of the LORD shall go down to the
gates.

12 “Awake, awake, Deborah!
Awake, awake, sing a song!
Arise, Barak, and lead your captives away,
O son of Abinoam!

13 “Then the survivors came down, the people
against the nobles;
The LORD came down for me against the mighty.
14 From Ephraim *were* those whose roots were in
Amalek.
After you, Benjamin, with your peoples,
From Machir rulers came down,
And from Zebulun those who bear the recruiter’s
staff.
15 And the princes of Issachar[a] *were* with Deborah;
As Issachar, so *was* Barak
Sent into the valley under his command;[b]
Among the divisions of Reuben
There were great resolves of heart.
16 Why did you sit among the sheepfolds,
To hear the pipings for the flocks?

The divisions of Reuben have great searchings of
heart.
17Gilead stayed beyond the Jordan,
And why did Dan remain on ships?[c]
Asher continued at the seashore,
And stayed by his inlets.
18Zebulun *is* a people *who* jeopardized their lives to
the point of death,
Naphtali also, on the heights of the battlefield.

19"The kings came *and* fought,
Then the kings of Canaan fought
In Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo;
They took no spoils of silver.
20They fought from the heavens;
The stars from their courses fought against Sisera.
21The torrent of Kishon swept them away,
That ancient torrent, the torrent of Kishon.
O my soul, march on in strength! *Life Lessons*
22Then the horses' hooves pounded,
The galloping, galloping of his steeds.
23'Curse Meroz,' said the angel[d] of the LORD,
'Curse its inhabitants bitterly,
Because they did not come to the help of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD against the mighty.'

24"Most blessed among women is Jael,
The wife of Heber the Kenite;
Blessed is she among women in tents.
25He asked for water, she gave milk;
She brought out cream in a lordly bowl.
26She stretched her hand to the tent peg,
Her right hand to the workmen's hammer;
She pounded Sisera, she pierced his head,

She split and struck through his temple.
27 At her feet he sank, he fell, he lay still;
At her feet he sank, he fell;
Where he sank, there he fell dead.

28 “The mother of Sisera looked through the window,
And cried out through the lattice,
‘Why is his chariot *so* long in coming?
Why tarries the clatter of his chariots?’
29 Her wisest ladies answered her,
Yes, she answered herself,
30 ‘Are they not finding and dividing the spoil:
To every man a girl *or* two;
For Sisera, plunder of dyed garments,
Plunder of garments embroidered and dyed,
Two pieces of dyed embroidery for the neck of the
looter?’

*31 “Thus let all Your enemies perish, O LORD!
But *let* those who love Him *be* like the sun
When it comes out in full strength.”

So the land had rest for forty years.

Judges 6

Midianites Oppress Israel

1Then the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD.
So the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian for seven
years, *Answers to Life's Questions: What should I do when I feel distant from God?*

2and the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel. Because
of the Midianites, the children of Israel made for themselves
the dens, the caves, and the strongholds which *are* in the
mountains.

3So it was, whenever Israel had sown, Midianites would
come up; also Amalekites and the people of the East would
come up against them.

4Then they would encamp against them and destroy the
produce of the earth as far as Gaza, and leave no sustenance
for Israel, neither sheep nor ox nor donkey.

5For they would come up with their livestock and their
tents, coming in as numerous as locusts; both they and their
camels were without number; and they would enter the land
to destroy it.

6So Israel was greatly impoverished because of the
Midianites, and the children of Israel cried out to the LORD.

7And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried out
to the LORD because of the Midianites,

8that the LORD sent a prophet to the children of Israel, who
said to them, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel: 'I brought
you up from Egypt and brought you out of the house of
bondage;

9'and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and
out of the hand of all who oppressed you, and drove them out
before you and gave you their land.

10‘Also I said to you, “I *am* the LORD your God; do not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell.” But you have not obeyed My voice.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Gideon

11Now the Angel of the LORD came and sat under the terebinth tree which *was* in Ophrah, which *belonged* to Joash the Abiezrite, while his son Gideon threshed wheat in the winepress, in order to hide *it* from the Midianites. *What the Bible Says About: Adversity as a Revealer of Our Strengths and Weaknesses*

12And the Angel of the LORD appeared to him, and said to him, “The LORD *is* with you, you mighty man of valor!” *Life Lessons*

13Gideon said to Him, “O my lord,[a] if the LORD is with us, why then has all this happened to us? And where *are* all His miracles which our fathers told us about, saying, ‘Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt?’ But now the LORD has forsaken us and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.” *Life Lessons*

14Then the LORD turned to him and said, “Go in this might of yours, and you shall save Israel from the hand of the Midianites. Have I not sent you?”

15So he said to Him, “O my Lord,[b] how can I save Israel? Indeed my clan *is* the weakest in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my father’s house.”

16And the LORD said to him, “Surely I will be with you, and you shall defeat the Midianites as one man.” *Life Lessons*

17Then he said to Him, “If now I have found favor in Your sight, then show me a sign that it is You who talk with me.

18“Do not depart from here, I pray, until I come to You and bring out my offering and set *it* before You.” And He said, “I will wait until you come back.”

19So Gideon went in and prepared a young goat, and unleavened bread from an ephah of flour. The meat he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot; and he brought *them* out to Him under the terebinth tree and presented *them*.

20The Angel of God said to him, “Take the meat and the unleavened bread and lay *them* on this rock, and pour out the broth.” And he did so.

21Then the Angel of the LORD put out the end of the staff that *was* in His hand, and touched the meat and the unleavened bread; and fire rose out of the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened bread. And the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22Now Gideon perceived that He *was* the Angel of the LORD. So Gideon said, “Alas, O Lord GOD! For I have seen the Angel of the LORD face to face.”

23Then the LORD said to him, “Peace *be* with you; do not fear, you shall not die.”

24So Gideon built an altar there to the LORD, and called it The-LORD-*Is*-Peace.[c] To this day it *is* still in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25Now it came to pass the same night that the LORD said to him, “Take your father’s young bull, the second bull of seven years old, and tear down the altar of Baal that your father has, and cut down the wooden image[d] that *is* beside it;

26“and build an altar to the LORD your God on top of this rock in the proper arrangement, and take the second bull and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the image which you shall cut down.”

27So Gideon took ten men from among his servants and did as the LORD had said to him. But because he feared his father’s household and the men of the city too much to do *it* by day, he did *it* by night.

Gideon Destroys the Altar of Baal

28And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, there was the altar of Baal, torn down; and the wooden image that *was* beside it was cut down, and the second bull was being offered on the altar *which had been* built.

29So they said to one another, “Who has done this thing?” And when they had inquired and asked, they said, “Gideon the son of Joash has done this thing.”

30Then the men of the city said to Joash, “Bring out your son, that he may die, because he has torn down the altar of Baal, and because he has cut down the wooden image that *was* beside it.”

31But Joash said to all who stood against him, “Would you plead for Baal? Would you save him? Let the one who would plead for him be put to death by morning! If he *is* a god, let him plead for himself, because his altar has been torn down!”

32Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal,[e] saying, “Let Baal plead against him, because he has torn down his altar.”

33Then all the Midianites and Amalekites, the people of the East, gathered together; and they crossed over and encamped in the Valley of Jezreel.

34But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon; then he blew the trumpet, and the Abiezrites gathered behind him. *Life Lessons*

35And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also gathered behind him. He also sent messengers to Asher, Zebulun, and Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

The Sign of the Fleece

36So Gideon said to God, “If You will save Israel by my hand as You have said— *Answers to Life’s Questions: Is “fleece throwing” a good way to discover the will of God? Life Examples: Gideon*

37“look, I shall put a fleece of wool on the threshing floor; if there is dew on the fleece only, and *it is* dry on all the ground, then I shall know that You will save Israel by my hand, as You have said.”

38And it was so. When he rose early the next morning and squeezed the fleece together, he wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water.

39Then Gideon said to God, “Do not be angry with me, but let me speak just once more: Let me test, I pray, just once more with the fleece; let it now be dry only on the fleece, but on all the ground let there be dew.”

40And God did so that night. It was dry on the fleece only, but there was dew on all the ground.

Judges 7

Gideon's Valiant Three Hundred

1Then Jerubbaal (that *is,* Gideon) and all the people who *were* with him rose early and encamped beside the well of Harod, so that the camp of the Midianites was on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2And the LORD said to Gideon, "The people who *are* with you *are* too many for Me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel claim glory for itself against Me, saying, 'My own hand has saved me.' *Life Lessons*

3"Now therefore, proclaim in the hearing of the people, saying, 'Whoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him turn and depart at once from Mount Gilead.' " And twenty-two thousand of the people returned, and ten thousand remained.

4But the LORD said to Gideon, "The people *are* still *too* many; bring them down to the water, and I will test them for you there. Then it will be, *that* of whom I say to you, 'This one shall go with you,' the same shall go with you; and of whomever I say to you, 'This one shall not go with you,' the same shall not go."

5So he brought the people down to the water. And the LORD said to Gideon, "Everyone who laps from the water with his tongue, as a dog laps, you shall set apart by himself; likewise everyone who gets down on his knees to drink."

6And the number of those who lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men; but all the rest of the people got down on their knees to drink water.

7Then the LORD said to Gideon, "By the three hundred men who lapped I will save you, and deliver the Midianites into your hand. Let all the *other* people go, every man to his place." *Life Lessons*

8So the people took provisions and their trumpets in their hands. And he sent away all *the rest of* Israel, every man to his tent, and retained those three hundred men. Now the camp of Midian was below him in the valley.

9It happened on the same night that the LORD said to him, “Arise, go down against the camp, for I have delivered it into your hand.

10“But if you are afraid to go down, go down to the camp with Purah your servant,

11“and you shall hear what they say; and afterward your hands shall be strengthened to go down against the camp.” Then he went down with Purah his servant to the outpost of the armed men who *were* in the camp.

12Now the Midianites and Amalekites, all the people of the East, were lying in the valley as numerous as locusts; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the seashore in multitude.

13And when Gideon had come, there was a man telling a dream to his companion. He said, “I have had a dream: *To my* surprise, a loaf of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian; it came to a tent and struck it so that it fell and overturned, and the tent collapsed.”

14Then his companion answered and said, “This *is* nothing else but the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel! Into his hand God has delivered Midian and the whole camp.”

15And so it was, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream and its interpretation, that he worshiped. He returned to the camp of Israel, and said, “Arise, for the LORD has delivered the camp of Midian into your hand.”

16Then he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet into every man’s hand, with empty pitchers, and torches inside the pitchers.

17 And he said to them, “Look at me and do likewise; watch,
and when I come to the edge of the camp you shall do as I
do:
18 “When I blow the trumpet, I and all who *are* with me,
then you also blow the trumpets on every side of the whole
camp, and say, ‘*The sword of* the LORD and of Gideon!’ ”
19 So Gideon and the hundred men who *were* with him
came to the outpost of the camp at the beginning of the
middle watch, just as they had posted the watch; and they
blew the trumpets and broke the pitchers that *were* in their
hands.
20 Then the three companies blew the trumpets and broke
the pitchers—they held the torches in their left hands and the
trumpets in their right hands for blowing—and they cried,
“The sword of the LORD and of Gideon!”
21 And every man stood in his place all around the camp;
and the whole army ran and cried out and fled.
22 When the three hundred blew the trumpets, the LORD set
every man’s sword against his companion throughout the
whole camp; and the army fled to Beth Acacia,[a] toward
Zererah, as far as the border of Abel Meholah, by Tabbath.
23 And the men of Israel gathered together from Naphtali,
Asher, and all Manasseh, and pursued the Midianites.
24 Then Gideon sent messengers throughout all the
mountains of Ephraim, saying, “Come down against the
Midianites, and seize from them the watering places as far as
Beth Barah and the Jordan.” Then all the men of Ephraim
gathered together and seized the watering places as far as
Beth Barah and the Jordan.
25 And they captured two princes of the Midianites, Oreb
and Zeeb. They killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb
they killed at the winepress of Zeeb. They pursued Midian
and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the
other side of the Jordan.

Judges 8

Gideon Subdues the Midianites

1 Now the men of Ephraim said to him, “Why have you done
this to us by not calling us when you went to fight with the
Midianites?” And they reprimanded him sharply.

2 So he said to them, “What have I done now in comparison
with you? *Is* not the gleaning *of the grapes* of Ephraim better
than the vintage of Abiezer?

3 “God has delivered into your hands the princes of Midian,
Oreb and Zeeb. And what was I able to do in comparison with
you?” Then their anger toward him subsided when he said
that.

4 When Gideon came to the Jordan, he and the three
hundred men who *were* with him crossed over, exhausted but
still in pursuit.

5 Then he said to the men of Succoth, “Please give loaves of
bread to the people who follow me, for they are exhausted,
and I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.”

6 And the leaders of Succoth said, “*Are* the hands of Zebah
and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we should give bread
to your army?”

7 So Gideon said, “For this cause, when the LORD has
delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will tear
your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers!”

8 Then he went up from there to Penuel and spoke to them
in the same way. And the men of Penuel answered him as the
men of Succoth had answered.

9 So he also spoke to the men of Penuel, saying, “When I
come back in peace, I will tear down this tower!”

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* at Karkor, and their
armies with them, about fifteen thousand, all who were left of

all the army of the people of the East; for one hundred and twenty thousand men who drew the sword had fallen.

11 Then Gideon went up by the road of those who dwell in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah; and he attacked the army while the camp felt secure.

12 When Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and routed the whole army.

13 Then Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle, from the Ascent of Heres.

14 And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth and interrogated him; and he wrote down for him the leaders of Succoth and its elders, seventy-seven men.

15 Then he came to the men of Succoth and said, “Here are Zebah and Zalmunna, about whom you ridiculed me, saying, ‘*Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we should give bread to your weary men?’ ”

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 Then he tore down the tower of Penuel and killed the men of the city.

18 And he said to Zebah and Zalmunna, “What kind of men *were they* whom you killed at Tabor?” So they answered, “As you *are,* so *were* they; each one resembled the son of a king.”

19 Then he said, “They *were* my brothers, the sons of my mother. *As* the LORD lives, if you had let them live, I would not kill you.”

20 And he said to Jether his firstborn, “Rise, kill them!” But the youth would not draw his sword; for he was afraid, because he *was* still a youth.

21 So Zebah and Zalmunna said, “Rise yourself, and kill us; for as a man *is, so is* his strength.” So Gideon arose and killed

Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescent ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

Gideon's Ephod

22Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, "Rule over us, both you and your son, and your grandson also; for you have delivered us from the hand of Midian."

23But Gideon said to them, "I will not rule over you, nor shall my son rule over you; the LORD shall rule over you."

24Then Gideon said to them, "I would like to make a request of you, that each of you would give me the earrings from his plunder." For they had golden earrings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.

25So they answered, "We will gladly give *them*." And they spread out a garment, and each man threw into it the earrings from his plunder.

26Now the weight of the gold earrings that he requested was one thousand seven hundred *shekels* of gold, besides the crescent ornaments, pendants, and purple robes which *were* on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that *were* around their camels' necks.

27Then Gideon made it into an ephod and set it up in his city, Ophrah. And all Israel played the harlot with it there. It became a snare to Gideon and to his house. *Life Lessons*

28Thus Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted their heads no more. And the country was quiet for forty years in the days of Gideon.

Death of Gideon

29Then Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 Gideon had seventy sons who were his own offspring, for
he had many wives.
31 And his concubine who *was* in Shechem also bore him a
son, whose name he called Abimelech.
32 Now Gideon the son of Joash died at a good old age, and
was buried in the tomb of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the
Abiezrites.
33 So it was, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children
of Israel again played the harlot with the Baals, and made
Baal-Berith their god.
34 Thus the children of Israel did not remember the LORD
their God, who had delivered them from the hands of all their
enemies on every side;
35 nor did they show kindness to the house of Jerubbaal
(Gideon) in accordance with the good he had done for Israel.

Judges 9

Abimelech's Conspiracy

1 Then Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, to
his mother's brothers, and spoke with them and with all the
family of the house of his mother's father, saying,
2 "Please speak in the hearing of all the men of Shechem:
'Which is better for you, that all seventy of the sons of
Jerubbaal reign over you, or that one reign over you?'
Remember that I *am* your own flesh and bone."
3 And his mother's brothers spoke all these words
concerning him in the hearing of all the men of Shechem; and
their heart was inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said,
"He is our brother."
4 So they gave him seventy *shekels* of silver from the
temple of Baal-Berith, with which Abimelech hired worthless
and reckless men; and they followed him. *Life Lessons*
5 Then he went to his father's house at Ophrah and killed
his brothers, the seventy sons of Jerubbaal, on one stone. But
Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, because he
hid himself.
6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, all of Beth
Millo, and they went and made Abimelech king beside the
terebinth tree at the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

The Parable of the Trees

7 Now when they told Jotham, he went and stood on top of
Mount Gerizim, and lifted his voice and cried out. And he said
to them:

"Listen to me, you men of Shechem,

That God may listen to you!

8 “The trees once went forth to anoint a king over
them.
And they said to the olive tree,
‘Reign over us!’
9 But the olive tree said to them,
‘Should I cease giving my oil,
With which they honor God and men,
And go to sway over trees?’

10 “Then the trees said to the fig tree,
‘You come *and* reign over us!’
11 But the fig tree said to them,
‘Should I cease my sweetness and my good fruit,
And go to sway over trees?’

12 “Then the trees said to the vine,
‘You come *and* reign over us!’
13 But the vine said to them,
‘Should I cease my new wine,
Which cheers *both* God and men,
And go to sway over trees?’

14 “Then all the trees said to the bramble,
‘You come *and* reign over us!’
15 And the bramble said to the trees,
‘If in truth you anoint me as king over you,
Then come *and* take shelter in my shade;
But if not, let fire come out of the bramble
And devour the cedars of Lebanon!’

16 “Now therefore, if you have acted in truth and sincerity in making Abimelech king, and if you have dealt well with

Jerubbaal and his house, and have done to him as he deserves—
17“for my father fought for you, risked his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian;
18“but you have risen up against my father’s house this day, and killed his seventy sons on one stone, and made Abimelech, the son of his female servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother—
19“if then you have acted in truth and sincerity with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoice in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you.
20“But if not, let fire come from Abimelech and devour the men of Shechem and Beth Millo; and let fire come from the men of Shechem and from Beth Millo and devour Abimelech!”
21And Jotham ran away and fled; and he went to Beer and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

Downfall of Abimelech

22After Abimelech had reigned over Israel three years,
23God sent a spirit of ill will between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech,
24that the crime *done* to the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might be settled and their blood be laid on Abimelech their brother, who killed them, and on the men of Shechem, who aided him in the killing of his brothers.
25And the men of Shechem set men in ambush against him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all who passed by them along that way; and it was told Abimelech.
26Now Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brothers and went over to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27So they went out into the fields, and gathered *grapes* from their vineyards and trod *them,* and made merry. And they went into the house of their god, and ate and drank, and cursed Abimelech.

28Then Gaal the son of Ebed said, “Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *Is he* not the son of Jerubbaal, and *is not* Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem; but why should we serve him?

29“If only this people were under my authority![a] Then I would remove Abimelech.” So he[b] said to Abimelech, “Increase your army and come out!”

30When Zebul, the ruler of the city, heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was aroused.

31And he sent messengers to Abimelech secretly, saying, “Take note! Gaal the son of Ebed and his brothers have come to Shechem; and here they are, fortifying the city against you.

32“Now therefore, get up by night, you and the people who *are* with you, and lie in wait in the field.

33“And it shall be, as soon as the sun is up in the morning, *that* you shall rise early and rush upon the city; and *when* he and the people who are with him come out against you, you may then do to them as you find opportunity.”

34So Abimelech and all the people who *were* with him rose by night, and lay in wait against Shechem in four companies.

35When Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance to the city gate, Abimelech and the people who *were* with him rose from lying in wait.

36And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, “Look, people are coming down from the tops of the mountains!” But Zebul said to him, “You see the shadows of the mountains as *if they were* men.”

37So Gaal spoke again and said, “See, people are coming down from the center of the land, and another company is

coming from the Diviners'[c] Terebinth Tree."

38 Then Zebul said to him, "Where indeed *is* your mouth
now, with which you said, 'Who is Abimelech, that we should
serve him?' *Are* not these the people whom you despised? Go
out, if you will, and fight with them now."

39 So Gaal went out, leading the men of Shechem, and
fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled from him; and
many fell wounded, to the *very* entrance of the gate.

41 Then Abimelech dwelt at Arumah, and Zebul drove out
Gaal and his brothers, so that they would not dwell in
Shechem.

42 And it came about on the next day that the people went
out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 So he took his people, divided them into three
companies, and lay in wait in the field. And he looked, and
there were the people, coming out of the city; and he rose
against them and attacked them.

44 Then Abimelech and the company that *was* with him
rushed forward and stood at the entrance of the gate of the
city; and the *other* two companies rushed upon all who *were*
in the fields and killed them.

45 So Abimelech fought against the city all that day; he took
the city and killed the people who *were* in it; and he
demolished the city and sowed it with salt.

46 Now when all the men of the tower of Shechem had
heard *that,* they entered the stronghold of the temple of the
god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of
Shechem were gathered together.

48 Then Abimelech went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the
people who *were* with him. And Abimelech took an ax in his
hand and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it and
laid *it* on his shoulder; then he said to the people who were

with him, “What you have seen me do, make haste *and* do as I *have done*.”

49So each of the people likewise cut down his own bough and followed Abimelech, put *them* against the stronghold, and set the stronghold on fire above them, so that all the people of the tower of Shechem died, about a thousand men and women.

50Then Abimelech went to Thebez, and he encamped against Thebez and took it.

51But there was a strong tower in the city, and all the men and women—all the people of the city—fled there and shut themselves in; then they went up to the top of the tower.

52So Abimelech came as far as the tower and fought against it; and he drew near the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53But a certain woman dropped an upper millstone on Abimelech’s head and crushed his skull.

54Then he called quickly to the young man, his armorbearer, and said to him, “Draw your sword and kill me, lest men say of me, ‘A woman killed him.’ ” So his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed, every man to his place.

56Thus God repaid the wickedness of Abimelech, which he had done to his father by killing his seventy brothers.

57And all the evil of the men of Shechem God returned on their own heads, and on them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

Judges 10

Tola

1 After Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of
Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in
Shamir in the mountains of Ephraim.
2 He judged Israel twenty-three years; and he died and was
buried in Shamir.

Jair

3 After him arose Jair, a Gileadite; and he judged Israel
twenty-two years.
4 Now he had thirty sons who rode on thirty donkeys; they
also had thirty towns, which are called “Havoth Jair”[a] to this
day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.
5 And Jair died and was buried in Camon.

Israel Oppressed Again

6 Then the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the
LORD, and served the Baals and the Ashtoreths, the gods of
Syria, the gods of Sidon, the gods of Moab, the gods of the
people of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; and they
forsook the LORD and did not serve Him. *Life Lessons*
7 So the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and He
sold them into the hands of the Philistines and into the hands
of the people of Ammon.
8 From that year they harassed and oppressed the children
of Israel for eighteen years—all the children of Israel who
were on the other side of the Jordan in the land of the
Amorites, in Gilead.

9 Moreover the people of Ammon crossed over the Jordan to
fight against Judah also, against Benjamin, and against the
house of Ephraim, so that Israel was severely distressed.
10 And the children of Israel cried out to the LORD, saying,
“We have sinned against You, because we have both forsaken
our God and served the Baals!”
11 So the LORD said to the children of Israel, “*Did I* not
deliver you from the Egyptians and from the Amorites and
from the people of Ammon and from the Philistines?
12 “Also the Sidonians and Amalekites and Maonites[b]
oppressed you; and you cried out to Me, and I delivered you
from their hand.
13 “Yet you have forsaken Me and served other gods.
Therefore I will deliver you no more.
14 “Go and cry out to the gods which you have chosen; let
them deliver you in your time of distress.”
15 And the children of Israel said to the LORD, “We have
sinned! Do to us whatever seems best to You; only deliver us
this day, we pray.”
16 So they put away the foreign gods from among them and
served the LORD. And His soul could no longer endure the
misery of Israel. *Life Lessons*
17 Then the people of Ammon gathered together and
encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled
together and encamped in Mizpah.
18 And the people, the leaders of Gilead, said to one
another, “Who *is* the man who will begin the fight against the
people of Ammon? He shall be head over all the inhabitants
of Gilead.”

Judges 11

Jephthah

[1]Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, but he *was* the son of a harlot; and Gilead begot Jephthah.

[2]Gilead's wife bore sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drove Jephthah out, and said to him, "You shall have no inheritance in our father's house, for you *are* the son of another woman."

[3]Then Jephthah fled from his brothers and dwelt in the land of Tob; and worthless men banded together with Jephthah and went out *raiding* with him.

4It came to pass after a time that the people of Ammon made war against Israel.

[5]And so it was, when the people of Ammon made war against Israel, that the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah from the land of Tob.

[6]Then they said to Jephthah, "Come and be our commander, that we may fight against the people of Ammon."

[7]So Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "Did you not hate me, and expel me from my father's house? Why have you come to me now when you are in distress?"

[8]And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "That is why we have turned again to you now, that you may go with us and fight against the people of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead."

[9]So Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "If you take me back home to fight against the people of Ammon, and the LORD delivers them to me, shall I be your head?"

[10]And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "The LORD will be a witness between us, if we do not do according to your

words.”

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and commander over them; and Jephthah spoke all his words before the LORD in Mizpah.

12 Now Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the people of Ammon, saying, “What do you have against me, that you have come to fight against me in my land?”

13 And the king of the people of Ammon answered the messengers of Jephthah, “Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon as far as the Jabbok, and to the Jordan. Now therefore, restore those *lands* peaceably.”

14 So Jephthah again sent messengers to the king of the people of Ammon,

15 and said to him, “Thus says Jephthah: ‘Israel did not take away the land of Moab, nor the land of the people of Ammon;

16 ‘for when Israel came up from Egypt, they walked through the wilderness as far as the Red Sea and came to Kadesh.

17 ‘Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, “Please let me pass through your land.” But the king of Edom would not heed. And in like manner they sent to the king of Moab, but he would not *consent*. So Israel remained in Kadesh.

18 ‘And they went along through the wilderness and bypassed the land of Edom and the land of Moab, came to the east side of the land of Moab, and encamped on the other side of the Arnon. But they did not enter the border of Moab, for the Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 ‘Then Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, king of Heshbon; and Israel said to him, “Please let us pass through your land into our place.”

20 ‘But Sihon did not trust Israel to pass through his territory. So Sihon gathered all his people together,

encamped in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21‘And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they defeated them. Thus Israel gained possession of all the land of the Amorites, who inhabited that country.

22‘They took possession of all the territory of the Amorites, from the Arnon to the Jabbok and from the wilderness to the Jordan.

23‘And now the LORD God of Israel has dispossessed the Amorites from before His people Israel; should you then possess it?

24‘Will you not possess whatever Chemosh your god gives you to possess? So whatever the LORD our God takes possession of before us, we will possess. *Life Lessons*

25‘And now, *are* you any better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel? Did he ever fight against them?

26‘While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and its villages, in Aroer and its villages, and in all the cities along the banks of the Arnon, for three hundred years, why did you not recover *them* within that time?

27‘Therefore I have not sinned against you, but you wronged me by fighting against me. May the LORD, the Judge, render judgment this day between the children of Israel and the people of Ammon.’ ”

28However, the king of the people of Ammon did not heed the words which Jephthah sent him.

Jephthah’s Vow and Victory

29Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and passed through Mizpah of Gilead; and from Mizpah of Gilead he advanced *toward* the people of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah made a vow to the LORD, and said, “If You
will indeed deliver the people of Ammon into my hands,
31 “then it will be that whatever comes out of the doors of
my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the
people of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD’s, and I will offer
it up as a burnt offering.”
32 So Jephthah advanced toward the people of Ammon to
fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his
hands.
33 And he defeated them from Aroer as far as Minnith—
twenty cities—and to Abel Keramim,[a] with a very great
slaughter. Thus the people of Ammon were subdued before
the children of Israel.

Jephthah’s Daughter

34 When Jephthah came to his house at Mizpah, there was his
daughter, coming out to meet him with timbrels and dancing;
and she *was his* only child. Besides her he had neither son
nor daughter.
35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he tore his
clothes, and said, “Alas, my daughter! You have brought me
very low! You are among those who trouble me! For I have
given my word to the LORD, and I cannot go back on it.” *Life Lessons*
36 So she said to him, “My father, *if* you have given your
word to the LORD, do to me according to what has gone out
of your mouth, because the LORD has avenged you of your
enemies, the people of Ammon.”
37 Then she said to her father, “Let this thing be done for
me: let me alone for two months, that I may go and wander
on the mountains and bewail my virginity, my friends and I.”
38 So he said, “Go.” And he sent her away *for* two months;
and she went with her friends, and bewailed her virginity on

the mountains.

39 And it was so at the end of two months that she returned to her father, and he carried out his vow with her which he had vowed. She knew no man. And it became a custom in Israel

40 *that* the daughters of Israel went four days each year to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite.

Judges 12

Jephthah's Conflict with Ephraim

1 Then the men of Ephraim gathered together, crossed over
toward Zaphon, and said to Jephthah, "Why did you cross
over to fight against the people of Ammon, and did not call us
to go with you? We will burn your house down on you with
fire!"

2 And Jephthah said to them, "My people and I were in a
great struggle with the people of Ammon; and when I called
you, you did not deliver me out of their hands.

3 "So when I saw that you would not deliver *me,* I took my
life in my hands and crossed over against the people of
Ammon; and the LORD delivered them into my hand. Why
then have you come up to me this day to fight against me?"

Life Lessons

4 Now Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead and
fought against Ephraim. And the men of Gilead defeated
Ephraim, because they said, "You Gileadites *are* fugitives of
Ephraim among the Ephraimites *and* among the Manassites."

5 The Gileadites seized the fords of the Jordan before the
Ephraimites *arrived*. And when *any* Ephraimite who escaped
said, "Let me cross over," the men of Gilead would say to
him, "*Are* you an Ephraimite?" If he said, "No,"

6 then they would say to him, "Then say, 'Shibboleth'!" And
he would say, "Sibboleth," for he could not pronounce *it* right.
Then they would take him and kill him at the fords of the
Jordan. There fell at that time forty-two thousand
Ephraimites.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then Jephthah the
Gileadite died and was buried among the cities of Gilead.

Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon

8After him, Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.
9He had thirty sons. And he gave away thirty daughters in marriage, and brought in thirty daughters from elsewhere for his sons. He judged Israel seven years.
10Then Ibzan died and was buried at Bethlehem.
11After him, Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel. He judged Israel ten years.
12And Elon the Zebulunite died and was buried at Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.
13After him, Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel.
14He had forty sons and thirty grandsons, who rode on seventy young donkeys. He judged Israel eight years.
15Then Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mountains of the Amalekites.

Judges 13

The Birth of Samson

1 Again the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD,
and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines
for forty years.

2 Now there was a certain man from Zorah, of the family of
the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was*
barren and had no children.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared to the woman and
said to her, "Indeed now, you are barren and have borne no
children, but you shall conceive and bear a son. *Life Lessons*

4 "Now therefore, please be careful not to drink wine or
similar drink, and not to eat anything unclean.

5 "For behold, you shall conceive and bear a son. And no
razor shall come upon his head, for the child shall be a
Nazirite to God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver
Israel out of the hand of the Philistines."

6 So the woman came and told her husband, saying, "A Man
of God came to me, and His countenance *was* like the
countenance of the Angel of God, very awesome; but I did not
ask Him where He *was* from, and He did not tell me His name.

7 "And He said to me, 'Behold, you shall conceive and bear a
son. Now drink no wine or *similar* drink, nor eat anything
unclean, for the child shall be a Nazirite to God from the
womb to the day of his death.' "

8 Then Manoah prayed to the LORD, and said, "O my Lord,
please let the Man of God whom You sent come to us again
and teach us what we shall do for the child who will be born."

Life Lessons

9 And God listened to the voice of Manoah, and the Angel of
God came to the woman again as she was sitting in the field;

but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 Then the woman ran in haste and told her husband, and said to him, “Look, the Man who came to me the *other* day has just now appeared to me!”

11 So Manoah arose and followed his wife. When he came to the Man, he said to Him, “Are You the Man who spoke to this woman?” And He said, “I *am*.”

12 Manoah said, “Now let Your words come *to pass! What will be the boy’s rule of life, and his work?”*

13 So the Angel of the LORD said to Manoah, “Of all that I said to the woman let her be careful.

14 “She may not eat anything that comes from the vine, nor may she drink wine or *similar* drink, nor eat anything unclean. All that I commanded her let her observe.”

15 Then Manoah said to the Angel of the LORD, “Please let us detain You, and we will prepare a young goat for You.”

16 And the Angel of the LORD said to Manoah, “Though you detain Me, I will not eat your food. But if you offer a burnt offering, you must offer it to the LORD.” (For Manoah did not know He *was* the Angel of the LORD.) *Life Lessons*

17 Then Manoah said to the Angel of the LORD, “What *is* Your name, that when Your words come *to pass* we may honor You?”

18 And the Angel of the LORD said to him, “Why do you ask My name, seeing it *is* wonderful?”

19 So Manoah took the young goat with the grain offering, and offered it upon the rock to the LORD. And He did a wondrous thing while Manoah and his wife looked on—

20 it happened as the flame went up toward heaven from the altar—the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar! When Manoah and his wife saw *this,* they fell on their faces to the ground.

21 When the Angel of the LORD appeared no more to Manoah and his wife, then Manoah knew that He *was* the

Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said to his wife, “We shall surely die, because we have seen God!” *Life Lessons*

23 But his wife said to him, “If the LORD had desired to kill us, He would not have accepted a burnt offering and a grain offering from our hands, nor would He have shown us all these *things,* nor would He have told us *such things* as these at this time.”

24 So the woman bore a son and called his name Samson; and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move upon him at Mahaneh Dan[a] between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Judges 14

Samson's Philistine Wife

1 Now Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in
Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines.
2 So he went up and told his father and mother, saying, "I
have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the
Philistines; now therefore, get her for me as a wife."
3 Then his father and mother said to him, "*Is there* no
woman among the daughters of your brethren, or among all
my people, that you must go and get a wife from the
uncircumcised Philistines?" And Samson said to his father,
"Get her for me, for she pleases me well."
4 But his father and mother did not know that it was of the
LORD—that He was seeking an occasion to move against the
Philistines. For at that time the Philistines had dominion over
Israel. *Life Lessons*
5 So Samson went down to Timnah with his father and
mother, and came to the vineyards of Timnah.
Now *to his* surprise, a young lion *came* roaring against him.
6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and
he tore the lion apart as one would have torn apart a young
goat, though *he had* nothing in his hand. But he did not tell
his father or his mother what he had done.
7 Then he went down and talked with the woman; and she
pleased Samson well.
8 After some time, when he returned to get her, he turned
aside to see the carcass of the lion. And behold, a swarm of
bees and honey *were* in the carcass of the lion.
9 He took some of it in his hands and went along, eating.
When he came to his father and mother, he gave *some* to

them, and they also ate. But he did not tell them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 So his father went down to the woman. And Samson gave a feast there, for young men used to do so.

11 And it happened, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 Then Samson said to them, “Let me pose a riddle to you. If you can correctly solve and explain it to me within the seven days of the feast, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of clothing.

13 “But if you cannot explain *it* to me, then you shall give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of clothing.” And they said to him, “Pose your riddle, that we may hear it.”

14 So he said to them:

> “Out of the eater came something to eat,
> And out of the strong came something sweet.”

Now for three days they could not explain the riddle.

15 But it came to pass on the seventh[a] day that they said to Samson’s wife, “Entice your husband, that he may explain the riddle to us, or else we will burn you and your father’s house with fire. Have you invited us in order to take what is ours? *Is that* not *so?*”

16 Then Samson’s wife wept on him, and said, “You only hate me! You do not love me! You have posed a riddle to the sons of my people, but you have not explained *it* to me.” And he said to her, “Look, I have not explained *it* to my father or my mother; so should I explain *it* to you?”

17 Now she had wept on him the seven days while their feast lasted. And it happened on the seventh day that he told her, because she pressed him so much. Then she explained the riddle to the sons of her people.

18 So the men of the city said to him on the seventh day before the sun went down:

“What *is* sweeter than honey?
And what *is* stronger than a lion?”

And he said to them:

“If you had not plowed with my heifer,
You would not have solved my riddle!”

19Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily, and he went down to Ashkelon and killed thirty of their men, took their apparel, and gave the changes *of clothing* to those who had explained the riddle. So his anger was aroused, and he went back up to his father’s house.
20And Samson’s wife was *given* to his companion, who had been his best man.

Judges 15

Samson Defeats the Philistines

1 After a while, in the time of wheat harvest, it happened that
Samson visited his wife with a young goat. And he said, “Let
me go in to my wife, into *her* room.” But her father would not
permit him to go in.

2 Her father said, “I really thought that you thoroughly
hated her; therefore I gave her to your companion. *Is* not her
younger sister better than she? Please, take her instead.”

3 And Samson said to them, “This time I shall be blameless
regarding the Philistines if I harm them!”

4 Then Samson went and caught three hundred foxes; and
he took torches, turned *the foxes* tail to tail, and put a torch
between each pair of tails.

5 When he had set the torches on fire, he let *the foxes* go
into the standing grain of the Philistines, and burned up both
the shocks and the standing grain, as well as the vineyards
and olive groves.

6 Then the Philistines said, “Who has done this?” And they
answered, “Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because
he has taken his wife and given her to his companion.” So the
Philistines came up and burned her and her father with fire.

7 Samson said to them, “Since you would do a thing like
this, I will surely take revenge on you, and after that I will
cease.”

8 So he attacked them hip and thigh with a great slaughter;
then he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

9 Now the Philistines went up, encamped in Judah, and
deployed themselves against Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, “Why have you come up
against us?” So they answered, “We have come up to arrest

Samson, to do to him as he has done to us."

[11]Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, "Do you not know that the Philistines rule over us? What *is* this you have done to us?" And he said to them, "As they did to me, so I have done to them."

[12]But they said to him, "We have come down to arrest you, that we may deliver you into the hand of the Philistines." Then Samson said to them, "Swear to me that you will not kill me yourselves."

[13]So they spoke to him, saying, "No, but we will tie you securely and deliver you into their hand; but we will surely not kill you." And they bound him with two new ropes and brought him up from the rock.

14When he came to Lehi, the Philistines came shouting against him. Then the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him; and the ropes that *were* on his arms became like flax that is burned with fire, and his bonds broke loose from his hands.

[15]He found a fresh jawbone of a donkey, reached out his hand and took it, and killed a thousand men with it.

[16]Then Samson said:

"With the jawbone of a donkey,
Heaps upon heaps,
With the jawbone of a donkey
I have slain a thousand men!"

[17]And so it was, when he had finished speaking, that he threw the jawbone from his hand, and called that place Ramath Lehi.[a]

18Then he became very thirsty; so he cried out to the LORD and said, "You have given this great deliverance by the hand of Your servant; and now shall I die of thirst and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?" *Life Lessons*

19 So God split the hollow place that *is* in Lehi,[b] and water
came out, and he drank; and his spirit returned, and he
revived. Therefore he called its name En Hakkore,[c] which is in
Lehi to this day.
20 And he judged Israel twenty years in the days of the
Philistines.

Judges 16

Samson and Delilah

1 Now Samson went to Gaza and saw a harlot there, and went
in to her.
2 *When* the Gazites *were told,* "Samson has come here!"
they surrounded *the place* and lay in wait for him all night at
the gate of the city. They were quiet all night, saying, "In the
morning, when it is daylight, we will kill him."
3 And Samson lay *low* till midnight; then he arose at
midnight, took hold of the doors of the gate of the city and
the two gateposts, pulled them up, bar and all, put *them* on
his shoulders, and carried them to the top of the hill that
faces Hebron.
4 Afterward it happened that he loved a woman in the Valley
of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.
5 And the lords of the Philistines came up to her and said to
her, "Entice him, and find out where his great strength *lies,*
and by what *means* we may overpower him, that we may
bind him to afflict him; and every one of us will give you
eleven hundred *pieces* of silver."
6 So Delilah said to Samson, "Please tell me where your
great strength *lies,* and with what you may be bound to afflict
you."
7 And Samson said to her, "If they bind me with seven fresh
bowstrings, not yet dried, then I shall become weak, and be
like any *other* man."
8 So the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven
fresh bowstrings, not yet dried, and she bound him with
them.
9 Now *men were* lying in wait, staying with her in the room.
And she said to him, "The Philistines *are* upon you, Samson!"

But he broke the bowstrings as a strand of yarn breaks when it touches fire. So the secret of his strength was not known.

10Then Delilah said to Samson, “Look, you have mocked me and told me lies. Now, please tell me what you may be bound with.”

11So he said to her, “If they bind me securely with new ropes that have never been used, then I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.”

12Therefore Delilah took new ropes and bound him with them, and said to him, “The Philistines *are* upon you, Samson!” And *men were* lying in wait, staying in the room. But he broke them off his arms like a thread.

13Delilah said to Samson, “Until now you have mocked me and told me lies. Tell me what you may be bound with.” And he said to her, “If you weave the seven locks of my head into the web of the loom”—

14So she wove *it* tightly with the batten of the loom, and said to him, “The Philistines *are* upon you, Samson!” But he awoke from his sleep, and pulled out the batten and the web from the loom.

15Then she said to him, “How can you say, ‘I love you,’ when your heart *is* not with me? You have mocked me these three times, and have not told me where your great strength *lies*.” *Life Lessons*

16And it came to pass, when she pestered him daily with her words and pressed him, *so* that his soul was vexed to death,

17that he told her all his heart, and said to her, “No razor has ever come upon my head, for I *have been* a Nazirite to God from my mother’s womb. If I am shaven, then my strength will leave me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.”

18When Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, “Come

up once more, for he has told me all his heart." So the lords of the Philistines came up to her and brought the money in their hand.

19 Then she lulled him to sleep on her knees, and called for a man and had him shave off the seven locks of his head. Then she began to torment him,[a] and his strength left him. *Life Lessons*

20 And she said, "The Philistines *are* upon you, Samson!" So he awoke from his sleep, and said, "I will go out as before, at other times, and shake myself free!" But he did not know that the LORD had departed from him. *Life Lessons*

21 Then the Philistines took him and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza. They bound him with bronze fetters, and he became a grinder in the prison.

22 However, the hair of his head began to grow again after it had been shaven.

Samson Dies with the Philistines

23 Now the lords of the Philistines gathered together to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god, and to rejoice. And they said:

"Our god has delivered into our hands
Samson our enemy!"

24 When the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said:

"Our god has delivered into our hands our enemy,
The destroyer of our land,
And the one who multiplied our dead."

25 So it happened, when their hearts were merry, that they said, "Call for Samson, that he may perform for us." So they

called for Samson from the prison, and he performed for them. And they stationed him between the pillars.

26 Then Samson said to the lad who held him by the hand, “Let me feel the pillars which support the temple, so that I can lean on them.”

27 Now the temple was full of men and women. All the lords of the Philistines *were* there—about three thousand men and women on the roof watching while Samson performed.

28 Then Samson called to the LORD, saying, “O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray! Strengthen me, I pray, just this once, O God, that I may with one *blow* take vengeance on the Philistines for my two eyes!”

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars which supported the temple, and he braced himself against them, one on his right and the other on his left.

30 Then Samson said, “Let me die with the Philistines!” And he pushed with *all his* might, and the temple fell on the lords and all the people who *were* in it. So the dead that he killed at his death were more than he had killed in his life.

31 And his brothers and all his father’s household came down and took him, and brought *him* up and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the tomb of his father Manoah. He had judged Israel twenty years.

Judges 17

Micah's Idolatry

1 Now there was a man from the mountains of Ephraim,
whose name *was* Micah.
2 And he said to his mother, "The eleven hundred *shekels* of
silver that were taken from you, and on which you put a
curse, even saying it in my ears—here *is* the silver with me; I
took it." And his mother said, "*May you be* blessed by the
LORD, my son!"
3 So when he had returned the eleven hundred *shekels* of
silver to his mother, his mother said, "I had wholly dedicated
the silver from my hand to the LORD for my son, to make a
carved image and a molded image; now therefore, I will
return it to you." *Life Lessons*
4 Thus he returned the silver to his mother. Then his mother
took two hundred *shekels* of silver and gave them to the
silversmith, and he made it into a carved image and a
molded image; and they were in the house of Micah.
5 The man Micah had a shrine, and made an ephod and
household idols;[a] and he consecrated one of his sons, who
became his priest.
6 In those days *there was* no king in Israel; everyone did
what was right in his own eyes. *Life Lessons*
7 Now there was a young man from Bethlehem in Judah, of
the family of Judah; he *was* a Levite, and was staying there.
8 The man departed from the city of Bethlehem in Judah to
stay wherever he could find *a place*. Then he came to the
mountains of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he
journeyed.
9 And Micah said to him, "Where do you come from?" So he
said to him, "I *am* a Levite from Bethlehem in Judah, and I am

on my way to find *a place* to stay.”

10 Micah said to him, “Dwell with me, and be a father and a priest to me, and I will give you ten *shekels* of silver per year, a suit of clothes, and your sustenance.” So the Levite went in.

11 Then the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man became like one of his sons to him.

12 So Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and lived in the house of Micah.

13 Then Micah said, “Now I know that the LORD will be good to me, since I have a Levite as priest!” *Life Lessons*

Judges 18

The Danites Adopt Micah's Idolatry

1 In those days *there was* no king in Israel. And in those days
the tribe of the Danites was seeking an inheritance for itself
to dwell in; for until that day *their* inheritance among the
tribes of Israel had not fallen to them.

2 So the children of Dan sent five men of their family from
their territory, men of valor from Zorah and Eshtaol, to spy
out the land and search it. They said to them, "Go, search the
land." So they went to the mountains of Ephraim, to the
house of Micah, and lodged there.

3 While they *were* at the house of Micah, they recognized
the voice of the young Levite. They turned aside and said to
him, "Who brought you here? What are you doing in this
place? What do you have here?"

4 He said to them, "Thus and so Micah did for me. He has
hired me, and I have become his priest."

5 So they said to him, "Please inquire of God, that we may
know whether the journey on which we go will be
prosperous."

6 And the priest said to them, "Go in peace. The presence of
the LORD *be* with you on your way."

7 So the five men departed and went to Laish. They saw the
people who *were* there, how they dwelt safely, in the manner
of the Sidonians, quiet and secure. *There were* no rulers in
the land who might put *them* to shame for anything. They
were far from the Sidonians, and they had no ties with
anyone.[a]

8 Then *the spies* came back to their brethren at Zorah and
Eshtaol, and their brethren said to them, "What *is* your
report?"

9So they said, “Arise, let us go up against them. For we
have seen the land, and indeed it *is* very good. *Would* you *do*
nothing? Do not hesitate to go, *and* enter to possess the land.
10“When you go, you will come to a secure people and a
large land. For God has given it into your hands, a place
where *there is* no lack of anything that *is* on the earth.”
11And six hundred men of the family of the Danites went
from there, from Zorah and Eshtaol, armed with weapons of
war.
12Then they went up and encamped in Kirjath Jearim in
Judah. (Therefore they call that place Mahaneh Dan[b] to this
day. There *it is,* west of Kirjath Jearim.)
13And they passed from there to the mountains of Ephraim,
and came to the house of Micah.
14Then the five men who had gone to spy out the country
of Laish answered and said to their brethren, “Do you know
that there are in these houses an ephod, household idols, a
carved image, and a molded image? Now therefore, consider
what you should do.”
15So they turned aside there, and came to the house of the
young Levite man—to the house of Micah—and greeted him.
16The six hundred men armed with their weapons of war,
who *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance of the
gate.
17Then the five men who had gone to spy out the land went
up. Entering there, they took the carved image, the ephod,
the household idols, and the molded image. The priest stood
at the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men *who*
were armed with weapons of war.
18When these went into Micah’s house and took the carved
image, the ephod, the household idols, and the molded
image, the priest said to them, “What are you doing?”
19And they said to him, “Be quiet, put your hand over your
mouth, and come with us; be a father and a priest to us. *Is it*

better for you to be a priest to the household of one man, or that you be a priest to a tribe and a family in Israel?”

20 So the priest’s heart was glad; and he took the ephod, the household idols, and the carved image, and took his place among the people.

21 Then they turned and departed, and put the little ones, the livestock, and the goods in front of them.

22 When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men who *were* in the houses near Micah’s house gathered together and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they called out to the children of Dan. So they turned around and said to Micah, “What ails you, that you have gathered such a company?”

24 So he said, “You have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and you have gone away. Now what more do I have? How can you say to me, ‘What ails you?’ ”

25 And the children of Dan said to him, “Do not let your voice be heard among us, lest angry men fall upon you, and you lose your life, with the lives of your household!”

26 Then the children of Dan went their way. And when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house.

Danites Settle in Laish

27 So they took *the things* Micah had made, and the priest who had belonged to him, and went to Laish, to a people quiet and secure; and they struck them with the edge of the sword and burned the city with fire.

28 *There was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from Sidon, and they had no ties with anyone. It was in the valley that belongs to Beth Rehob. So they rebuilt the city and dwelt there.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name
of Dan their father, who was born to Israel. However, the
name of the city formerly *was* Laish.

30 Then the children of Dan set up for themselves the
carved image; and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of
Manasseh,[c] and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until
the day of the captivity of the land. *Life Lessons*

31 So they set up for themselves Micah's carved image
which he made, all the time that the house of God was in
Shiloh.

Judges 19

The Levite's Concubine

1 And it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king
in Israel, that there was a certain Levite staying in the remote
mountains of Ephraim. He took for himself a concubine from
Bethlehem in Judah.
2 But his concubine played the harlot against him, and went
away from him to her father's house at Bethlehem in Judah,
and was there four whole months.
3 Then her husband arose and went after her, to speak
kindly to her *and* bring her back, having his servant and a
couple of donkeys with him. So she brought him into her
father's house; and when the father of the young woman saw
him, he was glad to meet him.
4 Now his father-in-law, the young woman's father, detained
him; and he stayed with him three days. So they ate and
drank and lodged there.
5 Then it came to pass on the fourth day that they arose
early in the morning, and he stood to depart; but the young
woman's father said to his son-in-law, "Refresh your heart
with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way."
6 So they sat down, and the two of them ate and drank
together. Then the young woman's father said to the man,
"Please be content to stay all night, and let your heart be
merry."
7 And when the man stood to depart, his father-in-law urged
him; so he lodged there again.
8 Then he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to
depart, but the young woman's father said, "Please refresh
your heart." So they delayed until afternoon; and both of
them ate.

9 And when the man stood to depart—he and his concubine
and his servant—his father-in-law, the young woman's father,
said to him, "Look, the day is now drawing toward evening;
please spend the night. See, the day is coming to an end;
lodge here, that your heart may be merry. Tomorrow go your
way early, so that you may get home."
10 However, the man was not willing to spend that night; so
he rose and departed, and came to opposite Jebus (that *is,*
Jerusalem). With him were the two saddled donkeys; his
concubine *was* also with him.
11 They *were* near Jebus, and the day was far spent; and the
servant said to his master, "Come, please, and let us turn
aside into this city of the Jebusites and lodge in it."
12 But his master said to him, "We will not turn aside here
into a city of foreigners, who *are* not of the children of Israel;
we will go on to Gibeah."
13 So he said to his servant, "Come, let us draw near to one
of these places, and spend the night in Gibeah or in Ramah."
14 And they passed by and went their way; and the sun
went down on them near Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin.
15 They turned aside there to go in to lodge in Gibeah. And
when he went in, he sat down in the open square of the city,
for no one would take them into *his* house to spend the night.
16 Just then an old man came in from his work in the field at
evening, who also *was* from the mountains of Ephraim; he
was staying in Gibeah, whereas the men of the place *were*
Benjamites.
17 And when he raised his eyes, he saw the traveler in the
open square of the city; and the old man said, "Where are
you going, and where do you come from?"
18 So he said to him, "We *are* passing from Bethlehem in
Judah toward the remote mountains of Ephraim; I *am* from
there. I went to Bethlehem in Judah; *now* I am going to the

house of the LORD. But there *is* no one who will take me into his house,

19 “although we have both straw and fodder for our donkeys, and bread and wine for myself, for your female servant, and for the young man *who is* with your servant; *there is* no lack of anything.”

20 And the old man said, “Peace *be* with you! However, *let* all your needs *be* my responsibility; only do not spend the night in the open square.”

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave fodder to the donkeys. And they washed their feet, and ate and drank.

Gibeah’s Crime

22 As they were enjoying themselves, suddenly certain men of the city, perverted men,[a] surrounded the house *and* beat on the door. They spoke to the master of the house, the old man, saying, “Bring out the man who came to your house, that we may know him *carnally!”*

23 But the man, the master of the house, went out to them and said to them, “No, my brethren! I beg you, do not act *so* wickedly! Seeing this man has come into my house, do not commit this outrage. *Life Lessons*

24 “Look, *here is* my virgin daughter and *the man’s*[b] concubine; let me bring them out now. Humble them, and do with them as you please; but to this man do not do such a vile thing!”

25 But the men would not heed him. So the man took his concubine and brought *her* out to them. And they knew her and abused her all night until morning; and when the day began to break, they let her go.

26 Then the woman came as the day was dawning, and fell down at the door of the man’s house where her master *was,* till it was light.

27When her master arose in the morning, and opened the doors of the house and went out to go his way, there was his concubine, fallen *at* the door of the house with her hands on the threshold.

28And he said to her, “Get up and let us be going.” But there was no answer. So the man lifted her onto the donkey; and the man got up and went to his place.

29When he entered his house he took a knife, laid hold of his concubine, and divided her into twelve pieces, limb by limb,[c] and sent her throughout all the territory of Israel.

30And so it was that all who saw it said, “No such deed has been done or seen from the day that the children of Israel came up from the land of Egypt until this day. Consider it, confer, and speak up!”

Judges 20

Israel's War with the Benjamites

1So all the children of Israel came out, from Dan to Beersheba, as well as from the land of Gilead, and the congregation gathered together as one man before the LORD at Mizpah.

2And the leaders of all the people, all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand foot soldiers who drew the sword.

3(Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel had gone up to Mizpah.) Then the children of Israel said, "Tell *us,* how did this wicked deed happen?"

4So the Levite, the husband of the woman who was murdered, answered and said, "My concubine and I went into Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin, to spend the night.

5"And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and surrounded the house at night because of me. They intended to kill me, but instead they ravished my concubine so that she died.

6"So I took hold of my concubine, cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the territory of the inheritance of Israel, because they committed lewdness and outrage in Israel.

7"Look! All of you *are* children of Israel; give your advice and counsel here and now!"

8So all the people arose as one man, saying, "None *of us* will go to his tent, nor will any turn back to his house;

9"but now this *is* the thing which we will do to Gibeah: *We will go up* against it by lot.

10"We will take ten men out of *every* hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, a hundred out of *every* thousand, and a thousand out of *every* ten thousand, to make provisions for

the people, that when they come to Gibeah in Benjamin, they may repay all the vileness that they have done in Israel."

11So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, united together as one man.

12Then the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, "What *is* this wickedness that has occurred among you?

13"Now therefore, deliver up the men, the perverted men[a] who *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death and remove the evil from Israel!" But the children of Benjamin would not listen to the voice of their brethren, the children of Israel.

14Instead, the children of Benjamin gathered together from their cities to Gibeah, to go to battle against the children of Israel.

15And from their cities at that time the children of Benjamin numbered twenty-six thousand men who drew the sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who numbered seven hundred select men.

16Among all this people *were* seven hundred select men *who were* left-handed; every one could sling a stone at a hair's *breadth* and not miss.

17Now besides Benjamin, the men of Israel numbered four hundred thousand men who drew the sword; all of these *were* men of war.

18Then the children of Israel arose and went up to the house of God[b] to inquire of God. They said, "Which of us shall go up first to battle against the children of Benjamin?" The LORD said, "Judah first!"

19So the children of Israel rose in the morning and encamped against Gibeah.

20And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in battle array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 Then the children of Benjamin came out of Gibeah, and
on that day cut down to the ground twenty-two thousand
men of the Israelites.
22 And the people, that is, the men of Israel, encouraged
themselves and again formed the battle line at the place
where they had put themselves in array on the first day.
23 Then the children of Israel went up and wept before the
LORD until evening, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying,
“Shall I again draw near for battle against the children of my
brother Benjamin?” And the LORD said, “Go up against him.”
24 So the children of Israel approached the children of
Benjamin on the second day.
25 And Benjamin went out against them from Gibeah on the
second day, and cut down to the ground eighteen thousand
more of the children of Israel; all these drew the sword.
26 Then all the children of Israel, that is, all the people, went
up and came to the house of God[c] and wept. They sat there
before the LORD and fasted that day until evening; and they
offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.
27 So the children of Israel inquired of the LORD (the ark of
the covenant of God *was* there in those days,
28 and Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood
before it in those days), saying, “Shall I yet again go out to
battle against the children of my brother Benjamin, or shall I
cease?” And the LORD said, “Go up, for tomorrow I will deliver
them into your hand.”
29 Then Israel set men in ambush all around Gibeah.
30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of
Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in battle array
against Gibeah as at the other times.
31 So the children of Benjamin went out against the people,
and were drawn away from the city. They began to strike
down *and* kill some of the people, as at the other times, in

the highways (one of which goes up to Bethel and the other to Gibeah) and in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, “They *are* defeated before us, as at first.” But the children of Israel said, “Let us flee and draw them away from the city to the highways.”

33 So all the men of Israel rose from their place and put themselves in battle array at Baal Tamar. Then Israel’s men in ambush burst forth from their position in the plain of Geba.

34 And ten thousand select men from all Israel came against Gibeah, and the battle was fierce. But *the Benjamites*[d] did not know that disaster *was* upon them.

35 The LORD defeated Benjamin before Israel. And the children of Israel destroyed that day twenty-five thousand one hundred Benjamites; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were defeated. The men of Israel had given ground to the Benjamites, because they relied on the men in ambush whom they had set against Gibeah.

37 And the men in ambush quickly rushed upon Gibeah; the men in ambush spread out and struck the whole city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now the appointed signal between the men of Israel and the men in ambush was that they would make a great cloud of smoke rise up from the city,

39 whereupon the men of Israel would turn in battle. Now Benjamin had begun to strike *and* kill about thirty of the men of Israel. For they said, “Surely they are defeated before us, as *in* the first battle.”

40 But when the cloud began to rise from the city in a column of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and there was the whole city going up *in smoke* to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned back, the men of Benjamin panicked, for they saw that disaster had come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of
Israel in the direction of the wilderness; but the battle
overtook them, and whoever *came* out of the cities they
destroyed in their midst.
43 They surrounded the Benjamites, chased them, *and*
easily trampled them down as far as the front of Gibeah
toward the east.
44 And eighteen thousand men of Benjamin fell; all these
were men of valor.
45 Then they[e] turned and fled toward the wilderness to the
rock of Rimmon; and they cut down five thousand of them on
the highways. Then they pursued them relentlessly up to
Gidom, and killed two thousand of them.
46 So all who fell of Benjamin that day were twenty-five
thousand men who drew the sword; all these *were* men of
valor. *Life Lessons*
47 But six hundred men turned and fled toward the
wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, and they stayed at the
rock of Rimmon for four months.
48 And the men of Israel turned back against the children of
Benjamin, and struck them down with the edge of the sword
—from *every* city, men and beasts, all who were found. They
also set fire to all the cities they came to.

Judges 21

Wives Provided for the Benjamites

1 Now the men of Israel had sworn an oath at Mizpah, saying,
“None of us shall give his daughter to Benjamin as a wife.”
2 Then the people came to the house of God,[a] and remained
there before God till evening. They lifted up their voices and
wept bitterly,
3 and said, “O LORD God of Israel, why has this come to
pass in Israel, that today there should be one tribe *missing* in
Israel?”
4 So it was, on the next morning, that the people rose early
and built an altar there, and offered burnt offerings and
peace offerings.
5 The children of Israel said, “Who *is there* among all the
tribes of Israel who did not come up with the assembly to the
LORD?” For they had made a great oath concerning anyone
who had not come up to the LORD at Mizpah, saying, “He
shall surely be put to death.”
6 And the children of Israel grieved for Benjamin their
brother, and said, “One tribe is cut off from Israel today.
7 “What shall we do for wives for those who remain, seeing
we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them our
daughters as wives?”
8 And they said, “What one *is there* from the tribes of Israel
who did not come up to Mizpah to the LORD?” And, in fact, no
one had come to the camp from Jabesh Gilead to the
assembly.
9 For when the people were counted, indeed, not one of the
inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead *was* there.
10 So the congregation sent out there twelve thousand of
their most valiant men, and commanded them, saying, “Go

and strike the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, including the women and children.

11 “And this *is* the thing that you shall do: You shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman who has known a man intimately.”

12 So they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead four hundred young virgins who had not known a man intimately; and they brought them to the camp at Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 Then the whole congregation sent *word* to the children of Benjamin who *were* at the rock of Rimmon, and announced peace to them.

14 So Benjamin came back at that time, and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh Gilead; and yet they had not found enough for them.

15 And the people grieved for Benjamin, because the LORD had made a void in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, “What shall we do for wives for those who remain, since the women of Benjamin have been destroyed?”

17 And they said, “*There must be* an inheritance for the survivors of Benjamin, that a tribe may not be destroyed from Israel.

18 “However, we cannot give them wives from our daughters, for the children of Israel have sworn an oath, saying, ‘Cursed *be* the one who gives a wife to Benjamin.’ ”

19 Then they said, “In fact, *there is* a yearly feast of the LORD in Shiloh, which *is* north of Bethel, on the east side of the highway that goes up from Bethel to Shechem, and south of Lebonah.”

20 Therefore they instructed the children of Benjamin, saying, “Go, lie in wait in the vineyards,

21 “and watch; and just when the daughters of Shiloh come out to perform their dances, then come out from the

vineyards, and every man catch a wife for himself from the daughters of Shiloh; then go to the land of Benjamin.

22 “Then it shall be, when their fathers or their brothers come to us to complain, that we will say to them, ‘Be kind to them for our sakes, because we did not take a wife for any of them in the war; for *it is* not *as though* you have given the *women* to them at this time, making yourselves guilty of your oath.’ ”

23 And the children of Benjamin did so; they took enough wives for their number from those who danced, whom they caught. Then they went and returned to their inheritance, and they rebuilt the cities and dwelt in them.

24 So the children of Israel departed from there at that time, every man to his tribe and family; they went out from there, every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel; everyone did *what was* right in his own eyes. *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***"Who shall be first to go up for us against the Canaanites to fight against them?"***

The Book of Judges begins well, with Joshua's successors asking the Lord for His guidance and direction. Joshua had taught them to listen to God and, as a result, they enjoyed a successful walk with Him for a time. Unfortunately, this was short-lived, as the rest of Judges shows.

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***The children of Judah fought against Jerusalem and took it.***

The men of Judah did not capture all of Jerusalem (Judg. 1:21); not until much later did David take the Jebusites' inner citadel (2 Sam. 5:7).

Life Lessons

1:28 — ***And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites under tribute, but did not completely drive them out.***

Whether the Canaanites made good slaves for them makes no difference—Israel ignored God's command to "drive out all the inhabitants of the land" (Num. 33:52). And because of that terrible decision, the Canaanites' influence caused them to rebel against the Lord (Judg. 2:11–23), just as He said they would (Num. 33:55, 56).

Life Principle 6

You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.

Judg. 2:1–4

Today is the father of tomorrow.

What we are today is the result of what we have been thinking and the way we have lived in the past. Those who act wisely today will have wisdom in the future to make wise decisions. The same is true when we come to the subject of finances. Those who save wisely today will have plenty tomorrow. Those who spend everything they have today will have little or nothing in the future. It is a shortsighted person who thinks only of the now, doing as little as possible, for on payday he will have no way to avoid the poor quality and small quantity of his rewards. The nation of Israel had to learn this in a very personal way. Their waywardness and failure to do what God instructed them to do often placed them in a position where they would not have His blessings.

The Lord gives principles in Scripture to serve as warnings and as an encouragement. His Word states, “Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap” (Gal. 6:7). This is an unalterable law that affects everyone in every area of life, family, work, and pleasure.

Every farmer understands the meaning of this principle: we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow. Let’s look at each part of the principle to make sure we understand its full implications.

1. The principle applies to everyone, both Christians and non-Christians.

This principle is irrevocable; there is no escape, either for the believer or for the unbeliever. It is a law of life.

Did you notice how Galatians 6:7 begins? It says, “Do not be deceived, God is not mocked.” Herein lies the root cause of the careless and indulgent lifestyle of many people. They *are* deceived. They either do not believe the truth, or they think they will somehow be the exceptions to God’s laws.

To mock God is to turn up one’s nose at Him, to hope to outwit Him—a foolish thought, as 2 Corinthians 5:10 reveals: “We must all appear

before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad."

If you were required to appear before the judgment seat of Christ in the next five minutes, what kind of crops would you be able to show?

2. We reap what we sow.

The fact that we reap what we sow is good news for those who sow good habits, but a frightening thought for those currently involved in ungodly activities such as promiscuity, drug and alcohol abuse, neglect of family, or mistreatment of others in order to climb the ladder of success. We cannot sow crabgrass and expect to reap pineapples. We cannot sow disobedience to God and expect to reap His blessing. What we sow, we reap. Let us not deceive ourselves: we *will* reap the harvest of our lives.

3. We reap more than we sow.

Why do farmers plant their seed? Because they expect to harvest a great deal more than they sow. A single seed that sprouts can yield dozens, scores, even hundreds of seeds. It is the same way with both sin and righteousness—a small decision to do either good or bad reaps a much bigger crop, for either joy or sorrow.

Jesus used the picture of a sprouting seed to show that when we allow God's Word to produce good things in us, the results multiply: "He who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty" (Matt. 13:23). On the other side of the ledger, the prophet Hosea describes what awaits those who choose to sow seeds of wickedness: "They sow the wind, and reap the whirlwind" (Hos. 8:7).

4. We reap later than we sow.

Some are deceived because their present seed does not appear to be producing an immediate crop. So they continue down their course, mistakenly believing that there will never be a harvest. But unlike the crops of the field, which get harvested at approximately the same time each year, there is no regular timetable for the harvest of life. Some crops we reap quickly; others take a long time. But do not be deceived—their season *will* come. And by going the second mile now and giving more than is required, we will reap rich dividends later.

"For whatever a man sows, that he will also reap." What a comforting and assuring thought to those who faithfully labor under difficult circumstances! Faithfulness in such situations *will* produce a rich harvest in the future, for our heavenly Father always keeps His promises.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

2:2, 3 — ***“You have not obeyed My voice . . . Therefore . . . ‘they shall be thorns in your side, and their gods shall be a snare to you.’”***

Incomplete obedience is disobedience and has dire consequences (Judg. 2:11–23). Will we trust the Lord and obey His Word when the going gets tough? Or will we continue to follow our own flawed logic and plans? Our answer will determine whether we ultimately succeed or fail, because we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***Another generation arose after them who did not know the LORD.***

Although Joshua and the Israelites who had conquered the Promised Land had been faithful, they failed to pass on their faith to the generations after them as God had commanded (Deut. 6). There is no such thing as inheriting faith. Each person and generation must come to know God personally and make their faith their own.

Life Lessons

2:12 — ***They forsook the LORD God of their fathers . . . and they followed other gods . . . and they provoked the LORD to anger.***

The Lord warned that if the people did not completely remove the Canaanite influence from their land, they would eventually serve pagan gods (Num. 33:51–56; Deut. 7:1–11; Josh. 23:11–13; Judg. 2:3). His Word always comes true, for blessing or for judgment.

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***The LORD was moved to pity by their groaning because of those who oppressed them and harassed them.***

Where would we be if the Lord did not temper His judgment with mercy? He is holy and has a loving heart—and for that reason, we continue to live and breathe.

Life Lessons

2:22 — ***"Through them I may test Israel, whether they will keep the ways of the LORD . . . or not."***

God often uses difficulties and hardships to test us—to see whether we will trust and obey Him, no matter what. He also uses our trials to teach us that He is the only One worth believing in.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***The children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.***

Although Israel had possessed the land as God instructed, they failed to drive out the nations He had commanded them to destroy (Ex. 23:23–25; Deut. 7:1). Partial obedience is disobedience and, as Israel would find, the Lord was right about the terrible consequences of leaving the Canaanites in their midst (Deut. 7:1–6).

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***They took their daughters to be their wives . . . and they served their gods.***

Marriage can make or break one's faith. Judges declares that Israel fell into idolatry by marrying into it, just as King Solomon would many years later (1 Kin. 11:4). Christians are not to marry unbelievers—period (2 Cor. 6:14).

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***The LORD strengthened Eglon king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.***

When we make it a habit to disobey Him, God may take an active role in increasing the power of our enemies. He does this so we will repent and return to Him, not to destroy us.

Life Examples

Deborah

A Mother in Israel

Judg. 4–5

The Bible doesn't tell us much about Deborah other than to call her a prophetess, a highly esteemed judge of Israel, and the wife of Lapidoth. We don't know if Scripture's description of her as "a mother in Israel" (Judg. 5:7) means she had children or that she cared for Israel as only a loving mother could. Also, Scripture does not indicate why God chose her to become a judge. Certainly, this action seems strange given the fact that the culture was one generally ruled by men. However, God is not bound by tradition. He sees the hearts of the individuals who serve Him and is motivated to use them for His purposes.

Deborah loved the Lord and served Him faithfully. We do know the people trusted her, and that even the commander of the army, Barak, respected her leadership.

As we study the life of Deborah, we realize that it doesn't take a certain set of credentials to become an effective servant of God. There is only one requirement—and that is a heart that is willing to be used by Him. The Lord uses the person who listens to Him and obeys Him. Deborah made herself available to God, and He gave her the ability to be victorious.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

4:7 — *"I will deploy Sisera, the commander."*

How could Israel face the 900 iron chariots of the Canaanites when they had none (Judg. 4:3)? They couldn't. Yet note what the Lord says, "*I* will deploy Sisera, the commander." God is sovereign! Even the movements of enemy leaders are subject to His rule (Prov. 21:1). Therefore, no matter how the enemy may outnumber or overwhelm us

with terrible technology, we should always remember they're no match for our Lord (Ps. 20:7).

Life Lessons

4:15 — ***The LORD routed Sisera and all his chariots.***

The Bible declares that *the Lord* routed Sisera; the swords of Barak and his men were only secondary. As David said years later, "The LORD does not save with sword and spear; for the battle is the LORD's" (1 Sam. 17:47).

Life Lessons

5:21 — ***"The torrent of Kishon swept them away."***

Deborah's song reveals how God won the victory for Israel. As Sisera's forces traveled through the Jezreel Valley, the Lord sent a mighty storm to flood the Kishon River and render the enemy chariots useless. This is why Sisera was forced to flee on foot (Judg. 4:15). In this way, God showed that He is stronger than the false deities of the Canaanites. He also showed the Israelites how foolish it is to depend on anything other than His love, power, and wisdom.

Answers to Life's Questions

What should I do when I feel distant from God?

Judg. 6:1–10

It's safe to say that not a believer alive today has avoided those "desert" times when he or she just didn't feel the presence of God. It's a problem that all of us have to confront at some point along the way.

Many factors can make us feel distant from our heavenly Father. Sometimes, it's a matter of our accuser, the devil, whispering in our ears and speaking his deception. At other times, these "distant" times turn out to be seasons when God is trying to bring us closer to Himself. But sometimes it's a matter of our need to do some inner "housecleaning."

Nothing can make us feel more distant from God than unconfessed sin. While our failures do not affect God's unconditional love for us, they can drive an emotional and spiritual wedge between us and Him.

Throughout the Book of Judges, we read how the nation of Israel sinned and drifted in its devotion to the Lord. Many times when our hearts become entangled with disobedience and the things of this world, God will allow us to experience a feeling of distance between Him and us. This is exactly what Israel should have felt in those dark days.

The people should have recognized their spiritual poverty. Instead, they continued to worship Baal without regard for the holy nature of God and His intimate love for them. Therefore, He allowed them to go through a time of testing. In Judges 6:6 we read, "So Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried out to the LORD." Here we see at work an important principle regarding repentance and regaining favor with the Lord.

When we realize our error and cry out to the Lord, He turns in our direction. He never comes, however, as if being summoned by a superior. He comes when our hearts have been broken and when at last we realize our need for Him. When we humbly confess our sins and our dependence on Him, He hears our prayers and brings deliverance from sin (Judg. 8:28; 1 John 1:9).

If you are experiencing a time of coolness in your relationship with God, don't hesitate to turn to Him in prayer. Confess any known sin, and ask Him to restore the sweetness of His fellowship to your heart.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

6:10 — "'I am the LORD your God; do not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell.' But you have not obeyed My voice."

Just as God had warned, the Israelites were influenced by the pagan nations around them, they did evil in His sight, and were forced back into the bondage He had already delivered them from. God instructs us for our benefit. When He rebukes or admonishes us, He does so out of love, desiring that we return to Him, our source of life (Heb. 12:5–11).

What the Bible Says About

Adversity as a Revealer of Our Strengths and Weaknesses

Judg. 6:11–24

When adversity strikes, we discover the depth of our spiritual character. Perhaps you've said in the aftermath of some hardship, "Before this happened, I never would have thought that I could deal with something like this."

Gideon had that type of understanding. When the angel of the Lord said to him, "The LORD is with you, you mighty man of valor!" Gideon automatically responded, "O my lord, if the LORD is with us, why then has all this happened to us? . . . The LORD has forsaken us" (Judg. 6:12, 13). He saw himself and his people as weak and unworthy. The Lord replied almost as if He hadn't heard him: "Go in this might of yours, and you shall save Israel from the hand of the Midianites. Have I not sent you?" (v. 14).

Again, Gideon replied with an extremely low view of himself: "O my Lord, how can I save Israel? Indeed my clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house" (v. 15). Once more the Lord encouraged his servant, "Surely I will be with you, and you shall defeat the Midianites as one man" (v. 16).

Friend, when the Lord calls you strong, don't declare yourself weak!

When the Lord says you are forgiven, don't dwell on your sins!

When the Lord says you are righteous, don't see yourself as guilty!

Never try to cope with adversity on your own apart from God. You need His wisdom and strength. We can do very little to help ourselves. We need His ability every hour of every day of every year, and He is our ever-present help (Ps. 46:1).

Our strength lies in the Lord and not in ourselves. There is no comparison between the might and ability of God and of humankind. He is infinite; we are finite. When we rely on the Lord, we have access to His unlimited power and wisdom, and therefore, we will not end up as failures. When we attempt to rely on ourselves, however, usually we fail miserably . . . and often suffer even more adversity. Don't make that mistake!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

6:12 — *"The LORD is with you, you mighty man of valor!"*

The Lord's estimation of us often differs from our own. God saw Gideon as a "mighty man of valor" because He knew what He was going to accomplish through him. Gideon saw himself as weak and little because his focus was on his circumstances rather than on the Lord (Judg. 6:15). When we believe God and depend on Him to empower us, we become who He says we are—His beloved children through whom He overcomes the world (1 John 5:4, 5).

Life Lessons

6:13 — *"If the LORD is with us, why then has all this happened to us?"*

When the storms of life assail us, we may be tempted to believe that God has abandoned us—but He never will (Deut. 31:6, 8). Instead, He may be making a surprise visit—revealing an aspect of Himself through the trial that we never could have known otherwise (Is. 30:18–20).

Life Lessons

6:16 — ***"Surely I will be with you, and you shall defeat the Midianites as one man."***

The secret to success remains the same throughout the Bible: the presence of God. When He is with us—or more accurately, when we are with Him—success naturally follows.

Life Lessons

6:34 — ***The Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon.***

When the Spirit of the living God fills us, impossibilities become possible—and as believers, we are permanently indwelt by the Holy Spirit. Paul writes, "God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind" (2 Tim. 1:7).

Answers to Life's Questions

Is "fleece throwing" a good way to discover the will of God?

Judg. 6:36–40

Some try to determine God's will by "throwing fleeces." We say, "If X happens, then I'll do one thing; but if Z happens, then I'll do another." But how does such a strategy differ from treating the will of God like a coin toss and basing our decisions on whether it falls on heads or tails? In most cases, putting out a fleece demonstrates not a robust faith in God, but an unhealthy suspicion that He doesn't have our best interests at heart and that He really can't be trusted to fulfill His promises.

We find the act of fleece throwing in the Book of Judges, when God calls Gideon to fight the Midianites (Judg. 6:36–40). It is obvious that Gideon did not feel confident about the divine assignment the Lord had given him. Instead of going forward in faith, he put out his fleece in an effort to gain reassurance that he would have success. Notice three things about this questionable practice.

First, the fleece throwing was Gideon's idea, not God's. Nowhere in Scripture does the Lord authorize such a practice or call it a desirable method for knowing His purposes. When He makes His will clear, He expects us to trust Him.

Second, only here in Scripture is this method used. No one else employs it.

Third, Gideon laid out the fleece so he could know God's will. He knew what the Lord had instructed him to do, but he did it to gain confidence in the outcome that God had already promised. Gideon understood that the Lord wanted him to lead the people into battle against the Midianites. The armies had already gathered for war (Judg. 6:33), and he was the nation's leader. Yet he simply wanted an extraordinary sign from God that he and the Israelites would succeed. At some point, each one of us has done the same thing. We go back to God in prayer, seeking His encouragement.

Repeatedly in Scripture, the Lord calls us to be faithful. Genuine trust in God means that we follow Him wherever He leads and do whatever He directs, without any concern for the outcome. Job had the right idea: "Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him" (Job 13:15).

Gideon's actions indicated that he really did not believe that God would do what He said He would do. Still, there was a great desire within his heart to trust the Lord, and this is what God saw in his life. The Lord calls us to a different path and walk. It is a walk of faith, and not one of fear, doubt, and worry. The psalmist wrote: "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore we will not fear, even though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea" (Ps. 46:1, 2).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Examples

Gideon

Circumstances Convey Confirmation

Judg. 6:36–40

Sometimes God uses natural phenomena to confirm His guidance. Gideon provides a notable example of this.

Unsure that he had heard God clearly—and feeling more than a little fearful—Gideon asked the Lord to confirm His instructions. So one evening he laid out a fleece and asked God to make it soaking wet by the following morning, while the ground around it remained dry. And that's what happened. Still unsure, he asked for the fleece to remain dry in the midst of wet grass. Again God granted his request (Judg. 6:36–40).

While no one should ever stipulate the way, means, or method that God confirms His promises, we can ask Him to make His will clear to us. But we must leave the methodology up to Him—trusting Him and taking Him at His word.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.

Life Lessons

7:2 — "The people who are with you are too many . . . lest Israel claim glory for itself against Me, saying, 'My own hand

has saved me.'"

When God wants to act mightily in our lives, He may first reduce our physical resources in order to demonstrate that He accomplishes the feat and not we ourselves. Yet God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him, and He does so in a way that far exceeds all of our resources and expectations.

Life Lessons

7:7 — *"By the three hundred men who lapped I will save you, and deliver the Midianites into your hand."*

On hearing these odd instructions for battle, Gideon may have felt as Joshua no doubt did many years before at Jericho (Josh. 6). But both men obeyed, and both men experienced God's great victory on their behalf.

Life Lessons

8:27 — *Gideon made it into an ephod . . . And all Israel played the harlot with it there. It became a snare to Gideon and to his house.*

This golden ephod may have been modeled after the special breastplate worn by the high priest to seek the Lord's guidance and direction (Ex. 28). When Gideon made one for himself, he was probably assuming the role of a priest, which was clearly not God's will (Num. 3:5–10; Deut. 12:5–14). Instead of bringing him closer to the Lord, the ephod became a snare to him and all those around him. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

9:4 — ***Abimelech hired worthless and reckless men; and they followed him.***

God may allow “worthless and reckless men” to assume power for a time, but in the end, their evil deeds catch up with them. Just as God blesses obedience, so He judges disobedience.

Life Lessons

10:6 — ***The children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baals.***

Why did the Israelites keep seeking after false deities after all God had done for them? Idolatry usually occurred because of daily life issues—they believed that Baal, the Canaanite storm and fertility god, controlled the rain for the harvest. Instead of trusting God to provide for them, the Israelites turned to the deities of their neighbors, thinking they’d have a better yield. To whom do you turn instead of God for your needs?

Life Lessons

10:16 — ***They put away the foreign gods from among them and served the LORD. And His soul could no longer endure the misery of Israel.***

The Israelites found that serving the false deities of their neighbors brought them terrible consequences and that only the Lord can truly

supply our needs. Thankfully, He loves to show mercy (Is. 55:6, 7).

Life Lessons

11:24 — ***"Whatever the LORD our God takes possession of before us, we will possess."***

It is quite a statement: we will possess whatever the Lord possesses before us. Can you make the same statement? Are you possessing every spiritual blessing that God has gone ahead of you to possess?

Life Lessons

11:35 — ***"I have given my word to the LORD, and I cannot go back on it."***

Even though Jephthah knew that God would protect the inheritance He had given them (Judg. 11:15–24), he still doubted and made a vow that he would deeply regret (Judg. 11:34). Doubt makes us do things that aren't God's will for us. Jephthah learned this the hard way—and because of his lack of faith, he paid a great price. Remember, God desires obedience rather than sacrifice (1 Sam. 15:22). Your vows and epic acts of sacrifice will not cause Him to adjust His timetable. Instead, your pledges may be evidence to Him that your faith still isn't mature enough for what He wants to give you.

Life Lessons

12:3 — ***"The LORD delivered them into my hand."***

When in faith and obedience we do what God has called us to do—even though no one else supports us—He does for us what we cannot do for ourselves. God takes care of our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***"You shall conceive and bear a son."***

Why does God so often choose a childless woman to give birth to someone of great spiritual importance? Perhaps because such people are broken, and brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

13:8 — ***"O my Lord, please let the Man of God whom You sent come to us again and teach us what we shall do for the child who will be born."***

In the midst of a disobedient, idolatrous nation, Manoah and his wife stand out as faithful people of God. They sought His counsel on how to rear their child in difficult times, and the Lord answered their prayers.

Life Lessons

13:16 — ***Manoah did not know He was the Angel of the LORD.***

How many of our ordinary encounters are actually appointments with God's heavenly ambassadors? We will never know, this side of heaven;

that is one reason why we must treat every encounter as a divine appointment (Heb. 13:2).

Life Lessons

13:22 — ***"We shall surely die, because we have seen God!"***

Many people are afraid of spending time with God because they believe that His only interest is to punish or reject them. However, God wants us to come before Him so that He can show us His salvation and love—and He will never turn away someone who earnestly seeks Him. Our encounters with the Lord are not meant to harm us, but to bless us. And He will certainly bless us if we will take to heart His gracious promises and obey His Word by the power of His Spirit.

Life Lessons

14:4 — ***It was of the LORD—that He was seeking an occasion to move against the Philistines.***

Samson's desire for a Philistine wife clearly transgressed God's law (Deut. 7:3, 4), yet God used even his disobedience for the good of His people. Note, however, that Samson himself never received a blessing for his rebellious choice and regretted it.

Life Lessons

15:18 — ***"You have given this great deliverance by the hand of Your servant."***

Although Samson had many serious character flaws, he is included in the “hall of faith” (Heb. 11:32), and God listened to his pleas for help. But imagine what God could have done through a wholeheartedly obedient Samson!

Life Lessons

16:15 — ***“How can you say, ‘I love you,’ when your heart is not with me?”***

Lust is not love. It is easy to say, “I love you,” but real, godly love always wants the best for the other person. It is selfless and unconditional, whereas lust is self-serving and comes with a long list of demands. Samson and Delilah could not trust each other—in fact, they had allegiances to different nations! She didn’t even acknowledge the God that Samson served. How could they want the best for each other? They couldn’t, which is why the Bible teaches us not to be bound together with unbelievers (2 Cor. 6:14–16).

Life Lessons

16:19 — ***She began to torment him, and his strength left him.***

How quickly some love turns to torment! Spent lust often generates feelings of hatred more potent than the earlier feelings of love (2 Sam. 13:15).

Life Lessons

16:20 — ***He did not know that the LORD had departed from him.***

Samson had fallen so low spiritually that he could not tell the difference between the Lord's presence and His absence. While God's Spirit will never leave believers in Christ, His blessings may. That hinges on our obedience.

Life Lessons

17:3 — ***"I had wholly dedicated the silver from my hand to the LORD for my son, to make a carved image and a molded image."***

This woman wrongly tried to wed idolatry with worship of the true God. But we can never worship God *and* something else (Matt. 6:24)—or think that He will accept our attempt to reduce Him to a powerless manmade idol (Ex. 20:2–6; Ps. 115). The Lord deserves our exclusive devotion and our utmost respect.

Life Lessons

17:6 — ***In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.***

Moses had warned against "every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes" (Deut. 12:8). But when God's people refuse to obey Him, that is exactly what starts to happen. And the result is chaos, as Judges proves.

Life Lessons

17:13 — ***"I know that the LORD will be good to me, since I have a Levite as priest!"***

The Word of God makes clear that the Lord's blessing does not come because of the observation of rituals or by special connections to religious people. His blessings are given to those who obey Him.

Life Lessons

18:30 — ***The children of Dan set up for themselves the carved image.***

The tribe of Dan held fast to its idolatry all the way until the exile. God patiently waited centuries for them to repent, but they never did. This may explain why Dan is missing from the list of tribes in Revelation 7:4–8.

Life Lessons

19:23 — ***"Do not act so wickedly!"***

When everyone does what is right in his own eyes, before long moral conditions sink to the perverted level of Sodom (Gen. 19:1–8). We need the Word of God to show us the right way.

Life Lessons

20:46 — ***All who fell of Benjamin that day were twenty-five thousand men.***

The tribe of Benjamin lost twenty-five thousand men in battle because of the wickedness of the men of Gibeah. Israel lost over forty thousand of its men. It was a bloody civil war that didn't need to happen. When we lose connection to God's Word and fail to seek Him in prayer, we lose our senses and make extremely bad decisions (Prov. 16:25).

Life Lessons

21:25 — ***Everyone did what was right in his own eyes.***

What a sad conclusion to Judges. Whereas it began with the triumphs of a nation that listened to God (Judg. 1:1–26), it ended with a divided people in ruin, scheming how to trick their kinsmen into giving them wives. Why? Because everyone did what was right in his own eyes. The Lord assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him, but when we disobey, He will give us over to our own means—and that, as Judges shows, leads to chaos and destruction (Prov. 14:12).

Judges 1

a **1:9** Hebrew *Negev,* and so throughout this book
b **1:14** Septuagint and Vulgate read *he urged her.*
c **1:35** Spelled *Shaalabbin* in Joshua 19:42

Judges 2

a **2:3** Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *enemies to you*.
b **2:5** Literally *Weeping*
c **2:13** Canaanite goddesses

Judges 3

a **3:7** Name or symbol for Canaanite goddesses
b **3:24** Literally *his*

Judges 4

a **4:10** Literally *at his feet*

Judges 5

a **5:15** Following Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *And my princes in Issachar.*
b **5:15** Literally *at his feet*
c **5:17** Or *at ease*
d **5:23** Or *Angel*

Judges 6

a **6:13** Hebrew *adoni,* used of man
b **6:15** Hebrew *Adonai,* used of God
c **6:24** Hebrew *YHWH Shalom*
d **6:25** Hebrew *Asherah,* a Canaanite goddess
e **6:32** Literally *Let Baal Plead*

Judges 7

a **7:22** Hebrew *Beth Shittah*

Judges 9

a **9:29** Literally *hand*
b **9:29** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Dead Sea Scrolls read *they;* Septuagint reads *I*.
c **9:37** Hebrew *Meonenim*

Judges 10

a **10:4** Literally *Towns of Jair* (compare Numbers 32:41 and Deuteronomy 3:14)
b **10:12** Some Septuagint manuscripts read *Midianites.*

Judges 11

a **11:33** Literally *Plain of Vineyards*

Judges 13

a **13:25** Literally *Camp of Dan* (compare 18:12)

Judges 14

a **14:15** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *fourth.*

Judges 15

a **15:17** Literally *Jawbone Height*
b **15:19** Literally *Jawbone* (compare verse 14)
c **15:19** Literally *Spring of the Caller*

Judges 16

a **16:19** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *he began to be weak*.

Judges 17

a **17:5** Hebrew *teraphim*

Judges 18

a **18:7** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *with Syria*.
b **18:12** Literally *Camp of Dan*
c **18:30** Septuagint and Vulgate read *Moses.*

Judges 19

a **19:22** Literally *sons of Belial*
b **19:24** Literally *his*
c **19:29** Literally *with her bones*

Judges 20

a **20:13** Literally *sons of Belial*
b **20:18** Or *Bethel*
c **20:26** Or *Bethel*
d **20:34** Literally *they*
e **20:45** Septuagint reads *the rest.*

Judges 21

a **21:2** Or *Bethel*

The Book of

Ruth

Ruth is a cameo story of love, devotion, and redemption set in the dark context of the days of the judges. It tells the story of a Moabite woman who forsakes her pagan heritage in order to cling to the people and the God of Israel. Because of her faithfulness in a time of national unfaithfulness, God rewards her by giving her a new husband (Boaz), a son (Obed), and a privileged position in the lineage of Christ (as the great-grandmother of David).

Ruth had married one of Naomi's sons, but he died along with the other men of the family; and the two women found themselves alone. Naomi decided to return home to Bethlehem. In a moving demonstration of loyalty, Ruth insisted on going with her, even though it meant becoming a stranger in another country. Ruth pledged, "Your people shall be my people, and your God, my God" (1:16).

After arriving in Bethlehem, Ruth began gleaning wheat in the fields as a source of income. She did not know that the field where she was working belonged to a wealthy man named Boaz, who was a distant relative and someone who had noticed her hard work. He approached and graciously offered her a safe haven on his property, complete with all the food and water she desired. Like us, Ruth needed a deliverer, a redeemer—but what did she have to offer?

When she expressed her gratitude, Boaz responded, "The LORD repay your work, and a full reward be given you by the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings you have come for refuge" (2:12). Boaz could not have known that he was about to become the living representation of God's salvation as Ruth's Kinsman-Redeemer. Through a miraculous turn of events, Ruth married Boaz and the human lineage of Jesus Christ continued.

The story of Ruth teaches us many things, especially the value of trusting God with our circumstances and our futures. Ruth's story also brings definition to God's redemptive love for us through Jesus Christ, our faithful Kinsman Redeemer.

Theme: Faithfulness to God, even in times and places of unfaithfulness, will bring God's blessing.

Author: Unknown, possibly Samuel.

Time: The events of Ruth take place during the period of the judges, which began following Joshua's death and lasted about three hundred years, to the beginning of King Saul's reign, circa 1043 B.C.

Structure: A simple four-chapter narrative that functions as the spiritual biography of a young Moabite widow whose faith and devotion to her family led to a blessing like few in history would enjoy.

As you read Ruth, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow. *See Ruth 1:16.*
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. *See Ruth 1:20, 21.*
21. Obedience always brings blessing. *See Ruth 3:10.*

Ruth 1

Elimelech's Family Goes to Moab

1 Now it came to pass, in the days when the judges ruled, that
there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of
Bethlehem, Judah, went to dwell in the country of Moab, he
and his wife and his two sons. *Life Lessons*

2 The name of the man *was* Elimelech, the name of his wife
was Naomi, and the names of his two sons *were* Mahlon and
Chilion—Ephrathites of Bethlehem, Judah. And they went to
the country of Moab and remained there.

3 Then Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left,
and her two sons.

4 Now they took wives of the women of Moab: the name of
the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth. And they
dwelt there about ten years.

5 Then both Mahlon and Chilion also died; so the woman
survived her two sons and her husband.

Naomi Returns with Ruth

6 Then she arose with her daughters-in-law that she might
return from the country of Moab, for she had heard in the
country of Moab that the LORD had visited His people by
giving them bread. *Life Lessons*

7 Therefore she went out from the place where she was, and
her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way
to return to the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go, return
each to her mother's house. The LORD deal kindly with you,
as you have dealt with the dead and with me.

9 “The LORD grant that you may find rest, each in the house
of her husband.” So she kissed them, and they lifted up their
voices and wept.
10 And they said to her, “Surely we will return with you to
your people.”
11 But Naomi said, “Turn back, my daughters; why will you
go with me? *Are* there still sons in my womb, that they may
be your husbands?
12 “Turn back, my daughters, go—for I am too old to have a
husband. If I should say I have hope, *if* I should have a
husband tonight and should also bear sons,
13 “would you wait for them till they were grown? Would you
restrain yourselves from having husbands? No, my
daughters; for it grieves me very much for your sakes that
the hand of the LORD has gone out against me!”
14 Then they lifted up their voices and wept again; and
Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clung to her.
15 And she said, “Look, your sister-in-law has gone back to
her people and to her gods; return after your sister-in-law.”
16 But Ruth said:

“Entreat me not to leave you,
Or to turn back from following after you;
For wherever you go, I will go;
And wherever you lodge, I will lodge;
Your people *shall be* my people,
And your God, my God. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life’s Questions:*

Does God consider loyalty an important trait in His people?

17 Where you die, I will die,
And there will I be buried.
The LORD do so to me, and more also,
If *anything but* death parts you and me.” *Life Examples:*

Naomi

18When she saw that she was determined to go with her,
she stopped speaking to her.
19Now the two of them went until they came to Bethlehem.
And it happened, when they had come to Bethlehem, that all
the city was excited because of them; and the women said,
“*Is* this Naomi?”
20But she said to them, “Do not call me Naomi;[a] call me
Mara,[b] for the Almighty has dealt very bitterly with me.
21“I went out full, and the LORD has brought me home
again empty. Why do you call me Naomi, since the LORD has
testified against me, and the Almighty has afflicted me?” *Life*
Lessons
22So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her
daughter-in-law with her, who returned from the country of
Moab. Now they came to Bethlehem at the beginning of
barley harvest.

Ruth 2

Ruth Meets Boaz

1There was a relative of Naomi's husband, a man of great wealth, of the family of Elimelech. His name *was* Boaz. *Life Lessons*

2So Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, "Please let me go to the field, and glean heads of grain after *him* in whose sight I may find favor." And she said to her, "Go, my daughter."

3Then she left, and went and gleaned in the field after the reapers. And she happened to come to the part of the field *belonging* to Boaz, who *was* of the family of Elimelech.

4Now behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said to the reapers, "The LORD *be* with you!" And they answered him, "The LORD bless you!"

5Then Boaz said to his servant who was in charge of the reapers, "Whose young woman *is* this?"

6So the servant who was in charge of the reapers answered and said, "It *is* the young Moabite woman who came back with Naomi from the country of Moab.

7"And she said, 'Please let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves.' So she came and has continued from morning until now, though she rested a little in the house."

8Then Boaz said to Ruth, "You will listen, my daughter, will you not? Do not go to glean in another field, nor go from here, but stay close by my young women.

9"*Let* your eyes *be* on the field which they reap, and go after them. Have I not commanded the young men not to touch you? And when you are thirsty, go to the vessels and drink from what the young men have drawn."

10So she fell on her face, bowed down to the ground, and said to him, “Why have I found favor in your eyes, that you should take notice of me, since I *am* a foreigner?” *Life Lessons*

11And Boaz answered and said to her, “It has been fully reported to me, all that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband, and *how* you have left your father and your mother and the land of your birth, and have come to a people whom you did not know before.

*12“The LORD repay your work, and a full reward be given you by the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings you have come for refuge.”

13Then she said, “Let me find favor in your sight, my lord; for you have comforted me, and have spoken kindly to your maidservant, though I am not like one of your maidservants.”

14Now Boaz said to her at mealtime, “Come here, and eat of the bread, and dip your piece of bread in the vinegar.” So she sat beside the reapers, and he passed parched *grain* to her; and she ate and was satisfied, and kept some back.

15And when she rose up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, “Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not reproach her. *Life Lessons*

16“Also let *grain* from the bundles fall purposely for her; leave *it* that she may glean, and do not rebuke her.”

17So she gleaned in the field until evening, and beat out what she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley.

18Then she took *it* up and went into the city, and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. So she brought out and gave to her what she had kept back after she had been satisfied.

19And her mother-in-law said to her, “Where have you gleaned today? And where did you work? Blessed be the one who took notice of you.” So she told her mother-in-law with whom she had worked, and said, “The man’s name with whom I worked today *is* Boaz.”

20 Then Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, “Blessed *be* he
of the LORD, who has not forsaken His kindness to the living
and the dead!” And Naomi said to her, “This man *is* a relation
of ours, one of our close relatives.” *Life Lessons*

21 Ruth the Moabitess said, “He also said to me, ‘You shall
stay close by my young men until they have finished all my
harvest.’ ”

22 And Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, “*It is* good,
my daughter, that you go out with his young women, and
that people do not meet you in any other field.”

23 So she stayed close by the young women of Boaz, to
glean until the end of barley harvest and wheat harvest; and
she dwelt with her mother-in-law.

Ruth 3

Ruth's Redemption Assured

1 Then Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, "My daughter,
shall I not seek security for you, that it may be well with you?
2 "Now Boaz, whose young women you were with, *is he* not
our relative? In fact, he is winnowing barley tonight at the
threshing floor.
3 "Therefore wash yourself and anoint yourself, put on your
best garment and go down to the threshing floor; *but* do not
make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating
and drinking.
4 "Then it shall be, when he lies down, that you shall notice
the place where he lies; and you shall go in, uncover his feet,
and lie down; and he will tell you what you should do."
5 And she said to her, "All that you say to me I will do."
6 So she went down to the threshing floor and did according
to all that her mother-in-law instructed her.
7 And after Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was
cheerful, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain;
and she came softly, uncovered his feet, and lay down.
8 Now it happened at midnight that the man was startled,
and turned himself; and there, a woman was lying at his feet.
9 And he said, "Who *are* you?" So she answered, "I *am* Ruth,
your maidservant. Take your maidservant under your wing,[a]
for you are a close relative."
10 Then he said, "Blessed *are* you of the LORD, my
daughter! For you have shown more kindness at the end than
at the beginning, in that you did not go after young men,
whether poor or rich. *Life Lessons*
11 "And now, my daughter, do not fear. I will do for you all
that you request, for all the people of my town know that you

are a virtuous woman.

12 “Now it is true that I *am* a close relative; however, there
is a relative closer than I.

13 “Stay this night, and in the morning it shall be *that* if he
will perform the duty of a close relative for you—good; let him
do it. But if he does not want to perform the duty for you,
then I will perform the duty for you, *as* the LORD lives! Lie
down until morning.”

14 So she lay at his feet until morning, and she arose before
one could recognize another. Then he said, “Do not let it be
known that the woman came to the threshing floor.”

15 Also he said, “Bring the shawl that *is* on you and hold it.”
And when she held it, he measured six *ephahs* of barley, and
laid *it* on her. Then she[b] went into the city.

16 When she came to her mother-in-law, she said, “*Is* that
you, my daughter?” Then she told her all that the man had
done for her.

17 And she said, “These six *ephahs* of barley he gave me;
for he said to me, ‘Do not go empty-handed to your mother-
in-law.’ ”

18 Then she said, “Sit still, my daughter, until you know how
the matter will turn out; for the man will not rest until he has
concluded the matter this day.” *Life Lessons*

Ruth 4

Boaz Redeems Ruth

1 Now Boaz went up to the gate and sat down there; and
behold, the close relative of whom Boaz had spoken came by.
So Boaz said, “Come aside, friend,[a] sit down here.” So he
came aside and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said,
“Sit down here.” So they sat down.

3 Then he said to the close relative, “Naomi, who has come
back from the country of Moab, sold the piece of land which
belonged to our brother Elimelech.

4 “And I thought to inform you, saying, ‘Buy *it* back in the
presence of the inhabitants and the elders of my people. If
you will redeem *it,* redeem *it;* but if you[b] will not redeem *it,*
then tell me, that I may know; for *there is* no one but you to
redeem *it,* and I *am* next after you.’ ” And he said, “I will
redeem *it*.”

5 Then Boaz said, “On the day you buy the field from the
hand of Naomi, you must also buy *it* from Ruth the Moabitess,
the wife of the dead, to perpetuate[c] the name of the dead
through his inheritance.”

6 And the close relative said, “I cannot redeem *it* for myself,
lest I ruin my own inheritance. You redeem my right of
redemption for yourself, for I cannot redeem *it*.”

7 Now this *was the custom* in former times in Israel
concerning redeeming and exchanging, to confirm anything:
one man took off his sandal and gave *it* to the other, and this
was a confirmation in Israel.

8 Therefore the close relative said to Boaz, “Buy *it* for
yourself.” So he took off his sandal.

9 And Boaz said to the elders and all the people, “You *are* witnesses this day that I have bought all that was Elimelech’s, and all that *was* Chilion’s and Mahlon’s, from the hand of Naomi.

10 “Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the widow of Mahlon, I have acquired as my wife, to perpetuate the name of the dead through his inheritance, that the name of the dead may not be cut off from among his brethren and from his position at the gate.[d] You *are* witnesses this day.”

11 And all the people who *were* at the gate, and the elders, said, “*We are* witnesses. The LORD make the woman who is coming to your house like Rachel and Leah, the two who built the house of Israel; and may you prosper in Ephrathah and be famous in Bethlehem. *Life Lessons*

12 “May your house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, because of the offspring which the LORD will give you from this young woman.”

Descendants of Boaz and Ruth

13 So Boaz took Ruth and she became his wife; and when he went in to her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bore a son. *Life Examples: Ruth*

14 Then the women said to Naomi, “Blessed *be* the LORD, who has not left you this day without a close relative; and may his name be famous in Israel!

15 “And may he be to you a restorer of life and a nourisher of your old age; for your daughter-in-law, who loves you, who is better to you than seven sons, has borne him.” *Life Lessons*

16 Then Naomi took the child and laid him on her bosom, and became a nurse to him.

17 Also the neighbor women gave him a name, saying, “There is a son born to Naomi.” And they called his name Obed. He *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18Now this *is* the genealogy of Perez: Perez begot Hezron;
19Hezron begot Ram, and Ram begot Amminadab;
20Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon;[e]
21Salmon begot Boaz, and Boaz begot Obed;
22Obed begot Jesse, and Jesse begot David.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***When the judges ruled . . . there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Bethlehem, Judah, went to dwell in the country of Moab.***

At the end of the period of the judges, God sent judgment on Israel in the form of famine because of the nation's disobedience and idolatry. In response to the food shortage, Elimelech took his family to Moab—a pagan country that had many deities but did not worship the one true God. It's important to understand that this story begins with a family that had violated the Lord's commands by leaving the Promised Land, because then we can see the costliness of disobedience and His amazing grace in restoring them.

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***She had heard in the country of Moab that the LORD had visited His people by giving them bread.***

Although Naomi left Bethlehem in the midst of a famine, word reached her that a spiritual revival was going on there and that the Lord had blessed the land with a good yield. In that way, God began to draw Naomi back to the land where she belonged. Wondrous indeed is the grace of our Lord, who does not forsake us when we wander but draws and restores us with His cords of love.

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***“Wherever you go, I will go . . . Your people shall be my people, and your God, my God.”***

You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow. The grains of love and faithfulness Naomi had planted in Ruth’s life produced a rich harvest of loyalty and trust. Thankfully, Naomi’s influence also had a positive impact on Ruth’s relationship with the Lord.

Answers to Life’s Questions

Does God consider loyalty an important trait in His people?

Ruth 1:16, 17

Our relationship with God is usually reflected in our relationships with other people. The more loyal we are to God, the more loyal we tend to be with friends and family members. That’s no accident.

God considers loyalty an important trait. David thought it so important that he prayed, “Give my son Solomon a loyal heart to keep Your commandments and Your testimonies and Your statutes” (1 Chr. 29:19). God wants us to remain loyal to Him, and He wants us to remain loyal to the people He puts in our lives.

Perhaps this helps to explain why we find so many beautiful pictures of loyalty in the Bible. For example, Jonathan remained loyal to David, even at the risk of his own health and safety (1 Sam. 18:4; 19:2). In the New Testament, we see a bond of loyalty between the apostle Paul and Barnabas, two men who helped change the course of the world for Christ, even though they couldn’t always agree.

But perhaps one of the most beautiful pictures of loyalty in Scripture is that of Ruth to her mother-in-law, Naomi. Many people have inscribed her words on bracelets and pendants that they carry with them everywhere: “Wherever you go, I will go; and wherever you lodge, I will lodge; your people shall be my people, and your God, my God. Where you die, I will die, and there will I be buried. The LORD do so to me, and more also, if anything but death parts you and me” (Ruth 1:16, 17).

Loyalty comes from the heart. It is motivated by love and wants the best for the other person. A loyal person remains steadfast. You never have to beg the support of a loyal friend or co-worker.

Loyalty also demands trust. It leaves no room for deception or mistrust. As a result, individuals loyal to one another relate at much deeper levels than others.

A loyal person makes for a reliable messenger. Disloyalty causes division, especially among Christians. Loyal friends defend the other person and refuse to listen to gossip. Loyalty speaks the truth. A loyal person has a strong sense of responsibility.

Genuine loyalty is not built around circumstances, environment, popularity, or convenience. True loyalty is built on devotion to God and love of others.

God always rewards those who remain loyal to Him and to the people He places in our lives. You can never outgive God, even in loyalty!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.
23. You can never outgive God.

Life Examples

Naomi

Sowing in the Midst of Suffering

Ruth 1:17–22

As Naomi looked at the shambles of her life, she could see only a barren field of sorrow—yet she clung to the roots of hope. *Even though my sons and husband are gone*, she may have thought, *perhaps I may yet see fruitfulness in my life*.

God had not abandoned her, and in time she reaped a rich, unexpected yield of love. Her daughter-in-law, Ruth, looked tenderly into Naomi's face and declared her firm commitment to stay with her, even all the way to death (Ruth 1:16, 17). Naomi placed her faith in the Lord, and He provided for her.

Whatever situation you face, the Lord is with you and can sustain you. Though there may be no fruit now, the grains of love and

faithfulness you have scattered will produce a rich harvest. Will you persevere, as Naomi did, and sow in the midst of suffering?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

1:21 — ***"Why do you call me Naomi, since the LORD has testified against me, and the Almighty has afflicted me?"***

The name *Naomi* means "pleasant," but she couldn't see anything pleasing about her troubles. When facing hardships, we may be tempted to believe that the Lord has turned against us. But as children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. He can and will work all things together for good when we follow Him faithfully (Rom. 8:28). The Lord has a purpose for our lives, and He works through the difficult times to accomplish His will.

Life Lessons

2:1 — ***There was a relative of Naomi's husband, a man of great wealth . . . His name was Boaz.***

Boaz had wealth but no wife; Ruth had poverty and no husband. Both demonstrated their commitment to God by their lives. And for such people, God loves to take deficits and turn them into unbelievable assets.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***"Why have I found favor in your eyes, that you should take notice of me, since I am a foreigner?"***

Ruth didn't do anything to be seen; rather, she served out of humility and obedience, and God directed Boaz's attention to her virtue and diligence. The same should be true of all believers. The Lord will not honor us when we do things out of a prideful desire to be noticed. However, when we do our very best out of humble service to Him, He lifts us up in His time (Prov. 29:23; Matt. 23:12; James 4:10; 1 Pet. 5:5, 6).

Life Lessons

2:15 — ***"Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not reproach her."***

Boaz did not act so generously to Ruth because he knew what was coming. He acted generously because as a man who sought to honor the Lord daily, kindness had become part of his godly character (Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:22; Deut. 24:19–21). "He who has a generous eye will be blessed" (Prov. 22:9).

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***"Blessed be he of the LORD, who has not forsaken His kindness . . . This man is a relation of ours, one of our close relatives."***

God miraculously led Ruth to their kinsman redeemer (Deut. 25:5–10). Among other things, the kinsman redeemer had the responsibility to buy back ancestral property and relatives who had become slaves (Lev. 25:23–28, 47–55; Num. 35:19). Being a godly man, Boaz would

certainly fulfill his duty toward them. Today, Jesus is our Kinsman-Redeemer—He buys us back from the enslavement of sin through His death on the cross and resurrection, and makes us part of His family (Is. 52:3; Matt. 20:28; Gal. 4:5; Titus 2:14; 1 Pet. 1:18, 19).

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***"You have shown more kindness at the end than at the beginning, in that you did not go after young men, whether poor or rich."***

Why this strange act of lying down at Boaz's feet (Ruth 3:7, 9)? To show her submission to him and request his protection. Apparently, Boaz was surprised that such a beautiful and faithful young woman as Ruth would show a personal interest in him. God loves to shower His obedient people with amazing blessings!

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***"Sit still, my daughter, until you know how the matter will turn out; for the man will not rest until he has concluded the matter this day."***

There is a time to act, and there is a time to wait. When we have done what we should do, we must wait to see what God will do.

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***"The LORD make the woman who is coming to your house like Rachel and Leah, the two who built the house of Israel."***

The elders of Bethlehem had no way of knowing that the blessing they pronounced upon Boaz would come abundantly true, for the child to come of this new couple would be an ancestor of Jesus Christ (Matt. 1:5–17).

Life Examples

Ruth

Loyal to the End

Ruth 4:13–22

After the death of her Hebrew husband, Ruth could have remained in her own culture—the expected and easier route—but instead chose to travel with Naomi, her mother-in-law, back to Bethlehem, a place totally foreign to her. Why did she do this? The reason seemed very simple and logical from her point of view: she had a fierce loyalty to her bereaved mother in-law.

Loyalty ties individuals together. True loyalty is seldom easy—it takes both patience and a willingness to be inconvenienced. Genuinely loyal people adjust their schedules to meet the needs of those they serve. And loyalty often comes at a price. Ruth, for example, made a tremendous sacrifice by leaving her family and friends behind in order to serve Naomi.

Ultimately, however, godly loyalty tends to yield a great reward. God saw Ruth's deep, abiding loyalty and rewarded her by giving her a loving husband, a beautiful son, and most of all, by placing her in the family line of Jesus Christ.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

4:15 — ***“May he be to you a restorer of life and a nourisher of your old age.”***

Naomi had lost two sons, but in a devoted and virtuous daughter-in-law she found someone better than seven sons—and in the end, a grandson who gave her great joy in her old age. God loves to bless His faithful people!

Ruth 1

a **1:20** Literally *Pleasant*
b **1:20** Literally *Bitter*

Ruth 3

a **3:9** Or *Spread the corner of your garment over your maidservant*
b **3:15** Many Hebrew manuscripts, Syriac, and Vulgate read *she;* Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Targum read *he*.

Ruth 4

a **4:1** Hebrew *peloni almoni;* literally *so and so*
b **4:4** Following many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *he*.
c **4:5** Literally *raise up*
d **4:10** Probably his civic office
e **4:20** Hebrew *Salmah*

The First Book of

Samuel

The Book of 1 Samuel describes the transition of leadership in Israel from judges to kings. Three characters take prominent roles in the book: Samuel, the last judge and first prophet; Saul, the first king; and David, who had been anointed but not yet recognized as Saul's successor.

God had chosen the nation of Israel to greatly bless the world through the coming of the Messiah. His plan was to do this by placing a godly king on Israel's throne. While David faced unbelievable odds during his life, he was God's chosen man for the job. The Lord kept him from permanent harm, allowing him to take an important place in Israel's history and gain a vital place in bringing to pass God's ultimate plan for the salvation of all humankind.

The books of 1 and 2 Samuel—named for the prophet who anointed both Saul and David as king—originally formed one book in the Hebrew Bible, known as the "Book of Samuel." The name *Samuel* has been variously translated "Heard of God," and "Asked of God." The Septuagint divided Samuel into two books, even though this division artificially breaks up the history of David. The Greek title for Samuel is "Books of the Kingdoms" and refers to the division of Israel into the kingdoms of Israel and Judah. The Latin Vulgate originally called the books of Samuel and Kings "Books of the Kings." Later, it combined the Hebrew and Greek titles for the first of these books, calling it the "First Book of Samuel."

Themes: God is faithful and sovereign in keeping His promises to His people, even in the face of human mistakes, sin, and rebellion. First Samuel demonstrates that God protects and empowers those He has chosen and called for a specific purpose.

Author: Unknown, possibly Samuel with the inclusion of writings from Nathan and Gad.

Time: First Samuel covers a period of about ninety-four years, beginning at the time of Samuel (c. 1100 B.C.), Israel's final judge; moving through the ascension of Saul to the throne as the first king of Israel (1050 B.C.); continuing through David's anointing as king and the persecution by Saul that followed; and ending with the final years of Saul's reign and his suicide (c. 1015 B.C.).

Structure: First Samuel gives a history of Israel, centered around three key characters: Samuel, the last of the judges; Saul, Israel's first king and one who rebelled against God; and David, whom God appointed and who—by God's strength—became Israel's greatest earthly king.

> **As you read 1 Samuel, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See 1 Samuel 1:10–27*.
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See 1 Samuel 13:14*.
> **10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.** *See 1 Samuel 16:3*.
> **7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.** *See 1 Samuel 30:1–6*.

1 Samuel 1

The Family of Elkanah

1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of the
mountains of Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah the son of
Jeroham, the son of Elihu,[a] the son of Tohu,[b] the son of Zuph,
an Ephraimite. *Life Examples: Hannah*

2 And he had two wives: the name of one *was* Hannah, and
the name of the other Peninnah. Peninnah had children, but
Hannah had no children.

3 This man went up from his city yearly to worship and
sacrifice to the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. Also the two sons of
Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 And whenever the time came for Elkanah to make an
offering, he would give portions to Peninnah his wife and to
all her sons and daughters.

5 But to Hannah he would give a double portion, for he
loved Hannah, although the LORD had closed her womb. *Life Lessons*

6 And her rival also provoked her severely, to make her
miserable, because the LORD had closed her womb.

7 So it was, year by year, when she went up to the house of
the LORD, that she provoked her; therefore she wept and did
not eat.

Hannah's Vow

8 Then Elkanah her husband said to her, "Hannah, why do you
weep? Why do you not eat? And why is your heart grieved?
Am I not better to you than ten sons?"

9 So Hannah arose after they had finished eating and
drinking in Shiloh. Now Eli the priest was sitting on the seat

by the doorpost of the tabernacle[c] of the LORD.

10And she *was* in bitterness of soul, and prayed to the LORD and wept in anguish. *Life Lessons*

11Then she made a vow and said, “O LORD of hosts, if You will indeed look on the affliction of Your maidservant and remember me, and not forget Your maidservant, but will give Your maidservant a male child, then I will give him to the LORD all the days of his life, and no razor shall come upon his head.”

12And it happened, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli watched her mouth.

13Now Hannah spoke in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk.

14So Eli said to her, “How long will you be drunk? Put your wine away from you!”

15But Hannah answered and said, “No, my lord, I *am* a woman of sorrowful spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor intoxicating drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16“Do not consider your maidservant a wicked woman,[d] for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief I have spoken until now.”

17Then Eli answered and said, “Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant your petition which you have asked of Him.”

18And she said, “Let your maidservant find favor in your sight.” So the woman went her way and ate, and her face was no longer *sad*. *Life Lessons*

Samuel Is Born and Dedicated

19Then they rose early in the morning and worshiped before the LORD, and returned and came to their house at Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20So it came to pass in the process of time that Hannah conceived and bore a son, and called his name Samuel,[e] *saying,* “Because I have asked for him from the LORD.” *Life Lessons*

21Now the man Elkanah and all his house went up to offer to the LORD the yearly sacrifice and his vow.

22But Hannah did not go up, for she said to her husband, “*Not* until the child is weaned; then I will take him, that he may appear before the LORD and remain there forever.”

23So Elkanah her husband said to her, “Do what seems best to you; wait until you have weaned him. Only let the LORD establish His[f] word.” Then the woman stayed and nursed her son until she had weaned him.

24Now when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bulls,[g] one ephah of flour, and a skin of wine, and brought him to the house of the LORD in Shiloh. And the child *was* young.

25Then they slaughtered a bull, and brought the child to Eli.

26And she said, “O my lord! As your soul lives, my lord, I *am* the woman who stood by you here, praying to the LORD.

27“For this child I prayed, and the LORD has granted me my petition which I asked of Him.

28“Therefore I also have lent him to the LORD; as long as he lives he shall be lent to the LORD.” So they worshiped the LORD there.

1 Samuel 2

Hannah's Prayer

1 And Hannah prayed and said:

"My heart rejoices in the LORD;
My horn[a] is exalted in the LORD.
I smile at my enemies,
Because I rejoice in Your salvation. *Life Lessons*

2 "No one is holy like the LORD,
For *there is* none besides You,
Nor *is there* any rock like our God.

3 "Talk no more so very proudly;
Let no arrogance come from your mouth,
For the LORD *is* the God of knowledge;
And by Him actions are weighed.

4 "The bows of the mighty men *are* broken,
And those who stumbled are girded with strength.
5 *Those who were* full have hired themselves out for
bread,
And the hungry have ceased *to hunger*.
Even the barren has borne seven,
And she who has many children has become feeble.

6 "The LORD kills and makes alive;
He brings down to the grave and brings up.
* 7 The LORD makes poor and makes rich;
He brings low and lifts up.
8 He raises the poor from the dust
And lifts the beggar from the ash heap,

To set *them* among princes
And make them inherit the throne of glory.

"For the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD's,
And He has set the world upon them.
9He will guard the feet of His saints,
But the wicked shall be silent in darkness.

"For by strength no man shall prevail. *Life Lessons*
10The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken in
pieces;
From heaven He will thunder against them.
The LORD will judge the ends of the earth.

"He will give strength to His king,
And exalt the horn of His anointed."

11Then Elkanah went to his house at Ramah. But the child ministered to the LORD before Eli the priest.

The Wicked Sons of Eli

12Now the sons of Eli *were* corrupt;[b] they did not know the LORD. *Life Lessons*
13And the priests' custom with the people *was that* when any man offered a sacrifice, the priest's servant would come with a three-pronged fleshhook in his hand while the meat was boiling.
14Then he would thrust *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; and the priest would take for himself all that the fleshhook brought up. So they did in Shiloh to all the Israelites who came there.
15Also, before they burned the fat, the priest's servant would come and say to the man who sacrificed, "Give meat

for roasting to the priest, for he will not take boiled meat from you, but raw."

16 And *if* the man said to him, "They should really burn the fat first; *then* you may take *as much* as your heart desires," he would then answer him, "*No,* but you must give *it* now; and if not, I will take *it* by force."

17 Therefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Samuel's Childhood Ministry

18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, *even as* a child, wearing a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother used to make him a little robe, and bring *it* to him year by year when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 And Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife, and say, "The LORD give you descendants from this woman for the loan that was given to the LORD." Then they would go to their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile the child Samuel grew before the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Prophecy Against Eli's Household

22 Now Eli was very old; and he heard everything his sons did to all Israel,[c] and how they lay with the women who assembled at the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

23 So he said to them, "Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil dealings from all the people. *Life Lessons*

24 "No, my sons! For *it is* not a good report that I hear. You make the LORD's people transgress.

25“If one man sins against another, God will judge him. But
if a man sins against the LORD, who will intercede for him?”
Nevertheless they did not heed the voice of their father,
because the LORD desired to kill them.
26And the child Samuel grew in stature, and in favor both
with the LORD and men.
27Then a man of God came to Eli and said to him, “Thus
says the LORD: ‘Did I not clearly reveal Myself to the house of
your father when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh’s house?
28‘Did I not choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be*
My priest, to offer upon My altar, to burn incense, and to wear
an ephod before Me? And did I not give to the house of your
father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire?
29‘Why do you kick at My sacrifice and My offering which I
have commanded *in My* dwelling place, and honor your sons
more than Me, to make yourselves fat with the best of all the
offerings of Israel My people?’ *Life Lessons*
*30“Therefore the LORD God of Israel says: ‘I said indeed
that your house and the house of your father would walk
before Me forever.’ But now the LORD says: ‘Far be it from
Me; for those who honor Me I will honor, and those who
despise Me shall be lightly esteemed.
31‘Behold, the days are coming that I will cut off your arm
and the arm of your father’s house, so that there will not be
an old man in your house.
32‘And you will see an enemy *in My* dwelling place, *despite*
all the good which God does for Israel. And there shall not be
an old man in your house forever.
33‘But any of your men *whom* I do not cut off from My altar
shall consume your eyes and grieve your heart. And all the
descendants of your house shall die in the flower of their age.
34‘Now this *shall be* a sign to you that will come upon your
two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die,
both of them.

35‘Then I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest *who* shall
do according to what *is* in My heart and in My mind. I will
build him a sure house, and he shall walk before My anointed
forever.
36‘And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left in
your house will come *and* bow down to him for a piece of
silver and a morsel of bread, and say, “Please, put me in one
of the priestly positions, that I may eat a piece of bread.” ’ ”

1 Samuel 3

Samuel's First Prophecy

1 Now the boy Samuel ministered to the LORD before Eli. And
the word of the LORD was rare in those days; *there was* no
widespread revelation. *Life Examples: Samuel* *Answers to Life's Questions: How can*
I know it's God's voice I hear and not something else?
2 And it came to pass at that time, while Eli *was* lying down
in his place, and when his eyes had begun to grow so dim
that he could not see,
3 and before the lamp of God went out in the tabernacle[a] of
the LORD where the ark of God *was,* and while Samuel was
lying down,
4 that the LORD called Samuel. And he answered, "Here I
am!"
5 So he ran to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me."
And he said, "I did not call; lie down again." And he went and
lay down.
6 Then the LORD called yet again, "Samuel!" So Samuel
arose and went to Eli, and said, "Here I am, for you called
me." He answered, "I did not call, my son; lie down again."
7 (Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, nor was the
word of the LORD yet revealed to him.) *Life Lessons*
8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. So he
arose and went to Eli, and said, "Here I am, for you did call
me." Then Eli perceived that the LORD had called the boy.
9 Therefore Eli said to Samuel, "Go, lie down; and it shall be,
if He calls you, that you must say, 'Speak, LORD, for Your
servant hears.' " So Samuel went and lay down in his place.
10 Now the LORD came and stood and called as at other
times, "Samuel! Samuel!" And Samuel answered, "Speak, for

Your servant hears.” *Life Lessons*

11 Then the LORD said to Samuel: “Behold, I will do
something in Israel at which both ears of everyone who hears
it will tingle.
12 “In that day I will perform against Eli all that I have
spoken concerning his house, from beginning to end.
13 “For I have told him that I will judge his house forever for
the iniquity which he knows, because his sons made
themselves vile, and he did not restrain them.
14 “And therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli that the
iniquity of Eli’s house shall not be atoned for by sacrifice or
offering forever.”
15 So Samuel lay down until morning,[b] and opened the
doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel was afraid to tell
Eli the vision.
16 Then Eli called Samuel and said, “Samuel, my son!” He
answered, “Here I am.”
17 And he said, “What *is* the word that *the LORD* spoke to
you? Please do not hide *it* from me. God do so to you, and
more also, if you hide anything from me of all the things that
He said to you.”
18 Then Samuel told him everything, and hid nothing from
him. And he said, “It *is* the LORD. Let Him do what seems
good to Him.” *Life Lessons*
19 So Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him and let
none of his words fall to the ground. *Life Lessons*
20 And all Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel
had been established as a prophet of the LORD.
21 Then the LORD appeared again in Shiloh. For the LORD
revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the
LORD.

1 Samuel 4

1And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.[a]

The Ark of God Captured

Now Israel went out to battle against the Philistines, and encamped beside Ebenezer; and the Philistines encamped in Aphek.

2Then the Philistines put themselves in battle array against Israel. And when they joined battle, Israel was defeated by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand men of the army in the field.

3And when the people had come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, “Why has the LORD defeated us today before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD from Shiloh to us, that when it comes among us it may save us from the hand of our enemies.” *Life Lessons*

4So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from there the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, who dwells *between* the cherubim. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted so loudly that the earth shook.

6Now when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, “What *does* the sound of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews *mean?*” Then they understood that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp.

7So the Philistines were afraid, for they said, “God has come into the camp!” And they said, “Woe to us! For such a thing has never happened before.

8 “Woe to us! Who will deliver us from the hand of these
mighty gods? These *are* the gods who struck the Egyptians
with all the plagues in the wilderness.
9 “Be strong and conduct yourselves like men, you
Philistines, that you do not become servants of the Hebrews,
as they have been to you. Conduct yourselves like men, and
fight!”
10 So the Philistines fought, and Israel was defeated, and
every man fled to his tent. There was a very great slaughter,
and there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot soldiers.
11 Also the ark of God was captured; and the two sons of Eli,
Hophni and Phinehas, died.

Death of Eli

12 Then a man of Benjamin ran from the battle line the same
day, and came to Shiloh with his clothes torn and dirt on his
head.
13 Now when he came, there was Eli, sitting on a seat by the
wayside watching,[b] for his heart trembled for the ark of God.
And when the man came into the city and told *it,* all the city
cried out. *Life Lessons*
14 When Eli heard the noise of the outcry, he said, “What
does the sound of this tumult *mean?*” And the man came
quickly and told Eli.
15 Eli was ninety-eight years old, and his eyes were so dim
that he could not see.
16 Then the man said to Eli, “I *am* he who came from the
battle. And I fled today from the battle line.” And he said,
“What happened, my son?”
17 So the messenger answered and said, “Israel has fled
before the Philistines, and there has been a great slaughter
among the people. Also your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas,
are dead; and the ark of God has been captured.”

18 Then it happened, when he made mention of the ark of God, that Eli fell off the seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck was broken and he died, for the man was old and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

Ichabod

19 Now his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, *due* to be delivered; and when she heard the news that the ark of God was captured, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and gave birth, for her labor pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women who stood by her said to her, "Do not fear, for you have borne a son." But she did not answer, nor did she regard *it*.

21 Then she named the child Ichabod,[c] saying, "The glory has departed from Israel!" because the ark of God had been captured and because of her father-in-law and her husband.

22 And she said, "The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

1 Samuel 5

The Philistines and the Ark

1 Then the Philistines took the ark of God and brought it from
Ebenezer to Ashdod.
2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it
into the house of Dagon[a] and set it by Dagon. *Life Lessons*
3 And when the people of Ashdod arose early in the
morning, there was Dagon, fallen on its face to the earth
before the ark of the LORD. So they took Dagon and set it in
its place again.
4 And when they arose early the next morning, there was
Dagon, fallen on its face to the ground before the ark of the
LORD. The head of Dagon and both the palms of its hands
were broken off on the threshold; only Dagon's torso[b] was left
of it.
5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon nor any who come
into Dagon's house tread on the threshold of Dagon in
Ashdod to this day.
6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy on the people of
Ashdod, and He ravaged them and struck them with tumors,[c]
both Ashdod and its territory.
7 And when the men of Ashdod saw how *it was,* they said,
"The ark of the God of Israel must not remain with us, for His
hand is harsh toward us and Dagon our god."
8 Therefore they sent and gathered to themselves all the
lords of the Philistines, and said, "What shall we do with the
ark of the God of Israel?" And they answered, "Let the ark of
the God of Israel be carried away to Gath." So they carried
the ark of the God of Israel away.
9 So it was, after they had carried it away, that the hand of
the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction;

and He struck the men of the city, both small and great, and tumors broke out on them. *Life Lessons*

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. So it was, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, “They have brought the ark of the God of Israel to us, to kill us and our people!”

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, “Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go back to its own place, so that it does not kill us and our people.” For there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men who did not die were stricken with the tumors, and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

1 Samuel 6

The Ark Returned to Israel

[1]Now the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

[2]And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, “What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? Tell us how we should send it to its place.”

[3]So they said, “If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, do not send it empty; but by all means return *it* to Him *with* a trespass offering. Then you will be healed, and it will be known to you why His hand is not removed from you.”

[4]Then they said, “What *is* the trespass offering which we shall return to Him?” They answered, “Five golden tumors and five golden rats, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines. For the same plague *was* on all of you and on your lords.

[5]“Therefore you shall make images of your tumors and images of your rats that ravage the land, and you shall give glory to the God of Israel; perhaps He will lighten His hand from you, from your gods, and from your land.

[6]“Why then do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When He did mighty things among them, did they not let the people go, that they might depart?

[7]“Now therefore, make a new cart, take two milk cows which have never been yoked, and hitch the cows to the cart; and take their calves home, away from them.

[8]“Then take the ark of the LORD and set it on the cart; and put the articles of gold which you are returning to Him *as* a trespass offering in a chest by its side. Then send it away, and let it go.

9“And watch: if it goes up the road to its own territory, to Beth Shemesh, *then* He has done us this great evil. But if not, then we shall know that *it is* not His hand *that* struck us—it happened to us by chance.” *Life Lessons*

10Then the men did so; they took two milk cows and hitched them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11And they set the ark of the LORD on the cart, and the chest with the gold rats and the images of their tumors.

12Then the cows headed straight for the road to Beth Shemesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and did not turn aside to the right hand or the left. And the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth Shemesh.

13Now *the people of* Beth Shemesh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted their eyes and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14Then the cart came into the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh, and stood there; a large stone *was* there. So they split the wood of the cart and offered the cows as a burnt offering to the LORD.

15The Levites took down the ark of the LORD and the chest that *was* with it, in which *were* the articles of gold, and put *them* on the large stone. Then the men of Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and made sacrifices the same day to the LORD.

16So when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it,* they returned to Ekron the same day.

17These *are* the golden tumors which the Philistines returned *as* a trespass offering to the LORD: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, one for Ekron;

18and the golden rats, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, *both* fortified cities and country villages, even as far as the large *stone of* Abel on which they set the ark of the LORD, *which*

stone remains to this day in the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh.

19 Then He struck the men of Beth Shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. He struck fifty thousand and seventy men[a] of the people, and the people lamented because the LORD had struck the people with a great slaughter. *Life Lessons*

The Ark at Kirjath Jearim

20 And the men of Beth Shemesh said, “Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? And to whom shall it go up from us?”

21 So they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath Jearim, saying, “The Philistines have brought back the ark of the LORD; come down *and* take it up with you.”

1 Samuel 7

1Then the men of Kirjath Jearim came and took the ark of the
LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill,
and consecrated Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

Samuel Judges Israel

2So it was that the ark remained in Kirjath Jearim a long time;
it was there twenty years. And all the house of Israel
lamented after the LORD.

3Then Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, "If
you return to the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away
the foreign gods and the Ashtoreths[a] from among you, and
prepare your hearts for the LORD, and serve Him only; and
He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines." *Life Lessons*

4So the children of Israel put away the Baals and the
Ashtoreths,[b] and served the LORD only.

5And Samuel said, "Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will
pray to the LORD for you."

6So they gathered together at Mizpah, drew water, and
poured *it* out before the LORD. And they fasted that day, and
said there, "We have sinned against the LORD." And Samuel
judged the children of Israel at Mizpah.

7Now when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel
had gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines
went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard
of it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8So the children of Israel said to Samuel, "Do not cease to
cry out to the LORD our God for us, that He may save us from
the hand of the Philistines."

9And Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered *it as* a whole
burnt offering to the LORD. Then Samuel cried out to the

LORD for Israel, and the LORD answered him.

10 Now as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel. But the LORD thundered with a loud thunder upon the Philistines that day, and so confused them that they were overcome before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and drove them back as far as below Beth Car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone and set *it* up between Mizpah and Shen, and called its name Ebenezer,[c] saying, "Thus far the LORD has helped us." *Life Lessons*

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they did not come anymore into the territory of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 Then the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron to Gath; and Israel recovered its territory from the hands of the Philistines. Also there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 He went from year to year on a circuit to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mizpah, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 But he always returned to Ramah, for his home *was* there. There he judged Israel, and there he built an altar to the LORD.

1 Samuel 8

Israel Demands a King

1 Now it came to pass when Samuel was old that he made his
sons judges over Israel.
2 The name of his firstborn was Joel, and the name of his
second, Abijah; *they were* judges in Beersheba.
3 But his sons did not walk in his ways; they turned aside
after dishonest gain, took bribes, and perverted justice. *Life Lessons*
4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came
to Samuel at Ramah,
5 and said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not
walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the
nations."
6 But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us
a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the LORD. *Life Lessons*
7 And the LORD said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the
people in all that they say to you; for they have not rejected
you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over
them.
8 "According to all the works which they have done since the
day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—
with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so
they are doing to you also.
9 "Now therefore, heed their voice. However, you shall
solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the
king who will reign over them."
10 So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people
who asked him for a king.

11 And he said, “This will be the behavior of the king who
will reign over you: He will take your sons and appoint *them*
for his own chariots and *to be* his horsemen, and *some* will
run before his chariots.
12 “He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains
over his fifties, *will set some* to plow his ground and reap his
harvest, and *some* to make his weapons of war and
equipment for his chariots.
13 “He will take your daughters *to be* perfumers, cooks, and
bakers.
14 “And he will take the best of your fields, your vineyards,
and your olive groves, and give *them* to his servants.
15 “He will take a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and
give it to his officers and servants.
16 “And he will take your male servants, your female
servants, your finest young men,[a] and your donkeys, and put
them to his work.
17 “He will take a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his
servants.
18 “And you will cry out in that day because of your king
whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not
hear you in that day.”
19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of
Samuel; and they said, “No, but we will have a king over us,

Life Lessons

20 “that we also may be like all the nations, and that our
king may judge us and go out before us and fight our
battles.”
21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he
repeated them in the hearing of the LORD.
22 So the LORD said to Samuel, “Heed their voice, and make
them a king.” And Samuel said to the men of Israel, “Every
man go to his city.”

1 Samuel 9

Saul Chosen to Be King

1There was a man of Benjamin whose name *was* Kish the son
of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of
Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.
2And he had a choice and handsome son whose name *was*
Saul. *There was* not a more handsome person than he among
the children of Israel. From his shoulders upward *he was* taller
than any of the people.
3Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish
said to his son Saul, "Please take one of the servants with
you, and arise, go and look for the donkeys."
4So he passed through the mountains of Ephraim and
through the land of Shalisha, but they did not find *them*. Then
they passed through the land of Shaalim, and *they were* not
there. Then he passed through the land of the Benjamites,
but they did not find *them*.
5When they had come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his
servant who *was* with him, "Come, let us return, lest my
father cease *caring* about the donkeys and become worried
about us."
6And he said to him, "Look now, *there is* in this city a man
of God, and *he is* an honorable man; all that he says surely
comes to pass. So let us go there; perhaps he can show us
the way that we should go."
7Then Saul said to his servant, "But look, *if* we go, what
shall we bring the man? For the bread in our vessels is all
gone, and *there is* no present to bring to the man of God.
What do we have?"
8And the servant answered Saul again and said, "Look, I
have here at hand one-fourth of a shekel of silver. I will give

that to the man of God, to tell us our way."

9(Formerly in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he spoke thus: "Come, let us go to the seer"; for *he who is* now *called* a prophet was formerly called a seer.)

10Then Saul said to his servant, "Well said; come, let us go." So they went to the city where the man of God *was*.

11As they went up the hill to the city, they met some young women going out to draw water, and said to them, "Is the seer here?"

12And they answered them and said, "Yes, there he is, just ahead of you. Hurry now; for today he came to this city, because there is a sacrifice of the people today on the high place.

13"As soon as you come into the city, you will surely find him before he goes up to the high place to eat. For the people will not eat until he comes, because he must bless the sacrifice; afterward those who are invited will eat. Now therefore, go up, for about this time you will find him."

14So they went up to the city. As they were coming into the city, there was Samuel, coming out toward them on his way up to the high place.

15Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear the day before Saul came, saying,

16"Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him commander over My people Israel, that he may save My people from the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon My people, because their cry has come to Me." *Life Lessons*

17So when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said to him, "There he is, the man of whom I spoke to you. This one shall reign over My people."

18Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, "Please tell me, where *is* the seer's house?"

19 Samuel answered Saul and said, “I *am* the seer. Go up
before me to the high place, for you shall eat with me today;
and tomorrow I will let you go and will tell you all that *is* in
your heart.
20 “But as for your donkeys that were lost three days ago,
do not be anxious about them, for they have been found. And
on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *Is it* not on you and on all
your father’s house?”
21 And Saul answered and said, “*Am* I not a Benjamite, of
the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and my family the least of
all the families of the tribe[a] of Benjamin? Why then do you
speak like this to me?” *Life Lessons*
22 Now Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them
into the hall, and had them sit in the place of honor among
those who were invited; there *were* about thirty persons.
23 And Samuel said to the cook, “Bring the portion which I
gave you, of which I said to you, ‘Set it apart.’ ”
24 So the cook took up the thigh with its upper part and set
it before Saul. And *Samuel* said, “Here it is, what was kept
back. *It* was set apart for you. Eat; for until this time it has
been kept for you, since I said I invited the people.” So Saul
ate with Samuel that day.
25 When they had come down from the high place into the
city, *Samuel* spoke with Saul on the top of the house.[b]
26 They arose early; and it was about the dawning of the
day that Samuel called to Saul on the top of the house,
saying, “Get up, that I may send you on your way.” And Saul
arose, and both of them went outside, he and Samuel.

Saul Anointed King

27 As they were going down to the outskirts of the city,
Samuel said to Saul, “Tell the servant to go on ahead of us.”

And he went on. “But you stand here awhile, that I may announce to you the word of God.”

1 Samuel 10

1 Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured *it* on his head,
and kissed him and said: "*Is it* not because the LORD has
anointed you commander over His inheritance?[a]
2 "When you have departed from me today, you will find
two men by Rachel's tomb in the territory of Benjamin at
Zelzah; and they will say to you, 'The donkeys which you
went to look for have been found. And now your father has
ceased caring about the donkeys and is worrying about you,
saying, "What shall I do about my son?" '
3 "Then you shall go on forward from there and come to the
terebinth tree of Tabor. There three men going up to God at
Bethel will meet you, one carrying three young goats,
another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying
a skin of wine.
4 "And they will greet you and give you two *loaves* of bread,
which you shall receive from their hands.
5 "After that you shall come to the hill of God where the
Philistine garrison *is*. And it will happen, when you have come
there to the city, that you will meet a group of prophets
coming down from the high place with a stringed instrument,
a tambourine, a flute, and a harp before them; and they will
be prophesying.
6 "Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you, and you
will prophesy with them and be turned into another man. *Life*
Lessons
7 "And let it be, when these signs come to you, *that* you do
as the occasion demands; for God *is* with you.
8 "You shall go down before me to Gilgal; and surely I will
come down to you to offer burnt offerings *and* make sacrifices
of peace offerings. Seven days you shall wait, till I come to
you and show you what you should do."

9So it was, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, that God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day. *Life Lessons*

10When they came there to the hill, there was a group of prophets to meet him; then the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11And it happened, when all who knew him formerly saw that he indeed prophesied among the prophets, that the people said to one another, “What *is* this *that* has come upon the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets?”

12Then a man from there answered and said, “But who *is* their father?” Therefore it became a proverb: “*Is* Saul also among the prophets?”

13And when he had finished prophesying, he went to the high place.

14Then Saul’s uncle said to him and his servant, “Where did you go?” So he said, “To look for the donkeys. When we saw that *they were* nowhere *to be found,* we went to Samuel.”

15And Saul’s uncle said, “Tell me, please, what Samuel said to you.”

16So Saul said to his uncle, “He told us plainly that the donkeys had been found.” But about the matter of the kingdom, he did not tell him what Samuel had said.

Saul Proclaimed King

17Then Samuel called the people together to the LORD at Mizpah,

18and said to the children of Israel, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel: ‘I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians *and* from the hand of all kingdoms and from those who oppressed you.’

19“But you have today rejected your God, who Himself saved you from all your adversities and your tribulations; and

you have said to Him, ‘No, set a king over us!’ Now therefore, present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes and by your clans.”[b]

20And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was chosen.

21When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was chosen. And Saul the son of Kish was chosen. But when they sought him, he could not be found.

22Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, “Has the man come here yet?” And the LORD answered, “There he is, hidden among the equipment.” *Life Lessons*

23So they ran and brought him from there; and when he stood among the people, he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders upward.

24And Samuel said to all the people, “Do you see him whom the LORD has chosen, that *there is* no one like him among all the people?” So all the people shouted and said, “Long live the king!”

25Then Samuel explained to the people the behavior of royalty, and wrote *it* in a book and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and valiant *men* went with him, whose hearts God had touched.

27But some rebels said, “How can this man save us?” So they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace. *Life Lessons*

1 Samuel 11

Saul Saves Jabesh Gilead

1 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against
Jabesh Gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash,
"Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you."
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, "On this
condition I will make *a covenant* with you, that I may put out
all your right eyes, and bring reproach on all Israel."
3 Then the elders of Jabesh said to him, "Hold off for seven
days, that we may send messengers to all the territory of
Israel. And then, if *there is* no one to save us, we will come
out to you."
4 So the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul and told the
news in the hearing of the people. And all the people lifted up
their voices and wept.
5 Now there was Saul, coming behind the herd from the
field; and Saul said, "What *troubles* the people, that they
weep?" And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.
6 Then the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard this
news, and his anger was greatly aroused. *Life Lessons*
7 So he took a yoke of oxen and cut them in pieces, and
sent *them* throughout all the territory of Israel by the hands
of messengers, saying, "Whoever does not go out with Saul
and Samuel to battle, so it shall be done to his oxen." And the
fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with
one consent.
8 When he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel
were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty
thousand.
9 And they said to the messengers who came, "Thus you
shall say to the men of Jabesh Gilead: 'Tomorrow, by *the time*

the sun is hot, you shall have help.’ ” Then the messengers came and reported *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, “Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you may do with us whatever seems good to you.”

11 So it was, on the next day, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and killed Ammonites until the heat of the day. And it happened that those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.

12 Then the people said to Samuel, “Who *is* he who said, ‘Shall Saul reign over us?’ Bring the men, that we may put them to death.”

13 But Saul said, “Not a man shall be put to death this day, for today the LORD has accomplished salvation in Israel.” *Life Lessons*

14 Then Samuel said to the people, “Come, let us go to Gilgal and renew the kingdom there.”

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal. There they made sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

1 Samuel 12

Samuel's Address at Saul's Coronation

1 Now Samuel said to all Israel: "Indeed I have heeded your
voice in all that you said to me, and have made a king over
you.
2 "And now here is the king, walking before you; and I am
old and grayheaded, and look, my sons *are* with you. I have
walked before you from my childhood to this day.
3 "Here I am. Witness against me before the LORD and
before His anointed: Whose ox have I taken, or whose donkey
have I taken, or whom have I cheated? Whom have I
oppressed, or from whose hand have I received *any* bribe
with which to blind my eyes? I will restore *it* to you." *Life Lessons*
4 And they said, "You have not cheated us or oppressed us,
nor have you taken anything from any man's hand."
5 Then he said to them, "The LORD *is* witness against you,
and His anointed *is* witness this day, that you have not found
anything in my hand." And they answered, "*He is* witness."
6 Then Samuel said to the people, "*It is* the LORD who
raised up Moses and Aaron, and who brought your fathers up
from the land of Egypt.
7 "Now therefore, stand still, that I may reason with you
before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the
LORD which He did to you and your fathers:
8 "When Jacob had gone into Egypt,[a] and your fathers cried
out to the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who
brought your fathers out of Egypt and made them dwell in
this place.
9 "And when they forgot the LORD their God, He sold them
into the hand of Sisera, commander of the army of Hazor,

into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.

10 “Then they cried out to the LORD, and said, ‘We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD and served the Baals and Ashtoreths;[b] but now deliver us from the hand of our enemies, and we will serve You.’

11 “And the LORD sent Jerubbaal,[c] Bedan,[d] Jephthah, and Samuel,[e] and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side; and you dwelt in safety.

12 “And when you saw that Nahash king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me, ‘No, but a king shall reign over us,’ when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 “Now therefore, here is the king whom you have chosen *and* whom you have desired. And take note, the LORD has set a king over you.

14 “If you fear the LORD and serve Him and obey His voice, and do not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then both you and the king who reigns over you will continue following the LORD your God.

15 “However, if you do not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then the hand of the LORD will be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 “Now therefore, stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes:

17 “*Is* today not the wheat harvest? I will call to the LORD, and He will send thunder and rain, that you may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great, which you have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking a king for yourselves.”

18 So Samuel called to the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day; and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said to Samuel, “Pray for your servants to the LORD your God, that we may not die; for we

have added to all our sins the evil of asking a king for ourselves."

20 Then Samuel said to the people, "Do not fear. You have done all this wickedness; yet do not turn aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart.

21 "And do not turn aside; for *then you would go* after empty things which cannot profit or deliver, for they *are* nothing. *Life Lessons*

* 22 "For the LORD will not forsake His people, for His great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you His people. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: What does the Bible say to lonely people?*

23 "Moreover, as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you; but I will teach you the good and the right way. *Life Lessons*

24 "Only fear the LORD, and serve Him in truth with all your heart; for consider what great things He has done for you.

25 "But if you still do wickedly, you shall be swept away, both you and your king."

1 Samuel 13

Saul's Unlawful Sacrifice

1 Saul reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years
over Israel,[a]
2 Saul chose for himself three thousand *men* of Israel. Two
thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mountains
of Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of
Benjamin. The rest of the people he sent away, every man to
his tent.
3 And Jonathan attacked the garrison of the Philistines that
was in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*. Then Saul blew
the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, "Let the Hebrews
hear!"
4 Now all Israel heard it said *that* Saul had attacked a
garrison of the Philistines, and *that* Israel had also become an
abomination to the Philistines. And the people were called
together to Saul at Gilgal.
5 Then the Philistines gathered together to fight with Israel,
thirty[b] thousand chariots and six thousand horsemen, and
people as the sand which *is* on the seashore in multitude. And
they came up and encamped in Michmash, to the east of
Beth Aven.
6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in danger (for
the people were distressed), then the people hid in caves, in
thickets, in rocks, in holes, and in pits.
7 And *some of* the Hebrews crossed over the Jordan to the
land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* still in Gilgal, and
all the people followed him trembling.
8 Then he waited seven days, according to the time set by
Samuel. But Samuel did not come to Gilgal; and the people
were scattered from him. *Life Lessons*

9So Saul said, “Bring a burnt offering and peace offerings here to me.” And he offered the burnt offering.

10Now it happened, as soon as he had finished presenting the burnt offering, that Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might greet him.

11And Samuel said, “What have you done?” Saul said, “When I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* you did not come within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered together at Michmash,

12“then I said, ‘The Philistines will now come down on me at Gilgal, and I have not made supplication to the LORD.’ Therefore I felt compelled, and offered a burnt offering.”

13And Samuel said to Saul, “You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever.

14“But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him *to be* commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you.”

Life Lessons

15Then Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin.[c] And Saul numbered the people present with him, about six hundred men.

No Weapons for the Army

16Saul, Jonathan his son, and the people present with them remained in Gibeah of Benjamin. But the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17Then raiders came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies. One company turned onto the road to Ophrah, to the land of Shual,

18another company turned to the road *to* Beth Horon, and another company turned *to* the road of the border that overlooks the Valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19Now there was no blacksmith to be found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, “Lest the Hebrews make swords or spears.”

20But all the Israelites would go down to the Philistines to sharpen each man’s plowshare, his mattock, his ax, and his sickle;

21and the charge for a sharpening was a pim[d] for the plowshares, the mattocks, the forks, and the axes, and to set the points of the goads.

22So it came about, on the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people who *were* with Saul and Jonathan. But they were found with Saul and Jonathan his son.

23And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

1 Samuel 14

Jonathan Defeats the Philistines

1 Now it happened one day that Jonathan the son of Saul said
to the young man who bore his armor, “Come, let us go over
to the Philistines’ garrison that *is* on the other side.” But he
did not tell his father.
2 And Saul was sitting in the outskirts of Gibeah under a
pomegranate tree which *is* in Migron. The people who *were*
with him *were* about six hundred men.
3 Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod’s brother, the son of
Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD’s priest in Shiloh, was
wearing an ephod. But the people did not know that Jonathan
had gone.
4 Between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over
to the Philistines’ garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on one
side and a sharp rock on the other side. And the name of one
was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
5 The front of one faced northward opposite Michmash, and
the other southward opposite Gibeah.
6 Then Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armor,
“Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised;
it may be that the LORD will work for us. For nothing restrains
the LORD from saving by many or by few.” *Life Lessons*
7 So his armorbearer said to him, “Do all that is in your
heart. Go then; here I am with you, according to your heart.”
8 Then Jonathan said, “Very well, let us cross over to *these*
men, and we will show ourselves to them.
9 “If they say thus to us, ‘Wait until we come to you,’ then
we will stand still in our place and not go up to them.
10 “But if they say thus, ‘Come up to us,’ then we will go up.
For the LORD has delivered them into our hand, and this *will*

be a sign to us.”

11So both of them showed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines. And the Philistines said, “Look, the Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they have hidden.”

12Then the men of the garrison called to Jonathan and his armorbearer, and said, “Come up to us, and we will show you something.” Jonathan said to his armorbearer, “Come up after me, for the LORD has delivered them into the hand of Israel.”

13And Jonathan climbed up on his hands and knees with his armorbearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan. And as he came after him, his armorbearer killed them.

14That first slaughter which Jonathan and his armorbearer made was about twenty men within about half an acre of land.[a]

15And there was trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people. The garrison and the raiders also trembled; and the earth quaked, so that it was a very great trembling.

16Now the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and *there* was the multitude, melting away; and they went here and there.

17Then Saul said to the people who *were* with him, “Now call the roll and see who has gone from us.” And when they had called the roll, surprisingly, Jonathan and his armorbearer *were* not *there*.

18And Saul said to Ahijah, “Bring the ark[b] of God here” (for at that time the ark[c] of God was with the children of Israel).

19Now it happened, while Saul talked to the priest, that the noise which *was* in the camp of the Philistines continued to increase; so Saul said to the priest, “Withdraw your hand.”

20Then Saul and all the people who *were* with him assembled, and they went to the battle; and indeed every man’s sword was against his neighbor, *and there was* very great confusion.

21 Moreover the Hebrews *who* were with the Philistines
before that time, who went up with them into the camp *from*
the surrounding *country,* they also joined the Israelites who
were with Saul and Jonathan.
22 Likewise all the men of Israel who had hidden in the
mountains of Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines
fled, they also followed hard after them in the battle.
23 So the LORD saved Israel that day, and the battle shifted
to Beth Aven. *Life Lessons*

Saul's Rash Oath

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul
had placed the people under oath, saying, "Cursed *is* the man
who eats *any* food until evening, before I have taken
vengeance on my enemies." So none of the people tasted
food. *Life Lessons*
25 Now all *the people* of the land came to a forest; and there
was honey on the ground.
26 And when the people had come into the woods, there
was the honey, dripping; but no one put his hand to his
mouth, for the people feared the oath.
27 But Jonathan had not heard his father charge the people
with the oath; therefore he stretched out the end of the rod
that *was* in his hand and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put
his hand to his mouth; and his countenance brightened.
28 Then one of the people said, "Your father strictly charged
the people with an oath, saying, 'Cursed *is* the man who eats
food this day.' " And the people were faint.
29 But Jonathan said, "My father has troubled the land. Look
now, how my countenance has brightened because I tasted a
little of this honey.
30 "How much better if the people had eaten freely today of
the spoil of their enemies which they found! For now would

there not have been a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?”

31Now they had driven back the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. So the people were very faint.

32And the people rushed on the spoil, and took sheep, oxen, and calves, and slaughtered *them* on the ground; and the people ate *them* with the blood.

33Then they told Saul, saying, “Look, the people are sinning against the LORD by eating with the blood!” So he said, “You have dealt treacherously; roll a large stone to me this day.”

34Then Saul said, “Disperse yourselves among the people, and say to them, ‘Bring me here every man’s ox and every man’s sheep, slaughter *them* here, and eat; and do not sin against the LORD by eating with the blood.’ ” So every one of the people brought his ox with him that night, and slaughtered *it* there.

35Then Saul built an altar to the LORD. This was the first altar that he built to the LORD.

36Now Saul said, “Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and plunder them until the morning light; and let us not leave a man of them.” And they said, “Do whatever seems good to you.” Then the priest said, “Let us draw near to God here.”

37So Saul asked counsel of God, “Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will You deliver them into the hand of Israel?” But He did not answer him that day.

38And Saul said, “Come over here, all you chiefs of the people, and know and see what this sin was today.

39“For *as* the LORD lives, who saves Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die.” But not a man among all the people answered him.

40Then he said to all Israel, “You be on one side, and my son Jonathan and I will be on the other side.” And the people said to Saul, “Do what seems good to you.”

41 Therefore Saul said to the LORD God of Israel, “Give a perfect *lot*.”[d] So Saul and Jonathan were taken, but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, “Cast *lots* between my son Jonathan and me.” So Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, “Tell me what you have done.” And Jonathan told him, and said, “I only tasted a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in my hand. So now I must die!”

44 Saul answered, “God do so and more also; for you shall surely die, Jonathan.”

45 But the people said to Saul, “Shall Jonathan die, who has accomplished this great deliverance in Israel? Certainly not! *As* the LORD lives, not one hair of his head shall fall to the ground, for he has worked with God this day.” So the people rescued Jonathan, and he did not die.

46 Then Saul returned from pursuing the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

Saul’s Continuing Wars

47 So Saul established his sovereignty over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, against the people of Ammon, against Edom, against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines. Wherever he turned, he harassed *them*.[e]

48 And he gathered an army and attacked the Amalekites, and delivered Israel from the hands of those who plundered them.

49 The sons of Saul were Jonathan, Jishui,[f] and Malchishua. And the names of his two daughters *were these:* the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

50 The name of Saul’s wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the commander of his army *was*

Abner the son of Ner, Saul’s uncle.

51 Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 Now there was fierce war with the Philistines all the days of Saul. And when Saul saw any strong man or any valiant man, he took him for himself.

1 Samuel 15

Saul Spares King Agag

1 Samuel also said to Saul, “The LORD sent me to anoint you
king over His people, over Israel. Now therefore, heed the
voice of the words of the LORD.
2 “Thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘I will punish Amalek *for*
what he did to Israel, how he ambushed him on the way when
he came up from Egypt.
3 ‘Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that
they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and
woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and
donkey.’ ”
4 So Saul gathered the people together and numbered them
in Telaim, two hundred thousand foot soldiers and ten
thousand men of Judah.
5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and lay in wait in the
valley.
6 Then Saul said to the Kenites, “Go, depart, get down from
among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them. For you
showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came
up out of Egypt.” So the Kenites departed from among the
Amalekites.
7 And Saul attacked the Amalekites, from Havilah all the
way to Shur, which is east of Egypt.
8 He also took Agag king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly
destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.
9 But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the
sheep, the oxen, the fatlings, the lambs, and all *that was*
good, and were unwilling to utterly destroy them. But
everything despised and worthless, that they utterly
destroyed. *Life Lessons*

Saul Rejected as King

10 Now the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying,

11 "I greatly regret that I have set up Saul *as* king, for he has turned back from following Me, and has not performed My commandments." And it grieved Samuel, and he cried out to the LORD all night.

12 So when Samuel rose early in the morning to meet Saul, it was told Samuel, saying, "Saul went to Carmel, and indeed, he set up a monument for himself; and he has gone on around, passed by, and gone down to Gilgal." *Life Lessons*

13 Then Samuel went to Saul, and Saul said to him, "Blessed *are* you of the LORD! I have performed the commandment of the LORD."

14 But Samuel said, "What then *is* this bleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?"

15 And Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites; for the people spared the best of the sheep and the oxen, to sacrifice to the LORD your God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed."

16 Then Samuel said to Saul, "Be quiet! And I will tell you what the LORD said to me last night." And he said to him, "Speak on."

17 So Samuel said, "When you *were* little in your own eyes, *were* you not head of the tribes of Israel? And did not the LORD anoint you king over Israel?

18 "Now the LORD sent you on a mission, and said, 'Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are consumed.'

19 "Why then did you not obey the voice of the LORD? Why did you swoop down on the spoil, and do evil in the sight of the LORD?"

20 And Saul said to Samuel, "But I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and gone on the mission on which the LORD sent

me, and brought back Agag king of Amalek; I have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.
21“But the people took of the plunder, sheep and oxen, the best of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice to the LORD your God in Gilgal.”
22So Samuel said:

“Has the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings
and sacrifices,
As in obeying the voice of the LORD?
Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,
And to heed than the fat of rams. *Life Lessons*
23For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft,
And stubbornness is *as* iniquity and idolatry.
Because you have rejected the word of the LORD,
He also has rejected you from *being* king.”

24Then Saul said to Samuel, “I have sinned, for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD and your words, because I feared the people and obeyed their voice. *Life Lessons*
25“Now therefore, please pardon my sin, and return with me, that I may worship the LORD.”
26But Samuel said to Saul, “I will not return with you, for you have rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD has rejected you from being king over Israel.”
27And as Samuel turned around to go away, *Saul* seized the edge of his robe, and it tore.
28So Samuel said to him, “The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, *who is* better than you.
29“And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He *is* not a man, that He should relent.”
30Then he said, “I have sinned; *yet* honor me now, please, before the elders of my people and before Israel, and return

with me, that I may worship the LORD your God.”

31So Samuel turned back after Saul, and Saul worshiped the LORD.

32Then Samuel said, “Bring Agag king of the Amalekites here to me.” So Agag came to him cautiously. And Agag said, “Surely the bitterness of death is past.”

33But Samuel said, “As your sword has made women childless, so shall your mother be childless among women.” And Samuel hacked Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house at Gibeah of Saul.

35And Samuel went no more to see Saul until the day of his death. Nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul, and the LORD regretted that He had made Saul king over Israel.

1 Samuel 16

David Anointed King

1 Now the LORD said to Samuel, “How long will you mourn for
Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill
your horn with oil, and go; I am sending you to Jesse the
Bethlehemite. For I have provided Myself a king among his
sons.”

2 And Samuel said, “How can I go? If Saul hears *it,* he will kill
me.” But the LORD said, “Take a heifer with you, and say, ‘I
have come to sacrifice to the LORD.’

3 “Then invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you
what you shall do; you shall anoint for Me the one I name to
you.” *Life Lessons*

4 So Samuel did what the LORD said, and went to
Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his
coming, and said, “Do you come peaceably?”

5 And he said, “Peaceably; I have come to sacrifice to the
LORD. Sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the
sacrifice.” Then he consecrated Jesse and his sons, and
invited them to the sacrifice.

6 So it was, when they came, that he looked at Eliab and
said, “Surely the LORD’s anointed *is* before Him!”

7 But the LORD said to Samuel, “Do not look at his
appearance or at his physical stature, because I have refused
him. For *the LORD does* not *see* as man sees;[a] for man looks
at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart.”

Life Lessons

8 So Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before
Samuel. And he said, “Neither has the LORD chosen this
one.”

9 Then Jesse made Shammah pass by. And he said, “Neither
has the LORD chosen this one.”
10 Thus Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel.
And Samuel said to Jesse, “The LORD has not chosen these.”
11 And Samuel said to Jesse, “Are all the young men here?”
Then he said, “There remains yet the youngest, and there he
is, keeping the sheep.” And Samuel said to Jesse, “Send and
bring him. For we will not sit down[b] till he comes here.”
12 So he sent and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, with
bright eyes, and good-looking. And the LORD said, “Arise,
anoint him; for this *is* the one!”
13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the
midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon
David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to
Ramah. *Life Lessons*

A Distressing Spirit Troubles Saul

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and a
distressing spirit from the LORD troubled him. *Life Lessons*
15 And Saul’s servants said to him, “Surely, a distressing
spirit from God is troubling you.
16 “Let our master now command your servants, *who are*
before you, to seek out a man *who is* a skillful player on the
harp. And it shall be that he will play it with his hand when
the distressing spirit from God is upon you, and you shall be
well.”
17 So Saul said to his servants, “Provide me now a man who
can play well, and bring *him* to me.”
18 Then one of the servants answered and said, “Look, I
have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, *who is* skillful in
playing, a mighty man of valor, a man of war, prudent in
speech, and a handsome person; and the LORD *is* with him.”

19Therefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, “Send me your son David, who *is* with the sheep.” *Life Lessons*

20And Jesse took a donkey *loaded with* bread, a skin of wine, and a young goat, and sent *them* by his son David to Saul.

21So David came to Saul and stood before him. And he loved him greatly, and he became his armorbearer.

22Then Saul sent to Jesse, saying, “Please let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my sight.”

23And so it was, whenever the spirit from God was upon Saul, that David would take a harp and play *it* with his hand. Then Saul would become refreshed and well, and the distressing spirit would depart from him.

1 Samuel 17

David and Goliath

1 Now the Philistines gathered their armies together to battle,
and were gathered at Sochoh, which *belongs* to Judah; they
encamped between Sochoh and Azekah, in Ephes Dammim.
2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together,
and they encamped in the Valley of Elah, and drew up in
battle array against the Philistines.
3 The Philistines stood on a mountain on one side, and Israel
stood on a mountain on the other side, with a valley between
them.
4 And a champion went out from the camp of the Philistines,
named Goliath, from Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a
span.
5 *He had* a bronze helmet on his head, and he *was* armed
with a coat of mail, and the weight of the coat *was* five
thousand shekels of bronze.
6 And *he had* bronze armor on his legs and a bronze javelin
between his shoulders.
7 Now the staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam, and
his iron spearhead *weighed* six hundred shekels; and a shield-
bearer went before him.
8 Then he stood and cried out to the armies of Israel, and
said to them, "Why have you come out to line up for battle?
Am I not a Philistine, and you the servants of Saul? Choose a
man for yourselves, and let him come down to me.
9 "If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will be
your servants. But if I prevail against him and kill him, then
you shall be our servants and serve us."
10 And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this
day; give me a man, that we may fight together."

11When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid. *Life Lessons*

12Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and who had eight sons. And the man was old, advanced *in years,* in the days of Saul. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I find courage in the face of stiff challenges?*

13The three oldest sons of Jesse had gone to follow Saul to the battle. The names of his three sons who went to the battle *were* Eliab the firstborn, next to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14David *was* the youngest. And the three oldest followed Saul.

15But David occasionally went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.

16And the Philistine drew near and presented himself forty days, morning and evening.

17Then Jesse said to his son David, "Take now for your brothers an ephah of this dried *grain* and these ten loaves, and run to your brothers at the camp.

18"And carry these ten cheeses to the captain of *their* thousand, and see how your brothers fare, and bring back news of them."

19Now Saul and they and all the men of Israel *were* in the Valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20So David rose early in the morning, left the sheep with a keeper, and took *the things* and went as Jesse had commanded him. And he came to the camp as the army was going out to the fight and shouting for the battle.

21For Israel and the Philistines had drawn up in battle array, army against army.

22And David left his supplies in the hand of the supply keeper, ran to the army, and came and greeted his brothers.

23Then as he talked with them, there was the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, coming up from the

armies of the Philistines; and he spoke according to the same words. So David heard *them*. *Answers to Life's Questions: What role does faith play in doing great things for God?*

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him and were dreadfully afraid.

25 So the men of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who has come up? Surely he has come up to defy Israel; and it shall be *that* the man who kills him the king will enrich with great riches, will give him his daughter, and give his father's house exemption *from taxes* in Israel."

26 Then David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, "What shall be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?" *Life Lessons*

27 And the people answered him in this manner, saying, "So shall it be done for the man who kills him."

28 Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab's anger was aroused against David, and he said, "Why did you come down here? And with whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your pride and the insolence of your heart, for you have come down to see the battle."

29 And David said, "What have I done now? *Is there* not a cause?"

30 Then he turned from him toward another and said the same thing; and these people answered him as the first ones *did*.

31 Now when the words which David spoke were heard, they reported *them* to Saul; and he sent for him.

32 Then David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him; your servant will go and fight with this Philistine."

33 And Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you *are* a youth, and he a

man of war from his youth.” *Life Lessons*

34But David said to Saul, “Your servant used to keep his father’s sheep, and when a lion or a bear came and took a lamb out of the flock,

35“I went out after it and struck it, and delivered *the lamb* from its mouth; and when it arose against me, I caught *it* by its beard, and struck and killed it.

36“Your servant has killed both lion and bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, seeing he has defied the armies of the living God.”

37Moreover David said, “The LORD, who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine.” And Saul said to David, “Go, and the LORD be with you!” *Life Lessons*

38So Saul clothed David with his armor, and he put a bronze helmet on his head; he also clothed him with a coat of mail.

39David fastened his sword to his armor and tried to walk, for he had not tested *them*. And David said to Saul, “I cannot walk with these, for I have not tested *them*.” So David took them off.

40Then he took his staff in his hand; and he chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in a shepherd’s bag, in a pouch which he had, and his sling was in his hand. And he drew near to the Philistine.

41So the Philistine came, and began drawing near to David, and the man who bore the shield *went* before him.

42And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him; for he was *only* a youth, ruddy and good-looking.

43So the Philistine said to David, “*Am* I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?” And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, “Come to me, and I will
give your flesh to the birds of the air and the beasts of the
field!”
45 Then David said to the Philistine, “You come to me with a
sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in
the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of
Israel, whom you have defied. *Life Lessons*
46 “This day the LORD will deliver you into my hand, and I
will strike you and take your head from you. And this day I
will give the carcasses of the camp of the Philistines to the
birds of the air and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the
earth may know that there is a God in Israel.
* 47 “Then all this assembly shall know that the LORD does
not save with sword and spear; for the battle *is* the LORD’s,
and He will give you into our hands.”
48 So it was, when the Philistine arose and came and drew
near to meet David, that David hurried and ran toward the
army to meet the Philistine. *Life Examples: David*
49 Then David put his hand in his bag and took out a stone;
and he slung *it* and struck the Philistine in his forehead, so
that the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face
to the earth.
50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a
stone, and struck the Philistine and killed him. But *there was*
no sword in the hand of David.
51 Therefore David ran and stood over the Philistine, took
his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut
off his head with it. And when the Philistines saw that their
champion was dead, they fled. *Life Lessons*
52 Now the men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted, and
pursued the Philistines as far as the entrance of the valley[a]
and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines
fell along the road to Shaaraim, even as far as Gath and
Ekron.

53 Then the children of Israel returned from chasing the
Philistines, and they plundered their tents.
54 And David took the head of the Philistine and brought it
to Jerusalem, but he put his armor in his tent.
55 When Saul saw David going out against the Philistine, he
said to Abner, the commander of the army, “Abner, whose
son *is* this youth?” And Abner said, “As your soul lives, O king,
I do not know.”
56 So the king said, “Inquire whose son this young man *is*.”
57 Then, as David returned from the slaughter of the
Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul with
the head of the Philistine in his hand.
58 And Saul said to him, “Whose son *are* you, young man?”
So David answered, “*I am* the son of your servant Jesse the
Bethlehemite.”

1 Samuel 18

Saul Resents David

1 Now when he had finished speaking to Saul, the soul of
Jonathan was knit to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved
him as his own soul. *Life Lessons*

2 Saul took him that day, and would not let him go home to
his father's house anymore.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he
loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan took off the robe that *was* on him and gave
it to David, with his armor, even to his sword and his bow and
his belt. *Life Lessons*

5 So David went out wherever Saul sent him, *and* behaved
wisely. And Saul set him over the men of war, and he was
accepted in the sight of all the people and also in the sight of
Saul's servants.

6 Now it had happened as they were coming *home,* when
David was returning from the slaughter of the Philistine, that
the women had come out of all the cities of Israel, singing
and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy,
and with musical instruments. *What the Bible Says About: The Deadliness of Anger*

7 So the women sang as they danced, and said:

"Saul has slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands."

8 Then Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him;
and he said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands,
and to me they have ascribed *only* thousands. Now *what*
more can he have but the kingdom?" *Life Lessons*

9 So Saul eyed David from that day forward.

10 And it happened on the next day that the distressing spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied inside the house. So David played *music* with his hand, as at other times; but *there was* a spear in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the spear, for he said, "I will pin David to the wall!" But David escaped his presence twice.

12 Now Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, but had departed from Saul. *Life Lessons*

13 Therefore Saul removed him from his presence, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved wisely in all his ways, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Therefore, when Saul saw that he behaved very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

David Marries Michal

17 Then Saul said to David, "Here is my older daughter Merab; I will give her to you as a wife. Only be valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles." For Saul thought, "Let my hand not be against him, but let the hand of the Philistines be against him."

18 So David said to Saul, "Who *am* I, and what *is* my life *or* my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?"

19 But it happened at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as a wife.

20 Now Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David. And they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21So Saul said, “I will give her to him, that she may be a
snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be
against him.” Therefore Saul said to David a second time,
“You shall be my son-in-law today.”
22And Saul commanded his servants, “Communicate with
David secretly, and say, ‘Look, the king has delight in you,
and all his servants love you. Now therefore, become the
king’s son-in-law.’ ”
23So Saul’s servants spoke those words in the hearing of
David. And David said, “Does it seem to you *a* light *thing* to
be a king’s son-in-law, seeing I *am* a poor and lightly
esteemed man?”
24And the servants of Saul told him, saying, “In this manner
David spoke.”
25Then Saul said, “Thus you shall say to David: ‘The king
does not desire any dowry but one hundred foreskins of the
Philistines, to take vengeance on the king’s enemies.’ ” But
Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26So when his servants told David these words, it pleased
David well to become the king’s son-in-law. Now the days had
not expired;
27therefore David arose and went, he and his men, and
killed two hundred men of the Philistines. And David brought
their foreskins, and they gave them in full count to the king,
that he might become the king’s son-in-law. Then Saul gave
him Michal his daughter as a wife.
28Thus Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David,
and *that* Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved him;
29and Saul was still more afraid of David. So Saul became
David’s enemy continually. *Life Lessons*
30Then the princes of the Philistines went out *to war*. And
so it was, whenever they went out, *that* David behaved more
wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name became
highly esteemed.

1 Samuel 19

Saul Persecutes David

1 Now Saul spoke to Jonathan his son and to all his servants, that they should kill David; but Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted greatly in David.

2 So Jonathan told David, saying, "My father Saul seeks to kill you. Therefore please be on your guard until morning, and stay in a secret *place* and hide.

3 "And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you *are,* and I will speak with my father about you. Then what I observe, I will tell you."

4 Thus Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father, and said to him, "Let not the king sin against his servant, against David, because he has not sinned against you, and because his works *have been* very good toward you.

5 "For he took his life in his hands and killed the Philistine, and the LORD brought about a great deliverance for all Israel. You saw *it* and rejoiced. Why then will you sin against innocent blood, to kill David without a cause?"

6 So Saul heeded the voice of Jonathan, and Saul swore, "*As* the LORD lives, he shall not be killed."

7 Then Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told him all these things. So Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 And there was war again; and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and struck them with a mighty blow, and they fled from him.

9 Now the distressing spirit from the LORD came upon Saul as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand. And David was playing *music* with *his* hand.

10 Then Saul sought to pin David to the wall with the spear,
but he slipped away from Saul's presence; and he drove the
spear into the wall. So David fled and escaped that night.
11 Saul also sent messengers to David's house to watch him
and to kill him in the morning. And Michal, David's wife, told
him, saying, "If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow
you will be killed."
12 So Michal let David down through a window. And he went
and fled and escaped.
13 And Michal took an image and laid *it* in the bed, put a
cover of goats' *hair* for his head, and covered *it* with clothes.
14 So when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said,
"He *is* sick."
15 Then Saul sent the messengers *back* to see David,
saying, "Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may kill him."
16 And when the messengers had come in, there was the
image in the bed, with a cover of goats' *hair* for his head.
17 Then Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me
like this, and sent my enemy away, so that he has escaped?"
And Michal answered Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go! Why
should I kill you?' "
18 So David fled and escaped, and went to Samuel at
Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he
and Samuel went and stayed in Naioth.
19 Now it was told Saul, saying, "Take note, David *is* at
Naioth in Ramah!"
20 Then Saul sent messengers to take David. And when they
saw the group of prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing
as leader over them, the Spirit of God came upon the
messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. *Life Lessons*
21 And when Saul was told, he sent other messengers, and
they prophesied likewise. Then Saul sent messengers again
the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then he also went to Ramah, and came to the great well that *is* at Sechu. So he asked, and said, “Where *are* Samuel and David?” And *someone* said, “Indeed *they are* at Naioth in Ramah.”

23 So he went there to Naioth in Ramah. Then the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he also stripped off his clothes and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, “*Is* Saul also among the prophets?”[a]

1 Samuel 20

Jonathan's Loyalty to David

1Then David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and went and said to Jonathan, "What have I done? What *is* my iniquity, and what *is* my sin before your father, that he seeks my life?" *What the Bible Says About: The Need for Christian Friendship*

2So Jonathan said to him, "By no means! You shall not die! Indeed, my father will do nothing either great or small without first telling me. And why should my father hide this thing from me? It *is* not *so!"*

3Then David took an oath again, and said, "Your father certainly knows that I have found favor in your eyes, and he has said, 'Do not let Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved.' But truly, *as* the LORD lives and *as* your soul lives, *there is* but a step between me and death."

4So Jonathan said to David, "Whatever you yourself desire, I will do *it* for you."

5And David said to Jonathan, "Indeed tomorrow *is* the New Moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king to eat. But let me go, that I may hide in the field until the third *day* at evening.

6"If your father misses me at all, then say, 'David earnestly asked *permission* of me that he might run over to Bethlehem, his city, for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.'

7"If he says thus: '*It is* well,' your servant will be safe. But if he is very angry, be sure that evil is determined by him.

8"Therefore you shall deal kindly with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of the LORD with you. Nevertheless, if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself, for why should you bring me to your father?"

9But Jonathan said, “Far be it from you! For if I knew certainly that evil was determined by my father to come upon you, then would I not tell you?”

10Then David said to Jonathan, “Who will tell me, or what *if* your father answers you roughly?”

11And Jonathan said to David, “Come, let us go out into the field.” So both of them went out into the field.

12Then Jonathan said to David: “The LORD God of Israel *is witness!* When I have sounded out my father sometime tomorrow, *or* the third *day,* and indeed *there is* good toward David, and I do not send to you and tell you, *Life Lessons*

13“may the LORD do so and much more to Jonathan. But if it pleases my father *to do* you evil, then I will report it to you and send you away, that you may go in safety. And the LORD be with you as He has been with my father.

14“And you shall not only show me the kindness of the LORD while I still live, that I may not die;

15“but you shall not cut off your kindness from my house forever, no, not when the LORD has cut off every one of the enemies of David from the face of the earth.”

16So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying,* “Let the LORD require *it* at the hand of David’s enemies.”

17Now Jonathan again caused David to vow, because he loved him; for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18Then Jonathan said to David, “Tomorrow *is* the New Moon; and you will be missed, because your seat will be empty.

19“And *when* you have stayed three days, go down quickly and come to the place where you hid on the day of the deed; and remain by the stone Ezel.

20“Then I will shoot three arrows to the side, as though I shot at a target;

21“and there I will send a lad, *saying,* ‘Go, find the arrows.’ If I expressly say to the lad, ‘Look, the arrows *are* on this side

of you; get them and come’—then, as the LORD lives, *there is* safety for you and no harm.

22“But if I say thus to the young man, ‘Look, the arrows *are* beyond you’—go your way, for the LORD has sent you away.

23“And as for the matter which you and I have spoken of, indeed the LORD *be* between you and me forever.”

24Then David hid in the field. And when the New Moon had come, the king sat down to eat the feast.

25Now the king sat on his seat, as at other times, on a seat by the wall. And Jonathan arose,[a] and Abner sat by Saul’s side, but David’s place was empty.

26Nevertheless Saul did not say anything that day, for he thought, “Something has happened to him; he *is* unclean, surely he *is* unclean.”

27And it happened the next day, the second *day* of the month, that David’s place was empty. And Saul said to Jonathan his son, “Why has the son of Jesse not come to eat, either yesterday or today?”

28So Jonathan answered Saul, “David earnestly asked *permission* of me *to go* to Bethlehem.

29“And he said, ‘Please let me go, for our family has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother has commanded me *to be there*. And now, if I have found favor in your eyes, please let me get away and see my brothers.’ Therefore he has not come to the king’s table.”

30Then Saul’s anger was aroused against Jonathan, and he said to him, “You son of a perverse, rebellious *woman!* Do I not know that you have chosen the son of Jesse to your own shame and to the shame of your mother’s nakedness?

31“For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, you shall not be established, nor your kingdom. Now therefore, send and bring him to me, for he shall surely die.”

32And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said to him, “Why should he be killed? What has he done?”

[33]Then Saul cast a spear at him to kill him, by which Jonathan knew that it was determined by his father to kill David. *Life Lessons*

[34]So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and ate no food the second day of the month, for he was grieved for David, because his father had treated him shamefully.

35And so it was, in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad *was* with him.

[36]Then he said to his lad, “Now run, find the arrows which I shoot.” As the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

[37]When the lad had come to the place where the arrow was which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried out after the lad and said, “*Is* not the arrow beyond you?”

[38]And Jonathan cried out after the lad, “Make haste, hurry, do not delay!” So Jonathan’s lad gathered up the arrows and came back to his master.

[39]But the lad did not know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew of the matter.

[40]Then Jonathan gave his weapons to his lad, and said to him, “Go, carry *them* to the city.”

41As soon as the lad had gone, David arose from *a place* toward the south, fell on his face to the ground, and bowed down three times. And they kissed one another; and they wept together, but David more so.

[42]Then Jonathan said to David, “Go in peace, since we have both sworn in the name of the LORD, saying, ‘May the LORD be between you and me, and between your descendants and my descendants, forever.’ ” So he arose and departed, and Jonathan went into the city.

1 Samuel 21

David and the Holy Bread

1 Now David came to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest. And
Ahimelech was afraid when he met David, and said to him,
"Why *are* you alone, and no one is with you?"

2 So David said to Ahimelech the priest, "The king has
ordered me on some business, and said to me, 'Do not let
anyone know anything about the business on which I send
you, or what I have commanded you.' And I have directed *my*
young men to such and such a place.

3 "Now therefore, what have you on hand? Give *me* five
loaves of bread in my hand, or whatever can be found."

4 And the priest answered David and said, "*There is* no
common bread on hand; but there is holy bread, if the young
men have at least kept themselves from women."

5 Then David answered the priest, and said to him, "Truly,
women *have been* kept from us about three days since I
came out. And the vessels of the young men are holy, and
the bread is in effect common, even though it was
consecrated in the vessel this day."

6 So the priest gave him holy *bread;* for there was no bread
there but the showbread which had been taken from before
the LORD, in order to put hot bread *in its place* on the day
when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that
day, detained before the LORD. And his name *was* Doeg, an
Edomite, the chief of the herdsmen who *belonged* to Saul.

8 And David said to Ahimelech, "Is there not here on hand a
spear or a sword? For I have brought neither my sword nor
my weapons with me, because the king's business required
haste."

9So the priest said, “The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the Valley of Elah, there it is, wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you will take that, take *it*. For *there is* no other except that one here.” And David said, “*There is* none like it; give it to me.”

David Flees to Gath

10Then David arose and fled that day from before Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11And the servants of Achish said to him, “*Is* this not David the king of the land? Did they not sing of him to one another in dances, saying:

‘Saul has slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands’?”[a]

12Now David took these words to heart, and was very much afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13So he changed his behavior before them, pretended madness in their hands, scratched on the doors of the gate, and let his saliva fall down on his beard.

14Then Achish said to his servants, “Look, you see the man is insane. Why have you brought him to me?

15“Have I need of madmen, that you have brought this *fellow* to play the madman in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?”

1 Samuel 22

David's Four Hundred Men

1 David therefore departed from there and escaped to the
cave of Adullam. So when his brothers and all his father's
house heard *it,* they went down there to him.
2 And everyone *who was* in distress, everyone who *was* in
debt, and everyone *who was* discontented gathered to him.
So he became captain over them. And there were about four
hundred men with him. *Life Lessons*
3 Then David went from there to Mizpah of Moab; and he
said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and mother
come here with you, till I know what God will do for me." *Life Lessons*
4 So he brought them before the king of Moab, and they
dwelt with him all the time that David was in the stronghold.
5 Now the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the
stronghold; depart, and go to the land of Judah." So David
departed and went into the forest of Hereth.

Saul Murders the Priests

6 When Saul heard that David and the men who *were* with him
had been discovered—now Saul was staying in Gibeah under
a tamarisk tree in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all
his servants standing about him—
7 then Saul said to his servants who stood about him, "Hear
now, you Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse give every one of
you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of
thousands and captains of hundreds?
8 "All of you have conspired against me, and *there is* no one
who reveals to me that my son has made a covenant with the

son of Jesse; and *there is* not one of you who is sorry for me or reveals to me that my son has stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as *it is* this day.”

9Then answered Doeg the Edomite, who was set over the servants of Saul, and said, “I saw the son of Jesse going to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10“And he inquired of the LORD for him, gave him provisions, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.”

Life Lessons

11So the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father’s house, the priests who *were* in Nob. And they all came to the king.

12And Saul said, “Hear now, son of Ahitub!” He answered, “Here I am, my lord.”

13Then Saul said to him, “Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread and a sword, and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as it is this day?”

14So Ahimelech answered the king and said, “And who among all your servants *is as* faithful as David, who is the king’s son-in-law, who goes at your bidding, and is honorable in your house?

15“Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? Far be it from me! Let not the king impute anything to his servant, *or* to any in the house of my father. For your servant knew nothing of all this, little or much.”

16And the king said, “You shall surely die, Ahimelech, you and all your father’s house!”

17Then the king said to the guards who stood about him, “Turn and kill the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled and did not tell it to me.” But the servants of the king would not lift their hands to strike the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, “You turn and kill the priests!”
So Doeg the Edomite turned and struck the priests, and killed
on that day eighty-five men who wore a linen ephod. *Life Lessons*
19 Also Nob, the city of the priests, he struck with the edge
of the sword, both men and women, children and nursing
infants, oxen and donkeys and sheep—with the edge of the
sword.
20 Now one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub,
named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.
21 And Abiathar told David that Saul had killed the LORD’s
priests.
22 So David said to Abiathar, “I knew that day, when Doeg
the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul. I have
caused *the death* of all the persons of your father’s house.
23 “Stay with me; do not fear. For he who seeks my life
seeks your life, but with me you *shall be* safe.”

1 Samuel 23

David Saves the City of Keilah

1 Then they told David, saying, “Look, the Philistines are
fighting against Keilah, and they are robbing the threshing
floors.”
2 Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I go
and attack these Philistines?” And the LORD said to David,
“Go and attack the Philistines, and save Keilah.”
3 But David’s men said to him, “Look, we are afraid here in
Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the
armies of the Philistines?”
4 Then David inquired of the LORD once again. And the
LORD answered him and said, “Arise, go down to Keilah. For I
will deliver the Philistines into your hand.”
5 And David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the
Philistines, struck them with a mighty blow, and took away
their livestock. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.
6 Now it happened, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled
to David at Keilah, *that* he went down *with* an ephod in his
hand.
7 And Saul was told that David had gone to Keilah. So Saul
said, “God has delivered him into my hand, for he has shut
himself in by entering a town that has gates and bars.”
8 Then Saul called all the people together for war, to go
down to Keilah to besiege David and his men.
9 When David knew that Saul plotted evil against him, he
said to Abiathar the priest, “Bring the ephod here.” *Life Lessons*
10 Then David said, “O LORD God of Israel, Your servant has
certainly heard that Saul seeks to come to Keilah to destroy
the city for my sake.

11 “Will the men of Keilah deliver me into his hand? Will Saul
come down, as Your servant has heard? O LORD God of Israel,
I pray, tell Your servant.” And the LORD said, “He will come
down.”
12 Then David said, “Will the men of Keilah deliver me and
my men into the hand of Saul?” And the LORD said, “They will
deliver *you*.”
13 So David and his men, about six hundred, arose and
departed from Keilah and went wherever they could go. Then
it was told Saul that David had escaped from Keilah; so he
halted the expedition.

David in Wilderness Strongholds

14 And David stayed in strongholds in the wilderness, and
remained in the mountains in the Wilderness of Ziph. Saul
sought him every day, but God did not deliver him into his
hand.
15 So David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life. And
David *was* in the Wilderness of Ziph in a forest.[a]
16 Then Jonathan, Saul’s son, arose and went to David in the
woods and strengthened his hand in God. *Life Lessons*
17 And he said to him, “Do not fear, for the hand of Saul my
father shall not find you. You shall be king over Israel, and I
shall be next to you. Even my father Saul knows that.”
18 So the two of them made a covenant before the LORD.
And David stayed in the woods, and Jonathan went to his own
house.
19 Then the Ziphites came up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, “Is
David not hiding with us in strongholds in the woods, in the
hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon?
20 “Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the
desire of your soul to come down; and our part *shall be* to
deliver him into the king’s hand.”

21 And Saul said, “Blessed *are* you of the LORD, for you have compassion on me. *Life Lessons*

22 “Please go and find out for sure, and see the place where his hideout is, *and* who has seen him there. For I am told he is very crafty.

23 “See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hides; and come back to me with certainty, and I will go with you. And it shall be, if he is in the land, that I will search for him throughout all the clans[b] of Judah.”

24 So they arose and went to Ziph before Saul. But David and his men *were* in the Wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 When Saul and his men went to seek *him,* they told David. Therefore he went down to the rock, and stayed in the Wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard *that,* he pursued David in the Wilderness of Maon.

26 Then Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain. So David made haste to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men were encircling David and his men to take them.

27 But a messenger came to Saul, saying, “Hurry and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land!” *Life Lessons*

28 Therefore Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines; so they called that place the Rock of Escape.[c]

29 Then David went up from there and dwelt in strongholds at En Gedi.

1 Samuel 24

David Spares Saul

1 Now it happened, when Saul had returned from following the
Philistines, that it was told him, saying, “Take note! David *is* in
the Wilderness of En Gedi.”

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel,
and went to seek David and his men on the Rocks of the Wild
Goats.

3 So he came to the sheepfolds by the road, where there
was a cave; and Saul went in to attend to his needs. (David
and his men were staying in the recesses of the cave.)

4 Then the men of David said to him, “This is the day of
which the LORD said to you, ‘Behold, I will deliver your enemy
into your hand, that you may do to him as it seems good to
you.’ ” And David arose and secretly cut off a corner of Saul’s
robe.

5 Now it happened afterward that David’s heart troubled
him because he had cut Saul’s *robe*.

6 And he said to his men, “The LORD forbid that I should do
this thing to my master, the LORD’s anointed, to stretch out
my hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.”

Life Lessons

7 So David restrained his servants with *these* words, and did
not allow them to rise against Saul. And Saul got up from the
cave and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, went out of the cave, and
called out to Saul, saying, “My lord the king!” And when Saul
looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth,
and bowed down.

9 And David said to Saul: “Why do you listen to the words of
men who say, ‘Indeed David seeks your harm’?

10 “Look, this day your eyes have seen that the LORD
delivered you today into my hand in the cave, and *someone*
urged *me* to kill you. But *my eye* spared you, and I said, ‘I will
not stretch out my hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORD’s
anointed.’
11 “Moreover, my father, see! Yes, see the corner of your
robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the corner of your robe,
and did not kill you, know and see that *there is* neither evil
nor rebellion in my hand, and I have not sinned against you.
Yet you hunt my life to take it.
12 “Let the LORD judge between you and me, and let the
LORD avenge me on you. But my hand shall not be against
you. *Life Lessons*
13 “As the proverb of the ancients says, ‘Wickedness
proceeds from the wicked.’ But my hand shall not be against
you.
14 “After whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom do
you pursue? A dead dog? A flea?
15 “Therefore let the LORD be judge, and judge between you
and me, and see and plead my case, and deliver me out of
your hand.”
16 So it was, when David had finished speaking these words
to Saul, that Saul said, “*Is* this your voice, my son David?”
And Saul lifted up his voice and wept.
17 Then he said to David: “You *are* more righteous than I; for
you have rewarded me with good, whereas I have rewarded
you with evil.
18 “And you have shown this day how you have dealt well
with me; for when the LORD delivered me into your hand, you
did not kill me.
19 “For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him get away
safely? Therefore may the LORD reward you with good for
what you have done to me this day.

20 “And now I know indeed that you shall surely be king, and
that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in your hand.
21 “Therefore swear now to me by the LORD that you will
not cut off my descendants after me, and that you will not
destroy my name from my father’s house.”
22 So David swore to Saul. And Saul went home, but David
and his men went up to the stronghold.

1 Samuel 25

Death of Samuel

1Then Samuel died; and the Israelites gathered together and lamented for him, and buried him at his home in Ramah. And David arose and went down to the Wilderness of Paran.[a]

David and the Wife of Nabal

2Now *there was* a man in Maon whose business *was* in Carmel, and the man *was* very rich. He had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats. And he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3The name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail. And *she was* a woman of good understanding and beautiful appearance; but the man *was* harsh and evil in *his* doings. He *was of the house of* Caleb.

4When David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep,

5David sent ten young men; and David said to the young men, “Go up to Carmel, go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6“And thus you shall say to him who lives *in prosperity:* ‘Peace *be* to you, peace to your house, and peace to all that you have!

7‘Now I have heard that you have shearers. Your shepherds were with us, and we did not hurt them, nor was there anything missing from them all the while they were in Carmel.

8‘Ask your young men, and they will tell you. Therefore let *my* young men find favor in your eyes, for we come on a

feast day. Please give whatever comes to your hand to your servants and to your son David.’ ”

9So when David’s young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all these words in the name of David, and waited.

10Then Nabal answered David’s servants, and said, “Who *is* David, and who *is* the son of Jesse? There are many servants nowadays who break away each one from his master.

11“Shall I then take my bread and my water and my meat that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* to men when I do not know where they *are* from?”

12So David’s young men turned on their heels and went back; and they came and told him all these words.

13Then David said to his men, “Every man gird on his sword.” So every man girded on his sword, and David also girded on his sword. And about four hundred men went with David, and two hundred stayed with the supplies.

14Now one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal’s wife, saying, “Look, David sent messengers from the wilderness to greet our master; and he reviled them.

15“But the men *were* very good to us, and we were not hurt, nor did we miss anything as long as we accompanied them, when we were in the fields.

16“They were a wall to us both by night and day, all the time we were with them keeping the sheep.

17“Now therefore, know and consider what you will do, for harm is determined against our master and against all his household. For he *is such* a scoundrel[b] that *one* cannot speak to him.”

18Then Abigail made haste and took two hundred *loaves* of bread, two skins of wine, five sheep already dressed, five seahs of roasted *grain,* one hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and loaded *them* on donkeys.

19 And she said to her servants, “Go on before me; see, I am
coming after you.” But she did not tell her husband Nabal.
20 So it was, *as* she rode on the donkey, that she went down
under cover of the hill; and there were David and his men,
coming down toward her, and she met them.
21 Now David had said, “Surely in vain I have protected all
that this *fellow* has in the wilderness, so that nothing was
missed of all that *belongs* to him. And he has repaid me evil
for good. *Life Lessons*
22 “May God do so, and more also, to the enemies of David,
if I leave one male of all who *belong* to him by morning light.”
23 Now when Abigail saw David, she dismounted quickly
from the donkey, fell on her face before David, and bowed
down to the ground.
24 So she fell at his feet and said: “On me, my lord, *on* me
let this iniquity *be!* And please let your maidservant speak in
your ears, and hear the words of your maidservant.
25 “Please, let not my lord regard this scoundrel Nabal. For
as his name *is,* so *is* he: Nabal[c] *is* his name, and folly *is* with
him! But I, your maidservant, did not see the young men of
my lord whom you sent.
26 “Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD lives and *as* your
soul lives, since the LORD has held you back from coming to
bloodshed and from avenging yourself with your own hand,
now then, let your enemies and those who seek harm for my
lord be as Nabal.
27 “And now this present which your maidservant has
brought to my lord, let it be given to the young men who
follow my lord.
28 “Please forgive the trespass of your maidservant. For the
LORD will certainly make for my lord an enduring house,
because my lord fights the battles of the LORD, and evil is not
found in you throughout your days.

29“Yet a man has risen to pursue you and seek your life, but the life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living with the LORD your God; and the lives of your enemies He shall sling out, *as from* the pocket of a sling.

30“And it shall come to pass, when the LORD has done for my lord according to all the good that He has spoken concerning you, and has appointed you ruler over Israel,

31“that this will be no grief to you, nor offense of heart to my lord, either that you have shed blood without cause, or that my lord has avenged himself. But when the LORD has dealt well with my lord, then remember your maidservant.”

32Then David said to Abigail: “Blessed *is* the LORD God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me!

33“And blessed *is* your advice and blessed *are* you, because you have kept me this day from coming to bloodshed and from avenging myself with my own hand.

34“For indeed, *as* the LORD God of Israel lives, who has kept me back from hurting you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, surely by morning light no males would have been left to Nabal!” *Life Lessons*

35So David received from her hand what she had brought him, and said to her, “Go up in peace to your house. See, I have heeded your voice and respected your person.”

36Now Abigail went to Nabal, and there he was, holding a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. And Nabal’s heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunk; therefore she told him nothing, little or much, until morning light.

37So it was, in the morning, when the wine had gone from Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *like* a stone.

38Then it happened, *after* about ten days, that the LORD struck Nabal, and he died.

39So when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, “Blessed *be* the LORD, who has pleaded the cause of my

reproach from the hand of Nabal, and has kept His servant from evil! For the LORD has returned the wickedness of Nabal on his own head.” And David sent and proposed to Abigail, to take her as his wife.

40When the servants of David had come to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her saying, “David sent us to you, to ask you to become his wife.”

41Then she arose, bowed her face to the earth, and said, “Here is your maidservant, a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.”

42So Abigail rose in haste and rode on a donkey, attended by five of her maidens; and she followed the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and so both of them were his wives.

44But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David’s wife, to Palti[d] the son of Laish, who *was* from Gallim.

1 Samuel 26

David Spares Saul a Second Time

1 Now the Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, “Is David
not hiding in the hill of Hachilah, opposite Jeshimon?”
2 Then Saul arose and went down to the Wilderness of Ziph,
having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek
David in the Wilderness of Ziph.
3 And Saul encamped in the hill of Hachilah, which *is*
opposite Jeshimon, by the road. But David stayed in the
wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the
wilderness.
4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul
had indeed come.
5 So David arose and came to the place where Saul had
encamped. And David saw the place where Saul lay, and
Abner the son of Ner, the commander of his army. Now Saul
lay within the camp, with the people encamped all around
him.
6 Then David answered, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite
and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother of Joab, saying,
“Who will go down with me to Saul in the camp?” And Abishai
said, “I will go down with you.”
7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night; and
there Saul lay sleeping within the camp, with his spear stuck
in the ground by his head. And Abner and the people lay all
around him.
8 Then Abishai said to David, “God has delivered your
enemy into your hand this day. Now therefore, please, let me
strike him at once with the spear, right to the earth; and I will
not *have to strike* him a second time!”

9But David said to Abishai, “Do not destroy him; for who
can stretch out his hand against the LORD’s anointed, and be
guiltless?”
10David said furthermore, “*As* the LORD lives, the LORD
shall strike him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall go
out to battle and perish. *Life Lessons*
11“The LORD forbid that I should stretch out my hand
against the LORD’s anointed. But please, take now the spear
and the jug of water that *are* by his head, and let us go.”
12So David took the spear and the jug of water *by* Saul’s
head, and they got away; and no man saw or knew *it* or
awoke. For they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep from
the LORD had fallen on them.
13Now David went over to the other side, and stood on the
top of a hill afar off, a great distance *being* between them.
14And David called out to the people and to Abner the son
of Ner, saying, “Do you not answer, Abner?” Then Abner
answered and said, “Who *are* you, calling out to the king?”
15So David said to Abner, “*Are* you not a man? And who *is*
like you in Israel? Why then have you not guarded your lord
the king? For one of the people came in to destroy your lord
the king.
16“This thing that you have done *is* not good. *As* the LORD
lives, you deserve to die, because you have not guarded your
master, the LORD’s anointed. And now see where the king’s
spear *is,* and the jug of water that *was* by his head.”
17Then Saul knew David’s voice, and said, “*Is* that your
voice, my son David?” David said, “*It is* my voice, my lord, O
king.”
18And he said, “Why does my lord thus pursue his servant?
For what have I done, or what evil *is* in my hand?
19“Now therefore, please, let my lord the king hear the
words of his servant: If the LORD has stirred you up against
me, let Him accept an offering. But if *it is* the children of men,

may they *be* cursed before the LORD, for they have driven me out this day from sharing in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, ‘Go, serve other gods.’

20“So now, do not let my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD. For the king of Israel has come out to seek a flea, as when one hunts a partridge in the mountains.”

21Then Saul said, “I have sinned. Return, my son David. For I will harm you no more, because my life was precious in your eyes this day. Indeed I have played the fool and erred exceedingly.” *Life Lessons*

22And David answered and said, “Here is the king’s spear. Let one of the young men come over and get it.

23“May the LORD repay every man *for* his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the LORD delivered you into *my* hand today, but I would not stretch out my hand against the LORD’s anointed.

24“And indeed, as your life was valued much this day in my eyes, so let my life be valued much in the eyes of the LORD, and let Him deliver me out of all tribulation.”

25Then Saul said to David, “*May* you *be* blessed, my son David! You shall both do great things and also still prevail.” So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

1 Samuel 27

David Allied with the Philistines

1 And David said in his heart, “Now I shall perish someday by
the hand of Saul. *There is* nothing better for me than that I
should speedily escape to the land of the Philistines; and Saul
will despair of me, to seek me anymore in any part of Israel.
So I shall escape out of his hand.”
2 Then David arose and went over with the six hundred men
who *were* with him to Achish the son of Maoch, king of Gath.
3 So David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, each
man with his household, *and* David with his two wives,
Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal’s
widow.
4 And it was told Saul that David had fled to Gath; so he
sought him no more.
5 Then David said to Achish, “If I have now found favor in
your eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the
country, that I may dwell there. For why should your servant
dwell in the royal city with you?”
6 So Achish gave him Ziklag that day. Therefore Ziklag has
belonged to the kings of Judah to this day.
7 Now the time that David dwelt in the country of the
Philistines was one full year and four months.
8 And David and his men went up and raided the
Geshurites, the Girzites,[a] and the Amalekites. For those
nations were the inhabitants of the land from of old, as you
go to Shur, even as far as the land of Egypt.
9 Whenever David attacked the land, he left neither man nor
woman alive, but took away the sheep, the oxen, the
donkeys, the camels, and the apparel, and returned and
came to Achish.

10 Then Achish would say, “Where have you made a raid
today?” And David would say, “Against the southern *area* of
Judah, or against the southern *area* of the Jerahmeelites, or
against the southern *area* of the Kenites.”
11 David would save neither man nor woman alive, to bring
news to Gath, saying, “Lest they should inform on us, saying,
‘Thus David did.’ ” And thus *was* his behavior all the time he
dwelt in the country of the Philistines.
12 So Achish believed David, saying, “He has made his
people Israel utterly abhor him; therefore he will be my
servant forever.”

1 Samuel 28

1 Now it happened in those days that the Philistines gathered
their armies together for war, to fight with Israel. And Achish
said to David, “You assuredly know that you will go out with
me to battle, you and your men.”
2 So David said to Achish, “Surely you know what your
servant can do.” And Achish said to David, “Therefore I will
make you one of my chief guardians forever.”

Saul Consults a Medium

3 Now Samuel had died, and all Israel had lamented for him
and buried him in Ramah, in his own city. And Saul had put
the mediums and the spiritists out of the land.
4 Then the Philistines gathered together, and came and
encamped at Shunem. So Saul gathered all Israel together,
and they encamped at Gilboa.
5 When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid,
and his heart trembled greatly.
6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD did not
answer him, either by dreams or by Urim or by the prophets.
7 Then Saul said to his servants, “Find me a woman who is a
medium, that I may go to her and inquire of her.” And his
servants said to him, “In fact, *there is* a woman who is a
medium at En Dor.” *Life Lessons*
8 So Saul disguised himself and put on other clothes, and he
went, and two men with him; and they came to the woman
by night. And he said, “Please conduct a séance for me, and
bring up for me the one I shall name to you.”
9 Then the woman said to him, “Look, you know what Saul
has done, how he has cut off the mediums and the spiritists

from the land. Why then do you lay a snare for my life, to cause me to die?”

10And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, “*As* the LORD lives, no punishment shall come upon you for this thing.” *Life Lessons*

11Then the woman said, “Whom shall I bring up for you?” And he said, “Bring up Samuel for me.”

12When the woman saw Samuel, she cried out with a loud voice. And the woman spoke to Saul, saying, “Why have you deceived me? For you *are* Saul!”

13And the king said to her, “Do not be afraid. What did you see?” And the woman said to Saul, “I saw a spirit[a] ascending out of the earth.”

14So he said to her, “What *is* his form?” And she said, “An old man is coming up, and he *is* covered with a mantle.” And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground and bowed down.

15Now Samuel said to Saul, “Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?” And Saul answered, “I am deeply distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God has departed from me and does not answer me anymore, neither by prophets nor by dreams. Therefore I have called you, that you may reveal to me what I should do.”

16Then Samuel said: “So why do you ask me, seeing the LORD has departed from you and has become your enemy?

17“And the LORD has done for Himself[b] as He spoke by me. For the LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbor, David.

18“Because you did not obey the voice of the LORD nor execute His fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore the LORD has done this thing to you this day.

19“Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with you into the hand of the Philistines. And tomorrow you and your sons

will be with me. The LORD will also deliver the army of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.” *Life Lessons*

20Immediately Saul fell full length on the ground, and was dreadfully afraid because of the words of Samuel. And there was no strength in him, for he had eaten no food all day or all night.

21And the woman came to Saul and saw that he was severely troubled, and said to him, “Look, your maidservant has obeyed your voice, and I have put my life in my hands and heeded the words which you spoke to me.

22“Now therefore, please, heed also the voice of your maidservant, and let me set a piece of bread before you; and eat, that you may have strength when you go on *your* way.”

23But he refused and said, “I will not eat.” So his servants, together with the woman, urged him; and he heeded their voice. Then he arose from the ground and sat on the bed.

24Now the woman had a fatted calf in the house, and she hastened to kill it. And she took flour and kneaded *it,* and baked unleavened bread from it.

25So she brought *it* before Saul and his servants, and they ate. Then they rose and went away that night.

1 Samuel 29

The Philistines Reject David

1 Then the Philistines gathered together all their armies at
Aphek, and the Israelites encamped by a fountain which *is* in
Jezreel.
2 And the lords of the Philistines passed in review by
hundreds and by thousands, but David and his men passed in
review at the rear with Achish.
3 Then the princes of the Philistines said, "What *are* these
Hebrews *doing here?*" And Achish said to the princes of the
Philistines, "*Is* this not David, the servant of Saul king of
Israel, who has been with me these days, or these years? And
to this day I have found no fault in him since he defected *to*
me."
4 But the princes of the Philistines were angry with him; so
the princes of the Philistines said to him, "Make this fellow
return, that he may go back to the place which you have
appointed for him, and do not let him go down with us to
battle, lest in the battle he become our adversary. For with
what could he reconcile himself to his master, if not with the
heads of these men?
5 "*Is* this not David, of whom they sang to one another in
dances, saying:

'Saul has slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands'?"[a]

6 Then Achish called David and said to him, "Surely, *as* the
LORD lives, you have been upright, and your going out and
your coming in with me in the army *is* good in my sight. For
to this day I have not found evil in you since the day of your
coming to me. Nevertheless the lords do not favor you.

7 “Therefore return now, and go in peace, that you may not
displease the lords of the Philistines.”
8 So David said to Achish, “But what have I done? And to
this day what have you found in your servant as long as I
have been with you, that I may not go and fight against the
enemies of my lord the king?”
9 Then Achish answered and said to David, “I know that you
are as good in my sight as an angel of God; nevertheless the
princes of the Philistines have said, ‘He shall not go up with
us to the battle.’
10 “Now therefore, rise early in the morning with your
master’s servants who have come with you.[b] And as soon as
you are up early in the morning and have light, depart.”
11 So David and his men rose early to depart in the
morning, to return to the land of the Philistines. And the
Philistines went up to Jezreel.

1 Samuel 30

David’s Conflict with the Amalekites

1Now it happened, when David and his men came to Ziklag,
on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the South
and Ziklag, attacked Ziklag and burned it with fire, *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 7*

2and had taken captive the women and those who *were*
there, from small to great; they did not kill anyone, but
carried *them* away and went their way.

3So David and his men came to the city, and there it was,
burned with fire; and their wives, their sons, and their
daughters had been taken captive.

4Then David and the people who *were* with him lifted up
their voices and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5And David’s two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and
Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite, had been taken
captive.

6Now David was greatly distressed, for the people spoke of
stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved,
every man for his sons and his daughters. But David
strengthened himself in the LORD his God. *Life Lessons*

7Then David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech’s son,
“Please bring the ephod here to me.” And Abiathar brought
the ephod to David.

8So David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I pursue this
troop? Shall I overtake them?” And He answered him,
“Pursue, for you shall surely overtake *them* and without fail
recover *all*.”

9So David went, he and the six hundred men who *were* with
him, and came to the Brook Besor, where those stayed who
were left behind.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for two
hundred stayed *behind,* who were so weary that they could
not cross the Brook Besor.
11 Then they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought
him to David; and they gave him bread and he ate, and they
let him drink water.
12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs and two
clusters of raisins. So when he had eaten, his strength came
back to him; for he had eaten no bread nor drunk water for
three days and three nights.
13 Then David said to him, "To whom do you *belong,* and
where *are* you from?" And he said, "I *am* a young man from
Egypt, servant of an Amalekite; and my master left me
behind, because three days ago I fell sick.
14 "We made an invasion of the southern *area* of the
Cherethites, in the *territory* which *belongs* to Judah, and of
the southern *area* of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire."
15 And David said to him, "Can you take me down to this
troop?" So he said, "Swear to me by God that you will neither
kill me nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will
take you down to this troop."
16 And when he had brought him down, there they were,
spread out over all the land, eating and drinking and dancing,
because of all the great spoil which they had taken from the
land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah.
17 Then David attacked them from twilight until the evening
of the next day. Not a man of them escaped, except four
hundred young men who rode on camels and fled.
18 So David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried
away, and David rescued his two wives.
19 And nothing of theirs was lacking, either small or great,
sons or daughters, spoil or anything which they had taken
from them; David recovered all.

20 Then David took all the flocks and herds they had driven
before those *other* livestock, and said, “This *is* David’s spoil.”

Life Lessons

21 Now David came to the two hundred men who had been
so weary that they could not follow David, whom they also
had made to stay at the Brook Besor. So they went out to
meet David and to meet the people who *were* with him. And
when David came near the people, he greeted them.

22 Then all the wicked and worthless men[a] of those who
went with David answered and said, “Because they did not go
with us, we will not give them *any* of the spoil that we have
recovered, except for every man’s wife and children, that
they may lead *them* away and depart.” *Life Lessons*

23 But David said, “My brethren, you shall not do so with
what the LORD has given us, who has preserved us and
delivered into our hand the troop that came against us.

24 “For who will heed you in this matter? But as his part *is*
who goes down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* who stays
by the supplies; they shall share alike.” *Life Lessons*

25 So it was, from that day forward; he made it a statute
and an ordinance for Israel to this day.

26 Now when David came to Ziklag, he sent *some* of the
spoil to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, “Here is a
present for you from the spoil of the enemies of the LORD”—

27 to *those* who *were* in Bethel, *those* who *were* in Ramoth
of the South, *those* who *were* in Jattir,

28 *those* who *were* in Aroer, *those* who *were* in Siphmoth,
those who *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 *those* who *were* in Rachal, *those* who *were* in the cities of
the Jerahmeelites, *those* who *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 *those* who *were* in Hormah, *those* who *were* in
Chorashan,[b] *those* who *were* in Athach,

31 *those* who *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where
David himself and his men were accustomed to rove.

1 Samuel 31

The Tragic End of Saul and His Sons

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of
Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell slain on Mount
Gilboa.
2 Then the Philistines followed hard after Saul and his sons.
And the Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malchishua,
Saul's sons.
3 The battle became fierce against Saul. The archers hit
him, and he was severely wounded by the archers.
4 Then Saul said to his armorbearer, "Draw your sword, and
thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised men
come and thrust me through and abuse me." But his
armorbearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. Therefore
Saul took a sword and fell on it.
5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he
also fell on his sword, and died with him.
6 So Saul, his three sons, his armorbearer, and all his men
died together that same day.
7 And when the men of Israel who *were* on the other side of
the valley, and *those* who *were* on the other side of the
Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and
his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled; and the
Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 So it happened the next day, when the Philistines came to
strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen
on Mount Gilboa.
9 And they cut off his head and stripped off his armor, and
sent *word* throughout the land of the Philistines, to proclaim *it*
in the temple of their idols and among the people. *Life Lessons*

10 Then they put his armor in the temple of the Ashtoreths,
and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth Shan.[a]
11 Now when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard what
the Philistines had done to Saul,
12 all the valiant men arose and traveled all night, and took
the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of
Beth Shan; and they came to Jabesh and burned them there.
13 Then they took their bones and buried *them* under the
tamarisk tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

Life Examples

Hannah

Asking in Faith

1 Sam. 1

Hannah is an excellent biblical example of asking in faith. She had married a man named Elkanah—and so had someone else. Through the years, Elkanah's second wife, Peninnah, bore several sons and daughters to him, while Hannah remained barren. Hannah longed for a baby of her own.

Finally, one year Hannah went to the doorway of the tabernacle and wept and prayed to the Lord in great anguish, asking for a son and vowing to give him to the Lord (1 Sam. 1:10, 11). The Lord heard Hannah's request and answered it. Nine months later she bore a son named Samuel, who grew up to become the prophet and judge of all Israel.

Would Samuel have been born if Hannah had not asked God to give her a son? The Bible seems to answer, "No." Samuel appeared on the scene in direct response to Hannah's heartfelt request.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***The LORD had closed her womb.***

The Lord closed Hannah's womb—not an accident, not nature. God is sovereign and "He does according to His will" (Dan. 4:35). He had a plan, and He would reveal it at the right time. The fact is, He used

Hannah’s grief to build her character and faith in Him. Then He brought forth Samuel—and gave her great joy.

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***She was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to the LORD and wept in anguish.***

Hannah was a godly woman in a difficult situation, facing a battle she could not win on her own. In her culture, it was a disgrace not to be able to bear a child. Her husband’s other wife, Peninnah, would constantly torment her about this. Yet when she finally fought that battle on her knees—submitting her desires and limitations to God—she won a great victory. In time, the Lord answered her prayers for a son. No situation is hopeless when we entrust it to His care.

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***The woman went her way and ate, and her face was no longer sad.***

Hannah left behind her grief, not when her circumstances changed—they hadn’t—but after she poured out her soul to the Lord. Because of her sorrow, she connected with God on a deeper level than she had ever known.

Life Lessons

1:20 — ***Hannah . . . called his name Samuel, saying, "Because I have asked for him from the LORD."***

The name *Samuel* means "heard by God." No doubt Hannah told her son the story of his birth time after time. Samuel grew up knowing that the Lord loves to answer the prayers of His obedient people, and it impacted his life in an immensely wonderful and powerful way.

Life Lessons

2:1 — ***"I smile at my enemies, because I rejoice in Your salvation."***

We can smile at our enemies when we remember that we serve the God who takes great delight in redeeming us. When we rejoice in the Lord Himself, and not merely in His blessings, we experience a joy that cannot be found anywhere else.

Life Lessons

2:9 — ***"He will guard the feet of His saints."***

If you are a believer in Christ, the Lord promises to guard your feet—to give you direction, counsel, guidance, and protection on the path of life ahead of you (Ps. 37:23, 24; Prov. 4:11, 12).

Life Lessons

2:12 — ***The sons of Eli were corrupt; they did not know the LORD.***

The two sons of Eli served as priests for a long time, even though "they did not know the LORD." You can go to church and even serve in leadership capacities without ever making God *your* Lord, but your works will not save you (Matt. 7:21–23; John 3:16–18; Eph. 2:8, 9). God will always look at the motives of your heart—whether you are serving Him out of love and obedience or your own selfish intentions.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***The sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.***

God takes it very seriously when leaders, by their evil conduct, make it difficult for or prevent people from worshiping Him in spirit and in truth. He wants a close relationship with us, and He will move against anything that stands in the way.

Life Lessons

2:21 — ***The LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile the child Samuel grew before the LORD.***

You can never outgive the Lord. Hannah dedicated her firstborn, Samuel, to God (1 Sam. 1:28). In response, the Lord gave this formerly childless woman three more sons and two daughters.

Life Lessons

2:23 — ***"Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil dealings from all the people."***

Eli heard all that his wicked sons had been doing and how they were leading Israel away from the Lord (1 Sam. 2:12–17, 22, 24), but he took no action other than to reprimand them. We should never allow our love for our children to keep us from disciplining them as God directs. The Lord has their—and our—best interests in mind.

Life Lessons

2:29 — ***"Why do you . . . honor your sons more than Me?"***

Parents must beware of honoring their children above the Lord. Eli put his sons first by doing nothing when they took the best part of the offering that should have been reserved for God (Lev. 7; 1 Sam. 2:12–17). He lost them because of it (1 Sam. 4:11). Anything we hold too tightly, we will lose.

Life Examples

Samuel

Learning to Hear God's Voice

1 Sam. 3:1–10

As one of the mightiest prophets of the Old Testament, it's no coincidence that Samuel's first divine assignment was for him to learn how to hear God's voice—to recognize Him when He called.

As 1 Samuel 3:1–10 tells us, young Samuel, entrusted to the care of Eli the priest, was lying down one evening when the Lord spoke. At

first, Samuel didn't know who he was hearing; he thought Eli was calling him. But finally, after Eli told Samuel three times that he hadn't called, Eli realized that it was the Lord. So he instructed the boy to respond, "Speak, LORD, for Your servant hears" (v. 9).

Isn't that a beautiful way to answer God? "Speak, LORD, for Your servant hears." Eli taught Samuel how to listen to Him—and if we are going to be men and women of God, we, too, must learn how to recognize His efforts to speak to us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I know it's God's voice I hear and not something else?

1 Sam. 3

The book of 1 Samuel describes how the boy Samuel came to hear and understand the spoken word of God. The Bible records that the word of the Lord was rare in those days; Samuel, therefore, had to learn how to recognize the voice of God and not get it mixed up with ideas that conflicted with the Lord's true character.

Samuel not only learned to hear the words of God clearly, he also came to speak them with authority. So the Bible says of him, "The LORD was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground. And all Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel had been established as a prophet of the LORD" (1 Sam. 3:19, 20).

We sometimes let our preconceptions about God influence what we think we hear from Him. If, for instance, we think of God as a wise and caring counselor, we will be open to the love He has for us in the midst of calamities brought on by our own foolishness. If, however, we think of God as a vindictive judge, we will expect to hear words of condemnation and harsh punishment when we act foolishly.

Our relationship with God influences how we hear God. If we approach God as His saved children living under His grace, then we come with the assurance that He will speak the words we really need—

even if they are not what we want to hear. When we understand that He is infinitely loving, then we can believe everything He says.

This same problem occurs in any area where our idea of God's character conflicts with Scripture. We may think of Him as a generous provider or become deceived and view Him as being stingy. We may view Him as a faithful, trustworthy guide or be misled into thinking that He is a fair-weather friend.

Too many Christians fall for twisted conceptions of God that misrepresent our gracious, consistent, patient, trustworthy Father. We have all heard too many unbiblical ideas offered as if they were gospel truth—and such error can lead us into horrible emotional and spiritual bondage.

Our view of God must remain correct and biblically informed. By knowing Him as the God of love (1 John 4:8) who wants us to approach the throne of grace boldly (Heb. 4:16), we will trust more completely whatever He tells us. Take the advice of 1 Thessalonians 5:21, and test whatever you hear against the truth of Scripture.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.
3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

3:7 — *Samuel did not yet know the LORD, nor was the word of the LORD yet revealed to him.*

When God first spoke to Samuel, the boy didn't yet know His voice—but he learned to hear it. The Lord desires that we enjoy a close relationship with Him, and He has done everything necessary to make it possible.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***“Speak, for Your servant hears.”***

Early in life, Samuel learned to hear and obey the Lord, even though at the beginning he did not completely understand the process. If we want to be godly men and women, we cannot wait until trouble strikes to learn to listen to God. Rather, it’s in the quiet moments that we should turn our attention to Him and say, “Speak, Lord, I’m listening.” It’s in those tranquil times that we embrace the One who calls us, and He teaches our hearts to love and obey Him.

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***“It is the LORD. Let Him do what seems good to Him.”***

While it is good to accept God’s will, Eli again showed an unwise passivity in regard to his sons. He simply was not willing to rebuke or restrain them (1 Sam. 3:13). But God must be first in *everything*, and we must be obedient no matter what He commands us to do.

Life Lessons

3:19 — ***The LORD was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground.***

God established Samuel’s credibility in Israel (Deut. 18:18–22). As Samuel faithfully declared His commands, the Lord displayed His glory through the prophet. Likewise, as you obey God, people will take you more seriously because they will see His work through you and realize that you are someone He is using powerfully.

Life Lessons

4:3 — ***"Let us bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD from Shiloh to us, that when it comes among us it may save us from the hand of our enemies."***

Israel's leaders thought that the ark of the covenant would give them the victory in their battle against the Philistines. Though the ark was a symbol of God's covenant relationship with them and a vessel He used to instruct them (Ex. 25:22)—it contained no power in itself. And their plan backfired badly (1 Sam. 4:10, 11). No religious artifact or ceremony, no matter how sacred, can ever help us, because the Lord alone rescues.

Life Lessons

4:13 — ***There was Eli, sitting on a seat by the wayside watching, for his heart trembled for the ark of God.***

Eli was a good man who feared the Lord—but not enough. He allowed other things to weaken his devotion to God, and eventually that failure cost him not only his family but also his life (1 Sam. 4:18).

Life Lessons

5:2 — ***The Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon and set it by Dagon.***

The Philistines placed the ark of the covenant in the temple of Dagon to demonstrate that their deity had triumphed over Israel's God. But even in what seemed like a moment of defeat, the Lord showed Himself fantastically strong and the Ruler of all (Ps. 103:19). He irrefutably established that He is the only true God (1 Sam. 5:3–6).

Life Lessons

5:9 — ***The hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction; and He struck the men of the city.***

The Lord wanted the Philistines to know that what had happened did not occur by chance, but that He had been behind it all (1 Sam. 6:5). God desires that the whole world acknowledge Him as Lord (Is. 45:23; Rom. 14:11), and He works through us to display His glory (Matt. 5:16).

Life Lessons

6:9 — ***"Watch: if it goes up the road to its own territory . . . then He has done us this great evil."***

The Philistines still questioned whether it was by God's hand or by chance that the destruction had befallen them. So they set up a test. Two cows were hitched to a cart with the ark. If they took the route to Israel, the Lord was responsible. If they followed their motherly instincts to their newborn calves, then all that had happened was by chance. God will move heaven and earth to show us His will. That day, the Philistines had no doubt that He was powerfully at work.

Life Lessons

6:19 — ***He struck the men of Beth Shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD.***

In His grace, God brought the ark back to Israel. But in His holiness, He struck down some Israelites who treated the ark as a curiosity and an

idol rather than as a symbol of His glory.

Life Lessons

7:3 — ***"Put away the foreign gods and the Ashtoreths from among you, and prepare your hearts for the LORD, and serve Him only."***

God demands and deserves our exclusive loyalty and love. He made us for Himself, and we have no higher calling than to draw near to Him.

Life Lessons

7:12 — ***"Thus far the LORD has helped us."***

Samuel encouraged the Israelites by reminding them of the victories the Lord had given them. Whenever we face difficulties, it is always beneficial to remember all the times God has blessed our obedience and has been faithful to rescue us. The Lord has never let us down and He never will, so we should trust Him no matter what happens.

Life Lessons

8:3 — ***But his sons did not walk in his ways; they turned aside after dishonest gain, took bribes, and perverted justice.***

As godly as Samuel was, his children did not walk in the ways of God. Regardless of how involved in ministry we are, we cannot afford to neglect the spiritual training of our children.

Life Lessons

8:6 — ***“Give us a king to judge us.” So Samuel prayed to the LORD.***

Even in his old age, Samuel sought to hear the voice of God when confronted with a challenge. He didn’t think he knew it all; rather, he went to the Lord for guidance. So should we.

Life Lessons

8:19, 20 — ***“No, but we will have a king over us, that we also may be like all the nations.”***

The Lord is the only King the people of Israel ever needed. Unfortunately, in every culture and time, God’s people feel a tug to be like those around them, to conform to the customs of their unbelieving neighbors. But Jesus tells us, “Do not be like them” (Matt. 6:8). Only He has a right to rule your heart.

Life Lessons

9:16 — ***“Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him commander over My people Israel.”***

God often uses misfortune to bring us to the very place where He will show us His will. The dark moments of life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

Life Lessons

9:21 — ***"Am I not a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and my family the least of all the families?"***

Like Gideon before him, Saul thought of himself as small, unimportant, and powerless. But God loves to use "the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise" (1 Cor. 1:27) because then we know that the victories we enjoy are by His hand and not our own (2 Cor. 12:9, 10).

Life Lessons

10:6 — ***"The Spirit of the LORD will come upon you, and you will prophesy with them and be turned into another man."***

It takes the Spirit of the living God to turn us into new men and women, to transform us into the likeness of Christ, and to make us all He created us to be. Such a transformation is the Lord's will for every one of us (Rom. 8:28, 29; 12:2; 2 Cor. 5:14–21).

Life Lessons

10:9 — ***God gave him another heart.***

We should pray that God would give us a new heart that loves, serves, and obeys Him. It's only with a heart that is completely submitted to Him that we will be able to live the life He calls us to (Ezek. 36:26, 27).

Life Lessons

10:22 — ***“There he is, hidden among the equipment.”***

Saul knew that God had chosen him to be king, and yet he tried to avoid His will by running away. Throughout his rule, he let fear, pride, and jealousy keep him from obeying the Lord—and in the end, it cost him everything (1 Sam. 31:3, 4).

Life Lessons

10:27 — ***But some rebels said, “How can this man save us?” So they despised him, and brought him no presents.***

God’s will looks neither impressive nor reasonable to some people. Yet God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.

Life Lessons

11:6 — ***The Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard this news, and his anger was greatly aroused.***

Saul did great things for God when he submitted to the Spirit and allowed Him to empower and direct him. The Lord can use us to do mighty things when we walk in the Spirit and obey His initial promptings (Gal. 5:16–25).

Life Lessons

11:13 — ***"Today the LORD has accomplished salvation in Israel."***

When Saul honored the Lord and put Him first, he enjoyed a successful and prosperous rule. It was only when he became impatient and stopped trusting God that he began his swift and steep decline (1 Sam. 13:8–14).

Life Lessons

12:3 — ***"Whose ox have I taken, or whose donkey have I taken, or whom have I cheated?"***

Integrity is the consuming desire to acknowledge, obey, and honor the Father in all we do, as well as being ready to confess and repent of our sin as soon as it is found in us. It is expressed in both our private and public behavior—in how we treat others and how we act when no one is watching. When we have integrity, we leave no ground for accusation—our lives speak for us (Matt. 7:16–18).

Life Lessons

12:21 — ***"And do not turn aside; for then you would go after empty things which cannot profit or deliver, for they are nothing."***

How often do we go after futile things that can neither bless nor deliver us? Even if we obtain these things, we end up with precisely nothing—

because anything we acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes. Remember, intimacy with the Lord is always His highest priority for our lives and will never disappoint us.

Life Lessons

12:22 — ***"The LORD will not forsake His people, for His great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you His people."***

Throughout the Bible, we find the Lord reaching out to His people, revealing Himself to them, desiring to be with them, and communicating with them. He promises never to forsake those who respond to Him in the same way.

Answers to Life's Questions

What does the Bible say to lonely people?

1 Sam. 12:22

Time and again throughout the Old Testament, we find the Lord reaching out to His people, revealing Himself to them, desiring to be with them, and communicating with them. In 1 Samuel 12:22, we find this promise of God: "The LORD will not forsake His people, for His great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you His people." God desires companionship, fellowship, and communion with those who will reciprocate His expressions of friendship.

We can count on the close communion of the Lord, even if everyone else abandons us. We see this in the life of Jesus. On the very night He was arrested and put on trial—the trial that led to His crucifixion—He said to His disciples, "Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone." Can you hear the pain in that statement? Jesus knew what it was to be

lonely! But then He said, “And yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me” (John 16:32). Jesus knew what it was to be comforted even in the face of abandonment.

When loneliness engulfs us, the first thing we must do is to turn our focus away from what we don’t have to what we do have. What do we have, you may ask?

God Himself!

You can never be alone once you have trusted in Jesus Christ as your Savior. He promises that He dwells within you when you have received Him into your life and that He is connected to you, just as a vine and a branch are connected. In the same way that sap flows through a vine and its branches, so, too, the love of Christ flows in you and through you. He abides in you, and you abide in Him. You are one being with Christ. You share with Him the most intimate relationship possible—an eternal, spiritual intimacy (John 15:1–9).

The depth of that intimacy, to a great extent, is up to you. How much do you desire that intimacy with the Lord? How much do you allow Him to fill you up with His presence? How willing are you for Him to reveal Himself to you? Even so, you can never totally isolate yourself from the Lord. He is always there, desiring to move ever closer to you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*

Life Lessons

12:23 — ***“Far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you.”***

Samuel considered it a sin against the Lord if he should stop praying for his fellow Israelites. We are all in this together, and we need to support each other—especially in prayer (Eph. 6:18, 19; Col. 4:2–4; Heb. 13:18).

Life Lessons

13:8 — ***He waited seven days, according to the time set by Samuel. But Samuel did not come to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.***

The seventh day was drawing to a close, the prophet hadn't arrived, the Philistines were posed for war, and the people were panicking. Pridefully, Saul decided he would make the offering to gain God's blessing. He chose not to wait for Samuel's arrival, and because of his disobedience, Saul forfeited his throne (1 Sam. 13:13, 14; 15:22–28). His heart was not right before the Lord. He assumed that he could act as king and priest, which was a deadly assumption. When you do what God calls you to do according to His principles, you gain His favor.

Life Lessons

13:14 — ***"The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people."***

Saul wanted to act on his terms, rather than in obedience to God. He did not yet realize that our intimacy with and obedience to the Lord determine the impact of our lives. God has a plan for us, and we become all that He has created us to be as we grow in our faith and our relationship with Him. If we refuse to trust Him, as Saul did, we forfeit the blessings He has for us. But if we are faithful, He will surely reward us.

Life Lessons

14:6 — ***"Nothing restrains the LORD from saving by many or by few."***

Jonathan had a spirit very different from that of his father. Saul feared men; Jonathan feared God. And so the Lord did mighty things through Jonathan.

Life Lessons

14:23 — ***The LORD saved Israel that day.***

Jonathan had no idea how God would validate the words he had spoken (1 Sam. 14:6). When we move ahead in faith, we likewise may have no idea how God will move in power on our behalf; however, we can be sure He will (Eph. 3:20).

Life Lessons

14:24 — ***The men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had placed the people under oath . . . So none of the people tasted food.***

Saul pronounced this oath, not to exalt God, but to honor himself. He said, "Before *I* have taken vengeance on my enemies." Through his selfishness, he nearly cost his son his life and allowed many of his enemies to escape (1 Sam. 14:30).

Life Lessons

15:9 — ***Saul and the people spared . . . all that was good, and were unwilling to utterly destroy them.***

God tells us to obey His commands—*all* of them—not merely the ones we like, understand, or that make us comfortable. Incomplete obedience is arrogant disobedience—and it is "evil in the sight of the LORD" (1 Sam. 15:19).

Life Lessons

15:12 — ***"Saul went to Carmel, and indeed, he set up a monument for himself."***

The young man who once thought of himself as small and unable to lead Israel (1 Sam. 9:21; 10:20–22; 15:17) arrogantly set up a monument to honor himself. When we cease to follow the Lord wholeheartedly, we follow our prideful hearts to our own destruction.

Life Lessons

15:22 — ***"Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams."***

God had commanded Saul to destroy the Amalekites and all their possessions (1 Sam. 15:3), but he saw no reason to kill the king and all the fine livestock (1 Sam. 15:9). He rationalized his disobedience by saying the animals were saved to be a sacrifice to the Lord. But Samuel made it clear: God was not pleased. He expects obedience, not excuses. When we dismiss His commands, we are acting in rebellion to His authority. Surrender is the only pathway to blessing.

Life Lessons

15:24 — ***"I have sinned, for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD and your words, because I feared the people and obeyed their voice."***

Saul recognized fear as a real problem in his life, but he did nothing about it. The best way to deal with our fear of people is to nurture a greater reverence and love for God by meditating on His works and Word. His perfect love will drive out all of our fears (1 John 4:18).

Life Lessons

16:3 — ***"You shall anoint for Me the one I name to you."***

God could have told Samuel ahead of time what to do and who to anoint, but He didn't. Instead He leads us one step at a time, teaching us to trust Him and to continually listen for His voice. Remember, the Lord will move heaven and earth to show us His will, if necessary. So we should never stop short of submitting to Him because we don't know His whole plan. Obey Him and expect Him to reveal exactly what you need for each step.

Life Lessons

16:7 — ***"The LORD does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart."***

Before Samuel had even met David, the Lord chose him to lead Israel (1 Sam. 13:14). Yet even a godly man like Samuel couldn't help but judge a man by his appearance. This is why we must continually go to the Lord for His wisdom; only He sees the heart. At his young age, David already knew the importance of obeying God fully, which is why

the Lord could work through him and develop him into the ruler Israel needed (1 Sam. 16:7; Acts 13:22).

Life Lessons

16:13 — ***The Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.***

The Spirit of God came upon David to develop and empower him for the specific work that the Lord had called him to do—to be the godly king of Israel. David could not succeed without the Spirit of the Lord any more than Saul could. We will enjoy true success only when we submit to and cooperate with His Spirit—always walking with Him by obeying His initial promptings.

Life Lessons

16:14 — ***The Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul.***

Before Christ, the Holy Spirit did not come to dwell within people permanently—in fact, not everyone was blessed with His presence. He would arrive to accomplish a given task and then depart. Yet as believers, we have the privilege of having the Holy Spirit as our constant Counselor from the moment we accept Jesus as our Savior. He never leaves us but is with us always as a guarantee of our salvation (Eph. 1:13, 14; 4:30).

Life Lessons

16:19 — ***“Send me your son David, who is with the sheep.”***

After David was anointed by the prophet Samuel, he went back to the flocks—an act that revealed his character. He was willing to do whatever the Lord wanted, and it was because of his faith that He used him so powerfully. Just as God sent Moses into the household of Pharaoh for training, He sent David into Saul’s palace for preparation at the right time. The Lord always equips us for the tasks He gives us.

Life Lessons

17:11 — ***When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.***

Goliath stepped forward to offer the challenge: one man would represent each nation, winner take all. Saul again allowed his fear of men to eclipse his faith in the Lord. Without fellowship with God, our fear is unhindered in destroying us both spiritually and physically.

Answers to Life’s Questions

How can I find courage in the face of stiff challenges?

1 Sam. 17:12–54

Any time God requires us to face trials and tribulations, He always provides the courage to meet the demand. David was a man of great courage—not merely human courage, but courage rooted in the sovereignty of God. In 1 Samuel 17, we see God’s supernatural strength in action in the life of David.

Defeat is never a viable option for the person of courage. As David faced Goliath, he never considered defeat an option. People of courage refuse to look for ways of escape. They set their gaze on advancement

and victory. Never go into battle entertaining thoughts of defeat; you will lose every time. Men and women of courage know their success lies with our unshakable God.

Courageous people recall past victories and God's faithfulness. At times David had faced enemies just as vicious as Goliath. In the moments before the battle, David recalled how God had strengthened him in the past to kill both a lion and a bear. He expected the same sort of help to strengthen him against Goliath.

Courage is a result of having the right attitude. David realized he could not win in his own strength. He knew God had to be with him or he would suffer defeat.

Courageous people look to God and trust His guidance. David's brothers mocked him. Saul doubted him. Goliath made fun of him. But their negative talk did not affect David. Every time God calls you to follow Him, expect opposition, even from surprising sources.

Genuine courage is not chilled by inner fears or outward difficulties. The person of courage isn't interested in those who refuse to believe God. Take time to study God's Word and apply His principles to your life. You can always face your enemies head on when you stand on the promises of God's Word.

A courageous person applies resources at hand in creative ways. David chose five smooth stones and a slingshot as his weapons instead of the bulky armor of Saul. He faced Goliath clothed in the strong faith of the living God. And mere men cannot penetrate or defeat God-centered faith!

A person with the attribute of courage confronts an opponent with confidence that God will ultimately give him success if he obeys Him. When we face life's trials as David did, by faith, we become men and women of courage—and the victory is always ours.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Answers to Life's Questions

What role does faith play in doing great things for God?

1 Sam. 17:23–37

Faith is *believing that God will do as He has promised*. Faith is not a power. It's not something we have to drum up inside ourselves. Faith is trusting that God will honor His promises.

The famous story of David and Goliath illustrates this as well as any. The armies of Israel had lined up on one side of the valley, while the Philistines had lined up on the other. Every day the giant warrior Goliath would walk down into the valley and taunt the armies of Israel.

One day young David arrived on the scene with a fresh outlook. Notice what he said when he heard Goliath's arrogant threats: "Who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?" (1 Sam. 17:26).

David didn't see Goliath as merely the enemy of Israel. He saw him as *God's* enemy—and David knew that God could take Goliath out of the picture with no problem. So he acted on his faith.

Hundreds, maybe even thousands, of Israelite soldiers had greater training to do battle with Goliath than David. But they responded to the giant's threats with paralyzing fear, stress, and anxious frustration. David, on the other hand, didn't seem upset at all. Why not? Because he knew it was God's battle, not his. Apart from the Lord, he knew he didn't stand a chance. But with the help of the Lord, he knew that everything would turn out all right.

Neither David nor the soldiers of Israel had the natural ability to defeat the giant. But while one party focused on its inability—and therefore panicked—the other party focused on God's provision—and therefore remained confident. The only difference was focus.

David did *exactly what he knew how to do, while trusting God to do the rest*. That is what living by faith boils down to: living in the confidence that God is supremely faithful to keep His word. So David gathered a few stones, walked down into the valley, and carried on a short but direct exchange with Goliath. Then he loaded his sling and fired the one shot that changed his life and the course of Israel's future. Once that stone left David's sling, God stepped in to do what only He could do. And Goliath went down in defeat.

That's faith in action. And it is how great triumphs originate and conclude.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

17:26 — ***"Who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?"***

How did David stay brave when facing Goliath? He feared and loved God more than he feared anything else (Ps. 20:7; Jer. 9:24). That is the key to success.

Life Lessons

17:33 — ***"You are not able to go against this Philistine . . . for you are a youth, and he a man of war from his youth."***

Saul had trained himself to look at things only through the eyes of the flesh; he had forgotten how to see with eyes of faith. But trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees. David knew the Lord would be victorious, and because of it, he proceeded with confidence.

Life Lessons

17:37 — ***"The LORD, who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine."***

Faithful obedience should be our response whenever the Holy Spirit prompts us to go into action. David activated his faith before he activated his will. Before he began his walk into the valley to confront

Goliath, he recalled the faithfulness of God and all the ways He had previously delivered him.

Life Lessons

17:45 — ***"You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied."***

A sword, a spear, and a javelin are no match for an active faith in the living Lord. As Isaiah 54:17 affirms, "No weapon formed against you shall prosper . . . This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD." David knew God was with him, and already he had seen what His presence could accomplish. So he voiced his confidence to the glory of the Lord.

Life Examples

David

Competent over Time

1 Sam. 17:48–51

Often we want too much, too soon. We desire to become highly competent immediately, but our skills take time to fully develop. We acquire wisdom over time and build character slowly.

David knew about the development of competency over time. Samuel anointed David as king of Israel fairly early in his life, probably when he was a teenager. Yet he did not automatically become king—in fact, his ascent to the throne took years.

In the military realm, few people experienced as much success as David. Yet he began by slaying a bear and a lion as a shepherd long before he encountered Goliath on the battlefield. God was working in David during his season of waiting—growing the wisdom and trust that

would undergird his courage. And David's faith grew as he saw the Lord's presence in his life during many memorable experiences.

So it is with our competency. The Lord works in us over time, helping us to develop and hone certain skills, in the end making us effective and successful.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.

Life Lessons

17:51 — ***When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled.***

After David felled Goliath with his sling, he used the giant's own sword to cut off his head. God took this weapon, which was intended for harm, and gave it to David—providing the ultimate victory and giving the Philistines irrefutable evidence that their champion had failed. The Lord can use any situation or obstacle and transform it for our good if we will trust Him and obey.

Life Lessons

18:1 — ***The soul of Jonathan was knit to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.***

Jonathan recognized in David a kindred spirit, a man who loved the Lord wholeheartedly, as he did. Their close friendship blessed not only themselves, but eventually all of Israel. We need each other to move forward in faith.

Life Lessons

18:4 — ***Jonathan took off the robe that was on him and gave it to David, with his armor, even to his sword.***

In acceptance of God's will, Jonathan passed his robe—symbolic of his claim to the throne of Israel (1 Sam. 15:27, 28)—to David. He also gave his sword, which is significant because there were only two swords in the nation—his and Saul's (1 Sam. 13:19–22).

What the Bible Says About

The Deadliness of Anger

1 Sam. 18:6–15

Few people in Scripture exhibited as much anger as King Saul. Saul's anger seemed to erupt when David returned from battle and the women greeted him with this song: "Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands" (1 Sam. 18:7). Scripture tells us, "Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him" (1 Sam. 18:8).

In his anger and jealousy, Saul:

- twice threw his spear at David, trying to pin David to the wall (1 Sam. 18:10, 11; 19:9, 10).
- put David in a position of authority, hoping that David would fail to lead wisely and thus be discredited (1 Sam. 18:12–15).
- required that David kill one hundred Philistines before he would give him his daughter in marriage, hoping that David would die while fighting the Philistines (1 Sam. 18:25–29).
- pursued David continually for more than a decade, forcing David to live in exile and move frequently from hiding place to hiding place (1 Sam. 24; 26).

Not only did Saul pursue David without mercy, but he also ordered the murder of those who helped David. He even turned on his own son with murderous intent (1 Sam. 20:30). Saul's anger had no end.

It is easy to see anger at work in a person such as Saul. Boiling rage results in violent outbursts that manifest themselves repeatedly over time. The angry person often has visible changes in physical

appearance, such as dilated eyes and tense muscles. Internally, blood pressure rises, and the stomach feels as if it is tied in knots.

It is far more difficult to recognize anger in ourselves. We tend to tolerate a great deal of anger in our personal lives. Some even see anger as a sign of strength or power.

God's Word, however, forbids such an ungodly tolerance for anger. That kind of anger damages emotional health and well-being and hampers spiritual growth and witness. God closely links "wrath" with the work of the Evil One in our lives. So Scripture admonishes us clearly: "Do not let the sun go down on your wrath, nor give place to the devil" (Eph. 4:26, 27).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.
16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

18:8 — ***Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him.***

Instead of dwelling on the great deliverance that God had just brought about through David, Saul focused on what he considered a slight to himself. This burning jealousy eventually consumed Saul, ultimately leading to the destruction of his life and his family.

Life Lessons

18:12 — ***Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, but had departed from Saul.***

Saul continued to be afraid of the one he should have trusted—in this case, David—because he did not have faith in nor respect for the One he *should* have feared: God.

Life Lessons

18:29 — ***Saul was still more afraid of David. So Saul became David's enemy continually.***

Why did Saul become David's enemy when he recognized that God was with him? Because he feared for his future, and he refused to entrust his life to the Lord. We never win by failing to trust God.

Life Lessons

19:20 — ***Saul sent messengers to take David. And when they saw the group of prophets prophesying . . . the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.***

God protects His children in the most surprising ways. In this case, He stopped three groups of Saul's messengers from overcoming David by sending His Spirit to prophesy through them. The Lord does not need weapons of war or fast horses; He can cause even our mortal enemies to act in ways contrary to their nature because He is absolutely sovereign.

What the Bible Says About

The Need for Christian Friendship

1 Sam. 20

Adversity often brings us face-to-face with our need to associate with a different set of people. Perhaps we need to sever ties with others.

Perhaps we need new friends. Perhaps we need to align ourselves more closely with Christian believers.

God made us for fellowship and communication with other human beings and with Himself. None of us were designed to go it alone. We need other people, and they need us.

At times, however, we make unwise associations. We choose the wrong friend, employer, partner, or employee. And inevitably, our bad choices bring us adversity.

David and Jonathan provide us with a very good model for true friendship. Jonathan's love for his friend caused him to act in several specific ways:

- He warned David of possible danger (1 Sam. 19:1–3).
- He spoke well of David, even to a person who considered David an enemy and who was angry with Jonathan for having David as a friend (1 Sam. 19:4, 5).
- He sought to do what David needed him to do (1 Sam. 20:4).
- He risked his life in defending David (1 Sam. 20:30–33).
- He helped David to escape death (1 Sam. 20:35–42).

Jonathan voiced one of the greatest statements of friendship in the Bible when he said to David, "Go in peace, since we have both sworn in the name of the LORD, saying, 'May the LORD be between you and me, and between your descendants and my descendants, forever'" (1 Sam. 20:42). Now, *that's* friendship!

Paul describes Christian friendship in what we have come to call the Love Chapter of the Bible, 1 Corinthians 13. He describes Christian friendship as patient, kind, and humble (v. 4); polite, selfless, unruffled, and positive (v. 5); magnanimous and rooted in truth (v. 6); and supportive, hopeful, and enduring (v. 7).

Such love, Paul said, "never fails" (v. 8). And such friendships are divine blessings in our lives, God's rich rewards to us on this earth.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

20:12 — ***“The LORD God of Israel is witness!”***

Jonathan cast his whole friendship with David in spiritual terms, making the Lord the centerpiece of their relationship. That is always the way to the closest and best of friendships.

Life Lessons

20:33 — ***Saul cast a spear at him to kill him.***

First, Saul hurled his spear at David (1 Sam. 18:11; 19:10)—the object of his envy. Here, he launched it at his own son Jonathan because he defended David. A person cannot be jealous of another without causing hurt. A lust for whatever that person possesses blinds them to the truth and to everything that should be important to them.

Life Lessons

22:2 — ***Everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented gathered to him. So he became captain over them.***

David’s first army consisted of the distressed, the debtors, and the discontented. Although this was not an ideal fighting force, the situation was God’s perfect training ground for the future king of Israel. And the Lord would bless David greatly, just as He had said He would. But David had to wait to see it.

Life Lessons

22:3 — ***"Please let my father and my mother come here with you, till I know what God will do for me."***

If Saul would attack his own son Jonathan because of him (1 Sam. 20:33), David knew that Saul would not fail to persecute his family. So David turned to the king of Moab for their protection, hoping for favor because of his Moabite ancestor, Ruth (Ruth 4:13–17). While David had the anointing of God, he did not have a detailed map of his future. So he trusted the Lord to lead him wisely in both the things he could and those he could not do.

Life Lessons

22:10 — ***"He inquired of the LORD for him, gave him provisions, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."***

Ahimelech's kindness to David was wrongly interpreted as a conspiracy against Saul, and it cost the priests of Nob their lives. God never hides the fact that there may be a high price to pay for doing what is right. But He also promises to reward us for doing His will (Eph. 6:8), even if that reward comes in heaven.

Life Lessons

22:18 — ***The king said to Doeg, "You turn and kill the priests!"***

Here we see the incredible devastation bitterness and jealousy had caused in Saul's life—not only was he relentless in his pursuit of David, but his rage was so poisonous that he had no problem killing the priests of the Lord. How did Saul stray so far from God? When we allow unforgiveness and pride to turn our hearts away from Him, sin and self-focus permeate everything we do. Eventually it leads to our destruction (Prov. 16:18).

Life Lessons

23:9, 10 — ***When David knew that Saul plotted evil against him, he said to Abiathar the priest, "Bring the ephod here." Then David said, "O LORD God of Israel."***

Abiathar fled to David because of the massacre of priests at Nob (1 Sam. 22:17–23). God used him to confirm that Saul was still in close pursuit and to keep the priestly ephod safe. David continued to seek the Lord in every decision, and He was faithful to direct him. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will, as well.

Life Lessons

23:16 — ***Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David in the woods and strengthened his hand in God.***

We all need friends who will encourage us in the Lord—to remind us of His unwavering faithfulness and give us the support we need to continue. None of us is in this alone.

Life Lessons

23:21 — ***Saul said, "Blessed are you of the LORD, for you have compassion on me."***

Anyone can use religious verbiage and try to appear deeply spiritual, but God is not impressed. Neither should we be, nor should we be fooled (Prov. 26:28; 2 Cor. 11:14, 15).

Life Lessons

23:27 — ***“Hurry and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land!”***

Saul was dangerously close to capturing David, but God again intervened in an unexpected way. As they had been for decades, the Philistines were the primary oppressors and enemies of God’s people. But this time, the Lord in His unmatched sovereignty used their onslaughts to rescue His servant David. God is faithful to rescue His people, and He will do so in ways we could never imagine.

Life Lessons

24:6 — ***“The LORD forbid that I should do this thing to my master, the LORD’s anointed.”***

Because God had anointed Saul, David refused to lay a hand on him. He honored the Lord by sparing Saul’s life, and he continued to trust that God would put him on the throne in His time. This is the essence of true faith—we refuse to run ahead of the Lord’s plan. Rather, we exalt Him in everything we do, knowing He is faithful and just to keep His promises to us.

Life Lessons

24:12 — ***“Let the LORD judge between you and me, and let the LORD avenge me on you. But my hand shall not be against you.”***

David would not dishonor the Lord as Saul had done before him (1 Sam. 13:8–14; 15:10–23). If Saul needed to be removed as king to make way for David, then God would have to do it. Even when urged by his friends, David would not strike the Lord's anointed.

Life Lessons

25:21 — ***"Surely in vain I have protected all that this fellow has in the wilderness . . . And he has repaid me evil for good."***

David showed kindness and protection to Nabal's workers, but Nabal was unwilling to return the courtesy. Sometimes we may doubt whether it benefits us to do good—especially when those we help treat us badly in return. But God's Word tells us, "Let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart" (Gal. 6:9).

Life Lessons

25:34 — ***"For indeed, as the LORD God of Israel lives, who has kept me back from hurting you."***

It was Abigail's quick thinking and wise actions that kept David from annihilating all the males in Nabal's family, but David rightly saw it as the Lord keeping him from bloodshed. Our sovereign God works in many ways. We are wise when we pay attention and heed what He teaches us.

Life Lessons

26:10 — ***"As the LORD lives, the LORD shall strike him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall go out to battle and perish."***

Once more David refused to kill Saul when he had the chance. Abishai saw the opportunity as a divine blessing, but David saw it as a test. He would wait for God to act in His own time. Waiting upon the Lord means being still in submission to Him. This is not a passive act. It takes more strength and character to be patient than to act and run ahead of God.

Life Lessons

26:21 — ***"I have sinned. Return, my son David. For I will harm you no more, because my life was precious in your eyes this day."***

It is one thing to admit that you have acted foolishly and made a grave mistake; it is another to repent of it and change your behavior. Repeatedly, Saul did the former but not the latter. God calls us to do both.

Life Lessons

28:7 — ***"Find me a woman who is a medium."***

Once more Saul allowed his fear to spur him on to a foolish and wicked choice that was specifically forbidden by the Lord (Lev. 19:31; 20:6; Deut. 18:10–12). If we do not deal with our fear by bringing it to the Lord, it will eventually dominate and crush us.

Life Lessons

28:10 — ***"As the LORD lives, no punishment shall come upon you for this thing."***

Saul no longer knew right from wrong—godly from wicked. He even vowed not to do what the Lord had commanded—with God's name as his guarantee (Lev. 20:27)! When we compromise our beliefs and pridefully think we know better than the Lord, we eventually find ourselves in the same place as Saul—dishonoring Him and seeking out help from ungodly places. We may still give God lip service, but it will never be an adequate substitute for genuine, obedient faith.

Life Lessons

28:19 — ***"The LORD will also deliver Israel with you into the hand of the Philistines."***

Samuel still proclaimed the same uncompromising message that he delivered while alive—and the Lord still fulfilled all that the prophet said (1 Sam. 3:19; 31:1–7). God's Word is a rock on which we can build our entire lives (Matt. 7:24, 25). We are foolish whenever we go against it and wise when we make it the foundation of our lives.

Life Lessons

30:1 — ***The Amalekites had invaded the South and Ziklag, attacked Ziklag and burned it with fire.***

It’s no wonder the Philistines gave David Ziklag—it was constantly in danger of invading armies. Yet God was working through the adversity to train David to be a wise king who would trust Him even in the most difficult situations. The dark moments of our lives will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose, molding us into godly people.

Life Principle 7

The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

1 Sam. 30:1–6

If you want God’s best for your life and desire to be used by Him, at some point you will have to travel the road of adversity. This means that God can and will use adversity in your life for a good purpose—and yet, sadly, many people view adversity as only negative and defeating. Yet you don’t have to be among them!

God has designed adversity, regardless of its source, to become a turning point from which you take your greatest leaps forward in spiritual growth. He allows adversity to remain in your life only until He accomplishes His purpose in you. He will not keep it in your life one second longer than is necessary.

Some people are almost wiped out by trials, while others learn to stand in the confidence of God’s faithfulness. The latter have an overwhelming sense of stability and immovable strength. They weather the storms, heads held high, confident, bold, and not discouraged by any obstacle that comes along. They feel absolutely certain that God is going to see them through the heartache and bring them out whole, joyful, and more mature on the other side.

Adversity also shows us where we stand in our faith. Do we doubt God? Or do we thank Him for His faithfulness during the stressful, heart-wrenching times? Do we trust that He will never leave or forsake us? Adversity is God’s most accurate measure of our faith—it reveals our endurance level. None of us knows how much difficulty we can withstand until we are tried.

Right now, right where you are, remember this: *God has put a limit on all adversity.* Because you are a child of God, the Holy Spirit is living inside of you, and He knows how much you can bear. The psalmist said: “Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the LORD delivers him out of them all” (Ps. 34:19). And, “As a father pities his children, so the LORD pities those who fear Him. For He knows our frame; He remembers that we are dust” (Ps. 103:13, 14).

When we learn and mature in the midst of tremendous adversity, God is pleased because He sees His purpose being fulfilled in us. We are growing spiritually, becoming stronger in areas of weakness, and increasingly being conformed to the likeness of Christ. God is thrilled when we respond correctly to adversity!

There are three principles we can learn when we face adversity:

1. Adversity is God’s choice tool for building godly, spiritual character into our lives. Until we experience heartache, disappointment, and pain, we are not properly equipped for service (2 Cor. 1:3–7). He uses adversity to mold and shape us; He does not bring it into our lives without purpose.

2. Adversity usually comes in the areas where we feel the most confident. God wants to break us of the idea that we are sufficient on our own. He made us for a loving, intimate relationship with Himself, and He uses adversity to remind us of the fact that we are dependent upon Him.

3. God’s ultimate design is to conform us to the likeness of Jesus. Through adversity, God develops the fruit of the Spirit—love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control (Gal. 5:22, 23)—in us.

God also accomplishes several goals in our lives by allowing suffering and heartache. Adversity:

- gets our attention.
- reveals our weaknesses and strengths.
- increases our aversion to sin.
- demonstrates His faithfulness.
- strengthens our faith.
- removes our pride and self-centeredness.
- prepares us for future service.
- enables us to comfort others facing adversity.

Through adversity, God is molding you into a mature and effective servant. When you know Christ as your Savior, God sees you as a saint—sometimes struggling, sometimes falling, but justified, redeemed, forgiven, and reconciled to Him. He sees a person full of His unconditional love, indwelt by His presence, sealed by the Holy Spirit of promise, whose name is written in the Lamb’s Book of Life. He also

sees all of your potential—all the good you could accomplish for His kingdom. So take comfort—adversity won't take up permanent residence in your life. But when it's present, it can develop good things if you're willing to trust Him. Therefore, no matter what dark moments you may walk through, be confident that He's going to bring you into the light. And when He does, it will certainly be worth it.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

30:6 — ***David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.***

During a previous trial, Jonathan, David's friend, had encouraged him in his faith by reminding him of God's promise (1 Sam. 23:16, 17). Here, David was strengthened by spending time in the Lord's presence. Whether we have the support of loved ones or face terrible opposition alone, God will always empower us to serve Him and give us the courage we need to face our troubles if we will turn to Him and trust Him.

Life Lessons

30:20 — ***David took all the flocks and herds they had driven before those other livestock, and said, "This is David's spoil."***

As He had done with Joseph centuries before, God took a personal tragedy for David and turned it into a blessing by increasing his flocks. Obedience always brings blessing, even in dark and puzzling times.

Life Lessons

30:22 — ***All the wicked and worthless men . . . said, "Because they did not go with us, we will not give them any of the spoil."***

Even after times of victory, "the wicked and worthless" can raise their complaints. God allows the wheat and the tares to grow together (Matt. 13:24–30), and we must be ready for this—we must know how to handle their criticism with God's grace.

Life Lessons

30:24 — ***"As his part is who goes down to the battle, so shall his part be who stays by the supplies."***

What a wonderful picture of how God's people are to work together. Some were too weary to go into battle (1 Sam. 30:10), but all could do their part and were rewarded. Likewise, we are *all* called to use our gifts to the glory of God, and when we work together in unity, we see His powerful victory (1 Cor. 3:5–14; 12).

Life Lessons

31:9 — ***They cut off his head and stripped off his armor, and sent word throughout the land of the Philistines.***

Here, the Lord fulfilled the word He had spoken to Saul through Samuel (1 Sam. 28:17–19). God sometimes allows His enemies to triumph and even to celebrate and believe that they have overcome Him—but only for a while. The Lord takes the long view of history and *always* triumphs in the end.

1 Samuel 1

a **1:1** Spelled *Eliel* in 1 Chronicles 6:34
b **1:1** Spelled *Toah* in 1 Chronicles 6:34
c **1:9** Hebrew *heykal,* palace or temple
d **1:16** Literally *daughter of Belial*
e **1:20** Literally *Heard by God*
f **1:23** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, and Syriac read *your*.
g **1:24** Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, and Syriac read *a three-year-old bull.*

1 Samuel 2

a **2:1** That is, strength
b **2:12** Literally *sons of Belial*
c **2:22** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint omit the rest of this verse.

1 Samuel 3

a **3:3** Hebrew *heykal,* palace or temple
b **3:15** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint adds *and he arose in the morning*.

1 Samuel 4

a **4:1** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate add *And it came to pass in those days that the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight;* Septuagint adds further *against Israel*.
b **4:13** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *beside the gate watching the road.*
c **4:21** Literally *Inglorious*

1 Samuel 5

a **5:2** A Philistine idol
b **5:4** Following Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *Dagon*.
c **5:6** Probably bubonic plague. Septuagint and Vulgate add here *And in the midst of their land rats sprang up, and there was a great death panic in the city*.

1 Samuel 6

a **6:19** Or *He struck seventy men of the people and fifty oxen of a man*

1 Samuel 7

a **7:3** Canaanite goddesses
b **7:4** Canaanite goddesses
c **7:12** Literally *Stone of Help*

1 Samuel 8

a **8:16** Septuagint reads *cattle*.

1 Samuel 9

a **9:21** Literally *tribes*
b **9:25** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint omits *He spoke with Saul on the top of the house;* Septuagint and Vulgate add *And he prepared a bed for Saul on the top of the house, and he slept*.

1 Samuel 10

a **10:1** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *His people Israel; and you shall rule the people of the Lord;* Septuagint and Vulgate add *And you shall deliver His people from the hands of their enemies all around them. And this shall be a sign to you, that God has anointed you to be a prince*.
b **10:19** Literally *thousands*

1 Samuel 12

a **12:8** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint adds *and the Egyptians afflicted them*.
b **12:10** Canaanite goddesses
c **12:11** Syriac reads *Deborah;* Targum reads *Gideon*.
d **12:11** Septuagint and Syriac read *Barak;* Targum reads *Simson*.
e **12:11** Syriac reads *Simson*.

1 Samuel 13

a **13:1** The Hebrew is difficult (compare 2 Samuel 5:4; 2 Kings 14:2; see also 2 Samuel 2:10; Acts 13:21).
b **13:5** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate; Syriac and some manuscripts of the Septuagint read *three*.
c **13:15** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate add *And the rest of the people went up after Saul to meet the people who fought against them, going from Gilgal to Gibeah in the hill of Benjamin*.
d **13:21** About two-thirds shekel weight

1 Samuel 14

a **14:14** Literally *half the area plowed by a yoke* (of oxen in a day)
b **14:18** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *ephod*.
c **14:18** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *ephod*.
d **14:41** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *Why do You not answer Your servant today? If the injustice is with me or Jonathan my son, O LORD God of Israel, give proof; and if You say it is with Your people Israel, give holiness.*
e **14:47** Septuagint and Vulgate read *prospered*.
f **14:49** Called *Abinadab* in 1 Chronicles 8:33 and 9:39

1 Samuel 16

a **16:7** Septuagint reads *For God does not see as man sees;* Targum reads *It is not by the appearance of a man;* Vulgate reads *Nor do I judge according to the looks of a man*.
b **16:11** Following Septuagint and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *turn around;* Targum and Syriac read *turn away*.

1 Samuel 17

a **17:52** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *Gath*.

1 Samuel 19

a **19:24** Compare 1 Samuel 10:12

1 Samuel 20

a **20:25** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *he sat across from Jonathan*.

1 Samuel 21

a **21:11** Compare 1 Samuel 18:7

1 Samuel 23

a **23:15** Or *in Horesh*
b **23:23** Literally *thousands*
c **23:28** Hebrew *Sela Hammahlekoth*

1 Samuel 25

a **25:1** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *Maon*.
b **25:17** Literally *son of Belial*
c **25:25** Literally *Fool*
d **25:44** Spelled *Paltiel* in 2 Samuel 3:15

1 Samuel 27

a **27:8** Or *Gezrites*

1 Samuel 28

a **28:13** Hebrew *elohim*
b **28:17** Or *him,* that is, David

1 Samuel 29

a **29:5** Compare 1 Samuel 18:7
b **29:10** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint adds *and go to the place which I have selected for you there; and set no bothersome word in your heart, for you are good before me. And rise on your way*.

1 Samuel 30

a **30:22** Literally *men of Belial*
b **30:30** Or *Borashan*

1 Samuel 31

a **31:10** Spelled *Beth Shean* in Joshua 17:11 and elsewhere

The Second Book of

Samuel

After many long years of preparation, David finally assumed the throne as Israel's king. God had taken David through many battles. Now it was time for David to take his rightful place as God's chosen leader of God's chosen people.

The Book of 2 Samuel records the highlights of King David's reign, first over the territory of Judah, and finally over the entire nation of Israel. It traces the ascension of David to the throne, his ugly sins of adultery and murder, and the shattering consequences of those sins upon his family and the nation.

Second Samuel paints a picture of a man who loved God deeply, a leader of God's own choosing who became Israel's greatest earthly king, a warrior who fought and won many battles on behalf of his God and his people. David truly was a hero of the faith—but he was far from perfect. Second Samuel also tells the story of David's fall into sin, his repentance, and his restoration. David, the warrior king, could often be drawn aside by his passions.

Still, David never lost his desire to know and please God. He became mighty in spirit because he never wavered in his love for God. David grew close to the Lord because of his heart's desire to spend time alone with Him. This is where spiritual greatness is born—in the presence of God.

Second Samuel teaches us that God isn't looking for perfect people to serve Him, but rather for those who have a heart of love and commitment for Him and who will willingly present themselves and all their flaws and imperfections to Him for service.

Themes: God is sovereign, and He will act to bring about His own perfect will. Despite much opposition and several brushes with death, David ascended to the throne in God's way and in God's timing. Second Samuel also shows us that we never get away with sin and that it always has consequences. At the same time, we see that the Lord stands ready to forgive and restore those who have drifted in their devotion to Him or fallen into sin.

Author: Unknown.

Time: David became King of Judah circa 1010 B.C. and over all of Israel circa 1004 B.C. His reign lasted 40 years.

Structure: Second Samuel can be divided into four parts: David's ascension to the throne and his early reign (1–9); his great military conquests (10); his falling into sin and the resulting consequences (11–19); and the last years of his reign (20–24).

> **As you read 2 Samuel, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.** *See 2 Samuel 2:1*.
> **23. You can never outgive God.** *See 2 Samuel 7:1–17*.
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See 2 Samuel 15:31*.

2 Samuel 1

The Report of Saul's Death

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David had
returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had
stayed two days in Ziklag,
2 on the third day, behold, it happened that a man came
from Saul's camp with his clothes torn and dust on his head.
So it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the ground
and prostrated himself.
3 And David said to him, "Where have you come from?" So
he said to him, "I have escaped from the camp of Israel."
4 Then David said to him, "How did the matter go? Please
tell me." And he answered, "The people have fled from the
battle, many of the people are fallen and dead, and Saul and
Jonathan his son are dead also."
5 So David said to the young man who told him, "How do
you know that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?"
6 Then the young man who told him said, "As I happened by
chance *to be* on Mount Gilboa, there was Saul, leaning on his
spear; and indeed the chariots and horsemen followed hard
after him.
7 "Now when he looked behind him, he saw me and called
to me. And I answered, 'Here I am.'
8 "And he said to me, 'Who *are* you?' So I answered him, 'I
am an Amalekite.'
9 "He said to me again, 'Please stand over me and kill me,
for anguish has come upon me, but my life still *remains* in
me.'
10 "So I stood over him and killed him, because I was sure
that he could not live after he had fallen. And I took the crown

that *was* on his head and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them here to my lord."

11Therefore David took hold of his own clothes and tore them, and *so did* all the men who *were* with him.

12And they mourned and wept and fasted until evening for Saul and for Jonathan his son, for the people of the LORD and for the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.

13Then David said to the young man who told him, "Where *are* you from?" And he answered, "I *am* the son of an alien, an Amalekite."

14So David said to him, "How was it you were not afraid to put forth your hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?"

15Then David called one of the young men and said, "Go near, *and* execute him!" And he struck him so that he died.

16So David said to him, "Your blood *is* on your own head, for your own mouth has testified against you, saying, 'I have killed the LORD's anointed.' " *Life Lessons*

The Song of the Bow

17Then David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son,

18and he told *them* to teach the children of Judah *the Song of* the Bow; indeed *it is* written in the Book of Jasher:

19"The beauty of Israel is slain on your high places!
How the mighty have fallen!
20Tell *it* not in Gath,
Proclaim *it* not in the streets of Ashkelon—
Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,
Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21"O mountains of Gilboa,
Let there be no dew nor rain upon you,

Nor fields of offerings.
For the shield of the mighty is cast away there!
The shield of Saul, not anointed with oil.
22From the blood of the slain,
From the fat of the mighty,
The bow of Jonathan did not turn back,
And the sword of Saul did not return empty.

23“Saul and Jonathan *were* beloved and pleasant in
their lives,
And in their death they were not divided;
They were swifter than eagles,
They were stronger than lions.

24“O daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you in scarlet, with luxury;
Who put ornaments of gold on your apparel.

25“How the mighty have fallen in the midst of the
battle!
Jonathan *was* slain in your high places.
26I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan;
You have been very pleasant to me;
Your love to me was wonderful,
Surpassing the love of women. *Life Lessons*

27“How the mighty have fallen,
And the weapons of war perished!”

2 Samuel 2

David Anointed King of Judah

1 It happened after this that David inquired of the LORD,
saying, “Shall I go up to any of the cities of Judah?” And the
LORD said to him, “Go up.” David said, “Where shall I go up?”
And He said, “To Hebron.” *Life Lessons*

2 So David went up there, and his two wives also, Ahinoam
the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the widow of Nabal the
Carmelite.

3 And David brought up the men who *were* with him, every
man with his household. So they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 Then the men of Judah came, and there they anointed
David king over the house of Judah. And they told David,
saying, “The men of Jabesh Gilead *were the ones* who buried
Saul.”

5 So David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh Gilead,
and said to them, “You *are* blessed of the LORD, for you have
shown this kindness to your lord, to Saul, and have buried
him.

6 “And now may the LORD show kindness and truth to you. I
also will repay you this kindness, because you have done this
thing.

7 “Now therefore, let your hands be strengthened, and be
valiant; for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of
Judah has anointed me king over them.”

Ishbosheth Made King of Israel

8 But Abner the son of Ner, commander of Saul’s army, took
Ishbosheth[a] the son of Saul and brought him over to
Mahanaim;

9 and he made him king over Gilead, over the Ashurites,
over Jezreel, over Ephraim, over Benjamin, and over all Israel.
10 Ishbosheth, Saul's son, *was* forty years old when he
began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. Only
the house of Judah followed David. *Life Lessons*
11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the
house of Judah was seven years and six months.

Israel and Judah at War

12 Now Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth
the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.
13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David,
went out and met them by the pool of Gibeon. So they sat
down, one on one side of the pool and the other on the other
side of the pool.
14 Then Abner said to Joab, "Let the young men now arise
and compete before us." And Joab said, "Let them arise."
15 So they arose and went over by number, twelve from
Benjamin, *followers* of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve
from the servants of David.
16 And each one grasped his opponent by the head and
thrust his sword in his opponent's side; so they fell down
together. Therefore that place was called the Field of Sharp
Swords,[b] which *is* in Gibeon.
17 So there was a very fierce battle that day, and Abner and
the men of Israel were beaten before the servants of David.
18 Now the three sons of Zeruiah were there: Joab and
Abishai and Asahel. And Asahel *was as* fleet of foot as a wild
gazelle.
19 So Asahel pursued Abner, and in going he did not turn to
the right hand or to the left from following Abner.
20 Then Abner looked behind him and said, "*Are* you
Asahel?" He answered, "I *am*."

21 And Abner said to him, “Turn aside to your right hand or
to your left, and lay hold on one of the young men and take
his armor for yourself.” But Asahel would not turn aside from
following him.
22 So Abner said again to Asahel, “Turn aside from following
me. Why should I strike you to the ground? How then could I
face your brother Joab?”
23 However, he refused to turn aside. Therefore Abner
struck him in the stomach with the blunt end of the spear, so
that the spear came out of his back; and he fell down there
and died on the spot. So it was *that* as many as came to the
place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.
24 Joab and Abishai also pursued Abner. And the sun was
going down when they came to the hill of Ammah, which *is*
before Giah by the road to the Wilderness of Gibeon.
25 Now the children of Benjamin gathered together behind
Abner and became a unit, and took their stand on top of a
hill.
26 Then Abner called to Joab and said, “Shall the sword
devour forever? Do you not know that it will be bitter in the
latter end? How long will it be then until you tell the people to
return from pursuing their brethren?”
27 And Joab said, “*As* God lives, unless you had spoken,
surely then by morning all the people would have given up
pursuing their brethren.”
28 So Joab blew a trumpet; and all the people stood still and
did not pursue Israel anymore, nor did they fight anymore.
29 Then Abner and his men went on all that night through
the plain, crossed over the Jordan, and went through all
Bithron; and they came to Mahanaim.
30 So Joab returned from pursuing Abner. And when he had
gathered all the people together, there were missing of
David’s servants nineteen men and Asahel.

[31]But the servants of David had struck down, of Benjamin and Abner’s men, three hundred and sixty men who died.
[32]Then they took up Asahel and buried him in his father’s tomb, which *was in* Bethlehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at daybreak.

2 Samuel 3

1 Now there was a long war between the house of Saul and
the house of David. But David grew stronger and stronger,
and the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker. *Life Lessons*

Sons of David

2 Sons were born to David in Hebron: His firstborn was Amnon
by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;
3 his second, Chileab, by Abigail the widow of Nabal the
Carmelite; the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the
daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur;
4 the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; the fifth,
Shephatiah the son of Abital;
5 and the sixth, Ithream, by David's wife Eglah. These were
born to David in Hebron.

Abner Joins Forces with David

6 Now it was so, while there was war between the house of
Saul and the house of David, that Abner was strengthening
his hold on the house of Saul.
7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the
daughter of Aiah. So *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, "Why have
you gone in to my father's concubine?"
8 Then Abner became very angry at the words of
Ishbosheth, and said, "*Am* I a dog's head that belongs to
Judah? Today I show loyalty to the house of Saul your father,
to his brothers, and to his friends, and have not delivered you
into the hand of David; and you charge me today with a fault
concerning this woman?

9“May God do so to Abner, and more also, if I do not do for
David as the LORD has sworn to him— *Life Lessons*
10“to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and set
up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan
to Beersheba.”
11And he could not answer Abner another word, because he
feared him.
12Then Abner sent messengers on his behalf to David,
saying, “Whose *is* the land?” saying *also,* “Make your
covenant with me, and indeed my hand *shall be* with you to
bring all Israel to you.”
13And *David* said, “Good, I will make a covenant with you.
But one thing I require of you: you shall not see my face
unless you first bring Michal, Saul’s daughter, when you come
to see my face.”
14So David sent messengers to Ishbosheth, Saul’s son,
saying, “Give *me* my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to myself
for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.”
15And Ishbosheth sent and took her from *her* husband,
from Paltiel[a] the son of Laish.
16Then her husband went along with her to Bahurim,
weeping behind her. So Abner said to him, “Go, return!” And
he returned.
17Now Abner had communicated with the elders of Israel,
saying, “In time past you were seeking for David *to be* king
over you.
18“Now then, do *it!* For the LORD has spoken of David,
saying, ‘By the hand of My servant David, I[b] will save My
people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and the hand of
all their enemies.’ ”
19And Abner also spoke in the hearing of Benjamin. Then
Abner also went to speak in the hearing of David in Hebron all
that seemed good to Israel and the whole house of Benjamin.

20So Abner and twenty men with him came to David at Hebron. And David made a feast for Abner and the men who *were* with him.

21Then Abner said to David, “I will arise and go, and gather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may reign over all that your heart desires.” So David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

Joab Murders Abner

22At that moment the servants of David and Joab came from a raid and brought much spoil with them. But Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he had gone in peace.

23When Joab and all the troops that *were* with him had come, they told Joab, saying, “Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he sent him away, and he has gone in peace.”

24Then Joab came to the king and said, “What have you done? Look, Abner came to you; why *is* it *that* you sent him away, and he has already gone?

25“Surely you realize that Abner the son of Ner came to deceive you, to know your going out and your coming in, and to know all that you are doing.”

26And when Joab had gone from David’s presence, he sent messengers after Abner, who brought him back from the well of Sirah. But David did not know *it*.

27Now when Abner had returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him privately, and there stabbed him in the stomach, so that he died for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28Afterward, when David heard *it,* he said, “My kingdom and I *are* guiltless before the LORD forever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

29 “Let it rest on the head of Joab and on all his father’s
house; and let there never fail to be in the house of Joab one
who has a discharge or is a leper, who leans on a staff or falls
by the sword, or who lacks bread.”
30 So Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abner, because he
had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

David’s Mourning for Abner

31 Then David said to Joab and to all the people who were
with him, “Tear your clothes, gird yourselves with sackcloth,
and mourn for Abner.” And King David followed the coffin.
32 So they buried Abner in Hebron; and the king lifted up his
voice and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people
wept.
33 And the king sang *a lament* over Abner and said:

“Should Abner die as a fool dies?
34 Your hands were not bound
Nor your feet put into fetters;
As a man falls before wicked men, *so* you fell.”

Then all the people wept over him again.
35 And when all the people came to persuade David to eat
food while it was still day, David took an oath, saying, “God
do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread or anything else
till the sun goes down!”
36 Now all the people took note *of it,* and it pleased them,
since whatever the king did pleased all the people.
37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that
it had not been the king’s *intent* to kill Abner the son of Ner.

Life Lessons

38 Then the king said to his servants, “Do you not know that
a prince and a great man has fallen this day in Israel?

39 “And I *am* weak today, though anointed king; and these men, the sons of Zeruiah, *are* too harsh for me. The LORD shall repay the evildoer according to his wickedness.”

2 Samuel 4

Ishbosheth Is Murdered

1When Saul's son[a] heard that Abner had died in Hebron, he
lost heart, and all Israel was troubled.

2Now Saul's son *had* two men *who were* captains of troops.
The name of one *was* Baanah and the name of the other
Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of
Benjamin. (For Beeroth also was *part* of Benjamin,

3because the Beerothites fled to Gittaim and have been
sojourners there until this day.)

4Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son *who was* lame in *his* feet.
He was five years old when the news about Saul and
Jonathan came from Jezreel; and his nurse took him up and
fled. And it happened, as she made haste to flee, that he fell
and became lame. His name *was* Mephibosheth.[b]

5Then the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and
Baanah, set out and came at about the heat of the day to the
house of Ishbosheth, who was lying on his bed at noon.

6And they came there, all the way into the house, *as
though* to get wheat, and they stabbed him in the stomach.
Then Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7For when they came into the house, he was lying on his
bed in his bedroom; then they struck him and killed him,
beheaded him and took his head, and were all night escaping
through the plain.

8And they brought the head of Ishbosheth to David at
Hebron, and said to the king, "Here is the head of Ishbosheth,
the son of Saul your enemy, who sought your life; and the
LORD has avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and his
descendants." *Life Lessons*

9But David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, “*As* the LORD lives, who has redeemed my life from all adversity, *Life Lessons*

10“when someone told me, saying, ‘Look, Saul is dead,’ thinking to have brought good news, I arrested him and had him executed in Ziklag—the one who *thought* I would give him a reward for *his* news.

11“How much more, when wicked men have killed a righteous person in his own house on his bed? Therefore, shall I not now require his blood at your hand and remove you from the earth?”

12So David commanded his young men, and they executed them, cut off their hands and feet, and hanged *them* by the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ishbosheth and buried *it* in the tomb of Abner in Hebron.

2 Samuel 5

David Reigns over All Israel

1 Then all the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and
spoke, saying, “Indeed we *are* your bone and your flesh.
2 “Also, in time past, when Saul was king over us, you were
the one who led Israel out and brought them in; and the
LORD said to you, ‘You shall shepherd My people Israel, and
be ruler over Israel.’ ”
3 Therefore all the elders of Israel came to the king at
Hebron, and King David made a covenant with them at
Hebron before the LORD. And they anointed David king over
Israel. *Life Lessons*
4 David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he
reigned forty years.
5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six
months, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over
all Israel and Judah.

The Conquest of Jerusalem

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the
Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spoke to David,
saying, “You shall not come in here; but the blind and the
lame will repel you,” thinking, “David cannot come in here.”
7 Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion (that *is,*
the City of David). *Life Lessons*
8 Now David said on that day, “Whoever climbs up by way
of the water shaft and defeats the Jebusites (the lame and
the blind, *who are* hated by David’s soul), *he shall be chief*
and captain.”[a] Therefore they say, “The blind and the lame
shall not come into the house.”

9 Then David dwelt in the stronghold, and called it the City
of David. And David built all around from the Millo[b] and
inward.
10 So David went on and became great, and the LORD God
of hosts *was* with him. *Life Lessons*
11 Then Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and
cedar trees, and carpenters and masons. And they built David
a house.
12 So David knew that the LORD had established him as
king over Israel, and that He had exalted His kingdom for the
sake of His people Israel.
13 And David took more concubines and wives from
Jerusalem, after he had come from Hebron. Also more sons
and daughters were born to David.
14 Now these *are* the names of those who were born to him
in Jerusalem: Shammua,[c] Shobab, Nathan, Solomon,
15 Ibhar, Elishua,[d] Nepheg, Japhia,
16 Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

The Philistines Defeated

17 Now when the Philistines heard that they had anointed
David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to search for
David. And David heard *of it* and went down to the
stronghold.
18 The Philistines also went and deployed themselves in the
Valley of Rephaim.
19 So David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I go up
against the Philistines? Will You deliver them into my hand?”
And the LORD said to David, “Go up, for I will doubtless
deliver the Philistines into your hand.” *Life Lessons*
20 So David went to Baal Perazim, and David defeated them
there; and he said, “The LORD has broken through my

enemies before me, like a breakthrough of water.” Therefore he called the name of that place Baal Perazim.[e]

21And they left their images there, and David and his men carried them away.

22Then the Philistines went up once again and deployed themselves in the Valley of Rephaim.

23Therefore David inquired of the LORD, and He said, “You shall not go up; circle around behind them, and come upon them in front of the mulberry trees. *Life Lessons*

24“And it shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, then you shall advance quickly. For then the LORD will go out before you to strike the camp of the Philistines.”

25And David did so, as the LORD commanded him; and he drove back the Philistines from Geba[f] as far as Gezer.

2 Samuel 6

The Ark Brought to Jerusalem

1 Again David gathered all *the* choice *men* of Israel, thirty
thousand.
2 And David arose and went with all the people who *were*
with him from Baale Judah to bring up from there the ark of
God, whose name is called by the Name,[a] the LORD of Hosts,
who dwells *between* the cherubim.
3 So they set the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it
out of the house of Abinadab, which *was* on the hill; and
Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.[b]

Life Lessons

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which
was on the hill, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went
before the ark.
5 Then David and all the house of Israel played *music* before
the LORD on all kinds of *instruments of* fir wood, on harps, on
stringed instruments, on tambourines, on sistrums, and on
cymbals.
6 And when they came to Nachon's threshing floor, Uzzah
put out *his hand* to the ark of God and took hold of it, for the
oxen stumbled.
7 Then the anger of the LORD was aroused against Uzzah,
and God struck him there for *his* error; and he died there by
the ark of God.
8 And David became angry because of the LORD's outbreak
against Uzzah; and he called the name of the place Perez
Uzzah[c] to this day.
9 David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, "How
can the ark of the LORD come to me?"

10So David would not move the ark of the LORD with him into the City of David; but David took it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11The ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three months. And the LORD blessed Obed-Edom and all his household.

12Now it was told King David, saying, “The LORD has blessed the house of Obed-Edom and all that *belongs* to him, because of the ark of God.” So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom to the City of David with gladness.

13And so it was, when those bearing the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, that he sacrificed oxen and fatted sheep.

Life Lessons

14Then David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David *was* wearing a linen ephod.

15So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting and with the sound of the trumpet.

16Now as the ark of the LORD came into the City of David, Michal, Saul’s daughter, looked through a window and saw King David leaping and whirling before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17So they brought the ark of the LORD, and set it in its place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had erected for it. Then David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18And when David had finished offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19Then he distributed among all the people, among the whole multitude of Israel, both the women and the men, to everyone a loaf of bread, a piece *of meat,* and a cake of raisins. So all the people departed, everyone to his house.

20Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, “How glorious was the king of Israel today, uncovering himself today in the eyes of the maids of his servants, as one of the base fellows shamelessly uncovers himself!”

21So David said to Michal, “*It was* before the LORD, who chose me instead of your father and all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel. Therefore I will play *music* before the LORD.

22“And I will be even more undignified than this, and will be humble in my own sight. But as for the maidservants of whom you have spoken, by them I will be held in honor.” *Life Lessons*

23Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no children to the day of her death.

2 Samuel 7

God's Covenant with David

1 Now it came to pass when the king was dwelling in his
house, and the LORD had given him rest from all his enemies
all around,
2 that the king said to Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell
in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells inside tent
curtains."
3 Then Nathan said to the king, "Go, do all that *is* in your
heart, for the LORD *is* with you."
4 But it happened that night that the word of the LORD
came to Nathan, saying,
5 "Go and tell My servant David, 'Thus says the LORD:
"Would you build a house for Me to dwell in?
6 "For I have not dwelt in a house since the time that I
brought the children of Israel up from Egypt, even to this day,
but have moved about in a tent and in a tabernacle.
7 "Wherever I have moved about with all the children of
Israel, have I ever spoken a word to anyone from the tribes of
Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd My people Israel,
saying, 'Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?' " '
8 "Now therefore, thus shall you say to My servant David,
'Thus says the LORD of hosts: "I took you from the sheepfold,
from following the sheep, to be ruler over My people, over
Israel. *Life Lessons*
9 "And I have been with you wherever you have gone, and
have cut off all your enemies from before you, and have
made you a great name, like the name of the great men who
are on the earth.
* 10 "Moreover I will appoint a place for My people Israel,
and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their

own and move no more; nor shall the sons of wickedness oppress them anymore, as previously,

11“since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over My people Israel, and have caused you to rest from all your enemies. Also the LORD tells you that He will make you a house.[a]

12“When your days are fulfilled and you rest with your fathers, I will set up your seed after you, who will come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

13“He shall build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

14“I will be his Father, and he shall be My son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men and with the blows of the sons of men.

15“But My mercy shall not depart from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I removed from before you.

16“And your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you.[b] Your throne shall be established forever.” ’ ” *Life Lessons*

17According to all these words and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

David’s Thanksgiving to God

18Then King David went in and sat before the LORD; and he said: “Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? And what is my house, that You have brought me this far? *Answers to Life’s Questions: What does it mean to sit before the Lord? What the Bible Says About: The Immense Value of Meditation*

19“And yet this was a small thing in Your sight, O Lord GOD; and You have also spoken of Your servant’s house for a great while to come. *Is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20“Now what more can David say to You? For You, Lord GOD, know Your servant.

21“For Your word’s sake, and according to Your own heart,
You have done all these great things, to make Your servant
know *them*. *Life Lessons*
22“Therefore You are great, O Lord GOD.[c] For *there is* none
like You, nor *is there any* God besides You, according to all
that we have heard with our ears.
23“And who *is* like Your people, like Israel, the one nation on
the earth whom God went to redeem for Himself as a people,
to make for Himself a name—and to do for Yourself great and
awesome deeds for Your land—before Your people whom You
redeemed for Yourself from Egypt, the nations, and their
gods?
24“For You have made Your people Israel Your very own
people forever; and You, LORD, have become their God.
25“Now, O LORD God, the word which You have spoken
concerning Your servant and concerning his house, establish
it forever and do as You have said.
26“So let Your name be magnified forever, saying, ‘The
LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel.’ And let the house of
Your servant David be established before You.
27“For You, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, have revealed
this to Your servant, saying, ‘I will build you a house.’
Therefore Your servant has found it in his heart to pray this
prayer to You.
*28“And now, O Lord GOD, You are God, and Your words are
true, and You have promised this goodness to Your servant.
29“Now therefore, let it please You to bless the house of
Your servant, that it may continue before You forever; for You,
O Lord GOD, have spoken *it,* and with Your blessing let the
house of Your servant be blessed forever.” *Life Lessons*

2 Samuel 8

David's Further Conquests

1 After this it came to pass that David attacked the Philistines
and subdued them. And David took Metheg Ammah from the
hand of the Philistines.
2 Then he defeated Moab. Forcing them down to the ground,
he measured them off with a line. With two lines he measured
off those to be put to death, and with one full line those to be
kept alive. So the Moabites became David's servants, *and*
brought tribute.
3 David also defeated Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of
Zobah, as he went to recover his territory at the River
Euphrates.
4 David took from him one thousand *chariots,* seven
hundred[a] horsemen, and twenty thousand foot soldiers. Also
David hamstrung all the chariot horses, except that he spared
enough of them for one hundred chariots.
5 When the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer
king of Zobah, David killed twenty-two thousand of the
Syrians.
6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the
Syrians became David's servants, *and* brought tribute. So the
LORD preserved David wherever he went. *Life Lessons*
7 And David took the shields of gold that had belonged to
the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
8 Also from Betah[b] and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer,
King David took a large amount of bronze.
9 When Toi[c] king of Hamath heard that David had defeated
all the army of Hadadezer,
10 then Toi sent Joram[d] his son to King David, to greet him
and bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and

defeated him (for Hadadezer had been at war with Toi); and *Joram* brought with him articles of silver, articles of gold, and articles of bronze.

11 King David also dedicated these to the LORD, along with the silver and gold that he had dedicated from all the nations which he had subdued—

12 from Syria,[e] from Moab, from the people of Ammon, from the Philistines, from Amalek, and from the spoil of Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David made *himself* a name when he returned from killing eighteen thousand Syrians[f] in the Valley of Salt.

14 He also put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom he put garrisons, and all the Edomites became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David wherever he went.

David's Administration

15 So David reigned over all Israel; and David administered judgment and justice to all his people.

16 Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the army; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder;

17 Zadok the son of Ahitub and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar *were* the priests; Seraiah[g] *was* the scribe;

18 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief ministers.

2 Samuel 9

David's Kindness to Mephibosheth

1 Now David said, "Is there still anyone who is left of the
house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's
sake?"

2 And *there was* a servant of the house of Saul whose name
was Ziba. So when they had called him to David, the king
said to him, "*Are* you Ziba?" He said, "At your service!"

3 Then the king said, "*Is* there not still someone of the
house of Saul, to whom I may show the kindness of God?"
And Ziba said to the king, "There is still a son of Jonathan *who*
is lame in *his* feet."

4 So the king said to him, "Where *is* he?" And Ziba said to
the king, "Indeed he *is* in the house of Machir the son of
Ammiel, in Lo Debar."

5 Then King David sent and brought him out of the house of
Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo Debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of
Saul, had come to David, he fell on his face and prostrated
himself. Then David said, "Mephibosheth?" And he answered,
"Here is your servant!"

7 So David said to him, "Do not fear, for I will surely show
you kindness for Jonathan your father's sake, and will restore
to you all the land of Saul your grandfather; and you shall eat
bread at my table continually." *Life Lessons*

8 Then he bowed himself, and said, "What *is* your servant,
that you should look upon such a dead dog as I?"

9 And the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to
him, "I have given to your master's son all that belonged to
Saul and to all his house.

10 “You therefore, and your sons and your servants, shall work the land for him, and you shall bring in *the harvest,* that your master’s son may have food to eat. But Mephibosheth your master’s son shall eat bread at my table always.” Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then Ziba said to the king, “According to all that my lord the king has commanded his servant, so will your servant do.” “As for Mephibosheth,” *said the king,* “he shall eat at my table[a] like one of the king’s sons.”

12 Mephibosheth had a young son whose name *was* Micha. And all who dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants of Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem, for he ate continually at the king’s table. And he was lame in both his feet.

2 Samuel 10

The Ammonites and Syrians Defeated

1It happened after this that the king of the people of Ammon
died, and Hanun his son reigned in his place.
2Then David said, “I will show kindness to Hanun the son of
Nahash, as his father showed kindness to me.” So David sent
by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his
father. And David’s servants came into the land of the people
of Ammon.
3And the princes of the people of Ammon said to Hanun
their lord, “Do you think that David really honors your father
because he has sent comforters to you? Has David not *rather*
sent his servants to you to search the city, to spy it out, and
to overthrow it?”
4Therefore Hanun took David’s servants, shaved off half of
their beards, cut off their garments in the middle, at their
buttocks, and sent them away.
5When they told David, he sent to meet them, because the
men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, “Wait at
Jericho until your beards have grown, and *then* return.”
6When the people of Ammon saw that they had made
themselves repulsive to David, the people of Ammon sent
and hired the Syrians of Beth Rehob and the Syrians of Zoba,
twenty thousand foot soldiers; and from the king of Maacah
one thousand men, and from Ish-Tob twelve thousand men.
7Now when David heard *of it,* he sent Joab and all the army
of the mighty men.
8Then the people of Ammon came out and put themselves
in battle array at the entrance of the gate. And the Syrians of
Zoba, Beth Rehob, Ish-Tob, and Maacah *were* by themselves
in the field.

9When Joab saw that the battle line was against him before and behind, he chose some of Israel's best and put *them* in battle array against the Syrians.

10And the rest of the people he put under the command of Abishai his brother, that he might set *them* in battle array against the people of Ammon.

11Then he said, "If the Syrians are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the people of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will come and help you.

12"Be of good courage, and let us be strong for our people and for the cities of our God. And may the LORD do *what is* good in His sight." *Life Lessons*

13So Joab and the people who *were* with him drew near for the battle against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14When the people of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fleeing, they also fled before Abishai, and entered the city. So Joab returned from the people of Ammon and went to Jerusalem.

15When the Syrians saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they gathered together.

16Then Hadadezer[a] sent and brought out the Syrians who *were* beyond the River,[b] and they came to Helam. And Shobach the commander of Hadadezer's army *went* before them.

17When it was told David, he gathered all Israel, crossed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in battle array against David and fought with him.

18Then the Syrians fled before Israel; and David killed seven hundred charioteers and forty thousand horsemen of the Syrians, and struck Shobach the commander of their army, who died there.

19And when all the kings *who were* servants to Hadadezer[c] saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with

Israel and served them. So the Syrians were afraid to help the people of Ammon anymore.

2 Samuel 11

David, Bathsheba, and Uriah

1 It happened in the spring of the year, at the time when kings
go out *to battle,* that David sent Joab and his servants with
him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the people of Ammon
and besieged Rabbah. But David remained at Jerusalem.

2 Then it happened one evening that David arose from his
bed and walked on the roof of the king's house. And from the
roof he saw a woman bathing, and the woman *was* very
beautiful to behold. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can we effectively guard against temptation? Life Lessons*

3 So David sent and inquired about the woman. And
someone said, "*Is* this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam,
the wife of Uriah the Hittite?"

4 Then David sent messengers, and took her; and she came
to him, and he lay with her, for she was cleansed from her
impurity; and she returned to her house.

5 And the woman conceived; so she sent and told David,
and said, "I *am* with child."

6 Then David sent to Joab, *saying,* "Send me Uriah the
Hittite." And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 When Uriah had come to him, David asked how Joab was
doing, and how the people were doing, and how the war
prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house and
wash your feet." So Uriah departed from the king's house,
and a gift *of food* from the king followed him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the
servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house.

10 So when they told David, saying, "Uriah did not go down
to his house," David said to Uriah, "Did you not come from a

journey? Why did you not go down to your house?”

11And Uriah said to David, “The ark and Israel and Judah are dwelling in tents, and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields. Shall I then go to my house to eat and drink, and to lie with my wife? *As* you live, and *as* your soul lives, I will not do this thing.” *Life Lessons*

12Then David said to Uriah, “Wait here today also, and tomorrow I will let you depart.” So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next.

13Now when David called him, he ate and drank before him; and he made him drunk. And at evening he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but he did not go down to his house.

14In the morning it happened that David wrote a letter to Joab and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15And he wrote in the letter, saying, “Set Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retreat from him, that he may be struck down and die.”

16So it was, while Joab besieged the city, that he assigned Uriah to a place where he knew there *were* valiant men.

17Then the men of the city came out and fought with Joab. And *some* of the people of the servants of David fell; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war,

19and charged the messenger, saying, “When you have finished telling the matters of the war to the king,

20“if it happens that the king’s wrath rises, and he says to you: ‘Why did you approach so near to the city when you fought? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall?

21‘Who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth?[a] Was it not a woman who cast a piece of a millstone on him from the wall, so that he died in Thebez? Why did you go near the

wall?’—then you shall say, ‘Your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.’ ”

22So the messenger went, and came and told David all that Joab had sent by him.

23And the messenger said to David, “Surely the men prevailed against us and came out to us in the field; then we drove them back as far as the entrance of the gate.

24“The archers shot from the wall at your servants; and *some* of the king’s servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.”

25Then David said to the messenger, “Thus you shall say to Joab: ‘Do not let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another. Strengthen your attack against the city, and overthrow it.’ So encourage him.” *Life Lessons*

26When the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27And when her mourning was over, David sent and brought her to his house, and she became his wife and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

2 Samuel 12

Nathan's Parable and David's Confession

1 Then the LORD sent Nathan to David. And he came to him,
and said to him: "There were two men in one city, one rich
and the other poor. *Life Examples: Nathan* *Life Examples: David*

2 "The rich *man* had exceedingly many flocks and herds.

3 "But the poor *man* had nothing, except one little ewe lamb
which he had bought and nourished; and it grew up together
with him and with his children. It ate of his own food and
drank from his own cup and lay in his bosom; and it was like a
daughter to him.

4 "And a traveler came to the rich man, who refused to take
from his own flock and from his own herd to prepare one for
the wayfaring man who had come to him; but he took the
poor man's lamb and prepared it for the man who had come
to him." *Life Lessons*

5 So David's anger was greatly aroused against the man,
and he said to Nathan, "*As* the LORD lives, the man who has
done this shall surely die!

6 "And he shall restore fourfold for the lamb, because he did
this thing and because he had no pity."

7 Then Nathan said to David, "You *are* the man! Thus says
the LORD God of Israel: 'I anointed you king over Israel, and I
delivered you from the hand of Saul.

8 'I gave you your master's house and your master's wives
into your keeping, and gave you the house of Israel and
Judah. And if *that had been* too little, I also would have given
you much more!

9 ‘Why have you despised the commandment of the LORD,
to do evil in His sight? You have killed Uriah the Hittite with
the sword; you have taken his wife *to be* your wife, and have
killed him with the sword of the people of Ammon.
10 ‘Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your
house, because you have despised Me, and have taken the
wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.’
11 “Thus says the LORD: ‘Behold, I will raise up adversity
against you from your own house; and I will take your wives
before your eyes and give *them* to your neighbor, and he
shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun.
12 ‘For you did *it* secretly, but I will do this thing before all
Israel, before the sun.’ ”
13 So David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against the
LORD.” And Nathan said to David, “The LORD also has put
away your sin; you shall not die.
14 “However, because by this deed you have given great
occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child
also *who is* born to you shall surely die.” *Life Lessons*
15 Then Nathan departed to his house.

The Death of David’s Son

And the LORD struck the child that Uriah’s wife bore to David,
and it became ill.
16 David therefore pleaded with God for the child, and David
fasted and went in and lay all night on the ground.
17 So the elders of his house arose *and went* to him, to raise
him up from the ground. But he would not, nor did he eat
food with them.
18 Then on the seventh day it came to pass that the child
died. And the servants of David were afraid to tell him that
the child was dead. For they said, “Indeed, while the child
was alive, we spoke to him, and he would not heed our voice.

How can we tell him that the child is dead? He may do some harm!”

19When David saw that his servants were whispering, David perceived that the child was dead. Therefore David said to his servants, “Is the child dead?” And they said, “He is dead.”

20So David arose from the ground, washed and anointed himself, and changed his clothes; and he went into the house of the LORD and worshiped. Then he went to his own house; and when he requested, they set food before him, and he ate.

21Then his servants said to him, “What *is* this that you have done? You fasted and wept for the child *while he was* alive, but when the child died, you arose and ate food.”

22And he said, “While the child was alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, ‘Who can tell *whether* the LORD[a] will be gracious to me, that the child may live?’ *Life Lessons*

23“But now he is dead; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.”

Solomon Is Born

24Then David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in to her and lay with her. So she bore a son, and he[b] called his name Solomon. Now the LORD loved him, *Life Lessons*

25and He sent *word* by the hand of Nathan the prophet: So he[c] called his name Jedidiah,[d] because of the LORD.

Rabbah Is Captured

26Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the people of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, “I have fought against Rabbah, and I have taken the city’s water *supply*.

28“Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together and encamp against the city and take it, lest I take the city and it be called after my name.”

29So David gathered all the people together and went to Rabbah, fought against it, and took it.

30Then he took their king’s crown from his head. Its weight *was* a talent of gold, with precious stones. And it was *set* on David’s head. Also he brought out the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31And he brought out the people who *were* in it, and put *them to work* with saws and iron picks and iron axes, and made them cross over to the brick works. So he did to all the cities of the people of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

2 Samuel 13

Amnon and Tamar

1 After this Absalom the son of David had a lovely sister,
whose name *was* Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved
her.
2 Amnon was so distressed over his sister Tamar that he
became sick; for she *was* a virgin. And it was improper for
Amnon to do anything to her.
3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Jonadab the son
of Shimeah, David's brother. Now Jonadab *was* a very crafty
man.
4 And he said to him, "Why *are* you, the king's son,
becoming thinner day after day? Will you not tell me?"
Amnon said to him, "I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's
sister."
5 So Jonadab said to him, "Lie down on your bed and
pretend to be ill. And when your father comes to see you, say
to him, 'Please let my sister Tamar come and give me food,
and prepare the food in my sight, that I may see *it* and eat it
from her hand.' "
6 Then Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill; and when
the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, "Please let
Tamar my sister come and make a couple of cakes for me in
my sight, that I may eat from her hand."
7 And David sent home to Tamar, saying, "Now go to your
brother Amnon's house, and prepare food for him."
8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was
lying down. Then she took flour and kneaded *it,* made cakes
in his sight, and baked the cakes.
9 And she took the pan and placed *them* out before him, but
he refused to eat. Then Amnon said, "Have everyone go out

from me.” And they all went out from him.

10Then Amnon said to Tamar, “Bring the food into the bedroom, that I may eat from your hand.” And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* to Amnon her brother in the bedroom.

11Now when she had brought *them* to him to eat, he took hold of her and said to her, “Come, lie with me, my sister.”

12But she answered him, “No, my brother, do not force me, for no such thing should be done in Israel. Do not do this disgraceful thing!

13“And I, where could I take my shame? And as for you, you would be like one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, please speak to the king; for he will not withhold me from you.”

14However, he would not heed her voice; and being stronger than she, he forced her and lay with her.

15Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred with which he hated her *was* greater than the love with which he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, “Arise, be gone!” *Life Lessons*

16So she said to him, “No, indeed! This evil of sending me away *is* worse than the other that you did to me.” But he would not listen to her.

17Then he called his servant who attended him, and said, “Here! Put this *woman* out, away from me, and bolt the door behind her.”

18Now she had on a robe of many colors, for the king’s virgin daughters wore such apparel. And his servant put her out and bolted the door behind her.

19Then Tamar put ashes on her head, and tore her robe of many colors that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head and went away crying bitterly.

20And Absalom her brother said to her, “Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now hold your peace, my sister.

He *is* your brother; do not take this thing to heart.” So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom’s house.

21But when King David heard of all these things, he was very angry.

22And Absalom spoke to his brother Amnon neither good nor bad. For Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar. *Life Lessons*

Absalom Murders Amnon

23And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal Hazor, which *is* near Ephraim; so Absalom invited all the king’s sons.

24Then Absalom came to the king and said, “Kindly note, your servant has sheepshearers; please, let the king and his servants go with your servant.”

25But the king said to Absalom, “No, my son, let us not all go now, lest we be a burden to you.” Then he urged him, but he would not go; and he blessed him.

26Then Absalom said, “If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us.” And the king said to him, “Why should he go with you?”

27But Absalom urged him; so he let Amnon and all the king’s sons go with him.

28Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, “Watch now, when Amnon’s heart is merry with wine, and when I say to you, ‘Strike Amnon!’ then kill him. Do not be afraid. Have I not commanded you? Be courageous and valiant.” *Life Lessons*

29So the servants of Absalom did to Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king’s sons arose, and each one got on his mule and fled.

30And it came to pass, while they were on the way, that news came to David, saying, “Absalom has killed all the

king’s sons, and not one of them is left!”

31So the king arose and tore his garments and lay on the ground, and all his servants stood by with their clothes torn.

32Then Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David’s brother, answered and said, “Let not my lord suppose they have killed all the young men, the king’s sons, for only Amnon is dead. For by the command of Absalom this has been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33“Now therefore, let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king’s sons are dead. For only Amnon is dead.”

Absalom Flees to Geshur

34Then Absalom fled. And the young man who was keeping watch lifted his eyes and looked, and there, many people were coming from the road on the hillside behind him.[a]

35And Jonadab said to the king, “Look, the king’s sons are coming; as your servant said, so it is.”

36So it was, as soon as he had finished speaking, that the king’s sons indeed came, and they lifted up their voice and wept. Also the king and all his servants wept very bitterly.

37But Absalom fled and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son every day.

38So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39And King David[b] longed to go to[c] Absalom. For he had been comforted concerning Amnon, because he was dead.

2 Samuel 14

Absalom Returns to Jerusalem

1So Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart *was* concerned about Absalom.

2And Joab sent to Tekoa and brought from there a wise woman, and said to her, "Please pretend to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel; do not anoint yourself with oil, but act like a woman who has been mourning a long time for the dead.

3"Go to the king and speak to him in this manner." So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4And when the woman of Tekoa spoke[a] to the king, she fell on her face to the ground and prostrated herself, and said, "Help, O king!"

5Then the king said to her, "What troubles you?" And she answered, "Indeed I *am* a widow, my husband is dead.

6"Now your maidservant had two sons; and the two fought with each other in the field, and *there was* no one to part them, but the one struck the other and killed him.

7"And now the whole family has risen up against your maidservant, and they said, 'Deliver him who struck his brother, that we may execute him for the life of his brother whom he killed; and we will destroy the heir also.' So they would extinguish my ember that is left, and leave to my husband *neither* name nor remnant on the earth."

8Then the king said to the woman, "Go to your house, and I will give orders concerning you."

9And the woman of Tekoa said to the king, "My lord, O king, *let* the iniquity *be* on me and on my father's house, and the king and his throne *be* guiltless."

10So the king said, “Whoever says *anything* to you, bring him to me, and he shall not touch you anymore.”

11Then she said, “Please let the king remember the LORD your God, and do not permit the avenger of blood to destroy anymore, lest they destroy my son.” And he said, “*As* the LORD lives, not one hair of your son shall fall to the ground.”

12Therefore the woman said, “Please, let your maidservant speak *another* word to my lord the king.” And he said, “Say on.”

13So the woman said: “Why then have you schemed such a thing against the people of God? For the king speaks this thing as one who is guilty, *in that* the king does not bring his banished one home again.

14“For we will surely die and *become* like water spilled on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again. Yet God does not take away a life; but He devises means, so that His banished ones are not expelled from Him.

15“Now therefore, I have come to speak of this thing to my lord the king because the people have made me afraid. And your maidservant said, ‘I will now speak to the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his maidservant.

16‘For the king will hear and deliver his maidservant from the hand of the man *who would* destroy me and my son together from the inheritance of God.’

17“Your maidservant said, ‘The word of my lord the king will now be comforting; for as the angel of God, so *is* my lord the king in discerning good and evil. And may the LORD your God be with you.’ ”

18Then the king answered and said to the woman, “Please do not hide from me anything that I ask you.” And the woman said, “Please, let my lord the king speak.”

19So the king said, “*Is* the hand of Joab with you in all this?” And the woman answered and said, “*As* you live, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right hand or to the left from

anything that my lord the king has spoken. For your servant Joab commanded me, and he put all these words in the mouth of your maidservant.

20“To bring about this change of affairs your servant Joab has done this thing; but my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of the angel of God, to know everything that *is* in the earth.”

21And the king said to Joab, “All right, I have granted this thing. Go therefore, bring back the young man Absalom.”

22Then Joab fell to the ground on his face and bowed himself, and thanked the king. And Joab said, “Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your sight, my lord, O king, in that the king has fulfilled the request of his servant.”

23So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24And the king said, “Let him return to his own house, but do not let him see my face.” So Absalom returned to his own house, but did not see the king’s face.

David Forgives Absalom

25Now in all Israel there was no one who was praised as much as Absalom for his good looks. From the sole of his foot to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26And when he cut the hair of his head—at the end of every year he cut *it* because it was heavy on him—when he cut it, he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels according to the king’s standard.

27To Absalom were born three sons, and one daughter whose name *was* Tamar. She was a woman of beautiful appearance.

28And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, but did not see the king’s face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king, but he would not come to him. And when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 So he said to his servants, “See, Joab’s field is near mine, and he has barley there; go and set it on fire.” And Absalom’s servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom’s house, and said to him, “Why have your servants set my field on fire?”

32 And Absalom answered Joab, “Look, I sent to you, saying, ‘Come here, so that I may send you to the king, to say, “Why have I come from Geshur? *It would be* better for me *to be* there still.” ’ Now therefore, let me see the king’s face; but if there is iniquity in me, let him execute me.” *Life Lessons*

33 So Joab went to the king and told him. And when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king. Then the king kissed Absalom.

2 Samuel 15

Absalom's Treason

1After this it happened that Absalom provided himself with
chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.
2Now Absalom would rise early and stand beside the way to
the gate. *So* it was, whenever anyone who had a lawsuit
came to the king for a decision, that Absalom would call to
him and say, "What city *are* you from?" And he would say,
"Your servant *is* from such and such a tribe of Israel."
3Then Absalom would say to him, "Look, your case *is* good
and right; but *there is* no deputy of the king to hear you."
4Moreover Absalom would say, "Oh, that I were made judge
in the land, and everyone who has any suit or cause would
come to me; then I would give him justice."
5And *so* it was, whenever anyone came near to bow down
to him, that he would put out his hand and take him and kiss
him.
6In this manner Absalom acted toward all Israel who came
to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the
men of Israel. *Life Lessons*
7Now it came to pass after forty[a] years that Absalom said
to the king, "Please, let me go to Hebron and pay the vow
which I made to the LORD.
8"For your servant took a vow while I dwelt at Geshur in
Syria, saying, 'If the LORD indeed brings me back to
Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.' " *Life Lessons*
9And the king said to him, "Go in peace." So he arose and
went to Hebron.
10Then Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of
Israel, saying, "As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet,

then you shall say, ‘Absalom reigns in Hebron!’ ” *Life Lessons*

11And with Absalom went two hundred men invited from Jerusalem, and they went along innocently and did not know anything.

12Then Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David’s counselor, from his city—from Giloh—while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy grew strong, for the people with Absalom continually increased in number. *Life Lessons*

David Escapes from Jerusalem

13Now a messenger came to David, saying, “The hearts of the men of Israel are with Absalom.”

14So David said to all his servants who *were* with him at Jerusalem, “Arise, and let us flee, or we shall not escape from Absalom. Make haste to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly and bring disaster upon us, and strike the city with the edge of the sword.”

15And the king’s servants said to the king, “We *are* your servants, *ready to do* whatever my lord the king commands.”

16Then the king went out with all his household after him. But the king left ten women, concubines, to keep the house.

17And the king went out with all the people after him, and stopped at the outskirts.

18Then all his servants passed before him; and all the Cherethites, all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men who had followed him from Gath, passed before the king.

19Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, “Why are you also going with us? Return and remain with the king. For you *are* a foreigner and also an exile from your own place.

20“In fact, you came *only* yesterday. Should I make you wander up and down with us today, since I go I know not

where? Return, and take your brethren back. Mercy and truth *be* with you."

21But Ittai answered the king and said, "*As* the LORD lives, and *as* my lord the king lives, surely in whatever place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also your servant will be." *Life Lessons*

22So David said to Ittai, "Go, and cross over." Then Ittai the Gittite and all his men and all the little ones who *were* with him crossed over.

23And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people crossed over. The king himself also crossed over the Brook Kidron, and all the people crossed over toward the way of the wilderness.

24There was Zadok also, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God. And they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up until all the people had finished crossing over from the city.

25Then the king said to Zadok, "Carry the ark of God back into the city. If I find favor in the eyes of the LORD, He will bring me back and show me *both* it and His dwelling place. *Life Lessons*

26"But if He says thus: 'I have no delight in you,' here I am, let Him do to me as seems good to Him."

27The king also said to Zadok the priest, "*Are* you *not* a seer? Return to the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz your son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28"See, I will wait in the plains of the wilderness until word comes from you to inform me."

29Therefore Zadok and Abiathar carried the ark of God back to Jerusalem. And they remained there.

30So David went up by the Ascent of the *Mount of* Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered and went barefoot. And all the people who *were* with him covered their heads and went up, weeping as they went up.

31 Then *someone* told David, saying, “Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom.” And David said, “O LORD, I pray, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness!” *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 8*

32 Now it happened when David had come to the top *of the mountain,* where he worshiped God—there was Hushai the Archite coming to meet him with his robe torn and dust on his head.

33 David said to him, “If you go on with me, then you will become a burden to me.

34 “But if you return to the city, and say to Absalom, ‘I will be your servant, O king; *as* I *was* your father’s servant previously, so I *will* now also *be* your servant,’ then you may defeat the counsel of Ahithophel for me.

35 “And *do* you not *have* Zadok and Abiathar the priests with you there? Therefore it will be *that* whatever you hear from the king’s house, you shall tell to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 “Indeed *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok’s *son,* and Jonathan, Abiathar’s *son;* and by them you shall send me everything you hear.”

37 So Hushai, David’s friend, went into the city. And Absalom came into Jerusalem.

2 Samuel 16

Mephibosheth's Servant

1When David was a little past the top *of the mountain,* there was Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth, who met him with a couple of saddled donkeys, and on them two hundred *loaves* of bread, one hundred clusters of raisins, one hundred summer fruits, and a skin of wine.

2And the king said to Ziba, "What do you mean to do with these?" So Ziba said, "The donkeys *are* for the king's household to ride on, the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine for those who are faint in the wilderness to drink."

3Then the king said, "And where *is* your master's son?" And Ziba said to the king, "Indeed he is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, 'Today the house of Israel will restore the kingdom of my father to me.' " *Life Lessons*

4So the king said to Ziba, "Here, all that *belongs* to Mephibosheth *is* yours." And Ziba said, "I humbly bow before you, *that* I may find favor in your sight, my lord, O king!"

Shimei Curses David

5Now when King David came to Bahurim, there was a man from the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the son of Gera, coming from there. He came out, cursing continuously as he came.

6And he threw stones at David and at all the servants of King David. And all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7Also Shimei said thus when he cursed: "Come out! Come out! You bloodthirsty man, you rogue!

8 “The LORD has brought upon you all the blood of the
house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned; and the
LORD has delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom
your son. So now you *are caught* in your own evil, because
you are a bloodthirsty man!”
9 Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, “Why
should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Please, let me
go over and take off his head!”
10 But the king said, “What have I to do with you, you sons
of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD has said to
him, ‘Curse David.’ Who then shall say, ‘Why have you done
so?’ ” *Life Lessons*
11 And David said to Abishai and all his servants, “See how
my son who came from my own body seeks my life. How
much more now *may this* Benjamite? Let him alone, and let
him curse; for so the LORD has ordered him.
* 12 “It may be that the LORD will look on my affliction,[a] and
that the LORD will repay me with good for his cursing this
day.”
13 And as David and his men went along the road, Shimei
went along the hillside opposite him and cursed as he went,
threw stones at him and kicked up dust.
14 Now the king and all the people who *were* with him
became weary; so they refreshed themselves there.

The Advice of Ahithophel

15 Meanwhile Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel,
came to Jerusalem; and Ahithophel *was* with him.
16 And so it was, when Hushai the Archite, David’s friend,
came to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, “*Long* live the
king! *Long* live the king!”
17 So Absalom said to Hushai, “*Is* this your loyalty to your
friend? Why did you not go with your friend?”

18 And Hushai said to Absalom, “No, but whom the LORD
and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his I will be,
and with him I will remain.
19 “Furthermore, whom should I serve? *Should I* not *serve* in
the presence of his son? As I have served in your father’s
presence, so will I be in your presence.”
20 Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, “Give advice as to
what we should do.”
21 And Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Go in to your father’s
concubines, whom he has left to keep the house; and all
Israel will hear that you are abhorred by your father. Then the
hands of all who are with you will be strong.” *Life Lessons*
22 So they pitched a tent for Absalom on the top of the
house, and Absalom went in to his father’s concubines in the
sight of all Israel.
23 Now the advice of Ahithophel, which he gave in those
days, *was* as if one had inquired at the oracle of God. So *was*
all the advice of Ahithophel both with David and with
Absalom.

2 Samuel 17

1Moreover Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Now let me choose
twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue David
tonight.
2“I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak, and
make him afraid. And all the people who *are* with him will
flee, and I will strike only the king.
3“Then I will bring back all the people to you. When all
return except the man whom you seek, all the people will be
at peace.”
4And the saying pleased Absalom and all the elders of
Israel.

The Advice of Hushai

5Then Absalom said, “Now call Hushai the Archite also, and
let us hear what he says too.”
6And when Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom spoke to
him, saying, “Ahithophel has spoken in this manner. Shall we
do as he says? If not, speak up.”
7So Hushai said to Absalom: “The advice that Ahithophel
has given *is* not good at this time.
8“For,” said Hushai, “you know your father and his men,
that they *are* mighty men, and they *are* enraged in their
minds, like a bear robbed of her cubs in the field; and your
father *is* a man of war, and will not camp with the people.
9“Surely by now he is hidden in some pit, or in some *other*
place. And it will be, when some of them are overthrown at
the first, that whoever hears *it* will say, ‘There is a slaughter
among the people who follow Absalom.’
10“And even he *who is* valiant, whose heart *is* like the heart
of a lion, will melt completely. For all Israel knows that your

father *is* a mighty man, and *those* who *are* with him *are* valiant men.

11“Therefore I advise that all Israel be fully gathered to you,
from Dan to Beersheba, like the sand that *is* by the sea for
multitude, and that you go to battle in person.

12“So we will come upon him in some place where he may
be found, and we will fall on him as the dew falls on the
ground. And of him and all the men who *are* with him there
shall not be left so much as one.

13“Moreover, if he has withdrawn into a city, then all Israel
shall bring ropes to that city; and we will pull it into the river,
until there is not one small stone found there.”

14So Absalom and all the men of Israel said, “The advice of
Hushai the Archite *is* better than the advice of Ahithophel.”
For the LORD had purposed to defeat the good advice of
Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring disaster
on Absalom.

Hushai Warns David to Escape

15Then Hushai said to Zadok and Abiathar the priests, “Thus
and so Ahithophel advised Absalom and the elders of Israel,
and thus and so I have advised.

16“Now therefore, send quickly and tell David, saying, ‘Do
not spend this night in the plains of the wilderness, but
speedily cross over, lest the king and all the people who *are*
with him be swallowed up.’ ”

17Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed at En Rogel, for they
dared not be seen coming into the city; so a female servant
would come and tell them, and they would go and tell King
David.

18Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom. But both
of them went away quickly and came to a man’s house in
Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they went down
into it.

19 Then the woman took and spread a covering over the
well's mouth, and spread ground grain on it; and the thing
was not known.
20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman at the
house, they said, "Where *are* Ahimaaz and Jonathan?" So the
woman said to them, "They have gone over the water brook."
And when they had searched and could not find *them,* they
returned to Jerusalem.
21 Now it came to pass, after they had departed, that they
came up out of the well and went and told King David, and
said to David, "Arise and cross over the water quickly. For
thus has Ahithophel advised against you."
22 So David and all the people who *were* with him arose and
crossed over the Jordan. By morning light not one of them
was left who had not gone over the Jordan.
23 Now when Ahithophel saw that his advice was not
followed, he saddled a donkey, and arose and went home to
his house, to his city. Then he put his household in order, and
hanged himself, and died; and he was buried in his father's
tomb.
24 Then David went to Mahanaim. And Absalom crossed
over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.
25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the army instead of
Joab. This Amasa *was* the son of a man whose name *was*
Jithra,[a] an Israelite,[b] who had gone in to Abigail the daughter
of Nahash, sister of Zeruiah, Joab's mother.
26 So Israel and Absalom encamped in the land of Gilead.
27 Now it happened, when David had come to Mahanaim,
that Shobi the son of Nahash from Rabbah of the people of
Ammon, Machir the son of Ammiel from Lo Debar, and
Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim,
28 brought beds and basins, earthen vessels and wheat,
barley and flour, parched *grain* and beans, lentils and
parched *seeds,*

[29]honey and curds, sheep and cheese of the herd, for David and the people who *were* with him to eat. For they said, “The people are hungry and weary and thirsty in the wilderness.”

2 Samuel 18

Absalom's Defeat and Death

1 And David numbered the people who *were* with him, and set
captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.
2 Then David sent out one third of the people under the
hand of Joab, one third under the hand of Abishai the son of
Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and one third under the hand of Ittai
the Gittite. And the king said to the people, "I also will surely
go out with you myself."
3 But the people answered, "You shall not go out! For if we
flee away, they will not care about us; nor if half of us die, will
they care about us. But *you are* worth ten thousand of us
now. For you are now more help to us in the city."
4 Then the king said to them, "Whatever seems best to you I
will do." So the king stood beside the gate, and all the people
went out by hundreds and by thousands.
5 Now the king had commanded Joab, Abishai, and Ittai,
saying, "*Deal* gently for my sake with the young man
Absalom." And all the people heard when the king gave all
the captains orders concerning Absalom.
6 So the people went out into the field of battle against
Israel. And the battle was in the woods of Ephraim.
7 The people of Israel were overthrown there before the
servants of David, and a great slaughter of twenty thousand
took place there that day.
8 For the battle there was scattered over the face of the
whole countryside, and the woods devoured more people that
day than the sword devoured.
9 Then Absalom met the servants of David. Absalom rode on
a mule. The mule went under the thick boughs of a great
terebinth tree, and his head caught in the terebinth; so he

was left hanging between heaven and earth. And the mule which *was* under him went on.

10 Now a certain man saw *it* and told Joab, and said, “I just saw Absalom hanging in a terebinth tree!”

11 So Joab said to the man who told him, “You just saw *him!* And why did you not strike him there to the ground? I would have given you ten *shekels* of silver and a belt.”

12 But the man said to Joab, “Though I were to receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in my hand, I would not raise my hand against the king’s son. For in our hearing the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai, saying, ‘Beware lest anyone *touch* the young man Absalom!’[a]

13 “Otherwise I would have dealt falsely against my own life. For there is nothing hidden from the king, and you yourself would have set yourself against *me*.”

14 Then Joab said, “I cannot linger with you.” And he took three spears in his hand and thrust them through Absalom’s heart, while he was *still* alive in the midst of the terebinth tree.

15 And ten young men who bore Joab’s armor surrounded Absalom, and struck and killed him.

16 So Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing Israel. For Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom and cast him into a large pit in the woods, and laid a very large heap of stones over him. Then all Israel fled, everyone to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and set up a pillar for himself, which *is* in the King’s Valley. For he said, “I have no son to keep my name in remembrance.” He called the pillar after his own name. And to this day it is called Absalom’s Monument. *Life Lessons*

David Hears of Absalom’s Death

19Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said, “Let me run now and take the news to the king, how the LORD has avenged him of his enemies.”

20And Joab said to him, “You shall not take the news this day, for you shall take the news another day. But today you shall take no news, because the king’s son is dead.”

21Then Joab said to the Cushite, “Go, tell the king what you have seen.” So the Cushite bowed himself to Joab and ran.

22And Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said again to Joab, “But whatever happens, please let me also run after the Cushite.” So Joab said, “Why will you run, my son, since you have no news ready?”

23“But whatever happens,” *he said,* “let me run.” So he said to him, “Run.” Then Ahimaaz ran by way of the plain, and outran the Cushite.

24Now David was sitting between the two gates. And the watchman went up to the roof over the gate, to the wall, lifted his eyes and looked, and there was a man, running alone.

25Then the watchman cried out and told the king. And the king said, “If he *is* alone, *there is* news in his mouth.” And he came rapidly and drew near.

26Then the watchman saw *another* man running, and the watchman called to the gatekeeper and said, “There is *another* man, running alone!” And the king said, “He also brings news.”

27So the watchman said, “I think the running of the first is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok.” And the king said, “He *is* a good man, and comes with good news.”

28So Ahimaaz called out and said to the king, “All is well!” Then he bowed down with his face to the earth before the king, and said, “Blessed *be* the LORD your God, who has delivered up the men who raised their hand against my lord the king!”

29 The king said, “Is the young man Absalom safe?”
Ahimaaz answered, “When Joab sent the king’s servant and
me your servant, I saw a great tumult, but I did not know
what *it was about*.”
30 And the king said, “Turn aside *and* stand here.” So he
turned aside and stood still.
31 Just then the Cushite came, and the Cushite said, “There
is good news, my lord the king! For the LORD has avenged
you this day of all those who rose against you.”
32 And the king said to the Cushite, “Is the young man
Absalom safe?” So the Cushite answered, “May the enemies
of my lord the king, and all who rise against you to do harm,
be like *that* young man!”

David’s Mourning for Absalom

33 Then the king was deeply moved, and went up to the
chamber over the gate, and wept. And as he went, he said
thus: “O my son Absalom—my son, my son Absalom—if only I
had died in your place! O Absalom my son, my son!”

2 Samuel 19

1And Joab was told, “Behold, the king is weeping and
mourning for Absalom.”
2So the victory that day was *turned* into mourning for all
the people. For the people heard it said that day, “The king is
grieved for his son.”
3And the people stole back into the city that day, as people
who are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.
4But the king covered his face, and the king cried out with
a loud voice, “O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my
son!” *Life Lessons*
5Then Joab came into the house to the king, and said,
“Today you have disgraced all your servants who today have
saved your life, the lives of your sons and daughters, the lives
of your wives and the lives of your concubines,
6“in that you love your enemies and hate your friends. For
you have declared today that you regard neither princes nor
servants; for today I perceive that if Absalom had lived and
all of us had died today, then it would have pleased you well.
7“Now therefore, arise, go out and speak comfort to your
servants. For I swear by the LORD, if you do not go out, not
one will stay with you this night. And that will be worse for
you than all the evil that has befallen you from your youth
until now.”
8Then the king arose and sat in the gate. And they told all
the people, saying, “There is the king, sitting in the gate.” So
all the people came before the king. For everyone of Israel
had fled to his tent.

David Returns to Jerusalem

9Now all the people were in a dispute throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, “The king saved us from the hand of our enemies, he delivered us from the hand of the Philistines, and now he has fled from the land because of Absalom.

10“But Absalom, whom we anointed over us, has died in battle. Now therefore, why do you say nothing about bringing back the king?”

11So King David sent to Zadok and Abiathar the priests, saying, “Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, ‘Why are you the last to bring the king back to his house, since the words of all Israel have come to the king, to his *very* house?

12‘You *are* my brethren, you *are* my bone and my flesh. Why then are you the last to bring back the king?’

13“And say to Amasa, ‘*Are* you not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if you are not commander of the army before me continually in place of Joab.’ ”

14So he swayed the hearts of all the men of Judah, just as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* to the king: “Return, you and all your servants!”

15Then the king returned and came to the Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to escort the king across the Jordan.

16And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, who *was* from Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David.

17*There were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over the Jordan before the king.

18Then a ferryboat went across to carry over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good.

David’s Mercy to Shimei

Now Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king when he had crossed the Jordan.

19 Then he said to the king, “Do not let my lord impute iniquity to me, or remember what wrong your servant did on the day that my lord the king left Jerusalem, that the king should take *it* to heart.

20 “For I, your servant, know that I have sinned. Therefore here I am, the first to come today of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.”

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD’s anointed?”

22 And David said, “What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah, that you should be adversaries to me today? Shall any man be put to death today in Israel? For do I not know that today I *am* king over Israel?”

23 Therefore the king said to Shimei, “You shall not die.” And the king swore to him.

David and Mephibosheth Meet

24 Now Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king. And he had not cared for his feet, nor trimmed his mustache, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he returned in peace.

25 So it was, when he had come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said to him, “Why did you not go with me, Mephibosheth?”

26 And he answered, “My lord, O king, my servant deceived me. For your servant said, ‘I will saddle a donkey for myself, that I may ride on it and go to the king,’ because your servant *is* lame.

27 “And he has slandered your servant to my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* like the angel of God. Therefore do

what is good in your eyes.

28“For all my father’s house were but dead men before my lord the king. Yet you set your servant among those who eat at your own table. Therefore what right have I still to cry out anymore to the king?”

29So the king said to him, “Why do you speak anymore of your matters? I have said, ‘You and Ziba divide the land.’ ”

30Then Mephibosheth said to the king, “Rather, let him take it all, inasmuch as my lord the king has come back in peace to his own house.”

David’s Kindness to Barzillai

31And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim and went across the Jordan with the king, to escort him across the Jordan.

32Now Barzillai was a very aged man, eighty years old. And he had provided the king with supplies while he stayed at Mahanaim, for he *was* a very rich man.

33And the king said to Barzillai, “Come across with me, and I will provide for you while you are with me in Jerusalem.”

34But Barzillai said to the king, “How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem?

35“I *am* today eighty years old. Can I discern between the good and bad? Can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I hear any longer the voice of singing men and singing women? Why then should your servant be a further burden to my lord the king?

36“Your servant will go a little way across the Jordan with the king. And why should the king repay me *with* such a reward?

37“Please let your servant turn back again, that I may die in my own city, near the grave of my father and mother. But

here is your servant Chimham; let him cross over with my lord the king, and do for him what seems good to you.”

38And the king answered, “Chimham shall cross over with me, and I will do for him what seems good to you. Now whatever you request of me, I will do for you.”

39Then all the people went over the Jordan. And when the king had crossed over, the king kissed Barzillai and blessed him, and he returned to his own place.

The Quarrel About the King

40Now the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham[a] went on with him. And all the people of Judah escorted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41Just then all the men of Israel came to the king, and said to the king, “Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stolen you away and brought the king, his household, and all David’s men with him across the Jordan?”

42So all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, “Because the king *is* a close relative of ours. Why then are you angry over this matter? Have we ever eaten at the king’s *expense?* Or has he given us any gift?”

43And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, “We have ten shares in the king; therefore we also have more *right* to David than you. Why then do you despise us—were we not the first to advise bringing back our king?” Yet the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

2 Samuel 20

The Rebellion of Sheba

1 And there happened to be there a rebel,[a] whose name *was*
Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite. And he blew a trumpet,
and said:

> “We have no share in David,
> Nor do we have inheritance in the son of Jesse;
> Every man to his tents, O Israel!” *Life Lessons*

2 So every man of Israel deserted David, *and* followed
Sheba the son of Bichri. But the men of Judah, from the
Jordan as far as Jerusalem, remained loyal to their king.
3 Now David came to his house at Jerusalem. And the king
took the ten women, his concubines whom he had left to
keep the house, and put them in seclusion and supported
them, but did not go in to them. So they were shut up to the
day of their death, living in widowhood.
4 And the king said to Amasa, “Assemble the men of Judah
for me within three days, and be present here yourself.”
5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah. But he
delayed longer than the set time which David had appointed
him.
6 And David said to Abishai, “Now Sheba the son of Bichri
will do us more harm than Absalom. Take your lord’s servants
and pursue him, lest he find for himself fortified cities, and
escape us.”
7 So Joab’s men, with the Cherethites, the Pelethites, and all
the mighty men, went out after him. And they went out of
Jerusalem to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.

[8]When they *were* at the large stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa came before them. Now Joab was dressed in battle armor; on it was a belt *with* a sword fastened in its sheath at his hips; and as he was going forward, it fell out.

[9]Then Joab said to Amasa, "*Are* you in health, my brother?" And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.

[10]But Amasa did not notice the sword that *was* in Joab's hand. And he struck him with it in the stomach, and his entrails poured out on the ground; and he did not *strike* him again. Thus he died. Then Joab and Abishai his brother pursued Sheba the son of Bichri.

[11]Meanwhile one of Joab's men stood near Amasa, and said, "Whoever favors Joab and whoever *is* for David—follow Joab!"

[12]But Amasa wallowed in *his* blood in the middle of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he moved Amasa from the highway to the field and threw a garment over him, when he saw that everyone who came upon him halted.

[13]When he was removed from the highway, all the people went on after Joab to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.

14And he went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel and Beth Maachah and all the Berites. So they were gathered together and also went after *Sheba*.[b]

[15]Then they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth Maachah; and they cast up a siege mound against the city, and it stood by the rampart. And all the people who *were* with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

16Then a wise woman cried out from the city, "Hear, hear! Please say to Joab, 'Come nearby, that I may speak with you.' "

[17]When he had come near to her, the woman said, "*Are* you Joab?" He answered, "I *am*." Then she said to him, "Hear

the words of your maidservant." And he answered, "I am listening."

18So she spoke, saying, "They used to talk in former times, saying, 'They shall surely seek *guidance* at Abel,' and so they would end *disputes*.

19"I *am among the* peaceable *and* faithful in Israel. You seek to destroy a city and a mother in Israel. Why would you swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?"

20And Joab answered and said, "Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy!

21"That *is* not so. But a man from the mountains of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, has raised his hand against the king, against David. Deliver him only, and I will depart from the city." So the woman said to Joab, "Watch, his head will be thrown to you over the wall."

22Then the woman in her wisdom went to all the people. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw *it* out to Joab. Then he blew a trumpet, and they withdrew from the city, every man to his tent. So Joab returned to the king at Jerusalem.

David's Government Officers

23And Joab *was* over all the army of Israel; Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites;

24Adoram *was* in charge of revenue; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder;

25Sheva *was* scribe; Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests;

26and Ira the Jairite was a chief minister under David.

2 Samuel 21

David Avenges the Gibeonites

1 Now there was a famine in the days of David for three years,
year after year; and David inquired of the LORD. And the
LORD answered, "*It is* because of Saul and *his* bloodthirsty
house, because he killed the Gibeonites." *Life Lessons*

2 So the king called the Gibeonites and spoke to them. Now
the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but of the
remnant of the Amorites; the children of Israel had sworn
protection to them, but Saul had sought to kill them in his
zeal for the children of Israel and Judah.

3 Therefore David said to the Gibeonites, "What shall I do for
you? And with what shall I make atonement, that you may
bless the inheritance of the LORD?"

4 And the Gibeonites said to him, "We will have no silver or
gold from Saul or from his house, nor shall you kill any man in
Israel for us." So he said, "Whatever you say, I will do for
you."

5 Then they answered the king, "As for the man who
consumed us and plotted against us, *that* we should be
destroyed from remaining in any of the territories of Israel,

6 "let seven men of his descendants be delivered to us, and
we will hang them before the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom*
the LORD chose." And the king said, "I will give *them*."

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the
son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that *was* between
them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 So the king took Armoni and Mephibosheth, the two sons
of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bore to Saul, and
the five sons of Michal[a] the daughter of Saul, whom she
brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite;

9 and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites,
and they hanged them on the hill before the LORD. So they
fell, *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of
harvest, in the first *days,* in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 Now Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and
spread it for herself on the rock, from the beginning of
harvest until the late rains poured on them from heaven. And
she did not allow the birds of the air to rest on them by day
nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And David was told what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the
concubine of Saul, had done.

12 Then David went and took the bones of Saul, and the
bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh Gilead who
had stolen them from the street of Beth Shan,[b] where the
Philistines had hung them up, after the Philistines had struck
down Saul in Gilboa.

13 So he brought up the bones of Saul and the bones of
Jonathan his son from there; and they gathered the bones of
those who had been hanged.

14 They buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the
country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the tomb of Kish his father.
So they performed all that the king commanded. And after
that God heeded the prayer for the land.

Philistine Giants Destroyed

15 When the Philistines were at war again with Israel, David
and his servants with him went down and fought against the
Philistines; and David grew faint.

16 Then Ishbi-Benob, who *was* one of the sons of the giant,
the weight of whose bronze spear *was* three hundred *shekels,*
who was bearing a new *sword,* thought he could kill David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah came to his aid, and struck
the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of David swore to

him, saying, “You shall go out no more with us to battle, lest you quench the lamp of Israel.”

18 Now it happened afterward that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob. Then Sibbechai the Hushathite killed Saph,[c] who *was* one of the sons of the giant.

19 Again there was war at Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim[d] the Bethlehemite killed *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear *was* like a weaver’s beam.

20 Yet again there was war at Gath, where there was a man of *great* stature, who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, twenty-four in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 So when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea,[e] David’s brother, killed him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

2 Samuel 22

Praise for God's Deliverance

1 Then David spoke to the LORD the words of this song, on the
day when the LORD had delivered him from the hand of all
his enemies, and from the hand of Saul.
2 And he said:[a]

"The LORD *is* my rock and my fortress and my
deliverer;
3 The God of my strength, in whom I will trust;
My shield and the horn of my salvation,
My stronghold and my refuge;
My Savior, You save me from violence.
4 I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be
praised;
So shall I be saved from my enemies.

5 "When the waves of death surrounded me,
The floods of ungodliness made me afraid.
6 The sorrows of Sheol surrounded me;
The snares of death confronted me.
7 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
And cried out to my God;
He heard my voice from His temple,
And my cry *entered* His ears.

8 "Then the earth shook and trembled;
The foundations of heaven[b] quaked and were
shaken,
Because He was angry.
9 Smoke went up from His nostrils,

And devouring fire from His mouth;
Coals were kindled by it.
10He bowed the heavens also, and came down
With darkness under His feet.
11He rode upon a cherub, and flew;
And He was seen[c] upon the wings of the wind.
12He made darkness canopies around Him,
Dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.
13From the brightness before Him
Coals of fire were kindled.

14"The LORD thundered from heaven,
And the Most High uttered His voice.
15He sent out arrows and scattered them;
Lightning bolts, and He vanquished them.
16Then the channels of the sea were seen,
The foundations of the world were uncovered,
At the rebuke of the LORD,
At the blast of the breath of His nostrils.

17"He sent from above, He took me,
He drew me out of many waters.
18He delivered me from my strong enemy,
From those who hated me;
For they were too strong for me. *Life Lessons*
19They confronted me in the day of my calamity,
But the LORD was my support.
20He also brought me out into a broad place;
He delivered me because He delighted in me.

21"The LORD rewarded me according to my
righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands
He has recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all His judgments *were* before me;
And *as for* His statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also blameless before Him,
And I kept myself from my iniquity.
25 Therefore the LORD has recompensed me
according to my righteousness,
According to my cleanness in His eyes.[d]

*26 "With the merciful You will show Yourself
merciful;
With a blameless man You will show Yourself
blameless;
27 With the pure You will show Yourself pure;
And with the devious You will show Yourself shrewd.
28 You will save the humble people;
But Your eyes *are* on the haughty, *that* You may
bring *them* down. *Life Lessons*

29 "For You *are* my lamp, O LORD;
The LORD shall enlighten my darkness.
30 For by You I can run against a troop;
By my God I can leap over a wall.
31 *As for* God, His way *is* perfect;
The word of the LORD *is* proven;
He *is* a shield to all who trust in Him.

32 "For who *is* God, except the LORD?
And who *is* a rock, except our God?
33 God *is* my strength *and* power,[e]
And He makes my[f] way perfect.
34 He makes my[g] feet like the *feet* of deer,
And sets me on my high places.

35 He teaches my hands to make war,
So that my arms can bend a bow of bronze.

36 “You have also given me the shield of Your
salvation;
Your gentleness has made me great.
37 You enlarged my path under me;
So my feet did not slip.

38 “I have pursued my enemies and destroyed them;
Neither did I turn back again till they were
destroyed.
39 And I have destroyed them and wounded them,
So that they could not rise;
They have fallen under my feet.
40 For You have armed me with strength for the
battle;
You have subdued under me those who rose against
me.
41 You have also given me the necks of my enemies,
So that I destroyed those who hated me.
42 They looked, but *there was* none to save;
Even to the LORD, but He did not answer them.
43 Then I beat them as fine as the dust of the earth;
I trod them like dirt in the streets,
And I spread them out.

44 “You have also delivered me from the strivings of
my people;
You have kept me as the head of the nations.
A people I have not known shall serve me.
45 The foreigners submit to me;
As soon as they hear, they obey me.
46 The foreigners fade away,
And come frightened[h] from their hideouts.

47 “The LORD lives!
Blessed *be* my Rock!
Let God be exalted,
The Rock of my salvation!
48 *It is* God who avenges me,
And subdues the peoples under me;
49 He delivers me from my enemies.
You also lift me up above those who rise against me;
You have delivered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks to You, O LORD, among
the Gentiles,
And sing praises to Your name.

51 “*He is* the tower of salvation to His king,
And shows mercy to His anointed,
To David and his descendants forevermore.”

2 Samuel 23

David's Last Words

1 Now these *are* the last words of David.

Thus says David the son of Jesse;
Thus says the man raised up on high,
The anointed of the God of Jacob,
And the sweet psalmist of Israel:

2 "The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me,
And His word *was* on my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said,
The Rock of Israel spoke to me:
'He who rules over men *must be* just,
Ruling in the fear of God.
4 And *he shall be* like the light of the morning *when*
the sun rises,
A morning without clouds,
Like the tender grass *springing* out of the earth,
By clear shining after rain.'

5 "Although my house *is* not so with God,
Yet He has made with me an everlasting covenant,
Ordered in all *things* and secure.
For *this is* all my salvation and all *my* desire;
Will He not make *it* increase? *Life Lessons*
6 But *the sons* of rebellion *shall* all *be* as thorns
thrust away,
Because they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man *who* touches them
Must be armed with iron and the shaft of a spear,

And they shall be utterly burned with fire in *their* place.”

David’s Mighty Men

8These *are* the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb-Basshebeth[a] the Tachmonite, chief among the captains.[b] He was called Adino the Eznite, because he had killed eight hundred men at one time.

9And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo,[c] the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David when they defied the Philistines *who* were gathered there for battle, and the men of Israel had retreated.

10He arose and attacked the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand stuck to the sword. The LORD brought about a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to plunder.

11And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. The Philistines had gathered together into a troop where there was a piece of ground full of lentils. So the people fled from the Philistines.

12But he stationed himself in the middle of the field, defended it, and killed the Philistines. So the LORD brought about a great victory.

13Then three of the thirty chief men went down at harvest time and came to David at the cave of Adullam. And the troop of Philistines encamped in the Valley of Rephaim.

14David *was* then in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then *in* Bethlehem.

15And David said with longing, “Oh, that someone would give me a drink of the water from the well of Bethlehem, which *is* by the gate!”

16So the three mighty men broke through the camp of the Philistines, drew water from the well of Bethlehem that *was*

by the gate, and took it and brought *it* to David. Nevertheless he would not drink it, but poured it out to the LORD.

17 And he said, “Far be it from me, O LORD, that I should do this! Is *this not* the blood of the men who went in *jeopardy of* their lives?” Therefore he would not drink it. These things were done by the three mighty men.

18 Now Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of *another* three.[d] He lifted his spear against three hundred *men,* killed *them,* and won a name among *these* three.

19 Was he not the most honored of three? Therefore he became their captain. However, he did not attain to the *first* three.

20 Benaiah *was* the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man from Kabzeel, who had done many deeds. He had killed two lion-like heroes of Moab. He also had gone down and killed a lion in the midst of a pit on a snowy day.

21 And he killed an Egyptian, a spectacular man. The Egyptian *had* a spear in his hand; so he went down to him with a staff, wrested the spear out of the Egyptian’s hand, and killed him with his own spear.

22 These *things* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did, and won a name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honored than the thirty, but he did not attain to the *first* three. And David appointed him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah (the Netophathite), Ittai the son of Ribai from Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hiddai from the brooks of Gaash,
31 Abi-Albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite (of the sons of Jashen), Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai[e] the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite (armorbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah),
38 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
39 *and* Uriah the Hittite: thirty-seven in all.

2 Samuel 24

David's Census of Israel and Judah

1 Again the anger of the LORD was aroused against Israel, and
He moved David against them to say, "Go, number Israel and
Judah."

2 So the king said to Joab the commander of the army who
was with him, "Now go throughout all the tribes of Israel,
from Dan to Beersheba, and count the people, that I may
know the number of the people."

3 And Joab said to the king, "Now may the LORD your God
add to the people a hundred times more than there are, and
may the eyes of my lord the king see *it*. But why does my lord
the king desire this thing?"

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab and
against the captains of the army. Therefore Joab and the
captains of the army went out from the presence of the king
to count the people of Israel.

5 And they crossed over the Jordan and camped in Aroer, on
the right side of the town which *is* in the midst of the ravine
of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead and to the land of Tahtim
Hodshi; they came to Dan Jaan and around to Sidon;

7 and they came to the stronghold of Tyre and to all the
cities of the Hivites and the Canaanites. Then they went out
to South Judah *as far as* Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to
Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 Then Joab gave the sum of the number of the people to
the king. And there were in Israel eight hundred thousand
valiant men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were
five hundred thousand men.

The Judgment on David's Sin

10And David's heart condemned him after he had numbered the people. So David said to the LORD, "I have sinned greatly in what I have done; but now, I pray, O LORD, take away the iniquity of Your servant, for I have done very foolishly."

11Now when David arose in the morning, the word of the LORD came to the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12"Go and tell David, 'Thus says the LORD: "I offer you three *things;* choose one of them for yourself, that I may do *it* to you." ' "

13So Gad came to David and told him; and he said to him, "Shall seven[a] years of famine come to you in your land? Or shall you flee three months before your enemies, while they pursue you? Or shall there be three days' plague in your land? Now consider and see what answer I should take back to Him who sent me."

14And David said to Gad, "I am in great distress. Please let us fall into the hand of the LORD, for His mercies *are* great; but do not let me fall into the hand of man." *Life Lessons*

15So the LORD sent a plague upon Israel from the morning till the appointed time. From Dan to Beersheba seventy thousand men of the people died.

16And when the angel[b] stretched out His hand over Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD relented from the destruction, and said to the angel who was destroying the people, "It is enough; now restrain your hand." And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing floor of Araunah[c] the Jebusite.

17Then David spoke to the LORD when he saw the angel who was striking the people, and said, "Surely I have sinned, and I have done wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? Let Your hand, I pray, be against me and against my father's house."

The Altar on the Threshing Floor

18And Gad came that day to David and said to him, “Go up, erect an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.”

19So David, according to the word of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20Now Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming toward him. So Araunah went out and bowed before the king with his face to the ground.

21Then Araunah said, “Why has my lord the king come to his servant?” And David said, “To buy the threshing floor from you, to build an altar to the LORD, that the plague may be withdrawn from the people.”

22Now Araunah said to David, “Let my lord the king take and offer up whatever *seems* good to him. Look, *here are* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing implements and the yokes of the oxen for wood.

23“All these, O king, Araunah has given to the king.” And Araunah said to the king, “May the LORD your God accept you.”

24Then the king said to Araunah, “No, but I will surely buy *it* from you for a price; nor will I offer burnt offerings to the LORD my God with that which costs me nothing.” So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. *Life Lessons*

25And David built there an altar to the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD heeded the prayers for the land, and the plague was withdrawn from Israel.

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***"Your blood is on your own head, for your own mouth has testified against you, saying, 'I have killed the LORD's anointed.'"***

Hoping for a reward (2 Sam. 4:10), the Amalekite lied about having killed Saul, even though he had just stripped the dead king of some personal effects. David repaid him with death, since no man had the right to kill the Lord's anointed (1 Sam. 24:6; 26:9–11).

Life Lessons

1:26 — ***"I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan; you have been very pleasant to me; your love to me was wonderful, surpassing the love of women."***

David honored Saul in his lament, but he celebrated Jonathan, his dear friend. David became what he was at least in part because of Jonathan. Friends play an important role in supporting us spiritually and helping us grow in our love for the Lord.

Life Lessons

2:1 — ***David inquired of the LORD . . . "Where shall I go up?" And He said, "To Hebron."***

David asked God for His leading in the matter of where he should live and was careful to obey the Lord's direction in every aspect of his life.

Hebron was where Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were buried and was a symbolic center of Israel's leadership—making it the perfect place for him to begin his rule (2 Sam. 2:4). Listening to God is essential to walking with Him. If we want God's best for us and success in life, we must obey Him completely (Prov. 16:3).

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***Ishbosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel.***

Abner, not the Lord, made Saul's son Ishbosheth king over Israel. The nation was divided, with David over the tribe of Judah and Ishbosheth over the other ten tribes. In the end, however, Abner's plan brought the nation nothing but heartache and civil war. Whatever we acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes. No matter how hard they tried, neither Abner nor Ishbosheth could hold on to what the Lord had irrevocably promised to David (2 Sam. 3:1; 5:1–5).

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***David grew stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker.***

God had given the kingdom to David, but it took a long time for him to finally bring the nation together under his rule. Yet what God promises, He delivers—even if it takes longer than we expect.

Life Lessons

3:9 — ***"May God do so to Abner, and more also, if I do not do for David as the LORD has sworn to him."***

Abner knew of the promise God had made to David, yet until this point he had acted against that promise. Whether it was because of his allegiance to Saul's family or to gain himself a better position, Abner found himself fighting against the Lord. Whenever you go against God's will, you will suffer. Obedience is always the wisest choice.

Life Lessons

3:37 — ***All the people and all Israel understood that day that it had not been the king's intent to kill Abner the son of Ner.***

David not only declared his innocence in the death of Abner, he wisely backed his words with action. Because of the way he honored the general, he prevented further divisions between the people of Judah and Israel. Likewise, we must honor the Lord with both our conversation and conduct for us to be credible to others and good witnesses for Him.

Life Lessons

4:8 — ***They brought the head of Ishbosheth to David at Hebron.***

David was not willing to take Israel from Saul or any of his descendants; rather he was committed to waiting until the Lord gave him the kingdom in His timing (1 Sam. 24:6; 26:9–11). So when Baanah and Rechab came to tell him what they had done, he was not impressed by their spiritual words and considered their actions evil. As a man after God's own heart, he could not delight in wickedness, even if it appeared to benefit him.

Life Lessons

4:9 — ***"As the LORD lives, who has redeemed my life from all adversity."***

The Lord loves to redeem our lives from distress. David realized that only God could truly free him from adversity—not the sons of Rimmon or the Amalekite who claimed to have killed Saul (2 Sam. 1:9, 10). When others step in to take vengeance for us, they are not helping us; rather, they are sinning against the Lord (Lev. 19:17, 18; Ps. 18:47, 48; Rom. 12:19; 1 Thess. 4:6).

Life Lessons

5:3 — ***They anointed David king over Israel.***

David was 37 when he was finally established as king over Israel. After more than two decades of training, God proved faithful to His pledge (1 Sam. 16:3, 12, 13). The Lord *will* keep His promises to you, so do not be discouraged about the delays you experience. Accept them as training for your blessing, and always remember that God works powerfully on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***David took the stronghold of Zion (that is, the City of David).***

In the center of the Promised Land was the highly fortified city of Jerusalem, which was still inhabited by the Jebusites (1 Chr. 11:4–8). It

was virtually inaccessible to invading armies because of Mounts Olivet and Scopus and the valleys of Hinnom, Tyropoeon, and Kidron. Yet nothing is impossible with God. He gave David the victory and established it as the spiritual and cultural capital of the nation (Deut. 16:5, 6). It has remained an extremely important city throughout Israel's history (Ezek. 5:5).

Life Lessons

5:10 — ***David went on and became great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.***

When we follow the Lord wholeheartedly as David did, we, too, will enjoy His wonderful presence. And just as He did with David, He can cause us to grow in godliness and even to become great for the sake of His kingdom (Matt. 18:1–5; 20:26–28; 23:11, 12).

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***David inquired of the LORD.***

As long as David asked for the Lord's guidance, he enjoyed success. When he stopped listening for the Lord's voice, he landed in trouble. The same is true for us.

Life Lessons

5:23 — ***"You shall not go up; circle around behind them, and come upon them in front of the mulberry trees."***

The Lord gives His people different strategies for success at different times. We dare not push forward out of habit or rely on our own wisdom because then we would surely miss His blessings for us. Rather, we wait for His instruction because listening to God is essential to walking with Him, and He always has the very best plan for whatever battle we face.

Life Lessons

6:3 — ***They set the ark of God on a new cart.***

The ark of the covenant symbolized God's relationship with His people (Ex. 25:22). It normally remained in the Most Holy Place, and His presence would appear above it—making it one of the most sacred articles of Israel's worship. David failed to consult the Word of God before he moved the ark; if he had, he would have learned the specific way the Lord instructed His people to transport it (Ex. 25:12–14). God never blesses any violation of His will. If we are going to approach or serve Him, we must do so in the manner *He* prescribes. Today, we can only do so through Jesus our Savior (Matt. 7:13, 14; Heb. 7:25).

Life Lessons

6:13 — ***And so it was, when those bearing the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, that he sacrificed oxen and fatted sheep.***

David learned from his costly error and this time moved the ark in the prescribed way. Gladness resulted, for obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

6:22 — ***"I will be even more undignified than this, and will be humble in my own sight."***

David did not care if anyone thought him undignified because of the way he demonstrated his love for God. He only cared what the Lord thought. And it was because of his unreserved, wholehearted devotion to God that David accomplished all that he did.

Life Lessons

7:8 — ***"I took you from the sheepfold, from following the sheep, to be ruler over My people, over Israel."***

When we begin to enjoy some success, we would do well to remind ourselves of where we came from and how the Lord brought us to our place of blessing. It is all God's doing—every good thing we have comes from His hand (James 1:17).

Life Lessons

7:16 — ***"Your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you. Your throne shall be established forever."***

David wanted to build a house of cedar for the Lord. But God replied that He would build a living house for David—creating a great kingdom from his descendants (1 Chr. 17:1–27). You can never outgive God. The Lord ultimately fulfilled this promise in the "Son of David," Jesus Christ, who rules forever (Matt. 1:1; 21:9; Rev. 22:16).

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to sit before the Lord?

2 Sam. 7:18–29

Perhaps the greatest key to spiritual growth is spending time alone with the Lord. This means taking the time to speak with God about whatever is on your heart—and, even more importantly, allowing Him to speak to you.

God called King David "a man after My own heart" (Acts 13:22). To win that kind of reputation, David first needed to know the mind and heart of God so that he might be and do what the Lord desired of him. David sought to know God. He frequently "inquired" of the Lord. He spent time in the Lord's presence, singing to the Lord from the depths of his heart. In 2 Samuel 7:18 we read, "Then King David went in and sat before the LORD; and he said, 'Who am I, O Lord GOD? And what is my house, that You have brought me this far?'"

What did it mean for David to sit before the Lord? It means that he spent time alone in the presence of God, communicating with the Lord from the depths of his heart, asking Him questions, and listening quietly for the Lord's answers.

Jesus frequently sought time apart with His heavenly Father. Time with the Father provided Him with a source of comfort and strength. Jesus also sought time alone with His disciples so that He might teach them and they might find spiritual refreshment (Luke 9:17–24).

We are wise if we choose to spend time alone with God, in a place without distractions or interruptions, for a period sufficient for us to relax completely and focus our attention fully upon the Lord and His Word. We must be willing to wait in the Lord's presence until we receive God's directives or His words of comfort.

Why don't many of us desire to spend time alone with God? The foremost reason is that we don't feel sure of our relationship with God and, therefore, we feel afraid of God.

But those who are born again spiritually have a Father-child relationship with the Lord. Our heavenly Father loves us unconditionally and deals with us tenderly and patiently. The more we learn what He's really like—the more we see Him as He truly is—the more we will long to spend time alone with Him . . . and the more we will know the fullness of His grace.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.

What the Bible Says About

The Immense Value of Meditation

2 Sam. 7:18–29

The mere mention of the word "meditation" tends to conjure up images foreign to the Western mind. Perhaps that's why so many contemporary believers have removed the word from their vocabulary. But we do this at our great peril because scriptural meditation greatly helps us to listen accurately to God.

King David pursued this godly endeavor fervently and fruitfully. Many psalms resulted from his quiet waiting and reflecting upon God. As a "man after [God's] own heart" (Acts 13:22), David first had to know the mind and heart of God. To a large extent, David accomplished this through the persistent practice of godly meditation.

In our overscheduled lives, we often find it difficult to see a purpose in what we do. With so many things and people clamoring for our time, we must return to one of life's most important activities—meditation.

Godly meditation means lifting your heart heavenward and listening to God. It is focusing your attention on Christ and shutting out everything else. Without practicing daily meditation on the Lord, it is impossible to experience:

- *Holiness of heart*: Meditation allows you to concentrate on who God is and to grow into oneness with Him.
- *Contentment*: With meditation on God comes great contentment of soul.
- *Being a help to someone else*: If we don't draw our strength from God, we soon run out of strength.

In order to continue the habit of meditating on the Lord, we must guard against meditating simply out of habit. We must have a pure purpose for meditation: to get to know God more intimately. We must also have a plan for when we come to Him, including a portion of time when we meditate on His Word, and a prayer journal in which to offer up prayers and write what God tells us through the Holy Spirit and Scripture.

Meditate on the Lord—His majesty, glory, goodness, faithfulness, and promises. Meditate on who He is, and you will come to know His character and His presence in a deep, fresh way.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.
4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.
13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

7:21 — *"For Your word's sake, and according to Your own heart, You have done all these great things, to make Your servant know them."*

God blesses us in line with His own loving character, and He always keeps His Word. We do not deserve His blessings, but when we willingly obey the Lord, He showers us with His love and grace.

Life Lessons

7:29 — *"Let it please You to bless the house of Your servant, that it may continue before You forever."*

David responded to God's gracious promise by praising Him for fulfilling His pledge and giving Him all the glory. David understood that by praying according to the Lord's promise, he aligned himself with His will. We can and should do the same.

Life Lessons

8:6 — ***The LORD preserved David wherever he went.***

As the Lord preserved David wherever he went, so He can protect us wherever we go. If we make the Lord our delight and obey Him as David did, then He will bless us and give us success, just as He did for David.

Life Lessons

9:7 — ***“Do not fear, for I will surely show you kindness for Jonathan your father’s sake.”***

Mephibosheth had every reason to believe that King David wanted to kill him. As the grandson of Saul—who had persecuted David—it was the new king’s right to dispose of him. Yet when Mephibosheth finally met the kind king face-to-face, he found just the opposite to be true. David remembered the promise he had made to Jonathan (1 Sam. 20:14–17) and worked hard to honor it. He remembered with gratitude his friend’s help and responded with generosity toward Jonathan’s child.

Life Lessons

10:12 — ***“Be of good courage, and let us be strong for our people and for the cities of our God. And may the LORD do what is good in His sight.”***

When we face some major challenge, we can do no better than to find courage in God and to ask Him to “do what is good in His sight.” The Lord loves to honor those who honor Him (1 Sam. 2:30).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can we effectively guard against temptation?

2 Sam. 11:2–4

All temptation begins with a single thought. We have the ability to choose to ignore it or to allow it to remain in our minds. If it remains, more than likely it will gain a foothold within us. Temptation in and of itself is not sinful. It entices us to sin and to disobey God. If not checked, it leads to disappointment, failure, rejection, isolation, and a host of other consequences. The apostle Paul instructed the Corinthians to bring "every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ" (2 Cor. 10:5).

Through the presence of the Holy Spirit, we have the ability to screen, select, admit, and cultivate what goes into our minds. By His power, we can prevent our minds from taking a wrong turn and wandering into evil, but we must choose to focus on what is godly and good (Phil. 4:8).

Through Christ, we also have the ability to choose *how* we will think about what we perceive with our senses. While we have no control over some things that come into our field of vision or within our range of hearing, we *do* control how we will think about what we perceive or sense and how we will act on that information.

For example, David *saw* Bathsheba. One night he was out walking on his balcony, and while surveying the city below, he saw a beautiful woman bathing. That could have been the end of the story. But it turned out quite differently for David. Without question, he could have turned and walked back into his palace and thought nothing more about what he had seen.

Instead, he began to *think* about Bathsheba. He allowed his heart to be tempted, and he dismissed the Lord's command to avoid adultery. Instead, he rushed to sin and "inquired about the woman" (2 Sam. 11:3). More than likely, he imagined what it would be like to get closer to her and what it might be like to be with her physically. Eventually, he sent for her and sinned against God. David suffered serious consequences as a result of his decision. This one act of disobedience followed him the rest of his life. While he sought God's forgiveness and

received it, the shadow of his sin never vanished from his life or the lives of his family members who followed him.

When things come into our range of sensation or perception, we must immediately evaluate them through the "filter" of God's Word. If we find ourselves dwelling on a thought, we must ask ourselves, "Why am I thinking this? What is at the root of my thought? What will happen if I continue to think this way? Is that really the direction I want my life to go?" Never act on ungodly impulses, desires, and lusts. You can *choose* to think godly thoughts, act according to His will, and "do all [things] to the glory of God" (1 Cor. 10:31).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

11:2 — ***From the roof he saw a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful to behold.***

David did not sin by catching a glimpse of a bathing beauty. He sinned when he failed to take his eyes off of her. Without his thoughts fixed on the Lord, his imagination took over—wondering what an experience with her would be like. That's how sexual sin takes root in your life: it begins with a thought, moving quickly through your imagination, to identification, to uncontrollable desire, and finally to consent (James 1:15). It didn't take long for David's feet to take him where his mind had already gone.

Life Lessons

11:11 — ***"My lord Joab and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields. Shall I then go to my house to eat and drink, and to lie with my wife? . . . I will not do this thing."***

Uriah showed far more concern and respect for the Lord and His people than David did. Although David was a godly man who loved God, he stumbled badly—just as we can. We can never afford to forget Jesus' words: "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation" (Matt. 26:41). Just when we think we can do no wrong, we can fall prey to Satan's lies.

Life Lessons

11:25 — ***"Do not let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another."***

Unconfessed sin has a way of making us callous toward the value of human life. It deadens the spirit and distances us from God. Without confession and repentance, we descend ever further into the prison of sin.

Life Examples

Nathan

The Value of Godly Counsel

2 Sam. 12:1–14

God often uses other believers to strengthen, encourage, and enrich our lives. Despite countless negative influences around us, we can still find wisdom through the counsel of godly men and women.

A wonderful example of this is the prophet Nathan in his confrontation with King David (2 Sam. 12:1–14). God used Nathan to bring His servant to the point of repentance. Although the intense conviction greatly pained David, it was absolutely necessary in order for him to regain a right relationship with God.

The Book of Proverbs teaches us repeatedly to seek out godly counsel (12:15; 13:10; 15:31; 19:20). We must be careful that the

person giving us counsel is in step with the Lord. While we are all fellow travelers on the path toward godly wisdom, we would be wise to lean on each other for support along the way.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.

Life Examples

David

A Case Study in Repentance

2 Sam. 12:1–14

What happens when we sin and delay our repentance? Are there consequences?

When David committed adultery with Bathsheba, he didn't repent immediately. Only some time later did David admit to his sin. And even then, he didn't do it on his own accord; God had to send a prophet to confront him (2 Sam. 12:1–14).

Only after Nathan's visit did David confess his sin and then repent of it. God's discipline followed in a severe form—perhaps so severe because of his failure to repent sooner.

If you and I deal with our sin genuinely, openly, and immediately, God can lessen the severity of our discipline. This makes sense in the light of the nature of discipline. Discipline is designed to get us to change, to obey. If God sees that we want to cooperate and that we have purposed in our hearts to obey the next time, then stern discipline is not as necessary.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

12:4 — ***"He took the poor man's lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him."***

Nathan used a story that reminded David of his youth to break through the king's resistance and bring him to a place of repentance. We must correct others in love with the hope of restoring them; and a prayer-bathed, Spirit-led approach will accomplish far more than our self-righteous arguments ever can (Matt. 18:15; 2 Cor. 7:9, 10).

Life Lessons

12:14 — ***"Because by this deed you have given occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also who is born to you shall surely die."***

God takes intense interest in how we behave as His children, because how others respond to Him is often affected by our conduct (Matt. 5:16; Col. 4:5, 6; 2 Tim. 2:22–26; Titus 2:1–8; 1 Pet. 3:15, 16).

Life Lessons

12:22 — ***"While the child was alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, 'Who can tell whether the LORD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?'"***

The Lord expresses His grace to us when He gives us what we do not merit. In this case, David knew he had sinned and did not deserve for his baby to live, but he pleaded for God to reconsider taking his son. However, understanding that His grace is undeserved, David did not become bitter over the child's death. Though it was difficult, he humbly accepted the Lord's will.

Life Lessons

12:24 — ***She bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. Now the LORD loved him.***

Why did the Lord love Solomon? Look no further than His grace. David did not deserve it, and the newborn Solomon certainly had not earned it. God's love always originates in His own character, not in ours.

Life Lessons

13:15 — ***Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her.***

Lust relieved frequently gives way to hatred expressed. Lust often masquerades as love, but the two result in profoundly different outcomes.

Life Lessons

13:22 — ***Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.***

Anger must be resolved, or it festers and turns into violent hatred. For this reason the Bible tells us, "Do not let the sun go down on your wrath" (Eph. 4:26). Absalom's rage infected his relationships and eventually ended in his own destruction.

Life Lessons

13:28 — ***"'Strike Amnon!' then kill him."***

Although what Amnon did was absolutely evil, Absalom's unforgiveness increased the tragedy of the situation a hundred-fold. Absalom's hatred for Amnon did not disappear with Amnon's death; it festered and was later redirected at his father, King David, and nearly divided the entire nation (2 Sam. 15–18). Unforgiveness is a major issue, and we must take it seriously, because otherwise it leaves only devastation in its wake.

Life Lessons

14:32 — ***"Let me see the king's face; but if there is iniquity in me, let him execute me."***

Absalom never repented of his sin. In fact, his words and actions show he felt justified in murdering Amnon and setting fire to Joab's field. He wanted the king's acceptance, not forgiveness. But such unremorseful pride always causes more trouble in the end.

Life Lessons

15:6 — ***Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.***

It has always been possible to steal the hearts of the people through empty promises and a feigned concern for justice (2 Pet. 2:19). Mature Christians must always stay on the alert.

Life Lessons

15:8 — ***"If the LORD indeed brings me back to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD."***

Absalom became a very good spiritual impostor, even deceiving his own father. So we will not be likewise misled, we must remember that even the devil can quote Scripture (Matt. 4:6).

Life Lessons

15:10 — ***"Absalom reigns in Hebron!"***

Hebron was where David was first anointed king of Judah (2 Sam. 2:3, 4) and then of Israel (2 Sam. 5:3), and it was also where Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were buried. A symbolic center of the nation's leadership, it was the perfect place for Absalom to stage his coup.

Life Lessons

15:12 — ***Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counselor.***

By comparing 2 Samuel 11:3 with 2 Samuel 23:34, we learn that Ahithophel was most likely Bathsheba's grandfather. Apparently he had nursed a grudge against David ever since the murder of his granddaughter's husband. Again, unresolved bitterness and unforgiveness garnered a harvest of destruction, and the sword continued to devour David's house as Nathan foretold (2 Sam. 12:10).

God’s promises always come true, whether for blessing or for judgment.

Life Lessons

15:21 — ***“In whatever place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also your servant will be.”***

Ittai the Gittite answered the king much as Ruth had answered her mother-in-law many years before (Ruth 1:17). By God’s grace, faith can find a home in the unlikeliest of hearts.

Life Lessons

15:25 — ***“Carry the ark of God back into the city. If I find favor in the eyes of the LORD, He will bring me back and show me both it and His dwelling place.”***

David had learned to trust in the grace and mercy of the Lord, even though he did not know what lay ahead for him. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

15:31 — ***“O LORD, I pray, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness!”***

Can you imagine how devastating it was for King David to be betrayed by his son? In every way, this was a lose-lose situation. David couldn’t

regain the kingdom without hurting his son and many of his countrymen. And he couldn't restore his relationship with his son while the kingdom hung in the balance. No slingshot or sword would solve his problem, but God could. Like David, whenever you feel caught in a terribly difficult situation, fight your battle on your knees because when you do, you will certainly win every time.

Life Principle 8

Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

2 Sam. 15:31

The term *resistance movement* describes situations in which oppressed people rise up against their oppressors. Resistance fighters take the stance, "I'm not going to stand idly by and allow this evil to continue. I choose to resist the wrongs. Whether I live or die in resisting my oppressor, I will no longer live as I have been."

Resistance in prayer is the biblical approach to confronting and overcoming the devil. Peter wrote, "Resist him, steadfast in the faith" (1 Pet. 5:9). James echoed this teaching: "Submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you" (James 4:7, 8). Both Peter and James make clear that we are to actively resist evil through our persevering prayers.

On the surface, resistance may appear to be passive. In practice, it is anything but passive. It is an active stance, both intentional and powerful.

What would you do if a weight began to press against you, attempting to push you off a position that is rightfully yours? How would you resist? You would lean into the weight and press back. The pressure you exert would equal or exceed the pressure exerted against you. That's a posture of resistance.

Resistance is first and foremost a firm decision to join the struggle against evil in prayer, rather than turning away, backing off, or retreating. Such resistance takes strength and courage. It also takes patience and perseverance. That's why Luke includes a parable designed to teach us that we "always ought to pray and not lose heart" (Luke 18:1).

Peter and James point to two key words at the heart of our ability to resist the devil through our prayers: submission to God and faith.

Submission to God is saying, “I can’t, but You can.” In our battlefield prayers we might say, “Lord, I can’t defeat the devil on my own. But with You, I can.” This is the position the apostle Paul took when he said, “I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me” (Phil. 4:13).

James taught that submission occurs when we seek to develop a closer relationship to God. As we spend time with God, we get to know Him better and discover *how* He wants us to overcome evil and experience blessing.

We draw near to God through prayer and by spending time in His Word. We draw near to God when we set aside time solely to listen to God and to wait upon Him for direction and guidance. We draw near to God when we periodically shut ourselves away, closing off all other influences that might distract us from knowing Him better. The better we know Him, the more we see His awesome power, experience His vast love, learn from His wisdom, and grow in our faith. We come to an even greater realization: “Yes, God *can* defeat the devil on my behalf. Yes, God *will* win in any conflict with the devil. Yes, God *does* want me to be able to overcome my adversary and to live in victory in Christ Jesus.”

Faith is saying to God, “I believe You will.” In our battle to overcome the enemy, we might pray this way: “I believe You will defeat the enemy and cause him to flee from me as I resist him and put my trust in You.” Again and again, David made this declaration of faith to the Lord: “O my God, I trust in You” (Ps. 25:2; also 31:6; 55:23; 56:3; 143:8). Perfect faith views the battle as being done and God gaining the victory. When David said, “I trust in You,” he meant: “It is done. Lord, You are perfect in nature. You do all things well. And You have victory over all my enemies.” He had absolute faith in God’s ability. There was no hint of “I hope He will,” because David knew it was as good as done.

We grow in faith by exercising it, by trusting God in situation after situation, circumstance after circumstance, relationship after relationship. We develop a personal history in which we obey God and He remains faithful in His loving care of us.

It is impossible for you to resist the devil for very long if you do not believe that Christ Jesus through you can and *will* defeat the devil. Furthermore, you can remain firm in your faith only when you completely submit to God—in all areas of your life. When you refuse to submit a problem or area to the Lord, you are saying, “I can handle this. I don’t need Your help.” That’s precisely what Satan wants you to do: trust your ability and not in omnipotent God. It is also the place where he will level his greatest attack against you!

The good news is that God has given each of us a measure of faith to develop. He also gives us the ability to trust Him and surrender our lives to Him. We can stand firm and resist the enemy, but only by the power of God. He is the One who hears our prayers and rushes to our defense. When we pray, Satan flees.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

16:3 — ***"He is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, 'Today the house of Israel will restore the kingdom of my father to me.'"***

Ziba lied about Mephibosheth (2 Sam. 19:24–30) and used bribery to gain the king's favor—and so gained a financial boon. But he would find out that whatever you acquire outside of God's will turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

16:10 — ***"So let him curse, because the LORD has said to him, 'Curse David.' Who then shall say, 'Why have you done so?'"***

A lesser man would have given the order to silence Shimei's tongue, but David left such judgments in God's hands. Perhaps he remembered the Lord's words: "Vengeance is Mine, and recompense" (Deut. 32:35).

Life Lessons

16:21 — ***“Go in to your father’s concubines, whom he has left to keep the house.”***

As David violated Bathsheba, the granddaughter of Ahithophel and the wife of Uriah, so Ahithophel advised Absalom to violate David’s concubines. This act signified that Absalom was making a claim to the throne and fulfilled Nathan’s prophecy that another would take David’s wives in full daylight (2 Sam. 12:11, 12). The evil we do often comes back to us in even greater measure.

Life Lessons

18:18 — ***Absalom in his lifetime had taken and set up a pillar for himself, which is in the King’s Valley.***

Absalom left behind a stone monument in his name, but nothing else. Whatever we acquire outside of God’s will turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

19:4 — ***“O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!”***

Although David did everything he could to protect him, Absalom still lost his life. That is what always happens when a person harbors unforgiveness and revenge in his heart—he hurts the people around him unnecessarily and eventually destroys himself.

Life Lessons

20:1 — ***Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite . . . said, "We have no share in David."***

As a Benjamite, Sheba would have been a kinsman of Saul and undoubtedly resented David taking the throne from his tribe. He stirred up tribal jealousies as Absalom had done (2 Sam. 15:5, 6) to turn the people against the king. Here, we see how Saul and Absalom's evil influences continued to resonate among the people and poison them against God's appointed king, even long after Saul and Absalom died.

Life Lessons

21:1 — ***"It is because of Saul and his bloodthirsty house, because he killed the Gibeonites."***

Saul in his mistaken zeal had violated a covenant made in God's name (Josh. 9:16–21), and Israel paid for it. We reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow.

Life Lessons

22:18 — ***"He delivered me from my strong enemy, from those who hated me; for they were too strong for me."***

Our enemies are often too mighty for us, but they are never too strong for the Lord. As David affirmed, "The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in Him, and I am helped . . . He is the saving refuge of His anointed" (Ps. 28:7, 8).

Life Lessons

22:28 — ***"You will save the humble people; but Your eyes are on the haughty, that You may bring them down."***

Throughout Scripture, God tells us that He will save the humble but oppose the proud (Prov. 3:34; James 4:6; 1 Pet. 5:5). The proud try to assume God's place, and that He will never allow.

Life Lessons

23:5 — ***"He has made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and secure. For this is all my salvation and all my desire; will He not make it increase?"***

As his life came to an end, David confidently looked forward to the fulfillment of God's personal promises to him—specifically of sending the Messiah and establishing His throne forever. He was completely convinced of the Lord's ability and desire to bless him. Do you trust that He will be likewise faithful to you?

Life Lessons

24:14 — ***"I am in great distress. Please let us fall into the hand of the LORD, for His mercies are great."***

David counted on God's mercy—not to remove all the consequences for his sin of ordering the census, but to spare his life and people. Although 70,000 Israelites died that day, God stopped the destruction once the angel reached Jerusalem (2 Sam. 24:16). Actually, there is nothing within us that deserves God's kindness. He acts graciously toward us because He is merciful in nature.

Life Lessons

24:24 — ***“I will surely buy it from you for a price; nor will I offer burnt offerings to the LORD my God with that which costs me nothing.”***

David felt that he could not honor God by offering a gift that cost him nothing. The Lord wants our best, not because He needs it, but because by giving we demonstrate our love and complete devotion to Him.

2 Samuel 2

a **2:8** Called *Esh-Baal* in 1 Chronicles 8:33 and 9:39
b **2:16** Hebrew *Helkath Hazzurim*

2 Samuel 3

a **3:15** Spelled *Palti* in 1 Samuel 25:44
b **3:18** Following many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Targum; Masoretic Text reads *he*.

2 Samuel 4

a **4:1** That is, Ishbosheth
b **4:4** Called *Merib-Baal* in 1 Chronicles 8:34 and 9:40

2 Samuel 5

a **5:8** Compare 1 Chronicles 11:6
b **5:9** Literally *The Landfill*
c **5:14** Spelled *Shimea* in 1 Chronicles 3:5
d **5:15** Spelled *Elishama* in 1 Chronicles 3:6
e **5:20** Literally *Master of Breakthroughs*
f **5:25** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *Gibeon*.

2 Samuel 6

a **6:2** Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate omit *by the Name;* many Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *there*.
b **6:3** Septuagint adds *with the ark*.
c **6:8** Literally *Outburst Against Uzzah*

2 Samuel 7

a **7:11** That is, a royal dynasty
b **7:16** Septuagint reads *Me.*
c **7:22** Targum and Syriac read *O LORD God.*

2 Samuel 8

a **8:4** Or *seven thousand* (compare 1 Chronicles 18:4)
b **8:8** Spelled *Tibhath* in 1 Chronicles 18:8
c **8:9** Spelled *Tou* in 1 Chronicles 18:9
d **8:10** Spelled *Hadoram* in 1 Chronicles 18:10
e **8:12** Septuagint, Syriac, and some Hebrew manuscripts read *Edom.*
f **8:13** Septuagint, Syriac, and some Hebrew manuscripts read *Edomites* (compare 1 Chronicles 18:12).
g **8:17** Spelled *Shavsha* in 1 Chronicles 18:16

2 Samuel 9

a **9:11** Septuagint reads *David's table*.

2 Samuel 10

a **10:16** Hebrew *Hadarezer*
b **10:16** That is, *the Euphrates*
c **10:19** Hebrew *Hadarezer*

2 Samuel 11

a **11:21** Same as *Jerubbaal* (Gideon), Judges 6:32ff.

2 Samuel 12

a **12:22** A few Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *God.*
b **12:24** Following Kethib, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Qere, a few Hebrew manuscripts, Syriac, and Targum read *she*.
c **12:25** Qere, some Hebrew manuscripts, Syriac, and Targum read *she.*
d **12:25** Literally *Beloved of the LORD*

2 Samuel 13

a **13:34** Septuagint adds *And the watchman went and told the king, and said, "I see men from the way of Horonaim, from the regions of the mountains*."
b **13:39** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *the spirit of the king;* Targum reads *the soul of King David*.
c **13:39** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *ceased to pursue after*.

2 Samuel 14

a **14:4** Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *came.*

2 Samuel 15

a **15:7** Septuagint manuscripts, Syriac, and Josephus read *four.*

2 Samuel 16

a **16:12** Following Kethib, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate; Qere reads *my eyes;* Targum reads *tears of my eyes*.

2 Samuel 17

a **17:25** Spelled *Jether* in 1 Chronicles 2:17 and elsewhere
b **17:25** Following Masoretic Text, some manuscripts of the Septuagint, and Targum; some manuscripts of the Septuagint read *Ishmaelite* (compare 1 Chronicles 2:17); Vulgate reads *of Jezrael*.

2 Samuel 18

a **18:12** The ancient versions read *'Protect the young man Absalom for me!'*

2 Samuel 19

a **19:40** Masoretic Text reads *Chimhan.*

2 Samuel 20

a **20:1** Literally *man of Belial*
b **20:14** Literally *him*

2 Samuel 21

a **21:8** Or *Merab* (compare 1 Samuel 18:19 and 25:44; 2 Samuel 3:14 and 6:23)
b **21:12** Spelled *Beth Shean* in Joshua 17:11 and elsewhere
c **21:18** Spelled *Sippai* in 1 Chronicles 20:4
d **21:19** Spelled *Jair* in 1 Chronicles 20:5
e **21:21** Spelled *Shammah* in 1 Samuel 16:9 and elsewhere

2 Samuel 22

a **22:2** Compare Psalm 18
b **22:8** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Targum; Syriac and Vulgate read *hills* (compare Psalm 18:7).
c **22:11** Following Masoretic Text and Septuagint; many Hebrew manuscripts, Syriac, and Vulgate read *He flew* (compare Psalm 18:10); Targum reads *He spoke with power*.
d **22:25** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *the cleanness of my hands in His sight* (compare Psalm 18:24); Targum reads *my cleanness before His word*.
e **22:33** Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *It is God who arms me with strength* (compare Psalm 18:32); Targum reads *It is God who sustains me with strength*.
f **22:33** Following Qere, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate (compare Psalm 18:32); Kethib reads *His*.
g **22:34** Following Qere, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate (compare Psalm 18:33); Kethib reads *His*.
h **22:46** Following Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate (compare Psalm 18:45); Masoretic Text reads *gird themselves*.

2 Samuel 23

a **23:8** Literally *One Who Sits in the Seat* (compare 1 Chronicles 11:11)
b **23:8** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *the three*.
c **23:9** Spelled *Dodai* in 1 Chronicles 27:4
d **23:18** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *thirty;* Targum reads *the mighty men*.
e **23:35** Spelled *Hezro* in 1 Chronicles 11:37

2 Samuel 24

a **24:13** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *three* (compare 1 Chronicles 21:12).
b **24:16** Or *Angel*
c **24:16** Spelled *Ornan* in 1 Chronicles 21:15

The First Book of

Kings

Like the two books of Samuel, the two books of Kings originally were one in the Hebrew Bible. The original Hebrew title of Kings was *Melechim*, which means “Kings.” The Septuagint artificially divided the book in the middle of the story of Ahaziah; it called the books of Samuel “First and Second Kingdoms” and the books of Kings “Third and Fourth Kingdoms.” It may have divided these books in this way because the text in Greek required a greater amount of scroll space than did the Hebrew.

The first half of 1 Kings traces the life of Solomon. Under his leadership, Israel rose to the peak of her size, power, and glory. Solomon’s great accomplishments, including the construction of the holy temple in Jerusalem, brought worldwide fame and respect. This truly was Israel’s golden age!

Sadly, Solomon’s zeal for God diminished in his later years. The influence of his pagan wives helped to turn his heart away from the Lord. As a result, the king with the divided heart left behind a divided kingdom. The Book of 1 Kings records what happened over the next century: two sets of kings and two nations of disobedient people grew increasingly indifferent to God’s prophets and precepts.

Theme: Faithfulness to God must remain an individual’s and a kingdom’s first priority. While King Solomon and the people of Israel remained faithful to God, He blessed them and caused their kingdom to grow in power, wealth, and respect. But when Solomon and the people turned from God, their once-great kingdom tore itself apart and later fell to vicious conquerors, leaving Jerusalem in ruins and its people languishing in brutal captivity in a foreign land.

Author: Unknown.

Time: The book begins at the close of the magnificent reign of King David and the ascension of his son Solomon to the throne (c. 970 B.C.). It records Solomon's compromises and falling away from God, followed by the civil war that divided the nation into the northern kingdom (Israel) and southern kingdom (Judah) circa 930 B.C. First Kings closes with the ministry of the prophet Elijah. Altogether, the two books of Kings cover almost four centuries of Israel's history.

Structure: The historical narrative records Solomon's reign (1–11), starting with his ascension to the throne following David's death and ending with his own death, then moving on to record the decline and fall of the once-great kingdom (12–22).

> **As you read 1 Kings, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book.**
>
> **16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.** *See 1 Kings 1:5*.
> **20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.** *See 1 Kings 8:18*.
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See 1 Kings 19:4*.

1 Kings 1

Adonijah Presumes to Be King

1 Now King David was old, advanced in years; and they put
covers on him, but he could not get warm.
2 Therefore his servants said to him, “Let a young woman, a
virgin, be sought for our lord the king, and let her stand
before the king, and let her care for him; and let her lie in
your bosom, that our lord the king may be warm.”
3 So they sought for a lovely young woman throughout all
the territory of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite,
and brought her to the king.
4 The young woman *was* very lovely; and she cared for the
king, and served him; but the king did not know her.
5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying,
“I will be king”; and he prepared for himself chariots and
horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. *Life Lessons*
6 (And his father had not rebuked him at any time by
saying, “Why have you done so?” He *was* also very good-
looking. *His mother* had borne him after Absalom.) *Life Lessons*
7 Then he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah and with
Abiathar the priest, and they followed and helped Adonijah.
8 But Zadok the priest, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, Nathan
the prophet, Shimei, Rei, and the mighty men who *belonged*
to David were not with Adonijah.
9 And Adonijah sacrificed sheep and oxen and fattened
cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En Rogel; he also
invited all his brothers, the king’s sons, and all the men of
Judah, the king’s servants.
10 But he did not invite Nathan the prophet, Benaiah, the
mighty men, or Solomon his brother.

11So Nathan spoke to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, “Have you not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith has become king, and David our lord does not know *it?*

12“Come, please, let me now give you advice, that you may save your own life and the life of your son Solomon.

13“Go immediately to King David and say to him, ‘Did you not, my lord, O king, swear to your maidservant, saying, “Assuredly your son Solomon shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne”? Why then has Adonijah become king?’

14“Then, while you are still talking there with the king, I also will come in after you and confirm your words.”

15So Bathsheba went into the chamber to the king. (Now the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was serving the king.)

16And Bathsheba bowed and did homage to the king. Then the king said, “What is your wish?”

17Then she said to him, “My lord, you swore by the LORD your God to your maidservant, *saying,* ‘Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne.’

18“So now, look! Adonijah has become king; and now, my lord the king, you do not know about *it*.

19“He has sacrificed oxen and fattened cattle and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the sons of the king, Abiathar the priest, and Joab the commander of the army; but Solomon your servant he has not invited.

20“And as for you, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* on you, that you should tell them who will sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21“Otherwise it will happen, when my lord the king rests with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon will be counted as offenders.”

22And just then, while she was still talking with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23So they told the king, saying, “Here is Nathan the prophet.” And when he came in before the king, he bowed down before the king with his face to the ground.

24And Nathan said, “My lord, O king, have you said, ‘Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne’?

25“For he has gone down today, and has sacrificed oxen and fattened cattle and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the king’s sons, and the commanders of the army, and Abiathar the priest; and look! They are eating and drinking before him; and they say, ‘*Long* live King Adonijah!’

26“But he has not invited me—me your servant—nor Zadok the priest, nor Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, nor your servant Solomon.

27“Has this thing been done by my lord the king, and you have not told your servant who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?”

David Proclaims Solomon King

28Then King David answered and said, “Call Bathsheba to me.” So she came into the king’s presence and stood before the king.

29And the king took an oath and said, “*As* the LORD lives, who has redeemed my life from every distress,

30“just as I swore to you by the LORD God of Israel, saying, ‘Assuredly Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place,’ so I certainly will do this day.”

31Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and paid homage to the king, and said, “Let my lord King David live forever!”

32And King David said, “Call to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada.” So they came before the king.

33The king also said to them, “Take with you the servants of your lord, and have Solomon my son ride on my own mule, and take him down to Gihon.

34“There let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him king over Israel; and blow the horn, and say, ‘*Long* live King Solomon!’

35“Then you shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne, and he shall be king in my place. For I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and Judah.”

36Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king and said, “Amen! May the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37“As the LORD has been with my lord the king, even so may He be with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David.”

38So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down and had Solomon ride on King David’s mule, and took him to Gihon.

39Then Zadok the priest took a horn of oil from the tabernacle and anointed Solomon. And they blew the horn, and all the people said, *“Long* live King Solomon!”

40And all the people went up after him; and the people played the flutes and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth *seemed to* split with their sound.

41Now Adonijah and all the guests who *were* with him heard *it* as they finished eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the horn, he said, “Why *is* the city in such a noisy uproar?”

42While he was still speaking, there came Jonathan, the son of Abiathar the priest. And Adonijah said to him, “Come in, for you *are* a prominent man, and bring good news.”

43Then Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, “No! Our lord King David has made Solomon king.

44“The king has sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the
prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the Cherethites, and
the Pelethites; and they have made him ride on the king’s
mule.
45“So Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have
anointed him king at Gihon; and they have gone up from
there rejoicing, so that the city is in an uproar. This *is* the
noise that you have heard.
46“Also Solomon sits on the throne of the kingdom.
47“And moreover the king’s servants have gone to bless our
lord King David, saying, ‘May God make the name of Solomon
better than your name, and may He make his throne greater
than your throne.’ Then the king bowed himself on the bed.
48“Also the king said thus, ‘Blessed *be* the LORD God of
Israel, who has given *one* to sit on my throne this day, while
my eyes see *it!’ ”*
49So all the guests who were with Adonijah were afraid, and
arose, and each one went his way.
50Now Adonijah was afraid of Solomon; so he arose, and
went and took hold of the horns of the altar.
51And it was told Solomon, saying, “Indeed Adonijah is
afraid of King Solomon; for look, he has taken hold of the
horns of the altar, saying, ‘Let King Solomon swear to me
today that he will not put his servant to death with the
sword.’ ” *Life Lessons*
52Then Solomon said, “If he proves himself a worthy man,
not one hair of him shall fall to the earth; but if wickedness is
found in him, he shall die.”
53So King Solomon sent them to bring him down from the
altar. And he came and fell down before King Solomon; and
Solomon said to him, “Go to your house.”

1 Kings 2

David's Instructions to Solomon

1 Now the days of David drew near that he should die, and he
charged Solomon his son, saying:
2 "I go the way of all the earth; be strong, therefore, and
prove yourself a man.
* 3 "And keep the charge of the LORD your God: to walk in
His ways, to keep His statutes, His commandments, His
judgments, and His testimonies, as it is written in the Law of
Moses, that you may prosper in all that you do and wherever
you turn; *Life Lessons*
4 "that the LORD may fulfill His word which He spoke
concerning me, saying, 'If your sons take heed to their way,
to walk before Me in truth with all their heart and with all
their soul,' He said, 'you shall not lack a man on the throne of
Israel.'
5 "Moreover you know also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did
to me, *and* what he did to the two commanders of the armies
of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner and Amasa the son of
Jether, whom he killed. And he shed the blood of war in
peacetime, and put the blood of war on his belt that *was*
around his waist, and on his sandals that *were* on his feet.
6 "Therefore do according to your wisdom, and do not let his
gray hair go down to the grave in peace. *Life Lessons*
7 "But show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite,
and let them be among those who eat at your table, for so
they came to me when I fled from Absalom your brother.
8 "And see, *you have* with you Shimei the son of Gera, a
Benjamite from Bahurim, who cursed me with a malicious
curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim. But he came

down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, ‘I will not put you to death with the sword.’

9“Now therefore, do not hold him guiltless, for you *are* a wise man and know what you ought to do to him; but bring his gray hair down to the grave with blood.”

Death of David

10So David rested with his fathers, and was buried in the City of David.

11The period that David reigned over Israel *was* forty years; seven years he reigned in Hebron, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years.

12Then Solomon sat on the throne of his father David; and his kingdom was firmly established.

Solomon Executes Adonijah

13Now Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon. So she said, “Do you come peaceably?” And he said, “Peaceably.”

14Moreover he said, “I have something *to say* to you.” And she said, “Say it.”

15Then he said, “You know that the kingdom was mine, and all Israel had set their expectations on me, that I should reign. However, the kingdom has been turned over, and has become my brother’s; for it was his from the LORD.

16“Now I ask one petition of you; do not deny me.” And she said to him, “Say it.”

17Then he said, “Please speak to King Solomon, for he will not refuse you, that he may give me Abishag the Shunammite as wife.” *Life Lessons*

18So Bathsheba said, “Very well, I will speak for you to the king.”

19Bathsheba therefore went to King Solomon, to speak to him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her and bowed down to her, and sat down on his throne and had a throne set for the king’s mother; so she sat at his right hand.

20Then she said, “I desire one small petition of you; do not refuse me.” And the king said to her, “Ask it, my mother, for I will not refuse you.”

21So she said, “Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah your brother as wife.”

22And King Solomon answered and said to his mother, “Now why do you ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also—for he *is* my older brother—for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.”

23Then King Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, “May God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah has not spoken this word against his own life!

24“Now therefore, *as* the LORD lives, who has confirmed me and set me on the throne of David my father, and who has established a house[a] for me, as He promised, Adonijah shall be put to death today!”

25So King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he struck him down, and he died.

Abiathar Exiled, Joab Executed

26And to Abiathar the priest the king said, “Go to Anathoth, to your own fields, for you *are* deserving of death; but I will not put you to death at this time, because you carried the ark of the Lord GOD before my father David, and because you were afflicted every time my father was afflicted.”

27So Solomon removed Abiathar from being priest to the LORD, that he might fulfill the word of the LORD which He spoke concerning the house of Eli at Shiloh. *Life Lessons*

28Then news came to Joab, for Joab had defected to Adonijah, though he had not defected to Absalom. So Joab fled to the tabernacle of the LORD, and took hold of the horns of the altar.

29And King Solomon was told, “Joab has fled to the tabernacle of the LORD; there *he is,* by the altar.” Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, “Go, strike him down.”

30So Benaiah went to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said to him, “Thus says the king, ‘Come out!’ ” And he said, “No, but I will die here.” And Benaiah brought back word to the king, saying, “Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.”

31Then the king said to him, “Do as he has said, and strike him down and bury him, that you may take away from me and from the house of my father the innocent blood which Joab shed.

32“So the LORD will return his blood on his head, because he struck down two men more righteous and better than he, and killed them with the sword—Abner the son of Ner, the commander of the army of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, the commander of the army of Judah—though my father David did not know *it*. *Life Lessons*

33“Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab and upon the head of his descendants forever. But upon David and his descendants, upon his house and his throne, there shall be peace forever from the LORD.”

34So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up and struck and killed him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35The king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his place over the army, and the king put Zadok the priest in the place of Abiathar.

Shimei Executed

36Then the king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, “Build yourself a house in Jerusalem and dwell there, and do not go out from there anywhere.

37“For it shall be, on the day you go out and cross the Brook Kidron, know for certain you shall surely die; your blood shall be on your own head.”

38And Shimei said to the king, “The saying *is* good. As my lord the king has said, so your servant will do.” So Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39Now it happened at the end of three years, that two slaves of Shimei ran away to Achish the son of Maachah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, “Look, your slaves *are* in Gath!”

40So Shimei arose, saddled his donkey, and went to Achish at Gath to seek his slaves. And Shimei went and brought his slaves from Gath.

41And Solomon was told that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath and had come back.

42Then the king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, “Did I not make you swear by the LORD, and warn you, saying, ‘Know for certain that on the day you go out and travel anywhere, you shall surely die’? And you said to me, ‘The word I have heard *is* good.’

43“Why then have you not kept the oath of the LORD and the commandment that I gave you?”

44The king said moreover to Shimei, “You know, as your heart acknowledges, all the wickedness that you did to my father David; therefore the LORD will return your wickedness on your own head.

45“But King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD forever.”

46So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out and struck him down, and he died. Thus the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

1 Kings 3

Solomon Requests Wisdom

1 Now Solomon made a treaty with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and
married Pharaoh's daughter; then he brought her to the City
of David until he had finished building his own house, and the
house of the LORD, and the wall all around Jerusalem.
2 Meanwhile the people sacrificed at the high places,
because there was no house built for the name of the LORD
until those days.
3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of
his father David, except that he sacrificed and burned
incense at the high places. *Life Lessons*
4 Now the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that
was the great high place: Solomon offered a thousand burnt
offerings on that altar.
5 At Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by
night; and God said, "Ask! What shall I give you?" *What the Bible Says About: Asking God for Specific Things*
6 And Solomon said: "You have shown great mercy to Your
servant David my father, because he walked before You in
truth, in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with You;
You have continued this great kindness for him, and You have
given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.
7 "Now, O LORD my God, You have made Your servant king
instead of my father David, but I *am* a little child; I do not
know *how* to go out or come in.
8 "And Your servant *is* in the midst of Your people whom You
have chosen, a great people, too numerous to be numbered
or counted.
9 "Therefore give to Your servant an understanding heart to
judge Your people, that I may discern between good and evil.

For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?” *Life Lessons*

10The speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11Then God said to him: “Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked long life for yourself, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice,

12“behold, I have done according to your words; see, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that there has not been anyone like you before you, nor shall any like you arise after you.

13“And I have also given you what you have not asked: both riches and honor, so that there shall not be anyone like you among the kings all your days.

14“So if you walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days.”

15Then Solomon awoke; and indeed it had been a dream. And he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, offered up burnt offerings, offered peace offerings, and made a feast for all his servants.

Solomon’s Wise Judgment

16Now two women *who were* harlots came to the king, and stood before him.

17And one woman said, “O my lord, this woman and I dwell in the same house; and I gave birth while she *was* in the house.

18“Then it happened, the third day after I had given birth, that this woman also gave birth. And we *were* together; no one *was* with us in the house, except the two of us in the house.

19 “And this woman’s son died in the night, because she lay
on him.
20 “So she arose in the middle of the night and took my son
from my side, while your maidservant slept, and laid him in
her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.
21 “And when I rose in the morning to nurse my son, there
he was, dead. But when I had examined him in the morning,
indeed, he was not my son whom I had borne.”
22 Then the other woman said, “No! But the living one *is* my
son, and the dead one *is* your son.” And the first woman said,
“No! But the dead one *is* your son, and the living one *is* my
son.” Thus they spoke before the king.
23 And the king said, “The one says, ‘This *is* my son, who
lives, and your son *is* the dead one’; and the other says, ‘No!
But your son *is* the dead one, and my son *is* the living one.’ ”
24 Then the king said, “Bring me a sword.” So they brought
a sword before the king.
25 And the king said, “Divide the living child in two, and give
half to one, and half to the other.”
26 Then the woman whose son *was* living spoke to the king,
for she yearned with compassion for her son; and she said,
“O my lord, give her the living child, and by no means kill
him!” But the other said, “Let him be neither mine nor yours,
but divide *him*.”
27 So the king answered and said, “Give the first woman the
living child, and by no means kill him; she *is* his mother.”
28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had
rendered; and they feared the king, for they saw that the
wisdom of God *was* in him to administer justice.

1 Kings 4

Solomon's Administration

1So King Solomon was king over all Israel.
2And these *were* his officials: Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest;
3Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder;
4Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, over the army; Zadok and Abiathar, the priests;
5Azariah the son of Nathan, over the officers; Zabud the son of Nathan, a priest *and* the king's friend;
6Ahishar, over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda, over the labor force.
7And Solomon had twelve governors over all Israel, who provided food for the king and his household; each one made provision for one month of the year.
8These *are* their names: Ben-Hur,[a] in the mountains of Ephraim;
9Ben-Deker,[b] in Makaz, Shaalbim, Beth Shemesh, and Elon Beth Hanan;
10Ben-Hesed,[c] in Arubboth; to him *belonged* Sochoh and all the land of Hepher;
11Ben-Abinadab,[d] *in* all the regions of Dor; he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon as wife;
12Baana the son of Ahilud, *in* Taanach, Megiddo, and all Beth Shean, which *is* beside Zaretan below Jezreel, from Beth Shean to Abel Meholah, as far as the other side of Jokneam;
13Ben-Geber,[e] in Ramoth Gilead; to him *belonged* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, in Gilead; to him *also belonged*

the region of Argob in Bashan—sixty large cities with walls and bronze gate-bars;

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, *in* Mahanaim;

15 Ahimaaz, in Naphtali; he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon as wife;

16 Baanah the son of Hushai, in Asher and Aloth;

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar;

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin;

19 Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan. *He was* the only governor who *was* in the land.

Prosperity and Wisdom of Solomon's Reign

20 Judah and Israel *were* as numerous as the sand by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and rejoicing. *Life Lessons*

21 So Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the River[f] *to* the land of the Philistines, as far as the border of Egypt. *They* brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 Now Solomon's provision for one day was thirty kors of fine flour, sixty kors of meal,

23 ten fatted oxen, twenty oxen from the pastures, and one hundred sheep, besides deer, gazelles, roebucks, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side of the River[g] from Tiphsah even to Gaza, namely over all the kings on this side of the River; and he had peace on every side all around him. *Life Lessons*

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, each man under his vine and his fig tree, from Dan as far as Beersheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 Solomon had forty[h] thousand stalls of horses for his
chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.
27 And these governors, each man in his month, provided
food for King Solomon and for all who came to King
Solomon's table. There was no lack in their supply.
28 They also brought barley and straw to the proper place,
for the horses and steeds, each man according to his charge.
29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and exceedingly great
understanding, and largeness of heart like the sand on the
seashore.
30 Thus Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the
men of the East and all the wisdom of Egypt.
31 For he was wiser than all men—than Ethan the Ezrahite,
and Heman, Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol; and his
fame was in all the surrounding nations.
32 He spoke three thousand proverbs, and his songs were
one thousand and five.
33 Also he spoke of trees, from the cedar tree of Lebanon
even to the hyssop that springs out of the wall; he spoke also
of animals, of birds, of creeping things, and of fish.
34 And men of all nations, from all the kings of the earth
who had heard of his wisdom, came to hear the wisdom of
Solomon.

1 Kings 5

Solomon Prepares to Build the Temple

1 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon,
because he heard that they had anointed him king in place of
his father, for Hiram had always loved David.
2 Then Solomon sent to Hiram, saying:

> 3 You know how my father David could not build a house
> for the name of the LORD his God because of the wars
> which were fought against him on every side, until the
> LORD put *his foes*[a] under the soles of his feet.
> 4 But now the LORD my God has given me rest on every
> side; *there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrence.
> 5 And behold, I propose to build a house for the name of
> the LORD my God, as the LORD spoke to my father
> David, saying, “Your son, whom I will set on your throne
> in your place, he shall build the house for My name.”
> 6 Now therefore, command that they cut down cedars for
> me from Lebanon; and my servants will be with your
> servants, and I will pay you wages for your servants
> according to whatever you say. For you know *there is*
> none among us who has skill to cut timber like the
> Sidonians.

7 So it was, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that
he rejoiced greatly and said,

> Blessed *be* the LORD this day, for He has given David a
> wise son over this great people!

8 Then Hiram sent to Solomon, saying:

I have considered *the message* which you sent me, *and* I will do all you desire concerning the cedar and cypress logs.
9My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon to the sea; I will float them in rafts by sea to the place you indicate to me, and will have them broken apart there; then you can take *them* away. And you shall fulfill my desire by giving food for my household.

10Then Hiram gave Solomon cedar and cypress logs *according to* all his desire.
11And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand kors of wheat *as* food for his household, and twenty[b] kors of pressed oil. Thus Solomon gave to Hiram year by year.
12So the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as He had promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a treaty together. *Life Lessons*
13Then King Solomon raised up a labor force out of all Israel; and the labor force was thirty thousand men.
14And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month in shifts: they were one month in Lebanon *and* two months at home; Adoniram *was* in charge of the labor force.
15Solomon had seventy thousand who carried burdens, and eighty thousand who quarried *stone* in the mountains,
16besides three thousand three hundred[c] from the chiefs of Solomon's deputies, who supervised the people who labored in the work.
17And the king commanded them to quarry large stones, costly stones, *and* hewn stones, to lay the foundation of the temple.[d]
18So Solomon's builders, Hiram's builders, and the Gebalites quarried *them;* and they prepared timber and stones to build the temple.

1 Kings 6

Solomon Builds the Temple

1 And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth[a] year
after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt,
in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month
of Ziv, which *is* the second month, that he began to build the
house of the LORD.

2 Now the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, its
length *was* sixty cubits, its width twenty, and its height thirty
cubits.

3 The vestibule in front of the sanctuary[b] of the house *was*
twenty cubits long across the width of the house, *and* the
width of *the vestibule*[c] *extended* ten cubits from the front of
the house.

4 And he made for the house windows with beveled frames.

5 Against the wall of the temple he built chambers all
around, *against* the walls of the temple, all around the
sanctuary and the inner sanctuary.[d] Thus he made side
chambers all around it.

6 The lowest chamber *was* five cubits wide, the middle *was*
six cubits wide, and the third *was* seven cubits wide; for he
made narrow ledges around the outside of the temple, so
that *the support beams* would not be fastened into the walls
of the temple.

7 And the temple, when it was being built, was built with
stone finished at the quarry, so that no hammer or chisel *or*
any iron tool was heard in the temple while it was being built.

8 The doorway for the middle story[e] *was* on the right side of
the temple. They went up by stairs to the middle *story,* and
from the middle to the third.

9So he built the temple and finished it, and he paneled the temple with beams and boards of cedar.

10And he built side chambers against the entire temple, each five cubits high; they were attached to the temple with cedar beams.

11Then the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying:

12"*Concerning* this temple which you are building, if you walk in My statutes, execute My judgments, keep all My commandments, and walk in them, then I will perform My word with you, which I spoke to your father David. *Life Lessons*

13"And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake My people Israel."

14So Solomon built the temple and finished it.

15And he built the inside walls of the temple with cedar boards; from the floor of the temple to the ceiling he paneled the inside with wood; and he covered the floor of the temple with planks of cypress.

16Then he built the twenty-cubit room at the rear of the temple, from floor to ceiling, with cedar boards; he built *it* inside as the inner sanctuary, as the Most Holy *Place*.

17And in front of it the temple sanctuary was forty cubits *long*.

18The inside of the temple was cedar, carved with ornamental buds and open flowers. All *was* cedar; there was no stone *to be* seen.

19And he prepared the inner sanctuary inside the temple, to set the ark of the covenant of the LORD there.

20The inner sanctuary *was* twenty cubits long, twenty cubits wide, and twenty cubits high. He overlaid it with pure gold, and overlaid the altar of cedar.

21So Solomon overlaid the inside of the temple with pure gold. He stretched gold chains across the front of the inner sanctuary, and overlaid it with gold.

22 The whole temple he overlaid with gold, until he had
finished all the temple; also he overlaid with gold the entire
altar that *was* by the inner sanctuary.
23 Inside the inner sanctuary he made two cherubim *of* olive
wood, *each* ten cubits high.
24 One wing of the cherub *was* five cubits, and the other
wing of the cherub five cubits: ten cubits from the tip of one
wing to the tip of the other.
25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits; both cherubim *were*
of the same size and shape.
26 The height of one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was* the
other cherub.
27 Then he set the cherubim inside the inner room;[f] and
they stretched out the wings of the cherubim so that the wing
of the one touched *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub
touched the other wall. And their wings touched each other in
the middle of the room.
28 Also he overlaid the cherubim with gold.
29 Then he carved all the walls of the temple all around,
both the inner and outer *sanctuaries,* with carved figures of
cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers.
30 And the floor of the temple he overlaid with gold, both
the inner and outer *sanctuaries*.
31 For the entrance of the inner sanctuary he made doors *of*
olive wood; the lintel *and* doorposts *were* one-fifth *of the wall*.
32 The two doors *were of* olive wood; and he carved on
them figures of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, and
overlaid *them* with gold; and he spread gold on the cherubim
and on the palm trees.
33 So for the door of the sanctuary he also made doorposts
of olive wood, one-fourth *of the wall*.
34 And the two doors *were of* cypress wood; two panels
comprised one folding door, and two panels *comprised* the
other folding door.

35 Then he carved cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers *on them,* and overlaid *them* with gold applied evenly on the carved work.

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone and a row of cedar beams.

37 In the fourth year the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid, in the month of Ziv.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month of Bul, which is the eighth month, the house was finished in all its details and according to all its plans. So he was seven years in building it.

1 Kings 7

Solomon's Other Buildings

1 But Solomon took thirteen years to build his own house; so
he finished all his house. *Life Lessons*

2 He also built the House of the Forest of Lebanon; its length
was one hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height
thirty cubits, with four rows of cedar pillars, and cedar beams
on the pillars.

3 And *it was* paneled with cedar above the beams that *were*
on forty-five pillars, fifteen *to* a row.

4 *There were* windows *with beveled frames in* three rows,
and window *was* opposite window *in* three tiers.

5 And all the doorways and doorposts *had* rectangular
frames; and window *was* opposite window *in* three tiers.

6 He also made the Hall of Pillars: its length *was* fifty cubits,
and its width thirty cubits; and in front of them *was* a portico
with pillars, and a canopy *was* in front of them.

7 Then he made a hall for the throne, the Hall of Judgment,
where he might judge; and *it was* paneled with cedar from
floor to ceiling.[a]

8 And the house where he dwelt *had* another court inside
the hall, of like workmanship. Solomon also made a house
like this hall for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken *as*
wife.

9 All these *were of* costly stones cut to size, trimmed with
saws, inside and out, from the foundation to the eaves, and
also on the outside to the great court.

10 The foundation *was of* costly stones, large stones, some
ten cubits and some eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, hewn to size, and cedar
wood.

12 The great court *was* enclosed with three rows of hewn
stones and a row of cedar beams. So were the inner court of
the house of the LORD and the vestibule of the temple.

Hiram the Craftsman

13 Now King Solomon sent and brought Huram[b] from Tyre.
14 He *was* the son of a widow from the tribe of Naphtali, and
his father *was* a man of Tyre, a bronze worker; he was filled
with wisdom and understanding and skill in working with all
kinds of bronze work. So he came to King Solomon and did all
his work.

The Bronze Pillars for the Temple

15 And he cast two pillars of bronze, each one eighteen cubits
high, and a line of twelve cubits measured the circumference
of each.
16 Then he made two capitals *of* cast bronze, to set on the
tops of the pillars. The height of one capital *was* five cubits,
and the height of the other capital *was* five cubits.
17 *He made* a lattice network, with wreaths of chainwork, for
the capitals which *were* on top of the pillars: seven chains for
one capital and seven for the other capital.
18 So he made the pillars, and two rows of pomegranates
above the network all around to cover the capitals that *were*
on top; and thus he did for the other capital.
19 The capitals which *were* on top of the pillars in the hall
were in the shape of lilies, four cubits.
20 The capitals on the two pillars also *had pomegranates*
above, by the convex surface which *was* next to the network;
and there *were* two hundred such pomegranates in rows on
each of the capitals all around.

21 Then he set up the pillars by the vestibule of the temple;
he set up the pillar on the right and called its name Jachin,
and he set up the pillar on the left and called its name Boaz.
22 The tops of the pillars were in the shape of lilies. So the
work of the pillars was finished.

The Sea and the Oxen

23 And he made the Sea of cast bronze, ten cubits from one
brim to the other; *it was* completely round. Its height *was* five
cubits, and a line of thirty cubits measured its circumference.
24 Below its brim *were* ornamental buds encircling it all
around, ten to a cubit, all the way around the Sea. The
ornamental buds *were* cast in two rows when it was cast.
25 It stood on twelve oxen: three looking toward the north,
three looking toward the west, three looking toward the
south, and three looking toward the east; the Sea *was set*
upon them, and all their back parts *pointed* inward.
26 It *was* a handbreadth thick; and its brim was shaped like
the brim of a cup, *like* a lily blossom. It contained two
thousand[c] baths.

The Carts and the Lavers

27 He also made ten carts of bronze; four cubits *was* the
length of each cart, four cubits its width, and three cubits its
height.
28 And this *was* the design of the carts: They had panels,
and the panels *were* between frames;
29 on the panels that *were* between the frames *were* lions,
oxen, and cherubim. And on the frames *was* a pedestal on
top. Below the lions and oxen *were* wreaths of plaited work.
30 Every cart had four bronze wheels and axles of bronze,
and its four feet had supports. Under the laver *were* supports

of cast *bronze* beside each wreath.

31 Its opening inside the crown at the top *was* one cubit in diameter; and the opening *was* round, shaped *like* a pedestal, one and a half cubits in outside diameter; and also on the opening *were* engravings, but the panels were square, not round.

32 Under the panels *were* the four wheels, and the axles of the wheels *were joined* to the cart. The height of a wheel *was* one and a half cubits.

33 The workmanship of the wheels *was* like the workmanship of a chariot wheel; their axle pins, their rims, their spokes, and their hubs *were* all of cast *bronze*.

34 And *there were* four supports at the four corners of each cart; its supports *were* part of the cart itself.

35 On the top of the cart, at the height of half a cubit, *it was* perfectly round. And on the top of the cart, its flanges and its panels *were* of the same casting.

36 On the plates of its flanges and on its panels he engraved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, wherever there was a clear space on each, with wreaths all around.

37 Thus he made the ten carts. All of them were of the same mold, one measure, *and* one shape.

38 Then he made ten lavers of bronze; each laver contained forty baths, *and* each laver *was* four cubits. On each of the ten carts *was* a laver.

39 And he put five carts on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house. He set the Sea on the right side of the house, toward the southeast.

Furnishings of the Temple

40 Huram[d] made the lavers and the shovels and the bowls. So Huram finished doing all the work that he was to do for King Solomon *for* the house of the LORD:

41the two pillars, the *two* bowl-shaped capitals that *were* on top of the two pillars; the two networks covering the two bowl-shaped capitals which *were* on top of the pillars;

42four hundred pomegranates for the two networks (two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowl-shaped capitals that *were* on top of the pillars);

43the ten carts, and ten lavers on the carts;

44one Sea, and twelve oxen under the Sea;

45the pots, the shovels, and the bowls. All these articles which Huram[e] made for King Solomon *for* the house of the LORD *were of* burnished bronze.

46In the plain of Jordan the king had them cast in clay molds, between Succoth and Zaretan.

47And Solomon did not weigh all the articles, because *there were* so many; the weight of the bronze was not determined.

48Thus Solomon had all the furnishings made for the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold on which *was* the showbread;

49the lampstands of pure gold, five on the right *side* and five on the left in front of the inner sanctuary, with the flowers and the lamps and the wick-trimmers of gold;

50the basins, the trimmers, the bowls, the ladles, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner room (the Most Holy *Place*) *and* for the doors of the main hall of the temple.

51So all the work that King Solomon had done for the house of the LORD was finished; and Solomon brought in the things which his father David had dedicated: the silver and the gold and the furnishings. He put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

1 Kings 8

The Ark Brought into the Temple

[1]Now Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the City of David, which *is* Zion.

[2]Therefore all the men of Israel assembled with King Solomon at the feast in the month of Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month.

[3]So all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

[4]Then they brought up the ark of the LORD, the tabernacle of meeting, and all the holy furnishings that *were* in the tabernacle. The priests and the Levites brought them up.

[5]Also King Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel who were assembled with him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen that could not be counted or numbered for multitude.

[6]Then the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the temple, to the Most Holy *Place,* under the wings of the cherubim.

[7]For the cherubim spread *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim overshadowed the ark and its poles.

[8]The poles extended so that the ends of the poles could be seen from the holy *place,* in front of the inner sanctuary; but they could not be seen from outside. And they are there to this day.

[9]Nothing *was* in the ark except the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a*

covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests came out of the holy *place,* that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, *Life Lessons*

11 so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

12 Then Solomon spoke:

"The LORD said He would dwell in the dark cloud.
13 I have surely built You an exalted house,
And a place for You to dwell in forever."

Solomon's Speech at Completion of the Work

14 Then the king turned around and blessed the whole assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing.

15 And he said: "Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David, and with His hand has fulfilled *it,* saying,

16 'Since the day that I brought My people Israel out of Egypt, I have chosen no city from any tribe of Israel *in which* to build a house, that My name might be there; but I chose David to be over My people Israel.'

17 "Now it was in the heart of my father David to build a temple[a] for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 "But the LORD said to my father David, 'Whereas it was in your heart to build a temple for My name, you did well that it was in your heart. *Life Lessons*

19 'Nevertheless you shall not build the temple, but your son who will come from your body, he shall build the temple for

My name.’

20“So the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke; and I have filled the position of my father David, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised; and I have built a temple for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21“And there I have made a place for the ark, in which *is* the covenant of the LORD which He made with our fathers, when He brought them out of the land of Egypt.”

Solomon’s Prayer of Dedication

22Then Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his hands toward heaven;

23and he said: “LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God in heaven above or on earth below like You, who keep *Your* covenant and mercy with Your servants who walk before You with all their hearts.

24“You have kept what You promised Your servant David my father; You have both spoken with Your mouth and fulfilled *it* with Your hand, as *it is* this day. *Life Lessons*

25“Therefore, LORD God of Israel, now keep what You promised Your servant David my father, saying, ‘You shall not fail to have a man sit before Me on the throne of Israel, only if your sons take heed to their way, that they walk before Me as you have walked before Me.’

26“And now I pray, O God of Israel, let Your word come true, which You have spoken to Your servant David my father.

27“But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain You. How much less this temple which I have built! *Life Lessons*

28“Yet regard the prayer of Your servant and his supplication, O LORD my God, and listen to the cry and the prayer which Your servant is praying before You today:

29 “that Your eyes may be open toward this temple night
and day, toward the place of which You said, ‘My name shall
be there,’ that You may hear the prayer which Your servant
makes toward this place.
30 “And may You hear the supplication of Your servant and of
Your people Israel, when they pray toward this place. Hear in
heaven Your dwelling place; and when You hear, forgive.
31 “When anyone sins against his neighbor, and is forced to
take an oath, and comes *and* takes an oath before Your altar
in this temple,
32 “then hear in heaven, and act, and judge Your servants,
condemning the wicked, bringing his way on his head, and
justifying the righteous by giving him according to his
righteousness.
33 “When Your people Israel are defeated before an enemy
because they have sinned against You, and when they turn
back to You and confess Your name, and pray and make
supplication to You in this temple,
34 “then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your people
Israel, and bring them back to the land which You gave to
their fathers.
35 “When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain
because they have sinned against You, when they pray
toward this place and confess Your name, and turn from their
sin because You afflict them,
36 “then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your
servants, Your people Israel, that You may teach them the
good way in which they should walk; and send rain on Your
land which You have given to Your people as an inheritance.
37 “When there is famine in the land, pestilence *or* blight *or*
mildew, locusts *or* grasshoppers; when their enemy besieges
them in the land of their cities; whatever plague or whatever
sickness *there is;*

38“whatever prayer, whatever supplication is made by anyone, *or* by all Your people Israel, when each one knows the plague of his own heart, and spreads out his hands toward this temple: *Life Lessons*

39“then hear in heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive, and act, and give to everyone according to all his ways, whose heart You know (for You alone know the hearts of all the sons of men),

40“that they may fear You all the days that they live in the land which You gave to our fathers.

41“Moreover, concerning a foreigner, who *is* not of Your people Israel, but has come from a far country for Your name’s sake

42“(for they will hear of Your great name and Your strong hand and Your outstretched arm), when he comes and prays toward this temple,

43“hear in heaven Your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to You, that all peoples of the earth may know Your name and fear You, as *do* Your people Israel, and that they may know that this temple which I have built is called by Your name. *Life Lessons*

44“When Your people go out to battle against their enemy, wherever You send them, and when they pray to the LORD toward the city which You have chosen and the temple which I have built for Your name,

45“then hear in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46“When they sin against You (for *there is* no one who does not sin), and You become angry with them and deliver them to the enemy, and they take them captive to the land of the enemy, far or near;

47“*yet* when they come to themselves in the land where they were carried captive, and repent, and make supplication to You in the land of those who took them captive, saying,

‘We have sinned and done wrong, we have committed wickedness’;
48“and *when* they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who led them away captive, and pray to You toward their land which You gave to their fathers, the city which You have chosen and the temple which I have built for Your name:
49“then hear in heaven Your dwelling place their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause,
50“and forgive Your people who have sinned against You, and all their transgressions which they have transgressed against You; and grant them compassion before those who took them captive, that they may have compassion on them
51“(for they *are* Your people and Your inheritance, whom You brought out of Egypt, out of the iron furnace),
52“that Your eyes may be open to the supplication of Your servant and the supplication of Your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they call to You.
53“For You separated them from among all the peoples of the earth *to be* Your inheritance, as You spoke by Your servant Moses, when You brought our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.”

Solomon Blesses the Assembly

54And so it was, when Solomon had finished praying all this prayer and supplication to the LORD, that he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.
55Then he stood and blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying:
*56“Blessed *be* the LORD, who has given rest to His people Israel, according to all that He promised. There has not failed

one word of all His good promise, which He promised through His servant Moses.

57“May the LORD our God be with us, as He was with our fathers. May He not leave us nor forsake us,

58“that He may incline our hearts to Himself, to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments, which He commanded our fathers. *Life Lessons*

59“And may these words of mine, with which I have made supplication before the LORD, be near the LORD our God day and night, that He may maintain the cause of His servant and the cause of His people Israel, as each day may require,

60“that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD *is* God; *there is* no other.

61“Let your heart therefore be loyal to the LORD our God, to walk in His statutes and keep His commandments, as at this day.”

Solomon Dedicates the Temple

62Then the king and all Israel with him offered sacrifices before the LORD.

63And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered to the LORD, twenty-two thousand bulls and one hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64On the same day the king consecrated the middle of the court that *was* in front of the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings, grain offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the bronze altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too small to receive the burnt offerings, the grain offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65At that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great assembly from the entrance of Hamath to the Brook

of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven *more* days—fourteen days.

66On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the good that the LORD had done for His servant David, and for Israel His people. *Life Lessons*

1 Kings 9

God's Second Appearance to Solomon

1 And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished building
the house of the LORD and the king's house, and all
Solomon's desire which he wanted to do,
2 that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as
He had appeared to him at Gibeon.
3 And the LORD said to him: "I have heard your prayer and
your supplication that you have made before Me; I have
consecrated this house which you have built to put My name
there forever, and My eyes and My heart will be there
perpetually. *Life Lessons*
4 "Now if you walk before Me as your father David walked, in
integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all
that I have commanded you, *and* if you keep My statutes and
My judgments,
5 "then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over
Israel forever, as I promised David your father, saying, 'You
shall not fail to have a man on the throne of Israel.'
6 *"But* if you or your sons at all turn from following Me, and
do not keep My commandments *and* My statutes which I have
set before you, but go and serve other gods and worship
them,
7 "then I will cut off Israel from the land which I have given
them; and this house which I have consecrated for My name I
will cast out of My sight. Israel will be a proverb and a byword
among all peoples.
8 "And *as for* this house, *which* is exalted, everyone who
passes by it will be astonished and will hiss, and say, 'Why
has the LORD done thus to this land and to this house?'

9 “Then they will answer, ‘Because they forsook the LORD
their God, who brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt,
and have embraced other gods, and worshiped them and
served them; therefore the LORD has brought all this
calamity on them.’ ”

Solomon and Hiram Exchange Gifts

10 Now it happened at the end of twenty years, when
Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and
the king’s house
11 (Hiram the king of Tyre had supplied Solomon with cedar
and cypress and gold, as much as he desired), *that* King
Solomon then gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.
12 Then Hiram went from Tyre to see the cities which
Solomon had given him, but they did not please him.
13 So he said, “What *kind of* cities *are* these which you have
given me, my brother?” And he called them the land of
Cabul,[a] as they are to this day.
14 Then Hiram sent the king one hundred and twenty talents
of gold.

Solomon’s Additional Achievements

15 And this *is* the reason for the labor force which King
Solomon raised: to build the house of the LORD, his own
house, the Millo,[b] the wall of Jerusalem, Hazor, Megiddo, and
Gezer.
16 (Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer and
burned it with fire, had killed the Canaanites who dwelt in the
city, and had given it *as* a dowry to his daughter, Solomon’s
wife.)
17 And Solomon built Gezer, Lower Beth Horon,

[18]Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land *of Judah,*
[19]all the storage cities that Solomon had, cities for his chariots and cities for his cavalry, and whatever Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.
[20]All the people *who were* left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, who *were* not of the children of Israel—
[21]that is, their descendants who were left in the land after them, whom the children of Israel had not been able to destroy completely—from these Solomon raised forced labor, as it is to this day.
[22]But of the children of Israel Solomon made no forced laborers, because they *were* men of war and his servants: his officers, his captains, commanders of his chariots, and his cavalry.
[23]Others *were* chiefs of the officials who *were* over Solomon's work: five hundred and fifty, who ruled over the people who did the work.
[24]But Pharaoh's daughter came up from the City of David to her house which *Solomon*[c] had built for her. Then he built the Millo.
[25]Now three times a year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar which he had built for the LORD, and he burned incense with them *on the altar* that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the temple.
[26]King Solomon also built a fleet of ships at Ezion Geber, which *is* near Elath[d] on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.
[27]Then Hiram sent his servants with the fleet, seamen who knew the sea, to work with the servants of Solomon.
[28]And they went to Ophir, and acquired four hundred and twenty talents of gold from there, and brought *it* to King

Solomon.

1 Kings 10

The Queen of Sheba's Praise of Solomon

1 Now when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon
concerning the name of the LORD, she came to test him with
hard questions.
2 She came to Jerusalem with a very great retinue, with
camels that bore spices, very much gold, and precious
stones; and when she came to Solomon, she spoke with him
about all that was in her heart.
3 So Solomon answered all her questions; there was nothing
so difficult for the king that he could not explain *it* to her.
4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of
Solomon, the house that he had built,
5 the food on his table, the seating of his servants, the
service of his waiters and their apparel, his cupbearers, and
his entryway by which he went up to the house of the LORD,
there was no more spirit in her.
6 Then she said to the king: "It was a true report which I
heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom.
7 "However I did not believe the words until I came and saw
with my own eyes; and indeed the half was not told me. Your
wisdom and prosperity exceed the fame of which I heard.
8 "Happy *are* your men and happy *are* these your servants,
who stand continually before you *and* hear your wisdom!
9 "Blessed be the LORD your God, who delighted in you,
setting you on the throne of Israel! Because the LORD has
loved Israel forever, therefore He made you king, to do justice
and righteousness."
10 Then she gave the king one hundred and twenty talents
of gold, spices in great quantity, and precious stones. There

never again came such abundance of spices as the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

11 Also, the ships of Hiram, which brought gold from Ophir, brought great *quantities* of almug[a] wood and precious stones from Ophir.

12 And the king made steps of the almug wood for the house of the LORD and for the king's house, also harps and stringed instruments for singers. There never again came such almug wood, nor has the like been seen to this day.

13 Now King Solomon gave the queen of Sheba all she desired, whatever she asked, besides what Solomon had given her according to the royal generosity. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

Solomon's Great Wealth

14 The weight of gold that came to Solomon yearly was six hundred and sixty-six talents of gold,

15 besides *that* from the traveling merchants, from the income of traders, from all the kings of Arabia, and from the governors of the country.

16 And King Solomon made two hundred large shields *of* hammered gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went into each shield.

17 He also *made* three hundred shields *of* hammered gold; three minas of gold went into each shield. The king put them in the House of the Forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round at the back; *there were* armrests on either side of the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the armrests.

20 Twelve lions stood there, one on each side of the six steps; nothing like *this* had been made for any *other*

kingdom.

21All King Solomon's drinking vessels *were* gold, and all the vessels of the House of the Forest of Lebanon *were* pure gold. Not *one was* silver, for this was accounted as nothing in the days of Solomon.

22For the king had merchant ships[b] at sea with the fleet of Hiram. Once every three years the merchant ships came bringing gold, silver, ivory, apes, and monkeys.[c]

23So King Solomon surpassed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. *Life Lessons*

24Now all the earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25Each man brought his present: articles of silver and gold, garments, armor, spices, horses, and mules, at a set rate year by year.

26And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; he had one thousand four hundred chariots and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he stationed[d] in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem.

27The king made silver *as common* in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedar trees as abundant as the sycamores which *are* in the lowland.

28Also Solomon had horses imported from Egypt and Keveh; the king's merchants bought them in Keveh at the *current* price. *Life Lessons*

29Now a chariot that was imported from Egypt cost six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse one hundred and fifty; and thus, through their agents,[e] they exported *them* to all the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Syria.

1 Kings 11

Solomon's Heart Turns from the LORD

1But King Solomon loved many foreign women, as well as the daughter of Pharaoh: women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites— *Answers to Life's Questions: Where do we draw the line between healthy and unhealthy compromise? Life Lessons*

2from the nations of whom the LORD had said to the children of Israel, "You shall not intermarry with them, nor they with you. Surely they will turn away your hearts after their gods." Solomon clung to these in love.

3And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart.

4For it was so, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not loyal to the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of his father David. *Life Lessons*

5For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and did not fully follow the LORD, as *did* his father David.

7Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the hill that *is* east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the people of Ammon.

8And he did likewise for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods.

9So the LORD became angry with Solomon, because his heart had turned from the LORD God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice,

10and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he did not keep what the

LORD had commanded.

11 Therefore the LORD said to Solomon, “Because you have done this, and have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom away from you and give it to your servant.

12 “Nevertheless I will not do it in your days, for the sake of your father David; I will tear it out of the hand of your son.

13 “However I will not tear away the whole kingdom; I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of My servant David, and for the sake of Jerusalem which I have chosen.”

Adversaries of Solomon

14 Now the LORD raised up an adversary against Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* a descendant of the king in Edom. *Life Lessons*

15 For it happened, when David was in Edom, and Joab the commander of the army had gone up to bury the slain, after he had killed every male in Edom

16 (because for six months Joab remained there with all Israel, until he had cut down every male in Edom),

17 that Hadad fled to go to Egypt, he and certain Edomites of his father’s servants with him. Hadad *was* still a little child.

18 Then they arose from Midian and came to Paran; and they took men with them from Paran and came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house, apportioned food for him, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him as wife the sister of his own wife, that is, the sister of Queen Tahpenes.

20 Then the sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh’s house. And Genubath was in Pharaoh’s household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21So when Hadad heard in Egypt that David rested with his fathers, and that Joab the commander of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, “Let me depart, that I may go to my own country.”

22Then Pharaoh said to him, “But what have you lacked with me, that suddenly you seek to go to your own country?” So he answered, “Nothing, but do let me go anyway.”

23And God raised up *another* adversary against him, Rezon the son of Eliadah, who had fled from his lord, Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24So he gathered men to him and became captain over a band *of raiders,* when David killed those *of Zobah*. And they went to Damascus and dwelt there, and reigned in Damascus.

25He was an adversary of Israel all the days of Solomon (besides the trouble that Hadad *caused*); and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

Jeroboam’s Rebellion

26Then Solomon’s servant, Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite from Zereda, whose mother’s name *was* Zeruah, a widow, also rebelled against the king.

27And this *is* what caused him to rebel against the king: Solomon had built the Millo *and* repaired the damages to the City of David his father.

28The man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valor; and Solomon, seeing that the young man was industrious, made him the officer over all the labor force of the house of Joseph.

29Now it happened at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite met him on the way; and he had clothed himself with a new garment, and the two *were* alone in the field.

30Then Ahijah took hold of the new garment that *was* on him, and tore it *into* twelve pieces.

31And he said to Jeroboam, “Take for yourself ten pieces, for thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: ‘Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you *Life Lessons*

32‘(but he shall have one tribe for the sake of My servant David, and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel),

33‘because they have[a] forsaken Me, and worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the people of Ammon, and have not walked in My ways to do *what is* right in My eyes and *keep* My statutes and My judgments, as *did* his father David.

34‘However I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, because I have made him ruler all the days of his life for the sake of My servant David, whom I chose because he kept My commandments and My statutes.

35‘But I will take the kingdom out of his son’s hand and give it to you—ten tribes.

36‘And to his son I will give one tribe, that My servant David may always have a lamp before Me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen for Myself, to put My name there. *Life Lessons*

37‘So I will take you, and you shall reign over all your heart desires, and you shall be king over Israel.

38‘Then it shall be, if you heed all that I command you, walk in My ways, and do *what is* right in My sight, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as My servant David did, then I will be with you and build for you an enduring house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to you.

39‘And I will afflict the descendants of David because of this, but not forever.’ ”

40 Solomon therefore sought to kill Jeroboam. But Jeroboam
arose and fled to Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and was in
Egypt until the death of Solomon. *Life Lessons*

Death of Solomon

41 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, all that he did, and his
wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of
Solomon?
42 And the period that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all
Israel *was* forty years.
43 Then Solomon rested with his fathers, and was buried in
the City of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in
his place.

1 Kings 12

The Revolt Against Rehoboam

1And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had gone to
Shechem to make him king.
2So it happened, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard *it*
(he was still in Egypt, for he had fled from the presence of
King Solomon and had been dwelling in Egypt),
3that they sent and called him. Then Jeroboam and the
whole assembly of Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam,
saying,
4"Your father made our yoke heavy; now therefore, lighten
the burdensome service of your father, and his heavy yoke
which he put on us, and we will serve you."
5So he said to them, "Depart *for* three days, then come
back to me." And the people departed.
6Then King Rehoboam consulted the elders who stood
before his father Solomon while he still lived, and he said,
"How do you advise *me* to answer these people?"
7And they spoke to him, saying, "If you will be a servant to
these people today, and serve them, and answer them, and
speak good words to them, then they will be your servants
forever."
8But he rejected the advice which the elders had given him,
and consulted the young men who had grown up with him,
who stood before him.
9And he said to them, "What advice do you give? How
should we answer this people who have spoken to me,
saying, 'Lighten the yoke which your father put on us'?"
10Then the young men who had grown up with him spoke
to him, saying, "Thus you should speak to this people who
have spoken to you, saying, 'Your father made our yoke

heavy, but you make *it* lighter on us'—thus you shall say to them: 'My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's waist!
11'And now, whereas my father put a heavy yoke on you, I will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scourges!' "[a]
12So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had directed, saying, "Come back to me the third day."
13Then the king answered the people roughly, and rejected the advice which the elders had given him;
14and he spoke to them according to the advice of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scourges!"[b]
15So the king did not listen to the people; for the turn *of events* was from the LORD, that He might fulfill His word, which the LORD had spoken by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. *Life Lessons*
16Now when all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king, saying:

"What share have we in David?
We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse.
To your tents, O Israel!
Now, see to your own house, O David!"

So Israel departed to their tents.
17But Rehoboam reigned over the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah.
18Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* in charge of the revenue; but all Israel stoned him with stones, and he died. Therefore King Rehoboam mounted his chariot in haste to flee to Jerusalem.
19So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

20 Now it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had come back, they sent for him and called him to the congregation, and made him king over all Israel. There was none who followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 And when Rehoboam came to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin, one hundred and eighty thousand chosen *men* who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, that he might restore the kingdom to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 "Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people, saying,

24 'Thus says the LORD: "You shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel. Let every man return to his house, for this thing is from Me." ' " Therefore they obeyed the word of the LORD, and turned back, according to the word of the LORD.

Jeroboam's Gold Calves

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the mountains of Ephraim, and dwelt there. Also he went out from there and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now the kingdom may return to the house of David:

27 "If these people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn back to their lord, Rehoboam king of Judah, and they will kill me and go back to Rehoboam king of Judah."

28 Therefore the king asked advice, made two calves of gold, and said to the people, "It is too much for you to go up

to Jerusalem. Here are your gods, O Israel, which brought you up from the land of Egypt!” *Life Lessons*

29 And he set up one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan.

30 Now this thing became a sin, for the people went *to worship* before the one as far as Dan.

31 He made shrines[c] on the high places, and made priests from every class of people, who were not of the sons of Levi.

32 Jeroboam ordained a feast on the fifteenth day of the eighth month, like the feast that *was* in Judah, and offered sacrifices on the altar. So he did at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And at Bethel he installed the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he made offerings on the altar which he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day of the eighth month, in the month which he had devised in his own heart. And he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and offered sacrifices on the altar and burned incense. *Life Lessons*

1 Kings 13

The Message of the Man of God

1 And behold, a man of God went from Judah to Bethel by the
word of the LORD, and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn
incense. *Life Lessons*

2 Then he cried out against the altar by the word of the
LORD, and said, “O altar, altar! Thus says the LORD: ‘Behold,
a child, Josiah by name, shall be born to the house of David;
and on you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places
who burn incense on you, and men’s bones shall be burned
on you.’ ” *Life Lessons*

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, “This *is* the sign
which the LORD has spoken: Surely the altar shall split apart,
and the ashes on it shall be poured out.”

4 So it came to pass when King Jeroboam heard the saying
of the man of God, who cried out against the altar in Bethel,
that he stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, “Arrest
him!” Then his hand, which he stretched out toward him,
withered, so that he could not pull it back to himself.

5 The altar also was split apart, and the ashes poured out
from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God
had given by the word of the LORD.

6 Then the king answered and said to the man of God,
“Please entreat the favor of the LORD your God, and pray for
me, that my hand may be restored to me.” So the man of
God entreated the LORD, and the king’s hand was restored to
him, and became as before.

7 Then the king said to the man of God, “Come home with
me and refresh yourself, and I will give you a reward.”

8 But the man of God said to the king, “If you were to give
me half your house, I would not go in with you; nor would I

eat bread nor drink water in this place.
9“For so it was commanded me by the word of the LORD, saying, ‘You shall not eat bread, nor drink water, nor return by the same way you came.’ ”
10So he went another way and did not return by the way he came to Bethel.

Death of the Man of God

11Now an old prophet dwelt in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel; they also told their father the words which he had spoken to the king.
12And their father said to them, “Which way did he go?” For his sons had seen[a] which way the man of God went who came from Judah.
13Then he said to his sons, “Saddle the donkey for me.” So they saddled the donkey for him; and he rode on it,
14and went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak. Then he said to him, “*Are* you the man of God who came from Judah?” And he said, “I *am*.”
15Then he said to him, “Come home with me and eat bread.”
16And he said, “I cannot return with you nor go in with you; neither can I eat bread nor drink water with you in this place.
17“For I have been told by the word of the LORD, ‘You shall not eat bread nor drink water there, nor return by going the way you came.’ ”
18He said to him, “I too *am* a prophet as you *are,* and an angel spoke to me by the word of the LORD, saying, ‘Bring him back with you to your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.’ ” (He was lying to him.)
19So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house, and drank water.

20Now it happened, as they sat at the table, that the word
of the LORD came to the prophet who had brought him back;
21and he cried out to the man of God who came from
Judah, saying, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Because you have
disobeyed the word of the LORD, and have not kept the
commandment which the LORD your God commanded you,
22‘but you came back, ate bread, and drank water in the
place of which *the LORD* said to you, “Eat no bread and drink
no water,” your corpse shall not come to the tomb of your
fathers.’ ”
23So it was, after he had eaten bread and after he had
drunk, that he saddled the donkey for him, the prophet whom
he had brought back.
24When he was gone, a lion met him on the road and killed
him. And his corpse was thrown on the road, and the donkey
stood by it. The lion also stood by the corpse.
25And there, men passed by and saw the corpse thrown on
the road, and the lion standing by the corpse. Then they went
and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.
26Now when the prophet who had brought him back from
the way heard *it,* he said, “It *is* the man of God who was
disobedient to the word of the LORD. Therefore the LORD has
delivered him to the lion, which has torn him and killed him,
according to the word of the LORD which He spoke to him.”

Life Lessons

27And he spoke to his sons, saying, “Saddle the donkey for
me.” So they saddled *it*.
28Then he went and found his corpse thrown on the road,
and the donkey and the lion standing by the corpse. The lion
had not eaten the corpse nor torn the donkey.
29And the prophet took up the corpse of the man of God,
laid it on the donkey, and brought it back. So the old prophet
came to the city to mourn, and to bury him.

30 Then he laid the corpse in his own tomb; and they
mourned over him, *saying,* “Alas, my brother!”
31 So it was, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his
sons, saying, “When I am dead, then bury me in the tomb
where the man of God *is* buried; lay my bones beside his
bones.
32 “For the saying which he cried out by the word of the
LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the shrines[b]
on the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, will
surely come to pass.”
33 After this event Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way,
but again he made priests from every class of people for the
high places; whoever wished, he consecrated him, and he
became *one* of the priests of the high places. *Life Lessons*
34 And this thing was the sin of the house of Jeroboam, so as
to exterminate and destroy *it* from the face of the earth.

1 Kings 14

Judgment on the House of Jeroboam

1 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam became sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, “Please arise, and disguise yourself, that they may not recognize you as the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh. Indeed, Ahijah the prophet *is* there, who told me that *I would be* king over this people. *Life Lessons*

3 “Also take with you ten loaves, *some* cakes, and a jar of honey, and go to him; he will tell you what will become of the child.”

4 And Jeroboam’s wife did so; she arose and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were glazed by reason of his age.

5 Now the LORD had said to Ahijah, “Here is the wife of Jeroboam, coming to ask you something about her son, for he *is* sick. Thus and thus you shall say to her; for it will be, when she comes in, that she will pretend *to be* another *woman*.” *Life Lessons*

6 And so it was, when Ahijah heard the sound of her footsteps as she came through the door, he said, “Come in, wife of Jeroboam. Why do you pretend *to be* another *person?* For I *have been* sent to you *with* bad *news*.

7 “Go, tell Jeroboam, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel: “Because I exalted you from among the people, and made you ruler over My people Israel,

8 “and tore the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it to you; and *yet* you have not been as My servant David, who kept My commandments and who followed Me with all his heart, to do only *what was* right in My eyes;

9“but you have done more evil than all who were before you, for you have gone and made for yourself other gods and molded images to provoke Me to anger, and have cast Me behind your back—

10“therefore behold! I will bring disaster on the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every male in Israel, bond and free; I will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as one takes away refuse until it is all gone.

11“The dogs shall eat whoever belongs to Jeroboam and dies in the city, and the birds of the air shall eat whoever dies in the field; for the LORD has spoken!” ’

12“Arise therefore, go to your own house. When your feet enter the city, the child shall die.

13“And all Israel shall mourn for him and bury him, for he is the only one of Jeroboam who shall come to the grave, because in him there is found something good toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam. *Life Lessons*

14“Moreover the LORD will raise up for Himself a king over Israel who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam; this is the day. What? Even now!

15“For the LORD will strike Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water. He will uproot Israel from this good land which He gave to their fathers, and will scatter them beyond the River,[a] because they have made their wooden images,[b] provoking the LORD to anger. *Life Lessons*

16“And He will give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who sinned and who made Israel sin.”

17Then Jeroboam’s wife arose and departed, and came to Tirzah. When she came to the threshold of the house, the child died.

18And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke through His servant Ahijah the prophet.

Death of Jeroboam

19Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he made war
and how he reigned, indeed they *are* written in the book of
the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20The period that Jeroboam reigned *was* twenty-two years.
So he rested with his fathers. Then Nadab his son reigned in
his place.

Rehoboam Reigns in Judah

21And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah.
Rehoboam *was* forty-one years old when he became king. He
reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the
LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put His
name there. His mother's name *was* Naamah, an
Ammonitess.
22Now Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they
provoked Him to jealousy with their sins which they
committed, more than all that their fathers had done.
23For they also built for themselves high places, *sacred*
pillars, and wooden images on every high hill and under
every green tree.
24And there were also perverted persons[c] in the land. They
did according to all the abominations of the nations which the
LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.
25It happened in the fifth year of King Rehoboam *that*
Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem.
26And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD
and the treasures of the king's house; he took away
everything. He also took away all the gold shields which
Solomon had made.
27Then King Rehoboam made bronze shields in their place,
and committed *them* to the hands of the captains of the
guard, who guarded the doorway of the king's house.

[28]And whenever the king entered the house of the LORD, the guards carried them, then brought them back into the guardroom.

29Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

[30]And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

[31]So Rehoboam rested with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David. His mother's name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitess. Then Abijam[d] his son reigned in his place.

1 Kings 15

Abijam Reigns in Judah

1In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
Abijam became king over Judah.
2He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name
was Maachah the granddaughter of Abishalom.
3And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had
done before him; his heart was not loyal to the LORD his God,
as was the heart of his father David.
4Nevertheless for David's sake the LORD his God gave him
a lamp in Jerusalem, by setting up his son after him and by
establishing Jerusalem; *Life Lessons*
5because David did *what was* right in the eyes of the LORD,
and had not turned aside from anything that He commanded
him all the days of his life, except in the matter of Uriah the
Hittite.
6And there was war between Rehoboam[a] and Jeroboam all
the days of his life.
7Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are*
they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.
8So Abijam rested with his fathers, and they buried him in
the City of David. Then Asa his son reigned in his place.

Asa Reigns in Judah

9In the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Asa became
king over Judah.
10And he reigned forty-one years in Jerusalem. His
grandmother's name *was* Maachah the granddaughter of
Abishalom.

11 Asa did *what was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* his
father David.
12 And he banished the perverted persons[b] from the land,
and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.
13 Also he removed Maachah his grandmother from *being*
queen mother, because she had made an obscene image of
Asherah.[c] And Asa cut down her obscene image and burned *it*
by the Brook Kidron.
14 But the high places were not removed. Nevertheless
Asa's heart was loyal to the LORD all his days.
15 He also brought into the house of the LORD the things
which his father had dedicated, and the things which he
himself had dedicated: silver and gold and utensils.
16 Now there was war between Asa and Baasha king of
Israel all their days.
17 And Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and
built Ramah, that he might let none go out or come in to Asa
king of Judah.
18 Then Asa took all the silver and gold *that was* left in the
treasuries of the house of the LORD and the treasuries of the
king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his
servants. And King Asa sent them to Ben-Hadad the son of
Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, who dwelt in
Damascus, saying, *Life Lessons*
19 "*Let there be* a treaty between you and me, as there was
between my father and your father. See, I have sent you a
present of silver and gold. Come and break your treaty with
Baasha king of Israel, so that he will withdraw from me."
20 So Ben-Hadad heeded King Asa, and sent the captains of
his armies against the cities of Israel. He attacked Ijon, Dan,
Abel Beth Maachah, and all Chinneroth, with all the land of
Naphtali.
21 Now it happened, when Baasha heard *it,* that he stopped
building Ramah, and remained in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah;
none *was* exempted. And they took away the stones and
timber of Ramah, which Baasha had used for building; and
with them King Asa built Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, all his might, all that he
did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time
of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
24 So Asa rested with his fathers, and was buried with his
fathers in the City of David his father. Then Jehoshaphat his
son reigned in his place.

Nadab Reigns in Israel

25 Now Nadab the son of Jeroboam became king over Israel in
the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned over
Israel two years.
26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in
the way of his father, and in his sin by which he had made
Israel sin.
27 Then Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar,
conspired against him. And Baasha killed him at Gibbethon,
which *belonged* to the Philistines, while Nadab and all Israel
laid siege to Gibbethon.
28 Baasha killed him in the third year of Asa king of Judah,
and reigned in his place. *Life Lessons*
29 And it was so, when he became king, *that* he killed all the
house of Jeroboam. He did not leave to Jeroboam anyone that
breathed, until he had destroyed him, according to the word
of the LORD which He had spoken by His servant Ahijah the
Shilonite,
30 because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he had sinned
and by which he had made Israel sin, because of his

provocation with which he had provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

Baasha Reigns in Israel

33In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha the son of Ahijah became king over all Israel in Tirzah, and *reigned* twenty-four years.

34He did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin by which he had made Israel sin.

1 Kings 16

1 Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani,
against Baasha, saying:
2 “Inasmuch as I lifted you out of the dust and made you
ruler over My people Israel, and you have walked in the way
of Jeroboam, and have made My people Israel sin, to provoke
Me to anger with their sins, *Life Lessons*
3 “surely I will take away the posterity of Baasha and the
posterity of his house, and I will make your house like the
house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
4 “The dogs shall eat whoever belongs to Baasha and dies in
the city, and the birds of the air shall eat whoever dies in the
fields.”
5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, what he did, and his
might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel?
6 So Baasha rested with his fathers and was buried in
Tirzah. Then Elah his son reigned in his place.
7 And also the word of the LORD came by the prophet Jehu
the son of Hanani against Baasha and his house, because of
all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD in provoking
Him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the
house of Jeroboam, and because he killed them.

Elah Reigns in Israel

8 In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah the son of
Baasha became king over Israel, *and reigned* two years in
Tirzah.
9 Now his servant Zimri, commander of half *his* chariots,
conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himself
drunk in the house of Arza, steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and struck him and killed him in the
twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his
place.
11 Then it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as
he was seated on his throne, *that* he killed all the household
of Baasha; he did not leave him one male, neither of his
relatives nor of his friends.
12 Thus Zimri destroyed all the household of Baasha,
according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke against
Baasha by Jehu the prophet,
13 for all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son, by
which they had sinned and by which they had made Israel
sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their
idols.
14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are*
they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
Israel?

Zimri Reigns in Israel

15 In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri had
reigned in Tirzah seven days. And the people *were* encamped
against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.
16 Now the people *who were* encamped heard it said, “Zimri
has conspired and also has killed the king.” So all Israel made
Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel that day
in the camp.
17 Then Omri and all Israel with him went up from
Gibbethon, and they besieged Tirzah.
18 And it happened, when Zimri saw that the city was taken,
that he went into the citadel of the king’s house and burned
the king’s house down upon himself with fire, and died, *Life*

Lessons

19because of the sins which he had committed in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he had committed to make Israel sin.

20Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and the treason he committed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Omri Reigns in Israel

21Then the people of Israel were divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king, and half followed Omri.

22But the people who followed Omri prevailed over the people who followed Tibni the son of Ginath. So Tibni died and Omri reigned.

23In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri became king over Israel, *and reigned* twelve years. Six years he reigned in Tirzah.

24And he bought the hill of Samaria from Shemer for two talents of silver; then he built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, Samaria, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill.

25Omri did evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all who *were* before him.

26For he walked in all the ways of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin by which he had made Israel sin, provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their idols.

27Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and the might that he showed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28So Omri rested with his fathers and was buried in Samaria. Then Ahab his son reigned in his place.

Ahab Reigns in Israel

29In the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, Ahab the son of Omri became king over Israel; and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty-two years.

30Now Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, more than all who *were* before him. *Life Lessons*

31And it came to pass, as though it had been a trivial thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took as wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the Sidonians; and he went and served Baal and worshiped him.

32Then he set up an altar for Baal in the temple of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33And Ahab made a wooden image.[a] Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel who were before him.

34In his days Hiel of Bethel built Jericho. He laid its foundation with Abiram his firstborn, and with his youngest *son* Segub he set up its gates, according to the word of the LORD, which He had spoken through Joshua the son of Nun.[b]

1 Kings 17

Elijah Proclaims a Drought

1And Elijah the Tishbite, of the inhabitants of Gilead, said to Ahab, “*As* the LORD God of Israel lives, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, except at my word.”

2Then the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

3“Get away from here and turn eastward, and hide by the Brook Cherith, which flows into the Jordan.

4“And it will be *that* you shall drink from the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed you there.”

5So he went and did according to the word of the LORD, for he went and stayed by the Brook Cherith, which flows into the Jordan.

6The ravens brought him bread and meat in the morning, and bread and meat in the evening; and he drank from the brook. *Life Lessons*

7And it happened after a while that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

Elijah and the Widow

8Then the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

9“Arise, go to Zarephath, which *belongs* to Sidon, and dwell there. See, I have commanded a widow there to provide for you.” *Life Lessons*

10So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, indeed a widow *was* there gathering sticks. And he called to her and said, “Please bring me a little water in a cup, that I may drink.”

11 And as she was going to get *it,* he called to her and said,
“Please bring me a morsel of bread in your hand.”
12 So she said, “As the LORD your God lives, I do not have
bread, only a handful of flour in a bin, and a little oil in a jar;
and see, I *am* gathering a couple of sticks that I may go in
and prepare it for myself and my son, that we may eat it, and
die.”
13 And Elijah said to her, “Do not fear; go *and* do as you
have said, but make me a small cake from it first, and bring *it*
to me; and afterward make *some* for yourself and your son.
14 “For thus says the LORD God of Israel: ‘The bin of flour
shall not be used up, nor shall the jar of oil run dry, until the
day the LORD sends rain on the earth.’ ”
15 So she went away and did according to the word of Elijah;
and she and he and her household ate for *many* days.
16 The bin of flour was not used up, nor did the jar of oil run
dry, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke by
Elijah.

Elijah Revives the Widow’s Son

17 Now it happened after these things *that* the son of the
woman who owned the house became sick. And his sickness
was so serious that there was no breath left in him. *Life Lessons*
18 So she said to Elijah, “What have I to do with you, O man
of God? Have you come to me to bring my sin to
remembrance, and to kill my son?”
19 And he said to her, “Give me your son.” So he took him
out of her arms and carried him to the upper room where he
was staying, and laid him on his own bed.
20 Then he cried out to the LORD and said, “O LORD my
God, have You also brought tragedy on the widow with whom
I lodge, by killing her son?”

[21]And he stretched himself out on the child three times, and cried out to the LORD and said, “O LORD my God, I pray, let this child’s soul come back to him.”

[22]Then the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came back to him, and he revived.

[23]And Elijah took the child and brought him down from the upper room into the house, and gave him to his mother. And Elijah said, “See, your son lives!”

[24]Then the woman said to Elijah, “Now by this I know that you *are* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in your mouth *is* the truth.”

1 Kings 18

Elijah's Message to Ahab

1And it came to pass *after* many days that the word of the
LORD came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, "Go, present
yourself to Ahab, and I will send rain on the earth."
2So Elijah went to present himself to Ahab; and *there was* a
severe famine in Samaria.
3And Ahab had called Obadiah, who *was* in charge of *his*
house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly. *Life Lessons*
4For so it was, while Jezebel massacred the prophets of the
LORD, that Obadiah had taken one hundred prophets and
hidden them, fifty to a cave, and had fed them with bread
and water.)
5And Ahab had said to Obadiah, "Go into the land to all the
springs of water and to all the brooks; perhaps we may find
grass to keep the horses and mules alive, so that we will not
have to kill any livestock."
6So they divided the land between them to explore it; Ahab
went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by
himself.
7Now as Obadiah was on his way, suddenly Elijah met him;
and he recognized him, and fell on his face, and said, "*Is* that
you, my lord Elijah?"
8And he answered him, "*It is* I. Go, tell your master, 'Elijah
is here.' "
9So he said, "How have I sinned, that you are delivering
your servant into the hand of Ahab, to kill me?
10"*As* the LORD your God lives, there is no nation or
kingdom where my master has not sent someone to hunt for
you; and when they said, '*He is* not *here,*' he took an oath
from the kingdom or nation that they could not find you.

11 “And now you say, ‘Go, tell your master, “Elijah *is here*” ’!
12 “And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from you, that the Spirit of the LORD will carry you to a place I do not know; so when I go and tell Ahab, and he cannot find you, he will kill me. But I your servant have feared the LORD from my youth. *Life Lessons*
13 “Was it not reported to my lord what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of the LORD, how I hid one hundred men of the LORD’s prophets, fifty to a cave, and fed them with bread and water?
14 “And now you say, ‘Go, tell your master, “Elijah *is here*.” ’ He will kill me!”
15 Then Elijah said, “*As* the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, I will surely present myself to him today.”
16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.
17 Then it happened, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said to him, “*Is that* you, O troubler of Israel?”
18 And he answered, “I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father’s house *have,* in that you have forsaken the commandments of the LORD and have followed the Baals.
19 “Now therefore, send *and* gather all Israel to me on Mount Carmel, the four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal, and the four hundred prophets of Asherah,[a] who eat at Jezebel’s table.”

Elijah’s Mount Carmel Victory

20 So Ahab sent for all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together on Mount Carmel. *What the Bible Says About: How to Pray with Authority*
21 And Elijah came to all the people, and said, “How long will you falter between two opinions? If the LORD *is* God,

follow Him; but if Baal, follow him." But the people answered him not a word. *Life Lessons*

22Then Elijah said to the people, "I alone am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23"Therefore let them give us two bulls; and let them choose one bull for themselves, cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on the wood, but put no fire *under it;* and I will prepare the other bull, and lay *it* on the wood, but put no fire *under it*.

24"Then you call on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD; and the God who answers by fire, He is God." So all the people answered and said, "It is well spoken."

25Now Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose one bull for yourselves and prepare *it* first, for you *are* many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire *under it*."

26So they took the bull which was given them, and they prepared *it,* and called on the name of Baal from morning even till noon, saying, "O Baal, hear us!" But *there was* no voice; no one answered. Then they leaped about the altar which they had made.

27And so it was, at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, "Cry aloud, for he *is* a god; either he is meditating, or he is busy, or he is on a journey, *or* perhaps he is sleeping and must be awakened."

28So they cried aloud, and cut themselves, as was their custom, with knives and lances, until the blood gushed out on them.

29And when midday was past, they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice. But *there was* no voice; no one answered, no one paid attention.

30Then Elijah said to all the people, "Come near to me." So all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of
the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the LORD
had come, saying, “Israel shall be your name.”[b]
32 Then with the stones he built an altar in the name of the
LORD; and he made a trench around the altar large enough to
hold two seahs of seed.
33 And he put the wood in order, cut the bull in pieces, and
laid *it* on the wood, and said, “Fill four waterpots with water,
and pour *it* on the burnt sacrifice and on the wood.”
34 Then he said, “Do *it* a second time,” and they did *it* a
second time; and he said, “Do *it* a third time,” and they did *it*
a third time.
35 So the water ran all around the altar; and he also filled
the trench with water.
36 And it came to pass, at *the time of* the offering of the
evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said,
“LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known this
day that You *are* God in Israel and I *am* Your servant, and *that*
I have done all these things at Your word.
37 “Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know
that You *are* the LORD God, and *that* You have turned their
hearts back *to You* again.” *Life Lessons*
38 Then the fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt
sacrifice, and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it
licked up the water that *was* in the trench.
39 Now when all the people saw *it,* they fell on their faces;
and they said, “The LORD, He *is* God! The LORD, He *is* God!”
40 And Elijah said to them, “Seize the prophets of Baal! Do
not let one of them escape!” So they seized them; and Elijah
brought them down to the Brook Kishon and executed them
there.

The Drought Ends

41Then Elijah said to Ahab, “Go up, eat and drink; for *there is* the sound of abundance of rain.”

42So Ahab went up to eat and drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; then he bowed down on the ground, and put his face between his knees,

43and said to his servant, “Go up now, look toward the sea.” So he went up and looked, and said, “*There is* nothing.” And seven times he said, “Go again.” *Life Lessons*

44Then it came to pass the seventh *time,* that he said, “There is a cloud, as small as a man’s hand, rising out of the sea!” So he said, “Go up, say to Ahab, ‘Prepare *your chariot,* and go down before the rain stops you.’ ”

45Now it happened in the meantime that the sky became black with clouds and wind, and there was a heavy rain. So Ahab rode away and went to Jezreel.

46Then the hand of the LORD came upon Elijah; and he girded up his loins and ran ahead of Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

1 Kings 19

Elijah Escapes from Jezebel

1And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, also how he had executed all the prophets with the sword. *Life Examples: Elijah*

2Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, “So let the gods do *to me,* and more also, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time.” *Life Lessons*

3And when he saw *that,* he arose and ran for his life, and went to Beersheba, which *belongs* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4But he himself went a day’s journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a broom tree. And he prayed that he might die, and said, “It is enough! Now, LORD, take my life, for I *am* no better than my fathers!” *Life Lessons*

5Then as he lay and slept under a broom tree, suddenly an angel[a] touched him, and said to him, “Arise *and* eat.” *Life Lessons*

6Then he looked, and there by his head *was* a cake baked on coals, and a jar of water. So he ate and drank, and lay down again.

7And the angel[b] of the LORD came back the second time, and touched him, and said, “Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for you.”

8So he arose, and ate and drank; and he went in the strength of that food forty days and forty nights as far as Horeb, the mountain of God.

9And there he went into a cave, and spent the night in that place; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and He said to him, “What are you doing here, Elijah?”

10So he said, “I have been very zealous for the LORD God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your altars, and killed Your prophets with the sword. I alone am left; and they seek to take my life.”

God’s Revelation to Elijah

11Then He said, “Go out, and stand on the mountain before the LORD.” And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind tore into the mountains and broke the rocks in pieces before the LORD, *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake; *Answers to Life’s Questions: How can I develop and maintain an attitude of active listening before the Lord?*

12and after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice.

13So it was, when Elijah heard *it,* that he wrapped his face in his mantle and went out and stood in the entrance of the cave. Suddenly a voice *came* to him, and said, “What are you doing here, Elijah?”

14And he said, “I have been very zealous for the LORD God of hosts; because the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your altars, and killed Your prophets with the sword. I alone am left; and they seek to take my life.”

15Then the LORD said to him: “Go, return on your way to the Wilderness of Damascus; and when you arrive, anoint Hazael *as* king over Syria.

16“Also you shall anoint Jehu the son of Nimshi *as* king over Israel. And Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah you shall anoint *as* prophet in your place.

17“It shall be *that* whoever escapes the sword of Hazael, Jehu will kill; and whoever escapes the sword of Jehu, Elisha will kill.

18“Yet I have reserved seven thousand in Israel, all whose knees have not bowed to Baal, and every mouth that has not kissed him.” *Life Lessons*

Elisha Follows Elijah

19So he departed from there, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he was with the twelfth. Then Elijah passed by him and threw his mantle on him.

20And he left the oxen and ran after Elijah, and said, “Please let me kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow you.” And he said to him, “Go back again, for what have I done to you?”

21So Elisha turned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen and slaughtered them and boiled their flesh, using the oxen’s equipment, and gave it to the people, and they ate. Then he arose and followed Elijah, and became his servant.

1 Kings 20

Ahab Defeats the Syrians

1Now Ben-Hadad the king of Syria gathered all his forces
together; thirty-two kings *were* with him, with horses and
chariots. And he went up and besieged Samaria, and made
war against it.
2Then he sent messengers into the city to Ahab king of
Israel, and said to him, “Thus says Ben-Hadad:
3‘Your silver and your gold *are* mine; your loveliest wives
and children are mine.’ ”
4And the king of Israel answered and said, “My lord, O king,
just as you say, I and all that I have *are* yours.”
5Then the messengers came back and said, “Thus speaks
Ben-Hadad, saying, ‘Indeed I have sent to you, saying, “You
shall deliver to me your silver and your gold, your wives and
your children”;
6‘but I will send my servants to you tomorrow about this
time, and they shall search your house and the houses of
your servants. And it shall be, *that* whatever is pleasant in
your eyes, they will put in their hands and take *it*.’ ”
7So the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and
said, “Notice, please, and see how this *man* seeks trouble, for
he sent to me for my wives, my children, my silver, and my
gold; and I did not deny him.”
8And all the elders and all the people said to him, “Do not
listen or consent.”
9Therefore he said to the messengers of Ben-Hadad, “Tell
my lord the king, ‘All that you sent for to your servant the
first time I will do, but this thing I cannot do.’ ” And the
messengers departed and brought back word to him.

10 Then Ben-Hadad sent to him and said, “The gods do so to
me, and more also, if enough dust is left of Samaria for a
handful for each of the people who follow me.”
11 So the king of Israel answered and said, “Tell *him,* ‘Let not
the one who puts on *his armor* boast like the one who takes *it*
off.’ ”
12 And it happened when *Ben-Hadad* heard this message, as
he and the kings *were* drinking at the command post, that he
said to his servants, “Get ready.” And they got ready to
attack the city.
13 Suddenly a prophet approached Ahab king of Israel,
saying, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Have you seen all this great
multitude? Behold, I will deliver it into your hand today, and
you shall know that I *am* the LORD.’ ”
14 So Ahab said, “By whom?” And he said, “Thus says the
LORD: ‘By the young leaders of the provinces.’ ” Then he
said, “Who will set the battle in order?” And he answered,
“You.”
15 Then he mustered the young leaders of the provinces,
and there were two hundred and thirty-two; and after them
he mustered all the people, all the children of Israel—seven
thousand.
16 So they went out at noon. Meanwhile Ben-Hadad and the
thirty-two kings helping him were getting drunk at the
command post.
17 The young leaders of the provinces went out first. And
Ben-Hadad sent out *a patrol,* and they told him, saying, “Men
are coming out of Samaria!”
18 So he said, “If they have come out for peace, take them
alive; and if they have come out for war, take them alive.”
19 Then these young leaders of the provinces went out of
the city with the army which followed them.
20 And each one killed his man; so the Syrians fled, and
Israel pursued them; and Ben-Hadad the king of Syria

escaped on a horse with the cavalry.

21 Then the king of Israel went out and attacked the horses and chariots, and killed the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Israel and said to him, “Go, strengthen yourself; take note, and see what you should do, for in the spring of the year the king of Syria will come up against you.”

The Syrians Again Defeated

23 Then the servants of the king of Syria said to him, “Their gods *are* gods of the hills. Therefore they were stronger than we; but if we fight against them in the plain, surely we will be stronger than they.

24 “So do this thing: Dismiss the kings, each from his position, and put captains in their places;

25 “and you shall muster an army like the army that you have lost, horse for horse and chariot for chariot. Then we will fight against them in the plain; surely we will be stronger than they.” And he listened to their voice and did so.

26 So it was, in the spring of the year, that Ben-Hadad mustered the Syrians and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were mustered and given provisions, and they went against them. Now the children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of goats, while the Syrians filled the countryside.

28 Then a man of God came and spoke to the king of Israel, and said, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Because the Syrians have said, “The LORD *is* God of the hills, but He *is* not God of the valleys,” therefore I will deliver all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I *am* the LORD.’ ” *Life Lessons*

29 And they encamped opposite each other for seven days. So it was that on the seventh day the battle was joined; and

the children of Israel killed one hundred thousand foot soldiers *of* the Syrians in one day.

30But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; then a wall fell on twenty-seven thousand of the men *who were* left. And Ben-Hadad fled and went into the city, into an inner chamber.

Ahab's Treaty with Ben-Hadad

31Then his servants said to him, "Look now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful kings. Please, let us put sackcloth around our waists and ropes around our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; perhaps he will spare your life."

32So they wore sackcloth around their waists and *put* ropes around their heads, and came to the king of Israel and said, "Your servant Ben-Hadad says, 'Please let me live.' " And he said, "*Is* he still alive? He *is* my brother."

33Now the men were watching closely to see whether *any sign of mercy would come* from him; and they quickly grasped *at this word* and said, "Your brother Ben-Hadad." So he said, "Go, bring him." Then Ben-Hadad came out to him; and he had him come up into the chariot.

34So *Ben-Hadad* said to him, "The cities which my father took from your father I will restore; and you may set up marketplaces for yourself in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria." Then *Ahab said,* "I will send you away with this treaty." So he made a treaty with him and sent him away.

Ahab Condemned

35Now a certain man of the sons of the prophets said to his neighbor by the word of the LORD, "Strike me, please." And the man refused to strike him.

36Then he said to him, "Because you have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, surely, as soon as you depart from me, a

lion shall kill you.” And as soon as he left him, a lion found him and killed him.

37And he found another man, and said, “Strike me, please.” So the man struck him, inflicting a wound.

38Then the prophet departed and waited for the king by the road, and disguised himself with a bandage over his eyes.

39Now as the king passed by, he cried out to the king and said, “Your servant went out into the midst of the battle; and there, a man came over and brought a man to me, and said, ‘Guard this man; if by any means he is missing, your life shall be for his life, or else you shall pay a talent of silver.’

40“While your servant was busy here and there, he was gone.” Then the king of Israel said to him, “So *shall* your judgment *be;* you yourself have decided *it*.”

41And he hastened to take the bandage away from his eyes; and the king of Israel recognized him as one of the prophets.

42Then he said to him, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Because you have let slip out of *your* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore your life shall go for his life, and your people for his people.’ ”

43So the king of Israel went to his house sullen and displeased, and came to Samaria.

1 Kings 21

Naboth Is Murdered for His Vineyard

1 And it came to pass after these things *that* Naboth the
Jezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Jezreel, next to the
palace of Ahab king of Samaria.
2 So Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, “Give me your vineyard,
that I may have it for a vegetable garden, because it *is* near,
next to my house; and for it I will give you a vineyard better
than it. *Or,* if it seems good to you, I will give you its worth in
money.”
3 But Naboth said to Ahab, “The LORD forbid that I should
give the inheritance of my fathers to you!”
4 So Ahab went into his house sullen and displeased
because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken
to him; for he had said, “I will not give you the inheritance of
my fathers.” And he lay down on his bed, and turned away
his face, and would eat no food.
5 But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said to him, “Why is
your spirit so sullen that you eat no food?”
6 He said to her, “Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite,
and said to him, ‘Give me your vineyard for money; or else, if
it pleases you, I will give you *another* vineyard for it.’ And he
answered, ‘I will not give you my vineyard.’ ”
7 Then Jezebel his wife said to him, “You now exercise
authority over Israel! Arise, eat food, and let your heart be
cheerful; I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.”
8 And she wrote letters in Ahab’s name, sealed *them* with
his seal, and sent the letters to the elders and the nobles who
were dwelling in the city with Naboth.
9 She wrote in the letters, saying,

Proclaim a fast, and seat Naboth with high honor among the people;
10and seat two men, scoundrels, before him to bear witness against him, saying, “You have blasphemed God and the king.” *Then* take him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11So the men of his city, the elders and nobles who were inhabitants of his city, did as Jezebel had sent to them, as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent to them.
12They proclaimed a fast, and seated Naboth with high honor among the people.
13And two men, scoundrels, came in and sat before him; and the scoundrels witnessed against him, against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, “Naboth has blasphemed God and the king!” Then they took him outside the city and stoned him with stones, so that he died.
14Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, “Naboth has been stoned and is dead.” *Life Lessons*
15And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, “Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give you for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.”
16So it was, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab got up and went down to take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

The LORD Condemns Ahab

17Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
18“Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who *lives* in Samaria. There *he is,* in the vineyard of Naboth, where he has gone down to take possession of it.

19“You shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD:
“Have you murdered and also taken possession?” ’ And you
shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD: “In the place
where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, dogs shall lick your
blood, even yours.” ’ ”
20So Ahab said to Elijah, “Have you found me, O my
enemy?” And he answered, “I have found *you,* because you
have sold yourself to do evil in the sight of the LORD:
21‘Behold, I will bring calamity on you. I will take away your
posterity, and will cut off from Ahab every male in Israel, both
bond and free.
22‘I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the
son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah,
because of the provocation with which you have provoked *Me*
to anger, and made Israel sin.’
23“And concerning Jezebel the LORD also spoke, saying,
‘The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall[a] of Jezreel.’
24“The dogs shall eat whoever belongs to Ahab and dies in
the city, and the birds of the air shall eat whoever dies in the
field.”
25But there was no one like Ahab who sold himself to do
wickedness in the sight of the LORD, because Jezebel his wife
stirred him up. *Life Lessons*
26And he behaved very abominably in following idols,
according to all *that* the Amorites had done, whom the LORD
had cast out before the children of Israel.
27So it was, when Ahab heard those words, that he tore his
clothes and put sackcloth on his body, and fasted and lay in
sackcloth, and went about mourning.
28And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite,
saying,
29“See how Ahab has humbled himself before Me? Because
he has humbled himself before Me, I will not bring the

calamity in his days. In the days of his son I will bring the calamity on his house.” *Life Lessons*

1 Kings 22

Micaiah Warns Ahab

1 Now three years passed without war between Syria and
Israel.
2 Then it came to pass, in the third year, that Jehoshaphat
the king of Judah went down to *visit* the king of Israel.
3 And the king of Israel said to his servants, “Do you know
that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, but we hesitate to take it out of
the hand of the king of Syria?”
4 So he said to Jehoshaphat, “Will you go with me to fight at
Ramoth Gilead?” Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “I *am*
as you *are,* my people as your people, my horses as your
horses.”
5 Also Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “Please inquire
for the word of the LORD today.” *Life Lessons*
6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together,
about four hundred men, and said to them, “Shall I go against
Ramoth Gilead to fight, or shall I refrain?” So they said, “Go
up, for the Lord will deliver *it* into the hand of the king.”
7 And Jehoshaphat said, “*Is there* not still a prophet of the
LORD here, that we may inquire of Him?”[a]
8 So the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “*There is* still one
man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of
the LORD; but I hate him, because he does not prophesy
good concerning me, but evil.” And Jehoshaphat said, “Let
not the king say such things!”
9 Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, “Bring
Micaiah the son of Imlah quickly!”
10 The king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah,
having put on *their* robes, sat each on his throne, at a

threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 Now Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made horns of iron for himself; and he said, “Thus says the LORD: ‘With these you shall gore the Syrians until they are destroyed.’ ”

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, “Go up to Ramoth Gilead and prosper, for the LORD will deliver *it* into the king’s hand.”

13 Then the messenger who had gone to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, “Now listen, the words of the prophets with one accord encourage the king. Please, let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak encouragement.” *Life Lessons*

14 And Micaiah said, “*As* the LORD lives, whatever the LORD says to me, that I will speak.”

15 Then he came to the king; and the king said to him, “Micaiah, shall we go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall we refrain?” And he answered him, “Go and prosper, for the LORD will deliver *it* into the hand of the king!”

16 So the king said to him, “How many times shall I make you swear that you tell me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?”

17 Then he said, “I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the LORD said, ‘These have no master. Let each return to his house in peace.’ ”

18 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not tell you he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?”

19 Then Micaiah said, “Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left.

20 “And the LORD said, ‘Who will persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?’ So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner.

21“Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD,
and said, ‘I will persuade him.’
22“The LORD said to him, ‘In what way?’ So he said, ‘I will
go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’
And the LORD said, ‘You shall persuade *him,* and also prevail.
Go out and do so.’
23“Therefore look! The LORD has put a lying spirit in the
mouth of all these prophets of yours, and the LORD has
declared disaster against you.”
24Now Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near and
struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, “Which way did the
spirit from the LORD go from me to speak to you?”
25And Micaiah said, “Indeed, you shall see on that day
when you go into an inner chamber to hide!”
26So the king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah, and return him
to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king’s son;
27“and say, ‘Thus says the king: “Put this *fellow* in prison,
and feed him with bread of affliction and water of affliction,
until I come in peace.” ’ ”
28But Micaiah said, “If you ever return in peace, the LORD
has not spoken by me.” And he said, “Take heed, all you
people!” *Life Lessons*

Ahab Dies in Battle

29So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah
went up to Ramoth Gilead.
30And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise
myself and go into battle; but you put on your robes.” So the
king of Israel disguised himself and went into battle.
31Now the king of Syria had commanded the thirty-two
captains of his chariots, saying, “Fight with no one small or
great, but only with the king of Israel.”

[32]So it was, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, “Surely it *is* the king of Israel!” Therefore they turned aside to fight against him, and Jehoshaphat cried out.

[33]And it happened, when the captains of the chariots saw that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

[34]Now a *certain* man drew a bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of his armor. So he said to the driver of his chariot, “Turn around and take me out of the battle, for I am wounded.” *Life Lessons*

[35]The battle increased that day; and the king was propped up in his chariot, facing the Syrians, and died at evening. The blood ran out from the wound onto the floor of the chariot.

[36]Then, as the sun was going down, a shout went throughout the army, saying, “Every man to his city, and every man to his own country!”

37So the king died, and was brought to Samaria. And they buried the king in Samaria.

[38]Then *someone* washed the chariot at a pool in Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood while the harlots bathed,[b] according to the word of the LORD which He had spoken.

[39]Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, the ivory house which he built and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

[40]So Ahab rested with his fathers. Then Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

Jehoshaphat Reigns in Judah

41Jehoshaphat the son of Asa had become king over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty-five years old when he became
king, and he reigned twenty-five years in Jerusalem. His
mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.
43 And he walked in all the ways of his father Asa. He did
not turn aside from them, doing *what was* right in the eyes of
the LORD. Nevertheless the high places were not taken away,
for the people offered sacrifices and burned incense on the
high places.
44 Also Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.
45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, the might that
he showed, and how he made war, *are* they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
46 And the rest of the perverted persons,[c] who remained in
the days of his father Asa, he banished from the land.
47 *There was* then no king in Edom, only a deputy of the
king.
48 Jehoshaphat made merchant ships[d] to go to Ophir for
gold; but they never sailed, for the ships were wrecked at
Ezion Geber.
49 Then Ahaziah the son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, "Let
my servants go with your servants in the ships." But
Jehoshaphat would not.
50 And Jehoshaphat rested with his fathers, and was buried
with his fathers in the City of David his father. Then Jehoram
his son reigned in his place.

Ahaziah Reigns in Israel

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab became king over Israel in
Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of
Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.
52 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the
way of his father and in the way of his mother and in the way
of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made Israel sin;

53for he served Baal and worshiped him, and provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger, according to all that his father had done.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, "I will be king."***

As David's fourth son, Adonijah believed he had a valid claim to the throne. However, he also knew God had already appointed Solomon to take David's place (1 Kin. 1:29, 30; 1 Chr. 22:9, 10; 28:4–7). By exalting ourselves against the Lord's wishes we can, for a time, obtain the fame, position, or notoriety we seek. But whatever we acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes. And Adonijah eventually paid for his rebellion with his life (1 Kin. 2:23–25).

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***His father had not rebuked him at any time by saying, "Why have you done so?"***

What do Eli the priest, Samuel the prophet, and David the king all have in common? As leaders they served and honored God, but as fathers they failed to raise their children in the fear of the Lord.

Life Lessons

1:51 — ***"Adonijah is afraid of King Solomon; for look, he has taken hold of the horns of the altar."***

By grasping the horns of the altar, Adonijah was seeking God's protection, mercy, and forgiveness from the punishment due him.

However, he did so *after* his plans were discovered (Ex. 21:14). There is a big difference between regretting the consequences of sin and repenting of it. Adonijah feared the possible ramifications of his actions, but he never repudiated them. And eventually that would cost him everything (1 Kin. 2:13–25).

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***"Keep the charge of the LORD your God: to walk in His ways . . . that you may prosper in all that you do and wherever you turn."***

As David drew close to death, he passed on the most important principle of his life to his son, Solomon—*obey God.* There is nothing more important for us to teach our children and encourage those around us to do than to submit to the Lord, walk in His ways, and trust His mighty hand (Heb. 3:13). It is through obedience that we know Him and enjoy His marvelous blessings (Ps. 103).

Life Lessons

2:6, 9 — ***"Do according to your wisdom . . . for you are a wise man and know what you ought to do."***

Even at the beginning of his reign, Solomon was considered a wise man. Yet God is able to multiply even what we have, so that we can better serve Him and bless His people.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***"Give me Abishag the Shunammite as wife."***

Adonijah revealed a heart still bent on evil when he requested to marry King David's concubine. By joining himself with a member of David's harem, he was strengthening his claim to the throne and trying to gain an advantage over Solomon (1 Kin. 2:21–25). However, God will never bless those who work against His will.

Life Lessons

2:27 — ***Solomon removed Abiathar from being priest to the LORD, that he might fulfill the word of the LORD which He spoke concerning the house of Eli.***

Although God had set the Levites in charge of the tabernacle, He proclaimed that Eli's line would no longer participate in the blessing of serving Him there (1 Sam. 2:29–36). Here, we see this prophesy fulfilled in the life of one of Eli's kinsmen, Abiathar, who was removed from the priestly service because He opposed the Lord's choice for king (1 Kin. 1:7).

Life Lessons

2:32 — ***"The LORD will return his blood on his head, because he struck down two men more righteous and better than he, and killed them."***

Here, Joab finally received his punishment for killing Abner (2 Sam. 3:27) and Amasa (2 Sam. 20:9, 10). No one ultimately gets away with any sinful act. As Paul writes, "Some men's sins are clearly evident, preceding them to judgment, but those of some men follow later" (1 Tim. 5:24).

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of his father David, except that he sacrificed and burned incense at the high places.***

At the beginning, Solomon loved the Lord and obeyed His commandments. But note the one word that led to his downfall: "except." The Lord wants wholehearted commitment to Him, not partial devotion.

What the Bible Says About

Asking God for Specific Things

1 Kin. 3:5–14

Many Bible passages challenge believers to ask God for very specific things. Read the following familiar verses to remind yourself how important it is to ask God for the things you need. God expects you to *ask*!

- At Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said, "Ask! What shall I give you?" (1 Kin. 3:5)
- [Jesus said,] "And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive." (Matt. 21:22)
- [Jesus said,] "Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full." (John 16:24)
- "If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind." (James 1:5, 6)

If we were to summarize these verses, we would find some very clear and concise principles related to our asking:

- God wants us to ask Him to meet all of our needs.
- God delights in revealing to us His desires and His ways of doing things.
- We can ask God for all things, including those that relate to the natural world.
- We are wise to ask in agreement with others.
- We must always ask in faith and in the name of Jesus.
- God will respond to our need not in a way that opposes His commandments, but in a way that pleases Him and brings Him glory.
- We can be assured that whenever we ask God for something, He hears and responds to us, giving us precisely what we need—which may not be what we think we need, but which always benefits us most.

The Bible tells us, "You do not have because you do not ask" (James 4:2). For what things in your life have you failed to ask God?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.

Life Lessons

3:9 — ***"Therefore give to Your servant an understanding heart to judge Your people, that I may discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?"***

Solomon wanted the ability to wisely lead his people, which was a good and honorable request that greatly pleased God. After all, "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom" (Prov. 9:10). Because Solomon made such an excellent request and sought the Lord, He gave him not only what he needed, but He gave him more than he ever could have dreamed (2 Chr. 1:10–12).

Life Lessons

4:20 — ***Judah and Israel were as numerous as the sand by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and rejoicing.***

The Lord made a covenant with Abraham, "I will multiply your descendants . . . as the sand which is on the seashore" (Gen. 22:17). It is amazing to think how He grew this great people from Abraham's son, Isaac. Yet God always blesses our obedience to Him. We are always to remember that all our blessings come from the Lord, and He is faithful to keep all of His promises to us as we follow Him in obedience.

Life Lessons

4:24 — ***He had peace on every side all around him.***

When David wanted to build a house for the Lord, God told him no, but also said, "A son shall be born to you . . . and I will give him rest from all his enemies all around. His name shall be Solomon, for I will give peace and . . . he shall build a house for My name" (1 Chr. 22:9, 10; also 2 Sam. 7:12–16). Here we see the fulfillment of the pledge He made. We can always place our full confidence in God's Word, for He has the unlimited power and wisdom to fulfill His promises to the letter.

Life Lessons

5:12 — ***The LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as He had promised him.***

The Lord always follows through on His promises. We may not see how He can fulfill His pledge to us, but trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees and having faith that He has the power, love, and wisdom to accomplish His Word.

Life Lessons

6:12 — ***"If you . . . keep all My commandments, and walk in them, then I will perform My word with you."***

Many of God's promises to us are conditional in nature: *if* we will do this, *then* the Lord will do that. He is under no obligation to fulfill a conditional promise if we neglect our part of the covenant.

Life Lessons

7:1 — ***Solomon took thirteen years to build his own house.***

Although Solomon took seven years to build the temple, he took almost twice as long to build his own palace. Could this have revealed a mistaken priority?

Life Lessons

8:10 — ***It came to pass, when the priests came out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.***

Sometimes the presence of the Lord becomes so obvious and mighty that we must cease our ministering and simply worship. In those moments of intimacy, we fulfill our highest purpose.

Life Lessons

8:18 — ***"It was in your heart to build a temple for My name."***

Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice. Like David wanting to build the temple, there may be a good thing in our hearts that we really want to do, but God says no because He has a better purpose in mind for us (1 Chr. 17). Instead of becoming disheartened, we should focus on God and the great things He will do. He always fulfills His purposes in His way. Our job is to trust and obey.

Life Lessons

8:24 — ***"You have both spoken with Your mouth and fulfilled it with Your hand, as it is this day."***

It honors God and blesses us when we publicly acknowledge that He keeps all of His promises. The Lord is absolutely trustworthy, and we can build our lives on His Word.

Life Lessons

8:27 — ***"Will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain You. How much less this temple which I have built!"***

Our God fills the universe, yet He chose to dwell in a special way in the Jerusalem temple. Today, He lives not in a man-made temple, but in the hearts of all those who believe in Christ (1 Cor. 6:19).

Life Lessons

8:38 — ***"Each one knows the plague of his own heart."***

It is important that each of us knows "the plague of his own heart." We are not to dwell on our own sinfulness; rather, we should repent of it and honor God. And we should understand our personal tendencies toward certain kinds of sin so that we can steer clear of tempting situations that could entice us to stumble.

Life Lessons

8:43 — ***"Do according to all for which the foreigner calls to You, that all peoples of the earth may know Your name and fear You."***

From the very beginning, the Lord's desire was that the whole world would know, love, worship, and serve Him. Intimacy with God is His highest priority for every person on earth.

Life Lessons

8:58 — ***"That He may incline our hearts to Himself, to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments."***

Since we are all prone to wandering (1 Kin. 8:46), it is wise to pray regularly that God would give us great love for Him and grant us the desire to walk in His ways and joyfully obey His Word.

Life Lessons

8:66 — ***They blessed the king, and went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the good that the LORD had done.***

It is important to periodically gather as the people of God to celebrate all the good that the Lord has done for us with joyful hearts. This not only honors Him; it encourages us to stay true to Him.

Life Lessons

9:3 — ***"I have heard your prayer and your supplication that you have made before Me."***

When we bring our requests to God, He hears. It may not always seem as though He is listening—in fact, sometimes it may feel as though we are speaking into the air. But He always hears us, and He acts for us when we wait for Him.

Life Lessons

10:23 — ***King Solomon surpassed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.***

The Lord had promised to make Solomon the wisest man in history and the richest king of his age, and He fulfilled that promise within twenty years of giving it.

Life Lessons

10:28 — ***Solomon had horses imported from Egypt and Keveh.***

All Satan is looking for is a small foothold in your life. He begins with something that seems insignificant—like importing horses from a foreign nation. Why would God forbid *that* (Deut. 17:16)? Yet it takes very little to turn your heart away from the Lord. That is the nature of compromise—it isn't a quick turn from God; rather, it's a gradual slide; and the further from Him you get, the more difficult it is to go back. Ultimately, you lose—because that's what always happens when you compromise with evil.

Answers to Life's Questions

Where do we draw the line between healthy and unhealthy compromise?

1 Kin. 11:1–13

Compromise can be defined as making a concession in order to gain something. At times, compromise can be a good thing. If you've ever had to compromise on what restaurant to choose or how much to pay for a new car, you don't need an explanation of how compromise works.

We engage in *healthy* compromise when we can work with another without compromising our core values and beliefs. Every healthy human relationship experiences an element of give and take. *Unhealthy* compromise, on the other hand, involves abandoning sound and godly ideas and standards, leaving us morally and spiritually bankrupt.

The story of Solomon illustrates how unhealthy compromise ends in tragedy. Solomon surpassed every ruler of his time in wisdom and riches. People from all over the world sought out Solomon for his wisdom. Yet Solomon deliberately disobeyed God's warning against intermarriage with other religions (Deut. 7:3; 1 Kin. 11:1, 2). The result? Solomon's heart turned away from absolute devotion to God and began to cling to the false deities of his wives. Don't be deceived. Stepping away from God's truth always begins with what appears to be

a harmless deed. But the end result is deep regret, sorrow, bondage, and emotional and spiritual separation from God.

We live in a world full of temptations that urge us to compromise our godly values. But when we choose to compromise, we pay a price, even though it may not seem immediately apparent to others (or even to ourselves). Satan wants us to believe the lie that no one gets hurt when we compromise our core values. But that lie has cost men their jobs and ministries, children their innocence, and at times, it has cost individuals their very lives.

God's righteousness is forever. He doesn't accept any compromise of His holy standards. Consider Solomon—after his compromise came collapse. God didn't waste any words. He said He would rip the kingdom out of Solomon's hands because of his compromise, and that is exactly what happened (1 Kin. 11:11).

Unhealthy compromise is costly. It corrupts. It brings collapse.

Has God revealed an area of compromise in your life? Perhaps you've crossed the line from flirting with compromise to jumping headlong into some ungodly activity. Satan is both cunning and powerful, and if he can get you to give up what is important to you, he can send you down a dark road that could cost you dearly. Don't fall for it. Don't give in. Don't compromise your faith. Obey God, trust Him, and allow Him to mold your life so that all you do reflects His love, goodness, holiness, and truth to others.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

11:1 — ***King Solomon loved many foreign women.***

Everything that the Lord had forbidden kings to do in Deuteronomy 17:16, 17, Solomon did. He accumulated Egyptian horses, silver, gold, and foreign wives. This was the beginning of his ultimate downfall, and it was all because he fell right into the trap—compromising his belief in God and following the wicked ways of the pagan nations he was associating with, even though the Lord had warned him what would happen (1 Kin. 9:4–7). And so Solomon lost the blessing of God.

Life Lessons

11:4 — ***When Solomon was old . . . his wives turned his heart after other gods.***

Healthy compromise occurs when we can work with others without sacrificing our values and beliefs. But destructive compromise leads us to abandon sound ideas or standards, leaving us morally and spiritually bankrupt.

Life Lessons

11:14 — ***The LORD raised up an adversary against Solomon, Hadad the Edomite.***

When the Lord raises up an adversary against us, He does so not only to discipline us, but to bring us back to wholehearted devotion to Him. Even in judgment, He shows mercy.

Life Lessons

11:31 — ***“Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you.”***

Here Ahijah foretold the eventual division of the kingdom into two nations—Judah in the south and Israel in the north. Ten tribes would follow Jeroboam in the formation of a new state, while the tribe of Benjamin would remain with Judah and serve Rehoboam, Solomon’s son.

Life Lessons

11:36 — ***"To his son I will give one tribe, that My servant David may always have a lamp before Me in Jerusalem."***

Solomon's sin, though great, was not sufficient to negate God's covenant with David. No one can stop the Lord from fulfilling His promises to you.

Life Lessons

11:40 — ***Solomon therefore sought to kill Jeroboam.***

Apparently Solomon heard of Ahijah's prophecy against him (1 Kin. 11:29–31), and instead of repenting, he sought to frustrate it by killing Jeroboam. But "there is no . . . counsel against the LORD" (Prov. 21:30). No one can impede what the Lord has declared He will do.

Life Lessons

12:15 — ***The king did not listen to the people; for the turn of events was from the LORD, that He might fulfill His word.***

Instead of seeking the Lord for wisdom about how to lead the nation or heeding the counsel of his father's advisors, Rehoboam turned to his foolish friends—who no doubt told him just what he wanted to hear. And because of his pride, God's word through Ahijah quickly became a reality (1 Kin. 11:29–31).

Life Lessons

12:28 — ***Therefore the king asked advice, made two calves of gold, and said to the people, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Here are your gods, O Israel."***

Centuries before, the Israelites had constructed a golden idol and proclaimed, "This is your god, O Israel, that brought you out of the land of Egypt!" (Ex. 32:4). Satan seldom changes his tactics; unfortunately, he doesn't need to.

Life Lessons

12:33 — ***He made offerings on the altar which he had made at Bethel.***

People can manipulate religion to serve their political purposes. Jeroboam tried to keep the people of Israel loyal to him by creating new places and easier ways to worship. Although his counterfeit religion won over the Israelites, it greatly displeased God. Ultimately, the Lord did not allow Jeroboam to mislead His people with false idols and profane altars (1 Kin. 13:1–3). No matter how appealing his lies were to Israel, they could not negate the truth—Jeroboam's false religion could not overcome the fact that God wants an intimate relationship with His people.

Life Lessons

13:1 — ***A man of God went from Judah to Bethel by the word of the LORD, and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.***

A number of unnamed “men of God” served the Lord throughout Israel’s history. Like most of us, they obeyed Him in quiet, faithful service and anonymity. But we can be sure that God remembers both our works and our names and will reward all our faithful service to Him.

Life Lessons

13:2 — ***“Thus says the LORD: ‘Behold, a child, Josiah by name, shall be born to the house of David.’”***

God did not often reveal the name of a person in the future who would act in some crucial way. Here, He identifies Josiah by name, who lived centuries later and fulfilled this prophecy against Jeroboam’s pagan altar and Israel’s wicked priests (2 Kin. 23:15–20).

Life Lessons

13:26 — ***“The LORD has delivered him to the lion, which has torn him and killed him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke to him.”***

When we know we have heard from the Lord, we cannot let anyone convince us that He has changed His mind—regardless of the source of the supposed new revelation (Deut. 13:1–4; Gal. 1:8). Remember the warning of 2 Corinthians 11:14, 15, “For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.”

Life Lessons

13:33 — ***Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way, but again he made priests from every class of people for the high places.***

Regret for the unpleasant consequences of sin does not equal repentance of the sin (1 Kin. 13:6). “He who is often rebuked, and hardens his neck, will suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy” (Prov. 29:1).

Life Lessons

14:2 — ***“Disguise yourself, that they may not recognize you as the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh. Indeed, Ahijah the prophet is there.”***

Jeroboam recognized his own prophets as frauds and acknowledged Ahijah as the genuine man of God. Yet Jeroboam still refused to follow the Lord’s commands. Jeroboam provides a clear illustration of Hosea 8:2–4.

Life Lessons

14:5 — ***“Here is the wife of Jeroboam . . . When she comes in . . . she will pretend to be another woman.”***

No one can outmaneuver the Lord or deceive Him. What human eyes cannot see, God sees with unmatched clarity. This is why we can trust in Him, even when our way seems dark and uncertain.

Life Lessons

14:13 — ***"He is the only one of Jeroboam who shall come to the grave, because in him there is found something good toward the LORD God of Israel."***

Jeroboam had so dishonored God that He pronounced the terrible judgment, "The dogs shall eat whoever belongs to Jeroboam and dies in the city, and the birds of the air shall eat whoever dies in the field" (1 Kin. 14:11). Jeroboam's line would end, and his family would be completely humiliated by being left dishonorably unburied. Yet God shows mercy, even in the midst of His judgment. The Lord said He would allow the only one in Jeroboam's family who had any good in him to be mourned properly.

Life Lessons

14:15 — ***"The LORD will . . . uproot Israel from this good land . . . and will scatter them beyond the River."***

Just as the Lord spoke through the prophet Ahijah about the division of the kingdom (1 Kin. 11:31), He also warned that Israel would be carried off beyond the Euphrates for her idolatry. This prophecy came to fruition almost 200 years later, in 722 B.C., when Shalmaneser of Assyria conquered the Israelite capital of Samaria and carried off her inhabitants (2 Kin. 17).

Life Lessons

15:4 — ***For David's sake the LORD his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem, by setting up his son after him and by establishing Jerusalem.***

Although King Abijah and his father Rehoboam before him had violated the Lord's commands, God faithfully honored His covenant with David (2 Sam. 7:4–17). Others may disobey the Lord, but they cannot hinder Him from fulfilling His promises to us.

Life Lessons

15:18 — ***Asa took all the silver and gold that was left in the treasuries of the house of the LORD and the treasuries of the king's house, and . . . sent them to Ben-Hadad.***

King Asa of Judah followed the pattern set by David and served the Lord (2 Chr. 14–15). However, in an attempt to undermine his enemy, the king of Israel, he dishonored God. He tried to buy political alliance with the king of Aram by using the Lord's treasury. We must always avoid the temptation of relying on our own reasoning and resources rather than trusting God to help and protect us (2 Chr. 16:7–9).

Life Lessons

15:28 — ***Baasha killed him in the third year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his place.***

Jeroboam could have established an enduring royal line if he had chosen to obey the Lord (1 Kin. 11:31–38). Instead, he rebelled and so brought on his family a deadly curse (1 Kin. 14:9–14). God wants us to obey Him and enjoy life at its very best, which only He can offer us.

Life Lessons

16:2 — ***"You have walked in the way of Jeroboam, and have made My people Israel sin."***

God allowed the wicked King Baasha to reign in Israel for twenty-four years (1 Kin. 15:33, 34)—plenty of time to repent—but he refused. So God destroyed his line, just as He promised (1 Kin. 16:12). He always keeps His Word.

Life Lessons

16:18 — ***When Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the citadel of the king's house and burned the king's house down upon himself with fire, and died.***

Sometimes God allows wicked men to flourish for years; sometimes He judges them very quickly. The evil King Zimri lasted just seven days. God is sovereign and "removes kings and raises up kings" (Dan. 2:21).

Life Lessons

16:30 — ***Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, more than all who were before him.***

Although King Ahab did more evil than all his predecessors, the Lord allowed him to reign for twenty-two years. However, we should never mistake God's patience for either indulgence or indifference (Jer. 5:12–17; Zeph. 1:12). "It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment" (Heb. 9:27).

Life Lessons

17:6 — ***The ravens brought him bread and meat in the morning, and bread and meat in the evening; and he drank from the brook.***

We should never question how God will provide for us. The Creator and Owner of all that exists can command the wind and waves to be still (Luke 8:24) and ravens to bring us food. Surely, there is nothing we'll ever need that He cannot provide.

Life Lessons

17:9 — ***"Arise, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and dwell there. See, I have commanded a widow there to provide for you."***

The Lord commanded a widow to provide for Elijah, and yet she knew nothing about it. She learned God's will as she walked with Him in faith, just as we do.

Life Lessons

17:17 — ***The son of the woman who owned the house became sick. And his sickness was so serious that there was no breath left in him.***

Tragedy comes into the lives of the faithful, just as it does to the ungodly. But for obedient believers, God takes everything—even heartbreaking situations—and uses them for His glory (Rom. 8:28).

Life Lessons

18:3 — ***Ahab had called Obadiah, who was in charge of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly.)***

God often puts a godly man in the service of a wicked man, not to frustrate or aggravate him, but to provide a unique platform from which to rescue and bless His people (1 Kin. 18:4, 13).

Life Lessons

18:12 — ***"I your servant have feared the LORD from my youth."***

Obadiah had learned to fear God from a young age, no doubt through the influence of his parents, even though they lived in a wicked land. Parents have a great opportunity to train their children to love the Lord.

What the Bible Says About

How to Pray with Authority

1 Kin. 18:20–40

The prophet Elijah is an amazing example of what can happen when believers pray with authority. When we come confidently to God, asking Him to work in ways that will bring glory to Himself, He is moved to action. When the people of Israel and the prophets of Baal gathered at Mt. Carmel for a "showdown," Elijah confidently prayed: "LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known this day that You are God in Israel and I am Your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your word. Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that You are the LORD God, and that You have turned their hearts back to You again" (1 Kin. 18:36, 37).

When Elijah finished his prayer, God sent fire from heaven, which consumed the sacrifice as well as the wood, the stones, the dust, and all the water in the trench. When the people saw it, they fell on their faces and said, “The LORD, He is God! The LORD, He is God!” (1 Kin. 18:39).

Notice how Elijah addressed the situation: he didn’t pray in secret, off in some corner where nobody could see or hear him. He prayed openly and publicly. There was nothing tricky or shady about what he did; there was no doubt about what he said.

God tells us to come boldly into His presence. He grants us the privilege to come before Him with authority because of our position in Christ Jesus. We are to be bold in our faith that God will do what He desires to do and what He says He will do.

The New Testament tells us, “We do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need” (Heb. 4:15, 16), and, “Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith” (Heb. 10:22). We have God’s invitation; will we accept?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

18:21 — ***“How long will you falter between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him.”***

At some point, we have to make up our minds: Will we serve God or not? Do we believe that He is who He claims to be or not? We have to take a stand and move on from there. No one can “falter between two opinions” forever.

Life Lessons

18:37 — ***"Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that You are the LORD God, and that You have turned their hearts back to You again."***

Although Elijah performed many miracles from the beginning of his recorded ministry, many of the people still refused to believe in God. Miracles are great, but they do not always produce true faith (Luke 16:31). It is God who turns our hearts back to Him (John 6:44). By His grace He reaches out to us and invites us to return to Him.

Life Lessons

18:43 — ***"Go up now, look toward the sea." So he went up and looked, and said, "There is nothing." And seven times he said, "Go again."***

It had not rained for three years, yet Elijah was absolutely certain that the Lord would honor the promise He had given him (1 Kin. 18:1). We must not grow impatient in prayer. Jesus taught that we "always ought to pray and not lose heart" (Luke 18:1). We should keep asking, seeking, and knocking, knowing He will answer our prayers (Luke 11:9, 10).

Life Examples

Elijah

Responding to Stress

1 Kin. 19

Stressful situations can drive us to inappropriate responses. The prophet Elijah illustrates the importance of viewing circumstances from God's perspective.

God sent the prophet to rescue Israel from its moral and spiritual decline. Elijah confronted and defeated the prophets of Baal (1 Kin. 18:17–40), but the wicked Queen Jezebel immediately threatened to kill him for executing her false prophets.

Instead of holding fast to God's faithfulness, Elijah panicked, ran, and hid (1 Kin. 19:3). Yet God reminded His prophet that His provision and protection was sufficient for his circumstances. Elijah was not alone, nor would God leave him to face the wrath of Jezebel by himself. In fact, there were seven thousand people in Israel who were also faithfully dedicated to God and who would never worship Jezebel's false deities. This encouraged Elijah, so the prophet returned to his mission for God.

Like Elijah, we need to rest in God, recall His faithfulness, and trust Him for the future. God remains active in our lives, even when it feels as though we're alone and He has fallen silent. He's still with you, so be confident that He will help you in whatever you are facing.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

19:2 — *"So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time."*

Great challenges often follow great victories. Elijah had just seen God do a great miracle, but Jezebel's threat unnerved him. None of us stand strong in faith all the time—and God uses us anyway.

Life Lessons

19:4 — ***"It is enough! Now, LORD, take my life, for I am no better than my fathers!"***

How many of God's faithful servants have prayed that they might die when confronted with stubborn unbelief or fierce opposition? It can be extremely disheartening to endure so many challenges and setbacks. However, though we know disappointments are inevitable, discouragement is a choice. We don't have to give in to defeat. Time alone with God can help us stay faithful and will carry us through until He gives us the victory. When we fight our battles on our knees, we win every time.

Life Lessons

19:5 — ***As he lay and slept under a broom tree, suddenly an angel touched him, and said to him, "Arise and eat."***

Elijah was ready to give in to discouragement. But his despair had more to do with his physical condition than what he really believed about God. This is why the angel of the Lord told him, "Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for you" (1 Kin. 19:7). Whenever you are hungry, angry, lonely, or tired (H. A. L. T.), be very careful because you are especially vulnerable to sin and disheartenment. Before giving up or taking a rash course of action, stop and seek God. He will refresh you and give you the strength to continue (1 Kin. 19:8).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I develop and maintain an attitude of active listening before the Lord?

1 Kin. 19:11–13

Many people seem uncomfortable with silence, especially if they are alone. In silence, however, we are able to hear the “still small voice” (1 Kin. 19:12)—the voice of the Lord. Certainly the prophet Elijah knew this. After receiving a death threat from Queen Jezebel, Elijah escaped to an isolated desert area. There in a cave, he heard the Lord say to him:

> “Go out, and stand on the mountain before the LORD.” And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind tore into the mountains and broke the rocks in pieces before the LORD, but the LORD was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake; and after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice. So it was, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle and went out and stood in the entrance of the cave. Suddenly a voice came to him, and said, “What are you doing here, Elijah?” (1 Kin. 19:11–13)

Quietness is essential to listening. If we are too busy to sit in silence in God’s presence; if we are preoccupied with thoughts or concerns about the day; if we have filled our minds for hour upon hour with carnal interference and aimless chatter—then we are going to have difficulty listening for His still, small voice.

At some point during the day, be still before the Lord in prayer. You may find that late night or early morning is a good time of solitude and quiet for you. A noonday walk in the park may be a time when you can quiet your soul before the Lord. Ask the Lord to reveal to you a time and a place where you might turn off the cares and worries of the world for a few moments and listen to Him.

So often we spend our prayer time by talking to the Lord without spending any time just waiting in silence to see what He has to say to us. Take time to intentionally sit or kneel in silence before the Lord. Empty your mind of all other thoughts. Concentrate on His Word and His presence with you. Ask Him to speak to you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

19:18 — ***"Yet I have reserved seven thousand in Israel, all whose knees have not bowed to Baal, and every mouth that has not kissed him."***

Even in the worst of times, God will not leave Himself without a remnant as a witness. When we feel isolated and all alone, we aren't; the Lord is at work in hearts that we may not even know about. Therefore, we should eagerly watch for His activity in other people's lives.

Life Lessons

20:28 — ***"I will deliver all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I am the LORD."***

God delivered the massive enemy army into the hands of wicked Ahab, not because of Ahab, but because of the greatness of His own name. He wanted to show the world that the Lord God reigns over all the earth.

Life Lessons

21:14 — ***"Naboth . . . is dead."***

Naboth lost his life for obeying God, while Jezebel appeared to get her way by disobeying Him (Ex. 23:7). Yet this life is not all there is, and the Lord promises to set all accounts right (Rom. 2:6–8).

Life Lessons

21:25 — ***There was no one like Ahab who sold himself to do wickedness in the sight of the LORD, because Jezebel his wife stirred him up.***

Time after time in the Bible we see how a poor choice of mate leads to physical, spiritual, and moral ruin. What kind of king might Ahab have become had he married a godly woman? We'll never know.

Life Lessons

21:29 — ***"See how Ahab has humbled himself before Me? . . . I will not bring the calamity in his days."***

Even in judgment, God shows mercy. He does not desire the death of the wicked, but rather that they should repent and live (Ezek. 18:32).

Life Lessons

22:5 — ***"Please inquire for the word of the LORD today."***

The godly King Jehoshaphat of Judah did a foolish thing by allying himself with the wicked King Ahab of Israel, but at least he insisted on hearing a genuine word from the Lord (2 Chr. 18).

Life Lessons

22:13 — ***"Please, let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak encouragement."***

Ahab didn't want the truth; he merely wanted his prophets to agree with him. We live in an age when people only want to hear encouraging words. Sometimes, we need correction or even rebuke to set us back on the right course, and the seemingly loving support of others only enables and hastens our destruction. Thankfully, God loves us enough to give us what we truly need.

Life Lessons

22:28 — ***Micaiah said, "If you ever return in peace, the LORD has not spoken by me."***

The events of any prophecy supposedly from the Lord must take place as declared, or that prophecy proves itself to be from another source (Deut. 18:20–22). Micaiah staked his life on God's faithfulness and was vindicated for it.

Life Lessons

22:34 — ***A certain man drew a bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of his armor.***

God takes seemingly random acts and uses them to fulfill His will and His Word (2 Chr. 18:28–34). Only our sovereign Lord can do that!

1 Kings 2

a **2:24** That is, a royal dynasty

1 Kings 4

a **4:8** Literally *Son of Hur*
b **4:9** Literally *Son of Deker*
c **4:10** Literally *Son of Hesed*
d **4:11** Literally *Son of Abinadab*
e **4:13** Literally *Son of Geber*
f **4:21** That is, the Euphrates
g **4:24** That is, the Euphrates
h **4:26** Following Masoretic Text and most other authorities; some manuscripts of the Septuagint read *four* (compare 2 Chronicles 9:25).

1 Kings 5

a **5:3** Literally *them*
b **5:11** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *twenty thousand*.
c **5:16** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *three thousand six hundred*.
d **5:17** Literally *house,* and so frequently throughout this book

1 Kings 6

a **6:1** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *fortieth*.
b **6:3** Hebrew *heykal;* here the main room of the temple, elsewhere called the holy place (compare Exodus 26:33 and Ezekiel 41:1)
c **6:3** Literally *it*
d **6:5** Hebrew *debir;* here the inner room of the temple, elsewhere called the Most Holy Place (compare verse 16)
e **6:8** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *upper story;* Targum reads *ground story*.
f **6:27** Literally *house*

1 Kings 7

a **7:7** Literally *floor,* that is, of the upper level
b **7:13** Hebrew *Hiram* (compare 2 Chronicles 2:13, 14)
c **7:26** Or *three thousand* (compare 2 Chronicles 4:5)
d **7:40** Hebrew *Hiram* (compare 2 Chronicles 2:13, 14)
e **7:45** Hebrew *Hiram* (compare 2 Chronicles 2:13, 14)

1 Kings 8

a **8:17** Literally *house*, and so in verses 18–20

1 Kings 9

a **9:13** Literally *Good for Nothing*

b **9:15** Literally *The Landfill*
c **9:24** Literally *he* (compare 2 Chronicles 8:11)
d **9:26** Hebrew *Eloth* (compare 2 Kings 14:22)

1 Kings 10

a **10:11** Or *algum* (compare 2 Chronicles 9:10, 11)
b **10:22** Literally *ships of Tarshish,* deep-sea vessels
c **10:22** Or *peacocks*
d **10:26** Following Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate (compare 2 Chronicles 9:25); Masoretic Text reads *led*.
e **10:29** Literally *by their hands*

1 Kings 11

a **11:33** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *he has*.

1 Kings 12

a **12:11** Literally *scorpions*
b **12:14** Literally *scorpions*
c **12:31** Literally *a house*

1 Kings 13

a **13:12** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *showed him*.
b **13:32** Literally *houses*

1 Kings 14

a **14:15** That is, the Euphrates
b **14:15** Hebrew *Asherim,* Canaanite deities
c **14:24** Hebrew *qadesh,* that is, one practicing sodomy and prostitution in religious rituals
d **14:31** Spelled *Abijah* in 2 Chronicles 12:16ff.

1 Kings 15

a **15:6** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *Abijam*.
b **15:12** Hebrew *qedeshim,* that is, those practicing sodomy and prostitution in religious rituals
c **15:13** A Canaanite goddess

1 Kings 16

a **16:33** Hebrew *Asherah,* a Canaanite goddess
b **16:34** Compare Joshua 6:26

1 Kings 18

a **18:19** A Canaanite goddess
b **18:31** Genesis 32:28

1 Kings 19

a **19:5** Or *Angel*
b **19:7** Or *Angel*

1 Kings 21

a **21:23** Following Masoretic Text and Septuagint; some Hebrew manuscripts, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *plot of ground* (compare 2 Kings 9:36).

1 Kings 22

a **22:7** Or *him*
b **22:38** Syriac and Targum read *they washed his armor.*
c **22:46** Hebrew *qadesh,* that is, one practicing sodomy and prostitution in religious rituals
d **22:48** Or *ships of Tarshish*

The Second Book of

Kings

Second Kings continues the drama begun in 1 Kings—the tragic history of two erring nations on a collision course with captivity. The author systematically traces the reigning monarchs of Israel and Judah, first by carrying forward one nation's history, then retracing the same period for the other nation.

Nineteen consecutive evil kings rule in Israel, leading to the Assyrian captivity. The picture shines a little brighter in Judah, where godly kings occasionally emerge to reform the evils of their predecessors. In the end, however, sin outweighs righteousness, and Judah is marched off to Babylon.

As much as anything, however, 2 Kings records the ministry of the prophet Elisha, the successor to Elijah, both of whom ministered in very dark times. While Elijah used mostly words in his prophetic ministry, Elisha underscored his message with frequent miracles. Elisha began his ministry by asking God for a double portion of His Spirit (2:9), then went on to part the waters of the Jordan River (2:14), raise a child from the dead (4:18–37), purify deadly food (4:38–41), feed a multitude of people (4:42–44), heal a leper (5:5–15), pronounce leprosy on another man (5:20–27), and pronounce blindness on the Syrians, whose king had planned to kill him (6:1–20)—among other miracles. In addition to the miracles, Elisha authorized the anointing of Jehu as king of Israel (9:1–6).

Themes: A people will eventually reap what they sow. After centuries of apostasy and rebellion, the people who once comprised the nation of Israel were taken into captivity and removed from the Promised Land. On the positive side, 2 Kings demonstrates what one man can accomplish if he is

willing to obey God and ask Him for a double portion of His Spirit.

Author: Unknown.

Time: Second Kings covers a time span from late in the reigns of King Ahaziah in Israel and King Jehoram in Judah (both began c. 853 B.C.) to the Babylonian destruction of Jerusalem and the subsequent captivity of the people of Judah (c. 586 B.C.).

Structure: Second Kings picks up the historical narrative where 1 Kings leaves off. It begins with the closing years of Elijah's ministry (1:1–2:11), records the ministry of the prophet Elisha (2:12–13:25), and ends with the captivity of the people of Judah.

> **As you read 2 Kings, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See 2 Kings 6:17*.
> **14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.** *See 2 Kings 6:32–7:19*.
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See 2 Kings 17:14–18*.
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See 2 Kings 19:20*.

2 Kings 1

God Judges Ahaziah

1 Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 Now Ahaziah fell through the lattice of his upper room in Samaria, and was injured; so he sent messengers and said to them, “Go, inquire of Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover from this injury.”

3 But the angel[a] of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, “Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say to them, ‘*Is it* because *there is* no God in Israel *that* you are going to inquire of Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron?’

4 “Now therefore, thus says the LORD: ‘You shall not come down from the bed to which you have gone up, but you shall surely die.’ ” So Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers returned to him, he said to them, “Why have you come back?”

6 So they said to him, “A man came up to meet us, and said to us, ‘Go, return to the king who sent you, and say to him, “Thus says the LORD: ‘*Is it* because *there is* no God in Israel *that* you are sending to inquire of Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed to which you have gone up, but you shall surely die.’ ” ’ ”

7 Then he said to them, “What kind of man *was it* who came up to meet you and told you these words?”

8 So they answered him, “A hairy man wearing a leather belt around his waist.” And he said, “It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.”

9 Then the king sent to him a captain of fifty with his fifty men. So he went up to him; and there he was, sitting on the top of a hill. And he spoke to him: “Man of God, the king has said, ‘Come down!’ ”

10So Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, “If I *am* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men.” And fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty. *Life Lessons*

11Then he sent to him another captain of fifty with his fifty men. And he answered and said to him: “Man of God, thus has the king said, ‘Come down quickly!’ ”

12So Elijah answered and said to them, “If I *am* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men.” And the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty.

13Again, he sent a third captain of fifty with his fifty men. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and pleaded with him, and said to him: “Man of God, please let my life and the life of these fifty servants of yours be precious in your sight.

14“Look, fire has come down from heaven and burned up the first two captains of fifties with their fifties. But let my life now be precious in your sight.”

15And the angel[b] of the LORD said to Elijah, “Go down with him; do not be afraid of him.” So he arose and went down with him to the king.

16Then he said to him, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Because you have sent messengers to inquire of Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron, *is it* because *there is* no God in Israel to inquire of His word? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed to which you have gone up, but you shall surely die.’ ”

17So Ahaziah died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. Because he had no son, Jehoram[c] became king in his place, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah.

18Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2 Kings 2

Elijah Ascends to Heaven

1 And it came to pass, when the LORD was about to take up
Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha
from Gilgal.
2 Then Elijah said to Elisha, “Stay here, please, for the LORD
has sent me on to Bethel.” But Elisha said, “*As* the LORD
lives, and *as* your soul lives, I will not leave you!” So they
went down to Bethel.
3 Now the sons of the prophets who *were* at Bethel came
out to Elisha, and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD
will take away your master from over you today?” And he
said, “Yes, I know; keep silent!”
4 Then Elijah said to him, “Elisha, stay here, please, for the
LORD has sent me on to Jericho.” But he said, “*As* the LORD
lives, and *as* your soul lives, I will not leave you!” So they
came to Jericho.
5 Now the sons of the prophets who *were* at Jericho came to
Elisha and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD will take
away your master from over you today?” So he answered,
“Yes, I know; keep silent!”
6 Then Elijah said to him, “Stay here, please, for the LORD
has sent me on to the Jordan.” But he said, “*As* the LORD
lives, and *as* your soul lives, I will not leave you!” So the two
of them went on. *Life Lessons*
7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood
facing *them* at a distance, while the two of them stood by the
Jordan.
8 Now Elijah took his mantle, rolled *it* up, and struck the
water; and it was divided this way and that, so that the two of
them crossed over on dry ground.

9And so it was, when they had crossed over, that Elijah said to Elisha, “Ask! What may I do for you, before I am taken away from you?” Elisha said, “Please let a double portion of your spirit be upon me.” *Life Lessons*

10So he said, “You have asked a hard thing. *Nevertheless,* if you see me *when I am* taken from you, it shall be so for you; but if not, it shall not be *so*.”

11Then it happened, as they continued on and talked, that suddenly a chariot of fire *appeared* with horses of fire, and separated the two of them; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. *Life Lessons*

12And Elisha saw *it,* and he cried out, “My father, my father, the chariot of Israel and its horsemen!” So he saw him no more. And he took hold of his own clothes and tore them into two pieces.

13He also took up the mantle of Elijah that had fallen from him, and went back and stood by the bank of the Jordan.

14Then he took the mantle of Elijah that had fallen from him, and struck the water, and said, “Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah?” And when he also had struck the water, it was divided this way and that; and Elisha crossed over.

15Now when the sons of the prophets who *were* from Jericho saw him, they said, “The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha.” And they came to meet him, and bowed to the ground before him.

16Then they said to him, “Look now, there are fifty strong men with your servants. Please let them go and search for your master, lest perhaps the Spirit of the LORD has taken him up and cast him upon some mountain or into some valley.” And he said, “You shall not send anyone.”

17But when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, “Send *them!” Therefore they sent fifty men, and they searched for three days but did not find him*.

18 And when they came back to him, for he had stayed in
Jericho, he said to them, “Did I not say to you, ‘Do not go’?”

Elisha Performs Miracles

19 Then the men of the city said to Elisha, “Please notice, the
situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord sees; but the
water *is* bad, and the ground barren.”
20 And he said, “Bring me a new bowl, and put salt in it.” So
they brought *it* to him.
21 Then he went out to the source of the water, and cast in
the salt there, and said, “Thus says the LORD: ‘I have healed
this water; from it there shall be no more death or
barrenness.’ ” *Life Lessons*
22 So the water remains healed to this day, according to the
word of Elisha which he spoke.
23 Then he went up from there to Bethel; and as he was
going up the road, some youths came from the city and
mocked him, and said to him, “Go up, you baldhead! Go up,
you baldhead!”
24 So he turned around and looked at them, and pronounced
a curse on them in the name of the LORD. And two female
bears came out of the woods and mauled forty-two of the
youths.
25 Then he went from there to Mount Carmel, and from
there he returned to Samaria.

2 Kings 3

Moab Rebels Against Israel

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab became king over Israel at
Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah,
and reigned twelve years.
2 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his
father and mother; for he put away the *sacred* pillar of Baal
that his father had made.
3 Nevertheless he persisted in the sins of Jeroboam the son
of Nebat, who had made Israel sin; he did not depart from
them.
4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheepbreeder, and he
regularly paid the king of Israel one hundred thousand lambs
and the wool of one hundred thousand rams.
5 But it happened, when Ahab died, that the king of Moab
rebelled against the king of Israel.
6 So King Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time and
mustered all Israel.
7 Then he went and sent to Jehoshaphat king of Judah,
saying, “The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you
go with me to fight against Moab?” And he said, “I will go up;
I *am* as you *are,* my people as your people, my horses as
your horses.” *Life Lessons*
8 Then he said, “Which way shall we go up?” And he
answered, “By way of the Wilderness of Edom.”
9 So the king of Israel went with the king of Judah and the
king of Edom, and they marched on that roundabout route
seven days; and there was no water for the army, nor for the
animals that followed them.
10 And the king of Israel said, “Alas! For the LORD has called
these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of

Moab.”

11But Jehoshaphat said, “*Is there* no prophet of the LORD here, that we may inquire of the LORD by him?” So one of the servants of the king of Israel answered and said, “Elisha the son of Shaphat *is* here, who poured water on the hands of Elijah.”

12And Jehoshaphat said, “The word of the LORD is with him.” So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13Then Elisha said to the king of Israel, “What have I to do with you? Go to the prophets of your father and the prophets of your mother.” But the king of Israel said to him, “No, for the LORD has called these three kings *together* to deliver them into the hand of Moab.”

14And Elisha said, “*As* the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, I would not look at you, nor see you.

15“But now bring me a musician.” Then it happened, when the musician played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16And he said, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Make this valley full of ditches.’

17“For thus says the LORD: ‘You shall not see wind, nor shall you see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, so that you, your cattle, and your animals may drink.’

18“And this is a simple matter in the sight of the LORD; He will also deliver the Moabites into your hand. *Life Lessons*

19“Also you shall attack every fortified city and every choice city, and shall cut down every good tree, and stop up every spring of water, and ruin every good piece of land with stones.”

20Now it happened in the morning, when the grain offering was offered, that suddenly water came by way of Edom, and

the land was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings had come up to fight against them, all who were able to bear arms and older were gathered; and they stood at the border.

22 Then they rose up early in the morning, and the sun was shining on the water; and the Moabites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood.

23 And they said, “This is blood; the kings have surely struck swords and have killed one another; now therefore, Moab, to the spoil!”

24 So when they came to the camp of Israel, Israel rose up and attacked the Moabites, so that they fled before them; and they entered *their* land, killing the Moabites.

25 Then they destroyed the cities, and each man threw a stone on every good piece of land and filled it; and they stopped up all the springs of water and cut down all the good trees. But they left the stones of Kir Haraseth *intact*. However the slingers surrounded and attacked it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too fierce for him, he took with him seven hundred men who drew swords, to break through to the king of Edom, but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son who would have reigned in his place, and offered him *as* a burnt offering upon the wall; and there was great indignation against Israel. So they departed from him and returned to *their own* land.

2 Kings 4

Elisha and the Widow's Oil

1 A certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets
cried out to Elisha, saying, "Your servant my husband is dead,
and you know that your servant feared the LORD. And the
creditor is coming to take my two sons to be his slaves." *What the Bible Says About: Living Beyond Financial Indebtedness*

2 So Elisha said to her, "What shall I do for you? Tell me,
what do you have in the house?" And she said, "Your
maidservant has nothing in the house but a jar of oil." *Life Lessons*

3 Then he said, "Go, borrow vessels from everywhere, from
all your neighbors—empty vessels; do not gather just a few.

4 "And when you have come in, you shall shut the door
behind you and your sons; then pour it into all those vessels,
and set aside the full ones."

5 So she went from him and shut the door behind her and
her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured *it*
out.

6 Now it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she
said to her son, "Bring me another vessel." And he said to
her, "*There is* not another vessel." So the oil ceased.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, "Go,
sell the oil and pay your debt; and you *and* your sons live on
the rest."

Elisha Raises the Shunammite's Son

8 Now it happened one day that Elisha went to Shunem,
where there *was* a notable woman, and she persuaded him to

eat some food. So it was, as often as he passed by, he would turn in there to eat some food.

9And she said to her husband, “Look now, I know that this *is* a holy man of God, who passes by us regularly.

10“Please, let us make a small upper room on the wall; and let us put a bed for him there, and a table and a chair and a lampstand; so it will be, whenever he comes to us, he can turn in there.”

11And it happened one day that he came there, and he turned in to the upper room and lay down there.

12Then he said to Gehazi his servant, “Call this Shunammite woman.” When he had called her, she stood before him.

13And he said to him, “Say now to her, ‘Look, you have been concerned for us with all this care. What *can I* do for you? Do you want me to speak on your behalf to the king or to the commander of the army?’ ” She answered, “I dwell among my own people.”

14So he said, “What then *is* to be done for her?” And Gehazi answered, “Actually, she has no son, and her husband is old.”

15So he said, “Call her.” When he had called her, she stood in the doorway.

16Then he said, “About this time next year you shall embrace a son.” And she said, “No, my lord. Man of God, do not lie to your maidservant!”

17But the woman conceived, and bore a son when the appointed time had come, of which Elisha had told her. *Life Lessons*

18And the child grew. Now it happened one day that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19And he said to his father, “My head, my head!” So he said to a servant, “Carry him to his mother.”

20When he had taken him and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died. *Life Lessons*

21 And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of
God, shut *the door* upon him, and went out.
22 Then she called to her husband, and said, “Please send
me one of the young men and one of the donkeys, that I may
run to the man of God and come back.”
23 So he said, “Why are you going to him today? *It is* neither
the New Moon nor the Sabbath.” And she said, “*It is* well.”
24 Then she saddled a donkey, and said to her servant,
“Drive, and go forward; do not slacken the pace for me unless
I tell you.”
25 And so she departed, and went to the man of God at
Mount Carmel.
So it was, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he
said to his servant Gehazi, “Look, the Shunammite woman!
26 “Please run now to meet her, and say to her, ‘*Is it* well
with you? *Is it* well with your husband? *Is it* well with the
child?’ ” And she answered, “*It is* well.”
27 Now when she came to the man of God at the hill, she
caught him by the feet, but Gehazi came near to push her
away. But the man of God said, “Let her alone; for her soul *is*
in deep distress, and the LORD has hidden *it* from me, and
has not told me.” *Life Lessons*
28 So she said, “Did I ask a son of my lord? Did I not say, ‘Do
not deceive me’?”
29 Then he said to Gehazi, “Get yourself ready, and take my
staff in your hand, and be on your way. If you meet anyone,
do not greet him; and if anyone greets you, do not answer
him; but lay my staff on the face of the child.”
30 And the mother of the child said, “*As* the LORD lives, and
as your soul lives, I will not leave you.” So he arose and
followed her.
31 Now Gehazi went on ahead of them, and laid the staff on
the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice nor hearing.

Therefore he went back to meet him, and told him, saying, “The child has not awakened.”

32When Elisha came into the house, there was the child, lying dead on his bed.

33He went in therefore, shut the door behind the two of them, and prayed to the LORD.

34And he went up and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands; and he stretched himself out on the child, and the flesh of the child became warm. *Life Lessons*

35He returned and walked back and forth in the house, and again went up and stretched himself out on him; then the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36And he called Gehazi and said, “Call this Shunammite woman.” So he called her. And when she came in to him, he said, “Pick up your son.”

37So she went in, fell at his feet, and bowed to the ground; then she picked up her son and went out.

Elisha Purifies the Pot of Stew

38And Elisha returned to Gilgal, and *there was* a famine in the land. Now the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him; and he said to his servant, “Put on the large pot, and boil stew for the sons of the prophets.”

39So one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered from it a lapful of wild gourds, and came and sliced *them* into the pot of stew, though they did not know *what they were*.

40Then they served it to the men to eat. Now it happened, as they were eating the stew, that they cried out and said, “Man of God, *there is* death in the pot!” And they could not eat *it*.

41So he said, “Then bring some flour.” And he put *it* into the pot, and said, “Serve *it* to the people, that they may eat.” And there was nothing harmful in the pot.

Elisha Feeds One Hundred Men

42Then a man came from Baal Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley bread, and newly ripened grain in his knapsack. And he said, “Give *it* to the people, that they may eat.”

43But his servant said, “What? Shall I set this before one hundred men?” He said again, “Give it to the people, that they may eat; for thus says the LORD: ‘They shall eat and have *some* left over.’ ”

44So he set *it* before them; and they ate and had *some* left over, according to the word of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

2 Kings 5

Naaman's Leprosy Healed

1 Now Naaman, commander of the army of the king of Syria,
was a great and honorable man in the eyes of his master,
because by him the LORD had given victory to Syria. He was
also a mighty man of valor, *but* a leper.
2 And the Syrians had gone out on raids, and had brought
back captive a young girl from the land of Israel. She waited
on Naaman's wife.
3 Then she said to her mistress, "If only my master *were*
with the prophet who *is* in Samaria! For he would heal him of
his leprosy."
4 And *Naaman* went in and told his master, saying, "Thus
and thus said the girl who *is* from the land of Israel."
5 Then the king of Syria said, "Go now, and I will send a
letter to the king of Israel." So he departed and took with him
ten talents of silver, six thousand *shekels* of gold, and ten
changes of clothing.
6 Then he brought the letter to the king of Israel, which said,

> Now be advised, when this letter comes to you, that I
> have sent Naaman my servant to you, that you may
> heal him of his leprosy.

7 And it happened, when the king of Israel read the letter,
that he tore his clothes and said, "*Am* I God, to kill and make
alive, that this man sends a man to me to heal him of his
leprosy? Therefore please consider, and see how he seeks a
quarrel with me."
8 So it was, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king
of Israel had torn his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying,

“Why have you torn your clothes? Please let him come to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.”

9Then Naaman went with his horses and chariot, and he stood at the door of Elisha’s house.

10And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, “Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh shall be restored to you, and *you shall* be clean.”

11But Naaman became furious, and went away and said, “Indeed, I said to myself, ‘He will surely come out *to me,* and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place, and heal the leprosy.’ *Life Lessons*

12“*Are* not the Abanah[a] and the Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Could I not wash in them and be clean?” So he turned and went away in a rage. *Life Lessons*

13And his servants came near and spoke to him, and said, “My father, *if* the prophet had told you *to do* something great, would you not have done *it?* How much more then, when he says to you, ‘Wash, and be clean’?”

14So he went down and dipped seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15And he returned to the man of God, he and all his aides, and came and stood before him; and he said, “Indeed, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, except in Israel; now therefore, please take a gift from your servant.”

16But he said, “*As* the LORD lives, before whom I stand, I will receive nothing.” And he urged him to take *it,* but he refused.

17So Naaman said, “Then, if not, please let your servant be given two mule-loads of earth; for your servant will no longer offer either burnt offering or sacrifice to other gods, but to the LORD.

18“Yet in this thing may the LORD pardon your servant: when my master goes into the temple of Rimmon to worship there, and he leans on my hand, and I bow down in the temple of Rimmon—when I bow down in the temple of Rimmon, may the LORD please pardon your servant in this thing.”

19Then he said to him, “Go in peace.” So he departed from him a short distance.

Gehazi’s Greed

20But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, “Look, my master has spared Naaman this Syrian, while not receiving from his hands what he brought; but *as* the LORD lives, I will run after him and take something from him.”

21So Gehazi pursued Naaman. When Naaman saw *him* running after him, he got down from the chariot to meet him, and said, “*Is* all well?”

22And he said, “All *is* well. My master has sent me, saying, ‘Indeed, just now two young men of the sons of the prophets have come to me from the mountains of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two changes of garments.’ ”

23So Naaman said, “Please, take two talents.” And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and handed *them* to two of his servants; and they carried *them* on ahead of him.

24When he came to the citadel, he took *them* from their hand, and stored *them* away in the house; then he let the men go, and they departed.

25Now he went in and stood before his master. Elisha said to him, “Where *did you go,* Gehazi?” And he said, “Your servant did not go anywhere.”

26Then he said to him, “Did not my heart go *with you* when the man turned back from his chariot to meet you? *Is it* time

to receive money and to receive clothing, olive groves and vineyards, sheep and oxen, male and female servants?

27 “Therefore the leprosy of Naaman shall cling to you and your descendants forever.” And he went out from his presence leprous, *as white* as snow.

2 Kings 6

The Floating Ax Head

1 And the sons of the prophets said to Elisha, “See now, the
place where we dwell with you is too small for us.
2 “Please, let us go to the Jordan, and let every man take a
beam from there, and let us make there a place where we
may dwell.” So he answered, “Go.”
3 Then one said, “Please consent to go with your servants.”
And he answered, “I will go.”
4 So he went with them. And when they came to the Jordan,
they cut down trees.
5 But as one was cutting down a tree, the iron *ax head* fell
into the water; and he cried out and said, “Alas, master! For it
was borrowed.”
6 So the man of God said, “Where did it fall?” And he
showed him the place. So he cut off a stick, and threw *it* in
there; and he made the iron float.
7 Therefore he said, “Pick *it* up for yourself.” So he reached
out his hand and took it.

The Blinded Syrians Captured

8 Now the king of Syria was making war against Israel; and he
consulted with his servants, saying, “My camp *will be* in such
and such a place.” *Life Examples: Elisha*
9 And the man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying,
“Beware that you do not pass this place, for the Syrians are
coming down there.”
10 Then the king of Israel sent *someone* to the place of
which the man of God had told him. Thus he warned him, and
he was watchful there, not just once or twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was greatly troubled by this thing; and he called his servants and said to them, “Will you not show me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?”

12 And one of his servants said, “None, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who *is* in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.” *Life Lessons*

13 So he said, “Go and see where he *is,* that I may send and get him.” And it was told him, saying, “Surely *he is* in Dothan.”

14 Therefore he sent horses and chariots and a great army there, and they came by night and surrounded the city.

15 And when the servant of the man of God arose early and went out, there was an army, surrounding the city with horses and chariots. And his servant said to him, “Alas, my master! What shall we do?” *Life Lessons*

***** 16 So he answered, “Do not fear, for those who *are* with us *are* more than those who *are* with them.”

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, “LORD, I pray, open his eyes that he may see.” Then the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw. And behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha. *Life Principle 9* *Life Lessons*

18 So when *the Syrians* came down to him, Elisha prayed to the LORD, and said, “Strike this people, I pray, with blindness.” And He struck them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 Now Elisha said to them, “This *is* not the way, nor *is* this the city. Follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom you seek.” But he led them to Samaria.

20 So it was, when they had come to Samaria, that Elisha said, “LORD, open the eyes of these *men,* that they may see.” And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and there *they were,* inside Samaria!

21 Now when the king of Israel saw them, he said to Elisha,
“My father, shall I kill *them?* Shall I kill *them?*”
22 But he answered, “You shall not kill *them*. Would you kill
those whom you have taken captive with your sword and
your bow? Set food and water before them, that they may eat
and drink and go to their master.”
23 Then he prepared a great feast for them; and after they
ate and drank, he sent them away and they went to their
master. So the bands of Syrian *raiders* came no more into the
land of Israel.

Syria Besieges Samaria in Famine

24 And it happened after this that Ben-Hadad king of Syria
gathered all his army, and went up and besieged Samaria.
25 And there was a great famine in Samaria; and indeed
they besieged it until a donkey’s head was *sold* for eighty
shekels of silver, and one-fourth of a kab of dove droppings
for five *shekels* of silver.
26 Then, as the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a
woman cried out to him, saying, “Help, my lord, O king!”
27 And he said, “If the LORD does not help you, where can I
find help for you? From the threshing floor or from the
winepress?”
28 Then the king said to her, “What is troubling you?” And
she answered, “This woman said to me, ‘Give your son, that
we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.’
29 “So we boiled my son, and ate him. And I said to her on
the next day, ‘Give your son, that we may eat him’; but she
has hidden her son.”
30 Now it happened, when the king heard the words of the
woman, that he tore his clothes; and as he passed by on the
wall, the people looked, and there underneath *he had*
sackcloth on his body.

31Then he said, “God do so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat remains on him today!” *Life Lessons*

32But Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. And *the king* sent a man ahead of him, but before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, “Do you see how this son of a murderer has sent someone to take away my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door. *Is* not the sound of his master’s feet behind him?”

33And while he was still talking with them, there was the messenger, coming down to him; and then *the king* said, “Surely this calamity *is* from the LORD; why should I wait for the LORD any longer?” *Life Lessons*

2 Kings 7

1Then Elisha said, “Hear the word of the LORD. Thus says the LORD: ‘Tomorrow about this time a seah of fine flour *shall be sold* for a shekel, and two seahs of barley for a shekel, at the gate of Samaria.’ ” *Answers to Life’s Questions: What steps can I take to hear from God?*

2So an officer on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God and said, “Look, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, could this thing be?” And he said, “In fact, you shall see *it* with your eyes, but you shall not eat of it.” *Life Lessons*

The Syrians Flee

3Now there were four leprous men at the entrance of the gate; and they said to one another, “Why are we sitting here until we die?

4“If we say, ‘We will enter the city,’ the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there. And if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore, come, let us surrender to the army of the Syrians. If they keep us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall only die.”

5And they rose at twilight to go to the camp of the Syrians; and when they had come to the outskirts of the Syrian camp, to their surprise no one *was* there.

6For the LORD had caused the army of the Syrians to hear the noise of chariots and the noise of horses—the noise of a great army; so they said to one another, “Look, the king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites and the kings of the Egyptians to attack us!” *Life Lessons*

7 Therefore they arose and fled at twilight, and left the
camp intact—their tents, their horses, and their donkeys—
and they fled for their lives.
8 And when these lepers came to the outskirts of the camp,
they went into one tent and ate and drank, and carried from
it silver and gold and clothing, and went and hid *them;* then
they came back and entered another tent, and carried *some*
from there *also,* and went and hid *it*.
9 Then they said to one another, “We are not doing right.
This day *is* a day of good news, and we remain silent. If we
wait until morning light, some punishment will come upon us.
Now therefore, come, let us go and tell the king’s household.”

Life Lessons

10 So they went and called to the gatekeepers of the city,
and told them, saying, “We went to the Syrian camp, and
surprisingly no one *was* there, not a human sound—only
horses and donkeys tied, and the tents intact.”
11 And the gatekeepers called out, and they told *it* to the
king’s household inside.
12 So the king arose in the night and said to his servants,
“Let me now tell you what the Syrians have done to us. They
know that we *are* hungry; therefore they have gone out of the
camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, ‘When they
come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into
the city.’ ”
13 And one of his servants answered and said, “Please, let
several *men* take five of the remaining horses which are left
in the city. Look, they *may either become* like all the
multitude of Israel that are left in it; or indeed, *I say,* they
may become like all the multitude of Israel left from those
who are consumed; so let us send them and see.”
14 Therefore they took two chariots with horses; and the
king sent them in the direction of the Syrian army, saying,
“Go and see.”

15 And they went after them to the Jordan; and indeed all
the road *was* full of garments and weapons which the Syrians
had thrown away in their haste. So the messengers returned
and told the king.
16 Then the people went out and plundered the tents of the
Syrians. So a seah of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two
seahs of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the
LORD.
17 Now the king had appointed the officer on whose hand
he leaned to have charge of the gate. But the people
trampled him in the gate, and he died, just as the man of God
had said, who spoke when the king came down to him.
18 So it happened just as the man of God had spoken to the
king, saying, “Two seahs of barley for a shekel, and a seah of
fine flour for a shekel, shall be *sold* tomorrow about this time
in the gate of Samaria.”
19 Then that officer had answered the man of God, and said,
“Now look, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, could
such a thing be?” And he had said, “In fact, you shall see *it*
with your eyes, but you shall not eat of it.”
20 And so it happened to him, for the people trampled him
in the gate, and he died.

2 Kings 8

The King Restores the Shunammite's Land

1 Then Elisha spoke to the woman whose son he had restored
to life, saying, "Arise and go, you and your household, and
stay wherever you can; for the LORD has called for a famine,
and furthermore, it will come upon the land for seven years."
2 So the woman arose and did according to the saying of the
man of God, and she went with her household and dwelt in
the land of the Philistines seven years.
3 It came to pass, at the end of seven years, that the
woman returned from the land of the Philistines; and she
went to make an appeal to the king for her house and for her
land.
4 Then the king talked with Gehazi, the servant of the man
of God, saying, "Tell me, please, all the great things Elisha
has done."
5 Now it happened, as he was telling the king how he had
restored the dead to life, that there was the woman whose
son he had restored to life, appealing to the king for her
house and for her land. And Gehazi said, "My lord, O king,
this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son whom Elisha restored to
life." *Life Lessons*
6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the
king appointed a certain officer for her, saying, "Restore all
that *was* hers, and all the proceeds of the field from the day
that she left the land until now."

Death of Ben-Hadad

7Then Elisha went to Damascus, and Ben-Hadad king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, “The man of God has come here.”

8And the king said to Hazael, “Take a present in your hand, and go to meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, ‘Shall I recover from this disease?’ ”

9So Hazael went to meet him and took a present with him, of every good thing of Damascus, forty camel-loads; and he came and stood before him, and said, “Your son Ben-Hadad king of Syria has sent me to you, saying, ‘Shall I recover from this disease?’ ”

10And Elisha said to him, “Go, say to him, ‘You shall certainly recover.’ However the LORD has shown me that he will really die.”

11Then he set his countenance in a stare until he was ashamed; and the man of God wept.

12And Hazael said, “Why is my lord weeping?” He answered, “Because I know the evil that you will do to the children of Israel: Their strongholds you will set on fire, and their young men you will kill with the sword; and you will dash their children, and rip open their women with child.”

13So Hazael said, “But what *is* your servant—a dog, that he should do this gross thing?” And Elisha answered, “The LORD has shown me that you *will become* king over Syria.”

14Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, “What did Elisha say to you?” And he answered, “He told me you would surely recover.”

15But it happened on the next day that he took a thick cloth and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* over his face so that he died; and Hazael reigned in his place.

Jehoram Reigns in Judah

16Now in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab, king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *having been* king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat began to reign as king of Judah.

17He was thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab had done, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

19Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for the sake of His servant David, as He promised him to give a lamp to him *and* his sons forever.

20In his days Edom revolted against Judah's authority, and made a king over themselves.

21So Joram[a] went to Zair, and all his chariots with him. Then he rose by night and attacked the Edomites who had surrounded him and the captains of the chariots; and the troops fled to their tents.

22Thus Edom has been in revolt against Judah's authority to this day. And Libnah revolted at that time.

23Now the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24So Joram rested with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David. Then Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

Ahaziah Reigns in Judah

25In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab, king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram, king of Judah, began to reign.

26Ahaziah *was* twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Athaliah the granddaughter of Omri, king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did
evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab, for he
was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.
28 Now he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against
Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead; and the Syrians
wounded Joram.
29 Then King Joram went back to Jezreel to recover from the
wounds which the Syrians had inflicted on him at Ramah,
when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the
son of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to see Joram the
son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

2 Kings 9

Jehu Anointed King of Israel

1 And Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the
prophets, and said to him, “Get yourself ready, take this flask
of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth Gilead.
2 “Now when you arrive at that place, look there for Jehu the
son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in and make
him rise up from among his associates, and take him to an
inner room.
3 “Then take the flask of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and
say, ‘Thus says the LORD: “I have anointed you king over
Israel.” ’ Then open the door and flee, and do not delay.”
4 So the young man, the servant of the prophet, went to
Ramoth Gilead.
5 And when he arrived, there *were* the captains of the army
sitting; and he said, “I have a message for you, Commander.”
Jehu said, “For which *one* of us?” And he said, “For you,
Commander.”
6 Then he arose and went into the house. And he poured the
oil on his head, and said to him, “Thus says the LORD God of
Israel: ‘I have anointed you king over the people of the LORD,
over Israel.
7 ‘You shall strike down the house of Ahab your master, that
I may avenge the blood of My servants the prophets, and the
blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.
8 ‘For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off
from Ahab all the males in Israel, both bond and free.
9 ‘So I will make the house of Ahab like the house of
Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the
son of Ahijah.

10 ‘The dogs shall eat Jezebel on the plot *of ground* at
Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*.’ ” And he opened
the door and fled.
11 Then Jehu came out to the servants of his master, and
one said to him, “*Is* all well? Why did this madman come to
you?” And he said to them, “You know the man and his
babble.”
12 And they said, “A lie! Tell us now.” So he said, “Thus and
thus he spoke to me, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD: “I have
anointed you king over Israel.” ’ ”
13 Then each man hastened to take his garment and put *it*
under him on the top of the steps; and they blew trumpets,
saying, “Jehu is king!”

Joram of Israel Killed

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi,
conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had been defending
Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel, against Hazael king of Syria.
15 But King Joram had returned to Jezreel to recover from
the wounds which the Syrians had inflicted on him when he
fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, “If you are so
minded, let no one leave *or* escape from the city to go and
tell *it* in Jezreel.”
16 So Jehu rode in a chariot and went to Jezreel, for Joram
was laid up there; and Ahaziah king of Judah had come down
to see Joram.
17 Now a watchman stood on the tower in Jezreel, and he
saw the company of Jehu as he came, and said, “I see a
company of men.” And Joram said, “Get a horseman and
send him to meet them, and let him say, ‘*Is it* peace?’ ”
18 So the horseman went to meet him, and said, “Thus says
the king: ‘*Is it* peace?’ ” And Jehu said, “What have you to do
with peace? Turn around and follow me.” So the watchman

reported, saying, “The messenger went to them, but is not coming back.”

19Then he sent out a second horseman who came to them, and said, “Thus says the king: ‘*Is it* peace?’ ” And Jehu answered, “What have you to do with peace? Turn around and follow me.”

20So the watchman reported, saying, “He went up to them and is not coming back; and the driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he drives furiously!”

21Then Joram said, “Make ready.” And his chariot was made ready. Then Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot; and they went out to meet Jehu, and met him on the property of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22Now it happened, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, “*Is it* peace, Jehu?” So he answered, “What peace, as long as the harlotries of your mother Jezebel and her witchcraft *are so* many?”

23Then Joram turned around and fled, and said to Ahaziah, “Treachery, Ahaziah!”

24Now Jehu drew his bow with full strength and shot Jehoram between his arms; and the arrow came out at his heart, and he sank down in his chariot.

25Then *Jehu* said to Bidkar his captain, “Pick *him* up, *and* throw him into the tract of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember, when you and I were riding together behind Ahab his father, that the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26‘Surely I saw yesterday the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons,’ says the LORD, ‘and I will repay you in this plot,’ says the LORD. Now therefore, take *and* throw him on the plot *of ground,* according to the word of the LORD.”

Ahaziah of Judah Killed

27But when Ahaziah king of Judah saw *this,* he fled by the road to Beth Haggan.[a] So Jehu pursued him, and said, “Shoot him also in the chariot.” *And they shot him* at the Ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. Then he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28And his servants carried him in the chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his tomb with his fathers in the City of David.

29In the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, Ahaziah had become king over Judah.

Jezebel’s Violent Death

30Now when Jehu had come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it;* and she put paint on her eyes and adorned her head, and looked through a window.

31Then, as Jehu entered at the gate, she said, “*Is it* peace, Zimri, murderer of your master?”

32And he looked up at the window, and said, “Who *is* on my side? Who?” So two *or* three eunuchs looked out at him.

33Then he said, “Throw her down.” So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood spattered on the wall and on the horses; and he trampled her underfoot.

34And when he had gone in, he ate and drank. Then he said, “Go now, see to this accursed *woman,* and bury her, for she was a king’s daughter.”

35So they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull and the feet and the palms of *her* hands.

36Therefore they came back and told him. And he said, “This *is* the word of the LORD, which He spoke by His servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ‘On the plot *of ground* at Jezreel dogs shall eat the flesh of Jezebel;[b] *Life Lessons*

37‘and the corpse of Jezebel shall be as refuse on the surface of the field, in the plot at Jezreel, so that they shall

not say, “Here *lies* Jezebel.” ’ ”

2 Kings 10

Ahab's Seventy Sons Killed

1Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote and sent letters to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel,[a] to the elders, and to those who reared Ahab's *sons,* saying:

> 2Now as soon as this letter comes to you, since your master's sons *are* with you, and you have chariots and horses, a fortified city also, and weapons,
> 3choose the best qualified of your master's sons, set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, "Look, two kings could not stand up to him; how then can we stand?"

5And he who *was* in charge of the house, and he who *was* in charge of the city, the elders also, and those who reared *the sons,* sent to Jehu, saying, "We *are* your servants, we will do all you tell us; but we will not make anyone king. Do *what is* good in your sight."

6Then he wrote a second letter to them, saying:

> If you *are* for me and will obey my voice, take the heads of the men, your master's sons, and come to me at Jezreel by this time tomorrow.

Now the king's sons, seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, *who* were rearing them.

7So it was, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons and slaughtered seventy persons, put their heads in baskets and sent *them* to him at Jezreel.

8 Then a messenger came and told him, saying, “They have brought the heads of the king’s sons.” And he said, “Lay them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until morning.”

9 So it was, in the morning, that he went out and stood, and said to all the people, “You *are* righteous. Indeed I conspired against my master and killed him; but who killed all these?

10 “Know now that nothing shall fall to the earth of the word of the LORD which the LORD spoke concerning the house of Ahab; for the LORD has done what He spoke by His servant Elijah.”

11 So Jehu killed all who remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men and his close acquaintances and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

Ahaziah’s Forty-two Brothers Killed

12 And he arose and departed and went to Samaria. On the way, at Beth Eked[b] of the Shepherds,

13 Jehu met with the brothers of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, “Who *are* you?” So they answered, “We *are* the brothers of Ahaziah; we have come down to greet the sons of the king and the sons of the queen mother.”

14 And he said, “Take them alive!” So they took them alive, and killed them at the well of Beth Eked, forty-two men; and he left none of them.

The Rest of Ahab’s Family Killed

15 Now when he departed from there, he met Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him; and he greeted him and said to him, “Is your heart right, as my heart *is* toward your heart?” And Jehonadab answered, “It is.” *Jehu said,* “If it is, give *me* your hand.” So he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 Then he said, “Come with me, and see my zeal for the
LORD.” So they had him ride in his chariot.
17 And when he came to Samaria, he killed all who
remained to Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed them,
according to the word of the LORD which He spoke to Elijah.

Worshipers of Baal Killed

18 Then Jehu gathered all the people together, and said to
them, “Ahab served Baal a little, Jehu will serve him much.
19 “Now therefore, call to me all the prophets of Baal, all his
servants, and all his priests. Let no one be missing, for I have
a great sacrifice for Baal. Whoever is missing shall not live.”
But Jehu acted deceptively, with the intent of destroying the
worshipers of Baal.
20 And Jehu said, “Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal.” So
they proclaimed *it*.
21 Then Jehu sent throughout all Israel; and all the
worshipers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left
who did not come. So they came into the temple[c] of Baal, and
the temple of Baal was full from one end to the other.
22 And he said to the one in charge of the wardrobe, “Bring
out vestments for all the worshipers of Baal.” So he brought
out vestments for them.
23 Then Jehu and Jehonadab the son of Rechab went into the
temple of Baal, and said to the worshipers of Baal, “Search
and see that no servants of the LORD are here with you, but
only the worshipers of Baal.”
24 So they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings.
Now Jehu had appointed for himself eighty men on the
outside, and had said, “*If* any of the men whom I have
brought into your hands escapes, *whoever lets him escape, it
shall be* his life for the life of the other.”

25 Now it happened, as soon as he had made an end of
offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to
the captains, “Go in *and* kill them; let no one come out!” And
they killed them with the edge of the sword; then the guards
and the officers threw *them* out, and went into the inner room
of the temple of Baal.
26 And they brought the *sacred* pillars out of the temple of
Baal and burned them.
27 Then they broke down the *sacred* pillar of Baal, and tore
down the temple of Baal and made it a refuse dump to this
day.
28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal from Israel.
29 However Jehu did not turn away from the sins of
Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made Israel sin, *that is,*
from the golden calves that *were* at Bethel and Dan. *Life Lessons*
30 And the LORD said to Jehu, “Because you have done well
in doing *what is* right in My sight, *and* have done to the house
of Ahab all that *was* in My heart, your sons shall sit on the
throne of Israel to the fourth *generation*.”
31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God
of Israel with all his heart; for he did not depart from the sins
of Jeroboam, who had made Israel sin.

Death of Jehu

32 In those days the LORD began to cut off *parts* of Israel; and
Hazael conquered them in all the territory of Israel
33 from the Jordan eastward: all the land of Gilead—Gad,
Reuben, and Manasseh—from Aroer, which *is* by the River
Arnon, including Gilead and Bashan.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, all that he did, and all
his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel?

[35]So Jehu rested with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. Then Jehoahaz his son reigned in his place.
[36]And the period that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty-eight years.

2 Kings 11

Athaliah Reigns in Judah

1When Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was
dead, she arose and destroyed all the royal heirs.
2But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of
Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away
from among the king's sons *who were* being murdered; and
they hid him and his nurse in the bedroom, from Athaliah, so
that he was not killed. *Life Lessons*
3So he was hidden with her in the house of the LORD for six
years, while Athaliah reigned over the land.

Joash Crowned King of Judah

4In the seventh year Jehoiada sent and brought the captains
of hundreds—of the bodyguards and the escorts—and
brought them into the house of the LORD to him. And he
made a covenant with them and took an oath from them in
the house of the LORD, and showed them the king's son.
5Then he commanded them, saying, "This *is* what you shall
do: One-third of you who come on duty on the Sabbath shall
be keeping watch over the king's house,
6"one-third *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and one-third at the
gate behind the escorts. You shall keep the watch of the
house, lest it be broken down.
7"The two contingents of you who go off duty on the
Sabbath shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD for
the king.
8"But you shall surround the king on all sides, every man
with his weapons in his hand; and whoever comes within

range, let him be put to death. You are to be with the king as he goes out and as he comes in.”

9So the captains of the hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. Each of them took his men who were to be on duty on the Sabbath, with those who were going off duty on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10And the priest gave the captains of hundreds the spears and shields which *had belonged* to King David, that were in the temple of the LORD.

11Then the escorts stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, all around the king, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, by the altar and the house.

12And he brought out the king’s son, put the crown on him, and *gave him* the Testimony;[a] they made him king and anointed him, and they clapped their hands and said, “Long live the king!”

Death of Athaliah

13Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the escorts *and* the people, she came to the people *in* the temple of the LORD.

14When she looked, there was the king standing by a pillar according to custom; and the leaders and the trumpeters were by the king. All the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets. So Athaliah tore her clothes and cried out, “Treason! Treason!”

15And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the army, and said to them, “Take her outside under guard, and slay with the sword whoever follows her.” For the priest had said, “Do not let her be killed in the house of the LORD.”

16So they seized her; and she went by way of the horses’ entrance *into* the king’s house, and there she was killed.

17Then Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, the king, and the people, that they should be the LORD’s people, and *also* between the king and the people. *Life Lessons*

18And all the people of the land went to the temple of Baal, and tore it down. They thoroughly broke in pieces its altars and images, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19Then he took the captains of hundreds, the bodyguards, the escorts, and all the people of the land; and they brought the king down from the house of the LORD, and went by way of the gate of the escorts to the king’s house. Then he sat on the throne of the kings.

20So all the people of the land rejoiced; and the city was quiet, for they had slain Athaliah with the sword *in* the king’s house.

21Jehoash *was* seven years old when he became king.

2 Kings 12

Jehoash Repairs the Temple

1In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash[a] became king, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2Jehoash did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him. *Life Lessons*

3But the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.

4And Jehoash said to the priests, "All the money of the dedicated gifts that are brought into the house of the LORD—each man's census money, each man's assessment money[b]—*and* all the money that a man purposes in his heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5"let the priests take *it* themselves, each from his constituency; and let them repair the damages of the temple, wherever any dilapidation is found."

6Now it was so, by the twenty-third year of King Jehoash, *that* the priests had not repaired the damages of the temple.

7So King Jehoash called Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said to them, "Why have you not repaired the damages of the temple? Now therefore, do not take *more* money from your constituency, but deliver it for repairing the damages of the temple."

8And the priests agreed that they would neither receive *more* money from the people, nor repair the damages of the temple.

9Then Jehoiada the priest took a chest, bored a hole in its lid, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of the LORD; and the priests who kept the door put there all the money brought into the house of the LORD.

10 So it was, whenever they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up and put it in bags, and counted the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 Then they gave the money, which had been apportioned, into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they paid it out to the carpenters and builders who worked on the house of the LORD,

12 and to masons and stonecutters, and for buying timber and hewn stone, to repair the damage of the house of the LORD, and for all that was paid out to repair the temple.

13 However there were not made for the house of the LORD basins of silver, trimmers, sprinkling-bowls, trumpets, any articles of gold or articles of silver, from the money brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and they repaired the house of the LORD with it.

15 Moreover they did not require an account from the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be paid to workmen, for they dealt faithfully. *Life Lessons*

16 The money from the trespass offerings and the money from the sin offerings was not brought into the house of the LORD. It belonged to the priests.

Hazael Threatens Jerusalem

17 Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gath, and took it; then Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the sacred things that his fathers, Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own sacred things, and all the gold found in the treasuries of the house of the LORD and in

the king’s house, and sent *them* to Hazael king of Syria. Then he went away from Jerusalem.

Death of Joash

19 Now the rest of the acts of Joash,[c] and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose and formed a conspiracy, and killed Joash in the house of the Millo,[d] which goes down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar[e] the son of Shimeath and Jehozabad the son of Shomer,[f] his servants, struck him. So he died, and they buried him with his fathers in the City of David. Then Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings 13

Jehoahaz Reigns in Israel

1 In the twenty-third year of Joash[a] the son of Ahaziah, king of
Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu became king over Israel in
Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.
2 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the
sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made Israel sin.
He did not depart from them.
3 Then the anger of the LORD was aroused against Israel,
and He delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria,
and into the hand of Ben-Hadad the son of Hazael, all *their*
days.
4 So Jehoahaz pleaded with the LORD, and the LORD
listened to him; for He saw the oppression of Israel, because
the king of Syria oppressed them. *Life Lessons*
5 Then the LORD gave Israel a deliverer, so that they
escaped from under the hand of the Syrians; and the children
of Israel dwelt in their tents as before.
6 Nevertheless they did not depart from the sins of the
house of Jeroboam, who had made Israel sin, *but* walked in
them; and the wooden image[b] also remained in Samaria.
7 For He left of the army of Jehoahaz only fifty horsemen,
ten chariots, and ten thousand foot soldiers; for the king of
Syria had destroyed them and made them like the dust at
threshing.
8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, all that he did, and
his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel?
9 So Jehoahaz rested with his fathers, and they buried him in
Samaria. Then Joash his son reigned in his place.

Jehoash Reigns in Israel

10In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash[c] the son of Jehoahaz became king over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11And he did evil in the sight of the LORD. He did not depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin, *but* walked in them.

12Now the rest of the acts of Joash, all that he did, and his might with which he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13So Joash rested with his fathers. Then Jeroboam sat on his throne. And Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

Death of Elisha

14Elisha had become sick with the illness of which he would die. Then Joash the king of Israel came down to him, and wept over his face, and said, “O my father, my father, the chariots of Israel and their horsemen!” *Life Lessons*

15And Elisha said to him, “Take a bow and some arrows.” So he took himself a bow and some arrows.

16Then he said to the king of Israel, “Put your hand on the bow.” So he put his hand *on it,* and Elisha put his hands on the king’s hands.

17And he said, “Open the east window”; and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, “Shoot”; and he shot. And he said, “The arrow of the LORD’s deliverance and the arrow of deliverance from Syria; for you must strike the Syrians at Aphek till you have destroyed *them*.”

18Then he said, “Take the arrows”; so he took *them*. And he said to the king of Israel, “Strike the ground”; so he struck three times, and stopped.

19 And the man of God was angry with him, and said, “You should have struck five or six times; then you would have struck Syria till you had destroyed *it!* But now you will strike Syria *only* three times.” *Life Lessons*

20 Then Elisha died, and they buried him. And the *raiding* bands from Moab invaded the land in the spring of the year.

21 So it was, as they were burying a man, that suddenly they spied a band *of raiders;* and they put the man in the tomb of Elisha; and when the man was let down and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived and stood on his feet.

Israel Recaptures Cities from Syria

22 And Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 But the LORD was gracious to them, had compassion on them, and regarded them, because of His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not yet destroy them or cast them from His presence. *Life Lessons*

24 Now Hazael king of Syria died. Then Ben-Hadad his son reigned in his place.

25 And Jehoash[d] the son of Jehoahaz recaptured from the hand of Ben-Hadad, the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times Joash defeated him and recaptured the cities of Israel.

2 Kings 14

Amaziah Reigns in Judah

1 In the second year of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, king of
Israel, Amaziah the son of Joash, king of Judah, became king.
2 He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and
he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's
name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.
3 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not
like his father David; he did everything as his father Joash
had done.
4 However the high places were not taken away, and the
people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.
5 Now it happened, as soon as the kingdom was established
in his hand, that he executed his servants who had murdered
his father the king.
6 But the children of the murderers he did not execute,
according to what is written in the Book of the Law of Moses,
in which the LORD commanded, saying, "Fathers shall not be
put to death for their children, nor shall children be put to
death for their fathers; but a person shall be put to death for
his own sin."[a]
7 He killed ten thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt, and
took Sela by war, and called its name Joktheel to this day.
8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash[b] the son of
Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us
face one another *in battle*."
9 And Jehoash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah,
saying, "The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar
that *was* in Lebanon, saying, 'Give your daughter to my son
as wife'; and a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon passed by and
trampled the thistle.

10“You have indeed defeated Edom, and your heart has
lifted you up. Glory *in that,* and stay at home; for why should
you meddle with trouble so that you fall—you and Judah with
you?” *Life Lessons*
11But Amaziah would not heed. Therefore Jehoash king of
Israel went out; so he and Amaziah king of Judah faced one
another at Beth Shemesh, which *belongs* to Judah.
12And Judah was defeated by Israel, and every man fled to
his tent.
13Then Jehoash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of
Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth
Shemesh; and he went to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall
of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate—
four hundred cubits.
14And he took all the gold and silver, all the articles that
were found in the house of the LORD and in the treasuries of
the king’s house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.
15Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did—his
might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah—*are*
they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
Israel?
16So Jehoash rested with his fathers, and was buried in
Samaria with the kings of Israel. Then Jeroboam his son
reigned in his place.
17Amaziah the son of Joash, king of Judah, lived fifteen
years after the death of Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, king of
Israel.
18Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
19And they formed a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem,
and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish and
killed him there.
20Then they brought him on horses, and he was buried at
Jerusalem with his fathers in the City of David.

21And all the people of Judah took Azariah,[c] who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22He built Elath and restored it to Judah, after the king rested with his fathers.

Jeroboam II Reigns in Israel

23In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash, king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel, became king in Samaria, *and reigned* forty-one years.

24And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made Israel sin.

25He restored the territory of Israel from the entrance of Hamath to the Sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which He had spoken through His servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet who *was* from Gath Hepher.

26For the LORD saw *that* the affliction of Israel *was* very bitter; and whether bond or free, there was no helper for Israel.

27And the LORD did not say that He would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but He saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. *Life Lessons*

28Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did —his might, how he made war, and how he recaptured for Israel, from Damascus and Hamath, *what had belonged* to Judah—*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29So Jeroboam rested with his fathers, the kings of Israel. Then Zechariah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings 15

Azariah Reigns in Judah

[1]In the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Azariah the son of Amaziah, king of Judah, became king.

[2]He was sixteen years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

[3]And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done,

[4]except that the high places were not removed; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.

[5]Then the LORD struck the king, so that he was a leper until the day of his death; so he dwelt in an isolated house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the *royal* house, judging the people of the land. *Life Lessons*

6Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

[7]So Azariah rested with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the City of David. Then Jotham his son reigned in his place.

Zechariah Reigns in Israel

8In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reigned over Israel in Samaria six months.

[9]And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made Israel sin.

10 Then Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him,
and struck and killed him in front of the people; and he
reigned in his place.
11 Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, indeed they *are*
written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
12 This *was* the word of the LORD which He spoke to Jehu,
saying, “Your sons shall sit on the throne of Israel to the
fourth *generation*.”[a] And so it was. *Life Lessons*

Shallum Reigns in Israel

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh became king in the thirty-ninth
year of Uzziah[b] king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in
Samaria.
14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, came
to Samaria, and struck Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria
and killed him; and he reigned in his place.
15 Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy
which he led, indeed they *are* written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel.
16 Then from Tirzah, Menahem attacked Tiphsah, all who
were there, and its territory. Because they did not surrender,
therefore he attacked *it*. All the women there who were with
child he ripped open.

Menahem Reigns in Israel

17 In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem
the son of Gadi became king over Israel, *and reigned* ten
years in Samaria.
18 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart
all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who
had made Israel sin.

19 Pul[c] king of Assyria came against the land; and Menahem
gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be
with him to strengthen the kingdom under his control.
20 And Menahem exacted the money from Israel, from all
the very wealthy, from each man fifty shekels of silver, to
give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back,
and did not stay there in the land.
21 Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did,
are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel?
22 So Menahem rested with his fathers. Then Pekahiah his
son reigned in his place.

Pekahiah Reigns in Israel

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the
son of Menahem became king over Israel in Samaria, *and*
reigned two years.
24 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart
from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made
Israel sin.
25 Then Pekah the son of Remaliah, an officer of his,
conspired against him and killed him in Samaria, in the
citadel of the king's house, along with Argob and Arieh; and
with him were fifty men of Gilead. He killed him and reigned
in his place.
26 Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did,
indeed they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel.

Pekah Reigns in Israel

27 In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the
son of Remaliah became king over Israel in Samaria, *and*
reigned twenty years.

28 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart
from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made
Israel sin.
29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-Pileser king of
Assyria came and took Ijon, Abel Beth Maachah, Janoah,
Kedesh, Hazor, Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali;
and he carried them captive to Assyria. *Life Lessons*
30 Then Hoshea the son of Elah led a conspiracy against
Pekah the son of Remaliah, and struck and killed him; so he
reigned in his place in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of
Uzziah.
31 Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did,
indeed they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel.

Jotham Reigns in Judah

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of
Israel, Jotham the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, began to
reign.
33 He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and
he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name
was Jerusha[d] the daughter of Zadok.
34 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD; he
did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.
35 However the high places were not removed; the people
still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. He built
the Upper Gate of the house of the LORD.
36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did,
are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Judah?
37 In those days the LORD began to send Rezin king of Syria
and Pekah the son of Remaliah against Judah.

[38]So Jotham rested with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David his father. Then Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings 16

Ahaz Reigns in Judah

1In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz
the son of Jotham, king of Judah, began to reign.
2Ahaz *was* twenty years old when he became king, and he
reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not do *what*
was right in the sight of the LORD his God, as his father David
had done.
3But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel; indeed he
made his son pass through the fire, according to the
abominations of the nations whom the LORD had cast out
from before the children of Israel.
4And he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places,
on the hills, and under every green tree.
5Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah the son of Remaliah,
king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to *make* war; and they
besieged Ahaz but could not overcome *him*.
6At that time Rezin king of Syria captured Elath for Syria,
and drove the men of Judah from Elath. Then the Edomites[a]
went to Elath, and dwell there to this day.
7So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria,
saying, “I *am* your servant and your son. Come up and save
me from the hand of the king of Syria and from the hand of
the king of Israel, who rise up against me.”
8And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the
house of the LORD, and in the treasuries of the king’s house,
and sent *it as* a present to the king of Assyria.
9So the king of Assyria heeded him; for the king of Assyria
went up against Damascus and took it, carried *its people*
captive to Kir, and killed Rezin.

10Now King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser
king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus; and
King Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the design of the altar and
its pattern, according to all its workmanship.
11Then Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that
King Ahaz had sent from Damascus. So Urijah the priest
made *it* before King Ahaz came back from Damascus.
12And when the king came back from Damascus, the king
saw the altar; and the king approached the altar and made
offerings on it.
13So he burned his burnt offering and his grain offering;
and he poured his drink offering and sprinkled the blood of
his peace offerings on the altar.
14He also brought the bronze altar which *was* before the
LORD, from the front of the temple—from between the *new*
altar and the house of the LORD—and put it on the north side
of the *new* altar.
15Then King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying,
“On the great *new* altar burn the morning burnt offering, the
evening grain offering, the king’s burnt sacrifice, and his
grain offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the
land, their grain offering, and their drink offerings; and
sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offering and all the
blood of the sacrifice. And the bronze altar shall be for me to
inquire *by*.”
16Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that King Ahaz
commanded.
17And King Ahaz cut off the panels of the carts, and
removed the lavers from them; and he took down the Sea
from the bronze oxen that *were* under it, and put it on a
pavement of stones.
18Also he removed the Sabbath pavilion which they had
built in the temple, and he removed the king’s outer entrance

from the house of the LORD, on account of the king of Assyria.

19Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20So Ahaz rested with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David. Then Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings 17

Hoshea Reigns in Israel

1In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah became king of Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* nine years.

2And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel who were before him.

3Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against him; and Hoshea became his vassal, and paid him tribute money.

4And the king of Assyria uncovered a conspiracy by Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So, king of Egypt, and brought no tribute to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year. Therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

Israel Carried Captive to Assyria

5Now the king of Assyria went throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years.

6In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away to Assyria, and placed them in Halah and by the Habor, the River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and they had feared other gods,

8and had walked in the statutes of the nations whom the LORD had cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 Also the children of Israel secretly did against the LORD
their God things that *were* not right, and they built for
themselves high places in all their cities, from watchtower to
fortified city.
10 They set up for themselves *sacred* pillars and wooden
images[a] on every high hill and under every green tree.
11 There they burned incense on all the high places, like the
nations whom the LORD had carried away before them; and
they did wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger,
12 for they served idols, of which the LORD had said to
them, “You shall not do this thing.”
13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel and against Judah,
by all of His prophets, every seer, saying, “Turn from your evil
ways, and keep My commandments *and* My statutes,
according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and
which I sent to you by My servants the prophets.”
14 Nevertheless they would not hear, but stiffened their
necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not believe in
the LORD their God. *Life Lessons*
15 And they rejected His statutes and His covenant that He
had made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He
had testified against them; they followed idols, became
idolaters, and *went* after the nations who *were* all around
them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them that
they should not do like them.
16 So they left all the commandments of the LORD their
God, made for themselves a molded image *and* two calves,
made a wooden image and worshiped all the host of heaven,
and served Baal.
17 And they caused their sons and daughters to pass
through the fire, practiced witchcraft and soothsaying, and
sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to
provoke Him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and
removed them from His sight; there was none left but the
tribe of Judah alone. *Life Lessons*

19 Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the LORD
their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they
made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the descendants of Israel,
afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of
plunderers, until He had cast them from His sight.

21 For He tore Israel from the house of David, and they
made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam drove
Israel from following the LORD, and made them commit a
great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of
Jeroboam which he did; they did not depart from them,

23 until the LORD removed Israel out of His sight, as He had
said by all His servants the prophets. So Israel was carried
away from their own land to Assyria, *as it is* to this day.

Assyria Resettles Samaria

24 Then the king of Assyria brought *people* from Babylon,
Cuthah, Ava, Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed
them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel;
and they took possession of Samaria and dwelt in its cities.

25 And it was so, at the beginning of their dwelling there,
that they did not fear the LORD; therefore the LORD sent
lions among them, which killed *some* of them.

26 So they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, “The nations
whom you have removed and placed in the cities of Samaria
do not know the rituals of the God of the land; therefore He
has sent lions among them, and indeed, they are killing them
because they do not know the rituals of the God of the land.”

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, “Send there one of the priests whom you brought from there; let him go and dwell there, and let him teach them the rituals of the God of the land.”

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 However every nation continued to make gods of its own, and put *them* in the shrines on the high places which the Samaritans had made, *every* nation in the cities where they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, the men of Cuth made Nergal, the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 and the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burned their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and from every class they appointed for themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the shrines of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, yet served their own gods—according to the rituals of the nations from among whom they were carried away. *Life Lessons*

34 To this day they continue practicing the former rituals; they do not fear the LORD, nor do they follow their statutes or their ordinances, or the law and commandment which the LORD had commanded the children of Jacob, whom He named Israel,

35 with whom the LORD had made a covenant and charged them, saying: “You shall not fear other gods, nor bow down to them nor serve them nor sacrifice to them;

36 “but the LORD, who brought you up from the land of Egypt with great power and an outstretched arm, Him you shall fear, Him you shall worship, and to Him you shall offer sacrifice.

37“And the statutes, the ordinances, the law, and the
commandment which He wrote for you, you shall be careful
to observe forever; you shall not fear other gods.
38“And the covenant that I have made with you, you shall
not forget, nor shall you fear other gods.
*39“But the LORD your God you shall fear; and He will
deliver you from the hand of all your enemies.”
40However they did not obey, but they followed their
former rituals.
41So these nations feared the LORD, yet served their
carved images; also their children and their children’s
children have continued doing as their fathers did, even to
this day.

2 Kings 18

Hezekiah Reigns in Judah

1 Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea the son of
Elah, king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz, king of
Judah, began to reign.
2 He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and
he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's
name *was* Abi[a] the daughter of Zechariah.
3 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD,
according to all that his father David had done.
4 He removed the high places and broke the *sacred* pillars,
cut down the wooden image[b] and broke in pieces the bronze
serpent that Moses had made; for until those days the
children of Israel burned incense to it, and called it
Nehushtan.[c] *Life Lessons*
5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was
none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor who were
before him.
6 For he held fast to the LORD; he did not depart from
following Him, but kept His commandments, which the LORD
had commanded Moses.
7 The LORD was with him; he prospered wherever he went.
And he rebelled against the king of Assyria and did not serve
him. *Life Lessons*
8 He subdued the Philistines, as far as Gaza and its territory,
from watchtower to fortified city.
9 Now it came to pass in the fourth year of King Hezekiah,
which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea the son of Elah, king
of Israel, *that* Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against
Samaria and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it. In the sixth
year of Hezekiah, that *is,* the ninth year of Hoshea king of
Israel, Samaria was taken.
11 Then the king of Assyria carried Israel away captive to
Assyria, and put them in Halah and by the Habor, the River of
Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes,
12 because they did not obey the voice of the LORD their
God, but transgressed His covenant *and* all that Moses the
servant of the LORD had commanded; and they would neither
hear nor do *them*.
13 And in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib
king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah
and took them.
14 Then Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria at
Lachish, saying, “I have done wrong; turn away from me;
whatever you impose on me I will pay.” And the king of
Assyria assessed Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred
talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.
15 So Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the
house of the LORD and in the treasuries of the king’s house.
16 At that time Hezekiah stripped *the gold from* the doors of
the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah
king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

Sennacherib Boasts Against the LORD

17 Then the king of Assyria sent *the* Tartan,[d] *the* Rabsaris,[e]
and the Rabshakeh[f] from Lachish, with a great army against
Jerusalem, to King Hezekiah. And they went up and came to
Jerusalem. When they had come up, they went and stood by
the aqueduct from the upper pool, which *was* on the highway
to the Fuller’s Field.
18 And when they had called to the king, Eliakim the son of
Hilkiah, who *was* over the household, Shebna the scribe, and

Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came out to them.

19Then *the* Rabshakeh said to them, “Say now to Hezekiah, ‘Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: “What confidence *is* this in which you trust?

20“You speak of *having* plans and power for war; but *they are* mere words. And in whom do you trust, that you rebel against me?

21“Now look! You are trusting in the staff of this broken reed, Egypt, on which if a man leans, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

22“But if you say to me, ‘We trust in the LORD our God,’ *is* it not He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and said to Judah and Jerusalem, ‘You shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem’?” ’

23“Now therefore, I urge you, give a pledge to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses—if you are able on your part to put riders on them!

24“How then will you repel one captain of the least of my master’s servants, and put your trust in Egypt for chariots and horsemen?

25“Have I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, ‘Go up against this land, and destroy it.’ ” *Life Lessons*

26Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, Shebna, and Joah said to *the* Rabshakeh, “Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand *it;* and do not speak to us in Hebrew[g] in the hearing of the people who *are* on the wall.”

27But *the* Rabshakeh said to them, “Has my master sent me to your master and to you to speak these words, and not to the men who sit on the wall, who will eat and drink their own waste with you?”

28Then *the* Rabshakeh stood and called out with a loud voice in Hebrew, and spoke, saying, “Hear the word of the

great king, the king of Assyria!
29“Thus says the king: ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you from his hand;
30‘nor let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, “The LORD will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” ’
31“Do not listen to Hezekiah; for thus says the king of Assyria: ‘Make *peace* with me by a present and come out to me; and every one of you eat from his own vine and every one from his own fig tree, and every one of you drink the waters of his own cistern;
32‘until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive groves and honey, that you may live and not die. But do not listen to Hezekiah, lest he persuade you, saying, “The LORD will deliver us.”
33‘Has any of the gods of the nations at all delivered its land from the hand of the king of Assyria?
34‘Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim and Hena and Ivah? Indeed, have they delivered Samaria from my hand?
35‘Who among all the gods of the lands have delivered their countries from my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?’ ” *Life Lessons*
36But the people held their peace and answered him not a word; for the king’s commandment was, “Do not answer him.”
37Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who *was* over the household, Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with *their* clothes torn, and told him the words of *the* Rabshakeh.

2 Kings 19

Isaiah Assures Deliverance

1And so it was, when King Hezekiah heard *it,* that he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2Then he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3And they said to him, “Thus says Hezekiah: ‘This day *is* a day of trouble, and rebuke, and blasphemy; for the children have come to birth, but *there is* no strength to bring them forth.

4‘It may be that the LORD your God will hear all the words of *the* Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD your God has heard. Therefore lift up *your* prayer for the remnant that is left.’ ” *Life Lessons*

5So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6And Isaiah said to them, “Thus you shall say to your master, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Do not be afraid of the words which you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me.

7“Surely I will send a spirit upon him, and he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.” ’ ” *Life Lessons*

Sennacherib’s Threat and Hezekiah’s Prayer

8Then *the* Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he heard that he had departed

from Lachish.

9And the king heard concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, “Look, he has come out to make war with you.” So he again sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10“Thus you shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying: ‘Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.”

11‘Look! You have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by utterly destroying them; and shall you be delivered?

12‘Have the gods of the nations delivered those whom my fathers have destroyed, Gozan and Haran and Rezeph, and the people of Eden who *were* in Telassar?

13‘Where *is* the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?’ ”

14And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up to the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15Then Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said: “O LORD God of Israel, *the One* who dwells *between* the cherubim, You are God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth.

16“Incline Your ear, O LORD, and hear; open Your eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to reproach the living God.

17“Truly, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands, *Life Lessons*

18“and have cast their gods into the fire; for they *were* not gods, but the work of men’s hands—wood and stone. Therefore they destroyed them.

19“Now therefore, O LORD our God, I pray, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You *are* the LORD God, You alone.”

The Word of the LORD Concerning Sennacherib

20Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel: ‘Because you have prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.’ *Life Lessons*

21“This *is* the word which the LORD has spoken concerning him:

‘The virgin, the daughter of Zion,
Has despised you, laughed you to scorn;
The daughter of Jerusalem
Has shaken *her* head behind your back!

22‘Whom have you reproached and blasphemed?
Against whom have you raised *your* voice,
And lifted up your eyes on high?
Against the Holy *One* of Israel.
23By your messengers you have reproached the Lord,
And said: “By the multitude of my chariots
I have come up to the height of the mountains,
To the limits of Lebanon;
I will cut down its tall cedars
And its choice cypress trees;
I will enter the extremity of its borders,
To its fruitful forest.
24I have dug and drunk strange water,
And with the soles of my feet I have dried up
All the brooks of defense.”

25‘Did you not hear long ago
How I made it,
From ancient times that I formed it?

Now I have brought it to pass,
That you should be
For crushing fortified cities *into* heaps of ruins.
26 Therefore their inhabitants had little power;
They were dismayed and confounded;
They were *as* the grass of the field
And the green herb,
As the grass on the housetops
And *grain* blighted before it is grown.

27 ‘But I know your dwelling place,
Your going out and your coming in,
And your rage against Me.
28 Because your rage against Me and your tumult
Have come up to My ears,
Therefore I will put My hook in your nose
And My bridle in your lips,
And I will turn you back
By the way which you came.

29 ‘This *shall be* a sign to you:

You shall eat this year such as grows of itself,
And in the second year what springs from the same;
Also in the third year sow and reap,
Plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them.
30 And the remnant who have escaped of the house
of Judah
Shall again take root downward,
And bear fruit upward.
31 For out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant,
And those who escape from Mount Zion.
The zeal of the LORD of hosts[a] will do this.’

32“Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria:

‘He shall not come into this city,
Nor shoot an arrow there,
Nor come before it with shield,
Nor build a siege mound against it.
33By the way that he came,
By the same shall he return;
And he shall not come into this city,’
Says the LORD.
34‘For I will defend this city, to save it
For My own sake and for My servant David’s sake.’ ”

Life Lessons

Sennacherib’s Defeat and Death

35And it came to pass on a certain night that the angel[b] of the LORD went out, and killed in the camp of the Assyrians one hundred and eighty-five thousand; and when *people* arose early in the morning, there were the corpses—all dead.

Life Lessons

36So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went away, returned *home,* and remained at Nineveh.

37Now it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the temple of Nisroch his god, that his sons Adrammelech and Sharezer struck him down with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. Then Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings 20

Hezekiah's Life Extended

1In those days Hezekiah was sick and near death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, went to him and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: 'Set your house in order, for you shall die, and not live.' "

2Then he turned his face toward the wall, and prayed to the LORD, saying,

3"Remember now, O LORD, I pray, how I have walked before You in truth and with a loyal heart, and have done *what was* good in Your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.

4And it happened, before Isaiah had gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5"Return and tell Hezekiah the leader of My people, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father: "I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; surely I will heal you. On the third day you shall go up to the house of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

6"And I will add to your days fifteen years. I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for My own sake, and for the sake of My servant David." ' "

7Then Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." So they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8And Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "What *is* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up to the house of the LORD the third day?"

9Then Isaiah said, "This is the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing which He has spoken: *shall* the shadow go forward ten degrees or go backward ten degrees?"

10And Hezekiah answered, “It is an easy thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees; no, but let the shadow go backward ten degrees.”

11So Isaiah the prophet cried out to the LORD, and He brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on the sundial of Ahaz. *Life Lessons*

The Babylonian Envoys

12At that time Berodach-Baladan[a] the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13And Hezekiah was attentive to them, and showed them all the house of his treasures—the silver and gold, the spices and precious ointment, and all[b] his armory—all that was found among his treasures. There was nothing in his house or in all his dominion that Hezekiah did not show them.

14Then Isaiah the prophet went to King Hezekiah, and said to him, “What did these men say, and from where did they come to you?” So Hezekiah said, “They came from a far country, from Babylon.”

15And he said, “What have they seen in your house?” So Hezekiah answered, “They have seen all that *is* in my house; there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them.”

16Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, “Hear the word of the LORD:

17‘Behold, the days are coming when all that *is* in your house, and what your fathers have accumulated until this day, shall be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left,’ says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

18‘And they shall take away some of your sons who will descend from you, whom you will beget; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.’ ”

19So Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “The word of the LORD which you have spoken *is* good!” For he said, “Will there not be peace and truth at least in my days?”

Death of Hezekiah

20Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah—all his might, and how he made a pool and a tunnel and brought water into the city—*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21So Hezekiah rested with his fathers. Then Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings 21

Manasseh Reigns in Judah

1 Manasseh *was* twelve years old when he became king, and
he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. His mother's name
was Hephzibah. *Life Lessons*

2 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to the
abominations of the nations whom the LORD had cast out
before the children of Israel. *Life Lessons*

3 For he rebuilt the high places which Hezekiah his father
had destroyed; he raised up altars for Baal, and made a
wooden image,[a] as Ahab king of Israel had done; and he
worshiped all the host of heaven[b] and served them.

4 He also built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the
LORD had said, "In Jerusalem I will put My name."

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two
courts of the house of the LORD.

6 Also he made his son pass through the fire, practiced
soothsaying, used witchcraft, and consulted spiritists and
mediums. He did much evil in the sight of the LORD, to
provoke *Him* to anger.

7 He even set a carved image of Asherah[c] that he had
made, in the house of which the LORD had said to David and
to Solomon his son, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I
have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name
forever;

8 "and I will not make the feet of Israel wander anymore
from the land which I gave their fathers—only if they are
careful to do according to all that I have commanded them,
and according to all the law that My servant Moses
commanded them."

9 But they paid no attention, and Manasseh seduced them
to do more evil than the nations whom the LORD had
destroyed before the children of Israel. *Life Lessons*

10 And the LORD spoke by His servants the prophets,
saying,

11 "Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these
abominations (he has acted more wickedly than all the
Amorites who *were* before him, and has also made Judah sin
with his idols),

12 "therefore thus says the LORD God of Israel: 'Behold, *I*
am bringing *such* calamity upon Jerusalem and Judah, that
whoever hears of it, both his ears will tingle.

13 'And I will stretch over Jerusalem the measuring line of
Samaria and the plummet of the house of Ahab; I will wipe
Jerusalem as *one* wipes a dish, wiping *it* and turning *it* upside
down.

14 'So I will forsake the remnant of My inheritance and
deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall
become victims of plunder to all their enemies,

15 'because they have done evil in My sight, and have
provoked Me to anger since the day their fathers came out of
Egypt, even to this day.' "

16 Moreover Manasseh shed very much innocent blood, till
he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, besides his
sin by which he made Judah sin, in doing evil in the sight of
the LORD.

17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh—all that he did,
and the sin that he committed—*are* they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 So Manasseh rested with his fathers, and was buried in
the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza. Then his
son Amon reigned in his place.

Amon's Reign and Death

19Amon *was* twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name *was* Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh had done.

21So he walked in all the ways that his father had walked; and he served the idols that his father had served, and worshiped them.

22He forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and did not walk in the way of the LORD.

23Then the servants of Amon conspired against him, and killed the king in his own house.

24But the people of the land executed all those who had conspired against King Amon. Then the people of the land made his son Josiah king in his place.

25Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26And he was buried in his tomb in the garden of Uzza. Then Josiah his son reigned in his place.

2 Kings 22

Josiah Reigns in Judah

1 Josiah *was* eight years old when he became king, and he
reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was*
Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath.
2 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD, and
walked in all the ways of his father David; he did not turn
aside to the right hand or to the left. *Life Lessons*

Hilkiah Finds the Book of the Law

3 Now it came to pass, in the eighteenth year of King Josiah,
that the king sent Shaphan the scribe, the son of Azaliah, the
son of Meshullam, to the house of the LORD, saying:
4 "Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may count the
money which has been brought into the house of the LORD,
which the doorkeepers have gathered from the people.
5 "And let them deliver it into the hand of those doing the
work, who are the overseers in the house of the LORD; let
them give it to those who *are* in the house of the LORD doing
the work, to repair the damages of the house—
6 "to carpenters and builders and masons—and to buy
timber and hewn stone to repair the house.
7 "However there need be no accounting made with them of
the money delivered into their hand, because they deal
faithfully."
8 Then Hilkiah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, "I
have found the Book of the Law in the house of the LORD."
And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it. *Life*
Lessons

9So Shaphan the scribe went to the king, bringing the king word, saying, “Your servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of those who do the work, who oversee the house of the LORD.”

10Then Shaphan the scribe showed the king, saying, “Hilkiah the priest has given me a book.” And Shaphan read it before the king.

11Now it happened, when the king heard the words of the Book of the Law, that he tore his clothes.

12Then the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Achbor[a] the son of Michaiah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

13“Go, inquire of the LORD for me, for the people and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that has been found; for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is aroused against us, because our fathers have not obeyed the words of this book, to do according to all that is written concerning us.”

14So Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, Achbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe. (She dwelt in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter.) And they spoke with her.

15Then she said to them, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Tell the man who sent you to Me,

16“Thus says the LORD: ‘Behold, I will bring calamity on this place and on its inhabitants—all the words of the book which the king of Judah has read—

17‘because they have forsaken Me and burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath shall be aroused against this place and shall not be quenched.’ ” ’

18“But as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, in this manner you shall speak to him, ‘Thus says

the LORD God of Israel: “*Concerning* the words which you have heard—

19“because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before the LORD when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its inhabitants, that they would become a desolation and a curse, and you tore your clothes and wept before Me, I also have heard *you,*” says the LORD.

Life Lessons

20“Surely, therefore, I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace; and your eyes shall not see all the calamity which I will bring on this place.” ’ ” So they brought back word to the king.

2 Kings 23

Josiah Restores True Worship

1 Now the king sent them to gather all the elders of Judah and
Jerusalem to him. *Life Examples: Josiah*

2 The king went up to the house of the LORD with all the
men of Judah, and with him all the inhabitants of Jerusalem—
the priests and the prophets and all the people, both small
and great. And he read in their hearing all the words of the
Book of the Covenant which had been found in the house of
the LORD.

3 Then the king stood by a pillar and made a covenant
before the LORD, to follow the LORD and to keep His
commandments and His testimonies and His statutes, with all
his heart and all *his* soul, to perform the words of this
covenant that were written in this book. And all the people
took a stand for the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, the
priests of the second order, and the doorkeepers, to bring out
of the temple of the LORD all the articles that were made for
Baal, for Asherah,[a] and for all the host of heaven;[b] and he
burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and
carried their ashes to Bethel.

5 Then he removed the idolatrous priests whom the kings of
Judah had ordained to burn incense on the high places in the
cities of Judah and in the places all around Jerusalem, and
those who burned incense to Baal, to the sun, to the moon, to
the constellations, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the wooden image[c] from the house of
the LORD, to the Brook Kidron outside Jerusalem, burned it at
the Brook Kidron and ground *it* to ashes, and threw its ashes
on the graves of the common people.

7 Then he tore down the *ritual* booths of the perverted persons[d] that *were* in the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the wooden image.

8 And he brought all the priests from the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba; also he broke down the high places at the gates which *were* at the entrance of the Gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* to the left of the city gate.

9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places did not come up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the Valley of the Son[e] of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech.

11 Then he removed the horses that the kings of Judah had dedicated to the sun, at the entrance to the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-Melech, the officer who *was* in the court; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 The altars that *were* on the roof, the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, the king broke down and pulverized there, and threw their dust into the Brook Kidron.

13 Then the king defiled the high places that *were* east of Jerusalem, which *were* on the south of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the people of Ammon.

14 And he broke in pieces the *sacred* pillars and cut down the wooden images, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15Moreover the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he broke down; and he burned the high place *and* crushed *it* to powder, and burned the wooden image.

16As Josiah turned, he saw the tombs that *were* there on the mountain. And he sent and took the bones out of the tombs and burned *them* on the altar, and defiled it according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17Then he said, “What gravestone *is* this that I see?” So the men of the city told him, “*It is* the tomb of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things which you have done against the altar of Bethel.”

18And he said, “Let him alone; let no one move his bones.” So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet who came from Samaria.

19Now Josiah also took away all the shrines of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD[f] to anger; and he did to them according to all the deeds he had done in Bethel.

20He executed all the priests of the high places who *were* there, on the altars, and burned men’s bones on them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

21Then the king commanded all the people, saying, “Keep the Passover to the LORD your God, as *it is* written in this Book of the Covenant.”

22Such a Passover surely had never been held since the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel and the kings of Judah.

23But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah this Passover was held before the LORD in Jerusalem.

24Moreover Josiah put away those who consulted mediums and spiritists, the household gods and idols, all the

abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 Now before him there was no king like him, who turned to the LORD with all his heart, with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses; nor after him did *any* arise like him. *Life Lessons*

Impending Judgment on Judah

26 Nevertheless the LORD did not turn from the fierceness of His great wrath, with which His anger was aroused against Judah, because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him.

27 And the LORD said, "I will also remove Judah from My sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, 'My name shall be there.' "[g]

Josiah Dies in Battle

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In his days Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went to the aid of the king of Assyria, to the River Euphrates; and King Josiah went against him. And *Pharaoh Necho* killed him at Megiddo when he confronted him. *Life Lessons*

30 Then his servants moved his body in a chariot from Megiddo, brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own tomb. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, anointed him, and made him king in his father's place.

The Reign and Captivity of Jehoahaz

31Jehoahaz *was* twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33Now Pharaoh Necho put him in prison at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and he imposed on the land a tribute of one hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

34Then Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in place of his father Josiah, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And *Pharaoh* took Jehoahaz and went to Egypt, and he[h] died there.

Jehoiakim Reigns in Judah

35So Jehoiakim gave the silver and gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give money according to the command of Pharaoh; he exacted the silver and gold from the people of the land, from every one according to his assessment, to give *it* to Pharaoh Necho.

36Jehoiakim *was* twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

2 Kings 24

Judah Overrun by Enemies

1 In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and
Jehoiakim became his vassal *for* three years. Then he turned
and rebelled against him.
2 And the LORD sent against him *raiding* bands of
Chaldeans, bands of Syrians, bands of Moabites, and bands of
the people of Ammon; He sent them against Judah to destroy
it, according to the word of the LORD which He had spoken by
His servants the prophets.
3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD *this* came upon
Judah, to remove *them* from His sight because of the sins of
Manasseh, according to all that he had done,
4 and also because of the innocent blood that he had shed;
for he had filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, which the
LORD would not pardon.
5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did,
are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Judah?
6 So Jehoiakim rested with his fathers. Then Jehoiachin his
son reigned in his place.
7 And the king of Egypt did not come out of his land
anymore, for the king of Babylon had taken all that belonged
to the king of Egypt from the Brook of Egypt to the River
Euphrates.

The Reign and Captivity of Jehoiachin

8 Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he became king,
and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. His mother's
name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all
that his father had done.
10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was
besieged.
11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the
city, as his servants were besieging it.
12 Then Jehoiachin king of Judah, his mother, his servants,
his princes, and his officers went out to the king of Babylon;
and the king of Babylon, in the eighth year of his reign, took
him prisoner.

The Captivity of Jerusalem

13 And he carried out from there all the treasures of the house
of the LORD and the treasures of the king's house, and he cut
in pieces all the articles of gold which Solomon king of Israel
had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.
14 Also he carried into captivity all Jerusalem: all the
captains and all the mighty men of valor, ten thousand
captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths. None remained
except the poorest people of the land.
15 And he carried Jehoiachin captive to Babylon. The king's
mother, the king's wives, his officers, and the mighty of the
land he carried into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.
16 All the valiant men, seven thousand, and craftsmen and
smiths, one thousand, all *who were* strong *and* fit for war,
these the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

Zedekiah Reigns in Judah

17 Then the king of Babylon made Mattaniah, *Jehoiachin's*[a]
uncle, king in his place, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18Zedekiah *was* twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19He also did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20For because of the anger of the LORD *this* happened in Jerusalem and Judah, that He finally cast them out from His presence. Then Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. *Life Lessons*

2 Kings 25

The Fall and Captivity of Judah

1 Now it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the
tenth month, on the tenth *day* of the month, *that*
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army came
against Jerusalem and encamped against it; and they built a
siege wall against it all around.
2 So the city was besieged until the eleventh year of King
Zedekiah.
3 By the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month the famine had
become so severe in the city that there was no food for the
people of the land.
4 Then the city wall was broken through, and all the men of
war *fled* at night by way of the gate between two walls, which
was by the king's garden, even though the Chaldeans *were*
still encamped all around against the city. And *the king*[a] went
by way of the plain.[b]
5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king, and they
overtook him in the plains of Jericho. All his army was
scattered from him.
6 So they took the king and brought him up to the king of
Babylon at Riblah, and they pronounced judgment on him.
7 Then they killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, put
out the eyes of Zedekiah, bound him with bronze fetters, and
took him to Babylon.
8 And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month
(which *was* the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon), Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant
of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem.
9 He burned the house of the LORD and the king's house; all
the houses of Jerusalem, that is, all the houses of the great,

he burned with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldeans who *were with* the captain of the guard broke down the walls of Jerusalem all around.

11 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive the rest of the people *who* remained in the city and the defectors who had deserted to the king of Babylon, with the rest of the multitude.

12 But the captain of the guard left *some* of the poor of the land as vinedressers and farmers.

13 The bronze pillars that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the carts and the bronze Sea that *were* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke in pieces, and carried their bronze to Babylon.

14 They also took away the pots, the shovels, the trimmers, the spoons, and all the bronze utensils with which the priests ministered.

15 The firepans and the basins, the things of solid gold and solid silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one Sea, and the carts, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the bronze of all these articles was beyond measure.

17 The height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the capital on it *was* of bronze. The height of the capital was three cubits, and the network and pomegranates all around the capital were all of bronze. The second pillar was the same, with a network.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, Zephaniah the second priest, and the three doorkeepers.

19 He also took out of the city an officer who had charge of the men of war, five men of the king’s close associates who were found in the city, the chief recruiting officer of the army,

who mustered the people of the land, and sixty men of the people of the land *who were* found in the city.

20So Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, took these and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.

21Then the king of Babylon struck them and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive from its own land.

Gedaliah Made Governor of Judah

22Then he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor over the people who remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left.

23Now when all the captains of the armies, they and *their* men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah—Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, Johanan the son of Careah, Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah[c] the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24And Gedaliah took an oath before them and their men, and said to them, “Do not be afraid of the servants of the Chaldeans. Dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.”

25But it happened in the seventh month that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal family, came with ten men and struck and killed Gedaliah, the Jews, as well as the Chaldeans who were with him at Mizpah.

26And all the people, small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose and went to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

Jehoiachin Released from Prison

27Now it came to pass in the thirty-seventh year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on

the twenty-seventh *day* of the month, *that* Evil-Merodach[d] king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, released Jehoiachin king of Judah from prison.

28 He spoke kindly to him, and gave him a more prominent seat than those of the kings who *were* with him in Babylon.

29 So Jehoiachin changed from his prison garments, and he ate bread regularly before the king all the days of his life.

30 And as for his provisions, *there was* a regular ration given him by the king, a portion for each day, all the days of his life.

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***"If I am a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men."***

This hardly seems like the same prophet who ran away because of Jezebel's death threats (1 Kin. 19:1–4). What happened? Time alone with the Lord had convinced Elijah of God's presence, and His presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

2:6 — ***"Stay here, please, for the LORD has sent me on to the Jordan."***

The Lord sent Elijah on a quick cycle of trips to Bethel, Jericho, and to the Jordan. Why? Because in Bethel and Jericho were the sons of the prophets who would witness Elijah's ascension (2 Kin. 2:3, 5). And at the Jordan, God showed through twice parting the river's waters that Elisha was Elijah's legitimate successor (2 Kin. 2:8, 13–15). Because Elijah and Elisha listened to the Lord in the little things, He entrusted the prophet with big things—and everyone saw Him glorified through them.

Life Lessons

2:9 — ***"Please let a double portion of your spirit be upon me."***

Elisha made such a bold request because he had come to know the Lord's amazing power. What wonderful things might God be pleased to do in your life if only you would ask Him? "You do not have because you do not ask" (James 4:2).

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.***

Elijah's ascension was an awesome display of God's omnipotent power. He *always* keeps His promises, no matter how impossible they appear to us. He promised to take Elijah to heaven, and that is exactly what He did. We can place our full confidence in everything He says.

Life Lessons

2:21 — ***"Thus says the LORD: 'I have healed this water.'"***

The salt did not purify the water, nor did Elisha's words; it was God Himself at work. While God chooses to work through people to accomplish His purposes, He is always the One who is in control.

Life Lessons

3:7 — ***"I will go up; I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses."***

Why did the righteous King Jehoshaphat keep allying himself with wicked kings (1 Kin. 22; 2 Chr. 20:35)? Perhaps he wanted to reunify

Israel and Judah as they were under David. Or maybe it made sense to him politically. However, God sent word through the prophets that such alliances greatly displeased Him, and He eventually punished Jehoshaphat because he would not listen (2 Kin. 3:13, 14; 2 Chr. 19:2; 20:37). God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it.

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***"This is a simple matter in the sight of the LORD."***

Even our most difficult problems are nothing but "a simple matter" for God.

What the Bible Says About

Living Beyond Financial Indebtedness

2 Kin. 4:1–7

The Bible leaves no doubt about God's opinion regarding debt. The following two verses speak clearly on this subject, a painful one for millions:

> Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. (Rom. 13:8)
>
> The rich rules over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender. (Prov. 22:7)

As a nation, the United States has ignored these truths. It is not unusual to hear of people who are standing on the brink of bankruptcy. Many individuals feel as though they are no more than sixty days away from becoming homeless or in dire financial need. Sadly, our society has bought into a buy-now and pay-later philosophy.

We have believed a lie, and now we are choking on it. But God does not want His people to be in unnecessary financial debt. The only thing we are to owe others is our love, which we are to give freely and in tangible forms. Why is the Lord concerned about our debt? The price of indebtedness is steep. God knows that when we are in financial bondage, we are not completely free. We are bound to those who hold the deed to our debts.

Listen to the heart's cry of a widow who said to the prophet Elisha, "Your servant my husband is dead, and you know that your servant feared the LORD. And the creditor is coming to take my two sons to be his slaves" (2 Kin. 4:1). Because of the death of her husband, a prophet associated with Elisha, this woman and her family were deeply in debt. The woman appeared to have only one asset left—her children. And the creditor was coming to sell them into slavery so they could work off what they owed.

We may protest, "How horrible! How could a parent allow her children to work off a debt?" And yet, that is exactly what we do when we teach our children that debt is okay. Our children will be forced to pay for our foolishness.

God wants us to learn how to live free and not be enslaved to debt. You can do this when you apply His principles to your life. Begin by setting a goal to spend less, manage a budget—no matter how meager your income seems—and obey God by tithing your income. When you obey Him in these matters, you are saying, "Lord, I trust You. I want Your best. And I believe that You will show me how to live correctly."

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

4:2 — *"Your maidservant has nothing in the house but a jar of oil."*

God loves to take our "nothing" and make it into something that takes our breath away. Elisha's command may have seemed silly to the woman, but she obeyed—and the Lord greatly blessed her obedience.

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***The woman conceived, and bore a son when the appointed time had come, of which Elisha had told her.***

God loves to bless His obedient people with gifts far beyond anything they could ever hope for or imagine (Eph. 3:20).

Life Lessons

4:20 — ***When he had taken him and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.***

Life is never an unbroken string of joyful blessings and extraordinary miracles. We live in a fallen world where bad things happen. Yet God calls us to trust Him with the end of the story as well as its beginning.

Life Lessons

4:27 — ***"The LORD has hidden it from me, and has not told me."***

The Lord hid this tragedy from Elisha, just as He sometimes conceals His purposes from us. However, we know that God works in the lives of all His people to build their faith and trust in Him. That's true both for Elisha and for us.

Life Lessons

4:34 — ***He went up and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands.***

The way God performed this miracle looked nothing like how He performed another similar one through Elijah (1 Kin. 17:17–22). We cannot dictate to God how He must do things—He is sovereign and works in His own way (Is. 55:8–11). But we can be absolutely sure He will never disappoint us (Ps. 22:5).

Life Lessons

4:44 — ***He set it before them; and they ate and had some left over, according to the word of the LORD.***

Even though there was a famine in the land, the people from Baal-shalishah made their offering to the Lord (Lev. 23:10). God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him. Through the prophet Elisha, He fed one hundred men with twenty loaves of barley bread. Likewise, the Lord Jesus fed five thousand men with five loaves and two fish, and four thousand men with seven loaves and a few fish (Matt. 14:14–21; 15:32–38). God does amazing things through simple acts of obedience.

Life Lessons

5:11 — ***"He will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place, and heal the leprosy."***

We sometimes expect God to make a great show of His work, but He usually prefers to do His work quietly and without a lot of fanfare. Yet it is His work, nonetheless.

Life Lessons

5:12 — ***"Are not the Abanah and the Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Could I not wash in them and be clean?"***

Could God have healed Naaman immediately without him dipping in the Jordan's waters? Absolutely. However, in order for Naaman to recognize God as Lord (2 Kin. 5:15), he first had to submit to His authority. As we pray to God about our concerns, He may give us assignments that we consider somewhat demeaning from the world's point of view. However, as 1 Peter 5:6 instructs, "Humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time." As Naaman learned, saying yes to God is a step toward reward and spiritual victory.

Life Examples

Elisha

Enjoying a Hedge of Angels

2 Kin. 6:8–23

Who knows what God may accomplish through prayer?

The prophet Elisha experienced the miraculous protection of God as the result of prayer. The king of Syria sought to kill Elisha, who kept telling the Israelite army his every move. When the Syrian king discovered Elisha in Dothan, he sent a huge army to surround the city.

Early the next morning, Elisha saw the army ready to attack. When his servant became fearful, Elisha asked God to open the eyes of the young man. Immediately the servant looked up and gazed at the hillside surrounding Elisha and himself. It was then that he realized it was filled with horses and chariots of fire—a hedge of angels—God's mighty warriors.

As the Syrian army approached, Elisha prayed, “Strike this people, I pray, with blindness” (2 Kin. 6:18). Elisha then led the blind army all the way to Samaria before the Lord opened their eyes, again through the prayers of Elisha! The distance between defeat and victory is measured by the distance it takes for us to fall on our knees before God in prayer.

What miracles might He do for you through prayer?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

Life Lessons

6:12 — *“Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.”*

Nothing is hidden from God, not a word or a thought. Just as the Lord revealed the king of Syria’s plans to Elisha, He will instruct you in everything you need to know for your protection, obedience, and blessing. Jesus tells us, “Do not fear . . . For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known” (Matt. 10:26).

Life Lessons

6:15 — *There was an army, surrounding the city with horses and chariots. And his servant said to him, “Alas, my master! What shall we do?”*

When we focus on the challenges and troubles we face, we become alarmed. But when we focus on the unseen God of heaven, the picture changes radically. And our hearts find peace.

Life Principle 9

Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

2 Kin. 6:17

Staring across the Elah Valley into the eyes of Goliath, David recalled the times God had delivered him from the brink of disaster. God had always given him the ability he needed to triumph. Now he faced one of the greatest challenges of his life—a trained and well-armed warrior named Goliath.

At some point, each of us will face what seem to be mammoth trials and difficulties. That is why we must know how to respond to every threat by laying hold of the kind of victorious faith that looks beyond what we can see to what God sees.

The secret of David's success was his ability to trust and obey God. Had he looked merely at the giant challenge facing him, he would have turned around and run away, as did the rest of the Israelites. But through faith, David saw what his countrymen did not.

In times of extreme pressure, God stretches our faith and deepens our dependence on Him. Without a strong, abiding faith, we can quickly yield to temptation and fear, especially when the trial or difficulty is intense or prolonged. God developed David's trust until it became unshakable.

Whatever Goliath you face, you need to bury one truth deep within your heart: God loves you, and when you place your trust in Him, He will help you to triumph. You may go through times of failure. Life may not always turn out the way you planned—but ultimately, God will be glorified, and you will be blessed.

Every challenge presents an opportunity for the Lord to display His faithfulness and love. Instead of yielding to thoughts of fear and failure, make a commitment to trust God, even when you do not know what the next day will bring. Train yourself to look beyond what you can see to what He sees.

David founded his faith in the sovereignty of God; that's why he knew he would not fail in his quest to defeat the Philistine giant.

How can you gain that kind of faith?

- *Recall past victories*. David recalled how God had delivered him from the paw of the lion and the grasp of the bear (1 Sam. 17:32–37). You first win spiritual victories in your mind. If you cave into feelings of fear and doubt, you will lose. When you focus on the truth of God's Word, you win every time.
- *Reject discouraging words*. No one in the Israelite camp encouraged David in his quest to defeat Goliath. The soldiers laughed at him. His brothers felt embarrassed by his presence and urged him to go home. Even King Saul doubted David. If he had listened to their disparaging comments, he would have given up—but he turned his heart toward the Lord and there found the encouragement he needed.
- *Recognize the true nature of the battle.* David entered the battle shouting to his arrogant opponent the memorable words, "The battle is the LORD's, and He will give you into our hands" (1 Sam. 17:47). What a victorious way to say, "God wins!"
- *Respond to the challenge with a positive confession*. David asked the fearful Israelites, "For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?" (1 Sam. 17:26). To Saul he said, "The LORD . . . will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine" (v. 37). To Goliath he said, "I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel" (v. 45). David firmly declared his belief that he could not lose because God was with him.
- *Rely on the power of God*. David did not need a spear or a javelin to defeat Goliath. He needed only his faith and a homemade slingshot. "Then all this assembly shall know that the LORD does not save with sword and spear" (1 Sam. 17:47). God provided the victory, and He received the glory.
- *Reckon the victory*. Even before he stepped onto the battlefield, David knew he would not lose. He knew it wasn't his reputation on the line, but God's. He knew it wasn't his strength or cunning that would win the battle, but God's strength and wisdom.

You can face any circumstance with confidence and hope, because it is not your strength, wisdom, energy, or power that brings victory. Triumph comes because of Christ's ability, and when you place your trust in Him, you tap into an irresistible force that no one and nothing can successfully oppose.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

6:17 — ***The LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw. And behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.***

Elisha did not pray that his servant would stop seeing the enemy; he prayed that he would start seeing the goodness and provision of the Lord. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees. Elisha understood this and learned to look beyond his own limited perspective to the Lord's reality. And because of his faith, God showed Elisha amazing things and did miracles through him.

Life Lessons

6:31 — ***"God do so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha . . . remains on him today!"***

The king blamed Elisha for the disaster rather than his own sin. So long as we blame others for the trouble our sin causes, we descend even further into destruction. Yet God wants us to confess and repent so that He can restore our relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

6:33 — ***"This calamity is from the LORD; why should I wait for the LORD any longer?"***

The king correctly saw the calamity as from the Lord. But he was wrong about not waiting for God. The Lord acts on behalf of those who wait for Him, even when we do not understand His timing.

Answers to Life's Questions

What steps can I take to hear from God?

2 Kin. 7:1

Throughout the Bible, we read of prophets and other men and women of God who implored their people to hear the word of the Lord. Obviously, God earnestly wanted His people to hear His voice.

He still does.

So how do we hear God when He speaks to us today? What steps can we take to make ourselves ready to hear what He has to say?

There are times when we complicate the process. God may ask us to wait, or He may send an answer quickly. Some people act as if they want to receive a phone call from heaven in which the Lord details His plan for the next five years. He rarely, if ever, does something this emphatic. He wants us to learn to listen for His Spirit's voice, leading us into all truth.

Developing daily spiritual disciplines helps us to hear Him clearly and learn how to discern what is right. Ponder the following basic steps you can take to enable you to hear the Lord when He speaks to you:

- *Read God's Word*: By studying God's Word, we begin to see His established order for our lives. We learn about His truth, mercy, love, and forgiveness.
- *Seek Him in Prayer*: Many times, bowing our heads is the best way to see God's face and hear His voice. In opening ourselves up to Him in prayer, we can tell Him all that we are feeling and all that we are experiencing. Prayer is more than just a wish list for God—it's a conversation in which we interact with Him.
- *Meditate on His Truth*: Dwelling on what God speaks to our hearts is a great way to let His truths take root in our souls. Not only will what we read and hear from Him impact our lives, but by meditating on it, God has the building materials to lay an unshakable foundation in our hearts. The psalmist said to the Lord, "I have more understanding than all my teachers, for Your testimonies are my meditation" (Ps. 119:99).
- *Listen to Him*: You hear with your ears. If you have normal hearing, you can't help hearing sounds within a certain audio range. Listening, however, goes further, involving the mind. Genuine listening is active, meaning that it puts the mind in gear and pays

attention to everything said, looking intently for the meaning. That's how God wants us to listen to Him—actively!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.
27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.
13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

7:2 — *"You shall see it with your eyes, but you shall not eat of it."*

The famine was so terrible that the people ate what was unthinkable (2 Kin. 6:25, 28–30). However, Elisha promised that the Lord would provide an abundance of food by the next day. It is always foolish to question the promises of God. They will continue to be fulfilled—but the doubter may not experience any of their benefits (2 Kin. 7:15–20).

Life Lessons

7:6 — *The Lord had caused the army of the Syrians to hear the noise of chariots and the noise of horses—the noise of a great army.*

To win a battle or a war, the Lord does not need state-of-the-art weapons or massive armies. In His hands, even noise can bring victory. Will we trust Him?

Life Lessons

7:9 — ***"We are not doing right. This day is a day of good news, and we remain silent."***

God calls us to share the good news we know. We are not to hide it or keep silent about it, but to bless others and glorify Him by speaking it clearly and joyfully.

Life Lessons

8:5 — ***As he was telling the king how he had restored the dead to life . . . there was the woman whose son he had restored to life, appealing to the king for her house and for her land.***

There are no coincidences. Everything good that happens in our lives occurs by the hand of God—and we should praise Him for it!

Life Lessons

8:18 — ***He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab had done, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife.***

Jehoshaphat, the righteous king of Judah, foolishly allowed the crown prince Jehoram to marry the daughter of one of the most wicked kings in Israel's history (2 Chr. 18:1). And so all the good Jehoshaphat had accomplished quickly came unraveled.

Life Lessons

9:36 — ***"On the plot of ground at Jezreel dogs shall eat the flesh of Jezebel."***

The Word of the Lord always comes to pass, for blessing or for judgment (1 Kin. 21:23).

Life Lessons

10:29 — ***However Jehu did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made Israel sin, that is, from the golden calves that were at Bethel and Dan.***

Jehu obeyed the Word of the Lord as long as it advanced his goals. But to maintain control over his people, he followed the pattern set by the evil Jeroboam (1 Kin. 12:25–33). Incomplete obedience is blatant rebellion.

Life Lessons

11:2 — ***Jehosheba . . . took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons who were being murdered; and they hid him.***

Through Athaliah, Satan tried to wipe out the Davidic line and so frustrate the promise of God concerning the Messiah (2 Sam. 7:8–16). But no one, not even the devil, can derail any of the Lord's promises.

Life Lessons

11:17 — ***Then Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, the king, and the people, that they should be the LORD's people.***

Jehoiada is a bright light in a dark time. He demonstrates that we can remain faithful to God and His Word, even when the culture around us decays.

Life Lessons

12:2 — ***Jehoash did what was right in the sight of the LORD all the days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him.***

Jehoash (also called Joash) began well—even restoring the temple (2 Kin. 12:4–15; 2 Chr. 24:4). But after Jehoiada the godly priest died, Jehoash listened to dishonorable advisors, committed idolatry, and greatly displeased the Lord (2 Chr. 24:15–22). This illustrates that we must make our faith our own. We must each choose to make Jesus Christ the Lord over our hearts, because the faith of others will never suffice.

Life Lessons

12:15 — ***They did not require an account from the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be paid to workmen, for they dealt faithfully.***

God looks for faithful men and women to do His work. The Bible asks, "Who can find a faithful man?" (Prov. 20:6). Are you such an honorable person?

Life Lessons

13:4 — ***The LORD listened to him; for He saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.***

It is the Lord's nature to show mercy and to respond with compassion to suffering. And yet He will not tolerate rebellion forever. We must respond to His grace with obedience.

Life Lessons

13:14 — ***Elisha had become sick with the illness of which he would die.***

Elisha performed twice as many miracles as Elijah, yet he died of an illness while Elijah "went up by a whirlwind into heaven" (2 Kin. 2:11). Lack of faith? Hardly. God endorsed his ministry by performing one final miracle through him after his death (2 Kin. 13:21).

Life Lessons

13:19 — ***"You should have struck five or six times; then you would have struck Syria till you had destroyed it!"***

When King Joash of Israel was instructed to strike the ground, it meant that he was to shoot the arrows into the ground. He should have shot all the arrows he had taken up—signifying a complete trust in God for a total victory. Unfortunately, when Joash held the arrows back, it showed he didn't have a wholehearted trust in the Lord. The same is true for us. We must use all of our resources in God's service, not

holding any back (2 Tim. 4:6). Everything we are and have belongs to Him.

Life Lessons

13:23 — ***The LORD was gracious to them, had compassion on them, and regarded them, because of His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.***

We owe our very lives to the promises of God. He shows us compassion, grace, and favor not because we earn it, but because His loving nature does not change (Mal. 3:6).

Life Lessons

14:10 — ***"Your heart has lifted you up . . . why should you meddle with trouble so that you fall—you and Judah with you?"***

Pride can cause us to do foolish things. God tells us, "Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall" (Prov. 16:18). The Lord used a wicked king to admonish Amaziah, but he refused to listen.

Life Lessons

14:27 — ***The LORD did not say that He would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but He saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.***

The sovereign Lord uses both good and evil men to fulfill His holy purposes. In this case, the time was not yet right to judge Israel's wickedness, so God preserved His people through the skill of Jeroboam II. What He has said, He will do, but we must take care not to misrepresent or misconstrue His words.

Life Lessons

15:5 — ***The LORD struck the king, so that he was a leper until the day of his death.***

Why did God strike King Azariah (also called Uzziah) with leprosy? Second Chronicles 26:16–21 tells us that after the king had many military victories, he became proud and attempted to usurp the duties of a priest. God immediately made him a leper. Pride truly has terrible consequences.

Life Lessons

15:12 — ***"Your sons shall sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation." And so it was.***

This was in fulfillment of the promise God made to Jehu in 2 Kings 10:30. Even though Jehu ended up an evil king, the Lord still blessed what he did in obedience to Him. Yet why does the Bible so often point out that the predictions made by God's prophets came true? So that we would have confidence that whatever the Lord speaks is absolutely trustworthy.

Life Lessons

15:29 — ***In the days of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria came and . . . carried them captive to Assyria.***

As God prepares to judge His rebellious people, He usually first gives them a taste of the judgment to come, giving them a further opportunity to repent. But Israel ignored His warnings, and the result was capture and exile to Assyria.

Life Lessons

17:14 — ***They would not hear, but stiffened their necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not believe in the LORD their God.***

Hoshea was the last king of Israel, who attempted to fight the repeated Assyrian incursions in his own strength (2 Kin. 17:4) instead of trusting God. Because Israel refused to serve Him, the Lord allowed Shalmaneser to overthrow her capital, Samaria, in 722 B.C., and banish the people to Assyria. The real root of Israel's disobedience was unbelief—they neither trusted Him to provide for them nor protect them. We likewise disobey God when we do not believe either what He promises or what He instructs—and destruction follows. We reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow.

Life Lessons

17:18 — ***The LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them from His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.***

God is amazingly patient, but as David said, "He will not always strive with us, nor will He keep His anger forever" (Ps. 103:9). There is a point

when judgment must fall.

Life Lessons

17:33 — ***They feared the LORD, yet served their own gods—according to the rituals of the nations from among whom they were carried away.***

God demands and deserves our exclusive allegiance. He will not share our love with other gods. Jesus said, “You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve” (Matt. 4:10). To fear the Lord *and* to serve other gods is not to fear Him at all.

Life Lessons

18:4 — ***He . . . broke the sacred pillars, cut down the wooden image and broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made; for until those days the children of Israel burned incense to it.***

When we take something made to be good—such as Moses’ serpent (Num. 21:9)—and turn it into something vile, it is time to get rid of it entirely, no matter how much good tradition lies behind it.

Life Lessons

18:7 — ***The LORD was with him; he prospered wherever he went.***

Because Hezekiah wholeheartedly followed the Lord, he submitted himself to Him completely—and God blessed him greatly for it (2 Chr. 29–31). Truly, obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

18:25 — ***"Have I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, 'Go up against this land, and destroy it.'"***

The Assyrians had no command from the Lord to destroy Jerusalem, but they used religious language to dishearten God's people. We must always be discerning and not believe someone just because he uses the right words.

Life Lessons

18:35 — ***"'Who among all the gods of the lands have delivered their countries from my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?'"***

Here we see the true heart of the invaders. They did not respect God, but exalted themselves above Him and thought Him no different from pagan deities (2 Chr. 32:1–19). Those who set themselves against the Lord invite destruction (2 Kin. 19:35–37; 2 Chr. 32:20–23; Ps. 2:2–5).

Life Lessons

19:4 — ***"It may be that the LORD your God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to reproach the living God."***

The king asked Isaiah to pray for the nation not merely on the basis of a great need, but in order to exalt the name of the Lord, whom the invaders had insulted. Such a genuine prayer has great power.

Life Lessons

19:7 — ***"I will send a spirit upon him, and he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land."***

Everyone falls under God's sovereign power—even powerful enemy rulers. Though King Hezekiah was unable to stave off Sennacherib's onslaught or change the situation in any way—the Lord certainly could. And He did. Second Kings 19:35–37 testifies and history confirms that God kept His promise to Hezekiah. Sennacherib fell by the sword in Nineveh (also 2 Chr. 32:21). Everything concerning your circumstances —including the people in authority over you—are under God's sovereign hand (Prov. 21:1).

Life Lessons

19:17 — ***"Truly, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands."***

Hezekiah did not dispute the Assyrians' war record; he did not close his eyes to historical truth. He refused, however, to class God with any other deity and looked to Him alone for deliverance.

Life Lessons

19:20 — ***"Because you have prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard."***

God acted in a mighty way against the king of Assyria because Hezekiah had prayed for Him to intervene. When we fight our battles on our knees, we win every time.

Life Lessons

19:34 — ***"I will defend this city, to save it for My own sake and for My servant David's sake."***

God redeems, saves, and rescues—not because we deserve His help, but because of His own loving nature and because of the promises He has made to His people. Therefore, we have a living hope.

Life Lessons

19:35 — ***The angel of the LORD went out, and killed in the camp of the Assyrians one hundred and eighty-five thousand.***

A solitary angel killed one hundred and eighty-five thousand trained Assyrian troops—the best in the world at that time—in a single night. "The angel of the LORD encamps all around those who fear Him, and delivers them" (Ps. 34:7).

Life Lessons

20:5 — ***"I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; surely I will heal you."***

God healed Hezekiah in response to the king's heartfelt, urgent prayers. Prayer not only saves time, it can save lives.

Life Lessons

20:11 — ***Isaiah the prophet cried out to the LORD, and He brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on the sundial of Ahaz.***

How could Hezekiah be sure the Lord had really performed the great wonder of healing him? Because God performed an even greater miracle—making the shadow on the sundial recede—as confirmation! Nothing is too hard for God (Jer. 32:17).

Life Lessons

20:17 — ***"The days are coming when all that is in your house, and what your fathers have accumulated until this day, shall be carried to Babylon."***

In God's name, Isaiah made this prophecy about the Babylonian exile more than a century before it happened, when Babylon was still a relatively weak nation. When the Lord speaks, we must listen.

Life Lessons

21:1 — ***Manasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem.***

No king of Judah ruled longer than Manasseh, and no king acted more wickedly. So why did God allow him such a long reign? Because the Lord is patient with us, “not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance” (2 Pet. 3:9; compare 2 Chr. 33:12–19).

Life Lessons

21:2 — ***He did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.***

Manasseh, one of the worst kings in Judah’s history, was the son of Hezekiah, one of the best kings in Judah’s history. Faith does not transfer from generation to generation; each one of us must make a conscious decision to trust God on our own.

Life Lessons

21:9 — ***Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than the nations whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.***

Other wicked kings had followed the corrupt practices of the pagan nations around them; Manasseh descended even further. Sin, left

unchecked, always leads to perversion and eventually to destruction (2 Pet. 2:20, 21).

Life Lessons

22:2 — ***He did what was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the ways of his father David.***

Josiah became king when he was eight, after the murder of his idolatrous father, Amon, and he lacked instruction in the ways of the Lord. So he emulated his forefather, the great King David. You never know who your godly example could influence, but God does. And as with David, He can work through your testimony long after you are gone (Phil. 1:6).

Life Lessons

22:8 — ***"I have found the Book of the Law in the house of the LORD."***

The people of Judah had plummeted to such a spiritual low that they had literally lost God's Word—the foundation of their culture and relationship with the Lord. Instead of being treasured, it had practically disappeared within the ruins of the temple. Scripture should have been central to their society, and they were just discovering it anew. We should never drift so far from the Word of the Lord.

Life Lessons

22:19 — ***"Because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before the LORD . . . I also have heard you," says the LORD.***

God responds in powerful ways to those who humble themselves before Him and who make their hearts tender toward His Word.

Life Examples

Josiah

Committed to Following the Lord

2 Kin. 23:1–25

Josiah became king of Judah when he was just eight years old, after the murder of his idolatrous father, Amon. Having no living example and no parental instruction in the ways of God, he walked in the ways of his forefather, King David.

He committed himself to follow the Lord, keeping all His mandates and decrees. When he renewed the covenant of his forefathers, all the people with him pledged themselves to the Lord as well. Josiah's extensive reforms throughout Judah and Samaria make him stand out as one of Judah's most faithful kings (2 Kin. 23:25).

When you make the Lord and His Word the focus of your life, He will help you, just as He did Josiah. Make your heart tender, and humble yourself before the Lord. He will establish you, and by Him you will become mighty for God.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

23:25 — ***Before him there was no king like him, who turned to the LORD with all his heart, with all his soul, and with all his might.***

Genuine devotion to God involves much more than intense feeling or heightened emotion. Those who follow the Lord with all their hearts, souls, and mights must also eagerly obey His commands.

Life Lessons

23:29 — ***King Josiah went against him. And Pharaoh Necho killed him at Megiddo.***

Although Josiah was a godly king, excelling in devotion to God above all others before him, a pagan king killed him in battle. Second Chronicles 35:21 tells us that Pharaoh Necho warned, “Refrain from meddling with God, who is with me, lest He destroy you.” Yet Josiah disobeyed, and it was his undoing. We must remain faithful and obedient to the Lord to the very end.

Life Lessons

24:20 — ***Because of the anger of the LORD this happened in Jerusalem and Judah, that He finally cast them out from His presence.***

More than a hundred years after Isaiah made his prophecy about the fall of Jerusalem to the Babylonians, it happened. Though God seems to delay the fulfillment of His Word, “Wait for it; because it will surely come” (Hab. 2:3).

2 Kings 1

a **1:3** Or *Angel*
b **1:15** Or *Angel*
c **1:17** The son of Ahab king of Israel (compare 3:1)

2 Kings 5

a **5:12** Following Kethib, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Qere, Syriac, and Targum read *Amanah*.

2 Kings 8

a **8:21** Spelled *Jehoram* in verse 16

2 Kings 9

a **9:27** Literally *The Garden House*
b **9:36** 1 Kings 21:23

2 Kings 10

a **10:1** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, and Targum; Septuagint reads *Samaria;* Vulgate reads *city*.
b **10:12** Or *The Shearing House*
c **10:21** Literally *house,* and so elsewhere in this chapter

2 Kings 11

a **11:12** That is, the Law (compare Exodus 25:16, 21 and Deuteronomy 31:9)

2 Kings 12

a **12:1** Spelled *Joash* in 11:2ff.
b **12:4** Compare Leviticus 27:2ff.
c **12:19** Spelled *Jehoash* in 12:1ff.
d **12:20** Literally *The Landfill*
e **12:21** Called *Zabad* in 2 Chronicles 24:26
f **12:21** Called *Shimrith* in 2 Chronicles 24:26

2 Kings 13

a **13:1** Spelled *Jehoash* in 12:1ff.
b **13:6** Hebrew *Asherah,* a Canaanite goddess
c **13:10** Spelled *Joash* in verse 9
d **13:25** Spelled *Joash* in verses 12–14, 25

2 Kings 14

a **14:6** Deuteronomy 24:16
b **14:8** Spelled *Joash* in 13:12ff. and 2 Chronicles 25:17ff.
c **14:21** Called *Uzziah* in 2 Chronicles 26:1ff., Isaiah 6:1, and elsewhere

2 Kings 15

a **15:12** 2 Kings 10:30
b **15:13** Called *Azariah* in 14:21ff. and 15:1ff.
c **15:19** That is, Tiglath-Pileser III (compare verse 29)
d **15:33** Spelled *Jerushah* in 2 Chronicles 27:1

2 Kings 16

a **16:6** Some ancient authorities read *Syrians.*

2 Kings 17

a **17:10** Hebrew *Asherim,* Canaanite deities

2 Kings 18

a **18:2** Called *Abijah* in 2 Chronicles 29:1ff.
b **18:4** Hebrew *Asherah,* a Canaanite goddess
c **18:4** Literally *Bronze Thing*
d **18:17** A title, probably *Commander in Chief*
e **18:17** A title, probably *Chief Officer*
f **18:17** A title, probably *Chief of Staff* or *Governor*
g **18:26** Literally *Judean*

2 Kings 19

a **19:31** Following many Hebrew manuscripts and ancient versions (compare Isaiah 37:32); Masoretic Text omits *of hosts*.
b **19:35** Or *Angel*

2 Kings 20

a **20:12** Spelled *Merodach-Baladan* in Isaiah 39:1
b **20:13** Following many Hebrew manuscripts, Syriac, and Targum; Masoretic Text omits *all*.

2 Kings 21

a **21:3** Hebrew *Asherah,* a Canaanite goddess
b **21:3** The gods of the Assyrians
c **21:7** A Canaanite goddess

2 Kings 22

a **22:12** *Abdon the son of Micah* in 2 Chronicles 34:20

2 Kings 23

a **23:4** A Canaanite goddess
b **23:4** The gods of the Assyrians
c **23:6** Hebrew *Asherah,* a Canaanite goddess
d **23:7** Hebrew *qedeshim,* that is, those practicing sodomy and prostitution in religious rituals

e **23:10** Kethib reads *Sons.*
f **23:19** Following Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text and Targum omit *the LORD*.
g **23:27** 1 Kings 8:29
h **23:34** That is, Jehoahaz

2 Kings 24

a **24:17** Literally *his*

2 Kings 25

a **25:4** Literally *he*
b **25:4** Or *Arabah,* that is, the Jordan Valley
c **25:23** Spelled *Jezaniah* in Jeremiah 40:8
d **25:27** Literally *Man of Marduk*

The First Book of

Chronicles

First and 2 Chronicles were originally one continuous work in the Hebrew text. In the third century B.C., the Septuagint divided Chronicles into two parts. At that time it was given the title “Of Things Omitted,” referring to the events left out of Samuel and Kings. The name “Chronicles” comes from Jerome in his Latin Vulgate Bible (A.D. 385–405). He meant his title in the sense of the “Chronicles of the Whole of Sacred History.”

The books of 1 and 2 Chronicles cover the same period of Jewish history described in 2 Samuel through 2 Kings, but the perspective is different. These books do not merely repeat the same material, but rather provide a divine editorial on the history of God’s people. While 2 Samuel and 1 and 2 Kings give a political history of Israel and Judah, 1 and 2 Chronicles present a religious history of the Davidic dynasty of Judah. Much more information is given here, for example, about the construction of the temple and Israel’s worship. The former books are written from a prophetic and moral viewpoint, the latter from a priestly and spiritual perspective. The Book of 1 Chronicles begins with the royal line of David and then traces the spiritual significance of David’s righteous reign.

Themes: The book highlights the proper worship of the true and living God of Israel, beautifully demonstrated in the life of David. First Chronicles also emphasizes the sovereignty of God.

Author: Uncertain, but thought to be compiled and edited by Ezra.

Time: Scholars think 1 and 2 Chronicles were written shortly after the Babylonian exile, which took place from 586 to 538 B.C. (The Jews rebuilt the temple in Jerusalem in 516 B.C., seventy years after the Babylonians had destroyed it and the city.) First Chronicles covers the life of David, Israel's greatest earthly king. It begins with his ancestry, all the way back to Adam and Eve, and ends with his final words and deeds (1:1–9:44; 29:10–30). In between, we read of David's early years as king of Israel, his kingdom and covenant with God, and his preparation for worship in the holy temple (10:1–29:9).

Structure: First Chronicles is straightforward narrative history with a more spiritual focus than what we find in 2 Samuel or 1 and 2 Kings.

> **As you read 1 Chronicles, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See 1 Chronicles 9:1*.
> **21. Obedience always brings blessing.** *See 1 Chronicles 14:8–17*.
> **23. You can never outgive God.** *See 1 Chronicles 29:13–17*.

1 Chronicles 1

The Family of Adam—Seth to Abraham

1 Adam, Seth, Enosh, *Life Lessons*
2 Cainan,[a] Mahalalel, Jared,
3 Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah,[b] Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 The sons of Japheth *were* Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.
6 The sons of Gomer *were* Ashkenaz, Diphath,[c] and Togarmah.
7 The sons of Javan *were* Elishah, Tarshishah,[d] Kittim, and Rodanim.[e]
8 The sons of Ham *were* Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 The sons of Cush *were* Seba, Havilah, Sabta,[f] Raama,[g] and Sabtecha. The sons of Raama *were* Sheba and Dedan.
10 Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth.
11 Mizraim begot Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim,
12 Pathrusim, Casluhim (from whom came the Philistines and the Caphtorim).
13 Canaan begot Sidon, his firstborn, and Heth;
14 the Jebusite, the Amorite, and the Girgashite;
15 the Hivite, the Arkite, and the Sinite;
16 the Arvadite, the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 The sons of Shem *were* Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud, Aram, Uz, Hul, Gether, and Meshech.[h]
18 Arphaxad begot Shelah, and Shelah begot Eber.
19 To Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg,[i] for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

20 Joktan begot Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,
21 Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah,
22 Ebal,[j] Abimael, Sheba,
23 Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 and Abram, who *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham *were* Isaac and Ishmael.

The Family of Ishmael

29 These *are* their genealogies: The firstborn of Ishmael *was* Nebajoth; then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam,
30 Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad,[k] Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These *were* the sons of Ishmael.

The Family of Keturah

32 Now the sons born to Keturah, Abraham's concubine, *were* Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. The sons of Jokshan *were* Sheba and Dedan.
33 The sons of Midian *were* Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

The Family of Isaac

34 And Abraham begot Isaac. The sons of Isaac *were* Esau and Israel.
35 The sons of Esau *were* Eliphaz, Reuel, Jeush, Jaalam, and Korah.

[36]And the sons of Eliphaz *were* Teman, Omar, Zephi,[l] Gatam, *and* Kenaz; and *by* Timna,[m] Amalek.
[37]The sons of Reuel *were* Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

The Family of Seir

[38]The sons of Seir *were* Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan.
[39]And the sons of Lotan *were* Hori and Homam; Lotan's sister *was* Timna.
[40]The sons of Shobal *were* Alian,[n] Manahath, Ebal, Shephi,[o] and Onam. The sons of Zibeon *were* Ajah and Anah.
[41]The son of Anah *was* Dishon. The sons of Dishon *were* Hamran,[p] Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran.
[42]The sons of Ezer *were* Bilhan, Zaavan, *and* Jaakan.[q] The sons of Dishan *were* Uz and Aran.

The Kings of Edom

[43]Now these *were* the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before a king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
[44]And when Bela died, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place.
[45]When Jobab died, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place.
[46]And when Husham died, Hadad the son of Bedad, who attacked Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his place. The name of his city *was* Avith.
[47]When Hadad died, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place.
[48]And when Samlah died, Saul of Rehoboth-by-the-River reigned in his place.

49When Saul died, Baal-Hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his place.

50And when Baal-Hanan died, Hadad[r] reigned in his place; and the name of his city was Pai.[s] His wife's name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51Hadad died also. And the chiefs of Edom were Chief Timnah, Chief Aliah,[t] Chief Jetheth,

52Chief Aholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon,

53Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar,

54Chief Magdiel, and Chief Iram. These *were* the chiefs of Edom.

1 Chronicles 2

The Family of Israel

[1]These *were* the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun,
[2]Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

From Judah to David

3The sons of Judah *were* Er, Onan, and Shelah. *These* three were born to him by the daughter of Shua, the Canaanitess. Er, the firstborn of Judah, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; so He killed him. *Life Lessons*
[4]And Tamar, his daughter-in-law, bore him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.
[5]The sons of Perez *were* Hezron and Hamul.
[6]The sons of Zerah *were* Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol, and Dara—five of them in all.
[7]The son of Carmi *was* Achar,[a] the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the accursed thing.
[8]The son of Ethan *was* Azariah.
9Also the sons of Hezron who were born to him *were* Jerahmeel, Ram, and Chelubai.[b]
[10]Ram begot Amminadab, and Amminadab begot Nahshon, leader of the children of Judah;
[11]Nahshon begot Salma,[c] and Salma begot Boaz;
[12]Boaz begot Obed, and Obed begot Jesse;
[13]Jesse begot Eliab his firstborn, Abinadab the second, Shimea[d] the third,
[14]Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
[15]Ozem the sixth, *and* David the seventh.

16 Now their sisters *were* Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sons
of Zeruiah *were* Abishai, Joab, and Asahel—three.
17 Abigail bore Amasa; and the father of Amasa *was* Jether
the Ishmaelite.[e]

The Family of Hezron

18 Caleb the son of Hezron had children by Azubah, *his* wife,
and by Jerioth. Now these were her sons: Jesher, Shobab, and
Ardon.
19 When Azubah died, Caleb took Ephrath[f] as his wife, who
bore him Hur.
20 And Hur begot Uri, and Uri begot Bezalel.
21 Now afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir
the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* sixty
years old; and she bore him Segub.
22 Segub begot Jair, who had twenty-three cities in the land
of Gilead.
23 (Geshur and Syria took from them the towns of Jair, with
Kenath and its towns—sixty towns.) All these *belonged to* the
sons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 After Hezron died in Caleb Ephrathah, Hezron's wife
Abijah bore him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

The Family of Jerahmeel

25 The sons of Jerahmeel, the firstborn of Hezron, *were* Ram,
the firstborn, and Bunah, Oren, Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah;
she was the mother of Onam.
27 The sons of Ram, the firstborn of Jerahmeel, were Maaz,
Jamin, and Eker.
28 The sons of Onam were Shammai and Jada. The sons of
Shammai *were* Nadab and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she
bore him Ahban and Molid.
30 The sons of Nadab *were* Seled and Appaim; Seled died
without children.
31 The son of Appaim *was* Ishi, the son of Ishi *was* Sheshan,
and Sheshan's son *was* Ahlai.
32 The sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai, *were* Jether
and Jonathan; Jether died without children.
33 The sons of Jonathan *were* Peleth and Zaza. These were
the sons of Jerahmeel.
34 Now Sheshan had no sons, only daughters. And Sheshan
had an Egyptian servant whose name *was* Jarha.
35 Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant as wife,
and she bore him Attai.
36 Attai begot Nathan, and Nathan begot Zabad;
37 Zabad begot Ephlal, and Ephlal begot Obed;
38 Obed begot Jehu, and Jehu begot Azariah;
39 Azariah begot Helez, and Helez begot Eleasah;
40 Eleasah begot Sismai, and Sismai begot Shallum;
41 Shallum begot Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begot Elishama.

The Family of Caleb

42 The descendants of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*
Mesha, his firstborn, who was the father of Ziph, and the sons
of Mareshah the father of Hebron.
43 The sons of Hebron *were* Korah, Tappuah, Rekem, and
Shema.
44 Shema begot Raham the father of Jorkoam, and Rekem
begot Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon, and Maon *was* the
father of Beth Zur.

46 Ephah, Caleb’s concubine, bore Haran, Moza, and Gazez;
and Haran begot Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai *were* Regem, Jotham, Geshan,
Pelet, Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maachah, Caleb’s concubine, bore Sheber and Tirhanah.
49 She also bore Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva
the father of Machbenah and the father of Gibea. And the
daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.
50 These were the descendants of Caleb: The sons of Hur,
the firstborn of Ephrathah, *were* Shobal the father of Kirjath
Jearim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, *and* Hareph the father of
Beth Gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath Jearim had descendants:
Haroeh, *and* half of the *families of* Manuhoth.[g]
53 The families of Kirjath Jearim *were* the Ithrites, the
Puthites, the Shumathites, and the Mishraites. From these
came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites.
54 The sons of Salma *were* Bethlehem, the Netophathites,
Atroth Beth Joab, half of the Manahethites, and the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes who dwelt at Jabez *were*
the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* the Suchathites. These
were the Kenites who came from Hammath, the father of the
house of Rechab.

1 Chronicles 3

The Family of David

1 Now these were the sons of David who were born to him in
Hebron: The firstborn *was* Amnon, by Ahinoam the
Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel,[a] by Abigail the Carmelitess;

Life Lessons

2 the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of
Talmai, king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of
Haggith;

3 the fifth, Shephatiah, by Abital; the sixth, Ithream, by his
wife Eglah.

4 *These* six were born to him in Hebron. There he reigned
seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned
thirty-three years.

5 And these were born to him in Jerusalem: Shimea,[b]
Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon—four by Bathshua[c] the
daughter of Ammiel.[d]

6 Also *there* were Ibhar, Elishama,[e] Eliphelet,[f]

7 Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia,

8 Elishama, Eliada,[g] and Eliphelet—nine *in all*.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, besides the sons of the
concubines, and Tamar their sister.

The Family of Solomon

10 Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam; Abijah[h] *was* his son, Asa his
son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram[i] his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash[j] his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah[k] his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, *and* Josiah his son.

15 The sons of Josiah *were* Johanan the firstborn, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, and the fourth Shallum.[l]

16 The sons of Jehoiakim *were* Jeconiah his son *and* Zedekiah[m] his son.

The Family of Jeconiah

17 And the sons of Jeconiah[n] *were* Assir,[o] Shealtiel his son,

18 *and* Malchiram, Pedaiah, Shenazzar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 The sons of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel and Shimei. The sons of Zerubbabel *were* Meshullam, Hananiah, Shelomith their sister,

20 and Hashubah, Ohel, Berechiah, Hasadiah, and Jushab-Hesed—five *in all*.

21 The sons of Hananiah *were* Pelatiah and Jeshaiah, the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, and the sons of Shechaniah.

22 The son of Shechaniah was Shemaiah. The sons of Shemaiah *were* Hattush, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Shaphat—six *in all*.

23 The sons of Neariah *were* Elioenai, Hezekiah, and Azrikam—three *in all*.

24 The sons of Elioenai *were* Hodaviah, Eliashib, Pelaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Delaiah, and Anani—seven *in all*.

1 Chronicles 4

The Family of Judah

1The sons of Judah *were* Perez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur, and Shobal.

2And Reaiah the son of Shobal begot Jahath, and Jahath begot Ahumai and Lahad. These *were* the families of the Zorathites.

3These *were* the sons *of the father* of Etam: Jezreel, Ishma, and Idbash; and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi;

4and Penuel *was* the father of Gedor, and Ezer *was the* father of Hushah. These *were* the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah the father of Bethlehem.

5And Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, Hepher, Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7The sons of Helah *were* Zereth, Zohar, and Ethnan;

8and Koz begot Anub, Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9Now Jabez was more honorable than his brothers, and his mother called his name Jabez,[a] saying, “Because I bore *him* in pain.”

10And Jabez called on the God of Israel saying, “Oh, that You would bless me indeed, and enlarge my territory, that Your hand would be with me, and that You would keep *me* from evil, that I may not cause pain!” So God granted him what he requested. *Life Lessons*

11Chelub the brother of Shuhah begot Mehir, who *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begot Beth-Rapha, Paseah, and Tehinnah the
father of Ir-Nahash. These *were* the men of Rechah.
13 The sons of Kenaz *were* Othniel and Seraiah. The sons of
Othniel *were* Hathath,[b]
14 and Meonothai *who* begot Ophrah. Seraiah begot Joab
the father of Ge Harashim,[c] for they were craftsmen.
15 The sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh *were* Iru, Elah,
and Naam. The son of Elah *was* Kenaz.
16 The sons of Jehallelel *were* Ziph, Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.
17 The sons of Ezrah *were* Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jalon.
And *Mered's wife*[d] *bore* Miriam, Shammai, and Ishbah the
father of Eshtemoa.
18 (His wife Jehudijah[e] bore Jered the father of Gedor, Heber
the father of Sochoh, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah.) And
these were the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh,
whom Mered took.
19 The sons of Hodiah's wife, the sister of Naham, *were* the
fathers of Keilah the Garmite and of Eshtemoa the
Maachathite.
20 And the sons of Shimon *were* Amnon, Rinnah, Ben-Hanan,
and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth and Ben-Zoheth.
21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were* Er the father of
Lecah, Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the
house of the linen workers of the house of Ashbea;
22 also Jokim, the men of Chozeba, and Joash; Saraph, who
ruled in Moab, and Jashubi-Lehem. Now the records are
ancient.
23 These *were* the potters and those who dwell at Netaim[f]
and Gederah;[g] there they dwelt with the king for his work.

The Family of Simeon

24 The sons of Simeon *were* Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib,[h] Zerah,[i] *and*
Shaul,

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, and Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma *were* Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, and Shimei his son.
27 Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brothers did not have many children, nor did any of their families multiply as much as the children of Judah.
28 They dwelt at Beersheba, Moladah, Hazar Shual,
29 Bilhah, Ezem, Tolad,
30 Bethuel, Hormah, Ziklag,
31 Beth Marcaboth, Hazar Susim, Beth Biri, and at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities until the reign of David.
32 And their villages *were* Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Ashan—five cities—
33 and all the villages that *were* around these cities as far as Baal.[j] These *were* their dwelling places, and they maintained their genealogy:
34 Meshobab, Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah;
35 Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel;
36 Elioenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohaiah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, and Benaiah;
37 Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah—
38 these mentioned by name *were* leaders in their families, and their father's house increased greatly.
39 So they went to the entrance of Gedor, as far as the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.
40 And they found rich, good pasture, and the land *was* broad, quiet, and peaceful; for some Hamites formerly lived there.
41 These recorded by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and they attacked their tents and the Meunites who were found there, and utterly destroyed them, as it is to

this day. So they dwelt in their place, because *there was* pasture for their flocks there.

42 Now *some* of them, five hundred men of the sons of Simeon, went to Mount Seir, having as their captains Pelatiah, Neariah, Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they defeated the rest of the Amalekites who had escaped. They have dwelt there to this day.

1 Chronicles 5

The Family of Reuben

1 Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel—he *was* indeed the firstborn, but because he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel, so that the genealogy is not listed according to the birthright;

2 yet Judah prevailed over his brothers, and from him *came* a ruler, although the birthright was Joseph's—

3 the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel were Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel *were* Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son,

6 and Beerah his son, whom Tiglath-Pileser[a] king of Assyria carried into captivity. He *was* leader of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was registered: the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, as far as Nebo and Baal Meon.

9 Eastward they settled as far as the entrance of the wilderness this side of the River Euphrates, because their cattle had multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 Now in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand; and they dwelt in their tents throughout the entire *area* east of Gilead.

The Family of Gad

11And the children of Gad dwelt next to them in the land of Bashan as far as Salcah:

12Joel *was* the chief, Shapham the next, then Jaanai and Shaphat in Bashan,

13and their brethren of their father's house: Michael, Meshullam, Sheba, Jorai, Jachan, Zia, and Eber—seven *in all*.

14These *were* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, *was* chief of their father's house.

16And *the* Gadites dwelt in Gilead, in Bashan and in its villages, and in all the common-lands of Sharon within their borders.

17All these were registered by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18The sons of Reuben, the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh *had* forty-four thousand seven hundred and sixty valiant men, men able to bear shield and sword, to shoot with the bow, and skillful in war, who went to war.

19They made war with the Hagrites, Jetur, Naphish, and Nodab.

20And they were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all who *were* with them, for they cried out to God in the battle. He heeded their prayer, because they put their trust in Him. *Life Lessons*

21Then they took away their livestock—fifty thousand of their camels, two hundred and fifty thousand of their sheep, and two thousand of their donkeys—also one hundred thousand of their men;

22for many fell dead, because the war *was* God's. And they dwelt in their place until the captivity.

The Family of Manasseh (East)

23So the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land. Their *numbers* increased from Bashan to Baal Hermon, that is, to Senir, or Mount Hermon.

24These *were* the heads of their fathers' houses: Epher, Ishi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hodaviah, and Jahdiel. They were mighty men of valor, famous men, *and* heads of their fathers' houses.

25And they were unfaithful to the God of their fathers, and played the harlot after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God had destroyed before them.

26So the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, that is, Tiglath-Pileser[b] king of Assyria. He carried the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh into captivity. He took them to Halah, Habor, Hara, and the river of Gozan to this day. *Life Lessons*

1 Chronicles 6

The Family of Levi

1 The sons of Levi *were* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
2 The sons of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
3 The children of Amram *were* Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron *were* Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
4 Eleazar begot Phinehas, *and* Phinehas begot Abishua;
5 Abishua begot Bukki, and Bukki begot Uzzi;
6 Uzzi begot Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begot Meraioth;
7 Meraioth begot Amariah, and Amariah begot Ahitub;
8 Ahitub begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Ahimaaz;
9 Ahimaaz begot Azariah, and Azariah begot Johanan;
10 Johanan begot Azariah (it was he who ministered as priest in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem);
11 Azariah begot Amariah, and Amariah begot Ahitub;
12 Ahitub begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Shallum;
13 Shallum begot Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begot Azariah;
14 Azariah begot Seraiah, and Seraiah begot Jehozadak.
15 Jehozadak went *into captivity* when the LORD carried Judah and Jerusalem into captivity by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 The sons of Levi *were* Gershon,[a] Kohath, and Merari.
17 These are the names of the sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei.
18 The sons of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi. Now these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers:

[20]Of Gershon *were* Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,
[21]Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, *and* Jeatherai his son.
[22]The sons of Kohath *were* Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
[23]Elkanah his son, Ebiasaph his son, Assir his son,
[24]Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.
[25]The sons of Elkanah *were* Amasai and Ahimoth.
[26]*As for* Elkanah,[b] the sons of Elkanah *were* Zophai[c] his son, Nahath[d] his son,
[27]Eliab[e] his son, Jeroham his son, *and* Elkanah his son.
[28]The sons of Samuel *were Joel*[f] the firstborn, and Abijah the second.[g]
[29]The sons of Merari *were* Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son,
[30]Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, *and* Asaiah his son.

Musicians in the House of the LORD

31Now these are the men whom David appointed over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after the ark came to rest.
[32]They were ministering with music before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem, and they served in their office according to their order.
33And these *are* the ones who ministered with their sons: Of the sons of the Kohathites *were* Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel,
[34]the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel,[h] the son of Toah,[i]

35the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39And his brother Asaph, who stood at his right hand, *was* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
40the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah,
41the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43the son of Jahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.
44Their brethren, the sons of Merari, on the left hand, *were* Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48And their brethren, the Levites, *were* appointed to every kind of service of the tabernacle of the house of God. *Life Lessons*

The Family of Aaron

49But Aaron and his sons offered sacrifices on the altar of burnt offering and on the altar of incense, for all the work of the Most Holy *Place,* and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 Now these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, *and* Ahimaaz his son.

Dwelling Places of the Levites

54 Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their settlements in their territory, for they were *given* by lot to the sons of Aaron, of the family of the Kohathites:
55 They gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, with its surrounding common-lands.
56 But the fields of the city and its villages they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave *one of* the cities of refuge, Hebron; also Libnah with its common-lands, Jattir, Eshtemoa with its common-lands,
58 Hilen[j] with its common-lands, Debir with its common-lands,
59 Ashan[k] with its common-lands, and Beth Shemesh with its common-lands.
60 And from the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with its common-lands, Alemeth[l] with its common-lands, and Anathoth with its common-lands. All their cities among their families *were* thirteen.
61 To the rest of the family of the tribe of the Kohathites *they gave* by lot ten cities from half the tribe of Manasseh.
62 And to the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, *they gave* thirteen cities from the tribe of Issachar, from the tribe of Asher, from the tribe of Naphtali, and from the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan.
63 To the sons of Merari, throughout their families, *they gave* twelve cities from the tribe of Reuben, from the tribe of Gad,

and from the tribe of Zebulun.

64So the children of Israel gave *these* cities with their common-lands to the Levites.

65And they gave by lot from the tribe of the children of Judah, from the tribe of the children of Simeon, and from the tribe of the children of Benjamin these cities which are called by *their* names.

66Now some of the families of the sons of Kohath *were given* cities as their territory from the tribe of Ephraim.

67And they gave them *one of* the cities of refuge, Shechem with its common-lands, in the mountains of Ephraim, also Gezer with its common-lands,

68Jokmeam with its common-lands, Beth Horon with its common-lands,

69Aijalon with its common-lands, and Gath Rimmon with its common-lands.

70And from the half-tribe of Manasseh: Aner with its common-lands and Bileam with its common-lands, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

71From the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh the sons of Gershon *were given* Golan in Bashan with its common-lands and Ashtaroth with its common-lands.

72And from the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with its common-lands, Daberath with its common-lands,

73Ramoth with its common-lands, and Anem with its common-lands.

74And from the tribe of Asher: Mashal with its common-lands, Abdon with its common-lands,

75Hukok with its common-lands, and Rehob with its common-lands.

76And from the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with its common-lands, Hammon with its common-lands, and Kirjathaim with its common-lands.

77 From the tribe of Zebulun the rest of the children of
Merari *were given* Rimmon[m] with its common-lands and Tabor
with its common-lands.
78 And on the other side of the Jordan, across from Jericho,
on the east side of the Jordan, *they were given* from the tribe
of Reuben: Bezer in the wilderness with its common-lands,
Jahzah with its common-lands,
79 Kedemoth with its common-lands, and Mephaath with its
common-lands.
80 And from the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with its
common-lands, Mahanaim with its common-lands,
81 Heshbon with its common-lands, and Jazer with its
common-lands.

1 Chronicles 7

The Family of Issachar

1 The sons of Issachar *were* Tola, Puah,[a] Jashub, and Shimron
—four *in all*.

2 The sons of Tola *were* Uzzi, Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai,
Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house. *The sons*
of Tola *were* mighty men of valor in their generations; their
number in the days of David *was* twenty-two thousand six
hundred.

3 The son of Uzzi *was* Izrahiah, and the sons of Izrahiah *were*
Michael, Obadiah, Joel, and Ishiah. All five of them *were* chief
men.

4 And with them, by their generations, according to their
fathers' houses, *were* thirty-six thousand troops ready for
war; for they had many wives and sons.

5 Now their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were*
mighty men of valor, listed by their genealogies, eighty-seven
thousand in all.

The Family of Benjamin

6 *The sons* of Benjamin *were* Bela, Becher, and Jediael—three
in all.

7 The sons of Bela were Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth, and Iri
—five *in all*. They *were* heads of *their* fathers' houses, and
they were listed by their genealogies, twenty-two thousand
and thirty-four mighty men of valor.

8 The sons of Becher *were* Zemirah, Joash, Eliezer, Elioenai,
Omri, Jerimoth, Abijah, Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these *are*
the sons of Becher.

9 And they were recorded by genealogy according to their
generations, heads of their fathers' houses, twenty thousand
two hundred mighty men of valor.
10 The son of Jediael *was* Bilhan, and the sons of Bilhan
were Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Chenaanah, Zethan, Tharshish,
and Ahishahar.
11 All these sons of Jediael *were* heads of their fathers'
houses; *there were* seventeen thousand two hundred mighty
men of valor fit to go out for war *and* battle.
12 Shuppim and Huppim[b] *were* the sons of Ir, *and* Hushim
was the son of Aher.

The Family of Naphtali

13 The sons of Naphtali *were* Jahziel,[c] Guni, Jezer, and
Shallum,[d] the sons of Bilhah.

The Family of Manasseh (West)

14 The descendants of Manasseh: his Syrian concubine bore
him Machir the father of Gilead, the father of Asriel.[e]
15 Machir took as his wife *the sister* of Huppim and
Shuppim,[f] whose name *was* Maachah. The name of *Gilead's*
grandson[g] *was* Zelophehad,[h] but Zelophehad begot only
daughters.
16 (Maachah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she called
his name Peresh. The name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and
his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.
17 The son of Ulam *was* Bedan.) These *were* the
descendants of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of
Manasseh.
18 His sister Hammoleketh bore Ishhod, Abiezer, and
Mahlah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, Shechem, Likhi, and Aniam.

The Family of Ephraim

20 The sons of Ephraim *were* Shuthelah, Bered his son, Tahath his son, Eladah his son, Tahath his son,

21 Zabad his son, Shuthelah his son, and Ezer and Elead. The men of Gath who were born in *that* land killed *them* because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 Then Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bore a son; and he called his name Beriah,[i] because tragedy had come upon his house.

24 Now his daughter *was* Sheerah, who built Lower and Upper Beth Horon and Uzzen Sheerah;

25 and Rephah *was* his son, *as well* as Resheph, and Telah his son, Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Nun[j] his son, and Joshua his son.

28 Now their possessions and dwelling places *were* Bethel and its towns: to the east Naaran, to the west Gezer and its towns, and Shechem and its towns, as far as Ayyah[k] and its towns;

29 and by the borders of the children of Manasseh *were* Beth Shean and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Megiddo and its towns, Dor and its towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph, the son of Israel.

The Family of Asher

30 The sons of Asher *were* Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, Beriah, and their sister Serah.

31The sons of Beriah *were* Heber and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith.[l]

32And Heber begot Japhlet, Shomer,[m] Hotham,[n] and their sister Shua.

33The sons of Japhlet *were* Pasach, Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *were* the children of Japhlet.

34The sons of Shemer *were* Ahi, Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35And the sons of his brother Helem *were* Zophah, Imna, Shelesh, and Amal.

36The sons of Zophah *were* Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, Imrah,

37Bezer, Hod, Shamma, Shilshah, Jithran,[o] and Beera.

38The sons of Jether *were* Jephunneh, Pispah, and Ara.

39The sons of Ulla *were* Arah, Haniel, and Rizia.

40All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers' houses, choice men, mighty men of valor, chief leaders. And they were recorded by genealogies among the army fit for battle; their number *was* twenty-six thousand.

1 Chronicles 8

The Family Tree of King Saul of Benjamin

1 Now Benjamin begot Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second,
Aharah[a] the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 The sons of Bela *were* Addar,[b] Gera, Abihud,
4 Abishua, Naaman, Ahoah,
5 Gera, Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 These *are* the sons of Ehud, who were the heads of the
fathers' *houses* of the inhabitants of Geba, and who forced
them to move to Manahath:
7 Naaman, Ahijah, and Gera who forced them to move. He
begot Uzza and Ahihud.
8 Also Shaharaim had children in the country of Moab, after
he had sent away Hushim and Baara his wives.
9 By Hodesh his wife he begot Jobab, Zibia, Mesha, Malcam,
10 Jeuz, Sachiah, and Mirmah. These *were* his sons, heads of
their fathers' *houses*.
11 And by Hushim he begot Abitub and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal *were* Eber, Misham, and Shemed, who
built Ono and Lod with its towns;
13 and Beriah and Shema, who *were* heads of their fathers'
houses of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove out the
inhabitants of Gath.
14 Ahio, Shashak, Jeremoth,
15 Zebadiah, Arad, Eder,
16 Michael, Ispah, and Joha *were* the sons of Beriah.
17 Zebadiah, Meshullam, Hizki, Heber,
18 Ishmerai, Jizliah, and Jobab *were* the sons of Elpaal.
19 Jakim, Zichri, Zabdi,

20 Elienai, Zillethai, Eliel,
21 Adaiah, Beraiah, and Shimrath *were* the sons of Shimei.
22 Ishpan, Eber, Eliel,
23 Abdon, Zichri, Hanan,
24 Hananiah, Elam, Antothijah,
25 Iphdeiah, and Penuel *were* the sons of Shashak.
26 Shamsherai, Shehariah, Athaliah,
27 Jaareshiah, Elijah, and Zichri *were* the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers' *houses* by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 Now the father of Gibeon, whose wife's name *was* Maacah, dwelt at Gibeon.
30 And his firstborn son *was* Abdon, then Zur, Kish, Baal, Nadab,
31 Gedor, Ahio, Zecher,
32 and Mikloth, *who* begot Shimeah.[c] They also dwelt alongside their relatives in Jerusalem, with their brethren.
33 Ner[d] begot Kish, Kish begot Saul, and Saul begot Jonathan, Malchishua, Abinadab,[e] and Esh-Baal.[f]
34 The son of Jonathan *was* Merib-Baal,[g] and Merib-Baal begot Micah.
35 The sons of Micah *were* Pithon, Melech, Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begot Jehoaddah;[h] Jehoaddah begot Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begot Moza.
37 Moza begot Binea, Raphah[i] his son, Eleasah his son, *and* Azel his son.
38 Azel had six sons whose names *were* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were* Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 The sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor—archers. *They* had many sons and grandsons, one hundred and fifty *in*

all. These *were* all sons of Benjamin.

1 Chronicles 9

1So all Israel was recorded by genealogies, and indeed, they *were* inscribed in the book of the kings of Israel. But Judah was carried away captive to Babylon because of their unfaithfulness. *Life Lessons*

2And the first inhabitants who *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were* Israelites, priests, Levites, and the Nethinim.

Dwellers in Jerusalem

3Now in Jerusalem the children of Judah dwelt, and some of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh:

4Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the descendants of Perez, the son of Judah.

5Of the Shilonites: Asaiah the firstborn and his sons.

6Of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren—six hundred and ninety.

7Of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah;

8Ibneiah the son of Jeroham; Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri; Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;

9and their brethren, according to their generations—nine hundred and fifty-six. All these men *were* heads of a father's *house* in their fathers' houses.

The Priests at Jerusalem

10Of the priests: Jedaiah, Jehoiarib, and Jachin;

11 Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son
of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the officer
over the house of God;
12 Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of
Malchijah; Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the
son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;
13 and their brethren, heads of their fathers' *houses*—one
thousand seven hundred and sixty. *They were* very able men
for the work of the service of the house of God.

The Levites at Jerusalem

14 Of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of
Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;
15 Bakbakkar, Heresh, Galal, and Mattaniah the son of
Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph;
16 Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of
Jeduthun; and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah,
who lived in the villages of the Netophathites.

The Levite Gatekeepers

17 And the gatekeepers *were* Shallum, Akkub, Talmon,
Ahiman, and their brethren. Shallum *was* the chief.
18 Until then *they had been* gatekeepers for the camps of
the children of Levi at the King's Gate on the east.
19 Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of
Korah, and his brethren, from his father's house, the
Korahites, *were* in charge of the work of the service,
gatekeepers of the tabernacle. Their fathers had been
keepers of the entrance to the camp of the LORD.
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar had been the officer over
them in time past; the LORD *was* with him.

21 Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* keeper of the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

22 All those chosen as gatekeepers *were* two hundred and twelve. They were recorded by their genealogy, in their villages. David and Samuel the seer had appointed them to their trusted office.

23 So they and their children *were* in charge of the gates of the house of the LORD, the house of the tabernacle, by assignment.

24 The gatekeepers were assigned to the four directions: the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren in their villages *had* to come with them from time to time for seven days.

26 For in this trusted office *were* four chief gatekeepers; they were Levites. And they had charge over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 And they lodged *all* around the house of God because they *had* the responsibility, and they *were* in charge of opening *it* every morning.

Other Levite Responsibilities

28 Now *some* of them were in charge of the serving vessels, for they brought them in and took them out by count.

29 *Some* of them *were* appointed over the furnishings and over all the implements of the sanctuary, and over the fine flour and the wine and the oil and the incense and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 Mattithiah of the Levites, the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the trusted office over the things that were baked in the pans.

32 And some of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites *were* in charge of preparing the showbread for every

Sabbath.

33These are the singers, heads of the fathers' *houses* of the Levites, *who lodged* in the chambers, *and were* free *from other duties;* for they were employed in *that* work day and night.

34These heads of the fathers' *houses* of the Levites *were* heads throughout their generations. They dwelt at Jerusalem.

The Family of King Saul

35Jeiel the father of Gibeon, whose wife's name *was* Maacah, dwelt at Gibeon.

36His firstborn son *was* Abdon, then Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, Nadab,

37Gedor, Ahio, Zechariah,[a] and Mikloth.

38And Mikloth begot Shimeam.[b] They also dwelt alongside their relatives in Jerusalem, with their brethren.

39Ner begot Kish, Kish begot Saul, and Saul begot Jonathan, Malchishua, Abinadab, and Esh-Baal.

40The son of Jonathan *was* Merib-Baal, and Merib-Baal begot Micah.

41The sons of Micah *were* Pithon, Melech, Tahrea,[c] *and* Ahaz.[d]

42And Ahaz begot Jarah;[e] Jarah begot Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begot Moza;

43Moza begot Binea, Rephaiah[f] his son, Eleasah his son, and Azel his son.

44And Azel had six sons whose names *were* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan; these *were* the sons of Azel.

1 Chronicles 10

Tragic End of Saul and His Sons

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of
Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell slain on Mount
Gilboa.
2 Then the Philistines followed hard after Saul and his sons.
And the Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malchishua,
Saul's sons.
3 The battle became fierce against Saul. The archers hit
him, and he was wounded by the archers.
4 Then Saul said to his armorbearer, "Draw your sword, and
thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised men
come and abuse me." But his armorbearer would not, for he
was greatly afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword and fell on it.
5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he
also fell on his sword and died.
6 So Saul and his three sons died, and all his house died
together.
7 And when all the men of Israel who *were* in the valley saw
that they had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they
forsook their cities and fled; then the Philistines came and
dwelt in them.
8 So it happened the next day, when the Philistines came to
strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on
Mount Gilboa.
9 And they stripped him and took his head and his armor,
and sent word *throughout* the land of the Philistines to
proclaim the news *in the temple* of their idols and among the
people.
10 Then they put his armor in the temple of their gods, and
fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11And when all Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12all the valiant men arose and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons; and they brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the tamarisk tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13So Saul died for his unfaithfulness which he had committed against the LORD, because he did not keep the word of the LORD, and also because he consulted a medium for guidance. *Life Lessons*

14But *he* did not inquire of the LORD; therefore He killed him, and turned the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse.

1 Chronicles 11

David Made King over All Israel

1 Then all Israel came together to David at Hebron, saying,
"Indeed we *are* your bone and your flesh.
2 "Also, in time past, even when Saul was king, you *were* the
one who led Israel out and brought them in; and the LORD
your God said to you, 'You shall shepherd My people Israel,
and be ruler over My people Israel.' " *Life Lessons*
3 Therefore all the elders of Israel came to the king at
Hebron, and David made a covenant with them at Hebron
before the LORD. And they anointed David king over Israel,
according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

The City of David

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus,
where the Jebusites *were,* the inhabitants of the land.
5 But the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, "You shall not
come in here!" Nevertheless David took the stronghold of
Zion (that is, the City of David).
6 Now David said, "Whoever attacks the Jebusites first shall
be chief and captain." And Joab the son of Zeruiah went up
first, and became chief.
7 Then David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore they called
it the City of David. *Life Lessons*
8 And he built the city around it, from the Millo[a] to the
surrounding area. Joab repaired the rest of the city.
9 So David went on and became great, and the LORD of
hosts *was* with him.

The Mighty Men of David

10Now these *were* the heads of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam the son of a Hachmonite, chief of the captains;[b] he had lifted up his spear against three hundred, killed *by him* at one time.

12After him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighty men.

13He was with David at Pasdammim. Now there the Philistines were gathered for battle, and there was a piece of ground full of barley. So the people fled from the Philistines.

14But they stationed themselves in the middle of *that* field, defended it, and killed the Philistines. So the LORD brought about a great victory.

15Now three of the thirty chief men went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the army of the Philistines encamped in the Valley of Rephaim.

16David *was* then in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

17And David said with longing, “Oh, that someone would give me a drink of water from the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!”

18So the three broke through the camp of the Philistines, drew water from the well of Bethlehem that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David. Nevertheless David would not drink it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19And he said, “Far be it from me, O my God, that I should do this! Shall I drink the blood of these men *who have put* their lives *in jeopardy?* For at the risk of their lives they

brought it.” Therefore he would not drink it. These things were done by the three mighty men.

20Abishai the brother of Joab was chief of *another* three.[c] He had lifted up his spear against three hundred *men,* killed *them,* and won a name among *these* three.

21Of the three he was more honored than the other two men. Therefore he became their captain. However he did not attain to the *first* three.

22Benaiah was the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man from Kabzeel, who had done many deeds. He had killed two lion-like heroes of Moab. He also had gone down and killed a lion in the midst of a pit on a snowy day.

23And he killed an Egyptian, a man of *great* height, five cubits tall. In the Egyptian’s hand *there was* a spear like a weaver’s beam; and he went down to him with a staff, wrested the spear out of the Egyptian’s hand, and killed him with his own spear.

24These *things* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did, and won a name among three mighty men.

25Indeed he was more honored than the thirty, but he did not attain to the *first* three. And David appointed him over his guard.

26Also the mighty warriors *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27Shammoth the Harorite,[d] Helez the Pelonite,[e]

28Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite,

29Sibbechai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30Maharai the Netophathite, Heled[f] the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31Ithai[g] the son of Ribai of Gibeah, of the sons of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32Hurai[h] of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel[i] the Arbathite,

33Azmaveth the Baharumite,[j] Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

[34]the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,
[35]Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,
[36]Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
[37]Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,
[38]Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri,
[39]Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite[k] (the armorbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah),
[40]Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
[41]Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,
[42]Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite (a chief of the Reubenites) and thirty with him,
[43]Hanan the son of Maachah, Joshaphat the Mithnite,
[44]Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite,
[45]Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
[46]Eliel the Mahavite, Jeribai and Joshaviah the sons of Elnaam, Ithmah the Moabite,
[47]Eliel, Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

1 Chronicles 12

The Growth of David's Army

1 Now these *were* the men who came to David at Ziklag while
he was still a fugitive from Saul the son of Kish; and they
were among the mighty men, helpers in the war,
2 armed with bows, using both the right hand and the left in
hurling stones and *shooting* arrows with the bow. *They were*
of Benjamin, Saul's brethren.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah
the Gibeathite; Jeziel and Pelet the sons of Azmaveth;
Berachah, and Jehu the Anathothite;
4 Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty,
and over the thirty; Jeremiah, Jahaziel, Johanan, and Jozabad
the Gederathite;
5 Eluzai, Jerimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah, and Shephatiah the
Haruphite;
6 Elkanah, Jisshiah, Azarel, Joezer, and Jashobeam, the
Korahites;
7 and Joelah and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.
8 *Some* Gadites joined David at the stronghold in the
wilderness, mighty men of valor, men trained for battle, who
could handle shield and spear, whose faces *were like* the
faces of lions, and *were* as swift as gazelles on the
mountains:
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,
10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, and Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* from the sons of Gad, captains of the army;
the least was over a hundred, and the greatest was over a
thousand.
15 These *are* the ones who crossed the Jordan in the first
month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to
flight all *those* in the valleys, to the east and to the west.
16 Then some of the sons of Benjamin and Judah came to
David at the stronghold.
17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and
said to them, "If you have come peaceably to me to help me,
my heart will be united with you; but if to betray me to my
enemies, since *there is* no wrong in my hands, may the God
of our fathers look and bring judgment."
***** 18 Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, chief of the
captains, *and he said:*

"*We are* yours, O David;
We *are* on your side, O son of Jesse!
Peace, peace to you,
And peace to your helpers!
For your God helps you." *Life Lessons*

So David received them, and made them captains of the
troop.
19 And *some* from Manasseh defected to David when he
was going with the Philistines to battle against Saul; but they
did not help them, for the lords of the Philistines sent him
away by agreement, saying, "He may defect to his master
Saul *and endanger* our heads."
20 When he went to Ziklag, those of Manasseh who defected
to him were Adnah, Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu,
and Zillethai, captains of the thousands who *were* from
Manasseh.
21 And they helped David against the bands *of raiders,* for
they *were* all mighty men of valor, and they were captains in

the army.

22For at *that* time they came to David day by day to help him, until *it was* a great army, like the army of God.

David’s Army at Hebron

23Now these *were* the numbers of the divisions *that were* equipped for war, *and* came to David at Hebron to turn *over* the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD:

24of the sons of Judah bearing shield and spear, six thousand eight hundred armed for war;

25of the sons of Simeon, mighty men of valor fit for war, seven thousand one hundred;

26of the sons of Levi four thousand six hundred;

27Jehoiada, the leader of the Aaronites, and with him three thousand seven hundred;

28Zadok, a young man, a valiant warrior, and from his father’s house twenty-two captains;

29of the sons of Benjamin, relatives of Saul, three thousand (until then the greatest part of them had remained loyal to the house of Saul);

30of the sons of Ephraim twenty thousand eight hundred, mighty men of valor, famous men throughout their father’s house;

31of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who were designated by name to come and make David king;

32of the sons of Issachar who had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, their chiefs were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their command;

33of Zebulun there were fifty thousand who went out to battle, expert in war with all weapons of war, stouthearted men who could keep ranks;

[34]of Naphtali one thousand captains, and with them thirty-seven thousand with shield and spear;
[35]of the Danites who could keep battle formation, twenty-eight thousand six hundred;
[36]of Asher, those who could go out to war, able to keep battle formation, forty thousand;
[37]of the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, from the other side of the Jordan, one hundred and twenty thousand armed for battle with every *kind* of weapon of war.
38All these men of war, who could keep ranks, came to Hebron with a loyal heart, to make David king over all Israel; and all the rest of Israel *were* of one mind to make David king.
[39]And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking, for their brethren had prepared for them.
[40]Moreover those who were near to them, from as far away as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, were bringing food on donkeys and camels, on mules and oxen—provisions of flour and cakes of figs and cakes of raisins, wine and oil and oxen and sheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Israel.

1 Chronicles 13

The Ark Brought from Kirjath Jearim

1 Then David consulted with the captains of thousands and
hundreds, *and* with every leader.
2 And David said to all the assembly of Israel, “If *it seems*
good to you, and if it is of the LORD our God, let us send out
to our brethren everywhere *who are* left in all the land of
Israel, and with them to the priests and Levites *who are* in
their cities *and* their common-lands, that they may gather
together to us;
3 “and let us bring the ark of our God back to us, for we
have not inquired at it since the days of Saul.” *Life Lessons*
4 Then all the assembly said that they would do so, for the
thing was right in the eyes of all the people.
5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor in Egypt
to as far as the entrance of Hamath, to bring the ark of God
from Kirjath Jearim.
6 And David and all Israel went up to Baalah,[a] to Kirjath
Jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up from there the
ark of God the LORD, who dwells *between* the cherubim,
where *His* name is proclaimed.
7 So they carried the ark of God on a new cart from the
house of Abinadab, and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.
8 Then David and all Israel played *music* before God with all
their might, with singing, on harps, on stringed instruments,
on tambourines, on cymbals, and with trumpets.
9 And when they came to Chidon’s[b] threshing floor, Uzza put
out his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.
10 Then the anger of the LORD was aroused against Uzza,
and He struck him because he put his hand to the ark; and he
died there before God.

11 And David became angry because of the LORD’s outbreak
against Uzza; therefore that place is called Perez Uzza[c] to this
day.
12 David was afraid of God that day, saying, “How can I
bring the ark of God to me?”
13 So David would not move the ark with him into the City
of David, but took it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the
Gittite.
14 The ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in
his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of
Obed-Edom and all that he had. *Life Lessons*

1 Chronicles 14

David Established at Jerusalem

1 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar
trees, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house.
2 So David knew that the LORD had established him as king
over Israel, for his kingdom was highly exalted for the sake of
His people Israel.
3 Then David took more wives in Jerusalem, and David
begot more sons and daughters.
4 And these are the names of his children whom he had in
Jerusalem: Shammua,[a] Shobab, Nathan, Solomon,
5 Ibhar, Elishua,[b] Elpelet,[c]
6 Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia,
7 Elishama, Beeliada,[d] and Eliphelet.

The Philistines Defeated

8 Now when the Philistines heard that David had been
anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to
search for David. And David heard *of it* and went out against
them.
9 Then the Philistines went and made a raid on the Valley of
Rephaim.
10 And David inquired of God, saying, “Shall I go up against
the Philistines? Will You deliver them into my hand?” The
LORD said to him, “Go up, for I will deliver them into your
hand.”
11 So they went up to Baal Perazim, and David defeated
them there. Then David said, “God has broken through my
enemies by my hand like a breakthrough of water.” Therefore
they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.[e]

12 And when they left their gods there, David gave a
commandment, and they were burned with fire. *Life Lessons*

13 Then the Philistines once again made a raid on the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God, and God said to
him, “You shall not go up after them; circle around them, and
come upon them in front of the mulberry trees.

15 “And it shall be, when you hear a sound of marching in
the tops of the mulberry trees, then you shall go out to battle,
for God has gone out before you to strike the camp of the
Philistines.”

16 So David did as God commanded him, and they drove
back the army of the Philistines from Gibeon as far as Gezer.

17 Then the fame of David went out into all lands, and the
LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

1 Chronicles 15

The Ark Brought to Jerusalem

1 *David* built houses for himself in the City of David; and he
prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched a tent for it.
2 Then David said, “No one may carry the ark of God but the
Levites, for the LORD has chosen them to carry the ark of
God and to minister before Him forever.”
3 And David gathered all Israel together at Jerusalem, to
bring up the ark of the LORD to its place, which he had
prepared for it.
4 Then David assembled the children of Aaron and the
Levites:
5 of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and one hundred and
twenty of his brethren;
6 of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and two hundred
and twenty of his brethren;
7 of the sons of Gershom, Joel the chief, and one hundred
and thirty of his brethren;
8 of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and two
hundred of his brethren;
9 of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and eighty of his
brethren;
10 of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and one
hundred and twelve of his brethren.
11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and
for the Levites: for Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, Eliel, and
Amminadab.
12 He said to them, “You *are* the heads of the fathers’
houses of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, you and your
brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of
Israel to *the place* I have prepared for it.

13“For because you *did* not *do it* the first *time,* the LORD
our God broke out against us, because we did not consult Him
about the proper order.” *Life Lessons*
14So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to
bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.
15And the children of the Levites bore the ark of God on
their shoulders, by its poles, as Moses had commanded
according to the word of the LORD.
16Then David spoke to the leaders of the Levites to appoint
their brethren *to be* the singers accompanied by instruments
of music, stringed instruments, harps, and cymbals, by
raising the voice with resounding joy.
17So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of
his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of their
brethren, the sons of Merari, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;
18and with them their brethren of the second *rank:*
Zechariah, Ben,[a] Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab,
Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Elipheleh, Mikneiah, Obed-
Edom, and Jeiel, the gatekeepers;
19the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were* to sound the
cymbals of bronze;
20Zechariah, Aziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab,
Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with strings according to Alamoth;
21Mattithiah, Elipheleh, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom, Jeiel, and
Azaziah, to direct with harps on the Sheminith;
22Chenaniah, leader of the Levites, was instructor *in charge
of* the music, because he *was* skillful;
23Berechiah and Elkanah *were* doorkeepers for the ark;
24Shebaniah, Joshaphat, Nethanel, Amasai, Zechariah,
Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, were to blow the trumpets
before the ark of God; and Obed-Edom and Jehiah,
doorkeepers for the ark.
25So David, the elders of Israel, and the captains over
thousands went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the

LORD from the house of Obed-Edom with joy.

[26]And so it was, when God helped the Levites who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bulls and seven rams. *Life Lessons*

[27]David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, as were all the Levites who bore the ark, the singers, and Chenaniah the music master *with* the singers. David also wore a linen ephod.

[28]Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting and with the sound of the horn, with trumpets and with cymbals, making music with stringed instruments and harps. *Life Lessons*

29And it happened, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the City of David, that Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window and saw King David whirling and playing music; and she despised him in her heart. *Life Lessons*

1 Chronicles 16

The Ark Placed in the Tabernacle

1So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tabernacle that David had erected for it. Then they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God.

2And when David had finished offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3Then he distributed to everyone of Israel, both man and woman, to everyone a loaf of bread, a piece *of meat,* and a cake of raisins.

4And he appointed some of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, to commemorate, to thank, and to praise the LORD God of Israel:

5Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, *then* Jeiel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Eliab, Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: Jeiel with stringed instruments and harps, but Asaph made music with cymbals;

6Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests regularly *blew* the trumpets before the ark of the covenant of God.

David's Song of Thanksgiving

7On that day David first delivered *this psalm* into the hand of Asaph and his brethren, to thank the LORD: *Life Lessons*

8Oh, give thanks to the LORD!
Call upon His name;
Make known His deeds among the peoples!
9Sing to Him, sing psalms to Him;
Talk of all His wondrous works!

10 Glory in His holy name;
Let the hearts of those rejoice who seek the LORD!

Life Lessons

11 Seek the LORD and His strength;
Seek His face evermore!
12 Remember His marvelous works which He has
done,
His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth,
13 O seed of Israel His servant,
You children of Jacob, His chosen ones!
14 He *is* the LORD our God;
His judgments *are* in all the earth.
15 Remember His covenant forever,
The word which He commanded, for a thousand
generations,
16 *The covenant which* He made with Abraham,
And His oath to Isaac,
17 And confirmed it to Jacob for a statute,
To Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,
18 Saying, "To you I will give the land of Canaan
As the allotment of your inheritance,"
19 When you were few in number,
Indeed very few, and strangers in it.
20 When they went from one nation to another,
And from *one* kingdom to another people,
21 He permitted no man to do them wrong;
Yes, He rebuked kings for their sakes,
22 *Saying,* "Do not touch My anointed ones,
And do My prophets no harm."[a]
23 Sing to the LORD, all the earth;
Proclaim the good news of His salvation from day to
day.
24 Declare His glory among the nations,

His wonders among all peoples. *Life Lessons*
25For the LORD *is* great and greatly to be praised;
He *is* also to be feared above all gods.
26For all the gods of the peoples *are* idols,
But the LORD made the heavens.
27Honor and majesty *are* before Him;
Strength and gladness are in His place.
28Give to the LORD, O families of the peoples,
Give to the LORD glory and strength.
29Give to the LORD the glory *due* His name;
Bring an offering, and come before Him.
Oh, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness!
30Tremble before Him, all the earth.
The world also is firmly established,
It shall not be moved.
31Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad;
And let them say among the nations, "The LORD
reigns."
32Let the sea roar, and all its fullness;
Let the field rejoice, and all that *is* in it.
33Then the trees of the woods shall rejoice before
the LORD,
For He is coming to judge the earth.[b]
34Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for *He is* good!
For His mercy *endures* forever.[c]
35And say, "Save us, O God of our salvation;
Gather us together, and deliver us from the Gentiles,
To give thanks to Your holy name,
To triumph in Your praise."
36Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel
From everlasting to everlasting![d]

And all the people said, "Amen!" and praised the LORD.

Regular Worship Maintained

37So he left Asaph and his brothers there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD to minister before the ark regularly, as every day’s work required;

38and Obed-Edom with his sixty-eight brethren, including Obed-Edom the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah, *to be* gatekeepers;

39and Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD at the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40to offer burnt offerings to the LORD on the altar of burnt offering regularly morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD which He commanded Israel;

41and with them Heman and Jeduthun and the rest who were chosen, who were designated by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because His mercy *endures* forever;

42and with them Heman and Jeduthun, to sound aloud with trumpets and cymbals and the musical instruments of God. Now the sons of Jeduthun *were* gatekeepers.

43Then all the people departed, every man to his house; and David returned to bless his house.

1 Chronicles 17

God's Covenant with David

1Now it came to pass, when David was dwelling in his house,
that David said to Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in a
house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *is*
under tent curtains." *Life Lessons*

2Then Nathan said to David, "Do all that *is* in your heart, for
God *is* with you."

3But it happened that night that the word of God came to
Nathan, saying,

4"Go and tell My servant David, 'Thus says the LORD: "You
shall not build Me a house to dwell in. *Life Lessons*

5"For I have not dwelt in a house since the time that I
brought up Israel, even to this day, but have gone from tent
to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

6"Wherever I have moved about with all Israel, have I ever
spoken a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I
commanded to shepherd My people, saying, 'Why have you
not built Me a house of cedar?' " '

7"Now therefore, thus shall you say to My servant David,
'Thus says the LORD of hosts: "I took you from the sheepfold,
from following the sheep, to be ruler over My people Israel.

8"And I have been with you wherever you have gone, and
have cut off all your enemies from before you, and have
made you a name like the name of the great men who *are* on
the earth. *Life Lessons*

9"Moreover I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and
will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own
and move no more; nor shall the sons of wickedness oppress
them anymore, as previously,

10“since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over My
people Israel. Also I will subdue all your enemies. Furthermore
I tell you that the LORD will build you a house.[a]
11“And it shall be, when your days are fulfilled, when you
must go *to be* with your fathers, that I will set up your seed
after you, who will be of your sons; and I will establish his
kingdom.
12“He shall build Me a house, and I will establish his throne
forever. *Life Lessons*
13“I will be his Father, and he shall be My son; and I will not
take My mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* who was
before you.
14“And I will establish him in My house and in My kingdom
forever; and his throne shall be established forever.” ’ ”
15According to all these words and according to all this
vision, so Nathan spoke to David.
16Then King David went in and sat before the LORD; and he
said: “Who *am* I, O LORD God? And what is my house, that
You have brought me this far? *Life Lessons*
17“And *yet* this was a small thing in Your sight, O God; and
You have *also* spoken of Your servant’s house for a great
while to come, and have regarded me according to the rank
of a man of high degree, O LORD God.
18“What more can David *say* to You for the honor of Your
servant? For You know Your servant.
19“O LORD, for Your servant’s sake, and according to Your
own heart, You have done all this greatness, in making known
all these great things. *Life Lessons*
20“O LORD, *there is* none like You, nor *is there any* God
besides You, according to all that we have heard with our
ears.
21“And who *is* like Your people Israel, the one nation on the
earth whom God went to redeem for Himself *as* a people—to
make for Yourself a name by great and awesome deeds, by

driving out nations from before Your people whom You redeemed from Egypt?

22 “For You have made Your people Israel Your very own people forever; and You, LORD, have become their God.

23 “And now, O LORD, the word which You have spoken concerning Your servant and concerning his house, *let it* be established forever, and do as You have said.

24 “So let it be established, that Your name may be magnified forever, saying, ‘The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, *is* Israel’s God.’ And let the house of Your servant David be established before You.

25 “For You, O my God, have revealed to Your servant that You will build him a house. Therefore Your servant has found it *in his heart* to pray before You.

26 “And now, LORD, You are God, and have promised this goodness to Your servant.

27 “Now You have been pleased to bless the house of Your servant, that it may continue before You forever; for You have blessed it, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed forever.”

1 Chronicles 18

David's Further Conquests

1 After this it came to pass that David attacked the Philistines,
subdued them, and took Gath and its towns from the hand of
the Philistines.
2 Then he defeated Moab, and the Moabites became David's
servants, *and* brought tribute.
3 And David defeated Hadadezer[a] king of Zobah *as far as*
Hamath, as he went to establish his power by the River
Euphrates.
4 David took from him one thousand chariots, seven
thousand[b] horsemen, and twenty thousand foot soldiers. Also
David hamstrung all the chariot *horses,* except that he spared
enough of them for one hundred chariots.
5 When the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer
king of Zobah, David killed twenty-two thousand of the
Syrians.
6 Then David put *garrisons* in Syria of Damascus; and the
Syrians became David's servants, *and* brought tribute. So the
LORD preserved David wherever he went.
7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the
servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
8 Also from Tibhath[c] and from Chun, cities of Hadadezer,
David brought a large amount of bronze, with which Solomon
made the bronze Sea, the pillars, and the articles of bronze.

Life Lessons

9 Now when Tou[d] king of Hamath heard that David had
defeated all the army of Hadadezer king of Zobah,
10 he sent Hadoram[e] his son to King David, to greet him and
bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and
defeated him (for Hadadezer had been at war with Tou); and

Hadoram brought with him all kinds of articles of gold, silver, and bronze.

11 King David also dedicated these to the LORD, along with the silver and gold that he had brought from all *these* nations
—from Edom, from Moab, from the people of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah killed eighteen thousand Edomites[f] in the Valley of Salt.

13 He also put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David wherever he went.

David's Administration

14 So David reigned over all Israel, and administered judgment and justice to all his people.

15 Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the army; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder;

16 Zadok the son of Ahitub and Abimelech the son of Abiathar *were* the priests; Shavsha[g] *was* the scribe;

17 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons *were* chief ministers at the king's side.

1 Chronicles 19

The Ammonites and Syrians Defeated

1 It happened after this that Nahash the king of the people of
Ammon died, and his son reigned in his place.
2 Then David said, “I will show kindness to Hanun the son of
Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me.” So
David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father.
And David’s servants came to Hanun in the land of the
people of Ammon to comfort him.
3 And the princes of the people of Ammon said to Hanun,
“Do you think that David really honors your father because
he has sent comforters to you? Did his servants not come to
you to search and to overthrow and to spy out the land?”
4 Therefore Hanun took David’s servants, shaved them, and
cut off their garments in the middle, at their buttocks, and
sent them away.
5 Then *some* went and told David about the men; and he
sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed.
And the king said, “Wait at Jericho until your beards have
grown, and *then* return.”
6 When the people of Ammon saw that they had made
themselves repulsive to David, Hanun and the people of
Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire for
themselves chariots and horsemen from Mesopotamia,[a] from
Syrian Maacah, and from Zobah.[b]
7 So they hired for themselves thirty-two thousand chariots,
with the king of Maacah and his people, who came and
encamped before Medeba. Also the people of Ammon
gathered together from their cities, and came to battle.
8 Now when David heard *of it,* he sent Joab and all the army
of the mighty men.

9 Then the people of Ammon came out and put themselves
in battle array before the gate of the city, and the kings who
had come *were* by themselves in the field.
10 When Joab saw that the battle line was against him
before and behind, he chose some of Israel's best and put
them in battle array against the Syrians.
11 And the rest of the people he put under the command of
Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in battle array
against the people of Ammon.
12 Then he said, "If the Syrians are too strong for me, then
you shall help me; but if the people of Ammon are too strong
for you, then I will help you.
13 "Be of good courage, and let us be strong for our people
and for the cities of our God. And may the LORD do *what is*
good in His sight."
14 So Joab and the people who *were* with him drew near for
the battle against the Syrians, and they fled before him.
15 When the people of Ammon saw that the Syrians were
fleeing, they also fled before Abishai his brother, and entered
the city. So Joab went to Jerusalem.
16 Now when the Syrians saw that they had been defeated
by Israel, they sent messengers and brought the Syrians who
were beyond the River,[c] and Shophach[d] the commander of
Hadadezer's army *went* before them.
17 When it was told David, he gathered all Israel, crossed
over the Jordan and came upon them, and set up in battle
array against them. So when David had set up in *battle* array
against the Syrians, they fought with him.
18 Then the Syrians fled before Israel; and David killed
seven thousand[e] charioteers and forty thousand foot soldiers[f]
of the Syrians, and killed Shophach the commander of the
army.
19 And when the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were
defeated by Israel, they made peace with David and became

his servants. So the Syrians were not willing to help the people of Ammon anymore.

1 Chronicles 20

Rabbah Is Conquered

1It happened in the spring of the year, at the time kings go out *to battle,* that Joab led out the armed forces and ravaged the country of the people of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. And Joab defeated Rabbah and overthrew it.

2Then David took their king's crown from his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it. And it was set on David's head. Also he brought out the spoil of the city in great abundance.

3And he brought out the people who *were* in it, and put *them* to work[a] with saws, with iron picks, and with axes. So David did to all the cities of the people of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned *to* Jerusalem.

Philistine Giants Destroyed

4Now it happened afterward that war broke out at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite killed Sippai,[b] *who was one* of the sons of the giant. And they were subdued.

5Again there was war with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jair[c] killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

6Yet again there was war at Gath, where there was a man of *great* stature, with twenty-four fingers and toes, six *on each hand* and six *on each foot;* and he also was born to the giant.

7So when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea,[d] David's brother, killed him.

[8]These were born to the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

1 Chronicles 21

The Census of Israel and Judah

1Now Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. *Life Lessons*

2So David said to Joab and to the leaders of the people, “Go, number Israel from Beersheba to Dan, and bring the number of them to me that I may know *it*.”

3And Joab answered, “May the LORD make His people a hundred times more than they are. But, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord’s servants? Why then does my lord require this thing? Why should he be a cause of guilt in Israel?”

4Nevertheless the king’s word prevailed against Joab. Therefore Joab departed and went throughout all Israel and came to Jerusalem.

5Then Joab gave the sum of the number of the people to David. All Israel *had* one million one hundred thousand men who drew the sword, and Judah *had* four hundred and seventy thousand men who drew the sword.

6But he did not count Levi and Benjamin among them, for the king’s word was abominable to Joab.

7And God was displeased with this thing; therefore He struck Israel.

8So David said to God, “I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing; but now, I pray, take away the iniquity of Your servant, for I have done very foolishly.”

9Then the LORD spoke to Gad, David’s seer, saying,

10“Go and tell David, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD: “I offer you three *things;* choose one of them for yourself, that I may do *it* to you.” ’ ”

11So Gad came to David and said to him, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Choose for yourself,

12‘either three[a] years of famine, or three months to be defeated by your foes with the sword of your enemies overtaking *you,* or else for three days the sword of the LORD —the plague in the land, with the angel[b] of the LORD destroying throughout all the territory of Israel.’ Now consider what answer I should take back to Him who sent me.”

13And David said to Gad, “I am in great distress. Please let me fall into the hand of the LORD, for His mercies *are* very great; but do not let me fall into the hand of man.”

14So the LORD sent a plague upon Israel, and seventy thousand men of Israel fell. *Life Lessons*

15And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it. As he[c] was destroying, the LORD looked and relented of the disaster, and said to the angel who was destroying, “It is enough; now restrain your[d] hand.” And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floor of Ornan[e] the Jebusite.

16Then David lifted his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD standing between earth and heaven, having in his hand a drawn sword stretched out over Jerusalem. So David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell on their faces. *Life Lessons*

17And David said to God, “Was it not I who commanded the people to be numbered? I am the one who has sinned and done evil indeed; but these sheep, what have they done? Let Your hand, I pray, O LORD my God, be against me and my father’s house, but not against Your people that they should be plagued.”

18Therefore, the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David that David should go and erect an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19So David went up at the word of Gad, which he had spoken in the name of the LORD.

[20]Now Ornan turned and saw the angel; and his four sons *who were* with him hid themselves, but Ornan continued threshing wheat.

[21]So David came to Ornan, and Ornan looked and saw David. And he went out from the threshing floor, and bowed before David with *his* face to the ground.

[22]Then David said to Ornan, “Grant me the place of *this* threshing floor, that I may build an altar on it to the LORD. You shall grant it to me at the full price, that the plague may be withdrawn from the people.”

[23]But Ornan said to David, “Take *it* to yourself, and let my lord the king do *what is* good in his eyes. Look, I *also* give *you* the oxen for burnt offerings, the threshing implements for wood, and the wheat for the grain offering; I give *it* all.”

[24]Then King David said to Ornan, “No, but I will surely buy *it* for the full price, for I will not take what is yours for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings with *that which* costs *me* nothing.” *Life Lessons*

[25]So David gave Ornan six hundred shekels of gold by weight for the place.

[26]And David built there an altar to the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called on the LORD; and He answered him from heaven by fire on the altar of burnt offering.

[27]So the LORD commanded the angel, and he returned his sword to its sheath.

28At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, he sacrificed there.

[29]For the tabernacle of the LORD and the altar of the burnt offering, which Moses had made in the wilderness, *were* at that time at the high place in Gibeon.

[30]But David could not go before it to inquire of God, for he was afraid of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

1 Chronicles 22

David Prepares to Build the Temple

1 Then David said, “This *is* the house of the LORD God, and
this *is* the altar of burnt offering for Israel.”
2 So David commanded to gather the aliens who *were* in the
land of Israel; and he appointed masons to cut hewn stones
to build the house of God.
3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails of the
doors of the gates and for the joints, and bronze in
abundance beyond measure,
4 and cedar trees in abundance; for the Sidonians and those
from Tyre brought much cedar wood to David.
5 Now David said, “Solomon my son *is* young and
inexperienced, and the house to be built for the LORD *must*
be exceedingly magnificent, famous and glorious throughout
all countries. I will now make preparation for it.” So David
made abundant preparations before his death.
6 Then he called for his son Solomon, and charged him to
build a house for the LORD God of Israel.
7 And David said to Solomon: “My son, as for me, it was in
my mind to build a house to the name of the LORD my God;
8 “but the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ‘You have
shed much blood and have made great wars; you shall not
build a house for My name, because you have shed much
blood on the earth in My sight.
9 ‘Behold, a son shall be born to you, who shall be a man of
rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies all around.
His name shall be Solomon,[a] for I will give peace and
quietness to Israel in his days. *Life Lessons*
10 ‘He shall build a house for My name, and he shall be My
son, and I *will be* his Father; and I will establish the throne of

his kingdom over Israel forever.’

11“Now, my son, may the LORD be with you; and may you prosper, and build the house of the LORD your God, as He has said to you.

12“Only may the LORD give you wisdom and understanding, and give you charge concerning Israel, that you may keep the law of the LORD your God.

*13“Then you will prosper, if you take care to fulfill the statutes and judgments with which the LORD charged Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and of good courage; do not fear nor be dismayed. *Answers to Life’s Questions: What should I do during times of adversity?* *Life Lessons*

14“Indeed I have taken much trouble to prepare for the house of the LORD one hundred thousand talents of gold and one million talents of silver, and bronze and iron beyond measure, for it is so abundant. I have prepared timber and stone also, and you may add to them.

15“Moreover *there are* workmen with you in abundance: woodsmen and stonecutters, and all types of skillful men for every kind of work.

16“Of gold and silver and bronze and iron *there is* no limit. Arise and begin working, and the LORD be with you.”

17David also commanded all the leaders of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying,*

18“*Is* not the LORD your God with you? And has He *not* given you rest on every side? For He has given the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD and before His people.

19“Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God. Therefore arise and build the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD and the holy articles of God into the house that is to be built for the name of the LORD.” *Life Lessons*

1 Chronicles 23

The Divisions of the Levites

1So when David was old and full of days, he made his son
Solomon king over Israel.
2And he gathered together all the leaders of Israel, with the
priests and the Levites.
3Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty
years and above; and the number of individual males was
thirty-eight thousand.
4Of these, twenty-four thousand *were* to look after the work
of the house of the LORD, six thousand *were* officers and
judges,
5four thousand *were* gatekeepers, and four thousand
praised the LORD with *musical* instruments, "which I made,"
said David, "for giving praise."
6Also David separated them into divisions among the sons
of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
7Of the Gershonites: Laadan[a] and Shimei.
8The sons of Laadan: the first Jehiel, then Zetham and Joel
—three *in all*.
9The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, Haziel, and Haran—three *in
all*. These were the heads of the fathers' *houses* of Laadan.
10And the sons of Shimei: Jahath, Zina,[b] Jeush, and Beriah.
These *were* the four sons of Shimei.
11Jahath was the first and Zizah the second. But Jeush and
Beriah did not have many sons; therefore they were assigned
as one father's house.
12The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel—
four *in all*.

13 The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was set
apart, he and his sons forever, that he should sanctify the
most holy things, to burn incense before the LORD, to
minister to Him, and to give the blessing in His name forever.
14 Now the sons of Moses the man of God were reckoned to
the tribe of Levi.
15 The sons of Moses *were* Gershon[c] and Eliezer.
16 Of the sons of Gershon, Shebuel[d] *was* the first.
17 Of the descendants of Eliezer, Rehabiah was the first. And
Eliezer had no other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah were very
many.
18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith *was* the first.
19 Of the sons of Hebron, Jeriah *was* the first, Amariah the
second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.
20 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah *was* the first and Jesshiah
the second.
21 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi. The sons of
Mahli *were* Eleazar and Kish.
22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but only daughters;
and their brethren, the sons of Kish, took them *as wives*.
23 The sons of Mushi *were* Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth—three
in all.
24 These *were* the sons of Levi by their fathers' houses—the
heads of the fathers' *houses* as they were counted
individually by the number of their names, who did the work
for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of
twenty years and above.
25 For David said, "The LORD God of Israel has given rest to
His people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem forever";
26 and also to the Levites, "They shall no longer carry the
tabernacle, or any of the articles for its service."
27 For by the last words of David the Levites *were* numbered
from twenty years old and above;

28because their duty *was* to help the sons of Aaron in the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, in the purifying of all holy things and the work of the service of the house of God,

29both with the showbread and the fine flour for the grain offering, with the unleavened cakes and *what is baked in* the pan, with what is mixed and with all kinds of measures and sizes;

30to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at evening;

31and at every presentation of a burnt offering to the LORD on the Sabbaths and on the New Moons and on the set feasts, by number according to the ordinance governing them, regularly before the LORD;

32and that they should attend to the needs of the tabernacle of meeting, the needs of the holy *place,* and the needs of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the work of the house of the LORD.

1 Chronicles 24

The Divisions of the Priests

1 Now *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of
Aaron *were* Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
2 And Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no
children; therefore Eleazar and Ithamar ministered as priests.
3 Then David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and
Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to
the schedule of their service.
4 There were more leaders found of the sons of Eleazar than
of the sons of Ithamar, and *thus* they were divided. Among
the sons of Eleazar *were* sixteen heads of *their* fathers'
houses, and eight heads of their fathers' houses among the
sons of Ithamar.
5 Thus they were divided by lot, one group as another, for
there were officials of the sanctuary and officials *of the house*
of God, from the sons of Eleazar and from the sons of
Ithamar.
6 And the scribe, Shemaiah the son of Nethanel, *one of* the
Levites, wrote them down before the king, the leaders, Zadok
the priest, Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of
the fathers' *houses* of the priests and Levites, one father's
house taken for Eleazar and *one* for Ithamar.
7 Now the first lot fell to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,
8 the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,
9 the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,
10 the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,
11 the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,
12 the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,
13 the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,
15 the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzez,[a]
16 the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,[b]
17 the twenty-first to Jachin, the twenty-second to Gamul,
18 the twenty-third to Delaiah, the twenty-fourth to Maaziah.
19 This *was* the schedule of their service for coming into the house of the LORD according to their ordinance by the hand of Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

Other Levites

20 And the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, Shubael;[c] of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah.
21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.
22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth;[d] of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.
23 Of the sons *of Hebron,*[e] Jeriah *was the first,*[f] Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, *and* Jekameam the fourth.
24 *Of* the sons of Uzziel, Michah; of the sons of Michah, Shamir.
25 The brother of Michah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.
26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi; the son of Jaaziah, Beno.
27 The sons of Merari by Jaaziah *were* Beno, Shoham, Zaccur, and Ibri.
28 Of Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons.
29 Of Kish: the son of Kish, Jerahmeel.
30 Also the sons of Mushi *were* Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites according to their fathers' houses.

31These also cast lots just as their brothers the sons of Aaron did, in the presence of King David, Zadok, Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the priests and Levites. The chief fathers *did* just as their younger brethren.

1 Chronicles 25

The Musicians

1 Moreover David and the captains of the army separated for
the service *some* of the sons of Asaph, of Heman, and of
Jeduthun, who *should* prophesy with harps, stringed
instruments, and cymbals. And the number of the skilled men
performing their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, Joseph, Nethaniah, and
Asharelah;[a] the sons of Asaph *were* under the direction of
Asaph, who prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun, the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, Zeri,[b]
Jeshaiah, Shimei, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six,[c] under the
direction of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp
to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah,
Uzziel,[d] Shebuel,[e] Jerimoth,[f] Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah,
Giddalti, Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and*
Mahazioth.

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the king's seer in the
words of God, to exalt his horn.[g] For God gave Heman
fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the direction of their father for the
music *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, stringed
instruments, and harps, for the service of the house of God.
Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman *were* under the authority of the
king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren who were
instructed in the songs of the LORD, all who were skillful, *was*
two hundred and eighty-eight.

8 And they cast lots for their duty, the small as well as the
great, the teacher with the student.

9Now the first lot for Asaph came out for Joseph; the second for Gedaliah, him with his brethren and sons, twelve;
10the third for Zaccur, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
11the fourth for Jizri,[h] his sons and his brethren, twelve;
12the fifth for Nethaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
13the sixth for Bukkiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
14the seventh for Jesharelah,[i] his sons and his brethren, twelve;
15the eighth for Jeshaiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
16the ninth for Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
17the tenth for Shimei, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
18the eleventh for Azarel,[j] his sons and his brethren, twelve;
19the twelfth for Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
20the thirteenth for Shubael,[k] his sons and his brethren, twelve;
21the fourteenth for Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
22the fifteenth for Jeremoth,[l] his sons and his brethren, twelve;
23the sixteenth for Hananiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
24the seventeenth for Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
25the eighteenth for Hanani, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
26the nineteenth for Mallothi, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
27the twentieth for Eliathah, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
28the twenty-first for Hothir, his sons and his brethren, twelve;

[29]the twenty-second for Giddalti, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
[30]the twenty-third for Mahazioth, his sons and his brethren, twelve;
[31]the twenty-fourth for Romamti-Ezer, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

1 Chronicles 26

The Gatekeepers

[1]Concerning the divisions of the gatekeepers: of the Korahites, Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.
[2]And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the firstborn, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
[3]Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh.
[4]Moreover the sons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, Nethanel the fifth,
[5]Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth; for God blessed him.
[6]Also to Shemaiah his son were sons born who governed their fathers' houses, because they *were* men of great ability.
[7]The sons of Shemaiah *were* Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, whose brothers Elihu and Semachiah *were* able men.
[8]All these *were* of the sons of Obed-Edom, they and their sons and their brethren, able men with strength for the work: sixty-two of Obed-Edom.
[9]And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, eighteen able men.
[10]Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons: Shimri the first (for *though* he was not the firstborn, his father made him the first),
[11]Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth; all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.
12Among these *were* the divisions of the gatekeepers, among the chief men, *having* duties just like their brethren,

to serve in the house of the LORD.

13 And they cast lots for each gate, the small as well as the great, according to their father's house.

14 The lot for the East *Gate* fell to Shelemiah. Then they cast lots *for* his son Zechariah, a wise counselor, and his lot came out for the North Gate;

15 to Obed-Edom the South Gate, and to his sons the storehouse.[a]

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came out* for the West Gate, with the Shallecheth Gate on the ascending highway—watchman opposite watchman.

17 On the east were *six* Levites, on the north four each day, on the south four each day, and for the storehouse[b] two by two.

18 As for the Parbar[c] on the west, *there were* four on the highway *and* two at the Parbar.

19 These were the divisions of the gatekeepers among the sons of Korah and among the sons of Merari.

The Treasuries and Other Duties

20 Of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasuries of the house of God and over the treasuries of the dedicated things.

21 The sons of Laadan, the descendants of the Gershonites of Laadan, heads of their fathers' *houses,* of Laadan the Gershonite: Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, *were* over the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* overseer of the treasuries.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer *were* Rehabiah his son, Jeshaiah his son, Joram his son, Zichri his son, and Shelomith

his son.

[26]This Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasuries of the dedicated things which King David and the heads of fathers' *houses,* the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the army, had dedicated.

[27]Some of the spoils won in battles they dedicated to maintain the house of the LORD.

[28]And all that Samuel the seer, Saul the son of Kish, Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, every dedicated *thing,* was under the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *performed* duties as officials and judges over Israel outside Jerusalem.

[30]Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, one thousand seven hundred able men, had the oversight of Israel on the west side of the Jordan for all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

[31]Among the Hebronites, Jerijah *was* head of the Hebronites according to his genealogy of the fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought, and there were found among them capable men at Jazer of Gilead.

[32]And his brethren *were* two thousand seven hundred able men, heads of fathers' *houses,* whom King David made officials over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God and the affairs of the king.

1 Chronicles 27

The Military Divisions

1And the children of Israel, according to their number, the heads of fathers' *houses,* the captains of thousands and hundreds and their officers, served the king in every matter of the *military* divisions. *These divisions* came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, each division *having* twenty-four thousand.

2Over the first division for the first month *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his division *were* twenty-four thousand;

3*he was* of the children of Perez, and the chief of all the captains of the army for the first month.

4Over the division of the second month *was* Dodai[a] an Ahohite, and of his division Mikloth also *was* the leader; in his division *were* twenty-four thousand.

5The third captain of the army for the third month *was* Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the priest, who was chief; in his division *were* twenty-four thousand.

6This was the Benaiah *who was* mighty *among* the thirty, and was over the thirty; in his division *was* Ammizabad his son.

7The fourth *captain* for the fourth month *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him; in his division *were* twenty-four thousand.

8The fifth *captain* for the fifth month *was* Shamhuth[b] the Izrahite; in his division were twenty-four thousand.

9The sixth *captain* for the sixth month *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite; in his division *were* twenty-four thousand.

10The seventh *captain* for the seventh month *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim; in his division *were*

twenty-four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month *was* Sibbechai
the Hushathite, of the Zarhites; in his division *were* twenty-
four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month *was* Abiezer the
Anathothite, of the Benjamites; in his division *were* twenty-
four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month *was* Maharai the
Netophathite, of the Zarhites; in his division *were* twenty-four
thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month *was*
Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim; in his
division *were* twenty-four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* Heldai[c] the
Netophathite, of Othniel; in his division *were* twenty-four
thousand.

Leaders of Tribes

16 Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the officer over the
Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri; over the Simeonites,
Shephatiah the son of Maachah;

17 *over* the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel; over the
Aaronites, Zadok;

18 *over* Judah, Elihu, *one* of David's brothers; *over* Issachar,
Omri the son of Michael;

19 *over* Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah; *over*
Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel;

20 *over* the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah;
over the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah;

21 *over* the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of
Zechariah; *over* Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner;

22 *over* Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the
leaders of the tribes of Israel.

23But David did not take the number of those twenty years
old and under, because the LORD had said He would multiply
Israel like the stars of the heavens.
24Joab the son of Zeruiah began a census, but he did not
finish, for wrath came upon Israel because of this census; nor
was the number recorded in the account of the chronicles of
King David.

Other State Officials

25And Azmaveth the son of Adiel *was* over the king's
treasuries; and Jehonathan the son of Uzziah was over the
storehouses in the field, in the cities, in the villages, and in
the fortresses.
26Ezri the son of Chelub was over those who did the work of
the field for tilling the ground.
27And Shimei the Ramathite *was* over the vineyards, and
Zabdi the Shiphmite was over the produce of the vineyards
for the supply of wine.
28Baal-Hanan the Gederite was over the olive trees and the
sycamore trees that *were* in the lowlands, and Joash *was* over
the store of oil.
29And Shitrai the Sharonite *was* over the herds that fed in
Sharon, and Shaphat the son of Adlai was over the herds *that*
were in the valleys.
30Obil the Ishmaelite *was* over the camels, Jehdeiah the
Meronothite *was* over the donkeys,
31and Jaziz the Hagrite *was* over the flocks. All these *were*
the officials over King David's property.
32Also Jehonathan, David's uncle, *was* a counselor, a wise
man, and a scribe; and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni *was* with
the king's sons.
33Ahithophel *was* the king's counselor, and Hushai the
Archite *was* the king's companion.

[34]After Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, then Abiathar. And the general of the king’s army *was* Joab.

1 Chronicles 28

Solomon Instructed to Build the Temple

1Now David assembled at Jerusalem all the leaders of Israel:
the officers of the tribes and the captains of the divisions who
served the king, the captains over thousands and captains
over hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and
possessions of the king and of his sons, with the officials, the
valiant men, and all the mighty men of valor.

2Then King David rose to his feet and said, “Hear me, my
brethren and my people: I *had* it in my heart to build a house
of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the
footstool of our God, and had made preparations to build it.

3“But God said to me, ‘You shall not build a house for My
name, because you *have been* a man of war and have shed
blood.’

4“However the LORD God of Israel chose me above all the
house of my father to be king over Israel forever, for He has
chosen Judah *to be* the ruler. And of the house of Judah, the
house of my father, and among the sons of my father, He was
pleased with me to make *me* king over all Israel.

5“And of all my sons (for the LORD has given me many
sons) He has chosen my son Solomon to sit on the throne of
the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. *Life Lessons*

6“Now He said to me, ‘It is your son Solomon *who* shall
build My house and My courts; for I have chosen him *to be* My
son, and I will be his Father.

7‘Moreover I will establish his kingdom forever, if he is
steadfast to observe My commandments and My judgments,
as it is this day.’

8“Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of
the LORD, and in the hearing of our God, be careful to seek

out all the commandments of the LORD your God, that you may possess this good land, and leave *it* as an inheritance for your children after you forever.

9"As for you, my son Solomon, know the God of your father, and serve Him with a loyal heart and with a willing mind; for the LORD searches all hearts and understands all the intent of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will be found by you; but if you forsake Him, He will cast you off forever. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: How do I deal with the temptation toward pride?*

10"Consider now, for the LORD has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary; be strong, and do it."

11Then David gave his son Solomon the plans for the vestibule, its houses, its treasuries, its upper chambers, its inner chambers, and the place of the mercy seat;

12and the plans for all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, of all the chambers all around, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries for the dedicated things;

13also for the division of the priests and the Levites, for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the articles of service in the house of the LORD.

14*He gave* gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all articles used in every kind of service; also *silver* for all articles of silver by weight, for all articles used in every kind of service;

15the weight for the lampstands of gold, and their lamps of gold, by weight for each lampstand and its lamps; for the lampstands of silver by weight, for the lampstand and its lamps, according to the use of each lampstand.

16And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of the showbread, for each table, and silver for the tables of silver;

17also pure gold for the forks, the basins, the pitchers of pure gold, and the golden bowls—*he gave gold* by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls, *silver* by weight for every bowl;

18and refined gold by weight for the altar of incense, and for the construction of the chariot, that is, the gold cherubim that spread *their wings* and overshadowed the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19"All *this,*" *said David,* "the LORD made me understand in writing, by *His* hand upon me, all the works of these plans."

Life Lessons

20And David said to his son Solomon, "Be strong and of good courage, and do *it;* do not fear nor be dismayed, for the LORD God—my God—*will be* with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you, until you have finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

21"*Here are* the divisions of the priests and the Levites for all the service of the house of God; and every willing craftsman *will be* with you for all manner of workmanship, for every kind of service; also the leaders and all the people *will be* completely at your command."

1 Chronicles 29

Offerings for Building the Temple

1 Furthermore King David said to all the assembly: “My son
Solomon, whom alone God has chosen, *is* young and
inexperienced; and the work *is* great, because the temple[a] *is*
not for man but for the LORD God.

2 “Now for the house of my God I have prepared with all my
might: gold for *things to be made of* gold, silver for *things of*
silver, bronze for *things of* bronze, iron for *things of* iron,
wood for *things of* wood, onyx stones, *stones* to be set,
glistening stones of various colors, all kinds of precious
stones, and marble slabs in abundance.

3 “Moreover, because I have set my affection on the house
of my God, I have given to the house of my God, over and
above all that I have prepared for the holy house, my own
special treasure of gold and silver: *Life Lessons*

4 “three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and
seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls
of the houses;

5 “the gold for *things of* gold and the silver for *things of*
silver, and for all kinds of work *to be done* by the hands of
craftsmen. Who *then* is willing to consecrate himself this day
to the LORD?”

6 Then the leaders of the fathers’ *houses,* leaders of the
tribes of Israel, the captains of thousands and of hundreds,
with the officers over the king’s work, offered willingly.

7 They gave for the work of the house of God five thousand
talents and ten thousand darics of gold, ten thousand talents
of silver, eighteen thousand talents of bronze, and one
hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And whoever had *precious* stones gave *them* to the
treasury of the house of the LORD, into the hand of Jehiel[b] the
Gershonite.
9 Then the people rejoiced, for they had offered willingly,
because with a loyal heart they had offered willingly to the
LORD; and King David also rejoiced greatly.

David's Praise to God

10 Therefore David blessed the LORD before all the assembly;
and David said:

"Blessed are You, LORD God of Israel, our Father,
forever and ever.
11 Yours, O LORD, *is* the greatness,
The power and the glory,
The victory and the majesty;
For all *that is* in heaven and in earth *is Yours;*
Yours *is* the kingdom, O LORD,
And You are exalted as head over all.
12 Both riches and honor *come* from You,
And You reign over all.
In Your hand *is* power and might;
In Your hand *it is* to make great
And to give strength to all. *Life Lessons* *What the Bible Says About:*
How God Defines Wealth
13 "Now therefore, our God,
We thank You
And praise Your glorious name.
14 But who *am* I, and who *are* my people,
That we should be able to offer so willingly as this?
For all things *come* from You,
And of Your own we have given You. *Life Lessons*
15 For we *are* aliens and pilgrims before You,

As *were* all our fathers;
Our days on earth *are* as a shadow,
And without hope.

16 “O LORD our God, all this abundance that we have prepared to build You a house for Your holy name is from Your hand, and *is* all Your own.
17 “I know also, my God, that You test the heart and have pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these *things;* and now with joy I have seen Your people, who are present here to offer willingly to You.
18 “O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, our fathers, keep this forever in the intent of the thoughts of the heart of Your people, and fix their heart toward You.
19 “And give my son Solomon a loyal heart to keep Your commandments and Your testimonies and Your statutes, to do all *these things,* and to build the temple[c] for which I have made provision.”
20 Then David said to all the assembly, “Now bless the LORD your God.” So all the assembly blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed their heads and prostrated themselves before the LORD and the king.

Solomon Anointed King

21 And they made sacrifices to the LORD and offered burnt offerings to the LORD on the next day: a thousand bulls, a thousand rams, a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.
22 So they ate and drank before the LORD with great gladness on that day. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* before the LORD *to be* the leader, and Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king
instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel
obeyed him.
24 All the leaders and the mighty men, and also all the sons
of King David, submitted themselves to King Solomon.
25 So the LORD exalted Solomon exceedingly in the sight of
all Israel, and bestowed on him *such* royal majesty as had not
been on any king before him in Israel.

The Close of David's Reign

26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.
27 And the period that he reigned over Israel *was* forty
years; seven years he reigned in Hebron, and thirty-three
years he reigned in Jerusalem.
28 So he died in a good old age, full of days and riches and
honor; and Solomon his son reigned in his place.
29 Now the acts of King David, first and last, indeed they *are*
written in the book of Samuel the seer, in the book of Nathan
the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,
30 with all his reign and his might, and the events that
happened to him, to Israel, and to all the kingdoms of the
lands.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***Adam, Seth, Enosh.***

Why spend such effort recording genealogies? For one thing, it was an effort to preserve the history and inheritance of God's people, even though the northern kingdom of Israel had been carried off to Assyria (2 Kin. 17:6; 1 Chr. 5:26) and the southern nation of Judah had been taken captive to Babylon (1 Chr. 9:1). The Lord also wants us to remember that the Bible recounts the lives of *real* people with problems and challenges that we can relate to.

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***The sons of Judah were Er, Onan, and Shelah.***

Why was Judah's family line listed first if he was the fourth son of Israel (also called Jacob) and not the first (Gen. 29:32–35; 1 Chr. 2:1)? Because the Messiah would come through the line of Judah (Gen. 49:8–10), and it was important for them to be able to trace His lineage.

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***These were the sons of David.***

God promised King David that He would "establish his throne forever" (1 Chr. 17:12; also 2 Sam. 7:16). As the Lord's people were scattered throughout the nations, it was important for them to remember this promise and cling to the Lord's faithfulness. In listing David's

descendants, they keep track of his family line until the “Son of David” (Matt. 1:1) could come to redeem them and restore God’s kingdom forever (Ezek. 37:24–28).

Life Lessons

4:10 — ***Jabez called on the God of Israel . . . So God granted him what he requested.***

Jabez lived an honorable life (1 Chr. 4:9) and made specific prayer requests to God—and the Lord heard him and answered his prayers.

Life Lessons

5:20 — ***He heeded their prayer, because they put their trust in Him.***

God loves to answer the prayers of those who put their trust in Him and cry out to Him for deliverance. When we fight all our battles on our knees, we win every time.

Life Lessons

5:26 — ***He carried the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh into captivity.***

While eager obedience brings blessing, stubborn disobedience brings judgment (2 Kin. 15:29).

Life Lessons

6:48, 49 — ***Their brethren, the Levites, were appointed to every kind of service of the tabernacle of the house of God. But Aaron and his sons offered sacrifices on the altar . . . for all the work of the Most Holy Place, and to make atonement for Israel.***

The people of Israel were careful to keep records of their priests—especially those who served as High Priest and worked in the Most Holy Place (Num. 3). The Lord promised that they would one day return to the land and rebuild their temple (Is. 44:26–28), and when that happened, they needed to know who would make the offerings for them.

Life Lessons

9:1 — ***Judah was carried away captive to Babylon because of their unfaithfulness.***

Judah was not taken captive to Babylon because it lacked political power, military strength, diplomatic connections, or financial resources. Unfaithfulness to God caused the exile. We reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow.

Life Lessons

10:13, 14 — ***But [Saul] did not inquire of the LORD; therefore He killed him, and turned the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse.***

Saul lost God's blessing, the kingdom, and his life because he refused to honor the Lord (1 Sam. 9–31). In all matters that require guidance, whether large or small, God wants us to come to Him first. If necessary, He will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

Life Lessons

11:2 — ***"You shall shepherd My people Israel, and be ruler over My people Israel."***

David was to rule Israel much as he had shepherded his father's flocks: up close, tenderly, wisely, for their benefit, and not for his own gain. He was to be a living example of God's care of us as the Great Shepherd (Ps. 23; Heb. 13:20). David became great because the Lord was with him (1 Chr. 11:9). Only when David acted without the Lord did he fail.

Life Lessons

11:7 — ***David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore they called it the City of David.***

Jerusalem has always been an important city to Israel (2 Sam. 5:6, 7). Not only is it where Abraham went to sacrifice Isaac (Gen. 22:13, 14) and where the Lord's temple was built (Deut. 16:5, 6), but it is also where the Messiah—Jesus Christ—came to be crucified and resurrected for our sins (Matt. 16:21), and where He will one day return in power and glory (Matt. 23:37–39).

Life Lessons

12:18 — ***"We are yours, O David . . . Peace, peace to you, and peace to your helpers! For your God helps you."***

When the Spirit leads us to join God's people in doing His work, we must listen and obey, regardless of how difficult the work appears. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***"Let us bring the ark of our God back to us, for we have not inquired at it since the days of Saul."***

David saw the ark as an invaluable aspect of Israel's worship because it was the centerpiece of the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16:29–34). David honored God's commands and used every means to draw even closer to Him. We are made for an intimate relationship with the Lord, and we should employ every godly means possible to draw close to Him as well.

Life Lessons

13:14 — ***The ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom and all that he had.***

God used His blessing on Obed-Edom's house to show David that although He would always judge sin, He desires to draw close to His people and bless them (2 Sam. 6:10–12).

Life Lessons

14:12 — ***When they left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.***

Unlike some of his predecessors and many of his successors, David did not collect the idols of his defeated enemies. But he burned them as God commanded (Deut. 7:5). Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

15:13 — ***"Because you did not do it the first time, the LORD our God broke out against us, because we did not consult Him about the proper order."***

David did not make the same mistake twice regarding the transportation of the ark (2 Sam. 6:12–19). This time he carefully followed God's instructions (Deut. 10:8) and received great blessing for it.

Life Lessons

15:26 — ***And so it was, when God helped the Levites who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bulls and seven rams.***

God helps us in the work He commissions us to do. He does not merely give us a task and leave us alone to do it; He gives us His strength, wisdom, and presence to make our work successful.

Life Lessons

15:28 — ***All Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting.***

Israel rejoiced that the ark of the covenant was in Jerusalem again because God's presence would appear above it (Ex. 25:22). Now that we have the Lord's presence with us always through the Holy Spirit, we may be tempted to take Him for granted. However, God's presence should always make us rejoice and worship.

Life Lessons

15:29 — ***Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window and saw King David whirling and playing music; and she despised him in her heart.***

David's wife despised him when she saw him celebrating the return of the ark in a manner she thought undignified for a king. But God is after the heart, and David delighted to give his whole heart to the Lord, regardless of appearances.

Life Lessons

16:7 — ***On that day David first delivered this psalm into the hand of Asaph and his brethren, to thank the LORD.***

David, the great warrior-king, took great pleasure in crafting worship songs for praising the Lord. If we want to grow close to God, we must also make time for personal worship.

Life Lessons

16:10, 11 — ***Let the hearts of those rejoice who seek the LORD! Seek the LORD and His strength; seek His face evermore!***

What does it mean to seek the Lord? It indicates that we earnestly yearn to have a relationship with Him—we hunger and thirst for His presence and have a profound desire to know Him. We are not asking for something *from* Him; rather, we want *Him* in our lives. So we pursue God continually, earnestly, persistently, and with a glad heart because it makes us joyful to know Him better.

Life Lessons

16:24 — ***Declare His glory among the nations, His wonders among all peoples.***

God's plan has always called for the entire world to acknowledge Him, honor Him, and enjoy the blessings He loves to shower on those who gladly obey Him.

Life Lessons

17:1 — ***"I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD is under tent curtains."***

It bothered David that he lived in a better house than the one provided for the ark (2 Sam. 7). He wanted to give the Lord his best, yet he also realized that no one outgives the Lord.

Life Lessons

17:4 — ***"You shall not build Me a house to dwell in."***

There are times God will say no to our plans in order to accomplish more important things through us. That was true with David. First Chronicles 18:3 tells us, "He went to establish his power by the River Euphrates," which fulfilled God's promise to Abraham, "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates" (Gen. 15:18). David also strengthened Israel by defeating the Philistines, Moabites, and Syrians (1 Chr. 18).

Life Lessons

17:8 — ***"I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have cut off all your enemies from before you, and have made you a name."***

Everything good that had happened to David occurred because God was with him, giving him His love, grace, and provision. It is the same with us (James 1:17).

Life Lessons

17:12 — ***"He shall build for Me a house, and I will establish his throne forever."***

This is not only a prophecy about Solomon building the temple—the Lord had an even greater house in mind for David, which would be established by the Messiah. Jesus Christ is the "Son of David" (Matt. 1:1; 21:9; Luke 1:32), who will rule forever (2 Sam. 7:16; Jer. 33:17; Acts 2:29–33; Rev. 11:15).

Life Lessons

17:16 — ***"Who am I, O LORD God? And what is my house, that You have brought me this far?"***

God values genuine humility more than we can possibly imagine. As king, David had a strong sense of self, but he gladly bowed down to the real King, the Lord of hosts.

Life Lessons

17:19 — ***"O LORD, for Your servant's sake, and according to Your own heart, You have done all this greatness."***

God acts for our benefit, not because we have earned His favor or deserve His grace but because His heart desires to lovingly bless those who have given Him their hearts.

Life Lessons

18:8 — ***David brought a large amount of bronze, with which Solomon made the bronze Sea, the pillars, and the articles of bronze.***

God did not allow David to build the temple, but He did allow him to make preparations for it and to provide many of its supplies. Even when He says no, God shows us His grace!

Life Lessons

21:1 — ***Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel.***

David took this census to gauge his own military strength, apart from any divine commandment (2 Sam. 24). He slipped in his devotion, and it cost him and Israel greatly. Until the day we die, we must guard our hearts (Prov. 4:23).

Life Lessons

21:14 — ***The LORD sent a plague upon Israel, and seventy thousand men of Israel fell.***

The sin of one man, David, caused the deaths of seventy thousand Israelites. God's people can never justify their sin by saying it affects only themselves; sin has a way of injuring everyone it touches. Still, God showed mercy even in this circumstance and graciously stopped the destruction (2 Sam. 24:15, 16; 1 Chr. 21:15).

Life Lessons

21:16 — ***David lifted his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD standing between earth and heaven, having in his hand a drawn sword stretched out over Jerusalem.***

At select times and places, God lifts the curtain that obscures our vision of spiritual realities, and we see clearly what He is up to—but He remains active even when we do not see (1 Cor. 2:9; 2 Cor. 4:17, 18).

Life Lessons

21:24 — ***"I will not take what is yours for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings with that which costs me nothing."***

When you give a sacrifice to the Lord, do you give as little as possible? Or do you give Him your very best? God does not want your leftovers—gestures that cost you nothing. He wants your complete devotion and dependence.

Life Lessons

22:9 — ***"His name shall be Solomon, for I will give peace and quietness to Israel in his days."***

Here, David reminds Solomon of what the Lord had promised—to give him peace from his enemies so he could build the temple (2 Sam. 7:12, 13). God is the One who gives us rest and quietness. While there is only turmoil for the wicked (Is. 57:21), He provides His obedient people with abundant, enduring peace (Jer. 33:6; Phil. 4:6, 7).

Answers to Life's Questions

What should I do during times of adversity?

1 Chr. 22:13

Part of life is facing adversity, even the kind of adversity that challenges our faith. King David provides us some great advice when it comes to facing times of adversity.

As part of his final blessing to his son, Solomon, David said to him, “Then you will prosper, if you take care to fulfill the statutes and judgments with which the LORD charged Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and of good courage; do not fear nor be dismayed” (1 Chr. 22:13).

That’s good advice for us today, too. It’s still true that obedience always brings blessing.

Time and again in the Law of Moses, we find the word *keep*. The children of Israel were commanded to keep the feasts, to keep the law and commandments, to keep the Sabbath day holy, to keep their oaths to God, and to keep themselves from evil. Moses said to the children of Israel as he led them into a covenant relationship with God, “Keep the words of this covenant, and do them, that you may prosper in all that you do” (Deut. 29:9).

To *keep* means to hold fast and to cherish at the same time. When adversity strikes, that should be our mind-set: above all else, we need to hold fast to the Lord and to cherish our relationships with Him. Rather than blame God or turn from God, we need to turn to God and rely on His help. Obeying God in the face of adversity actually leads us toward prosperity—a better state of being.

When adversity hits, those around you may criticize you for clinging to faith or reaffirming your belief that God is your good and benevolent heavenly Father. They may mock you or scorn you. Don’t feel dismayed if that happens. Continue to keep God’s Word and remain faithful in your relationship with the Lord. Remember what David said: “I hear the slander of many; fear is on every side; while they take counsel together against me, they scheme to take away my life. But as for me, I trust in You, O LORD; I say, ‘You are my God.’ My times are in Your hand; deliver me from the hand of my enemies” (Ps. 31:13–15).

Ask the Lord to give you courage to withstand the hurtful comments of others and to be able to give a bold witness about God’s power and presence, even in your time of trouble.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

22:13 — ***“Be strong and of good courage; do not fear nor be dismayed.”***

When we obey the Lord and act with courage and strength because of our confidence in His care, He blesses us. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

22:19 — ***“Set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God.”***

We are to encourage one another to seek the Lord with all our hearts and souls; Hebrews 3:13 instructs us to do this daily. We need each other, for no Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

28:5 — ***“Of all my sons (for the LORD has given me many sons) He has chosen my son Solomon to sit on the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.”***

Solomon, like his father David before him (1 Sam. 16), ascended to the throne of Israel by the word of the Lord. God chose him to rule. As in all things, we are to ask the Lord whom He has chosen to lead us.

Life Lessons

28:9 — ***“The LORD searches all hearts and understands all the intent of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will be found by you.”***

David lived in the wonderful presence of God because his attention was always focused on Him. He loved the Lord and wanted to please Him—and he knew that for Solomon to live the very best life possible, he would have to do the same. Do you have a deep desire for God? He knows your heart and whether He is the priority of your life. He promises that you will find Him when you seek Him—not because you want something but because you truly love Him with all of your heart (Jer. 29:13; James 4:8). He longs to show you His love in return.

Answers to Life’s Questions

How do I deal with the temptation toward pride?

1 Chr. 28:9

Before his death, David told his son and successor Solomon, “As for you, my son Solomon, know the God of your father, and serve Him with a loyal heart and with a willing mind; for the LORD searches all hearts and understands all the intent of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will be found by you” (1 Chr. 28:9).

Our ability to know and seek God and serve Him with our whole heart begins with one word: humility. As the apostle James wrote, “God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble” (James 4:6).

Sadly, Solomon did not cling to his father’s words of advice. Instead, he abandoned his instruction and married women who worshiped other gods. But sin has consequences, and while God did not forsake His promise, He did remove His blessing from Solomon’s life.

If you desire God’s wisdom, be sure you are willing to humble yourself and follow wisdom’s pathway. God told Solomon he could ask for anything and it would be his. Instead of asking for great wealth or power, Solomon chose to ask for wisdom, which God provided abundantly. As Solomon grew older, however, he relied on his wisdom alone instead of leaning on God. In his early years, he had trusted God and wanted to do the Lord’s will, but eventually Solomon stopped

relying on the Lord and began to rely entirely on his own ability. That was his downfall.

When we fail to humbly listen to God,

- We begin to listen to the wrong voices: our own, the devil's, and those who don't have God's very best for us in mind.
- We are easily deceived—and decisions outside the will of God quickly turn disastrous.
- We become prideful and in various haughty ways express our independence from God.
- We begin to make decisions that appeal to our own desires and not the Lord's.
- We hurt those around us.
- We miss out on God's very best.

How can you avoid these perils? Ask God to open your heart to His truth. Be willing to obey His Word, even if it means giving up something you hold precious. Obedience is always better than the richest sacrifice. Our God is the God of restoration, and He will never refuse your sincere desire to obey and please Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
19. Anything you hold too tightly, you will lose.

Life Lessons

28:19 — ***"The LORD made me understand in writing, by His hand upon me, all the works of these plans."***

Inspired by the Spirit of God, David drew up plans for the temple. If we will allow the Spirit to work unhindered in our lives, we can draw upon His guidance and wisdom in all areas of life.

Life Lessons

28:20 — ***"Be strong and of good courage, and do it; do not fear nor be dismayed, for the LORD God—my God—will be with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you."***

What a wonderful assurance for David to pass on to Solomon—and for us today. We can have an intimate relationship with our heavenly Father. He loves us unconditionally. This provides the assurance we need, regardless of what happens in life! We can always cast our cares upon Him, and He will calm our hearts and fill our needs as we follow Him in obedience.

Life Lessons

29:3 — ***"I have given to the house of my God . . . my own special treasure of gold and silver."***

When the Lord fills our hearts, we delight to honor Him with everything we have—especially with our best, most valuable treasures. And not only does our giving please God, but when we give freely to the Lord's work, we share in His great joy. Truly, we can never outgive God!

Life Lessons

29:12 — ***"In Your hand it is to make great and to give strength to all."***

Riches and honor come from God. In His sovereignty and boundless power, He gives strength to all and makes some great. Yet the manner by which He truly fills our hearts, satisfies us, and brings us contentment is through a relationship with Himself.

What the Bible Says About

How God Defines Wealth

1 Chr. 29:12

Each year various publications list the one hundred wealthiest people in America. The magazines categorize the individuals by total income, usually in the millions and billions. Such is the predominant viewpoint regarding the meaning of wealth.

But is that the way God defines wealth? Hardly. From God's standpoint, wealth includes much more than currency. The bank accounts of rich men and women may overflow, but misery often enshrouds their souls.

Biblical wealth, by contrast, may be defined as the ability to experience and enjoy God's presence. The poor individual who knows God as Savior has indescribable wealth compared to the rich one who rejects Him.

The Bible insists that God is the source of all gain: "Both riches and honor come from You, and You reign over all. In Your hand is power and might; in Your hand it is to make great and to give strength to all" (1 Chr. 29:12).

Apart from the benevolence of God, we cannot amass wealth. While our labor, diligence, planning, and wisdom are vital, God remains the sole source of blessing. He is the fountainhead of health, food, sun, and all other elements necessary for life. As Creator, all of life is His gift. He is the Prime Giver. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights" (James 1:17).

As God prepared to take the Israelites into fertile and fruitful Canaan, He warned them not to forget the source of their newfound affluence, "Then you say in your heart, 'My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth.' And you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth" (Deut. 8:17, 18).

Since all wealth flows from the provision of God, our role is to act as sensible, faithful stewards. God gives it all and God owns it all. He designates us as caretakers of His assets. Our spending and investments then become extensions of His will. By following the careful guidelines of Scripture, we can wisely manage God's riches.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

23. You can never outgive God.

25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Life Lessons

29:14 — *"All things come from You, and of Your own we have given You."*

Here, David expresses the very heart of wisdom—everything he had attained throughout his life was because of the loving mercy of the Lord. We give nothing to God that He has not first given to us. This realization prevents pride, greed, and rebellion from building. When we humbly acknowledge that He is the source of every good thing, we are set free to live and serve Him wholeheartedly.

1 Chronicles 1

a **1:2** Hebrew *Qenan*
b **1:4** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint adds *the sons of Noah*.
c **1:6** Spelled *Riphath* in Genesis 10:3
d **1:7** Spelled *Tarshish* in Genesis 10:4
e **1:7** Spelled *Dodanim* in Genesis 10:4
f **1:9** Spelled *Sabtah* in Genesis 10:7
g **1:9** Spelled *Raamah* in Genesis 10:7
h **1:17** Spelled *Mash* in Genesis 10:23
i **1:19** Literally *Division*
j **1:22** Spelled *Obal* in Genesis 10:28
k **1:30** Spelled *Hadar* in Genesis 25:15
l **1:36** Spelled *Zepho* in Genesis 36:11
m **1:36** Compare Genesis 36:12
n **1:40** Spelled *Alvan* in Genesis 36:23
o **1:40** Spelled *Shepho* in Genesis 36:23
p **1:41** Spelled *Hemdan* in Genesis 36:26
q **1:42** Spelled *Akan* in Genesis 36:27
r **1:50** Spelled *Hadar* in Genesis 36:39
s **1:50** Spelled *Pau* in Genesis 36:39
t **1:51** Spelled *Alvah* in Genesis 36:40

1 Chronicles 2

a **2:7** Spelled *Achan* in Joshua 7:1 and elsewhere
b **2:9** Spelled *Caleb* in 2:18, 42
c **2:11** Spelled *Salmon* in Ruth 4:21 and Luke 3:32
d **2:13** Spelled *Shammah* in 1 Samuel 16:9 and elsewhere
e **2:17** Compare 2 Samuel 17:25
f **2:19** Spelled *Ephrathah* elsewhere
g **2:52** Same as *the Manahethites,* verse 54

1 Chronicles 3

a **3:1** Called *Chileab* in 2 Samuel 3:3
b **3:5** Spelled *Shammua* in 14:4 and 2 Samuel 5:14
c **3:5** Spelled *Bathsheba* in 2 Samuel 11:3
d **3:5** Called *Eliam* in 2 Samuel 11:3
e **3:6** Spelled *Elishua* in 14:5 and 2 Samuel 5:15
f **3:6** Spelled *Elpelet* in 14:5
g **3:8** Spelled *Beeliada* in 14:7
h **3:10** Spelled *Abijam* in 1 Kings 15:1
i **3:11** Spelled *Jehoram* in 2 Kings 1:17 and 8:16
j **3:11** Spelled *Jehoash* in 2 Kings 12:1
k **3:12** Called *Uzziah* in Isaiah 6:1
l **3:15** Called *Jehoahaz* in 2 Kings 23:31
m **3:16** Compare 2 Kings 24:17
n **3:17** Also called *Coniah* in Jeremiah 22:24 and *Jehoiachin* in 2 Kings 24:8
o **3:17** Or *Jeconiah the captive were*

1 Chronicles 4

a **4:9** Literally *He Will Cause Pain*

b **4:13** Septuagint and Vulgate add *and Meonothai*.
c **4:14** Literally *Valley of Craftsmen*
d **4:17** Literally *she*
e **4:18** Or *His Judean wife*
f **4:23** Literally *Plants*
g **4:23** Literally *Hedges*
h **4:24** Called *Jachin* in Genesis 46:10
i **4:24** Called *Zohar* in Genesis 46:10
j **4:33** Or *Baalath Beer* (compare Joshua 19:8)

1 Chronicles 5

a **5:6** Hebrew *Tilgath-Pilneser*
b **5:26** Hebrew *Tilgath-Pilneser*

1 Chronicles 6

a **6:16** Hebrew *Gershom* (alternate spelling of *Gershon,* as in verses 1, 17, 20, 43, 62, and 71)
b **6:26** Compare verse 35
c **6:26** Spelled *Zuph* in verse 35 and 1 Samuel 1:1
d **6:26** Compare verse 34
e **6:27** Compare verse 34
f **6:28** Following Septuagint, Syriac, and Arabic (compare verse 33 and 1 Samuel 8:2)
g **6:28** Hebrew *Vasheni*
h **6:34** Spelled *Elihu* in 1 Samuel 1:1
i **6:34** Spelled *Tohu* in 1 Samuel 1:1
j **6:58** Spelled *Holon* in Joshua 21:15
k **6:59** Spelled *Ain* in Joshua 21:16
l **6:60** Spelled *Almon* in Joshua 21:18
m **6:77** Hebrew *Rimmono,* alternate spelling of *Rimmon;* see 4:32

1 Chronicles 7

a **7:1** Spelled *Puvah* in Genesis 46:13
b **7:12** Called *Hupham* in Numbers 26:39
c **7:13** Spelled *Jahzeel* in Genesis 46:24
d **7:13** Spelled *Shillem* in Genesis 46:24
e **7:14** The son of Gilead (compare Numbers 26:30, 31)
f **7:15** Compare verse 12
g **7:15** Literally *the second*
h **7:15** Compare Numbers 26:30–33
i **7:23** Literally *In Tragedy*
j **7:27** Hebrew *Non*
k **7:28** Many Hebrew manuscripts, Bomberg, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *Gazza.*
l **7:31** Or *Birzavith* or *Birzoth*
m **7:32** Spelled *Shemer* in verse 34
n **7:32** Spelled *Helem* in verse 35
o **7:37** Spelled *Jether* in verse 38

1 Chronicles 8

a **8:1** Spelled *Ahiram* in Numbers 26:38
b **8:3** Called *Ard* in Numbers 26:40
c **8:32** Spelled *Shimeam* in 9:38
d **8:33** Also the son of Gibeon (compare 9:36, 39)

e **8:33** Called *Jishui* in 1 Samuel 14:49
f **8:33** Called *Ishbosheth* in 2 Samuel 2:8 and elsewhere
g **8:34** Called *Mephibosheth* in 2 Samuel 4:4
h **8:36** Spelled *Jarah* in 9:42
i **8:37** Spelled *Rephaiah* in 9:43

1 Chronicles 9

a **9:37** Called *Zecher* in 8:31
b **9:38** Spelled *Shimeah* in 8:32
c **9:41** Spelled *Tarea* in 8:35
d **9:41** Following Arabic, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate (compare 8:35); Masoretic Text and Septuagint omit *and Ahaz*.
e **9:42** Spelled *Jehoaddah* in 8:36
f **9:43** Spelled *Raphah* in 8:37

1 Chronicles 11

a **11:8** Literally *The Landfill*
b **11:11** Following Qere; Kethib, Septuagint, and Vulgate read *the thirty* (compare 2 Samuel 23:8).
c **11:20** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Syriac reads *thirty*.
d **11:27** Spelled *Harodite* in 2 Samuel 23:25
e **11:27** Called *Paltite* in 2 Samuel 23:26
f **11:30** Spelled *Heleb* in 2 Samuel 23:29 and *Heldai* in 1 Chronicles 27:15
g **11:31** Spelled *Ittai* in 2 Samuel 23:29
h **11:32** Spelled *Hiddai* in 2 Samuel 23:30
i **11:32** Spelled *Abi-Albon* in 2 Samuel 23:31
j **11:33** Spelled *Barhumite* in 2 Samuel 23:31
k **11:39** Spelled *Beerothite* in 2 Samuel 23:37

1 Chronicles 13

a **13:6** Called *Baale Judah* in 2 Samuel 6:2
b **13:9** Called *Nachon* in 2 Samuel 6:6
c **13:11** Literally *Outburst Against Uzza*

1 Chronicles 14

a **14:4** Spelled *Shimea* in 3:5
b **14:5** Spelled *Elishama* in 3:6
c **14:5** Spelled *Eliphelet* in 3:6
d **14:7** Spelled *Eliada* in 3:8
e **14:11** Literally *Master of Breakthroughs*

1 Chronicles 15

a **15:18** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint omits *Ben*.

1 Chronicles 16

a **16:22** Compare verses 8–22 with Psalm 105:1–15
b **16:33** Compare verses 23–33 with Psalm 96:1–13
c **16:34** Compare verse 34 with Psalm 106:1

d **16:36** Compare verses 35, 36 with Psalm 106:47, 48

1 Chronicles 17

a **17:10** That is, a royal dynasty

1 Chronicles 18

a **18:3** Hebrew *Hadarezer,* and so throughout chapters 18 and 19
b **18:4** Or *seven hundred* (compare 2 Samuel 8:4)
c **18:8** Spelled *Betah* in 2 Samuel 8:8
d **18:9** Spelled *Toi* in 2 Samuel 8:9, 10
e **18:10** Spelled *Joram* in 2 Samuel 8:10
f **18:12** Or *Syrians* (compare 2 Samuel 8:13)
g **18:16** Spelled *Seraiah* in 2 Samuel 8:17

1 Chronicles 19

a **19:6** Hebrew *Aram Naharaim*
b **19:6** Spelled *Zoba* in 2 Samuel 10:6
c **19:16** That is, the Euphrates
d **19:16** Spelled *Shobach* in 2 Samuel 10:16
e **19:18** Or *seven hundred* (compare 2 Samuel 10:18)
f **19:18** Or *horsemen* (compare 2 Samuel 10:18)

1 Chronicles 20

a **20:3** Septuagint reads *cut them.*
b **20:4** Spelled *Saph* in 2 Samuel 21:18
c **20:5** Spelled *Jaare-Oregim* in 2 Samuel 21:19
d **20:7** Spelled *Shimeah* in 2 Samuel 21:21 and *Shammah* in 1 Samuel 16:9

1 Chronicles 21

a **21:12** Or *seven* (compare 2 Samuel 24:13)
b **21:12** Or *Angel*, and so elsewhere in this chapter
c **21:15** Or *He*
d **21:15** Or *Your*
e **21:15** Spelled *Araunah* in 2 Samuel 24:16

1 Chronicles 22

a **22:9** Literally *Peaceful*

1 Chronicles 23

a **23:7** Spelled *Libni* in Exodus 6:17
b **23:10** Septuagint and Vulgate read *Zizah* (compare verse 11).
c **23:15** Hebrew *Gershom* (compare 6:16)
d **23:16** Spelled *Shubael* in 24:20

1 Chronicles 24

a **24:15** Septuagint and Vulgate read *Aphses.*
b **24:16** Masoretic Text reads *Jehezkel.*
c **24:20** Spelled *Shebuel* in 23:16
d **24:22** Spelled *Shelomith* in 23:18
e **24:23** Supplied from 23:19 (following some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint manuscripts)
f **24:23** Supplied from 23:19 (following some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint manuscripts)

1 Chronicles 25

a **25:2** Spelled *Jesharelah* in verse 14
b **25:3** Spelled *Jizri* in verse 11
c **25:3** *Shimei,* appearing in one Hebrew and several Septuagint manuscripts, completes the total of six sons (compare verse 17).
d **25:4** Spelled *Azarel* in verse 18
e **25:4** Spelled *Shubael* in verse 20
f **25:4** Spelled *Jeremoth* in verse 22
g **25:5** That is, to increase his power or influence
h **25:11** Spelled *Zeri* in verse 3
i **25:14** Spelled *Asharelah* in verse 2
j **25:18** Spelled *Uzziel* in verse 4
k **25:20** Spelled *Shebuel* in verse 4
l **25:22** Spelled *Jerimoth* in verse 4

1 Chronicles 26

a **26:15** Hebrew *asuppim*
b **26:17** Hebrew *asuppim*
c **26:18** Probably a court or colonnade extending west of the temple

1 Chronicles 27

a **27:4** Hebrew *Dodai,* usually spelled *Dodo* (compare 2 Samuel 23:9)
b **27:8** Spelled *Shammoth* in 11:27 and *Shammah* in 2 Samuel 23:11
c **27:15** Spelled *Heled* in 11:30 and *Heleb* in 2 Samuel 23:29

1 Chronicles 29

a **29:1** Literally *palace*
b **29:8** Possibly the same as *Jehieli* (compare 26:21, 22)
c **29:19** Literally *palace*

The Second Book of

Chronicles

Second Chronicles, a sequel to 1 Chronicles, parallels 1 and 2 Kings but virtually ignores the northern kingdom of Israel because of its false worship and refusal to acknowledge the temple in Jerusalem. While the book tells the story of a nation that fell further and further away from God—and the dreadful consequences of that apostasy—it focuses particular attention on the kings who patterned their lives and reigns after the life and reign of the godly King David, taking special note of the efforts of five godly kings who attempted to cleanse the nation of idol worship. It gives extended treatment to such zealous reformers as Asa (2 Chr. 15), Jehoshaphat (2 Chr. 17), Joash (2 Chr. 23), Hezekiah (2 Chr. 29–31), and Josiah (2 Chr. 34–35).

The temple and its worship, central throughout the book, befit a nation whose worship of God makes possible its very survival. The book begins with the construction of Solomon's glorious temple and concludes with Cyrus's edict to allow the Jews to return home and rebuild their ruined temple, more than four hundred years later.

Themes: The temple and the worship surrounding it are strong themes in the Book of 2 Chronicles, even though it records the sad story of a people who strayed further and further from God. Apostasy and revival are also strong themes throughout the book. Second Chronicles demonstrates that God will continue to accomplish His purposes for all of humankind, even when His own people turn away from Him in rebellion.

Author: Uncertain, but thought to be compiled and edited by Ezra.

Time: Second Chronicles starts with Solomon's construction of the temple in Jerusalem (c. 966 B.C.) and ends with the Persian king Cyrus's edict to allow the Jews to return to their homeland following the Babylonian exile (c. 538 B.C.).

Structure: Second Chronicles is mostly historic, with a more sustained spiritual emphasis than in 1 Chronicles. This book can be divided into several parts, each covering the reign of various kings following Solomon. Second Chronicles gives special attention both to Solomon and his construction of the temple. Upon the death of Solomon, his son Rehoboam takes the throne—but his rule leads to disaster, resulting in the division of the kingdom. The book highlights the rule of five kings who struggled valiantly to bring the nation of Judah back to God centuries after Solomon's death.

As you read 2 Chronicles, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God. *See 2 Chronicles 14:4*.
10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will. *See 2 Chronicles 20:12*.
7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us. *See 2 Chronicles 36:23*.

2 Chronicles 1

Solomon Requests Wisdom

1 Now Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his
kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him and exalted
him exceedingly. *Life Lessons*

2 And Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the captains of
thousands and of hundreds, to the judges, and to every
leader in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' *houses*.

3 Then Solomon, and all the assembly with him, went to the
high place that *was* at Gibeon; for the tabernacle of meeting
with God was there, which Moses the servant of the LORD
had made in the wilderness.

4 But David had brought up the ark of God from Kirjath
Jearim to *the place* David had prepared for it, for he had
pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Now the bronze altar that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of
Hur, had made, he put[a] before the tabernacle of the LORD;
Solomon and the assembly sought Him *there*.

6 And Solomon went up there to the bronze altar before the
LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of meeting, and offered a
thousand burnt offerings on it.

7 On that night God appeared to Solomon, and said to him,
"Ask! What shall I give you?"

8 And Solomon said to God: "You have shown great mercy to
David my father, and have made me king in his place.

9 "Now, O LORD God, let Your promise to David my father be
established, for You have made me king over a people like
the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 "Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out
and come in before this people; for who can judge this great
people of Yours?" *Life Lessons*

11 Then God said to Solomon: “Because this was in your
heart, and you have not asked riches or wealth or honor or
the life of your enemies, nor have you asked long life—but
have asked wisdom and knowledge for yourself, that you may
judge My people over whom I have made you king—
12 “wisdom and knowledge *are* granted to you; and I will
give you riches and wealth and honor, such as none of the
kings have had who *were* before you, nor shall any after you
have the like.”

Solomon’s Military and Economic Power

13 So Solomon came to Jerusalem from the high place that
was at Gibeon, from before the tabernacle of meeting, and
reigned over Israel.
14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; he had
one thousand four hundred chariots and twelve thousand
horsemen, whom he stationed in the chariot cities and with
the king in Jerusalem.
15 Also the king made silver and gold as common in
Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars as abundant as the
sycamores which *are* in the lowland.
16 And Solomon had horses imported from Egypt and Keveh;
the king’s merchants bought them in Keveh at the *current*
price. *Life Lessons*
17 They also acquired and imported from Egypt a chariot for
six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for one hundred
and fifty; thus, through their agents,[b] they exported them to
all the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Syria.

2 Chronicles 2

Solomon Prepares to Build the Temple

1 Then Solomon determined to build a temple for the name of
the LORD, and a royal house for himself.
2 Solomon selected seventy thousand men to bear burdens,
eighty thousand to quarry *stone* in the mountains, and three
thousand six hundred to oversee them.
3 Then Solomon sent to Hiram[a] king of Tyre, saying:

> As you have dealt with David my father, and sent him
> cedars to build himself a house to dwell in, *so deal with*
> *me*.
> 4 Behold, I am building a temple for the name of the
> LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to Him, to burn before Him
> sweet incense, for the continual showbread, for the
> burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths,
> on the New Moons, and on the set feasts of the LORD
> our God. This *is an ordinance* forever to Israel.
> 5 And the temple which I build *will be* great, for our God
> is greater than all gods. *Life Lessons*
> 6 But who is able to build Him a temple, since heaven
> and the heaven of heavens cannot contain Him? Who
> *am* I then, that I should build Him a temple, except to
> burn sacrifice before Him?
> 7 Therefore send me at once a man skillful to work in
> gold and silver, in bronze and iron, in purple and
> crimson and blue, who has skill to engrave with the
> skillful men who are with me in Judah and Jerusalem,
> whom David my father provided.
> 8 Also send me cedar and cypress and algum logs from
> Lebanon, for I know that your servants have skill to cut

timber in Lebanon; and indeed my servants *will be* with your servants,
9to prepare timber for me in abundance, for the temple which I am about to build *shall be* great and wonderful.
10And indeed I will give to your servants, the woodsmen who cut timber, twenty thousand kors of ground wheat, twenty thousand kors of barley, twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11Then Hiram king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon:

Because the LORD loves His people, He has made you king over them.

12Hiram[b] also said:

Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who made heaven and earth, for He has given King David a wise son, endowed with prudence and understanding, who will build a temple for the LORD and a royal house for himself!
13And now I have sent a skillful man, endowed with understanding, Huram[c] my master[d] *craftsman*
14(the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre), skilled to work in gold and silver, bronze and iron, stone and wood, purple and blue, fine linen and crimson, and to make any engraving and to accomplish any plan which may be given to him, with your skillful men and with the skillful men of my lord David your father.
15Now therefore, the wheat, the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord has spoken of, let him send to his servants.

16 And we will cut wood from Lebanon, as much as you
need; we will bring it to you in rafts by sea to Joppa, and
you will carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 Then Solomon numbered all the aliens who *were* in the land of Israel, after the census in which David his father had numbered them; and there were found to be one hundred and fifty-three thousand six hundred.

18 And he made seventy thousand of them bearers of burdens, eighty thousand stonecutters in the mountain, and three thousand six hundred overseers to make the people work.

2 Chronicles 3

Solomon Builds the Temple

1 Now Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at
Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where *the LORD*[a] had appeared
to his father David, at the place that David had prepared on
the threshing floor of Ornan[b] the Jebusite.
2 And he began to build on the second *day* of the second
month in the fourth year of his reign.
3 This is the foundation which Solomon laid for building the
house of God: The length *was* sixty cubits (by cubits
according to the former measure) and the width twenty
cubits.
4 And the vestibule that *was* in front *of the sanctuary*[c] was
twenty cubits long across the width of the house, and the
height *was* one hundred and[d] twenty. He overlaid the inside
with pure gold.
5 The larger room[e] he paneled with cypress which he
overlaid with fine gold, and he carved palm trees and
chainwork on it.
6 And he decorated the house with precious stones for
beauty, and the gold *was* gold from Parvaim.
7 He also overlaid the house—the beams and doorposts, its
walls and doors—with gold; and he carved cherubim on the
walls.
8 And he made the Most Holy Place. Its length was
according to the width of the house, twenty cubits, and its
width twenty cubits. He overlaid it with six hundred talents of
fine gold.
9 The weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold; and he
overlaid the upper area with gold.

10 In the Most Holy Place he made two cherubim, fashioned
by carving, and overlaid them with gold.
11 The wings of the cherubim *were* twenty cubits in *overall*
length: one wing *of the one cherub was* five cubits, touching
the wall of the room, and the other wing *was* five cubits,
touching the wing of the other cherub;
12 *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, touching
the wall of the room, and the other wing *also was* five cubits,
touching the wing of the other cherub.
13 The wings of these cherubim spanned twenty cubits
overall. They stood on their feet, and they faced inward.
14 And he made the veil of blue, purple, crimson, and fine
linen, and wove cherubim into it.
15 Also he made in front of the temple[f] two pillars thirty-
five[g] cubits high, and the capital that *was* on the top of each
of *them* was five cubits.
16 He made wreaths of chainwork, as in the inner sanctuary,
and put *them* on top of the pillars; and he made one hundred
pomegranates, and put *them* on the wreaths of chainwork.
17 Then he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the
right hand and the other on the left; he called the name of
the one on the right hand Jachin, and the name of the one on
the left Boaz. *Life Lessons*

2 Chronicles 4

Furnishings of the Temple

1 Moreover he made a bronze altar: twenty cubits was its
length, twenty cubits its width, and ten cubits its height.
2 Then he made the Sea of cast *bronze,* ten cubits from one
brim to the other; *it was* completely round. Its height *was* five
cubits, and a line of thirty cubits measured its circumference.
3 And under it *was* the likeness of oxen encircling it all
around, ten to a cubit, all the way around the Sea. The oxen
were cast in two rows, when it was cast.
4 It stood on twelve oxen: three looking toward the north,
three looking toward the west, three looking toward the
south, and three looking toward the east; the Sea *was set*
upon them, and all their back parts *pointed* inward.
5 It *was* a handbreadth thick; and its brim was shaped like
the brim of a cup, *like* a lily blossom. It contained three
thousand[a] baths.
6 He also made ten lavers, and put five on the right side and
five on the left, to wash in them; such things as they offered
for the burnt offering they would wash in them, but the Sea
was for the priests to wash in.
7 And he made ten lampstands of gold according to their
design, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right side and
five on the left.
8 He also made ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple,
five on the right side and five on the left. And he made one
hundred bowls of gold.
9 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the
great court and doors for the court; and he overlaid these
doors with bronze.
10 He set the Sea on the right side, toward the southeast.

11Then Huram made the pots and the shovels and the
bowls. So Huram finished doing the work that he was to do
for King Solomon for the house of God:
12the two pillars and the bowl-shaped capitals *that were* on
top of the two pillars; the two networks covering the two
bowl-shaped capitals which *were* on top of the pillars;
13four hundred pomegranates for the two networks (two
rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two
bowl-shaped capitals that *were* on the pillars);
14he also made carts and the lavers on the carts;
15one Sea and twelve oxen under it;
16also the pots, the shovels, the forks—and all their articles
Huram his master[b] *craftsman* made of burnished bronze for
King Solomon for the house of the LORD.
17In the plain of Jordan the king had them cast in clay
molds, between Succoth and Zeredah.[c]
18And Solomon had all these articles made in such great
abundance that the weight of the bronze was not determined.
19Thus Solomon had all the furnishings made for the house
of God: the altar of gold and the tables on which *was* the
showbread;
20the lampstands with their lamps of pure gold, to burn in
the prescribed manner in front of the inner sanctuary,
21with the flowers and the lamps and the wick-trimmers of
gold, of purest gold;
22the trimmers, the bowls, the ladles, and the censers of
pure gold. As for the entry of the sanctuary, its inner doors to
the Most Holy *Place,* and the doors of the main hall of the
temple, *were* gold.

2 Chronicles 5

1So all the work that Solomon had done for the house of the
LORD was finished; and Solomon brought in the things which
his father David had dedicated: the silver and the gold and all
the furnishings. And he put *them* in the treasuries of the
house of God.

The Ark Brought into the Temple

2Now Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the
heads of the tribes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel,
in Jerusalem, that they might bring the ark of the covenant of
the LORD up from the City of David, which *is* Zion.
3Therefore all the men of Israel assembled with the king at
the feast, which *was* in the seventh month.
4So all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up
the ark.
5Then they brought up the ark, the tabernacle of meeting,
and all the holy furnishings that *were* in the tabernacle. The
priests and the Levites brought them up.
6Also King Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel who
were assembled with him before the ark, were sacrificing
sheep and oxen that could not be counted or numbered for
multitude.
7Then the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the
LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the temple,[a] to
the Most Holy *Place,* under the wings of the cherubim.
8For the cherubim spread *their* wings over the place of the
ark, and the cherubim overshadowed the ark and its poles.
9The poles extended so that the ends of the poles of the
ark could be seen from *the holy place,* in front of the inner

sanctuary; but they could not be seen from outside. And they are there to this day.

10 Nothing was in the ark except the two tablets which Moses put *there* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they had come out of Egypt.

11 And it came to pass when the priests came out of the *Most* Holy *Place* (for all the priests who *were* present had sanctified themselves, without keeping to their divisions),

12 and the Levites *who were* the singers, all those of Asaph and Heman and Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, stood at the east end of the altar, clothed in white linen, having cymbals, stringed instruments and harps, and with them one hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets —

13 indeed it came to pass, when the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, *saying:*

> "*For He is* good,
> For His mercy *endures* forever,"[b]

that the house, the house of the LORD, was filled with a cloud,

14 so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God. *Life Lessons*

2 Chronicles 6

1 Then Solomon spoke:

"The LORD said He would dwell in the dark cloud.
2 I have surely built You an exalted house,
And a place for You to dwell in forever."

Solomon's Speech upon Completion of the Work

3 Then the king turned around and blessed the whole assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing.

4 And he said: "Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who has fulfilled with His hands *what* He spoke with His mouth to my father David, saying, *Life Lessons*

5 'Since the day that I brought My people out of the land of Egypt, I have chosen no city from any tribe of Israel *in which* to build a house, that My name might be there, nor did I choose any man to be a ruler over My people Israel.

6 'Yet I have chosen Jerusalem, that My name may be there, and I have chosen David to be over My people Israel.'

7 "Now it was in the heart of my father David to build a temple[a] for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 "But the LORD said to my father David, 'Whereas it was in your heart to build a temple for My name, you did well in that it was in your heart.

9 'Nevertheless you shall not build the temple, but your son who will come from your body, he shall build the temple for My name.'

10 “So the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke, and I
have filled the position of my father David, and sit on the
throne of Israel, as the LORD promised; and I have built the
temple for the name of the LORD God of Israel.
11 “And there I have put the ark, in which *is* the covenant of
the LORD which He made with the children of Israel.”

Solomon’s Prayer of Dedication

12 Then *Solomon*[b] stood before the altar of the LORD in the
presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his
hands
13 (for Solomon had made a bronze platform five cubits
long, five cubits wide, and three cubits high, and had set it in
the midst of the court; and he stood on it, knelt down on his
knees before all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his
hands toward heaven);
14 and he said: “LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God in
heaven or on earth like You, who keep *Your* covenant and
mercy with Your servants who walk before You with all their
hearts.
15 “You have kept what You promised Your servant David my
father; You have both spoken with Your mouth and fulfilled *it*
with Your hand, as *it is* this day. *Life Lessons*
16 “Therefore, LORD God of Israel, now keep what You
promised Your servant David my father, saying, ‘You shall not
fail to have a man sit before Me on the throne of Israel, only if
your sons take heed to their way, that they walk in My law as
you have walked before Me.’
17 “And now, O LORD God of Israel, let Your word come true,
which You have spoken to Your servant David.
18 “But will God indeed dwell with men on the earth?
Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain
You. How much less this temple[c] which I have built!

19 “Yet regard the prayer of Your servant and his
supplication, O LORD my God, and listen to the cry and the
prayer which Your servant is praying before You:
20 “that Your eyes may be open toward this temple day and
night, toward the place where *You* said *You would* put Your
name, that You may hear the prayer which Your servant
makes toward this place.
21 “And may You hear the supplications of Your servant and
of Your people Israel, when they pray toward this place. Hear
from heaven Your dwelling place, and when You hear, forgive.
22 “If anyone sins against his neighbor, and is forced to take
an oath, and comes *and* takes an oath before Your altar in
this temple,
23 “then hear from heaven, and act, and judge Your
servants, bringing retribution on the wicked by bringing his
way on his own head, and justifying the righteous by giving
him according to his righteousness.
24 “Or if Your people Israel are defeated before an enemy
because they have sinned against You, and return and
confess Your name, and pray and make supplication before
You in this temple,
25 “then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of Your
people Israel, and bring them back to the land which You
gave to them and their fathers.
26 “When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain
because they have sinned against You, when they pray
toward this place and confess Your name, and turn from their
sin because You afflict them,
27 “then hear *in* heaven, and forgive the sin of Your
servants, Your people Israel, that You may teach them the
good way in which they should walk; and send rain on Your
land which You have given to Your people as an inheritance.
28 “When there is famine in the land, pestilence or blight or
mildew, locusts or grasshoppers; when their enemies besiege

them in the land of their cities; whatever plague or whatever sickness *there is;*

29 “whatever prayer, whatever supplication is *made* by anyone, or by all Your people Israel, when each one knows his own burden and his own grief, and spreads out his hands to this temple: *Life Lessons*

30 “then hear from heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive, and give to everyone according to all his ways, whose heart You know (for You alone know the hearts of the sons of men),

31 “that they may fear You, to walk in Your ways as long as they live in the land which You gave to our fathers.

32 “Moreover, concerning a foreigner, who is not of Your people Israel, but has come from a far country for the sake of Your great name and Your mighty hand and Your outstretched arm, when they come and pray in this temple;

33 “then hear from heaven Your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to You, that all peoples of the earth may know Your name and fear You, as *do* Your people Israel, and that they may know that this temple which I have built is called by Your name.

34 “When Your people go out to battle against their enemies, wherever You send them, and when they pray to You toward this city which You have chosen and the temple which I have built for Your name,

35 “then hear from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 “When they sin against You (for *there is* no one who does not sin), and You become angry with them and deliver them to the enemy, and they take them captive to a land far or near;

37 “*yet* when they come to themselves in the land where they were carried captive, and repent, and make supplication to You in the land of their captivity, saying, ‘We have sinned, we have done wrong, and have committed wickedness’;

38 “and *when* they return to You with all their heart and with
all their soul in the land of their captivity, where they have
been carried captive, and pray toward their land which You
gave to their fathers, the city which You have chosen, and
toward the temple which I have built for Your name:
39 “then hear from heaven Your dwelling place their prayer
and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive
Your people who have sinned against You.
40 “Now, my God, I pray, let Your eyes be open and *let* Your
ears *be* attentive to the prayer *made* in this place.

41 “Now therefore,
Arise, O LORD God, to Your resting place,
You and the ark of Your strength.
Let Your priests, O LORD God, be clothed with
salvation,
And let Your saints rejoice in goodness.
42 “O LORD God, do not turn away the face of Your
Anointed;
Remember the mercies of Your servant David.”[d]

2 Chronicles 7

Solomon Dedicates the Temple

1When Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from
heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices;
and the glory of the LORD filled the temple.[a]
2And the priests could not enter the house of the LORD,
because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.
3When all the children of Israel saw how the fire came
down, and the glory of the LORD on the temple, they bowed
their faces to the ground on the pavement, and worshiped
and praised the LORD, *saying:*

"For *He is* good,
For His mercy *endures* forever."[b]

4Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before
the LORD.
5King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty-two thousand
bulls and one hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the
king and all the people dedicated the house of God.
6And the priests attended to their services; the Levites also
with instruments of the music of the LORD, which King David
had made to praise the LORD, saying, "For His mercy *endures*
forever,"[c] whenever David offered praise by their ministry.
The priests sounded trumpets opposite them, while all Israel
stood.
7Furthermore Solomon consecrated the middle of the court
that *was* in front of the house of the LORD; for there he
offered burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings,
because the bronze altar which Solomon had made was not

able to receive the burnt offerings, the grain offerings, and the fat.

8At that time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly from the entrance of Hamath to the Brook of Egypt.[d]

9And on the eighth day they held a sacred assembly, for they observed the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10On the twenty-third day of the seventh month he sent the people away to their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the good that the LORD had done for David, for Solomon, and for His people Israel.

11Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the king's house; and Solomon successfully accomplished all that came into his heart to make in the house of the LORD and in his own house.

God's Second Appearance to Solomon

12Then the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said to him: "I have heard your prayer, and have chosen this place for Myself as a house of sacrifice.

13"When I shut up heaven and there is no rain, or command the locusts to devour the land, or send pestilence among My people,

*****14"if My people who are called by My name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land. *Answers to Life's Questions: What can I do to help change the spiritual and moral climate of my nation? Life Lessons*

15"Now My eyes will be open and My ears attentive to prayer *made* in this place.

16"For now I have chosen and sanctified this house, that My name may be there forever; and My eyes and My heart will

be there perpetually.
17 “As for you, if you walk before Me as your father David
walked, and do according to all that I have commanded you,
and if you keep My statutes and My judgments,
18 “then I will establish the throne of your kingdom, as I
covenanted with David your father, saying, ‘You shall not fail
to have a man as ruler in Israel.’
19 “But if you turn away and forsake My statutes and My
commandments which I have set before you, and go and
serve other gods, and worship them,
20 “then I will uproot them from My land which I have given
them; and this house which I have sanctified for My name I
will cast out of My sight, and will make it a proverb and a
byword among all peoples.
21 “And *as for* this house, which is exalted, everyone who
passes by it will be astonished and say, ‘Why has the LORD
done thus to this land and this house?’
22 “Then they will answer, ‘Because they forsook the LORD
God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land of
Egypt, and embraced other gods, and worshiped them and
served them; therefore He has brought all this calamity on
them.’ ”

2 Chronicles 8

Solomon's Additional Achievements

1 It came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon
had built the house of the LORD and his own house,
2 that the cities which Hiram[a] had given to Solomon,
Solomon built them; and he settled the children of Israel
there.
3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah and seized it.
4 He also built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the storage
cities which he built in Hamath.
5 He built Upper Beth Horon and Lower Beth Horon, fortified
cities *with* walls, gates, and bars,
6 also Baalath and all the storage cities that Solomon had,
and all the chariot cities and the cities of the cavalry, and all
that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and
in all the land of his dominion.
7 All the people *who were* left of the Hittites, Amorites,
Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, who *were* not of Israel—
8 that is, their descendants who were left in the land after
them, whom the children of Israel did not destroy—from
these Solomon raised forced labor, as it is to this day.
9 But Solomon did not make the children of Israel servants
for his work. Some *were* men of war, captains of his officers,
captains of his chariots, and his cavalry.
10 And others *were* chiefs of the officials of King Solomon:
two hundred and fifty, who ruled over the people.
11 Now Solomon brought the daughter of Pharaoh up from
the City of David to the house he had built for her, for he
said, "My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of
Israel, because *the places* to which the ark of the LORD has
come are holy." *Life Lessons*

12Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to the LORD on the
altar of the LORD which he had built before the vestibule,
13according to the daily rate, offering according to the
commandment of Moses, for the Sabbaths, the New Moons,
and the three appointed yearly feasts—the Feast of
Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of
Tabernacles.
14And, according to the order of David his father, he
appointed the divisions of the priests for their service, the
Levites for their duties (to praise and serve before the
priests) as the duty of each day required, and the
gatekeepers by their divisions at each gate; for so David the
man of God had commanded.
15They did not depart from the command of the king to the
priests and Levites concerning any matter or concerning the
treasuries.
16Now all the work of Solomon was well-ordered from[b] the
day of the foundation of the house of the LORD until it was
finished. So the house of the LORD was completed.
17Then Solomon went to Ezion Geber and Elath[c] on the
seacoast, in the land of Edom.
18And Hiram sent him ships by the hand of his servants,
and servants who knew the sea. They went with the servants
of Solomon to Ophir, and acquired four hundred and fifty
talents of gold from there, and brought it to King Solomon.

2 Chronicles 9

The Queen of Sheba's Praise of Solomon

1 Now when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of
Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to test Solomon with hard
questions, *having* a very great retinue, camels that bore
spices, gold in abundance, and precious stones; and when
she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was
in her heart.
2 So Solomon answered all her questions; there was nothing
so difficult for Solomon that he could not explain it to her.
3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of
Solomon, the house that he had built,
4 the food on his table, the seating of his servants, the
service of his waiters and their apparel, his cupbearers and
their apparel, and his entryway by which he went up to the
house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.
5 Then she said to the king: "*It was* a true report which I
heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom.
6 "However I did not believe their words until I came and
saw with my own eyes; and indeed the half of the greatness
of your wisdom was not told me. You exceed the fame of
which I heard.
7 "Happy *are* your men and happy *are* these your servants,
who stand continually before you and hear your wisdom! *Life*
Lessons
8 "Blessed be the LORD your God, who delighted in you,
setting you on His throne *to be* king for the LORD your God!
Because your God has loved Israel, to establish them forever,
therefore He made you king over them, to do justice and
righteousness."

9 And she gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of
gold, spices in great abundance, and precious stones; there
never were any spices such as those the queen of Sheba
gave to King Solomon.
10 Also, the servants of Hiram and the servants of Solomon,
who brought gold from Ophir, brought algum[a] wood and
precious stones.
11 And the king made walkways *of* the algum[b] wood for the
house of the LORD and for the king's house, also harps and
stringed instruments for singers; and there were none such
as these seen before in the land of Judah.
12 Now King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all she
desired, whatever she asked, *much more* than she had
brought to the king. So she turned and went to her own
country, she and her servants.

Solomon's Great Wealth

13 The weight of gold that came to Solomon yearly was six
hundred and sixty-six talents of gold,
14 besides *what* the traveling merchants and traders
brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the
country brought gold and silver to Solomon.
15 And King Solomon made two hundred large shields of
hammered gold; six hundred *shekels* of hammered gold went
into each shield.
16 *He* also *made* three hundred shields of hammered gold;
three hundred *shekels*[c] of gold went into each shield. The
king put them in the House of the Forest of Lebanon.
17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and
overlaid it with pure gold.
18 The throne *had* six steps, with a footstool of gold, *which
were* fastened to the throne; there were armrests on either

side of the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the armrests.
19 Twelve lions stood there, one on each side of the six steps; nothing like *this* had been made for any *other* kingdom.
20 All King Solomon's drinking vessels *were* gold, and all the vessels of the House of the Forest of Lebanon *were* pure gold. Not *one was* silver, for this was accounted as nothing in the days of Solomon.
21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram.[d] Once every three years the merchant ships[e] came, bringing gold, silver, ivory, apes, and monkeys.[f]
22 So King Solomon surpassed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.
23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.
24 Each man brought his present: articles of silver and gold, garments, armor, spices, horses, and mules, at a set rate year by year.
25 Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen whom he stationed in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem.
26 So he reigned over all the kings from the River[g] to the land of the Philistines, as far as the border of Egypt.
27 The king made silver *as common* in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedar trees as abundant as the sycamores which *are* in the lowland.
28 And they brought horses to Solomon from Egypt and from all lands. *Life Lessons*

Death of Solomon

29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, in the

prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 Then Solomon rested with his fathers, and was buried in the City of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles 10

The Revolt Against Rehoboam

1And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had gone to
Shechem to make him king.
2So it happened, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard *it*
(he was in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of
King Solomon), that Jeroboam returned from Egypt.
3Then they sent for him and called him. And Jeroboam and
all Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying,
4"Your father made our yoke heavy; now therefore, lighten
the burdensome service of your father and his heavy yoke
which he put on us, and we will serve you."
5So he said to them, "Come back to me after three days."
And the people departed.
6Then King Rehoboam consulted the elders who stood
before his father Solomon while he still lived, saying, "How do
you advise *me* to answer these people?"
7And they spoke to him, saying, "If you are kind to these
people, and please them, and speak good words to them,
they will be your servants forever."
8But he rejected the advice which the elders had given him,
and consulted the young men who had grown up with him,
who stood before him.
9And he said to them, "What advice do you give? How
should we answer this people who have spoken to me,
saying, 'Lighten the yoke which your father put on us'?"
10Then the young men who had grown up with him spoke
to him, saying, "Thus you should speak to the people who
have spoken to you, saying, 'Your father made our yoke
heavy, but you make *it* lighter on us'—thus you shall say to
them: 'My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's waist!

11‘And now, whereas my father put a heavy yoke on you, I
will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but
I *will chastise you* with scourges!’ ”[a]
12So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on
the third day, as the king had directed, saying, “Come back to
me the third day.”
13Then the king answered them roughly. King Rehoboam
rejected the advice of the elders,
14and he spoke to them according to the advice of the
young men, saying, “My father[b] made your yoke heavy, but I
will add to it; my father chastised you with whips, but I *will*
chastise you with scourges!”[c]
15So the king did not listen to the people; for the turn *of*
events was from God, that the LORD might fulfill His word,
which He had spoken by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to
Jeroboam the son of Nebat. *Life Lessons*
16Now when all Israel *saw* that the king did not listen to
them, the people answered the king, saying:

“What share have we in David?
We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse.
Every man to your tents, O Israel!
Now see to your own house, O David!”

So all Israel departed to their tents.
17But Rehoboam reigned over the children of Israel who
dwelt in the cities of Judah.
18Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who *was* in charge
of revenue; but the children of Israel stoned him with stones,
and he died. Therefore King Rehoboam mounted *his* chariot in
haste to flee to Jerusalem.
19So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David
to this day.

2 Chronicles 11

1 Now when Rehoboam came to Jerusalem, he assembled
from the house of Judah and Benjamin one hundred and
eighty thousand chosen *men* who were warriors, to fight
against Israel, that he might restore the kingdom to
Rehoboam.
2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of
God, saying,
3 "Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah,
and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,
4 'Thus says the LORD: "You shall not go up or fight against
your brethren! Let every man return to his house, for this
thing is from Me." ' " Therefore they obeyed the words of the
LORD, and turned back from attacking Jeroboam. *Life Lessons*

Rehoboam Fortifies the Cities

5 So Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defense
in Judah.
6 And he built Bethlehem, Etam, Tekoa,
7 Beth Zur, Sochoh, Adullam,
8 Gath, Mareshah, Ziph,
9 Adoraim, Lachish, Azekah,
10 Zorah, Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and
Benjamin, fortified cities.
11 And he fortified the strongholds, and put captains in
them, and stores of food, oil, and wine.
12 Also in every city *he put* shields and spears, and made
them very strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

Priests and Levites Move to Judah

13And from all their territories the priests and the Levites who *were* in all Israel took their stand with him.

14For the Levites left their common-lands and their possessions and came to Judah and Jerusalem, for Jeroboam and his sons had rejected them from serving as priests to the LORD.

15Then he appointed for himself priests for the high places, for the demons, and the calf idols which he had made. *Life Lessons*

16And after *the* Levites *left,*[a] those from all the tribes of Israel, such as set their heart to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice to the LORD God of their fathers.

17So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong for three years, because they walked in the way of David and Solomon for three years.

The Family of Rehoboam

18Then Rehoboam took for himself as wife Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, *and of* Abihail the daughter of Eliah the son of Jesse.

19And she bore him children: Jeush, Shamariah, and Zaham.

20After her he took Maachah the granddaughter[b] of Absalom; and she bore him Abijah, Attai, Ziza, and Shelomith.

21Now Rehoboam loved Maachah the granddaughter of Absalom more than all his wives and his concubines; for he took eighteen wives and sixty concubines, and begot twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters.

22And Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maachah as chief, *to be* leader among his brothers; for he *intended* to make him king.

[23]He dealt wisely, and dispersed some of his sons throughout all the territories of Judah and Benjamin, to every fortified city; and he gave them provisions in abundance. He also sought many wives *for them*.

2 Chronicles 12

Egypt Attacks Judah

1 Now it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the
kingdom and had strengthened himself, that he forsook the
law of the LORD, and all Israel along with him. *Life Lessons*

2 And it happened in the fifth year of King Rehoboam *that*
Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because
they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 with twelve hundred chariots, sixty thousand horsemen,
and people without number who came with him out of Egypt
—the Lubim and the Sukkiim and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fortified cities of Judah and came to
Jerusalem.

5 Then Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and the
leaders of Judah, who were gathered together in Jerusalem
because of Shishak, and said to them, “Thus says the LORD:
‘You have forsaken Me, and therefore I also have left you in
the hand of Shishak.’ ”

6 So the leaders of Israel and the king humbled themselves;
and they said, “The LORD *is* righteous.”

7 Now when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves,
the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, “They have
humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I
will grant them some deliverance. My wrath shall not be
poured out on Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. *Life Lessons*

8 “Nevertheless they will be his servants, that they may
distinguish My service from the service of the kingdoms of
the nations.” *Life Lessons*

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and
took away the treasures of the house of the LORD and the

treasures of the king’s house; he took everything. He also carried away the gold shields which Solomon had made.

10 Then King Rehoboam made bronze shields in their place,
and committed *them* to the hands of the captains of the
guard, who guarded the doorway of the king’s house.

11 And whenever the king entered the house of the LORD,
the guard would go and bring them out; then they would take
them back into the guardroom.

12 When he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned
from him, so as not to destroy *him* completely; and things
also went well in Judah.

The End of Rehoboam’s Reign

13 Thus King Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem
and reigned. Now Rehoboam *was* forty-one years old when he
became king; and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem,
the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of
Israel, to put His name there. His mother’s name *was*
Naamah, an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he did not prepare his heart to
seek the LORD. *Life Lessons*

15 The acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written
in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer
concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between
Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

16 So Rehoboam rested with his fathers, and was buried in
the City of David. Then Abijah[a] his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles 13

Abijah Reigns in Judah

1In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, Abijah became king over Judah.

2He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Michaiah[a] the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3Abijah set the battle in order with an army of valiant warriors, four hundred thousand choice men. Jeroboam also drew up in battle formation against him with eight hundred thousand choice men, mighty men of valor.

4Then Abijah stood on Mount Zemaraim, which *is* in the mountains of Ephraim, and said, "Hear me, Jeroboam and all Israel:

5"Should you not know that the LORD God of Israel gave the dominion over Israel to David forever, to him and his sons, by a covenant of salt?

6"Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up and rebelled against his lord.

7"Then worthless rogues gathered to him, and strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and inexperienced and could not withstand them.

8"And now you think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, which is in the hand of the sons of David; and you *are* a great multitude, and with you are the gold calves which Jeroboam made for you as gods.

9"Have you not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and made for yourselves priests, like the peoples of *other* lands, so that whoever comes to

consecrate himself with a young bull and seven rams may be a priest of *things that are* not gods?

10“But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken Him; and the priests who minister to the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *attend* to *their* duties.

11“And they burn to the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense; *they* also *set* the showbread *in order on* the pure *gold* table, and the lampstand of gold with its lamps to burn every evening; for we keep the command of the LORD our God, but you have forsaken Him.

12“Now look, God Himself is with us as *our* head, and His priests with sounding trumpets to sound the alarm against you. O children of Israel, do not fight against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper!” *Life Lessons*

13But Jeroboam caused an ambush to go around behind them; so they were in front of Judah, and the ambush *was* behind them.

14And when Judah looked around, to their surprise the battle line *was* at both front and rear; and they cried out to the LORD, and the priests sounded the trumpets.

15Then the men of Judah gave a shout; and as the men of Judah shouted, it happened that God struck Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16And the children of Israel fled before Judah, and God delivered them into their hand.

17Then Abijah and his people struck them with a great slaughter; so five hundred thousand choice men of Israel fell slain.

18Thus the children of Israel were subdued at that time; and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied on the LORD God of their fathers. *Life Lessons*

19And Abijah pursued Jeroboam and took cities from him: Bethel with its villages, Jeshanah with its villages, and

Ephrain[b] with its villages.

20 So Jeroboam did not recover strength again in the days of
Abijah; and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 But Abijah grew mighty, married fourteen wives, and
begot twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters.

22 Now the rest of the acts of Abijah, his ways, and his
sayings *are* written in the annals of the prophet Iddo.

2 Chronicles 14

1So Abijah rested with his fathers, and they buried him in the City of David. Then Asa his son reigned in his place. In his days the land was quiet for ten years.

Asa Reigns in Judah

2Asa did *what was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God,

3for he removed the altars of the foreign *gods* and the high places, and broke down the *sacred* pillars and cut down the wooden images.

4He commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to observe the law and the commandment. *Life Lessons*

5He also removed the high places and the incense altars from all the cities of Judah, and the kingdom was quiet under him.

6And he built fortified cities in Judah, for the land had rest; he had no war in those years, because the LORD had given him rest.

7Therefore he said to Judah, “Let us build these cities and make walls around *them,* and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought *Him,* and He has given us rest on every side.” So they built and prospered.

8And Asa had an army of three hundred thousand from Judah who carried shields and spears, and from Benjamin two hundred and eighty thousand men who carried shields and drew bows; all these *were* mighty men of valor.

9Then Zerah the Ethiopian came out against them with an army of a million men and three hundred chariots, and he

came to Mareshah.

10So Asa went out against him, and they set the troops in battle array in the Valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11And Asa cried out to the LORD his God, and said, “LORD, *it is* nothing for You to help, whether with many or with those who have no power; help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on You, and in Your name we go against this multitude. O LORD, You *are* our God; do not let man prevail against You!” *Life Lessons*

12So the LORD struck the Ethiopians before Asa and Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13And Asa and the people who *were* with him pursued them to Gerar. So the Ethiopians were overthrown, and they could not recover, for they were broken before the LORD and His army. And they carried away very much spoil.

14Then they defeated all the cities around Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them; and they plundered all the cities, for there was exceedingly much spoil in them.

15They also attacked the livestock enclosures, and carried off sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles 15

The Reforms of Asa

1 Now the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said to him: “Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin. The LORD *is* with you while you are with Him. If you seek Him, He will be found by you; but if you forsake Him, He will forsake you.

3 “For a long time Israel *has been* without the true God, without a teaching priest, and without law;

4 “but when in their trouble they turned to the LORD God of Israel, and sought Him, He was found by them. *Life Lessons*

5 “And in those times *there was* no peace to the one who went out, nor to the one who came in, but great turmoil *was* on all the inhabitants of the lands.

6 “So nation was destroyed by nation, and city by city, for God troubled them with every adversity.

7 “But you, be strong and do not let your hands be weak, for your work shall be rewarded!” *Life Lessons*

8 And when Asa heard these words and the prophecy of Oded[a] the prophet, he took courage, and removed the abominable idols from all the land of Judah and Benjamin and from the cities which he had taken in the mountains of Ephraim; and he restored the altar of the LORD that *was* before the vestibule of the LORD.

9 Then he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and those who dwelt with them from Ephraim, Manasseh, and Simeon, for they came over to him in great numbers from Israel when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

10 So they gathered together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered to the LORD at that time seven hundred
bulls and seven thousand sheep from the spoil they had
brought.
12 Then they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God
of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;
13 and whoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel was
to be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or
woman.
14 Then they took an oath before the LORD with a loud
voice, with shouting and trumpets and rams' horns.
15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath, for they had sworn
with all their heart and sought Him with all their soul; and He
was found by them, and the LORD gave them rest all around.
16 Also he removed Maachah, the mother of Asa the king,
from *being* queen mother, because she had made an obscene
image of Asherah;[b] and Asa cut down her obscene image,
then crushed and burned *it* by the Brook Kidron.
17 But the high places were not removed from Israel.
Nevertheless the heart of Asa was loyal all his days. *Life Lessons*
18 He also brought into the house of God the things that his
father had dedicated and that he himself had dedicated:
silver and gold and utensils.
19 And there was no war until the thirty-fifth year of the
reign of Asa.

2 Chronicles 16

Asa's Treaty with Syria

1In the thirty-sixth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of
Israel came up against Judah and built Ramah, that he might
let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.
2Then Asa brought silver and gold from the treasuries of
the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to
Ben-Hadad king of Syria, who dwelt in Damascus, saying,
3"*Let there be* a treaty between you and me, as there was
between my father and your father. See, I have sent you
silver and gold; come, break your treaty with Baasha king of
Israel, so that he will withdraw from me."
4So Ben-Hadad heeded King Asa, and sent the captains of
his armies against the cities of Israel. They attacked Ijon,
Dan, Abel Maim, and all the storage cities of Naphtali.
5Now it happened, when Baasha heard *it,* that he stopped
building Ramah and ceased his work.
6Then King Asa took all Judah, and they carried away the
stones and timber of Ramah, which Baasha had used for
building; and with them he built Geba and Mizpah.

Hanani's Message to Asa

7And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah,
and said to him: "Because you have relied on the king of
Syria, and have not relied on the LORD your God, therefore
the army of the king of Syria has escaped from your hand. *Life*
Lessons
8"Were the Ethiopians and the Lubim not a huge army with
very many chariots and horsemen? Yet, because you relied on
the LORD, He delivered them into your hand.

*9“For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of *those* whose heart *is* loyal to Him. In this you have done foolishly; therefore from now on you shall have wars.”

10Then Asa was angry with the seer, and put him in prison, for *he was* enraged at him because of this. And Asa oppressed *some* of the people at that time.

Illness and Death of Asa

11Note that the acts of Asa, first and last, are indeed written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12And in the thirty-ninth year of his reign, Asa became diseased in his feet, and his malady was severe; yet in his disease he did not seek the LORD, but the physicians. *Life Lessons*

13So Asa rested with his fathers; he died in the forty-first year of his reign.

14They buried him in his own tomb, which he had made for himself in the City of David; and they laid him in the bed which was filled with spices and various ingredients prepared in a mixture of ointments. They made a very great burning for him.

2 Chronicles 17

Jehoshaphat Reigns in Judah

1Then Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place, and
strengthened himself against Israel.
2And he placed troops in all the fortified cities of Judah, and
set garrisons in the land of Judah and in the cities of Ephraim
which Asa his father had taken.
3Now the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked
in the former ways of his father David; he did not seek the
Baals,
4but sought the God[a] of his father, and walked in His
commandments and not according to the acts of Israel.
5Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand;
and all Judah gave presents to Jehoshaphat, and he had
riches and honor in abundance.
6And his heart took delight in the ways of the LORD;
moreover he removed the high places and wooden images
from Judah. *Life Lessons*
7Also in the third year of his reign he sent his leaders, Ben-
Hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel, and Michaiah, to teach in
the cities of Judah.
8And with them *he sent* Levites: Shemaiah, Nethaniah,
Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah,
Tobijah, and Tobadonijah—the Levites; and with them
Elishama and Jehoram, the priests.
9So they taught in Judah, and *had* the Book of the Law of
the LORD with them; they went throughout all the cities of
Judah and taught the people.
10And the fear of the LORD fell on all the kingdoms of the
lands that *were* around Judah, so that they did not make war
against Jehoshaphat. *Life Lessons*

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents
and silver as tribute; and the Arabians brought him flocks,
seven thousand seven hundred rams and seven thousand
seven hundred male goats.
12 So Jehoshaphat became increasingly powerful, and he
built fortresses and storage cities in Judah.
13 He had much property in the cities of Judah; and the men
of war, mighty men of valor, *were* in Jerusalem.
14 These *are* their numbers, according to their fathers'
houses. Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the
captain, and with him three hundred thousand mighty men of
valor;
15 and next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him
two hundred and eighty thousand;
16 and next to him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who
willingly offered himself to the LORD, and with him two
hundred thousand mighty men of valor.
17 Of Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him
two hundred thousand men armed with bow and shield;
18 and next to him *was* Jehozabad, and with him one
hundred and eighty thousand prepared for war.
19 These served the king, besides those the king put in the
fortified cities throughout all Judah.

2 Chronicles 18

Micaiah Warns Ahab

1 Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance; and by
marriage he allied himself with Ahab. *Life Examples: Micaiah*

2 After some years he went down to *visit* Ahab in Samaria;
and Ahab killed sheep and oxen in abundance for him and the
people who were with him, and persuaded him to go up *with*
him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 So Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah,
"Will you go with me *against* Ramoth Gilead?" And he
answered him, "I *am* as you *are,* and my people as your
people; *we will be* with you in the war."

4 Also Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "Please inquire
for the word of the LORD today."

5 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together,
four hundred men, and said to them, "Shall we go to war
against Ramoth Gilead, or shall I refrain?" So they said, "Go
up, for God will deliver it into the king's hand."

6 But Jehoshaphat said, "*Is there* not still a prophet of the
LORD here, that we may inquire of Him?"[a]

7 So the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "*There is* still one
man by whom we may inquire of the LORD; but I hate him,
because he never prophesies good concerning me, but
always evil. He *is* Micaiah the son of Imla." And Jehoshaphat
said, "Let not the king say such things!"

8 Then the king of Israel called one *of his* officers and said,
"Bring Micaiah the son of Imla quickly!"

9 The king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, clothed
in *their* robes, sat each on his throne; and they sat at a
threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all
the prophets prophesied before them.

10 Now Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made horns of
iron for himself; and he said, “Thus says the LORD: ‘With
these you shall gore the Syrians until they are destroyed.’ ”
11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, “Go up to
Ramoth Gilead and prosper, for the LORD will deliver *it* into
the king’s hand.”
12 Then the messenger who had gone to call Micaiah spoke
to him, saying, “Now listen, the words of the prophets with
one accord encourage the king. Therefore please let your
word be like *the word of* one of them, and speak
encouragement.”
13 And Micaiah said, “*As* the LORD lives, whatever my God
says, that I will speak.”
14 Then he came to the king; and the king said to him,
“Micaiah, shall we go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall I
refrain?” And he said, “Go and prosper, and they shall be
delivered into your hand!”
15 So the king said to him, “How many times shall I make
you swear that you tell me nothing but the truth in the name
of the LORD?”
16 Then he said, “I saw all Israel scattered on the
mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the LORD
said, ‘These have no master. Let each return to his house in
peace.’ ” *Life Lessons*
17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not tell
you he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?”
18 Then Micaiah said, “Therefore hear the word of the LORD:
I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of
heaven standing on His right hand and His left.
19 “And the LORD said, ‘Who will persuade Ahab king of
Israel to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?’ So one
spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner.
20 “Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD,
and said, ‘I will persuade him.’ The LORD said to him, ‘In what

way?’
21“So he said, ‘I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’ And *the LORD* said, ‘You shall persuade *him* and also prevail; go out and do so.’
22“Therefore look! The LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of these prophets of yours, and the LORD has declared disaster against you.”
23Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near and struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, “Which way did the spirit from the LORD go from me to speak to you?”
24And Micaiah said, “Indeed you shall see on that day when you go into an inner chamber to hide!”
25Then the king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah, and return him to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king’s son;
26“and say, ‘Thus says the king: “Put this *fellow* in prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and water of affliction, until I return in peace.” ’ ”
27But Micaiah said, “If you ever return in peace, the LORD has not spoken by me.” And he said, “Take heed, all you people!”

Ahab Dies in Battle

28So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead.
29And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise myself and go into battle; but you put on your robes.” So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went into battle.
30Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots who *were* with him, saying, “Fight with no one small or great, but only with the king of Israel.”
31So it was, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, “It *is* the king of Israel!”

Therefore they surrounded him to attack; but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God diverted them from him. *Life Lessons*

32For so it was, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

33Now a certain man drew a bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of his armor. So he said to the driver of his chariot, “Turn around and take me out of the battle, for I am wounded.” *Life Lessons*

34The battle increased that day, and the king of Israel propped *himself* up in *his* chariot facing the Syrians until evening; and about the time of sunset he died.

2 Chronicles 19

1Then Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned safely to his
house in Jerusalem.
2And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him,
and said to King Jehoshaphat, “Should you help the wicked
and love those who hate the LORD? Therefore the wrath of
the LORD *is* upon you. *Life Lessons*
3“Nevertheless good things are found in you, in that you
have removed the wooden images from the land, and have
prepared your heart to seek God.”

The Reforms of Jehoshaphat

4So Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem; and he went out again
among the people from Beersheba to the mountains of
Ephraim, and brought them back to the LORD God of their
fathers. *Life Lessons*
5Then he set judges in the land throughout all the fortified
cities of Judah, city by city,
6and said to the judges, “Take heed to what you are doing,
for you do not judge for man but for the LORD, who *is* with
you in the judgment.
7“Now therefore, let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take
care and do *it,* for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God,
no partiality, nor taking of bribes.”
8Moreover in Jerusalem, for the judgment of the LORD and
for controversies, Jehoshaphat appointed some of the Levites
and priests, and some of the chief fathers of Israel, when they
returned to Jerusalem.[a]
9And he commanded them, saying, “Thus you shall act in
the fear of the LORD, faithfully and with a loyal heart:

10 “Whatever case comes to you from your brethren who dwell in their cities, whether of bloodshed or offenses against law or commandment, against statutes or ordinances, you shall warn them, lest they trespass against the LORD and wrath come upon you and your brethren. Do this, and you will not be guilty.

11 “And take notice: Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king’s matters; also the Levites *will be* officials before you. Behave courageously, and the LORD will be with the good.”

2 Chronicles 20

Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir Defeated

1It happened after this *that* the people of Moab with the people of Ammon, and *others* with them besides the Ammonites,[a] came to battle against Jehoshaphat. *Answers to Life's Questions: What is our authority in prayer?*

2Then some came and told Jehoshaphat, saying, "A great multitude is coming against you from beyond the sea, from Syria;[b] and they are in Hazazon Tamar" (which *is* En Gedi).

3And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. *Life Lessons*

4So Judah gathered together to ask *help* from the LORD; and from all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5Then Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6and said: "O LORD God of our fathers, *are* You not God in heaven, and do You *not* rule over all the kingdoms of the nations, and in Your hand *is there not* power and might, so that no one is able to withstand You?

7"*Are* You not our God, *who* drove out the inhabitants of this land before Your people Israel, and gave it to the descendants of Abraham Your friend forever?

8"And they dwell in it, and have built You a sanctuary in it for Your name, saying,

9'If disaster comes upon us—sword, judgment, pestilence, or famine—we will stand before this temple and in Your presence (for Your name *is* in this temple), and cry out to You in our affliction, and You will hear and save.'

10"And now, here are the people of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir—whom You would not let Israel invade when they

came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them and did not destroy them—

11“here they are, rewarding us by coming to throw us out of Your possession which You have given us to inherit.

12“O our God, will You not judge them? For we have no power against this great multitude that is coming against us; nor do we know what to do, but our eyes *are* upon You.” *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 10*

13Now all Judah, with their little ones, their wives, and their children, stood before the LORD.

14Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, in the midst of the assembly.

15And he said, “Listen, all you of Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem, and you, King Jehoshaphat! Thus says the LORD to you: ‘Do not be afraid nor dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle *is* not yours, but God’s. *Life Lessons*

16‘Tomorrow go down against them. They will surely come up by the Ascent of Ziz, and you will find them at the end of the brook before the Wilderness of Jeruel.

17‘You will not *need* to fight in this *battle*. Position yourselves, stand still and see the salvation of the LORD, who is with you, O Judah and Jerusalem!’ Do not fear or be dismayed; tomorrow go out against them, for the LORD *is* with you.”

18And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with *his* face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem bowed before the LORD, worshiping the LORD.

19Then the Levites of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with voices loud and high.

20So they rose early in the morning and went out into the Wilderness of Tekoa; and as they went out, Jehoshaphat stood

and said, “Hear me, O Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem: Believe in the LORD your God, and you shall be established; believe His prophets, and you shall prosper.” *Life Lessons*

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed those who should sing to the LORD, and who should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army and were saying:

“Praise the LORD,
For His mercy *endures* forever.”[c]

22 Now when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushes against the people of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; and they were defeated. *Life Lessons*

23 For the people of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir to utterly kill and destroy *them*. And when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, they helped to destroy one another.

24 So when Judah came to a place overlooking the wilderness, they looked toward the multitude; and there *were* their dead bodies, fallen on the earth. No one had escaped.

25 When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away their spoil, they found among them an abundance of valuables on the dead bodies,[d] and precious jewelry, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away; and they were three days gathering the spoil because there was so much. *Life Lessons*

26 And on the fourth day they assembled in the Valley of Berachah, for there they blessed the LORD; therefore the name of that place was called The Valley of Berachah[e] until this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem,
with Jehoshaphat in front of them, to go back to Jerusalem
with joy, for the LORD had made them rejoice over their
enemies.
28 So they came to Jerusalem, with stringed instruments
and harps and trumpets, to the house of the LORD.
29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those*
countries when they heard that the LORD had fought against
the enemies of Israel. *What the Bible Says About: God's Limitations on Adversity*
30 Then the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet, for his God
gave him rest all around.

The End of Jehoshaphat's Reign

31 So Jehoshaphat was king over Judah. *He was* thirty-five
years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-five
years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Azubah the
daughter of Shilhi.
32 And he walked in the way of his father Asa, and did not
turn aside from it, doing *what was* right in the sight of the
LORD.
33 Nevertheless the high places were not taken away, for as
yet the people had not directed their hearts to the God of
their fathers.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last,
indeed they *are* written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani,
which *is* mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.
35 After this Jehoshaphat king of Judah allied himself with
Ahaziah king of Israel, who acted very wickedly.
36 And he allied himself with him to make ships to go to
Tarshish, and they made the ships in Ezion Geber.
37 But Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied
against Jehoshaphat, saying, "Because you have allied
yourself with Ahaziah, the LORD has destroyed your works."

Then the ships were wrecked, so that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

2 Chronicles 21

Jehoram Reigns in Judah

1And Jehoshaphat rested with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David. Then Jehoram his son reigned in his place.

2He had brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, Jehiel, Zechariah, Azaryahu, Michael, and Shephatiah; all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3Their father gave them great gifts of silver and gold and precious things, with fortified cities in Judah; but he gave the kingdom to Jehoram, because he *was* the firstborn.

4Now when Jehoram was established over the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself and killed all his brothers with the sword, and also *others* of the princes of Israel.

5Jehoram *was* thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab had done, for he had the daughter of Ahab as a wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

7Yet the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that He had made with David, and since He had promised to give a lamp to him and to his sons forever.

8In his days Edom revolted against Judah’s authority, and made a king over themselves.

9So Jehoram went out with his officers, and all his chariots with him. And he rose by night and attacked the Edomites who had surrounded him and the captains of the chariots.

10Thus Edom has been in revolt against Judah’s authority to this day. At that time Libnah revolted against his rule, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah,
and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit harlotry,
and led Judah astray.
12 And a letter came to him from Elijah the prophet, saying,

> Thus says the LORD God of your father David:
> Because you have not walked in the ways of
> Jehoshaphat your father, or in the ways of Asa king of
> Judah,
> 13 but have walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and
> have made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to
> play the harlot like the harlotry of the house of Ahab,
> and also have killed your brothers, those of your father's
> household, *who were* better than yourself,
> 14 behold, the LORD will strike your people with a serious
> affliction—your children, your wives, and all your
> possessions;
> 15 and you *will become* very sick with a disease of your
> intestines, until your intestines come out by reason of
> the sickness, day by day.

16 Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit
of the Philistines and the Arabians who *were* near the
Ethiopians.
17 And they came up into Judah and invaded it, and carried
away all the possessions that were found in the king's house,
and also his sons and his wives, so that there was not a son
left to him except Jehoahaz,[a] the youngest of his sons.
18 After all this the LORD struck him in his intestines with an
incurable disease.
19 Then it happened in the course of time, after the end of
two years, that his intestines came out because of his
sickness; so he died in severe pain. And his people made no
burning for him, like the burning for his fathers. *Life Lessons*

[20]He was thirty-two years old when he became king. He reigned in Jerusalem eight years and, to no one’s sorrow, departed. However they buried him in the City of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

2 Chronicles 22

Ahaziah Reigns in Judah

1Then the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his place, for the raiders who came with the Arabians into the camp had killed all the older *sons*. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram, king of Judah, reigned.

2Ahaziah *was* forty-two[a] years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was* Athaliah the granddaughter of Omri.

3He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother advised him to do wickedly.

4Therefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab; for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to his destruction. *Life Lessons*

5He also followed their advice, and went with Jehoram[b] the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

6Then he returned to Jezreel to recover from the wounds which he had received at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah[c] the son of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

7His going to Joram was God's occasion for Ahaziah's downfall; for when he arrived, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8And it happened, when Jehu was executing judgment on the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah and the sons of Ahaziah's brothers who served Ahaziah, that he killed them.

9 Then he searched for Ahaziah; and they caught him (he
was hiding in Samaria), and brought him to Jehu. When they
had killed him, they buried him, “because,” they said, “he is
the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his
heart.” So the house of Ahaziah had no one to assume power
over the kingdom.

Athaliah Reigns in Judah

10 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son
was dead, she arose and destroyed all the royal heirs of the
house of Judah.
11 But Jehoshabeath,[d] the daughter of the king, took Joash
the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the
king’s sons who were being murdered, and put him and his
nurse in a bedroom. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of King
Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the
sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah so that she did not
kill him.
12 And he was hidden with them in the house of God for six
years, while Athaliah reigned over the land.

2 Chronicles 23

Joash Crowned King of Judah

1In the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, *and made a* covenant with the captains of hundreds: Azariah the son of Jeroham, Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, Azariah the son of Obed, Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri. *Life Lessons*

2And they went throughout Judah and gathered the Levites from all the cities of Judah, and the chief fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3Then all the assembly made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said to them, “Behold, the king’s son shall reign, as the LORD has said of the sons of David.

4“This *is* what you shall do: One-third of you entering on the Sabbath, of the priests and the Levites, *shall be* keeping watch over the doors;

5“one-third *shall be* at the king’s house; and one-third at the Gate of the Foundation. All the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6“But let no one come into the house of the LORD except the priests and those of the Levites who serve. They may go in, for they *are* holy; but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7“And the Levites shall surround the king on all sides, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whoever comes into the house, let him be put to death. You are to be with the king when he comes in and when he goes out.”

8So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. And each man took his men who were to be on duty on the Sabbath, with those who were

going *off duty* on the Sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest had not dismissed the divisions.

9And Jehoiada the priest gave to the captains of hundreds the spears and the large and small shields which *had belonged* to King David, that *were* in the temple of God.

10Then he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and by the temple, all around the king.

11And they brought out the king's son, put the crown on him, *gave him* the Testimony,[a] and made him king. Then Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, "*Long* live the king!"

Death of Athaliah

12Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people *in* the temple of the LORD.

13When she looked, there was the king standing by his pillar at the entrance; and the leaders and the trumpeters *were* by the king. All the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets, also the singers with musical instruments, and those who led in praise. So Athaliah tore her clothes and said, "Treason! Treason!"

14And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds who were set over the army, and said to them, "Take her outside under guard, and slay with the sword whoever follows her." For the priest had said, "Do not kill her in the house of the LORD."

15So they seized her; and she went by way of the entrance of the Horse Gate *into* the king's house, and they killed her there.

16Then Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, the people, and the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 And all the people went to the temple[b] of Baal, and tore it
down. They broke in pieces its altars and images, and killed
Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.
18 Also Jehoiada appointed the oversight of the house of the
LORD to the hand of the priests, the Levites, whom David had
assigned in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt
offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the Law of Moses,
with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was established* by
David.
19 And he set the gatekeepers at the gates of the house of
the LORD, so that no one *who was* in any way unclean should
enter.
20 Then he took the captains of hundreds, the nobles, the
governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and
brought the king down from the house of the LORD; and they
went through the Upper Gate to the king's house, and set the
king on the throne of the kingdom.
21 So all the people of the land rejoiced; and the city was
quiet, for they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

2 Chronicles 24

Joash Repairs the Temple

1 Joash *was* seven years old when he became king, and he
reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name *was*
Zibiah of Beersheba.
2 Joash did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD all the
days of Jehoiada the priest.
3 And Jehoiada took two wives for him, and he had sons and
daughters.
4 Now it happened after this *that* Joash set his heart on
repairing the house of the LORD.
5 Then he gathered the priests and the Levites, and said to
them, "Go out to the cities of Judah, and gather from all Israel
money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and
see that you do it quickly." However the Levites did not do it
quickly.
6 So the king called Jehoiada the chief *priest,* and said to
him, "Why have you not required the Levites to bring in from
Judah and from Jerusalem the collection, *according to the*
commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD and of the
assembly of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?"
7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken
into the house of God, and had also presented all the
dedicated things of the house of the LORD to the Baals.
8 Then at the king's command they made a chest, and set it
outside at the gate of the house of the LORD.
9 And they made a proclamation throughout Judah and
Jerusalem to bring to the LORD the collection *that* Moses the
servant of God *had imposed* on Israel in the wilderness.
10 Then all the leaders and all the people rejoiced, brought
their contributions, and put *them* into the chest until all had

given.

11So it was, at that time, when the chest was brought to the king's official by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money, that the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it and returned it to its place. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12The king and Jehoiada gave it to those who did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also those who worked in iron and bronze to restore the house of the LORD.

13So the workmen labored, and the work was completed by them; they restored the house of God to its original condition and reinforced it.

14When they had finished, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada; they made from it articles for the house of the LORD, articles for serving and offering, spoons and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

Apostasy of Joash

15But Jehoiada grew old and was full of days, and he died; *he was* one hundred and thirty years old when he died.

16And they buried him in the City of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God and His house.

17Now after the death of Jehoiada the leaders of Judah came and bowed down to the king. And the king listened to them. *Life Lessons*

18Therefore they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served wooden images and idols; and wrath

came upon Judah and Jerusalem because of their trespass.

19 Yet He sent prophets to them, to bring them back to the LORD; and they testified against them, but they would not listen.

20 Then the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, who stood above the people, and said to them, “Thus says God: ‘Why do you transgress the commandments of the LORD, so that you cannot prosper? Because you have forsaken the LORD, He also has forsaken you.’ ”

21 So they conspired against him, and at the command of the king they stoned him with stones in the court of the house of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

22 Thus Joash the king did not remember the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but killed his son; and as he died, he said, “The LORD look on *it,* and repay!”

Death of Joash

23 So it happened in the spring of the year *that* the army of Syria came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the leaders of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoil to the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; but the LORD delivered a very great army into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash. *Life Lessons*

25 And when they had withdrawn from him (for they left him severely wounded), his own servants conspired against him because of the blood of the sons[a] of Jehoiada the priest, and killed him on his bed. So he died. And they buried him in the City of David, but they did not bury him in the tombs of the kings.

26These are the ones who conspired against him: Zabad[b] the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith[c] the Moabitess.

27Now *concerning* his sons, and the many oracles about him, and the repairing of the house of God, indeed they *are* written in the annals of the book of the kings. Then Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles 25

Amaziah Reigns in Judah

1 Amaziah *was* twenty-five years old *when* he became king,
and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's
name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.
2 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not
with a loyal heart.
3 Now it happened, as soon as the kingdom was established
for him, that he executed his servants who had murdered his
father the king.
4 However he did not execute their children, but *did* as *it is*
written in the Law in the Book of Moses, where the LORD
commanded, saying, "The fathers shall not be put to death
for their children, nor shall the children be put to death for
their fathers; but a person shall die for his own sin."[a]

The War Against Edom

5 Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together and set over
them captains of thousands and captains of hundreds,
according to *their* fathers' houses, throughout all Judah and
Benjamin; and he numbered them from twenty years old and
above, and found them to be three hundred thousand choice
men, able to go to war, who could handle spear and shield.
6 He also hired one hundred thousand mighty men of valor
from Israel for one hundred talents of silver.
7 But a man of God came to him, saying, "O king, do not let
the army of Israel go with you, for the LORD *is* not with Israel
—*not with* any of the children of Ephraim.
8 "But if you go, be gone! Be strong in battle! *Even so,* God
shall make you fall before the enemy; for God has power to

help and to overthrow.” *Life Lessons*

9Then Amaziah said to the man of God, “But what *shall we* do about the hundred talents which I have given to the troops of Israel?” And the man of God answered, “The LORD is able to give you much more than this.” *Life Lessons*

10So Amaziah discharged the troops that had come to him from Ephraim, to go back home. Therefore their anger was greatly aroused against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11Then Amaziah strengthened himself, and leading his people, he went to the Valley of Salt and killed ten thousand of the people of Seir.

12Also the children of Judah took captive ten thousand alive, brought them to the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, so that they all were dashed in pieces.

13But as for the soldiers of the army which Amaziah had discharged, so that they would not go with him to battle, they raided the cities of Judah from Samaria to Beth Horon, killed three thousand in them, and took much spoil.

14Now it was so, after Amaziah came from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the people of Seir, set them up *to be* his gods, and bowed down before them and burned incense to them. *Life Lessons*

15Therefore the anger of the LORD was aroused against Amaziah, and He sent him a prophet who said to him, “Why have you sought the gods of the people, which could not rescue their own people from your hand?”

16So it was, as he talked with him, that *the king* said to him, “Have we made you the king’s counselor? Cease! Why should you be killed?” Then the prophet ceased, and said, “I know that God has determined to destroy you, because you have done this and have not heeded my advice.”

Israel Defeats Judah

17 Now Amaziah king of Judah asked advice and sent to Joash[b] the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, “Come, let us face one another *in battle*.”

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, “The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son as wife’; and a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon passed by and trampled the thistle.

19 “Indeed you say that you have defeated the Edomites, and your heart is lifted up to boast. Stay at home now; why should you meddle with trouble, that you should fall—you and Judah with you?”

20 But Amaziah would not heed, for it *came* from God, that He might give them into the hand *of their enemies,* because they sought the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash king of Israel went out; and he and Amaziah king of Judah faced one another at Beth Shemesh, which *belongs* to Judah.

22 And Judah was defeated by Israel, and every man fled to his tent.

23 Then Joash the king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth Shemesh; and he brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate—four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and silver, all the articles that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, the treasures of the king’s house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

Death of Amaziah

25Amaziah the son of Joash, king of Judah, lived fifteen years
after the death of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel.
[26]Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, from first to last,
indeed *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah
and Israel?
[27]After the time that Amaziah turned away from following
the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem,
and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish and
killed him there.
[28]Then they brought him on horses and buried him with his
fathers in the City of Judah.

2 Chronicles 26

Uzziah Reigns in Judah

1 Now all the people of Judah took Uzziah,[a] who *was* sixteen
years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.
2 He built Elath[b] and restored it to Judah, after the king
rested with his fathers.
3 Uzziah *was* sixteen years old when he became king, and
he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name
was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.
4 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD,
according to all that his father Amaziah had done.
5 He sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had
understanding in the visions[c] of God; and as long as he
sought the LORD, God made him prosper. *Life Lessons*
6 Now he went out and made war against the Philistines,
and broke down the wall of Gath, the wall of Jabneh, and the
wall of Ashdod; and he built cities *around* Ashdod and among
the Philistines.
7 God helped him against the Philistines, against the
Arabians who lived in Gur Baal, and against the Meunites.
8 Also the Ammonites brought tribute to Uzziah. His fame
spread as far as the entrance of Egypt, for he became
exceedingly strong.
9 And Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the Corner Gate, at
the Valley Gate, and at the corner buttress of the wall; then
he fortified them.
10 Also he built towers in the desert. He dug many wells, for
he had much livestock, both in the lowlands and in the plains;
he also had farmers and vinedressers in the mountains and in
Carmel, for he loved the soil.

11Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men who went
out to war by companies, according to the number on their
roll as prepared by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer,
under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains.
12The total number of chief officers[d] of the mighty men of
valor *was* two thousand six hundred.
13And under their authority *was* an army of three hundred
and seven thousand five hundred, that made war with mighty
power, to help the king against the enemy.
14Then Uzziah prepared for them, for the entire army,
shields, spears, helmets, body armor, bows, and slings *to cast*
stones.
15And he made devices in Jerusalem, invented by skillful
men, to be on the towers and the corners, to shoot arrows
and large stones. So his fame spread far and wide, for he was
marvelously helped till he became strong.

The Penalty for Uzziah's Pride

16But when he was strong his heart was lifted up, to *his*
destruction, for he transgressed against the LORD his God by
entering the temple of the LORD to burn incense on the altar
of incense. *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: Uzziah*
17So Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him
were eighty priests of the LORD—valiant men.
18And they withstood King Uzziah, and said to him, "*It is*
not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the LORD, but for the
priests, the sons of Aaron, who are consecrated to burn
incense. Get out of the sanctuary, for you have trespassed!
You *shall have* no honor from the LORD God." *Life Lessons*
19Then Uzziah became furious; and he *had* a censer in his
hand to burn incense. And while he was angry with the
priests, leprosy broke out on his forehead, before the priests
in the house of the LORD, beside the incense altar.

[20]And Azariah the chief priest and all the priests looked at him, and there, on his forehead, he *was* leprous; so they thrust him out of that place. Indeed he also hurried to get out, because the LORD had struck him.

[21]King Uzziah was a leper until the day of his death. He dwelt in an isolated house, because he was a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD. Then Jotham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, from first to last, the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz wrote.

[23]So Uzziah rested with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which *belonged* to the kings, for they said, "He is a leper." Then Jotham his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles 27

Jotham Reigns in Judah

1 Jotham *was* twenty-five years old when he became king, and
he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name
was Jerushah[a] the daughter of Zadok.
2 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD,
according to all that his father Uzziah had done (although he
did not enter the temple of the LORD). But still the people
acted corruptly.
3 He built the Upper Gate of the house of the LORD, and he
built extensively on the wall of Ophel.
4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in
the forests he built fortresses and towers.
5 He also fought with the king of the Ammonites and
defeated them. And the people of Ammon gave him in that
year one hundred talents of silver, ten thousand kors of
wheat, and ten thousand of barley. The people of Ammon
paid this to him in the second and third years also.
6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways
before the LORD his God.
7 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars and his
ways, indeed they *are* written in the book of the kings of
Israel and Judah.
8 He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and
he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.
9 So Jotham rested with his fathers, and they buried him in
the City of David. Then Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles 28

Ahaz Reigns in Judah

1 Ahaz *was* twenty years old when he became king, and he
reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not do *what*
was right in the sight of the LORD, as his father David *had*
done.
2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made
molded images for the Baals.
3 He burned incense in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, and
burned his children in the fire, according to the abominations
of the nations whom the LORD had cast out before the
children of Israel.
4 And he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places,
on the hills, and under every green tree.

Syria and Israel Defeat Judah

5 Therefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of
the king of Syria. They defeated him, and carried away a
great multitude of them as captives, and brought *them* to
Damascus. Then he was also delivered into the hand of the
king of Israel, who defeated him with a great slaughter.
6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah killed one hundred and
twenty thousand in Judah in one day, all valiant men,
because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. *Life*
Lessons
7 Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, killed Maaseiah the
king's son, Azrikam the officer over the house, and Elkanah
who was second to the king.
8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their
brethren two hundred thousand women, sons, and daughters;

and they also took away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

Israel Returns the Captives

9But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded; and he went out before the army that came to Samaria, and said to them: “Look, because the LORD God of your fathers was angry with Judah, He has delivered them into your hand; but you have killed them in a rage *that* reaches up to heaven.

10“And now you propose to force the children of Judah and Jerusalem to be your male and female slaves; *but are* you not also guilty before the LORD your God?

11“Now hear me, therefore, and return the captives, whom you have taken captive from your brethren, for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.”

12Then some of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against those who came from the war,

13and said to them, “You shall not bring the captives here, for we *already* have offended the LORD. You intend to add to our sins and to our guilt; for our guilt is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.”

14So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the leaders and all the assembly.

15Then the men who were designated by name rose up and took the captives, and from the spoil they clothed all who were naked among them, dressed them and gave them sandals, gave them food and drink, and anointed them; and they let all the feeble ones ride on donkeys. So they brought them to their brethren at Jericho, the city of palm trees. Then they returned to Samaria.

Assyria Refuses to Help Judah

16 At the same time King Ahaz sent to the kings[a] of Assyria to
help him.
17 For again the Edomites had come, attacked Judah, and
carried away captives.
18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland
and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth Shemesh,
Aijalon, Gederoth, Sochoh with its villages, Timnah with its
villages, and Gimzo with its villages; and they dwelt there.
19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of
Israel, for he had encouraged moral decline in Judah and had
been continually unfaithful to the LORD.
20 Also Tiglath-Pileser[b] king of Assyria came to him and
distressed him, and did not assist him.
21 For Ahaz took part *of the treasures* from the house of the
LORD, from the house of the king, and from the leaders, and
he gave *it* to the king of Assyria; but he did not help him.

Apostasy and Death of Ahaz

22 Now in the time of his distress King Ahaz became
increasingly unfaithful to the LORD. This *is that* King Ahaz. *Life Lessons*
23 For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus which had
defeated him, saying, “Because the gods of the kings of Syria
help them, I will sacrifice to them that they may help me.”
But they were the ruin of him and of all Israel.
24 So Ahaz gathered the articles of the house of God, cut in
pieces the articles of the house of God, shut up the doors of
the house of the LORD, and made for himself altars in every
corner of Jerusalem.
25 And in every single city of Judah he made high places to
burn incense to other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD

God of his fathers.

26Now the rest of his acts and all his ways, from first to last, indeed they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27So Ahaz rested with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, in Jerusalem; but they did not bring him into the tombs of the kings of Israel. Then Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles 29

Hezekiah Reigns in Judah

1 Hezekiah became king *when he was* twenty-five years old,
and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's
name *was* Abijah[a] the daughter of Zechariah.
2 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD,
according to all that his father David had done. *Life Lessons*

Hezekiah Cleanses the Temple

3 In the first year of his reign, in the first month, he opened
the doors of the house of the LORD and repaired them.
4 Then he brought in the priests and the Levites, and
gathered them in the East Square,
5 and said to them: "Hear me, Levites! Now sanctify
yourselves, sanctify the house of the LORD God of your
fathers, and carry out the rubbish from the holy *place*.
6 "For our fathers have trespassed and done evil in the eyes
of the LORD our God; they have forsaken Him, have turned
their faces away from the dwelling place of the LORD, and
turned *their* backs *on Him*.
7 "They have also shut up the doors of the vestibule, put out
the lamps, and have not burned incense or offered burnt
offerings in the holy *place* to the God of Israel.
8 "Therefore the wrath of the LORD fell upon Judah and
Jerusalem, and He has given them up to trouble, to
desolation, and to jeering, as you see with your eyes.
9 "For indeed, because of this our fathers have fallen by the
sword; and our sons, our daughters, and our wives *are* in
captivity.

10“Now *it is* in my heart to make a covenant with the LORD
God of Israel, that His fierce wrath may turn away from us.
11“My sons, do not be negligent now, for the LORD has
chosen you to stand before Him, to serve Him, and that you
should minister to Him and burn incense.”
12Then these Levites arose: Mahath the son of Amasai and
Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites; of the
sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi and Azariah the son of
Jehallelel; of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah and
Eden the son of Joah;
13of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeiel; of the sons of
Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah;
14of the sons of Heman, Jehiel and Shimei; and of the sons
of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel.
15And they gathered their brethren, sanctified themselves,
and went according to the commandment of the king, at the
words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.
16Then the priests went into the inner part of the house of
the LORD to cleanse *it,* and brought out all the debris that
they found in the temple of the LORD to the court of the
house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* out and carried *it*
to the Brook Kidron.
17Now they began to sanctify on the first *day* of the first
month, and on the eighth day of the month they came to the
vestibule of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the
LORD in eight days, and on the sixteenth day of the first
month they finished.
18Then they went in to King Hezekiah and said, “We have
cleansed all the house of the LORD, the altar of burnt
offerings with all its articles, and the table of the showbread
with all its articles.
19“Moreover all the articles which King Ahaz in his reign
had cast aside in his transgression we have prepared and
sanctified; and there they *are,* before the altar of the LORD.”

Hezekiah Restores Temple Worship

20Then King Hezekiah rose early, gathered the rulers of the
city, and went up to the house of the LORD.
21And they brought seven bulls, seven rams, seven lambs,
and seven male goats for a sin offering for the kingdom, for
the sanctuary, and for Judah. Then he commanded the
priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the
LORD.
22So they killed the bulls, and the priests received the
blood and sprinkled *it* on the altar. Likewise they killed the
rams and sprinkled the blood on the altar. They also killed the
lambs and sprinkled the blood on the altar.
23Then they brought out the male goats *for* the sin offering
before the king and the assembly, and they laid their hands
on them.
24And the priests killed them; and they presented their
blood on the altar as a sin offering to make an atonement for
all Israel, for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and
the sin offering *be made* for all Israel.
25And he stationed the Levites in the house of the LORD
with cymbals, with stringed instruments, and with harps,
according to the commandment of David, of Gad the king's
seer, and of Nathan the prophet; for thus *was* the
commandment of the LORD by His prophets.
26The Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the
priests with the trumpets.
27Then Hezekiah commanded *them* to offer the burnt
offering on the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the
song of the LORD *also* began, with the trumpets and with the
instruments of David king of Israel.
28So all the assembly worshiped, the singers sang, and the
trumpeters sounded; all *this continued* until the burnt offering
was finished.

29 And when they had finished offering, the king and all who
were present with him bowed and worshiped.
30 Moreover King Hezekiah and the leaders commanded the
Levites to sing praise to the LORD with the words of David
and of Asaph the seer. So they sang praises with gladness,
and they bowed their heads and worshiped. *Life Lessons*
31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, “Now *that* you have
consecrated yourselves to the LORD, come near, and bring
sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD.” So
the assembly brought in sacrifices and thank offerings, and
as many as were of a willing heart *brought* burnt offerings.
32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the
assembly brought was seventy bulls, one hundred rams, *and*
two hundred lambs; all these *were* for a burnt offering to the
LORD.
33 The consecrated things *were* six hundred bulls and three
thousand sheep.
34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not skin
all the burnt offerings; therefore their brethren the Levites
helped them until the work was ended and until the *other*
priests had sanctified themselves, for the Levites were more
diligent in sanctifying themselves than the priests.
35 Also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat
of the peace offerings and *with* the drink offerings for *every*
burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was
set in order.
36 Then Hezekiah and all the people rejoiced that God had
prepared the people, since the events took place so suddenly.

2 Chronicles 30

Hezekiah Keeps the Passover

1 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and also wrote
letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to
the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover to
the LORD God of Israel.
2 For the king and his leaders and all the assembly in
Jerusalem had agreed to keep the Passover in the second
month.
3 For they could not keep it at the regular time,[a] because a
sufficient number of priests had not consecrated themselves,
nor had the people gathered together at Jerusalem.
4 And the matter pleased the king and all the assembly.
5 So they resolved to make a proclamation throughout all
Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, that they should come to keep
the Passover to the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem, since
they had not done *it* for a long *time* in the *prescribed* manner.
6 Then the runners went throughout all Israel and Judah with
the letters from the king and his leaders, and spoke according
to the command of the king: “Children of Israel, return to the
LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel; then He will return
to the remnant of you who have escaped from the hand of
the kings of Assyria.
7 “And do not be like your fathers and your brethren, who
trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, so that He
gave them up to desolation, as you see.
8 “Now do not be stiff-necked, as your fathers *were, but*
yield yourselves to the LORD; and enter His sanctuary, which
He has sanctified forever, and serve the LORD your God, that
the fierceness of His wrath may turn away from you.

*9“For if you return to the LORD, your brethren and your children *will be treated* with compassion by those who lead them captive, so that they may come back to this land; for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not turn *His* face from you if you return to Him.” *Life Lessons*

10So the runners passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, as far as Zebulun; but they laughed at them and mocked them. *Life Lessons*

11Nevertheless some from Asher, Manasseh, and Zebulun humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem.

12Also the hand of God was on Judah to give them singleness of heart to obey the command of the king and the leaders, at the word of the LORD.

13Now many people, a very great assembly, gathered at Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the second month.

14They arose and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and they took away all the incense altars and cast *them* into the Brook Kidron.

15Then they slaughtered the Passover *lambs* on the fourteenth *day* of the second month. The priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought the burnt offerings to the house of the LORD.

16They stood in their place according to their custom, according to the Law of Moses the man of God; the priests sprinkled the blood *received* from the hand of the Levites.

17For *there were* many in the assembly who had not sanctified themselves; therefore the Levites had charge of the slaughter of the Passover *lambs* for everyone *who was* not clean, to sanctify *them* to the LORD.

18For a multitude of the people, many from Ephraim, Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet they ate the Passover contrary to what was

written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, “May the good LORD provide atonement for everyone *Life Lessons*

19“*who* prepares his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he is* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.”

20And the LORD listened to Hezekiah and healed the people.

21So the children of Israel who were present at Jerusalem kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* to the LORD, accompanied by loud instruments.

22And Hezekiah gave encouragement to all the Levites who taught the good knowledge of the LORD; and they ate throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23Then the whole assembly agreed to keep *the feast* another seven days, and they kept it *another* seven days with gladness.

24For Hezekiah king of Judah gave to the assembly a thousand bulls and seven thousand sheep, and the leaders gave to the assembly a thousand bulls and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25The whole assembly of Judah rejoiced, also the priests and Levites, all the assembly that came from Israel, the sojourners who came from the land of Israel, and those who dwelt in Judah.

26So there was great joy in Jerusalem, for since the time of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel, *there had* been nothing like this in Jerusalem.

27Then the priests, the Levites, arose and blessed the people, and their voice was heard; and their prayer came *up* to His holy dwelling place, to heaven.

2 Chronicles 31

The Reforms of Hezekiah

1 Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present
went out to the cities of Judah and broke the sacred pillars in
pieces, cut down the wooden images, and threw down the
high places and the altars—from all Judah, Benjamin,
Ephraim, and Manasseh—until they had utterly destroyed
them all. Then all the children of Israel returned to their own
cities, every man to his possession. *Life Lessons*

2 And Hezekiah appointed the divisions of the priests and
the Levites according to their divisions, each man according
to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt offerings and
peace offerings, to serve, to give thanks, and to praise in the
gates of the camp[a] of the LORD.

3 The king also *appointed* a portion of his possessions for
the burnt offerings: for the morning and evening burnt
offerings, the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths and the New
Moons and the set feasts, as *it is* written in the Law of the
LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people who dwelt in
Jerusalem to contribute support for the priests and the
Levites, that they might devote themselves to the Law of the
LORD.

5 As soon as the commandment was circulated, the children
of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of grain and
wine, oil and honey, and of all the produce of the field; and
they brought in abundantly the tithe of everything.

6 And the children of Israel and Judah, who dwelt in the
cities of Judah, brought the tithe of oxen and sheep; also the
tithe of holy things which were consecrated to the LORD their
God they laid in heaps.

7In the third month they began laying them in heaps, and they finished in the seventh month.

8And when Hezekiah and the leaders came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and His people Israel.

9Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10And Azariah the chief priest, from the house of Zadok, answered him and said, “Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat and have plenty left, for the LORD has blessed His people; and what is left *is* this great abundance.”

11Now Hezekiah commanded *them* to prepare rooms in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12Then they faithfully brought in the offerings, the tithes, and the dedicated things; Cononiah the Levite had charge of them, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabad, Eliel, Ismachiah, Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the keeper of the East Gate, *was* over the freewill offerings to God, to distribute the offerings of the LORD and the most holy things.

15And under him *were* Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, *his* faithful assistants in the cities of the priests, to distribute allotments to their brethren by divisions, to the great as well as the small.

16Besides those males from three years old and up who were written in the genealogy, they distributed to everyone who entered the house of the LORD his daily portion for the work of his service, by his division,

17and to the priests who were written in the genealogy according to their father’s house, and to the Levites from

twenty years old and up according to their work, by their divisions,

18 and to all who were written in the genealogy—their little ones and their wives, their sons and daughters, the whole company of them—for in their faithfulness they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also for the sons of Aaron the priests, *who were* in the fields of the common-lands of their cities, in every single city, *there were* men who were designated by name to distribute portions to all the males among the priests and to all who were listed by genealogies among the Levites.

20 Thus Hezekiah did throughout all Judah, and he did what *was* good and right and true before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, in the law and in the commandment, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart. So he prospered. *Life Lessons*

2 Chronicles 32

Sennacherib Boasts Against the LORD

1 After these deeds of faithfulness, Sennacherib king of
Assyria came and entered Judah; he encamped against the
fortified cities, thinking to win them over to himself. *Life Lessons*

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come, and
that his purpose was to make war against Jerusalem,

3 he consulted with his leaders and commanders[a] to stop
the water from the springs which *were* outside the city; and
they helped him. *Life Lessons*

4 Thus many people gathered together who stopped all the
springs and the brook that ran through the land, saying,
"Why should the kings[b] of Assyria come and find much
water?"

5 And he strengthened himself, built up all the wall that was
broken, raised *it* up to the towers, and *built* another wall
outside; also he repaired the Millo[c] *in* the City of David, and
made weapons and shields in abundance.

6 Then he set military captains over the people, gathered
them together to him in the open square of the city gate, and
gave them encouragement, saying,

7 "Be strong and courageous; do not be afraid nor dismayed
before the king of Assyria, nor before all the multitude that *is*
with him; for *there are* more with us than with him.

8 "With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our
God, to help us and to fight our battles." And the people were
strengthened by the words of Hezekiah king of Judah. *Life Lessons*

9 After this Sennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to
Jerusalem (but he and all the forces with him *laid siege*
against Lachish), to Hezekiah king of Judah, and to all Judah
who *were* in Jerusalem, saying,

10“Thus says Sennacherib king of Assyria: ‘In what do you
trust, that you remain under siege in Jerusalem?
11‘Does not Hezekiah persuade you to give yourselves over
to die by famine and by thirst, saying, “The LORD our God will
deliver us from the hand of the king of Assyria”?
12‘Has not the same Hezekiah taken away His high places
and His altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying,
“You shall worship before one altar and burn incense on it”?
13‘Do you not know what I and my fathers have done to all
the peoples of *other* lands? Were the gods of the nations of
those lands in any way able to deliver their lands out of my
hand?
14‘Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that
my fathers utterly destroyed that could deliver his people
from my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you
from my hand?
15‘Now therefore, do not let Hezekiah deceive you or
persuade you like this, and do not believe him; for no god of
any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people from my
hand or the hand of my fathers. How much less will your God
deliver you from my hand?’ ”
16Furthermore, his servants spoke against the LORD God
and against His servant Hezekiah.
17He also wrote letters to revile the LORD God of Israel, and
to speak against Him, saying, “As the gods of the nations of
other lands have not delivered their people from my hand, so
the God of Hezekiah will not deliver His people from my
hand.” *Life Lessons*
18Then they called out with a loud voice in Hebrew[d] to the
people of Jerusalem who *were* on the wall, to frighten them
and trouble them, that they might take the city.
19And they spoke against the God of Jerusalem, as against
the gods of the people of the earth—the work of men’s
hands.

Sennacherib’s Defeat and Death

20Now because of this King Hezekiah and the prophet Isaiah,
the son of Amoz, prayed and cried out to heaven.
21Then the LORD sent an angel who cut down every mighty
man of valor, leader, and captain in the camp of the king of
Assyria. So he returned shamefaced to his own land. And
when he had gone into the temple of his god, some of his
own offspring struck him down with the sword there.
22Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of
Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria,
and from the hand of all *others,* and guided them[e] on every
side.
23And many brought gifts to the LORD at Jerusalem, and
presents to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that he was exalted in
the sight of all nations thereafter.

Hezekiah Humbles Himself

24In those days Hezekiah was sick and near death, and he
prayed to the LORD; and He spoke to him and gave him a
sign.
25But Hezekiah did not repay according to the favor *shown*
him, for his heart was lifted up; therefore wrath was looming
over him and over Judah and Jerusalem.
26Then Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart,
he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the
LORD did not come upon them in the days of Hezekiah. *Life*

Lessons

Hezekiah’s Wealth and Honor

27Hezekiah had very great riches and honor. And he made
himself treasuries for silver, for gold, for precious stones, for
spices, for shields, and for all kinds of desirable items;

28 storehouses for the harvest of grain, wine, and oil; and
stalls for all kinds of livestock, and folds for flocks.[f]
29 Moreover he provided cities for himself, and possessions
of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him very
much property.
30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the water outlet of
Upper Gihon, and brought the water by tunnel[g] to the west
side of the City of David. Hezekiah prospered in all his works.
31 However, *regarding* the ambassadors of the princes of
Babylon, whom they sent to him to inquire about the wonder
that was *done* in the land, God withdrew from him, in order to
test him, that He might know all *that was* in his heart. *Life Lessons*

Death of Hezekiah

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness,
indeed they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the
son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.
33 So Hezekiah rested with his fathers, and they buried him
in the upper tombs of the sons of David; and all Judah and
the inhabitants of Jerusalem honored him at his death. Then
Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

2 Chronicles 33

Manasseh Reigns in Judah

1 Manasseh *was* twelve years old when he became king, and
he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem.
2 But he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to the
abominations of the nations whom the LORD had cast out
before the children of Israel.
3 For he rebuilt the high places which Hezekiah his father
had broken down; he raised up altars for the Baals, and made
wooden images; and he worshiped all the host of heaven[a]
and served them.
4 He also built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the
LORD had said, “In Jerusalem shall My name be forever.”
5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two
courts of the house of the LORD.
6 Also he caused his sons to pass through the fire in the
Valley of the Son of Hinnom; he practiced soothsaying, used
witchcraft and sorcery, and consulted mediums and spiritists.
He did much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to
anger.
7 He even set a carved image, the idol which he had made,
in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to
Solomon his son, “In this house and in Jerusalem, which I
have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name
forever;
8 “and I will not again remove the foot of Israel from the
land which I have appointed for your fathers—only if they are
careful to do all that I have commanded them, according to
the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the
hand of Moses.”

9So Manasseh seduced Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to do more evil than the nations whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

Manasseh Restored After Repentance

10And the LORD spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they would not listen. *Life Lessons*

11Therefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh with hooks,[b] bound him with bronze *fetters,* and carried him off to Babylon.

12Now when he was in affliction, he implored the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, *Life Lessons*

13and prayed to Him; and He received his entreaty, heard his supplication, and brought him back to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD *was* God.

14After this he built a wall outside the City of David on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, as far as the entrance of the Fish Gate; and *it* enclosed Ophel, and he raised it to a very great height. Then he put military captains in all the fortified cities of Judah.

15He took away the foreign gods and the idol from the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD and in Jerusalem; and he cast *them* out of the city.

16He also repaired the altar of the LORD, sacrificed peace offerings and thank offerings on it, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17Nevertheless the people still sacrificed on the high places, *but* only to the LORD their God.

Death of Manasseh

18Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, his prayer to his God,
and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of
the LORD God of Israel, indeed they *are written* in the book[c]
of the kings of Israel.

19Also his prayer and *how God* received his entreaty, and
all his sin and trespass, and the sites where he built high
places and set up wooden images and carved images, before
he was humbled, indeed they *are* written among the sayings
of Hozai.[d]

20So Manasseh rested with his fathers, and they buried him
in his own house. Then his son Amon reigned in his place.

Amon's Reign and Death

21Amon *was* twenty-two years old when he became king, and
he reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22But he did evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father
Manasseh had done; for Amon sacrificed to all the carved
images which his father Manasseh had made, and served
them.

23And he did not humble himself before the LORD, as his
father Manasseh had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed
more and more.

24Then his servants conspired against him, and killed him
in his own house.

25But the people of the land executed all those who had
conspired against King Amon. Then the people of the land
made his son Josiah king in his place.

2 Chronicles 34

Josiah Reigns in Judah

1 Josiah *was* eight years old when he became king, and he
reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem.
2 And he did *what was* right in the sight of the LORD, and
walked in the ways of his father David; *he* did *not* turn aside
to the right hand or to the left.
3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was still young,
he began to seek the God of his father David; and in the
twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem of the
high places, the wooden images, the carved images, and the
molded images. *Life Lessons*
4 They broke down the altars of the Baals in his presence,
and the incense altars which *were* above them he cut down;
and the wooden images, the carved images, and the molded
images he broke in pieces, and made dust of them and
scattered *it* on the graves of those who had sacrificed to
them.
5 He also burned the bones of the priests on their altars,
and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.
6 And *so he did* in the cities of Manasseh, Ephraim, and
Simeon, as far as Naphtali and all around, with axes.[a]
7 When he had broken down the altars and the wooden
images, had beaten the carved images into powder, and cut
down all the incense altars throughout all the land of Israel,
he returned to Jerusalem.

Hilkiah Finds the Book of the Law

8 In the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the
land and the temple,[b] he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah,

Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9When they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites who kept the doors had gathered from the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, from all the remnant of Israel, from all Judah and Benjamin, and *which* they had brought back to Jerusalem.

10Then they put *it* in the hand of the foremen who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they gave it to the workmen who worked in the house of the LORD, to repair and restore the house. *Life Lessons*

11They gave *it* to the craftsmen and builders to buy hewn stone and timber for beams, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12And the men did the work faithfully. Their overseers *were* Jahath and Obadiah the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to supervise. *Others of* the Levites, all of whom were skillful with instruments of music,

13*were* over the burden bearers and *were* overseers of all who did work in any kind of service. And *some* of the Levites *were* scribes, officers, and gatekeepers.

14Now when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found the Book of the Law of the LORD *given* by Moses.

15Then Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, “I have found the Book of the Law in the house of the LORD.” And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan.

16So Shaphan carried the book to the king, bringing the king word, saying, “All that was committed to your servants they are doing.

17“And they have gathered the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of

the overseers and the workmen."

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, "Hilkiah the priest has given me a book." And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 Thus it happened, when the king heard the words of the Law, that he tore his clothes.

20 Then the king commanded Hilkiah, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Abdon[c] the son of Micah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 "Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for those who are left in Israel and Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out on us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according to all that is written in this book."

22 So Hilkiah and those the king *had appointed* went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath,[d] the son of Hasrah,[e] keeper of the wardrobe. (She dwelt in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter.) And they spoke to her to that *effect*.

23 Then she answered them, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'Tell the man who sent you to Me,

24 "Thus says the LORD: 'Behold, I will bring calamity on this place and on its inhabitants, all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah,

25 'because they have forsaken Me and burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath will be poured out on this place, and not be quenched.' " '

26 "But as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, in this manner you shall speak to him, 'Thus says the LORD God of Israel: "*Concerning* the words which you have heard—

27 "because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before God when you heard His words against this

place and against its inhabitants, and you humbled yourself before Me, and you tore your clothes and wept before Me, I also have heard *you,*" says the LORD.

28"Surely I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace; and your eyes shall not see all the calamity which I will bring on this place and its inhabitants." ' " So they brought back word to the king.

Josiah Restores True Worship

29Then the king sent and gathered all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30The king went up to the house of the LORD, with all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem—the priests and the Levites, and all the people, great and small. And he read in their hearing all the words of the Book of the Covenant which had been found in the house of the LORD.

31Then the king stood in his place and made a covenant before the LORD, to follow the LORD, and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book.

32And he made all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin take a stand. So the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33Thus Josiah removed all the abominations from all the country that *belonged* to the children of Israel, and made all who were present in Israel diligently serve the LORD their God. All his days they did not depart from following the LORD God of their fathers.

2 Chronicles 35

Josiah Keeps the Passover

1Now Josiah kept a Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and they slaughtered the Passover *lambs* on the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2And he set the priests in their duties and encouraged them for the service of the house of the LORD.

3Then he said to the Levites who taught all Israel, who were holy to the LORD: “Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David, king of Israel, built. *It shall* no longer *be* a burden on *your* shoulders. Now serve the LORD your God and His people Israel. *Life Lessons*

4“Prepare *yourselves* according to your fathers’ houses, according to your divisions, following the written instruction of David king of Israel and the written instruction of Solomon his son.

5“And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of the fathers’ houses of your brethren the *lay* people, and *according to* the division of the father’s house of the Levites.

6“So slaughter the Passover *offerings,* consecrate yourselves, and prepare *them* for your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.”

7Then Josiah gave the *lay* people lambs and young goats from the flock, all for Passover *offerings* for all who were present, to the number of thirty thousand, as well as three thousand cattle; these *were* from the king’s possessions.

8And his leaders gave willingly to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave to the priests for the Passover *offerings*

two thousand six hundred *from the flock,* and three hundred cattle.

9 Also Conaniah, his brothers Shemaiah and Nethanel, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave to the Levites for Passover *offerings* five thousand *from the flock* and five hundred cattle.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their places, and the Levites in their divisions, according to the king's command.

11 And they slaughtered the Passover *offerings;* and the priests sprinkled *the blood* with their hands, while the Levites skinned *the animals*.

12 Then they removed the burnt offerings that *they* might give them to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the *lay* people, to offer to the LORD, as *it is* written in the Book of Moses. And so *they did* with the cattle.

13 Also they roasted the Passover *offerings* with fire according to the ordinance; but the *other* holy *offerings* they boiled in pots, in caldrons, and in pans, and divided *them* quickly among all the *lay* people.

14 Then afterward they prepared portions for themselves and for the priests, because the priests, the sons of Aaron, *were busy* in offering burnt offerings and fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared portions for themselves and for the priests, the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers, the sons of Asaph, *were* in their places, according to the command of David, Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer. Also the gatekeepers were at each gate; they did not have to leave their position, because their brethren the Levites prepared portions for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the Passover and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of the LORD, according to the command of King Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel who were present kept the
Passover at that time, and the Feast of Unleavened Bread for
seven days.
18 There had been no Passover kept in Israel like that since
the days of Samuel the prophet; and none of the kings of
Israel had kept such a Passover as Josiah kept, with the
priests and the Levites, all Judah and Israel who were present,
and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah this Passover
was kept.

Josiah Dies in Battle

20 After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho
king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by the
Euphrates; and Josiah went out against him.
21 But he sent messengers to him, saying, “What have I to
do with you, king of Judah? *I have* not *come* against you this
day, but against the house with which I have war; for God
commanded me to make haste. Refrain *from meddling with*
God, who *is* with me, lest He destroy you.”
22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but
disguised himself so that he might fight with him, and did not
heed the words of Necho from the mouth of God. So he came
to fight in the Valley of Megiddo. *Life Lessons*
23 And the archers shot King Josiah; and the king said to his
servants, “Take me away, for I am severely wounded.”
24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot and
put him in the second chariot that he had, and they brought
him to Jerusalem. So he died, and was buried in *one of* the
tombs of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned
for Josiah.
25 Jeremiah also lamented for Josiah. And to this day all the
singing men and the singing women speak of Josiah in their

lamentations. They made it a custom in Israel; and indeed they *are* written in the Laments.

26Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and his goodness, according to *what was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27and his deeds from first to last, indeed they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

2 Chronicles 36

The Reign and Captivity of Jehoahaz

1 Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah,
and made him king in his father's place in Jerusalem.
2 Jehoahaz[a] *was* twenty-three years old when he became
king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.
3 Now the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem; and he
imposed on the land a tribute of one hundred talents of silver
and a talent of gold.
4 Then the king of Egypt made *Jehoahaz's*[b] brother Eliakim
king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to
Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz[c] his brother and carried
him off to Egypt.

The Reign and Captivity of Jehoiakim

5 Jehoiakim *was* twenty-five years old when he became king,
and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And he did evil in
the sight of the LORD his God.
6 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against him,
and bound him in bronze *fetters* to carry him off to Babylon.
7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried off *some* of the articles from
the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his
temple at Babylon.
8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, the abominations
which he did, and what was found against him, indeed they
are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. Then
Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place.

The Reign and Captivity of Jehoiachin

9Jehoiachin *was* eight[d] years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months and ten days. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

10At the turn of the year King Nebuchadnezzar summoned *him* and took him to Babylon, with the costly articles from the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah, *Jehoiakim's*[e] brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

Zedekiah Reigns in Judah

11Zedekiah *was* twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12He did evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *who spoke* from the mouth of the LORD.

13And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear *an oath* by God; but he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart against turning to the LORD God of Israel.

14Moreover all the leaders of the priests and the people transgressed more and more, *according* to all the abominations of the nations, and defiled the house of the LORD which He had consecrated in Jerusalem.

The Fall of Jerusalem

15And the LORD God of their fathers sent *warnings* to them by His messengers, rising up early and sending *them,* because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place. *Life Lessons*

16But they mocked the messengers of God, despised His words, and scoffed at His prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against His people, till *there was* no remedy. *Life Lessons*

17Therefore He brought against them the king of the Chaldeans, who killed their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion on young man or virgin, on the aged or the weak; He gave *them* all into his hand.

18And all the articles from the house of God, great and small, the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king and of his leaders, all *these* he took to Babylon.

19Then they burned the house of God, broke down the wall of Jerusalem, burned all its palaces with fire, and destroyed all its precious possessions.

20And those who escaped from the sword he carried away to Babylon, where they became servants to him and his sons until the rule of the kingdom of Persia,

21to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths. As long as she lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfill seventy years.

The Proclamation of Cyrus

22Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also *put it* in writing, saying,

> 23Thus says Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth the LORD God of heaven has given me. And He has commanded me to build Him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah. Who *is* among you of all His people? May the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up!

Life Lessons

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***Now Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him and exalted him exceedingly.***

We choose life when we follow the Lord and death when we don't. So long as Solomon obeyed God, the Lord blessed him; but when he rebelled, God tore the greater part of the kingdom away from his descendants (1 Kin. 11:11–13).

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***"Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this great people of Yours?"***

What is wisdom? It is the ability to see life from God's point of view. So when Solomon asked the Lord for wisdom, he was really asking to know Him better and learn His ways (1 Kin. 3:9–14; Prov. 9:10). That's a request the Lord is always glad to grant (James 1:5)!

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***Solomon had horses imported from Egypt and Keveh.***

The downward slide of compromise usually begins with one seemingly insignificant decision. For Solomon, this step was trading with foreign nations for chariots, horses, silver, and gold—everything that the Lord

had forbidden kings to do in Deuteronomy 17:16, 17. Ultimately, he compromised his belief in the Lord and followed the pagan ways of the nations he was associating with—just as God warned he would (1 Kin. 9:4–7). And so Solomon lost His blessing.

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***"The temple which I build will be great, for our God is greater than all gods."***

Solomon set about to build a glorious temple that would honor the Lord and show He was above all other deities. However, Jesus built an even more wonderful temple because He has established His dwelling place within us, the Church (1 Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19, 20; Eph. 2:19–22). And He deserves our wholehearted devotion and joyful obedience.

Life Lessons

3:17 — ***Then he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand and the other on the left; he called the name of the one on the right hand Jachin, and the name of the one on the left Boaz.***

On the right, in the place of honor, was the pillar named Jachin, which means, "He establishes." Israel was to always remember that it was not by man's strength that she had been brought into existence, but by the Lord's. The king would stand by the northern pillar called Boaz, or "By Him is he mighty," showing that he was under the canopy of God's protection and authority.

Life Lessons

5:14 — ***The priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.***

God's presence can be overpowering. When we see His work in action, we may find that we are awestruck by His power and might. We may reason that we must do something in order to please Him. But what He wants is our full attention and obedience. True worship includes humble praise—not what we can do for Him, but our heartfelt expression of love and thankfulness. He is worthy of all our devotion, adoration, appreciation, and praise.

Life Lessons

6:4 — ***"Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who has fulfilled with His hands what He spoke with His mouth to my father David."***

God fulfilled all that He had promised David—He just didn't do so in the way he expected. Do you doubt the Lord when He doesn't do things your way, according to your timeline? You shouldn't, because He never promises to cater to your expectations. Most likely, He has a different plan in mind than what you think. So be patient and trust Him because you will surely see Him fulfill every promise to you with His own hand.

Life Lessons

6:15 — ***"You have both spoken with Your mouth and fulfilled it with Your hand."***

The Lord doesn't leave it up to us to fulfill His promises. What God speaks with His mouth, He fulfills with His own hand.

Life Lessons

6:29, 30 — ***"Whatever prayer, whatever supplication is made by anyone . . . then hear from heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive, and give to everyone according to all his ways."***

We might consider this verse an Old Testament version of Philippians 4:6: "In everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God." The Lord invites our prayers!

Answers to Life's Questions

What can I do to help change the spiritual and moral climate of my nation?

2 Chr. 7:14

Because the problems we face in our country seem overwhelming, getting a grip on any of them is a big challenge. Yet God's Word gives us reason for hope regarding our nation and the serious moral decline of our culture. According to 2 Chronicles 7:14, righting our national ship begins with God's people seeking Him with earnest and contrite hearts. The following is the strategy God gives us for changing our country:

First, we must humble ourselves. We must agree with God that we have sinned. We must take personal responsibility for how we have failed to obey and glorify Him and love others in His name.

Second, pray. Be willing to intercede for your land and for all who hold a public office. Also make a commitment to pray for the president, for those who counsel him, and for the members of the Senate and the House. If you are living in another country, pray for your ruling government leaders. Pray even though your situation may seem unfair because God is committed to hearing your petitions and responding to your requests.

Third, we must seek His face. We must want what God wants and obey Him, asking: "Lord, what can I do? Where do I fit into Your plan?

Where can I have the most impact for the sake of Your kingdom?" And when God gives us direction, we must follow through on what He is telling us. We must not be merely hearers of His Word, but doers (James 1:22).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

7:14 — ***"If My people who are called by My name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land."***

When the construction of the temple and the days of dedication were completed, the Lord taught Solomon a very important principle. Whenever the people were disobedient, He would punish their sin. He also made it clear that when they sought His forgiveness, He would surely restore them. He does the same for us (1 John 1:9).

Life Lessons

8:11 — ***"My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places to which the ark of the LORD has come are holy."***

Solomon understood that he had married a woman who had no place in the worship of Israel and no connection to God. He knowingly sinned, but he did not realize how his sin would ruin him.

Life Lessons

9:7 — ***“Happy are your men and happy are these your servants, who stand continually before you and hear your wisdom!”***

Perhaps Solomon listened too eagerly to glowing declarations of his great wisdom, and it eventually led to a prideful downfall (1 Kin. 11:4–10). He knew he had received this gift from God, yet maybe because of all the praise and success he received, he ultimately learned to trust the gift more than the Giver. It is no wonder that Proverbs 26:28 warns, “A flattering mouth works ruin.”

Life Lessons

9:28 — ***And they brought horses to Solomon from Egypt and from all lands.***

Compromise isn’t a quick turn from God; rather, it’s a gradual slide. Each step away from Him leads to a more serious breach of His Word, and the further from God you get, the more difficult it is to go back. For Solomon, it all began with the simple act of buying horses, which he imported from a nation that had once kept his people in bondage as slaves. He violated God’s commands (Deut. 17:16, 17), and it ultimately cost Solomon the entire kingdom and his relationship with God.

Life Lessons

10:15 — ***The turn of events was from God, that the LORD might fulfill His word, which He had spoken by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.***

Because of Solomon's sinfulness, the Lord allowed the kingdom to be divided in two during Rehoboam's reign—with Judah in the south and Israel in the north (1 Kin. 11:30–37). As king of Judah, Rehoboam would also retain the tribe of Benjamin. The other ten tribes formed a new nation under Jeroboam.

Life Lessons

11:4 — ***"You shall not go up or fight against your brethren . . . for this thing is from Me."***

King Rehoboam wanted to reunite the divided kingdom by the sword, but the prophet Shemaiah was sent to prevent him from proceeding. Why? Because God allowed the division of the kingdom to correct Rehoboam's cruelty and greed. Sometimes, we'll want to fight against the discipline the Lord sends; however, we should accept it. The more quickly we acknowledge God's rebuke, the faster He can set us back on the right track.

Life Lessons

11:15 — ***He appointed for himself priests for the high places, for the demons, and the calf idols which he had made.***

Jeroboam set up these high places for other deities in order to distract the Israelites from properly worshiping the Lord in Jerusalem (1 Kin. 12:26–31). Yet Scripture is clear—these false gods are actually demons (Deut. 32:17; Ps. 106:37; 1 Cor. 10:20). We must never allow the enemy or his demons a foothold in our lives. We are to worship God alone.

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***When Rehoboam had established the kingdom and had strengthened himself . . . he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel along with him.***

If we should grow strong and prosperous, we must beware the temptation to attribute our prosperity to our own ingenuity (Deut. 8:17, 18). God alone supplies all we have, and we never outgrow our need for Him.

Life Lessons

12:7 — ***"They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance."***

In His grace, the Lord granted some deliverance to the disobedient leaders of Israel who humbled themselves—but He still let them experience the serious consequences of their rebellion.

Life Lessons

12:8 — ***"They will be his servants, that they may distinguish My service from the service of the kingdoms of the nations."***

Will we serve the Lord, or will we serve someone else? The wages they pay differ significantly, which is what the people of Judah learned when they became the impoverished slaves of Shishak. We are *always* better off serving and obeying God (Ps. 84:10).

Life Lessons

12:14 — ***He did evil, because he did not prepare his heart to seek the LORD.***

If we don't deliberately choose to seek the Lord, we will do evil, just as Rehoboam did. Why? Because we will drift in our love and devotion to God, and the sinful pressures of this world will drag us down. We must stay focused and deeply committed in our relationships with the Lord.

Life Lessons

13:12 — ***"Do not fight against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper!"***

No one who opposes the Lord and His kingdom will ultimately prevail. God rules over all, and He knows how to deliver His people.

Life Lessons

13:18 — ***The children of Judah prevailed, because they relied on the LORD God of their fathers.***

The people of Judah prevailed despite clever military tactics by the enemy. Why? Only one reason: they relied on the Lord, and He delivered them.

Life Lessons

14:2, 4 — ***[Asa] commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to observe the law and the commandment.***

It is impossible to obey the Lord without first seeking Him, because listening to God is essential to walking with Him. If we want to stay in the center of His will, we must draw near to Him, appropriate His strength, and obey His commands by the power of His Spirit.

Life Lessons

14:11 — ***"LORD, it is nothing for You to help, whether with many or with those who have no power; help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on You."***

With such a large Ethiopian army attacking Judah (2 Chr. 14:8, 9), Asa realized that there was nowhere to turn for help but to the Lord. However, God easily delivered the victory (2 Chr. 14:12–15). When we fight our battles on our knees, we win every time.

Life Lessons

15:4 — ***"When in their trouble they turned to the LORD God of Israel, and sought Him, He was found by them."***

No matter our backgrounds, regardless of our personal histories, despite the terrible things we may have done, God urges us to repent and turn to Him. When we seek Him, we will find Him.

Life Lessons

15:7 — ***"Be strong and do not let your hands be weak, for your work shall be rewarded!"***

God loves to reward those who serve Him wholeheartedly and with great joy. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

15:17 — ***The high places were not removed from Israel. Nevertheless the heart of Asa was loyal all his days.***

Some sinful practices are harder to eliminate than others, whether because of family ties, public pressure, or similar obstacles. What "high places" in your own heart still need to be removed?

Life Lessons

16:7 — ***"Because you have relied on the king of Syria, and have not relied on the LORD your God, therefore the army of the king of Syria has escaped from your hand."***

Although Asa had trusted the Lord's help against the Ethiopians (2 Chr. 14:8–15), he failed when it came time to confront Baasha, the king of Israel (1 Kin. 15:16–22). Instead of turning to God, Asa offered the Lord's treasury to the king of Syria in exchange for a treaty and military help. Though this appeared to solve his problem, its success was short-lived (2 Chr. 16:5, 7–9). Trusting God can be a moment-by-moment pursuit. But we must do this in every situation, no matter how big or small.

Life Lessons

16:12 — ***His malady was severe; yet in his disease he did not seek the LORD, but the physicians.***

Although we stand tallest and strongest on our knees, Asa chose to remain weak by stubbornly refusing to humble himself before the Lord in prayer.

Life Lessons

17:6 — ***His heart took delight in the ways of the LORD; moreover he removed the high places and wooden images from Judah.***

God is not after grudging obedience, but joyful submission. The only way we can delight in the Lord's commands is to first delight in Him, just as Jehoshaphat did.

Life Lessons

17:10 — ***The fear of the LORD fell on all the kingdoms of the lands that were around Judah, so that they did not make war against Jehoshaphat.***

The Lord has untold weapons in His heavenly arsenal to protect His obedient people. Here, He used a general sense of fear to keep Judah's enemies at bay. Who knows how the Lord is protecting you right now?

Life Examples

Micaiah

Bold Servant of God

2 Chr. 18

The prophet Micaiah never shied away from speaking God's words, no matter how difficult they might be to hear. On one occasion, royal advisers urged Micaiah to speak encouragingly to a wicked king. But Micaiah had no interest in sugarcoating his message. "As the LORD lives," he declared, "whatever my God says, that I will speak" (2 Chr. 18:13).

Regardless of what others may want us to proclaim about or from the Lord, we must remain faithful to speak whatever He prompts us to say. We must listen closely to the One who gives us the message and then convey it accurately and faithfully.

And how can we gain the strength to do this? When we truly experience God's love, we have no fear to proclaim His word. As John wrote, "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment" (1 John 4:18).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

18:16 — *"I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the LORD said, 'These have no master.'"*

Godly King Jehoshaphat accompanied Ahab to battle after hearing the prophecy of doom uttered by Micaiah. Ahab would certainly die in the battle, and Israel would be defeated (1 Kin. 22:13–40). The Lord in His

grace spared Jehoshaphat, but He made it clear that such evil alliances were not His will (2 Chr. 19:2).

Life Lessons

18:31 — ***Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him.***

The Lord helped Jehoshaphat out of a tight spot that he never should have been in. God is loving and merciful toward us, but we should never presume upon His grace. He warns us in Deuteronomy 6:16, 18, "You shall not tempt the LORD your God . . . You shall do what is right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may be well with you."

Life Lessons

18:33 — ***A certain man drew a bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of his armor.***

Though the Bible says that this was a random action by some unknown man, that arrow had a divine appointment with the joints of Ahab's armor (1 Kin. 22:34). God can do whatever He pleases in order to fulfill His plans—even using seemingly haphazard events to further His will (Rom. 8:28).

Life Lessons

19:2 — ***"Should you help the wicked and love those who hate the LORD? Therefore the wrath of the LORD is upon you."***

The Bible tells us, “Do not be deceived: ‘Evil company corrupts good habits’” (1 Cor. 15:33). Through his unholy alliance with the wicked Ahab, Jehoshaphat ended up ruining his own family (2 Chr. 21:1, 5, 6).

Life Lessons

19:4 — ***Jehoshaphat . . . brought them back to the LORD God of their fathers.***

In the matter of evangelism and discipleship, we may consider Jehoshaphat wise. As Proverb 11:30 tells us, “He who wins souls is wise.”

Answers to Life’s Questions

What is our authority in prayer?

2 Chr. 20:1–30

One day King Jehoshaphat and the people of Judah saw that a great multitude had risen up against them. Three groups of aggressors—the Moabites, the Ammonites, and the Meunites—launched a major assault against Jerusalem.

Jehoshaphat felt deeply afraid, but rather than cower in fear, he “set himself to seek the LORD” (2 Chr. 20:3). He proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah and called the people together to join him in seeking the Lord. He stood before the people in the house of the Lord and prayed, “O LORD God of our fathers, are You not God in heaven, and do You not rule over all the kingdoms of the nations, and in Your hand is there not power and might, so that no one is able to withstand You?” (2 Chr. 20:6).

Jehoshaphat did not express doubt in the power of God, but rather publicly proclaimed his trust in almighty God. He declared that he was putting all of his hope in the Lord of unlimited power. In addition,

Jehoshaphat stated very plainly that he, even as king of Judah, stood in total humility and weakness before the Lord. He claimed no authority in or for himself. He said to God:

- You are the One who gave us this land.
- You are the One who has allowed Your people to dwell in it and build a sanctuary in it.
- You are the One who said that we should cry out to You in our affliction and You would hear and save us.
- You are the only One capable of judging these enemies who are rising against us—we have no power and no plan.

He concluded his prayer by admitting, "Our eyes are upon You" (2 Chr. 20:12). In effect, Jehoshaphat was saying, "If You don't exercise Your authority in this matter, we are doomed. We are putting our entire trust and confidence in You and You alone."

We see no trace of egotism in Jehoshaphat. He made no demand that God do something that He did not desire to do. Jehoshaphat claimed no authority in himself and also no power for himself. But he wisely recognized that all power and all authority rest in the Lord alone, and from that understanding he petitioned the God of heaven and was blessed with the victory (2 Chr. 20:22–24).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

20:3 — ***Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.***

Why did the people of Judah pray and fast? To show their desire to repent from their sins and seek God's power and wisdom. When our hearts are clean and submissive, He reveals His will and protects us. He also keeps our attention where it belongs—on Him, instead of the challenge we face. That's why we win through prayer every time.

Life Lessons

20:12 — ***"We have no power against this great multitude that is coming against us; nor do we know what to do, but our eyes are upon You."***

Jehoshaphat had previously depended on his military alliances for victory, but now he faced a battle he could not win with swords. The Lord prevented him and the nation from participating in the battle. He wanted them to trust Him in a far greater way.

Life Principle 10

If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

2 Chr. 20:12

God always wants the best for us, and He is committed to showing us how to follow the specific plan He has designed for each of our lives. He wants us to listen for His voice to hear what He wants us to do and how He wants us to do it (Is. 30:19–21).

When we begin to wander from the course God has set for us, He will take all kinds of measures to capture our attention and protect us from harm. He has a wide variety of ways to help us to take notice, among them:

1. A restless spirit

Sometimes God gets our attention by making us restless (Esth. 6). If you experience a restlessness deep within—something you cannot quite identify—then stop and pray, "Lord, are You trying to say something to me?" Each time God was about to move me from one pastorate to another, I became very restless.

2. A spoken word

God also gets our attention by using the words of others. God gave a message both to young Samuel and to the old priest, Eli, through this

method (1 Sam. 3:4–18). If several people in a short span of time begin telling you the same thing, then ask the Lord if He is trying to speak to you through them.

3. An unusual blessing

God may bless us in an unusual way to gain our attention. Of course, if you are an overly self-sufficient person, the Lord may use some other method to get your focus on Him. But remember that no matter which method He uses, it expresses His love.

4. Unanswered prayer

Sometimes God will answer a prayer with "No." Despite David's prayers for God to save his infant son's life—the child born through the king's adultery—the boy died (2 Sam. 12:15–18). The Lord may remain silent to our prayers as a way of prompting us to examine ourselves.

5. Disappointment

When the nation of Israel refused God's instruction to take possession of the Promised Land, God judged the people for their unbelief. They quickly changed their mind and said they now desired to enter the land, but the Lord said no—it was too late (Num. 14). God got their attention through a tremendous sense of disappointment. In a similar way, the Lord may allow setbacks to keep us from charting our own course.

6. Extraordinary circumstances

Sometimes God will use unusual circumstances to get us to stop and listen. Moses saw a flaming bush that didn't burn up. As he approached to investigate, the Lord spoke to Him from the fire (Ex. 3). You and I must learn to look for the presence of God in every circumstance of life. He leaves His footprints and handiwork all around us.

7. Defeat

God may use defeat to show us the truth. Following their stunning victory over Jericho, the Israelites approached a small town with overconfidence and neglected to do what the Lord had commanded (Josh. 7). God got Joshua's attention by allowing the nation to suffer an embarrassing defeat. But even this can prove to be a great stepping-stone to success when we pray, "Lord, what are You saying? Help me to see where I have taken a wrong turn."

8. Financial troubles

In the time of the judges, when "everyone did what was right in his own eyes" (Judg. 17:6), the nation fell into idolatry and disobedience. God brought judgment through the Midianites, who devastated the land. Only when He took away every material belonging did they cry out to Him (6:3–6). God knew exactly what it would take to get their attention. When they did return to Him, He delivered them from their oppressors and blessed them.

9. Tragedy, sickness, and affliction

We should regard our tragedies and afflictions as reasons to inquire of the Lord, “What are You trying to say?” When King Hezekiah became prideful, God used illness to alert him to the problem (2 Chr. 32:24). Similarly, when Saul of Tarsus persecuted Christians, God struck him with blindness—a tactic that certainly got his attention (Acts 9:1–19)!

God always knows exactly where you are in your journey of faith and precisely what it will take to get your attention. So stay alert; notice if any of these divine methods are occurring—or recurring—in your life. If they are, ask Him what He wants to tell you, and then listen, not simply to hear, but to obey.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

20:15 — ***“Do not be afraid nor dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours, but God’s.”***

As believers, we never have to worry about how to engage our conflicts, because they all belong to God. And being His, they are already won. Our responsibility is to obey whatever He instructs us to do and trust Him to show us His triumph. Always remember that every blessing and success comes from the Lord, and no enemy will stand as long as He is leading the charge against them.

Life Lessons

20:20 — ***“Hear me, O Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem: Believe in the LORD your God, and you shall be established.”***

Praise paves the way for a deep relationship with God and victory in our circumstances. When we begin to exalt Him, we become aware of how absolutely dependent upon Him we truly are and how completely

able He is to help us. If you want to have a successful, fulfilling life, you can do no better than to worship the Lord and obey His Word.

Life Lessons

20:22 — ***When they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushes.***

It doesn't matter if God's commands don't make sense—like forming a choir to stand up to an army—obey them anyway. The Lord has already won our battles for us, and His interest in involving us is to build our faith. That's why He will often command us to do things that seem unreasonable—to see if we'll trust Him. That's why we must always put all of our hope in His almighty hand.

Life Lessons

20:25 — ***When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away their spoil, they found among them an abundance of valuables . . . and they were three days gathering the spoil because there was so much.***

The very thing that Satan had intended to use against God's people, the Lord used to bless and enrich them. God loves to answer the prayers of His obedient people in surprising ways!

What the Bible Says About

God's Limitations on Adversity

2 Chr. 20:29, 30

The Lord uses adversity in the life of the believer for many purposes, all of them ultimately good. He uses adversity to conform us to the image of Christ and to provide a bridge to a deeper relationship with Him.

Unfortunately, none of these statements can be made on behalf of the unbeliever. The unbeliever stands before God in a position of estrangement and alienation. Still, God loves all men and women, and He wants each one of us to come to a point of repentance.

God is just and righteous. He *must* judge and oppose sin. He allows both the saved and the unsaved person to bear the consequences of their willful sin and acts of transgression. He moves decisively against sin with the desire that all would repent of their sin and seek Him wholeheartedly. That is the message of the Book of Lamentations when Jeremiah concludes that the Lord does not willingly afflict the children of men forever (Lam. 3:31–33). He will show compassion; therefore, we should turn to Him, trust Him, and remember His lovingkindness.

The Lord does not desire adversity for His people; rather, He responds wisely and appropriately to our actions and works to fulfill His purpose in our lives. Fortunately, the dark moments of our lives will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.
26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Life Lessons

21:19 — *He died in severe pain.*

The wages of sin are never pleasant—in fact, they can be excruciating, both here and in judgment. Jehoram is an example that we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow. He "caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit harlotry, and led Judah astray" (2

Chr. 21:11), and God allowed him to die in great pain, despair, defeat, and dishonor.

Life Lessons

22:4 — ***He did evil in the sight of the LORD . . . for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to his destruction.***

To follow any advice that opposes the Word of God is to invite destruction.

Life Lessons

23:1 — ***Jehoiada strengthened himself, and made a covenant with the captains of hundreds.***

The wicked queen Athaliah had tried to exterminate the line of David (2 Kin. 11:1–3; 2 Chr. 22:10–12), and after seven years of her evil rule, the godly priest Jehoiada formulated a plan to overthrow her. To do so, he knew he needed the support of the military, the priests, and the tribal chiefs. Trusting God and depending on Him for strength and protection never means that we should fail to make wise plans. Rather, it means we use the wisdom He has given us, keep our focus on Him, and obey Him whenever He gives us direction (Prov. 16:3).

Life Lessons

24:17 — ***After the death of Jehoiada the leaders of Judah came and bowed down to the king. And the king listened to them.***

Though Joash started out as a godly man who loved and obeyed the Lord, once the positive influence in his life—Jehoiada the priest—died, it was all downhill (2 Kin. 12). As soon as the leaders suggested that Judah worship other gods, Joash should have executed them (Deut. 13:6–10). But since the king had never embraced an obedient faith in the Lord of his own, he adopted the beliefs of whomever counseled him.

Life Lessons

24:21 — ***They conspired against him, and at the command of the king they stoned him with stones in the court of the house of the LORD.***

For his faithfulness to God, Zechariah was stoned to death. Where is the reward in that? Jesus answers, “Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life” (Rev. 2:10).

Life Lessons

24:24 — ***The army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; but the LORD delivered a very great army into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD.***

Just as God handed over huge enemy armies to the small but faithful forces of Judah (2 Chr. 14:12; 20:22), so He handed Joash’s huge but unfaithful army over to a small pagan force. The presence of God and our obedience to Him—not the size of the army—are what really matter in every battle.

Life Lessons

25:8 — ***"God has power to help and to overthrow."***

The prophet warned Amaziah not to go to Israel for aid in his battle against Edom. If Amaziah obeyed God, he would be victorious. If he turned to Israel, the Lord would ensure his defeat. History shows the king of Judah chose the Lord and won (2 Kin. 14:7). God has the power to assist and rescue, and He has the power to judge and destroy. Which we will receive depends on our attitude toward Him and toward His Word.

Life Lessons

25:9 — ***"The LORD is able to give you much more than this."***

Never shrink back from following the Lord out of fear of financial loss. God can bless you far more through your faithfulness than you can ever acquire through faithlessness.

Life Lessons

25:14 — ***After Amaziah came from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the people of Seir, set them up to be his gods, and bowed down before them.***

It made no sense—after Amaziah won a great victory by depending on the Lord, he turned from Him and began worshiping the impotent gods of the people he had just defeated. After great victories, we are extremely vulnerable to temptations. Therefore, we must continually guard our hearts!

Life Lessons

26:5 — ***He sought God in the days of Zechariah . . . and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him prosper.***

King Uzziah (also called Azariah) fortified Jerusalem, built up the military, and expanded the city's resources—all in obedience to the Lord. Unfortunately, Scripture reports that he did so only "in the days of Zechariah." Like Joash (2 Kin. 12:2; 2 Chr. 24:17), as long as he had a godly advisor to keep him accountable, he remained faithful. But he never fully committed himself to the Lord (2 Kin. 15:1–7). His pride led to his ruin, rather than to the Lord's blessing.

Life Lessons

26:16 — ***But when he was strong his heart was lifted up, to his destruction, for he transgressed against the LORD his God.***

Our greatest tests often come not during times of weakness or tragedy, but in times of prosperity and success. Pride brings down more men and women than any weapon of war ever invented.

Life Examples

Uzziah

The Downfall of Pride

2 Chr. 26:16–23

When we rely on our own strength to combat sin or achieve our goals, we ensure our defeat. After all, whatever we acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes. A good example of this was King Uzziah of Judah.

Uzziah was a great reformer and ferocious warrior who enjoyed great success "as long as he sought the LORD" (2 Chr. 26:5). He could have enjoyed a lifetime of victory if he had kept his focus on God.

Unfortunately, Uzziah turned his attention to all he had accomplished and gave in to pride—and predictably, corrupt behavior and unfaithfulness to the Lord followed.

Eventually, he was so altered by his pride that he believed he was above the law and entered the temple to do what was strictly forbidden by God's Word (Ex. 30). God consequently struck Uzziah with leprosy for usurping the work of the priests and defiling the temple, and he died tragically because of his sin (2 Chr. 26:16–23).

Pride will take us places we have no business being, and before long it will destroy us. If we want to walk with God, we must listen when He tells us to humble ourselves and obey Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

26:18 — ***"It is not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the LORD, but for the priests . . . You have trespassed! You shall have no honor from the LORD God."***

Uzziah knew better than to enter the temple and do what only the priests were commissioned to do (Ex. 30; Num. 3:10; 16:40). He falsely believed that he was above God's law. Yet the Lord will not be disrespected. He is holy and judges sin (2 Chr. 26:19–21). It is no wonder that God hates pride (Prov. 8:13)—it brings out the worst in His children, and ultimately leads to ruin.

Life Lessons

28:6 — ***Pekah the son of Remaliah killed one hundred and twenty thousand in Judah in one day, all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.***

Even multitudes of valiant men cannot prosper when they forsake the living God. The Lord promised that if His people abandoned Him, "I will forsake them . . . and they shall be devoured" (Deut. 31:17).

Life Lessons

28:22 — ***In the time of his distress King Ahaz became increasingly unfaithful to the LORD.***

God wants to use our times of adversity to bring us closer to Him, not to drive us further away. We usually learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

29:2 — ***He did what was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father David had done.***

Hezekiah's father, Ahaz, was not a good example; however, Hezekiah still knew to pattern his life after King David, who had fame as a man after God's heart (Acts 13:22). Even if you do not come from the best Christian family, you still have many excellent examples to imitate in Scripture, and the Holy Spirit will teach you how to be more like Christ. So look to the Bible for how to live the Spirit-filled Christian life.

Life Lessons

29:30 — ***So they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshiped.***

Worship is extolling God for who He is—His mighty attributes, works, virtues, and character. Praising the Lord is not just saying, "Hallelujah. Glory to God!" It involves focusing on Him, recognizing His sovereignty, and voicing your confidence that He loves you and will help you, no matter what situation may arise.

Life Lessons

30:9 — ***"The LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn His face from you if you return to Him."***

Some people worry that they have committed "the unpardonable sin" (Matt. 12:31), but God will never turn away anyone who genuinely repents of his sin and places his faith in Christ.

Life Lessons

30:10, 11 — ***The runners passed from city to city . . . but they laughed at them and mocked them. Nevertheless some . . . humbled themselves.***

Hezekiah was a godly king who wanted to honor God, so he reinstated the Passover (Ex. 12) and invited both Israel and Judah to celebrate. Few of their kinsmen remained in Israel—the majority had been taken to Assyria—and of those left, the majority were apostates who ridiculed his invitation. Likewise, many may laugh at hearing an offer of new life in Christ, but some will humbly respond. We must continue to speak the Good News for the benefit of the few who repent.

Life Lessons

30:18, 19 — ***"May the good LORD provide atonement for everyone who prepares his heart to seek God . . . though he is not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary."***

These people had forsaken the idolatry of Israel to worship the one true God at His temple in Jerusalem. When the heart is right, the Lord accepts the whole person (Matt. 12:7).

Life Lessons

31:1 — ***All Israel . . . cut down the wooden images, and threw down the high places and the altars . . . until they had utterly destroyed them all.***

True devotion to God changes a person from the inside out, so that obedience to the Lord brings more pleasure than does sin. When the heart changes, behavior changes.

Life Lessons

31:21 — ***Every work that he began in the service of the house of God, in the law and in the commandment, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart. So he prospered.***

When we seek the Lord with all our hearts, the natural result is joyful and earnest obedience. And obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

32:1 — ***After these deeds of faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered Judah; he encamped against the fortified cities.***

In this fallen world, stiff challenges to our faith often follow our faithful obedience to God. We can either ask, “Is this how You repay me, Lord?” Or we can say with humility and faith, “You have helped me before, Lord. Now I ask You to help me again.”

Life Lessons

32:3 — ***He . . . [stopped] the water from the springs which were outside the city.***

Hezekiah not only prayed to God for deliverance when the Assyrians advanced against him; he also took wise action. He built a massive wall to fortify Jerusalem and diverted the Gihon spring so that people within the city would have a water supply (2 Kin. 20:20). The Lord promised Hezekiah that Jerusalem wouldn’t fall to the Assyrians, and it never did. Faithful, believing prayer does not mean passivity or inaction; rather, it means active listening for the Lord and immediate obedience to the initial promptings of the Holy Spirit.

Life Lessons

32:8 — ***“With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God.”***

The arm of flesh is always weak and inadequate against the limitless power of the living God. In fact, the arm of flesh eventually returns to dust, but the Lord is eternal and will never fail you. His resources never fall short, and His wisdom cannot be outmatched. God's help is real and available to you today. Will you trust Him?

Life Lessons

32:17 — ***"As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people from my hand, so the God of Hezekiah will not deliver His people from my hand."***

Some like Sennacherib believe that the deities of the nations are all the same. Objects made of wood and stone do have a lot in common—they're all lifeless and absolutely powerless to help you. However, once you experience the love, strength, and provision of the one true God, you know that nothing in all creation compares to Him. There is only one path to our living Lord, and it's the one we've been given through the blood of Jesus Christ, our Savior (John 14:6; Acts 4:12).

Life Lessons

32:26 — ***Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart.***

Pride can take root in the most faithful of hearts. The only antidote is humility. "A man's pride will bring him low, but the humble in spirit will retain honor" (Prov. 29:23).

Life Lessons

32:31 — ***God withdrew from him, in order to test him, that He might know all that was in his heart.***

The Babylonian ambassadors came to hear about the miracle of healing God had done for the king of Judah; Hezekiah instead showed them his riches (2 Kin. 20; Is. 39). What might have happened had the king boasted to them about the Lord and not about himself?

Life Lessons

33:10 — ***The LORD spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they would not listen.***

Manasseh disobeyed the Lord in every way possible, leading Judah more deeply into sin and idolatry than any other before him (2 Kin. 21:1–18). For years, he ignored God's warnings and denied His authority, becoming increasingly deaf to His call. The result? The Lord removed His umbrella of protection. Manasseh was bound with chains and taken to Babylon. The Lord speaks to you continually as well. Will you listen?

Life Lessons

33:12, 13 — ***When he was in affliction, he implored the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, and prayed to Him; and He received his entreaty.***

God often uses adversity to gain a person's attention. The journey to Babylon as a captive certainly shook Manasseh to the core. Yet if the Lord was willing to hear and answer the repentant prayer of a desperately wicked man like Manasseh, then truly no one is outside the reach of His saving grace. We should never wait until we are

entrenched in trouble to call to the Lord. Walking with Him each day keeps the right communication lines open.

Life Lessons

34:3 — ***While he was still young, he began to seek the God of his father David.***

Josiah sought God with all his heart, soul, and strength—the way that his forefather, David, had before him (2 Kin. 22:2)—and the Lord answered him and gave him wisdom, insight, and power. Because Josiah was open to God, He used him to change the course of Judah and save the nation from her enemies.

Life Lessons

34:10 — ***They gave [the money] to the workmen who worked in the house of the LORD, to repair and restore the house.***

The house of the Lord was in such poor condition because it had not been repaired since the time of Joash (2 Kin. 12:4–15)—more than 200 years earlier. Many of the kings gave away the gold and silver of the temple as tributes, while others allowed profane sacrifices to be offered there (2 Kin. 12:18; 16:8, 15–18; 18:14–16; 21:1–9). Other temple items were carried away by invading armies (2 Kin. 14:13, 14). The fact that Josiah was willing to restore the temple and make some very difficult reforms (2 Chr. 34:4–7, 31–33; 35:1–3) showed his genuine desire to be obedient to God.

Life Lessons

35:3 — ***"Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David, king of Israel, built."***

In the dark days of Manasseh's and Amon's reigns, Levites faithful to the Lord apparently took the ark from the temple and carried it elsewhere for safekeeping. We need to live wholeheartedly for Christ as well—even if it means risking our lives (Acts 15:26).

Life Lessons

35:22 — ***Josiah would not turn his face from him . . . and did not heed the words of Necho from the mouth of God. So he came to fight in the Valley of Megiddo.***

This skirmish had nothing to do with Josiah and the kingdom of Judah, as Necho made clear. However, it has been speculated that Josiah opposed Necho for political reasons. Even godly people make terrible mistakes when they don't obey God. He speaks to us through His Word and from many sources, some quite surprising. Our job is to listen for His voice and to discern whether it really is Him speaking.

Life Lessons

36:15 — ***The LORD God of their fathers sent warnings to them by His messengers, rising up early and sending them, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place.***

God issues severe warnings against disobedience, not out of anger, but out of compassion. He does not willingly afflict us, but He will do so when it is the best way to get our attention (Lam. 3:32, 33).

Life Lessons

36:16 — ***But they mocked the messengers of God, despised His words, and scoffed at His prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against His people.***

When a culture or a person comes to despise God's Word and habitually mocks and scoffs at His messengers, judgment cannot be far away. Judah's judgment came in 586 B.C. with the fall of Jerusalem, the destruction of the temple, and the exile of her people to Babylon.

Life Lessons

36:23 — ***"The LORD God of heaven has . . . commanded me to build Him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah."***

Pagan king Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon carried Judah into exile (2 Kin. 24:10–25:21; 2 Chr. 36:20), and another pagan king, Cyrus of Persia, sent them back to the Promised Land (2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1–4). Always in control of the situation, the Lord allowed this difficult time in Judah's history in order to bring the people back to Himself. Likewise, our sovereign God allows the dark moments of our lives to last only so long as it takes for Him to accomplish His purposes in us.

2 Chronicles 1

a **1:5** Some authorities read *it was there.*
b **1:17** Literally *by their hands*

2 Chronicles 2

a **2:3** Hebrew *Huram* (compare 1 Kings 5:1)
b **2:12** Hebrew *Huram* (compare 1 Kings 5:1)
c **2:13** Spelled *Hiram* in 1 Kings 7:13
d **2:13** Literally *father* (compare 1 Kings 7:13, 14)

2 Chronicles 3

a **3:1** Literally *He,* following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *the LORD;* Targum reads *the Angel of the LORD*.
b **3:1** Spelled *Araunah* in 2 Samuel 24:16ff.
c **3:4** The main room of the temple; elsewhere called the holy place (compare 1 Kings 6:3)
d **3:4** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Arabic, some manuscripts of the Septuagint, and Syriac omit *one hundred and*.
e **3:5** Literally *house*
f **3:15** Literally *house*
g **3:15** Or *eighteen* (compare 1 Kings 7:15; 2 Kings 25:17; and Jeremiah 52:21)

2 Chronicles 4

a **4:5** Or *two thousand* (compare 1 Kings 7:26)
b **4:16** Literally *father*
c **4:17** Spelled *Zaretan* in 1 Kings 7:46

2 Chronicles 5

a **5:7** Literally *house*
b **5:13** Compare Psalm 106:1

2 Chronicles 6

a **6:7** Literally *house,* and so in verses 8–10
b **6:12** Literally *he* (compare 1 Kings 8:22)
c **6:18** Literally *house*
d **6:42** Compare Psalm 132:8–10

2 Chronicles 7

a **7:1** Literally *house*
b **7:3** Compare Psalm 106:1
c **7:6** Compare Psalm 106:1
d **7:8** That is, the Shihor (compare 1 Chronicles 13:5)

2 Chronicles 8

a **8:2** Hebrew *Huram* (compare 2 Chronicles 2:3)
b **8:16** Following Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *as far as*.
c **8:17** Hebrew *Eloth* (compare 2 Kings 14:22)

2 Chronicles 9

a **9:10** Or *almug* (compare 1 Kings 10:11, 12)
b **9:11** Or *almug* (compare 1 Kings 10:11, 12)
c **9:16** Or *three minas* (compare 1 Kings 10:17)
d **9:21** Hebrew *Huram* (compare 1 Kings 10:22)
e **9:21** Literally *ships of Tarshish* (deep-sea vessels)
f **9:21** Or *peacocks*
g **9:26** That is, the Euphrates

2 Chronicles 10

a **10:11** Literally *scorpions*
b **10:14** Following many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate (compare verse 10 and 1 Kings 12:14); Masoretic Text reads *I*.
c **10:14** Literally *scorpions*

2 Chronicles 11

a **11:16** Literally *after them*
b **11:20** Literally *daughter,* but in the broader sense of granddaughter (compare 2 Chronicles 13:2)

2 Chronicles 12

a **12:16** Spelled *Abijam* in 1 Kings 14:31

2 Chronicles 13

a **13:2** Spelled *Maachah* in 11:20, 21 and 1 Kings 15:2
b **13:19** Or *Ephron*

2 Chronicles 15

a **15:8** Following Masoretic Text and Septuagint; Syriac and Vulgate read *Azariah the son of Oded* (compare verse 1).
b **15:16** A Canaanite deity

2 Chronicles 17

a **17:4** Septuagint reads *LORD God.*

2 Chronicles 18

a **18:6** Or *him*

2 Chronicles 19

a **19:8** Septuagint and Vulgate read *for the inhabitants of Jerusalem*.

2 Chronicles 20

a **20:1** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *Meunites* (compare 26:7).
b **20:2** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts and Old Latin read *Edom*.
c **20:21** Compare Psalm 106:1
d **20:25** A few Hebrew manuscripts, Old Latin, and Vulgate read *garments;* Septuagint reads *armor.*
e **20:26** Literally *Blessing*

2 Chronicles 21

a **21:17** Elsewhere called *Ahaziah* (compare 2 Chronicles 22:1)

2 Chronicles 22

a **22:2** Or *twenty-two* (compare 2 Kings 8:26)
b **22:5** Also spelled *Joram* (compare verses 5 and 7; 2 Kings 8:28; and elsewhere)
c **22:6** Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, Vulgate, and 2 Kings 8:29 read *Ahaziah.*
d **22:11** Spelled *Jehosheba* in 2 Kings 11:2

2 Chronicles 23

a **23:11** That is, the Law (compare Exodus 25:16, 21; 31:18)
b **23:17** Literally *house*

2 Chronicles 24

a **24:25** Septuagint and Vulgate read *son* (compare verses 20–22).
b **24:26** Or *Jozachar* (compare 2 Kings 12:21)
c **24:26** Or *Shomer* (compare 2 Kings 12:21)

2 Chronicles 25

a **25:4** Deuteronomy 24:16
b **25:17** Spelled *Jehoash* in 2 Kings 14:8ff.

2 Chronicles 26

a **26:1** Called *Azariah* in 2 Kings 14:21ff.
b **26:2** Hebrew *Eloth*
c **26:5** Several Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Arabic read *fear.*
d **26:12** Literally *chief fathers*

2 Chronicles 27

a **27:1** Spelled *Jerusha* in 2 Kings 15:33

2 Chronicles 28

a **28:16** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *king* (compare verse 20).
b **28:20** Hebrew *Tilgath-Pilneser*

2 Chronicles 29

a **29:1** Spelled *Abi* in 2 Kings 18:2

2 Chronicles 30

a **30:3** That is, the first month (compare Leviticus 23:5); literally *at that time*

2 Chronicles 31

a **31:2** That is, the temple

2 Chronicles 32

a **32:3** Literally *mighty men*
b **32:4** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Arabic, Septuagint, and Syriac read *king*.
c **32:5** Literally *The Landfill*
d **32:18** Literally *Judean*
e **32:22** Septuagint reads *gave them rest;* Vulgate reads *gave them treasures*.
f **32:28** Following Septuagint and Vulgate; Arabic and Syriac omit *folds for flocks;* Masoretic Text reads *flocks for sheepfolds*.
g **32:30** Literally *brought it straight* (compare 2 Kings 20:20)

2 Chronicles 33

a **33:3** The gods of the Assyrians
b **33:11** That is, nose hooks (compare 2 Kings 19:28)
c **33:18** Literally *words*
d **33:19** Septuagint reads *the seers.*

2 Chronicles 34

a **34:6** Literally *swords*
b **34:8** Literally *house*
c **34:20** *Achbor the son of Michaiah* in 2 Kings 22:12
d **34:22** Spelled *Tikvah* in 2 Kings 22:14
e **34:22** Spelled *Harhas* in 2 Kings 22:14

2 Chronicles 36

a **36:2** Masoretic Text reads *Joahaz.*
b **36:4** Literally *his*
c **36:4** Masoretic Text reads *Joahaz.*
d **36:9** Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and 2 Kings 24:8 read *eighteen.*
e **36:10** Literally *his* (compare 2 Kings 24:17)

The Book of

Ezra

The Book of Ezra begins where 2 Chronicles ended, showing how God fulfilled His promise to return His people to the Land of Promise after seventy years of exile. Israel's "second exodus," this one from Babylon, is far less impressive than the return from Egypt because only a remnant chose to leave Babylon.

The Book of Ezra relates the story of two returns from Babylon—the first led by Zerubbabel to rebuild the temple (1–6), and the second under the leadership of Ezra to rebuild the spiritual condition of the people (7–10). Between these two accounts stretches a gap of nearly six decades, during which Esther became the queen of Persia.

Ezra tells a wonderful story of redemption and deliverance and also shows us that we can count on the Word of God in all circumstances, no matter how dire they may seem. God, speaking 150 years earlier through the prophet Isaiah (Is. 44:28–45:7), had foretold the arrival of one who would free the Jews from captivity. That man was King Cyrus of Persia, who, shortly after defeating the Babylonians, decreed that the Jews would be allowed to return to their homeland.

More than 2,500 years ago, God's people saw firsthand that they could count on their Lord to keep His promises. We can count on Him to do the same. If God said it, we can count on it!

Themes: Ezra highlights the power and reliability of the Word of God. In the very first verse of the book, the author tells us that the events then occurring happened in fulfillment of God's promise: "Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled."

Author: Unknown. It is generally accepted that while Ezra did not author the entire book, he may have written and compiled parts of it.

Time: Ezra begins with the proclamation of King Cyrus of Persia that sets in motion the homeward journey of the first wave of Jewish captives (c. 538–537 B.C.). Fifty-eight years later, after the reconstruction of the temple, a second wave of Jewish captives, under the leadership of Ezra, leaves Babylon and heads for home.

Structure: The Book of Ezra is divided into three main parts: Cyrus's edict and the return of the first wave of Jews to their homeland (1–2); the long-delayed endeavor to rebuild the holy temple (3–6); the exodus of the second wave of Jews from Babylon and the spiritual reforms that took place under the leadership of Ezra (7–10).

> **As you read Ezra, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **23. You can never outgive God.** *See Ezra 2:69*.
> **20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.** *See Ezra 3:3*.
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See Ezra 5:1, 2*.
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See Ezra 8:31*.

Ezra 1

End of the Babylonian Captivity

1Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also *put it* in writing, saying, *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: Cyrus*

> 2Thus says Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth the LORD God of heaven has given me. And He has commanded me to build Him a house at Jerusalem which *is* in Judah.
> 3Who *is* among you of all His people? May his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* God), which *is* in Jerusalem.
> 4And whoever is left in any place where he dwells, let the men of his place help him with silver and gold, with goods and livestock, besides the freewill offerings for the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem.

5Then the heads of the fathers' *houses* of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all whose spirits God had moved, arose to go up and build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem. *Life Lessons*

6And all those who *were* around them encouraged them with articles of silver and gold, with goods and livestock, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered. *Life Lessons*

7King Cyrus also brought out the articles of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had taken from Jerusalem

and put in the temple of his gods;

[8]and Cyrus king of Persia brought them out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them out to Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

[9]This *is* the number of them: thirty gold platters, one thousand silver platters, twenty-nine knives,

[10]thirty gold basins, four hundred and ten silver basins of a similar *kind, and* one thousand other articles.

[11]All the articles of gold and silver *were* five thousand four hundred. All *these* Sheshbazzar took with the captives who were brought from Babylon to Jerusalem.

Ezra 2

The Captives Who Returned to Jerusalem

1 Now[a] these *are* the people of the province who came back
from the captivity, of those who had been carried away,
whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away
to Babylon, and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah,
everyone to his *own* city.
2 *Those* who came with Zerubbabel *were* Jeshua, Nehemiah,
Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar,[b] Bigvai, Rehum,[c]
and Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:
3 the people of Parosh, two thousand one hundred and
seventy-two;
4 the people of Shephatiah, three hundred and seventy-two;
5 the people of Arah, seven hundred and seventy-five;
6 the people of Pahath-Moab, of the people of Jeshua *and*
Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve;
7 the people of Elam, one thousand two hundred and fifty-
four;
8 the people of Zattu, nine hundred and forty-five;
9 the people of Zaccai, seven hundred and sixty;
10 the people of Bani,[d] six hundred and forty-two;
11 the people of Bebai, six hundred and twenty-three;
12 the people of Azgad, one thousand two hundred and
twenty-two;
13 the people of Adonikam, six hundred and sixty-six;
14 the people of Bigvai, two thousand and fifty-six;
15 the people of Adin, four hundred and fifty-four;
16 the people of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety-eight;
17 the people of Bezai, three hundred and twenty-three;
18 the people of Jorah,[e] one hundred and twelve;

19 the people of Hashum, two hundred and twenty-three;
20 the people of Gibbar,[f] ninety-five;
21 the people of Bethlehem, one hundred and twenty-three;
22 the men of Netophah, fifty-six;
23 the men of Anathoth, one hundred and twenty-eight;
24 the people of Azmaveth,[g] forty-two;
25 the people of Kirjath Arim,[h] Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty-three;
26 the people of Ramah and Geba, six hundred and twenty-one;
27 the men of Michmas, one hundred and twenty-two;
28 the men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred and twenty-three;
29 the people of Nebo, fifty-two;
30 the people of Magbish, one hundred and fifty-six;
31 the people of the other Elam, one thousand two hundred and fifty-four;
32 the people of Harim, three hundred and twenty;
33 the people of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred and twenty-five;
34 the people of Jericho, three hundred and forty-five;
35 the people of Senaah, three thousand six hundred and thirty.
36 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred and seventy-three;
37 the sons of Immer, one thousand and fifty-two;
38 the sons of Pashhur, one thousand two hundred and forty-seven;
39 the sons of Harim, one thousand and seventeen.
40 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the sons of Hodaviah,[i] seventy-four.
41 The singers: the sons of Asaph, one hundred and twenty-eight.

42The sons of the gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, and the sons of Shobai, one hundred and thirty-nine *in* all.

43The Nethinim: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth,

44the sons of Keros, the sons of Siaha,[j] the sons of Padon,

45the sons of Lebanah, the sons of Hagabah, the sons of Akkub,

46the sons of Hagab, the sons of Shalmai, the sons of Hanan,

47the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, the sons of Reaiah,

48the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, the sons of Gazzam,

49the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, the sons of Besai,

50the sons of Asnah, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephusim,[k]

51the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur,

52the sons of Bazluth,[l] the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha,

53the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Tamah,

54the sons of Neziah, and the sons of Hatipha.

55The sons of Solomon’s servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Peruda,[m]

56the sons of Jaala, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel,

57the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth of Zebaim, and the sons of Ami.[n]

58All the Nethinim and the children of Solomon’s servants were three hundred and ninety-two.

59And these *were* the ones who came up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addan,[o] and Immer; but they could not

identify their father's house or their genealogy,[p] whether they *were* of Israel:

60 the sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, and the sons of Nekoda, six hundred and fifty-two;

61 and of the sons of the priests: the sons of Habaiah, the sons of Koz,[q] and the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called by their name.

62 These sought their listing *among* those who were registered by genealogy, but they were not found; therefore they *were excluded* from the priesthood as defiled.

63 And the governor[r] said to them that they should not eat of the most holy things till a priest could consult with the Urim and Thummim.

64 The whole assembly together *was* forty-two thousand three hundred *and* sixty,

65 besides their male and female servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred and thirty-seven; and they had two hundred men and women singers.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred and thirty-six, their mules two hundred and forty-five,

67 their camels four hundred and thirty-five, and *their* donkeys six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 *Some* of the heads of the fathers' *houses,* when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to erect it in its place:

69 According to their ability, they gave to the treasury for the work sixty-one thousand gold drachmas, five thousand minas of silver, and one hundred priestly garments. *Life Lessons*

70 So the priests and the Levites, *some* of the people, the singers, the gatekeepers, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

Ezra 3

Worship Restored at Jerusalem

1 And when the seventh month had come, and the children of
Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered together as one
man to Jerusalem.
2 Then Jeshua the son of Jozadak[a] and his brethren the
priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and his brethren,
arose and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt
offerings on it, as *it is* written in the Law of Moses the man of
God.
3 Though fear *had come* upon them because of the people
of those countries, they set the altar on its bases; and they
offered burnt offerings on it to the LORD, *both* the morning
and evening burnt offerings. *Life Lessons*
4 They also kept the Feast of Tabernacles, as *it is* written,
and *offered* the daily burnt offerings in the number required
by ordinance for each day.
5 Afterwards *they offered* the regular burnt offering, and
those for New Moons and for all the appointed feasts of the
LORD that were consecrated, and *those* of everyone who
willingly offered a freewill offering to the LORD.
6 From the first day of the seventh month they began to
offer burnt offerings to the LORD, although the foundation of
the temple of the LORD had not been laid.
7 They also gave money to the masons and the carpenters,
and food, drink, and oil to the people of Sidon and Tyre to
bring cedar logs from Lebanon to the sea, to Joppa, according
to the permission which they had from Cyrus king of Persia.

Restoration of the Temple Begins

8Now in the second month of the second year of their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem, Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, Jeshua the son of Jozadak,[b] and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all those who had come out of the captivity to Jerusalem, began *work* and appointed the Levites from twenty years old and above to oversee the work of the house of the LORD.

9Then Jeshua *with* his sons and brothers, Kadmiel *with* his sons, and the sons of Judah,[c] arose as one to oversee those working on the house of God: the sons of Henadad *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10When the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, the priests stood[d] in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, according to the ordinance of David king of Israel.

*11And they sang responsively, praising and giving thanks to the LORD:

> "For *He is* good,
> For His mercy *endures* forever toward Israel."[e]

Then all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. *Life Lessons*

12But many of the priests and Levites and heads of the fathers' *houses,* old men who had seen the first temple, wept with a loud voice when the foundation of this temple was laid before their eyes. Yet many shouted aloud for joy,

13so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people, for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the sound was heard afar off.

Ezra 4

Resistance to Rebuilding the Temple

1 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that
the descendants of the captivity were building the temple of
the LORD God of Israel, *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I find the strength to endure when I face spiritual opposition?*

2 they came to Zerubbabel and the heads of the fathers'
houses, and said to them, "Let us build with you, for we seek
your God as you *do;* and we have sacrificed to Him since the
days of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us here." *Life Lessons*

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua and the rest of the heads of
the fathers' *houses* of Israel said to them, "You may do
nothing with us to build a house for our God; but we alone
will build to the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of
Persia has commanded us."

4 Then the people of the land tried to discourage the people
of Judah. They troubled them in building,

5 and hired counselors against them to frustrate their
purpose all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the
reign of Darius king of Persia.

Rebuilding of Jerusalem Opposed

6 In the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they
wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and
Jerusalem.

7 In the days of Artaxerxes also, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabel,
and the rest of their companions wrote to Artaxerxes king of
Persia; and the letter *was* written in Aramaic script, and
translated into the Aramaic language.

8 Rehum[a] the commander and Shimshai the scribe wrote a
letter against Jerusalem to King Artaxerxes in this fashion:

> 9 From[b] Rehum the commander, Shimshai the scribe, and
> the rest of their companions—*representatives* of the
> Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the people
> of Persia and Erech and Babylon and Shushan,[c] the
> Dehavites, the Elamites,
> 10 and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble
> Osnapper took captive and settled in the cities of
> Samaria and the remainder beyond the River[d]—and so
> forth.[e]

11 (This *is* a copy of the letter that they sent him)

> To King Artaxerxes from your servants, the men *of the*
> *region* beyond the River, and so forth:[f]
>
> 12 Let it be known to the king that the Jews who came up
> from you have come to us at Jerusalem, and are building
> the rebellious and evil city, and are finishing *its* walls
> and repairing the foundations.
> 13 Let it now be known to the king that, if this city is built
> and the walls completed, they will not pay tax, tribute,
> or custom, and the king's treasury will be diminished.
> 14 Now because we receive support from the palace, it
> was not proper for us to see the king's dishonor;
> therefore we have sent and informed the king,
> 15 that search may be made in the book of the records of
> your fathers. And you will find in the book of the records
> and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, harmful to
> kings and provinces, and that they have incited sedition
> within the city in former times, for which cause this city
> was destroyed.

16 We inform the king that if this city is rebuilt and its
walls are completed, the result will be that you will have
no dominion beyond the River.

17 The king sent an answer:

To Rehum the commander, *to* Shimshai the scribe, *to* the
rest of their companions who dwell in Samaria, and *to*
the remainder beyond the River:

Peace, and so forth.[g]

18 The letter which you sent to us has been clearly read
before me.
19 And I gave the command, and a search has been
made, and it was found that this city in former times has
revolted against kings, and rebellion and sedition have
been fostered in it.
20 There have also been mighty kings over Jerusalem,
who have ruled over all *the region* beyond the River;
and tax, tribute, and custom were paid to them.
21 Now give the command to make these men cease,
that this city may not be built until the command is
given by me.
22 Take heed now that you do not fail to do this. Why
should damage increase to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes' letter *was* read
before Rehum, Shimshai the scribe, and their companions,
they went up in haste to Jerusalem against the Jews, and by
force of arms made them cease. *Life Lessons*

24 Thus the work of the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem
ceased, and it was discontinued until the second year of the
reign of Darius king of Persia.

Ezra 5

Restoration of the Temple Resumed

1 Then the prophet Haggai and Zechariah the son of Iddo,
prophets, prophesied to the Jews who *were* in Judah and
Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *who was* over
them. *Life Lessons*

2 So Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of
Jozadak[a] rose up and began to build the house of God which
is in Jerusalem; and the prophets of God *were* with them,
helping them.

3 At the same time Tattenai the governor of *the region*
beyond the River[b] and Shethar-Boznai and their companions
came to them and spoke thus to them: "Who has
commanded you to build this temple and finish this wall?"

4 Then, accordingly, we told them the names of the men
who were constructing this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews,
so that they could not make them cease till a report could go
to Darius. Then a written answer was returned concerning
this *matter*.

6 This is a copy of the letter that Tattenai sent:

> The governor of *the region* beyond the River, and
> Shethar-Boznai, and his companions, the Persians who
> *were in the region* beyond the River, to Darius the king.

7 (They sent a letter to him, in which was written thus)

> To Darius the king:
>
> All peace.

[8]Let it be known to the king that we went into the province of Judea, to the temple of the great God, which is being built with heavy stones, and timber is being laid in the walls; and this work goes on diligently and prospers in their hands.
[9]Then we asked those elders, *and* spoke thus to them: “Who commanded you to build this temple and to finish these walls?”
[10]We also asked them their names to inform you, that we might write the names of the men who *were* chief among them.
[11]And thus they returned us an answer, saying: “We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and we are rebuilding the temple that was built many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and completed.
[12]“But because our fathers provoked the God of heaven to wrath, He gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, *who* destroyed this temple and carried the people away to Babylon.
[13]“However, in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, King Cyrus issued a decree to build this house of God.
[14]“Also, the gold and silver articles of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple that *was* in Jerusalem and carried into the temple of Babylon —those King Cyrus took from the temple of Babylon, and they were given to one named Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor.
[15]“And he said to him, ‘Take these articles; go, carry them to the temple *site* that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be rebuilt on its former site.’
[16]“Then the same Sheshbazzar came *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem;

but from that time even until now it has been under construction, and it is not finished.”
17Now therefore, if *it seems* good to the king, let a search be made in the king’s treasure house, which *is* there in Babylon, whether it is *so* that a decree was issued by King Cyrus to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send us his pleasure concerning this *matter*.

Ezra 6

The Decree of Darius

1 Then King Darius issued a decree, and a search was made in
the archives,[a] where the treasures were stored in Babylon.
2 And at Achmetha,[b] in the palace that *is* in the province of
Media, a scroll was found, and in it a record *was* written thus:

> 3 In the first year of King Cyrus, King Cyrus issued a
> decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem: "Let
> the house be rebuilt, the place where they offered
> sacrifices; and let the foundations of it be firmly laid, its
> height sixty cubits *and* its width sixty cubits,
> 4 *with* three rows of heavy stones and one row of new
> timber. Let the expenses be paid from the king's
> treasury.
> 5 Also let the gold and silver articles of the house of God,
> which Nebuchadnezzar took from the temple which *is* in
> Jerusalem and brought to Babylon, be restored and
> taken back to the temple which *is* in Jerusalem, *each* to
> its place; and deposit *them* in the house of God"—
> **6** Now *therefore,* Tattenai, governor of *the region* beyond
> the River, and Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the
> Persians who *are* beyond the River, keep yourselves far
> from there.
> 7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the
> governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this
> house of God on its site.
> 8 Moreover I issue a decree *as to* what you shall do for
> the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of
> God: Let the cost be paid at the king's expense from
> taxes *on the region* beyond the River; this is to be given

immediately to these men, so that they are not hindered.
9And whatever they need—young bulls, rams, and lambs for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the request of the priests who *are* in Jerusalem—let it be given them day by day without fail,
10that they may offer sacrifices of sweet aroma to the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king and his sons.
11Also I issue a decree that whoever alters this edict, let a timber be pulled from his house and erected, and let him be hanged on it; and let his house be made a refuse heap because of this.
12And may the God who causes His name to dwell there destroy any king or people who put their hand to alter it, or to destroy this house of God which is in Jerusalem. I Darius issue a decree; let it be done diligently. *Life Lessons*

The Temple Completed and Dedicated

13Then Tattenai, governor of *the region* beyond the River, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions diligently did according to what King Darius had sent.

14So the elders of the Jews built, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they built and finished *it,* according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the command of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15Now the temple was finished on the third day of the month of Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of King Darius.

16 Then the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites
and the rest of the descendants of the captivity, celebrated
the dedication of this house of God with joy. *Life Lessons*
17 And they offered sacrifices at the dedication of this house
of God, one hundred bulls, two hundred rams, four hundred
lambs, and as a sin offering for all Israel twelve male goats,
according to the number of the tribes of Israel.
18 They assigned the priests to their divisions and the
Levites to their divisions, over the service of God in
Jerusalem, as it is written in the Book of Moses.

The Passover Celebrated

19 And the descendants of the captivity kept the Passover on
the fourteenth *day* of the first month.
20 For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves;
all of them *were ritually* clean. And they slaughtered the
Passover *lambs* for all the descendants of the captivity, for
their brethren the priests, and for themselves.
21 Then the children of Israel who had returned from the
captivity ate together with all who had separated themselves
from the filth of the nations of the land in order to seek the
LORD God of Israel. *Life Lessons*
22 And they kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days
with joy; for the LORD made them joyful, and turned the
heart of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their
hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel. *Life Lessons*

Ezra 7

The Arrival of Ezra

1 Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of
Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of
Hilkiah,
2 the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,
3 the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of
Meraioth,
4 the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,
5 the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of
Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest—
6 this Ezra came up from Babylon; and he *was* a skilled
scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had
given. The king granted him all his request, according to the
hand of the LORD his God upon him. *Life Lessons*
7 *Some* of the children of Israel, the priests, the Levites, the
singers, the gatekeepers, and the Nethinim came up to
Jerusalem in the seventh year of King Artaxerxes.
8 And Ezra came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was*
in the seventh year of the king.
9 On the first *day* of the first month he began *his* journey
from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month he came
to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon
him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the Law of the
LORD, and to do *it,* and to teach statutes and ordinances in
Israel. *Life Examples: Ezra* *Life Lessons*

The Letter of Artaxerxes to Ezra

11This *is* a copy of the letter that King Artaxerxes gave Ezra the priest, the scribe, expert in the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of His statutes to Israel:

12Artaxerxes,[a] king of kings,

To Ezra the priest, a scribe of the Law of the God of heaven:

Perfect *peace,* and so forth.[b]

13I issue a decree that all those of the people of Israel and the priests and Levites in my realm, who volunteer to go up to Jerusalem, may go with you.
14And whereas you are being sent by the king and his seven counselors to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, with regard to the Law of your God which *is* in your hand;
15and *whereas you are* to carry the silver and gold which the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Israel, whose dwelling *is* in Jerusalem;
16and *whereas* all the silver and gold that you may find in all the province of Babylon, along with the freewill offering of the people and the priests, *are to be* freely offered for the house of their God in Jerusalem—
17now therefore, be careful to buy with this money bulls, rams, and lambs, with their grain offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them on the altar of the house of your God in Jerusalem.
18And whatever seems good to you and your brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, do it according to the will of your God.
19Also the articles that are given to you for the service of the house of your God, deliver in full before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatever more may be needed for the house of
your God, which you may have occasion to provide, pay
for it from the king's treasury.
21 And I, *even* I, Artaxerxes the king, issue a decree to all
the treasurers who *are in the region* beyond the River,
that whatever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the Law of
the God of heaven, may require of you, let it be done
diligently,
22 up to one hundred talents of silver, one hundred kors
of wheat, one hundred baths of wine, one hundred baths
of oil, and salt without prescribed limit.
23 Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it
diligently be done for the house of the God of heaven.
For why should there be wrath against the realm of the
king and his sons?
24 Also we inform you that it shall not be lawful to
impose tax, tribute, or custom *on* any of the priests,
Levites, singers, gatekeepers, Nethinim, or servants of
this house of God.
25 And you, Ezra, according to your God-given wisdom,
set magistrates and judges who may judge all the
people who *are in the region* beyond the River, all such
as know the laws of your God; and teach those who do
not know *them*. *Life Lessons*
26 Whoever will not observe the law of your God and the
law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily on
him, whether *it be* death, or banishment, or confiscation
of goods, or imprisonment.

27 Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, who has put
such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house
of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem,
28 and has extended mercy to me before the king and his
counselors, and before all the king's mighty princes.

So I was encouraged, as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me; and I gathered leading men of Israel to go up with me.

Ezra 8

Heads of Families Who Returned with Ezra

1These *are* the heads of their fathers' *houses,* and *this is* the genealogy of those who went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of King Artaxerxes:

2of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom; of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel; of the sons of David, Hattush;

3of the sons of Shecaniah, of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah; and registered with him *were* one hundred and fifty males;

4of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males;

5of the sons of Shechaniah,[a] Ben-Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males;

6of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males;

7of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males;

8of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him eighty males;

9of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males;

10of the sons of Shelomith,[b] Ben-Josiphiah, and with him one hundred and sixty males;

11of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty-eight males;

12of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him one hundred and ten males;

13of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these—Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah—and with them sixty males;

14 also of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and Zabbud, and with
them seventy males.

Servants for the Temple

15 Now I gathered them by the river that flows to Ahava, and
we camped there three days. And I looked among the people
and the priests, and found none of the sons of Levi there.
16 Then I sent for Eliezer, Ariel, Shemaiah, Elnathan, Jarib,
Elnathan, Nathan, Zechariah, and Meshullam, leaders; also
for Joiarib and Elnathan, men of understanding.
17 And I gave them a command for Iddo the chief man at
the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say to
Iddo *and* his brethren[c] the Nethinim at the place Casiphia—
that they should bring us servants for the house of our God.
18 Then, by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought
us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli the son of
Levi, the son of Israel, namely Sherebiah, with his sons and
brothers, eighteen men;
19 and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of
Merari, his brothers and their sons, twenty men;
20 also of the Nethinim, whom David and the leaders had
appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and
twenty Nethinim. All of them were designated by name.

Fasting and Prayer for Protection

21 Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river of Ahava, that
we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek from Him
the right way for us and our little ones and all our
possessions.
* 22 For I was ashamed to request of the king an escort of
soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy on the
road, because we had spoken to the king, saying, “The hand

of our God *is* upon all those for good who seek Him, but His power and His wrath *are* against all those who forsake Him.”

Life Lessons

23So we fasted and entreated our God for this, and He answered our prayer.

Gifts for the Temple

24And I separated twelve of the leaders of the priests—Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them—

25and weighed out to them the silver, the gold, and the articles, the offering for the house of our God which the king and his counselors and his princes, and all Israel *who were* present, had offered.

26I weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, silver articles *weighing* one hundred talents, one hundred talents of gold,

27twenty gold basins *worth* a thousand drachmas, and two vessels of fine polished bronze, precious as gold.

28And I said to them, “You *are* holy to the LORD; the articles *are* holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a freewill offering to the LORD God of your fathers.

29“Watch and keep *them* until you weigh *them* before the leaders of the priests and the Levites and heads of the fathers’ *houses* of Israel in Jerusalem, *in* the chambers of the house of the LORD.”

30So the priests and the Levites received the silver and the gold and the articles by weight, to bring *them* to Jerusalem to the house of our God.

The Return to Jerusalem

31Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go to Jerusalem. And the hand of

our God was upon us, and He delivered us from the hand of the enemy and from ambush along the road. *Life Lessons*

32 So we came to Jerusalem, and stayed there three days.

33 Now on the fourth day the silver and the gold and the articles were weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; with them *were* the Levites, Jozabad the son of Jeshua and Noadiah the son of Binnui,

34 with the number *and* weight of everything. All the weight was written down at that time.

35 The children of those who had been carried away captive, who had come from the captivity, offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel: twelve bulls for all Israel, ninety-six rams, seventy-seven lambs, and twelve male goats *as* a sin offering. All *this was* a burnt offering to the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king's orders to the king's satraps and the governors *in the region* beyond the River. So they gave support to the people and the house of God.

Ezra 9

Intermarriage with Pagans

1When these things were done, the leaders came to me, saying, “The people of Israel and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, with respect to the abominations of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2“For they have taken some of their daughters *as wives* for themselves and their sons, so that the holy seed is mixed with the peoples of *those* lands. Indeed, the hand of the leaders and rulers has been foremost in this trespass.”

3So when I heard this thing, I tore my garment and my robe, and plucked out some of the hair of my head and beard, and sat down astonished. *Life Lessons*

4Then everyone who trembled at the words of the God of Israel assembled to me, because of the transgression of those who had been carried away captive, and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5At the evening sacrifice I arose from my fasting; and having torn my garment and my robe, I fell on my knees and spread out my hands to the LORD my God.

6And I said: “O my God, I am too ashamed and humiliated to lift up my face to You, my God; for our iniquities have risen higher than *our* heads, and our guilt has grown up to the heavens.

7“Since the days of our fathers to this day we *have been* very guilty, and for our iniquities we, our kings, *and* our priests have been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, to plunder, and to humiliation, as *it is* this day.

8“And now for a little while grace has been *shown* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a peg in His holy place, that our God may enlighten our eyes and give us a measure of revival in our bondage.

9“For we *were* slaves. Yet our God did not forsake us in our bondage; but He extended mercy to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to revive us, to repair the house of our God, to rebuild its ruins, and to give us a wall in Judah and Jerusalem.

Life Lessons

10“And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? For we have forsaken Your commandments,

11“which You commanded by Your servants the prophets, saying, ‘The land which you are entering to possess is an unclean land, with the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, with their abominations which have filled it from one end to another with their impurity.

12‘Now therefore, do not give your daughters as wives for their sons, nor take their daughters to your sons; and never seek their peace or prosperity, that you may be strong and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* as an inheritance to your children forever.’

13“And after all that has come upon us for our evil deeds and for our great guilt, since You our God have punished us less than our iniquities *deserve,* and have given us *such* deliverance as this,

14“should we again break Your commandments, and join in marriage with the people *committing* these abominations? Would You not be angry with us until You had consumed *us,* so that *there would be* no remnant or survivor?

15“O LORD God of Israel, You *are* righteous, for we are left as a remnant, as *it is* this day. Here we *are* before You, in our guilt, though no one can stand before You because of this!”

Ezra 10

Confession of Improper Marriages

1 Now while Ezra was praying, and while he was confessing,
weeping, and bowing down before the house of God, a very
large assembly of men, women, and children gathered to him
from Israel; for the people wept very bitterly.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam,
spoke up and said to Ezra, “We have trespassed against our
God, and have taken pagan wives from the peoples of the
land; yet now there is hope in Israel in spite of this. *Life Lessons*

3 “Now therefore, let us make a covenant with our God to
put away all these wives and those who have been born to
them, according to the advice of my master and of those who
tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done
according to the law. *Life Lessons*

4 “Arise, for *this* matter *is* your *responsibility*. We also *are*
with you. Be of good courage, and do *it*.”

5 Then Ezra arose, and made the leaders of the priests, the
Levites, and all Israel swear an oath that they would do
according to this word. So they swore an oath.

6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went
into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib; and *when*
he came there, he ate no bread and drank no water, for he
mourned because of the guilt of those from the captivity.

7 And they issued a proclamation throughout Judah and
Jerusalem to all the descendants of the captivity, that they
must gather at Jerusalem,

8 and that whoever would not come within three days,
according to the instructions of the leaders and elders, all his
property would be confiscated, and he himself would be
separated from the assembly of those from the captivity.

9So all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered at Jerusalem within three days. It *was* the ninth month, on the twentieth of the month; and all the people sat in the open square of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter and because of heavy rain.

10Then Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, “You have transgressed and have taken pagan wives, adding to the guilt of Israel.

11“Now therefore, make confession to the LORD God of your fathers, and do His will; separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from the pagan wives.”

12Then all the assembly answered and said with a loud voice, “Yes! As you have said, so we must do.

13“But *there are* many people; *it is* the season for heavy rain, and we are not able to stand outside. Nor *is this* the work of one or two days, for *there are* many of us who have transgressed in this matter.

14“Please, let the leaders of our entire assembly stand; and let all those in our cities who have taken pagan wives come at appointed times, together with the elders and judges of their cities, until the fierce wrath of our God is turned away from us in this matter.”

15Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah opposed this, and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite gave them support.

16Then the descendants of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain heads of the fathers’ *households,* were set apart by the fathers’ *households,* each of them by name; and they sat down on the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17By the first day of the first month they finished *questioning* all the men who had taken pagan wives.

Pagan Wives Put Away

18And among the sons of the priests who had taken pagan wives *the following* were found of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak,[a] and his brothers: Maaseiah, Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19And they gave their promise that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they presented* a ram of the flock as their trespass offering.

20Also of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah;

21of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, Elijah, Shemaiah, Jehiel, and Uzziah;

22of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23Also of the Levites: Jozabad, Shimei, Kelaiah (the same *is* Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24Also of the singers: Eliashib; and of the gatekeepers: Shallum, Telem, and Uri.

25And others of Israel: of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, Jeziah, Malchiah, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malchijah, and Benaiah;

26of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremoth, and Eliah;

27of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, Zabad, and Aziza;

28of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai;

29of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jashub, Sheal, *and* Ramoth;[b]

30of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, Binnui, and Manasseh;

31*of* the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah;

33of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei;

34 of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Cheluh,[c]
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, Jaasai,[d]
38 Bani, Binnui, Shimei,
39 Shelemiah, Nathan, Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,
41 Azarel, Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph;
43 of the sons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai,[e] Joel, *and* Benaiah.
44 All these had taken pagan wives, and *some* of them had wives *by whom* they had children.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***The LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia.***

Although the people had witnessed the devastation of their nation, they could cling to God's gracious promise that says He would send Cyrus (Is. 44:28) to help them return to the Promised Land and rebuild their beloved temple. He would make the impossible possible. Just as the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus to act on behalf of His people, so can He act in the hearts of those in authority over you for your benefit. He is sovereign, and He acts in response to your faithful prayers and obedience.

Life Examples

Cyrus

An Instrument of God

Ezra 1:1–4

Mighty men and ruthless conquerors may come and go, imposing their will on those in their path—but the Bible reminds us that the will of only one Ruler ultimately matters.

While the decree of the Persian king Cyrus sent Ezra back to Jerusalem, Scripture makes it clear that he did only what God prompted him to do. The Bible says, "In the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom" (Ezra 1:1; also 2 Chr. 36:22).

Isaiah prophesied this exact thing more than a century before. He said the king would do everything the Lord had called him to do—even though God had said of Cyrus, "You have not known Me" (45:4). God rules all—even the actions of pagan kings (Prov. 21:1). And He uses

whomever He chooses. The Lord has the authority to engineer whatever circumstances necessary in order to fulfill His promises to His people. Therefore, always trust His mighty hand.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Then . . . all whose spirits God had moved, arose to go up and build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.***

God not only moves unbelievers such as Cyrus to act in certain ways, but He also moves the spirits of His people to particular actions. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***All those who were around them encouraged them with articles of silver and gold, with goods and livestock, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.***

The Lord loves to bless what we willingly offer to Him. So the Bible counsels us to give "not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver" (2 Cor. 9:7).

Life Lessons

2:69 — ***According to their ability, they gave to the treasury for the work.***

After the tithe, which we give in faith, God asks us to give according to our ability, not according to what we do not have (Acts 11:29; 2 Cor. 8:12). He wants us to be faithful and generous in giving so that we can reflect His character. He also wants to teach us that "it is more blessed to give than to receive" (Acts 20:35). The truth is, we can never outgive Him. We give because He has first given to us.

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***Though fear had come upon them because of the people of those countries, they set the altar on its bases; and they offered burnt offerings on it to the LORD.***

To do what God asks us to do, despite our fear, is to walk in faith. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement—and shrinking back in fear—is a choice.

Life Lessons

3:11 — ***They sang responsively, praising and giving thanks to the LORD.***

Throughout the Bible, singing plays a large role in the worship of God and a walk of faith. Joyful singing connects our hearts to God, and our hearts are what He's really after.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I find the strength to endure when I face spiritual opposition?

Ezra 4

In the Book of Ezra, we read of a beleaguered people who faced opposition in doing what God had commissioned them to do. They sought to rebuild the holy temple that was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar's forces decades earlier, and they faced stiff opposition from the locals, deceitful offers of "help," and open attacks from the outside.

Still, God's people successfully completed the temple restoration. How? By developing a spiritual quality we all need in the Christian life: endurance.

God knows the Christian life is not easy. And it never will become easy, no matter how long we live. In this world, we will face opposition, both from the world and from the enemy of our souls, the devil. Jesus told us, "In the world you will have tribulation" (John 16:33).

Surrounded by such opposition, if we're going to live in a way that pleases God, then we must develop endurance. The Bible is full of examples of people who endured opposition to their work and who received their reward as a result. Hebrews 11, often called the "Hall of Faith," lists some of those heroes.

But what exactly is involved in developing endurance? At least four things play a big role:

1. ***Receiving encouragement from others.***
   The writer of Hebrews encourages us to ponder the lives of those he lists in chapter 11. He refers to them as "a cloud of witnesses" (Heb. 12:1). We cannot see this great cloud of witnesses, but we can read about them in God's Word and glean from their inspiring stories of endurance.
2. ***Getting rid of hindrances.***
   Hebrews tells us, "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us" (12:1). This means we need to identify those things that could slow us down, including any sin God brings to our attention.
3. ***Running the race.***
   Hebrews 12:1 ends by telling us, "Let us run with endurance the race that is set before us." When the going gets rough, we don't run away. We can't be quitters. Rather, we continue on in confident

trust, and the longer we persevere, the stronger our faith in Him becomes.

4. ***Fixing our eyes on Christ.***
   Hebrews 12:2 advises us to keep "looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith." Nothing helps us endure like seeing the final prize before us—and that prize is Christ Himself. Do you want the prize? Then you must endure. And Jesus promises to help you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***"Let us build with you, for we seek your God as you do."***

The adversaries of God and of His people do not always attack with a frontal assault; sometimes they try to seem friendly and sympathetic. A life of faith requires us to remain alert at all times (1 Pet. 5:8).

Life Lessons

4:23 — ***Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes' letter was read . . . they went up in haste to Jerusalem against the Jews, and by force of arms made them cease.***

Sometimes God allows opposition to His will to succeed for a time. We may not know why, and unexpected developments may dishearten us. But we can learn through adversity and take our greatest leaps forward spiritually through our troubles if we will trust and obey God.

Life Lessons

5:1, 2 — ***Haggai and Zechariah . . . prophesied to the Jews . . . So Zerubbabel . . . rose up and began to build the house of God.***

God gave His people strength to continue the work through the words of His faithful prophets. His Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm. Through it, He reminds us that the fulfillment of His work is not contingent upon our knowledge or skill, but upon His wisdom, power, and provision.

Life Lessons

6:12 — ***"May the God who causes His name to dwell there destroy any king or people who put their hand to alter it, or to destroy this house of God which is in Jerusalem."***

When men once more tried to stop the work that God had decreed (Ezra 5:3), the Lord used their opposition to further His cause. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

6:16 — ***The children of Israel, the priests and the Levites and the rest of the descendants of the captivity, celebrated the dedication of this house of God with joy.***

No life of faith is complete without regular celebrations of joy. In fact, joy is a natural product of the faithful, Spirit-filled life (Gal. 5:22). Jesus said, “These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full” (John 15:11).

Life Lessons

6:21 — ***Then the children of Israel who had returned from the captivity ate together with all who had separated themselves from the filth of the nations of the land in order to seek the LORD God of Israel.***

James reminds us that “friendship with the world is enmity with God” (4:4). If we truly want to seek the Lord, we have to separate ourselves from the evil practices of an unbelieving world, in addition to obeying God and recalling how He has been faithful to us (Ex. 12). By celebrating the Passover, the Israelites showed their desire to be His consecrated people and to obey the Lord in everything He commanded.

Life Lessons

6:22 — ***The LORD made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.***

As God had done with King Cyrus, He turned King Darius’s heart towards the Israelites. Though sometimes it may seem as if people in authority are acting without accountability, they are all ultimately responsible to God. No one can stop His good purposes, and if the Lord chooses a pagan king to do His will, then He will turn the king’s heart “wherever He wishes” and do as He pleases (Prov. 21:1).

Life Lessons

7:6 — The king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

When the hand of God is upon us, even kings support our causes.

Life Examples

Ezra

Applying God's Word

Ezra 7:10

Ezra is a great example of what commitment to applying God's Word can do for both an individual and a nation.

The Persian king Artaxerxes gave Ezra permission to travel from Babylon to his ancestral homeland in Jerusalem. As a godly priest, Ezra felt compelled to improve the spiritual condition of the remnant of his people, and so he worked diligently to bring about several religious and cultural reforms among his discouraged countrymen.

Ezra's life demonstrates the importance not merely of learning and knowing the Word of God, but also of regularly applying it in daily life. Because God had put him in a position of spiritual authority, Ezra also did everything he could think of to pass on to others what he had learned in his Bible study. Ezra wasn't just a hearer of God's Word; he was also an effective and deeply committed doer of it (James 1:22).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

7:10 — ***Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the Law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach statutes and ordinances in Israel.***

Ezra knew that the people who had gone back to Jerusalem were in a state of spiritual apathy and rebellion. So he went to Jerusalem to show them how to obey the Lord through the teaching of His Law. Ezra had a definite purpose, so he set priorities that would help him fulfill God's plan for his life. Spiritual maturity requires spiritual preparation. It does not happen by chance. If we wish to grow in God, we must seek Him through Bible study and prayer, and allowing Him to teach us His ways.

Life Lessons

7:25 — ***"You, Ezra, according to your God-given wisdom, set magistrates and judges who may judge all the people."***

The king did not grant Ezra all his requests simply because something odd came over him. He had been watching Ezra and recognized him as a man with God-given wisdom. Our behavior *matters* (Prov. 14:35).

Life Lessons

8:22 — ***"The hand of our God is upon all those for good who seek Him."***

Ezra understood if they were going to have any testimony before King Artaxerxes, the people must put their faith to work. They had to act on what they said they believed. Likewise, when the Lord calls us to serve Him, we must believe that He will provide for us. And we must pray, because prayer and listening for His voice are essential to walking in step with Him.

Life Lessons

8:31 — ***The hand of our God was upon us, and He delivered us from the hand of the enemy and from ambush along the road.***

Would Ezra have arrived safely at Jerusalem without prayer? Would bandits have ambushed him or enemies attacked him had he not gotten on his knees before the Lord? Because he did not want to find out, he fought and won those battles ahead of time through prayer.

Life Lessons

9:3 — ***When I heard this thing, I tore my garment and my robe, and plucked out some of the hair of my head and beard, and sat down astonished.***

It was appalling that the people would intermarry with the pagan nations surrounding them—adopting their practices and rousing the anger of God (Ex. 34:11–16; Deut. 7:1–4). Such blatant disobedience of God's Word—especially when we know the consequences of such sin—should astonish all of us. And our astonishment should lead to quick confession and repentance.

Life Lessons

9:9 — ***"We were slaves. Yet our God did not forsake us in our bondage; but He extended mercy to us in the sight of the kings of Persia."***

Even in judgment, God loves to show mercy. We must be careful not to presume upon His grace, but rather must thank Him for it and obey His Word out of a grateful heart of love and devotion.

Life Lessons

10:2 — ***"There is hope in Israel in spite of this."***

Who can fathom the great love of God? Despite our rebellion and sin, He continues to bless us with hope and forgiveness (1 John 1:9). Still, we must never take His grace for granted—we should continually praise Him for loving us and obey Him wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

10:3 — ***"Let us make a covenant with our God to put away all these wives and those who have been born to them, according to the advice of my master and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God."***

Why should we "tremble at the commandment of our God"? Because He always means what He says, in regard to both blessing and judgment. We need more love and reverence for His Word!

Ezra 2

a **2:1** Compare this chapter with Nehemiah 7:6–73.
b **2:2** Spelled *Mispereth* in Nehemiah 7:7
c **2:2** Spelled *Nehum* in Nehemiah 7:7
d **2:10** Spelled *Binnui* in Nehemiah 7:15
e **2:18** Called *Hariph* in Nehemiah 7:24
f **2:20** Called *Gibeon* in Nehemiah 7:25
g **2:24** Called *Beth Azmaveth* in Nehemiah 7:28
h **2:25** Called *Kirjath Jearim* in Nehemiah 7:29
i **2:40** Spelled *Hodevah* in Nehemiah 7:43
j **2:44** Spelled *Sia* in Nehemiah 7:47
k **2:50** Spelled *Nephishesim* in Nehemiah 7:52
l **2:52** Spelled *Bazlith* in Nehemiah 7:54
m **2:55** Spelled *Perida* in Nehemiah 7:57
n **2:57** Spelled *Amon* in Nehemiah 7:59
o **2:59** Spelled *Addon* in Nehemiah 7:61
p **2:59** Literally *seed*
q **2:61** Or *Hakkoz*
r **2:63** Hebrew *Tirshatha*

Ezra 3

a **3:2** Spelled *Jehozadak* in 1 Chronicles 6:14
b **3:8** Spelled *Jehozadak* in 1 Chronicles 6:14
c **3:9** Or *Hodaviah* (compare 2:40)
d **3:10** Following Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *they stationed the priests*.
e **3:11** Compare Psalm 136:1

Ezra 4

a **4:8** The original language of Ezra 4:8 through 6:18 is Aramaic.
b **4:9** Literally *Then*
c **4:9** Or *Susa*
d **4:10** That is, the Euphrates
e **4:10** Literally *and now*
f **4:11** Literally *and now*
g **4:17** Literally *and now*

Ezra 5

a **5:2** Spelled *Jehozadak* in 1 Chronicles 6:14
b **5:3** That is, the Euphrates

Ezra 6

a **6:1** Literally *house of the scrolls*
b **6:2** Probably *Ecbatana,* the ancient capital of Media

Ezra 7

a **7:12** The original language of Ezra 7:12–26 is Aramaic.

b **7:12** Literally *and now*

Ezra 8

a **8:5** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *the sons of Zatho, Shechaniah*.
b **8:10** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *the sons of Banni, Shelomith*.
c **8:17** Following Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *to Iddo his brother;* Septuagint reads *to their brethren*.

Ezra 10

a **10:18** Spelled *Jehozadak* in 1 Chronicles 6:14
b **10:29** Or *Jeremoth*
c **10:35** Or *Cheluhi,* or *Cheluhu*
d **10:37** Or *Jaasu*
e **10:43** Or *Jaddu*

The Book of

Nehemiah

The Hebrew name for the Book of Nehemiah is *Nehemyah*, meaning “Comfort of Yahweh.” The book is named after its chief character, whose name appears in the opening verse.

Good leadership is exemplified through the remarkable life of Nehemiah. As cupbearer to King Artaxerxes of Persia, Nehemiah held a prominent position in the royal court. Nehemiah was far more than a mere servant—his duties included advising the king and acting as his bodyguard and food taster (to make sure no one had poisoned the king’s food). All of these were high-level positions requiring loyalty and trustworthiness.

Nehemiah, a contemporary of Ezra, led the third and last return to Jerusalem after the Babylonian exile. His concern for the welfare of Jerusalem and its inhabitants prompted him to take bold action. When Jews who had survived the Babylonian captivity entered the Persian capital and encountered Nehemiah, he inquired about the people’s welfare in Jerusalem. They responded that the walls surrounding the city lay in ruins, the people felt disillusioned and weary, and the situation had become very depressing. Their discouraging words launched Nehemiah into action.

Granted permission to return to his homeland by the king, Nehemiah challenged his countrymen to arise and rebuild the shattered wall of Jerusalem. Despite outside opposition and conflict within the community, they completed the task in only fifty-two days—a feat even the enemies of Israel had to attribute to God’s enabling. By contrast, the task of reviving and reforming the people of God within the rebuilt wall demanded years of Nehemiah’s godly life and leadership.

Themes: The Book of Nehemiah emphasizes restoration, both physical and spiritual. As soon as Nehemiah heard of the nation's great need, he went to God in prayer (Neh. 1:5–11), and then he inspected the walls around Jerusalem and addressed the spiritual condition of the people who lived there. Through his efforts, God restored both the city and its people.

Author: Possibly Ezra, though a large portion of this book is thought to be Nehemiah's autobiography.

Time: The events in the Book of Nehemiah took place circa 445–420 B.C., a span of about twenty-five years.

Structure: Chapters 1–7 record the rebuilding of the walls around Jerusalem; chapters 8–13 deal with the restoration of the people's spiritual lives.

> **As you read Nehemiah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See Nehemiah 1:4*.
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Nehemiah 2:18*.
> **20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.** *See Nehemiah 6:15, 16*.

Nehemiah 1

Nehemiah Prays for His People

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah.

It came to pass in the month of Chislev, *in* the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan[a] the citadel,

2 that Hanani one of my brethren came with men from Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped, who had survived the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. *What the Bible Says About: Effectively Tackling a Prayer Burden* *Answers to Life's Questions: What good does fasting do us?*

3 And they said to me, "The survivors who are left from the captivity in the province *are* there in great distress and reproach. The wall of Jerusalem *is* also broken down, and its gates *are* burned with fire."

4 So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *for many* days; I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven. *Life Lessons*

5 And I said: "I pray, LORD God of heaven, O great and awesome God, *You* who keep *Your* covenant and mercy with those who love You[b] and observe Your[c] commandments, *Life Lessons*

6 "please let Your ear be attentive and Your eyes open, that You may hear the prayer of Your servant which I pray before You now, day and night, for the children of Israel Your servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel which we have sinned against You. Both my father's house and I have sinned.

7 "We have acted very corruptly against You, and have not kept the commandments, the statutes, nor the ordinances which You commanded Your servant Moses.

8“Remember, I pray, the word that You commanded Your
servant Moses, saying, ‘*If* you are unfaithful, I will scatter you
among the nations;[d] *Life Lessons*
9‘but *if* you return to Me, and keep My commandments and
do them, though some of you were cast out to the farthest
part of the heavens, *yet* I will gather them from there, and
bring them to the place which I have chosen as a dwelling for
My name.’[e]
10“Now these *are* Your servants and Your people, whom You
have redeemed by Your great power, and by Your strong
hand.
11“O Lord, I pray, please let Your ear be attentive to the
prayer of Your servant, and to the prayer of Your servants
who desire to fear Your name; and let Your servant prosper
this day, I pray, and grant him mercy in the sight of this
man.” For I was the king’s cupbearer. *Life Lessons*

Nehemiah 2

Nehemiah Sent to Judah

1 And it came to pass in the month of Nisan, in the twentieth
year of King Artaxerxes, *when* wine *was* before him, that I
took the wine and gave it to the king. Now I had never been
sad in his presence before. *Answers to Life's Questions: What should I do when I feel the need to act in haste?*

2 Therefore the king said to me, "Why *is* your face sad, since
you *are* not sick? This *is* nothing but sorrow of heart." So I
became dreadfully afraid, *Life Lessons*

3 and said to the king, "May the king live forever! Why
should my face not be sad, when the city, the place of my
fathers' tombs, *lies* waste, and its gates are burned with
fire?"

4 Then the king said to me, "What do you request?" So I
prayed to the God of heaven. *Life Lessons*

5 And I said to the king, "If it pleases the king, and if your
servant has found favor in your sight, I ask that you send me
to Judah, to the city of my fathers' tombs, that I may rebuild
it."

6 Then the king said to me (the queen also sitting beside
him), "How long will your journey be? And when will you
return?" So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a
time.

7 Furthermore I said to the king, "If it pleases the king, let
letters be given to me for the governors *of the region* beyond
the River,[a] that they must permit me to pass through till I
come to Judah,

8 "and a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that
he must give me timber to make beams for the gates of the
citadel which *pertains* to the temple,[b] for the city wall, and for

the house that I will occupy." And the king granted *them* to me according to the good hand of my God upon me. *Life Lessons*

9Then I went to the governors *in the region* beyond the River, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10When Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the Ammonite official[c] heard *of it,* they were deeply disturbed that a man had come to seek the well-being of the children of Israel.

Nehemiah Views the Wall of Jerusalem

11So I came to Jerusalem and was there three days.

12Then I arose in the night, I and a few men with me; I told no one what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem; nor was there any animal with me, except the one on which I rode. *Life Lessons*

13And I went out by night through the Valley Gate to the Serpent Well and the Refuse Gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem which were broken down and its gates which were burned with fire.

14Then I went on to the Fountain Gate and to the King's Pool, but *there was* no room for the animal under me to pass.

15So I went up in the night by the valley, and viewed the wall; then I turned back and entered by the Valley Gate, and so returned.

16And the officials did not know where I had gone or what I had done; I had not yet told the Jews, the priests, the nobles, the officials, or the others who did the work.

17Then I said to them, "You see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lies* waste, and its gates are burned with fire. Come and let us build the wall of Jerusalem, that we may no longer be a reproach."

18And I told them of the hand of my God which had been good upon me, and also of the king's words that he had

spoken to me. So they said, “Let us rise up and build.” Then they set their hands to *this* good *work*. *Life Lessons*

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite official, and Geshem the Arab heard *of it,* they laughed at us and despised us, and said, “What *is* this thing that you are doing? Will you rebel against the king?”

* 20 So I answered them, and said to them, “The God of heaven Himself will prosper us; therefore we His servants will arise and build, but you have no heritage or right or memorial in Jerusalem.” *Life Lessons*

Nehemiah 3

Rebuilding the Wall

1 Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the
priests and built the Sheep Gate; they consecrated it and
hung its doors. They built as far as the Tower of the Hundred,[a]
and consecrated it, then as far as the Tower of Hananel.
2 Next to Eliashib[b] the men of Jericho built. And next to them
Zaccur the son of Imri built.
3 Also the sons of Hassenaah built the Fish Gate; they laid
its beams and hung its doors with its bolts and bars.
4 And next to them Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of
Koz,[c] made repairs. Next to them Meshullam the son of
Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel, made repairs. Next to
them Zadok the son of Baana made repairs.
5 Next to them the Tekoites made repairs; but their nobles
did not put their shoulders[d] to the work of their Lord. *Life Lessons*
6 Moreover Jehoiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the
son of Besodeiah repaired the Old Gate; they laid its beams
and hung its doors, with its bolts and bars.
7 And next to them Melatiah the Gibeonite, Jadon the
Meronothite, the men of Gibeon and Mizpah, repaired the
residence[e] of the governor *of the region* beyond the River.
8 Next to him Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, one of the
goldsmiths, made repairs. Also next to him Hananiah, one[f] of
the perfumers, made repairs; and they fortified Jerusalem as
far as the Broad Wall.
9 And next to them Rephaiah the son of Hur, leader of half
the district of Jerusalem, made repairs.
10 Next to them Jedaiah the son of Harumaph made repairs
in front of his house. And next to him Hattush the son of
Hashabniah made repairs.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim and Hashub the son of
Pahath-Moab repaired another section, as well as the Tower of
the Ovens.
12 And next to him was Shallum the son of Hallohesh, leader
of half the district of Jerusalem; he and his daughters made
repairs.
13 Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah repaired the Valley
Gate. They built it, hung its doors with its bolts and bars, and
repaired a thousand cubits of the wall as far as the Refuse
Gate.
14 Malchijah the son of Rechab, leader of the district of Beth
Haccerem, repaired the Refuse Gate; he built it and hung its
doors with its bolts and bars.
15 Shallun the son of Col-Hozeh, leader of the district of
Mizpah, repaired the Fountain Gate; he built it, covered it,
hung its doors with its bolts and bars, and repaired the wall of
the Pool of Shelah by the King's Garden, as far as the stairs
that go down from the City of David.
16 After him Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, leader of half the
district of Beth Zur, made repairs as far as *the place* in front
of the tombs[g] of David, to the man-made pool, and as far as
the House of the Mighty.
17 After him the Levites, *under* Rehum the son of Bani,
made repairs. Next to him Hashabiah, leader of half the
district of Keilah, made repairs for his district.
18 After him their brethren, *under* Bavai[h] the son of
Henadad, leader of the *other* half of the district of Keilah,
made repairs.
19 And next to him Ezer the son of Jeshua, the leader of
Mizpah, repaired another section in front of the Ascent to the
Armory at the buttress.
20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai[i] carefully repaired the
other section, from the buttress to the door of the house of
Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz,[j]
repaired another section, from the door of the house of
Eliashib to the end of the house of Eliashib.
22 And after him the priests, the men of the plain, made
repairs.
23 After him Benjamin and Hasshub made repairs opposite
their house. After them Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son
of Ananiah, made repairs by his house.
24 After him Binnui the son of Henadad repaired another
section, from the house of Azariah to the buttress, even as far
as the corner.
25 Palal the son of Uzai *made repairs* opposite the buttress,
and on the tower which projects from the king's upper house
that *was* by the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah the son
of Parosh *made repairs*.
26 Moreover the Nethinim who dwelt in Ophel *made repairs*
as far as *the place* in front of the Water Gate toward the east,
and on the projecting tower.
27 After them the Tekoites repaired another section, next to
the great projecting tower, and as far as the wall of Ophel.
28 Beyond the Horse Gate the priests made repairs, each in
front of his *own* house.
29 After them Zadok the son of Immer made repairs in front
of his *own* house. After him Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah,
the keeper of the East Gate, made repairs.
30 After him Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun, the
sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another section. After him
Meshullam the son of Berechiah made repairs in front of his
dwelling.
31 After him Malchijah, one of the goldsmiths, made repairs
as far as the house of the Nethinim and of the merchants, in
front of the Miphkad[k] Gate, and as far as the upper room at
the corner.

[32]And between the upper room at the corner, as far as the Sheep Gate, the goldsmiths and the merchants made repairs.

Nehemiah 4

The Wall Defended Against Enemies

1 But it so happened, when Sanballat heard that we were
rebuilding the wall, that he was furious and very indignant,
and mocked the Jews. *Life Lessons*

2 And he spoke before his brethren and the army of
Samaria, and said, “What are these feeble Jews doing? Will
they fortify themselves? Will they offer sacrifices? Will they
complete it in a day? Will they revive the stones from the
heaps of rubbish—*stones* that are burned?”

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* beside him, and he said,
“Whatever they build, if even a fox goes up *on it,* he will
break down their stone wall.”

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised; turn their reproach
on their own heads, and give them as plunder to a land of
captivity! *Life Lessons*

5 Do not cover their iniquity, and do not let their sin be
blotted out from before You; for they have provoked *You* to
anger before the builders.

6 So we built the wall, and the entire wall was joined
together up to half its *height,* for the people had a mind to
work.

7 Now it happened, when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabs, the
Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of
Jerusalem were being restored and the gaps were beginning
to be closed, that they became very angry, *Life Examples: Nehemiah*

8 and all of them conspired together to come *and* attack
Jerusalem and create confusion.

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer to our God, and
because of them we set a watch against them day and night.

Life Lessons

10Then Judah said, “The strength of the laborers is failing, and *there is* so much rubbish that we are not able to build the wall.”

11And our adversaries said, “They will neither know nor see anything, till we come into their midst and kill them and cause the work to cease.”

12So it was, when the Jews who dwelt near them came, that they told us ten times, “From whatever place you turn, *they will be* upon us.”

13Therefore I positioned *men* behind the lower parts of the wall, at the openings; and I set the people according to their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14And I looked, and arose and said to the nobles, to the leaders, and to the rest of the people, “Do not be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, great and awesome, and fight for your brethren, your sons, your daughters, your wives, and your houses.” *Life Lessons*

15And it happened, when our enemies heard that it was known to us, and *that* God had brought their plot to nothing, that all of us returned to the wall, everyone to his work.

16So it was, from that time on, *that* half of my servants worked at construction, while the other half held the spears, the shields, the bows, and *wore* armor; and the leaders *were* behind all the house of Judah.

17Those who built on the wall, and those who carried burdens, loaded themselves so that with one hand they worked at construction, and with the other held a weapon.

18Every one of the builders had his sword girded at his side as he built. And the one who sounded the trumpet *was* beside me.

19Then I said to the nobles, the rulers, and the rest of the people, “The work *is* great and extensive, and we are separated far from one another on the wall.

20 “Wherever you hear the sound of the trumpet, rally to us there. Our God will fight for us.”

21 So we labored in the work, and half of *the men*[a] held the spears from daybreak until the stars appeared.

22 At the same time I also said to the people, “Let each man and his servant stay at night in Jerusalem, that they may be our guard by night and a working party by day.”

23 So neither I, my brethren, my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me took off our clothes, *except* that everyone took them off for washing.

Nehemiah 5

Nehemiah Deals with Oppression

1And there was a great outcry of the people and their wives against their Jewish brethren.

2For there were those who said, “We, our sons, and our daughters *are* many; therefore let us get grain, that we may eat and live.”

3There were also *some* who said, “We have mortgaged our lands and vineyards and houses, that we might buy grain because of the famine.”

4There were also those who said, “We have borrowed money for the king’s tax *on* our lands and vineyards.

5“Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and indeed we are forcing our sons and our daughters to be slaves, and *some* of our daughters have been brought into slavery. *It is* not in our power *to redeem them,* for other men have our lands and vineyards.”

6And I became very angry when I heard their outcry and these words.

7After serious thought, I rebuked the nobles and rulers, and said to them, “Each of you is exacting usury from his brother.” So I called a great assembly against them. *Life Lessons*

8And I said to them, “According to our ability we have redeemed our Jewish brethren who were sold to the nations. Now indeed, will you even sell your brethren? Or should they be sold to us?” Then they were silenced and found nothing *to say*.

9Then I said, “What you are doing *is* not good. Should you not walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the nations, our enemies? *Life Lessons*

10“I also, *with* my brethren and my servants, am lending them money and grain. Please, let us stop this usury!

11“Restore now to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive groves, and their houses, also a hundredth of the money and the grain, the new wine and the oil, that you have charged them.”

12So they said, “We will restore *it,* and will require nothing from them; we will do as you say.” Then I called the priests, and required an oath from them that they would do according to this promise.

13Then I shook out the fold of my garment[a] and said, “So may God shake out each man from his house, and from his property, who does not perform this promise. Even thus may he be shaken out and emptied.” And all the assembly said, “Amen!” and praised the LORD. Then the people did according to this promise.

The Generosity of Nehemiah

14Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year until the thirty-second year of King Artaxerxes, twelve years, neither I nor my brothers ate the governor’s provisions.

15But the former governors who *were* before me laid burdens on the people, and took from them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver. Yes, even their servants bore rule over the people, but I did not do so, because of the fear of God.

16Indeed, I also continued the work on this wall, and we[b] did not buy any land. All my servants *were* gathered there for the work.

17And at my table *were* one hundred and fifty Jews and rulers, besides those who came to us from the nations around us.

[18]Now *that* which was prepared daily *was* one ox *and* six choice sheep. Also fowl were prepared for me, and once every ten days an abundance of all kinds of wine. Yet in spite of this I did not demand the governor’s provisions, because the bondage was heavy on this people.

[19]Remember me, my God, for good, *according to* all that I have done for this people. *Life Lessons*

Nehemiah 6

Conspiracy Against Nehemiah

1 Now it happened when Sanballat, Tobiah, Geshem the Arab,
and the rest of our enemies heard that I had rebuilt the wall,
and *that* there were no breaks left in it (though at that time I
had not hung the doors in the gates),
2 that Sanballat and Geshem sent to me, saying, “Come, let
us meet together among the villages in the plain of Ono.” But
they thought to do me harm. *Life Lessons*
3 So I sent messengers to them, saying, “I *am* doing a great
work, so that I cannot come down. Why should the work
cease while I leave it and go down to you?”
4 But they sent me this message four times, and I answered
them in the same manner.
5 Then Sanballat sent his servant to me as before, the fifth
time, with an open letter in his hand.
6 In it *was* written:

> It is reported among the nations, and Geshem[a] says,
> *that* you and the Jews plan to rebel; therefore, according
> to these rumors, you are rebuilding the wall, that you
> may be their king.
> 7 And you have also appointed prophets to proclaim
> concerning you at Jerusalem, saying, “*There is* a king in
> Judah!” Now these matters will be reported to the king.
> So come, therefore, and let us consult together.

8 Then I sent to him, saying, “No such things as you say are
being done, but you invent them in your own heart.”
9 For they all *were trying to* make us afraid, saying, “Their
hands will be weakened in the work, and it will not be done.”

Now therefore, *O God,* strengthen my hands.

10Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* a secret informer; and he said, “Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple, for they are coming to kill you; indeed, at night they will come to kill you.”

11And I said, “Should such a man as I flee? And who *is there* such as I who would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in!”

12Then I perceived that God had not sent him at all, but that he pronounced *this* prophecy against me because Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13For this reason he *was* hired, that I should be afraid and act that way and sin, so *that* they might have *cause* for an evil report, that they might reproach me. *Life Lessons*

14My God, remember Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets who would have made me afraid.

The Wall Completed

15So the wall was finished on the twenty-fifth *day* of Elul, in fifty-two days. *Life Lessons*

16And it happened, when all our enemies heard *of it,* and all the nations around us saw *these things,* that they were very disheartened in their own eyes; for they perceived that this work was done by our God.

17Also in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters to Tobiah, and *the letters of* Tobiah came to them.

18For many in Judah were pledged to him, because he was the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Jehohanan had married the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. Tobiah sent letters to frighten me.

Nehemiah 7

1Then it was, when the wall was built and I had hung the
doors, when the gatekeepers, the singers, and the Levites
had been appointed,
2that I gave the charge of Jerusalem to my brother Hanani,
and Hananiah the leader of the citadel, for he *was* a faithful
man and feared God more than many. *Life Lessons*
3And I said to them, “Do not let the gates of Jerusalem be
opened until the sun is hot; and while they stand *guard,* let
them shut and bar the doors; and appoint guards from among
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, one at his watch station and
another in front of his own house.”

The Captives Who Returned to Jerusalem

4Now the city *was* large and spacious, but the people in it
were few, and the houses *were* not rebuilt.
5Then my God put it into my heart to gather the nobles, the
rulers, and the people, that they might be registered by
genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of those
who had come up in the first *return,* and found written in it:

Life Lessons

6These[a] *are* the people of the province who came
back from the captivity, of those who had been
carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of
Babylon had carried away, and who returned to
Jerusalem and Judah, everyone to his city.
7Those who came with Zerubbabel *were* Jeshua,
Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani,
Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth,[b] Bigvai, Nehum, and
Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel:

8 the sons of Parosh, two thousand one hundred and
seventy-two;
9 the sons of Shephatiah, three hundred and seventy-
two;
10 the sons of Arah, six hundred and fifty-two;
11 the sons of Pahath-Moab, of the sons of Jeshua
and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and
eighteen;
12 the sons of Elam, one thousand two hundred and
fifty-four;
13 the sons of Zattu, eight hundred and forty-five;
14 the sons of Zaccai, seven hundred and sixty;
15 the sons of Binnui,[c] six hundred and forty-eight;
16 the sons of Bebai, six hundred and twenty-eight;
17 the sons of Azgad, two thousand three hundred
and twenty-two;
18 the sons of Adonikam, six hundred and sixty-
seven;
19 the sons of Bigvai, two thousand and sixty-seven;
20 the sons of Adin, six hundred and fifty-five;
21 the sons of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety-eight;
22 the sons of Hashum, three hundred and twenty-
eight;
23 the sons of Bezai, three hundred and twenty-four;
24 the sons of Hariph,[d] one hundred and twelve;
25 the sons of Gibeon,[e] ninety-five;
26 the men of Bethlehem and Netophah, one
hundred and eighty-eight;
27 the men of Anathoth, one hundred and twenty-
eight;
28 the men of Beth Azmaveth,[f] forty-two;

29 the men of Kirjath Jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth,
seven hundred and forty-three;
30 the men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred and
twenty-one;
31 the men of Michmas, one hundred and twenty-
two;
32 the men of Bethel and Ai, one hundred and
twenty-three;
33 the men of the other Nebo, fifty-two;
34 the sons of the other Elam, one thousand two
hundred and fifty-four;
35 the sons of Harim, three hundred and twenty;
36 the sons of Jericho, three hundred and forty-five;
37 the sons of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred
and twenty-one;
38 the sons of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred
and thirty.
39 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah, of the house of
Jeshua, nine hundred and seventy-three;
40 the sons of Immer, one thousand and fifty-two;
41 the sons of Pashhur, one thousand two hundred
and forty-seven;
42 the sons of Harim, one thousand and seventeen.
43 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of
the sons of Hodevah,[g] seventy-four.
44 The singers: the sons of Asaph, one hundred and
forty-eight.
45 The gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of
Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the
sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, one hundred
and thirty-eight.
46 The Nethinim: the sons of Ziha, the sons of
Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth,

47 the sons of Keros, the sons of Sia,[h] the sons of
Padon,
48 the sons of Lebana,[i] the sons of Hagaba,[j] the sons
of Salmai,[k]
49 the sons of Hanan, the sons of Giddel, the sons of
Gahar,
50 the sons of Reaiah, the sons of Rezin, the sons of
Nekoda,
51 the sons of Gazzam, the sons of Uzza, the sons of
Paseah,
52 the sons of Besai, the sons of Meunim, the sons of
Nephishesim,[l]
53 the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons
of Harhur,
54 the sons of Bazlith,[m] the sons of Mehida, the sons
of Harsha,
55 the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of
Tamah,
56 the sons of Neziah, and the sons of Hatipha.
57 The sons of Solomon’s servants: the sons of Sotai,
the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Perida,[n]
58 the sons of Jaala, the sons of Darkon, the sons of
Giddel,
59 the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the
sons of Pochereth of Zebaim, and the sons of
Amon.[o]
60 All the Nethinim, and the sons of Solomon’s
servants, *were* three hundred and ninety-two.
61 And these *were* the ones who came up from Tel
Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addon,[p] and Immer,
but they could not identify their father’s house nor
their lineage, whether they *were* of Israel:
62 the sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of
Nekoda, six hundred and forty-two;

63 and of the priests: the sons of Habaiah, the sons
of Koz,[q] the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife of the
daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called
by their name.
64 These sought their listing *among* those who were
registered by genealogy, but it was not found;
therefore they were excluded from the priesthood
as defiled.
65 And the governor[r] said to them that they should
not eat of the most holy things till a priest could
consult with the Urim and Thummim.
66 Altogether the whole assembly *was* forty-two
thousand three hundred and sixty,
67 besides their male and female servants, of whom
there were seven thousand three hundred and
thirty-seven; and they had two hundred and forty-
five men and women singers.
68 Their horses were seven hundred and thirty-six,
their mules two hundred and forty-five,
69 *their* camels four hundred and thirty-five, *and*
donkeys six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
70 And some of the heads of the fathers' houses
gave to the work. The governor[s] gave to the
treasury one thousand gold drachmas, fifty basins,
and five hundred and thirty priestly garments.
71 Some of the heads of the fathers' *houses* gave to
the treasury of the work twenty thousand gold
drachmas, and two thousand two hundred silver
minas.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave *was*
twenty thousand gold drachmas, two thousand
silver minas, and sixty-seven priestly garments.

[73]So the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, *some* of the people, the Nethinim, and all Israel dwelt in their cities.

Ezra Reads the Law

When the seventh month came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

Nehemiah 8

[1]Now all the people gathered together as one man in the open square that *was* in front of the Water Gate; and they told Ezra the scribe to bring the Book of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded Israel.

[2]So Ezra the priest brought the Law before the assembly of men and women and all who *could* hear with understanding on the first day of the seventh month. *Life Lessons*

[3]Then he read from it in the open square that *was* in front of the Water Gate from morning until midday, before the men and women and those who could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* to the Book of the Law.

[4]So Ezra the scribe stood on a platform of wood which they had made for the purpose; and beside him, at his right hand, stood Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Urijah, Hilkiah, and Maaseiah; and at his left hand Pedaiah, Mishael, Malchijah, Hashum, Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

[5]And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, for he was *standing* above all the people; and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

[6]And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. Then all the people answered, “Amen, Amen!” while lifting up their hands. And they bowed their heads and worshiped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground. *Life Lessons*

[7]Also Jeshua, Bani, Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, helped the people to understand the Law; and the people *stood* in their place.

[8]So they read distinctly from the book, in the Law of God; and they gave the sense, and helped *them* to understand the reading. *Life Lessons*

9And Nehemiah, who *was* the governor,[a] Ezra the priest *and* scribe, and the Levites who taught the people said to all the people, “This day *is* holy to the LORD your God; do not mourn nor weep.” For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10Then he said to them, “Go your way, eat the fat, drink the sweet, and send portions to those for whom nothing is prepared; for *this* day *is* holy to our Lord. Do not sorrow, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.” *Life Lessons*

11So the Levites quieted all the people, saying, “Be still, for the day *is* holy; do not be grieved.”

12And all the people went their way to eat and drink, to send portions and rejoice greatly, because they understood the words that were declared to them.

The Feast of Tabernacles

13Now on the second day the heads of the fathers’ *houses* of all the people, with the priests and Levites, were gathered to Ezra the scribe, in order to understand the words of the Law.

14And they found written in the Law, which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths during the feast of the seventh month,

15and that they should announce and proclaim in all their cities and in Jerusalem, saying, “Go out to the mountain, and bring olive branches, branches of oil trees, myrtle branches, palm branches, and branches of leafy trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.”

16Then the people went out and brought *them* and made themselves booths, each one on the roof of his house, or in their courtyards or the courts of the house of God, and in the open square of the Water Gate and in the open square of the Gate of Ephraim.

17 So the whole assembly of those who had returned from
the captivity made booths and sat under the booths; for since
the days of Joshua the son of Nun until that day the children
of Israel had not done so. And there was very great gladness.

Life Lessons

18 Also day by day, from the first day until the last day, he
read from the Book of the Law of God. And they kept the
feast seven days; and on the eighth day *there was* a sacred
assembly, according to the *prescribed* manner.

Nehemiah 9

The People Confess Their Sins

1 Now on the twenty-fourth day of this month the children of
Israel were assembled with fasting, in sackcloth, and with
dust on their heads.[a]
2 Then those of Israelite lineage separated themselves from
all foreigners; and they stood and confessed their sins and
the iniquities of their fathers. *Life Lessons*
3 And they stood up in their place and read from the Book of
the Law of the LORD their God *for one*-fourth of the day; and
for another fourth they confessed and worshiped the LORD
their God.
4 Then Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah,
Bani, *and* Chenani stood on the stairs of the Levites and cried
out with a loud voice to the LORD their God.
5 And the Levites, Jeshua, Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah,
Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said:

"Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God
Forever and ever!

"Blessed be Your glorious name,
Which is exalted above all blessing and praise!
6 You alone *are* the LORD;
You have made heaven,
The heaven of heavens, with all their host,
The earth and everything on it,
The seas and all that is in them,
And You preserve them all.
The host of heaven worships You.

7 "You *are* the LORD God,

Who chose Abram,
And brought him out of Ur of the Chaldeans,
And gave him the name Abraham;
8You found his heart faithful before You,
And made a covenant with him
To give the land of the Canaanites,
The Hittites, the Amorites,
The Perizzites, the Jebusites,
And the Girgashites—
To give *it* to his descendants.
You have performed Your words,
For You *are* righteous.

9"You saw the affliction of our fathers in Egypt,
And heard their cry by the Red Sea.
10You showed signs and wonders against Pharaoh,
Against all his servants,
And against all the people of his land.
For You knew that they acted proudly against them.
So You made a name for Yourself, as *it is* this day.
11And You divided the sea before them,
So that they went through the midst of the sea on
the dry land;
And their persecutors You threw into the deep,
As a stone into the mighty waters.
12Moreover You led them by day with a cloudy pillar,
And by night with a pillar of fire,
To give them light on the road
Which they should travel.
13"You came down also on Mount Sinai,
And spoke with them from heaven,
And gave them just ordinances and true laws,
Good statutes and commandments.
14You made known to them Your holy Sabbath,
And commanded them precepts, statutes and laws,

By the hand of Moses Your servant.
15You gave them bread from heaven for their
hunger,
And brought them water out of the rock for their
thirst,
And told them to go in to possess the land
Which You had sworn to give them.

16"But they and our fathers acted proudly,
Hardened their necks,
And did not heed Your commandments.
*17They refused to obey,
And they were not mindful of Your wonders
That You did among them.
But they hardened their necks,
And in their rebellion[b]
They appointed a leader
To return to their bondage.
But You *are* God,
Ready to pardon,
Gracious and merciful,
Slow to anger,
Abundant in kindness,
And did not forsake them.

18"Even when they made a molded calf for
themselves,
And said, 'This *is* your god
That brought you up out of Egypt,'
And worked great provocations,
19Yet in Your manifold mercies
You did not forsake them in the wilderness.
The pillar of the cloud did not depart from them by
day,
To lead them on the road;

Nor the pillar of fire by night,
To show them light,
And the way they should go.
20 You also gave Your good Spirit to instruct them,
And did not withhold Your manna from their mouth,
And gave them water for their thirst.
21 Forty years You sustained them in the wilderness;
They lacked nothing;
Their clothes did not wear out[c]
And their feet did not swell.

22 "Moreover You gave them kingdoms and nations,
And divided them into districts.[d]
So they took possession of the land of Sihon,
The land of[e] the king of Heshbon,
And the land of Og king of Bashan.
23 You also multiplied their children as the stars of heaven,
And brought them into the land
Which You had told their fathers
To go in and possess.
24 So the people went in
And possessed the land;
You subdued before them the inhabitants of the land,
The Canaanites,
And gave them into their hands,
With their kings
And the people of the land,
That they might do with them as they wished.
25 And they took strong cities and a rich land,
And possessed houses full of all goods,
Cisterns *already* dug, vineyards, olive groves,
And fruit trees in abundance.
So they ate and were filled and grew fat,

And delighted themselves in Your great goodness.

26“Nevertheless they were disobedient
And rebelled against You,
Cast Your law behind their backs
And killed Your prophets, who testified against them
To turn them to Yourself;
And they worked great provocations.
27Therefore You delivered them into the hand of
their enemies,
Who oppressed them;
And in the time of their trouble,
When they cried to You,
You heard from heaven;
And according to Your abundant mercies
You gave them deliverers who saved them
From the hand of their enemies.

28“But after they had rest,
They again did evil before You.
Therefore You left them in the hand of their enemies,
So that they had dominion over them;
Yet when they returned and cried out to You,
You heard from heaven;
And many times You delivered them according to
Your mercies,
29And testified against them,
That You might bring them back to Your law.
Yet they acted proudly,
And did not heed Your commandments,
But sinned against Your judgments,
‘Which if a man does, he shall live by them.’[f]
And they shrugged their shoulders,
Stiffened their necks,
And would not hear.

30 Yet for many years You had patience with them,
And testified against them by Your Spirit in Your
prophets.
Yet they would not listen;
Therefore You gave them into the hand of the
peoples of the lands.
31 Nevertheless in Your great mercy
You did not utterly consume them nor forsake them;
For You *are* God, gracious and merciful.

32 "Now therefore, our God,
The great, the mighty, and awesome God,
Who keeps covenant and mercy:
Do not let all the trouble seem small before You
That has come upon us,
Our kings and our princes,
Our priests and our prophets,
Our fathers and on all Your people,
From the days of the kings of Assyria until this day.
33 However You *are* just in all that has befallen us;
For You have dealt faithfully,
But we have done wickedly.
34 Neither our kings nor our princes,
Our priests nor our fathers,
Have kept Your law,
Nor heeded Your commandments and Your
testimonies,
With which You testified against them.
35 For they have not served You in their kingdom,
Or in the many good *things* that You gave them,
Or in the large and rich land which You set before
them;
Nor did they turn from their wicked works.

36 "Here we *are,* servants today!

And the land that You gave to our fathers,
To eat its fruit and its bounty,
Here we *are,* servants in it!
37And it yields much increase to the kings
You have set over us,
Because of our sins;
Also they have dominion over our bodies and our
cattle
At their pleasure;
And we *are* in great distress.

38“And because of all this,
We make a sure *covenant* and write *it;*
Our leaders, our Levites, *and* our priests seal *it*.”

Nehemiah 10

The People Who Sealed the Covenant

[1]Now those who placed *their* seal on *the* document were:
Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah,
[2]Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
[3]Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah,
[4]Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
[5]Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
[6]Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
[7]Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
[8]Maaziah, Bilgai, *and* Shemaiah. These *were* the priests.
[9]The Levites: Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, *and* Kadmiel.
[10]Their brethren: Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
[11]Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
[12]Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
[13]Hodijah, Bani, *and* Beninu.
[14]The leaders of the people: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,
[15]Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
[16]Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
[17]Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur,
[18]Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
[19]Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
[20]Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
[21]Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua,
[22]Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
[23]Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub,

24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, *and* Baanah.

The Covenant That Was Sealed

28 Now the rest of the people—the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the Nethinim, and all those who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the Law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, everyone who had knowledge and understanding—
29 these joined with their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse and an oath to walk in God's Law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes:
30 We would not give our daughters as wives to the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons;
31 *if* the peoples of the land brought wares or any grain to sell on the Sabbath day, we would not buy it from them on the Sabbath, or on a holy day; and we would forego the seventh year's *produce* and the exacting of every debt.
32 Also we made ordinances for ourselves, to exact from ourselves yearly one-third of a shekel for the service of the house of our God:
33 for the showbread, for the regular grain offering, for the regular burnt offering of the Sabbaths, the New Moons, and the set feasts; for the holy things, for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and all the work of the house of our God.
34 We cast lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for *bringing* the wood offering into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at the appointed times

year by year, to burn on the altar of the LORD our God as *it is* written in the Law.

35And *we made ordinances* to bring the firstfruits of our ground and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, to the house of the LORD;

36to bring the firstborn of our sons and our cattle, as *it is* written in the Law, and the firstborn of our herds and our flocks, to the house of our God, to the priests who minister in the house of our God;

37to bring the firstfruits of our dough, our offerings, the fruit from all kinds of trees, *the* new wine and oil, to the priests, to the storerooms of the house of our God; and to bring the tithes of our land to the Levites, for the Levites should receive the tithes in all our farming communities.

38And the priest, the descendant of Aaron, shall be with the Levites when the Levites receive tithes; and the Levites shall bring up a tenth of the tithes to the house of our God, to the rooms of the storehouse. *Life Lessons*

39For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the grain, of the new wine and the oil, to the storerooms where the articles of the sanctuary *are, where* the priests who minister and the gatekeepers and the singers *are;* and we will not neglect the house of our God.

Nehemiah 11

The People Dwelling in Jerusalem

1 Now the leaders of the people dwelt at Jerusalem; the rest of
the people cast lots to bring one out of ten to dwell in
Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine-tenths *were to dwell* in
other cities.
2 And the people blessed all the men who willingly offered
themselves to dwell at Jerusalem. *Life Lessons*
3 These *are* the heads of the province who dwelt in
Jerusalem. (But in the cities of Judah everyone dwelt in his
own possession in their cities—Israelites, priests, Levites,
Nethinim, and descendants of Solomon's servants.)
4 Also in Jerusalem dwelt *some* of the children of Judah and
of the children of Benjamin.
The children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of
Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the
son of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez;
5 and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the
son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son
of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.
6 All the sons of Perez who dwelt at Jerusalem *were* four
hundred and sixty-eight valiant men.
7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of
Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of
Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of
Jeshaiah;
8 and after him Gabbai *and* Sallai, nine hundred and twenty-
eight.
9 Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer, and Judah the son
of Senuah[a] *was* second over the city.
10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, and Jachin;

[11]Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the leader of the house of God.

[12]Their brethren who did the work of the house *were* eight hundred and twenty-two; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah,

[13]and his brethren, heads of the fathers' *houses, were* two hundred and forty-two; and Amashai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

[14]and their brethren, mighty men of valor, *were* one hundred and twenty-eight. Their overseer *was* Zabdiel the son of *one of* the great men.[b]

15Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

[16]Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the heads of the Levites, *had* the oversight of the business outside of the house of God;

[17]Mattaniah the son of Micha,[c] the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, the leader *who* began the thanksgiving with prayer; Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

[18]All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred and eighty-four.

19Moreover the gatekeepers, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren who kept the gates, *were* one hundred and seventy-two.

[20]And the rest of Israel, of the priests *and* Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, everyone in his inheritance.

[21]But the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel. And Ziha and Gishpa *were* over the Nethinim.

22Also the overseer of the Levites at Jerusalem *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha, of the sons of Asaph, the singers in charge of the service of the house of God.

23For *it was* the king's command concerning them that a certain portion should be for the singers, a quota day by day.

24Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, *was* the king's deputy[d] in all matters concerning the people.

The People Dwelling Outside Jerusalem

25And as for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt in Kirjath Arba and its villages, Dibon and its villages, Jekabzeel and its villages;

26in Jeshua, Moladah, Beth Pelet,

27Hazar Shual, and Beersheba and its villages;

28in Ziklag and Meconah and its villages;

29in En Rimmon, Zorah, Jarmuth,

30Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages; in Lachish and its fields; in Azekah and its villages. They dwelt from Beersheba to the Valley of Hinnom.

31Also the children of Benjamin from Geba *dwelt* in Michmash, Aija, and Bethel, and their villages;

32in Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah;

33in Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim;

34in Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat;

35in Lod, Ono, *and* the Valley of Craftsmen.

36Some of the Judean divisions of Levites *were* in Benjamin.

Nehemiah 12

The Priests and Levites

1 Now these *are* the priests and the Levites who came up with
Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah,
Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,
3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
4 Iddo, Ginnethoi,[a] Abijah,
5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, *and* Jedaiah.
These *were* the heads of the priests and their brethren in
the days of Jeshua.
8 Moreover the Levites *were* Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel,
Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah *who led* the thanksgiving
psalms, he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, *stood* across from
them in *their* duties.
10 Jeshua begot Joiakim, Joiakim begot Eliashib, Eliashib
begot Joiada,
11 Joiada begot Jonathan, and Jonathan begot Jaddua.
12 Now in the days of Joiakim, the priests, the heads of the
fathers' *houses were:* of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah,
Hananiah;
13 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;
14 of Melichu,[b] Jonathan; of Shebaniah,[c] Joseph;
15 of Harim,[d] Adna; of Meraioth,[e] Helkai;
16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;
17 of Abijah, Zichri; *the son* of Minjamin;[f] of Moadiah,[g] Piltai;
18 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;
20of Sallai,[h] Kallai; of Amok, Eber;
21of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; *and* of Jedaiah, Nethanel.
22During the reign of Darius the Persian, a record *was also kept* of the Levites and priests *who had been* heads of their fathers' *houses* in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, Johanan, and Jaddua.
23The sons of Levi, the heads of the fathers' *houses* until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib, *were* written in the book of the chronicles.
24And the heads of the Levites *were* Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brothers across from them, to praise *and* give thanks, group alternating with group, according to the command of David the man of God.
25Mattaniah, Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, and Akkub *were* gatekeepers keeping the watch at the storerooms of the gates.
26These *lived* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak,[i] and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

Nehemiah Dedicates the Wall

27Now at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought out the Levites in all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem to celebrate the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings and singing, *with* cymbals and stringed instruments and harps. *Life Lessons*
28And the sons of the singers gathered together from the countryside around Jerusalem, from the villages of the Netophathites,
29from the house of Gilgal, and from the fields of Geba and Azmaveth; for the singers had built themselves villages all around Jerusalem.

30 Then the priests and Levites purified themselves, and
purified the people, the gates, and the wall.
31 So I brought the leaders of Judah up on the wall, and
appointed two large thanksgiving choirs. *One* went to the
right hand on the wall toward the Refuse Gate.
32 After them went Hoshaiah and half of the leaders of
Judah,
33 and Azariah, Ezra, Meshullam,
34 Judah, Benjamin, Shemaiah, Jeremiah,
35 and some of the priests' sons with trumpets—Zechariah
the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of
Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of
Asaph,
36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai,
Nethanel, Judah, *and* Hanani, with the musical instruments of
David the man of God. Ezra the scribe *went* before them.
37 By the Fountain Gate, in front of them, they went up the
stairs of the City of David, on the stairway of the wall, beyond
the house of David, as far as the Water Gate eastward.
38 The other thanksgiving choir went the opposite *way,* and
I *was* behind them with half of the people on the wall, going
past the Tower of the Ovens as far as the Broad Wall,
39 and above the Gate of Ephraim, above the Old Gate,
above the Fish Gate, the Tower of Hananel, the Tower of the
Hundred, as far as the Sheep Gate; and they stopped by the
Gate of the Prison.
40 So the two thanksgiving choirs stood in the house of God,
likewise I and the half of the rulers with me;
41 and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin,[j] Michaiah,
Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets;
42 also Maaseiah, Shemaiah, Eleazar, Uzzi, Jehohanan,
Malchijah, Elam, and Ezer. The singers sang loudly with
Jezrahiah the director.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced, for God had made them rejoice with great joy; the women and the children also rejoiced, so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard afar off. *Life Lessons*

Temple Responsibilities

44 And at the same time some were appointed over the rooms of the storehouse for the offerings, the firstfruits, and the tithes, to gather into them from the fields of the cities the portions specified by the Law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoiced over the priests and Levites who ministered.

45 Both the singers and the gatekeepers kept the charge of their God and the charge of the purification, according to the command of David *and* Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old *there were* chiefs of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving to God.

47 In the days of Zerubbabel and in the days of Nehemiah all Israel gave the portions for the singers and the gatekeepers, a portion for each day. They also consecrated *holy things* for the Levites, and the Levites consecrated *them* for the children of Aaron.

Nehemiah 13

Principles of Separation

1On that day they read from the Book of Moses in the hearing
of the people, and in it was found written that no Ammonite
or Moabite should ever come into the assembly of God,
2because they had not met the children of Israel with bread
and water, but hired Balaam against them to curse them.
However, our God turned the curse into a blessing. *Life Lessons*
3So it was, when they had heard the Law, that they
separated all the mixed multitude from Israel.

The Reforms of Nehemiah

4Now before this, Eliashib the priest, having authority over
the storerooms of the house of our God, *was* allied with
Tobiah.
5And he had prepared for him a large room, where
previously they had stored the grain offerings, the
frankincense, the articles, the tithes of grain, the new wine
and oil, which were commanded *to be given* to the Levites
and singers and gatekeepers, and the offerings for the
priests.
6But during all this I was not in Jerusalem, for in the thirty-
second year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I had returned to
the king. Then after certain days I obtained leave from the
king,
7and I came to Jerusalem and discovered the evil that
Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in preparing a room for him in
the courts of the house of God.
8And it grieved me bitterly; therefore I threw all the
household goods of Tobiah out of the room.

9 Then I commanded them to cleanse the rooms; and I
brought back into them the articles of the house of God, with
the grain offering and the frankincense.
10 I also realized that the portions for the Levites had not
been given *them;* for each of the Levites and the singers who
did the work had gone back to his field.
11 So I contended with the rulers, and said, “Why is the
house of God forsaken?” And I gathered them together and
set them in their place.
12 Then all Judah brought the tithe of the grain and the new
wine and the oil to the storehouse.
13 And I appointed as treasurers over the storehouse
Shelemiah the priest and Zadok the scribe, and of the
Levites, Pedaiah; and next to them *was* Hanan the son of
Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for they were considered
faithful, and their task *was* to distribute to their brethren.
14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and do not
wipe out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my
God, and for its services!
15 In those days I saw *people* in Judah treading wine presses
on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and loading
donkeys with wine, grapes, figs, and all *kinds of* burdens,
which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day. And I
warned *them* about the day on which they were selling
provisions.
16 Men of Tyre dwelt there also, who brought in fish and all
kinds of goods, and sold *them* on the Sabbath to the children
of Judah, and in Jerusalem.
17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said to
them, “What evil thing *is* this that you do, by which you
profane the Sabbath day?
18 “Did not your fathers do thus, and did not our God bring
all this disaster on us and on this city? Yet you bring added
wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath.”

19So it was, at the gates of Jerusalem, as it began to be dark before the Sabbath, that I commanded the gates to be shut, and charged that they must not be opened till after the Sabbath. Then I posted *some* of my servants at the gates, *so that* no burdens would be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20Now the merchants and sellers of all kinds of wares lodged outside Jerusalem once or twice.

21Then I warned them, and said to them, "Why do you spend the night around the wall? If you do *so* again, I will lay hands on you!" From that time on they came no *more* on the Sabbath. *Life Lessons*

22And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should go and guard the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day.

Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Your mercy!

23In those days I also saw Jews *who* had married women of Ashdod, Ammon, *and* Moab.

24And half of their children spoke the language of Ashdod, and could not speak the language of Judah, but spoke according to the language of one or the other people.

25So I contended with them and cursed them, struck some of them and pulled out their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying,* "You shall not give your daughters as wives to their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons or yourselves.

26"Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among many nations there was no king like him, who was beloved of his God; and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless pagan women caused even him to sin. *Life Lessons*

27"Should we then hear of your doing all this great evil, transgressing against our God by marrying pagan women?"

28And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* a son-in-law of Sanballat the Horonite; therefore I

drove him from me.

29Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood and the covenant of the priesthood and the Levites.

30Thus I cleansed them of everything pagan. I also assigned duties to the priests and the Levites, each to his service,

31and *to bringing* the wood offering and the firstfruits at appointed times.

Remember me, O my God, for good!

What the Bible Says About

Effectively Tackling a Prayer Burden

Neh. 1

When Nehemiah heard that his people lived in great distress and reproach, that the walls of Jerusalem lay in ruins, and that the gates of the city remained burned and broken, he responded with prayer:

I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven. And I said: “I pray, LORD God of heaven, O great and awesome God, You who keep Your covenant and mercy with those who love You and observe Your commandments, please let Your ear be attentive and Your eyes open, that You may hear the prayer of Your servant which I pray before You now, day and night.” (Neh. 1:4–6)

Nehemiah was experiencing a prayer burden.

A prayer burden can be defined as a strong motivation to pray for others and to carry the needs of others before God in prayer until God responds.

The Bible has a great deal to say about burdens. We are to bear one another’s burdens (Gal. 6:2). We are to go the second mile in helping another person (Matt. 5:41). Much of our ability to bear natural burdens is derived from developing our ability to carry spiritual burdens in prayer.

A sense of spiritual weight usually accompanies a prayer burden—a heaviness of heart and emotion, a spirit of mourning, or a feeling of restlessness. We can’t seem to shift ourselves away from a problem or need that has come to our attention.

This is what happened with Nehemiah, so he prayed in faith that God would restore Jerusalem. And God answered his prayer by sending him to Jerusalem to lead the effort of rebuilding the wall.

James 5:16 promises, “The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.” If you feel burdened to pray for another person, then commit yourself to wholehearted intercession, with thanksgiving and praise that God will act on that person’s behalf (Phil. 4:6, 7). Then listen to Him and obey because He may work through you as part of His answer.

And like Nehemiah, you will be greatly blessed when you see God doing mighty things in response to your prayers.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Answers to Life's Questions

What good does fasting do us?

Neh. 1:1–4

Upon hearing the sad news of Jerusalem's pitiful state, Nehemiah agonized over the city's plight. His response can teach us all something useful: "So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven" (Neh. 1:4).

When we reach points of despondency, despair, confusion, or desperation, going before the Lord in prayer and fasting can bring peace, clarity, and direction to our situation. Jerusalem's devastation led Nehemiah to his knees in prayer and fasting.

Fasting in the biblical context means to abstain from food for a given period of time. Fasting doesn't just mean "going hungry" for a few days. It means abstaining for the purpose of focusing your attention on God and what He has to say to you.

Consider many excellent reasons for fasting:

To receive divine intervention when we are helpless. Nehemiah needed God's guidance, so he fasted and prayed. And he received what he needed.

To know God's will for our lives. When Daniel felt unsure about God's next step for his life, he sought Him through fasting (Dan. 9:3). Fasting clears the mind and allows us to hear more clearly what God is saying to us.

To respond to times of crisis. During times of crisis, we need more than ever to focus on what God wants us to do. When King Jehoshaphat and Judah faced the terrible armies of the Moabites, Ammonites, and Meunites, fasting was the recommended course of action (2 Chr. 20:3).

To prepare for ministry. We need to clearly hear the Lord's voice before we embark on His work (Acts 13:1–3). As we prepare for what

God calls us to, fasting puts us in a proper attitude of dependence on God and shows we are willing to conform to His purpose and image.

For personal cleansing. Fasting is often practiced as a means of personal cleansing for the physical body as a way to remove impurities. But it works the same way in our spiritual lives. When we realize that we are steeped in sin, fasting helps bring healing and cleansing (Joel 2:12).

For victory over temptation, habits, and bondage. Fasting equips us for the battle we wage against Satan and against our own flesh. When we fail repeatedly to defeat some sin, we should seek the Lord's help—and fasting is one of the spiritual disciplines that can help us secure victory (Is. 58:6).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.
10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

Life Lessons

1:4 — *So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven.*

When the seventy years of the Babylonian captivity were completed, the Lord sent His people back to the Promised Land (2 Chr. 36:21–23). During Nehemiah's time, two groups returned in an attempt to restore the temple and city to their former glory. But things were not going well. Therefore, Nehemiah turned to the Lord in prayer. Have you ever noticed how many of the great things God has done for His people have begun with fasting and prayer? Fasting helps to focus our prayers and tap into the limitless power and wonderful plan of the Lord.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***“LORD God of heaven, O great and awesome God, You who keep Your covenant and mercy with those who love You and observe Your commandments.”***

Love for God is what enables us to keep His commandments; that’s why it must always come first. Jesus said, “If you love Me, keep My commandments” (John 14:15).

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***“Remember, I pray, the word that You commanded Your servant Moses.”***

We pray powerfully when we pray according to the promises of God. When we pray based on who He is and what He has done—rather than on who we are and what we have done—our faith grows and we receive God’s blessings.

Life Lessons

1:11 — ***I was the king’s cupbearer.***

A cupbearer was a slave of the monarch who tasted all the wine and food so no one could poison the king. As a result of being in such a trusted position, Nehemiah was able to speak to King Artaxerxes (Neh. 2:3–8) and make his important request. God perfectly positioned him to make a difference. You may not know how the Lord will use you or why He has given you a particular task to accomplish. But you can trust Him. He is positioning you to fulfill His promises to you.

Answers to Life's Questions

What should I do when I feel the need to act in haste?

Neh. 2:1–8

At times we may feel an overwhelming urge to act spontaneously—to throw caution to the wind and take control of a situation. At such times, we must make sure our actions line up with God's will. If they do not, our rash behavior may lead us to terrible heartache.

This is what happened to King Saul—he lost his throne because he acted hastily. The prophet Samuel told him to wait seven days at Gilgal "till I come to you and show you what you should do" (1 Sam. 10:8). By the seventh day, Samuel still hadn't arrived. With a hostile Philistine army pressing in on him, Saul decided to take matters into his own hands, and he prepared burnt offerings to gain the Lord's favor. As soon as he completed the offering, Samuel appeared. Saul made excuses, but his rashness disqualified him for a long and peaceful reign (1 Sam. 13:13, 14). Getting ahead of God is a terrible mistake with destructive consequences.

On the other hand, Nehemiah, cupbearer to King Artaxerxes, patiently waited for God's timing . . . with glorious results. He fasted and prayed "for many days" (Neh. 1:4), then waited for an opportunity to bring his concern before the king. Rather than dash into action, Nehemiah waited before God. In fact, he beseeched the Lord for a period of four months until one day the king himself asked Nehemiah why he seemed so downcast. Nehemiah explained the situation, and within days, the king sent him off to Jerusalem with all the necessary authority and building materials (Neh. 2:1–11). Nehemiah waited until God put all the particulars in place, and then he moved swiftly—according to God's will.

We should do the same. As Psalm 27:14 exhorts, "Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and He shall strengthen your heart; wait, I say, on the LORD!"

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***I became dreadfully afraid.***

The king's servants were to remain cheerful before him at all times; however, Nehemiah's feelings were so strong that he could not hide them. Knowing King Artaxerxes had already stopped reconstruction of Jerusalem once due to a bad report (Ezra 4:7–24), Nehemiah was afraid the king would be displeased with his sorrow. Yet to his surprise and God's glory, Nehemiah found the king favorably disposed to his request.

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***Then the king said to me, "What do you request?" So I prayed to the God of heaven.***

This must be one of the shortest prayers on record, uttered wordlessly in the seconds after the king's question. Nehemiah needed wisdom to know what to ask for, so in this brief moment, he silently submitted himself to the Lord's direction. He knew that with God leading him, mighty things had already happened and would continue to come to pass.

Life Lessons

2:8 — ***The king granted them to me according to the good hand of my God upon me.***

Nehemiah saw the truth of Proverbs 21:1 firsthand: "The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, like the rivers of water; He turns it wherever He wishes."

Life Lessons

2:12 — ***I arose in the night, I and a few men with me; I told no one what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem.***

Nehemiah showed himself to be a man of God when he obeyed the initial promptings of God's Spirit. Though Nehemiah had been given the authority to repair Jerusalem's walls, he wisely chose not to tell anyone his purpose or plan until he had seen all of the destruction. That way, he could make an unbiased assessment of the situation. Though we may want to shout from the mountaintops what the Lord is calling us to do, the wisest thing is to be discreet until He releases us to announce our intentions.

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***I told them of the hand of my God which had been good upon me, and also of the king's words . . . So they said, "Let us rise up and build."***

Nehemiah could not have accomplished what God put on his heart unless he had encouraged the Lord's people in the task. None of us are in this adventure alone; God wants us to walk it together.

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***"The God of heaven Himself will prosper us; therefore we His servants will arise and build, but you have no heritage or right or memorial in Jerusalem."***

Nehemiah was a man of great confidence because he understood the trustworthy and loving nature of the Lord. He understood his task to be not primarily political or civic, but spiritual, even though it concerned the building of a physical wall. When God puts something on our hearts, the core issue is always spiritual—whether or not we will trust Him.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***Next to them the Tekoites made repairs; but their nobles did not put their shoulders to the work of their Lord.***

Even if prominent men and women among us do not put their shoulders to the task, we are to obey the Lord and move ahead in faith anyway. Obedience places us in a right standing with God.

Life Lessons

4:1 — ***But it so happened, when Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall, that he was furious and very indignant, and mocked the Jews.***

When you serve God, there is going to be resistance. Yet Jesus says, “Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven” (Matt. 5:11, 12). Your task is to obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***Hear, O our God, for we are despised; turn their reproach on their own heads, and give them as plunder to a land of captivity!***

Nehemiah responded to his enemies' scorn not with sharp barbs of his own, but with prayer. He knew that we stand tallest and strongest on our knees. Likewise, we must not take others' negative comments to heart. We do this by staying in constant communication with God—receiving our encouragement and direction from Him—so that we will not be dissuaded from following Him wholeheartedly.

Life Examples

Nehemiah

Daring to Believe

Neh. 4:7–21

Despite moments of doubt and unease, Nehemiah demonstrated great faith in God. Driven by a vision that he believed came from God, he dared to trust in the sovereign Lord who always keeps His promises.

Nehemiah told the people, "The God of heaven Himself will prosper us; therefore we His servants will arise and build" (Neh. 2:20). Nehemiah understood that if he didn't depend on God to get the job done, it would never get done. But he also understood that genuine belief requires practical action, so he told his colleagues, "Remember the Lord, great and awesome, and fight for your brethren" (4:14).

Because Nehemiah trusted God and moved forward, he successfully completed the vision God had given him. Whatever challenge confronts you, God has promised to grant you success when you put your trust in Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

4:9 — ***Nevertheless we made our prayer to our God, and because of them we set a watch against them day and night.***

When we pray for God's protection, He often inspires us to take sensible precautions against the danger we see. We ask the Lord to do what only He can do, and we do what He gives us the strength and wisdom to do.

Life Lessons

4:14 — ***"Do not be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, great and awesome, and fight."***

The best way to fight fear is to "remember the Lord, great and awesome." When we fear Him most of all, other fears diminish and eventually disappear.

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***After serious thought, I rebuked the nobles and rulers.***

A solid prayer life and a close relationship with God do not minimize the need for clear and profound thinking. Rather, our communion with the Lord empowers and sharpens our thoughts and increases our wisdom.

Life Lessons

5:9 — ***“What you are doing is not good. Should you not walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the nations, our enemies?”***

Part of walking in the fear of God means that we watch carefully how we behave in front of those who do not yet know Him. As Paul wrote, “Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time” (Col. 4:5). Our interaction with them may be what the Lord works through to draw them to Himself.

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***Remember me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.***

Praying for your own blessing is not selfish, but biblical, especially when you labor on behalf of others as Nehemiah did.

Life Lessons

6:2 — ***They thought to do me harm.***

What the devil cannot accomplish by scorn and intimidation, he will try to accomplish by deception and hateful schemes. Only by immersing ourselves in the Word of God and through prayer will we avoid his traps.

Life Lessons

6:13 — ***For this reason he was hired, that I should be afraid and act that way and sin, so that they might have cause for an evil report.***

We hurt our own cause when we give in to fear and intimidation and act as though the Lord God Almighty does not reign on high. Though we should proceed cautiously in precarious situations such as Nehemiah was experiencing, we never have a reason to be cowardly (Josh. 1:9).

Life Lessons

6:15, 16 — ***The wall was finished . . . in fifty-two days. And it happened, when all our enemies heard of it . . . they were very disheartened in their own eyes; for they perceived that this work was done by our God.***

Nehemiah led the Jews in repairing the wall and the gates in a short amount of time because his focus was set on the Lord. Disappointments in life are inevitable, but discouragement is a choice. We can either become disheartened by them or we can face setbacks triumphantly by confidently trusting God to lead us to victory. We know what Nehemiah did. How will you respond to disappointments?

Life Lessons

7:2 — ***I gave the charge of Jerusalem to my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the leader of the citadel, for he was a faithful***

man and feared God more than many.

Do others consider you a faithful person? Do you fear and obey God wholeheartedly? These are essential qualities in anyone who aspires to spiritual leadership.

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***God put it into my heart to gather the nobles, the rulers, and the people, that they might be registered by genealogy.***

Throughout the centuries, the Jewish people kept very accurate genealogical records. Mainly, because of the land division the Lord had given each tribe as an inheritance (Josh. 11:23), but also to keep track of the family line through which the Messiah would come (Gen. 49:10; 1 Kin. 2:45; Matt. 1:1–17; Luke 3:23–38). So the Lord prompted Nehemiah to continue this important work.

Life Lessons

8:2 — ***Ezra the priest brought the Law before the assembly of men and women and all who could hear with understanding.***

The people were eager to hear God’s Word. Are you? Do you go to church with the desire to hear from the Lord? Do you ask Him to speak to your heart? If you don’t have any enthusiasm for knowing the truth of His Word, then you don’t really want to know Him because it is through Scripture that we discover who God is.

Life Lessons

8:6 — ***They bowed their heads and worshiped the LORD with their faces to the ground.***

Do you ever worship with your face to the ground? If not, you should. Such a posture reminds us that God is the King and we are His subjects. He is sovereign; we are not.

Life Lessons

8:8 — ***They read distinctly from the book, in the Law of God; and they gave the sense, and helped them to understand the reading.***

While all of us need to immerse ourselves in the Word of God on our own, there is no substitute for regularly gathering as His people to hear the Bible clearly explained and applied.

Life Lessons

8:10 — ***"The joy of the LORD is your strength."***

How is God's joy our strength? Hebrews 12:2 tells us, "Jesus . . . for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross." The Lord's delight is in forgiving us and saving us. His happiness is in showing love to all who believe in Him. Therefore, whenever we feel weak and helpless, we need to remember that He loves to step in and deliver us. Then His joy really will be our strength.

Life Lessons

8:17 — ***The whole assembly . . . made booths and sat under the booths; for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun until that day the children of Israel had not done so. And there was very great gladness.***

There is great joy in obeying the Word of God. In fact, wholehearted submission to Him pleases Him and blesses us. Here, the people celebrated the Feast of Tabernacles, which reminded them of His presence, provision, and protection during the forty years the Israelites wandered in the desert before entering the Promised Land (Lev. 23:43; Num. 29:12–38; Deut. 16:13–17). They were blessed by the parallels of His trustworthy help in their own experiences.

Life Lessons

9:2 — ***Then those of Israelite lineage . . . stood and confessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers.***

Why confess our sins? First, because God tells us to (James 5:16). Second, because confessing a sin breaks its power over us, since the power of sin grows more readily when it is hidden. If God speaks to your heart about something in His Word, be honest with Him. He will faithfully forgive and restore you.

Life Lessons

10:38 — ***The priest . . . and the Levites shall bring up the tenth of the tithes to the house of our God.***

Giving back to God has always been an important part of a walk of faith. By giving, we acknowledge that everything we have comes from

His hand and that only He—not earthly wealth—has a claim to our hearts. No one ever outgives God!

Life Lessons

11:2 — ***The people blessed all the men who willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.***

It could not have been easy to leave a comfortable home in order to live in the ruined city, but many did this for the good of God's people. How often do we sacrifice for the benefit of other believers?

Life Lessons

12:27 — ***At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought out the Levites . . . to celebrate the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings and singing, with cymbals and stringed instruments and harps.***

It is good to celebrate what God has accomplished through His willing servants. This not only honors and praises the Lord, who made it possible, but encourages us to acknowledge His gracious work through us.

Life Lessons

12:43 — ***Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced, for God had made them rejoice with great joy . . . the joy of Jerusalem was heard afar off.***

Great joy is a sign of the redeemed heart and powerfully attracts the attention of those who would like to experience it.

Life Lessons

13:2 — ***Our God turned the curse into a blessing.***

God is an expert at turning curses into blessings. When did He last do this for you?

Life Lessons

13:21 — ***"Why do you spend the night around the wall? If you do so again, I will lay hands on you!"***

Too many of us confuse the words "nice" and "godly." They are not the same thing. A godly man may at times have to speak forcefully and with great zeal, whereas a nice man might avoid the situation.

Life Lessons

13:26 — ***"Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among many nations there was no king like him, who was beloved of his God; and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless pagan women caused even him to sin."***

Because intimacy with God is His highest priority for our lives, the Lord forbids intermarriage of believers with unbelievers. Why would we ever

want to do anything that threatens to damage a close relationship with Him?

Nehemiah 1

a **1:1** Or *Susa*
b **1:5** Literally *Him*
c **1:5** Literally *His*
d **1:8** Leviticus 26:33
e **1:9** Deuteronomy 30:2–5

Nehemiah 2

a **2:7** That is, the Euphrates, and so elsewhere in this book
b **2:8** Literally *house*
c **2:10** Literally *servant,* and so elsewhere in this book

Nehemiah 3

a **3:1** Hebrew *Hammeah,* also at 12:39
b **3:2** Literally *On his hand*
c **3:4** Or *Hakkoz*
d **3:5** Literally *necks*
e **3:7** Literally *throne*
f **3:8** Literally *the son*
g **3:16** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *tomb*.
h **3:18** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Syriac read *Binnui* (compare verse 24).
i **3:20** A few Hebrew manuscripts, Syriac, and Vulgate read *Zaccai.*
j **3:21** Or *Hakkoz*
k **3:31** Literally *Inspection* or *Recruiting*

Nehemiah 4

a **4:21** Literally *them*

Nehemiah 5

a **5:13** Literally *my lap*
b **5:16** Following Masoretic Text; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *I*.

Nehemiah 6

a **6:6** Hebrew *Gashmu*

Nehemiah 7

a **7:6** Compare verses 6–72 with Ezra 2:1–70
b **7:7** Spelled *Mispar* in Ezra 2:2
c **7:15** Spelled *Bani* in Ezra 2:10
d **7:24** Called *Jorah* in Ezra 2:18
e **7:25** Called *Gibbar* in Ezra 2:20
f **7:28** Called *Azmaveth* in Ezra 2:24
g **7:43** Spelled *Hodaviah* in Ezra 2:40
h **7:47** Spelled *Siaha* in Ezra 2:44

i **7:48** Masoretic Text reads *Lebanah.*
j **7:48** Masoretic Text reads *Hogabah.*
k **7:48** Or *Shalmai,* or *Shamlai*
l **7:52** Spelled *Nephusim* in Ezra 2:50
m **7:54** Spelled *Bazluth* in Ezra 2:52
n **7:57** Spelled *Peruda* in Ezra 2:55
o **7:59** Spelled *Ami* in Ezra 2:57
p **7:61** Spelled *Addan* in Ezra 2:59
q **7:63** Or *Hakkoz*
r **7:65** Hebrew *Tirshatha*
s **7:70** Hebrew *Tirshatha*

Nehemiah 8

a **8:9** Hebrew *Tirshatha*

Nehemiah 9

a **9:1** Literally *earth on them*
b **9:17** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *in Egypt*.
c **9:21** Compare Deuteronomy 29:5
d **9:22** Literally *corners*
e **9:22** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint omits *The land of*.
f **9:29** Leviticus 18:5

Nehemiah 11

a **11:9** Or *Hassenuah*
b **11:14** Or *the son of Haggedolim*
c **11:17** Or *Michah*
d **11:24** Literally *at the king's hand*

Nehemiah 12

a **12:4** Or *Ginnethon* (compare verse 16)
b **12:14** Or *Malluch* (compare verse 2)
c **12:14** Or *Shechaniah* (compare verse 3)
d **12:15** Or *Rehum* (compare verse 3)
e **12:15** Or *Meremoth* (compare verse 3)
f **12:17** Or *Mijamin* (compare verse 5)
g **12:17** Or *Maadiah* (compare verse 5)
h **12:20** Or *Sallu* (compare verse 7)
i **12:26** Spelled *Jehozadak* in 1 Chronicles 6:14
j **12:41** Or *Mijamin* (compare verse 5)

The Book of

Esther

Esther's Hebrew name was *Hadassah*, meaning "Myrtle" (Esth. 2:7), but her Persian name, *Ester*, came from the Persian word meaning "Star" (*stara*). The Greek title for this book is *Esther*.

Despite her heritage as a Hebrew exile, Esther became queen of Persia through unusual circumstances. This Jewish orphan, raised by her cousin Mordecai, seemed a most unlikely candidate for the king's harem. Her remarkable beauty won her a spot among the many women who longed to catch the king's eye; and while her looks drew the king's favor, her deeper spiritual qualities undoubtedly sealed his affections.

The Book of Esther is a great story of intrigue and heroism, but it is a story whose inclusion in Scripture has been debated for centuries since God fails to get even a single mention in the book. In fact, the only reference of any kind to spiritual discipline comes in a few short references to prayer and fasting. Nevertheless, the Lord's hand of providence and protection stands out throughout the book, especially when God's people appear in grave danger of annihilation.

As with many great stories, both heroes and villains populate the Book of Esther. The heroes include Esther herself and Mordecai. The chief villain was the king's right-hand man, Haman, who hatched a dastardly plot to kill Mordecai and exterminate the Jews. After Esther learned of the scheme against the Jews, she made a decision to try to save her people, even if it meant her own death. With encouragement from Mordecai, she seized the opportunity God had placed before her. Esther did not turn away in fear but stepped forward in faith. Through the courage of beautiful Esther and the counsel of the wise Mordecai, the Lord foiled

Haman's plot, resulting in a great deliverance for the Jews. And the Feast of Purim became an annual reminder of God's faithfulness to His people.

Through these circumstances the Lord demonstrated His eternal love and ability to protect those who are His. God took a plan to exterminate His people and turned it into an occasion for their blessing.

Themes: God's invisible hand of providence cares for, protects, and delivers those who are His. Sometimes He uses godly people willing to stand up to opposition, even in the face of grave danger to themselves.

Author: Unknown.

Time: The story of Esther is set in the fifth century B.C. Esther was a contemporary of Zerubbabel, Ezra, and Nehemiah.

Structure: The Book of Esther is written as a historical narrative. The book is filled with interesting plot twists and heroism in the face of grave personal danger.

> **As you read Esther, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See Esther 4:16*.
> **2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.** *See Esther 6:1*.
> **14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.** *See Esther 9:1*.

Esther 1

The King Dethrones Queen Vashti

1 Now it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus[a] (this *was* the
Ahasuerus who reigned over one hundred and twenty-seven
provinces, from India to Ethiopia),
2 in those days when King Ahasuerus sat on the throne of
his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan[b] the citadel,
3 *that* in the third year of his reign he made a feast for all
his officials and servants—the powers of Persia and Media,
the nobles, and the princes of the provinces *being* before him
—
4 when he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and
the splendor of his excellent majesty for many days, one
hundred and eighty days *in all*.
5 And when these days were completed, the king made a
feast lasting seven days for all the people who were present
in Shushan the citadel, from great to small, in the court of the
garden of the king's palace.
6 *There were* white and blue linen *curtains* fastened with
cords of fine linen and purple on silver rods and marble
pillars; *and the* couches *were* of gold and silver on a *mosaic*
pavement of alabaster, turquoise, and white and black
marble.
7 And they served drinks in golden vessels, each vessel
being different from the other, with royal wine in abundance,
according to the generosity of the king.
8 In accordance with the law, the drinking was not
compulsory; for so the king had ordered all the officers of his
household, that they should do according to each man's
pleasure.

9 Queen Vashti also made a feast for the women *in* the royal
palace which *belonged* to King Ahasuerus.
10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was
merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona,
Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, seven eunuchs who
served in the presence of King Ahasuerus,
11 to bring Queen Vashti before the king, *wearing* her royal
crown, in order to show her beauty to the people and the
officials, for she *was* beautiful to behold.
12 But Queen Vashti refused to come at the king's command
brought by *his* eunuchs; therefore the king was furious, and
his anger burned within him.
13 Then the king said to the wise men who understood the
times (for this *was* the king's manner toward all who knew
law and justice, *Life Lessons*
14 those closest to him *being* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha,
Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of
Persia and Media, who had access to the king's presence, *and*
who ranked highest in the kingdom):
15 "What *shall we* do to Queen Vashti, according to law,
because she did not obey the command of King Ahasuerus
brought to her by the eunuchs?"
16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes:
"Queen Vashti has not only wronged the king, but also all the
princes, and all the people who *are* in all the provinces of
King Ahasuerus.
17 "For the queen's behavior will become known to all
women, so that they will despise their husbands in their eyes,
when they report, 'King Ahasuerus commanded Queen Vashti
to be brought in before him, but she did not come.'
18 "This very day the *noble* ladies of Persia and Media will
say to all the king's officials that they have heard of the
behavior of the queen. Thus *there will be* excessive contempt
and wrath. *Life Lessons*

19 “If it pleases the king, let a royal decree go out from him,
and let it be recorded in the laws of the Persians and the
Medes, so that it will not be altered, that Vashti shall come no
more before King Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal
position to another who is better than she.
20 “When the king’s decree which he will make is
proclaimed throughout all his empire (for it is great), all wives
will honor their husbands, both great and small.”
21 And the reply pleased the king and the princes, and the
king did according to the word of Memucan.
22 Then he sent letters to all the king’s provinces, to each
province in its own script, and to every people in their own
language, that each man should be master in his own house,
and speak in the language of his own people.

Esther 2

Esther Becomes Queen

1 After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus
subsided, he remembered Vashti, what she had done, and
what had been decreed against her.
2 Then the king's servants who attended him said: "Let
beautiful young virgins be sought for the king;
3 "and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his
kingdom, that they may gather all the beautiful young virgins
to Shushan the citadel, into the women's quarters, under the
custody of Hegai[a] the king's eunuch, custodian of the women.
And let beauty preparations be given *them*.
4 "Then let the young woman who pleases the king be
queen instead of Vashti." This thing pleased the king, and he
did so.
5 In Shushan the citadel there was a certain Jew whose
name *was* Mordecai the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son
of Kish, a Benjamite.
6 *Kish*[b] had been carried away from Jerusalem with the
captives who had been captured with Jeconiah[c] king of Judah,
whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.
7 And Mordecai had brought up Hadassah, that *is,* Esther,
his uncle's daughter, for she had neither father nor mother.
The young woman *was* lovely and beautiful. When her father
and mother died, Mordecai took her as his own daughter.
8 So it was, when the king's command and decree were
heard, and when many young women were gathered at
Shushan the citadel, *under* the custody of Hegai, that Esther
also was taken to the king's palace, into the care of Hegai the
custodian of the women.

9 Now the young woman pleased him, and she obtained his
favor; so he readily gave beauty preparations to her, besides
her allowance. Then seven choice maidservants were
provided for her from the king's palace, and he moved her
and her maidservants to the best *place* in the house of the
women. *Life Lessons*

10 Esther had not revealed her people or family, for
Mordecai had charged her not to reveal *it*. *Life Lessons*

11 And every day Mordecai paced in front of the court of the
women's quarters, to learn of Esther's welfare and what was
happening to her.

12 Each young woman's turn came to go in to King
Ahasuerus after she had completed twelve months'
preparation, according to the regulations for the women, for
thus were the days of their preparation apportioned: six
months with oil of myrrh, and six months with perfumes and
preparations for beautifying women.

13 Thus *prepared, each* young woman went to the king, and
she was given whatever she desired to take with her from the
women's quarters to the king's palace.

14 In the evening she went, and in the morning she returned
to the second house of the women, to the custody of
Shaashgaz, the king's eunuch who kept the concubines. She
would not go in to the king again unless the king delighted in
her and called for her by name.

15 Now when the turn came for Esther the daughter of
Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her as his
daughter, to go in to the king, she requested nothing but
what Hegai the king's eunuch, the custodian of the women,
advised. And Esther obtained favor in the sight of all who saw
her. *Life Lessons*

16 So Esther was taken to King Ahasuerus, into his royal
palace, in the tenth month, which *is* the month of Tebeth, in
the seventh year of his reign.

17 The king loved Esther more than all the *other* women,
and she obtained grace and favor in his sight more than all
the virgins; so he set the royal crown upon her head and
made her queen instead of Vashti. *Life Lessons*

18 Then the king made a great feast, the Feast of Esther, for
all his officials and servants; and he proclaimed a holiday in
the provinces and gave gifts according to the generosity of a
king.

Mordecai Discovers a Plot

19 When virgins were gathered together a second time,
Mordecai sat within the king's gate.

20 *Now* Esther had not revealed her family and her people,
just as Mordecai had charged her, for Esther obeyed the
command of Mordecai as when she was brought up by him.

21 In those days, while Mordecai sat within the king's gate,
two of the king's eunuchs, Bigthan and Teresh, doorkeepers,
became furious and sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus.

22 So the matter became known to Mordecai, who told
Queen Esther, and Esther informed the king in Mordecai's
name.

23 And when an inquiry was made into the matter, it was
confirmed, and both were hanged on a gallows; and it was
written in the book of the chronicles in the presence of the
king. *Life Lessons*

Esther 3

Haman's Conspiracy Against the Jews

1 After these things King Ahasuerus promoted Haman, the son
of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him and set his
seat above all the princes who *were* with him. *Life Examples: Mordecai*

2 And all the king's servants who *were* within the king's gate
bowed and paid homage to Haman, for so the king had
commanded concerning him. But Mordecai would not bow or
pay homage. *Life Lessons*

3 Then the king's servants who *were* within the king's gate
said to Mordecai, "Why do you transgress the king's
command?"

4 Now it happened, when they spoke to him daily and he
would not listen to them, that they told *it* to Haman, to see
whether Mordecai's words would stand; for Mordecai had told
them that he *was* a Jew. *Life Lessons*

5 When Haman saw that Mordecai did not bow or pay him
homage, Haman was filled with wrath.

6 But he disdained to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they
had told him of the people of Mordecai. Instead, Haman
sought to destroy all the Jews who *were* throughout the whole
kingdom of Ahasuerus—the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, which is the month of Nisan, in the
twelfth year of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur (that *is,* the lot),
before Haman to determine the day and the month,[a] until *it*
fell on the twelfth *month,*[b] which *is* the month of Adar.

8 Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, "There is a certain
people scattered and dispersed among the people in all the
provinces of your kingdom; their laws *are* different from all
other people's, and they do not keep the king's laws.
Therefore it *is* not fitting for the king to let them remain.

9“If it pleases the king, let *a decree* be written that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who do the work, to bring *it* into the king’s treasuries.”

10So the king took his signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of the Jews. *Life Lessons*

11And the king said to Haman, “The money and the people *are* given to you, to do with them as seems good to you.”

12Then the king’s scribes were called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and *a decree* was written according to all that Haman commanded—to the king’s satraps, to the governors who *were* over each province, to the officials of all people, to every province according to its script, and to every people in their language. In the name of King Ahasuerus it was written, and sealed with the king’s signet ring.

13And the letters were sent by couriers into all the king’s provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to annihilate all the Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, on the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth *month,* which *is* the month of Adar, and to plunder their possessions.[c]

14A copy of the document was to be issued as law in every province, being published for all people, that they should be ready for that day.

15The couriers went out, hastened by the king’s command; and the decree was proclaimed in Shushan the citadel. So the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

Esther 4

Esther Agrees to Help the Jews

1When Mordecai learned all that had happened, he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the midst of the city. He cried out with a loud and bitter cry.

2He went as far as the front of the king's gate, for no one *might* enter the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3And in every province where the king's command and decree arrived, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes. *Life Lessons*

4So Esther's maids and eunuchs came and told her, and the queen was deeply distressed. Then she sent garments to clothe Mordecai and take his sackcloth away from him, but he would not accept *them*.

5Then Esther called Hathach, *one* of the king's eunuchs whom he had appointed to attend her, and she gave him a command concerning Mordecai, to learn what and why this *was*.

6So Hathach went out to Mordecai in the city square that *was* in front of the king's gate.

7And Mordecai told him all that had happened to him, and the sum of money that Haman had promised to pay into the king's treasuries to destroy the Jews.

8He also gave him a copy of the written decree for their destruction, which was given at Shushan, that he might show it to Esther and explain it to her, and that he might command her to go in to the king to make supplication to him and plead before him for her people.

9So Hathach returned and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10Then Esther spoke to Hathach, and gave him a command for Mordecai:

11"All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces know that any man or woman who goes into the inner court to the king, who has not been called, *he has* but one law: put *all* to death, except the one to whom the king holds out the golden scepter, that he may live. Yet I myself have not been called to go in to the king these thirty days."

Life Lessons

12So they told Mordecai Esther's words.

13And Mordecai told *them* to answer Esther: "Do not think in your heart that you will escape in the king's palace any more than all the other Jews.

*****14"For if you remain completely silent at this time, relief and deliverance will arise for the Jews from another place, but you and your father's house will perish. Yet who knows whether you have come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?" *Life Lessons*

15Then Esther told *them* to reply to Mordecai:

16"Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast for me; neither eat nor drink for three days, night or day. My maids and I will fast likewise. And so I will go to the king, which *is* against the law; and if I perish, I perish!" *What the Bible Says About: The Benefits of Prayer and Fasting* *Life Lessons*

17So Mordecai went his way and did according to all that Esther commanded him.[a] *Life Lessons*

Esther 5

Esther's Banquet

1Now it happened on the third day that Esther put on *her* royal *robes* and stood in the inner court of the king's palace, across from the king's house, while the king sat on his royal throne in the royal house, facing the entrance of the house.[a]

2So it was, when the king saw Queen Esther standing in the court, *that* she found favor in his sight, and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand. Then Esther went near and touched the top of the scepter.

3And the king said to her, "What do you wish, Queen Esther? What *is* your request? It shall be given to you—up to half the kingdom!"

4So Esther answered, "If it pleases the king, let the king and Haman come today to the banquet that I have prepared for him." *Life Lessons*

5Then the king said, "Bring Haman quickly, that he may do as Esther has said." So the king and Haman went to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6At the banquet of wine the king said to Esther, "What *is* your petition? It shall be granted you. What *is* your request, up to half the kingdom? It shall be done!"

7Then Esther answered and said, "My petition and request *is this:*

8"If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it pleases the king to grant my petition and fulfill my request, then let the king and Haman come to the banquet which I will prepare for them, and tomorrow I will do as the king has said."

Haman's Plot Against Mordecai

9So Haman went out that day joyful and with a glad heart;
but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king’s gate, and that
he did not stand or tremble before him, he was filled with
indignation against Mordecai.
10Nevertheless Haman restrained himself and went home,
and he sent and called for his friends and his wife Zeresh.
11Then Haman told them of his great riches, the multitude
of his children, everything in which the king had promoted
him, and how he had advanced him above the officials and
servants of the king.
12Moreover Haman said, “Besides, Queen Esther invited no
one but me to come in with the king to the banquet that she
prepared; and tomorrow I am again invited by her, along with
the king.
13“Yet all this avails me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai
the Jew sitting at the king’s gate.”
14Then his wife Zeresh and all his friends said to him, “Let a
gallows be made, fifty cubits high, and in the morning
suggest to the king that Mordecai be hanged on it; then go
merrily with the king to the banquet.” And the thing pleased
Haman; so he had the gallows made.

Esther 6

The King Honors Mordecai

1That night the king could not sleep. So one was commanded
to bring the book of the records of the chronicles; and they
were read before the king. *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: King Ahasuerus*

2And it was found written that Mordecai had told of
Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's eunuchs, the
doorkeepers who had sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus.

3Then the king said, "What honor or dignity has been
bestowed on Mordecai for this?" And the king's servants who
attended him said, "Nothing has been done for him."

4So the king said, "Who *is* in the court?" Now Haman had
just entered the outer court of the king's palace to suggest
that the king hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had
prepared for him.

5The king's servants said to him, "Haman is there, standing
in the court." And the king said, "Let him come in."

6So Haman came in, and the king asked him, "What shall
be done for the man whom the king delights to honor?" Now
Haman thought in his heart, "Whom would the king delight to
honor more than me?"

7And Haman answered the king, "*For* the man whom the
king delights to honor,

8"let a royal robe be brought which the king has worn, and
a horse on which the king has ridden, which has a royal crest
placed on its head.

9"Then let this robe and horse be delivered to the hand of
one of the king's most noble princes, that he may array the
man whom the king delights to honor. Then parade him on
horseback through the city square, and proclaim before him:

‘Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delights to honor!’ ”

10 Then the king said to Haman, “Hurry, take the robe and the horse, as you have suggested, and do so for Mordecai the Jew who sits within the king’s gate! Leave nothing undone of all that you have spoken.” *Life Lessons*

11 So Haman took the robe and the horse, arrayed Mordecai and led him on horseback through the city square, and proclaimed before him, “Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delights to honor!”

12 Afterward Mordecai went back to the king’s gate. But Haman hurried to his house, mourning and with his head covered.

13 When Haman told his wife Zeresh and all his friends everything that had happened to him, his wise men and his wife Zeresh said to him, “If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall, is of Jewish descent, you will not prevail against him but will surely fall before him.”

14 While they *were* still talking with him, the king’s eunuchs came, and hastened to bring Haman to the banquet which Esther had prepared.

Esther 7

Haman Hanged Instead of Mordecai

1So the king and Haman went to dine with Queen Esther.

2And on the second day, at the banquet of wine, the king again said to Esther, “What *is* your petition, Queen Esther? It shall be granted you. And what *is* your request, up to half the kingdom? It shall be done!”

3Then Queen Esther answered and said, “If I have found favor in your sight, O king, and if it pleases the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

Life Lessons

4“For we have been sold, my people and I, to be destroyed, to be killed, and to be annihilated. Had we been sold as male and female slaves, I would have held my tongue, although the enemy could never compensate for the king’s loss.”

5So King Ahasuerus answered and said to Queen Esther, “Who is he, and where is he, who would dare presume in his heart to do such a thing?”

6And Esther said, “The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman!” So Haman was terrified before the king and queen.

7Then the king arose in his wrath from the banquet of wine *and went* into the palace garden; but Haman stood before Queen Esther, pleading for his life, for he saw that evil was determined against him by the king.

8When the king returned from the palace garden to the place of the banquet of wine, Haman had fallen across the couch where Esther *was*. Then the king said, “Will he also assault the queen while I *am* in the house?” As the word left the king’s mouth, they covered Haman’s face.

9Now Harbonah, one of the eunuchs, said to the king, “Look! The gallows, fifty cubits high, which Haman made for

Mordecai, who spoke good on the king’s behalf, is standing at the house of Haman.” Then the king said, “Hang him on it!”

Life Lessons

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then the king’s wrath subsided.

Esther 8

Esther Saves the Jews

1 On that day King Ahasuerus gave Queen Esther the house of
Haman, the enemy of the Jews. And Mordecai came before
the king, for Esther had told how he *was related* to her.
2 So the king took off his signet ring, which he had taken
from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai; and Esther appointed
Mordecai over the house of Haman. *Life Lessons*
3 Now Esther spoke again to the king, fell down at his feet,
and implored him with tears to counteract the evil of Haman
the Agagite, and the scheme which he had devised against
the Jews.
4 And the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So
Esther arose and stood before the king,
5 and said, “If it pleases the king, and if I have found favor
in his sight and the thing *seems* right to the king and I am
pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to revoke the letters
devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite,
which he wrote to annihilate the Jews who *are* in all the king’s
provinces.
6 “For how can I endure to see the evil that will come to my
people? Or how can I endure to see the destruction of my
countrymen?”
7 Then King Ahasuerus said to Queen Esther and Mordecai
the Jew, “Indeed, I have given Esther the house of Haman,
and they have hanged him on the gallows because he *tried to*
lay his hand on the Jews.
8 “You yourselves write *a decree* concerning the Jews, as
you please, in the king’s name, and seal *it* with the king’s
signet ring; for whatever is written in the king’s name and
sealed with the king’s signet ring no one can revoke.” *Life Lessons*

9So the king’s scribes were called at that time, in the third month, which *is* the month of Sivan, on the twenty-third *day;* and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, to the Jews, the satraps, the governors, and the princes of the provinces from India to Ethiopia, one hundred and twenty-seven provinces *in all,* to every province in its own script, to every people in their own language, and to the Jews in their own script and language.

10And he wrote in the name of King Ahasuerus, sealed *it* with the king’s signet ring, and sent letters by couriers on horseback, riding on royal horses bred from swift steeds.[a]

11By these letters the king permitted the Jews who *were* in every city to gather together and protect their lives—to destroy, kill, and annihilate all the forces of any people or province that would assault them, *both* little children and women, and to plunder their possessions,

12on one day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, on the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month of Adar.[b] *Life Lessons*

13A copy of the document was to be issued as a decree in every province and published for all people, so that the Jews would be ready on that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14The couriers who rode on royal horses went out, hastened and pressed on by the king’s command. And the decree was issued in Shushan the citadel.

15So Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, with a great crown of gold and a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16The Jews had light and gladness, joy and honor.

17And in every province and city, wherever the king’s command and decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a

feast and a holiday. Then many of the people of the land became Jews, because fear of the Jews fell upon them.

Esther 9

The Jews Destroy Their Tormentors

*1 Now in the twelfth month, that *is,* the month of Adar, on
the thirteenth day, *the time* came for the king's command
and his decree to be executed. On the day that the enemies
of the Jews had hoped to overpower them, the opposite
occurred, in that the Jews themselves overpowered those
who hated them. *Life Lessons*

2 The Jews gathered together in their cities throughout all
the provinces of King Ahasuerus to lay hands on those who
sought their harm. And no one could withstand them,
because fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the officials of the provinces, the satraps, the
governors, and all those doing the king's work, helped the
Jews, because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the king's palace, and his fame
spread throughout all the provinces; for this man Mordecai
became increasingly prominent.

5 Thus the Jews defeated all their enemies with the stroke of
the sword, with slaughter and destruction, and did what they
pleased with those who hated them.

6 And in Shushan the citadel the Jews killed and destroyed
five hundred men.

7 Also Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha,

8 Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai, and Vajezatha—

10 the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the
enemy of the Jews—they killed; but they did not lay a hand
on the plunder.

11On that day the number of those who were killed in Shushan the citadel was brought to the king.

12And the king said to Queen Esther, “The Jews have killed and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the citadel, and the ten sons of Haman. What have they done in the rest of the king’s provinces? Now what *is* your petition? It shall be granted to you. Or what *is* your further request? It shall be done.”

13Then Esther said, “If it pleases the king, let it be granted to the Jews who *are* in Shushan to do again tomorrow according to today’s decree, and let Haman’s ten sons be hanged on the gallows.”

14So the king commanded this to be done; the decree was issued in Shushan, and they hanged Haman’s ten sons.

15And the Jews who *were* in Shushan gathered together again on the fourteenth day of the month of Adar and killed three hundred men at Shushan; but they did not lay a hand on the plunder.

16The remainder of the Jews in the king’s provinces gathered together and protected their lives, had rest from their enemies, and killed seventy-five thousand of their enemies; but they did not lay a hand on the plunder.

17*This was* on the thirteenth day of the month of Adar. And on the fourteenth of *the month*[a] they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

The Feast of Purim

18But the Jews who *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day,* as well as on the fourteenth; and on the fifteenth of *the month*[b] they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19Therefore the Jews of the villages who dwelt in the unwalled towns celebrated the fourteenth day of the month

of Adar *with* gladness and feasting, as a holiday, and for sending presents to one another.

20And Mordecai wrote these things and sent letters to all the Jews, near and far, who *were* in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus,

21to establish among them that they should celebrate yearly the fourteenth and fifteenth days of the month of Adar,

22as the days on which the Jews had rest from their enemies, as the month which was turned from sorrow to joy for them, and from mourning to a holiday; that they should make them days of feasting and joy, of sending presents to one another and gifts to the poor. *Life Lessons*

23So the Jews accepted the custom which they had begun, as Mordecai had written to them,

24because Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to annihilate them, and had cast Pur (that *is,* the lot), to consume them and destroy them;

25but when *Esther*[c] came before the king, he commanded by letter that this[d] wicked plot which *Haman* had devised against the Jews should return on his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26So they called these days Purim, after the name Pur. Therefore, because of all the words of this letter, what they had seen concerning this matter, and what had happened to them,

27the Jews established and imposed it upon themselves and their descendants and all who would join them, that without fail they should celebrate these two days every year, according to the written *instructions* and according to the *prescribed* time,

28*that* these days *should be* remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, that these days of Purim should not fail *to be*

observed among the Jews, and *that* the memory of them should not perish among their descendants.

29Then Queen Esther, the daughter of Abihail, with Mordecai the Jew, wrote with full authority to confirm this second letter about Purim.

30And Mordecai sent letters to all the Jews, to the one hundred and twenty-seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth,

31to confirm these days of Purim at their *appointed* time, as Mordecai the Jew and Queen Esther had prescribed for them, and as they had decreed for themselves and their descendants concerning matters of their fasting and lamenting.

32So the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

Esther 10

Mordecai's Advancement

1 And King Ahasuerus imposed tribute on the land and *on* the
islands of the sea.

2 Now all the acts of his power and his might, and the
account of the greatness of Mordecai, to which the king
advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* second to King Ahasuerus, and
was great among the Jews and well received by the multitude
of his brethren, seeking the good of his people and speaking
peace to all his countrymen.[a] *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***Then the king said to the wise men who understood the times.***

We are wise to make the effort to "understand the times," to gain an accurate picture of how people of our era tend to think, behave, and communicate. Then we can have a maximum impact on our culture for Christ.

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***"The noble ladies of Persia and Media will say to all the king's officials that they have heard of the behavior of the queen. Thus there will be excessive contempt and wrath."***

Those in authority—officials, teachers, parents—can have a huge impact on the people around them just by the way they act, whether for good or ill (1 Cor. 15:33; 1 Tim. 4:12).

Life Lessons

2:9 — ***The young woman pleased him, and she obtained his favor.***

God often demonstrates His grace to His godly children by giving them the unexpected favor of powerful or influential individuals. Whenever this happens, it is no accident; it is the work of our sovereign Lord.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***Esther had not revealed her people or family, for Mordecai had charged her not to reveal it.***

Esther's obedience in a small thing led eventually to a great blessing in a difficult time. Every act of godly obedience is used powerfully by God!

Life Lessons

2:15 — ***She requested nothing but what Hegai the king's eunuch, the custodian of the women, advised.***

Esther not only had an obedient spirit, but she also possessed a humble heart. She realized that she did not know best in this unfamiliar situation, and so she wisely acted on the advice of a more experienced person.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***The king loved Esther more than all the other women . . . so he set the royal crown upon her head and made her queen.***

This verse explains that the king showed Esther "grace and favor" because he loved her, yet we know that the Lord was working in the unseen—orchestrating His plan to save His people (Esth. 4:14; Prov. 21:1). God remains intimately involved in our lives, even when we don't realize it.

Life Lessons

2:23 — ***When an inquiry was made into the matter, it was confirmed, and both were hanged on a gallows; and it was written in the book of the chronicles in the presence of the king.***

God can use even secular records to accomplish His will and bless His people. No one knew at the time how important this incident would become—no one, of course, except the Lord (Esth. 6).

Life Examples

Mordecai

Bowing Before No Man

Esth. 3:1–6

If anyone ever had reason to compromise on what he knew was right, it was Mordecai. Mordecai had a choice: either bow before the powerful official Haman or lose his life. Mordecai stood strong, however, and refused to disobey God's commandment against bowing in worship to anyone but Him (Ex. 20:3; Lev. 26:1; Josh. 23:16).

Day after day, other officials tried to reason with Mordecai, but he still refused to bow. Perhaps he remembered God's words: "Who are you that you should be afraid of a man who will die, and of the son of a man who will be made like grass? And you forget the LORD your Maker" (Is. 51:12, 13).

In the end, God not only spared Mordecai's life, but He made him a powerful and honored public official (Esth. 10:3). God means it when He says, "Those who honor Me I will honor" (1 Sam. 2:30)!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***Mordecai would not bow or pay homage.***

Mordecai owed his allegiance to God alone and refused to bow in worship to any man, regardless of how powerful he might be. If we fear the Lord, we have no reason to fear any other person, problem, or obstacle (Prov. 29:25).

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***Now it happened, when they spoke to him daily and he would not listen to them, that they told it to Haman, to see whether Mordecai's words would stand.***

People who do not know the Lord will often try to convince, urge, and even coerce us into violating our convictions, but if we wish to honor God, we will obey His voice above all others.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***The king took his signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman . . . the enemy of the Jews.***

Those who plot against the people of God become not only their enemies, but the adversaries of the Lord Himself. God says to His obedient people, "I will be an enemy to your enemies" (Ex. 23:22).

Life Lessons

4:3 — ***There was great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.***

When catastrophe looms, seeking the Lord's direction through prayer and fasting will do more for us than any other response.

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***"Any man or woman who goes into the inner court to the king, who has not been called, he has but one law: put all to death, except the one to whom the king holds out the golden scepter, that he may live."***

When something threatens our lives, we naturally feel great fear. There is no sin in this. It's how we respond to that fear—with a courageous trust in God or a desire for self-preservation—that makes the difference.

Life Lessons

4:14 — ***"If you remain completely silent at this time, relief and deliverance will arise for the Jews from another place."***

God is never bound by our faithlessness or cowardice. He desires to use us to bless His people, but if we fail to trust Him, He will use someone else. He will always accomplish His will.

What the Bible Says About

The Benefits of Prayer and Fasting

Esth. 4:16

When God calls us to prayer and fasting, He always does so for our benefit. Scripture points out at least seven benefits to prayer and fasting.

1. Our attitudes, feelings, and thoughts are sifted, pruned, purified, and readied for greater ministry with God. By fasting and praying, we become more disciplined toward the things of the Father. We show our willingness for Him to cut away from us those things that will slow us down, make us stumble, or keep us from His plans and purposes.

2. We are able to discern more clearly the will of God for our lives. Fasting clears our spiritual eyes and ears so we can accurately discern what God desires to reveal to us.

3. We are confronted with our sins and shortcomings so we might confess them to God, receive forgiveness for them, and walk in His righteousness. Through fasting and prayer, we demonstrate our desire for God to break stubborn, sinful habits within us. As we pray, He cleanses and purifies us from the very things that keep us entangled in sin.

4. We experience a release of supernatural power. Genuine fasting and prayer can result in spiritual growth, including a renewed outpouring of supernatural power. Certain problems and situations cannot be resolved apart from fasting and prayer (Matt. 17:21).

5. We can influence national issues and concerns through our prayers. In 2 Chronicles 7:14, God promises, “If My people who are called by My name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land.”

6. We can help build up God’s people. Prayer keeps the church body connected to its Head—Jesus Christ. Through prayer, the church can understand His will for ministry—filling us with His love for the lost and His power to further His kingdom.

7. Our minds are sharpened. When we fast and pray, we begin to understand Scripture as never before. We become sensitive to God’s timing and direction, with an increased awareness and ability to discern His will. We become keenly aware of what God desires to do

and accomplish, not only in our lives, but also in the lives of those around us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.
25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***"Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast for me . . . My maids and I will fast likewise."***

When we go to God in prayer, we acknowledge there is only One who is truly in control of all that concerns us. Through her time in God's presence, Esther received the wisdom and courage to address the king at the proper time. God turned the king's heart so he would be favorably disposed to her. In the same way, when you fight your battles on your knees, you win every time.

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***Mordecai went his way and did according to all that Esther commanded him.***

To this point in the story, Esther has always obeyed the words of Mordecai. Now the tables turn, and Mordecai complies with the words of Queen Esther. Thus, this pair pictures a godly mutual submission (Eph. 5:21).

Life Lessons

5:4 — ***"If it pleases the king, let the king and Haman come today to the banquet that I have prepared for him."***

Esther demonstrates as well as anyone in Scripture the wisdom of God's Word when it tells us to honor those who deserve honor, such as the king (Rom. 13:1–7; 1 Pet. 2:17). God blesses us when we obey His Word!

Life Lessons

6:1 — ***That night the king could not sleep. So one was commanded to bring the book of the records of the chronicles.***

Although it seemed that Haman's plan to hang Mordecai (Esth. 4:9–14) and exterminate the Jews (3:1–15) was progressing flawlessly, the Lord was working in the unseen. At just the right moment, He vindicated Mordecai and saved His people. God was in control—not Haman or any of His foes. If others have been misrepresenting your actions, even as you follow the Lord, don't despair. God will vindicate you (Ps. 54). Obey Him and leave all the consequences of your decision to Him.

Life Examples

King Ahasuerus

A Restless Spirit

Esth. 6:1–10

God often uses a restless spirit to get a person's attention.

When it was discovered that Haman had tricked King Ahasuerus into signing an edict for the annihilation of the Jews, Mordecai asked all of

God's people in Susa to fast and pray for His protection and deliverance. They did not know how the Lord would rescue them—they simply trusted that He would.

Days later, the king could not sleep. Because of his restless spirit, Ahasuerus "commanded to bring the book of the records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king" (Esth. 6:1). As he listened to this journal of his reign and the words of Queen Esther, Ahasuerus discovered that Mordecai had saved his life but had never been rewarded. From there, God turned the circumstances around so drastically that Mordecai was honored, and it was Haman who died on the gallows. The Jews were saved, and the man who plotted their demise bore the punishment of his own schemes.

God frequently uses a persistent restlessness to direct us. This type of restlessness originates in the deepest aspect of a person's being and persists over time.

When you have that feeling, stop and ask the Lord what He is trying to say. Spend extended time in the Word and in prayer. Set aside a block of time to quiet yourself before the Lord so you can hear from Him clearly.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.

Life Lessons

6:10 — *"Hurry, take the robe and the horse, as you have suggested, and do so for Mordecai the Jew."*

God loves to use for good what men intend for evil. In doing so, He shows that He alone is sovereign.

Life Lessons

7:3 — ***"If I have found favor in your sight, O king, and if it pleases the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request."***

Even in her urgent request, Esther demonstrated a humble spirit and a restrained attitude—thus endearing her even more to the king. Her godly self-control won her far more than a violent outburst ever could. Following God means stepping out in faith with full confidence in the Lord's protection and provision. He wants us to submit to Him, wholeheartedly knowing that He will accomplish all that He has promised.

Life Lessons

7:9 — ***"Look! The gallows, fifty cubits high, which Haman made for Mordecai . . . is standing at the house of Haman." Then the king said, "Hang him on it!"***

God continued to reverse Haman's plans. The Lord turned the gallows that Haman intended for evil into deliverance for His people. Even when the skies grow darkest, we can stand on God's Word and pray that He will intervene for our good and His glory (Ps. 9:15; 57:6).

Life Lessons

8:2 — ***The king took off his signet ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai; and Esther appointed Mordecai over the house of Haman.***

The story of Mordecai and Haman well illustrates Proverbs 13:22: "A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children, but the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous."

Life Lessons

8:8 — ***"Whatever is written in the king's name and sealed with the king's signet ring no one can revoke."***

Not even the king could revoke his own order, but he could issue another order that would supersede his first one. God does whatever He needs to in order to bless His obedient people!

Life Lessons

8:12 — ***On one day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar.***

This decree took effect just before Haman's genocidal order could be carried out. God always provides perfectly for His people. Will we trust Him?

Life Lessons

9:1 — ***On the day that the enemies of the Jews had hoped to overpower them, the opposite occurred, in that the Jews themselves overpowered those who hated them.***

Haman did not live to see the total reversal of his diabolical plan, yet Esther and Mordecai did—they saw the amazing way God answered their prayers and delivered them. Therefore, never lose heart when things seem bleak. Instead, remember that God loves to act on behalf of those who wait for Him!

Life Lessons

9:22 — ***The month which was turned from sorrow to joy for them, and from mourning to a holiday.***

What Satan intended to be a day of slaughter and mourning for the Jews, God turned into a day of rejoicing and sending presents. No matter how dark the circumstances of your life may become, God can bring good out of them if you will only trust and obey Him (Rom. 8:28).

Life Lessons

10:3 — ***Mordecai the Jew was second to King Ahasuerus, and was great among the Jews and well received by the multitude of his brethren, seeking the good of his people.***

Mordecai took his place, along with Joseph and Daniel before him, as a godly man living in exile whom God raised to a position of authority second only to the king. The Lord is sovereign, and He is always good!

Esther 1

a **1:1** Generally identified with Xerxes I (485–464 B.C.)
b **1:2** Or *Susa,* and so throughout this book

Esther 2

a **2:3** Hebrew *Hege*
b **2:6** Literally *Who*
c **2:6** Same as *Jehoiachin,* 2 Kings 24:6 and elsewhere

Esther 3

a **3:7** Septuagint adds *to destroy the people of Mordecai in one day;* Vulgate adds *the nation of the Jews should be destroyed*.
b **3:7** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *and the lot fell on the fourteenth of the month*.
c **3:13** Septuagint adds the text of the letter here.

Esther 4

a **4:17** Septuagint adds a prayer of Mordecai here.

Esther 5

a **5:1** Septuagint adds many extra details in verses 1 and 2.

Esther 8

a **8:10** Literally *sons of the swift horses*
b **8:12** Septuagint adds the text of the letter here.

Esther 9

a **9:17** Literally *it*
b **9:18** Literally *it*
c **9:25** Literally *she* or *it*
d **9:25** Literally *his*

Esther 10

a **10:3** Literally *seed*. Septuagint and Vulgate add a dream of Mordecai here; Vulgate adds six more chapters.

The Book of

Job

Job is perhaps the oldest book of the Bible. Set in the period of the patriarchs (Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph), it tells the story of a man who loses everything—his wealth, his family, his reputation, his health—and wrestles with the question, "Why?"

The book begins with a heavenly debate between God and Satan, moves through three cycles of earthly debates between Job and his friends, and concludes with a dramatic "divine diagnosis" of Job's problem. In the end, Job acknowledges the sovereignty of God in his life and receives back more than he had accumulated before his trials.

Job's name is also the Hebrew title for this book. The name is thought to mean "persecuted."

Themes: God is sovereign, even in the face of life's worst trials. He will not allow us to be tested beyond our ability to withstand whatever adversity confronts us.

Author: Unknown. (Job, Moses, and Solomon have been suggested.)

Time: When was the Book of Job written? Scholars have debated this question for generations. Many scholars regard it as the oldest book in the Bible, while others believe it was written as late as the time of the Babylonian exile.

Structure: The first part of the book (1:1–2:10) describes the identity of Job, what happened to him, and who caused it. The second part (2:11–31:40) covers the arrival of Job's three friends and the conversations that took place between them and Job. Part three (32–37) describes Job's instruction from a

younger man named Elihu. Part four (38, 39) gives God's reply to Job's questions about his suffering. Part five (40:1–42:9) covers Job's two confessions, as well as God's rebuke of Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar; and His demand that they make sacrifices for their sinful words. The final scene (42:10–17) describes Job's prayers for his friends and the restoration of his wealth and position.

As you read Job, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us. *See Job 7:17, 18; 23:10.*
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees. *See Job 26:7.*
26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God. *See Job 36:15.*
11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him. *See Job 42:7–17.*
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness. *See Job 42:17.*

Job 1

Job and His Family in Uz

1There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and shunned evil. *Life Lessons*

2And seven sons and three daughters were born to him.

3Also, his possessions were seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred female donkeys, and a very large household, so that this man was the greatest of all the people of the East.

4And his sons would go and feast *in their* houses, each on his *appointed* day, and would send and invite their three sisters to eat and drink with them.

5So it was, when the days of feasting had run their course, that Job would send and sanctify them, and he would rise early in the morning and offer burnt offerings *according to* the number of them all. For Job said, “It may be that my sons have sinned and cursed[a] God in their hearts.” Thus Job did regularly.

Satan Attacks Job’s Character

6Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan[b] also came among them.

7And the LORD said to Satan, “From where do you come?” So Satan answered the LORD and said, “From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it.”

8Then the LORD said to Satan, “Have you considered My servant Job, that *there is* none like him on the earth, a

blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?”

9So Satan answered the LORD and said, “Does Job fear God for nothing?

10“Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. *Life Lessons*

11“But now, stretch out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely curse You to Your face!”

12And the LORD said to Satan, “Behold, all that he has *is* in your power; only do not lay a hand on his *person*.” So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD. *What the Bible Says About: How God Limits Our Adversity*

Job Loses His Property and Children

13Now there was a day when his sons and daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother’s house;

14and a messenger came to Job and said, “The oxen were plowing and the donkeys feeding beside them,

15“when the Sabeans[c] raided *them* and took them away—indeed they have killed the servants with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you!”

16While he *was* still speaking, another also came and said, “The fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I alone have escaped to tell you!”

17While he *was* still speaking, another also came and said, “The Chaldeans formed three bands, raided the camels and took them away, yes, and killed the servants with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you!”

18While he *was* still speaking, another also came and said, “Your sons and daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in

their oldest brother’s house,
19 “and suddenly a great wind came from across[d] the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people, and they are dead; and I alone have escaped to tell you!”
20 Then Job arose, tore his robe, and shaved his head; and he fell to the ground and worshiped. *Life Lessons*
21 And he said:

“Naked I came from my mother’s womb,
And naked shall I return there.
The LORD gave, and the LORD has taken away;
Blessed be the name of the LORD.”

22 In all this Job did not sin nor charge God with wrong.

Job 2

Satan Attacks Job's Health

1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to
present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also
among them to present himself before the LORD.
2 And the LORD said to Satan, "From where do you come?"
So Satan answered the LORD and said, "From going to and fro
on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."
3 Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My
servant Job, that *there is* none like him on the earth, a
blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns
evil? And still he holds fast to his integrity, although you
incited Me against him, to destroy him without cause."
4 So Satan answered the LORD and said, "Skin for skin! Yes,
all that a man has he will give for his life. *Answers to Life's Questions:*
What role does Satan play in our adversity?
5 "But stretch out Your hand now, and touch his bone and
his flesh, and he will surely curse You to Your face!"
6 And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he *is* in your hand,
but spare his life."
7 So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD, and
struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his foot to the
crown of his head. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I handle criticism during times*
of adversity?
8 And he took for himself a potsherd with which to scrape
himself while he sat in the midst of the ashes.
9 Then his wife said to him, "Do you still hold fast to your
integrity? Curse God and die!"
10 But he said to her, "You speak as one of the foolish
women speaks. Shall we indeed accept good from God, and

shall we not accept adversity?” In all this Job did not sin with his lips. *Life Lessons*

Job’s Three Friends

11Now when Job’s three friends heard of all this adversity that had come upon him, each one came from his own place —Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite. For they had made an appointment together to come and mourn with him, and to comfort him. *Life Lessons*

12And when they raised their eyes from afar, and did not recognize him, they lifted their voices and wept; and each one tore his robe and sprinkled dust on his head toward heaven.

13So they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights, and no one spoke a word to him, for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

Job 3

Job Deplores His Birth

1 After this Job opened his mouth and cursed the day of his
birth.
2 And Job spoke, and said:

3 “May the day perish on which I was born,
And the night *in which* it was said,
‘A male child is conceived.’
4 May that day be darkness;
May God above not seek it,
Nor the light shine upon it.
5 May darkness and the shadow of death claim it;
May a cloud settle on it;
May the blackness of the day terrify it.
6 *As for* that night, may darkness seize it;
May it not rejoice[a] among the days of the year,
May it not come into the number of the months.
7 Oh, may that night be barren!
May no joyful shout come into it!
8 May those curse it who curse the day,
Those who are ready to arouse Leviathan.
9 May the stars of its morning be dark;
May it look for light, but *have* none,
And not see the dawning of the day;
10 Because it did not shut up the doors of my
mother’s womb,
Nor hide sorrow from my eyes.

11 “Why did I not die at birth?

Why did I *not* perish when I came from the womb?

Life Lessons

12 Why did the knees receive me?
Or why the breasts, that I should nurse?
13 For now I would have lain still and been quiet,
I would have been asleep;
Then I would have been at rest
14 With kings and counselors of the earth,
Who built ruins for themselves,
15 Or with princes who had gold,
Who filled their houses *with* silver;
16 Or *why* was I not hidden like a stillborn child,
Like infants who never saw light?
17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling,
And there the weary are at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together;
They do not hear the voice of the oppressor.
19 The small and great are there,
And the servant *is* free from his master.

20 "Why is light given to him who is in misery,
And life to the bitter of soul,
21 Who long for death, but it does not *come,*
And search for it more than hidden treasures;
22 Who rejoice exceedingly,
And are glad when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hidden,
And whom God has hedged in?
24 For my sighing comes before I eat,[b]
And my groanings pour out like water.
25 For the thing I greatly feared has come upon me,
And what I dreaded has happened to me. *Life Lessons*
26 I am not at ease, nor am I quiet;
I have no rest, for trouble comes."

Job 4

Eliphaz: Job Has Sinned

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said:

2 "*If* one attempts a word with you, will you become
weary?
But who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Surely you have instructed many,
And you have strengthened weak hands.
4 Your words have upheld him who was stumbling,
And you have strengthened the feeble knees; *Life Lessons*
5 But now it comes upon you, and you are weary;
It touches you, and you are troubled.
6 *Is* not your reverence your confidence?
And the integrity of your ways your hope?

7 "Remember now, who *ever* perished being
innocent?
Or where were the upright *ever* cut off? *Life Lessons*
8 Even as I have seen,
Those who plow iniquity
And sow trouble reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish,
And by the breath of His anger they are consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion,
The voice of the fierce lion,
And the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion perishes for lack of prey,
And the cubs of the lioness are scattered.

12“Now a word was secretly brought to me,
And my ear received a whisper of it.
13In disquieting thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falls on men,
14Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my bones shake.
15Then a spirit passed before my face;
The hair on my body stood up.
16It stood still,
But I could not discern its appearance.
A form *was* before my eyes;
There was silence;
Then I heard a voice *saying:*
17‘Can a mortal be more righteous than God?
Can a man be more pure than his Maker?
18If He puts no trust in His servants,
If He charges His angels with error,
19How much more those who dwell in houses of clay,
Whose foundation is in the dust,
Who are crushed before a moth?
20They are broken in pieces from morning till evening;
They perish forever, with no one regarding.
21Does not their own excellence go away?
They die, even without wisdom.’

Job 5

Eliphaz: Job Is Chastened by God

1 “Call out now;
Is there anyone who will answer you?
And to which of the holy ones will you turn?
2 For wrath kills a foolish man,
And envy slays a simple one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root,
But suddenly I cursed his dwelling place.
4 His sons are far from safety,
They are crushed in the gate,
And *there is* no deliverer.
5 Because the hungry eat up his harvest,
Taking it even from the thorns,[a]
And a snare snatches their substance.[b]
6 For affliction does not come from the dust,
Nor does trouble spring from the ground;
7 Yet man is born to trouble,
As the sparks fly upward. *Life Lessons*

8 “But as for me, I would seek God,
And to God I would commit my cause—
9 Who does great things, and unsearchable,
Marvelous things without number. *Life Lessons*
10 He gives rain on the earth,
And sends waters on the fields.
11 He sets on high those who are lowly,
And those who mourn are lifted to safety.
12 He frustrates the devices of the crafty,
So that their hands cannot carry out their plans.

13 He catches the wise in their own craftiness,
And the counsel of the cunning comes quickly upon
them.
14 They meet with darkness in the daytime,
And grope at noontime as in the night.
* 15 But He saves the needy from the sword,
From the mouth of the mighty,
And from their hand.
16 So the poor have hope,
And injustice shuts her mouth.

17 "Behold, happy *is* the man whom God corrects;
Therefore do not despise the chastening of the
Almighty.
18 For He bruises, but He binds up;
He wounds, but His hands make whole.
19 He shall deliver you in six troubles,
Yes, in seven no evil shall touch you.
20 In famine He shall redeem you from death,
And in war from the power of the sword.
21 You shall be hidden from the scourge of the
tongue,
And you shall not be afraid of destruction when it
comes.
22 You shall laugh at destruction and famine,
And you shall not be afraid of the beasts of the
earth.
23 For you shall have a covenant with the stones of
the field,
And the beasts of the field shall be at peace with
you.
24 You shall know that your tent *is* in peace;
You shall visit your dwelling and find nothing amiss.

25 You shall also know that your descendants *shall be*
many,
And your offspring like the grass of the earth.
26 You shall come to the grave at a full age,
As a sheaf of grain ripens in its season.
27 Behold, this we have searched out;
It *is* true.
Hear it, and know for yourself.”

Job 6

Job: My Complaint Is Just

1 Then Job answered and said:

2 “Oh, that my grief were fully weighed,
And my calamity laid with it on the scales!
3 For then it would be heavier than the sand of the sea—
Therefore my words have been rash.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me;
My spirit drinks in their poison;
The terrors of God are arrayed against me.
5 Does the wild donkey bray when it has grass,
Or does the ox low over its fodder?
6 Can flavorless food be eaten without salt?
Or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?
7 My soul refuses to touch them;
They *are* as loathsome food to me.

8 “Oh, that I might have my request,
That God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!
9 That it would please God to crush me,
That He would loose His hand and cut me off!
10 Then I would still have comfort;
Though in anguish I would exult,
He will not spare;
For I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

11 “What strength do I have, that I should hope?
And what *is* my end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones?

Or is my flesh bronze?
13 *Is* my help not within me?
And is success driven from me?

14 "To him who is afflicted, kindness *should be shown*
by his friend,
Even though he forsakes the fear of the Almighty. *Life*
Lessons
15 My brothers have dealt deceitfully like a brook,
Like the streams of the brooks that pass away,
16 Which are dark because of the ice,
And into which the snow vanishes.
17 When it is warm, they cease to flow;
When it is hot, they vanish from their place.
18 The paths of their way turn aside,
They go nowhere and perish.
19 The caravans of Tema look,
The travelers of Sheba hope for them.
20 They are disappointed because they were
confident;
They come there and are confused.
21 For now you are nothing,
You see terror and are afraid.
22 Did I ever say, 'Bring *something* to me'?
Or, 'Offer a bribe for me from your wealth'?
23 Or, 'Deliver me from the enemy's hand'?
Or, 'Redeem me from the hand of oppressors'?

24 "Teach me, and I will hold my tongue;
Cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forceful are right words!
But what does your arguing prove?
26 Do you intend to rebuke *my* words,

And the speeches of a desperate one, *which are* as
wind?
27Yes, you overwhelm the fatherless,
And you undermine your friend.
28Now therefore, be pleased to look at me;
For I would never lie to your face.
29Yield now, let there be no injustice!
Yes, concede, my righteousness still stands!
30Is there injustice on my tongue?
Cannot my taste discern the unsavory?

Job 7

Job: My Suffering Is Comfortless

1 “*Is there* not a time of hard service for man on
earth?
Are not his days also like the days of a hired man?
2 Like a servant who earnestly desires the shade,
And like a hired man who eagerly looks for his
wages,
3 So I have been allotted months of futility,
And wearisome nights have been appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, ‘When shall I arise,
And the night be ended?’
For I have had my fill of tossing till dawn.
5 My flesh is caked with worms and dust,
My skin is cracked and breaks out afresh.

6 “My days are swifter than a weaver’s shuttle,
And are spent without hope.
7 Oh, remember that my life *is* a breath!
My eye will never again see good.
8 The eye of him who sees me will see me no *more;*
While your *eyes* are upon me, I shall no longer *be*.
9 *As* the cloud disappears and vanishes away,
So he who goes down to the grave does not come
up.
10 He shall never return to his house,
Nor shall his place know him anymore.

11 “Therefore I will not restrain my mouth;
I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;
I will complain in the bitterness of my soul. *Life Lessons*

12 *Am* I a sea, or a sea serpent,
That You set a guard over me?
13 When I say, ‘My bed will comfort me,
My couch will ease my complaint,’
14 Then You scare me with dreams
And terrify me with visions,
15 So that my soul chooses strangling
And death rather than my body.[a]
16 I loathe *my life;*
I would not live forever.
Let me alone,
For my days *are but* a breath.

17 “What *is* man, that You should exalt him,
That You should set Your heart on him, *Life Lessons*
18 That You should visit him every morning,
And test him every moment?
19 How long?
Will You not look away from me,
And let me alone till I swallow my saliva?
20 Have I sinned?
What have I done to You, O watcher of men?
Why have You set me as Your target,
So that I am a burden to myself?[b]
21 Why then do You not pardon my transgression,
And take away my iniquity?
For now I will lie down in the dust,
And You will seek me diligently,
But I *will* no longer *be*.”

Job 8

Bildad: Job Should Repent

1 Then Bildad the Shuhite answered and said:

2 “How long will you speak these *things,*
And the words of your mouth *be like* a strong wind?
3 Does God subvert judgment?
Or does the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If your sons have sinned against Him,
He has cast them away for their transgression. *Life Lessons*
5 If you would earnestly seek God
And make your supplication to the Almighty,
6 If you *were* pure and upright,
Surely now He would awake for you,
And prosper your rightful dwelling place.
7 Though your beginning was small,
Yet your latter end would increase abundantly.

8 “For inquire, please, of the former age,
And consider the things discovered by their fathers;
9 For we *were born* yesterday, and know nothing,
Because our days on earth *are* a shadow.
10 Will they not teach you and tell you,
And utter words from their heart?

11 “Can the papyrus grow up without a marsh?
Can the reeds flourish without water?
12 While it *is* yet green *and* not cut down,
It withers before any *other* plant.
13 So *are* the paths of all who forget God;

And the hope of the hypocrite shall perish,
14Whose confidence shall be cut off,
And whose trust *is* a spider's web.
15He leans on his house, but it does not stand.
He holds it fast, but it does not endure.
16He grows green in the sun,
And his branches spread out in his garden.
17His roots wrap around the rock heap,
And look for a place in the stones.
18If he is destroyed from his place,
Then *it* will deny him, *saying,* 'I have not seen you.'

19"Behold, this is the joy of His way,
And out of the earth others will grow.
20Behold, God will not cast away the blameless,
Nor will He uphold the evildoers. *Life Lessons*
21He will yet fill your mouth with laughing,
And your lips with rejoicing.
22Those who hate you will be clothed with shame,
And the dwelling place of the wicked will come to
nothing."[a]

Job 9

Job: There Is No Mediator

1 Then Job answered and said:

2 “Truly I know *it is* so,
But how can a man be righteous before God? *Life Lessons*
3 If one wished to contend with Him,
He could not answer Him one time out of a thousand.
4 *God is* wise in heart and mighty in strength.
Who has hardened *himself* against Him and prospered?
5 He removes the mountains, and they do not know
When He overturns them in His anger;
6 He shakes the earth out of its place,
And its pillars tremble;
7 He commands the sun, and it does not rise;
He seals off the stars;
8 He alone spreads out the heavens,
And treads on the waves of the sea;
9 He made the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades,
And the chambers of the south;
10 He does great things past finding out,
Yes, wonders without number.
11 If He goes by me, I do not see *Him;*
If He moves past, I do not perceive Him;
12 If He takes away, who can hinder Him?
Who can say to Him, ‘What are You doing?’
13 God will not withdraw His anger,

The allies of the proud[a] lie prostrate beneath Him.

14 “How then can I answer Him,
And choose my words *to reason* with Him?
15 For though I were righteous, I could not answer
Him;
I would beg mercy of my Judge.
16 If I called and He answered me,
I would not believe that He was listening to my
voice.
17 For He crushes me with a tempest,
And multiplies my wounds without cause.
18 He will not allow me to catch my breath,
But fills me with bitterness.
19 If *it is a matter* of strength, indeed *He is* strong;
And if of justice, who will appoint my day *in court?*
20 Though I were righteous, my own mouth would
condemn me;
Though I *were* blameless, it would prove me
perverse.

21 “I am blameless, yet I do not know myself;
I despise my life.
22 It *is* all one *thing;*
Therefore I say, ‘He destroys the blameless and the
wicked.’
23 If the scourge slays suddenly,
He laughs at the plight of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked.
He covers the faces of its judges.
If it is not *He,* who else could it be?

25 “Now my days are swifter than a runner;
They flee away, they see no good.

26 They pass by like swift ships,
Like an eagle swooping on its prey.
27 If I say, ‘I will forget my complaint,
I will put off my sad face and wear a smile,’
28 I am afraid of all my sufferings;
I know that You will not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I am condemned,
Why then do I labor in vain?
30 If I wash myself with snow water,
And cleanse my hands with soap,
31 Yet You will plunge me into the pit,
And my own clothes will abhor me.

32 “For *He is* not a man, as I *am*,
That I may answer Him,
And that we should go to court together.
33 Nor is there any mediator between us,
Who may lay his hand on us both. *Life Lessons*
34 Let Him take His rod away from me,
And do not let dread of Him terrify me.
35 *Then* I would speak and not fear Him,
But it is not so with me.

Job 10

Job: I Would Plead with God

1 “My soul loathes my life;
I will give free course to my complaint,
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say to God, ‘Do not condemn me;
Show me why You contend with me.
3 *Does it* seem good to You that You should oppress,
That You should despise the work of Your hands,
And smile on the counsel of the wicked?
4 Do You have eyes of flesh?
Or do You see as man sees?
5 *Are* Your days like the days of a mortal man?
Are Your years like the days of a mighty man,
6 That You should seek for my iniquity
And search out my sin,
7 Although You know that I am not wicked,
And *there is* no one who can deliver from Your hand?

8 ‘Your hands have made me and fashioned me,
An intricate unity;
Yet You would destroy me.
9 Remember, I pray, that You have made me like clay.
And will You turn me into dust again?
10 Did You not pour me out like milk,
And curdle me like cheese,
11 Clothe me with skin and flesh,
And knit me together with bones and sinews?
* 12 You have granted me life and favor,
And Your care has preserved my spirit. *Life Lessons*

13‘And these *things* You have hidden in Your heart;
I know that this *was* with You:
14If I sin, then You mark me,
And will not acquit me of my iniquity.
15If I am wicked, woe to me;
Even *if* I am righteous, I cannot lift up my head.
I am full of disgrace;
See my misery!
16If *my head* is exalted,
You hunt me like a fierce lion,
And again You show Yourself awesome against me.
17You renew Your witnesses against me,
And increase Your indignation toward me;
Changes and war are *ever* with me.

18‘Why then have You brought me out of the womb?
Oh, that I had perished and no eye had seen me!
19I would have been as though I had not been.
I would have been carried from the womb to the
grave.
20Are not my days few?
Cease! Leave me alone, that I may take a little
comfort, *Life Lessons*
21Before I go *to the place from which* I shall not
return,
To the land of darkness and the shadow of death,
22A land as dark as darkness *itself,*
As the shadow of death, without any order,
Where even the light *is* like darkness.’ ”

Job 11

Zophar Urges Job to Repent

1 Then Zophar the Naamathite answered and said:

2 “Should not the multitude of words be answered?
And should a man full of talk be vindicated?
3 Should your empty talk make men hold their peace?
And when you mock, should no one rebuke you?
4 For you have said,
‘My doctrine *is* pure,
And I am clean in your eyes.’
5 But oh, that God would speak,
And open His lips against you, *Life Lessons*
6 That He would show you the secrets of wisdom!
For *they would* double *your* prudence.
Know therefore that God exacts from you
Less than your iniquity *deserves*.

7 “Can you search out the deep things of God?
Can you find out the limits of the Almighty? *Life Lessons*
8 *They are* higher than heaven—what can you do?
Deeper than Sheol—what can you know?
9 Their measure *is* longer than the earth
And broader than the sea.

10 “If He passes by, imprisons, and gathers *to judgment,*
Then who can hinder Him?
11 For He knows deceitful men;
He sees wickedness also.

Will He not then consider *it?*
12For an empty-headed man will be wise,
When a wild donkey's colt is born a man.

13"If you would prepare your heart,
And stretch out your hands toward Him;
14If iniquity *were* in your hand, *and you* put it far
away,
And would not let wickedness dwell in your tents;
15Then surely you could lift up your face without
spot;
Yes, you could be steadfast, and not fear;
16Because you would forget *your* misery,
And remember *it* as waters *that have* passed away,
17And *your* life would be brighter than noonday.
Though you were dark, you would be like the
morning.
18And you would be secure, because there is hope;
Yes, you would dig *around* you, *and* take your rest in
safety.
19You would also lie down, and no one would make
you afraid;
Yes, many would court your favor.
20But the eyes of the wicked will fail,
And they shall not escape,
And their hope—loss of life!"

Job 12

Job Answers His Critics

1 Then Job answered and said:

2 "No doubt you *are* the people,
And wisdom will die with you!
3 But I have understanding as well as you;
I *am* not inferior to you.
Indeed, who does not *know* such things as these?

4 "I am one mocked by his friends,
Who called on God, and He answered him,
The just and blameless *who is* ridiculed. *Life Lessons*
5 A lamp[a] is despised in the thought of one who is at ease;
It is made ready for those whose feet slip.
6 The tents of robbers prosper,
And those who provoke God are secure—
In what God provides by His hand.

7 "But now ask the beasts, and they will teach you;
And the birds of the air, and they will tell you;
8 Or speak to the earth, and it will teach you;
And the fish of the sea will explain to you.
9 Who among all these does not know
That the hand of the LORD has done this,
10 In whose hand *is* the life of every living thing,
And the breath of all mankind?
11 Does not the ear test words
And the mouth taste its food?
12 Wisdom *is* with aged men,

And with length of days, understanding.

13 “With Him *are* wisdom and strength,
He has counsel and understanding. *Life Lessons*
14 If He breaks *a thing* down, it cannot be rebuilt;
If He imprisons a man, there can be no release.
15 If He withholds the waters, they dry up;
If He sends them out, they overwhelm the earth.
16 With Him *are* strength and prudence.
The deceived and the deceiver *are* His.
17 He leads counselors away plundered,
And makes fools of the judges.
18 He loosens the bonds of kings,
And binds their waist with a belt.
19 He leads princes[b] away plundered,
And overthrows the mighty.
20 He deprives the trusted ones of speech,
And takes away the discernment of the elders.
21 He pours contempt on princes,
And disarms the mighty.
22 He uncovers deep things out of darkness,
And brings the shadow of death to light.
23 He makes nations great, and destroys them;
He enlarges nations, and guides them.
24 He takes away the understanding[c] of the chiefs of
the people of the earth,
And makes them wander in a pathless wilderness.
25 They grope in the dark without light,
And He makes them stagger like a drunken *man*.

Job 13

1“Behold, my eye has seen all *this,*
My ear has heard and understood it.
2What you know, I also know;
I *am* not inferior to you.
3But I would speak to the Almighty,
And I desire to reason with God.
4But you forgers of lies,
You *are* all worthless physicians.
5Oh, that you would be silent,
And it would be your wisdom! *Life Lessons*
6Now hear my reasoning,
And heed the pleadings of my lips.
7Will you speak wickedly for God,
And talk deceitfully for Him?
8Will you show partiality for Him?
Will you contend for God?
9Will it be well when He searches you out?
Or can you mock Him as one mocks a man?
10He will surely rebuke you
If you secretly show partiality.
11Will not His excellence make you afraid,
And the dread of Him fall upon you?
12Your platitudes *are* proverbs of ashes,
Your defenses are defenses of clay.

13“Hold your peace with me, and let me speak,
Then let come on me what *may!*
14Why do I take my flesh in my teeth,
And put my life in my hands?
15Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him.

Even so, I will defend my own ways before Him. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: Does Satan cause all of our adversity?*
16 He also *shall* be my salvation,
For a hypocrite could not come before Him.
17 Listen carefully to my speech,
And to my declaration with your ears.
18 See now, I have prepared *my* case,
I know that I shall be vindicated.
19 Who *is* he *who* will contend with me?
If now I hold my tongue, I perish.

Job's Despondent Prayer

20 "Only two *things* do not do to me,
Then I will not hide myself from You:
21 Withdraw Your hand far from me,
And let not the dread of You make me afraid.
22 Then call, and I will answer;
Or let me speak, then You respond to me.
23 How many *are* my iniquities and sins?
Make me know my transgression and my sin.
24 Why do You hide Your face,
And regard me as Your enemy?
25 Will You frighten a leaf driven to and fro?
And will You pursue dry stubble?
26 For You write bitter things against me,
And make me inherit the iniquities of my youth.
27 You put my feet in the stocks,
And watch closely all my paths.
You set a limit[a] for the soles of my feet.

28 "*Man*[b] decays like a rotten thing,
Like a garment that is moth-eaten.

Job 14

1 “Man *who is* born of woman
Is of few days and full of trouble.
2 He comes forth like a flower and fades away;
He flees like a shadow and does not continue.
3 And do You open Your eyes on such a one,
And bring me[a] to judgment with Yourself?
4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean?
No one! *Life Lessons*
5 Since his days *are* determined,
The number of his months *is* with You;
You have appointed his limits, so that he cannot
pass.
6 Look away from him that he may rest,
Till like a hired man he finishes his day.

7 “For there is hope for a tree,
If it is cut down, that it will sprout again,
And that its tender shoots will not cease.
8 Though its root may grow old in the earth,
And its stump may die in the ground,
9 *Yet* at the scent of water it will bud
And bring forth branches like a plant.
10 But man dies and is laid away;
Indeed he breathes his last
And where *is* he?
11 *As* water disappears from the sea,
And a river becomes parched and dries up,
12 So man lies down and does not rise.
Till the heavens *are* no more,
They will not awake

Nor be roused from their sleep.

13“Oh, that You would hide me in the grave,
That You would conceal me until Your wrath is past,
That You would appoint me a set time, and
remember me!
14If a man dies, shall he live *again?*
All the days of my hard service I will wait,
Till my change comes. *Life Lessons*
15You shall call, and I will answer You;
You shall desire the work of Your hands.
16For now You number my steps,
But do not watch over my sin.
17My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag,
And You cover[b] my iniquity.

18“But *as* a mountain falls *and* crumbles away,
And *as* a rock is moved from its place;
19*As* water wears away stones,
And as torrents wash away the soil of the earth;
So You destroy the hope of man.
20You prevail forever against him, and he passes on;
You change his countenance and send him away.
21His sons come to honor, and he does not know *it;*
They are brought low, and he does not perceive *it*.
22But his flesh will be in pain over it,
And his soul will mourn over it.”

Job 15

Eliphaz Accuses Job of Folly

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said:

2 “Should a wise man answer with empty knowledge,
And fill himself with the east wind?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk,
Or by speeches with which he can do no good?
4 Yes, you cast off fear,
And restrain prayer before God.
5 For your iniquity teaches your mouth,
And you choose the tongue of the crafty.
6 Your own mouth condemns you, and not I;
Yes, your own lips testify against you.

7 “*Are* you the first man *who* was born?
Or were you made before the hills?
8 Have you heard the counsel of God?
Do you limit wisdom to yourself?
9 What do you know that we do not know?
What do you understand that *is* not in us?
10 Both the gray-haired and the aged *are* among us,
Much older than your father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God too small for you,
And the word *spoken* gently[a] with you?
12 Why does your heart carry you away,
And what do your eyes wink at,
13 That you turn your spirit against God,
And let *such* words go out of your mouth?

14 “What *is* man, that he could be pure?

And *he who is* born of a woman, that he could be
righteous?
15 If *God* puts no trust in His saints,
And the heavens are not pure in His sight, *Life Lessons*
16 How much less man, *who is* abominable and filthy,
Who drinks iniquity like water!

17 "I will tell you, hear me;
What I have seen I will declare,
18 What wise men have told,
Not hiding *anything received* from their fathers,
19 To whom alone the land was given,
And no alien passed among them:
20 The wicked man writhes with pain all *his* days,
And the number of years is hidden from the
oppressor.
21 Dreadful sounds *are* in his ears;
In prosperity the destroyer comes upon him.
22 He does not believe that he will return from
darkness,
For a sword is waiting for him.
23 He wanders about for bread, *saying,* 'Where *is it?*'
He knows that a day of darkness is ready at his
hand.
24 Trouble and anguish make him afraid;
They overpower him, like a king ready for battle.
25 For he stretches out his hand against God,
And acts defiantly against the Almighty,
26 Running stubbornly against Him
With his strong, embossed shield.

27 "Though he has covered his face with his fatness,
And made *his* waist heavy with fat,
28 He dwells in desolate cities,

In houses which no one inhabits,
Which are destined to become ruins.
29 He will not be rich,
Nor will his wealth continue,
Nor will his possessions overspread the earth.
30 He will not depart from darkness;
The flame will dry out his branches,
And by the breath of His mouth he will go away.
31 Let him not trust in futile *things,* deceiving
himself,
For futility will be his reward.
32 It will be accomplished before his time,
And his branch will not be green.
33 He will shake off his unripe grape like a vine,
And cast off his blossom like an olive tree.
34 For the company of hypocrites *will be* barren,
And fire will consume the tents of bribery.
35 They conceive trouble and bring forth futility;
Their womb prepares deceit.”

Job 16

Job Reproaches His Pitiless Friends

1 Then Job answered and said:

2 “I have heard many such things;
Miserable comforters *are* you all!
3 Shall words of wind have an end?
Or what provokes you that you answer?
4 I also could speak as you *do,*
If your soul were in my soul’s place.
I could heap up words against you,
And shake my head at you;
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth,
And the comfort of my lips would relieve *your grief*.

Life Lessons

6 “Though I speak, my grief is not relieved;
And *if* I remain silent, how am I eased?
7 But now He has worn me out;
You have made desolate all my company.
8 You have shriveled me up,
And it is a witness *against me;*
My leanness rises up against me
And bears witness to my face.
9 He tears *me* in His wrath, and hates me;
He gnashes at me with His teeth;
My adversary sharpens His gaze on me.
10 They gape at me with their mouth,
They strike me reproachfully on the cheek,
They gather together against me.
11 God has delivered me to the ungodly,

And turned me over to the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but He has shattered me;
He also has taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces;
He has set me up for His target,
13 His archers surround me.
He pierces my heart[a] and does not pity;
He pours out my gall on the ground.
14 He breaks me with wound upon wound;
He runs at me like a warrior.[b]

15 "I have sewn sackcloth over my skin,
And laid my head[c] in the dust.
16 My face is flushed from weeping,
And on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;
17 Although no violence *is* in my hands,
And my prayer *is* pure.

18 "O earth, do not cover my blood,
And let my cry have no *resting* place!
19 Surely even now my witness *is* in heaven,
And my evidence *is* on high. *Life Lessons*
20 My friends scorn me;
My eyes pour out *tears* to God.
21 Oh, that one might plead for a man with God,
As a man *pleads* for his neighbor!
22 For when a few years are finished,
I shall go the way of no return.

Job 17

Job Prays for Relief

1 “My spirit is broken,
My days are extinguished,
The grave *is ready* for me.
2 *Are* not mockers with me?
And does not my eye dwell on their provocation?

3 “Now put down a pledge for me with Yourself.
Who *is* he *who* will shake hands with me?
4 For You have hidden their heart from
understanding;
Therefore You will not exalt *them*.
5 He who speaks flattery to *his* friends,
Even the eyes of his children will fail.

6 “But He has made me a byword of the people,
And I have become one in whose face men spit.
7 My eye has also grown dim because of sorrow,
And all my members *are* like shadows.
8 Upright *men* are astonished at this,
And the innocent stirs himself up against the
hypocrite.
9 Yet the righteous will hold to his way,
And he who has clean hands will be stronger and
stronger.

10 “But please, come back again, all of you,[a]
For I shall not find *one* wise *man* among you.
11 My days are past,
My purposes are broken off,

Even the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day;
‘The light *is* near,’ *they say,* in the face of darkness.
13 If I wait *for* the grave *as* my house,
If I make my bed in the darkness,
14 If I say to corruption, ‘You *are* my father,’
And to the worm, ‘You *are* my mother and my sister,’
15 Where then *is* my hope?
As for my hope, who can see it? *Life Lessons*
16 *Will* they go down to the gates of Sheol?
Shall *we have* rest together in the dust?”

Job 18

Bildad: The Wicked Are Punished

1 Then Bildad the Shuhite answered and said:

2 “How long *till* you put an end to words?
Gain understanding, and afterward we will speak.
3 Why are we counted as beasts,
And regarded as stupid in your sight?
4 You who tear yourself in anger,
Shall the earth be forsaken for you?
Or shall the rock be removed from its place?

5 “The light of the wicked indeed goes out,
And the flame of his fire does not shine.
6 The light is dark in his tent,
And his lamp beside him is put out.
7 The steps of his strength are shortened,
And his own counsel casts him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet,
And he walks into a snare.
9 The net takes *him* by the heel,
And a snare lays hold of him.
10 A noose *is* hidden for him on the ground,
And a trap for him in the road.
11 Terrors frighten him on every side,
And drive him to his feet.
12 His strength is starved,
And destruction *is* ready at his side.
13 It devours patches of his skin;
The firstborn of death devours his limbs.
14 He is uprooted from the shelter of his tent,

And they parade him before the king of terrors.
15 They dwell in his tent *who are* none of his;
Brimstone is scattered on his dwelling.
16 His roots are dried out below,
And his branch withers above.
17 The memory of him perishes from the earth,
And he has no name among the renowned.[a]
18 He is driven from light into darkness,
And chased out of the world.
19 He has neither son nor posterity among his
people,
Nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 Those in the west are astonished at his day,
As those in the east are frightened.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked,
And this *is* the place *of him who* does not know
God.”

Job 19

Job Trusts in His Redeemer

1 Then Job answered and said:

2 “How long will you torment my soul,
And break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times you have reproached me;
You are not ashamed *that* you have wronged me.[a]
4 And if indeed I have erred,
My error remains with me.
5 If indeed you exalt *yourselves* against me,
And plead my disgrace against me,
6 Know then that God has wronged me,
And has surrounded me with His net.

7 “If I cry out concerning wrong, I am not heard.
If I cry aloud, *there is* no justice.
8 He has fenced up my way, so that I cannot pass;
And He has set darkness in my paths.
9 He has stripped me of my glory,
And taken the crown *from* my head.
10 He breaks me down on every side,
And I am gone;
My hope He has uprooted like a tree.
11 He has also kindled His wrath against me,
And He counts me as *one of* His enemies.
12 His troops come together
And build up their road against me;
They encamp all around my tent.

13 “He has removed my brothers far from me,

And my acquaintances are completely estranged
from me.
14My relatives have failed,
And my close friends have forgotten me.
15Those who dwell in my house, and my
maidservants,
Count me as a stranger;
I am an alien in their sight.
16I call my servant, but he gives no answer;
I beg him with my mouth.
17My breath is offensive to my wife,
And I am repulsive to the children of my own body.
18Even young children despise me;
I arise, and they speak against me.
19All my close friends abhor me,
And those whom I love have turned against me.
20My bone clings to my skin and to my flesh,
And I have escaped by the skin of my teeth.

21"Have pity on me, have pity on me, O you my
friends,
For the hand of God has struck me!
22Why do you persecute me as God *does,*
And are not satisfied with my flesh?

23"Oh, that my words were written!
Oh, that they were inscribed in a book! *Life Lessons*
24That they were engraved on a rock
With an iron pen and lead, forever!
*25For I know *that* my Redeemer lives,
And He shall stand at last on the earth; *Life Examples: Job*
26And after my skin is destroyed, this *I know,*
That in my flesh I shall see God, *Life Lessons*
27Whom I shall see for myself,

And my eyes shall behold, and not another.
How my heart yearns within me!
28If you should say, ‘How shall we persecute him?’—
Since the root of the matter is found in me,
29Be afraid of the sword for yourselves;
For wrath *brings* the punishment of the sword,
That you may know *there is* a judgment.”

Job 20

Zophar's Sermon on the Wicked Man

1 Then Zophar the Naamathite answered and said:

2 "Therefore my anxious thoughts make me answer,
Because of the turmoil within me.
3 I have heard the rebuke that reproaches me,
And the spirit of my understanding causes me to
answer.

4 "Do you *not* know this of old,
Since man was placed on earth, *Life Lessons*
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short,
And the joy of the hypocrite is *but* for a moment?
6 Though his haughtiness mounts up to the heavens,
And his head reaches to the clouds,
7 *Yet* he will perish forever like his own refuse;
Those who have seen him will say, 'Where is he?'
8 He will fly away like a dream, and not be found;
Yes, he will be chased away like a vision of the night.
9 The eye *that* saw him will *see him* no more,
Nor will his place behold him anymore.
10 His children will seek the favor of the poor,
And his hands will restore his wealth.
11 His bones are full of his youthful vigor,
But it will lie down with him in the dust.

12 "Though evil is sweet in his mouth,
And he hides it under his tongue,
13 *Though* he spares it and does not forsake it,
But still keeps it in his mouth,

14 *Yet* his food in his stomach turns sour;
It becomes cobra venom within him.
15 He swallows down riches
And vomits them up again;
God casts them out of his belly.
16 He will suck the poison of cobras;
The viper's tongue will slay him.
17 He will not see the streams,
The rivers flowing with honey and cream.
18 He will restore that for which he labored,
And will not swallow *it* down;
From the proceeds of business
He will get no enjoyment.
19 For he has oppressed *and* forsaken the poor,
He has violently seized a house which he did not
build.

20 "Because he knows no quietness in his heart,[a]
He will not save anything he desires.
21 Nothing is left for him to eat;
Therefore his well-being will not last.
22 In his self-sufficiency he will be in distress;
Every hand of misery will come against him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his stomach,
God will cast on him the fury of His wrath,
And will rain *it* on him while he is eating.
24 He will flee from the iron weapon;
A bronze bow will pierce him through.
25 It is drawn, and comes out of the body;
Yes, the glittering *point comes* out of his gall.
Terrors *come* upon him;
26 Total darkness *is* reserved for his treasures.
An unfanned fire will consume him;
It shall go ill with him who is left in his tent.

27 The heavens will reveal his iniquity,
And the earth will rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house will depart,
And his goods will flow away in the day of His wrath.
29 This *is* the portion from God for a wicked man,
The heritage appointed to him by God.”

Job 21

Job's Discourse on the Wicked

1 Then Job answered and said:

2 "Listen carefully to my speech,
And let this be your consolation.
3 Bear with me that I may speak,
And after I have spoken, keep mocking.

4 "As for me, *is* my complaint against man?
And if *it were,* why should I not be impatient?
5 Look at me and be astonished;
Put *your* hand over *your* mouth.
6 Even when I remember I am terrified,
And trembling takes hold of my flesh.
7 Why do the wicked live *and* become old,
Yes, become mighty in power? *Life Lessons*
8 Their descendants are established with them in
their sight,
And their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses *are* safe from fear,
Neither *is* the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull breeds without failure;
Their cow calves without miscarriage.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
And their children dance.
12 They sing to the tambourine and harp,
And rejoice to the sound of the flute.
13 They spend their days in wealth,
And in a moment go down to the grave.[a]

14 Yet they say to God, ‘Depart from us,
For we do not desire the knowledge of Your ways.
15 Who *is* the Almighty, that we should serve Him?
And what profit do we have if we pray to Him?’
16 Indeed their prosperity *is* not in their hand;
The counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 “How often is the lamp of the wicked put out?
How often does their destruction come upon them,
The sorrows *God* distributes in His anger?
18 They are like straw before the wind,
And like chaff that a storm carries away.
19 *They say,* ‘God lays up one’s[b] iniquity for his children’;
Let Him recompense him, that he may know *it*.
20 Let his eyes see his destruction,
And let him drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what does he care about his household after him,
When the number of his months is cut in half?

22 “Can *anyone* teach God knowledge,
Since He judges those on high? *Life Lessons*
23 One dies in his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and secure;
24 His pails[c] are full of milk,
And the marrow of his bones is moist.
25 Another man dies in the bitterness of his soul,
Never having eaten with pleasure.
26 They lie down alike in the dust,
And worms cover them.

27 “Look, I know your thoughts,
And the schemes *with which* you would wrong me.

28For you say,
‘Where *is* the house of the prince?
And where *is* the tent,[d]
The dwelling place of the wicked?’
29Have you not asked those who travel the road?
And do you not know their signs?
30For the wicked are reserved for the day of doom;
They shall be brought out on the day of wrath.
31Who condemns his way to his face?
And who repays him *for what* he has done?
32Yet he shall be brought to the grave,
And a vigil kept over the tomb.
33The clods of the valley shall be sweet to him;
Everyone shall follow him,
As countless *have gone* before him.
34How then can you comfort me with empty words,
Since falsehood remains in your answers?”

Job 22

Eliphaz Accuses Job of Wickedness

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said:

2 “Can a man be profitable to God,
Though he who is wise may be profitable to himself?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty that you are
righteous?
Or *is it* gain *to Him* that you make your ways
blameless? *Life Lessons*

4 “Is it because of your fear of Him that He corrects
you,
And enters into judgment with you?
5 *Is* not your wickedness great,
And your iniquity without end?
6 For you have taken pledges from your brother for
no reason,
And stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 You have not given the weary water to drink,
And you have withheld bread from the hungry.
8 But the mighty man possessed the land,
And the honorable man dwelt in it.
9 You have sent widows away empty,
And the strength of the fatherless was crushed.
10 Therefore snares *are* all around you,
And sudden fear troubles you,
11 Or darkness *so that* you cannot see;
And an abundance of water covers you.

12 “Is not God in the height of heaven?

And see the highest stars, how lofty they are!
13And you say, ‘What does God know?
Can He judge through the deep darkness?
14Thick clouds cover Him, so that He cannot see,
And He walks above the circle of heaven.’
15Will you keep to the old way
Which wicked men have trod,
16Who were cut down before their time,
Whose foundations were swept away by a flood?
17They said to God, ‘Depart from us!
What can the Almighty do to them?’[a]
18Yet He filled their houses with good *things;*
But the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19“The righteous see *it* and are glad,
And the innocent laugh at them:
20‘Surely our adversaries[b] are cut down,
And the fire consumes their remnant.’

21“Now acquaint yourself with Him, and be at
peace;
Thereby good will come to you.
22Receive, please, instruction from His mouth,
And lay up His words in your heart.
23If you return to the Almighty, you will be built up;
You will remove iniquity far from your tents.
24Then you will lay your gold in the dust,
And the *gold* of Ophir among the stones of the
brooks.
25Yes, the Almighty will be your gold[c]
And your precious silver;
26For then you will have your delight in the
Almighty,
And lift up your face to God.

27 You will make your prayer to Him,
He will hear you,
And you will pay your vows.
28 You will also declare a thing,
And it will be established for you;
So light will shine on your ways.
29 When they cast *you* down, and you say,
‘Exaltation *will come!*’
Then He will save the humble *person*.
30 He will *even* deliver one who is not innocent;
Yes, he will be delivered by the purity of your
hands.”

Job 23

Job Proclaims God's Righteous Judgments

1 Then Job answered and said:

2 "Even today my complaint is bitter;
My[a] hand is listless because of my groaning.
3 Oh, that I knew where I might find Him,
That I might come to His seat!
4 I would present *my* case before Him,
And fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* He would answer me,
And understand what He would say to me.
6 Would He contend with me in His great power?
No! But He would take *note* of me.
7 There the upright could reason with Him,
And I would be delivered forever from my Judge.

8 "Look, I go forward, but He is not *there,*
And backward, but I cannot perceive Him;
9 When He works on the left hand, I cannot behold *Him;*
When He turns to the right hand, I cannot see *Him*.
10 But He knows the way that I take;
When He has tested me, I shall come forth as gold.

Life Lessons

11 My foot has held fast to His steps;
I have kept His way and not turned aside.

12 I have not departed from the commandment of His
lips;
I have treasured the words of His mouth
More than my necessary *food*. *Life Lessons*

13 "But He *is* unique, and who can make Him
change?
And *whatever* His soul desires, *that* He does. *Life Lessons*
14 For He performs *what is* appointed for me,
And many such *things are* with Him.
15 Therefore I am terrified at His presence;
When I consider *this,* I am afraid of Him.
16 For God made my heart weak,
And the Almighty terrifies me;
17 Because I was not cut off from the presence of
darkness,
And He did *not* hide deep darkness from my face.

Job 24

Job Complains of Violence on the Earth

1 “*Since* times are not hidden from the Almighty,
Why do those who know Him see not His days?

2 “*Some* remove landmarks;
They seize flocks violently and feed *on them;*
3 They drive away the donkey of the fatherless;
They take the widow’s ox as a pledge.
4 They push the needy off the road;
All the poor of the land are forced to hide.
5 Indeed, *like* wild donkeys in the desert,
They go out to their work, searching for food.
The wilderness *yields* food for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They gather their fodder in the field
And glean in the vineyard of the wicked.
7 They spend the night naked, without clothing,
And have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
And huddle around the rock for want of shelter.

9 “*Some* snatch the fatherless from the breast,
And take a pledge from the poor.
10 They cause *the poor* to go naked, without clothing;
And they take away the sheaves from the hungry.
11 They press out oil within their walls,
And tread winepresses, yet suffer thirst.
12 The dying groan in the city,
And the souls of the wounded cry out;
Yet God does not charge *them* with wrong.

13“There are those who rebel against the light;
They do not know its ways
Nor abide in its paths.
14The murderer rises with the light;
He kills the poor and needy;
And in the night he is like a thief.
15The eye of the adulterer waits for the twilight,
Saying, ‘No eye will see me’;
And he disguises *his* face.
16In the dark they break into houses
Which they marked for themselves in the daytime;
They do not know the light.
17For the morning is the same to them as the
shadow of death;
If *someone* recognizes *them,*
They are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18“They *should be* swift on the face of the waters,
Their portion *should be* cursed in the earth,
So that no *one would* turn into the way of their
vineyards.
19As drought and heat consume the snow waters,
So the grave[a] *consumes those who* have sinned.
20The womb *should* forget him,
The worm *should* feed sweetly on him;
He *should* be remembered no more,
And wickedness *should* be broken like a tree.
21For he preys on the barren *who* do not bear,
And does no good for the widow.

22“But *God* draws the mighty away with His power;
He rises up, but no *man* is sure of life.
23He gives them security, and they rely *on it;*
Yet His eyes *are* on their ways.

[24]They are exalted for a little while,
Then they are gone.
They are brought low;
They are taken out of the way like all *others;*
They dry out like the heads of grain. *Life Lessons*

25"Now if *it is* not *so,* who will prove me a liar,
And make my speech worth nothing?"

Job 25

Bildad: How Can Man Be Righteous?

1 Then Bildad the Shuhite answered and said:

2 “Dominion and fear *belong* to Him;
He makes peace in His high places.
3 Is there any number to His armies?
Upon whom does His light not rise?
4 How then can man be righteous before God?
Or how can he be pure *who is* born of a woman? *Life Lessons*
5 If even the moon does not shine,
And the stars are not pure in His sight,
6 How much less man, *who is* a maggot,
And a son of man, *who is* a worm?”

Job 26

Job: Man's Frailty and God's Majesty

1 But Job answered and said:

2 "How have you helped *him who is* without power?
How have you saved the arm *that has* no strength?
3 How have you counseled *one who has* no wisdom?
And *how* have you declared sound advice to many?
4 To whom have you uttered words?
And whose spirit came from you?

5 "The dead tremble,
Those under the waters and those inhabiting them.
6 Sheol *is* naked before Him,
And Destruction has no covering.
7 He stretches out the north over empty space;
He hangs the earth on nothing. *Life Lessons*
8 He binds up the water in His thick clouds,
Yet the clouds are not broken under it.
9 He covers the face of *His* throne,
And spreads His cloud over it.
10 He drew a circular horizon on the face of the waters,
At the boundary of light and darkness.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble,
And are astonished at His rebuke.
12 He stirs up the sea with His power,
And by His understanding He breaks up the storm.
13 By His Spirit He adorned the heavens;
His hand pierced the fleeing serpent.

14 Indeed these *are* the mere edges of His ways,
And how small a whisper we hear of Him!
But the thunder of His power who can understand?”

Life Lessons

Job 27

Job Maintains His Integrity

1 Moreover Job continued his discourse, and said:

2 "*As* God lives, *who* has taken away my justice,
And the Almighty, *who* has made my soul bitter,
3 As long as my breath *is* in me,
And the breath of God in my nostrils, *Life Lessons*
4 My lips will not speak wickedness,
Nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 Far be it from me
That I should say you are right;
Till I die I will not put away my integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go;
My heart shall not reproach *me* as long as I live.

7 "May my enemy be like the wicked,
And he who rises up against me like the
unrighteous.
8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite,
Though he may gain *much,*
If God takes away his life?
9 Will God hear his cry
When trouble comes upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty?
Will he always call on God?

11 "I will teach you about the hand of God;
What *is* with the Almighty I will not conceal.
12 Surely all of you have seen *it;*
Why then do you behave with complete nonsense?

13 “This is the portion of a wicked man with God,
And the heritage of oppressors, received from the
Almighty:
14 If his children are multiplied, *it is* for the sword;
And his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those who survive him shall be buried in death,
And their[a] widows shall not weep,
16 Though he heaps up silver like dust,
And piles up clothing like clay—
17 He may pile *it* up, but the just will wear *it,*
And the innocent will divide the silver.
18 He builds his house like a moth,[b]
Like a booth *which* a watchman makes.
19 The rich man will lie down,
But not be gathered *up;*[c]
He opens his eyes,
And he *is* no more.
20 Terrors overtake him like a flood;
A tempest steals him away in the night.
21 The east wind carries him away, and he is gone;
It sweeps him out of his place.
22 It hurls against him and does not spare;
He flees desperately from its power.
23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him,
And shall hiss him out of his place.

Job 28

Job’s Discourse on Wisdom

1 “Surely there is a mine for silver,
And a place *where* gold is refined.
2 Iron is taken from the earth,
And copper *is* smelted *from* ore.
3 *Man* puts an end to darkness,
And searches every recess
For ore in the darkness and the shadow of death.
4 He breaks open a shaft away from people;
In places forgotten by feet
They hang far away from men;
They swing to and fro.
5 *As for* the earth, from it comes bread,
But underneath it is turned up as by fire;
6 Its stones *are* the source of sapphires,
And it contains gold dust.
7 *That* path no bird knows,
Nor has the falcon’s eye seen it.
8 The proud lions[a] have not trodden it,
Nor has the fierce lion passed over it.
9 He puts his hand on the flint;
He overturns the mountains at the roots.
10 He cuts out channels in the rocks,
And his eye sees every precious thing.
11 He dams up the streams from trickling;
What is hidden he brings forth to light.

12 “But where can wisdom be found?
And where *is* the place of understanding?
13 Man does not know its value,

Nor is it found in the land of the living.
14The deep says, *‘It is* not in me’;
And the sea says, *‘It is* not with me.’
15It cannot be purchased for gold,
Nor can silver be weighed *for* its price.
16It cannot be valued in the gold of Ophir,
In precious onyx or sapphire.
17Neither gold nor crystal can equal it,
Nor can it be exchanged for jewelry of fine gold.
18No mention shall be made of coral or quartz,
For the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.
19The topaz of Ethiopia cannot equal it,
Nor can it be valued in pure gold.

20“From where then does wisdom come?
And where *is* the place of understanding?
21It is hidden from the eyes of all living,
And concealed from the birds of the air.
22Destruction and Death say,
‘We have heard a report about it with our ears.’
23God understands its way,
And He knows its place.
24For He looks to the ends of the earth,
And sees under the whole heavens,
25To establish a weight for the wind,
And apportion the waters by measure.
26When He made a law for the rain,
And a path for the thunderbolt,
27Then He saw *wisdom*[b] and declared it;
He prepared it, indeed, He searched it out.
28And to man He said,
‘Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom,
And to depart from evil *is* understanding.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Job 29

Job's Summary Defense

1 Job further continued his discourse, and said:

2 "Oh, that I were as *in* months past,
As *in* the days *when* God watched over me; *Life Lessons*
3 When His lamp shone upon my head,
And when by His light I walked *through* darkness;
4 Just as I was in the days of my prime,
When the friendly counsel of God *was* over my tent;
5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me,
When my children *were* around me;
6 When my steps were bathed with cream,[a]
And the rock poured out rivers of oil for me!

7 "When I went out to the gate by the city,
When I took my seat in the open square,
8 The young men saw me and hid,
And the aged arose *and* stood;
9 The princes refrained from talking,
And put *their* hand on their mouth;
10 The voice of nobles was hushed,
And their tongue stuck to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard, then it blessed me,
And when the eye saw, then it approved me;
12 Because I delivered the poor who cried out,
The fatherless and *the one who* had no helper.
13 The blessing of a perishing *man* came upon me,
And I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me;

My justice *was* like a robe and a turban.
15 I *was* eyes to the blind,
And I *was* feet to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor,
And I searched out the case *that* I did not know.
17 I broke the fangs of the wicked,
And plucked the victim from his teeth.

18 "Then I said, 'I shall die in my nest,
And multiply *my* days as the sand.
19 My root *is* spread out to the waters,
And the dew lies all night on my branch.
20 My glory *is* fresh within me,
And my bow is renewed in my hand.'

21 "*Men* listened to me and waited,
And kept silence for my counsel.
22 After my words they did not speak again,
And my speech settled on them *as dew*.
23 They waited for me *as* for the rain,
And they opened their mouth wide *as* for the spring rain.
24 *If* I mocked at them, they did not believe *it,*
And the light of my countenance they did not cast down.
25 I chose the way for them, and sat as chief;
So I dwelt as a king in the army,
As one *who* comforts mourners.

Job 30

1 “But now they mock at me, *men* younger than I,
Whose fathers I disdained to put with the dogs of my flock.
2 Indeed, what *profit* is the strength of their hands to me?
Their vigor has perished.
3 *They are* gaunt from want and famine,
Fleeing late to the wilderness, desolate and waste,
4 Who pluck mallow by the bushes,
And broom tree roots *for* their food.
5 They were driven out from among *men,*
They shouted at them as *at* a thief.
6 *They had* to live in the clefts of the valleys,
In caves of the earth and the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed,
Under the nettles they nestled.
8 *They were* sons of fools,
Yes, sons of vile men;
They were scourged from the land.

9 “And now I am their taunting song;
Yes, I am their byword.
10 They abhor me, they keep far from me;
They do not hesitate to spit in my face.
11 Because He has loosed my[a] bowstring and afflicted me,
They have cast off restraint before me.
12 At *my* right *hand* the rabble arises;
They push away my feet,
And they raise against me their ways of destruction.

13 They break up my path,
They promote my calamity;
They have no helper.
14 They come as broad breakers;
Under the ruinous storm they roll along.
15 Terrors are turned upon me;
They pursue my honor as the wind,
And my prosperity has passed like a cloud.

16 "And now my soul is poured out because of my
plight;
The days of affliction take hold of me.
17 My bones are pierced in me at night,
And my gnawing pains take no rest.
18 By great force my garment is disfigured;
It binds me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He has cast me into the mire,
And I have become like dust and ashes.

20 "I cry out to You, but You do not answer me;
I stand up, and You regard me. *Life Lessons*
21 *But* You have become cruel to me;
With the strength of Your hand You oppose me.
22 You lift me up to the wind and cause me to ride *on*
it;
You spoil my success.
23 For I know *that* You will bring me *to* death,
And *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 "Surely He would not stretch out *His* hand against
a heap of ruins,
If they cry out when He destroys *it*.
25 Have I not wept for him who was in trouble?
Has *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 But when I looked for good, evil came *to me;*
And when I waited for light, then came darkness.
27 My heart is in turmoil and cannot rest;
Days of affliction confront me.
28 I go about mourning, but not in the sun;
I stand up in the assembly *and* cry out for help.
29 I am a brother of jackals,
And a companion of ostriches.
30 My skin grows black and falls from me;
My bones burn with fever.
31 My harp is *turned* to mourning,
And my flute to the voice of those who weep.

Job 31

1 “I have made a covenant with my eyes;
Why then should I look upon a young woman? *Life Lessons*
2 For what *is* the allotment of God from above,
And the inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* it not destruction for the wicked,
And disaster for the workers of iniquity?
4 Does He not see my ways,
And count all my steps? *Life Lessons*

5 “If I have walked with falsehood,
Or if my foot has hastened to deceit,
6 Let me be weighed on honest scales,
That God may know my integrity.
7 If my step has turned from the way,
Or my heart walked after my eyes,
Or if any spot adheres to my hands,
8 *Then* let me sow, and another eat;
Yes, let my harvest be rooted out.

9 “If my heart has been enticed by a woman,
Or *if* I have lurked at my neighbor’s door,
10 *Then* let my wife grind for another,
And let others bow down over her.
11 For that *would be* wickedness;
Yes, it *would be* iniquity *deserving of* judgment.
12 For that *would be* a fire *that* consumes to destruction,
And would root out all my increase.

13 “If I have despised the cause of my male or
female servant
When they complained against me,
14 What then shall I do when God rises up?
When He punishes, how shall I answer Him?
15 Did not He who made me in the womb make
them?
Did not the same One fashion us in the womb?

16 “If I have kept the poor from *their* desire,
Or caused the eyes of the widow to fail,
17 Or eaten my morsel by myself,
So that the fatherless could not eat of it
18 (But from my youth I reared him as a father,
And from my mother’s womb I guided *the widow*[a]);
19 If I have seen anyone perish for lack of clothing,
Or any poor *man* without covering;
20 If his heart[b] has not blessed me,
And *if* he was *not* warmed with the fleece of my
sheep;
21 If I have raised my hand against the fatherless,
When I saw I had help in the gate;
22 *Then* let my arm fall from my shoulder,
Let my arm be torn from the socket.
23 For destruction *from* God *is* a terror to me,
And because of His magnificence I cannot endure.

24 “If I have made gold my hope,
Or said to fine gold, ‘*You are* my confidence’;
25 If I have rejoiced because my wealth *was* great,
And because my hand had gained much;
26 If I have observed the sun[c] when it shines,
Or the moon moving *in* brightness,
27 So that my heart has been secretly enticed,

And my mouth has kissed my hand;
28This also *would be* an iniquity *deserving of*
judgment,
For I would have denied God *who is* above.

29"If I have rejoiced at the destruction of him who
hated me,
Or lifted myself up when evil found him
30(Indeed I have not allowed my mouth to sin
By asking for a curse on his soul);
31If the men of my tent have not said,
'Who is there that has not been satisfied with his
meat?'
32(*But* no sojourner had to lodge in the street,
For I have opened my doors to the traveler[d]);
33If I have covered my transgressions as Adam,
By hiding my iniquity in my bosom,
34Because I feared the great multitude,
And dreaded the contempt of families,
So that I kept silence
And did not go out of the door—
35Oh, that I had one to hear me!
Here is my mark.
Oh, *that* the Almighty would answer me,
That my Prosecutor had written a book!
36Surely I would carry it on my shoulder,
And bind it on me *like* a crown;
37I would declare to Him the number of my steps;
Like a prince I would approach Him.

38"If my land cries out against me,
And its furrows weep together;
39If I have eaten its fruit[e] without money,
Or caused its owners to lose their lives;

40 *Then* let thistles grow instead of wheat,
And weeds instead of barley.”

The words of Job are ended.

Job 32

Elihu Contradicts Job's Friends

1So these three men ceased answering Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2Then the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram, was aroused against Job; his wrath was aroused because he justified himself rather than God.

3Also against his three friends his wrath was aroused, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4Now because they *were* years older than he, Elihu had waited to speak to Job.[a]

5When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, his wrath was aroused.

6So Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said:

"I *am* young in years, and you *are* very old;
Therefore I was afraid,
And dared not declare my opinion to you.
7I said, 'Age[b] should speak,
And multitude of years should teach wisdom.'
8But *there is* a spirit in man,
And the breath of the Almighty gives him
understanding.
9Great men[c] are not *always* wise,
Nor do the aged *always* understand justice.

10"Therefore I say, 'Listen to me,
I also will declare my opinion.'
11Indeed I waited for your words,

I listened to your reasonings, while you searched out
what to say.
12I paid close attention to you;
And surely not one of you convinced Job,
Or answered his words—
13Lest you say,
‘We have found wisdom’;
God will vanquish him, not man.
14Now he has not directed *his* words against me;
So I will not answer him with your words.

15“They are dismayed and answer no more;
Words escape them.
16And I have waited, because they did not speak,
Because they stood still *and* answered no more.
17I also will answer my part,
I too will declare my opinion.
18For I am full of words;
The spirit within me compels me. *Life Lessons*
19Indeed my belly *is* like wine *that* has no vent;
It is ready to burst like new wineskins.
20I will speak, that I may find relief;
I must open my lips and answer.
21Let me not, I pray, show partiality to anyone;
Nor let me flatter any man.
22For I do not know how to flatter,
Else my Maker would soon take me away.

Job 33

Elihu Contradicts Job

1 “But please, Job, hear my speech,
And listen to all my words.
2 Now, I open my mouth;
My tongue speaks in my mouth.
3 My words *come* from my upright heart;
My lips utter pure knowledge.
4 The Spirit of God has made me,
And the breath of the Almighty gives me life.
5 If you can answer me,
Set *your words* in order before me;
Take your stand.
6 Truly I *am* as your spokesman[a] before God;
I also have been formed out of clay.
7 Surely no fear of me will terrify you,
Nor will my hand be heavy on you.

8 “Surely you have spoken in my hearing,
And I have heard the sound of *your* words, *saying,*
9 ‘I *am* pure, without transgression;
I *am* innocent, and *there is* no iniquity in me.
10 Yet He finds occasions against me,
He counts me as His enemy;
11 He puts my feet in the stocks,
He watches all my paths.’

12 “Look, *in* this you are not righteous.
I will answer you,
For God is greater than man.
13 Why do you contend with Him?

For He does not give an accounting of any of His
words.
14For God may speak in one way, or in another,
Yet man does not perceive it. *Life Lessons*
15In a dream, in a vision of the night,
When deep sleep falls upon men,
While slumbering on their beds,
16Then He opens the ears of men,
And seals their instruction.
17In order to turn man *from his* deed,
And conceal pride from man,
18He keeps back his soul from the Pit,
And his life from perishing by the sword.

19"*Man* is also chastened with pain on his bed,
And with strong *pain* in many of his bones,
20So that his life abhors bread,
And his soul succulent food.
21His flesh wastes away from sight,
And his bones stick out *which once* were not seen.
22Yes, his soul draws near the Pit,
And his life to the executioners.

23"If there is a messenger for him,
A mediator, one among a thousand,
To show man His uprightness,
24Then He is gracious to him, and says,
'Deliver him from going down to the Pit;
I have found a ransom';
25His flesh shall be young like a child's,
He shall return to the days of his youth.
26He shall pray to God, and He will delight in him,
He shall see His face with joy,
For He restores to man His righteousness.

27 Then he looks at men and says,
‘I have sinned, and perverted *what was* right,
And it did not profit me.’
28 He will redeem his[b] soul from going down to the
Pit,
And his[c] life shall see the light.

29 “Behold, God works all these *things,*
Twice, *in fact,* three *times* with a man,
30 To bring back his soul from the Pit,
That he may be enlightened with the light of life.

31 “Give ear, Job, listen to me;
Hold your peace, and I will speak.
32 If you have anything to say, answer me;
Speak, for I desire to justify you.
33 If not, listen to me;
Hold your peace, and I will teach you wisdom.”

Job 34

Elihu Proclaims God's Justice

1 Elihu further answered and said:

2 "Hear my words, you wise *men;*
Give ear to me, you who have knowledge.
3 For the ear tests words
As the palate tastes food.
4 Let us choose justice for ourselves;
Let us know among ourselves what *is* good.

5 "For Job has said, 'I am righteous,
But God has taken away my justice;
6 Should I lie concerning my right?
My wound *is* incurable, *though I am* without
transgression.'
7 What man *is* like Job,
Who drinks scorn like water,
8 Who goes in company with the workers of iniquity,
And walks with wicked men?
9 For he has said, 'It profits a man nothing
That he should delight in God.'

10 "Therefore listen to me, you men of
understanding:
Far be it from God *to do* wickedness,
And *from* the Almighty to *commit* iniquity.
11 For He repays man *according to* his work,
And makes man to find a reward according to *his*
way.
12 Surely God will never do wickedly,

Nor will the Almighty pervert justice. *Life Lessons*
13 Who gave Him charge over the earth?
Or who appointed *Him over* the whole world?
14 If He should set His heart on it,
If He should gather to Himself His Spirit and His breath,
15 All flesh would perish together,
And man would return to dust.

16 "If *you have* understanding, hear this;
Listen to the sound of my words:
17 Should one who hates justice govern?
Will you condemn *Him who is* most just?
18 *Is it fitting* to say to a king, '*You are* worthless,'
And to nobles, '*You are* wicked'?
19 Yet He is not partial to princes,
Nor does He regard the rich more than the poor;
For they *are* all the work of His hands.
20 In a moment they die, in the middle of the night;
The people are shaken and pass away;
The mighty are taken away without a hand.

21 "For His eyes *are* on the ways of man,
And He sees all his steps.
22 There is no darkness nor shadow of death
Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For He need not further consider a man,
That he should go before God in judgment.
24 He breaks in pieces mighty men without inquiry,
And sets others in their place.
25 Therefore He knows their works;
He overthrows *them* in the night,
And they are crushed.
26 He strikes them as wicked *men*

In the open sight of others,
27Because they turned back from Him,
And would not consider any of His ways,
28So that they caused the cry of the poor to come to
Him;
For He hears the cry of the afflicted.
29When He gives quietness, who then can make
trouble?
And when He hides *His* face, who then can see Him,
Whether *it is* against a nation or a man alone?—
30That the hypocrite should not reign,
Lest the people be ensnared.

31"For has *anyone* said to God,
'I have borne *chastening;*
I will offend no more;
32Teach me *what* I do not see;
If I have done iniquity, I will do no more'?
33Should He repay *it* according to your *terms,*
Just because you disavow it?
You must choose, and not I;
Therefore speak what you know.

34"Men of understanding say to me,
Wise men who listen to me:
35'Job speaks without knowledge,
His words *are* without wisdom.'
36Oh, that Job were tried to the utmost,
Because *his* answers *are like* those of wicked men!
37For he adds rebellion to his sin;
He claps *his hands* among us,
And multiplies his words against God."

Job 35

Elihu Condemns Self-Righteousness

1 Moreover Elihu answered and said:

2 “Do you think this is right?
Do you say,
‘My righteousness is more than God’s’?
3 For you say,
‘What advantage will it be to You?
What profit shall I have, more than *if* I had sinned?’

4 “I will answer you,
And your companions with you.
5 Look to the heavens and see;
And behold the clouds—
They are higher than you.
6 If you sin, what do you accomplish against Him?
Or, *if* your transgressions are multiplied, what do you do to Him?
7 If you are righteous, what do you give Him?
Or what does He receive from your hand?
8 Your wickedness affects a man such as you,
And your righteousness a son of man.

9 “Because of the multitude of oppressions they cry out;
They cry out for help because of the arm of the mighty.
10 But no one says, ‘Where *is* God my Maker,
Who gives songs in the night,
11 Who teaches us more than the beasts of the earth,

And makes us wiser than the birds of heaven?’
12 There they cry out, but He does not answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.
13 Surely God will not listen to empty *talk,*
Nor will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although you say you do not see Him,
Yet justice *is* before Him, and you must wait for Him.
15 And now, because He has not punished in His
anger,
Nor taken much notice of folly,
16 Therefore Job opens his mouth in vain;
He multiplies words without knowledge.”

Job 36

Elihu Proclaims God's Goodness

1 Elihu also proceeded and said:

2 "Bear with me a little, and I will show you
That *there are* yet words to speak on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar;
I will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
4 For truly my words *are* not false;
One who is perfect in knowledge *is* with you.

5 "Behold, God *is* mighty, but despises *no one;*
He is mighty in strength of understanding.
6 He does not preserve the life of the wicked,
But gives justice to the oppressed.
7 He does not withdraw His eyes from the righteous;
But *they are* on the throne with kings,
For He has seated them forever,
And they are exalted.
8 And if *they are* bound in fetters,
Held in the cords of affliction,
9 Then He tells them their work and their
transgressions—
That they have acted defiantly.
10 He also opens their ear to instruction,
And commands that they turn from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serve *Him,*
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in pleasures. *Life Lessons*
12 But if they do not obey,
They shall perish by the sword,

And they shall die without knowledge.[a]

13 "But the hypocrites in heart store up wrath;
They do not cry for help when He binds them.
14 They die in youth,
And their life *ends* among the perverted persons.[b]
15 He delivers the poor in their affliction,
And opens their ears in oppression. *Life Lessons*

16 "Indeed He would have brought you out of dire
distress,
Into a broad place where *there is* no restraint;
And what is set on your table *would be* full of
richness.
17 But you are filled with the judgment due the
wicked;
Judgment and justice take hold *of you*.
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest He take you
away with *one* blow;
For a large ransom would not help you avoid *it*.
19 Will your riches,
Or all the mighty forces,
Keep you from distress?
20 Do not desire the night,
When people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, do not turn to iniquity,
For you have chosen this rather than affliction.

22 "Behold, God is exalted by His power;
Who teaches like Him?
23 Who has assigned Him His way,
Or who has said, 'You have done wrong'?

Elihu Proclaims God's Majesty

24“Remember to magnify His work,
Of which men have sung.
25Everyone has seen it;
Man looks on *it* from afar.

26“Behold, God *is* great, and we do not know *Him;*
Nor can the number of His years *be* discovered.
27For He draws up drops of water,
Which distill as rain from the mist,
28Which the clouds drop down
And pour abundantly on man.
29Indeed, can *anyone* understand the spreading of
clouds,
The thunder from His canopy?
30Look, He scatters His light upon it,
And covers the depths of the sea.
31For by these He judges the peoples;
He gives food in abundance.
32He covers *His* hands with lightning,
And commands it to strike.
33His thunder declares it,
The cattle also, concerning the rising *storm*.

Job 37

1 “At this also my heart trembles,
And leaps from its place.
2 Hear attentively the thunder of His voice,
And the rumbling *that* comes from His mouth.
3 He sends it forth under the whole heaven,
His lightning to the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roars;
He thunders with His majestic voice,
And He does not restrain them when His voice is
heard.
5 God thunders marvelously with His voice;
He does great things which we cannot comprehend.
6 For He says to the snow, ‘Fall *on* the earth’;
Likewise to the gentle rain and the heavy rain of His
strength.
7 He seals the hand of every man,
That all men may know His work.
8 The beasts go into dens,
And remain in their lairs.
9 From the chamber *of the south* comes the
whirlwind,
And cold from the scattering winds *of the north*.
10 By the breath of God ice is given,
And the broad waters are frozen.
11 Also with moisture He saturates the thick clouds;
He scatters His bright clouds.
12 And they swirl about, being turned by His
guidance,
That they may do whatever He commands them
On the face of the whole earth.[a]

13 He causes it to come,
Whether for correction,
Or for His land,
Or for mercy.

14 "Listen to this, O Job;
Stand still and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Do you know when God dispatches them,
And causes the light of His cloud to shine?
16 Do you know how the clouds are balanced,
Those wondrous works of Him who is perfect in
knowledge?
17 Why *are* your garments hot,
When He quiets the earth by the south *wind?*
18 With Him, have you spread out the skies,
Strong as a cast metal mirror?

19 "Teach us what we should say to Him,
For we can prepare nothing because of the
darkness.
20 Should He be told that I *wish to* speak?
If a man were to speak, surely he would be
swallowed up.
21 Even now *men* cannot look at the light *when it is*
bright in the skies,
When the wind has passed and cleared them.
22 He comes from the north *as* golden *splendor*;
With God *is* awesome majesty.
23 *As for* the Almighty, we cannot find Him;
He is excellent in power,
In judgment and abundant justice;
He does not oppress.
24 Therefore men fear Him;
He shows no partiality to any *who are* wise of heart."

Job 38

The LORD Reveals His Omnipotence to Job

1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said:

Life Lessons

2 “Who *is* this who darkens counsel
By words without knowledge?
3 Now prepare yourself like a man;
I will question you, and you shall answer Me.

4 “Where were you when I laid the foundations of the
earth?
Tell *Me,* if you have understanding. *Life Lessons*
5 Who determined its measurements?
Surely you know!
Or who stretched the line upon it?
6 To what were its foundations fastened?
Or who laid its cornerstone,
7 When the morning stars sang together,
And all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 “Or *who* shut in the sea with doors,
When it burst forth *and* issued from the womb;
9 When I made the clouds its garment,
And thick darkness its swaddling band;
10 When I fixed My limit for it,
And set bars and doors;
11 When I said,
‘This far you may come, but no farther,
And here your proud waves must stop!’

12 “Have you commanded the morning since your
days *began,*
And caused the dawn to know its place,
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,
And the wicked be shaken out of it?
14 It takes on form like clay *under* a seal,
And stands out like a garment.
15 From the wicked their light is withheld,
And the upraised arm is broken.

16 “Have you entered the springs of the sea?
Or have you walked in search of the depths?
17 Have the gates of death been revealed to you?
Or have you seen the doors of the shadow of death?
18 Have you comprehended the breadth of the earth?
Tell *Me,* if you know all this.

19 “Where *is* the way *to* the dwelling of light?
And darkness, where *is* its place,
20 That you may take it to its territory,
That you may know the paths *to* its home?
21 Do you know *it,* because you were born then,
Or *because* the number of your days *is* great?

22 “Have you entered the treasury of snow,
Or have you seen the treasury of hail,
23 Which I have reserved for the time of trouble,
For the day of battle and war?
24 By what way is light diffused,
Or the east wind scattered over the earth?

25 “Who has divided a channel for the overflowing
water,
Or a path for the thunderbolt,

26 To cause it to rain on a land *where there is* no one,
A wilderness in which *there is* no man;
27 To satisfy the desolate waste,
And cause to spring forth the growth of tender
grass?
28 Has the rain a father?
Or who has begotten the drops of dew?
29 From whose womb comes the ice?
And the frost of heaven, who gives it birth?
30 The waters harden like stone,
And the surface of the deep is frozen.

31 "Can you bind the cluster of the Pleiades,
Or loose the belt of Orion?
32 Can you bring out Mazzaroth[a] in its season?
Or can you guide the Great Bear with its cubs?
33 Do you know the ordinances of the heavens?
Can you set their dominion over the earth?

34 "Can you lift up your voice to the clouds,
That an abundance of water may cover you?
35 Can you send out lightnings, that they may go,
And say to you, 'Here we *are!*'?
36 Who has put wisdom in the mind?[b]
Or who has given understanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom?
Or who can pour out the bottles of heaven,
38 When the dust hardens in clumps,
And the clods cling together?

39 "Can you hunt the prey for the lion,
Or satisfy the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they crouch in *their* dens,
Or lurk in their lairs to lie in wait?

41 Who provides food for the raven,
When its young ones cry to God,
And wander about for lack of food?

Job 39

[1]“Do you know the time when the wild mountain
goats bear young?
Or can you mark when the deer gives birth?
[2]Can you number the months *that* they fulfill?
Or do you know the time when they bear young?
[3]They bow down,
They bring forth their young,
They deliver their offspring.[a]
[4]Their young ones are healthy,
They grow strong with grain;
They depart and do not return to them.

[5]“Who set the wild donkey free?
Who loosed the bonds of the onager,
[6]Whose home I have made the wilderness,
And the barren land his dwelling?
[7]He scorns the tumult of the city;
He does not heed the shouts of the driver.
[8]The range of the mountains *is* his pasture,
And he searches after every green thing.

[9]“Will the wild ox be willing to serve you?
Will he bed by your manger?
[10]Can you bind the wild ox in the furrow with ropes?
Or will he plow the valleys behind you?
[11]Will you trust him because his strength *is* great?
Or will you leave your labor to him?
[12]Will you trust him to bring home your grain,
And gather it to your threshing floor?

[13]“The wings of the ostrich wave proudly,

But are her wings and pinions *like the* kindly stork's?
[14]For she leaves her eggs on the ground,
And warms them in the dust;
[15]She forgets that a foot may crush them,
Or that a wild beast may break them.
[16]She treats her young harshly, as though *they were* not hers;
Her labor is in vain, without concern,
[17]Because God deprived her of wisdom,
And did not endow her with understanding.
[18]When she lifts herself on high,
She scorns the horse and its rider.

[19]"Have you given the horse strength?
Have you clothed his neck with thunder?[b]
[20]Can you frighten him like a locust?
His majestic snorting strikes terror.
[21]He paws in the valley, and rejoices in *his* strength;
He gallops into the clash of arms.
[22]He mocks at fear, and is not frightened;
Nor does he turn back from the sword.
[23]The quiver rattles against him,
The glittering spear and javelin.
[24]He devours the distance with fierceness and rage;
Nor does he come to a halt because the trumpet *has* sounded.
[25]At *the blast of* the trumpet he says, 'Aha!'
He smells the battle from afar,
The thunder of captains and shouting.

[26]"Does the hawk fly by your wisdom,
And spread its wings toward the south?
[27]Does the eagle mount up at your command,
And make its nest on high?

28On the rock it dwells and resides,
On the crag of the rock and the stronghold.
29From there it spies out the prey;
Its eyes observe from afar.
30Its young ones suck up blood;
And where the slain *are,* there it *is*.”

Job 40

1 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said: *Life Lessons*

2 “Shall the one who contends with the Almighty
correct *Him?*
He who rebukes God, let him answer it.”

Job’s Response to God

3 Then Job answered the LORD and said:

4 “Behold, I am vile;
What shall I answer You?
I lay my hand over my mouth. *Life Lessons*
5 Once I have spoken, but I will not answer;
Yes, twice, but I will proceed no further.”

God’s Challenge to Job

6 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said:

7 “Now prepare yourself like a man;
I will question you, and you shall answer Me:

8 “Would you indeed annul My judgment?
Would you condemn Me that you may be justified?

Life Lessons
9 Have you an arm like God?
Or can you thunder with a voice like His?
10 Then adorn yourself *with* majesty and splendor,
And array yourself with glory and beauty.
11 Disperse the rage of your wrath;

Look on everyone *who is* proud, and humble him.
12 Look on everyone *who is* proud, *and* bring him
low;
Tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together,
Bind their faces in hidden *darkness*.
14 Then I will also confess to you
That your own right hand can save you.

15 "Look now at the behemoth,[a] which I made *along*
with you;
He eats grass like an ox.
16 See now, his strength *is* in his hips,
And his power *is* in his stomach muscles.
17 He moves his tail like a cedar;
The sinews of his thighs are tightly knit.
18 His bones *are like* beams of bronze,
His ribs like bars of iron.
19 He *is* the first of the ways of God;
Only He who made him can bring near His sword.
20 Surely the mountains yield food for him,
And all the beasts of the field play there.
21 He lies under the lotus trees,
In a covert of reeds and marsh.
22 The lotus trees cover him *with* their shade;
The willows by the brook surround him.
23 Indeed the river may rage,
Yet he is not disturbed;
He is confident, though the Jordan gushes into his
mouth,
24 *Though* he takes it in his eyes,
Or one pierces *his* nose with a snare.

Job 41

[1]“Can you draw out Leviathan[a] with a hook,
Or *snare* his tongue with a line *which* you lower?
[2]Can you put a reed through his nose,
Or pierce his jaw with a hook?
[3]Will he make many supplications to you?
Will he speak softly to you?
[4]Will he make a covenant with you?
Will you take him as a servant forever?
[5]Will you play with him as *with* a bird,
Or will you leash him for your maidens?
[6]Will *your* companions make a banquet[b] of him?
Will they apportion him among the merchants?
[7]Can you fill his skin with harpoons,
Or his head with fishing spears?
[8]Lay your hand on him;
Remember the battle—
Never do it again!
[9]Indeed, *any* hope of *overcoming* him is false;
Shall *one not* be overwhelmed at the sight of him?
[10]No one *is so* fierce that he would dare stir him up.
Who then is able to stand against Me?
[11]Who has preceded Me, that I should pay *him?*
Everything under heaven is Mine.

[12]“I will not conceal[c] his limbs,
His mighty power, or his graceful proportions.
[13]Who can remove his outer coat?
Who can approach *him* with a double bridle?
[14]Who can open the doors of his face,
With his terrible teeth all around?

15 *His* rows of scales are *his* pride,
Shut up tightly *as with* a seal;
16 One is so near another
That no air can come between them;
17 They are joined one to another,
They stick together and cannot be parted.
18 His sneezings flash forth light,
And his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lights;
Sparks of fire shoot out.
20 Smoke goes out of his nostrils,
As *from* a boiling pot and burning rushes.
21 His breath kindles coals,
And a flame goes out of his mouth.
22 Strength dwells in his neck,
And sorrow dances before him.
23 The folds of his flesh are joined together;
They are firm on him and cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as hard as stone,
Even as hard as the lower *millstone*.
25 When he raises himself up, the mighty are afraid;
Because of his crashings they are beside[d]
themselves.
26 *Though* the sword reaches him, it cannot avail;
Nor does spear, dart, or javelin.
27 He regards iron as straw,
And bronze as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee;
Slingstones become like stubble to him.
29 Darts are regarded as straw;
He laughs at the threat of javelins.
30 His undersides *are* like sharp potsherds;
He spreads pointed *marks* in the mire.

31 He makes the deep boil like a pot;
He makes the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He leaves a shining wake behind him;
One would think the deep had white hair.
33 On earth there is nothing like him,
Which is made without fear.
34 He beholds every high *thing;*
He *is* king over all the children of pride.”

Job 42

Job's Repentance and Restoration

1 Then Job answered the LORD and said:

2 "I know that You can do everything,
And that no purpose *of Yours* can be withheld from You.
3 *You asked,* 'Who *is* this who hides counsel without knowledge?'
Therefore I have uttered what I did not understand,
Things too wonderful for me, which I did not know.
4 Listen, please, and let me speak;
You said, 'I will question you, and you shall answer Me.'
5 "I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear,
But now my eye sees You. *Life Lessons*
6 Therefore I abhor *myself,*
And repent in dust and ashes."

7 And so it was, after the LORD had spoken these words to Job, that the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "My wrath is aroused against you and your two friends, for you have not spoken of Me *what is* right, as My servant Job *has*. *Life Principle 11*

Life Examples: Job's Friends

8 "Now therefore, take for yourselves seven bulls and seven rams, go to My servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and My servant Job shall pray for you. For I will accept him, lest I deal with you *according to your* folly; because you have not spoken of Me *what is* right, as My servant Job *has*." *Life Lessons*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did as the LORD commanded them; for the LORD had accepted Job.

10 And the LORD restored Job's losses[a] when he prayed for his friends. Indeed the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. *Life Lessons*

11 Then all his brothers, all his sisters, and all those who had been his acquaintances before, came to him and ate food with him in his house; and they consoled him and comforted him for all the adversity that the LORD had brought upon him. Each one gave him a piece of silver and each a ring of gold.

12 Now the LORD blessed the latter *days* of Job more than his beginning; for he had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, one thousand yoke of oxen, and one thousand female donkeys. *Life Lessons*

13 He also had seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first Jemimah, the name of the second Keziah, and the name of the third Keren-Happuch.

15 In all the land were found no women *so* beautiful as the daughters of Job; and their father gave them an inheritance among their brothers.

16 After this Job lived one hundred and forty years, and saw his children and grandchildren *for* four generations.

17 So Job died, old and full of days. *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***Job . . . was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and shunned evil.***

Our behavior *matters*. Those who are in Christ must learn to invite Jesus to live His life in and through them, so that they can increasingly please God and turn away from evil.

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***"Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side?"***

Job had no idea the extent of God's protection that surrounded him and his family. We probably do not, either. Yet when we joyfully obey God by His Spirit, as Job did, the Lord helps us, protects us, and provides for our needs (Ps. 34).

What the Bible Says About

How God Limits Our Adversity

Job 1:12–2:6

Although God may allow Satan to persecute and accuse us, He places limitations on the enemy's actions. Satan does not have free access to our lives. Only God, who created us, has the right to deal with us at every turn in life.

In the case of Job, the Lord stopped the enemy and commanded him, “Do not lay a hand on his person” (Job 1:12). The Lord allowed his servant Job to be tested, but notice that God limited what Satan could do. The Lord is omniscient, omnipotent, and omnipresent. Nothing is greater—no sin or disease—than Him. He gave Satan strict instructions to spare Job’s life (Job 2:6), and the enemy had to comply—just as he complies today with God’s limitations on the amount of adversity, suffering, and sorrow we experience.

There is a limit to adversity. It may seem that your sorrow will never pass, but it will. Remember that today’s troubles are God’s opportunities for Him to prove His faithfulness. And He will only allow the trial to continue until He accomplishes His purpose in your life. Crises will pass. Circumstances do change. Situations evolve. Yet in everything, God works in and through our adversity and brings it to an end according to His timetable.

The enemy may attempt to wear you down, but you have an eternal source of strength living within you that cannot be defeated. Satan knows that as believers we belong to God. We are saved through His grace and by faith in His Son. Therefore, the enemy shifts his attention and seeks to fill our hearts with fear, doubt, and discouragement in an effort to tempt us into giving up.

Under extreme pressure, Job’s faith remained firmly set on God, and the same can be true for us. When adversity comes, we do not have to bend or yield to defeat. In 2 Corinthians 4:8, 9 the apostle Paul writes, “We are hard-pressed on every side, yet not crushed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed.” The Lord will not allow the enemy to destroy us; therefore, we must continue to trust God and resist the devil, even when we’re weary (Gal. 6:9).

Furthermore, the Lord works through adversity, allowing it in our lives for a season to accomplish an important purpose in us. Isaiah 30:20 teaches, “And though the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your teachers will not be moved into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers.” In other words, the dark moments of our lives will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

What good news this is! God will not only limit our trials and tribulations, He will draw us deeper into relationship with Himself and work everything out for our good (Rom. 8:28). Certainly, this is a good reason to praise Him!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. *The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.*

Life Lessons

1:20 — ***Job arose, tore his robe, and shaved his head; and he fell to the ground and worshiped.***

When tragedy strikes, believers hurt just as much as anyone else. They grieve, but not "as others who have no hope" (1 Thess. 4:13). We can worship, even in tragedy, because nothing can separate us from God and His love (Rom. 8:35–39).

Answers to Life's Questions

What role does Satan play in our adversity?

Job 2:4–7

Several biblical accounts illustrate Satan's role in adversity. We find the clearest example in the story of Job. Those who attribute all adversity to sin or to a lack of faith sometimes have a difficult time with this narrative. Though some may speculate that Job's problems are due to pride or the sin of his children, there is no real evidence for this. The Book of Job is the story of one man's faith under trial. Job faced the fires of hopelessness, rejection, intense physical pain, and deep emotional sorrow, and he passed the test. He was a man who "was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and shunned evil" (Job 1:1). Later in the same chapter, the Lord Himself says of Job, "There is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil" (v. 8).

Job was a righteous man whose adversity did *not* come as a result of sin. In fact, an ensuing discussion between God and Satan spells out why Job suffered the way he did. Satan accused Job of following God only because the Lord had blessed him and protected him. Take away that protection, Satan challenged, and Job would curse God to His face.

So Satan set out to destroy all Job had. Yet Job continued to serve God and walk in His ways. Satan then made another request of God, asking Him permission to afflict Job's body (Job 2:4–7).

Clearly, Job's adversity was initiated by Satan, who asked God for permission to send trouble into Job's life. God, in turn, allowed the enemy to afflict Job in a limited way. Permission for the trial came from God, but adversity came from the devil.

Peter reminded his readers that Satan "walks about" like a lion, seeking those he can devour (1 Pet. 5:8). We may think Peter's words refer only to Satan's involvement in our temptations. However, the enemy is crafty, and he wants to use suffering of any kind to destroy us. He roams the earth, looking for opportunities to bring adversity into our lives in an all-out attempt to harm the body of Christ. However, he is a defeated foe. Jesus Christ won the ultimate victory on the Cross, and because He lives within us, we can have this same victory. We may have to face serious threats at times, but like Job, we can respond to the trial by holding firm in our faith.

Not only does adversity train us to trust God, it also can be a bridge to a deeper relationship with Him. At the end of his season of suffering, Job praised the Lord, saying, "I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You" (Job 42:5).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I handle criticism during times of adversity?

Job 2:7–10

In times of adversity, life can sometimes seem so bleak and dark that we feel on the verge of giving up hope. Others around us may foretell doom and encourage us to face what they see as inevitable. Job's wife was one such person. After painful boils covered Job from the soles of his feet to the crown of his head, she said to him, "Do you still hold fast to your integrity? Curse God and die!" (Job 2:9).

Job wisely responded to her, "You speak as one of the foolish women speaks. Shall we indeed accept good from God, and shall we not accept adversity?" (v. 10). Scripture adds this important line: "In all this Job did not sin with his lips."

When you face difficult circumstances and then have to endure negative opinions and comments from others, you need the courage to stay positive—to continue to believe that the Lord is with you. Many times, hope and faith are not automatic responses to hardship and trial. They require an exercise of the will, bolstered with courage. So the psalmist said, "Why are you cast down, O my soul? And why are you disquieted within me? Hope in God, for I shall yet praise Him for the help of His countenance" (Ps. 42:5).

At times, you must say aloud to yourself, "I know that God has a purpose in this. I know that He will bring me through this. I know that He is my good and loving Father and that He is doing a good and eternal work in my life." If no one else speaks hope to you, then you need to speak it to yourself.

You may also need courage to withstand the enemies moving against your life—in other words, those who are causing your adversity. Moses realized that Joshua and the Israelites would face such trials, so he said to God's people, "Be strong and of good courage, do not fear nor be afraid of them; for the LORD your God, He is the One who goes with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you" (Deut. 31:6).

Ask the Lord to give you the courage to continue to believe in Him and in His presence with you as you go through adversity. Ask Him to renew your hope and faith. And know that He loves to honor such faithful requests.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

2:10 — *"Shall we indeed accept good from God, and shall we not accept adversity?"*

God is sovereign, and He loves us; therefore, we must believe that nothing reaches us without first passing through His omnipotent hands.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***They had made an appointment together to come and mourn with him, and to comfort him.***

We need each other, especially in the dark times of life. While compassion should flow from us naturally, it doesn't hurt to make a plan about how best to show that compassion.

Life Lessons

3:11 — ***"Why did I not die at birth? Why did I not perish when I came from the womb?"***

Intense suffering often prompts us to say things we don't really mean. Fortunately, we serve God, who "remembers that we are dust" (Ps. 103:14) and who promises not to break the bruised reed of our souls (Is. 42:3).

Life Lessons

3:25 — ***"For the thing I greatly feared has come upon me, and what I dreaded has happened to me."***

We all have secret fears and underground worries, things that make us say, "If *this* happens, I don't know what I'll do." God wants us to take even these fears to Him and say, "But I put my trust in You."

Life Lessons

4:4, 5 — ***"And you have strengthened the feeble knees; but now it comes upon you, and you are weary."***

It's one thing to say, "I trust God" when you feel good and your body is healthy. It's quite another to say, "I trust God," when you feel lousy and your body is falling apart. Only genuine faith can bridge the gap.

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***"Remember now, who ever perished being innocent?"***

Eliphaz is wrong in his reasoning. Although it's tempting to think that the righteous are always rewarded and the wicked are always punished, in this world, it's not always true. No one was ever more innocent than Jesus, yet He perished for *our* sins. However, God will eventually set all things right (Ps. 73; Rev. 20:11–15).

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***"Man is born to trouble."***

Jesus declared, "In the world you will have tribulation"—but then added, "but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world" (John 16:33).

Life Lessons

5:8, 9 — ***"[God] does great things, and unsearchable, marvelous things without number."***

Even foolish people can occasionally say wise things. However, we must always be careful and discerning. In Job 4–5, Eliphaz argued that the innocent never suffer and that Job must have sinned to deserve the wrath of God (4:8). We know this is not true. The devil often mixes in truth to make his lies seem feasible. We must constantly discern between truth and error, and between God's reliable Word and Satan's half-truths.

Life Lessons

6:14 — ***"To him who is afflicted, kindness should be shown by his friend, even though he forsakes the fear of the Almighty."***

Eliphaz added to Job's sorrow through his counsel. Instead of being comforted by his friends, he received their condemnation. We must always be careful when advising others that we are not presumptuously assuming what God is saying to them. Our best course of action is always to pray for them and encourage them to listen to God and obey Him. We should also ask the Lord what He wants us to do in the situation—whether it be to comfort our friends (2 Cor. 1:3, 4) or correct them (2 Tim. 2:24–26). And whatever He reveals His will for us to be, we should do everything in His strength, wisdom, and love (1 Cor. 16:14).

Life Lessons

7:11 — ***"I will not restrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul."***

God instructs us to come to Him with all our concerns, all our fears, and all our hurts. He can take whatever we have to say, for He knows more about our suffering than we do.

Life Lessons

7:17, 18 — ***"What is man, that You . . . visit him every morning, and test him every moment?"***

God does not really test us "every moment," even though when we suffer it may feel like it. When He tests us, He does so for our own good—and His tests end once they have fulfilled His purpose.

Life Lessons

8:4 — ***"If your sons have sinned against Him, He has cast them away for their transgression."***

Job lost his sons tragically, and now his friend worsens his pain by suggesting that they had it coming. The truth is, we don't usually know the reason behind someone's misfortune—and to speculate like this is a sin.

Life Lessons

8:20 — ***"God will not cast away the blameless, nor will He uphold the evildoers."***

Bildad’s premise was right, but he was mistaken in how he applied it to Job’s situation. He implied wrongly that Job suffered because he had sinned. God really will not reject His people or bless the wicked—even though, for a while, it may seem like He does.

Life Lessons

9:2 — ***“How can a man be righteous before God?”***

Job recognized that while he had earned a reputation as a blameless man, as a sinner he lacked all righteousness before his holy God. We stand as righteous only when, by faith, we stand in the righteousness of Christ.

Life Lessons

9:33 — ***“Nor is there any mediator between us, who may lay his hand on us both.”***

Job needed what we have: a sympathetic mediator between holy God and sinful people. Here’s the good news: “For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus” (1 Tim. 2:5).

Life Lessons

10:12 — ***“You have granted me life and favor, and Your care has preserved my spirit.”***

Even in the middle of their bitter complaints, those with a genuine heart for God continue to hope in His grace and remember His many blessings. God sustains us, even when we cannot see His hand in our situations.

Life Lessons

10:20 — ***"Leave me alone, that I may take a little comfort."***

When we feel most discouraged and worn out, we may wish that the Lord would just leave us alone—but thankfully, He never does. He promises us, "I will never leave you nor forsake you" (Heb. 13:5).

Life Lessons

11:5 — ***"But oh, that God would speak, and open His lips against you."***

Zophar's words were spiteful, insulting, and condemning. Yet understand, the insults of men will never accomplish the righteousness of God. Whenever we feel angry insults rising up within us, we should examine our hearts and understand their source (Matt. 7:1–5).

Life Lessons

11:7 — ***"Can you search out the deep things of God? Can you find out the limits of the Almighty?"***

Zophar should have directed his questions at himself, not merely at Job. “God is in heaven,” the Bible tells us, “and you on earth; therefore let your words be few” (Eccl. 5:2).

Life Lessons

12:4 — ***“I am one mocked by his friends . . . the just and blameless who is ridiculed.”***

The Lord called Job a “blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil” (Job 1:8)—and yet Job’s friends mocked and ridiculed him in his distress. When will we learn the truth of Matthew 12:7? God desires mercy!

Life Lessons

12:13 — ***“With Him are wisdom and strength, He has counsel and understanding.”***

Especially when we find ourselves in painful and distressing circumstances, we must turn to the Lord for His wisdom, strength, guidance, and knowledge. Where else can we go to find the help we need?

Life Lessons

13:5 — ***“Oh, that you would be silent, and it would be your wisdom!”***

Very often—more frequently than we know—our best counsel and most helpful advice is to say precisely nothing. “Even a fool is counted wise when he holds his peace; when he shuts his lips, he is considered perceptive” (Prov. 17:28).

Life Lessons

13:15 — ***“Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him.”***

God is either worth trusting all the way to the end, or He’s not worth trusting at all. As Peter proclaimed, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life” (John 6:68).

Answers to Life’s Questions

Does Satan cause all of our adversity?

Job 13:15

When reading the Book of Job, one may surmise that the devil is responsible for all of our adversity. However, that just is not so. Though the enemy will try to discourage believers from serving God or tempt us to sin, he is limited both in power and the ability to persecute us. Rather, adversity can come into our lives for many reasons.

We live in a fallen world—one that is passing away (1 Cor. 7:31). All people—believers and nonbelievers alike—may suffer hardships that seem senseless. We look for explanations. We want to know why God would allow these things to happen. The one thing we do know is that the disasters, accidents, and tragedies that occur in our world are a constant reminder that no one is promised tomorrow (Prov. 27:1; James 4:14). They remind us that we could die at any time and that we must be ready to stand before God (Heb. 9:27). As Paul writes in 2 Corinthians 1:9, 10, “We had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves but in God who raises the dead, who

delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver us; in whom we trust that He will still deliver us."

Of course, some suffering is a result of our own actions—adversity can come into our lives as a result of personal sin. Each sin we commit carries some consequence that results from our disobedience. In cases like this, we can't blame God, the devil, or others. We must follow David's example and say, "I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is always before me. Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done this evil in Your sight" (Ps. 51:3, 4).

Finally, some adversity is allowed by God for our betterment (Heb. 12:4–11). *God is ultimately concerned with our spiritual growth*, not with our happiness or momentary pleasures. He wants us to be free from sin (Rom. 8:20, 21) and to grow in our faith (1 Pet. 1:6, 7), endurance (James 1:2–4), ministries (2 Cor. 1:3–7), and our relationships with Him (2 Cor. 4:11; 12:9–11; Phil. 3:7–11; 1 Pet. 4:12, 13). He always has the big picture in mind whenever He allows or sends adversity into our lives. So David wrote, "I know, O LORD, that Your judgments are right, and that in faithfulness You have afflicted me" (Ps. 119:75).

Unfortunately, sometimes adversity is often the only thing that will get our attention. Yet we can count on the fact that no affliction comes into our lives without God's permission and that the dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for the Lord to accomplish His purpose in us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

14:4 — *"Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? No one!"*

We have no more power to turn our sins into righteousness than a leopard can change its spots (Jer. 13:23). Yet Christ has the power to remove our sins and replace them with His holiness—if we will trust Him.

Life Lessons

14:14 — ***"If a man dies, shall he live again?"***

There is life after death, but only the saved will enjoy it in God's presence. "He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him" (John 3:36).

Life Lessons

15:15 — ***"God puts no trust in His saints."***

On the contrary, God has entrusted us with many wonderful things: His Word (Rom. 3:2); the gospel of Christ (1 Thess. 2:4); the Holy Spirit (2 Tim. 1:14); God's work (Titus 1:7); God's people (1 Pet. 5:3); and the faith itself (Jude 1:3).

Life Lessons

16:5 — ***"I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the comfort of my lips would relieve your grief."***

Our words have the power to tear down and bring grief or the power to give strength and comfort. Every day we choose what kind of power we will wield—and God is watching (Matt. 12:36).

Life Lessons

16:19, 20 — ***“My witness is in heaven . . . My eyes pour out tears to God.”***

When we pray in our anguish and nothing seems to change or we cry out in our pain and it only increases, we may wonder if God has become our enemy. Never! He loves us and always will (Rom. 8:35–39).

Life Lessons

17:15 — ***“Where then is my hope? As for my hope, who can see it?”***

In Christ, we have all the hope we will ever need. Regardless of our circumstances, God has “begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead” (1 Pet. 1:3).

Life Lessons

19:23 — ***“Oh, that my words were written! Oh, that they were inscribed in a book!”***

Even as Job spoke these words, God’s plan was to put them in the Book of books—the Bible—for all time and for the benefit of His hurting people. He is at work, even when we do not know it.

Life Examples

Job

Choosing to Trust

Job 19:25, 26

Job was a good and righteous man who walked in the ways of the Lord. In fact, his righteousness prompted God to say of him, “There is none like him on the earth” (Job 1:8). God blessed Job for his righteousness, and so Job earned the title, “the greatest of all the people of the East” (1:3).

Yet Job endured unspeakable suffering. Though he had done nothing wrong, he lost everything—his family, his wealth, his reputation, even his health. If that weren’t enough, his wife and his friends offered him no real comfort. Job’s friends told him that he had suffered because of some hidden sin in his life.

Job is a stark biblical example of a fact we need to understand: even those who are right with God will suffer. Will we allow the suffering to tear down our faith or build it up? These are our only choices. Job chose to trust God, his Redeemer, and he was rewarded for his faith (Job 19:25, 26; 42:1–6, 10–17).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.

Life Lessons

19:26, 27 — *“I shall see God, whom I shall see for myself, and my eyes shall behold.”*

Everyone who has placed his or her faith in Jesus Christ will one day “see the King in His beauty” (Is. 33:17). And when we do, “we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is” (1 John 3:2).

Life Lessons

20:4, 5 — ***"Do you not know . . . that the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment?"***

Again, Zophar mistakenly blames sin for Job's great losses and troubles. Although it is true "the joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment," Zophar fails to see that the suffering of the righteous is also short, and that the agony of the godly is but for a moment as well (Rom. 8:18). Our present pain does not necessarily mean we are being disciplined by God (Heb. 12:5–11). However, as with Job, we can be sure that if we trust and obey the Lord, our "light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory" (2 Cor. 4:17).

Life Lessons

21:7 — ***"Why do the wicked live and become old, yes, become mighty in power?"***

God "makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust" (Matt. 5:45). Sometimes it may seem unfair when the wicked prosper or the righteous endure suffering (Ps. 73; Matt. 13:24–30). But Judgment Day *is* coming, and an eager anticipation of the Lord's return can motivate us to keep living productively, with hope and courage.

Life Lessons

21:22 — ***"Can anyone teach God knowledge, since He judges those on high?"***

Whenever we fault God's handling of our lives, we imply that we know more than He does. However, the Lord's perspective is always more wonderful, complete, and perfect than ours ever could hope to be (Job 38:1–4; Is. 55:8, 9). As Abraham knew, "the Judge of all the earth" will *always* do right (Gen. 18:25).

Life Lessons

22:3 — ***"Is it any pleasure to the Almighty that you are righteous? Or is it gain to Him that you make your ways blameless?"***

Eliphaz may seem to imply "no" to both of these questions, but actually, the answers are "yes" and "yes." In fact, God delights in the obedience of His people (1 Sam. 15:22) and "takes pleasure in those who fear Him, in those who hope in His mercy" (Ps. 147:11).

Life Lessons

23:10 — ***"But He knows the way that I take; when He has tested me, I shall come forth as gold."***

Despite his calamities, Job still believed that God had a hand in his life for good. The dark moments of our lives will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

Life Lessons

23:12 — ***“I have treasured the words of His mouth more than my necessary food.”***

If we turn away from the Lord when hard times hit, where will we find hope, peace, or truth? God’s Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm and living bread for those who hunger for righteousness (Matt. 5:6).

Life Lessons

23:13 — ***“Whatever His soul desires, that He does.”***

God is sovereign, and “He does according to His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. No one can restrain His hand or say to Him, ‘What have You done?’” (Dan. 4:35).

Life Lessons

24:24 — ***“They are exalted for a little while, then they are gone.”***

None of us live forever. Even the strongest and most powerful eventually succumb to injury, disease, or old age. We are “a vapor that appears for a little time and then vanishes away” (James 4:14)—and yet He loves us.

Life Lessons

25:4 — ***“How can he be pure who is born of a woman?”***

Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God, and purity blossoms from the same healthy stock: “In word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity” (1 Tim. 4:12).

Life Lessons

26:7 — ***“He hangs the earth on nothing.”***

Who but God could take nothing and hang the world on it? Isn’t this just how the Lord helps us—in a way that is beyond our understanding and imagination? Although we see no solution to our problems and have no way to handle them on our own, God has a way. He can make a solution where there was none before. We cannot possibly know the extraordinary manner by which God is going to work on our behalf; however, we should always trust and obey Him, being sure that He will.

Life Lessons

26:14 — ***“Indeed these are the mere edges of His ways, and how small a whisper we hear of Him! But the thunder of His power who can understand?”***

The greatest forces in nature give nothing but the tiniest hint of God’s immeasurable power. And yet He makes all that power available to us through prayer!

Life Lessons

27:3, 4 — *“As long as my breath is in me, and the breath of God in my nostrils, my lips will not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.”*

Every breath we take is really the breath of God. It belongs to Him, and He can take it back at any time. So let us use our breath to glorify and praise Him, so long as we have it.

Life Lessons

28:28 — *“And to man He said, ‘Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.’”*

Why is it wise to fear the Lord? How do we show insight when we obey Him? One day we will stand before Him, “that each one may receive the things done in the body . . . whether good or bad” (2 Cor. 5:10).

Life Lessons

29:2 — *“Oh, that I were as in months past, as in the days when God watched over me.”*

Job did not realize that, even as he uttered this wish, God was *still* closely and lovingly watching over him. His hardships did not mean that God had abandoned him. The same is true for you.

Life Lessons

30:20 — *“I cry out to You, but You do not answer me.”*

Just because God waits to answer our prayers does not mean that He has forgotten us or that He has failed to hear our requests. He works on our behalf, even when we cannot see His activity or feel His presence. Therefore, we should never imagine or complain that He's ignoring us. When hard times come, it can help to recall how God already has worked in our hearts to shape us into the likeness of Christ. God finishes what He starts, and what He began in us He will certainly complete.

Life Lessons

31:1 — ***"I have made a covenant with my eyes; why then should I look upon a young woman?"***

Job was committed to honoring God completely. He refused to take any step toward sin—which included not looking at anyone or anything that could cause him to stumble (James 1:14, 15).

Life Lessons

31:4 — ***"Does He not see my ways, and count all my steps?"***

God does indeed see everything we do, hear everything we say, and record everywhere we go. He desires an intimate relationship with us, and His intimate knowledge of us makes that possible.

Life Lessons

32:18 — ***"I am full of words; the spirit within me compels me."***

Elihu had a difficult time holding his tongue. He thought he had much to add, but in fact he merely restated the foolish things already said. “In the multitude of words sin is not lacking” (Prov. 10:19).

Life Lessons

33:14 — *“God may speak in one way, or in another, yet man does not perceive it.”*

Elihu wrongly suggested that Job had missed what God had tried to tell him. Some may fear missing God’s instruction to them. But you can be sure that if you are seeking Him, you will find Him (1 Chr. 28:9; Matt. 7:7). If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will. God can speak to us in any number of ways—some of them quite surprising—so we must always keep our ears open and our spirits ready to listen for His voice.

Life Lessons

34:12 — *“Surely God will never do wickedly, nor will the Almighty pervert justice.”*

We may not understand why God allows some very bad things to happen to very godly people, but we never have to wonder about His character. He will *always* do what is right. That truth will never change.

Life Lessons

36:11 — ***"If they obey and serve Him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures."***

While it is true that obedience always brings blessing, it is *not* true that obedience always brings prosperity and pleasure in *this* life. Yet we can be sure that our deeds will follow us, even after death (Heb. 6:10; Rev. 14:13).

Life Lessons

36:15 — ***"He delivers the poor in their affliction, and opens their ears in oppression."***

God wants to use our afflictions, and the way He delivers us from them, to lead us into a deeper and richer relationship with Him. We should treat adversity as a bridge to a closer walk with God.

Life Lessons

38:1 — ***The LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind.***

God speaks to His people through His Word, through other believers, in circumstances, in dreams, in visions, by angels, out of whirlwinds, and even through donkeys. Although God will use extraordinary ways to reveal His will to us, we must always be discerning whether it is, in fact, God talking or not. Are we listening for His voice?

Life Lessons

38:4 — ***“Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding.”***

It is good to remind ourselves that the Lord is God and we are not. He is the Creator; we are the created. He is the Original; we are the image. He is our Friend, but not our peer.

Life Lessons

40:1, 2 — ***The LORD answered Job, and said: “Shall the one who contends with the Almighty correct Him?”***

Whenever we fault God’s handling of the universe or angrily blame Him for a personal hardship, we imply that we are more gracious and righteous than He is. That’s not only dangerous and foolish, but prideful and blasphemous. Although we may not understand what God is doing, we should never believe we know better than He does (Job 38:1–4; Is. 55:8, 9). Instead, we should trust Him and ask for His wisdom in such circumstances (James 1:2–5).

Life Lessons

40:4 — ***“I am vile; what shall I answer You? I lay my hand over my mouth.”***

Even a blameless and upright man sees himself as insignificant when confronted by the majestic holiness of almighty God. Yet we can come boldly into the Lord’s presence when we come in faith, wrapped in Christ’s righteousness (Heb. 4:16).

Life Lessons

40:8 — ***"Would you indeed annul My judgment? Would you condemn Me that you may be justified?"***

We may not always understand God's ways, but we must never presume to judge God's ways. He is "a God of truth and without injustice; righteous and upright is He" (Deut. 32:4).

Life Lessons

42:5, 6 — ***"I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You. Therefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes."***

It is one thing to learn facts about God from a safe distance. It is quite another to know Him personally, intimately, up close, and face-to-face. "Who would not fear You, O King of the nations?" (Jer. 10:7).

Life Principle 11

God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Job 42:7–17

Do you really believe God is able and eager to meet all of your needs? Most people would say yes. But when difficulty comes, problems arise, and sorrow strikes, we often wonder where God is and how we can trust Him. But the Lord is not only capable of meeting all our needs, He also is able to satisfy the deepest desires of our hearts.

Some question this reasoning. They say, "I know God is capable of meeting my needs, but will He? Doesn't He know that I'm struggling?"

The Lord knows the battle that is ensuing around your life.

And while questions like these are asked by each one of us at some point, we need to learn a deeper principle, and that is how to focus on our faith when we are under trial. God is committed to meeting our needs, but first He wants to know that we are committed to living our lives for Him.

Jesus told His disciples not to worry. He admonished them to "seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you" (Matt. 6:33). This is a promise, a commitment, a pledge of action that we can claim. God knows we have emotional and material needs—food, shelter, a sense of belonging, and clothing. But Jesus was telling His followers that the focus of their lives should not be set on material products or "feel good" experiences. Instead, they were to set their hearts on God and His kingdom, and then every need and desire they had would be met.

The value of any commitment is based upon two things:

1. The ability of the promise maker to fulfill the promise.

2. The integrity of the promise maker, whether he has the character to follow through on the promise.

God certainly qualifies on both accounts. He has all the wisdom, power, and ability necessary to fulfill His promises to us. He also has proven integrity—He always keeps His promises. He is utterly faithful to His Word. He is holy and immutable; He is unchanging. His commandments, statutes, and promises have not changed; they reflect our unchanging God. He is "the same yesterday, today, and forever" (Heb. 13:8).

When you have an unmet need, the first thing you need to do is pray and tell the Lord what you are facing. Prayer is an act of faith. It declares your trust in God and His ability. Many times, He allows a need to come so that He can teach you to trust Him in a greater way. No problem is too complicated or too difficult for Him to handle.

The real questions that we must answer are: "How are you responding in the midst of your circumstance or situation?" And, "Are you trusting Him or are you frantically looking for a way out of the difficulty without discovering what He wants you to learn?"

Jesus pledged that God would meet your needs *when* you "seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness." This means that He is obligated to meet your needs when you faithfully obey and trust Him. When you are walking in step with Him, He assumes full responsibility for the answer to your needs, problems, challenges, and circumstances of life. But there is a catch: He does this according to His will, purpose, plan, and timing. And meeting needs does not necessarily mean meeting every desire that we have. He may choose to answer our prayers quickly, or He may wait for a season. Regardless, when the answer comes, it will be perfect, and it will encourage us.

One of God's greatest desires is for us to learn to trust His wisdom and timing. Do you have a preconceived idea about how He must act to meet your needs or whom He may use to meet them? Many people have said, "Well, if this man would just do such and such or that woman would agree to do so and so, then my need would be met." Or they have said, "Well, I did such and such and therefore God must do this and that."

Those who make statements like these may not be trusting the Lord. Rather, they are demanding that He exert His power on behalf of their wishes and commands. Anytime we expect God to move a certain way, we have missed the deeper lesson that He wants us to learn.

Faith requires complete trust in Him, even when we do not understand why He has allowed circumstances to unfold a certain way. Think of all the people in the Bible who trusted the Lord and gained a wondrous victory: Moses, David, Esther, Jeremiah, Elijah, the disciples, Mary, and many more. We should never obey Him merely to manipulate our situation. God knows our hearts. When we are surrendered to Him, He sees our devotion and goes to work on our behalf.

God calls us to trust Him, and Him alone, to meet our needs and to be our total source of supply. Furthermore, the Lord requires that we obey Him as part of our trusting Him. Therefore, tell Him, "Lord, I trust You completely to meet my needs in Your timing and according to Your methods. I want to lay down my selfish hopes, dreams, and desires. Mold these so that they represent Your will for my life. And I will continue to obey You, by the power of Your Spirit, believing that as I do, You will take care of me." You can count on God's love, wisdom, power, and grace. He has never failed you. He is the God who cares, and He will provide what you need at just the right time. And when He does, it will be abundantly beyond all you imagined.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Examples

Job's Friends

Adamant, but Wrong

Job 42:7–9

Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar heard of Job's plight and felt deeply burdened to comfort their old friend. But what they saw staggered them. They gasped, cried out, and tore their clothes, a demonstration of deep grief. Finally, they sat with Job and remained silent. They stayed that way for seven days (Job 2:11–13).

Once they opened their mouths, however, Job's visitors didn't offer much help. They judged his pitiful situation to be the consequence of sin and kept insisting that adversity comes only to the wicked, not to the righteous. Job suffered, but not because he had failed the Lord or had done something wrong. Therefore, he rejected their diagnosis and held fast to his faith in God.

In the end, the Lord had the final word, and He rebuked Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar (Job 42:7–9). When God restored Job twofold, He proved Himself—and His promises—ever faithful. And He showed that blessings for obedience do not guarantee a life free of adversity.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

42:8 — ***"My servant Job shall pray for you. For I will accept him."***

In his time of trouble, Job wondered whether God even heard his pain-filled prayers—but not only had the Lord heard him, He accepted both him and his prayers. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him!

Life Lessons

42:10 — ***The LORD restored Job's losses when he prayed for his friends. Indeed the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.***

Notice that the Lord restored *Job's* losses when he prayed for *his friends*, as He had instructed him. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him!

Life Lessons

42:12 — ***The LORD blessed the latter days of Job more than his beginning.***

Job found that life has its highs and lows, its delights and its tragedies. But through it all, God is there—and so is His blessing for faithful obedience.

Life Lessons

42:17 — ***Job died, old and full of days.***

In the anguish of his darkest days, Job wished that he had never been born. Do you think he felt the same way by the end of his life? Like it or not, brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness. "When He has tested me, I shall come forth as gold" (Job 23:10).

Job 1

a **1:5** Literally *blessed,* but used here in the evil sense, and so in verse 11 and 2:5, 9
b **1:6** Literally *the Adversary,* and so throughout this book
c **1:15** Literally *Sheba* (compare 6:19)
d **1:19** Septuagint omits *across.*

Job 3

a **3:6** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *be joined*.
b **3:24** Literally *my bread*

Job 5

a **5:5** Septuagint reads *They shall not be taken from evil men;* Vulgate reads *And the armed man shall take him by violence*.
b **5:5** Septuagint reads *The might shall draw them off;* Vulgate reads *And the thirsty shall drink up their riches*.

Job 7

a **7:15** Literally *my bones*
b **7:20** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint and Jewish tradition read *to You*.

Job 8

a **8:22** Literally *will not be*

Job 9

a **9:13** Hebrew *rahab*

Job 12

a **12:5** Or *disaster*
b **12:19** Literally *priests,* but not in a technical sense
c **12:24** Literally *heart*

Job 13

a **13:27** Literally *inscribe a print*
b **13:28** Literally *He*

Job 14

a **14:3** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *him.*
b **14:17** Literally *plaster over*

Job 15

a **15:11** Septuagint reads *a secret thing.*

Job 16

a **16:13** Literally *kidneys*
b **16:14** Vulgate reads *giant.*
c **16:15** Literally *horn*

Job 17

a **17:10** Following some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text and Targum read *all of them*.

Job 18

a **18:17** Literally *before the outside,* meaning distinguished, famous

Job 19

a **19:3** A Jewish tradition reads *make yourselves strange to me.*

Job 20

a **20:20** Literally *belly*

Job 21

a **21:13** Or *Sheol*
b **21:19** Literally *his*
c **21:24** Septuagint and Vulgate read *bowels;* Syriac reads *sides;* Targum reads *breasts*.
d **21:28** Vulgate omits *the tent.*

Job 22

a **22:17** Septuagint and Syriac read *us.*
b **22:20** Septuagint reads *substance.*
c **22:25** The ancient versions suggest *defense;* Hebrew reads *gold* as in verse 24.

Job 23

a **23:2** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *His*.

Job 24

a **24:19** Or *Sheol*

Job 27

a **27:15** Literally *his*
b **27:18** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *spider* (compare 8:14); Targum reads *decay*.

c **27:19** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Syriac read *But shall not add* (that is, do it again); Vulgate reads *But take away nothing*.

Job 28

a **28:8** Literally *sons of pride,* figurative of the great lions
b **28:27** Literally *it*

Job 29

a **29:6** Masoretic Text reads *wrath;* ancient versions and some Hebrew manuscripts read *cream* (compare 20:17).

Job 30

a **30:11** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *His*.

Job 31

a **31:18** Literally *her* (compare verse 16)
b **31:20** Literally *loins*
c **31:26** Literally *light*
d **31:32** Following Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *road*.
e **31:39** Literally *its strength*

Job 32

a **32:4** Vulgate reads *till Job had spoken.*
b **32:7** Literally *Days,* that is, years
c **32:9** Or *Men of many years*

Job 33

a **33:6** Literally *as your mouth*
b **33:28** Or *my* (Kethib)
c **33:28** Or *my* (Kethib)

Job 36

a **36:12** Masoretic Text reads *as one without knowledge.*
b **36:14** Hebrew *qedeshim,* that is, those practicing sodomy and prostitution in religious rituals

Job 37

a **37:12** Literally *the world of the earth*

Job 38

a **38:32** Literally *Constellations*
b **38:36** Literally *inward parts*

Job 39

a **39:3** Literally *pangs,* figurative of offspring
b **39:19** Or *a mane*

Job 40

a **40:15** A large animal, exact identity unknown

Job 41

a **41:1** A large sea creature, exact identity unknown
b **41:6** Or *bargain over him*
c **41:12** Literally *keep silent about*
d **41:25** Or *purify themselves*

Job 42

a **42:10** Literally *Job's captivity,* that is, what was captured from Job

The Book of

Psalms

The Book of Psalms is perhaps the most widely used book in the Bible. It explores the full range of human experience in a very personal and practical way. Its 150 songs run in theme from the creation through the patriarchal, theocratic, monarchical, exilic, and postexilic periods.

The tremendous breadth of subject matter in Psalms includes diverse topics such as jubilation, war, peace, worship, judgment, messianic prophecy, praise, and lament. In ancient Israel, the Psalms were set to the accompaniment of stringed instruments and served as the temple hymnal and devotional guide for the Jewish people, especially after the construction of the second temple following the Babylonian exile.

Individual psalms were collected over time and eventually became the Book of Psalms. In the beginning, the book had no name, perhaps due to its great variety of material.

In Hebrew, the book came to be known as *Sepher Tehillim*—Book of Praises—because almost every psalm contains some note of praise to God. The Septuagint uses the Greek word *Psalmoi* as its title for this book, meaning “Poems Sung to the Accompaniment of Musical Instruments.” It also calls it the *Psalterium* (“A Collection of Songs”), and this word is the basis for the English term *Psalter*.

Outside of Isaiah, the Psalms are the most-quoted Old Testament writings in the New Testament. Many of the most important and famous prophecies regarding the coming Messiah are found in Psalms (for example: Ps. 2:7–9; 8:4–6; 9:8; 16:10; 22:1, 22; 40:6–8; 45:6, 7; 68:18; 110:1, 4; 118:22; 130:8).

Themes: The Book of Psalms features a wide variety of themes, but the predominant ones emphasize prayer, praise, and worship.

Authors: The authorship of many of the psalms is in doubt or unknown. Seventy-three psalms are attributed to David. Other named writers include the sons of Korah (11 psalms), Asaph (12), Heman (1), Ethan (1), Solomon (2), Moses (1), Haggai (1), Zechariah (1), and Ezra (1).

Time: The psalms were written over a long period in Israelite history, ranging from the time of Moses through the end of the Babylonian captivity.

Structure: Each of the psalms is a stand-alone work emphasizing a particular topic. Psalms does not appear to be arranged in any discernible order or according to any particular timeline.

> **As you read Psalms, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Psalm 3:2; 26:12; 43:4; 68:6; 124:1, 3; 133:1; 141:5.*
> **12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.** *See Psalm 4:8; 78:52, 53; 81:13, 16; 103:1.*
> **13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.** *See Psalm 16:7; 25:14; 62:5; 81:8; 95:7, 8; 143:8.*
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Psalm 42:1; 63:1; 84:10; 86:6; 127:1.*
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Psalm 46:1, 2; 107:19;*

119:67.

BOOK ONE

Psalms 1—41

Psalm 1

The Way of the Righteous and the End of the Ungodly

[1]Blessed *is* the man
Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,
Nor stands in the path of sinners,
Nor sits in the seat of the scornful;
[2]But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD,
And in His law he meditates day and night.
[3]He shall be like a tree
Planted by the rivers of water,
That brings forth its fruit in its season,
Whose leaf also shall not wither;
And whatever he does shall prosper. *Life Lessons*

[4]The ungodly *are* not so,
But *are* like the chaff which the wind drives away.
[5]Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment,
Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. *Life Lessons*

[6]For the LORD knows the way of the righteous,
But the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Psalm 2

The Messiah's Triumph and Kingdom

[1]Why do the nations rage,
And the people plot a vain thing?
[2]The kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
Against the LORD and against His Anointed, *saying,*
[3]"Let us break Their bonds in pieces
And cast away Their cords from us."

[4]He who sits in the heavens shall laugh;
The LORD shall hold them in derision.
[5]Then He shall speak to them in His wrath,
And distress them in His deep displeasure:
[6]"Yet I have set My King
On My holy hill of Zion."

[7]"I will declare the decree:
The LORD has said to Me,
'You *are* My Son,
Today I have begotten You. *Life Lessons*
[8]Ask of Me, and I will give *You*
The nations *for* Your inheritance,
And the ends of the earth *for* Your possession.
[9]You shall break[a] them with a rod of iron;
You shall dash them to pieces like a potter's
vessel.' "

[10]Now therefore, be wise, O kings;
Be instructed, you judges of the earth.
[11]Serve the LORD with fear,

And rejoice with trembling. *Life Lessons*

12 Kiss the Son,[b] lest He[c] be angry,
And you perish *in* the way,
When His wrath is kindled but a little.
Blessed *are* all those who put their trust in Him.

Psalm 3

The LORD Helps His Troubled People

A Psalm of David when he fled from Absalom his son.

[1]LORD, how they have increased who trouble me!
Many *are* they who rise up against me.
[2]Many *are* they who say of me,
"*There is* no help for him in God." *Selah* *Life Lessons*

[3]But You, O LORD, *are* a shield for me,
My glory and the One who lifts up my head.
[4]I cried to the LORD with my voice,
And He heard me from His holy hill. *Selah*

[5]I lay down and slept;
I awoke, for the LORD sustained me. *Life Lessons*
[6]I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people
Who have set *themselves* against me all around.

[7]Arise, O LORD;
Save me, O my God!
For You have struck all my enemies on the
cheekbone;
You have broken the teeth of the ungodly.
[8]Salvation *belongs* to the LORD.
Your blessing *is* upon Your people. *Selah*

Psalm 4

The Safety of the Faithful

To the Chief Musician. With stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

[1]Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness!
You have relieved me in *my* distress;
Have mercy on me, and hear my prayer.

[2]How long, O you sons of men,
Will you turn my glory to shame?
How long will you love worthlessness
And seek falsehood? *Selah*
*[3]But know that the LORD has set apart[a] for Himself
him who is godly;
The LORD will hear when I call to Him.

[4]Be angry, and do not sin.
Meditate within your heart on your bed, and be still.
Selah
[5]Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
And put your trust in the LORD.

[6]*There are* many who say,
"Who will show us *any* good?"
LORD, lift up the light of Your countenance upon us.
[7]You have put gladness in my heart,
More than in the season that their grain and wine
increased. *Life Lessons*
[8]I will both lie down in peace, and sleep;
For You alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety. *Life Principle 12* *Life Lessons*

Psalm 5

A Prayer for Guidance

To the Chief Musician. With flutes.[a] A Psalm of David.

[1]Give ear to my words, O LORD,
Consider my meditation.
[2]Give heed to the voice of my cry,
My King and my God,
For to You I will pray.
[3]My voice You shall hear in the morning, O LORD;
In the morning I will direct *it* to You,
And I will look up.

[4]For You *are* not a God who takes pleasure in
wickedness,
Nor shall evil dwell with You. *Life Lessons*
[5]The boastful shall not stand in Your sight;
You hate all workers of iniquity.
[6]You shall destroy those who speak falsehood;
The LORD abhors the bloodthirsty and deceitful
man.

[7]But as for me, I will come into Your house in the
multitude of Your mercy;
In fear of You I will worship toward Your holy temple.
[8]Lead me, O LORD, in Your righteousness because of
my enemies;
Make Your way straight before my face.

[9]For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth;
Their inward part *is* destruction;
Their throat *is* an open tomb;

They flatter with their tongue.
10 Pronounce them guilty, O God!
Let them fall by their own counsels;
Cast them out in the multitude of their
transgressions,
For they have rebelled against You.

11 But let all those rejoice who put their trust in You;
Let them ever shout for joy, because You defend
them;
Let those also who love Your name
Be joyful in You. *Life Lessons*
*12 For You, O LORD, will bless the righteous;
With favor You will surround him as *with* a shield.

Psalm 6

A Prayer of Faith in Time of Distress

To the Chief Musician. With stringed instruments. On an eight-stringed harp.[a] A Psalm of David.

[1]O LORD, do not rebuke me in Your anger,
Nor chasten me in Your hot displeasure.
[2]Have mercy on me, O LORD, for I *am* weak;
O LORD, heal me, for my bones are troubled.
[3]My soul also is greatly troubled;
But You, O LORD—how long?

[4]Return, O LORD, deliver me!
Oh, save me for Your mercies' sake! *Life Lessons*
[5]For in death *there is* no remembrance of You;
In the grave who will give You thanks?

[6]I am weary with my groaning;
All night I make my bed swim;
I drench my couch with my tears.
[7]My eye wastes away because of grief;
It grows old because of all my enemies.

[8]Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity;
For the LORD has heard the voice of my weeping.
[9]The LORD has heard my supplication;
The LORD will receive my prayer. *Life Lessons*
[10]Let all my enemies be ashamed and greatly
troubled;
Let them turn back *and* be ashamed suddenly.

Psalm 7

Prayer and Praise for Deliverance from Enemies

A Meditation[a] of David, which he sang to the LORD concerning the words of Cush, a Benjamite.

[1]O LORD my God, in You I put my trust;
Save me from all those who persecute me;
And deliver me,
[2]Lest they tear me like a lion,
Rending *me* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver.

[3]O LORD my God, if I have done this:
If there is iniquity in my hands,
[4]If I have repaid evil to him who was at peace with me,
Or have plundered my enemy without cause,
[5]Let the enemy pursue me and overtake *me;*
Yes, let him trample my life to the earth,
And lay my honor in the dust. *Selah*

[6]Arise, O LORD, in Your anger;
Lift Yourself up because of the rage of my enemies;
Rise up for me[b] *to* the judgment You have commanded!
[7]So the congregation of the peoples shall surround You;
For their sakes, therefore, return on high.
[8]The LORD shall judge the peoples;
Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness,
And according to my integrity within me.

9 Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked come to an
end,
But establish the just;
For the righteous God tests the hearts and minds.
10 My defense *is* of God,
Who saves the upright in heart.

11 God *is* a just judge,
And God is angry *with the wicked* every day. *Life Lessons*
12 If he does not turn back,
He will sharpen His sword;
He bends His bow and makes it ready.
13 He also prepares for Himself instruments of death;
He makes His arrows into fiery shafts.

14 Behold, *the wicked* brings forth iniquity;
Yes, he conceives trouble and brings forth falsehood.
15 He made a pit and dug it out,
And has fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
16 His trouble shall return upon his own head,
And his violent dealing shall come down on his own
crown.

17 I will praise the LORD according to His
righteousness,
And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most
High. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 8

The Glory of the LORD in Creation

To the Chief Musician. On the instrument of Gath.[a] A Psalm of David.

[1]O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent *is* Your name in all the earth,
Who have set Your glory above the heavens!

[2]Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants
You have ordained strength,
Because of Your enemies,
That You may silence the enemy and the avenger.

[3]When I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers,
The moon and the stars, which You have ordained,
[4]What is man that You are mindful of him,
And the son of man that You visit him? *Life Lessons*
[5]For You have made him a little lower than the angels,[b]
And You have crowned him with glory and honor.

[6]You have made him to have dominion over the works of Your hands;
You have put all *things* under his feet,
[7]All sheep and oxen—
Even the beasts of the field,
[8]The birds of the air,
And the fish of the sea
That pass through the paths of the seas.

[9]O LORD, our Lord,

How excellent *is* Your name in all the earth! *Life Lessons*

Psalm 9

Prayer and Thanksgiving for the LORD's Righteous Judgments

To the Chief Musician. To *the tune of* "Death of the Son."[a] A Psalm of David.

1 I will praise *You,* O LORD, with my whole heart;
I will tell of all Your marvelous works. *Life Lessons*
2 I will be glad and rejoice in You;
I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High.

3 When my enemies turn back,
They shall fall and perish at Your presence.
4 For You have maintained my right and my cause;
You sat on the throne judging in righteousness.
5 You have rebuked the nations,
You have destroyed the wicked;
You have blotted out their name forever and ever.

6 O enemy, destructions are finished forever!
And you have destroyed cities;
Even their memory has perished.
7 But the LORD shall endure forever;
He has prepared His throne for judgment. *Life Lessons*
8 He shall judge the world in righteousness,
And He shall administer judgment for the peoples in
uprightness.

*9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed,
A refuge in times of trouble.

10 And those who know Your name will put their trust
in You;
For You, LORD, have not forsaken those who seek
You. *Life Lessons*

11 Sing praises to the LORD, who dwells in Zion!
Declare His deeds among the people.
12 When He avenges blood, He remembers them;
He does not forget the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy on me, O LORD!
Consider my trouble from those who hate me,
You who lift me up from the gates of death,
14 That I may tell of all Your praise
In the gates of the daughter of Zion.
I will rejoice in Your salvation.

15 The nations have sunk down in the pit *which* they
made;
In the net which they hid, their own foot is caught.
16 The LORD is known *by* the judgment He executes;
The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands.
Meditation.[b] *Selah*

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell,
And all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten;
The expectation of the poor shall *not* perish forever.

19 Arise, O LORD,
Do not let man prevail;
Let the nations be judged in Your sight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD,
That the nations may know themselves *to be but*
men. *Selah*

Psalm 10

A Song of Confidence in God's Triumph over Evil

[1]Why do You stand afar off, O LORD?
Why do You hide in times of trouble? *Life Lessons*
[2]The wicked in *his* pride persecutes the poor;
Let them be caught in the plots which they have devised.

[3]For the wicked boasts of his heart's desire;
He blesses the greedy *and* renounces the LORD.
[4]The wicked in his proud countenance does not seek *God;*
God *is* in none of his thoughts.

[5]His ways are always prospering;
Your judgments *are* far above, out of his sight;
As for all his enemies, he sneers at them.
[6]He has said in his heart, "I shall not be moved;
I shall never be in adversity."
[7]His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and oppression;
Under his tongue *is* trouble and iniquity.

[8]He sits in the lurking places of the villages;
In the secret places he murders the innocent;
His eyes are secretly fixed on the helpless.
[9]He lies in wait secretly, as a lion in his den;
He lies in wait to catch the poor;
He catches the poor when he draws him into his net.
[10]So he crouches, he lies low,

That the helpless may fall by his strength.
11He has said in his heart,
“God has forgotten;
He hides His face;
He will never see.”

12Arise, O LORD!
O God, lift up Your hand!
Do not forget the humble.
13Why do the wicked renounce God?
He has said in his heart,
“You will not require *an account*.”

14But You have seen, for You observe trouble and
grief,
To repay *it* by Your hand.
The helpless commits himself to You;
You are the helper of the fatherless. *Life Lessons*
15Break the arm of the wicked and the evil *man;*
Seek out his wickedness *until* You find none.

16The LORD *is* King forever and ever;
The nations have perished out of His land.
*17LORD, You have heard the desire of the humble;
You will prepare their heart;
You will cause Your ear to hear,
18To do justice to the fatherless and the oppressed,
That the man of the earth may oppress no more.

Psalm 11

Faith in the LORD's Righteousness

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]In the LORD I put my trust;
How can you say to my soul,
"Flee *as* a bird to your mountain"? *Life Lessons*
[2]For look! The wicked bend *their* bow,
They make ready their arrow on the string,
That they may shoot secretly at the upright in heart.
[3]If the foundations are destroyed,
What can the righteous do?

[4]The LORD *is* in His holy temple,
The LORD's throne *is* in heaven;
His eyes behold,
His eyelids test the sons of men.
[5]The LORD tests the righteous,
But the wicked and the one who loves violence His soul hates.
[6]Upon the wicked He will rain coals;
Fire and brimstone and a burning wind
Shall be the portion of their cup.

[7]For the LORD *is* righteous,
He loves righteousness;
His countenance beholds the upright.[a] *Life Lessons*

Psalm 12

Man's Treachery and God's Constancy

To the Chief Musician. On an eight-stringed harp.[a] A Psalm of David.

1 Help, LORD, for the godly man ceases!
For the faithful disappear from among the sons of men. *Life Lessons*
2 They speak idly everyone with his neighbor;
With flattering lips *and* a double heart they speak.

3 May the LORD cut off all flattering lips,
And the tongue that speaks proud things,
4 Who have said,
"With our tongue we will prevail;
Our lips *are* our own;
Who *is* lord over us?"

5 "For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy,
Now I will arise," says the LORD;
"I will set *him* in the safety for which he yearns."

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words,
Like silver tried in a furnace of earth,
Purified seven times. *Life Lessons*
7 You shall keep them, O LORD,
You shall preserve them from this generation forever.

8 The wicked prowl on every side,
When vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

Psalm 13

Trust in the Salvation of the LORD

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]How long, O LORD? Will You forget me forever?
How long will You hide Your face from me? *Life Lessons*
[2]How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart daily?
How long will my enemy be exalted over me?

[3]Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God;
Enlighten my eyes,
Lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;
[4]Lest my enemy say,
“I have prevailed against him”;
Lest those who trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

[5]But I have trusted in Your mercy;
My heart shall rejoice in Your salvation. *Life Lessons*
[6]I will sing to the LORD,
Because He has dealt bountifully with me.

Psalm 14

Folly of the Godless, and God's Final Triumph

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]The fool has said in his heart,
"*There is* no God."
They are corrupt,
They have done abominable works,
There is none who does good.

[2]The LORD looks down from heaven upon the
children of men,
To see if there are any who understand, who seek
God. *Life Lessons*
[3]They have all turned aside,
They have together become corrupt;
There is none who does good,
No, not one.

[4]Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge,
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And do not call on the LORD?
[5]There they are in great fear,
For God *is* with the generation of the righteous.
[6]You shame the counsel of the poor,
But the LORD *is* his refuge.

[7]Oh, that the salvation of Israel *would come* out of
Zion!
When the LORD brings back the captivity of His
people,

Let Jacob rejoice *and* Israel be glad.

Psalm 15

The Character of Those Who May Dwell with the LORD

A Psalm of David.

[1]LORD, who may abide in Your tabernacle?
Who may dwell in Your holy hill? *Life Lessons*

[2]He who walks uprightly,
And works righteousness,
And speaks the truth in his heart;
[3]He *who* does not backbite with his tongue,
Nor does evil to his neighbor,
Nor does he take up a reproach against his friend;
[4]In whose eyes a vile person is despised,
But he honors those who fear the LORD;
He *who* swears to his own hurt and does not change;
[5]He *who* does not put out his money at usury,
Nor does he take a bribe against the innocent.
He who does these *things* shall never be moved.

Psalm 16

The Hope of the Faithful, and the Messiah's Victory

A Michtam of David.

[1]Preserve me, O God, for in You I put my trust.

[2]*O my soul,* you have said to the LORD,
"You *are* my Lord,
My goodness is nothing apart from You."
[3]As for the saints who *are* on the earth,
"They are the excellent ones, in whom is all my delight."

[4]Their sorrows shall be multiplied who hasten *after* another *god;*
Their drink offerings of blood I will not offer,
Nor take up their names on my lips.

[5]O LORD, *You are* the portion of my inheritance and my cup;
You maintain my lot.
[6]The lines have fallen to me in pleasant *places;*
Yes, I have a good inheritance.

[7]I will bless the LORD who has given me counsel;
My heart also instructs me in the night seasons. *Life Lessons*
[8]I have set the LORD always before me;
Because *He is* at my right hand I shall not be moved.

[9]Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices;

My flesh also will rest in hope.
10For You will not leave my soul in Sheol,
Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption.

Life Lessons

*11You will show me the path of life;
In Your presence *is* fullness of joy;
At Your right hand *are* pleasures forevermore.

Psalm 17

Prayer with Confidence in Final Salvation

A Prayer of David.

[1]Hear a just cause, O LORD,
Attend to my cry;
Give ear to my prayer *which is* not from deceitful
lips.
[2]Let my vindication come from Your presence;
Let Your eyes look on the things that are upright.

[3]You have tested my heart;
You have visited *me* in the night;
You have tried me and have found nothing;
I have purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.
[4]Concerning the works of men,
By the word of Your lips,
I have kept away from the paths of the destroyer.
[5]Uphold my steps in Your paths,
That my footsteps may not slip.

[6]I have called upon You, for You will hear me, O God;
Incline Your ear to me, *and* hear my speech.
[7]Show Your marvelous lovingkindness by Your right
hand,
O You who save those who trust *in You*
From those who rise up *against them*.
[8]Keep me as the apple of Your eye;
Hide me under the shadow of Your wings, *Life Lessons*
[9]From the wicked who oppress me,

From my deadly enemies who surround me.

10 They have closed up their fat *hearts;*
With their mouths they speak proudly.
11 They have now surrounded us in our steps;
They have set their eyes, crouching down to the
earth,
12 As a lion is eager to tear his prey,
And like a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD,
Confront him, cast him down;
Deliver my life from the wicked with Your sword,
14 With Your hand from men, O LORD,
From men of the world *who have* their portion in *this*
life,
And whose belly You fill with Your hidden treasure.
They are satisfied with children,
And leave the rest of their *possession* for their
babes.

15 As for me, I will see Your face in righteousness;
I shall be satisfied when I awake in Your likeness. *Life*

Lessons

Psalm 18

God the Sovereign Savior

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD, who spoke to the LORD the words of this song on the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul. And he said:

[1]I WILL love You, O LORD, my strength.
[2]The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer;
My God, my strength, in whom I will trust;
My shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold. *Life Lessons*
[3]I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised;
So shall I be saved from my enemies.

[4]The pangs of death surrounded me,
And the floods of ungodliness made me afraid.
[5]The sorrows of Sheol surrounded me;
The snares of death confronted me.
[6]In my distress I called upon the LORD,
And cried out to my God;
He heard my voice from His temple,
And my cry came before Him, *even* to His ears.

[7]Then the earth shook and trembled;
The foundations of the hills also quaked and were shaken,
Because He was angry.
[8]Smoke went up from His nostrils,
And devouring fire from His mouth;

Coals were kindled by it.
9He bowed the heavens also, and came down
With darkness under His feet.
10And He rode upon a cherub, and flew;
He flew upon the wings of the wind.
11He made darkness His secret place;
His canopy around Him *was* dark waters
And thick clouds of the skies.
12From the brightness before Him,
His thick clouds passed with hailstones and coals of fire.

13The LORD thundered from heaven,
And the Most High uttered His voice,
Hailstones and coals of fire.[a]
14He sent out His arrows and scattered the foe,
Lightnings in abundance, and He vanquished them.
15Then the channels of the sea were seen,
The foundations of the world were uncovered
At Your rebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of Your nostrils.

16He sent from above, He took me;
He drew me out of many waters.
17He delivered me from my strong enemy,
From those who hated me,
For they were too strong for me.
18They confronted me in the day of my calamity,
But the LORD was my support. *Life Lessons*
19He also brought me out into a broad place;
He delivered me because He delighted in me.

20The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness;

According to the cleanness of my hands
He has recompensed me.
21For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
22For all His judgments *were* before me,
And I did not put away His statutes from me.
23I was also blameless before Him,
And I kept myself from my iniquity.
24Therefore the LORD has recompensed me
according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in His sight.

25With the merciful You will show Yourself merciful;
With a blameless man You will show Yourself
blameless;
26With the pure You will show Yourself pure;
And with the devious You will show Yourself shrewd.
27For You will save the humble people,
But will bring down haughty looks.

*28For You will light my lamp;
The LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
29For by You I can run against a troop,
By my God I can leap over a wall.
30*As for* God, His way *is* perfect;
The word of the LORD is proven;
He *is* a shield to all who trust in Him.

31For who *is* God, except the LORD?
And who *is* a rock, except our God?
32*It is* God who arms me with strength,
And makes my way perfect.
33He makes my feet like the *feet of* deer,
And sets me on my high places.

34 He teaches my hands to make war,
So that my arms can bend a bow of bronze.

35 You have also given me the shield of Your
salvation;
Your right hand has held me up,
Your gentleness has made me great.
36 You enlarged my path under me,
So my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued my enemies and overtaken them;
Neither did I turn back again till they were
destroyed.
38 I have wounded them,
So that they could not rise;
They have fallen under my feet.
39 For You have armed me with strength for the
battle;
You have subdued under me those who rose up
against me.
40 You have also given me the necks of my enemies,
So that I destroyed those who hated me.
41 They cried out, but *there was* none to save;
Even to the LORD, but He did not answer them.
42 Then I beat them as fine as the dust before the
wind;
I cast them out like dirt in the streets.

43 You have delivered me from the strivings of the
people;
You have made me the head of the nations;
A people I have not known shall serve me.
44 As soon as they hear of me they obey me;
The foreigners submit to me.
45 The foreigners fade away,

And come frightened from their hideouts.

46 The LORD lives!
Blessed *be* my Rock!
Let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 *It is* God who avenges me,
And subdues the peoples under me;
48 He delivers me from my enemies.
You also lift me up above those who rise against me;
You have delivered me from the violent man.
49 Therefore I will give thanks to You, O LORD, among
the Gentiles,
And sing praises to Your name.

50 Great deliverance He gives to His king,
And shows mercy to His anointed,
To David and his descendants forevermore.

Psalm 19

The Perfect Revelation of the LORD

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament shows His handiwork. *Life Lessons*
2 Day unto day utters speech,
And night unto night reveals knowledge.
3 *There is* no speech nor language
Where their voice is not heard.
4 Their line[a] has gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them He has set a tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which *is* like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoices like a strong man to run its race.
6 Its rising *is* from one end of heaven,
And its circuit to the other end;
And there is nothing hidden from its heat.

7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul;
The testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple;
8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart;
The commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes;
9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring forever;
The judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired *are they* than gold,

Yea, than much fine gold;
Sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them Your servant is warned,
And in keeping them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errors?
Cleanse me from secret *faults*.
13 Keep back Your servant also from presumptuous
sins;
Let them not have dominion over me.
Then I shall be blameless,
And I shall be innocent of great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of
my heart
Be acceptable in Your sight,
O LORD, my strength and my Redeemer. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 20

The Assurance of God's Saving Work

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]May the LORD answer you in the day of trouble;
May the name of the God of Jacob defend you;
[2]May He send you help from the sanctuary,
And strengthen you out of Zion;
[3]May He remember all your offerings,
And accept your burnt sacrifice. *Selah*

[4]May He grant you according to your heart's *desire,*
And fulfill all your purpose.
[5]We will rejoice in your salvation,
And in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners!
May the LORD fulfill all your petitions.

*[6]Now I know that the LORD saves His anointed;
He will answer him from His holy heaven
With the saving strength of His right hand.

[7]Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses;
But we will remember the name of the LORD our God. *Life Lessons*
[8]They have bowed down and fallen;
But we have risen and stand upright.

[9]Save, LORD!
May the King answer us when we call.

Psalm 21

Joy in the Salvation of the LORD

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]The king shall have joy in Your strength, O LORD;
And in Your salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
[2]You have given him his heart's desire,
And have not withheld the request of his lips. *Selah*

[3]For You meet him with the blessings of goodness;
You set a crown of pure gold upon his head.
[4]He asked life from You, *and* You gave *it* to him—
Length of days forever and ever.
[5]His glory *is* great in Your salvation;
Honor and majesty You have placed upon him.
[6]For You have made him most blessed forever;
You have made him exceedingly glad with Your presence. *Life Lessons*
[7]For the king trusts in the LORD,
And through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.

[8]Your hand will find all Your enemies;
Your right hand will find those who hate You. *Life Lessons*
[9]You shall make them as a fiery oven in the time of Your anger;
The LORD shall swallow them up in His wrath,
And the fire shall devour them.
[10]Their offspring You shall destroy from the earth,
And their descendants from among the sons of men.
[11]For they intended evil against You;

They devised a plot *which* they are not able *to*
perform.
12 Therefore You will make them turn their back;
You will make ready *Your arrows* on Your string
toward their faces.

13 Be exalted, O LORD, in Your own strength!
We will sing and praise Your power.

Psalm 22

The Suffering, Praise, and Posterity of the Messiah

To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Deer of the Dawn.”[a] A Psalm of David.

[1]My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?
Why are You so far from helping Me,
And from the words of My groaning? *Life Lessons*
[2]O My God, I cry in the daytime, but You do not hear;
And in the night season, and am not silent.

[3]But You *are* holy,
Enthroned in the praises of Israel.
[4]Our fathers trusted in You;
They trusted, and You delivered them.
[5]They cried to You, and were delivered;
They trusted in You, and were not ashamed.

[6]But I *am* a worm, and no man;
A reproach of men, and despised by the people.
[7]All those who see Me ridicule Me;
They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*
[8]“He trusted[b] in the LORD, let Him rescue Him;
Let Him deliver Him, since He delights in Him!”

[9]But You *are* He who took Me out of the womb;
You made Me trust *while* on My mother’s breasts.
[10]I was cast upon You from birth.
From My mother’s womb
You *have been* My God.
[11]Be not far from Me,

For trouble *is* near;
For *there is* none to help.

12 Many bulls have surrounded Me;
Strong *bulls* of Bashan have encircled Me.
13 They gape at Me *with* their mouths,
Like a raging and roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water,
And all My bones are out of joint;
My heart is like wax;
It has melted within Me.
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd,
And My tongue clings to My jaws;
You have brought Me to the dust of death.

16 For dogs have surrounded Me;
The congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me.
They pierced[c] My hands and My feet;
17 I can count all My bones.
They look *and* stare at Me.
18 They divide My garments among them,
And for My clothing they cast lots.

19 But You, O LORD, do not be far from Me;
O My Strength, hasten to help Me!
20 Deliver Me from the sword,
My precious *life* from the power of the dog.
21 Save Me from the lion's mouth
And from the horns of the wild oxen!
You have answered Me.

22 I will declare Your name to My brethren;
In the midst of the assembly I will praise You.
23 You who fear the LORD, praise Him!

All you descendants of Jacob, glorify Him,
And fear Him, all you offspring of Israel!
24For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction
of the afflicted;
Nor has He hidden His face from Him;
But when He cried to Him, He heard. *Life Lessons*

25My praise *shall be* of You in the great assembly;
I will pay My vows before those who fear Him.
26The poor shall eat and be satisfied;
Those who seek Him will praise the LORD.
Let your heart live forever!

27All the ends of the world
Shall remember and turn to the LORD,
And all the families of the nations
Shall worship before You.[d]
28For the kingdom *is* the LORD's,
And He rules over the nations.

29All the prosperous of the earth
Shall eat and worship;
All those who go down to the dust
Shall bow before Him,
Even he who cannot keep himself alive.

30A posterity shall serve Him.
It will be recounted of the Lord to the *next*
generation,
31They will come and declare His righteousness to a
people who will be born,
That He has done *this*.

Psalm 23

The LORD the Shepherd of His People

A Psalm of David.

*[1]The LORD *is* my shepherd;
I shall not want. *Life Lessons*
[2]He makes me to lie down in green pastures;
He leads me beside the still waters. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I find renewal and restoration?*
[3]He restores my soul;
He leads me in the paths of righteousness
For His name's sake.

[4]Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil;
For You *are* with me;
Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me.

[5]You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies;
You anoint my head with oil;
My cup runs over.
[6]Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me
All the days of my life;
And I will dwell[a] in the house of the LORD
Forever. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 24

The King of Glory and His Kingdom

A Psalm of David.

[1]The earth *is* the LORD’s, and all its fullness,
The world and those who dwell therein. *Life Lessons*
[2]For He has founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the waters.

[3]Who may ascend into the hill of the LORD?
Or who may stand in His holy place?
[4]He who has clean hands and a pure heart,
Who has not lifted up his soul to an idol,
Nor sworn deceitfully.
[5]He shall receive blessing from the LORD,
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.
[6]This *is* Jacob, the generation of those who seek Him,
Who seek Your face. *Selah*

[7]Lift up your heads, O you gates!
And be lifted up, you everlasting doors!
And the King of glory shall come in.
[8]Who *is* this King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty in battle. *Life Lessons*
[9]Lift up your heads, O you gates!
Lift up, you everlasting doors!
And the King of glory shall come in.
[10]Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts,

He *is* the King of glory. *Selah*

Psalm 25

A Plea for Deliverance and Forgiveness

A Psalm of David.

[1]To You, O LORD, I lift up my soul.
[2]O my God, I trust in You;
Let me not be ashamed;
Let not my enemies triumph over me.
[3]Indeed, let no one who waits on You be ashamed;
Let those be ashamed who deal treacherously
without cause.

[4]Show me Your ways, O LORD;
Teach me Your paths. *Life Lessons*
[5]Lead me in Your truth and teach me,
For You *are* the God of my salvation;
On You I wait all the day.

[6]Remember, O LORD, Your tender mercies and Your
lovingkindnesses,
For they *are* from of old.
[7]Do not remember the sins of my youth, nor my
transgressions;
According to Your mercy remember me,
For Your goodness' sake, O LORD.

[8]Good and upright *is* the LORD;
Therefore He teaches sinners in the way.
[9]The humble He guides in justice,
And the humble He teaches His way.
[10]All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth,
To such as keep His covenant and His testimonies.

11 For Your name’s sake, O LORD,
Pardon my iniquity, for it *is* great.

12 Who *is* the man that fears the LORD?
Him shall He[a] teach in the way He[b] chooses.
13 He himself shall dwell in prosperity,
And his descendants shall inherit the earth.
14 The secret of the LORD *is* with those who fear Him,
And He will show them His covenant. *Life Lessons*
15 My eyes *are* ever toward the LORD,
For He shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn Yourself to me, and have mercy on me,
For I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart have enlarged;
Bring me out of my distresses!
18 Look on my affliction and my pain,
And forgive all my sins.
19 Consider my enemies, for they are many;
And they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 Keep my soul, and deliver me;
Let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in You.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me,
For I wait for You.

22 Redeem Israel, O God,
Out of all their troubles!

Psalm 26

A Prayer for Divine Scrutiny and Redemption

A Psalm of David.

[1]Vindicate me, O LORD,
For I have walked in my integrity.
I have also trusted in the LORD;
I shall not slip.
[2]Examine me, O LORD, and prove me;
Try my mind and my heart.
[3]For Your lovingkindness *is* before my eyes,
And I have walked in Your truth.
[4]I have not sat with idolatrous mortals,
Nor will I go in with hypocrites.
[5]I have hated the assembly of evildoers,
And will not sit with the wicked.

[6]I will wash my hands in innocence;
So I will go about Your altar, O LORD,
[7]That I may proclaim with the voice of thanksgiving,
And tell of all Your wondrous works.
[8]LORD, I have loved the habitation of Your house,
And the place where Your glory dwells.

[9]Do not gather my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with bloodthirsty men,
[10]In whose hands *is* a sinister scheme,
And whose right hand is full of bribes.

[11]But as for me, I will walk in my integrity;

Redeem me and be merciful to me.
12My foot stands in an even place;
In the congregations I will bless the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 27

An Exuberant Declaration of Faith

A Psalm of David.

[1]The LORD *is* my light and my salvation;
Whom shall I fear?
The LORD *is* the strength of my life;
Of whom shall I be afraid? *Life Lessons*
[2]When the wicked came against me
To eat up my flesh,
My enemies and foes,
They stumbled and fell.
[3]Though an army may encamp against me,
My heart shall not fear;
Though war may rise against me,
In this I *will be* confident.

[4]One *thing* I have desired of the LORD,
That will I seek:
That I may dwell in the house of the LORD
All the days of my life,
To behold the beauty of the LORD,
And to inquire in His temple.
[5]For in the time of trouble
He shall hide me in His pavilion;
In the secret place of His tabernacle
He shall hide me;
He shall set me high upon a rock.

[6]And now my head shall be lifted up above my
enemies all around me;

Therefore I will offer sacrifices of joy in His
tabernacle;
I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice!
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 *When You said,* “Seek My face,”
My heart said to You, “Your face, LORD, I will seek.”
9 Do not hide Your face from me;
Do not turn Your servant away in anger;
You have been my help;
Do not leave me nor forsake me,
O God of my salvation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me,
Then the LORD will take care of me.

11 Teach me Your way, O LORD,
And lead me in a smooth path, because of my
enemies. *What the Bible Says About: Seeking God’s Guidance*
12 Do not deliver me to the will of my adversaries;
For false witnesses have risen against me,
And such as breathe out violence.
13 *I would have lost heart,* unless I had believed
That I would see the goodness of the LORD
In the land of the living. *Life Lessons*

14 Wait on the LORD;
Be of good courage,
And He shall strengthen your heart;
Wait, I say, on the LORD!

Psalm 28

Rejoicing in Answered Prayer

A Psalm of David.

[1]To You I will cry, O LORD my Rock:
Do not be silent to me,
Lest, if You *are* silent to me,
I become like those who go down to the pit.
[2]Hear the voice of my supplications
When I cry to You,
When I lift up my hands toward Your holy sanctuary.

[3]Do not take me away with the wicked
And with the workers of iniquity,
Who speak peace to their neighbors,
But evil *is* in their hearts.
[4]Give them according to their deeds,
And according to the wickedness of their endeavors;
Give them according to the work of their hands;
Render to them what they deserve.
[5]Because they do not regard the works of the LORD,
Nor the operation of His hands,
He shall destroy them
And not build them up.

[6]Blessed *be* the LORD,
Because He has heard the voice of my supplications!
[7]The LORD *is* my strength and my shield;
My heart trusted in Him, and I am helped;
Therefore my heart greatly rejoices,
And with my song I will praise Him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength,[a]
And He *is* the saving refuge of His anointed.
9 Save Your people,
And bless Your inheritance;
Shepherd them also,
And bear them up forever. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 29

Praise to God in His Holiness and Majesty

A Psalm of David.

[1]Give unto the LORD, O you mighty ones,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
[2]Give unto the LORD the glory due to His name;
Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

[3]The voice of the LORD *is* over the waters;
The God of glory thunders;
The LORD *is* over many waters.
[4]The voice of the LORD *is* powerful;
The voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

[5]The voice of the LORD breaks the cedars,
Yes, the LORD splinters the cedars of Lebanon.
[6]He makes them also skip like a calf,
Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild ox.
[7]The voice of the LORD divides the flames of fire.

[8]The voice of the LORD shakes the wilderness;
The LORD shakes the Wilderness of Kadesh.
[9]The voice of the LORD makes the deer give birth,
And strips the forests bare;
And in His temple everyone says, “Glory!”

[10]The LORD sat *enthroned* at the Flood,
And the LORD sits as King forever.
*[11]The LORD will give strength to His people;

The LORD will bless His people with peace.

Psalm 30

The Blessedness of Answered Prayer

A Psalm. A Song at the dedication of the house of David.

[1]I WILL extol You, O LORD, for You have lifted me up,
And have not let my foes rejoice over me.
[2]O LORD my God, I cried out to You,
And You healed me.
[3]O LORD, You brought my soul up from the grave;
You have kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.[a]

[4]Sing praise to the LORD, you saints of His,
And give thanks at the remembrance of His holy name.[b]
[5]For His anger *is but for* a moment,
His favor *is for* life;
Weeping may endure for a night,
But joy *comes* in the morning. *Life Lessons*

[6]Now in my prosperity I said,
"I shall never be moved."
[7]LORD, by Your favor You have made my mountain stand strong;
You hid Your face, *and* I was troubled.

[8]I cried out to You, O LORD;
And to the LORD I made supplication:
[9]"What profit *is there* in my blood,
When I go down to the pit?
Will the dust praise You?
Will it declare Your truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy on me;
LORD, be my helper!”

11 You have turned for me my mourning into dancing;
You have put off my sackcloth and clothed me with
gladness, *Life Lessons*
12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to You
and not be silent.
O LORD my God, I will give thanks to You forever.

Psalm 31

The LORD a Fortress in Adversity

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]In You, O LORD, I put my trust;
Let me never be ashamed;
Deliver me in Your righteousness.
[2]Bow down Your ear to me,
Deliver me speedily;
Be my rock of refuge,
A fortress of defense to save me.

[3]For You *are* my rock and my fortress;
Therefore, for Your name's sake,
Lead me and guide me. *Life Lessons*
[4]Pull me out of the net which they have secretly laid for me,
For You *are* my strength.
[5]Into Your hand I commit my spirit;
You have redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

[6]I have hated those who regard useless idols;
But I trust in the LORD.
[7]I will be glad and rejoice in Your mercy,
For You have considered my trouble;
You have known my soul in adversities,
[8]And have not shut me up into the hand of the enemy;
You have set my feet in a wide place.

[9]Have mercy on me, O LORD, for I am in trouble;
My eye wastes away with grief,

Yes, my soul and my body!
10For my life is spent with grief,
And my years with sighing;
My strength fails because of my iniquity,
And my bones waste away.
11I am a reproach among all my enemies,
But especially among my neighbors,
And *am* repulsive to my acquaintances;
Those who see me outside flee from me.
12I am forgotten like a dead man, out of mind;
I am like a broken vessel.
13For I hear the slander of many;
Fear *is* on every side;
While they take counsel together against me,
They scheme to take away my life.

14But as for me, I trust in You, O LORD;
I say, “You *are* my God.”
15My times *are* in Your hand;
Deliver me from the hand of my enemies,
And from those who persecute me. *Life Lessons*
16Make Your face shine upon Your servant;
Save me for Your mercies’ sake.
17Do not let me be ashamed, O LORD, for I have
called upon You;
Let the wicked be ashamed;
Let them be silent in the grave.
18Let the lying lips be put to silence,
Which speak insolent things proudly and
contemptuously against the righteous.

19Oh, how great *is* Your goodness,
Which You have laid up for those who fear You,
Which You have prepared for those who trust in You

In the presence of the sons of men!
20 You shall hide them in the secret place of Your
presence
From the plots of man;
You shall keep them secretly in a pavilion
From the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD,
For He has shown me His marvelous kindness in a
strong city!
22 For I said in my haste,
“I am cut off from before Your eyes”;
Nevertheless You heard the voice of my
supplications
When I cried out to You.

23 Oh, love the LORD, all you His saints!
For the LORD preserves the faithful,
And fully repays the proud person.
* 24 Be of good courage,
And He shall strengthen your heart,
All you who hope in the LORD.

Psalm 32

The Joy of Forgiveness

A Psalm of David. A Contemplation.[a]

[1]Blessed *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven,
Whose sin *is* covered. *Life Examples: David*
[2]Blessed *is* the man to whom the LORD does not
impute iniquity,
And in whose spirit *there is* no deceit.

[3]When I kept silent, my bones grew old
Through my groaning all the day long.
[4]For day and night Your hand was heavy upon me;
My vitality was turned into the drought of summer.
Selah
[5]I acknowledged my sin to You,
And my iniquity I have not hidden.
I said, “I will confess my transgressions to the
LORD,”
And You forgave the iniquity of my sin. *Selah* *Life Lessons*

[6]For this cause everyone who is godly shall pray to
You
In a time when You may be found;
Surely in a flood of great waters
They shall not come near him.
[7]You *are* my hiding place;
You shall preserve me from trouble;
You shall surround me with songs of deliverance.
Selah

8 I will instruct you and teach you in the way you
should go;
I will guide you with My eye.
9 Do not be like the horse *or* like the mule,
Which have no understanding,
Which must be harnessed with bit and bridle,
Else they will not come near you. *Life Lessons*

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked;
But he who trusts in the LORD, mercy shall surround
him.
11 Be glad in the LORD and rejoice, you righteous;
And shout for joy, all *you* upright in heart!

Psalm 33

The Sovereignty of the LORD in Creation and History

1 Rejoice in the LORD, O you righteous!
For praise from the upright is beautiful.
2 Praise the LORD with the harp;
Make melody to Him with an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing to Him a new song;
Play skillfully with a shout of joy.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right,
And all His work *is done* in truth.
5 He loves righteousness and justice;
The earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD the heavens were made,
And all the host of them by the breath of His mouth.

Life Lessons

7 He gathers the waters of the sea together as a heap;[a]
He lays up the deep in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD;
Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him.
9 For He spoke, and it was *done;*
He commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing;

He makes the plans of the peoples of no effect.
11 The counsel of the LORD stands forever,
The plans of His heart to all generations.
12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD,
The people He has chosen as His own inheritance.

13 The LORD looks from heaven;
He sees all the sons of men.
14 From the place of His dwelling He looks
On all the inhabitants of the earth;
15 He fashions their hearts individually;
He considers all their works.

16 No king *is* saved by the multitude of an army;
A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.
17 A horse *is* a vain hope for safety;
Neither shall it deliver *any* by its great strength. *Life Lessons*

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* on those who fear Him,
On those who hope in His mercy,
19 To deliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waits for the LORD;
He *is* our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in Him,
Because we have trusted in His holy name.
22 Let Your mercy, O LORD, be upon us,
Just as we hope in You.

Psalm 34

The Happiness of Those Who Trust in God

A Psalm of David when he pretended madness before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

[1]I WILL bless the LORD at all times;
His praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth. *Life Lessons*
[2]My soul shall make its boast in the LORD;
The humble shall hear *of it* and be glad.
[3]Oh, magnify the LORD with me,
And let us exalt His name together.

[4]I sought the LORD, and He heard me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
[5]They looked to Him and were radiant,
And their faces were not ashamed.
[6]This poor man cried out, and the LORD heard *him,*
And saved him out of all his troubles.
[7]The angel[a] of the LORD encamps all around those who fear Him,
And delivers them. *Life Lessons*

[8]Oh, taste and see that the LORD *is* good;
Blessed *is* the man *who* trusts in Him!
[9]Oh, fear the LORD, you His saints!
There is no want to those who fear Him.
[10]The young lions lack and suffer hunger;
But those who seek the LORD shall not lack any good *thing*.

11 Come, you children, listen to me;
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 Who *is* the man *who* desires life,
And loves *many* days, that he may see good?
13 Keep your tongue from evil,
And your lips from speaking deceit.
14 Depart from evil and do good;
Seek peace and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* on the righteous,
And His ears *are open* to their cry.
16 The face of the LORD *is* against those who do evil,
To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry out, and the LORD hears,
And delivers them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD *is* near to those who have a broken
heart,
And saves such as have a contrite spirit. *Life Lessons*

*19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous,
But the LORD delivers him out of them all.
20 He guards all his bones;
Not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked,
And those who hate the righteous shall be
condemned.
22 The LORD redeems the soul of His servants,
And none of those who trust in Him shall be
condemned.

Psalm 35

The LORD the Avenger of His People

A Psalm of David.

1 Plead *my cause,* O LORD, with those who strive
with me;
Fight against those who fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler,
And stand up for my help.
3 Also draw out the spear,
And stop those who pursue me.
Say to my soul,
"I *am* your salvation."

4 Let those be put to shame and brought to dishonor
Who seek after my life;
Let those be turned back and brought to confusion
Who plot my hurt.
5 Let them be like chaff before the wind,
And let the angel[a] of the LORD chase *them*.
6 Let their way be dark and slippery,
And let the angel of the LORD pursue them.
7 For without cause they have hidden their net for
me *in* a pit,
Which they have dug without cause for my life.
8 Let destruction come upon him unexpectedly,
And let his net that he has hidden catch himself;
Into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD;
It shall rejoice in His salvation.
10 All my bones shall say,

“LORD, who *is* like You,
Delivering the poor from him who is too strong for him,
Yes, the poor and the needy from him who plunders him?”

11 Fierce witnesses rise up;
They ask me *things* that I do not know.
12 They reward me evil for good,
To the sorrow of my soul.
13 But as for me, when they were sick,
My clothing *was* sackcloth;
I humbled myself with fasting;
And my prayer would return to my own heart.
14 I paced about as though *he were* my friend *or* brother;
I bowed down heavily, as one who mourns *for his* mother.

15 But in my adversity they rejoiced
And gathered together;
Attackers gathered against me,
And I did not know *it;*
They tore *at me* and did not cease;
16 With ungodly mockers at feasts
They gnashed at me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long will You look on?
Rescue me from their destructions,
My precious *life* from the lions.
18 I will give You thanks in the great assembly;
I will praise You among many people.

19 Let them not rejoice over me who are wrongfully my enemies;

Nor let them wink with the eye who hate me without
a cause.
20For they do not speak peace,
But they devise deceitful matters
Against *the* quiet ones in the land.
21They also opened their mouth wide against me,
And said, “Aha, aha!
Our eyes have seen *it*.”

22*This* You have seen, O LORD;
Do not keep silence.
O Lord, do not be far from me.
23Stir up Yourself, and awake to my vindication,
To my cause, my God and my Lord.
24Vindicate me, O LORD my God, according to Your
righteousness;
And let them not rejoice over me. *Life Lessons*
25Let them not say in their hearts, “Ah, so we would
have it!”
Let them not say, “We have swallowed him up.”

26Let them be ashamed and brought to mutual
confusion
Who rejoice at my hurt;
Let them be clothed with shame and dishonor
Who exalt themselves against me.

27Let them shout for joy and be glad,
Who favor my righteous cause;
And let them say continually,
“Let the LORD be magnified,
Who has pleasure in the prosperity of His servant.”

Life Lessons
28And my tongue shall speak of Your righteousness
And of Your praise all the day long.

Psalm 36

Man's Wickedness and God's Perfections

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD.

[1]An oracle within my heart concerning the
transgression of the wicked:
There is no fear of God before his eyes.
[2]For he flatters himself in his own eyes,
When he finds out his iniquity *and* when he hates.
[3]The words of his mouth *are* wickedness and deceit;
He has ceased to be wise *and* to do good.
[4]He devises wickedness on his bed;
He sets himself in a way *that is* not good;
He does not abhor evil.

[5]Your mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens;
Your faithfulness *reaches* to the clouds. *Life Lessons*
[6]Your righteousness *is* like the great mountains;
Your judgments *are* a great deep;
O LORD, You preserve man and beast.

[7]How precious *is* Your lovingkindness, O God!
Therefore the children of men put their trust under
the shadow of Your wings.
[8]They are abundantly satisfied with the fullness of
Your house,
And You give them drink from the river of Your
pleasures.
[9]For with You *is* the fountain of life;
In Your light we see light. *Life Lessons*

10 Oh, continue Your lovingkindness to those who
know You,
And Your righteousness to the upright in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me,
And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.
12 There the workers of iniquity have fallen;
They have been cast down and are not able to rise.

Psalm 37

The Heritage of the Righteous and the Calamity of the Wicked

A Psalm of David.

[1]Do not fret because of evildoers,
Nor be envious of the workers of iniquity. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I deal effectively with jealousy?*
[2]For they shall soon be cut down like the grass,
And wither as the green herb.

[3]Trust in the LORD, and do good;
Dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness. *Life Lessons*
*[4]Delight yourself also in the LORD,
And He shall give you the desires of your heart. *Life Lessons*

[5]Commit your way to the LORD,
Trust also in Him,
And He shall bring *it* to pass.
[6]He shall bring forth your righteousness as the light,
And your justice as the noonday.

[7]Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for Him;
Do not fret because of him who prospers in his way,
Because of the man who brings wicked schemes to pass.
[8]Cease from anger, and forsake wrath;
Do not fret—*it* only *causes* harm.

9 For evildoers shall be cut off;
But those who wait on the LORD,
They shall inherit the earth.
10 For yet a little while and the wicked *shall be* no
more;
Indeed, you will look carefully for his place,
But it *shall be* no *more*.
11 But the meek shall inherit the earth,
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of
peace.

12 The wicked plots against the just,
And gnashes at him with his teeth.
13 The Lord laughs at him,
For He sees that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn the sword
And have bent their bow,
To cast down the poor and needy,
To slay those who are of upright conduct.
15 Their sword shall enter their own heart,
And their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man has
Is better than the riches of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken,
But the LORD upholds the righteous.

18 The LORD knows the days of the upright,
And their inheritance shall be forever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time,
And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish;
And the enemies of the LORD,
Like the splendor of the meadows, shall vanish.
Into smoke they shall vanish away.

21 The wicked borrows and does not repay,
But the righteous shows mercy and gives.
22 For *those* blessed by Him shall inherit the earth,
But *those* cursed by Him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD,
And He delights in his way.
24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down;
For the LORD upholds *him with* His hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old;
Yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his descendants begging bread.
26 *He is* ever merciful, and lends;
And his descendants *are* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good;
And dwell forevermore.
28 For the LORD loves justice,
And does not forsake His saints;
They are preserved forever,
But the descendants of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land,
And dwell in it forever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaks wisdom,
And his tongue talks of justice.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart;
None of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watches the righteous,
And seeks to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand,
Nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD,
And keep His way,
And He shall exalt you to inherit the land;
When the wicked are cut off, you shall see *it*.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like a native green tree.
36 Yet he passed away,[a] and behold, he *was* no *more;*
Indeed I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the blameless *man,* and observe the upright;
For the future of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together;
The future of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* from the
LORD;
He is their strength in the time of trouble. *Life Lessons*
40 And the LORD shall help them and deliver them;
He shall deliver them from the wicked,
And save them,
Because they trust in Him.

Psalm 38

Prayer in Time of Chastening

A Psalm of David. To bring to remembrance.

[1]O LORD, do not rebuke me in Your wrath,
Nor chasten me in Your hot displeasure!
[2]For Your arrows pierce me deeply,
And Your hand presses me down.

[3]*There is* no soundness in my flesh
Because of Your anger,
Nor *any* health in my bones
Because of my sin.
[4]For my iniquities have gone over my head;
Like a heavy burden they are too heavy for me. *Life Lessons*
[5]My wounds are foul *and* festering
Because of my foolishness.

[6]I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly;
I go mourning all the day long.
[7]For my loins are full of inflammation,
And *there is* no soundness in my flesh.
[8]I am feeble and severely broken;
I groan because of the turmoil of my heart.

[9]Lord, all my desire *is* before You;
And my sighing is not hidden from You.
[10]My heart pants, my strength fails me;
As for the light of my eyes, it also has gone from me.

11 My loved ones and my friends stand aloof from my
plague,
And my relatives stand afar off.
12 Those also who seek my life lay snares *for me;*
Those who seek my hurt speak of destruction,
And plan deception all the day long.

13 But I, like a deaf *man,* do not hear;
And *I am* like a mute *who* does not open his mouth.
14 Thus I am like a man who does not hear,
And in whose mouth *is* no response.

15 For in You, O LORD, I hope;
You will hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *"Hear me,* lest they rejoice over me,
Lest, when my foot slips, they exalt *themselves*
against me."

17 For I *am* ready to fall,
And my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare my iniquity;
I will be in anguish over my sin.
19 But my enemies *are* vigorous, *and* they are strong;
And those who hate me wrongfully have multiplied.
20 Those also who render evil for good,
They are my adversaries, because I follow *what is*
good.

21 Do not forsake me, O LORD;
O my God, be not far from me!
22 Make haste to help me,
O Lord, my salvation!

Psalm 39

Prayer for Wisdom and Forgiveness

To the Chief Musician. To Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

[1]I SAID, “I will guard my ways,
Lest I sin with my tongue;
I will restrain my mouth with a muzzle,
While the wicked are before me.” *Life Lessons*
[2]I was mute with silence,
I held my peace *even* from good;
And my sorrow was stirred up.
[3]My heart was hot within me;
While I was musing, the fire burned.
Then I spoke with my tongue:

[4]“LORD, make me to know my end,
And what *is* the measure of my days,
That I may know how frail I *am*.
[5]Indeed, You have made my days *as* handbreadths,
And my age *is* as nothing before You;
Certainly every man at his best state *is* but vapor.
Selah
[6]Surely every man walks about like a shadow;
Surely they busy themselves in vain;
He heaps up *riches,*
And does not know who will gather them.

[7]“And now, Lord, what do I wait for?
My hope *is* in You.
[8]Deliver me from all my transgressions;
Do not make me the reproach of the foolish.
[9]I was mute, I did not open my mouth,

Because it was You who did *it*.
10 Remove Your plague from me;
I am consumed by the blow of Your hand.
11 When with rebukes You correct man for iniquity,
You make his beauty melt away like a moth;
Surely every man *is* vapor. *Selah* *Life Lessons*

12 “Hear my prayer, O LORD,
And give ear to my cry;
Do not be silent at my tears;
For I *am* a stranger with You,
A sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 Remove Your gaze from me, that I may regain
strength,
Before I go away and am no more.”

Psalm 40

Faith Persevering in Trial

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]I WAITED patiently for the LORD;
And He inclined to me,
And heard my cry. *Life Lessons*
[2]He also brought me up out of a horrible pit,
Out of the miry clay,
And set my feet upon a rock,
And established my steps.
[3]He has put a new song in my mouth—
Praise to our God;
Many will see *it* and fear,
And will trust in the LORD.

[4]Blessed *is* that man who makes the LORD his trust,
And does not respect the proud, nor such as turn
aside to lies.
[5]Many, O LORD my God, *are* Your wonderful works
Which You have done;
And Your thoughts toward us
Cannot be recounted to You in order;
If I would declare and speak *of them,*
They are more than can be numbered.

[6]Sacrifice and offering You did not desire;
My ears You have opened.
Burnt offering and sin offering You did not require.
[7]Then I said, “Behold, I come;
In the scroll of the book *it is* written of me.
[8]I delight to do Your will, O my God,

And Your law *is* within my heart.” *Life Lessons*

9 I have proclaimed the good news of righteousness
In the great assembly;
Indeed, I do not restrain my lips,
O LORD, You Yourself know.
10 I have not hidden Your righteousness within my heart;
I have declared Your faithfulness and Your salvation;
I have not concealed Your lovingkindness and Your truth
From the great assembly.

11 Do not withhold Your tender mercies from me, O LORD;
Let Your lovingkindness and Your truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have surrounded me;
My iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up;
They are more than the hairs of my head;
Therefore my heart fails me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me;
O LORD, make haste to help me!
14 Let them be ashamed and brought to mutual confusion
Who seek to destroy my life;
Let them be driven backward and brought to dishonor
Who wish me evil.
15 Let them be confounded because of their shame,
Who say to me, “Aha, aha!”

16 Let all those who seek You rejoice and be glad in
You;
Let such as love Your salvation say continually,
“The LORD be magnified!”
17 But I *am* poor and needy;
Yet the LORD thinks upon me.
You *are* my help and my deliverer;
Do not delay, O my God.

Psalm 41

The Blessing and Suffering of the Godly

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

*1 Blessed *is* he who considers the poor;
The LORD will deliver him in time of trouble. *Life Lessons*
2 The LORD will preserve him and keep him alive,
And he will be blessed on the earth;
You will not deliver him to the will of his enemies.
3 The LORD will strengthen him on his bed of illness;
You will sustain him on his sickbed.

4 I said, "LORD, be merciful to me;
Heal my soul, for I have sinned against You."
5 My enemies speak evil of me:
"When will he die, and his name perish?"
6 And if he comes to see *me,* he speaks lies;
His heart gathers iniquity to itself;
When he goes out, he tells *it*.

7 All who hate me whisper together against me;
Against me they devise my hurt.
8 "An evil disease," *they say,* "clings to him.
And *now* that he lies down, he will rise up no more."
9 Even my own familiar friend in whom I trusted,
Who ate my bread,
Has lifted up *his* heel against me. *Life Lessons*

10 But You, O LORD, be merciful to me, and raise me up,
That I may repay them.

[11]By this I know that You are well pleased with me,
Because my enemy does not triumph over me.
[12]As for me, You uphold me in my integrity,
And set me before Your face forever.

[13]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel
From everlasting to everlasting!
Amen and Amen.

BOOK TWO

Psalms 42—72

Psalm 42

Yearning for God in the Midst of Distresses

To the Chief Musician. A Contemplation[a] of the sons of Korah.

[1]As the deer pants for the water brooks,
So pants my soul for You, O God. *Life Lessons*
[2]My soul thirsts for God, for the living God.
When shall I come and appear before God?[b]
[3]My tears have been my food day and night,
While they continually say to me,
"Where *is* your God?"

[4]When I remember these *things,*
I pour out my soul within me.
For I used to go with the multitude;
I went with them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise,
With a multitude that kept a pilgrim feast.

[5]Why are you cast down, O my soul?
And *why* are you disquieted within me?
Hope in God, for I shall yet praise Him
For the help of His countenance.[c]

[6]O my God,[d] my soul is cast down within me;

Therefore I will remember You from the land of the
Jordan,
And from the heights of Hermon,
From the Hill Mizar.
7 Deep calls unto deep at the noise of Your
waterfalls;
All Your waves and billows have gone over me.
8 The LORD will command His lovingkindness in the
daytime,
And in the night His song *shall be* with me—
A prayer to the God of my life.

9 I will say to God my Rock,
"Why have You forgotten me?
Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of
the enemy?"
10 *As* with a breaking of my bones,
My enemies reproach me,
While they say to me all day long,
"Where *is* your God?"

11 Why are you cast down, O my soul?
And why are you disquieted within me?
Hope in God;
For I shall yet praise Him,
The help of my countenance and my God. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 43

Prayer to God in Time of Trouble

[1]Vindicate me, O God,
And plead my cause against an ungodly nation;
Oh, deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man!
[2]For You *are* the God of my strength;
Why do You cast me off?
Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of
the enemy?

[3]Oh, send out Your light and Your truth!
Let them lead me;
Let them bring me to Your holy hill
And to Your tabernacle. *Life Lessons*
[4]Then I will go to the altar of God,
To God my exceeding joy;
And on the harp I will praise You,
O God, my God.

[5]Why are you cast down, O my soul?
And why are you disquieted within me?
Hope in God;
For I shall yet praise Him,
The help of my countenance and my God.

Psalm 44

Redemption Remembered in Present Dishonor

To the Chief Musician. A Contemplation[a] of the sons of Korah.

[1]We have heard with our ears, O God,
Our fathers have told us,
The deeds You did in their days,
In days of old:
[2]You drove out the nations with Your hand,
But them You planted;
You afflicted the peoples, and cast them out.
[3]For they did not gain possession of the land by their own sword,
Nor did their own arm save them;
But it was Your right hand, Your arm, and the light of Your countenance,
Because You favored them.

[4]You are my King, O God;[b]
Command[c] victories for Jacob.
[5]Through You we will push down our enemies;
Through Your name we will trample those who rise up against us.
[6]For I will not trust in my bow,
Nor shall my sword save me. *Life Lessons*
[7]But You have saved us from our enemies,
And have put to shame those who hated us.
[8]In God we boast all day long,
And praise Your name forever. *Selah*

9 But You have cast *us* off and put us to shame,
And You do not go out with our armies.
10 You make us turn back from the enemy,
And those who hate us have taken spoil for
themselves.
11 You have given us up like sheep *intended* for food,
And have scattered us among the nations.
12 You sell Your people for *next to* nothing,
And are not enriched by selling them.

13 You make us a reproach to our neighbors,
A scorn and a derision to those all around us.
14 You make us a byword among the nations,
A shaking of the head among the peoples.
15 My dishonor *is* continually before me,
And the shame of my face has covered me,
16 Because of the voice of him who reproaches and
reviles,
Because of the enemy and the avenger.

17 All this has come upon us;
But we have not forgotten You,
Nor have we dealt falsely with Your covenant.
18 Our heart has not turned back,
Nor have our steps departed from Your way;
19 But You have severely broken us in the place of
jackals,
And covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we had forgotten the name of our God,
Or stretched out our hands to a foreign god,
21 Would not God search this out?
For He knows the secrets of the heart.
22 Yet for Your sake we are killed all day long;

We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. *Life Lessons*

23 Awake! Why do You sleep, O Lord?
Arise! Do not cast *us* off forever.
24 Why do You hide Your face,
And forget our affliction and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust;
Our body clings to the ground.
26 Arise for our help,
And redeem us for Your mercies' sake.

Psalm 45

The Glories of the Messiah and His Bride

To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Lilies.”[a] A Contemplation[b] of the sons of Korah. A Song of Love.

[1]My heart is overflowing with a good theme;
I recite my composition concerning the King;
My tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

[2]You are fairer than the sons of men;
Grace is poured upon Your lips;
Therefore God has blessed You forever.
[3]Gird Your sword upon *Your* thigh, O Mighty One,
With Your glory and Your majesty.
[4]And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, *and* righteousness;
And Your right hand shall teach You awesome things.
[5]Your arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the King’s enemies;
The peoples fall under You.

[6]Your throne, O God, *is* forever and ever;
A scepter of righteousness *is* the scepter of Your kingdom.
[7]You love righteousness and hate wickedness;
Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You
With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.

Life Lessons

[8]All Your garments are scented with myrrh and aloes *and* cassia,
Out of the ivory palaces, by which they have made You glad.

9 Kings’ daughters *are* among Your honorable
women;
At Your right hand stands the queen in gold from
Ophir.

10 Listen, O daughter,
Consider and incline your ear;
Forget your own people also, and your father’s
house;
11 So the King will greatly desire your beauty;
Because He *is* your Lord, worship Him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *will come* with a gift;
The rich among the people will seek your favor.

13 The royal daughter *is* all glorious within *the
palace;*
Her clothing *is* woven with gold.
14 She shall be brought to the King in robes of many
colors;
The virgins, her companions who follow her, shall be
brought to You.
15 With gladness and rejoicing they shall be brought;
They shall enter the King’s palace.

16 Instead of Your fathers shall be Your sons,
Whom You shall make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make Your name to be remembered in all
generations;
Therefore the people shall praise You forever and
ever.

Psalm 46

God the Refuge of His People and Conqueror of the Nations

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. A Song for Alamoth.

1 God *is* our refuge and strength,
A very present help in trouble. *What the Bible Says About:*

Confidence in Times of Distress *Life Lessons*

2 Therefore we will not fear,
Even though the earth be removed,
And though the mountains be carried into the midst
of the sea;
3 *Though* its waters roar *and* be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with its swelling. *Selah*

4 *There is* a river whose streams shall make glad the
city of God,
The holy *place* of the tabernacle of the Most High.
5 God *is* in the midst of her, she shall not be moved;
God shall help her, just at the break of dawn.
6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved;
He uttered His voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us;
The God of Jacob *is* our refuge. *Selah*

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD,
Who has made desolations in the earth.
9 He makes wars cease to the end of the earth;
He breaks the bow and cuts the spear in two;
He burns the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God;
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth! *Life Lessons*

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us;
The God of Jacob *is* our refuge. *Selah*

Psalm 47

Praise to God, the Ruler of the Earth

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

[1]Oh, clap your hands, all you peoples!
Shout to God with the voice of triumph!
[2]For the LORD Most High *is* awesome;
He is a great King over all the earth.
[3]He will subdue the peoples under us,
And the nations under our feet.
[4]He will choose our inheritance for us,
The excellence of Jacob whom He loves. *Selah*

[5]God has gone up with a shout,
The LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
[6]Sing praises to God, sing praises!
Sing praises to our King, sing praises!
[7]For God *is* the King of all the earth;
Sing praises with understanding. *Life Lessons*

[8]God reigns over the nations;
God sits on His holy throne.
[9]The princes of the people have gathered together,
The people of the God of Abraham.
For the shields of the earth *belong* to God;
He is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48

The Glory of God in Zion

A Song. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

[1]Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised
In the city of our God,
In His holy mountain.
[2]Beautiful in elevation,
The joy of the whole earth,
Is Mount Zion *on* the sides of the north,
The city of the great King.
[3]God *is* in her palaces;
He is known as her refuge.

[4]For behold, the kings assembled,
They passed by together.
[5]They saw *it, and* so they marveled;
They were troubled, they hastened away.
[6]Fear took hold of them there,
And pain, as of a woman in birth pangs,
[7]*As when* You break the ships of Tarshish
With an east wind.

[8]As we have heard,
So we have seen
In the city of the LORD of hosts,
In the city of our God:
God will establish it forever. *Selah*

[9]We have thought, O God, on Your lovingkindness,
In the midst of Your temple.
[10]According to Your name, O God,

So *is* Your praise to the ends of the earth;
Your right hand is full of righteousness. *Life Lessons*
11 Let Mount Zion rejoice,
Let the daughters of Judah be glad,
Because of Your judgments.

12 Walk about Zion,
And go all around her.
Count her towers;
13 Mark well her bulwarks;
Consider her palaces;
That you may tell *it* to the generation following.
* 14 For this *is* God,
Our God forever and ever;
He will be our guide
Even to death.[a]

Psalm 49

The Confidence of the Foolish

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

[1]Hear this, all peoples;
Give ear, all inhabitants of the world,
[2]Both low and high,
Rich and poor together.
[3]My mouth shall speak wisdom,
And the meditation of my heart *shall give*
understanding.
[4]I will incline my ear to a proverb;
I will disclose my dark saying on the harp.

[5]Why should I fear in the days of evil,
When the iniquity at my heels surrounds me?
[6]Those who trust in their wealth
And boast in the multitude of their riches,
[7]None *of them* can by any means redeem *his*
brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him—
[8]For the redemption of their souls *is* costly,
And it shall cease forever—
[9]That he should continue to live eternally,
And not see the Pit.

[10]For he sees wise men die;
Likewise the fool and the senseless person perish,
And leave their wealth to others.
[11]Their inner thought *is that* their houses *will last*
forever,[a]
Their dwelling places to all generations;

They call *their* lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless man, *though* in honor, does not
remain;[b]
He is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This is the way of those who *are* foolish,
And of their posterity who approve their sayings.
Selah
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave;
Death shall feed on them;
The upright shall have dominion over them in the
morning;
And their beauty shall be consumed in the grave, far
from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of
the grave,
For He shall receive me. *Selah* *Life Lessons*

16 Do not be afraid when one becomes rich,
When the glory of his house is increased;
17 For when he dies he shall carry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though while he lives he blesses himself
(For *men* will praise you when you do well for
yourself),
19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers;
They shall never see light.
20 A man *who is* in honor, yet does not understand,
Is like the beasts *that* perish. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 50

God the Righteous Judge

A Psalm of Asaph.

[1]The Mighty One, God the LORD,
Has spoken and called the earth
From the rising of the sun to its going down.
[2]Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God will shine forth.
[3]Our God shall come, and shall not keep silent;
A fire shall devour before Him,
And it shall be very tempestuous all around Him. *Life Lessons*

[4]He shall call to the heavens from above,
And to the earth, that He may judge His people:
[5]"Gather My saints together to Me,
Those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice."
[6]Let the heavens declare His righteousness,
For God Himself *is* Judge. *Selah*

[7]"Hear, O My people, and I will speak,
O Israel, and I will testify against you;
I *am* God, your God!
[8]I will not rebuke you for your sacrifices
Or your burnt offerings,
Which are continually before Me.
[9]I will not take a bull from your house,
Nor goats out of your folds.
[10]For every beast of the forest *is* Mine,

And the cattle on a thousand hills.
11 I know all the birds of the mountains,
And the wild beasts of the field *are* Mine.

12 "If I were hungry, I would not tell you;
For the world *is* Mine, and all its fullness. *Life Lessons*
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats?
14 Offer to God thanksgiving,
And pay your vows to the Most High.
* 15 Call upon Me in the day of trouble;
I will deliver you, and you shall glorify Me."

16 But to the wicked God says:
"What *right* have you to declare My statutes,
Or take My covenant in your mouth,
17 Seeing you hate instruction
And cast My words behind you?
18 When you saw a thief, you consented[a] with him,
And have been a partaker with adulterers.
19 You give your mouth to evil,
And your tongue frames deceit.
20 You sit *and* speak against your brother;
You slander your own mother's son.
21 These *things* you have done, and I kept silent;
You thought that I was altogether like you;
But I will rebuke you,
And set *them* in order before your eyes.

22 "Now consider this, you who forget God,
Lest I tear *you* in pieces,
And *there be* none to deliver:
23 Whoever offers praise glorifies Me;
And to him who orders *his* conduct *aright*

I will show the salvation of God.”

Psalm 51

A Prayer of Repentance

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David when Nathan the prophet went to him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

[1]Have mercy upon me, O God,
According to Your lovingkindness;
According to the multitude of Your tender mercies,
Blot out my transgressions.
[2]Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.

[3]For I acknowledge my transgressions,
And my sin *is* always before me.
[4]Against You, You only, have I sinned,
And done *this* evil in Your sight—
That You may be found just when You speak,[a]
And blameless when You judge. *Life Lessons*

[5]Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity,
And in sin my mother conceived me.
[6]Behold, You desire truth in the inward parts,
And in the hidden *part* You will make me to know
wisdom.

[7]Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean;
Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
[8]Make me hear joy and gladness,
That the bones You have broken may rejoice.
[9]Hide Your face from my sins,
And blot out all my iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God,
And renew a steadfast spirit within me.
11 Do not cast me away from Your presence,
And do not take Your Holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore to me the joy of Your salvation,
And uphold me *by Your* generous Spirit. *Life Lessons*
13 *Then* I will teach transgressors Your ways,
And sinners shall be converted to You.

14 Deliver me from the guilt of bloodshed, O God,
The God of my salvation,
And my tongue shall sing aloud of Your
righteousness.
15 O Lord, open my lips,
And my mouth shall show forth Your praise.
16 For You do not desire sacrifice, or else I would give
it;
You do not delight in burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit,
A broken and a contrite heart—
These, O God, You will not despise. *Life Lessons*

18 Do good in Your good pleasure to Zion;
Build the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then You shall be pleased with the sacrifices of
righteousness,
With burnt offering and whole burnt offering;
Then they shall offer bulls on Your altar.

Psalm 52

The End of the Wicked and the Peace of the Godly

To the Chief Musician. A Contemplation[a] of David when Doeg the Edomite went and told Saul, and said to him, “David has gone to the house of Ahimelech.”

[1]Why do you boast in evil, O mighty man?
The goodness of God *endures* continually.
[2]Your tongue devises destruction,
Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
[3]You love evil more than good,
Lying rather than speaking righteousness. *Selah*
[4]You love all devouring words,
You deceitful tongue.

[5]God shall likewise destroy you forever;
He shall take you away, and pluck you out of *your* dwelling place,
And uproot you from the land of the living. *Selah*
[6]The righteous also shall see and fear,
And shall laugh at him, *saying,*
[7]“Here is the man *who* did not make God his strength,
But trusted in the abundance of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his wickedness.” *Life Lessons*

[8]But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God;
I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever. *Life Lessons*
[9]I will praise You forever,

Because You have done *it;*
And in the presence of Your saints
I will wait on Your name, for *it is* good.

Psalm 53

Folly of the Godless, and the Restoration of Israel

To the Chief Musician. Set to “Mahalath.” A Contemplation[a] of David.

[1]The fool has said in his heart,
“*There is* no God.”
They are corrupt, and have done abominable
iniquity;
There is none who does good.

[2]God looks down from heaven upon the children of
men,
To see if there are *any* who understand, who seek
God.
[3]Every one of them has turned aside;
They have together become corrupt;
There is none who does good,
No, not one.

[4]Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge,
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And do not call upon God?
[5]There they are in great fear
Where no fear was,
For God has scattered the bones of him who
encamps against you;
You have put *them* to shame,
Because God has despised them.

[6]Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come out of
Zion!

When God brings back the captivity of His people,
Let Jacob rejoice *and* Israel be glad. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 54

Answered Prayer for Deliverance from Adversaries

To the Chief Musician. With stringed instruments.[a] A Contemplation[b] of David when the Ziphites went and said to Saul, “Is David not hiding with us?”

[1]Save me, O God, by Your name,
And vindicate me by Your strength.
[2]Hear my prayer, O God;
Give ear to the words of my mouth.
[3]For strangers have risen up against me,
And oppressors have sought after my life;
They have not set God before them. *Selah*

[4]Behold, God *is* my helper;
The Lord *is* with those who uphold my life.
[5]He will repay my enemies for their evil.
Cut them off in Your truth.

[6]I will freely sacrifice to You;
I will praise Your name, O LORD, for *it is* good. *Life Lessons*

[7]For He has delivered me out of all trouble;
And my eye has seen *its desire* upon my enemies.

Psalm 55

Trust in God Concerning the Treachery of Friends

To the Chief Musician. With stringed instruments.[a] A Contemplation[b] of David.

[1]Give ear to my prayer, O God,
And do not hide Yourself from my supplication.
[2]Attend to me, and hear me;
I am restless in my complaint, and moan noisily,
[3]Because of the voice of the enemy,
Because of the oppression of the wicked;
For they bring down trouble upon me,
And in wrath they hate me.

[4]My heart is severely pained within me,
And the terrors of death have fallen upon me.
[5]Fearfulness and trembling have come upon me,
And horror has overwhelmed me.
[6]So I said, “Oh, that I had wings like a dove!
I would fly away and be at rest. *Life Lessons*
[7]Indeed, I would wander far off,
And remain in the wilderness. *Selah*
[8]I would hasten my escape
From the windy storm *and* tempest.”

[9]Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues,
For I have seen violence and strife in the city.
[10]Day and night they go around it on its walls;
Iniquity and trouble *are* also in the midst of it.
[11]Destruction *is* in its midst;

Oppression and deceit do not depart from its streets.

12For *it is* not an enemy *who* reproaches me;
Then I could bear *it*.
Nor *is it* one *who* hates me who has exalted *himself*
against me;
Then I could hide from him.
13But *it was* you, a man my equal,
My companion and my acquaintance.
14We took sweet counsel together,
And walked to the house of God in the throng.

15Let death seize them;
Let them go down alive into hell,
For wickedness *is* in their dwellings *and* among
them.

16As for me, I will call upon God,
And the LORD shall save me.
17Evening and morning and at noon
I will pray, and cry aloud,
And He shall hear my voice.
18He has redeemed my soul in peace from the battle
that was against me,
For there were many against me.
19God will hear, and afflict them,
Even He who abides from of old. *Selah*
Because they do not change,
Therefore they do not fear God.

20He has put forth his hands against those who were
at peace with him;
He has broken his covenant.
21*The words* of his mouth were smoother than
butter,

But war *was* in his heart;
His words were softer than oil,
Yet they *were* drawn swords.

*22 Cast your burden on the LORD,
And He shall sustain you;
He shall never permit the righteous to be moved.

23 But You, O God, shall bring them down to the pit of
destruction;
Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half
their days;
But I will trust in You.

Psalm 56

Prayer for Relief from Tormentors

To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Silent Dove in Distant Lands.”[a] A Michtam of David when the Philistines captured him in Gath.

[1]Be merciful to me, O God, for man would swallow
me up;
Fighting all day he oppresses me.
[2]My enemies would hound *me* all day,
For *there are* many who fight against me, O Most
High.

[3]Whenever I am afraid,
I will trust in You. *Life Lessons*
[4]In God (I will praise His word),
In God I have put my trust;
I will not fear.
What can flesh do to me?

[5]All day they twist my words;
All their thoughts *are* against me for evil.
[6]They gather together,
They hide, they mark my steps,
When they lie in wait for my life.
[7]Shall they escape by iniquity?
In anger cast down the peoples, O God!

[8]You number my wanderings;
Put my tears into Your bottle;
Are they not in Your book?
[9]When I cry out *to You,*
Then my enemies will turn back;

This I know, because God *is* for me.
10In God (I will praise *His* word),
In the LORD (I will praise *His* word),
11In God I have put my trust;
I will not be afraid.
What can man do to me? *Life Lessons*

12Vows *made* to You *are binding* upon me, O God;
I will render praises to You,
13For You have delivered my soul from death.
Have You not *kept* my feet from falling,
That I may walk before God
In the light of the living?

Psalm 57

Prayer for Safety from Enemies

To the Chief Musician. Set to “Do Not Destroy.”[a] A Michtam of David when he fled from Saul into the cave.

1 Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me!
For my soul trusts in You;
And in the shadow of Your wings I will make my
refuge,
Until *these* calamities have passed by. *Life Lessons*

2 I will cry out to God Most High,
To God who performs *all things* for me.
3 He shall send from heaven and save me;
He reproaches the one who would swallow me up.
Selah
God shall send forth His mercy and His truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions;
I lie *among* the sons of men
Who are set on fire,
Whose teeth *are* spears and arrows,
And their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let Your glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps;
My soul is bowed down;
They have dug a pit before me;
Into the midst of it they *themselves* have fallen.
Selah

[7]My heart is steadfast, O God, my heart is steadfast;
I will sing and give praise. *Life Lessons*
[8]Awake, my glory!
Awake, lute and harp!
I will awaken the dawn.

[9]I will praise You, O Lord, among the peoples;
I will sing to You among the nations.
[10]For Your mercy reaches unto the heavens,
And Your truth unto the clouds.

[11]Be exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let Your glory *be* above all the earth.

Psalm 58

The Just Judgment of the Wicked

To the Chief Musician. Set to “Do Not Destroy.”[a] A Michtam of David.

[1]Do you indeed speak righteousness, you silent
ones?
Do you judge uprightly, you sons of men?
[2]No, in heart you work wickedness;
You weigh out the violence of your hands in the
earth.

[3]The wicked are estranged from the womb;
They go astray as soon as they are born, speaking
lies.
[4]Their poison *is* like the poison of a serpent;
They are like the deaf cobra *that* stops its ear,
[5]Which will not heed the voice of charmers,
Charming ever so skillfully.

[6]Break their teeth in their mouth, O God!
Break out the fangs of the young lions, O LORD!
[7]Let them flow away as waters *which* run
continually;
When he bends *his bow,*
Let his arrows be as if cut in pieces.
[8]*Let them be* like a snail which melts away as it
goes,
Like a stillborn child of a woman, that they may not
see the sun.

[9]Before your pots can feel *the burning* thorns,
He shall take them away as with a whirlwind,

As in His living and burning wrath.
10 The righteous shall rejoice when he sees the
vengeance;
He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked,
11 So that men will say,
“Surely *there is* a reward for the righteous;
Surely He is God who judges in the earth.” *Life Lessons*

Psalm 59

The Assured Judgment of the Wicked

To the Chief Musician. Set to “Do Not Destroy.”[a] A Michtam of David when Saul sent men, and they watched the house in order to kill him.

1 Deliver me from my enemies, O my God;
Defend me from those who rise up against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
And save me from bloodthirsty men.

3 For look, they lie in wait for my life;
The mighty gather against me,
Not *for* my transgression nor *for* my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves through no fault
of mine.
Awake to help me, and behold!
5 You therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of
Israel,
Awake to punish all the nations;
Do not be merciful to any wicked transgressors.
Selah

6 At evening they return,
They growl like a dog,
And go all around the city.
7 Indeed, they belch with their mouth;
Swords *are* in their lips;
For *they say,* “Who hears?”

8 But You, O LORD, shall laugh at them;
You shall have all the nations in derision.
9 I will wait for You, O You his Strength;[b]

For God *is* my defense.
10 My God of mercy[c] shall come to meet me;
God shall let me see *my desire* on my enemies.

11 Do not slay them, lest my people forget;
Scatter them by Your power,
And bring them down,
O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their
lips,
Let them even be taken in their pride,
And for the cursing and lying *which* they speak.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them,*
That they *may* not *be;*
And let them know that God rules in Jacob
To the ends of the earth. *Selah*

14 And at evening they return,
They growl like a dog,
And go all around the city.
15 They wander up and down for food,
And howl[d] if they are not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of Your power;
Yes, I will sing aloud of Your mercy in the morning;
For You have been my defense
And refuge in the day of my trouble. *Life Lessons*
17 To You, O my Strength, I will sing praises;
For God *is* my defense,
My God of mercy.

Psalm 60

Urgent Prayer for the Restored Favor of God

To the Chief Musician. Set to “Lily of the Testimony.”[a] A Michtam of David. For teaching. When he fought against Mesopotamia and Syria of Zobah, and Joab returned and killed twelve thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt.

[1]O GOD, You have cast us off;
You have broken us down;
You have been displeased;
Oh, restore us again!
[2]You have made the earth tremble;
You have broken it;
Heal its breaches, for it is shaking.
[3]You have shown Your people hard things;
You have made us drink the wine of confusion.

[4]You have given a banner to those who fear You,
That it may be displayed because of the truth. *Selah*
[5]That Your beloved may be delivered,
Save *with* Your right hand, and hear me.

[6]God has spoken in His holiness:
“I will rejoice;
I will divide Shechem
And measure out the Valley of Succoth.
[7]Gilead *is* Mine, and Manasseh *is* Mine;
Ephraim also *is* the helmet for My head;
Judah *is* My lawgiver.
[8]Moab *is* My washpot;
Over Edom I will cast My shoe;

Philistia, shout in triumph because of Me.”

9 Who will bring me *to* the strong city?
Who will lead me to Edom?
10 *Is it* not You, O God, *who* cast us off?
And You, O God, *who* did not go out with our armies?
11 Give us help from trouble,
For the help of man *is* useless.
12 Through God we will do valiantly,
For *it is* He *who* shall tread down our enemies.[b] *Life Lessons*

Psalm 61

Assurance of God's Eternal Protection

To the Chief Musician. On a stringed instrument.[a] A Psalm of David.

[1]Hear my cry, O God;
Attend to my prayer.
[2]From the end of the earth I will cry to You,
When my heart is overwhelmed;
Lead me to the rock that is higher than I. *Life Lessons*

[3]For You have been a shelter for me,
A strong tower from the enemy.
[4]I will abide in Your tabernacle forever;
I will trust in the shelter of Your wings. *Selah*

[5]For You, O God, have heard my vows;
You have given *me* the heritage of those who fear
Your name.
[6]You will prolong the king's life,
His years as many generations.
[7]He shall abide before God forever.
Oh, prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve
him!

[8]So I will sing praise to Your name forever,
That I may daily perform my vows.

Psalm 62

A Calm Resolve to Wait for the Salvation of God

To the Chief Musician. To Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

[1]Truly my soul silently *waits* for God;
From Him *comes* my salvation.
[2]He only *is* my rock and my salvation;
He is my defense;
I shall not be greatly moved.

[3]How long will you attack a man?
You shall be slain, all of you,
Like a leaning wall and a tottering fence.
[4]They only consult to cast *him* down from his high position;
They delight in lies;
They bless with their mouth,
But they curse inwardly. *Selah*

[5]My soul, wait silently for God alone,
For my expectation *is* from Him. *Life Lessons*
[6]He only *is* my rock and my salvation;
He is my defense;
I shall not be moved.
[7]In God *is* my salvation and my glory;
The rock of my strength,
And my refuge, *is* in God.

[8]Trust in Him at all times, you people;
Pour out your heart before Him;
God *is* a refuge for us. *Selah*

9 Surely men of low degree *are* a vapor,
Men of high degree *are* a lie;
If they are weighed on the scales,
They *are* altogether *lighter* than vapor.
10 Do not trust in oppression,
Nor vainly hope in robbery;
If riches increase,
Do not set *your* heart *on them*.

11 God has spoken once,
Twice I have heard this:
That power *belongs* to God.
12 Also to You, O Lord, *belongs* mercy;
For You render to each one according to his work. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 63

Joy in the Fellowship of God

A Psalm of David when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

[1]O GOD, You *are* my God;
Early will I seek You;
My soul thirsts for You;
My flesh longs for You
In a dry and thirsty land
Where there is no water. *Life Lessons*
[2]So I have looked for You in the sanctuary,
To see Your power and Your glory.

[3]Because Your lovingkindness *is* better than life,
My lips shall praise You.
[4]Thus I will bless You while I live;
I will lift up my hands in Your name.
[5]My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and
fatness,
And my mouth shall praise You with joyful lips.

[6]When I remember You on my bed,
I meditate on You in the *night* watches. *Life Lessons*
[7]Because You have been my help,
Therefore in the shadow of Your wings I will rejoice.
[8]My soul follows close behind You;
Your right hand upholds me.

[9]But those *who* seek my life, to destroy *it,*
Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
[10]They shall fall by the sword;
They shall be a portion for jackals.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God;
Everyone who swears by Him shall glory;
But the mouth of those who speak lies shall be
stopped.

Psalm 64

Oppressed by the Wicked but Rejoicing in the LORD

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]Hear my voice, O God, in my meditation;
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
[2]Hide me from the secret plots of the wicked,
From the rebellion of the workers of iniquity, *Life Lessons*
[3]Who sharpen their tongue like a sword,
And bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows—bitter words,
[4]That they may shoot in secret at the blameless;
Suddenly they shoot at him and do not fear.

[5]They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter;
They talk of laying snares secretly;
They say, “Who will see them?”
[6]They devise iniquities:
“We have perfected a shrewd scheme.”
Both the inward thought and the heart of man are deep.

[7]But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow;
Suddenly they shall be wounded.
[8]So He will make them stumble over their own tongue;
All who see them shall flee away.
[9]All men shall fear,
And shall declare the work of God;
For they shall wisely consider His doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and trust
in Him.
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

Psalm 65

Praise to God for His Salvation and Providence

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David. A Song.

[1]Praise is awaiting You, O God, in Zion;
And to You the vow shall be performed.
[2]O You who hear prayer,
To You all flesh will come.
*[3]Iniquities prevail against me;
As for our transgressions,
You will provide atonement for them.

[4]Blessed *is the man* You choose,
And cause to approach *You,*
That he may dwell in Your courts.
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of Your house,
Of Your holy temple.

[5]*By* awesome deeds in righteousness You will answer us,
O God of our salvation,
You who are the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
And of the far-off seas; *Life Lessons*
[6]Who established the mountains by His strength,
Being clothed with power;
[7]You who still the noise of the seas,
The noise of their waves,
And the tumult of the peoples. *Life Lessons*

[8]They also who dwell in the farthest parts are afraid
of Your signs;
You make the outgoings of the morning and evening
rejoice.

[9]You visit the earth and water it,
You greatly enrich it;
The river of God is full of water;
You provide their grain,
For so You have prepared it.
[10]You water its ridges abundantly,
You settle its furrows;
You make it soft with showers,
You bless its growth.

[11]You crown the year with Your goodness,
And Your paths drip *with* abundance.
[12]They drop *on* the pastures of the wilderness,
And the little hills rejoice on every side.
[13]The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered with grain;
They shout for joy, they also sing.

Psalm 66

Praise to God for His Awesome Works

To the Chief Musician. A Song. A Psalm.

[1]Make a joyful shout to God, all the earth!
[2]Sing out the honor of His name;
Make His praise glorious.
[3]Say to God,
“How awesome are Your works!
Through the greatness of Your power
Your enemies shall submit themselves to You.
[4]All the earth shall worship You
And sing praises to You;
They shall sing praises *to* Your name.” *Selah*

[5]Come and see the works of God;
He is awesome *in His* doing toward the sons of men.
[6]He turned the sea into dry *land;*
They went through the river on foot.
There we will rejoice in Him.
[7]He rules by His power forever;
His eyes observe the nations;
Do not let the rebellious exalt themselves. *Selah*

[8]Oh, bless our God, you peoples!
And make the voice of His praise to be heard,
[9]Who keeps our soul among the living,
And does not allow our feet to be moved.
[10]For You, O God, have tested us;
You have refined us as silver is refined. *Life Lessons*
[11]You brought us into the net;

You laid affliction on our backs.
12You have caused men to ride over our heads;
We went through fire and through water;
But You brought us out to rich *fulfillment*.

13I will go into Your house with burnt offerings;
I will pay You my vows,
14Which my lips have uttered
And my mouth has spoken when I was in trouble.
15I will offer You burnt sacrifices of fat animals,
With the sweet aroma of rams;
I will offer bulls with goats. *Selah*

16Come *and* hear, all you who fear God,
And I will declare what He has done for my soul.
17I cried to Him with my mouth,
And He was extolled with my tongue.
18If I regard iniquity in my heart,
The Lord will not hear. *Life Lessons*
19*But* certainly God has heard *me;*
He has attended to the voice of my prayer.

20Blessed *be* God,
Who has not turned away my prayer,
Nor His mercy from me!

Psalm 67

An Invocation and a Doxology

To the Chief Musician. On stringed instruments.[a] A Psalm. A Song.

[1]God be merciful to us and bless us,
And cause His face to shine upon us, *Selah*
[2]That Your way may be known on earth,
Your salvation among all nations.

[3]Let the peoples praise You, O God;
Let all the peoples praise You.
[4]Oh, let the nations be glad and sing for joy!
For You shall judge the people righteously,
And govern the nations on earth. *Selah*

[5]Let the peoples praise You, O God;
Let all the peoples praise You.
[6]*Then* the earth shall yield her increase;
God, our own God, shall bless us. *Life Lessons*
*[7]God shall bless us,
And all the ends of the earth shall fear Him.

Psalm 68

The Glory of God in His Goodness to Israel

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David. A Song.

[1]Let God arise,
Let His enemies be scattered;
Let those also who hate Him flee before Him.
[2]As smoke is driven away,
So drive *them* away;
As wax melts before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
[3]But let the righteous be glad;
Let them rejoice before God;
Yes, let them rejoice exceedingly.

[4]Sing to God, sing praises to His name;
Extol Him who rides on the clouds,[a]
By His name YAH,
And rejoice before Him.

[5]A father of the fatherless, a defender of widows,
Is God in His holy habitation.
[6]God sets the solitary in families;
He brings out those who are bound into prosperity;
But the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*. *Life Lessons*

[7]O God, when You went out before Your people,
When You marched through the wilderness, *Selah*
[8]The earth shook;
The heavens also dropped *rain* at the presence of
God;

Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the
God of Israel.
9 You, O God, sent a plentiful rain,
Whereby You confirmed Your inheritance,
When it was weary.
10 Your congregation dwelt in it;
You, O God, provided from Your goodness for the
poor.

11 The Lord gave the word;
Great *was* the company of those who proclaimed *it:*
12 "Kings of armies flee, they flee,
And she who remains at home divides the spoil.
13 Though you lie down among the sheepfolds,
You will be like the wings of a dove covered with
silver,
And her feathers with yellow gold."
14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it,
It was *white* as snow in Zalmon.

15 A mountain of God *is* the mountain of Bashan;
A mountain *of many* peaks *is* the mountain of
Bashan.
16 Why do you fume with envy, you mountains of
many peaks?
This is the mountain *which* God desires to dwell in;
Yes, the LORD will dwell *in it* forever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand,
Even thousands of thousands;
The Lord is among them *as in* Sinai, in the Holy
Place.
18 You have ascended on high,
You have led captivity captive;
You have received gifts among men,

Even *from* the rebellious,
That the LORD God might dwell *there*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord,
Who daily loads us *with benefits,*
The God of our salvation! *Selah* *Life Lessons*
20 Our God *is* the God of salvation;
And to GOD the Lord *belong* escapes from death.

21 But God will wound the head of His enemies,
The hairy scalp of the one who still goes on in his
trespasses.
22 The Lord said, “I will bring back from Bashan,
I will bring *them* back from the depths of the sea,
23 That your foot may crush *them*[b] in blood,
And the tongues of your dogs *may have* their portion
from *your* enemies.”

24 They have seen Your procession, O God,
The procession of my God, my King, into the
sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on
instruments *followed* after;
Among *them were* the maidens playing timbrels.
26 Bless God in the congregations,
The Lord, from the fountain of Israel.
27 There *is* little Benjamin, their leader,
The princes of Judah *and* their company,
The princes of Zebulun *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Your God has commanded[c] your strength;
Strengthen, O God, what You have done for us.
29 Because of Your temple at Jerusalem,
Kings will bring presents to You.
30 Rebuke the beasts of the reeds,

The herd of bulls with the calves of the peoples,
Till everyone submits himself with pieces of silver.
Scatter the peoples *who* delight in war.
31 Envoys will come out of Egypt;
Ethiopia will quickly stretch out her hands to God.

32 Sing to God, you kingdoms of the earth;
Oh, sing praises to the Lord, *Selah*
33 To Him who rides on the heaven of heavens, *which were* of old!
Indeed, He sends out His voice, a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe strength to God;
His excellence *is* over Israel,
And His strength *is* in the clouds.
35 O God, *You are* more awesome than Your holy places.
The God of Israel *is* He who gives strength and power to *His* people.
Blessed *be* God!

Psalm 69

An Urgent Plea for Help in Trouble

To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Lilies.”[a] A Psalm of David.

[1]Save me, O God!
For the waters have come up to *my* neck.
[2]I sink in deep mire,
Where *there is* no standing;
I have come into deep waters,
Where the floods overflow me.
[3]I am weary with my crying;
My throat is dry;
My eyes fail while I wait for my God.

[4]Those who hate me without a cause
Are more than the hairs of my head;
They are mighty who would destroy me,
Being my enemies wrongfully;
Though I have stolen nothing,
I *still* must restore *it*.

[5]O God, You know my foolishness;
And my sins are not hidden from You.
[6]Let not those who wait for You, O Lord GOD of
hosts, be ashamed because of me;
Let not those who seek You be confounded because
of me, O God of Israel. *Life Lessons*
[7]Because for Your sake I have borne reproach;
Shame has covered my face.
[8]I have become a stranger to my brothers,
And an alien to my mother’s children;
[9]Because zeal for Your house has eaten me up,

And the reproaches of those who reproach You have
fallen on me.
10When I wept *and chastened* my soul with fasting,
That became my reproach.
11I also made sackcloth my garment;
I became a byword to them.
12Those who sit in the gate speak against me,
And I *am* the song of the drunkards.

13But as for me, my prayer *is* to You,
O LORD, *in* the acceptable time;
O God, in the multitude of Your mercy,
Hear me in the truth of Your salvation.
14Deliver me out of the mire,
And let me not sink;
Let me be delivered from those who hate me,
And out of the deep waters.
15Let not the floodwater overflow me,
Nor let the deep swallow me up;
And let not the pit shut its mouth on me.

16Hear me, O LORD, for Your lovingkindness *is* good;
Turn to me according to the multitude of Your tender
mercies.
17And do not hide Your face from Your servant,
For I am in trouble;
Hear me speedily.
18Draw near to my soul, *and* redeem it;
Deliver me because of my enemies.

19You know my reproach, my shame, and my
dishonor;
My adversaries *are* all before You.
20Reproach has broken my heart,
And I am full of heaviness;

I looked *for someone* to take pity, but *there was*
none;
And for comforters, but I found none.
21They also gave me gall for my food,
And for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. *Life*
Lessons

22Let their table become a snare before them,
And their well-being a trap.
23Let their eyes be darkened, so that they do not
see;
And make their loins shake continually.
24Pour out Your indignation upon them,
And let Your wrathful anger take hold of them.
25Let their dwelling place be desolate;
Let no one live in their tents.
26For they persecute the *ones* You have struck,
And talk of the grief of those You have wounded.
27Add iniquity to their iniquity,
And let them not come into Your righteousness.
28Let them be blotted out of the book of the living,
And not be written with the righteous.

29But I *am* poor and sorrowful;
Let Your salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30I will praise the name of God with a song,
And will magnify Him with thanksgiving.
31*This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox
or bull,
Which has horns and hooves.
32The humble shall see *this and* be glad;
And you who seek God, your hearts shall live.
33For the LORD hears the poor,
And does not despise His prisoners.

34 Let heaven and earth praise Him,
The seas and everything that moves in them.
35 For God will save Zion
And build the cities of Judah,
That they may dwell there and possess it.
36 Also, the descendants of His servants shall inherit
it,
And those who love His name shall dwell in it.

Psalm 70

Prayer for Relief from Adversaries

To the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David. To bring to remembrance.

1 *MAKE haste,* O God, to deliver me!
Make haste to help me, O LORD!

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded
Who seek my life;
Let them be turned back[a] and confused
Who desire my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back because of their shame,
Who say, “Aha, aha!”

4 Let all those who seek You rejoice and be glad in
You;
And let those who love Your salvation say
continually,
“Let God be magnified!” *Life Lessons*

5 But I *am* poor and needy;
Make haste to me, O God!
You *are* my help and my deliverer;
O LORD, do not delay.

Psalm 71

God the Rock of Salvation

[1]In You, O LORD, I put my trust;
Let me never be put to shame.
[2]Deliver me in Your righteousness, and cause me to escape;
Incline Your ear to me, and save me.
[3]Be my strong refuge,
To which I may resort continually;
You have given the commandment to save me,
For You *are* my rock and my fortress.

[4]Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,
Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
[5]For You are my hope, O Lord GOD;
You are my trust from my youth. *Life Lessons*
[6]By You I have been upheld from birth;
You are He who took me out of my mother's womb.
My praise *shall be* continually of You.

[7]I have become as a wonder to many,
But You *are* my strong refuge.
[8]Let my mouth be filled *with* Your praise
And with Your glory all the day.

[9]Do not cast me off in the time of old age;
Do not forsake me when my strength fails.
[10]For my enemies speak against me;
And those who lie in wait for my life take counsel together,

11 Saying, “God has forsaken him;
Pursue and take him, for *there is* none to deliver
him.”

12 O God, do not be far from me;
O my God, make haste to help me!
13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed
Who are adversaries of my life;
Let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonor
Who seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually,
And will praise You yet more and more.
15 My mouth shall tell of Your righteousness
And Your salvation all the day,
For I do not know *their* limits.
16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD;
I will make mention of Your righteousness, of Yours
only.

17 O God, You have taught me from my youth;
And to this *day* I declare Your wondrous works.
18 Now also when *I am* old and grayheaded,
O God, do not forsake me,
Until I declare Your strength to *this* generation,
Your power to everyone *who* is to come.

19 Also Your righteousness, O God, *is* very high,
You who have done great things;
O God, who *is* like You?
20 *You,* who have shown me great and severe
troubles,
Shall revive me again,
And bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
21 You shall increase my greatness,

And comfort me on every side.

22 Also with the lute I will praise You—
And Your faithfulness, O my God!
To You I will sing with the harp,
O Holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing to You,
And my soul, which You have redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of Your righteousness all
the day long;
For they are confounded,
For they are brought to shame
Who seek my hurt. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 72

Glory and Universality of the Messiah's Reign

A Psalm of Solomon.

[1]Give the king Your judgments, O God,
And Your righteousness to the king's Son.
[2]He will judge Your people with righteousness,
And Your poor with justice.
[3]The mountains will bring peace to the people,
And the little hills, by righteousness.
*[4]He will bring justice to the poor of the people;
He will save the children of the needy,
And will break in pieces the oppressor.

[5]They shall fear You[a]
As long as the sun and moon endure,
Throughout all generations.
[6]He shall come down like rain upon the grass before
mowing,
Like showers *that* water the earth.
[7]In His days the righteous shall flourish,
And abundance of peace,
Until the moon is no more.

[8]He shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
And from the River to the ends of the earth.
[9]Those who dwell in the wilderness will bow before
Him,
And His enemies will lick the dust.
[10]The kings of Tarshish and of the isles

Will bring presents;
The kings of Sheba and Seba
Will offer gifts.
11 Yes, all kings shall fall down before Him;
All nations shall serve Him. *Life Lessons*

12 For He will deliver the needy when he cries,
The poor also, and *him* who has no helper.
13 He will spare the poor and needy,
And will save the souls of the needy.
14 He will redeem their life from oppression and
violence;
And precious shall be their blood in His sight.

15 And He shall live;
And the gold of Sheba will be given to Him;
Prayer also will be made for Him continually,
And daily He shall be praised.

16 There will be an abundance of grain in the earth,
On the top of the mountains;
Its fruit shall wave like Lebanon;
And *those* of the city shall flourish like grass of the
earth.

17 His name shall endure forever;
His name shall continue as long as the sun.
And *men* shall be blessed in Him;
All nations shall call Him blessed. *Life Lessons*

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel,
Who only does wondrous things!
19 And blessed *be* His glorious name forever!
And let the whole earth be filled *with* His glory.
Amen and Amen.

[20]The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

BOOK THREE

Psalms 73—89

Psalm 73

The Tragedy of the Wicked, and the Blessedness of Trust in God

A Psalm of Asaph.

[1]Truly God *is* good to Israel,
To such as are pure in heart.
[2]But as for me, my feet had almost stumbled;
My steps had nearly slipped.
[3]For I *was* envious of the boastful,
When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

[4]For *there are* no pangs in their death,
But their strength *is* firm.
[5]They *are* not in trouble *as other* men,
Nor are they plagued like *other* men.
[6]Therefore pride serves as their necklace;
Violence covers them *like* a garment.
[7]Their eyes bulge[a] with abundance;
They have more than heart could wish.
[8]They scoff and speak wickedly *concerning*
oppression;
They speak loftily.
[9]They set their mouth against the heavens,
And their tongue walks through the earth.

[10]Therefore his people return here,

And waters of a full *cup* are drained by them.
11 And they say, “How does God know?
And is there knowledge in the Most High?”
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly,
Who are always at ease;
They increase *in* riches.
13 Surely I have cleansed my heart *in* vain,
And washed my hands in innocence. *Life Lessons*
14 For all day long I have been plagued,
And chastened every morning.

15 If I had said, “I will speak thus,”
Behold, I would have been untrue to the generation
of Your children.
16 When I thought *how* to understand this,
It *was* too painful for me—
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God;
Then I understood their end.

18 Surely You set them in slippery places;
You cast them down to destruction.
19 Oh, how they are *brought* to desolation, as in a
moment!
They are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when *one* awakes,
So, Lord, when You awake,
You shall despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved,
And I was vexed in my mind.
22 I *was* so foolish and ignorant;
I was *like* a beast before You. *Life Lessons*
23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with You;
You hold *me* by my right hand.

24 You will guide me with Your counsel,
And afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but You?*
And *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides You.
26 My flesh and my heart fail;
But God *is* the strength of my heart and my portion forever. *Life Lessons*

27 For indeed, those who are far from You shall perish;
You have destroyed all those who desert You for harlotry.
28 But *it is* good for me to draw near to God;
I have put my trust in the Lord GOD,
That I may declare all Your works.

Psalm 74

A Plea for Relief from Oppressors

A Contemplation[a] of Asaph.

[1]O GOD, why have You cast *us* off forever?
Why does Your anger smoke against the sheep of
Your pasture? *Life Lessons*
[2]Remember Your congregation, *which* You have
purchased of old,
The tribe of Your inheritance, *which* You have
redeemed—
This Mount Zion where You have dwelt.
[3]Lift up Your feet to the perpetual desolations.
The enemy has damaged everything in the
sanctuary.
[4]Your enemies roar in the midst of Your meeting
place;
They set up their banners *for* signs.
[5]They seem like men who lift up
Axes among the thick trees.
[6]And now they break down its carved work, all at
once,
With axes and hammers.
[7]They have set fire to Your sanctuary;
They have defiled the dwelling place of Your name to
the ground.
[8]They said in their hearts,
“Let us destroy them altogether.”
They have burned up all the meeting places of God
in the land.

9 We do not see our signs;
There is no longer any prophet;
Nor *is there* any among us who knows how long.
10 O God, how long will the adversary reproach?
Will the enemy blaspheme Your name forever?
11 Why do You withdraw Your hand, even Your right
hand?
Take it out of Your bosom and destroy *them*.
12 For God *is* my King from of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 You divided the sea by Your strength;
You broke the heads of the sea serpents in the
waters.
14 You broke the heads of Leviathan in pieces,
And gave him *as* food to the people inhabiting the
wilderness.
15 You broke open the fountain and the flood;
You dried up mighty rivers.
16 The day *is* Yours, the night also *is* Yours;
You have prepared the light and the sun.
17 You have set all the borders of the earth;
You have made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy has reproached, O
LORD,
And *that* a foolish people has blasphemed Your
name.
19 Oh, do not deliver the life of Your turtledove to the
wild beast!
Do not forget the life of Your poor forever.
20 Have respect to the covenant;
For the dark places of the earth are full of the haunts
of cruelty.
21 Oh, do not let the oppressed return ashamed!

Let the poor and needy praise Your name.

22 Arise, O God, plead Your own cause;
Remember how the foolish man reproaches You
daily. *Life Lessons*
23 Do not forget the voice of Your enemies;
The tumult of those who rise up against You
increases continually.

Psalm 75

Thanksgiving for God's Righteous Judgment

To the Chief Musician. Set to "Do Not Destroy."[a] A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.

[1]We give thanks to You, O God, we give thanks!
For Your wondrous works declare *that* Your name is
near.

[2]"When I choose the proper time,
I will judge uprightly.
[3]The earth and all its inhabitants are dissolved;
I set up its pillars firmly. *Selah*

[4]"I said to the boastful, 'Do not deal boastfully,'
And to the wicked, 'Do not lift up the horn.
[5]Do not lift up your horn on high;
Do *not* speak with a stiff neck.' "

[6]For exaltation *comes* neither from the east
Nor from the west nor from the south. *Life Lessons*
[7]But God *is* the Judge:
He puts down one,
And exalts another.
[8]For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup,
And the wine is red;
It is fully mixed, and He pours it out;
Surely its dregs shall all the wicked of the earth
Drain *and* drink down.

[9]But I will declare forever,
I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 “All the horns of the wicked I will also cut off,
But the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.”

Psalm 76

The Majesty of God in Judgment

To the Chief Musician. On stringed instruments.[a] A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.

[1]In Judah God *is* known;
His name *is* great in Israel.
[2]In Salem[b] also is His tabernacle,
And His dwelling place in Zion.
[3]There He broke the arrows of the bow,
The shield and sword of battle. *Selah*

[4]You *are* more glorious and excellent
Than the mountains of prey.
[5]The stouthearted were plundered;
They have sunk into their sleep;
And none of the mighty men have found the use of their hands.
[6]At Your rebuke, O God of Jacob,
Both the chariot and horse were cast into a dead sleep.

[7]You, Yourself, *are* to be feared;
And who may stand in Your presence
When once You are angry? *Life Lessons*
[8]You caused judgment to be heard from heaven;
The earth feared and was still,
[9]When God arose to judgment,
To deliver all the oppressed of the earth. *Selah*

[10]Surely the wrath of man shall praise You;
With the remainder of wrath You shall gird Yourself.

11 Make vows to the LORD your God, and pay *them;*
Let all who are around Him bring presents to Him
who ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes;
He is awesome to the kings of the earth.

Psalm 77

The Consoling Memory of God's Redemptive Works

To the Chief Musician. To Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

[1]I CRIED out to God with my voice—
To God with my voice;
And He gave ear to me.
[2]In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord;
My hand was stretched out in the night without ceasing;
My soul refused to be comforted.
[3]I remembered God, and was troubled;
I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. *Selah*

[4]You hold my eyelids *open;*
I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
[5]I have considered the days of old,
The years of ancient times.
[6]I call to remembrance my song in the night;
I meditate within my heart,
And my spirit makes diligent search.

[7]Will the Lord cast off forever?
And will He be favorable no more?
[8]Has His mercy ceased forever?
Has *His* promise failed forevermore? *Life Lessons*
[9]Has God forgotten to be gracious?
Has He in anger shut up His tender mercies? *Selah*

[10]And I said, "This *is* my anguish;

But I will remember the years of the right hand of
the Most High.” *Life Lessons*
11I will remember the works of the LORD;
Surely I will remember Your wonders of old.
12I will also meditate on all Your work,
And talk of Your deeds.
13Your way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary;
Who *is* so great a God as *our* God?
14You *are* the God who does wonders;
You have declared Your strength among the peoples.
15You have with *Your* arm redeemed Your people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph. *Selah*

16The waters saw You, O God;
The waters saw You, they were afraid;
The depths also trembled.
17The clouds poured out water;
The skies sent out a sound;
Your arrows also flashed about.
18The voice of Your thunder *was* in the whirlwind;
The lightnings lit up the world;
The earth trembled and shook.
19Your way *was* in the sea,
Your path in the great waters,
And Your footsteps were not known.
20You led Your people like a flock
By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalm 78

God's Kindness to Rebellious Israel

A Contemplation[a] of Asaph.

[1]Give ear, O my people, *to* my law;
Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
[2]I will open my mouth in a parable;
I will utter dark sayings of old,
[3]Which we have heard and known,
And our fathers have told us.
[4]We will not hide *them* from their children,
Telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,
And His strength and His wonderful works that He has done. *Life Lessons*

[5]For He established a testimony in Jacob,
And appointed a law in Israel,
Which He commanded our fathers,
That they should make them known to their children;
[6]That the generation to come might know *them,*
The children *who* would be born,
That they may arise and declare *them* to their children,
[7]That they may set their hope in God,
And not forget the works of God,
But keep His commandments;
[8]And may not be like their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation,
A generation *that* did not set its heart aright,

And whose spirit was not faithful to God.

9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed *and* carrying
bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
10 They did not keep the covenant of God;
They refused to walk in His law,
11 And forgot His works
And His wonders that He had shown them.

12 Marvelous things He did in the sight of their
fathers,
In the land of Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan.
13 He divided the sea and caused them to pass
through;
And He made the waters stand up like a heap.
14 In the daytime also He led them with the cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
15 He split the rocks in the wilderness,
And gave *them* drink in abundance like the depths.
16 He also brought streams out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 But they sinned even more against Him
By rebelling against the Most High in the wilderness.
18 And they tested God in their heart
By asking for the food of their fancy.
19 Yes, they spoke against God:
They said, “Can God prepare a table in the
wilderness?
20 Behold, He struck the rock,
So that the waters gushed out,
And the streams overflowed.
Can He give bread also?
Can He provide meat for His people?”

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this* and was furious;
So a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also came up against Israel,
22 Because they did not believe in God,
And did not trust in His salvation.
23 Yet He had commanded the clouds above,
And opened the doors of heaven,
24 Had rained down manna on them to eat,
And given them of the bread of heaven.
25 Men ate angels' food;
He sent them food to the full.

26 He caused an east wind to blow in the heavens;
And by His power He brought in the south wind.
27 He also rained meat on them like the dust,
Feathered fowl like the sand of the seas;
28 And He let *them* fall in the midst of their camp,
All around their dwellings.
29 So they ate and were well filled,
For He gave them their own desire.
30 They were not deprived of their craving;
But while their food *was* still in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came against them,
And slew the stoutest of them,
And struck down the choice *men* of Israel.

32 In spite of this they still sinned,
And did not believe in His wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days He consumed in futility,
And their years in fear.

34 When He slew them, then they sought Him;
And they returned and sought earnestly for God.
35 Then they remembered that God *was* their rock,

And the Most High God their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheless they flattered Him with their mouth,
And they lied to Him with their tongue;
37 For their heart was not steadfast with Him,
Nor were they faithful in His covenant.
38 But He, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their*
iniquity,
And did not destroy *them*.
Yes, many a time He turned His anger away,
And did not stir up all His wrath; *Life Lessons*
39 For He remembered that they *were but* flesh,
A breath that passes away and does not come
again.

40 How often they provoked Him in the wilderness,
And grieved Him in the desert!
41 Yes, again and again they tempted God,
And limited the Holy One of Israel.
42 They did not remember His power:
The day when He redeemed them from the enemy,
43 When He worked His signs in Egypt,
And His wonders in the field of Zoan;
44 Turned their rivers into blood,
And their streams, that they could not drink.
45 He sent swarms of flies among them, which
devoured them,
And frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He also gave their crops to the caterpillar,
And their labor to the locust.
47 He destroyed their vines with hail,
And their sycamore trees with frost.
48 He also gave up their cattle to the hail,
And their flocks to fiery lightning.
49 He cast on them the fierceness of His anger,

Wrath, indignation, and trouble,
By sending angels of destruction *among them*.
50 He made a path for His anger;
He did not spare their soul from death,
But gave their life over to the plague,
51 And destroyed all the firstborn in Egypt,
The first of *their* strength in the tents of Ham.
52 But He made His own people go forth like sheep,
And guided them in the wilderness like a flock; *Life Lessons*
53 And He led them on safely, so that they did not fear;
But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And He brought them to His holy border,
This mountain *which* His right hand had acquired.
55 He also drove out the nations before them,
Allotted them an inheritance by survey,
And made the tribes of Israel dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tested and provoked the Most High God,
And did not keep His testimonies,
57 But turned back and acted unfaithfully like their fathers;
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked Him to anger with their high places,
And moved Him to jealousy with their carved images.
59 When God heard *this,* He was furious,
And greatly abhorred Israel,
60 So that He forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent He had placed among men,
61 And delivered His strength into captivity,
And His glory into the enemy's hand.

62 He also gave His people over to the sword,
And was furious with His inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men,
And their maidens were not given in marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the sword,
And their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awoke as *from* sleep,
Like a mighty man who shouts because of wine.
66 And He beat back His enemies;
He put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover He rejected the tent of Joseph,
And did not choose the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
Mount Zion which He loved.
69 And He built His sanctuary like the heights,
Like the earth which He has established forever.
70 He also chose David His servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds;
71 From following the ewes that had young He
brought him,
To shepherd Jacob His people,
And Israel His inheritance.
72 So he shepherded them according to the integrity
of his heart,
And guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

Psalm 79

A Dirge and a Prayer for Israel, Destroyed by Enemies

A Psalm of Asaph.

[1]O GOD, the nations have come into Your
inheritance;
Your holy temple they have defiled;
They have laid Jerusalem in heaps.
[2]The dead bodies of Your servants
They have given *as* food for the birds of the
heavens,
The flesh of Your saints to the beasts of the earth.
[3]Their blood they have shed like water all around
Jerusalem,
And *there was* no one to bury *them*.
[4]We have become a reproach to our neighbors,
A scorn and derision to those who are around us.

[5]How long, LORD?
Will You be angry forever?
Will Your jealousy burn like fire?
[6]Pour out Your wrath on the nations that do not
know You,
And on the kingdoms that do not call on Your name.
[7]For they have devoured Jacob,
And laid waste his dwelling place.

[8]Oh, do not remember former iniquities against us!
Let Your tender mercies come speedily to meet us,
For we have been brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation,
For the glory of Your name;
And deliver us, and provide atonement for our sins,
For Your name's sake! *Life Lessons*
10 Why should the nations say,
"Where *is* their God?"
Let there be known among the nations in our sight
The avenging of the blood of Your servants *which has been* shed.

11 Let the groaning of the prisoner come before You;
According to the greatness of Your power
Preserve those who are appointed to die;
12 And return to our neighbors sevenfold into their bosom
Their reproach with which they have reproached You, O Lord.

13 So we, Your people and sheep of Your pasture,
Will give You thanks forever;
We will show forth Your praise to all generations.

Answers to Life's Questions: How does my relationship with the Lord affect what and how I hear from Him?

Psalm 80

Prayer for Israel's Restoration

To the Chief Musician. Set to "The Lilies."[a] A Testimony[b] of Asaph. A Psalm.

[1]Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
You who lead Joseph like a flock;
You who dwell *between* the cherubim, shine forth!
[2]Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasseh,
Stir up Your strength,
And come *and* save us!

[3]Restore us, O God;
Cause Your face to shine,
And we shall be saved! *Life Lessons*

[4]O LORD God of hosts,
How long will You be angry
Against the prayer of Your people?
[5]You have fed them with the bread of tears,
And given them tears to drink in great measure.
[6]You have made us a strife to our neighbors,
And our enemies laugh among themselves.

[7]Restore us, O God of hosts;
Cause Your face to shine,
And we shall be saved!

[8]You have brought a vine out of Egypt;
You have cast out the nations, and planted it.
[9]You prepared *room* for it,
And caused it to take deep root,

And it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with its shadow,
And the mighty cedars with its boughs.
11 She sent out her boughs to the Sea,[c]
And her branches to the River.[d]

12 Why have You broken down her hedges,
So that all who pass by the way pluck her *fruit?*
13 The boar out of the woods uproots it,
And the wild beast of the field devours it.

14 Return, we beseech You, O God of hosts;
Look down from heaven and see,
And visit this vine
15 And the vineyard which Your right hand has
planted,
And the branch *that* You made strong for Yourself.
16 *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down;
They perish at the rebuke of Your countenance.
17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand,
Upon the son of man *whom* You made strong for
Yourself.
18 Then we will not turn back from You;
Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.

19 Restore us, O LORD God of hosts;
Cause Your face to shine,
And we shall be saved!

Psalm 81

An Appeal for Israel's Repentance

To the Chief Musician. On an instrument of Gath.[a] A Psalm of Asaph.

[1]Sing aloud to God our strength;
Make a joyful shout to the God of Jacob.
[2]Raise a song and strike the timbrel,
The pleasant harp with the lute.

[3]Blow the trumpet at the time of the New Moon,
At the full moon, on our solemn feast day.
[4]For this *is* a statute for Israel,
A law of the God of Jacob.
[5]This He established in Joseph *as* a testimony,
When He went throughout the land of Egypt,
Where I heard a language I did not understand.

[6]"I removed his shoulder from the burden;
His hands were freed from the baskets.
[7]You called in trouble, and I delivered you;
I answered you in the secret place of thunder;
I tested you at the waters of Meribah. *Selah*

[8]"Hear, O My people, and I will admonish you!
O Israel, if you will listen to Me! *Life Principle 13*
[9]There shall be no foreign god among you;
Nor shall you worship any foreign god.
[10]I *am* the LORD your God,
Who brought you out of the land of Egypt;
Open your mouth wide, and I will fill it. *Life Lessons*

11 “But My people would not heed My voice,
And Israel would *have* none of Me.
12 So I gave them over to their own stubborn heart,
To walk in their own counsels.

13 “Oh, that My people would listen to Me,
That Israel would walk in My ways! *Life Lessons*
14 I would soon subdue their enemies,
And turn My hand against their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD would pretend submission
to Him,
But their fate would endure forever.
16 He would have fed them also with the finest of
wheat;
And with honey from the rock I would have satisfied
you.”

Psalm 82

A Plea for Justice

A Psalm of Asaph.

[1]God stands in the congregation of the mighty;
He judges among the gods.[a]
[2]How long will you judge unjustly,
And show partiality to the wicked? *Selah*
[3]Defend the poor and fatherless;
Do justice to the afflicted and needy.
[4]Deliver the poor and needy;
Free *them* from the hand of the wicked.

[5]They do not know, nor do they understand;
They walk about in darkness;
All the foundations of the earth are unstable.

[6]I said, "You *are* gods,[b]
And all of you *are* children of the Most High. *Life Lessons*
[7]But you shall die like men,
And fall like one of the princes."

[8]Arise, O God, judge the earth;
For You shall inherit all nations.

Psalm 83

Prayer to Frustrate Conspiracy Against Israel

A Song. A Psalm of Asaph.

[1]Do not keep silent, O God!
Do not hold Your peace,
And do not be still, O God! *Life Lessons*
[2]For behold, Your enemies make a tumult;
And those who hate You have lifted up their head.
[3]They have taken crafty counsel against Your people,
And consulted together against Your sheltered ones.
[4]They have said, “Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation,
That the name of Israel may be remembered no more.”

[5]For they have consulted together with one consent;
They form a confederacy against You:
[6]The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites;
Moab and the Hagrites;
[7]Gebal, Ammon, and Amalek;
Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre;
[8]Assyria also has joined with them;
They have helped the children of Lot. *Selah*

[9]Deal with them as *with* Midian,
As *with* Sisera,
As *with* Jabin at the Brook Kishon,
[10]Who perished at En Dor,

Who became *as* refuse on the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb,
Yes, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna,
12 Who said, “Let us take for ourselves
The pastures of God for a possession.”

13 O my God, make them like the whirling dust,
Like the chaff before the wind!
14 As the fire burns the woods,
And as the flame sets the mountains on fire,
15 So pursue them with Your tempest,
And frighten them with Your storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame,
That they may seek Your name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and dismayed forever;
Yes, let them be put to shame and perish,
18 That they may know that You, whose name alone
is the LORD,
Are the Most High over all the earth.

Psalm 84

The Blessedness of Dwelling in the House of God

To the Chief Musician. On an instrument of Gath.[a] A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

[1]How lovely *is* Your tabernacle,
O LORD of hosts!
[2]My soul longs, yes, even faints
For the courts of the LORD;
My heart and my flesh cry out for the living God.

[3]Even the sparrow has found a home,
And the swallow a nest for herself,
Where she may lay her young—
Even Your altars, O LORD of hosts,
My King and my God.
[4]Blessed *are* those who dwell in Your house;
They will still be praising You. *Selah*

[5]Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in You,
Whose heart *is* set on pilgrimage.
[6]*As they* pass through the Valley of Baca,
They make it a spring;
The rain also covers it with pools.
[7]They go from strength to strength;
Each one appears before God in Zion.[b]

[8]O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer;
Give ear, O God of Jacob! *Selah*
[9]O God, behold our shield,
And look upon the face of Your anointed.

10 For a day in Your courts *is* better than a thousand.
I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my
God
Than dwell in the tents of wickedness. *Life Lessons*

*11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield;
The LORD will give grace and glory;
No good *thing* will He withhold
From those who walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts,
Blessed *is* the man who trusts in You!

Psalm 85

Prayer that the LORD Will Restore Favor to the Land

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

[1]LORD, You have been favorable to Your land;
You have brought back the captivity of Jacob.
[2]You have forgiven the iniquity of Your people;
You have covered all their sin. *Selah*
[3]You have taken away all Your wrath;
You have turned from the fierceness of Your anger.

[4]Restore us, O God of our salvation,
And cause Your anger toward us to cease.
[5]Will You be angry with us forever?
Will You prolong Your anger to all generations?
[6]Will You not revive us again,
That Your people may rejoice in You? *Life Lessons*
[7]Show us Your mercy, LORD,
And grant us Your salvation.

[8]I will hear what God the LORD will speak,
For He will speak peace
To His people and to His saints;
But let them not turn back to folly. *Life Lessons*
[9]Surely His salvation *is* near to those who fear Him,
That glory may dwell in our land.

[10]Mercy and truth have met together;
Righteousness and peace have kissed.
[11]Truth shall spring out of the earth,

And righteousness shall look down from heaven.
12 Yes, the LORD will give *what is* good;
And our land will yield its increase.
13 Righteousness will go before Him,
And shall make His footsteps *our* pathway.

Psalm 86

Prayer for Mercy, with Meditation on the Excellencies of the LORD

A Prayer of David.

[1]Bow down Your ear, O LORD, hear me;
For I *am* poor and needy.
[2]Preserve my life, for I *am* holy;
You are my God;
Save Your servant who trusts in You!
[3]Be merciful to me, O Lord,
For I cry to You all day long.
[4]Rejoice the soul of Your servant,
For to You, O Lord, I lift up my soul.
[5]For You, Lord, *are* good, and ready to forgive,
And abundant in mercy to all those who call upon
You.

[6]Give ear, O LORD, to my prayer;
And attend to the voice of my supplications. *Life Lessons*
[7]In the day of my trouble I will call upon You,
For You will answer me. *Life Lessons*

[8]Among the gods *there is* none like You, O Lord;
Nor *are there any works* like Your works.
[9]All nations whom You have made
Shall come and worship before You, O Lord,
And shall glorify Your name.
[10]For You *are* great, and do wondrous things;
You alone *are* God.

11 Teach me Your way, O LORD;
I will walk in Your truth;
Unite my heart to fear Your name. *Life Lessons*
12 I will praise You, O Lord my God, with all my heart,
And I will glorify Your name forevermore.
13 For great *is* Your mercy toward me,
And You have delivered my soul from the depths of Sheol.

14 O God, the proud have risen against me,
And a mob of violent *men* have sought my life,
And have not set You before them.
15 But You, O Lord, *are* a God full of compassion, and gracious,
Longsuffering and abundant in mercy and truth.

16 Oh, turn to me, and have mercy on me!
Give Your strength to Your servant,
And save the son of Your maidservant.
17 Show me a sign for good,
That those who hate me may see *it* and be ashamed,
Because You, LORD, have helped me and comforted me.

Psalm 87

The Glories of the City of God

A Psalm of the sons of Korah. A Song.

[1]His foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
[2]The LORD loves the gates of Zion
More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
[3]Glorious things are spoken of you,
O city of God! *Selah* *Life Lessons*

[4]"I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to those
who know Me;
Behold, O Philistia and Tyre, with Ethiopia:
'This *one* was born there.' "

[5]And of Zion it will be said,
"This *one* and that *one* were born in her;
And the Most High Himself shall establish her."
[6]The LORD will record,
When He registers the peoples:
"This *one* was born there." *Selah*

[7]Both the singers and the players on instruments
say,
"All my springs *are* in you."

Psalm 88

A Prayer for Help in Despondency

A Song. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. To the Chief Musician. Set to “Mahalath Leannoth.” A Contemplation[a] of Heman the Ezrahite.

[1]O LORD, God of my salvation,
I have cried out day and night before You.
[2]Let my prayer come before You;
Incline Your ear to my cry.

[3]For my soul is full of troubles,
And my life draws near to the grave. *Life Lessons*
[4]I am counted with those who go down to the pit;
I am like a man *who has* no strength,
[5]Adrift among the dead,
Like the slain who lie in the grave,
Whom You remember no more,
And who are cut off from Your hand.

[6]You have laid me in the lowest pit,
In darkness, in the depths.
[7]Your wrath lies heavy upon me,
And You have afflicted *me* with all Your waves. *Selah*
[8]You have put away my acquaintances far from me;
You have made me an abomination to them;
I am shut up, and I cannot get out;
[9]My eye wastes away because of affliction.
LORD, I have called daily upon You;
I have stretched out my hands to You.
[10]Will You work wonders for the dead?
Shall the dead arise *and* praise You? *Selah*

11 Shall Your lovingkindness be declared in the
grave?
Or Your faithfulness in the place of destruction?
12 Shall Your wonders be known in the dark?
And Your righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But to You I have cried out, O LORD,
And in the morning my prayer comes before You.
14 LORD, why do You cast off my soul?
Why do You hide Your face from me?
15 I *have been* afflicted and ready to die from *my*
youth;
I suffer Your terrors;
I am distraught.
16 Your fierce wrath has gone over me;
Your terrors have cut me off.
17 They came around me all day long like water;
They engulfed me altogether.
18 Loved one and friend You have put far from me,
And my acquaintances into darkness.

Psalm 89

Remembering the Covenant with David, and Sorrow for Lost Blessings

A Contemplation[a] of Ethan the Ezrahite.

[1]I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD forever;
With my mouth will I make known Your faithfulness
to all generations.
[2]For I have said, “Mercy shall be built up forever;
Your faithfulness You shall establish in the very
heavens.”

[3]“I have made a covenant with My chosen,
I have sworn to My servant David:
[4]‘Your seed I will establish forever,
And build up your throne to all generations.’ ” *Selah*

[5]And the heavens will praise Your wonders, O LORD;
Your faithfulness also in the assembly of the saints.
[6]For who in the heavens can be compared to the
LORD?
Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened to
the LORD? *Life Lessons*
[7]God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the
saints,
And to be held in reverence by all *those* around Him.
[8]O LORD God of hosts,
Who *is* mighty like You, O LORD?
Your faithfulness also surrounds You.
[9]You rule the raging of the sea;
When its waves rise, You still them.

10 You have broken Rahab in pieces, as one who is
slain;
You have scattered Your enemies with Your mighty
arm.

11 The heavens *are* Yours, the earth also *is* Yours;
The world and all its fullness, You have founded
them.
12 The north and the south, You have created them;
Tabor and Hermon rejoice in Your name.
13 You have a mighty arm;
Strong is Your hand, *and* high is Your right hand.
14 Righteousness and justice *are* the foundation of
Your throne;
Mercy and truth go before Your face.
15 Blessed *are* the people who know the joyful sound!
They walk, O LORD, in the light of Your countenance.
16 In Your name they rejoice all day long,
And in Your righteousness they are exalted.
17 For You *are* the glory of their strength,
And in Your favor our horn is exalted.
18 For our shield *belongs* to the LORD,
And our king to the Holy One of Israel.

19 Then You spoke in a vision to Your holy one,[b]
And said: “I have given help to *one who is* mighty;
I have exalted one chosen from the people.
20 I have found My servant David;
With My holy oil I have anointed him,
21 With whom My hand shall be established;
Also My arm shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not outwit him,
Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 I will beat down his foes before his face,

And plague those who hate him.

24 “But My faithfulness and My mercy *shall be* with
him,
And in My name his horn shall be exalted.
25 Also I will set his hand over the sea,
And his right hand over the rivers.
26 He shall cry to Me, ‘You *are* my Father,
My God, and the rock of my salvation.’
27 Also I will make him *My* firstborn,
The highest of the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy I will keep for him forever,
And My covenant shall stand firm with him.
29 His seed also I will make *to endure* forever,
And his throne as the days of heaven.

30 “If his sons forsake My law
And do not walk in My judgments,
31 If they break My statutes
And do not keep My commandments,
32 Then I will punish their transgression with the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.
33 Nevertheless My lovingkindness I will not utterly
take from him,
Nor allow My faithfulness to fail. *Life Lessons*
34 My covenant I will not break,
Nor alter the word that has gone out of My lips.
35 Once I have sworn by My holiness;
I will not lie to David: *Life Lessons*
36 His seed shall endure forever,
And his throne as the sun before Me;
37 It shall be established forever like the moon,
Even *like* the faithful witness in the sky.” *Selah*

38 But You have cast off and abhorred,
You have been furious with Your anointed.
39 You have renounced the covenant of Your servant;
You have profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.
40 You have broken down all his hedges;
You have brought his strongholds to ruin.
41 All who pass by the way plunder him;
He is a reproach to his neighbors.
42 You have exalted the right hand of his adversaries;
You have made all his enemies rejoice.
43 You have also turned back the edge of his sword,
And have not sustained him in the battle.
44 You have made his glory cease,
And cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth You have shortened;
You have covered him with shame. *Selah*

46 How long, LORD?
Will You hide Yourself forever?
Will Your wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is;
For what futility have You created all the children of men?
48 What man can live and not see death?
Can he deliver his life from the power of the grave? *Selah*

49 Lord, where *are* Your former lovingkindnesses,
Which You swore to David in Your truth?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of Your servants—
How I bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the many peoples,

[51]With which Your enemies have reproached, O
LORD,
With which they have reproached the footsteps of
Your anointed.

[52]Blessed *be* the LORD forevermore!
Amen and Amen.

BOOK FOUR

Psalms 90—106

Psalm 90

The Eternity of God, and Man's Frailty

A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

[1]Lord, You have been our dwelling place[a] in all
generations.
[2]Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever You had formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, You *are* God.

[3]You turn man to destruction,
And say, "Return, O children of men."
[4]For a thousand years in Your sight
Are like yesterday when it is past,
And *like* a watch in the night. *Life Lessons*
[5]You carry them away *like* a flood;
They are like a sleep.
In the morning they are like grass *which* grows up:
[6]In the morning it flourishes and grows up;
In the evening it is cut down and withers.

[7]For we have been consumed by Your anger,
And by Your wrath we are terrified.
[8]You have set our iniquities before You,
Our secret *sins* in the light of Your countenance.
[9]For all our days have passed away in Your wrath;
We finish our years like a sigh.

10 The days of our lives *are* seventy years;
And if by reason of strength *they are* eighty years,
Yet their boast *is* only labor and sorrow;
For it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
11 Who knows the power of Your anger?
For as the fear of You, *so is* Your wrath.
12 So teach *us* to number our days,
That we may gain a heart of wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD!
How long?
And have compassion on Your servants.
14 Oh, satisfy us early with Your mercy,
That we may rejoice and be glad all our days! *Life Lessons*
15 Make us glad according to the days *in which* You have afflicted us,
The years *in which* we have seen evil.
16 Let Your work appear to Your servants,
And Your glory to their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us,
And establish the work of our hands for us;
Yes, establish the work of our hands.

Psalm 91

Safety of Abiding in the Presence of God

[1]He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High
Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
[2]I will say of the LORD, "*He is* my refuge and my fortress;
My God, in Him I will trust."

[3]Surely He shall deliver you from the snare of the fowler[a]
And from the perilous pestilence.
[4]He shall cover you with His feathers,
And under His wings you shall take refuge;
His truth *shall be your* shield and buckler.
[5]You shall not be afraid of the terror by night,
Nor of the arrow *that* flies by day, *Life Lessons*
[6]*Nor* of the pestilence *that* walks in darkness,
Nor of the destruction *that* lays waste at noonday.

[7]A thousand may fall at your side,
And ten thousand at your right hand;
But it shall not come near you.
[8]Only with your eyes shall you look,
And see the reward of the wicked.

[9]Because you have made the LORD, *who is* my refuge,
Even the Most High, your dwelling place,
[10]No evil shall befall you,
Nor shall any plague come near your dwelling;
[11]For He shall give His angels charge over you,

To keep you in all your ways.
12 In *their* hands they shall bear you up,
Lest you dash your foot against a stone.
13 You shall tread upon the lion and the cobra,
The young lion and the serpent you shall trample
underfoot.

* 14 “Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore I
will deliver him;
I will set him on high, because he has known My
name.
15 He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him;
I *will be* with him in trouble;
I will deliver him and honor him. *Life Lessons*
16 With long life I will satisfy him,
And show him My salvation.”

Psalm 92

Praise to the LORD for His Love and Faithfulness

A Psalm. A Song for the Sabbath day.

[1]*IT is* good to give thanks to the LORD,
And to sing praises to Your name, O Most High;
[2]To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning,
And Your faithfulness every night, *Life Lessons*
[3]On an instrument of ten strings,
On the lute,
And on the harp,
With harmonious sound.
[4]For You, LORD, have made me glad through Your work;
I will triumph in the works of Your hands.

[5]O LORD, how great are Your works!
Your thoughts are very deep.
[6]A senseless man does not know,
Nor does a fool understand this.
[7]When the wicked spring up like grass,
And when all the workers of iniquity flourish,
It is that they may be destroyed forever.

[8]But You, LORD, *are* on high forevermore.
[9]For behold, Your enemies, O LORD,
For behold, Your enemies shall perish;
All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

[10]But my horn You have exalted like a wild ox;

I have been anointed with fresh oil.
11My eye also has seen *my desire* on my enemies;
My ears hear *my desire* on the wicked
Who rise up against me.

12The righteous shall flourish like a palm tree,
He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13Those who are planted in the house of the LORD
Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14They shall still bear fruit in old age;
They shall be fresh and flourishing, *Life Lessons*
15To declare that the LORD is upright;
He is my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in
Him.

Psalm 93

The Eternal Reign of the LORD

[1]The LORD reigns, He is clothed with majesty;
The LORD is clothed,
He has girded Himself with strength.
Surely the world is established, so that it cannot be
moved. *Life Lessons*
[2]Your throne *is* established from of old;
You *are* from everlasting.

[3]The floods have lifted up, O LORD,
The floods have lifted up their voice;
The floods lift up their waves.
[4]The LORD on high *is* mightier
Than the noise of many waters,
Than the mighty waves of the sea.

[5]Your testimonies are very sure;
Holiness adorns Your house,
O LORD, forever.

Psalm 94

God the Refuge of the Righteous

[1]O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongs—
O God, to whom vengeance belongs, shine forth!
[2]Rise up, O Judge of the earth;
Render punishment to the proud.
[3]LORD, how long will the wicked,
How long will the wicked triumph?

[4]They utter speech, *and* speak insolent things;
All the workers of iniquity boast in themselves.
[5]They break in pieces Your people, O LORD,
And afflict Your heritage.
[6]They slay the widow and the stranger,
And murder the fatherless.
[7]Yet they say, “The LORD does not see,
Nor does the God of Jacob understand.”

[8]Understand, you senseless among the people;
And *you* fools, when will you be wise?
[9]He who planted the ear, shall He not hear?
He who formed the eye, shall He not see?
[10]He who instructs the nations, shall He not correct,
He who teaches man knowledge?
[11]The LORD knows the thoughts of man,
That they *are* futile.

[12]Blessed *is* the man whom You instruct, O LORD,
And teach out of Your law, *Life Lessons*
[13]That You may give him rest from the days of
adversity,

Until the pit is dug for the wicked.
14For the LORD will not cast off His people,
Nor will He forsake His inheritance.
15But judgment will return to righteousness,
And all the upright in heart will follow it.

16Who will rise up for me against the evildoers?
Who will stand up for me against the workers of
iniquity?
17Unless the LORD *had been* my help,
My soul would soon have settled in silence.
18If I say, “My foot slips,”
Your mercy, O LORD, will hold me up.
19In the multitude of my anxieties within me,
Your comforts delight my soul. *Life Lessons*

20Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by
law,
Have fellowship with You?
21They gather together against the life of the
righteous,
And condemn innocent blood.
22But the LORD has been my defense,
And my God the rock of my refuge.
23He has brought on them their own iniquity,
And shall cut them off in their own wickedness;
The LORD our God shall cut them off.

Psalm 95

A Call to Worship and Obedience

1 Oh come, let us sing to the LORD!
Let us shout joyfully to the Rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving;
Let us shout joyfully to Him with psalms.
3 For the LORD *is* the great God,
And the great King above all gods.
4 In His hand *are* the deep places of the earth;
The heights of the hills *are* His also.
5 The sea *is* His, for He made it;
And His hands formed the dry *land*.

6 Oh come, let us worship and bow down;
Let us kneel before the LORD our Maker. *Life Lessons*
7 For He *is* our God,
And we *are* the people of His pasture,
And the sheep of His hand.
Today, if you will hear His voice: *Life Lessons*
8 "Do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion,[a]
As *in* the day of trial[b] in the wilderness,
9 When your fathers tested Me;
They tried Me, though they saw My work.
10 For forty years I was grieved with *that* generation,
And said, 'It *is* a people who go astray in their
hearts,
And they do not know My ways.'
11 So I swore in My wrath,
'They shall not enter My rest.' "

Psalm 96

A Song of Praise to God Coming in Judgment

1 Oh, sing to the LORD a new song!
Sing to the LORD, all the earth. *Life Lessons*
2 Sing to the LORD, bless His name;
Proclaim the good news of His salvation from day to
day.
3 Declare His glory among the nations,
His wonders among all peoples.

4 For the LORD *is* great and greatly to be praised;
He *is* to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the peoples *are* idols,
But the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honor and majesty *are* before Him;
Strength and beauty *are* in His sanctuary.

7 Give to the LORD, O families of the peoples,
Give to the LORD glory and strength.
8 Give to the LORD the glory *due* His name;
Bring an offering, and come into His courts.
9 Oh, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness!
Tremble before Him, all the earth.

*10 Say among the nations, "The LORD reigns;
The world also is firmly established,
It shall not be moved;
He shall judge the peoples righteously."

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad;

Let the sea roar, and all its fullness;
12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* in it.
Then all the trees of the woods will rejoice
13 before the LORD.
For He is coming, for He is coming to judge the earth.
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with His truth.

Psalm 97

A Song of Praise to the Sovereign LORD

[1]The LORD reigns;
Let the earth rejoice;
Let the multitude of isles be glad!

[2]Clouds and darkness surround Him;
Righteousness and justice *are* the foundation of His
throne.
[3]A fire goes before Him,
And burns up His enemies round about.
[4]His lightnings light the world;
The earth sees and trembles.
[5]The mountains melt like wax at the presence of the
LORD,
At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
[6]The heavens declare His righteousness,
And all the peoples see His glory.

[7]Let all be put to shame who serve carved images,
Who boast of idols.
Worship Him, all *you* gods.
[8]Zion hears and is glad,
And the daughters of Judah rejoice
Because of Your judgments, O LORD.
[9]For You, LORD, *are* most high above all the earth;
You are exalted far above all gods.

[10]You who love the LORD, hate evil!
He preserves the souls of His saints;

He delivers them out of the hand of the wicked. *Life Lessons*

11 Light is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoice in the LORD, you righteous,
And give thanks at the remembrance of His holy name.[a]

Psalm 98

A Song of Praise to the LORD for His Salvation and Judgment

A Psalm.

1 Oh, sing to the LORD a new song!
For He has done marvelous things;
His right hand and His holy arm have gained Him the victory.
2 The LORD has made known His salvation;
His righteousness He has revealed in the sight of the nations.
3 He has remembered His mercy and His faithfulness to the house of Israel;
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Shout joyfully to the LORD, all the earth;
Break forth in song, rejoice, and sing praises.
5 Sing to the LORD with the harp,
With the harp and the sound of a psalm,
6 With trumpets and the sound of a horn;
Shout joyfully before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and all its fullness,
The world and those who dwell in it;
8 Let the rivers clap *their* hands;
Let the hills be joyful together
9 before the LORD,
For He is coming to judge the earth.
With righteousness He shall judge the world,

And the peoples with equity. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 99

Praise to the LORD for His Holiness

[1]The LORD reigns;
Let the peoples tremble!
He dwells *between* the cherubim;
Let the earth be moved! *Life Lessons*
[2]The LORD *is* great in Zion,
And He *is* high above all the peoples.
[3]Let them praise Your great and awesome name—
He *is* holy.

[4]The King's strength also loves justice;
You have established equity;
You have executed justice and righteousness in
Jacob.
[5]Exalt the LORD our God,
And worship at His footstool—
He *is* holy.

[6]Moses and Aaron were among His priests,
And Samuel was among those who called upon His
name;
They called upon the LORD, and He answered them.
[7]He spoke to them in the cloudy pillar;
They kept His testimonies and the ordinance He
gave them.

[8]You answered them, O LORD our God;
You were to them God-Who-Forgives,
Though You took vengeance on their deeds. *Life Lessons*
[9]Exalt the LORD our God,

And worship at His holy hill;
For the LORD our God *is* holy.

Psalm 100

A Song of Praise for the LORD's Faithfulness to His People

A Psalm of Thanksgiving.

[1]Make a joyful shout to the LORD, all you lands!
[2]Serve the LORD with gladness;
Come before His presence with singing. *Life Lessons*
[3]Know that the LORD, He *is* God;
It is He *who* has made us, and not we ourselves;[a]
We are His people and the sheep of His pasture. *Life Lessons*

[4]Enter into His gates with thanksgiving,
And into His courts with praise.
Be thankful to Him, *and* bless His name.
*[5]For the LORD *is* good;
His mercy *is* everlasting,
And His truth *endures* to all generations.

Psalm 101

Promised Faithfulness to the LORD

A Psalm of David.

[1]I WILL sing of mercy and justice;
To You, O LORD, I will sing praises.

[2]I will behave wisely in a perfect way.
Oh, when will You come to me?
I will walk within my house with a perfect heart. *Life Lessons*

[3]I will set nothing wicked before my eyes;
I hate the work of those who fall away;
It shall not cling to me. *Life Lessons*
[4]A perverse heart shall depart from me;
I will not know wickedness.

[5]Whoever secretly slanders his neighbor,
Him I will destroy;
The one who has a haughty look and a proud heart,
Him I will not endure.

[6]My eyes *shall be* on the faithful of the land,
That they may dwell with me;
He who walks in a perfect way,
He shall serve me.
[7]He who works deceit shall not dwell within my house;
He who tells lies shall not continue in my presence.
[8]Early I will destroy all the wicked of the land,

That I may cut off all the evildoers from the city of the LORD.

Psalm 102

The LORD's Eternal Love

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed and pours out his complaint before the LORD.

[1]Hear my prayer, O LORD,
And let my cry come to You.
[2]Do not hide Your face from me in the day of my
trouble;
Incline Your ear to me;
In the day that I call, answer me speedily.

[3]For my days are consumed like smoke,
And my bones are burned like a hearth.
[4]My heart is stricken and withered like grass,
So that I forget to eat my bread.
[5]Because of the sound of my groaning
My bones cling to my skin.
[6]I am like a pelican of the wilderness;
I am like an owl of the desert.
[7]I lie awake,
And am like a sparrow alone on the housetop.

[8]My enemies reproach me all day long;
Those who deride me swear an oath against me.
[9]For I have eaten ashes like bread,
And mingled my drink with weeping,
[10]Because of Your indignation and Your wrath;
For You have lifted me up and cast me away.
[11]My days *are* like a shadow that lengthens,
And I wither away like grass.

12 But You, O LORD, shall endure forever,
And the remembrance of Your name to all
generations.
13 You will arise *and* have mercy on Zion;
For the time to favor her,
Yes, the set time, has come.
14 For Your servants take pleasure in her stones,
And show favor to her dust.
15 So the nations shall fear the name of the LORD,
And all the kings of the earth Your glory.
16 For the LORD shall build up Zion;
He shall appear in His glory.
17 He shall regard the prayer of the destitute,
And shall not despise their prayer.

18 This will be written for the generation to come,
That a people yet to be created may praise the
LORD. *Life Lessons*
19 For He looked down from the height of His
sanctuary;
From heaven the LORD viewed the earth,
20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner,
To release those appointed to death,
21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion,
And His praise in Jerusalem,
22 When the peoples are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way;
He shortened my days.
24 I said, “O my God,
Do not take me away in the midst of my days;
Your years *are* throughout all generations.
25 Of old You laid the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens *are* the work of Your hands. *Life Lessons*
[26]They will perish, but You will endure;
Yes, they will all grow old like a garment;
Like a cloak You will change them,
And they will be changed.
[27]But You *are* the same,
And Your years will have no end.
[28]The children of Your servants will continue,
And their descendants will be established before
You.”

Psalm 103

Praise for the LORD's Mercies

A Psalm of David.

[1]Bless the LORD, O my soul;
And all that is within me, *bless* His holy name! *Life Lessons*
[2]Bless the LORD, O my soul,
And forget not all His benefits:
[3]Who forgives all your iniquities,
Who heals all your diseases,
[4]Who redeems your life from destruction,
Who crowns you with lovingkindness and tender mercies,
[5]Who satisfies your mouth with good *things,*
So that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.

[6]The LORD executes righteousness
And justice for all who are oppressed.
[7]He made known His ways to Moses,
His acts to the children of Israel.
[8]The LORD *is* merciful and gracious,
Slow to anger, and abounding in mercy.
[9]He will not always strive *with us,*
Nor will He keep *His anger* forever.
[10]He has not dealt with us according to our sins,
Nor punished us according to our iniquities.

[11]For as the heavens are high above the earth,
So great is His mercy toward those who fear Him;
[12]As far as the east is from the west,

So far has He removed our transgressions from us.
13 As a father pities *his* children,
So the LORD pities those who fear Him. *Life Lessons*
14 For He knows our frame;
He remembers that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* like grass;
As a flower of the field, so he flourishes.
16 For the wind passes over it, and it is gone,
And its place remembers it no more.[a]
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to
everlasting
On those who fear Him,
And His righteousness to children's children,
18 To such as keep His covenant,
And to those who remember His commandments to
do them.

19 The LORD has established His throne in heaven,
And His kingdom rules over all. *Life Lessons*

20 Bless the LORD, you His angels,
Who excel in strength, who do His word,
Heeding the voice of His word. *Life Lessons*
21 Bless the LORD, all *you* His hosts,
You ministers of His, who do His pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all His works,
In all places of His dominion.
Bless the LORD, O my soul!

Psalm 104

Praise to the Sovereign LORD for His Creation and Providence

[1]Bless the LORD, O my soul!
O LORD my God, You are very great:
You are clothed with honor and majesty,
[2]Who cover *Yourself* with light as *with* a garment,
Who stretch out the heavens like a curtain.

[3]He lays the beams of His upper chambers in the waters,
Who makes the clouds His chariot,
Who walks on the wings of the wind,
[4]Who makes His angels spirits,
His ministers a flame of fire.

[5]*You who* laid the foundations of the earth,
So *that* it should not be moved forever,
[6]You covered it with the deep as *with* a garment;
The waters stood above the mountains.
[7]At Your rebuke they fled;
At the voice of Your thunder they hastened away.
[8]They went up over the mountains;
They went down into the valleys,
To the place which You founded for them.
[9]You have set a boundary that they may not pass over,
That they may not return to cover the earth.

[10]He sends the springs into the valleys;
They flow among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field;
The wild donkeys quench their thirst.
12 By them the birds of the heavens have their
home;
They sing among the branches.
13 He waters the hills from His upper chambers;
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of Your works.

14 He causes the grass to grow for the cattle,
And vegetation for the service of man,
That he may bring forth food from the earth,
15 And wine *that* makes glad the heart of man,
Oil to make *his* face shine,
And bread *which* strengthens man's heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap,*
The cedars of Lebanon which He planted,
17 Where the birds make their nests;
The stork has her home in the fir trees.
18 The high hills *are* for the wild goats;
The cliffs are a refuge for the rock badgers.[a]

19 He appointed the moon for seasons;
The sun knows its going down.
20 You make darkness, and it is night,
In which all the beasts of the forest creep about.
21 The young lions roar after their prey,
And seek their food from God.
22 *When* the sun rises, they gather together
And lie down in their dens.
23 Man goes out to his work
And to his labor until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are Your works!
In wisdom You have made them all.

The earth is full of Your possessions— *Life Lessons*
25 This great and wide sea,
In which *are* innumerable teeming things,
Living things both small and great.
26 There the ships sail about;
There is that Leviathan
Which You have made to play there.

27 These all wait for You,
That You may give *them* their food in due season.
28 *What* You give them they gather in;
You open Your hand, they are filled with good.
29 You hide Your face, they are troubled;
You take away their breath, they die and return to
their dust.
30 You send forth Your Spirit, they are created;
And You renew the face of the earth.

31 May the glory of the LORD endure forever;
May the LORD rejoice in His works.
32 He looks on the earth, and it trembles;
He touches the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing to the LORD as long as I live;
I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
34 May my meditation be sweet to Him;
I will be glad in the LORD.
35 May sinners be consumed from the earth,
And the wicked be no more.
Bless the LORD, O my soul!
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 105

The Eternal Faithfulness of the LORD

[1]Oh, give thanks to the LORD!
Call upon His name;
Make known His deeds among the peoples!
[2]Sing to Him, sing psalms to Him;
Talk of all His wondrous works!
[3]Glory in His holy name;
Let the hearts of those rejoice who seek the LORD!
[4]Seek the LORD and His strength;
Seek His face evermore! *Life Lessons*
[5]Remember His marvelous works which He has done,
His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth,
[6]O seed of Abraham His servant,
You children of Jacob, His chosen ones!

[7]He *is* the LORD our God;
His judgments *are* in all the earth.
[8]He remembers His covenant forever,
The word *which* He commanded, for a thousand generations,
[9]*The covenant* which He made with Abraham,
And His oath to Isaac,
[10]And confirmed it to Jacob for a statute,
To Israel *as* an everlasting covenant,
[11]Saying, “To you I will give the land of Canaan
As the allotment of your inheritance,”
[12]When they were few in number,
Indeed very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another,
From *one* kingdom to another people,
14 He permitted no one to do them wrong;
Yes, He rebuked kings for their sakes,
15 *Saying,* “Do not touch My anointed ones,
And do My prophets no harm.”

16 Moreover He called for a famine in the land;
He destroyed all the provision of bread.
17 He sent a man before them—
Joseph—*who* was sold as a slave.
18 They hurt his feet with fetters,
He was laid in irons.
19 Until the time that his word came to pass,
The word of the LORD tested him. *Life Lessons*
20 The king sent and released him,
The ruler of the people let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house,
And ruler of all his possessions,
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,
And teach his elders wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt,
And Jacob dwelt in the land of Ham.
24 He increased His people greatly,
And made them stronger than their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate His people,
To deal craftily with His servants.

26 He sent Moses His servant,
And Aaron whom He had chosen.
27 They performed His signs among them,
And wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made *it* dark;

And they did not rebel against His word.
29He turned their waters into blood,
And killed their fish.
30Their land abounded with frogs,
Even in the chambers of their kings.
31He spoke, and there came swarms of flies,
And lice in all their territory.
32He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming fire in their land.
33He struck their vines also, and their fig trees,
And splintered the trees of their territory.
34He spoke, and locusts came,
Young locusts without number,
35And ate up all the vegetation in their land,
And devoured the fruit of their ground.
36He also destroyed all the firstborn in their land,
The first of all their strength.

37He also brought them out with silver and gold,
And *there was* none feeble among His tribes.
38Egypt was glad when they departed,
For the fear of them had fallen upon them.
39He spread a cloud for a covering,
And fire to give light in the night.
40*The people* asked, and He brought quail,
And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41He opened the rock, and water gushed out;
It ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42For He remembered His holy promise,
And Abraham His servant.
43He brought out His people with joy,
His chosen ones with gladness.
44He gave them the lands of the Gentiles,

And they inherited the labor of the nations,
45That they might observe His statutes
And keep His laws.
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 106

Joy in Forgiveness of Israel's Sins

[1]Praise the LORD!
Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for *He is* good!
For His mercy *endures* forever.

[2]Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD?
Who can declare all His praise?
[3]Blessed *are* those who keep justice,
And he who does[a] righteousness at all times! *Life Lessons*

[4]Remember me, O LORD, with the favor *You have toward* Your people.
Oh, visit me with Your salvation,
[5]That I may see the benefit of Your chosen ones,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of Your nation,
That I may glory with Your inheritance.

[6]We have sinned with our fathers,
We have committed iniquity,
We have done wickedly.
[7]Our fathers in Egypt did not understand Your wonders;
They did not remember the multitude of Your mercies,
But rebelled by the sea—the Red Sea.

[8]Nevertheless He saved them for His name's sake,
That He might make His mighty power known.
[9]He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it dried up;

So He led them through the depths,
As through the wilderness.
10He saved them from the hand of him who hated
them,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11The waters covered their enemies;
There was not one of them left.
12Then they believed His words;
They sang His praise.

13They soon forgot His works;
They did not wait for His counsel,
14But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness,
And tested God in the desert.
15And He gave them their request,
But sent leanness into their soul. *Life Lessons*

16When they envied Moses in the camp,
And Aaron the saint of the LORD,
17The earth opened up and swallowed Dathan,
And covered the faction of Abiram.
18A fire was kindled in their company;
The flame burned up the wicked.

19They made a calf in Horeb,
And worshiped the molded image.
20Thus they changed their glory
Into the image of an ox that eats grass.
21They forgot God their Savior,
Who had done great things in Egypt,
22Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
Awesome things by the Red Sea.
23Therefore He said that He would destroy them,

Had not Moses His chosen one stood before Him in
the breach,
To turn away His wrath, lest He destroy *them*.

24 Then they despised the pleasant land;
They did not believe His word,
25 But complained in their tents,
And did not heed the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore He raised up His hand *in an oath* against
them,
To overthrow them in the wilderness,
27 To overthrow their descendants among the
nations,
And to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joined themselves also to Baal of Peor,
And ate sacrifices made to the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *Him* to anger with their deeds,
And the plague broke out among them.
30 Then Phinehas stood up and intervened,
And the plague was stopped.
31 And that was accounted to him for righteousness
To all generations forevermore.

32 They angered *Him* also at the waters of strife,[b]
So that it went ill with Moses on account of them;
33 Because they rebelled against His Spirit,
So that he spoke rashly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the peoples,
Concerning whom the LORD had commanded them,
35 But they mingled with the Gentiles
And learned their works;
36 They served their idols,
Which became a snare to them.

37 They even sacrificed their sons
And their daughters to demons,
38 And shed innocent blood,
The blood of their sons and daughters,
Whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan;
And the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus they were defiled by their own works,
And played the harlot by their own deeds.

40 Therefore the wrath of the LORD was kindled
against His people,
So that He abhorred His own inheritance.
41 And He gave them into the hand of the Gentiles,
And those who hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their
hand.
43 Many times He delivered them;
But they rebelled in their counsel,
And were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless He regarded their affliction,
When He heard their cry;
45 And for their sake He remembered His covenant,
And relented according to the multitude of His
mercies.
46 He also made them to be pitied
By all those who carried them away captive.

47 Save us, O LORD our God,
And gather us from among the Gentiles,
To give thanks to Your holy name,
To triumph in Your praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel

From everlasting to everlasting!
And let all the people say, “Amen!”
Praise the LORD!

BOOK FIVE

Psalms 107—150

Psalm 107

Thanksgiving to the LORD for His Great Works of Deliverance

[1]Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for *He is* good!
For His mercy *endures* forever.
[2]Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so,*
Whom He has redeemed from the hand of the enemy,
[3]And gathered out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and from the south.

[4]They wandered in the wilderness in a desolate way;
They found no city to dwell in.
[5]Hungry and thirsty,
Their soul fainted in them.
[6]Then they cried out to the LORD in their trouble,
And He delivered them out of their distresses.
[7]And He led them forth by the right way,
That they might go to a city for a dwelling place.
[8]Oh, that *men* would give thanks to the LORD *for* His goodness,
And *for* His wonderful works to the children of men!
[9]For He satisfies the longing soul,
And fills the hungry soul with goodness. *Life Lessons*

10 Those who sat in darkness and in the shadow of
death,
Bound in affliction and irons—
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God,
And despised the counsel of the Most High,
12 Therefore He brought down their heart with labor;
They fell down, and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried out to the LORD in their trouble,
And He saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow
of death,
And broke their chains in pieces.
15 Oh, that *men* would give thanks to the LORD *for*
His goodness,
And *for* His wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For He has broken the gates of bronze,
And cut the bars of iron in two.

17 Fools, because of their transgression,
And because of their iniquities, were afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorred all manner of food,
And they drew near to the gates of death.
19 Then they cried out to the LORD in their trouble,
And He saved them out of their distresses. *Life Lessons*
20 He sent His word and healed them,
And delivered *them* from their destructions.
21 Oh, that *men* would give thanks to the LORD *for*
His goodness,
And *for* His wonderful works to the children of men!
22 Let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare His works with rejoicing.

23 Those who go down to the sea in ships,
Who do business on great waters,

24 They see the works of the LORD,
And His wonders in the deep.
25 For He commands and raises the stormy wind,
Which lifts up the waves of the sea.
26 They mount up to the heavens,
They go down again to the depths;
Their soul melts because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken
man,
And are at their wits’ end.
28 Then they cry out to the LORD in their trouble,
And He brings them out of their distresses.
29 He calms the storm,
So that its waves are still.
30 Then they are glad because they are quiet;
So He guides them to their desired haven.
31 Oh, that *men* would give thanks to the LORD *for*
His goodness,
And *for* His wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt Him also in the assembly of the
people,
And praise Him in the company of the elders.

33 He turns rivers into a wilderness,
And the watersprings into dry ground;
34 A fruitful land into barrenness,
For the wickedness of those who dwell in it.
35 He turns a wilderness into pools of water,
And dry land into watersprings.
36 There He makes the hungry dwell,
That they may establish a city for a dwelling place,
37 And sow fields and plant vineyards,
That they may yield a fruitful harvest.
38 He also blesses them, and they multiply greatly;

And He does not let their cattle decrease.

39When they are diminished and brought low
Through oppression, affliction, and sorrow,
40He pours contempt on princes,
And causes them to wander in the wilderness *where there is* no way;
41Yet He sets the poor on high, far from affliction,
And makes *their* families like a flock.
42The righteous see *it* and rejoice,
And all iniquity stops its mouth.

43Whoever *is* wise will observe these *things,*
And they will understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

Psalm 108

Assurance of God's Victory over Enemies

A Song. A Psalm of David.

[1]O GOD, my heart is steadfast;
I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
[2]Awake, lute and harp!
I will awaken the dawn.
[3]I will praise You, O LORD, among the peoples,
And I will sing praises to You among the nations.
[4]For Your mercy *is* great above the heavens,
And Your truth *reaches* to the clouds.

[5]Be exalted, O God, above the heavens,
And Your glory above all the earth;
[6]That Your beloved may be delivered,
Save *with* Your right hand, and hear me.

[7]God has spoken in His holiness:
"I will rejoice;
I will divide Shechem
And measure out the Valley of Succoth.
[8]Gilead *is* Mine; Manasseh *is* Mine;
Ephraim also *is* the helmet for My head;
Judah *is* My lawgiver.
[9]Moab *is* My washpot;
Over Edom I will cast My shoe;
Over Philistia I will triumph."

[10]Who will bring me *into* the strong city?
Who will lead me to Edom?
[11]*Is it* not *You,* O God, *who* cast us off?

And *You,* O God, *who* did not go out with our armies?
12 Give us help from trouble,
For the help of man is useless. *Life Lessons*
13 Through God we will do valiantly,
For *it is* He *who* shall tread down our enemies.[a]

Psalm 109

Plea for Judgment of False Accusers

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]Do not keep silent,
O God of my praise!
[2]For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful
Have opened against me;
They have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
[3]They have also surrounded me with words of hatred,
And fought against me without a cause.
[4]In return for my love they are my accusers,
But I *give myself to* prayer. *Life Lessons*
[5]Thus they have rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.

[6]Set a wicked man over him,
And let an accuser[a] stand at his right hand.
[7]When he is judged, let him be found guilty,
And let his prayer become sin.
[8]Let his days be few,
And let another take his office.
[9]Let his children be fatherless,
And his wife a widow.
[10]Let his children continually be vagabonds, and beg;
Let them seek *their bread*[b] also from their desolate places.
[11]Let the creditor seize all that he has,

And let strangers plunder his labor.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy to him,
Nor let there be any to favor his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off,
And in the generation following let their name be
blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered
before the LORD,
And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be continually before the LORD,
That He may cut off the memory of them from the
earth;
16 Because he did not remember to show mercy,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
That he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come to him;
As he did not delight in blessing, so let it be far from
him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing as with his
garment,
So let it enter his body like water,
And like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be to him like the garment which covers him,
And for a belt with which he girds himself
continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the LORD's reward to my accusers,
And to those who speak evil against my person.

21 But You, O GOD the Lord,
Deal with me for Your name's sake;
Because Your mercy *is* good, deliver me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy,
And my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like a shadow when it lengthens;
I am shaken off like a locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting,
And my flesh is feeble from lack of fatness.
25 I also have become a reproach to them;
When they look at me, they shake their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God!
Oh, save me according to Your mercy,
27 That they may know that this *is* Your hand—
That You, LORD, have done it! *Life Lessons*
28 Let them curse, but You bless;
When they arise, let them be ashamed,
But let Your servant rejoice.
29 Let my accusers be clothed with shame,
And let them cover themselves with their own
disgrace as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth;
Yes, I will praise Him among the multitude.
31 For He shall stand at the right hand of the poor,
To save *him* from those who condemn him.

Psalm 110

Announcement of the Messiah's Reign

A Psalm of David.

[1]The LORD said to my Lord,
"Sit at My right hand,
Till I make Your enemies Your footstool." *Life Lessons*
[2]The LORD shall send the rod of Your strength out of
Zion.
Rule in the midst of Your enemies!

[3]Your people *shall be* volunteers
In the day of Your power;
In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the
morning,
You have the dew of Your youth.
[4]The LORD has sworn
And will not relent,
"You *are* a priest forever
According to the order of Melchizedek." *Life Lessons*

[5]The Lord *is* at Your right hand;
He shall execute kings in the day of His wrath.
[6]He shall judge among the nations,
He shall fill *the places* with dead bodies,
He shall execute the heads of many countries.
[7]He shall drink of the brook by the wayside;
Therefore He shall lift up the head.

Psalm 111

Praise to God for His Faithfulness and Justice

[1]Praise the LORD!
I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart,
In the assembly of the upright and *in* the
congregation.

[2]The works of the LORD *are* great,
Studied by all who have pleasure in them. *Life Lessons*
[3]His work *is* honorable and glorious,
And His righteousness endures forever.
[4]He has made His wonderful works to be
remembered;
The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.
[5]He has given food to those who fear Him;
He will ever be mindful of His covenant.
[6]He has declared to His people the power of His
works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.

[7]The works of His hands *are* verity and justice;
All His precepts *are* sure.
[8]They stand fast forever and ever,
And are done in truth and uprightness.
[9]He has sent redemption to His people;
He has commanded His covenant forever:
Holy and awesome *is* His name.

[10]The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom;

A good understanding have all those who do *His commandments*.
His praise endures forever. *Life Lessons*

Psalm 112

The Blessed State of the Righteous

[1]Praise the LORD!
Blessed *is* the man *who* fears the LORD,
Who delights greatly in His commandments.

[2]His descendants will be mighty on earth;
The generation of the upright will be blessed. *Life Lessons*

[3]Wealth and riches *will be* in his house,
And his righteousness endures forever.
[4]Unto the upright there arises light in the darkness;
He is gracious, and full of compassion, and
righteous.
[5]A good man deals graciously and lends;
He will guide his affairs with discretion.
[6]Surely he will never be shaken;
The righteous will be in everlasting remembrance.
[7]He will not be afraid of evil tidings;
His heart is steadfast, trusting in the LORD.
[8]His heart *is* established;
He will not be afraid,
Until he sees *his desire* upon his enemies.

[9]He has dispersed abroad,
He has given to the poor;
His righteousness endures forever;
His horn will be exalted with honor.
[10]The wicked will see *it* and be grieved;
He will gnash his teeth and melt away;
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

Psalm 113

The Majesty and Condescension of God

[1]Praise the LORD!
Praise, O servants of the LORD,
Praise the name of the LORD!
[2]Blessed be the name of the LORD
From this time forth and forevermore!
[3]From the rising of the sun to its going down
The LORD's name *is* to be praised.

[4]The LORD *is* high above all nations,
His glory above the heavens.
[5]Who *is* like the LORD our God,
Who dwells on high,
[6]Who humbles Himself to behold
The things that are in the heavens and in the earth?

[7]He raises the poor out of the dust,
And lifts the needy out of the ash heap, *Life Lessons*
[8]That He may seat *him* with princes—
With the princes of His people.
[9]He grants the barren woman a home,
Like a joyful mother of children.
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 114

The Power of God in His Deliverance of Israel

[1]When Israel went out of Egypt,
The house of Jacob from a people of strange
language,
[2]Judah became His sanctuary,
And Israel His dominion.

[3]The sea saw *it* and fled;
Jordan turned back.
[4]The mountains skipped like rams,
The little hills like lambs.
[5]What ails you, O sea, that you fled?
O Jordan, *that* you turned back?
[6]O mountains, *that* you skipped like rams?
O little hills, like lambs?

[7]Tremble, O earth, at the presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the God of Jacob, *Life Lessons*
[8]Who turned the rock *into* a pool of water,
The flint into a fountain of waters.

Psalm 115

The Futility of Idols and the Trustworthiness of God

[1]Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us,
But to Your name give glory,
Because of Your mercy,
Because of Your truth. *Life Lessons*
[2]Why should the Gentiles say,
“So where *is* their God?”

[3]But our God *is* in heaven;
He does whatever He pleases. *Life Lessons*
[4]Their idols *are* silver and gold,
The work of men’s hands.
[5]They have mouths, but they do not speak;
Eyes they have, but they do not see;
[6]They have ears, but they do not hear;
Noses they have, but they do not smell;
[7]They have hands, but they do not handle;
Feet they have, but they do not walk;
Nor do they mutter through their throat.
[8]Those who make them are like them;
So is everyone who trusts in them.

[9]O Israel, trust in the LORD;
He *is* their help and their shield.
[10]O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD;
He *is* their help and their shield.
[11]You who fear the LORD, trust in the LORD;
He *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD has been mindful of *us;*
He will bless us;
He will bless the house of Israel;
He will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless those who fear the LORD,
Both small and great. *Life Lessons*

14 May the LORD give you increase more and more,
You and your children.
15 *May* you *be* blessed by the LORD,
Who made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD's;
But the earth He has given to the children of men.
17 The dead do not praise the LORD,
Nor any who go down into silence.
18 But we will bless the LORD
From this time forth and forevermore.
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 116

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death

[1]I LOVE the LORD, because He has heard
My voice *and* my supplications.
[2]Because He has inclined His ear to me,
Therefore I will call *upon Him* as long as I live.

[3]The pains of death surrounded me,
And the pangs of Sheol laid hold of me;
I found trouble and sorrow.
[4]Then I called upon the name of the LORD:
“O LORD, I implore You, deliver my soul!”

[5]Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous;
Yes, our God *is* merciful.
[6]The LORD preserves the simple;
I was brought low, and He saved me.
[7]Return to your rest, O my soul,
For the LORD has dealt bountifully with you.

[8]For You have delivered my soul from death,
My eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.
[9]I will walk before the LORD
In the land of the living.
[10]I believed, therefore I spoke,
“I am greatly afflicted.” *Life Lessons*
[11]I said in my haste,
“All men *are* liars.”

12 What shall I render to the LORD
For all His benefits toward me?
13 I will take up the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows to the LORD
Now in the presence of all His people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
Is the death of His saints. *Life Lessons*

16 O LORD, truly I *am* Your servant;
I *am* Your servant, the son of Your maidservant;
You have loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to You the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows to the LORD
Now in the presence of all His people,
19 In the courts of the LORD's house,
In the midst of you, O Jerusalem.
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 117

Let All Peoples Praise the LORD

[1]Praise the LORD, all you Gentiles!
Laud Him, all you peoples!
[2]For His merciful kindness is great toward us,
And the truth of the LORD *endures* forever.
Praise the LORD! *Life Lessons*

Psalm 118

Praise to God for His Everlasting Mercy

[1]Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for *He is* good!
For His mercy *endures* forever.

[2]Let Israel now say,
"His mercy *endures* forever."
[3]Let the house of Aaron now say,
"His mercy *endures* forever."
[4]Let those who fear the LORD now say,
"His mercy *endures* forever."

[5]I called on the LORD in distress;
The LORD answered me *and set me* in a broad place.
[6]The LORD *is* on my side;
I will not fear.
What can man do to me?
[7]The LORD is for me among those who help me;
Therefore I shall see *my desire* on those who hate me.
[8]*It is* better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in man. *Life Lessons*
[9]*It is* better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in princes.

[10]All nations surrounded me,
But in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
[11]They surrounded me,
Yes, they surrounded me;
But in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
[12]They surrounded me like bees;

They were quenched like a fire of thorns;
For in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
13 You pushed me violently, that I might fall,
But the LORD helped me.
14 The LORD *is* my strength and song,
And He has become my salvation.[a]

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation
Is in the tents of the righteous;
The right hand of the LORD does valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted;
The right hand of the LORD does valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD has chastened me severely,
But He has not given me over to death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness;
I will go through them,
And I will praise the LORD.
20 This is the gate of the LORD,
Through which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise You,
For You have answered me,
And have become my salvation.

22 The stone *which* the builders rejected
Has become the chief cornerstone. *Life Lessons*
23 This was the LORD's doing;
It *is* marvelous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day the LORD has made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I pray, O LORD;

O LORD, I pray, send now prosperity.
[26]Blessed *is* he who comes in the name of the
LORD!
We have blessed you from the house of the LORD.
[27]God *is* the LORD,
And He has given us light;
Bind the sacrifice with cords to the horns of the altar.
[28]You *are* my God, and I will praise You;
You are my God, I will exalt You.

[29]Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for *He is* good!
For His mercy *endures* forever.

Psalm 119

Meditations on the Excellencies of the Word of God

ALEPH

[1]Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way,
Who walk in the law of the LORD!
[2]Blessed *are* those who keep His testimonies,
Who seek Him with the whole heart!
[3]They also do no iniquity;
They walk in His ways.
[4]You have commanded *us*
To keep Your precepts diligently.
[5]Oh, that my ways were directed
To keep Your statutes!
[6]Then I would not be ashamed,
When I look into all Your commandments.
[7]I will praise You with uprightness of heart,
When I learn Your righteous judgments.
[8]I will keep Your statutes;
Oh, do not forsake me utterly!

BETH

[9]How can a young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed according to Your word. *Life Lessons*
[10]With my whole heart I have sought You;
Oh, let me not wander from Your commandments!
[11]Your word I have hidden in my heart,
That I might not sin against You. *Life Lessons*
[12]Blessed *are* You, O LORD!

Teach me Your statutes.
13With my lips I have declared
All the judgments of Your mouth.
14I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies,
As *much as* in all riches.
15I will meditate on Your precepts,
And contemplate Your ways.
16I will delight myself in Your statutes;
I will not forget Your word.

GIMEL

17Deal bountifully with Your servant,
That I may live and keep Your word.
18Open my eyes, that I may see
Wondrous things from Your law.
19I *am* a stranger in the earth;
Do not hide Your commandments from me.
20My soul breaks with longing
For Your judgments at all times.
21You rebuke the proud—the cursed,
Who stray from Your commandments.
22Remove from me reproach and contempt,
For I have kept Your testimonies.
23Princes also sit *and* speak against me,
But Your servant meditates on Your statutes.
24Your testimonies also *are* my delight
And my counselors.

DALETH

25My soul clings to the dust;
Revive me according to Your word.
26I have declared my ways, and You answered me;
Teach me Your statutes.

27 Make me understand the way of Your precepts;
So shall I meditate on Your wonderful works.
28 My soul melts from heaviness;
Strengthen me according to Your word. *Life Lessons*
29 Remove from me the way of lying,
And grant me Your law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth;
Your judgments I have laid *before me*.
31 I cling to Your testimonies;
O LORD, do not put me to shame!
32 I will run the course of Your commandments,
For You shall enlarge my heart.

HE

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of Your statutes,
And I shall keep it *to* the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep Your law;
Indeed, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me walk in the path of Your commandments,
For I delight in it.
36 Incline my heart to Your testimonies,
And not to covetousness.
37 Turn away my eyes from looking at worthless
things,
And revive me in Your way.[a]
38 Establish Your word to Your servant,
Who *is devoted* to fearing You.
39 Turn away my reproach which I dread,
For Your judgments *are* good.
40 Behold, I long for Your precepts;
Revive me in Your righteousness.

WAW

41 Let Your mercies come also to me, O LORD—
Your salvation according to Your word.
42 So shall I have an answer for him who reproaches
me,
For I trust in Your word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my
mouth,
For I have hoped in Your ordinances.
44 So shall I keep Your law continually,
Forever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty,
For I seek Your precepts.
46 I will speak of Your testimonies also before kings,
And will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in Your commandments,
Which I love.
48 My hands also I will lift up to Your commandments,
Which I love,
And I will meditate on Your statutes.

ZAYIN

49 Remember the word to Your servant,
Upon which You have caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction,
For Your word has given me life.
51 The proud have me in great derision,
Yet I do not turn aside from Your law.
52 I remembered Your judgments of old, O LORD,
And have comforted myself.
53 Indignation has taken hold of me
Because of the wicked, who forsake Your law.
54 Your statutes have been my songs
In the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I remember Your name in the night, O LORD,
And I keep Your law.
56 This has become mine,
Because I kept Your precepts.

HETH

57 *You are* my portion, O LORD;
I have said that I would keep Your words.
58 I entreated Your favor with *my* whole heart;
Be merciful to me according to Your word.
59 I thought about my ways,
And turned my feet to Your testimonies.
60 I made haste, and did not delay
To keep Your commandments.
61 The cords of the wicked have bound me,
But I have not forgotten Your law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks to You,
Because of Your righteous judgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all who fear You,
And of those who keep Your precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of Your mercy;
Teach me Your statutes.

TETH

65 You have dealt well with Your servant,
O LORD, according to Your word.
66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge,
For I believe Your commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray,
But now I keep Your word. *Life Lessons*
68 You *are* good, and do good;
Teach me Your statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me,

But I will keep Your precepts with *my* whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease,
But I delight in Your law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted,
That I may learn Your statutes.
72 The law of Your mouth *is* better to me
Than thousands of *coins of* gold and silver.

YOD

73 Your hands have made me and fashioned me;
Give me understanding, that I may learn Your commandments.
74 Those who fear You will be glad when they see me,
Because I have hoped in Your word.
75 I know, O LORD, that Your judgments *are* right,
And *that* in faithfulness You have afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray, Your merciful kindness be for my comfort,
According to Your word to Your servant.
77 Let Your tender mercies come to me, that I may live;
For Your law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed,
For they treated me wrongfully with falsehood;
But I will meditate on Your precepts.
79 Let those who fear You turn to me,
Those who know Your testimonies.
80 Let my heart be blameless regarding Your statutes,
That I may not be ashamed.

KAPH

81 My soul faints for Your salvation,

But I hope in Your word.
82 My eyes fail *from searching* Your word,
Saying, “When will You comfort me?”
83 For I have become like a wineskin in smoke,
Yet I do not forget Your statutes.
84 How many *are* the days of Your servant?
When will You execute judgment on those who
persecute me?
85 The proud have dug pits for me,
Which *is* not according to Your law.
86 All Your commandments *are* faithful;
They persecute me wrongfully;
Help me!
87 They almost made an end of me on earth,
But I did not forsake Your precepts.
88 Revive me according to Your lovingkindness,
So that I may keep the testimony of Your mouth.

LAMED

89 Forever, O LORD,
Your word is settled in heaven.
90 Your faithfulness *endures* to all generations;
You established the earth, and it abides.
91 They continue this day according to Your
ordinances,
For all *are* Your servants.
92 Unless Your law *had been* my delight,
I would then have perished in my affliction.
93 I will never forget Your precepts,
For by them You have given me life.
94 I *am* Yours, save me;
For I have sought Your precepts.
95 The wicked wait for me to destroy me,
But I will consider Your testimonies.

96 I have seen the consummation of all perfection,
But Your commandment *is* exceedingly broad.

MEM

97 Oh, how I love Your law!
It *is* my meditation all the day.
98 You, through Your commandments, make me wiser
than my enemies;
For they *are* ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers,
For Your testimonies *are* my meditation.
100 I understand more than the ancients,
Because I keep Your precepts.
101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way,
That I may keep Your word.
102 I have not departed from Your judgments,
For You Yourself have taught me.
103 How sweet are Your words to my taste,
Sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through Your precepts I get understanding;
Therefore I hate every false way.

NUN

105 Your word *is* a lamp to my feet
And a light to my path. *Life Lessons*
106 I have sworn and confirmed
That I will keep Your righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much;
Revive me, O LORD, according to Your word.
108 Accept, I pray, the freewill offerings of my mouth,
O LORD,
And teach me Your judgments.
109 My life *is* continually in my hand,

Yet I do not forget Your law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me,
Yet I have not strayed from Your precepts.
111 Your testimonies I have taken as a heritage
forever,
For they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined my heart to perform Your statutes
Forever, to the very end.

SAMEK

113 I hate the double-minded,
But I love Your law.
114 You *are* my hiding place and my shield;
I hope in Your word.
115 Depart from me, you evildoers,
For I will keep the commandments of my God!
116 Uphold me according to Your word, that I may
live;
And do not let me be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold me up, and I shall be safe,
And I shall observe Your statutes continually.
118 You reject all those who stray from Your statutes,
For their deceit *is* falsehood.
119 You put away all the wicked of the earth *like*
dross;
Therefore I love Your testimonies.
120 My flesh trembles for fear of You,
And I am afraid of Your judgments.

AYIN

121 I have done justice and righteousness;
Do not leave me to my oppressors.
122 Be surety for Your servant for good;

Do not let the proud oppress me.
123My eyes fail *from seeking* Your salvation
And Your righteous word.
124Deal with Your servant according to Your mercy,
And teach me Your statutes.
125I *am* Your servant;
Give me understanding,
That I may know Your testimonies.
126*It is* time for *You* to act, O LORD,
For they have regarded Your law as void.
127Therefore I love Your commandments
More than gold, yes, than fine gold!
128Therefore all *Your* precepts *concerning* all *things*
I consider *to be* right;
I hate every false way.

PE

129Your testimonies are wonderful;
Therefore my soul keeps them.
130The entrance of Your words gives light;
It gives understanding to the simple.
131I opened my mouth and panted,
For I longed for Your commandments.
132Look upon me and be merciful to me,
As Your custom *is* toward those who love Your name.
133Direct my steps by Your word,
And let no iniquity have dominion over me.
134Redeem me from the oppression of man,
That I may keep Your precepts.
135Make Your face shine upon Your servant,
And teach me Your statutes.
136Rivers of water run down from my eyes,
Because *men* do not keep Your law.

TSADDE

[137]Righteous *are* You, O LORD,
And upright *are* Your judgments.
[138]Your testimonies, *which* You have commanded,
Are righteous and very faithful.
[139]My zeal has consumed me,
Because my enemies have forgotten Your words.
[140]Your word *is* very pure;
Therefore Your servant loves it.
[141]I *am* small and despised,
Yet I do not forget Your precepts.
[142]Your righteousness *is* an everlasting
righteousness,
And Your law *is* truth.
[143]Trouble and anguish have overtaken me,
Yet Your commandments *are* my delights.
[144]The righteousness of Your testimonies *is*
everlasting;
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

QOPH

[145]I cry out with *my* whole heart;
Hear me, O LORD!
I will keep Your statutes.
[146]I cry out to You;
Save me, and I will keep Your testimonies.
[147]I rise before the dawning of the morning,
And cry for help;
I hope in Your word.
[148]My eyes are awake through the *night* watches,
That I may meditate on Your word.
[149]Hear my voice according to Your lovingkindness;
O LORD, revive me according to Your justice.

150 They draw near who follow after wickedness;
They are far from Your law.
151 You *are* near, O LORD,
And all Your commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning Your testimonies,
I have known of old that You have founded them
forever.

RESH

153 Consider my affliction and deliver me,
For I do not forget Your law.
154 Plead my cause and redeem me;
Revive me according to Your word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked,
For they do not seek Your statutes.
156 Great *are* Your tender mercies, O LORD;
Revive me according to Your judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecutors and my enemies,
Yet I do not turn from Your testimonies.
158 I see the treacherous, and am disgusted,
Because they do not keep Your word.
159 Consider how I love Your precepts;
Revive me, O LORD, according to Your
lovingkindness.
160 The entirety of Your word *is* truth,
And every one of Your righteous judgments *endures*
forever.

SHIN

161 Princes persecute me without a cause,
But my heart stands in awe of Your word.
162 I rejoice at Your word
As one who finds great treasure. *Life Lessons*

163 I hate and abhor lying,
But I love Your law.
164 Seven times a day I praise You,
Because of Your righteous judgments.
* 165 Great peace have those who love Your law,
And nothing causes them to stumble.
166 LORD, I hope for Your salvation,
And I do Your commandments.
167 My soul keeps Your testimonies,
And I love them exceedingly.
168 I keep Your precepts and Your testimonies,
For all my ways *are* before You.

TAU

169 Let my cry come before You, O LORD;
Give me understanding according to Your word.
170 Let my supplication come before You;
Deliver me according to Your word.
171 My lips shall utter praise,
For You teach me Your statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of Your word,
For all Your commandments *are* righteousness.
173 Let Your hand become my help,
For I have chosen Your precepts.
174 I long for Your salvation, O LORD,
And Your law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise You;
And let Your judgments help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep;
Seek Your servant,
For I do not forget Your commandments.

Psalm 120

Plea for Relief from Bitter Foes

A Song of Ascents.

[1]In my distress I cried to the LORD,
And He heard me.
[2]Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips
And from a deceitful tongue.

[3]What shall be given to you,
Or what shall be done to you,
You false tongue?
[4]Sharp arrows of the warrior,
With coals of the broom tree!

[5]Woe is me, that I dwell in Meshech,
That I dwell among the tents of Kedar!
[6]My soul has dwelt too long
With one who hates peace.
[7]I *am for* peace;
But when I speak, they *are* for war.

Psalm 121

God the Help of Those Who Seek Him

A Song of Ascents.

[1]I WILL lift up my eyes to the hills—
From whence comes my help?
[2]My help *comes* from the LORD,
Who made heaven and earth.

[3]He will not allow your foot to be moved;
He who keeps you will not slumber. *Life Lessons*
[4]Behold, He who keeps Israel
Shall neither slumber nor sleep.

[5]The LORD *is* your keeper;
The LORD *is* your shade at your right hand.
[6]The sun shall not strike you by day,
Nor the moon by night.

*[7]The LORD shall preserve you from all evil;
He shall preserve your soul.
[8]The LORD shall preserve your going out and your coming in
From this time forth, and even forevermore.

Psalm 122

The Joy of Going to the House of the LORD

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

[1]I WAS glad when they said to me,
“Let us go into the house of the LORD.” *Life Lessons*
[2]Our feet have been standing
Within your gates, O Jerusalem!

[3]Jerusalem is built
As a city that is compact together,
[4]Where the tribes go up,
The tribes of the LORD,
To the Testimony of Israel,
To give thanks to the name of the LORD.
[5]For thrones are set there for judgment,
The thrones of the house of David.

[6]Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
“May they prosper who love you.
[7]Peace be within your walls,
Prosperity within your palaces.”
[8]For the sake of my brethren and companions,
I will now say, “Peace *be* within you.”
[9]Because of the house of the LORD our God
I will seek your good.

Psalm 123

Prayer for Relief from Contempt

A Song of Ascents.

[1]Unto You I lift up my eyes,
O You who dwell in the heavens.
[2]Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* to the hand of
their masters,
As the eyes of a maid to the hand of her mistress,
So our eyes *look* to the LORD our God,
Until He has mercy on us. *Life Lessons*
[3]Have mercy on us, O LORD, have mercy on us!
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
[4]Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the scorn of those who are at ease,
With the contempt of the proud.

Psalm 124

The LORD the Defense of His People

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

1 “IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side,”
Let Israel now say— *Life Lessons*
2 “If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
When men rose up against us,
3 Then they would have swallowed us alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us;
4 Then the waters would have overwhelmed us,
The stream would have gone over our soul;
5 Then the swollen waters
Would have gone over our soul.”

6 Blessed *be* the LORD,
Who has not given us *as* prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul has escaped as a bird from the snare of
the fowlers;[a]
The snare is broken, and we have escaped.
8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD,
Who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 125

The LORD the Strength of His People

A Song of Ascents.

[1]Those who trust in the LORD
Are like Mount Zion,
Which cannot be moved, *but* abides forever.
[2]As the mountains surround Jerusalem,
So the LORD surrounds His people
From this time forth and forever. *Life Lessons*

[3]For the scepter of wickedness shall not rest
On the land allotted to the righteous,
Lest the righteous reach out their hands to iniquity.

[4]Do good, O LORD, to *those who are* good,
And to *those who are* upright in their hearts.

[5]As for such as turn aside to their crooked ways,
The LORD shall lead them away
With the workers of iniquity.
Peace *be* upon Israel!

Psalm 126

A Joyful Return to Zion

A Song of Ascents.

[1]When the LORD brought back the captivity of Zion,
We were like those who dream.
[2]Then our mouth was filled with laughter,
And our tongue with singing.
Then they said among the nations,
“The LORD has done great things for them.”
[3]The LORD has done great things for us,
And we are glad.

[4]Bring back our captivity, O LORD,
As the streams in the South.

*[5]Those who sow in tears
Shall reap in joy. *Life Lessons*
[6]He who continually goes forth weeping,
Bearing seed for sowing,
Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing,
Bringing his sheaves *with him*.

Psalm 127

Laboring and Prospering with the LORD

A Song of Ascents. Of Solomon.

[1]Unless the LORD builds the house,
They labor in vain who build it;
Unless the LORD guards the city,
The watchman stays awake in vain. *Life Lessons*
[2]*It is* vain for you to rise up early,
To sit up late,
To eat the bread of sorrows;
For so He gives His beloved sleep.

[3]Behold, children *are* a heritage from the LORD,
The fruit of the womb *is* a reward.
[4]Like arrows in the hand of a warrior,
So *are* the children of one's youth.
[5]Happy *is* the man who has his quiver full of them;
They shall not be ashamed,
But shall speak with their enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128

Blessings of Those Who Fear the LORD

A Song of Ascents.

[1]Blessed *is* every one who fears the LORD,
Who walks in His ways.

[2]When you eat the labor of your hands,
You *shall be* happy, and *it shall be* well with you.
[3]Your wife *shall be* like a fruitful vine
In the very heart of your house,
Your children like olive plants
All around your table.
[4]Behold, thus shall the man be blessed
Who fears the LORD.

[5]The LORD bless you out of Zion,
And may you see the good of Jerusalem
All the days of your life.
[6]Yes, may you see your children's children.
Peace *be* upon Israel!

Psalm 129

Song of Victory over Zion's Enemies

A Song of Ascents.

[1]"MANY a time they have afflicted me from my
youth,"
Let Israel now say—
[2]"Many a time they have afflicted me from my
youth;
Yet they have not prevailed against me.
[3]The plowers plowed on my back;
They made their furrows long."
[4]The LORD *is* righteous;
He has cut in pieces the cords of the wicked.

[5]Let all those who hate Zion
Be put to shame and turned back.
[6]Let them be as the grass *on* the housetops,
Which withers before it grows up,
[7]With which the reaper does not fill his hand,
Nor he who binds sheaves, his arms.
[8]Neither let those who pass by them say,
"The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you;
We bless you in the name of the LORD!"

Psalm 130

Waiting for the Redemption of the LORD

A Song of Ascents.

[1]Out of the depths I have cried to You, O LORD;
[2]Lord, hear my voice!
Let Your ears be attentive
To the voice of my supplications.

[3]If You, LORD, should mark iniquities,
O Lord, who could stand?
[4]But *there is* forgiveness with You,
That You may be feared.

[5]I wait for the LORD, my soul waits,
And in His word I do hope. *Life Lessons*
[6]My soul *waits* for the Lord
More than those who watch for the morning—
Yes, more than those who watch for the morning.

[7]O Israel, hope in the LORD;
For with the LORD *there is* mercy,
And with Him *is* abundant redemption.
[8]And He shall redeem Israel
From all his iniquities.

Psalm 131

Simple Trust in the LORD

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

[1]LORD, my heart is not haughty,
Nor my eyes lofty.
Neither do I concern myself with great matters,
Nor with things too profound for me. *Life Lessons*

[2]Surely I have calmed and quieted my soul,
Like a weaned child with his mother;
Like a weaned child *is* my soul within me.

[3]O Israel, hope in the LORD
From this time forth and forever.

Psalm 132

The Eternal Dwelling of God in Zion

A Song of Ascents.

1 LORD, remember David
And all his afflictions;
2 How he swore to the LORD,
And vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob:
3 "Surely I will not go into the chamber of my house,
Or go up to the comfort of my bed;
4 I will not give sleep to my eyes
Or slumber to my eyelids,
5 Until I find a place for the LORD,
A dwelling place for the Mighty One of Jacob."

6 Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah;
We found it in the fields of the woods.[a]
7 Let us go into His tabernacle;
Let us worship at His footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, to Your resting place,
You and the ark of Your strength.
9 Let Your priests be clothed with righteousness,
And let Your saints shout for joy.

10 For Your servant David's sake,
Do not turn away the face of Your Anointed.

11 The LORD has sworn *in* truth to David;
He will not turn from it:
"I will set upon your throne the fruit of your body.
12 If your sons will keep My covenant
And My testimony which I shall teach them,

Their sons also shall sit upon your throne
forevermore.”

13For the LORD has chosen Zion;
He has desired *it* for His dwelling place:
14“This *is* My resting place forever;
Here I will dwell, for I have desired it.
15I will abundantly bless her provision;
I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16I will also clothe her priests with salvation,
And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17There I will make the horn of David grow;
I will prepare a lamp for My Anointed.
18His enemies I will clothe with shame,
But upon Himself His crown shall flourish.”

Psalm 133

Blessed Unity of the People of God

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

[1]Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is*
For brethren to dwell together in unity! *Life Lessons*

[2]*It is* like the precious oil upon the head,
Running down on the beard,
The beard of Aaron,
Running down on the edge of his garments.
[3]*It is* like the dew of Hermon,
Descending upon the mountains of Zion;
For there the LORD commanded the blessing—
Life forevermore.

Psalm 134

Praising the LORD in His House at Night

A Song of Ascents.

[1]Behold, bless the LORD,
All *you* servants of the LORD,
Who by night stand in the house of the LORD!
[2]Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuary,
And bless the LORD.

[3]The LORD who made heaven and earth
Bless you from Zion!

Psalm 135

Praise to God in Creation and Redemption

[1]Praise the LORD!
Praise the name of the LORD;
Praise *Him,* O you servants of the LORD!
[2]You who stand in the house of the LORD,
In the courts of the house of our God,
[3]Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good;
Sing praises to His name, for *it is* pleasant.
[4]For the LORD has chosen Jacob for Himself,
Israel for His special treasure.

[5]For I know that the LORD *is* great,
And our Lord *is* above all gods.
[6]Whatever the LORD pleases He does,
In heaven and in earth,
In the seas and in all deep places. *Life Lessons*
[7]He causes the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth;
He makes lightning for the rain;
He brings the wind out of His treasuries.

[8]He destroyed the firstborn of Egypt,
Both of man and beast.
[9]He sent signs and wonders into the midst of you, O Egypt,
Upon Pharaoh and all his servants.
[10]He defeated many nations
And slew mighty kings—
[11]Sihon king of the Amorites,

Og king of Bashan,
And all the kingdoms of Canaan—
12And gave their land *as* a heritage,
A heritage to Israel His people.

13Your name, O LORD, *endures* forever,
Your fame, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14For the LORD will judge His people,
And He will have compassion on His servants.

15The idols of the nations *are* silver and gold,
The work of men’s hands.
16They have mouths, but they do not speak;
Eyes they have, but they do not see;
17They have ears, but they do not hear;
Nor is there *any* breath in their mouths.
18Those who make them are like them;
So is everyone who trusts in them.

19Bless the LORD, O house of Israel!
Bless the LORD, O house of Aaron!
20Bless the LORD, O house of Levi!
You who fear the LORD, bless the LORD!
21Blessed be the LORD out of Zion,
Who dwells in Jerusalem!
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 136

Thanksgiving to God for His Enduring Mercy

[1]Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for *He is* good!
For His mercy *endures* forever.
[2]Oh, give thanks to the God of gods!
For His mercy *endures* forever.
[3]Oh, give thanks to the Lord of lords!
For His mercy *endures* forever:

[4]To Him who alone does great wonders,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
[5]To Him who by wisdom made the heavens,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
[6]To Him who laid out the earth above the waters,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
[7]To Him who made great lights,
For His mercy *endures* forever—
[8]The sun to rule by day,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
[9]The moon and stars to rule by night,
For His mercy *endures* forever.

[10]To Him who struck Egypt in their firstborn,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
[11]And brought out Israel from among them,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
[12]With a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
[13]To Him who divided the Red Sea in two,

For His mercy *endures* forever;
14 And made Israel pass through the midst of it,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Red Sea,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
16 To Him who led His people through the wilderness,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
17 To Him who struck down great kings,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
18 And slew famous kings,
For His mercy *endures* forever—
19 Sihon king of the Amorites,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
20 And Og king of Bashan,
For His mercy *endures* forever—
21 And gave their land as a heritage,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
22 A heritage to Israel His servant,
For His mercy *endures* forever.

23 Who remembered us in our lowly state,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
24 And rescued us from our enemies,
For His mercy *endures* forever;
25 Who gives food to all flesh,
For His mercy *endures* forever.

26 Oh, give thanks to the God of heaven!
For His mercy *endures* forever.

Psalm 137

Longing for Zion in a Foreign Land

[1]By the rivers of Babylon,
There we sat down, yea, we wept
When we remembered Zion.
[2]We hung our harps
Upon the willows in the midst of it.
[3]For there those who carried us away captive asked
of us a song,
And those who plundered us *requested* mirth,
Saying, "Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion!"

[4]How shall we sing the LORD's song
In a foreign land? *Life Lessons*
[5]If I forget you, O Jerusalem,
Let my right hand forget *its skill!*
[6]If I do not remember you,
Let my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth—
If I do not exalt Jerusalem
Above my chief joy.

[7]Remember, O LORD, against the sons of Edom
The day of Jerusalem,
Who said, "Raze *it,* raze *it,*
To its very foundation!"

[8]O daughter of Babylon, who are to be destroyed,
Happy the one who repays you as you have served
us!
[9]Happy the one who takes and dashes
Your little ones against the rock!

Psalm 138

The LORD's Goodness to the Faithful

A Psalm of David.

[1]I WILL praise You with my whole heart;
Before the gods I will sing praises to You.
[2]I will worship toward Your holy temple,
And praise Your name
For Your lovingkindness and Your truth;
For You have magnified Your word above all Your name. *Life Lessons*
[3]In the day when I cried out, You answered me,
And made me bold *with* strength in my soul.

[4]All the kings of the earth shall praise You, O LORD,
When they hear the words of Your mouth.
[5]Yes, they shall sing of the ways of the LORD,
For great *is* the glory of the LORD.
[6]Though the LORD *is* on high,
Yet He regards the lowly;
But the proud He knows from afar.

*[7]Though I walk in the midst of trouble, You will revive me;
You will stretch out Your hand
Against the wrath of my enemies,
And Your right hand will save me.
[8]The LORD will perfect *that which* concerns me;
Your mercy, O LORD, *endures* forever;
Do not forsake the works of Your hands.

Psalm 139

God's Perfect Knowledge of Man

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, You have searched me and known *me*. *What the Bible Says About: God's Desire to Communicate with Us*
2 You know my sitting down and my rising up;
You understand my thought afar off.
3 You comprehend my path and my lying down,
And are acquainted with all my ways.
4 For *there is* not a word on my tongue,
But behold, O LORD, You know it altogether.
5 You have hedged me behind and before,
And laid Your hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot *attain* it.

7 Where can I go from Your Spirit?
Or where can I flee from Your presence? *Life Lessons*
8 If I ascend into heaven, You *are* there;
If I make my bed in hell, behold, You *are there*.
9 *If* I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea,
10 Even there Your hand shall lead me,
And Your right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, "Surely the darkness shall fall[a] on me,"
Even the night shall be light about me;
12 Indeed, the darkness shall not hide from You,
But the night shines as the day;
The darkness and the light *are* both alike *to You*.

13 For You formed my inward parts;
You covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will praise You, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully
made;[b]
Marvelous are Your works,
And *that* my soul knows very well.
15 My frame was not hidden from You,
When I was made in secret,
And skillfully wrought in the lowest parts of the
earth.
16 Your eyes saw my substance, being yet unformed.
And in Your book they all were written,
The days fashioned for me,
When *as yet there were* none of them.

17 How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O
God!
How great is the sum of them!
18 *If* I should count them, they would be more in
number than the sand;
When I awake, I am still with You.

19 Oh, that You would slay the wicked, O God!
Depart from me, therefore, you bloodthirsty men.
20 For they speak against You wickedly;
Your enemies take *Your name* in vain.[c]
21 Do I not hate them, O LORD, who hate You?
And do I not loathe those who rise up against You?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred;
I count them my enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart;
Try me, and know my anxieties; *Life Lessons*
24 And see if *there is any* wicked way in me,

And lead me in the way everlasting.

Psalm 140

Prayer for Deliverance from Evil Men

To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

[1]Deliver me, O LORD, from evil men;
Preserve me from violent men,
[2]Who plan evil things in *their* hearts;
They continually gather together *for* war.
[3]They sharpen their tongues like a serpent;
The poison of asps *is* under their lips. *Selah*

[4]Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
Preserve me from violent men,
Who have purposed to make my steps stumble.
[5]The proud have hidden a snare for me, and cords;
They have spread a net by the wayside;
They have set traps for me. *Selah*

[6]I said to the LORD: "You *are* my God;
Hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
[7]O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation,
You have covered my head in the day of battle. *Life Lessons*
[8]Do not grant, O LORD, the desires of the wicked;
Do not further his *wicked* scheme,
Lest they be exalted. *Selah*

[9]"*As for* the head of those who surround me,
Let the evil of their lips cover them;
[10]Let burning coals fall upon them;
Let them be cast into the fire,
Into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not a slanderer be established in the earth;
Let evil hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.”

*12 I know that the LORD will maintain
The cause of the afflicted,
And justice for the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks to Your
name;
The upright shall dwell in Your presence.

Psalm 141

Prayer for Safekeeping from Wickedness

A Psalm of David.

[1]LORD, I cry out to You;
Make haste to me!
Give ear to my voice when I cry out to You.
[2]Let my prayer be set before You *as* incense,
The lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

[3]Set a guard, O LORD, over my mouth;
Keep watch over the door of my lips.
[4]Do not incline my heart to any evil thing,
To practice wicked works
With men who work iniquity;
And do not let me eat of their delicacies.

[5]Let the righteous strike me;
It shall be a kindness.
And let him rebuke me;
It shall be as excellent oil;
Let my head not refuse it.
For still my prayer *is* against the deeds of the
wicked. *Life Lessons*
[6]Their judges are overthrown by the sides of the
cliff,
And they hear my words, for they are sweet.
[7]Our bones are scattered at the mouth of the grave,
As when one plows and breaks up the earth.

[8]But my eyes *are* upon You, O GOD the Lord;
In You I take refuge;

Do not leave my soul destitute.
9Keep me from the snares they have laid for me,
And from the traps of the workers of iniquity.
10Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
While I escape safely.

Psalm 142

A Plea for Relief from Persecutors

A Contemplation[a] of David. A Prayer when he was in the cave.

[1]I CRY out to the LORD with my voice;
With my voice to the LORD I make my supplication.
[2]I pour out my complaint before Him;
I declare before Him my trouble.

[3]When my spirit was overwhelmed within me,
Then You knew my path.
In the way in which I walk
They have secretly set a snare for me.
[4]Look on *my* right hand and see,
For *there is* no one who acknowledges me;
Refuge has failed me;
No one cares for my soul.

[5]I cried out to You, O LORD:
I said, “You *are* my refuge,
My portion in the land of the living.
[6]Attend to my cry,
For I am brought very low;
Deliver me from my persecutors,
For they are stronger than I.
[7]Bring my soul out of prison,
That I may praise Your name;
The righteous shall surround me,
For You shall deal bountifully with me.” *Life Lessons*

Psalm 143

An Earnest Appeal for Guidance and Deliverance

A Psalm of David.

[1]Hear my prayer, O LORD,
Give ear to my supplications!
In Your faithfulness answer me,
And in Your righteousness.
[2]Do not enter into judgment with Your servant,
For in Your sight no one living is righteous.

[3]For the enemy has persecuted my soul;
He has crushed my life to the ground;
He has made me dwell in darkness,
Like those who have long been dead.
[4]Therefore my spirit is overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is distressed.

[5]I remember the days of old;
I meditate on all Your works;
I muse on the work of Your hands.
[6]I spread out my hands to You;
My soul *longs* for You like a thirsty land. *Selah*

[7]Answer me speedily, O LORD;
My spirit fails!
Do not hide Your face from me,
Lest I be like those who go down into the pit.
[8]Cause me to hear Your lovingkindness in the
morning,
For in You do I trust;

Cause me to know the way in which I should walk,
For I lift up my soul to You. *Life Lessons*

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from my enemies;
In You I take shelter.[a]
10 Teach me to do Your will,
For You *are* my God;
Your Spirit *is* good.
Lead me in the land of uprightness. *Life Lessons*

11 Revive me, O LORD, for Your name's sake!
For Your righteousness' sake bring my soul out of
trouble.
12 In Your mercy cut off my enemies,
And destroy all those who afflict my soul;
For I *am* Your servant.

Psalm 144

A Song to the LORD Who Preserves and Prospers His People

A Psalm of David.

[1]Blessed *be* the LORD my Rock,
Who trains my hands for war,
And my fingers for battle—
[2]My lovingkindness and my fortress,
My high tower and my deliverer,
My shield and *the One* in whom I take refuge,
Who subdues my people[a] under me.

[3]LORD, what *is* man, that You take knowledge of
him?
Or the son of man, that You are mindful of him?
[4]Man is like a breath;
His days *are* like a passing shadow.

[5]Bow down Your heavens, O LORD, and come down;
Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
[6]Flash forth lightning and scatter them;
Shoot out Your arrows and destroy them.
[7]Stretch out Your hand from above;
Rescue me and deliver me out of great waters,
From the hand of foreigners,
[8]Whose mouth speaks lying words,
And whose right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

[9]I will sing a new song to You, O God;

On a harp of ten strings I will sing praises to You, *Life Lessons*
10 *The One* who gives salvation to kings,
Who delivers David His servant
From the deadly sword.

11 Rescue me and deliver me from the hand of foreigners,
Whose mouth speaks lying words,
And whose right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood—
12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth;
That our daughters *may be* as pillars,
Sculptured in palace style;
13 *That* our barns *may be* full,
Supplying all kinds of produce;
That our sheep may bring forth thousands
And ten thousands in our fields;
14 *That* our oxen *may be* well laden;
That there be no breaking in or going out;
That there be no outcry in our streets.
15 Happy *are* the people who are in such a state;
Happy *are* the people whose God *is* the LORD!

Psalm 145

A Song of God's Majesty and Love

A Praise of David.

[1]I WILL extol You, my God, O King;
And I will bless Your name forever and ever.
[2]Every day I will bless You,
And I will praise Your name forever and ever.
[3]Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised;
And His greatness *is* unsearchable.

[4]One generation shall praise Your works to another,
And shall declare Your mighty acts.
[5]I[a] will meditate on the glorious splendor of Your majesty,
And on Your wondrous works.[b] *Life Lessons*
[6]*Men* shall speak of the might of Your awesome acts,
And I will declare Your greatness.
[7]They shall utter the memory of Your great goodness,
And shall sing of Your righteousness.

[8]The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion,
Slow to anger and great in mercy.
[9]The LORD *is* good to all,
And His tender mercies *are* over all His works.

[10]All Your works shall praise You, O LORD,
And Your saints shall bless You.
[11]They shall speak of the glory of Your kingdom,
And talk of Your power,

12 To make known to the sons of men His mighty
acts,
And the glorious majesty of His kingdom.
13 Your kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom,
And Your dominion *endures* throughout all
generations.[c]

14 The LORD upholds all who fall,
And raises up all *who are* bowed down.
15 The eyes of all look expectantly to You,
And You give them their food in due season. *Life Lessons*
16 You open Your hand
And satisfy the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all His ways,
Gracious in all His works.
* 18 The LORD *is* near to all who call upon Him,
To all who call upon Him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of those who fear Him;
He also will hear their cry and save them.
20 The LORD preserves all who love Him,
But all the wicked He will destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD,
And all flesh shall bless His holy name
Forever and ever.

Psalm 146

The Happiness of Those Whose Help Is the LORD

[1]Praise the LORD!
Praise the LORD, O my soul!
[2]While I live I will praise the LORD;
I will sing praises to my God while I have my being.

[3]Do not put your trust in princes,
Nor in a son of man, in whom *there is* no help.
[4]His spirit departs, he returns to his earth;
In that very day his plans perish.

[5]Happy *is he* who *has* the God of Jacob for his help,
Whose hope *is* in the LORD his God,
[6]Who made heaven and earth,
The sea, and all that *is* in them;
Who keeps truth forever,
[7]Who executes justice for the oppressed,
Who gives food to the hungry.
The LORD gives freedom to the prisoners.

[8]The LORD opens *the eyes of* the blind;
The LORD raises those who are bowed down;
The LORD loves the righteous. *Life Lessons*
[9]The LORD watches over the strangers;
He relieves the fatherless and widow;
But the way of the wicked He turns upside down.

[10]The LORD shall reign forever—
Your God, O Zion, to all generations.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 147

Praise to God for His Word and Providence

[1]Praise the LORD!
For *it is* good to sing praises to our God;
For *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is beautiful.

[2]The LORD builds up Jerusalem;
He gathers together the outcasts of Israel.
[3]He heals the brokenhearted
And binds up their wounds. *Life Lessons*
[4]He counts the number of the stars;
He calls them all by name.
[5]Great *is* our Lord, and mighty in power;
His understanding *is* infinite.
[6]The LORD lifts up the humble;
He casts the wicked down to the ground.

[7]Sing to the LORD with thanksgiving;
Sing praises on the harp to our God,
[8]Who covers the heavens with clouds,
Who prepares rain for the earth,
Who makes grass to grow on the mountains.
[9]He gives to the beast its food,
And to the young ravens that cry.

[10]He does not delight in the strength of the horse;
He takes no pleasure in the legs of a man.
[11]The LORD takes pleasure in those who fear Him,
In those who hope in His mercy. *Life Lessons*

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem!
Praise your God, O Zion!
13 For He has strengthened the bars of your gates;
He has blessed your children within you.
14 He makes peace *in* your borders,
And fills you with the finest wheat.

15 He sends out His command *to the* earth;
His word runs very swiftly.
16 He gives snow like wool;
He scatters the frost like ashes;
17 He casts out His hail like morsels;
Who can stand before His cold?
18 He sends out His word and melts them;
He causes His wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He declares His word to Jacob,
His statutes and His judgments to Israel.
20 He has not dealt thus with any nation;
And *as for His* judgments, they have not known
them.
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 148

Praise to the LORD from Creation

[1]Praise the LORD!
Praise the LORD from the heavens;
Praise Him in the heights!
[2]Praise Him, all His angels;
Praise Him, all His hosts!
[3]Praise Him, sun and moon;
Praise Him, all you stars of light!
[4]Praise Him, you heavens of heavens,
And you waters above the heavens!

[5]Let them praise the name of the LORD,
For He commanded and they were created.
[6]He also established them forever and ever;
He made a decree which shall not pass away.

[7]Praise the LORD from the earth,
You great sea creatures and all the depths;
[8]Fire and hail, snow and clouds;
Stormy wind, fulfilling His word; *Life Lessons*
[9]Mountains and all hills;
Fruitful trees and all cedars;
[10]Beasts and all cattle;
Creeping things and flying fowl;
[11]Kings of the earth and all peoples;
Princes and all judges of the earth;
[12]Both young men and maidens;
Old men and children.

[13]Let them praise the name of the LORD,

For His name alone is exalted;
His glory *is* above the earth and heaven.
14And He has exalted the horn of His people,
The praise of all His saints—
Of the children of Israel,
A people near to Him.
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 149

Praise to God for His Salvation and Judgment

[1]Praise the LORD!
Sing to the LORD a new song,
And His praise in the assembly of saints.

[2]Let Israel rejoice in their Maker;
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
[3]Let them praise His name with the dance;
Let them sing praises to Him with the timbrel and harp.
[4]For the LORD takes pleasure in His people;
He will beautify the humble with salvation. *Life Lessons*

[5]Let the saints be joyful in glory;
Let them sing aloud on their beds.
[6]*Let* the high praises of God *be* in their mouth,
And a two-edged sword in their hand,
[7]To execute vengeance on the nations,
And punishments on the peoples;
[8]To bind their kings with chains,
And their nobles with fetters of iron;
[9]To execute on them the written judgment—
This honor have all His saints.
Praise the LORD!

Psalm 150

Let All Things Praise the LORD

[1]Praise the LORD!
Praise God in His sanctuary;
Praise Him in His mighty firmament! *Answers to Life's Questions: What happens when we praise God?*

[2]Praise Him for His mighty acts;
Praise Him according to His excellent greatness!

[3]Praise Him with the sound of the trumpet;
Praise Him with the lute and harp!
[4]Praise Him with the timbrel and dance;
Praise Him with stringed instruments and flutes!
[5]Praise Him with loud cymbals;
Praise Him with clashing cymbals!

[6]Let everything that has breath praise the LORD.
Praise the LORD! *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also shall not wither; and whatever he does shall prosper.***

God provides whatever you need when you live in submission to Him. He loves to bless His obedient children—moving out ahead of us, preparing the way, and bringing us into good and pleasant places. He doesn't promise lack of trials but does promise eventual victory. So when the storms of adversity strike, we are perfectly secure because He is our eternal shelter.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***The ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.***

Sometimes when we look around us, it seems as though God makes no distinction between the righteous and the ungodly—"He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust" (Matt. 5:45). However, we must take the long view—not judging what He will do through us by how our circumstances appear right now.

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***"I will declare the decree: the LORD has said to Me, 'You are My Son, today I have begotten You.'"***

The writer of Hebrews quotes this verse to show how far superior Jesus is to angels (Heb. 1:5). Our Savior is fully one of us, even as He is fully God. We can trust Him completely (Heb. 2:14–18; 4:14–16).

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.***

When we approach the Lord's throne, do we remember who we are addressing? He is the mighty, eternal King of all creation, against whom no ruler or army can stand. He is perfect in His righteousness and unfathomable in His ways. It is out of love that our holy God calls us to worship and serve Him, but we should never forget who it is we are addressing and that He is worthy of our love and honor.

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***Many are they who say of me, "There is no help for him in God."***

David wrote Psalm 3 as his son, Absalom, was attempting to usurp his throne (2 Sam. 15–18). Many believed David's reign was over and that even God could not help him. Yet we know they were completely wrong. Doubters and skeptics are everywhere. That's why to succeed in the Christian life, we need the church. We must surround ourselves with strong, godly believers who love and encourage us and show us how to stay faithful to our Lord.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***I lay down and slept; I awoke, for the LORD sustained me.***

Every time you lie down and sleep each night—or wake up each morning—you are enjoying a good gift from God (Ps. 127:2). The Lord has given you rest for your benefit and promises to sustain you, both waking and sleeping, no matter what is going on in your life.

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***You have put gladness in my heart, more than in the season that their grain and wine increased.***

The joy of the Lord is a supernatural thing, deeper, stronger, and more resilient than any happiness derived from mere circumstances. Those without it cannot understand it, so we need to lead them to the Lord so that they can experience it for themselves.

Life Principle 12

Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.

Ps. 4:8

Every now and then we do well to take stock of our situation, so I'd like to ask you to look around. What's happening in your life and in your family?

You may not be experiencing a difficult time. From your perspective, everything may seem sunny and clear. Storms come, however. At

times, they roll over our lives with bounding blows. How do we maintain a sense of peace and spiritual balance when trials strike?

The answer is found in a close, abiding relationship with Jesus Christ. The words of Helen Lemmel's classic hymn, "Turn Your Eyes Upon Jesus," contain a vital and exciting truth: an unshakable peace is available to all who turn the eyes of their hearts to Jesus.

Chances are that when adversity strikes, one of the first things you do is to wonder why. Then you may question what kind of impact it will have on your life. While reactions such as these are normal, we also need another response, and that is to turn to the One who holds all comfort and security firmly within His grasp.

No one, outside of God, is equipped to handle our problems. He never meant for us to be strong on our own. He wants us to find courage, hope, and strength in Him and His Word.

Many wonder what they can do to change the feelings of anxiety they feel when they come under pressure. One of the first steps is to recognize anxiety for what it is—the opposite of peace. It is the fan that flames the fires of doubt and confusion, and it has the ability to leave us helplessly bundled up in worry and fear. When we cave into thoughts of anxiety, we lose our spiritual focus and mindset. The key to overcoming anxiety is found only in the presence of God.

Paul admonishes us: "Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus" (Phil. 4:6, 7).

Accepting God's timetable and the limitations He places on a given situation help to dispel rising anxiety. Therefore, let Him provide for you in His timing. When you accept life as a gift from the hand of God, then you will do what Helen Lemmel's song says—you will turn your eyes toward Jesus. You will look full into His glorious face and there find mercy and grace, forgiveness and hope, peace and everlasting security.

What would you give to experience the peace of God? Are you willing to lay down the anger that haunts your soul because someone has done something to wound you? God knows the hurt you have experienced. Will you trust Him in quietness, knowing that He has not forgotten you but stands ready to heal you?

God's peace is unshakable because there has never been a time or an event when God has felt disturbed. His peace and presence are sure. They are immovable. You will accomplish many things—great and mighty—when you keep your focus on God.

At one of the most difficult points in his life, David wrote Psalm 57, which begins: "Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! For my soul trusts in You; and in the shadow of Your wings I will make my

refuge, until these calamities have passed by. I will cry out to God Most High, to God who performs all things for me. He shall send from heaven and save me; He reproaches the one who would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth His mercy and His truth" (vv. 1–3).

How could David write such trusting words, especially with King Saul trying to kill him? David had a divine, unshakable peace within his heart that God would protect his life and fulfill His promises to him.

The safest place for you when trials come is in the everlasting arms of Jesus. After His resurrection, Jesus appeared to His disciples and said to them, "Peace be with you" (John 20:19). This was not a trite greeting; the Lord had a specific purpose in mind. He spoke of God's peace, immovable and eternal—the peace He had paid for on the Cross (John 14:27; Rom. 5:1; Eph. 2:13–16). The peace you need today.

Does something trouble you? Has a conflict, sorrow, or situation escalated beyond your control? Hear His word to you: "Peace be with you."

Let His peace invade your heart. Tell Him all you are feeling. He understands and knows that life can be difficult—but He has a solution. Our peace resides in our Savior, who loves us unconditionally. He has promised to keep us and deliver us into the Father's loving arms.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

4:8 — *I will both lie down in peace, and sleep; for You alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety.*

David wrote this psalm during a time of great distress—possibly while Saul was pursuing him (1 Sam. 18–26), after Absalom's betrayal (2 Sam. 15–18), or during the rebellion of Sheba (2 Sam. 20). The stress could have caused David to be restless and wakeful, yet he was able to sleep well because he knew the Lord would keep him safe. God wants this same kind of confidence and peace to take root in us.

Life Lessons

5:4 — ***You are not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness, nor shall evil dwell with You.***

Many today think grace means they can sin without consequence—that God loves them and forgives them, so they can do whatever they want. But grace never changes the way the Lord feels about sin. He hates it because it is destructive and harmful to those He loves (1 Cor. 6:12). “You are of purer eyes than to behold evil, and cannot look on wickedness” (Hab. 1:13).

Life Lessons

5:11 — ***Let all those rejoice who put their trust in You; let them ever shout for joy, because You defend them.***

We should rejoice and be glad of the Lord’s great love, protection, and provision for us. When attacked, we know that He will certainly defend us.

Life Lessons

6:4 — ***Return, O LORD, deliver me! Oh, save me for Your mercies’ sake!***

We do not ask God to rescue and deliver us because we deserve His help; we ask Him to come to our aid because He loves to show mercy to His humble, obedient children.

Life Lessons

6:9 — ***The LORD has heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.***

How did the psalmist know that God had heard his prayer? How could he express such confidence that the Lord would respond to his request? Through faith (Heb. 11:1, 6). He wholeheartedly believed God would answer, because he prayed with trust in the Lord's matchless character—just as we can.

Life Lessons

7:11 — ***God is a just judge.***

God loves the world and sent His Son to die for undeserving sinners (John 3:16–18), yet He is holy and will certainly judge all those who reject His gift of salvation (3:36).

Life Lessons

7:17 — ***I will praise the LORD according to His righteousness, and will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.***

David wrote this lament after being wrongly accused of trying to kill Saul. Even though he was deeply discouraged, he chose to trust the Lord, knowing that He would bring justice and favor. Even when we don't understand how or why God does what He does, we can be sure He always acts in righteousness.

Life Lessons

8:4 — ***What is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You visit him?***

The more we learn about the vastness of the universe, the more powerful this question becomes. Although we are but a speck in the immensity of the cosmos, God places His love and unwavering attention on us.

Life Lessons

8:9 — ***O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is Your name in all the earth!***

When we say that God's name is excellent, we mean everything about Him—His character, actions, thoughts, desires, plans, words, works—is magnificent, praiseworthy, and perfect.

Life Lessons

9:1, 2 — ***I will praise You, O LORD . . . I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High.***

Whenever we see God's name—*LORD*—in all capitals, it is because the original Hebrew text said "YHWH." This word is pronounced *Yahweh* or *Jehovah* and means that He is the existing One, the great "I AM," and He never changes (Heb. 13:8). As faithful and loving as He was yesterday, He will also be today, and He will continue to be for all eternity. No wonder He is so worthy of our praise and adoration!

Life Lessons

9:7 — ***The LORD shall endure forever; He has prepared His throne for judgment.***

God never had a beginning, and He will never have an end. That makes Him the perfect judge, for He knows all the causes leading up to an event and all the consequences that result from it.

Life Lessons

9:10 — ***Those who know Your name will put their trust in You; for You, LORD, have not forsaken those who seek You.***

God never forsakes any man or woman who places his or her trust in Him. He may allow them to experience some very difficult circumstances, but He will never abandon them. When everyone else flees, He remains.

Life Lessons

10:1 — ***Why do You stand afar off, O LORD? Why do You hide in times of trouble?***

During hard times in the desert, the Israelites thought God had abandoned them. But Moses reminded them, "The LORD your God, who goes before you, He will fight for you . . . In the wilderness . . . you saw how the LORD your God carried you, as a man carries his son" (Deut. 1:30, 31). Although it may feel as if the Lord is far from you, always remember that He carries you and is working in the unseen (1 Cor. 2:9; 2 Cor. 4:16–18).

Life Lessons

10:14 — ***The helpless commits himself to You; You are the helper of the fatherless.***

No Christian is ever truly without a defender. Even if everyone else abandons you, God has pledged to remain with you and give you the help you need (2 Tim. 4:16–18). That is why He deserves to be called "Faithful and True" (Rev. 19:11).

Life Lessons

11:1 — ***In the LORD I put my trust; how can you say to my soul, "Flee as a bird to your mountain"?***

When foes urged Nehemiah to escape an assassination attempt by hiding in the temple, he replied, "Should such a man as I flee?" (Neh. 6:11). He refused to sin by failing to trust God (6:10–13). Likewise as believers, we never need to run from our problems. We should always stand firm and face them in the courage and wisdom of the Lord.

Life Lessons

11:7 — ***The LORD is righteous, He loves righteousness; His countenance beholds the upright.***

God made us in His image to have an intimate relationship with Him and to bring Him glory. Since the Lord is holy, He wants us to reflect His righteous ways so others will be drawn to Him in love and repentance.

And through His Spirit, He gives us the power and wisdom we need to be His representatives.

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***Help, LORD, for the godly man ceases! For the faithful disappear from among the sons of men.***

At times, it may feel as if we are completely alone in our troubles. This is what Elijah felt when fleeing from the wicked Queen Jezebel (1 Kin. 19). God spoke to Elijah in a gentle whisper—comforting his heart, reminding him of other faithful Israelites, and giving him instructions on how to proceed. Likewise, the Lord will do so for you when you turn your attention to Him.

Life Lessons

12:6 — ***The words of the LORD are pure words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.***

God’s Word is not like any other book on earth. It expresses the heart and mind of the Lord and can be trusted beyond any shadow of doubt. It is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

13:1 — ***How long, O LORD? Will You forget me forever?***

At times we might feel as though God has hidden Himself from us. Yet these times do not last. Often, He is testing us to see if we will continue to follow Him according to the truth of His Word, regardless of our feelings.

Life Lessons

13:5 — ***I have trusted in Your mercy; my heart shall rejoice in Your salvation.***

Our Christian walk thrives when we recall how God has shown us mercy. Out of love we obey Him—no matter how difficult the circumstances—knowing that we are positioned under the umbrella of His provision and protection and that we will again see Him deal bountifully with us (Ps. 13:6).

Life Lessons

14:2 — ***The LORD looks down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there are any who . . . seek God.***

When the Lord looks down from heaven, He is not trying to catch us in sin. Rather, He is observing those who are seeking Him so He can bless us with His presence (Jer. 29:11–13; Luke 11:9, 10). “The eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him” (2 Chr. 16:9).

Life Lessons

15:1 — ***LORD, who may abide in Your tabernacle?***

Who may live with God in heaven? If the list of requirements in Psalm 15 sounds impossible, in a sense, it's supposed to be. The truth is, we do not realize our need for the Savior until we understand how far we have fallen short of God's holiness (Rom. 3:23; 7:7). This is why we must depend on Jesus. He is the only One who can cleanse us and prepare us to dwell in His house forever.

Life Lessons

16:7 — ***I will bless the LORD who has given me counsel; my heart also instructs me in the night seasons.***

David made a habit of pondering—thinking about—God's Word, His blessings, His commands, and how He was working through His people. Even at night, thoughts of the Lord's faithfulness filled David's mind. When God is our focus, it is easier for us to hear Him when He speaks. Remember, listening to God is essential to walking with Him.

Life Lessons

16:10 — ***You will not leave my soul in Sheol, nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption.***

This verse is an important prophecy about the resurrection of Jesus Christ, quoted by Peter in Acts 2:27. Peter argued that since David had died and his body decayed, the verse had to apply to the Messiah—Jesus, who was raised from the grave on the third day and never suffered the decay of death (Acts 2:25–36).

Life Lessons

17:8 — ***Keep me as the apple of Your eye; hide me under the shadow of Your wings.***

God delights in all those who place their trust in Him. He considers each one the apple of His eye—the object of His special devotion. We find both protection and shelter in His loving presence.

Life Lessons

17:15 — ***As for me, I will see Your face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake in Your likeness.***

We look forward to that great day when we will see Jesus as He is and when we will be transformed into His glorious image (1 John 3:2). It will be like waking from a deep sleep into a stunningly beautiful new day.

Life Lessons

18:2 — ***The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust.***

Psalm 18 bears a strong resemblance to David's song of praise in 2 Samuel 22, where he praised the Lord for delivering him from his enemies. Wisdom teaches us to acknowledge God's strength and to worship Him for who He is: our Rock, our Fortress, our Shield, and our Stronghold.

Life Lessons

18:18 — ***They confronted me in the day of my calamity, but the LORD was my support.***

In this life, confrontation is inevitable. When things go wrong, we may be tempted to yield to feelings of discouragement. The best thing we can do is to set our hope on the Lord. He has bound Himself to us forever, so we never need to worry.

Life Lessons

19:1 — ***The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament shows His handiwork.***

Go outside on a clear night and stare up into the sky for several minutes. Soak in the grandeur, majesty, and vastness of the starry host—and then think, *My God made all this*.

Life Lessons

19:14 — ***Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in Your sight, O LORD, my strength and my Redeemer.***

There is absolutely nothing wrong with asking the Lord to make you pleasing to Him; in fact, He loves to teach you His ways. He tenderly molds your character so that you speak, think, and act in a way that honors Him.

Life Lessons

20:7 — ***Some trust in chariots, and some in horses; but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.***

Whenever we face obstacles or challenges, we generally seek our strongest line of defense. When David fought Goliath, Saul wanted him to wear his armor. But David understood that worldly armaments are no match for the Lord God's protection (1 Sam. 17). David used the humble weapon God provided and gained a mighty victory.

Life Lessons

21:6 — ***You have made him most blessed forever; You have made him exceedingly glad with Your presence.***

God invites us to ask Him for the things we need and the desires of our heart. But only His presence brings lasting joy. The deepest delights are found in Him, not in anything this world has to offer.

Life Lessons

21:8 — ***Your hand will find all Your enemies; Your right hand will find those who hate You.***

We can come to God in faith and receive His pardon and grace, or we can reject His offer of life and become His enemy (John 3:16–18; Rev. 20:11–15). Those are the options.

Life Lessons

22:1 — ***My God, My God, why have You forsaken me?***

Jesus Christ knew more about feeling forsaken by God than we ever will—but in His case, it was more than a feeling. For a brief moment, our sinless Savior became sin for us (2 Cor. 5:21). He experienced the full penalty of all our transgressions, including the terrible separation that sin causes between us and God (Matt. 27:45–54). That's why He is our perfect High Priest—He knows our wounds (Heb. 2:14–18; 4:14–16).

Life Lessons

22:24 — ***He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; nor has He hidden His face from Him; but when He cried to Him, He heard.***

Jesus clearly had this psalm on His mind as He hung from the Cross, so He must also have taken great comfort from this verse. He knew the Father heard Him (Luke 23:34, 46) and that triumph was ahead for all who would believe in Him (Heb. 12:2).

Life Lessons

23:1 — ***The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.***

As a shepherd, David understood the loving care sheep required. He also understood that none carried out the duties of protecting, providing for, and leading the flock better than God. With the Lord, you have everything you will ever need. Is He *your* shepherd? Is Jesus *your* Savior?

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I find renewal and restoration?

Ps. 23:2–4

"He leads me beside the still waters. He restores my soul" (Ps. 23:2, 3). Most likely you have heard this passage quoted more times than you can count. No matter how often this much-loved psalm is recited, however, we still seem to miss the full impact of the message: *God restores our souls*.

How does He do this? He restores our souls through fellowship with Himself. Even though at times we stray far from Him, He remains the Good Shepherd. Though we wander, He receives us back gladly and willingly pardons His wayward sheep.

Why would we ever leave such a loving Guide? Most likely you have never made a conscious decision to forsake the Father; instead, you may have slipped away slowly and subtly as a result of wandering desires and selfish attempts to meet your own needs. But when you strive to attain comfort and safety apart from God, you stray farther and farther away from Him.

Luke 15 presents a wonderful picture of the warm reception awaiting a lost "sheep." Did the shepherd scold or punish the wayward lamb? No. Instead, all of heaven celebrated because the lost had been found. Likewise, heaven rejoices when a wandering child of God returns "to the fold." Jesus tells us, "There will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance" (Luke 15:7).

In restoring our souls, God is more than a *pardoning* Shepherd. He is also a *providing* Shepherd. He knows what we need before we even ask, and He delights in meeting our needs (Matt. 7:9–11). That means He knows what you need physically, emotionally, and spiritually, right now. In fact, He is already at work, accomplishing and providing the things you need, even though you may not even have thought of them yet.

Finally, God is our *protecting* Shepherd. What comforts the psalmist in Psalm 23:4? It is the Lord's rod and staff. Ancient shepherds used these tools to defend their sheep from vicious animals seeking a quick meal. In the same way, God moves before us, clearing the way of the enemy's snares.

Have you experienced God's provision, only to fall into subsequent doubt and fear because of loss or hardship? God has not left you. He remains your Good Shepherd, leading you through the darkness and into the light. It is there in His presence that He will pardon, provide for, and protect you. Always.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*

Life Lessons

23:6 — ***Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever.***

We cannot always see goodness and mercy ahead of us, but when we look back, we can see all the ways God has helped us. That helps us to move forward, knowing that wherever the Lord leads us, our ultimate destination is an eternal dwelling place of joy.

Life Lessons

24:1 — ***The earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness.***

Occasionally, you may hear a teaching that claims this world is the property of Satan, obtained in the Fall (Gen. 3). Don't believe it. This world always has been and always will be God's. He will never relinquish His sovereignty to anyone.

Life Lessons

24:8 — ***Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty.***

The ark of the covenant is a symbol of God's relationship with Israel, and when the Philistines captured it, the Israelites were completely disheartened. There was no way for them to retrieve it, so the Lord miraculously moved the Philistines to send it back on their own (1 Sam. 4–6). Tradition holds that David wrote Psalm 24 to honor the ark's eventual return to Jerusalem (2 Sam. 6). He saw firsthand that the Lord is the King of glory and that He rules over all creation.

Life Lessons

25:4, 5 — ***Show me Your ways, O LORD; teach me Your paths. Lead me in Your truth . . . for You are the God of my salvation; on You I wait all the day.***

We learn God's ways and His truth over time; we do not become experts about Him overnight. He spends years molding us into the likeness of His Son, so we must seek Him daily through His Word and prayer and walk in an intimate relationship with Him. That is the way we truly know the One who saves us.

Life Lessons

25:14 — ***The secret of the LORD is with those who fear Him.***

If you long to understand why certain things happen, spend time with the Lord in prayer. He promises to "show you great and mighty things, which you do not know" (Jer. 33:3). This means He will give you insight into His will for your life, teach you His principles, and give you spiritual discernment about how He is moving in your situation.

Life Lessons

26:12 — ***In the congregations I will bless the LORD.***

Some believers think they do not need to go to church. Often, this is because they were wounded by someone's mean-spirited words or harmful actions. But the Bible is clear—believers should come together for worship and mutual encouragement (Heb. 10:24, 25) because that is how we stay strong in our faith and remain devoted to the Lord.

Life Lessons

27:1 — ***The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?***

We don't need to be afraid of the dark when the Lord gives us His light. We don't need to fear our enemies when we walk in the power of God's Spirit. John says, "Perfect love casts out fear" (1 John 4:18). That means we are secure because we know God's perfect love protects us, no matter what our circumstances may be.

What the Bible Says About

Seeking God's Guidance

Ps. 27:11–14

Life is full of decisions, and if we want to make the right choices—those that glorify God and benefit us and others—we need God's guidance.

The following seven words will help us in seeking His direction.

1. *Cleansing*. We need to ask, “Is anything in my life hindering me from hearing what You are saying? If so, what is it?” Cleansing comes by confession (1 John 1:9).

2. *Surrendering*. We must submit to whatever God instructs us to do. Sometimes we find it difficult to move ahead because we want to know step two before we complete step one of God’s will. However, we must surrender ourselves to His timing and guidance. Obeying the will of God is both a humbling and an uplifting experience (1 Pet. 5:6).

3. *Asking*. James 4:2 reports, “You do not have because you do not ask.” God promises that when we ask according to His will, He hears us. And when we know that He hears us, we know He will answer (1 John 5:14, 15)—even though the answer may come over a long period of time.

4. *Meditating*. God promises that His Word will be a light to our path (Ps. 119:105), so the more we think about His Word, the clearer our path will become.

5. *Believing*. In Mark’s Gospel, we learn that when we ask, we must believe He is going to give us what we have requested (Mark 11:22–24). Therefore, trust that He will show you what to do.

6. *Waiting*. God promises that He acts on our behalf when we wait for Him (Is. 64:4). If we run ahead of Him and try to fix things on our own or manipulate circumstances, we will most certainly be disappointed. However, if we wait on the Lord, then our sovereign, divine, omnipotent God will act on our behalf. It’s our choice.

7. *Receiving*. When we obediently seek the will of God, we can be sure that He’ll hear us and give us the wisdom we need to make the right choices (Matt. 7:7, 8; James 1:5). And once we know His will, we have a responsibility to embrace His direction and obey Him completely.

You will find great peace and confidence in knowing that you are making choices based on God’s guidance. Perhaps no one else will understand or agree with your decision—but you will have heard from the One who matters the most.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.
27. Prayer is life’s greatest time saver.

Life Lessons

27:13 — ***I would have lost heart, unless I had believed that I would see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.***

When you come to the end of your resources, it is easy to feel discouraged, but don't. God's help and deliverance are always available. Being a Christian does not merely qualify you for a home in heaven, it guarantees that the Lord will defend you as you follow Him in obedience. Trust Him and you will enjoy His goodness in every circumstance.

Life Lessons

28:9 — ***Save Your people, and bless Your inheritance; shepherd them also, and bear them up forever.***

God offers us His salvation through Jesus Christ right now, not just when we go to heaven. He blesses us with His presence every moment, not just in eternity. He leads us and sustains us every day on earth. Heaven merely completes our relationship with Him. "And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent" (John 17:3).

Life Lessons

30:5 — ***For His anger is but for a moment, His favor is for life; weeping may endure for a night, but joy comes in the morning.***

When darkness covers your heart, you may think you have no hope, but just as the sun disperses the nighttime at daybreak, your circumstances will change at the Lord's command. So wait in hope and trust Him, because His joyous triumph is surely on its way.

Life Lessons

30:11 — ***You have turned for me my mourning into dancing; You have put off my sackcloth and clothed me with gladness.***

There are hardships we endure that are extremely difficult to overcome. But God has promised that "*all things* work together for good" (Rom. 8:28)—and that includes the major heartbreaks of life. We may not understand how, but we can be confident that the Lord will use that experience as a springboard of praise—turning our mourning into dancing and our sorrow into a cause for rejoicing.

Life Lessons

31:3 — ***For Your name's sake, lead me and guide me.***

When we place our trust in Christ, He becomes our stronghold and identifies us with Himself forever (Rom. 8:14–23; Gal. 4:4–7). Our future is bound up with His, which is why we can confidently ask for His guidance (2 Tim. 2:11–13).

Life Lessons

31:15 — ***My times are in Your hand; deliver me from the hand of my enemies, and from those who persecute me.***

People can oppose and harass us, but as children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. Our lives are in the Lord's hands, not anyone else's.

Life Examples

David

The Joy of Forgiveness

Ps. 32:1–11

Psalm 32 is David's confession of his sin with Bathsheba. He wrote it after his encounter with the prophet Nathan and probably after he had spent time alone with God in prayer and repentance.

If we were to give this psalm a title, a good one would be *The Joy of Forgiveness*. David writes: "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered" (v. 1). "Blessed" can be translated "happy"!

Sin blocks our fellowship with the Lord. It also keeps us from experiencing God's goodness. David could not enjoy the sweetness of God's presence as long as he had not repented of his sin.

When you find yourself discouraged because you have repeated a certain sin, turn to God in prayer. Ask Him to apply His forgiveness to your life and receive His mercy. He loves you and wants to enjoy your fellowship once again.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

32:5 — *I acknowledged my sin to You, and . . . You forgave the iniquity of my sin.*

When we refuse to confess our sins to the Lord, we can end up feeling miserable, weak, discouraged, and ultimately isolated from God. The Lord commands us to repent from sin because it damages our intimacy

with Him. So be honest with God. Tell Him what you've done, and He will forgive and restore you.

Life Lessons

32:9 — ***Do not be like the horse or like the mule, which have no understanding, which must be harnessed with bit and bridle, else they will not come near you.***

Stubborn, untrained horses must be guided with bits and bridles because they fight against the direction of their masters. In the same way, whenever we refuse to submit to the Lord's commands, He may choose to guide us to do His will through the reigns of adversity. As believers, He wants us to delight in drawing near to Him, not fight against His perfect will.

Life Lessons

33:6 — ***By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth.***

The Gospel of John reveals that Jesus is "the Word" (1:1) and says, "All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made" (v. 3). Paul adds that everything was made for Him (Col. 1:16).

Life Lessons

33:17 — ***A horse is a vain hope for safety; neither shall it deliver any by its great strength.***

Ahorse is much stronger and faster than a man, but no wise person puts his hope in the animal for deliverance. There is no real safety outside of a close walk with God.

Life Lessons

34:1 — ***I will bless the LORD at all times; His praise shall continually be in my mouth.***

If it’s not already your practice, praise God throughout the day. Exalt Him when you wake up, when you eat, when you leave the house, and when you return. An attitude of adoring trust in the Lord will make an amazing difference in your life.

Life Lessons

34:7 — ***The angel of the LORD encamps all around those who fear Him, and delivers them.***

Who knows how often we have been protected or delivered from harm by an angel assigned to guard us? Who knows how that angel is defending you right now?

Life Lessons

34:18 — ***The LORD is near to those who have a broken heart.***

Do you avoid God when you're feeling down because you feel like you're useless to Him? The Lord knows that this is when you need Him the most, and He wants to comfort you. His strength and courage are always available to those who come to Him.

Life Lessons

35:24 — ***Vindicate me, O LORD my God, according to Your righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.***

We pray powerfully when we pray in line with the righteousness of God —that is, when we pray for what is right, good, glorifying to Him, and beneficial for His people. The Lord delights in such prayers.

Life Lessons

35:27 — ***"Let the LORD be magnified, who has pleasure in the prosperity of His servant."***

When things don't go well, we may think the Lord has rejected us. But the truth is that He takes great pleasure in our success and rejoices in our happiness. However, God's first priority is our spiritual well-being and growth. He loves us and is always providing for us—even in the hard times.

Life Lessons

36:5 — ***Your mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; Your faithfulness reaches to the clouds.***

God loves to show mercy and remains eternally trustworthy to do exactly what He has promised. If He seems to delay in working on your behalf, wait for Him. He will *never* be unfaithful to you.

Life Lessons

36:9 — ***With You is the fountain of life; in Your light we see light.***

God offers the only real life there is. When we give ourselves to Him and walk in the light He provides us, in His Word and by His Spirit, we enjoy life to the fullest.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I deal effectively with jealousy?

Ps. 37:1–8

Have you ever felt jealous of someone else's success? Maybe your neighbor has a brand new car, or perhaps someone at work got the promotion you desired. When situations like these stir up unexpected reactions within us, we just might have a problem.

Jealousy is the emotion of extreme displeasure upon seeing someone else's good fortune—and it can poison good relationships, ruin our witness, and keep us from experiencing God's blessings. The Bible calls jealousy a work of the flesh (Gal. 5:19, 20).

Is it possible to take control of a jealous attitude? Yes! Since God wants His children to take charge over these volatile emotions, let's examine some specific things you can do to gain victory.

1. ***Confess your jealousy.*** This emotion will always—*always*—take your eyes off the Lord and fix them on some other person or object. That, at its heart, is idolatry. Whenever you place a higher value on

some “thing” than you place on God, you put yourself under divine judgment. Repent of that sin immediately!

2. ***Realize that you disagree with God.*** If the Lord chooses to bring some specific blessing into another person’s life, then that is His prerogative. Your jealousy merely declares that you think you deserve the blessing more than the other person. Bring this disagreement honestly before the Lord and ask Him to restore a godly perspective to you.
3. ***Thank God for what He’s doing in that person’s life.*** You may not like this point! But when you praise God—even if you do not feel like it—you put yourself in a position to receive His blessings by showing that you fully trust His judgment.
4. ***Ask God to place love in your heart for the other person.*** So often in Scripture the word *anger* follows the word *jealous*. Do not allow jealousy to stir up malice and hate. Instead, learn how to rejoice when others receive blessings, even when you believe you should have received those blessings instead.
5. ***Keep your focus on God alone.*** Delight in Him, knowing that He’s promised to give you the desires of your heart. Focus first and foremost on what He’s done for you and on the promises He’s made to you through His Word. Always remember that God is God and that it is His prerogative to bless each one of us in exactly the way He sees fit.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

37:3 — *Trust in the LORD, and do good; dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness.*

God calls us to do good to others so that they might see His kindness in us. But unless we “cultivate faithfulness”—unless we stay in close fellowship with Him—we won’t have much to offer anyone.

Life Lessons

37:4 — ***Delight yourself also in the LORD, and He shall give you the desires of your heart.***

When you make the Lord your joy, the desires that grow in your heart are usually the ones He plants. These are the things that bring lasting peace and satisfaction—not the things we think we want or strive to achieve apart from God.

Life Lessons

37:39 — ***The salvation of the righteous is from the LORD; He is their strength in the time of trouble.***

When hard times come, we often feel listless, powerless, weak, and worried. We must find our strength in God, for His might never wavers.

Life Lessons

38:4 — ***My iniquities have gone over my head; like a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.***

God knows that our sins weigh us down and keep us from His best. When we confess them, He takes them off our shoulders and enables us to walk with our heads upright once more.

Life Lessons

39:1 — ***"I will guard my ways, lest I sin with my tongue."***

We should always be aware of our speech and take special caution when in the presence of unbelievers. Never give anyone a reason to reject God because we've said something ungodly. As Colossians 4:5, 6 instructs, "Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time. Let your speech always be with grace . . . that you may know how you ought to answer each one."

Life Lessons

39:11 — ***"Every man is vapor."***

Life passes with lightning speed. We are on this earth for only a short time, so we must be diligent to walk wisely. We may appear before God tomorrow, so let us live for Him wholeheartedly today.

Life Lessons

40:1 — ***I waited patiently for the LORD; and He inclined to me, and heard my cry.***

Waiting is just a fact of life. Sometimes God answers our prayers immediately, but at other times He makes us wait to see the answer. When we wait for Him patiently, we show that we trust Him.

Life Lessons

40:8 — ***"I delight to do Your will, O my God, and Your law is within my heart."***

God isn't seeking men and women who will obey Him grudgingly, reluctantly, or resentfully. He desires children who will delight to obey Him, who take pleasure in living out His commands because it pleases Him.

Life Lessons

41:1 — ***Blessed is he who considers the poor; the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.***

It is the unconditional love of Christ that prompts us to minister to those in need. When we extend His love to others, we are doing what He has called us to do—be ambassadors of His mercy and grace.

Life Lessons

41:9 — ***Even my own familiar friend in whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.***

Jesus applied this verse to Judas Iscariot as a fulfillment of biblical prophecy (John 13:18). Just because someone says, "Lord, Lord," that does not mean they have a genuine relationship with God (Matt. 7:21).

Life Lessons

42:1 — ***As the deer pants for the water brooks, so pants my soul for You, O God.***

God's reason for creating us is for fellowship with Him. This is why He has placed a thirst within our hearts—a desire that only He can satisfy (Matt. 5:6). His highest priority is for us to enjoy His presence and intimate care.

Life Lessons

42:11 — ***Why are you cast down, O my soul? And why are you disquieted within me? Hope in God; for I shall yet praise Him.***

Sometimes we do not know why we feel discouraged, depressed, or sad. It is good at those times to consciously return our focus to God, put our hope in Him, draw on His strength, and anticipate the grace He will show us.

Life Lessons

43:3 — ***Oh, send out Your light and Your truth! Let them lead me; let them bring me to Your holy hill and to Your tabernacle.***

The holy hill the psalmist referred to was Mount Zion in Jerusalem, where the temple stood. It was the one place appointed for Israel to gather to seek the Lord and celebrate His holy festivals. One of the ways God draws us to Himself is by leading us to worship Him with His people. His Word consistently encourages us to gather with other believers to hear His truth and to praise Him together.

Life Lessons

44:6, 7 — ***I will not trust in my bow, nor shall my sword save me. But You have saved us from our enemies.***

Regardless of the resources God gives us, we must not trust in them for success, but we must put our hope in Him alone. We should ask Him how to use those gifts and employ them to glorify Him, but we should never count on them for deliverance.

Life Lessons

44:22 — ***Yet for Your sake we are killed all day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.***

Paul quotes this unsettling verse in the middle of a passage extolling God's love (Rom. 8:35–39). Why? Because he wanted us to know that even in the worst of circumstances, the Lord's love for us remains unchanged.

Life Lessons

45:7 — ***You love righteousness and hate wickedness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions.***

It really is *not* more fun to do evil than to do good. When we willingly obey God, He rewards our obedience with "the oil of gladness," a satisfaction and delight that penetrates all the way to our hearts.

What the Bible Says About

Confidence in Times of Distress

Ps. 46:1–11

Most of us feel distraught at some point in our lives. When stress in daily living becomes unbearable, we want to escape. We may want out of jobs, relationships, a church, a neighborhood, or some other difficult situation. We think we can't handle things the way they are because they cause us too much stress, so we decide to walk away. Move on. Head for anywhere but where we are.

What does the Bible have to tell us about how to handle stress? How are we to respond when our fallen human nature cries out for us to stop and run?

God has a powerful truth for us. We do not handle stressful situations by fighting against them; instead, God calls us to be at rest in Him. To the psalmist, this meant being still and knowing God (Ps. 46:10). To the apostle Peter, it meant refusing to carry burdens not meant for him: Cast "all your care upon Him, for He cares for you" (1 Pet. 5:7). Jesus described it as a peacefulness that we both find and receive as we spend time learning from Him (Matt. 11:28–30). Our human instinct clamors for us to escape—but God calls us to draw near and absorb the truths of Scripture.

Most of all, the Lord wants us to know Him. As we believe in His sovereignty (1 Chr. 29:11) and accept both the absolute goodness of His plans (Jer. 29:11) and His deep, abiding love for us (Eph. 3:17–19), we will grow in trust. Then we will find it easier to "be still" and not to respond like the world, which says, "I'm out of here!"

Our stress need not become *dis*tress. When we feel stress, we do not have to feel defeated and give in to the temptation to give up and run. With an accurate understanding of our heavenly Father and a firm belief in His care, we will be able to walk through the worst of circumstances with inner quietness (Gal. 5:22) and genuine confidence (Heb. 13:6).

That is our privilege as God's children.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.

Life Lessons

46:1, 2 — ***God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore we will not fear, even though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.***

On some days, we may feel as if our world has been shaken and everything we depend upon has slipped into the heart of the sea. But if we put our hope in God, we have no need to fear. He is our unshakable refuge. In fact, sometimes the Lord will allow all of our earthly security to fail us so that we will learn to depend upon Him better.

Life Lessons

46:10 — ***Be still, and know that I am God.***

Although God will sometimes display His glory in amazing ways that are impossible to ignore, most of the time, we meet Him in the quietness of our hearts. So when chaos threatens, remember to seek Him, and you will have peace. “In quietness and confidence shall be your strength” (Is. 30:15).

Life Lessons

47:7 — ***God is the King of all the earth; sing praises with understanding.***

Are hymns better than praise songs? Are choruses superior to cantatas? We weary ourselves with such questions when we should be

asking, “Am I growing in my understanding and relationship with God through my worship?”

Life Lessons

48:10 — ***According to Your name, O God, so is Your praise to the ends of the earth.***

God deserves our most heartfelt praise and worship, for He has the most wonderful name in all of the universe. The style never matters so much as the heart (1 Chr. 28:9; 1 Sam. 16:7). Regardless of how well we sing, do we bring Him our very best?

Life Lessons

49:15 — ***God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for He shall receive me.***

Death will overtake all of us unless we are still alive when Jesus comes back. Yet God breaks the power of death over us and brings us into the fullness of life (John 17:3; 1 Cor. 15:53–57; Heb. 2:14, 15). He receives us in Jesus’ name into our eternal home in heaven (John 14:1–6).

Life Lessons

49:20 — ***A man who is in honor, yet does not understand, is like the beasts that perish.***

Amassing a fortune or winning the admiration of millions counts for exactly nothing in eternity if the person in question does not know the Lord. “What will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul?” (Mark 8:36).

Life Lessons

50:3 — ***Our God shall come, and shall not keep silent; a fire shall devour before Him, and it shall be very tempestuous all around Him.***

When Jesus comes again, He will arrive “with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ” (2 Thess. 1:7, 8). He came first as the Suffering Servant to die for our sins (Is. 53) and will return as the reigning King to judge the nations (Rev. 17:14; 19–22).

Life Lessons

50:12 — ***“If I were hungry, I would not tell you; for the world is Mine, and all its fullness.”***

God has no needs—He has no divine deficiencies that we fill through our service. But because He loves us, He invites us to serve Him.

Life Lessons

51:4 — ***Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done this evil in Your sight—that You may be found just when You speak, and blameless when You judge.***

David sinned by committing adultery with Uriah's wife and plotting his murder (2 Sam. 11). He made an adulteress of Bathsheba and dishonored his people, Israel. Yet all sin is ultimately against God and requires His forgiveness first and foremost.

Life Lessons

51:12 — ***Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, and uphold me by Your generous Spirit.***

Although we can never lose our salvation once we genuinely come to Christ by faith, we can lose the *joy* of our salvation through our sin. Only through confession and reliance on His Spirit can we return to peace with the Lord and contentment in our souls.

Life Lessons

51:17 — ***The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart—these, O God, You will not despise.***

We don't have to be perfect when we go to the Lord. We just have to be willing to submit to Him and acknowledge that He knows what is best for us.

Life Lessons

52:7 — ***“Here is the man who did not make God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.”***

Is God your strength? When threats appear, do you run to your resources or to the Lord? Has your success made you humble or arrogant? How would your family and associates answer that question?

Life Lessons

52:8 — ***I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever.***

God will never run out of mercy, love, or grace. There will never come a day when He says, “I’m tired. Come back in a month.” Because He never changes, we have an unchanging hope (Heb. 13:8).

Life Lessons

53:6 — ***When God brings back the captivity of His people, let Jacob rejoice and Israel be glad.***

Perhaps you’ve noticed how similar Psalm 53 is to Psalm 14. Whenever something is repeated in God’s Word, it is because it’s very important for us to learn. The essential lesson is that if we want to be restored, joyful, and truly wise, we must seek the Lord in every situation because He is the only One who can save us. This is a message that cannot be reiterated enough, because it is the foundation of life at its very best.

Life Lessons

54:6 — ***I will freely sacrifice to You; I will praise Your name, O LORD, for it is good.***

What does it mean to willingly sacrifice to God? It means that we voluntarily and gladly put something precious of ours in His gracious hands, knowing that we can never outgive Him. No offering is ultimately a sacrifice, because we give nothing to Him that He has not first given to us.

Life Lessons

55:6 — ***"Oh, that I had wings like a dove! I would fly away and be at rest."***

When our circumstances become overwhelming, we may want to escape, but God usually wants us to stay right where we are. Rather than running away, run to Him, because He is in the process of training you for something greater. Trust Him and He will reveal it to you.

Life Lessons

56:3 — ***Whenever I am afraid, I will trust in You.***

The psalmist does not say, "*if* I am afraid," he says, "*whenever* I am afraid." Fear is a natural human reaction to danger. God does not tell us to ignore our anxieties, but to bring them to Him and realize that He can overcome any terror we ever have to face.

Life Lessons

56:11 — ***In God I have put my trust; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me?***

We should never fear other people because they are no match for our sovereign God. Jesus told Pilate, “You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above” (John 19:11).

Life Lessons

57:1 — ***My soul trusts in You; and in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge, until these calamities have passed by.***

In fleeing from King Saul, David did not think he was safe anywhere. But he *was* safe because God was watching, and He was sheltering His servant. David discovered a sanctuary of peace in the Lord. God does not always keep us from calamity, but He invites us to make Him our refuge while we pass through it. When we trust Him, adversity can be a bridge to a great blessing.

Life Lessons

57:7 — ***My heart is steadfast, O God, my heart is steadfast; I will sing and give praise.***

Our emotions may overwhelm us, and our feelings may rise and fall. But when, through an act of our will, we praise our God and give Him our burdens, He will calm us and bring peace to our hearts (John 14:27; Phil. 4:6, 7).

Life Lessons

58:11 — ***"Surely there is a reward for the righteous; surely He is God who judges in the earth."***

Throughout the Bible, God promises His obedient people that He will reward their faithfulness far beyond what their deeds deserve. "My reward is with Me," Jesus says, "to give to every one according to his work" (Rev. 22:12). So do not despair if your good work for Him goes unnoticed here on earth. You are storing up treasures in heaven that can never be taken away (Matt. 6:19–21).

Life Lessons

59:16 — ***I will sing of Your power . . . for You have been my defense and refuge in the day of my trouble.***

Many of us don't have good singing voices, so why should songs of praise play such a prominent role in spiritual growth? The act of singing tends to unite our emotions and intellect—and God wants us to devote ourselves to Him with every part of our lives.

Life Lessons

60:12 — ***Through God we will do valiantly, for it is He who shall tread down our enemies.***

While on our own we can do nothing, through faith in God we can "do valiantly." So Paul said, "I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not accomplished through me" (Rom. 15:18). Because it is only through His power and wisdom that we truly have strength to accomplish anything that will last in eternity.

Life Lessons

61:2 — ***From the end of the earth I will cry to You, when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the rock that is higher than I.***

The Lord is our Rock—our unshakable foundation that will never fail. No matter where in the world we travel, no matter what challenges we face, God goes before us, inviting us to entrust our troubles and emotions to Him. If we will just look up, He will be there, and He will lead us to triumph.

Life Lessons

62:5 — ***My soul, wait silently for God alone, for my expectation is from Him.***

Why does God instruct us to wait in silence for Him? Because prayer is not for show—we should not attempt to earn His love and blessings through it (Matt. 6:5–8). Rather, it's deeply personal and intimate communion, and we should enjoy His presence and eagerly listen for His voice (Eccl. 5:1, 2; Hab. 2:20).

Life Lessons

62:12 — ***You render to each one according to his work.***

Salvation is a gift; rewards are earned. While every true Christian has a home in heaven, not all will receive rewards for faithful service. Some will "suffer loss; but . . . will be saved, yet so as through fire" (1 Cor.

3:15). We will be judged according to the truth we know about the Lord, the occasions we had to share it, and how we glorified Him in those circumstances.

Life Lessons

63:1 — ***O God, You are my God; early will I seek You; my soul thirsts for You; my flesh longs for You in a dry and thirsty land where there is no water.***

Do you long for God as David did? Do you seek Him earnestly and pursue Him throughout your day? Your intimacy with the Lord will determine the impact of your life. So go before His throne often with confidence because only He can fill the hunger of your soul.

Life Lessons

63:6 — ***When I remember You on my bed, I meditate on You in the night watches.***

When God brings a matter to your attention at bedtime, don't ignore it. Pursue it. If He is causing you to feel restless, ask Him what He wants you to do. He always speaks when you make yourself available to Him.

Life Lessons

64:2 — ***Hide me from the secret plots of the wicked, from the rebellion of the workers of iniquity.***

Believers sometimes become targets because they stand for God (Matt. 5:10–12; Luke 10:16). Unseen enemies may seek to injure us and cause us trouble. Yet God doesn't want us to worry about these things, but to bring them to Him and obey Him. He knows all about them and knows just how to respond.

Life Lessons

65:5 — ***By awesome deeds in righteousness You will answer us, O God of our salvation.***

Some answers to prayer can be described with no better word than "awesome." Has God ever answered your prayers in a way that filled you with awe? Do you need His awe-inspiring intervention right now? Then pray and with faith expect Him to do amazing things on your behalf.

Life Lessons

65:7 — ***You who still the noise of the seas.***

During His earthly ministry, Jesus stilled the raging sea (Mark 4:39) and demonstrated His divine sovereignty as Lord of all.

Life Lessons

66:10 — ***You, O God, have tested us; You have refined us as silver is refined.***

God tests every believer, both to reveal the character of his or her heart and to lead him or her into a deeper relationship with Himself. We tend to learn more in the valley than on the mountaintop.

Life Lessons

66:18 — ***If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear.***

If we refuse to admit to some sin, despite the conviction of the Holy Spirit on our hearts, we hinder our own prayers. God blesses obedience, not stubbornness.

Life Lessons

67:6 — ***Then the earth shall yield her increase; God, our own God, shall bless us.***

We would not plant seeds and then return the following day anticipating them to be fully developed into vegetables. We understand such expectations are unreasonable. When it comes to God's blessings, this is often what we think must happen. Yet His best blessings take time to mature, so it is wise for us to wait patiently, knowing He works on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

68:6 — ***God sets the solitary in families; He brings out those who are bound into prosperity.***

God designed the church to be our greater family. Jesus said, “Everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name’s sake, shall receive a hundredfold” (Matt. 19:29). Though we shouldn’t forsake our own families, we can always find comfort and support in the church.

Life Lessons

68:19 — ***Blessed be the Lord, who daily loads us with benefits, the God of our salvation!***

We may never know how the Lord has borne our burdens every day of our lives, but we should not take His many blessings of life, food, shelter, friends, and family for granted. Rather, we should always praise Him for who He is!

Life Lessons

69:6 — ***Let not those who wait for You, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed because of me.***

What we do and how we live has a profound effect on those around us. People are watching us, even when we don’t realize it. So we should pray that God would enable us to represent Him well at all times.

Life Lessons

69:21 — ***They also gave me gall for my food, and for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.***

In fulfillment of this passage, the Roman soldiers crucifying Jesus gave Him wine mixed with gall to make it bitter. Later, others gave Him wine vinegar to drink (Matt. 27:34, 48; John 19:28–30).

Life Lessons

70:4 — ***Let those who love Your salvation say continually, "Let God be magnified!"***

God invites us to express our joy in Him by testifying about it to others. We are not to keep the Good News to ourselves, but are to share it with those who need His gift of salvation.

Life Lessons

71:5 — ***You are my hope, O Lord GOD; You are my trust from my youth.***

Some caution against leading children to Christ too early, but this is a mistake. If you don't teach your children to have faith in Jesus, others will convince them to trust in something else (Prov. 22:6; Matt. 19:13, 14; 2 Tim. 3:14–16).

Life Lessons

71:24 — ***My tongue also shall talk of Your righteousness all the day long.***

While faith is deeply personal, God never meant for it to be a solitary matter. We usually love speaking about what gives us joy, and if the Lord is the source of our delight, then He should also be our main topic of conversation.

Life Lessons

72:11 — ***Yes, all kings shall fall down before Him; all nations shall serve Him.***

One day, perhaps soon, “every knee should bow” and “every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father” (Phil. 2:10, 11).

Life Lessons

72:17 — ***His name shall endure forever; His name shall continue as long as the sun. And men shall be blessed in Him; all nations shall call Him blessed.***

Jesus will receive a kingdom that will never end, and He will rule over all the nations in righteousness and truth. Then we will see the true blessing of our obedience.

Life Lessons

73:13 — ***Surely I have cleansed my heart in vain.***

Everyone goes through times when they wonder if obeying the Lord is really worth it—especially when they see people who don't serve God having the success and prosperity they want. However, our obedience to Him is never in vain. Asaph the psalmist reminds us that we are reaping a harvest in eternity (Ps. 73:17–19). Always remember, we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow.

Life Lessons

73:22 — ***I was so foolish and ignorant; I was like a beast before You.***

When we leave the path God lays out for us to walk in our own way, we may think that we are pursuing a better or more enjoyable course of action; but sin is always the wrong choice. Always. And when we realize the destruction our sin causes, we also recognize how senseless and ignorant we've been.

Life Lessons

73:26 — ***My flesh and my heart fail; but God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever.***

Some people falsely believe that only the weak need God, but the truth is that *all* of us are weary, inadequate, vulnerable, and helpless at one point or another. When we find our strength in Him, His power is perfected in our weakness (2 Cor. 12:9, 10).

Life Lessons

74:1 — ***O God, why have You cast us off forever?***

The psalmist knew of no unresolved sin in his life, and yet his circumstances continued to look bleak. We may not know why God seems to be silent in regards to our prayers, but even in such dark times, He calls us to trust Him.

Life Lessons

74:22 — ***Arise, O God, plead Your own cause; remember how the foolish man reproaches You daily.***

Many Bible prayers are based on genuine concern for God's reputation and glory. When we are obediently focused on the Lord—asking Him to defend His name and to be exalted through us—we are praying according to His will.

Life Lessons

75:6 — ***For exaltation comes neither from the east nor from the west nor from the south.***

God's people are not to seek the favor of powerful figures in an attempt to selfishly advance their own careers or positions. We are to work "as to the Lord and not to men" and leave the outcome of our lives in His hands (Col. 3:23).

Life Lessons

76:7 — ***You, Yourself, are to be feared; and who may stand in Your presence when once You are angry?***

As believers, we must never lose our reverence for God, because when we do, we become weak, compromising, and complacent. He is our Judge and King, and He deserves nothing less than our wholehearted commitment and obedience.

Life Lessons

77:8 — ***Has His mercy ceased forever? Has His promise failed forevermore?***

When we're in the middle of some adversity, the answers to these questions often seem to be "yes." In fact, however, God's mercy *never* ceases, and His promises *never* fail. The Lord is always compassionate and faithful to His promises. Always.

Life Lessons

77:10 — ***I said, "This is my anguish; but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High."***

When hardship strikes and we feel at our lowest point, it will always bring us great comfort to dwell on the fact that God never changes and that He will always act on behalf of those who wait for Him (Is. 64:4).

Life Lessons

78:4 — ***We will not hide them from their children, telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and His strength and His wonderful works that He has done.***

It is our job to tell our children and the generations that follow us not only the great things God did in biblical times, but also the wonderful works He has performed in our own lives. They need to see the Lord at work in us.

Life Lessons

78:38 — ***He, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and did not destroy them. Yes, many a time He turned His anger away, and did not stir up all His wrath.***

It is a blessed truth that God "has not dealt with us according to our sins" (Ps. 103:10). For the sake of His name, He restrains His anger and pours out mercy rather than wrath on those who put their faith in His Son, Jesus Christ (Rom. 5:8–11).

Life Lessons

78:52, 53 — ***He made His own people go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock; and He led them on safely, so that they did not fear.***

The demoralized, slavery-worn Israelites needed the strong, gentle leadership of the Good Shepherd. So He not only cared for their needs and protected them from their enemies, but He also gave them a visible reminder of His powerful presence to comfort them (Ex. 13:21). He will guide you through the wilderness, lead you in safety, and be your confidence in every situation, so keep your eyes on Him.

Life Lessons

79:9 — ***Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of Your name; and deliver us, and provide atonement for our sins, for Your name's sake!***

When we pray about something for the sake of God's name, we urge Him to act in order to defend His reputation, to make His glory known, to honor Him, and to let others see His majesty and greatness.

Answers to Life's Questions

How does my relationship with the Lord affect what and how I hear from Him?

Ps. 79:13

Our relationship with God—the most important aspect of our lives—affects greatly what we hear when we pray and listen. The only message an unbeliever will ever hear from God is that he is a sinner who needs Jesus as his Savior. Until that person knows Christ as his personal Messiah, he will not hear God speak on any subject other than salvation.

In the life of a believer, that speaker/hearer relationship has two main features.

First, we are saved. When by faith we receive Jesus Christ as our personal Savior, the Bible says we are born again. God takes us from the kingdom of darkness and places us into the kingdom of light. We become children of God. Our salvation experience begins our relationship with Him.

Jesus is now my personal, faithful, and merciful High Priest. He is my Father with whom I enjoy intimate communication. I no longer have to stand on the perimeter, squinting into the distance for a glimpse of His presence. Jesus has paid the price of my relationship with God through

His shed blood, so that now I am a full member of His own family, sitting daily before Him, totally secure in my sonship.

Second, we are identified with Him. Our salvation takes care of our eternal security, while our identification takes care of our daily walk of victory. By identification, I mean that Christ's life is now mine and mine is His. "It is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me" (Gal. 2:20). What happened to Christ at Calvary also happened to me. Christ was crucified; I was crucified. Christ was buried; I was buried. Christ was raised; I was raised.

Through my identification with Him, I come gladly and boldly, knowing that I am accepted, not by my behavior, but because of my belief in Him and in what He has already accomplished. Thus I can approach Him with confidence and great assurance.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

80:3 — ***Restore us, O God; cause Your face to shine, and we shall be saved!***

It would be great if we all marched from spiritual childhood to maturity without a hitch, but the truth is we all need to be restored from time to time. Prayer, confession, and repentance are all necessary steps to restoration.

Life Principle 13

Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Ps. 81:8

One of the most important lessons we can learn is how to listen to God. In our complex and hectic lives, nothing is more urgent, nothing more necessary, and nothing more rewarding than hearing what God has to say to us and obeying Him.

A true conversation, of course, involves both talking and listening. Most of us do better with the talking part.

At one point, I became so occupied doing the Lord's work that I had very little time for anything else. I preached six times a week, taped two television programs, and was the senior pastor of a large church. We also were developing an international broadcast ministry. I spent a great deal of time talking to God, but one day I realized that I was not spending as much time *listening* to what He was saying to me. I knew something had to change. If we fail to learn how to listen to the Lord, we will make some very unwise and costly mistakes.

You may ask, "Does the Lord really speak to us today?" The Bible assures us that He does. The book of Hebrews opens this way: "God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son" (Heb. 1:1, 2). Our God is not silent. Our heavenly Father is alive and active. He speaks to us individually and in a way that we can hear Him, receive His message, and obey Him. He is infinite, fully capable of communicating with each of us right where we are—in the midst of our circumstances—in a very personal way.

This may be one of the most important concepts you will grasp in learning how to listen to God. When the Lord speaks, He is speaking to *you*. The Word of God contains His truth; therefore, take it personally. Allow His Holy Spirit to open your heart so you will have a deeper understanding of Scripture. When you do, you can begin to claim His promises for your life. You also will gain a deeper understanding of His provision, care, and love.

God is serious about His relationship with you. He speaks for your benefit, and it is important for you to listen to Him and respond in obedience. Sometimes He will challenge you to change your thinking or to release certain unhealthy feelings and opinions. Sometimes He will command you to change aspects of your behavior. Yet with every instruction He gives, you can be certain that it is for your good. He desires to encourage and mature you so that you might live with greater joy and strength. He also wants to transform you into the

likeness of His Son, Jesus Christ—helping you to become the very best you can be.

Learning to listen to God through the reading of His Word is the most important thing you can do because there is no other way to enjoy the amazingly wonderful, abundant life He offers. Therefore, pay close attention to what He has to say, and He will certainly "answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know" (Jer. 33:3).

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

81:10 — ***"I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt; open your mouth wide, and I will fill it."***

Here, we see the heart of God: He desires to bless His people beyond their imaginations. But we also see our part in the process: to willingly receive what He has to offer by submitting ourselves to Him. We are filled only when we obey His instructions.

Life Lessons

81:13, 16 — ***"Oh, that My people would listen to Me, that Israel would walk in My ways! . . . [I] would have fed them also with the finest of wheat; and with honey from the rock I would have satisfied you."***

Psalm 81 was a hymn used during the feasts to celebrate how the Lord had delivered Israel from Egypt. It reminded them of the great miracles He did on their behalf when they submitted to His leadership. God loves to bless His people when they obey His commands. He wants us to always remember that true satisfaction, peace, and joy come to us only through Him and not through any other means.

Life Lessons

82:6 — ***“All of you are children of the Most High.”***

This verse refers to the judges and leaders of Israel who represented God before the people and taught them His Word (Ex. 4:16; 7:1). Jesus quoted this verse to show that He is the true Son of God and to highlight the privilege of receiving the Word of God (John 10:34–36). Let us treat the Bible as the great gift it is and daily feed upon it, honoring the One who gave it to us.

Life Lessons

83:1 — ***Do not keep silent, O God! Do not hold Your peace, and do not be still, O God!***

The Book of Psalms is full of pleas for God to act in power and to rescue His beleaguered people. Often, the Lord does not act until we acknowledge that we’re helpless on our own to resolve our troubles. That way, when He acts, He receives all the glory.

Life Lessons

84:10 — ***A day in Your courts is better than a thousand. I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness.***

Since we were made for an intimate relationship with God, a humble place of service with Him is better than an exalted position of power or

fame in the world without Him. We find deep and ultimate satisfaction in Christ alone.

Life Lessons

85:6 — ***Will You not revive us again, that Your people may rejoice in You?***

Spiritual revival is not only about restoring a right relationship with God; it is also about returning to a place where we can delight in Him and joyfully celebrate His goodness, love, and mercy.

Life Lessons

85:8 — ***He will speak peace to His people and to His saints; but let them not turn back to folly.***

Salvation not only rescues us from the penalty of our sins, it delivers us from bondage to our transgressions and the impulse to practice them (Rom. 6:17–19). Paul wrote, “Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage” (Gal. 5:1).

Life Lessons

86:6 — ***Give ear, O LORD, to my prayer.***

If God already knows all our desires and needs, then why should we pray? One word: *relationship*. The Lord wants us to express ourselves

to Him. If He were always to fill our needs without our seeking Him, we would never be vulnerable with Him. However, when we pray, we open ourselves to receive His love, power, wisdom, and provision.

Life Lessons

86:7 — ***I will call upon You, for You will answer me.***

It takes faith to pray. That's probably why it's sometimes so hard to get on our knees before God—we wonder, *What good will it do?* However, we are assured that the Lord hears us and provides for our needs when we seek Him. Therefore, don't look for other ways to solve your problems; rather, call upon Him with full assurance that He will help you.

Life Lessons

86:11 — ***Unite my heart to fear Your name.***

Our hearts can be a jumble of conflicting emotions and competing interests—we can feel torn in several directions. So God instructs us to pray for a united heart.

Life Lessons

87:3 — ***Glorious things are spoken of you, O city of God!***

Jerusalem means "teaching of peace," and it is where the Lord has provided powerfully for His people. For Abraham, it was where He

stopped the sacrifice of Isaac and provided a ram (Gen. 22:12–14). It is where He dwelt among His people in the temple (2 Chr. 5:11–14). It is where He came to reconcile us to Himself (Matt. 16:21). And it is where He will one day return to forever establish His kingdom of peace (Rev. 21–22).

Life Lessons

88:3 — ***My soul is full of troubles, and my life draws near to the grave.***

Obedience leads to blessing, but that doesn't mean you will have a trouble-free life. Paul and Barnabas said, "We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God" (Acts 14:22).

Life Lessons

89:6 — ***Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened to the LORD?***

Though other people will fail us—either for intentional or unintentional reasons—God never will. So why do we still rely on others more than on Him? Perhaps we do so because we can see, hear, and touch other people, and the Lord is not tangible with our physical senses. Still, He is real, and He will always be a much better help to us than any person could hope to be.

Life Lessons

89:33 — ***"My lovingkindness I will not utterly take from him, nor allow My faithfulness to fail."***

God chastens His erring children, but we should never mistake His discipline for rejection. He will never fail us, and even when He corrects us, He faithfully shows us mercy (Heb. 12:4–11).

Life Lessons

89:35, 36 — ***"Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not lie to David: His seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before Me."***

The fulfillment of God's promise to David came through Jesus Christ. Jesus was not only the accomplishment of the Lord's guarantee to David (2 Sam. 7:12–16), but He also fulfilled over 300 prophecies and pledges throughout history to everyone from Adam to Zacharias. God always fulfills His promises to the letter.

Life Lessons

90:4 — ***A thousand years in Your sight are like yesterday when it is past, and like a watch in the night.***

Because God is infinite and lives forever (Is. 57:15), He is not bound by the same constraints of time that limit and frustrate us. What seems like a delay to us is right on schedule to Him.

Life Lessons

90:14 — ***Satisfy us early with Your mercy, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days!***

God wants our relationship with Him to fill us with joy and gladness as an example to the world of His goodness and mercy. “In Your presence is fullness of joy” (Ps. 16:11).

Life Lessons

91:5 — ***You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, nor of the arrow that flies by day.***

Sometimes it may feel as if our nights are filled with terror and that we do have figurative arrows flying at us by day. Yet when we find our security in the Lord, they do not have to terrify or intimidate us; He is our safety, and in Him we find rest.

Life Lessons

91:15 — ***“He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him and honor him.”***

In prayer, we connect our need to God’s supply. We bring our emptiness to His unending love and provision and ask Him to satisfy us. Our deficits are no match for His abundance, and He assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him (Phil. 4:19).

Life Lessons

92:2 — ***To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning, and Your faithfulness every night.***

This verse points to the moment-by-moment relationship that God wants with us. He wants us to walk in His presence and enjoy His company all day long.

Life Lessons

92:14 — ***They shall still bear fruit in old age; they shall be fresh and flourishing.***

Bodies grow old and frail, but God wants us to bear fruit so long as we live on this earth. And just as certain crops improve as trees age, years of a faithful walk with the Lord should yield a greater harvest in the believer's life. Our service may vary depending on our age, but He calls us to fruitfulness in all seasons (John 15:4, 5).

Life Lessons

93:1 — ***The LORD reigns, He is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed, He has girded Himself with strength.***

We are children of the sovereign Lord of all that exists, and He has the power and wisdom to make everything happen as He desires. Nothing can frustrate His plans, and no one can derail His promises. That's why we can trust Him!

Life Lessons

94:12, 13 — ***Blessed is the man whom You instruct, O LORD, and teach out of Your law, that You may give him rest from the days of adversity.***

In this verse, God gives us yet another reason to study His Word. Through Scripture, He shows us how we have contributed to our afflictions and teaches us to repent. He also instructs us in how to avoid stumbling in the future.

Life Lessons

94:19 — ***In the multitude of my anxieties within me, Your comforts delight my soul.***

God is an ever-present comfort, which is why we should always seek Him. This includes when we have difficulty controlling our emotions. The Lord wants to calm our anxieties and give us hope to overcome our distress.

Life Lessons

95:6 — ***Oh come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.***

Do you physically bow down before God in worship? Do you kneel before Him in prayer? A humble posture can help to remind us of the Lord’s majesty.

Life Lessons

95:7, 8 — ***Today, if you will hear His voice: "Do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion, as in the day of trial in the wilderness."***

As they traveled through the wilderness, the Israelites grumbled against the Lord because they found no water. Their complaints revealed the faithlessness in their hearts and contempt for God's holiness and provision (Ex. 17:2–7). We must be careful not to mimic their unbelief. The writer of Hebrews quotes this verse three times to encourage believers to listen carefully to the Lord and to demonstrate their faith by obeying Him (3:7, 8, 15; 4:7). When we stop listening to Him, we get into trouble.

Life Lessons

96:1 — ***Sing to the Lord a new song!***

Why does Scripture encourage us to sing a *new* song to the Lord? New songs, especially songs of praise, help us to see God in a fresh light. As we walk daily with the Lord, we should constantly see the evidence of His work in our lives—maturing us and bringing us into a deeper relationship with Himself.

Life Lessons

97:10 — ***You who love the LORD, hate evil!***

As our taste for the Lord and His loving, holy nature grows, our distaste for anything that dishonors and displeases Him should also increase. Our love for God should prompt us to help others draw near to Him as well.

Life Lessons

98:9 — ***He is coming to judge the earth. With righteousness He shall judge the world, and the peoples with equity.***

When He returns, Jesus will fulfill this verse and bring justice to our troubled world. Peter affirmed, “He commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is He who was ordained by God to be Judge of the living and the dead . . . whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins” (Acts 10:42, 43).

Life Lessons

99:1 — ***The LORD reigns; let the peoples tremble! He dwells between the cherubim; let the earth be moved!***

Why should we tremble when we ponder God’s sovereignty? Why should our hearts be moved when we consider His presence? Because He is “the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light . . . to whom be honor and everlasting power” (1 Tim. 6:15, 16).

Life Lessons

99:8 — ***You were to them God-Who-Forgives, though You took vengeance on their deeds.***

God’s forgiveness is not incompatible with or opposed to His discipline. When we place our faith in Christ, He forgives our sins—past, present,

and future—but He still promises to discipline us when necessary (Heb. 12:4–11).

Life Lessons

100:2 — ***Serve the LORD with gladness; come before His presence with singing.***

If the Lord's presence makes us joyful, then serving Him should make us happy. It is when one takes no pleasure in God that obeying Him seems like a chore and a burden.

Life Lessons

100:3 — ***Know that the LORD, He is God; it is He who has made us, and not we ourselves; we are His people and the sheep of His pasture.***

God is the Shepherd; we are His flock. He is our Father; we are His children. He is the Creator; we were formed by His hand. When we remember these basic truths, we will honor Him and will have more motivation and confidence for whatever situation comes along.

Life Lessons

101:2 — ***I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.***

It's one thing to behave in a godly way in public, when you know many eyes are watching. It's another to reflect His goodness and

righteousness at home, where only family members see. God calls us to both.

Life Lessons

101:3 — ***I will set nothing wicked before my eyes.***

How many wrong relationships begin with just a harmless glance? How many thefts start with an envious gaze? How many addictive habits take hold from prolonged exposure to the wrong thing? If we wish to avoid doing evil, we must stay far away from any situation, attitude, or habit that could cause us to stumble.

Life Lessons

102:18 — ***This will be written for the generation to come, that a people yet to be created may praise the LORD.***

We are the "people yet to be created" spoken of in this verse. *You* are a fulfillment of prophecy! But to fulfill it completely, you must be in the habit of praising the Lord. Are you?

Life Lessons

102:25–27 — ***"The heavens are the work of Your hands. They will perish, but You will endure . . . You are the same, and Your years will have no end."***

As people with comparatively short life spans, the stars may seem brilliant and unending to us. But compared to our glorious, eternal God they are like threadbare clothes ready for the rag bin. And yet as majestic, everlasting, and magnificent as He is, the Lord sets His love on *us*. Truly, He is worthy of our praise!

Life Lessons

103:1 — ***Bless the LORD, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless His holy name!***

God wants every part of us—body, soul, and spirit—to grow close to Him and to enter into a joyful relationship with Him. He seeks worshipers who will gladly give everything they are to Him.

Life Lessons

103:13 — ***As a father pities his children, so the LORD pities those who fear Him.***

How does a father have compassion on His children? He considers their weaknesses, immaturity, and ignorance, and so does not require of them more than they can handle. He also teaches them with patience and mercy. Our Father does the same with us (1 Cor. 10:13).

Life Lessons

103:19 — ***The LORD has established His throne in heaven, and His kingdom rules over all.***

The Lord is *omniscient* (knows all things), *omnipotent* (all-powerful), omnipresent (always with you), and He loves you perfectly. This means that He *can* and *will* arrange every circumstance of your life to work out for your good.

Life Lessons

103:20 — ***Bless the LORD, you His angels, who excel in strength, who do His word, heeding the voice of His word.***

The angels of God are not the cute, harmless little cherubs often pictured in popular culture. They are messengers of enormous power, sent to do God's will. The Lord in His mercy sends them to help us (Ps. 34:7; 91:11).

Life Lessons

104:24 — ***O LORD, how manifold are Your works! In wisdom You have made them all.***

Creation reveals that God has a vast intellect that we cannot completely comprehend. Our knowledge is finite while His is infinite. But as believers, we have the mind of Jesus Christ, and He provides the wisdom we need for every situation (1 Cor. 2:16).

Life Lessons

105:4 — ***Seek the LORD and His strength; seek His face evermore!***

Since God is infinite, we will never run out of new and surprising territory to explore regarding His holy, unchanging character and nature. The great adventure of seeking the Lord and His ways will continue our entire lives.

Life Lessons

105:19 — ***Until the time that his word came to pass, the word of the LORD tested him.***

Whomever God uses greatly, He first tests thoroughly. As a teenager, Joseph had dreams that his brothers and father would one day bow down before him (Gen. 37:5–10). But before that happened, he had to endure much hardship (50:20).

Life Lessons

106:3 — ***Blessed are those who keep justice, and he who does righteousness at all times!***

God often pairs justice with righteousness. He insists that the good things He is doing with us on the inside must work their way outside of us to bless others (Phil. 2:12).

Life Lessons

106:15 — ***And He gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.***

When the Israelites demanded meat in the desert, God answered their demands. But because of their complaining, unbelief, and refusal to be content with what He had already provided, the request ended up killing thousands (Num. 11). When God does not answer your prayers in the way you think He should, thank Him for His wisdom. He will always provide what is best for you at the right time.

Life Lessons

107:9 — ***For He satisfies the longing soul, and fills the hungry soul with goodness.***

God wants the undefined longing we feel in our souls to drive us to Him. His presence satisfies our spiritual hunger (Matt. 5:6).

Life Lessons

107:19 — ***Then they cried out to the LORD in their trouble, and He saved them out of their distresses.***

Sometimes, the trouble that comes upon us is really a blessing in disguise, because it prompts us to seek God as never before. Are you in some trouble today? Then call upon the Lord, for He delights in rescuing you.

Life Lessons

108:12 — ***Give us help from trouble, for the help of man is useless.***

The real question is, where do we go *first* when trouble hits? Do we rush to secure the aid of a friend or relative? Or do we take our problems directly to the Lord and ask Him to send the help we need?

Life Lessons

109:4 — ***In return for my love they are my accusers, but I give myself to prayer.***

When someone betrays or turns against us, God instructs us not to seek revenge, but to seek His face in prayer. He knows how to best deal with the situation, and we need to hear from Him.

Life Lessons

109:27 — ***That they may know that this is Your hand—that You, LORD, have done it!***

When we pray for someone's deliverance or for God to intervene in some situation, it is entirely appropriate to ask the Lord to make it plain that what happens is no coincidence, but His involvement in the situation.

Life Lessons

110:1 — ***The LORD said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool."***

The New Testament quotes this psalm, written by David, more than any other. Jesus used this verse to demonstrate that He, the Messiah, was both the "Son of David" (Matt. 1:1) and David's Lord (22:41–46).

Life Lessons

110:4 — ***"You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek."***

Melchizedek was the king of Salem—a mysterious Old Testament figure who, because of his godly life, served as a priest of God long before Aaron came along (Gen. 14:18–20; Heb. 7:1–10). After Aaron, priests were required to come from the tribe of Levi (Ex. 28:1; Num. 3:3–10). The Book of Hebrews tells us that although Jesus was not from the tribe of Levi, He has become our perfect, eternal High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek (Heb. 5:5–7; 7:11–28).

Life Lessons

111:2 — ***The works of the LORD are great, studied by all who have pleasure in them.***

We usually take a keen interest in the activities and projects of those we deeply love. So it is natural that we should love to study the works of God recorded in the Bible.

Life Lessons

111:10 — ***A good understanding have all those who do His commandments.***

The more we obey God's commandments, the more insight and understanding He gives. And the more we know His Word, the more we realize the amazing wisdom of keeping His commands. Jesus said, "If anyone wills to do His will, he shall know concerning the doctrine" (John 7:17).

Life Lessons

112:2 — ***The generation of the upright will be blessed.***

God loves to bless the obedient. He delights to show "mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments" (Ex. 20:6).

Life Lessons

113:7, 8 — ***He raises the poor out of the dust, and lifts the needy out of the ash heap, that He may seat him with princes—with the princes of His people.***

Throughout the Bible, we see God exalting the humble and humbling the proud. Jesus said it like this: "The last will be first, and the first last" (Matt. 20:16).

Life Lessons

114:7 — ***Tremble, O earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.***

There are at least two kinds of trembling in Scripture. Both describe genuine fear in the overwhelming presence of God. One reflects praise for His glory and the other exhibits fear because of mankind's sinfulness. As believers, who have been forgiven, we should find tremendous joy in His presence—so much so that we want to fall before Him in humble adoration and worship.

Life Lessons

115:1 — ***Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but to Your name give glory, because of Your mercy, because of Your truth.***

Our task is always to glorify God (Matt. 5:16; John 8:54; 1 Cor. 6:20). He is exalted when we reflect His mercy and truth in our lives. That is why 1 Peter 4:16 tells us, "If anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter." When others see the Lord sustaining us through hardship and answering our requests with the kind of power that can move mountains, they realize there is something uniquely wonderful about Him and will want to know Him better.

Life Lessons

115:3 — ***Our God is in heaven; He does whatever He pleases.***

To say that God is sovereign is to say that He has the power and wisdom to accomplish everything He desires. He is the absolute Monarch of the universe, and His will rules all.

Life Lessons

115:13 — ***He will bless those who fear the LORD, both small and great.***

God does not play favorites when it comes to handing out His blessings. He does not favor pastors more than policemen or missionaries more than moms. If you fear the Lord and obey Him, He will bless you.

Life Lessons

116:10 — ***I believed, therefore I spoke.***

Paul uses this verse to show that those who really believe in the death and resurrection of Christ should speak of their conviction to others (2 Cor. 4:13–15). We act on what we know is true.

Life Lessons

116:15 — ***Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of His saints.***

We grieve when a loved one dies. And while God hurts because we are in mourning, He also rejoices that another one of His children has entered His eternal presence. Death is not the end, but a new beginning.

Life Lessons

117:2 — ***The truth of the LORD endures forever.***

God's truth does not change from year to year, decade to decade, or century to century. It does not vary according to the current trends or adjust to popular opinion. In a world of change, His truth remains absolutely constant and unalterable.

Life Lessons

118:8, 9 — ***It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.***

Even the best of friends can say one thing and do another. Even the most trusted public officials can renege on their pledges. But God always does what He says and keeps every promise He makes. So trust Him!

Life Lessons

118:22 — ***The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone.***

The religious leaders of Jesus' day rejected Him as the Messiah (Matt. 21:42), but as Peter declared, "God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ" (Acts 2:36).

Life Lessons

119:9 — ***How can a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed according to Your word.***

If we want to please the Lord and honor Him with our lives, we must know His Word. The Bible warns us of dangers ahead, steers us toward the heart of God, and gives us wisdom to flourish.

Life Lessons

119:11 — ***Your word I have hidden in my heart, that I might not sin against You.***

Many Christians today have never experienced the power and encouragement available to them through memorizing Scripture. When we “hide and store” God’s Word in our hearts and minds, it remains available always to help and strengthen us in tough times.

Life Lessons

119:28 — ***My soul melts from heaviness; strengthen me according to Your word.***

When we feel discouraged, down, and low in spirit, reading just the right portion of God’s Word can give us renewed hope and fresh strength. Through the Holy Spirit, the Lord’s power flows through Scripture in a way that defies description.

Life Lessons

119:67 — ***Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I keep Your word.***

Believers have a choice about how they will respond to life's tempests. Either they can cast blame while becoming resentful and bitter, or they can turn to the Lord and ask, "What is Your purpose?" God wants to use adversity to draw us to Himself. If we respond to it in faith, our affliction becomes a bridge to a deeper relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

119:105 — ***Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path.***

Left to ourselves, we often don't know which path leads to life and which way ends in death (Prov. 14:12; 16:25); we remain in the dark. But through His Word, God sheds light on our situation and leads us to safety.

Life Lessons

119:162 — ***I rejoice at Your word as one who finds great treasure.***

If we think of the Bible as a mysterious book that's difficult to understand, we won't value it much and will read it even less. But if we see it as a priceless treasure, we'll dive into it often and reap its amazing benefits.

Life Lessons

121:3 — ***He who keeps you will not slumber.***

God never sleeps. He is on guard every moment of every day, watching over you with infinite care. Why worry? The omnipotent Lord of the universe has declared His unending love for you and will never fail in protecting you.

Life Lessons

122:1 — ***I was glad when they said to me, "Let us go into the house of the LORD."***

What made the psalmist glad? First, he saw it as an opportunity to meet with God. Second, he considered it a chance to worship with friends. Third, it fulfilled the purpose for which God had created him.

Life Lessons

123:2 — ***Behold, as the eyes of servants look to the hand of their masters . . . so our eyes look to the LORD our God, until He has mercy on us.***

There may be many reasons why God does not immediately answer our prayers for help and mercy—He has a better plan, greater blessings, or knows something we do not know. One thing is sure: He instructs us to keep on asking until He responds (Luke 18:1–8). Then He sends His blessings.

Life Lessons

124:1, 3 — ***"If it had not been the LORD who was on our side . . . then they would have swallowed us alive, when their wrath was kindled against us."***

Why did David write this? To remind Israel that when certain death loomed, the Lord came and did a miracle on the nation's behalf. God instructs us in His Word to encourage each other by verbally reminding one another of how He has rescued us in the past. None of us are called to "go it alone" in our walk of faith, but are to be instruments of His peace and hope (Col. 3:16, 17).

Life Lessons

125:2 — ***As the mountains surround Jerusalem, so the LORD surrounds His people from this time forth and forever.***

During the psalmist's time, Jerusalem was virtually inaccessible to invading armies because of Mounts Olivet and Scopus and the valleys of Hinnom, Tyropoeon, and Kidron. Likewise, God surrounds His people as an impenetrable defense. He covers us on every side so that nothing can reach us without first passing through His loving hands.

Life Lessons

126:5 — ***Those who sow in tears shall reap in joy.***

God never pretends that this life will be free of hardship or pain, but He insists that, for those who know and love Him, our tears are seeds that

will one day bloom into enormous joy.

Life Lessons

127:1 — ***Unless the LORD builds the house, they labor in vain who build it; unless the LORD guards the city, the watchman stays awake in vain.***

All our efforts are useless and futile if we do not partner with God in what He wants, and in the time and manner He desires to accomplish it. The blessing of the Lord spells the difference between success and failure, satisfaction and regret.

Life Lessons

130:5 — ***I wait for the LORD, my soul waits, and in His word I do hope.***

God does not spring into action on our timetable. In fact, He waits until the very best moment to intervene. Why? Waiting is the Lord's training ground for building strong faith. As we wait, we learn to trust Him.

Life Lessons

131:1 — ***LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor my eyes lofty. Neither do I concern myself with great matters, nor with things too profound for me.***

It takes humility to admit that some things are bigger than we are or just plain beyond us. Even the great David called himself a “flea” and a “dead dog” (1 Sam. 24:14). And we are told, “Moses was very humble, more than all men who were on the face of the earth” (Num. 12:3). Thus we see that it is true that “the humble in spirit will retain honor” (Prov. 29:23).

Life Lessons

133:1 — ***Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!***

If as believers we all serve the one true God, then why shouldn’t His love express itself in us through unity (Eph. 4:1–16)? It really should. Therefore, “be of one mind, live in peace” (2 Cor. 13:11).

Life Lessons

135:6 — ***Whatever the LORD pleases He does, in heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deep places.***

What does God *want* to do? It pleases the Lord to do good, to show mercy, to bestow grace—and nothing can stop Him. Yet, as is also His right, He will judge the unrepentantly wicked.

Life Lessons

137:4 — ***How shall we sing the LORD’s song in a foreign land?***

While our surroundings and circumstances can influence our desire to worship God, true worship is about adoring the Lord for who He is. No matter our outward conditions, we must make the decision to praise Him. “In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you” (1 Thess. 5:18).

Life Lessons

138:2 — ***You have magnified Your word above all Your name.***

The Bible is not merely one book among several; it is the Lord’s holy revelation to humanity. There is nothing else like God’s wonderful Word.

What the Bible Says About

God’s Desire to Communicate with Us

Ps. 139:1–24

How many times have we heard someone say, “Why would God want to speak to *me*? I am not a preacher or in full-time Christian service. Why in the world would He want to communicate with me?”

The truth is, we are all saved by His grace (Eph. 2:8). When we know Christ as our Savior, we are all washed and sanctified (1 Cor. 6:11) and are all children of the living God (John 1:12). As our heavenly Father, God naturally wants to fellowship with us.

Many times, we may see ourselves in an unworthy light—and when we do, we wonder why our great, magnificent God would ever want to speak to us. In that case, the Lord could scream into our ears, but we would have a difficult time hearing Him.

We must see ourselves as the Lord sees us—that is, as children who need Him to speak, who need to listen, and who need His guidance every day of their lives. If we have a pauper-like image of ourselves,

wondering why the God who created the heavens and the earth would engage in meaningful conversation with insignificant us, then communication shuts down.

It all depends on our relationship with Him. We are children of God, and we can be sure that our Father eagerly seeks to speak to us! Psalm 139 provides us with marvelous insight into the Father's perfect knowledge of us and His abundant love for us just the way we are. He knows how we are made. He knows our weaknesses. He knows our sinful desires, and our transgressions are not hidden from Him. He knows our innermost hurts, fears, and frustrations—and yet He longs to gain intimacy with us.

Jesus has chosen to put His unmatched presence into these scarred, earthen vessels. He is at home in these tattered earthly tents. We need not be ill at ease, but instead we can relax and enjoy His fellowship, knowing that He died for us while we were hopeless sinners (Rom. 5:6–8). He has permanently accepted us into His family with *all* our undesirable baggage. We are His—lock, stock, and barrel.

So listen for Him and embrace all the wonderful things He wants to share!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

139:7 — *Where can I go from Your Spirit? Or where can I flee from Your presence?*

God answers the psalmist's question in Jeremiah 23:24: "'Can anyone hide himself in secret places, so I shall not see him?' says the LORD; 'Do I not fill heaven and earth?'" Thankfully, this also means that no matter where you go, He is there for you—no one can ever prevent you from seeking shelter in His loving arms.

Life Lessons

139:23 — ***Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my anxieties.***

When we cannot understand ourselves or comprehend our feelings, God invites us to take our internal struggles to Him and ask Him for insight. He understands what we do not and knows what to do when we don't.

Life Lessons

140:7 — ***"O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, You have covered my head in the day of battle."***

Whenever we obey God, we will more than likely stir up the fury of those who oppose Him (Matt. 5:11, 12; John 15:20). Yet when we stand firm in our faith—even though we face persecution because of it—He will step in and protect us, and we will see His triumph and glory in our situation (Acts 16:16–34).

Life Lessons

141:5 — ***Let the righteous strike me; it shall be a kindness. And let him rebuke me; it shall be as excellent oil; let my head not refuse it.***

When the righteous reprimand us through a stern rebuke or painful correction, they do so for our own good. In this way, God will work through our brothers and sisters in Christ to make us even more effective ministers of the gospel. "As iron sharpens iron, so a man sharpens the countenance of his friend" (Prov. 27:17).

Life Lessons

142:7 — ***"Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise Your name."***

Sometimes, we put ourselves in bondage through sin. Other times we're held captive due to a wrong attitude. Only God can set us free from our emotional and spiritual captivity—and He will if we'll trust Him (Is. 61:1; John 8:32, 36; Rom. 7:24, 25; 8:20, 21; 2 Cor. 3:17; Gal. 5:1; James 1:25).

Life Lessons

143:8 — ***Cause me to know the way in which I should walk, for I lift up my soul to You.***

If we want God's guidance—and we all need it every day—then we must ask for it. We must request His wisdom in faith and then listen carefully for His voice. He always guides those who really want to follow.

Life Lessons

143:10 — ***Teach me to do Your will, for You are my God.***

Every day we either surrender ourselves to our sin, which leads to death, or we obey God, which leads to righteousness (Rom. 6:16). If God is our Master, shouldn't we learn to submit ourselves to Him?

Life Lessons

144:9 — ***I will sing a new song to You, O God; on a harp of ten strings I will sing praises to You.***

The Lord invites us to use our God-given talents and abilities to praise Him. We belong to Him, so we should worship Him with all we have.

Life Lessons

145:5 — ***I will meditate on the glorious splendor of Your majesty, and on Your wondrous works.***

How can we meditate on God's majestic splendor? We can recall the personal victories He has given us. We can ponder His attributes. We can see His glory through nature and other believers. And most of all, we can focus on His Son.

Life Lessons

145:15 — ***The eyes of all look expectantly to You, and You give them their food in due season.***

The Lord is the great Provider. As Paul said, "He gives to all life, breath, and all things" (Acts 17:25). We do not look to God presumptuously for what we need, but expectantly, because we put our hope in His great love.

Life Lessons

146:8 — ***The LORD opens the eyes of the blind.***

The Old Testament prophets performed many mighty miracles, but not one of them ever caused a blind man to see. Jesus, however, opened the eyes of the physically blind and the spiritually blind as well (Is. 61:1; Matt. 9:30; 11:5; 12:22; 20:34; Mark 10:52; Luke 4:18; 7:21; John 9:1–7, 32, 33).

Life Lessons

147:3 — ***He heals the brokenhearted and binds up their wounds.***

Isaiah echoes this sentiment, “The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me . . . to heal the brokenhearted” (61:1). Jesus quoted Isaiah as a public declaration of His earthly ministry (Luke 4:18). He does not come into our lives to fix what is already right; rather, He heals us from our brokenness and forgives our sin. “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners” (Mark 2:17).

Life Lessons

147:11 — ***The LORD takes pleasure in those who fear Him, in those who hope in His mercy.***

It may seem odd to “fear” and “hope in . . . mercy” from the same person. But our reverence for the Lord and patient trust in His will work

together to produce a profound faith that can bring us safely through all hardship and calamity.

Life Lessons

148:8 — ***Fire and hail, snow and clouds; stormy wind, fulfilling His word.***

God has used fire (Ex. 3:2), hail (9:19), snow (Ps. 147:16), clouds (Deut. 4:11), storm (Ex. 9:24), and wind (Gen. 8:1) to accomplish His will. They all obey every whisper of His command. Do we?

Life Lessons

149:4 — ***The LORD takes pleasure in His people; He will beautify the humble with salvation.***

Do you know that God takes pleasure in *you?* He delights in your growth and rejoices over your desire to obey Him. One day He will transform you to resemble the ultimate expression of beauty, holiness, and splendor—He will conform you to the likeness of His Son (1 John 3:2).

Answers to Life's Questions

What happens when we praise God?

Ps. 150:1–6

Perhaps no book exemplifies the spirit of praise and worship more than the Book of Psalms. It records more verses of praise than any other book of the Bible. Obviously, God wants the praises of His people.

God tells us to give Him thanks in everything (1 Thess. 5:18), even when things press against our souls. We may not understand what is happening; we may never understand. But God's will in each circumstance is that we praise and thank Him.

But why? It's because praise is the clearest and most direct means by which you declare your dependence on God. It repeats your trust in Him in the midst of darkness. It confesses your allegiance and devotion to the One who was crucified for you and to whom you are eternally joined.

Consider a few of the specific benefits we derive from praising the Lord:

Praise magnifies God: Praise puts our focus on God, not on our problems. God's power, presence, and ability transform our thinking.

Praise humbles us: When we worship God, we gain a right view of ourselves. Praise deflates excess pride and ego. We gain a healthy self-image based on God's view of us. By removing pride, praise strengthens us against temptation.

Praise reveals our devotion to God: If I love Christ, I will praise Him. If He has first place in my life, I will honor Him with worship and thanksgiving.

Praise motivates us to holy living: Praise opens our hearts to want to live the way God desires—holy and separated unto Him, to do His will above our own, to want to be like Him more than like anyone else. The more we worship Him, the more like Him we will become.

Praise increases our joy: Joy is the constant companion of praise. If we feel depressed or discouraged, praising God will soon bring us joy.

Praise establishes our faith: The greater we see our God, the smaller we see our problems.

Praise elevates our emotions: Worry, fear, and doubt cannot survive for long in an atmosphere of praise.

If you want to see a difference in your relationship with Christ and in your walk with Him, start to praise Him today. Continue even when you feel prone to give up. Commit yourself to a life of praise and fellowship with Jesus—and experience the fullness of what God means by "joy."

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

150:6 — ***Let everything that has breath praise the LORD. Praise the LORD!***

Do you have breath? Then praise the Lord, the Author of life! Worship Him before you turn the page. Adore Him in your car. Acclaim Him at home. Exalt Him while you work. As long as you draw breath, in every situation, praise Him! Because He is truly worthy.

Psalm 2

a **2:9** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *rule* (compare Revelation 2:27).
b **2:12** Septuagint and Vulgate read *Embrace discipline;* Targum reads *Receive instruction*.
c **2:12** Septuagint reads *the LORD*.

Psalm 4

a **4:3** Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *made wonderful*.

Psalm 5

a **5:title** Hebrew *nehiloth*

Psalm 6

a **6:title** Hebrew *sheminith*

Psalm 7

a **7:title** Hebrew *Shiggaion*
b **7:6** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *O LORD my God*.

Psalm 8

a **8:title** Hebrew *Al Gittith*
b **8:5** Hebrew *Elohim, God;* Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Jewish tradition translate as *angels.*

Psalm 9

a **9:title** Hebrew *Muth Labben*
b **9:16** Hebrew *Higgaion*

Psalm 11

a **11:7** Or *The upright beholds His countenance*

Psalm 12

a **12:title** Hebrew *sheminith*

Psalm 18

a **18:13** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; a few Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint omit *Hailstones and coals of fire*.

Psalm 19

a **19:4** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *sound;* Targum reads *business*.

Psalm 22

a **22:title** Hebrew *Aijeleth Hashahar*
b **22:8** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *hoped;* Targum reads *praised*.
c **22:16** Following some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *Like a lion*.
d **22:27** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Targum; Arabic, Syriac, and Vulgate read *Him*.

Psalm 23

a **23:6** Following Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *return*.

Psalm 25

a **25:12** Or *he*
b **25:12** Or *he*

Psalm 28

a **28:8** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *the strength of His people*.

Psalm 30

a **30:3** Following Qere and Targum; Kethib, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *from those who descend to the pit*.
b **30:4** Or *His holiness*

Psalm 32

a **32:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 33

a **33:7** Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *in a vessel*.

Psalm 34

a **34:7** Or *Angel*

Psalm 35

a **35:5** Or *Angel*

Psalm 37

a **37:36** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Targum; Syriac and Vulgate read *I passed by*.

Psalm 42

a **42:title** Hebrew *Maschil*
b **42:2** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Targum read *I see the face of God*.
c **42:5** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; a few Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *The help of my countenance, my God*.
d **42:6** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; a few Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate put *my God* at the end of verse 5.

Psalm 44

a **44:title** Hebrew *Maschil*
b **44:4** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *and my God*.
c **44:4** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *Who commands*.

Psalm 45

a **45:title** Hebrew *Shoshannim*
b **45:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 48

a **48:14** Following Masoretic Text and Syriac; Septuagint and Vulgate read *Forever*.

Psalm 49

a **49:11** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *Their graves shall be their houses forever*.
b **49:12** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *understand* (compare verse 20).

Psalm 50

a **50:18** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *ran*.

Psalm 51

a **51:4** Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *in Your words*.

Psalm 52

a **52:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 53

a **53:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 54

a **54:title** Hebrew *neginoth*
b **54:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 55

a **55:title** Hebrew *neginoth*
b **55:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 56

a **56:title** Hebrew *Jonath Elem Rechokim*

Psalm 57

a **57:title** Hebrew *Al Tashcheth*

Psalm 58

a **58:title** Hebrew *Al Tashcheth*

Psalm 59

a **59:title** Hebrew *Al Tashcheth*
b **59:9** Following Masoretic Text and Syriac; some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *my Strength*.
c **59:10** Following Qere; some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Vulgate read *My God, His mercy;* Kethib, some Hebrew manuscripts and Targum read *O God, my mercy;* Syriac reads *O God, Your mercy*.
d **59:15** Following Septuagint and Vulgate; Masoretic Text, Syriac, and Targum read *spend the night*.

Psalm 60

a **60:title** Hebrew *Shushan Eduth*
b **60:12** Compare verses 5–12 with 108:6–13

Psalm 61

a **61:title** Hebrew *neginah*

Psalm 67

a **67:title** Hebrew *neginoth*

Psalm 68

a **68:4** Masoretic Text reads *deserts;* Targum reads *heavens* (compare verse 34 and Isaiah 19:1).
b **68:23** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *you may dip your foot*.
c **68:28** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *Command, O God*.

Psalm 69

a **69:title** Hebrew *Shoshannim*

Psalm 70

a **70:2** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *be appalled* (compare 40:15).

Psalm 72

a **72:5** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *They shall continue*.

Psalm 73

a **73:7** Targum reads *face bulges;* Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *iniquity bulges*.

Psalm 74

a **74:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 75

a **75:title** Hebrew *Al Tashcheth*

Psalm 76

a **76:title** Hebrew *neginoth*
b **76:2** That is, Jerusalem

Psalm 78

a **78:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 80

a **80:title** Hebrew *Shoshannim*
b **80:title** Hebrew *Eduth*
c **80:11** That is, the Mediterranean
d **80:11** That is, the Euphrates

Psalm 81

a **81:title** Hebrew *Al Gittith*

Psalm 82

a **82:1** Hebrew *elohim, mighty ones;* that is, the judges
b **82:6** Hebrew *elohim, mighty ones;* that is, the judges

Psalm 84

a **84:title** Hebrew *Al Gittith*
b **84:7** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *The God of gods shall be seen*.

Psalm 88

a **88:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 89

a **89:title** Hebrew *Maschil*
b **89:19** Following many Hebrew manuscripts; Masoretic Text, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *holy ones*.

Psalm 90

a **90:1** Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *refuge*.

Psalm 91

a **91:3** That is, one who catches birds in a trap or snare

Psalm 95

a **95:8** Or *Meribah*
b **95:8** Or *Massah*

Psalm 97

a **97:12** Or *His holiness*

Psalm 100

a **100:3** Following Kethib, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Qere, many Hebrew manuscripts, and Targum read *we are His*.

Psalm 103

a **103:16** Compare Job 7:10

Psalm 104

a **104:18** Or *rock hyrax* (compare Leviticus 11:5)

Psalm 106

a **106:3** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *those who do*.
b **106:32** Or *Meribah*

Psalm 108

a **108:13** Compare verses 6–13 with 60:5–12

Psalm 109

a **109:6** Hebrew *satan*
b **109:10** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *be cast out*.

Psalm 118

a **118:14** Compare Exodus 15:2

Psalm 119

a **119:37** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Targum reads *Your words*.

Psalm 124

a **124:7** That is, persons who catch birds in a trap or snare

Psalm 132

a **132:6** Hebrew *Jaar*

Psalm 139

a **139:11** Vulgate and Symmachus read *cover.*
b **139:14** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *You are fearfully wonderful*.
c **139:20** Septuagint and Vulgate read *They take Your cities in vain*.

Psalm 142

a **142:title** Hebrew *Maschil*

Psalm 143

a **143:9** Septuagint and Vulgate read *To You I flee.*

Psalm 144

a **144:2** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Syriac and Targum read *the peoples* (compare 18:47).

Psalm 145

a **145:5** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *They*.
b **145:5** Literally *on the words of Your wondrous works*

c **145:13** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate add *The LORD is faithful in all His words, And holy in all His works*.

The Book of

Proverbs

The key word in the Book of Proverbs is “wisdom”—the ability to live life in complete submission to God’s direction and principles. Living a godly life in an ungodly world, however, is no simple assignment. Proverbs provides a divine commentary on how to deal successfully with the practical affairs of everyday life: how to relate to God, parents, children, neighbors, government, and others. Proverbs tackles topics as wide-ranging as pride, greed, procrastination, slothfulness, sexual sin, anger, friendship, and speech—among many others.

Solomon, the principal author, writes for the purpose of enabling God’s people to gain the divine perspective necessary to handle life’s issues. He says to us, in essence, “If you live wisely according to the guidelines set down in God’s Word, then blessing is the usual result. If you live foolishly, however, and follow your own stubborn path, then you should expect regret, pain, and destruction.”

Because Solomon, who represents the pinnacle of Israel’s wisdom tradition, wrote the majority of the book, its Hebrew title is *Mishle Shelomoh*, “Proverbs of Solomon” (Prov. 1:1). The Latin title, *Liber Proverbiorum*, “Book of Proverbs,” combines the words *Pro* (“for”) and *Verba* (“words”) to describe how the proverbs concentrate the meaning of many words into a very few.

Themes: Proverbs presents time-tested, godly wisdom for achieving a successful everyday life—for fearing God and avoiding evil. The book takes the principles of the Law of Moses and expresses them in a practical, easy-to-understand form that anyone can apply. The phrase “the fear of the Lord”

appears more than a dozen times in Proverbs and provides the underlying theological concept for the entire book.

Authors: Solomon is the generally accepted author of Proverbs 1–29. Agur and Lemuel are credited with writing chapters 30 and 31.

Time: Solomon ruled Israel in the tenth century B.C. Apparently King Hezekiah's men compiled and edited many of his proverbs during the revival of their day (c. 715–686 B.C.), a fact briefly noted in Proverbs 25:1.

Structure: Chapters 1–7 of Proverbs take the form of "fatherly advice" concerning the acquisition of wisdom. Chapters 8 and 9 issue Solomon's call to wisdom. Chapters 10–20 contrast wisdom and foolishness, godliness and ungodliness, and good and evil. Chapters 21–24 offer wisdom in the form of maxims and counsel, and chapters 25–29 present more of Solomon's proverbs, compiled and edited during King Hezekiah's time. Chapter 30 gives us the words of Agur, while 31:1–9 are from King Lemuel. Proverbs 31:10–31 describes an ideal wife.

> **As you read Proverbs, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Proverbs 12:25; 15:22.*
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See Proverbs 11:30; 20:4; 26:27.*
> **10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.** *See Proverbs 19:21.*

1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives. *See Proverbs 21:3; 23:4, 5.*

Proverbs 1

The Beginning of Knowledge

1 The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel:

2 To know wisdom and instruction,
To perceive the words of understanding,
3 To receive the instruction of wisdom,
Justice, judgment, and equity;
4 To give prudence to the simple,
To the young man knowledge and discretion—
5 A wise *man* will hear and increase learning,
And a man of understanding will attain wise counsel,
6 To understand a proverb and an enigma,
The words of the wise and their riddles.

7 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of
knowledge,
But fools despise wisdom and instruction. *Life Lessons*

Shun Evil Counsel

8 My son, hear the instruction of your father,
And do not forsake the law of your mother;
9 For they *will be* a graceful ornament on your head,
And chains about your neck.

10 My son, if sinners entice you,
Do not consent. *Life Lessons*
11 If they say, “Come with us,
Let us lie in wait to *shed* blood;
Let us lurk secretly for the innocent without cause;

12 Let us swallow them alive like Sheol,[a]
And whole, like those who go down to the Pit;
13 We shall find all *kinds* of precious possessions,
We shall fill our houses with spoil;
14 Cast in your lot among us,
Let us all have one purse”—
15 My son, do not walk in the way with them,
Keep your foot from their path;
16 For their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely, in vain the net is spread
In the sight of any bird;
18 But they lie in wait for their *own* blood,
They lurk secretly for their *own* lives.
19 So *are* the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain;
It takes away the life of its owners.

The Call of Wisdom

20 Wisdom calls aloud outside;
She raises her voice in the open squares.
21 She cries out in the chief concourses,[b]
At the openings of the gates in the city
She speaks her words:
22 “How long, you simple ones, will you love simplicity?
For scorners delight in their scorning,
And fools hate knowledge.
23 Turn at my rebuke;
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;
I will make my words known to you.
24 Because I have called and you refused,
I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded,

25 Because you disdained all my counsel,
And would have none of my rebuke,
26 I also will laugh at your calamity;
I will mock when your terror comes,
27 When your terror comes like a storm,
And your destruction comes like a whirlwind,
When distress and anguish come upon you.

28 “Then they will call on me, but I will not answer;
They will seek me diligently, but they will not find
me.
29 Because they hated knowledge
And did not choose the fear of the LORD,
30 They would have none of my counsel
And despised my every rebuke.
31 Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way,
And be filled to the full with their own fancies.
32 For the turning away of the simple will slay them,
And the complacency of fools will destroy them;
33 But whoever listens to me will dwell safely,
And will be secure, without fear of evil.”

Proverbs 2

The Value of Wisdom

1 My son, if you receive my words,
And treasure my commands within you, *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I gain wisdom from God?*
2 So that you incline your ear to wisdom,
And apply your heart to understanding;
3 Yes, if you cry out for discernment,
And lift up your voice for understanding,
4 If you seek her as silver,
And search for her as *for* hidden treasures;
5 Then you will understand the fear of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD gives wisdom;
From His mouth *come* knowledge and understanding; *Life Lessons*
7 He stores up sound wisdom for the upright;
He is a shield to those who walk uprightly;
8 He guards the paths of justice,
And preserves the way of His saints.
9 Then you will understand righteousness and justice,
Equity *and* every good path.

10 When wisdom enters your heart,
And knowledge is pleasant to your soul,
11 Discretion will preserve you;
Understanding will keep you,
12 To deliver you from the way of evil,
From the man who speaks perverse things,
13 From those who leave the paths of uprightness

To walk in the ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoice in doing evil,
And delight in the perversity of the wicked;
15 Whose ways *are* crooked,
And *who are* devious in their paths;
16 To deliver you from the immoral woman,
From the seductress *who* flatters with her words,
17 Who forsakes the companion of her youth,
And forgets the covenant of her God.
18 For her house leads down to death,
And her paths to the dead;
19 None who go to her return,
Nor do they regain the paths of life—
20 So you may walk in the way of goodness,
And keep *to* the paths of righteousness.
21 For the upright will dwell in the land,
And the blameless will remain in it;
22 But the wicked will be cut off from the earth,
And the unfaithful will be uprooted from it.

Proverbs 3

Guidance for the Young

1 My son, do not forget my law,
But let your heart keep my commands;
2 For length of days and long life
And peace they will add to you.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake you;
Bind them around your neck,
Write them on the tablet of your heart, *Life Lessons*
4 *And* so find favor and high esteem
In the sight of God and man.

*5 Trust in the LORD with all your heart,
And lean not on your own understanding; *Life Examples: King Solomon* *Life Lessons*
6 In all your ways acknowledge Him,
And He shall direct[a] your paths.

7 Do not be wise in your own eyes;
Fear the LORD and depart from evil.
8 It will be health to your flesh,[b]
And strength[c] to your bones.

9 Honor the LORD with your possessions,
And with the firstfruits of all your increase;
10 So your barns will be filled with plenty,
And your vats will overflow with new wine.

11 My son, do not despise the chastening of the
LORD,

Nor detest His correction;
12For whom the LORD loves He corrects,
Just as a father the son *in whom* he delights.

13Happy *is* the man *who* finds wisdom,
And the man *who* gains understanding;
14For her proceeds *are* better than the profits of
silver,
And her gain than fine gold.
15She *is* more precious than rubies,
And all the things you may desire cannot compare
with her.
16Length of days *is* in her right hand,
In her left hand riches and honor.
17Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness,
And all her paths *are* peace.
18She *is* a tree of life to those who take hold of her,
And happy *are all* who retain her.

19The LORD by wisdom founded the earth;
By understanding He established the heavens;
20By His knowledge the depths were broken up,
And clouds drop down the dew.

21My son, let them not depart from your eyes—
Keep sound wisdom and discretion;
22So they will be life to your soul
And grace to your neck.
23Then you will walk safely in your way,
And your foot will not stumble.
24When you lie down, you will not be afraid;
Yes, you will lie down and your sleep will be sweet.
25Do not be afraid of sudden terror,
Nor of trouble from the wicked when it comes;

26For the LORD will be your confidence,
And will keep your foot from being caught. *Life Lessons*

27Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due,
When it is in the power of your hand to do *so*. *Life Lessons*
28Do not say to your neighbor,
“Go, and come back,
And tomorrow I will give *it,*”
When *you have* it with you.
29Do not devise evil against your neighbor,
For he dwells by you for safety’s sake.
30Do not strive with a man without cause,
If he has done you no harm.

31Do not envy the oppressor,
And choose none of his ways;
32For the perverse person *is* an abomination to the LORD,
But His secret counsel *is* with the upright.
*33The curse of the LORD *is* on the house of the wicked,
But He blesses the home of the just.
34Surely He scorns the scornful,
But gives grace to the humble.
35The wise shall inherit glory,
But shame shall be the legacy of fools.

Proverbs 4

Security in Wisdom

[1]Hear, *my* children, the instruction of a father,
And give attention to know understanding;
[2]For I give you good doctrine:
Do not forsake my law.
[3]When I was my father's son,
Tender and the only one in the sight of my mother,
[4]He also taught me, and said to me:
"Let your heart retain my words;
Keep my commands, and live.
[5]Get wisdom! Get understanding!
Do not forget, nor turn away from the words of my
mouth.
[6]Do not forsake her, and she will preserve you;
Love her, and she will keep you.
[7]Wisdom *is* the principal thing;
Therefore get wisdom.
And in all your getting, get understanding.
[8]Exalt her, and she will promote you;
She will bring you honor, when you embrace her.
[9]She will place on your head an ornament of grace;
A crown of glory she will deliver to you."

[10]Hear, my son, and receive my sayings,
And the years of your life will be many.
[11]I have taught you in the way of wisdom;
I have led you in right paths.
[12]When you walk, your steps will not be hindered,
And when you run, you will not stumble.
[13]Take firm hold of instruction, do not let go;

Keep her, for she *is* your life.

14Do not enter the path of the wicked,
And do not walk in the way of evil.
15Avoid it, do not travel on it;
Turn away from it and pass on.
16For they do not sleep unless they have done evil;
And their sleep is taken away unless they make
someone fall.
17For they eat the bread of wickedness,
And drink the wine of violence.

18But the path of the just *is* like the shining sun,[a]
That shines ever brighter unto the perfect day.
19The way of the wicked *is* like darkness;
They do not know what makes them stumble.

20My son, give attention to my words;
Incline your ear to my sayings.
21Do not let them depart from your eyes;
Keep them in the midst of your heart;
22For they *are* life to those who find them,
And health to all their flesh.
23Keep your heart with all diligence,
For out of it *spring* the issues of life. *Life Lessons*
24Put away from you a deceitful mouth,
And put perverse lips far from you.
25Let your eyes look straight ahead,
And your eyelids look right before you.
26Ponder the path of your feet,
And let all your ways be established. *Life Lessons*
27Do not turn to the right or the left;
Remove your foot from evil.

Proverbs 5

The Peril of Adultery

1 My son, pay attention to my wisdom;
Lend your ear to my understanding,
2 That you may preserve discretion,
And your lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of an immoral woman drip honey,
And her mouth *is* smoother than oil;
4 But in the end she is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death,
Her steps lay hold of hell.[a]
6 Lest you ponder *her* path of life—
Her ways are unstable;
You do not know *them*.

7 Therefore hear me now, *my* children,
And do not depart from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove your way far from her,
And do not go near the door of her house, *Life Lessons*
9 Lest you give your honor to others,
And your years to the cruel *one;*
10 Lest aliens be filled with your wealth,
And your labors *go* to the house of a foreigner;
11 And you mourn at last,
When your flesh and your body are consumed,
12 And say:
“How I have hated instruction,
And my heart despised correction!
13 I have not obeyed the voice of my teachers,

Nor inclined my ear to those who instructed me!
14 I was on the verge of total ruin,
In the midst of the assembly and congregation.”

15 Drink water from your own cistern,
And running water from your own well.
16 Should your fountains be dispersed abroad,
Streams of water in the streets?
17 Let them be only your own,
And not for strangers with you.
18 Let your fountain be blessed,
And rejoice with the wife of your youth.
19 *As a* loving deer and a graceful doe,
Let her breasts satisfy you at all times;
And always be enraptured with her love.
20 For why should you, my son, be enraptured by an
immoral woman,
And be embraced in the arms of a seductress?

21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the
LORD,
And He ponders all his paths. *Life Lessons*
22 His own iniquities entrap the wicked *man,*
And he is caught in the cords of his sin.
23 He shall die for lack of instruction,
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

Proverbs 6

Dangerous Promises

1 My son, if you become surety for your friend,
If you have shaken hands in pledge for a stranger,
2 You are snared by the words of your mouth;
You are taken by the words of your mouth.
3 So do this, my son, and deliver yourself;
For you have come into the hand of your friend:
Go and humble yourself;
Plead with your friend.
4 Give no sleep to your eyes,
Nor slumber to your eyelids.
5 Deliver yourself like a gazelle from the hand *of the hunter,*
And like a bird from the hand of the fowler.[a]

The Folly of Indolence

6 Go to the ant, you sluggard!
Consider her ways and be wise, *Life Lessons*
7 Which, having no captain,
Overseer or ruler,
8 Provides her supplies in the summer,
And gathers her food in the harvest.
9 How long will you slumber, O sluggard?
When will you rise from your sleep?
10 A little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to sleep—
11 So shall your poverty come on you like a prowler,
And your need like an armed man.

The Wicked Man

12A worthless person, a wicked man,
Walks with a perverse mouth;
13He winks with his eyes,
He shuffles his feet,
He points with his fingers;
14Perversity *is* in his heart,
He devises evil continually,
He sows discord.
15Therefore his calamity shall come suddenly;
Suddenly he shall be broken without remedy.

16These six *things* the LORD hates,
Yes, seven *are* an abomination to Him:
17A proud look,
A lying tongue,
Hands that shed innocent blood,
18A heart that devises wicked plans,
Feet that are swift in running to evil,
19A false witness *who* speaks lies,
And one who sows discord among brethren.

Beware of Adultery

20My son, keep your father’s command,
And do not forsake the law of your mother.
21Bind them continually upon your heart;
Tie them around your neck.
22When you roam, they[b] will lead you;
When you sleep, they will keep you;
And *when* you awake, they will speak with you.
23For the commandment *is* a lamp,
And the law a light;

Reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life, *Life Lessons*
24To keep you from the evil woman,
From the flattering tongue of a seductress.
25Do not lust after her beauty in your heart,
Nor let her allure you with her eyelids.
26For by means of a harlot
A man is reduced to a crust of bread;
And an adulteress[c] will prey upon his precious life.
27Can a man take fire to his bosom,
And his clothes not be burned?
28Can one walk on hot coals,
And his feet not be seared?
29So *is* he who goes in to his neighbor's wife;
Whoever touches her shall not be innocent.

30*People* do not despise a thief
If he steals to satisfy himself when he is starving.
31Yet *when* he is found, he must restore sevenfold;
He may have to give up all the substance of his
house.
32Whoever commits adultery with a woman lacks
understanding;
He *who* does so destroys his own soul.
33Wounds and dishonor he will get,
And his reproach will not be wiped away.
34For jealousy *is* a husband's fury;
Therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35He will accept no recompense,
Nor will he be appeased though you give many gifts.

Proverbs 7

1 My son, keep my words,
And treasure my commands within you.
2 Keep my commands and live,
And my law as the apple of your eye. *Life Lessons*
3 Bind them on your fingers;
Write them on the tablet of your heart.
4 Say to wisdom, “You *are* my sister,”
And call understanding *your* nearest kin,
5 That they may keep you from the immoral woman,
From the seductress *who* flatters with her words.

The Crafty Harlot

6 For at the window of my house
I looked through my lattice,
7 And saw among the simple,
I perceived among the youths,
A young man devoid of understanding,
8 Passing along the street near her corner;
And he took the path to her house
9 In the twilight, in the evening,
In the black and dark night.

10 And there a woman met him,
With the attire of a harlot, and a crafty heart.
11 She *was* loud and rebellious,
Her feet would not stay at home.
12 At times *she was* outside, at times in the open
square,
Lurking at every corner.

13So she caught him and kissed him;
With an impudent face she said to him: *Life Lessons*
14"I *have* peace offerings with me;
Today I have paid my vows.
15So I came out to meet you,
Diligently to seek your face,
And I have found you.
16I have spread my bed with tapestry,
Colored coverings of Egyptian linen.
17I have perfumed my bed
With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18Come, let us take our fill of love until morning;
Let us delight ourselves with love.
19For my husband *is* not at home;
He has gone on a long journey;
20He has taken a bag of money with him,
And will come home on the appointed day."

21With her enticing speech she caused him to yield,
With her flattering lips she seduced him.
22Immediately he went after her, as an ox goes to
the slaughter,
Or as a fool to the correction of the stocks,[a]
23Till an arrow struck his liver.
As a bird hastens to the snare,
He did not know it *would cost* his life.

24Now therefore, listen to me, *my* children;
Pay attention to the words of my mouth:
25Do not let your heart turn aside to her ways,
Do not stray into her paths;
26For she has cast down many wounded,
And all who were slain by her were strong *men*.
27Her house *is* the way to hell,[b]

Descending to the chambers of death.

Proverbs 8

The Excellence of Wisdom

[1]Does not wisdom cry out,
And understanding lift up her voice?
[2]She takes her stand on the top of the high hill,
Beside the way, where the paths meet.
[3]She cries out by the gates, at the entry of the city,
At the entrance of the doors:
[4]"To you, O men, I call,
And my voice *is* to the sons of men.
[5]O you simple ones, understand prudence,
And you fools, be of an understanding heart.
[6]Listen, for I will speak of excellent things,
And from the opening of my lips *will come* right
things;
[7]For my mouth will speak truth;
Wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.
[8]All the words of my mouth *are* with righteousness;
Nothing crooked or perverse *is* in them.
[9]They *are* all plain to him who understands,
And right to those who find knowledge.
[10]Receive my instruction, and not silver,
And knowledge rather than choice gold;
[11]For wisdom *is* better than rubies,
And all the things one may desire cannot be
compared with her.

12"I, wisdom, dwell with prudence,
And find out knowledge *and* discretion.
[13]The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil;
Pride and arrogance and the evil way

And the perverse mouth I hate. *Life Lessons*
14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom;
I *am* understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reign,
And rulers decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles,
All the judges of the earth.[a]
17 I love those who love me,
And those who seek me diligently will find me.
18 Riches and honor *are* with me,
Enduring riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yes, than fine gold,
And my revenue than choice silver.
20 I traverse the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of justice,
21 That I may cause those who love me to inherit
wealth,
That I may fill their treasuries.

22 "The LORD possessed me at the beginning of His
way,
Before His works of old.
23 I have been established from everlasting,
From the beginning, before there was ever an earth.
24 When *there were* no depths I was brought forth,
When *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills, I was brought forth;
26 While as yet He had not made the earth or the
fields,
Or the primal dust of the world.
27 When He prepared the heavens, I *was* there,
When He drew a circle on the face of the deep,
28 When He established the clouds above,

When He strengthened the fountains of the deep,
29When He assigned to the sea its limit,
So that the waters would not transgress His
command,
When He marked out the foundations of the earth,
30Then I was beside Him *as* a master craftsman;[b]
And I was daily *His* delight,
Rejoicing always before Him,
31Rejoicing in His inhabited world,
And my delight *was* with the sons of men.

32"Now therefore, listen to me, *my* children,
For blessed *are those who* keep my ways.
33Hear instruction and be wise,
And do not disdain *it*.
34Blessed is the man who listens to me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
35For whoever finds me finds life,
And obtains favor from the LORD;
36But he who sins against me wrongs his own soul;
All those who hate me love death."

Proverbs 9

The Way of Wisdom

1 Wisdom has built her house,
She has hewn out her seven pillars;
2 She has slaughtered her meat,
She has mixed her wine,
She has also furnished her table.
3 She has sent out her maidens,
She cries out from the highest places of the city,
4 "Whoever *is* simple, let him turn in here!"
As for him who lacks understanding, she says to him,
5 "Come, eat of my bread
And drink of the wine I have mixed.
6 Forsake foolishness and live,
And go in the way of understanding.

7 "He who corrects a scoffer gets shame for himself,
And he who rebukes a wicked man *only* harms himself.
8 Do not correct a scoffer, lest he hate you;
Rebuke a wise *man,* and he will love you.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man,* and he will be still wiser;
Teach a just *man,* and he will increase in learning.

10 "The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom,
And the knowledge of the Holy One *is* understanding.
11 For by me your days will be multiplied,
And years of life will be added to you.

12 If you are wise, you are wise for yourself,
And *if* you scoff, you will bear *it* alone.”

The Way of Folly

13 A foolish woman is clamorous;
She is simple, and knows nothing.
14 For she sits at the door of her house,
On a seat *by* the highest places of the city,
15 To call to those who pass by,
Who go straight on their way:
16 “Whoever *is* simple, let him turn in here”;
And *as for* him who lacks understanding, she says to him,
17 “Stolen water is sweet,
And bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.” *Life Lessons*
18 But he does not know that the dead *are* there,
That her guests *are* in the depths of hell.[a]

Proverbs 10

Wise Sayings of Solomon

1 The proverbs of Solomon:

A wise son makes a glad father,
But a foolish son *is* the grief of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing,
But righteousness delivers from death. *Life Lessons*
3 The LORD will not allow the righteous soul to famish,
But He casts away the desire of the wicked.

4 He who has a slack hand becomes poor,
But the hand of the diligent makes rich.
5 He who gathers in summer *is* a wise son;
He who sleeps in harvest *is* a son who causes shame.

6 Blessings *are* on the head of the righteous,
But violence covers the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the righteous *is* blessed,
But the name of the wicked will rot. *Life Lessons*

8 The wise in heart will receive commands,
But a prating fool will fall.

9 He who walks with integrity walks securely,
But he who perverts his ways will become known.

10 He who winks with the eye causes trouble,
But a prating fool will fall.

11 The mouth of the righteous *is* a well of life,
But violence covers the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirs up strife,
But love covers all sins. *Life Lessons*

13 Wisdom is found on the lips of him who has
understanding,
But a rod *is* for the back of him who is devoid of
understanding.

14 Wise *people* store up knowledge,
But the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city;
The destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labor of the righteous *leads* to life,
The wages of the wicked to sin.

17 He who keeps instruction *is in* the way of life,
But he who refuses correction goes astray.

18 Whoever hides hatred *has* lying lips,
And whoever spreads slander *is* a fool.

19 In the multitude of words sin is not lacking,
But he who restrains his lips *is* wise.
20 The tongue of the righteous *is* choice silver;
The heart of the wicked *is worth* little.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many,
But fools die for lack of wisdom.[a]

*22 The blessing of the LORD makes *one* rich,
And He adds no sorrow with it.

23To do evil *is* like sport to a fool,
But a man of understanding has wisdom.
24The fear of the wicked will come upon him,
And the desire of the righteous will be granted.
25When the whirlwind passes by, the wicked *is* no
more,
But the righteous *has* an everlasting foundation.

26As vinegar to the teeth and smoke to the eyes,
So *is* the lazy *man* to those who send him.

27The fear of the LORD prolongs days,
But the years of the wicked will be shortened.
28The hope of the righteous *will be* gladness,
But the expectation of the wicked will perish.
29The way of the LORD *is* strength for the upright,
But destruction *will come* to the workers of iniquity.

30The righteous will never be removed,
But the wicked will not inhabit the earth.
31The mouth of the righteous brings forth wisdom,
But the perverse tongue will be cut out.
32The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable,
But the mouth of the wicked *what is* perverse.

Proverbs 11

1 Dishonest scales *are* an abomination to the LORD,
But a just weight *is* His delight. *Life Lessons*

2 When pride comes, then comes shame;
But with the humble *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright will guide them,
But the perversity of the unfaithful will destroy them.
4 Riches do not profit in the day of wrath,
But righteousness delivers from death.
5 The righteousness of the blameless will direct[a] his way aright,
But the wicked will fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright will deliver them,
But the unfaithful will be caught by *their* lust.

7 When a wicked man dies, *his* expectation will perish,
And the hope of the unjust perishes.
8 The righteous is delivered from trouble,
And it comes to the wicked instead.
9 The hypocrite with *his* mouth destroys his neighbor,
But through knowledge the righteous will be delivered.
10 When it goes well with the righteous, the city rejoices;
And when the wicked perish, *there is* jubilation.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted,
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He who is devoid of wisdom despises his neighbor,
But a man of understanding holds his peace.

13 A talebearer reveals secrets,
But he who is of a faithful spirit conceals a matter.

14 Where *there is* no counsel, the people fall;
But in the multitude of counselors *there is* safety.

15 He who is surety for a stranger will suffer,
But one who hates being surety is secure.

16 A gracious woman retains honor,
But ruthless *men* retain riches.
17 The merciful man does good for his own soul,
But *he who is* cruel troubles his own flesh. *Life Lessons*
18 The wicked *man* does deceptive work,
But he who sows righteousness *will have* a sure reward.
19 As righteousness *leads* to life,
So he who pursues evil *pursues it* to his own death.
20 Those who are of a perverse heart *are* an abomination to the LORD,
But *the* blameless in their ways *are* His delight.
21 Though they *join* forces,[b] the wicked will not go unpunished;
But the posterity of the righteous will be delivered.

22 *As* a ring of gold in a swine's snout,
So is a lovely woman who lacks discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good,
But the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is *one* who scatters, yet increases more;

And there is *one* who withholds more than is right,
But it *leads* to poverty.
25 The generous soul will be made rich,
And he who waters will also be watered himself.
26 The people will curse him who withholds grain,
But blessing *will be* on the head of him who sells *it*.

27 He who earnestly seeks good finds favor,
But trouble will come to him who seeks *evil*.

28 He who trusts in his riches will fall,
But the righteous will flourish like foliage.

29 He who troubles his own house will inherit the
wind,
And the fool *will be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is a* tree of life,
And he who wins souls *is* wise. *Life Lessons*

31 If the righteous will be recompensed on the earth,
How much more the ungodly and the sinner.

Proverbs 12

1 Whoever loves instruction loves knowledge,
But he who hates correction *is* stupid. *Life Lessons*

2 A good *man* obtains favor from the LORD,
But a man of wicked intentions He will condemn.

3 A man is not established by wickedness,
But the root of the righteous cannot be moved.

4 An excellent[a] wife *is* the crown of her husband,
But she who causes shame *is* like rottenness in his
bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right,
But the counsels of the wicked *are* deceitful.
6 The words of the wicked *are,* "Lie in wait for blood,"
But the mouth of the upright will deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown and *are* no more,
But the house of the righteous will stand.

8 A man will be commended according to his wisdom,
But he who is of a perverse heart will be despised.

9 Better *is the one* who is slighted but has a servant,
Than he who honors himself but lacks bread.

10 A righteous *man* regards the life of his animal,
But the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 He who tills his land will be satisfied with bread,

But he who follows frivolity *is* devoid of
understanding.[b]

12The wicked covet the catch of evil *men,*
But the root of the righteous yields *fruit*.
13The wicked is ensnared by the transgression of *his*
lips,
But the righteous will come through trouble.
14A man will be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his*
mouth,
And the recompense of a man's hands will be
rendered to him.

15The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes,
But he who heeds counsel *is* wise. *Life Lessons*
16A fool's wrath is known at once,
But a prudent *man* covers shame.

17He *who* speaks truth declares righteousness,
But a false witness, deceit.
18There is one who speaks like the piercings of a
sword,
But the tongue of the wise *promotes* health.
19The truthful lip shall be established forever,
But a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.
20Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil,
But counselors of peace have joy.
21No grave trouble will overtake the righteous,
But the wicked shall be filled with evil.
22Lying lips *are* an abomination to the LORD,
But those who deal truthfully *are* His delight. *Life Lessons*

23A prudent man conceals knowledge,
But the heart of fools proclaims foolishness.

[24]The hand of the diligent will rule,
But the lazy *man* will be put to forced labor.

[25]Anxiety in the heart of man causes depression,
But a good word makes it glad. *Life Lessons*

[26]The righteous should choose his friends carefully,
For the way of the wicked leads them astray.

[27]The lazy *man* does not roast what he took in
hunting,
But diligence *is* man's precious possession.

[28]In the way of righteousness *is* life,
And in *its* pathway *there is* no death.

Proverbs 13

1 A wise son *heeds* his father's instruction,
But a scoffer does not listen to rebuke.

2 A man shall eat well by the fruit of *his* mouth,
But the soul of the unfaithful feeds on violence.
3 He who guards his mouth preserves his life,
But he who opens wide his lips shall have
destruction. *Life Lessons*

4 The soul of a lazy *man* desires, and *has* nothing;
But the soul of the diligent shall be made rich.

5 A righteous *man* hates lying,
But a wicked *man* is loathsome and comes to
shame.
6 Righteousness guards *him whose* way is blameless,
But wickedness overthrows the sinner.

7 There is one who makes himself rich, yet *has*
nothing;
And one who makes himself poor, yet *has* great
riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *is* his riches,
But the poor does not hear rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoices,
But the lamp of the wicked will be put out.

10 By pride comes nothing but strife,

But with the well-advised *is* wisdom. *Answers to Life's Questions: Where can I look for good advice?*

11 Wealth *gained by* dishonesty will be diminished,
But he who gathers by labor will increase.

12 Hope deferred makes the heart sick,
But *when* the desire comes, *it is* a tree of life.

13 He who despises the word will be destroyed,
But he who fears the commandment will be
rewarded.
14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life,
To turn *one* away from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding gains favor,
But the way of the unfaithful *is* hard.
16 Every prudent *man* acts with knowledge,
But a fool lays open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falls into trouble,
But a faithful ambassador *brings* health.

18 Poverty and shame *will come* to him who disdains
correction,
But he who regards a rebuke will be honored. *Life Lessons*

19 A desire accomplished is sweet to the soul,
But *it is* an abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He who walks with wise *men* will be wise,
But the companion of fools will be destroyed.

21 Evil pursues sinners,

But to the righteous, good shall be repaid.

22 A good *man* leaves an inheritance to his children's
children,
But the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the
righteous.

23 Much food *is in* the fallow *ground* of the poor,
And for lack of justice there is waste.[a]

24 He who spares his rod hates his son,
But he who loves him disciplines him promptly.

25 The righteous eats to the satisfying of his soul,
But the stomach of the wicked shall be in want.

Proverbs 14

1 The wise woman builds her house,
But the foolish pulls it down with her hands.

2 He who walks in his uprightness fears the LORD,
But *he who is* perverse in his ways despises Him.

3 In the mouth of a fool *is* a rod of pride,
But the lips of the wise will preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are,* the trough *is* clean;
But much increase *comes* by the strength of an ox.

5 A faithful witness does not lie,
But a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scoffer seeks wisdom and does not *find it,*
But knowledge *is* easy to him who understands.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man,
When you do not perceive *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way,
But the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools mock at sin,
But among the upright *there is* favor.

10 The heart knows its own bitterness,
And a stranger does not share its joy. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I deal with the anger or bitterness of another?*

11 The house of the wicked will be overthrown,

But the tent of the upright will flourish.

12 There is a way *that seems* right to a man,
But its end *is* the way of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart may sorrow,
And the end of mirth *may be* grief.

14 The backslider in heart will be filled with his own
ways,
But a good man *will be satisfied* from above.[a]

15 The simple believes every word,
But the prudent considers well his steps.
16 A wise *man* fears and departs from evil,
But a fool rages and is self-confident.
17 A quick-tempered *man* acts foolishly,
And a man of wicked intentions is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly,
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil will bow before the good,
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor *man* is hated even by his own neighbor,
But the rich *has* many friends.
21 He who despises his neighbor sins;
But he who has mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not go astray who devise evil?
But mercy and truth *belong* to those who devise
good.

23 In all labor there is profit,
But idle chatter[b] *leads* only to poverty.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches,
But the foolishness of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witness delivers souls,
But a deceitful *witness* speaks lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *there is* strong confidence,
And His children will have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life,
To turn *one* away from the snares of death.

28 In a multitude of people *is* a king's honor,
But in the lack of people *is* the downfall of a prince.

29 *He who is* slow to wrath has great understanding,
But *he who is* impulsive[c] exalts folly. *Life Lessons*

30 A sound heart *is* life to the body,
But envy *is* rottenness to the bones.

31 He who oppresses the poor reproaches his Maker,
But he who honors Him has mercy on the needy.

32 The wicked is banished in his wickedness,
But the righteous has a refuge in his death.

33 Wisdom rests in the heart of him who has
understanding,
But *what is* in the heart of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalts a nation,
But sin *is* a reproach to *any* people.

35 The king's favor *is* toward a wise servant,
But his wrath *is against* him who causes shame.

Proverbs 15

[1]A soft answer turns away wrath,
But a harsh word stirs up anger.
[2]The tongue of the wise uses knowledge rightly,
But the mouth of fools pours forth foolishness.

[3]The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place,
Keeping watch on the evil and the good. *Life Lessons*

[4]A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life,
But perverseness in it breaks the spirit.

[5]A fool despises his father's instruction,
But he who receives correction is prudent.

[6]*In* the house of the righteous *there is* much
treasure,
But in the revenue of the wicked is trouble.

[7]The lips of the wise disperse knowledge,
But the heart of the fool *does* not *do* so.

[8]The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the
LORD,
But the prayer of the upright *is* His delight.
[9]The way of the wicked *is* an abomination to the
LORD,
But He loves him who follows righteousness.

[10]Harsh discipline *is* for him who forsakes the way,
And he who hates correction will die.

[11]Hell[a] and Destruction[b] *are* before the LORD;

So how much more the hearts of the sons of men.

12 A scoffer does not love one who corrects him,
Nor will he go to the wise.

13 A merry heart makes a cheerful countenance,
But by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him who has understanding seeks
knowledge,
But the mouth of fools feeds on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil,
But he who is of a merry heart *has* a continual feast.

16 Better *is* a little with the fear of the LORD,
Than great treasure with trouble.
17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs[c] where love is,
Than a fatted calf with hatred.

18 A wrathful man stirs up strife,
But *he who is* slow to anger allays contention.

19 The way of the lazy man *is* like a hedge of thorns,
But the way of the upright *is* a highway.

20 A wise son makes a father glad,
But a foolish man despises his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy *to him who is* destitute of discernment,
But a man of understanding walks uprightly.

22 Without counsel, plans go awry,
But in the multitude of counselors they are
established. *Life Lessons*

23 A man has joy by the answer of his mouth,
And a word *spoken* in due season, how good *it is!*

24 The way of life *winds* upward for the wise,
That he may turn away from hell[d] below.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud,
But He will establish the boundary of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to
the LORD,
But *the words* of the pure *are* pleasant.

27 He who is greedy for gain troubles his own house,
But he who hates bribes will live.

28 The heart of the righteous studies how to answer,
But the mouth of the wicked pours forth evil.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked,
But He hears the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoices the heart,
And a good report makes the bones healthy.[e]

31 The ear that hears the rebukes of life
Will abide among the wise.
32 He who disdains instruction despises his own soul,
But he who heeds rebuke gets understanding.
33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom,
And before honor *is* humility.

Proverbs 16

1 The preparations of the heart *belong* to man,
But the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* pure in his own eyes,
But the LORD weighs the spirits.

3 Commit your works to the LORD,
And your thoughts will be established. *Life Lessons*

4 The LORD has made all for Himself,
Yes, even the wicked for the day of doom.

5 Everyone proud in heart *is* an abomination to the
LORD;
Though they join forces,[a] none will go unpunished.

6 In mercy and truth
Atonement is provided for iniquity;
And by the fear of the LORD *one* departs from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD,
He makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness,
Than vast revenues without justice.

*9 A man's heart plans his way,
But the LORD directs his steps.

10 Divination *is* on the lips of the king;
His mouth must not transgress in judgment.
11 Honest weights and scales *are* the LORD's;

All the weights in the bag *are* His work.
12 *It is* an abomination for kings to commit
wickedness,
For a throne is established by righteousness.
13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings,
And they love him who speaks *what is* right.
14 As messengers of death *is* the king's wrath,
But a wise man will appease it.
15 In the light of the king's face *is* life,
And his favor *is* like a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better to get wisdom than gold!
And to get understanding is to be chosen rather
than silver.

17 The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil;
He who keeps his way preserves his soul.

18 Pride *goes* before destruction,
And a haughty spirit before a fall. *What the Bible Says About:*

God's Hatred of Human Pride
19 Better *to be* of a humble spirit with the lowly,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He who heeds the word wisely will find good,
And whoever trusts in the LORD, happy *is* he. *Life*

Lessons

21 The wise in heart will be called prudent,
And sweetness of the lips increases learning.

22 Understanding *is* a wellspring of life to him who
has it.
But the correction of fools *is* folly.

[23]The heart of the wise teaches his mouth,
And adds learning to his lips.

[24]Pleasant words *are like* a honeycomb,
Sweetness to the soul and health to the bones.

[25]There is a way *that seems* right to a man,
But its end *is* the way of death.

[26]The person who labors, labors for himself,
For his *hungry* mouth drives him *on*.

[27]An ungodly man digs up evil,
And *it is* on his lips like a burning fire.
[28]A perverse man sows strife,
And a whisperer separates the best of friends.
[29]A violent man entices his neighbor,
And leads him in a way *that is* not good.
[30]He winks his eye to devise perverse things;
He purses his lips *and* brings about evil.

[31]The silver-haired head *is* a crown of glory,
If it is found in the way of righteousness.

[32]*He who is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty,
And he who rules his spirit than he who takes a city.

[33]The lot is cast into the lap,
But its every decision *is* from the LORD.

Proverbs 17

1 Better *is* a dry morsel with quietness,
Than a house full of feasting[a] *with* strife.

2 A wise servant will rule over a son who causes
shame,
And will share an inheritance among the brothers.

3 The refining pot *is* for silver and the furnace for
gold,
But the LORD tests the hearts.

4 An evildoer gives heed to false lips;
A liar listens eagerly to a spiteful tongue.

5 He who mocks the poor reproaches his Maker;
He who is glad at calamity will not go unpunished.

Life Lessons

6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men,
And the glory of children *is* their father.

7 Excellent speech is not becoming to a fool,
Much less lying lips to a prince.

8 A present *is* a precious stone in the eyes of its
possessor;
Wherever he turns, he prospers.

9 He who covers a transgression seeks love,
But he who repeats a matter separates friends.

10 Rebuke is more effective for a wise *man*

Than a hundred blows on a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeks only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger will be sent against
him.

12 Let a man meet a bear robbed of her cubs,
Rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoever rewards evil for good,
Evil will not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is like* releasing water;
Therefore stop contention before a quarrel starts.

15 He who justifies the wicked, and he who
condemns the just,
Both of them alike *are* an abomination to the LORD.

16 Why *is there* in the hand of a fool the purchase
price of wisdom,
Since *he has* no heart *for it?*

17 A friend loves at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man devoid of understanding shakes hands in a
pledge,
And becomes surety for his friend.

19 He who loves transgression loves strife,
And he who exalts his gate seeks destruction.

20 He who has a deceitful heart finds no good,
And he who has a perverse tongue falls into evil.

21 He who begets a scoffer *does so* to his sorrow,
And the father of a fool has no joy.

22 A merry heart does good, *like* medicine,[b]
But a broken spirit dries the bones.

23 A wicked *man* accepts a bribe behind the back[c]
To pervert the ways of justice.

24 Wisdom *is* in the sight of him who has
understanding,
But the eyes of a fool *are* on the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father,
And bitterness to her who bore him.

26 Also, to punish the righteous *is* not good,
Nor to strike princes for *their* uprightness.

27 He who has knowledge spares his words,
And a man of understanding is of a calm spirit.
28 Even a fool is counted wise when he holds his
peace;
When he shuts his lips, *he is considered* perceptive.

Life Lessons

Proverbs 18

1 A man who isolates himself seeks his own desire;
He rages against all wise judgment.

2 A fool has no delight in understanding,
But in expressing his own heart.

3 When the wicked comes, contempt comes also;
And with dishonor *comes* reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *are* deep waters;
The wellspring of wisdom *is* a flowing brook.

5 *It is* not good to show partiality to the wicked,
Or to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention,
And his mouth calls for blows.
7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction,
And his lips *are* the snare of his soul.
8 The words of a talebearer *are* like tasty trifles,[a]
And they go down into the inmost body.

9 He who is slothful in his work
Is a brother to him who is a great destroyer.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower;
The righteous run to it and are safe. *Life Lessons*
11 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city,
And like a high wall in his own esteem.

12 Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty,

And before honor *is* humility. *Life Lessons*

13 He who answers a matter before he hears *it,*
It *is* folly and shame to him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain him in sickness,
But who can bear a broken spirit?

15 The heart of the prudent acquires knowledge,
And the ear of the wise seeks knowledge.

16 A man's gift makes room for him,
And brings him before great men.

17 The first *one* to plead his cause *seems* right,
Until his neighbor comes and examines him. *Life Lessons*

18 Casting lots causes contentions to cease,
And keeps the mighty apart.

19 A brother offended *is harder to win* than a strong
city,
And contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's stomach shall be satisfied from the fruit
of his mouth;
From the produce of his lips he shall be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue,
And those who love it will eat its fruit.

22 *He who* finds a wife finds a good *thing,*
And obtains favor from the LORD.

23 The poor *man* uses entreaties,
But the rich answers roughly.

[24]A man *who has* friends must himself be friendly,[b]
But there is a friend *who* sticks closer than a brother.

Proverbs 19

[1]Better *is* the poor who walks in his integrity
Than *one who is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

[2]Also it is not good *for* a soul *to be* without
knowledge,
And he sins who hastens with *his* feet.

[3]The foolishness of a man twists his way,
And his heart frets against the LORD.

[4]Wealth makes many friends,
But the poor is separated from his friend.

[5]A false witness will not go unpunished,
And *he who* speaks lies will not escape.

[6]Many entreat the favor of the nobility,
And every man *is* a friend to one who gives gifts.
[7]All the brothers of the poor hate him;
How much more do his friends go far from him!
He may pursue *them with* words, *yet* they abandon
him.

[8]He who gets wisdom loves his own soul;
He who keeps understanding will find good.

[9]A false witness will not go unpunished,
And *he who* speaks lies shall perish.

[10]Luxury is not fitting for a fool,
Much less for a servant to rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man makes him slow to anger,
And his glory *is* to overlook a transgression. *Life Lessons*

12 The king's wrath *is* like the roaring of a lion,
But his favor *is* like dew on the grass.

13 A foolish son *is* the ruin of his father,
And the contentions of a wife *are* a continual
dripping.

14 Houses and riches *are* an inheritance from fathers,
But a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Laziness casts *one* into a deep sleep,
And an idle person will suffer hunger.

16 He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul,
But he who is careless[a] of his ways will die.

17 He who has pity on the poor lends to the LORD,
And He will pay back what he has given. *Life Lessons*

18 Chasten your son while there is hope,
And do not set your heart on his destruction.[b]

19 *A man of* great wrath will suffer punishment;
For if you rescue *him,* you will have to do it again.

20 Listen to counsel and receive instruction,
That you may be wise in your latter days.

21 There are many plans in a man's heart,
Nevertheless the LORD's counsel—that will stand. *Life*
Lessons

22 What is desired in a man is kindness,
And a poor man is better than a liar.

*23 The fear of the LORD *leads* to life,
And *he who has it* will abide in satisfaction;
He will not be visited with evil.

24 A lazy *man* buries his hand in the bowl,[c]
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Strike a scoffer, and the simple will become wary;
Rebuke one who has understanding, *and* he will
discern knowledge.

26 He who mistreats *his* father *and* chases away *his*
mother
Is a son who causes shame and brings reproach.

27 Cease listening to instruction, my son,
And you will stray from the words of knowledge. *Life*

Lessons

28 A disreputable witness scorns justice,
And the mouth of the wicked devours iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scoffers,
And beatings for the backs of fools.

Proverbs 20

1 Wine *is* a mocker,
Strong drink *is* a brawler,
And whoever is led astray by it is not wise.

2 The wrath[a] of a king *is* like the roaring of a lion;
Whoever provokes him to anger sins *against* his own life.

3 *It is* honorable for a man to stop striving,
Since any fool can start a quarrel.

4 The lazy *man* will not plow because of winter;
He will beg during harvest and *have* nothing. *Life Lessons*

5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water,
But a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim each his own goodness,
But who can find a faithful man?

7 The righteous *man* walks in his integrity;
His children *are* blessed after him. *Life Lessons*

8 A king who sits on the throne of judgment
Scatters all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, "I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin"?

10 Diverse weights *and* diverse measures,
They *are* both alike, an abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his deeds,
Whether what he does *is* pure and right.

12 The hearing ear and the seeing eye,
The LORD has made them both.

13 Do not love sleep, lest you come to poverty;
Open your eyes, *and* you will be satisfied with bread.

14 "*It is* good for nothing,"[b] cries the buyer;
But when he has gone his way, then he boasts.

15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies,
But the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take the garment of one who is surety *for* a
stranger,
And hold it as a pledge *when it* is for a seductress.

17 Bread gained by deceit *is* sweet to a man,
But afterward his mouth will be filled with gravel.

18 Plans are established by counsel;
By wise counsel wage war.

19 He who goes about *as* a talebearer reveals
secrets;
Therefore do not associate with one who flatters
with his lips. *Life Lessons*

20 Whoever curses his father or his mother,
His lamp will be put out in deep darkness.

21 An inheritance gained hastily at the beginning
Will not be blessed at the end.

22 Do not say, “I will recompense evil”;
Wait for the LORD, and He will save you. *Life Lessons*

23 Diverse weights *are* an abomination to the LORD,
And dishonest scales *are* not good.

24 A man’s steps *are* of the LORD;
How then can a man understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare for a man to devote rashly *something*
as holy,
And afterward to reconsider *his* vows.

26 A wise king sifts out the wicked,
And brings the threshing wheel over them.

27 The spirit of a man *is* the lamp of the LORD,
Searching all the inner depths of his heart.[c]

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king,
And by lovingkindness he upholds his throne.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength,
And the splendor of old men *is* their gray head.

30 Blows that hurt cleanse away evil,
As *do* stripes the inner depths of the heart.[d]

Proverbs 21

1 The king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD,
Like the rivers of water;
He turns it wherever He wishes.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes,
But the LORD weighs the hearts.

3 To do righteousness and justice
Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice. *Life Lessons*

4 A haughty look, a proud heart,
And the plowing[a] of the wicked *are* sin.

5 The plans of the diligent *lead* surely to plenty,
But *those of* everyone *who is* hasty, surely to poverty.

6 Getting treasures by a lying tongue
Is the fleeting fantasy of those who seek death.[b]

7 The violence of the wicked will destroy them,[c]
Because they refuse to do justice.

8 The way of a guilty man *is* perverse;[d]
But *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

9 Better to dwell in a corner of a housetop,
Than in a house shared with a contentious woman.

10 The soul of the wicked desires evil;
His neighbor finds no favor in his eyes.

11 When the scoffer is punished, the simple is made
wise;
But when the wise is instructed, he receives
knowledge.

12 The righteous *God* wisely considers the house of
the wicked,
Overthrowing the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 Whoever shuts his ears to the cry of the poor
Will also cry himself and not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifies anger,
And a bribe behind the back,[e] strong wrath.

15 *It is* a joy for the just to do justice,
But destruction *will come* to the workers of iniquity.

16 A man who wanders from the way of
understanding
Will rest in the assembly of the dead.

17 He who loves pleasure *will be* a poor man;
He who loves wine and oil will not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous,
And the unfaithful for the upright.

19 Better to dwell in the wilderness,
Than with a contentious and angry woman.

20 *There is* desirable treasure,
And oil in the dwelling of the wise,
But a foolish man squanders it.

21 He who follows righteousness and mercy

Finds life, righteousness and honor.

22 A wise *man* scales the city of the mighty,
And brings down the trusted stronghold.

23 Whoever guards his mouth and tongue
Keeps his soul from troubles.

24 A proud *and* haughty *man*—"Scoffer" *is* his name;
He acts with arrogant pride.

25 The desire of the lazy *man* kills him,
For his hands refuse to labor.
26 He covets greedily all day long,
But the righteous gives and does not spare.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination;
How much more *when* he brings it with wicked
intent!

28 A false witness shall perish,
But the man who hears *him* will speak endlessly.

29 A wicked man hardens his face,
But *as for* the upright, he establishes[f] his way.

30 *There is* no wisdom or understanding
Or counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse *is* prepared for the day of battle,
But deliverance *is* of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Proverbs 22

1 A *good* name is to be chosen rather than great
riches,
Loving favor rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and the poor have this in common,
The LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent *man* foresees evil and hides himself,
But the simple pass on and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD
Are riches and honor and life. *Life Lessons*

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the perverse;
He who guards his soul will be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go,
And when he is old he will not depart from it.

7 The rich rules over the poor,
And the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

8 He who sows iniquity will reap sorrow,
And the rod of his anger will fail.

9 He who has a generous eye will be blessed,
For he gives of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scoffer, and contention will leave;
Yes, strife and reproach will cease.

11 He who loves purity of heart

And has grace on his lips,
The king *will be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge,
But He overthrows the words of the faithless.

13 The lazy *man* says, "*There is* a lion outside!
I shall be slain in the streets!"

14 The mouth of an immoral woman *is* a deep pit;
He who is abhorred by the LORD will fall there.

15 Foolishness *is* bound up in the heart of a child;
The rod of correction will drive it far from him.

16 He who oppresses the poor to increase his *riches,*
And he who gives to the rich, *will* surely *come* to
poverty.

Sayings of the Wise

17 Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise,
And apply your heart to my knowledge;
18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if you keep them within
you;
Let them all be fixed upon your lips,
19 So that your trust may be in the LORD;
I have instructed you today, even you.
20 Have I not written to you excellent things
Of counsels and knowledge,
21 That I may make you know the certainty of the
words of truth,
That you may answer words of truth
To those who send to you?

22Do not rob the poor because he *is* poor,
Nor oppress the afflicted at the gate;
23For the LORD will plead their cause,
And plunder the soul of those who plunder them.

24Make no friendship with an angry man,
And with a furious man do not go,
25Lest you learn his ways
And set a snare for your soul.

26Do not be one of those who shakes hands in a
pledge,
One of those who is surety for debts;
27If you have nothing *with which* to pay,
Why should he take away your bed from under you?

28Do not remove the ancient landmark
Which your fathers have set.

29Do you see a man *who* excels in his work?
He will stand before kings;
He will not stand before unknown *men*.

Proverbs 23

1When you sit down to eat with a ruler,
Consider carefully what *is* before you;
2And put a knife to your throat
If you *are* a man given to appetite.
3Do not desire his delicacies,
For they *are* deceptive food.

4Do not overwork to be rich;
Because of your own understanding, cease! *Life Lessons*
5Will you set your eyes on that which is not?
For *riches* certainly make themselves wings;
They fly away like an eagle *toward* heaven.

6Do not eat the bread of a miser,[a]
Nor desire his delicacies;
7For as he thinks in his heart, so *is* he.
"Eat and drink!" he says to you,
But his heart is not with you.
8The morsel you have eaten, you will vomit up,
And waste your pleasant words.

9Do not speak in the hearing of a fool,
For he will despise the wisdom of your words.

10Do not remove the ancient landmark,
Nor enter the fields of the fatherless;
11For their Redeemer *is* mighty;
He will plead their cause against you. *Life Lessons*

12Apply your heart to instruction,
And your ears to words of knowledge.

13 Do not withhold correction from a child,
For *if* you beat him with a rod, he will not die.
14 You shall beat him with a rod,
And deliver his soul from hell.[b]

15 My son, if your heart is wise,
My heart will rejoice—indeed, I myself;
16 Yes, my inmost being will rejoice
When your lips speak right things.

17 Do not let your heart envy sinners,
But *be zealous* for the fear of the LORD all the day;
18 For surely there is a hereafter,
And your hope will not be cut off.

19 Hear, my son, and be wise;
And guide your heart in the way.
20 Do not mix with winebibbers,
Or with gluttonous eaters of meat;
21 For the drunkard and the glutton will come to
poverty,
And drowsiness will clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Listen to your father who begot you,
And do not despise your mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and do not sell *it,*
Also wisdom and instruction and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice,
And he who begets a wise *child* will delight in him.
25 Let your father and your mother be glad,
And let her who bore you rejoice.

26 My son, give me your heart,

And let your eyes observe my ways.
27For a harlot *is* a deep pit,
And a seductress *is* a narrow well.
28She also lies in wait as *for* a victim,
And increases the unfaithful among men.

29Who has woe?
Who has sorrow?
Who has contentions?
Who has complaints?
Who has wounds without cause?
Who has redness of eyes?
30Those who linger long at the wine,
Those who go in search of mixed wine.
31Do not look on the wine when it is red,
When it sparkles in the cup,
When it swirls around smoothly;
32At the last it bites like a serpent,
And stings like a viper.
33Your eyes will see strange things,
And your heart will utter perverse things.
34Yes, you will be like one who lies down in the midst
of the sea,
Or like one who lies at the top of the mast, *saying:*
35"They have struck me, *but* I was not hurt;
They have beaten me, but I did not feel *it*.
When shall I awake, that I may seek another *drink?*"

Proverbs 24

[1]Do not be envious of evil men,
Nor desire to be with them; *Life Lessons*
[2]For their heart devises violence,
And their lips talk of troublemaking.

[3]Through wisdom a house is built,
And by understanding it is established;
[4]By knowledge the rooms are filled
With all precious and pleasant riches.

[5]A wise man *is* strong,
Yes, a man of knowledge increases strength;
[6]For by wise counsel you will wage your own war,
And in a multitude of counselors *there is* safety.

[7]Wisdom *is* too lofty for a fool;
He does not open his mouth in the gate.

[8]He who plots to do evil
Will be called a schemer.
[9]The devising of foolishness *is* sin,
And the scoffer *is* an abomination to men.

[10]*If* you faint in the day of adversity,
Your strength *is* small.

[11]Deliver *those who* are drawn toward death,
And hold back *those* stumbling to the slaughter.
[12]If you say, “Surely we did not know this,”
Does not He who weighs the hearts consider *it?*
He who keeps your soul, does He *not* know *it?*

And will He *not* render to *each* man according to his
deeds?

13 My son, eat honey because *it is* good,
And the honeycomb *which is* sweet to your taste;
14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* to your soul;
If you have found *it,* there is a prospect,
And your hope will not be cut off.

15 Do not lie in wait, O wicked *man,* against the
dwelling of the righteous;
Do not plunder his resting place;
16 For a righteous *man* may fall seven times
And rise again,
But the wicked shall fall by calamity.

17 Do not rejoice when your enemy falls,
And do not let your heart be glad when he stumbles;
18 Lest the LORD see *it,* and it displease Him,
And He turn away His wrath from him.

19 Do not fret because of evildoers,
Nor be envious of the wicked;
20 For there will be no prospect for the evil *man;*
The lamp of the wicked will be put out.

21 My son, fear the LORD and the king;
Do not associate with those given to change;
22 For their calamity will rise suddenly,
And who knows the ruin those two can bring?

Further Sayings of the Wise

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise:

It is not good to show partiality in judgment.
24 He who says to the wicked, “You *are* righteous,”
Him the people will curse;
Nations will abhor him.
25 But those who rebuke *the wicked* will have delight,
And a good blessing will come upon them.

26 He who gives a right answer kisses the lips.

27 Prepare your outside work,
Make it fit for yourself in the field;
And afterward build your house.

28 Do not be a witness against your neighbor without cause,
For would you deceive[a] with your lips?
29 Do not say, “I will do to him just as he has done to me;
I will render to the man according to his work.” *Life Lessons*

30 I went by the field of the lazy *man*,
And by the vineyard of the man devoid of understanding;
31 And there it was, all overgrown with thorns;
Its surface was covered with nettles;
Its stone wall was broken down.
32 When I saw *it,* I considered *it* well;
I looked on *it and* received instruction:
33 A little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to rest;
34 So shall your poverty come *like* a prowler,
And your need like an armed man.

Proverbs 25

Further Wise Sayings of Solomon

1 These also *are* proverbs of Solomon which the men of
Hezekiah king of Judah copied:

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a matter,
But the glory of kings *is* to search out a matter. *Life Lessons*

3 *As* the heavens for height and the earth for depth,
So the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from silver,
And it will go to the silversmith *for* jewelry.
5 Take away the wicked from before the king,
And his throne will be established in righteousness.

6 Do not exalt yourself in the presence of the king,
And do not stand in the place of the great;
7 For *it is* better that he say to you,
"Come up here,"
Than that you should be put lower in the presence of
the prince,
Whom your eyes have seen.

8 Do not go hastily to court;
For what will you do in the end,
When your neighbor has put you to shame?
9 Debate your case with your neighbor,
And do not disclose the secret to another;
10 Lest he who hears *it* expose your shame,

And your reputation be ruined.

[11]A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold
In settings of silver.
[12]*Like* an earring of gold and an ornament of fine
gold
Is a wise rebuker to an obedient ear.

[13]Like the cold of snow in time of harvest
Is a faithful messenger to those who send him,
For he refreshes the soul of his masters.

[14]Whoever falsely boasts of giving
Is like clouds and wind without rain.

[15]By long forbearance a ruler is persuaded,
And a gentle tongue breaks a bone.

[16]Have you found honey?
Eat only as much as you need,
Lest you be filled with it and vomit.

[17]Seldom set foot in your neighbor’s house,
Lest he become weary of you and hate you.

[18]A man who bears false witness against his
neighbor
Is like a club, a sword, and a sharp arrow.

[19]Confidence in an unfaithful *man* in time of trouble
Is like a bad tooth and a foot out of joint.

[20]*Like* one who takes away a garment in cold
weather,
And like vinegar on soda,
Is one who sings songs to a heavy heart.

21 If your enemy is hungry, give him bread to eat;
And if he is thirsty, give him water to drink;
22 For *so* you will heap coals of fire on his head,
And the LORD will reward you.

23 The north wind brings forth rain,
And a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

24 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of a housetop,
Than in a house shared with a contentious woman.

25 *As* cold water to a weary soul,
So *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous *man* who falters before the wicked
Is like a murky spring and a polluted well.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey;
So to seek one's own glory *is not* glory.

28 Whoever *has* no rule over his own spirit
Is like a city broken down, without walls.

Proverbs 26

1 As snow in summer and rain in harvest,
So honor is not fitting for a fool.

2 Like a flitting sparrow, like a flying swallow,
So a curse without cause shall not alight.

3 A whip for the horse,
A bridle for the donkey,
And a rod for the fool's back.
4 Do not answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest you also be like him.
5 Answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest he be wise in his own eyes.
6 He who sends a message by the hand of a fool
Cuts off *his own* feet *and* drinks violence.
7 *Like* the legs of the lame that hang limp
Is a proverb in the mouth of fools.
8 Like one who binds a stone in a sling
Is he who gives honor to a fool.
9 *Like* a thorn *that* goes into the hand of a drunkard
Is a proverb in the mouth of fools.
10 The great *God* who formed everything
Gives the fool *his* hire and the transgressor *his*
wages.[a]
11 As a dog returns to his own vomit,
So a fool repeats his folly.
12 Do you see a man wise in his own eyes?
There is more hope for a fool than for him.

13 The lazy *man* says, "*There is* a lion in the road!
A fierce lion *is* in the streets!"

14 *As* a door turns on its hinges,
So *does* the lazy *man* on his bed.
15 The lazy *man* buries his hand in the bowl;[b]
It wearies him to bring it back to his mouth.
16 The lazy *man is* wiser in his own eyes
Than seven men who can answer sensibly.

17 He who passes by *and* meddles in a quarrel not
his own
Is like one who takes a dog by the ears.

18 Like a madman who throws firebrands, arrows,
and death,
19 *Is* the man *who* deceives his neighbor,
And says, “I was only joking!”

20 Where *there is* no wood, the fire goes out;
And where *there is* no talebearer, strife ceases.
21 *As* charcoal *is* to burning coals, and wood to fire,
So *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.
22 The words of a talebearer *are* like tasty trifles,
And they go down into the inmost body.

23 Fervent lips with a wicked heart
Are like earthenware covered with silver dross.

24 He who hates, disguises *it* with his lips,
And lays up deceit within himself;
25 When he speaks kindly, do not believe him,
For *there are* seven abominations in his heart;
26 *Though his* hatred is covered by deceit,
His wickedness will be revealed before the assembly.

27 Whoever digs a pit will fall into it,

And he who rolls a stone will have it roll back on
him. *Life Lessons*

28 A lying tongue hates *those who are* crushed by it,
And a flattering mouth works ruin.

Proverbs 27

1 Do not boast about tomorrow,
For you do not know what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise you, and not your own
mouth;
A stranger, and not your own lips. *Life Lessons*

3 A stone *is* heavy and sand *is* weighty,
But a fool's wrath *is* heavier than both of them.

4 Wrath *is* cruel and anger a torrent,
But who *is* able to stand before jealousy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better
Than love carefully concealed.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend,
But the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful.

7 A satisfied soul loathes the honeycomb,
But to a hungry soul every bitter thing *is* sweet.

8 Like a bird that wanders from its nest
Is a man who wanders from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume delight the heart,
And the sweetness of a man's friend *gives delight* by
hearty counsel.

10 Do not forsake your own friend or your father's
friend,

Nor go to your brother's house in the day of your
calamity;
Better *is* a neighbor nearby than a brother far away.

11My son, be wise, and make my heart glad,
That I may answer him who reproaches me.

12A prudent *man* foresees evil *and* hides himself;
The simple pass on *and* are punished. *Life Lessons*

13Take the garment of him who is surety for a
stranger,
And hold it in pledge *when* he is surety for a
seductress.

14He who blesses his friend with a loud voice, rising
early in the morning,
It will be counted a curse to him.

15A continual dripping on a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike;
16Whoever restrains her restrains the wind,
And grasps oil with his right hand.

17*As* iron sharpens iron,
So a man sharpens the countenance of his friend.

18Whoever keeps the fig tree will eat its fruit;
So he who waits on his master will be honored.

19As in water face *reflects* face,
So a man's heart *reveals* the man.

20Hell[a] and Destruction[b] are never full;
So the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 The refining pot *is* for silver and the furnace for
gold,
And a man *is valued* by what others say of him.

22 Though you grind a fool in a mortar with a pestle
along with crushed grain,
Yet his foolishness will not depart from him.

23 Be diligent to know the state of your flocks,
And attend to your herds;
24 For riches *are* not forever,
Nor does a crown *endure* to all generations.
25 *When* the hay is removed, and the tender grass
shows itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in,
26 The lambs *will provide* your clothing,
And the goats the price of a field;
27 *You shall have* enough goats' milk for your food,
For the food of your household,
And the nourishment of your maidservants.

Proverbs 28

[1]The wicked flee when no one pursues,
But the righteous are bold as a lion.

[2]Because of the transgression of a land, many *are*
its princes;
But by a man of understanding *and* knowledge
Right will be prolonged.

[3]A poor man who oppresses the poor
Is like a driving rain which leaves no food.

[4]Those who forsake the law praise the wicked,
But such as keep the law contend with them.

[5]Evil men do not understand justice,
But those who seek the LORD understand all.

[6]Better *is* the poor who walks in his integrity
Than one perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich. *Life Lessons*

[7]Whoever keeps the law *is* a discerning son,
But a companion of gluttons shames his father.

[8]One who increases his possessions by usury and
extortion
Gathers it for him who will pity the poor.

[9]One who turns away his ear from hearing the law,
Even his prayer *is* an abomination.

10 Whoever causes the upright to go astray in an evil
way,
He himself will fall into his own pit;
But the blameless will inherit good.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own eyes,
But the poor who has understanding searches him
out.

12 When the righteous rejoice, *there is* great glory;
But when the wicked arise, men hide themselves.

13 He who covers his sins will not prosper,
But whoever confesses and forsakes *them* will have
mercy. *Life Lessons*

14 Happy *is* the man who is always reverent,
But he who hardens his heart will fall into calamity.

15 *Like* a roaring lion and a charging bear
Is a wicked ruler over poor people.

16 A ruler who lacks understanding *is* a great
oppressor,
But he who hates covetousness will prolong *his*
days.

17 A man burdened with bloodshed will flee into a pit;
Let no one help him.

18 Whoever walks blamelessly will be saved,
But *he who is* perverse *in his* ways will suddenly fall.

19 He who tills his land will have plenty of bread,
But he who follows frivolity will have poverty
enough!

[20]A faithful man will abound with blessings,
But he who hastens to be rich will not go
unpunished.

[21]To show partiality *is* not good,
Because for a piece of bread a man will transgress.

[22]A man with an evil eye hastens after riches,
And does not consider that poverty will come upon
him.

[23]He who rebukes a man will find more favor
afterward
Than he who flatters with the tongue.

[24]Whoever robs his father or his mother,
And says, "*It is* no transgression,"
The same *is* companion to a destroyer.

[25]He who is of a proud heart stirs up strife,
But he who trusts in the LORD will be prospered.

[26]He who trusts in his own heart is a fool,
But whoever walks wisely will be delivered.

[27]He who gives to the poor will not lack,
But he who hides his eyes will have many curses.

[28]When the wicked arise, men hide themselves;
But when they perish, the righteous increase.

Proverbs 29

1 He who is often rebuked, *and* hardens *his* neck,
Will suddenly be destroyed, and that without
remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people
rejoice;
But when a wicked *man* rules, the people groan.

3 Whoever loves wisdom makes his father rejoice,
But a companion of harlots wastes *his* wealth.

4 The king establishes the land by justice,
But he who receives bribes overthrows it.

5 A man who flatters his neighbor
Spreads a net for his feet.

6 By transgression an evil man is snared,
But the righteous sings and rejoices. *Life Lessons*

7 The righteous considers the cause of the poor,
But the wicked does not understand *such*
knowledge.

8 Scoffers set a city aflame,
But wise *men* turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contends with a foolish man,
Whether *the fool* rages or laughs, *there is* no peace.

10 The bloodthirsty hate the blameless,
But the upright seek his well-being.[a]

11 A fool vents all his feelings,[b]
But a wise *man* holds them back.

12 If a ruler pays attention to lies,
All his servants *become* wicked.

13 The poor *man* and the oppressor have this in common:
The LORD gives light to the eyes of both.

14 The king who judges the poor with truth,
His throne will be established forever.

15 The rod and rebuke give wisdom,
But a child left *to himself* brings shame to his mother.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increases;
But the righteous will see their fall.

17 Correct your son, and he will give you rest;
Yes, he will give delight to your soul.

18 Where *there is* no revelation,[c] the people cast off restraint;
But happy *is* he who keeps the law. *Life Lessons*

19 A servant will not be corrected by mere words;
For though he understands, he will not respond.

20 Do you see a man hasty in his words?
There is more hope for a fool than for him.

21 He who pampers his servant from childhood
Will have him as a son in the end.

22 An angry man stirs up strife,
And a furious man abounds in transgression.

23 A man's pride will bring him low,
But the humble in spirit will retain honor.

24 Whoever is a partner with a thief hates his own
life;
He swears to tell the truth,[d] but reveals nothing.

25 The fear of man brings a snare,
But whoever trusts in the LORD shall be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favor,
But justice for man *comes* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the righteous,
And *he who is* upright in the way *is* an abomination
to the wicked.

Proverbs 30

The Wisdom of Agur

1 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *his* utterance. This man
declared to Ithiel—to Ithiel and Ucal:

2 Surely I *am* more stupid than *any* man,
And do not have the understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom
Nor have knowledge of the Holy One.

4 Who has ascended into heaven, or descended?
Who has gathered the wind in His fists?
Who has bound the waters in a garment?
Who has established all the ends of the earth?
What *is* His name, and what *is* His Son's name,
If you know?

5 Every word of God *is* pure;
He *is* a shield to those who put their trust in Him.
6 Do not add to His words,
Lest He rebuke you, and you be found a liar. *Life Lessons*

7 Two *things* I request of You
(Deprive me not before I die):
8 Remove falsehood and lies far from me;
Give me neither poverty nor riches—
Feed me with the food allotted to me;
9 Lest I be full and deny *You,*
And say, "Who *is* the LORD?"
Or lest I be poor and steal,
And profane the name of my God.

10 Do not malign a servant to his master,
Lest he curse you, and you be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curses its father,
And does not bless its mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that is* pure in its own eyes,
Yet is not washed from its filthiness.
13 *There is* a generation—oh, how lofty are their
eyes!
And their eyelids are lifted up.
14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are like* swords,
And whose fangs *are like* knives,
To devour the poor from off the earth,
And the needy from *among* men.

15 The leech has two daughters—
Give *and* Give!

There are three *things that* are never satisfied,
Four never say, “Enough!”:
16 The grave,[a]
The barren womb,
The earth *that* is not satisfied with water—
And the fire never says, “Enough!”

17 The eye *that* mocks *his* father,
And scorns obedience to *his* mother,
The ravens of the valley will pick it out,
And the young eagles will eat it.

18 There are three *things which* are too wonderful for
me,
Yes, four *which* I do not understand:
19 The way of an eagle in the air,
The way of a serpent on a rock,

The way of a ship in the midst of the sea,
And the way of a man with a virgin.

20This *is* the way of an adulterous woman:
She eats and wipes her mouth,
And says, “I have done no wickedness.”

21For three *things* the earth is perturbed,
Yes, for four it cannot bear up:
22For a servant when he reigns,
A fool when he is filled with food,
23A hateful *woman* when she is married,
And a maidservant who succeeds her mistress.

24There are four *things which* are little on the earth,
But they *are* exceedingly wise:
25The ants *are* a people not strong,
Yet they prepare their food in the summer;
26The rock badgers[b] are a feeble folk,
Yet they make their homes in the crags;
27The locusts have no king,
Yet they all advance in ranks;
28The spider[c] skillfully grasps with its hands,
And it is in kings’ palaces.

29There are three *things which* are majestic in pace,
Yes, four *which* are stately in walk:
30A lion, *which is* mighty among beasts
And does not turn away from any;
31A greyhound,[d]
A male goat also,
And a king *whose* troops *are* with him.[e]

32If you have been foolish in exalting yourself,

Or if you have devised evil, *put your* hand on *your*
mouth. *Life Lessons*
33For *as* the churning of milk produces butter,
And wringing the nose produces blood,
So the forcing of wrath produces strife.

Proverbs 31

The Words of King Lemuel's Mother

[1]The words of King Lemuel, the utterance which his mother taught him:

[2]What, my son?
And what, son of my womb?
And what, son of my vows?
[3]Do not give your strength to women,
Nor your ways to that which destroys kings.

4*It is* not for kings, O Lemuel,
It is not for kings to drink wine,
Nor for princes intoxicating drink;
[5]Lest they drink and forget the law,
And pervert the justice of all the afflicted.
[6]Give strong drink to him who is perishing,
And wine to those who are bitter of heart.
[7]Let him drink and forget his poverty,
And remember his misery no more.

8Open your mouth for the speechless,
In the cause of all *who are* appointed to die.[a]
[9]Open your mouth, judge righteously,
And plead the cause of the poor and needy.

The Virtuous Wife

10Who[b] can find a virtuous[c] wife?
For her worth *is* far above rubies.
[11]The heart of her husband safely trusts her;

So he will have no lack of gain.
12She does him good and not evil
All the days of her life.
13She seeks wool and flax,
And willingly works with her hands.
14She is like the merchant ships,
She brings her food from afar.
15She also rises while it is yet night,
And provides food for her household,
And a portion for her maidservants.
16She considers a field and buys it;
From her profits she plants a vineyard.
17She girds herself with strength,
And strengthens her arms.
18She perceives that her merchandise *is* good,
And her lamp does not go out by night.
19She stretches out her hands to the distaff,
And her hand holds the spindle.
20She extends her hand to the poor,
Yes, she reaches out her hands to the needy.
21She is not afraid of snow for her household,
For all her household *is* clothed with scarlet.
22She makes tapestry for herself;
Her clothing *is* fine linen and purple.
23Her husband is known in the gates,
When he sits among the elders of the land.
24She makes linen garments and sells *them,*
And supplies sashes for the merchants.
25Strength and honor *are* her clothing;
She shall rejoice in time to come.
26She opens her mouth with wisdom,
And on her tongue *is* the law of kindness.
27She watches over the ways of her household,
And does not eat the bread of idleness.

28 Her children rise up and call her blessed;
Her husband *also,* and he praises her:
29 "Many daughters have done well,
But you excel them all."
30 Charm *is* deceitful and beauty *is* passing,
But a woman *who* fears the LORD, she shall be
praised. *Life Lessons*
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands,
And let her own works praise her in the gates.

Life Lessons

1:7 — ***The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge.***

When we base our lives on the truth of God—His holiness, power, love, wisdom, goodness, and salvation—we build on the only solid, eternal, unchanging foundation for life (Luke 6:47–49).

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***My son, if sinners entice you, do not consent.***

The devil doesn't make anyone sin; neither does anyone else. We consciously choose to act against God's will. We must always remember that the path of sin is devastation, but the Lord leads us to wisdom and life—because then we'll find it easier to obey His commands (Rom. 6:11–23).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I gain wisdom from God?

Prov. 2:1–7

A growing number of people in our world fail to seek God for His wisdom. Instead, they strive to satisfy their passions and desires without regard to their futures or to the consequences of their decisions.

This is a spiritually dangerous way to live. When we try to live apart from the counsel of God's wisdom, we suffer disillusionment, fear, doubt, worry, and frustration. Our lives fall apart when we do not involve the Savior in our decisions.

The wisest approach to life's challenges is to seek God for His plan, direction, and spiritual insight. But how can we do that? The next time you face a challenge or an important decision, seek God's wisdom by doing the following:

- *Seek Him*—If you want to know God's heart on a given issue or when you have to make a difficult decision, ask Him. Take time to pray—but in your times of prayer, don't do all the talking. Listen for God's still, small voice whispering His words of guidance and encouragement to you.
- *Meditate on God's Word*—You will gain insight into God's mind and heart by studying Scripture and meditating on its truth. Difficult decisions become easier to make when God is the One guiding you.
- *Obey the principles of Scripture*—When you set your heart on obeying God, He will teach you how to apply His truth in your life. Then you will know the way of wisdom.
- *Observe the faithfulness of God*—The Lord has never failed to keep a single promise He has made. The Bible is full of testimonies that celebrate His goodness and love. Learn to claim His promises as you read His Word.
- *Heed godly counsel*—God can use a pastor or trusted Christian friend to help you see beyond your weaknesses. Don't hesitate to share your needs and fears with those who love the Lord and you.
- *Associate with wise people*—Choose your friends wisely. Include God in every relationship, and you will establish a strong, godly base of counselors to support you in making wise decisions.

Because God loves us, we have no need to worry about the future. He has a plan, not only for our lives, but also for every problem we face. Oswald Chambers said, "All our fret and worry is caused by calculating without God." Take time today to renew your trust in God and His ability to provide the wisdom you need.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

2:6 — ***The LORD gives wisdom; from His mouth come knowledge and understanding.***

Wisdom is the ability to see our lives from the Lord's perspective and live in accordance to His will. How do we acquire His wisdom? We ask for it: "If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him" (James 1:5).

Life Lessons

3:3, 4 — ***Let not mercy and truth forsake you; bind them around your neck . . . and so find favor and high esteem in the sight of God and man.***

Mercy without truth can lead to ungodly compromise; truth without mercy can lead to unfeeling legalism. When we pursue both equally and simultaneously in accordance with God's will, we reflect His heart and bring Him great pleasure.

Life Examples

King Solomon

We All Need God's Wisdom

Prov. 3:5, 6

When God invited Solomon to ask for whatever he wanted, the king requested wisdom (1 Kin. 3:9). That God-given wisdom taught Solomon that only a fool tries to solve life's problems without God's help.

Any time we spend wondering about how to get out of a touchy situation is time wasted. God's guidance is more than sufficient for all

the tests or trials we might have to face—but in order to benefit from it, we have to seek it out, just as Solomon did so long ago.

In this life, tests come in all shapes and sizes. Some we anticipate; others blindside us. Some tests require us to endure; others involve making the right decision immediately. Regardless of the difficulty, God instructs us to come to Him for the wisdom we so desperately need.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

3:5, 6 — ***Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding; in all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths.***

If you want your life to be the very best it can be, you must put your full faith in God—rejecting your own limited perspective and honoring Him in every area of your life. This is the heart of godly living—you submit to the Lord's direction, knowing that He has the answer to your every need and is faithful to provide it (Phil. 4:19).

Life Lessons

3:26 — ***For the LORD will be your confidence, and will keep your foot from being caught.***

When we listen to God and obey His commands, He gives us the wisdom we need to avoid dishonest schemes. As Psalm 91:3, 4 says, "He shall deliver you from the snare of the fowler . . . and under His wings you shall take refuge; His truth shall be your shield and buckler."

Life Lessons

3:27 — ***Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in the power of your hand to do so.***

The Lord lavishes His good gifts upon us every day, and we should look for ways to bless others—because this is the way we demonstrate to the world the boundless love of God.

Life Lessons

4:23 — ***Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it spring the issues of life.***

What you allow to affect your heart influences everything in your life (Matt. 12:33–35; 15:18, 19; Luke 6:44, 45). If you are constantly occupied with wicked and worldly matters, that is what will flow forth from you. But if you fill your heart with God's Word and presence, His glory will illuminate you, and He will draw others to Himself through you.

Life Lessons

4:26 — ***Ponder the path of your feet.***

God calls us to stay spiritually alert at all times, and that includes taking regular inventory of our lives' directions (Ps. 139:23, 24).

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***Remove your way far from her, and do not go near the door of her house.***

God's Word tells us to "*flee* sexual immorality" (1 Cor. 6:18)—not test our spiritual maturity by seeing how closely we can interact with it without falling to temptation. If you know something causes you to stumble, stay away from it (Matt. 18:8, 9; 1 Cor. 10:12–14)!

Life Lessons

5:21 — ***For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and He ponders all his paths.***

God is constantly watching over us, noting our decisions, observing our behavior, and examining our hearts. He knows exactly what we need in every situation and invites us to ask Him for His counsel.

Life Lessons

6:6 — ***Go to the ant, you sluggard! Consider her ways and be wise.***

While observing nature is no substitute for spending time in God's Word, He can open our eyes to spiritual truth through it. The ant, for example, provides a powerful object lesson against slothfulness. Proverbs 30:24, 25 explains, "There are four things which are little on the earth, but they are exceedingly wise: The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their food in the summer." Although tiny and

seemingly weak, ants plan ahead and work hard, and because of their diligence and industry, they're recognized for their wisdom.

Life Lessons

6:23 — ***For the commandment is a lamp, and the law a light; reproofs of instruction are the way of life.***

We live in a sinful world, and without becoming familiar with God's Word and learning how to effectively shine its light on our problems, we will certainly stumble in the darkness.

Life Lessons

7:2 — ***Keep my commands and live, and my law as the apple of your eye.***

How do we approach our time in Scripture? As a grinding duty to be completed as quickly as possible or as a delightful opportunity to get to know God? David exclaimed, "Oh, how I love Your law!" (Ps. 119:97). Likewise, the more time we spend in the Word, the more we'll grow to love and appreciate how the Lord speaks to us through it.

Life Lessons

7:13, 14 — ***With an impudent face she said to him: "I have peace offerings with me; today I have paid my vows."***

People have long used religious language to entice naïve believers into sin (Eph. 5:6). Others confuse legalistic practices with genuine godliness (Matt. 7:21–23; 23:27, 28). We should never confuse ritualistic service or sentiment that sounds spiritual with a true relationship with God. We must know His ways and His Word and listen for His voice in every decision we make.

Life Lessons

8:13 — ***"The fear of the LORD is to hate evil."***

As we grow spiritually, we gradually change our reaction to sin. At first, we struggle to stop ourselves from engaging in the evil behavior that we enjoy. However, we eventually grow to the point where we actually hate the evil behavior and no longer want to do it.

Life Lessons

9:17, 18 — ***"Stolen water is sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant." But he does not know that the dead are there, that her guests are in the depths of hell.***

For some, there is a sinful thrill in doing forbidden things, especially when it seems that no one is watching. An adrenaline rush often accompanies a deceptive offer for immediate pleasure without penalty. But beware! Sin leads to destruction, and if unchecked, all sin ends with terrible consequences (Prov. 8:36; Rom. 6:23; James 1:15).

Life Lessons

10:2 — ***Treasures of wickedness profit nothing.***

The Bible never tries to hide the fact that the wicked can indeed amass treasures through their wicked deeds. But God's Word also insists that ill-gotten gain will not benefit the sinner in the end (Ps. 73).

Life Lessons

10:7 — ***The memory of the righteous is blessed, but the name of the wicked will rot.***

Time will show the quality of all our works and deeds. People who were scorned because they honored God will be vindicated (Ps. 7:8–10; 26:1–3; 35:22–28; 54). And those who rose to places of prominence through wicked means will eventually be revealed for what they really are (Ps. 73:12–19; Matt. 5:11, 12; 1 Cor. 3:13; Gal. 6:7, 8).

Life Lessons

10:12 — ***Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all sins.***

We all make mistakes in our relationships, and the natural reaction to an offense is anger. But if we want our relationships to work, we must learn to apply God's healing love, rather than bitterness, to the wounds we suffer (Matt. 5:39–48; Luke 23:34; Acts 7:60; Rom. 12:17–21; 1 Cor. 13:4–7; James 5:20).

Life Lessons

11:1 — ***Dishonest scales are an abomination to the LORD, but a just weight is His delight.***

Dishonesty is “an abomination to the LORD,” because it violates the holy character that His children should demonstrate. God is as concerned that His people conduct fair and honest business practices as He is that their sexual lives honor Him (Lev. 19:35–37; Deut. 25:13–16; Prov. 20:23). He delights in a “just weight” because it reflects His righteousness.

Life Lessons

11:17 — ***The merciful man does good for his own soul, but he who is cruel troubles his own flesh.***

The Lord calls us to do what is good and right, not only because godly living reflects His own holy character but also because it benefits and blesses us. Living by God’s Word and according to His will is life at its very best.

Life Lessons

11:30 — ***He who wins souls is wise.***

The prudent person does not focus on the trivial issues of the world or on how others have wronged him. Rather, he understands that each person is eternally in need of the Savior (John 3:36) and works to produce fruit that will last forever (1 Cor. 3:13, 14). The person who is wise operates with God’s priority and perspective in mind. He tells others about God’s salvation (Mark 10:45; Luke 19:10) and glorifies Him with his life (Matt. 5:16; John 15:8).

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***Whoever loves instruction loves knowledge, but he who hates correction is stupid.***

Criticism is often difficult to listen to. However, the best way to handle it is to ask God if there is truth in it. He may be using someone else's words to reveal blind spots in your character that need work. Remember that correction is always an opportunity for growth.

Life Lessons

12:15 — ***The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but he who heeds counsel is wise.***

We all naturally assume our own opinions are right; no one thinks, *I'll believe this because I know it's untrue.* Wise people, however, listen to the sound, godly advice of others, recognizing that they don't know everything. They are constantly learning, correcting errors they've made, and improving their walk with the Lord.

Life Lessons

12:22 — ***Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, but those who deal truthfully are His delight.***

When we say that God always keeps His promises, it's another way of saying that He always speaks the truth. In fact, He is the truth (John 14:6), and so we please Him when, in faith, we are honest with others

about Him, even if it is difficult or costly to us (John 3:21; 8:32; 17:16–21).

Life Lessons

12:25 — ***Anxiety in the heart of man causes depression, but a good word makes it glad.***

We should become experts at giving encouragement (Heb. 3:13). The world has more than enough naysayers, critics, scoffers, ridiculers, and detractors. A "good word" is hard to find, which is why Colossians 3:16 admonishes, "Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord."

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***He who guards his mouth preserves his life, but he who opens wide his lips shall have destruction.***

"Loose lips sink ships" was a popular World War II motto. It reminded people to guard their words so that nothing they said would endanger American troops. Preventing casualties in the spiritual war we engage in every day as believers takes the same kind of caution. We should not allow gossip to imperil our testimonies as we seek to win the lost (James 3:5–10).

Answers to Life's Questions

Where can I look for good advice?

Prov. 13:10

Proverbs has a lot to say about the value of wise counsel. Proverbs 13:10 declares, “By pride comes nothing but strife, but with the well-advised is wisdom.” Proverbs 15:22 proclaims, “Without counsel, plans go awry, but in the multitude of counselors they are established.” And Proverbs 20:5 instructs us, “Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water, but a man of understanding will draw it out.”

I remember my grandfather’s words, “Charles, whatever you do in life, always obey God fully. If He tells you to run your head through a brick wall, go forward, expecting Him to make a hole.” I have never forgotten that advice, and it has been a cornerstone of my personal ministry over the years. It reminds me that the most important counsel we can ever get comes from the Lord Himself.

Regardless of the situation or circumstance, we should always go first to God for *His* counsel. We should remember what King Jehoshaphat told King Ahab of Israel: “Please inquire for the word of the LORD today” (1 Kin. 22:5). When we do so, we go to the wellspring of all wisdom, for we go to “the LORD of hosts, who is wonderful in counsel and excellent in guidance” (Is. 28:29).

God sometimes leads us to seek advice from others. When He does so, He wants us to examine the lifestyle of the person from whom we hope to receive counsel. If “the fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom” (Prov. 9:10), then we had better know where the person stands with the Lord. Consider the spiritual and moral track record of anyone from whom you obtain important advice or counsel, especially if the decision you make affects your entire family and future.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God’s Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

13:18 — *Poverty and shame will come to him who disdains correction, but he who regards a rebuke will be honored.*

We all need correction at many points along life's journey, but not all of us graciously and willingly accept the admonition we receive. However, if we heed God's discipline, it will keep us on the path to blessing and off the path that leads to destruction (Heb. 12:4–13).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I deal with the anger or bitterness of another?

Prov. 14:10

The unfortunate fact is, sooner or later, all of us will run into someone who feels angry or bitter toward us. What should you do when you find yourself the object of another's bitterness? How should you respond to someone's red-hot anger aimed straight at you? Responding to bitterness with more bitterness leads only to a combative and even explosive situation. So what should you do?

First, tell yourself the truth about the situation. What happened? How did the situation unfold? Are you really at fault? It may be that you can't entirely reconstruct the event in question, but try your best to honestly recall what led to the outburst.

Second, listen carefully to what the bitter person is saying. Bitterness and anger are usually the offshoots of deep hurt. Say something like, "It seems that you are really upset. Can we talk about it?" Even such a simple question may help to defuse the situation. Although you may not be able to uproot the bitterness in someone else's life, you can stop it from taking root in your own heart by asking God to help you understand why this person feels the way he or she does.

Third, any time you come under personal attack, it is very important to recall God's personal love for you. You may have made mistakes, but that does not change the Lord's feelings about you. Ask Him to encourage you through His Word.

Fourth, ask God to help you respond with His love and grace and to protect you from angry attacks. In Psalm 64, we read how David prayed for God's deliverance from the attacks of an embittered enemy. He wrote, "Who . . . bend their bows to shoot their arrows—bitter words, that they may shoot in secret at the blameless" (Ps. 64:3, 4). At times, the angry person will attack by turning others against you with

their accusations. Yet you should not fear their venom because God protects and vindicates His people (vv. 7–10).

Bitterness is a much deeper and more complex reaction than a simple expression of quick anger. It is a satanic stronghold and needs to be faced in an honest manner. God tells us to beware "lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled" (Heb. 12:15).

When you find yourself the target of a bitter accusation or a hateful personal attack, pray for God's protection. Ask Him to give you wisdom in dealing with the other person, as well as a healthy perspective on the entire matter. Your reaction to the assault is the most important issue with God. Therefore, be firm but loving in what you do and say.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.

Life Lessons

14:29 — ***He who is slow to wrath has great understanding, but he who is impulsive exalts folly.***

It may feel good for a short while to vent our fury at someone, but "the wrath of man does not produce the righteousness of God" (James 1:20). Failure to control a temper leads only to heartache (Eph. 4:26, 27).

Life Lessons

15:3 — ***The eyes of the LORD are in every place, keeping watch on the evil and the good.***

Nothing ever escapes the notice of God, so nothing ever surprises Him. He always has the right plans in place to accomplish precisely what He

desires—for reward or for judgment.

Life Lessons

15:22 — ***Without counsel, plans go awry, but in the multitude of counselors they are established.***

Since none of us has an unlimited perspective, we frequently need the godly expertise and viewpoints of others to inform our most important decisions and plans. God often uses the counsel of other believers to show us His will.

Life Lessons

16:3 — ***Commit your works to the LORD, and your thoughts will be established.***

How do we commit our works to the Lord? Not merely by asking Him to bless what we've already done, but by devoting ourselves completely to *His* plans before, during, and after we have done our work.

What the Bible Says About

God's Hatred of Human Pride

Prov. 16:18

The Bible makes it very clear that God hates human pride. James 4:6 states very clearly, "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the

humble.” The same message is repeated throughout Scripture (Prov. 3:34; 16:5, 6; 18:12; Is. 2:11; Phil. 2:3; 1 Pet. 5:5).

Elsewhere, the Bible lists pride among four things that the Lord hates; it is grouped with arrogance, the evil way, and the perverse mouth (Prov. 8:13). In yet another passage, pride finds a place among seven things that are an abomination to the Lord: “A proud look, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that are swift in running to evil, a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren” (Prov. 6:17–19).

God puts pride in the same category with murder!

We fall prey to pride when we forget that the Lord does not exist for us, but we exist for Him. Why does He despise human pride so much? Because it prevents us from submitting to His purpose for our lives. Pride renders us useless to the kingdom of God. When we commit ourselves to doing things our way, we are actually rejecting His way.

The Lord refuses to share His glory with anyone. When we seek to take His glory for ourselves—saying, in effect, “Look at what I have accomplished! Look at me! Look at who I am!”—we deny that He has enabled and empowered us. Any good in us is by His design and redemption. Anything noteworthy that we become, we become because He wills it. We have no goodness apart from that which God imparts to us.

Proverbs 16:18 instructs: “Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.” While not all ruin is caused by pride, pride *always* ends in devastation. We often lose the very thing we feel most proud about having achieved because anything we acquire outside of God’s will eventually turns to ashes.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God’s requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

16:20 — *Whoever trusts in the LORD, happy is he.*

No one will ever find true happiness by disobeying a clear command of God. Our joy is found in trusting the Lord and becoming all He created us to be. Those who disobey show that they do not truly trust that He has their best interests at heart.

Life Lessons

17:5 — ***He who mocks the poor reproaches his Maker.***

God made each one of us in His image, and to deride anyone is to mock Him. Sometimes we judge others by their lack of money, intelligence, or beauty because we want to feel better about ourselves. However, that goes against all that Christ taught us. Rather, like Jesus, we must "in lowliness of mind . . . esteem others better than [ourselves]" (Phil. 2:3).

Life Lessons

17:28 — ***Even a fool is counted wise when he holds his peace; when he shuts his lips, he is considered perceptive.***

There are times when we must speak up (Esth. 4:14; Acts 18:9), but there are vastly more times when we should keep silent. We must listen to the Lord's instruction and engage our minds before we attempt to open our mouths.

Life Lessons

18:10 — ***The name of the LORD is a strong tower; the righteous run to it and are safe.***

Where do you run when trouble comes? How do you react at the first sign of hardship? Do you run directly to God? Or do you flee to earthly resources that are sure to fail you?

Life Lessons

18:12 — ***Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before honor is humility.***

Beware of the temptation of pride, which is an exaggerated attentiveness to yourself and what you want. God hates pride, and whatever the Lord hates must be eliminated from your life. Pay attention to your thoughts and words. If your speech is characterized by lots of “I,” “me,” and “my,” you’re focusing on yourself far too much. Make sure that your attention is centered on God.

Life Lessons

18:17 — ***The first one to plead his cause seems right, until his neighbor comes and examines him.***

We must guard against making snap judgments. Scripture insists that we listen to the testimony of two or three witnesses before making a decision, precisely so we don’t make hasty mistakes (Deut. 19:15; Matt. 18:16; 2 Cor. 13:1; 1 Tim. 5:19).

Life Lessons

19:11 — ***The discretion of a man makes him slow to anger, and his glory is to overlook a transgression.***

Many of us get into trouble in our relationships because we insist on being right. We demand that everyone see things our way. Because we refuse to overlook a transgression, we end up alienating our friends

and family. Yet God's Word admonishes us to be kind and forgiving with those who wrong us so that others will be saved and grow in their relationships with the Lord (Matt. 5:39–48; 2 Tim. 2:24–26).

Life Lessons

19:17 — ***He who has pity on the poor lends to the LORD, and He will pay back what he has given.***

Nothing you do for those in need is ever wasted. Even if your actions are unappreciated or unacknowledged here on earth, God knows what you've done and faithfully rewards you (Matt. 25:34–40).

Life Lessons

19:21 — ***There are many plans in a man's heart, nevertheless the LORD's counsel—that will stand.***

It is unfortunate when we make our own plans and forget to seek God's counsel because only His plan can stand—not our own. Therefore, seek the Lord in everything and obey Him. He will move heaven and earth to show you what to do, and your obedience to Him will bring greater blessings than your plans could ever hope to achieve.

Life Lessons

19:27 — ***Cease listening to instruction, my son, and you will stray from the words of knowledge.***

We must never stop learning. Not only do we need reminders of the principles we've already embraced (2 Pet. 1:12), but new lessons always lie ahead of us to continue our transformation into the image and character of Christ (Rom. 8:29).

Life Lessons

20:4 — ***The lazy man will not plow because of winter; he will beg during harvest and have nothing.***

God has not called us to be lazy. Slothfulness has consequences. The person who doesn't bother to work or prepare for the future will be very disappointed. God worked six days, and then He rested. His example is one that we should apply to our own lives so that we might be successful in all we do. This also is true in our spiritual lives. Spending time with Him reaps a bountiful reward.

Life Lessons

20:7 — ***The righteous man walks in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.***

It would be hard to think of a greater legacy to leave behind than a personal record of godly integrity and obedience. Those who faithfully demonstrate a deep, abiding love for the Lord and exhibit a sound moral character in obedience to Him bless their children with a gift that lasts for generations.

Life Lessons

20:19 — ***He who goes about as a talebearer reveals secrets; therefore do not associate with one who flatters with his lips.***

Aperson who enjoys speaking negatively about others may attempt to draw you in with the secrets they know. However, God's Word is clear that you should not associate with a gossip. James 3:6 explains, "The tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is so set among our members that it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire by hell." Gossip destroys lives and dishonors God.

Life Lessons

20:22 — ***Do not say, "I will recompense evil"; wait for the LORD, and He will save you.***

Revenge isn't your responsibility; it's God's (Luke 18:7; Rom. 12:19). Though it's human to want to mete out your own justice, it is not His will for you to take matters into your own hands. Rather, allow the Lord to avenge you. Even if you never see justice done on earth, you can be sure that God will accomplish what He's promised you.

Life Lessons

21:3 — ***To do righteousness and justice is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.***

God wants your heart. He is not interested in outward compliance without an inward desire to willingly and joyfully obey Him. In fact, He hates religious pretense because it shows contempt for His chief desire —which is for a deep, intimate relationship with us (Amos 5:21–24).

Life Lessons

21:31 — ***The horse is prepared for the day of battle, but deliverance is of the LORD.***

There's nothing wrong with preparation. In fact, it is essential that we always be ready for whatever the Lord calls us to do (Matt. 25:1–13). However, the power and wisdom behind any victory is from God. Our resources will never be enough, but His will never fail.

Life Lessons

22:4 — ***By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches and honor and life.***

The truly humble recognize two things: that they are not God and that He should be respected for who He is. When we serve our almighty Creator with humility and gratitude, He blesses us in ways that stagger the imagination.

Life Lessons

23:4, 5 — ***Do not overwork to be rich; because of your own understanding, cease! . . . . For riches certainly make themselves wings.***

Does it seem like there is never enough money? That is the nature of wealth—no matter how much you accumulate, you'll always want more. That's why Jesus said, "You cannot serve God and mammon"

(Luke 16:13). When you focus your energy on gaining riches, you cannot focus your attention on your intimate relationship with the Lord.

Life Lessons

23:11 — ***For their Redeemer is mighty; He will plead their cause against you.***

In ancient times, there were none more helpless than the orphans and widows. However, because they were often powerless and vulnerable, God pledged Himself to be their Redeemer and Defender. Those who took advantage of them because they seemed to be easy targets soon discovered that the Lord God Himself was their Protector.

Life Lessons

24:1, **2** — ***Do not be envious of evil men, nor desire to be with them; for their heart devises violence, and their lips talk of troublemaking.***

It may seem like the wicked have better lives than we do, but it's a big mistake to envy them. In the end, they have nothing, but the believer can say, "God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever" (Ps. 73:26).

Life Lessons

24:29 — ***Do not say, "I will do to him just as he has done to me; I will render to the man according to his work."***

It is not up to us to settle accounts and to avenge what we see as injustices. Often, we do not have all the facts, and we may not understand everything that is going on in the situation. Since God knows everything, He says, “Vengeance is Mine, I will repay” (Rom. 12:19). Until then, Jesus admonishes us, “I tell you not to resist an evil person. But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also . . . I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you” (Matt. 5:39, 44).

Life Lessons

25:2 — ***It is the glory of God to conceal a matter.***

God not only reveals things we didn’t know, He also hides things so that we *can’t* know them. Elisha found this out (2 Kin. 4:27), as did Moses (Deut. 29:29). And Isaiah says, “You are God, who hide Yourself, O God of Israel” (45:15). We should never think we know as much as our omniscient Lord. Rather, we should trust Him and always remember He has a purpose for His ways. He knows the future and all that will come our way.

Life Lessons

26:27 — ***Whoever digs a pit will fall into it.***

If our actions are not led by the Lord, but are performed out of a desire for selfish gain or revenge, they will come back upon us to trap and destroy us. We reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow (Esth. 7:10; Ps. 7:15; Prov. 22:8; 28:10; Hos. 8:7; Gal. 6:7, 8).

Life Lessons

27:2 — ***Let another man praise you, and not your own mouth; a stranger, and not your own lips.***

Our Lord loathes human self-promotion. Our society seems to take it for granted, especially in athletics and entertainment, but “God is the Judge: He puts down one, and exalts another” (Ps. 75:7).

Life Lessons

27:12 — ***A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself; the simple pass on and are punished.***

Trusting in God does not mean that we can be reckless and irresponsible—living our lives without any thought to the hazards and challenges that exist in this fallen world. Rather, we must be discerning—assessing our situations carefully and seeking the Lord’s guidance and protection for both the seen and unseen perils. Fools remain oblivious to the dangers in their paths; the wise stay alert and take appropriate action (Neh. 4:7–23; 2 Pet. 3:17, 18).

Life Lessons

28:6 — ***Better is the poor who walks in his integrity than one perverse in his ways, though he be rich.***

No amount of money can make a vile person honorable, and no level of poverty can take the honor away from a person of integrity.

Life Lessons

28:13 — ***He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy.***

Sins left covered and in the dark retain their awful power over us, while sins exposed to the light of truth through confession and repentance lose their ability to keep us bound. Confession is not beating yourself up because of sin, but embracing the freedom Christ offers from its power.

Life Lessons

29:6 — ***By transgression an evil man is snared, but the righteous sings and rejoices.***

It's become a mantra in our society: "I'm really a good person!" Unbelievers and believers alike often make this claim after they do what God's Word calls sin. However, our good works are unable to save us, and our transgressions require repentance—not self-justification or denial. We must trust Christ to free us from our bondage to sin because then we truly have a reason to sing and rejoice.

Life Lessons

29:18 — ***Where there is no revelation, the people cast off restraint.***

What happens when a society rejects God's revelation and everyone does as he sees fit? You get a culture that looks a lot like the perverted one described in the Book of Judges (17:6; 21:25). And it is doomed to failure.

Life Lessons

30:6 — ***Do not add to His words, lest He rebuke you, and you be found a liar.***

We must be careful to distinguish between our own opinions and interpretations of Scripture and what God actually says in His Word. Paul says we are “not to think beyond what is written” (1 Cor. 4:6).

Life Lessons

30:32 — ***If you have been foolish in exalting yourself, or if you have devised evil, put your hand on your mouth.***

We must control our tongues by the Spirit, or they will control us (James 3:4–8). Ask God to forgive the words you have spoken wrongly.

Life Lessons

31:30 — ***Charm is deceitful and beauty is passing, but a woman who fears the LORD, she shall be praised.***

The Book of Proverbs ends where it began, with a focus on the fear of the Lord (1:7). Those who know and worship God for who He really is—obeying and loving Him wholeheartedly—find success in life and store up wonderful treasures in heaven (Matt. 6:19–21).

Proverbs 1

a **1:12** Or *the grave*
b **1:21** Septuagint, Syriac, and Targum read *top of the walls;* Vulgate reads *the head of multitudes*.

Proverbs 3

a **3:6** Or *make smooth* or *straight*
b **3:8** Literally *navel,* figurative of the body
c **3:8** Literally *drink* or *refreshment*

Proverbs 4

a **4:18** Literally *light*

Proverbs 5

a **5:5** Or *Sheol*

Proverbs 6

a **6:5** That is, one who catches birds in a trap or snare
b **6:22** Literally *it*
c **6:26** Literally *a man's wife,* that is, of another

Proverbs 7

a **7:22** Septuagint, Syriac, and Targum read *as a dog to bonds;* Vulgate reads *as a lamb . . . to bonds.*
b **7:27** Or *Sheol*

Proverbs 8

a **8:16** Masoretic Text, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *righteousness;* Septuagint, Bomberg, and some manuscripts and editions read *earth.*
b **8:30** A Jewish tradition reads *one brought up.*

Proverbs 9

a **9:18** Or *Sheol*

Proverbs 10

a **10:21** Literally *heart*

Proverbs 11

a **11:5** Or *make smooth* or *straight*
b **11:21** Literally *hand to hand*

Proverbs 12

a **12:4** Literally *A wife of valor*
b **12:11** Literally *heart*

Proverbs 13

a **13:23** Literally *what is swept away*

Proverbs 14

a **14:14** Literally *from above himself*
b **14:23** Literally *talk of the lips*
c **14:29** Literally *short of spirit*

Proverbs 15

a **15:11** Or *Sheol*
b **15:11** Hebrew *Abaddon*
c **15:17** Or *vegetables*
d **15:24** Or *Sheol*
e **15:30** Literally *fat*

Proverbs 16

a **16:5** Literally *hand to hand*

Proverbs 17

a **17:1** Or *sacrificial meals*
b **17:22** Or *makes medicine even better*
c **17:23** Literally *from the bosom*

Proverbs 18

a **18:8** A Jewish tradition reads *wounds.*
b **18:24** Following Greek manuscripts, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *may come to ruin.*

Proverbs 19

a **19:16** Literally *despises,* figurative of recklessness or carelessness
b **19:18** Literally *to put him to death;* a Jewish tradition reads *on his crying.*
c **19:24** Septuagint and Syriac read *bosom;* Targum and Vulgate read *armpit.*

Proverbs 20

a **20:2** Literally *fear* or *terror* which is produced by the king’s wrath
b **20:14** Literally *evil, evil*
c **20:27** Literally *the rooms of the belly*
d **20:30** Literally *the rooms of the belly*

Proverbs 21

a **21:4** Or *lamp*
b **21:6** Septuagint reads *Pursue vanity on the snares of death;* Vulgate reads *Is vain and foolish, and shall stumble on the snares of death;* Targum reads *They shall be destroyed, and they shall fall who seek death*.
c **21:7** Literally *drag them away*
d **21:8** Or *The way of a man is perverse and strange*
e **21:14** Literally *in the bosom*
f **21:29** Qere and Septuagint read *understands.*

Proverbs 23

a **23:6** Literally *one who has an evil eye*
b **23:14** Or *Sheol*

Proverbs 24

a **24:28** Septuagint and Vulgate read *Do not deceive.*

Proverbs 26

a **26:10** The Hebrew is difficult; ancient and modern translators differ greatly.
b **26:15** Compare 19:24

Proverbs 27

a **27:20** Or *Sheol*
b **27:20** Hebrew *Abaddon*

Proverbs 29

a **29:10** Literally *soul*
b **29:11** Literally *spirit*
c **29:18** Or *prophetic vision*
d **29:24** Literally *hears the adjuration*

Proverbs 30

a **30:16** Or *Sheol*
b **30:26** Or *hyraxes*
c **30:28** Or *lizard*
d **30:31** Exact identity unknown
e **30:31** A Jewish tradition reads *a king against whom there is no uprising.*

Proverbs 31

a **31:8** Literally *sons of passing away*
b **31:10** Verses 10 through 31 are an alphabetic acrostic in Hebrew (compare Psalm 119).
c **31:10** Literally *a wife of valor,* in the sense of all forms of excellence

The Book of

Ecclesiastes

The key word in Ecclesiastes is “vanity,” the emptiness of trying to be happy apart from God. The Preacher (traditionally identified as Solomon, the wisest, richest king in Israel’s history; Eccl. 1:1, 12) looks at life “under the sun” (v. 9), and from a purely human perspective, he declares it all to be empty. Power, popularity, prestige, pleasure—nothing can fill the God-shaped vacuum in man’s life but God Himself.

Once seen from God’s perspective, however, life takes on great meaning and purpose. Skepticism and despair melt away when we view life as a daily gift from God.

The Hebrew title *Qoheleth*, or “Preacher,” is a rare term in the Bible, found only in Ecclesiastes (1:1, 2, 12; 7:27; 12:8–10). It comes from the word *qahal*, “to convoke an assembly, to assemble.” Thus, it means “one who addresses an assembly.” The Septuagint uses the word *Ekklesiastes* as its title for this book, a name derived from the Greek term *ekklesia*, “assembly, congregation, or church.”

Because of the largely negative and pessimistic tone of the book, ancient Hebrews debated whether it even belonged in the Bible. In God’s sovereignty, however, Ecclesiastes took its place with the other thirty-eight books of the Old Testament, and so it continues to speak its powerful truths to our own increasingly secular culture. Life without God just does not work—even if one can manage to accumulate wealth, fame, popularity, and power. So the conclusion of the ancient Preacher stands: “Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is man’s all” (Eccl. 12:13).

Theme: Outside of a real and dynamic relationship with God, even a “successful” life will be full of futility and vanity.

Author: Uncertain, but thought to be King Solomon.

Time: Solomon ruled Israel in the tenth century B.C.

Structure: The introduction to Ecclesiastes declares the futility of human effort apart from a living relationship with God (1:1–11). Still, life is to be enjoyed as a gift from God's own hand (1:12–11:6), and because death is coming sooner than we think, in our enjoyment of life we should remember that God's judgment also is coming (11:7–12:8). The book concludes with a charge to fear God and obey His commandments (12:9–14).

> **As you read Ecclesiastes, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Ecclesiastes 4:6.*
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Ecclesiastes 4:9–12.*
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Ecclesiastes 7:14.*
> **20. Disappointments are inevitable, discouragement is a choice.** *See Ecclesiastes 12:1.*

Ecclesiastes 1

The Vanity of Life

1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in
Jerusalem.

2 “Vanity[a] of vanities,” says the Preacher;
“Vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.”

3 What profit has a man from all his labor
In which he toils under the sun?
4 *One* generation passes away, and *another*
generation comes;
But the earth abides forever.
5 The sun also rises, and the sun goes down,
And hastens to the place where it arose.
6 The wind goes toward the south,
And turns around to the north;
The wind whirls about continually,
And comes again on its circuit.
7 All the rivers run into the sea,
Yet the sea *is* not full;
To the place from which the rivers come,
There they return again.
8 All things *are* full of labor;
Man cannot express *it*.
The eye is not satisfied with seeing,
Nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 That which has been *is* what will be,
That which *is* done is what will be done,
And *there is* nothing new under the sun.

10 Is there anything of which it may be said,
“See, this *is* new”?
It has already been in ancient times before us.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things,*
Nor will there be any remembrance of *things* that
are to come
By *those* who will come after.

The Grief of Wisdom

12 I, the Preacher, was king over Israel in Jerusalem.
13 And I set my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven; this burdensome task God has given to the sons of man, by which they may be exercised.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and indeed, all *is* vanity and grasping for the wind.

15 *What is* crooked cannot be made straight,
And what is lacking cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with my heart, saying, “Look, I have attained greatness, and have gained more wisdom than all who were before me in Jerusalem. My heart has understood great wisdom and knowledge.”
17 And I set my heart to know wisdom and to know madness and folly. I perceived that this also is grasping for the wind.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief,
And he who increases knowledge increases sorrow.

Life Lessons

Ecclesiastes 2

The Vanity of Pleasure

1 I said in my heart, “Come now, I will test you with mirth;
therefore enjoy pleasure”; but surely, this also *was* vanity. *Life Examples: The Preacher*

2 I said of laughter—“Madness!”; and of mirth, “What does it
accomplish?”

3 I searched in my heart *how* to gratify my flesh with wine,
while guiding my heart with wisdom, and how to lay hold on
folly, till I might see what *was* good for the sons of men to do
under heaven all the days of their lives.

4 I made my works great, I built myself houses, and planted
myself vineyards.

5 I made myself gardens and orchards, and I planted all
kinds of fruit trees in them.

6 I made myself water pools from which to water the
growing trees of the grove.

7 I acquired male and female servants, and had servants
born in my house. Yes, I had greater possessions of herds and
flocks than all who were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I also gathered for myself silver and gold and the special
treasures of kings and of the provinces. I acquired male and
female singers, the delights of the sons of men, *and* musical
instruments[a] of all kinds.

9 So I became great and excelled more than all who were
before me in Jerusalem. Also my wisdom remained with me.

10 Whatever my eyes desired I did not keep from
them.
I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure,
For my heart rejoiced in all my labor;

And this was my reward from all my labor.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had
done
And on the labor in which I had toiled;
And indeed all *was* vanity and grasping for the wind.
There was no profit under the sun. *Life Lessons*

The End of the Wise and the Fool

12 Then I turned myself to consider wisdom and
madness and folly;
For what *can* the man *do* who succeeds the king?—
Only what he has already done.
13 Then I saw that wisdom excels folly
As light excels darkness.
14 The wise man's eyes *are* in his head,
But the fool walks in darkness.
Yet I myself perceived
That the same event happens to them all.

15 So I said in my heart,
"As it happens to the fool,
It also happens to me,
And why was I then more wise?"
Then I said in my heart,
"This also *is* vanity."
16 For *there is* no more remembrance of the wise
than of the fool forever,
Since all that now *is* will be forgotten in the days to
come.
And how does a wise *man* die?
As the fool!

17 Therefore I hated life because the work that was done under the sun *was* distressing to me, for all *is* vanity and

grasping for the wind. *Life Lessons*

18Then I hated all my labor in which I had toiled under the sun, because I must leave it to the man who will come after me.

19And who knows whether he will be wise or a fool? Yet he will rule over all my labor in which I toiled and in which I have shown myself wise under the sun. This also *is* vanity.

20Therefore I turned my heart and despaired of all the labor in which I had toiled under the sun.

21For there is a man whose labor *is* with wisdom, knowledge, and skill; yet he must leave his heritage to a man who has not labored for it. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.

22For what has man for all his labor, and for the striving of his heart with which he has toiled under the sun?

23For all his days *are* sorrowful, and his work burdensome; even in the night his heart takes no rest. This also is vanity.

24Nothing *is* better for a man *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* his soul should enjoy good in his labor. This also, I saw, was from the hand of God. *What the Bible Says About: Enjoying God's Presence*

25For who can eat, or who can have enjoyment, more than I?[b]

*****26For *God* gives wisdom and knowledge and joy to a man who *is* good in His sight; but to the sinner He gives the work of gathering and collecting, that he may give to *him who is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and grasping for the wind.

Ecclesiastes 3

Everything Has Its Time

[1]To everything *there is* a season,
A time for every purpose under heaven: *Life Lessons*

[2]A time to be born,
And a time to die;
A time to plant,
And a time to pluck *what is* planted;
[3]A time to kill,
And a time to heal;
A time to break down,
And a time to build up;
[4]A time to weep,
And a time to laugh;
A time to mourn,
And a time to dance;
[5]A time to cast away stones,
And a time to gather stones;
A time to embrace,
And a time to refrain from embracing;
[6]A time to gain,
And a time to lose;
A time to keep,
And a time to throw away;
[7]A time to tear,
And a time to sew;
A time to keep silence,
And a time to speak;
[8]A time to love,
And a time to hate;

A time of war,
And a time of peace.

The God-Given Task

9What profit has the worker from that in which he labors?
10I have seen the God-given task with which the sons of men are to be occupied.
11He has made everything beautiful in its time. Also He has put eternity in their hearts, except that no one can find out the work that God does from beginning to end.
12I know that nothing *is* better for them than to rejoice, and to do good in their lives, *Life Lessons*
13and also that every man should eat and drink and enjoy the good of all his labor—it *is* the gift of God.

14I know that whatever God does,
It shall be forever.
Nothing can be added to it,
And nothing taken from it.
God does *it,* that men should fear before Him.
15That which is has already been,
And what is to be has already been;
And God requires an account of what is past.

Injustice Seems to Prevail

16Moreover I saw under the sun:

In the place of judgment,
Wickedness *was* there;
And *in* the place of righteousness,
Iniquity *was* there.

17I said in my heart,

“God shall judge the righteous and the wicked,
For *there is* a time there for every purpose and for
every work.”

18 I said in my heart, “Concerning the condition of the sons
of men, God tests them, that they may see that they
themselves are *like* animals.”
19 For what happens to the sons of men also happens to
animals; one thing befalls them: as one dies, so dies the
other. Surely, they all have one breath; man has no
advantage over animals, for all *is* vanity.
20 All go to one place: all are from the dust, and all return to
dust.
21 Who knows the spirit of the sons of men, which goes
upward, and the spirit of the animal, which goes down to the
earth?[a]
22 So I perceived that nothing *is* better than that a man
should rejoice in his own works, for that *is* his heritage. For
who can bring him to see what will happen after him?

Ecclesiastes 4

[1]Then I returned and considered all the oppression that is
done under the sun:

And look! The tears of the oppressed,
But they have no comforter—
On the side of their oppressors *there is* power,
But they have no comforter.
[2]Therefore I praised the dead who were already
dead,
More than the living who are still alive.
[3]Yet, better than both *is he* who has never existed,
Who has not seen the evil work that is done under
the sun.

The Vanity of Selfish Toil

4Again, I saw that for all toil and every skillful work a man is
envied by his neighbor. This also *is* vanity and grasping for
the wind.

[5]The fool folds his hands
And consumes his own flesh.
[6]Better a handful *with* quietness
Than both hands full, *together with* toil and grasping
for the wind. *Life Lessons*

7Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun:

[8]There is one alone, without companion:
He has neither son nor brother.
Yet *there is* no end to all his labors,
Nor is his eye satisfied with riches.

But *he never asks,*
“For whom do I toil and deprive myself of good?”
This also *is* vanity and a grave misfortune.

The Value of a Friend

9Two *are* better than one,
Because they have a good reward for their labor. *Life Lessons*
10For if they fall, one will lift up his companion.
But woe to him *who is* alone when he falls,
For *he has* no one to help him up.
11Again, if two lie down together, they will keep warm;
But how can one be warm *alone?*
12Though one may be overpowered by another, two can withstand him.
And a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

Popularity Passes Away

13Better a poor and wise youth
Than an old and foolish king who will be admonished no more.
14For he comes out of prison to be king,
Although he was born poor in his kingdom.
15I saw all the living who walk under the sun;
They were with the second youth who stands in his place.
16*There was* no end of all the people over whom he was made king;
Yet those who come afterward will not rejoice in him.
Surely this also *is* vanity and grasping for the wind.

Ecclesiastes 5

Fear God, Keep Your Vows

1 Walk prudently when you go to the house of God; and draw
near to hear rather than to give the sacrifice of fools, for they
do not know that they do evil.

2 Do not be rash with your mouth,
And let not your heart utter anything hastily before
God.
For God *is* in heaven, and you on earth;
Therefore let your words be few.
3 For a dream comes through much activity,
And a fool's voice *is known* by *his* many words.

4 When you make a vow to God, do not delay to pay
it;
For *He has* no pleasure in fools.
Pay what you have vowed—
5 Better not to vow than to vow and not pay.

6 Do not let your mouth cause your flesh to sin, nor say before the messenger *of God* that it *was* an error. Why should God be angry at your excuse[a] and destroy the work of your hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there is* also vanity. But fear God.

The Vanity of Gain and Honor

8 If you see the oppression of the poor, and the violent perversion of justice and righteousness in a province, do not

marvel at the matter; for high official watches over high official, and higher officials are over them.
9 Moreover the profit of the land is for all; *even* the king is served from the field.

10 He who loves silver will not be satisfied with
silver;
Nor he who loves abundance, with increase.
This also *is* vanity.

11 When goods increase,
They increase who eat them;
So what profit have the owners
Except to see *them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a laboring man *is* sweet,
Whether he eats little or much;
But the abundance of the rich will not permit him to
sleep.

13 There is a severe evil *which* I have seen under the
sun:
Riches kept for their owner to his hurt.
14 But those riches perish through misfortune;
When he begets a son, *there is* nothing in his hand.
15 As he came from his mother's womb, naked shall
he return,
To go as he came;
And he shall take nothing from his labor
Which he may carry away in his hand. *Life Lessons*

16 And this also *is* a severe evil—
Just exactly as he came, so shall he go.
And what profit has he who has labored for the
wind?

17 All his days he also eats in darkness,
And *he has* much sorrow and sickness and anger.

18 Here is what I have seen: *It is* good and fitting *for one* to eat and drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labor in which he toils under the sun all the days of his life which God gives him; for it *is* his heritage.

19 As for every man to whom God has given riches and wealth, and given him power to eat of it, to receive his heritage and rejoice in his labor—this *is* the gift of God. *Life Lessons*

20 For he will not dwell unduly on the days of his life, because God keeps *him* busy with the joy of his heart.

Ecclesiastes 6

[1]There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

[2]A man to whom God has given riches and wealth and honor, so that he lacks nothing for himself of all he desires; yet God does not give him power to eat of it, but a foreigner consumes it. This *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil affliction.

[3]If a man begets a hundred *children* and lives many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul is not satisfied with goodness, or indeed he has no burial, I say *that* a stillborn child *is* better than he—

[4]for it comes in vanity and departs in darkness, and its name is covered with darkness.

[5]Though it has not seen the sun or known *anything,* this has more rest than that man,

[6]even if he lives a thousand years twice—but has not seen goodness. Do not all go to one place?

[7]All the labor of man *is* for his mouth,
And yet the soul is not satisfied.
[8]For what more has the wise *man* than the fool?
What does the poor man have,
Who knows *how* to walk before the living?
[9]Better *is* the sight of the eyes than the wandering
of desire.
This also *is* vanity and grasping for the wind.

[10]Whatever one is, he has been named already,
For it is known that he *is* man;
And he cannot contend with Him who is mightier
than he.
[11]Since there are many things that increase vanity,

How *is* man the better?

12For who knows what *is* good for man in life, all the days of his vain life which he passes like a shadow? Who can tell a man what will happen after him under the sun?

Ecclesiastes 7

The Value of Practical Wisdom

[1]A good name *is* better than precious ointment,
And the day of death than the day of one's birth;
[2]Better to go to the house of mourning
Than to go to the house of feasting,
For that *is* the end of all men;
And the living will take *it* to heart.
[3]Sorrow *is* better than laughter,
For by a sad countenance the heart is made better.
[4]The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning,
But the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

[5]*It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise
Than for a man to hear the song of fools. *Life Lessons*
[6]For like the crackling of thorns under a pot,
So *is* the laughter of the fool.
This also is vanity.
[7]Surely oppression destroys a wise *man's* reason,
And a bribe debases the heart.

[8]The end of a thing *is* better than its beginning;
The patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.
[9]Do not hasten in your spirit to be angry,
For anger rests in the bosom of fools.
[10]Do not say,
"Why were the former days better than these?"
For you do not inquire wisely concerning this.

[11]Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance,
And profitable to those who see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a defense *as* money *is* a defense,
But the excellence of knowledge *is that* wisdom
gives life to those who have it.

13 Consider the work of God;
For who can make straight what He has made
crooked?
14 In the day of prosperity be joyful,
But in the day of adversity consider:
Surely God has appointed the one as well as the
other,
So that man can find out nothing *that will come* after
him. *Life Lessons*

15 I have seen everything in my days of vanity:

There is a just *man* who perishes in his
righteousness,
And there is a wicked *man* who prolongs *life* in his
wickedness.

16 Do not be overly righteous,
Nor be overly wise:
Why should you destroy yourself?
*17 Do not be overly wicked,
Nor be foolish:
Why should you die before your time?
18 *It is* good that you grasp this,
And also not remove your hand from the other;
For he who fears God will escape them all.

19 Wisdom strengthens the wise
More than ten rulers of the city.

20 For *there is* not a just man on earth who does
good
And does not sin.

21 Also do not take to heart everything people say,
Lest you hear your servant cursing you.
22 For many times, also, your own heart has known
That even you have cursed others.

23 All this I have proved by wisdom.
I said, “I will be wise”;
But it *was* far from me.
24 As for that which is far off and exceedingly deep,
Who can find it out?
25 I applied my heart to know,
To search and seek out wisdom and the reason *of*
things,
To know the wickedness of folly,
Even of foolishness *and* madness.
26 And I find more bitter than death
The woman whose heart *is* snares and nets,
Whose hands *are* fetters.
He who pleases God shall escape from her,
But the sinner shall be trapped by her.

27 “Here is what I have found,” says the Preacher,
“*Adding* one thing to the other to find out the
reason,
28 Which my soul still seeks but I cannot find:
One man among a thousand I have found,
But a woman among all these I have not found.
29 Truly, this only I have found:
That God made man upright,
But they have sought out many schemes.”

Ecclesiastes 8

[1]Who *is* like a wise *man?*
And who knows the interpretation of a thing?
A man's wisdom makes his face shine,
And the sternness of his face is changed.

Obey Authorities for God's Sake

2I *say,* "Keep the king's commandment for the sake of your oath to God.
[3]"Do not be hasty to go from his presence. Do not take your stand for an evil thing, for he does whatever pleases him."

[4]Where the word of a king is, *there is* power;
And who may say to him, "What are you doing?"
[5]He who keeps his command will experience nothing harmful;
And a wise man's heart discerns both time and judgment, *Life Lessons*
[6]Because for every matter there is a time and judgment,
Though the misery of man increases greatly.
[7]For he does not know what will happen;
So who can tell him when it will occur?
[8]No one has power over the spirit to retain the spirit,
And no one has power in the day of death.
There is no release from that war,
And wickedness will not deliver those who are given to it.

[9]All this I have seen, and applied my heart to every work that is done under the sun: *There is* a time in which one man

rules over another to his own hurt.

Death Comes to All

10Then I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone
from the place of holiness, and they were forgotten[a] in the
city where they had so done. This also *is* vanity.
11Because the sentence against an evil work is not
executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is
fully set in them to do evil.
12Though a sinner does evil a hundred *times,* and his *days*
are prolonged, yet I surely know that it will be well with those
who fear God, who fear before Him. *Life Lessons*
13But it will not be well with the wicked; nor will he prolong
his days, *which are* as a shadow, because he does not fear
before God.
14There is a vanity which occurs on earth, that there are
just *men* to whom it happens according to the work of the
wicked; again, there are wicked *men* to whom it happens
according to the work of the righteous. I said that this also *is*
vanity.
15So I commended enjoyment, because a man has nothing
better under the sun than to eat, drink, and be merry; for this
will remain with him in his labor *all* the days of his life which
God gives him under the sun.
16When I applied my heart to know wisdom and to see the
business that is done on earth, even though one sees no
sleep day or night,
17then I saw all the work of God, that a man cannot find out
the work that is done under the sun. For though a man labors
to discover *it,* yet he will not find *it;* moreover, though a wise
man attempts to know *it,* he will not be able to find *it*.

Ecclesiastes 9

[1]For I considered all this in my heart, so that I could declare it all: that the righteous and the wise and their works *are* in the hand of God. People know neither love nor hatred *by* anything *they see* before them.

[2]All things *come* alike to all:

One event *happens* to the righteous and the wicked;
To the good,[a] the clean, and the unclean;
To him who sacrifices and him who does not sacrifice.
As is the good, so *is* the sinner;
He who takes an oath as *he* who fears an oath. *Life Lessons*

[3]This *is* an evil in all that is done under the sun: that one thing *happens* to all. Truly the hearts of the sons of men are full of evil; madness *is* in their hearts while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

[4]But for him who is joined to all the living there is hope, for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

[5]For the living know that they will die;
But the dead know nothing,
And they have no more reward,
For the memory of them is forgotten.
[6]Also their love, their hatred, and their envy have now perished;
Nevermore will they have a share
In anything done under the sun.

7Go, eat your bread with joy,

And drink your wine with a merry heart;
For God has already accepted your works.
8Let your garments always be white,
And let your head lack no oil.

9Live joyfully with the wife whom you love all the days of your vain life which He has given you under the sun, all your days of vanity; for that *is* your portion in life, and in the labor which you perform under the sun.

10Whatever your hand finds to do, do *it* with your might; for *there is* no work or device or knowledge or wisdom in the grave where you are going. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I find fulfillment in my work?*

11I returned and saw under the sun that—

The race *is* not to the swift,
Nor the battle to the strong,
Nor bread to the wise,
Nor riches to men of understanding,
Nor favor to men of skill;
But time and chance happen to them all.
12For man also does not know his time:
Like fish taken in a cruel net,
Like birds caught in a snare,
So the sons of men *are* snared in an evil time,
When it falls suddenly upon them.

Wisdom Superior to Folly

13This wisdom I have also seen under the sun, and it *seemed* great to me:

14*There was* a little city with few men in it; and a great king came against it, besieged it, and built great snares[b] around it.

15Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city. Yet no one remembered that same

poor man.
16 Then I said:

“Wisdom *is* better than strength.
Nevertheless the poor man’s wisdom *is* despised,
And his words are not heard.
17 Words of the wise, *spoken* quietly, *should be* heard
Rather than the shout of a ruler of fools.
18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war;
But one sinner destroys much good.”

Ecclesiastes 10

1 Dead flies putrefy[a] the perfumer’s ointment,
And cause it to give off a foul odor;
So does a little folly to one respected for wisdom
and honor.
2 A wise man’s heart *is* at his right hand,
But a fool’s heart at his left.
3 Even when a fool walks along the way,
He lacks wisdom,
And he shows everyone *that* he *is* a fool.
4 If the spirit of the ruler rises against you,
Do not leave your post;
For conciliation pacifies great offenses.

5 There is an evil I have seen under the sun,
As an error proceeding from the ruler:
6 Folly is set in great dignity,
While the rich sit in a lowly place.
7 I have seen servants on horses,
While princes walk on the ground like servants.

8 He who digs a pit will fall into it,
And whoever breaks through a wall will be bitten by
a serpent.
9 He who quarries stones may be hurt by them,
And he who splits wood may be endangered by it.
10 If the ax is dull,
And one does not sharpen the edge,
Then he must use more strength;
But wisdom brings success.

11 A serpent may bite when *it is* not charmed;

The babbler is no different.
12 The words of a wise man’s mouth *are* gracious,
But the lips of a fool shall swallow him up;
13 The words of his mouth begin with foolishness,
And the end of his talk *is* raving madness.
14 A fool also multiplies words.
No man knows what is to be;
Who can tell him what will be after him?
15 The labor of fools wearies them,
For they do not even know how to go to the city!

16 Woe to you, O land, when your king *is* a child,
And your princes feast in the morning!
17 Blessed *are* you, O land, when your king *is* the son of nobles,
And your princes feast at the proper time—
For strength and not for drunkenness!
18 Because of laziness the building decays,
And through idleness of hands the house leaks. *Life Lessons*
19 A feast is made for laughter,
And wine makes merry;
But money answers everything.

20 Do not curse the king, even in your thought;
Do not curse the rich, even in your bedroom;
For a bird of the air may carry your voice,
And a bird in flight may tell the matter.

Ecclesiastes 11

The Value of Diligence

*[1]Cast your bread upon the waters,
For you will find it after many days.
[2]Give a serving to seven, and also to eight,
For you do not know what evil will be on the earth.

[3]If the clouds are full of rain,
They empty *themselves* upon the earth;
And if a tree falls to the south or the north,
In the place where the tree falls, there it shall lie.
[4]He who observes the wind will not sow,
And he who regards the clouds will not reap. *Life Lessons*

[5]As you do not know what *is* the way of the wind,[a]
Or how the bones *grow* in the womb of her who is with child,
So you do not know the works of God who makes everything. *Life Lessons*
[6]In the morning sow your seed,
And in the evening do not withhold your hand;
For you do not know which will prosper,
Either this or that,
Or whether both alike *will be* good. *What the Bible Says About: The Value of Diligence*

7Truly the light is sweet,
And *it is* pleasant for the eyes to behold the sun;
[8]But if a man lives many years
And rejoices in them all,
Yet let him remember the days of darkness,

For they will be many.
All that is coming *is* vanity.

Seek God in Early Life

9Rejoice, O young man, in your youth,
And let your heart cheer you in the days of your
youth;
Walk in the ways of your heart,
And in the sight of your eyes;
But know that for all these
God will bring you into judgment.
10Therefore remove sorrow from your heart,
And put away evil from your flesh,
For childhood and youth *are* vanity.

Ecclesiastes 12

[1]Remember now your Creator in the days of your
youth,
Before the difficult days come,
And the years draw near when you say,
“I have no pleasure in them”: *Life Lessons*
[2]While the sun and the light,
The moon and the stars,
Are not darkened,
And the clouds do not return after the rain;
[3]In the day when the keepers of the house tremble,
And the strong men bow down;
When the grinders cease because they are few,
And those that look through the windows grow dim;
[4]When the doors are shut in the streets,
And the sound of grinding is low;
When one rises up at the sound of a bird,
And all the daughters of music are brought low.
[5]Also they are afraid of height,
And of terrors in the way;
When the almond tree blossoms,
The grasshopper is a burden,
And desire fails.
For man goes to his eternal home,
And the mourners go about the streets.

[6]*Remember your Creator* before the silver cord is
loosed,[a]
Or the golden bowl is broken,
Or the pitcher shattered at the fountain,
Or the wheel broken at the well.
[7]Then the dust will return to the earth as it was,

And the spirit will return to God who gave it.

8 “Vanity of vanities,” says the Preacher,
“All *is* vanity.”

The Whole Duty of Man

9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yes, he pondered and sought out *and* set in order many proverbs.
10 The Preacher sought to find acceptable words; and *what was* written *was* upright—words of truth.
11 The words of the wise are like goads, and the words of scholars[b] are like well-driven nails, given by one Shepherd.
12 And further, my son, be admonished by these. Of making many books *there is* no end, and much study *is* wearisome to the flesh.
13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter:

Fear God and keep His commandments,
For this is man’s all. *Life Lessons*
***** 14 For God will bring every work into judgment,
Including every secret thing,
Whether good or evil.

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***In much wisdom is much grief, and he who increases knowledge increases sorrow.***

Solomon's big mistake was that he depended on his great wisdom, rather than on his relationship with God. We were made for an intimate relationship with the Lord, and pursuing *anything* apart from Him will lead to discouragement.

Life Examples

The Preacher

Rich Doesn't Mean Expensive

Eccl. 2:1–11

The Preacher is a great example of how "the good life" lacks the power to make anyone truly happy. He wrote that he built houses, planted vineyards, made gardens and orchards, possessed flocks and herds, and collected silver and gold and the treasures of kings. He did not refuse himself any desire. And what was the result? "All was vanity and grasping for the wind" (Eccl. 2:11).

The richest moments in life are generally *not* the most expensive—the laughter of a child, a hug from a grandparent, a cup of coffee with a friend, a fishing trip with Dad, an "I love you" from Mom. The next time you find yourself wishing you had more earthly wealth, ask God to show you how rich you really are in Him. And realize that when you believe in Him, you are blessed with the immeasurable treasures of heaven which will surely never fade (Matt. 6:19–21; Eph. 1:3, 4; 1 Tim. 6:10–19).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***I looked on all the works that my hands had done . . . and indeed all was vanity and grasping for the wind. There was no profit under the sun.***

Solomon climbed the world's ladder of success, only to find it leaning against the wrong wall. When we walk through life with God, we find ultimate meaning.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***I hated life because the work that was done under the sun was distressing to me, for all is vanity and grasping for the wind.***

How many throughout history have conquered vast territories, built great works, written brilliant prose, earned immense riches, or won worldwide fame—only to end up hating life? Without God, life can't help but disappoint.

What the Bible Says About

Enjoying God's Presence

Eccl. 2:24–26

Repeatedly in Scripture, we find that there is great joy and awe for believers in the presence of the Lord (Ps. 16:11; 21:6; 95:2; Is. 64:3–5; Jude 1:24, 25). Ecclesiastes 2:26 tells us, “God gives wisdom and knowledge and joy to a man who is good in His sight.” Why, then, do so many people fail to enjoy God’s presence?

First, some may not really know Him. People sometimes mistakenly see God as an untouchable, invisible force that cares very little about His creation. But nothing is further from the truth. God desires a close, abiding relationship with you, and when you fail to realize the depth of His love, you miss a great blessing. He says to you today, “I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you” (Jer. 31:3). God cares for you deeply, and when you spend time with Him, He expresses that love to you.

Second, some have an erroneous view of God’s attitude. God is not legalistic—expecting you to live by rituals and regulations. Rather, He cares about your heart—about your love for Him and your sincere desire to obey Him. Remember, “God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved” (John 3:17). You do not have to earn His acceptance. You do not have to work for His care. When you spend time in His presence, He teaches you His ways and how to live each day.

Third, as hard as it is to imagine, some people are simply afraid of the Lord. They see Him as unpredictable and full of wrath. Although God calls you to have reverence for Him—to respect His holiness—He does not want you to be afraid of Him with a human fear. He tells us to fear Him, but we do this with a reverent fear—one that worships the Lord and acknowledges our love for Him.

First John 4:18 tells us, “There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment.” This is why He so often tells His people, “Do not be afraid” (Gen. 15:1; Josh. 8:1; Luke 1:30)—because our lives are in His hands, and He will lead, protect, and provide for us when we seek Him, not punish us.

Fourth, sin breaks the fellowship God wants us to enjoy with Him. Sin not only blocks God’s best for us, it stops us from experiencing His wonderful presence. Yet God not only extends forgiveness, He also promises restoration to us. When we forsake our sin—repenting of it—He brings us back into fellowship and the blessing of His love.

Fifth, some people refuse to believe that God accepts them. There is absolutely nothing you can do to save yourself or to become more acceptable to Him. The Lord loves you the way you are! He never approves of sin, but He also is committed to loving you and teaching you how to know Him better.

How can you begin to enjoy God? Realize He enjoys being with you, and then learn to spend time with Him—trusting Him to meet all your needs.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
4. *The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.*

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***To everything there is a season, a time for every purpose under heaven.***

In His wisdom and sovereignty, God sets an appropriate time for everything. At the right time, Christ was born (Gal. 4:4); at the right time, He lifts us up (1 Pet. 5:6). Don't run ahead of God's timing! His blessings are always worth the wait.

Life Lessons

3:12, 13 — ***I know that nothing is better for them than to rejoice, and to do good in their lives, and also that every man should eat and drink and enjoy the good of all his labor—it is the gift of God.***

God "gives us richly all things to enjoy," but He warns us not "to trust in uncertain riches" and urges us to "be rich in good works, ready to give, willing to share" (1 Tim. 6:17, 18). There is nothing more satisfying and joyous in life than to do God's will and fulfill the purpose for which we were created (Eph. 2:10). Therefore, we must always remain focused on Him rather than being distracted by the things of this world (1 Tim. 6:10–19).

Life Lessons

4:6 — ***Better a handful with quietness than both hands full, together with toil and grasping for the wind.***

Paul wrote, “Godliness with contentment is great gain” (1 Tim. 6:6). In other words, when we submit to God—resting in Him and trusting Him to take care of the consequences of our obedience—He supplies everything we need. Therefore, we should find all of our joy and fulfillment in Him. Those who walk closely with God can learn to be content in whatever circumstances arise. Paul said he had “learned both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need” (Phil. 4:12).

Life Lessons

4:9, 10 — ***Two are better than one . . . For if they fall, one will lift up his companion.***

God never calls on any of His children to “go it alone” in their walks with Him. We need each other, not only to receive help and encouragement but to give it as well.

Life Lessons

5:15 — ***As he came from his mother’s womb, naked shall he return, to go as he came; and he shall take nothing from his labor which he may carry away in his hand.***

Would we spend less of our time in trivial and useless pursuits if we regularly called to mind this truth? Paul said, “We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out” (1 Tim. 6:7). That is why it is so important to store up our treasures in heaven (Matt. 6:19–21)—because those are the blessings that endure.

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***As for every man to whom God has given riches and wealth, and given him power to eat of it, to receive his heritage and rejoice in his labor—this is the gift of God.***

God allows certain amounts of wealth and possessions to come into our hands, not only to bless and support us, but also so that we might use them to bless others and glorify Him. We are to be a funnel for God’s blessings, not a container in which to hoard them.

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise than for a man to hear the song of fools.***

We live in an entertainment age in which people increasingly value mindless diversions over substantive pursuits that might require some thinking. However, everything we listen to affects how we think and make decisions—for godliness or wickedness. That’s why as Christians we are to be “casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5).

Life Lessons

7:14 — ***In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: surely God has appointed the one as well as the other.***

We tend to see good times as the blessing of God and bad times as the work of the devil, but such a view is shortsighted. Nothing reaches us without first passing through the hands of our sovereign God. And He uses adversity to deepen our relationships with Him.

Life Lessons

8:5 — ***A wise man's heart discerns both time and judgment.***

The wisest men and women seek God's will, timing, and method. God moves heaven and earth to show us His will when we seek Him wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

8:12 — ***Though a sinner does evil a hundred times, and his days are prolonged, yet I surely know that it will be well with those who fear God, who fear before Him.***

To really understand the promises of God, we have to take the long view. Sometimes the wicked prosper—for a while. And sometimes the righteous suffer—for a while. But all accounts are balanced in eternity.

Life Lessons

9:2 — ***All things come alike to all: one event happens to the righteous and the wicked; to the good, the clean, and the unclean.***

Good things can happen to bad people, and bad things can happen to good people. That's the fallen world we live in. But this world is coming to an end, and when it does, God will reveal a very different story.

Life Lessons

9:10 — ***Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might.***

God doesn't appreciate partial obedience—He sees it as disobedience and denounces halfhearted devotion to Him (Rev. 3:15, 16). God urges us to work at whatever He gives us to do with all our hearts (Col. 3:23). Enthusiasm for Him should translate into enthusiasm for life.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I find fulfillment in my work?

Eccl. 9:10

We all enjoy weekends. Recreation with our families and friends is important for a well-balanced life. But if we live for the weekends only, we thwart God's desire to bless us in the task that occupies most of our adult lives—work—whether you are a stay-at-home mom or someone who heads out each morning to an office or a job.

Work is not the result of the curse placed on humanity when Adam and Eve sinned. God had instructed them to reap the fruit of the earth *before* the Fall (Gen. 1:27–30). Work is a gift from God—given for our enjoyment and blessing. That is why the Preacher wrote, "I know that

nothing is better for them than to rejoice, and to do good in their lives, and also that every man should eat and drink and enjoy the good of all his labor—it is the gift of God" (Eccl. 3:12, 13).

"Wait a minute," you might be saying. "If you knew who my boss is, you would understand! How can I possibly enjoy my work with such an unpleasant supervisor?"

True enough, some work may not fit our ideal job description—but consider the alternative. Have you ever known anyone to feel happy and satisfied while standing in an unemployment line? If you have a job, thank God for it.

Wherever you find yourself working today—on the factory line, under a sink, at a desk, in a truck, or on the phone—thank the Lord for your work. It may be less than perfect, but that is where God has placed you, at least for now.

We must come to see every detail of our jobs as an opportunity to serve God. The apostle Paul tells us, "Whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God" (1 Cor. 10:31). And he reminds us, "Whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ" (Col. 3:23, 24). Such an attitude can transform the workplace from a mere workstation to a practical pulpit that says more about your relationship with Christ than words ever could.

See work as God's gift! Give Him thanks for the opportunity and the privilege of working, not just for a living, but for Him. Then you can start anticipating the weekdays as much as the weekend.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

10:18 — *Because of laziness the building decays, and through idleness of hands the house leaks.*

The Bible often contrasts laziness with working diligently. The pursuit of godly goals takes energy. The building of godly relationships takes diligence and effort. The pursuit of the successful Christian life requires

wholehearted devotion to God and complete commitment doing His will. There is no room for slothfulness in such a life.

Life Lessons

11:4 — ***He who observes the wind will not sow, and he who regards the clouds will not reap.***

The procrastinator can easily miss out on God's best for his life. Instead, our calling is always to obey the initial promptings of His Holy Spirit. Therefore, let your motto be: "I'll obey immediately, as the Lord directs and enables me."

Life Lessons

11:5 — ***As you do not know what is the way of the wind, or how the bones grow in the womb of her who is with child, so you do not know the works of God who makes everything.***

God's ways are higher than ours, and His thoughts far loftier and greater (Is. 55:8, 9). And yet He reveals exactly what we need so that we can follow Him joyfully and successfully (Deut. 29:29). Let us treasure God's Word!

What the Bible Says About

The Value of Diligence

Eccl. 11:6

You've probably heard the timeworn sayings, "The early bird gets the worm" and "sharp as a tack." But have you ever considered that both describe a character trait that the Bible says is vital to any successful venture?

That character trait is diligence, frequently contrasted in the Bible with laziness and procrastination. The Hebrew language uses two word pictures to illustrate diligence: "dawn" and "knife," thus portraying an individual who is fully awake and alert (the early bird) and whose skills are sharpened and honed (sharp as a tack).

"He who observes the wind will not sow, and he who regards the clouds will not reap," the Preacher tells us (Eccl. 11:4). We can't spend our time daydreaming, nor can we wait to get started until all conditions look absolutely optimal. "In the morning sow your seed, and in the evening do not withhold your hand; for you do not know which will prosper, either this or that, or whether both alike will be good" (v. 6).

The lazy man is always dreaming and wanting but never willing to pay the price of perseverance. Thus he comes to frustration and emptiness. Yet a diligent man is a satisfied man.

Before the apostle Peter listed the character building blocks of faith, virtue, knowledge, and self-control, he exhorted his readers to apply "all diligence" in acquiring them (2 Pet. 1:5). Such qualities are not found in a superficial Christian. They take root in one's character only through steadfast application and pursuit.

The overriding motivation for the cultivation and attainment of diligence is not material gain, but the urgency of our Christian witness. "I must work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day," Jesus said. "Night is coming when no one can work" (John 9:4).

Our pilgrimage on earth is brief. A diligent believer alert to every opportunity to share Christ and make Him known will have the greatest influence on the kingdom of God. Time is precious. We redeem it for His purposes as we remain diligent in our work, our study, our witness, and our prayers.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***Remember now your Creator in the days of your youth, before the difficult days come, and the years draw near when you say, "I have no pleasure in them."***

It is good to learn to trust God early in life before the disappointments of life turn our hearts to discouragement and cynicism (Lam. 3:27–33). Yet no matter when we believe in Christ as Savior, we must realize that He is the only one who meets our deepest needs. As the Preacher learned, it is only God who satisfies; therefore, trust the Lord with your life (Eccl. 12:13, 14).

Life Lessons

12:13 — ***Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is man's all.***

From Genesis to Revelation, God instructs and urges His people to obey His commands and to fear His great name. Yet we are to do so with joy in our souls and love in our hearts (Deut. 6:5, 6; Matt. 22:37; John 15:9–11; Eph. 6:24).

Ecclesiastes 1

a **1:2** Or *Absurdity, Frustration, Futility, Nonsense;* and so throughout this book

Ecclesiastes 2

a **2:8** Exact meaning unknown
b **2:25** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Syriac read *without Him.*

Ecclesiastes 3

a **3:21** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *Who knows whether the spirit . . . goes upward, and whether . . . goes downward to the earth?*

Ecclesiastes 5

a **5:6** Literally *voice*

Ecclesiastes 8

a **8:10** Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Vulgate read *praised*.

Ecclesiastes 9

a **9:2** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *good and bad*.
b **9:14** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *bulwarks.*

Ecclesiastes 10

a **10:1** Targum and Vulgate omit *putrefy.*

Ecclesiastes 11

a **11:5** Or *spirit*

Ecclesiastes 12

a **12:6** Following Qere and Targum; Kethib reads *removed;* Septuagint and Vulgate read *broken*.
b **12:11** Literally *masters of the assemblies*

The Song of
Solomon

Does God have anything to say to us about love, sex, and intimacy? For many people, the words “romance” and “Bible” conjure up a long list of religious “thou shalt nots.” But God never intended for us to view love in a negative way. He created us in love and for love, and for that reason, the Bible has a great deal to say about romantic love. In fact, it often uses pictures of human love to help us understand God’s love for us.

As one key example, consider the Song of Solomon.

The Song of Solomon is a beautiful love poem written by Solomon that abounds in colorful metaphors and eastern imagery. When considered literally, it depicts the wooing and wedding of a shepherdess by King Solomon and the joys, thrills, heartaches, and surprises of wedded love.

Throughout the ages, scholars have also looked at the book through an allegorical lens. When considered in this way, it pictures Israel as God’s betrothed bride (Hos. 2:19, 20) and the church as the bride of Christ (Eph. 5:25–32). It teaches that we find our highest fulfillment in the unconditional love of God.

The Hebrew title, *Shir Hashirim*, comes from 1:1, “the song of songs.” The superlative form declares it to be Solomon’s most exquisite song. The Latin title, *Canticum Canticorum*, also means “Song of Songs” or “The Best Song.” The alternative name for the book, *Canticles*, is derived from the Latin title. Because Solomon is mentioned in 1:1, the book is also known as the “Song of Solomon.”

Themes: God demonstrates His grace to us through the joys of romantic love that He enables husbands and wives to

share. That human love can also serve as a picture of His divine love for us.

Author: Solomon.

Time: Solomon ruled over Israel in the tenth century B.C.

Structure: The book is arranged like scenes in a drama with three main speakers: the bride (Shulamite), the groom (Solomon), and a chorus (daughters of Jerusalem).

> **As you read the Song of Solomon, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Song of Solomon 1:4*.
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Song of Solomon 2:13*.

Song of Solomon 1

[1]The song of songs, which *is* Solomon’s.

The Banquet

The Shulamite[a]

[2]Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth—
For your[b] love *is* better than wine.
[3]Because of the fragrance of your good ointments,
Your name *is* ointment poured forth;
Therefore the virgins love you.
[4]Draw me away! *Life Lessons*

The Daughters of Jerusalem

We will run after you.[c]

The Shulamite

The king has brought me into his chambers.

The Daughters of Jerusalem

We will be glad and rejoice in you.[d]

We will remember your[e] love more than wine.

The Shulamite

Rightly do they love you.[f]

[5]I *am* dark, but lovely,
O daughters of Jerusalem,
Like the tents of Kedar,
Like the curtains of Solomon.

6 Do not look upon me, because I *am* dark,
Because the sun has tanned me.
My mother's sons were angry with me;
They made me the keeper of the vineyards,
But my own vineyard I have not kept.

(To Her Beloved)

7 Tell me, O you whom I love,
Where you feed *your flock,*
Where you make *it* rest at noon.
For why should I be as one who veils herself[g]
By the flocks of your companions?

The Beloved

8 If you do not know, O fairest among women,
Follow in the footsteps of the flock,
And feed your little goats
Beside the shepherds' tents.
9 I have compared you, my love,
To my filly among Pharaoh's chariots.
10 Your cheeks are lovely with ornaments,
Your neck with chains *of gold*.

The Daughters of Jerusalem

11 We will make you[h] ornaments of gold
With studs of silver.

The Shulamite

12 While the king *is* at his table,
My spikenard sends forth its fragrance.
13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my beloved to me,
That lies all night between my breasts.
14 My beloved *is* to me a cluster of henna *blooms*

In the vineyards of En Gedi.

The Beloved

15 Behold, you *are* fair, my love!
Behold, you *are* fair!
You *have* dove's eyes. *Life Lessons*

The Shulamite

16 Behold, you *are* handsome, my beloved!
Yes, pleasant!
Also our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our houses *are* cedar,
And our rafters of fir.

Song of Solomon 2

[1]I *am* the rose of Sharon,
And the lily of the valleys.

The Beloved

[2]Like a lily among thorns,
So is my love among the daughters.

The Shulamite

[3]Like an apple tree among the trees of the woods,
So *is* my beloved among the sons.
I sat down in his shade with great delight,
And his fruit *was* sweet to my taste. *Life Lessons*

The Shulamite to the Daughters of Jerusalem

[4]He brought me to the banqueting house,
And his banner over me *was* love. *What the Bible Says About:*

God as Our Lover

[5]Sustain me with cakes of raisins,
Refresh me with apples,
For I *am* lovesick.

[6]His left hand *is* under my head,
And his right hand embraces me.
[7]I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the gazelles or by the does of the field,
Do not stir up nor awaken love
Until it pleases.

The Beloved's Request

The Shulamite

8The voice of my beloved!
Behold, he comes
Leaping upon the mountains,
Skipping upon the hills.
9My beloved is like a gazelle or a young stag.
Behold, he stands behind our wall;
He is looking through the windows,
Gazing through the lattice.

10My beloved spoke, and said to me:
“Rise up, my love, my fair one,
And come away.
11For lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over *and* gone.
12The flowers appear on the earth;
The time of singing has come,
And the voice of the turtledove
Is heard in our land.
13The fig tree puts forth her green figs,
And the vines *with* the tender grapes
Give a good smell.
Rise up, my love, my fair one,
And come away! *Life Lessons*

14“O my dove, in the clefts of the rock,
In the secret *places* of the cliff,
Let me see your face,
Let me hear your voice;
For your voice *is* sweet,
And your face *is* lovely.”

Her Brothers

15Catch us the foxes,

The little foxes that spoil the vines,
For our vines *have* tender grapes.

The Shulamite

*16My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his.
He feeds *his flock* among the lilies.

(To Her Beloved)

17Until the day breaks
And the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved,
And be like a gazelle
Or a young stag
Upon the mountains of Bether.[a]

Song of Solomon 3

A Troubled Night

The Shulamite

[1]By night on my bed I sought the one I love;
I sought him, but I did not find him.
[2]“I will rise now,” *I said,*
“And go about the city;
In the streets and in the squares
I will seek the one I love.”
I sought him, but I did not find him.
[3]The watchmen who go about the city found me;
I said,
“Have you seen the one I love?”

[4]Scarcely had I passed by them,
When I found the one I love.
I held him and would not let him go,
Until I had brought him to the house of my mother,
And into the chamber of her who conceived me.

[5]I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the gazelles or by the does of the field,
Do not stir up nor awaken love
Until it pleases.

The Coming of Solomon

The Shulamite

[6]Who *is* this coming out of the wilderness
Like pillars of smoke,

Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
With all the merchant’s fragrant powders?
7Behold, it *is* Solomon’s couch,
With sixty valiant men around it,
Of the valiant of Israel.
8They all hold swords,
Being expert in war.
Every man *has* his sword on his thigh
Because of fear in the night.

9Of the wood of Lebanon
Solomon the King
Made himself a palanquin:[a]
10He made its pillars *of* silver,
Its support *of* gold,
Its seat *of* purple,
Its interior paved *with* love
By the daughters of Jerusalem.
11Go forth, O daughters of Zion,
And see King Solomon with the crown
With which his mother crowned him
On the day of his wedding,
The day of the gladness of his heart.

Song of Solomon 4

The Bridegroom Praises the Bride

The Beloved

[1]Behold, you *are* fair, my love!
Behold, you *are* fair!
You *have* dove's eyes behind your veil.
Your hair *is* like a flock of goats,
Going down from Mount Gilead.
[2]Your teeth *are* like a flock of shorn *sheep*
Which have come up from the washing,
Every one of which bears twins,
And none *is* barren among them.
[3]Your lips *are* like a strand of scarlet,
And your mouth is lovely.
Your temples behind your veil
Are like a piece of pomegranate.
[4]Your neck *is* like the tower of David,
Built for an armory,
On which hang a thousand bucklers,
All shields of mighty men.
[5]Your two breasts *are* like two fawns,
Twins of a gazelle,
Which feed among the lilies.

6Until the day breaks
And the shadows flee away,
I will go my way to the mountain of myrrh
And to the hill of frankincense.

7You *are* all fair, my love,
And *there is* no spot in you.

[8]Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse,
With me from Lebanon.
Look from the top of Amana,
From the top of Senir and Hermon,
From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the leopards.

[9]You have ravished my heart,
My sister, *my* spouse;
You have ravished my heart
With one *look* of your eyes,
With one link of your necklace. *Life Lessons*
[10]How fair is your love,
My sister, *my* spouse!
How much better than wine is your love,
And the scent of your perfumes
Than all spices!
[11]Your lips, O *my* spouse,
Drip as the honeycomb;
Honey and milk *are* under your tongue;
And the fragrance of your garments
Is like the fragrance of Lebanon.

[12]A garden enclosed
Is my sister, *my* spouse,
A spring shut up,
A fountain sealed.
[13]Your plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates
With pleasant fruits,
Fragrant henna with spikenard,
[14]Spikenard and saffron,
Calamus and cinnamon,
With all trees of frankincense,
Myrrh and aloes,
With all the chief spices—

15 A fountain of gardens,
A well of living waters,
And streams from Lebanon.

The Shulamite

16 Awake, O north *wind,*
And come, O south!
Blow upon my garden,
That its spices may flow out.
Let my beloved come to his garden
And eat its pleasant fruits. *Life Lessons*

Song of Solomon 5

The Beloved

[1]I have come to my garden, my sister, *my* spouse;
I have gathered my myrrh with my spice;
I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey;
I have drunk my wine with my milk.

(To His Friends)

Eat, O friends!
Drink, yes, drink deeply,
O beloved ones!

The Shulamite's Troubled Evening

The Shulamite

[2]I sleep, but my heart is awake;
It is the voice of my beloved!
He knocks, *saying,*
"Open for me, my sister, my love,
My dove, my perfect one;
For my head is covered with dew,
My locks with the drops of the night."

[3]I have taken off my robe;
How can I put it on *again?*
I have washed my feet;
How can I defile them?
[4]My beloved put his hand
By the latch *of the door,*
And my heart yearned for him.
[5]I arose to open for my beloved,

And my hands dripped *with* myrrh,
My fingers with liquid myrrh,
On the handles of the lock.

6I opened for my beloved,
But my beloved had turned away *and* was gone.
My heart leaped up when he spoke.
I sought him, but I could not find him;
I called him, but he gave me no answer.
7The watchmen who went about the city found me.
They struck me, they wounded me;
The keepers of the walls
Took my veil away from me.
8I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
If you find my beloved,
That you tell him I *am* lovesick!

The Daughters of Jerusalem

9What *is* your beloved
More than *another* beloved,
O fairest among women?
What *is* your beloved
More than *another* beloved,
That you so charge us?

The Shulamite

10My beloved *is* white and ruddy,
Chief among ten thousand.
11His head *is like* the finest gold;
His locks *are* wavy,
And black as a raven.
12His eyes *are* like doves
By the rivers of waters,
Washed with milk,

And fitly set.
13His cheeks *are* like a bed of spices,
Banks of scented herbs.
His lips *are* lilies,
Dripping liquid myrrh.

14His hands *are* rods of gold
Set with beryl.
His body *is* carved ivory
Inlaid *with* sapphires.
15His legs *are* pillars of marble
Set on bases of fine gold.
His countenance *is* like Lebanon,
Excellent as the cedars.
16His mouth *is* most sweet,
Yes, he *is* altogether lovely.
This *is* my beloved,
And this *is* my friend,
O daughters of Jerusalem! *Life Lessons* *What the Bible Says About:*

The Best Friend You Will Ever Have

Song of Solomon 6

The Daughters of Jerusalem

[1]Where has your beloved gone,
O fairest among women?
Where has your beloved turned aside,
That we may seek him with you?

The Shulamite

[2]My beloved has gone to his garden,
To the beds of spices,
To feed *his flock* in the gardens,
And to gather lilies.
[3]I *am* my beloved's,
And my beloved *is* mine.
He feeds *his flock* among the lilies. *Life Lessons*

Praise of the Shulamite's Beauty

The Beloved

4O my love, you *are as* beautiful as Tirzah,
Lovely as Jerusalem,
Awesome as *an army* with banners!
[5]Turn your eyes away from me,
For they have overcome me.
Your hair *is* like a flock of goats
Going down from Gilead.
[6]Your teeth *are* like a flock of sheep
Which have come up from the washing;
Every one bears twins,
And none *is* barren among them.
[7]Like a piece of pomegranate

Are your temples behind your veil.

8 There are sixty queens
And eighty concubines,
And virgins without number.
9 My dove, my perfect one,
Is the only one,
The only one of her mother,
The favorite of the one who bore her.
The daughters saw her
And called her blessed,
The queens and the concubines,
And they praised her.

10 Who is she who looks forth as the morning,
Fair as the moon,
Clear as the sun,
Awesome as *an army* with banners?

The Shulamite

11 I went down to the garden of nuts
To see the verdure of the valley,
To see whether the vine had budded
And the pomegranates had bloomed.
12 Before I was even aware,
My soul had made me
As the chariots of my noble people.[a]

The Beloved and His Friends

13 Return, return, O Shulamite;
Return, return, that we may look upon you!

The Shulamite

What would you see in the Shulamite—

As it were, the dance of the two camps?[b]

Song of Solomon 7

Expressions of Praise

The Beloved

[1]How beautiful are your feet in sandals,
O prince’s daughter!
The curves of your thighs *are* like jewels,
The work of the hands of a skillful workman.
[2]Your navel *is* a rounded goblet;
It lacks no blended beverage.
Your waist *is* a heap of wheat
Set about with lilies.
[3]Your two breasts *are* like two fawns,
Twins of a gazelle.
[4]Your neck *is* like an ivory tower,
Your eyes *like* the pools in Heshbon
By the gate of Bath Rabbim.
Your nose *is* like the tower of Lebanon
Which looks toward Damascus.
[5]Your head *crowns* you like *Mount* Carmel,
And the hair of your head *is* like purple;
A king *is* held captive by *your* tresses.

[6]How fair and how pleasant you are,
O love, with your delights!
[7]This stature of yours is like a palm tree,
And your breasts *like* its clusters.
[8]I said, “I will go up to the palm tree,
I will take hold of its branches.”
Let now your breasts be like clusters of the vine,
The fragrance of your breath like apples,

9And the roof of your mouth like the best wine.

The Shulamite

The wine goes *down* smoothly for my beloved,
Moving gently the lips of sleepers.[a]
*10I *am* my beloved's,
And his desire *is* toward me.

11Come, my beloved,
Let us go forth to the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.
12Let us get up early to the vineyards;
Let us see if the vine has budded,
Whether the grape blossoms are open,
And the pomegranates are in bloom.
There I will give you my love.
13The mandrakes give off a fragrance,
And at our gates *are* pleasant *fruits,*
All manner, new and old,
Which I have laid up for you, my beloved.

Song of Solomon 8

[1]Oh, that you were like my brother,
Who nursed at my mother's breasts!
If I should find you outside,
I would kiss you;
I would not be despised.
[2]I would lead you *and* bring you
Into the house of my mother,
She *who* used to instruct me.
I would cause you to drink of spiced wine,
Of the juice of my pomegranate.

(To the Daughters of Jerusalem)

[3]His left hand *is* under my head,
And his right hand embraces me.
[4]I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
Do not stir up nor awaken love
Until it pleases.

Love Renewed in Lebanon

A Relative

5Who *is* this coming up from the wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved?

I awakened you under the apple tree.
There your mother brought you forth;
There she *who* bore you brought *you* forth.

The Shulamite to Her Beloved

6Set me as a seal upon your heart,

As a seal upon your arm;
For love *is as* strong as death,
Jealousy *as* cruel as the grave;[a]
Its flames *are* flames of fire,
A most vehement flame.[b] *Answers to Life's Questions: What does God's love look like? Life Lessons*

*7 Many waters cannot quench love,
Nor can the floods drown it.
If a man would give for love
All the wealth of his house,
It would be utterly despised.

The Shulamite's Brothers

8 We have a little sister,
And she has no breasts.
What shall we do for our sister
In the day when she is spoken for?
9 If she *is* a wall,
We will build upon her
A battlement of silver;
And if she *is* a door,
We will enclose her
With boards of cedar.

The Shulamite

10 I *am* a wall,
And my breasts like towers;
Then I became in his eyes
As one who found peace.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal Hamon;
He leased the vineyard to keepers;
Everyone was to bring for its fruit
A thousand silver coins.

(To Solomon)

12 My own vineyard *is* before me.
You, O Solomon, *may have* a thousand,
And those who tend its fruit two hundred.

The Beloved

13 You who dwell in the gardens,
The companions listen for your voice—
Let me hear it!

The Shulamite

14 Make haste, my beloved,
And be like a gazelle
Or a young stag
On the mountains of spices.

Life Lessons

1:4 — ***We will be glad and rejoice in you. We will remember your love more than wine.***

No Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith. To make both our marriages and our churches work as God wants them to, we must get involved with trustworthy, mature believers who help us grow in our relationship with Christ and in our giftedness. No one grows in perpetual solitude. Therefore, we must consciously devote time to developing our friendships with other godly believers.

Life Lessons

1:15 — ***Behold, you are fair, my love! Behold, you are fair! You have dove’s eyes.***

Human love grows best in a bright atmosphere of frequent and heartfelt praise. Lovers do not tire of hearing their beloved exult over them. And by the way, neither does God. He desires our love and never grows tired of hearing us say, “I love You, Lord.”

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***Like an apple tree among the trees of the woods, so is my beloved among the sons.***

Men and women in love almost can’t help but talk about their loved one to others. This kind of expression endears the lovers to one

another. In a similar way, the best evangelism also flows naturally out of love for God.

What the Bible Says About

God as Our Lover

Song 2:4

Love is the greatest gift God offers us. And yet it is the one we have the most difficulty receiving. Why?

First, sometimes we do not think we deserve His love—which is true. “God demonstrates His own love toward us,” the apostle Paul writes, “in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us” (Rom. 5:8).

Second, we often do not understand God’s unconditional love because its quality differs so much from our own. We somehow believe that He loves us the way we love others. Such a viewpoint, however, leaves us doubtful that He will always love us as the Bible promises He will (Jer. 31:1).

Love is a sacrificial commitment to the peace, security, joy, and development of another person (1 Cor. 13:4–8). God’s love is not based on emotion, but flows out of His changeless character. The Bible tells us that God *is* love (1 John 4:8). Since it is impossible for Him to do anything contrary to His nature, His love will forever remain certain and dependable.

In addition, He gives us His love as a gift. James 1:17 teaches, “Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning.” Because God does not change, His love for us exists independently from our actions. We cannot earn it or give anything in return for it—God offers His love to us freely, as a gift.

The love of our heavenly Father is perfect—it is wonderful, faultless, unfailing, forgiving, and unconditional. You cannot increase His love for you in any way, and you certainly cannot stop Him from caring about you. Since His love for you is perfect, you can be sure that He is with you forever—leading you in the way that’s best and providing everything you need. Therefore, forget any misconceptions you have about whether or not the Lord accepts you. Release all those feelings of unworthiness and fears of being forsaken. God has always loved you

and always will. So accept Him! And rejoice that His banner over you is love (Song 2:4).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***"Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away!"***

Marital love will not flourish without some "alone time" between the lovers. In a similar way, our relationships with God will not blossom without spending some private time with Him.

Life Lessons

4:9 — ***You have ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; you have ravished my heart with one look of your eyes.***

Not only do husbands and wives need to praise each other's good qualities, but in the best marriages, they also love to describe the wonderful way they make each other feel.

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***Let my beloved come to his garden and eat its pleasant fruits.***

While sex is not the all-important prize our culture claims, it is a delightful and important part of any growing marriage. So Paul instructs, “Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time” (1 Cor. 7:5).

Life Lessons

5:16 — ***This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem!***

How many marriages fall apart because the spouses forget to nurture their friendship along with their romance? All important relationships are first good friendships—and that includes the one we have with God (James 2:23).

What the Bible Says About

The Best Friend You Will Ever Have

Song 5:16

Many of us know the familiar hymn, “What a Friend We Have in Jesus.” We all consider our Savior a great friend—but none of us have an exhaustive knowledge of the heights, depths, and breadth of His amazing friendship. Consider just a few of the elements of Jesus’ loving relationship with you.

1. He has committed Himself to you as a friend for life. In fact, this commitment lasts more than an earthly lifetime; it’s eternal. He will never leave you, no matter what you do. You may suffer some dashed expectations in your lifetime, but the Lord Himself will never disappoint you.
2. He remains open to you at all times. Jesus will show you as much about Himself as you desire to learn and are able to appreciate. He will never keep from you anything about Himself that you need to know.

3. He renews His loving overtures to you every day. He knows how to meet your deepest longings, and He remains sensitive to your wants as well as your needs.

Jesus is an inspiring, comforting listener who hears exactly what you say and always provides the very best for you.

What kind of friend is Jesus? John 15:13 answers that question: “Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one’s life for his friends.” Jesus is the kind of friend who willingly laid down His life as payment for your sins—past, present, and future. Without complaint, He bore all your sorrows and suffering, while pledging never to leave you nor forsake you (John 14:18). Jesus is the friend who sticks closer than a brother (Prov. 18:24), the friend who walks by your side through everything.

And because Jesus gave Himself for all people, we His followers should give ourselves completely to Him (2 Cor. 5:14, 15). “Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were pleading through us: we implore you on Christ’s behalf, be reconciled to God” (v. 20). Who in your circle of influence needs to be reconciled to God? Who do you know that needs to find a friend in Jesus?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.
25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Life Lessons

6:3 — *I am my beloved’s, and my beloved is mine.*

Husbands and wives do not “own” each other, but they do belong to each other in an exclusive way that no one else can share. They become “one flesh” (Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:5, 6). However, when we accept the Lord, we are completely His. “Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? . . . He who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him . . . You were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body” (1 Cor. 6:15, 17, 20).

Answers to Life's Questions

What does God's love look like?

Song 8:6, 7

The notion of "true love" dominates much of popular culture. We purchase cards, shop for gifts, and plan romantic outings with our cherished one in mind.

God Himself places a high value on love (1 Cor. 13:13) and delights in expressing His wonderful love to us. Much of the time, however, we don't *feel* loved, do we? Sin has spoiled our capacity to understand God's love, to receive His love, and to love Him in return.

Thank God that our Savior, Jesus Christ, has remedied this problem! By liberating us from the power of sin and providing us with a new nature, we can now understand—at least a little—our heavenly Father's wonderful love for us.

Divine love is *unconditional*—He showers us with it regardless of who we are, where we have been, or what mistakes we have made. What matters to the Lord is that we belong to Him.

His love for us is also *absolute*—it never wavers or varies and knows no limitations. It always seeks our best, helping us to grow into the likeness of Jesus. Even when God disciplines us, He does so as a loving Father.

Understanding how much we are loved, and accepting God's love for us, frees us to live and love God's way. By loving Him with all our hearts, souls, minds, and strength, we find the wisdom and power to love our neighbors in return.

What does loving God look like? Loving God means spending time deepening our relationship with Jesus Christ. We love Him when we give ourselves wholeheartedly to knowing Him and learning what pleases Him. We express our love when we give ourselves to Him and make a commitment to obey Him.

The Word of God also tells us that when we love others, we are loving Jesus (Matt. 25:40). Loving others God's way means we will pursue God's best for them. We will ask God to show us what we can say and do on behalf of others. We will seek to answer the question, "How can I build them up and help them grow into Christ's likeness?" When we love people in obedience to God, we will find ourselves looking for ways to express God's love to them. Love demonstrates that we belong to Jesus (John 13:35).

We are created to be lovers of God and others. Dear child of God, won't you receive God's outpouring of love today?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*
25. *God blesses us so that we might bless others.*

Life Lessons

8:6 — ***Set me as a seal upon your heart, as a seal upon your arm.***

True devotion begins in the heart and works its way out in loving expressions involving the rest of the body. Spouses want and need all of each other—and God wants the same thing from us. He wants our devotion and, in return, gives to us His heart—which is totally committed to us at every turn.

Song of Solomon 1

a **1:1** A Palestinian young woman (compare 6:13). The speaker and audience are identified according to the number, gender, and person of the Hebrew words. Occasionally the identity is not certain.
b **1:2** Masculine singular, that is, the Beloved
c **1:4** Masculine singular, that is, the Beloved
d **1:4** Feminine singular, that is, the Shulamite
e **1:4** Masculine singular, that is, the Beloved
f **1:4** Masculine singular, that is, the Beloved
g **1:7** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *wanders*.
h **1:11** Feminine singular, that is, the Shulamite

Song of Solomon 2

a **2:17** Literally *Separation*

Song of Solomon 3

a **3:9** A portable enclosed chair

Song of Solomon 6

a **6:12** Hebrew *Ammi Nadib*
b **6:13** Hebrew *Mahanaim*

Song of Solomon 7

a **7:9** Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *lips and teeth*.

Song of Solomon 8

a **8:6** Or *Sheol*
b **8:6** Literally *A flame of YAH* (a poetic form of *YHWH, the LORD*)

The Book of

Isaiah

Isaiah's structure is something like the Bible in miniature. The Bible's chapter divisions and even some of the book divisions have been developed over time, but it's interesting nevertheless: The first thirty-nine chapters of Isaiah (like the thirty-nine books of the Old Testament) predict judgment after judgment upon immoral and idolatrous people. Judah has sinned; the surrounding nations have sinned; the whole earth has sinned. Judgment must come, for God cannot allow such blatant sin to go unpunished forever. The final twenty-seven chapters (like the twenty-seven books of the New Testament) focus more on a message of hope. The Messiah is coming as our Savior and Sovereign to bear a cross and to wear a crown, and the Lord will restore the fortunes of His people and give them a heart to follow Him completely.

The English name "Isaiah" comes from the Hebrew *Yesha'yahu* and its shortened form, *Yeshaiah*, which means "Yahweh is salvation." This name provides an excellent summary of the contents of the book. God saves! And He does so, not because His people deserve it, but because of His great name and amazing love (Is. 43:25; 48:11).

Isaiah's prophetic ministry spanned the reigns of four kings of Judah (Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah) and covered at least forty years, and perhaps as many as sixty. Tradition says he was sawn in half during the reign of the evil king Manasseh (compare Heb. 11:37).

Isaiah is the most-quoted Old Testament book in the New Testament, and the prophet Isaiah is generally regarded as the greatest of the Old Testament "writing prophets" (those who wrote books eventually included in the Bible) because so many of his prophecies focus on the coming Messiah and on

an age of remarkable divine blessing when “the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea” (Is. 11:9).

Themes: The “Holy One of Israel” (Is. 1:4; 5:19; 10:20) calls His people to a life of righteousness and justice, but when they turn their backs on Him and His ways, the inevitable result is judgment. Yet God will always preserve a remnant for Himself and will save and rescue them in amazing ways that will ultimately bless the entire world.

Author: Isaiah, the son of Amoz. Some scholars believe that a second prophet was responsible for chapters 40–66. Others divide the authorship even further, postulating divisions between chapters 40–55 (*Deutero-Isaiah*; written during the exile) and 56–66 (*Trito-Isaiah*; post-exilic composition). However, the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls appears to confirm that there was only one author.

Time: Isaiah prophesied from the time of Uzziah (c. 740 B.C.) to the time of Hezekiah (c. 681 B.C.).

Structure: Chapters 1–39 of Isaiah cover events and prophecies in Israel’s history leading up to the Babylonian captivity. Chapters 40–66 contain warnings, predictions, and prophecies concerning Judah from the time of the Babylonian captivity through the arrival of the Messiah, Jesus Christ, and on into the distant future.

> **As you read Isaiah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.** *See Isaiah 29:24*.
> **14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.** *See Isaiah 30:18; 64:4*.

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God. *See Isaiah 57:21.*

Isaiah 1

[1]The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

The Wickedness of Judah

2Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth!
For the LORD has spoken:
“I have nourished and brought up children,
And they have rebelled against Me;
[3]The ox knows its owner
And the donkey its master’s crib;
But Israel does not know,
My people do not consider.”

[4]Alas, sinful nation,
A people laden with iniquity,
A brood of evildoers,
Children who are corrupters!
They have forsaken the LORD,
They have provoked to anger
The Holy One of Israel,
They have turned away backward.

5Why should you be stricken again?
You will revolt more and more.
The whole head is sick,
And the whole heart faints. *Life Lessons*
[6]From the sole of the foot even to the head,
There is no soundness in it,
But wounds and bruises and putrefying sores;

They have not been closed or bound up,
Or soothed with ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate,
Your cities *are* burned with fire;
Strangers devour your land in your presence;
And *it is* desolate, as overthrown by strangers.
8 So the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a
vineyard,
As a hut in a garden of cucumbers,
As a besieged city.
9 Unless the LORD of hosts
Had left to us a very small remnant,
We would have become like Sodom,
We would have been made like Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the LORD,
You rulers of Sodom;
Give ear to the law of our God,
You people of Gomorrah:
11 "To what purpose *is* the multitude of your
sacrifices to Me?"
Says the LORD.
"I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams
And the fat of fed cattle.
I do not delight in the blood of bulls,
Or of lambs or goats.

12 "When you come to appear before Me,
Who has required this from your hand,
To trample My courts?
13 Bring no more futile sacrifices;
Incense is an abomination to Me.
The New Moons, the Sabbaths, and the calling of
assemblies—

I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred meeting.
14 Your New Moons and your appointed feasts
My soul hates;
They are a trouble to Me,
I am weary of bearing *them*.
15 When you spread out your hands,
I will hide My eyes from you;
Even though you make many prayers,
I will not hear.
Your hands are full of blood.

16 "Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;
Put away the evil of your doings from before My
eyes.
Cease to do evil,
17 Learn to do good;
Seek justice,
Rebuke the oppressor;[a]
Defend the fatherless,
Plead for the widow.

18 "Come now, and let us reason together,"
Says the LORD,
"Though your sins are like scarlet,
They shall be as white as snow;
Though they are red like crimson,
They shall be as wool. *Life Lessons*
***** 19 If you are willing and obedient,
You shall eat the good of the land;
20 But if you refuse and rebel,
You shall be devoured by the sword";
For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

The Degenerate City

21How the faithful city has become a harlot!
It was full of justice;
Righteousness lodged in it,
But now murderers.
22Your silver has become dross,
Your wine mixed with water.
23Your princes *are* rebellious,
And companions of thieves;
Everyone loves bribes,
And follows after rewards.
They do not defend the fatherless,
Nor does the cause of the widow come before them.

24Therefore the Lord says,
The LORD of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel,
“Ah, I will rid Myself of My adversaries,
And take vengeance on My enemies.
25I will turn My hand against you,
And thoroughly purge away your dross,
And take away all your alloy.
26I will restore your judges as at the first,
And your counselors as at the beginning.
Afterward you shall be called the city of
righteousness, the faithful city.”

27Zion shall be redeemed with justice,
And her penitents with righteousness.
28The destruction of transgressors and of sinners
shall be together,
And those who forsake the LORD shall be consumed.
29For they[b] shall be ashamed of the terebinth trees
Which you have desired;
And you shall be embarrassed because of the
gardens
Which you have chosen.

30For you shall be as a terebinth whose leaf fades,
And as a garden that has no water.
31The strong shall be as tinder,
And the work of it as a spark;
Both will burn together,
And no one shall quench *them*.

Isaiah 2

The Future House of God

1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah
and Jerusalem.

2 Now it shall come to pass in the latter days
That the mountain of the LORD's house
Shall be established on the top of the mountains,
And shall be exalted above the hills;
And all nations shall flow to it.
3 Many people shall come and say,
"Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the
LORD,
To the house of the God of Jacob;
He will teach us His ways,
And we shall walk in His paths."
For out of Zion shall go forth the law,
And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. *Life Lessons*
4 He shall judge between the nations,
And rebuke many people;
They shall beat their swords into plowshares,
And their spears into pruning hooks;
Nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn war anymore.

The Day of the LORD

5 O house of Jacob, come and let us walk
In the light of the LORD.

6 For You have forsaken Your people, the house of
Jacob,

Because they are filled with eastern ways;
They *are* soothsayers like the Philistines,
And they are pleased with the children of foreigners.
7Their land is also full of silver and gold,
And there is no end to their treasures;
Their land is also full of horses,
And there is no end to their chariots.
8Their land is also full of idols;
They worship the work of their own hands,
That which their own fingers have made.
9People bow down,
And each man humbles himself;
Therefore do not forgive them.

10Enter into the rock, and hide in the dust,
From the terror of the LORD
And the glory of His majesty.
11The lofty looks of man shall be humbled,
The haughtiness of men shall be bowed down,
And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12For the day of the LORD of hosts
Shall come upon everything proud and lofty,
Upon everything lifted up—
And it shall be brought low—
13Upon all the cedars of Lebanon *that are* high and lifted up,
And upon all the oaks of Bashan;
14Upon all the high mountains,
And upon all the hills *that are* lifted up;
15Upon every high tower,
And upon every fortified wall;
16Upon all the ships of Tarshish,
And upon all the beautiful sloops.

17 The loftiness of man shall be bowed down,
And the haughtiness of men shall be brought low;
The LORD alone will be exalted in that day, *Life Lessons*
18 But the idols He shall utterly abolish.

19 They shall go into the holes of the rocks,
And into the caves of the earth,
From the terror of the LORD
And the glory of His majesty,
When He arises to shake the earth mightily.

20 In that day a man will cast away his idols of silver
And his idols of gold,
Which they made, *each* for himself to worship,
To the moles and bats,
21 To go into the clefts of the rocks,
And into the crags of the rugged rocks,
From the terror of the LORD
And the glory of His majesty,
When He arises to shake the earth mightily.

22 Sever yourselves from such a man,
Whose breath *is* in his nostrils;
For of what account is he?

Isaiah 3

Judgment on Judah and Jerusalem

1 For behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
Takes away from Jerusalem and from Judah
The stock and the store,
The whole supply of bread and the whole supply of
water;
2 The mighty man and the man of war,
The judge and the prophet,
And the diviner and the elder;
3 The captain of fifty and the honorable man,
The counselor and the skillful artisan,
And the expert enchanter.

4 "I will give children *to be* their princes,
And babes shall rule over them.
5 The people will be oppressed,
Every one by another and every one by his
neighbor;
The child will be insolent toward the elder,
And the base toward the honorable."

6 When a man takes hold of his brother
In the house of his father, *saying,*
"You have clothing;
You be our ruler,
And *let* these ruins *be* under your power,"[a]
7 In that day he will protest, saying,
"I cannot cure *your* ills,
For in my house *is* neither food nor clothing;
Do not make me a ruler of the people."

8For Jerusalem stumbled,
And Judah is fallen,
Because their tongue and their doings
Are against the LORD,
To provoke the eyes of His glory. *Life Lessons*
9The look on their countenance witnesses against
them,
And they declare their sin as Sodom;
They do not hide *it*.
Woe to their soul!
For they have brought evil upon themselves.

10"Say to the righteous that *it shall be* well *with*
them,
For they shall eat the fruit of their doings. *Life Lessons*
11Woe to the wicked! *It shall be* ill *with him,*
For the reward of his hands shall be given him.
12*As for* My people, children *are* their oppressors,
And women rule over them.
O My people! Those who lead you cause *you* to err,
And destroy the way of your paths."

Oppression and Luxury Condemned

13The LORD stands up to plead,
And stands to judge the people.
14The LORD will enter into judgment
With the elders of His people
And His princes:
"For you have eaten up the vineyard;
The plunder of the poor *is* in your houses.
15What do you mean by crushing My people
And grinding the faces of the poor?"
Says the Lord GOD of hosts.

16Moreover the LORD says:

“Because the daughters of Zion are haughty,
And walk with outstretched necks
And wanton eyes,
Walking and mincing *as* they go,
Making a jingling with their feet,
17Therefore the Lord will strike with a scab
The crown of the head of the daughters of Zion,
And the LORD will uncover their secret parts.”

18In that day the Lord will take away the finery:
The jingling anklets, the scarves, and the crescents;
19The pendants, the bracelets, and the veils;
20The headdresses, the leg ornaments, and the
headbands;
The perfume boxes, the charms,
21and the rings;
The nose jewels,
22the festal apparel, and the mantles;
The outer garments, the purses,
23and the mirrors;
The fine linen, the turbans, and the robes.

24And so it shall be:

Instead of a sweet smell there will be a stench;
Instead of a sash, a rope;
Instead of well-set hair, baldness;
Instead of a rich robe, a girding of sackcloth;
And branding instead of beauty.
25Your men shall fall by the sword,
And your mighty in the war.

26Her gates shall lament and mourn,

And she *being* desolate shall sit on the ground.

Isaiah 4

[1]And in that day seven women shall take hold of one
man, saying,
“We will eat our own food and wear our own apparel;
Only let us be called by your name,
To take away our reproach.”

The Renewal of Zion

[2]In that day the Branch of the LORD shall be
beautiful and glorious;
And the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and
appealing
For those of Israel who have escaped. *Life Lessons*

[3]And it shall come to pass that *he who is* left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy—everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem.

[4]When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning,

[5]then the LORD will create above every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and above her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. For over all the glory there *will be* a covering.

[6]And there will be a tabernacle for shade in the daytime from the heat, for a place of refuge, and for a shelter from storm and rain.

Isaiah 5

God's Disappointing Vineyard

[1]Now let me sing to my Well-beloved
A song of my Beloved regarding His vineyard:

My Well-beloved has a vineyard
On a very fruitful hill.
[2]He dug it up and cleared out its stones,
And planted it with the choicest vine.
He built a tower in its midst,
And also made a winepress in it;
So He expected *it* to bring forth *good* grapes,
But it brought forth wild grapes.

3"And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah,
Judge, please, between Me and My vineyard.
[4]What more could have been done to My vineyard
That I have not done in it?
Why then, when I expected *it* to bring forth *good* grapes,
Did it bring forth wild grapes?
[5]And now, please let Me tell you what I will do to My vineyard:
I will take away its hedge, and it shall be burned;
And break down its wall, and it shall be trampled down.
[6]I will lay it waste;
It shall not be pruned or dug,
But there shall come up briers and thorns.
I will also command the clouds
That they rain no rain on it."

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house
of Israel,
And the men of Judah are His pleasant plant.
He looked for justice, but behold, oppression;
For righteousness, but behold, a cry *for help*.

Impending Judgment on Excesses

8 Woe to those who join house to house;
They add field to field,
Till *there is* no place
Where they may dwell alone in the midst of the
land!
9 In my hearing the LORD of hosts *said,*
"Truly, many houses shall be desolate,
Great and beautiful ones, without inhabitant.
10 For ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath,
And a homer of seed shall yield one ephah."

11 Woe to those who rise early in the morning,
That they may follow intoxicating drink;
Who continue until night, *till* wine inflames them!
12 The harp and the strings,
The tambourine and flute,
And wine are in their feasts;
But they do not regard the work of the LORD,
Nor consider the operation of His hands. *Life Lessons*

13 Therefore my people have gone into captivity,
Because *they have* no knowledge;
Their honorable men *are* famished,
And their multitude dried up with thirst.
14 Therefore Sheol has enlarged itself
And opened its mouth beyond measure;
Their glory and their multitude and their pomp,

And he who is jubilant, shall descend into it.
15 People shall be brought down,
Each man shall be humbled,
And the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in
judgment,
And God who is holy shall be hallowed in
righteousness.
17 Then the lambs shall feed in their pasture,
And in the waste places of the fat ones strangers
shall eat.

18 Woe to those who draw iniquity with cords of
vanity,
And sin as if with a cart rope;
19 That say, “Let Him make speed *and* hasten His
work,
That we may see *it;*
And let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw
near and come,
That we may know *it*.”

20 Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil;
Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness;
Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! *Life*

Lessons

21 Woe to *those who are* wise in their own eyes,
And prudent in their own sight!

22 Woe to men mighty at drinking wine,
Woe to men valiant for mixing intoxicating drink,
23 Who justify the wicked for a bribe,
And take away justice from the righteous man!

24Therefore, as the fire devours the stubble,
And the flame consumes the chaff,
So their root will be as rottenness,
And their blossom will ascend like dust;
Because they have rejected the law of the LORD of hosts,
And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.
25Therefore the anger of the LORD is aroused against His people;
He has stretched out His hand against them
And stricken them,
And the hills trembled.
Their carcasses *were* as refuse in the midst of the streets.

For all this His anger is not turned away,
But His hand *is* stretched out still.

26He will lift up a banner to the nations from afar,
And will whistle to them from the end of the earth;
Surely they shall come with speed, swiftly.
27No one will be weary or stumble among them,
No one will slumber or sleep;
Nor will the belt on their loins be loosed,
Nor the strap of their sandals be broken;
28Whose arrows *are* sharp,
And all their bows bent;
Their horses' hooves will seem like flint,
And their wheels like a whirlwind.
29Their roaring *will be* like a lion,
They will roar like young lions;
Yes, they will roar
And lay hold of the prey;
They will carry *it* away safely,
And no one will deliver.

30 In that day they will roar against them
Like the roaring of the sea.
And if *one* looks to the land,
Behold, darkness *and* sorrow;
And the light is darkened by the clouds.

Isaiah 6

Isaiah Called to Be a Prophet

1 In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a
throne, high and lifted up, and the train of His *robe* filled the
temple. *Life Examples: Isaiah* *Life Lessons*
2 Above it stood seraphim; each one had six wings: with two
he covered his face, with two he covered his feet, and with
two he flew.
3 And one cried to another and said:

"Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts;
The whole earth *is* full of His glory!" *Life Lessons*

4 And the posts of the door were shaken by the voice of him
who cried out, and the house was filled with smoke.
5 So I said:

"Woe *is* me, for I am undone!
Because I *am* a man of unclean lips,
And I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips;
For my eyes have seen the King,
The LORD of hosts."

6 Then one of the seraphim flew to me, having in his hand a
live coal *which* he had taken with the tongs from the altar.
7 And he touched my mouth *with it,* and said:

"Behold, this has touched your lips;
Your iniquity is taken away,
And your sin purged."

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying:

“Whom shall I send,
And who will go for Us?”

Then I said, “Here *am* I! Send me.” *Life Lessons*

9 And He said, “Go, and tell this people:

‘Keep on hearing, but do not understand;
Keep on seeing, but do not perceive.’

10 “Make the heart of this people dull,
And their ears heavy,
And shut their eyes;
Lest they see with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And return and be healed.”

11 Then I said, “Lord, how long?” And He answered:

“Until the cities are laid waste and without
inhabitant,
The houses are without a man,
The land is utterly desolate,
12 The LORD has removed men far away,
And the forsaken places *are* many in the midst of
the land.
13 But yet a tenth *will be* in it,
And will return and be for consuming,
As a terebinth tree or as an oak,
Whose stump *remains* when it is cut down.
So the holy seed *shall be* its stump.”

Isaiah 7

Isaiah Sent to King Ahaz

1 Now it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham,
the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, *that* Rezin king of Syria and
Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to
Jerusalem to *make* war against it, but could not prevail
against it.
2 And it was told to the house of David, saying, "Syria's
forces are deployed in Ephraim." So his heart and the heart of
his people were moved as the trees of the woods are moved
with the wind.
3 Then the LORD said to Isaiah, "Go out now to meet Ahaz,
you and Shear-Jashub[a] your son, at the end of the aqueduct
from the upper pool, on the highway to the Fuller's Field,
4 "and say to him: 'Take heed, and be quiet; do not fear or
be fainthearted for these two stubs of smoking firebrands, for
the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria, and the son of Remaliah.
5 'Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have
plotted evil against you, saying,
6 "Let us go up against Judah and trouble it, and let us make
a gap in its wall for ourselves, and set a king over them, the
son of Tabel"—
7 'thus says the Lord GOD:

"It shall not stand,
Nor shall it come to pass.
8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus,
And the head of Damascus *is* Rezin.
Within sixty-five years Ephraim will be broken,
So that it will not *be* a people.
9 The head of Ephraim *is* Samaria,

And the head of Samaria *is* Remaliah's son.
If you will not believe,
Surely you shall not be established." ' " *Life Lessons*

The Immanuel Prophecy

10 Moreover the LORD spoke again to Ahaz, saying,
11 "Ask a sign for yourself from the LORD your God; ask it either in the depth or in the height above."
12 But Ahaz said, "I will not ask, nor will I test the LORD!"
13 Then he said, "Hear now, O house of David! *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also?
14 "Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel.[b] *Life Lessons*
15 "Curds and honey He shall eat, that He may know to refuse the evil and choose the good.
16 "For before the Child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land that you dread will be forsaken by both her kings.
17 "The LORD will bring the king of Assyria upon you and your people and your father's house—days that have not come since the day that Ephraim departed from Judah."

18 And it shall come to pass in that day
That the LORD will whistle for the fly
That *is* in the farthest part of the rivers of Egypt,
And for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.
19 They will come, and all of them will rest
In the desolate valleys and in the clefts of the rocks,
And on all thorns and in all pastures.

20 In the same day the Lord will shave with a hired
razor,

With those from beyond the River,[c] with the king of
Assyria,
The head and the hair of the legs,
And will also remove the beard.

21It shall be in that day
That a man will keep alive a young cow and two
sheep;
22So it shall be, from the abundance of milk they
give,
That he will eat curds;
For curds and honey everyone will eat who is left in
the land.

23It shall happen in that day,
That wherever there could be a thousand vines
Worth a thousand *shekels* of silver,
It will be for briers and thorns.
24With arrows and bows men will come there,
Because all the land will become briers and thorns.

25And to any hill which could be dug with the hoe,
You will not go there for fear of briers and thorns;
But it will become a range for oxen
And a place for sheep to roam.

Isaiah 8

Assyria Will Invade the Land

1 Moreover the LORD said to me, “Take a large scroll, and
write on it with a man’s pen concerning Maher-Shalal-Hash-
Baz.[a]
2 “And I will take for Myself faithful witnesses to record,
Uriah the priest and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.”
3 Then I went to the prophetess, and she conceived and
bore a son. Then the LORD said to me, “Call his name Maher-
Shalal-Hash-Baz;
4 “for before the child shall have knowledge to cry ‘My
father’ and ‘My mother,’ the riches of Damascus and the spoil
of Samaria will be taken away before the king of Assyria.”
5 The LORD also spoke to me again, saying:

6 “Inasmuch as these people refused
The waters of Shiloah that flow softly,
And rejoice in Rezin and in Remaliah’s son;
7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord brings up over
them
The waters of the River,[b] strong and mighty—
The king of Assyria and all his glory;
He will go up over all his channels
And go over all his banks.
8 He will pass through Judah,
He will overflow and pass over,
He will reach up to the neck;
And the stretching out of his wings
Will fill the breadth of Your land, O Immanuel.[c]

9“Be shattered, O you peoples, and be broken in
pieces!
Give ear, all you from far countries.
Gird yourselves, but be broken in pieces;
Gird yourselves, but be broken in pieces.
10Take counsel together, but it will come to nothing;
Speak the word, but it will not stand,
For God *is* with us.”[d]

Fear God, Heed His Word

11For the LORD spoke thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying:

12“Do not say, ‘A conspiracy,’
Concerning all that this people call a conspiracy,
Nor be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled.
13The LORD of hosts, Him you shall hallow;
Let Him *be* your fear,
And *let* Him *be* your dread. *Life Lessons*
14He will be as a sanctuary,
But a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense
To both the houses of Israel,
As a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of
Jerusalem.
15And many among them shall stumble;
They shall fall and be broken,
Be snared and taken.”

16Bind up the testimony,
Seal the law among my disciples.
17And I will wait on the LORD,
Who hides His face from the house of Jacob;
And I will hope in Him.

[18]Here am I and the children whom the LORD has
given me!
We *are* for signs and wonders in Israel
From the LORD of hosts,
Who dwells in Mount Zion.

19And when they say to you, “Seek those who are mediums and wizards, who whisper and mutter,” should not a people seek their God? Should they *seek* the dead on behalf of the living?

[20]To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, *it is* because there *is* no light in them.

Life Lessons

[21]They will pass through it hard-pressed and hungry; and it shall happen, when they are hungry, that they will be enraged and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

[22]Then they will look to the earth, and see trouble and darkness, gloom of anguish; and *they will be* driven into darkness.

Isaiah 9

The Government of the Promised Son

[1]Nevertheless the gloom *will* not *be* upon her who *is*
distressed,
As when at first He lightly esteemed
The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
And afterward more heavily oppressed *her,*
By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan,
In Galilee of the Gentiles. *Life Lessons*
[2]The people who walked in darkness
Have seen a great light;
Those who dwelt in the land of the shadow of death,
Upon them a light has shined.

[3]You have multiplied the nation
And increased its joy;[a]
They rejoice before You
According to the joy of harvest,
As *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.
[4]For You have broken the yoke of his burden
And the staff of his shoulder,
The rod of his oppressor,
As in the day of Midian.
[5]For every warrior's sandal from the noisy battle,
And garments rolled in blood,
Will be used for burning *and* fuel of fire.

[6]For unto us a Child is born,
Unto us a Son is given;
And the government will be upon His shoulder.
And His name will be called

Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God,
Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. *Life Lessons*

*7 Of the increase of *His* government and peace
There will be no end,
Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom,
To order it and establish it with judgment and justice
From that time forward, even forever.
The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

The Punishment of Samaria

8 The Lord sent a word against Jacob,
And it has fallen on Israel.
9 All the people will know—
Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria—
Who say in pride and arrogance of heart:
10 "The bricks have fallen down,
But we will rebuild with hewn stones;
The sycamores are cut down,
But we will replace *them* with cedars."
11 Therefore the LORD shall set up
The adversaries of Rezin against him,
And spur his enemies on,
12 The Syrians before and the Philistines behind;
And they shall devour Israel with an open mouth.

For all this His anger is not turned away,
But His hand *is* stretched out still.

13 For the people do not turn to Him who strikes them,
Nor do they seek the LORD of hosts. *Life Lessons*
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off head and tail from Israel,
Palm branch and bulrush in one day.

15 The elder and honorable, he *is* the head;
The prophet who teaches lies, he *is* the tail.
16 For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err,
And *those who are* led by them are destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord will have no joy in their young
men,
Nor have mercy on their fatherless and widows;
For everyone *is* a hypocrite and an evildoer,
And every mouth speaks folly.

For all this His anger is not turned away,
But His hand *is* stretched out still.

18 For wickedness burns as the fire;
It shall devour the briers and thorns,
And kindle in the thickets of the forest;
They shall mount up *like* rising smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts
The land is burned up,
And the people shall be as fuel for the fire;
No man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall snatch on the right hand
And be hungry;
He shall devour on the left hand
And not be satisfied;
Every man shall eat the flesh of his own arm.
21 Manasseh *shall devour* Ephraim, and Ephraim
Manasseh;
Together they *shall be* against Judah.

For all this His anger is not turned away,
But His hand *is* stretched out still.

Isaiah 10

1 “Woe to those who decree unrighteous decrees,
Who write misfortune,
Which they have prescribed
2 To rob the needy of justice,
And to take what is right from the poor of My people,
That widows may be their prey,
And *that* they may rob the fatherless.
3 What will you do in the day of punishment,
And in the desolation *which* will come from afar?
To whom will you flee for help?
And where will you leave your glory?
4 Without Me they shall bow down among the
prisoners,
And they shall fall among the slain.”

For all this His anger is not turned away,
But His hand *is* stretched out still.

Arrogant Assyria Also Judged

5 “Woe to Assyria, the rod of My anger
And the staff in whose hand is My indignation.
6 I will send him against an ungodly nation,
And against the people of My wrath
I will give him charge,
To seize the spoil, to take the prey,
And to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
7 Yet he does not mean so,
Nor does his heart think so;
But *it is* in his heart to destroy,
And cut off not a few nations.

[8]For he says,
‘*Are* not my princes altogether kings?
[9]*Is* not Calno like Carchemish?
Is not Hamath like Arpad?
Is not Samaria like Damascus?
[10]As my hand has found the kingdoms of the idols,
Whose carved images excelled those of Jerusalem
and Samaria,
[11]As I have done to Samaria and her idols,
Shall I not do also to Jerusalem and her idols?’ ”

12Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Lord has performed all His work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, *that He will say,* “I will punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his haughty looks.”
[13]For he says:

“By the strength of my hand I have done *it,*
And by my wisdom, for I am prudent;
Also I have removed the boundaries of the people,
And have robbed their treasuries;
So I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant
man.
[14]My hand has found like a nest the riches of the
people,
And as one gathers eggs *that are* left,
I have gathered all the earth;
And there was no one who moved *his* wing,
Nor opened *his* mouth with even a peep.”

15Shall the ax boast itself against him who chops
with it?
Or shall the saw exalt itself against him who saws
with it?

As if a rod could wield *itself* against those who lift it
up,
Or as if a staff could lift up, *as if it were* not wood! *Life*
Lessons
16 Therefore the Lord, the Lord[a] of hosts,
Will send leanness among his fat ones;
And under his glory
He will kindle a burning
Like the burning of a fire.
17 So the Light of Israel will be for a fire,
And his Holy One for a flame;
It will burn and devour
His thorns and his briers in one day.
18 And it will consume the glory of his forest and of
his fruitful field,
Both soul and body;
And they will be as when a sick man wastes away.
19 Then the rest of the trees of his forest
Will be so few in number
That a child may write them.

The Returning Remnant of Israel

20 And it shall come to pass in that day
That the remnant of Israel,
And such as have escaped of the house of Jacob,
Will never again depend on him who defeated them,
But will depend on the LORD, the Holy One of Israel,
in truth.
21 The remnant will return, the remnant of Jacob,
To the Mighty God.
22 For though your people, O Israel, be as the sand of
the sea,
A remnant of them will return;

The destruction decreed shall overflow with
righteousness.
23For the Lord GOD of hosts
Will make a determined end
In the midst of all the land.

24Therefore thus says the Lord GOD of hosts: “O My people, who dwell in Zion, do not be afraid of the Assyrian. He shall strike you with a rod and lift up his staff against you, in the manner of Egypt.
25“For yet a very little while and the indignation will cease, as will My anger in their destruction.” *Life Lessons*
26And the LORD of hosts will stir up a scourge for him like the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb; *as* His rod was on the sea, so will He lift it up in the manner of Egypt.

27It shall come to pass in that day
That his burden will be taken away from your
shoulder,
And his yoke from your neck,
And the yoke will be destroyed because of the
anointing oil.

28He has come to Aiath,
He has passed Migron;
At Michmash he has attended to his equipment.
29They have gone along the ridge,
They have taken up lodging at Geba.
Ramah is afraid,
Gibeah of Saul has fled.
30Lift up your voice,
O daughter of Gallim!
Cause it to be heard as far as Laish—
O poor Anathoth![b]
31Madmenah has fled,

The inhabitants of Gebim seek refuge.
32 As yet he will remain at Nob that day;
He will shake his fist at the mount of the daughter of
Zion,
The hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord,
The LORD of hosts,
Will lop off the bough with terror;
Those of high stature *will be* hewn down,
And the haughty will be humbled.
34 He will cut down the thickets of the forest with
iron,
And Lebanon will fall by the Mighty One.

Isaiah 11

The Reign of Jesse’s Offspring

1 There shall come forth a Rod from the stem of
Jesse,
And a Branch shall grow out of his roots. *Life Lessons*
2 The Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him,
The Spirit of wisdom and understanding,
The Spirit of counsel and might,
The Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.

3 His delight *is* in the fear of the LORD,
And He shall not judge by the sight of His eyes,
Nor decide by the hearing of His ears;
4 But with righteousness He shall judge the poor,
And decide with equity for the meek of the earth;
He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth,
And with the breath of His lips He shall slay the
wicked.
5 Righteousness shall be the belt of His loins,
And faithfulness the belt of His waist.

6 “The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb,
The leopard shall lie down with the young goat,
The calf and the young lion and the fatling together;
And a little child shall lead them.
7 The cow and the bear shall graze;
Their young ones shall lie down together;
And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 The nursing child shall play by the cobra’s hole,
And the weaned child shall put his hand in the
viper’s den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy
mountain,
For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the
LORD
As the waters cover the sea. *Life Lessons*

10 "And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse,
Who shall stand as a banner to the people;
For the Gentiles shall seek Him,
And His resting place shall be glorious."

11 It shall come to pass in that day
That the Lord shall set His hand again the second
time
To recover the remnant of His people who are left,
From Assyria and Egypt,
From Pathros and Cush,
From Elam and Shinar,
From Hamath and the islands of the sea.

12 He will set up a banner for the nations,
And will assemble the outcasts of Israel,
And gather together the dispersed of Judah
From the four corners of the earth.
13 Also the envy of Ephraim shall depart,
And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off;
Ephraim shall not envy Judah,
And Judah shall not harass Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the
Philistines toward the west;
Together they shall plunder the people of the East;
They shall lay their hand on Edom and Moab;
And the people of Ammon shall obey them.
15 The LORD will utterly destroy[a] the tongue of the
Sea of Egypt;

With His mighty wind He will shake His fist over the
River,[b]
And strike it in the seven streams,
And make *men* cross over dry-shod.
16 There will be a highway for the remnant of His
people
Who will be left from Assyria,
As it was for Israel
In the day that he came up from the land of Egypt.

Isaiah 12

A Hymn of Praise

1 And in that day you will say:

“O LORD, I will praise You;
Though You were angry with me,
Your anger is turned away, and You comfort me.
2 Behold, God *is* my salvation,
I will trust and not be afraid;
‘For YAH, the LORD, *is* my strength and song;
He also has become my salvation.’ ”[a] *Life Lessons*

3 Therefore with joy you will draw water
From the wells of salvation. *Life Lessons*

4 And in that day you will say:

“Praise the LORD, call upon His name;
Declare His deeds among the peoples,
Make mention that His name is exalted.
5 Sing to the LORD,
For He has done excellent things;
This *is* known in all the earth.
6 Cry out and shout, O inhabitant of Zion,
For great *is* the Holy One of Israel in your midst!”

Isaiah 13

Proclamation Against Babylon

1 The burden against Babylon which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw.

2 “Lift up a banner on the high mountain,
Raise your voice to them;
Wave your hand, that they may enter the gates of
the nobles.
3 I have commanded My sanctified ones;
I have also called My mighty ones for My anger—
Those who rejoice in My exaltation.”

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains,
Like that of many people!
A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations
gathered together!
The LORD of hosts musters
The army for battle.
5 They come from a far country,
From the end of heaven—
The LORD and His weapons of indignation,
To destroy the whole land.

6 Wail, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand!
It will come as destruction from the Almighty.
7 Therefore all hands will be limp,
Every man’s heart will melt,
8 And they will be afraid.
Pangs and sorrows will take hold of *them;*
They will be in pain as a woman in childbirth;
They will be amazed at one another;

Their faces *will be like* flames.

9Behold, the day of the LORD comes,
Cruel, with both wrath and fierce anger,
To lay the land desolate;
And He will destroy its sinners from it.
10For the stars of heaven and their constellations
Will not give their light;
The sun will be darkened in its going forth,
And the moon will not cause its light to shine.

11"I will punish the world for *its* evil,
And the wicked for their iniquity;
I will halt the arrogance of the proud,
And will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. *Life Lessons*
12I will make a mortal more rare than fine gold,
A man more than the golden wedge of Ophir.
13Therefore I will shake the heavens,
And the earth will move out of her place,
In the wrath of the LORD of hosts
And in the day of His fierce anger.
14It shall be as the hunted gazelle,
And as a sheep that no man takes up;
Every man will turn to his own people,
And everyone will flee to his own land.
15Everyone who is found will be thrust through,
And everyone who is captured will fall by the sword.
16Their children also will be dashed to pieces before their eyes;
Their houses will be plundered
And their wives ravished.

17"Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them,
Who will not regard silver;

And *as for* gold, they will not delight in it. *Life Lessons*
18 Also *their* bows will dash the young men to pieces,
And they will have no pity on the fruit of the womb;
Their eye will not spare children.
19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms,
The beauty of the Chaldeans' pride,
Will be as when God overthrew Sodom and
Gomorrah.
20 It will never be inhabited,
Nor will it be settled from generation to generation;
Nor will the Arabian pitch tents there,
Nor will the shepherds make their sheepfolds there.
21 But wild beasts of the desert will lie there,
And their houses will be full of owls;
Ostriches will dwell there,
And wild goats will caper there.
22 The hyenas will howl in their citadels,
And jackals in their pleasant palaces.
Her time *is* near to come,
And her days will not be prolonged."

Isaiah 14

Mercy on Jacob

1For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will still choose
Israel, and settle them in their own land. The strangers will be
joined with them, and they will cling to the house of Jacob.
2Then people will take them and bring them to their place,
and the house of Israel will possess them for servants and
maids in the land of the LORD; they will take them captive
whose captives they were, and rule over their oppressors.

Fall of the King of Babylon

3It shall come to pass in the day the LORD gives you rest
from your sorrow, and from your fear and the hard bondage
in which you were made to serve,
4that you will take up this proverb against the king of
Babylon, and say:

"How the oppressor has ceased,
The golden[a] city ceased!
5The LORD has broken the staff of the wicked,
The scepter of the rulers;
6He who struck the people in wrath with a continual
stroke,
He who ruled the nations in anger,
Is persecuted *and* no one hinders.
7The whole earth is at rest *and* quiet;
They break forth into singing.
8Indeed the cypress trees rejoice over you,
And the cedars of Lebanon,
Saying, 'Since you were cut down,

No woodsman has come up against us.’

9“Hell from beneath is excited about you,
To meet *you* at your coming;
It stirs up the dead for you,
All the chief ones of the earth;
It has raised up from their thrones
All the kings of the nations.
10They all shall speak and say to you:
‘Have you also become as weak as we?
Have you become like us?
11Your pomp is brought down to Sheol,
And the sound of your stringed instruments;
The maggot is spread under you,
And worms cover you.’

The Fall of Lucifer

12“How you are fallen from heaven,
O Lucifer,[b] son of the morning!
How you are cut down to the ground,
You who weakened the nations!
13For you have said in your heart:
‘I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God;
I will also sit on the mount of the congregation
On the farthest sides of the north; *Life Lessons*
14I will ascend above the heights of the clouds,
I will be like the Most High.’
15Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol,
To the lowest depths of the Pit.

16“Those who see you will gaze at you,
And consider you, *saying:*
‘*Is* this the man who made the earth tremble,

Who shook kingdoms,
17 Who made the world as a wilderness
And destroyed its cities,
Who did not open the house of his prisoners?’

18 “All the kings of the nations,
All of them, sleep in glory,
Everyone in his own house;
19 But you are cast out of your grave
Like an abominable branch,
Like the garment of those who are slain,
Thrust through with a sword,
Who go down to the stones of the pit,
Like a corpse trodden underfoot.
20 You will not be joined with them in burial,
Because you have destroyed your land
And slain your people.
The brood of evildoers shall never be named.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children
Because of the iniquity of their fathers,
Lest they rise up and possess the land,
And fill the face of the world with cities.”

Babylon Destroyed

22 “For I will rise up against them,” says the LORD of hosts,
“And cut off from Babylon the name and remnant,
And offspring and posterity,” says the LORD.
23 “I will also make it a possession for the porcupine,
And marshes of muddy water;
I will sweep it with the broom of destruction,” says the LORD of hosts.

Assyria Destroyed

24The LORD of hosts has sworn, saying,
“Surely, as I have thought, so it shall come to pass,
And as I have purposed, *so* it shall stand: *Life Lessons*
25That I will break the Assyrian in My land,
And on My mountains tread him underfoot.
Then his yoke shall be removed from them,
And his burden removed from their shoulders.
26This *is* the purpose that is purposed against the whole earth,
And this *is* the hand that is stretched out over all the nations.
27For the LORD of hosts has purposed,
And who will annul *it?*
His hand *is* stretched out,
And who will turn it back?”

Philistia Destroyed

28This is the burden which came in the year that King Ahaz died.

29“Do not rejoice, all you of Philistia,
Because the rod that struck you is broken;
For out of the serpent’s roots will come forth a viper,
And its offspring *will be* a fiery flying serpent.
30The firstborn of the poor will feed,
And the needy will lie down in safety;
I will kill your roots with famine,
And it will slay your remnant.
31Wail, O gate! Cry, O city!
All you of Philistia *are* dissolved;
For smoke will come from the north,
And no one *will be* alone in his appointed times.”

32 What will they answer the messengers of the
nation?
That the LORD has founded Zion,
And the poor of His people shall take refuge in it.

Isaiah 15

Proclamation Against Moab

1 The burden against Moab.

Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste
And destroyed,
Because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste
And destroyed,
2 He has gone up to the temple[a] and Dibon,
To the high places to weep.
Moab will wail over Nebo and over Medeba;
On all their heads *will be* baldness,
And every beard cut off.
3 In their streets they will clothe themselves with
sackcloth;
On the tops of their houses
And in their streets
Everyone will wail, weeping bitterly.
4 Heshbon and Elealeh will cry out,
Their voice shall be heard as far as Jahaz;
Therefore the armed soldiers[b] of Moab will cry out;
His life will be burdensome to him.

5 "My heart will cry out for Moab;
His fugitives *shall flee* to Zoar,
Like a three-year-old heifer.[c]
For by the Ascent of Luhith
They will go up with weeping;
For in the way of Horonaim
They will raise up a cry of destruction,
6 For the waters of Nimrim will be desolate,
For the green grass has withered away;

The grass fails, there is nothing green.
7 Therefore the abundance they have gained,
And what they have laid up,
They will carry away to the Brook of the Willows.
8 For the cry has gone all around the borders of
Moab,
Its wailing to Eglaim
And its wailing to Beer Elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon[d] will be full of blood;
Because I will bring more upon Dimon,[e]
Lions upon him who escapes from Moab,
And on the remnant of the land.”

Isaiah 16

Moab Destroyed

[1]Send the lamb to the ruler of the land,
From Sela to the wilderness,
To the mount of the daughter of Zion.
[2]For it shall be as a wandering bird thrown out of the
nest;
So shall be the daughters of Moab at the fords of the
Arnon.

[3]“Take counsel, execute judgment;
Make your shadow like the night in the middle of the
day;
Hide the outcasts,
Do not betray him who escapes.
[4]Let My outcasts dwell with you, O Moab;
Be a shelter to them from the face of the spoiler.
For the extortioner is at an end,
Devastation ceases,
The oppressors are consumed out of the land.
*[5]In mercy the throne will be established;
And One will sit on it in truth, in the tabernacle of
David,
Judging and seeking justice and hastening
righteousness.”

[6]We have heard of the pride of Moab—
He is very proud—
Of his haughtiness and his pride and his wrath;
But his lies *shall* not *be* so.
[7]Therefore Moab shall wail for Moab;

Everyone shall wail.
For the foundations of Kir Hareseth you shall mourn;
Surely *they are* stricken.

8For the fields of Heshbon languish,
And the vine of Sibmah;
The lords of the nations have broken down its choice
plants,
Which have reached to Jazer
And wandered through the wilderness.
Her branches are stretched out,
They are gone over the sea.
9Therefore I will bewail the vine of Sibmah,
With the weeping of Jazer;
I will drench you with my tears,
O Heshbon and Elealeh;
For battle cries have fallen
Over your summer fruits and your harvest.

10Gladness is taken away,
And joy from the plentiful field;
In the vineyards there will be no singing,
Nor will there be shouting;
No treaders will tread out wine in the presses;
I have made their shouting cease.
11Therefore my heart shall resound like a harp for
Moab,
And my inner being for Kir Heres.

12And it shall come to pass,
When it is seen that Moab is weary on the high
place,
That he will come to his sanctuary to pray;
But he will not prevail.

13This *is* the word which the LORD has spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14But now the LORD has spoken, saying, “Within three years, as the years of a hired man, the glory of Moab will be despised with all that great multitude, and the remnant *will be* very small *and* feeble.”

Isaiah 17

Proclamation Against Syria and Israel

1 The burden against Damascus.

"Behold, Damascus will cease from *being* a city,
And it will be a ruinous heap.
2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken;[a]
They will be for flocks
Which lie down, and no one will make *them* afraid.
3 The fortress also will cease from Ephraim,
The kingdom from Damascus,
And the remnant of Syria;
They will be as the glory of the children of Israel,"
Says the LORD of hosts.

4 "In that day it shall come to pass
That the glory of Jacob will wane,
And the fatness of his flesh grow lean.
5 It shall be as when the harvester gathers the grain,
And reaps the heads with his arm;
It shall be as he who gathers heads of grain
In the Valley of Rephaim.
6 Yet gleaning grapes will be left in it,
Like the shaking of an olive tree,
Two *or* three olives at the top of the uppermost bough,
Four *or* five in its most fruitful branches,"
Says the LORD God of Israel.

7 In that day a man will look to his Maker,
And his eyes will have respect for the Holy One of Israel. *Life Lessons*

8 He will not look to the altars,
The work of his hands;
He will not respect what his fingers have made,
Nor the wooden images[b] nor the incense altars.

9 In that day his strong cities will be as a forsaken
bough[c]
And an uppermost branch,[d]
Which they left because of the children of Israel;
And there will be desolation.

10 Because you have forgotten the God of your
salvation,
And have not been mindful of the Rock of your
stronghold,
Therefore you will plant pleasant plants
And set out foreign seedlings;
11 In the day you will make your plant to grow,
And in the morning you will make your seed to
flourish;
But the harvest *will be* a heap of ruins
In the day of grief and desperate sorrow.

12 Woe to the multitude of many people
Who make a noise like the roar of the seas,
And to the rushing of nations
That make a rushing like the rushing of mighty
waters!
13 The nations will rush like the rushing of many
waters;
But *God* will rebuke them and they will flee far away,
And be chased like the chaff of the mountains before
the wind,
Like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.
14 Then behold, at eventide, trouble!

And before the morning, he *is* no more.
This *is* the portion of those who plunder us,
And the lot of those who rob us.

Isaiah 18

Proclamation Against Ethiopia

[1]Woe to the land shadowed with buzzing wings,
Which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia,
[2]Which sends ambassadors by sea,
Even in vessels of reed on the waters, *saying,*
"Go, swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth
of *skin,*
To a people terrible from their beginning onward,
A nation powerful and treading down,
Whose land the rivers divide."

[3]All inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the
earth:
When he lifts up a banner on the mountains, you see
it;
And when he blows a trumpet, you hear *it*.
4For so the LORD said to me,
"I will take My rest,
And I will look from My dwelling place
Like clear heat in sunshine,
Like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest."
[5]For before the harvest, when the bud is perfect
And the sour grape is ripening in the flower,
He will both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks
And take away *and* cut down the branches.
6They will be left together for the mountain birds of
prey
And for the beasts of the earth;
The birds of prey will summer on them,
And all the beasts of the earth will winter on them.

7 In that time a present will be brought to the LORD
of hosts
From[a] a people tall and smooth *of skin,*
And from a people terrible from their beginning
onward,
A nation powerful and treading down,
Whose land the rivers divide—
To the place of the name of the LORD of hosts,
To Mount Zion.

Isaiah 19

Proclamation Against Egypt

1 The burden against Egypt.

Behold, the LORD rides on a swift cloud,
And will come into Egypt;
The idols of Egypt will totter at His presence,
And the heart of Egypt will melt in its midst.

2 “I will set Egyptians against Egyptians;
Everyone will fight against his brother,
And everyone against his neighbor,
City against city, kingdom against kingdom.
3 The spirit of Egypt will fail in its midst;
I will destroy their counsel,
And they will consult the idols and the charmers,
The mediums and the sorcerers.
4 And the Egyptians I will give
Into the hand of a cruel master,
And a fierce king will rule over them,”
Says the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 The waters will fail from the sea,
And the river will be wasted and dried up.
6 The rivers will turn foul;
The brooks of defense will be emptied and dried up;
The reeds and rushes will wither.
7 The papyrus reeds by the River,[a] by the mouth of
the River,
And everything sown by the River,
Will wither, be driven away, and be no more.
8 The fishermen also will mourn;

All those will lament who cast hooks into the River,
And they will languish who spread nets on the
waters.
9Moreover those who work in fine flax
And those who weave fine fabric will be ashamed;
10And its foundations will be broken.
All who make wages *will be* troubled of soul.

11Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools;
Pharaoh's wise counselors give foolish counsel.
How do you say to Pharaoh, "I *am* the son of the
wise,
The son of ancient kings?"
12Where *are* they?
Where are your wise men?
Let them tell you now,
And let them know what the LORD of hosts has
purposed against Egypt.
13The princes of Zoan have become fools;
The princes of Noph[b] are deceived;
They have also deluded Egypt,
Those who are the mainstay of its tribes.
14The LORD has mingled a perverse spirit in her
midst;
And they have caused Egypt to err in all her work,
As a drunken man staggers in his vomit.
15Neither will there be *any* work for Egypt,
Which the head or tail,
Palm branch or bulrush, may do.[c]

16In that day Egypt will be like women, and will be afraid and fear because of the waving of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which He waves over it.

17And the land of Judah will be a terror to Egypt; everyone who makes mention of it will be afraid in himself, because of

the counsel of the LORD of hosts which He has determined against it.

Egypt, Assyria, and Israel Blessed

18In that day five cities in the land of Egypt will speak the language of Canaan and swear by the LORD of hosts; one will be called the City of Destruction.[d]

19In that day there will be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the LORD at its border.

20And it will be for a sign and for a witness to the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they will cry to the LORD because of the oppressors, and He will send them a Savior and a Mighty One, and He will deliver them. *Life Lessons*

21Then the LORD will be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will know the LORD in that day, and will make sacrifice and offering; yes, they will make a vow to the LORD and perform *it*.

22And the LORD will strike Egypt, He will strike and heal *it;* they will return to the LORD, and He will be entreated by them and heal them.

23In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian will come into Egypt and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians will serve with the Assyrians.

24In that day Israel will be one of three with Egypt and Assyria—a blessing in the midst of the land,

25whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, “Blessed *is* Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance.” *Life Lessons*

Isaiah 20

The Sign Against Egypt and Ethiopia

1 In the year that Tartan[a] came to Ashdod, when Sargon the
king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and
took it,
2 at the same time the LORD spoke by Isaiah the son of
Amoz, saying, “Go, and remove the sackcloth from your body,
and take your sandals off your feet.” And he did so, walking
naked and barefoot. *Life Lessons*
3 Then the LORD said, “Just as My servant Isaiah has walked
naked and barefoot three years *for* a sign and a wonder
against Egypt and Ethiopia,
4 “so shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians as
prisoners and the Ethiopians as captives, young and old,
naked and barefoot, with their buttocks uncovered, to the
shame of Egypt.
5 “Then they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their
expectation and Egypt their glory.
6 “And the inhabitant of this territory will say in that day,
‘Surely such *is* our expectation, wherever we flee for help to
be delivered from the king of Assyria; and how shall we
escape?’ ”

Isaiah 21

The Fall of Babylon Proclaimed

[1]The burden against the Wilderness of the Sea.

As whirlwinds in the South pass through,
So it comes from the desert, from a terrible land.
[2]A distressing vision is declared to me;
The treacherous dealer deals treacherously,
And the plunderer plunders.
Go up, O Elam!
Besiege, O Media!
All its sighing I have made to cease.

[3]Therefore my loins are filled with pain;
Pangs have taken hold of me, like the pangs of a
woman in labor.
I was distressed when *I* heard *it;*
I was dismayed when *I* saw *it*.
[4]My heart wavered, fearfulness frightened me;
The night for which I longed He turned into fear for
me.
[5]Prepare the table,
Set a watchman in the tower,
Eat and drink.
Arise, you princes,
Anoint the shield!

6For thus has the Lord said to me:
“Go, set a watchman,
Let him declare what he sees.”
[7]And he saw a chariot *with* a pair of horsemen,
A chariot of donkeys, *and* a chariot of camels,

And he listened earnestly with great care.
8Then he cried, “A lion,[a] my Lord!
I stand continually on the watchtower in the
daytime;
I have sat at my post every night.
9And look, here comes a chariot of men *with* a pair
of horsemen!”
Then he answered and said,
“Babylon is fallen, is fallen!
And all the carved images of her gods
He has broken to the ground.”

10Oh, my threshing and the grain of my floor!
That which I have heard from the LORD of hosts,
The God of Israel,
I have declared to you.

Proclamation Against Edom

11The burden against Dumah.

He calls to me out of Seir,
“Watchman, what of the night?
Watchman, what of the night?”
12The watchman said,
“The morning comes, and also the night.
If you will inquire, inquire;
Return! Come back!”

Proclamation Against Arabia

13The burden against Arabia.

In the forest in Arabia you will lodge,
O you traveling companies of Dedanites.

14 O inhabitants of the land of Tema,
Bring water to him who is thirsty;
With their bread they met him who fled.
15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn
sword,
From the bent bow, and from the distress of war.

16 For thus the LORD has said to me: “Within a year, according to the year of a hired man, all the glory of Kedar will fail;
17 “and the remainder of the number of archers, the mighty men of the people of Kedar, will be diminished; for the LORD God of Israel has spoken *it*.”

Isaiah 22

Proclamation Against Jerusalem

1 The burden against the Valley of Vision.

What ails you now, that you have all gone up to the housetops,
2 You who are full of noise,
A tumultuous city, a joyous city?
Your slain *men are* not slain with the sword,
Nor dead in battle.
3 All your rulers have fled together;
They are captured by the archers.
All who are found in you are bound together;
They have fled from afar.
4 Therefore I said, “Look away from me,
I will weep bitterly;
Do not labor to comfort me
Because of the plundering of the daughter of my people.”

5 For *it is* a day of trouble and treading down and perplexity
By the Lord GOD of hosts
In the Valley of Vision—
Breaking down the walls
And of crying to the mountain.
6 Elam bore the quiver
With chariots of men *and* horsemen,
And Kir uncovered the shield.
7 It shall come to pass *that* your choicest valleys
Shall be full of chariots,

And the horsemen shall set themselves in array at
the gate.

8He removed the protection of Judah.
You looked in that day to the armor of the House of
the Forest;
9You also saw the damage to the city of David,
That it was great;
And you gathered together the waters of the lower
pool.
10You numbered the houses of Jerusalem,
And the houses you broke down
To fortify the wall.
11You also made a reservoir between the two walls
For the water of the old pool.
But you did not look to its Maker,
Nor did you have respect for Him who fashioned it
long ago.

12And in that day the Lord GOD of hosts
Called for weeping and for mourning,
For baldness and for girding with sackcloth.
13But instead, joy and gladness,
Slaying oxen and killing sheep,
Eating meat and drinking wine:
“Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!”

14Then it was revealed in my hearing by the LORD of
hosts,
“Surely for this iniquity there will be no atonement
for you,
Even to your death,” says the Lord GOD of hosts.

The Judgment on Shebna

15 Thus says the Lord GOD of hosts:

“Go, proceed to this steward,
To Shebna, who *is* over the house, *and say:*
16 ‘What have you here, and whom have you here,
That you have hewn a sepulcher here,
As he who hews himself a sepulcher on high,
Who carves a tomb for himself in a rock?
17 Indeed, the LORD will throw you away violently,
O mighty man,
And will surely seize you.
18 He will surely turn violently and toss you like a ball
Into a large country;
There you shall die, and there your glorious chariots
Shall be the shame of your master’s house.
19 So I will drive you out of your office,
And from your position he will pull you down.[a]

20 ‘Then it shall be in that day,
That I will call My servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah;
21 I will clothe him with your robe
And strengthen him with your belt;
I will commit your responsibility into his hand.
He shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem
And to the house of Judah.
22 The key of the house of David
I will lay on his shoulder;
So he shall open, and no one shall shut;
And he shall shut, and no one shall open. *Life Lessons*
23 I will fasten him *as* a peg in a secure place,
And he will become a glorious throne to his father’s
house.

24 ‘They will hang on him all the glory of his father’s house, the offspring and the posterity, all vessels of small quantity,

from the cups to all the pitchers.

25 ‘In that day,’ says the LORD of hosts, ‘the peg that is fastened in the secure place will be removed and be cut down and fall, and the burden that *was* on it will be cut off; for the LORD has spoken.’ ”

Isaiah 23

Proclamation Against Tyre

1 The burden against Tyre.

Wail, you ships of Tarshish!
For it is laid waste,
So that there is no house, no harbor;
From the land of Cyprus[a] it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, you inhabitants of the coastland,
You merchants of Sidon,
Whom those who cross the sea have filled.[b]
3 And on great waters the grain of Shihor,
The harvest of the River,[c] *is* her revenue;
And she is a marketplace for the nations.

4 Be ashamed, O Sidon;
For the sea has spoken,
The strength of the sea, saying,
"I do not labor, nor bring forth children;
Neither do I rear young men,
Nor bring up virgins."
5 When the report *reaches* Egypt,
They also will be in agony at the report of Tyre.

6 Cross over to Tarshish;
Wail, you inhabitants of the coastland!
7 *Is* this your joyous *city,*
Whose antiquity *is* from ancient days,
Whose feet carried her far off to dwell?
8 Who has taken this counsel against Tyre, the
crowning *city,*

Whose merchants *are* princes,
Whose traders *are* the honorable of the earth?
9 The LORD of hosts has purposed it,
To bring to dishonor the pride of all glory,
To bring into contempt all the honorable of the
earth.

10 Overflow through your land like the River,[d]
O daughter of Tarshish;
There is no more strength.
11 He stretched out His hand over the sea,
He shook the kingdoms;
The LORD has given a commandment against
Canaan
To destroy its strongholds.
12 And He said, “You will rejoice no more,
O you oppressed virgin daughter of Sidon.
Arise, cross over to Cyprus;
There also you will have no rest.”

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans,
This people *which* was not;
Assyria founded it for wild beasts of the desert.
They set up its towers,
They raised up its palaces,
And brought it to ruin.

14 Wail, you ships of Tarshish!
For your strength is laid waste.

15 Now it shall come to pass in that day that Tyre will be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king. At the end of seventy years it will happen to Tyre as *in* the song of the harlot:

16 “Take a harp, go about the city,
You forgotten harlot;
Make sweet melody, sing many songs,
That you may be remembered.”

17 And it shall be, at the end of seventy years, that the LORD will deal with Tyre. She will return to her hire, and commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world on the face of the earth.
18 Her gain and her pay will be set apart for the LORD; it will not be treasured nor laid up, for her gain will be for those who dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for fine clothing.

Isaiah 24

Impending Judgment on the Earth

[1]Behold, the LORD makes the earth empty and
makes it waste,
Distorts its surface
And scatters abroad its inhabitants.
[2]And it shall be:
As with the people, so with the priest;
As with the servant, so with his master;
As with the maid, so with her mistress;
As with the buyer, so with the seller;
As with the lender, so with the borrower;
As with the creditor, so with the debtor.
[3]The land shall be entirely emptied and utterly
plundered,
For the LORD has spoken this word.

[4]The earth mourns *and* fades away,
The world languishes *and* fades away;
The haughty people of the earth languish.
[5]The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants,
Because they have transgressed the laws,
Changed the ordinance,
Broken the everlasting covenant. *Life Lessons*
[6]Therefore the curse has devoured the earth,
And those who dwell in it are desolate.
Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned,
And few men *are* left.

7The new wine fails, the vine languishes,
All the merry-hearted sigh.

8 The mirth of the tambourine ceases,
The noise of the jubilant ends,
The joy of the harp ceases.
9 They shall not drink wine with a song;
Strong drink is bitter to those who drink it.
10 The city of confusion is broken down;
Every house is shut up, so that none may go in.
11 *There is* a cry for wine in the streets,
All joy is darkened,
The mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the city desolation is left,
And the gate is stricken with destruction.
13 When it shall be thus in the midst of the land
among the people,
It shall be like the shaking of an olive tree,
Like the gleaning of grapes when the vintage is
done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing;
For the majesty of the LORD
They shall cry aloud from the sea.
15 Therefore glorify the LORD in the dawning light,
The name of the LORD God of Israel in the
coastlands of the sea.
16 From the ends of the earth we have heard songs:
“Glory to the righteous!”
But I said, “I am ruined, ruined!
Woe to me!
The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously,
Indeed, the treacherous dealers have dealt very
treacherously.”

17 Fear and the pit and the snare
Are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall be
That he who flees from the noise of the fear
Shall fall into the pit,
And he who comes up from the midst of the pit
Shall be caught in the snare;
For the windows from on high are open,
And the foundations of the earth are shaken.

19 The earth is violently broken,
The earth is split open,
The earth is shaken exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard,
And shall totter like a hut;
Its transgression shall be heavy upon it,
And it will fall, and not rise again. *Life Lessons*

21 It shall come to pass in that day
That the LORD will punish on high the host of
exalted ones,
And on the earth the kings of the earth.
22 They will be gathered together,
As prisoners are gathered in the pit,
And will be shut up in the prison;
After many days they will be punished.
* 23 Then the moon will be disgraced
And the sun ashamed;
For the LORD of hosts will reign
On Mount Zion and in Jerusalem
And before His elders, gloriously.

Isaiah 25

Praise to God

[1]O LORD, You *are* my God.
I will exalt You,
I will praise Your name,
For You have done wonderful *things;*
Your counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth. *Answers to Life's Questions: When is the appropriate time to praise the Lord?*
[2]For You have made a city a ruin,
A fortified city a ruin,
A palace of foreigners to be a city no more;
It will never be rebuilt.
[3]Therefore the strong people will glorify You;
The city of the terrible nations will fear You.
[4]For You have been a strength to the poor,
A strength to the needy in his distress,
A refuge from the storm,
A shade from the heat;
For the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm
against the wall. *Life Lessons*
[5]You will reduce the noise of aliens,
As heat in a dry place;
As heat in the shadow of a cloud,
The song of the terrible ones will be diminished.

6And in this mountain
The LORD of hosts will make for all people
A feast of choice pieces,
A feast of wines on the lees,
Of fat things full of marrow,
Of well-refined wines on the lees.

7 And He will destroy on this mountain
The surface of the covering cast over all people,
And the veil that is spread over all nations.
*8 He will swallow up death forever,
And the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from all
faces;
The rebuke of His people
He will take away from all the earth;
For the LORD has spoken.

9 And it will be said in that day:
"Behold, this *is* our God;
We have waited for Him, and He will save us.
This *is* the LORD;
We have waited for Him;
We will be glad and rejoice in His salvation." *Life Lessons*

10 For on this mountain the hand of the LORD will
rest,
And Moab shall be trampled down under Him,
As straw is trampled down for the refuse heap.
11 And He will spread out His hands in their midst
As a swimmer reaches out to swim,
And He will bring down their pride
Together with the trickery of their hands.
12 The fortress of the high fort of your walls
He will bring down, lay low,
And bring to the ground, down to the dust.

Isaiah 26

A Song of Salvation

1 In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah:

"We have a strong city;
God will appoint salvation *for* walls and bulwarks.
2 Open the gates,
That the righteous nation which keeps the truth may
enter in.
* 3 You will keep *him* in perfect peace,
Whose mind *is* stayed *on You,*
Because he trusts in You. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I have God's peace?*
4 Trust in the LORD forever,
For in YAH, the LORD, *is* everlasting strength.[a]
5 For He brings down those who dwell on high,
The lofty city;
He lays it low,
He lays it low to the ground,
He brings it down to the dust.
6 The foot shall tread it down—
The feet of the poor
And the steps of the needy."

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness;
O Most Upright,
You weigh the path of the just.
8 Yes, in the way of Your judgments,
O LORD, we have waited for You;
The desire of *our* soul *is* for Your name
And for the remembrance of You. *Life Lessons*

9With my soul I have desired You in the night,
Yes, by my spirit within me I will seek You early;
For when Your judgments *are* in the earth,
The inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10Let grace be shown to the wicked,
Yet he will not learn righteousness;
In the land of uprightness he will deal unjustly,
And will not behold the majesty of the LORD.
11LORD, *when* Your hand is lifted up, they will not see.
But they will see and be ashamed
For *their* envy of people;
Yes, the fire of Your enemies shall devour them.

12LORD, You will establish peace for us,
For You have also done all our works in us. *Life Lessons*
13O LORD our God, masters besides You
Have had dominion over us;
But by You only we make mention of Your name.
14*They are* dead, they will not live;
They are deceased, they will not rise.
Therefore You have punished and destroyed them,
And made all their memory to perish.
15You have increased the nation, O LORD,
You have increased the nation;
You are glorified;
You have expanded all the borders of the land.

16LORD, in trouble they have visited You,
They poured out a prayer *when* Your chastening *was* upon them.
17As a woman with child
Is in pain and cries out in her pangs,
When she draws near the time of her delivery,

So have we been in Your sight, O LORD.
18 We have been with child, we have been in pain;
We have, as it were, brought forth wind;
We have not accomplished any deliverance in the
earth,
Nor have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

*19 Your dead shall live;
Together with my dead body[b] they shall arise.
Awake and sing, you who dwell in dust;
For your dew *is like* the dew of herbs,
And the earth shall cast out the dead.

Take Refuge from the Coming Judgment

20 Come, my people, enter your chambers,
And shut your doors behind you;
Hide yourself, as it were, for a little moment,
Until the indignation is past.
21 For behold, the LORD comes out of His place
To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their
iniquity;
The earth will also disclose her blood,
And will no more cover her slain.

Isaiah 27

1 In that day the LORD with His severe sword, great
and strong,
Will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent,
Leviathan that twisted serpent;
And He will slay the reptile that *is* in the sea.

The Restoration of Israel

2 In that day sing to her,
"A vineyard of red wine![a]
3 I, the LORD, keep it,
I water it every moment;
Lest any hurt it,
I keep it night and day.
4 Fury *is* not in Me.
Who would set briers *and* thorns
Against Me in battle?
I would go through them,
I would burn them together.
5 Or let him take hold of My strength,
That he may make peace with Me;
And he shall make peace with Me."

6 Those who come He shall cause to take root in
Jacob;
Israel shall blossom and bud,
And fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Has He struck Israel as He struck those who struck
him?

Or has He been slain according to the slaughter of
those who were slain by Him?
8In measure, by sending it away,
You contended with it.
He removes *it* by His rough wind
In the day of the east wind.
9Therefore by this the iniquity of Jacob will be
covered;
And this *is* all the fruit of taking away his sin:
When he makes all the stones of the altar
Like chalkstones that are beaten to dust,
Wooden images[b] and incense altars shall not stand.

10Yet the fortified city *will be* desolate,
The habitation forsaken and left like a wilderness;
There the calf will feed, and there it will lie down
And consume its branches.
11When its boughs are withered, they will be broken
off;
The women come *and* set them on fire.
For it *is* a people of no understanding;
Therefore He who made them will not have mercy
on them,
And He who formed them will show them no favor.

12And it shall come to pass in that day
That the LORD will thresh,
From the channel of the River[c] to the Brook of Egypt;
And you will be gathered one by one,
O you children of Israel.

13So it shall be in that day:
The great trumpet will be blown;
They will come, who are about to perish in the land
of Assyria,

And they who are outcasts in the land of Egypt,
And shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at
Jerusalem.

Isaiah 28

Woe to Ephraim and Jerusalem

[1]Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of
Ephraim,
Whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower
Which *is* at the head of the verdant valleys,
To those who are overcome with wine!
[2]Behold, the Lord has a mighty and strong one,
Like a tempest of hail and a destroying storm,
Like a flood of mighty waters overflowing,
Who will bring *them* down to the earth with *His*
hand.
[3]The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim,
Will be trampled underfoot;
[4]And the glorious beauty is a fading flower
Which *is* at the head of the verdant valley,
Like the first fruit before the summer,
Which an observer sees;
He eats it up while it is still in his hand.

5In that day the LORD of hosts will be
For a crown of glory and a diadem of beauty
To the remnant of His people, *Life Lessons*
[6]For a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment,
And for strength to those who turn back the battle at
the gate.

7But they also have erred through wine,
And through intoxicating drink are out of the way;
The priest and the prophet have erred through
intoxicating drink,

They are swallowed up by wine,
They are out of the way through intoxicating drink;
They err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment.
8For all tables are full of vomit *and* filth;
No place *is clean*.

9"Whom will he teach knowledge?
And whom will he make to understand the message?
Those *just* weaned from milk?
Those *just* drawn from the breasts?
10For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon
precept,
Line upon line, line upon line,
Here a little, there a little."

11For with stammering lips and another tongue
He will speak to this people,
12To whom He said, "This *is* the rest *with which*
You may cause the weary to rest,"
And, "This *is* the refreshing";
Yet they would not hear.
13But the word of the LORD was to them,
"Precept upon precept, precept upon precept,
Line upon line, line upon line,
Here a little, there a little,"
That they might go and fall backward, and be broken
And snared and caught.

14Therefore hear the word of the LORD, you scornful
men,
Who rule this people who *are* in Jerusalem,
15Because you have said, "We have made a
covenant with death,
And with Sheol we are in agreement.
When the overflowing scourge passes through,

It will not come to us,
For we have made lies our refuge,
And under falsehood we have hidden ourselves.”

A Cornerstone in Zion

16Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

“Behold, I lay in Zion a stone for a foundation,
A tried stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure
foundation;
Whoever believes will not act hastily.
17Also I will make justice the measuring line,
And righteousness the plummet;
The hail will sweep away the refuge of lies,
And the waters will overflow the hiding place.
18Your covenant with death will be annulled,
And your agreement with Sheol will not stand;
When the overflowing scourge passes through,
Then you will be trampled down by it.
19As often as it goes out it will take you;
For morning by morning it will pass over,
And by day and by night;
It will be a terror just to understand the report.”

20For the bed is too short to stretch out *on,*
And the covering so narrow that one cannot wrap
himself *in it*.
21For the LORD will rise up as *at* Mount Perazim,
He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon—
That He may do His work, His awesome work,
And bring to pass His act, His unusual act.
22Now therefore, do not be mockers,
Lest your bonds be made strong;
For I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts,

A destruction determined even upon the whole
earth.

Listen to the Teaching of God

23Give ear and hear my voice,
Listen and hear my speech.
24Does the plowman keep plowing all day to sow?
Does he keep turning his soil and breaking the
clods?
25When he has leveled its surface,
Does he not sow the black cummin
And scatter the cummin,
Plant the wheat in rows,
The barley in the appointed place,
And the spelt in its place?
26For He instructs him in right judgment,
His God teaches him.

27For the black cummin is not threshed with a
threshing sledge,
Nor is a cartwheel rolled over the cummin;
But the black cummin is beaten out with a stick,
And the cummin with a rod.
28Bread *flour* must be ground;
Therefore he does not thresh it forever,
Break *it with* his cartwheel,
Or crush it *with* his horsemen.
29This also comes from the LORD of hosts,
Who is wonderful in counsel *and* excellent in
guidance. *Life Lessons*

Isaiah 29

Woe to Jerusalem

1 “Woe to Ariel,[a] to Ariel, the city *where* David dwelt!
Add year to year;
Let feasts come around.
2 Yet I will distress Ariel;
There shall be heaviness and sorrow,
And it shall be to Me as Ariel.
3 I will encamp against you all around,
I will lay siege against you with a mound,
And I will raise siegeworks against you.
4 You shall be brought down,
You shall speak out of the ground;
Your speech shall be low, out of the dust;
Your voice shall be like a medium’s, out of the ground;
And your speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 “Moreover the multitude of your foes
Shall be like fine dust,
And the multitude of the terrible ones
Like chaff that passes away;
Yes, it shall be in an instant, suddenly.
6 You will be punished by the LORD of hosts
With thunder and earthquake and great noise,
With storm and tempest
And the flame of devouring fire.
7 The multitude of all the nations who fight against Ariel,
Even all who fight against her and her fortress,
And distress her,

Shall be as a dream of a night vision.
8It shall even be as when a hungry man dreams,
And look—he eats;
But he awakes, and his soul is still empty;
Or as when a thirsty man dreams,
And look—he drinks;
But he awakes, and indeed *he is* faint,
And his soul still craves:
So the multitude of all the nations shall be,
Who fight against Mount Zion.”

The Blindness of Disobedience

9Pause and wonder!
Blind yourselves and be blind!
They are drunk, but not with wine;
They stagger, but not with intoxicating drink.
10For the LORD has poured out on you
The spirit of deep sleep,
And has closed your eyes, namely, the prophets;
And He has covered your heads, *namely,* the seers.

11The whole vision has become to you like the words of a book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one who is literate, saying, “Read this, please.” And he says, “I cannot, for it *is* sealed.”
12Then the book is delivered to one who is illiterate, saying, “Read this, please.” And he says, “I am not literate.”
13Therefore the Lord said:

“Inasmuch as these people draw near with their
mouths
And honor Me with their lips,
But have removed their hearts far from Me,

And their fear toward Me is taught by the
commandment of men, *Life Lessons*
14 Therefore, behold, I will again do a marvelous
work
Among this people,
A marvelous work and a wonder;
For the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish,
And the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be
hidden."

15 Woe to those who seek deep to hide their counsel
far from the LORD,
And their works are in the dark;
They say, "Who sees us?" and, "Who knows us?"
16 Surely you have things turned around!
Shall the potter be esteemed as the clay;
For shall the thing made say of him who made it,
"He did not make me"?
Or shall the thing formed say of him who formed it,
"He has no understanding"?

Future Recovery of Wisdom

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while
Till Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field,
And the fruitful field be esteemed as a forest?
18 In that day the deaf shall hear the words of the
book,
And the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity
and out of darkness.
19 The humble also shall increase *their* joy in the
LORD,
And the poor among men shall rejoice
In the Holy One of Israel.
20 For the terrible one is brought to nothing,

The scornful one is consumed,
And all who watch for iniquity are cut off—
21 Who make a man an offender by a word,
And lay a snare for him who reproves in the gate,
And turn aside the just by empty words.

22 Therefore thus says the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob:

"Jacob shall not now be ashamed,
Nor shall his face now grow pale;
23 But when he sees his children,
The work of My hands, in his midst,
They will hallow My name,
And hallow the Holy One of Jacob,
And fear the God of Israel.
24 These also who erred in spirit will come to understanding,
And those who complained will learn doctrine." *Life Lessons*

Isaiah 30

Futile Confidence in Egypt

1 “Woe to the rebellious children,” says the LORD,
“Who take counsel, but not of Me,
And who devise plans, but not of My Spirit,
That they may add sin to sin; *Life Lessons*
2 Who walk to go down to Egypt,
And have not asked My advice,
To strengthen themselves in the strength of
Pharaoh,
And to trust in the shadow of Egypt!
3 Therefore the strength of Pharaoh
Shall be your shame,
And trust in the shadow of Egypt
Shall be *your* humiliation.
4 For his princes were at Zoan,
And his ambassadors came to Hanes.
5 They were all ashamed of a people *who* could not
benefit them,
Or be help or benefit,
But a shame and also a reproach.”

6 The burden against the beasts of the South.

Through a land of trouble and anguish,
From which *came* the lioness and lion,
The viper and fiery flying serpent,
They will carry their riches on the backs of young
donkeys,
And their treasures on the humps of camels,
To a people *who* shall not profit;

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain and to no
purpose.
Therefore I have called her
Rahab-Hem-Shebeth.[a]

A Rebellious People

8 Now go, write it before them on a tablet,
And note it on a scroll,
That it may be for time to come,
Forever and ever:
9 That this *is* a rebellious people,
Lying children,
Children *who* will not hear the law of the LORD;
10 Who say to the seers, “Do not see,”
And to the prophets, “Do not prophesy to us right
things;
Speak to us smooth things, prophesy deceits.
11 Get out of the way,
Turn aside from the path,
Cause the Holy One of Israel
To cease from before us.”

12 Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel:

“Because you despise this word,
And trust in oppression and perversity,
And rely on them,
13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you
Like a breach ready to fall,
A bulge in a high wall,
Whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant.
14 And He shall break it like the breaking of the
potter’s vessel,
Which is broken in pieces;

He shall not spare.
So there shall not be found among its fragments
A shard to take fire from the hearth,
Or to take water from the cistern.”

15For thus says the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel:

“In returning and rest you shall be saved;
In quietness and confidence shall be your strength.”
But you would not, *Life Lessons*
16And you said, “No, for we will flee on horses”—
Therefore you shall flee!
And, “We will ride on swift *horses*”—
Therefore those who pursue you shall be swift!

17One thousand *shall flee* at the threat of one,
At the threat of five you shall flee,
Till you are left as a pole on top of a mountain
And as a banner on a hill.

God Will Be Gracious

18Therefore the LORD will wait, that He may be gracious to you;
And therefore He will be exalted, that He may have mercy on you.
For the LORD *is* a God of justice;
Blessed *are* all those who wait for Him. *Life Lessons*

19For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem;
You shall weep no more.
He will be very gracious to you at the sound of your cry;
When He hears it, He will answer you.
20And *though* the Lord gives you

The bread of adversity and the water of affliction,
Yet your teachers will not be moved into a corner
anymore,
But your eyes shall see your teachers. *Life Lessons*
21Your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying,
“This *is* the way, walk in it,”
Whenever you turn to the right hand
Or whenever you turn to the left. *What the Bible Says About:*
The Adventure of Obedience *Life Lessons*
22You will also defile the covering of your images of
silver,
And the ornament of your molded images of gold.
You will throw them away as an unclean thing;
You will say to them, “Get away!”

23Then He will give the rain for your seed
With which you sow the ground,
And bread of the increase of the earth;
It will be fat and plentiful.
In that day your cattle will feed
In large pastures.
24Likewise the oxen and the young donkeys that
work the ground
Will eat cured fodder,
Which has been winnowed with the shovel and fan.
25There will be on every high mountain
And on every high hill
Rivers *and* streams of waters,
In the day of the great slaughter,
When the towers fall.
26Moreover the light of the moon will be as the light
of the sun,
And the light of the sun will be sevenfold,
As the light of seven days,

In the day that the LORD binds up the bruise of His
people
And heals the stroke of their wound.

Judgment on Assyria

27Behold, the name of the LORD comes from afar,
Burning *with* His anger,
And *His* burden *is* heavy;
His lips are full of indignation,
And His tongue like a devouring fire.
28His breath is like an overflowing stream,
Which reaches up to the neck,
To sift the nations with the sieve of futility;
And *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people,
Causing *them* to err.

29You shall have a song
As in the night *when* a holy festival is kept,
And gladness of heart as when one goes with a flute,
To come into the mountain of the LORD,
To the Mighty One of Israel.
30The LORD will cause His glorious voice to be
heard,
And show the descent of His arm,
With the indignation of *His* anger
And the flame of a devouring fire,
With scattering, tempest, and hailstones.
31For through the voice of the LORD
Assyria will be beaten down,
As He strikes with the rod.
32And *in* every place where the staff of punishment
passes,
Which the LORD lays on him,
It will be with tambourines and harps;

And in battles of brandishing He will fight with it.
33For Tophet *was* established of old,
Yes, for the king it is prepared.
He has made *it* deep and large;
Its pyre *is* fire with much wood;
The breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone,
Kindles it.

Isaiah 31

The Folly of Not Trusting God

[1]Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help,
And rely on horses,
Who trust in chariots because *they are* many,
And in horsemen because they are very strong,
But who do not look to the Holy One of Israel,
Nor seek the LORD! *Life Lessons*
[2]Yet He also *is* wise and will bring disaster,
And will not call back His words,
But will arise against the house of evildoers,
And against the help of those who work iniquity.
[3]Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God;
And their horses are flesh, and not spirit.
When the LORD stretches out His hand,
Both he who helps will fall,
And he who is helped will fall down;
They all will perish together.

God Will Deliver Jerusalem

4For thus the LORD has spoken to me:

"As a lion roars,
And a young lion over his prey
(When a multitude of shepherds is summoned
against him,
He will not be afraid of their voice
Nor be disturbed by their noise),
So the LORD of hosts will come down
To fight for Mount Zion and for its hill.
[5]Like birds flying about,

So will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem.
Defending, He will also deliver *it;*
Passing over, He will preserve *it*.”

6Return *to Him* against whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.
7For in that day every man shall throw away his idols of silver and his idols of gold—sin, which your own hands have made for yourselves.

8“Then Assyria shall fall by a sword not of man,
And a sword not of mankind shall devour him.
But he shall flee from the sword,
And his young men shall become forced labor.
9He shall cross over to his stronghold for fear,
And his princes shall be afraid of the banner,”
Says the LORD,
Whose fire *is* in Zion
And whose furnace *is* in Jerusalem.

Isaiah 32

A Reign of Righteousness

[1]Behold, a king will reign in righteousness,
And princes will rule with justice.
[2]A man will be as a hiding place from the wind,
And a cover from the tempest,
As rivers of water in a dry place,
As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.
[3]The eyes of those who see will not be dim,
And the ears of those who hear will listen.
[4]Also the heart of the rash will understand
knowledge,
And the tongue of the stammerers will be ready to
speak plainly.

[5]The foolish person will no longer be called
generous,
Nor the miser said *to be* bountiful;
[6]For the foolish person will speak foolishness,
And his heart will work iniquity:
To practice ungodliness,
To utter error against the LORD,
To keep the hungry unsatisfied,
And he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.
[7]Also the schemes of the schemer *are* evil;
He devises wicked plans
To destroy the poor with lying words,
Even when the needy speaks justice.
[8]But a generous man devises generous things,
And by generosity he shall stand.

Consequences of Complacency

9Rise up, you women who are at ease,
Hear my voice;
You complacent daughters,
Give ear to my speech.
10In a year and *some* days
You will be troubled, you complacent women;
For the vintage will fail,
The gathering will not come.
11Tremble, you *women* who are at ease;
Be troubled, you complacent ones;
Strip yourselves, make yourselves bare,
And gird *sackcloth* on *your* waists.

12People shall mourn upon their breasts
For the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.
13On the land of my people will come up thorns *and*
briers,
Yes, on all the happy homes *in* the joyous city;
14Because the palaces will be forsaken,
The bustling city will be deserted.
The forts and towers will become lairs forever,
A joy of wild donkeys, a pasture of flocks—
15Until the Spirit is poured upon us from on high,
And the wilderness becomes a fruitful field,
And the fruitful field is counted as a forest.

The Peace of God's Reign

16Then justice will dwell in the wilderness,
And righteousness remain in the fruitful field.
*17The work of righteousness will be peace,
And the effect of righteousness, quietness and
assurance forever.

18 My people will dwell in a peaceful habitation,
In secure dwellings, and in quiet resting places,
19 Though hail comes down on the forest,
And the city is brought low in humiliation.

20 Blessed *are* you who sow beside all waters,
Who send out freely the feet of the ox and the
donkey.

Isaiah 33

A Prayer in Deep Distress

1 Woe to you who plunder, though you *have* not *been*
plundered;
And you who deal treacherously, though they have
not dealt treacherously with you!
When you cease plundering,
You will be plundered;
When you make an end of dealing treacherously,
They will deal treacherously with you.

2 O LORD, be gracious to us;
We have waited for You.
Be their[a] arm every morning,
Our salvation also in the time of trouble. *Life Lessons*
3 At the noise of the tumult the people shall flee;
When You lift Yourself up, the nations shall be
scattered;
4 And Your plunder shall be gathered
Like the gathering of the caterpillar;
As the running to and fro of locusts,
He shall run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for He dwells on high;
He has filled Zion with justice and righteousness.
6 Wisdom and knowledge will be the stability of your
times,
And the strength of salvation;
The fear of the LORD *is* His treasure.

7 Surely their valiant ones shall cry outside,
The ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

[8]The highways lie waste,
The traveling man ceases.
He has broken the covenant,
He has despised the cities,[b]
He regards no man.
[9]The earth mourns *and* languishes,
Lebanon is shamed *and* shriveled;
Sharon is like a wilderness,
And Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

Impending Judgment on Zion

10"Now I will rise," says the LORD;
"Now I will be exalted,
Now I will lift Myself up.
[11]You shall conceive chaff,
You shall bring forth stubble;
Your breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.
[12]And the people shall be *like* the burnings of lime;
Like thorns cut up they shall be burned in the fire.
[13]Hear, you *who are* afar off, what I have done;
And you *who are* near, acknowledge My might."

14The sinners in Zion are afraid;
Fearfulness has seized the hypocrites:
"Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire?
Who among us shall dwell with everlasting
burnings?"
[15]He who walks righteously and speaks uprightly,
He who despises the gain of oppressions,
Who gestures with his hands, refusing bribes,
Who stops his ears from hearing of bloodshed,
And shuts his eyes from seeing evil:
[16]He will dwell on high;
His place of defense *will be* the fortress of rocks;

Bread will be given him,
His water *will be* sure.

The Land of the Majestic King

17Your eyes will see the King in His beauty;
They will see the land that is very far off.
18Your heart will meditate on terror:
"Where *is* the scribe?
Where *is* he who weighs?
Where *is* he who counts the towers?"
19You will not see a fierce people,
A people of obscure speech, beyond perception,
Of a stammering tongue *that you* cannot
understand.

20Look upon Zion, the city of our appointed feasts;
Your eyes will see Jerusalem, a quiet home,
A tabernacle *that* will not be taken down;
Not one of its stakes will ever be removed,
Nor will any of its cords be broken.
21But there the majestic LORD *will be* for us
A place of broad rivers *and* streams,
In which no galley with oars will sail,
Nor majestic ships pass by
22(For the LORD *is* our Judge,
The LORD *is* our Lawgiver,
The LORD *is* our King;
He will save us); *Life Lessons*
23Your tackle is loosed,
They could not strengthen their mast,
They could not spread the sail.

Then the prey of great plunder is divided;
The lame take the prey.

[24]And the inhabitant will not say, “I am sick”;
The people who dwell in it *will be* forgiven *their*
iniquity.

Isaiah 34

Judgment on the Nations

1 Come near, you nations, to hear;
And heed, you people!
Let the earth hear, and all that is in it,
The world and all things that come forth from it.
2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* against all
nations,
And *His* fury against all their armies;
He has utterly destroyed them,
He has given them over to the slaughter.
3 Also their slain shall be thrown out;
Their stench shall rise from their corpses,
And the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
4 All the host of heaven shall be dissolved,
And the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll;
All their host shall fall down
As the leaf falls from the vine,
And as *fruit* falling from a fig tree. *Life Lessons*

5 "For My sword shall be bathed in heaven;
Indeed it shall come down on Edom,
And on the people of My curse, for judgment.
6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood,
It is made overflowing with fatness,
With the blood of lambs and goats,
With the fat of the kidneys of rams.
For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah,
And a great slaughter in the land of Edom.
7 The wild oxen shall come down with them,
And the young bulls with the mighty bulls;

Their land shall be soaked with blood,
And their dust saturated with fatness.”

8For *it is* the day of the LORD’s vengeance,
The year of recompense for the cause of Zion.
9Its streams shall be turned into pitch,
And its dust into brimstone;
Its land shall become burning pitch.
10It shall not be quenched night or day;
Its smoke shall ascend forever.
From generation to generation it shall lie waste;
No one shall pass through it forever and ever.
11But the pelican and the porcupine shall possess it,
Also the owl and the raven shall dwell in it.
And He shall stretch out over it
The line of confusion and the stones of emptiness.
12They shall call its nobles to the kingdom,
But none *shall be* there, and all its princes shall be
nothing.

13And thorns shall come up in its palaces,
Nettles and brambles in its fortresses;
It shall be a habitation of jackals,
A courtyard for ostriches.
14The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with
the jackals,
And the wild goat shall bleat to its companion;
Also the night creature shall rest there,
And find for herself a place of rest.
15There the arrow snake shall make her nest and lay
eggs
And hatch, and gather *them* under her shadow;
There also shall the hawks be gathered,
Every one with her mate.

16 “Search from the book of the LORD, and read:
Not one of these shall fail;
Not one shall lack her mate.
For My mouth has commanded it, and His Spirit has
gathered them.
17 He has cast the lot for them,
And His hand has divided it among them with a
measuring line.
They shall possess it forever;
From generation to generation they shall dwell in it.”

Isaiah 35

The Future Glory of Zion

1 The wilderness and the wasteland shall be glad for
them,
And the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose;
2 It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice,
Even with joy and singing.
The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it,
The excellence of Carmel and Sharon.
They shall see the glory of the LORD,
The excellency of our God. *Life Lessons*

3 Strengthen the weak hands,
And make firm the feeble knees.
***** 4 Say to those *who are* fearful-hearted,
"Be strong, do not fear!
Behold, your God will come *with* vengeance,
With the recompense of God;
He will come and save you."

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened,
And the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.
6 Then the lame shall leap like a deer,
And the tongue of the dumb sing.
For waters shall burst forth in the wilderness,
And streams in the desert.
7 The parched ground shall become a pool,
And the thirsty land springs of water;
In the habitation of jackals, where each lay,
There shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8A highway shall be there, and a road,
And it shall be called the Highway of Holiness.
The unclean shall not pass over it,
But it *shall be* for others.
Whoever walks the road, although a fool,
Shall not go astray.
9No lion shall be there,
Nor shall *any* ravenous beast go up on it;
It shall not be found there.
But the redeemed shall walk *there,*
10And the ransomed of the LORD shall return,
And come to Zion with singing,
With everlasting joy on their heads.
They shall obtain joy and gladness,
And sorrow and sighing shall flee away. *Life Lessons*

Isaiah 36

Sennacherib Boasts Against the LORD

1Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them.

2Then the king of Assyria sent *the* Rabshakeh[a] with a great army from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem. And he stood by the aqueduct from the upper pool, on the highway to the Fuller's Field.

3And Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came out to him.

4Then *the* Rabshakeh said to them, "Say now to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: "What confidence is this in which you trust?

5"I say you speak of having plans and power for war; but *they are* mere words. Now in whom do you trust, that you rebel against me?

6"Look! You are trusting in the staff of this broken reed, Egypt, on which if a man leans, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

7"But if you say to me, 'We trust in the LORD our God,' *is it* not He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and said to Judah and Jerusalem, 'You shall worship before this altar'?" ' *Life Lessons*

8"Now therefore, I urge you, give a pledge to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses—if you are able on your part to put riders on them!

9"How then will you repel one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put your trust in Egypt for chariots and horsemen?

10 “Have I now come up without the LORD against this land
to destroy it? The LORD said to me, ‘Go up against this land,
and destroy it.’ ”
11 Then Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah said to *the* Rabshakeh,
“Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand
it; and do not speak to us in Hebrew[b] in the hearing of the
people who *are* on the wall.”
12 But *the* Rabshakeh said, “Has my master sent me to your
master and to you to speak these words, and not to the men
who sit on the wall, who will eat and drink their own waste
with you?”
13 Then *the* Rabshakeh stood and called out with a loud
voice in Hebrew, and said, “Hear the words of the great king,
the king of Assyria!
14 “Thus says the king: ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for
he will not be able to deliver you;
15 ‘nor let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying,
“The LORD will surely deliver us; this city will not be given
into the hand of the king of Assyria.” ’ *Life Lessons*
16 “Do not listen to Hezekiah; for thus says the king of
Assyria: ‘Make *peace* with me *by a* present and come out to
me; and every one of you eat from his own vine and every
one from his own fig tree, and every one of you drink the
waters of his own cistern;
17 ‘until I come and take you away to a land like your own
land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and
vineyards.
18 ‘*Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, “The LORD
will deliver us.” Has any one of the gods of the nations
delivered its land from the hand of the king of Assyria?
19 ‘Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where *are*
the gods of Sepharvaim? Indeed, have they delivered
Samaria from my hand?

20‘Who among all the gods of these lands have delivered their countries from my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?’ ”

21But they held their peace and answered him not a word; for the king’s commandment was, “Do not answer him.”

22Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who *was* over the household, Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with *their* clothes torn, and told him the words of *the* Rabshakeh.

Isaiah 37

Isaiah Assures Deliverance

1And so it was, when King Hezekiah heard *it,* that he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2Then he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3And they said to him, "Thus says Hezekiah: 'This day *is* a day of trouble and rebuke and blasphemy; for the children have come to birth, but *there is* no strength to bring them forth.

4'It may be that the LORD your God will hear the words of *the* Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD your God has heard. Therefore lift up *your* prayer for the remnant that is left.' " *Life Lessons*

5So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6And Isaiah said to them, "Thus you shall say to your master, 'Thus says the LORD: "Do not be afraid of the words which you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me.

7"Surely I will send a spirit upon him, and he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land." ' "

Sennacherib's Threat and Hezekiah's Prayer

8Then *the* Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he heard that he had departed

from Lachish.

9And the king heard concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, “He has come out to make war with you.” So when he heard *it,* he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10“Thus you shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying: ‘Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” *Life Lessons*

11‘Look! You have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by utterly destroying them; and shall you be delivered?

12‘Have the gods of the nations delivered those whom my fathers have destroyed, Gozan and Haran and Rezeph, and the people of Eden who *were* in Telassar?

13‘Where *is* the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?’ ”

14And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up to the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15Then Hezekiah prayed to the LORD, saying:

16“O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, *the One* who dwells *between* the cherubim, You *are* God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth.

17“Incline Your ear, O LORD, and hear; open Your eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to reproach the living God.

18“Truly, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their lands,

19“and have cast their gods into the fire; for they *were* not gods, but the work of men’s hands—wood and stone. Therefore they destroyed them.

20“Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You *are* the LORD, You alone.” *Life Lessons*

The Word of the LORD Concerning Sennacherib

21Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Because you have prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria,
22‘this *is* the word which the LORD has spoken concerning him:

“The virgin, the daughter of Zion,
Has despised you, laughed you to scorn;
The daughter of Jerusalem
Has shaken *her* head behind your back!

23“Whom have you reproached and blasphemed?
Against whom have you raised *your* voice,
And lifted up your eyes on high?
Against the Holy One of Israel.
24By your servants you have reproached the Lord,
And said, ‘By the multitude of my chariots
I have come up to the height of the mountains,
To the limits of Lebanon;
I will cut down its tall cedars
And its choice cypress trees;
I will enter its farthest height,
To its fruitful forest.
25I have dug and drunk water,
And with the soles of my feet I have dried up
All the brooks of defense.’

26“Did you not hear long ago
How I made it,
From ancient times that I formed it?
Now I have brought it to pass,
That you should be

For crushing fortified cities *into* heaps of ruins.
[27]Therefore their inhabitants *had* little power;
They were dismayed and confounded;
They were *as* the grass of the field
And the green herb,
As the grass on the housetops
And *grain* blighted before it is grown.

[28]"But I know your dwelling place,
Your going out and your coming in,
And your rage against Me.
[29]Because your rage against Me and your tumult
Have come up to My ears,
Therefore I will put My hook in your nose
And My bridle in your lips,
And I will turn you back
By the way which you came." '

30"This *shall be* a sign to you:

You shall eat this year such as grows of itself,
And the second year what springs from the same;
Also in the third year sow and reap,
Plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them.
[31]And the remnant who have escaped of the house
of Judah
Shall again take root downward,
And bear fruit upward.
[32]For out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant,
And those who escape from Mount Zion.
The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.

33"Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria:

‘He shall not come into this city,
Nor shoot an arrow there,
Nor come before it with shield,
Nor build a siege mound against it.
34By the way that he came,
By the same shall he return;
And he shall not come into this city,’
Says the LORD.
35‘For I will defend this city, to save it
For My own sake and for My servant David’s sake.’ ”

Sennacherib’s Defeat and Death

36Then the angel[a] of the LORD went out, and killed in the camp of the Assyrians one hundred and eighty-five thousand; and when *people* arose early in the morning, there were the corpses—all dead.

37So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went away, returned *home,* and remained at Nineveh.

38Now it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that his sons Adrammelech and Sharezer struck him down with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. Then Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

Isaiah 38

Hezekiah's Life Extended

1 In those days Hezekiah was sick and near death. And Isaiah
the prophet, the son of Amoz, went to him and said to him,
"Thus says the LORD: 'Set your house in order, for you shall
die and not live.' "
2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed
to the LORD,
3 and said, "Remember now, O LORD, I pray, how I have
walked before You in truth and with a loyal heart, and have
done *what is* good in Your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.
4 And the word of the LORD came to Isaiah, saying,
5 "Go and tell Hezekiah, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of
David your father: "I have heard your prayer, I have seen
your tears; surely I will add to your days fifteen years.
6 "I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of
Assyria, and I will defend this city." '
7 "And this *is* the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD
will do this thing which He has spoken:
8 "Behold, I will bring the shadow on the sundial, which has
gone down with the sun on the sundial of Ahaz, ten degrees
backward." So the sun returned ten degrees on the dial by
which it had gone down.
9 This is the writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had
been sick and had recovered from his sickness:

10 I said,
"In the prime of my life
I shall go to the gates of Sheol;
I am deprived of the remainder of my years."
11 I said,

“I shall not see YAH,
The LORD[a] in the land of the living;
I shall observe man no more among the inhabitants
of the world.[b]
12My life span is gone,
Taken from me like a shepherd’s tent;
I have cut off my life like a weaver.
He cuts me off from the loom;
From day until night You make an end of me.
13I have considered until morning—
Like a lion,
So He breaks all my bones;
From day until night You make an end of me.
14Like a crane *or* a swallow, so I chattered;
I mourned like a dove;
My eyes fail *from looking* upward.
O LORD,[c] I am oppressed;
Undertake for me! *Life Lessons*

15“What shall I say?
He has both spoken to me,[d]
And He Himself has done *it*.
I shall walk carefully all my years
In the bitterness of my soul.
16O Lord, by these *things men* live;
And in all these *things is* the life of my spirit;
So You will restore me and make me live.
17Indeed *it was* for *my own* peace
That I had great bitterness;
But You have lovingly *delivered* my soul from the pit
of corruption,
For You have cast all my sins behind Your back. *Life Lessons*
18For Sheol cannot thank You,

Death cannot praise You;
Those who go down to the pit cannot hope for Your truth.
19 The living, the living man, he shall praise You,
As I *do* this day;
The father shall make known Your truth to the children.

20 "The LORD *was ready* to save me;
Therefore we will sing my songs with stringed instruments
All the days of our life, in the house of the LORD."

21 Now Isaiah had said, "Let them take a lump of figs, and apply *it* as a poultice on the boil, and he shall recover."
22 And Hezekiah had said, "What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?"

Isaiah 39

The Babylonian Envoys

1 At that time Merodach-Baladan[a] the son of Baladan, king of
Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he heard
that he had been sick and had recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was pleased with them, and showed them
the house of his treasures—the silver and gold, the spices
and precious ointment, and all his armory—all that was found
among his treasures. There was nothing in his house or in all
his dominion that Hezekiah did not show them.

3 Then Isaiah the prophet went to King Hezekiah, and said
to him, "What did these men say, and from where did they
come to you?" So Hezekiah said, "They came to me from a
far country, from Babylon."

4 And he said, "What have they seen in your house?" So
Hezekiah answered, "They have seen all that *is* in my house;
there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown
them."

5 Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD
of hosts:

6 'Behold, the days are coming when all that *is* in your
house, and what your fathers have accumulated until this
day, shall be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left,' says
the LORD. *Life Lessons*

7 'And they shall take away *some* of your sons who will
descend from you, whom you will beget; and they shall be
eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.' "

8 So Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The word of the LORD which
you have spoken *is* good!" For he said, "At least there will be
peace and truth in my days."

Isaiah 40

God's People Are Comforted

1 "Comfort, yes, comfort My people!"
Says your God. *Life Lessons*
2 "Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her,
That her warfare is ended,
That her iniquity is pardoned;
For she has received from the LORD's hand
Double for all her sins."

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness:
"Prepare the way of the LORD;
Make straight in the desert[a]
A highway for our God.
4 Every valley shall be exalted
And every mountain and hill brought low;
The crooked places shall be made straight
And the rough places smooth;
5 The glory of the LORD shall be revealed,
And all flesh shall see *it* together;
For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

6 The voice said, "Cry out!"
And he[b] said, "What shall I cry?"

"All flesh *is* grass,
And all its loveliness *is* like the flower of the field.
7 The grass withers, the flower fades,
Because the breath of the LORD blows upon it;
Surely the people *are* grass.
8 The grass withers, the flower fades,

But the word of our God stands forever.” *Life Lessons*

9O Zion,
You who bring good tidings,
Get up into the high mountain;
O Jerusalem,
You who bring good tidings,
Lift up your voice with strength,
Lift *it* up, be not afraid;
Say to the cities of Judah, “Behold your God!”

10Behold, the Lord GOD shall come with a strong
hand,
And His arm shall rule for Him;
Behold, His reward *is* with Him,
And His work before Him.
11He will feed His flock like a shepherd;
He will gather the lambs with His arm,
And carry *them* in His bosom,
And gently lead those who are with young. *Life Lessons*

12Who has measured the waters[c] in the hollow of
His hand,
Measured heaven with a span
And calculated the dust of the earth in a measure?
Weighed the mountains in scales
And the hills in a balance?
13Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD,
Or *as* His counselor has taught Him?
14With whom did He take counsel, and *who*
instructed Him,
And taught Him in the path of justice?
Who taught Him knowledge,
And showed Him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop in a bucket,
And are counted as the small dust on the scales;
Look, He lifts up the isles as a very little thing.
16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn,
Nor its beasts sufficient for a burnt offering.
17 All nations before Him *are* as nothing,
And they are counted by Him less than nothing and
worthless.

18 To whom then will you liken God?
Or what likeness will you compare to Him? *Life Lessons*
19 The workman molds an image,
The goldsmith overspreads it with gold,
And the silversmith casts silver chains.
20 Whoever *is* too impoverished for *such* a
contribution
Chooses a tree *that* will not rot;
He seeks for himself a skillful workman
To prepare a carved image *that* will not totter.

21 Have you not known?
Have you not heard?
Has it not been told you from the beginning?
Have you not understood from the foundations of
the earth?
22 *It is* He who sits above the circle of the earth,
And its inhabitants *are* like grasshoppers,
Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain,
And spreads them out like a tent to dwell in.
23 He brings the princes to nothing;
He makes the judges of the earth useless.

24 Scarcely shall they be planted,
Scarcely shall they be sown,
Scarcely shall their stock take root in the earth,

When He will also blow on them,
And they will wither,
And the whirlwind will take them away like stubble.

25"To whom then will you liken Me,
Or *to whom* shall I be equal?" says the Holy One.
26Lift up your eyes on high,
And see who has created these *things,*
Who brings out their host by number;
He calls them all by name,
By the greatness of His might
And the strength of *His* power;
Not one is missing.

27Why do you say, O Jacob,
And speak, O Israel:
"My way is hidden from the LORD,
And my just claim is passed over by my God"?
28Have you not known?
Have you not heard?
The everlasting God, the LORD,
The Creator of the ends of the earth,
Neither faints nor is weary.
His understanding is unsearchable. *Answers to Life's Questions: How do I deal with burnout?*
29He gives power to the weak,
And to *those who have* no might He increases strength. *Life Lessons*
30Even the youths shall faint and be weary,
And the young men shall utterly fall,
*31But those who wait on the LORD
Shall renew *their* strength;
They shall mount up with wings like eagles,
They shall run and not be weary,

They shall walk and not faint. *Life Lessons*

Isaiah 41

Israel Assured of God's Help

1"Keep silence before Me, O coastlands,
And let the people renew *their* strength!
Let them come near, then let them speak;
Let us come near together for judgment.

2"Who raised up one from the east?
Who in righteousness called him to His feet?
Who gave the nations before him,
And made *him* rule over kings?
Who gave *them* as the dust *to* his sword,
As driven stubble to his bow?
3Who pursued them, *and* passed safely
By the way *that* he had not gone with his feet?
4Who has performed and done *it,*
Calling the generations from the beginning?
'I, the LORD, am the first;
And with the last I *am* He.' " *Life Lessons*

5The coastlands saw *it* and feared,
The ends of the earth were afraid;
They drew near and came.
6Everyone helped his neighbor,
And said to his brother,
"Be of good courage!"
7So the craftsman encouraged the goldsmith;
He who smooths *with* the hammer *inspired* him who strikes the anvil,
Saying, "It *is* ready for the soldering";
Then he fastened it with pegs,

That it might not totter.

8“But you, Israel, *are* My servant,
Jacob whom I have chosen,
The descendants of Abraham My friend.
9*You* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth,
And called from its farthest regions,
And said to you,
‘You *are* My servant,
I have chosen you and have not cast you away:
*10Fear not, for I *am* with you;
Be not dismayed, for I *am* your God.
I will strengthen you,
Yes, I will help you,
I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.’ *Life Lessons*

11“Behold, all those who were incensed against you
Shall be ashamed and disgraced;
They shall be as nothing,
And those who strive with you shall perish.
12You shall seek them and not find them—
Those who contended with you.
Those who war against you
Shall be as nothing,
As a nonexistent thing.
13For I, the LORD your God, will hold your right hand,
Saying to you, ‘Fear not, I will help you.’

14“Fear not, you worm Jacob,
You men of Israel!
I will help you,” says the LORD
And your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 “Behold, I will make you into a new threshing
sledge with sharp teeth;
You shall thresh the mountains and beat *them* small,
And make the hills like chaff.
16 You shall winnow them, the wind shall carry them
away,
And the whirlwind shall scatter them;
You shall rejoice in the LORD,
And glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 “The poor and needy seek water, but *there is*
none,
Their tongues fail for thirst.
I, the LORD, will hear them;
I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them. *Life Lessons*
18 I will open rivers in desolate heights,
And fountains in the midst of the valleys;
I will make the wilderness a pool of water,
And the dry land springs of water.
19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar and the
acacia tree,
The myrtle and the oil tree;
I will set in the desert the cypress tree *and* the pine
And the box tree together,
20 That they may see and know,
And consider and understand together,
That the hand of the LORD has done this,
And the Holy One of Israel has created it.

The Futility of Idols

21 “Present your case,” says the LORD.
“Bring forth your strong *reasons,*” says the King of
Jacob.

22 “Let them bring forth and show us what will
happen;
Let them show the former things, what they *were,*
That we may consider them,
And know the latter end of them;
Or declare to us things to come.
23 Show the things that are to come hereafter,
That we may know that you *are* gods;
Yes, do good or do evil,
That we may be dismayed and see *it* together.
24 Indeed you *are* nothing,
And your work *is* nothing;
He who chooses you *is* an abomination.

25 “I have raised up one from the north,
And he shall come;
From the rising of the sun he shall call on My name;
And he shall come against princes as *though* mortar,
As the potter treads clay.
26 Who has declared from the beginning, that we
may know?
And former times, that we may say, ‘*He is*
righteous’?
Surely *there is* no one who shows,
Surely *there is* no one who declares,
Surely *there is* no one who hears your words.
27 The first time *I said* to Zion,
‘Look, there they are!’
And I will give to Jerusalem one who brings good
tidings.
28 For I looked, and *there was* no man;
I looked among them, but *there was* no counselor,
Who, when I asked of them, could answer a word.
29 Indeed they *are* all worthless;[a]
Their works *are* nothing;

Their molded images *are* wind and confusion.

Isaiah 42

The Servant of the LORD

1 “Behold! My Servant whom I uphold,
My Elect One *in whom* My soul delights!
I have put My Spirit upon Him;
He will bring forth justice to the Gentiles.
2 He will not cry out, nor raise *His voice,*
Nor cause His voice to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed He will not break,
And smoking flax He will not quench;
He will bring forth justice for truth. *Life Lessons*
4 He will not fail nor be discouraged,
Till He has established justice in the earth;
And the coastlands shall wait for His law.”

5 Thus says God the LORD,
Who created the heavens and stretched them out,
Who spread forth the earth and that which comes
from it,
Who gives breath to the people on it,
And spirit to those who walk on it:
6 “I, the LORD, have called You in righteousness,
And will hold Your hand;
I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the
people,
As a light to the Gentiles,
7 To open blind eyes,
To bring out prisoners from the prison,
Those who sit in darkness from the prison house.
8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* My name;
And My glory I will not give to another,

Nor My praise to carved images.
9Behold, the former things have come to pass,
And new things I declare;
Before they spring forth I tell you of them.” *Life Lessons*

Praise to the LORD

10Sing to the LORD a new song,
And His praise from the ends of the earth,
You who go down to the sea, and all that is in it,
You coastlands and you inhabitants of them!
11Let the wilderness and its cities lift up *their voice,*
The villages *that* Kedar inhabits.
Let the inhabitants of Sela sing,
Let them shout from the top of the mountains.
12Let them give glory to the LORD,
And declare His praise in the coastlands.
13The LORD shall go forth like a mighty man;
He shall stir up *His* zeal like a man of war.
He shall cry out, yes, shout aloud;
He shall prevail against His enemies.

Promise of the LORD’s Help

14“I have held My peace a long time,
I have been still and restrained Myself.
Now I will cry like a woman in labor,
I will pant and gasp at once.
15I will lay waste the mountains and hills,
And dry up all their vegetation;
I will make the rivers coastlands,
And I will dry up the pools.
16I will bring the blind by a way they did not know;
I will lead them in paths they have not known.
I will make darkness light before them,

And crooked places straight.
These things I will do for them,
And not forsake them.
17 They shall be turned back,
They shall be greatly ashamed,
Who trust in carved images,
Who say to the molded images,
‘You *are* our gods.’

18 “Hear, you deaf;
And look, you blind, that you may see.
19 Who *is* blind but My servant,
Or deaf as My messenger *whom* I send?
Who *is* blind as *he who is* perfect,
And blind as the LORD’s servant?
20 Seeing many things, but you do not observe;
Opening the ears, but he does not hear.”

Israel’s Obstinate Disobedience

21 The LORD is well pleased for His righteousness’ sake;
He will exalt the law and make *it* honorable.
22 But this *is* a people robbed and plundered;
All of them are snared in holes,
And they are hidden in prison houses;
They are for prey, and no one delivers;
For plunder, and no one says, “Restore!”

23 Who among you will give ear to this?
Who will listen and hear for the time to come?
24 Who gave Jacob for plunder, and Israel to the robbers?
Was it not the LORD,
He against whom we have sinned?

For they would not walk in His ways,
Nor were they obedient to His law.
25Therefore He has poured on him the fury of His
anger
And the strength of battle;
It has set him on fire all around,
Yet he did not know;
And it burned him,
Yet he did not take *it* to heart.

Isaiah 43

The Redeemer of Israel

*1 But now, thus says the LORD, who created you, O
Jacob,
And He who formed you, O Israel:
“Fear not, for I have redeemed you;
I have called *you* by your name;
You *are* Mine. *Life Lessons*
*2 When you pass through the waters, I *will be* with
you;
And through the rivers, they shall not overflow you.
When you walk through the fire, you shall not be
burned,
Nor shall the flame scorch you.
3 For I *am* the LORD your God,
The Holy One of Israel, your Savior;
I gave Egypt for your ransom,
Ethiopia and Seba in your place.
4 Since you were precious in My sight,
You have been honored,
And I have loved you;
Therefore I will give men for you,
And people for your life.
5 Fear not, for I *am* with you;
I will bring your descendants from the east,
And gather you from the west;
6 I will say to the north, ‘Give them up!’
And to the south, ‘Do not keep them back!’
Bring My sons from afar,
And My daughters from the ends of the earth—
7 Everyone who is called by My name,

Whom I have created for My glory;
I have formed him, yes, I have made him.” *Life Lessons*

8Bring out the blind people who have eyes,
And the deaf who have ears.
9Let all the nations be gathered together,
And let the people be assembled.
Who among them can declare this,
And show us former things?
Let them bring out their witnesses, that they may be
justified;
Or let them hear and say, “*It is* truth.”
10“You *are* My witnesses,” says the LORD,
“And My servant whom I have chosen,
That you may know and believe Me,
And understand that I *am* He.
Before Me there was no God formed,
Nor shall there be after Me.
11I, *even* I, *am* the LORD,
And besides Me *there is* no savior.
12I have declared and saved,
I have proclaimed,
And *there was* no foreign *god* among you;
Therefore you *are* My witnesses,”
Says the LORD, “that I *am* God.
13Indeed before the day *was,* I *am* He;
And *there is* no one who can deliver out of My hand;
I work, and who will reverse it?”

14Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer,
The Holy One of Israel:
“For your sake I will send to Babylon,
And bring them all down as fugitives—
The Chaldeans, who rejoice in their ships.
15I *am* the LORD, your Holy One,

The Creator of Israel, your King.”

16Thus says the LORD, who makes a way in the sea
And a path through the mighty waters,
17Who brings forth the chariot and horse,
The army and the power
(They shall lie down together, they shall not rise;
They are extinguished, they are quenched like a wick):
18“Do not remember the former things,
Nor consider the things of old.
19Behold, I will do a new thing,
Now it shall spring forth;
Shall you not know it?
I will even make a road in the wilderness
And rivers in the desert. *Life Lessons*
20The beast of the field will honor Me,
The jackals and the ostriches,
Because I give waters in the wilderness
And rivers in the desert,
To give drink to My people, My chosen. *Life Lessons*
21This people I have formed for Myself;
They shall declare My praise.

Pleading with Unfaithful Israel

22“But you have not called upon Me, O Jacob;
And you have been weary of Me, O Israel.
23You have not brought Me the sheep for your burnt offerings,
Nor have you honored Me with your sacrifices.
I have not caused you to serve with grain offerings,
Nor wearied you with incense.
24You have bought Me no sweet cane with money,

Nor have you satisfied Me with the fat of your
sacrifices;
But you have burdened Me with your sins,
You have wearied Me with your iniquities.

25"I, *even* I, *am* He who blots out your
transgressions for My own sake;
And I will not remember your sins.
26Put Me in remembrance;
Let us contend together;
State your *case,* that you may be acquitted.
27Your first father sinned,
And your mediators have transgressed against Me.
28Therefore I will profane the princes of the
sanctuary;
I will give Jacob to the curse,
And Israel to reproaches.

Isaiah 44

God's Blessing on Israel

[1]"Yet hear now, O Jacob My servant,
And Israel whom I have chosen.
[2]Thus says the LORD who made you
And formed you from the womb, *who* will help you:
'Fear not, O Jacob My servant;
And you, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.
[3]For I will pour water on him who is thirsty,
And floods on the dry ground;
I will pour My Spirit on your descendants,
And My blessing on your offspring;
[4]They will spring up among the grass
Like willows by the watercourses.'
[5]One will say, 'I *am* the LORD's';
Another will call *himself* by the name of Jacob;
Another will write *with* his hand, 'The LORD's,'
And name *himself* by the name of Israel.

There Is No Other God

6"Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel,
And his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts:
'I *am* the First and I *am* the Last;
Besides Me *there is* no God.
[7]And who can proclaim as I do?
Then let him declare it and set it in order for Me,
Since I appointed the ancient people.
And the things that are coming and shall come,
Let them show these to them.
[8]Do not fear, nor be afraid;

Have I not told you from that time, and declared *it?*
You *are* My witnesses.
Is there a God besides Me?
Indeed *there is* no other Rock;
I know not *one*.' " *Life Lessons*

Idolatry Is Foolishness

9Those who make an image, all of them *are* useless,
And their precious things shall not profit;
They *are* their own witnesses;
They neither see nor know, that they may be
ashamed. *What the Bible Says About: How to Handle Feelings of Guilt*
10Who would form a god or mold an image
That profits him nothing?
11Surely all his companions would be ashamed;
And the workmen, they *are* mere men.
Let them all be gathered together,
Let them stand up;
Yet they shall fear,
They shall be ashamed together.

12The blacksmith with the tongs works one in the
coals,
Fashions it with hammers,
And works it with the strength of his arms.
Even so, he is hungry, and his strength fails;
He drinks no water and is faint.

13The craftsman stretches out *his* rule,
He marks one out with chalk;
He fashions it with a plane,
He marks it out with the compass,
And makes it like the figure of a man,

According to the beauty of a man, that it may
remain in the house.
14He cuts down cedars for himself,
And takes the cypress and the oak;
He secures *it* for himself among the trees of the
forest.
He plants a pine, and the rain nourishes *it*.

15Then it shall be for a man to burn,
For he will take some of it and warm himself;
Yes, he kindles *it* and bakes bread;
Indeed he makes a god and worships *it;*
He makes it a carved image, and falls down to it.
16He burns half of it in the fire;
With this half he eats meat;
He roasts a roast, and is satisfied.
He even warms *himself* and says,
“Ah! I am warm,
I have seen the fire.”
17And the rest of it he makes into a god,
His carved image.
He falls down before it and worships *it,*
Prays to it and says,
“Deliver me, for you *are* my god!”

18They do not know nor understand;
For He has shut their eyes, so that they cannot see,
And their hearts, so that they cannot understand.
19And no one considers in his heart,
Nor *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say,
“I have burned half of it in the fire,
Yes, I have also baked bread on its coals;
I have roasted meat and eaten *it;*
And shall I make the rest of it an abomination?
Shall I fall down before a block of wood?”

20 He feeds on ashes;
A deceived heart has turned him aside;
And he cannot deliver his soul,
Nor say, “*Is there* not a lie in my right hand?”

Israel Is Not Forgotten

21 “Remember these, O Jacob,
And Israel, for you *are* My servant;
I have formed you, you *are* My servant;
O Israel, you will not be forgotten by Me!
22 I have blotted out, like a thick cloud, your
transgressions,
And like a cloud, your sins.
Return to Me, for I have redeemed you.” *Life Lessons*

23 Sing, O heavens, for the LORD has done *it!*
Shout, you lower parts of the earth;
Break forth into singing, you mountains,
O forest, and every tree in it!
For the LORD has redeemed Jacob,
And glorified Himself in Israel.

Judah Will Be Restored

24 Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer,
And He who formed you from the womb:
“I *am* the LORD, who makes all *things,*
Who stretches out the heavens all alone,
Who spreads abroad the earth by Myself;
25 Who frustrates the signs of the babblers,
And drives diviners mad;
Who turns wise men backward,
And makes their knowledge foolishness;
26 Who confirms the word of His servant,

And performs the counsel of His messengers;
Who says to Jerusalem, ‘You shall be inhabited,’
To the cities of Judah, ‘You shall be built,’
And I will raise up her waste places;
27Who says to the deep, ‘Be dry!
And I will dry up your rivers’;
28Who says of Cyrus, ‘*He is* My shepherd,
And he shall perform all My pleasure,
Saying to Jerusalem, “You shall be built,”
And to the temple, “Your foundation shall be laid.” ’

Isaiah 45

Cyrus, God's Instrument

1 "Thus says the LORD to His anointed,
To Cyrus, whose right hand I have held—
To subdue nations before him
And loose the armor of kings,
To open before him the double doors,
So that the gates will not be shut:
2 'I will go before you
And make the crooked places[a] straight;
I will break in pieces the gates of bronze
And cut the bars of iron. *Life Lessons*
3 I will give you the treasures of darkness
And hidden riches of secret places,
That you may know that I, the LORD,
Who call *you* by your name,
Am the God of Israel.
4 For Jacob My servant's sake,
And Israel My elect,
I have even called you by your name;
I have named you, though you have not known Me.
5 I *am* the LORD, and *there is* no other;
There is no God besides Me.
I will gird you, though you have not known Me,
6 That they may know from the rising of the sun to its setting
That *there is* none besides Me.
I *am* the LORD, and *there is* no other; *Life Lessons*
7 I form the light and create darkness,
I make peace and create calamity;
I, the LORD, do all these *things*.'

8“Rain down, you heavens, from above,
And let the skies pour down righteousness;
Let the earth open, let them bring forth salvation,
And let righteousness spring up together.
I, the LORD, have created it.

9“Woe to him who strives with his Maker!
Let the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth!
Shall the clay say to him who forms it, ‘What are you making?’
Or shall your handiwork *say,* ‘He has no hands’?
10Woe to him who says to *his* father, ‘What are you begetting?’
Or to the woman, ‘What have you brought forth?’ ”

11Thus says the LORD,
The Holy One of Israel, and his Maker:
“Ask Me of things to come concerning My sons;
And concerning the work of My hands, you command Me.
12I have made the earth,
And created man on it.
I—My hands—stretched out the heavens,
And all their host I have commanded.
13I have raised him up in righteousness,
And I will direct all his ways;
He shall build My city
And let My exiles go free,
Not for price nor reward,”
Says the LORD of hosts.

The LORD, the Only Savior

14Thus says the LORD:

“The labor of Egypt and merchandise of Cush
And of the Sabeans, men of stature,
Shall come over to you, and they shall be yours;
They shall walk behind you,
They shall come over in chains;
And they shall bow down to you.
They will make supplication to you, *saying,* ‘Surely
God *is* in you,
And *there is* no other;
There is no other God.’ ”

15 Truly You *are* God, who hide Yourself,
O God of Israel, the Savior! *Life Lessons*
16 They shall be ashamed
And also disgraced, all of them;
They shall go in confusion together,
Who are makers of idols.
17 *But* Israel shall be saved by the LORD
With an everlasting salvation;
You shall not be ashamed or disgraced
Forever and ever.

18 For thus says the LORD,
Who created the heavens,
Who is God,
Who formed the earth and made it,
Who has established it,
Who did not create it in vain,
Who formed it to be inhabited:
“I *am* the LORD, and *there is* no other.
19 I have not spoken in secret,
In a dark place of the earth;
I did not say to the seed of Jacob,
‘Seek Me in vain’;
I, the LORD, speak righteousness,

I declare things that are right. *Life Lessons*

20 “Assemble yourselves and come;
Draw near together,
You *who have* escaped from the nations.
They have no knowledge,
Who carry the wood of their carved image,
And pray to a god *that* cannot save.
21 Tell and bring forth *your case;*
Yes, let them take counsel together.
Who has declared this from ancient time?
Who has told it from that time?
Have not I, the LORD?
And *there is* no other God besides Me,
A just God and a Savior;
There is none besides Me.

*22 “Look to Me, and be saved,
All you ends of the earth!
For I *am* God, and *there is* no other.
23 I have sworn by Myself;
The word has gone out of My mouth *in*
righteousness,
And shall not return,
That to Me every knee shall bow,
Every tongue shall take an oath.
24 He shall say,
‘Surely in the LORD I have righteousness and
strength.
To Him *men* shall come,
And all shall be ashamed
Who are incensed against Him.
25 In the LORD all the descendants of Israel
Shall be justified, and shall glory.’ ”

Isaiah 46

Dead Idols and the Living God

[1]Bel bows down, Nebo stoops;
Their idols were on the beasts and on the cattle.
Your carriages *were* heavily loaded,
A burden to the weary *beast*.
[2]They stoop, they bow down together;
They could not deliver the burden,
But have themselves gone into captivity.

3"Listen to Me, O house of Jacob,
And all the remnant of the house of Israel,
Who have been upheld *by Me* from birth,
Who have been carried from the womb:
[4]Even to *your* old age, I *am* He,
And *even* to gray hairs I will carry *you!*
I have made, and I will bear;
Even I will carry, and will deliver *you*. *Life Lessons*

5"To whom will you liken Me, and make *Me* equal
And compare Me, that we should be alike?
[6]They lavish gold out of the bag,
And weigh silver on the scales;
They hire a goldsmith, and he makes it a god;
They prostrate themselves, yes, they worship.
[7]They bear it on the shoulder, they carry it
And set it in its place, and it stands;
From its place it shall not move.
Though *one* cries out to it, yet it cannot answer
Nor save him out of his trouble.

8“Remember this, and show yourselves men;
Recall to mind, O you transgressors.
9Remember the former things of old,
For I *am* God, and *there is* no other;
I am God, and *there is* none like Me, *Life Lessons*
10Declaring the end from the beginning,
And from ancient times *things* that are not *yet* done,
Saying, ‘My counsel shall stand,
And I will do all My pleasure,’
11Calling a bird of prey from the east,
The man who executes My counsel, from a far
country.
Indeed I have spoken *it;*
I will also bring it to pass.
I have purposed *it;*
I will also do it.

12“Listen to Me, you stubborn-hearted,
Who *are* far from righteousness:
13I bring My righteousness near, it shall not be far
off;
My salvation shall not linger.
And I will place salvation in Zion,
For Israel My glory.

Isaiah 47

The Humiliation of Babylon

1 “Come down and sit in the dust,
O virgin daughter of Babylon;
Sit on the ground without a throne,
O daughter of the Chaldeans!
For you shall no more be called
Tender and delicate.
2 Take the millstones and grind meal.
Remove your veil,
Take off the skirt,
Uncover the thigh,
Pass through the rivers.
3 Your nakedness shall be uncovered,
Yes, your shame will be seen;
I will take vengeance,
And I will not arbitrate with a man.”

4 *As for* our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* His
name,
The Holy One of Israel.

5 “Sit in silence, and go into darkness,
O daughter of the Chaldeans;
For you shall no longer be called
The Lady of Kingdoms.
6 I was angry with My people;
I have profaned My inheritance,
And given them into your hand.
You showed them no mercy;
On the elderly you laid your yoke very heavily.

7 And you said, ‘I shall be a lady forever,’
So that you did not take these *things* to heart,
Nor remember the latter end of them.

8 “Therefore hear this now, *you who are* given to
pleasures,
Who dwell securely,
Who say in your heart,
‘I *am,* and *there is* no one else besides me;
I shall not sit *as* a widow,
Nor shall I know the loss of children’;
9 But these two *things* shall come to you
In a moment, in one day:
The loss of children, and widowhood.
They shall come upon you in their fullness
Because of the multitude of your sorceries,
For the great abundance of your enchantments.

10 “For you have trusted in your wickedness;
You have said, ‘No one sees me’;
Your wisdom and your knowledge have warped you;
And you have said in your heart,
‘I *am,* and *there is* no one else besides me.’
11 Therefore evil shall come upon you;
You shall not know from where it arises.
And trouble shall fall upon you;
You will not be able to put it off.
And desolation shall come upon you suddenly,
Which you shall not know.

12 “Stand now with your enchantments
And the multitude of your sorceries,
In which you have labored from your youth—
Perhaps you will be able to profit,
Perhaps you will prevail.

13 You are wearied in the multitude of your counsels;
Let now the astrologers, the stargazers,
And the monthly prognosticators
Stand up and save you
From what shall come upon you.
14 Behold, they shall be as stubble,
The fire shall burn them;
They shall not deliver themselves
From the power of the flame;
It shall not *be* a coal to be warmed by,
Nor a fire to sit before!
15 Thus shall they be to you
With whom you have labored,
Your merchants from your youth;
They shall wander each one to his quarter.
No one shall save you.

Isaiah 48

Israel Refined for God's Glory

1 "Hear this, O house of Jacob,
Who are called by the name of Israel,
And have come forth from the wellsprings of Judah;
Who swear by the name of the LORD,
And make mention of the God of Israel,
But not in truth or in righteousness;
2 For they call themselves after the holy city,
And lean on the God of Israel;
The LORD of hosts *is* His name:

3 "I have declared the former things from the
beginning;
They went forth from My mouth, and I caused them
to hear it.
Suddenly I did *them,* and they came to pass.
4 Because I knew that you *were* obstinate,
And your neck *was* an iron sinew,
And your brow bronze,
5 Even from the beginning I have declared *it* to you;
Before it came to pass I proclaimed *it* to you,
Lest you should say, 'My idol has done them,
And my carved image and my molded image
Have commanded them.'

6 "You have heard;
See all this.
And will you not declare *it?*
I have made you hear new things from this time,
Even hidden things, and you did not know them.

7 They are created now and not from the beginning;
And before this day you have not heard them,
Lest you should say, ‘Of course I knew them.’
8 Surely you did not hear,
Surely you did not know;
Surely from long ago your ear was not opened.
For I knew that you would deal very treacherously,
And were called a transgressor from the womb.

9 “For My name’s sake I will defer My anger,
And *for* My praise I will restrain it from you,
So that I do not cut you off. *Life Lessons*
10 Behold, I have refined you, but not as silver;
I have tested you in the furnace of affliction.
11 For My own sake, for My own sake, I will do *it;*
For how should *My name* be profaned?
And I will not give My glory to another.

God’s Ancient Plan to Redeem Israel

12 “Listen to Me, O Jacob,
And Israel, My called:
I *am* He, I *am* the First,
I *am* also the Last.
13 Indeed My hand has laid the foundation of the
earth,
And My right hand has stretched out the heavens;
When I call to them,
They stand up together.

14 “All of you, assemble yourselves, and hear!
Who among them has declared these *things?*
The LORD loves him;
He shall do His pleasure on Babylon,
And His arm *shall be against* the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken;
Yes, I have called him,
I have brought him, and his way will prosper.

16 “Come near to Me, hear this:
I have not spoken in secret from the beginning;
From the time that it was, I *was* there.
And now the Lord GOD and His Spirit
Have[a] sent Me.”

17 Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer,
The Holy One of Israel:
“I *am* the LORD your God,
Who teaches you to profit,
Who leads you by the way you should go. *Life Lessons*
18 Oh, that you had heeded My commandments!
Then your peace would have been like a river,
And your righteousness like the waves of the sea.
19 Your descendants also would have been like the
sand,
And the offspring of your body like the grains of
sand;
His name would not have been cut off
Nor destroyed from before Me.”

20 Go forth from Babylon!
Flee from the Chaldeans!
With a voice of singing,
Declare, proclaim this,
Utter it to the end of the earth;
Say, “The LORD has redeemed
His servant Jacob!”
21 And they did not thirst
When He led them through the deserts;
He caused the waters to flow from the rock for them;

He also split the rock, and the waters gushed out.

22 “There *is* no peace,” says the LORD, “for the
wicked.” *Life Lessons*

Isaiah 49

The Servant, the Light to the Gentiles

1 “Listen, O coastlands, to Me,
And take heed, you peoples from afar!
The LORD has called Me from the womb;
From the matrix of My mother He has made mention
of My name.
2 And He has made My mouth like a sharp sword;
In the shadow of His hand He has hidden Me,
And made Me a polished shaft;
In His quiver He has hidden Me.”

3 “And He said to me,
‘You *are* My servant, O Israel,
In whom I will be glorified.’
4 Then I said, ‘I have labored in vain,
I have spent my strength for nothing and in vain;
Yet surely my just reward *is* with the LORD,
And my work with my God.’ ”

5 “And now the LORD says,
Who formed Me from the womb *to be* His Servant,
To bring Jacob back to Him,
So that Israel is gathered to Him[a]
(For I shall be glorious in the eyes of the LORD,
And My God shall be My strength),
6 Indeed He says,
‘It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant
To raise up the tribes of Jacob,
And to restore the preserved ones of Israel;
I will also give You as a light to the Gentiles,

That You should be My salvation to the ends of the
earth.’ ”

7Thus says the LORD,
The Redeemer of Israel, their Holy One,
To Him whom man despises,
To Him whom the nation abhors,
To the Servant of rulers:
“Kings shall see and arise,
Princes also shall worship,
Because of the LORD who is faithful,
The Holy One of Israel;
And He has chosen You.”

8Thus says the LORD:

“In an acceptable time I have heard You,
And in the day of salvation I have helped You;
I will preserve You and give You
As a covenant to the people,
To restore the earth,
To cause them to inherit the desolate heritages;
9That You may say to the prisoners, ‘Go forth,’
To those who *are* in darkness, ‘Show yourselves.’

“They shall feed along the roads,
And their pastures *shall be* on all desolate heights.
10They shall neither hunger nor thirst,
Neither heat nor sun shall strike them;
For He who has mercy on them will lead them,
Even by the springs of water He will guide them.
11I will make each of My mountains a road,
And My highways shall be elevated.
12Surely these shall come from afar;
Look! Those from the north and the west,

And these from the land of Sinim.”

*13 Sing, O heavens!
Be joyful, O earth!
And break out in singing, O mountains!
For the LORD has comforted His people,
And will have mercy on His afflicted.

God Will Remember Zion

14 But Zion said, “The LORD has forsaken me,
And my Lord has forgotten me.”

15 “Can a woman forget her nursing child,
And not have compassion on the son of her womb?
Surely they may forget,
Yet I will not forget you. *Life Lessons*
16 See, I have inscribed you on the palms *of My hands;*
Your walls *are* continually before Me.
17 Your sons[b] shall make haste;
Your destroyers and those who laid you waste
Shall go away from you.
18 Lift up your eyes, look around and see;
All these gather together *and* come to you.
As I live,” says the LORD,
“You shall surely clothe yourselves with them all as an ornament,
And bind them *on you* as a bride *does*.

19 “For your waste and desolate places,
And the land of your destruction,
Will even now be too small for the inhabitants;
And those who swallowed you up will be far away.
20 The children you will have,

After you have lost the others,
Will say again in your ears,
‘The place *is* too small for me;
Give me a place where I may dwell.’
21Then you will say in your heart,
‘Who has begotten these for me,
Since I have lost my children and am desolate,
A captive, and wandering to and fro?
And who has brought these up?
There I was, left alone;
But these, where *were* they?’ ”

22Thus says the Lord GOD:

“Behold, I will lift My hand in an oath to the nations,
And set up My standard for the peoples;
They shall bring your sons in *their* arms,
And your daughters shall be carried on *their* shoulders;
23Kings shall be your foster fathers,
And their queens your nursing mothers;
They shall bow down to you with *their* faces to the earth,
And lick up the dust of your feet.
Then you will know that I *am* the LORD,
For they shall not be ashamed who wait for Me.”

24Shall the prey be taken from the mighty,
Or the captives of the righteous[c] be delivered?

25But thus says the LORD:

“Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away,
And the prey of the terrible be delivered;
For I will contend with him who contends with you,

And I will save your children.
26I will feed those who oppress you with their own
flesh,
And they shall be drunk with their own blood as with
sweet wine.
All flesh shall know
That I, the LORD, *am* your Savior,
And your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.”

Isaiah 50

The Servant, Israel's Hope

1 Thus says the LORD:
"Where *is* the certificate of your mother's divorce,
Whom I have put away?
Or which of My creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you?
For your iniquities you have sold yourselves,
And for your transgressions your mother has been put away.
2 Why, when I came, *was there* no man?
Why, when I called, *was there* none to answer?
Is My hand shortened at all that it cannot redeem?
Or have I no power to deliver?
Indeed with My rebuke I dry up the sea,
I make the rivers a wilderness;
Their fish stink because *there is* no water,
And die of thirst.
3 I clothe the heavens with blackness,
And I make sackcloth their covering."

4 "The Lord GOD has given Me
The tongue of the learned,
That I should know how to speak
A word in season to *him who is* weary.
He awakens Me morning by morning,
He awakens My ear
To hear as the learned.
5 The Lord GOD has opened My ear;
And I was not rebellious,
Nor did I turn away.

6 I gave My back to those who struck *Me,*
And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard;
I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.

7 "For the Lord GOD will help Me;
Therefore I will not be disgraced;
Therefore I have set My face like a flint,
And I know that I will not be ashamed. *Life Lessons*
8 *He is* near who justifies Me;
Who will contend with Me?
Let us stand together.
Who *is* My adversary?
Let him come near Me.
9 Surely the Lord GOD will help Me;
Who *is* he *who* will condemn Me?
Indeed they will all grow old like a garment;
The moth will eat them up.

10 "Who among you fears the LORD?
Who obeys the voice of His Servant?
Who walks in darkness
And has no light?
Let him trust in the name of the LORD
And rely upon his God. *Life Lessons*
11 Look, all you who kindle a fire,
Who encircle *yourselves* with sparks:
Walk in the light of your fire and in the sparks you
have kindled—
This you shall have from My hand:
You shall lie down in torment.

Isaiah 51

The LORD Comforts Zion

1 “Listen to Me, you who follow after righteousness,
You who seek the LORD:
Look to the rock *from which* you were hewn,
And to the hole of the pit *from which* you were dug.
2 Look to Abraham your father,
And to Sarah *who* bore you;
For I called him alone,
And blessed him and increased him.”

3 For the LORD will comfort Zion,
He will comfort all her waste places;
He will make her wilderness like Eden,
And her desert like the garden of the LORD;
Joy and gladness will be found in it,
Thanksgiving and the voice of melody.

4 “Listen to Me, My people;
And give ear to Me, O My nation:
For law will proceed from Me,
And I will make My justice rest
As a light of the peoples.
5 My righteousness *is* near,
My salvation has gone forth,
And My arms will judge the peoples;
The coastlands will wait upon Me,
And on My arm they will trust.
6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens,
And look on the earth beneath.
For the heavens will vanish away like smoke,
The earth will grow old like a garment,

And those who dwell in it will die in like manner;
But My salvation will be forever,
And My righteousness will not be abolished.

7“Listen to Me, you who know righteousness,
You people in whose heart *is* My law:
Do not fear the reproach of men,
Nor be afraid of their insults.
8For the moth will eat them up like a garment,
And the worm will eat them like wool;
But My righteousness will be forever,
And My salvation from generation to generation.”

9Awake, awake, put on strength,
O arm of the LORD!
Awake as in the ancient days,
In the generations of old.
Are You not *the arm* that cut Rahab apart,
And wounded the serpent?

10*Are* You not *the One* who dried up the sea,
The waters of the great deep;
That made the depths of the sea a road
For the redeemed to cross over?
11So the ransomed of the LORD shall return,
And come to Zion with singing,
With everlasting joy on their heads.
They shall obtain joy and gladness;
Sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

12“I, *even* I, *am* He who comforts you.
Who *are* you that you should be afraid
Of a man *who* will die,
And of the son of a man *who* will be made like
grass? *Life Lessons*

13 And you forget the LORD your Maker,
Who stretched out the heavens
And laid the foundations of the earth;
You have feared continually every day
Because of the fury of the oppressor,
When *he has* prepared to destroy.
And where *is* the fury of the oppressor?
14 The captive exile hastens, that he may be loosed,
That he should not die in the pit,
And that his bread should not fail.
15 But I *am* the LORD your God,
Who divided the sea whose waves roared—
The LORD of hosts *is* His name.
16 And I have put My words in your mouth;
I have covered you with the shadow of My hand,
That I may plant the heavens,
Lay the foundations of the earth,
And say to Zion, ‘You *are* My people.’ ”

God’s Fury Removed

17 Awake, awake!
Stand up, O Jerusalem,
You who have drunk at the hand of the LORD
The cup of His fury;
You have drunk the dregs of the cup of trembling,
And drained *it* out.
18 *There is* no one to guide her
Among all the sons she has brought forth;
Nor *is there any* who takes her by the hand
Among all the sons she has brought up.
19 These two *things* have come to you;
Who will be sorry for you?—
Desolation and destruction, famine and sword—
By whom will I comfort you?

20 Your sons have fainted,
They lie at the head of all the streets,
Like an antelope in a net;
They are full of the fury of the LORD,
The rebuke of your God.

21 Therefore please hear this, you afflicted,
And drunk but not with wine.
22 Thus says your Lord,
The LORD and your God,
Who pleads the cause of His people:
“See, I have taken out of your hand
The cup of trembling,
The dregs of the cup of My fury;
You shall no longer drink it.
23 But I will put it into the hand of those who afflict you,
Who have said to you,[a]
‘Lie down, that we may walk over you.’
And you have laid your body like the ground,
And as the street, for those who walk over.”

Isaiah 52

God Redeems Jerusalem

1 Awake, awake!
Put on your strength, O Zion;
Put on your beautiful garments,
O Jerusalem, the holy city!
For the uncircumcised and the unclean
Shall no longer come to you.
2 Shake yourself from the dust, arise;
Sit down, O Jerusalem!
Loose yourself from the bonds of your neck,
O captive daughter of Zion!

3 For thus says the LORD:

"You have sold yourselves for nothing,
And you shall be redeemed without money." *Life Lessons*

4 For thus says the Lord GOD:

"My people went down at first
Into Egypt to dwell there;
Then the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.
5 Now therefore, what have I here," says the LORD,
"That My people are taken away for nothing?
Those who rule over them
Make them wail,"[a] says the LORD,
"And My name *is* blasphemed continually every day.
6 Therefore My people shall know My name;
Therefore *they shall know* in that day
That I *am* He who speaks:
'Behold, *it is* I.' "

7How beautiful upon the mountains
Are the feet of him who brings good news,
Who proclaims peace,
Who brings glad tidings of good *things,*
Who proclaims salvation,
Who says to Zion,
“Your God reigns!”
8Your watchmen shall lift up *their* voices,
With their voices they shall sing together;
For they shall see eye to eye
When the LORD brings back Zion.
9Break forth into joy, sing together,
You waste places of Jerusalem!
For the LORD has comforted His people,
He has redeemed Jerusalem.
10The LORD has made bare His holy arm
In the eyes of all the nations;
And all the ends of the earth shall see
The salvation of our God.

11Depart! Depart! Go out from there,
Touch no unclean *thing;*
Go out from the midst of her,
Be clean,
You who bear the vessels of the LORD.
12For you shall not go out with haste,
Nor go by flight;
For the LORD will go before you,
And the God of Israel will *be* your rear guard.

The Sin-Bearing Servant

13Behold, My Servant shall deal prudently;
He shall be exalted and extolled and be very high.
14Just as many were astonished at you,

So His visage was marred more than any man,
And His form more than the sons of men; *Life Lessons*
15So shall He sprinkle[b] many nations.
Kings shall shut their mouths at Him;
For what had not been told them they shall see,
And what they had not heard they shall consider.

Isaiah 53

1 Who has believed our report?
And to whom has the arm of the LORD been
revealed?
2 For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant,
And as a root out of dry ground.
He has no form or comeliness;
And when we see Him,
There is no beauty that we should desire Him.
3 He is despised and rejected by men,
A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.
And we hid, as it were, *our* faces from Him;
He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.

4 Surely He has borne our griefs
And carried our sorrows;
Yet we esteemed Him stricken,
Smitten by God, and afflicted.
5 But He *was* wounded for our transgressions,
He was bruised for our iniquities;
The chastisement for our peace *was* upon Him,
And by His stripes we are healed. *Life Lessons*
6 All we like sheep have gone astray;
We have turned, every one, to his own way;
And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed and He was afflicted,
Yet He opened not His mouth;
He was led as a lamb to the slaughter,
And as a sheep before its shearers is silent,
So He opened not His mouth.
8 He was taken from prison and from judgment,

And who will declare His generation?
For He was cut off from the land of the living;
For the transgressions of My people He was stricken.
9And they[a] made His grave with the wicked—
But with the rich at His death,
Because He had done no violence,
Nor *was any* deceit in His mouth.

10Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him;
He has put *Him* to grief.
When You make His soul an offering for sin,
He shall see *His* seed, He shall prolong *His* days,
And the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in His hand.
11He shall see the labor of His soul,[b] *and* be satisfied.
By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many,
For He shall bear their iniquities. *Life Lessons*
12Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great,
And He shall divide the spoil with the strong,
Because He poured out His soul unto death,
And He was numbered with the transgressors,
And He bore the sin of many,
And made intercession for the transgressors.

Isaiah 54

A Perpetual Covenant of Peace

1 “Sing, O barren,
You *who* have not borne!
Break forth into singing, and cry aloud,
You *who* have not labored with child!
For more *are* the children of the desolate
Than the children of the married woman,” says the LORD.
2 “Enlarge the place of your tent,
And let them stretch out the curtains of your dwellings;
Do not spare;
Lengthen your cords,
And strengthen your stakes.
3 For you shall expand to the right and to the left,
And your descendants will inherit the nations,
And make the desolate cities inhabited.

4 “Do not fear, for you will not be ashamed;
Neither be disgraced, for you will not be put to shame;
For you will forget the shame of your youth,
And will not remember the reproach of your widowhood anymore.
5 For your Maker *is* your husband,
The LORD of hosts *is* His name;
And your Redeemer *is* the Holy One of Israel;
He is called the God of the whole earth.
6 For the LORD has called you
Like a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit,

Like a youthful wife when you were refused,”
Says your God.
7“For a mere moment I have forsaken you,
But with great mercies I will gather you.
8With a little wrath I hid My face from you for a moment;
But with everlasting kindness I will have mercy on you,”
Says the LORD, your Redeemer. *Life Lessons*

9“For this *is* like the waters of Noah to Me;
For as I have sworn
That the waters of Noah would no longer cover the earth,
So have I sworn
That I would not be angry with you, nor rebuke you.
10For the mountains shall depart
And the hills be removed,
But My kindness shall not depart from you,
Nor shall My covenant of peace be removed,”
Says the LORD, who has mercy on you.

11“O you afflicted one,
Tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted,
Behold, I will lay your stones with colorful gems,
And lay your foundations with sapphires.
12I will make your pinnacles of rubies,
Your gates of crystal,
And all your walls of precious stones.
13All your children *shall be* taught by the LORD,
And great *shall be* the peace of your children.
14In righteousness you shall be established;
You shall be far from oppression, for you shall not fear;
And from terror, for it shall not come near you.

15 Indeed they shall surely assemble, *but* not
because of Me.
Whoever assembles against you shall fall for your
sake.

16 “Behold, I have created the blacksmith
Who blows the coals in the fire,
Who brings forth an instrument for his work;
And I have created the spoiler to destroy.
17 No weapon formed against you shall prosper,
And every tongue *which* rises against you in
judgment
You shall condemn.
This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD,
And their righteousness *is* from Me,”
Says the LORD.

Isaiah 55

An Invitation to Abundant Life

1 “Ho! Everyone who thirsts,
Come to the waters;
And you who have no money,
Come, buy and eat.
Yes, come, buy wine and milk
Without money and without price.
2 Why do you spend money for *what is* not bread,
And your wages for *what* does not satisfy?
Listen carefully to Me, and eat *what is* good,
And let your soul delight itself in abundance. *Life Lessons*
3 Incline your ear, and come to Me.
Hear, and your soul shall live;
And I will make an everlasting covenant with you—
The sure mercies of David.
4 Indeed I have given him *as* a witness to the people,
A leader and commander for the people.
5 Surely you shall call a nation you do not know,
And nations *who* do not know you shall run to you,
Because of the LORD your God,
And the Holy One of Israel;
For He has glorified you.”

6 Seek the LORD while He may be found,
Call upon Him while He is near. *Life Lessons*
7 Let the wicked forsake his way,
And the unrighteous man his thoughts;
Let him return to the LORD,
And He will have mercy on him;
And to our God,

For He will abundantly pardon.

8“For My thoughts *are* not your thoughts,
Nor *are* your ways My ways,” says the LORD.
9“For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth,
So are My ways higher than your ways,
And My thoughts than your thoughts. *Life Lessons*

10“For as the rain comes down, and the snow from
heaven,
And do not return there,
But water the earth,
And make it bring forth and bud,
That it may give seed to the sower
And bread to the eater,
11So shall My word be that goes forth from My
mouth;
It shall not return to Me void,
But it shall accomplish what I please,
And it shall prosper *in the thing* for which I sent it. *Life*
Lessons

12“For you shall go out with joy,
And be led out with peace;
The mountains and the hills
Shall break forth into singing before you,
And all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.
13Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress
tree,
And instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle
tree;
And it shall be to the LORD for a name,
For an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.”

Isaiah 56

Salvation for the Gentiles

1 Thus says the LORD:

"Keep justice, and do righteousness,
For My salvation *is* about to come,
And My righteousness to be revealed.
2 Blessed *is* the man *who* does this,
And the son of man *who* lays hold on it;
Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath,
And keeps his hand from doing any evil."

3 Do not let the son of the foreigner
Who has joined himself to the LORD
Speak, saying,
"The LORD has utterly separated me from His
people";
Nor let the eunuch say,
"Here I am, a dry tree."
4 For thus says the LORD:
"To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths,
And choose what pleases Me,
And hold fast My covenant,
5 Even to them I will give in My house
And within My walls a place and a name
Better than that of sons and daughters;
I will give them[a] an everlasting name
That shall not be cut off.

6 "Also the sons of the foreigner
Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him,

And to love the name of the LORD, to be His
servants—
Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath,
And holds fast My covenant—
7Even them I will bring to My holy mountain,
And make them joyful in My house of prayer.
Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices
Will be accepted on My altar;
For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all
nations.” *Life Lessons*
8The Lord GOD, who gathers the outcasts of Israel,
says,
“Yet I will gather to him
Others besides those who are gathered to him.”

Israel’s Irresponsible Leaders

9All you beasts of the field, come to devour,
All you beasts in the forest.
10His watchmen *are* blind,
They are all ignorant;
They *are* all dumb dogs,
They cannot bark;
Sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.
11Yes, *they are* greedy dogs
Which never have enough.
And they *are* shepherds
Who cannot understand;
They all look to their own way,
Every one for his own gain,
From his *own* territory.
12“Come,” *one says,* “I will bring wine,
And we will fill ourselves with intoxicating drink;
Tomorrow will be as today,
And much more abundant.”

Isaiah 57

Israel's Futile Idolatry

1 The righteous perishes,
And no man takes *it* to heart;
Merciful men *are* taken away,
While no one considers
That the righteous is taken away from evil. *Life Lessons*
2 He shall enter into peace;
They shall rest in their beds,
Each one walking *in* his uprightness.

3 "But come here,
You sons of the sorceress,
You offspring of the adulterer and the harlot!
4 Whom do you ridicule?
Against whom do you make a wide mouth
And stick out the tongue?
Are you not children of transgression,
Offspring of falsehood,
5 Inflaming yourselves with gods under every green tree,
Slaying the children in the valleys,
Under the clefts of the rocks?
6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream
Is your portion;
They, they, *are* your lot!
Even to them you have poured a drink offering,
You have offered a grain offering.
Should I receive comfort in these?

7 "On a lofty and high mountain

You have set your bed;
Even there you went up
To offer sacrifice.
8Also behind the doors and their posts
You have set up your remembrance;
For you have uncovered yourself *to those other* than
Me,
And have gone up to them;
You have enlarged your bed
And made *a covenant* with them;
You have loved their bed,
Where you saw *their* nudity.[a]
9You went to the king with ointment,
And increased your perfumes;
You sent your messengers far off,
And *even* descended to Sheol.
10You are wearied in the length of your way;
Yet you did not say, ‘There is no hope.’
You have found the life of your hand;
Therefore you were not grieved.

11“And of whom have you been afraid, or feared,
That you have lied
And not remembered Me,
Nor taken *it* to your heart?
Is it not because I have held My peace from of old
That you do not fear Me?
12I will declare your righteousness
And your works,
For they will not profit you.
13When you cry out,
Let your collection *of idols* deliver you.
But the wind will carry them all away,
A breath will take *them*.

But he who puts his trust in Me shall possess the
land,
And shall inherit My holy mountain.”

Healing for the Backslider

14And one shall say,
“Heap it up! Heap it up!
Prepare the way,
Take the stumbling block out of the way of My
people.”

15For thus says the High and Lofty One
Who inhabits eternity, whose name *is* Holy:
“I dwell in the high and holy *place,*
With him *who* has a contrite and humble spirit,
To revive the spirit of the humble,
And to revive the heart of the contrite ones. *Life Lessons*
16For I will not contend forever,
Nor will I always be angry;
For the spirit would fail before Me,
And the souls *which* I have made.
17For the iniquity of his covetousness
I was angry and struck him;
I hid and was angry,
And he went on backsliding in the way of his heart.
18I have seen his ways, and will heal him;
I will also lead him,
And restore comforts to him
And to his mourners.

*19“I create the fruit of the lips:
Peace, peace to *him who is* far off and to *him who is*
near,”
Says the LORD,

“And I will heal him.”
20But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea,
When it cannot rest,
Whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21“There *is* no peace,”
Says my God, “for the wicked.” *Life Lessons*

Isaiah 58

Fasting that Pleases God

1 “Cry aloud, spare not;
Lift up your voice like a trumpet;
Tell My people their transgression,
And the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek Me daily,
And delight to know My ways,
As a nation that did righteousness,
And did not forsake the ordinance of their God.
They ask of Me the ordinances of justice;
They take delight in approaching God.
3 ‘Why have we fasted,’ *they say,* ‘and You have not seen?
Why have we afflicted our souls, and You take no notice?’

“In fact, in the day of your fast you find pleasure,
And exploit all your laborers.
4 Indeed you fast for strife and debate,
And to strike with the fist of wickedness.
You will not fast as *you do* this day,
To make your voice heard on high.
5 Is it a fast that I have chosen,
A day for a man to afflict his soul?
Is it to bow down his head like a bulrush,
And to spread out sackcloth and ashes?
Would you call this a fast,
And an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 “*Is* this not the fast that I have chosen:
To loose the bonds of wickedness,

To undo the heavy burdens,
To let the oppressed go free,
And that you break every yoke? *Life Lessons*
7 *Is it* not to share your bread with the hungry,
And that you bring to your house the poor who are
cast out;
When you see the naked, that you cover him,
And not hide yourself from your own flesh?
8 Then your light shall break forth like the morning,
Your healing shall spring forth speedily,
And your righteousness shall go before you;
The glory of the LORD shall be your rear guard.
9 Then you shall call, and the LORD will answer;
You shall cry, and He will say, 'Here I *am*.'

"If you take away the yoke from your midst,
The pointing of the finger, and speaking wickedness,
10 *If* you extend your soul to the hungry
And satisfy the afflicted soul,
Then your light shall dawn in the darkness,
And your darkness shall *be* as the noonday.
11 The LORD will guide you continually,
And satisfy your soul in drought,
And strengthen your bones;
You shall be like a watered garden,
And like a spring of water, whose waters do not fail.
12 Those from among you
Shall build the old waste places;
You shall raise up the foundations of many
generations;
And you shall be called the Repairer of the Breach,
The Restorer of Streets to Dwell In.

13 "If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath,
From doing your pleasure on My holy day,

And call the Sabbath a delight,
The holy *day* of the LORD honorable,
And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways,
Nor finding your own pleasure,
Nor speaking *your own* words,
14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD;
And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the
earth,
And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father.
The mouth of the LORD has spoken.”

Isaiah 59

Separated from God

1 Behold, the LORD’s hand is not shortened,
That it cannot save;
Nor His ear heavy,
That it cannot hear.
2 But your iniquities have separated you from your God;
And your sins have hidden *His* face from you,
So that He will not hear. *Life Lessons*
3 For your hands are defiled with blood,
And your fingers with iniquity;
Your lips have spoken lies,
Your tongue has muttered perversity.

4 No one calls for justice,
Nor does *any* plead for truth.
They trust in empty words and speak lies;
They conceive evil and bring forth iniquity.
5 They hatch vipers’ eggs and weave the spider’s web;
He who eats of their eggs dies,
And *from* that which is crushed a viper breaks out.

6 Their webs will not become garments,
Nor will they cover themselves with their works;
Their works *are* works of iniquity,
And the act of violence *is* in their hands.
7 Their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed innocent blood;
Their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity;

Wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.
8 The way of peace they have not known,
And *there is* no justice in their ways;
They have made themselves crooked paths;
Whoever takes that way shall not know peace.

Sin Confessed

9 Therefore justice is far from us,
Nor does righteousness overtake us;
We look for light, but there is darkness!
For brightness, *but* we walk in blackness!
10 We grope for the wall like the blind,
And we grope as if *we had* no eyes;
We stumble at noonday as at twilight;
We are as dead *men* in desolate places.
11 We all growl like bears,
And moan sadly like doves;
We look for justice, but *there is* none;
For salvation, *but* it is far from us.
12 For our transgressions are multiplied before You,
And our sins testify against us;
For our transgressions *are* with us,
And *as for* our iniquities, we know them:
13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD,
And departing from our God,
Speaking oppression and revolt,
Conceiving and uttering from the heart words of
falsehood.
14 Justice is turned back,
And righteousness stands afar off;
For truth is fallen in the street,
And equity cannot enter.
15 So truth fails,
And he *who* departs from evil makes himself a prey.

The Redeemer of Zion

Then the LORD saw *it,* and it displeased Him
That *there was* no justice.
16 He saw that *there was* no man,
And wondered that *there was* no intercessor;
Therefore His own arm brought salvation for Him;
And His own righteousness, it sustained Him.
17 For He put on righteousness as a breastplate,
And a helmet of salvation on His head;
He put on the garments of vengeance for clothing,
And was clad with zeal as a cloak.
18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly He will repay,
Fury to His adversaries,
Recompense to His enemies;
The coastlands He will fully repay.
19 So shall they fear
The name of the LORD from the west,
And His glory from the rising of the sun;
When the enemy comes in like a flood,
The Spirit of the LORD will lift up a standard against him.

20 "The Redeemer will come to Zion,
And to those who turn from transgression in Jacob,"
Says the LORD.

21 "As for Me," says the LORD, "this *is* My covenant with them: My Spirit who *is* upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your descendants, nor from the mouth of your descendants' descendants," says the LORD, "from this time and forevermore."

Isaiah 60

The Gentiles Bless Zion

1 Arise, shine;
For your light has come!
And the glory of the LORD is risen upon you.
2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth,
And deep darkness the people;
But the LORD will arise over you,
And His glory will be seen upon you.
3 The Gentiles shall come to your light,
And kings to the brightness of your rising.

4 "Lift up your eyes all around, and see:
They all gather together, they come to you;
Your sons shall come from afar,
And your daughters shall be nursed at *your* side.
5 Then you shall see and become radiant,
And your heart shall swell with joy;
Because the abundance of the sea shall be turned to you,
The wealth of the Gentiles shall come to you.
6 The multitude of camels shall cover your *land,*
The dromedaries of Midian and Ephah;
All those from Sheba shall come;
They shall bring gold and incense,
And they shall proclaim the praises of the LORD.
7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together to you,
The rams of Nebaioth shall minister to you;
They shall ascend with acceptance on My altar,
And I will glorify the house of My glory.

[8]“Who *are* these *who* fly like a cloud,
And like doves to their roosts?
[9]Surely the coastlands shall wait for Me;
And the ships of Tarshish *will come* first,
To bring your sons from afar,
Their silver and their gold with them,
To the name of the LORD your God,
And to the Holy One of Israel,
Because He has glorified you.

10“The sons of foreigners shall build up your walls,
And their kings shall minister to you;
For in My wrath I struck you,
But in My favor I have had mercy on you.
[11]Therefore your gates shall be open continually;
They shall not be shut day or night,
That *men* may bring to you the wealth of the
Gentiles,
And their kings in procession.
[12]For the nation and kingdom which will not serve
you shall perish,
And *those* nations shall be utterly ruined.

[13]“The glory of Lebanon shall come to you,
The cypress, the pine, and the box tree together,
To beautify the place of My sanctuary;
And I will make the place of My feet glorious.
[14]Also the sons of those who afflicted you
Shall come bowing to you,
And all those who despised you shall fall prostrate at
the soles of your feet;
And they shall call you The City of the LORD,
Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15“Whereas you have been forsaken and hated,

So that no one went through *you,*
I will make you an eternal excellence,
A joy of many generations.
16 You shall drink the milk of the Gentiles,
And milk the breast of kings;
You shall know that I, the LORD, *am* your Savior
And your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 "Instead of bronze I will bring gold,
Instead of iron I will bring silver,
Instead of wood, bronze,
And instead of stones, iron.
I will also make your officers peace,
And your magistrates righteousness.
18 Violence shall no longer be heard in your land,
Neither wasting nor destruction within your borders;
But you shall call your walls Salvation,
And your gates Praise.

God the Glory of His People

19 "The sun shall no longer be your light by day,
Nor for brightness shall the moon give light to you;
But the LORD will be to you an everlasting light,
And your God your glory. *Life Lessons*
20 Your sun shall no longer go down,
Nor shall your moon withdraw itself;
For the LORD will be your everlasting light,
And the days of your mourning shall be ended.
21 Also your people *shall* all *be* righteous;
They shall inherit the land forever,
The branch of My planting,
The work of My hands,
That I may be glorified.
22 A little one shall become a thousand,

And a small one a strong nation.
I, the LORD, will hasten it in its time.”

Isaiah 61

The Good News of Salvation

1 “The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon Me,
Because the LORD has anointed Me
To preach good tidings to the poor;
He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives,
And the opening of the prison to *those who are*
bound; *Life Lessons*
2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD,
And the day of vengeance of our God;
To comfort all who mourn,
3 To console those who mourn in Zion,
To give them beauty for ashes,
The oil of joy for mourning,
The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness;
That they may be called trees of righteousness,
The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified.”

4 And they shall rebuild the old ruins,
They shall raise up the former desolations,
And they shall repair the ruined cities,
The desolations of many generations.
5 Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks,
And the sons of the foreigner
Shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.
6 But you shall be named the priests of the LORD,
They shall call you the servants of our God.
You shall eat the riches of the Gentiles,
And in their glory you shall boast.
7 Instead of your shame *you shall have* double *honor,*

And *instead of* confusion they shall rejoice in their
portion.
Therefore in their land they shall possess double;
Everlasting joy shall be theirs.

8"For I, the LORD, love justice;
I hate robbery for burnt offering;
I will direct their work in truth,
And will make with them an everlasting covenant.
9Their descendants shall be known among the
Gentiles,
And their offspring among the people.
All who see them shall acknowledge them,
That they *are* the posterity *whom* the LORD has
blessed."

10I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,
My soul shall be joyful in my God;
For He has clothed me with the garments of
salvation,
He has covered me with the robe of righteousness,
As a bridegroom decks *himself* with ornaments,
And as a bride adorns *herself* with her jewels.
*11For as the earth brings forth its bud,
As the garden causes the things that are sown in it
to spring forth,
So the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise
to spring forth before all the nations.

Isaiah 62

Assurance of Zion's Salvation

1 For Zion's sake I will not hold My peace,
And for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest,
Until her righteousness goes forth as brightness,
And her salvation as a lamp *that* burns.
2 The Gentiles shall see your righteousness,
And all kings your glory.
You shall be called by a new name,
Which the mouth of the LORD will name.
3 You shall also be a crown of glory
In the hand of the LORD,
And a royal diadem
In the hand of your God.
4 You shall no longer be termed Forsaken,
Nor shall your land any more be termed Desolate;
But you shall be called Hephzibah,[a] and your land
Beulah;[b]
For the LORD delights in you,
And your land shall be married.
5 For *as* a young man marries a virgin,
So shall your sons marry you;
And *as* the bridegroom rejoices over the bride,
So shall your God rejoice over you.

6 I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem;
They shall never hold their peace day or night.
You who make mention of the LORD, do not keep
silent,
7 And give Him no rest till He establishes
And till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD has sworn by His right hand
And by the arm of His strength:
“Surely I will no longer give your grain
As food for your enemies;
And the sons of the foreigner shall not drink your
new wine,
For which you have labored.
9 But those who have gathered it shall eat it,
And praise the LORD;
Those who have brought it together shall drink it in
My holy courts.”

10 Go through,
Go through the gates!
Prepare the way for the people;
Build up,
Build up the highway!
Take out the stones,
Lift up a banner for the peoples!

11 Indeed the LORD has proclaimed
To the end of the world:
“Say to the daughter of Zion,
‘Surely your salvation is coming;
Behold, His reward *is* with Him,
And His work before Him.’ ” *Life Lessons*
12 And they shall call them The Holy People,
The Redeemed of the LORD;
And you shall be called Sought Out,
A City Not Forsaken.

Isaiah 63

The LORD in Judgment and Salvation

[1]Who *is* this who comes from Edom,
With dyed garments from Bozrah,
This *One who is* glorious in His apparel,
Traveling in the greatness of His strength?—

"I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save."

2Why *is* Your apparel red,
And Your garments like one who treads in the
winepress?

3"I have trodden the winepress alone,
And from the peoples no one *was* with Me.
For I have trodden them in My anger,
And trampled them in My fury;
Their blood is sprinkled upon My garments,
And I have stained all My robes.
[4]For the day of vengeance *is* in My heart,
And the year of My redeemed has come.
[5]I looked, but *there was* no one to help,
And I wondered
That *there was* no one to uphold;
Therefore My own arm brought salvation for Me;
And My own fury, it sustained Me.
[6]I have trodden down the peoples in My anger,
Made them drunk in My fury,
And brought down their strength to the earth."

God's Mercy Remembered

7I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD
And the praises of the LORD,
According to all that the LORD has bestowed on us,
And the great goodness toward the house of Israel,
Which He has bestowed on them according to His
mercies,
According to the multitude of His lovingkindnesses.
8For He said, “Surely they *are* My people,
Children *who* will not lie.”
So He became their Savior.
9In all their affliction He was afflicted,
And the Angel of His Presence saved them;
In His love and in His pity He redeemed them;
And He bore them and carried them
All the days of old. *Answers to Life’s Questions: Where is God when I’m in pain? Life Lessons*
10But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit;
So He turned Himself against them as an enemy,
And He fought against them.

11Then he remembered the days of old,
Moses *and* his people, *saying:*
“Where *is* He who brought them up out of the sea
With the shepherd of His flock?
Where *is* He who put His Holy Spirit within them,
12Who led *them* by the right hand of Moses,
With His glorious arm,
Dividing the water before them
To make for Himself an everlasting name,
13Who led them through the deep,
As a horse in the wilderness,
That they might not stumble?”

14As a beast goes down into the valley,
And the Spirit of the LORD causes him to rest,

So You lead Your people,
To make Yourself a glorious name.

A Prayer of Penitence

15Look down from heaven,
And see from Your habitation, holy and glorious.
Where *are* Your zeal and Your strength,
The yearning of Your heart and Your mercies toward me?
Are they restrained?
16Doubtless You *are* our Father,
Though Abraham was ignorant of us,
And Israel does not acknowledge us.
You, O LORD, *are* our Father;
Our Redeemer from Everlasting *is* Your name.
17O LORD, why have You made us stray from Your ways,
And hardened our heart from Your fear?
Return for Your servants' sake,
The tribes of Your inheritance.
18Your holy people have possessed *it* but a little while;
Our adversaries have trodden down Your sanctuary.
19We have become *like* those of old, over whom You never ruled,
Those who were never called by Your name.

Isaiah 64

1 Oh, that You would rend the heavens!
That You would come down!
That the mountains might shake at Your presence—
2 As fire burns brushwood,
As fire causes water to boil—
To make Your name known to Your adversaries,
That the nations may tremble at Your presence!
3 When You did awesome things *for which* we did not look,
You came down,
The mountains shook at Your presence.
*4 For since the beginning of the world
Men have not heard nor perceived by the ear,
Nor has the eye seen any God besides You,
Who acts for the one who waits for Him. *Life Principle 14*

Life Lessons

5 You meet him who rejoices and does righteousness,
Who remembers You in Your ways.
You are indeed angry, for we have sinned—
In these ways we continue;
And we need to be saved.

6 But we are all like an unclean *thing,*
And all our righteousnesses *are* like filthy rags;
We all fade as a leaf,
And our iniquities, like the wind,
Have taken us away. *Life Lessons*
7 And *there is* no one who calls on Your name,
Who stirs himself up to take hold of You;
For You have hidden Your face from us,
And have consumed us because of our iniquities.

8But now, O LORD,
You *are* our Father;
We *are* the clay, and You our potter;
And all we *are* the work of Your hand. *Life Lessons*
9Do not be furious, O LORD,
Nor remember iniquity forever;
Indeed, please look—we all *are* Your people! *What the Bible Says About: How to Control Our Anger*
10Your holy cities are a wilderness,
Zion is a wilderness,
Jerusalem a desolation.
11Our holy and beautiful temple,
Where our fathers praised You,
Is burned up with fire;
And all our pleasant things are laid waste.
12Will You restrain Yourself because of these *things,*
O LORD?
Will You hold Your peace, and afflict us very
severely?

Isaiah 65

The Righteousness of God's Judgment

[1]"I was sought by *those who* did not ask *for Me;*
I was found by *those who* did not seek Me.
I said, 'Here I am, here I am,'
To a nation *that* was not called by My name.
[2]I have stretched out My hands all day long to a
rebellious people,
Who walk in a way *that is* not good,
According to their own thoughts;
[3]A people who provoke Me to anger continually to
My face;
Who sacrifice in gardens,
And burn incense on altars of brick;
[4]Who sit among the graves,
And spend the night in the tombs;
Who eat swine's flesh,
And the broth of abominable things is *in* their
vessels;
[5]Who say, 'Keep to yourself,
Do not come near me,
For I am holier than you!'
These *are* smoke in My nostrils,
A fire that burns all the day.

[6]"Behold, *it is* written before Me:
I will not keep silence, but will repay—
Even repay into their bosom—
[7]Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers
together,"
Says the LORD,

“Who have burned incense on the mountains
And blasphemed Me on the hills;
Therefore I will measure their former work into their
bosom.”

8Thus says the LORD:

“As the new wine is found in the cluster,
And *one* says, ‘Do not destroy it,
For a blessing *is* in it,’
So will I do for My servants’ sake,
That I may not destroy them all.
9I will bring forth descendants from Jacob,
And from Judah an heir of My mountains;
My elect shall inherit it,
And My servants shall dwell there.
10Sharon shall be a fold of flocks,
And the Valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down,
For My people who have sought Me.

11“But you *are* those who forsake the LORD,
Who forget My holy mountain,
Who prepare a table for Gad,[a]
And who furnish a drink offering for Meni.[b]
12Therefore I will number you for the sword,
And you shall all bow down to the slaughter;
Because, when I called, you did not answer;
When I spoke, you did not hear,
But did evil before My eyes,
And chose *that* in which I do not delight.”

13Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

“Behold, My servants shall eat,
But you shall be hungry;
Behold, My servants shall drink,

But you shall be thirsty;
Behold, My servants shall rejoice,
But you shall be ashamed;
14 Behold, My servants shall sing for joy of heart,
But you shall cry for sorrow of heart,
And wail for grief of spirit.
15 You shall leave your name as a curse to My
chosen;
For the Lord GOD will slay you,
And call His servants by another name;
16 So that he who blesses himself in the earth
Shall bless himself in the God of truth;
And he who swears in the earth
Shall swear by the God of truth;
Because the former troubles are forgotten,
And because they are hidden from My eyes.

The Glorious New Creation

17 "For behold, I create new heavens and a new
earth;
And the former shall not be remembered or come to
mind.
18 But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create;
For behold, I create Jerusalem *as* a rejoicing,
And her people a joy. *Life Lessons*
19 I will rejoice in Jerusalem,
And joy in My people;
The voice of weeping shall no longer be heard in
her,
Nor the voice of crying.

20 "No more shall an infant from there *live but a few*
days,
Nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days;

For the child shall die one hundred years old,
But the sinner *being* one hundred years old shall be
accursed.
21They shall build houses and inhabit *them;*
They shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit.
22They shall not build and another inhabit;
They shall not plant and another eat;
For as the days of a tree, *so shall be* the days of My
people,
And My elect shall long enjoy the work of their
hands.
23They shall not labor in vain,
Nor bring forth children for trouble;
For they *shall be* the descendants of the blessed of
the LORD,
And their offspring with them.

24"It shall come to pass
That before they call, I will answer;
And while they are still speaking, I will hear.
25The wolf and the lamb shall feed together,
The lion shall eat straw like the ox,
And dust *shall be* the serpent's food.
They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy
mountain,"
Says the LORD.

Isaiah 66

True Worship and False

[1]Thus says the LORD:

“Heaven *is* My throne,
And earth *is* My footstool.
Where *is* the house that you will build Me?
And where *is* the place of My rest?
*[2]For all those *things* My hand has made,
And all those *things* exist,”
Says the LORD.
“But on this *one* will I look:
On *him who is* poor and of a contrite spirit,
And who trembles at My word.

3“He who kills a bull *is as if* he slays a man;
He who sacrifices a lamb, *as if* he breaks a dog’s neck;
He who offers a grain offering, *as if he offers* swine’s blood;
He who burns incense, *as if* he blesses an idol.
Just as they have chosen their own ways,
And their soul delights in their abominations,
[4]So will I choose their delusions,
And bring their fears on them;
Because, when I called, no one answered,
When I spoke they did not hear;
But they did evil before My eyes,
And chose *that* in which I do not delight.”

The LORD Vindicates Zion

5Hear the word of the LORD,
You who tremble at His word:
“Your brethren who hated you,
Who cast you out for My name’s sake, said,
‘Let the LORD be glorified,
That we may see your joy.’
But they shall be ashamed.”

6The sound of noise from the city!
A voice from the temple!
The voice of the LORD,
Who fully repays His enemies!

7“Before she was in labor, she gave birth;
Before her pain came,
She delivered a male child.
8Who has heard such a thing?
Who has seen such things?
Shall the earth be made to give birth in one day?
Or shall a nation be born at once?
For as soon as Zion was in labor,
She gave birth to her children.
9Shall I bring to the time of birth, and not cause
delivery?” says the LORD.
“Shall I who cause delivery shut up *the womb?*” says
your God.
10“Rejoice with Jerusalem,
And be glad with her, all you who love her;
Rejoice for joy with her, all you who mourn for her;
11That you may feed and be satisfied
With the consolation of her bosom,
That you may drink deeply and be delighted
With the abundance of her glory.”

12For thus says the LORD:

“Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river,
And the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream.
Then you shall feed;
On *her* sides shall you be carried,
And be dandled on *her* knees.
13As one whom his mother comforts,
So I will comfort you;
And you shall be comforted in Jerusalem.”

The Reign and Indignation of God

14When you see *this,* your heart shall rejoice,
And your bones shall flourish like grass;
The hand of the LORD shall be known to His servants,
And *His* indignation to His enemies.
15For behold, the LORD will come with fire
And with His chariots, like a whirlwind,
To render His anger with fury,
And His rebuke with flames of fire.
16For by fire and by His sword
The LORD will judge all flesh;
And the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17“Those who sanctify themselves and purify themselves,
To go to the gardens
After an *idol* in the midst,
Eating swine’s flesh and the abomination and the mouse,
Shall be consumed together,” says the LORD.

18“For I *know* their works and their thoughts. It shall be that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come and see My glory.

19 “I will set a sign among them; and those among them
who escape I will send to the nations: *to* Tarshish and Pul[a] and
Lud, who draw the bow, and Tubal and Javan, *to* the
coastlands afar off who have not heard My fame nor seen My
glory. And they shall declare My glory among the Gentiles.
20 “Then they shall bring all your brethren for an offering to
the LORD out of all nations, on horses and in chariots and in
litters, on mules and on camels, to My holy mountain
Jerusalem,” says the LORD, “as the children of Israel bring an
offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.
21 “And I will also take some of them for priests *and*
Levites,” says the LORD.

22 “For as the new heavens and the new earth
Which I will make shall remain before Me,” says the
LORD,
“So shall your descendants and your name remain.

Life Lessons

23 And it shall come to pass
That from one New Moon to another,
And from one Sabbath to another,
All flesh shall come to worship before Me,” says the
LORD.

24 “And they shall go forth and look
Upon the corpses of the men
Who have transgressed against Me.
For their worm does not die,
And their fire is not quenched.
They shall be an abhorrence to all flesh.”

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Why should you be stricken again?***

The Lord wants to bless us for our obedience, not discipline us for our disobedience. So He urges us to turn from our sin and follow Him, so that He can bring us back into relationship with Himself.

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***"Come now, and let us reason together," says the LORD, "though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow."***

This is an invitation to relationship that only God can offer because only He can remove the sin that separates us from Him. He does this—making us white as snow and completely cleansed of our guilt—through His Son, Jesus Christ (Eph. 2:13; Rev. 7:9–14). Also, He invites us to come "reason together" with Him, which means we are to make our case before Him. This dialogue builds our relationship with Him and helps us to learn that God is right in all He says and does.

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***"He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths."***

God designed the life of faith to be lived and expressed in a community of like-minded believers (1 Cor. 12:7–14; Eph. 4:4–13; Heb. 10:24, 25).

He teaches *us* His ways, so that *we* can walk in His paths. If you're trying to go it alone in your faith, you'll never grow as God wants you to.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***The loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; the LORD alone will be exalted in that day.***

Aday is coming when human pride and arrogance will be smashed forever and the entire world will acknowledge that God alone rules. As followers of Christ, we can anticipate that day by willingly humbling ourselves.

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***Judah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of His glory.***

Sin is an affront to the glory of God, an insult to His goodness and righteousness. It is especially serious when a believer sins because he is connected to the holy nature of the Lord.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***"Say to the righteous that it shall be well with them, for they shall eat the fruit of their doings."***

God always rewards faithful and obedient behavior. Although God would judge Judah for her sin, He wanted to encourage the few righteous believers who remained to continue living for Him, for He would remember their good deeds.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***In that day the Branch of the LORD shall be beautiful and glorious.***

Isaiah is the first prophet to call the coming Messiah by the name "Branch"—depicting Him as bearing the fruit of salvation for the kingdom of God (45:8). Isaiah sees a time when Jesus will reign in glory and bring justice and righteousness to the whole world (Is. 11:1; Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 3:8, 9).

Life Lessons

5:12 — ***The harp and the strings, the tambourine and flute, and wine are in their feasts; but they do not regard the work of the LORD, nor consider the operation of His hands.***

God gives us music, food, and celebrations to enjoy, but never to enjoy apart from Him, instead of Him, or in neglect of Him. He is to be at the center of all we do, all the time.

Life Lessons

5:20 — ***Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!***

When God in His Word calls something evil, it is evil. When He labels a thing bitter, no multitude of religious authorities can make it sweet through their solemn declarations. God is our absolute authority.

Life Examples

Isaiah

A Life-Changing Encounter

Is. 6:1–8

Isaiah's whole life changed when he saw the majestic Lord seated on His heavenly throne. His awesome vision of God pierced him to the very core and prompted him to cry out, "I am a man of unclean lips . . . for my eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts" (Is. 6:5).

You will never deal effectively with your sin without first realizing who God is. When you study His Word and begin to grasp His holiness, a deep reverence for Him begins to grow in your heart. Like Isaiah, you are humbled before Him and realize that you fall far short of His holiness. Yet before discouragement creeps in, remember God loves you with an everlasting love.

Through Jesus' death on the Cross, God takes away your sins and shows you His amazing love. The crucifixion and resurrection are the beautiful visions God gives *you* of His awesome holiness and majesty.

Have you had a life-altering encounter with the Lord? Isaiah did. And it transformed his life forever.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

6:1 — ***I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up.***

As Isaiah worshiped in the temple, he received a life-changing glimpse of God. It brought him to a place of absolute awareness of his own sinfulness. Confronted with the depth of his transgressions, he confessed his sins and acknowledged that he was unworthy to be in the presence of Almighty God. When we worship the Lord, we may have a similar experience where we become conscious of our sinfulness and unworthiness. However, we should never be afraid to stand before Him because He loves us and promises to cleanse us from all our unrighteousness (Is. 6:7). Then we can serve Him unreservedly with great joy, humility, and devotion (v. 8).

Life Lessons

6:3 — ***"Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts; the whole earth is full of His glory!"***

When the seraphim announced God's holiness, they were stating an unshakable truth. The Lord is utterly perfect in His holiness. The repetition emphasizes that He is absolutely pure, completely separated from sin, wholly righteous, just, and spotless. So when He tells us, "Be holy, for I am holy" (1 Pet. 1:16), we know it can only be through the cleansing blood of Jesus, the empowerment of the Father, and the inner leading of the Holy Spirit (Matt. 28:19, 20; Titus 3:5–7).

Life Lessons

6:8 — ***"Whom shall I send, and who will go for Us?" Then I said, "Here am I! Send me."***

Isaiah recognized the holiness and sovereignty of God and was humbled in His presence. He felt unworthy of serving the Lord but was thankful for the opportunity. Notice God first *prepared* Isaiah for service and then Isaiah *offered* himself to the Lord. God will never call us to do something for which He hasn't equipped us. He wants ready, willing servants who will obey Him wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

7:9 — *"If you will not believe, surely you shall not be established."*

We will never go wrong by putting our trust in God and living by His promises, but we will have no end of trouble if we refuse to believe that He will do exactly as He has said.

Life Lessons

7:14 — *"The virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel."*

It may seem like an insignificant detail, but the virgin birth of Jesus Christ is central to our salvation. It emphasizes the fact that the Lamb of God had to be absolutely perfect (Lev. 22:17–21; Mal. 1:6–14). Because of the virgin birth, Jesus does not have the same sin nature as we do (Gen. 3:15; Rom. 5:12), which is why He was able to take all of our iniquities and forgive us of them on the Cross. "Immanuel" means "God with us" (Matt. 1:23). The Lord Himself came to dwell among us and save us from our sins (Phil. 2:5, 6; Col. 1:15, 19; 2:9).

Life Lessons

8:13 — ***"The LORD of hosts, Him you shall hallow; let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread."***

We do not have to fear the threats of men if we fear God above all else. When human threats seem more real to us than the promises of God, remember: God's Word will stand when men turn to dust.

Life Lessons

8:20 — ***To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.***

We live in a time when people demean the Bible and value their wisdom and insight above all else. But they are foolish to disregard the Word of God! Regardless of current opinion, Scripture proclaims the truth and will be completely vindicated. And those who defy the Lord "will be driven into darkness" (Is. 8:22).

Life Lessons

9:1, 2 — ***He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali . . . in Galilee of the Gentiles. The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light.***

This Messianic prophesy was fulfilled in Matthew 4:13–16. Jesus grew up in Nazareth of Galilee and preached the gospel to the people in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali. Truly He showed Himself to be "a light to bring revelation to the Gentiles" (Luke 2:32) and "the light of the world" (John 8:12).

Life Lessons

9:6 — ***His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.***

Jesus Christ came into the world to be our Prince of Peace—something that far exceeds what we experience on an earthly level (John 14:27). He also came to be our Wonderful Counselor through the Holy Spirit (John 14:16–21; 15:26; 16:7–15). And He came to reveal Himself as our Mighty God (Matt. 1:23; 11:27; John 1:14; 14:9; Heb. 1:1–3). He came to restore our relationship with Himself—our Eternal Father (Rom. 5:10, 11; 2 Cor. 5:18–21; Col. 1:19–22). Finally, He came to make us one with Himself (John 17:21–23; Rom. 12:4, 5; 1 Cor. 1:30, 31; Eph. 4:3–6; Col. 3:14, 15).

Life Lessons

9:13 — ***The people do not turn to Him who strikes them, nor do they seek the LORD of hosts.***

God spent many years warning Israel to turn from her wicked ways before He finally sent the Assyrians to destroy the nation and carry her people into captivity. He uses adversity to turn us to Him, not to destroy us.

Life Lessons

10:15 — ***Shall the ax boast itself against him who chops with it? Or shall the saw exalt itself against him who saws with it?***

Assyria was merely a tool in God's hand, and it was foolish for its king to boast. Always remember that we owe any success we achieve or accomplishments we attain to the will and favor of God. As Paul asks, "What do you have that you did not receive?" (1 Cor. 4:7).

Life Lessons

10:25 — ***"For yet a very little while and the indignation will cease, as will My anger in their destruction."***

The dark moments of our lives will last only as long as God deems necessary for Him to accomplish His purpose in our lives. "His anger is but for a moment, His favor is for life" (Ps. 30:5).

Life Lessons

11:1 — ***There shall come forth a Rod from the stem of Jesse.***

Jesse was the father of David (Ruth 4:22; 1 Sam. 16:11–13), and this verse explains that the Messiah, Jesus Christ, would come from his line. Even though Israel would suffer destruction at the hands of Assyria, Isaiah foresaw that the Messiah would fulfill God's covenant with David (2 Sam. 7:8–16; 1 Chr. 17:7–14; Rev. 22:16, 17). He would "set up a banner for the nations, and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth" (Is. 11:12). We should always be in awe of the astounding manner by which our all-powerful God has worked throughout history. He keeps His Word in ways that are more amazing than we could ever imagine.

Life Lessons

11:9 — ***The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea.***

We look forward to the day when God will rule on earth as He does in heaven, a day when righteousness will reign and evil will not be allowed to oppress anyone.

Life Lessons

12:2 — ***God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid.***

When hard times come, we always have the choice of whether to trust God or to become fearful. No matter how overwhelming your circumstances, trusting Him is the right choice. Faith gives us the ability to see what God sees. Therefore, do not fear. Rather, be confident that the Lord will be your defense.

Life Lessons

12:3 — ***With joy you will draw water from the wells of salvation.***

Our salvation should give us joy every day, not merely in the period immediately following our conversion. God’s salvation is not about eternal life only, but about an abundant life right now.

Life Lessons

13:11 — ***"I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity."***

Hollywood may glamorize sin, pundits may mock it, leaders may ignore it, and most may misunderstand it, but a Judgment Day really is coming. Now is the time to get right with God.

Life Lessons

13:17 — ***"I will stir up the Medes against them."***

When Isaiah made this prophecy, the Babylonians were more than 150 years away from conquering Judah. Yet God foresaw their rise *and* their fall. Eventually, it was the Medes and Persians who toppled Babylon, just as God had declared they would.

Life Lessons

14:13 — ***"You have said in your heart: 'I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God.'"***

Isaiah uses the arrogance of the king of Babylon to illustrate the insolent pride of Satan. The devil fell from his lofty position because he wanted to make himself "like the Most High" (Is. 14:14). Pride is an overemphasis on self—we get to the point where we think we're equal to or above God and we don't need Him, or that our goals and desires are more important than His. Be warned: "Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall. Better to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud" (Prov. 16:18, 19).

Life Lessons

14:24 — ***"Surely, as I have thought, so it shall come to pass, and as I have purposed, so it shall stand."***

Disobedience never makes sense because God will always—*always*—follow through on both His promises and His warnings. He tells us, "Whatever a man sows, that he will also reap" (Gal. 6:7), and we are foolish if we fail to heed His warning.

Life Lessons

17:7 — ***In that day a man will look to his Maker, and his eyes will have respect for the Holy One of Israel.***

Isaiah pictures how the Assyrian king, Tiglath-Pileser, would invade and conquer Damascus and Israel. Yet in this verse, Isaiah also foresees how the people would return to the Lord. We should not wait until disaster drives us to our knees. Rather, we can look to our Maker and have respect for the Holy One of Israel right now. At this very moment, we can enjoy the blessings of intimate relationship with God.

Life Lessons

19:20 — ***They will cry to the LORD because of the oppressors, and He will send them a Savior and a Mighty One, and He will deliver them.***

We expect the Bible to tell us of the Savior coming to deliver Israel—but this text speaks of the Savior coming to rescue Egypt, Israel's

longtime nemesis! Our God wants to bless all peoples.

Life Lessons

19:25 — ***The LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, "Blessed is Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance."***

In the exodus, God severely judged Egypt; He destroyed Assyria after the deportation of the northern kingdom; and He judged rebellious Israel many times. Yet God loves to show mercy, not exercise judgment. He strikes with the hope of healing and turning rebellious hearts back to Him (Is. 19:22).

Life Lessons

20:2 — ***"Go, and remove the sackcloth from your body, and take your sandals off your feet." And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.***

Isaiah's extreme vulnerability illustrated the way the Egyptians and exiles of Cush would be led away by the Assyrians—as defeated, shamed, grieving captives. In this manner, he showed how Egypt and Cush would fail the Israelites, who were depending on military alliances rather than God to protect them (Is. 20:4–6). God will take extraordinary measures to get our attention when we have walked away from Him and stand in danger of severe discipline.

Life Lessons

22:22 — ***"He shall open, and no one shall shut; and he shall shut, and no one shall open."***

The writer of Revelation 3:7 applied these similar words to Jesus. When He gives us an open door and beckons us to walk through it, He expects us to step through it by faith.

Life Lessons

24:5, 6 — ***The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left.***

Sin not only destroys us spiritually, it also affects everything around us. Even the ground is cursed because of man's sin (Gen. 3:17), and Paul wrote, "The whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs" (Rom. 8:22). Yet a day is coming when we will see "a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth" will have "passed away" (Rev. 21:1; see also 20:11).

Life Lessons

24:20 — ***The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall totter like a hut; its transgression shall be heavy upon it.***

The prophets speak often about "the day of the LORD," describing it as a time of horrific destruction, planet-wide judgments, and fierce divine wrath (Is. 13:6–9; Ezek. 30:3; Joel 1:15; 2:1–11, 30, 31; Amos 5:18–20; Zeph. 1:14–18; Rev. 6–7). Also, Jesus said, "There will be great

tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be" (Matt. 24:21). Yet we also know that the Lord will rescue His people—those who love Him, obey Him, and have accepted His salvation (Matt. 24:36–46; Luke 17:30–36; 1 Thess. 1:10; 5:9).

Answers to Life's Questions

When is the appropriate time to praise the Lord?

Is. 25:1

Praise the Lord often, regardless of your circumstances. Many people exalt Him only when something good happens to them or when they receive an unexpected blessing—but the Lord is worthy of our adoration at all times, in all circumstances.

But we never should praise Him on the basis of our circumstances; we exalt Him because He is worthy of our devotion and because we love Him. Therefore, praise Him on the basis of who He is in the midst of our circumstances.

Don't limit your worship to the songs you sing at the Sunday church service. Praise the Lord often, in both words and songs that you create spontaneously. All around you, at all times, you can find countless things for which to praise God. Look for those things, and throughout the day, voice your heartfelt praise and thanksgiving to Him.

When you ride alone in your car, get into an empty elevator, sit alone in your office or work space, or find yourself alone in your home, take every opportunity to voice praise to the Lord for who He is. Honor Him for what He has done through the ages, for what He has done in your life and in the lives of your loved ones, and for what you know without doubt the Lord is doing for you and will do for you both now and throughout all eternity.

You can never run out of things for which to praise the Lord!

When you voice your gratefulness to God, you open yourself up to experiencing the presence of God with you. The Bible tells us that the Lord is "enthroned" in the praises of His people (Ps. 22:3).

The greater your praise, the smaller your problems will appear.

The more frequent your praise, the less you will find yourself with time to worry or feel anxious.

The more you praise Him, the more you are going to see things worthy of His praise.

As you exalt Him, your entire attitude will shift from an unhealthy "I focus" and "problem focus" to a healthy and joyful "God focus" and "answer focus." So take a cue from the prophet Isaiah and proclaim: "O LORD, You are my God. I will exalt You, I will praise Your name, for You have done wonderful things; Your counsels of old are faithfulness and truth" (25:1).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

25:4 — *You have been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat.*

God gives strength to the weak, shelter to the homeless, shade to those fainting in the scorching sun. Our Redeemer is all this to us and much more. And He assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

25:9 — *"Behold, this is our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us."*

Throughout the Bible, God promises to act on behalf of those who wait for Him. In the act of waiting, we demonstrate that we believe the

promises of God and trust Him to fulfill them all.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I have God's peace?

Is. 26:3

The key element in true, lasting peace is the presence of God. Isaiah says to God, "You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You" (26:3). Christ is our peace—His presence is the presence of peace within us (Eph. 2:14). And so Jesus declares, "In Me you may have peace" (John 16:33).

What is this peace? It is an inner sense of contentment and quietness, regardless of life's circumstances. It is steadfast confidence in our ever-faithful, immutable heavenly Father. It is the presence of joy in the midst of unhappiness.

True peace does not merely dull our pain. A person who has genuine, godly peace can endure an avalanche of hardship and difficulty and still enjoy an inner peace that surpasses all human understanding. Why? Because it does not come from pleasant circumstances, nice events, or good things others may do for us. Instead, it is based on the fact that the Spirit of our holy, omnipotent, and never-changing God lives within us.

Does enjoying God's perfect peace mean that you'll never feel the effects of the storms raging around you? Hardly. But His peace is complete, adequate, and sufficient for anything you face. Keep in mind three keys to experiencing sustained peace:

1. ***Focus on God.*** Perfect peace comes when you fix your mind on God. You must discipline yourself to meditate on God's presence and work. When you spend time concentrating on a problem, does it not seem to grow bigger? In the same way, you will have a greater sense of God's presence and provision as you fix your mind on Him.
2. ***Trust Him.*** You never have to worry about God acting too late or providing insufficient help. His timing and purposes are perfect; in fact, He uses your tribulations to reveal more of Himself to you. His Word is full of rock-solid promises, many of which involve granting you peace. Know that He will always honor them!

3. ***Meditate on His Word.*** Psalm 119:165 emphasizes that those who love God's Word have great peace. Your most precious material possession is your Bible. Every believer should love God's Word and feast on it daily. If you love it, you're going to believe what it says—and then it will guide and anchor your life.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.

Life Lessons

26:8 — ***The desire of our soul is for Your name and for the remembrance of You.***

God designed us to enjoy a heart-to-heart closeness with Him, and we find our life's highest calling and priority in knowing Him intimately, obeying Him faithfully, and loving Him deeply.

Life Lessons

26:12 — ***LORD, You will establish peace for us, for You have also done all our works in us.***

To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in us and through us. That means that all we accomplish, we accomplish through His Spirit. And that kind of wonderful partnership results in peace.

Life Lessons

28:5 — ***In that day the LORD of hosts will be for a crown of glory and a diadem of beauty to the remnant of His people.***

Do you consider your relationship with the Lord your greatest treasure and the deepest joy of your heart? He longs to be nearer and dearer to us than parents, spouses, friends, or children. We are His treasure, and He wants to be ours.

Life Lessons

28:29 — ***This also comes from the LORD of hosts, who is wonderful in counsel and excellent in guidance.***

Have you experienced the wonderful counsel of God? Have you asked Him to guide you so you will accomplish His will? He wants to lead you into a great future—but you must listen to His voice and obey His directions.

Life Lessons

29:13 — ***"These people draw near with their mouths and honor Me with their lips, but have removed their hearts far from Me."***

God isn't just unimpressed with passionless prayers and dead devotion —He detests them. He has no interest in outward compliance devoid of inward desire to please Him. He wants *us*, not just our words, deeds, or possessions.

Life Lessons

29:24 — ***"These also who erred in spirit will come to understanding, and those who complained will learn doctrine."***

God disciplines us to sanctify us—to conform us to His will and to the image of Christ (Heb 12:1–14). He uses adversity to strengthen and teach us about Himself and His unfailing love. Many times, we learn more during valley experiences than on the mountaintops.

Life Lessons

30:1 — ***"Woe to the rebellious children," says the LORD, "who take counsel, but not of Me, and who devise plans, but not of My Spirit."***

We find it terribly easy to jump ahead of the Lord, to get our plans in order and our projects in motion before we ask Him for His counsel. But He wants to be first in our deliberation, not an afterthought. Remember, to live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us. We are to obey His plans, not demand that He bless ours.

Life Lessons

30:15 — ***"In returning and rest you shall be saved; in quietness and confidence shall be your strength."***

Paul tells us, "Be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord" (1 Cor. 15:58). Never strive for *anything* apart from the empowering of His Spirit. Dependence upon the Lord leads to a quiet, confident spirit.

Life Lessons

30:18 — ***Therefore the LORD will wait, that He may be gracious to you; and therefore He will be exalted, that He may have mercy on you.***

The Lord wants the very best for us. At times, this includes delaying His response until the perfect time arrives. Is the Lord tarrying in some important situation in your life? Have you been waiting a long time for some precious promise? Remember, God works on behalf of those who wait for Him. He has not forgotten you; He is moving behind the scenes for your benefit. Be patient and trust Him because the One who longs to be gracious to you is waiting until the blessing He has for you is perfected.

Life Lessons

30:20 — ***And though the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction . . . your eyes shall see your teachers.***

Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God. Through it, the Lord reveals Himself to us, helps us to understand His ways, teaches us to listen to Him, and matures our faith in Him.

What the Bible Says About

The Adventure of Obedience

Is. 30:21

Christians sometimes approach obedience as a way of avoiding the negative consequences of disobedience. They see obedience as a burden, not as the road to blessing.

But God intended our walk of faith to be a great adventure, motivated by our love for Jesus Christ. Obedience is about expressing our love for and trust in God, not about avoiding unpleasant consequences. That is why John can say, “This is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome” (1 John 5:3).

When we place our trust in the omnipotence of the Lord and act on His prompting, life becomes worthwhile and purposeful. We need not be afraid of the future because God already knows the outcome of our obedience—and we can trust in His promise that He works everything out for our good (Rom. 8:28). Although we may not understand how, we are confident that the Lord is continuously moving us through a variety of circumstances toward His overriding purpose for our lives. However, if we fail to obey Him because of a mistaken desire for safety, we reject the opportunity for God to demonstrate His awesome power in us.

Small choices to submit to God’s will may seem insignificant, but they lead toward a lifetime of walking with Him. And as His children, we should ask Him to lead us each day. “What would You have me say here, Lord?” or “What is the best decision now?” We must learn to listen to our heavenly Father and remain sensitive to the quiet voice that prompts us throughout the day. Isaiah says, “Your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, ‘This is the way, walk in it,’ whenever you turn to the right hand or whenever you turn to the left” (30:21).

When we keep our minds focused on Him, we begin to understand the significance of our decisions and how He is guiding us along the adventurous path of His will. Ultimately this awareness will lead to a fulfilling, meaningful life of walking with the Lord and receiving His best for us.

As you look at the day ahead of you, what is *your* next step of obedience? No matter how He directs you, trust Him and do exactly as He says. You’ll be glad you did.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

30:21 — ***Your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, "This is the way, walk in it," whenever you turn to the right hand or whenever you turn to the left.***

The Lord promises to lead and to guide His people. He doesn't make it difficult for us to find Him and His will. On the contrary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will if necessary. If we really want to do His will, He promises to make it clear to us.

Life Lessons

31:1 — ***Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help, and rely on horses . . . but who do not look to the Holy One of Israel, nor seek the LORD!***

To what do you instinctively turn for help, other than God? Those other things may seem more "practical" to eyes of flesh, but only God provides aid that will endure and that leads to victory.

Life Lessons

33:2 — ***Be their arm every morning.***

When you first get out of bed in the morning, do you go to the Lord in prayer? Each one of us should begin our day by dedicating it to Him and gratefully acknowledging His love, power, wisdom, and guidance. The awareness of His presence will surely energize us for whatever is ahead.

Life Lessons

33:22 — ***For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King; He will save us.***

God is our Judge—He decides whether our deeds are good or evil (2 Cor. 5:10). He is our Lawgiver—He instructs us how to live. And He is our King—He rules over all. How amazing that He is also our Savior!

Life Lessons

34:4 — ***All the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll.***

Peter wrote of this same staggering event (2 Pet. 3:10) and then admonished, "You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever" (vv. 17, 18).

Life Lessons

35:2 — ***They shall see the glory of the LORD, the excellency of our God.***

Although we can experience some of the glory and excellence of God right now, "We see in a mirror, dimly" (1 Cor. 13:12). One day, however, we will not only see His glory, we will also share in it (Rom. 8:17).

Life Lessons

35:10 — ***The ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with singing, with everlasting joy on their heads . . . and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.***

We look forward to a time when we will see God face to face—when His goodness and righteousness will bless every believer and He will banish all evil, pain, and grief. Our sorrows now cannot compare to how abundantly joyful we will be with Him then (Rom. 8:18; 2 Cor. 4:17).

Life Lessons

36:7 — ***"If you say to me, 'We trust in the LORD our God,' is it not He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away?"***

Rabshakeh did not differentiate between the pagan high places and the true temple of the Lord in Jerusalem. Yet Hezekiah removed those altars out of obedience to God (Ex. 34:12–17; Num. 33:50–55; Deut. 12:2–5), and he trusted Him to protect Judah despite the Assyrian threat (2 Kings 18–19; 2 Chr. 29:1–32:23). Those who do not know the Lord simply cannot understand what true faith is (1 Cor. 1:18–31; 2:14, 15). Even though a place or a ritual may be considered religious, it does not necessarily honor the Lord. People may try to lump all faiths and spiritual practices together, but there is only one true God and one way to be saved (Acts 4:10–12).

Life Lessons

36:15 — ***"Nor let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, 'The LORD will surely deliver us.'"***

People try to make us doubt the existence, power, and love of God all the time. They will encourage us to abandon what they consider to be religious nonsense. But God still rules and our responsibility is to honor Him—not to worry about what other people think.

Life Lessons

37:4 — ***"Lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left."***

Individual prayer is crucial, but corporate prayer is also important. Throughout the Bible we see godly leaders organizing their people to pray as a group. But how can we pray corporately if we never gather with God's people?

Life Lessons

37:10 — ***"You shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying: 'Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you.'"***

God's enemies will often try to convince His people that He is not worth trusting. This was Satan's tactic in the Garden of Eden, and he still uses the same tactic today.

Life Lessons

37:20 — ***"Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You are the LORD, You alone."***

Hezekiah prayed that God would act on Judah's behalf so that the world might know that He is Lord. "He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him" (Heb. 11:6).

Life Lessons

38:14 — ***"My eyes fail from looking upward. O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me!"***

We should not feel surprised if God seems to delay in delivering us from some trouble. Sometimes He makes us wait longer than we think we can hold on. But genuine trust perseveres, no matter what.

Life Lessons

38:17 — ***"Indeed it was for my own peace that I had great bitterness."***

Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God. Although He allows hardships in our lives, it is so we can learn to trust Him and eventually experience His wonderful peace.

Life Lessons

39:6 — ***"Behold, the days are coming when all that is in your house, and what your fathers have accumulated until this day, shall be carried to Babylon."***

Isaiah's prophecy came true a century and a half later in 586 B.C. when the Babylonian forces of Nebuchadnezzar destroyed Jerusalem. What God speaks always comes true.

Life Lessons

40:1 — ***"Comfort, yes, comfort My people!" says your God.***

God revealed Israel's destruction and her eventual regathering and redemption to Isaiah. Even before His judgment fell, He had a plan in place to show His people grace. That is God's way—bringing hope in the midst of suffering.

Life Lessons

40:8 — ***"The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God stands forever."***

Critics have attacked the Bible for centuries, but it still stands. They die; it remains. Their works are forgotten; it still changes lives through the power of the Holy Spirit. We can depend on the trustworthy Word of God.

Life Lessons

40:11 — ***He will feed His flock like a shepherd; He will gather the lambs with His arm, and carry them in His bosom, and gently lead those who are with young.***

Isaiah describes the great deliverance of the Lord as a joyous event—wonderful news of the love and tenderness of God as He restores His people. As a fulfillment of this, Jesus referred to Himself as the Shepherd of God's people (John 10:11–16). The New Testament writers also saw Jesus as their Shepherd (Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 5:4). And Revelation 7:17 confirms that He is both God's Lamb and our Shepherd.

Life Lessons

40:18 — ***To whom then will you liken God?***

God is greater than all things, and we should worship Him as such. He is above creation because He formed it all (Is. 40:12). He is greater than the nations (v. 15) and our lifeless idols, which cannot speak, hear, smell, or see (vv. 19, 20). None of these things can answer our prayers, empower us, or help us in all our troubles, but God can and does.

Answers to Life's Questions

How do I deal with burnout?

Is. 40:28–31

Burnout. The very expression seems to make us sigh, doesn't it? In this fast-paced, overworked world, most of us have felt the tiring numbness of burnout. How should a believer in Christ respond to these feelings?

1. ***Surrender.*** You may think this means to throw up your hands and cry, "I give up!" But that is not what we must do. Rather, we should surrender everything we have to the Lord. His hands are large enough to hold anything we need Him to handle. Remember what God says: "I have made the earth, and created man on it. I—My hands—stretched out the heavens, and all their host I have

commanded" (Is. 45:12). When we try to keep everything in our puny hands, we will eventually start dropping it all.

2. ***Depend on Him.*** Have you ever relinquished a concern to the Lord, only to find yourself trying to pull it back out of His hand? We tend to want to fix things ourselves. The truth is, however, that only God has both the power and perspective to bring all matters to their proper conclusion (Rom. 11:33–36). When we try to take things back from Him, we only interfere with the solution He wants to bring about.
3. ***Trust Him.*** Do not overlook this vital point: God loves you! Because of His great love, God wants to take care of you—and that means He wants to handle all of your worries (Matt. 6:25–34).

God does not want you to run yourself into exhaustion, even by doing "good deeds" or "church work." Instead, He desires that you rest in Him (Matt. 11:29, 30). You may have reached the end of your rope, but God never will:

> Have you not known? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, neither faints nor is weary. His understanding is unsearchable. He gives power to the weak, and to those who have no might He increases strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall, but those who wait on the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint. (Is. 40:28–31)

Are you burning out? If so, return to the Flame and be rekindled today.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

40:29 — *He gives power to the weak, and to those who have no might He increases strength.*

Paul said, "I take pleasure in infirmities . . . for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong" (2 Cor. 12:10). We only become truly

strong when we depend on God's strength. "The weakness of God is stronger than men" (1 Cor. 1:25).

Life Lessons

40:31 — ***But those who wait on the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint.***

God renews and strengthens those who are weak. He is the One who lifts, revitalizes, and empowers us to persevere when everything inside of us tells us we cannot go a step further. When we surrender our problems to Him, we gain His ability and power to run as far as He wants us to go.

Life Lessons

41:4 — ***"I, the LORD, am the first; and with the last I am He."***

In the Book of Revelation, we find that Jesus is called "the First and the Last" (Rev. 1:17; 2:8; 22:13). He who has always existed from before the beginning of all things—and who will always reign throughout eternity—knows how to rescue us from all our troubles.

Life Lessons

41:10 — ***"Fear not, for I am with you."***

At some point, each of us will face circumstances that cause anxiety. When we do, we must remember we are God's children. We have the power to overcome fear when we apply His Word to our lives—remembering that He is always with us and will never fail or forsake us.

Life Lessons

41:17 — ***"I, the LORD, will hear them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them."***

When hard times come and we run out of what we need to live, we must remember that God has not and will not forsake us (Deut. 31:6, 8). God does not promise to spare us these times, but rather to sustain us in them. And through those difficult circumstances, He builds our faith and our relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

42:3 — ***"A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench."***

God lifts up those who are broken in spirit. When our hearts are turned toward Him, He will not crush us. We may experience trials, but we will not experience spiritual defeat. He treats the person who is bruised and weakened with great tenderness.

Life Lessons

42:9 — ***"Behold, the former things have come to pass, and new things I declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them."***

We often expect the Lord to act in a certain way, but God often has plans that we know nothing about. Although the people of Israel expected the Messiah to come as a great warrior as David had been, God had a different plan. His would lead to the salvation of all who believe in Him. Never underestimate His ability to rectify a situation. Rather, trust Him and obey His wonderful will.

Life Lessons

43:1, 2 — ***"Fear not, for I have redeemed you . . . When you pass through the waters, I will be with you."***

No matter what you are going through, God will stand with you, strengthen you, and deliver you. Your suffering and heartache may be the result of many things, but the one thing you can be confident of is that Jesus Christ has not abandoned you and never will.

Life Lessons

43:7 — ***"Everyone who is called by My name . . . I have created for My glory."***

Do you realize that God created *you* for His glory? He wants the world to see His majesty and goodness through you, and He wants to crown you with His own splendor.

Life Lessons

43:19 — ***"I will do a new thing, now it shall spring forth; shall you not know it?"***

God loves to work in our lives in new ways. We should not always look for Him to do in us what He has done before, but should learn to expect the unexpected.

Life Lessons

43:20 — ***"I give waters in the wilderness and rivers in the desert, to give drink to My people, My chosen."***

God does not promise to keep us out of the wilderness or away from the desert. But when we belong to Him, He does promise to sustain us there and renew our lives, even in the tough times.

Life Lessons

44:8 — ***"Is there a God besides Me? Indeed there is no other Rock; I know not one."***

Scripture consistently teaches that only one true God exists. All other "so-called gods" (1 Cor. 8:5) are actually nothing but demons trying to usurp the worship that belongs to God alone (10:20).

What the Bible Says About

How to Handle Feelings of Guilt

Is. 44:9–11

Many teachers find true-or-false tests a useful tool to determine what their students know. Some people are able to discern truth. Others ponder the question at length and realize they can't with confidence identify what is right and what is an error.

How would *you* answer the following questions?

True or False? *It is the responsibility of the Holy Spirit to convict us of sin.*

The answer is TRUE (John 16:8). When we have sinned, the Holy Spirit will reveal our guilt to us. Why? So we will ask God's forgiveness and allow Him to restore us to a proper fellowship with Him.

It is possible, of course, to engage in sin for so long that feelings of shame and guilt evaporate. Isaiah marveled that his countrymen could create lifeless idols to worship and yet feel no shame (44:9–11). And the apostle Paul said that people can wallow in their transgressions for so long that their consciences become seared as with a hot iron (1 Tim. 4:2). Nevertheless, it is the Holy Spirit's job—*not* ours—to convict people of their sin.

True or False? *All guilty feelings are the result of sin.*

The answer is FALSE. We may feel guilty for various reasons. A wrong view of God may cause us to feel shame—especially if we mistakenly imagine Him gleefully noticing our mistakes, pointing His finger at us, or eagerly pronouncing judgment. At other times, we may have a sense of false guilt and not know why. The New Testament proclaims, "There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus" (Rom. 8:1). Jesus came to take away our guilt (Is. 53:10), and the Spirit-filled life is designed to overflow with joy and peace.

Therefore, when you feel guilty, ask God whether it is His Spirit convicting you or false guilt. If there is sin, God will reveal this to you so you can repent and turn away from sin. Remember, when you ask for forgiveness, He is faithful and cleanses you from all sin (1 John 1:9).

Some of the guilt we experience comes from having a wrong view of God. The enemy tempts us into believing that the Lord is a hard taskmaster who could not possibly love us. The complete opposite is true. God is loving, compassionate, and intimately involved in our lives. He is eternally committed to our best and wants us to know how much He cares for us. When Satan raises an accusation against you, point him to the Cross and remind him that you are a forgiven, unconditionally, eternally-loved child of God. Accept the truth that the Lord loves you, and allow any false guilt feelings to melt away.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

44:22 — ***"I have blotted out, like a thick cloud, your transgressions, and like a cloud, your sins. Return to Me, for I have redeemed you."***

God does not want us to sin. Yet when we do, God urges us to return to Him and reminds us that He is faithful to forgive us when we repent (1 John 1:9) and that He has already redeemed us through His display of love on the Cross (Rom. 5:8).

Life Lessons

45:2 — ***"I will go before you and make the crooked places straight."***

The fact that God will go before you and make the crooked places straight means that He will take care of the situations that concern you. You don't have to worry. You can be brave and bold no matter what happens. So how do you become courageous in difficult circumstances? By meditating upon the Word of God (Josh. 1:8). When you embrace Scripture and make it part of your life, the Holy Spirit can bring it to mind when you need strength and encouragement.

Life Lessons

45:6, 7 — *“I am the LORD, and there is no other; I form the light and create darkness, I make peace and create calamity.”*

God is omnipotent—He is all-powerful and in full control. As His child, you are never a victim of your circumstances. Rather, whatever He allows into your life is for a reason, and He can and will help you when you turn to Him in repentance and obedience. Never doubt His resolve or His strength.

Life Lessons

45:15 — *Truly You are God, who hide Yourself, O God of Israel, the Savior!*

God tests us in many ways, including through silence. In King Hezekiah’s life, the Bible says, “God withdrew from him, in order to test him, that He might know all that was in his heart” (2 Chr. 32:31).

Life Lessons

45:19 — *“I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth; I did not say to the seed of Jacob, ‘Seek Me in vain.’”*

If we truly desire to know God’s will so that we may do it, God will move heaven and earth, if necessary, to show us what it is. We never have to worry that we might inadvertently miss it.

Life Lessons

46:4 — ***"Even to your old age, I am He, and even to gray hairs I will carry you!"***

As we grow older, we grow weaker and more frail, but God never does. He is the "Ancient of Days" (Dan. 7:9, 13, 22). He remains infinitely strong and sustains you today as He did Paul, Moses, Abraham, Noah, and Adam.

Life Lessons

46:9, 10 — ***"I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like Me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done."***

According to some estimates, almost 30 percent of the Bible concerned future events at the time it was written. God declares to us "the end from the beginning" so that we might trust both Him and His Word.

Life Lessons

48:9 — ***"For My name's sake I will defer My anger, and for My praise I will restrain it from you, so that I do not cut you off."***

We owe our salvation to the love and grace of God that was expressed through the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ (Rom. 5:8), and not to anything else. God saved us for His name's sake, not because we deserved it or were somehow worthy (Eph. 2:8, 9; 2 Tim. 1:9).

Life Lessons

48:17 — ***"I am the LORD your God, who teaches you to profit, who leads you by the way you should go."***

God may lead you into difficult circumstances (Mark 6:45–51), but wherever He guides you, He does it "to do you good in the end" (Deut. 8:16).

Life Lessons

48:22 — ***"There is no peace," says the LORD, "for the wicked."***

What does it take to be wicked? Does it mean that you are a thief, murderer, or adulterer? Usually, we think of immoral people doing certain immoral things; however, the most evil thing you can do is turn away from God and deny the Lord Jesus Christ as your Savior. To deliberately deny the Lord His rightful place in your life is the most wicked thing you can do because it is the rejection of His eternal, unconditional love.

Life Lessons

49:15 — ***"Can a woman forget her nursing child, and not have compassion on the son of her womb? Surely they may forget, yet I will not forget you."***

God loves you more than any mother has ever loved her own son or daughter. Everything He does in your life, He does out of love. He allows even the hard times for your benefit.

Life Lessons

50:7 — ***"For the Lord GOD will help Me; therefore I will not be disgraced; therefore I have set My face like a flint, and I know that I will not be ashamed."***

If you know that God is for you, then you, too, can set your face like flint and "be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain" (1 Cor. 15:58).

Life Lessons

50:10 — ***"Who walks in darkness and has no light? Let him trust in the name of the LORD and rely upon his God."***

Dark times come upon all of us; that's part of life in a fallen world. But we do not have to grope blindly, as those without hope. We trust God in the dark, take His hand, and go where He leads.

Life Lessons

51:12 — ***"I, even I, am He who comforts you."***

God does not leave us comfortless. He always comes with words of hope and mercy. His goal in allowing hurt is not to break us, but to teach us to draw close to Him in times of heartache and extreme pressure.

Life Lessons

52:3 — ***"You have sold yourselves for nothing, and you shall be redeemed without money."***

Why do we sin? Although there are many reasons—such as fear, jealousy, insecurity, lust, unforgiveness, compromise, etc.—at the core of all of them is pride. We sin because we think we know better about what we need than God does. But we always get burned when we follow our plans instead of His (Prov. 14:12). We sell ourselves into destruction for nothing. Yet God buys us back for Himself.

Life Lessons

52:14 — ***His visage was marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men.***

Jesus went through agony for our sakes. He suffered, not through any personal fault, but because of our sins. He willingly died for us that we might live. What does He ask in return? "If you love Me," He says, "keep My commandments" (John 14:15).

Life Lessons

53:5 — ***But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed.***

Jesus Christ is the fulfillment of all of the prophecies about the Messiah, like this one that was written hundreds of years before He was crucified. On the Cross, He willingly became our substitute. Jesus, "who knew no sin . . . [became] sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him" (2 Cor. 5:21). He was pierced and crushed because of our sin, and by His sacrifice we are healed.

Life Lessons

53:11 — ***By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities.***

Jesus nailed your sins to the Cross and made you “alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us” (Col. 2:13, 14).

Life Lessons

54:8 — ***“With a little wrath I hid My face from you for a moment; but with everlasting kindness I will have mercy on you.”***

God calls you to obey Him so “that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of His anger and show you mercy, have compassion on you and multiply you” (Deut. 13:17). He wants to do us good, not harm.

Life Lessons

55:2 — ***“Listen carefully to Me, and eat what is good, and let your soul delight itself in abundance.”***

To obey God is to bless yourself; to disobey Him is to curse yourself. “I have come,” Jesus said, “that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly” (John 10:10).

Life Lessons

55:6 — ***Seek the LORD while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near.***

The Lord invites us to come with confidence into His presence, any time of day or night, to receive His counsel, confess our sins, make requests, and just enjoy His company (Heb. 4:16).

Life Lessons

55:9 — ***"For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts."***

God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable. Even when we do not comprehend what the Lord is doing in our lives, He wants us to trust Him. His wisdom and perspective are far greater than our own. Even when we cannot discern His methods or timing, we must trust Him because His way is the best way.

Life Lessons

55:11 — ***"My word . . . shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it."***

God's Word is "living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit" (Heb. 4:12). The

Lord promises to bless His Word, and we are wise if we honor Him by representing Scripture as accurately and effectively as we can whenever we get the opportunity to speak to others on His behalf (2 Cor. 5:20).

Life Lessons

56:7 — ***"My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations."***

Jesus quoted this verse when He drove the merchants and money changers out of the temple (Mark 11:15–17). God is serious about prayer and about His people gathering to pray together.

Life Lessons

57:1 — ***The righteous is taken away from evil.***

We will never know until heaven how many godly men and women have died early in life as a result of God's grace. He takes some home so that evil things might not touch them.

Life Lessons

57:15 — ***"I dwell in the high and holy place, with him who has a contrite and humble spirit."***

The Lord longs for an intimate relationship with us. Time spent in communication with Him is the best way to grow close to Him, as we

recognize His majesty and our own need for His presence and love.

Life Lessons

57:21 — ***"There is no peace," says my God, "for the wicked."***

Aperson who has not experienced God's forgiveness does not have eternal peace. No amount of earthly security, possessions, or relationships can provide the lasting peace we long to have. Nothing can fill the place that only the Lord can satisfy. In the absence of peace *with* God through faith in Christ (Rom. 5:1), there can be no peace *of* God (Phil. 4:7) flooding the heart with quiet confidence and rest. Peace with the Lord is the fruit of oneness with Him, and we can only be unified with Him through His awesome gift of salvation.

Life Lessons

58:6 — ***"Is this not the fast that I have chosen: to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke?"***

The fast that was supposed to bring the people back to God in humility and repentance became an end in itself. The people pointed toward their observance of the fast as evidence of their piety, even though they continued to act in an ungodly manner (Is. 58:3, 4). God wants the righteousness He has placed in our hearts through faith in Jesus Christ to work its way out in the form of godly obedience—including justice for the oppressed and mercy for the disadvantaged around us. We do not fast and pray to prove we are godly; rather, we do it to grow closer to God.

Life Lessons

59:2 — ***Your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear.***

God may refuse to hear our prayers when we stubbornly refuse to abandon some sin or evil course of action. Peter says, for example, that husbands may hinder their prayers by treating a spouse with disrespect (1 Pet. 3:7).

Life Lessons

60:19 — ***"The LORD will be to you an everlasting light, and your God your glory."***

John tells us that in the future New Jerusalem there will be "no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light" (Rev. 21:23).

Life Lessons

61:1 — ***"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor."***

Shortly after Jesus began His public ministry, He returned to his boyhood synagogue in Nazareth and delivered a sermon based on this passage (Luke 4:16–21). He explained to the astonished crowd that He is the fulfillment of this Scripture.

Life Lessons

62:11 — ***"Surely your salvation is coming; behold, His reward is with Him."***

Jesus is our salvation, and He is coming again to judge the world and reward His followers. He says, "Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work" (Rev. 22:12).

Answers to Life's Questions

Where is God when I'm in pain?

Is. 63:9

Children periodically need painful immunizations. Often they do not understand that while inoculations hurt, they also protect from serious diseases. From their point of view, the doctor is assaulting them—and someone who loves them is allowing it!

Such an experience gives us a little insight into God's dealings with His own children. It helps to answer one of the questions we often ask when painful things happen to us: *Where is God?*

The Bible tells us that when the ancient Israelites suffered hardships, God usually made His presence known. He was right there with them. The prophet Isaiah points to the coming of Jesus Christ and His ability to identify with our needs: "In all their affliction He was afflicted" (63:9).

Do you remember your earthly father restraining you so that the doctor could administer the painful injection? Perhaps you recall him commenting that the experience hurt him more than it did you. That is exactly what God is describing in this passage. To a young mind, such an action seems utterly incomprehensible, but when we have children of our own, we grasp it clearly. Then we begin to understand what kind of Father we really have. He Himself enters into all our agony, and He has tasted our cup of suffering (Heb. 2:17, 18; 4:14–16).

Where is God when we suffer? He is where the pain is. "He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him" (Is. 53:5). God does not pick up and leave us when the hard times

come; instead, He is right there with us, ever mindful of the pain we endure.

But not only does God "feel" for us, He also acts on our behalf—even when we don't know it. So Isaiah says, "The Angel of His Presence saved them; in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bore them and carried them all the days of old" (63:9). Did ancient Israel realize that God was carrying them through all their trials? No. But He did, nonetheless.

As you face adversity, look into the Savior's tear-stained face—you won't see anything but love. If we would follow Jesus, we must bear the fellowship of His suffering. As Paul reminds us, "For to you it has been granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake" (Phil. 1:29). We must go where He is—and just as He went to the Cross, so must we bear our own cross daily (Luke 9:23). Yet in our affliction is one of the sweetest places to find Him because not only do we experience His freedom, but also His resurrection life in us (Rom. 8:20, 21; 2 Cor. 4:10, 11; Phil. 3:7–11).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.
29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

63:9 — *In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the Angel of His Presence saved them.*

God understands what we are going through—none of our anguish escapes His attention (Heb. 2:17, 18; 4:14–16). He also acts to save us and rescue us.

Life Principle 14

God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Is. 64:4

In this hurry-up world, waiting for anything can cause us to lose our temper and our good sense—more frequently than we care to admit! No one enjoys waiting in line. We don't like waiting at stoplights. We don't like waiting for dinner. We don't even like waiting for good things, like for fish to bite. We want what we want *right now*.

Yet the Word of God insists that we learn some of life's greatest lessons while we wait. Waiting rooms can be hard classrooms, but God promises vast rewards to those who wait for Him. God plans to use the long pauses in our lives for our blessing . . . if we let Him.

Why does God so often ask us to wait? Let's consider five major rewards of waiting.

1. *We discover God's will*.

"The LORD is good to those who wait for Him, to the soul who seeks Him" (Lam. 3:25). God does not allow delays in giving us the desire of our hearts to lead us along. Rather, we know that even as we wait, He is working all things together for our good and His glory (Rom. 8:28). Yet as we eagerly anticipate His provision, we must keep our eyes on Him—listening for His voice and direction. In that way, we learn to do His will, and our relationship with Him grows deeper.

2. *We receive supernatural energy and strength*.

God invites us to claim His promise in Isaiah 40:29–31: "He gives power to the weak, and to those who have no might He increases strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall, but those who wait on the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint."

Just as God deepens our relationship with Him through times of waiting, He also increases our energy, faith, endurance, and strength. We grow in the likeness of Christ and all of His attributes—including in love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control (Gal. 5:22, 23). Surely, waiting on Him is never wasted time!

3. *We win battles*.

"Wait for the LORD, and He will save you" (Prov. 20:22). How wonderful to see the Lord rescue us and bless us with His favor! When we do things our way, in our own hurried time, we end up defeated. But when we wait on God and obey His commands, He ensures our victory and keeps us from foolish and precipitous acts.

4. *We see the fulfillment of our faith*.

"For they shall not be ashamed who wait for Me" (Is. 49:23). In the end, we'll never feel embarrassed for waiting on God; it's always the

smart thing to do. Although others may encourage us to forge ahead instead of waiting on the Lord, we must remember that He is the only One who can truly help us and that He will never let us down. And when we trust Him and obey, surely we will see the fulfillment of every hope we've entrusted to Him.

5. *We see God working on our behalf*.

Isaiah spoke of the God "who acts for the one who waits for Him" (64:4). What a wonderful promise! While *we* actively wait, *He* actively works. Think of this: every single day, we have the greatest Mediator working on our behalf. Even when things seem to go wrong, He is making sure that everything works according to His purpose.

Although waiting can be one of the more difficult things in the Christian life, it is *not* wasted time. God gives us instructions through periods of actively waiting. He may change our circumstances while we wait. He keeps us in step with Himself and prepares us for His answers. He uses the time to sift our motives and strengthen our faith. And when we choose to wait, God rewards us with blessings both large and unexpected.

Think of waiting on God as something like planting a garden. You put a seed under the soil and water it. And then you wait.

And wait.

And wait.

After the sun and rain nourish the earth, the seeds begin to grow; and one day, finally, you begin to see evidence of what you've planted. Now, suppose you had grown impatient and dug up your seeds because nothing seemed to be happening. You would have ruined your garden.

Remember, some fruit takes a long time to mature—and the One who wants to bring it forth in our lives knows exactly how long we need to wait. Therefore, trust Him and be patient, because He is producing the most wonderful and precious fruit that you could ever hope for or imagine.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

64:4 — For since the beginning of the world men have not heard nor perceived by the ear, nor has the eye seen any God besides You, who acts for the one who waits for Him.

While God was preparing His judgment for the kingdom of Judah, He was also arranging the deliverance of the people who remained obedient to Him. And the Lord faithfully brought them back to Jerusalem when the time was right and their hearts had turned back to Him (see Ezra and Nehemiah). We cannot imagine how God will move on our behalf, but we confidently expect that He *will* act when we wait for Him in faith.

Life Lessons

64:6 — ***All our righteousnesses are like filthy rags.***

You may think that your good works will be enough to get you to heaven, but they never are. They cannot erase the sins you have committed. Salvation only comes through the Cross of Jesus Christ, and when you reject Him as your Savior, you have denied the only One who can remove your sins and restore your relationship with God.

Life Lessons

64:8 — ***O LORD, You are our Father; we are the clay, and You our potter; and all we are the work of Your hand.***

As our Father, God acts for our benefit in ways that our minds cannot always understand. As our Potter, He molds us and shapes us in ways that sometimes hurt. But He always deals with us in love.

What the Bible Says About

How to Control Our Anger

Is. 64:9

In Isaiah 64:9, the prophet implores God with these words: “Do not be furious, O LORD, nor remember iniquity forever.” From this passage we learn that God measures His anger in a way appropriate to each occasion. We, too, can learn how to control our anger and focus it so that we do no harm. How do we go about doing that?

Ephesians 4:26 exhorts us to control our anger so we do not sin. While anger itself is not sinful, it can quickly lead to this. A line exists that we must not cross. How do we know when we have crossed it? Clearly we must avoid verbal abuse and physical violence, but anger can lead to other sins just as deadly. Whenever you see the following in your life, you know you have crossed the line:

1. *Strife*—Proverbs 29:22 tells us “an angry man stirs up strife.” Strife can take many forms, but it always pits one person against another, even if things don’t become loud or violent. Isaiah warned against employers who took unfair advantage of their workers, yet tried to cover their tracks with religious observance: “In fact, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exploit all your laborers. Indeed you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness” (58:3, 4). But it wouldn’t work. For all of their rituals, their voices would not be “heard on high” (v. 4).

2. *Bitterness*—Psalm 30:5 says that God’s “anger is but for a moment,” and Ephesians 4:26 warns us against staying angry overnight. Extended anger usually leads to bitterness. So God instructs us, “Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice” (Eph. 4:31).

3. *Isolation*—Nursing anger leads people to avoid each other and eventually to cut off their relationship altogether. Proverbs 18:1 warns, “A man who isolates himself seeks his own desire; He rages against all wise judgment.” Eventually, being right about an issue becomes more important to us than showing the love of God to others, which contradicts the Lord’s command: “And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient, in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth” (2 Tim. 2:24, 25).

4. *Retaliation*—Romans 12:19 addresses this directly: “Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, ‘Vengeance is Mine, I will repay,’ says the Lord.”

Remember, “The wrath of man does not produce the righteousness of God” (James 1:20). Therefore, when you find yourself crossing the line and becoming angry beyond measure, submit yourself to God and do not “give place to the devil” (Eph. 4:27). Confess your feelings, pray

for the person who has infuriated you, and ask for the Lord's guidance in the situation. Surely, the Lord will give you "what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers" (v. 29).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

65:18 — *"Be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem as a rejoicing, and her people a joy."*

Our God is surrounded by joy—a joy that He shares with us freely (John 15:11; Rom. 14:17; Gal. 5:22, 23; Jude 1:24, 25). And we can rejoice that when we know Christ as our Savior, we will see our Lord face-to-face and dwell in His wonderful presence forever. "You will make me full of joy in Your presence" (Acts 2:28).

Life Lessons

66:22 — *"For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me," says the LORD, "so shall your descendants and your name remain."*

God loves us so much that He wants our relationship with Him to continue growing for all eternity. He will never grow weary of us or abandon us, and there will always be more of Him for us to know and love.

Isaiah 1

a **1:17** Some ancient versions read *the oppressed.*
b **1:29** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts and Targum read *you*.

Isaiah 3

a **3:6** Literally *hand*

Isaiah 7

a **7:3** Literally *A Remnant Shall Return*
b **7:14** Literally *God-With-Us*
c **7:20** That is, the Euphrates

Isaiah 8

a **8:1** Literally *Speed the Spoil, Hasten the Booty*
b **8:7** That is, the Euphrates
c **8:8** Literally *God-With-Us*
d **8:10** Hebrew *Immanuel*

Isaiah 9

a **9:3** Following Qere and Targum; Kethib and Vulgate read *not increased joy;* Septuagint reads *Most of the people You brought down in Your joy*.

Isaiah 10

a **10:16** Following Bomberg; Masoretic Text and Dead Sea Scrolls read *YHWH* (*the LORD*).
b **10:30** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *Listen to her, O Anathoth*.

Isaiah 11

a **11:15** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint, Syriac, and Targum read *dry up*.
b **11:15** That is, the Euphrates

Isaiah 12

a **12:2** Exodus 15:2

Isaiah 14

a **14:4** Or *insolent*
b **14:12** Literally *Day Star*

Isaiah 15

a **15:2** Hebrew *bayith,* literally *house*
b **15:4** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *loins*.
c **15:5** Or *The Third Eglath,* an unknown city (compare Jeremiah 48:34)
d **15:9** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Dead Sea Scrolls and Vulgate read *Dibon;* Septuagint reads *Rimon*.
e **15:9** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Dead Sea Scrolls and Vulgate read *Dibon;* Septuagint reads *Rimon.*

Isaiah 17

a **17:2** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *It shall be forsaken forever;* Targum reads *Its cities shall be forsaken and desolate*.
b **17:8** Hebrew *Asherim,* Canaanite deities
c **17:9** Septuagint reads *Hivites;* Targum reads *laid waste;* Vulgate reads *as the plows*.
d **17:9** Septuagint reads *Amorites;* Targum reads *in ruins;* Vulgate reads *corn*.

Isaiah 18

a **18:7** Following Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text omits *From;* Targum reads *To*.

Isaiah 19

a **19:7** That is, the Nile
b **19:13** That is, ancient Memphis
c **19:15** Compare Isaiah 9:14–16
d **19:18** Some Hebrew manuscripts, Arabic, Dead Sea Scrolls, Targum, and Vulgate read *Sun;* Septuagint reads *Asedek* (literally *Righteousness*).

Isaiah 20

a **20:1** Or *the Commander in Chief*

Isaiah 21

a **21:8** Dead Sea Scrolls read *Then the observer cried.*

Isaiah 22

a **22:19** Septuagint omits *he will pull you down;* Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *I will pull you down*.

Isaiah 23

a **23:1** Hebrew *Kittim,* western lands, especially Cyprus
b **23:2** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint and Targum read *Passing over the water;* Dead Sea Scrolls read *Your messengers passing over the sea*.
c **23:3** That is, the Nile
d **23:10** That is, the Nile

Isaiah 26

a **26:4** Or *Rock of Ages*
b **26:19** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Syriac and Targum read *their dead bodies;* Septuagint reads *those in the tombs*.

Isaiah 27

a **27:2** Following Masoretic Text (Kittel's *Biblia Hebraica*), Bomberg, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text (*Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia*), some Hebrew manuscripts, and Septuagint read *delight;* Targum reads *choice vineyard*.
b **27:9** Hebrew *Asherim,* Canaanite deities
c **27:12** That is, the Euphrates

Isaiah 29

a **29:1** That is, Jerusalem

Isaiah 30

a **30:7** Literally *Rahab Sits Idle*

Isaiah 33

a **33:2** Septuagint omits *their;* Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *our*.
b **33:8** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Dead Sea Scrolls read *witnesses;* Septuagint omits *cities;* Targum reads *They have been removed from their cities*.

Isaiah 36

a **36:2** A title, probably *Chief of Staff* or *Governor*
b **36:11** Literally *Judean*

Isaiah 37

a **37:36** Or *Angel*

Isaiah 38

a **38:11** Hebrew *YAH, YAH*
b **38:11** Following some Hebrew manuscripts; Masoretic Text and Vulgate read *rest;* Septuagint omits *among the inhabitants of the world;* Targum reads *land*.
c **38:14** Following Bomberg; Masoretic Text and Dead Sea Scrolls read *Lord.*
d **38:15** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Dead Sea Scrolls and Targum read *And shall I say to Him;* Septuagint omits first half of this verse.

Isaiah 39

a **39:1** Spelled *Berodach-Baladan* in 2 Kings 20:12

Isaiah 40

a **40:3** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint omits *in the desert*.

b **40:6** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, and Vulgate read *I*.
c **40:12** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Dead Sea Scrolls read *waters of the sea;* Targum reads *waters of the world*.

Isaiah 41

a **41:29** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Dead Sea Scrolls, Syriac, and Targum read *nothing;* Septuagint omits the first line.

Isaiah 45

a **45:2** Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint read *mountains;* Targum reads *I will trample down the walls;* Vulgate reads *I will humble the great ones of the earth.*

Isaiah 48

a **48:16** The Hebrew verb is singular.

Isaiah 49

a **49:5** Qere, Dead Sea Scrolls, and Septuagint read *is gathered to Him;* Kethib reads *is not gathered.*
b **49:17** Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *builders*.
c **49:24** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Dead Sea Scrolls, Syriac, and Vulgate read *the mighty;* Septuagint reads *unjustly*.

Isaiah 51

a **51:23** Literally *your soul*

Isaiah 52

a **52:5** Dead Sea Scrolls read *Mock;* Septuagint reads *Marvel and wail;* Targum reads *Boast themselves;* Vulgate reads *Treat them unjustly*.
b **52:15** Or *startle*

Isaiah 53

a **53:9** Literally *he* or *He*
b **53:11** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint read *From the labor of His soul He shall see light.*

Isaiah 56

a **56:5** Literally *him*

Isaiah 57

a **57:8** Literally *hand,* a euphemism

Isaiah 62

a **62:4** Literally *My Delight Is in Her*
b **62:4** Literally *Married*

Isaiah 65

a **65:11** Literally *Troop* or *Fortune,* a pagan deity
b **65:11** Literally *Number* or *Destiny,* a pagan deity

Isaiah 66

a **66:19** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint reads *Put* (compare Jeremiah 46:9).

The Book of

Jeremiah

The Book of Jeremiah records the frequently dark prophecies of a man from the priestly city of Anathoth, whom God called to a difficult ministry while the prophet was still in his youth.

Yirmeyahu or *Yirmeyah* literally means “Yahweh throws,” perhaps in the sense of laying a foundation. It may effectively mean, “Yahweh establishes, appoints, or sends.” The Latin form of the name is *Jeremias*.

Jeremiah, who has been called “the weeping prophet,” labors for more than forty years proclaiming a message of doom to the stiff-necked and unrepentant people of Judah. In his long ministry, he wrote a long book; and as the people of Judah and their king rejected his message, it became even longer (Jer. 36:32). For all these reasons, Jeremiah is a heartbroken prophet with a heartbreaking message. Despised and persecuted by his countrymen, Jeremiah bathes his harsh prophecies in tears of compassion.

Jeremiah often rebukes his people that they have forgotten God and have refused to listen for His voice. The persistent prophet accuses both religious and civil leaders of abandoning God’s agenda and substituting a morally bankrupt system that they have artificially contrived. Through his uncompromising sermons and memorable object lessons, he faithfully declares that surrender to God’s will is the only way to escape calamity—and the only route to certain blessing.

Themes: Jeremiah decries the apostasy of God’s chosen people, predicts their bondage at the hands of the Babylonians, and looks forward to their eventual restoration through the mercy and grace of God.

Author: Jeremiah, the son of Hilkiah.

Time: The Book of Jeremiah covers a dark period in the history of Judah, beginning with the thirteenth year of the reign of Josiah (c. 627 B.C.), Judah's last good and godly king (for whom Jeremiah issued a deeply emotional lament in 2 Chronicles 35:25), until several years after the Babylonian captivity (c. 586 B.C.).

Structure: Jeremiah's broken heart causes him to write a book that is difficult to arrange either chronologically or topically. In its current form, the book begins with a description of the prophet's divine call (1); then records several warnings and exhortations to the rebellious nation (2–35); describes the hardships of the persecuted prophet (36–38); chronicles the destruction of Jerusalem and the nation's subsequent ruin (39–45); declares judgment against many surrounding nations (46–51); and ends with a historical postscript (52).

> **As you read Jeremiah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.** *See Jeremiah 13:1; 32:17*.
> **10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.** *See Jeremiah 29:13; 44:4*.
> **15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.** *See Jeremiah 15:19*.

Jeremiah 1

1 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests who
were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin,
2 to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah
the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his
reign.
3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah,
king of Judah, until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah
the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the carrying away of
Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

The Prophet Is Called

4 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

5 "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you;
Before you were born I sanctified you;
I ordained you a prophet to the nations." *Life Lessons*

6 Then said I:

"Ah, Lord GOD!
Behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a youth." *What the Bible Says About: God's Empowering Presence*

7 But the LORD said to me:

"Do not say, 'I *am* a youth,'
For you shall go to all to whom I send you,
And whatever I command you, you shall speak.
* 8 Do not be afraid of their faces,
For I *am* with you to deliver you," says the LORD.

9Then the LORD put forth His hand and touched my mouth,
and the LORD said to me:

“Behold, I have put My words in your mouth.
10See, I have this day set you over the nations and
over the kingdoms,
To root out and to pull down,
To destroy and to throw down,
To build and to plant.”

11Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
“Jeremiah, what do you see?” And I said, “I see a branch of an
almond tree.”
12Then the LORD said to me, “You have seen well, for I am
ready to perform My word.”
13And the word of the LORD came to me the second time,
saying, “What do you see?” And I said, “I see a boiling pot,
and it is facing away from the north.”
14Then the LORD said to me:

“Out of the north calamity shall break forth
On all the inhabitants of the land.
15For behold, I am calling
All the families of the kingdoms of the north,” says
the LORD;
“They shall come and each one set his throne
At the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem,
Against all its walls all around,
And against all the cities of Judah.
16I will utter My judgments
Against them concerning all their wickedness,
Because they have forsaken Me,
Burned incense to other gods,
And worshiped the works of their own hands.

17“Therefore prepare yourself and arise,
And speak to them all that I command you.
Do not be dismayed before their faces,
Lest I dismay you before them. *Life Lessons*
18For behold, I have made you this day
A fortified city and an iron pillar,
And bronze walls against the whole land—
Against the kings of Judah,
Against its princes,
Against its priests,
And against the people of the land.
19They will fight against you,
But they shall not prevail against you.
For I *am* with you,” says the LORD, “to deliver you.”

Jeremiah 2

God's Case Against Israel

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 "Go and cry in the hearing of Jerusalem, saying, 'Thus says the LORD:

"I remember you,
The kindness of your youth,
The love of your betrothal,
When you went after Me in the wilderness,
In a land not sown.
3 Israel *was* holiness to the LORD,
The firstfruits of His increase.
All that devour him will offend;
Disaster will come upon them," says the LORD.' "

4 Hear the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob and all the families of the house of Israel.
5 Thus says the LORD:

"What injustice have your fathers found in Me,
That they have gone far from Me,
Have followed idols,
And have become idolaters? *Life Lessons*
6 Neither did they say, 'Where *is* the LORD,
Who brought us up out of the land of Egypt,
Who led us through the wilderness,
Through a land of deserts and pits,
Through a land of drought and the shadow of death,
Through a land that no one crossed
And where no one dwelt?'
7 I brought you into a bountiful country,

To eat its fruit and its goodness.
But when you entered, you defiled My land
And made My heritage an abomination.
8The priests did not say, ‘Where *is* the LORD?’
And those who handle the law did not know Me;
The rulers also transgressed against Me;
The prophets prophesied by Baal,
And walked after *things that* do not profit.

9“Therefore I will yet bring charges against you,”
says the LORD,
“And against your children’s children I will bring
charges.
10For pass beyond the coasts of Cyprus[a] and see,
Send to Kedar[b] and consider diligently,
And see if there has been such a *thing*.
11Has a nation changed *its* gods,
Which *are* not gods?
But My people have changed their Glory
For *what* does not profit. *Life Lessons*
12Be astonished, O heavens, at this,
And be horribly afraid;
Be very desolate,” says the LORD. *Answers to Life’s Questions:*

How does God define sin?
13“For My people have committed two evils:
They have forsaken Me, the fountain of living
waters,
And hewn themselves cisterns—broken cisterns that
can hold no water.

14“*Is* Israel a servant?
Is he a homeborn *slave?*
Why is he plundered?
15The young lions roared at him, *and* growled;

They made his land waste;
His cities are burned, without inhabitant.
16 Also the people of Noph[c] and Tahpanhes
Have broken the crown of your head.
17 Have you not brought this on yourself,
In that you have forsaken the LORD your God
When He led you in the way?
18 And now why take the road to Egypt,
To drink the waters of Sihor?
Or why take the road to Assyria,
To drink the waters of the River?[d]
19 Your own wickedness will correct you,
And your backslidings will rebuke you.
Know therefore and see that *it is* an evil and bitter *thing*
That you have forsaken the LORD your God,
And the fear of Me *is* not in you,"
Says the Lord GOD of hosts. *Life Lessons*

20 "For of old I have broken your yoke *and* burst your bonds;
And you said, 'I will not transgress,'
When on every high hill and under every green tree
You lay down, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had planted you a noble vine, a seed of highest quality.
How then have you turned before Me
Into the degenerate plant of an alien vine?
22 For though you wash yourself with lye, and use much soap,
Yet your iniquity is marked before Me," says the Lord GOD.

23 "How can you say, 'I am not polluted,
I have not gone after the Baals'?

See your way in the valley;
Know what you have done:
You are a swift dromedary breaking loose in her ways,
24 A wild donkey used to the wilderness,
That sniffs at the wind in her desire;
In her time of mating, who can turn her away?
All those who seek her will not weary themselves;
In her month they will find her.
25 Withhold your foot from being unshod, and your throat from thirst.
But you said, ‘There is no hope.
No! For I have loved aliens, and after them I will go.’

26 “As the thief is ashamed when he is found out,
So is the house of Israel ashamed;
They and their kings and their princes, and their priests and their prophets,
27 Saying to a tree, ‘You *are* my father,’
And to a stone, ‘You gave birth to me.’
For they have turned *their* back to Me, and not *their* face.
But in the time of their trouble
They will say, ‘Arise and save us.’
28 But where *are* your gods that you have made for yourselves?
Let them arise,
If they can save you in the time of your trouble;
For *according to* the number of your cities
Are your gods, O Judah.

29 “Why will you plead with Me?
You all have transgressed against Me,” says the LORD.
30 “In vain I have chastened your children;

They received no correction.
Your sword has devoured your prophets
Like a destroying lion.

31“O generation, see the word of the LORD!
Have I been a wilderness to Israel,
Or a land of darkness?
Why do My people say, ‘We are lords;
We will come no more to You’?
32Can a virgin forget her ornaments,
Or a bride her attire?
Yet My people have forgotten Me days without number. *Life Lessons*

33“Why do you beautify your way to seek love?
Therefore you have also taught
The wicked women your ways.
34Also on your skirts is found
The blood of the lives of the poor innocents.
I have not found it by secret search,
But plainly on all these things.
35Yet you say, ‘Because I am innocent,
Surely His anger shall turn from me.’
Behold, I will plead My case against you,
Because you say, ‘I have not sinned.’
36Why do you gad about so much to change your way?
Also you shall be ashamed of Egypt as you were ashamed of Assyria.
37Indeed you will go forth from him
With your hands on your head;
For the LORD has rejected your trusted allies,
And you will not prosper by them.

Jeremiah 3

Israel Is Shameless

1 “They say, ‘If a man divorces his wife,
And she goes from him
And becomes another man’s,
May he return to her again?’
Would not that land be greatly polluted?
But you have played the harlot with many lovers;
Yet return to Me,” says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

2 “Lift up your eyes to the desolate heights and see:
Where have you not lain *with men?*
By the road you have sat for them
Like an Arabian in the wilderness;
And you have polluted the land
With your harlotries and your wickedness.
3 Therefore the showers have been withheld,
And there has been no latter rain.
You have had a harlot’s forehead;
You refuse to be ashamed.
4 Will you not from this time cry to Me,
‘My Father, You *are* the guide of my youth?
5 Will He remain angry forever?
Will He keep it to the end?’
Behold, you have spoken and done evil things,
As you were able.”

A Call to Repentance

6 The LORD said also to me in the days of Josiah the king: “Have you seen what backsliding Israel has done? She has

gone up on every high mountain and under every green tree,
and there played the harlot.
7 “And I said, after she had done all these *things,* ‘Return to
Me.’ But she did not return. And her treacherous sister Judah
saw it.
8 “Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding
Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given
her a certificate of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah
did not fear, but went and played the harlot also.
9 “So it came to pass, through her casual harlotry, that she
defiled the land and committed adultery with stones and
trees.
10 “And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah has not
turned to Me with her whole heart, but in pretense,” says the
LORD.
11 Then the LORD said to me, “Backsliding Israel has shown
herself more righteous than treacherous Judah.
12 “Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say:

‘Return, backsliding Israel,’ says the LORD;
‘I will not cause My anger to fall on you.
For I *am* merciful,’ says the LORD;
‘I will not remain angry forever. *Life Lessons*
13 Only acknowledge your iniquity,
That you have transgressed against the LORD your
God,
And have scattered your charms
To alien deities under every green tree,
And you have not obeyed My voice,’ says the LORD.

14 “Return, O backsliding children,” says the LORD; “for I am
married to you. I will take you, one from a city and two from a
family, and I will bring you to Zion.
15 “And I will give you shepherds according to My heart, who
will feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 “Then it shall come to pass, when you are multiplied and
increased in the land in those days,” says the LORD, “that
they will say no more, ‘The ark of the covenant of the LORD.’
It shall not come to mind, nor shall they remember it, nor
shall they visit *it,* nor shall it be made anymore.
17 “At that time Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of the
LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name
of the LORD, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the
dictates of their evil hearts.
18 “In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the
house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land
of the north to the land that I have given as an inheritance to
your fathers.
19 “But I said:

‘How can I put you among the children
And give you a pleasant land,
A beautiful heritage of the hosts of nations?’

“And I said:

‘You shall call Me, “My Father,”
And not turn away from Me.’
20 Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departs from her
husband,
So have you dealt treacherously with Me,
O house of Israel,” says the LORD.

21 A voice was heard on the desolate heights,
Weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel.
For they have perverted their way;
They have forgotten the LORD their God.

* 22 “Return, you backsliding children,
And I will heal your backslidings.”

“Indeed we do come to You,
For You are the LORD our God.
23Truly, in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills,
And from the multitude of mountains;
Truly, in the LORD our God
Is the salvation of Israel.
24For shame has devoured
The labor of our fathers from our youth—
Their flocks and their herds,
Their sons and their daughters.
25We lie down in our shame,
And our reproach covers us.
For we have sinned against the LORD our God,
We and our fathers,
From our youth even to this day,
And have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our
God.”

Jeremiah 4

1 “If you will return, O Israel,” says the LORD,
“Return to Me;
And if you will put away your abominations out of My
sight,
Then you shall not be moved.
2 And you shall swear, ‘The LORD lives,’
In truth, in judgment, and in righteousness;
The nations shall bless themselves in Him,
And in Him they shall glory.”

3 For thus says the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem:

“Break up your fallow ground,
And do not sow among thorns.
4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD,
And take away the foreskins of your hearts,
You men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem,
Lest My fury come forth like fire,
And burn so that no one can quench *it,*
Because of the evil of your doings.”

An Imminent Invasion

5 Declare in Judah and proclaim in Jerusalem, and say:

“Blow the trumpet in the land;
Cry, ‘Gather together,’
And say, ‘Assemble yourselves,
And let us go into the fortified cities.’
6 Set up the standard toward Zion.
Take refuge! Do not delay!

For I will bring disaster from the north,
And great destruction.”

7The lion has come up from his thicket,
And the destroyer of nations is on his way.
He has gone forth from his place
To make your land desolate.
Your cities will be laid waste,
Without inhabitant.
8For this, clothe yourself with sackcloth,
Lament and wail.
For the fierce anger of the LORD
Has not turned back from us.

9“And it shall come to pass in that day,” says the
LORD,
“*That* the heart of the king shall perish,
And the heart of the princes;
The priests shall be astonished,
And the prophets shall wonder.”

10Then I said, “Ah, Lord GOD!
Surely You have greatly deceived this people and
Jerusalem,
Saying, ‘You shall have peace,’
Whereas the sword reaches to the heart.”

11At that time it will be said
To this people and to Jerusalem,
“A dry wind of the desolate heights *blows* in the
wilderness
Toward the daughter of My people—
Not to fan or to cleanse—
12A wind too strong for these will come for Me;
Now I will also speak judgment against them.”

13“Behold, he shall come up like clouds,
And his chariots like a whirlwind.
His horses are swifter than eagles.
Woe to us, for we are plundered!”

14O Jerusalem, wash your heart from wickedness,
That you may be saved.
How long shall your evil thoughts lodge within you?

Life Lessons

15For a voice declares from Dan
And proclaims affliction from Mount Ephraim:
16“Make mention to the nations,
Yes, proclaim against Jerusalem,
That watchers come from a far country
And raise their voice against the cities of Judah.
17Like keepers of a field they are against her all around,
Because she has been rebellious against Me,” says the LORD.
18“Your ways and your doings
Have procured these *things* for you.
This *is* your wickedness,
Because it is bitter,
Because it reaches to your heart.”

Sorrow for the Doomed Nation

19O my soul, my soul!
I am pained in my very heart!
My heart makes a noise in me;
I cannot hold my peace,
Because you have heard, O my soul,
The sound of the trumpet,
The alarm of war.
20Destruction upon destruction is cried,

For the whole land is plundered.
Suddenly my tents are plundered,
And my curtains in a moment.
21How long will I see the standard,
And hear the sound of the trumpet?

22"For My people *are* foolish,
They have not known Me.
They *are* silly children,
And they have no understanding.
They *are* wise to do evil,
But to do good they have no knowledge." *Life Lessons*

23I beheld the earth, and indeed *it was* without
form, and void;
And the heavens, they *had* no light.
24I beheld the mountains, and indeed they trembled,
And all the hills moved back and forth.
25I beheld, and indeed *there was* no man,
And all the birds of the heavens had fled.
26I beheld, and indeed the fruitful land *was* a
wilderness,
And all its cities were broken down
At the presence of the LORD,
By His fierce anger.

27For thus says the LORD:

"The whole land shall be desolate;
Yet I will not make a full end.
28For this shall the earth mourn,
And the heavens above be black,
Because I have spoken.
I have purposed and will not relent,
Nor will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee from the noise of the
horsemen and bowmen.
They shall go into thickets and climb up on the
rocks.
Every city *shall be* forsaken,
And not a man shall dwell in it.

30 "And *when* you *are* plundered,
What will you do?
Though you clothe yourself with crimson,
Though you adorn *yourself* with ornaments of gold,
Though you enlarge your eyes with paint,
In vain you will make yourself fair;
Your lovers will despise you;
They will seek your life.

31 "For I have heard a voice as of a woman in labor,
The anguish as of her who brings forth her first child,
The voice of the daughter of Zion bewailing herself;
She spreads her hands, *saying,*
'Woe *is* me now, for my soul is weary
Because of murderers!'

Jeremiah 5

The Justice of God's Judgment

1 "Run to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem;
See now and know;
And seek in her open places
If you can find a man,
If there is *anyone* who executes judgment,
Who seeks the truth,
And I will pardon her.
2 Though they say, '*As* the LORD lives,'
Surely they swear falsely."

3 O LORD, *are* not Your eyes on the truth?
You have stricken them,
But they have not grieved;
You have consumed them,
But they have refused to receive correction.
They have made their faces harder than rock;
They have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, "Surely these *are* poor.
They are foolish;
For they do not know the way of the LORD,
The judgment of their God.
5 I will go to the great men and speak to them,
For they have known the way of the LORD,
The judgment of their God."

But these have altogether broken the yoke
And burst the bonds.
6 Therefore a lion from the forest shall slay them,
A wolf of the deserts shall destroy them;

A leopard will watch over their cities.
Everyone who goes out from there shall be torn in pieces,
Because their transgressions are many;
Their backslidings have increased.

7 "How shall I pardon you for this?
Your children have forsaken Me
And sworn by those *that are* not gods.
When I had fed them to the full,
Then they committed adultery
And assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.
8 They were *like* well-fed lusty stallions;
Every one neighed after his neighbor's wife. *Life Lessons*
9 Shall I not punish *them* for these *things?*" says the LORD.
"And shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?

10 "Go up on her walls and destroy,
But do not make a complete end.
Take away her branches,
For they *are* not the LORD's.
11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah
Have dealt very treacherously with Me," says the LORD.

12 They have lied about the LORD,
And said, "*It is* not He.
Neither will evil come upon us,
Nor shall we see sword or famine. *Life Lessons*
13 And the prophets become wind,
For the word *is* not in them.
Thus shall it be done to them."

14 Therefore thus says the LORD God of hosts:

"Because you speak this word,
Behold, I will make My words in your mouth fire,
And this people wood,
And it shall devour them.
15 Behold, I will bring a nation against you from afar,
O house of Israel," says the LORD.
"It *is* a mighty nation,
It *is* an ancient nation,
A nation whose language you do not know,
Nor can you understand what they say.
16 Their quiver *is* like an open tomb;
They *are* all mighty men.
17 And they shall eat up your harvest and your
bread,
Which your sons and daughters should eat.
They shall eat up your flocks and your herds;
They shall eat up your vines and your fig trees;
They shall destroy your fortified cities,
In which you trust, with the sword.

18 "Nevertheless in those days," says the LORD, "I will not make a complete end of you.
19 "And it will be when you say, 'Why does the LORD our God do all these *things* to us?' then you shall answer them, 'Just as you have forsaken Me and served foreign gods in your land, so you shall serve aliens in a land *that is* not yours.'

20 "Declare this in the house of Jacob
And proclaim it in Judah, saying,
21 'Hear this now, O foolish people,
Without understanding,
Who have eyes and see not,

And who have ears and hear not:
22 Do you not fear Me?’ says the LORD.
‘Will you not tremble at My presence,
Who have placed the sand as the bound of the sea,
By a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass beyond
it?
And though its waves toss to and fro,
Yet they cannot prevail;
Though they roar, yet they cannot pass over it.
23 But this people has a defiant and rebellious heart;
They have revolted and departed.
24 They do not say in their heart,
“Let us now fear the LORD our God,
Who gives rain, both the former and the latter, in its
season.
He reserves for us the appointed weeks of the
harvest.”
25 Your iniquities have turned these *things* away,
And your sins have withheld good from you.

26 ‘For among My people are found wicked *men;*
They lie in wait as one who sets snares;
They set a trap;
They catch men.
27 As a cage is full of birds,
So their houses *are* full of deceit.
Therefore they have become great and grown rich.
28 They have grown fat, they are sleek;
Yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked;
They do not plead the cause,
The cause of the fatherless;
Yet they prosper,
And the right of the needy they do not defend.
29 Shall I not punish *them* for these *things?*” says the
LORD.

‘Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?’

30 “An astonishing and horrible thing
Has been committed in the land:
31 The prophets prophesy falsely,
And the priests rule by their *own* power;
And My people love *to have it* so.
But what will you do in the end? *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 6

Impending Destruction from the North

1 “O you children of Benjamin,
Gather yourselves to flee from the midst of
Jerusalem!
Blow the trumpet in Tekoa,
And set up a signal-fire in Beth Haccerem;
For disaster appears out of the north,
And great destruction.
2 I have likened the daughter of Zion
To a lovely and delicate woman.
3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come to her.
They shall pitch *their* tents against her all around.
Each one shall pasture in his own place.”

4 “Prepare war against her;
Arise, and let us go up at noon.
Woe to us, for the day goes away,
For the shadows of the evening are lengthening.
5 Arise, and let us go by night,
And let us destroy her palaces.”

6 For thus has the LORD of hosts said:

“Cut down trees,
And build a mound against Jerusalem.
This *is* the city to be punished.
She *is* full of oppression in her midst.
7 As a fountain wells up with water,
So she wells up with her wickedness.
Violence and plundering are heard in her.
Before Me continually *are* grief and wounds.

[8]Be instructed, O Jerusalem,
Lest My soul depart from you;
Lest I make you desolate,
A land not inhabited.”

9Thus says the LORD of hosts:

“They shall thoroughly glean as a vine the remnant
of Israel;
As a grape-gatherer, put your hand back into the
branches.”

10To whom shall I speak and give warning,
That they may hear?
Indeed their ear *is* uncircumcised,
And they cannot give heed.
Behold, the word of the LORD is a reproach to them;
They have no delight in it.
[11]Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD.
I am weary of holding *it* in.
“I will pour it out on the children outside,
And on the assembly of young men together;
For even the husband shall be taken with the wife,
The aged with *him who is* full of days.
[12]And their houses shall be turned over to others,
Fields and wives together;
For I will stretch out My hand
Against the inhabitants of the land,” says the LORD.
[13]“Because from the least of them even to the
greatest of them,
Everyone *is* given to covetousness;
And from the prophet even to the priest,
Everyone deals falsely.
[14]They have also healed the hurt of My people
slightly,

Saying, ‘Peace, peace!’
When *there is* no peace. *Life Lessons*
15 Were they ashamed when they had committed
abomination?
No! They were not at all ashamed;
Nor did they know how to blush.
Therefore they shall fall among those who fall;
At the time I punish them,
They shall be cast down,” says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

16 Thus says the LORD:

“Stand in the ways and see,
And ask for the old paths, where the good way *is,*
And walk in it;
Then you will find rest for your souls.
But they said, ‘We will not walk *in it*.’
17 Also, I set watchmen over you, *saying,*
‘Listen to the sound of the trumpet!’
But they said, ‘We will not listen.’
18 Therefore hear, you nations,
And know, O congregation, what *is* among them.
19 Hear, O earth!
Behold, I will certainly bring calamity on this people
—
The fruit of their thoughts,
Because they have not heeded My words
Nor My law, but rejected it.
20 For what purpose to Me
Comes frankincense from Sheba,
And sweet cane from a far country?
Your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable,
Nor your sacrifices sweet to Me.”

21 Therefore thus says the LORD:

“Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this
people,
And the fathers and the sons together shall fall on
them.
The neighbor and his friend shall perish.”

22Thus says the LORD:

“Behold, a people comes from the north country,
And a great nation will be raised from the farthest
parts of the earth.
23They will lay hold on bow and spear;
They *are* cruel and have no mercy;
Their voice roars like the sea;
And they ride on horses,
As men of war set in array against you, O daughter
of Zion.”

24We have heard the report of it;
Our hands grow feeble.
Anguish has taken hold of us,
Pain as of a woman in labor.
25Do not go out into the field,
Nor walk by the way.
Because of the sword of the enemy,
Fear *is* on every side.
26O daughter of my people,
Dress in sackcloth
And roll about in ashes!
Make mourning *as for* an only son, most bitter
lamentation;
For the plunderer will suddenly come upon us.

27“I have set you *as* an assayer *and* a fortress
among My people,

That you may know and test their way.
28 They *are* all stubborn rebels, walking as
slanderers.
They are bronze and iron,
They *are* all corrupters;
29 The bellows blow fiercely,
The lead is consumed by the fire;
The smelter refines in vain,
For the wicked are not drawn off.
30 *People* will call them rejected silver,
Because the LORD has rejected them.”

Jeremiah 7

Trusting in Lying Words

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 “Stand in the gate of the LORD’s house, and proclaim there this word, and say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, all *you of* Judah who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD!’ ”

3 Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: “Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 “Do not trust in these lying words, saying, ‘The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.’

5 “For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings, if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor,

6 “*if* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, or walk after other gods to your hurt,

7 “then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers forever and ever.

8 “Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 “Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know,

10 “and *then* come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, ‘We are delivered to do all these abominations’?

11 “Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of thieves in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen *it,*” says the LORD.

12“But go now to My place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set
My name at the first, and see what I did to it because of the
wickedness of My people Israel. *Life Lessons*
13“And now, because you have done all these works,” says
the LORD, “and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking,
but you did not hear, and I called you, but you did not
answer,
14“therefore I will do to the house which is called by My
name, in which you trust, and to this place which I gave to
you and your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.
15“And I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all
your brethren—the whole posterity of Ephraim.
16“Therefore do not pray for this people, nor lift up a cry or
prayer for them, nor make intercession to Me; for I will not
hear you.
17“Do you not see what they do in the cities of Judah and in
the streets of Jerusalem?
18“The children gather wood, the fathers kindle the fire,
and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of
heaven; and *they* pour out drink offerings to other gods, that
they may provoke Me to anger.
19“Do they provoke Me to anger?” says the LORD. “*Do they*
not *provoke* themselves, to the shame of their own faces?”
20Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, My anger and
My fury will be poured out on this place—on man and on
beast, on the trees of the field and on the fruit of the ground.
And it will burn and not be quenched.”
21Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: “Add your
burnt offerings to your sacrifices and eat meat.
22“For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in
the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt,
concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.
23“But this is what I commanded them, saying, ‘Obey My
voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people. And

walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well with you.’ *Life Lessons*

24“Yet they did not obey or incline their ear, but followed the counsels *and* the dictates of their evil hearts, and went backward and not forward.

25“Since the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt until this day, I have even sent to you all My servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them*.

26“Yet they did not obey Me or incline their ear, but stiffened their neck. They did worse than their fathers.

27“Therefore you shall speak all these words to them, but they will not obey you. You shall also call to them, but they will not answer you.

Judgment on Obscene Religion

28“So you shall say to them, ‘This *is* a nation that does not obey the voice of the LORD their God nor receive correction. Truth has perished and has been cut off from their mouth.

29‘Cut off your hair and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on the desolate heights; for the LORD has rejected and forsaken the generation of His wrath.’

30“For the children of Judah have done evil in My sight,” says the LORD. “They have set their abominations in the house which is called by My name, to pollute it.

31“And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I did not command, nor did it come into My heart. *Life Lessons*

32“Therefore behold, the days are coming,” says the LORD, “when it will no more be called Tophet, or the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter; for they will bury in Tophet until there is no room.

33“The corpses of this people will be food for the birds of the heaven and for the beasts of the earth. And no one will frighten *them away*.
34“Then I will cause to cease from the cities of Judah and from the streets of Jerusalem the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride. For the land shall be desolate.

Jeremiah 8

1 “At that time,” says the LORD, “they shall bring out the
bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of its princes, and
the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and
the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves.
2 “They shall spread them before the sun and the moon and
all the host of heaven, which they have loved and which they
have served and after which they have walked, which they
have sought and which they have worshiped. They shall not
be gathered nor buried; they shall be like refuse on the face
of the earth.
3 “Then death shall be chosen rather than life by all the
residue of those who remain of this evil family, who remain in
all the places where I have driven them,” says the LORD of
hosts.

The Peril of False Teaching

4 “Moreover you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD:

“Will they fall and not rise?
Will one turn away and not return?
5 Why has this people slidden back,
Jerusalem, in a perpetual backsliding?
They hold fast to deceit,
They refuse to return.
6 I listened and heard,
But they do not speak aright.
No man repented of his wickedness,
Saying, ‘What have I done?’
Everyone turned to his own course,
As the horse rushes into the battle.

7 “Even the stork in the heavens
Knows her appointed times;
And the turtledove, the swift, and the swallow
Observe the time of their coming.
But My people do not know the judgment of the
LORD. *Life Lessons*

8 “How can you say, ‘We *are* wise,
And the law of the LORD *is* with us’?
Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works
falsehood.
9 The wise men are ashamed,
They are dismayed and taken.
Behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD;
So what wisdom do they have? *Life Lessons*
10 Therefore I will give their wives to others,
And their fields to those who will inherit *them;*
Because from the least even to the greatest
Everyone is given to covetousness;
From the prophet even to the priest
Everyone deals falsely.
11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of
My people slightly,
Saying, ‘Peace, peace!’
When *there is* no peace.
12 Were they ashamed when they had committed
abomination?
No! They were not at all ashamed,
Nor did they know how to blush.
Therefore they shall fall among those who fall;
In the time of their punishment
They shall be cast down,” says the LORD.

13 “I will surely consume them,” says the LORD.
“No grapes *shall be* on the vine,

Nor figs on the fig tree,
And the leaf shall fade;
And *the things* I have given them shall pass away
from them.” ’ ”

14“Why do we sit still?
Assemble yourselves,
And let us enter the fortified cities,
And let us be silent there.
For the LORD our God has put us to silence
And given us water of gall to drink,
Because we have sinned against the LORD.

15“*We* looked for peace, but no good *came;*
And for a time of health, and there was trouble!
16The snorting of His horses was heard from Dan.
The whole land trembled at the sound of the
neighing of His strong ones;
For they have come and devoured the land and all
that is in it,
The city and those who dwell in it.”

17“For behold, I will send serpents among you,
Vipers which cannot be charmed,
And they shall bite you,” says the LORD.

The Prophet Mourns for the People

18I would comfort myself in sorrow;
My heart *is* faint in me. *What the Bible Says About: God as Our Comforter*
19Listen! The voice,
The cry of the daughter of my people
From a far country:
“*Is* not the LORD in Zion?

Is not her King in her?”

“Why have they provoked Me to anger
With their carved images—
With foreign idols?”

20“The harvest is past,
The summer is ended,
And we are not saved!”

21For the hurt of the daughter of my people I am
hurt.
I am mourning;
Astonishment has taken hold of me.
22*Is there* no balm in Gilead,
Is there no physician there?
Why then is there no recovery
For the health of the daughter of my people? *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 9

[1]Oh, that my head were waters,
And my eyes a fountain of tears,
That I might weep day and night
For the slain of the daughter of my people!
[2]Oh, that I had in the wilderness
A lodging place for travelers;
That I might leave my people,
And go from them!
For they *are* all adulterers,
An assembly of treacherous men.

[3]"And *like* their bow they have bent their tongues *for* lies.
They are not valiant for the truth on the earth.
For they proceed from evil to evil,
And they do not know Me," says the LORD.
[4]"Everyone take heed to his neighbor,
And do not trust any brother;
For every brother will utterly supplant,
And every neighbor will walk with slanderers.
[5]Everyone will deceive his neighbor,
And will not speak the truth;
They have taught their tongue to speak lies;
They weary themselves to commit iniquity.
[6]Your dwelling place *is* in the midst of deceit;
Through deceit they refuse to know Me," says the LORD.

7Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts:

"Behold, I will refine them and try them;

For how shall I deal with the daughter of My people?
8 Their tongue *is* an arrow shot out;
It speaks deceit;
One speaks peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth,
But in his heart he lies in wait.
9 Shall I not punish them for these *things?*" says the LORD.
"Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?"

10 I will take up a weeping and wailing for the mountains,
And for the dwelling places of the wilderness a lamentation,
Because they are burned up,
So that no one can pass through;
Nor can *men* hear the voice of the cattle.
Both the birds of the heavens and the beasts have fled;
They are gone.

11 "I will make Jerusalem a heap of ruins, a den of jackals.
I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant."

12 Who *is* the wise man who may understand this? And *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD has spoken, that he may declare it? Why does the land perish *and* burn up like a wilderness, so that no one can pass through?
13 And the LORD said, "Because they have forsaken My law which I set before them, and have not obeyed My voice, nor walked according to it,
14 "but they have walked according to the dictates of their own hearts and after the Baals, which their fathers taught

them,”
15 therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
“Behold, I will feed them, this people, with wormwood, and
give them water of gall to drink.
16 “I will scatter them also among the Gentiles, whom
neither they nor their fathers have known. And I will send a
sword after them until I have consumed them.”

The People Mourn in Judgment

17 Thus says the LORD of hosts:
“Consider and call for the mourning women,
That they may come;
And send for skillful wailing women,
That they may come.
18 Let them make haste
And take up a wailing for us,
That our eyes may run with tears,
And our eyelids gush with water.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard from Zion:
‘How we are plundered!
We are greatly ashamed,
Because we have forsaken the land,
Because we have been cast out of our dwellings.’ ”

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O women,
And let your ear receive the word of His mouth;
Teach your daughters wailing,
And everyone her neighbor a lamentation.
21 For death has come through our windows,
Has entered our palaces,
To kill off the children—*no longer to be* outside!
And the young men—*no longer* on the streets!

22 Speak, “Thus says the LORD:

‘Even the carcasses of men shall fall as refuse on
the open field,
Like cuttings after the harvester,
And no one shall gather *them*.’ ”

23Thus says the LORD:

“Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom,
Let not the mighty *man* glory in his might,
Nor let the rich *man* glory in his riches;
24But let him who glories glory in this,
That he understands and knows Me,
That I *am* the LORD, exercising lovingkindness,
judgment, and righteousness in the earth.
For in these I delight,” says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

25“Behold, the days are coming,” says the LORD, “that I will punish all *who are* circumcised with the uncircumcised—
26“Egypt, Judah, Edom, the people of Ammon, Moab, and all *who are* in the farthest corners, who dwell in the wilderness. For all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.”

Jeremiah 10

Idols and the True God

1 Hear the word which the LORD speaks to you, O house of
Israel.
2 Thus says the LORD:

"Do not learn the way of the Gentiles;
Do not be dismayed at the signs of heaven,
For the Gentiles are dismayed at them.
3 For the customs of the peoples *are* futile;
For *one* cuts a tree from the forest,
The work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.
4 They decorate it with silver and gold;
They fasten it with nails and hammers
So that it will not topple.
5 They *are* upright, like a palm tree,
And they cannot speak;
They must be carried,
Because they cannot go *by themselves*.
Do not be afraid of them,
For they cannot do evil,
Nor can they do any good."

6 Inasmuch as *there is* none like You, O LORD
(You *are* great, and Your name *is* great in might),
7 Who would not fear You, O King of the nations?
For this is Your rightful due.
For among all the wise *men* of the nations,
And in all their kingdoms,
There is none like You. *Life Lessons*
8 But they are altogether dull-hearted and foolish;

A wooden idol *is* a worthless doctrine.
9 Silver is beaten into plates;
It is brought from Tarshish,
And gold from Uphaz,
The work of the craftsman
And of the hands of the metalsmith;
Blue and purple *are* their clothing;
They *are* all the work of skillful *men*.
10 But the LORD *is* the true God;
He *is* the living God and the everlasting King.
At His wrath the earth will tremble,
And the nations will not be able to endure His
indignation.

11 Thus you shall say to them: "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens."

12 He has made the earth by His power,
He has established the world by His wisdom,
And has stretched out the heavens at His discretion.
13 When He utters His voice,
There is a multitude of waters in the heavens:
"And He causes the vapors to ascend from the ends
of the earth.
He makes lightning for the rain,
He brings the wind out of His treasuries."[a]

14 Everyone is dull-hearted, without knowledge;
Every metalsmith is put to shame by an image;
For his molded image *is* falsehood,
And *there is* no breath in them.
15 They *are* futile, a work of errors;
In the time of their punishment they shall perish.
16 The Portion of Jacob *is* not like them,

For He *is* the Maker of all *things,*
And Israel *is* the tribe of His inheritance;
The LORD of hosts *is* His name.

The Coming Captivity of Judah

17Gather up your wares from the land,
O inhabitant of the fortress!

18For thus says the LORD:

"Behold, I will throw out at this time
The inhabitants of the land,
And will distress them,
That they may find *it so*."

19Woe is me for my hurt!
My wound is severe.
But I say, "Truly this *is* an infirmity,
And I must bear it."
20My tent is plundered,
And all my cords are broken;
My children have gone from me,
And they *are* no more.
There is no one to pitch my tent anymore,
Or set up my curtains.

21For the shepherds have become dull-hearted,
And have not sought the LORD;
Therefore they shall not prosper,
And all their flocks shall be scattered.
22Behold, the noise of the report has come,
And a great commotion out of the north country,
To make the cities of Judah desolate, a den of
jackals.

23O LORD, I know the way of man *is* not in himself;
It is not in man who walks to direct his own steps.
24O LORD, correct me, but with justice;
Not in Your anger, lest You bring me to nothing. *Life Lessons*
25Pour out Your fury on the Gentiles, who do not know You,
And on the families who do not call on Your name;
For they have eaten up Jacob,
Devoured him and consumed him,
And made his dwelling place desolate.

Jeremiah 11

The Broken Covenant

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 “Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of
Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 “and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel:
“Cursed *is* the man who does not obey the words of this
covenant

4 “which I commanded your fathers in the day I brought
them out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying,
‘Obey My voice, and do according to all that I command you;
so shall you be My people, and I will be your God,’

5 “that I may establish the oath which I have sworn to your
fathers, to give them ‘a land flowing with milk and honey,’[a] as
it is this day.” ’ ” And I answered and said, “So be it, LORD.”

6 Then the LORD said to me, “Proclaim all these words in the
cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying: ‘Hear
the words of this covenant and do them.

7 ‘For I earnestly exhorted your fathers in the day I brought
them up out of the land of Egypt, until this day, rising early
and exhorting, saying, “Obey My voice.”

8 ‘Yet they did not obey or incline their ear, but everyone
followed the dictates of his evil heart; therefore I will bring
upon them all the words of this covenant, which I
commanded *them* to do, but *which* they have not done.’ ”

9 And the LORD said to me, “A conspiracy has been found
among the men of Judah and among the inhabitants of
Jerusalem.

10 “They have turned back to the iniquities of their
forefathers who refused to hear My words, and they have
gone after other gods to serve them; the house of Israel and

the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers.”

11Therefore thus says the LORD: “Behold, I will surely bring calamity on them which they will not be able to escape; and though they cry out to Me, I will not listen to them.

12“Then the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will go and cry out to the gods to whom they offer incense, but they will not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13“For *according to* the number of your cities were your gods, O Judah; and *according to* the number of the streets of Jerusalem you have set up altars to *that* shameful thing, altars to burn incense to Baal.

14“So do not pray for this people, or lift up a cry or prayer for them; for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry out to Me because of their trouble. *Life Lessons*

15“What has My beloved to do in My house,
Having done lewd deeds with many?
And the holy flesh has passed from you.
When you do evil, then you rejoice.
16The LORD called your name,
Green Olive Tree, Lovely *and* of Good Fruit.
With the noise of a great tumult
He has kindled fire on it,
And its branches are broken.

17“For the LORD of hosts, who planted you, has pronounced doom against you for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke Me to anger in offering incense to Baal.”

Jeremiah’s Life Threatened

18Now the LORD gave me knowledge *of it,* and I know *it;* for You showed me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a docile lamb brought to the slaughter; and
I did not know that they had devised schemes against me,
saying, “Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let us cut
him off from the land of the living, that his name may be
remembered no more.”

20 But, O LORD of hosts,
You who judge righteously,
Testing the mind and the heart,
Let me see Your vengeance on them,
For to You I have revealed my cause.

21 “Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the men of
Anathoth who seek your life, saying, ‘Do not prophesy in the
name of the LORD, lest you die by our hand’—
22 “therefore thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘Behold, I will
punish them. The young men shall die by the sword, their
sons and their daughters shall die by famine;
23 ‘and there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring
catastrophe on the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their
punishment.’ ”

Jeremiah 12

Jeremiah's Question

[1]Righteous *are* You, O LORD, when I plead with You;
Yet let me talk with You about *Your* judgments.
Why does the way of the wicked prosper?
Why are those happy who deal so treacherously?
[2]You have planted them, yes, they have taken root;
They grow, yes, they bear fruit.
You *are* near in their mouth
But far from their mind.

[3]But You, O LORD, know me;
You have seen me,
And You have tested my heart toward You.
Pull them out like sheep for the slaughter,
And prepare them for the day of slaughter.
[4]How long will the land mourn,
And the herbs of every field wither?
The beasts and birds are consumed,
For the wickedness of those who dwell there,
Because they said, "He will not see our final end."

The LORD Answers Jeremiah

5"If you have run with the footmen, and they have
wearied you,
Then how can you contend with horses?
And *if* in the land of peace,
In which you trusted, *they wearied you,*
Then how will you do in the floodplain[a] of the Jordan?
[6]For even your brothers, the house of your father,
Even they have dealt treacherously with you;

Yes, they have called a multitude after you.
Do not believe them,
Even though they speak smooth words to you.

7 “I have forsaken My house, I have left My heritage;
I have given the dearly beloved of My soul into the
hand of her enemies.
8 My heritage is to Me like a lion in the forest;
It cries out against Me;
Therefore I have hated it.
9 My heritage *is* to Me *like* a speckled vulture;
The vultures all around *are* against her.
Come, assemble all the beasts of the field,
Bring them to devour!

10 “Many rulers[b] have destroyed My vineyard,
They have trodden My portion underfoot;
They have made My pleasant portion a desolate
wilderness.
11 They have made it desolate;
Desolate, it mourns to Me;
The whole land is made desolate,
Because no one takes *it* to heart.
12 The plunderers have come
On all the desolate heights in the wilderness,
For the sword of the LORD shall devour
From *one* end of the land to the *other* end of the
land;
No flesh shall have peace.
13 They have sown wheat but reaped thorns;
They have put themselves to pain *but* do not profit.
But be ashamed of your harvest
Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.”

14 Thus says the LORD: “Against all My evil neighbors who
touch the inheritance which I have caused My people Israel to
inherit—behold, I will pluck them out of their land and pluck
out the house of Judah from among them.
15 “Then it shall be, after I have plucked them out, that I will
return and have compassion on them and bring them back,
everyone to his heritage and everyone to his land. *Life Lessons*
16 “And it shall be, if they will learn carefully the ways of My
people, to swear by My name, ‘As the LORD lives,’ as they
taught My people to swear by Baal, then they shall be
established in the midst of My people.
17 “But if they do not obey, I will utterly pluck up and
destroy that nation,” says the LORD.

Jeremiah 13

Symbol of the Linen Sash

1 Thus the LORD said to me: “Go and get yourself a linen sash,
and put it around your waist, but do not put it in water.” *Life*
Lessons
2 So I got a sash according to the word of the LORD, and put
it around my waist.
3 And the word of the LORD came to me the second time,
saying,
4 “Take the sash that you acquired, which *is* around your
waist, and arise, go to the Euphrates,[a] and hide it there in a
hole in the rock.”
5 So I went and hid it by the Euphrates, as the LORD
commanded me.
6 Now it came to pass after many days that the LORD said
to me, “Arise, go to the Euphrates, and take from there the
sash which I commanded you to hide there.”
7 Then I went to the Euphrates and dug, and I took the sash
from the place where I had hidden it; and there was the sash,
ruined. It was profitable for nothing.
8 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
9 “Thus says the LORD: ‘In this manner I will ruin the pride
of Judah and the great pride of Jerusalem.
10 ‘This evil people, who refuse to hear My words, who
follow the dictates of their hearts, and walk after other gods
to serve them and worship them, shall be just like this sash
which is profitable for nothing.
11 ‘For as the sash clings to the waist of a man, so I have
caused the whole house of Israel and the whole house of
Judah to cling to Me,’ says the LORD, ‘that they may become

My people, for renown, for praise, and for glory; but they would not hear.’ *Life Lessons*

Symbol of the Wine Bottles

12“Therefore you shall speak to them this word: ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel: “Every bottle shall be filled with wine.” ’ And they will say to you, ‘Do we not certainly know that every bottle will be filled with wine?’

13“Then you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land—even the kings who sit on David’s throne, the priests, the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem—with drunkenness!

14“And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together,” says the LORD. “I will not pity nor spare nor have mercy, but will destroy them.” ’ ”

Pride Precedes Captivity

15Hear and give ear:
Do not be proud,
For the LORD has spoken.
16Give glory to the LORD your God
Before He causes darkness,
And before your feet stumble
On the dark mountains,
And while you are looking for light,
He turns it into the shadow of death
And makes *it* dense darkness.
17But if you will not hear it,
My soul will weep in secret for *your* pride;
My eyes will weep bitterly
And run down with tears,
Because the LORD’s flock has been taken captive.

18Say to the king and to the queen mother,
“Humble yourselves;
Sit down,
For your rule shall collapse, the crown of your glory.”
19The cities of the South shall be shut up,
And no one shall open *them;*
Judah shall be carried away captive, all of it;
It shall be wholly carried away captive.

20Lift up your eyes and see
Those who come from the north.
Where *is* the flock *that* was given to you,
Your beautiful sheep?
21What will you say when He punishes you?
For you have taught them
To be chieftains, to be head over you.
Will not pangs seize you,
Like a woman in labor?
22And if you say in your heart,
“Why have these things come upon me?”
For the greatness of your iniquity
Your skirts have been uncovered,
Your heels made bare.
23Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard
its spots?
Then may you also do good who are accustomed to
do evil.

24“Therefore I will scatter them like stubble
That passes away by the wind of the wilderness.
25This is your lot,
The portion of your measures from Me,” says the
LORD,
“Because you have forgotten Me
And trusted in falsehood.

[26]Therefore I will uncover your skirts over your face,
That your shame may appear.
[27]I have seen your adulteries
And your *lustful* neighings,
The lewdness of your harlotry,
Your abominations on the hills in the fields.
Woe to you, O Jerusalem!
Will you still not be made clean?”

Jeremiah 14

Sword, Famine, and Pestilence

1 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the droughts.

2 “Judah mourns,
And her gates languish;
They mourn for the land,
And the cry of Jerusalem has gone up.
3 Their nobles have sent their lads for water;
They went to the cisterns *and* found no water.
They returned with their vessels empty;
They were ashamed and confounded
And covered their heads.
4 Because the ground is parched,
For there was no rain in the land,
The plowmen were ashamed;
They covered their heads.
5 Yes, the deer also gave birth in the field,
But left because there was no grass.
6 And the wild donkeys stood in the desolate heights;
They sniffed at the wind like jackals;
Their eyes failed because *there was* no grass.”

7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us,
Do it for Your name’s sake;
For our backslidings are many,
We have sinned against You.
8 O the Hope of Israel, his Savior in time of trouble,
Why should You be like a stranger in the land,

And like a traveler *who* turns aside to tarry for a
night?
9 Why should You be like a man astonished,
Like a mighty one *who* cannot save?
Yet You, O LORD, *are* in our midst,
And we are called by Your name;
Do not leave us!

10 Thus says the LORD to this people:

"Thus they have loved to wander;
They have not restrained their feet.
Therefore the LORD does not accept them;
He will remember their iniquity now,
And punish their sins."

11 Then the LORD said to me, "Do not pray for this people, for *their* good.
12 "When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and grain offering, I will not accept them. But I will consume them by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence."
13 Then I said, "Ah, Lord GOD! Behold, the prophets say to them, 'You shall not see the sword, nor shall you have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.' "
14 And the LORD said to me, "The prophets prophesy lies in My name. I have not sent them, commanded them, nor spoken to them; they prophesy to you a false vision, divination, a worthless thing, and the deceit of their heart.
15 "Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the prophets who prophesy in My name, whom I did not send, and who say, 'Sword and famine shall not be in this land'—'By sword and famine those prophets shall be consumed!
16 'And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the

sword; they will have no one to bury them—them nor their wives, their sons nor their daughters—for I will pour their wickedness on them.’

17 “Therefore you shall say this word to them:

‘Let my eyes flow with tears night and day,
And let them not cease;
For the virgin daughter of my people
Has been broken with a mighty stroke, with a very severe blow. *Life Examples: Jeremiah*

18 If I go out to the field,
Then behold, those slain with the sword!
And if I enter the city,
Then behold, those sick from famine!
Yes, both prophet and priest go about in a land they do not know.’ ”

The People Plead for Mercy

19 Have You utterly rejected Judah?
Has Your soul loathed Zion?
Why have You stricken us so that *there is* no healing for us?
We looked for peace, but *there was* no good;
And for the time of healing, and there was trouble.
20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness
And the iniquity of our fathers,
For we have sinned against You. *Life Lessons*

21 Do not abhor *us,* for Your name’s sake;
Do not disgrace the throne of Your glory.
Remember, do not break Your covenant with us.
22 Are there any among the idols of the nations that can cause rain?
Or can the heavens give showers?
Are You not He, O LORD our God?

Therefore we will wait for You,
Since You have made all these. *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 15

The LORD Will Not Relent

1 Then the LORD said to me, “*Even* if Moses and Samuel stood
before Me, My mind *would* not *be* favorable toward this
people. Cast *them* out of My sight, and let them go forth.
2 “And it shall be, if they say to you, ‘Where should we go?’
then you shall tell them, ‘Thus says the LORD:

“Such as *are* for death, to death;
And such as *are* for the sword, to the sword;
And such as *are* for the famine, to the famine;
And such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.” ’

3 “And I will appoint over them four forms *of destruction,*”
says the LORD: “the sword to slay, the dogs to drag, the birds
of the heavens and the beasts of the earth to devour and
destroy.
4 “I will hand them over to trouble, to all kingdoms of the
earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah, king of
Judah, for what he did in Jerusalem.

5 “For who will have pity on you, O Jerusalem?
Or who will bemoan you?
Or who will turn aside to ask how you are doing?
6 You have forsaken Me,” says the LORD,
“You have gone backward.
Therefore I will stretch out My hand against you and
destroy you;
I am weary of relenting!
7 And I will winnow them with a winnowing fan in the
gates of the land;
I will bereave *them* of children;

I will destroy My people,
Since they do not return from their ways.
8Their widows will be increased to Me more than the
sand of the seas;
I will bring against them,
Against the mother of the young men,
A plunderer at noonday;
I will cause anguish and terror to fall on them
suddenly.

9“She languishes who has borne seven;
She has breathed her last;
Her sun has gone down
While *it was* yet day;
She has been ashamed and confounded.
And the remnant of them I will deliver to the sword
Before their enemies,” says the LORD.

Jeremiah’s Dejection

10Woe is me, my mother,
That you have borne me,
A man of strife and a man of contention to the whole
earth!
I have neither lent for interest,
Nor have men lent to me for interest.
Every one of them curses me.

*11The LORD said:

“Surely it will be well with your remnant;
Surely I will cause the enemy to intercede with you
In the time of adversity and in the time of affliction.
12Can anyone break iron,
The northern iron and the bronze?

13 Your wealth and your treasures
I will give as plunder without price,
Because of all your sins,
Throughout your territories.
14 And I will make *you* cross over with[a] your enemies
Into a land *which* you do not know;
For a fire is kindled in My anger,
Which shall burn upon you.”

15 O LORD, You know;
Remember me and visit me,
And take vengeance for me on my persecutors.
In Your enduring patience, do not take me away.
Know that for Your sake I have suffered rebuke.
16 Your words were found, and I ate them,
And Your word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart;
For I am called by Your name,
O LORD God of hosts. *Life Lessons*
17 I did not sit in the assembly of the mockers,
Nor did I rejoice;
I sat alone because of Your hand,
For You have filled me with indignation.
18 Why is my pain perpetual
And my wound incurable,
Which refuses to be healed?
Will You surely be to me like an unreliable stream,
As waters *that* fail?

The LORD Reassures Jeremiah

19 Therefore thus says the LORD:

“If you return,
Then I will bring you back;

You shall stand before Me;
If you take out the precious from the vile,
You shall be as My mouth.
Let them return to you,
But you must not return to them. *Life Principle 15*
20 And I will make you to this people a fortified
bronze wall;
And they will fight against you,
But they shall not prevail against you;
For I *am* with you to save you
And deliver you,” says the LORD.
21 “I will deliver you from the hand of the wicked,
And I will redeem you from the grip of the terrible.”

Jeremiah 16

Jeremiah's Lifestyle and Message

1 The word of the LORD also came to me, saying,

2 "You shall not take a wife, nor shall you have sons or daughters in this place."

3 For thus says the LORD concerning the sons and daughters who are born in this place, and concerning their mothers who bore them and their fathers who begot them in this land:

4 "They shall die gruesome deaths; they shall not be lamented nor shall they be buried, *but* they shall be like refuse on the face of the earth. They shall be consumed by the sword and by famine, and their corpses shall be meat for the birds of heaven and for the beasts of the earth."

5 For thus says the LORD: "Do not enter the house of mourning, nor go to lament or bemoan them; for I have taken away My peace from this people," says the LORD, "lovingkindness and mercies.

6 "Both the great and the small shall die in this land. They shall not be buried; neither shall men lament for them, cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 "Nor shall *men* break *bread* in mourning for them, to comfort them for the dead; nor shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or their mother.

8 "Also you shall not go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and drink."

9 For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: "Behold, I will cause to cease from this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

10 “And it shall be, when you show this people all these
words, and they say to you, ‘Why has the LORD pronounced
all this great disaster against us? Or what *is* our iniquity? Or
what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our
God?’
11 “then you shall say to them, ‘Because your fathers have
forsaken Me,’ says the LORD; ‘they have walked after other
gods and have served them and worshiped them, and have
forsaken Me and not kept My law.
12 ‘And you have done worse than your fathers, for behold,
each one follows the dictates of his own evil heart, so that no
one listens to Me.
13 ‘Therefore I will cast you out of this land into a land that
you do not know, neither you nor your fathers; and there you
shall serve other gods day and night, where I will not show
you favor.’

God Will Restore Israel

14 “Therefore behold, the days are coming,” says the LORD,
“that it shall no more be said, ‘The LORD lives who brought
up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,’
15 “but, ‘The LORD lives who brought up the children of
Israel from the land of the north and from all the lands where
He had driven them.’ For I will bring them back into their land
which I gave to their fathers.
16 “Behold, I will send for many fishermen,” says the LORD,
“and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many
hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain and
every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.
17 “For My eyes *are* on all their ways; they are not hidden
from My face, nor is their iniquity hidden from My eyes.
18 “And first I will repay double for their iniquity and their
sin, because they have defiled My land; they have filled My

inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable idols.”

19O LORD, my strength and my fortress,
My refuge in the day of affliction,
The Gentiles shall come to You
From the ends of the earth and say,
“Surely our fathers have inherited lies,
Worthlessness and unprofitable *things*.”
20Will a man make gods for himself,
Which *are* not gods?

21“Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know,
I will cause them to know
My hand and My might;
And they shall know that My name *is* the LORD.

Jeremiah 17

Judah's Sin and Punishment

1 "The sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron;
With the point of a diamond *it is* engraved
On the tablet of their heart,
And on the horns of your altars,
2 While their children remember
Their altars and their wooden images[a]
By the green trees on the high hills.
3 O My mountain in the field,
I will give as plunder your wealth, all your treasures,
And your high places of sin within all your borders.
4 And you, even yourself,
Shall let go of your heritage which I gave you;
And I will cause you to serve your enemies
In the land which you do not know;
For you have kindled a fire in My anger *which* shall
burn forever."

5 Thus says the LORD:

"Cursed *is* the man who trusts in man
And makes flesh his strength,
Whose heart departs from the LORD. *Life Lessons*
6 For he shall be like a shrub in the desert,
And shall not see when good comes,
But shall inhabit the parched places in the
wilderness,
In a salt land *which is* not inhabited.

*7 "Blessed *is* the man who trusts in the LORD,

And whose hope is the LORD. *Life Lessons*
8For he shall be like a tree planted by the waters,
Which spreads out its roots by the river,
And will not fear[b] when heat comes;
But its leaf will be green,
And will not be anxious in the year of drought,
Nor will cease from yielding fruit.

9"The heart *is* deceitful above all *things,*
And desperately wicked;
Who can know it? *Life Lessons*
10I, the LORD, search the heart,
I test the mind,
Even to give every man according to his ways,
According to the fruit of his doings.

11"*As* a partridge that broods but does not hatch,
So is he who gets riches, but not by right;
It will leave him in the midst of his days,
And at his end he will be a fool."

12A glorious high throne from the beginning
Is the place of our sanctuary.
13O LORD, the hope of Israel,
All who forsake You shall be ashamed.

"Those who depart from Me
Shall be written in the earth,
Because they have forsaken the LORD,
The fountain of living waters."

Jeremiah Prays for Deliverance

14Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed;
Save me, and I shall be saved,

For You *are* my praise.
15 Indeed they say to me,
"Where *is* the word of the LORD?
Let it come now!"
16 As for me, I have not hurried away from *being* a
shepherd *who* follows You,
Nor have I desired the woeful day;
You know what came out of my lips;
It was right there before You.
17 Do not be a terror to me;
You *are* my hope in the day of doom.
18 Let them be ashamed who persecute me,
But do not let me be put to shame;
Let them be dismayed,
But do not let me be dismayed.
Bring on them the day of doom,
And destroy them with double destruction!

Hallow the Sabbath Day

19 Thus the LORD said to me: "Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, by which the kings of Judah come in and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;
20 "and say to them, 'Hear the word of the LORD, you kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, who enter by these gates.
21 'Thus says the LORD: "Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem;
22 "nor carry a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, nor do any work, but hallow the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.
23 "But they did not obey nor incline their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive

instruction.

24 “And it shall be, if you heed Me carefully,” says the LORD, “to bring no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no work in it,

25 “then shall enter the gates of this city kings and princes sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, accompanied by the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city shall remain forever.

26 “And they shall come from the cities of Judah and from the places around Jerusalem, from the land of Benjamin and from the lowland, from the mountains and from the South, bringing burnt offerings and sacrifices, grain offerings and incense, bringing sacrifices of praise to the house of the LORD.

27 “But if you will not heed Me to hallow the Sabbath day, such as not carrying a burden when entering the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.” ’ ”

Jeremiah 18

The Potter and the Clay

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying:

What the Bible Says About: The Process of Spiritual Growth

2 “Arise and go down to the potter’s house, and there I will
cause you to hear My words.”
3 Then I went down to the potter’s house, and there he was,
making something at the wheel.
4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the
hand of the potter; so he made it again into another vessel,
as it seemed good to the potter to make.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying:
6 “O house of Israel, can I not do with you as this potter?”
says the LORD. “Look, as the clay *is* in the potter’s hand, so
are you in My hand, O house of Israel! *Life Lessons*
7 “The instant I speak concerning a nation and concerning a
kingdom, to pluck up, to pull down, and to destroy *it,*
8 “if that nation against whom I have spoken turns from its
evil, I will relent of the disaster that I thought to bring upon it.

Life Lessons

9 “And the instant I speak concerning a nation and
concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it,*
10 “if it does evil in My sight so that it does not obey My
voice, then I will relent concerning the good with which I said
I would benefit it.
11 “Now therefore, speak to the men of Judah and to the
inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD:
“Behold, I am fashioning a disaster and devising a plan
against you. Return now every one from his evil way, and
make your ways and your doings good.” ’ ”

God's Warning Rejected

12 And they said, "That is hopeless! So we will walk according
to our own plans, and we will every one obey the dictates of
his evil heart."
13 Therefore thus says the LORD:

"Ask now among the Gentiles,
Who has heard such things?
The virgin of Israel has done a very horrible thing.
14 Will *a man* leave the snow water of Lebanon,
Which comes from the rock of the field?
Will the cold flowing waters be forsaken for strange
waters?

15 "Because My people have forgotten Me,
They have burned incense to worthless idols.
And they have caused themselves to stumble in
their ways,
From the ancient paths,
To walk in pathways and not on a highway,
16 To make their land desolate *and* a perpetual
hissing;
Everyone who passes by it will be astonished
And shake his head.
17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the
enemy;
I will show them[a] the back and not the face
In the day of their calamity."

Jeremiah Persecuted

18 Then they said, "Come and let us devise plans against
Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor
counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come

and let us attack him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.”

19Give heed to me, O LORD,
And listen to the voice of those who contend with
me!
20Shall evil be repaid for good?
For they have dug a pit for my life.
Remember that I stood before You
To speak good for them,
To turn away Your wrath from them.
21Therefore deliver up their children to the famine,
And pour out their *blood*
By the force of the sword;
Let their wives *become* widows
And bereaved of their children.
Let their men be put to death,
Their young men *be* slain
By the sword in battle.
22Let a cry be heard from their houses,
When You bring a troop suddenly upon them;
For they have dug a pit to take me,
And hidden snares for my feet.
23Yet, LORD, You know all their counsel
Which is against me, to slay *me*.
Provide no atonement for their iniquity,
Nor blot out their sin from Your sight;
But let them be overthrown before You.
Deal *thus* with them
In the time of Your anger.

Jeremiah 19

The Sign of the Broken Flask

1 Thus says the LORD: “Go and get a potter’s earthen flask,
and *take* some of the elders of the people and some of the
elders of the priests.
2 “And go out to the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, which *is* by
the entry of the Potsherd Gate; and proclaim there the words
that I will tell you,
3 “and say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah
and inhabitants of Jerusalem. Thus says the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel: “Behold, I will bring such a catastrophe on
this place, that whoever hears of it, his ears will tingle.
4 “Because they have forsaken Me and made this an alien
place, because they have burned incense in it to other gods
whom neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Judah have
known, and have filled this place with the blood of the
innocents
5 “(they have also built the high places of Baal, to burn their
sons with fire *for* burnt offerings to Baal, which I did not
command or speak, nor did it come into My mind),
6 “therefore behold, the days are coming,” says the LORD,
“that this place shall no more be called Tophet or the Valley of
the Son of Hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter.
7 “And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in
this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before
their enemies and by the hands of those who seek their lives;
their corpses I will give as meat for the birds of the heaven
and for the beasts of the earth.
8 “I will make this city desolate and a hissing; everyone who
passes by it will be astonished and hiss because of all its
plagues.

9 “And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and
the flesh of their daughters, and everyone shall eat the flesh
of his friend in the siege and in the desperation with which
their enemies and those who seek their lives shall drive them
to despair.” ’
10 “Then you shall break the flask in the sight of the men
who go with you,
11 “and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “Even so
I will break this people and this city, as *one* breaks a potter’s
vessel, which cannot be made whole again; and they shall
bury *them* in Tophet till *there is* no place to bury.
12 “Thus I will do to this place,” says the LORD, “and to its
inhabitants, and make this city like Tophet.
13 “And the houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings
of Judah shall be defiled like the place of Tophet, because of
all the houses on whose roofs they have burned incense to all
the host of heaven, and poured out drink offerings to other
gods.” ’ ”
14 Then Jeremiah came from Tophet, where the LORD had
sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the Lord’s
house and said to all the people,
15 “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ‘Behold, I
will bring on this city and on all her towns all the doom that I
have pronounced against it, because they have stiffened their
necks that they might not hear My words.’ ”

Jeremiah 20

The Word of God to Pashhur

1 Now Pashhur the son of Immer, the priest who *was* also chief
governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah
prophesied these things.
2 Then Pashhur struck Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in
the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was*
by the house of the LORD. *Life Lessons*
3 And it happened on the next day that Pashhur brought
Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then Jeremiah said to him, "The
LORD has not called your name Pashhur, but Magor-
Missabib.[a]
4 "For thus says the LORD: 'Behold, I will make you a terror
to yourself and to all your friends; and they shall fall by the
sword of their enemies, and your eyes shall see *it*. I will give
all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall
carry them captive to Babylon and slay them with the sword.
5 'Moreover I will deliver all the wealth of this city, all its
produce, and all its precious things; all the treasures of the
kings of Judah I will give into the hand of their enemies, who
will plunder them, seize them, and carry them to Babylon.
6 'And you, Pashhur, and all who dwell in your house, shall
go into captivity. You shall go to Babylon, and there you shall
die, and be buried there, you and all your friends, to whom
you have prophesied lies.' "

Jeremiah's Unpopular Ministry

7 O LORD, You induced me, and I was persuaded;
You are stronger than I, and have prevailed.
I am in derision daily;

Everyone mocks me.
8For when I spoke, I cried out;
I shouted, “Violence and plunder!”
Because the word of the LORD was made to me
A reproach and a derision daily.
9Then I said, “I will not make mention of Him,
Nor speak anymore in His name.”
But *His word* was in my heart like a burning fire
Shut up in my bones;
I was weary of holding *it* back,
And I could not. *Life Lessons*
10For I heard many mocking:
“Fear on every side!”
“Report,” *they say,* “and we will report it!”
All my acquaintances watched for my stumbling,
saying,
“Perhaps he can be induced;
Then we will prevail against him,
And we will take our revenge on him.”

11But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty, awesome
One.
Therefore my persecutors will stumble, and will not
prevail.
They will be greatly ashamed, for they will not
prosper.
Their everlasting confusion will never be forgotten.
12But, O LORD of hosts,
You who test the righteous,
And see the mind and heart,
Let me see Your vengeance on them;
For I have pleaded my cause before You.

13Sing to the LORD! Praise the LORD!
For He has delivered the life of the poor

From the hand of evildoers.

14Cursed *be* the day in which I was born!
Let the day not be blessed in which my mother bore
me!
15Let the man *be* cursed
Who brought news to my father, saying,
“A male child has been born to you!”
Making him very glad.
16And let that man be like the cities
Which the LORD overthrew, and did not relent;
Let him hear the cry in the morning
And the shouting at noon,
17Because he did not kill me from the womb,
That my mother might have been my grave,
And her womb always enlarged *with me*.
18Why did I come forth from the womb to see labor
and sorrow,
That my days should be consumed with shame?

Jeremiah 21

Jerusalem's Doom Is Sealed

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD when King
Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur the son of Melchiah, and
Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, saying,

2 "Please inquire of the LORD for us, for Nebuchadnezzar[a]
king of Babylon makes war against us. Perhaps the LORD will
deal with us according to all His wonderful works, that *the*
king may go away from us."

3 Then Jeremiah said to them, "Thus you shall say to
Zedekiah,

4 'Thus says the LORD God of Israel: "Behold, I will turn back
the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, with which you
fight against the king of Babylon and the Chaldeans[b] who
besiege you outside the walls; and I will assemble them in the
midst of this city.

5 "I Myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand
and with a strong arm, even in anger and fury and great
wrath.

6 "I will strike the inhabitants of this city, both man and
beast; they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 "And afterward," says the LORD, "I will deliver Zedekiah
king of Judah, his servants and the people, and such as are
left in this city from the pestilence and the sword and the
famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,
into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those
who seek their life; and he shall strike them with the edge of
the sword. He shall not spare them, or have pity or mercy." '

8 "Now you shall say to this people, 'Thus says the LORD:
"Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death.

9 “He who remains in this city shall die by the sword, by
famine, and by pestilence; but he who goes out and defects
to the Chaldeans who besiege you, he shall live, and his life
shall be as a prize to him.
10 “For I have set My face against this city for adversity and
not for good,” says the LORD. “It shall be given into the hand
of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.” ’

Message to the House of David

11 “And concerning the house of the king of Judah, *say,* ‘Hear
the word of the LORD,
12 ‘O house of David! Thus says the LORD:

“Execute judgment in the morning;
And deliver *him who is* plundered
Out of the hand of the oppressor,
Lest My fury go forth like fire
And burn so that no one can quench *it,*
Because of the evil of your doings.

13 “Behold, I *am* against you, O inhabitant of the
valley,
And rock of the plain,” says the LORD,
“Who say, ‘Who shall come down against us?
Or who shall enter our dwellings?’
14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your
doings,” says the LORD;
“I will kindle a fire in its forest,
And it shall devour all things around it.” ’ ”

Jeremiah 22

1Thus says the LORD: “Go down to the house of the king of
Judah, and there speak this word,
2“and say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, you
who sit on the throne of David, you and your servants and
your people who enter these gates!
3‘Thus says the LORD: “Execute judgment and
righteousness, and deliver the plundered out of the hand of
the oppressor. Do no wrong and do no violence to the
stranger, the fatherless, or the widow, nor shed innocent
blood in this place.
4“For if you indeed do this thing, then shall enter the gates
of this house, riding on horses and in chariots, accompanied
by servants and people, kings who sit on the throne of David.
5“But if you will not hear these words, I swear by Myself,”
says the LORD, “that this house shall become a
desolation.” ’ ”
6For thus says the LORD to the house of the king of Judah:

“You *are* Gilead to Me,
The head of Lebanon;
Yet I surely will make you a wilderness,
Cities *which* are not inhabited.
7I will prepare destroyers against you,
Everyone with his weapons;
They shall cut down your choice cedars
And cast *them* into the fire.

8“And many nations will pass by this city; and everyone will
say to his neighbor, ‘Why has the LORD done so to this great
city?’

9“Then they will answer, ‘Because they have forsaken the
covenant of the LORD their God, and worshiped other gods
and served them.’ ”

10Weep not for the dead, nor bemoan him;
Weep bitterly for him who goes away,
For he shall return no more,
Nor see his native country.

Message to the Sons of Josiah

11For thus says the LORD concerning Shallum[a] the son of
Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father,
who went from this place: “He shall not return here anymore,
12“but he shall die in the place where they have led him
captive, and shall see this land no more.

13“Woe to him who builds his house by
unrighteousness
And his chambers by injustice,
Who uses his neighbor’s service without wages
And gives him nothing for his work,
14Who says, ‘I will build myself a wide house with
spacious chambers,
And cut out windows for it,
Paneling *it* with cedar
And painting *it* with vermilion.’

15“Shall you reign because you enclose *yourself* in
cedar?
Did not your father eat and drink,
And do justice and righteousness?
Then *it was* well with him.
16He judged the cause of the poor and needy;
Then *it was* well.

Was not this knowing Me?" says the LORD. *Life Lessons*
17"Yet your eyes and your heart *are* for nothing but
your covetousness,
For shedding innocent blood,
And practicing oppression and violence."

18Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah:

"They shall not lament for him,
Saying, 'Alas, my brother!' or 'Alas, my sister!'

They shall not lament for him,
Saying, 'Alas, master!' or 'Alas, his glory!'
19He shall be buried with the burial of a donkey,
Dragged and cast out beyond the gates of
Jerusalem.

20"Go up to Lebanon, and cry out,
And lift up your voice in Bashan;
Cry from Abarim,
For all your lovers are destroyed.
21I spoke to you in your prosperity,
But you said, 'I will not hear.'
This *has been* your manner from your youth,
That you did not obey My voice. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's*
Questions: Why do I sometimes fail to hear God when He speaks?
22The wind shall eat up all your rulers,
And your lovers shall go into captivity;
Surely then you will be ashamed and humiliated
For all your wickedness.
23O inhabitant of Lebanon,
Making your nest in the cedars,
How gracious will you be when pangs come upon
you,

Like the pain of a woman in labor?

Message to Coniah

24“*As* I live,” says the LORD, “though Coniah[b] the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, were the signet on My right hand, yet I would pluck you off;
25“and I will give you into the hand of those who seek your life, and into the hand *of those* whose face you fear—the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and the hand of the Chaldeans.
26“So I will cast you out, and your mother who bore you, into another country where you were not born; and there you shall die.
27“But to the land to which they desire to return, there they shall not return.

28“Is this man Coniah a despised, broken idol—
A vessel in which *is* no pleasure?
Why are they cast out, he and his descendants,
And cast into a land which they do not know?
29O earth, earth, earth,
Hear the word of the LORD!
30Thus says the LORD:
‘Write this man down as childless,
A man *who* shall not prosper in his days;
For none of his descendants shall prosper,
Sitting on the throne of David,
And ruling anymore in Judah.’ ”

Jeremiah 23

The Branch of Righteousness

1 “Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of
My pasture!” says the LORD.
2 Therefore thus says the LORD God of Israel against the
shepherds who feed My people: “You have scattered My flock,
driven them away, and not attended to them. Behold, I will
attend to you for the evil of your doings,” says the LORD.
3 “But I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all
countries where I have driven them, and bring them back to
their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. *Life Lessons*
4 “I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them; and
they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, nor shall they be
lacking,” says the LORD.

5 “Behold, *the* days are coming,” says the LORD,
“That I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness;
A King shall reign and prosper,
And execute judgment and righteousness in the
earth.
6 In His days Judah will be saved,
And Israel will dwell safely;
Now this *is* His name by which He will be called:

THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.[a] *Life Lessons*

7 “Therefore, behold, *the* days are coming,” says the LORD,
“that they shall no longer say, ‘As the LORD lives who
brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,’
8 “but, ‘As the LORD lives who brought up and led the
descendants of the house of Israel from the north country

and from all the countries where I had driven them.’ And they shall dwell in their own land.”

False Prophets and Empty Oracles

9My heart within me is broken
Because of the prophets;
All my bones shake.
I am like a drunken man,
And like a man whom wine has overcome,
Because of the LORD,
And because of His holy words.
10For the land is full of adulterers;
For because of a curse the land mourns.
The pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up.
Their course of life is evil,
And their might *is* not right.

11“For both prophet and priest are profane;
Yes, in My house I have found their wickedness,”
says the LORD.
12“Therefore their way shall be to them
Like slippery *ways;*
In the darkness they shall be driven on
And fall in them;
For I will bring disaster on them,
The year of their punishment,” says the LORD.
13“And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria:
They prophesied by Baal
And caused My people Israel to err.
14Also I have seen a horrible thing in the prophets of
Jerusalem:
They commit adultery and walk in lies;
They also strengthen the hands of evildoers,
So that no one turns back from his wickedness.

All of them are like Sodom to Me,
And her inhabitants like Gomorrah.

15 “Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets:

‘Behold, I will feed them with wormwood,
And make them drink the water of gall;
For from the prophets of Jerusalem
Profaneness has gone out into all the land.’ ”

16 Thus says the LORD of hosts:

“Do not listen to the words of the prophets who
prophesy to you.
They make you worthless;
They speak a vision of their own heart,
Not from the mouth of the LORD.
17 They continually say to those who despise Me,
‘The LORD has said, “You shall have peace” ’;
And *to* everyone who walks according to the dictates
of his own heart, they say,
‘No evil shall come upon you.’ ” *Life Lessons*

18 For who has stood in the counsel of the LORD,
And has perceived and heard His word?
Who has marked His word and heard *it?*
19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD has gone forth in
fury—
A violent whirlwind!
It will fall violently on the head of the wicked.
20 The anger of the LORD will not turn back
Until He has executed and performed the thoughts
of His heart.
In the latter days you will understand it perfectly.

21“I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran.
I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
22But if they had stood in My counsel,
And had caused My people to hear My words,
Then they would have turned them from their evil
way
And from the evil of their doings.

23“*Am* I a God near at hand,” says the LORD,
“And not a God afar off?
24Can anyone hide himself in secret places,
So I shall not see him?” says the LORD;
“Do I not fill heaven and earth?” says the LORD. *Life*

Lessons

25“I have heard what the prophets have said who prophesy lies in My name, saying, ‘I have dreamed, I have dreamed!’
26“How long will *this* be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies? Indeed *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart,
27“who try to make My people forget My name by their dreams which everyone tells his neighbor, as their fathers forgot My name for Baal.

28“The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a
dream;
And he who has My word, let him speak My word
faithfully.
What *is* the chaff to the wheat?” says the LORD.
29“*Is* not My word like a fire?” says the LORD,
“And like a hammer *that* breaks the rock in pieces?

Life Lessons

30“Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets,” says the LORD, “who steal My words every one from his neighbor.

31“Behold, I *am* against the prophets,” says the LORD, “who
use their tongues and say, ‘He says.’
32“Behold, I *am* against those who prophesy false dreams,”
says the LORD, “and tell them, and cause My people to err by
their lies and by their recklessness. Yet I did not send them or
command them; therefore they shall not profit this people at
all,” says the LORD.
33“So when these people or the prophet or the priest ask
you, saying, ‘What is the oracle of the LORD?’ you shall then
say to them, ‘What oracle?’[b] I will even forsake you,” says the
LORD.
34“And *as for* the prophet and the priest and the people
who say, ‘The oracle of the LORD!’ I will even punish that
man and his house.
35“Thus every one of you shall say to his neighbor, and
every one to his brother, ‘What has the LORD answered?’
and, ‘What has the LORD spoken?’
36“And the oracle of the LORD you shall mention no more.
For every man’s word will be his oracle, for you have
perverted the words of the living God, the LORD of hosts, our
God.
37“Thus you shall say to the prophet, ‘What has the LORD
answered you?’ and, ‘What has the LORD spoken?’
38“But since you say, ‘The oracle of the LORD!’ therefore
thus says the LORD: ‘Because you say this word, “The oracle
of the LORD!” and I have sent to you, saying, “Do not say,
‘The oracle of the LORD!’ ”
39‘therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you and
forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers,
and *will cast you* out of My presence.
40‘And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a
perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.’ ”

Jeremiah 24

The Sign of Two Baskets of Figs

1The LORD showed me, and there were two baskets of figs
set before the temple of the LORD, after Nebuchadnezzar
king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of
Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the princes of Judah with the
craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them
to Babylon.

2One basket *had* very good figs, like the figs *that are* first
ripe; and the other basket *had* very bad figs which could not
be eaten, they were so bad.

3Then the LORD said to me, "What do you see, Jeremiah?"
And I said, "Figs, the good figs, very good; and the bad, very
bad, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad."

4Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

5"Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: 'Like these good
figs, so will I acknowledge those who are carried away
captive from Judah, whom I have sent out of this place for
their own good, into the land of the Chaldeans.

6'For I will set My eyes on them for good, and I will bring
them back to this land; I will build them and not pull *them*
down, and I will plant them and not pluck *them* up.

7'Then I will give them a heart to know Me, that I *am* the
LORD; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God,
for they shall return to Me with their whole heart. *Life Lessons*

8'And as the bad figs which cannot be eaten, they are so
bad'—surely thus says the LORD—'so will I give up Zedekiah
the king of Judah, his princes, the residue of Jerusalem who
remain in this land, and those who dwell in the land of Egypt.

9'I will deliver them to trouble into all the kingdoms of the
earth, for *their* harm, *to be* a reproach and a byword, a taunt

and a curse, in all places where I shall drive them.
10 ‘And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence
among them, till they are consumed from the land that I gave
to them and their fathers.’ ”

Jeremiah 25

Seventy Years of Desolation

1The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah (which *was* the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon),

2which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying:

3“From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even to this day, this *is* the twenty-third year in which the word of the LORD has come to me; and I have spoken to you, rising early and speaking, but you have not listened.

4“And the LORD has sent to you all His servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them,* but you have not listened nor inclined your ear to hear.

5“They said, ‘Repent now everyone of his evil way and his evil doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD has given to you and your fathers forever and ever.

6‘Do not go after other gods to serve them and worship them, and do not provoke Me to anger with the works of your hands; and I will not harm you.’ *Life Lessons*

7“Yet you have not listened to Me,” says the LORD, “that you might provoke Me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8“Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘Because you have not heard My words,

9‘behold, I will send and take all the families of the north,’ says the LORD, ‘and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant, and will bring them against this land, against its inhabitants, and against these nations all around, and will

utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 ‘Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp.

11 ‘And this whole land shall be a desolation *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. *Life Lessons*

12 ‘Then it will come to pass, when seventy years are completed, *that* I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation, the land of the Chaldeans, for their iniquity,’ says the LORD; ‘and I will make it a perpetual desolation.

13 ‘So I will bring on that land all My words which I have pronounced against it, all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah has prophesied concerning all the nations.

14 ‘(For many nations and great kings shall be served by them also; and I will repay them according to their deeds and according to the works of their own hands.)’ ”

Judgment on the Nations

15 For thus says the LORD God of Israel to me: “Take this wine cup of fury from My hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send you, to drink it.

16 “And they will drink and stagger and go mad because of the sword that I will send among them.”

17 Then I took the cup from the LORD’s hand, and made all the nations drink, to whom the LORD had sent me:

18 Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, its kings and its princes, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse, as *it is* this day;

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, his servants, his princes, and all his people;

20 all the mixed multitude, all the kings of the land of Uz, all
the kings of the land of the Philistines (namely, Ashkelon,
Gaza, Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod);
21 Edom, Moab, and the people of Ammon;
22 all the kings of Tyre, all the kings of Sidon, and the kings
of the coastlands which *are* across the sea;
23 Dedan, Tema, Buz, and all *who are* in the farthest
corners;
24 all the kings of Arabia and all the kings of the mixed
multitude who dwell in the desert;
25 all the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, and all the
kings of the Medes;
26 all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another;
and all the kingdoms of the world which *are* on the face of the
earth. Also the king of Sheshach[a] shall drink after them.
27 "Therefore you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel: "Drink, be drunk, and vomit! Fall and
rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among
you." '
28 "And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup from your
hand to drink, then you shall say to them, 'Thus says the
LORD of hosts: "You shall certainly drink!
29 "For behold, I begin to bring calamity on the city which is
called by My name, and should you be utterly unpunished?
You shall not be unpunished, for I will call for a sword on all
the inhabitants of the earth," says the LORD of hosts.'
30 "Therefore prophesy against them all these words, and
say to them:

'The LORD will roar from on high,
And utter His voice from His holy habitation;
He will roar mightily against His fold.
He will give a shout, as those who tread *the grapes,*
Against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise will come to the ends of the earth—
For the LORD has a controversy with the nations;
He will plead His case with all flesh.
He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,’
says the LORD.”

32 Thus says the LORD of hosts:

“Behold, disaster shall go forth
From nation to nation,
And a great whirlwind shall be raised up
From the farthest parts of the earth.

33 “And at that day the slain of the LORD shall be from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth. They shall not be lamented, or gathered, or buried; they shall become refuse on the ground.

34 “Wail, shepherds, and cry!
Roll about *in the ashes,*
You leaders of the flock!
For the days of your slaughter and your dispersions
are fulfilled;
You shall fall like a precious vessel.
35 And the shepherds will have no way to flee,
Nor the leaders of the flock to escape.
36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds,
And a wailing of the leaders to the flock *will be*
heard.
For the LORD has plundered their pasture,
37 And the peaceful dwellings are cut down
Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
38 He has left His lair like the lion;
For their land is desolate
Because of the fierceness of the Oppressor,

And because of His fierce anger.”

Jeremiah 26

Jeremiah Saved from Death

1In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came from the LORD, saying,

2“Thus says the LORD: ‘Stand in the court of the LORD’s house, and speak to all the cities of Judah, which come to worship *in* the LORD’s house, all the words that I command you to speak to them. Do not diminish a word. *Life Lessons*

3‘Perhaps everyone will listen and turn from his evil way, that I may relent concerning the calamity which I purpose to bring on them because of the evil of their doings.’

4“And you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD: “If you will not listen to Me, to walk in My law which I have set before you,

5“to heed the words of My servants the prophets whom I sent to you, both rising up early and sending *them* (but you have not heeded),

6“then I will make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.” ’ ”

7So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8Now it happened, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak to all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people seized him, saying, “You will surely die!

9“Why have you prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, ‘This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, without an inhabitant’?” And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10When the princes of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king’s house to the house of the LORD and sat

down in the entry of the New Gate of the LORD's *house*.

11 And the priests and the prophets spoke to the princes
and all the people, saying, "This man deserves to die! For he
has prophesied against this city, as you have heard with your
ears."

12 Then Jeremiah spoke to all the princes and all the people,
saying: "The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house
and against this city with all the words that you have heard.

13 "Now therefore, amend your ways and your doings, and
obey the voice of the LORD your God; then the LORD will
relent concerning the doom that He has pronounced against
you. *Life Lessons*

14 "As for me, here I am, in your hand; do with me as seems
good and proper to you.

15 "But know for certain that if you put me to death, you will
surely bring innocent blood on yourselves, on this city, and on
its inhabitants; for truly the LORD has sent me to you to
speak all these words in your hearing."

16 So the princes and all the people said to the priests and
the prophets, "This man does not deserve to die. For he has
spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God."

17 Then certain of the elders of the land rose up and spoke
to all the assembly of the people, saying:

18 "Micah of Moresheth prophesied in the days of Hezekiah
king of Judah, and spoke to all the people of Judah, saying,
'Thus says the LORD of hosts:

> "Zion shall be plowed *like* a field,
> Jerusalem shall become heaps of ruins,
> And the mountain of the temple[a]
> Like the bare hills of the forest." '[b]

19 "Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah ever put him to
death? Did he not fear the LORD and seek the LORD's favor?
And the LORD relented concerning the doom which He had

pronounced against them. But we are doing great evil against ourselves.”

20Now there was also a man who prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath Jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard *it,* he was afraid and fled, and went to Egypt.

22Then Jehoiakim the king sent men to Egypt: Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *other* men *who went* with him to Egypt.

23And they brought Urijah from Egypt and brought him to Jehoiakim the king, who killed him with the sword and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, so that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death. *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 27

Symbol of the Bonds and Yokes

1 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim[a] the son of Josiah,
king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD,
saying,[b]
2 "Thus says the LORD to me: 'Make for yourselves bonds
and yokes, and put them on your neck,
3 'and send them to the king of Edom, the king of Moab, the
king of the Ammonites, the king of Tyre, and the king of
Sidon, by the hand of the messengers who come to Jerusalem
to Zedekiah king of Judah.
4 'And command them to say to their masters, "Thus says
the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel—thus you shall say to
your masters:
5 'I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* on
the ground, by My great power and by My outstretched arm,
and have given it to whom it seemed proper to Me.
6 'And now I have given all these lands into the hand of
Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant; and the
beasts of the field I have also given him to serve him.
7 'So all nations shall serve him and his son and his son's
son, until the time of his land comes; and then many nations
and great kings shall make him serve them.
8 'And it shall be, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not
serve Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and which will not
put its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that
nation I will punish,' says the LORD, 'with the sword, the
famine, and the pestilence, until I have consumed them by
his hand.
9 'Therefore do not listen to your prophets, your diviners,
your dreamers, your soothsayers, or your sorcerers, who

speak to you, saying, “You shall not serve the king of Babylon.”

10‘For they prophesy a lie to you, to remove you far from your land; and I will drive you out, and you will perish.

11‘But the nations that bring their necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him, I will let them remain in their own land,’ says the LORD, ‘and they shall till it and dwell in it.’ ” ’ ”

12I also spoke to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, “Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live!

13“Why will you die, you and your people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD has spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14“Therefore do not listen to the words of the prophets who speak to you, saying, ‘You shall not serve the king of Babylon,’ for they prophesy a lie to you;

15“for I have not sent them,” says the LORD, “yet they prophesy a lie in My name, that I may drive you out, and that you may perish, you and the prophets who prophesy to you.”

16Also I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Do not listen to the words of your prophets who prophesy to you, saying, “Behold, the vessels of the LORD’s house will now shortly be brought back from Babylon”; for they prophesy a lie to you.

17‘Do not listen to them; serve the king of Babylon, and live! Why should this city be laid waste?

18‘But if they *are* prophets, and if the word of the LORD is with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, *in* the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, do not go to Babylon.’

19“For thus says the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, concerning the Sea, concerning the carts, and concerning the

remainder of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 “which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon did not take, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem—

21 “yes, thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem:

22 ‘They shall be carried to Babylon, and there they shall be until the day that I visit them,’ says the LORD. ‘Then I will bring them up and restore them to this place.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 28

Hananiah's Falsehood and Doom

1And it happened in the same year, at the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year *and* in the fifth month, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, who *was* from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of the LORD in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2"Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: 'I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3'Within two full years I will bring back to this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place and carried to Babylon.

4'And I will bring back to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah who went to Babylon,' says the LORD, 'for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.' "

5Then the prophet Jeremiah spoke to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests and in the presence of all the people who stood in the house of the LORD,

6and the prophet Jeremiah said, "Amen! The LORD do so; the LORD perform your words which you have prophesied, to bring back the vessels of the LORD's house and all who were carried away captive, from Babylon to this place.

7"Nevertheless hear now this word that I speak in your hearing and in the hearing of all the people:

8"The prophets who have been before me and before you of old prophesied against many countries and great kingdoms —of war and disaster and pestilence.

9"As for the prophet who prophesies of peace, when the word of the prophet comes to pass, the prophet will be known *as* one whom the LORD has truly sent."

10Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke off the prophet Jeremiah’s neck and broke it.

11And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Even so I will break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years.’ ” And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12Now the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13“Go and tell Hananiah, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD: “You have broken the yokes of wood, but you have made in their place yokes of iron.”

14‘For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: “I have put a yoke of iron on the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him. I have given him the beasts of the field also.” ’ ”

15Then the prophet Jeremiah said to Hananiah the prophet, “Hear now, Hananiah, the LORD has not sent you, but you make this people trust in a lie.

16“Therefore thus says the LORD: ‘Behold, I will cast you from the face of the earth. This year you shall die, because you have taught rebellion against the LORD.’ ” *Life Lessons*

17So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

Jeremiah 29

Jeremiah's Letter to the Captives

1 Now these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the
prophet sent from Jerusalem to the remainder of the elders
who were carried away captive—to the priests, the prophets,
and all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away
captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.
2 (This happened after Jeconiah the king, the queen mother,
the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, the
craftsmen, and the smiths had departed from Jerusalem.)
3 *The letter was sent* by the hand of Elasah the son of
Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah
king of Judah sent to Babylon, to Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon, saying,

> 4 Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, to all
> who were carried away captive, whom I have caused to
> be carried away from Jerusalem to Babylon:
>
> 5 Build houses and dwell *in them;* plant gardens and eat
> their fruit.
> 6 Take wives and beget sons and daughters; and take
> wives for your sons and give your daughters to
> husbands, so that they may bear sons and daughters—
> that you may be increased there, and not diminished.
> 7 And seek the peace of the city where I have caused
> you to be carried away captive, and pray to the LORD
> for it; for in its peace you will have peace. *Life Lessons*
> **8** For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Do
> not let your prophets and your diviners who are in your

midst deceive you, nor listen to your dreams which you cause to be dreamed.
9For they prophesy falsely to you in My name; I have not sent them, says the LORD.

10For thus says the LORD: After seventy years are completed at Babylon, I will visit you and perform My good word toward you, and cause you to return to this place.
*11For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I deal with discouragement?*
12Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you.
13And you will seek Me and find *Me,* when you search for Me with all your heart. *Life Lessons*
14I will be found by you, says the LORD, and I will bring you back from your captivity; I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you, says the LORD, and I will bring you to the place from which I cause you to be carried away captive.

15Because you have said, "The LORD has raised up prophets for us in Babylon"—
16therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king who sits on the throne of David, concerning all the people who dwell in this city, and concerning your brethren who have not gone out with you into captivity—
17thus says the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will send on them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like rotten figs that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.

18And I will pursue them with the sword, with famine, and with pestilence; and I will deliver them to trouble among all the kingdoms of the earth—to be a curse, an astonishment, a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations where I have driven them,
19because they have not heeded My words, says the LORD, which I sent to them by My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them;* neither would you heed, says the LORD.
20Therefore hear the word of the LORD, all you of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie to you in My name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.
22And because of them a curse shall be taken up by all the captivity of Judah who *are* in Babylon, saying, “The LORD make you like Zedekiah and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire”;
23because they have done disgraceful things in Israel, have committed adultery with their neighbors’ wives, and have spoken lying words in My name, which I have not commanded them. Indeed I know, and *am* a witness, says the LORD.

24You shall also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,
25Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: You have sent letters in your name to all the people who *are* at Jerusalem, to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26“The LORD has made you priest instead of Jehoiada
the priest, so that there should be officers *in* the house
of the LORD over every man *who* is demented and
considers himself a prophet, that you should put him in
prison and in the stocks.
27Now therefore, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of
Anathoth who makes himself a prophet to you?
28For he has sent to us *in* Babylon, saying, ‘This
captivity is long; build houses and dwell *in them,* and
plant gardens and eat their fruit.’ ”

29Now Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the
hearing of Jeremiah the prophet.
30Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying:
31Send to all those in captivity, saying, Thus says the
LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because
Shemaiah has prophesied to you, and I have not sent
him, and he has caused you to trust in a lie—
32therefore thus says the LORD: Behold, I will punish
Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his family: he shall not
have anyone to dwell among this people, nor shall he
see the good that I will do for My people, says the LORD,
because he has taught rebellion against the LORD.

Jeremiah 30

Restoration of Israel and Judah

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 “Thus speaks the LORD God of Israel, saying: ‘Write in a book for yourself all the words that I have spoken to you.

3 ‘For behold, the days are coming,’ says the LORD, ‘that I will bring back from captivity My people Israel and Judah,’ says the LORD. ‘And I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.’ ”

4 Now these *are* the words that the LORD spoke concerning Israel and Judah.

5 “For thus says the LORD:

‘We have heard a voice of trembling,
Of fear, and not of peace.
6 Ask now, and see,
Whether a man is ever in labor with child?
So why do I see every man *with* his hands on his loins
Like a woman in labor,
And all faces turned pale?
7 Alas! For that day *is* great,
So that none *is* like it;
And it *is* the time of Jacob’s trouble,
But he shall be saved out of it.

8 ‘For it shall come to pass in that day,’
Says the LORD of hosts,
‘*That* I will break his yoke from your neck,
And will burst your bonds;
Foreigners shall no more enslave them.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God,
And David their king,
Whom I will raise up for them.

10 ‘Therefore do not fear, O My servant Jacob,’ says
the LORD,
‘Nor be dismayed, O Israel;
For behold, I will save you from afar,
And your seed from the land of their captivity.
Jacob shall return, have rest and be quiet,
And no one shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with you,’ says the LORD, ‘to save you;
Though I make a full end of all nations where I have
scattered you,
Yet I will not make a complete end of you.
But I will correct you in justice,
And will not let you go altogether unpunished.’ *Life*

Lessons

12 “For thus says the LORD:

‘Your affliction *is* incurable,
Your wound *is* severe.
13 *There is* no one to plead your cause,
That you may be bound up;
You have no healing medicines.
14 All your lovers have forgotten you;
They do not seek you;
For I have wounded you with the wound of an
enemy,
With the chastisement of a cruel one,
For the multitude of your iniquities,
Because your sins have increased.
15 Why do you cry about your affliction?
Your sorrow *is* incurable.

Because of the multitude of your iniquities,
Because your sins have increased,
I have done these things to you.

16 ‘Therefore all those who devour you shall be
devoured;
And all your adversaries, every one of them, shall go
into captivity;
Those who plunder you shall become plunder,
And all who prey upon you I will make a prey.
17 For I will restore health to you
And heal you of your wounds,’ says the LORD,
‘Because they called you an outcast *saying:*
“This *is* Zion;
No one seeks her.” ’

18 “Thus says the LORD:

‘Behold, I will bring back the captivity of Jacob’s
tents,
And have mercy on his dwelling places;
The city shall be built upon its own mound,
And the palace shall remain according to its own
plan.
19 Then out of them shall proceed thanksgiving
And the voice of those who make merry;
I will multiply them, and they shall not diminish;
I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall be as before,
And their congregation shall be established before
Me;
And I will punish all who oppress them.
21 Their nobles shall be from among them,
And their governor shall come from their midst;
Then I will cause him to draw near,

And he shall approach Me;
For who *is* this who pledged his heart to approach
Me?’ says the LORD.
22‘You shall be My people,
And I will be your God.’ ”

23Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD
Goes forth with fury,
A continuing whirlwind;
It will fall violently on the head of the wicked.
24The fierce anger of the LORD will not return until
He has done it,
And until He has performed the intents of His heart.

In the latter days you will consider it.

Jeremiah 31

The Remnant of Israel Saved

1 “At the same time,” says the LORD, “I will be the God of all
the families of Israel, and they shall be My people.”
2 Thus says the LORD:

“The people who survived the sword
Found grace in the wilderness—
Israel, when I went to give him rest.”

3 The LORD has appeared of old to me, *saying:*
“Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love;
Therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you. *Life Lessons*
4 Again I will build you, and you shall be rebuilt,
O virgin of Israel!
You shall again be adorned with your tambourines,
And shall go forth in the dances of those who
rejoice.
5 You shall yet plant vines on the mountains of
Samaria;
The planters shall plant and eat *them* as ordinary
food.
6 For there shall be a day
When the watchmen will cry on Mount Ephraim,
‘Arise, and let us go up *to* Zion,
To the LORD our God.’ ”

7 For thus says the LORD:

“Sing with gladness for Jacob,
And shout among the chief of the nations;

Proclaim, give praise, and say,
‘O LORD, save Your people,
The remnant of Israel!’
8Behold, I will bring them from the north country,
And gather them from the ends of the earth,
Among them the blind and the lame,
The woman with child
And the one who labors with child, together;
A great throng shall return there.
9They shall come with weeping,
And with supplications I will lead them.
I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters,
In a straight way in which they shall not stumble;
For I am a Father to Israel,
And Ephraim *is* My firstborn.

10“Hear the word of the LORD, O nations,
And declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say,
‘He who scattered Israel will gather him,
And keep him as a shepherd *does* his flock.’
11For the LORD has redeemed Jacob,
And ransomed him from the hand of one stronger
than he.
12Therefore they shall come and sing in the height
of Zion,
Streaming to the goodness of the LORD—
For wheat and new wine and oil,
For the young of the flock and the herd;
Their souls shall be like a well-watered garden,
And they shall sorrow no more at all.

13“Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance,
And the young men and the old, together;
For I will turn their mourning to joy,
Will comfort them,

And make them rejoice rather than sorrow.
14 I will satiate the soul of the priests with
abundance,
And My people shall be satisfied with My goodness,
says the LORD.” *Life Lessons*

Mercy on Ephraim

15 Thus says the LORD:

“A voice was heard in Ramah,
Lamentation *and* bitter weeping,
Rachel weeping for her children,
Refusing to be comforted for her children,
Because they *are* no more.”

16 Thus says the LORD:

“Refrain your voice from weeping,
And your eyes from tears;
For your work shall be rewarded, says the LORD,
And they shall come back from the land of the
enemy.
17 There is hope in your future, says the LORD,
That *your* children shall come back to their own
border.

18 “I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself:
‘You have chastised me, and I was chastised,
Like an untrained bull;
Restore me, and I will return,
For You *are* the LORD my God.
19 Surely, after my turning, I repented;
And after I was instructed, I struck myself on the
thigh;

I was ashamed, yes, even humiliated,
Because I bore the reproach of my youth.’
20 *Is* Ephraim My dear son?
Is he a pleasant child?
For though I spoke against him,
I earnestly remember him still;
Therefore My heart yearns for him;
I will surely have mercy on him, says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

21 “Set up signposts,
Make landmarks;
Set your heart toward the highway,
The way in *which* you went.
Turn back, O virgin of Israel,
Turn back to these your cities.
22 How long will you gad about,
O you backsliding daughter?
For the LORD has created a new thing in the earth—
A woman shall encompass a man.”

Future Prosperity of Judah

23 Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: “They shall again use this speech in the land of Judah and in its cities, when I bring back their captivity: ‘The LORD bless you, O home of justice, *and* mountain of holiness!’
24 “And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all its cities together, farmers and those going out with flocks.
25 “For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.”
26 After this I awoke and looked around, and my sleep was sweet to me.
27 “Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed

of man and the seed of beast.

28 “And it shall come to pass, *that* as I have watched over
them to pluck up, to break down, to throw down, to destroy,
and to afflict, so I will watch over them to build and to plant,
says the LORD.

29 “In those days they shall say no more:

‘The fathers have eaten sour grapes,
And the children’s teeth are set on edge.’

30 “But every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man
who eats the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

A New Covenant

31 “Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will
make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the
house of Judah— *Life Lessons*

32 “not according to the covenant that I made with their
fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand to lead them
out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke,
though I was a husband to them,[a] says the LORD.

33 “But this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house
of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My law in
their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their
God, and they shall be My people.

34 “No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every
man his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for they all shall
know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says
the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will
remember no more.”

35 Thus says the LORD,
Who gives the sun for a light by day,

The ordinances of the moon and the stars for a light
by night,
Who disturbs the sea,
And its waves roar
(The LORD of hosts *is* His name):

36"If those ordinances depart
From before Me, says the LORD,
Then the seed of Israel shall also cease
From being a nation before Me forever."

37Thus says the LORD:

"If heaven above can be measured,
And the foundations of the earth searched out
beneath,
I will also cast off all the seed of Israel
For all that they have done, says the LORD.

38"Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, that the city shall be built for the LORD from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate.
39"The surveyor's line shall again extend straight forward over the hill Gareb; then it shall turn toward Goath.
40"And the whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields as far as the Brook Kidron, to the corner of the Horse Gate toward the east, *shall be* holy to the LORD. It shall not be plucked up or thrown down anymore forever."

Jeremiah 32

Jeremiah Buys a Field

1The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth
year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth
year of Nebuchadnezzar.
2For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem,
and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the
prison, which *was in* the king of Judah's house.
3For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, "Why
do you prophesy and say, 'Thus says the LORD: "Behold, I will
give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he
shall take it;
4"and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape from the
hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the
hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him face to
face,[a] and see him eye to eye;
5"then he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there he
shall be until I visit him," says the LORD; "though you fight
with the Chaldeans, you shall not succeed" '?"
6And Jeremiah said, "The word of the LORD came to me,
saying,
7'Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum your uncle will come
to you, saying, "Buy my field which *is* in Anathoth, for the
right of redemption *is* yours to buy *it*." '
8"Then Hanamel my uncle's son came to me in the court of
the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said to me,
'Please buy my field that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the
country of Benjamin; for the right of inheritance *is* yours, and
the redemption yours; buy *it* for yourself.' Then I knew that
this was the word of the LORD.

9 “So I bought the field from Hanamel, the son of my uncle
who *was* in Anathoth, and weighed *out to* him the money—
seventeen shekels of silver.
10 “And I signed the deed and sealed *it,* took witnesses, and
weighed the money on the scales.
11 “So I took the purchase deed, *both* that which was sealed
according to the law and custom, and that which was open;
12 “and I gave the purchase deed to Baruch the son of
Neriah, son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel my
uncle’s *son,* and in the presence of the witnesses who signed
the purchase deed, before all the Jews who sat in the court of
the prison.
13 “Then I charged Baruch before them, saying,
14 ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: “Take
these deeds, both this purchase deed which is sealed and this
deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that
they may last many days.”
15 ‘For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
“Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in
this land.” ’

Jeremiah Prays for Understanding

16 “Now when I had delivered the purchase deed to Baruch
the son of Neriah, I prayed to the LORD, saying:
17 ‘Ah, Lord GOD! Behold, You have made the heavens and
the earth by Your great power and outstretched arm. There is
nothing too hard for You. *Life Lessons*
18 ‘*You* show lovingkindness to thousands, and repay the
iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after
them—the Great, the Mighty God, whose name *is* the LORD of
hosts.
19 ‘*You are* great in counsel and mighty in work, for your
eyes *are* open to all the ways of the sons of men, to give

everyone according to his ways and according to the fruit of his doings.

20‘You have set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, to this day, and in Israel and among *other* men; and You have made Yourself a name, as it is this day.

21‘You have brought Your people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs and wonders, with a strong hand and an outstretched arm, and with great terror;

22‘You have given them this land, of which You swore to their fathers to give them—“a land flowing with milk and honey.”[b]

23‘And they came in and took possession of it, but they have not obeyed Your voice or walked in Your law. They have done nothing of all that You commanded them to do; therefore You have caused all this calamity to come upon them.

24‘Look, the siege mounds! They have come to the city to take it; and the city has been given into the hand of the Chaldeans who fight against it, because of the sword and famine and pestilence. What You have spoken has happened; there You see *it!*

25‘And You have said to me, O Lord GOD, “Buy the field for money, and take witnesses”!—yet the city has been given into the hand of the Chaldeans.’ ”

God’s Assurance of the People’s Return

26Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

27“Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for Me? *Life Lessons*

28“Therefore thus says the LORD: ‘Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29‘And the Chaldeans who fight against this city shall come
and set fire to this city and burn it, with the houses on whose
roofs they have offered incense to Baal and poured out drink
offerings to other gods, to provoke Me to anger;
30‘because the children of Israel and the children of Judah
have done only evil before Me from their youth. For the
children of Israel have provoked Me only to anger with the
work of their hands,’ says the LORD.
31‘For this city has been to Me *a provocation of* My anger
and My fury from the day that they built it, even to this day;
so I will remove it from before My face
32‘because of all the evil of the children of Israel and the
children of Judah, which they have done to provoke Me to
anger—they, their kings, their princes, their priests, their
prophets, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
33‘And they have turned to Me the back, and not the face;
though I taught them, rising up early and teaching *them,* yet
they have not listened to receive instruction.
34‘But they set their abominations in the house which is
called by My name, to defile it.
35‘And they built the high places of Baal which *are* in the
Valley of the Son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their
daughters to pass through *the fire* to Molech, which I did not
command them, nor did it come into My mind that they
should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.’
36“Now therefore, thus says the LORD, the God of Israel,
concerning this city of which you say, ‘It shall be delivered
into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, by the
famine, and by the pestilence:
37‘Behold, I will gather them out of all countries where I
have driven them in My anger, in My fury, and in great wrath;
I will bring them back to this place, and I will cause them to
dwell safely.
38‘They shall be My people, and I will be their God;

39 ‘then I will give them one heart and one way, that they
may fear Me forever, for the good of them and their children
after them. *Life Lessons*
40 ‘And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I
will not turn away from doing them good; but I will put My
fear in their hearts so that they will not depart from Me.
41 ‘Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will
assuredly plant them in this land, with all My heart and with
all My soul.’ *Life Lessons*
42 “For thus says the LORD: ‘Just as I have brought all this
great calamity on this people, so I will bring on them all the
good that I have promised them. *Life Lessons*
43 ‘And fields will be bought in this land of which you say, “*It
is* desolate, without man or beast; it has been given into the
hand of the Chaldeans.”
44 ‘Men will buy fields for money, sign deeds and seal *them,*
and take witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, in the places
around Jerusalem, in the cities of Judah, in the cities of the
mountains, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the
South; for I will cause their captives to return,’ says the
LORD.”

Jeremiah 33

Excellence of the Restored Nation

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah a second
time, while he was still shut up in the court of the prison,
saying, *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I make my prayer life fresh and new?*

2 "Thus says the LORD who made it, the LORD who formed
it to establish it (the LORD *is* His name):

3 'Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and
mighty things, which you do not know.' *Life Lessons*

4 "For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the
houses of this city and the houses of the kings of Judah,
which have been pulled down *to fortify*[a] against the siege
mounds and the sword:

5 'They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *only* to fill
their places[b] with the dead bodies of men whom I will slay in
My anger and My fury, all for whose wickedness I have hidden
My face from this city.

6 'Behold, I will bring it health and healing; I will heal them
and reveal to them the abundance of peace and truth. *Life Lessons*

7 'And I will cause the captives of Judah and the captives of
Israel to return, and will rebuild those places as at the first.

8 'I will cleanse them from all their iniquity by which they
have sinned against Me, and I will pardon all their iniquities
by which they have sinned and by which they have
transgressed against Me.

9 'Then it shall be to Me a name of joy, a praise, and an
honor before all nations of the earth, who shall hear all the
good that I do to them; they shall fear and tremble for all the
goodness and all the prosperity that I provide for it.' *Life Lessons*

10“Thus says the LORD: ‘Again there shall be heard in this
place—of which you say, “It *is* desolate, without man and
without beast”—in the cities of Judah, in the streets of
Jerusalem that are desolate, without man and without
inhabitant and without beast,
11‘the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of
the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those
who will say:

“Praise the LORD of hosts,
For the LORD *is* good,
For His mercy *endures* forever”—

and of those *who will* bring the sacrifice of praise into the
house of the LORD. For I will cause the captives of the land to
return as at the first,’ says the LORD.
12“Thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘In this place which is
desolate, without man and without beast, and in all its cities,
there shall again be a dwelling place of shepherds causing
their flocks to lie down.
13‘In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the
lowland, in the cities of the South, in the land of Benjamin, in
the places around Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, the
flocks shall again pass under the hands of him who counts
them,’ says the LORD.
14‘Behold, the days are coming,’ says the LORD, ‘that I will
perform that good thing which I have promised to the house
of Israel and to the house of Judah:

15‘In those days and at that time
I will cause to grow up to David
A Branch of righteousness;
He shall execute judgment and righteousness in the
earth.
16In those days Judah will be saved,

And Jerusalem will dwell safely.
And this *is the name* by which she will be called:

THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.'[c]

17 "For thus says the LORD: 'David shall never lack a man to
sit on the throne of the house of Israel;
18 'nor shall the priests, the Levites, lack a man to offer
burnt offerings before Me, to kindle grain offerings, and to
sacrifice continually.' "

The Permanence of God's Covenant

19 And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,
20 "Thus says the LORD: 'If you can break My covenant with
the day and My covenant with the night, so that there will not
be day and night in their season,
21 'then My covenant may also be broken with David My
servant, so that he shall not have a son to reign on his
throne, and with the Levites, the priests, My ministers.
22 'As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, nor the sand
of the sea measured, so will I multiply the descendants of
David My servant and the Levites who minister to Me.' "
23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah,
saying,
24 "Have you not considered what these people have
spoken, saying, 'The two families which the LORD has
chosen, He has also cast them off'? Thus they have despised
My people, as if they should no more be a nation before
them.
25 "Thus says the LORD: 'If My covenant *is* not with day and
night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven
and earth,
26 'then I will cast away the descendants of Jacob and David
My servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his descendants *to*

be rulers over the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. For I will cause their captives to return, and will have mercy on them.’ ”

Jeremiah 34

Zedekiah Warned by God

1The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army, all the
kingdoms of the earth under his dominion, and all the people,
fought against Jerusalem and all its cities, saying,

2"Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: 'Go and speak to
Zedekiah king of Judah and tell him, "Thus says the LORD:
'Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of
Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3'And you shall not escape from his hand, but shall surely
be taken and delivered into his hand; your eyes shall see the
eyes of the king of Babylon, he shall speak with you face to
face,[a] and you shall go to Babylon.' " '

4"Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah!
Thus says the LORD concerning you: 'You shall not die by the
sword.

5'You shall die in peace; as in the ceremonies of your
fathers, the former kings who were before you, so they shall
burn incense for you and lament for you, *saying,* "Alas, lord!"
For I have pronounced the word, says the LORD.' "

6Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to
Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem
and all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and
Azekah; for *only* these fortified cities remained of the cities of
Judah.

Treacherous Treatment of Slaves

8 *This is* the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after
King Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people who
were at Jerusalem to proclaim liberty to them:
9 that every man should set free his male and female slave
—a Hebrew man or woman—that no one should keep a Jewish
brother in bondage.
10 Now when all the princes and all the people, who had
entered into the covenant, heard that everyone should set
free his male and female slaves, that no one should keep
them in bondage anymore, they obeyed and let *them* go.
11 But afterward they changed their minds and made the
male and female slaves return, whom they had set free, and
brought them into subjection as male and female slaves.
12 Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying,
13 "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: 'I made a
covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them out
of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,
14 "At the end of seven years let every man set free his
Hebrew brother, who has been sold to him; and when he has
served you six years, you shall let him go free from you." But
your fathers did not obey Me nor incline their ear.
15 'Then you recently turned and did what was right in My
sight—every man proclaiming liberty to his neighbor; and you
made a covenant before Me in the house which is called by
My name.
16 'Then you turned around and profaned My name, and
every one of you brought back his male and female slaves,
whom he had set at liberty, at their pleasure, and brought
them back into subjection, to be your male and female
slaves.'
17 "Therefore thus says the LORD: 'You have not obeyed Me
in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother and every one
to his neighbor. Behold, I proclaim liberty to you,' says the

LORD—‘to the sword, to pestilence, and to famine! And I will deliver you to trouble among all the kingdoms of the earth.

18‘And I will give the men who have transgressed My covenant, who have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before Me, when they cut the calf in two and passed between the parts of it—

19‘the princes of Judah, the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, the priests, and all the people of the land who passed between the parts of the calf—

20‘I will give them into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who seek their life. Their dead bodies shall be for meat for the birds of the heaven and the beasts of the earth.

21‘And I will give Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes into the hand of their enemies, into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon’s army which has gone back from you.

22‘Behold, I will command,’ says the LORD, ‘and cause them to return to this city. They will fight against it and take it and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without inhabitant.’ ”

Jeremiah 35

The Obedient Rechabites

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the days
of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,
2 "Go to the house of the Rechabites, speak to them, and
bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the
chambers, and give them wine to drink."
3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of
Habazziniah, his brothers and all his sons, and the whole
house of the Rechabites,
4 and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the
chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, a man of
God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, above the
chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the
door.
5 Then I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites
bowls full of wine, and cups; and I said to them, "Drink wine."
6 But they said, "We will drink no wine, for Jonadab the son
of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, 'You shall drink
no wine, you nor your sons, forever.
7 'You shall not build a house, sow seed, plant a vineyard,
nor have *any of these;* but all your days you shall dwell in
tents, that you may live many days in the land where you are
sojourners.'
8 "Thus we have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of
Rechab, our father, in all that he charged us, to drink no wine
all our days, we, our wives, our sons, or our daughters,
9 "nor to build ourselves houses to dwell in; nor do we have
vineyard, field, or seed.
10 "But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed and done
according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 “But it came to pass, when Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon came up into the land, that we said, ‘Come, let us go
to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans and for
fear of the army of the Syrians.’ So we dwell at Jerusalem.”
12 Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah, saying,
13 “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ‘Go and
tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, “Will
you not receive instruction to obey My words?” says the
LORD.
14 “The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, which he
commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed; for to
this day they drink none, and obey their father’s
commandment. But although I have spoken to you, rising
early and speaking, you did not obey Me.
15 “I have also sent to you all My servants the prophets,
rising up early and sending *them,* saying, ‘Turn now everyone
from his evil way, amend your doings, and do not go after
other gods to serve them; then you will dwell in the land
which I have given you and your fathers.’ But you have not
inclined your ear, nor obeyed Me.
16 “Surely the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have
performed the commandment of their father, which he
commanded them, but this people has not obeyed Me.” ’
17 “Therefore thus says the LORD God of hosts, the God of
Israel: ‘Behold, I will bring on Judah and on all the inhabitants
of Jerusalem all the doom that I have pronounced against
them; because I have spoken to them but they have not
heard, and I have called to them but they have not
answered.’ ”
18 And Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, “Thus
says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ‘Because you have
obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept
all his precepts and done according to all that he commanded
you,

19‘therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: “Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not lack a man to stand before Me forever.” ’ ”

Jeremiah 36

The Scroll Read in the Temple

1 Now it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son
of Josiah, king of Judah, *that* this word came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying:

2 "Take a scroll of a book and write on it all the words that I
have spoken to you against Israel, against Judah, and against
all the nations, from the day I spoke to you, from the days of
Josiah even to this day.

3 "It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the
adversities which I purpose to bring upon them, that
everyone may turn from his evil way, that I may forgive their
iniquity and their sin."

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and
Baruch wrote on a scroll of a book, at the instruction of
Jeremiah,[a] all the words of the LORD which He had spoken to
him.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, "I *am* confined,
I cannot go into the house of the LORD.

6 "You go, therefore, and read from the scroll which you
have written at my instruction,[b] the words of the LORD, in the
hearing of the people in the LORD's house on the day of
fasting. And you shall also read them in the hearing of all
Judah who come from their cities.

7 "It may be that they will present their supplication before
the LORD, and everyone will turn from his evil way. For great
is the anger and the fury that the LORD has pronounced
against this people." *Life Lessons*

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that
Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading from the book
the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people who came from the cities of Judah to Jerusalem.

10Then Baruch read from the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court at the entry of the New Gate of the LORD's house, in the hearing of all the people.

The Scroll Read in the Palace

11When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, heard all the words of the LORD from the book,

12he then went down to the king's house, into the scribe's chamber; and there all the princes were sitting—Elishama the scribe, Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, Elnathan the son of Achbor, Gemariah the son of Shaphan, Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13Then Michaiah declared to them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the hearing of the people.

14Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, "Take in your hand the scroll from which you have read in the hearing of the people, and come." So Baruch the son of Neriah took the scroll in his hand and came to them.

15And they said to him, "Sit down now, and read it in our hearing." So Baruch read *it* in their hearing.

16Now it happened, when they had heard all the words, that they looked in fear from one to another, and said to Baruch, "We will surely tell the king of all these words."

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, “Tell us now, how did you
write all these words—at his instruction?”[c]
18 So Baruch answered them, “He proclaimed with his
mouth all these words to me, and I wrote *them* with ink in the
book.”
19 Then the princes said to Baruch, “Go and hide, you and
Jeremiah; and let no one know where you are.”

The King Destroys Jeremiah’s Scroll

20 And they went to the king, into the court; but they stored
the scroll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all
the words in the hearing of the king. *Life Examples: King Jehoiakim*
21 So the king sent Jehudi to bring the scroll, and he took it
from Elishama the scribe’s chamber. And Jehudi read it in the
hearing of the king and in the hearing of all the princes who
stood beside the king.
22 Now the king was sitting in the winter house in the ninth
month, with *a fire* burning on the hearth before him.
23 And it happened, when Jehudi had read three or four
columns, *that the king* cut it with the scribe’s knife and cast *it*
into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the scroll was
consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.
24 Yet they were not afraid, nor did they tear their garments,
the king nor any of his servants who heard all these words. *Life Lessons*
25 Nevertheless Elnathan, Delaiah, and Gemariah implored
the king not to burn the scroll; but he would not listen to
them.
26 And the king commanded Jerahmeel the king’s[d] son,
Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to
seize Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet, but the
LORD hid them.

Jeremiah Rewrites the Scroll

27 Now after the king had burned the scroll with the words
which Baruch had written at the instruction of Jeremiah,[e] the
word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying:
28 "Take yet another scroll, and write on it all the former
words that were in the first scroll which Jehoiakim the king of
Judah has burned.
29 "And you shall say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, 'Thus says
the LORD: "You have burned this scroll, saying, 'Why have
you written in it that the king of Babylon will certainly come
and destroy this land, and cause man and beast to cease
from here?' "
30 'Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king
of Judah: "He shall have no one to sit on the throne of David,
and his dead body shall be cast out to the heat of the day
and the frost of the night.
31 "I will punish him, his family, and his servants for their
iniquity; and I will bring on them, on the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, and on the men of Judah all the doom that I have
pronounced against them; but they did not heed." ' "
32 Then Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to Baruch
the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote on it at the
instruction of Jeremiah[f] all the words of the book which
Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire. And besides,
there were added to them many similar words.

Jeremiah 37

Zedekiah’s Vain Hope

1 Now King Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of
Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon made king in the land of Judah.
2 But neither he nor his servants nor the people of the land
gave heed to the words of the LORD which He spoke by the
prophet Jeremiah.
3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah,
and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the
prophet Jeremiah, saying, “Pray now to the LORD our God for
us.”
4 Now Jeremiah was coming and going among the people,
for they had not *yet* put him in prison.
5 Then Pharaoh’s army came up from Egypt; and when the
Chaldeans who were besieging Jerusalem heard news of
them, they departed from Jerusalem.
6 Then the word of the LORD came to the prophet Jeremiah,
saying,
7 “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Thus you shall
say to the king of Judah, who sent you to Me to inquire of Me:
“Behold, Pharaoh’s army which has come up to help you will
return to Egypt, to their own land.
8 “And the Chaldeans shall come back and fight against this
city, and take it and burn it with fire.” ’
9 “Thus says the LORD: ‘Do not deceive yourselves, saying,
“The Chaldeans will surely depart from us,” for they will not
depart.
10 ‘For though you had defeated the whole army of the
Chaldeans who fight against you, and there remained *only*

wounded men among them, they would rise up, every man in his tent, and burn the city with fire.’ ”

Jeremiah Imprisoned

11And it happened, when the army of the Chaldeans left *the siege* of Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh’s army,

12that Jeremiah went out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin to claim his property there among the people.

13And when he was in the Gate of Benjamin, a captain of the guard *was* there whose name *was* Irijah the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he seized Jeremiah the prophet, saying, “You are defecting to the Chaldeans!”

14Then Jeremiah said, “False! I am not defecting to the Chaldeans.” But he did not listen to him. So Irijah seized Jeremiah and brought him to the princes.

15Therefore the princes were angry with Jeremiah, and they struck him and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe. For they had made that the prison.

16When Jeremiah entered the dungeon and the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days, *Life Lessons*

17then Zedekiah the king sent and took him *out*. The king asked him secretly in his house, and said, “Is there *any* word from the LORD?” And Jeremiah said, “There is.” Then he said, “You shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon!”

18Moreover Jeremiah said to King Zedekiah, “What offense have I committed against you, against your servants, or against this people, that you have put me in prison?

19“Where now *are* your prophets who prophesied to you, saying, ‘The king of Babylon will not come against you or against this land’?

20“Therefore please hear now, O my lord the king. Please, let my petition be accepted before you, and do not make me return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.”

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah to the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread from the bakers’ street, until all the bread in the city was gone. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

Jeremiah 38

Jeremiah in the Dungeon

1 Now Shephatiah the son of Mattan, Gedaliah the son of
Pashhur, Jucal[a] the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of
Malchiah heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken to all the
people, saying,
2 "Thus says the LORD: 'He who remains in this city shall die
by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence; but he who goes
over to the Chaldeans shall live; his life shall be as a prize to
him, and he shall live.'[b]
3 "Thus says the LORD: 'This city shall surely be given into
the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.' "
4 Therefore the princes said to the king, "Please, let this
man be put to death, for thus he weakens the hands of the
men of war who remain in this city, and the hands of all the
people, by speaking such words to them. For this man does
not seek the welfare of this people, but their harm."
5 Then Zedekiah the king said, "Look, he *is* in your hand. For
the king can *do* nothing against you."
6 So they took Jeremiah and cast him into the dungeon of
Malchiah the king's[c] son, which *was* in the court of the prison,
and they let Jeremiah down with ropes. And in the dungeon
there was no water, but mire. So Jeremiah sank in the mire.

Life Lessons

7 Now Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, who
was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in
the dungeon. When the king was sitting at the Gate of
Benjamin,
8 Ebed-Melech went out of the king's house and spoke to
the king, saying:

9 “My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that
they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have
cast into the dungeon, and he is likely to die from hunger in
the place where he is. For *there is* no more bread in the city.”

Life Lessons

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian,
saying, “Take from here thirty men with you, and lift Jeremiah
the prophet out of the dungeon before he dies.”

11 So Ebed-Melech took the men with him and went into the
house of the king under the treasury, and took from there old
clothes and old rags, and let them down by ropes into the
dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 Then Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, “Please
put these old clothes and rags under your armpits, under the
ropes.” And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they pulled Jeremiah up with ropes and lifted him out
of the dungeon. And Jeremiah remained in the court of the
prison.

Zedekiah’s Fears and Jeremiah’s Advice

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent and had Jeremiah the prophet
brought to him at the third entrance of the house of the
LORD. And the king said to Jeremiah, “I will ask you
something. Hide nothing from me.”

15 Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “If I declare *it* to you, will you
not surely put me to death? And if I give you advice, you will
not listen to me.”

16 So Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah, saying,
“*As* the LORD lives, who made our very souls, I will not put
you to death, nor will I give you into the hand of these men
who seek your life.”

17 Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “Thus says the LORD,
the God of hosts, the God of Israel: ‘If you surely surrender to

the king of Babylon’s princes, then your soul shall live; this city shall not be burned with fire, and you and your house shall live.

18‘But if you do not surrender to the king of Babylon’s princes, then this city shall be given into the hand of the Chaldeans; they shall burn it with fire, and you shall not escape from their hand.’ ”

19And Zedekiah the king said to Jeremiah, “I am afraid of the Jews who have defected to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they abuse me.”

20But Jeremiah said, “They shall not deliver *you*. Please, obey the voice of the LORD which I speak to you. So it shall be well with you, and your soul shall live. *Life Lessons*

21“But if you refuse to surrender, this *is* the word that the LORD has shown me:

22‘Now behold, all the women who are left in the king of Judah’s house *shall be* surrendered to the king of Babylon’s princes, and those *women* shall say:

> “Your close friends have set upon you
> And prevailed against you;
> Your feet have sunk in the mire,
> *And* they have turned away again.”

23‘So they shall surrender all your wives and children to the Chaldeans. You shall not escape from their hand, but shall be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon. And you shall cause this city to be burned with fire.’ ”

24Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, “Let no one know of these words, and you shall not die.

25“But if the princes hear that I have talked with you, and they come to you and say to you, ‘Declare to us now what you have said to the king, and also what the king said to you; do not hide *it* from us, and we will not put you to death,’

[26]“then you shall say to them, ‘I presented my request before the king, that he would not make me return to Jonathan’s house to die there.’ ”

[27]Then all the princes came to Jeremiah and asked him. And he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they stopped speaking with him, for the conversation had not been heard.

[28]Now Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken. And he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

Jeremiah 39

The Fall of Jerusalem

1 In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth
month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army
came against Jerusalem, and besieged it.
2 In the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, on
the ninth *day* of the month, the city was penetrated.
3 Then all the princes of the king of Babylon came in and sat
in the Middle Gate: Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo,
Sarsechim, Rabsaris,[a] Nergal-Sarezer, Rabmag,[b] with the rest
of the princes of the king of Babylon.
4 So it was, when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the
men of war saw them, that they fled and went out of the city
by night, by way of the king's garden, by the gate between
the two walls. And he went out by way of the plain.[c]
5 But the Chaldean army pursued them and overtook
Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. And when they had
captured him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he
pronounced judgment on him.
6 Then the king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah
before his eyes in Riblah; the king of Babylon also killed all
the nobles of Judah.
7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with
bronze fetters to carry him off to Babylon.
8 And the Chaldeans burned the king's house and the
houses of the people with fire, and broke down the walls of
Jerusalem.
9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away
captive to Babylon the remnant of the people who remained

in the city and those who defected to him, with the rest of the people who remained.

10But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left in the land of Judah the poor people, who had nothing, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

Jeremiah Goes Free

11Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12"Take him and look after him, and do him no harm; but do to him just as he says to you."

13So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent Nebushasban, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylon's chief officers;

14then they sent *someone* to take Jeremiah from the court of the prison, and committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should take him home. So he dwelt among the people.

15Meanwhile the word of the LORD had come to Jeremiah while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16"Go and speak to Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: "Behold, I will bring My words upon this city for adversity and not for good, and they shall be *performed* in that day before you.

17"But I will deliver you in that day," says the LORD, "and you shall not be given into the hand of the men of whom you *are* afraid.

18"For I will surely deliver you, and you shall not fall by the sword; but your life shall be as a prize to you, because you have put your trust in Me," says the LORD.' " *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 40

Jeremiah with Gedaliah the Governor

1The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD after Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him bound in chains among all who were carried away captive from Jerusalem and Judah, who were carried away captive to Babylon.

2And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah and said to him: “The LORD your God has pronounced this doom on this place.

3“Now the LORD has brought *it,* and has done just as He said. Because you *people* have sinned against the LORD, and not obeyed His voice, therefore this thing has come upon you.

4“And now look, I free you this day from the chains that *were* on your hand. If it seems good to you to come with me to Babylon, come, and I will look after you. But if it seems wrong for you to come with me to Babylon, remain here. See, all the land *is* before you; wherever it seems good and convenient for you to go, go there.”

5Now while Jeremiah had not yet gone back, *Nebuzaradan said,* “Go back to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon has made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people. Or go wherever it seems convenient for you to go.” So the captain of the guard gave him rations and a gift and let him go.

6Then Jeremiah went to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people who were left in the land.

7And when all the captains of the armies who *were* in the fields, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed to him men, women, children, and the poorest of the land who had not been carried away captive to Babylon,

8then they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah—Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah[a] the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, took an oath before them and their men, saying, “Do not be afraid to serve the Chaldeans. Dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10“As for me, I will indeed dwell at Mizpah and serve the Chaldeans who come to us. But you, gather wine and summer fruit and oil, put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that you have taken.”

11Likewise, when all the Jews who *were* in Moab, among the Ammonites, in Edom, and who *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan,

12then all the Jews returned out of all places where they had been driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah at Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruit in abundance.

13Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah at Mizpah,

14and said to him, “Do you certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to murder you?” But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam did not believe them.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke secretly to Gedaliah in Mizpah, saying, “Let me go, please, and I will kill Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no one will know *it*. Why should he murder you, so that all the Jews who are gathered to you would be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?”

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, “You shall not do this thing, for you speak falsely concerning Ishmael.”

Jeremiah 41

Insurrection Against Gedaliah

1 Now it came to pass in the seventh month *that* Ishmael the
son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal family and
of the officers of the king, came with ten men to Gedaliah the
son of Ahikam, at Mizpah. And there they ate bread together
in Mizpah.
2 Then Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men who
were with him, arose and struck Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,
the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and killed him whom the
king of Babylon had made governor over the land.
3 Ishmael also struck down all the Jews who were with him,
that is, with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans who were
found there, the men of war.
4 And it happened, on the second day after he had killed
Gedaliah, when as yet no one knew *it,*
5 that certain men came from Shechem, from Shiloh, and
from Samaria, eighty men with their beards shaved and their
clothes torn, having cut themselves, with offerings and
incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the
LORD.
6 Now Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went out from Mizpah
to meet them, weeping as he went along; and it happened as
he met them that he said to them, “Come to Gedaliah the son
of Ahikam!”
7 So it was, when they came into the midst of the city, that
Ishmael the son of Nethaniah killed them *and cast them* into
the midst of a pit, he and the men who were with him.
8 But ten men were found among them who said to Ishmael,
“Do not kill us, for we have treasures of wheat, barley, oil,

and honey in the field.” So he desisted and did not kill them among their brethren.

9Now the pit into which Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had slain, because of Gedaliah, *was* the same one Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel. Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *the* slain.

10Then Ishmael carried away captive all the rest of the people who *were* in Mizpah, the king’s daughters and all the people who remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11But when Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12they took all the men and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah; and they found him by the great pool that *is* in Gibeon.

13So it was, when all the people who *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who *were* with him, that they were glad.

14Then all the people whom Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah turned around and came back, and went to Johanan the son of Kareah.

15But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men and went to the Ammonites. *Life Lessons*

16Then Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, took from Mizpah all the rest of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah after he had murdered Gedaliah the son of Ahikam —the mighty men of war and the women and the children and the eunuchs, whom he had brought back from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of
Chimham, which is near Bethlehem, as they went on their
way to Egypt,
18 because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them,
because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had murdered
Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon had
made governor in the land.

Jeremiah 42

The Flight to Egypt Forbidden

1Now all the captains of the forces, Johanan the son of Kareah, Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people, from the least to the greatest, came near *Answers to Life's Questions: What role does obedience play in a mature Christian's life?*

2and said to Jeremiah the prophet, "Please, let our petition be acceptable to you, and pray for us to the LORD your God, for all this remnant (since we are left *but* a few of many, as you can see), *Life Lessons*

3"that the LORD your God may show us the way in which we should walk and the thing we should do."

4Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, "I have heard. Indeed, I will pray to the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall be, *that* whatever the LORD answers you, I will declare *it* to you. I will keep nothing back from you."

5So they said to Jeremiah, "Let the LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not do according to everything which the LORD your God sends us by you.

6"Whether *it is* pleasing or displeasing, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God to whom we send you, that it may be well with us when we obey the voice of the LORD our God."

7And it happened after ten days that the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah.

8Then he called Johanan the son of Kareah, all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9and said to them, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, to whom you sent me to present your petition before Him:

10 ‘If you will still remain in this land, then I will build you
and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you and not pluck *you*
up. For I relent concerning the disaster that I have brought
upon you.
11 ‘Do not be afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom you are
afraid; do not be afraid of him,’ says the LORD, ‘for I *am* with
you, to save you and deliver you from his hand.
12 ‘And I will show you mercy, that he may have mercy on
you and cause you to return to your own land.’
13 “But if you say, ‘We will not dwell in this land,’ disobeying
the voice of the LORD your God,
14 “saying, ‘No, but we will go to the land of Egypt where we
shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor be
hungry for bread, and there we will dwell’—
15 “Then hear now the word of the LORD, O remnant of
Judah! Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ‘If you
wholly set your faces to enter Egypt, and go to dwell there,
16 ‘then it shall be *that* the sword which you feared shall
overtake you there in the land of Egypt; the famine of which
you were afraid shall follow close after you there *in* Egypt;
and there you shall die.
17 ‘So shall it be with all the men who set their faces to go
to Egypt to dwell there. They shall die by the sword, by
famine, and by pestilence. And none of them shall remain or
escape from the disaster that I will bring upon them.’
18 “For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ‘As
My anger and My fury have been poured out on the
inhabitants of Jerusalem, so will My fury be poured out on you
when you enter Egypt. And you shall be an oath, an
astonishment, a curse, and a reproach; and you shall see this
place no more.’
19 “The LORD has said concerning you, O remnant of Judah,
‘Do not go to Egypt!’ Know certainly that I have admonished
you this day.

20“For you were hypocrites in your hearts when you sent
me to the LORD your God, saying, ‘Pray for us to the LORD
our God, and according to all that the LORD your God says, so
declare to us and we will do *it*.’ *Life Lessons*
21“And I have this day declared *it* to you, but you have not
obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, or anything which He
has sent you by me.
22“Now therefore, know certainly that you shall die by the
sword, by famine, and by pestilence in the place where you
desire to go to dwell.”

Jeremiah 43

Jeremiah Taken to Egypt

1Now it happened, when Jeremiah had stopped speaking to
all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which
the LORD their God had sent him to them, all these words,
2that Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, Johanan the son of
Kareah, and all the proud men spoke, saying to Jeremiah,
“You speak falsely! The LORD our God has not sent you to
say, ‘Do not go to Egypt to dwell there.’
3“But Baruch the son of Neriah has set you against us, to
deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put
us to death or carry us away captive to Babylon.”
4So Johanan the son of Kareah, all the captains of the
forces, and all the people would not obey the voice of the
LORD, to remain in the land of Judah.
5But Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the
forces took all the remnant of Judah who had returned to
dwell in the land of Judah, from all nations where they had
been driven— *Life Lessons*
6men, women, children, the king’s daughters, and every
person whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left
with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and
Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch the son of Neriah.
7So they went to the land of Egypt, for they did not obey
the voice of the LORD. And they went as far as Tahpanhes.
8Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah in
Tahpanhes, saying,
9“Take large stones in your hand, and hide them in the
sight of the men of Judah, in the clay in the brick courtyard
which *is* at the entrance to Pharaoh’s house in Tahpanhes;

10 “and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel: “Behold, I will send and bring Nebuchadnezzar the
king of Babylon, My servant, and will set his throne above
these stones that I have hidden. And he will spread his royal
pavilion over them.
11 “When he comes, he shall strike the land of Egypt *and*
deliver to death *those appointed* for death, and to captivity
those appointed for captivity, and to the sword *those*
appointed for the sword.
12 “I[a] will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt,
and he shall burn them and carry them away captive. And he
shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd puts
on his garment, and he shall go out from there in peace.
13 “He shall also break the sacred pillars of Beth Shemesh[b]
that *are* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of
the Egyptians he shall burn with fire.” ’ ”

Jeremiah 44

Israelites Will Be Punished in Egypt

1The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who dwell in the land of Egypt, who dwell at Migdol, at Tahpanhes, at Noph,[a] and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2"Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: 'You have seen all the calamity that I have brought on Jerusalem and on all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no one dwells in them,

3'because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke Me to anger, in that they went to burn incense *and* to serve other gods whom they did not know, they nor you nor your fathers.

4'However I have sent to you all My servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them,* saying, "Oh, do not do this abominable thing that I hate!" *Life Lessons*

5'But they did not listen or incline their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense to other gods.

6'So My fury and My anger were poured out and kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as it is this day.'

7"Now therefore, thus says the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: 'Why do you commit *this* great evil against yourselves, to cut off from you man and woman, child and infant, out of Judah, leaving none to remain,

8'in that you provoke Me to wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt where you have gone to dwell, that you may cut yourselves off and be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9‘Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, the
wickedness of the kings of Judah, the wickedness of their
wives, your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your
wives, which they committed in the land of Judah and in the
streets of Jerusalem?
10‘They have not been humbled, to this day, nor have they
feared; they have not walked in My law or in My statutes that
I set before you and your fathers.’
11“Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
‘Behold, I will set My face against you for catastrophe and for
cutting off all Judah.
12‘And I will take the remnant of Judah who have set their
faces to go into the land of Egypt to dwell there, and they
shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt. They shall
be consumed by the sword *and* by famine. They shall die,
from the least to the greatest, by the sword and by famine;
and they shall be an oath, an astonishment, a curse and a
reproach!
13‘For I will punish those who dwell in the land of Egypt, as I
have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by famine, and by
pestilence,
14‘so that none of the remnant of Judah who have gone into
the land of Egypt to dwell there shall escape or survive, lest
they return to the land of Judah, to which they desire to
return and dwell. For none shall return except those who
escape.’ ”
15Then all the men who knew that their wives had burned
incense to other gods, with all the women who stood by, a
great multitude, and all the people who dwelt in the land of
Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying:
16“*As for* the word that you have spoken to us in the name
of the LORD, we will not listen to you!
17“But we will certainly do whatever has gone out of our
own mouth, to burn incense to the queen of heaven and pour

out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem. For *then* we had plenty of food, were well-off, and saw no trouble.

18 “But since we stopped burning incense to the queen of heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have lacked everything and have been consumed by the sword and by famine.” *Life Lessons*

19 *The women also said,* “And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven and poured out drink offerings to her, did we make cakes for her, to worship her, and pour out drink offerings to her without our husbands’ *permission?*”

20 Then Jeremiah spoke to all the people—the men, the women, and all the people who had given him *that* answer—saying:

21 “The incense that you burned in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, you and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and did it *not* come into His mind?

22 “So the LORD could no longer bear *it,* because of the evil of your doings *and* because of the abominations which you committed. Therefore your land is a desolation, an astonishment, a curse, and without an inhabitant, as *it is* this day.

23 “Because you have burned incense and because you have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD or walked in His law, in His statutes or in His testimonies, therefore this calamity has happened to you, as *at* this day.”

24 Moreover Jeremiah said to all the people and to all the women, “Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who *are* in the land of Egypt!

25 “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: ‘You and your wives have spoken with your mouths and

fulfilled with your hands, saying, “We will surely keep our vows that we have made, to burn incense to the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her.” You will surely keep your vows and perform your vows!’

26“Therefore hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who dwell in the land of Egypt: ‘Behold, I have sworn by My great name,’ says the LORD, ‘that My name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, “The Lord GOD lives.”

27‘Behold, I will watch over them for adversity and not for good. And all the men of Judah who *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by famine, until there is an end to them.

28‘Yet a small number who escape the sword shall return from the land of Egypt to the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, who have gone to the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall know whose words will stand, Mine or theirs. *Life Lessons*

29‘And this *shall be* a sign to you,’ says the LORD, ‘that I will punish you in this place, that you may know that My words will surely stand against you for adversity.’

30“Thus says the LORD: ‘Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies and into the hand of those who seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, his enemy who sought his life.’ ”

Jeremiah 45

Assurance to Baruch

1 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son
of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the
instruction of Jeremiah,[a] in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the
son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, *Life Examples: Baruch*

2 "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, to you, O Baruch:

3 'You said, "Woe is me now! For the LORD has added grief
to my sorrow. I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest." '

4 "Thus you shall say to him, 'Thus says the LORD: "Behold,
what I have built I will break down, and what I have planted I
will pluck up, that is, this whole land.

5 "And do you seek great things for yourself? Do not seek
them; for behold, I will bring adversity on all flesh," says the
LORD. "But I will give your life to you as a prize in all places,
wherever you go." ' " *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 46

Judgment on Egypt

1The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet
against the nations.
2Against Egypt.
Concerning the army of Pharaoh Necho, king of Egypt,
which was by the River Euphrates in Carchemish, and which
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon defeated in the fourth year
of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah:

3“Order the buckler and shield,
And draw near to battle!
4Harness the horses,
And mount up, you horsemen!
Stand forth with *your* helmets,
Polish the spears,
Put on the armor!
5Why have I seen them dismayed *and* turned back?
Their mighty ones are beaten down;
They have speedily fled,
And did not look back,
For fear *was* all around,” says the LORD.
6“Do not let the swift flee away,
Nor the mighty man escape;
They will stumble and fall
Toward the north, by the River Euphrates.

7“Who *is* this coming up like a flood,
Whose waters move like the rivers?
8Egypt rises up like a flood,
And *its* waters move like the rivers;

And he says, ‘I will go up *and* cover the earth,
I will destroy the city and its inhabitants.’
9Come up, O horses, and rage, O chariots!
And let the mighty men come forth:
The Ethiopians and the Libyans who handle the
shield,
And the Lydians who handle *and* bend the bow.
10For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts,
A day of vengeance,
That He may avenge Himself on His adversaries.
The sword shall devour;
It shall be satiated and made drunk with their blood;
For the Lord GOD of hosts has a sacrifice
In the north country by the River Euphrates.

11“Go up to Gilead and take balm,
O virgin, the daughter of Egypt;
In vain you will use many medicines;
You shall not be cured.
12The nations have heard of your shame,
And your cry has filled the land;
For the mighty man has stumbled against the
mighty;
They both have fallen together.”

Babylonia Will Strike Egypt

13The word that the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon would come *and* strike the land of Egypt.

14“Declare in Egypt, and proclaim in Migdol;
Proclaim in Noph[a] and in Tahpanhes;
Say, ‘Stand fast and prepare yourselves,
For the sword devours all around you.’

15 Why are your valiant *men* swept away?
They did not stand
Because the LORD drove them away.
16 He made many fall;
Yes, one fell upon another.
And they said, ‘Arise!
Let us go back to our own people
And to the land of our nativity
From the oppressing sword.’
17 They cried there,
‘Pharaoh, king of Egypt, *is but* a noise.
He has passed by the appointed time!’

18 “*As* I live,” says the King,
Whose name *is* the LORD of hosts,
“Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains
And as Carmel by the sea, *so* he shall come.
19 O you daughter dwelling in Egypt,
Prepare yourself to go into captivity!
For Noph[b] shall be waste and desolate, without
inhabitant.

20 “Egypt *is* a very pretty heifer,
But destruction comes, it comes from the north.
21 Also her mercenaries are in her midst like fat bulls,
For they also are turned back,
They have fled away together.
They did not stand,
For the day of their calamity had come upon them,
The time of their punishment.
22 Her noise shall go like a serpent,
For they shall march with an army
And come against her with axes,
Like those who chop wood.

23 “They shall cut down her forest,” says the LORD,
“Though it cannot be searched,
Because they *are* innumerable,
And more numerous than grasshoppers.
24 The daughter of Egypt shall be ashamed;
She shall be delivered into the hand
Of the people of the north.”

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, says: “Behold, I will bring punishment on Amon[c] of No,[d] and Pharaoh and Egypt, with their gods and their kings—Pharaoh and those who trust in him.
26 “And I will deliver them into the hand of those who seek their lives, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and the hand of his servants. Afterward it shall be inhabited as in the days of old,” says the LORD.

God Will Preserve Israel

27 “But do not fear, O My servant Jacob,
And do not be dismayed, O Israel!
For behold, I will save you from afar,
And your offspring from the land of their captivity;
Jacob shall return, have rest and be at ease;
No one shall make *him* afraid.
28 Do not fear, O Jacob My servant,” says the LORD,
“For I *am* with you;
For I will make a complete end of all the nations
To which I have driven you,
But I will not make a complete end of you.
I will rightly correct you,
For I will not leave you wholly unpunished.” *Life Lessons*

Jeremiah 47

Judgment on Philistia

1 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet
against the Philistines, before Pharaoh attacked Gaza.
2 Thus says the LORD:

"Behold, waters rise out of the north,
And shall be an overflowing flood;
They shall overflow the land and all that is in it,
The city and those who dwell within;
Then the men shall cry,
And all the inhabitants of the land shall wail.
3 At the noise of the stamping hooves of his strong
horses,
At the rushing of his chariots,
At the rumbling of his wheels,
The fathers will not look back for *their* children,
Lacking courage,
4 Because of the day that comes to plunder all the
Philistines,
To cut off from Tyre and Sidon every helper who
remains;
For the LORD shall plunder the Philistines,
The remnant of the country of Caphtor.
5 Baldness has come upon Gaza,
Ashkelon is cut off
With the remnant of their valley.
How long will you cut yourself?

6 "O you sword of the LORD,
How long until you are quiet?
Put yourself up into your scabbard,

Rest and be still!
7How can it be quiet,
Seeing the LORD has given it a charge
Against Ashkelon and against the seashore?
There He has appointed it.”

Jeremiah 48

Judgment on Moab

1 Against Moab.
Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:

"Woe to Nebo!
For it is plundered,
Kirjathaim is shamed *and* taken;
The high stronghold[a] is shamed and dismayed—
2 No more praise of Moab.
In Heshbon they have devised evil against her:
'Come, and let us cut her off as a nation.'
You also shall be cut down, O Madmen![b]
The sword shall pursue you;
3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim:
'Plundering and great destruction!'

4 "Moab is destroyed;
Her little ones have caused a cry to be heard;[c]
5 For in the Ascent of Luhith they ascend with
continual weeping;
For in the descent of Horonaim the enemies have
heard a cry of destruction.

6 "Flee, save your lives!
And be like the juniper[d] in the wilderness.
7 For because you have trusted in your works and
your treasures,
You also shall be taken.
And Chemosh shall go forth into captivity,
His priests and his princes together.
8 And the plunderer shall come against every city;

No one shall escape.
The valley also shall perish,
And the plain shall be destroyed,
As the LORD has spoken.

9“Give wings to Moab,
That she may flee and get away;
For her cities shall be desolate,
Without any to dwell in them.
10Cursed *is* he who does the work of the LORD deceitfully,
And cursed *is* he who keeps back his sword from blood. *Life Lessons*

11“Moab has been at ease from his[e] youth;
He has settled on his dregs,
And has not been emptied from vessel to vessel,
Nor has he gone into captivity.
Therefore his taste remained in him,
And his scent has not changed.

12“Therefore behold, the days are coming,” says the LORD,
“That I shall send him wine-workers
Who will tip him over
And empty his vessels
And break the bottles.
13Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh,
As the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel, their confidence.

14“How can you say, ‘We *are* mighty
And strong men for the war’?
15Moab is plundered and gone up *from* her cities;

Her chosen young men have gone down to the
slaughter,” says the King,
Whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16“The calamity of Moab *is* near at hand,
And his affliction comes quickly.
17Bemoan him, all you who are around him;
And all you who know his name,
Say, ‘How the strong staff is broken,
The beautiful rod!’

18“O daughter inhabiting Dibon,
Come down from *your* glory,
And sit in thirst;
For the plunderer of Moab has come against you,
He has destroyed your strongholds.
19O inhabitant of Aroer,
Stand by the way and watch;
Ask him who flees
And her who escapes;
Say, ‘What has happened?’
20Moab is shamed, for he is broken down.
Wail and cry!
Tell it in Arnon, that Moab is plundered.

21“And judgment has come on the plain country:
On Holon and Jahzah and Mephaath,
22On Dibon and Nebo and Beth Diblathaim,
23On Kirjathaim and Beth Gamul and Beth Meon,
24On Kerioth and Bozrah,
On all the cities of the land of Moab,
Far or near.
25The horn of Moab is cut off,
And his arm is broken,” says the LORD.

26“Make him drunk,
Because he exalted *himself* against the LORD.
Moab shall wallow in his vomit,
And he shall also be in derision.
27For was not Israel a derision to you?
Was he found among thieves?
For whenever you speak of him,
You shake your head in *scorn*.
28You who dwell in Moab,
Leave the cities and dwell in the rock,
And be like the dove *which* makes her nest
In the sides of the cave’s mouth.

29“We have heard the pride of Moab
(He *is* exceedingly proud),
Of his loftiness and arrogance and pride,
And of the haughtiness of his heart.”

30“I know his wrath,” says the LORD,
“But it *is* not right;
His lies have made nothing right.
31Therefore I will wail for Moab,
And I will cry out for all Moab;
I[f] will mourn for the men of Kir Heres.
32O vine of Sibmah! I will weep for you with the
weeping of Jazer.
Your plants have gone over the sea,
They reach to the sea of Jazer.
The plunderer has fallen on your summer fruit and
your vintage.
33Joy and gladness are taken
From the plentiful field
And from the land of Moab;
I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses;
No one will tread with joyous shouting—

Not joyous shouting!

34"From the cry of Heshbon to Elealeh and to Jahaz
They have uttered their voice,
From Zoar to Horonaim,
Like a three-year-old heifer;[g]
For the waters of Nimrim also shall be desolate.

35"Moreover," says the LORD,
"I will cause to cease in Moab
The one who offers *sacrifices* in the high places
And burns incense to his gods.
36Therefore My heart shall wail like flutes for Moab,
And like flutes My heart shall wail
For the men of Kir Heres.
Therefore the riches they have acquired have perished.

37"For every head *shall be* bald, and every beard clipped;
On all the hands *shall be* cuts, and on the loins sackcloth—
38A general lamentation
On all the housetops of Moab,
And in its streets;
For I have broken Moab like a vessel in which *is* no pleasure," says the LORD.
39"They shall wail:
'How she is broken down!
How Moab has turned her back with shame!'
So Moab shall be a derision
And a dismay to all those about her."

40For thus says the LORD:

“Behold, one shall fly like an eagle,
And spread his wings over Moab.
41 Kerioth is taken,
And the strongholds are surprised;
The mighty men’s hearts in Moab on that day shall be
Like the heart of a woman in birth pangs.
42 And Moab shall be destroyed as a people,
Because he exalted *himself* against the LORD. *Life Lessons*
43 Fear and the pit and the snare *shall be* upon you,
O inhabitant of Moab,” says the LORD.
44 “He who flees from the fear shall fall into the pit,
And he who gets out of the pit shall be caught in the snare.
For upon Moab, upon it I will bring
The year of their punishment,” says the LORD.

45 “Those who fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon
Because of exhaustion.
But a fire shall come out of Heshbon,
A flame from the midst of Sihon,
And shall devour the brow of Moab,
The crown of the head of the sons of tumult.
46 Woe to you, O Moab!
The people of Chemosh perish;
For your sons have been taken captive,
And your daughters captive.

47 “Yet I will bring back the captives of Moab
In the latter days,” says the LORD.

Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.

Jeremiah 49

Judgment on Ammon

1 Against the Ammonites.

Thus says the LORD:

“Has Israel no sons?
Has he no heir?
Why *then* does Milcom[a] inherit Gad,
And his people dwell in its cities?
2 Therefore behold, the days are coming,” says the LORD,
“That I will cause to be heard an alarm of war
In Rabbah of the Ammonites;
It shall be a desolate mound,
And her villages shall be burned with fire.
Then Israel shall take possession of his inheritance,”
says the LORD.

3 “Wail, O Heshbon, for Ai is plundered!
Cry, you daughters of Rabbah,
Gird yourselves with sackcloth!
Lament and run to and fro by the walls;
For Milcom shall go into captivity
With his priests and his princes together.
4 Why do you boast in the valleys,
Your flowing valley, O backsliding daughter?
Who trusted in her treasures, *saying,*
‘Who will come against me?’
5 Behold, I will bring fear upon you,”
Says the Lord GOD of hosts,
“From all those who are around you;

You shall be driven out, everyone headlong,
And no one will gather those who wander off.
6 But afterward I will bring back
The captives of the people of Ammon," says the
LORD.

Judgment on Edom

7 Against Edom.
Thus says the LORD of hosts:

"*Is* wisdom no more in Teman?
Has counsel perished from the prudent?
Has their wisdom vanished?
8 Flee, turn back, dwell in the depths, O inhabitants
of Dedan!
For I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him,
The time *that* I will punish him.
9 If grape-gatherers came to you,
Would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes?
If thieves by night,
Would they not destroy until they have enough?
10 But I have made Esau bare;
I have uncovered his secret places,[b]
And he shall not be able to hide himself.
His descendants are plundered,
His brethren and his neighbors,
And he *is* no more.
11 Leave your fatherless children,
I will preserve *them* alive;
And let your widows trust in Me."

12 For thus says the LORD: "Behold, those whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunk. And *are*

you the one who will altogether go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished, but you shall surely drink *of it*.

13 “For I have sworn by Myself,” says the LORD, “that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse. And all its cities shall be perpetual wastes.”

14 I have heard a message from the LORD,
And an ambassador has been sent to the nations:
“Gather together, come against her,
And rise up to battle!

15 “For indeed, I will make you small among nations,
Despised among men.
16 Your fierceness has deceived you,
The pride of your heart,
O you who dwell in the clefts of the rock,
Who hold the height of the hill!
Though you make your nest as high as the eagle,
I will bring you down from there,” says the LORD.[c]

17 “Edom also shall be an astonishment;
Everyone who goes by it will be astonished
And will hiss at all its plagues.
18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah
And their neighbors,” says the LORD,
“No one shall remain there,
Nor shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 “Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the
floodplain[d] of the Jordan
Against the dwelling place of the strong;
But I will suddenly make him run away from her.
And who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over
her?
For who *is* like Me?

Who will arraign Me?
And who *is* that shepherd
Who will withstand Me?” *Life Lessons*

20Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD that He
has taken against Edom,
And His purposes that He has proposed against the
inhabitants of Teman:
Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out;
Surely He shall make their dwelling places desolate
with them.
21The earth shakes at the noise of their fall;
At the cry its noise is heard at the Red Sea.
22Behold, He shall come up and fly like the eagle,
And spread His wings over Bozrah;
The heart of the mighty men of Edom in that day
shall be
Like the heart of a woman in birth pangs.

Judgment on Damascus

23Against Damascus.

“Hamath and Arpad are shamed,
For they have heard bad news.
They are fainthearted;
There is trouble on the sea;
It cannot be quiet.
24Damascus has grown feeble;
She turns to flee,
And fear has seized *her*.
Anguish and sorrows have taken her like a woman in
labor.
25Why is the city of praise not deserted, the city of
My joy?

[26]Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets,
And all the men of war shall be cut off in that day,”
says the LORD of hosts.
[27]“I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus,
And it shall consume the palaces of Ben-Hadad.”[e]

Judgment on Kedar and Hazor

28Against Kedar and against the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon shall strike.
Thus says the LORD:

“Arise, go up to Kedar,
And devastate the men of the East!
[29]Their tents and their flocks they shall take away.
They shall take for themselves their curtains,
All their vessels and their camels;
And they shall cry out to them,
‘Fear *is* on every side!’

[30]“Flee, get far away! Dwell in the depths,
O inhabitants of Hazor!” says the LORD.
“For Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has taken
counsel against you,
And has conceived a plan against you.

[31]“Arise, go up to the wealthy nation that dwells
securely,” says the LORD,
“Which has neither gates nor bars,
Dwelling alone.
[32]Their camels shall be for booty,
And the multitude of their cattle for plunder.
I will scatter to all winds those in the farthest
corners,

And I will bring their calamity from all its sides,” says
the LORD.
33“Hazor shall be a dwelling for jackals, a desolation
forever;
No one shall reside there,
Nor son of man dwell in it.”

Judgment on Elam

34The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,
35“Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘Behold, I will break the bow of Elam,
The foremost of their might.
36Against Elam I will bring the four winds
From the four quarters of heaven,
And scatter them toward all those winds;
There shall be no nations where the outcasts of Elam
will not go.
37For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their
enemies
And before those who seek their life.
I will bring disaster upon them,
My fierce anger,’ says the LORD;
‘And I will send the sword after them
Until I have consumed them.
38I will set My throne in Elam,
And will destroy from there the king and the
princes,’ says the LORD.

39‘But it shall come to pass in the latter days:
I will bring back the captives of Elam,’ says the
LORD.”

Jeremiah 50

Judgment on Babylon and Babylonia

1 The word that the LORD spoke against Babylon *and* against
the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 “Declare among the nations,
Proclaim, and set up a standard;
Proclaim—do not conceal *it*—
Say, ‘Babylon is taken, Bel is shamed.
Merodach[a] is broken in pieces;
Her idols are humiliated,
Her images are broken in pieces.’
3 For out of the north a nation comes up against her,
Which shall make her land desolate,
And no one shall dwell therein.
They shall move, they shall depart,
Both man and beast.

4 “In those days and in that time,” says the LORD,
“The children of Israel shall come,
They and the children of Judah together;
With continual weeping they shall come,
And seek the LORD their God.
5 They shall ask the way to Zion,
With their faces toward it, *saying,*
‘Come and let us join ourselves to the LORD
In a perpetual covenant
That will not be forgotten.’

6 “My people have been lost sheep.
Their shepherds have led them astray;
They have turned them away *on* the mountains.

They have gone from mountain to hill;
They have forgotten their resting place.
7 All who found them have devoured them;
And their adversaries said, ‘We have not offended,
Because they have sinned against the LORD, the
habitation of justice,
The LORD, the hope of their fathers.’

8 “Move from the midst of Babylon,
Go out of the land of the Chaldeans;
And be like the rams before the flocks.
9 For behold, I will raise and cause to come up
against Babylon
An assembly of great nations from the north
country,
And they shall array themselves against her;
From there she shall be captured.
Their arrows *shall be* like *those* of an expert warrior;[b]
None shall return in vain.
10 And Chaldea shall become plunder;
All who plunder her shall be satisfied,” says the
LORD.

11 “Because you were glad, because you rejoiced,
You destroyers of My heritage,
Because you have grown fat like a heifer threshing
grain,
And you bellow like bulls,
12 Your mother shall be deeply ashamed;
She who bore you shall be ashamed.
Behold, the least of the nations *shall be* a
wilderness,
A dry land and a desert.
13 Because of the wrath of the LORD
She shall not be inhabited,

But she shall be wholly desolate.
Everyone who goes by Babylon shall be horrified
And hiss at all her plagues.

14 “Put yourselves in array against Babylon all
around,
All you who bend the bow;
Shoot at her, spare no arrows,
For she has sinned against the LORD.
15 Shout against her all around;
She has given her hand,
Her foundations have fallen,
Her walls are thrown down;
For it *is* the vengeance of the LORD.
Take vengeance on her.
As she has done, so do to her.
16 Cut off the sower from Babylon,
And him who handles the sickle at harvest time.
For fear of the oppressing sword
Everyone shall turn to his own people,
And everyone shall flee to his own land.

17 “Israel *is* like scattered sheep;
The lions have driven *him* away.
First the king of Assyria devoured him;
Now at last this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has
broken his bones.”

18 Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:

“Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his
land,
As I have punished the king of Assyria.
19 But I will bring back Israel to his home,
And he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan;

His soul shall be satisfied on Mount Ephraim and
Gilead.
20In those days and in that time," says the LORD,
"The iniquity of Israel shall be sought, but *there shall*
be none;
And the sins of Judah, but they shall not be found;
For I will pardon those whom I preserve.

21"Go up against the land of Merathaim, against it,
And against the inhabitants of Pekod.
Waste and utterly destroy them," says the LORD,
"And do according to all that I have commanded
you.
22A sound of battle *is* in the land,
And of great destruction.
23How the hammer of the whole earth has been cut
apart and broken!
How Babylon has become a desolation among the
nations!
I have laid a snare for you;
24You have indeed been trapped, O Babylon,
And you were not aware;
You have been found and also caught,
Because you have contended against the LORD.
25The LORD has opened His armory,
And has brought out the weapons of His indignation;
For this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts
In the land of the Chaldeans.
26Come against her from the farthest border;
Open her storehouses;
Cast her up as heaps of ruins,
And destroy her utterly;
Let nothing of her be left.
27Slay all her bulls,
Let them go down to the slaughter.

Woe to them!
For their day has come, the time of their
punishment.
28 The voice of those who flee and escape from the
land of Babylon
Declares in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our
God,
The vengeance of His temple.

29 "Call together the archers against Babylon.
All you who bend the bow, encamp against it all
around;
Let none of them escape.[c]
Repay her according to her work;
According to all she has done, do to her;
For she has been proud against the LORD,
Against the Holy One of Israel.
30 Therefore her young men shall fall in the streets,
And all her men of war shall be cut off in that day,"
says the LORD.
31 "Behold, I *am* against you,
O most haughty one!" says the Lord GOD of hosts;
"For your day has come,
The time *that* I will punish you.[d]
32 The most proud shall stumble and fall,
And no one will raise him up;
I will kindle a fire in his cities,
And it will devour all around him."

33 Thus says the LORD of hosts:

"The children of Israel *were* oppressed,
Along with the children of Judah;
All who took them captive have held them fast;
They have refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong;
The LORD of hosts *is* His name.
He will thoroughly plead their case,
That He may give rest to the land,
And disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 "A sword *is* against the Chaldeans," says the
LORD,
"Against the inhabitants of Babylon,
And against her princes and her wise men.
36 A sword *is* against the soothsayers, and they will
be fools.
A sword *is* against her mighty men, and they will be
dismayed.
37 A sword *is* against their horses,
Against their chariots,
And against all the mixed peoples who *are* in her
midst;
And they will become like women.
A sword *is* against her treasures, and they will be
robbed.
38 A drought[e] *is* against her waters, and they will be
dried up.
For it *is* the land of carved images,
And they are insane with *their* idols.

39 "Therefore the wild desert beasts shall dwell *there*
with the jackals,
And the ostriches shall dwell in it.
It shall be inhabited no more forever,
Nor shall it be dwelt in from generation to
generation.
40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah
And their neighbors," says the LORD,
"*So* no one shall reside there,

Nor son of man dwell in it.

41“Behold, a people shall come from the north,
And a great nation and many kings
Shall be raised up from the ends of the earth.
42They shall hold the bow and the lance;
They *are* cruel and shall not show mercy.
Their voice shall roar like the sea;
They shall ride on horses,
Set in array, like a man for the battle,
Against you, O daughter of Babylon.

43“The king of Babylon has heard the report about
them,
And his hands grow feeble;
Anguish has taken hold of him,
Pangs as of a woman in childbirth.

44“Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the
floodplain[f] of the Jordan
Against the dwelling place of the strong;
But I will make them suddenly run away from her.
And who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over
her?
For who *is* like Me?
Who will arraign Me?
And who *is* that shepherd
Who will withstand Me?”

45Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD that He
has taken against Babylon,
And His purposes that He has proposed against the
land of the Chaldeans:
Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out;
Surely He will make their dwelling place desolate
with them.

46At the noise of the taking of Babylon
The earth trembles,
And the cry is heard among the nations.

Jeremiah 51

The Utter Destruction of Babylon

1 Thus says the LORD:

“Behold, I will raise up against Babylon,
Against those who dwell in Leb Kamai,[a]
A destroying wind.
2 And I will send winnowers to Babylon,
Who shall winnow her and empty her land.
For in the day of doom
They shall be against her all around.
3 Against *her* let the archer bend his bow,
And lift himself up against *her* in his armor.
Do not spare her young men;
Utterly destroy all her army.
4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the
Chaldeans,
And *those* thrust through in her streets.
5 For Israel is not forsaken, nor Judah,
By his God, the LORD of hosts,
Though their land was filled with sin against the Holy
One of Israel.” *Life Lessons*

6 Flee from the midst of Babylon,
And every one save his life!
Do not be cut off in her iniquity,
For this *is* the time of the LORD’s vengeance;
He shall recompense her.
7 Babylon *was* a golden cup in the LORD’s hand,
That made all the earth drunk.
The nations drank her wine;

Therefore the nations are deranged.
8 Babylon has suddenly fallen and been destroyed.
Wail for her!
Take balm for her pain;
Perhaps she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon,
But she is not healed.
Forsake her, and let us go everyone to his own country;
For her judgment reaches to heaven and is lifted up to the skies.
10 The LORD has revealed our righteousness.
Come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make the arrows bright!
Gather the shields!
The LORD has raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes.
For His plan *is* against Babylon to destroy it,
Because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD,
The vengeance for His temple.
12 Set up the standard on the walls of Babylon;
Make the guard strong,
Set up the watchmen,
Prepare the ambushes.
For the LORD has both devised and done
What He spoke against the inhabitants of Babylon.
13 O you who dwell by many waters,
Abundant in treasures,
Your end has come,
The measure of your covetousness.
14 The LORD of hosts has sworn by Himself:
“Surely I will fill you with men, as with locusts,

And they shall lift up a shout against you.”

15He has made the earth by His power;
He has established the world by His wisdom,
And stretched out the heaven by His understanding.
16When He utters *His* voice—
There is a multitude of waters in the heavens:
“He causes the vapors to ascend from the ends of
the earth;
He makes lightnings for the rain;
He brings the wind out of His treasuries.”[b]

17Everyone is dull-hearted, without knowledge;
Every metalsmith is put to shame by the carved
image;
For his molded image *is* falsehood,
And *there is* no breath in them.
18They *are* futile, a work of errors;
In the time of their punishment they shall perish.
19The Portion of Jacob *is* not like them,
For He *is* the Maker of all things;
And *Israel is* the tribe of His inheritance.
The LORD of hosts *is* His name.

20“You *are* My battle-ax *and* weapons of war:
For with you I will break the nation in pieces;
With you I will destroy kingdoms;
21With you I will break in pieces the horse and its
rider;
With you I will break in pieces the chariot and its
rider;
22With you also I will break in pieces man and
woman;
With you I will break in pieces old and young;

With you I will break in pieces the young man and
the maiden;
23With you also I will break in pieces the shepherd
and his flock;
With you I will break in pieces the farmer and his
yoke of oxen;
And with you I will break in pieces governors and
rulers.

24"And I will repay Babylon
And all the inhabitants of Chaldea
For all the evil they have done
In Zion in your sight," says the LORD.

25"Behold, I *am* against you, O destroying mountain,
Who destroys all the earth," says the LORD.
"And I will stretch out My hand against you,
Roll you down from the rocks,
And make you a burnt mountain.
26They shall not take from you a stone for a corner
Nor a stone for a foundation,
But you shall be desolate forever," says the LORD.

27Set up a banner in the land,
Blow the trumpet among the nations!
Prepare the nations against her,
Call the kingdoms together against her:
Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz.
Appoint a general against her;
Cause the horses to come up like the bristling
locusts.
28Prepare against her the nations,
With the kings of the Medes,
Its governors and all its rulers,
All the land of his dominion.

29 And the land will tremble and sorrow;
For every purpose of the LORD shall be performed
against Babylon,
To make the land of Babylon a desolation without
inhabitant.
30 The mighty men of Babylon have ceased fighting,
They have remained in their strongholds;
Their might has failed,
They became *like* women;
They have burned her dwelling places,
The bars of her *gate* are broken.
31 One runner will run to meet another,
And one messenger to meet another,
To show the king of Babylon that his city is taken on
all sides;
32 The passages are blocked,
The reeds they have burned with fire,
And the men of war are terrified.

33 For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:

"The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floor
When *it is* time to thresh her;
Yet a little while
And the time of her harvest will come."

34 "Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon
Has devoured me, he has crushed me;
He has made me an empty vessel,
He has swallowed me up like a monster;
He has filled his stomach with my delicacies,
He has spit me out.
35 Let the violence *done* to me and my flesh *be* upon
Babylon,"
The inhabitant of Zion will say;

“And my blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea!”
Jerusalem will say.

36 Therefore thus says the LORD:

“Behold, I will plead your case and take vengeance
for you.
I will dry up her sea and make her springs dry.
37 Babylon shall become a heap,
A dwelling place for jackals,
An astonishment and a hissing,
Without an inhabitant.
38 They shall roar together like lions,
They shall growl like lions’ whelps.
39 In their excitement I will prepare their feasts;
I will make them drunk,
That they may rejoice,
And sleep a perpetual sleep
And not awake,” says the LORD.
40 “I will bring them down
Like lambs to the slaughter,
Like rams with male goats.

41 “Oh, how Sheshach[c] is taken!
Oh, how the praise of the whole earth is seized!
How Babylon has become desolate among the
nations!
42 The sea has come up over Babylon;
She is covered with the multitude of its waves.
43 Her cities are a desolation,
A dry land and a wilderness,
A land where no one dwells,
Through which no son of man passes.
44 I will punish Bel in Babylon,

And I will bring out of his mouth what he has
swallowed;
And the nations shall not stream to him anymore.
Yes, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45"My people, go out of the midst of her!
And let everyone deliver himself from the fierce
anger of the LORD.
46And lest your heart faint,
And you fear for the rumor that *will be* heard in the
land
(A rumor will come *one* year,
And after that, in *another* year
A rumor *will come,*
And violence in the land,
Ruler against ruler),
47Therefore behold, the days are coming
That I will bring judgment on the carved images of
Babylon;
Her whole land shall be ashamed,
And all her slain shall fall in her midst.
48Then the heavens and the earth and all that *is* in
them
Shall sing joyously over Babylon;
For the plunderers shall come to her from the north,"
says the LORD.

49As Babylon *has caused* the slain of Israel to fall,
So at Babylon the slain of all the earth shall fall.
50You who have escaped the sword,
Get away! Do not stand still!
Remember the LORD afar off,
And let Jerusalem come to your mind.

51 We are ashamed because we have heard
reproach.
Shame has covered our faces,
For strangers have come into the sanctuaries of the
LORD’s house.

52 “Therefore behold, the days are coming,” says the
LORD,
“That I will bring judgment on her carved images,
And throughout all her land the wounded shall
groan.
53 Though Babylon were to mount up to heaven,
And though she were to fortify the height of her
strength,
Yet from Me plunderers would come to her,” says the
LORD.

54 The sound of a cry *comes* from Babylon,
And great destruction from the land of the
Chaldeans,
55 Because the LORD is plundering Babylon
And silencing her loud voice,
Though her waves roar like great waters,
And the noise of their voice is uttered,
56 Because the plunderer comes against her, against
Babylon,
And her mighty men are taken.
Every one of their bows is broken;
For the LORD *is* the God of recompense,
He will surely repay.

57 “And I will make drunk
Her princes and wise men,
Her governors, her deputies, and her mighty men.
And they shall sleep a perpetual sleep

And not awake,” says the King,
Whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58Thus says the LORD of hosts:

“The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken,
And her high gates shall be burned with fire;
The people will labor in vain,
And the nations, because of the fire;
And they shall be weary.”

Jeremiah’s Command to Seraiah

59The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And Seraiah *was* the quartermaster.

60So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that would come upon Babylon, all these words that are written against Babylon.

61And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, “When you arrive in Babylon and see it, and read all these words,

62“then you shall say, ‘O LORD, You have spoken against this place to cut it off, so that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but it shall be desolate forever.’

63“Now it shall be, when you have finished reading this book, *that* you shall tie a stone to it and throw it out into the Euphrates.

64“Then you shall say, ‘Thus Babylon shall sink and not rise from the catastrophe that I will bring upon her. And they shall be weary.’ ” Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

Jeremiah 52

The Fall of Jerusalem Reviewed

1 Zedekiah *was* twenty-one years old when he became king,
and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name
was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
2 He also did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all
that Jehoiakim had done.
3 For because of the anger of the LORD *this* happened in
Jerusalem and Judah, till He finally cast them out from His
presence. Then Zedekiah rebelled against the king of
Babylon.
4 Now it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the
tenth month, on the tenth *day* of the month, *that*
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army came
against Jerusalem and encamped against it; and *they* built a
siege wall against it all around.
5 So the city was besieged until the eleventh year of King
Zedekiah.
6 By the fourth month, on the ninth day of the month, the
famine had become so severe in the city that there was no
food for the people of the land.
7 Then the city wall was broken through, and all the men of
war fled and went out of the city at night by way of the gate
between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden, even
though the Chaldeans *were* near the city all around. And they
went by way of the plain.[a]
8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king, and they
overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. All his army was
scattered from him.
9 So they took the king and brought him up to the king of
Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he pronounced

judgment on him.

10 Then the king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes. And he killed all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 He also put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in bronze fetters, took him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

The Temple and City Plundered and Burned

12 Now in the fifth month, on the tenth *day* of the month (which *was* the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, *who* served the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem.

13 He burned the house of the LORD and the king's house; all the houses of Jerusalem, that is, all the houses of the great, he burned with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans who *were* with the captain of the guard broke down all the walls of Jerusalem all around.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *some* of the poor people, the rest of the people who remained in the city, the defectors who had deserted to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the craftsmen.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left *some* of the poor of the land as vinedressers and farmers.

17 The bronze pillars that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the carts and the bronze Sea that *were* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke in pieces, and carried all their bronze to Babylon.

18 They also took away the pots, the shovels, the trimmers, the bowls, the spoons, and all the bronze utensils with which the priests ministered.

19 The basins, the firepans, the bowls, the pots, the
lampstands, the spoons, and the cups, whatever *was* solid
gold and whatever *was* solid silver, the captain of the guard
took away.
20 The two pillars, one Sea, the twelve bronze bulls which
were under *it, and* the carts, which King Solomon had made
for the house of the LORD—the bronze of all these articles
was beyond measure.
21 Now *concerning* the pillars: the height of one pillar *was*
eighteen cubits, a measuring line of twelve cubits could
measure its circumference, and its thickness *was* four fingers;
it was hollow.
22 A capital of bronze *was* on it; and the height of one
capital *was* five cubits, with a network and pomegranates all
around the capital, all of bronze. The second pillar, with
pomegranates was the same.
23 There were ninety-six pomegranates on the sides; all the
pomegranates, all around on the network, *were* one hundred.

The People Taken Captive to Babylonia

24 The captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest,
Zephaniah the second priest, and the three doorkeepers.
25 He also took out of the city an officer who had charge of
the men of war, seven men of the king’s close associates who
were found in the city, the principal scribe of the army who
mustered the people of the land, and sixty men of the people
of the land who were found in the midst of the city.
26 And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took these
and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.
27 Then the king of Babylon struck them and put them to
death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried
away captive from its own land.

28These *are* the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried
away captive: in the seventh year, three thousand and
twenty-three Jews;
29in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried
away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred and thirty-two
persons;
30in the twenty-third year of Nebuchadnezzar,
Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of
the Jews seven hundred and forty-five persons. All the
persons *were* four thousand six hundred.

Jehoiachin Released from Prison

31Now it came to pass in the thirty-seventh year of the
captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on
the twenty-fifth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-Merodach[b] king of
Babylon, in the first *year* of his reign, lifted up the head of
Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him out of prison.
32And he spoke kindly to him and gave him a more
prominent seat than those of the kings who *were* with him in
Babylon.
33So Jehoiachin changed from his prison garments, and he
ate bread regularly before the king all the days of his life.
34And as for his provisions, there was a regular ration given
him by the king of Babylon, a portion for each day until the
day of his death, all the days of his life. *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***"Before I formed you in the womb I knew you; before you were born I sanctified you."***

God has a plan for our lives. We are not accidents, nor do we exist by chance. He formed us long before we took our first breath. He also knows us by name (Is. 44:28), how long we will live (Ps. 139:16), and all that we are created to be and do (Eph. 2:10). It does not make any difference what our abilities or weaknesses are—that is never an issue with the Lord. The main issue for Him is our loving submission. He will work in and through us powerfully when we obey Him.

What the Bible Says About

God's Empowering Presence

Jer. 1:6–10

When did you last feel the presence of God in your life? I don't mean a merely intellectual recognition that He is with you, for He is everywhere. Rather, when did you last recognize in your heart that the Lord is personally, intimately abiding in you?

If you are like many believers, it may have been a while since you really felt His presence. Too many people go about their lives without a genuine sense of God's closeness. What a tragedy!

Repeatedly in Scripture, we see that whenever God calls someone into His service, He first reminds the person of His enduring presence. We see this in the stories of Moses (Ex. 3:11, 12), Joshua (Josh. 1:1–9), Gideon (Judg. 6:12), and Jeremiah (Jer. 1:6–8), to name just a few. These men discovered, as we can, that the awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Why does God repeatedly assure His followers of His presence? He does so because we need to be reminded of the reason for our

confidence. Each time God calls a servant into action, He essentially says, “You can be strong and courageous because I am with you. Victory isn’t about *your* abilities, *your* strength, *your* skill, *your* armor, *your* gifts, or *your* dedication; it has to do with *My* presence. You can be strong because I will be strong in you.”

When Jeremiah trembled at the thought of the difficult ministry ahead of him, the Lord strengthened him with these words: “They will fight against you, but they shall not prevail against you” (Jer. 1:19).

God knows how difficult life can be, and He knows every detail of each struggle you will ever face. As a believer in Christ Jesus, you can trust that your heavenly Father will keep His Word. He is with you right now, and He always will be, as He promises in His Word: “‘I will never leave you nor forsake you.’ So we may boldly say: ‘The LORD is my helper; I will not fear. What can man do to me?’” (Heb. 13:5, 6).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God’s presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

1:17 — *“Prepare yourself and arise, and speak to them all that I command you.”*

As servants of the living God, we are to speak *His* words, even when they are difficult or unwelcome (Jer. 1:19). As Paul told the Ephesian elders, “I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God” (Acts 20:27). We should not be afraid of what people will think or how they will react. Rather, we must obey God and leave the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

2:5 — *“What injustice have your fathers found in Me, that they have gone far from Me?”*

No one will ever be able to blame God for his or her sin or wandering habits. James says, “Each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed” (1:14).

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***“My people have changed their Glory for what does not profit.”***

We never make a good deal when we exchange God for anything else. Money, fame, power, sex, pleasure, influence—if we choose any of them instead of God, we end up with nothing in the end but death.

Answers to Life’s Questions

How does God define sin?

Jer. 2:12–17

Sin is defined as “missing the mark”—just as an arrow misses a bull’s-eye on a target. God’s holiness is the standard we are to meet, and we miss it whenever we sin.

Another way to look at sin is that we “fall short” of God’s perfect will. God desires that we live in wholeness and obey all His commands; when we fail to do so, we neither fulfill the purpose for which we were created nor glorify Him.

Still another aspect of sin is that we “trespass,” or violate, God’s law and incur a penalty because of our guilt. God specifically instructs that certain behaviors are destructive and off-limits, and when we defy Him, we reap the consequences of our disobedience.

Jeremiah 2:13 tells us, “My people have committed two evils: They have forsaken Me, the fountain of living waters, and hewn themselves cisterns—broken cisterns that can hold no water.” Cisterns are reservoirs dug into the earth, usually out of solid rock, designed to

collect rainwater. A fountain, on the other hand, is a spring that bubbles up from the earth with an unending supply of fresh water.

Any time we attempt to meet our own needs or accomplish anything without God, we sin and set ourselves up for failure. We build broken cisterns that cannot hold water. As Jesus once told a Samaritan woman by the well of Sychar, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water" (John 4:10).

Too often, instead of choosing God's living water that could completely satisfy our thirst (Ps. 107:9; John 4:14; 6:35; Rev. 7:16, 17), we build our own cisterns—our own paths of fulfillment and even salvation, which are inherently unable to fill our needs (John 4:13). This is the nature of sin. We miss the mark—choosing our way instead of God's holy provision. We fall short of God's perfect plan—becoming completely dry of the hope and peace He wants to give us. And we trespass God's commands—suffering the consequences of our choices.

Proverbs 16:25 tells us, "There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death." The Lord notes with sadness and certainty, "Have you not brought this on yourself, in that you have forsaken the LORD your God when He led you in the way?" (Jer. 2:17).

We have a choice to make. We can make our own broken cisterns and struggle because of our pride, or we can choose God's way, knowing that only He can bring us fulfillment.

Jesus has life to give, eternal and freely offered. His forgiveness—and the eternal life associated with it—is the fountain that will never fail us. So why not go to Him and quench our thirst with His living water? Surely He will satisfy even the deepest thirst of our souls.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.
16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

2:19 — *"Your own wickedness will correct you, and your backslidings will rebuke you."*

Some of the consequences for choosing sin are bound up in the sin itself—they include the punishment in their results (Rom. 1:18–32).

Life Lessons

2:32 — ***"Can a virgin forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? Yet My people have forgotten Me days without number."***

We do not tend to forget what we really love. What captures our heart also tends to capture our time and our energy. God wants an intimate relationship with us, not merely a place on our schedules.

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***"You have played the harlot with many lovers; yet return to Me," says the LORD.***

Despite our sin, rebellion, and tendency to wander, God still wants to build a strong and loving relationship with us. Wherever you have been, He calls you to repent of your sin and return to Him.

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***"'Return, backsliding Israel,' says the LORD; 'I will not cause My anger to fall on you. For I am merciful,' says the LORD."***

God does not want to inflict His wrath upon us, but instead wants to show us mercy (Ezek. 18:21–23, 32; Rom. 2:4; 2 Pet. 3:9). He makes it possible for us to return to Him and know Him as our loving Savior.

Life Lessons

4:14 — ***O Jerusalem, wash your heart from wickedness, that you may be saved. How long shall your evil thoughts lodge within you?***

When we accept Christ as our Savior, He not only saves us from the eternal punishment our sins deserve but from the power of sin (John 8:34–36; Rom. 6). That is why Paul said, “Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity” (2 Tim. 2:19). Because we are no longer to be enslaved by sin, we are to be obedient to Him (1 Cor. 6:12; Gal. 5:1).

Life Lessons

4:22 — ***“My people are foolish, they have not known Me . . . They are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.”***

In Matthew 7:16, 17, Jesus tells us, “You will know them by their fruits . . . Every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit.” For the people of Judah, their desire to do evil showed their true feelings for God. “They profess to know God, but in works they deny Him” (Titus 1:16). Remember, to know God is to respect His holiness (Col. 1:19–22). To love God is to live in righteousness (John 14:15). To serve God is to obey Him wholeheartedly (1 Sam. 15:22).

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***"They were like well-fed lusty stallions; every one neighed after his neighbor's wife."***

In a culture where rampant immorality exists, it becomes harder and harder to maintain a God-honoring lifestyle. But it also becomes increasingly important to shine a light into the darkness (Matt. 5:15, 16; John 12:46–48).

Life Lessons

5:12 — ***They have lied about the LORD, and said, "It is not He. Neither will evil come upon us, nor shall we see sword or famine."***

We lie about the Lord when we say that He takes pleasure in what the Bible calls evil or when we say that He will bless what He has sworn to judge. God *always* judges sin and blesses obedience.

Life Lessons

5:31 — ***"The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule by their own power; and My people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?"***

We live in an era when many religious leaders try to bless what God has condemned and arrogantly replace divine authority with public opinion. God allows them to continue their activities for a time—but not forever.

Life Lessons

6:14 — ***"They have also healed the hurt of My people slightly, saying, 'Peace, peace!' when there is no peace."***

It was because of the love of God that Jeremiah warned his erring people to repent and turn back to God. There is never genuine peace or safety when we disobey God—no matter who tells us there is. If we want to be safe in God's arms, then we must repent of our sinfulness, stop seeking earthly forms of comfort and security, and commit ourselves completely to Him.

Life Lessons

6:15 — ***"Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? No! They were not at all ashamed; nor did they know how to blush."***

Shame is a consequence of sin; that is, until we are so desensitized to our transgressions that we no longer experience it. However, what God desires for us is to turn back to Him immediately in repentance and confession whenever we are convicted of our sinfulness. When we start identifying good as evil and evil as good, divine judgment draws near.

Life Lessons

7:12 — ***"But go now to My place which was in Shiloh, where I set My name at the first, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of My people Israel."***

Shiloh, which was approximately 30 miles north of Jerusalem, was where the Israelites first set up the tabernacle when they entered into the Promised Land (Josh. 18:1). During the time of Eli the priest, Israel sinned against the Lord, so He allowed the nation and the ark of the

covenant to fall into the hands of the Philistines (1 Sam. 3:11–4:22). 1 Samuel 4:22 reports, “The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured.” When the Lord allowed Israel to recover the ark, it did not return to the ruined Shiloh, but instead was kept at Kirjath Jearim (1 Sam. 5:1–7:1). Several decades later, David brought the ark to Jerusalem (2 Sam. 6:12–19).

Life Lessons

7:23 — ***“Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people. And walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well with you.”***

God desires for you to be a whole person—growing in the likeness of Jesus Christ, fruitful, and fulfilling His purpose for your life. He also assumes full responsibility for your needs when you obey Him.

Life Lessons

7:31 — ***“They have built the high places of Tophet . . . to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I did not command, nor did it come into My heart.”***

Some pagan deities required human sacrifice, confirming their focus on death and destruction. God’s emphasis is life (John 10:10; 17:3). He wants to give life, not take it. He wants to bless us, not terrify us. He wants us to love and honor Him, not cower before Him.

Life Lessons

8:7 — ***"The turtledove, the swift, and the swallow observe the time of their coming. But My people do not know the judgment of the LORD."***

Instinct drives many animals to regular cycles of hibernation or migration—things that are necessary for their survival. If they can be so wise about the way they live, then why don't we use the wisdom God gave us to draw near to Him? After all, "Since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that [we] are without excuse" (Rom 1:20). We need Him, so why don't we seek Him?

Life Lessons

8:9 — ***"Behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD; so what wisdom do they have?"***

Whenever we disobey the Word of God, we reject God's wisdom for our own. But it never turns out well. "There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death" (Prov. 14:12). Any path apart from God's path leads to destruction.

What the Bible Says About

God as Our Comforter

Jer. 8:18

The recognition of God's power to heal your hurts is a key component to experiencing His tender love. In the midst of great pain, Jeremiah acknowledged his sadness and the ability of God to comfort him. So he

cried out, “I would comfort myself in sorrow; my heart is faint in me” (Jer. 8:18).

Centuries earlier, King David moaned, “Reproach has broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness; I looked for someone to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none” (Ps. 69:20). In the people around him, he could find no solace; but near the end of his song, his tune had changed: “You who seek God, your hearts shall live. For the LORD hears the poor, and does not despise His prisoners” (vv. 32, 33).

Where do *you* look for comfort? If you have relied on human remedies, you know how their effectiveness diminishes over time. Some try food, alcohol, drugs, or escape into fantasy—anything to attempt to outrun the pain. But when the artificial glow wears off and the dream ends, the ache remains.

There is no such thing as a life without pain and trial, and therefore no such thing as a person without need of comfort. Don’t let anyone deceive you into thinking that the key to leading a joy-filled Christian life is avoiding pain. That simply is not possible in this sinful world, and neither is it profitable for us. God could choose to insulate you from hurt, but instead He allows you to experience the tough times that draw you closer to Him.

Out of your pain comes a need for God. As He ministers to you and you accept it with thanksgiving and a desire to learn, you become equipped to minister to those He places within your reach (2 Cor. 1:3, 4). Hurting individuals know there is no substitute for experience.

You can reach for God’s comfort right now. Ask Him to give you solace—and find yourself wrapped in the love that will not let you go.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.
15. Brokenness is God’s requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

8:22 — *Is there no balm in Gilead, is there no physician there? Why then is there no recovery for the health of the daughter of my people?*

Even in Jeremiah's day, God offered hope and healing to His spiritually diseased people—but they had to come to Him and accept His prescription to find life. We will never find life anywhere else.

Life Lessons

9:24 — ***"Let him who glories glory in this, that he understands and knows Me."***

Intelligence, power, and riches can all give human beings the illusion of being in control—but the illusion always comes to an end. When we put our confidence in God alone, however, we find that He is truly worthy of our praise. The Lord is sovereign over all creation (Ps. 103:19), and He delights in us knowing Him! Knowing Him is an amazing privilege we've been given, so spend time enjoying His presence every day, and embrace the matchless blessings of His love, power, wisdom, and protection.

Life Lessons

10:7 — ***Who would not fear You, O King of the nations? For this is Your rightful due.***

The deities of the nations are merely "the work of skillful men. But the LORD is the true God; He is the living God and the everlasting King" (Jer. 10:9, 10). It is absurd that people would honor the powerless idols of this world and yet deny the One who really deserves our respect, love, and obedience.

Life Lessons

10:23 — ***O LORD, I know the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man who walks to direct his own steps.***

God made us to depend on Him, to look for His guidance, direction, and counsel. We commit our lives to Him not only for salvation but for what we need and where we go every moment of our lives.

Life Lessons

11:14 — ***"Do not pray for this people, or lift up a cry or prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry out to Me because of their trouble."***

God banned Jeremiah from praying for the welfare of His rebellious people. They had gone so far down a road of destruction that it was time for judgment.

Life Lessons

12:15 — ***"Then it shall be, after I have plucked them out, that I will return and have compassion on them and bring them back, everyone to his heritage and everyone to his land."***

The Lord told Jeremiah of the coming judgment, but He also assured the prophet that He would bring His people back into the Land of Promise. Likewise, when He disciplines us and reminds us how important it is to obey His commands, He does so for our benefit—with the goal of restoring, maturing, and encouraging us. He speaks lovingly to us when we need His comfort, and He corrects us so that we will not miss out on His best for our lives. He always provides exactly what we need.

Life Lessons

13:1 — ***The LORD said to me: “Go and get yourself a linen sash, and put it around your waist, but do not put it in water.”***

God often had His prophets participate in object lessons to illustrate His message to His people (Is. 20; Jer. 19; 32; Ezek. 4–5). Why did Jeremiah need to buy a linen sash and then ruin it (Jer. 13:1–7)? The Lord did not tell Jeremiah His full purpose until after the prophet had obeyed His commands (vv. 8–11), but it turned out to be a powerful condemnation against Judah. We are to obey—even when God’s instructions don’t make sense to us.

Life Lessons

13:11 — ***“I have caused the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah to cling to Me,” says the LORD, “that they may become My people, for renown, for praise, and for glory.”***

Here we see the heart of God: a passionate longing to become one with His people. He wants us to identify with Him in such an intimate way that we are joyful whenever He receives glory. And whenever we succeed, everyone around us knows that it was His power and wisdom that truly achieved the victory (Matt. 5:16).

Life Examples

Jeremiah

Sorrowful Compassion

Jer. 14:17

Jeremiah is often called the “weeping prophet,” for little in his writings evokes ease or comfort. He wept because the people of his time had turned from God and had begun to reap the dreadful consequences of their sin.

He also wept because, with the vision of a true prophet of God, Jeremiah saw the devastation to come. And even though he occasionally urged the Lord to give His wandering people the full measure of what they deserved (Jer. 11:20), most of the time he pled for mercy and the divine grace needed to lead them back to repentance (8:20–22).

Do we weep when we see people wandering away from God and heading straight toward judgment? Do we strive to show godly compassion to those in great spiritual danger? Or do we keep silent, hoping to see God’s wrath poured out on our enemies?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

14:20 — ***We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness and the iniquity of our fathers, for we have sinned against You.***

When we confess our sin, God removes the darkness of shame and guilt that we feel and allows His light to penetrate our souls and fill us with life and joy.

Life Lessons

14:22 — ***Can the heavens give showers? Are You not He, O LORD our God? Therefore we will wait for You, since You have made all these.***

We pray to God because He alone is the Creator. He created rain; He made the clouds to nourish the land with life-giving water. Since He alone created the world, He alone has the power to answer our prayers.

Life Lessons

15:16 — ***Your words were found, and I ate them, and Your word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart; for I am called by Your name, O LORD God of hosts.***

God invites us to spend daily time with Him in His Word and to remember the great power, wisdom, and love He's shown to His people throughout history, which are also available to us. Through Scripture and the work of His Holy Spirit, He provides us with the spiritual guidance, joy, and strength we need to face all of our challenges (Matt. 4:4).

Life Principle 15

Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Jer. 15:19

So often, Christians struggle to get to what they perceive as the top. They forge their long list of accomplishments, perhaps with the hope that they will one day be able to hand it to God and say, "See what I've done for You?"

However, God never accepts us on the basis of what we've done; rather, He receives us because of what Christ has done on the Cross (Eph. 2:8, 9). This is why He instructs us to stop depending on what we can accomplish and instead rely upon Him (Prov. 3:5, 6). However, that's not just for salvation but for *every* aspect of life. He calls us to repent of our sinful habits, self-reliance, and prideful desires until we can truly say, "All that I am and all that I have is God's. He is in me and I am in Him, and that's all that matters."

What is God stripping away from your life? What do you trust in more than the Lord? God will break your dependence upon anything other than Himself no matter how long it takes or how difficult the process may be. He is committed to bringing you to a place of wholeness and spiritual maturity—conforming you to the likeness of His Son (Rom. 8:29)—so that He can work through you and bring others to wholeness and spiritual maturity through your testimony (2 Cor. 1:3–7).

Maybe you are facing a time of brokenness and it feels as though the emotional pain is more than you can bear. Or perhaps you are dealing with a series of disappointments that have completely undermined your sense of security. Instead of becoming fearful, ask the Lord to reveal what He is teaching you.

The apostle Paul faced such a time of suffering, and he wrote, "I pleaded with the Lord three times that it might depart from me" (2 Cor. 12:8). Although God did not remove the "thorn" from him, He did help Paul to understand that it was given to keep him from exalting himself and from relying on anything other than Christ (2 Cor. 12:7–11). The Lord also taught the apostle that His grace would always be sufficient for all of Paul's weaknesses.

The same is true for you. Whenever you experience brokenness, God's grace can sustain and mature you. He will show you how to relinquish your reliance on earthly forms of security and teach you how to rest in His wonderful provision and love. In that way, you grow in the likeness of Christ and are prepared for future service.

Peter wrote: "Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy" (1 Pet. 4:12, 13).

Keep in mind that God uses brokenness to deepen your understanding in at least three ways:

- You gain a new perspective of His mercy and provision and learn to depend on Him more.
- You develop a more complete comprehension of yourself.
- Your compassion and understanding for others' suffering grows.

Are you facing a season of trials and brokenness? Then embrace the promise of Jeremiah 15:19: “If you take out the precious from the vile, you shall be as My mouth.” That is, if you trust in God and learn from Him through your trial, He will reveal Himself to you and work through you in wonderful ways.

The Lord has one goal in mind for your brokenness: spiritual victory. Therefore, be confident that Jesus Christ can take your weakness and turn it into strength, hope, and honor.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

17:5 — ***“Cursed is the man who trusts in man and makes flesh his strength, whose heart departs from the LORD.”***

God made us for a dynamic and deep relationship with Himself, and trying to replace Him with *anything* else will always result in hardship. We are to find our strength in Him, not in ourselves.

Life Lessons

17:7, 8 — ***“Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD, and whose hope is the LORD. For he shall be like a tree planted by the waters.”***

God loves to bless His obedient children. He moves out ahead of us, preparing the way, and always supplies our every need as we follow Him in faith and love (Phil. 4:19). He doesn’t promise a lack of trials, but He does promise eventual victory.

Life Lessons

17:9 — ***"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?"***

Our hearts will lie to us, and our feelings are unreliable. Although they are a powerful part of who we are, we must realize that our emotions can lead us in devastating ways (Prov. 16:25; Eccl. 9:3). Only God knows the human heart and how to redeem it. So when it is hurting or moving us in a destructive manner, we must turn to our Maker to help us (1 John 3:20).

What the Bible Says About

The Process of Spiritual Growth

Jer. 18:1–6

Young Christians sometimes complain that the Christian growth process feels slow and tedious. They can become discouraged and stop seeking God through prayer, Bible study, service, or fellowship with other believers because they want instant knowledge and maturity without expending the time and effort it takes to develop their faith.

Seasoned Christians may have some of the same difficulties, only in a different way. At times they may mistakenly perceive themselves as having all the knowledge necessary to live the Christian life. So, like the young believers, they may stop seeking God through prayer, Bible study, service, and fellowship with other believers, and thereby risk becoming resistant to His commands and desensitized to sin.

Yet all believers are to be molded into the likeness of Christ, which is a lifelong process. We are to grow as God's children and love Christ so deeply that we leave no opportunity for boredom or pride to mar our devotion to Him. As we allow the Lord to shape and mold us, we "shall also bear the image of the heavenly Man," that is, Jesus Christ (1 Cor. 15:49).

Being molded and shaped into Christ's image, however, can take longer than we think and involve lessons we never imagined. We might not be able to discern how the Lord wants to shape us, which may cause us to resist His work, to our own detriment. Yet the Lord says to

us, “Look, as the clay is in the potter’s hand, so are you in My hand” (Jer. 18:6). In order to become all we were created to be, we must submit ourselves to the shaping and molding of God’s loving hands. Even when we cannot understand His plan, we must continue to trust Him to bring out our full potential.

The Potter longs to mold and shape your life—to mold you into something more beautiful and wonderful than you could ever imagine. Therefore, allow Him to take whatever time He needs to create in you a joy and devotion of immeasurable worth.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.
14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

18:6 — ***“Look, as the clay is in the potter’s hand, so are you in My hand, O house of Israel!”***

God wants to mold us and shape us into something of indescribable beauty. The process is not quick, nor does it always feel pleasant, but we can trust the hand of the Potter to finish what He has started.

Life Lessons

18:8 — ***“If that nation against whom I have spoken turns from its evil, I will relent of the disaster that I thought to bring upon it.”***

In the days of Jonah the prophet, God spared the wicked city of Nineveh, even though He had sent Jonah there to proclaim, “Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown!” (Jon. 3:4). Yet the people of

Nineveh repented, so God showed them mercy instead of judgment (vv. 5–10).

Life Lessons

20:2 — ***Pashhur struck Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.***

Jeremiah suffered greatly for faithfully proclaiming the word that God told him to speak. To an observer, it might not have looked as though the Lord was rewarding Jeremiah's obedience. But this time of suffering did not define Jeremiah's life. We know that He avenged Jeremiah (Jer. 20:4–6), fulfilled His word through him (2 Chr. 36:21; Ezra 1:1; Dan. 9:2; Matt. 2:17; 27:9), and was always faithful to deliver him (Jer. 1:8).

Life Lessons

20:9 — ***His word was in my heart like a burning fire shut up in my bones; I was weary of holding it back, and I could not.***

If your goals are truly from the Lord, your spirit will testify that you *must* accomplish them. You won't be able to do otherwise.

Life Lessons

22:16 — ***"He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well. Was not this knowing Me?" says the LORD.***

To know God is not merely to have a peaceful feeling in the heart; to know God is to obey Him in acting for the benefit of others—especially for those who cannot pay you back (Matt. 28:19, 20; John 15:10–14; 2 Cor. 9:6–9; James 2:15–17). Those who know God love to serve Him.

Life Lessons

22:21 — ***"This has been your manner from your youth, that you did not obey My voice."***

God speaks to us in both our prosperity and our hardship; our job in both cases is to listen carefully for His voice and to hear and to obey what He says. What has God been saying to you lately?

Answers to Life's Questions

Why do I sometimes fail to hear God when He speaks?

Jer. 22:21

Why do so many of us fail to hear what God is saying? We want to know His will for us, but we cannot perceive Him speaking to us. Like David, we pray, "O My God, I cry in the daytime, but You do not hear; and in the night season, and am not silent" (Ps. 22:2). Why can't we hear His voice?

One significant obstacle is that we often consider the act of listening to be a passive experience—we assume we can simply sit and absorb what is being said. Good listening, however, is an active endeavor, involving both attitude and action.

We will have difficulty listening if we come to God with uncertainty, doubting that He is going to speak. Instead, we are to approach God confidently and expectantly, anticipating that He will communicate

with us. Such an attitude expresses our faith and demonstrates that we believe His promises.

Another problem is disobedience. God instructs us, but we do not like His answer. Perhaps we want more information before we step out in faith (Judg. 6:36–40). Maybe the Lord is commanding us to release something that is important to us (2 Sam. 12:13–23) or directing us to act in a way that is terrifying, challenging, or unpleasant (Jon. 1:1–3). Either way, we want Him to change His mind and plan.

The prophet Jeremiah repeatedly reminded his people that although God had been speaking to them, they refused to hear Him. “I spoke to you in your prosperity, but you said, ‘I will not hear.’ This has been your manner from your youth, that you did not obey My voice” (Jer. 22:21). We often have the same problem. The Lord may be speaking to us, but we’ve blocked Him out. However, we must repent of our faithlessness and disobedience and immediately do whatever He’s commanded.

Sometimes God is silent simply to build our faith and relationship with Him. Sometimes He withholds information until we are prepared to pay attention and obey Him—and trust even when we cannot hear His voice. In such instances, we’re told, “Be still, and know that I am God” (Ps. 46:10). We must approach the Lord with an attitude of patience and confidence (Ps. 40:1) and listen for Him actively. Colossians 3:16 says, “Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom.” In other words, as we read and meditate on Scripture, we are to humbly and submissively allow the truth of God’s Word to penetrate deep within our hearts and overflow in our actions. We must come quietly to Him and allow Him to do the talking. While there is nothing wrong with keeping a prayer list, a devotional time ought to include more than just a litany of requests. We should take time to hear what God says to us.

Therefore, keep on listening attentively and prepare to submit to whatever the Lord tells you. Your heavenly Father *will* speak, and when He does, He will bless you greatly.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

Life Lessons

23:3 — ***"I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all countries where I have driven them, and bring them back to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase."***

God desires to bless His people and to make them fruitful. This passage looked forward to a day when the Lord would gather His people to inhabit the Promised Land again, which happened during the reign of Persian king Cyrus (2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1–3). Just as He fulfilled His promise to one day gather and bless Judah and Israel, so He longs to bless you when you obey Him.

Life Lessons

23:6 — ***"In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely; now this is His name by which He will be called: THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."***

One day, Jesus is coming again as the reigning King to "execute judgment and righteousness in the earth" (Jer. 23:5) in fulfillment of His promise to David (2 Sam. 7:8–16; 1 Chr. 17:7–14; Is. 11:1; Rev. 22:16, 17). When we come to Jesus Christ in faith, *He* becomes our righteousness. We stand before God, not on the basis of our efforts or record, but because of what He has done for us on the Cross and what He continues to do for us in our lives and throughout history.

Life Lessons

23:17 — ***"They continually say to those who despise Me, 'The LORD has said, "You shall have peace."'"***

The false prophets were deceiving the people, telling them there would be no judgment for their wicked and profane acts (Jer. 23:9–15). However, when God calls a certain behavior sin and declares that He will judge it, we should run from anyone who says God's grace no

longer condemns that wicked activity. His grace never turns sin into something acceptable; rather, grace gives us the power to turn from sin.

Life Lessons

23:24 — ***"Can anyone hide himself in secret places, so I shall not see him?" says the LORD; "Do I not fill heaven and earth?" says the LORD.***

God is never so busy managing the universe that He has no time for you. He can listen to your prayers even as He cares for everything else.

Life Lessons

23:29 — ***"Is not My word like a fire?" says the LORD.***

The Word of God lasts forever and always accomplishes His will (Is. 55:11). However, twist His Word for your own evil purposes, as the false prophets during Jeremiah's time were doing, and it will destroy you—as fire does when it is mishandled. "And he who has My word, let him speak My word faithfully" (Jer. 23:28).

Life Lessons

24:7 — ***"I will give them a heart to know Me, that I am the LORD; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God, for they shall return to Me with their whole heart."***

God wants our whole heart. He wants an intimate relationship with us that affects every part of our lives—our work, our families, our friendships, our money, everything. He wants *us*, not merely what we have.

Life Lessons

25:6 — ***"Do not go after other gods to serve them and worship them, and do not provoke Me to anger with the works of your hands; and I will not harm you."***

Even though God warned the Judahites about what would happen if they disobeyed Him (Jer. 13:8–11; 20:4, 5; 21:5–10), they still chose to make idols for themselves. Don't make that same terrible mistake. The Lord made us for Himself, and *anything* other than Him is unworthy of our adoration. Therefore, don't choose something that cannot love or help you and will one day be destroyed. Put your full faith and trust in the living, everlasting God, who is truly worthy of your praise.

Life Lessons

25:11 — ***"This whole land shall be a desolation and an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years."***

Before enemy troops ever set foot in Judah, Jeremiah prophesied that the Babylonian captivity would last seventy years. As always, God's Word was completely trustworthy. Nearly seven decades passed from the first deportation of Judahites in 605 B.C. (Dan. 1:1–4) to the first return of captives in 538 B.C. (2 Chr. 36:22, 23). Subsequent deportations occurred circa 597 B.C. (2 Kin. 24:10–16) and in 586 B.C., after the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple (2 Kin. 25:8–21).

Life Lessons

26:2 — ***"Thus says the LORD: 'Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak to all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command you to speak to them. Do not diminish a word.'"***

Jeremiah knew that partial obedience is blatant rebellion. He may have feared to speak every word that God told him to proclaim, but he did it. Only through the Spirit can we obey like this.

Life Lessons

26:13 — ***"Amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; then the LORD will relent concerning the doom that He has pronounced against you."***

God delights in showing mercy far more than in fulfilling His threats of judgment. He wants to bless us, not judge us, but we must submit to Him or face the consequences of our disobedience.

Life Lessons

26:24 — ***The hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, so that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.***

At strategic points along his difficult ministry, God provided Jeremiah with both encouragement and friends to help him complete his

mission. God does the same for us to help us succeed in our own divinely-appointed tasks.

Life Lessons

27:22 — ***"'They shall be carried to Babylon, and there they shall be until the day that I visit them,' says the LORD."***

The Lord never abandoned His people, nor did He leave them alone—even though they spent years in captivity and longed for their homeland. Although we may likewise feel far from the blessings and promises He's made to us, God is still with us. And He will fulfill His Word to us, but we must wait until He moves in His power and wisdom.

Life Lessons

28:16, 17 — ***"This year you shall die, because you have taught rebellion against the LORD." So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.***

How did Hananiah teach rebellion against the Lord? He did it through a message of false peace (Jer. 28:1–4). We never earn God's favor by convincing anyone that sin is anything other than sin. On the contrary, there is terrible judgment for the one who manipulates God's Word for his own gain.

Life Lessons

29:7 — ***Seek the peace of the city where I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray to the LORD for it; for in its peace you will have peace.***

God caused His rebellious people to be carried away by force to wicked Babylon, and yet He instructed them to pray for the peace of the pagan city and to be obedient to Him. Even in Babylon, He wanted to have an intimate relationship with them and bless His people greatly.

Life Lessons

29:11 — ***I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.***

God's plans for us are always for our good (Rom. 12:1, 2). Although we may endure times of adversity, we always have hope because of His amazing lovingkindness toward us (8:28). And if we patiently and obediently wait for Him, He will most certainly fulfill His promises to us and purposes for us in a way that's above and beyond all that we ask or imagine (Ps. 138:8; Eph. 3:20).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I deal with discouragement?

Jer. 29:11

Do you ever feel tempted to give up? Perhaps right now you feel overlooked, forgotten, mistreated, and you want to quit. Satan's goal is to get you to do just that—throw in the towel and call it quits. Discouragement is one of his most effective weapons.

But remember this: while disappointments are inevitable, discouragement is a choice. You do not have to yield to the devil's debilitating whispers of doubt and fear or be trapped in self-pity.

During a very troubling time in Israel's history, God directed Jeremiah to speak words of hope and encouragement to the disheartened exiles in Babylon: "I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope" (29:11). The people of Israel could avoid discouragement by remembering that God had wonderful plans for their future.

In Babylon, Israel sorted out her faith and rediscovered her deep need for the Lord. We must do the same. If we are ever going to reach our full potential, we must understand a very important truth: *God is for us*. He is not against us. He often uses trials to position us for greater blessing, and even in times of great disappointment, we can trust that He has our best in mind and will work all things out for our good. He knows how He wants to use the disappointment or hardship for our benefit, and He desires that we see Him as our only source of salvation and blessing.

When you feel tempted to yield to discouragement, go to God in prayer. Tell Him all you are feeling. God has an objective view of the situation. He sees the future and knows the direction your life will take. He also wants you to totally depend on Him and not rely on the compliments of others, earthly success, or worldly resources to make you happy. While disappointments will come—you live in a fallen world, after all—you can live above it by focusing your heart on Jesus Christ.

If you are in an emotionally or physically difficult spot right now, refuse to become discouraged. Ask the Lord to reveal His will and plan for your life. Commit yourself fully to Him and obey Him no matter what it costs you. If you take this approach, then God will provide for you in ways that far exceed human understanding.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.
8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

Life Lessons

29:13 — *You will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.*

What do we mean when we say that we are seeking the Lord? It does not mean that we are seeking something from Him; rather, we want to

know *Him.* Do you really want to know the Lord and His plans for your life? If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show you His will. Therefore, seek Him and obey whatever He tells you to do, for you *will* find Him, and your obedience will surely bring blessing.

Life Lessons

30:11 — ***"I am with you . . . Though I make a full end of all nations where I have scattered you, yet I will not make a complete end of you. But I will correct you in justice."***

Complete and total forgiveness of sin does not necessarily mean complete and total eradication of all consequences for sin. Jesus forgave the thief on the cross and gave him eternal life, but the thief still died (Luke 23:43).

Life Lessons

31:3 — ***The LORD has appeared of old to me, saying: "Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you."***

God has pledged His love to you forever. He walks with you through disappointments and hardships, and nothing can separate you from His love (Rom. 8:31–39). Therefore, accept Him, cling to Him, and trust that His will for you is always the very best.

Life Lessons

31:14 — ***“I will satiate the soul of the priests with abundance, and My people shall be satisfied with My goodness, says the LORD.”***

The Lord does not want to wait until heaven to satisfy our soul with abundance or fill us with His goodness. He desires to bless us *right now* with all the good things of His Spirit.

Life Lessons

31:20 — ***“My heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him, says the LORD.”***

In these words you can hear the turmoil that we often cause our Lord. He loves us and wants to bless us, but He cannot ignore our rebellion and sin. Yet He loves mercy above judgment. Therefore, let us repent of all our transgressions because “He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:9).

Life Lessons

31:31 — ***“Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.”***

We are a “new covenant” people, a blessed group of men and women who can come boldly into God’s presence by His Spirit and through faith in His Son, Jesus Christ (Heb. 8:7–13; 9:15; 12:24).

Life Lessons

32:17 — ***"Ah, Lord GOD! Behold, You have made the heavens and the earth by Your great power and outstretched arm. There is nothing too hard for You."***

Although Jeremiah knew God is sovereign, he questioned why the Lord had him buy a field as the Chaldeans (Babylonians) were attacking (Jer. 32:25). How like us! We agree that God can do whatever He pleases, but we still question what He calls us to do. However, the Lord does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable. He had Jeremiah buy the field to show that He would faithfully bring His people back to the Promised Land (Jer. 32:37–44). He has a purpose for what He commands us to do as well. Remember, nothing is too hard for God—so submit to Him and watch Him work on your behalf.

Life Lessons

32:27 — ***"I am the LORD, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for Me?"***

Abraham had to learn this lesson (Gen. 18:14). Mary, the mother of Jesus, had to learn this lesson (Luke 1:37). Peter and the other disciples had to learn this lesson (Luke 18:27). And so do we.

Life Lessons

32:39 — ***"I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me forever, for the good of them and their children after them."***

Everything God does for us, He does for our good. He gives us a heart to love Him, a will to obey Him, and a spirit to fear Him, for our good

and the good of our children.

Life Lessons

32:41 — ***"I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will assuredly plant them in this land, with all My heart and with all My soul."***

God wants to bless us with everything within Him. Who can measure that kind of blessing? Who can comprehend it? But that is exactly what He has for us (Eph. 1:3).

Life Lessons

32:42 — ***"Thus says the LORD: 'Just as I have brought all this great calamity on this people, so I will bring on them all the good that I have promised them.'"***

God keeps all of His promises for both judgment and blessing—but He loves to bless His people, not judge them. He will not shrink from judging us (1 Pet. 4:17), but He would much prefer to bless us.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I make my prayer life fresh and new?

Jer. 33:1–3

The prophet Jeremiah was not a popular man. When he declared the truth God had given him—that Judah would soon start seventy long years in captivity—the people threw him into prison.

Yet in such dire circumstances, Jeremiah learned something profound about prayer. Jeremiah 33:1–3 says, “The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah a second time, while he was still shut up in the court of the prison, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD who made it, the LORD who formed it to establish it (the LORD is His name): “Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know.”’”

Prayer is a very real part of a vital relationship with God. It is not reserved for some special spiritual elite—it is for *you*. Three principles within these verses can transform your old notions about prayer into something fresh and new.

First, God says, “Call to Me.” He wants to hear from you. His loving, omnipotent heart desires to hear your innermost thoughts and feelings. He wants to hear from you in the hard times and when life is going smoothly. In fact, your sweetest times of prayer happen when you come before Him simply to praise, worship, and give thanks for what He has done.

Second, God says, “I will answer you.” Do you believe that? Perhaps you once asked God for something He did not give you, and since then you have harbored secret worries that He did not hear or did not care to answer. But God Himself says to you, “I will answer you.” That answer may not take the form you anticipate or come when you desire, but He *will* respond. He might say “yes,” “no,” or “wait.” You may not understand the reasons behind His answer, but you can trust that they are best for you (Rom. 8:28).

Third, God says, “I will tell you great and mighty things, which you do not know.” You have finite wisdom and understanding; God knows all. He knows the big picture; you see merely a tiny piece. When you ask Him to guide you, He works to direct you as a part of His higher vision and calling.

If you take that first step of calling out to Him, prayer can become an important part of a dynamic relationship with almighty God. Do it today—He waits to hear your voice.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

33:3 — ***"Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know."***

Throughout the Bible, God promises to speak to His children—but we must listen for His voice. To listen actively, we must come before the Lord expectantly. We must eagerly anticipate Him speaking to us.

Life Lessons

33:6 — ***"Behold, I will bring it health and healing; I will heal them and reveal to them the abundance of peace and truth."***

For such a dark book, Jeremiah has some very beautiful promises for redemption and blessing. God desires to bring us health and healing, not sickness and injury. He wants to shower us with peace and truth, not keep either from us.

Life Lessons

33:9 — ***"It shall be to Me a name of joy, a praise, and an honor before all nations of the earth, who shall hear all the good that I do to them; they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and all the prosperity that I provide for it."***

When will we learn that the heart of God yearns to lavish on His obedient people joy, praise, honor, goodness, and peace? He does not wait in heaven for us to fail; rather, He looks "down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there are any who understand, who seek God" because He longs to bless us (Ps. 14:2).

Life Lessons

36:7 — ***"It may be that they will present their supplication before the LORD, and everyone will turn from his evil way."***

We should always urge men and women to repent and return to the Lord so that He might heal them (2 Cor. 5:20).

Life Examples

King Jehoiakim

God's Word Stands

Jer. 36:20–32

The evil king Jehoiakim of Judah proves that while someone may physically destroy the pages of the Bible, no one may prevent the fulfillment of even a single word spoken by the mouth of God. His Word stands, regardless of what men may do.

When Jehoiakim heard words of divine judgment pronounced on him and his wicked kingdom, the king took the offending scroll and "cut it with the scribe's knife and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the scroll was consumed" (Jer. 36:23). He did so probably to show his contempt for the messenger and to demonstrate his lack of fear regarding the message.

God let the king's insolence stand for seven years. But when he refused to repent, the Lord fulfilled every threat that He had made regarding the king (Jer. 36:30, 31). God always keeps His promises, whether for blessing or judgment.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

36:24 — ***Yet they were not afraid, nor did they tear their garments, the king nor any of his servants who heard all these words.***

Until God comes in judgment (Rev. 20:11–15), some may mock His Word and ridicule His servants. Yet a day is coming when “at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father” (Phil. 2:10, 11).

Life Lessons

37:16 — ***Jeremiah entered the dungeon and the cells, and Jeremiah . . . remained there many days.***

God never left Jeremiah, yet the prophet spent many lonely and discouraging days in His service. Jeremiah’s obedience did not translate into instant and obvious blessing. It took faith for him to believe that God would remain faithful to the end.

Life Lessons

38:6 — ***They took Jeremiah and cast him into the dungeon . . . and they let Jeremiah down with ropes . . . So Jeremiah sank in the mire.***

Jeremiah went from a bad situation to an even worse situation. But like Joseph long before him (Gen. 37:24), even in the well, God was with the prophet to deliver him.

Life Lessons

38:9 — ***"My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet."***

With all Jeremiah's fellow countrymen around him, it took a foreigner, Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, to give him the help he needed. God often provides help from unexpected sources to show that He has accomplished the victory and deserves the glory.

Life Lessons

38:20 — ***"Please, obey the voice of the LORD which I speak to you. So it shall be well with you, and your soul shall live."***

Submitting to the will of the Lord is always the wisest choice. Obedience always brings blessing, and we help others greatly when we remind them of this simple fact.

Life Lessons

39:18 — ***"'I will surely deliver you, and you shall not fall by the sword; but your life shall be as a prize to you, because you have put your trust in Me,' says the LORD."***

Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian had no way of knowing that when he helped Jeremiah he was actually helping himself. He displayed his genuine faith by risking his life for the prophet, and God gave him his life as a reward.

Life Lessons

41:15 — ***But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men and went to the Ammonites.***

In Hollywood, the bad guy is usually apprehended or defeated at the end of the movie. But the Bible is realistic; it admits that life doesn't always happen that way—at least not on this side of heaven. But no one escapes the final judgment (Rev. 20:11–15).

Answers to Life's Questions

What role does obedience play in a mature Christian's life?

Jer. 42:1–6

Those who know the greatness and goodness of God—and those who seek to identify fully with Christ's life—have a great passion to obey God.

Obedience is active, not passive. It is joyfully living out what we know to be true, right, and good. It is to follow the Lord daily, saying and doing what Jesus would do if He were living in our place. Obedience is total submission to what God desires.

Our heavenly Father places a high value on obedience. He prefers it even to sacrifice or the outward expression of worship (1 Sam. 15:22). In fact, our obedience is the ultimate expression of worship and service (Prov. 21:3).

Mature Christians express their desire to obey God in three general ways:

1. ***A passion to know the Bible.***

To know what God requires of us, we must know what He has commanded. God's commandments have not changed through the ages, nor have they been altered according to culture, custom, or technological advances. God's Word is absolute and enduring (Josh. 24:24; Ps. 119:15, 16, 105, 106; 143:10).

2. ***A passion to live in righteousness.***

Very simply, living in righteousness is doing what is right before the Lord. It means gladly keeping His commandments and statutes. It is turning away from sin and toward what is holy and acceptable to God (Ps. 97:10–12; Prov. 11:30; 12:12, 13; Rom. 2:7–10; Heb. 12:1, 2).

3. ***A passion to receive daily direction from the Lord.***

To have a heart for obedience is to have a deep desire to receive daily direction from the Holy Spirit. To obey is to walk in His ways, step by step—trusting that God is leading you and that He will correct you should you make an error. We must observe what God is doing around us and daily ask Him, "What is Your will, Lord?" (Ps. 25:4, 5; 141:3, 4, 8–10; Jer. 42:1–6).

Ultimately, these three desires work together. The more we explore God's Word, the greater our understanding of righteousness and how the Holy Spirit works in us to do God's will. The more we trust the Holy Spirit, the more He reminds us of God's Word and leads us into righteousness. The more we desire to be right before the Father, the more we will want to read His Word and listen for His voice.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

42:2, 3 — "Pray for us . . . that the LORD your God may show us the way in which we should walk and the thing we should do."

It is not hard to play the part of regular churchgoer and hymn-singer, but God is after genuine faith, not well-rehearsed lines spoken convincingly. The men said all the right words, but they had no intention of obeying the Lord. They already had a plan; they merely wanted Jeremiah to bless it. Such prayers and plans God will never honor.

Life Lessons

42:20 — ***"You were hypocrites in your hearts . . . saying, 'Pray for us . . . and according to all that the LORD your God says, so declare to us and we will do it.'"***

Before these men ever acted on their deception, Jeremiah openly revealed their hearts. We may fool others, but we do not fool God. We can never manipulate Him into giving us what we want.

Life Lessons

43:5, 6 — ***All the captains of the forces took all the remnant of Judah . . . and Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch the son of Neriah.***

Jeremiah told the remnant not to move to Egypt, but they disobeyed and moved there anyway—and took him along as a captive. He suffered for their disobedience. By faith—he had nothing else—Jeremiah expected God to vindicate him.

Life Lessons

44:4 — ***"I have sent to you all My servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, 'Oh, do not do this abominable thing that I hate!'"***

If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will and convict us of our sin. Will we listen carefully for what He says and obey Him? Or will we continue sinning without repentance?

Life Lessons

44:18 — ***"Since we stopped burning incense to the queen of heaven . . . we have lacked everything and have been consumed by the sword and by famine."***

The rebels of Jeremiah's day never really repented (Jer. 44:10, 15). Although they feigned obedience, their hearts never truly turned back to God in sincere remorse for how they had sinned against Him (2 Cor. 7:9–11). If they had, they never would have considered going back to their pagan sacrifices or have allowed their family members to continue in their ungodly practices. They simply went through the motions of obedience to God and then complained that it wasn't working.

Life Lessons

44:28 — ***"Yet a small number who escape the sword . . . shall know whose words will stand, Mine or theirs."***

God knows the true intentions of His people (1 Chr. 28:9; Jer. 17:10)—in this case, that most of those who had escaped to Egypt were not genuinely repentant and did not really believe in Him (Jer. 44:24–28).

Only those who were truly obedient to God would experience the blessing of returning to the Promised Land.

Life Examples

Baruch

Given His Life as a Prize

Jer. 45:1–5

Baruch served Jeremiah well through much of the prophet's difficult ministry. When Jeremiah instructed him to record his frightful words and read them to the people, Baruch did so (Jer. 36:4–19). When the king destroyed the scroll and threatened to harm Baruch, the scribe obeyed Jeremiah and replaced the ruined scroll (36:23–26, 32). And when the people mistakenly blamed Baruch for inspiring the awful threats of Jeremiah's prophecies, he bore their anger and accepted the same fate as the prophet (43:3–7).

God saw Baruch's loyalty and faithfulness and would not allow his obedience to go unrewarded. Yet He did not promise the scribe an easy life. "Do you seek great things for yourself?" the Lord asked Baruch. "Do not seek them . . . I will give your life to you as a prize in all places, wherever you go" (Jer. 45:5).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

45:5 — ***"Do you seek great things for yourself? Do not seek them . . . I will give your life to you as a prize in all places, wherever you go."***

As He did with Ebed-Melech, God promised to spare the life of Jeremiah's servant, Baruch, although His judgment would destroy Jerusalem. We must remember that God has a distinct plan for each of us, and it is always His very best for us.

Life Lessons

46:28 — ***"Do not fear, O Jacob My servant," says the LORD, "for I am with you."***

If God fills our hearts, then fear has no place to make a home there. The storms of life may assail us, but when He is with us, we have no reason to be afraid because His "perfect love casts out fear" (1 John 4:18). We know we are safe in His care, no matter what circumstances arise.

Life Lessons

48:10 — ***"Cursed is he who does the work of the LORD deceitfully."***

God was adamant that those whom He had commanded to carry out His judgment against Moab would obey Him completely. Yet there is a greater principle at work here, and that is that in any aspect of our work, there is never an excuse for laziness—we must do our work the best we possibly can to the glory of God.

Life Lessons

48:42 — ***“Moab shall be destroyed as a people, because he exalted himself against the LORD.”***

God *always* judges pride. Always. Whether He finds the arrogance and pride in the heart of an angel (Satan), a man (Nebuchadnezzar), or a nation (Moab), He will always judge it.

Life Lessons

49:19 — ***“Who is like Me? Who will arraign Me? And who is that shepherd who will withstand Me?”***

No one is like God (Is. 40:10–31). He has no peers, no equals, no judges, and no accusers. No one will prevent Him from accomplishing things *exactly* as He plans.

Life Lessons

51:5 — ***“For Israel is not forsaken, nor Judah, by his God, the LORD of hosts, though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.”***

Jeremiah knew that while God would certainly judge His people for their sin, He would never completely abandon them. He had promised Abraham that He would be with them forever, and He always keeps His promises.

Life Lessons

52:34 — ***A regular ration given him by the king of Babylon, a portion for each day until the day of his death, all the days of his life.***

While Jeremiah had prophesied that King Jehoiachin (also called Coniah) would die in Babylon (Jer. 22:24–26), the false prophet Hananiah predicted that the king would return in triumph to Jerusalem (28:4). This passage shows that Jeremiah's prophecies were ultimately proven true, and He was vindicated by God. First John 4:1 exhorts, "Test the spirits, whether they are of God." We must be careful to discern the truth and obey the Lord completely, so that we will not be led away to destruction by ungodly people.

Jeremiah 2

a **2:10** Hebrew *Kittim,* western lands, especially Cyprus
b **2:10** In the northern Arabian desert, representative of the eastern cultures
c **2:16** That is, Memphis in ancient Egypt
d **2:18** That is, the Euphrates

Jeremiah 10

a **10:13** Psalm 135:7

Jeremiah 11

a **11:5** Exodus 3:8

Jeremiah 12

a **12:5** Or *thicket*
b **12:10** Literally *shepherds* or *pastors*

Jeremiah 13

a **13:4** Hebrew *Perath*

Jeremiah 15

a **15:14** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint, Syriac, and Targum read *cause you to serve* (compare 17:4).

Jeremiah 17

a **17:2** Hebrew *Asherim,* Canaanite deities
b **17:8** Qere and Targum read *see.*

Jeremiah 18

a **18:17** Following Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *look them in*.

Jeremiah 20

a **20:3** Literally *Fear on Every Side*

Jeremiah 21

a **21:2** Hebrew *Nebuchadrezzar,* and so elsewhere
b **21:4** Or *Babylonians*

Jeremiah 22

a **22:11** Also called *Jehoahaz*
b **22:24** Also called *Jeconiah* and *Jehoiachin*

Jeremiah 23

a **23:6** Hebrew *YHWH Tsidkenu*
b **23:33** Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read '*You are the burden*.'

Jeremiah 25

a **25:26** A code word for Babylon (compare 51:41)

Jeremiah 26

a **26:18** Literally *house*
b **26:18** Compare Micah 3:12

Jeremiah 27

a **27:1** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts, Arabic, and Syriac read *Zedekiah* (compare 27:3, 12; 28:1).
b **27:1** Septuagint omits verse 1.

Jeremiah 31

a **31:32** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *and I turned away from them*.

Jeremiah 32

a **32:4** Literally *mouth to mouth*
b **32:22** Exodus 3:8

Jeremiah 33

a **33:4** Compare Isaiah 22:10
b **33:5** Compare 2 Kings 23:14
c **33:16** Compare 23:5, 6

Jeremiah 34

a **34:3** Literally *mouth to mouth*

Jeremiah 36

a **36:4** Literally *from Jeremiah's mouth*
b **36:6** Literally *from my mouth*
c **36:17** Literally *with his mouth*
d **36:26** Hebrew *Hammelech*
e **36:27** Literally *from Jeremiah's mouth*
f **36:32** Literally *from Jeremiah's mouth*

Jeremiah 38

a **38:1** Same as *Jehucal* (compare 37:3)
b **38:2** Compare 21:9
c **38:6** Hebrew *Hammelech*

Jeremiah 39

a **39:3** A title, probably *Chief Officer;* also verse 13
b **39:3** 13A title, probably *Troop Commander;* also verse 13
c **39:4** Or *the Arabah,* that is, the Jordan Valley

Jeremiah 40

a **40:8** Spelled *Jaazaniah* in 2 Kings 25:23

Jeremiah 43

a **43:12** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *He*.
b **43:13** Literally *House of the Sun,* ancient On; later called Heliopolis

Jeremiah 44

a **44:1** That is, ancient Memphis

Jeremiah 45

a **45:1** Literally *from Jeremiah's mouth*

Jeremiah 46

a **46:14** That is, ancient Memphis
b **46:19** That is, ancient Memphis
c **46:25** A sun god
d **46:25** That is, ancient Thebes

Jeremiah 48

a **48:1** Hebrew *Misgab*
b **48:2** A city of Moab
c **48:4** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *Proclaim it in Zoar*.
d **48:6** Or *Aroer,* a city of Moab
e **48:11** The Hebrew uses masculine and feminine pronouns interchangeably in this chapter.
f **48:31** Following Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *He*.
g **48:34** Or *The Third Eglath,* an unknown city (compare Isaiah 15:5)

Jeremiah 49

a **49:1** Hebrew *Malcam,* literally *their king,* a god of the Ammonites; also called *Molech* (compare verse 3)
b **49:10** Compare Obadiah 5, 6
c **49:16** Compare Obadiah 3, 4

d **49:19** Or *thicket*
e **49:27** Compare Amos 1:4

Jeremiah 50

a **50:2** A Babylonian god; sometimes spelled *Marduk*
b **50:9** Following some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Syriac; Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate read *a warrior who makes childless*.
c **50:29** Qere, some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Targum add *to her*.
d **50:31** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint and Vulgate read *The time of your punishment*.
e **50:38** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Syriac reads *sword;* Septuagint omits *A drought is*.
f **50:44** Or *thicket*

Jeremiah 51

a **51:1** A code word for Chaldea (Babylonia); may be translated *The Midst of Those Who Rise Up Against Me*
b **51:16** Psalm 135:7
c **51:41** A code word for Babylon (compare Jeremiah 25:26)

Jeremiah 52

a **52:7** Or *the Arabah,* that is, the Jordan Valley
b **52:31** Or *Awil-Marduk*

The Book of

Lamentations

Lamentations describes the funeral of a city. In it, the prophet Jeremiah records the horrible aftermath of the overthrow of Jerusalem and the exile of the Jews at the hands of the Babylonians. It is the tearstained portrait of the once-proud City of David, which has been reduced to rubble by invaders bent on destruction.

Jerusalem lies barren and desolate, and in his five-poem elegy, Jeremiah lays bare his ragged emotions. The prophet grieves deeply for the fallen city, its inhabitants, and his own suffering.

But even in the midst of his mourning, Jeremiah triumphantly cries out, “Great is Your faithfulness” (Lam. 3:23). In the face of death and destruction, with life seemingly coming apart, the prophet turns from tragedy and looks to the mercy, compassion, and goodness of God. The Lord had never failed him and never would. Surely, He would remain faithful to all who love and obey Him. When focusing on the God he knows and loves, Jeremiah finds hope and comfort.

The Hebrew title of this book comes from the first word of chapters 1, 2, and 4: *Ekah*, “Ah, how!” Another Hebrew word, *qinot* (“Elegies” or “Lamentations”), which is representative of the contents of the book, has also been used as the title. The subtitle in Jerome’s Latin Vulgate reads, “*Id est lamentationes Jeremiae prophetae*,” and this became the basis for the English title, “The Lamentations of Jeremiah.”

Theme: When we refuse to repent of our sin, adversity is the inevitable consequence.

Author: Jeremiah the prophet.

Time: Lamentations is set after the fall of Jerusalem during the time of the Babylonian exile (c. 586 B.C.).

Structure: Jeremiah writes his lament in acrostic or alphabetical fashion. Beginning each section with the first Hebrew letter, Aleph, he progresses through the entire Hebrew alphabet four times in the first four chapters (verse by verse in chapters 1, 2, and 4 and every three verses in chapter 3), weeping literally from A to Z.

> **As you read Lamentations, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.** *See Lamentations 3:25.*
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Lamentations 3:31, 32.*

Lamentations 1

Jerusalem in Affliction

[1]How lonely sits the city
That was full of people!
How like a widow is she,
Who *was* great among the nations!
The princess among the provinces
Has become a slave!

[2]She weeps bitterly in the night,
Her tears *are* on her cheeks;
Among all her lovers
She has none to comfort *her*.
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her;
They have become her enemies.

[3]Judah has gone into captivity,
Under affliction and hard servitude;
She dwells among the nations,
She finds no rest;
All her persecutors overtake her in dire straits.

[4]The roads to Zion mourn
Because no one comes to the set feasts.
All her gates are desolate;
Her priests sigh,
Her virgins are afflicted,
And she *is* in bitterness.

[5]Her adversaries have become the master,
Her enemies prosper;
For the LORD has afflicted her

Because of the multitude of her transgressions.
Her children have gone into captivity before the
enemy.

6And from the daughter of Zion
All her splendor has departed.
Her princes have become like deer
That find no pasture,
That flee without strength
Before the pursuer.

7In the days of her affliction and roaming,
Jerusalem remembers all her pleasant things
That she had in the days of old.
When her people fell into the hand of the enemy,
With no one to help her,
The adversaries saw her
And mocked at her downfall.[a]

8Jerusalem has sinned gravely,
Therefore she has become vile.[b]
All who honored her despise her
Because they have seen her nakedness;
Yes, she sighs and turns away. *Life Lessons*

9Her uncleanness *is* in her skirts;
She did not consider her destiny;
Therefore her collapse was awesome;
She had no comforter.
"O LORD, behold my affliction,
For *the* enemy is exalted!" *Life Lessons*

10The adversary has spread his hand
Over all her pleasant things;
For she has seen the nations enter her sanctuary,

Those whom You commanded
Not to enter Your assembly.

11 All her people sigh,
They seek bread;
They have given their valuables for food to restore
life.
"See, O LORD, and consider,
For I am scorned."

12 "*Is it* nothing to you, all you who pass by?
Behold and see
If there is any sorrow like my sorrow,
Which has been brought on me,
Which the LORD has inflicted
In the day of His fierce anger.

13 "From above He has sent fire into my bones,
And it overpowered them;
He has spread a net for my feet
And turned me back;
He has made me desolate
And faint all the day.

14 "The yoke of my transgressions was bound;[c]
They were woven together by His hands,
And thrust upon my neck.
He made my strength fail;
The Lord delivered me into the hands of *those whom*
I am not able to withstand.
15 "The Lord has trampled underfoot all my mighty
men in my midst;
He has called an assembly against me
To crush my young men;
The Lord trampled *as* in a winepress
The virgin daughter of Judah.

16“For these *things* I weep;
My eye, my eye overflows with water;
Because the comforter, who should restore my life,
Is far from me.
My children are desolate
Because the enemy prevailed.”

17Zion spreads out her hands,
But no one comforts her;
The LORD has commanded concerning Jacob
That those around him *become* his adversaries;
Jerusalem has become an unclean thing among
them.

18“The LORD is righteous,
For I rebelled against His commandment.
Hear now, all peoples,
And behold my sorrow;
My virgins and my young men
Have gone into captivity.

19“I called for my lovers,
But they deceived me;
My priests and my elders
Breathed their last in the city,
While they sought food
To restore their life.

20“See, O LORD, that I *am* in distress;
My soul is troubled;
My heart is overturned within me,
For I have been very rebellious.
Outside the sword bereaves,
At home *it is* like death.

21“They have heard that I sigh,

But no one comforts me.
All my enemies have heard of my trouble;
They are glad that You have done *it*.
Bring on the day You have announced,
That they may become like me.

22 “Let all their wickedness come before You,
And do to them as You have done to me
For all my transgressions;
For my sighs *are* many,
And my heart *is* faint.”

Lamentations 2

God's Anger with Jerusalem

[1]How the Lord has covered the daughter of Zion
With a cloud in His anger!
He cast down from heaven to the earth
The beauty of Israel,
And did not remember His footstool
In the day of His anger.

[2]The Lord has swallowed up and has not pitied
All the dwelling places of Jacob.
He has thrown down in His wrath
The strongholds of the daughter of Judah;
He has brought *them* down to the ground;
He has profaned the kingdom and its princes.

[3]He has cut off in fierce anger
Every horn of Israel;
He has drawn back His right hand
From before the enemy.
He has blazed against Jacob like a flaming fire
Devouring all around.

[4]Standing like an enemy, He has bent His bow;
With His right hand, like an adversary,
He has slain all *who were* pleasing to His eye;
On the tent of the daughter of Zion,
He has poured out His fury like fire.

[5]The Lord was like an enemy.
He has swallowed up Israel,
He has swallowed up all her palaces;

He has destroyed her strongholds,
And has increased mourning and lamentation
In the daughter of Judah.

6He has done violence to His tabernacle,
As if it were a garden;
He has destroyed His place of assembly;
The LORD has caused
The appointed feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten
in Zion.
In His burning indignation He has spurned the king
and the priest.

7The Lord has spurned His altar,
He has abandoned His sanctuary;
He has given up the walls of her palaces
Into the hand of the enemy.
They have made a noise in the house of the LORD
As on the day of a set feast.

8The LORD has purposed to destroy
The wall of the daughter of Zion.
He has stretched out a line;
He has not withdrawn His hand from destroying;
Therefore He has caused the rampart and wall to
lament;
They languished together.

9Her gates have sunk into the ground;
He has destroyed and broken her bars.
Her king and her princes *are* among the nations;
The Law *is* no *more,*
And her prophets find no vision from the LORD.

10The elders of the daughter of Zion
Sit on the ground *and* keep silence;

They throw dust on their heads
And gird themselves with sackcloth.
The virgins of Jerusalem
Bow their heads to the ground.

11My eyes fail with tears,
My heart is troubled;
My bile is poured on the ground
Because of the destruction of the daughter of my
people,
Because the children and the infants
Faint in the streets of the city.

12They say to their mothers,
“Where *is* grain and wine?”
As they swoon like the wounded
In the streets of the city,
As their life is poured out
In their mothers’ bosom.

13How shall I console you?
To what shall I liken you,
O daughter of Jerusalem?
What shall I compare with you, that I may comfort
you,
O virgin daughter of Zion?
For your ruin *is* spread wide as the sea;
Who can heal you?

14Your prophets have seen for you
False and deceptive visions;
They have not uncovered your iniquity,
To bring back your captives,
But have envisioned for you false prophecies and
delusions. *Life Lessons*

15 All who pass by clap *their* hands at you;
They hiss and shake their heads
At the daughter of Jerusalem:
"*Is* this the city that is called
'The perfection of beauty,
The joy of the whole earth'?"

16 All your enemies have opened their mouth against you;
They hiss and gnash *their* teeth.
They say, "We have swallowed *her* up!
Surely this *is* the day we have waited for;
We have found *it,* we have seen *it!*#8221;

17 The LORD has done what He purposed;
He has fulfilled His word
Which He commanded in days of old.
He has thrown down and has not pitied,
And He has caused an enemy to rejoice over you;
He has exalted the horn of your adversaries. *Life Lessons*

18 Their heart cried out to the Lord,
"O wall of the daughter of Zion,
Let tears run down like a river day and night;
Give yourself no relief;
Give your eyes no rest.

19 "Arise, cry out in the night,
At the beginning of the watches;
Pour out your heart like water before the face of the Lord.
Lift your hands toward Him
For the life of your young children,
Who faint from hunger at the head of every street."

20“See, O LORD, and consider!
To whom have You done this?
Should the women eat their offspring,
The children they have cuddled?[a]
Should the priest and prophet be slain
In the sanctuary of the Lord?

21“Young and old lie
On the ground in the streets;
My virgins and my young men
Have fallen by the sword;
You have slain *them* in the day of Your anger,
You have slaughtered *and* not pitied.

22“You have invited as to a feast day
The terrors that surround me.
In the day of the LORD’s anger
There was no refugee or survivor.
Those whom I have borne and brought up
My enemies have destroyed.”

Lamentations 3

The Prophet's Anguish and Hope

[1]I *am* the man *who* has seen affliction by the rod of
His wrath.
[2]He has led me and made *me* walk
In darkness and not *in* light.
[3]Surely He has turned His hand against me
Time and time again throughout the day.

[4]He has aged my flesh and my skin,
And broken my bones.
[5]He has besieged me
And surrounded *me* with bitterness and woe.
[6]He has set me in dark places
Like the dead of long ago.

[7]He has hedged me in so that I cannot get out;
He has made my chain heavy.
[8]Even when I cry and shout,
He shuts out my prayer.
[9]He has blocked my ways with hewn stone;
He has made my paths crooked.

[10]He *has been* to me a bear lying in wait,
Like a lion in ambush.
[11]He has turned aside my ways and torn me in
pieces;
He has made me desolate.
[12]He has bent His bow
And set me up as a target for the arrow.

13 He has caused the arrows of His quiver
To pierce my loins.[a]
14 I have become the ridicule of all my people—
Their taunting song all the day.
15 He has filled me with bitterness,
He has made me drink wormwood.

16 He has also broken my teeth with gravel,
And covered me with ashes.
17 You have moved my soul far from peace;
I have forgotten prosperity.
18 And I said, “My strength and my hope
Have perished from the LORD.”

19 Remember my affliction and roaming,
The wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul still remembers
And sinks within me.
21 This I recall to my mind,
Therefore I have hope. *What the Bible Says About: Finding Confidence in God*

*22 *Through* the LORD’s mercies we are not consumed,
Because His compassions fail not. *Life Lessons*
23 *They are* new every morning;
Great *is* Your faithfulness.
24 “The LORD *is* my portion,” says my soul,
“Therefore I hope in Him!”

25 The LORD *is* good to those who wait for Him,
To the soul *who* seeks Him. *Life Lessons*
26 *It is* good that *one* should hope and wait quietly
For the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man to bear
The yoke in his youth.

28 Let him sit alone and keep silent,
Because *God* has laid *it* on him;
29 Let him put his mouth in the dust—
There may yet be hope.
30 Let him give *his* cheek to the one who strikes him,
And be full of reproach.

*31 For the Lord will not cast off forever. *Life Lessons*
32 Though He causes grief,
Yet He will show compassion
According to the multitude of His mercies.
33 For He does not afflict willingly,
Nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under one's feet
All the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the justice *due* a man
Before the face of the Most High,
36 Or subvert a man in his cause—
The Lord does not approve.

37 Who *is* he *who* speaks and it comes to pass,
When the Lord has not commanded *it?* *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I praise God when life doesn't go well?*
38 *Is it* not from the mouth of the Most High
That woe and well-being proceed?
39 Why should a living man complain,
A man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search out and examine our ways,
And turn back to the LORD;

41 Let us lift our hearts and hands
To God in heaven.
42 We have transgressed and rebelled;
You have not pardoned.

43 You have covered *Yourself* with anger
And pursued us;
You have slain *and* not pitied.
44 You have covered Yourself with a cloud,
That prayer should not pass through.
45 You have made us an offscouring and refuse
In the midst of the peoples.

46 All our enemies
Have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare have come upon us,
Desolation and destruction.
48 My eyes overflow with rivers of water
For the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 My eyes flow and do not cease,
Without interruption,
50 Till the LORD from heaven
Looks down and sees.
51 My eyes bring suffering to my soul
Because of all the daughters of my city.

52 My enemies without cause
Hunted me down like a bird.
53 They silenced[b] my life in the pit
And threw stones at me.
54 The waters flowed over my head;
I said, “I am cut off!”

55I called on Your name, O LORD,
From the lowest pit.
56You have heard my voice:
“Do not hide Your ear
From my sighing, from my cry for help.”
57You drew near on the day I called on You,
And said, “Do not fear!”

58O Lord, You have pleaded the case for my soul;
You have redeemed my life.
59O LORD, You have seen *how* I am wronged;
Judge my case.
60You have seen all their vengeance,
All their schemes against me.

61You have heard their reproach, O LORD,
All their schemes against me,
62The lips of my enemies
And their whispering against me all the day.
63Look at their sitting down and their rising up;
I *am* their taunting song.

64Repay them, O LORD,
According to the work of their hands.
65Give them a veiled[c] heart;
Your curse *be* upon them!
66In Your anger,
Pursue and destroy them
From under the heavens of the LORD.

Lamentations 4

The Degradation of Zion

[1]How the gold has become dim!
How changed the fine gold!
The stones of the sanctuary are scattered
At the head of every street.

[2]The precious sons of Zion,
Valuable as fine gold,
How they are regarded as clay pots,
The work of the hands of the potter!

[3]Even the jackals present their breasts
To nurse their young;
But the daughter of my people *is* cruel,
Like ostriches in the wilderness.

[4]The tongue of the infant clings
To the roof of its mouth for thirst;
The young children ask for bread,
But no one breaks *it* for them.

[5]Those who ate delicacies
Are desolate in the streets;
Those who were brought up in scarlet
Embrace ash heaps.

[6]The punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of
my people
Is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom,
Which was overthrown in a moment,
With no hand to help her!

7 Her Nazirites[a] were brighter than snow
And whiter than milk;
They were more ruddy in body than rubies,
Like sapphire in their appearance.

8 *Now* their appearance is blacker than soot;
They go unrecognized in the streets;
Their skin clings to their bones,
It has become as dry as wood.

9 *Those* slain by the sword are better off
Than *those* who die of hunger;
For these pine away,
Stricken *for lack* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the compassionate women
Have cooked their own children;
They became food for them
In the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD has fulfilled His fury,
He has poured out His fierce anger.
He kindled a fire in Zion,
And it has devoured its foundations.

12 The kings of the earth,
And all inhabitants of the world,
Would not have believed
That the adversary and the enemy
Could enter the gates of Jerusalem—

13 Because of the sins of her prophets
And the iniquities of her priests,
Who shed in her midst
The blood of the just.

14 They wandered blind in the streets;
They have defiled themselves with blood,
So that no one would touch their garments.

15 They cried out to them,
“Go away, unclean!
Go away, go away,
Do not touch us!”
When they fled and wandered,
Those among the nations said,
“They shall no longer dwell *here*.”

16 The face[b] of the LORD scattered them;
He no longer regards them.
The people do not respect the priests
Nor show favor to the elders.

17 Still our eyes failed us,
Watching vainly for our help;
In our watching we watched
For a nation *that* could not save *us*. *Life Lessons*

18 They tracked our steps
So that we could not walk in our streets.
Our end was near;
Our days were over,
For our end had come.

19 Our pursuers were swifter
Than the eagles of the heavens.
They pursued us on the mountains
And lay in wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the
LORD,
Was caught in their pits,

Of whom we said, “Under his shadow
We shall live among the nations.”

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom,
You who dwell in the land of Uz!
The cup shall also pass over to you
And you shall become drunk and make yourself
naked.

22 *The punishment of* your iniquity is accomplished,
O daughter of Zion;
He will no longer send you into captivity.
He will punish your iniquity,
O daughter of Edom;
He will uncover your sins!

Lamentations 5

Prayer for Restoration

1 Remember, O LORD, what has come upon us;
Look, and behold our reproach!
2 Our inheritance has been turned over to aliens,
And our houses to foreigners.
3 We have become orphans and waifs,
Our mothers *are* like widows.

4 We pay for the water we drink,
And our wood comes at a price.
5 *They* pursue at our heels;[a]
We labor *and* have no rest.
6 We have given our hand *to* the Egyptians
And the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers sinned *and are* no more,
But we bear their iniquities. *Life Lessons*
8 Servants rule over us;
There is none to deliver *us* from their hand.
9 We get our bread *at the risk* of our lives,
Because of the sword in the wilderness.

10 Our skin is hot as an oven,
Because of the fever of famine.
11 They ravished the women in Zion,
The maidens in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes were hung up by their hands,
And elders were not respected.
13 Young men ground at the millstones;
Boys staggered under *loads of* wood.

14 The elders have ceased *gathering at* the gate,
And the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart has ceased;
Our dance has turned into mourning.
16 The crown has fallen *from* our head.
Woe to us, for we have sinned!
17 Because of this our heart is faint;
Because of these *things* our eyes grow dim;
18 Because of Mount Zion which is desolate,
With foxes walking about on it.

19 You, O LORD, remain forever;
Your throne from generation to generation. *Life Lessons*
20 Why do You forget us forever,
And forsake us for so long a time?
21 Turn us back to You, O LORD, and we will be
restored;
Renew our days as of old,
22 Unless You have utterly rejected us,
And are very angry with us!

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***Jerusalem has sinned gravely, therefore she has become vile.***

Despite what the world may suggest, sin does not make us cool, fashionable, sophisticated, or attractive. It only destroys us and makes us vile. Therefore, we must stop trying to impress those who are headed for destruction, and obey the One who created and saves us. In Him is all the acceptance and love we need.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***She did not consider her destiny; therefore her collapse was awesome.***

Every one of us is either following God's will for us or rushing along our own path. Are we seeking the Lord in all of our decisions and obeying Him, even if it is difficult? To do so is the way of the wise and will surely lead to blessing (Ps. 16:11; Prov. 10:16, 17; 12:28; 15:24). However, if we avoid God's direction because it seems too restrictive or difficult to us, what we will find is that we're headed for disaster (Prov. 14:12).

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***Your prophets have seen for you false and deceptive visions; they have not uncovered your iniquity.***

We can trust God's Word, not only because it speaks to us of pleasant things like heaven, grace, and love, but also because it uncovers our sins, so that we may turn from them and live.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***The LORD has done what He purposed; He has fulfilled His word which He commanded in days of old.***

We never have to wonder whether the Lord will keep His promises. We never have to question whether He will really fulfill His Word. Whatever He says, He will do (Matt. 5:18).

What the Bible Says About

Finding Confidence in God

Lam. 3:21–26

God's people have only one way to face life: confidently. After all, He loves us, has saved us from eternal death, and is committed to guiding us through every moment of life. God wants us to live confidently—but too often we allow feelings of personal inadequacy and unworthiness to derail our faith.

The apostle Paul lived through horrendous circumstances—rejected by his Jewish peers, stoned, abandoned for dead, ridiculed, ignored, and often beaten and imprisoned for his devotion to Christ. But Paul continued to maintain a confident hope, right up to the very end. How did he manage this?

The apostle recalled one simple truth: "I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me" (Phil. 4:13). He focused on his Lord, just as Jeremiah had: "Great is Your faithfulness. 'The LORD is my portion,' says my soul, 'Therefore I hope in Him!'" (Lam. 3:23, 24).

The classic hymn “Great Is Thy Faithfulness” expands on this important idea. The next time you sing it, don’t miss its wonderful message: God is faithful and does not change (Heb. 13:8). In this one truth, we find our reason for hope and unwavering confidence. The Lord’s unchanging nature teaches us that even when we feel unlovely, we remain beautiful to Him. We can do nothing to change His love for us—it is unconditional and flows freely from His throne of grace. He never changes, and He is faithful to keep all of His promises.

Do you trust Him? Have you experienced the strong assurance that comes from placing your faith in His unfailing love? He loved you unconditionally yesterday, and He loves you with the same love today and tomorrow—forever. Therefore, roll the burden of your heart onto Him, and you will discover that you, too, can sing, “Great is Thy faithfulness.”

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

3:22 — ***Through the LORD’s mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not.***

Do you have faith that the Lord is trustworthy, reliable, and consistent? Or do you question whether God will be there for you in your hour of need? From cover to cover, the Bible proclaims that He will help us when we seek Him and that He’ll never abandon us. Therefore, trust and obey Him because He will never fail you.

Life Lessons

3:25 — ***The LORD is good to those who wait for Him, to the soul who seeks Him.***

Waiting upon God isn't passive. We don't sit with folded hands until He acts on our behalf. Instead, we praise and worship Him, we inquire about His ways, we pray, and we obey whatever He tells us to do. We ask, seek, and knock in a prudent fashion, with faith and confidence that He will do just as He's promised.

Life Lessons

3:31, 32 — ***For the Lord will not cast off forever. Though He causes grief, yet He will show compassion according to the multitude of His mercies.***

The Lord sometimes brings affliction into our lives, not to hurt us, but to shape and mold us increasingly into the image of His Son (Rom. 8:29; 12:1, 2). Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God and it will last only so long as is necessary for Him to accomplish His purpose in us.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I praise God when life doesn't go well?

Lam. 3:37–41

When life's twists and turns take you down unexpected and difficult roads, it can sometimes be challenging to praise the Lord. Yet He seeks our praise in *all* things—whether they appear good to us or not (Heb. 13:15).

So how can you praise God when adversity comes into your life?

First, remember that our God is good and *always* gives us ample reason to praise Him. When you find yourself not knowing how to praise Him because of your circumstances, try some of the following ideas:

- Make a list of blessings God has bestowed on you—from giving you friends and family to salvation in His Son.
- Tell someone about your salvation experience. Retelling the moment when God lovingly adopted you into His family helps you recall the beauty of His matchless grace.
- Read a psalm each day. David praised God through hardship and great trial. We can learn from his example.
- Try to imagine how God could use negative circumstances to glorify Himself. Could He use the loss of a job to help you focus on Him and find out how you can experience His best? Could He use an illness to give you the opportunity to minister to the sick souls of your doctors and nurses as they tend to your sick body?

Second, remember that God's overriding purpose in your life is to mold you into the likeness of Christ (Rom. 8:29) so that you can have an intimate relationship with Him and glorify Him. Therefore, ask Him to change your perspective so that you will see your life circumstances as He does. For example, God has a decidedly different viewpoint on the death of believers than we often do: "Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of His saints" (Ps. 116:15). When we begin to see things as He does, we begin to see the truth—and praise once more can find a home on our lips.

Third, by exercising your will, you can make a conscious choice to praise Him. David did this: "While I live I will praise the LORD; I will sing praises to my God while I have my being" (Ps. 146:2).

Despite how you may feel, praise really can flow from you like a fountain—beginning right now.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.

Life Lessons

4:17 — *In our watching we watched for a nation that could not save us.*

The people of Judah looked to Egypt instead of God to help them against the Babylonian threat, and they found their confidence was disastrously misplaced. When trouble storms into your life, where do you *first* look for help? Always remember that only God saves.

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***Our fathers sinned and are no more, but we bear their iniquities.***

God does not punish the son for the sins of his father (Deut. 24:16; Ezek. 18:20), and yet the father may, through his sin, inflict a great deal of suffering on his son or influence him to do evil. Parents must always be mindful to raise their children to love and respect the Lord (Prov. 22:6; Eph. 6:4; Col. 3:21). As Jesus said, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of heaven” (Matt. 19:14).

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***You, O LORD, remain forever; Your throne from generation to generation.***

We live in a time of enormous and rapid change. Yet God remains exactly the same today as He was in the days of Jeremiah—and as He will be forever (Heb. 13:8). The changes do not surprise Him, nor do they hinder Him in any way. Praise Him today!

Lamentations 1

a **1:7** Vulgate reads *her Sabbaths.*
b **1:8** Septuagint and Vulgate read *moved* or *removed.*
c **1:14** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *watched over.*

Lamentations 2

a **2:20** Vulgate reads *a span long.*

Lamentations 3

a **3:13** Literally *kidneys*
b **3:53** Septuagint reads *put to death.*
c **3:65** A Jewish tradition reads *sorrow of.*

Lamentations 4

a **4:7** Or *nobles*
b **4:16** Targum reads *anger.*

Lamentations 5

a **5:5** Literally *necks*

The Book of

Ezekiel

Ezekiel, a priest and a prophet, ministered during the darkest days of Judah's history: the seventy years of Babylonian captivity. Carried to Babylon before the final assault on Jerusalem, Ezekiel uses prophecies, parables, and object lessons to report God's message to His exiled people. Though they are like dry bones baking in the sun, God will reassemble them and breathe life into the nation once again (Ezek. 37:1–14). He promises that present judgment would be followed by future glory, so that they would "know that I am the LORD" (6:7).

The Hebrew name for Ezekiel, *Yehezke'l*, means "God strengthens" or "strengthened by God." Ezekiel is indeed empowered by God for the prophetic ministry to which God calls him (Ezek. 3:8, 9). The name occurs twice in this book and nowhere else in the Old Testament.

Ezekiel's prophecies for God's people can be seen as the companion piece to those of Jeremiah. While Jeremiah delivered a frightening message primarily of judgment and destruction, Ezekiel's message focuses more on restoration and reconstruction.

A large portion of Ezekiel's book (40–48) focuses on a temple in Jerusalem that has yet to be built. Its dimensions and features are distinctly different from any Jewish temple ever constructed, leading many scholars to assume this temple has a future role to play in Israel's history. In Ezekiel's vision the Lord says of this temple, "This is the place of My throne and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel forever" (Ezek. 43:7). Even the city where the temple sits will have a new name: "The name of the city from that day shall be: THE LORD IS THERE" (48:35).

Themes: God promises to restore His people when they repent of their sin and return to Him with their whole hearts.

Author: Ezekiel the prophet.

Time: Ezekiel's prophecies are set during the latter part of Judah's decline and during the Babylonian exile (c. 592–570 B.C.).

Structure: The first part of the book (1–24) details God's judgment against His wayward people. The second part (25–32) speaks of God's judgment against the nations. The third part (33–48) predicts God's renewed blessing on His repentant people.

> **As you read Ezekiel, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Ezekiel 2:1, 2; 11:16.*
> **13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.** *See Ezekiel 3:10.*
> **5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.** *See Ezekiel 8:3.*
> **10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.** *See Ezekiel 24:24.*
> **16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.** *See Ezekiel 25:6, 7.*

Ezekiel 1

Ezekiel's Vision of God

1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month,* on the fifth *day* of the month, as I *was* among the captives by the River Chebar, *that* the heavens were opened and I saw visions[a] of God. *Life Lessons*

2 On the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* in the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 the word of the LORD came expressly to Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans[b] by the River Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was upon him there.

4 Then I looked, and behold, a whirlwind was coming out of the north, a great cloud with raging fire engulfing itself; and brightness *was* all around it and radiating out of its midst like the color of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also from within it *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance: they had the likeness of a man.

6 Each one had four faces, and each one had four wings.

7 Their legs *were* straight, and the soles of their feet *were* like the soles of calves' feet. They sparkled like the color of burnished bronze.

8 The hands of a man *were* under their wings on their four sides; and each of the four had faces and wings.

9 Their wings touched one another. *The creatures* did not turn when they went, but each one went straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, *each* had the face of a man; each of the four had the face of a lion on the right side, each of the four had the face of an ox on the left side, and each of the four had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces. Their wings stretched upward; two
wings of each one touched one another, and two covered
their bodies.
12 And each one went straight forward; they went wherever
the spirit wanted to go, and they did not turn when they
went.
13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their
appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, like the appearance
of torches going back and forth among the living creatures.
The fire was bright, and out of the fire went lightning.
14 And the living creatures ran back and forth, in
appearance like a flash of lightning.
15 Now as I looked at the living creatures, behold, a wheel
was on the earth beside each living creature with its four
faces.
16 The appearance of the wheels and their workings *was* like
the color of beryl, and all four had the same likeness. The
appearance of their workings *was,* as it were, a wheel in the
middle of a wheel.
17 When they moved, they went toward any one of four
directions; they did not turn aside when they went.
18 As for their rims, they were so high they were awesome;
and their rims *were* full of eyes, all around the four of them.
19 When the living creatures went, the wheels went beside
them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the
earth, the wheels were lifted up.
20 Wherever the spirit wanted to go, they went, *because*
there the spirit went; and the wheels were lifted together with
them, for the spirit of the living creatures[c] *was* in the wheels.
21 When those went, *these* went; when those stood, *these*
stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the
wheels were lifted up together with them, for the spirit of the
living creatures[d] *was* in the wheels.

22The likeness of the firmament above the heads of the living creatures[e] *was* like the color of an awesome crystal, stretched out over their heads.

23And under the firmament their wings *spread out* straight, one toward another. Each one had two which covered one side, and each one had two which covered the other side of the body.

24When they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of many waters, like the voice of the Almighty, a tumult like the noise of an army; and when they stood still, they let down their wings.

25A voice came from above the firmament that *was* over their heads; whenever they stood, they let down their wings.

26And above the firmament over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, in appearance like a sapphire stone; on the likeness of the throne *was* a likeness with the appearance of a man high above it.

27Also from the appearance of His waist and upward I saw, as it were, the color of amber with the appearance of fire all around within it; and from the appearance of His waist and downward I saw, as it were, the appearance of fire with brightness all around.

28Like the appearance of a rainbow in a cloud on a rainy day, so *was* the appearance of the brightness all around it. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel Sent to Rebellious Israel

So when I saw *it,* I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of One speaking.

Ezekiel 2

1And He said to me, “Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak to you.” *Life Lessons*

2Then the Spirit entered me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me.

3And He said to me: “Son of man, I am sending you to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that has rebelled against Me; they and their fathers have transgressed against Me to this very day.

4“For *they are* impudent and stubborn children. I am sending you to them, and you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD.’

5“As for them, whether they hear or whether they refuse—for they *are* a rebellious house—yet they will know that a prophet has been among them.

6“And you, son of man, do not be afraid of them nor be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *are* with you and you dwell among scorpions; do not be afraid of their words or dismayed by their looks, though they *are* a rebellious house. *Life Lessons*

7“You shall speak My words to them, whether they hear or whether they refuse, for they *are* rebellious.

8“But you, son of man, hear what I say to you. Do not be rebellious like that rebellious house; open your mouth and eat what I give you.”

9Now when I looked, there was a hand stretched out to me; and behold, a scroll of a book *was* in it.

10Then He spread it before me; and *there was* writing on the inside and on the outside, and written on it *were* lamentations and mourning and woe.

Ezekiel 3

1 Moreover He said to me, “Son of man, eat what you find; eat
this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel.”
2 So I opened my mouth, and He caused me to eat that
scroll.
3 And He said to me, “Son of man, feed your belly, and fill
your stomach with this scroll that I give you.” So I ate, and it
was in my mouth like honey in sweetness.
4 Then He said to me: “Son of man, go to the house of Israel
and speak with My words to them.
5 “For you *are* not sent to a people of unfamiliar speech and
of hard language, *but* to the house of Israel,
6 “not to many people of unfamiliar speech and of hard
language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely, had I
sent you to them, they would have listened to you.
7 “But the house of Israel will not listen to you, because they
will not listen to Me; for all the house of Israel *are* impudent
and hard-hearted.
8 “Behold, I have made your face strong against their faces,
and your forehead strong against their foreheads.
9 “Like adamant stone, harder than flint, I have made your
forehead; do not be afraid of them, nor be dismayed at their
looks, though they *are* a rebellious house.”
10 Moreover He said to me: “Son of man, receive into your
heart all My words that I speak to you, and hear with your
ears. *Life Lessons*
11 “And go, get to the captives, to the children of your
people, and speak to them and tell them, ‘Thus says the Lord
GOD,’ whether they hear, or whether they refuse.”
12 Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me a
great thunderous voice: “Blessed *is* the glory of the LORD

from His place!”

13 *I* also *heard* the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels beside them, and a great thunderous noise.

14 So the Spirit lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to the captives at Tel Abib, who dwelt by the River Chebar; and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

Ezekiel Is a Watchman

16 Now it came to pass at the end of seven days that the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

17 “Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore hear a word from My mouth, and give them warning from Me:

18 “When I say to the wicked, ‘You shall surely die,’ and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, that same wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.

19 “Yet, if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.

20 “Again, when a righteous *man* turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die; because you did not give him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand.

* 21 “Nevertheless if you warn the righteous *man* that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely

live because he took warning; also you will have delivered your soul.”

22Then the hand of the LORD was upon me there, and He said to me, “Arise, go out into the plain, and there I shall talk with you.”

23So I arose and went out into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, like the glory which I saw by the River Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24Then the Spirit entered me and set me on my feet, and spoke with me and said to me: “Go, shut yourself inside your house.

25“And you, O son of man, surely they will put ropes on you and bind you with them, so that you cannot go out among them.

26“I will make your tongue cling to the roof of your mouth, so that you shall be mute and not be one to rebuke them, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27“But when I speak with you, I will open your mouth, and you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD.’ He who hears, let him hear; and he who refuses, let him refuse; for they *are* a rebellious house. *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 4

The Siege of Jerusalem Portrayed

1 “You also, son of man, take a clay tablet and lay it before
you, and portray on it a city, Jerusalem. *Life Lessons*
2 “Lay siege against it, build a siege wall against it, and
heap up a mound against it; set camps against it also, and
place battering rams against it all around.
3 “Moreover take for yourself an iron plate, and set it *as* an
iron wall between you and the city. Set your face against it,
and it shall be besieged, and you shall lay siege against it.
This *will be* a sign to the house of Israel.
4 “Lie also on your left side, and lay the iniquity of the house
of Israel upon it. *According* to the number of the days that
you lie on it, you shall bear their iniquity.
5 “For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity,
according to the number of the days, three hundred and
ninety days; so you shall bear the iniquity of the house of
Israel.
6 “And when you have completed them, lie again on your
right side; then you shall bear the iniquity of the house of
Judah forty days. I have laid on you a day for each year.
7 “Therefore you shall set your face toward the siege of
Jerusalem; your arm *shall be* uncovered, and you shall
prophesy against it.
8 “And surely I will restrain you so that you cannot turn from
one side to another till you have ended the days of your
siege.
9 “Also take for yourself wheat, barley, beans, lentils, millet,
and spelt; put them into one vessel, and make bread of them
for yourself. *During* the number of days that you lie on your
side, three hundred and ninety days, you shall eat it.

10“And your food which you eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day; from time to time you shall eat it.
11“You shall also drink water by measure, one-sixth of a hin; from time to time you shall drink.
12“And you shall eat it *as* barley cakes; and bake it using fuel of human waste in their sight.”
13Then the LORD said, “So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, where I will drive them.”
14So I said, “Ah, Lord GOD! Indeed I have never defiled myself from my youth till now; I have never eaten what died of itself or was torn by beasts, nor has abominable flesh ever come into my mouth.”
15Then He said to me, “See, I am giving you cow dung instead of human waste, and you shall prepare your bread over it.” *Life Lessons*
16Moreover He said to me, “Son of man, surely I will cut off the supply of bread in Jerusalem; they shall eat bread by weight and with anxiety, and shall drink water by measure and with dread,
17“that they may lack bread and water, and be dismayed with one another, and waste away because of their iniquity.

Ezekiel 5

A Sword Against Jerusalem

1“And you, son of man, take a sharp sword, take it as a barber’s razor, and pass *it* over your head and your beard; then take scales to weigh and divide the hair.

2“You shall burn with fire one-third in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are finished; then you shall take one-third and strike around *it* with the sword, and one-third you shall scatter in the wind: I will draw out a sword after them.

3“You shall also take a small number of them and bind them in the edge of your *garment*.

4“Then take some of them again and throw them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire. From there a fire will go out into all the house of Israel.

5“Thus says the Lord GOD: ‘This *is* Jerusalem; I have set her in the midst of the nations and the countries all around her.

6‘She has rebelled against My judgments by doing wickedness more than the nations, and against My statutes more than the countries that *are* all around her; for they have refused My judgments, and they have not walked in My statutes.’

7“Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Because you have multiplied *disobedience* more than the nations that *are* all around you, have not walked in My statutes nor kept My judgments, nor even done[a] according to the judgments of the nations that *are* all around you’—

8“therefore thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Indeed I, even I, *am* against you and will execute judgments in your midst in the sight of the nations.

9 ‘And I will do among you what I have never done, and the
like of which I will never do again, because of all your
abominations.
10 ‘Therefore fathers shall eat *their* sons in your midst, and
sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments
among you, and all of you who remain I will scatter to all the
winds.
11 ‘Therefore, *as* I live,’ says the Lord GOD, ‘surely, because
you have defiled My sanctuary with all your detestable things
and with all your abominations, therefore I will also diminish
you; My eye will not spare, nor will I have any pity.
12 ‘One-third of you shall die of the pestilence, and be
consumed with famine in your midst; and one-third shall fall
by the sword all around you; and I will scatter another third to
all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.
13 ‘Thus shall My anger be spent, and I will cause My fury to
rest upon them, and I will be avenged; and they shall know
that I, the LORD, have spoken *it* in My zeal, when I have spent
My fury upon them.
14 ‘Moreover I will make you a waste and a reproach among
the nations that *are* all around you, in the sight of all who
pass by.
15 ‘So it[b] shall be a reproach, a taunt, a lesson, and an
astonishment to the nations that *are* all around you, when I
execute judgments among you in anger and in fury and in
furious rebukes. I, the LORD, have spoken. *Life Lessons*
16 ‘When I send against them the terrible arrows of famine
which shall be for destruction, which I will send to destroy
you, I will increase the famine upon you and cut off your
supply of bread.
17 ‘So I will send against you famine and wild beasts, and
they will bereave you. Pestilence and blood shall pass
through you, and I will bring the sword against you. I, the
LORD, have spoken.’ ”

Ezekiel 6

Judgment on Idolatrous Israel

1 Now the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

2 “Son of man, set your face toward the mountains of Israel,
and prophesy against them,

3 “and say, ‘O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord
GOD! Thus says the Lord GOD to the mountains, to the hills,
to the ravines, and to the valleys: “Indeed I, *even* I, will bring
a sword against you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 “Then your altars shall be desolate, your incense altars
shall be broken, and I will cast down your slain *men* before
your idols.

5 “And I will lay the corpses of the children of Israel before
their idols, and I will scatter your bones all around your altars.

6 “In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste,
and the high places shall be desolate, so that your altars may
be laid waste and made desolate, your idols may be broken
and made to cease, your incense altars may be cut down,
and your works may be abolished.

7 “The slain shall fall in your midst, and you shall know that I
am the LORD.

8 “Yet I will leave a remnant, so that you may have *some*
who escape the sword among the nations, when you are
scattered through the countries.

9 “Then those of you who escape will remember Me among
the nations where they are carried captive, because I was
crushed by their adulterous heart which has departed from
Me, and by their eyes which play the harlot after their idols;
they will loathe themselves for the evils which they
committed in all their abominations. *Life Lessons*

10 “And they shall know that I *am* the LORD; I have not said
in vain that I would bring this calamity upon them.”
11 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Pound your fists and stamp
your feet, and say, ‘Alas, for all the evil abominations of the
house of Israel! For they shall fall by the sword, by famine,
and by pestilence.
12 ‘He who is far off shall die by the pestilence, he who is
near shall fall by the sword, and he who remains and is
besieged shall die by the famine. Thus will I spend My fury
upon them.
13 ‘Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain
are among their idols all around their altars, on every high
hill, on all the mountaintops, under every green tree, and
under every thick oak, wherever they offered sweet incense
to all their idols.
14 ‘So I will stretch out My hand against them and make the
land desolate, yes, more desolate than the wilderness toward
Diblah, in all their dwelling places. Then they shall know that I
am the LORD.’ ” ’ ” *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 7

Judgment on Israel Is Near

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 "And you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD to the land of Israel:

'An end! The end has come upon the four corners of
the land.
3 Now the end *has come* upon you,
And I will send My anger against you;
I will judge you according to your ways,
And I will repay you for all your abominations.
4 My eye will not spare you,
Nor will I have pity;
But I will repay your ways,
And your abominations will be in your midst;
Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD!'

5 "Thus says the Lord GOD:

'A disaster, a singular disaster;
Behold, it has come!
6 An end has come,
The end has come;
It has dawned for you;
Behold, it has come!
7 Doom has come to you, you who dwell in the land;
The time has come,
A day of trouble *is* near,
And not of rejoicing in the mountains.
8 Now upon you I will soon pour out My fury,
And spend My anger upon you;

I will judge you according to your ways,
And I will repay you for all your abominations.

9‘My eye will not spare,
Nor will I have pity;
I will repay you according to your ways,
And your abominations will be in your midst.
Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD who strikes.

10‘Behold, the day!
Behold, it has come!
Doom has gone out;
The rod has blossomed,
Pride has budded.
11Violence has risen up into a rod of wickedness;
None of them *shall remain,*
None of their multitude,
None of them;
Nor *shall there be* wailing for them.
12The time has come,
The day draws near.

‘Let not the buyer rejoice,
Nor the seller mourn,
For wrath *is* on their whole multitude.
13For the seller shall not return to what has been
sold,
Though he may still be alive;
For the vision concerns the whole multitude,
And it shall not turn back;
No one will strengthen himself
Who lives in iniquity.

14‘They have blown the trumpet and made everyone
ready,

But no one goes to battle;
For My wrath *is* on all their multitude.
15 The sword *is* outside,
And the pestilence and famine within.
Whoever *is* in the field
Will die by the sword;
And whoever *is* in the city,
Famine and pestilence will devour him.

16 ‘Those who survive will escape and be on the
mountains
Like doves of the valleys,
All of them mourning,
Each for his iniquity.
17 Every hand will be feeble,
And every knee will be *as* weak *as* water.
18 They will also be girded with sackcloth;
Horror will cover them;
Shame *will be* on every face,
Baldness on all their heads.

19 ‘They will throw their silver into the streets,
And their gold will be like refuse;
Their silver and their gold will not be able to deliver
them
In the day of the wrath of the LORD;
They will not satisfy their souls,
Nor fill their stomachs,
Because it became their stumbling block of iniquity.

Life Lessons

20 ‘As for the beauty of his ornaments,
He set it in majesty;
But they made from it
The images of their abominations—

Their detestable things;
Therefore I have made it
Like refuse to them.
21I will give it as plunder
Into the hands of strangers,
And to the wicked of the earth as spoil;
And they shall defile it.
22I will turn My face from them,
And they will defile My secret place;
For robbers shall enter it and defile it.

23‘Make a chain,
For the land is filled with crimes of blood,
And the city is full of violence.
24Therefore I will bring the worst of the Gentiles,
And they will possess their houses;
I will cause the pomp of the strong to cease,
And their holy places shall be defiled.
25Destruction comes;
They will seek peace, but *there shall be* none.
26Disaster will come upon disaster,
And rumor will be upon rumor.
Then they will seek a vision from a prophet;
But the law will perish from the priest,
And counsel from the elders.

27‘The king will mourn,
The prince will be clothed with desolation,
And the hands of the common people will tremble.
I will do to them according to their way,
And according to what they deserve I will judge
them;
Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD!’ ” *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 8

Abominations in the Temple

1And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month,* on the fifth *day* of the month, as I sat in my house with the elders of Judah sitting before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell upon me there.

2Then I looked, and there was a likeness, like the appearance of fire—from the appearance of His waist and downward, fire; and from His waist and upward, like the appearance of brightness, like the color of amber.

3He stretched out the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my hair; and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the north gate of the inner *court,* where the seat of the image of jealousy *was,* which provokes to jealousy. *Life Lessons*

4And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, like the vision that I saw in the plain.

5Then He said to me, “Son of man, lift your eyes now toward the north.” So I lifted my eyes toward the north, and there, north of the altar gate, was this image of jealousy in the entrance.

6Furthermore He said to me, “Son of man, do you see what they are doing, the great abominations that the house of Israel commits here, to make Me go far away from My sanctuary? Now turn again, you will see greater abominations.”

7So He brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, there was a hole in the wall.

8Then He said to me, “Son of man, dig into the wall”; and when I dug into the wall, there was a door.

9And He said to me, “Go in, and see the wicked abominations which they are doing there.”

10So I went in and saw, and there—every sort of creeping thing, abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed all around on the walls.

11And there stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel, and in their midst stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan. Each man had a censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12Then He said to me, “Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the room of his idols? For they say, ‘The LORD does not see us, the LORD has forsaken the land.’ ”

13And He said to me, “Turn again, *and* you will see greater abominations that they are doing.”

14So He brought me to the door of the north gate of the LORD’s house; and to my dismay, women were sitting there weeping for Tammuz.

15Then He said to me, “Have you seen *this,* O son of man? Turn again, you will see greater abominations than these.”

16So He brought me into the inner court of the LORD’s house; and there, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of the LORD and their faces toward the east, and they were worshiping the sun toward the east.

17And He said to me, “Have you seen *this,* O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger. Indeed they put the branch to their nose. *Life Lessons*

18“Therefore I also will act in fury. My eye will not spare nor will I have pity; and though they cry in My ears with a loud

voice, I will not hear them.”

Ezekiel 9

The Wicked Are Slain

1Then He called out in my hearing with a loud voice, saying, “Let those who have charge over the city draw near, each *with* a deadly weapon in his hand.”

2And suddenly six men came from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with his battle-ax in his hand. One man among them *was* clothed with linen and had a writer’s inkhorn at his side. They went in and stood beside the bronze altar.

3Now the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub, where it had been, to the threshold of the temple.[a] And He called to the man clothed with linen, who *had* the writer’s inkhorn at his side;

4and the LORD said to him, “Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it.” *Life Lessons*

5To the others He said in my hearing, “Go after him through the city and kill; do not let your eye spare, nor have any pity.

6“Utterly slay old *and* young men, maidens and little children and women; but do not come near anyone on whom *is* the mark; and begin at My sanctuary.” So they began with the elders who *were* before the temple.

7Then He said to them, “Defile the temple, and fill the courts with the slain. Go out!” And they went out and killed in the city.

8So it was, that while they were killing them, I was left *alone;* and I fell on my face and cried out, and said, “Ah, Lord GOD! Will You destroy all the remnant of Israel in pouring out Your fury on Jerusalem?”

9 Then He said to me, “The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceedingly great, and the land is full of bloodshed, and the city full of perversity; for they say, ‘The LORD has forsaken the land, and the LORD does not see!’ *Life Lessons*

10 “And as for Me also, My eye will neither spare, nor will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their deeds on their own head.”

11 Just then, the man clothed with linen, who *had* the inkhorn at his side, reported back and said, “I have done as You commanded me.”

Ezekiel 10

The Glory Departs from the Temple

1 And I looked, and there in the firmament that was above the
head of the cherubim, there appeared something like a
sapphire stone, having the appearance of the likeness of a
throne.

2 Then He spoke to the man clothed with linen, and said,
“Go in among the wheels, under the cherub, fill your hands
with coals of fire from among the cherubim, and scatter *them*
over the city.” And he went in as I watched.

3 Now the cherubim were standing on the south side of the
temple[a] when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner
court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and*
paused over the threshold of the temple; and the house was
filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness
of the LORD’s glory.

5 And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard
even in the outer court, like the voice of Almighty God when
He speaks.

6 Then it happened, when He commanded the man clothed
in linen, saying, “Take fire from among the wheels, from
among the cherubim,” that he went in and stood beside the
wheels.

7 And the cherub stretched out his hand from among the
cherubim to the fire that *was* among the cherubim, and took
some of it and put *it* into the hands of the *man* clothed with
linen, who took *it* and went out.

8 The cherubim appeared to have the form of a man’s hand
under their wings.

9And when I looked, there were four wheels by the cherubim, one wheel by one cherub and another wheel by each other cherub; the wheels appeared *to have* the color of a beryl stone.

10*As for* their appearance, all four looked alike—as it were, a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

11When they went, they went toward *any of* their four directions; they did not turn aside when they went, but followed in the direction the head was facing. They did not turn aside when they went.

12And their whole body, with their back, their hands, their wings, and the wheels that the four had, *were* full of eyes all around.

13As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing, "Wheel."

14Each one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, the second face the face of a man, the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15And the cherubim were lifted up. This *was* the living creature I saw by the River Chebar.

16When the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them; and when the cherubim lifted their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also did not turn from beside them.

17When *the cherubim*[b] stood still, *the wheels* stood still, and when *one*[c] was lifted up, *the other*[d] lifted itself up, for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18Then the glory of the LORD departed from the threshold of the temple and stood over the cherubim. *Life Lessons*

19And the cherubim lifted their wings and mounted up from the earth in my sight. When they went out, the wheels *were* beside them; and they stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* above them.

20This *is* the living creature I saw under the God of Israel by the River Chebar, and I knew they *were* cherubim.

21Each one had four faces and each one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22And the likeness of their faces *was* the same *as* the faces which I had seen by the River Chebar, their appearance and their persons. They each went straight forward.

Ezekiel 11

Judgment on Wicked Counselors

1 Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the East Gate
of the LORD's house, which faces eastward; and there at the
door of the gate were twenty-five men, among whom I saw
Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah,
princes of the people.
2 And He said to me: "Son of man, these *are* the men who
devise iniquity and give wicked counsel in this city,
3 "who say, '*The time is* not near to build houses; this *city is*
the caldron, and we *are* the meat.'
4 "Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of
man!"
5 Then the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said to me,
"Speak! 'Thus says the LORD: "Thus you have said, O house
of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind. *Life Lessons*
6 "You have multiplied your slain in this city, and you have
filled its streets with the slain."
7 'Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: "Your slain whom you
have laid in its midst, they *are* the meat, and this *city is* the
caldron; but I shall bring you out of the midst of it.
8 "You have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon
you," says the Lord GOD.
9 "And I will bring you out of its midst, and deliver you into
the hands of strangers, and execute judgments on you.
10 "You shall fall by the sword. I will judge you at the border
of Israel. Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD.
11 "This *city* shall not be your caldron, nor shall you be the
meat in its midst. I will judge you at the border of Israel.

12“And you shall know that I *am* the LORD; for you have not walked in My statutes nor executed My judgments, but have done according to the customs of the Gentiles which *are* all around you.” ’ ”

13Now it happened, while I was prophesying, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then I fell on my face and cried with a loud voice, and said, “Ah, Lord GOD! Will You make a complete end of the remnant of Israel?”

God Will Restore Israel

14Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

15“Son of man, your brethren, your relatives, your countrymen, and all the house of Israel in its entirety, *are* those about whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, ‘Get far away from the LORD; this land has been given to us as a possession.’

16“Therefore say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Although I have cast them far off among the Gentiles, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet I shall be a little sanctuary for them in the countries where they have gone.” ’ *Life Lessons*

17“Therefore say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “I will gather you from the peoples, assemble you from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.” ’

18“And they will go there, and they will take away all its detestable things and all its abominations from there.

*19“Then I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them,[a] and take the stony heart out of their flesh, and give them a heart of flesh,

20“that they may walk in My statutes and keep My judgments and do them; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.

21“But *as for those* whose hearts follow the desire for their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their deeds on their own heads,” says the Lord GOD.

22So the cherubim lifted up their wings, with the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* high above them.

23And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city and stood on the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24Then the Spirit took me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea,[b] to those in captivity. And the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25So I spoke to those in captivity of all the things the LORD had shown me.

Ezekiel 12

Judah's Captivity Portrayed

1 Now the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

2 "Son of man, you dwell in the midst of a rebellious house,
which has eyes to see but does not see, and ears to hear but
does not hear; for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 "Therefore, son of man, prepare your belongings for
captivity, and go into captivity by day in their sight. You shall
go from your place into captivity to another place in their
sight. It may be that they will consider, though they *are* a
rebellious house. *Life Lessons*

4 "By day you shall bring out your belongings in their sight,
as though going into captivity; and at evening you shall go in
their sight, like those who go into captivity.

5 "Dig through the wall in their sight, and carry your
belongings out through it.

6 "In their sight you shall bear *them* on *your* shoulders *and*
carry *them* out at twilight; you shall cover your face, so that
you cannot see the ground, for I have made you a sign to the
house of Israel."

7 So I did as I was commanded. I brought out my belongings
by day, as though going into captivity, and at evening I dug
through the wall with my hand. I brought *them* out at twilight,
and I bore *them* on *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning the word of the LORD came to me,
saying,

9 "Son of man, has not the house of Israel, the rebellious
house, said to you, 'What are you doing?'

10 "Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "This burden
concerns the prince in Jerusalem and all the house of Israel
who are among them." '

11“Say, ‘I *am* a sign to you. As I have done, so shall it be done to them; they shall be carried away into captivity.’

12“And the prince who *is* among them shall bear *his belongings* on *his* shoulder at twilight and go out. They shall dig through the wall to carry *them* out through it. He shall cover his face, so that he cannot see the ground with *his* eyes.

13“I will also spread My net over him, and he shall be caught in My snare. I will bring him to Babylon, *to* the land of the Chaldeans; yet he shall not see it, though he shall die there.

14“I will scatter to every wind all who *are* around him to help him, and all his troops; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15“Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I scatter them among the nations and disperse them throughout the countries.

16“But I will spare a few of their men from the sword, from famine, and from pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the Gentiles wherever they go. Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD.”

Judgment Not Postponed

17Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18“Son of man, eat your bread with quaking, and drink your water with trembling and anxiety.

19“And say to the people of the land, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD to the inhabitants of Jerusalem *and* to the land of Israel: “They shall eat their bread with anxiety, and drink their water with dread, so that her land may be emptied of all who are in it, because of the violence of all those who dwell in it.

20“Then the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall become desolate; and you shall know that I

am the LORD.” ’ ”

21And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

22“Son of man, what *is* this proverb *that* you *people* have about the land of Israel, which says, ‘The days are prolonged, and every vision fails’?

23“Tell them therefore, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “I will lay this proverb to rest, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel.” But say to them, “The days are at hand, and the fulfillment of every vision.

24“For no more shall there be any false vision or flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25“For I *am* the LORD. I speak, and the word which I speak will come to pass; it will no more be postponed; for in your days, O rebellious house, I will say the word and perform it,” says the Lord GOD.’ ” *Life Lessons*

26Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27“Son of man, look, the house of Israel is saying, ‘The vision that he sees *is* for many days *from now,* and he prophesies of times far off.’

28“Therefore say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “None of My words will be postponed any more, but the word which I speak will be done,” says the Lord GOD.’ ”

Ezekiel 13

Woe to Foolish Prophets

1 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 “Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who
prophesy, and say to those who prophesy out of their own
heart, ‘Hear the word of the LORD!’ ”

3 Thus says the Lord GOD: “Woe to the foolish prophets,
who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing!

4 “O Israel, your prophets are like foxes in the deserts.

5 “You have not gone up into the gaps to build a wall for the
house of Israel to stand in battle on the day of the LORD.

6 “They have envisioned futility and false divination, saying,
‘Thus says the LORD!’ But the LORD has not sent them; yet
they hope that the word may be confirmed.

7 “Have you not seen a futile vision, and have you not
spoken false divination? You say, ‘The LORD says,’ but I have
not spoken.”

8 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Because you have
spoken nonsense and envisioned lies, therefore I *am* indeed
against you,” says the Lord GOD.

9 “My hand will be against the prophets who envision futility
and who divine lies; they shall not be in the assembly of My
people, nor be written in the record of the house of Israel, nor
shall they enter into the land of Israel. Then you shall know
that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 “Because, indeed, because they have seduced My
people, saying, ‘Peace!’ when *there is* no peace—and one
builds a wall, and they plaster it with untempered *mortar*—

11 “say to those who plaster *it* with untempered *mortar,* that
it will fall. There will be flooding rain, and you, O great
hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall tear *it* down.

12 “Surely, when the wall has fallen, will it not be said to
you, ‘Where *is* the mortar with which you plastered *it?*’ ”
13 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “I will cause a stormy
wind to break forth in My fury; and there shall be a flooding
rain in My anger, and great hailstones in fury to consume *it*.
14 “So I will break down the wall you have plastered with
untempered *mortar,* and bring it down to the ground, so that
its foundation will be uncovered; it will fall, and you shall be
consumed in the midst of it. Then you shall know that I *am*
the LORD.
15 “Thus will I accomplish My wrath on the wall and on those
who have plastered it with untempered *mortar;* and I will say
to you, ‘The wall *is* no *more,* nor those who plastered it,
16 ‘*that is,* the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning
Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her when *there is*
no peace,’ ” says the Lord GOD.
17 “Likewise, son of man, set your face against the
daughters of your people, who prophesy out of their own
heart; prophesy against them,
18 “and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Woe to the *women*
who sew *magic* charms on their sleeves[a] and make veils for
the heads of people of every height to hunt souls! Will you
hunt the souls of My people, and keep yourselves alive?
19 “And will you profane Me among My people for handfuls
of barley and for pieces of bread, killing people who should
not die, and keeping people alive who should not live, by your
lying to My people who listen to lies?” *Life Lessons*
20 ‘Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I *am* against
your *magic* charms by which you hunt souls there like birds. I
will tear them from your arms, and let the souls go, the souls
you hunt like birds.
21 “I will also tear off your veils and deliver My people out of
your hand, and they shall no longer be as prey in your hand.
Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22“Because with lies you have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and you have strengthened the hands of the wicked, so that he does not turn from his wicked way to save his life. *Life Lessons*

23“Therefore you shall no longer envision futility nor practice divination; for I will deliver My people out of your hand, and you shall know that I *am* the LORD.” ’ ”

Ezekiel 14

Idolatry Will Be Punished

1 Now some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before
me.
2 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
3 “Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their
hearts, and put before them that which causes them to
stumble into iniquity. Should I let Myself be inquired of at all
by them? *Life Lessons*
4 “Therefore speak to them, and say to them, ‘Thus says the
Lord GOD: “Everyone of the house of Israel who sets up his
idols in his heart, and puts before him what causes him to
stumble into iniquity, and then comes to the prophet, I the
LORD will answer him who comes, according to the multitude
of his idols,
5 “that I may seize the house of Israel by their heart,
because they are all estranged from Me by their idols.” ’
6 “Therefore say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord
GOD: “Repent, turn away from your idols, and turn your faces
away from all your abominations.
7 “For anyone of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who
dwell in Israel, who separates himself from Me and sets up his
idols in his heart and puts before him what causes him to
stumble into iniquity, then comes to a prophet to inquire of
him concerning Me, I the LORD will answer him by Myself.
8 “I will set My face against that man and make him a sign
and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of My
people. Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD.
9 “And if the prophet is induced to speak anything, I the
LORD have induced that prophet, and I will stretch out My

hand against him and destroy him from among My people Israel.

10“And they shall bear their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be the same as the punishment of the one who inquired,

11“that the house of Israel may no longer stray from Me, nor be profaned anymore with all their transgressions, but that they may be My people and I may be their God,” says the Lord GOD.’ ”

Judgment on Persistent Unfaithfulness

12The word of the LORD came again to me, saying:

13“Son of man, when a land sins against Me by persistent unfaithfulness, I will stretch out My hand against it; I will cut off its supply of bread, send famine on it, and cut off man and beast from it.

14“Even *if* these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they would deliver *only* themselves by their righteousness,” says the Lord GOD.

15“If I cause wild beasts to pass through the land, and they empty it, and make it so desolate that no man may pass through because of the beasts,

16“*even though* these three men *were* in it, *as* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “they would deliver neither sons nor daughters; only they would be delivered, and the land would be desolate.

17“Or *if* I bring a sword on that land, and say, ‘Sword, go through the land,’ and I cut off man and beast from it,

18“even *though* these three men *were* in it, *as* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “they would deliver neither sons nor daughters, but only they themselves would be delivered.

19“Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land and pour out My fury on it in blood, and cut off from it man and beast,

20 “even *though* Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “they would deliver neither son nor daughter; they would deliver *only* themselves by their righteousness.”

21 For thus says the Lord GOD: “How much more it shall be when I send My four severe judgments on Jerusalem—the sword and famine and wild beasts and pestilence—to cut off man and beast from it?

22 “Yet behold, there shall be left in it a remnant who will be brought out, *both* sons and daughters; surely they will come out to you, and you will see their ways and their doings. Then you will be comforted concerning the disaster that I have brought upon Jerusalem, all that I have brought upon it.

23 “And they will comfort you, when you see their ways and their doings; and you shall know that I have done nothing without cause that I have done in it,” says the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 15

The Outcast Vine

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

2 “Son of man, how is the wood of the vine *better* than any
other wood, the vine branch which is among the trees of the
forest?

3 “Is wood taken from it to make any object? Or can *men*
make a peg from it to hang any vessel on?

4 “Instead, it is thrown into the fire for fuel; the fire devours
both ends of it, and its middle is burned. Is it useful for *any*
work?

5 “Indeed, when it was whole, no object could be made from
it. How much less will it be useful for *any* work when the fire
has devoured it, and it is burned?

6 “Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Like the wood of the
vine among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the
fire for fuel, so I will give up the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

7 ‘and I will set My face against them. They will go out from
one fire, but *another* fire shall devour them. Then you shall
know that I *am* the LORD, when I set My face against them.

8 ‘Thus I will make the land desolate, because they have
persisted in unfaithfulness,’ says the Lord GOD.” *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 16

God's Love for Jerusalem

1 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

Answers to Life's Questions: How can I confront a believer who has fallen spiritually?

3 "and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD to Jerusalem: "Your birth and your nativity *are* from the land of Canaan; your father *was* an Amorite and your mother a Hittite.

4 "*As for* your nativity, on the day you were born your navel cord was not cut, nor were you washed in water to cleanse *you;* you were not rubbed with salt nor wrapped in swaddling cloths.

5 "No eye pitied you, to do any of these things for you, to have compassion on you; but you were thrown out into the open field, when you yourself were loathed on the day you were born.

6 "And when I passed by you and saw you struggling in your own blood, I said to you in your blood, 'Live!' Yes, I said to you in your blood, 'Live!'

7 "I made you thrive like a plant in the field; and you grew, matured, and became very beautiful. *Your* breasts were formed, your hair grew, but you *were* naked and bare.

8 "When I passed by you again and looked upon you, indeed your time *was* the time of love; so I spread My wing over you and covered your nakedness. Yes, I swore an oath to you and entered into a covenant with you, and you became Mine," says the Lord GOD.

9 "Then I washed you in water; yes, I thoroughly washed off your blood, and I anointed you with oil.

10 "I clothed you in embroidered cloth and gave you sandals of badger skin; I clothed you with fine linen and covered you

with silk.

11 “I adorned you with ornaments, put bracelets on your wrists, and a chain on your neck.

12 “And I put a jewel in your nose, earrings in your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head.

13 “Thus you were adorned with gold and silver, and your clothing *was of* fine linen, silk, and embroidered cloth. You ate *pastry of* fine flour, honey, and oil. You were exceedingly beautiful, and succeeded to royalty.

14 “Your fame went out among the nations because of your beauty, for it *was* perfect through My splendor which I had bestowed on you,” says the Lord GOD. *Life Lessons*

Jerusalem’s Harlotry

15 “But you trusted in your own beauty, played the harlot because of your fame, and poured out your harlotry on everyone passing by who *would have* it.

16 “You took some of your garments and adorned multicolored high places for yourself, and played the harlot on them. *Such* things should not happen, nor be.

17 “You have also taken your beautiful jewelry from My gold and My silver, which I had given you, and made for yourself male images and played the harlot with them.

18 “You took your embroidered garments and covered them, and you set My oil and My incense before them.

19 “Also My food which I gave you—the pastry of fine flour, oil, and honey *which* I fed you—you set it before them as sweet incense; and *so* it was,” says the Lord GOD.

20 “Moreover you took your sons and your daughters, whom you bore to Me, and these you sacrificed to them to be devoured. *Were* your *acts* of harlotry a small matter,

21 “that you have slain My children and offered them up to them by causing them to pass through the *fire?*

22 “And in all your abominations and acts of harlotry you did
not remember the days of your youth, when you were naked
and bare, struggling in your blood.
23 “Then it was so, after all your wickedness—‘Woe, woe to
you!’ says the Lord GOD—
24 “*that* you also built for yourself a shrine, and made a high
place for yourself in every street.
25 “You built your high places at the head of every road, and
made your beauty to be abhorred. You offered yourself to
everyone who passed by, and multiplied your acts of harlotry.
26 “You also committed harlotry with the Egyptians, your
very fleshly neighbors, and increased your acts of harlotry to
provoke Me to anger.
27 “Behold, therefore, I stretched out My hand against you,
diminished your allotment, and gave you up to the will of
those who hate you, the daughters of the Philistines, who
were ashamed of your lewd behavior.
28 “You also played the harlot with the Assyrians, because
you were insatiable; indeed you played the harlot with them
and still were not satisfied.
29 “Moreover you multiplied your acts of harlotry as far as
the land of the trader, Chaldea; and even then you were not
satisfied.
30 “How degenerate is your heart!” says the Lord GOD,
“seeing you do all these *things,* the deeds of a brazen harlot.

Jerusalem’s Adultery

31 “You erected your shrine at the head of every road, and
built your high place in every street. Yet you were not like a
harlot, because you scorned payment.
32 “*You are* an adulterous wife, *who* takes strangers instead
of her husband.

33 “Men make payment to all harlots, but you made your
payments to all your lovers, and hired them to come to you
from all around for your harlotry.
34 “You are the opposite of *other* women in your harlotry,
because no one solicited you to be a harlot. In that you gave
payment but no payment was given you, therefore you are
the opposite.”

Jerusalem’s Lovers Will Abuse Her

35 ‘Now then, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD!
36 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Because your filthiness was
poured out and your nakedness uncovered in your harlotry
with your lovers, and with all your abominable idols, and
because of the blood of your children which you gave to
them,
37 “surely, therefore, I will gather all your lovers with whom
you took pleasure, all those you loved, *and* all those you
hated; I will gather them from all around against you and will
uncover your nakedness to them, that they may see all your
nakedness.
38 “And I will judge you as women who break wedlock or
shed blood are judged; I will bring blood upon you in fury and
jealousy.
39 “I will also give you into their hand, and they shall throw
down your shrines and break down your high places. They
shall also strip you of your clothes, take your beautiful
jewelry, and leave you naked and bare.
40 “They shall also bring up an assembly against you, and
they shall stone you with stones and thrust you through with
their swords.
41 “They shall burn your houses with fire, and execute
judgments on you in the sight of many women; and I will

make you cease playing the harlot, and you shall no longer hire lovers.

42 “So I will lay to rest My fury toward you, and My jealousy shall depart from you. I will be quiet, and be angry no more.

43 “Because you did not remember the days of your youth, but agitated Me[a] with all these *things,* surely I will also recompense your deeds on *your own* head,” says the Lord GOD. “And you shall not commit lewdness in addition to all your abominations.

More Wicked than Samaria and Sodom

44 “Indeed everyone who quotes proverbs will use *this* proverb against you: ‘Like mother, like daughter!’

45 “You *are* your mother’s daughter, loathing husband and children; and you *are* the sister of your sisters, who loathed their husbands and children; your mother *was* a Hittite and your father an Amorite.

46 “Your elder sister *is* Samaria, who dwells with her daughters to the north of you; and your younger sister, who dwells to the south of you, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 “You did not walk in their ways nor act according to their abominations; but, as *if that were* too little, you became more corrupt than they in all your ways.

48 “*As* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “neither your sister Sodom nor her daughters have done as you and your daughters have done.

49 “Look, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: She and her daughter had pride, fullness of food, and abundance of idleness; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 “And they were haughty and committed abomination before Me; therefore I took them away as I saw *fit*.[b]

51“Samaria did not commit half of your sins; but you have
multiplied your abominations more than they, and have
justified your sisters by all the abominations which you have
done.
52“You who judged your sisters, bear your own shame also,
because the sins which you committed were more
abominable than theirs; they are more righteous than you.
Yes, be disgraced also, and bear your own shame, because
you justified your sisters.
53“When I bring back their captives, the captives of Sodom
and her daughters, and the captives of Samaria and her
daughters, then *I will also bring back* the captives of your
captivity among them,
54“that you may bear your own shame and be disgraced by
all that you did when you comforted them.
55“When your sisters, Sodom and her daughters, return to
their former state, and Samaria and her daughters return to
their former state, then you and your daughters will return to
your former state.
56“For your sister Sodom was not a byword in your mouth
in the days of your pride,
57“before your wickedness was uncovered. It was like the
time of the reproach of the daughters of Syria[c] and all *those*
around her, and of the daughters of the Philistines, who
despise you everywhere.
58“You have paid for your lewdness and your
abominations,” says the LORD.
59‘For thus says the Lord GOD: “I will deal with you as you
have done, who despised the oath by breaking the covenant.

An Everlasting Covenant

60“Nevertheless I will remember My covenant with you in the
days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting

covenant with you.

61“Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed, when you receive your older and your younger sisters; for I will give them to you for daughters, but not because of My covenant with you.

62“And I will establish My covenant with you. Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD,

63“that you may remember and be ashamed, and never open your mouth anymore because of your shame, when I provide you an atonement for all you have done,” says the Lord GOD.’ ”

Ezekiel 17

The Eagles and the Vine

1 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 “Son of man, pose a riddle, and speak a parable to the house of Israel,
3 “and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“A great eagle with large wings and long pinions,
Full of feathers of various colors,
Came to Lebanon
And took from the cedar the highest branch.
4 He cropped off its topmost young twig
And carried it to a land of trade;
He set it in a city of merchants.
5 Then he took some of the seed of the land
And planted it in a fertile field;
He placed *it* by abundant waters
And set it like a willow tree.
6 And it grew and became a spreading vine of low stature;
Its branches turned toward him,
But its roots were under it.
So it became a vine,
Brought forth branches,
And put forth shoots.

7 “But there was another[a] great eagle with large wings and many feathers;
And behold, this vine bent its roots toward him,
And stretched its branches toward him,
From the garden terrace where it had been planted,

That he might water it.
8It was planted in good soil by many waters,
To bring forth branches, bear fruit,
And become a majestic vine.” ’

9“Say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“Will it thrive?
Will he not pull up its roots,
Cut off its fruit,
And leave it to wither?
All of its spring leaves will wither,
And no great power or many people
Will be needed to pluck it up by its roots.
10Behold, *it is* planted,

Will it thrive?
Will it not utterly wither when the east wind touches it?
It will wither in the garden terrace where it grew.” ’ ”

11Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
12“Say now to the rebellious house: ‘Do you not know what these *things mean?*” Tell *them,* ‘Indeed the king of Babylon went to Jerusalem and took its king and princes, and led them with him to Babylon.
13‘And he took the king’s offspring, made a covenant with him, and put him under oath. He also took away the mighty of the land,
14‘that the kingdom might be brought low and not lift itself up, *but* that by keeping his covenant it might stand.
15‘But he rebelled against him by sending his ambassadors to Egypt, that they might give him horses and many people. Will he prosper? Will he who does such *things* escape? Can he break a covenant and still be delivered?

16‘*As* I live,’ says the Lord GOD, ‘surely in the place *where* the king *dwells* who made him king, whose oath he despised and whose covenant he broke—with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17‘Nor will Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company do anything in the war, when they heap up a siege mound and build a wall to cut off many persons.

18‘Since he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, and in fact gave his hand and still did all these *things,* he shall not escape.’ ”

19Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “*As* I live, surely My oath which he despised, and My covenant which he broke, I will recompense on his own head.

20“I will spread My net over him, and he shall be taken in My snare. I will bring him to Babylon and try him there for the treason which he committed against Me.

21“All his fugitives[b] with all his troops shall fall by the sword, and those who remain shall be scattered to every wind; and you shall know that I, the LORD, have spoken.”

Israel Exalted at Last

22Thus says the Lord GOD: “I will take also *one* of the highest branches of the high cedar and set *it* out. I will crop off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* on a high and prominent mountain.

23“On the mountain height of Israel I will plant it; and it will bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a majestic cedar. Under it will dwell birds of every sort; in the shadow of its branches they will dwell.

24“And all the trees of the field shall know that I, the LORD, have brought down the high tree and exalted the low tree, dried up the green tree and made the dry tree flourish; I, the LORD, have spoken and have done *it*.” *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 18

A False Proverb Refuted

1 The word of the LORD came to me again, saying,
2 "What do you mean when you use this proverb concerning
the land of Israel, saying:

'The fathers have eaten sour grapes,
And the children's teeth are set on edge'?

3 "*As* I live," says the Lord GOD, "you shall no longer use
this proverb in Israel.

4 "Behold, all souls are Mine;
The soul of the father
As well as the soul of the son is Mine;
The soul who sins shall die. *Life Lessons*
5 But if a man is just
And does what is lawful and right;
6 If he has not eaten on the mountains,
Nor lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of
Israel,
Nor defiled his neighbor's wife,
Nor approached a woman during her impurity;
7 If he has not oppressed anyone,
But has restored to the debtor his pledge;
Has robbed no one by violence,
But has given his bread to the hungry
And covered the naked with clothing;
8 If he has not exacted usury
Nor taken any increase,
But has withdrawn his hand from iniquity

And executed true judgment between man and man;
9 *If* he has walked in My statutes
And kept My judgments faithfully—
He *is* just;
He shall surely live!”
Says the Lord GOD.

10 “If he begets a son *who is* a robber
Or a shedder of blood,
Who does any of these *things*
11 And does none of those *duties,*
But has eaten on the mountains
Or defiled his neighbor’s wife;
12 If he has oppressed the poor and needy,
Robbed by violence,
Not restored the pledge,
Lifted his eyes to the idols,
Or committed abomination;
13 If he has exacted usury
Or taken increase—
Shall he then live?
He shall not live!
If he has done any of these abominations,
He shall surely die;
His blood shall be upon him.

14 “*If,* however, he begets a son
Who sees all the sins which his father has done,
And considers but does not do likewise;
15 *Who* has not eaten on the mountains,
Nor lifted his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,
Nor defiled his neighbor’s wife;
16 Has not oppressed anyone,
Nor withheld a pledge,
Nor robbed by violence,

But has given his bread to the hungry
And covered the naked with clothing;
17 *Who* has withdrawn his hand from the poor[a]
And not received usury or increase,
But has executed My judgments
And walked in My statutes—
He shall not die for the iniquity of his father;
He shall surely live!

18 "*As for* his father,
Because he cruelly oppressed,
Robbed his brother by violence,
And did what *is* not good among his people,
Behold, he shall die for his iniquity.

Turn and Live

19 "Yet you say, 'Why should the son not bear the guilt of the father?' Because the son has done what is lawful and right, and has kept all My statutes and observed them, he shall surely live.

20 "The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself. *Life Lessons*

21 "But if a wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed, keeps all My statutes, and does what is lawful and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die.

22 "None of the transgressions which he has committed shall be remembered against him; because of the righteousness which he has done, he shall live.

23 "Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?" says the Lord GOD, "*and* not that he should turn from his ways and live?

24“But when a righteous man turns away from his
righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all
the abominations that the wicked *man* does, shall he live? All
the righteousness which he has done shall not be
remembered; because of the unfaithfulness of which he is
guilty and the sin which he has committed, because of them
he shall die.
25“Yet you say, ‘The way of the Lord is not fair.’ Hear now,
O house of Israel, is it not My way which is fair, and your
ways which are not fair?
26“When a righteous *man* turns away from his
righteousness, commits iniquity, and dies in it, it is because
of the iniquity which he has done that he dies.
27“Again, when a wicked *man* turns away from the
wickedness which he committed, and does what is lawful and
right, he preserves himself alive.
28“Because he considers and turns away from all the
transgressions which he committed, he shall surely live; he
shall not die.
29“Yet the house of Israel says, ‘The way of the Lord is not
fair.’ O house of Israel, is it not My ways which are fair, and
your ways which are not fair?
30“Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one
according to his ways,” says the Lord GOD. “Repent, and turn
from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your
ruin.
31“Cast away from you all the transgressions which you
have committed, and get yourselves a new heart and a new
spirit. For why should you die, O house of Israel?
32“For I have no pleasure in the death of one who dies,”
says the Lord GOD. “Therefore turn and live!” *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 19

Israel Degraded

1 “Moreover take up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,
2 “and say:

‘What *is* your mother? A lioness:
She lay down among the lions;
Among the young lions she nourished her cubs.
3 She brought up one of her cubs,
And he became a young lion;
He learned to catch prey,
And he devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him;
He was trapped in their pit,
And they brought him with chains to the land of
Egypt.

5 ‘When she saw that she waited, *that* her hope was
lost,
She took another of her cubs *and* made him a young
lion.
6 He roved among the lions,
And became a young lion;
He learned to catch prey;
He devoured men.
7 He knew their desolate places,[a]
And laid waste their cities;
The land with its fullness was desolated
By the noise of his roaring.
8 Then the nations set against him from the
provinces on every side,

And spread their net over him;
He was trapped in their pit.
9They put him in a cage with chains,
And brought him to the king of Babylon;
They brought him in nets,
That his voice should no longer be heard on the
mountains of Israel.

10‘Your mother *was* like a vine in your bloodline,[b]
Planted by the waters,
Fruitful and full of branches
Because of many waters.
11She had strong branches for scepters of rulers.
She towered in stature above the thick branches,
And was seen in her height amid the dense foliage.
12But she was plucked up in fury,
She was cast down to the ground,
And the east wind dried her fruit.
Her strong branches were broken and withered;
The fire consumed them.
13And now she *is* planted in the wilderness,
In a dry and thirsty land.
14Fire has come out from a rod of her branches
And devoured her fruit,
So that she has no strong branch—a scepter for
ruling.’ ”

This *is* a lamentation, and has become a lamentation.

Ezekiel 20

The Rebellions of Israel

1It came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month,* on the tenth *day* of the month, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

3“Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel, and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Have you come to inquire of Me? *As* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “I will not be inquired of by you.” ’

4“Will you judge them, son of man, will you judge *them?* Then make known to them the abominations of their fathers.

5“Say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “On the day when I chose Israel and raised My hand in an oath to the descendants of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt, I raised My hand in an oath to them, saying, ‘I *am* the LORD your God.’

6“On that day I raised My hand in an oath to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, ‘flowing with milk and honey,’[a] the glory of all lands.

7“Then I said to them, ‘Each of you, throw away the abominations which are before his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I *am* the LORD your God.’

8“But they rebelled against Me and would not obey Me. They did not all cast away the abominations which were before their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I said, ‘I will pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.’

9“But I acted for My name’s sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles among whom they *were,* in

whose sight I had made Myself known to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt.

10 “Therefore I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness.

11 “And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, ‘which, *if* a man does, he shall live by them.’[b]

12 “Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I *am* the LORD who sanctifies them.

13 “Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, ‘which, *if* a man does, he shall live by them’;[c] and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 “But I acted for My name’s sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. *Life Lessons*

15 “So I also raised My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them,* ‘flowing with milk and honey,’[d] the glory of all lands,

16 “because they despised My judgments and did not walk in My statutes, but profaned My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols.

17 “Nevertheless My eye spared them from destruction. I did not make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 “But I said to their children in the wilderness, ‘Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

19 ‘I *am* the LORD your God: Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them;

20 ‘hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I *am* the LORD your God.’

21“Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against Me; they
did not walk in My statutes, and were not careful to observe
My judgments, ‘which, *if* a man does, he shall live by them’;[e]
but they profaned My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out
My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the
wilderness.
22“Nevertheless I withdrew My hand and acted for My
name’s sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the
Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out.
23“Also I raised My hand in an oath to those in the
wilderness, that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and
disperse them throughout the countries,
24“because they had not executed My judgments, but had
despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes
were fixed on their fathers’ idols.
25“Therefore I also gave them up to statutes *that were* not
good, and judgments by which they could not live; *Life Lessons*
26“and I pronounced them unclean because of their ritual
gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through
the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might
know that I am the LORD.” ’
27“Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and
say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “In this too your
fathers have blasphemed Me, by being unfaithful to Me.
28“When I brought them into the land *concerning* which I
had raised My hand in an oath to give them, and they saw all
the high hills and all the thick trees, there they offered their
sacrifices and provoked Me with their offerings. There they
also sent up their sweet aroma and poured out their drink
offerings.
29“Then I said to them, ‘What *is* this high place to which
you go?’ So its name is called Bamah[f] to this day.” ’
30“Therefore say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord
GOD: “Are you defiling yourselves in the manner of your

fathers, and committing harlotry according to their abominations?

31“For when you offer your gifts and make your sons pass through the fire, you defile yourselves with all your idols, even to this day. So shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “I will not be inquired of by you.

32“What you have in your mind shall never be, when you say, ‘We will be like the Gentiles, like the families in other countries, serving wood and stone.’

God Will Restore Israel

33“*As* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “surely with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out, I will rule over you.

34“I will bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you are scattered, with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out.

35“And I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will plead My case with you face to face.

36“Just as I pleaded My case with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will plead My case with you,” says the Lord GOD.

37“I will make you pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant;

38“I will purge the rebels from among you, and those who transgress against Me; I will bring them out of the country where they dwell, but they shall not enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I *am* the LORD.

39“As for you, O house of Israel,” thus says the Lord GOD: “Go, serve every one of you his idols—and hereafter—if you will not obey Me; but profane My holy name no more with your gifts and your idols.

40 “For on My holy mountain, on the mountain height of
Israel,” says the Lord GOD, “there all the house of Israel, all
of them in the land, shall serve Me; there I will accept them,
and there I will require your offerings and the firstfruits of
your sacrifices, together with all your holy things.
41 “I will accept you as a sweet aroma when I bring you out
from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where
you have been scattered; and I will be hallowed in you before
the Gentiles.
42 “Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I bring
you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* which I raised
My hand in an oath to give to your fathers.
43 “And there you shall remember your ways and all your
doings with which you were defiled; and you shall loathe
yourselves in your own sight because of all the evils that you
have committed.
44 “Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have
dealt with you for My name’s sake, not according to your
wicked ways nor according to your corrupt doings, O house of
Israel,” says the Lord GOD.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Fire in the Forest

45 Furthermore the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
46 “Son of man, set your face toward the south; preach
against the south and prophesy against the forest land, the
South,[g]
47 “and say to the forest of the South, ‘Hear the word of the
LORD! Thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I will kindle a fire in
you, and it shall devour every green tree and every dry tree
in you; the blazing flame shall not be quenched, and all faces
from the south to the north shall be scorched by it.
48 “All flesh shall see that I, the LORD, have kindled it; it
shall not be quenched.” ’ ”

49 Then I said, “Ah, Lord GOD! They say of me, ‘Does he not
speak parables?’ ”

Ezekiel 21

Babylon, the Sword of God

1And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2“Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, preach against the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel;

3“and say to the land of Israel, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Behold, I *am* against you, and I will draw My sword out of its sheath and cut off both righteous and wicked from you.

4“Because I will cut off both righteous and wicked from you, therefore My sword shall go out of its sheath against all flesh from south *to* north,

5“that all flesh may know that I, the LORD, have drawn My sword out of its sheath; it shall not return anymore.” ’

6“Sigh therefore, son of man, with a breaking heart, and sigh with bitterness before their eyes.

7“And it shall be when they say to you, ‘Why are you sighing?’ that you shall answer, ‘Because of the news; when it comes, every heart will melt, all hands will be feeble, every spirit will faint, and all knees will be weak *as* water. Behold, it is coming and shall be brought to pass,’ says the Lord GOD.”

8Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

9“Son of man, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the LORD!’ Say:

‘A sword, a sword is sharpened
And also polished!
10Sharpened to make a dreadful slaughter,
Polished to flash like lightning!
Should we then make mirth?
It despises the scepter of My son,

As it does all wood.
11And He has given it to be polished,
That it may be handled;
This sword is sharpened, and it is polished
To be given into the hand of the slayer.’

12“Cry and wail, son of man;
For it will be against My people,
Against all the princes of Israel.
Terrors including the sword will be against My
people;
Therefore strike *your* thigh.

13“Because *it is* a testing,
And what if *the sword* despises even the scepter?
The scepter shall be no *more,*”

says the Lord GOD.

14“You therefore, son of man, prophesy,
And strike *your* hands together.
The third time let the sword do double *damage*.
It *is* the sword *that* slays,
The sword that slays the great *men,*
That enters their private chambers.
15I have set the point of the sword against all their
gates,
That the heart may melt and many may stumble.
Ah! *It is* made bright;
It is grasped for slaughter:

16“Swords at the ready!
Thrust right!
Set your blade!
Thrust left—
Wherever your edge is ordered!

17 “I also will beat My fists together,
And I will cause My fury to rest;
I, the LORD, have spoken.”

18 The word of the LORD came to me again, saying:
19 “And son of man, appoint for yourself two ways for the sword of the king of Babylon to go; both of them shall go from the same land. Make a sign; put *it* at the head of the road to the city.
20 “Appoint a road for the sword to go to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Judah, into fortified Jerusalem.
21 “For the king of Babylon stands at the parting of the road, at the fork of the two roads, to use divination: he shakes the arrows, he consults the images, he looks at the liver.
22 “In his right hand is the divination for Jerusalem: to set up battering rams, to call for a slaughter, to lift the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gates, to heap up a *siege* mound, and to build a wall.
23 “And it will be to them like a false divination in the eyes of those who have sworn oaths with them; but he will bring their iniquity to remembrance, that they may be taken.
24 “Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Because you have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are uncovered, so that in all your doings your sins appear—because you have come to remembrance, you shall be taken in hand.
25 ‘Now to you, O profane, wicked prince of Israel, whose day has come, whose iniquity *shall* end,
26 ‘thus says the Lord GOD:

“Remove the turban, and take off the crown;
Nothing *shall remain* the same.
Exalt the humble, and humble the exalted.
27 Overthrown, overthrown,

I will make it overthrown!
It shall be no *longer,*
Until He comes whose right it is,
And I will give it to *Him*.” ’ [Life Lessons]

A Sword Against the Ammonites

28“And you, son of man, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites and concerning their reproach,’ and say:

‘A sword, a sword *is* drawn,
Polished for slaughter,
For consuming, for flashing—
29While they see false visions for you,
While they divine a lie to you,
To bring you on the necks of the wicked, the slain
Whose day has come,
Whose iniquity *shall* end.

30‘Return *it* to its sheath.
I will judge you
In the place where you were created,
In the land of your nativity.
31I will pour out My indignation on you;
I will blow against you with the fire of My wrath,
And deliver you into the hands of brutal men *who*
are skillful to destroy.
32You shall be fuel for the fire;
Your blood shall be in the midst of the land.
You shall not be remembered,
For I the LORD have spoken.’ ”

Ezekiel 22

Sins of Jerusalem

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 “Now, son of man, will you judge, will you judge the bloody city? Yes, show her all her abominations!

3 “Then say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “The city sheds blood in her own midst, that her time may come; and she makes idols within herself to defile herself.

4 “You have become guilty by the blood which you have shed, and have defiled yourself with the idols which you have made. You have caused your days to draw near, and have come to *the end of* your years; therefore I have made you a reproach to the nations, and a mockery to all countries.

5 “*Those* near and *those* far from you will mock you as infamous *and* full of tumult.

6 “Look, the princes of Israel: each one has used his power to shed blood in you.

7 “In you they have made light of father and mother; in your midst they have oppressed the stranger; in you they have mistreated the fatherless and the widow.

8 “You have despised My holy things and profaned My Sabbaths.

9 “In you are men who slander to cause bloodshed; in you are those who eat on the mountains; in your midst they commit lewdness.

10 “In you men uncover their fathers’ nakedness; in you they violate women who are set apart during their impurity.

11 “One commits abomination with his neighbor’s wife; another lewdly defiles his daughter-in-law; and another in you violates his sister, his father’s daughter.

12 “In you they take bribes to shed blood; you take usury
and increase; you have made profit from your neighbors by
extortion, and have forgotten Me,” says the Lord GOD.
13 “Behold, therefore, I beat My fists at the dishonest profit
which you have made, and at the bloodshed which has been
in your midst.
14 “Can your heart endure, or can your hands remain
strong, in the days when I shall deal with you? I, the LORD,
have spoken, and will do *it*. *Life Lessons*
15 “I will scatter you among the nations, disperse you
throughout the countries, and remove your filthiness
completely from you.
16 “You shall defile yourself in the sight of the nations; then
you shall know that I *am* the LORD.” ’ ”

Israel in the Furnace

17 The word of the LORD came to me, saying,
18 “Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to Me;
they *are* all bronze, tin, iron, and lead, in the midst of a
furnace; they have become dross from silver.
19 “Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Because you have all
become dross, therefore behold, I will gather you into the
midst of Jerusalem.
20 ‘*As men* gather silver, bronze, iron, lead, and tin into the
midst of a furnace, to blow fire on it, to melt *it;* so I will gather
you in My anger and in My fury, and I will leave *you there* and
melt you.
21 ‘Yes, I will gather you and blow on you with the fire of My
wrath, and you shall be melted in its midst.
22 ‘As silver is melted in the midst of a furnace, so shall you
be melted in its midst; then you shall know that I, the LORD,
have poured out My fury on you.’ ”

Israel's Wicked Leaders

23 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

24 "Son of man, say to her: 'You *are* a land that is not cleansed[a] or rained on in the day of indignation.'

25 "The conspiracy of her prophets[b] in her midst is like a roaring lion tearing the prey; they have devoured people; they have taken treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in her midst.

26 "Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known *the difference* between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them.

27 "Her princes in her midst *are* like wolves tearing the prey, to shed blood, to destroy people, and to get dishonest gain.

28 "Her prophets plastered them with untempered *mortar,* seeing false visions, and divining lies for them, saying, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,' when the LORD had not spoken.

29 "The people of the land have used oppressions, committed robbery, and mistreated the poor and needy; and they wrongfully oppress the stranger.

30 "So I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I become a godly influence on others? Life Lessons*

31 "Therefore I have poured out My indignation on them; I have consumed them with the fire of My wrath; and I have recompensed their deeds on their own heads," says the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 23

Two Harlot Sisters

1 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying:

2 “Son of man, there were two women,
The daughters of one mother.
3 They committed harlotry in Egypt,
They committed harlotry in their youth;
Their breasts were there embraced,
Their virgin bosom was there pressed.
4 Their names: Oholah[a] the elder and Oholibah[b] her sister;
They were Mine,
And they bore sons and daughters.
As for their names,
Samaria *is* Oholah, and Jerusalem *is* Oholibah.

The Older Sister, Samaria

5 “Oholah played the harlot even though she was Mine;
And she lusted for her lovers, the neighboring Assyrians,
6 *Who were* clothed in purple,
Captains and rulers,
All of them desirable young men,
Horsemen riding on horses.
7 Thus she committed her harlotry with them,
All of them choice men of Assyria;
And with all for whom she lusted,
With all their idols, she defiled herself.

[8]She has never given up her harlotry *brought* from
Egypt,
For in her youth they had lain with her,
Pressed her virgin bosom,
And poured out their immorality upon her.

[9]"Therefore I have delivered her
Into the hand of her lovers,
Into the hand of the Assyrians,
For whom she lusted.
[10]They uncovered her nakedness,
Took away her sons and daughters,
And slew her with the sword;
She became a byword among women,
For they had executed judgment on her.

The Younger Sister, Jerusalem

11"Now although her sister Oholibah saw *this,* she became more corrupt in her lust than she, and in her harlotry more corrupt than her sister's harlotry.

[12]"She lusted for the neighboring Assyrians,
Captains and rulers,
Clothed most gorgeously,
Horsemen riding on horses,
All of them desirable young men.
[13]Then I saw that she was defiled;
Both *took* the same way.
[14]But she increased her harlotry;
She looked at men portrayed on the wall,
Images of Chaldeans portrayed in vermilion,
[15]Girded with belts around their waists,
Flowing turbans on their heads,
All of them looking like captains,

In the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea,
The land of their nativity.
16 As soon as her eyes saw them,
She lusted for them
And sent messengers to them in Chaldea.

17 “Then the Babylonians came to her, into the bed
of love,
And they defiled her with their immorality;
So she was defiled by them, and alienated herself
from them.
18 She revealed her harlotry and uncovered her
nakedness.
Then I alienated Myself from her,
As I had alienated Myself from her sister.

19 “Yet she multiplied her harlotry
In calling to remembrance the days of her youth,
When she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.
20 For she lusted for her paramours,
Whose flesh *is like* the flesh of donkeys,
And whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.
21 Thus you called to remembrance the lewdness of
your youth,
When the Egyptians pressed your bosom
Because of your youthful breasts.

Judgment on Jerusalem

22 “Therefore, Oholibah, thus says the Lord GOD:

‘Behold, I will stir up your lovers against you,
From whom you have alienated yourself,
And I will bring them against you from every side:
23 The Babylonians,

All the Chaldeans,
Pekod, Shoa, Koa,
All the Assyrians with them,
All of them desirable young men,
Governors and rulers,
Captains and men of renown,
All of them riding on horses.
24And they shall come against you
With chariots, wagons, and war-horses,
With a horde of people.
They shall array against you
Buckler, shield, and helmet all around.

‘I will delegate judgment to them,
And they shall judge you according to their
judgments.
25I will set My jealousy against you,
And they shall deal furiously with you;
They shall remove your nose and your ears,
And your remnant shall fall by the sword;
They shall take your sons and your daughters,
And your remnant shall be devoured by fire.
26They shall also strip you of your clothes
And take away your beautiful jewelry.

27‘Thus I will make you cease your lewdness and
your harlotry
Brought from the land of Egypt,
So that you will not lift your eyes to them,
Nor remember Egypt anymore.’

28“For thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Surely I will deliver you into the hand of those you hate, into the hand *of those* from whom you alienated yourself.

29 ‘They will deal hatefully with you, take away all you have
worked for, and leave you naked and bare. The nakedness of
your harlotry shall be uncovered, both your lewdness and
your harlotry.
30 ‘I will do these *things* to you because you have gone as a
harlot after the Gentiles, because you have become defiled
by their idols.
31 ‘You have walked in the way of your sister; therefore I will
put her cup in your hand.’
32 “Thus says the Lord GOD:

‘You shall drink of your sister’s cup,
The deep and wide one;
You shall be laughed to scorn
And held in derision;
It contains much.
33 You will be filled with drunkenness and sorrow,
The cup of horror and desolation,
The cup of your sister Samaria.
34 You shall drink and drain it,
You shall break its shards,
And tear at your own breasts;
For I have spoken,’
Says the Lord GOD.

35 “Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

‘Because you have forgotten Me and cast Me behind
your back,
Therefore you shall bear the *penalty*
Of your lewdness and your harlotry.’ ”

Both Sisters Judged

36The LORD also said to me: “Son of man, will you judge
Oholah and Oholibah? Then declare to them their
abominations.
37“For they have committed adultery, and blood *is* on their
hands. They have committed adultery with their idols, and
even sacrificed their sons whom they bore to Me, passing
them through *the fire,* to devour *them*.
38“Moreover they have done this to Me: They have defiled
My sanctuary on the same day and profaned My Sabbaths.
39“For after they had slain their children for their idols, on
the same day they came into My sanctuary to profane it; and
indeed thus they have done in the midst of My house.
40“Furthermore you sent for men to come from afar, to
whom a messenger *was* sent; and there they came. And you
washed yourself for them, painted your eyes, and adorned
yourself with ornaments.
41“You sat on a stately couch, with a table prepared before
it, on which you had set My incense and My oil.
42“The sound of a carefree multitude *was* with her, and
Sabeans *were* brought from the wilderness with men of the
common sort, who put bracelets on their wrists and beautiful
crowns on their heads.
43“Then I said concerning *her who had grown* old in
adulteries, ‘Will they commit harlotry with her now, and she
with them?’
44“Yet they went in to her, as men go in to a woman who
plays the harlot; thus they went in to Oholah and Oholibah,
the lewd women.
45“But righteous men will judge them after the manner of
adulteresses, and after the manner of women who shed
blood, because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* on their
hands.
46“For thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Bring up an assembly
against them, give them up to trouble and plunder.

47 ‘The assembly shall stone them with stones and execute
them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their
daughters, and burn their houses with fire.
48 ‘Thus I will cause lewdness to cease from the land, that
all women may be taught not to practice your lewdness.
49 ‘They shall repay you for your lewdness, and you shall
pay for your idolatrous sins. Then you shall know that I *am*
the Lord GOD.’ ”

Ezekiel 24

Symbol of the Cooking Pot

1 Again, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, on the tenth
day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 "Son of man, write down the name of the day, this very
day—the king of Babylon started his siege against Jerusalem
this very day.
3 "And utter a parable to the rebellious house, and say to
them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD:

"Put on a pot, set *it* on,
And also pour water into it.
4 Gather pieces *of meat* in it,
Every good piece,
The thigh and the shoulder.
Fill *it* with choice cuts;
5 Take the choice of the flock.
Also pile *fuel* bones under it,
Make it boil well,
And let the cuts simmer in it."

6 'Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

"Woe to the bloody city,
To the pot whose scum *is* in it,
And whose scum is not gone from it!
Bring it out piece by piece,
On which no lot has fallen.
7 For her blood is in her midst;
She set it on top of a rock;
She did not pour it on the ground,
To cover it with dust.

8That it may raise up fury and take vengeance,
I have set her blood on top of a rock,
That it may not be covered.”

9‘Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

“Woe to the bloody city!
I too will make the pyre great.
10Heap on the wood,
Kindle the fire;
Cook the meat well,
Mix in the spices,
And let the cuts be burned up.

11“Then set the pot empty on the coals,
That it may become hot and its bronze may burn,
That its filthiness may be melted in it,
That its scum may be consumed.
12She has grown weary with lies,
And her great scum has not gone from her.
Let her scum *be* in the fire!
13In your filthiness *is* lewdness.
Because I have cleansed you, and you were not
cleansed,
You will not be cleansed of your filthiness anymore,
Till I have caused My fury to rest upon you.
14I, the LORD, have spoken *it;*
It shall come to pass, and I will do *it;*
I will not hold back,
Nor will I spare,
Nor will I relent;
According to your ways
And according to your deeds
They[a] will judge you,”
Says the Lord GOD.’ ”

The Prophet's Wife Dies

15 Also the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

16 "Son of man, behold, I take away from you the desire of your eyes with one stroke; yet you shall neither mourn nor weep, nor shall your tears run down. *Life Lessons*

17 "Sigh in silence, make no mourning for the dead; bind your turban on your head, and put your sandals on your feet; do not cover *your* lips, and do not eat man's bread *of sorrow*."

18 So I spoke to the people in the morning, and at evening my wife died; and the next morning I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people said to me, "Will you not tell us what these *things signify* to us, that you behave so?"

20 Then I answered them, "The word of the LORD came to me, saying,

21 'Speak to the house of Israel, "Thus says the Lord GOD: 'Behold, I will profane My sanctuary, your arrogant boast, the desire of your eyes, the delight of your soul; and your sons and daughters whom you left behind shall fall by the sword.

22 'And you shall do as I have done; you shall not cover *your* lips nor eat man's bread *of sorrow*.

23 'Your turbans shall be on your heads and your sandals on your feet; you shall neither mourn nor weep, but you shall pine away in your iniquities and mourn with one another.

24 'Thus Ezekiel is a sign to you; according to all that he has done you shall do; and when this comes, you shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.' " *Life Lessons*

25 'And you, son of man—*will it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their stronghold, their joy and their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that on which they set their minds, their sons and their daughters:

26 ‘on that day one who escapes will come to you to let *you* hear *it* with *your* ears;
27 ‘on that day your mouth will be opened to him who has escaped; you shall speak and no longer be mute. Thus you will be a sign to them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.’ ”

Ezekiel 25

Proclamation Against Ammon

1The word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2"Son of man, set your face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them.

3"Say to the Ammonites, 'Hear the word of the Lord GOD! Thus says the Lord GOD: "Because you said, 'Aha!' against My sanctuary when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah when they went into captivity,

4"indeed, therefore, I will deliver you as a possession to the men of the East, and they shall set their encampments among you and make their dwellings among you; they shall eat your fruit, and they shall drink your milk.

5"And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels and Ammon a resting place for flocks. Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD."

6'For thus says the Lord GOD: "Because you clapped *your* hands, stamped your feet, and rejoiced in heart with all your disdain for the land of Israel, *Life Principle 16*

7"indeed, therefore, I will stretch out My hand against you, and give you as plunder to the nations; I will cut you off from the peoples, and I will cause you to perish from the countries; I will destroy you, and you shall know that I *am* the LORD."

Proclamation Against Moab

8'Thus says the Lord GOD: "Because Moab and Seir say, 'Look! The house of Judah *is* like all the nations,'

9"therefore, behold, I will clear the territory of Moab of cities, of the cities on its frontier, the glory of the country,

Beth Jeshimoth, Baal Meon, and Kirjathaim.

10 “To the men of the East I will give it as a possession,
together with the Ammonites, that the Ammonites may not
be remembered among the nations.

11 “And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall
know that I *am* the LORD.”

Proclamation Against Edom

12 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Because of what Edom did
against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and has
greatly offended by avenging itself on them,”

13 ‘therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “I will also stretch out
My hand against Edom, cut off man and beast from it, and
make it desolate from Teman; Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 “I will lay My vengeance on Edom by the hand of My
people Israel, that they may do in Edom according to My
anger and according to My fury; and they shall know My
vengeance,” says the Lord GOD.

Proclamation Against Philistia

15 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Because the Philistines dealt
vengefully and took vengeance with a spiteful heart, to
destroy because of the old hatred,”

16 ‘therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “I will stretch out My
hand against the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites
and destroy the remnant of the seacoast.

17 “I will execute great vengeance on them with furious
rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I lay
My vengeance upon them.” ’ ”

Ezekiel 26

Proclamation Against Tyre

1And it came to pass in the eleventh year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2"Son of man, because Tyre has said against Jerusalem, 'Aha! She is broken who *was* the gateway of the peoples; now she is turned over to me; I shall be filled; she is laid waste.'

3"Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: 'Behold, I *am* against you, O Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against you, as the sea causes its waves to come up.

4'And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre and break down her towers; I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. *Life Lessons*

5'It shall be *a place for* spreading nets in the midst of the sea, for I have spoken,' says the Lord GOD; 'it shall become plunder for the nations.

6'Also her daughter *villages* which *are* in the fields shall be slain by the sword. Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD.'

7"For thus says the Lord GOD: 'Behold, I will bring against Tyre from the north Nebuchadnezzar[a] king of Babylon, king of kings, with horses, with chariots, and with horsemen, and an army with many people.

8'He will slay with the sword your daughter *villages* in the fields; he will heap up a siege mound against you, build a wall against you, and raise a defense against you.

9'He will direct his battering rams against your walls, and with his axes he will break down your towers.

10'Because of the abundance of his horses, their dust will cover you; your walls will shake at the noise of the horsemen, the wagons, and the chariots, when he enters your gates, as men enter a city that has been breached.

11 ‘With the hooves of his horses he will trample all your
streets; he will slay your people by the sword, and your
strong pillars will fall to the ground.
12 ‘They will plunder your riches and pillage your
merchandise; they will break down your walls and destroy
your pleasant houses; they will lay your stones, your timber,
and your soil in the midst of the water.
13 ‘I will put an end to the sound of your songs, and the
sound of your harps shall be heard no more.
14 ‘I will make you like the top of a rock; you shall be *a place
for* spreading nets, and you shall never be rebuilt, for I the
LORD have spoken,’ says the Lord GOD.
15 “Thus says the Lord GOD to Tyre: ‘Will the coastlands not
shake at the sound of your fall, when the wounded cry, when
slaughter is made in the midst of you?
16 ‘Then all the princes of the sea will come down from their
thrones, lay aside their robes, and take off their embroidered
garments; they will clothe themselves with trembling; they
will sit on the ground, tremble *every* moment, and be
astonished at you.
17 ‘And they will take up a lamentation for you, and say to
you:

“How you have perished,
O one inhabited by seafaring men,
O renowned city,
Who was strong at sea,
She and her inhabitants,
Who caused their terror *to be* on all her inhabitants!
18 Now the coastlands tremble on the day of your
fall;
Yes, the coastlands by the sea are troubled at your
departure.” ’

19“For thus says the Lord GOD: ‘When I make you a desolate city, like cities that are not inhabited, when I bring the deep upon you, and great waters cover you,

20‘then I will bring you down with those who descend into the Pit, to the people of old, and I will make you dwell in the lowest part of the earth, in places desolate from antiquity, with those who go down to the Pit, so that you may never be inhabited; and I shall establish glory in the land of the living.

21‘I will make you a terror, and you *shall be* no *more;* though you are sought for, you will never be found again,’ says the Lord GOD.”

Ezekiel 27

Lamentation for Tyre

1 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,
2 “Now, son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre,
3 “and say to Tyre, ‘You who are situated at the entrance of the sea, merchant of the peoples on many coastlands, thus says the Lord GOD:

“O Tyre, you have said,
‘I *am* perfect in beauty.’
4 Your borders *are* in the midst of the seas.
Your builders have perfected your beauty.
5 They made all *your* planks of fir trees from Senir;
They took a cedar from Lebanon to make you a mast.
6 *Of* oaks from Bashan they made your oars;
The company of Ashurites have inlaid your planks
With ivory from the coasts of Cyprus.[a]
7 Fine embroidered linen from Egypt was what you spread for your sail;
Blue and purple from the coasts of Elishah was what covered you.

8 “Inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad were your oarsmen;
Your wise men, O Tyre, were in you;
They became your pilots.
9 Elders of Gebal and its wise men
Were in you to caulk your seams;
All the ships of the sea
And their oarsmen were in you

To market your merchandise.

10 “Those from Persia, Lydia,[b] and Libya[c]
Were in your army as men of war;
They hung shield and helmet in you;
They gave splendor to you.
11 Men of Arvad with your army *were* on your walls
all around,
And the men of Gammad were in your towers;
They hung their shields on your walls *all* around;
They made your beauty perfect.

12 “Tarshish *was* your merchant because of your many luxury goods. They gave you silver, iron, tin, and lead for your goods.

13 “Javan, Tubal, and Meshech *were* your traders. They bartered human lives and vessels of bronze for your merchandise.

14 “Those from the house of Togarmah traded for your wares with horses, steeds, and mules.

15 “The men of Dedan *were* your traders; many isles *were* the market of your hand. They brought you ivory tusks and ebony as payment.

16 “Syria *was* your merchant because of the abundance of goods you made. They gave you for your wares emeralds, purple, embroidery, fine linen, corals, and rubies.

17 “Judah and the land of Israel *were* your traders. They traded for your merchandise wheat of Minnith, millet, honey, oil, and balm.

18 “Damascus *was* your merchant because of the abundance of goods you made, because of your many luxury items, with the wine of Helbon and with white wool.

19 “Dan and Javan paid for your wares, traversing back and forth. Wrought iron, cassia, and cane were among your merchandise.

20 “Dedan *was* your merchant in saddlecloths for riding.
21 “Arabia and all the princes of Kedar *were* your regular merchants. They traded with you in lambs, rams, and goats.
22 “The merchants of Sheba and Raamah *were* your merchants. They traded for your wares the choicest spices, all kinds of precious stones, and gold.
23 “Haran, Canneh, Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Assyria, *and* Chilmad *were* your merchants.
24 “These *were* your merchants in choice items—in purple clothes, in embroidered garments, in chests of multicolored apparel, in sturdy woven cords, which were in your marketplace.

25 “The ships of Tarshish were carriers of your
merchandise.
You were filled and very glorious in the midst of the
seas.
26 Your oarsmen brought you into many waters,
But the east wind broke you in the midst of the seas.

27 “Your riches, wares, and merchandise,
Your mariners and pilots,
Your caulkers and merchandisers,
All your men of war who *are* in you,
And the entire company which *is* in your midst,
Will fall into the midst of the seas on the day of your
ruin.
28 The common-land will shake at the sound of the
cry of your pilots.

29 “All who handle the oar,
The mariners,
All the pilots of the sea
Will come down from their ships *and* stand on the
shore.

30 They will make their voice heard because of you;
They will cry bitterly and cast dust on their heads;
They will roll about in ashes;
31 They will shave themselves completely bald
because of you,
Gird themselves with sackcloth,
And weep for you
With bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.
32 In their wailing for you
They will take up a lamentation,
And lament for you:
‘What *city is* like Tyre,
Destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 ‘When your wares went out by sea,
You satisfied many people;
You enriched the kings of the earth
With your many luxury goods and your merchandise.
34 But you are broken by the seas in the depths of
the waters;
Your merchandise and the entire company will fall in
your midst.
35 All the inhabitants of the isles will be astonished at
you;
Their kings will be greatly afraid,
And *their* countenance will be troubled.
36 The merchants among the peoples will hiss at you;
You will become a horror, and *be* no more
forever.’ ” ’ ”

Ezekiel 28

Proclamation Against the King of Tyre

1 The word of the LORD came to me again, saying,
2 “Son of man, say to the prince of Tyre, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“Because your heart *is* lifted up,
And you say, ‘I *am* a god,
I sit *in* the seat of gods,
In the midst of the seas,’
Yet you *are* a man, and not a god,
Though you set your heart as the heart of a god
3 (Behold, you *are* wiser than Daniel!
There is no secret that can be hidden from you!
4 With your wisdom and your understanding
You have gained riches for yourself,
And gathered gold and silver into your treasuries;
5 By your great wisdom in trade you have increased
your riches,
And your heart is lifted up because of your riches),”

6 ‘Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

“Because you have set your heart as the heart of a
god,
7 Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers against you,
The most terrible of the nations;
And they shall draw their swords against the beauty
of your wisdom,
And defile your splendor.
8 They shall throw you down into the Pit,
And you shall die the death of the slain

In the midst of the seas.

9“Will you still say before him who slays you,
‘I *am* a god’?
But you *shall be* a man, and not a god,
In the hand of him who slays you.
10You shall die the death of the uncircumcised
By the hand of aliens;
For I have spoken,” says the Lord GOD.’ ”

Lamentation for the King of Tyre

11Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
12“Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“You *were* the seal of perfection,
Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. *What the Bible Says About: The Origin, Work, and Destiny of Satan*
13You were in Eden, the garden of God;
Every precious stone *was* your covering:
The sardius, topaz, and diamond,
Beryl, onyx, and jasper,
Sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold.
The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes
Was prepared for you on the day you were created.

14“You *were* the anointed cherub who covers;
I established you;
You were on the holy mountain of God;
You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.
15You *were* perfect in your ways from the day you were created,
Till iniquity was found in you.

16 “By the abundance of your trading
You became filled with violence within,
And you sinned;
Therefore I cast you as a profane thing
Out of the mountain of God;
And I destroyed you, O covering cherub,
From the midst of the fiery stones. *Life Lessons*

17 “Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty;
You corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your
splendor;
I cast you to the ground,
I laid you before kings,
That they might gaze at you.

18 “You defiled your sanctuaries
By the multitude of your iniquities,
By the iniquity of your trading;
Therefore I brought fire from your midst;
It devoured you,
And I turned you to ashes upon the earth
In the sight of all who saw you.
19 All who knew you among the peoples are
astonished at you;
You have become a horror,
And *shall be* no more forever.” ’ ”

Proclamation Against Sidon

20 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
21 “Son of man, set your face toward Sidon, and prophesy against her,
22 “and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“Behold, I *am* against you, O Sidon;

I will be glorified in your midst;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD,
When I execute judgments in her and am hallowed
in her.
23For I will send pestilence upon her,
And blood in her streets;
The wounded shall be judged in her midst
By the sword against her on every side;
Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24"And there shall no longer be a pricking brier or a painful thorn for the house of Israel from among all *who are* around them, who despise them. Then they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD."

Israel's Future Blessing

25'Thus says the Lord GOD: "When I have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and am hallowed in them in the sight of the Gentiles, then they will dwell in their own land which I gave to My servant Jacob.

26"And they will dwell safely there, build houses, and plant vineyards; yes, they will dwell securely, when I execute judgments on all those around them who despise them. Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God." ' "

Ezekiel 29

Proclamation Against Egypt

1 In the tenth year, in the tenth *month,* on the twelfth *day* of
the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 "Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh king of Egypt,
and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt.
3 "Speak, and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD:

"Behold, I *am* against you,
O Pharaoh king of Egypt,
O great monster who lies in the midst of his rivers,
Who has said, 'My River[a] *is* my own;
I have made *it* for myself.'
4 But I will put hooks in your jaws,
And cause the fish of your rivers to stick to your
scales;
I will bring you up out of the midst of your rivers,
And all the fish in your rivers will stick to your
scales.
5 I will leave you in the wilderness,
You and all the fish of your rivers;
You shall fall on the open field;
You shall not be picked up or gathered.[b]
I have given you as food
To the beasts of the field
And to the birds of the heavens.

6 "Then all the inhabitants of Egypt
Shall know that I *am* the LORD,
Because they have been a staff of reed to the house
of Israel.

7When they took hold of you with the hand,
You broke and tore all their shoulders;[c]
When they leaned on you,
You broke and made all their backs quiver.”

8‘Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Surely I will bring a sword upon you and cut off from you man and beast.

9“And the land of Egypt shall become desolate and waste; then they will know that I *am* the LORD, because he said, ‘The River *is* mine, and I have made *it*.’

10“Indeed, therefore, I *am* against you and against your rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from Migdol[d] *to* Syene, as far as the border of Ethiopia.

11“Neither foot of man shall pass through it nor foot of beast pass through it, and it shall be uninhabited forty years.

12“I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate; and among the cities *that are* laid waste, her cities shall be desolate forty years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them throughout the countries.”

13‘Yet, thus says the Lord GOD: “At the end of forty years I will gather the Egyptians from the peoples among whom they were scattered.

14“I will bring back the captives of Egypt and cause them to return to the land of Pathros, to the land of their origin, and there they shall be a lowly kingdom.

15“It shall be the lowliest of kingdoms; it shall never again exalt itself above the nations, for I will diminish them so that they will not rule over the nations anymore. *Life Lessons*

16“No longer shall it be the confidence of the house of Israel, but will remind them of *their* iniquity when they turned to follow them. Then they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.” ’ ”

Babylonia Will Plunder Egypt

17 And it came to pass in the twenty-seventh year, in the first *month,* on the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 "Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army to labor strenuously against Tyre; every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder rubbed raw; yet neither he nor his army received wages from Tyre, for the labor which they expended on it.

19 "Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: 'Surely I will give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; he shall take away her wealth, carry off her spoil, and remove her pillage; and that will be the wages for his army.

20 'I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his labor, because they worked for Me,' says the Lord GOD.

21 'In that day I will cause the horn of the house of Israel to spring forth, and I will open your mouth to speak in their midst. Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD.' "

Ezekiel 30

Egypt and Her Allies Will Fall

1 The word of the LORD came to me again, saying,
2 “Son of man, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“Wail, ‘Woe to the day!’
3 For the day *is* near,
Even the day of the LORD *is* near;
It will be a day of clouds, the time of the Gentiles.
4 The sword shall come upon Egypt,
And great anguish shall be in Ethiopia,
When the slain fall in Egypt,
And they take away her wealth,
And her foundations are broken down.

5 “Ethiopia, Libya,[a] Lydia,[b] all the mingled people, Chub, and the men of the lands who are allied, shall fall with them by the sword.”
6 ‘Thus says the LORD:

“Those who uphold Egypt shall fall,
And the pride of her power shall come down.
From Migdol *to* Syene
Those within her shall fall by the sword,”
Says the Lord GOD.

7 “They shall be desolate in the midst of the desolate countries,
And her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* laid waste.
8 Then they will know that I *am* the LORD,
When I have set a fire in Egypt

And all her helpers are destroyed.
9 On that day messengers shall go forth from Me in
ships
To make the careless Ethiopians afraid,
And great anguish shall come upon them,
As on the day of Egypt;
For indeed it is coming!”

10 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“I will also make a multitude of Egypt to cease
By the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.
11 He and his people with him, the most terrible of
the nations,
Shall be brought to destroy the land;
They shall draw their swords against Egypt,
And fill the land with the slain.
12 I will make the rivers dry,
And sell the land into the hand of the wicked;
I will make the land waste, and all that is in it,
By the hand of aliens.
I, the LORD, have spoken.”

13 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“I will also destroy the idols,
And cause the images to cease from Noph;[c]
There shall no longer be princes from the land of
Egypt;
I will put fear in the land of Egypt.
14 I will make Pathros desolate,
Set fire to Zoan,
And execute judgments in No.[d]
15 I will pour My fury on Sin,[e] the strength of Egypt;
I will cut off the multitude of No,

16 And set a fire in Egypt;
Sin shall have great pain,
No shall be split open,
And Noph *shall be in* distress daily.
17 The young men of Aven[f] and Pi Beseth shall fall by
the sword,
And these *cities* shall go into captivity.
18 At Tehaphnehes[g] the day shall also be darkened,[h]
When I break the yokes of Egypt there.
And her arrogant strength shall cease in her;
As for her, a cloud shall cover her,
And her daughters shall go into captivity.
19 Thus I will execute judgments on Egypt,
Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD.” ’ ”

Proclamation Against Pharaoh

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month,* on the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

21 “Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and see, it has not been bandaged for healing, nor a splint put on to bind it, to make it strong enough to hold a sword.

22 “Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Surely I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, both the strong one and the one that was broken; and I will make the sword fall out of his hand.

23 ‘I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them throughout the countries.

24 ‘I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and put My sword in his hand; but I will break Pharaoh’s arms, and he will groan before him with the groanings of a mortally wounded *man*.

25 ‘Thus I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon,
but the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; they shall know that I
am the LORD, when I put My sword into the hand of the king
of Babylon and he stretches it out against the land of Egypt.
26 ‘I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and
disperse them throughout the countries. Then they shall
know that I *am* the LORD.’ ”

Ezekiel 31

Egypt Cut Down Like a Great Tree

1 Now it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month,*
on the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD
came to me, saying,
2 "Son of man, say to Pharaoh king of Egypt and to his
multitude:

'Whom are you like in your greatness?
3 Indeed Assyria *was* a cedar in Lebanon,
With fine branches that shaded the forest,
And of high stature;
And its top was among the thick boughs.
4 The waters made it grow;
Underground waters gave it height,
With their rivers running around the place where it
was planted,
And sent out rivulets to all the trees of the field.

5 'Therefore its height was exalted above all the
trees of the field;
Its boughs were multiplied,
And its branches became long because of the
abundance of water,
As it sent them out.
6 All the birds of the heavens made their nests in its
boughs;
Under its branches all the beasts of the field brought
forth their young;
And in its shadow all great nations made their home.

7‘Thus it was beautiful in greatness and in the length
of its branches,
Because its roots reached to abundant waters.
8The cedars in the garden of God could not hide it;
The fir trees were not like its boughs,
And the chestnut[a] trees were not like its branches;
No tree in the garden of God was like it in beauty.
9I made it beautiful with a multitude of branches,
So that all the trees of Eden envied it,
That *were* in the garden of God.’

10“Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Because you have increased in height, and it set its top among the thick boughs, and its heart was lifted up in its height,
11‘therefore I will deliver it into the hand of the mighty one of the nations, and he shall surely deal with it; I have driven it out for its wickedness.
12‘And aliens, the most terrible of the nations, have cut it down and left it; its branches have fallen on the mountains and in all the valleys; its boughs lie broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the peoples of the earth have gone from under its shadow and left it.

13‘On its ruin will remain all the birds of the
heavens,
And all the beasts of the field will come to its
branches—

14‘So that no trees by the waters may ever again exalt themselves for their height, nor set their tops among the thick boughs, that no tree which drinks water may ever be high enough to reach up to them.

‘For they have all been delivered to death,
To the depths of the earth,

Among the children of men who go down to the Pit.’

15“Thus says the Lord GOD: ‘In the day when it went down
to hell, I caused mourning. I covered the deep because of it. I
restrained its rivers, and the great waters were held back. I
caused Lebanon to mourn for it, and all the trees of the field
wilted because of it.
16‘I made the nations shake at the sound of its fall, when I
cast it down to hell together with those who descend into the
Pit; and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon,
all that drink water, were comforted in the depths of the
earth.
17‘They also went down to hell with it, with those *slain* by
the sword; and *those who were* its *strong* arm dwelt in its
shadows among the nations.
18‘To which of the trees in Eden will you then be likened in
glory and greatness? Yet you shall be brought down with the
trees of Eden to the depths of the earth; you shall lie in the
midst of the uncircumcised, with *those* slain by the sword.
This *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude,’ says the Lord GOD.”

Ezekiel 32

Lamentation for Pharaoh and Egypt

1And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth *month,* on the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2"Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say to him:

'You are like a young lion among the nations,
And you *are* like a monster in the seas,
Bursting forth in your rivers,
Troubling the waters with your feet,
And fouling their rivers.'

3"Thus says the Lord GOD:

'I will therefore spread My net over you with a
company of many people,
And they will draw you up in My net.
4Then I will leave you on the land;
I will cast you out on the open fields,
And cause to settle on you all the birds of the
heavens.
And with you I will fill the beasts of the whole earth.
5I will lay your flesh on the mountains,
And fill the valleys with your carcass.

6'I will also water the land with the flow of your
blood,
Even to the mountains;
And the riverbeds will be full of you.
7When *I* put out your light,

I will cover the heavens, and make its stars dark;
I will cover the sun with a cloud,
And the moon shall not give her light.
8All the bright lights of the heavens I will make dark
over you,
And bring darkness upon your land,’
Says the Lord GOD.

9‘I will also trouble the hearts of many peoples, when I bring your destruction among the nations, into the countries which you have not known.
10‘Yes, I will make many peoples astonished at you, and their kings shall be horribly afraid of you when I brandish My sword before them; and they shall tremble *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of your fall.’
11“For thus says the Lord GOD: ‘The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon you.
12‘By the swords of the mighty warriors, all of them the most terrible of the nations, I will cause your multitude to fall.

‘They shall plunder the pomp of Egypt,
And all its multitude shall be destroyed.
13Also I will destroy all its animals
From beside its great waters;
The foot of man shall muddy them no more,
Nor shall the hooves of animals muddy them.
14Then I will make their waters clear,
And make their rivers run like oil,’
Says the Lord GOD.

15‘When I make the land of Egypt desolate,
And the country is destitute of all that once filled it,
When I strike all who dwell in it,
Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

16‘This *is* the lamentation
With which they shall lament her;
The daughters of the nations shall lament her;
They shall lament for her, for Egypt,
And for all her multitude,’
Says the Lord GOD.”

Egypt and Others Consigned to the Pit

17It came to pass also in the twelfth year, on the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

18“Son of man, wail over the multitude of Egypt,
And cast them down to the depths of the earth,
Her and the daughters of the famous nations,
With those who go down to the Pit:
19‘Whom do you surpass in beauty?
Go down, be placed with the uncircumcised.’

20“They shall fall in the midst of *those* slain by the sword;
She is delivered to the sword,
Drawing her and all her multitudes.
21The strong among the mighty
Shall speak to him out of the midst of hell
With those who help him:
‘They have gone down,
They lie with the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.’

22“Assyria *is* there, and all her company,
With their graves all around her,
All of them slain, fallen by the sword.
23Her graves are set in the recesses of the Pit,
And her company is all around her grave,

All of them slain, fallen by the sword,
Who caused terror in the land of the living.

24 “There *is* Elam and all her multitude,
All around her grave,
All of them slain, fallen by the sword,
Who have gone down uncircumcised to the lower
parts of the earth,
Who caused their terror in the land of the living;
Now they bear their shame with those who go down
to the Pit.
25 They have set her bed in the midst of the slain,
With all her multitude,
With her graves all around it,
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword;
Though their terror was caused
In the land of the living,
Yet they bear their shame
With those who go down to the Pit;
It was put in the midst of the slain.

26 “There *are* Meshech and Tubal and all their
multitudes,
With all their graves around it,
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword,
Though they caused their terror in the land of the
living.
27 They do not lie with the mighty
Who are fallen of the uncircumcised,
Who have gone down to hell with their weapons of
war;
They have laid their swords under their heads,
But their iniquities will be on their bones,
Because of the terror of the mighty in the land of the
living.

28 Yes, you shall be broken in the midst of the
uncircumcised,
And lie with *those* slain by the sword.

29 "There *is* Edom,
Her kings and all her princes,
Who despite their might
Are laid beside *those* slain by the sword;
They shall lie with the uncircumcised,
And with those who go down to the Pit.
30 There *are* the princes of the north,
All of them, and all the Sidonians,
Who have gone down with the slain
In shame at the terror which they caused by their
might;
They lie uncircumcised with *those* slain by the
sword,
And bear their shame with those who go down to the
Pit.

31 "Pharaoh will see them
And be comforted over all his multitude,
Pharaoh and all his army,
Slain by the sword,"
Says the Lord GOD.

32 "For I have caused My terror in the land of the
living;
And he shall be placed in the midst of the
uncircumcised
With *those* slain by the sword,
Pharaoh and all his multitude,"
Says the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 33

The Watchman and His Message

1 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 “Son of man, speak to the children of your people, and say to them: ‘When I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from their territory and make him their watchman,

3 ‘when he sees the sword coming upon the land, if he blows the trumpet and warns the people,

4 ‘then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet and does not take warning, if the sword comes and takes him away, his blood shall be on his *own* head.

5 ‘He heard the sound of the trumpet, but did not take warning; his blood shall be upon himself. But he who takes warning will save his life.

6 ‘But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at the watchman’s hand.’

7 “So you, son of man: I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me.

8 “When I say to the wicked, ‘O wicked *man,* you shall surely die!’ and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.

9 “Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.

10“Therefore you, O son of man, say to the house of Israel: ‘Thus you say, “If our transgressions and our sins *lie* upon us, and we pine away in them, how can we then live?” ’

11“Say to them: ‘*As* I live,’ says the Lord GOD, ‘I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn, turn from your evil ways! For why should you die, O house of Israel?’ *Life Lessons*

The Fairness of God’s Judgment

12“Therefore you, O son of man, say to the children of your people: ‘The righteousness of the righteous man shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall because of it in the day that he turns from his wickedness; nor shall the righteous be able to live because of *his righteousness* in the day that he sins.’

13“When I say to the righteous *that* he shall surely live, but he trusts in his own righteousness and commits iniquity, none of his righteous works shall be remembered; but because of the iniquity that he has committed, he shall die.

14“Again, when I say to the wicked, ‘You shall surely die,’ if he turns from his sin and does what is lawful and right,

15“*if* the wicked restores the pledge, gives back what he has stolen, and walks in the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live; he shall not die.

16“None of his sins which he has committed shall be remembered against him; he has done what is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17“Yet the children of your people say, ‘The way of the LORD is not fair.’ But it is their way which is not fair!

18“When the righteous turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, he shall die because of it.

19“But when the wicked turns from his wickedness and
does what is lawful and right, he shall live because of it.
20“Yet you say, ‘The way of the LORD is not fair.’ O house of
Israel, I will judge every one of you according to his own
ways.”

The Fall of Jerusalem

21And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in
the tenth *month,* on the fifth *day* of the month, *that* one who
had escaped from Jerusalem came to me and said, “The city
has been captured!”
22Now the hand of the LORD had been upon me the
evening before the man came who had escaped. And He had
opened my mouth; so when he came to me in the morning,
my mouth was opened, and I was no longer mute.

The Cause of Judah’s Ruin

23Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying:
24“Son of man, they who inhabit those ruins in the land of
Israel are saying, ‘Abraham was only one, and he inherited
the land. But we *are* many; the land has been given to us as
a possession.’
25“Therefore say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “You
eat *meat* with blood, you lift up your eyes toward your idols,
and shed blood. Should you then possess the land?
26“You rely on your sword, you commit abominations, and
you defile one another’s wives. Should you then possess the
land?” ’
27“Say thus to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “*As* I live,
surely those who *are* in the ruins shall fall by the sword, and
the one who *is* in the open field I will give to the beasts to be
devoured, and those who *are* in the strongholds and caves
shall die of the pestilence.

28“For I will make the land most desolate, her arrogant
strength shall cease, and the mountains of Israel shall be so
desolate that no one will pass through.
29“Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have
made the land most desolate because of all their
abominations which they have committed.” ’

Hearing and Not Doing

30“As for you, son of man, the children of your people are
talking about you beside the walls and in the doors of the
houses; and they speak to one another, everyone saying to
his brother, ‘Please come and hear what the word is that
comes from the LORD.’
31“So they come to you as people do, they sit before you *as*
My people, and they hear your words, but they do not do
them; for with their mouth they show much love, *but* their
hearts pursue their *own* gain.
32“Indeed you *are* to them as a very lovely song of one who
has a pleasant voice and can play well on an instrument; for
they hear your words, but they do not do them. *Life Lessons*
33“And when this comes to pass—surely it will come—then
they will know that a prophet has been among them.”

Ezekiel 34

Irresponsible Shepherds

1And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2“Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD to the shepherds: “Woe to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3“You eat the fat and clothe yourselves with the wool; you slaughter the fatlings, *but* you do not feed the flock.

4“The weak you have not strengthened, nor have you healed those who were sick, nor bound up the broken, nor brought back what was driven away, nor sought what was lost; but with force and cruelty you have ruled them.

5“So they were scattered because *there was* no shepherd; and they became food for all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6“My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and on every high hill; yes, My flock was scattered over the whole face of the earth, and no one was seeking or searching *for them*.”

7‘Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD:

8“*As* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “surely because My flock became a prey, and My flock became food for every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, nor did My shepherds search for My flock, but the shepherds fed themselves and did not feed My flock”—

9‘therefore, O shepherds, hear the word of the LORD!

10‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require My flock at their hand; I will cause them to cease feeding the sheep, and the shepherds

shall feed themselves no more; for I will deliver My flock from their mouths, that they may no longer be food for them.”

God, the True Shepherd

11 ‘For thus says the Lord GOD: “Indeed I Myself will search for My sheep and seek them out.

* 12 “As a shepherd seeks out his flock on the day he is among his scattered sheep, so will I seek out My sheep and deliver them from all the places where they were scattered on a cloudy and dark day.

13 “And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land; I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, in the valleys and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 “I will feed them in good pasture, and their fold shall be on the high mountains of Israel. There they shall lie down in a good fold and feed in rich pasture on the mountains of Israel.

15 “I will feed My flock, and I will make them lie down,” says the Lord GOD. *Life Lessons*

16 “I will seek what was lost and bring back what was driven away, bind up the broken and strengthen what was sick; but I will destroy the fat and the strong, and feed them in judgment.”

17 ‘And *as for* you, O My flock, thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I shall judge between sheep and sheep, between rams and goats.

18 “*Is it* too little for you to have eaten up the good pasture, that you must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture—and to have drunk of the clear waters, that you must foul the residue with your feet?

19 “And *as for* My flock, they eat what you have trampled with your feet, and they drink what you have fouled with your feet.”

20‘Therefore thus says the Lord GOD to them: “Behold, I
Myself will judge between the fat and the lean sheep.
21“Because you have pushed with side and shoulder,
butted all the weak ones with your horns, and scattered them
abroad,
22“therefore I will save My flock, and they shall no longer
be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep.
23“I will establish one shepherd over them, and he shall
feed them—My servant David. He shall feed them and be
their shepherd.
24“And I, the LORD, will be their God, and My servant David
a prince among them; I, the LORD, have spoken.
25“I will make a covenant of peace with them, and cause
wild beasts to cease from the land; and they will dwell safely
in the wilderness and sleep in the woods.
26“I will make them and the places all around My hill a
blessing; and I will cause showers to come down in their
season; there shall be showers of blessing.
27“Then the trees of the field shall yield their fruit, and the
earth shall yield her increase. They shall be safe in their land;
and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken
the bands of their yoke and delivered them from the hand of
those who enslaved them.
28“And they shall no longer be a prey for the nations, nor
shall beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell
safely, and no one shall make *them* afraid.
29“I will raise up for them a garden of renown, and they
shall no longer be consumed with hunger in the land, nor
bear the shame of the Gentiles anymore.
30“Thus they shall know that I, the LORD their God, *am* with
them, and they, the house of Israel, *are* My people,” says the
Lord GOD.’ ”
31“You are My flock, the flock of My pasture; you *are* men,
and I *am* your God,” says the Lord GOD. *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 35

Judgment on Mount Seir

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 “Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir and prophesy against it,
3 “and say to it, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:

“Behold, O Mount Seir, I *am* against you;
I will stretch out My hand against you,
And make you most desolate;
4 I shall lay your cities waste,
And you shall be desolate.
Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 “Because you have had an ancient hatred, and have shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the power of the sword at the time of their calamity, *when* their iniquity *came to an* end,
6 “therefore, *as* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “I will prepare you for blood, and blood shall pursue you; since you have not hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue you.
7 “Thus I will make Mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it the one who leaves and the one who returns.
8 “And I will fill its mountains with the slain; on your hills and in your valleys and in all your ravines those who are slain by the sword shall fall.
9 “I will make you perpetually desolate, and your cities shall be uninhabited; then you shall know that I *am* the LORD.
10 “Because you have said, ‘These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess them,’ although the LORD was there,

11“therefore, *as* I live,” says the Lord GOD, “I will do
according to your anger and according to the envy which you
showed in your hatred against them; and I will make Myself
known among them when I judge you.
12“Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD. I have heard all
your blasphemies which you have spoken against the
mountains of Israel, saying, ‘They are desolate; they are
given to us to consume.’
13“Thus with your mouth you have boasted against Me and
multiplied your words against Me; I have heard *them*.”
14‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “The whole earth will rejoice
when I make you desolate.
15“As you rejoiced because the inheritance of the house of
Israel was desolate, so I will do to you; you shall be desolate,
O Mount Seir, as well as all of Edom—all of it! Then they shall
know that I *am* the LORD.” ’

Ezekiel 36

Blessing on Israel

1“And you, son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel, and say, ‘O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD!

2‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Because the enemy has said of you, ‘Aha! The ancient heights have become our possession,’ ” ’

3“therefore prophesy, and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Because they made *you* desolate and swallowed you up on every side, so that you became the possession of the rest of the nations, and you are taken up by the lips of talkers and slandered by the people”—

4‘therefore, O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD! Thus says the Lord GOD to the mountains, the hills, the rivers, the valleys, the desolate wastes, and the cities that have been forsaken, which became plunder and mockery to the rest of the nations all around—

5‘therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Surely I have spoken in My burning jealousy against the rest of the nations and against all Edom, who gave My land to themselves as a possession, with wholehearted joy *and* spiteful minds, in order to plunder its open country.” ’

6“Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say to the mountains, the hills, the rivers, and the valleys, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I have spoken in My jealousy and My fury, because you have borne the shame of the nations.”

7‘Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “I have raised My hand in an oath that surely the nations that *are* around you shall bear their own shame.

8“But you, O mountains of Israel, you shall shoot forth your branches and yield your fruit to My people Israel, for they are

about to come.

9“For indeed I *am* for you, and I will turn to you, and you shall be tilled and sown.

10“I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited and the ruins rebuilt.

11“I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bear young; I will make you inhabited as in former times, and do better *for you* than at your beginnings. Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12“Yes, I will cause men to walk on you, My people Israel; they shall take possession of you, and you shall be their inheritance; no more shall you bereave them *of children*.”

13‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Because they say to you, ‘You devour men and bereave your nation *of children,*’

14“therefore you shall devour men no more, nor bereave your nation anymore,” says the Lord GOD.

15“Nor will I let you hear the taunts of the nations anymore, nor bear the reproach of the peoples anymore, nor shall you cause your nation to stumble anymore,” says the Lord GOD.’ ”

The Renewal of Israel

16Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying: *Answers to Life’s Questions: How can I help to restore someone to fellowship with God?*

17“Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own ways and deeds; to Me their way was like the uncleanness of a woman in her customary impurity.

18“Therefore I poured out My fury on them for the blood they had shed on the land, and for their idols *with which* they had defiled it.

19“So I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed throughout the countries; I judged them according

to their ways and their deeds.

20 “When they came to the nations, wherever they went, they profaned My holy name—when they said of them, ‘These *are* the people of the LORD, *and* yet they have gone out of His land.’

21 “But I had concern for My holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations wherever they went.

Life Lessons

22 “Therefore say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “I do not do *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for My holy name’s sake, which you have profaned among the nations wherever you went.

23 “And I will sanctify My great name, which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst; and the nations shall know that I *am* the LORD,” says the Lord GOD, “when I am hallowed in you before their eyes.

24 “For I will take you from among the nations, gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land. *Life Lessons*

25 “Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols.

26 “I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. *Life Lessons*

***** 27 “I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do *them*.

28 “Then you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; you shall be My people, and I will be your God.

29 “I will deliver you from all your uncleannesses. I will call for the grain and multiply it, and bring no famine upon you.

30 “And I will multiply the fruit of your trees and the increase of your fields, so that you need never again bear the reproach of famine among the nations.

31 “Then you will remember your evil ways and your deeds
that *were* not good; and you will loathe yourselves in your
own sight, for your iniquities and your abominations.
32 “Not for your sake do I do *this,*” says the Lord GOD, “let it
be known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your own
ways, O house of Israel!”
33 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “On the day that I cleanse you
from all your iniquities, I will also enable *you* to dwell in the
cities, and the ruins shall be rebuilt.
34 “The desolate land shall be tilled instead of lying desolate
in the sight of all who pass by.
35 “So they will say, ‘This land that was desolate has
become like the garden of Eden; and the wasted, desolate,
and ruined cities *are now* fortified *and* inhabited.’
36 “Then the nations which are left all around you shall
know that I, the LORD, have rebuilt the ruined places *and*
planted what was desolate. I, the LORD, have spoken *it,* and I
will do *it*.”
37 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “I will also let the house of
Israel inquire of Me to do this for them: I will increase their
men like a flock.
38 “Like a flock *offered as* holy *sacrifices,* like the flock at
Jerusalem on its feast days, so shall the ruined cities be filled
with flocks of men. Then they shall know that I *am* the
LORD.” ’ ”

Ezekiel 37

The Dry Bones Live

1The hand of the LORD came upon me and brought me out in
the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the
valley; and it *was* full of bones. *Life Examples: Ezekiel*

2Then He caused me to pass by them all around, and
behold, *there were* very many in the open valley; and indeed
they were very dry.

3And He said to me, “Son of man, can these bones live?” So
I answered, “O Lord GOD, You know.”

4Again He said to me, “Prophesy to these bones, and say to
them, ‘O dry bones, hear the word of the LORD!

5‘Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones: “Surely I will
cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live.

6“I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover
you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then
you shall know that I *am* the LORD.” ’ ” *Life Lessons*

7So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied,
there was a noise, and suddenly a rattling; and the bones
came together, bone to bone.

8Indeed, as I looked, the sinews and the flesh came upon
them, and the skin covered them over; but *there was* no
breath in them.

9Also He said to me, “Prophesy to the breath, prophesy, son
of man, and say to the breath, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD:
“Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these
slain, that they may live.” ’ ”

10So I prophesied as He commanded me, and breath came
into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an
exceedingly great army.

11 Then He said to me, “Son of man, these bones are the
whole house of Israel. They indeed say, ‘Our bones are dry,
our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off!’
12 “Therefore prophesy and say to them, ‘Thus says the
Lord GOD: “Behold, O My people, I will open your graves and
cause you to come up from your graves, and bring you into
the land of Israel.
13 “Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have
opened your graves, O My people, and brought you up from
your graves.
14 “I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will
place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I, the
LORD, have spoken *it* and performed *it,*” says the LORD.’ ”

One Kingdom, One King

15 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
16 “As for you, son of man, take a stick for yourself and write
on it: ‘For Judah and for the children of Israel, his
companions.’ Then take another stick and write on it, ‘For
Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of Israel,
his companions.’
17 “Then join them one to another for yourself into one
stick, and they will become one in your hand.
18 “And when the children of your people speak to you,
saying, ‘Will you not show us what you *mean* by these?’—
19 “say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Surely I will take
the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the
tribes of Israel, his companions; and I will join them with it,
with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they
will be one in My hand.” ’
20 “And the sticks on which you write will be in your hand
before their eyes.

21“Then say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Surely I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, wherever they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; *Life Lessons*

22“and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all; they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again.

23“They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver them from all their dwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. Then they shall be My people, and I will be their God.

24“David My servant *shall be* king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd; they shall also walk in My judgments and observe My statutes, and do them.

25“Then they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, where your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell there, they, their children, and their children’s children, forever; and My servant David *shall be* their prince forever.

*26“Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them, and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; I will establish them and multiply them, and I will set My sanctuary in their midst forevermore.

27“My tabernacle also shall be with them; indeed I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

28“The nations also will know that I, the LORD, sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forevermore.” ’ ”

Ezekiel 38

Gog and Allies Attack Israel

1 Now the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 “Son of man, set your face against Gog, of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh,[a] Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 “and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I *am* against you, O Gog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal.

4 “I will turn you around, put hooks into your jaws, and lead you out, with all your army, horses, and horsemen, all splendidly clothed, a great company *with* bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 “Persia, Ethiopia,[b] and Libya[c] are with them, all of them *with* shield and helmet;

6 “Gomer and all its troops; the house of Togarmah *from* the far north and all its troops—many people *are* with you.

7 “Prepare yourself and be ready, you and all your companies that are gathered about you; and be a guard for them.

8 “After many days you will be visited. In the latter years you will come into the land of those brought back from the sword *and* gathered from many people on the mountains of Israel, which had long been desolate; they were brought out of the nations, and now all of them dwell safely.

9 “You will ascend, coming like a storm, covering the land like a cloud, you and all your troops and many peoples with you.”

10 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “On that day it shall come to pass *that* thoughts will arise in your mind, and you will make an evil plan:

11 “You will say, ‘I will go up against a land of unwalled
villages; I will go to a peaceful people, who dwell safely, all of
them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor
gates’—
12 “to take plunder and to take booty, to stretch out your
hand against the waste places *that are again* inhabited, and
against a people gathered from the nations, who have
acquired livestock and goods, who dwell in the midst of the
land.
13 “Sheba, Dedan, the merchants of Tarshish, and all their
young lions will say to you, ‘Have you come to take plunder?
Have you gathered your army to take booty, to carry away
silver and gold, to take away livestock and goods, to take
great plunder?’ ” ’
14 “Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog, ‘Thus
says the Lord GOD: “On that day when My people Israel dwell
safely, will you not know *it?*
15 “Then you will come from your place out of the far north,
you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses,
a great company and a mighty army.
16 “You will come up against My people Israel like a cloud, to
cover the land. It will be in the latter days that I will bring you
against My land, so that the nations may know Me, when I am
hallowed in you, O Gog, before their eyes.” *Life Lessons*
17 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Are *you* he of whom I have
spoken in former days by My servants the prophets of Israel,
who prophesied for years in those days that I would bring you
against them?

Judgment on Gog

18 “And it will come to pass at the same time, when Gog
comes against the land of Israel,” says the Lord GOD, “*that*
My fury will show in My face.

19 “For in My jealousy *and* in the fire of My wrath I have
spoken: ‘Surely in that day there shall be a great earthquake
in the land of Israel,
20 ‘so that the fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the
beasts of the field, all creeping things that creep on the earth,
and all men who *are* on the face of the earth shall shake at
My presence. The mountains shall be thrown down, the steep
places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.’
21 “I will call for a sword against Gog throughout all My
mountains,” says the Lord GOD. “Every man’s sword will be
against his brother.
22 “And I will bring him to judgment with pestilence and
bloodshed; I will rain down on him, on his troops, and on the
many peoples who *are* with him, flooding rain, great
hailstones, fire, and brimstone.
23 “Thus I will magnify Myself and sanctify Myself, and I will
be known in the eyes of many nations. Then they shall know
that I *am* the LORD.” ’ *Life Lessons*

Ezekiel 39

Gog's Armies Destroyed

1"And you, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, I *am* against you, O Gog, the prince of Rosh,[a] Meshech, and Tubal;

2"and I will turn you around and lead you on, bringing you up from the far north, and bring you against the mountains of Israel.

3"Then I will knock the bow out of your left hand, and cause the arrows to fall out of your right hand.

4"You shall fall upon the mountains of Israel, you and all your troops and the peoples who *are* with you; I will give you to birds of prey of every sort and *to* the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5"You shall fall on the open field; for I have spoken," says the Lord GOD.

6"And I will send fire on Magog and on those who live in security in the coastlands. Then they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7"So I will make My holy name known in the midst of My people Israel, and I will not *let them* profane My holy name anymore. Then the nations shall know that *I am* the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.

8"Surely it is coming, and it shall be done," says the Lord GOD. "This *is* the day of which I have spoken.

9"Then those who dwell in the cities of Israel will go out and set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and bucklers, the bows and arrows, the javelins and spears; and they will make fires with them for seven years.

10"They will not take wood from the field nor cut down *any* from the forests, because they will make fires with the

weapons; and they will plunder those who plundered them, and pillage those who pillaged them," says the Lord GOD.

The Burial of Gog

11"It will come to pass in that day *that* I will give Gog a burial place there in Israel, the valley of those who pass by east of the sea; and it will obstruct travelers, because there they will bury Gog and all his multitude. Therefore they will call *it* the Valley of Hamon Gog.[b]

12"For seven months the house of Israel will be burying them, in order to cleanse the land.

13"Indeed all the people of the land will be burying, and they will gain renown for it on the day that I am glorified," says the Lord GOD.

14"They will set apart men regularly employed, with the help of a search party,[c] to pass through the land and bury those bodies remaining on the ground, in order to cleanse it. At the end of seven months they will make a search.

15"The search party will pass through the land; and *when anyone* sees a man's bone, he shall set up a marker by it, till the buriers have buried it in the Valley of Hamon Gog.

16"*The* name of *the* city *will* also *be* Hamonah. Thus they shall cleanse the land." '

A Triumphant Festival

17"And as for you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Speak to every sort of bird and to every beast of the field:

> "Assemble yourselves and come;
> Gather together from all sides to My sacrificial meal
> Which I am sacrificing for you,
> A great sacrificial meal on the mountains of Israel,
> That you may eat flesh and drink blood.

18 You shall eat the flesh of the mighty,
Drink the blood of the princes of the earth,
Of rams and lambs,
Of goats and bulls,
All of them fatlings of Bashan.
19 You shall eat fat till you are full,
And drink blood till you are drunk,
At My sacrificial meal
Which I am sacrificing for you.
20 You shall be filled at My table
With horses and riders,
With mighty men
And with all the men of war," says the Lord GOD.

Israel Restored to the Land

21 "I will set My glory among the nations; all the nations shall see My judgment which I have executed, and My hand which I have laid on them.

22 "So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day forward. *Life Lessons*

23 "The Gentiles shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they were unfaithful to Me, therefore I hid My face from them. I gave them into the hand of their enemies, and they all fell by the sword.

24 "According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions I have dealt with them, and hidden My face from them." '

25 "Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: 'Now I will bring back the captives of Jacob, and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for My holy name—

26 'after they have borne their shame, and all their unfaithfulness in which they were unfaithful to Me, when they dwelt safely in their *own* land and no one made *them* afraid.

27 ‘When I have brought them back from the peoples and
gathered them out of their enemies’ lands, and I am hallowed
in them in the sight of many nations,
28 ‘then they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, who
sent them into captivity among the nations, but also brought
them back to their land, and left none of them captive any
longer.
* 29 ‘And I will not hide My face from them anymore; for I
shall have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel,’ says
the Lord GOD.”

Ezekiel 40

A New City, a New Temple

1 In the twenty-fifth year of our captivity, at the beginning of
the year, on the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth
year after the city was captured, on the very same day the
hand of the LORD was upon me; and He took me there.
2 In the visions of God He took me into the land of Israel and
set me on a very high mountain; on it toward the south *was*
something like the structure of a city.
3 He took me there, and behold, *there was* a man whose
appearance *was* like the appearance of bronze. He had a line
of flax and a measuring rod in his hand, and he stood in the
gateway.
4 And the man said to me, “Son of man, look with your eyes
and hear with your ears, and fix your mind on everything I
show you; for you *were* brought here so that I might show
them to you. Declare to the house of Israel everything you
see.”
5 Now there was a wall all around the outside of the
temple.[a] In the man’s hand was a measuring rod six cubits
long, each being a cubit and a handbreadth; and he
measured the width of the wall structure, one rod; and the
height, one rod.

The Eastern Gateway of the Temple

6 Then he went to the gateway which faced east; and he went
up its stairs and measured the threshold of the gateway,
which was one rod wide, and the other threshold *was* one rod
wide.

7 Each gate chamber *was* one rod long and one rod wide;
between the gate chambers *was a space of* five cubits; and
the threshold of the gateway by the vestibule of the inside
gate *was* one rod.
8 He also measured the vestibule of the inside gate, one
rod.
9 Then he measured the vestibule of the gateway, eight
cubits; and the gateposts, two cubits. The vestibule of the
gate *was* on the inside.
10 In the eastern gateway *were* three gate chambers on one
side and three on the other; the three *were* all the same size;
also the gateposts were of the same size on this side and that
side.
11 He measured the width of the entrance to the gateway,
ten cubits; *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.
12 *There was* a space in front of the gate chambers, one
cubit *on this side* and one cubit on that side; the gate
chambers *were* six cubits on this side and six cubits on that
side.
13 Then he measured the gateway from the roof of *one* gate
chamber to the roof of the other; the width *was* twenty-five
cubits, as door faces door.
14 He measured the gateposts, sixty cubits high, and the
court all around the gateway *extended* to the gatepost.
15 *From* the front of the entrance gate to the front of the
vestibule of the inner gate *was* fifty cubits.
16 *There were* beveled window *frames* in the gate chambers
and in their intervening archways on the inside of the
gateway all around, and likewise in the vestibules. *There*
were windows all around on the inside. And on each gatepost
were palm trees.

The Outer Court

17 Then he brought me into the outer court; and *there were*
chambers and a pavement made all around the court; thirty
chambers faced the pavement.
18 The pavement was by the side of the gateways,
corresponding to the length of the gateways; *this was* the
lower pavement.
19 Then he measured the width from the front of the lower
gateway to the front of the inner court exterior, one hundred
cubits toward the east and the north.

The Northern Gateway

20 On the outer court was also a gateway facing north, and he
measured its length and its width.
21 Its gate chambers, three on this side and three on that
side, its gateposts and its archways, had the same
measurements as the first gate; its length *was* fifty cubits and
its width twenty-five cubits.
22 Its windows and those of its archways, and also its palm
trees, *had* the same measurements as the gateway facing
east; it was ascended by seven steps, and its archway *was* in
front of it.
23 A gate of the inner court was opposite the northern
gateway, just as the eastern *gateway;* and he measured from
gateway to gateway, one hundred cubits.

The Southern Gateway

24 After that he brought me toward the south, and there a
gateway was facing south; and he measured its gateposts
and archways according to these same measurements.
25 *There were* windows in it and in its archways all around
like those windows; its length *was* fifty cubits and its width
twenty-five cubits.

26 Seven steps led up to it, and its archway *was* in front of
them; and it had palm trees on its gateposts, one on this side
and one on that side.
27 *There was* also a gateway on the inner court, facing
south; and he measured from gateway to gateway toward the
south, one hundred cubits.

Gateways of the Inner Court

28 Then he brought me to the inner court through the
southern gateway; he measured the southern gateway
according to these same measurements.
29 Also its gate chambers, its gateposts, and its archways
were according to these same measurements; *there were*
windows in it and in its archways all around; *it was* fifty cubits
long and twenty-five cubits wide.
30 *There were* archways all around, twenty-five cubits long
and five cubits wide.
31 Its archways faced the outer court, palm trees *were* on its
gateposts, and going up to it *were* eight steps.
32 And he brought me into the inner court facing east; he
measured the gateway according to these same
measurements.
33 Also its gate chambers, its gateposts, and its archways
were according to these same measurements; and *there were*
windows in it and in its archways all around; *it was* fifty cubits
long and twenty-five cubits wide.
34 Its archways faced the outer court, and palm trees *were*
on its gateposts on this side and on that side; and going up to
it *were* eight steps.
35 Then he brought me to the north gateway and measured
it according to these same measurements—
36 also its gate chambers, its gateposts, and its archways. It
had windows all around; its length *was* fifty cubits and its

width twenty-five cubits.

37 Its gateposts faced the outer court, palm trees *were* on
its gateposts on this side and on that side, and going up to it
were eight steps.

Where Sacrifices Were Prepared

38 *There was* a chamber and its entrance by the gateposts of
the gateway, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 In the vestibule of the gateway *were* two tables on this
side and two tables on that side, on which to slay the burnt
offering, the sin offering, and the trespass offering.

40 At the outer side of the vestibule, as one goes up to the
entrance of the northern gateway, *were* two tables; and on
the other side of the vestibule of the gateway *were* two
tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side and four tables on that side,
by the side of the gateway, eight tables on which they
slaughtered *the sacrifices*.

42 *There were* also four tables of hewn stone for the burnt
offering, one cubit and a half long, one cubit and a half wide,
and one cubit high; on these they laid the instruments with
which they slaughtered the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 Inside *were* hooks, a handbreadth wide, fastened all
around; and the flesh of the sacrifices *was* on the tables.

Chambers for Singers and Priests

44 Outside the inner gate *were* the chambers for the singers
in the inner court, one facing south at the side of the northern
gateway, and the other facing north at the side of the
southern gateway.[b]

45 Then he said to me, “This chamber which faces south *is*
for the priests who have charge of the temple.

46“The chamber which faces north *is* for the priests who
have charge of the altar; these *are* the sons of Zadok, from
the sons of Levi, who come near the LORD to minister to
Him.”

Dimensions of the Inner Court and Vestibule

47And he measured the court, one hundred cubits long and
one hundred cubits wide, foursquare. The altar *was* in front of
the temple.
48Then he brought me to the vestibule of the temple and
measured the doorposts of the vestibule, five cubits on this
side and five cubits on that side; and the width of the
gateway was three cubits on this side and three cubits on
that side.
49The length of the vestibule *was* twenty cubits, and the
width eleven cubits; and by the steps which led up to it *there
were* pillars by the doorposts, one on this side and another on
that side.

Ezekiel 41

Dimensions of the Sanctuary

1 Then he brought me into the sanctuary[a] and measured the
doorposts, six cubits wide on one side and six cubits wide on
the other side—the width of the tabernacle.
2 The width of the entryway *was* ten cubits, and the side
walls of the entrance *were* five cubits on this side and five
cubits on the other side; and he measured its length, forty
cubits, and its width, twenty cubits.
3 Also he went inside and measured the doorposts, two
cubits; and the entrance, six cubits *high;* and the width of the
entrance, seven cubits.
4 He measured the length, twenty cubits; and the width,
twenty cubits, beyond the sanctuary; and he said to me,
"This *is* the Most Holy *Place*."

The Side Chambers on the Wall

5 Next, he measured the wall of the temple, six cubits. The
width of each side chamber all around the temple *was* four
cubits on every side.
6 The side chambers *were* in three stories, one above the
other, thirty chambers in each story; they rested on ledges
which *were* for the side chambers all around, that they might
be supported, but not fastened to the wall of the temple.
7 As one went up from story to story, the side chambers
became wider all around, because their supporting ledges in
the wall of the temple ascended like steps; therefore the
width of the structure increased as one went up *from* the
lowest *story* to the highest by way of the middle one.

8 I also saw an elevation all around the temple; it was the
foundation of the side chambers, a full rod, *that is,* six cubits
high.
9 The thickness of the outer wall of the side chambers *was*
five cubits, and so also the remaining terrace by the place of
the side chambers of the temple.
10 And between *it and* the *wall* chambers was a width of
twenty cubits all around the temple on every side.
11 The doors of the side chambers opened on the terrace,
one door toward the north and another toward the south; and
the width of the terrace *was* five cubits all around.

The Building at the Western End

12 The building that faced the separating courtyard at its
western end *was* seventy cubits wide; the wall of the building
was five cubits thick all around, and its length ninety cubits.

Dimensions and Design of the Temple Area

13 So he measured the temple, one hundred cubits long; and
the separating courtyard with the building and its walls *was*
one hundred cubits long;
14 also the width of the eastern face of the temple, including
the separating courtyard, *was* one hundred cubits.
15 He measured the length of the building behind it, facing
the separating courtyard, with its galleries on the one side
and on the other side, one hundred cubits, as well as the
inner temple and the porches of the court,
16 their doorposts and the beveled window frames. And the
galleries all around their three stories opposite the threshold
were paneled with wood from the ground to the windows—
the windows were covered—

17 from the space above the door, even to the inner room,[b]
as well as outside, and on every wall all around, inside and
outside, by measure.
18 And *it was* made with cherubim and palm trees, a palm
tree between cherub and cherub. *Each* cherub had two faces,
19 so that the face of a man *was* toward a palm tree on one
side, and the face of a young lion toward a palm tree on the
other side; thus *it was* made throughout the temple all
around.
20 From the floor to the space above the door, and on the
wall of the sanctuary, cherubim and palm trees *were* carved.
21 The doorposts of the temple *were* square, *as was* the
front of the sanctuary; their appearance was similar.
22 The altar *was* of wood, three cubits high, and its length
two cubits. Its corners, its length, and its sides *were* of wood;
and he said to me, “This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.”
23 The temple and the sanctuary had two doors.
24 The doors had two panels *apiece,* two folding panels: two
panels for one door and two panels for the other *door*.
25 Cherubim and palm trees *were* carved on the doors of the
temple just as they *were* carved on the walls. A wooden
canopy *was* on the front of the vestibule outside.
26 *There were* beveled window *frames* and palm trees on
one side and on the other, on the sides of the vestibule—also
on the side chambers of the temple and on the canopies.

Ezekiel 42

The Chambers for the Priests

[1]Then he brought me out into the outer court, by the way toward the north; and he brought me into the chamber which *was* opposite the separating courtyard, and which *was* opposite the building toward the north.

[2]Facing the length, *which was* one hundred cubits (the width was fifty cubits), was the north door.

[3]Opposite the inner court of twenty *cubits,* and opposite the pavement of the outer court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

[4]In front of the chambers, toward the inside, *was* a walk ten cubits wide, at a distance of one cubit; and their doors faced north.

[5]Now the upper chambers *were* shorter, because the galleries took away *space* from them more than from the lower and middle stories of the building.

[6]For they *were* in three *stories* and did not have pillars like the pillars of the courts; therefore *the upper level* was shortened more than the lower and middle levels from the ground up.

[7]And a wall which *was* outside ran parallel to the chambers, at the front of the chambers, toward the outer court; its length *was* fifty cubits.

[8]The length of the chambers toward the outer court *was* fifty cubits, whereas that facing the temple *was* one hundred cubits.

[9]At the lower chambers *was* the entrance on the east side, as one goes into them from the outer court.

10Also *there were* chambers in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, opposite the separating courtyard

and opposite the building.

11 *There was* a walk in front of them also, and their appearance *was* like the chambers which *were* toward the north; they *were* as long and as wide as the others, and all their exits and entrances *were* according to plan.

12 And corresponding to the doors of the chambers that *were* facing south, as one enters them, *there was* a door in front of the walk, the way directly in front of the wall toward the east.

13 Then he said to me, "The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* opposite the separating courtyard, *are* the holy chambers where the priests who approach the LORD shall eat the most holy offerings. There they shall lay the most holy offerings—the grain offering, the sin offering, and the trespass offering—for the place *is* holy.

14 "When the priests enter them, they shall not go out of the holy *chamber* into the outer court; but there they shall leave their garments in which they minister, for they *are* holy. They shall put on other garments; then they may approach *that* which *is* for the people."

Outer Dimensions of the Temple

15 Now when he had finished measuring the inner temple, he brought me out through the gateway that faces toward the east, and measured it all around.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring rod,[a] five hundred rods by the measuring rod all around.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred rods by the measuring rod all around.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred rods by the measuring rod.

19 He came around to the west side *and* measured five hundred rods by the measuring rod.

20 He measured it on the four sides; it had a wall all around,
five hundred *cubits* long and five hundred wide, to separate
the holy areas from the common.

Ezekiel 43

The Temple, the LORD's Dwelling Place

1 Afterward he brought me to the gate, the gate that faces
toward the east.
2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the
way of the east. His voice *was* like the sound of many waters;
and the earth shone with His glory. *Life Lessons*
3 *It was* like the appearance of the vision which I saw—like
the vision which I saw when I[a] came to destroy the city. The
visions *were* like the vision which I saw by the River Chebar;
and I fell on my face.
4 And the glory of the LORD came into the temple by way of
the gate which faces toward the east.
5 The Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner
court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the temple.
6 Then I heard *Him* speaking to me from the temple, while a
man stood beside me.
* 7 And He said to me, "Son of man, *this is* the place of My
throne and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell
in the midst of the children of Israel forever. No more shall
the house of Israel defile My holy name, they nor their kings,
by their harlotry or with the carcasses of their kings on their
high places.
8 "When they set their threshold by My threshold, and their
doorpost by My doorpost, with a wall between them and Me,
they defiled My holy name by the abominations which they
committed; therefore I have consumed them in My anger.
9 "Now let them put their harlotry and the carcasses of their
kings far away from Me, and I will dwell in their midst forever.
10 "Son of man, describe the temple to the house of Israel,
that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them

measure the pattern.

11 “And if they are ashamed of all that they have done, make known to them the design of the temple and its arrangement, its exits and its entrances, its entire design and all its ordinances, all its forms and all its laws. Write *it* down in their sight, so that they may keep its whole design and all its ordinances, and perform them.

12 “This *is* the law of the temple: The whole area surrounding the mountaintop *is* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the temple.

Dimensions of the Altar

13 “These are the measurements of the altar in cubits (the *cubit is* one cubit and a handbreadth): the base one cubit high and one cubit wide, with a rim all around its edge of one span. This *is* the height of the altar:

14 “from the base on the ground to the lower ledge, two cubits; the width of the ledge, one cubit; from the smaller ledge to the larger ledge, four cubits; and the width of the ledge, *one* cubit.

15 “The altar hearth *is* four cubits high, with four horns extending upward from the hearth.

16 “The altar hearth *is* twelve cubits long, twelve wide, square at its four corners;

17 “the ledge, fourteen *cubits* long and fourteen wide on its four sides, with a rim of half a cubit around it; its base, one cubit all around; and its steps face toward the east.”

Consecrating the Altar

18 And He said to me, “Son of man, thus says the Lord GOD: ‘These *are* the ordinances for the altar on the day when it is made, for sacrificing burnt offerings on it, and for sprinkling blood on it.

19 ‘You shall give a young bull for a sin offering to the
priests, the Levites, who are of the seed of Zadok, who
approach Me to minister to Me,’ says the Lord GOD.
20 ‘You shall take some of its blood and put *it* on the four
horns of the altar, on the four corners of the ledge, and on
the rim around it; thus you shall cleanse it and make
atonement for it.
21 ‘Then you shall also take the bull of the sin offering, and
burn it in the appointed place of the temple, outside the
sanctuary.
22 ‘On the second day you shall offer a kid of the goats
without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the
altar, as they cleansed *it* with the bull.
23 ‘When you have finished cleansing *it,* you shall offer a
young bull without blemish, and a ram from the flock without
blemish.
24 ‘When you offer them before the LORD, the priests shall
throw salt on them, and they will offer them up *as* a burnt
offering to the LORD.
25 ‘Every day for seven days you shall prepare a goat *for* a
sin offering; they shall also prepare a young bull and a ram
from the flock, both without blemish.
26 ‘Seven days they shall make atonement for the altar and
purify it, and so consecrate *it*.
27 ‘When these days are over it shall be, on the eighth day
and thereafter, that the priests shall offer your burnt offerings
and your peace offerings on the altar; and I will accept you,’
says the Lord GOD.”

Ezekiel 44

The East Gate and the Prince

1Then He brought me back to the outer gate of the sanctuary
which faces toward the east, but it *was* shut.
2And the LORD said to me, “This gate shall be shut; it shall
not be opened, and no man shall enter by it, because the
LORD God of Israel has entered by it; therefore it shall be
shut.
3“*As for* the prince, *because* he *is* the prince, he may sit in
it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by way of the
vestibule of the gateway, and go out the same way.”

Those Admitted to the Temple

4Also He brought me by way of the north gate to the front of
the temple; so I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD
filled the house of the LORD; and I fell on my face.
5And the LORD said to me, “Son of man, mark well, see
with your eyes and hear with your ears, all that I say to you
concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD and
all its laws. Mark well who may enter the house and all who
go out from the sanctuary.
6“Now say to the rebellious, to the house of Israel, ‘Thus
says the Lord GOD: “O house of Israel, let Us have no more of
all your abominations.
7“When you brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart
and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in My sanctuary to defile it
—My house—and when you offered My food, the fat and the
blood, then they broke My covenant because of all your
abominations.

8“And you have not kept charge of My holy things, but you have set *others* to keep charge of My sanctuary for you.”

9‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart or uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter My sanctuary, including any foreigner who *is* among the children of Israel.

Laws Governing Priests

10“And the Levites who went far from Me, when Israel went astray, who strayed away from Me after their idols, they shall bear their iniquity.

11“Yet they shall be ministers in My sanctuary, *as* gatekeepers of the house and ministers of the house; they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister to them.

12“Because they ministered to them before their idols and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore I have raised My hand in an oath against them,” says the Lord GOD, “that they shall bear their iniquity.

13“And they shall not come near Me to minister to Me as priest, nor come near any of My holy things, nor into the Most Holy *Place;* but they shall bear their shame and their abominations which they have committed.

14“Nevertheless I will make them keep charge of the temple, for all its work, and for all that has to be done in it.

15“But the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok, who kept charge of My sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from Me, they shall come near Me to minister to Me; and they shall stand before Me to offer to Me the fat and the blood,” says the Lord GOD.

16“They shall enter My sanctuary, and they shall come near My table to minister to Me, and they shall keep My charge.

17“And it shall be, whenever they enter the gates of the inner court, that they shall put on linen garments; no wool

shall come upon them while they minister within the gates of the inner court or within the house.

18“They shall have linen turbans on their heads and linen trousers on their bodies; they shall not clothe themselves with *anything that causes* sweat.

19“When they go out to the outer court, to the *outer* court to the people, they shall take off their garments in which they have ministered, leave them in the holy chambers, and put on other garments; and in their holy garments they shall not sanctify the people.

20“They shall neither shave their heads nor let their hair grow long, but they shall keep their hair well trimmed.

21“No priest shall drink wine when he enters the inner court.

22“They shall not take as wife a widow or a divorced woman, but take virgins of the descendants of the house of Israel, or widows of priests.

23“And they shall teach My people *the difference* between the holy and the unholy, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24“In controversy they shall stand as judges, *and* judge it according to My judgments. They shall keep My laws and My statutes in all My appointed meetings, and they shall hallow My Sabbaths.

25“They shall not defile *themselves* by coming near a dead person. Only for father or mother, for son or daughter, for brother or unmarried sister may they defile themselves.

26“After he is cleansed, they shall count seven days for him.

27“And on the day that he goes to the sanctuary to minister in the sanctuary, he must offer his sin offering in the inner court,” says the Lord GOD.

28“It shall be, in regard to their inheritance, *that* I *am* their inheritance. You shall give them no possession in Israel, for I *am* their possession.

29 “They shall eat the grain offering, the sin offering, and
the trespass offering; every dedicated thing in Israel shall be
theirs.
30 “The best of all firstfruits of any kind, and every sacrifice
of any kind from all your sacrifices, shall be the priest’s; also
you shall give to the priest the first of your ground meal, to
cause a blessing to rest on your house.
31 “The priests shall not eat anything, bird or beast, that
died naturally or was torn *by wild beasts*.

Ezekiel 45

The Holy District

1“Moreover, when you divide the land by lot into inheritance,
you shall set apart a district for the LORD, a holy section of
the land; its length *shall be* twenty-five thousand *cubits,* and
the width ten thousand. It *shall be* holy throughout its
territory all around.
2“Of this there shall be a square plot for the sanctuary, five
hundred by five hundred *rods,* with fifty cubits around it for
an open space.
3“So this is the district you shall measure: twenty-five
thousand *cubits* long and ten thousand wide; in it shall be the
sanctuary, the Most Holy *Place*.
4“It shall be a holy *section* of the land, belonging to the
priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to
minister to the LORD; it shall be a place for their houses and
a holy place for the sanctuary.
5“*An area* twenty-five thousand *cubits* long and ten
thousand wide shall belong to the Levites, the ministers of
the temple; they shall have twenty chambers as a
possession.[a]

Properties of the City and the Prince

6“You shall appoint as the property of the city *an area* five
thousand *cubits* wide and twenty-five thousand long,
adjacent to the district of the holy *section;* it shall belong to
the whole house of Israel.
7“The prince shall have *a section* on one side and the other
of the holy district and the city’s property; and bordering on
the holy district and the city’s property, extending westward

on the west side and eastward on the east side, the length *shall be* side by side with one of the *tribal* portions, from the west border to the east border.

8 “The land shall be his possession in Israel; and My princes shall no more oppress My people, but they shall give *the rest of* the land to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.”

Laws Governing the Prince

9 Thus says the Lord GOD: “Enough, O princes of Israel! Remove violence and plundering, execute justice and righteousness, and stop dispossessing My people,” says the Lord GOD.

10 “You shall have honest scales, an honest ephah, and an honest bath.

11 “The ephah and the bath shall be of the same measure, so that the bath contains one-tenth of a homer, and the ephah one-tenth of a homer; their measure shall be according to the homer.

12 “The shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, *and* fifteen shekels shall be your mina.

13 “This *is* the offering which you shall offer: you shall give one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of wheat, and one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of barley.

14 “The ordinance concerning oil, the bath of oil, *is* one-tenth of a bath from a kor. *A kor is* a homer or ten baths, for ten baths *are* a homer.

15 “And one lamb shall be given from a flock of two hundred, from the rich pastures of Israel. These shall be for grain offerings, burnt offerings, and peace offerings, to make atonement for them,” says the Lord GOD.

16 “All the people of the land shall give this offering for the prince in Israel.

17 “Then it shall be the prince’s part *to give* burnt offerings,
grain offerings, and drink offerings, at the feasts, the New
Moons, the Sabbaths, and at all the appointed seasons of the
house of Israel. He shall prepare the sin offering, the grain
offering, the burnt offering, and the peace offerings to make
atonement for the house of Israel.”

Keeping the Feasts

18 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “In the first *month,* on the first
day of the month, you shall take a young bull without blemish
and cleanse the sanctuary.
19 “The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin
offering and put *it* on the doorposts of the temple, on the four
corners of the ledge of the altar, and on the gateposts of the
gate of the inner court.
20 “And so you shall do on the seventh *day* of the month for
everyone who has sinned unintentionally or in ignorance.
Thus you shall make atonement for the temple.
21 “In the first *month,* on the fourteenth day of the month,
you shall observe the Passover, a feast of seven days;
unleavened bread shall be eaten.
22 “And on that day the prince shall prepare for himself and
for all the people of the land a bull *for* a sin offering.
23 “On the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt
offering to the LORD, seven bulls and seven rams without
blemish, daily for seven days, and a kid of the goats daily *for*
a sin offering.
24 “And he shall prepare a grain offering of one ephah for
each bull and one ephah for each ram, together with a hin of
oil for each ephah.
25 “In the seventh *month,* on the fifteenth day of the month,
at the feast, he shall do likewise for seven days, according to

the sin offering, the burnt offering, the grain offering, and the oil.”

Ezekiel 46

The Manner of Worship

1‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “The gateway of the inner court
that faces toward the east shall be shut the six working days;
but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and on the day of the
New Moon it shall be opened.
2“The prince shall enter by way of the vestibule of the
gateway from the outside, and stand by the gatepost. The
priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace
offerings. He shall worship at the threshold of the gate. Then
he shall go out, but the gate shall not be shut until evening.
3“Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the
entrance to this gateway before the LORD on the Sabbaths
and the New Moons.
4“The burnt offering that the prince offers to the LORD on
the Sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a
ram without blemish;
5“and the grain offering *shall be one* ephah for a ram, and
the grain offering for the lambs, as much as he wants to give,
as well as a hin of oil with every ephah.
6“On the day of the New Moon *it shall be* a young bull
without blemish, six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without
blemish.
7“He shall prepare a grain offering of an ephah for a bull, an
ephah for a ram, as much as he wants to give for the lambs,
and a hin of oil with every ephah.
8“When the prince enters, he shall go in by way of the
vestibule of the gateway, and go out the same way.
9“But when the people of the land come before the LORD
on the appointed feast days, whoever enters by way of the
north gate to worship shall go out by way of the south gate;

and whoever enters by way of the south gate shall go out by way of the north gate. He shall not return by way of the gate through which he came, but shall go out through the opposite gate.

10 “The prince shall then be in their midst. When they go in, he shall go in; and when they go out, he shall go out.

11 “At the festivals and the appointed feast days the grain offering shall be an ephah for a bull, an ephah for a ram, as much as he wants to give for the lambs, and a hin of oil with every ephah.

12 “Now when the prince makes a voluntary burnt offering or voluntary peace offering to the LORD, the gate that faces toward the east shall then be opened for him; and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day. Then he shall go out, and after he goes out the gate shall be shut.

13 “You shall daily make a burnt offering to the LORD *of* a lamb of the first year without blemish; you shall prepare it every morning.

14 “And you shall prepare a grain offering with it every morning, a sixth of an ephah, and a third of a hin of oil to moisten the fine flour. This grain offering is a perpetual ordinance, to be made regularly to the LORD.

15 “Thus they shall prepare the lamb, the grain offering, and the oil, *as* a regular burnt offering every morning.”

The Prince and Inheritance Laws

16 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “If the prince gives a gift *of some* of his inheritance to any of his sons, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance.

17 “But if he gives a gift of some of his inheritance to one of his servants, it shall be his until the year of liberty, after which it shall return to the prince. But his inheritance shall belong to his sons; it shall become theirs.

18“Moreover the prince shall not take any of the people’s inheritance by evicting them from their property; he shall provide an inheritance for his sons from his own property, so that none of My people may be scattered from his property.” ’ ”

How the Offerings Were Prepared

19Now he brought me through the entrance, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests which face toward the north; and there a place *was* situated at their extreme western end.

20And he said to me, “This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, *and* where they shall bake the grain offering, so that they do not bring *them* out into the outer court to sanctify the people.”

21Then he brought me out into the outer court and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and in fact, in every corner of the court *there was another* court.

22In the four corners of the court *were* enclosed courts, forty *cubits* long and thirty wide; all four corners *were* the same size.

23*There was* a row *of building stones* all around in them, all around the four of them; and cooking hearths were made under the rows of stones all around.

24And he said to me, “These *are* the kitchens where the ministers of the temple shall boil the sacrifices of the people.”

Ezekiel 47

The Healing Waters and Trees

1 Then he brought me back to the door of the temple; and
there was water, flowing from under the threshold of the
temple toward the east, for the front of the temple faced
east; the water was flowing from under the right side of the
temple, south of the altar.
2 He brought me out by way of the north gate, and led me
around on the outside to the outer gateway that faces east;
and there was water, running out on the right side.
3 And when the man went out to the east with the line in his
hand, he measured one thousand cubits, and he brought me
through the waters; the water *came up to my* ankles.
4 Again he measured one thousand and brought me through
the waters; the water *came up to my* knees. Again he
measured one thousand and brought me through; the water
came up to my waist.
5 Again he measured one thousand, *and it was* a river that I
could not cross; for the water was too deep, water in which
one must swim, a river that could not be crossed.
6 He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen *this?*" Then he
brought me and returned me to the bank of the river.
7 When I returned, there, along the bank of the river, *were*
very many trees on one side and the other.
8 Then he said to me: "This water flows toward the eastern
region, goes down into the valley, and enters the sea. *When*
it reaches the sea, *its* waters are healed. *Life Lessons*
9 "And it shall be *that* every living thing that moves,
wherever the rivers go, will live. There will be a very great
multitude of fish, because these waters go there; for they will
be healed, and everything will live wherever the river goes.

10 “It shall be *that* fishermen will stand by it from En Gedi to
En Eglaim; they will be *places* for spreading their nets. Their
fish will be of the same kinds as the fish of the Great Sea,
exceedingly many.
11 “But its swamps and marshes will not be healed; they will
be given over to salt.
* 12 “Along the bank of the river, on this side and that, will
grow all *kinds of* trees used for food; their leaves will not
wither, and their fruit will not fail. They will bear fruit every
month, because their water flows from the sanctuary. Their
fruit will be for food, and their leaves for medicine.”

Borders of the Land

13 Thus says the Lord GOD: “These *are* the borders by which
you shall divide the land as an inheritance among the twelve
tribes of Israel. Joseph *shall have two* portions.
14 “You shall inherit it equally with one another; for I raised
My hand in an oath to give it to your fathers, and this land
shall fall to you as your inheritance.
15 “This *shall be* the border of the land on the north: from
the Great Sea, *by* the road to Hethlon, as one goes to Zedad,
16 “Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim (which *is* between the border
of Damascus and the border of Hamath), to Hazar Hatticon
(which *is* on the border of Hauran).
17 “Thus the boundary shall be from the Sea to Hazar Enan,
the border of Damascus; and as for the north, northward, it is
the border of Hamath. *This is* the north side.
18 “On the east side you shall mark out the border from
between Hauran and Damascus, and between Gilead and the
land of Israel, along the Jordan, and along the eastern side of
the sea. *This is* the east side.
19 “The south side, toward the South,[a] *shall be* from Tamar
to the waters of Meribah by Kadesh, along the brook to the

Great Sea. *This is* the south side, toward the South.

20 “The west side *shall be* the Great Sea, from the *southern* boundary until one comes to a point opposite Hamath. This *is* the west side.

21 “Thus you shall divide this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel.

22 “It shall be that you will divide it by lot as an inheritance for yourselves, and for the strangers who dwell among you and who bear children among you. They shall be to you as native-born among the children of Israel; they shall have an inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 “And it shall be *that* in whatever tribe the stranger dwells, there you shall give *him* his inheritance,” says the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 48

Division of the Land

1“Now these *are* the names of the tribes: From the northern
border along the road to Hethlon at the entrance of Hamath,
to Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus northward, in the
direction of Hamath, *there shall be* one *section for* Dan from
its east to its west side;
2“by the border of Dan, from the east side to the west, one
section for Asher;
3“by the border of Asher, from the east side to the west,
one *section for* Naphtali;
4“by the border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west,
one *section for* Manasseh;
5“by the border of Manasseh, from the east side to the
west, one *section for* Ephraim;
6“by the border of Ephraim, from the east side to the west,
one *section for* Reuben;
7“by the border of Reuben, from the east side to the west,
one *section for* Judah;
8“by the border of Judah, from the east side to the west,
shall be the district which you shall set apart, twenty-five
thousand *cubits* in width, and *in* length the same as one of
the *other* portions, from the east side to the west, with the
sanctuary in the center.
9“The district that you shall set apart for the LORD *shall be*
twenty-five thousand *cubits* in length and ten thousand in
width.
10“To these—to the priests—the holy district shall belong:
on the north twenty-five thousand *cubits in length,* on the
west ten thousand in width, on the east ten thousand in

width, and on the south twenty-five thousand in length. The sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the center.

11“*It shall be* for the priests of the sons of Zadok, who are sanctified, who have kept My charge, who did not go astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12“And *this* district of land that is set apart shall be to them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13“Opposite the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have an area* twenty-five thousand *cubits* in length and ten thousand in width; its entire length *shall be* twenty-five thousand and its width ten thousand.

14“And they shall not sell or exchange any of it; they may not alienate this best *part* of the land, for *it is* holy to the LORD.

15“The five thousand *cubits* in width that remain, along the edge of the twenty-five thousand, shall be for general use by the city, for dwellings and common-land; and the city shall be in the center.

16“These *shall be* its measurements: the north side four thousand five hundred *cubits,* the south side four thousand five hundred, the east side four thousand five hundred, and the west side four thousand five hundred.

17“The common-land of the city shall be: to the north two hundred and fifty *cubits,* to the south two hundred and fifty, to the east two hundred and fifty, and to the west two hundred and fifty.

18“The rest of the length, alongside the district of the holy *section, shall be* ten thousand *cubits* to the east and ten thousand to the west. It shall be adjacent to the district of the holy *section,* and its produce shall be food for the workers of the city.

19“The workers of the city, from all the tribes of Israel, shall cultivate it.

20 “The entire district *shall be* twenty-five thousand *cubits* by twenty-five thousand *cubits,* foursquare. You shall set apart the holy district with the property of the city.

21 “The rest *shall belong* to the prince, on one side and on the other of the holy district and of the city’s property, next to the twenty-five thousand *cubits* of the *holy* district as far as the eastern border, and westward next to the twenty-five thousand as far as the western border, adjacent to the *tribal* portions; *it shall belong* to the prince. It shall be the holy district, and the sanctuary of the temple *shall be* in the center.

22 “Moreover, apart from the possession of the Levites and the possession of the city *which are* in the midst of what *belongs* to the prince, *the area* between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin shall belong to the prince.

23 “As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side to the west, Benjamin *shall have* one *section;*

24 “by the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west, Simeon *shall have* one *section;*

25 “by the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west, Issachar *shall have* one *section;*

26 “by the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west, Zebulun *shall have* one *section;*

27 “by the border of Zebulun, from the east side to the west, Gad *shall have* one *section;*

28 “by the border of Gad, on the south side, toward the South,[a] the border shall be from Tamar *to* the waters of Meribah *by* Kadesh, along the brook to the Great Sea.

29 “This *is* the land which you shall divide by lot as an inheritance among the tribes of Israel, and these *are* their portions,” says the Lord GOD.

The Gates of the City and Its Name

30“These *are* the exits of the city. On the north side, measuring four thousand five hundred *cubits*

31“(the gates of the city *shall be* named after the tribes of Israel), the three gates northward: one gate for Reuben, one gate for Judah, and one gate for Levi;

32“on the east side, four thousand five hundred *cubits,* three gates: one gate for Joseph, one gate for Benjamin, and one gate for Dan;

33“on the south side, measuring four thousand five hundred *cubits,* three gates: one gate for Simeon, one gate for Issachar, and one gate for Zebulun;

34“on the west side, four thousand five hundred *cubits* with their three gates: one gate for Gad, one gate for Asher, and one gate for Naphtali.

*35“All the way around *shall be* eighteen thousand *cubits;* and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be:* THE LORD *IS* THERE.”[b]

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***The heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.***

Ezekiel did not choose to see "visions of God." Rather, the Lord took the initiative and chose him. "Prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit" (2 Pet. 1:21).

Life Lessons

1:28 — ***This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD.***

It is impossible to fully describe the splendor of God. The best Ezekiel or the apostle John could do was to compare it to something we've already seen, such as a rainbow or the sunshine (Rev. 1:16). However, God's glory is radically different from everything we know.

Life Lessons

2:1, 2 — ***"Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak to you." Then the Spirit entered me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet.***

God never gives us a command that He doesn't also give us the ability to fulfill. He never calls us to a task without also enabling us to complete it. He also assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

2:6 — ***"And you, son of man, do not be afraid of them nor be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns are with you and you dwell among scorpions."***

God sent Ezekiel to speak to a nation He called stubborn, obstinate, and rebellious (Ezek. 2:4, 6). It was not an easy task! But since God would be with Ezekiel, the prophet did not have to fear.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***"Son of man, receive into your heart all My words that I speak to you, and hear with your ears."***

Listening to God is essential to walking with God. Listening requires not only paying attention to His voice but also taking His words so seriously that our greatest desire is to apply His principles to our hearts and lives.

Life Lessons

3:27 — ***"He who hears, let him hear; and he who refuses, let him refuse."***

God lets us choose whether we will open our ears to listen or whether we will refuse to hear. Jesus said, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!" (Mark 4:9). We can decide to submit to His commands and honor Him, or we can disobey Him and do things our own way as the "rebellious house" of Israel did (Ezek 3:27). Yet we must always

remember that obedience brings blessing and rebellion leads to destruction (Prov. 16:25).

Life Lessons

4:1 — ***"You also, son of man, take a clay tablet and lay it before you, and portray on it a city, Jerusalem."***

Ezekiel was to publicly "lay siege" to his model city to illustrate the coming onslaught against the real Jerusalem. Even the little food and water he was instructed to consume were indicative of the small rations the people of Jerusalem would receive once the city was conquered (Ezek. 4:9–17). God uses a variety of ways to help us understand and obey His Word.

Life Lessons

4:15 — ***"See, I am giving you cow dung instead of human waste, and you shall prepare your bread over it."***

God graciously works with and through us to accomplish His purpose. When we revere Him, He honors us with His goodness. When Ezekiel, a priest, recoiled from an object lesson involving ceremonial uncleanness (Lev. 21–22; Deut. 23:12–14), God accommodated him. Yet He still provided a stunning and disquieting illustration of the poverty, desolation, and spiritual uncleanness of Judah and Israel.

Life Lessons

5:15 — ***"So it shall be a reproach, a taunt, a lesson, and an astonishment to the nations that are all around you, when I execute judgments among you in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes."***

All along, God intended for Jerusalem to serve as an example to the nations of the world regarding the goodness and holiness of God (Is. 26:9; Jer. 22:8, 9). Sadly, because the people refused to obey Him, they suffered His judgment instead of receiving His blessings (Deut. 28:25; Ezek. 5:5–9).

Life Lessons

6:9 — ***"I was crushed by their adulterous heart which has departed from Me, and by their eyes which play the harlot after their idols."***

The Lord loves us, and He has invested Himself in us—even as a husband gives himself freely to his bride (Is. 54:5; 62:4, 5; Rev. 21:2, 9–27). God has given Himself completely to us, and we are to be singular in our devotion to Him (Ex. 20:5; 34:13–16; Song 8:6; Eph. 5:22–30; Rev. 19:7–9). He created us to connect with Him through an intimate relationship, and when we give our heart to something else, it grieves Him (Is. 63:9, 10).

Life Lessons

6:14 — ***"They shall know that I am the LORD."***

This phrase recurs throughout the Book of Ezekiel. Repeatedly, God says that He will execute mighty judgments and provide redemption so that the whole world will know that He alone is God.

Life Lessons

7:19 — ***"Their silver and their gold will not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD."***

When the time of God's judgment arrives, no amount of planning or scheming will be able to rescue a person who refuses to obey Him. Nothing can stand in the way of God accomplishing His purposes.

Life Lessons

7:27 — ***"I will do to them according to their way, and according to what they deserve I will judge them."***

The Bible tells us that God keeps careful records of what we say, do, and even think to make sure that everyone receives what is due at the final judgment (Dan. 7:10; Rev. 20:12).

Life Lessons

8:3 — ***The Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in visions of God to Jerusalem.***

Ezekiel gives us more vivid descriptions of the prophetic process than almost any other Old Testament prophet. Here, the Holy Spirit shows him what is transpiring in Jerusalem although Ezekiel is in Babylon. God speaks to us in uncounted ways—sometimes in a manner that is truly amazing (Gen. 32:24–30; Ex. 3:1–10; Num. 22:22–34; Matt. 17:1–6; Rev. 1:9–19). Are you watching and listening for Him? Or do you

ignore what He says, especially when you think it may be too difficult? Remember, God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it.

Life Lessons

8:17 — ***"Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here?"***

Sin is *never* a light thing—especially the abominations that the Judahites were committing by worshiping pagan deities in the Lord's temple. Yet that is what we do when we forget God and give ourselves to something else on the altar of our hearts. We may get so used to some offense that it seems harmless and even inconsequential, but God's holy nature never changes. Sin *never* becomes acceptable to Him.

Life Lessons

9:4 — ***"Put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it."***

God ordered His angels to distinguish between those who honored Him and those who did not (see also Ex. 12:7, 11–13; Rev. 7:1–3). When it came time for judgment, He would spare His faithful people: "Do not come near anyone on whom is the mark" (Ezek. 9:6).

Life Lessons

9:9 — ***"The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great . . . for they say, 'The LORD has forsaken the land, and the LORD does not see!'"***

Most of God's people made excuses for what happened during the Babylonian invasions. Israel and Judah did not acknowledge the invasions for what they were—a prophesied divine judgment because of their wickedness and idolatry. Rather, they blamed the Lord—believing their destruction was proof that He had abandoned them and did not care about their sin. God considered their perspective deeply evil. To repent, we must take responsibility for our sin. And we know that when we do, He is faithful and just to forgive us (1 John 1:9).

Life Lessons

10:18 — ***Then the glory of the LORD departed from the threshold of the temple and stood over the cherubim.***

Many in Israel mistakenly believed Jerusalem would never be destroyed because the temple, God's dwelling place, was located there. They could not imagine He would abandon the temple, even though this is what He warned would happen (1 Kin. 9:6, 7; Jer. 7:9–14).

Life Lessons

11:5 — ***"I know the things that come into your mind."***

The Lord knows us completely—our thoughts, our plans, our hopes, our feelings. We can hide nothing from Him, and we can never surprise Him. He knows us better than we know ourselves; that is why we can trust Him—and it is also why we should respect and honor Him (2 Cor. 5:9–11; 10:5).

Life Lessons

11:16 — ***"Although I have cast them far off . . . yet I shall be a little sanctuary for them."***

Wherever we go, God is a sanctuary for us. Even when He judged Israel and sent her into captivity, the Lord kept His faithful remnant safe. He also promised to gather them out of the countries where they had been banished and return them back to the land (Ezek. 11:17, 19, 20). With the Lord, there is always hope.

Life Lessons

12:3 — ***"Prepare your belongings for captivity, and go into captivity by day in their sight . . . It may be that they will consider, though they are a rebellious house."***

God instructed Ezekiel to perform many unusual actions to illustrate to the rebellious Israelites what would happen to them in judgment. The people had no reason to doubt what was about to happen or that God was serious about His plans to judge their sin.

Life Lessons

12:25 — ***"For I am the LORD. I speak, and the word which I speak will come to pass; it will no more be postponed."***

Although the people of Israel thought that the prophecies were far from being fulfilled or would eventually fail to come to pass (Ezek. 12:22), God was clear: "The days are at hand, and the fulfillment of every

vision” (v. 23). We can rely completely on the truth and accuracy of God’s Word. Jesus said, “Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming” (Matt. 24:42). We do not know how much time we will have to get right with God, so we should seek a relationship with Him through Jesus Christ as soon as possible.

Life Lessons

13:19 — ***“Will you profane Me among My people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread?”***

When we truly examine why we’ve wandered away from the Lord and disobeyed Him, we realize that we’ve done so for worthless things that cannot last (Rom. 1:22–25). When we stray from God’s truth, we usually end up committing a series of terrible transgressions: blasphemy, bribery, perjury, and worse. One sin opens the way for many more—for lusts that do not satisfy and pleasures that do not last. Yet our obedience to Him always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

13:22 — ***“Because with lies you have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and you have strengthened the hands of the wicked, so that he does not turn from his wicked way to save his life.”***

We must be very careful how we represent God’s message, neither adding to it nor taking away from it. Any true word from the Lord will encourage His people and urge the wicked to turn from evil.

Life Lessons

14:3 — ***"Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts."***

We don't have to set up idols of wood and stone at a physical shrine in order to engage in idolatry. If there is anything that we honor above God, we have already made it an idol in our hearts.

Life Lessons

15:8 — ***"'Thus I will make the land desolate, because they have persisted in unfaithfulness,' says the Lord GOD."***

To persist in unfaithfulness is to invite God's judgment. Paul wrote, "For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord" (1 Cor. 11:31, 32). We must examine ourselves and remain obedient to Him. Our disobedience invites His discipline (Heb. 12:4–11), but obedience always brings blessing.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I confront a believer who has fallen spiritually?

Ezek. 16:2

God gave Ezekiel a tremendous task: he was to confront the people about their sin. "Son of man," He told the prophet, "cause Jerusalem to know her abominations" (Ezek. 16:2; also 20:4; 22:2; 23:36). This was a difficult assignment. Even so, at times He will likewise call us to

confront someone who is sinning unrepentantly. How can one be an effective and godly minister in such circumstances?

First, we must watch the spirit in which we address the fallen believer. We must be firm but gentle (Gal. 6:1). Hurting people can be fragile; they don't need our condemnation. We should not go to them out of anger or to vent our hurt; rather, we must go to them with kindness, sensitive to their pain, and with the desire to restore them to fellowship.

Second, we are to confront the person in the spirit of humility: "If anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself" (Gal. 6:3). We can't go with a haughty attitude, as if we could never commit such sin. That kind of mindset deeply offends God (Matt. 7:1–5; 1 John 1:10). If we go to hurting people with the attitude that we are above them, they certainly won't respond to our efforts. In fact, we only build a wall that will obstruct the restoration process, which is the goal of our confrontation. Rather, we must remember that we are *all* vulnerable to temptation and that it is only by His grace that we are not enslaved by the same iniquity. We must also realize that we do not convict anyone of sin—the Holy Spirit does that (John 16:8). We are there simply to urge the person to do whatever God says and receive His grace.

Third, we are to go to the person in love, doing and saying whatever God requires of us so that he or she will repent. We should not automatically interpret their inability to express grief for their actions as a lack of remorse or repentance. They may suffer greatly and fear releasing their tears. Still, we must remain firm in our efforts to encourage them to obey God and to agree with Him by confessing their sin to Him. This must all be done in love, because if we do not go with the right spirit—honoring Him and caring for them—we may as well not go at all.

Those who walk with the Father are to gently, humbly, and lovingly confront the straying person in the hope that they will experience "godly sorrow," which "produces repentance leading to salvation" (2 Cor. 7:10). Confrontation is never easy, but it is often a prerequisite to restoration, the real goal.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

16:14 — ***"Your fame went out among the nations because of your beauty, for it was perfect through My splendor which I had bestowed on you."***

Judah forgot that any good thing she had, she had received from God. He redeemed her when she was like an unwanted child among the nations (Ezek. 16:6), and He molded her with His own wisdom, glory, and power. Yet when she became strong and beautiful, she also became prideful and turned away from Him. The same is true with us. When we wander from the Lord, we face His discipline. That is why we must remember any success, talent, ability, insight, or strength comes from Him, and we should use it all for His glory. Otherwise, we may make the same mistake Judah did.

Life Lessons

17:24 — ***"I, the LORD, have brought down the high tree and exalted the low tree, dried up the green tree and made the dry tree flourish; I, the LORD, have spoken and have done it."***

The Lord wants us to remember that He is absolutely sovereign. If a nation becomes powerful and prominent, it does so because He allowed it. If a nation falls, it does so because He permitted it to happen. God rules among the nations, and only He can truly give His children hope.

Life Lessons

18:4 — ***"Behold, all souls are Mine; the soul of the father as well as the soul of the son is Mine."***

As our Creator, every human being belongs to God (Acts 17:28). Yet only those who place their faith in Christ have been adopted as members of His heavenly family (Rom. 8:14–17, 23; Gal. 4:4–7; 6:10; Eph. 1:5, 6).

Life Lessons

18:20 — ***"The soul who sins shall die."***

This is the result of the Fall of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3; Rom. 5:12). All of us have been condemned to death and eternal separation from God because of our transgressions (Rom. 3:23; 6:23). Yet the Lord tells us that if we choose His provision of forgiveness through faith in Christ, instead of death, we will have eternal life (Matt. 10:39).

Life Lessons

18:32 — ***"For I have no pleasure in the death of one who dies," says the Lord GOD. "Therefore turn and live!"***

Romans 6:23 tells us, "The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." God's desire is that we repent and receive the free gift of eternal life that He offers to us (2 Pet. 3:9). He has already paid the penalty of our sin through the sacrificial, substitutionary, all-sufficient death of His Son; therefore, we must simply accept His gift and come to Him on His terms.

Life Lessons

20:14 — ***"But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out."***

God rescued the stiff-necked Israelites out of Egyptian slavery, not because they deserved it but as a demonstration of His grace and mercy. He wants the world to see and enjoy His love and goodness.

Life Lessons

20:25 — ***"I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live."***

If we refuse to live by God's wisdom, He will give us over to our own (Ps. 81:11, 12; Rom. 1:24–26)—which is sure to lead to destruction (Prov. 14:12). In this instance, the people of Israel were so intent on serving other deities that they willingly sacrificed their firstborn (Ezek. 20:26)—imposing a greater penalty on themselves than God ever required of them.

Life Lessons

20:44 — ***"Then you shall know that I am the LORD, when I have dealt with you for My name's sake."***

If God did not deal with us on the basis of His mercy and grace, none of us would have any hope for the future. But because He acts according to His loving nature and has provided salvation for us through Jesus Christ, we have the brightest future imaginable.

Life Lessons

21:27 — ***"It shall be no longer, until He comes whose right it is, and I will give it to Him."***

With the destruction of Jerusalem by the Babylonians, the line of David ceased to rule on Judah's throne. (The line of David had not ruled in the northern kingdom of Israel from the time the nation was divided in two. See 1 Kings 12.) According to this prophecy, no other Davidic king would rule until the Messiah—who we know to be Jesus Christ—established His reign. And His rule will last forever.

Life Lessons

22:14 — ***"Can your heart endure, or can your hands remain strong, in the days when I shall deal with you? I, the LORD, have spoken, and will do it."***

Some believe that at the Great White Throne Judgment, they will be able to air their complaints and excuses to God. However, that is not the case. If the judgment He sent to Jerusalem was too terrible for the people to endure, "Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot?" (Heb. 10:29). As believers, our names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life, and we have absolutely no reason to fear. We are assured that we will enjoy heaven with Him forever.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I become a godly influence on others?

Ezek. 22:30

The United States Marine Corps is always on the lookout for what it calls “a few good men.” The eyes of the Lord are likewise scanning the earth in order to find godly men and women who will step forward and use their influence to exalt Him (2 Chr. 16:9). We see this in Ezekiel, where God says, “I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it” (22:30).

A “gap” is a place where error or falsehood has crept in, allowing satanic confusion and inviting the judgment of God. Sometimes these gaps are so serious that they imperil entire nations. Such a time faced Israel following the Exodus, but the Word of God records this remarkable statement: “Therefore He said that He would destroy them, had not Moses His chosen one stood before Him in the breach, to turn away His wrath, lest He destroy them” (Ps. 106:23).

Few of us will ever be called upon to save a nation. But we can build up walls of protection around our families and churches by insisting on speaking the whole counsel of God (Acts 20:26–31). We can resist the devil daily and refuse the sensuality and perversions of this age. In Moses’ day, one man made all the difference. Why not be the one who makes a difference today?

A prostitute named Rahab made the right choice and became the ancestor of the Messiah (Josh. 6:17, 25; Matt. 1:5; Heb. 11:31; James 2:25). A widow named Ruth chose the God of Israel, became the great-grandmother of King David, and was also the forebearer of Christ (Ruth 1:16, 17; 4:13–22; Matt. 1:5). An infertile wife named Hannah poured out her soul to God and became the mother of Samuel (1 Sam. 1:9–20). A man called Abram responded to God, left his relatives behind, and became the father of all who believe (Gen. 12:1–5; Rom. 4; Gal. 3). A woman named Mary poured expensive perfume on Jesus’ head and gained for herself an eternal monument in history (Mark 14:3–9).

Who are the influential people of this earth? They are the ones who leave all to follow the Lord—men and women who prove themselves to be “blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom [they] shine as lights in the world” (Phil. 2:15). You may doubt that your light shines brightly by this world’s standards—but since God calls you a luminary, keep on shining!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

22:30 — ***"I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it."***

God calls us, His people, to "stand in the gap" and call those around us to repentance and new life in Christ. Who do you know that needs to hear the Good News? Whose heart needs your prayers and faithful witness?

Life Lessons

24:16 — ***"Son of man, behold, I take away from you the desire of your eyes with one stroke; yet you shall neither mourn nor weep, nor shall your tears run down."***

God required some difficult things of His servants the prophets. He told Ezekiel not to weep or exhibit the customary signs of mourning when his beloved wife died in order to show the people of Israel that they would soon lose the desire of their eyes—the temple in Jerusalem and the loved ones they had left behind in the city (Ezek. 24:20, 21). This is exactly what happened. However, this terrible scene should remind us of the amazing gift of restoration that Christ has given us in salvation. We not only have a faithful Comforter (John 14:16, 17; 16:13, 14)—we also have eternal hope in Him.

Life Lessons

24:24 — ***"Thus Ezekiel is a sign to you; according to all that he has done you shall do; and when this comes, you shall know that I am the Lord GOD."***

God made Ezekiel's whole life into a living message to Israel and Judah. He will move heaven and earth, if necessary, to show us His will. Our job is to obey it through the power of the Spirit.

Life Principle 16

Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.

Ezek. 25:6, 7

Some people think that God's refusal to grant them some cherished wish would be the worst thing that could ever happen to them. They believe they will be truly disappointed and devastated if that deep desire continues unmet.

So they pursue their desire, either in opposition to God's will or in disregard of it—and end up *truly* disappointed, even if they get what they thought they wanted. They are like the Israelites in Moses' day, who complained to God and insisted on having meat (Num. 11:4, 31–34; Ps. 78:27–31). Psalm 106:15 tells us, "He gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul." The desire becomes a curse.

G. K. Chesterton said, "There are two ways to get enough: One is to accumulate more and more, the other is to desire less." While you can always collect additional possessions, relationships, successes, etc.—there will always be room for more. And when there's room for more, there's room for *wanting* more. The cycle never ends.

If you choose the second route of Chesterton's advice, "to desire less," the likelihood of living a fulfilling life increases. But how does one want less?

By going back to the deepest desire present in every human heart—the one thing we're truly longing for: to know God. Once we satisfy ourselves with His presence, we require far less of what the world has to offer.

You may not understand the longing within you to be a desire for God—in fact, you may simply feel dissatisfaction with your life. Maybe the relationship you wanted and attained isn't everything you thought it would be. Perhaps you have everything you'd ever wanted and yet still go through periods of longing, sadness, and loneliness.

Dissatisfaction, unfulfilled expectations, and feelings of dejection and isolation originate from the same place: a raging hunger for God. Centuries ago Augustine wrote, "You made us for Yourself, and our heart is restless until it rests in You."

There is always more we can learn about God—we will never fully know Him while we live here on earth (1 Cor. 13:12). But once we enter into a relationship with the Lord, He promises to reveal more of Himself to us as we fellowship with Him. Hosea 2:19, 20 says, "I will betroth you to Me forever; yes, I will betroth you to Me in righteousness and justice, in lovingkindness and mercy; I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness, and you shall know the LORD."

To fellowship with God—to talk to Him and listen to Him as you study the Bible, pray, and worship Him—is to get to know Him better. He has "betrothed" (or engaged) His people to Himself for one reason: to let Himself be known.

When you develop your relationship with God and discover more about His holy character, He illuminates your heart and mind, giving you a greater desire to know Him more intimately—and leaving your fleshly desires behind in the process. Your worldly desires simply cannot compare to the deep comfort, joy, and fulfillment that God offers you. Rather, you see the things that you acquire outside of His will turning to ashes, while the blessings He gives you endure and satisfy your soul.

This process deepens:

- *Our humility*. As we see God's sovereignty unveiled, we more deeply understand our need for Him.
- *Our gratitude*. Knowing that God's lovingkindness motivates His forgiveness, deliverance, and guidance gives us a thankful heart. Instead of coming to God with complaints about our unfulfilled, selfish desires, we come to Him with adoration and praise.
- *Our purpose*. As the Holy Spirit sheds new light on verses we've read many times before, our quest for a relationship with Him becomes stronger, deeper, and more personal. Our appreciation of God's Word gives us a more profound delight in studying and applying His truth.
- *Our reverence*. Learning something new about our Creator reminds us that we don't know everything about Him. As we come to terms with the depths and heights of God's love, power, and wisdom, our awe of Him grows.

- *Our desire to please God*. When we have a holy, respectful fear of the Lord, our desire changes from satisfying ourselves to serving our God. Pleasing Him is not a chore; rather, it becomes a joy done out of humility and thankfulness.

Amazingly, as we pursue our desire for God, He fulfills the other desires He has given us (Ps. 37:4). And so we learn afresh that while acquiring *anything* outside of His will ultimately disappoints us, He fills us with truly satisfying "pleasures forevermore" (Ps. 16:11).

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

26:4, 5 — *"They shall destroy the walls of Tyre and break down her towers; I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. It shall be a place for spreading nets in the midst of the sea."*

Although Tyre was at the height of her power during Ezekiel's time, he predicted she would become a place to dry fishing nets, which history shows occurred through the conquests of Nebuchadnezzar (Ezek. 26:7–11; 586–571 B.C.) and Alexander the Great (vv. 12–14; 332 B.C.). Ezekiel's prophecy about the fate of Tyre—now located in modern day Lebanon—is a remarkable example of how God faithfully fulfills His Word.

What the Bible Says About

The Origin, Work, and Destiny of Satan

Ezek. 28:12–19

Ezekiel 28:12–19 tells us that God created Satan as a beautiful and eminent angel, a being as real as any of us. Yet the devil arrogantly

lusted to make himself “like the Most High” (Is. 14:14) and rebelled against the Creator, who subsequently cast him and his co-conspirators to earth. Here he set up a counterfeit kingdom in order that he might reign as the god of this world.

Satan uses deception and division to ensnare believers. He works tirelessly to tempt us, hoping that we will fall into sin, thereby damaging our relationship with God and ruining our witness for Christ. He also desires to keep unbelievers away from the saving grace of Jesus Christ, thereby destroying them. Jesus called him a murderer and the father of lies (John 8:44), and as such, his goal is to instigate pain, sorrow, and death throughout the world. Satan accuses and deceives—condemning, antagonizing, and confusing us in an attempt to fill us with doubt and despair.

But Christians have no cause to fear Satan. This is true for two reasons.

First, “because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world” (1 John 4:4). We live under the protection of the Holy Spirit; nothing can happen to us that God does not allow, and we know that whatever He permits—no matter how bad it may seem—He can turn for our good (Rom. 8:28).

Second, all of us who have read Scripture understand Satan’s end. Revelation 12:10, 11 tells us, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony.” The enemy will be thrown into the lake of fire and eternally punished for his rebellion against almighty God (Rev. 20:10). And he will never bother us again.

The apostle Peter refers to Satan as “a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour” (1 Pet. 5:8). Yet even though the devil is as dangerous as a lion, he’s on a short leash. His eternal destination is certain. While he may be able to harass us, tempt us, and prompt us to stumble, our ultimate victory over him and his work was secured for us when Jesus Christ defeated sin once and for all on the Cross.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

28:16, 17 — ***"I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O covering cherub . . . Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor."***

Many scholars believe this passage speaks of Satan and how through his rebellion he was expelled from heaven (Ezek. 28:12–17). The devil fell from his lofty position because he wanted to be "like the Most High" (Is. 14:14). Pride always places an overemphasis on self—we get to the point where we think we don't need God. Both Satan and the king of Tyre forgot that any power, wisdom, beauty, or splendor they had came as a gift from God. We must be careful not to make the same deadly mistake.

Life Lessons

29:15 — ***"It shall be the lowliest of kingdoms; it shall never again exalt itself above the nations."***

Who but God could have declared that Egypt, the ancient ruler of nations, would fall so completely from its heights? No one at the time could have—except God.

Life Lessons

33:11 — ***"I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live."***

God does not want to condemn us, which is why He pleads with us to turn from our wicked ways and to return to Him with all our hearts and all our souls. God will never reject anyone with a truly repentant heart.

Life Lessons

33:32 — ***"They hear your words, but they do not do them."***

The New Testament tells us that King Herod was afraid of John the Baptist, but he "heard him gladly" (Mark 6:20); that is, until Herod killed him. Many people have their favorite preachers and listen to them because they are entertaining. The point, however, is not merely hearing the Word of God, but embracing and doing it wholeheartedly in obedience to the Lord (James 1:22).

Life Lessons

34:15 — ***"I will feed My flock, and I will make them lie down," says the Lord GOD.***

The Lord acts for our benefit and His glory. He feeds us what He knows will give us health. He makes us lie down when we need rest. He is the Great Shepherd (Ps. 23; 28:9; Is. 40:10, 11; John 10:11, 14; Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 2:25; 5:4; Rev. 7:17).

Life Lessons

34:31 — ***"You are My flock, the flock of My pasture; you are men, and I am your God," says the Lord GOD.***

In both testaments, God calls His people His "flock" (Ps. 80:1; Is. 40:11; Micah 5:4; Luke 12:32; 1 Pet. 5:2). Why? For one thing, it's a term of endearment and a picture of close, personal connection. For another, it

reveals our total dependence upon Him. Third, it honors Him as our Shepherd.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I help to restore someone to fellowship with God?

Ezek. 36:16–38

The term "restore" is an interesting one. In ancient Greek, it means to set a broken bone back in place. In restoring someone, we do not place bandages on small cuts, but instead we set broken spiritual bones. Therefore, the work is often long and painful.

The steps to restoration are as follows:

1. ***Lead the person to recognize his failure.*** Help him see the nature of the problem and call it by its right name: sin. As long as a person can rationalize his behavior, he will never accept responsibility for it.
2. ***Lead the person to acknowledge responsibility for his sin.*** Blaming others will do no good. Others may have been involved, but the person chose to sin—and claiming proper responsibility is essential to restoration.
3. ***Lead the fallen saint to repent.*** Pray that the Holy Spirit will convict the person to feel remorse, regret, and grief. Repentance means a change of mind leading to a change of conduct. Paul taught that our thinking must change first; then our actions will follow (Rom. 12:2).
4. ***Lead the person to receive the message God wants to teach him.*** Sometimes a person is stubborn and reluctant to learn. But failure is especially unprofitable when we refuse to be taught by the experience and change our ways. However, if we take the opportunity to learn from our mistakes, we will grow in our understanding about ourselves and about God.
5. ***Lead the sinful believer to respond to God's chastisement with gratitude.*** The one leading might point out two helpful verses: "Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I keep Your word," and "It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I may learn Your

statutes" (Ps. 119:67, 71). Gently remind the person how wonderful it is that God loves us enough to chastise us and mend us.

The goal of all spiritual restoration is to help our sinning brothers and sisters "come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to do his will" (2 Tim. 2:26). What a joy is ours when we see God put a new heart and a new spirit in them, causing them to walk joyfully and willingly in His ways and to keep His commandments for their own good (Ezek. 36:26, 27)!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.
29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

36:21 — ***"I had concern for My holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations wherever they went."***

Our behavior not only reflects how much or little we love God (John 14:15; 1 John 5:3), but it also either attracts or repels those who do not yet know Him. Our relationship to the Lord should draw others to Him.

Life Lessons

36:24 — ***"I will take you from among the nations, gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land."***

God promised to bring His people back to their Promised Land and there give them a heart to joyfully follow Him. We know that God fulfilled His promise to them through the Persian king Cyrus (2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1–3).

Life Lessons

36:26 — ***"I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh."***

God does not want remodeled hearts, but brand new ones. He doesn't want a reform in character, but a new spirit that loves to do His will. He wants transformation, not mere accommodation. This is why Christ came—to completely change our lives (Rom. 12:1, 2; 2 Cor. 5:17).

Life Examples

Ezekiel

Watching Dead Bones Come Alive

Ezek. 37:1–14

In his day, hope had become a rare commodity. A captive in the land of Babylon, Ezekiel must have felt as desolate and useless as the piles of bones that he had seen in the startling vision God had given him (Ezek. 37:1–10). He knew that only a miracle could bring the decimated and scattered people of Judah back together again in the Promised Land.

Yet as Ezekiel sat in the valley and watched the Lord's mighty work, a miracle unfolded before him. Where before only dry bones had littered the landscape, the Lord added muscles, tendons, and tissue. And into those restored, silent bodies, God breathed new life. It was a testimony that He would do the same for Judah—He would take the spiritually dead, dispersed nation and, by His might, bring it back to life.

Maybe you feel dry, defeated, and emotionally scattered. Perhaps your valley of dry bones is a great loss, a failed relationship, an illness that consumes you, or a circumstance that is absolutely beyond your control and requires a miracle. But do not despair! The same God who breathed life into the old, dry bones sustains you today, and He is able

to infuse you with new purpose and hope. Just as He provided the victory to Ezekiel and Judah, God is near to you and can make you triumphant. Just one breath from Him and your life will never be the same.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.
7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

Life Lessons

37:6 — ***"I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then you shall know that I am the LORD."***

This passage looked forward to a day when God would gather the remnant of His people to Israel again, which happened during the reign of Persian king Cyrus (2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1–3). However, it was not until 1948 that Israel was reestablished as a nation and was acknowledged to have a right to the Promised Land. God breathed new life into them in such a way that the whole world was compelled to recognize their existence.

Life Lessons

37:21 — ***"Surely I will take the children of Israel from among the nations . . . and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land."***

No other nation in history has ever come back into existence after being scattered and under the rule of so many foreign nations. But Israel did. After nineteen brutal centuries—on May 14, 1948—Israel and Judah were reunited (Ezek. 37:22) and again recognized as an

autonomous nation. How did Israel survive? Only by clinging to the Lord God and the identity He gave her.

Life Lessons

38:16 — ***"It will be in the latter days that I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me, when I am hallowed in you, O Gog, before their eyes."***

Just as God used stubborn Pharaoh to gain glory for Himself in the eyes of the watching nations (Josh. 2:10; 9:9), so will He use Gog one day to again gain glory for Himself on the world stage.

Life Lessons

38:23 — ***"I will magnify Myself and sanctify Myself, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations. Then they shall know that I am the LORD."***

During the time of judgment, God will show the whole earth His power and might. No army, nation, or coalition will be able to stand against Him. By striking Israel's enemies with terrible calamities, all the nations will know that He is the Lord (Zech. 14:1–9).

Life Lessons

39:22 — ***"So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day forward."***

We do not know why God waits to do some of the good things He has promised to do, but we can have total confidence that He will bring all of them about in His perfect time. He calls us to wait and to trust.

Life Lessons

43:2 — ***And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east. His voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shone with His glory.***

Ezekiel foresaw the glory of the Lord departing from the temple (Ezek. 10), yet he also anticipated the day when the *Shekinah*—or majestic presence—of the Lord would return in joy and triumph (43:4, 5). Today, as darkness and sinfulness increase in the world, it may be difficult to catch glimpses of His glory. Yet one day He will come to redeem His people, His radiance will illuminate all that exists, and He will reign forever and ever (Rev. 21:23–26; 22:5).

Life Lessons

47:8 — ***"This water flows toward the eastern region, goes down into the valley, and enters the sea. When it reaches the sea, its waters are healed."***

The Arabah is where the Dead Sea is located, with water so salty that nothing can survive in it. Yet God transforms it into fresh water that is flourishing and brimming with life. John, like Ezekiel, also envisions "a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb" (Rev. 22:1). Both of these vibrant rivers illustrate the abundant life that God offers all those who come to Him in faith (John 4:14; 7:38; Rev. 22:17).

Ezekiel 1

a **1:1** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Syriac and Targum read *a vision.*
b **1:3** Or *Babylonians,* and so elsewhere in this book
c **1:20** Literally *living creature;* Septuagint and Vulgate read *spirit of life;* Targum reads *creatures.*
d **1:21** Literally *living creature;* Septuagint and Vulgate read *spirit of life;* Targum reads *creatures*.
e **1:22** Following Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *living creature*.

Ezekiel 5

a **5:7** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate; many Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *but have done* (compare 11:12).
b **5:15** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *you*.

Ezekiel 9

a **9:3** Literally *house*

Ezekiel 10

a **10:3** Literally *house,* also in verses 4 and 18
b **10:17** Literally *they*
c **10:17** Literally *they*
d **10:17** Literally *they*

Ezekiel 11

a **11:19** Literally *you*
b **11:24** Or *Babylon,* and so elsewhere in this book

Ezekiel 13

a **13:18** Literally *over all the joints of My hands;* Vulgate reads *under every elbow;* Septuagint and Targum read *on all elbows of the hands*.

Ezekiel 16

a **16:43** Following Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *were agitated with Me*.
b **16:50** Vulgate reads *you saw;* Septuagint reads *he saw;* Targum reads *as was revealed to Me*.
c **16:57** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate; many Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *Edom*.

Ezekiel 17

a **17:7** Following Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text and Targum read *one*.
b **17:21** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; many Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac read *choice men;* Targum reads *mighty men;* Septuagint omits *All his fugitives*.

Ezekiel 18

a **18:17** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *iniquity* (compare verse 8).

Ezekiel 19

a **19:7** Septuagint reads *He stood in insolence;* Targum reads *He destroyed its palaces;* Vulgate reads *He learned to make widows*.
b **19:10** Literally *blood,* following Masoretic Text, Syriac, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *like a flower on a pomegranate tree;* Targum reads *in your likeness*.

Ezekiel 20

a **20:6** Exodus 3:8
b **20:11** Leviticus 18:5
c **20:13** Leviticus 18:5
d **20:15** Exodus 3:8
e **20:21** Leviticus 18:5
f **20:29** Literally *High Place*
g **20:46** Hebrew *Negev*

Ezekiel 22

a **22:24** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *showered upon*.
b **22:25** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *princes;* Targum reads *scribes*.

Ezekiel 23

a **23:4** Literally *Her Own Tabernacle*
b **23:4** Literally *My Tabernacle Is in Her*

Ezekiel 24

a **24:14** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *I*.

Ezekiel 26

a **26:7** Hebrew *Nebuchadrezzar,* and so elsewhere in this book

Ezekiel 27

a **27:6** Hebrew *Kittim,* western lands, especially Cyprus
b **27:10** Hebrew *Lud*
c **27:10** Hebrew *Put*

Ezekiel 29

a **29:3** That is, the Nile
b **29:5** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; some Hebrew manuscripts and Targum read *buried*.

c **29:7** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint and Syriac read *hand*.
d **29:10** Or *tower*

Ezekiel 30

a **30:5** Hebrew *Put*
b **30:5** Hebrew *Lud*
c **30:13** That is, ancient Memphis
d **30:14** That is, ancient Thebes
e **30:15** That is, ancient Pelusium
f **30:17** That is, ancient On (Heliopolis)
g **30:18** Spelled *Tahpanhes* in Jeremiah 43:7 and elsewhere
h **30:18** Following many Hebrew manuscripts, Bomberg, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *refrained*.

Ezekiel 31

a **31:8** Hebrew *armon*

Ezekiel 38

a **38:2** Targum, Vulgate, and Aquila read *chief prince of* (also verse 3).
b **38:5** Hebrew *Cush*
c **38:5** Hebrew *Put*

Ezekiel 39

a **39:1** Targum, Vulgate and Aquila read *chief prince of.*
b **39:11** Literally *The Multitude of Gog*
c **39:14** Literally *those who pass through*

Ezekiel 40

a **40:5** Literally *house,* and so elsewhere in this book
b **40:44** Following Septuagint; Masoretic Text and Vulgate read *eastern*.

Ezekiel 41

a **41:1** Hebrew *heykal,* here the main room of the temple, sometimes called the *holy place* (compare Exodus 26:33)
b **41:17** Literally *house,* here *the Most Holy Place*

Ezekiel 42

a **42:16** Compare 40:5

Ezekiel 43

a **43:3** Some Hebrew manuscripts and Vulgate read *He*.

Ezekiel 45

a **45:5** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *a possession, cities of dwelling*.

Ezekiel 47

a **47:19** Hebrew *Negev*

Ezekiel 48

a **48:28** Hebrew *Negev*
b **48:35** Hebrew *YHWH Shammah*

The Book of

Daniel

Daniel's life and ministry covered the entire seventy years of the Babylonian captivity. Deported to Babylon at approximately age sixteen and handpicked for government service, Daniel became God's prophetic mouthpiece to the Gentile and Jewish world, declaring His present and eternal purpose. Daniel, a Hebrew, became prime minister of Babylon and worked for at least three kings: Nebuchadnezzar, Belshazzar, and Darius. This inspired work quotes both Nebuchadnezzar and Darius as declaring that Daniel's God is the living and true Lord of all.

The name *Daniye'l* or *Dani'el* means "God is my Judge." The Greek form *Daniel* in the Septuagint is the basis for the Latin and English titles.

The Book of Daniel details the life and prophecies of God's trusted servant. It includes a great deal of fulfilled prophecy and is quoted by Christ (Matt. 24:15). Several of the book's twelve chapters revolve around dreams, including God-given visions involving trees, animals, beasts, and images.

While many of the stories in Daniel are retold in children's books, those accounts are too important and relevant to relegate exclusively to the pages of childhood literature. To be sure, Daniel in the lion's den; the deliverance of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego in the fiery furnace; and the disembodied hand that spells doom for the Babylonian despot are all spectacular and gripping narratives. But what stands out in all of them is that our sovereign, omnipotent God consistently and swiftly reacts to the earnest prayers of His faithful servants.

Daniel prophesied concerning the rise and fall of the Antichrist and the glorious Second Coming of Christ. The Book of Daniel is often seen as a companion to the New

Testament Book of Revelation, largely because both contain a great deal of similar prophetic imagery.

Themes: God rules over the affairs of men, and no one can derail His plans or stop Him from acting. He is absolutely sovereign.

Author: Daniel.

Time: During and shortly after the seventy-year Babylonian captivity of Judah (c. 605–530 B.C.).

Structure: The first six chapters of Daniel cover the personal biographies of several key people, plus some local history. The final six chapters cover visions and prophecies concerning God's sovereign hand in the affairs of men.

> **As you read Daniel, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Daniel 2:16*.
> **2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.** *See Daniel 3:15*.
> **17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.** *See Daniel 6:10, 11*.
> **13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.** *See Daniel 9:3*.
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Daniel 11:32*.

Daniel 1

Daniel and His Friends Obey God

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah,
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and
besieged it. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I become a more obedient Christian?*

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand,
with some of the articles of the house of God, which he
carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he
brought the articles into the treasure house of his god.

3 Then the king instructed Ashpenaz, the master of his
eunuchs, to bring some of the children of Israel and some of
the king's descendants and some of the nobles,

4 young men in whom *there was* no blemish, but good-
looking, gifted in all wisdom, possessing knowledge and quick
to understand, who *had* ability to serve in the king's palace,
and whom they might teach the language and literature of
the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed for them a daily provision of the
king's delicacies and of the wine which he drank, and three
years of training for them, so that at the end of *that time*
they might serve before the king.

6 Now from among those of the sons of Judah were Daniel,
Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 To them the chief of the eunuchs gave names: he gave
Daniel *the name* Belteshazzar; to Hananiah, Shadrach; to
Mishael, Meshach; and to Azariah, Abed-Nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile
himself with the portion of the king's delicacies, nor with the
wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the chief of
the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. *Life Lessons*

9 Now God had brought Daniel into the favor and goodwill of
the chief of the eunuchs.
10 And the chief of the eunuchs said to Daniel, “I fear my
lord the king, who has appointed your food and drink. For why
should he see your faces looking worse than the young men
who *are* your age? Then you would endanger my head before
the king.”
11 So Daniel said to the steward[a] whom the chief of the
eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,
12 “Please test your servants for ten days, and let them give
us vegetables to eat and water to drink.
13 “Then let our appearance be examined before you, and
the appearance of the young men who eat the portion of the
king’s delicacies; and as you see fit, *so* deal with your
servants.”
14 So he consented with them in this matter, and tested
them ten days.
15 And at the end of ten days their features appeared better
and fatter in flesh than all the young men who ate the portion
of the king’s delicacies.
16 Thus the steward took away their portion of delicacies
and the wine that they were to drink, and gave them
vegetables.
17 As for these four young men, God gave them knowledge
and skill in all literature and wisdom; and Daniel had
understanding in all visions and dreams. *Life Lessons*
18 Now at the end of the days, when the king had said that
they should be brought in, the chief of the eunuchs brought
them in before Nebuchadnezzar.
19 Then the king interviewed[b] them, and among them all
none was found like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah;
therefore they served before the king.
20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding about
which the king examined them, he found them ten times

better than all the magicians *and* astrologers who *were* in all his realm.

21 Thus Daniel continued until the first year of King Cyrus.

Daniel 2

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream

1 Now in the second year of Nebuchadnezzar's reign,
Nebuchadnezzar had dreams; and his spirit was *so* troubled
that his sleep left him.
2 Then the king gave the command to call the magicians,
the astrologers, the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans to tell the
king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.
3 And the king said to them, "I have had a dream, and my
spirit is anxious to know the dream."
4 Then the Chaldeans spoke to the king in Aramaic,[a] "O
king, live forever! Tell your servants the dream, and we will
give the interpretation."
5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, "My
decision is firm: if you do not make known the dream to me,
and its interpretation, you shall be cut in pieces, and your
houses shall be made an ash heap.
6 "However, if you tell the dream and its interpretation, you
shall receive from me gifts, rewards, and great honor.
Therefore tell me the dream and its interpretation."
7 They answered again and said, "Let the king tell his
servants the dream, and we will give its interpretation."
8 The king answered and said, "I know for certain that you
would gain time, because you see that my decision is firm:
9 "if you do not make known the dream to me, *there is only*
one decree for you! For you have agreed to speak lying and
corrupt words before me till the time has changed. Therefore
tell me the dream, and I shall know that you can give me its
interpretation."
10 The Chaldeans answered the king, and said, "There is not
a man on earth who can tell the king's matter; therefore no

king, lord, or ruler has *ever* asked such things of any magician, astrologer, or Chaldean.

11"*It is* a difficult thing that the king requests, and there is no other who can tell it to the king except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh."

12For this reason the king was angry and very furious, and gave the command to destroy all the wise *men* of Babylon.

13So the decree went out, and they began killing the wise *men;* and they sought Daniel and his companions, to kill *them*.

God Reveals Nebuchadnezzar's Dream

14Then with counsel and wisdom Daniel answered Arioch, the captain of the king's guard, who had gone out to kill the wise *men* of Babylon;

15he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, "Why is the decree from the king so urgent?" Then Arioch made the decision known to Daniel.

16So Daniel went in and asked the king to give him time, that he might tell the king the interpretation. *Life Lessons*

17Then Daniel went to his house, and made the decision known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions,

18that they might seek mercies from the God of heaven concerning this secret, so that Daniel and his companions might not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

19Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. So Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

*20Daniel answered and said:

"Blessed be the name of God forever and ever,
For wisdom and might are His.
21And He changes the times and the seasons;
He removes kings and raises up kings;

He gives wisdom to the wise
And knowledge to those who have understanding.
22He reveals deep and secret things;
He knows what *is* in the darkness,
And light dwells with Him.

23"I thank You and praise You,
O God of my fathers;
You have given me wisdom and might,
And have now made known to me what we asked of You,
For You have made known to us the king's demand."

Daniel Explains the Dream

24Therefore Daniel went to Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon. He went and said thus to him: "Do not destroy the wise *men* of Babylon; take me before the king, and I will tell the king the interpretation."

25Then Arioch quickly brought Daniel before the king, and said thus to him, "I have found a man of the captives[b] of Judah, who will make known to the king the interpretation."

26The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, "Are you able to make known to me the dream which I have seen, and its interpretation?"

27Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, "The secret which the king has demanded, the wise *men,* the astrologers, the magicians, and the soothsayers cannot declare to the king.

28"But there is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and He has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will be in the latter days. Your dream, and the visions of your head upon your bed, were these:

29 “As for you, O king, thoughts came *to* your *mind while* on
your bed, *about* what would come to pass after this; and He
who reveals secrets has made known to you what will be.
30 “But as for me, this secret has not been revealed to me
because I have more wisdom than anyone living, but for *our*
sakes who make known the interpretation to the king, and
that you may know the thoughts of your heart.
31 “You, O king, were watching; and behold, a great image!
This great image, whose splendor *was* excellent, stood before
you; and its form *was* awesome.
32 “This image’s head *was* of fine gold, its chest and arms of
silver, its belly and thighs[c] of bronze,
33 “its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay.[d]
34 “You watched while a stone was cut out without hands,
which struck the image on its feet of iron and clay, and broke
them in pieces.
35 “Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the
gold were crushed together, and became like chaff from the
summer threshing floors; the wind carried them away so that
no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the
image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.
36 “This *is* the dream. Now we will tell the interpretation of it
before the king.
37 “You, O king, *are* a king of kings. For the God of heaven
has given you a kingdom, power, strength, and glory;
38 “and wherever the children of men dwell, or the beasts of
the field and the birds of the heaven, He has given *them* into
your hand, and has made you ruler over them all—you *are*
this head of gold.
39 “But after you shall arise another kingdom inferior to
yours; then another, a third kingdom of bronze, which shall
rule over all the earth.
40 “And the fourth kingdom shall be as strong as iron,
inasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and shatters everything;

and like iron that crushes, *that kingdom* will break in pieces and crush all the others.

41“Whereas you saw the feet and toes, partly of potter’s clay and partly of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; yet the strength of the iron shall be in it, just as you saw the iron mixed with ceramic clay.

42“And *as* the toes of the feet *were* partly of iron and partly of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly fragile.

43“As you saw iron mixed with ceramic clay, they will mingle with the seed of men; but they will not adhere to one another, just as iron does not mix with clay.

44“And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. *Life Lessons*

45“Inasmuch as you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold—the great God has made known to the king what will come to pass after this. The dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.”

Daniel and His Friends Promoted

46Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face, prostrate before Daniel, and commanded that they should present an offering and incense to him.

47The king answered Daniel, and said, “Truly your God *is* the God of gods, the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, since you could reveal this secret.”

48Then the king promoted Daniel and gave him many great gifts; and he made him ruler over the whole province of

Babylon, and chief administrator over all the wise *men* of Babylon.

[49]Also Daniel petitioned the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon; but Daniel *sat* in the gate[e] of the king.

Daniel 3

The Image of Gold

1 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose
height *was* sixty cubits *and* its width six cubits. He set it up in
the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 And King Nebuchadnezzar sent *word* to gather together
the satraps, the administrators, the governors, the
counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and
all the officials of the provinces, to come to the dedication of
the image which King Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

3 So the satraps, the administrators, the governors, the
counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and
all the officials of the provinces gathered together for the
dedication of the image that King Nebuchadnezzar had set
up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar
had set up.

4 Then a herald cried aloud: “To you it is commanded, O
peoples, nations, and languages,

5 “*that* at the time you hear the sound of the horn, flute,
harp, lyre, *and* psaltery, in symphony with all kinds of music,
you shall fall down and worship the gold image that King
Nebuchadnezzar has set up;

6 “and whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast
immediately into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.”

7 So at that time, when all the people heard the sound of
the horn, flute, harp, *and* lyre, in symphony with all kinds of
music, all the people, nations, and languages fell down *and*
worshiped the gold image which King Nebuchadnezzar had
set up.

Daniel’s Friends Disobey the King

8Therefore at that time certain Chaldeans came forward and accused the Jews.

9They spoke and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, “O king, live forever!

10“You, O king, have made a decree that everyone who hears the sound of the horn, flute, harp, lyre, *and* psaltery, in symphony with all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the gold image;

11“and whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12“There are certain Jews whom you have set over the affairs of the province of Babylon: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego; these men, O king, have not paid due regard to you. They do not serve your gods or worship the gold image which you have set up.”

13Then Nebuchadnezzar, in rage and fury, gave the command to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. So they brought these men before the king.

14Nebuchadnezzar spoke, saying to them, “*Is it* true, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, *that* you do not serve my gods or worship the gold image which I have set up?

15“Now if you are ready at the time you hear the sound of the horn, flute, harp, lyre, *and* psaltery, in symphony with all kinds of music, and you fall down and worship the image which I have made, *good!* But if you do not worship, you shall be cast immediately into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. And who *is* the god who will deliver you from my hands?” *Life Lessons*

16Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego answered and said to the king, “O Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer you in this matter.

17“If that *is the case,* our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver *us* from your hand, O king.

18 “But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we do not
serve your gods, nor will we worship the gold image which
you have set up.”

Saved in Fiery Trial

19 Then Nebuchadnezzar was full of fury, and the expression
on his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
Nego. He spoke and commanded that they heat the furnace
seven times more than it was usually heated. *Life Examples: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego*

20 And he commanded certain mighty men of valor who
were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego,
and cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their trousers,
their turbans, and their *other* garments, and were cast into
the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore, because the king’s command was urgent, and
the furnace exceedingly hot, the flame of the fire killed those
men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
Nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery
furnace.

24 Then King Nebuchadnezzar was astonished; and he rose
in haste *and* spoke, saying to his counselors, “Did we not cast
three men bound into the midst of the fire?” They answered
and said to the king, “True, O king.”

25 “Look!” he answered, “I see four men loose, walking in
the midst of the fire; and they are not hurt, and the form of
the fourth is like the Son of God.”[a]

Nebuchadnezzar Praises God

26Then Nebuchadnezzar went near the mouth of the burning fiery furnace *and* spoke, saying, “Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, servants of the Most High God, come out, and come *here*.” Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego came from the midst of the fire.

27And the satraps, administrators, governors, and the king’s counselors gathered together, and they saw these men on whose bodies the fire had no power; the hair of their head was not singed nor were their garments affected, and the smell of fire was not on them.

28Nebuchadnezzar spoke, saying, “Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, who sent His Angel[b] and delivered His servants who trusted in Him, and they have frustrated the king’s word, and yielded their bodies, that they should not serve nor worship any god except their own God!

Life Lessons

29“Therefore I make a decree that any people, nation, or language which speaks anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made an ash heap; because there is no other God who can deliver like this.”

30Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego in the province of Babylon.

Daniel 4

Nebuchadnezzar's Second Dream

[1]Nebuchadnezzar the king,

To all peoples, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth:
Peace be multiplied to you.
[2]I thought it good to declare the signs and wonders that the Most High God has worked for me.

[3]How great *are* His signs,
And how mighty His wonders!
His kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom,
And His dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace.
[5]I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts on my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.
[6]Therefore I issued a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known to me the interpretation of the dream.
[7]Then the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers came in, and I told them the dream; but they did not make known to me its interpretation.
[8]But at last Daniel came before me (his name *is* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god; in him *is* the Spirit of the Holy God), and I told the dream before him, *saying:*

9“Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, because I know
that the Spirit of the Holy God *is* in you, and no secret
troubles you, explain to me the visions of my dream that
I have seen, and its interpretation.

10“These *were* the visions of my head *while* on my bed:

I was looking, and behold,
A tree in the midst of the earth,
And its height was great.
11The tree grew and became strong;
Its height reached to the heavens,
And it could be seen to the ends of all the earth.
12Its leaves *were* lovely,
Its fruit abundant,
And in it *was* food for all.
The beasts of the field found shade under it,
The birds of the heavens dwelt in its branches,
And all flesh was fed from it.

13“I saw in the visions of my head *while* on my bed, and
there was a watcher, a holy one, coming down from
heaven.
14He cried aloud and said thus:

‘Chop down the tree and cut off its branches,
Strip off its leaves and scatter its fruit.
Let the beasts get out from under it,
And the birds from its branches.
15Nevertheless leave the stump and roots in the
earth,
Bound with a band of iron and bronze,
In the tender grass of the field.
Let it be wet with the dew of heaven,
And *let* him graze with the beasts

On the grass of the earth.
16Let his heart be changed from *that of* a man,
Let him be given the heart of a beast,
And let seven times[a] pass over him.

17‘This decision *is* by the decree of the watchers,
And the sentence by the word of the holy ones,
In order that the living may know
That the Most High rules in the kingdom of men,
Gives it to whomever He will,
And sets over it the lowest of men.’

18“This dream I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, declare its interpretation, since all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation; but you *are* able, for the Spirit of the Holy God *is* in you.”

Daniel Explains the Second Dream

19Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for a time, and his thoughts troubled him. *So* the king spoke, and said, “Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or its interpretation trouble you.”

Belteshazzar answered and said, “My lord, *may* the dream concern those who hate you, and its interpretation concern your enemies!
20The tree that you saw, which grew and became strong, whose height reached to the heavens and which *could be seen* by all the earth,
21whose leaves *were* lovely and its fruit abundant, in which *was* food for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and in whose branches the birds of the heaven had their home—

22it *is* you, O king, who have grown and become strong; for your greatness has grown and reaches to the heavens, and your dominion to the end of the earth.
23And inasmuch as the king saw a watcher, a holy one, coming down from heaven and saying, ‘Chop down the tree and destroy it, but leave its stump and roots in the earth, *bound* with a band of iron and bronze in the tender grass of the field; let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let him graze with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him’;
24this is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which has come upon my lord the king:
25They shall drive you from men, your dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make you eat grass like oxen. They shall wet you with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over you, till you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever He chooses.
26And inasmuch as they gave the command to leave the stump *and* roots of the tree, your kingdom shall be assured to you, after you come to know that Heaven rules. *Life Lessons*
27Therefore, O king, let my advice be acceptable to you; break off your sins by *being* righteous, and your iniquities by showing mercy to *the* poor. Perhaps there may be a lengthening of your prosperity.”

Nebuchadnezzar’s Humiliation

28All *this* came upon King Nebuchadnezzar.
29At the end of the twelve months he was walking about the royal palace of Babylon.

30 The king spoke, saying, “Is not this great Babylon, that
I have built for a royal dwelling by my mighty power and
for the honor of my majesty?” *Life Examples: Nebuchadnezzar*
31 While the word *was still* in the king’s mouth, a voice
fell from heaven: “King Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is
spoken: the kingdom has departed from you!
32 And they shall drive you from men, and your dwelling
shall be with the beasts of the field. They shall make you
eat grass like oxen; and seven times shall pass over you,
until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom
of men, and gives it to whomever He chooses.”
33 That very hour the word was fulfilled concerning
Nebuchadnezzar; he was driven from men and ate grass
like oxen; his body was wet with the dew of heaven till
his hair had grown like eagles’ *feathers* and his nails like
birds’ *claws*.

Nebuchadnezzar Praises God

34 And at the end of the time[b] I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted
my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to
me; and I blessed the Most High and praised and
honored Him who lives forever:

For His dominion *is* an everlasting dominion,
And His kingdom *is* from generation to generation.
35 All the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as
nothing;
He does according to His will in the army of heaven
And *among* the inhabitants of the earth.
No one can restrain His hand
Or say to Him, “What have You done?”

36 At the same time my reason returned to me, and for
the glory of my kingdom, my honor and splendor

returned to me. My counselors and nobles resorted to me, I was restored to my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added to me.
37 Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all of whose works *are* truth, and His ways justice. And those who walk in pride He is able to put down. *Life Lessons*

Daniel 5

Belshazzar's Feast

1 Belshazzar the king made a great feast for a thousand of his
lords, and drank wine in the presence of the thousand.
2 While he tasted the wine, Belshazzar gave the command
to bring the gold and silver vessels which his father
Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple which *had been*
in Jerusalem, that the king and his lords, his wives, and his
concubines might drink from them.
3 Then they brought the gold vessels that had been taken
from the temple of the house of God which *had been* in
Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives, and his
concubines drank from them.
4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold and silver,
bronze and iron, wood and stone.
5 In the same hour the fingers of a man's hand appeared
and wrote opposite the lampstand on the plaster of the wall
of the king's palace; and the king saw the part of the hand
that wrote.
6 Then the king's countenance changed, and his thoughts
troubled him, so that the joints of his hips were loosened and
his knees knocked against each other.
7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the
Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spoke, saying to
the wise *men* of Babylon, "Whoever reads this writing, and
tells me its interpretation, shall be clothed with purple and
have a chain of gold around his neck; and he shall be the
third ruler in the kingdom."
8 Now all the king's wise *men* came, but they could not read
the writing, or make known to the king its interpretation.

9 Then King Belshazzar was greatly troubled, his
countenance was changed, and his lords were astonished.
10 The queen, because of the words of the king and his
lords, came to the banquet hall. The queen spoke, saying, “O
king, live forever! Do not let your thoughts trouble you, nor
let your countenance change.
11 “There is a man in your kingdom in whom *is* the Spirit of
the Holy God. And in the days of your father, light and
understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were
found in him; and King Nebuchadnezzar your father—your
father the king—made him chief of the magicians,
astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers.
12 “Inasmuch as an excellent spirit, knowledge,
understanding, interpreting dreams, solving riddles, and
explaining enigmas[a] were found in this Daniel, whom the king
named Belteshazzar, now let Daniel be called, and he will
give the interpretation.”

The Writing on the Wall Explained

13 Then Daniel was brought in before the king. The king
spoke, and said to Daniel, “*Are* you that Daniel who is one of
the captives[b] from Judah, whom my father the king brought
from Judah?
14 “I have heard of you, that the Spirit of God *is* in you, and
that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found
in you.
15 “Now the wise *men,* the astrologers, have been brought
in before me, that they should read this writing and make
known to me its interpretation, but they could not give the
interpretation of the thing.
16 “And I have heard of you, that you can give
interpretations and explain enigmas. Now if you can read the
writing and make known to me its interpretation, you shall be

clothed with purple and *have* a chain of gold around your neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom."

17Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, "Let your gifts be for yourself, and give your rewards to another; yet I will read the writing to the king, and make known to him the interpretation. *Life Lessons*

18"O king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar your father a kingdom and majesty, glory and honor.

19"And because of the majesty that He gave him, all peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him. Whomever he wished, he executed; whomever he wished, he kept alive; whomever he wished, he set up; and whomever he wished, he put down.

20"But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21"Then he was driven from the sons of men, his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild donkeys. They fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the Most High God rules in the kingdom of men, and appoints over it whomever He chooses.

22"But you his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, although you knew all this.

23"And you have lifted yourself up against the Lord of heaven. They have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your lords, your wives and your concubines, have drunk wine from them. And you have praised the gods of silver and gold, bronze and iron, wood and stone, which do not see or hear or know; and the God who *holds* your breath in His hand and owns all your ways, you have not glorified. *Life Lessons*

24"Then the fingers[c] of the hand were sent from Him, and this writing was written.

25“And this is the inscription that was written:

MENE,[d] MENE, TEKEL,[e] UPHARSIN.[f]

26“This *is* the interpretation of *each* word. MENE: God has
numbered your kingdom, and finished it;
27“TEKEL: You have been weighed in the balances, and
found wanting;
28“PERES: Your kingdom has been divided, and given to the
Medes and Persians.”[g]
29Then Belshazzar gave the command, and they clothed
Daniel with purple and *put* a chain of gold around his neck,
and made a proclamation concerning him that he should be
the third ruler in the kingdom.

Belshazzar’s Fall

30That very night Belshazzar, king of the Chaldeans, was
slain.
31And Darius the Mede received the kingdom, *being* about
sixty-two years old.

Daniel 6

The Plot Against Daniel

1It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom one hundred and twenty satraps, to be over the whole kingdom; *Life Examples: Daniel*

Answers to Life's Questions: Why does God allow us to face tests and trials?

2and over these, three governors, of whom Daniel *was* one, that the satraps might give account to them, so that the king would suffer no loss.

3Then this Daniel distinguished himself above the governors and satraps, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king gave thought to setting him over the whole realm.

4So the governors and satraps sought to find *some* charge against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find no charge or fault, because he *was* faithful; nor was there any error or fault found in him.

5Then these men said, "We shall not find any charge against this Daniel unless we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God." *Life Lessons*

6So these governors and satraps thronged before the king, and said thus to him: "King Darius, live forever!

7"All the governors of the kingdom, the administrators and satraps, the counselors and advisors, have consulted together to establish a royal statute and to make a firm decree, that whoever petitions any god or man for thirty days, except you, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions.

8"Now, O king, establish the decree and sign the writing, so that it cannot be changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which does not alter."

9Therefore King Darius signed the written decree.

Daniel in the Lions' Den

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went home. And in his upper room, with his windows open toward Jerusalem, he knelt down on his knees three times that day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as was his custom since early days. *Life Principle 17*

11 Then these men assembled and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 And they went before the king, and spoke concerning the king's decree: "Have you not signed a decree that every man who petitions any god or man within thirty days, except you, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions?" The king answered and said, "The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which does not alter."

13 So they answered and said before the king, "That Daniel, who is one of the captives[a] from Judah, does not show due regard for you, O king, or for the decree that you have signed, but makes his petition three times a day."

14 And the king, when he heard *these* words, was greatly displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he labored till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men approached the king, and said to the king, "Know, O king, that *it is* the law of the Medes and Persians that no decree or statute which the king establishes may be changed."

*16 So the king gave the command, and they brought Daniel and cast *him* into the den of lions. *But* the king spoke, saying to Daniel, "Your God, whom you serve continually, He will deliver you."

17 Then a stone was brought and laid on the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet ring and with

the signets of his lords, that the purpose concerning Daniel might not be changed.

Daniel Saved from the Lions

18Now the king went to his palace and spent the night fasting; and no musicians[b] were brought before him. Also his sleep went from him.

19Then the king arose very early in the morning and went in haste to the den of lions.

20And when he came to the den, he cried out with a lamenting voice to Daniel. The king spoke, saying to Daniel, “Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you serve continually, been able to deliver you from the lions?”

21Then Daniel said to the king, “O king, live forever!

22“My God sent His angel and shut the lions’ mouths, so that they have not hurt me, because I was found innocent before Him; and also, O king, I have done no wrong before you.”

23Now the king was exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no injury whatever was found on him, because he believed in his God.

Darius Honors God

24And the king gave the command, and they brought those men who had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions—them, their children, and their wives; and the lions overpowered them, and broke all their bones in pieces before they ever came to the bottom of the den.

25Then King Darius wrote:

> To all peoples, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth:

Peace be multiplied to you.

*26 I make a decree that in every dominion of my kingdom *men must* tremble and fear before the God of Daniel.

For He *is* the living God,
And steadfast forever;
His kingdom *is the one* which shall not be destroyed,
And His dominion *shall endure* to the end.
27 He delivers and rescues,
And He works signs and wonders
In heaven and on earth,
Who has delivered Daniel from the power of the
lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian. *Life Lessons*

Daniel 7

Vision of the Four Beasts

1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a
dream and visions of his head *while* on his bed. Then he
wrote down the dream, telling the main facts.[a]

2 Daniel spoke, saying, “I saw in my vision by night, and
behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the Great
Sea.

3 “And four great beasts came up from the sea, each
different from the other.

4 “The first *was* like a lion, and had eagle’s wings. I watched
till its wings were plucked off; and it was lifted up from the
earth and made to stand on two feet like a man, and a man’s
heart was given to it.

5 “And suddenly another beast, a second, like a bear. It was
raised up on one side, and *had* three ribs in its mouth
between its teeth. And they said thus to it: ‘Arise, devour
much flesh!’

6 “After this I looked, and there was another, like a leopard,
which had on its back four wings of a bird. The beast also had
four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 “After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth
beast, dreadful and terrible, exceedingly strong. It had huge
iron teeth; it was devouring, breaking in pieces, and
trampling the residue with its feet. It *was* different from all
the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 “I was considering the horns, and there was another horn,
a little one, coming up among them, before whom three of
the first horns were plucked out by the roots. And there, in
this horn, *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth
speaking pompous words.

Vision of the Ancient of Days

9 “I watched till thrones were put in place,
And the Ancient of Days was seated;
His garment *was* white as snow,
And the hair of His head *was* like pure wool.
His throne *was* a fiery flame,
Its wheels a burning fire;
10 A fiery stream issued
And came forth from before Him.
A thousand thousands ministered to Him;
Ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him.
The court[b] was seated,
And the books were opened.

11 “I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking; I watched till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame.
12 “As for the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away, yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.

13 “I was watching in the night visions,
And behold, *One* like the Son of Man,
Coming with the clouds of heaven!
He came to the Ancient of Days,
And they brought Him near before Him. *Life Lessons*
14 Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom,
That all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him.
His dominion *is* an everlasting dominion,
Which shall not pass away,
And His kingdom *the one*

Which shall not be destroyed.

Daniel's Visions Interpreted

15 "I, Daniel, was grieved in my spirit within *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.
16 "I came near to one of those who stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me and made known to me the interpretation of these things:
17 'Those great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings[c] *which* arise out of the earth.
18 'But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.'
19 "Then I wished to know the truth about the fourth beast, which was different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, *with* its teeth of iron and its nails of bronze, *which* devoured, broke in pieces, and trampled the residue with its feet;
20 "and the ten horns that *were* on its head, and the other *horn* which came up, before which three fell, namely, that horn which had eyes and a mouth which spoke pompous words, whose appearance *was* greater than his fellows.
21 "I was watching; and the same horn was making war against the saints, and prevailing against them,
22 "until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgment was made *in favor* of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.
23 "Thus he said:

'The fourth beast shall be
A fourth kingdom on earth,
Which shall be different from all *other* kingdoms,
And shall devour the whole earth,
Trample it and break it in pieces.
24 The ten horns *are* ten kings

Who shall arise from this kingdom.
And another shall rise after them;
He shall be different from the first *ones,*
And shall subdue three kings.
25He shall speak *pompous* words against the Most
High,
Shall persecute[d] the saints of the Most High,
And shall intend to change times and law.
Then *the saints* shall be given into his hand
For a time and times and half a time. *Life Lessons*

26‘But the court shall be seated,
And they shall take away his dominion,
To consume and destroy *it* forever.
*27Then the kingdom and dominion,
And the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole
heaven,
Shall be given to the people, the saints of the Most
High.
His kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom,
And all dominions shall serve and obey Him.’

28“This *is* the end of the account.[e] As for me, Daniel, my thoughts greatly troubled me, and my countenance changed; but I kept the matter in my heart.”

Daniel 8

Vision of a Ram and a Goat

1 In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision
appeared *to* me—to me, Daniel—after the one that appeared
to me the first time.
2 I saw in the vision, and it so happened while I was looking,
that I *was* in Shushan, the citadel, which *is* in the province of
Elam; and I saw in the vision that I was by the River Ulai.
3 Then I lifted my eyes and saw, and there, standing beside
the river, was a ram which had two horns, and the two horns
were high; but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher
one came up last.
4 I saw the ram pushing westward, northward, and
southward, so that no animal could withstand him; nor *was*
there any that could deliver from his hand, but he did
according to his will and became great.
5 And as I was considering, suddenly a male goat came from
the west, across the surface of the whole earth, without
touching the ground; and the goat *had* a notable horn
between his eyes.
6 Then he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had
seen standing beside the river, and ran at him with furious
power.
7 And I saw him confronting the ram; he was moved with
rage against him, attacked the ram, and broke his two horns.
There was no power in the ram to withstand him, but he cast
him down to the ground and trampled him; and there was no
one that could deliver the ram from his hand.
8 Therefore the male goat grew very great; but when he
became strong, the large horn was broken, and in place of it
four notable ones came up toward the four winds of heaven.

9And out of one of them came a little horn which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Glorious *Land*.

10And it grew up to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host and *some* of the stars to the ground, and trampled them.

11He even exalted *himself* as high as the Prince of the host; and by him the daily *sacrifices* were taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down.

12Because of transgression, an army was given over *to the horn* to oppose the daily *sacrifices;* and he cast truth down to the ground. He did *all this* and prospered.

13Then I heard a holy one speaking; and *another* holy one said to that certain *one* who was speaking, "How long *will* the vision *be, concerning* the daily *sacrifices* and the transgression of desolation, the giving of both the sanctuary and the host to be trampled underfoot?"

14And he said to me, "For two thousand three hundred days;[a] then the sanctuary shall be cleansed."

Gabriel Interprets the Vision

15Then it happened, when I, Daniel, had seen the vision and was seeking the meaning, that suddenly there stood before me one having the appearance of a man.

16And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* the Ulai, who called, and said, "Gabriel, make this *man* understand the vision."

17So he came near where I stood, and when he came I was afraid and fell on my face; but he said to me, "Understand, son of man, that the vision *refers* to the time of the end."

18Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep with my face to the ground; but he touched me, and stood me upright.

19 And he said, “Look, I am making known to you what shall
happen in the latter time of the indignation; for at the
appointed time the end *shall be*.
20 “The ram which you saw, having the two horns—*they are*
the kings of Media and Persia.
21 “And the male goat *is* the kingdom[b] of Greece. The large
horn that *is* between its eyes *is* the first king. *Life Lessons*
22 “As for the broken *horn* and the four that stood up in its
place, four kingdoms shall arise out of that nation, but not
with its power.

23 “And in the latter time of their kingdom,
When the transgressors have reached their fullness,
A king shall arise,
Having fierce features,
Who understands sinister schemes.
24 His power shall be mighty, but not by his own
power;
He shall destroy fearfully,
And shall prosper and thrive;
He shall destroy the mighty, and *also* the holy
people.

25 “Through his cunning
He shall cause deceit to prosper under his rule;[c]
And he shall exalt *himself* in his heart.
He shall destroy many in *their* prosperity.
He shall even rise against the Prince of princes;
But he shall be broken without *human* means.[d]

26 “And the vision of the evenings and mornings
Which was told is true;
Therefore seal up the vision,
For *it refers* to many days *in the future*.”

27And I, Daniel, fainted and was sick for days; afterward I arose and went about the king’s business. I was astonished by the vision, but no one understood it.

Daniel 9

Daniel's Prayer for the People

1In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the lineage of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans— *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I learn to pray effectively?*

2in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by the books the number of the years *specified* by the word of the LORD through Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes. *Life Lessons*

4And I prayed to the LORD my God, and made confession, and said, "O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments,

5"we have sinned and committed iniquity, we have done wickedly and rebelled, even by departing from Your precepts and Your judgments.

6"Neither have we heeded Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings and our princes, to our fathers and all the people of the land.

7"O Lord, righteousness *belongs* to You, but to us shame of face, as *it is* this day—to the men of Judah, to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and all Israel, those near and those far off in all the countries to which You have driven them, because of the unfaithfulness which they have committed against You.

8"O Lord, to us *belongs* shame of face, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, because we have sinned against You.

9“To the Lord our God *belong* mercy and forgiveness,
though we have rebelled against Him.
10“We have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to
walk in His laws, which He set before us by His servants the
prophets.
11“Yes, all Israel has transgressed Your law, and has
departed so as not to obey Your voice; therefore the curse
and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God
have been poured out on us, because we have sinned against
Him.
12“And He has confirmed His words, which He spoke against
us and against our judges who judged us, by bringing upon us
a great disaster; for under the whole heaven such has never
been done as what has been done to Jerusalem.
13“As *it is* written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has
come upon us; yet we have not made our prayer before the
LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities and
understand Your truth.
14“Therefore the LORD has kept the disaster in mind, and
brought it upon us; for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all
the works which He does, though we have not obeyed His
voice.
15“And now, O Lord our God, who brought Your people out
of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and made Yourself a
name, as *it is* this day—we have sinned, we have done
wickedly!
16“O Lord, according to all Your righteousness, I pray, let
Your anger and Your fury be turned away from Your city
Jerusalem, Your holy mountain; because for our sins, and for
the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people *are* a
reproach to all *those* around us.
17“Now therefore, our God, hear the prayer of Your servant,
and his supplications, and for the Lord’s sake cause Your face
to shine on Your sanctuary, which is desolate.

18“O my God, incline Your ear and hear; open Your eyes and see our desolations, and the city which is called by Your name; for we do not present our supplications before You because of our righteous deeds, but because of Your great mercies. *Life Lessons*

19“O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, listen and act! Do not delay for Your own sake, my God, for Your city and Your people are called by Your name.”

The Seventy-Weeks Prophecy

20Now while I *was* speaking, praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God,

21yes, while I *was* speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, reached me about the time of the evening offering.

22And he informed *me,* and talked with me, and said, “O Daniel, I have now come forth to give you skill to understand.

23“At the beginning of your supplications the command went out, and I have come to tell *you,* for you *are* greatly beloved; therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision:

> **24**“Seventy weeks[a] are determined
> For your people and for your holy city,
> To finish the transgression,
> To make an end of[b] sins,
> To make reconciliation for iniquity,
> To bring in everlasting righteousness,
> To seal up vision and prophecy,
> And to anoint the Most Holy.

25 “Know therefore and understand,
That from the going forth of the command
To restore and build Jerusalem
Until Messiah the Prince,
There shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks;
The street[c] shall be built again, and the wall,[d]
Even in troublesome times.

26 “And after the sixty-two weeks
Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself;
And the people of the prince who is to come
Shall destroy the city and the sanctuary.
The end of it *shall be* with a flood,
And till the end of the war desolations are
determined. *Life Lessons*
27 Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for
one week;
But in the middle of the week
He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering.
And on the wing of abominations shall be one who
makes desolate,
Even until the consummation, which is determined,
Is poured out on the desolate.”

Daniel 10

Vision of the Glorious Man

1In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a message was
revealed to Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar. The
message *was* true, but the appointed time *was* long;[a] and he
understood the message, and had understanding of the
vision.

2In those days I, Daniel, was mourning three full weeks.

3I ate no pleasant food, no meat or wine came into my
mouth, nor did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks
were fulfilled.

4Now on the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I was
by the side of the great river, that *is,* the Tigris,[b]

5I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man
clothed in linen, whose waist *was* girded with gold of Uphaz!

6His body *was* like beryl, his face like the appearance of
lightning, his eyes like torches of fire, his arms and feet like
burnished bronze in color, and the sound of his words like the
voice of a multitude.

7And I, Daniel, alone saw the vision, for the men who were
with me did not see the vision; but a great terror fell upon
them, so that they fled to hide themselves. *Life Lessons*

8Therefore I was left alone when I saw this great vision, and
no strength remained in me; for my vigor was turned to frailty
in me, and I retained no strength.

9Yet I heard the sound of his words; and while I heard the
sound of his words I was in a deep sleep on my face, with my
face to the ground.

Prophecies Concerning Persia and Greece

10 Suddenly, a hand touched me, which made me tremble on
my knees and *on* the palms of my hands.
11 And he said to me, “O Daniel, man greatly beloved,
understand the words that I speak to you, and stand upright,
for I have now been sent to you.” While he was speaking this
word to me, I stood trembling.
12 Then he said to me, “Do not fear, Daniel, for from the first
day that you set your heart to understand, and to humble
yourself before your God, your words were heard; and I have
come because of your words.
13 “But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me
twenty-one days; and behold, Michael, one of the chief
princes, came to help me, for I had been left alone there with
the kings of Persia. *Life Lessons*
14 “Now I have come to make you understand what will
happen to your people in the latter days, for the vision *refers*
to *many* days yet *to come*.”
15 When he had spoken such words to me, I turned my face
toward the ground and became speechless.
16 And suddenly, *one* having the likeness of the sons[c] of
men touched my lips; then I opened my mouth and spoke,
saying to him who stood before me, “My lord, because of the
vision my sorrows have overwhelmed me, and I have retained
no strength.
17 “For how can this servant of my lord talk with you, my
lord? As for me, no strength remains in me now, nor is any
breath left in me.”
18 Then again, *the one* having the likeness of a man
touched me and strengthened me.
19 And he said, “O man greatly beloved, fear not! Peace *be*
to you; be strong, yes, be strong!” So when he spoke to me I

was strengthened, and said, “Let my lord speak, for you have strengthened me.”

20 Then he said, “Do you know why I have come to you? And now I must return to fight with the prince of Persia; and when I have gone forth, indeed the prince of Greece will come.

21 “But I will tell you what is noted in the Scripture of Truth. (No one upholds me against these, except Michael your prince.

Daniel 11

1“Also in the first year of Darius the Mede, I, *even* I, stood up
to confirm and strengthen him.)
2“And now I will tell you the truth: Behold, three more kings
will arise in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than
them all; by his strength, through his riches, he shall stir up
all against the realm of Greece.
3“Then a mighty king shall arise, who shall rule with great
dominion, and do according to his will.
4“And when he has arisen, his kingdom shall be broken up
and divided toward the four winds of heaven, but not among
his posterity nor according to his dominion with which he
ruled; for his kingdom shall be uprooted, even for others
besides these.

Warring Kings of North and South

5“Also the king of the South shall become strong, as well as
one of his princes; and he shall gain power over him and
have dominion. His dominion *shall be* a great dominion.
6“And at the end of *some* years they shall join forces, for
the daughter of the king of the South shall go to the king of
the North to make an agreement; but she shall not retain the
power of her authority,[a] and neither he nor his authority[b]
shall stand; but she shall be given up, with those who brought
her, and with him who begot her, and with him who
strengthened her in *those* times.
7“But from a branch of her roots *one* shall arise in his place,
who shall come with an army, enter the fortress of the king of
the North, and deal with them and prevail.
8“And he shall also carry their gods captive to Egypt, with
their princes[c] *and* their precious articles of silver and gold;

and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the North.

9 “Also *the king of the North* shall come to the kingdom of the king of the South, but shall return to his own land.

10 “However his sons shall stir up strife, and assemble a multitude of great forces; and *one* shall certainly come and overwhelm and pass through; then he shall return to his fortress and stir up strife.

11 “And the king of the South shall be moved with rage, and go out and fight with him, with the king of the North, who shall muster a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into the hand of his *enemy*.

12 “When he has taken away the multitude, his heart will be lifted up; and he will cast down tens of thousands, but he will not prevail.

13 “For the king of the North will return and muster a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come at the end of some years with a great army and much equipment.

14 “Now in those times many shall rise up against the king of the South. Also, violent men[d] of your people shall exalt themselves in fulfillment of the vision, but they shall fall.

15 “So the king of the North shall come and build a siege mound, and take a fortified city; and the forces[e] of the South shall not withstand *him*. Even his choice troops *shall have* no strength to resist.

16 “But he who comes against him shall do according to his own will, and no one shall stand against him. He shall stand in the Glorious Land with destruction in his power.[f]

17 “He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones[g] with him; thus shall he do. And he shall give him the daughter of women to destroy it; but she shall not stand *with him,* or be for him.

18 “After this he shall turn his face to the coastlands, and shall take many. But a ruler shall bring the reproach against

them to an end; and with the reproach removed, he shall turn back on him.

19 “Then he shall turn his face toward the fortress of his own land; but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 “There shall arise in his place one who imposes taxes *on* the glorious kingdom; but within a few days he shall be destroyed, but not in anger or in battle.

21 “And in his place shall arise a vile person, to whom they will not give the honor of royalty; but he shall come in peaceably, and seize the kingdom by intrigue.

22 “With the force[h] of a flood they shall be swept away from before him and be broken, and also the prince of the covenant.

23 “And after the league *is made* with him he shall act deceitfully, for he shall come up and become strong with a small *number of* people.

24 “He shall enter peaceably, even into the richest places of the province; and he shall do *what* his fathers have not done, nor his forefathers: he shall disperse among them the plunder, spoil, and riches; and he shall devise his plans against the strongholds, but *only* for a time.

25 “He shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the South with a great army. And the king of the South shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand, for they shall devise plans against him.

26 “Yes, those who eat of the portion of his delicacies shall destroy him; his army shall be swept away, and many shall fall down slain.

27 “Both these kings’ hearts *shall be* bent on evil, and they shall speak lies at the same table; but it shall not prosper, for the end *will* still *be* at the appointed time.

28 “While returning to his land with great riches, his heart shall be *moved* against the holy covenant; so he shall do

damage and return to his own land.

The Northern King's Blasphemies

29 "At the appointed time he shall return and go toward the south; but it shall not be like the former or the latter.

30 "For ships from Cyprus[i] shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return in rage against the holy covenant, and do *damage*. So he shall return and show regard for those who forsake the holy covenant.

31 "And forces[j] shall be mustered by him, and they shall defile the sanctuary fortress; then they shall take away the daily *sacrifices,* and place *there* the abomination of desolation.

32 "Those who do wickedly against the covenant he shall corrupt with flattery; but the people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out *great exploits*. *Life Lessons*

33 "And those of the people who understand shall instruct many; yet *for many* days they shall fall by sword and flame, by captivity and plundering.

34 "Now when they fall, they shall be aided with a little help; but many shall join with them by intrigue.

***** 35 "And *some* of those of understanding shall fall, to refine them, purify *them,* and make *them* white, *until* the time of the end; because *it is* still for the appointed time.

36 "Then the king shall do according to his own will: he shall exalt and magnify himself above every god, shall speak blasphemies against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the wrath has been accomplished; for what has been determined shall be done.

37 "He shall regard neither the God[k] of his fathers nor the desire of women, nor regard any god; for he shall exalt himself above *them* all. *Life Lessons*

38 “But in their place he shall honor a god of fortresses; and
a god which his fathers did not know he shall honor with gold
and silver, with precious stones and pleasant things.
39 “Thus he shall act against the strongest fortresses with a
foreign god, which he shall acknowledge, *and* advance *its*
glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and divide
the land for gain.

The Northern King’s Conquests

40 “At the time of the end the king of the South shall attack
him; and the king of the North shall come against him like a
whirlwind, with chariots, horsemen, and with many ships; and
he shall enter the countries, overwhelm *them,* and pass
through.
41 “He shall also enter the Glorious Land, and many
countries shall be overthrown; but these shall escape from his
hand: Edom, Moab, and the prominent people of Ammon.
42 “He shall stretch out his hand against the countries, and
the land of Egypt shall not escape.
43 “He shall have power over the treasures of gold and
silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; also the
Libyans and Ethiopians *shall follow* at his heels.
44 “But news from the east and the north shall trouble him;
therefore he shall go out with great fury to destroy and
annihilate many.
45 “And he shall plant the tents of his palace between the
seas and the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his
end, and no one will help him.

Daniel 12

Prophecy of the End Time

1 “At that time Michael shall stand up,
The great prince who stands *watch* over the sons of
your people;
And there shall be a time of trouble,
Such as never was since there was a nation,
Even to that time.
And at that time your people shall be delivered,
Every one who is found written in the book.
2 And many of those who sleep in the dust of the
earth shall awake,
Some to everlasting life,
Some to shame *and* everlasting contempt. *Life Lessons*
*3 Those who are wise shall shine
Like the brightness of the firmament,
And those who turn many to righteousness
Like the stars forever and ever.

4 “But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.”

5 Then I, Daniel, looked; and there stood two others, one on this riverbank and the other on that riverbank.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, who *was* above the waters of the river, “How long shall the fulfillment of these wonders *be?*”

7 Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who *was* above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by Him who lives forever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and half *a time;* and when the

power of the holy people has been completely shattered, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 Although I heard, I did not understand. Then I said, “My lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?*” *Life Lessons*

9 And he said, “Go *your way,* Daniel, for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 “Many shall be purified, made white, and refined, but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 “And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* is taken away, and the abomination of desolation is set up, *there shall be* one thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 “Blessed *is* he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.

13 “But you, go *your way* till the end; for you shall rest, and will arise to your inheritance at the end of the days.”

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I become a more obedient Christian?

Dan. 1

Obedience is the bottom line in the Christian life. This means compliance to God's plan and pattern, observance of His commands, adherence to His standard, and submission to His will.

If we want to obey the Lord, we need to know what action God wants us to take, what attitude would most please Him, and what He requires of us. So how do we get ourselves to that point of obedience?

First, we have to know what God's commands are. We cannot obey what we do not know or understand—and we begin to understand God's perspective by becoming familiar with His Word.

However, simply knowing God's Word isn't enough. We must also tap into His power by submitting to the promptings of the Holy Spirit, who helps us relate His commands to our own situation and who assists us in determining the wisest course of action.

Once we decide to obey, we can expect a challenge to compromise. Since Satan doesn't want us to follow God, he will offer temptation after temptation to divert us or to weaken our devotion to the Lord through small steps of disobedience. Yet remember, partial obedience is disobedience.

It takes commitment and courage to obey God in the face of these challenges: courage to give up what we like in order to do what He asks; courage to do things that may bring unwelcome results; courage to rearrange our schedule to match His plan; courage to love the unlovely, to forgive the seemingly unforgivable, and to give when we want to keep. How can we counter his challenge to compromise? By renewing our resolve to obey.

When Jesus neared the end of forty days of fasting and prayer following His baptism, Satan tempted Him to compromise His calling (Matt. 4:1–11). But Jesus stood up to Satan with courage, answering temptation after temptation with the Word of God. If we desire to have such resolute commitment to Him, we must love God above all else, be obedient in our actions, have a determined attitude, and be willing to suffer any consequences that result.

Whenever you feel tempted to disobey God, remember that your faithfulness and devotion to Christ are at stake. Ask yourself: "Is my

understanding of Scripture increasing? Am I able to hold to God's plan without compromise? How committed am I to obeying God? If I love Him, I'll obey Him—so how much do I really love Him?"

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself.***

Godly obedience begins with an absolute commitment to honoring God above all else. When we "purpose in our hearts" to put God first, then the particular temptation or challenge cannot control us.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***God gave them knowledge and skill in all literature and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.***

God has the power, wisdom, and resolve to equip you fully for whatever task or position He wants you to tackle. We will never fail in a God-given task because God failed to give us what we needed.

Life Lessons

2:16 — ***So Daniel went in and asked the king to give him time, that he might tell the king the interpretation.***

Before Daniel ever brought his urgent request to God, he demonstrated his trust that the Lord would interpret the dream for the king. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees.

Life Lessons

2:44 — ***"The God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed."***

This, of course, is the everlasting kingdom Jesus invites us to take part in when we accept Him as our Savior (Luke 1:32, 33). When we face various difficulties and challenges, it can give us great hope to remember that, whatever happens, we are intimately connected to the One who is always victorious.

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***"Who is the god who will deliver you from my hands?"***

Nebuchadnezzar could not conceive of a deity with the power to frustrate his wishes. Hadn't he already destroyed Jerusalem, where the temple of the Lord had been? Yet God would not let Nebuchadnezzar's arrogant challenge stand. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego remained faithful to the Lord—regardless of whether or not He saved them—because they acknowledged His right to their lives (Dan. 3:16, 17). You should do so as well. Whatever you're facing, obey God and leave the consequences to Him. He rescued His three faithful servants (vv. 24–26), and He can deliver you, too.

Life Examples

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego

Facing the Fire

Dan. 3:19–29

As Nebuchadnezzar scanned the horizon, he saw people of many nationalities bowing down to the image he had made. He had declared that when the music began, everyone was to fall in worship before the immense gold statue he had set up. As far as he could see, people were obeying.

But then the king received word that three Hebrews—Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego—refused to bow. Nebuchadnezzar flew into a rage and threatened to throw the three men into a raging furnace. They faced a decision: obey God and face the fire, or pay homage to Nebuchadnezzar and dishonor God.

They chose the former—and God delivered them.

God is just as able to deliver you from whatever fire you face. Therefore, trust Him, for He is able and willing to help you today, regardless of your struggle.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

3:28 — ***"God . . . sent His Angel and delivered His servants who trusted in Him."***

Nebuchadnezzar noticed at least two things about the three Hebrew young men: they served God (they worked for Him first and foremost) and they trusted God (they placed their lives in His hands). God always acts on behalf of those who wait on, trust, honor, and obey Him.

Life Lessons

4:26 — ***"Your kingdom shall be assured to you, after you come to know that Heaven rules."***

The God of heaven is sovereign over all—that's the first lesson that every leader should learn. The Lord "rules in the kingdom of men, gives it to whomever He will, and sets over it the lowest of men" (Dan. 4:17). Those who refuse to acknowledge that there is a higher authority will soon find themselves with no authority whatsoever (Ps. 53; Prov. 14:12).

Life Examples

Nebuchadnezzar

A Lesson in Humility

Dan. 4:30–37

Under Nebuchadnezzar's rule, Babylon expanded and grew in power and fame. The world looked to him as unto a god—and he unwisely started believing his own press.

"Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for a royal dwelling by my mighty power and for the honor of my majesty?" he congratulated himself (Dan. 4:30). Yet in a flash, Nebuchadnezzar lost his kingdom and lived like a wild beast (vv. 31–33). It was only after a period of severe humbling that he came to his senses: "Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven . . . And those who walk in pride He is able to put down" (v. 37).

God is love, but we must walk humbly before Him. When we begin to exalt ourselves, God will humble us (James 4:6). He deserves all our love and affection, and we must remember that He rules over all, we don't.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.

Life Lessons

4:37 — ***Those who walk in pride He is able to put down.***

God opposes human pride wherever He finds it, and He always will (Is. 13:11; James 4:6). Yet pride must be exposed for what it is before we can be freed from its hold. Just as He did with Nebuchadnezzar, sometimes the Lord will let us hit rock bottom so that we'll realize that every good thing we have is from Him and not because of our own talents or efforts. King Nebuchadnezzar found that out the hard way. Although the prophet Daniel warned the king that he needed to repent of his pride and give the glory to God, Nebuchadnezzar refused to do it until the Lord intervened in his circumstances.

Life Lessons

5:17 — ***"Let your gifts be for yourself, and give your rewards to another."***

Like Abraham long before him, Daniel had no interest in being made rich by a wicked ruler (Gen. 14:21–23). He also had no fear of the Babylonian king, for he feared the Lord above all (Ps. 118:6; Is. 51:12, 13; Matt. 10:28).

Life Lessons

5:23 — ***"The God who holds your breath in His hand and owns all your ways, you have not glorified."***

Whether men believe in God or not, He keeps them alive. Whether they serve Him or not, He gives them breath. Whether they revere Him or not, they remain alive at His good pleasure. God rules all and deserves our love, obedience, and praise.

Life Examples

Daniel

A Man of Prayer

Dan. 6

The story of Daniel in the lions' den features such high drama that it is easy to overlook the reason why he ended up among hungry beasts.

Daniel was thrown to the lions because of his daily habit of prayer. Ordinarily, his faithfulness would have caused him no problem, but Daniel's enemies decided to use his godliness against him by making it a crime to pray to anyone except King Darius (Dan. 6:7).

When Daniel learned of the offensive edict, he went home and prayed—right in front of his chamber windows, as always, where his enemies were certain to see him (Dan. 6:10). Daniel refused to alter his commitment to God in order to protect himself. He could have prayed in a windowless room. But Daniel knew that the eyes of more than his enemies were upon him—the Lord was watching, as were His frightened, exiled people. And because Daniel remained faithful, God delivered him from the lions (vv. 16–27).

May we always choose faithfulness to the Lord like Daniel did—even when faithlessness seems easier!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

Answers to Life's Questions

Why does God allow us to face tests and trials?

Dan. 6

We live in a fallen world—all of us will face times of suffering and heartache. Sometimes God keeps us from certain tests and trials, but at other times He allows them, knowing that the testing strengthens and perfects our faith in Him.

God wants us to have an unshakable faith—and if trials, tests, and suffering are what it takes for us to have it, then He'll allow them. Even the strongest faith in God does not mean we will be spared life's trials.

Daniel's faith was severely tested, but he emerged victorious. We're told that because Daniel was very successful and favored by King Darius, the other commissioners and satraps became jealous and decided to set a trap for him. Daniel 6:7 reports that the conspirators told the king, "All the governors of the kingdom . . . have consulted together to establish a royal statute and to make a firm decree, that whoever petitions any god or man for thirty days, except you, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions."

As they knew he would, Daniel refused to compromise his love for God by worshiping King Darius, even though he understood that his obedience to the Lord would jeopardize his life (Dan. 6:16). He chose the path of other faithful believers who "did not love their lives to the death" (Rev. 12:11). And the conspirators caught him in the act of praying to the Lord and condemned him to the lions' den (Dan. 6:10–13).

Many of God's greatest saints—those in the Bible and others throughout Christian history—faced varying degrees of suffering. All of them, however, developed an unshakable faith that provided the inner strength they needed to face every difficulty with hope and blessed assurance.

Do you have an unshakable faith? Are you in an extreme place of testing?

If so, do not be afraid. God has planned this very moment, and He will teach you how to trust Him perfectly.

A person with an unshakable faith never judges God's faithfulness by his or her feelings. Instead, he or she believes and trusts the Lord through every season of life, knowing that in the end, God's plan will emerge as perfect.

At times in your walk with God, He may require you to do something that, from a human perspective, seems unreasonable. From His

viewpoint, however, it will be in perfect alignment with His Word and will turn out for your ultimate benefit.

Therefore, open your heart to His love and give Him the opportunity to prove His faithfulness. That is what Daniel did, and God made it possible for him to walk away from the lions' den with a song of victory on his lips (Dan. 6:19–28).

What is your level of faith in God? Do you believe that He will do exactly what He has promised? Are you convinced that He has already moved heaven and earth for you, and all you have to do is move toward His blessing?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.
26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Life Lessons

6:5 — *"We shall not find any charge against this Daniel unless we find it against him concerning the law of his God."*

Why could the satraps and commissioners find no ground of accusation against Daniel? Because he was an upright, righteous man who loved God and obeyed Him wholeheartedly. The Lord will never lead us to do wrong. On the contrary, He will always lead us in holiness and truth, working through us to show His love to others. As Romans 13:10 instructs, "Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law." His enemies could find nothing else, so they tried to use his devotion to God against him—never a wise decision (Dan. 6:24).

Life Principle 17

We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Dan. 6:10, 11

An older pastor got into the habit of challenging his congregation by quoting Jeremiah 33:3: “Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know.” Leveling his eyes at those gathered before him, he would say, “Try it. It works!”

This is a simple thought, but it carries a tremendous truth: God wants us to call to Him. In fact, many times He allows disappointments and difficulties into our lives so that we will draw closer to Him in intimate communion.

Prayer is a very powerful tool for believers—through it the Lord blesses us and frees us from bondage. In prayer we profess our need of Christ and ask for His solution to our problems. We also learn to worship Him and grow spiritually in His loving presence.

As we spend time with Him, God lovingly teaches us how to communicate with Him and listen for His still, small voice. Through it all, we grow deeper in our relationship with Him.

Several things are essential to establishing a powerful prayer life:

1. *Choose a definite time to spend with the Lord in prayer*. Setting a time, whether early in the morning or late in the evening, is not the issue. Rather, consistency is the key. Ask God to show you the perfect time when you can be alone with Him.

2. *Select a place where you can be alone with Him*. Although you may be limited as to where you can go to have time alone with the Lord, He will provide the perfect place for you to seek Him.

3. *Make the commitment to pray daily*. This alone tells God that your heart is open to Him and that you want to learn more about Him and what He has planned for you.

4. *Keep a journal that contains your requests and how God answers your prayers as a continuing testimony of God’s work in your life*. Remember to write down the specific verses that He applies to your situation and the promises He gives you from His Word.

God honors the prayers of His people. If you go to Him—seeking Him earnestly and obeying His commands—He will provide all you need. So don’t worry about what to say; the Holy Spirit will show you. At times, tears are just as effective as words, and God is sensitive to every tear you cry. Just as He understands the hurt you feel, so He knows how to deal with and guide you through any trial you must endure.

Therefore, whenever a trial strikes, turn to Him immediately in prayer. His presence will fill you with hope, and He will give you the strength and wisdom you need to face the situation with confidence. Throughout your lifetime, you may face many difficult situations. Some will be very exciting, while others may feel as though they will break your heart. No matter what challenges come, you can be sure God is in

the difficulty with you. He enjoys seeing you rejoice over His blessings, but He also mourns with you when tragedy strikes.

Always remember that God is bigger than any problem you face, and the distance between your success and failure or your victory and defeat is the distance between your knees and the floor as you kneel before your wondrous Lord and Savior in surrendered prayer. You are never taller or stronger than while on your knees! Why? Because He knows the way before you, and He can guide you through the difficulty if you will trust Him. And when you submit to Him in obedience, He applies His unlimited resources, wisdom, and power to help you.

My challenge to you is simple: whatever you're facing, trust God with it. Ask Him to take away the anxiety, fear, and feelings of frustration. Have faith in the Lord and rest in His care. You will never feel more accepted or secure than you do in the presence of God. Victory awaits, so come to Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

6:28 — ***So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.***

God desires for you to flourish, regardless of your circumstances. Daniel lived well and achieved great success in the midst of his situation—and he did so by honoring the Lord above all else. We are called to do the same.

Life Lessons

7:13 — ***"I was watching in the night visions, and behold, One like the Son of Man, coming with the clouds of heaven!"***

In Matthew 26:64, Jesus explained that Daniel's vision applied to His Second Coming, causing an uproar in the Sanhedrin. They considered it blasphemy—but the only blasphemy committed that day was theirs for not recognizing that the Messiah was standing in front of them.

Life Lessons

7:25 — ***"Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time."***

God's blessing for obedience is not always obvious or immediate. Many believers have died for their obedience, and many more will (Rev. 6:11). But the crown of life is well worth waiting for (2:10).

Life Lessons

8:21 — ***"The male goat is the kingdom of Greece. The large horn that is between its eyes is the first king."***

This prophecy about Alexander the Great is so precise and clear that critics have tried to claim that it was written after the fact. God gives prophecies like this to build our trust in the truth and accuracy of His Word.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I learn to pray effectively?

Dan. 9:1–23

Daniel demonstrates how to pray with both power and confidence. When he discovered that Jeremiah had prophesied that the Babylonian captivity would last seventy years and was almost over (Dan. 9:2), he fell to his knees and began interceding for his people (vv. 4–19).

In Daniel 9, we see a great example of what prayer should be. Its focus is on almighty God and His character. It includes sincere confession, unselfishness, and dependence on the Word of God.

Such prayer has great power. In Daniel's case, God sent the angel Gabriel with His answer even before the prophet had completed his supplication.

To seek God during your own hardship, assume the humble stance that Daniel did—go to your knees. Model your prayer after Daniel's. As he said in Daniel 11:32, "The people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out great exploits."

The Bible tells us, "The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much" (James 5:16). *Effective*—that is exactly what we want our prayers to be, especially in a crisis. When we are obedient to God and are seeking Him in sincerity and truth, we can feel confident that He will answer our earnest prayers. What are His requirements for us?

Requirement 1: Fervent prayer.

Fervent prayers are filled with passion and the acknowledgement of personal helplessness. They also have a narrow focus on some specific difficulty. Scripture calls this type of prayer "laboring fervently" (Col. 4:12).

Requirement 2: Righteousness.

At salvation, we become rightly related to God as His children. He permanently seals us with the Holy Spirit and declares us righteous forever because of our position in Jesus Christ. But the Bible also uses the word "righteous" to describe a believer's conduct. This means that to be called a "righteous person," we must be found in Christ (Phil. 3:9) *and* make it a habit to obey God (Eph. 4:1; Col. 1:10). This also means that as we pray, we listen intently and submit ourselves wholeheartedly to Him—confessing our sin and obeying all He tells us to do. If we willingly and knowingly engage in sin, then we do not live righteously and our prayers will lack power.

When the Lord hears the impassioned prayer of a righteous person whose life reflects God's ways, Scripture promises that the Holy Spirit will begin His divine work (Rom. 8:26, 27; 1 Cor. 2:12, 13). God responds with great power to the prayers of even one righteous person. Friend, that person can be *you*!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

9:3 — ***Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.***

It had been nearly 70 years since Daniel was carried off to Babylon. As he read Jeremiah's prophecy, he realized the time of captivity was almost complete (Jer. 25:11, 12; 29:10). So in one of the greatest prayers in the Bible, he sought guidance from the Lord through fasting and prayer. As a result of his sincere devotion, the Lord sent Gabriel to give him understanding about how God would restore Jerusalem (Dan. 9:20–27).

Life Lessons

9:18 — ***"We do not present our supplications before You because of our righteous deeds, but because of Your great mercies."***

We bring our prayers to God on the basis of who He is, not on the basis of who we are or what we have done. We stand tallest and strongest when we bow in prayer.

Life Lessons

9:26 — ***"And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off."***

Only one figure in history fits the exact time frame of this prophecy: Jesus of Nazareth. He died—was "cut off"—for our sins, not for His own sins, since He never committed any. "He was wounded for our transgressions" (Is. 53:5).

Life Lessons

10:7 — ***I, Daniel, alone saw the vision, for the men who were with me did not see the vision; but a great terror fell upon them.***

The Lord told Moses, "No man shall see Me, and live" (Ex. 33:20). Paul said God dwells "in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see" (1 Tim. 6:16). And yet even God's invisible presence makes men tremble.

Life Lessons

10:13 — ***"But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me twenty-one days."***

We get a small glimpse here of the spiritual realities of unseen warfare that takes place around the prayers of God's people. Although our prayers are heard at once in heaven (Dan. 10:12), God's answer may delay in coming for reasons that are unknown and imperceptible to us —yet they are still coming (2 Cor. 4:18; Heb 11:1). Therefore, as Jesus said, we "ought to pray and not lose heart" (Luke 18:1).

Life Lessons

11:32 — ***"The people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out great exploits."***

Intimacy with God is His highest priority for us. The more we know and love God, the better we will serve Him—not in our own power, but in His. It will always be important to stand for God's truth and do His will wholeheartedly, but it will be especially imperative as the last days approach. We cannot be swayed or intimidated by evil; rather, we must stay close to God and serve Him with utmost obedience and love.

Life Lessons

11:37 — ***"He shall exalt himself above them all."***

Most conservative scholars believe this verse describes the Antichrist, "who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God" (2 Thess. 2:4).

Life Lessons

12:2 — ***"Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt."***

Any hardships that God asks us to endure for His sake will one day seem like nothing in comparison to His reward (Rom. 8:18). However, if we fail to believe in Christ or choose anything in His place, a terrible judgment awaits (Rev. 20:11–15). As Jesus said in Mark 8:35, "Whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it."

Life Lessons

12:8 — ***Although I heard, I did not understand.***

Are there some Bible passages that confuse you? Take heart. Even the great prophet Daniel couldn’t understand some of the visions given to Him, because they were for a time yet to come. Yet God will help us understand whatever we need to know through His Spirit and in His time (1 Cor. 2:10–13).

Daniel 1

a **1:11** Hebrew *Melzar,* also in verse 16
b **1:19** Literally *talked with them*

Daniel 2

a **2:4** The original language of Daniel 2:4b through 7:28 is Aramaic.
b **2:25** Literally *of the sons of the captivity*
c **2:32** Or *sides*
d **2:33** Or *baked clay,* and so in verses 34, 35, and 42
e **2:49** That is, the king's court

Daniel 3

a **3:25** Or *a son of the gods*
b **3:28** Or *angel*

Daniel 4

a **4:16** Possibly *seven years,* and so in verses 23, 25, and 32
b **4:34** Literally *days*

Daniel 5

a **5:12** Literally *untying knots,* and so in verse 16
b **5:13** Literally *of the sons of the captivity*
c **5:24** Literally *palm*
d **5:25** Literally *a mina* (50 shekels) from the verb "to number"
e **5:25** Literally *a shekel* from the verb "to weigh"
f **5:25** Literally *and half-shekels* from the verb "to divide"
g **5:28** Aramaic *Paras,* consonant with *Peres*

Daniel 6

a **6:13** Literally *of the sons of the captivity*
b **6:18** Exact meaning unknown

Daniel 7

a **7:1** Literally *the head* (or *chief*) *of the words*
b **7:10** Or *judgment*
c **7:17** Representing their kingdoms (compare verse 23)
d **7:25** Literally *wear out*
e **7:28** Literally *the word*

Daniel 8

a **8:14** Literally *evening-mornings*
b **8:21** Literally *king,* representing his kingdom (compare 7:17, 23)
c **8:25** Literally *hand*

d **8:25** Literally *hand*

Daniel 9

a **9:24** Literally *sevens,* and so throughout the chapter
b **9:24** Following Qere, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate; Kethib and Theodotion read *To seal up*.
c **9:25** Or *open square*
d **9:25** Or *moat*

Daniel 10

a **10:1** Or *and of great conflict*
b **10:4** Hebrew *Hiddekel*
c **10:16** Theodotion and Vulgate read *the son;* Septuagint reads *a hand*.

Daniel 11

a **11:6** Literally *arm*
b **11:6** Literally *arm*
c **11:8** Or *molded images*
d **11:14** Or *robbers,* literally *sons of breakage*
e **11:15** Literally *arms*
f **11:16** Literally *hand*
g **11:17** Or *bring equitable terms*
h **11:22** Literally *arms*
i **11:30** Hebrew *Kittim,* western lands, especially Cyprus
j **11:31** Literally *arms*
k **11:37** Or *gods*

The Book of

Hosea

The prophet Hosea ministered to the northern kingdom of Israel before its destruction and deportation by the vicious Assyrians. During his time, the nation appeared to enjoy a season of prosperity and growth. But inwardly, moral corruption and spiritual adultery had thoroughly infected the people.

When God instructed Hosea to marry a promiscuous woman named Gomer, the prophet found his domestic life to be a tragic dramatization of the unfaithfulness of God's people. The Lord even had the prophet name one of his children Lo-Ruhamah ("no mercy") and another child Lo-Ammi ("not My people") to help the people of Israel realize how far they had fallen away from their God.

During his half century of prophetic ministry, Hosea repeatedly echoed a threefold message: God abhors the sins of His people, judgment is certain, but God's loyal love stands firm. Hosea insisted that while God would certainly punish His people for their persistent and blatant sins—prophecies that God fulfilled to the letter during the Assyrian invasion of 722 B.C.—He would never completely reject His people. A time would come when He would just as certainly draw them back to their land and give them a heart to obey Him joyfully, so He could bless them abundantly.

The names Hosea, Joshua, and Jesus all come from the same Hebrew root word. While the word *hoshea* means "salvation," the names Joshua and Jesus include an additional idea: "Yahweh is salvation." As God's messenger, Hosea told the straying people that if they would turn from idolatry back to God, He would certainly save them.

The Book of Hosea presents a compelling love story of God's unfailing, steadfast care for His people despite their

unfaithfulness, ingratitude, and repeated rebellion. While God's people abandoned Him for pagan idols, in love He would continue to call His people back to Himself.

Themes: Spiritual adultery will always bring God's judgment, but God will never stop loving His covenant people.

Author: Hosea.

Time: During the latter years of the northern kingdom of Israel and beyond, circa 755–715 B.C.

Structure: The first section of Hosea (1–3) records the apostasy of the northern kingdom of Israel, symbolized in the prophet's marriage to the prostitute Gomer. The second section (4–13) chronicles Israel's sins and the prophetic consequences of those sins. The briefest section (14) outlines God's promised blessings for repentance.

> **As you read Hosea, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.** *See Hosea 3:4, 5.*
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Hosea 4:10.*
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Hosea 7:14.*
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See Hosea 8:7.*

Hosea 1

1 The word of the LORD that came to Hosea the son of Beeri,
in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of
Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of
Israel.

The Family of Hosea

2 When the LORD began to speak by Hosea, the LORD said to
Hosea:

"Go, take yourself a wife of harlotry
And children of harlotry,
For the land has committed great harlotry
By departing from the LORD."

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, and
she conceived and bore him a son.
4 Then the LORD said to him:

"Call his name Jezreel,
For in a little *while*
I will avenge the bloodshed of Jezreel on the house
of Jehu,
And bring an end to the kingdom of the house of
Israel.
5 It shall come to pass in that day
That I will break the bow of Israel in the Valley of
Jezreel."

6 And she conceived again and bore a daughter. Then *God*
said to him:

“Call her name Lo-Ruhamah,[a]
For I will no longer have mercy on the house of
Israel,
But I will utterly take them away.[b] *Life Lessons*
7 Yet I will have mercy on the house of Judah,
Will save them by the LORD their God,
And will not save them by bow,
Nor by sword or battle,
By horses or horsemen.”

8 Now when she had weaned Lo-Ruhamah, she conceived and bore a son.
9 Then *God* said:

“Call his name Lo-Ammi,[c]
For you *are* not My people,
And I will not be your *God*.

The Restoration of Israel

10 “Yet the number of the children of Israel
Shall be as the sand of the sea,
Which cannot be measured or numbered.
And it shall come to pass
In the place where it was said to them,
‘You *are* not My people,’[d]
There it shall be said to them,
‘You *are* sons of the living God.’ *Life Lessons*
11 Then the children of Judah and the children of
Israel
Shall be gathered together,
And appoint for themselves one head;
And they shall come up out of the land,
For great *will be* the day of Jezreel!

Hosea 2

1 Say to your brethren, ‘My people,’[a]
And to your sisters, ‘Mercy[b] *is shown*.’

God’s Unfaithful People

2 “Bring charges against your mother, bring charges;
For she *is* not My wife, nor *am* I her Husband!
Let her put away her harlotries from her sight,
And her adulteries from between her breasts;
3 Lest I strip her naked
And expose her, as in the day she was born,
And make her like a wilderness,
And set her like a dry land,
And slay her with thirst.

4 “I will not have mercy on her children,
For they *are* the children of harlotry.
5 For their mother has played the harlot;
She who conceived them has behaved shamefully.
For she said, ‘I will go after my lovers,
Who give *me* my bread and my water,
My wool and my linen,
My oil and my drink.’

6 “Therefore, behold,
I will hedge up your way with thorns,
And wall her in,
So that she cannot find her paths.
7 She will chase her lovers,
But not overtake them;
Yes, she will seek them, but not find *them*.

Then she will say,
‘I will go and return to my first husband,
For then *it was* better for me than now.’
8For she did not know
That I gave her grain, new wine, and oil,
And multiplied her silver and gold—
Which they prepared for Baal. *Life Lessons*

9“Therefore I will return and take away
My grain in its time
And My new wine in its season,
And will take back My wool and My linen,
Given to cover her nakedness.
10Now I will uncover her lewdness in the sight of her
lovers,
And no one shall deliver her from My hand.
11I will also cause all her mirth to cease,
Her feast days,
Her New Moons,
Her Sabbaths—
All her appointed feasts.

12“And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees,
Of which she has said,
‘These *are* my wages that my lovers have given me.’
So I will make them a forest,
And the beasts of the field shall eat them.
13I will punish her
For the days of the Baals to which she burned
incense.
She decked herself with her earrings and jewelry,
And went after her lovers;
But Me she forgot,” says the LORD.

God’s Mercy on His People

14“Therefore, behold, I will allure her,
Will bring her into the wilderness,
And speak comfort to her. *Life Examples: Gomer*
15I will give her her vineyards from there,
And the Valley of Achor as a door of hope;
She shall sing there,
As in the days of her youth,
As in the day when she came up from the land of
Egypt.

16“And it shall be, in that day,”
Says the LORD,
“*That* you will call Me ‘My Husband,’[c]
And no longer call Me ‘My Master,’[d] *Life Lessons*
17For I will take from her mouth the names of the
Baals,
And they shall be remembered by their name no
more.
18In that day I will make a covenant for them
With the beasts of the field,
With the birds of the air,
And *with* the creeping things of the ground.
Bow and sword of battle I will shatter from the earth,
To make them lie down safely.

*19“I will betroth you to Me forever;
Yes, I will betroth you to Me
In righteousness and justice,
In lovingkindness and mercy; *What the Bible Says About: Knowing All of God*
20I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness,
And you shall know the LORD. *Life Lessons*

21“It shall come to pass in that day

That I will answer,” says the LORD;
“I will answer the heavens,
And they shall answer the earth.
22The earth shall answer
With grain,
With new wine,
And with oil;
They shall answer Jezreel.[e]
23Then I will sow her for Myself in the earth,
And I will have mercy on *her who had* not obtained
mercy;[f]
Then I will say to *those who were* not My people,[g]
‘You *are* My people!’
And they shall say, *‘You are* my God!’ ”

Hosea 3

Israel Will Return to God

1 Then the LORD said to me, “Go again, love a woman *who is*
loved by a lover[a] and is committing adultery, just like the love
of the LORD for the children of Israel, who look to other gods
and love *the* raisin cakes *of the pagans*.”

2 So I bought her for myself for fifteen *shekels* of silver, and
one and one-half homers of barley.

3 And I said to her, “You shall stay with me many days; you
shall not play the harlot, nor shall you have a man—so, too,
will I *be* toward you.”

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without
king or prince, without sacrifice or sacred pillar, without
ephod or teraphim. *Life Principle 18*

5 Afterward the children of Israel shall return and seek the
LORD their God and David their king. They shall fear the
LORD and His goodness in the latter days. *Life Lessons*

Hosea 4

God's Charge Against Israel

1 Hear the word of the LORD,
You children of Israel,
For the LORD *brings* a charge against the inhabitants
of the land:

"There is no truth or mercy
Or knowledge of God in the land.
2 *By* swearing and lying,
Killing and stealing and committing adultery,
They break all restraint,
With bloodshed upon bloodshed.
3 Therefore the land will mourn;
And everyone who dwells there will waste away
With the beasts of the field
And the birds of the air;
Even the fish of the sea will be taken away.

4 "Now let no man contend, or rebuke another;
For your people *are* like those who contend with the
priest.
5 Therefore you shall stumble in the day;
The prophet also shall stumble with you in the night;
And I will destroy your mother.
6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.
Because you have rejected knowledge,
I also will reject you from being priest for Me;
Because you have forgotten the law of your God,
I also will forget your children. *Life Lessons*

7 "The more they increased,

The more they sinned against Me;
I will change[a] their glory[b] into shame.
8They eat up the sin of My people;
They set their heart on their iniquity.
9And it shall be: like people, like priest.
So I will punish them for their ways,
And reward them for their deeds.
10For they shall eat, but not have enough;
They shall commit harlotry, but not increase;
Because they have ceased obeying the LORD. *Life Lessons*

The Idolatry of Israel

11"Harlotry, wine, and new wine enslave the heart.
12My people ask counsel from their wooden *idols,*
And their staff informs them.
For the spirit of harlotry has caused *them* to stray,
And they have played the harlot against their God.
13They offer sacrifices on the mountaintops,
And burn incense on the hills,
Under oaks, poplars, and terebinths,
Because their shade *is* good.
Therefore your daughters commit harlotry,
And your brides commit adultery.

14"I will not punish your daughters when they
commit harlotry,
Nor your brides when they commit adultery;
For *the men* themselves go apart with harlots,
And offer sacrifices with a ritual harlot.[c]
Therefore people *who* do not understand will be
trampled.

15"Though you, Israel, play the harlot,

Let not Judah offend.
Do not come up to Gilgal,
Nor go up to Beth Aven,
Nor swear an oath, *saying,* ‘As the LORD lives’—

16“For Israel is stubborn
Like a stubborn calf;
Now the LORD will let them forage
Like a lamb in open country.

17“Ephraim *is* joined to idols,
Let him alone.
18Their drink is rebellion,
They commit harlotry continually.
Her rulers dearly[d] love dishonor.
19The wind has wrapped her up in its wings,
And they shall be ashamed because of their
sacrifices.

Hosea 5

Impending Judgment on Israel and Judah

[1]“Hear this, O priests!
Take heed, O house of Israel!
Give ear, O house of the king!
For yours *is* the judgment,
Because you have been a snare to Mizpah
And a net spread on Tabor.
[2]The revolters are deeply involved in slaughter,
Though I rebuke them all.
[3]I know Ephraim,
And Israel is not hidden from Me;
For now, O Ephraim, you commit harlotry;
Israel is defiled.

[4]“They do not direct their deeds
Toward turning to their God,
For the spirit of harlotry is in their midst,
And they do not know the LORD.
[5]The pride of Israel testifies to his face;
Therefore Israel and Ephraim stumble in their
iniquity;
Judah also stumbles with them.

[6]“With their flocks and herds
They shall go to seek the LORD,
But they will not find *Him;*
He has withdrawn Himself from them.
[7]They have dealt treacherously with the LORD,
For they have begotten pagan children.

Now a New Moon shall devour them and their
heritage.

8“Blow the ram’s horn in Gibeah,
The trumpet in Ramah!
Cry aloud *at* Beth Aven,
‘*Look* behind you, O Benjamin!’
9Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke;
Among the tribes of Israel I make known what is
sure.

10“The princes of Judah are like those who remove a
landmark;
I will pour out My wrath on them like water.
11Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgment,
Because he willingly walked by *human* precept. *Life*
Lessons
12Therefore I *will be* to Ephraim like a moth,
And to the house of Judah like rottenness.

13“When Ephraim saw his sickness,
And Judah *saw* his wound,
Then Ephraim went to Assyria
And sent to King Jareb;
Yet he cannot cure you,
Nor heal you of your wound.
14For I *will be* like a lion to Ephraim,
And like a young lion to the house of Judah.
I, *even* I, will tear *them* and go away;
I will take *them* away, and no one shall rescue.
15I will return again to My place
Till they acknowledge their offense.
Then they will seek My face;
In their affliction they will earnestly seek Me.” *Life*
Lessons

Hosea 6

A Call to Repentance

*1 Come, and let us return to the LORD;
For He has torn, but He will heal us;
He has stricken, but He will bind us up.
2 After two days He will revive us;
On the third day He will raise us up,
That we may live in His sight.
3 Let us know,
Let us pursue the knowledge of the LORD.
His going forth is established as the morning;
He will come to us like the rain,
Like the latter *and* former rain to the earth. *Life Lessons*

Impenitence of Israel and Judah

4 "O Ephraim, what shall I do to you?
O Judah, what shall I do to you?
For your faithfulness is like a morning cloud,
And like the early dew it goes away.
5 Therefore I have hewn *them* by the prophets,
I have slain them by the words of My mouth;
And your judgments *are like* light *that* goes forth.
6 For I desire mercy and not sacrifice,
And the knowledge of God more than burnt
offerings. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I get to really know God?*

7 "But like men[a] they transgressed the covenant;
There they dealt treacherously with Me.
8 Gilead *is* a city of evildoers

And defiled with blood.
9As bands of robbers lie in wait for a man,
So the company of priests murder on the way to
Shechem;
Surely they commit lewdness.
10I have seen a horrible thing in the house of Israel:
There *is* the harlotry of Ephraim;
Israel is defiled.
11Also, O Judah, a harvest is appointed for you,
When I return the captives of My people.

Hosea 7

1“When I would have healed Israel,
Then the iniquity of Ephraim was uncovered,
And the wickedness of Samaria.
For they have committed fraud;
A thief comes in;
A band of robbers takes spoil outside.
2They do not consider in their hearts
That I remember all their wickedness;
Now their own deeds have surrounded them;
They are before My face.
3They make a king glad with their wickedness,
And princes with their lies.

4“They *are* all adulterers.
Like an oven heated by a baker—
He ceases stirring *the fire* after kneading the dough,
Until it is leavened.
5In the day of our king
Princes have made *him* sick, inflamed with wine;
He stretched out his hand with scoffers.
6They prepare their heart like an oven,
While they lie in wait;
Their baker[a] sleeps all night;
In the morning it burns like a flaming fire.
7They are all hot, like an oven,
And have devoured their judges;
All their kings have fallen.
None among them calls upon Me. *Life Lessons*

8“Ephraim has mixed himself among the peoples;
Ephraim is a cake unturned.

9 Aliens have devoured his strength,
But he does not know *it;*
Yes, gray hairs are here and there on him,
Yet he does not know *it*.
10 And the pride of Israel testifies to his face,
But they do not return to the LORD their God,
Nor seek Him for all this.

Futile Reliance on the Nations

11 "Ephraim also is like a silly dove, without sense—
They call to Egypt,
They go to Assyria.
12 Wherever they go, I will spread My net on them;
I will bring them down like birds of the air;
I will chastise them
According to what their congregation has heard.

13 "Woe to them, for they have fled from Me!
Destruction to them,
Because they have transgressed against Me!
Though I redeemed them,
Yet they have spoken lies against Me.
14 They did not cry out to Me with their heart
When they wailed upon their beds.

"They assemble together for[b] grain and new wine,
They rebel against Me;[c] *Life Lessons*
15 Though I disciplined *and* strengthened their arms,
Yet they devise evil against Me;
16 They return, *but* not to the Most High;[d]
They are like a treacherous bow.
Their princes shall fall by the sword
For the cursings of their tongue.
This *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

Hosea 8

The Apostasy of Israel

1 “*Set* the trumpet[a] to your mouth!
He shall come like an eagle against the house of the
LORD,
Because they have transgressed My covenant
And rebelled against My law.
2 Israel will cry to Me,
‘My God, we know You!’
3 Israel has rejected the good;
The enemy will pursue him.

4 “They set up kings, but not by Me;
They made princes, but I did not acknowledge *them*.
From their silver and gold
They made idols for themselves—
That they might be cut off. *Life Lessons*
5 Your calf is rejected, O Samaria!
My anger is aroused against them—
How long until they attain to innocence?
6 For from Israel *is* even this:
A workman made it, and it *is* not God;
But the calf of Samaria shall be broken to pieces.

7 “They sow the wind,
And reap the whirlwind.
The stalk has no bud;
It shall never produce meal.
If it should produce,
Aliens would swallow it up. *Life Lessons*
8 Israel is swallowed up;

Now they are among the Gentiles
Like a vessel in which *is* no pleasure.
9For they have gone up to Assyria,
Like a wild donkey alone by itself;
Ephraim has hired lovers.
10Yes, though they have hired among the nations,
Now I will gather them;
And they shall sorrow a little,[b]
Because of the burden[c] of the king of princes.

11"Because Ephraim has made many altars for sin,
They have become for him altars for sinning.
12I have written for him the great things of My law,
But they were considered a strange thing.
13*For* the sacrifices of My offerings they sacrifice
flesh and eat *it,*
But the LORD does not accept them.
Now He will remember their iniquity and punish their
sins.
They shall return to Egypt.

14"For Israel has forgotten his Maker,
And has built temples;[d]
Judah also has multiplied fortified cities;
But I will send fire upon his cities,
And it shall devour his palaces."

Hosea 9

Judgment of Israel's Sin

[1]Do not rejoice, O Israel, with joy like *other* peoples,
For you have played the harlot against your God.
You have made love *for* hire on every threshing floor.
[2]The threshing floor and the winepress
Shall not feed them,
And the new wine shall fail in her.

3They shall not dwell in the LORD's land,
But Ephraim shall return to Egypt,
And shall eat unclean *things* in Assyria.
[4]They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD,
Nor shall their sacrifices be pleasing to Him.
It shall be like bread of mourners to them;
All who eat it shall be defiled.
For their bread *shall be* for their *own* life;
It shall not come into the house of the LORD.

[5]What will you do in the appointed day,
And in the day of the feast of the LORD? *Life Lessons*
[6]For indeed they are gone because of destruction.
Egypt shall gather them up;
Memphis shall bury them.
Nettles shall possess their valuables of silver;
Thorns *shall be* in their tents.

7The days of punishment have come;
The days of recompense have come.
Israel knows!
The prophet *is* a fool,
The spiritual man *is* insane,

Because of the greatness of your iniquity and great
enmity.
8The watchman of Ephraim *is* with my God;
But the prophet *is* a fowler's[a] snare in all his ways—
Enmity in the house of his God.
9They are deeply corrupted,
As in the days of Gibeah.
He will remember their iniquity;
He will punish their sins.

10"I found Israel
Like grapes in the wilderness;
I saw your fathers
As the firstfruits on the fig tree in its first season.
But they went to Baal Peor,
And separated themselves *to that* shame;
They became an abomination like the thing they
loved.
11*As for* Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird
—
No birth, no pregnancy, and no conception!
12Though they bring up their children,
Yet I will bereave them to the last man.
Yes, woe to them when I depart from them!
13Just as I saw Ephraim like Tyre, planted in a
pleasant place,
So Ephraim will bring out his children to the
murderer."

14Give them, O LORD—
What will You give?
Give them a miscarrying womb
And dry breasts!

15"All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal,

For there I hated them.
Because of the evil of their deeds
I will drive them from My house;
I will love them no more.
All their princes *are* rebellious.
16Ephraim is stricken,
Their root is dried up;
They shall bear no fruit.
Yes, were they to bear children,
I would kill the darlings of their womb.”

17My God will cast them away,
Because they did not obey Him;
And they shall be wanderers among the nations. *Life Lessons*

Hosea 10

Israel's Sin and Captivity

1 Israel empties *his* vine;
He brings forth fruit for himself.
According to the multitude of his fruit
He has increased the altars;
According to the bounty of his land
They have embellished *his* sacred pillars.
2 Their heart is divided;
Now they are held guilty.
He will break down their altars;
He will ruin their sacred pillars.

3 For now they say,
"We have no king,
Because we did not fear the LORD.
And as for a king, what would he do for us?"
4 They have spoken words,
Swearing falsely in making a covenant.
Thus judgment springs up like hemlock in the
furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria fear
Because of the calf[a] of Beth Aven.
For its people mourn for it,
And its priests shriek for it—
Because its glory has departed from it.
6 *The idol* also shall be carried to Assyria
As a present for King Jareb.
Ephraim shall receive shame,
And Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 *As for* Samaria, her king is cut off
Like a twig on the water.
8 Also the high places of Aven, the sin of Israel,
Shall be destroyed.
The thorn and thistle shall grow on their altars;
They shall say to the mountains, “Cover us!”
And to the hills, “Fall on us!” *Life Lessons*

9 “O Israel, you have sinned from the days of Gibeah;
There they stood.
The battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity[b]
Did not overtake them.
10 When *it is* My desire, I will chasten them.
Peoples shall be gathered against them
When I bind them for their two transgressions.[c]
11 Ephraim *is* a trained heifer
That loves to thresh *grain;*
But I harnessed her fair neck,
I will make Ephraim pull *a plow*.
Judah shall plow;
Jacob shall break his clods.”

12 Sow for yourselves righteousness;
Reap in mercy;
Break up your fallow ground,
For *it is* time to seek the LORD,
Till He comes and rains righteousness on you.

13 You have plowed wickedness;
You have reaped iniquity.
You have eaten the fruit of lies,
Because you trusted in your own way,
In the multitude of your mighty men. *Life Lessons*
14 Therefore tumult shall arise among your people,
And all your fortresses shall be plundered

As Shalman plundered Beth Arbel in the day of
battle—
A mother dashed in pieces upon *her* children.
15Thus it shall be done to you, O Bethel,
Because of your great wickedness.
At dawn the king of Israel
Shall be cut off utterly.

Hosea 11

God's Continuing Love for Israel

1 "When Israel *was* a child, I loved him,
And out of Egypt I called My son. *Life Examples: Hosea*
2 *As* they called them,[a]
So they went from them;[b]
They sacrificed to the Baals,
And burned incense to carved images.

3 "I taught Ephraim to walk,
Taking them by their arms;[c]
But they did not know that I healed them. *Life Lessons*
4 I drew them with gentle cords,[d]
With bands of love,
And I was to them as those who take the yoke from
their neck.[e]
I stooped *and* fed them. *Life Lessons*

5 "He shall not return to the land of Egypt;
But the Assyrian shall be his king,
Because they refused to repent.
6 And the sword shall slash in his cities,
Devour his districts,
And consume *them,*
Because of their own counsels.
7 My people are bent on backsliding from Me.
Though they call to the Most High,[f]
None at all exalt *Him*.

8 "How can I give you up, Ephraim?
How can I hand you over, Israel?

How can I make you like Admah?
How can I set you like Zeboiim?
My heart churns within Me;
My sympathy is stirred.
*9I will not execute the fierceness of My anger;
I will not again destroy Ephraim.
For I *am* God, and not man,
The Holy One in your midst;
And I will not come with terror.[g]

10"They shall walk after the LORD.
He will roar like a lion.
When He roars,
Then *His* sons shall come trembling from the west;
11They shall come trembling like a bird from Egypt,
Like a dove from the land of Assyria.
And I will let them dwell in their houses,"
Says the LORD.

God's Charge Against Ephraim

12"Ephraim has encircled Me with lies,
And the house of Israel with deceit;
But Judah still walks with God,
Even with the Holy One[h] *who is* faithful.

Hosea 12

1“Ephraim feeds on the wind,
And pursues the east wind;
He daily increases lies and desolation.
Also they make a covenant with the Assyrians,
And oil is carried to Egypt.

2“The LORD also *brings* a charge against Judah,
And will punish Jacob according to his ways;
According to his deeds He will recompense him.
3He took his brother by the heel in the womb,
And in his strength he struggled with God.[a]
4Yes, he struggled with the Angel and prevailed;
He wept, and sought favor from Him.
He found Him *in* Bethel,
And there He spoke to us—
5That is, the LORD God of hosts.
The LORD *is* His memorable name.
6So you, by *the help of* your God, return;
Observe mercy and justice,
And wait on your God continually. *Life Lessons*

7“A cunning Canaanite!
Deceitful scales *are* in his hand;
He loves to oppress.
8And Ephraim said,
‘Surely I have become rich,
I have found wealth for myself;
In all my labors
They shall find in me no iniquity that *is* sin.’

9“But I *am* the LORD your God,

Ever since the land of Egypt;
I will again make you dwell in tents,
As in the days of the appointed feast.
10 I have also spoken by the prophets,
And have multiplied visions;
I have given symbols through the witness of the
prophets.”

11 Though Gilead *has* idols—
Surely they are vanity—
Though they sacrifice bulls in Gilgal,
Indeed their altars *shall be* heaps in the furrows of
the field.

12 Jacob fled to the country of Syria;
Israel served for a spouse,
And for a wife he tended *sheep*.
13 By a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt,
And by a prophet he was preserved.
14 Ephraim provoked *Him* to anger most bitterly;
Therefore his Lord will leave the guilt of his
bloodshed upon him,
And return his reproach upon him.

Hosea 13

Relentless Judgment on Israel

1 When Ephraim spoke, trembling,
He exalted *himself* in Israel;
But when he offended through Baal *worship*, he
died.
2 Now they sin more and more,
And have made for themselves molded images,
Idols of their silver, according to their skill;
All of it *is* the work of craftsmen.
They say of them,
"Let the men who sacrifice[a] kiss the calves!"
3 Therefore they shall be like the morning cloud
And like the early dew that passes away,
Like chaff blown off from a threshing floor
And like smoke from a chimney.

4 "Yet I *am* the LORD your God
Ever since the land of Egypt,
And you shall know no God but Me;
For *there is* no savior besides Me. *Life Lessons*
5 I knew you in the wilderness,
In the land of great drought.
6 When they had pasture, they were filled;
They were filled and their heart was exalted;
Therefore they forgot Me. *Life Lessons*

7 "So I will be to them like a lion;
Like a leopard by the road I will lurk;
8 I will meet them like a bear deprived *of her cubs;*
I will tear open their rib cage,

And there I will devour them like a lion.
The wild beast shall tear them.

9“O Israel, you are destroyed,[b]
But your help[c] *is* from Me.
10I will be your King;[d]
Where *is any other,*
That he may save you in all your cities?
And your judges to whom you said,
‘Give me a king and princes’?
11I gave you a king in My anger,
And took *him* away in My wrath.

12“The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up;
His sin *is* stored up.
13The sorrows of a woman in childbirth shall come
upon him.
He *is* an unwise son,
For he should not stay long where children are born.

*14“I will ransom them from the power of the
grave;[e]
I will redeem them from death.
O Death, I will be your plagues![f]
O Grave,[g] I will be your destruction![h]
Pity is hidden from My eyes.”

15Though he is fruitful among *his* brethren,
An east wind shall come;
The wind of the LORD shall come up from the
wilderness.
Then his spring shall become dry,
And his fountain shall be dried up.
He shall plunder the treasury of every desirable
prize.

16 Samaria is held guilty,[i]
For she has rebelled against her God.
They shall fall by the sword,
Their infants shall be dashed in pieces,
And their women with child ripped open.

Hosea 14

Israel Restored at Last

1 O Israel, return to the LORD your God,
For you have stumbled because of your iniquity;
2 Take words with you,
And return to the LORD.
Say to Him,
"Take away all iniquity;
Receive *us* graciously,
For we will offer the sacrifices[a] of our lips. *Life Lessons*
3 Assyria shall not save us,
We will not ride on horses,
Nor will we say anymore to the work of our hands,
'*You are* our gods.'
For in You the fatherless finds mercy."

4 "I will heal their backsliding,
I will love them freely,
For My anger has turned away from him.
5 I will be like the dew to Israel;
He shall grow like the lily,
And lengthen his roots like Lebanon.
6 His branches shall spread;
His beauty shall be like an olive tree,
And his fragrance like Lebanon.
7 Those who dwell under his shadow shall return;
They shall be revived *like* grain,
And grow like a vine.
Their scent[b] *shall be* like the wine of Lebanon.

8 "Ephraim *shall say,*

‘What have I to do anymore with idols?’
I have heard and observed him.
I *am* like a green cypress tree;
Your fruit is found in Me.”

9Who *is* wise?
Let him understand these things.
Who is prudent?
Let him know them.
For the ways of the LORD *are* right;
The righteous walk in them,
But transgressors stumble in them. *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:6, 7 — ***"I will no longer have mercy on the house of Israel, but I will utterly take them away. Yet I will have mercy on the house of Judah."***

God allowed Israel to be conquered by Assyria because of their many years with consistently idolatrous and evil kings. However, He protected Judah from the threat because of kings such as Hezekiah who willingly repented and sought Him (2 Kin. 19:15–36). Yet, understand, God did not desire calamity for His people (Jer. 29:11); rather, He wanted to bring Israel back into fellowship with Him through the judgment (Hos. 2:14–23). Mercy is not earned or deserved. In fact, the Lord is clear: "I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy" (Rom. 9:15). Yet we can be thankful that He always acts in grace and compassion toward us.

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***"In the place where it was said to them, 'You are not My people,' there it shall be said to them, 'You are sons of the living God.'"***

Even in judgment, God shows mercy. Throughout the prophets, declarations of awful judgment are intertwined with promises of restoration and mercy. Here, God foreshadows the coming of Christ, where He would not rescue the people in an earthly, national way, but offer salvation to the whole world on an eternal, personal level (Jer. 31:31–34; Ezek. 11:16–20; 36:22–28). We owe everything to God's grace.

Life Lessons

2:8 — ***"For she did not know that I gave her grain, new wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold—which they prepared for Baal."***

Every good thing we have and enjoy is nothing but a gift from the hand of God (James 1:17). We must never attribute the good gifts of God to anyone or anything other than Him or use His gifts for evil purposes.

Life Examples

Gomer

What Did She Want?

Hos. 2:14

It's difficult to understand a woman like Gomer. The prophet Hosea loved her faithfully, provided for her consistently, and invited her to enjoy a safe, fulfilling relationship with him. Instead, she opted for a series of "lovers" who sought nothing but their own pleasure. What was her problem? What did she want?

Scripture tells us the reason behind her (and Israel's) adultery: "I will go after my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my linen, my oil and my drink" (Hos. 2:5). In other words, she was looking for someone to satisfy her needs in her way rather than God's. This is the definition of arrogance—when we believe we know better than the Lord.

Unfortunately, the same pride that corrupted her heart threatens to lead us away from our First Love as well. This happens whenever we seek something other than the Lord to meet the deep longings within us.

What is it that you look to for significance, acceptance, and worth?

- a bigger house
- a better job
- more wealth and possessions
- an exciting relationship
- beauty

• intelligence

Yet God says to us, as He did to her, “Behold, I will allure her, will bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfort to her” (Hos. 2:14). So turn to Him, friend, because only He can truly satisfy the hunger in your heart.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God’s requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

2:16 — ***“And it shall be, in that day,” says the LORD, “that you will call Me ‘My Husband,’ and no longer call Me ‘My Master.’”***

The Hebrew word *Ishi* means “husband,” while *Baali* means “owner.” The first word expresses the deepest desire of God’s heart for us—that we would know Him intimately as a wife loves and trusts her mate. We should never serve God out of obligation or tradition. Rather, our obedience to Him should spring from the adoration and respect we feel for Him.

What the Bible Says About

Knowing All of God

Hos. 2:19, 20

In order to know someone intimately, you can’t just know what they do—you must know their character and heart. You have to know what motivates them. The same is true for God. In Hosea 2:19, 20, He says, “I will betroth you to Me forever; yes, I will betroth you to Me in righteousness and justice, in lovingkindness and mercy; I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness, and you shall know the LORD.” He has

“betrothed” (or engaged) His people to Himself for one reason: to let Himself be known.

Unfortunately, sometimes we know *about* God, but we really don’t know *Him*. Yet God wants us to love Him in a deep, intimate relationship. Here are six reasons we should know God’s ways.

1. We should know the ways of God because they are essential in knowing Him. By learning the ways God works, we become acquainted with His heart—and life’s greatest joy is knowing Him personally and intimately (Ps. 25:4, 5).

2. We should know the ways of God because He requires that we know them. The Lord desires for us to go beyond a surface relationship with Him, so He has given us commands to follow to facilitate it. We learn not merely to see Him as our Master, but as our Beloved (Deut. 10:12).

3. We should know the ways of God because it is the yearning of His heart for us to do so. The Lord desires our fellowship—for us to seek and to worship Him wholeheartedly (Jer. 33:3). This fact alone should motivate us to pursue a deep, meaningful relationship with Him.

4. We should know the ways of God because He loves us. Our heavenly Father desires the very best for us, and He wants each of us to realize that His plans for us will always be above and beyond all we could ask or imagine (Jer. 31:3; 1 Cor. 2:9; Eph. 3:20).

5. We should know the ways of God because they are the best way. No matter what situation we must endure or how difficult a choice we have to make, we can be certain that God’s way is the best way to face it. He will guide us and will give us the strength and wisdom to handle our circumstances in a godly manner (Jer. 29:11).

6. We should know the ways of God because they are the pathway to success. Although the world’s definition of achievement involves wealth and power, to the Lord true success lies in obedience to His will (1 John 2:17). Ultimately, no one can thwart the plans of God—He will succeed and achieve the victory (Job 42:2). And when we submit to Him, we share in His triumph.

Therefore, set your heart to know all of God—His works, His ways, and His will for your life. Because He promises, “You will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart” (Jer. 29:13).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***"I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness, and you shall know the LORD."***

God extends His lovingkindness to us, even when we stray from Him. Our highest and most fulfilling purpose is an intimate relationship with the Lord God. Certainly, when we seek Him, we will find Him (Jer. 29:11–13; Matt. 7:7, 8; Luke 11:9, 10).

Life Principle 18

As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Hos. 3:4, 5

Life is not simple. We face many bumps and turns along the way. The race is real, the battle continuous, and the painful experiences may pierce our hearts. However, our circumstances should not define who we are or how we react. Rather, as believers our behavior in every situation should honor the Lord Jesus, and our identity should always be based on the salvation He has provided for us.

Chapter 11 of Hebrews is populated with men and women who endured despite adverse circumstances. You may say, "Of course they persevered—God worked so powerfully in their situation. Look how their story turned out!" Yet understand, just like you, the saints of old did not know how their story would end, nor whether God would keep His promises to them. Yet 1 Kings 8:56 reports, "There has not failed one word of all His good promise."

So how did they demonstrate such strong faith in God? They did so because they trusted in the fact that the Lord was able to help them and work everything out for their good (Rom. 8:28; Heb. 11:1). Even when nothing else made sense to them, they placed their hope in their sovereign Lord—and He rewarded them for their confidence (Heb. 11:6).

In the fifth grade, a young man, who is now a pastor, had to memorize the inspiring list of godly people in Hebrews 11—the faithful servants of the Lord who persevered in their great trials by trusting

God. It was one of the most transformative lessons of his life. When he went through a rough time in the ministry, the Lord reminded him of these great people of faith and gave him the confidence to endure as they did.

When thinking about the Bible's unseen cloud of witnesses (Heb. 12:1), we should likewise be encouraged by their testimonies. We should be heartened by the story of Joseph, who endured though life seemed so unfair (Gen. 45:4–8; 50:20). Or David, who obeyed God even though, at times, everything seemed to work against him becoming king of Israel as the Lord had promised (1 Sam. 23:14). Or Moses, who "endured as seeing Him who is invisible" (Heb. 11:27) and led the people of Israel to the Promised Land. Or the disciples, who were desolated at the crucifixion of Christ, only to be strengthened, heartened, and filled with purpose at His resurrection.

Had any of them considered themselves victims of their circumstances, they would have begun their journey with God in defeat and discouragement. Instead, they focused on the almighty hand of the Lord and triumphed with Him.

Likewise, we can say, "God, if they endured, so can I, because You are sovereign just as You were then, and You love me as You loved them. Therefore, I will not consider myself a victim of my circumstances. Rather, I will view every situation as an opportunity for Your glory to shine forth in victory."

God knows the Christian life is not easy. When you received the Lord Jesus as your Savior, He set you on your course. As your sovereign Lord, He mapped out all the bumps, turns, detours, hills, and valleys. He knew all the difficulties you would face. He understood that you would continually clash with the world, the flesh, and the devil until you were home with Him. Yet He didn't merely set you on the path, hoping you would find your way. He sent the Holy Spirit to indwell you, guide you, and encourage you. Endurance requires something that doesn't come easily—and that is trust in your unseen, sovereign God. However, with the Holy Spirit to remind you of His faithfulness and power (John 14:26), you can remain committed to Him.

When the going gets rough—and it will—you can't run away. You can't quit. The longer you faithfully obey the Lord, regardless of the circumstances, the stronger your faith becomes. You become prepared for greater service and expanded ministry. You become strong, stalwart, and steadfast.

The One who endured the Cross lives in you, so that you are fully equipped for anything He calls you to do. If you stumble, He is there to pick you up. Just remember to always keep your eyes on Jesus. Don't quit. Persevere.

You aren't alone—your sovereign Lord is with you in every situation. Therefore, call upon Him to infuse you with His power and wisdom, and

obey anything He calls you to do. And remember that you are *never* a victim of your circumstances, for your sovereign God can use everything that happens to you for your blessing and His glory.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***Afterward the children of Israel shall return and seek the LORD their God and David their king. They shall fear the LORD and His goodness in the latter days.***

We may know what it means to fear the Lord—but what does it mean to fear "His goodness"? Here, Hosea foreshadows the coming of the Messiah—the offspring of David who would be the King of kings (Rev. 19:16). As we have seen through Christ, the goodness, holiness, and abundant love of God to us is so great and undeserved that it ought to make us tremble.

Life Lessons

4:6 — ***"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge."***

If only in the Lord do we find life, then we had better make it a priority to learn as much about Him and His ways as possible—and that means spending prayerful and extended time in His presence and Word.

Life Lessons

4:10 — ***"For they shall eat, but not have enough; they shall commit harlotry, but not increase; because they have ceased obeying the LORD."***

The Israelites sought the Canaanite deities because they were supposed to bring fertility and prosperity. However, in so doing, they forsook God, who truly supplied all of their needs. Their prideful, idolatrous attempts to fill their own needs would end in disaster. When we obey the Lord, He assumes full responsibility for our needs—satisfying us from His abundance. But when we disobey Him, anything we acquire will turn to ashes.

Life Lessons

5:11 — ***"Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked by human precept."***

God wants us to seek Him and come before Him with our requests and questions. He wants to lead and guide us every moment of our lives. However, when we leave Him out of our deliberations and depend on our sinful human inclinations (such as the Israelites serving the pagan fertility deities; Hos. 2:8) and resources (such as the Israelites seeking the aid of Assyria; Hos. 5:13), we open ourselves to unnecessary hardship.

Life Lessons

5:15 — ***"In their affliction they will earnestly seek Me."***

God does not use affliction because He enjoys it. On the contrary, Lamentations 3:33 reports, "He does not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men." Rather, He allows adversity because sometimes that is the only way to get our attention, and it's the only warning we will heed.

Life Lessons

6:3 — ***Let us know, let us pursue the knowledge of the LORD.***

The Israelites returned to the Lord with lip service and meaningless sacrifices rather than in true repentance. This is why God responded, "Your faithfulness is like a morning cloud, and like the early dew it goes away" (Hos. 6:4). Soon enough their loyalty to Him would dissipate, and they would turn back to their evil ways. Our highest pursuit in life is to know the Lord for who He really is and seek Him in genuine repentance and steadfast devotion. A lackadaisical commitment will never do (Rev. 3:15, 16). He wants our whole heart, so never give Him anything less.

Life Lessons

6:6 — ***"I desire mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings."***

Repeatedly in Scripture the Lord tells us that He has no desire for half-hearted religious ritual (1 Sam. 15:22; Ps. 40:6; 51:16, 17; Is. 1:11–20; Jer. 7:22, 23; Joel 2:12, 13; Mark 12:33). Instead, He greatly desires for our hearts to be on fire for Him—for us to joyfully love Him and love others in His name (John 13:34, 35; 15:10–14; 1 John 3:23, 24).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I get to *really* know God?

Hos. 6:6

Did you know that God wants to show you more of Himself every day? Are you seeking after God with all your strength? Does your time with the Lord revitalize you, or does it feel more like a ritualistic experience?

Contrast the experience of Gomer with that of an earlier Israelite, Hannah (1 Sam. 1–2). Gomer did not care to know God. Yet Hannah sought after God with all her heart. What made the difference? Knowing God.

In Hosea 6:6, God is clear: "I desire mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings." In order to deepen your relationship with God and remain devoted to Him:

- *You must come to Him honestly*. Confessing your sins and inviting Jesus Christ into your heart requires you to be vulnerable. Although such humility and repentance may be intimidating, accepting Christ is the best decision anyone can ever make.
- *You must understand your reliance upon Him*. Hannah saw God as her only source of comfort and power: "She was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to the LORD and wept in anguish" (1 Sam. 1:10). And because she did, He looked upon her with compassion and grace (vv. 19, 20).
- *You must become interested in what interests Him*. Has your desire for spiritual insight and godly wisdom declined? If so, ask the Lord to restore your longing for Him and for the things that most concern Him.
- *You must know His Word*. By reading the Bible, you open your heart to Him. He has given you the Holy Spirit to help you understand His Word, and He wants you to meditate on it so you can apply it to your life.
- *You must observe His characteristics and ways*. Read the promises that God makes in His Word. Ask Him to remind you of how He has already worked in your life—with all the wisdom, love, and power you will ever need for any challenge you will ever face.
- *You must accept His invitation and follow His commands.* God is constantly inviting you to walk with Him. Give the Lord total control of your decisions, time, talents, and possessions—walking in complete submission to Him. Your obedience will certainly bring great blessings.

Your knowledge of God grows as you increasingly recognize His love for you. God delights in your joyful praise and worship of Him. Psalm 46:10 says, "Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth!" As you get to know God on deeper levels, your ability to trust and obey Him will increase. You will find your life's fulfillment when you come to know and exalt the Lord of all creation.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*

Life Lessons

7:7 — *"None among them calls upon Me."*

The Lord invites us to come to Him in prayer at any time of the day, for any reason, with any problem, challenge, or request (Ps. 50:15; 91:15; Is. 55:6; Jer. 29:12; 33:3). What keeps us from taking Him up on His offer?

Life Lessons

7:14 — *"They did not cry out to Me with their heart when they wailed upon their beds."*

Acry of anguish is not the same as a cry for mercy. Paul wrote, "For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death" (2 Cor. 7:10). Affliction does not necessarily bring us back to the Lord; it depends on what we do with it. However, if we will turn to the Lord earnestly in our suffering, we will find that our adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

8:4 — ***“They set up kings, but not by Me.”***

God wants to be intimately involved in all the details of our lives, especially in the major decisions that shape our futures. When Israel chose her kings without the Lord’s guidance, they ultimately regretted it.

Life Lessons

8:7 — ***“They sow the wind, and reap the whirlwind.”***

We will always suffer the consequences of our foolish, sinful actions. We reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow.

Life Lessons

9:5 — ***What will you do in the appointed day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?***

In the land of their exile the Israelites would be cut off from every way they could serve the Lord and remember His great provision for them, namely all the feasts and festivals they were accustomed to celebrating (Lev. 23). This would be how the Israelites finally understood their terrible situation. Never mistake the Lord’s great patience with His people as an acceptance of evil. When we knowingly step out of His will, He calls us to turn back to Him. However, if we refuse to return to Him, sorrow awaits.

Life Lessons

9:17 — ***My God will cast them away, because they did not obey Him.***

Achronic case of disobedience may reveal not just a rebellious heart, but an unbelieving one. The Hebrews who the wilderness wanderings refused to obey "because of unbelief" (Heb. 3:19). Here we are told that the nation of Israel would be scattered throughout the nations. Although it would be much more difficult to cling to God in the pagan cultures they were exiled to, God promised that one day He would regather Israel and give her back the land (Ezek. 28:25; 36:23–38; 37:21).

Life Lessons

10:8 — ***They shall say to the mountains, "Cover us!" And to the hills, "Fall on us!"***

Jesus quoted this verse as the Romans led Him away to be crucified (Luke 23:30). He did so to warn of the terrible adversity that would result in the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem in A.D. 70. John also mentions it in reference to the utter despair, fear, and hopelessness people will feel during the tribulation (Rev. 6:16). How much better to call on God in love and repentance than face His judgment!

Life Lessons

10:13 — ***You have plowed wickedness; you have reaped iniquity. You have eaten the fruit of lies, because you trusted in your own way, in the multitude of your mighty men.***

God wants us to develop both our minds and our relationships, but He never wants us to put our hope for the future in either one. "Some

trust in chariots, and some in horses; but we will remember the name of the LORD our God" (Ps. 20:7).

Life Examples

Hosea

A Longing for Intimacy

Hos. 11:1–9

Without questioning God, Hosea obeyed Him and took the prostitute Gomer to be his wife. Though she wandered and repeatedly slipped into unfaithfulness, Hosea obeyed the Lord and did not cast her away.

The moving poetry of Hosea reveals the longing of God for uninterrupted intimacy with His people. Can you sense the agony in His words? "How can I give you up, Ephraim? How can I hand you over, Israel? . . . My heart churns within Me; My sympathy is stirred" (11:8).

God longs for an intimate relationship with you. And in the most dramatic display of love of all time, He provided His Son, Jesus Christ, as the means to make such fellowship possible. God is the passionate and faithful Lover of your soul.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

11:3 — ***"I taught Ephraim to walk, taking them by their arms; but they did not know that I healed them."***

God "healed" Ephraim over and over again, even when they lacked the sense to recognize His loving hand. How has God healed you? Where

do you recognize His hand in *your* life?

Life Lessons

11:4 — ***"I drew them with gentle cords, with bands of love, and I was to them as those who take the yoke from their neck."***

God prefers to deal with His people in love and grace, not in anger and judgment. However, we should never forget how seriously God takes our relationship with Him. He calls us to holiness and obedience out of love and thankfulness for all He has done for us (1 Pet. 1:13–23).

Life Lessons

12:6 — ***"By the help of your God, return; observe mercy and justice, and wait on your God continually."***

God wants to lead and provide for us in every aspect of our life with Him—including those times when we need to repent. He actually helps us return to Him! Without His Spirit to guide and empower us, we could not show mercy, provide justice, or even wait for Him.

Life Lessons

13:4 — ***"You shall know no God but Me; for there is no savior besides Me."***

Passages like this one show us the truth of the Trinity—that Jesus and the Father are one (John 10:30). There is only one God, and He is our

only Savior; yet Scripture also plainly calls Jesus our Savior (Acts 13:23; Phil. 3:20; 2 Pet. 1:11). There is only one God (Deut. 4:35, 39; 6:4; Is. 43:10; 44:6; 46:9; John 17:3; 1 Cor. 8:4), but He exists in three divine, eternal, co-equal persons—Father, Son, and Holy Spirit (Gen. 1:1–3, 26; Matt. 28:19; John 1:1–3, 14, 18; 1 Cor. 8:6; 12:4–6; Eph. 4:4–7; Jude 20, 21).

Life Lessons

13:6 — ***"When they had pasture, they were filled; they were filled and their heart was exalted; therefore they forgot Me."***

The history of Israel suggests that the nation turned from God most often not in times of hardship, but in times of prosperity. We must beware of the same traps (Deut. 8:10–18).

Life Lessons

14:2 — ***Take words with you, and return to the LORD.***

Why does God insist that we confess our sins to Him (Ps. 32:5; 1 John 1:9)? Why should we "take words" with us when we return to the Lord? Because we must verbally agree with God that what we've done is wrong—choosing His standard of holiness rather than our own. Sin wields power over us when it is hidden. However, when we confess it to God, He breaks its hold and gives us freedom from it (Prov. 28:13).

Life Lessons

14:9 — ***The ways of the LORD are right; the righteous walk in them.***

Jesus died not only to save us from the penalty of sin but also from its power. His grace enables us to walk in His righteous ways.

Hosea 1

a **1:6** Literally *No-Mercy*
b **1:6** Or *That I may forgive them at all*
c **1:9** Literally *Not-My-People*
d **1:10** Hebrew *lo-ammi* (compare verse 9)

Hosea 2

a **2:1** Hebrew *Ammi* (compare 1:9, 10)
b **2:1** Hebrew *Ruhamah* (compare 1:6)
c **2:16** Hebrew *Ishi*
d **2:16** Hebrew *Baali*
e **2:22** Literally *God Will Sow*
f **2:23** Hebrew *lo-ruhamah*
g **2:23** Hebrew *lo-ammi*

Hosea 3

a **3:1** Literally *friend* or *husband*

Hosea 4

a **4:7** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, and Vulgate; scribal tradition, Syriac, and Targum read *They will change*.
b **4:7** Following Masoretic Text, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate; scribal tradition reads *My glory*.
c **4:14** Compare Deuteronomy 23:18
d **4:18** Hebrew is difficult; a Jewish tradition reads *Her rulers shamefully love, 'Give!'*

Hosea 6

a **6:7** Or *like Adam*

Hosea 7

a **7:6** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Syriac and Targum read *Their anger;* Septuagint reads *Ephraim*.
b **7:14** Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Vulgate reads *thought upon;* Septuagint reads *slashed themselves for* (compare 1 Kings 18:28).
c **7:14** Following Masoretic Text, Syriac, and Targum; Septuagint omits *They rebel against Me;* Vulgate reads *They departed from Me.*
d **7:16** Or *upward*

Hosea 8

a **8:1** Hebrew *shophar,* ram's horn
b **8:10** Or *begin to diminish*
c **8:10** Or *oracle*
d **8:14** Or *palaces*

Hosea 9

a **9:8** That is, one who catches birds in a trap or snare

Hosea 10

a **10:5** Literally *calves*
b **10:9** So read many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Vulgate; Masoretic Text reads *unruliness.*
c **10:10** Or *in their two habitations*

Hosea 11

a **11:2** Following Masoretic Text and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *Just as I called them;* Targum interprets as *I sent prophets to a thousand of them*.
b **11:2** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *from My face*.
c **11:3** Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read *My arms*.
d **11:4** Literally *cords of a man*
e **11:4** Literally *jaws*
f **11:7** Or *upward*
g **11:9** Or *I will not enter a city*
h **11:12** Or *holy ones*

Hosea 12

a **12:3** Compare Genesis 32:28

Hosea 13

a **13:2** Or *those who offer human sacrifice*
b **13:9** Literally *it* or *he destroyed you*
c **13:9** Literally *in your help*
d **13:10** Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *Where is your king?*
e **13:14** Or *Sheol*
f **13:14** Septuagint reads *where is your punishment?*
g **13:14** Or *Sheol*
h **13:14** Septuagint reads *where is your sting?*
i **13:16** Septuagint reads *shall be disfigured*

Hosea 14

a **14:2** Literally *bull calves;* Septuagint reads *fruit.*
b **14:7** Literally *remembrance*

The Book of

Joel

Disaster was coming to the southern kingdom of Judah—an ominous black cloud of locusts would descend upon the land and decimate it. Yet this was only the beginning of the terror and loss the people of Judah would experience because of their sinfulness. God's further judgments during "the day of the LORD" would certainly make that plague pale by comparison.

While it's not clear whether the prophet Joel wrote of a literal swarm of locusts or of a vision of things to come, he used the frightening image to proclaim God's message that the people of Judah would face a terrible judgment for their wickedness and that they should repent wholeheartedly.

He wrote, "The day of the LORD is great and very terrible; who can endure it? 'Now, therefore,' says the LORD, 'turn to Me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning.' So rend your heart, and not your garments; return to the LORD your God, for He is gracious and merciful . . . Who knows if He will turn and relent, and leave a blessing behind Him?" (Joel 2:11–14). In that day, God would judge and destroy His enemies, but He also promised to bring unparalleled blessing to those who faithfully obeyed Him. Therefore, the people should forsake their sinful ways, exhibit genuine repentance and obedience to the Lord God, and experience the revival they so desperately needed.

The Hebrew name *Yo'el* means "Yahweh is God." The name is appropriate to the theme of the book, which emphasizes God's sovereign work in history. Both nature and nations are in His hand. Joel served as God's spokesman, and some scholars consider him one of the earliest of the writing prophets.

Peter quoted Joel as he stood to explain to the men of Jerusalem what they had seen on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:16–21). Peter explained that they had witnessed the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on all flesh, as prophesied in Joel 2:28, 29.

Themes: Repentance and obedience must precede revival and God's blessing.

Author: Joel the prophet.

Time: Perhaps during the reign of King Joash of Judah (835–796 B.C.), although some say later.

Structure: Chapter 1 of Joel focuses on what is either a literal or figurative plague of locusts on the land of Judah. Chapter 2 deals with "the day of the Lord," a time of severe judgment and God's call to repentance and prayer. Chapter 3 covers the judgment of the Gentile nations and God's blessings on Zion.

As you read Joel, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him. *See Joel 2:11*.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives. *See Joel 2:13*.

Joel 1

[1]The word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

The Land Laid Waste

[2]Hear this, you elders,
And give ear, all you inhabitants of the land!
Has *anything like* this happened in your days,
Or even in the days of your fathers?
[3]Tell your children about it,
Let your children *tell* their children,
And their children another generation.

[4]What the chewing locust[a] left, the swarming locust
has eaten;
What the swarming locust left, the crawling locust
has eaten;
And what the crawling locust left, the consuming
locust has eaten.

[5]Awake, you drunkards, and weep;
And wail, all you drinkers of wine,
Because of the new wine,
For it has been cut off from your mouth.
[6]For a nation has come up against My land,
Strong, and without number;
His teeth *are* the teeth of a lion,
And he has the fangs of a fierce lion.
[7]He has laid waste My vine,
And ruined My fig tree;
He has stripped it bare and thrown *it* away;
Its branches are made white.

8Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth
For the husband of her youth.
9The grain offering and the drink offering
Have been cut off from the house of the LORD;
The priests mourn, who minister to the LORD.
10The field is wasted,
The land mourns;
For the grain is ruined,
The new wine is dried up,
The oil fails.

11Be ashamed, you farmers,
Wail, you vinedressers,
For the wheat and the barley;
Because the harvest of the field has perished.
12The vine has dried up,
And the fig tree has withered;
The pomegranate tree,
The palm tree also,
And the apple tree—
All the trees of the field are withered;
Surely joy has withered away from the sons of men.

Mourning for the Land

13Gird yourselves and lament, you priests;
Wail, you who minister before the altar;
Come, lie all night in sackcloth,
You who minister to my God;
For the grain offering and the drink offering
Are withheld from the house of your God.
14Consecrate a fast,
Call a sacred assembly;
Gather the elders
And all the inhabitants of the land

Into the house of the LORD your God,
And cry out to the LORD.

15 Alas for the day!
For the day of the LORD *is* at hand;
It shall come as destruction from the Almighty.
16 Is not the food cut off before our eyes,
Joy and gladness from the house of our God?
17 The seed shrivels under the clods,
Storehouses are in shambles;
Barns are broken down,
For the grain has withered.
18 How the animals groan!
The herds of cattle are restless,
Because they have no pasture;
Even the flocks of sheep suffer punishment.[b] *Life Lessons*

19 O LORD, to You I cry out;
For fire has devoured the open pastures,
And a flame has burned all the trees of the field.

Answers to Life's Questions: How can a good God allow suffering in a believer's life?

20 The beasts of the field also cry out to You,
For the water brooks are dried up,
And fire has devoured the open pastures.

Joel 2

The Day of the LORD

1 Blow the trumpet in Zion,
And sound an alarm in My holy mountain!
Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble;
For the day of the LORD is coming,
For it is at hand:
2 A day of darkness and gloominess,
A day of clouds and thick darkness,
Like the morning *clouds* spread over the mountains.
A people *come,* great and strong,
The like of whom has never been;
Nor will there ever be any *such* after them,
Even for many successive generations.

3 A fire devours before them,
And behind them a flame burns;
The land *is* like the Garden of Eden before them,
And behind them a desolate wilderness;
Surely nothing shall escape them.
4 Their appearance is like the appearance of horses;
And like swift steeds, so they run.
5 With a noise like chariots
Over mountaintops they leap,
Like the noise of a flaming fire that devours the
stubble,
Like a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before them the people writhe in pain;
All faces are drained of color.[a]
7 They run like mighty men,

They climb the wall like men of war;
Every one marches in formation,
And they do not break ranks.
8They do not push one another;
Every one marches in his own column.[b]
Though they lunge between the weapons,
They are not cut down.[c]
9They run to and fro in the city,
They run on the wall;
They climb into the houses,
They enter at the windows like a thief.

10The earth quakes before them,
The heavens tremble;
The sun and moon grow dark,
And the stars diminish their brightness.
11The LORD gives voice before His army,
For His camp is very great;
For strong *is the One* who executes His word.
For the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible;
Who can endure it? *Life Lessons*

A Call to Repentance

12"Now, therefore," says the LORD,
"Turn to Me with all your heart,
With fasting, with weeping, and with mourning." *What the Bible Says About: Brokenness, the Way to Blessing*
*13So rend your heart, and not your garments;
Return to the LORD your God,
For He *is* gracious and merciful,
Slow to anger, and of great kindness;
And He relents from doing harm. *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: Joel*

14 Who knows *if* He will turn and relent,
And leave a blessing behind Him—
A grain offering and a drink offering
For the LORD your God? *Life Lessons*

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion,
Consecrate a fast,
Call a sacred assembly;
16 Gather the people,
Sanctify the congregation,
Assemble the elders,
Gather the children and nursing babes;
Let the bridegroom go out from his chamber,
And the bride from her dressing room.
17 Let the priests, who minister to the LORD,
Weep between the porch and the altar;
Let them say, “Spare Your people, O LORD,
And do not give Your heritage to reproach,
That the nations should rule over them.
Why should they say among the peoples,
‘Where *is* their God?’ ”

The Land Refreshed

18 Then the LORD will be zealous for His land,
And pity His people.
19 The LORD will answer and say to His people,
“Behold, I will send you grain and new wine and oil,
And you will be satisfied by them;
I will no longer make you a reproach among the
nations.

20 “But I will remove far from you the northern *army,*
And will drive him away into a barren and desolate
land,

With his face toward the eastern sea
And his back toward the western sea;
His stench will come up,
And his foul odor will rise,
Because he has done monstrous things.”

21Fear not, O land;
Be glad and rejoice,
For the LORD has done marvelous things!
22Do not be afraid, you beasts of the field;
For the open pastures are springing up,
And the tree bears its fruit;
The fig tree and the vine yield their strength.
23Be glad then, you children of Zion,
And rejoice in the LORD your God;
For He has given you the former rain faithfully,[d]
And He will cause the rain to come down for you—
The former rain,
And the latter rain in the first *month*.
24The threshing floors shall be full of wheat,
And the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil.

*25“So I will restore to you the years that the
swarming locust has eaten,
The crawling locust,
The consuming locust,
And the chewing locust,[e]
My great army which I sent among you.
26You shall eat in plenty and be satisfied,
And praise the name of the LORD your God,
Who has dealt wondrously with you;
And My people shall never be put to shame.
27Then you shall know that I *am* in the midst of
Israel:
I *am* the LORD your God

And there is no other.
My people shall never be put to shame.

God's Spirit Poured Out

28 "And it shall come to pass afterward
That I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh;
Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
Your old men shall dream dreams,
Your young men shall see visions.
29 And also on *My* menservants and on *My*
maidservants
I will pour out My Spirit in those days. *Life Lessons*

30 "And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the
earth:
Blood and fire and pillars of smoke.
31 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the coming of the great and awesome day of
the LORD.
* 32 And it shall come to pass
That whoever calls on the name of the LORD
Shall be saved.
For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be
deliverance,
As the LORD has said,
Among the remnant whom the LORD calls.

Joel 3

God Judges the Nations

1 “For behold, in those days and at that time,
When I bring back the captives of Judah and
Jerusalem,
2 I will also gather all nations,
And bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat;
And I will enter into judgment with them there
On account of My people, My heritage Israel,
Whom they have scattered among the nations;
They have also divided up My land.
3 They have cast lots for My people,
Have given a boy *as payment* for a harlot,
And sold a girl for wine, that they may drink.

4 “Indeed, what have you to do with Me,
O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coasts of Philistia?
Will you retaliate against Me?
But if you retaliate against Me,
Swiftly and speedily I will return your retaliation
upon your own head;
5 Because you have taken My silver and My gold,
And have carried into your temples My prized
possessions.
6 Also the people of Judah and the people of
Jerusalem
You have sold to the Greeks,
That you may remove them far from their borders.

7 “Behold, I will raise them
Out of the place to which you have sold them,

And will return your retaliation upon your own head.
8 I will sell your sons and your daughters
Into the hand of the people of Judah,
And they will sell them to the Sabeans,[a]
To a people far off;
For the LORD has spoken.”

9 Proclaim this among the nations:
“Prepare for war!
Wake up the mighty men,
Let all the men of war draw near,
Let them come up.
10 Beat your plowshares into swords
And your pruning hooks into spears;
Let the weak say, ‘I *am* strong.’ ”
11 Assemble and come, all you nations,
And gather together all around.
Cause Your mighty ones to go down there, O LORD.

12 “Let the nations be wakened, and come up to the
Valley of Jehoshaphat;
For there I will sit to judge all the surrounding
nations.
13 Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe.
Come, go down;
For the winepress is full,
The vats overflow—
For their wickedness *is* great.”

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision!
For the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of
decision.
15 The sun and moon will grow dark,
And the stars will diminish their brightness.
* 16 The LORD also will roar from Zion,

And utter His voice from Jerusalem;
The heavens and earth will shake;
But the LORD will be a shelter for His people,
And the strength of the children of Israel.

17 “So you shall know that I *am* the LORD your God,
Dwelling in Zion My holy mountain.
Then Jerusalem shall be holy,
And no aliens shall ever pass through her again.”

God Blesses His People

18 And it will come to pass in that day
That the mountains shall drip with new wine,
The hills shall flow with milk,
And all the brooks of Judah shall be flooded with
water;
A fountain shall flow from the house of the LORD
And water the Valley of Acacias.

19 “Egypt shall be a desolation,
And Edom a desolate wilderness,
Because of violence *against* the people of Judah,
For they have shed innocent blood in their land.
20 But Judah shall abide forever,
And Jerusalem from generation to generation.
21 For I will acquit them of the guilt of bloodshed,
whom I had not acquitted;
For the LORD dwells in Zion.” *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***How the animals groan! The herds of cattle are restless, because they have no pasture; even the flocks of sheep suffer punishment.***

How often have you heard it said, “What I do is no one’s business, so long as I don’t hurt anyone else”? The statement betrays a false assumption—that the consequences for what we do will not reach beyond us. However, sin *always* hurts others. When God judged Judah for her transgressions, He sent locusts that devoured all the fields. Joel questioned, “Is not the food cut off before our eyes?” (1:16). The destruction of grain throughout the land affected everyone—even the livestock. Likewise, our sin can mean hardship and desolation for generations to come (Ex. 34:6, 7; Num. 14:18; Deut. 5:9, 10; 2 Chr. 30:6–9; Ps. 78:8, 57; 106:6; Zech. 1:4), while our obedience can mean great blessings for our descendants (Gen. 17:5–8; 1 Kin. 15:11; 2 Kin. 18:1, 3; 2 Chr. 17:3; 34:1–3). What legacy will you leave those who follow you (Jer. 32:17–19)?

Answers to Life’s Questions

How can a good God allow suffering in a believer’s life?

Joel 1:19

Have you ever caught yourself wishing for “the good old days”? Most of us have. The truth is, however, if we had a chance to travel back to another time, we would find the same problems and trials that confront us now also existed back then. Trials come no matter who you are or what you do.

Suffering prepares and perfects us in a variety of ways. Pressure from without increases pressure within. We feel it as the darkness

lingers, the pain increases, and the disappointment goes on and on.

In the spiritual realm, however, we do not have to yield to the mounting pressure. We can defuse it by placing it on the altar of God and allowing Him to handle our hurts.

Trials that go beyond our ability of control prove to us that we simply are not omnipotent, but God is. Suddenly, we become acutely aware of our need for Him and His eternal wisdom, which outranks our own. We need a Savior—Someone greater than our greatest fear, Someone who is able to meet all our needs. Only through His grace can we learn the truth concerning suffering: God uses it to help us experience His immense love.

Maybe you are facing a time of suffering, and you think the emotional pain is more than you can bear. Or perhaps you are dealing with a series of disappointments. Instead of becoming fearful—a frequent ploy of Satan to pull you away from the will of God—ask the Lord to show you what He is up to in your life.

The great preacher Charles Spurgeon wrote: "God knows that soldiers are to be made only in battle; they are not to be grown in peaceful times. We may grow the stuff of which soldiers are made; but warriors are really educated by the smell of powder, in the midst of whizzing bullets and roaring cannonades . . . Is He not developing in you the qualities of the soldier by throwing you into the heat of battle, and should you not use every application to come off conqueror?"

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.
29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***Strong is the One who executes His word.***

Our omnipotent Lord will use all of His power to fulfill every one of His promises. Not one of them will fail. That is why we can build our lives on His every word and obey Him completely. Because when we accept the call to carry out His commands, we know He will give us the power

and wisdom to do so. God assumes full responsibility for our needs and the success of His plan when we obey Him.

What the Bible Says About

Brokenness, the Way to Blessing

Joel 2:12–20

No one enjoys experiencing emotional, physical, or spiritual afflictions. And it is difficult to understand how strength and blessing can result from adversity, even though they often do. Yet we seldom recognize the benefit of brokenness in the midst of our pain.

The apostle Paul faced discouragement and many intense trials, but he believed God was in control. Therefore, he placed his hope and faith in Jesus Christ. In 2 Corinthians he wrote, “We are hard-pressed on every side, yet not crushed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed—always carrying about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body” (4:8–10).

Paul believed the trials in his life came with a purpose. He considered them tools in the hand of God, who reshaped, refined, and refocused his life so that it could better reflect the life of Christ, full of purpose and blessing.

Just like us, Paul fought with emotional and physical difficulties. He was forthright in his epistles about the trials he was enduring, but he also filled his letters with words of hope and the certainty of divine intervention. Paul often encouraged those who faced the agony of brokenness with reminders of God’s unfailing faithfulness and purpose (Rom. 8:18; 2 Cor. 1:3–10; 4:16–18; 12:7–10; Phil. 1:29, 30; 2:12–18; 3:7–12; 4:12, 13; Col. 1:24; 2 Tim. 1:8–10; 2:3; 3:10–12; 4:5–8). God’s work in your life may not appear to make sense in the beginning, but He knows what lies ahead in your life. He disciplines, guides, and directs, not to hem you in, but to place you in a better position to live a free and blessed life.

Understand that clinging to what you desire and think is right for your life can prolong the brokenness process. As a Christian, you must focus your heart on Christ and obey Him implicitly, which often means giving up what you think you want. Yet He knows what your heart truly needs. And although you may feel as though you are coming apart at

the seams as you release your grip on certain goals and behaviors, if you will transfer your fear and anxiety to Jesus, something amazing will happen. Not only will you begin the process of transformation into the image of God's Son, but you will also sense a greater strength growing within you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***Rend your heart, and not your garments.***

God is always after the heart, not mere outward religious expression (1 Sam. 15:22; Ps. 40:6; 51:16, 17; Is. 1:11–20; Jer. 7:22, 23; Hos. 6:6; Mark 12:33). He wants sincere prayer, not impressive oratory (Matt. 6:7). He wants genuine devotion, not self-righteous declarations (Luke 18:9–14). God wants your heart—your love, adoration, gratefulness, and obedience—because His highest priority for your life is a deep, intimate relationship with Himself.

Life Examples

Joel

Prophet of Revival

Joel 2:13

Little is known about the prophet Joel, who ministered to the southern kingdom of Judah. His entire personal history is stated in a single verse: "The word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel" (Joel 1:1).

Joel has been called “the prophet of religious revival.” His unwavering message to the people of Judah? Repentance *must* precede revival. Therefore, he told them, “Rend your heart, and not your garments; return to the LORD your God, for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness; and He relents from doing harm” (Joel 2:13).

God does not delight in sending hardship, nor does He glory in calamity. But to bring a rebellious people—or a disobedient believer—to repentance, He will use trials if He has to. He wants to bless His people, not judge them, and if that takes serious measures, so be it.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Life Lessons

2:14 — *Who knows if He will turn and relent, and leave a blessing behind Him?*

God is under no obligation to show sinners His mercy, but since He “delights in mercy” (Mic. 7:18), we can hope not only for pardon when we repent but even for a blessing.

Life Lessons

2:29 — *“And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days.”*

We live in the great day when God has poured out His Spirit on all believers in Christ, filling them and empowering them to serve Him in holiness and great joy (Rom. 8:11). God’s Holy Spirit comes to dwell in us in full measure at the point of salvation (John 7:39; 14:16–18, 26; 15:26; Rom. 8:9). However, a *Spirit-filled* believer is one who has surrendered himself or herself completely to the control of the Holy

Spirit. We permit the Spirit to empower us in greater measure by submitting to God in obedience. Are you allowing the Lord to fill you today?

Life Lessons

3:21 — ***"I will acquit them of the guilt of bloodshed . . . for the LORD dwells in Zion."***

Despite His grace, despite His mercy, despite His love, if we continue to disobey God and reject His Word, we may reach a point of no return where His judgment inevitably falls (Gen. 15:16; Rev. 2:5). However, as believers, we can be encouraged that "the LORD dwells in Zion" (Joel 3:21). There is always hope for those who trust and obey the Lord. As Lamentations 3:31, 32 tells us, "The Lord will not cast off forever. Though He causes grief, yet He will show compassion according to the multitude of His mercies."

Joel 1

a **1:4** Exact identity of these locusts is unknown.
b **1:18** Septuagint and Vulgate read *are made desolate.*

Joel 2

a **2:6** Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *gather blackness.*
b **2:8** Literally *his own highway*
c **2:8** That is, they are not halted by losses
d **2:23** Or *the teacher of righteousness*
e **2:25** Compare 1:4

Joel 3

a **3:8** Literally *Shebaites* (compare Isaiah 60:6 and Ezekiel 27:22)

The Book of

Amos

Amos prophesied during a period of national optimism in Israel. Business was booming and national boundaries were expanding—but below the surface, greed and injustice festered among the people. Hypocritical religious rituals had replaced true worship, creating a false sense of security and a growing callousness to God's disciplining hand.

The complacent kingdom of Israel stood ripe for judgment because of her hypocrisy and spiritual indifference. Amos, the farmer-turned-prophet, lashed out at sin unflinchingly with the goal of revealing the nearness of God's judgment and mobilizing the nation to repentance.

Amos came from the southern kingdom of Judah but did his prophetic work in the northern kingdom of Israel, slightly earlier than the prophet Hosea. He was from Tekoa, a small town about eleven miles south of Jerusalem. He did not consider himself a prophet or the son of a prophet (Amos 7:14). His only qualification was the calling of God. Amos received his training as a prophet straight from the hand of God.

The name Amos is derived from the Hebrew root *amas*, "to lift a burden, to carry." Thus his name means "Burden" or "Burden-bearer." Amos lived up to the meaning of his name by declaring divine judgment to rebellious Israel. The Greek and Latin titles are both transliterated in English as *Amos*.

Themes: God will discipline those who become spiritually indifferent or commit idolatry.

Author: Amos.

Time: Amos prophesied at the time when Uzziah sat on the throne of Judah (792–740 B.C.) and Jeroboam II was king of Israel (793–753 B.C.).

Structure: In the first two chapters, the prophet pronounces judgment against neighboring nations. The final seven chapters of Amos speak of judgment against the kingdom of Israel because of its oppression, social injustice, and hypocrisy. Five of Amos's visions (7–9) told the people that they still had time to turn back to God; however, in the final two visions, judgment became inevitable. Only the closing verses of chapter 9 express hope beyond God's judgment.

> **As you read Amos, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **19. Anything you hold too tightly, you will lose.** *See Amos 6:6, 7.*
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Amos 8:5.*

Amos 1

1 The words of Amos, who was among the sheepbreeders[a] of
Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah
king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash,
king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.
2 And he said:

"The LORD roars from Zion,
And utters His voice from Jerusalem;
The pastures of the shepherds mourn,
And the top of Carmel withers."

Judgment on the Nations

3 Thus says the LORD:

"For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four,
I will not turn away its *punishment,*
Because they have threshed Gilead with implements
of iron.
4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael,
Which shall devour the palaces of Ben-Hadad.
5 I will also break the *gate* bar of Damascus,
And cut off the inhabitant from the Valley of Aven,
And the one who holds the scepter from Beth Eden.
The people of Syria shall go captive to Kir,"
Says the LORD.

6 Thus says the LORD:

"For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four,
I will not turn away its *punishment,*
Because they took captive the whole captivity

To deliver *them* up to Edom.
7But I will send a fire upon the wall of Gaza,
Which shall devour its palaces.
8I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod,
And the one who holds the scepter from Ashkelon;
I will turn My hand against Ekron,
And the remnant of the Philistines shall perish,”
Says the Lord GOD.

9Thus says the LORD:

“For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four,
I will not turn away its *punishment,*
Because they delivered up the whole captivity to
Edom,
And did not remember the covenant of brotherhood.
10But I will send a fire upon the wall of Tyre,
Which shall devour its palaces.”

11Thus says the LORD:

“For three transgressions of Edom, and for four,
I will not turn away its *punishment,*
Because he pursued his brother with the sword,
And cast off all pity;
His anger tore perpetually,
And he kept his wrath forever.
12But I will send a fire upon Teman,
Which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.”

13Thus says the LORD:

“For three transgressions of the people of Ammon,
and for four,
I will not turn away its *punishment,*

Because they ripped open the women with child in
Gilead,
That they might enlarge their territory.
14But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah,
And it shall devour its palaces,
Amid shouting in the day of battle,
And a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.
15Their king shall go into captivity,
He and his princes together,”
Says the LORD.

Amos 2

[1]Thus says the LORD:

“For three transgressions of Moab, and for four,
I will not turn away its *punishment,*
Because he burned the bones of the king of Edom to
lime.
[2]But I will send a fire upon Moab,
And it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth;
Moab shall die with tumult,
With shouting *and* trumpet sound.
[3]And I will cut off the judge from its midst,
And slay all its princes with him,”
Says the LORD.

Judgment on Judah

4Thus says the LORD:

“For three transgressions of Judah, and for four,
I will not turn away its *punishment,*
Because they have despised the law of the LORD,
And have not kept His commandments.
Their lies lead them astray,
Lies which their fathers followed. *Life Lessons*
[5]But I will send a fire upon Judah,
And it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.”

Judgment on Israel

6Thus says the LORD:

“For three transgressions of Israel, and for four,

I will not turn away its *punishment,*
Because they sell the righteous for silver,
And the poor for a pair of sandals.
7 They pant after[a] the dust of the earth *which is* on
the head of the poor,
And pervert the way of the humble.
A man and his father go in to the *same* girl,
To defile My holy name.
8 They lie down by every altar on clothes taken in
pledge,
And drink the wine of the condemned *in* the house
of their god.

9 "Yet *it was* I *who* destroyed the Amorite before
them,
Whose height *was* like the height of the cedars,
And he *was as* strong as the oaks;
Yet I destroyed his fruit above
And his roots beneath.
10 Also *it was* I *who* brought you up from the land of
Egypt,
And led you forty years through the wilderness,
To possess the land of the Amorite. *Life Lessons*
11 I raised up some of your sons as prophets,
And some of your young men as Nazirites.
Is it not so, O you children of Israel?"
Says the LORD.
12 "But you gave the Nazirites wine to drink,
And commanded the prophets saying,
'Do not prophesy!'

13 "Behold, I am weighed down by you,
As a cart full of sheaves is weighed down.
14 Therefore flight shall perish from the swift,
The strong shall not strengthen his power,

Nor shall the mighty deliver himself;
15 He shall not stand who handles the bow,
The swift of foot shall not escape,
Nor shall he who rides a horse deliver himself.
16 The most courageous men of might
Shall flee naked in that day,”
Says the LORD.

Amos 3

Authority of the Prophet's Message

1 Hear this word that the LORD has spoken against you, O
children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up
from the land of Egypt, saying:

2 "You only have I known of all the families of the
earth;
Therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities." *Life*
Lessons

3 Can two walk together, unless they are agreed?
4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he has no prey?
Will a young lion cry out of his den, if he has caught
nothing?
5 Will a bird fall into a snare on the earth, where
there is no trap for it?
Will a snare spring up from the earth, if it has caught
nothing at all?
6 If a trumpet is blown in a city, will not the people be
afraid?
If there is calamity in a city, will not the LORD have
done *it?*

* 7 Surely the Lord GOD does nothing,
Unless He reveals His secret to His servants the
prophets.
8 A lion has roared!
Who will not fear?
The Lord GOD has spoken!
Who can but prophesy?

Punishment of Israel’s Sins

9 “Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod,[a]
And in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say:
‘Assemble on the mountains of Samaria;
See great tumults in her midst,
And the oppressed within her.
10 For they do not know to do right,’
Says the LORD,
‘Who store up violence and robbery in their
palaces.’ ”

11 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

“An adversary *shall be* all around the land;
He shall sap your strength from you,
And your palaces shall be plundered.”

12 Thus says the LORD:

“As a shepherd takes from the mouth of a lion
Two legs or a piece of an ear,
So shall the children of Israel be taken out
Who dwell in Samaria—
In the corner of a bed and on the edge[b] of a couch!
13 Hear and testify against the house of Jacob,”
Says the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,
14 “That in the day I punish Israel for their
transgressions,
I will also visit *destruction* on the altars of Bethel;
And the horns of the altar shall be cut off
And fall to the ground.
15 I will destroy the winter house along with the
summer house;
The houses of ivory shall perish,

And the great houses shall have an end,”
Says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Amos 4

1 Hear this word, you cows of Bashan, who *are* on the
mountain of Samaria,
Who oppress the poor,
Who crush the needy,
Who say to your husbands,[a] "Bring *wine,* let us
drink!"
2 The Lord GOD has sworn by His holiness:
"Behold, the days shall come upon you
When He will take you away with fishhooks,
And your posterity with fishhooks. *Life Lessons*
3 You will go out *through* broken *walls,*
Each one straight ahead of her,
And you will be cast into Harmon,"
Says the LORD.

4 "Come to Bethel and transgress,
At Gilgal multiply transgression;
Bring your sacrifices every morning,
Your tithes every three days.[b]
5 Offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven,
Proclaim *and* announce the freewill offerings;
For this you love,
You children of Israel!"
Says the Lord GOD.

Israel Did Not Accept Correction

6 "Also I gave you cleanness of teeth in all your
cities.
And lack of bread in all your places;
Yet you have not returned to Me,"

Says the LORD.

7 “I also withheld rain from you,
When *there were* still three months to the harvest.
I made it rain on one city,
I withheld rain from another city.
One part was rained upon,
And where it did not rain the part withered.
8 So two *or* three cities wandered to another city to
drink water,
But they were not satisfied;
Yet you have not returned to Me,”
Says the LORD.

9 “I blasted you with blight and mildew.
When your gardens increased,
Your vineyards,
Your fig trees,
And your olive trees,
The locust devoured *them;*
Yet you have not returned to Me,”
Says the LORD.

10 “I sent among you a plague after the manner of
Egypt;
Your young men I killed with a sword,
Along with your captive horses;
I made the stench of your camps come up into your
nostrils;
Yet you have not returned to Me,”
Says the LORD.

11 “I overthrew *some* of you,
As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,
And you were like a firebrand plucked from the
burning;

Yet you have not returned to Me,”
Says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

12“Therefore thus will I do to you, O Israel;
Because I will do this to you,
Prepare to meet your God, O Israel!”

13For behold,
He who forms mountains,
And creates the wind,
Who declares to man what his[c] thought *is,*
And makes the morning darkness,
Who treads the high places of the earth—
The LORD God of hosts *is* His name.

Amos 5

A Lament for Israel

1 Hear this word which I take up against you, a lamentation, O
house of Israel:

2 The virgin of Israel has fallen;
She will rise no more.
She lies forsaken on her land;
There is no one to raise her up.

3 For thus says the Lord GOD:

"The city that goes out by a thousand
Shall have a hundred left,
And that which goes out by a hundred
Shall have ten left to the house of Israel."

A Call to Repentance

4 For thus says the LORD to the house of Israel:

"Seek Me and live;
5 But do not seek Bethel,
Nor enter Gilgal,
Nor pass over to Beersheba;
For Gilgal shall surely go into captivity,
And Bethel shall come to nothing.
6 Seek the LORD and live,
Lest He break out like fire *in* the house of Joseph,
And devour *it,*
With no one to quench *it* in Bethel—
7 You who turn justice to wormwood,

And lay righteousness to rest in the earth!”

8He made the Pleiades and Orion;
He turns the shadow of death into morning
And makes the day dark as night;
He calls for the waters of the sea
And pours them out on the face of the earth;
The LORD *is* His name.
9He rains ruin upon the strong,
So that fury comes upon the fortress.

10They hate the one who rebukes in the gate,
And they abhor the one who speaks uprightly.
11Therefore, because you tread down the poor
And take grain taxes from him,
Though you have built houses of hewn stone,
Yet you shall not dwell in them;
You have planted pleasant vineyards,
But you shall not drink wine from them.
12For I know your manifold transgressions
And your mighty sins:
Afflicting the just *and* taking bribes;
Diverting the poor *from justice* at the gate.
13Therefore the prudent keep silent at that time,
For it *is* an evil time.

14Seek good and not evil,
That you may live;
So the LORD God of hosts will be with you,
As you have spoken. *Life Lessons*
15Hate evil, love good;
Establish justice in the gate.
It may be that the LORD God of hosts
Will be gracious to the remnant of Joseph.

The Day of the LORD

16Therefore the LORD God of hosts, the Lord, says this:

"*There shall be* wailing in all streets,
And they shall say in all the highways,
'Alas! Alas!'
They shall call the farmer to mourning,
And skillful lamenters to wailing.
17In all vineyards *there shall be* wailing,
For I will pass through you,"
Says the LORD.

18Woe to you who desire the day of the LORD!
For what good *is* the day of the LORD to you?
It *will be* darkness, and not light.
19It *will be* as though a man fled from a lion,
And a bear met him!
Or *as though* he went into the house,
Leaned his hand on the wall,
And a serpent bit him!
20*Is* not the day of the LORD darkness, and not
light?
Is it not very dark, with no brightness in it?

21"I hate, I despise your feast days,
And I do not savor your sacred assemblies.
22Though you offer Me burnt offerings and your
grain offerings,
I will not accept *them,*
Nor will I regard your fattened peace offerings.
23Take away from Me the noise of your songs,
For I will not hear the melody of your stringed
instruments.
24But let justice run down like water,

And righteousness like a mighty stream. *Life Lessons*

25 “Did you offer Me sacrifices and offerings
In the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?
26 You also carried Sikkuth[a] your king[b]
And Chiun,[c] your idols,
The star of your gods,
Which you made for yourselves.
27 Therefore I will send you into captivity beyond
Damascus,”
Says the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

Amos 6

Warnings to Zion and Samaria

1 Woe to you *who are* at ease in Zion,
And trust in Mount Samaria,
Notable persons in the chief nation,
To whom the house of Israel comes!
2 Go over to Calneh and see;
And from there go to Hamath the great;
Then go down to Gath of the Philistines.
Are you better than these kingdoms?
Or is their territory greater than your territory?

3 *Woe to* you who put far off the day of doom,
Who cause the seat of violence to come near;
4 Who lie on beds of ivory,
Stretch out on your couches,
Eat lambs from the flock
And calves from the midst of the stall;
5 Who sing idly to the sound of stringed instruments,
And invent for yourselves musical instruments like
David;
6 Who drink wine from bowls,
And anoint yourselves with the best ointments,
But are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. *Life Lessons Life Principle 19*
7 Therefore they shall now go captive as the first of
the captives,
And those who recline at banquets shall be
removed.

8 The Lord GOD has sworn by Himself,

The LORD God of hosts says:
“I abhor the pride of Jacob,
And hate his palaces;
Therefore I will deliver up *the* city
And all that is in it.”

9 Then it shall come to pass, that if ten men remain in one house, they shall die.
10 And when a relative *of the dead,* with one who will burn *the bodies,* picks up the bodies[a] to take them out of the house, he will say to one inside the house, “*Are there* any more with you?” Then someone will say, “None.” And he will say, “Hold your tongue! For we dare not mention the name of the LORD.”

11 For behold, the LORD gives a command:
He will break the great house into bits,
And the little house into pieces.

12 Do horses run on rocks?
Does *one* plow *there* with oxen?
Yet you have turned justice into gall,
And the fruit of righteousness into wormwood,
13 You who rejoice over Lo Debar,[b]
Who say, “Have we not taken Karnaim[c] for ourselves
By our own strength?”

14 “But, behold, I will raise up a nation against you,
O house of Israel,”
Says the LORD God of hosts;
“And they will afflict you from the entrance of
Hamath
To the Valley of the Arabah.”

Amos 7

Vision of the Locusts

1 Thus the Lord GOD showed me: Behold, He formed locust
swarms at the beginning of the late crop; indeed *it was* the
late crop after the king's mowings.
2 And so it was, when they had finished eating the grass of
the land, that I said:

"O Lord GOD, forgive, I pray!
Oh, that Jacob may stand,
For he *is* small!"
3 *So* the LORD relented concerning this.
"It shall not be," said the LORD.

Vision of the Fire

4 Thus the Lord GOD showed me: Behold, the Lord GOD called
for conflict by fire, and it consumed the great deep and
devoured the territory.
5 Then I said:

"O Lord GOD, cease, I pray!
Oh, that Jacob may stand,
For he *is* small!"
6 *So* the LORD relented concerning this.
"This also shall not be," said the Lord GOD.

Vision of the Plumb Line

7 Thus He showed me: Behold, the Lord stood on a wall *made*
with a plumb line, with a plumb line in His hand.

8 And the LORD said to me, “Amos, what do you see?” And I said, “A plumb line.” Then the Lord said:

“Behold, I am setting a plumb line
In the midst of My people Israel;
I will not pass by them anymore. *Life Lessons*
9 The high places of Isaac shall be desolate,
And the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste.
I will rise with the sword against the house of
Jeroboam.”

Amaziah’s Complaint

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, “Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel. The land is not able to bear all his words.
11 “For thus Amos has said:

‘Jeroboam shall die by the sword,
And Israel shall surely be led away captive
From their own land.’ ”

12 Then Amaziah said to Amos:

“Go, you seer!
Flee to the land of Judah.
There eat bread,
And there prophesy.
13 But never again prophesy at Bethel,
For it *is* the king’s sanctuary,
And it *is* the royal residence.”

14 Then Amos answered, and said to Amaziah:

“I *was* no prophet,

Nor *was* I a son of a prophet,
But I *was* a sheepbreeder[a]
And a tender of sycamore fruit. *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: Amos*
15Then the LORD took me as I followed the flock,
And the LORD said to me,
‘Go, prophesy to My people Israel.’
16Now therefore, hear the word of the LORD:
You say, ‘Do not prophesy against Israel,
And do not spout against the house of Isaac.’

17“Therefore thus says the LORD:

‘Your wife shall be a harlot in the city;
Your sons and daughters shall fall by the sword;
Your land shall be divided by *survey* line;
You shall die in a defiled land;
And Israel shall surely be led away captive
From his own land.’ ”

Amos 8

Vision of the Summer Fruit

1 Thus the Lord GOD showed me: Behold, a basket of summer
fruit.
2 And He said, “Amos, what do you see?” So I said, “A
basket of summer fruit.” Then the LORD said to me:

“The end has come upon My people Israel;
I will not pass by them anymore.
3 And the songs of the temple
Shall be wailing in that day,”
Says the Lord GOD—
“Many dead bodies everywhere,
They shall be thrown out in silence.”

4 Hear this, you who swallow up[a] the needy,
And make the poor of the land fail,

5 Saying:

“When will the New Moon be past,
That we may sell grain?
And the Sabbath,
That we may trade wheat?
Making the ephah small and the shekel large,
Falsifying the scales by deceit, *Life Lessons*
6 That we may buy the poor for silver,
And the needy for a pair of sandals—
Even sell the bad wheat?”

7 The LORD has sworn by the pride of Jacob:
“Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall the land not tremble for this,
And everyone mourn who dwells in it?
All of it shall swell like the River,[b]
Heave and subside
Like the River of Egypt.

9 “And it shall come to pass in that day,” says the
Lord GOD,
“That I will make the sun go down at noon,
And I will darken the earth in broad daylight;
10 I will turn your feasts into mourning,
And all your songs into lamentation;
I will bring sackcloth on every waist,
And baldness on every head;
I will make it like mourning for an only *son,*
And its end like a bitter day.

11 “Behold, the days are coming,” says the Lord
GOD,
“That I will send a famine on the land,
Not a famine of bread,
Nor a thirst for water,
But of hearing the words of the LORD. *Life Lessons*
12 They shall wander from sea to sea,
And from north to east;
They shall run to and fro, seeking the word of the
LORD,
But shall not find *it*.

13 “In that day the fair virgins
And strong young men
Shall faint from thirst.
14 Those who swear by the sin[c] of Samaria,
Who say,
‘As your god lives, O Dan!’

And, ‘As the way of Beersheba lives!’
They shall fall and never rise again.”

Amos 9

The Destruction of Israel

1 I saw the Lord standing by the altar, and He said:

"Strike the doorposts, that the thresholds may
shake,
And break them on the heads of them all.
I will slay the last of them with the sword.
He who flees from them shall not get away,
And he who escapes from them shall not be
delivered.

2 "Though they dig into hell,[a]
From there My hand shall take them;
Though they climb up to heaven,
From there I will bring them down; *Life Lessons*
3 And though they hide themselves on top of Carmel,
From there I will search and take them;
Though they hide from My sight at the bottom of the
sea,
From there I will command the serpent, and it shall
bite them;
4 Though they go into captivity before their enemies,
From there I will command the sword,
And it shall slay them.
I will set My eyes on them for harm and not for
good."

5 The Lord GOD of hosts,
He who touches the earth and it melts,
And all who dwell there mourn;
All of it shall swell like the River,[b]

And subside like the River of Egypt.
6 He who builds His layers in the sky,
And has founded His strata in the earth;
Who calls for the waters of the sea,
And pours them out on the face of the earth—
The LORD *is* His name.

7 "*Are* you not like the people of Ethiopia to Me,
O children of Israel?" says the LORD.
"Did I not bring up Israel from the land of Egypt,
The Philistines from Caphtor,
And the Syrians from Kir?

8 "Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* on the sinful
kingdom,
And I will destroy it from the face of the earth;
Yet I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob,"
Says the LORD.

9 "For surely I will command,
And will sift the house of Israel among all nations,
As *grain* is sifted in a sieve;
Yet not the smallest grain shall fall to the ground.
10 All the sinners of My people shall die by the sword,
Who say, 'The calamity shall not overtake nor
confront us.'

Israel Will Be Restored

11 "On that day I will raise up
The tabernacle[c] of David, which has fallen down,
And repair its damages;
I will raise up its ruins,
And rebuild it as in the days of old; *Life Lessons*
12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom,[d]

And all the Gentiles who are called by My name,”
Says the LORD who does this thing.

13 “Behold, the days are coming,” says the LORD,
“When the plowman shall overtake the reaper,
And the treader of grapes him who sows seed;
The mountains shall drip with sweet wine,
And all the hills shall flow *with it*.
14 I will bring back the captives of My people Israel;
They shall build the waste cities and inhabit *them;*
They shall plant vineyards and drink wine from
them;
They shall also make gardens and eat fruit from
them.
15 I will plant them in their land,
And no longer shall they be pulled up
From the land I have given them,”
Says the LORD your God.

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***"Their lies lead them astray, lies which their fathers followed."***

If we do not immerse ourselves in the truth of God's Word, the lies that flourish all around us can easily take hold in our minds and lead us astray to our own destruction.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***"It was I who brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite."***

It is good to regularly remind ourselves how the Lord has helped and delivered us in the past, otherwise we may either forget His goodness to us or begin to imagine that we have earned the blessings ourselves —as the Israelites had done in this passage. We must always remember that everything we have and every blessing we enjoy comes to us from the hand of the Lord God (James 1:17).

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***"You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities."***

Arelationship with God is not only a phenomenal privilege, it is also a great responsibility. When He puts His name on us, it is so we can

represent Him in the world and all people will seek Him and accept His salvation. This was the Lord's intention when He promised Abram, "In you all the families of the earth shall be blessed" (Gen. 12:3; also Gen. 26:4; 28:14; Acts 3:25, 26; Gal. 3:6–9). We are to be an example of faith and represent Him faithfully to those who are lost (2 Cor. 5:20).

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***"I will destroy the winter house along with the summer house; the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end," says the LORD.***

The ancient Israelites allowed their pursuit of material abundance to eclipse their commitment to God. Yet He will not allow anything or anyone to take the place that belongs to Him alone. Eventually, He will judge iniquity and assert His rightful place as Lord.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***The Lord GOD has sworn by His holiness.***

The Lord called Israel to be "a kingdom of priests and a holy nation" (Ex. 19:6), but the people chose to spurn His commands and go their own sinful way instead. Although the Lord loves His people, He is "of purer eyes than to behold evil" (Hab. 1:13). Because of His holiness, He could not accept their transgressions; therefore, He would have to judge them. Thankfully for us as believers, Christ paid for all of our sins on the Cross and has become our righteousness (Rom. 3:21–26; 2 Cor. 5:21; Titus 3:4–6; 1 Pet. 2:24).

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***"I overthrew some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and you were like a firebrand plucked from the burning; yet you have not returned to Me," says the LORD.***

Although Sodom and Gomorrah were utterly destroyed (Gen. 19:1–29), God saved Israel from complete devastation because of His amazing grace toward His people. Even so, they continued to reject Him. They saw the stunningly terrible consequences of disobedience, but they still persisted in their sinfulness. When we refuse to obey the Lord, He will gradually "turn up the heat" to prompt us to repent and turn back to Him. What will it take to get our attention? Remember, "The goodness of God leads you to repentance" (Rom. 2:4), and the path of disobedience leads to destruction (6:23).

Life Lessons

5:14 — ***Seek good and not evil, that you may live; so the LORD God of hosts will be with you.***

We find life when we seek the Lord (John 17:3). Christ delivers us from our sins so we can joyfully live the abundant life free of them (John 8:32; 10:10; Rom. 7:24–8:6).

Life Lessons

5:24 — ***"Let justice run down like water, and righteousness like a mighty stream."***

The Israelites were still practicing their festivals and solemn assemblies, offering sacrifices and singing hymns (Amos 5:21–23). However, they also rejected God's Word, served false deities, oppressed the poor, and denied justice (2:6–8; 5:10–12, 26). Therefore,

the Lord told them if they truly wanted to return to Him, they would have to begin to live as His people (5:14, 15, 24). He intends for our walk with Him to be expressed through obedient devotion to Him and loving service to others (John 13:34, 35; 15:10–14; 1 John 3:23, 24). After all, "the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, [and] self-control" (Gal. 5:22, 23). If we are not expressing godly character, what good is it (James 1:26, 27; 2:15, 16)?

Life Lessons

6:6, 7 — ***And anoint yourselves with the best ointments, but are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. Therefore they shall now go captive as the first of the captives.***

The Israelites were so enamored of their prosperity, they forgot God (Hos. 10:1–3). They became so prideful in their affluence and military victories that they believed they didn't need Him anymore. So when God called them to repentance, they refused to obey Him. They were not willing to give up their wealth and ease for Him—and it cost them everything.

Life Principle 19

Anything you hold too tightly, you will lose.

Amos 6:6, 7

In seventeenth century France, a humble church leader named François Fénelon wrote a letter of encouragement to believers who sought spiritual perspective during some discouraging trials. He said,

> Do not worry about the future. It makes no sense to worry if God loves you and has taken care of you. However, when God blesses you, remember to keep your eyes on Him and

> not the blessing. Enjoy your blessings day by day, just as the Israelites enjoyed their manna; but do not try to store the blessings for the future. . . .
>
> Sometimes in this life of faith, God will remove His blessings from you. But remember that He knows how and when to replace them, either through the ministry of others or by Himself. He can raise up children from the very stones.
>
> Eat then your daily bread without worrying about tomorrow. There is time enough tomorrow to think about the things tomorrow will bring. The same God who feeds you today is the very God who will feed you tomorrow. God will see to it that manna falls again from Heaven in the midst of the desert, before His children lack any good thing.

If we lived with faith of this kind, we would stop being so anxious and fretting about all our troubles. Will we humbly depend on God to provide?

Admit it—in a tough situation, your first emotional response is to take control. We *all* want control. We want to live with the assurance that everything will be okay and that the things that aren't right can be fixed with concentrated effort. Secretly, we often think, "If I plan carefully and labor enough, I can overcome any difficulty."

The problem comes when your efforts aren't enough—the problem you face is greater than all of your resources or completely outside your scope of influence. God allows those trials for an important reason—He wants you to recognize that *He* is in control. Yet the Lord does not want merely to be the resource you call on when you're in trouble. God wants to be your all-sufficient Lord and Master, Savior and Friend. He knows you intimately; He formed your very cells and fibers (Ps. 139:13–16); He has a good plan for every day of your life (Eph. 2:10), and He knows how to fulfill His purpose for you (Ps. 138:8).

When you face circumstances that rapidly deplete your spiritual, emotional, and physical reserves, you may want to cling to something strong out of fear. The question you must consider is whether your worries drive you to the arms of God or to your own resources.

Are you hanging on to something other than the Lord? Are you gripping some form of earthly security instead of trusting Him to help you? Remember, whatever you hold too tightly, you will lose. Whatever you are clutching for safety has become an idol to you—regardless of whether it is wealth, your giftedness, relationships, religious rituals, or what have you—and God is not going to allow you to keep that idol as your source of confidence—a role that rightly belongs to Him. Rather,

He will allow it to fail you so you can see that He truly is your sovereign and unfailing Lord.

God longs for you to release yourself into His control and eternal support. He will take care of all that concerns you in the best way possible, and He will also sustain you in the process (Phil. 4:6, 7).

When you feel ready to yield wholly to the Lord, Psalm 56 provides a wonderful model prayer: "Whenever I am afraid, I will trust in You. In God (I will praise His word), in God I have put my trust; I will not fear. What can flesh do to me?" (vv. 3, 4)

Maybe to this point in your relationship with the Lord you have not experienced a trial so extreme that it caused you to assess the true foundation of your trust. God has blessed you with a time of quiet strengthening.

But understand that He loves you too much to allow you any notions of self-sufficiency. He will test you in time, but always with the purpose of demonstrating His never-ending love.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

7:8 — "Behold, I am setting a plumb line in the midst of My people Israel; I will not pass by them anymore."

Just as a plumb line ensures the straightness of a wall, God would employ a plumb line to carefully evaluate the hearts and behavior of His people. We are to live by His standards—and He will accept nothing short of holiness. This, of course, is why Jesus came (1 Cor. 1:30; 2 Cor. 5:21; Phil. 3:8–11).

Life Lessons

7:14 — "I was no prophet, nor was I a son of a prophet, but I was a sheepbreeder and a tender of sycamore fruit."

Regardless of who you are or what you do for a living, God wants to use you to bring the Good News to those around you, and ultimately to the whole world. If you love Christ, you are His ambassador (2 Cor. 5:20).

Life Examples

Amos

Obedient Without Compromise

Amos 7:14, 15

God called Amos from his flocks and groves in Judah to prophesy to the northern kingdom of Israel. Although King Jeroboam II had expanded Israel's territory and the nation was enjoying a time of prosperity, the people were corrupt, immoral, and idolatrous. Without hesitation or argument, the shepherd complied with God's command and declared the Lord's judgment upon Israel and the surrounding nations.

Amos knew he would be fighting an uphill battle. During this economic golden era, the people did not welcome his words of warning. Yet he understood that for the people to be saved from God's wrath, they would have to repent—turning from their wicked ways and serving the Lord wholeheartedly. And so the shepherd proclaimed God's call to repentance, "Hate evil, love good; establish justice in the gate. It may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious to the remnant of Joseph" (Amos 5:15).

How many of us today have the mighty spirit of Amos? How many boldly face a hostile world and faithfully proclaim the truth of the Lord? How many obey, regardless of the repercussions? How many absorb blow after blow from the enemy, only to turn and take the next obedient step in their walk of faith?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

8:5 — ***"When will the New Moon be past, that we may sell grain? And the Sabbath, that we may trade wheat?"***

Something has gone seriously wrong in our hearts when we see God's commandments and regular, corporate worship as a burden we must endure, rather than as a privilege to look forward to and enjoy. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith. That's why we should say as David did, "I was glad when they said to me, 'Let us go into the house of the LORD'" (Ps. 122:1).

Life Lessons

8:11 — ***"Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord GOD, "that I will send a famine on the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD."***

From the time of the prophet Malachi to the time of John the Baptist—a period of almost 500 years—this deprivation of communication from the Lord withered the land. Let us daily feast on God's Word, and so avoid a similar famine in our souls.

Life Lessons

9:2 — ***"Though they dig into hell, from there My hand shall take them; though they climb up to heaven, from there I will bring them down."***

No one can escape the Lord's judgment because God is omnipresent. He is everywhere—no place is inaccessible to Him. Although this is bad news for God's enemies, as believers we can be thankful that no matter where we go, the Lord is with us to help, guide, and rescue us (Ps. 139:5–14).

Life Lessons

9:11, 12 — ***"On that day I will raise up the tabernacle of David . . . that they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the Gentiles who are called by My name."***

This verse foreshadows the coming of the Messiah, Jesus Christ, who would not only offer salvation to the people of Israel, but to every person who believes in Him and His provision on the Cross (John 3:16–18; Rom. 1:15–17; Gal. 3:8). Our God calls men and women, boys and girls into His family from every tribe and nation on earth, so that we may "exalt His name together" (Ps. 34:3; also Rev. 5:9; 7:9, 10; 14:6, 7).

Amos 1

a **1:1** Compare 2 Kings 3:4

Amos 2

a **2:7** Or *trample on*

Amos 3

a **3:9** Following Masoretic Text; Septuagint reads *Assyria.*
b **3:12** The Hebrew is uncertain.

Amos 4

a **4:1** Literally *their lords* or *their masters*
b **4:4** Or *years* (compare Deuteronomy 14:28)
c **4:13** Or *His*

Amos 5

a **5:26** A pagan deity
b **5:26** Septuagint and Vulgate read *tabernacle of Moloch.*
c **5:26** A pagan deity

Amos 6

a **6:10** Literally *bones*
b **6:13** Literally *Nothing*
c **6:13** Literally *Horns,* symbol of strength

Amos 7

a **7:14** Compare 2 Kings 3:4

Amos 8

a **8:4** Or *trample on* (compare 2:7)
b **8:8** That is, the Nile; some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Syriac, Targum, and Vulgate read *River;* Masoretic Text reads *the light.*
c **8:14** Or *Ashima,* a Syrian goddess

Amos 9

a **9:2** Or *Sheol*
b **9:5** That is, the Nile
c **9:11** Literally *booth,* figure of a deposed dynasty
d **9:12** Septuagint reads *mankind.*

The Book of

Obadiah

Astruggle that began in the womb between twin brothers, Esau and Jacob (Gen. 25:19–26), eventually erupted into a greater struggle between their respective descendants, the Edomites and the Israelites. The prophet Obadiah roundly condemned the Edomites for their stubborn refusal to aid Israel, first during the time of the wilderness wandering (Num. 20:14–21) and later during the time of the Babylonian invasion. This prophet described their crimes, tried their case, and pronounced their judgment: total destruction. By contrast, God promised that His people would ultimately destroy their enemies and live in peace.

Obadiah is the shortest book of the Old Testament and in it, Obadiah addresses Edom's prideful and superior attitude after the enemies of Israel had crushed her. He knew that a similar end would come to Edom and that God would eventually restore Israel to her land and place of prominence.

The Hebrew name *Obadyah* means "Worshiper of Yahweh" or "Servant of Yahweh." Nothing more is known of the prophet other than what he reveals in the brief twenty-one verses of his prophecy.

Themes: God provides and cares for His people and will execute judgment against those who oppose them.

Author: Obadiah.

Time: Possibly circa 840 B.C., during the invasion of a Philistine and Arab coalition, or in 586 B.C., during the Babylonian conquest of Jerusalem.

Structure: Verses 1–16 of Obadiah foretell the destruction of Edom, while verses 17–21 speak of the deliverance of Zion.

> **As you read Obadiah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.** *See Obadiah 3.*
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See Obadiah 15.*

Obadiah 1

The Coming Judgment on Edom

[1]The vision of Obadiah.

Thus says the Lord GOD concerning Edom
(We have heard a report from the LORD,
And a messenger has been sent among the nations,
saying,
"Arise, and let us rise up against her for battle"):

[2]"Behold, I will make you small among the nations;
You shall be greatly despised.
[3]The pride of your heart has deceived you,
You who dwell in the clefts of the rock,
Whose habitation is high;
You who say in your heart,
'Who will bring me down to the ground?' *Life Lessons*
[4]Though you ascend *as* high as the eagle,
And though you set your nest among the stars,
From there I will bring you down," says the LORD.

5"If thieves had come to you,
If robbers by night—
Oh, how you will be cut off!—
Would they not have stolen till they had enough?
If grape-gatherers had come to you,
Would they not have left *some* gleanings?

[6]"Oh, how Esau shall be searched out!
How his hidden treasures shall be sought after!
[7]All the men in your confederacy
Shall force you to the border;

The men at peace with you
Shall deceive you *and* prevail against you.
Those who eat your bread shall lay a trap[a] for you.
No one is aware of it.

8 “Will I not in that day,” says the LORD,
“Even destroy the wise *men* from Edom,
And understanding from the mountains of Esau?
9 Then your mighty men, O Teman, shall be
dismayed,
To the end that everyone from the mountains of
Esau
May be cut off by slaughter.

Edom Mistreated His Brother

10 “For violence against your brother Jacob,
Shame shall cover you,
And you shall be cut off forever.
11 In the day that you stood on the other side—
In the day that strangers carried captive his forces,
When foreigners entered his gates
And cast lots for Jerusalem—
Even you *were* as one of them.

12 “But you should not have gazed on the day of your
brother
In the day of his captivity;[b]
Nor should you have rejoiced over the children of
Judah
In the day of their destruction;
Nor should you have spoken proudly
In the day of distress.
13 You should not have entered the gate of My people
In the day of their calamity.

Indeed, you should not have gazed on their affliction
In the day of their calamity,
Nor laid *hands* on their substance
In the day of their calamity.
14You should not have stood at the crossroads
To cut off those among them who escaped;
Nor should you have delivered up those among
them who remained
In the day of distress.

15"For the day of the LORD upon all the nations *is*
near;
As you have done, it shall be done to you;
Your reprisal shall return upon your own head. *Life*

Lessons
16For as you drank on My holy mountain,
So shall all the nations drink continually;
Yes, they shall drink, and swallow,
And they shall be as though they had never been.

Israel's Final Triumph

*17"But on Mount Zion there shall be deliverance,
And there shall be holiness;
The house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.
18The house of Jacob shall be a fire,
And the house of Joseph a flame;
But the house of Esau *shall be* stubble;
They shall kindle them and devour them,
And no survivor shall *remain* of the house of Esau,"
For the LORD has spoken.

19The South[c] shall possess the mountains of Esau,
And the Lowland shall possess Philistia.
They shall possess the fields of Ephraim

And the fields of Samaria.
Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.
20 And the captives of this host of the children of
Israel
Shall possess the land of the Canaanites
As far as Zarephath.
The captives of Jerusalem who are in Sepharad
Shall possess the cities of the South.[d]
21 Then saviors[e] shall come to Mount Zion
To judge the mountains of Esau,
And the kingdom shall be the LORD’s.

Life Lessons

3 — ***“The pride of your heart has deceived you.”***

After an invasion of Judah by her enemies, the Edomites rejoiced and mocked her misfortune. Because they lived in seemingly impregnable cities that were cut out of rock cliffs—like one sees today in Petra—they arrogantly felt as if nothing could touch them. However, as Obadiah would reveal, they were wrong. God hates pride (Prov. 8:13; James 4:6), because it is an overemphasis on self. We believe the lie, as the Edomites did, that we know better than the Lord. Yet in such arrogance is sure destruction (Prov. 16:18). Always remember, whatever you acquire outside of God’s will eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

15 — ***“As you have done, it shall be done to you; your reprisal shall return upon your own head.”***

Repeatedly in Scripture God says that He will use a man’s own sin against him in judgment (Esth. 7:10; Ps. 57:6; Prov. 26:27; 28:10; Eccl. 10:8; Is. 33:1; Hab. 2:8). “He made a pit and dug it out,” said David of the wicked, “and has fallen into the ditch which he made” (Ps. 7:15). In other words, we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow. Yet as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ and recipients of the salvation He provided on the Cross, we can be thankful that God has not only forgiven our sins but has erased and forgotten them (Ps. 103:12; Is. 38:17; 43:25; Jer. 31:34; Mic. 7:9; Heb. 8:12; 9:26; 10:17).

Obadiah 1

a **7** Or *wound,* or *plot*
b **12** Literally *On the day he became a foreigner*
c **19** Hebrew *Negev*
d **20** Hebrew *Negev*
e **21** Or *deliverers*

The Book of

Jonah

When God called Jonah to leave his home in Israel and travel northeast to Nineveh to preach to the city's wicked residents, the prophet fled from the divine assignment by heading west toward Tarshish. As a true prophet of the Lord (2 Kin. 14:25), Jonah knew God and recognized Him as being merciful, gracious, "slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, One who relents from doing harm" (Jon. 4:2). However, Jonah despised the brutal Assyrian city of Nineveh. He did not want to give its citizens the opportunity to repent and experience God's mercy. So he ran in the opposite direction.

Yet once God had gotten the prophet's attention—first by having the sailors drop him into the stormy ocean and then by sending a great fish to swallow him—Jonah realized just how serious God was about His command. Nineveh *must* hear the word of the Lord. Therefore, Jonah repented of his disobedience, traveled to Nineveh, and there preached the message God gave him.

Most preachers would feel delighted to speak to a receptive audience eager to respond positively to the message—but the Ninevites' humble reaction angered Jonah. Or rather, God's gracious response to the Ninevites' repentance embittered the prophet. He had to learn firsthand to be thankful for God's compassion toward sinful men, regardless of who they might be.

Throughout modern times, the story of Jonah often has been ridiculed as myth, but the Hebrew people accepted it as historical. Jesus Christ Himself also vouched for the truth of the book and the remarkable story it relates (Matt. 12:39–41).

Yonah is the Hebrew word for "dove." The Latin Vulgate used the title *Jonas*.

Themes: God will move heaven and earth to show us His will; so when He calls, we should obey—whether or not we understand or concur with His plans. Also, His message of grace is for all who will believe and repent, regardless of our prejudices.

Author: Jonah the prophet.

Time: Jonah lived during the reign of King Jeroboam II, circa 760 B.C.

Structure: Chapter one of Jonah records the prophet's call and disobedience. Chapter two describes his distress in the belly of the fish. Chapter three recounts the prophet's declaration of judgment to the people of Nineveh. Chapter four records Jonah's displeasure at God's withholding of judgment after the Ninevites repent.

> **As you read Jonah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.** *See Jonah 1:1–3*.
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Jonah 2:1–9*.
> **20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.** *See Jonah 4:1–11*.

Jonah 1

Jonah's Disobedience

1 Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the son of Amittai,
saying, *Life Examples: Jonah*
2 "Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry out against
it; for their wickedness has come up before Me."
3 But Jonah arose to flee to Tarshish from the presence of
the LORD. He went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to
Tarshish; so he paid the fare, and went down into it, to go
with them to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

The Storm at Sea

4 But the LORD sent out a great wind on the sea, and there
was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was about
to be broken up.
5 Then the mariners were afraid; and every man cried out to
his god, and threw the cargo that *was* in the ship into the sea,
to lighten the load.[a] But Jonah had gone down into the lowest
parts of the ship, had lain down, and was fast asleep.
6 So the captain came to him, and said to him, "What do
you mean, sleeper? Arise, call on your God; perhaps your God
will consider us, so that we may not perish."
7 And they said to one another, "Come, let us cast lots, that
we may know for whose cause this trouble *has come* upon
us." So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah.
8 Then they said to him, "Please tell us! For whose cause *is*
this trouble upon us? What is your occupation? And where do
you come from? What is your country? And of what people
are you?"

9So he said to them, “I *am* a Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the dry *land*.”

Jonah Thrown into the Sea

10Then the men were exceedingly afraid, and said to him, “Why have you done this?” For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11Then they said to him, “What shall we do to you that the sea may be calm for us?”—for the sea was growing more tempestuous.

12And he said to them, “Pick me up and throw me into the sea; then the sea will become calm for you. For I know that this great tempest *is* because of me.” *Life Lessons*

13Nevertheless the men rowed hard to return to land, but they could not, for the sea continued to grow more tempestuous against them.

14Therefore they cried out to the LORD and said, “We pray, O LORD, please do not let us perish for this man’s life, and do not charge us with innocent blood; for You, O LORD, have done as it pleased You.”

15So they picked up Jonah and threw him into the sea, and the sea ceased from its raging.

16Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice to the LORD and took vows. *Life Lessons*

Jonah’s Prayer and Deliverance

17Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Jonah 2

1 Then Jonah prayed to the LORD his God from the fish’s belly.

Answers to Life’s Questions: How does God deal with our disobedience?

2 And he said:

“I cried out to the LORD because of my affliction,
And He answered me.

“Out of the belly of Sheol I cried,
And You heard my voice. *Life Lessons*
3 For You cast me into the deep,
Into the heart of the seas,
And the floods surrounded me;
All Your billows and Your waves passed over me.
4 Then I said, ‘I have been cast out of Your sight;
Yet I will look again toward Your holy temple.’
5 The waters surrounded me, *even* to my soul;
The deep closed around me;
Weeds were wrapped around my head.
* 6 I went down to the moorings of the mountains;
The earth with its bars *closed* behind me forever;
Yet You have brought up my life from the pit,
O LORD, my God.

7 “When my soul fainted within me,
I remembered the LORD;
And my prayer went *up* to You,
Into Your holy temple. *Life Lessons*

8 “Those who regard worthless idols
Forsake their own Mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice to You

With the voice of thanksgiving;
I will pay what I have vowed.
Salvation *is* of the LORD.”

10 So the LORD spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah onto dry *land*.

Jonah 3

Jonah Preaches at Nineveh

1 Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time,
saying, *Life Lessons*
2 "Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach to it the
message that I tell you."
3 So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh, according to the
word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great
city, a three-day journey[a] *in extent*.
4 And Jonah began to enter the city on the first day's walk.
Then he cried out and said, "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall
be overthrown!"

The People of Nineveh Believe

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, proclaimed a fast,
and put on sackcloth, from the greatest to the least of them.
6 Then word came to the king of Nineveh; and he arose from
his throne and laid aside his robe, covered *himself* with
sackcloth and sat in ashes.
7 And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and published
throughout Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles,
saying,

> Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste
> anything; do not let them eat, or drink water.
> 8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and
> cry mightily to God; yes, let every one turn from his evil
> way and from the violence that is in his hands.
> 9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and relent, and turn away
> from His fierce anger, so that we may not perish?

10 Then God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God relented from the disaster that He had said He would bring upon them, and He did not do it. *Life Lessons*

Jonah 4

Jonah's Anger and God's Kindness

1 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he became angry.

*2 So he prayed to the LORD, and said, "Ah, LORD, was not
this what I said when I was still in my country? Therefore I
fled previously to Tarshish; for I know that You *are* a gracious
and merciful God, slow to anger and abundant in
lovingkindness, One who relents from doing harm.

3 "Therefore now, O LORD, please take my life from me, for
it is better for me to die than to live!"

4 Then the LORD said, "*Is it* right for you to be angry?"

5 So Jonah went out of the city and sat on the east side of
the city. There he made himself a shelter and sat under it in
the shade, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a plant[a] and made it come up
over Jonah, that it might be shade for his head to deliver him
from his misery. So Jonah was very grateful for the plant. *Life
Lessons*

7 But as morning dawned the next day God prepared a
worm, and it *so* damaged the plant that it withered.

8 And it happened, when the sun arose, that God prepared a
vehement east wind; and the sun beat on Jonah's head, so
that he grew faint. Then he wished death for himself, and
said, "*It is* better for me to die than to live."

9 Then God said to Jonah, "*Is it* right for you to be angry
about the plant?" And he said, "*It is* right for me to be angry,
even to death!"

10 But the LORD said, "You have had pity on the plant for
which you have not labored, nor made it grow, which came
up in a night and perished in a night.

11 “And should I not pity Nineveh, that great city, in which
are more than one hundred and twenty thousand persons
who cannot discern between their right hand and their left—
and much livestock?” *Life Lessons*

Life Examples

Jonah

No Fleeing the God of Everywhere

Jon. 1:1–3

The Bible tells us that Jonah fled to Tarshish in an effort to escape from the presence of the Lord and thereby avoid his assignment to preach to a people he despised. He did this not because he thought he might fail, but because he feared he might succeed.

Apparently Jonah forgot what King David knew so well: "Where can I go from Your Spirit? Or where can I flee from Your presence?" (Ps. 139:7). The answer, of course, is that there is nowhere we can escape to that the Lord will not find us—God is everywhere. In fact, God said: "Am I a God near at hand . . . and not a God afar off? Can anyone hide himself in secret places, so I shall not see him? . . . Do I not fill heaven and earth?" (Jer. 23:23, 24).

We serve the God who fills heaven and earth. Everywhere we are, there He is—and He was there long before we arrived. Therefore, we should not run from Him; rather, we should seek and embrace Him with all our hearts, minds, souls, and strength. And we should obey everything He commands us to do because surely He can and will bless us no matter where He tells us to go.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

1:12 — ***"Pick me up and throw me into the sea; then the sea will become calm for you. For I know that this great tempest is***

because of me.”

Jonah understood immediately that his disobedience had put the ship in peril and that because of him, his shipmates could perish. So he told them to cast him into the rough, stormy waters—although doing so would probably result in his death (Jon. 1:14). Yet God did not abandon Jonah to die alone at sea. Rather, He sent a fish to swallow His prophet and to ensure that he would be in a place where he would repent and fulfill his God-given assignment. Jonah did exactly that. The moment the fish released him onto dry land, he headed for Nineveh (2:10).

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***The men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice to the LORD and took vows.***

God inspires prophecy not to satisfy our curiosity, but to prompt our faith in His grace and glory. He tells us about the future so that we might live well in the present and get ready for what’s to come.

Answers to Life’s Questions

How does God deal with our disobedience?

Jon. 2

In the light of God’s omniscience and omnipresence, it’s easy to wonder why Christians still attempt to run from the Lord. Jonah certainly demonstrated that it could not be done, and yet many people still insist on trying. Why?

Sometimes we act out of pure selfishness. We believe we know what is best for us, regardless of what God says. Sometimes we balk out of simple fear. We worry that we might not succeed or that others will criticize our efforts or that our obedience will cost us too much. What

we fail to recognize, however, is the much higher price of fleeing from the Lord.

Jonah paid dearly for his rebellion. Not only did he suffer embarrassment, terror, and guilt, but he also jeopardized the lives of men whom God wanted to save. Jonah overlooked two essentials that we should all keep in mind.

First, he incorrectly assumed that fleeing from God would release him from having to obey God. He never imagined how persistent the Lord could be when He called him to duty. Eventually Jonah found that God will pursue us in love, even to the depths of the sea, in order to conform us to His will and His plan for our lives. God simply will not be deterred by our disobedience.

Second, Jonah forgot that disobeying the Lord leads only to destruction—our own and those whom God wants to bless through us. How many people say, "I can do what I want. It's my life"? No, it's not. If you are a Christian, God tells you, "You are not your own." In fact, "you were bought at a price," and both your body and your life belong to God (1 Cor. 6:19, 20). You cannot sin against the Lord without paying a terrible price and hurting others in the process.

Despite these awful realities, it is also true that God is willing to forgive. He kept after Jonah as long as it was necessary for the prophet to respond in obedience, so the people of Nineveh could hear God's warning and repent. And He will do the same with you. Therefore, obey God and leave all the consequences of your obedience to Him. Any other course just isn't worth it.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

2:2 — *"I cried out to the LORD because of my affliction, and He answered me."*

God will never turn away from a truly repentant heart, even if that heart beats in a man who tried to run away from Him. The Lord often uses affliction, not to punish us but to bring us back to Him.

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***"When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD."***

Sometimes it is only when we hit rock bottom that we are truly ready to repent. And God is so loving and gracious that no matter how frail, clumsy, or simple our prayer, He still answers with His abundant forgiveness and mercy.

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***The word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time.***

Did Jonah deserve a second chance to carry out God's assignment? No. Neither do we. But God, in His mercy, is not about keeping score but is about shaping us into the likeness of His Son.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***Then God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God relented from the disaster that He had said He would bring upon them.***

Repeatedly in Scripture, we see that God does not want to bring calamity or judgment upon anyone. So He pleads with us and urges us to repent. Only the God who is truly merciful and full of grace would go to such lengths to restore our relationship with Him. And that, of course, is why He sent Jesus (John 3:17, 18; Eph. 2).

Life Lessons

4:6–8 — ***The LORD God prepared a plant . . . but as morning dawned the next day God prepared a worm . . . God prepared a vehement east wind.***

God watches over all the details of our lives. A plant, a worm, a wind—He prepares and uses them all to shape us into people who more closely resemble His Son.

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***“Should I not pity Nineveh?”***

Jonah didn’t pity Nineveh, but God did. And He spared the Ninevites because He loves mercy, not judgment.

Jonah 1

a **1:5** Literally *from upon them*

Jonah 3

a **3:3** Exact meaning unknown

Jonah 4

a **4:6** Hebrew *kikayon,* exact identity unknown

The Book of

Micah

Micah, called from his home in Moresheth to be a prophet, delivered a stern message of judgment to the people of Israel and Judah. Angered by the abusive treatment of the poor by the rich and influential, the prophet turned his verbal rebukes upon any who would use their social or political power for personal gain.

Micah insisted that God's righteous demands upon His people remained clear at all times and in all ages: "To do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God" (Mic. 6:8).

However, Micah not only rebuked his people, he also issued several prophecies of the coming Messiah and described a future time of peace and prosperity when Israel would once more serve the Lord in holy gladness. The most famous of his messianic prophecies is a favorite at Christmas Time: "But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of you shall come forth to Me the One to be Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting" (Mic. 5:2).

The Hebrew name *Michayahu* ("Who is like Yahweh?") is shortened in the book to *Michaia*.

Themes: God insists that His people must reflect His holy character in the way they live; if they refuse, judgment is the inevitable result. Yet God will never abandon His covenant people and will send the Messiah to rescue them from their sins and to one day rule over them in righteousness and truth.

Author: Micah, a native of Moresheth in southern Judah.

Time: Micah prophesied during the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah (750–686 B.C.) and was a contemporary of the prophets Isaiah and Hosea.

Structure: The first portion of Micah's book generally exposes the sins of his countrymen; then he focuses on the punishment God is about to send; and the final portion holds out the hope of restoration once that discipline has ended.

> **As you read Micah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See Micah 4:2; 6:8.*
> **7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.** *See Micah 7:8.*

Micah 1

1 The word of the LORD that came to Micah of Moresheth in
the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah,
which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

The Coming Judgment on Israel

2 Hear, all you peoples!
Listen, O earth, and all that is in it!
Let the Lord GOD be a witness against you,
The Lord from His holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD is coming out of His place;
He will come down
And tread on the high places of the earth.
4 The mountains will melt under Him,
And the valleys will split
Like wax before the fire,
Like waters poured down a steep place.
5 All this is for the transgression of Jacob
And for the sins of the house of Israel.
What *is* the transgression of Jacob?
Is it not Samaria?
And what *are* the high places of Judah?
Are they not Jerusalem?

6 "Therefore I will make Samaria a heap of ruins in
the field,
Places for planting a vineyard;
I will pour down her stones into the valley,
And I will uncover her foundations.
7 All her carved images shall be beaten to pieces,

And all her pay as a harlot shall be burned with the
fire;
All her idols I will lay desolate,
For she gathered *it* from the pay of a harlot,
And they shall return to the pay of a harlot.”

Mourning for Israel and Judah

8Therefore I will wail and howl,
I will go stripped and naked;
I will make a wailing like the jackals
And a mourning like the ostriches,
9For her wounds *are* incurable.
For it has come to Judah;
It has come to the gate of My people—
To Jerusalem.

10Tell *it* not in Gath,
Weep not at all;
In Beth Aphrah[a]
Roll yourself in the dust.
11Pass by in naked shame, you inhabitant of
Shaphir;
The inhabitant of Zaanan[b] does not go out.
Beth Ezel mourns;
Its place to stand is taken away from you.

12For the inhabitant of Maroth pined[c] for good,
But disaster came down from the LORD
To the gate of Jerusalem.
13O inhabitant of Lachish,
Harness the chariot to the swift steeds
(She *was* the beginning of sin to the daughter of
Zion),
For the transgressions of Israel were found in you.

14 Therefore you shall give presents to Moresheth
Gath;[d]
The houses of Achzib[e] *shall be* a lie to the kings of
Israel.
15 I will yet bring an heir to you, O inhabitant of
Mareshah;[f]
The glory of Israel shall come to Adullam.
16 Make yourself bald and cut off your hair,
Because of your precious children;
Enlarge your baldness like an eagle,
For they shall go from you into captivity.

Micah 2

Woe to Evildoers

1 Woe to those who devise iniquity,
And work out evil on their beds!
At morning light they practice it,
Because it is in the power of their hand.
2 They covet fields and take *them* by violence,
Also houses, and seize *them*.
So they oppress a man and his house,
A man and his inheritance.

3 Therefore thus says the LORD:

"Behold, against this family I am devising disaster,
From which you cannot remove your necks;
Nor shall you walk haughtily,
For this *is* an evil time.
4 In that day *one* shall take up a proverb against you,
And lament with a bitter lamentation, saying:
'We are utterly destroyed!
He has changed the heritage of my people;
How He has removed *it* from me!
To a turncoat He has divided our fields.' "

5 Therefore you will have no one to determine
boundaries[a] by lot
In the assembly of the LORD.

Lying Prophets

6 "Do not prattle," *you say to those* who prophesy.
So they shall not prophesy to you;[b]

They shall not return insult for insult.[c]
7 *You who are* named the house of Jacob:
"Is the Spirit of the LORD restricted?
Are these His doings?
Do not My words do good
To him who walks uprightly? *Life Lessons*

8 "Lately My people have risen up as an enemy—
You pull off the robe with the garment
From those who trust *you,* as they pass by,
Like men returned from war.
9 The women of My people you cast out
From their pleasant houses;
From their children
You have taken away My glory forever.

10 "Arise and depart,
For this *is* not *your* rest;
Because it is defiled, it shall destroy,
Yes, with utter destruction.
11 If a man should walk in a false spirit
And speak a lie, *saying,*
'I will prophesy to you of wine and drink,'
Even he would be the prattler of this people.

Israel Restored

12 "I will surely assemble all of you, O Jacob,
I will surely gather the remnant of Israel;
I will put them together like sheep of the fold,[d]
Like a flock in the midst of their pasture;
They shall make a loud noise because of *so many* people.
13 The one who breaks open will come up before them;

They will break out,
Pass through the gate,
And go out by it;
Their king will pass before them,
With the LORD at their head.”

Micah 3

Wicked Rulers and Prophets

1 And I said:

"Hear now, O heads of Jacob,
And you rulers of the house of Israel:
Is it not for you to know justice?
2 You who hate good and love evil;
Who strip the skin from My people,[a]
And the flesh from their bones;
3 Who also eat the flesh of My people,
Flay their skin from them,
Break their bones,
And chop *them* in pieces
Like *meat* for the pot,
Like flesh in the caldron."

4 Then they will cry to the LORD,
But He will not hear them;
He will even hide His face from them at that time,
Because they have been evil in their deeds.

5 Thus says the LORD concerning the prophets
Who make my people stray;
Who chant "Peace"
While they chew with their teeth,
But who prepare war against him
Who puts nothing into their mouths:
6 "Therefore you shall have night without vision,
And you shall have darkness without divination;
The sun shall go down on the prophets,
And the day shall be dark for them.

7So the seers shall be ashamed,
And the diviners abashed;
Indeed they shall all cover their lips;
For *there is* no answer from God.”

8But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the
LORD,
And of justice and might,
To declare to Jacob his transgression
And to Israel his sin. *Life Lessons*
9Now hear this,
You heads of the house of Jacob
And rulers of the house of Israel,
Who abhor justice
And pervert all equity,
10Who build up Zion with bloodshed
And Jerusalem with iniquity:
11Her heads judge for a bribe,
Her priests teach for pay,
And her prophets divine for money.
Yet they lean on the LORD, and say,
“Is not the LORD among us?
No harm can come upon us.”
12Therefore because of you
Zion shall be plowed *like* a field,
Jerusalem shall become heaps of ruins,
And the mountain of the temple[b]
Like the bare hills of the forest.

Micah 4

The LORD's Reign in Zion

1 Now it shall come to pass in the latter days
That the mountain of the LORD's house
Shall be established on the top of the mountains,
And shall be exalted above the hills;
And peoples shall flow to it.
2 Many nations shall come and say,
"Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the
LORD,
To the house of the God of Jacob;
He will teach us His ways,
And we shall walk in His paths."
For out of Zion the law shall go forth,
And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. *Life Lessons*
*3 He shall judge between many peoples,
And rebuke strong nations afar off;
They shall beat their swords into plowshares,
And their spears into pruning hooks;
Nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn war anymore.[a]

4 But everyone shall sit under his vine and under his
fig tree,
And no one shall make *them* afraid;
For the mouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken.
5 For all people walk each in the name of his god,
But we will walk in the name of the LORD our God
Forever and ever.

Zion's Future Triumph

6“In that day,” says the LORD,
“I will assemble the lame,
I will gather the outcast
And those whom I have afflicted;
7I will make the lame a remnant,
And the outcast a strong nation;
So the LORD will reign over them in Mount Zion
From now on, even forever.
8And you, O tower of the flock,
The stronghold of the daughter of Zion,
To you shall it come,
Even the former dominion shall come,
The kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.”

9Now why do you cry aloud?
Is there no king in your midst?
Has your counselor perished?
For pangs have seized you like a woman in labor.
10Be in pain, and labor to bring forth,
O daughter of Zion,
Like a woman in birth pangs.
For now you shall go forth from the city,
You shall dwell in the field,
And to Babylon you shall go.
There you shall be delivered;
There the LORD will redeem you
From the hand of your enemies.

11Now also many nations have gathered against
you,
Who say, “Let her be defiled,
And let our eye look upon Zion.”
12But they do not know the thoughts of the LORD,
Nor do they understand His counsel;

For He will gather them like sheaves to the threshing
floor. *Life Lessons*

13 “Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion;
For I will make your horn iron,
And I will make your hooves bronze;
You shall beat in pieces many peoples;
I will consecrate their gain to the LORD,
And their substance to the Lord of the whole earth.”

Micah 5

[1]Now gather yourself in troops,
O daughter of troops;
He has laid siege against us;
They will strike the judge of Israel with a rod on the
cheek.

The Coming Messiah

2"But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah,
Though you are little among the thousands of Judah,
Yet out of you shall come forth to Me
The One to be Ruler in Israel,
Whose goings forth *are* from of old,
From everlasting." *Life Lessons*

[3]Therefore He shall give them up,
Until the time *that* she who is in labor has given
birth;
Then the remnant of His brethren
Shall return to the children of Israel. *Life Lessons*

*[4]And He shall stand and feed *His flock*
In the strength of the LORD,
In the majesty of the name of the LORD His God;
And they shall abide,
For now He shall be great
To the ends of the earth;
[5]And this *One* shall be peace.

Judgment on Israel's Enemies

When the Assyrian comes into our land,

And when he treads in our palaces,
Then we will raise against him
Seven shepherds and eight princely men.
6They shall waste with the sword the land of Assyria,
And the land of Nimrod at its entrances;
Thus He shall deliver *us* from the Assyrian,
When he comes into our land
And when he treads within our borders.

7Then the remnant of Jacob
Shall be in the midst of many peoples,
Like dew from the LORD,
Like showers on the grass,
That tarry for no man
Nor wait for the sons of men.
8And the remnant of Jacob
Shall be among the Gentiles,
In the midst of many peoples,
Like a lion among the beasts of the forest,
Like a young lion among flocks of sheep,
Who, if he passes through,
Both treads down and tears in pieces,
And none can deliver.
9Your hand shall be lifted against your adversaries,
And all your enemies shall be cut off.

10"And it shall be in that day," says the LORD,
"That I will cut off your horses from your midst
And destroy your chariots.
11I will cut off the cities of your land
And throw down all your strongholds.
12I will cut off sorceries from your hand,
And you shall have no soothsayers.
13Your carved images I will also cut off,
And your sacred pillars from your midst;

You shall no more worship the work of your hands;
14 I will pluck your wooden images[a] from your midst;
Thus I will destroy your cities.
15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury
On the nations that have not heard.”[b]

Micah 6

God Pleads with Israel

1 Hear now what the LORD says:

“Arise, plead your case before the mountains,
And let the hills hear your voice.
2 Hear, O you mountains, the LORD’s complaint,
And you strong foundations of the earth;
For the LORD has a complaint against His people,
And He will contend with Israel.

3 “O My people, what have I done to you?
And how have I wearied you?
Testify against Me.
4 For I brought you up from the land of Egypt,
I redeemed you from the house of bondage;
And I sent before you Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.
5 O My people, remember now
What Balak king of Moab counseled,
And what Balaam the son of Beor answered him,
From Acacia Grove[a] to Gilgal,
That you may know the righteousness of the LORD.”

6 With what shall I come before the LORD,
And bow myself before the High God?
Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings,
With calves a year old?
7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams,
Ten thousand rivers of oil?
Shall I give my firstborn *for* my transgression,
The fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He has shown you, O man, what *is* good;
And what does the LORD require of you
But to do justly,
To love mercy,
And to walk humbly with your God? *What the Bible Says About: True Religion Life Lessons*

Punishment of Israel's Injustice

9 The LORD's voice cries to the city—
Wisdom shall see Your name:

"Hear the rod!
Who has appointed it?
10 Are there yet the treasures of wickedness
In the house of the wicked,
And the short measure *that is* an abomination?
11 Shall I count pure *those* with the wicked scales,
And with the bag of deceitful weights?
12 For her rich men are full of violence,
Her inhabitants have spoken lies,
And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 "Therefore I will also make *you* sick by striking you,
By making *you* desolate because of your sins.
14 You shall eat, but not be satisfied;
Hunger[b] *shall be* in your midst.
[c]You may carry *some* away, but shall not save *them;*
And what you do rescue I will give over to the sword.

15 "You shall sow, but not reap;
You shall tread the olives, but not anoint yourselves with oil;
And *make* sweet wine, but not drink wine.

16For the statutes of Omri are kept;
All the works of Ahab’s house *are done;*
And you walk in their counsels,
That I may make you a desolation,
And your inhabitants a hissing.
Therefore you shall bear the reproach of My
people.”[d]

Micah 7

Sorrow for Israel's Sins

[1]Woe is me!
For I am like those who gather summer fruits,
Like those who glean vintage grapes;
There is no cluster to eat
Of the first-ripe fruit *which* my soul desires.
[2]The faithful *man* has perished from the earth,
And *there is* no one upright among men.
They all lie in wait for blood;
Every man hunts his brother with a net.

[3]That they may successfully do evil with both hands
—
The prince asks *for gifts,*
The judge *seeks* a bribe,
And the great *man* utters his evil desire;
So they scheme together.
[4]The best of them *is* like a brier;
The most upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge;
The day of your watchman and your punishment
comes;
Now shall be their perplexity.

[5]Do not trust in a friend;
Do not put your confidence in a companion;
Guard the doors of your mouth
From her who lies in your bosom.
[6]For son dishonors father,
Daughter rises against her mother,
Daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;
A man's enemies *are* the men of his own household.

7 Therefore I will look to the LORD;
I will wait for the God of my salvation;
My God will hear me. *Life Lessons*

Israel's Confession and Comfort

8 Do not rejoice over me, my enemy;
When I fall, I will arise;
When I sit in darkness,
The LORD *will be* a light to me. *Life Lessons*
9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD,
Because I have sinned against Him,
Until He pleads my case
And executes justice for me.
He will bring me forth to the light;
I will see His righteousness.
10 Then *she who is* my enemy will see,
And shame will cover her who said to me,
"Where is the LORD your God?"
My eyes will see her;
Now she will be trampled down
Like mud in the streets.

11 *In* the day when your walls are to be built,
In that day the decree shall go far and wide.[a]
12 *In* that day they[b] shall come to you
From Assyria and the fortified cities,[c]
From the fortress[d] to the River,[e]
From sea to sea,
And mountain *to* mountain.
13 Yet the land shall be desolate
Because of those who dwell in it,
And for the fruit of their deeds.

God Will Forgive Israel

14Shepherd Your people with Your staff,
The flock of Your heritage,
Who dwell solitarily *in* a woodland,
In the midst of Carmel;
Let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead,
As in days of old.

15"As in the days when you came out of the land of
Egypt,
I will show them[f] wonders."

16The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their
might;
They shall put *their* hand over *their* mouth;
Their ears shall be deaf.
17They shall lick the dust like a serpent;
They shall crawl from their holes like snakes of the
earth.
They shall be afraid of the LORD our God,
And shall fear because of You.
*18Who *is* a God like You,
Pardoning iniquity
And passing over the transgression of the remnant
of His heritage?

He does not retain His anger forever,
Because He delights *in* mercy. *Life Lessons*
19He will again have compassion on us,
And will subdue our iniquities.

You will cast all our[g] sins
Into the depths of the sea. *Life Lessons*
20You will give truth to Jacob

And mercy to Abraham,
Which You have sworn to our fathers
From days of old.

Life Lessons

2:7 — *“Do not My words do good to him who walks uprightly?”*

The false prophets of Micah’s era did not want to hear God’s righteous judgment—they only wanted words of comfort and prosperity. They did not understand that God desires to bless us, not punish us, so even His words of rebuke and correction are good for us (Deut. 8:5–7; Prov. 3:11, 12; 15:32; 19:20; Heb. 12:5–11; Rev. 3:19). “Let the righteous . . . rebuke me; it shall be as excellent oil; let my head not refuse it” (Ps. 141:5).

Life Lessons

3:8 — *But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD.*

God would cut off the ministry of the false prophets who were leading the people astray. However, Micah, who attributed all the power and wisdom of his ministry to the Lord, would continue to be a mighty witness. Likewise, God has given us not a spirit of fear, but of power (2 Tim. 1:7), which comes from His Spirit: “You shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you” (Acts 1:8; see also Eph. 3:16). Although we may have to stand against those who despise God’s work and people, we must remember that their accusations will pass away, “but the word of the LORD endures forever” (1 Pet. 1:25).

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***"He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths."***

This verse describes a time when both Jews and Gentiles would be invited to come to the Lord and would be taught to obey Him in a new way (Jer. 31:31–34). It also foreshadows "the latter days" (Mic. 4:1). God does not leave us in the dark about His nature and will—in fact, He will move heaven and earth to show us His will if necessary. Through His Spirit, He enables us to reflect His character and accomplish whatever He calls us to do. We walk in His paths when we allow Jesus to live through us.

Life Lessons

4:12 — ***They do not know the thoughts of the LORD, nor do they understand His counsel.***

Although the nations gathered against Judah believed they had finally gained the advantage over her (Mic. 4:11), they were wrong. They did not realize that the Lord was only allowing this conquest in order to bring her to repentance and redeem her (v. 10). Without a full surrender to God, a person cannot understand His thoughts or counsel. Such a person cannot "receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned" (1 Cor. 2:14). However, when we accept Jesus Christ as our Savior, God gives us spiritual understanding and the ability to know His will for our lives.

Life Lessons

5:2 — ***"Out of you shall come forth to Me the One to be Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting."***

When Jesus told the Pharisees, “Before Abraham was, I AM” (John 8:58), He was simply restating what Micah said here, that the Messiah would be the eternal God who would come to earth in the flesh.

Life Lessons

5:3-5 — ***He shall give them up . . . Then the remnant of His brethren shall return to the children of Israel. And He shall stand and feed His flock . . . in the majesty of the name of the LORD His God . . . And this One shall be peace.***

Micah accurately prophesied the fall of Israel’s capital city of Samaria (Mic. 1:6; 722 B.C.); Judah’s capital city of Jerusalem (Mic. 4:10; 586 B.C.); and the dispersion of their peoples throughout the nations. However, as other prophets also testified, a Great Shepherd would arise to reunite them (Is. 11:12; 40:10, 11; Jer. 50:4, 5; Ezek. 34:11–16, 22–31; 37:15–28; Hos. 1:11). God fulfilled His promise to bring them back into the land through the Persian king Cyrus (2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1–3). However, He would truly unite them in peace, spirit, truth, and salvation through His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ (John 4:1–26). Jesus said, “I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep” (10:11).

What the Bible Says About

True Religion

Mic. 6:8

Have we lost our ability to function in society the way God originally intended? He left us here to be a light to our world. People should be able to look our way and see something wonderfully different about us. Not our clothes or our hairstyles—*us*! The abundant, Spirit-filled life

God has given us should be expressed in godly, obedient, and practical ways to those around us. Does it?

The prophet Micah said it like this: “He has shown you, O man, what is good; and what does the LORD require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God?” (Mic. 6:8). This was not an exclusively Old Testament perspective. In fact, the New Testament reflects this same principle in James 1:27: “Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world.”

This means there should be something different and godly in the way we do business and treat others. There also should be some clear differences in the way we raise our children. Our marriages should testify to the love of Christ. Those outside the church should feel powerfully attracted to the unity and love they see among believers.

Are we leading others to the Lord by our life and testimony? Are we exhibiting the Spirit-filled characteristics that naturally flow from a true believer in Jesus Christ—“love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, [and] self-control” (Gal. 5:22, 23)? And are we “giving all diligence” in faith to add moral excellence, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness, and love to our lives to ensure we are fruitful for the kingdom of God (2 Pet. 1:5–8)? Are we honoring Him by caring for others (John 13:35)? If not, we need to ask God to teach us how to live so that our lives reflect His love and care at every turn.

We cannot expect anyone to embrace a Savior they know nothing about. Yet, as the body of Christ, we are His hands and feet, His mouthpiece, His representatives, and His “fragrance . . . among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing” (2 Cor. 2:15). And as ambassadors for Christ, we have the God-given responsibility to live in such a way that others see Him in us by doing justice, loving kindness, and walking humbly with our God. Therefore, set a goal to know Him better and to allow Him to love you with His infinite and unconditional love. When you abide in Him—obeying His commands and expressing His character—others will “see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven” (Matt. 5:16).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

6:8 — ***What does the LORD require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God?***

To be a "good Christian" requires more than merely performing religious rituals. Rather, to live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us. God wants us to show the world what He is doing inside of us—and that takes humble, merciful, just action—behavior such as Christ would exhibit.

Life Lessons

7:7 — ***I will look to the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation; My God will hear me.***

Whether we like it or not, waiting on God is a big part of our walk of faith. Many people think that waiting is a waste of time, but it is not. When we obey His command to wait, we demonstrate true faith and trust in His ability to accomplish all things at the right time.

Life Lessons

7:8 — ***When I sit in darkness, the LORD will be a light to me.***

Both Israel and Judah went through some very dark times. However, God's promise of redemption was a light of hope in a time of great darkness. Likewise, all of us will experience difficulties, but we can remain confident in the midst of them because the dark moments of our lives will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

Life Lessons

7:18 — ***Who is a God like You, pardoning iniquity and passing over the transgression of the remnant of His heritage?***

God was never under any obligation to forgive our sins or pardon our iniquity. We do not deserve His mercy. But He loves us and so sent His Son to die for our sins. Who, indeed, is like our God?

Life Lessons

7:19 — ***You will cast all our sins into the depths of the sea.***

When God forgives us in Christ, He does not merely turn His back on our sins or force Himself to overlook them. He deals with them radically and once and for all, removing them from us forever (Ps. 103:12; Is. 43:25; Heb. 8:12; 9:26; 10:17).

Micah 1

a **1:10** Literally *House of Dust*
b **1:11** Literally *Going Out*
c **1:12** Literally *was sick*
d **1:14** Literally *Possession of Gath*
e **1:14** Literally *Lie*
f **1:15** Literally *Inheritance*

Micah 2

a **2:5** Literally *one casting a surveyor's line*
b **2:6** Literally *to these*
c **2:6** Vulgate reads *He shall not take shame.*
d **2:12** Hebrew *Bozrah*

Micah 3

a **3:2** Literally *them*
b **3:12** Literally *house*

Micah 4

a **4:3** Compare Isaiah 2:2–4

Micah 5

a **5:14** Hebrew *Asherim,* Canaanite deities
b **5:15** Or *obeyed*

Micah 6

a **6:5** Hebrew *Shittim* (compare Numbers 25:1; Joshua 2:1; 3:1)
b **6:14** Or *Emptiness* or *Humiliation*
c **6:14** Targum and Vulgate read *You shall take hold.*
d **6:16** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *of nations*.

Micah 7

a **7:11** Or *the boundary shall be extended*
b **7:12** Literally *he,* collective of the captives
c **7:12** Hebrew *arey mazor,* possibly *cities of Egypt*
d **7:12** Hebrew *mazor*, possibly *Egypt*
e **7:12** That is, the Euphrates
f **7:15** Literally *him,* collective for the captives
g **7:19** Literally *their*

The Book of

Nahum

"For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required," Jesus declared (Luke 12:48). His words found graphic illustration in ancient Nineveh, the infamous capital of Assyria.

The great Gentile city had been given the privilege of knowing the one true God. Under Jonah's preaching, the people of the metropolis repented, and God graciously withheld His promised judgment.

A hundred years later, however, Nahum proclaims the downfall of the same city. The Assyrians forgot their life-saving revival and returned to their habits of violence, idolatry, and arrogance. As a result, the Babylonians would so utterly destroy the city that no trace of it would remain—a prophecy fulfilled in painful detail. In fact, until modern times, the exact location of Nineveh (near modern-day Mosul in Iraq) had been forgotten.

The Hebrew word *nahum* ("comfort," "consolation") is a shortened form of Nehemiah ("comfort of Yahweh"). The destruction of the capital city of Assyria brought comfort and consolation to Judah and all who lived in fear of the cruelty of the Assyrians.

Themes: God judges disobedience, but He shows mercy to the repentant. Nahum is sometimes regarded as a sequel to the Book of Jonah.

Author: Nahum.

Time: Written sometime between 663 and 612 B.C., before the fall of Nineveh (612 B.C.).

Structure: The Book of Nahum can be divided simply into three parts. In chapter one, Nahum describes the Lord as Nineveh's judge. In chapter two, he proclaims Nineveh's judgment. In chapter three, he prophesies Nineveh's complete ruin.

> **As you read Nahum, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Nahum 1:2*.
> **21. Obedience always brings blessing.** *See Nahum 2:13*.

Nahum 1

1The burden[a] against Nineveh. The book of the vision of
Nahum the Elkoshite.

God's Wrath on His Enemies

2God *is* jealous, and the LORD avenges;
The LORD avenges and *is* furious.
The LORD will take vengeance on His adversaries,
And He reserves *wrath* for His enemies; *Life Lessons*

*3The LORD *is* slow to anger and great in power,
And will not at all acquit *the wicked*.

The LORD has His way
In the whirlwind and in the storm,
And the clouds *are* the dust of His feet.
4He rebukes the sea and makes it dry,
And dries up all the rivers.
Bashan and Carmel wither,
And the flower of Lebanon wilts.
5The mountains quake before Him,
The hills melt,
And the earth heaves[b] at His presence,
Yes, the world and all who dwell in it.

6Who can stand before His indignation?
And who can endure the fierceness of His anger?
His fury is poured out like fire,
And the rocks are thrown down by Him.

*7The LORD *is* good,
A stronghold in the day of trouble;

And He knows those who trust in Him.
8But with an overflowing flood
He will make an utter end of its place,
And darkness will pursue His enemies.

9What do you conspire against the LORD?
He will make an utter end *of it*.
Affliction will not rise up a second time. *Life Lessons*
10For while tangled *like* thorns,
And while drunken *like* drunkards,
They shall be devoured like stubble fully dried.
11From you comes forth *one*
Who plots evil against the LORD,
A wicked counselor.

12Thus says the LORD:

"Though *they are* safe, and likewise many,
Yet in this manner they will be cut down
When he passes through.
Though I have afflicted you,
I will afflict you no more;
13For now I will break off his yoke from you,
And burst your bonds apart."

14The LORD has given a command concerning you:
"Your name shall be perpetuated no longer.
Out of the house of your gods
I will cut off the carved image and the molded
image.
I will dig your grave,
For you are vile."

15Behold, on the mountains
The feet of him who brings good tidings,

Who proclaims peace!
O Judah, keep your appointed feasts,
Perform your vows.
For the wicked one shall no more pass through you;
He is utterly cut off.

Nahum 2

The Destruction of Nineveh

1 He who scatters[a] has come up before your face.
Man the fort!
Watch the road!
Strengthen *your* flanks!
Fortify *your* power mightily.

2 For the LORD will restore the excellence of Jacob
Like the excellence of Israel,
For the emptiers have emptied them out
And ruined their vine branches.

3 The shields of his mighty men *are* made red,
The valiant men *are* in scarlet.
The chariots *come* with flaming torches
In the day of his preparation,
And the spears are brandished.[b]
4 The chariots rage in the streets,
They jostle one another in the broad roads;
They seem like torches,
They run like lightning.

5 He remembers his nobles;
They stumble in their walk;
They make haste to her walls,
And the defense is prepared.
6 The gates of the rivers are opened,
And the palace is dissolved.
7 It is decreed:[c]
She shall be led away captive,
She shall be brought up;

And her maidservants shall lead *her* as with the
voice of doves,
Beating their breasts.

8Though Nineveh of old *was* like a pool of water,
Now they flee away.
"Halt! Halt!" *they cry;*
But no one turns back.
9Take spoil of silver!
Take spoil of gold!
There is no end of treasure,
Or wealth of every desirable prize.
10She is empty, desolate, and waste!
The heart melts, and the knees shake;
Much pain *is* in every side,
And all their faces are drained of color.[d]

11Where *is* the dwelling of the lions,
And the feeding place of the young lions,
Where the lion walked, the lioness *and* lion's cub,
And no one made *them* afraid?
12The lion tore in pieces enough for his cubs,
Killed for his lionesses,
Filled his caves with prey,
And his dens with flesh.

13"Behold, I *am* against you," says the LORD of hosts, "I will burn your[e] chariots in smoke, and the sword shall devour your young lions; I will cut off your prey from the earth, and the voice of your messengers shall be heard no more." *Life Lessons*

Nahum 3

The Woe of Nineveh

[1]Woe to the bloody city!
It *is* all full of lies *and* robbery.
Its victim never departs.
[2]The noise of a whip
And the noise of rattling wheels,
Of galloping horses,
Of clattering chariots!
[3]Horsemen charge with bright sword and glittering
spear.
There is a multitude of slain,
A great number of bodies,
Countless corpses—
They stumble over the corpses—
[4]Because of the multitude of harlotries of the
seductive harlot,
The mistress of sorceries,
Who sells nations through her harlotries,
And families through her sorceries.

5"Behold, I *am* against you," says the LORD of hosts;
"I will lift your skirts over your face,
I will show the nations your nakedness,
And the kingdoms your shame.
[6]I will cast abominable filth upon you,
Make you vile,
And make you a spectacle.
[7]It shall come to pass *that* all who look upon you
Will flee from you, and say,
'Nineveh is laid waste!

Who will bemoan her?’
Where shall I seek comforters for you?”

8Are you better than No Amon[a]
That was situated by the River,[b]
That had the waters around her,
Whose rampart *was* the sea,
Whose wall *was* the sea?
9Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength,
And *it was* boundless;
Put and Lubim were your[c] helpers.
10Yet she *was* carried away,
She went into captivity;
Her young children also were dashed to pieces
At the head of every street;
They cast lots for her honorable men,
And all her great men were bound in chains.
11You also will be drunk;
You will be hidden;
You also will seek refuge from the enemy.

12All your strongholds *are* fig trees with ripened figs:
If they are shaken,
They fall into the mouth of the eater.
13Surely, your people in your midst *are* women!
The gates of your land are wide open for your
enemies;
Fire shall devour the bars of your *gates*.

14Draw your water for the siege!
Fortify your strongholds!
Go into the clay and tread the mortar!
Make strong the brick kiln! *Life Lessons*
15There the fire will devour you,
The sword will cut you off;

It will eat you up like a locust.

Make yourself many—like the locust!
Make yourself many—like the *swarming* locusts!
16 You have multiplied your merchants more than the
stars of heaven.
The locust plunders and flies away.
17 Your commanders *are* like *swarming* locusts,
And your generals like great grasshoppers,
Which camp in the hedges on a cold day;
When the sun rises they flee away,
And the place where they *are* is not known.

18 Your shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria;
Your nobles rest *in the dust*.
Your people are scattered on the mountains,
And no one gathers them.
19 Your injury *has* no healing,
Your wound is severe.
All who hear news of you
Will clap *their* hands over you,
For upon whom has not your wickedness passed
continually? *Life Lessons*

Life Lessons

1:2 — ***God is jealous and the LORD avenges.***

God will not share our devotion with anyone else. In fact, He tells us His "name is Jealous" (Ex. 34:14). That is because an intimate relationship with Him is His highest priority for our lives. In warning us against dual allegiances, the New Testament asks, "Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy?" (1 Cor. 10:22). May we never do so!

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***What do you conspire against the LORD? He will make an utter end of it.***

Disobedience and sin simply make no sense. No one will ever succeed in defying the Lord. In fact, there will come a day when "every knee shall bow . . . and every tongue shall confess to God" and "each of us shall give an account of himself to God" (Rom. 14:11, 12). So why not choose obedience and blessing?

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***"Behold, I am against you," says the LORD of hosts.***

You never want to hear God say to you, "I am against you." What God opposes ends in misery and destruction; what He supports ends in joy and victory. Remember, obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

3:14 — ***Draw your water for the siege! Fortify your strongholds! Go into the clay and tread the mortar! Make strong the brick kiln!***

These were all the customary military preparations before a siege. Yet no matter how hard the Assyrians worked to thwart God's judgment, they could not avoid it by their own means (Nah. 3:15). Only the Lord's mercy could turn it away from them, but they refused to repent and seek Him (Ps. 20:7, 8).

Life Lessons

3:19 — ***Your injury has no healing, your wound is severe.***

Those who refuse to come to God for their spiritual healing will never be cured (John 3:17, 18). We were made for intimacy with God, and to seek a cure for spiritual wounds apart from Him is to search in vain.

Nahum 1

a **1:1** Or *oracle*
b **1:5** Targum reads *burns.*

Nahum 2

a **2:1** Vulgate reads *He who destroys.*
b **2:3** Literally *the cypresses are shaken;* Septuagint and Syriac read *the horses rush about;* Vulgate reads *the drivers are stupefied*.
c **2:7** Hebrew *Huzzab*
d **2:10** Compare Joel 2:6
e **2:13** Literally *her*

Nahum 3

a **3:8** That is, ancient Thebes; Targum and Vulgate read *populous Alexandria.*
b **3:8** Literally *rivers,* that is, the Nile and the surrounding canals
c **3:9** Septuagint reads *her.*

The Book of

Habakkuk

Habakkuk ministered during the final days before the nation of Judah was conquered by the Babylonians. Although God had repeatedly called the nation to repentance, Judah stubbornly refused to change her sinful ways.

The prophet, knowing the hardheartedness of his countrymen, asked God how long such an intolerable condition could continue. The Lord's answer was not what the prophet wanted to hear. He replied that He would use the brutal Babylonians as His chastening rod upon the wayward nation—an announcement that sent the prophet to his knees. How could God use a nation more wicked than Judah to punish them? God answered that, in His time, He would also punish the Babylonians.

Habakkuk did not entirely understand God's plan, but he acknowledged that the righteous in any generation must live by faith (2:4). He would leave the situation in God's holy hands. Habakkuk concluded his book by praising God's wisdom, even though he did not fully grasp God's mysterious ways.

Habaqquq is an unusual Hebrew name, derived from the verb *habaq*, "embrace." Thus his name probably means "one who embraces or clings." At the end of his book, this name becomes especially appropriate because Habakkuk chooses to cling firmly to God, regardless of what happens to him or his nation (3:17–19).

Themes: God rules over the whole earth and uses whomever He chooses for His purposes. We are to trust God, even when we don't understand His will.

Author: Habakkuk.

Time: Uncertain. Many scholars place his ministry at the end of King Josiah's reign (640–609 B.C.), but some believe he prophesied during the reign of Jehoiakim (609–598 B.C.).

Structure: The first two chapters of Habakkuk feature a conversation between God and the prophet concerning evil and judgment. The third and final chapter is a psalm of prayer and praise for the sovereignty and providence of God.

> **As you read Habakkuk, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.** *See Habakkuk 1:12–2:1*.
> **20. Disappointments are inevitable, discouragement is a choice.** *See Habakkuk 3:17–19*.
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Habakkuk 3:18*.

Habakkuk 1

1 The burden[a] which the prophet Habakkuk saw.

The Prophet's Question

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry,
And You will not hear?
Even cry out to You, "Violence!"
And You will not save.
3 Why do You show me iniquity,
And cause *me* to see trouble?
For plundering and violence *are* before me;
There is strife, and contention arises. *Life Lessons*
4 Therefore the law is powerless,
And justice never goes forth.
For the wicked surround the righteous;
Therefore perverse judgment proceeds.

The LORD's Reply

5 "Look among the nations and watch—
Be utterly astounded!
For *I will* work a work in your days
Which you would not believe, though it were told
you.
6 For indeed I am raising up the Chaldeans,
A bitter and hasty nation
Which marches through the breadth of the earth,
To possess dwelling places *that are* not theirs.
7 They are terrible and dreadful;
Their judgment and their dignity proceed from
themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than leopards,
And more fierce than evening wolves.
Their chargers charge ahead;
Their cavalry comes from afar;
They fly as the eagle *that* hastens to eat.

9 “They all come for violence;
Their faces are set *like* the east wind.
They gather captives like sand.
10 They scoff at kings,
And princes are scorned by them.
They deride every stronghold,
For they heap up earthen *mounds* and seize it.
11 Then *his* mind[b] changes, and he transgresses;
He commits offense,
Ascribing this power to his god.”

The Prophet’s Second Question

12 Are You not from everlasting,
O LORD my God, my Holy One?
We shall not die.
O LORD, You have appointed them for judgment;
O Rock, You have marked them for correction.
13 *You are* of purer eyes than to behold evil,
And cannot look on wickedness.
Why do You look on those who deal treacherously,
And hold Your tongue when the wicked devours
A *person* more righteous than he? *Life Lessons*
14 *Why* do You make men like fish of the sea,
Like creeping things *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with a hook,
They catch them in their net,
And gather them in their dragnet.

Therefore they rejoice and are glad.
16 Therefore they sacrifice to their net,
And burn incense to their dragnet;
Because by them their share *is* sumptuous
And their food plentiful.
17 Shall they therefore empty their net,
And continue to slay nations without pity?

Habakkuk 2

[1]I will stand my watch
And set myself on the rampart,
And watch to see what He will say to me,
And what I will answer when I am corrected.

The Just Live by Faith

2Then the LORD answered me and said:

"Write the vision
And make *it* plain on tablets,
That he may run who reads it. *Life Lessons*
[3]For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time;
But at the end it will speak, and it will not lie.
Though it tarries, wait for it;
Because it will surely come,
It will not tarry.

4"Behold the proud,
His soul is not upright in him;
But the just shall live by his faith. *Life Lessons*

Woe to the Wicked

5"Indeed, because he transgresses by wine,
He is a proud man,
And he does not stay at home.
Because he enlarges his desire as hell,[a]
And he *is* like death, and cannot be satisfied,
He gathers to himself all nations
And heaps up for himself all peoples.

6“Will not all these take up a proverb against him,
And a taunting riddle against him, and say,
‘Woe to him who increases
What is not his—how long?
And to him who loads himself with many pledges’?[b]
7Will not your creditors[c] rise up suddenly?
Will they not awaken who oppress you?
And you will become their booty.
8Because you have plundered many nations,
All the remnant of the people shall plunder you,
Because of men’s blood
And the violence of the land *and* the city,
And of all who dwell in it.

9“Woe to him who covets evil gain for his house,
That he may set his nest on high,
That he may be delivered from the power of
disaster!
10You give shameful counsel to your house,
Cutting off many peoples,
And sin *against* your soul.
11For the stone will cry out from the wall,
And the beam from the timbers will answer it.

12“Woe to him who builds a town with bloodshed,
Who establishes a city by iniquity!
13Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts
That the peoples labor to feed the fire,[d]
And nations weary themselves in vain?
*14For the earth will be filled
With the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,
As the waters cover the sea.

15“Woe to him who gives drink to his neighbor,
Pressing[e] *him to* your bottle,

Even to make *him* drunk,
That you may look on his nakedness!
16 You are filled with shame instead of glory.
You also—drink!
And be exposed as uncircumcised![f]
The cup of the LORD's right hand *will be* turned
against you,
And utter shame will be on your glory.
17 For the violence *done to* Lebanon will cover you,
And the plunder of beasts *which* made them afraid,
Because of men's blood
And the violence of the land *and* the city,
And of all who dwell in it.

18 "What profit is the image, that its maker should
carve it,
The molded image, a teacher of lies,
That the maker of its mold should trust in it,
To make mute idols?
19 Woe to him who says to wood, 'Awake!'
To silent stone, 'Arise! It shall teach!'
Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver,
Yet in it there is no breath at all.

20 "But the LORD is in His holy temple.
Let all the earth keep silence before Him."

Habakkuk 3

The Prophet's Prayer

1 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, on Shigionoth.[a]

2 O LORD, I have heard Your speech *and* was afraid;
O LORD, revive Your work in the midst of the years!
In the midst of the years make *it* known;
In wrath remember mercy. *Life Lessons*

3 God came from Teman,
The Holy One from Mount Paran. *Selah*

His glory covered the heavens,
And the earth was full of His praise.
4 *His* brightness was like the light;
He had rays *flashing* from His hand,
And there His power *was* hidden.
5 Before Him went pestilence,
And fever followed at His feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth;
He looked and startled the nations.
And the everlasting mountains were scattered,
The perpetual hills bowed.
His ways *are* everlasting.
7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction;
The curtains of the land of Midian trembled.

8 O LORD, were *You* displeased with the rivers,
Was Your anger against the rivers,
Was Your wrath against the sea,
That You rode on Your horses,

Your chariots of salvation?
9Your bow was made quite ready;
Oaths were sworn over *Your* arrows.[b] *Selah*

You divided the earth with rivers.
10The mountains saw You *and* trembled;
The overflowing of the water passed by.
The deep uttered its voice,
And lifted its hands on high.
11The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;
At the light of Your arrows they went,
At the shining of Your glittering spear.

12You marched through the land in indignation;
You trampled the nations in anger.
13You went forth for the salvation of Your people,
For salvation with Your Anointed.
You struck the head from the house of the wicked,
By laying bare from foundation to neck. *Selah*

14You thrust through with his own arrows
The head of his villages.
They came out like a whirlwind to scatter me;
Their rejoicing was like feasting on the poor in
secret.
15You walked through the sea with Your horses,
Through the heap of great waters.

16When I heard, my body trembled;
My lips quivered at *the* voice;
Rottenness entered my bones;
And I trembled in myself,
That I might rest in the day of trouble.
When he comes up to the people,
He will invade them with his troops.

A Hymn of Faith

17Though the fig tree may not blossom,
Nor fruit be on the vines;
Though the labor of the olive may fail,
And the fields yield no food;
Though the flock may be cut off from the fold,
And there be no herd in the stalls— *Life Principle 20* *Answers to Life's Questions: What can I do when my feelings go from discouraged to hopeless?* *Life Examples: Habakkuk*
18Yet I will rejoice in the LORD,
I will joy in the God of my salvation. *Life Lessons*

*19The LORD God[c] is my strength;
He will make my feet like deer's *feet,*
And He will make me walk on my high hills.

To the Chief Musician. With my stringed instruments.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Why do You show me iniquity, and cause me to see trouble?***

When we focus on the sin and trouble around us, we quickly grow discouraged, anxious, and confused. We wonder as Habakkuk did, *Why doesn't God do something about this?* In such instances, God wants us to look toward Him and do whatever He tells us to do to address the evil.

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***Why do You look on those who deal treacherously, and hold your tongue when the wicked devours a person more righteous than he?***

Habakkuk was confounded as to why God would send the pagan nation of Babylon (also known as the Chaldeans) to judge His people. Where was the justice in such a situation? Didn't the Babylonians deserve the Lord's wrath more than the people of Judah? Yet God assured the prophet that He already had plans to deal with the invaders (Hab. 2); and just as He promised, they were conquered by the Persians (2 Chr. 36:20; Dan. 5:25–31; 539 B.C.). We might prefer a world where God instantly judges every wrong, but that is not the world we have (nor would any of us long survive in it!). Yet in His time, He will certainly judge evil and reward good.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***"Write the vision and make it plain on tablets, that he may run who reads it."***

God told Jeremiah, "Write in a book for yourself all the words that I have spoken to you" (Jer. 30:2). He also instructed Israel's kings to copy His Word (Deut. 17:18). Why? It's simple: we remember what we write. Also, all the books of the Bible stand as incontrovertible proof that God always does exactly as He says.

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***"Behold the proud, his soul is not upright in him; but the just shall live by his faith."***

Why does God contrast pride with faith? Because pride stems from the belief that we know better than God, while faith understands we are completely dependent upon Him (Ps. 75:5–7; Heb. 11:1, 6). The Babylonians, who ascribed strength to their god (Hab. 1:11), would ultimately fall. Yet, if the people of Judah would repent and seek God, they would survive. And history shows that, indeed, not only did Judah persevere, but the Lord used Persia to bring them back into the Promised Land (2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1–3)—the same nation He used to overthrow the Babylonians (2 Chr. 36:20; Dan. 5:25–31)!

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***In wrath remember mercy.***

The psalmist asked, "If you, LORD, should mark iniquities, O Lord, who could stand?" (Ps. 130:3). The answer, of course, is no one. Even when God must act to judge sin, He still shows mercy.

Life Principle 20

Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.

Hab. 3:17–19

Everyone has known the ache of sadness that comes when life moves in an unanticipated, undesired direction. Disappointment may come as a result of a negative change in circumstances, a sudden reversal of plans, or a frustrating personal issue. If someone close to you behaves in a manner that lets you down, you may experience deep sensations of loss. For example, if someone works spitefully to thwart your plans, you may be tempted to lash out against them. Yet, regardless of what has caused your disappointment, the dream you once cherished seems to be in ruins. You may not know how to respond because it is difficult to sort through your emotions.

Perhaps that was the case for Joseph, the Nazarene carpenter who was betrothed to the godly young woman named Mary. Like any Jewish man, he looked forward to the day when he would take a wife and start a family.

Then the news came.

Imagine the emotions of Joseph's heart when he heard that Mary was pregnant. What a devastating blow to his hopes and plans, for, according to the Law, she deserved to be stoned (Deut. 22:23, 24). Not only would he have no bride, but his betrothed would be put to death. The disappointment must have been overwhelming.

Matthew 1:19 shows that Joseph pondered a different course of action, perhaps trying to diffuse some of the terrible anguish of the situation: "Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not wanting to make her a public example, was minded to put her away secretly."

Yet, as we know, Mary had by no means violated the Law; and in fact, God had very special plans for that pregnancy (Is. 7:14; Matt. 1:18; Luke 1:26–38). The Lord's angel told Mary, "You will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name JESUS. He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest" (Luke 1:31, 32).

The Lord sent an angel to confirm His extraordinary plan to Joseph. He said, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will

save His people from their sins" (Matt. 1:20, 21). Joseph did not allow his initial disappointment to give way to discouragement. Rather, he accepted God's will, obeyed the Lord, and brought Mary home to live with him, as a virgin, until the birth of Jesus (vv. 24, 25).

The Lord has a unique plan for your life, too—one that does not change according to unexpected circumstances. When you confront a situation that does not line up with your understanding of how God wants your life to proceed, you must stop and look to Him for direction. Sometimes He allows disappointments to occur so that you will learn to rely on Him more fully—to walk by faith and not by sight. But never forget this: while disappointments are inevitable, discouragement is a choice. You should not allow the challenges that arise to steal your enthusiasm or confidence in Him.

In the daily disappointments that threaten to consume your emotional resources and deflect your attention away from the Lord, you have real hope and a real choice for joy and abundant living in Christ. Circumstances do not control you; Jesus does. You never have to be the victim of your feelings. You can choose to look to God, listen, learn, and move ahead. As you do, the wounded, dejected places in your heart and the scars of old disappointments will melt away in God's restoring love.

God does have blessings for you—more than you can imagine. Let go of disappointments and the fear of hoping and trusting again. God holds your future in His hands, and you will never lose by looking forward to what He has in store.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Answers to Life's Questions

What can I do when my feelings go from discouraged to hopeless?

Hab. 3:17–19

If you feel hopeless, helpless, or powerless—unable to deal with people or problems and on the verge of exhaustion—take heart in the prophet Habakkuk's stirring conclusion to his short book.

Knowing that a savage army of Babylonians would soon plunder his homeland, Habakkuk was discouraged. Surely, the coming destruction would be absolutely unbearable. Yet despite the disheartening scenario, Habakkuk penned an amazing response: “I will joy in the God of my salvation. The LORD God is my strength; He will make my feet like deer’s feet, and he will make me walk on my high hills” (3:18, 19). Even if the crops all failed, the livestock died, and everything he had learned to depend on was ruined, Habakkuk would still trust the Lord (3:17).

Where did the prophet find such hope in the face of such terrible calamity? For one thing, clearly he had been strengthened by God’s Word. His expression of faith closely echoes the words of David, uttered centuries before: “The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold. I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised; so shall I be saved from my enemies” (Ps. 18:2, 3).

Also, Habakkuk had spent a great deal of time alone with the Lord. In fact, the book that bears his name is a record of his extended conversation with God concerning His ways and plans. While Habakkuk did not understand (or particularly like) what he heard from God, he acknowledged the fact that His ways are best. He trusted the Lord for the future of Israel and for his own life. Regardless of the circumstances, the prophet knew that the Lord was at work and would bring good out of what seemed to be horrendous circumstances. That is God’s promise to us. He is always at work in our lives to bring good out of the darkest of situations (Rom. 8:28).

When the outlook looks grim, Christ is your strength. When the circumstances seem volatile, Christ is your stability. When the future appears foreboding, Christ remains your hope. The strength of Christ is both inexhaustible and immeasurable—and it is yours to receive.

God delights in upholding the weary and reviving the fainthearted (Is. 40:29–31). Your reservoir of emotional and physical energy may feel nearly drained, but God’s supply of spiritual stamina never runs out. Come to Him and His Word for the strength to carry on, and He will supply the power you need to traverse the rough terrain ahead. That’s His promise, and God always keeps His promises.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

Life Examples

Habakkuk

Trusting God in the Dark

Hab. 3:17–19

We trust God to accomplish what He promises us in His Word. But the real battle of faith comes when God responds in a way we don't expect or that we perceive as negative. What should we do when we don't understand God's plan or it involves our suffering? Will we continue to rely upon Him despite the disappointment? Or will we turn away from the Lord in discouragement?

The prophet Habakkuk experienced such a decision. He cried out for the Lord to judge the wickedness of Judah (1:1–4) and was horrified to learn that God would do so through the "bitter and hasty" Babylonians (also known as the Chaldeans; v. 6). Habakkuk cried out, "O LORD, You have appointed them for judgment . . . Why do You look on those who deal treacherously, and hold your tongue when the wicked devours a person more righteous than he?" (vv. 12, 13). The prophet could not understand why God chose to work the way He did. Yet he demonstrated the essence of true faith: Habakkuk continued to trust the Lord's wisdom and faithfulness, no matter what happened or what He decided.

In difficult times, faith becomes a matter of devoted allegiance to the Lord Jesus Christ. Do we have confidence in Him regardless of the circumstances? Do we cling to God and His Word, even when it means we must suffer hardship? Can we say, along with Habakkuk, that although all our resources and reserves vanish, "yet I will rejoice in the LORD" (3:18)?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.***

How should we respond when our situation seems dire, even hopeless? What should we do when God appears silent or allows us to endure suffering? Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees. If we want to honor Him as God, we must continue to have faith in Him and glorify Him in all we say and do, regardless of the circumstances. Yet we should also call this to mind and have hope: “Through the LORD’s mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness. The LORD is good to those who wait for Him” (Lam. 3:22, 23, 25).

Habakkuk 1

a **1:1** Or *oracle*
b **1:11** Literally *spirit* or *wind*

Habakkuk 2

a **2:5** Or *Sheol*
b **2:6** Syriac and Vulgate read *thick clay.*
c **2:7** Literally *those who bite you*
d **2:13** Literally *for what satisfies fire,* that is, for what is of no lasting value
e **2:15** Literally *Attaching* or *Joining*
f **2:16** Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint read *And reel!;* Syriac and Vulgate read *And fall fast asleep!*

Habakkuk 3

a **3:1** Exact meaning unknown
b **3:9** Literally *rods* or *tribes* (compare verse 14)
c **3:19** Hebrew *YHWH Adonai*

The Book of

Zephaniah

From time to time during Judah's chaotic political and religious history, reform swept the nation. Zephaniah's forceful prophecy may have been a factor in the reform that occurred during Josiah's reign—a "revival" that produced outward change but did not fully remove the heart of corruption that had come to characterize the nation.

Zephaniah repeatedly hammers home his message that the day of the Lord—Judgment Day—is coming like a flood, when God will deal decisively with the malignancy of sin. Judah and her Gentile neighbors will shortly experience the crushing hand of God's wrath. After the divine chastening process has run its course, however, blessing will come once more, this time in the person of the Messiah, which is cause for great praise and singing.

Tsephan-yah, or Zephaniah, means "Yahweh hides" or "Yahweh has hidden." Evidently Zephaniah was born during the latter part of the reign of the evil King Manasseh; his name may indicate that he was "hidden" from Manasseh's atrocities. He appears to have been a man of great social standing and even may have been related to the royal family. In any case, he demonstrated a great awareness of court life as well as knowledge of the political situation of the time.

Theme: Zephaniah memorably illustrates the "goodness and severity" of almighty God as described in Romans 11:22. The Lord will never accept sin, but neither will He completely abandon His covenant people.

Author: The prophet Zephaniah, the son of Berekiah.

Time: Zephaniah began his ministry as a prophet in the early days of the reign of King Josiah (640–609 B.C.).

Structure: The first two chapters of Zephaniah paint a grim picture of God's judgment—on the nations of the world and on Judah herself—but the final chapter focuses on the need for salvation and God's promises of restoration and salvation for His people.

> **As you read Zephaniah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **21. Obedience always brings blessing.** *See Zephaniah 1:12*.
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Zephaniah 2:3*.

Zephaniah 1

1 The word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah the son of
Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of
Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of
Judah.

The Great Day of the LORD

2 "I will utterly consume everything
From the face of the land,"
Says the LORD;
3 "I will consume man and beast;
I will consume the birds of the heavens,
The fish of the sea,
And the stumbling blocks[a] along with the wicked.
I will cut off man from the face of the land,"
Says the LORD.

4 "I will stretch out My hand against Judah,
And against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
I will cut off every trace of Baal from this place,
The names of the idolatrous priests[b] with the *pagan*
priests—
5 Those who worship the host of heaven on the
housetops;
Those who worship and swear *oaths* by the LORD,
But who *also* swear by Milcom;[c]
6 Those who have turned back from *following* the
LORD,
And have not sought the LORD, nor inquired of Him."

7 Be silent in the presence of the Lord GOD;

For the day of the LORD *is* at hand,
For the LORD has prepared a sacrifice;
He has invited[d] His guests. *Life Lessons*

8"And it shall be,
In the day of the LORD's sacrifice,
That I will punish the princes and the king's children,
And all such as are clothed with foreign apparel.
9In the same day I will punish
All those who leap over the threshold,[e]
Who fill their masters' houses with violence and
deceit.

10"And there shall be on that day," says the LORD,
"The sound of a mournful cry from the Fish Gate,
A wailing from the Second Quarter,
And a loud crashing from the hills.
11Wail, you inhabitants of Maktesh![f]
For all the merchant people are cut down;
All those who handle money are cut off.

12"And it shall come to pass at that time
That I will search Jerusalem with lamps,
And punish the men
Who are settled in complacency,[g]
Who say in their heart,
'The LORD will not do good,
Nor will He do evil.' *Life Lessons*
13Therefore their goods shall become booty,
And their houses a desolation;
They shall build houses, but not inhabit *them;*
They shall plant vineyards, but not drink their wine."

14The great day of the LORD *is* near;
It is near and hastens quickly.

The noise of the day of the LORD is bitter;
There the mighty men shall cry out.
15That day *is* a day of wrath,
A day of trouble and distress,
A day of devastation and desolation,
A day of darkness and gloominess,
A day of clouds and thick darkness,
16A day of trumpet and alarm
Against the fortified cities
And against the high towers.

17“I will bring distress upon men,
And they shall walk like blind men,
Because they have sinned against the LORD;
Their blood shall be poured out like dust,
And their flesh like refuse.”

18Neither their silver nor their gold
Shall be able to deliver them
In the day of the LORD’s wrath;
But the whole land shall be devoured
By the fire of His jealousy,
For He will make speedy riddance
Of all those who dwell in the land.

Zephaniah 2

A Call to Repentance

[1]Gather yourselves together, yes, gather together,
O undesirable[a] nation,
[2]Before the decree is issued,
Or the day passes like chaff,
Before the LORD's fierce anger comes upon you,
Before the day of the LORD's anger comes upon
you!
*[3]Seek the LORD, all you meek of the earth,
Who have upheld His justice.
Seek righteousness, seek humility.
It may be that you will be hidden
In the day of the LORD's anger. *Life Lessons*

Judgment on Nations

[4]For Gaza shall be forsaken,
And Ashkelon desolate;
They shall drive out Ashdod at noonday,
And Ekron shall be uprooted.
[5]Woe to the inhabitants of the seacoast,
The nation of the Cherethites!
The word of the LORD *is* against you,
O Canaan, land of the Philistines:
"I will destroy you;
So there shall be no inhabitant."

[6]The seacoast shall be pastures,
With shelters[b] for shepherds and folds for flocks.

7 The coast shall be for the remnant of the house of
Judah;
They shall feed *their* flocks there;
In the houses of Ashkelon they shall lie down at
evening.
For the LORD their God will intervene for them,
And return their captives.

8 "I have heard the reproach of Moab,
And the insults of the people of Ammon,
With which they have reproached My people,
And made arrogant threats against their borders.
9 Therefore, as I live,"
Says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
"Surely Moab shall be like Sodom,
And the people of Ammon like Gomorrah—
Overrun with weeds and saltpits,
And a perpetual desolation.
The residue of My people shall plunder them,
And the remnant of My people shall possess them."

10 This they shall have for their pride,
Because they have reproached and made arrogant
threats
Against the people of the LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD *will be* awesome to them,
For He will reduce to nothing all the gods of the
earth;
People shall worship Him,
Each one from his place,
Indeed all the shores of the nations. *Life Lessons*

12 "You Ethiopians also,
You shall be slain by My sword."

13And He will stretch out His hand against the north,
Destroy Assyria,
And make Nineveh a desolation,
As dry as the wilderness.
14The herds shall lie down in her midst,
Every beast of the nation.
Both the pelican and the bittern
Shall lodge on the capitals *of* her *pillars;*
Their voice shall sing in the windows;
Desolation *shall be* at the threshold;
For He will lay bare the cedar work.
15This is the rejoicing city
That dwelt securely,
That said in her heart,
“I *am it,* and *there is* none besides me.”
How has she become a desolation,
A place for beasts to lie down!
Everyone who passes by her
Shall hiss and shake his fist.

Zephaniah 3

The Wickedness of Jerusalem

1 Woe to her who is rebellious and polluted,
To the oppressing city!
2 She has not obeyed *His* voice,
She has not received correction;
She has not trusted in the LORD,
She has not drawn near to her God.

3 Her princes in her midst *are* roaring lions;
Her judges *are* evening wolves
That leave not a bone till morning.
4 Her prophets are insolent, treacherous people;
Her priests have polluted the sanctuary,
They have done violence to the law.
*5 The LORD *is* righteous in her midst,
He will do no unrighteousness.
Every morning He brings His justice to light;
He never fails,
But the unjust knows no shame.

6 "I have cut off nations,
Their fortresses are devastated;
I have made their streets desolate,
With none passing by.
Their cities are destroyed;
There is no one, no inhabitant.
7 I said, 'Surely you will fear Me,
You will receive instruction'—
So that her dwelling would not be cut off,
Despite everything for which I punished her.

But they rose early and corrupted all their deeds.

A Faithful Remnant

8“Therefore wait for Me,” says the LORD,
“Until the day I rise up for plunder;[a]
My determination *is* to gather the nations
To My assembly of kingdoms,
To pour on them My indignation,
All My fierce anger;
All the earth shall be devoured
With the fire of My jealousy.

*9“For then I will restore to the peoples a pure
language,
That they all may call on the name of the LORD,
To serve Him with one accord. *Life Lessons*
10From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia
My worshipers,
The daughter of My dispersed ones,
Shall bring My offering.
11In that day you shall not be shamed for any of
your deeds
In which you transgress against Me;
For then I will take away from your midst
Those who rejoice in your pride,
And you shall no longer be haughty
In My holy mountain.
12I will leave in your midst
A meek and humble people,
And they shall trust in the name of the LORD.
13The remnant of Israel shall do no unrighteousness
And speak no lies,
Nor shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth;
For they shall feed *their* flocks and lie down,

And no one shall make *them* afraid.”

Joy in God’s Faithfulness

14Sing, O daughter of Zion!
Shout, O Israel!
Be glad and rejoice with all *your* heart,
O daughter of Jerusalem!
15The LORD has taken away your judgments,
He has cast out your enemy.
The King of Israel, the LORD, *is* in your midst;
You shall see[b] disaster no more.

16In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem:
“Do not fear;
Zion, let not your hands be weak.
*17The LORD your God in your midst,
The Mighty One, will save;
He will rejoice over you with gladness,
He will quiet *you* with His love,
He will rejoice over you with singing.” *Answers to Life’s Questions: How can I endure in my faith during hard times?*

18“I will gather those who sorrow over the appointed assembly,
Who are among you,
To whom its reproach *is* a burden.
19Behold, at that time
I will deal with all who afflict you;
I will save the lame,
And gather those who were driven out;
I will appoint them for praise and fame
In every land where they were put to shame.
20At that time I will bring you back,
Even at the time I gather you;

For I will give you fame and praise
Among all the peoples of the earth,
When I return your captives before your eyes,”
Says the LORD.

Life Lessons

1:7 — ***Be silent in the presence of the Lord GOD!***

Here, God is instructing the people of Judah to be quiet because the judgment is coming—none of their pleas or complaints would be heeded any longer. Though they perhaps believed they could talk or excuse themselves out of sin, the only proper response to one's transgression is complete, humble, sincere repentance—and they would have none of it. Yet God calls us to silence before Him for many other reasons as well. We are also to be quiet because of His authority over us—His awesome power and glory surpass all words (Hab. 2:20; Zech. 2:13). To hear His voice, we need to remain quiet and carefully listen, and anticipating His mighty work should still our mouths (Eccl. 5:1, 2; Matt. 6:6–8).

Life Lessons

1:12 — ***"I will . . . punish the men who are settled in complacency, who say in their heart, 'The LORD will not do good, nor will He do evil.'"***

Complacency is always dangerous, especially when considering our accountability to God (Rev. 3:16). From our point of view, it may seem as if He is inactive—that He neither detects the good nor the evil that we do. However, He observes, plans, waits, and acts. Are we putting off being obedient to Him because we think we have plenty of time (Ezek. 12:25–28)? Do not grow stagnant or rebellious in your spirit. Rather, submit to Him immediately because obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***Seek the LORD, all you meek of the earth, who have upheld His justice. Seek righteousness, seek humility.***

Zephaniah admonished the people of Judah to humble themselves before the judgment fell. Yet for those who were already seeking the Lord in humility and obedience, he exhorted them to continue honoring the Lord, no matter what happened. In the midst of suffering, we may become discouraged and wonder if our obedience to God does any good (Ps. 73:13, 14). Yet be assured that it does (vv. 16–28). And your adversity can be a bridge to an even deeper relationship with God if you submit yourself wholeheartedly to Him, regardless of the circumstances.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***The LORD will be awesome to them, for He will reduce to nothing all the gods of the earth; people shall worship him, each one from his place, indeed all the shores of the nations.***

The Lord wants the whole world to know Him, serve Him, worship Him, and love Him. And one day it will be obvious to everyone everywhere that there is only one true God—there is no other (Is. 45:22–24; Rom. 14:7–11; Phil. 2:5–11). The gospel is for every kingdom, tribe, nation, and tongue on earth, and God commissions us to be His ambassadors (2 Cor. 5:20). Are we telling others about Christ so they can look forward to His return—so they can bow to Him out of reverence and love, rather than fear and dread?

Life Lessons

3:9 — ***"For then I will restore to the peoples a pure language, that they all may call on the name of the LORD, to serve Him***

with one accord."

This passage brings to mind Isaiah's vision, where God purified the prophet's lips and called him into ministry (Is. 6:1–10). Likewise, it foreshadowed the coming of the Messiah, who would not only purify our lips, but also our hearts. "But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man" (Matt. 15:18). Jesus also commissions us to serve Him with one accord in preaching the gospel (Matt. 28:18–20).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I endure in my faith during hard times?

Zeph. 3:17

You are God's masterpiece, and He has given you His Word as a testimony to the love and joy He has for you. Zephaniah 3:17 says, "The LORD your God in your midst, the Mighty One, will save; He will rejoice over you with gladness, He will quiet you with His love, He will rejoice over you with singing."

God rejoices over you and is transforming your life to reflect His goodness to others. He has an awesome plan for your life. You are not yet what you will be when you step into the eternal presence of God (1 Cor. 13:12; 1 John 3:2). Until that time, God is patiently molding and shaping you into the image of His Son. Therefore, you never have a reason to give up (Gal. 6:9). You are not alone! Jesus is with you, cheering you on to victory. He is at your side to strengthen and encourage you. When you fix your eyes on Him and not on your circumstances, you will begin to see life differently. Instead of thinking negatively, the Holy Spirit will teach you to think about the things of God—pure thoughts that honor Jesus Christ.

God also makes it clear that He loves you with an everlasting love and has pledged to never leave or forsake you (Deut. 31:6, 8; John 14:18; Heb. 13:5). He walks with you through disappointment and when you confess your sins, "He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness" (1 John 1:9). He has seen the finished portrait! While on your own you can do nothing, He

knows that through Christ you can and will succeed (Phil. 1:6; 4:13). This does not mean that you won't suffer or feel pain. Jesus endured both, and yet He did not give up. He knew that in order to complete His mission He would have to endure until the end, and He wanted more than anything else to accomplish the Father's will.

How could He possibly bear the weight of all our sins and still remain victorious? Because He had an eternal perspective (Heb. 12:2). Long before it happened, Jesus saw the Resurrection as a completed fact (Matt. 20:18, 19)—that after three days, He would rise from the grave to walk in victory over sin and death (1 Cor. 15:55–57). You can walk in confidence and triumph because Jesus is your example and His Spirit lives in you. Like colors on an artist's palette, God can work through every situation in your life—even the one you are facing right now—to bring you closer to Himself (Jer. 29:11–13; Rom. 8:28).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace of God is the fruit of oneness with God.
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Zephaniah 1

a **1:3** Figurative of idols
b **1:4** Hebrew *chemarim*
c **1:5** Or *Malcam,* an Ammonite god, also called *Molech* (compare Leviticus 18:21)
d **1:7** Literally *set apart, consecrated*
e **1:9** Compare 1 Samuel 5:5
f **1:11** Literally *Mortar,* a market district of Jerusalem
g **1:12** Literally *on their lees,* that is, settled like the dregs of wine

Zephaniah 2

a **2:1** Or *shameless*
b **2:6** Literally *excavations,* either underground huts or cisterns

Zephaniah 3

a **3:8** Septuagint and Syriac read *for witness;* Targum reads *for the day of My revelation for judgment;* Vulgate reads *for the day of My resurrection that is to come*.
b **3:15** Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, and Bomberg read *see;* Masoretic Text and Vulgate read *fear.*

The Book of

Haggai

It had been sixteen years since the Jews had returned to the Promised Land after the Babylonian exile and had begun rebuilding the temple, but they still had not finished. Although restoring the house of the Lord had been their top priority when they first returned to Jerusalem (Ezra 1:2–6), their everyday personal issues increasingly interfered with doing reparations. Eventually, the people's lethargy and constant resistance by their enemies halted any progress on the holy structure (Ezra 4:4, 5).

In response, the prophet Haggai preached a fiery series of messages to admonish the nation to finish the temple. He called the builders to renewed courage, faith in the Lord, and holiness of life.

The meaning of the prophet's name, *Chaggay*, is uncertain, but it may be derived from the Hebrew word *chag* ("festival"). It may also be an abbreviated form of *chaggiyah*, "festival of Yahweh." Thus Haggai's name probably means "festal" or "festive," perhaps because he was born on the day of a major feast, such as Tabernacles. In fact, Haggai's second message takes place during that feast (Hag. 2:1).

Haggai has been called "the prophet of the temple" and possibly was born during the Babylonian captivity. He returned to Jerusalem with Zerubbabel, the governor of Jerusalem.

Haggai's stern call to duty proved to be just what the people of Judah needed to motivate them to finish what they had started. In response to the prophet's challenge, Joshua the high priest, Zerubbabel, and the people set about restoring the temple (Ezra 5:1, 2).

Theme: Haggai rebukes the people for failing to finish God's work and describes His promises to bless them once they complete it.

Author: Haggai.

Time: Haggai's ministry occurred in 520 B.C.—eighteen years after Cyrus' proclamation allowing the people to return to Jerusalem (538 B.C.) and sixteen years after the rebuilding project had originally commenced (c. 536 B.C.).

Structure: The book is built around four sermons. In the first message, Haggai called the people to rebuild the temple, and they responded (1:1–15). In the second, Haggai predicted that the rebuilt temple would be filled with God's glory (2:1–9). In the third, the prophet decried the people's sin and declared how God would bless obedience (2:10–19). In the fourth, Haggai encouraged Zerubbabel with prophecies of blessing for his obedience (2:20–23).

> **As you read Haggai, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Haggai 1:13*.
> **4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.** *See Haggai 2:4*.
> **14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.** *See Haggai 2:19*.

Haggai 1

The Command to Build God's House

1 In the second year of King Darius, in the sixth month, on the
first day of the month, the word of the LORD came by Haggai
the prophet to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of
Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest,
saying,
2 "Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, saying: 'This people says,
"The time has not come, the time that the LORD's house
should be built." ' " *What the Bible Says About: Spiritual Shortsightedness in Giving*
3 Then the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet,
saying,
4 "*Is it* time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled
houses, and this temple[a] *to lie* in ruins?"
5 Now therefore, thus says the LORD of hosts: "Consider
your ways!

6 "You have sown much, and bring in little;
You eat, but do not have enough;
You drink, but you are not filled with drink;
You clothe yourselves, but no one is warm;
And he who earns wages,
Earns wages *to put* into a bag with holes."

7 Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Consider your ways! *Life Lessons*
8 "Go up to the mountains and bring wood and build the
temple, that I may take pleasure in it and be glorified," says
the LORD.
9 "*You* looked for much, but indeed *it came to* little; and
when you brought it home, I blew it away. Why?" says the

LORD of hosts. “Because of My house that *is in* ruins, while every one of you runs to his own house.

10“Therefore the heavens above you withhold the dew, and the earth withholds its fruit.

11“For I called for a drought on the land and the mountains, on the grain and the new wine and the oil, on whatever the ground brings forth, on men and livestock, and on all the labor of *your* hands.”

The People’s Obedience

12Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him; and the people feared the presence of the LORD.

*13Then Haggai, the LORD’s messenger, spoke the LORD’s message to the people, saying, “I *am* with you, says the LORD.” *Life Lessons*

14So the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and worked on the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month, in the second year of King Darius.

Haggai 2

The Coming Glory of God's House

1 In the seventh *month,* on the twenty-first of the month, the
word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet, saying:
2 "Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor
of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest,
and to the remnant of the people, saying:
3 'Who is left among you who saw this temple[a] in its former
glory? And how do you see it now? In comparison with it, *is*
this not in your eyes as nothing? *Life Lessons*
4 'Yet now be strong, Zerubbabel,' says the LORD; 'and be
strong, Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and be
strong, all you people of the land,' says the LORD, 'and work;
for I *am* with you,' says the LORD of hosts. *Answers to Life's Questions:*
How can I feel secure in the Lord during troubled times? Life Lessons
* 5 'According to the word that I covenanted with you when
you came out of Egypt, so My Spirit remains among you; do
not fear!'
6 "For thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Once more (it *is* a little
while) I will shake heaven and earth, the sea and dry land;
7 'and I will shake all nations, and they shall come to the
Desire of All Nations,[b] and I will fill this temple with glory,'
says the LORD of hosts.
8 'The silver *is* Mine, and the gold *is* Mine,' says the LORD of
hosts.
9 'The glory of this latter temple shall be greater than the
former,' says the LORD of hosts. 'And in this place I will give
peace,' says the LORD of hosts."

The People Are Defiled

10On the twenty-fourth *day* of the ninth *month,* in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11"Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Now, ask the priests *concerning the* law, saying,

12"If one carries holy meat in the fold of his garment, and with the edge he touches bread or stew, wine or oil, or any food, will it become holy?" ' " Then the priests answered and said, "No."

13And Haggai said, "If *one who is* unclean *because* of a dead body touches any of these, will it be unclean?" So the priests answered and said, "It shall be unclean."

14Then Haggai answered and said, " 'So is this people, and so is this nation before Me,' says the LORD, 'and so is every work of their hands; and what they offer there is unclean.

Promised Blessing

15'And now, carefully consider from this day forward: from before stone was laid upon stone in the temple of the LORD—

16'since those *days,* when *one* came to a heap of twenty ephahs, there were *but* ten; when *one* came to the wine vat to draw out fifty baths from the press, there were *but* twenty.

17'I struck you with blight and mildew and hail in all the labors of your hands; yet you did not *turn* to Me,' says the LORD.

18'Consider now from this day forward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, from the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid—consider it:

19'Is the seed still in the barn? As yet the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have not yielded *fruit*. *But* from this day I will bless *you*.' " *Life Lessons*

Zerubbabel Chosen as a Signet

20And again the word of the LORD came to Haggai on the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying,
21“Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying:

‘I will shake heaven and earth.
22I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms;
I will destroy the strength of the Gentile kingdoms.
I will overthrow the chariots
And those who ride in them;
The horses and their riders shall come down,
Every one by the sword of his brother.

23‘In that day,’ says the LORD of hosts, ‘I will take you, Zerubbabel My servant, the son of Shealtiel,’ says the LORD, ‘and will make you like a signet *ring;* for I have chosen you,’ says the LORD of hosts.”

What the Bible Says About

Spiritual Shortsightedness in Giving

Hag. 1:2–11

During Haggai's time, shortsightedness plagued God's people. Although it had been sixteen years since the Jews returned from their Babylonian captivity and had begun rebuilding the temple, it still remained in disrepair. The people were more interested in their own homes than in the house of the Lord. So the Lord rebuked them, saying: "You looked for much, but indeed it came to little; and when you brought it home, I blew it away. Why? . . . Because of My house that is in ruins, while every one of you runs to his own house" (Hag. 1:9).

The problem was that the people assumed that they could put their own interests ahead of God's and still prosper. Instead of giving freely to the Lord and honoring Him for His provision, they busied themselves with seeking their own prosperity. Yet the Lord had warned against this kind of flawed thinking long before: "Do not overwork to be rich; because of your own understanding, cease! Will you set your eyes on that which is not? For riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away like an eagle toward heaven" (Prov. 23:4, 5).

A similar thing took place in Malachi's day. The people hoarded their possessions instead of rightfully bringing their tithes and offerings to the Lord. Yet God called it robbery and admonished them to "bring all the tithes into the storehouse" (Mal. 3:10). He promised that if they honored Him, He would "rebuke the devourer" so that it would not "destroy the fruit of your ground," and He would make them into "a delightful land" (vv. 11, 12).

Do you believe that? Do you trust that when you honor God by giving, He blesses you in return? If not, then you are being spiritually shortsighted. When you give, you show your gratitude for the Lord's provision and your confidence that He will continue to supply all your needs (Phil. 4:19). Your willingness to give to God declares your level of faith. When you refuse to obey with your time, talents, and tithe, the devourer comes and consumes the fruit of your labors. As He told the people in Jerusalem, "You have sown much, and bring in little . . . and he who earns wages, earns wages to put into a bag with holes" (Hag. 1:6).

You simply cannot afford the shortsightedness that robs God of His due. The apostle Paul instructs, “He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver” (2 Cor. 9:6, 7). So give to Him freely and gladly for He has given you everything you have and has many more blessings to bestow. Honor Him, giving Him the first part of your time and resources—because surely, you will never be able to outgive God. He will multiply all that you commit to Him and show you all that is really yours as His child.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

23. You can never outgive God.

Life Lessons

1:7 — ***Thus says the LORD of hosts: “Consider your ways!”***

The people in Jerusalem claimed that it was not yet time to rebuild the temple; however, they did so for selfish reasons (Hag. 1:2, 4). So God commanded them to examine themselves as to why nothing they did was bearing fruit (v. 6). We should always measure our lives against the light and truth of God’s Word. Through Scripture, the Holy Spirit can alert us to a dangerous trend in our life or confirm that we’re heading in the right direction (Heb. 4:12).

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***Haggai, the LORD’s messenger, spoke the LORD’s message to the people, saying, “I am with you, says the LORD.”***

Within a month of Haggai’s message, the people of Jerusalem were shaken from their slothfulness, fear, and selfishness, and again

commenced their work on the temple. Rarely did a prophetic message take root in a community as swiftly as this one. Yet remember, the Holy Spirit empowers us to carry out God's commands. He gives us the courage, strength, and ability we need. Do not hesitate to obey God in the midst of your trouble. He will equip you to carry out whatever He calls you to do because He assumes full responsibility for your needs when you submit yourself to Him.

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***"Who is left among you who saw this temple in its former glory? And how do you see it now? In comparison with it, is this not in your eyes as nothing?"***

Haggai's second sermon took place on the Feast of Tabernacles (also known as the Feast of Booths; Lev. 23:33–44), which was a celebration of God's past and present provision for them. Very few were still alive who had seen the temple in its former glory seven decades earlier, yet the knowledge of its past magnificence must have discouraged the people greatly, because they knew that anything they could build would be inferior. Yet God promised that He would work through them to create a house of greater glory than before (Hag. 2:9). Sometimes a problem may seem so overwhelming to us that we wish to ignore it. However, when God calls us to a task, we are responsible to face it and do our best. He wants us to fix our eyes on Him and the still greater things He has planned for us.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I feel secure in the Lord during troubled times?

Hag. 2:4–9

When you know Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, you can be certain of one thing in any time of trouble, suffering, hardship, difficulty, pain, or tragedy: the Lord is with you! Time and again in His Word, He assures you of His presence:

- "The LORD is with you while you are with Him. If you seek Him, He will be found by you" (2 Chr. 15:2).
- "Stand still and see the salvation of the LORD, who is with you . . . Do not fear or be dismayed" (2 Chr. 20:17).
- "'Do not be afraid of him,' says the LORD, 'for I am with you, to save you and deliver you from his hand'" (Jer. 42:11).
- "'And be strong all you people of the land,' says the LORD, 'and work; for I am with you'" (Hag. 2:4).

Jesus said the same thing to His disciples: "I am with you always" (Matt. 28:20).

The apostle Paul considered this truth and asked, "If God is for us, who can be against us?" (Rom. 8:31). Don't answer his question too quickly. The truth is, many people can rise up against us. They can cheat us, harass us, persecute us, insult us, mock us, and even physically injure us. But here's the point: *in the end, they cannot win.*

That is why Jesus said, "You will be betrayed . . . and they will put some of you to death. And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. But not a hair of your head shall be lost" (Luke 21:16–18). If you belong to God, He gives you the eternal victory. Period. No one can take away what He has so freely provided for you.

When rough times come, immerse yourself in God's Word. Read His promises to you, His beloved child. Read about His power, His strength, His wisdom, and His love. Read how He has helped countless men and women through the ages as they trusted in Him. Read about His saving, delivering, and restoring power.

The more you read and study God's Word, the stronger your faith will grow.

The more you trust God, the more you will grow in your understanding that He is trustworthy in all things, at all times.

The more you take courage in the Lord's presence with you, the more secure you will feel—even in the most troubling of times and the most trying of circumstances. Because the Lord alone is your security, every moment of your life.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***"'And be strong, all you people of the land,' says the LORD, 'and work; for I am with you.'"***

We can work hard and effectively for the Lord when we remember that He has promised to be with us. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

2:19 — ***"Is the seed still in the barn? As yet the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have not yielded fruit. But from this day I will bless you."***

While the people of Jerusalem pursued their own goals, their lives were unproductive and unsatisfying (Hag. 1:6–11). However, the moment they resumed their work on the temple by laying its foundation (2:18), God began to bless them anew. Although they did not see the blessings immediately, they would be able to trace the fruitfulness of their crops and the fulfilling nature of their lives back to the day they submitted themselves to the Lord. God asks for our obedience today so that He may bless us tomorrow. Though His blessings may not appear as soon as we obey, we can be sure that we will reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow. We can also be confident that God is working on our behalf when we wait for Him.

Haggai 1

a **1:4** Literally *house,* and so in verse 8

Haggai 2

a **2:3** Literally *house,* and so in verses 7 and 9
b **2:7** Or *the desire of all nations*

The Book of

Zechariah

Sixteen years after the Jews returned from their exile in Babylon and had begun rebuilding the temple, their task remained only half completed. God commissioned Zechariah to encourage the people in Jerusalem to take responsibility for their unfinished work. Both a prophet and a priest, Zechariah sought to motivate his countrymen to resume construction on the house of the Lord by reminding them of its future importance. He explained that the temple must be rebuilt, for one day the Messiah's glory would inhabit it. With that as their motivation, they could enter into the project with wholehearted zeal.

While Zechariah and his colleague Haggai prophesied regarding the same issue—the unfinished temple—they employed different methods to communicate the message. Haggai reprimanded the people for their lethargy, self-interest, and disobedience (Hag. 1:3–11), while Zechariah sought to challenge and encourage them. God inspired both approaches and, as is seen often in Scripture, used the dual themes of the negative consequences of disobedience and the positive blessings of submission to His will to motivate His people to willing obedience.

Zechariah contains a number of important messianic prophecies, including the Messiah's coming into Jerusalem on what we know as Palm Sunday (9:9); the amount of money paid to the betrayer of the Messiah (11:12, 13); the death of Christ and the scattering of His disciples (13:7); and the rule of Christ at His return (14:3–9).

The Hebrew name of the prophet, *Zekar-yah*, means "Yahweh remembers" or "Yahweh has remembered." This theme of divine remembrance dominates the whole Book of Zechariah: Israel will be blessed because Yahweh remembers

the covenant He made with their fathers. The Greek and Latin version of the prophet's name is *Zacharias*.

Theme: God equips and strengthens us to do the work He calls us to do.

Author: Zechariah.

Time: Zechariah began his prophetic ministry shortly after Haggai (c. 520 B.C.).

Structure: The first eight chapters of Zechariah focus on the importance of finishing the temple. The final six chapters focus on promises regarding the messianic kingdom to come.

> **As you read Zechariah, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Zechariah 7:5*.
> **21. Obedience always brings blessing.** *See Zechariah 8:9*.
> **25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.** *See Zechariah 8:13*.
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See Zechariah 10:12*.

Zechariah 1

A Call to Repentance

1 In the eighth month of the second year of Darius, the word
of the LORD came to Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son
of Iddo the prophet, saying,
2 "The LORD has been very angry with your fathers.
3 "Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts:
"Return to Me," says the LORD of hosts, "and I will return to
you," says the LORD of hosts. *Life Lessons*
4 "Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets
preached, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Turn now
from your evil ways and your evil deeds." ' But they did not
hear nor heed Me," says the LORD.

5 "Your fathers, where *are* they?
And the prophets, do they live forever?
6 Yet surely My words and My statutes,
Which I commanded My servants the prophets,
Did they not overtake your fathers?

"So they returned and said:

'Just as the LORD of hosts determined to do to us,
According to our ways and according to our deeds,
So He has dealt with us.' " ' "

Vision of the Horses

7 On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is
the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of
the LORD came to Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of
Iddo the prophet:

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding on a red horse,
and it stood among the myrtle trees in the hollow; and behind
him *were* horses: red, sorrel, and white.
9 Then I said, “My lord, what *are* these?” So the angel who
talked with me said to me, “I will show you what they *are*.”
10 And the man who stood among the myrtle trees
answered and said, “These *are the ones* whom the LORD has
sent to walk to and fro throughout the earth.”
11 So they answered the Angel of the LORD, who stood
among the myrtle trees, and said, “We have walked to and
fro throughout the earth, and behold, all the earth is resting
quietly.”

The LORD Will Comfort Zion

12 Then the Angel of the LORD answered and said, “O LORD of
hosts, how long will You not have mercy on Jerusalem and on
the cities of Judah, against which You were angry these
seventy years?”
13 And the LORD answered the angel who talked to me, *with*
good *and* comforting words.
14 So the angel who spoke with me said to me, “Proclaim,
saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts:

“I am zealous for Jerusalem
And for Zion with great zeal.
15 I am exceedingly angry with the nations at ease;
For I was a little angry,
And they helped—*but* with evil *intent*.”

16 ‘Therefore thus says the LORD:

“I am returning to Jerusalem with mercy;
My house shall be built in it,” says the LORD of
hosts,

“And a *surveyor’s* line shall be stretched out over
Jerusalem.” ’

17 “Again proclaim, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts:

“My cities shall again spread out through prosperity;
The LORD will again comfort Zion,
And will again choose Jerusalem.” ’ ” *Life Lessons*

Vision of the Horns

18 Then I raised my eyes and looked, and there *were* four horns.

19 And I said to the angel who talked with me, “What *are* these?” So he answered me, “These *are* the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.”

20 Then the LORD showed me four craftsmen.

21 And I said, “What are these coming to do?” So he said, “These *are* the horns that scattered Judah, so that no one could lift up his head; but the craftsmen[a] are coming to terrify them, to cast out the horns of the nations that lifted up *their* horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.”

Zechariah 2

Vision of the Measuring Line

1 Then I raised my eyes and looked, and behold, a man with a
measuring line in his hand.
2 So I said, “Where are you going?” And he said to me, “To
measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* its width and what *is* its
length.”
3 And there *was* the angel who talked with me, going out;
and another angel was coming out to meet him,
4 who said to him, “Run, speak to this young man, saying:
‘Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls, because
of the multitude of men and livestock in it.
5 ‘For I,’ says the LORD, ‘will be a wall of fire all around her,
and I will be the glory in her midst.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Future Joy of Zion and Many Nations

6 “Up, up! Flee from the land of the north,” says the LORD;
“for I have spread you abroad like the four winds of heaven,”
says the LORD.
7 “Up, Zion! Escape, you who dwell with the daughter of
Babylon.”
8 For thus says the LORD of hosts: “He sent Me after glory,
to the nations which plunder you; for he who touches you
touches the apple of His eye.
9 “For surely I will shake My hand against them, and they
shall become spoil for their servants. Then you will know that
the LORD of hosts has sent Me.
10 “Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion! For behold, I am
coming and I will dwell in your midst,” says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

11 “Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day,
and they shall become My people. And I will dwell in your
midst. Then you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent Me
to you. *Life Lessons*
12 “And the LORD will take possession of Judah as His
inheritance in the Holy Land, and will again choose Jerusalem.
13 “Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD, for He is aroused
from His holy habitation!”

Zechariah 3

Vision of the High Priest

1 Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before
the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand
to oppose him. *Life Lessons*

2 And the LORD said to Satan, "The LORD rebuke you,
Satan! The LORD who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! *Is*
this not a brand plucked from the fire?"

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was
standing before the Angel.

4 Then He answered and spoke to those who stood before
Him, saying, "Take away the filthy garments from him." And
to him He said, "See, I have removed your iniquity from you,
and I will clothe you with rich robes." *Life Lessons*

5 And I said, "Let them put a clean turban on his head." So
they put a clean turban on his head, and they put the clothes
on him. And the Angel of the LORD stood by.

The Coming Branch

6 Then the Angel of the LORD admonished Joshua, saying,

7 "Thus says the LORD of hosts:

'If you will walk in My ways,
And if you will keep My command,
Then you shall also judge My house,
And likewise have charge of My courts;
I will give you places to walk
Among these who stand here.

8 'Hear, O Joshua, the high priest,

You and your companions who sit before you,
For they are a wondrous sign;
For behold, I am bringing forth My Servant the
BRANCH.
9For behold, the stone
That I have laid before Joshua:
Upon the stone *are* seven eyes.
Behold, I will engrave its inscription,’
Says the LORD of hosts,
‘And I will remove the iniquity of that land in one
day.
10In that day,’ says the LORD of hosts,
‘Everyone will invite his neighbor
Under his vine and under his fig tree.’ ”

Zechariah 4

Vision of the Lampstand and Olive Trees

1 Now the angel who talked with me came back and wakened
me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep.
2 And he said to me, “What do you see?” So I said, “I am
looking, and there *is* a lampstand of solid gold with a bowl on
top of it, and on the *stand* seven lamps with seven pipes to
the seven lamps.
3 “Two olive trees *are* by it, one at the right of the bowl and
the other at its left.”
4 So I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me,
saying, “What *are* these, my lord?”
5 Then the angel who talked with me answered and said to
me, “Do you not know what these are?” And I said, “No, my
lord.” *Life Lessons*
6 So he answered and said to me:

> “This *is* the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel:
> ‘Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,’
> Says the LORD of hosts. *Answers to Life’s Questions: How can I avoid burnout in doing God’s work?*
> 7 ‘Who *are* you, O great mountain?
> Before Zerubbabel *you shall become* a plain!
> And he shall bring forth the capstone
> With shouts of “Grace, grace to it!” ’ ”

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

> 9 “The hands of Zerubbabel
> Have laid the foundation of this temple;[a]
> His hands shall also finish *it*.

Then you will know
That the LORD of hosts has sent Me to you.
10For who has despised the day of small things?
For these seven rejoice to see
The plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel.
They are the eyes of the LORD,
Which scan to and fro throughout the whole earth.”

Life Lessons

11Then I answered and said to him, “What *are* these two olive trees—at the right of the lampstand and at its left?”
12And I further answered and said to him, “What *are these* two olive branches that *drip* into the receptacles[b] of the two gold pipes from which the golden *oil* drains?”
13Then he answered me and said, “Do you not know what these *are?*” And I said, “No, my lord.”
14So he said, “These *are* the two anointed ones, who stand beside the Lord of the whole earth.”

Zechariah 5

Vision of the Flying Scroll

1 Then I turned and raised my eyes, and saw there a flying
scroll.
2 And he said to me, “What do you see?” So I answered, “I
see a flying scroll. Its length *is* twenty cubits and its width ten
cubits.”
3 Then he said to me, “This *is* the curse that goes out over
the face of the whole earth: ‘Every thief shall be expelled,’
according *to* this side of *the scroll;* and, ‘Every perjurer shall
be expelled,’ according *to* that side of it.”

4 “I will send out *the curse,*” says the LORD of hosts;
“It shall enter the house of the thief
And the house of the one who swears falsely by My
name.
It shall remain in the midst of his house
And consume it, with its timber and stones.”

Vision of the Woman in a Basket

5 Then the angel who talked with me came out and said to
me, “Lift your eyes now, and see what this *is* that goes forth.”
6 So I asked, “What *is* it?” And he said, “It *is* a basket[a] that is
going forth.” He also said, “This *is* their resemblance
throughout the earth:
7 “Here *is* a lead disc lifted up, and this *is* a woman sitting
inside the basket”;
8 then he said, “This *is* Wickedness!” And he thrust her
down into the basket, and threw the lead cover[b] over its
mouth.

9 Then I raised my eyes and looked, and there *were* two
women, coming with the wind in their wings; for they had
wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the basket
between earth and heaven.
10 So I said to the angel who talked with me, “Where are
they carrying the basket?”
11 And he said to me, “To build a house for it in the land of
Shinar;[c] when it is ready, *the basket* will be set there on its
base.”

Zechariah 6

Vision of the Four Chariots

1Then I turned and raised my eyes and looked, and behold,
four chariots *were* coming from between two mountains, and
the mountains *were* mountains of bronze.
2With the first chariot *were* red horses, with the second
chariot black horses,
3with the third chariot white horses, and with the fourth
chariot dappled horses—strong *steeds*.
4Then I answered and said to the angel who talked with me,
"What *are* these, my lord?"
5And the angel answered and said to me, "These *are* four
spirits of heaven, who go out from *their* station before the
Lord of all the earth.
6"The one with the black horses is going to the north
country, the white are going after them, and the dappled are
going toward the south country."
7Then the strong *steeds* went out, eager to go, that they
might walk to and fro throughout the earth. And He said, "Go,
walk to and fro throughout the earth." So they walked to and
fro throughout the earth.
8And He called to me, and spoke to me, saying, "See, those
who go toward the north country have given rest to My Spirit
in the north country."

The Command to Crown Joshua

9Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying: *Life Examples: Joshua*
10"Receive *the gift* from the captives—from Heldai, Tobijah,
and Jedaiah, who have come from Babylon—and go the same

day and enter the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.
11 “Take the silver and gold, make an elaborate crown, and
set *it* on the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high
priest.
12 “Then speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of
hosts, saying:

> “Behold, the Man whose name *is* the BRANCH!
> From His place He shall branch out,
> And He shall build the temple of the LORD;
> 13 Yes, He shall build the temple of the LORD.
> He shall bear the glory,
> And shall sit and rule on His throne;
> So He shall be a priest on His throne,
> And the counsel of peace shall be between them
> both.” ’

14 “Now the elaborate crown shall be for a memorial in the
temple of the LORD for Helem,[a] Tobijah, Jedaiah, and Hen the
son of Zephaniah.
15 “Even those from afar shall come and build the temple of
the LORD. Then you shall know that the LORD of hosts has
sent Me to you. And *this* shall come to pass if you diligently
obey the voice of the LORD your God.” *Life Lessons*

Zechariah 7

Obedience Better than Fasting

1 Now in the fourth year of King Darius it came to pass *that*
the word of the LORD came to Zechariah, on the fourth day of
the ninth month, Chislev,
2 when *the people*[a] sent Sherezer,[b] with Regem-Melech and
his men, *to* the house of God,[c] to pray before the LORD,
3 *and* to ask the priests who *were* in the house of the LORD
of hosts, and the prophets, saying, "Should I weep in the fifth
month and fast as I have done for so many years?"
4 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,
5 "Say to all the people of the land, and to the priests:
'When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh
months during those seventy years, did you really fast for Me
—for Me? *Life Lessons*
6 'When you eat and when you drink, do you not eat and
drink *for yourselves?*
7 '*Should you* not *have obeyed* the words which the LORD
proclaimed through the former prophets when Jerusalem and
the cities around it were inhabited and prosperous, and the
South[d] and the Lowland were inhabited?' "

Disobedience Resulted in Captivity

8 Then the word of the LORD came to Zechariah, saying,
9 "Thus says the LORD of hosts:

'Execute true justice,
Show mercy and compassion
Everyone to his brother. *Life Lessons*
10 Do not oppress the widow or the fatherless,

The alien or the poor.
Let none of you plan evil in his heart
Against his brother.’

11“But they refused to heed, shrugged their shoulders, and stopped their ears so that they could not hear.
12“Yes, they made their hearts like flint, refusing to hear the law and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by His Spirit through the former prophets. Thus great wrath came from the LORD of hosts.
13“Therefore it happened, *that* just as He proclaimed and they would not hear, so they called out and I would not listen,” says the LORD of hosts.
14“But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations which they had not known. Thus the land became desolate after them, so that no one passed through or returned; for they made the pleasant land desolate.”

Zechariah 8

Jerusalem, Holy City of the Future

1 Again the word of the LORD of hosts came, saying,
2 “Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘I am zealous for Zion with great zeal;
With great fervor I am zealous for her.’

3 “Thus says the LORD:

‘I will return to Zion,
And dwell in the midst of Jerusalem.
Jerusalem shall be called the City of Truth,
The Mountain of the LORD of hosts,
The Holy Mountain.’

4 “Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘Old men and old women shall again sit
In the streets of Jerusalem,
Each one with his staff in his hand
Because of great age.
5 The streets of the city
Shall be full of boys and girls
Playing in its streets.’

6 “Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘If it is marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this
people in these days,
Will it also be marvelous in My eyes?’
Says the LORD of hosts. *Life Lessons*

7 “Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘Behold, I will save My people from the land of the
east
And from the land of the west;
8 I will bring them *back,*
And they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem.
They shall be My people
And I will be their God,
In truth and righteousness.’

9 “Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘Let your hands be strong,
You who have been hearing in these days
These words by the mouth of the prophets,
Who *spoke* in the day the foundation was laid
For the house of the LORD of hosts,
That the temple might be built. *Life Lessons*
10 For before these days
There were no wages for man nor any hire for beast;
There was no peace from the enemy for whoever
went out or came in;
For I set all men, everyone, against his neighbor.

11 ‘But now I *will* not *treat* the remnant of this people as in the former days,’ says the LORD of hosts.

12 ‘For the seed *shall be* prosperous,
The vine shall give its fruit,
The ground shall give her increase,
And the heavens shall give their dew—
I will cause the remnant of this people
To possess all these.
* 13 And it shall come to pass

That just as you were a curse among the nations,
O house of Judah and house of Israel,
So I will save you, and you shall be a blessing.
Do not fear,
Let your hands be strong.’ *Life Lessons*

14 “For thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘Just as I determined to punish you
When your fathers provoked Me to wrath,’
Says the LORD of hosts,
‘And I would not relent,
15 So again in these days
I am determined to do good
To Jerusalem and to the house of Judah.
Do not fear.
16 These *are* the things you shall do:
Speak each man the truth to his neighbor;
Give judgment in your gates for truth, justice, and
peace;
17 Let none of you think evil in your[a] heart against
your neighbor;
And do not love a false oath.
For all these *are things* that I hate,’
Says the LORD.”

18 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,
19 “Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘The fast of the fourth *month,*
The fast of the fifth,
The fast of the seventh,
And the fast of the tenth,
Shall be joy and gladness and cheerful feasts
For the house of Judah.

Therefore love truth and peace.’

20 “Thus says the LORD of hosts:

‘Peoples shall yet come,
Inhabitants of many cities;
21 The inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another,
saying,
“Let us continue to go and pray before the LORD,
And seek the LORD of hosts.
I myself will go also.”
22 Yes, many peoples and strong nations
Shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem,
And to pray before the LORD.’

23 “Thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘In those days ten men from every language of the nations shall grasp the sleeve of a Jewish man, saying, “Let us go with you, for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.” ’ ”

Zechariah 9

Israel Defended Against Enemies

1 The burden[a] of the word of the LORD
Against the land of Hadrach,
And Damascus its resting place
(For the eyes of men
And all the tribes of Israel
Are on the LORD);
2 Also *against* Hamath, *which* borders on it,
And *against* Tyre and Sidon, though they are very
wise.

3 For Tyre built herself a tower,
Heaped up silver like the dust,
And gold like the mire of the streets.
4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out;
He will destroy her power in the sea,
And she will be devoured by fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it* and fear;
Gaza also shall be very sorrowful;
And Ekron, for He dried up her expectation.
The king shall perish from Gaza,
And Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 "A mixed race shall settle in Ashdod,
And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.
7 I will take away the blood from his mouth,
And the abominations from between his teeth.
But he who remains, even he *shall be* for our God,
And shall be like a leader in Judah,
And Ekron like a Jebusite.

8 I will camp around My house
Because of the army,
Because of him who passes by and him who returns.
No more shall an oppressor pass through them,
For now I have seen with My eyes.

The Coming King

9 "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion!
Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem!
Behold, your King is coming to you;
He *is* just and having salvation,
Lowly and riding on a donkey,
A colt, the foal of a donkey. *Life Lessons*
10 I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim
And the horse from Jerusalem;
The battle bow shall be cut off.
He shall speak peace to the nations;
His dominion *shall be* 'from sea to sea,
And from the River to the ends of the earth.'[b]

God Will Save His People

11 "As for you also,
Because of the blood of your covenant,
I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit.
12 Return to the stronghold,
You prisoners of hope.
Even today I declare
That I will restore double to you.
13 For I have bent Judah, My *bow,*
Fitted the bow with Ephraim,
And raised up your sons, O Zion,
Against your sons, O Greece,
And made you like the sword of a mighty man."

14Then the LORD will be seen over them,
And His arrow will go forth like lightning.
The Lord GOD will blow the trumpet,
And go with whirlwinds from the south.
15The LORD of hosts will defend them;
They shall devour and subdue with slingstones.
They shall drink *and* roar as if with wine;
They shall be filled *with blood* like basins,
Like the corners of the altar.
*16The LORD their God will save them in that day,
As the flock of His people.
For they *shall be like* the jewels of a crown,
Lifted like a banner over His land— *Life Lessons*
17For how great is its[c] goodness
And how great[d] its beauty!
Grain shall make the young men thrive,
And new wine the young women.

Zechariah 10

Restoration of Judah and Israel

[1]Ask the LORD for rain
In the time of the latter rain.[a]
The LORD will make flashing clouds;
He will give them showers of rain,
Grass in the field for everyone.

[2]For the idols[b] speak delusion;
The diviners envision lies,
And tell false dreams;
They comfort in vain.
Therefore *the people* wend their way like sheep;
They are in trouble because *there is* no shepherd.

3"My anger is kindled against the shepherds,
And I will punish the goatherds.
For the LORD of hosts will visit His flock,
The house of Judah,
And will make them as His royal horse in the battle.
[4]From him comes the cornerstone,
From him the tent peg,
From him the battle bow,
From him every ruler[c] together.
[5]They shall be like mighty men,
Who tread down *their enemies*
In the mire of the streets in the battle.
They shall fight because the LORD is with them,
And the riders on horses shall be put to shame.

[6]"I will strengthen the house of Judah,
And I will save the house of Joseph.

I will bring them back,
Because I have mercy on them.
They shall be as though I had not cast them aside;
For I *am* the LORD their God,
And I will hear them. *Life Lessons*
7 *Those of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man,
And their heart shall rejoice as if with wine.
Yes, their children shall see *it* and be glad;
Their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.
8 I will whistle for them and gather them,
For I will redeem them;
And they shall increase as they once increased.

9 "I will sow them among the peoples,
And they shall remember Me in far countries;
They shall live, together with their children,
And they shall return.
10 I will also bring them back from the land of Egypt,
And gather them from Assyria.
I will bring them into the land of Gilead and
Lebanon,
Until no *more room* is found for them.
11 He shall pass through the sea with affliction,
And strike the waves of the sea:
All the depths of the River[d] shall dry up.
Then the pride of Assyria shall be brought down,
And the scepter of Egypt shall depart.

12 "So I will strengthen them in the LORD,
And they shall walk up and down in His name,"
Says the LORD. *Life Lessons*

Zechariah 11

Desolation of Israel

1 Open your doors, O Lebanon,
That fire may devour your cedars.
2 Wail, O cypress, for the cedar has fallen,
Because the mighty *trees* are ruined.
Wail, O oaks of Bashan,
For the thick forest has come down.
3 *There is* the sound of wailing shepherds!
For their glory is in ruins.
There is the sound of roaring lions!
For the pride[a] of the Jordan is in ruins.

Prophecy of the Shepherds

4 Thus says the LORD my God, “Feed the flock for slaughter,
5 “whose owners slaughter them and feel no guilt; those who sell them say, ‘Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich’; and their shepherds do not pity them.
6 “For I will no longer pity the inhabitants of the land,” says the LORD. “But indeed I will give everyone into his neighbor’s hand and into the hand of his king. They shall attack the land, and I will not deliver *them* from their hand.”
7 So I fed the flock for slaughter, in particular the poor of the flock.[b] I took for myself two staffs: the one I called Beauty,[c] and the other I called Bonds;[d] and I fed the flock.
8 I dismissed the three shepherds in one month. My soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.
9 Then I said, “I will not feed you. Let what is dying die, and what is perishing perish. Let those that are left eat each other’s flesh.”

10 And I took my staff, Beauty, and cut it in two, that I might
break the covenant which I had made with all the peoples.
11 So it was broken on that day. Thus the poor[e] of the flock,
who were watching me, knew that it *was* the word of the
LORD.
12 Then I said to them, “If it is agreeable to you, give *me* my
wages; and if not, refrain.” So they weighed out for my wages
thirty *pieces* of silver.
13 And the LORD said to me, “Throw it to the potter”—that
princely price they set on me. So I took the thirty *pieces* of
silver and threw them into the house of the LORD for the
potter. *Life Lessons*
14 Then I cut in two my other staff, Bonds, that I might
break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.
15 And the LORD said to me, “Next, take for yourself the
implements of a foolish shepherd.
16 “For indeed I will raise up a shepherd in the land *who* will
not care for those who are cut off, nor seek the young, nor
heal those that are broken, nor feed those that still stand. But
he will eat the flesh of the fat and tear their hooves in pieces.

17 “Woe to the worthless shepherd,
Who leaves the flock!
A sword *shall be* against his arm
And against his right eye;
His arm shall completely wither,
And his right eye shall be totally blinded.”

Zechariah 12

The Coming Deliverance of Judah

1 The burden[a] of the word of the LORD against Israel. Thus
says the LORD, who stretches out the heavens, lays the
foundation of the earth, and forms the spirit of man within
him: *Life Lessons*

2 "Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of drunkenness to all
the surrounding peoples, when they lay siege against Judah
and Jerusalem.

3 "And it shall happen in that day that I will make Jerusalem
a very heavy stone for all peoples; all who would heave it
away will surely be cut in pieces, though all nations of the
earth are gathered against it.

4 "In that day," says the LORD, "I will strike every horse with
confusion, and its rider with madness; I will open My eyes on
the house of Judah, and will strike every horse of the peoples
with blindness.

5 "And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, 'The
inhabitants of Jerusalem *are* my strength in the LORD of
hosts, their God.'

6 "In that day I will make the governors of Judah like a
firepan in the woodpile, and like a fiery torch in the sheaves;
they shall devour all the surrounding peoples on the right
hand and on the left, but Jerusalem shall be inhabited again
in her own place—Jerusalem.

7 "The LORD will save the tents of Judah first, so that the
glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of
Jerusalem shall not become greater than that of Judah.

8 "In that day the LORD will defend the inhabitants of
Jerusalem; the one who is feeble among them in that day

shall be like David, and the house of David *shall be* like God, like the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 “It shall be in that day *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

Mourning for the Pierced One

10 “And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for *his* only *son,* and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn. *Life Lessons*

11 “In that day there shall be a great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning at Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo.[b]

12 “And the land shall mourn, every family by itself: the family of the house of David by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself, and their wives by themselves;

13 “the family of the house of Levi by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of Shimei by itself, and their wives by themselves;

14 “all the families that remain, every family by itself, and their wives by themselves.

Zechariah 13

Idolatry Cut Off

1 “In that day a fountain shall be opened for the house of
David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for
uncleanness. *Life Lessons*

2 “It shall be in that day,” says the LORD of hosts, “*that* I
will cut off the names of the idols from the land, and they
shall no longer be remembered. I will also cause the prophets
and the unclean spirit to depart from the land.

3 “It shall come to pass *that* if anyone still prophesies, then
his father and mother who begot him will say to him, ‘You
shall not live, because you have spoken lies in the name of
the LORD.’ And his father and mother who begot him shall
thrust him through when he prophesies.

4 “And it shall be in that day *that* every prophet will be
ashamed of his vision when he prophesies; they will not wear
a robe of coarse hair to deceive.

5 “But he will say, ‘I *am* no prophet, I *am* a farmer; for a man
taught me to keep cattle from my youth.’

6 “And *one* will say to him, ‘What are these wounds between
your arms?’[a] Then he will answer, ‘*Those* with which I was
wounded in the house of my friends.’

The Shepherd Savior

7 “Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd,
Against the Man who is My Companion,”
Says the LORD of hosts.
“Strike the Shepherd,
And the sheep will be scattered;

Then I will turn My hand against the little ones. *Life Lessons*

8And it shall come to pass in all the land,”
Says the LORD,
“*That* two-thirds in it shall be cut off *and* die,
But *one*-third shall be left in it:
9I will bring the *one*-third through the fire,
Will refine them as silver is refined,
And test them as gold is tested.
They will call on My name,
And I will answer them.
I will say, ‘This *is* My people’;
And each one will say, ‘The LORD *is* my God.’ ”

Zechariah 14

The Day of the LORD

1 Behold, the day of the LORD is coming,
And your spoil will be divided in your midst.
2 For I will gather all the nations to battle against
Jerusalem;
The city shall be taken,
The houses rifled,
And the women ravished.
Half of the city shall go into captivity,
But the remnant of the people shall not be cut off
from the city.

3 Then the LORD will go forth
And fight against those nations,
As He fights in the day of battle.
4 And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of
Olives,
Which faces Jerusalem on the east.
And the Mount of Olives shall be split in two,
From east to west,
Making a very large valley;
Half of the mountain shall move toward the north
And half of it toward the south.

5 Then you shall flee *through* My mountain valley,
For the mountain valley shall reach to Azal.
Yes, you shall flee
As you fled from the earthquake
In the days of Uzziah king of Judah.

Thus the LORD my God will come,

And all the saints with You.[a] *Life Lessons*

6It shall come to pass in that day
That there will be no light;
The lights will diminish.
7It shall be one day
Which is known to the LORD—
Neither day nor night.
But at evening time it shall happen
That it will be light.

8And in that day it shall be
That living waters shall flow from Jerusalem,
Half of them toward the eastern sea
And half of them toward the western sea;
In both summer and winter it shall occur. *Life Lessons*

***9**And the LORD shall be King over all the earth.
In that day it shall be—
"The LORD *is* one,"[b]
And His name one. *Life Lessons*

10All the land shall be turned into a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. *Jerusalem*[c] shall be raised up and inhabited in her place from Benjamin's Gate to the place of the First Gate and the Corner Gate, and *from* the Tower of Hananel to the king's winepresses.

11*The people* shall dwell in it;
And no longer shall there be utter destruction,
But Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12And this shall be the plague with which the LORD will strike all the people who fought against Jerusalem:

Their flesh shall dissolve while they stand on their
feet,
Their eyes shall dissolve in their sockets,
And their tongues shall dissolve in their mouths.

13It shall come to pass in that day
That a great panic from the LORD will be among
them.
Everyone will seize the hand of his neighbor,
And raise his hand against his neighbor's hand;
14Judah also will fight at Jerusalem.
And the wealth of all the surrounding nations
Shall be gathered together:
Gold, silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15Such also shall be the plague
On the horse *and* the mule,
On the camel and the donkey,
And on all the cattle that will be in those camps.
So *shall* this plague *be*.

The Nations Worship the King

16And it shall come to pass *that* everyone who is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

17And it shall be *that* whichever of the families of the earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, on them there will be no rain.

18If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they *shall have* no *rain;* they shall receive the plague with which the LORD strikes the nations who do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the
punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep
the Feast of Tabernacles.
20 In that day “HOLINESS TO THE LORD” shall be *engraved*
on the bells of the horses. The pots in the LORD’s house shall
be like the bowls before the altar.
21 Yes, every pot in Jerusalem and Judah shall be holiness to
the LORD of hosts.[d] Everyone who sacrifices shall come and
take them and cook in them. In that day there shall no longer
be a Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***"Return to Me," says the LORD of hosts, "and I will return to you."***

The people of Jerusalem returned home, but they soon forgot why the city was so precious to them. They had abandoned their love and commitment to God and inadvertently headed down the same road as their forefathers, whose wickedness, pagan worship, and complacency led to the exile in the first place (Jer. 25:4–11). In order for them to avoid the same judgment as previous generations, God commanded them to follow Him with a whole heart. The same thing happens in our lives when we drift in our devotion to Him. How do we avoid taking the path of judgment? As James admonishes, "Draw near to God and He will draw near to you" (James 4:8). The moment we sense God's Spirit convicting us to draw nearer to Him, we need to respond with humble hearts—repenting and committing ourselves to Him wholeheartedly. Then sustaining peace will flood in as evidence of His presence within us.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***"The LORD will again comfort Zion, and will again choose Jerusalem."***

God judged Israel and Judah, not to vent His anger, but to bring the hearts of His people back to Him.

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***"'For I,' says the LORD, 'will be a wall of fire all around her, and I will be the glory in her midst.'"***

In this passage, Zechariah describes the splendor of the rebuilt Jerusalem—overflowing with people and completely illuminated and protected by the glory and might of the Lord. It also looks forward to the New Jerusalem, where "the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light" (Rev. 21:23). As believers, we also can look forward to the day that God establishes His new kingdom. Second Corinthians 4:6, 7 tells us, "God . . . who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us." The encouraging thing that we must remember is that God reveals Himself to us today in countless ways. We have the opportunity to experience touches of His glory and when we do, we are struck by the awesomeness of His love. Heaven is His future promise to all who believe in Him, but by His amazing grace, we can have a personal relationship with Him right now.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***"Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion! For behold, I am coming and I will dwell in your midst," says the LORD.***

We can trust God's promises because He puts His love and infinite power into making sure they come to pass. This prophecy was fulfilled through Jesus—who is also called "'Immanuel,' which is translated, 'God with us'" (Matt. 1:23; also Ezek. 37:27; John 1:14; 14:23; 2 Cor. 6:16; Rev. 21:3). And when we know that God is with us and that He desires intimate fellowship with us, how can we not break out in song and rejoice with all our hearts?

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***"Many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and they shall become My people."***

It has always been the Lord's plan to redeem people from "every tribe and tongue and people and nation" by the blood of Christ (Rev. 5:9; also Gen. 12:3; 22:18; Gal. 3:7–9). His love covers the world!

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to oppose him.***

The Bible calls Satan "the accuser of our brethren," who opposes God's people "before our God day and night" (Rev. 12:10). But thank God, we also "have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world" (1 John 2:1, 2). *Propitiation* means "to appease." The sacrificial death of Jesus Christ for mankind's sin appeased or satisfied God's wrath. Paul wrote, "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God" (Rom. 3:23). The very nature of sin demands a sacrifice and because the weight of our sin against God is so great, He sent His Son to die for us. Jesus was the perfect sacrifice, and through His death, He dealt with the eternal penalty of our sin. Once this was done, He could show mercy to us by removing every trace of guilt and shame through His unconditional love and forgiveness.

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***"Take away the filthy garments from him." And to him He said, "See, I have removed your iniquity from you, and I will clothe you with rich robes."***

Christ Himself makes us worthy of His presence—clothing us in His righteousness through His death and resurrection (Is. 61:10; Col. 3:9, 10).

Life Lessons

4:5 — ***Then the angel who talked with me answered and said to me, "Do you not know what these are?" And I said, "No, my lord."***

Never be afraid to admit to God that you cannot comprehend something in His Word. When you come to a passage in the Bible that you don't understand, ask Him to teach you what it means and how He wants to apply it to your life. He loves to reveal His Word to those eager to hear and obey (James 1:5).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I avoid burnout in doing God's work?

Zech. 4:6–9

For decades, the Jews that were held in Babylonian captivity prayed for God to allow them to return to Jerusalem so they could rebuild the temple and restore the land they had once called home (Ps. 137:1–6). God answered by sending King Cyrus of Persia to overthrow the Babylonians and send the Jews back to the Promised Land. King Cyrus declared, "All the kingdoms of the earth the LORD God of heaven has given me. And he has commanded me to build Him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah. Who is among you of all His people? May his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel" (Ezra 1:2, 3).

Many took the opportunity and returned to Jerusalem to accomplish the monumental task of restoration. Unfortunately, the work was very

challenging and the people became disheartened. When they ran into opposition, they abandoned the project altogether. For sixteen years the work stood at a standstill.

Do you ever wonder how people serving the living God could become so discouraged or distracted that they would walk away from the important task God had called them to do? In most cases, it seems to make little sense. Sure, there are pressures, but stress is a normal part of life, especially when you are in a position of responsibility. Yet there is a common reason why many of God's servants are unsuccessful, and it is this: they do not do His work in His way. Consequently, they become easily stressed, distracted, disappointed and face failure.

God knew the people, like their predecessors, would face opposition. To prepare them for what lay ahead, He encouraged them through the prophet Zechariah, who spoke these memorial words: "'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts" (Zech. 4:6). He encouraged them that He did not expect them to accomplish the work on their own. On the contrary, the construction of the temple could only be completed if they would trust and obey Him.

There are two ways to approach God's work. First, you can do it in the flesh, depending on your own influence, personality, gifts, resources, education, and experience. Or second, you can accomplish the task God's way—through the direction of and in the power of the Holy Spirit. What is the difference? First Corinthians 3:13–15 explains, "Each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss." What is the work that will be consumed? Anything we do according to the flesh—those things we do for ourselves and not in keeping with God's plans and commandments. In the end, the only things that will remain are those things that have been done in obedience to Him.

As believers, we have been commissioned to be involved in what God is doing throughout the world (Matt. 28:19, 20; Acts 1:8). We can be confident that there is no immovable obstacle or unconquerable challenge. When God's Spirit is at work through us, we will accomplish the goals He helps us to set. When we submit to His plan, we gain fresh strength and courage. No matter how overwhelming, complicated, or impossible the task may seem, God provides exactly what we need. He also assumes full responsibility for helping us reach these goals. When we obey Him, He does mighty things. We will never go wrong trusting the Savior.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

4:10 — ***"Who has despised the day of small things?"***

To Judah's enemies, the rebuilding of the temple in Jerusalem seemed completely unnecessary (Hag. 1:2). And to those who had seen the house of the Lord in its former glory, this new building seemed dishearteningly small and inconsequential in comparison (2:3). However, God promised in Haggai 2:9, "The glory of this latter temple shall be greater than the former . . . And in this place I will give peace." The important point is this: God longs to dwell among His people and work through us in awesome ways. We should never despise the tasks that appear minor or ignore the assignments He asks us to do. Others may deem them as being insignificant, but the Lord knows the priceless value of a willing heart and a surrendered life. There will be times when we do not understand how He can work through us, but He always does in amazing ways when we obey Him.

Life Examples

Joshua

A Picture of the Messiah

Zech. 6:9–13

The high priests of Israel had always worn turbans, not ornate crowns (Ex. 28:4, 36–38). But in the days of the prophet Zechariah, God commanded that a kingly crown of silver and gold be made for Joshua the high priest and that it be set upon his head.

Furthermore, the Lord said through the prophet, "He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; so He shall be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both" (Zech. 6:13). From early on, the Jews recognized this passage as a prophecy of the Messiah to come. In the Messiah, both the priestly and royal roles would merge in majesty and holiness—something completely

unprecedented and unique. The high priest, Joshua (whose name means "God saves"), provided a compelling picture of the Savior—Jesus (a different form of the same name). The Lord serves as our High Priest and Holy Lamb of God (John 1:29; Heb. 9:11–14; Rev. 21:22), and He will also reign as our eternal King forever and ever (Rev. 17:14; 19:16).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

6:15 — ***"And this shall come to pass if you diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God."***

Many of God's promises, in both the Old and New Testaments, are conditional. When you see the word "if," understand that God is making His action contingent upon our obedience.

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***"When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months during those seventy years, did you really fast for Me—for Me?"***

During their captivity, the Jews fasted to commemorate the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem. However, once the city and the house of the Lord were being rebuilt, they wondered if they should continue the practice (Zech. 7:3). Yet He reminded them that He is not interested in religious observances or rituals. Rather, He wanted them to serve Him out of love and reverence (7:5–11). God desires a genuine, heartfelt relationship with us. He wants us to obey Him, not out of obligation but with a willing, loving heart (1 Sam. 15:22; Ps. 51:16, 17; Jer. 7:22, 23; Hos. 6:6; Mark 12:33). The depth of the intimacy that we have with

Him determines the impact and fruitfulness of our lives. Therefore, we need to make sure that whatever we do is in step with His will and plan for our lives (John 15:4, 5).

Life Lessons

7:9 — ***"Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Execute true justice, show mercy and compassion everyone to his brother.'"***

When we have a genuine and dynamic relationship with God, our lives will show it (Matt. 5:3–12; John 13:34, 35; 1 Cor. 13:4–8; Gal. 5:22, 23; 2 Pet. 1:5–8). We will express Christ's character by treating others with the same love, comfort, forgiveness, and truth He has shown to us, and we will represent Him faithfully to whomever we meet (2 Cor. 1:3–7; 5:20; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:12–17).

Life Lessons

8:6 — ***"If it is marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, will it also be marvelous in My eyes?"***

What is impossible to us is very easy for the Lord (Gen. 18:14; Jer. 32:27; Matt. 19:26; Luke 1:37; 18:27). That is why we can trust Him, no matter how difficult our situation may seem.

Life Lessons

8:9 — ***"Let your hands be strong, you who have been hearing in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets."***

Whenever you feel weak and in need of spiritual strength, spend extended time in Scripture. God delights to give you strength through His Word. Yet also remember the importance of obedience. Doing what He commands you to do always leads to blessing.

Life Lessons

8:13 — ***"I will save you, and you shall be a blessing."***

God blesses us so that we might be a blessing to others. Though Israel and Judah had suffered many years of hardship and suffering, the Lord would turn everything around for them and give them a time of peace and blessing. God had promised Abram, "In you all the families of the earth shall be blessed" (Gen. 12:3). The Lord had not forgotten His covenant with His faithful servant, and here, He renews His pledge saying, "In those days ten men from every language of the nations shall grasp the sleeve of a Jewish man, saying, 'Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you'" (Zech. 8:23). God fulfilled His promise through Abraham's seed—the Lord Jesus (Gal. 3:6–29). Likewise, He wants us to function as a conduit of blessing to those around us and lead others to faith in Christ as well.

Life Lessons

9:9 — ***Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey.***

This prophecy was fulfilled 500 years later with Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem (Matt. 21:1–11; John 12:12–16). Our humble Savior rode a donkey, showing His rightful, royal status as the kingly Messiah and David's heir (1 Kin. 1:33). This is why the people greeted Him by saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!' Hosanna in the highest!" (Matt. 21:9; *Hosanna*

means “save us” or “praise to You”). How could we not praise, worship, and gladly welcome such a glorious King?

Life Lessons

9:16 — ***The LORD their God will save them in that day, as the flock of His people.***

God is our loving Shepherd, ready and eager to rescue us from the vicious enemies and troubles that would otherwise overwhelm us (Ps. 23; 28:9; Is. 40:10, 11; Ezek. 34:11–31; John 10:11, 14; Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 2:25; 5:4; Rev. 7:17).

Life Lessons

10:6 — ***“I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph. I will bring them back.”***

Here, God promises to restore both Judah (the southern kingdom) and Joseph (or Israel, the northern kingdom). We also know from Ezekiel 37:15–28 that the Lord would merge the two into one nation in the Land of Promise (which was fulfilled on May 14, 1948) and would eventually reunite them forever under one King—the Messiah, our Lord Jesus. Even in judgment, God shows mercy. He does not desire to punish or cast aside anyone, but in love calls everyone to repentance and life (Ezek. 33:11; 1 Tim. 2:4; 2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

10:12 — ***"So I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in His name," says the LORD.***

God wants us to become His representatives in the world—living testimonies of His love, grace, mercy, and holiness. However, the only way for that to happen is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

11:13 — ***And the LORD said to me, "Throw it to the potter"—that princely price they set on me.***

Judas Iscariot fulfilled this prophecy when he betrayed the Lord Jesus for thirty pieces of silver (Matt. 26:14–16; 27:1–10), which was the amount paid for a slave that had been gored to death by an ox (Ex. 21:32). In this, the Lord revealed how the religious leaders of the day really viewed Him—the "magnificent price" was a reflection of their insulting rejection of the One True God.

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***The LORD, who stretches out the heavens, lays the foundation of the earth, and forms the spirit of man within him.***

The same God who designed and created the vast universe around you, who devised and fashioned the earth you live on, also molded and shaped you. He knows you inside out—and wants you to know Him.

Life Lessons

12:10 — ***"I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced."***

This prophecy first saw its fulfillment during Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit was given to indwell believers (Acts 2). However, it also foretells a future time when the world finally understands that Jesus is the one true everlasting King (Zech. 12:8–14; 14:9; also Is. 45:22–25; Joel 2:28–32; Rom. 14:10–12; Phil. 2:9–11; Rev. 11:15). What a day that will be!

Life Lessons

13:1 — ***"In that day a fountain shall be opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness."***

Psalm 36:9 tells us, "With You is the fountain of life." And truly, the Lord is our source of salvation and our spring of living water, overflowing with mercy and grace (John 4:10). Revelation 22:17 beckons, "Let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely." Have you been washed clean of your sin and impurity? Have you accepted the Lord Jesus as your Savior?

Life Lessons

13:7 — ***"Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, against the Man who is My Companion."***

Think of it: *the Lord* called for the sword against His Son, Jesus Christ. *He* planned the events of the Cross; *He* willingly bruised His only Son (Is. 53:10; Acts 4:27, 28). And He did it *for you*—so that you can be

reconciled to God and will have the opportunity to enjoy His fellowship forever (Rom. 5:10, 11; 2 Cor. 5:18, 19).

Life Lessons

14:5 — ***The LORD my God will come, and all the saints with You.***

Did you know that the Bible contains almost three times as many prophecies concerning the Second Coming of Christ as it does for His First Advent? Here, Zechariah describes the time when Jesus will come to judge the nations. Matthew 25:31, 32 explains, "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats" (also Rev. 19:11–21). Jesus is coming again, friend, and He wants you to be ready (Matt. 24:44).

Life Lessons

14:8 — ***In that day it shall be that living waters shall flow from Jerusalem.***

The living water of the Lord Jesus brings eternal life (John 4:10; Rev. 22:17). Here, Zechariah pictures the day when the gospel would flow like a river—east, west, and all over the world—washing away the sins of all who partake of it in faith (Heb. 10:22).

Life Lessons

14:9 — ***In that day it shall be—“The LORD is one,” and His name one.***

One day, the Lord says, “To Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall take an oath” (Is. 45:23)—and they shall all say, “Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father” (Phil. 2:11).

Zechariah 1

a **1:21** Literally *these*

Zechariah 4

a **4:9** Literally *house*
b **4:12** Literally *into the hands of*

Zechariah 5

a **5:6** Hebrew *ephah,* a measuring container, and so elsewhere
b **5:8** Literally *stone*
c **5:11** That is, Babylon

Zechariah 6

a **6:14** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Syriac reads *for Heldai* (compare verse 10); Septuagint reads *for the patient ones*.

Zechariah 7

a **7:2** Literally *they* (compare verse 5)
b **7:2** Or *Sar-Ezer*
c **7:2** Hebrew *Bethel*
d **7:7** Hebrew *Negev*

Zechariah 8

a **8:17** Literally *his*

Zechariah 9

a **9:1** Or *oracle*
b **9:10** Psalm 72:8
c **9:17** Or *His*
d **9:17** Or *His*

Zechariah 10

a **10:1** That is, spring rain
b **10:2** Hebrew *teraphim*
c **10:4** Or *despot*
d **10:11** That is, the Nile

Zechariah 11

a **11:3** Or *floodplain, thicket*
b **11:7** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *for the Canaanites.*
c **11:7** Or *Grace,* and so in verse 10

d **11:7** [10]Or *Unity,* and so in verse 14
e **11:11** Following Masoretic Text, Targum, and Vulgate; Septuagint reads *the Canaanites*.

Zechariah 12

a **12:1** Or *oracle*
b **12:11** Hebrew *Megiddon*

Zechariah 13

a **13:6** Or *hands*

Zechariah 14

a **14:5** Or *you;* Septuagint, Targum, and Vulgate read *Him.*
b **14:9** Compare Deuteronomy 6:4
c **14:10** Literally *She*
d **14:21** Or *on every pot . . . shall be (engraved) "HOLINESS TO THE LORD OF HOSTS"*

The Book of

Malachi

Years after God restored His people and returned them to the Promised Land, they again began committing the same sins that had previously led to God's judgment and the seven-decade-long Babylonian captivity. The priests were dishonoring God by leading the people astray, and the Jews were intermarrying with the pagan nations that surrounded them. The hearts of the people were growing callous and wicked, and God sent the prophet Malachi to rebuke them for their sinful ways.

Malachi, a contemporary of Nehemiah, directed his message to a people plagued with corrupt priests, immoral lifestyles, and increasing cynicism. Decades after the temple had been completed, they had failed to see God's promised blessings for them materialize—specifically those prophesied by Haggai and Zechariah, and in general those forecast by other prophets of the Lord. Instead of being His magnificent chosen nation, seeing His glory fill the temple, they were still merely a small Persian province—and they were losing hope of ever truly seeing His presence and power in their nation. This discouraged them greatly, and eventually they grew apathetic to the Lord's commands. Using a question-and-answer format, Malachi addresses their faithless doubts in God's love, as well as their hypocrisy, infidelity, mixed marriages, divorce, false worship, and arrogance.

Malachi may have prophesied in the period after Nehemiah left Jerusalem to serve the Persian king once more (433 B.C.), since the problems he tried to combat are so similar to the ones Nehemiah later confronted upon his return to Jerusalem for a second term as governor (Neh. 13:7–31). The name *Mal'aki* ("My messenger") is probably a shortened form of *Mal'akya*, "Messenger of Yahweh," an appropriate author for a

book that speaks of the coming of the "Messenger of the covenant" (Mal. 3:1; "messenger" is mentioned three times, see also 2:7).

Theme: God's people need to reform their rebellious habits in order to prepare the way for the coming Messiah.

Author: Probably Malachi, although some believe the name Malachi actually functions more as a title ("My messenger").

Time: Written near the end of the prophetic period in Israel's history, circa 430 B.C.

Structure: Malachi has three main parts: introductory remarks in which God reaffirms His promised love to Israel (1:1–5); stinging rebukes for various kinds of unfaithfulness (1:6–2:16); and prophecies of the coming of the Lord (2:17–4:6).

> **As you read Malachi, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **23. You can never outgive God.** *See Malachi 3:8–12*.
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Malachi 3:16*.
> **10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.** *See Malachi 4:5*.

Malachi 1

1 The burden[a] of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

Israel Beloved of God

2 "I have loved you," says the LORD.
"Yet you say, 'In what way have You loved us?'
Was not Esau Jacob's brother?"
Says the LORD.
"Yet Jacob I have loved; *Life Lessons*
3 But Esau I have hated,
And laid waste his mountains and his heritage
For the jackals of the wilderness."

4 Even though Edom has said,
"We have been impoverished,
But we will return and build the desolate places,"

Thus says the LORD of hosts:

"They may build, but I will throw down;
They shall be called the Territory of Wickedness,
And the people against whom the LORD will have
indignation forever.
5 Your eyes shall see,
And you shall say,
'The LORD is magnified beyond the border of Israel.'

Polluted Offerings

6 "A son honors *his* father,
And a servant *his* master.
If then I am the Father,

Where *is* My honor?
And if I *am* a Master,
Where *is* My reverence?
Says the LORD of hosts
To you priests who despise My name.
Yet you say, ‘In what way have we despised Your
name?’

7“You offer defiled food on My altar,
But say,
‘In what way have we defiled You?’
By saying,
‘The table of the LORD is contemptible.’
8And when you offer the blind as a sacrifice,
Is it not evil?
And when you offer the lame and sick,
Is it not evil?
Offer it then to your governor!
Would he be pleased with you?
Would he accept you favorably?”
Says the LORD of hosts.

9“But now entreat God’s favor,
That He may be gracious to us.
While this is being *done* by your hands,
Will He accept you favorably?”
Says the LORD of hosts.
10“Who *is there* even among you who would shut
the doors,
So that you would not kindle fire *on* My altar in vain?
I have no pleasure in you,”
Says the LORD of hosts,
“Nor will I accept an offering from your hands.
11For from the rising of the sun, even to its going
down,

My name *shall be* great among the Gentiles;
In every place incense *shall be* offered to My name,
And a pure offering;
For My name shall be great among the nations,”
Says the LORD of hosts.

12“But you profane it,
In that you say,
‘The table of the LORD[b] is defiled;
And its fruit, its food, *is* contemptible.’
13You also say,
‘Oh, what a weariness!’
And you sneer at it,”
Says the LORD of hosts.
“And you bring the stolen, the lame, and the sick;
Thus you bring an offering!
Should I accept this from your hand?”
Says the LORD. *Life Lessons*
14“But cursed *be* the deceiver
Who has in his flock a male,
And takes a vow,
But sacrifices to the Lord what is blemished—
For I *am* a great King,”
Says the LORD of hosts,
“And My name *is to be* feared among the nations. *Life Lessons*

Malachi 2

Corrupt Priests

1 “And now, O priests, this commandment is for you.
2 If you will not hear,
And if you will not take *it* to heart,
To give glory to My name,”
Says the LORD of hosts,
“I will send a curse upon you,
And I will curse your blessings.
Yes, I have cursed them already,
Because you do not take *it* to heart.

3 “Behold, I will rebuke your descendants
And spread refuse on your faces,
The refuse of your solemn feasts;
And *one* will take you away with it.
4 Then you shall know that I have sent this
commandment to you,
That My covenant with Levi may continue,”
Says the LORD of hosts.
5 “My covenant was with him, *one* of life and peace,
And I gave them to him *that he might* fear *Me;*
So he feared Me
And was reverent before My name. *Life Lessons*
6 The law of truth[a] was in his mouth,
And injustice was not found on his lips.
He walked with Me in peace and equity,
And turned many away from iniquity.

7 “For the lips of a priest should keep knowledge,
And *people* should seek the law from his mouth;

For he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.
8But you have departed from the way;
You have caused many to stumble at the law.
You have corrupted the covenant of Levi,”
Says the LORD of hosts.
9“Therefore I also have made you contemptible and
base
Before all the people,
Because you have not kept My ways
But have shown partiality in the law.”

Treachery of Infidelity

10Have we not all one Father?
Has not one God created us?
Why do we deal treacherously with one another
By profaning the covenant of the fathers?
11Judah has dealt treacherously,
And an abomination has been committed in Israel
and in Jerusalem,
For Judah has profaned
The LORD’s holy *institution* which He loves:
He has married the daughter of a foreign god.
12May the LORD cut off from the tents of Jacob
The man who does this, being awake and aware,[b]
Yet who brings an offering to the LORD of hosts!

13And this is the second thing you do:
You cover the altar of the LORD with tears,
With weeping and crying;
So He does not regard the offering anymore,
Nor receive *it* with goodwill from your hands.
14Yet you say, “For what reason?”
Because the LORD has been witness
Between you and the wife of your youth,

With whom you have dealt treacherously;
Yet she is your companion
And your wife by covenant.
15But did He not make *them* one,
Having a remnant of the Spirit?
And why one?
He seeks godly offspring.
Therefore take heed to your spirit,
And let none deal treacherously with the wife of his
youth.

16“For the LORD God of Israel says
That He hates divorce,
For it covers one’s garment with violence,”
Says the LORD of hosts.
“Therefore take heed to your spirit,
That you do not deal treacherously.”

17You have wearied the LORD with your words;
Yet you say,
“In what way have we wearied *Him?*”
In that you say,
“Everyone who does evil
Is good in the sight of the LORD,
And He delights in them,”
Or, “Where *is* the God of justice?”

Malachi 3

The Coming Messenger

[1]“Behold, I send My messenger,
And he will prepare the way before Me.
And the Lord, whom you seek,
Will suddenly come to His temple,
Even the Messenger of the covenant,
In whom you delight.
Behold, He is coming,”
Says the LORD of hosts.

[2]“But who can endure the day of His coming?
And who can stand when He appears?
For He *is* like a refiner’s fire
And like launderers’ soap.
[3]He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver;
He will purify the sons of Levi,
And purge them as gold and silver,
That they may offer to the LORD
An offering in righteousness.

[4]“Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem
Will be pleasant to the LORD,
As in the days of old,
As in former years.
[5]And I will come near you for judgment;
I will be a swift witness
Against sorcerers,
Against adulterers,
Against perjurers,
Against those who exploit wage earners and widows
and orphans,

And against those who turn away an alien—
Because they do not fear Me,”
Says the LORD of hosts.

*6“For I *am* the LORD, I do not change;
Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob. *Life Lessons*

7Yet from the days of your fathers
You have gone away from My ordinances
And have not kept *them*.
Return to Me, and I will return to you,”
Says the LORD of hosts.
“But you said,
‘In what way shall we return?’

Do Not Rob God

8“Will a man rob God?
Yet you have robbed Me!
But you say,
‘In what way have we robbed You?’
In tithes and offerings. *Answers to Life’s Questions: Should I tithe when I am struggling financially? What the Bible Says About: Tithing and Giving*

9You are cursed with a curse,
For you have robbed Me,
Even this whole nation.
*10Bring all the tithes into the storehouse,
That there may be food in My house,
And try Me now in this,”
Says the LORD of hosts,
“If I will not open for you the windows of heaven
And pour out for you *such* blessing
That *there will* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 “And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes,
So that he will not destroy the fruit of your ground,
Nor shall the vine fail to bear fruit for you in the
field,”
Says the LORD of hosts;
12 “And all nations will call you blessed,
For you will be a delightful land,”
Says the LORD of hosts.

The People Complain Harshly

13 “Your words have been harsh against Me,”
Says the LORD,
“Yet you say,
‘What have we spoken against You?’
14 You have said,
‘It is useless to serve God;
What profit *is it* that we have kept His ordinance,
And that we have walked as mourners
Before the LORD of hosts?
15 So now we call the proud blessed,
For those who do wickedness are raised up;
They even tempt God and go free.’ ”

A Book of Remembrance

16 Then those who feared the LORD spoke to one
another,
And the LORD listened and heard *them;*
So a book of remembrance was written before Him
For those who fear the LORD
And who meditate on His name. *Life Lessons*

17 “They shall be Mine,” says the LORD of hosts,
“On the day that I make them My jewels.[a]

And I will spare them
As a man spares his own son who serves him.”
18Then you shall again discern
Between the righteous and the wicked,
Between one who serves God
And one who does not serve Him.

Malachi 4

The Great Day of God

1 “For behold, the day is coming,
Burning like an oven,
And all the proud, yes, all who do wickedly will be
stubble.
And the day which is coming shall burn them up,”
Says the LORD of hosts,
“That will leave them neither root nor branch.
*2 But to you who fear My name
The Sun of Righteousness shall arise
With healing in His wings;
And you shall go out
And grow fat like stall-fed calves.
3 You shall trample the wicked,
For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet
On the day that I do *this,*”
Says the LORD of hosts.

4 “Remember the Law of Moses, My servant,
Which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel,
With the statutes and judgments.
5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet
Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of
the LORD. *Life Lessons*
6 And he will turn
The hearts of the fathers to the children,
And the hearts of the children to their fathers,
Lest I come and strike the earth with a curse.” *Life*

Lessons

Life Lessons

1:2 — ***“I have loved you,” says the LORD.***

The people of Israel were discouraged. It had been decades since they had completed the temple, and they had yet to experience the rewards of obedience that God had promised them through Haggai and Zechariah (Hag. 2; Zech. 8). Had the Lord forgotten them? Absolutely not! The time simply had not come for Him to bless them. When you face a time of waiting, you may imagine that God somehow doesn’t love you anymore. However, He absolutely does! As Isaiah 30:18 testifies, “The LORD will wait, that He may be gracious to you; and therefore He will be exalted, that He may have mercy on you.” Do not allow false feelings to tempt you into sin and apathy. Also, it is wrong to think of the Old Testament as a declaration of divine judgment and the New Testament as a declaration of divine love. Both the Old and New Testaments proclaim God’s love for His people and reveal Him to be our compassionate Redeemer.

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***“You bring the stolen, the lame, and the sick; thus you bring an offering! Should I accept this from your hand?” says the LORD.***

In Leviticus 22:19, 20, God was clear about the sacrifices the people were to bring: To be accepted—it must be “a male without blemish from the cattle, from the sheep, or from the goats. Whatever has a defect, you shall not offer, for it shall not be acceptable on your behalf.” He expected the best from His people, yet the Jews had grown so apathetic to His commands that they were bringing the worst of their flocks to Him as offerings (Mal. 1:6–8)—and God was not pleased (v. 10). This applies to us as well. As living sacrifices (Rom. 12:1), we should never bring God something left over that we do not want or an

offering that costs us nothing (1 Chr. 21:24). We do wrong when we do as little as possible to get by in our work, home, community, and church because our Lord God deserves our very best in every situation.

Life Lessons

1:14 — ***"I am a great King," says the LORD of hosts, "and My name is to be feared among the nations."***

Kings are to be obeyed, and as the "King of kings" (Rev. 19:16), the Lord deserves our complete obedience. When we disobey, we profane His name among those who don't know Him, and they see no reason to fear Him. Instead, our relationship with the Lord should draw others to Him (Matt. 5:16; 2 Cor. 5:20; 1 Pet. 2:12; 4:11).

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***"My covenant was with him, one of life and peace."***

Here, the Lord addresses the priests who had willingly led the people in dishonoring His name and commands, which could only lead to their destruction (Mal. 2:8, 9). He reminds them of their true purpose: "The lips of a priest should keep knowledge, and people should seek the law from his mouth; for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts" (v. 7). God's commandments, promises, and warnings are all for our benefit—to bless us with life and peace. When we reject His Word, and possibly turn others away from Him for our own gain, we must understand that we will be subject to a stricter judgment (James 3:1; Matt. 18:5, 6; Luke 17:1, 2). As believers, God holds us to a higher standard.

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***"For I am the LORD, I do not change; therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob."***

Why would the sons of Jacob not be consumed? Because God made covenants with their forefathers Abraham (Gen. 17:1–13) and David (2 Sam. 7:8–16)—and He has always been committed to fulfilling His promises to them because of His unsurpassable character and great holiness. Our God is immutable, meaning that He never changes (Heb. 13:8). He operates on eternal, unchanging principles. This is why we can build our lives on His promises. He has been unwaveringly faithful in the past, and He will do the same for the future (Heb. 10:23).

Answers to Life's Questions

Should I tithe when I am struggling financially?

Mal. 3:8–12

From the human perspective, the Bible may seem to be a book of paradoxes. It says, for example, that if we really want to have life, we must first lose it (Matt. 10:39). If we want to understand authority, we must first become a servant (Matt. 20:26, 27). If we want to be exalted, we must first humble ourselves (1 Pet. 5:6).

And giving to God is the first step toward financial freedom.

You may ask, "How can I give God *anything* when I can't even pay my bills? Doesn't God expect me to take care of my debts first?"

At first glance, such a concern sounds reasonable. The problem is, it disregards God's authority and perspective. He insists that if we don't give, then we are robbing Him—and we will end up in worse financial shape than ever (Mal. 3:8, 9).

We should always keep in mind that everything we have is from God, and it's all His in the first place. First Chronicles 29:14 says, "All things come from You, and of Your own we have given You." Therefore, what God asks of us is not unreasonable. He instructs, "You shall truly tithe all the increase of your grain . . . that you may learn to fear the LORD your God always" (Deut. 14:22, 23). This tithe is merely ten percent of

all He has provided for us—and He asks us to give it back to Him as an acknowledgement of His provision and evidence of our trust in Him. Also, when we place our trust in Him, He rewards us with His many blessings. As He promises in Malachi 3:10, "'Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this,' says the LORD of hosts, 'if I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.'" As we know, God's promises have been tried and proven, so we can trust that when we obey Him, He will pour out His blessings upon us, just as He promised.

You may wonder, *Should I tithe when I am struggling financially? Should I devote a tenth of my income to the Lord, when I already find it impossible to make ends meet?* The answer is unequivocally yes!

Since God owns it all, you can trust Him with all that you have. He can bless your 90 percent and make it stretch further than you ever imagined (1 Kin. 17:8–16; 2 Kin. 4:1–7; Matt. 14:15–21; 15:32–38). This is not an exercise of fiscal ingenuity, but of faith. God doesn't need your money; rather, He wants you to discover the rewards of obedience. That's why submitting to Him in the area of finances is the prerequisite for enjoying true freedom. It is only when you truly trust and obey Him that you see all that He can do in and through you. Therefore, trust God and watch Him work in your life.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
23. You can never outgive God.

What the Bible Says About

Tithing and Giving

Mal. 3:8–12

God has set forth very specific directives about what He expects us to give back to Him (Lev. 27:30; Deut. 14:22, 23). Malachi 3:8–12 clearly teaches that we are to give Him a tithe, which is ten percent of what we produce or earn (the word *tithe* is based on the number ten in Hebrew).

Offerings were gifts, often of material goods, given above and beyond the tithe. People normally made offerings for specific reasons. In this case, it was a requirement of the Law, such as their sacrifice on the Passover; and sometimes voluntarily to meet a special need or as thanksgiving for a special blessing (Lev. 1:1–7:21). The children of Israel gave such a generous offering at the time they built the tabernacle that Moses actually had to tell them to stop giving (Ex. 35:4–36:7)! The tithe is given to God *from* our increase and *for* our increase. It is our acknowledgement that all we have and all we are able to achieve comes directly from the hand of God (Mark 12:41–44). It is also the way we open the door of our finances to give and receive His blessing. When we give the first tenth of our earnings back to the Lord, we return to Him what was His in the first place and what He asks us to give to Him so that He will remain our first priority (Matt. 6:19–24).

The Lord is very specific in the way we are to give our tithes and offerings.

First, we are to bring them into His storehouse. Generally that meant His tabernacle or temple in the Old Testament, and the church in the New Testament. We are to give our tithes wherever we regularly worship the Lord—not only to care for the church building and those who work there but to support the expansion of His kingdom by spreading the gospel and ministering to the community for His name's sake (2 Cor. 9:7–14).

Second, we are to make our gifts on a regular basis. Paul advised the Corinthians, "On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be no collections when I come" (1 Cor. 16:2). In this way, we make our obedience to God a consistent practice and have a constant reminder of His lordship and provision in our life.

Third, choosing to obey God by tithing our income indicates the level of our faith in Him. When we obey Him, we are essentially saying, "Lord, I trust You for every need I have." We not only honor Him through our giving we also demonstrate our faith in His ability to provide for us. There is no way we can outgive God. Therefore, we need to give with a willing heart knowing that He has given more to us than we could ever give back to Him.

Fourth, we are to give our gifts joyfully. People who give grudgingly, solely from a sense of duty, do not truly open up their lives to God's purpose and blessings for them (Matt. 6:1–4; 2 Cor. 8:1–15). The joy in our hearts about giving is a direct expression of our trust in God to meet our needs (Phil. 4:19).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

23. You can never outgive God.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***The LORD listened and heard them; so a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the LORD and who meditate on His name.***

None of us are in this walk of faith on our own. We need to encourage one another and "stir up love and good works" (Heb. 10:24). Best of all, the Lord promises to reward our obedience (Mark 9:41; Heb. 6:10; Rev. 22:12).

Life Lessons

4:5 — ***"Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD."***

After Malachi, there was no prophet for 400 years. During this time of silence, God readied the people of Israel and the world for the coming of the Messiah—His final preparation being: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of the LORD; make His paths straight.'" (Matt. 3:3; also Is. 40:3). This, of course, was John the Baptist, who came in the "spirit and power of Elijah" (Luke 1:17) urging people to repent of their sins (Matt. 3:2). Jesus confirmed, "If you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come" (Matt. 11:14; also 17:11–13). This was just one of the many ways God verified that Jesus was the Messiah who would provide salvation for us. We do not have to guess what God's will is; if necessary, He will move heaven and earth to show us what to do and how He desires for us to proceed. However, we have to pay attention and obey Him, even when we do not understand the full scope of His plan.

Life Lessons

4:6 — ***"He will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse."***

The closest mission field we have is our own family. Children must be trained to be godly, which is the job of their parents (Prov. 22:6).

Malachi 1

a **1:1** Or *oracle*
b **1:12** Following Bomberg; Masoretic Text reads *Lord.*

Malachi 2

a **2:6** Or *true instruction*
b **2:12** Talmud and Vulgate read *teacher and student.*

Malachi 3

a **3:17** Literally *special treasure*

The New Testament

The Gospel According to

Matthew

Matthew presents Jesus as the King of the Jews, the long-awaited Messiah. He wrote his Gospel primarily for a Jewish audience who had been waiting centuries for the Savior's coming.

Through a carefully selected series of Old Testament quotations (more than sixty), Matthew documents evidence that Jesus Christ is the Messiah. Jesus' genealogy, baptism, message, and miracles all point to the same inescapable conclusion: Christ is King. He turns what appeared to be defeat at His death on the Cross into victory through the Resurrection; and so the message again echoes forth: the King of the Jews *lives*.

At an early date, this Gospel received the title *Kata Matthaion*, "According to Matthew." As the name suggests, other gospel accounts were known at the time. Matthew (which means "Gift of the Lord") was also named Levi (Mark 2:14; Luke 5:27). Matthew is the first of the three *Synoptic* Gospels, so called because they "see together" the life and teachings of Jesus. Matthew, Mark, and Luke each record basically the same events, but give them different emphases.

Theme: The word *fulfilled* appears repeatedly in the Gospel of Matthew, mostly referring to Jesus' fulfillment of Old Testament messianic prophecies.

Author: Matthew, a Jew who collected taxes for the Romans.

Time: Most authorities believe that the Gospel of Mark predates Matthew and that Matthew follows Mark's account in many of its narratives. If this is so, Matthew could be dated in

the A.D. 70s. Others believe Matthew was written earlier, in the A.D. 50s or 60s.

Structure: The Gospel of Matthew begins by tracing Jesus' family history all the way back to Abraham and recording a few incidents surrounding His birth (1–2). It then describes the preparation and beginnings of His earthly ministry including His baptism and Satan's plot to tempt Him. Matthew also gives us an insightful look into the ministry of John the Baptist (3–4). The Sermon on the Mount (5–7) is followed by various accounts of Jesus' healings and teachings (8–9), and His words concerning missions (10). The Gospel then reports Jesus' travels, in which He performed great miracles and taught the masses (11–23). A special section predicting the events leading up to and including the end times (24–25) is followed by a final portion that reports Jesus' arrest, sentencing, crucifixion, and resurrection (26–28).

> **As you read Matthew, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Matthew 6:32; 7:24*.
> **25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.** *See Matthew 10:8*.
> **30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively.** *See Matthew 25:13*.

Matthew 1

The Genealogy of Jesus Christ

1 The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David,
the Son of Abraham:
2 Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot
Judah and his brothers.
3 Judah begot Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez begot
Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram.
4 Ram begot Amminadab, Amminadab begot Nahshon, and
Nahshon begot Salmon.
5 Salmon begot Boaz by Rahab, Boaz begot Obed by Ruth,
Obed begot Jesse, *Life Lessons*
6 and Jesse begot David the king.
David the king begot Solomon by her *who had been the wife*[a] of Uriah.
7 Solomon begot Rehoboam, Rehoboam begot Abijah, and
Abijah begot Asa.[b]
8 Asa begot Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and
Joram begot Uzziah.
9 Uzziah begot Jotham, Jotham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot
Hezekiah.
10 Hezekiah begot Manasseh, Manasseh begot Amon,[c] and
Amon begot Josiah.
11 Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brothers about the time
they were carried away to Babylon.
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconiah begot
Shealtiel, and Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel.
13 Zerubbabel begot Abiud, Abiud begot Eliakim, and
Eliakim begot Azor.

14 Azor begot Zadok, Zadok begot Achim, and Achim begot
Eliud.
15 Eliud begot Eleazar, Eleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan
begot Jacob.
16 And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom
was born Jesus who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are*
fourteen generations, from David until the captivity in
Babylon *are* fourteen generations, and from the captivity in
Babylon until the Christ *are* fourteen generations.

Christ Born of Mary

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: After His
mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came
together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. *Life Lessons*

Answers to Life's Questions: What are the characteristics of a godly man?

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man,* and not
wanting to make her a public example, was minded to put her
away secretly.
20 But while he thought about these things, behold, an
angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying,
"Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary
your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy
Spirit. *Life Lessons*

***** 21 "And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His
name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins."
22 So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying:
23 *"Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son,
and they shall call His name Immanuel,"*[d] which is translated,
"God with us."
24 Then Joseph, being aroused from sleep, did as the angel
of the Lord commanded him and took to him his wife,

25 and did not know her till she had brought forth her firstborn Son.[e] And he called His name JESUS.

Matthew 2

Wise Men from the East

1 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days
of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to
Jerusalem, *Life Examples: The Wise Men*
2 saying, “Where is He who has been born King of the Jews?
For we have seen His star in the East and have come to
worship Him.”
3 When Herod the king heard *this,* he was troubled, and all
Jerusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes
of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ
was to be born. *Life Lessons*
5 So they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is
written by the prophet:

> 6 *‘But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,*
> *Are not the least among the rulers of Judah;*
> *For out of you shall come a Ruler*
> *Who will shepherd My people Israel.’* ”[a]

7 Then Herod, when he had secretly called the wise men,
determined from them what time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, “Go and search
carefully for the young Child, and when you have found *Him,*
bring back word to me, that I may come and worship Him
also.” *Life Lessons*
9 When they heard the king, they departed; and behold, the
star which they had seen in the East went before them, till it
came and stood over where the young Child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy.
11 And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented gifts to Him: gold, frankincense, and myrrh. *Life Lessons*
12 Then, being divinely warned in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed for their own country another way.

The Flight into Egypt

13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Arise, take the young Child and His mother, flee to Egypt, and stay there until I bring you word; for Herod will seek the young Child to destroy Him.”
14 When he arose, he took the young Child and His mother by night and departed for Egypt,
15 and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, *“Out of Egypt I called My Son.”*[b]

Massacre of the Innocents

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly angry; and he sent forth and put to death all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had determined from the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying:

18 *“A voice was heard in Ramah,*
Lamentation, weeping, and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children,
Refusing to be comforted,
Because they are no more.”[c]

The Home in Nazareth

19 Now when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 saying, “Arise, take the young Child and His mother, and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the young Child’s life are dead.”

21 Then he arose, took the young Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being warned by God in a dream, he turned aside into the region of Galilee. *Life Lessons*

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, “He shall be called a Nazarene.”

Matthew 3

John the Baptist Prepares the Way

1 In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the
wilderness of Judea,
2 and saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at
hand!”
3 For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah,
saying:

> *“The voice of one crying in the wilderness:*
> *‘Prepare the way of the LORD;*
> *Make His paths straight.’ ”*[a]

4 Now John himself was clothed in camel’s hair, with a
leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and
wild honey.
5 Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the
Jordan went out to him
6 and were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their
sins.
7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees
coming to his baptism, he said to them, “Brood of vipers!
Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 “Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, *Life Lessons*
9 “and do not think to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham
as *our* father.’ For I say to you that God is able to raise up
children to Abraham from these stones.
10 “And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees.
Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut
down and thrown into the fire.

11“I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.[b]

12“His winnowing fan *is* in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

John Baptizes Jesus

13Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him.

14And John *tried to* prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?”

15But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit *it to be so* now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. *Life Lessons*

16When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He[c] saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.

17And suddenly a voice *came* from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

Matthew 4

Satan Tempts Jesus

1 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be
tempted by the devil. *Life Lessons*
2 And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights,
afterward He was hungry.
3 Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, “If You are
the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.”
Life Lessons
4 But He answered and said, “It is written, *‘Man shall not
live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the
mouth of God.’* ”[a] *Life Lessons*
5 Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on
the pinnacle of the temple,
6 and said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself
down. For it is written:

‘He shall give His angels charge over you,’

and,

‘In their hands they shall bear you up,
Lest you dash your foot against a stone.’ ”[b]

7 Jesus said to him, “It is written again, *‘You shall not tempt
the LORD your God.’* ”[c]
8 Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high
mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and
their glory.
9 And he said to Him, “All these things I will give You if You
will fall down and worship me.”

10 Then Jesus said to him, “Away with you,[d] Satan! For it is written, *‘You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.’* ”[e]
11 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.

Jesus Begins His Galilean Ministry

12 Now when Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, He departed to Galilee.
13 And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali,
14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying:

> 15 *“The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,*
> *By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan,*
> *Galilee of the Gentiles:*
> 16 *The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light,*
> *And upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death*
> *Light has dawned.”*[f]

17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Four Fishermen Called as Disciples

18 And Jesus, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen.
19 Then He said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”
20 They immediately left *their* nets and followed Him.

21 Going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. He called them,
22 and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

Jesus Heals a Great Multitude

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people. *Life Lessons*
24 Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them.
25 Great multitudes followed Him—from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

Matthew 5

The Beatitudes

1 And seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain, and
when He was seated His disciples came to Him.
2 Then He opened His mouth and taught them, saying:

3 "Blessed *are* the poor in spirit,
For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 Blessed *are* those who mourn,
For they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed *are* the meek,
For they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed *are* those who hunger and thirst for
righteousness,
For they shall be filled. *Life Lessons*
7 Blessed *are* the merciful,
For they shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart,
For they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers,
For they shall be called sons of God.
10 Blessed *are* those who are persecuted for
righteousness' sake,
For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 "Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you,
and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake.
12 "Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great *is* your reward
in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were
before you.

Believers Are Salt and Light

13"You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men. *Life Lessons*

14"You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden.

15"Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all *who are* in the house.

16"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven. *Life Lessons*

Christ Fulfills the Law

17"Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. *Life Lessons*

*18"For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.

19"Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches *them,* he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20"For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.

Murder Begins in the Heart

21"You have heard that it was said to those of old, *'You shall not murder,*[a] and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.'

22"But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause[b] shall be in danger of the judgment. And

whoever says to his brother, ‘Raca!’ shall be in danger of the council. But whoever says, ‘You fool!’ shall be in danger of hell fire.

23“Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you,

24“leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

25“Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison.

26“Assuredly, I say to you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny.

Adultery in the Heart

27“You have heard that it was said to those of old,[c] *‘You shall not commit adultery.’*[d]

28“But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

Life Lessons

29“If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast *it* from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell.

30“And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast *it* from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell.

Marriage Is Sacred and Binding

31 “Furthermore it has been said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife,
let him give her a certificate of divorce.’
32 “But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any
reason except sexual immorality[e] causes her to commit
adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced
commits adultery.

Jesus Forbids Oaths

33 “Again you have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You
shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths to the
Lord.’
34 “But I say to you, do not swear at all: neither by heaven,
for it is God’s throne;
35 “nor by the earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem,
for it is the city of the great King.
36 “Nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot
make one hair white or black.
37 “But let your ‘Yes’ be ‘Yes,’ and your ‘No,’ ‘No.’ For
whatever is more than these is from the evil one. *Life Lessons*

Go the Second Mile

38 “You have heard that it was said, *‘An eye for an eye and a
tooth for a tooth.’*[f]
39 “But I tell you not to resist an evil person. But whoever
slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also.
40 “If anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let
him have *your* cloak also.
41 “And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him
two.
42 “Give to him who asks you, and from him who wants to
borrow from you do not turn away.

Love Your Enemies

43 “You have heard that it was said, *‘You shall love your neighbor*[g] and hate your enemy.’

44 “But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you,[h] *What the Bible Says About: Loving the Unlovable*

45 “that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 “For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?

47 “And if you greet your brethren[i] only, what do you do more *than others?* Do not even the tax collectors[j] do so?

48 “Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect. *Life Lessons*

Matthew 6

Do Good to Please God

1 “Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before
men, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward
from your Father in heaven.
2 “Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a
trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues
and in the streets, that they may have glory from men.
Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.
3 “But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left
hand know what your right hand is doing,
4 “that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your
Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly.[a] *Life Lessons*

The Model Prayer

5 “And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For
they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the
corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men.
Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.
6 “But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when
you have shut your door, pray to your Father who *is* in the
secret *place;* and your Father who sees in secret will reward
you openly.[b]
7 “And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the
heathen *do*. For they think that they will be heard for their
many words. *Life Lessons*
8 “Therefore do not be like them. For your Father knows the
things you have need of before you ask Him.
9 “In this manner, therefore, pray:

Our Father in heaven,
Hallowed be Your name.
10 Your kingdom come.
Your will be done
On earth as *it is* in heaven.
11 Give us this day our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts,
As we forgive our debtors.
13 And do not lead us into temptation,
But deliver us from the evil one.
For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the
glory forever. Amen.[c]

14 "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
15 "But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Fasting to Be Seen Only by God

16 "Moreover, when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.
17 "But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face,
18 "so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who *is* in the secret *place;* and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.[d]

Lay Up Treasures in Heaven

19 "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal;

20 “but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where
neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not
break in and steal.
21 “For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

Life Lessons

The Lamp of the Body

22 “The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is
good, your whole body will be full of light.
23 “But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of
darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how
great *is* that darkness!

You Cannot Serve God and Riches

24 “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the
one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and
despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon. *Life
Lessons*

Do Not Worry

25 “Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what
you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what
you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more
than clothing? *Answers to Life’s Questions: How can I overcome anxiety?*
26 “Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap
nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them.
Are you not of more value than they?
27 “Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his
stature?
28 “So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies
of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin;

29 “and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory
was not arrayed like one of these.
30 “Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today
is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, *will He* not much
more *clothe* you, O you of little faith?
31 “Therefore do not worry, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or
‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’
32 “For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your
heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. *Life
Lessons*
*33 “But seek first the kingdom of God and His
righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.
34 “Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow
will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day *is* its
own trouble.

Matthew 7

Do Not Judge

1 “Judge not, that you be not judged.
2 “For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged;
and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to
you. *Life Lessons*
3 “And why do you look at the speck in your brother’s eye,
but do not consider the plank in your own eye?
4 “Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Let me remove the
speck from your eye’; and look, a plank *is* in your own eye?
5 “Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and
then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your
brother’s eye.
6 “Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls
before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and
turn and tear you in pieces.

Keep Asking, Seeking, Knocking

7 “Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find;
knock, and it will be opened to you. *Life Lessons*
8 “For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds,
and to him who knocks it will be opened.
9 “Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for
bread, will give him a stone?
10 “Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent?
*11 “If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to
your children, how much more will your Father who is in
heaven give good things to those who ask Him!

12 “Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also
to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. *Life Lessons*

The Narrow Way

13 “Enter by the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is*
the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go
in by it.
14 “Because[a] narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way
which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

You Will Know Them by Their Fruits

15 “Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s
clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves.
16 “You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes
from thornbushes or figs from thistles?
17 “Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree
bears bad fruit.
18 “A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor *can* a bad tree
bear good fruit.
19 “Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and
thrown into the fire.
20 “Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

I Never Knew You

21 “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the
kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in
heaven. *Life Lessons*
22 “Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not
prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and
done many wonders in Your name?’

23“And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you;
depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’

Build on the Rock

24“Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does
them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on
the rock: *Life Lessons*
25“and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds
blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was
founded on the rock.
26“But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does
not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on
the sand:
27“and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds
blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its
fall.”
28And so it was, when Jesus had ended these sayings, that
the people were astonished at His teaching,
29for He taught them as one having authority, and not as
the scribes. *Life Lessons*

Matthew 8

Jesus Cleanses a Leper

1When He had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him.

2And behold, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.”

3Then Jesus put out *His* hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” Immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4And Jesus said to him, “See that you tell no one; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”

Jesus Heals a Centurion’s Servant

5Now when Jesus had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, pleading with Him,

6saying, “Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, dreadfully tormented.”

7And Jesus said to him, “I will come and heal him.”

8The centurion answered and said, “Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed.

9“For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this *one,* ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does *it*.” *Life Lessons*

10When Jesus heard *it,* He marveled, and said to those who followed, “Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!

11 “And I say to you that many will come from east and
west, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the
kingdom of heaven.
12 “But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer
darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”
13 Then Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way; and as
you have believed, *so* let it be done for you.” And his servant
was healed that same hour. *Life Lessons*

Peter’s Mother-in-Law Healed

14 Now when Jesus had come into Peter’s house, He saw his
wife’s mother lying sick with a fever.
15 So He touched her hand, and the fever left her. And she
arose and served them.[a]

Many Healed in the Evening

16 When evening had come, they brought to Him many who
were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a
word, and healed all who were sick,
17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the
prophet, saying:

> *“He Himself took our infirmities*
> *And bore our sicknesses.”*[b]

The Cost of Discipleship

18 And when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave a
command to depart to the other side.
19 Then a certain scribe came and said to Him, “Teacher, I
will follow You wherever You go.”
20 And Jesus said to him, “Foxes have holes and birds of the
air *have* nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay *His*

head.”

21 Then another of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, let me
first go and bury my father.”

22 But Jesus said to him, “Follow Me, and let the dead bury
their own dead.”

Wind and Wave Obey Jesus

23 Now when He got into a boat, His disciples followed Him.

24 And suddenly a great tempest arose on the sea, so that
the boat was covered with the waves. But He was asleep.

25 Then His disciples came to *Him* and awoke Him, saying,
“Lord, save us! We are perishing!”

26 But He said to them, “Why are you fearful, O you of little
faith?” Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea,
and there was a great calm. *Life Lessons*

27 So the men marveled, saying, “Who can this be, that
even the winds and the sea obey Him?”

Two Demon-Possessed Men Healed

28 When He had come to the other side, to the country of the
Gergesenes,[c] there met Him two demon-possessed *men,*
coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one
could pass that way.

29 And suddenly they cried out, saying, “What have we to
do with You, Jesus, You Son of God? Have You come here to
torment us before the time?”

30 Now a good way off from them there was a herd of many
swine feeding.

31 So the demons begged Him, saying, “If You cast us out,
permit us to go away[d] into the herd of swine.”

32 And He said to them, “Go.” So when they had come out,
they went into the herd of swine. And suddenly the whole

herd of swine ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and perished in the water.

33Then those who kept *them* fled; and they went away into the city and told everything, including what *had happened* to the demon-possessed *men*.

34And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw Him, they begged *Him* to depart from their region. *Life Lessons*

Matthew 9

Jesus Forgives and Heals a Paralytic

1So He got into a boat, crossed over, and came to His own city.

2Then behold, they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, “Son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven you.” *Life Lessons*

3And at once some of the scribes said within themselves, “This Man blasphemes!”

4But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, “Why do you think evil in your hearts?

5“For which is easier, to say, ‘*Your* sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise and walk’?

6“But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins”—then He said to the paralytic, “Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.”

7And he arose and departed to his house.

8Now when the multitudes saw *it,* they marveled[a] and glorified God, who had given such power to men.

Matthew the Tax Collector

9As Jesus passed on from there, He saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, “Follow Me.” So he arose and followed Him. *Life Examples: Matthew*

10Now it happened, as Jesus sat at the table in the house, *that* behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples.

11And when the Pharisees saw *it,* they said to His disciples, “Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?”

12When Jesus heard *that,* He said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick.

13“But go and learn what *this* means: *‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’*[b] For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”[c] *Life Lessons*

Jesus Is Questioned About Fasting

14Then the disciples of John came to Him, saying, “Why do we and the Pharisees fast often,[d] but Your disciples do not fast?”

15And Jesus said to them, “Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

16“No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse.

17“Nor do they put new wine into old wineskins, or else the wineskins break, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved.”

A Girl Restored to Life and a Woman Healed

18While He spoke these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, “My daughter has just died, but come and lay Your hand on her and she will live.”

19So Jesus arose and followed him, and so *did* His disciples.

20And suddenly, a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment.

21For she said to herself, “If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well.”

22But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, “Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well.” And the woman was made well from that hour.

23When Jesus came into the ruler’s house, and saw the flute players and the noisy crowd wailing,

24He said to them, “Make room, for the girl is not dead, but sleeping.” And they ridiculed Him. *Life Lessons*

25But when the crowd was put outside, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl arose.

26And the report of this went out into all that land.

Two Blind Men Healed

27When Jesus departed from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying, “Son of David, have mercy on us!”

28And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” They said to Him, “Yes, Lord.”

29Then He touched their eyes, saying, “According to your faith let it be to you.”

30And their eyes were opened. And Jesus sternly warned them, saying, “See *that* no one knows *it.”*

31But when they had departed, they spread the news about Him in all that country.

A Mute Man Speaks

32As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a man, mute and demon-possessed.

33And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, “It was never seen like this

in Israel!”

34But the Pharisees said, “He casts out demons by the ruler of the demons.”

The Compassion of Jesus

35Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.[e]

36But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were weary[f] and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd. *Life Lessons*

37Then He said to His disciples, “The harvest truly *is* plentiful, but the laborers *are* few.

38“Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.”

Matthew 10

The Twelve Apostles

1And when He had called His twelve disciples to *Him,* He gave them power *over* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease.

2Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was[a] Thaddaeus;

4Simon the Cananite,[b] and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

Sending Out the Twelve

5These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans.

6"But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7"And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'

8"Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead,[c] cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. *Life Lessons*

9"Provide neither gold nor silver nor copper in your money belts,

10"nor bag for *your* journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor staffs; for a worker is worthy of his food.

11"Now whatever city or town you enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and stay there till you go out.

12"And when you go into a household, greet it.

13 “If the household is worthy, let your peace come upon it.
But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you.
14 “And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words,
when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust
from your feet.
15 “Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the
land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for
that city!

Persecutions Are Coming

16 “Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves.
Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. *Life Lessons*
17 “But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to
councils and scourge you in their synagogues.
18 “You will be brought before governors and kings for My
sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.
19 “But when they deliver you up, do not worry about how
or what you should speak. For it will be given to you in that
hour what you should speak;
20 “for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father
who speaks in you.
21 “Now brother will deliver up brother to death, and a
father *his* child; and children will rise up against parents and
cause them to be put to death.
22 “And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. But he
who endures to the end will be saved.
23 “When they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For
assuredly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the
cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.
24 “A disciple is not above *his* teacher, nor a servant above
his master.

25 “It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher, and
a servant like his master. If they have called the master of the
house Beelzebub,[d] how much more *will they call* those of his
household!
26 “Therefore do not fear them. For there is nothing covered
that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known.

Jesus Teaches the Fear of God

27 “Whatever I tell you in the dark, speak in the light; and
what you hear in the ear, preach on the housetops.
28 “And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill
the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul
and body in hell. *Life Lessons*
29 “Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And not one
of them falls to the ground apart from your Father’s will.
30 “But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
31 “Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many
sparrows.

Confess Christ Before Men

32 “Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will
also confess before My Father who is in heaven.
33 “But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny
before My Father who is in heaven.

Christ Brings Division

34 “Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not
come to bring peace but a sword. *Life Lessons*
35 “For I have come to *‘set a man against his father, a
daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against
her mother-in-law’*;

36 “and *‘a man’s enemies will be those of his own household.’*[e]
37 “He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.
38 “And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.
39 “He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

A Cup of Cold Water

40 “He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.
41 “He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man’s reward.
42 “And whoever gives one of these little ones only a cup of cold *water* in the name of a disciple, assuredly, I say to you, he shall by no means lose his reward.” *Life Lessons*

Matthew 11

John the Baptist Sends Messengers to Jesus

1 Now it came to pass, when Jesus finished commanding His
twelve disciples, that He departed from there to teach and to
preach in their cities.
2 And when John had heard in prison about the works of
Christ, he sent two of[a] his disciples
3 and said to Him, “Are You the Coming One, or do we look
for another?”
4 Jesus answered and said to them, “Go and tell John the
things which you hear and see:
5 “*The* blind see and *the* lame walk; *the* lepers are cleansed
and *the* deaf hear; *the* dead are raised up and *the* poor have
the gospel preached to them.
6 “And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me.”
7 As they departed, Jesus began to say to the multitudes
concerning John: “What did you go out into the wilderness to
see? A reed shaken by the wind?
8 “But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft
garments? Indeed, those who wear soft *clothing* are in kings’
houses.
9 “But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to
you, and more than a prophet.
10 “For this is *he* of whom it is written:

‘Behold, I send My messenger before Your face,
Who will prepare Your way before You.’[b]

11 “Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women
there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he

who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. *Life Lessons*

12 “And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 “For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 “And if you are willing to receive *it,* he is Elijah who is to come.

15 “He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

16 “But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling to their companions,

17 “and saying:

> ‘We played the flute for you,
> And you did not dance;
> We mourned to you,
> And you did not lament.’

18 “For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’

19 “The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ But wisdom is justified by her children.”[c]

Woe to the Impenitent Cities

20 Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not repent:

21 “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 “But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you.

23 “And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be[d] brought down to Hades; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 “But I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you.”

Jesus Gives True Rest

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, “I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from *the* wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes.

26 “Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.

27 “All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*.

* 28 “Come to Me, all *you* who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 “Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.

Life Lessons

30 “For My yoke *is* easy and My burden is light.”

Matthew 12

Jesus Is Lord of the Sabbath

1 At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the
Sabbath. And His disciples were hungry, and began to pluck
heads of grain and to eat.
2 And when the Pharisees saw *it,* they said to Him, “Look,
Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the
Sabbath!”
3 But He said to them, “Have you not read what David did
when he was hungry, he and those who were with him:
4 “how he entered the house of God and ate the showbread
which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were
with him, but only for the priests?
5 “Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the
priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are
blameless?
6 “Yet I say to you that in this place there is *One* greater
than the temple.
7 “But if you had known what *this* means, *‘I desire mercy
and not sacrifice,’*[a] you would not have condemned the
guiltless.
8 “For the Son of Man is Lord even[b] of the Sabbath.” *Life Lessons*

Healing on the Sabbath

9 Now when He had departed from there, He went into their
synagogue.
10 And behold, there was a man who had a withered hand.
And they asked Him, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the
Sabbath?”—that they might accuse Him.

11 Then He said to them, “What man is there among you
who has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath,
will not lay hold of it and lift *it* out?
12 “Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep?
Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.”
13 Then He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And
he stretched *it* out, and it was restored as whole as the other.
14 Then the Pharisees went out and plotted against Him,
how they might destroy Him.

Behold, My Servant

15 But when Jesus knew *it,* He withdrew from there. And great
multitudes[c] followed Him, and He healed them all.
16 Yet He warned them not to make Him known,
17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the
prophet, saying:

> 18 *“Behold! My Servant whom I have chosen,*
> *My Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased!*
> *I will put My Spirit upon Him,*
> *And He will declare justice to the Gentiles.*
> 19 *He will not quarrel nor cry out,*
> *Nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets.*
> 20 *A bruised reed He will not break,*
> *And smoking flax He will not quench,*
> *Till He sends forth justice to victory;*
> 21 *And in His name Gentiles will trust.”*[d]

A House Divided Cannot Stand

22 Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed,
blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and[e]
mute man both spoke and saw.

23 And all the multitudes were amazed and said, “Could this
be the Son of David?”
24 Now when the Pharisees heard *it* they said, “This *fellow*
does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub,[f] the ruler of
the demons.”
25 But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: “Every
kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and
every city or house divided against itself will not stand. *Life Lessons*
26 “If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself.
How then will his kingdom stand?
27 “And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your
sons cast *them* out? Therefore they shall be your judges.
28 “But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the
kingdom of God has come upon you.
29 “Or how can one enter a strong man’s house and plunder
his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he
will plunder his house.
30 “He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does
not gather with Me scatters abroad.

The Unpardonable Sin

31 “Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be
forgiven men, but the blasphemy *against* the Spirit will not be
forgiven men. *Life Lessons*
32 “Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it
will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy
Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the
age to come.

A Tree Known by Its Fruit

33“Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or else make the tree bad and its fruit bad; for a tree is known by *its* fruit.

34“Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

35“A good man out of the good treasure of his heart[g] brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things.

36“But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment.

37“For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”

The Scribes and Pharisees Ask for a Sign

38Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.”

39But He answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.

40“For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41“The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah *is* here.

42“The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon *is* here.

An Unclean Spirit Returns

43“When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none.

44“Then he says, ‘I will return to my house from which I came.’ And when he comes, he finds *it* empty, swept, and put in order.

45“Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation.”

Jesus’ Mother and Brothers Send for Him

46While He was still talking to the multitudes, behold, His mother and brothers stood outside, seeking to speak with Him.

47Then one said to Him, “Look, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, seeking to speak with You.”

48But He answered and said to the one who told Him, “Who is My mother and who are My brothers?”

49And He stretched out His hand toward His disciples and said, “Here are My mother and My brothers!

50“For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother.” *Life Lessons*

Matthew 13

The Parable of the Sower

1On the same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea.

2And great multitudes were gathered together to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: “Behold, a sower went out to sow.

4“And as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them.

5“Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth.

6“But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away.

7“And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them.

8“But others fell on good ground and yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

9“He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

The Purpose of Parables

10And the disciples came and said to Him, “Why do You speak to them in parables?”

11He answered and said to them, “Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.

12“For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he

has will be taken away from him. *Life Lessons*

13 “Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

14 “And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says:

> *‘Hearing you will hear and shall not understand,*
> *And seeing you will see and not perceive;*
> 15 *For the hearts of this people have grown dull.*
> *Their ears are hard of hearing,*
> *And their eyes they have closed,*
> *Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears,*
> *Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn,*
> *So that I should*[a] *heal them.’*[b]

16 “But blessed *are* your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear;

17 “for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous *men* desired to see what you see, and did not see *it,* and to hear what you hear, and did not hear *it*.

The Parable of the Sower Explained

18 “Therefore hear the parable of the sower:

19 “When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand *it,* then the wicked *one* comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside.

20 “But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy;

21 “yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of

the word, immediately he stumbles.

22“Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful.

23“But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands *it,* who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.”

Life Lessons

The Parable of the Wheat and the Tares

24Another parable He put forth to them, saying: “The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field;

25“but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way.

26“But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared.

27“So the servants of the owner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’

28“He said to them, ‘An enemy has done this.’ The servants said to him, ‘Do you want us then to go and gather them up?’

29“But he said, ‘No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them.

30‘Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, “First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.” ’ ”

The Parable of the Mustard Seed

31Another parable He put forth to them, saying: “The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field,

32“which indeed is the least of all the seeds; but when it is grown it is greater than the herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.”

The Parable of the Leaven

33Another parable He spoke to them: “The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures[c] of meal till it was all leavened.”

Prophecy and the Parables

34All these things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable He did not speak to them,

35that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying:

> *“I will open My mouth in parables;*
> *I will utter things kept secret from the foundation of the world.”*[d]

The Parable of the Tares Explained

36Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.”

37He answered and said to them: “He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.

38“The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked *one*. *Life Lessons*

39 “The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is
the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.
40 “Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the
fire, so it will be at the end of this age.
41 “The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will
gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those
who practice lawlessness,
42 “and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be
wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 “Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the
kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him
hear!

The Parable of the Hidden Treasure

44 “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a
field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes
and sells all that he has and buys that field.

The Parable of the Pearl of Great Price

45 “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking
beautiful pearls,
46 “who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went
and sold all that he had and bought it.

The Parable of the Dragnet

47 “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was
cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind,
48 “which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat
down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad
away.

49 “So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come
forth, separate the wicked from among the just,
50 “and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be
wailing and gnashing of teeth.”
51 Jesus said to them,[e] “Have you understood all these
things?” They said to Him, “Yes, Lord.”[f]
52 Then He said to them, “Therefore every scribe instructed
concerning[g] the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who
brings out of his treasure *things* new and old.”

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

53 Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these
parables, that He departed from there.
54 When He had come to His own country, He taught them
in their synagogue, so that they were astonished and said,
“Where did this *Man* get this wisdom and *these* mighty
works?
55 “Is this not the carpenter’s son? Is not His mother called
Mary? And His brothers James, Joses,[h] Simon, and Judas?
56 “And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did
this *Man* get all these things?”
57 So they were offended at Him. But Jesus said to them, “A
prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in
his own house.”
58 Now He did not do many mighty works there because of
their unbelief. *Life Lessons*

Matthew 14

John the Baptist Beheaded

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Jesus
2 and said to his servants, “This is John the Baptist; he is
risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work
in him.”
3 For Herod had laid hold of John and bound him, and put
him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip’s
wife.
4 Because John had said to him, “It is not lawful for you to
have her.”
5 And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared
the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herod’s birthday was celebrated, the daughter
of Herodias danced before them and pleased Herod.
7 Therefore he promised with an oath to give her whatever
she might ask.
8 So she, having been prompted by her mother, said, “Give
me John the Baptist’s head here on a platter.”
9 And the king was sorry; nevertheless, because of the
oaths and because of those who sat with him, he commanded
it to be given to *her*.
10 So he sent and had John beheaded in prison.
11 And his head was brought on a platter and given to the
girl, and she brought *it* to her mother.
12 Then his disciples came and took away the body and
buried it, and went and told Jesus.

Feeding the Five Thousand

13When Jesus heard *it,* He departed from there by boat to a deserted place by Himself. But when the multitudes heard it, they followed Him on foot from the cities.

14And when Jesus went out He saw a great multitude; and He was moved with compassion for them, and healed their sick. *Life Lessons*

15When it was evening, His disciples came to Him, saying, “This is a deserted place, and the hour is already late. Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages and buy themselves food.”

16But Jesus said to them, “They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat.”

17And they said to Him, “We have here only five loaves and two fish.”

18He said, “Bring them here to Me.”

19Then He commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass. And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed and broke and gave the loaves to the disciples; and the disciples gave to the multitudes.

20So they all ate and were filled, and they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments that remained.

21Now those who had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

Jesus Walks on the Sea

22Immediately Jesus made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, while He sent the multitudes away.

23And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. Now when evening came, He was alone there. *Life Lessons*

24 But the boat was now in the middle of the sea,[a] tossed by
the waves, for the wind was contrary.
25 Now in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them,
walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they
were troubled, saying, “It is a ghost!” And they cried out for
fear.
27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, “Be of good
cheer! It is I; do not be afraid.” *Life Lessons*
28 And Peter answered Him and said, “Lord, if it is You,
command me to come to You on the water.”
29 So He said, “Come.” And when Peter had come down out
of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw that the wind *was* boisterous,[b] he was
afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, “Lord, save
me!”
31 And immediately Jesus stretched out *His* hand and caught
him, and said to him, “O you of little faith, why did you
doubt?”
32 And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased.
33 Then those who were in the boat came and[c] worshiped
Him, saying, “Truly You are the Son of God.”

Many Touch Him and Are Made Well

34 When they had crossed over, they came to the land of[d]
Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place recognized Him, they
sent out into all that surrounding region, brought to Him all
who were sick,
36 and begged Him that they might only touch the hem of
His garment. And as many as touched *it* were made perfectly
well.

Matthew 15

Defilement Comes from Within

1 Then the scribes and Pharisees who were from Jerusalem
came to Jesus, saying,
2 "Why do Your disciples transgress the tradition of the
elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat
bread."
3 He answered and said to them, "Why do you also
transgress the commandment of God because of your
tradition? *Life Lessons*
4 "For God commanded, saying, *'Honor your father and your
mother'*;[a] and, *'He who curses father or mother, let him be
put to death.'*[b]
5 "But you say, 'Whoever says to his father or mother,
"Whatever profit you might have received from me *is* a gift *to
God*"—
6 'then he need not honor his father or mother.'[c] Thus you
have made the commandment[d] of God of no effect by your
tradition.
7 "Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying:

> 8 *'These people draw near to Me with their mouth,*
> *And*[e] *honor Me with their lips,*
> *But their heart is far from Me.* *Life Lessons*
> 9 *And in vain they worship Me,*
> *Teaching as doctrines the commandments of*
> *men.' "*[f]

10 When He had called the multitude to *Himself*, He said to
them, "Hear and understand:

11“Not what goes into the mouth defiles a man; but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man.”
12Then His disciples came and said to Him, “Do You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?”
13But He answered and said, “Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted.
14“Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch.”
15Then Peter answered and said to Him, “Explain this parable to us.”
16So Jesus said, “Are you also still without understanding?
17“Do you not yet understand that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated?
18“But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man.
19“For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.
20“These are *the things* which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.”

A Gentile Shows Her Faith

21Then Jesus went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon.
22And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed.”
23But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, “Send her away, for she cries out after us.”
24But He answered and said, “I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

25 Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, “Lord, help me!”

26 But He answered and said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and throw *it* to the little dogs.”

27 And she said, “Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters’ table.”

28 Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, great *is* your faith! Let it be to you as you desire.” And her daughter was healed from that very hour. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Heals Great Multitudes

29 Jesus departed from there, skirted the Sea of Galilee, and went up on the mountain and sat down there.

30 Then great multitudes came to Him, having with them *the* lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others; and they laid them down at Jesus’ feet, and He healed them.

31 So the multitude marveled when they saw *the* mute speaking, *the* maimed made whole, *the* lame walking, and *the* blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

Feeding the Four Thousand

32 Now Jesus called His disciples to *Himself* and said, “I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with Me three days and have nothing to eat. And I do not want to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way.”

33 Then His disciples said to Him, “Where could we get enough bread in the wilderness to fill such a great multitude?”

34 Jesus said to them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven, and a few little fish.”

35 So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And He took the seven loaves and the fish and gave thanks, broke *them* and gave *them* to His disciples; and the disciples *gave* to the multitude.
37 So they all ate and were filled, and they took up seven large baskets full of the fragments that were left.
38 Now those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.
39 And He sent away the multitude, got into the boat, and came to the region of Magdala.[g]

Matthew 16

The Pharisees and Sadducees Seek a Sign

1Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and testing Him
asked that He would show them a sign from heaven.
2He answered and said to them, “When it is evening you
say, *‘It will be* fair weather, for the sky is red’;
3“and in the morning, *‘It will be* foul weather today, for the
sky is red and threatening.’ Hypocrites![a] You know how to
discern the face of the sky, but you cannot *discern* the signs
of the times.
4“A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign,
and no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the
prophet[b] Jonah.” And He left them and departed. *Life Lessons*

The Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees

5Now when His disciples had come to the other side, they
had forgotten to take bread.
6Then Jesus said to them, “Take heed and beware of the
leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.”
7And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *“It is*
because we have taken no bread.”
8But Jesus, being aware of *it,* said to them, “O you of little
faith, why do you reason among yourselves because you
have brought no bread?[c]
9“Do you not yet understand, or remember the five loaves
of the five thousand and how many baskets you took up?

10“Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand and how
many large baskets you took up?
11“How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to
you concerning bread?—*but* to beware of the leaven of the
Pharisees and Sadducees.”
12Then they understood that He did not tell *them* to beware
of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees
and Sadducees.

Peter Confesses Jesus as the Christ

13When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He
asked His disciples, saying, “Who do men say that I, the Son
of Man, am?” *Life Examples: Peter*
14So they said, “Some *say* John the Baptist, some Elijah,
and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets.”
15He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” *Life Lessons*
16Simon Peter answered and said, “You are the Christ, the
Son of the living God.”
17Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon
Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed *this* to you,
but My Father who is in heaven.
*18“And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this
rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not
prevail against it.
19“And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven,
and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and
whatever you loose on earth will be loosed[d] in heaven.” *What the*
Bible Says About: Binding Satan
20Then He commanded His disciples that they should tell
no one that He was Jesus the Christ.

Jesus Predicts His Death and Resurrection

21From that time Jesus began to show to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day. *Life Lessons*

22Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, “Far be it from You, Lord; this shall not happen to You!”

23But He turned and said to Peter, “Get behind Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men.” *Life Lessons*

Take Up the Cross and Follow Him

24Then Jesus said to His disciples, “If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. *Life Lessons*

*****25“For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it.

26“For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

27“For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. *Life Lessons*

28“Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.”

Matthew 17

Jesus Transfigured on the Mount

1 Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John his
brother, led them up on a high mountain by themselves;
2 and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like
the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light.
3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking
with Him.
4 Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good for
us to be here; if You wish, let us[a] make here three
tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.”
5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud
overshadowed them; and suddenly a voice came out of the
cloud, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well
pleased. Hear Him!” *Life Lessons*
6 And when the disciples heard *it,* they fell on their faces
and were greatly afraid.
7 But Jesus came and touched them and said, “Arise, and do
not be afraid.”
8 When they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no one but
Jesus only.
9 Now as they came down from the mountain, Jesus
commanded them, saying, “Tell the vision to no one until the
Son of Man is risen from the dead.”
10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Why then do the
scribes say that Elijah must come first?”
11 Jesus answered and said to them, “Indeed, Elijah is
coming first[b] and will restore all things.
12 “But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they
did not know him but did to him whatever they wished.

Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands."

13 Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

A Boy Is Healed

14 And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him, kneeling down to Him and saying,

15 "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic[c] and suffers severely; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water.

16 "So I brought him to Your disciples, but they could not cure him."

17 Then Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to Me." *Life Lessons*

18 And Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"

*20 So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief;[d] for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.

21 "However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."[e]

Jesus Again Predicts His Death and Resurrection

22 Now while they were staying[f] in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men,

23 “and they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised
up.” And they were exceedingly sorrowful.

Peter and His Master Pay Their Taxes

24 When they had come to Capernaum,[g] those who received
the *temple* tax came to Peter and said, “Does your Teacher
not pay the *temple* tax?”
25 He said, “Yes.” And when he had come into the house,
Jesus anticipated him, saying, “What do you think, Simon?
From whom do the kings of the earth take customs or taxes,
from their sons or from strangers?”
26 Peter said to Him, “From strangers.” Jesus said to him,
“Then the sons are free. *Life Lessons*
27 “Nevertheless, lest we offend them, go to the sea, cast in
a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when you
have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money;[h] take
that and give it to them for Me and you.”

Matthew 18

Who Is the Greatest?

1 At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Who then
is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?”
2 Then Jesus called a little child to Him, set him in the midst
of them,
3 and said, “Assuredly, I say to you, unless you are
converted and become as little children, you will by no means
enter the kingdom of heaven. *Life Lessons*
4 “Therefore whoever humbles himself as this little child is
the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
5 “Whoever receives one little child like this in My name
receives Me.

Jesus Warns of Offenses

6 “But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in
Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung
around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the
sea.
7 “Woe to the world because of offenses! For offenses must
come, but woe to that man by whom the offense comes!
8 “If your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off and cast *it*
from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or
maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast
into the everlasting fire.
9 “And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast *it*
from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye,
rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

The Parable of the Lost Sheep

10 “Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven.

11 “For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.[a]

12 “What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go to the mountains to seek the one that is straying?

13 “And if he should find it, assuredly, I say to you, he rejoices more over that *sheep* than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray.

14 “Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish. *Life Lessons*

Dealing with a Sinning Brother

15 “Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.

16 “But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that *‘by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.’*[b]

17 “And if he refuses to hear them, tell *it* to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.

18 “Assuredly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

* 19 “Again I say[c] to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

20 “For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them.” *Life Lessons*

The Parable of the Unforgiving Servant

21Then Peter came to Him and said, “Lord, how often shall
my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven
times?”
22Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you, up to seven times,
but up to seventy times seven.
23“Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king
who wanted to settle accounts with his servants.
24“And when he had begun to settle accounts, one was
brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.
25“But as he was not able to pay, his master commanded
that he be sold, with his wife and children and all that he had,
and that payment be made.
26“The servant therefore fell down before him, saying,
‘Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all.’
27“Then the master of that servant was moved with
compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.
28“But that servant went out and found one of his fellow
servants who owed him a hundred denarii; and he laid hands
on him and took *him* by the throat, saying, ‘Pay me what you
owe!’
29“So his fellow servant fell down at his feet[d] and begged
him, saying, ‘Have patience with me, and I will pay you all.’[e]
30“And he would not, but went and threw him into prison till
he should pay the debt.
31“So when his fellow servants saw what had been done,
they were very grieved, and came and told their master all
that had been done.
32“Then his master, after he had called him, said to him,
‘You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you
begged me.
33‘Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow
servant, just as I had pity on you?’

34 “And his master was angry, and delivered him to the
torturers until he should pay all that was due to him.
35 “So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you,
from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses.”[f]

Matthew 19

Marriage and Divorce

1 Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings,
that He departed from Galilee and came to the region of
Judea beyond the Jordan.
2 And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them
there.
3 The Pharisees also came to Him, testing Him, and saying
to Him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for *just* any
reason?”
4 And He answered and said to them, “Have you not read
that He who made[a] *them* at the beginning *‘made them male
and female,’*[b]
5 “and said, *‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and
mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become
one flesh’*?[c]
6 “So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore
what God has joined together, let not man separate.” *Life Lessons*
7 They said to Him, “Why then did Moses command to give
a certificate of divorce, and to put her away?”
8 He said to them, “Moses, because of the hardness of your
hearts, permitted you to divorce your wives, but from the
beginning it was not so.
9 “And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for
sexual immorality,[d] and marries another, commits adultery;
and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery.”
10 His disciples said to Him, “If such is the case of the man
with *his* wife, it is better not to marry.”

Jesus Teaches on Celibacy

11But He said to them, “All cannot accept this saying, but only *those* to whom it has been given:

12“For there are eunuchs who were born thus from *their* mother’s womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven’s sake. He who is able to accept *it,* let him accept *it.”*

Jesus Blesses Little Children

13Then little children were brought to Him that He might put *His* hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them.

14But Jesus said, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.”

15And He laid *His* hands on them and departed from there.

Jesus Counsels the Rich Young Ruler

16Now behold, one came and said to Him, “Good[e] Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?”

17So He said to him, “Why do you call Me good?[f] No one *is* good but One, *that is,* God.[g] But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.”

18He said to Him, “Which ones?” Jesus said, “ *‘You shall not murder,’ ‘You shall not commit adultery,’ ‘You shall not steal,’ ‘You shall not bear false witness,’*

19*‘Honor your father and your mother,’*[h] and, *‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’* ”[i]

20The young man said to Him, “All these things I have kept from my youth.[j] What do I still lack?”

21Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”

22But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

With God All Things Are Possible

23Then Jesus said to His disciples, “Assuredly, I say to you that it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.

Life Lessons

24“And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.”

25When His disciples heard *it,* they were greatly astonished, saying, “Who then can be saved?”

26But Jesus looked at *them* and said to them, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

27Then Peter answered and said to Him, “See, we have left all and followed You. Therefore what shall we have?”

28So Jesus said to them, “Assuredly I say to you, that in the regeneration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have followed Me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

*29“And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife[k] or children or lands, for My name’s sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life.

30“But many *who are* first will be last, and the last first. *Life Lessons*

Matthew 20

The Parable of the Workers in the Vineyard

1 “For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went
out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.
2 “Now when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius
a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 “And he went out about the third hour and saw others
standing idle in the marketplace,
4 “and said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and
whatever is right I will give you.’ So they went.
5 “Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and
did likewise.
6 “And about the eleventh hour he went out and found
others standing idle,[a] and said to them, ‘Why have you been
standing here idle all day?’
7 “They said to him, ‘Because no one hired us.’ He said to
them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right
you will receive.’[b]
8 “So when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard
said to his steward, ‘Call the laborers and give them *their*
wages, beginning with the last to the first.’
9 “And when those came who *were hired* about the eleventh
hour, they each received a denarius.
10 “But when the first came, they supposed that they would
receive more; and they likewise received each a denarius.
11 “And when they had received *it,* they complained against
the landowner,
12 “saying, ‘These last *men* have worked *only* one hour, and
you made them equal to us who have borne the burden and

the heat of the day.’

13“But he answered one of them and said, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?

14‘Take *what is* yours and go your way. I wish to give to this last man *the same* as to you.

15‘Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things? Or is your eye evil because I am good?’ *Life Lessons*

16“So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen.”[c]

Jesus a Third Time Predicts His Death and Resurrection

17Now Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples aside on the road and said to them,

18“Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death,

19“and deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify. And the third day He will rise again.”

Greatness Is Serving

20Then the mother of Zebedee’s sons came to Him with her sons, kneeling down and asking something from Him.

21And He said to her, “What do you wish?” She said to Him, “Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on the left, in Your kingdom.”

22But Jesus answered and said, “You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?”[d] They said to Him, “We are able.”

23 So He said to them, “You will indeed drink My cup, and be
baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with;[e] but to sit
on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but *it is*
for those for whom it is prepared by My Father.”
24 And when the ten heard *it,* they were greatly displeased
with the two brothers.
25 But Jesus called them to *Himself* and said, “You know that
the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are
great exercise authority over them.
26 “Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to
become great among you, let him be your servant. *Life Lessons*
27 “And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be
your slave—
28 “just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to
serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.” *Life Lessons*

Two Blind Men Receive Their Sight

29 Now as they went out of Jericho, a great multitude followed
Him.
30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the road, when they
heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, “Have
mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David!”
31 Then the multitude warned them that they should be
quiet; but they cried out all the more, saying, “Have mercy on
us, O Lord, Son of David!”
32 So Jesus stood still and called them, and said, “What do
you want Me to do for you?”
33 They said to Him, “Lord, that our eyes may be opened.”
34 So Jesus had compassion and touched their eyes. And
immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.

Matthew 21

The Triumphal Entry

1 Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to
Bethphage,[a] at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two
disciples,
2 saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and
immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her.
Loose *them* and bring *them* to Me.
3 "And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The
Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them."
4 All[b] this was done that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by the prophet, saying: *Life Lessons*

> 5 *"Tell the daughter of Zion,*
> *'Behold, your King is coming to you,*
> *Lowly, and sitting on a donkey,*
> *A colt, the foal of a donkey.' "*[c]

6 So the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them.
7 They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on
them, and set *Him*[d] on them.
8 And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the
road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread
them on the road.
9 Then the multitudes who went before and those who
followed cried out, saying:

> "Hosanna to the Son of David!
> *'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the*
> *LORD!'*[e]
> Hosanna in the highest!"

10 And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was
moved, saying, “Who is this?”
11 So the multitudes said, “This is Jesus, the prophet from
Nazareth of Galilee.”

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

12 Then Jesus went into the temple of God[f] and drove out all
those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the
tables of the money changers and the seats of those who
sold doves. *Life Lessons*
13 And He said to them, “It is written, *‘My house shall be
called a house of prayer,’*[g] but you have made it a *‘den of
thieves.’ ”*[h]
14 Then *the* blind and *the* lame came to Him in the temple,
and He healed them.
15 But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful
things that He did, and the children crying out in the temple
and saying, “Hosanna to the Son of David!” they were
indignant
16 and said to Him, “Do You hear what these are saying?”
And Jesus said to them, “Yes. Have you never read,

> *‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants*
> *You have perfected praise’*?”[i]

17 Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany,
and He lodged there.

The Fig Tree Withered

18 Now in the morning, as He returned to the city, He was
hungry.
19 And seeing a fig tree by the road, He came to it and
found nothing on it but leaves, and said to it, “Let no fruit

grow on you ever again.” Immediately the fig tree withered away.

The Lesson of the Withered Fig Tree

20And when the disciples saw *it,* they marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither away so soon?”

21So Jesus answered and said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ it will be done.

22“And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

Jesus’ Authority Questioned

23Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted Him as He was teaching, and said, “By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority?”

24But Jesus answered and said to them, “I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25“The baptism of John—where was it from? From heaven or from men?” And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say to us, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’

26“But if we say, ‘From men,’ we fear the multitude, for all count John as a prophet.”

27So they answered Jesus and said, “We do not know.” And He said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

The Parable of the Two Sons

28 “But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came
to the first and said, ‘Son, go, work today in my vineyard.’
29 “He answered and said, ‘I will not,’ but afterward he
regretted it and went.
30 “Then he came to the second and said likewise. And he
answered and said, ‘I *go,* sir,’ but he did not go.
31 “Which of the two did the will of *his* father?” They said to
Him, “The first.” Jesus said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you
that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God
before you.
32 “For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and
you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots
believed him; and when you saw *it,* you did not afterward
relent and believe him.

The Parable of the Wicked Vinedressers

33 “Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who
planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a
winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to
vinedressers and went into a far country.
34 “Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants
to the vinedressers, that they might receive its fruit.
35 “And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed
one, and stoned another.
36 “Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and
they did likewise to them.
37 “Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They
will respect my son.’
38 “But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said
among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and
seize his inheritance.’

39 “So they took him and cast *him* out of the vineyard and killed *him*.
40 “Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?”
41 They said to Him, “He will destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease *his* vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to him the fruits in their seasons.”
42 Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures:

> *‘The stone which the builders rejected*
> *Has become the chief cornerstone.*
> *This was the LORD’s doing,*
> *And it is marvelous in our eyes’*?[j]

43 “Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it.
44 “And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.”
45 Now when the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, they perceived that He was speaking of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on Him, they feared the multitudes, because they took Him for a prophet.

Matthew 22

The Parable of the Wedding Feast

1And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said:

2“The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son,

3“and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come.

4“Again, he sent out other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, “See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle *are* killed, and all things *are* ready. Come to the wedding.” ’

5“But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business.

6“And the rest seized his servants, treated *them* spitefully, and killed *them*.

7“But when the king heard *about it,* he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8“Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.

9‘Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.’

10“So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding *hall* was filled with guests.

11“But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment.

12“So he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless.

13“Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and[a] cast *him* into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’
14“For many are called, but few *are* chosen.” *Life Lessons*

The Pharisees: Is It Lawful to Pay Taxes to Caesar?

15Then the Pharisees went and plotted how they might entangle Him in *His* talk.
16And they sent to Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that You are true, and teach the way of God in truth; nor do You care about anyone, for You do not regard the person of men.
17“Tell us, therefore, what do You think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?”
18But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, “Why do you test Me, *you* hypocrites?
19“Show Me the tax money.” So they brought Him a denarius.
20And He said to them, “Whose image and inscription *is* this?”
21They said to Him, “Caesar’s.” And He said to them, “Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.”
22When they had heard *these words,* they marveled, and left Him and went their way.

The Sadducees: What About the Resurrection?

23The same day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him and asked Him,

24 saying: “Teacher, Moses said that if a man dies, having
no children, his brother shall marry his wife and raise up
offspring for his brother.
25 “Now there were with us seven brothers. The first died
after he had married, and having no offspring, left his wife to
his brother.
26 “Likewise the second also, and the third, even to the
seventh.
27 “Last of all the woman died also.
28 “Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven
will she be? For they all had her.”
29 Jesus answered and said to them, “You are mistaken, not
knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God. *Life Lessons*
30 “For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given
in marriage, but are like angels of God[b] in heaven.
31 “But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you
not read what was spoken to you by God, saying,
32 *‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God
of Jacob’*?[c] God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.”
33 And when the multitudes heard *this,* they were
astonished at His teaching.

The Scribes: Which Is the First Commandment of All?

34 But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the
Sadducees, they gathered together.
35 Then one of them, a lawyer, asked *Him a question,*
testing Him, and saying,
36 “Teacher, which *is* the great commandment in the law?”
37 Jesus said to him, “ *‘You shall love the LORD your God
with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your
mind.’*[d]

38 “This is *the* first and great commandment.
39 “And *the* second *is* like it: *‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’*[e]
40 “On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.” *Life Lessons*

Jesus: How Can David Call His Descendant Lord?

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 saying, “What do you think about the Christ? Whose Son is He?” They said to Him, “The *Son* of David.”
43 He said to them, “How then does David in the Spirit call Him *‘Lord,’* saying:

> 44 *‘The LORD said to my Lord,*
> *“Sit at My right hand,*
> *Till I make Your enemies Your footstool” ’*?[f]

45 “If David then calls Him *‘Lord,’* how is He his Son?”
46 And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor from that day on did anyone dare question Him anymore.

Matthew 23

Woe to the Scribes and Pharisees

1 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples,
2 saying: “The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat.
3 “Therefore whatever they tell you to observe,[a] *that* observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do.
4 “For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay *them* on men’s shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 “But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments.
6 “They love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues,
7 “greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, ‘Rabbi, Rabbi.’
8 “But you, do not be called ‘Rabbi’; for One is your Teacher, the Christ,[b] and you are all brethren.
9 “Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven.
10 “And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ.
11 “But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant.
* 12 “And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.
13 “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in *yourselves,* nor do you allow those who are entering to go in. *Life Lessons*

14 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you
devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make long
prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation.[c]
15 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you
travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won,
you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves.
16 “Woe to you, blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears by
the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of
the temple, he is obliged *to perform it*.’
17 “Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gold or the
temple that sanctifies[d] the gold?
18 “And, ‘Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but
whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obliged *to*
perform it.’
19 “Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gift or the altar
that sanctifies the gift?
20 “Therefore he who swears by the altar, swears by it and
by all things on it.
21 “He who swears by the temple, swears by it and by Him
who dwells[e] in it.
22 “And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of
God and by Him who sits on it.
23 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you
pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected
the weightier *matters* of the law: justice and mercy and faith.
These you ought to have done, without leaving the others
undone.
24 “Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!
25 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you
cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are
full of extortion and self-indulgence.[f]
26 “Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and
dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you
are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful
outwardly, but inside are full of dead *men’s* bones and all
uncleanness.
28“Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men,
but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. *Life Lessons*
29“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because
you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the
monuments of the righteous,
30“and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we
would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the
prophets.’
31“Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you
are sons of those who murdered the prophets.
32“Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ *guilt*.
33“Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the
condemnation of hell?
34“Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and
scribes: *some* of them you will kill and crucify, and *some* of
them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute
from city to city,
35“that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on
the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of
Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between
the temple and the altar.
36“Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon
this generation.

Jesus Laments over Jerusalem

37“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets
and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to
gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks
under *her* wings, but you were not willing! *Life Lessons*

38 “See! Your house is left to you desolate;
39 “for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say,
‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!’ ”[g]

Matthew 24

Jesus Predicts the Destruction of the Temple

1 Then Jesus went out and departed from the temple, and His
disciples came up to show Him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said to them, “Do you not see all these things?
Assuredly, I say to you, not *one* stone shall be left here upon
another, that shall not be thrown down.”

The Signs of the Times and the End of the Age

3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to
Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? And
what *will be* the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the
age?”
4 And Jesus answered and said to them: “Take heed that no
one deceives you.
5 “For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’
and will deceive many. *Life Lessons*
6 “And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that
you are not troubled; for all[a] *these things* must come to pass,
but the end is not yet.
7 “For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against
kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences,[b] and
earthquakes in various places.
8 “All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.
9 “Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you,
and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake.

10 “And then many will be offended, will betray one another,
and will hate one another.
11 “Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many.
12 “And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many
will grow cold.
13 “But he who endures to the end shall be saved.
14 “And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all
the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will
come. *Life Lessons*

The Great Tribulation

15 “Therefore when you see the *‘abomination of desolation,’*[c]
spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place”
(whoever reads, let him understand),
16 “then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.
17 “Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take
anything out of his house.
18 “And let him who is in the field not go back to get his
clothes.
19 “But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are
nursing babies in those days!
20 “And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the
Sabbath.
21 “For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not
been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor
ever shall be.
22 “And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would
be saved; but for the elect’s sake those days will be
shortened.
23 “Then if anyone says to you, ‘Look, here *is* the Christ!’ or
‘There!’ do not believe *it*.
24 “For false christs and false prophets will rise and show
great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the

elect.

25 “See, I have told you beforehand.

26 “Therefore if they say to you, ‘Look, He is in the desert!’ do not go out; *or* ‘Look, *He is* in the inner rooms!’ do not believe *it*.

27 “For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 “For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

The Coming of the Son of Man

29 “Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

30 “Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 “And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

The Parable of the Fig Tree

32 “Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer *is* near.

33 “So you also, when you see all these things, know that it[d] is near—at the doors!

34 “Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place.

*35“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by
no means pass away.

No One Knows the Day or Hour

36“But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the
angels of heaven,[e] but My Father only.
37“But as the days of Noah *were,* so also will the coming of
the Son of Man be.
38“For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and
drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that
Noah entered the ark,
39“and did not know until the flood came and took them all
away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.
40“Then two *men* will be in the field: one will be taken and
the other left.
41“Two *women will be* grinding at the mill: one will be taken
and the other left.
42“Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour[f] your
Lord is coming.
43“But know this, that if the master of the house had known
what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and
not allowed his house to be broken into.
44“Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is
coming at an hour you do not expect. *Life Lessons*

The Faithful Servant and the Evil Servant

45“Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master
made ruler over his household, to give them food in due
season?
46“Blessed *is* that servant whom his master, when he
comes, will find so doing.

47 “Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over
all his goods.
48 “But if that evil servant says in his heart, ‘My master is
delaying his coming,’[g]
49 “and begins to beat *his* fellow servants, and to eat and
drink with the drunkards,
50 “the master of that servant will come on a day when he is
not looking for *him* and at an hour that he is not aware of,
51 “and will cut him in two and appoint *him* his portion with
the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25

The Parable of the Wise and Foolish Virgins

1 “Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins
who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.
2 “Now five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.
3 “Those who *were* foolish took their lamps and took no oil
with them,
4 “but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5 “But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all
slumbered and slept.
6 “And at midnight a cry was *heard:* ‘Behold, the bridegroom
is coming;[a] go out to meet him!’
7 “Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps.
8 “And the foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us *some* of your oil,
for our lamps are going out.’
9 “But the wise answered, saying, ‘*No,* lest there should not
be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell,
and buy for yourselves.’
10 “And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and
those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and
the door was shut.
11 “Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, ‘Lord,
Lord, open to us!’
12 “But he answered and said, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, I do
not know you.’
13 “Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the
hour[b] in which the Son of Man is coming. *Life Lessons*

The Parable of the Talents

14“For *the kingdom of heaven is* like a man traveling to a far country, *who* called his own servants and delivered his goods to them.

15“And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey.

16“Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents.

17“And likewise he who *had received* two gained two more also.

18“But he who had received one went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord’s money.

19“After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them.

20“So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, ‘Lord, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents besides them.’

21“His lord said to him, ‘Well *done,* good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’

22“He also who had received two talents came and said, ‘Lord, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents besides them.’

23“His lord said to him, ‘Well *done,* good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’

24“Then he who had received the one talent came and said, ‘Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed.

25‘And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, *there* you have *what is* yours.’

26“But his lord answered and said to him, ‘You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed.

27‘So you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest.
28‘So take the talent from him, and give *it* to him who has ten talents.
29‘For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.
30‘And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

The Son of Man Will Judge the Nations

31“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy[c] angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.
32“All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats.
33“And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.
34“Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: *Life Lessons*
35‘for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in;
36‘I *was* naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’
37“Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You,* or thirsty and give *You* drink?
38‘When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked and clothe *You?*
39‘Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’

40 “And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I
say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these
My brethren, you did *it* to Me.’
41 “Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart
from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the
devil and his angels:
42 ‘for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty
and you gave Me no drink;
43 ‘I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and
you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit
Me.’
44 “Then they also will answer Him,[d] saying, ‘Lord, when did
we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or
in prison, and did not minister to You?’
45 “Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Assuredly, I say to
you, inasmuch as you did not do *it* to one of the least of
these, you did not do *it* to Me.’
46 “And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but
the righteous into eternal life.” *Life Lessons*

Matthew 26

The Plot to Kill Jesus

1 Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these
sayings, *that* He said to His disciples,
2 "You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son
of Man will be delivered up to be crucified."
3 Then the chief priests, the scribes,[a] and the elders of the
people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was
called Caiaphas,
4 and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill *Him*.
5 But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an
uproar among the people."

The Anointing at Bethany

6 And when Jesus was in Bethany at the house of Simon the
leper,
7 a woman came to Him having an alabaster flask of very
costly fragrant oil, and she poured *it* on His head as He sat *at
the table*.
8 But when His disciples saw *it,* they were indignant, saying,
"Why this waste?
9 "For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and
given to *the* poor."
10 But when Jesus was aware of *it,* He said to them, "Why do
you trouble the woman? For she has done a good work for
Me.
11 "For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do
not have always.
12 "For in pouring this fragrant oil on My body, she did *it* for
My burial.

13 “Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.” *Life Lessons*

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests
15 and said, “What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?” And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver.
16 So from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him.

Jesus Celebrates Passover with His Disciples

17 Now on the first day of the *Feast* of the Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, “Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?”
18 And He said, “Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.” ’ ”
19 So the disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they prepared the Passover.
20 When evening had come, He sat down with the twelve.
21 Now as they were eating, He said, “Assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me.”
22 And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, “Lord, is it I?”
23 He answered and said, “He who dipped *his* hand with Me in the dish will betray Me.
24 “The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.”

25 Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said,
“Rabbi, is it I?” He said to him, “You have said it.”

Jesus Institutes the Lord’s Supper

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed[b] and
broke *it,* and gave *it* to the disciples and said, “Take, eat; this
is My body.”
27 Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to
them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you.
28 “For this is My blood of the new[c] covenant, which is shed
for many for the remission of sins.
29 “But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine
from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My
Father’s kingdom.” *Life Lessons*
30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the
Mount of Olives.

Jesus Predicts Peter’s Denial

31 Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will be made to
stumble because of Me this night, for it is written:

> *‘I will strike the Shepherd,*
> *And the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’*[d]

32 “But after I have been raised, I will go before you to
Galilee.”
33 Peter answered and said to Him, “Even if all are made to
stumble because of You, I will never be made to stumble.”
34 Jesus said to him, “Assuredly, I say to you that this night,
before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times.”
35 Peter said to Him, “Even if I have to die with You, I will not
deny You!” And so said all the disciples.

The Prayer in the Garden

36Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane,
and said to the disciples, “Sit here while I go and pray over
there.”
37And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee,
and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed. *Life Lessons*
38Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful,
even to death. Stay here and watch with Me.”
39He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed,
saying, “O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from
Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You *will*.” *Life Examples: Jesus*
40Then He came to the disciples and found them sleeping,
and said to Peter, “What? Could you not watch with Me one
hour?
41“Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The
spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.”
42Again, a second time, He went away and prayed, saying,
“O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless[e] I
drink it, Your will be done.”
43And He came and found them asleep again, for their eyes
were heavy.
44So He left them, went away again, and prayed the third
time, saying the same words.
45Then He came to His disciples and said to them, “Are *you*
still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand, and the
Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46“Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand.”

Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane

47And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the
twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came
from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now His betrayer had given them a sign, saying,
“Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him.”
49 Immediately he went up to Jesus and said, “Greetings,
Rabbi!” and kissed Him.
50 But Jesus said to him, “Friend, why have you come?”
Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and took Him.
51 And suddenly, one of those *who were* with Jesus
stretched out *his* hand and drew his sword, struck the servant
of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
52 But Jesus said to him, “Put your sword in its place, for all
who take the sword will perish[f] by the sword.
53 “Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and
He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels?
54 “How then could the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must
happen thus?”
55 In that hour Jesus said to the multitudes, “Have you come
out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? I
sat daily with you, teaching in the temple, and you did not
seize Me.
56 “But all this was done that the Scriptures of the prophets
might be fulfilled.” Then all the disciples forsook Him and
fled.

Jesus Faces the Sanhedrin

57 And those who had laid hold of Jesus led *Him* away to
Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders
were assembled.
58 But Peter followed Him at a distance to the high priest’s
courtyard. And he went in and sat with the servants to see
the end.
59 Now the chief priests, the elders,[g] and all the council
sought false testimony against Jesus to put Him to death,

60but found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none.[h] But at last two false witnesses[i] came forward
61and said, “This *fellow* said, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days.’ ”
62And the high priest arose and said to Him, “Do You answer nothing? What *is it* these men testify against You?”
63But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, “I put You under oath by the living God: Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!”
*64Jesus said to him, “*It is as* you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.”
65Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard His blasphemy!
66“What do you think?” They answered and said, “He is deserving of death.”
67Then they spat in His face and beat Him; and others struck *Him* with the palms of their hands,
68saying, “Prophesy to us, Christ! Who is the one who struck You?”

Peter Denies Jesus, and Weeps Bitterly

69Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard. And a servant girl came to him, saying, “You also were with Jesus of Galilee.”
70But he denied it before *them* all, saying, “I do not know what you are saying.”
71And when he had gone out to the gateway, another *girl* saw him and said to those *who were* there, “This *fellow* also was with Jesus of Nazareth.”

[72]But again he denied with an oath, “I do not know the Man!”

[73]And a little later those who stood by came up and said to Peter, “Surely you also are *one* of them, for your speech betrays you.”

[74]Then he began to curse and swear, *saying,* “I do not know the Man!” Immediately a rooster crowed.

[75]And Peter remembered the word of Jesus who had said to him, “Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times.” So he went out and wept bitterly.

Matthew 27

Jesus Handed Over to Pontius Pilate

1When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the
people plotted against Jesus to put Him to death.
2And when they had bound Him, they led Him away and
delivered Him to Pontius[a] Pilate the governor.

Judas Hangs Himself

3Then Judas, His betrayer, seeing that He had been
condemned, was remorseful and brought back the thirty
pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,
4saying, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.” And
they said, “What *is that* to us? You see *to it*!”
5Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and
departed, and went and hanged himself.
6But the chief priests took the silver pieces and said, “It is
not lawful to put them into the treasury, because they are the
price of blood.”
7And they consulted together and bought with them the
potter’s field, to bury strangers in.
8Therefore that field has been called the Field of Blood to
this day.
9Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the
prophet, saying, *“And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the
value of Him who was priced,* whom they of the children of
Israel priced,
10 *“and gave them for the potter’s field, as the LORD
directed me.”*[b]

Jesus Faces Pilate

11Now Jesus stood before the governor. And the governor asked Him, saying, “Are You the King of the Jews?” Jesus said to him, “*It is as* you say.”

12And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing.

13Then Pilate said to Him, “Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?”

14But He answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly. *Life Lessons*

Taking the Place of Barabbas

15Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to releasing to the multitude one prisoner whom they wished.

16And at that time they had a notorious prisoner called Barabbas.[c]

17Therefore, when they had gathered together, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?”

18For he knew that they had handed Him over because of envy.

19While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, “Have nothing to do with that just Man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of Him.” *Life Lessons*

20But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus.

21The governor answered and said to them, “Which of the two do you want me to release to you?” They said, “Barabbas!”

22Pilate said to them, “What then shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?” *They* all said to him, “Let Him be crucified!”

23Then the governor said, “Why, what evil has He done?” But they cried out all the more, saying, “Let Him be

crucified!”

24When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but rather *that* a tumult was rising, he took water and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this just Person.[d] You see *to it*.”

25And all the people answered and said, “His blood *be* on us and on our children.”

26Then he released Barabbas to them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *Him* to be crucified.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

27Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole garrison around Him.

28And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him.

29When they had twisted a crown of thorns, they put *it* on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And they bowed the knee before Him and mocked Him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!”

30Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head.

31And when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His *own* clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified.

The King on a Cross

32Now as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name. Him they compelled to bear His cross.

33And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a Skull,

34they gave Him sour[e] wine mingled with gall to drink. But when He had tasted *it,* He would not drink.

35 Then they crucified Him, and divided His garments,
casting lots,[f] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by
the prophet:

> *“They divided My garments among them,*
> *And for My clothing they cast lots.”*[g]

36 Sitting down, they kept watch over Him there.
37 And they put up over His head the accusation written
against Him:

THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the
right and another on the left.
39 And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging
their heads
40 and saying, “You who destroy the temple and build *it* in
three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come
down from the cross.”
41 Likewise the chief priests also, mocking with the scribes
and elders,[h] said,
42 “He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He is the
King of Israel,[i] let Him now come down from the cross, and we
will believe Him.[j]
43 “He trusted in God; let Him deliver Him now if He will
have Him; for He said, ‘I am the Son of God.’ ”
44 Even the robbers who were crucified with Him reviled Him
with the same thing. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Dies on the Cross

45 Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was
darkness over all the land.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud
voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” that is, *“My God,*
My God, why have You forsaken Me?”[k]
47 Some of those who stood there, when they heard *that,*
said, “This Man is calling for Elijah!”
48 Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled *it*
with sour wine and put *it* on a reed, and offered it to Him to
drink.
49 The rest said, “Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come
to save Him.”
50 And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded
up His spirit.
51 Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from
top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were
split,
52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the
saints who had fallen asleep were raised;
53 and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they
went into the holy city and appeared to many.
54 So when the centurion and those with him, who were
guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and the things that had
happened, they feared greatly, saying, “Truly this was the
Son of God!”
55 And many women who followed Jesus from Galilee,
ministering to Him, were there looking on from afar,
56 among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of
James and Joses,[l] and the mother of Zebedee’s sons.

Jesus Buried in Joseph’s Tomb

57 Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from
Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a
disciple of Jesus.

58This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him.
59When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
60and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed.
61And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb.

Pilate Sets a Guard

62On the next day, which followed the Day of Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees gathered together to Pilate,
63saying, “Sir, we remember, while He was still alive, how that deceiver said, ‘After three days I will rise.’ *Life Lessons*
64“Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest His disciples come by night[m] and steal Him *away,* and say to the people, ‘He has risen from the dead.’ So the last deception will be worse than the first.”
65Pilate said to them, “You have a guard; go your way, make *it* as secure as you know how.”
66So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting the guard.

Matthew 28

He Is Risen

1Now after the Sabbath, as the first *day* of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb.

2And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door,[a] and sat on it.

3His countenance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow.

4And the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead *men*. *Life Lessons*

5But the angel answered and said to the women, “Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified.

6“He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. *Life Lessons*

7“And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you.”

8So they went out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring His disciples word.

The Women Worship the Risen Lord

9And as they went to tell His disciples,[b] behold, Jesus met them, saying, “Rejoice!” So they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him.

10Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid. Go *and* tell My brethren to go to Galilee, and there they will see Me.”

The Soldiers Are Bribed

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard
came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the
things that had happened.
12 When they had assembled with the elders and consulted
together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers,
13 saying, "Tell them, 'His disciples came at night and stole
Him *away* while we slept.'
14 "And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will appease
him and make you secure."
15 So they took the money and did as they were instructed;
and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until
this day.

The Great Commission

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the
mountain which Jesus had appointed for them.
17 When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some
doubted. *Life Lessons*
18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority
has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. *Life Lessons*
19 "Go therefore[c] and make disciples of all the nations,
baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and
of the Holy Spirit, *Answers to Life's Questions: Do I have a role to play in communicating God's truth to others?*
* 20 "teaching them to observe all things that I have
commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, *even* to the
end of the age." Amen.[d]

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Salmon begot Boaz by Rahab, Boaz begot Obed by Ruth.***

In 1:1–17, Matthew writes that Christ is Abraham's heir and the fulfillment of God's promise to him (Gen. 22:16–18). It is especially noteworthy that four women are included in the genealogy and that three of them—Tamar, Ruth, and Rahab—were Gentiles. Paul explains in Galatians 3:28, 29, "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." How appropriate for the Messiah—who would save the world from sin—to show through His own lineage that no one is shut out from God's promise!

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***The birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit.***

Jesus Christ alone can be our sinless Sin-Bearer because only He was born in this miraculous manner. Through the virgin birth, He was unstained by sin and demonstrated His nature as both fully human *and* fully God (Is. 7:14).

Answers to Life's Questions

What are the characteristics of a godly man?

Matt. 1:18–25

Until he became engaged to Mary, Joseph's life probably resembled that of most other men in his hometown. No doubt he had business concerns and goals for the future—but nothing seriously interrupted his daily routine until Mary informed him she was pregnant. This was when his life changed rapidly.

The news was shocking to him, and rather than disgrace Mary, Joseph planned to send her away (Matt. 1:19). But God saw the confusion building within Joseph's mind and sent His angel to guide him: "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins" (vv. 20, 21). From this point on, Joseph never questioned the Lord's method or motive. He realized that the God of the universe had chosen him to watch over Mary and the Son she would have. He remained faithful not only to his wife, but also to the Lord.

Joseph showed courage by ignoring the ugly rumors swirling around town about Mary's pregnancy; he valued God's plan above what others thought of him. He remained sensitive to the Holy Spirit, demonstrated by his acceptance of His guidance. After the birth of Jesus, an angel appeared to him, warning him of impending danger. Joseph immediately took Mary and Jesus to Egypt, where they found safety until the threat passed (Matt. 2:13–15). As we look at the life of Joseph, we find that he was a humble man who honored God by obeying His Word. He remained consistent and content, and he could be counted on to follow the Lord, regardless of the personal costs.

How can you grow in your faith to become a godly individual? Begin by committing yourself to a consistent, daily walk with Christ. Attend a church where the Word of God is proclaimed as the standard of life. Make a commitment to God and to your loved ones that you will not abandon your devotion to Christ or to them.

You will gain a sense of godly responsibility when you stand up for what is right. A committed Christian is not easily swayed, but is filled with conviction, faith, and a desire to know God intimately. When Joseph had no one else to guide and comfort him, he turned to God and found the strength and love he needed to get through the most difficult of circumstances.

You will, too. Will you make Joseph's spiritual commitment your own today?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

1:20 — ***But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream.***

Why didn't the angel Gabriel appear to Joseph when he appeared to Mary? We're not told. But God always reveals His will to us at just the right moment.

Life Examples

The Wise Men

Giving Passionate Praise

Matt. 2:1–12

The wise men eagerly journeyed to Bethlehem to give a royal welcome to the baby Jesus—God's promised gift of salvation to mankind. They packed gold, frankincense, and myrrh so they could join in the heavenly worship of the infant King. These men formed an important part of the celebration that surrounded Christ's birth. In fact, they represented *you* in God's great plan. They came to worship the Lord of lords and the King of kings, and their visit to the Christ child symbolizes the thousands of men and women who have humbly sought the Messiah throughout history.

Through your own seeking and serving, you become part of the heavenly symphony that gives passionate praise to the Savior. Allow your heart to burst into song at the thought of Him. Permit the tune of your being to swell with the joy of who He is. Just like the wise men,

you have joined the great multitude in never-ending worship. Seek Him and sing, for surely He is worthy.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***When he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born.***

Herod believed enough in the prophecies to inquire where the Messiah would be born, but his intentions were not to know the Son of God. They were not honorable. Herod wanted to kill Jesus. Compromise and sin are very dangerous. Greed and the desire for power can be deadly. This ruler wanted to ensure his stronghold on the Jewish people. Therefore, he looked for a way to prevent the fulfillment of this prophecy.

Life Lessons

2:8 — ***"Go and search carefully for the young Child, and when you have found Him, bring back word to me, that I may come and worship Him also."***

Herod tried to be a cunning actor and use his deceptive skills to convince the wise men that he was sincere. Anyone can pretend to love God—but the proof is in a person's character, and Herod's was sinfully flawed. Thankfully, the men were not deceived. The Lord warned them about Herod, and they returned to their own country without telling him that they had seen Christ (Matt. 2:12).

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him.***

The wise men probably visited Jesus when He was about two years old. They came to a house instead of a stable and saw the Child rather than an infant. Regardless of His age, however, they worshiped Him and acknowledged Him as the Messiah (Matt. 2:6).

Life Lessons

2:22 — ***And being warned by God in a dream, he turned aside into the region of Galilee.***

Four times in this short narrative, Joseph received divine instructions through dreams. The wise men also received God's message of warning and guidance through a dream they had. The Lord uses many methods to communicate His will to us. Asking Him to make us sensitive to the voice of His Spirit is a sure way to learn His plan for the future.

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***"Bear fruits worthy of repentance."***

Genuine repentance leads not only to a change in attitude, but also to a change in behavior. Merely feeling sorry for some wrong action does not constitute repentance.

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."***

In His holiness, Jesus submitted Himself to John's baptism to provide a perfect example to us of how to live in righteousness and obedience to the Father (Rom. 6:3, 4).

Life Lessons

4:1 — ***Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.***

The Holy Spirit led Jesus to a barren place where the devil waited to tempt Him. We should never doubt God's leading just because we run into temptation. Though God will never tempt us (James 1:13), He will test our faith to see if we will stay on the course that He has set for us to follow. If you are uncertain and need His assurance, ask Him to confirm His will to you. He will answer whenever you pray and request His guidance.

Life Lessons

4:3 — ***When the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God."***

Satan is a relentless foe. He will stop at nothing to tempt us into doubting the Word of God and His promises. Just as He did with Eve in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3), he will whisper words of doubt saying the

Lord cannot be trusted or that what He has said is not the whole truth. We know Satan is a liar. When God gives us a word of direction or a promise, we can claim it and believe it based on who is doing the talking to us—the sovereign God of the universe.

Life Lessons

4:4, 7, 10 — *"It is written . . . It is written . . . It is written."*

Jesus responded to each of Satan's three temptations by appealing to the unchanging Word of God: "It is written"! If we want to successfully overcome temptation, we *must* do the same—use God's Word as our offensive weapons against an inferior foe. This means we must take time to read and study His Word. You cannot go into battle each day unarmed—and yet, many do this very thing by ignoring the Bible and the principles it contains.

Life Lessons

4:23 — *Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.*

The earthly ministry of Jesus focused on teaching, preaching, and healing. He instructed, exhorted, and cured the people. Why? The reason was to demonstrate God's love and care for us. Jesus wanted the people to know that they could have a personal and intimate relationship with the Father.

Life Lessons

5:6 — ***"Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled."***

To hunger and thirst for righteousness ultimately means that one yearns for God. And those who long for the Lord—the true King of kings, not a false deity of their own imaginations—will find Him and be filled to overflowing with joy, peace, happiness, and true contentment.

Life Lessons

5:13 — ***"You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men."***

Jesus wants us to take our roles as salt seriously—both as a preservative and a seasoning. Through us, the lost are to be drawn to the Lord—preserved for eternal life. They also "taste and see that the LORD is good" (Ps. 34:8) and see that following Him is life at its very best.

Life Lessons

5:16 — ***"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven."***

Does anyone know that you are a light burning with the fire of heaven? What "good works" do they see you doing that reflect well on your heavenly Father? How does your faith cause you to behave differently from anyone else?

Life Lessons

5:17 — ***"Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill."***

Some people mistakenly think that Jesus' revelation of God is totally different from the Old Testament, but this is completely false. Jesus is the "the express image of His person" (Heb. 1:3)—as He always was in time past and as He will always be. He came as the fulfillment of the Law and the promise of salvation to this lost world.

Life Lessons

5:28 — ***"I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart."***

Jesus made it clear that God is not after outward compliance but inward change. He doesn't want religious fanatics but spiritually transformed men and women, whose lives are completely devoted to Him. He wants people who love to do His will.

Life Lessons

5:37 — ***"Let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil one."***

Jesus discouraged oath-taking because this amounted to nothing more than human works. When we break an oath, it reflects badly on our godly character and on the Lord Jesus. As believers, our words should be just as trustworthy as any vow.

What the Bible Says About

Loving the Unlovable

Matt. 5:44

What do you do when someone cuts you off in traffic or a friend has offended you? Do you become hurt by the thoughtless or deliberate actions done toward you? Do you immediately forgive those who hurt you, or do you sulk with feelings of unforgiveness? How do you typically react?

Jesus tells us that our behavior must radically differ from that of the world: “I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you” (Matt. 5:44). So what should you do when someone offends you? Follow these basic steps to ensure a Christ-centered response.

1. Forgive the offender.

Hurt, when not addressed properly, turns into bitterness and an unforgiving spirit. Through the grace of Jesus Christ, you have the spiritual resources to forgive others (Matt. 18:21–35; Eph. 4:32). When you release someone of a debt he or she owes, you are no longer bound by a spirit of unforgiveness or bitterness. You are free to see that individual as Christ does—anger no longer has the power to rule your life and decisions. Forgiveness does not mean that what the person did was right. It means that you have turned him or her over to God. You are no longer holding on to the unforgiveness, and you are free to live fully for Jesus Christ.

2. Seek to understand before you seek to be understood.

Practice the skill of listening, and try to imagine the perspective of the offender. What might have motivated his actions? What is going on in his or her life? Many times, a person who hurts you is also a victim of hurt. Understanding the offender’s private pain could be a key step toward reconciliation or preventing further conflicts.

3. Speak with noncombative yet truthful words.

Speaking the truth in love does not mean that your words will lack impact. Sometimes the truth can be very unsettling, and the individual who has wounded you may need to grapple with some tough issues regarding his or her thoughtless actions toward you.

Only the Lord can work in a person’s heart. You can pressure him or her for an apology, but God is the One who must convict the other

person that what he or she has done is wrong. Your best course of action is to extend patience, love, and forgiveness because this is what the Lord extends to you. And one day even your "worst enemy" could become your best friend in Christ. Whatever the result, you can be sure of God's blessing as you seek His way of dealing with those who hurt you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

5:48 — *"Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect."*

The only way to be perfect as the Father is to be clothed, through faith, with the righteousness of Christ (Is. 61:10; Gal. 3:26, 27; Col. 3:9–17). This is necessary, for without holiness "no one will see the Lord" (Heb. 12:14).

Life Lessons

6:4 — *"Your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly."*

We do not need to boast about our Spirit-led good deeds or advertise the kind things we do that might otherwise be overlooked. God gives the only rewards that matter, and He keeps careful tally.

Life Lessons

6:7 — ***"When you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words."***

Effective prayer is not magic; it's not about speaking the right string of words or using the correct formula so that God will move on our behalf. Instead, it's about communicating on a heart-to-heart level with the Lord of the universe. We have an awesome opportunity to draw near to Him and learn His ways.

Life Lessons

6:21 — ***"Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also."***

What do you think about most throughout the day? What causes your heart to beat fast in wonder and anticipation? What do you think you couldn't live without? Whatever has your attention is your treasure, but only God is truly worthy of your heart.

Life Lessons

6:24 — ***"No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other."***

Too many of us try to serve two masters: God *and* work, or God *and* bank accounts, or God *and* family. But Jesus says this is impossible, for

two masters inevitably give contradictory demands. Who will *you* serve?

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I overcome anxiety?

Matt. 6:25–34

God did not design you to be anxious or nervous. In His Sermon on the Mount, Jesus told the crowds, "Do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' . . . Do not worry about tomorrow" (Matt. 6:31, 34).

At some point, all of us have worried about the basics of life. Most of our anxieties involve fundamental things: where we live, what food we buy, what clothes to wear, what friends we have, and what others think about us. In all these concerns, the issue is one of faith and trust in God. Do we really believe that He will do what He has promised to do in His Word?

If you assume that you are the one who is in charge of your life, then you will battle anxiety and fear. However, if you understand the ways of the Lord, then you will know that He is in charge and that the sovereign God of the universe cares for you. If you worry and doubt His goodness, you will never have the peace He wants you to experience. Do you take time to acknowledge Him as your Provider? Your answer has everything to do with your anxiety level.

Have you ever watched a mouse running inside a wheel? The faster he runs, the faster the wheel moves—but he doesn't make the slightest progress. He does not even have the sense to get off the wheel. This is exactly what anxiety does to you. As fearful thoughts fill your mind, you begin to run faster, trying harder to meet the demands of others or to prevent an uncertain disaster. But you will never gain complete control over your circumstances because God is the One who is solely in control of all things.

There is only one way to step off the wheel and that is by acknowledging the Lord's ability to take care of every need you have. God created you. He knows your needs and the deepest desires of your heart (Ps. 37:4). He longs for you to end the anxiety cycle and let Him lead (Matt. 11:28). First Peter 5:6, 7 says, "Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in

due time, casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you." The word "casting" is related to the Greek verb used in Luke 19:35, when on Palm Sunday the people of Jerusalem threw their garments onto a colt for Jesus to ride. The word describes the same motion: a deliberate action of setting something down and leaving it there.

Jesus wants you to give your cares over to Him *and leave them with Him*. You depend on Him for life itself, and you acknowledge this by saying, "Here, Jesus. Take my problems. You have the answers! I trust You to show me what to do and to take care of the consequences."

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

6:32 — *"Your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things."*

God doesn't tell us to stop worrying over food and shelter and clothing because we don't really need them; He *knows* we need them. He wants us to stop worrying because He has promised to take care of every need we have.

Life Lessons

7:2 — *"For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you."*

Living by this simple guideline would eliminate the vast majority of our conflicts. Instead, we often pass judgment without thinking whether we could adhere to the same standard. Are you the type of person who

demonstrates the grace of God to others? Or do you demand more than you can bear yourself?

Life Lessons

7:7 — ***"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you."***

God has a wonderful plan for your life. But you must humble yourself before Him and ask Him to reveal this to you. When you knock on the door of His heart through prayer and thanksgiving, He opens Himself up to you. The greatest blessings we can receive are not material in nature. They are the blessings of His infinite love and care for us. He delights in showering us with good things—but we must present our requests to Him.

Life Lessons

7:12 — ***"Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets."***

If we want to be treated kindly, we must treat others with kindness. If we want to be given the benefit of the doubt, we must give others the benefit of the doubt. If we want good things for us, we must want good things for others.

Life Lessons

7:21 — ***"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven."***

The question that needs to be addressed here is: "What is the will of the Father?" Faith and belief in His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, are the only answers. Willing and eager obedience is the hallmark of someone who has truly come to faith in Christ. They obey, not because they want to earn God's favor, but because they feel delighted about already having received it.

Life Lessons

7:24 — ***"Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock."***

Obedience to God creates a firm foundation for living the Christian life. Those who obey out of love for Jesus build a solid life for themselves of strength and endurance. Terrible storms may hit them, but they can never destroy them.

Life Lessons

7:29 — ***He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.***

Jesus is the living Word of God (John 1:1). He taught with authority because this is who He is—the final authority of the Lord's truth given to mankind. Take the time to read straight through your Bible from Genesis to Revelation and notice the impact of statements like, "Thus says the Lord," and the words of Jesus when He says, "I say to you." When God speaks to us, our spirits know it is His voice, and we should have a strong urge to listen to Him and obey.

Life Lessons

8:9 — ***"I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me."***

The Roman centurion recognized in Jesus an authority far beyond what most observers understood. He trusted in Jesus' power and word because He first saw and acknowledged His divine authority.

Life Lessons

8:13 — ***Jesus said to the centurion, "Go your way; and as you have believed, so let it be done for you." And his servant was healed that same hour.***

Why is faith necessary for us to experience the miracles of God? The Lord delights to do extraordinary things for those who trust in His goodness and grace. When we exercise faith in God, we're telling Him, "I believe You."

Life Lessons

8:26 — ***He said to them, "Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?" Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.***

The storm terrified the disciples, but not the Lord. Why the difference? Jesus is God. He is over all things. A stormy tempest is no challenge to Him because He knows that the wind and the waves are subject to His

command. Therefore, the disciples had no need to fear because He was with them.

Life Lessons

8:34 — ***The whole city came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw Him, they begged Him to depart from their region.***

This verse reveals the sinful character of mankind. Jesus had just cast demons out of two men and sent the evil spirits into a herd of swine. The entire herd rushed toward a steep embankment and into the sea where they drowned. When the herdsmen reported what had happened to the people of the nearby town, the entire community became angry with the Savior. What was their chief concern? It was the potential drop in economy and loss of business. They were worried more about their financial welfare than their spiritual health. When they saw Jesus approaching their city, they asked Him to leave. Sadly, we are guilty of this same thing. We have grown accustomed to living with sin, and we don't want to think about God removing it, especially if it would mean a loss of perceived pleasure or income. But clinging to sin is one of the most deadly things we can do.

Life Lessons

9:2 — ***Jesus saw their faith.***

It would be hard to *see* faith if it never worked its way out in meaningful action. If our faith does not affect the way we live or ever get noticed by others, then perhaps it is not genuine faith at all (James 2:14–22).

Life Examples

Matthew

Leaving It All Behind

Matt. 9:9–13

After years of counting out coins, writing out customs receipts, and collecting Roman taxes from his Jewish countrymen, Matthew finally heard an offer he could not refuse. “Follow Me,” Jesus said to him, and at the sound of those words, Matthew “left all, rose up, and followed Him” (Luke 5:27, 28).

Notice the words Luke uses to emphasize Matthew’s call into ministry. He tells us that Matthew *left everything*—the money, his connections within the Roman government, and the powerful position he held. He left it all—except, praise God, his gift of accurate recordkeeping! Before his conversion, his name had been Levi, the son of Alphaeus (Mark 2:14). But after he accepted Christ’s call to ministry, Jesus gave him a new name, Matthew (“Gift of the Lord”). When Luke and Mark refer to Matthew, they identify him as Levi. But in Matthew 10:3, he refers to himself as “Matthew the tax collector”—a pointed reminder of a past he had given up.

What “old life” did you leave behind in order to fully follow the Son of God?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

23. You can never outgive God.
2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

9:13 — ***“Go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’”***

Throughout the Bible, God makes it clear that He wants our hearts to be turned toward Him and not that we merely offer lip service. He wants our genuine devotion, the kind that results in a change in

lifestyle and worship only to Him. Dutiful religious activity means nothing without personal surrender to the Lord.

Life Lessons

9:24 — ***"Make room, for the girl is not dead, but sleeping." And they ridiculed Him.***

Imagine telling the Savior—the Son of God—what to do. At first, the people apparently thought Christ's actions and directions were strange. But they quickly learned otherwise. Faith often looks ridiculous to those who don't have it, but we must trust Him and obey whatever He tells us to do anyway. Then we will see the Lord do what no one else can.

Life Lessons

9:36 — ***When He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.***

When Jesus saw the haggard masses, He couldn't help but feel compassion for them, so He continued to minister to them. He is the Good Shepherd.

Life Lessons

10:8 — ***"Freely you have received, freely give."***

God blesses us so that we can bless others. He does not show us His goodness so that we can hoard it all to ourselves without concern for the hurts of those around us.

Life Lessons

10:16 — ***"I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves."***

Jesus was under no illusions as He sent His disciples out to minister. He knew what was ahead for them—and He knows what is waiting for us. Still He sends us, to represent Him under His protection and with His wisdom and power.

Life Lessons

10:28 — ***"Do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."***

Just before His execution, Jesus told the Roman governor, Pilate, "You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above" (John 19:11). He didn't fear Pilate because He knew that His arrest and crucifixion were an integral part of the plan to provide for the salvation of mankind (Matt. 26:55, 56).

Life Lessons

10:34 — ***"Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword."***

At first these words seem to contradict Scripture verses like Luke 2:14 and John 14:27, where Jesus talks pointedly about the peace He offers each one of us. The peace of God is not the result of living any way you choose. It is the result of living a godly lifestyle, which is characterized by obedience to and faith in the Lord. In this sense, Jesus brings a sword to the hearts and minds of those who are living in sin and rebellion. For those who follow Him with devoted hearts, He offers His unshakable peace.

Life Lessons

10:42 — ***"Whoever gives one of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the name of a disciple, assuredly, I say to you, he shall by no means lose his reward."***

God doesn't reward only big jobs and important works. He loves to give, and He loves to reward obedience, no matter how small or insignificant it may seem to us.

Life Lessons

11:11 — ***"Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he."***

Today, believers have something unknown to the men and women in Old Testament times: the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit. We are the temple of the Holy Spirit, and that makes us great in God's eyes. While John's life and message were extremely important, we also have great worth because of Christ's life within us.

Life Lessons

11:29 — ***"Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls."***

All of us need rest, and Jesus promises to give it to us when we find our rest in Him. He is our Burden-Bearer. When we surrender the circumstances of our lives to Him, He lifts us up and infuses our hearts with fresh hope and wisdom. Some situations are just too difficult for us to handle, but nothing is too great for Him. He promises to refresh our weary souls when we cry out to Him.

Life Lessons

12:8 — ***"The Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."***

As the Creator of heaven and earth, Jesus was far greater than the Sabbath—a day instituted to remember His work of creation (Gen. 2:1–3). Jesus is Lord of all, and the Sabbath was intended to honor Him (Ex. 20:8–11).

Life Lessons

12:25 — ***Jesus knew their thoughts.***

The Book of Hebrews says, "All things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account" (4:13). And Paul says the Lord will "bring to light the hidden things of darkness and reveal the counsels of the hearts" (1 Cor. 4:5). Often we are tempted to think that God will not notice what we are doing. But He does. He is keenly interested in every aspect of our lives, including every thought we have. Therefore, we need to ask Him to guard our hearts and minds (Ps. 25:20; 2 Cor. 10:5).

Life Lessons

12:31 — ***"Every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men."***

Blasphemy against the Spirit is unforgivable because it means denying Jesus Christ is who He says He is and denying His gift of salvation. This is the unpardonable sin because you are literally rejecting the only One who can save you. God isn't going to force you to accept Jesus as your Savior. However, if you refuse to trust Christ, then you will face the consequences of your decision, which are judgment and condemnation (John 3:18). God will *never* reject anyone who is truly repentant. And if you've accepted Jesus as your Savior, then you can never commit the unpardonable sin.

Life Lessons

12:50 — ***"Whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother."***

Jesus came to earth to do the will of His Father, and so anyone who accepts Him as Savior and Lord is adopted into the family of God. The Lord's will for your life is to believe in the One He sent. As Acts 16:31 instructs, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved." A desire to please Him apart from salvation in Christ will never be enough. There must be a sincere change within a person's life—a transformation of character and conduct that can only follow genuine faith in Him.

Life Lessons

13:12 — ***“Whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.”***

Accountability and responsibility are earmarks of the Christian life, and this combination of promise and warning typifies a great deal of God’s instruction in His Word. He motivates us to seek Him, but He also cautions us against having a careless attitude—especially when He provides the wisdom and insight we need to live each day. That is why the apostle Paul admonishes us to walk as wise men and women (Eph. 5:15).

Life Lessons

13:23 — ***“He who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.”***

The Lord wants us to hear, understand, and put into practice His counsel and instruction. He doesn’t see us as vaults into which He hides Scripture, but rather as gardens in which His Word can sprout, grow, and bloom in glory to Him. Therefore, it is essential that we cultivate God’s Word in our lives. This includes sincere devotion to Him, the study of Scripture, prayer, and a commitment to worship Him each week in His house.

Life Lessons

13:38 — ***“The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one.”***

We may not like it, but God allows the righteous and the wicked to live alongside one another. One day, however, the situation will change. Jesus will return for His church. The enemy will be defeated. How do

you live the Christian life when it seems as if this dark age will consume you? There is only one way: faith in the Son of God. It is His love that binds us to Himself and protects us from the evil one.

Life Lessons

13:58 — ***He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.***

Unbelief acts like a wet blanket on a smoldering fire, discouraging anything from really getting started. Though we do not have the power to stop the Lord from acting on our behalf, a lack of faith can certainly prevent Him from pouring out His goodness on our lives. He is omniscient, and He knows the level of our faith. Why would a person doubt Him? There is only one answer: a lack of true knowledge concerning who God is. He is the awesome Lord of the universe who cares deeply and intimately for you and me.

Life Lessons

14:14 — ***When Jesus went out He saw a great multitude; and He was moved with compassion for them, and healed their sick.***

Compassion is God’s natural response to human suffering. Jesus had gone to a remote place to be alone, but when the crowds followed Him, He ministered to them and refused to ignore them.

Life Lessons

14:23 — ***And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. Now when evening came, He was alone there.***

Jesus spent a good deal of His time alone in prayer. He made this a regular practice because He knew He could do nothing apart from His Father. We need to have this same mind-set. If we are rushing through our days, never taking the time to stop, pray, and listen to God, we will become exhausted easily and burned out with life. Our refreshment begins with an intimate relationship with the Lord, and it can only be accomplished through prayer and tranquil time spent in His presence.

Life Lessons

14:27 — ***Immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Be of good cheer! It is I; do not be afraid."***

The unexpected way God often does things may startle us or even frighten us. We may not understand why He works in a certain way. That is why He continually tells us, "Do not be afraid. It is I!"

Life Lessons

15:3 — ***He answered and said to them, "Why do you also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition?"***

We must beware of allowing religious customs and church rituals to take precedence over the Word of God. Just because something has been done in a certain way for a long time doesn't mean it pleases the Lord.

Life Lessons

15:8 — ***"These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me."***

Human beings have a natural fondness for pomp, ceremony, and ritual. There is nothing wrong with that—unless it begins to replace a genuine connection to the living God. Our Lord wants our hearts and not just our lip service, so we must be careful that everything we do is out of obedience and love for Him, not for show.

Life Lessons

15:28 — ***Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour.***

Only two people in the Gospels are said to have had *great* faith, and both of them were Gentiles (the other was a Roman centurion; Matt. 8:10). Great faith does not depend on background or position, but on the attitude of the heart. If you are fully committed to God, your entire life will be an expression of worship and adoration to Him.

Life Lessons

16:4 — ***"A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah."***

Our faith in Jesus should be based on the fact that He is God, not on signs and miracles. When the people saw the miracles of Christ, they believed in Him, but with a weak faith that was easily shaken. So Jesus gave them the sign of Jonah. As Jonah had spent three days in the belly of the great fish, so Jesus would spend three days "in the heart of the earth" before His resurrection (Matt. 12:40). This provided the people proof that He is the Messiah. Still, many did not believe. It is only when we look past the miracle to the reason for His resurrection—His great plan of redemption—that we have a faith that endures. Therefore, don't look to the Lord for signs and wonders; rather, trust Him because He is God and He is able to help you in all your circumstances.

Life Examples

Peter

Willing to Change

Matt. 16:13–19

We have heard people say, "What's in a name?" The answer to this famous question is very important from God's perspective. Names often reflect something about us, and Jesus chose the names He gave His disciples wisely. Peter's original name was Simon Bar-Jonah (or son of Jonah). The name Peter comes from the Greek *Petros*, meaning "rock" or "stone." He was faithful and steady, and though he was also impetuous, impulsive, brash, outspoken, loud, self-confident, and even arrogant—he was rock-solid in his love for Jesus.

Why would the Savior pick a man who at one point denied knowing Him (Matt. 26:69–75)? For the same reason He picks us. He sees potential in our lives. Though we fail, He knows what our lives contain, and He wants to transform our brokenness and faults for His use (1 Cor. 1:26–31; 2 Cor. 12:9, 10).

We can learn an awesome lesson about faithfulness by studying the life of Peter. What we will find is this: his most compelling characteristic wasn't impulsiveness or outspokenness, but his willingness to change and, in Jesus' hands, to become a person mightily used by God.

What's in a name? Today it isn't so important what we are called—just that we hear and obey when God calls us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

16:15 — ***He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"***

Jesus has no interest in dispassionate, hypothetical views regarding His life and work. Instead, He wanted to know what His followers and disciples thought about Him. His question to you today is this: "Who do *you* say I am?"

What the Bible Says About

Binding Satan

Matt. 16:19

Jesus triumphed over Satan at the Cross—a victory that contained absolutely no hint of defeat. You also can claim victory over the enemy in daily battles because, as a believer, you are indwelt with the triumphant power of Jesus Christ through the presence of the Holy Spirit. You have the privilege of calling upon the divine power of God, which ultimately means you have authority over Satan and all his demons (1 John 4:4).

How does one bind the enemy by the power of the Holy Spirit and experience the Lord's release and restoration? There are three steps you must take:

1. Claim the name of Jesus.

The Bible tells us to pray in Jesus' name (John 16:23). Throughout the New Testament, the apostles healed and performed the works of the Lord in Jesus' name (Acts 3:6). You and I transact spiritual business, so to speak, by using the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. When we use the name of Jesus, we are doing what He has called us to do: act with

authority over the enemy by demonstrating who we are in Christ. Can you imagine what would happen to the church if believers took God at His Word and appropriated the power of the Holy Spirit?

2. Claim the blood of Jesus.

We dare not come boldly into battle with Satan without the protection of the shed blood of Jesus Christ. Throughout Scripture, we learn that His blood is our protection and the basis of our redemption (Ex. 12; Matt. 26:28; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:11–28). The blood of Christ's sacrifice paid the price of sin and eternally broke the power of Satan over us.

3. Claim the Word of God.

Jesus put an end to Satan's words of temptation by quoting Scripture. He confronted the enemy with the Word of God, and we must do the same thing. Never argue with Satan. Notice that Jesus did not get into a battle of words. He spoke the truth of God's Word, and it stopped the enemy in his tracks.

The power to defeat Satan is available to every believer. Every one of us has the ability to deal with the enemy by the almighty, supernatural power of God. We have the right to declare Satan bound, his work restricted, and the prisoner set free. Allow God to show you the victory and work through you to the maximum every day.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

16:21 — *From that time Jesus began to show to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things . . . and be killed, and be raised the third day.*

Jesus repeatedly told His disciples about the suffering that awaited Him in Jerusalem. But they did not understand until after the Resurrection (Mark 9:32; Luke 24:8). The Holy Spirit had not yet come, and their eyes and minds were blinded to the eternal things of the Lord. However, once they saw the resurrected Christ, they knew He was the Savior. God's Word always bears fruit at the right time.

Life Lessons

16:23 — ***He turned and said to Peter, "Get behind Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men."***

Jesus wasted no time in dealing with Satan and neither should we. Peter had fallen for the enemy's temptation of allowing his thoughts to turn inward to himself and his desires for the nation of Israel. So Jesus moved quickly to put an end to Peter's erroneous thinking. Never allow thoughts of pride or sin to linger. Keep your focus set on God, and ask Him to reveal His perfect will to you. He knows the plan and outcome of your life. You can trust Him fully because He knows exactly what the future holds for you.

Life Lessons

16:24 — ***Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me."***

We take up the cross of Jesus any time we suffer in some way for identifying with Him and His cause. "Cross bearing" does not always include affliction or persecution in general. It may mean denying what we deeply desire in order to do the will of God. When we obey Him, we position ourselves for great blessing. Take up your cross and know that the Lord will bear it with you.

Life Lessons

16:27 — ***"The Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works."***

Jesus often motivated His disciples to love and good works by reminding them that He would return one day in great glory to reward all His faithful servants for whatever they had accomplished in His name.

Life Lessons

17:5 — ***"This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear Him!"***

At both the baptism of Jesus and the Transfiguration, God the Father publicly declared His great pleasure in His only Son, Jesus. Jesus and the Father are one (John 10:30), and we are to obey Him wholeheartedly and model our lives after His example of love.

Life Lessons

17:17 — ***Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you?"***

Jesus expects us to grow in our faith. Our trust in Him is to deepen as we depend upon Him to help us overcome difficulties and surmount challenges. He is not pleased with stagnant faith.

Life Lessons

17:26 — ***Jesus said to him, "Then the sons are free."***

Freedom is one of the great gifts Jesus has bestowed on us. However, Jesus makes it clear that while we are not under the Law for salvation, we are to abide by the laws of government.

Life Lessons

18:3 — ***"Assuredly, I say to you, unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven."***

Jesus was speaking of the humility of little children and their unconcern for social status or public opinion. He also wanted His followers to understand the importance of being like a child who trusts his father or mother. Because of family difficulties, some may have trouble with this concept. But Jesus has promised never to fail or leave those who place their trust in Him.

Life Lessons

18:14 — ***"It is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish."***

God wants "all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth" (1 Tim. 2:4). He is "not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance" (2 Pet. 3:9). That includes children.

Life Lessons

18:20 — ***"Where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them."***

The Spirit of Jesus lives in each individual Christian, but He promises to be with them in a unique and special way when they gather in His name for worship, service, and mutual encouragement.

Life Lessons

19:6 — ***"They are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate."***

Marriage is not merely a social convention, as many declare today. It is far more than words written on a piece of paper. In marriage, *God* joins a man and a woman into a single, family unit. This is what makes divorce such a tragedy.

Life Lessons

19:23 — ***Jesus said to His disciples, "Assuredly, I say to you that it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven."***

Why is it hard for the rich to enter heaven? For the same reason it's hard for the strong or the bright or the politically connected. They tend to rely on their own resources, and pride keeps them from trusting God's provision.

Life Lessons

19:30 — ***“Many who are first will be last, and the last first.”***

God loves to exalt the humble and humble the proud. So Paul says, “Not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called . . . As it is written, ‘He who glories, let him glory in the LORD’” (1 Cor. 1:26, 31).

Life Lessons

20:15 — ***“Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things? Or is your eye evil because I am good?”***

The Lord can and does distribute His gifts and His goodness as He wills. By definition, grace cannot be earned or deserved, so God is completely free to bestow His favor however He chooses.

Life Lessons

20:26 — ***“Whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant.”***

Christian leadership is never about exercising power over someone or putting someone in his or her place. Whenever it comes to that, the “Christian” element has vanished. When believers serve as leaders, they are always servants first.

Life Lessons

20:28 — ***"The Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."***

No one ever mistook Jesus for anything but a leader, and yet He came to serve. In fact, He performed the ultimate service by giving His life as the atonement for our sins so that we might have eternal life. There is only one way to heaven, and that is through faith in Jesus Christ and by acknowledging our sinfulness and need for forgiveness. Likewise when we lead, it should be as He did—in humility as a servant. Not to glorify ourselves, but to exalt the One who saved us.

Life Lessons

21:4 — ***All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet.***

God is serious about fulfilling His Word. The birth, life, and death of Jesus Christ were foretold by the prophets. And at the right time, God did exactly what He promised: He sent the Savior to save us from our sins. If He makes sure that every prophesied detail takes place (Matt. 2:15; 13:35; John 19:24, 28), we can expect that He will surely fulfill all of His promises to us.

Life Lessons

21:12 — ***Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers.***

The Lord is passionate about the sanctity of the temple, that His name be honored, and that His people are treated well. His silence may unnerve us at times. We may wonder if He knows how people are

dishonoring His name or if He will do anything about it. But be assured, He overlooks nothing—and the day of His justice is coming.

Life Lessons

22:14 — ***"Many are called, but few are chosen."***

God instructs us to share the gospel with anyone who will listen. Since we do not know who will respond and who will not—the most unlikely candidates often come to faith—we are to make our appeals to everyone we can.

Life Lessons

22:29 — ***Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God."***

We do not base our faith on human logic or reasoning, but on the Word of God and the almighty power that brought it into being. If it seems foolish to some, so be it. The Word of God will stand when all else falls.

Life Lessons

22:40 — ***"On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."***

Love for God and love for all those made in His image form the backbone of everything God says to us in His Word. So Paul can say, "Love is the fulfillment of the law" (Rom. 13:10).

Life Lessons

23:13 — ***"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!"***

Eight times in Matthew 23, Jesus pronounces woes upon those He calls hypocrites, fools, and serpents. The deeper meaning of Christ's words is this: those who refuse to listen to the Word of God will suffer stiff consequences—eternal death and separation from Him. Sin divides the mind and prevents us from knowing the Lord and having unbroken fellowship with Him. Do not allow your heart to be blinded by the things of this world. Ask Him to give you the ability to know His will and to obey Him.

Life Lessons

23:28 — ***"You also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness."***

God despises disobedience of any kind, but He seems to have a special hatred for religious pretense. Why? Perhaps because those who only pretend to love the Lord do a great deal of harm by keeping others away from Him.

Life Lessons

23:37 — ***"How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing!"***

God’s greatest desire for us is always to develop and nurture a growing, satisfying relationship with Him. He created us for deep fellowship with Him, but we make the choice whether we will fulfill our purpose and love Him in return.

Life Lessons

24:5 — ***“Many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many.”***

There have always been deceivers in the church, leading people away from a relationship with Christ and into religious bondage. But Jesus says as the time nears for His return, such deception will markedly increase.

Life Lessons

24:14 — ***“This gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.”***

The Lord Jesus will not return until the whole world has had the opportunity to hear the Good News of salvation. His amazing patience leads to our redemption.

Life Lessons

24:44 — ***“Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.”***

Despite many attempts over the centuries to pinpoint the time of Jesus' Second Coming, God's Word stands: He will come "at an hour you do not expect." Yet this is how He always works in our lives—He acts in His timing, not ours. That is why it is so important for us to be prepared and walking in the center of His will at all times. Whether we witness His glorious return or we die and go to heaven, we could see Him today—so honor Him always with that in mind.

Life Lessons

25:13 — ***"Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour."***

Some people have claimed to know the season of Christ's return, even though the Bible says that no one can determine the day or hour. All such speculation is useless. The point is to continually watch for His coming. We are to remain in a perpetual state of readiness, and an eager anticipation of His return should keep us living productively.

Life Lessons

25:34 — ***"The King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.'"***

The coming kingdom has been prepared for God's people "from the foundation of the world." His plan is as ancient as it is sure.

Life Lessons

25:46 — ***“These will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”***

What we do with the Good News of Jesus has enormous consequences because the punishment of those who reject Jesus is just as eternal as the reward of those who serve Him.

Life Lessons

26:13 — ***“Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.”***

The woman could not have known that what she did that day would be memorialized in God’s Word and recounted to the ends of the earth. The Lord loves to reward faithful devotion to Him, and it is the only thing we do that will truly last forever.

Life Lessons

26:29 — ***“I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.”***

The Lord’s Supper not only looks back to the sacrifice of Christ’s death, it also looks ahead to His glorious reign. It both memorializes and anticipates the work of Christ and invites us to remember and celebrate His forgiveness and work of salvation for all who believe in Him.

Life Lessons

26:37 — ***He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed.***

Isaiah called the coming Messiah "a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief" (Is. 53:3), and in the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus faced sorrow like He had never known. Truly, He "was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin" (Heb. 4:15). He understands our pain and afflictions, which is why He is our perfect Savior (Heb. 2:14–18).

Life Examples

Jesus

Example or Sacrifice?

Matt. 26:39

Some believe that Jesus came to show us how to live a good life—and to be sure, He *is* our example of righteousness. We are to become like Him. But that isn't the reason Jesus came. He came to earth so that He could die a sacrificial, substitutionary, all-sufficient atonement death for your sins.

If Jesus had not come, there would be no Crucifixion or Resurrection. The New Testament consistently confronts us with this message: *Christ died for us*. Jesus came so that you and I might have eternal life through the forgiveness He provides. But we must come to Him and confess our transgressions. When we do, He saves us and removes the burden of our guilt and shame.

Accepting Him as your Savior is an act of faith and not of works. There is nothing you can do to earn salvation. It is a free gift He gives to those who come to Him seeking His mercy.

If you are looking for forgiveness on the basis of your pleas, promises, and performance, then you will remain in your sins. Only if you accept His sacrifice will you open yourself to receiving the fullness

of God's life-giving Spirit. Take time right now to tell Him that you need Him and that you want to be set free from every sin that would prevent you from experiencing His best. When you do, your life will change. The burden of your heart will lift, and you will be free to experience the fullness of God's unconditional love.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.

Life Lessons

27:14 — *He answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly.*

Pilate was used to prisoners cowering in his presence, yet this One did not, and it unnerved him. Isaiah predicted the Messiah would keep silent before His accusers (Is. 53:7), and Jesus did exactly that.

Life Lessons

27:19 — *While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that just Man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of Him."*

God uses different methods to speak to us, and we cannot ignore Him, no matter how He chooses to do so. Pilate would have been wise to listen to the Lord's caution through his wife—Jesus was, indeed, righteous and innocent of any wrongdoing. Instead, Pilate chose to allow the process to continue, but symbolically washed his hands of Christ's death.

Life Lessons

27:44 — ***Even the robbers who were crucified with Him reviled Him with the same thing.***

At the beginning of the Crucifixion, both robbers jeered Jesus. But when one criminal saw how Jesus reacted to the angry mob with grace and forgiveness, he was struck to the heart and came to faith in the Son of God (Luke 23:40–43).

Life Lessons

27:63 — ***"Sir, we remember, while He was still alive, how that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise.'"***

When it came time to seal the tomb, the chief priests and the Pharisees demanded that Pilate take extra measures to seal the tomb. Even though they did not believe He was the Messiah, they recalled His teaching, especially concerning the Resurrection. They also were concerned that His followers would steal His body. Therefore, the tomb was sealed and guards were posted, but to no avail. God had a plan, and He accomplished it.

Life Lessons

28:4, 5 — ***The guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead men. But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid."***

The angel ignored the tough male guards—he even sat silently on the stone that covered the entrance to the tomb. But he did speak to the startled women. God speaks to those who want to listen.

Life Lessons

28:6 — ***"He is not here; for He is risen, as He said."***

Jesus did exactly what He said He would do. On the third day, He rose from the grave. That is God's way; He always fulfills His promises. We can count on this and build our lives on the fact that He always does what He says.

Life Lessons

28:17 — ***When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted.***

Why did some doubt when they saw Jesus? Had Jesus' appearance dramatically changed? God has set up this world so that an element of faith is always required to connect with Him. The real question is, *Will we trust Him?*

Life Lessons

28:18, 19 — ***"All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations."***

We can confidently bring the truth of salvation to the world because we have Jesus' divine authority to empower us and give us wisdom. Our job is to be obedient to His command and to be His faithful messengers—telling others about His saving grace through faith in Him. When we do this, the Lord Jesus Christ will draw men and women to Himself.

Answers to Life's Questions

Do I have a role to play in communicating God's truth to others?

Matt. 28:19, 20

God never wants us to keep what He teaches us to ourselves. Whether it is money, insight, or truth, He wants us to share it with others. There is a tremendous blessing to be gained by opening our hearts and lives to those who need to know about the unconditional love and forgiveness of Jesus Christ.

The truth is Jesus commands us to "make disciples of all the nations . . . teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you" (Matt. 28:19, 20). Just before He ascended to heaven, He told His disciples, "You shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth" (Acts 1:8). He never intended for the disciples to keep the truth of His Word stored away in personal reservoirs of knowledge. Instead, He instructed them to give away all they received from Him. He commands us to do the same.

Paul also admonished Timothy, his young protégé, to communicate the truth he had learned to others who would, in turn, pass it along (2 Tim. 2:2). Elsewhere he noted, "We are ambassadors for Christ" (2 Cor. 5:20). The sole purpose of an ambassador is to relay the policies and decisions of their superiors to the people of the countries where they serve. Likewise, we have an obligation to declare the divine plan and scriptural policies of our Master.

Each one of us communicates something by what we say and don't say, by what we do and fail to do. A father who never reads the Bible is essentially telling his family that he does not care enough about the Lord to study His Word. His lack of desire in this area sends the message that he believes he is smart enough to make his own

decisions apart from God's input. The child who never sees her parents praying mistakenly learns that trials and tribulations can be handled without any direction from the Lord. This assumption is totally wrong. On the other hand, a father who tells his family, "We are going to trust the Lord to provide us with what we need," declares that God can be trusted in every facet of life. When children hear their parents praying, they quickly learn to trust God for every detail. They grow up viewing Him as very loving—the God who has the very best in mind for their lives.

Even when we remain silent, we subtly state something. Although the apostle Peter recognized the Gentiles as rightful recipients of God's grace, he developed the bad habit of withdrawing from them during meals. His fellow Jews soon picked up on his prideful practice, with the result "that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy" (Gal. 2:13). Without a word, Peter had effectively sent a message that the Gentiles were inferior.

We must honestly evaluate our responses to the Lord's commands. Are we deliberately and daily applying what He has taught us over the years? When we comprehend the truth, are we conforming ourselves to the image of Christ? Are we then communicating this truth to others?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Matthew 1

a **1:6** Words in italic type have been added for clarity. They are not found in the original Greek.
b **1:7** NU-Text reads *Asaph.*
c **1:10** NU-Text reads *Amos.*
d **1:23** Isaiah 7:14. Words in oblique type in the New Testament are quoted from the Old Testament.
e **1:25** NU-Text reads *a Son.*

Matthew 2

a **2:6** Micah 5:2
b **2:15** Hosea 11:1
c **2:18** Jeremiah 31:15

Matthew 3

a **3:3** Isaiah 40:3
b **3:11** M-Text omits *and fire.*
c **3:16** Or *he*

Matthew 4

a **4:4** Deuteronomy 8:3
b **4:6** Psalm 91:11, 12
c **4:7** Deuteronomy 6:16
d **4:10** M-Text reads *Get behind Me.*
e **4:10** Deuteronomy 6:13
f **4:16** Isaiah 9:1, 2

Matthew 5

a **5:21** Exodus 20:13; Deuteronomy 5:17
b **5:22** NU-Text omits *without a cause.*
c **5:27** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to those of old.*
d **5:27** Exodus 20:14; Deuteronomy 5:18
e **5:32** Or *fornication*
f **5:38** Exodus 21:24; Leviticus 24:20; Deuteronomy 19:21
g **5:43** Compare Leviticus 19:18
h **5:44** NU-Text omits three clauses from this verse, leaving, *"But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you."*
i **5:47** M-Text reads *friends.*
j **5:47** NU-Text reads *Gentiles.*

Matthew 6

a **6:4** NU-Text omits *openly.*
b **6:6** NU-Text omits *openly.*
c **6:13** NU-Text omits *For Yours* through *Amen.*
d **6:18** NU-Text and M-Text omit *openly.*

Matthew 7

a **7:14** NU-Text and M-Text read *How . . . !*

Matthew 8

a **8:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *Him.*
b **8:17** Isaiah 53:4
c **8:28** NU-Text reads *Gadarenes.*
d **8:31** NU-Text reads *send us.*

Matthew 9

a **9:8** NU-Text reads *were afraid.*
b **9:13** Hosea 6:6
c **9:13** NU-Text omits *to repentance.*
d **9:14** NU-Text brackets *often* as disputed.
e **9:35** NU-Text omits *among the people.*
f **9:36** NU-Text and M-Text read *harassed.*

Matthew 10

a **10:3** NU-Text omits *Lebbaeus, whose surname was.*
b **10:4** NU-Text reads *Cananaean.*
c **10:8** NU-Text reads *raise the dead, cleanse the lepers;* M-Text omits *raise the dead.*
d **10:25** NU-Text and M-Text read *Beelzebul.*
e **10:36** Micah 7:6

Matthew 11

a **11:2** NU-Text reads *by* for *two of.*
b **11:10** Malachi 3:1
c **11:19** NU-Text reads *works.*
d **11:23** NU-Text reads *will you be exalted to heaven? No, you will be.*

Matthew 12

a **12:7** Hosea 6:6
b **12:8** NU-Text and M-Text omit *even.*
c **12:15** NU-Text brackets *multitudes* as disputed.
d **12:21** Isaiah 42:1–4
e **12:22** NU-Text omits *blind and.*
f **12:24** NU-Text and M-Text read *Beelzebul.*
g **12:35** NU-Text and M-Text omit *of his heart.*

Matthew 13

a **13:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *would.*
b **13:15** Isaiah 6:9, 10
c **13:33** Greek *sata,* approximately two pecks in all
d **13:35** Psalm 78:2
e **13:51** NU-Text omits *Jesus said to them.*
f **13:51** NU-Text omits *Lord.*

g **13:52** Or *for*
h **13:55** NU-Text reads *Joseph.*

Matthew 14

a **14:24** NU-Text reads *many furlongs away from the land.*
b **14:30** NU-Text brackets *that* and *boisterous* as disputed.
c **14:33** NU-Text omits *came and.*
d **14:34** NU-Text reads *came to land at.*

Matthew 15

a **15:4** Exodus 20:12; Deuteronomy 5:16
b **15:4** Exodus 21:17
c **15:6** NU-Text omits *or mother.*
d **15:6** NU-Text reads *word.*
e **15:8** NU-Text omits *draw near to Me with their mouth, And.*
f **15:9** Isaiah 29:13
g **15:39** NU-Text reads *Magadan.*

Matthew 16

a **16:3** NU-Text omits *Hypocrites.*
b **16:4** NU-Text omits *the prophet.*
c **16:8** NU-Text reads *you have no bread.*
d **16:19** Or *will have been bound . . . will have been loosed*

Matthew 17

a **17:4** NU-Text reads *I will.*
b **17:11** NU-Text omits *first.*
c **17:15** Literally *moonstruck*
d **17:20** NU-Text reads *little faith.*
e **17:21** NU-Text omits this verse.
f **17:22** NU-Text reads *gathering together.*
g **17:24** NU-Text reads *Capharnaum* (here and elsewhere).
h **17:27** Greek *stater,* the exact amount to pay the temple tax (didrachma) for two

Matthew 18

a **18:11** NU-Text omits this verse.
b **18:16** Deuteronomy 19:15
c **18:19** NU-Text and M-Text read *Again, assuredly, I say.*
d **18:29** NU-Text omits *at his feet.*
e **18:29** NU-Text and M-Text omit *all.*
f **18:35** NU-Text omits *his trespasses.*

Matthew 19

a **19:4** NU-Text reads *created.*
b **19:4** Genesis 1:27; 5:2
c **19:5** Genesis 2:24
d **19:9** Or *fornication*
e **19:16** NU-Text omits *Good.*

f **19:17** NU-Text reads *Why do you ask Me about what is good?*
g **19:17** NU-Text reads *There is One who is good.*
h **19:19** Exodus 20:12–16; Deuteronomy 5:16–20
i **19:19** Leviticus 19:18
j **19:20** NU-Text omits *from my youth.*
k **19:29** NU-Text omits *or wife.*

Matthew 20

a **20:6** NU-Text omits *idle.*
b **20:7** NU-Text omits the last clause of this verse.
c **20:16** NU-Text omits the last sentence of this verse.
d **20:22** NU-Text omits *and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with.*
e **20:23** NU-Text omits *and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with.*

Matthew 21

a **21:1** M-Text reads *Bethsphage.*
b **21:4** NU-Text omits *All.*
c **21:5** Zechariah 9:9
d **21:7** NU-Text reads *and He sat.*
e **21:9** Psalm 118:26
f **21:12** NU-Text omits *of God.*
g **21:13** Isaiah 56:7
h **21:13** Jeremiah 7:11
i **21:16** Psalm 8:2
j **21:42** Psalm 118:22, 23

Matthew 22

a **22:13** NU-Text omits *take him away, and.*
b **22:30** NU-Text omits *of God.*
c **22:32** Exodus 3:6, 15
d **22:37** Deuteronomy 6:5
e **22:39** Leviticus 19:18
f **22:44** Psalm 110:1

Matthew 23

a **23:3** NU-Text omits *to observe.*
b **23:8** NU-Text omits *the Christ.*
c **23:14** NU-Text omits this verse.
d **23:17** NU-Text reads *sanctified.*
e **23:21** M-Text reads *dwelt.*
f **23:25** M-Text reads *unrighteousness.*
g **23:39** Psalm 118:26

Matthew 24

a **24:6** NU-Text omits *all.*
b **24:7** NU-Text omits *pestilences.*
c **24:15** Daniel 11:31; 12:11
d **24:33** Or *He*
e **24:36** NU-Text adds *nor the Son.*

f **24:42** NU-Text reads *day.*
g **24:48** NU-Text omits *his coming.*

Matthew 25

a **25:6** NU-Text omits *is coming.*
b **25:13** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
c **25:31** NU-Text omits *holy.*
d **25:44** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Him.*

Matthew 26

a **26:3** NU-Text omits *the scribes.*
b **26:26** M-Text reads *gave thanks for.*
c **26:28** NU-Text omits *new.*
d **26:31** Zechariah 13:7
e **26:42** NU-Text reads *if this may not pass away unless.*
f **26:52** M-Text reads *die.*
g **26:59** NU-Text omits *the elders.*
h **26:60** NU-Text puts a comma after *but found none,* does not capitalize *Even,* and omits *they found none.*
i **26:60** NU-Text omits *false witnesses.*

Matthew 27

a **27:2** NU-Text omits *Pontius.*
b **27:10** Jeremiah 32:6–9
c **27:16** NU-Text reads *Jesus Barabbas.*
d **27:24** NU-Text omits *just.*
e **27:34** NU-Text omits *sour.*
f **27:35** NU-Text and M-Text omit the rest of this verse.
g **27:35** Psalm 22:18
h **27:41** M-Text reads *with the scribes, the Pharisees, and the elders.*
i **27:42** NU-Text reads *He is the King of Israel!*
j **27:42** NU-Text and M-Text read *we will believe in Him.*
k **27:46** Psalm 22:1
l **27:56** NU-Text reads *Joseph.*
m **27:64** NU-Text omits *by night.*

Matthew 28

a **28:2** NU-Text omits *from the door.*
b **28:9** NU-Text omits the first clause of this verse.
c **28:19** M-Text omits *therefore.*
d **28:20** NU-Text omits *Amen.*

The Gospel According to

Mark

We see the essence of Mark's Gospel in a single verse: "The Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many" (Mark 10:45). Chapter after chapter, the book unfolds the dual focus of Christ's life: service and sacrifice.

Mark portrays Jesus as a Servant on the move, instantly responsive to the will of His Father. Preaching, teaching, and healing, the Savior is seen ministering to the needs of others—even to the point of death. After the Resurrection, we see Him commissioning His followers to continue His work in His power—disciples following in the steps of the perfect Servant.

The ancient title for this Gospel was *Kata Markon*, "According to Mark." Acts 12:12 refers to the author as "John whose surname was Mark" (also Acts 12:25).

Little is known about Mark. At one time he associated with the apostle Paul and his partner-in-missions, Barnabas, and accompanied them on a missionary journey to Antioch. While Mark was not one of Jesus' twelve apostles, tradition says he was very close to Peter and that he probably based his Gospel account largely on Peter's eye-witness testimony. Because he never quotes the Jewish law, Mark appears to have written for first-century Greek and Roman Christians. Mark quotes the Old Testament only twice, the first time to announce the coming of John the Baptist as predicted in Isaiah 40:3. He often translates Aramaic words and phrases into Greek.

Mark is the shortest of the four Gospels, and most scholars agree that it was the first Gospel written. Other Gospel writers likely used it as a basis for their accounts. Matthew and Luke are expanded editions, weaving in more eyewitness accounts and information about the Messiah. Mark makes no

reference to the genealogy of Jesus or to the virgin birth. He also leaves out the famous “Sermon on the Mount,” which Matthew covers in three chapters. His book moves at a quick pace and uses the word “immediately” often.

Theme: Jesus Christ, the dedicated Servant, is the Savior of the world.

Author: John Mark.

Time: Mark is generally considered the earliest of the Gospels, likely composed in the A.D. 50s or early 60s.

Structure: The first part of Mark describes the years leading up to Jesus’ public ministry, focusing on John the Baptist (1:1–13). The book then focuses on Jesus’ ministry in Galilee (1:14–6:29), followed by ministry outside of Galilee (6:30–9:32), and a final effort back inside Galilee (9:33–50). Mark next describes Jesus’ work in Judea and Perea (10:1–52); the events leading up to His arrest, crucifixion, and burial (11:1–15:47); and His resurrection (16:1–20).

> **As you read Mark, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith.** *See Mark 2:5; 4:17.*
> **4. The awareness of God’s presence energizes us for our work.** *See Mark 3:14.*
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Mark 5:19; 14:10; 16:8, 11.*
> **30. An eager anticipation of the Lord’s return keeps us living productively.** *See Mark 13:23, 34.*

Mark 1

John the Baptist Prepares the Way

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

Life Examples: John the Baptist

2 As it is written in the Prophets:[a]

> *"Behold, I send My messenger before Your face,*
> *Who will prepare Your way before You."*[b]
> 3 *"The voice of one crying in the wilderness:*
> '*Prepare the way of the LORD;*
> *Make His paths straight.' "*[c]

4 John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. *Life Lessons*

6 Now John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey.

7 And he preached, saying, "There comes One after me who is mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose.

8 "I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

John Baptizes Jesus

9 It came to pass in those days *that* Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan.

10 And immediately, coming up from[d] the water, He saw the heavens parting and the Spirit descending upon Him like a

dove.
11 Then a voice came from heaven, “You are My beloved
Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

Satan Tempts Jesus

12 Immediately the Spirit drove Him into the wilderness.
13 And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted
by Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the angels
ministered to Him.

Jesus Begins His Galilean Ministry

14 Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee,
preaching the gospel of the kingdom[e] of God,
15 and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God
is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”

Four Fishermen Called as Disciples

16 And as He walked by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and
Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea; for they were
fishermen.
* 17 Then Jesus said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you
become fishers of men.”
18 They immediately left their nets and followed Him.
19 When He had gone a little farther from there, He saw
James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also
were in the boat mending their nets.
20 And immediately He called them, and they left their
father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went
after Him.

Jesus Casts Out an Unclean Spirit

21Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught.

22And they were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

23Now there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit. And he cried out,

24saying, “Let *us* alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are —the Holy One of God!”

25But Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be quiet, and come out of him!”

26And when the unclean spirit had convulsed him and cried out with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27Then they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, “What is this? What new doctrine *is* this? For with authority[f] He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him.” *Life Lessons*

28And immediately His fame spread throughout all the region around Galilee.

Peter’s Mother-in-Law Healed

29Now as soon as they had come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30But Simon’s wife’s mother lay sick with a fever, and they told Him about her at once.

31So He came and took her by the hand and lifted her up, and immediately the fever left her. And she served them.

Many Healed After Sabbath Sunset

32At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed.

33And the whole city was gathered together at the door.
34Then He healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons; and He did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him. *Life Lessons*

Preaching in Galilee

35Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed. *Life Lessons*
36And Simon and those *who were* with Him searched for Him.
37When they found Him, they said to Him, “Everyone is looking for You.”
38But He said to them, “Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also, because for this purpose I have come forth.”
39And He was preaching in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and casting out demons.

Jesus Cleanses a Leper

40Now a leper came to Him, imploring Him, kneeling down to Him and saying to Him, “If You are willing, You can make me clean.”
41Then Jesus, moved with compassion, stretched out *His* hand and touched him, and said to him, “I am willing; be cleansed.”
42As soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed.
43And He strictly warned him and sent him away at once,
44and said to him, “See that you say nothing to anyone; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your

cleansing those things which Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”

45However, he went out and began to proclaim *it* freely, and to spread the matter, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter the city, but was outside in deserted places; and they came to Him from every direction.

Mark 2

Jesus Forgives and Heals a Paralytic

1And again He entered Capernaum after *some* days, and it was heard that He was in the house.

2Immediately[a] many gathered together, so that there was no longer room to receive *them,* not even near the door. And He preached the word to them.

3Then they came to Him, bringing a paralytic who was carried by four *men*.

4And when they could not come near Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. So when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying.

5When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, “Son, your sins are forgiven you.” *Life Lessons*

6And some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts,

7“Why does this *Man* speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but God alone?”

8But immediately, when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, He said to them, “Why do you reason about these things in your hearts?

9“Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, ‘*Your* sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise, take up your bed and walk’?

10“But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins”—He said to the paralytic,

11“I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.”

12Immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went out in the presence of them all, so that all were amazed and

glorified God, saying, “We never saw *anything* like this!”

Matthew the Tax Collector

13Then He went out again by the sea; and all the multitude
came to Him, and He taught them.
14As He passed by, He saw Levi the *son* of Alphaeus sitting
at the tax office. And He said to him, “Follow Me.” So he arose
and followed Him.
15Now it happened, as He was dining in *Levi’s* house, that
many tax collectors and sinners also sat together with Jesus
and His disciples; for there were many, and they followed
Him.
16And when the scribes and[b] Pharisees saw Him eating with
the tax collectors and sinners, they said to His disciples, “How
is it that He eats and drinks with tax collectors and sinners?”
17When Jesus heard *it,* He said to them, “Those who are
well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did
not come to call *the* righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”[c]

Life Lessons

Jesus Is Questioned About Fasting

18The disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting.
Then they came and said to Him, “Why do the disciples of
John and of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?”
19And Jesus said to them, “Can the friends of the
bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long
as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.
20“But the days will come when the bridegroom will be
taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days.
21“No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old
garment; or else the new piece pulls away from the old, and
the tear is made worse.

22 “And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the
new wine bursts the wineskins, the wine is spilled, and the
wineskins are ruined. But new wine must be put into new
wineskins.” *Life Lessons*

Jesus Is Lord of the Sabbath

23 Now it happened that He went through the grainfields on
the Sabbath; and as they went His disciples began to pluck
the heads of grain.
24 And the Pharisees said to Him, “Look, why do they do
what is not lawful on the Sabbath?”
25 But He said to them, “Have you never read what David
did when he was in need and hungry, he and those with him:
26 “how he went into the house of God *in the days* of
Abiathar the high priest, and ate the showbread, which is not
lawful to eat except for the priests, and also gave some to
those who were with him?”
27 And He said to them, “The Sabbath was made for man,
and not man for the Sabbath. *Life Lessons*
28 “Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.”

Mark 3

Healing on the Sabbath

1 And He entered the synagogue again, and a man was there
who had a withered hand.
2 So they watched Him closely, whether He would heal him
on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him. *Life Lessons*
3 And He said to the man who had the withered hand, “Step
forward.”
4 Then He said to them, “Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do
good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?” But they kept silent.
5 And when He had looked around at them with anger, being
grieved by the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man,
“Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched *it* out, and his
hand was restored as whole as the other.[a] *Life Lessons*
6 Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with
the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

A Great Multitude Follows Jesus

7 But Jesus withdrew with His disciples to the sea. And a great
multitude from Galilee followed Him, and from Judea
8 and Jerusalem and Idumea and beyond the Jordan; and
those from Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they
heard how many things He was doing, came to Him.
9 So He told His disciples that a small boat should be kept
ready for Him because of the multitude, lest they should
crush Him.
10 For He healed many, so that as many as had afflictions
pressed about Him to touch Him.
11 And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw Him, fell
down before Him and cried out, saying, “You are the Son of

God.”

12 But He sternly warned them that they should not make Him known.

The Twelve Apostles

13 And He went up on the mountain and called to *Him* those He Himself wanted. And they came to Him.

14 Then He appointed twelve,[b] that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach, *Life Lessons*

15 and to have power to heal sicknesses and[c] to cast out demons:

16 Simon,[d] to whom He gave the name Peter;

17 James the *son* of Zebedee and John the brother of James, to whom He gave the name Boanerges, that is, “Sons of Thunder”;

18 Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the *son* of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Cananite;

19 and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. And they went into a house.

A House Divided Cannot Stand

20 Then the multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 But when His own people heard *about this,* they went out to lay hold of Him, for they said, “He is out of His mind.” *Life Lessons*

22 And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, “He has Beelzebub,” and, “By the ruler of the demons He casts out demons.”

23 So He called them to *Himself* and said to them in parables: “How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 “If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom
cannot stand.
25 “And if a house is divided against itself, that house
cannot stand.
26 “And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided,
he cannot stand, but has an end.
27 “No one can enter a strong man’s house and plunder his
goods, unless he first binds the strong man. And then he will
plunder his house.

The Unpardonable Sin

28 “Assuredly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of
men, and whatever blasphemies they may utter;
29 “but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never
has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation”— *Life Lessons*
30 because they said, “He has an unclean spirit.”

Jesus’ Mother and Brothers Send for Him

31 Then His brothers and His mother came, and standing
outside they sent to Him, calling Him.
32 And a multitude was sitting around Him; and they said to
Him, “Look, Your mother and Your brothers[e] are outside
seeking You.”
33 But He answered them, saying, “Who is My mother, or My
brothers?”
34 And He looked around in a circle at those who sat about
Him, and said, “Here are My mother and My brothers!
35 “For whoever does the will of God is My brother and My
sister and mother.”

Mark 4

The Parable of the Sower

1And again He began to teach by the sea. And a great multitude was gathered to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat *in it* on the sea; and the whole multitude was on the land facing the sea.

2Then He taught them many things by parables, and said to them in His teaching:

3“Listen! Behold, a sower went out to sow.

4“And it happened, as he sowed, *that* some *seed* fell by the wayside; and the birds of the air[a] came and devoured it.

5“Some fell on stony ground, where it did not have much earth; and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of earth.

6“But when the sun was up it was scorched, and because it had no root it withered away.

7“And some *seed* fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no crop.

8“But other *seed* fell on good ground and yielded a crop that sprang up, increased and produced: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.”

9And He said to them,[b] “He who has ears to hear, let him hear!” *Life Lessons*

The Purpose of Parables

10But when He was alone, those around Him with the twelve asked Him about the parable.

11And He said to them, “To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables,

12 “so that

‘Seeing they may see and not perceive,
And hearing they may hear and not understand;
Lest they should turn,
And their sins be forgiven them.’ ” [c]

The Parable of the Sower Explained

13 And He said to them, “Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?

14 “The sower sows the word.

15 “And these are the ones by the wayside where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 “These likewise are the ones sown on stony ground who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 “and they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word’s sake, immediately they stumble. *Life Lessons*

18 “Now these are the ones sown among thorns; *they are* the ones who hear the word,

19 “and the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

20 “But these are the ones sown on good ground, those who hear the word, accept *it,* and bear fruit: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.”

Light Under a Basket

21 Also He said to them, “Is a lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is it not to be set on a lampstand?

*22“For there is nothing hidden which will not be revealed,
nor has anything been kept secret but that it should come to
light.
23“If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.”
24Then He said to them, “Take heed what you hear. With
the same measure you use, it will be measured to you; and to
you who hear, more will be given.
25“For whoever has, to him more will be given; but whoever
does not have, even what he has will be taken away from
him.”

The Parable of the Growing Seed

26And He said, “The kingdom of God is as if a man should
scatter seed on the ground,
27“and should sleep by night and rise by day, and the seed
should sprout and grow, he himself does not know how.
28“For the earth yields crops by itself: first the blade, then
the head, after that the full grain in the head.
29“But when the grain ripens, immediately he puts in the
sickle, because the harvest has come.”

The Parable of the Mustard Seed

30Then He said, “To what shall we liken the kingdom of God?
Or with what parable shall we picture it?
31“*It is* like a mustard seed which, when it is sown on the
ground, is smaller than all the seeds on earth;
32“but when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater
than all herbs, and shoots out large branches, so that the
birds of the air may nest under its shade.”

Jesus’ Use of Parables

33And with many such parables He spoke the word to them as they were able to hear *it*.

34But without a parable He did not speak to them. And when they were alone, He explained all things to His disciples.

Wind and Wave Obey Jesus

35On the same day, when evening had come, He said to them, “Let us cross over to the other side.” *What the Bible Says About: How Adversity Reveals Our Level of Faith*

36Now when they had left the multitude, they took Him along in the boat as He was. And other little boats were also with Him.

37And a great windstorm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was already filling.

38But He was in the stern, asleep on a pillow. And they awoke Him and said to Him, “Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?” *Life Lessons*

39Then He arose and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, “Peace, be still!” And the wind ceased and there was a great calm.

40But He said to them, “Why are you so fearful? How *is it* that you have no faith?”[d]

41And they feared exceedingly, and said to one another, “Who can this be, that even the wind and the sea obey Him!”

Mark 5

A Demon-Possessed Man Healed

1 Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country
of the Gadarenes.[a]
2 And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there
met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
3 who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no one could
bind him,[b] not even with chains,
4 because he had often been bound with shackles and
chains. And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the
shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him.
5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in
the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones.
6 When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshiped Him.
7 And he cried out with a loud voice and said, “What have I
to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You
by God that You do not torment me.”
8 For He said to him, “Come out of the man, unclean spirit!”
9 Then He asked him, “What *is* your name?” And he
answered, saying, “My name *is* Legion; for we are many.”
10 Also he begged Him earnestly that He would not send
them out of the country.
11 Now a large herd of swine was feeding there near the
mountains.
12 So all the demons begged Him, saying, “Send us to the
swine, that we may enter them.”
13 And at once Jesus[c] gave them permission. Then the
unclean spirits went out and entered the swine (there were
about two thousand); and the herd ran violently down the
steep place into the sea, and drowned in the sea.

14So those who fed the swine fled, and they told *it* in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that had happened.

15Then they came to Jesus, and saw the one *who had been* demon-possessed and had the legion, sitting and clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid.

16And those who saw it told them how it happened to him *who had been* demon-possessed, and about the swine.

17Then they began to plead with Him to depart from their region.

18And when He got into the boat, he who had been demon-possessed begged Him that he might be with Him.

19However, Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, “Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how He has had compassion on you.” *Life Lessons*

20And he departed and began to proclaim in Decapolis all that Jesus had done for him; and all marveled.

A Girl Restored to Life and a Woman Healed

21Now when Jesus had crossed over again by boat to the other side, a great multitude gathered to Him; and He was by the sea.

22And behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue came, Jairus by name. And when he saw Him, he fell at His feet

23and begged Him earnestly, saying, “My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live.”

24So *Jesus* went with him, and a great multitude followed Him and thronged Him.

25Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years,

[26]and had suffered many things from many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was no better, but rather grew worse.
[27]When she heard about Jesus, she came behind *Him* in the crowd and touched His garment.
[28]For she said, “If only I may touch His clothes, I shall be made well.”
[29]Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of the affliction.
[30]And Jesus, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd and said, “Who touched My clothes?”
[31]But His disciples said to Him, “You see the multitude thronging You, and You say, ‘Who touched Me?’ ”
[32]And He looked around to see her who had done this thing.
[33]But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth.
[34]And He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.”
[35]While He was still speaking, *some* came from the ruler of the synagogue’s *house* who said, “Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any further?”
[36]As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue, “Do not be afraid; only believe.” *Life Lessons*
[37]And He permitted no one to follow Him except Peter, James, and John the brother of James.
[38]Then He came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and saw a tumult and those who wept and wailed loudly.
[39]When He came in, He said to them, “Why make this commotion and weep? The child is not dead, but sleeping.”

[40]And they ridiculed Him. But when He had put them all outside, He took the father and the mother of the child, and those *who were* with Him, and entered where the child was lying.

[41]Then He took the child by the hand, and said to her, “Talitha, cumi,” which is translated, “Little girl, I say to you, arise.”

[42]Immediately the girl arose and walked, for she was twelve years *of age*. And they were overcome with great amazement.

[43]But He commanded them strictly that no one should know it, and said that *something* should be given her to eat.

Life Lessons

Mark 6

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

1Then He went out from there and came to His own country,
and His disciples followed Him.
2And when the Sabbath had come, He began to teach in
the synagogue. And many hearing *Him* were astonished,
saying, “Where *did* this Man *get* these things? And what
wisdom *is* this which is given to Him, that such mighty works
are performed by His hands!
3“Is this not the carpenter, the Son of Mary, and brother of
James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? And are not His sisters here
with us?” So they were offended at Him.
4But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor
except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in
his own house.”
5Now He could do no mighty work there, except that He
laid His hands on a few sick people and healed *them*.
6And He marveled because of their unbelief. Then He went
about the villages in a circuit, teaching. *Life Lessons*

Sending Out the Twelve

7And He called the twelve to *Himself,* and began to send
them out two *by* two, and gave them power over unclean
spirits.
8He commanded them to take nothing for the journey
except a staff—no bag, no bread, no copper in *their* money
belts—
9but to wear sandals, and not to put on two tunics.
10Also He said to them, “In whatever place you enter a
house, stay there till you depart from that place.

11 “And whoever[a] will not receive you nor hear you, when
you depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet as a
testimony against them.[b] Assuredly, I say to you, it will be
more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of
judgment than for that city!”
12 So they went out and preached that *people* should
repent.
13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil
many who were sick, and healed *them*.

John the Baptist Beheaded

14 Now King Herod heard *of Him,* for His name had become
well known. And he said, “John the Baptist is risen from the
dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him.”
15 Others said, “It is Elijah.” And others said, “It is the
Prophet, or[c] like one of the prophets.”
16 But when Herod heard, he said, “This is John, whom I
beheaded; he has been raised from the dead!”
17 For Herod himself had sent and laid hold of John, and
bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother
Philip’s wife; for he had married her.
18 Because John had said to Herod, “It is not lawful for you
to have your brother’s wife.”
19 Therefore Herodias held it against him and wanted to kill
him, but she could not;
20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he *was* a just and
holy man, and he protected him. And when he heard him, he
did many things, and heard him gladly.
21 Then an opportune day came when Herod on his birthday
gave a feast for his nobles, the high officers, and the chief
men of Galilee.
22 And when Herodias’ daughter herself came in and
danced, and pleased Herod and those who sat with him, the

king said to the girl, “Ask me whatever you want, and I will give *it* to you.”

23 He also swore to her, “Whatever you ask me, I will give you, up to half my kingdom.”

24 So she went out and said to her mother, “What shall I ask?” And she said, “The head of John the Baptist!”

25 Immediately she came in with haste to the king and asked, saying, “I want you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter.”

26 And the king was exceedingly sorry; *yet,* because of the oaths and because of those who sat with him, he did not want to refuse her.

27 Immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in prison,

28 brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother.

29 When his disciples heard *of it,* they came and took away his corpse and laid it in a tomb.

Feeding the Five Thousand

30 Then the apostles gathered to Jesus and told Him all things, both what they had done and what they had taught.

31 And He said to them, “Come aside by yourselves to a deserted place and rest a while.” For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat. *Life Lessons*

32 So they departed to a deserted place in the boat by themselves.

33 But the multitudes[d] saw them departing, and many knew Him and ran there on foot from all the cities. They arrived before them and came together to Him.

34 And Jesus, when He came out, saw a great multitude and
was moved with compassion for them, because they were like
sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them
many things.
35 When the day was now far spent, His disciples came to
Him and said, “This is a deserted place, and already the hour
is late.
36 “Send them away, that they may go into the surrounding
country and villages and buy themselves bread;[e] for they
have nothing to eat.”
37 But He answered and said to them, “You give them
something to eat.” And they said to Him, “Shall we go and
buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give them
something to eat?”
38 But He said to them, “How many loaves do you have? Go
and see.” And when they found out they said, “Five, and two
fish.”
39 Then He commanded them to make them all sit down in
groups on the green grass.
40 So they sat down in ranks, in hundreds and in fifties.
41 And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fish,
He looked up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves, and
gave *them* to His disciples to set before them; and the two
fish He divided among *them* all.
42 So they all ate and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full of fragments and of
the fish.
44 Now those who had eaten the loaves were about[f] five
thousand men.

Jesus Walks on the Sea

45 Immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and
go before Him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while He sent

the multitude away.

46And when He had sent them away, He departed to the mountain to pray. *Life Lessons*

47Now when evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea; and He *was* alone on the land.

48Then He saw them straining at rowing, for the wind was against them. Now about the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea, and would have passed them by.

49And when they saw Him walking on the sea, they supposed it was a ghost, and cried out;

50for they all saw Him and were troubled. But immediately He talked with them and said to them, “Be of good cheer! It is I; do not be afraid.”

51Then He went up into the boat to them, and the wind ceased. And they were greatly amazed in themselves beyond measure, and marveled.

52For they had not understood about the loaves, because their heart was hardened. *Life Lessons*

Many Touch Him and Are Made Well

53When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret and anchored there.

54And when they came out of the boat, immediately the people recognized Him,

55ran through that whole surrounding region, and began to carry about on beds those who were sick to wherever they heard He was.

56Wherever He entered, into villages, cities, or the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged Him that they might just touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched Him were made well.

Mark 7

Defilement Comes from Within

1 Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes came together
to Him, having come from Jerusalem.
2 Now when[a] they saw some of His disciples eat bread with
defiled, that is, with unwashed hands, they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they
wash *their* hands in a special way, holding the tradition of the
elders.
4 *When they come* from the marketplace, they do not eat
unless they wash. And there are many other things which
they have received and hold, *like* the washing of cups,
pitchers, copper vessels, and couches.
5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, "Why do Your
disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but
eat bread with unwashed hands?"
6 He answered and said to them, "Well did Isaiah prophesy
of you hypocrites, as it is written:

> *'This people honors Me with their lips,*
> *But their heart is far from Me.* *Life Lessons*
> 7 *And in vain they worship Me,*
> *Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'*[b]

8 "For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the
tradition of men[c]—the washing of pitchers and cups, and
many other such things you do."
9 He said to them, "*All too* well you reject the
commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition.
10 "For Moses said, *'Honor your father and your mother';*[d]
and, *'He who curses father or mother, let him be put to*

death.'[e]

11"But you say, 'If a man says to his father or mother, "Whatever profit you might have received from me *is* Corban"—' (that is, a gift *to God*),

12"then you no longer let him do anything for his father or his mother,

13"making the word of God of no effect through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such things you do."

14When He had called all the multitude to *Himself,* He said to them, "Hear Me, everyone, and understand:

15"There is nothing that enters a man from outside which can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are the things that defile a man. *Life Lessons*

16"If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!"[f]

17When He had entered a house away from the crowd, His disciples asked Him concerning the parable.

18So He said to them, "Are you thus without understanding also? Do you not perceive that whatever enters a man from outside cannot defile him,

19"because it does not enter his heart but his stomach, and is eliminated, *thus* purifying all foods?"[g]

20And He said, "What comes out of a man, that defiles a man.

21"For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22"thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

23"All these evil things come from within and defile a man."

A Gentile Shows Her Faith

24From there He arose and went to the region of Tyre and Sidon.[h] And He entered a house and wanted no one to know

it, but He could not be hidden.

25For a woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit heard about Him, and she came and fell at His feet.

26The woman was a Greek, a Syro-Phoenician by birth, and she kept asking Him to cast the demon out of her daughter.

27But Jesus said to her, “Let the children be filled first, for it is not good to take the children’s bread and throw *it* to the little dogs.”

28And she answered and said to Him, “Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs under the table eat from the children’s crumbs.”

29Then He said to her, “For this saying go your way; the demon has gone out of your daughter.”

30And when she had come to her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed.

Jesus Heals a Deaf-Mute

31Again, departing from the region of Tyre and Sidon, He came through the midst of the region of Decapolis to the Sea of Galilee.

32Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him.

33And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue.

34Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, “Ephphatha,” that is, “Be opened.”

35Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.

36Then He commanded them that they should tell no one; but the more He commanded them, the more widely they proclaimed *it*.

37 And they were astonished beyond measure, saying, “He has done all things well. He makes both the deaf to hear and the mute to speak.” *Life Lessons*

Mark 8

Feeding the Four Thousand

1In those days, the multitude being very great and having
nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples *to Him* and said to
them,
2"I have compassion on the multitude, because they have
now continued with Me three days and have nothing to eat.
3"And if I send them away hungry to their own houses, they
will faint on the way; for some of them have come from afar."
4Then His disciples answered Him, "How can one satisfy
these people with bread here in the wilderness?"
5He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" And
they said, "Seven."
6So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the
ground. And He took the seven loaves and gave thanks,
broke *them* and gave *them* to His disciples to set before
them; and they set *them* before the multitude.
7They also had a few small fish; and having blessed them,
He said to set them also before *them*.
8So they ate and were filled, and they took up seven large
baskets of leftover fragments.
9Now those who had eaten were about four thousand. And
He sent them away,
10immediately got into the boat with His disciples, and
came to the region of Dalmanutha.

The Pharisees Seek a Sign

11Then the Pharisees came out and began to dispute with
Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, testing Him.

12But He sighed deeply in His spirit, and said, “Why does this generation seek a sign? Assuredly, I say to you, no sign shall be given to this generation.” *Life Lessons*

Beware of the Leaven of the Pharisees and Herod

13And He left them, and getting into the boat again, departed to the other side.

14Now the disciples[a] had forgotten to take bread, and they did not have more than one loaf with them in the boat.

15Then He charged them, saying, “Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.”

16And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *“It is* because we have no bread.”

17But Jesus, being aware of *it,* said to them, “Why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive nor understand? Is your heart still[b] hardened?

18“Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember?

19“When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you take up?” They said to Him, “Twelve.”

20“Also, when I broke the seven for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of fragments did you take up?” And they said, “Seven.”

21So He said to them, “How *is it* you do not understand?”

Life Lessons

A Blind Man Healed at Bethsaida

22Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him, and begged Him to touch him.

23 So He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and put His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything.
24 And he looked up and said, “I see men like trees, walking.”
25 Then He put *His* hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly.
26 Then He sent him away to his house, saying, “Neither go into the town, nor tell anyone in the town.”[c]

Peter Confesses Jesus as the Christ

27 Now Jesus and His disciples went out to the towns of Caesarea Philippi; and on the road He asked His disciples, saying to them, “Who do men say that I am?”
28 So they answered, “John the Baptist; but some *say,* Elijah; and others, one of the prophets.”
29 He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered and said to Him, “You are the Christ.”
30 Then He strictly warned them that they should tell no one about Him.

Jesus Predicts His Death and Resurrection

31 And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
32 He spoke this word openly. Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him.
33 But when He had turned around and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, “Get behind Me, Satan!

For you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men.”

Take Up the Cross and Follow Him

34When He had called the people to *Himself,* with His disciples also, He said to them, “Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.

*35“For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel’s will save it.

36“For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? *Life Lessons*

37“Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

38“For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

Mark 9

1And He said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you that there are
some standing here who will not taste death till they see the
kingdom of God present with power.”

Jesus Transfigured on the Mount

2Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John, and led
them up on a high mountain apart by themselves; and He
was transfigured before them.
3His clothes became shining, exceedingly white, like snow,
such as no launderer on earth can whiten them.
4And Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were
talking with Jesus. *Life Lessons*
5Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, “Rabbi, it is good
for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for
You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah”—
6because he did not know what to say, for they were
greatly afraid.
7And a cloud came and overshadowed them; and a voice
came out of the cloud, saying, “This is My beloved Son. Hear
Him!”
8Suddenly, when they had looked around, they saw no one
anymore, but only Jesus with themselves.
9Now as they came down from the mountain, He
commanded them that they should tell no one the things
they had seen, till the Son of Man had risen from the dead.
10So they kept this word to themselves, questioning what
the rising from the dead meant. *Life Lessons*
11And they asked Him, saying, “Why do the scribes say that
Elijah must come first?”

12 Then He answered and told them, “Indeed, Elijah is coming first and restores all things. And how is it written concerning the Son of Man, that He must suffer many things and be treated with contempt?

13 “But I say to you that Elijah has also come, and they did to him whatever they wished, as it is written of him.”

A Boy Is Healed

14 And when He came to the disciples, He saw a great multitude around them, and scribes disputing with them.

15 Immediately, when they saw Him, all the people were greatly amazed, and running to *Him,* greeted Him.

16 And He asked the scribes, “What are you discussing with them?”

17 Then one of the crowd answered and said, “Teacher, I brought You my son, who has a mute spirit.

18 “And wherever it seizes him, it throws him down; he foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth, and becomes rigid. So I spoke to Your disciples, that they should cast it out, but they could not.”

19 He answered him and said, “O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to Me.”

20 Then they brought him to Him. And when he saw Him, immediately the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming at the mouth.

21 So He asked his father, “How long has this been happening to him?” And he said, “From childhood.

22 “And often he has thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us.”

* 23 Jesus said to him, “If you can believe,[a] all things *are* possible to him who believes.”

[24]Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, “Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!” *Life Lessons*

[25]When Jesus saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, “Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter him no more!”

[26]Then *the spirit* cried out, convulsed him greatly, and came out of him. And he became as one dead, so that many said, “He is dead.”

[27]But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose.

[28]And when He had come into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, “Why could we not cast it out?”

[29]So He said to them, “This kind can come out by nothing but prayer and fasting.”[b]

Jesus Again Predicts His Death and Resurrection

30Then they departed from there and passed through Galilee, and He did not want anyone to know *it*.

[31]For He taught His disciples and said to them, “The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him. And after He is killed, He will rise the third day.”

[32]But they did not understand this saying, and were afraid to ask Him.

Who Is the Greatest?

33Then He came to Capernaum. And when He was in the house He asked them, “What was it you disputed among yourselves on the road?”

[34]But they kept silent, for on the road they had disputed among themselves who *would be the* greatest.

35 And He sat down, called the twelve, and said to them, “If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all.” *Life Lessons*

36 Then He took a little child and set him in the midst of them. And when He had taken him in His arms, He said to them,

37 “Whoever receives one of these little children in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me, receives not Me but Him who sent Me.”

Jesus Forbids Sectarianism

38 Now John answered Him, saying, “Teacher, we saw someone who does not follow us casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow us.”

39 But Jesus said, “Do not forbid him, for no one who works a miracle in My name can soon afterward speak evil of Me.

40 “For he who is not against us is on our[c] side.

41 “For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in My name, because you belong to Christ, assuredly, I say to you, he will by no means lose his reward.

Jesus Warns of Offenses

42 “But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea.

43 “If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having two hands, to go to hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched—

44 “where

‘Their worm does not die
And the fire is not quenched.’[d]

45 “And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better
for you to enter life lame, rather than having two feet, to be
cast into hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched—
46 “where

‘Their worm does not die
And the fire is not quenched.’[e]

47 “And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better
for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than
having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire—
48 “where

‘Their worm does not die
And the fire is not quenched.’[f]

Tasteless Salt Is Worthless

49 “For everyone will be seasoned with fire,[g] and every
sacrifice will be seasoned with salt.
50 “Salt *is* good, but if the salt loses its flavor, how will you
season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one
another.”

Mark 10

Marriage and Divorce

1 Then He arose from there and came to the region of Judea
by the other side of the Jordan. And multitudes gathered to
Him again, and as He was accustomed, He taught them
again.
2 The Pharisees came and asked Him, “Is it lawful for a man
to divorce *his* wife?” testing Him.
3 And He answered and said to them, “What did Moses
command you?”
4 They said, “Moses permitted *a man* to write a certificate of
divorce, and to dismiss *her*.”
5 And Jesus answered and said to them, “Because of the
hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. *Life Lessons*
6 “But from the beginning of the creation, God *‘made them
male and female.’*[a]
7 *‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother
and be joined to his wife,*
8 *‘and the two shall become one flesh’*;[b] so then they are no
longer two, but one flesh.
9 “Therefore what God has joined together, let not man
separate.”
10 In the house His disciples also asked Him again about the
same *matter*.
11 So He said to them, “Whoever divorces his wife and
marries another commits adultery against her.
12 “And if a woman divorces her husband and marries
another, she commits adultery.”

Jesus Blesses Little Children

13Then they brought little children to Him, that He might touch them; but the disciples rebuked those who brought *them*.

14But when Jesus saw *it,* He was greatly displeased and said to them, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God.

*15“Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.”

16And He took them up in His arms, laid *His* hands on them, and blessed them.

Jesus Counsels the Rich Young Ruler

17Now as He was going out on the road, one came running, knelt before Him, and asked Him, “Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?”

18So Jesus said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one *is* good but One, *that is,* God. *Life Lessons*

19“You know the commandments: *‘Do not commit adultery,’ ‘Do not murder,’ ‘Do not steal,’ ‘Do not bear false witness,’* ‘Do not defraud,’ *‘Honor your father and your mother.’* ”[c]

20And he answered and said to Him, “Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth.”

21Then Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, “One thing you lack: Go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow Me.”

22But he was sad at this word, and went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

With God All Things Are Possible

23Then Jesus looked around and said to His disciples, “How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of

God!”

24And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, “Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches[d] to enter the kingdom of God!

25“It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.”

26And they were greatly astonished, saying among themselves, “Who then can be saved?”

*27But Jesus looked at them and said, “With men *it is* impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.”

28Then Peter began to say to Him, “See, we have left all and followed You.”

29So Jesus answered and said, “Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife[e] or children or lands, for My sake and the gospel’s,

30“who shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time—houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions—and in the age to come, eternal life.

31“But many *who are* first will be last, and the last first.”

Jesus a Third Time Predicts His Death and Resurrection

32Now they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going before them; and they were amazed. And as they followed they were afraid. Then He took the twelve aside again and began to tell them the things that would happen to Him: *Life Lessons*

33“Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes;

and they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles;
34“and they will mock Him, and scourge Him, and spit on Him, and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again.”

Greatness Is Serving

35Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, “Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask.”
36And He said to them, “What do you want Me to do for you?”
37They said to Him, “Grant us that we may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on Your left, in Your glory.”
38But Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?”
39They said to Him, “We are able.” So Jesus said to them, “You will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with you will be baptized;
40“but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but *it is for those* for whom it is prepared.”
41And when the ten heard *it,* they began to be greatly displeased with James and John.
42But Jesus called them to *Himself* and said to them, “You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.
43“Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant.
44“And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all.
45“For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”

Jesus Heals Blind Bartimaeus

46Now they came to Jericho. As He went out of Jericho with
His disciples and a great multitude, blind Bartimaeus, the son
of Timaeus, sat by the road begging.
47And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he
began to cry out and say, “Jesus, Son of David, have mercy
on me!”
48Then many warned him to be quiet; but he cried out all
the more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!”
49So Jesus stood still and commanded him to be called.
Then they called the blind man, saying to him, “Be of good
cheer. Rise, He is calling you.”
50And throwing aside his garment, he rose and came to
Jesus.
51So Jesus answered and said to him, “What do you want
Me to do for you?” The blind man said to Him, “Rabboni, that
I may receive my sight.”
52Then Jesus said to him, “Go your way; your faith has
made you well.” And immediately he received his sight and
followed Jesus on the road.

Mark 11

The Triumphal Entry

1 Now when they drew near Jerusalem, to Bethphage[a] and
Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples;
2 and He said to them, "Go into the village opposite you;
and as soon as you have entered it you will find a colt tied, on
which no one has sat. Loose it and bring *it*.
3 "And if anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' say,
'The Lord has need of it,' and immediately he will send it
here."
4 So they went their way, and found the[b] colt tied by the
door outside on the street, and they loosed it.
5 But some of those who stood there said to them, "What
are you doing, loosing the colt?"
6 And they spoke to them just as Jesus had commanded. So
they let them go.
7 Then they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their clothes
on it, and He sat on it.
8 And many spread their clothes on the road, and others cut
down leafy branches from the trees and spread *them* on the
road.
9 Then those who went before and those who followed cried
out, saying:

"Hosanna!
'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the
LORD!'[c]
10 Blessed *is* the kingdom of our father David
That comes in the name of the Lord![d]
Hosanna in the highest!" *Life Lessons*

11 And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.

The Fig Tree Withered

12 Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry.
13 And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs.
14 In response Jesus said to it, “Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.” And His disciples heard *it*. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

15 So they came to Jerusalem. Then Jesus went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves.
16 And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple.
17 Then He taught, saying to them, “Is it not written, *‘My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations’*?[e] But you have made it a *‘den of thieves.’* ”[f]
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it and sought how they might destroy Him; for they feared Him, because all the people were astonished at His teaching.
19 When evening had come, He went out of the city.

The Lesson of the Withered Fig Tree

20Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21And Peter, remembering, said to Him, “Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.”

22So Jesus answered and said to them, “Have faith in God.

23“For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says.

*24“Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive *them,* and you will have *them*.

Forgiveness and Prayer

25“And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses.

26“But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses.”[g]

Jesus’ Authority Questioned

27Then they came again to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to Him.

28And they said to Him, “By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority to do these things?”

29But Jesus answered and said to them, “I also will ask you one question; then answer Me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things:

30“The baptism of John—was it from heaven or from men? Answer Me.”

31 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’
32 “But if we say, ‘From men’ ”—they feared the people, for all counted John to have been a prophet indeed.
33 So they answered and said to Jesus, “We do not know.” And Jesus answered and said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

Mark 12

The Parable of the Wicked Vinedressers

1 Then He began to speak to them in parables: “A man
planted a vineyard and set a hedge around *it,* dug *a place for*
the wine vat and built a tower. And he leased it to
vinedressers and went into a far country.
2 “Now at vintage-time he sent a servant to the
vinedressers, that he might receive some of the fruit of the
vineyard from the vinedressers.
3 “And they took *him* and beat him and sent *him* away
empty-handed.
4 “Again he sent them another servant, and at him they
threw stones,[a] wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away
shamefully treated.
5 “And again he sent another, and him they killed; and many
others, beating some and killing some.
6 “Therefore still having one son, his beloved, he also sent
him to them last, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’
7 “But those vinedressers said among themselves, ‘This is
the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be
ours.’
8 “So they took him and killed *him* and cast *him* out of the
vineyard.
9 “Therefore what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will
come and destroy the vinedressers, and give the vineyard to
others.
10 “Have you not even read this Scripture:

‘The stone which the builders rejected
Has become the chief cornerstone.
11 *This was the LORD’s doing,*

And it is marvelous in our eyes’? ”[b]

12And they sought to lay hands on Him, but feared the multitude, for they knew He had spoken the parable against them. So they left Him and went away.

The Pharisees: Is It Lawful to Pay Taxes to Caesar?

13Then they sent to Him some of the Pharisees and the Herodians, to catch Him in *His* words.

14When they had come, they said to Him, “Teacher, we know that You are true, and care about no one; for You do not regard the person of men, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?

15“Shall we pay, or shall we not pay?” But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, “Why do you test Me? Bring Me a denarius that I may see *it*.”

16So they brought *it*. And He said to them, “Whose image and inscription *is* this?” They said to Him, “Caesar’s.”

17And Jesus answered and said to them, “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” And they marveled at Him. *Life Lessons*

The Sadducees: What About the Resurrection?

18Then *some* Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him; and they asked Him, saying:

19“Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man’s brother dies, and leaves *his* wife behind, and leaves no children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother.

20 “Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife;
and dying, he left no offspring.
21 “And the second took her, and he died; nor did he leave
any offspring. And the third likewise.
22 “So the seven had her and left no offspring. Last of all the
woman died also.
23 “Therefore, in the resurrection, when they rise, whose
wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife.”
24 Jesus answered and said to them, “Are you not therefore
mistaken, because you do not know the Scriptures nor the
power of God?
25 “For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry
nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.
26 “But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not
read in the book of Moses, in the *burning* bush *passage,* how
God spoke to him, saying, *‘I am the God of Abraham, the God
of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’*?[c]
27 “He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living.
You are therefore greatly mistaken.” *Life Lessons*

The Scribes: Which Is the First Commandment of All?

28 Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them
reasoning together, perceiving[d] that He had answered them
well, asked Him, “Which is the first commandment of all?”
29 Jesus answered him, “The first of all the commandments
is: ‘Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one.
30 ‘*And you shall love the LORD your God with all your
heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your
strength.’*[e] This *is* the first commandment.[f]
31 “And the second, like *it, is* this: *‘You shall love your
neighbor as yourself.’*[g] There is no other commandment
greater than these.”

32So the scribe said to Him, “Well *said,* Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He.
33“And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul,[h] and with all the strength, and to love one’s neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.”
34Now when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, He said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.” But after that no one dared question Him. *Life Lessons*

Jesus: How Can David Call His Descendant Lord?

35Then Jesus answered and said, while He taught in the temple, “How *is it* that the scribes say that the Christ is the Son of David?
36“For David himself said by the Holy Spirit:

‘The LORD said to my Lord,
“Sit at My right hand,
Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.” ’[i]

37“Therefore David himself calls Him *‘Lord’*; how is He *then* his Son?” And the common people heard Him gladly.

Beware of the Scribes

38Then He said to them in His teaching, “Beware of the scribes, who desire to go around in long robes, *love* greetings in the marketplaces,
39“the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts,

40 “who devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make
long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation.”

The Widow’s Two Mites

41 Now Jesus sat opposite the treasury and saw how the
people put money into the treasury. And many *who were* rich
put in much.
42 Then one poor widow came and threw in two mites,[j]
which make a quadrans.
43 So He called His disciples to *Himself* and said to them,
“Assuredly, I say to you that this poor widow has put in more
than all those who have given to the treasury;
44 “for they all put in out of their abundance, but she out of
her poverty put in all that she had, her whole livelihood.”

Mark 13

Jesus Predicts the Destruction of the Temple

1Then as He went out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, “Teacher, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*”

2And Jesus answered and said to him, “Do you see these great buildings? Not *one* stone shall be left upon another, that shall not be thrown down.” *Life Lessons*

The Signs of the Times and the End of the Age

3Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked Him privately,

4“Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will be* the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?”

5And Jesus, answering them, began to say: “Take heed that no one deceives you.

6“For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am *He,*’ and will deceive many.

7“But when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled; for *such things* must happen, but the end *is* not yet.

8“For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and troubles.[a] These *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9“But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. You

will be brought[b] before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them.

10 “And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations.

11 “But when they arrest *you* and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate[c] what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.

12 “Now brother will betray brother to death, and a father *his* child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death.

13 “And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. *Life Lessons*

The Great Tribulation

14 “So when you see the *‘abomination of desolation,’*[d] spoken of by Daniel the prophet,[e] standing where it ought not” (let the reader understand), “then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.

15 “Let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house.

16 “And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.

17 “But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!

18 “And pray that your flight may not be in winter.

19 “For *in* those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be.

*20 “And unless the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect’s sake, whom He chose, He shortened the days.

21 “Then if anyone says to you, ‘Look, here *is* the Christ!’ or, ‘Look, *He is* there!’ do not believe it.

22“For false christs and false prophets will rise and show
signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.
23“But take heed; see, I have told you all things
beforehand. *Life Lessons*

The Coming of the Son of Man

24“But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be
darkened, and the moon will not give its light;
25“the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the
heavens will be shaken.
26“Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds
with great power and glory.
27“And then He will send His angels, and gather together
His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth
to the farthest part of heaven.

The Parable of the Fig Tree

28“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch
has already become tender, and puts forth leaves, you know
that summer is near.
29“So you also, when you see these things happening,
know that it[f] is near—at the doors!
30“Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means
pass away till all these things take place.
31“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by
no means pass away.

No One Knows the Day or Hour

32“But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the
angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

33 “Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when
the time is.
34 “*It is* like a man going to a far country, who left his house
and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and
commanded the doorkeeper to watch. *Life Lessons*
35 “Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master
of the house is coming—in the evening, at midnight, at the
crowing of the rooster, or in the morning—
36 “lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.
37 “And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!”

Mark 14

The Plot to Kill Jesus

1 After two days it was the Passover and *the Feast* of
Unleavened Bread. And the chief priests and the scribes
sought how they might take Him by trickery and put *Him* to
death.
2 But they said, “Not during the feast, lest there be an
uproar of the people.”

The Anointing at Bethany

3 And being in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, as He
sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster flask of
very costly oil of spikenard. Then she broke the flask and
poured *it* on His head.
4 But there were some who were indignant among
themselves, and said, “Why was this fragrant oil wasted?
5 “For it might have been sold for more than three hundred
denarii and given to the poor.” And they criticized her sharply.
6 But Jesus said, “Let her alone. Why do you trouble her?
She has done a good work for Me.
7 “For you have the poor with you always, and whenever
you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have
always.
8 “She has done what she could. She has come beforehand
to anoint My body for burial.
9 “Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached
in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be
told as a memorial to her.”

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

10Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Him to them. *Life Lessons*

11And when they heard *it,* they were glad, and promised to give him money. So he sought how he might conveniently betray Him.

Jesus Celebrates the Passover with His Disciples

12Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover *lamb,* His disciples said to Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?"

13And He sent out two of His disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him.

14"Wherever he goes in, say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?" '

15"Then he will show you a large upper room, furnished *and* prepared; there make ready for us."

16So His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found it just as He had said to them; and they prepared the Passover. *Life Lessons*

17In the evening He came with the twelve.

18Now as they sat and ate, Jesus said, "Assuredly, I say to you, one of you who eats with Me will betray Me."

19And they began to be sorrowful, and to say to Him one by one, "*Is* it I?" And another *said,* "*Is* it I?"[a]

20He answered and said to them, "*It is* one of the twelve, who dips with Me in the dish.

21"The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had never been born."

Jesus Institutes the Lord's Supper

22And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke *it,* and gave *it* to them and said, "Take, eat;[b] this is My body."

23Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks He gave *it* to them, and they all drank from it.

24And He said to them, "This is My blood of the new[c] covenant, which is shed for many.

25"Assuredly, I say to you, I will no longer drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

26And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

27Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night,[d] for it is written:

> *'I will strike the Shepherd,*
> *And the sheep will be scattered.'*[e]

28"But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee."

29Peter said to Him, "Even if all are made to stumble, yet I *will* not *be*."

30Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you that today, *even* this night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times."

31But he spoke more vehemently, "If I have to die with You, I will not deny You!" And they all said likewise.

The Prayer in the Garden

32Then they came to a place which was named Gethsemane;
and He said to His disciples, “Sit here while I pray.”
33And He took Peter, James, and John with Him, and He
began to be troubled and deeply distressed.
34Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful,
even to death. Stay here and watch.”
35He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and
prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

Life Lessons

36And He said, “Abba, Father, all things *are* possible for You.
Take this cup away from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but
what You *will*.”
37Then He came and found them sleeping, and said to
Peter, “Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one
hour?
38“Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The
spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.”
39Again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same
words.
40And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for
their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer
Him.
41Then He came the third time and said to them, “Are you
still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come;
behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of
sinners.
42“Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand.”

Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane

43And immediately, while He was still speaking, Judas, one of
the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs,
came from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 Now His betrayer had given them a signal, saying,
“Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him and lead *Him*
away safely.”
45 As soon as he had come, immediately he went up to Him
and said to Him, “Rabbi, Rabbi!” and kissed Him.
46 Then they laid their hands on Him and took Him.
47 And one of those who stood by drew his sword and struck
the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Have you come
out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me?
49 “I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and you did
not seize Me. But the Scriptures must be fulfilled.”
50 Then they all forsook Him and fled.

A Young Man Flees Naked

51 Now a certain young man followed Him, having a linen
cloth thrown around *his* naked *body*. And the young men laid
hold of him,
52 and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked.

Jesus Faces the Sanhedrin

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest; and with him
were assembled all the chief priests, the elders, and the
scribes.
54 But Peter followed Him at a distance, right into the
courtyard of the high priest. And he sat with the servants and
warmed himself at the fire.
55 Now the chief priests and all the council sought
testimony against Jesus to put Him to death, but found none.
56 For many bore false witness against Him, but their
testimonies did not agree.

57 Then some rose up and bore false witness against Him,
saying,
58 "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with
hands, and within three days I will build another made
without hands.' "
59 But not even then did their testimony agree.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst and asked
Jesus, saying, "Do You answer nothing? What *is it* these men
testify against You?"
61 But He kept silent and answered nothing. Again the high
priest asked Him, saying to Him, "Are You the Christ, the Son
of the Blessed?"
62 Jesus said, "I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting
at the right hand of the Power, and coming with the clouds of
heaven."
63 Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "What
further need do we have of witnesses?
64 "You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think?"
And they all condemned Him to be deserving of death.
65 Then some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him,
and to beat Him, and to say to Him, "Prophesy!" And the
officers struck Him with the palms of their hands.[f]

Peter Denies Jesus, and Weeps

66 Now as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the
servant girls of the high priest came.
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at
him and said, "You also were with Jesus of Nazareth."
68 But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand
what you are saying." And he went out on the porch, and a
rooster crowed.
69 And the servant girl saw him again, and began to say to
those who stood by, "This is one of them."

70 But he denied it again. And a little later those who stood
by said to Peter again, “Surely you are *one* of them; for you
are a Galilean, and your speech shows *it*.”[g]
71 Then he began to curse and swear, “I do not know this
Man of whom you speak!”
72 A second time *the* rooster crowed. Then Peter called to
mind the word that Jesus had said to him, “Before the rooster
crows twice, you will deny Me three times.” And when he
thought about it, he wept. *Life Lessons*

Mark 15

Jesus Faces Pilate

1 Immediately, in the morning, the chief priests held a
consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole
council; and they bound Jesus, led *Him* away, and delivered
Him to Pilate.

2 Then Pilate asked Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?” He
answered and said to him, “*It is as* you say.”

3 And the chief priests accused Him of many things, but He
answered nothing.

4 Then Pilate asked Him again, saying, “Do You answer
nothing? See how many things they testify against You!”[a]

5 But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled.

Taking the Place of Barabbas

6 Now at the feast he was accustomed to releasing one
prisoner to them, whomever they requested.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, *who was* chained
with his fellow rebels; they had committed murder in the
rebellion.

8 Then the multitude, crying aloud,[b] began to ask *him to do*
just as he had always done for them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, “Do you want me to
release to you the King of the Jews?”

10 For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over
because of envy.

11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, so that he
should rather release Barabbas to them.

12 Pilate answered and said to them again, “What then do
you want me to do *with Him* whom you call the King of the

Jews?”

13So they cried out again, “Crucify Him!”

14Then Pilate said to them, “Why, what evil has He done?” But they cried out all the more, “Crucify Him!”

15So Pilate, wanting to gratify the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and he delivered Jesus, after he had scourged *Him,* to be crucified.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

16Then the soldiers led Him away into the hall called Praetorium, and they called together the whole garrison.

17And they clothed Him with purple; and they twisted a crown of thorns, put it on His *head,*

18and began to salute Him, “Hail, King of the Jews!”

19Then they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him. *Life Lessons*

20And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him.

The King on a Cross

21Then they compelled a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and Rufus, as he was coming out of the country and passing by, to bear His cross.

22And they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull.

23Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He did not take *it*.

24And when they crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for them to determine what every man should take.

25Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him. *Life Lessons*

26And the inscription of His accusation was written above:

THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27With Him they also crucified two robbers, one on His right and the other on His left.

28So the Scripture was fulfilled[c] which says, *“And He was numbered with the transgressors.”*[d]

29And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, “Aha! *You* who destroy the temple and build *it* in three days,

30“save Yourself, and come down from the cross!”

31Likewise the chief priests also, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said, “He saved others; Himself He cannot save.

32“Let the Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe.”[e] Even those who were crucified with Him reviled Him.

Jesus Dies on the Cross

33Now when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” which is translated, *“My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”*[f] *Life Lessons*

35Some of those who stood by, when they heard *that,* said, “Look, He is calling for Elijah!”

36Then someone ran and filled a sponge full of sour wine, put *it* on a reed, and offered *it* to Him to drink, saying, “Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down.”

37And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last.

38 Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. *Life Lessons*

39 So when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last,[g] he said, “Truly this Man was the Son of God!” *Life Examples: The Centurion*

40 There were also women looking on from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome,

41 who also followed Him and ministered to Him when He was in Galilee, and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

Jesus Buried in Joseph’s Tomb

42 Now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, coming and taking courage, went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. *Life Lessons*

44 Pilate marveled that He was already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him if He had been dead for some time.

45 So when he found out from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph.

46 Then he bought fine linen, took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen. And he laid Him in a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock, and rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses observed where He was laid.

Mark 16

He Is Risen

1 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

2 Very early in the morning, on the first *day* of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

3 And they said among themselves, “Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?”

4 But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away—for it was very large.

5 And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed.

6 But he said to them, “Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him.

7 “But go, tell His disciples—and Peter—that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you.” *Life Lessons*

8 So they went out quickly[a] and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid. *Life Lessons*

Mary Magdalene Sees the Risen Lord

9 Now when *He* rose early on the first *day* of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons.

10 She went and told those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Appears to Two Disciples

12 After that, He appeared in another form to two of them as they walked and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* to the rest, *but* they did not believe them either.

The Great Commission

14 Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen.

15 And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. *Answers to Life's Questions: What tools has God provided to help me share my faith?*

16 "He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.

17 "And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues;

18 "they[b] will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

Christ Ascends to God's Right Hand

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

[20]And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them* and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.[c]

Life Examples

John the Baptist

A Man of Discernment

Mark 1:1–11

What would you think of a man who lived alone in the desert, wore camel skins, and ate wild honey and locusts? And how would you feel if this man said you needed to let God change your life?

You can see why many people who heard about John the Baptist went to see him out of sheer curiosity. But John was no lunatic, and neither was his message his own. For almost thirty years, God prepared John to announce the coming of Jesus Christ, the Messiah. John was a man of great spiritual discernment who knew the difference between those who came with humble, repentant hearts, and those who came to mock or criticize.

When you ask God for discernment, He gives it to you freely. For those who truly seek His face and His direction for their lives, the Lord brings a wisdom that comes only from Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***All the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.***

Confessing our sins reminds us of our guilt and inability to make ourselves right, even as it points us to the grace of God, who alone

gives eternal life.

Life Lessons

1:27 — ***"He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him."***

The miracles demonstrated Christ's authority over all things. Nothing outranks the Son of God. The enemy's power is completely nullified in His presence. When Jesus Christ speaks, the demons are silenced, and they are compelled to obey His every word.

Life Lessons

1:34 — ***He did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.***

Jesus does not need the testimony of evil spirits to corroborate His identity or to vouch for His holy character. Our world might be tempted to believe such vile witnesses, but Jesus dismissed them. Never allow the course of your life to be set according to the standard of society. Keep the eyes of your heart set on Jesus Christ. Obey Him and you will experience His goodness and hope in ways far beyond anything this world can offer. His words are eternal, and His promises are true.

Life Lessons

1:35 — ***In the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and***

there He prayed.

Jesus made a point of taking time to be with His heavenly Father. This was His priority, and the same should be true for us. In fact, there should never be a day that we fail to open His Word and ask Him to speak to our hearts through prayer. When we rush through life and bypass Him, we will face disappointment and pressure beyond our ability to handle it.

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven you."***

Jesus healed the man and forgave his sins because of his and his friends' amazing faith. They overcame great obstacles just to see the Lord, and He rewarded them for it. Likewise, we are wise if we recruit godly friends to pray for us and walk with us through the storms of life. Jesus promised, "If two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them" (Matt. 18:19, 20).

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***"Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."***

Sometimes we feel as if we need to be perfect to seek God, but the opposite is true. Jesus came to help us in our deepest, most desperate need—our need for a Savior. If you feel weary, discouraged, and hopeless, then Jesus is the Physician you need. He offers Himself to you right now.

Life Lessons

2:22 — ***"No one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine bursts the wineskins, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined."***

All of us tend to resist change, but God's Spirit continually moves in new ways and in new directions. The main teaching of this Scripture is to remind us that the newness of the gospel message cannot be held in the wineskins of tradition. If we want to keep in step with the Spirit, we need to be willing to change the way we do things.

Life Lessons

2:27 — ***He said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath."***

God created the Sabbath to bless humankind, to give men and women a much-needed opportunity to rest, relax, and regain strength. The Sabbath was not meant to be a burden, but a blessing.

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***So they watched Him closely, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him.***

We can exchange the freedom of the Spirit for the straightjacket of legalism by allowing rules to become far more important than the life that they were meant to guard. Legalism saps the life out of everyone it touches. God's law was given so the people would have a framework

for His principles. However, the Pharisees became so strict in their views that they did not recognize the fulfillment of the Law through the Lord Jesus.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***When He had looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts.***

Do you ever picture Jesus as angry and grieved over hardened hearts? The Lord is both angered by sin and grieved by unrepentant hearts. He takes sin seriously.

Life Lessons

3:14 — ***He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him.***

Jesus trained His disciples primarily by being *with* them—walking with them, talking with them, eating with them, laughing with them, and listening to them. He welcomed their questions, just as He does ours today. There is no substitute for spending time with the Savior. Many want to know God's will for their lives. This is easily understood when time is spent with Him in prayer, fellowship, and the study of His Word. And the awareness of His presence energizes us for His work.

Life Lessons

3:21 — ***When His own people heard about this, they went out to lay hold of Him, for they said, "He is out of His mind."***

Not everyone viewed Christ's ministry as being reasonable. Fueled by thoughts of doubt or unbelief, we can feel the same way. Because the Holy Spirit had not yet come, Jesus' family did not have the correct insight into His ministry. Therefore, they grew concerned and sought to take Him home. They did not yet know that He was the Messiah. Before we make rash judgments about God's methods, we need to ask Him to help us understand His will for our circumstances. Once we gain His perspective, we will agree that His way is always best.

Life Lessons

3:29 — ***"He who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation."***

The Pharisees accused Jesus of using Satan's power to cast out demons (Mark 3:22). They realized that if they admitted that His power was from God, they would have to give up all their authority to Him. That was the last thing they wanted to do. This is the essence of the unpardonable sin (Matt. 12:31). The Pharisees rejected the work of the Holy Spirit—willfully choosing not to believe in Christ as their Savior under any condition. And because of their unbelief, they chose to remain without forgiveness for their transgressions (John 3:17, 18).

Life Lessons

4:9 — ***"He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"***

God will not force any of us to hear His words or listen to His counsel. He may employ a series of uncomfortable situations to try to get our attention, but whether we choose to hear is entirely up to us.

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***"They have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they stumble."***

All of us need the help and encouragement of others to grow in our faith and send our roots deep into the soil of God's grace. We cannot endure on our own; we need each other to advance in our Christian walk.

What the Bible Says About

How Adversity Reveals Our Level of Faith

Mark 4:35–41

When hardships come our way, do we respond, "God, I trust You to bring me through this"? Or do we tend to say, "I'm doomed, and there's nothing anybody can do"?

At one point, Jesus allowed His disciples to sail straight into the path of a horrific storm. These men were seasoned fishermen, but the intensity of the waves and the wind caused them to believe they would die on the Sea of Galilee. Yet Jesus had a plan, and it did not include their destruction.

Instead, the Lord taught them a tremendous lesson of faith. He had instructed them, "Let us cross over to the other side" (Mark 4:35). They should have taken His statement as assurance that they would have a safe trip. He certainly was not worried. In fact, He was fast asleep in the stern of the boat. When the wind picked up and the waves threatened to sink their tiny ship, they panicked and cried out, "Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?" (v. 38).

How many times have you felt the same way? Life turns stormy and no matter what you do, it seems as though you will perish. You cry out: "Don't You care, Lord, that this is happening to me? God, don't You love me enough to do something about this hardship?"

The disciples woke Jesus and immediately He rebuked the wind and a great calm settled on the lake. Then He turned to His disciples and

said, “Why are you so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?” (Mark 4:40).

God has given to each one of us the ability to trust Him, and He expects us to use this to overcome doubt, fear, and anxiety. Many times, these feelings accompany adversity. Our trials tempt us to think the worst and wonder if we will ever recover. Satan loves to tell us that all hope is lost, that we will never achieve our goals. But his words are pure folly.

As we see in Scripture, Jesus has authority over all things. He is in control and will cause all things to “work together for good” for us (Rom. 8:28). Therefore, we must stay the course, continue to trust, and know that because Christ is with us, we will make it to the other side. No matter how serious the difficulty, we *will* recover, and our final state *will* be better than anything we have experienced.

Allow adversity to spur your faith to action rather than into question. When you do, you will find that it reveals areas in which you need to act in confidence rather than fear. When hard times come, instead of running for cover, make a commitment to trust God. Because the more you depend upon Him, the greater your faith will grow.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

4:38 — *He was in the stern, asleep on a pillow. And they awoke Him and said to Him, “Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?”*

How often do we say things like this to our Lord? When we get into some trouble, we question His love, not His ability. And yet despite our lack of faith, He reaches out His hand and saves us.

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how He has had compassion on you."***

The former demoniac really wanted to follow Jesus; but the Lord refused to let him do so. This is because the Savior's compassion extends far beyond merely being nice and allowing believers to do as they please. In His wisdom, He had a much greater purpose in mind. He commanded this man to return to his family so they could see what God had done for their son and be saved. Likewise, the Lord may prevent you from doing the good things you would like to accomplish for Him. But be assured, His plans are better, and you will see His glory if you trust Him and obey.

Life Lessons

5:36 — ***As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue, "Do not be afraid; only believe."***

Jesus did not comfort the man upon hearing the news of his daughter's death; He challenged him to faith instead. Regardless of our circumstances, God always urges us on to faith and away from fear.

Life Lessons

5:43 — ***[Jesus] said that something should be given her to eat.***

If Jesus brought the little girl back to life, why didn't He also put something in her empty stomach? Many times, God wants us to be a part of what He is doing. He brought this young girl back to life, but He wanted those around Him—the ones who initially doubted His ability—

to give her something to eat and then watch her enjoy every morsel. Then there would be no doubt that He truly was omnipotent—all-powerful and great in mercy.

Life Lessons

6:6 — ***He marveled because of their unbelief.***

Unbelief always causes Jesus to marvel because He is almighty, all-wise, all-present, and all-loving. Why would someone *not* trust Him? The very idea is beyond understanding.

Life Lessons

6:31 — ***He said to them, "Come aside by yourselves to a deserted place and rest a while."***

The disciples worked hard, but the Lord made sure His men took care of themselves physically and also spiritually. The disciples needed to learn that if they continued to rush through life, they would miss the most important part—which is having a close relationship with the Savior. There are times when we need to step away from the problems and stresses of this world and rest in God's care. Jesus taught His disciples to always maintain the right priority: God first and everything else after this. We would be wise to do the same.

Life Lessons

6:46 — ***He departed to the mountain to pray.***

Throughout the Gospels, we find Jesus alone with the Father in prayer. We must imitate His example. If we want to stay in the center of His will, have renewed strength, and develop a deep love for the Lord, we must cultivate our intimate relationship with Him and listen for His voice.

Life Lessons

6:52 — ***They had not understood about the loaves, because their heart was hardened.***

Had Jesus' disciples understood the meaning behind His first miracles —that He was the Messiah, the Son of God—His other miracles would not have surprised them. They saw His works, but they did not understand the principle. Jesus was and is all that we need. Every hunger and longing we have is fulfilled in Him.

Life Lessons

7:6 — ***"This people honors Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me."***

Beware of Christian leaders who *appear* to be very religious by their actions, but who are really glorifying themselves rather than the Lord. We should never honor anyone above God. Only He is truly worthy of our praise.

Life Lessons

7:15 — ***“There is nothing that enters a man from outside which can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are the things that defile a man.”***

What a person eats and drinks cannot defile him, but what comes out of him—ungodly words and actions—certainly can. Jesus wanted His disciples to see that the core issue always comes down to what is in the heart (1 Sam. 16:7; 1 Chr. 28:9).

Life Lessons

7:37 — ***They were astonished beyond measure, saying, “He has done all things well.”***

Jesus does all things well, but He also usually does them in unexpected ways. He astonishes us, not only by the mighty works He performs, but also because He so often catches us off guard.

Life Lessons

8:12 — ***He sighed deeply in His spirit.***

Jesus demonstrated disillusionment with the spiritual leaders of His day. Since He knew their hearts, He had no expectations of them. But He still expressed His disappointment with their lack of desire for God’s truth. They were looking for signs that would reveal who He was. But He knew even if this was given, they would not believe in Him. Their hearts had been hardened through their sinful desires, and they could not understand the truth of the Lord.

Life Lessons

8:21 — ***He said to them, "How is it you do not understand?"***

Sometimes we mistakenly think that grace excuses us from the hard work of growing spiritually. It doesn't. The Bible says that "those who are of full age . . . have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil" (Heb. 5:14). That means we grow by allowing the Holy Spirit to direct us, by obeying God, and by making godly decisions.

Life Lessons

8:36 — ***"What will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul?"***

The question is meant as rhetorical—nothing can make up for the loss of one's soul. Yet how many of us regularly exchange our lives for much less than "the whole world"?

Life Lessons

9:4 — ***Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.***

How did Peter and the others instantly recognize Moses and Elijah, men they'd never met and who had died centuries before? In the Transfiguration, we get a brief foretaste of heaven and its wonders. They understood who was with Jesus because He revealed it to them. Likewise, when we as believers go to be with the Lord, He will reveal great things to us (1 Cor. 13:12).

Life Lessons

9:10 — ***They kept this word to themselves, questioning what the rising from the dead meant.***

Jesus sometimes spoke figuratively, so perhaps we can sympathize with the disciples' failure to grasp the Lord's meaning (Mark 9:32). However, if we want to understand the Word of God and embrace His principles, we must surrender our hearts to Him and ask Him to reveal His truth to us through His Holy Spirit. We may receive instant insight, or the Lord may choose to teach us His vital lessons over time.

Life Lessons

9:24 — ***"Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!"***

The Lord does not demand that we have mountains of trust before He acts on our behalf; a little mustard seed of genuine faith is all He requires. And then He steps in and supplies what we lack.

Life Lessons

9:35 — ***"If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all."***

We sometimes fall into the trap of thinking that we can measure our success the same way the world does. We mistakenly believe that if the Lord receives glory from our service, then it should be glorious for us as well. Yet when we remember God's faithful servants from the Bible, we realize their situations were often far from easy or glamorous. Likewise, the Lord may call us to do the simple, humble acts that show compassion toward other people and which display the character of Christ. They are not done for personal gain; rather, they are done out of an overflow of His love in us and for His glory.

Life Lessons

10:5 — ***Jesus answered and said to them, "Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept."***

God is realistic about our faults. He gives us a high standard to shoot for, but since "He remembers that we are dust" (Ps. 103:14), He also keeps our weaknesses in mind when dealing with us. Yet that is not an excuse for us to sin—He always calls us to obey Him and refuse to compromise what we know is right. And when we honor Him with our conduct, He blesses us with an abundant sense of peace, joy, and goodness.

Life Lessons

10:18 — ***Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God."***

Jesus did not contradict the man's description of Him as good. Jesus merely asked him why he used the term. As God in the flesh, Jesus is truly good—but He wanted the man to see it for himself.

Life Lessons

10:32 — ***Jesus was going before them; and they were amazed. And as they followed they were afraid.***

Amazement and fear, astonishment and terror—certain emotions go together when we observe what happens in the presence of the Lord. His love staggers us, and His power makes us tremble.

Life Lessons

11:10 — ***"Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!"***

"Hosanna" means "Save now!" Many in the crowd recognized Jesus as the Son of David who would come to reign (Zech. 9:9), but they misunderstood the timing and the nature of His kingdom.

Life Lessons

11:14 — ***"Let no one eat fruit from you ever again."***

This is the only destructive miracle reported in the Gospels. Jesus meant it to picture His displeasure with the people who appeared religious, but whose lives remained barren of the fruit of godliness (Gal. 5:22, 23).

Life Lessons

12:17 — ***Jesus answered and said to them, "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."***

We have duties and responsibilities to civil authorities that our faith does not negate. Jesus never advocated rebellion against the occupying Romans, despite their brutality and godlessness.

Life Lessons

12:27 — ***"He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken."***

Luke 20:38 adds, "He is not the God of the dead but of the living, *for all live to Him.*" Abraham may be physically dead to us, but he is alive to God. One day we will join the patriarchs and stand in God's glorious presence together.

Life Lessons

12:34 — ***After that no one dared question Him.***

Jesus' opponents never succeeded in trapping Him with their questions. But when the Lord asked a question of His own—not a trick question, but a serious one—they fell silent. It's always foolish to think oneself wiser than God. He is Lord of all!

Life Lessons

13:2 — ***"Not one stone shall be left upon another, that shall not be thrown down."***

We know that the stones used to build Herod's temple were immense and appeared impenetrable, which is why the people were shocked when Jesus said it would be destroyed. However, we also know that Jesus' prophesy came true in A.D. 70, when Roman armies destroyed the temple. Titus's legions set fire to the structure and then literally pried stone from stone to recover the gold leaf that had melted from

the roof when the temple was burned. No one can overthrow the truth of God. No matter how great the trial or obstacle, His Word always remains trustworthy.

Life Lessons

13:13 — ***"You will be hated by all for My name's sake. But he who endures to the end shall be saved."***

Millions of people have died throughout history for their faith in Jesus. In fact, the intensity of persecution continues to grow today. There will be times when we suffer because of our relationship to Jesus Christ. But the grace and glory that is ours in Him for eternity outweighs every present and future trial (Rom. 8:18; 2 Cor. 4:17, 18).

Life Lessons

13:23 — ***"Take heed; see, I have told you all things beforehand."***

Why did Jesus tell us of frightful things like persecution and suffering in the end times? God provides insight into the future because He does not want us to be uninformed or surprised when these events begin to happen. He encourages us to draw near to Him and trust Him, regardless of the storm that is building around us—even in the worst of times—because He is displaying His glory through history and wants us to express our faith in Him as our Lord and Savior. He also wants us to watch in eager expectation for His Second Coming and warn others of the judgment that awaits those who do not know Him (Rev. 20:11–15).

Life Lessons

13:34 — ***"It is like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work."***

God gives each of us our own work and expects us to faithfully discharge whatever duties He has assigned us (Eph. 2:10). And always, we are to remain vigilant and watch for His return.

Life Lessons

14:10 — ***Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Him to them.***

Judas wanted to force Jesus to step forward and establish an earthly kingdom, but he made a horrendous mistake by assuming he knew what was best. Most of Christ's followers did not understand His mission—they were sure He had come to free them from Roman oppression. However, the Savior did not merely come to bring national peace—He came to seek and to save the lost. God has a perfect plan and timing for the future. Although we may have a certain idea about how He should act, we must submit ourselves to His wisdom, because He always has a much greater purpose than we could ever imagine.

Life Lessons

14:16 — ***His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found it just as He had said to them.***

The disciples found the Passover preparations just as Jesus had told them. When we obey Him, we also will find life to be exactly what He says it will be. The best life path is the one that has been carefully set according to His instructions.

Life Lessons

14:35 — ***He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.***

In the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus surrendered to the will of His Father. The reality of what was about to take place was overwhelming. He knew why He had come to earth. Therefore, He willingly submitted Himself to provide for our salvation. Still, the thought of being separated from the Father, even for a short period of time, was more than He could bear.

Life Lessons

14:72 — ***Peter called to mind the word that Jesus had said to him, "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times." And when he thought about it, he wept.***

Peter immediately understood the seriousness of his sin, which is a good thing. In 2 Corinthians 7:10 Paul wrote, "Godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted." After the Resurrection, Peter was no longer belligerent, as he was in the Garden (John 18:10). Rather, he had a deeply repentant heart, which is just what he needed to receive the risen Savior.

Life Lessons

15:19 — ***They struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him.***

How hard it would have been to take the brutality and cruel mocking, knowing that with a word He could have summoned more than twelve legions of angels for His rescue (Matt. 26:53)! Yet He bore this and much more for our sake and our salvation.

Life Lessons

15:25 — ***They crucified Him.***

Crucifixion was the most humiliating and excruciating form of execution. Disfigured and disrobed, Jesus was killed publicly so that there'd be no question that He'd been put to death. Yet this is exactly what our Savior came to do—He came to die for our transgressions. He came to lay down His life on a common, ordinary tree to pay our sin-debt in full (1 Pet. 2:24).

Life Lessons

15:34 — ***Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which is translated, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"***

In His darkest hour, when He carried the sins of the whole world, Jesus fixed His mind on fulfilling the words of Scripture. Read Psalm 22 to see how the Word motivated and comforted Him—even on the Cross.

Life Lessons

15:38 — ***The veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom.***

By tearing the thick, heavy veil of the temple from top to bottom, God signified that through His Son's death, He has reconciled us to Himself when we trust in Him as our Savior.

Life Examples

The Centurion

A Bold Confession

Mark 15:39

The breastplate that covered his heart bore the seal of his master, Caesar. He felt pride in commanding a hundred elite Roman soldiers. The centurion looked at the crosses and stood vigil as death reduced them to a mass of lifeless flesh. Yet one victim seemed unlike any the veteran soldier had ever seen. This Man didn't fight as the others had. Nor did He beg or curse, condemn or plead for mercy. In fact, He did something that tore at the centurion's heart.

He forgave.

In all his career, only Jesus had ever offered the centurion mercy. Even though he stood for everything that put Christ on that Cross, Jesus forgave him. In that moment, he could utter only one confession: "Truly this Man was the Son of God!" (Mark 15:39).

Two thousand years later, people still look upon Jesus, the resurrected Son of God. What is your confession about Him?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

1. Out intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

15:43 — ***Joseph of Arimathea . . . went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.***

To this point, Joseph had been a secret disciple for fear that he might jeopardize his position (John 19:38). But when all the Lord's disciples ran, he stepped forward and made public his allegiance to Christ.

Life Lessons

16:7 — ***"Go, tell His disciples—and Peter—that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you."***

Only Mark's Gospel tells us that the angel singled out Peter for the announcement that Christ had risen from the dead. Peter had denied the Lord three times—but Jesus showed His disciple mercy and grace.

Life Lessons

16:8 — ***They went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.***

Though Jesus had told them repeatedly that He would rise from the dead, none of the disciples imagined that He really would. Fear reigned in them as long as they doubted. Our responsibility is always to remain faithful when things look their darkest, because we know that the Lord is going to redeem the situation in a manner "exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think" (Eph. 3:20). God's work will always amaze us, so we must wait for it patiently and expectantly.

Life Lessons

16:11 — ***When they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe.***

The first hours after the Resurrection were anything but a triumphant display of faith and courage. In fact, the disciples "did not believe." So Jesus appeared to them (Mark 16:14; John 20:19–21; 1 Cor. 15:5–8). When they finally realized that He was with them and that He was alive, their hearts overflowed with hope and joy. They realized God's plan for the future was in full operation.

Answers to Life's Questions

What tools has God provided to help me share my faith?

Mark 16:15

The only way to reach spiritually blind, captive, and dead people is through the divine work of almighty God, who is "not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance" (2 Pet. 3:9). We are His tools; He is the power. The apostle Paul explains, "God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind" (2 Tim. 1:7). We do not have to be afraid to share our faith because He has given us three important tools to help us.

Power. The gospel of God opens blind eyes, rescues the captive, and revives the dead. We share our faith by declaring that Christ died on the Cross for our sins, was buried, and rose from the dead. Lead the lost to consider who Jesus is, because He is the One who provides salvation. Any rejection you experience thus centers on Him, not you. Always pray for His wisdom and strength when you tell others about His saving grace. It is the power of God through the Holy Spirit that changes lives (Acts 1:8).

Love. The greatest force on earth is the love of God. “By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another” (John 13:35). We can showcase His love in countless ways (1 John 3:18). Listen to the words of a friend. Spend time with a parent or loved one. Keep a couple’s children so they can have a special night out. Invite a friend over for dinner. Take food to someone who is sick. We can love others through service, or we can love them with our words (Prov. 31:26). That means we encourage those who are lost by telling them about the Lord Jesus, who loves them unconditionally and wants to give them new life.

Wisdom. The Christian faith is based on the unshakable Word of God and not fiction. Sharing our faith is never unreasonable or irrational—we are doing exactly what Jesus has commanded us to do and that is to proclaim the true message of the gospel to as many people as possible. We offer others the trustworthy testimony of Scripture and the reason of our faith (1 Pet. 3:15), which includes:

- The fact of the Resurrection (1 Cor. 15:6). The Resurrection is indeed a concrete, historical fact.
- The fact of fulfilled Scripture. Literally hundreds of Old Testament prophecies were fulfilled in the New Testament, including many intricate details of Jesus’ birth, life, death, and resurrection.
- The fact of manuscript and archaeological evidence. Thousands of ancient manuscripts attest to the reliability of the Bible. Archaeological evidence has consistently verified the historical data of the Bible.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Mark 1

a **1:2** NU-Text reads *Isaiah the prophet.*
b **1:2** Malachi 3:1
c **1:3** Isaiah 40:3
d **1:10** NU-Text reads *out of.*
e **1:14** NU-Text omits *of the kingdom.*
f **1:27** NU-Text reads *What is this? A new doctrine with authority.*

Mark 2

a **2:2** NU-Text omits *Immediately.*
b **2:16** NU-Text reads *of the.*
c **2:17** NU-Text omits *to repentance.*

Mark 3

a **3:5** NU-Text omits *as whole as the other.*
b **3:14** NU-Text adds *whom He also named apostles.*
c **3:15** NU-Text omits *to heal sicknesses and.*
d **3:16** NU-Text reads *and He appointed the twelve: Simon . . . .*
e **3:32** NU-Text and M-Text add *and Your sisters.*

Mark 4

a **4:4** NU-Text and M-Text omit *of the air.*
b **4:9** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to them.*
c **4:12** Isaiah 6:9, 10
d **4:40** NU-Text reads *Have you still no faith?*

Mark 5

a **5:1** NU-Text reads *Gerasenes.*
b **5:3** NU-Text adds *anymore.*
c **5:13** NU-Text reads *And He gave.*

Mark 6

a **6:11** NU-Text reads *whatever place.*
b **6:11** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
c **6:15** NU-Text and M-Text omit *or.*
d **6:33** NU-Text and M-Text read *they.*
e **6:36** NU-Text reads *something to eat* and omits the rest of this verse.
f **6:44** NU-Text and M-Text omit *about.*

Mark 7

a **7:2** NU-Text omits *when* and *they found fault.*
b **7:7** Isaiah 29:13
c **7:8** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
d **7:10** Exodus 20:12; Deuteronomy 5:16
e **7:10** Exodus 21:17

f **7:16** NU-Text omits this verse.
g **7:19** NU-Text ends quotation with *eliminated,* setting off the final clause as Mark's comment that Jesus has declared all foods clean.
h **7:24** NU-Text omits *and Sidon.*

Mark 8

a **8:14** NU-Text and M-Text read *they.*
b **8:17** NU-Text omits *still.*
c **8:26** NU-Text reads *"Do not even go into the town."*

Mark 9

a **9:23** NU-Text reads *" 'If You can!' All things. . . . "*
b **9:29** NU-Text omits *and fasting.*
c **9:40** M-Text reads *against you is on your side.*
d **9:44** NU-Text omits this verse.
e **9:46** NU-Text omits the last clause of verse 45 and all of verse 46.
f **9:48** Isaiah 66:24
g **9:49** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.

Mark 10

a **10:6** Genesis 1:27; 5:2
b **10:8** Genesis 2:24
c **10:19** Exodus 20:12–16; Deuteronomy 5:16–20
d **10:24** NU-Text omits *for those who trust in riches.*
e **10:29** NU-Text omits *or wife.*

Mark 11

a **11:1** M-Text reads *Bethsphage.*
b **11:4** NU-Text and M-Text read *a.*
c **11:9** Psalm 118:26
d **11:10** NU-Text omits *in the name of the Lord.*
e **11:17** Isaiah 56:7
f **11:17** Jeremiah 7:11
g **11:26** NU-Text omits this verse.

Mark 12

a **12:4** NU-Text omits *and at him they threw stones.*
b **12:11** Psalm 118:22, 23
c **12:26** Exodus 3:6, 15
d **12:28** NU-Text reads *seeing.*
e **12:30** Deuteronomy 6:4, 5
f **12:30** NU-Text omits this sentence.
g **12:31** Leviticus 19:18
h **12:33** NU-Text omits *with all the soul.*
i **12:36** Psalm 110:1
j **12:42** Greek *lepta,* very small copper coins worth a fraction of a penny

Mark 13

a **13:8** NU-Text omits *and troubles.*
b **13:9** NU-Text and M-Text read *will stand.*
c **13:11** NU-Text omits *or premeditate.*
d **13:14** Daniel 11:31; 12:11
e **13:14** NU-Text omits *spoken of by Daniel the prophet.*
f **13:29** Or *He*

Mark 14

a **14:19** NU-Text omits this sentence.
b **14:22** NU-Text omits *eat.*
c **14:24** NU-Text omits *new.*
d **14:27** NU-Text omits *because of Me this night.*
e **14:27** Zechariah 13:7
f **14:65** NU-Text reads *received Him with slaps.*
g **14:70** NU-Text omits *and your speech shows it.*

Mark 15

a **15:4** NU-Text reads *of which they accuse You.*
b **15:8** NU-Text reads *going up.*
c **15:28** Isaiah 53:12
d **15:28** NU-Text omits this verse.
e **15:32** M-Text reads *believe Him.*
f **15:34** Psalm 22:1
g **15:39** NU-Text reads *that He thus breathed His last.*

Mark 16

a **16:8** NU-Text and M-Text omit *quickly.*
b **16:18** NU-Text reads *and in their hands they will.*
c **16:20** Verses 9–20 are bracketed in NU-Text as not original. They are lacking in Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus, although nearly all other manuscripts of Mark contain them.

The Gospel According to

Luke

Luke, a physician, writes with the compassion and warmth of a family doctor as he carefully documents the perfect humanity of the Son of Man, Jesus Christ. He emphasizes Jesus' ancestry, birth, and early life before moving carefully and chronologically through His earthly ministry.

At the very beginning of his Gospel, Luke tells his audience that he wasn't an original apostle or even an eyewitness to Jesus' words and works. Many believe Luke came to faith in Christ through the ministry of the apostle Paul, whom he befriended and accompanied on some of his missionary journeys. Luke may have been a Gentile convert to Christianity, making him the only non-Jewish writer of a New Testament book (he also penned the Acts of the Apostles). Luke has a fondness for parables; of the twenty-five he includes in his Gospel, seventeen do not appear anywhere else. He also describes seven of Jesus' miracles that were not mentioned in the other two Synoptic Gospels.

Luke's Gospel includes many details of Jesus' life omitted from the other three Gospels. Only Luke records a detailed account of Jesus' birth and the events surrounding it. He includes the angelic announcement to Jesus' mother, Mary, and the fact that she would give birth to the Messiah. He also records the story of the conception and birth of John the Baptist. Only Luke includes an account of the boyhood of Jesus.

Luke presents Jesus as a man of great compassion and intense emotions. Luke alone, for example, records how Jesus looked out over the holy city of Jerusalem and wept over its coming destruction. Luke also shows us that Jesus had a very sympathetic attitude toward women, the poor, the sinners,

the sick, and the dying. Christ's resurrection ensures that His purpose is fulfilled: "To seek and to save that which was lost" (Luke 19:10).

Kata Loukon, "According to Luke," is the ancient title added to this Gospel at a very early date. The Greek name Luke appears only three times in the New Testament (Col. 4:14; 2 Tim. 4:11; Philem. 24).

Theme: Jesus is the Son of Man.

Author: Luke.

Time: Most scholars believe Luke wrote his Gospel a few years before he wrote the Acts of the Apostles, which he likely penned circa A.D. 63 or 64.

Structure: Luke starts his Gospel by explaining that he had thoroughly investigated Jesus' story and had written his account based on his careful investigations. The first two chapters of this Gospel contain several incidents unique to Luke that are related to Jesus' birth and early life.

As you read Luke, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives. *See Luke 1:4; 3:11; 5:16; 10:42; 11:1; 12:15.*
22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit. *See Luke 4:1.*
10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will. *See Luke 7:30.*
23. You can never outgive God. *See Luke 14:14.*
30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively. *See Luke 21:34.*

Luke 1

Dedication to Theophilus

1 Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a
narrative of those things which have been fulfilled[a] among us,
2 just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses
and ministers of the word delivered them to us,
3 it seemed good to me also, having had perfect
understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you
an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, *Life Lessons*
4 that you may know the certainty of those things in which
you were instructed. *Life Lessons*

John's Birth Announced to Zacharias

5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain
priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife *was*
of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all
the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
7 But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and
they were both well advanced in years.
8 So it was, that while he was serving as priest before God
in the order of his division,
9 according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot fell to
burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people was praying
outside at the hour of incense.
11 Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on
the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him,* he was troubled, and fear
fell upon him.
13 But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias,
for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you
a son, and you shall call his name John.
14 “And you will have joy and gladness, and many will
rejoice at his birth.
15 “For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall
drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with
the Holy Spirit, even from his mother’s womb.
16 “And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord
their God.
17 “He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of
Elijah, *‘to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,’*[b] and
the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a
people prepared for the Lord.” *Life Lessons*
18 And Zacharias said to the angel, “How shall I know this?
For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years.”
19 And the angel answered and said to him, “I am Gabriel,
who stands in the presence of God, and was sent to speak to
you and bring you these glad tidings.
20 “But behold, you will be mute and not able to speak until
the day these things take place, because you did not believe
my words which will be fulfilled in their own time.”
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that
he lingered so long in the temple.
22 But when he came out, he could not speak to them; and
they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he
beckoned to them and remained speechless.
23 So it was, as soon as the days of his service were
completed, that he departed to his own house.
24 Now after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived; and
she hid herself five months, saying,

25“Thus the Lord has dealt with me, in the days when He looked on *me,* to take away my reproach among people.”

Christ’s Birth Announced to Mary

26Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth,

27to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin’s name *was* Mary.

28And having come in, the angel said to her, “Rejoice, highly favored *one,* the Lord *is* with you; blessed *are* you among women!”[c]

29But when she saw *him,*[d] she was troubled at his saying, and considered what manner of greeting this was.

30Then the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. *Life Lessons*

*31“And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name JESUS. *Life Examples: Mary*

32“He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David.

33“And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.”

34Then Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, since I do not know a man?”

35And the angel answered and said to her, “*The* Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God.

36“Now indeed, Elizabeth your relative has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is now the sixth month for her who was called barren.

37“For with God nothing will be impossible.” *Life Lessons*

38 Then Mary said, “Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let
it be to me according to your word.” And the angel departed
from her.

Mary Visits Elizabeth

39 Now Mary arose in those days and went into the hill
country with haste, to a city of Judah,
40 and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted
Elizabeth.
41 And it happened, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of
Mary, that the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was
filled with the Holy Spirit.
42 Then she spoke out with a loud voice and said, “Blessed
are you among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of your
womb!
43 “But why *is* this *granted* to me, that the mother of my
Lord should come to me?
44 “For indeed, as soon as the voice of your greeting
sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 “Blessed *is* she who believed, for there will be a
fulfillment of those things which were told her from the Lord.”

Life Lessons

The Song of Mary

46 And Mary said:

“My soul magnifies the Lord,
47 And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.
48 For He has regarded the lowly state of His
maidservant;
For behold, henceforth all generations will call me
blessed.

49 For He who is mighty has done great things for
me,
And holy *is* His name.
*50 And His mercy *is* on those who fear Him
From generation to generation.
51 He has shown strength with His arm;
He has scattered *the* proud in the imagination of
their hearts.
52 He has put down the mighty from *their* thrones,
And exalted *the* lowly.
53 He has filled *the* hungry with good things,
And *the* rich He has sent away empty.
54 He has helped His servant Israel,
In remembrance of *His* mercy,
55 As He spoke to our fathers,
To Abraham and to his seed forever."

56 And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her house.

Birth of John the Baptist

57 Now Elizabeth's full time came for her to be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 When her neighbors and relatives heard how the Lord had shown great mercy to her, they rejoiced with her.

Circumcision of John the Baptist

59 So it was, on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him by the name of his father, Zacharias.

60 His mother answered and said, "No; he shall be called John."

61 But they said to her, “There is no one among your
relatives who is called by this name.”
62 So they made signs to his father—what he would have
him called.
63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, “His
name is John.” So they all marveled.
64 Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue
loosed, and he spoke, praising God.
65 Then fear came on all who dwelt around them; and all
these sayings were discussed throughout all the hill country
of Judea.
66 And all those who heard *them* kept *them* in their hearts,
saying, “What kind of child will this be?” And the hand of the
Lord was with him.

Zacharias’ Prophecy

67 Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and
prophesied, saying:

68 “Blessed *is* the Lord God of Israel,
For He has visited and redeemed His people,
69 And has raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of His servant David,
70 As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets,
Who *have been* since the world began,
71 That we should be saved from our enemies
And from the hand of all who hate us,
72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers
And to remember His holy covenant,
73 The oath which He swore to our father Abraham:
74 To grant us that we,
Being delivered from the hand of our enemies,
Might serve Him without fear, *Life Lessons*

75 In holiness and righteousness before Him all the
days of our life.

76 “And you, child, will be called the prophet of the
Highest;
For you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare
His ways,
77 To give knowledge of salvation to His people
By the remission of their sins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God,
With which the Dayspring from on high has visited[e]
us; *Life Lessons*
79 To give light to those who sit in darkness and the
shadow of death,
To guide our feet into the way of peace.”

80 So the child grew and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his manifestation to Israel.

Luke 2

Christ Born of Mary

1 And it came to pass in those days *that* a decree went out
from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be registered.
2 This census first took place while Quirinius was governing
Syria.
3 So all went to be registered, everyone to his own city.
4 Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of
Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called
Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of
David,
5 to be registered with Mary, his betrothed wife,[a] who was
with child.
6 So it was, that while they were there, the days were
completed for her to be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him
in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there
was no room for them in the inn. *Life Lessons*

Glory in the Highest

8 Now there were in the same country shepherds living out in
the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And behold,[b] an angel of the Lord stood before them, and
the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were
greatly afraid.
10 Then the angel said to them, “Do not be afraid, for
behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which will be to
all people. *Life Lessons*
11 “For there is born to you this day in the city of David a
Savior, who is Christ the Lord.

12 “And this *will be* the sign to you: You will find a Babe
wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a manger.”
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the
heavenly host praising God and saying:

14 “Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth peace, goodwill toward men!”[c]

15 So it was, when the angels had gone away from them
into heaven, that the shepherds said to one another, “Let us
now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has come to
pass, which the Lord has made known to us.”
16 And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph,
and the Babe lying in a manger.
17 Now when they had seen *Him,* they made widely[d] known
the saying which was told them concerning this Child.
18 And all those who heard *it* marveled at those things
which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things and pondered *them* in her
heart.
20 Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God
for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told
them.

Circumcision of Jesus

21 And when eight days were completed for the circumcision
of the Child,[e] His name was called JESUS, the name given by
the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

Jesus Presented in the Temple

22 Now when the days of her purification according to the law
of Moses were completed, they brought Him to Jerusalem to
present *Him* to the Lord

23(as it is written in the law of the Lord, *“Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the LORD”*),[f]
24and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the Lord, *“A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.”*[g]

Simeon Sees God’s Salvation

25And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

Life Examples: Simeon

26And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ.
27So he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for Him according to the custom of the law,
28he took Him up in his arms and blessed God and said:

29“Lord, now You are letting Your servant depart in peace,
According to Your word;
30For my eyes have seen Your salvation
31Which You have prepared before the face of all peoples,
32A light to *bring* revelation to the Gentiles,
And the glory of Your people Israel.”

33And Joseph and His mother[h] marveled at those things which were spoken of Him.
34Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, “Behold, this *Child* is destined for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign which will be spoken against
35“(yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul also), that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.”

Anna Bears Witness to the Redeemer

36Now there was one, Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37and this woman *was* a widow of about eighty-four years,[i] who did not depart from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38And coming in that instant she gave thanks to the Lord,[j] and spoke of Him to all those who looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

The Family Returns to Nazareth

39So when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their *own* city, Nazareth.

40And the Child grew and became strong in spirit,[k] filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him. *Life Lessons*

The Boy Jesus Amazes the Scholars

41His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover.

42And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.

43When they had finished the days, as they returned, the Boy Jesus lingered behind in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother[l] did not know *it;*

44but supposing Him to have been in the company, they went a day's journey, and sought Him among *their* relatives and acquaintances.

45So when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him.

[46]Now so it was *that* after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions.

[47]And all who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers. *Life Lessons*

[48]So when they saw Him, they were amazed; and His mother said to Him, “Son, why have You done this to us? Look, Your father and I have sought You anxiously.”

[49]And He said to them, “Why did you seek Me? Did you not know that I must be about My Father’s business?”

[50]But they did not understand the statement which He spoke to them. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Advances in Wisdom and Favor

51Then He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them, but His mother kept all these things in her heart. *Life Lessons*

[52]And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

Luke 3

John the Baptist Prepares the Way

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar,
Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, Herod being tetrarch
of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and the region
of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,
2 while Annas and Caiaphas were high priests,[a] the word of
God came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3 And he went into all the region around the Jordan,
preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins,
4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the
prophet, saying:

> *"The voice of one crying in the wilderness:*
> *'Prepare the way of the LORD;*
> *Make His paths straight.* *Life Lessons*
> 5 *Every valley shall be filled*
> *And every mountain and hill brought low;*
> *The crooked places shall be made straight*
> *And the rough ways smooth;*
> 6 *And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.' "*[b]

John Preaches to the People

7 Then he said to the multitudes that came out to be baptized
by him, "Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the
wrath to come?
8 "Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, and do not
begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as *our* father.'
For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to
Abraham from these stones.

9“And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

10So the people asked him, saying, “What shall we do then?”

11He answered and said to them, “He who has two tunics, let him give to him who has none; and he who has food, let him do likewise.” *Life Lessons*

12Then tax collectors also came to be baptized, and said to him, “Teacher, what shall we do?”

13And he said to them, “Collect no more than what is appointed for you.”

14Likewise the soldiers asked him, saying, “And what shall we do?” So he said to them, “Do not intimidate anyone or accuse falsely, and be content with your wages.” *Life Lessons*

15Now as the people were in expectation, and all reasoned in their hearts about John, whether he was the Christ *or* not,

16John answered, saying to all, “I indeed baptize you with water; but One mightier than I is coming, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

17“His winnowing fan *is* in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather the wheat into His barn; but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire.”

18And with many other exhortations he preached to the people.

19But Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by him concerning Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife,[c] and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20also added this, above all, that he shut John up in prison.

John Baptizes Jesus

21When all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also was baptized; and while He prayed, the heaven was opened.

22And the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from heaven which said, “You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased.”

The Genealogy of Jesus Christ

23Now Jesus Himself began *His ministry at* about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) *the* son of Joseph, *the son* of Heli, *Life Lessons*

24*the son* of Matthat,[d] *the son* of Levi, *the son* of Melchi, *the son* of Janna, *the son* of Joseph,

25*the son* of Mattathiah, *the son* of Amos, *the son* of Nahum, *the son* of Esli, *the son* of Naggai,

26*the son* of Maath, *the son* of Mattathiah, *the son* of Semei, *the son* of Joseph, *the son* of Judah,

27*the son* of Joannas, *the son* of Rhesa, *the son* of Zerubbabel, *the son* of Shealtiel, *the son* of Neri,

28*the son* of Melchi, *the son* of Addi, *the son* of Cosam, *the son* of Elmodam, *the son* of Er,

29*the son* of Jose, *the son* of Eliezer, *the son* of Jorim, *the son* of Matthat, *the son* of Levi,

30*the son* of Simeon, *the son* of Judah, *the son* of Joseph, *the son* of Jonan, *the son* of Eliakim,

31*the son* of Melea, *the son* of Menan, *the son* of Mattathah, *the son* of Nathan, *the son* of David,

32*the son* of Jesse, *the son* of Obed, *the son* of Boaz, *the son* of Salmon, *the son* of Nahshon,

33*the son* of Amminadab, *the son* of Ram, *the son* of Hezron, *the son* of Perez, *the son* of Judah,

34*the son* of Jacob, *the son* of Isaac, *the son* of Abraham, *the son* of Terah, *the son* of Nahor,

35 *the son* of Serug, *the son* of Reu, *the son* of Peleg, *the son* of Eber, *the son* of Shelah,
36 *the son* of Cainan, *the son* of Arphaxad, *the son* of Shem, *the son* of Noah, *the son* of Lamech,
37 *the son* of Methuselah, *the son* of Enoch, *the son* of Jared, *the son* of Mahalalel, *the son* of Cainan,
38 *the son* of Enosh, *the son* of Seth, *the son* of Adam, *the son* of God.

Luke 4

Satan Tempts Jesus

1Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into[a] the wilderness, *Life Lessons*

2being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those days He ate nothing, and afterward, when they had ended, He was hungry.

3And the devil said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread.”

4But Jesus answered him, saying,[b] “It is written, *‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.’* ”[c]

5Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him[d] all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6And the devil said to Him, “All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for *this* has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

7“Therefore, if You will worship before me, all will be Yours.”

8And Jesus answered and said to him, “Get behind Me, Satan![e] For[f] it is written, *‘You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.’* ”[g]

9Then he brought Him to Jerusalem, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here.

10“For it is written:

‘He shall give His angels charge over you,
To keep you,’

11“and,

‘In their hands they shall bear you up,
Lest you dash your foot against a stone.’ ”[h]

12 And Jesus answered and said to him, “It has been said, *‘You shall not tempt the LORD your God.’ ”*[i]
13 Now when the devil had ended every temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Begins His Galilean Ministry

14 Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region.
15 And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

16 So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.
17 And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

18 *“The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me,*
Because He has anointed Me
To preach the gospel to the poor;
He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted,[j]
To proclaim liberty to the captives
And recovery of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty those who are oppressed;
19 *To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.”*[k]

20 Then He closed the book, and gave *it* back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.

21And He began to say to them, “Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing.” *Life Lessons*

22So all bore witness to Him, and marveled at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth. And they said, “Is this not Joseph’s son?”

23He said to them, “You will surely say this proverb to Me, ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum,[l] do also here in Your country.’ ”

24Then He said, “Assuredly, I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his own country.

25“But I tell you truly, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and there was a great famine throughout all the land;

26“but to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zarephath,[m] *in the region* of Sidon, to a woman *who was* a widow.

27“And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed except Naaman the Syrian.”

28So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff.

30Then passing through the midst of them, He went His way.

Jesus Casts Out an Unclean Spirit

31Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the Sabbaths.

32And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.

33 Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit
of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice,
34 saying, “Let *us* alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus
of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are
—the Holy One of God!”
35 But Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be quiet, and come out
of him!” And when the demon had thrown him in *their* midst,
it came out of him and did not hurt him.
36 Then they were all amazed and spoke among
themselves, saying, “What a word this *is! For with authority
and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come
out.”*
37 And the report about Him went out into every place in the
surrounding region.

Peter’s Mother-in-Law Healed

38 Now He arose from the synagogue and entered Simon’s
house. But Simon’s wife’s mother was sick with a high fever,
and they made request of Him concerning her.
39 So He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left
her. And immediately she arose and served them.

Many Healed After Sabbath Sunset

40 When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were
sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid
His hands on every one of them and healed them.
41 And demons also came out of many, crying out and
saying, “You are the Christ,[n] the Son of God!” And He,
rebuking *them,* did not allow them to speak, for they knew
that He was the Christ.

Jesus Preaches in Galilee

42Now when it was day, He departed and went into a deserted place. And the crowd sought Him and came to Him, and tried to keep Him from leaving them;

43but He said to them, “I must preach the kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent.”

44And He was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.[o]

Luke 5

Four Fishermen Called as Disciples

1So it was, as the multitude pressed about Him to hear the
word of God, that He stood by the Lake of Gennesaret,
2and saw two boats standing by the lake; but the fishermen
had gone from them and were washing *their* nets.
3Then He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and
asked him to put out a little from the land. And He sat down
and taught the multitudes from the boat.
4When He had stopped speaking, He said to Simon,
"Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a
catch."
5But Simon answered and said to Him, "Master, we have
toiled all night and caught nothing; nevertheless at Your word
I will let down the net."
6And when they had done this, they caught a great number
of fish, and their net was breaking.
7So they signaled to *their* partners in the other boat to
come and help them. And they came and filled both the
boats, so that they began to sink.
8When Simon Peter saw *it,* he fell down at Jesus' knees,
saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!"
9For he and all who were with him were astonished at the
catch of fish which they had taken;
10and so also *were* James and John, the sons of Zebedee,
who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "Do
not be afraid. From now on you will catch men."
11So when they had brought their boats to land, they
forsook all and followed Him. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Cleanses a Leper

12And it happened when He was in a certain city, that behold, a man who was full of leprosy saw Jesus; and he fell on *his* face and implored Him, saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.”

13Then He put out *His* hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” Immediately the leprosy left him. *Life Lessons*

14And He charged him to tell no one, “But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing, as a testimony to them, just as Moses commanded.”

15However, the report went around concerning Him all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by Him of their infirmities.

16So He Himself *often* withdrew into the wilderness and prayed. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Forgives and Heals a Paralytic

17Now it happened on a certain day, as He was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come out of every town of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.[a]

18Then behold, men brought on a bed a man who was paralyzed, whom they sought to bring in and lay before Him.

19And when they could not find how they might bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the housetop and let him down with *his* bed through the tiling into the midst before Jesus.

20When He saw their faith, He said to him, “Man, your sins are forgiven you.”

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason,
saying, “Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can
forgive sins but God alone?”
22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, He answered
and said to them, “Why are you reasoning in your hearts?
23 “Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to
say, ‘Rise up and walk’?
24 “But that you may know that the Son of Man has power
on earth to forgive sins”—He said to the man who was
paralyzed, “I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to
your house.”
25 Immediately he rose up before them, took up what he
had been lying on, and departed to his own house, glorifying
God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God and
were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen strange things
today!”

Matthew the Tax Collector

27 After these things He went out and saw a tax collector
named Levi, sitting at the tax office. And He said to him,
“Follow Me.”
28 So he left all, rose up, and followed Him.
29 Then Levi gave Him a great feast in his own house. And
there were a great number of tax collectors and others who
sat down with them.
30 And their scribes and the Pharisees[b] complained against
His disciples, saying, “Why do You eat and drink with tax
collectors and sinners?”
31 Jesus answered and said to them, “Those who are well
have no need of a physician, but those who are sick.
* 32 “I have not come to call *the* righteous, but sinners, to
repentance.”

Jesus Is Questioned About Fasting

33Then they said to Him, “Why do[c] the disciples of John fast often and make prayers, and likewise those of the Pharisees, but Yours eat and drink?”

34And He said to them, “Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35“But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them; then they will fast in those days.”

36Then He spoke a parable to them: “No one puts a piece from a new garment on an old one;[d] otherwise the new makes a tear, and also the piece that was *taken* out of the new does not match the old.

37“And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine will burst the wineskins and be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined.

38“But new wine must be put into new wineskins, and both are preserved.[e]

39“And no one, having drunk old *wine,* immediately[f] desires new; for he says, ‘The old is better.’ ”[g]

Luke 6

Jesus Is Lord of the Sabbath

1 Now it happened on the second Sabbath after the first[a] that
He went through the grainfields. And His disciples plucked the
heads of grain and ate *them,* rubbing *them* in *their* hands.
2 And some of the Pharisees said to them, “Why are you
doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?”
3 But Jesus answering them said, “Have you not even read
this, what David did when he was hungry, he and those who
were with him:
4 “how he went into the house of God, took and ate the
showbread, and also gave some to those with him, which is
not lawful for any but the priests to eat?”
5 And He said to them, “The Son of Man is also Lord of the
Sabbath.”

Healing on the Sabbath

6 Now it happened on another Sabbath, also, that He entered
the synagogue and taught. And a man was there whose right
hand was withered.
7 So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely,
whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find
an accusation against Him.
8 But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had
the withered hand, “Arise and stand here.” And he arose and
stood.
9 Then Jesus said to them, “I will ask you one thing: Is it
lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or
to destroy?”[b] *Life Lessons*

10 And when He had looked around at them all, He said to
the man,[c] “Stretch out your hand.” And he did so, and his
hand was restored as whole as the other.[d]
11 But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one
another what they might do to Jesus.

The Twelve Apostles

12 Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the
mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. *Life
Lessons*
13 And when it was day, He called His disciples to *Himself;*
and from them He chose twelve whom He also named
apostles:
14 Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his
brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew;
15 Matthew and Thomas; James the *son* of Alphaeus, and
Simon called the Zealot;
16 Judas *the son* of James, and Judas Iscariot who also
became a traitor.

Jesus Heals a Great Multitude

17 And He came down with them and stood on a level place
with a crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of people
from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre
and Sidon, who came to hear Him and be healed of their
diseases,
18 as well as those who were tormented with unclean spirits.
And they were healed.
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power
went out from Him and healed *them* all.

The Beatitudes

20Then He lifted up His eyes toward His disciples, and said:

“Blessed *are you* poor,
For yours is the kingdom of God.
21Blessed *are you* who hunger now,
For you shall be filled.
Blessed *are you* who weep now,
For you shall laugh.
22Blessed are you when men hate you,
And when they exclude you,
And revile *you,* and cast out your name as evil,
For the Son of Man’s sake.
23Rejoice in that day and leap for joy!
For indeed your reward *is* great in heaven,
For in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.

Jesus Pronounces Woes

24“But woe to you who are rich,
For you have received your consolation.
25Woe to you who are full,
For you shall hunger.
Woe to you who laugh now,
For you shall mourn and weep.
26Woe to you[e] when all[f] men speak well of you,
For so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Love Your Enemies

27“But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
28“bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.
29“To him who strikes you on the *one* cheek, offer the other also. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not

withhold *your* tunic either.
30“Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask *them* back.
31“And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.
32“But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them.
33“And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.
34“And if you lend *to those* from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back.
*35“But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil. *Life Lessons*
36“Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.

Do Not Judge

37“Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.
38“Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you.”
39And He spoke a parable to them: “Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?
40“A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.
41“And why do you look at the speck in your brother’s eye, but do not perceive the plank in your own eye?

42 “Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, let me
remove the speck that *is* in your eye,’ when you yourself do
not see the plank that *is* in your own eye? Hypocrite! First
remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see
clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother’s eye.

A Tree Is Known by Its Fruit

43 “For a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad
tree bear good fruit.
44 “For every tree is known by its own fruit. For *men* do not
gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a
bramble bush. *Life Lessons*
45 “A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings
forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his
heart[g] brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart
his mouth speaks. *Life Lessons*

Build on the Rock

46 “But why do you call Me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and not do the things
which I say?
47 “Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does
them, I will show you whom he is like:
48 “He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid
the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the
stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not
shake it, for it was founded on the rock.[h]
49 “But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built
a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the
stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell.[i] And the
ruin of that house was great.”

Luke 7

Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant

1 Now when He concluded all His sayings in the hearing of the
people, He entered Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him,
was sick and ready to die.
3 So when he heard about Jesus, he sent elders of the Jews
to Him, pleading with Him to come and heal his servant.
4 And when they came to Jesus, they begged Him earnestly,
saying that the one for whom He should do this was
deserving,
5 "for he loves our nation, and has built us a synagogue."
6 Then Jesus went with them. And when He was already not
far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying
to Him, "Lord, do not trouble Yourself, for I am not worthy that
You should enter under my roof.
7 "Therefore I did not even think myself worthy to come to
You. But say the word, and my servant will be healed.
8 "For I also am a man placed under authority, having
soldiers under me. And I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to
another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,'
and he does *it*."
9 When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him, and
turned around and said to the crowd that followed Him, "I say
to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!"
10 And those who were sent, returning to the house, found
the servant well who had been sick.[a]

Jesus Raises the Son of the Widow of Nain

11Now it happened, the day after, *that* He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd.

12And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her.

13When the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her, “Do not weep.”

14Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried *him* stood still. And He said, “Young man, I say to you, arise.”

15So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother. *Life Lessons*

16Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying, “A great prophet has risen up among us”; and, “God has visited His people.”

17And this report about Him went throughout all Judea and all the surrounding region.

John the Baptist Sends Messengers to Jesus

18Then the disciples of John reported to him concerning all these things.

19And John, calling two of his disciples to *him,* sent *them* to Jesus,[b] saying, “Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?”

20When the men had come to Him, they said, “John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, ‘Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?’ ”

21And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight.

Life Lessons

22 Jesus answered and said to them, “Go and tell John the
things you have seen and heard: that *the* blind see, *the* lame
walk, *the* lepers are cleansed, *the* deaf hear, *the* dead are
raised, *the* poor have the gospel preached to them.
23 “And blessed is *he* who is not offended because of Me.”
24 When the messengers of John had departed, He began to
speak to the multitudes concerning John: “What did you go
out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?
25 “But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft
garments? Indeed those who are gorgeously appareled and
live in luxury are in kings’ courts.
26 “But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to
you, and more than a prophet.
27 “This is *he* of whom it is written:

> *‘Behold, I send My messenger before Your face,*
> *Who will prepare Your way before You.’*[c]

28 “For I say to you, among those born of women there is
not a greater prophet than John the Baptist;[d] but he who is
least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.”
29 And when all the people heard *Him,* even the tax
collectors justified God, having been baptized with the
baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for
themselves, not having been baptized by him. *Life Lessons*
31 And the Lord said,[e] “To what then shall I liken the men of
this generation, and what are they like?
32 “They are like children sitting in the marketplace and
calling to one another, saying:

> ‘We played the flute for you,
> And you did not dance;
> We mourned to you,
> And you did not weep.’

33“For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor
drinking wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon.’
34“The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you
say, ‘Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax
collectors and sinners!’
35“But wisdom is justified by all her children.”

A Sinful Woman Forgiven

36Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And
He went to the Pharisee’s house, and sat down to eat.
37And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when
she knew that *Jesus* sat at the table in the Pharisee’s house,
brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil,
38and stood at His feet behind *Him* weeping; and she
began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped *them* with
the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed
them with the fragrant oil.
39Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw *this,* he
spoke to himself, saying, “This Man, if He were a prophet,
would know who and what manner of woman *this is* who is
touching Him, for she is a sinner.”
40And Jesus answered and said to him, “Simon, I have
something to say to you.” So he said, “Teacher, say it.”
41“There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One
owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.
42“And when they had nothing with which to repay, he
freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them
will love him more?”
43Simon answered and said, “I suppose the *one* whom he
forgave more.” And He said to him, “You have rightly judged.”
44Then He turned to the woman and said to Simon, “Do you
see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water

for My feet, but she has washed My feet with her tears and wiped *them* with the hair of her head.

45“You gave Me no kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in.

46“You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with fragrant oil.

47“Therefore I say to you, her sins, *which are* many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loves little.” *Life Lessons*

48Then He said to her, “Your sins are forgiven.”

49And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves, “Who is this who even forgives sins?”

50Then He said to the woman, “Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.”

Luke 8

Many Women Minister to Jesus

1Now it came to pass, afterward, that He went through every
city and village, preaching and bringing the glad tidings of
the kingdom of God. And the twelve *were* with Him,
2and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits
and infirmities—Mary called Magdalene, out of whom had
come seven demons, *Life Lessons*
3and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and
Susanna, and many others who provided for Him[a] from their
substance.

The Parable of the Sower

4And when a great multitude had gathered, and they had
come to Him from every city, He spoke by a parable:
5"A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some
fell by the wayside; and it was trampled down, and the birds
of the air devoured it.
6"Some fell on rock; and as soon as it sprang up, it
withered away because it lacked moisture.
7"And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up
with it and choked it.
8"But others fell on good ground, sprang up, and yielded a
crop a hundredfold." When He had said these things He cried,
"He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

The Purpose of Parables

9Then His disciples asked Him, saying, "What does this
parable mean?"

10 And He said, “To you it has been given to know the
mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest *it is given* in
parables, that

‘Seeing they may not see,
And hearing they may not understand.’[b]

The Parable of the Sower Explained

11 “Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
12 “Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the
devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest
they should believe and be saved.
13 “But the ones on the rock *are those* who, when they hear,
receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who
believe for a while and in time of temptation fall away.
14 “Now the ones *that* fell among thorns are those who,
when they have heard, go out and are choked with cares,
riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity.
15 “But the ones *that* fell on the good ground are those who,
having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep *it*
and bear fruit with patience.

The Parable of the Revealed Light

16 “No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a vessel or
puts *it* under a bed, but sets *it* on a lampstand, that those
who enter may see the light. *Life Lessons*
17 “For nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor
anything hidden that will not be known and come to light.
18 “Therefore take heed how you hear. For whoever has, to
him *more* will be given; and whoever does not have, even
what he seems to have will be taken from him.”

Jesus' Mother and Brothers Come to Him

19Then His mother and brothers came to Him, and could not approach Him because of the crowd.

20And it was told Him *by some,* who said, "Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see You."

21But He answered and said to them, "My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it."

Wind and Wave Obey Jesus

22Now it happened, on a certain day, that He got into a boat with His disciples. And He said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side of the lake." And they launched out.

23But as they sailed He fell asleep. And a windstorm came down on the lake, and they were filling *with water,* and were in jeopardy.

24And they came to Him and awoke Him, saying, "Master, Master, we are perishing!" Then He arose and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water. And they ceased, and there was a calm.

25But He said to them, "Where is your faith?" And they were afraid, and marveled, saying to one another, "Who can this be? For He commands even the winds and water, and they obey Him!"

A Demon-Possessed Man Healed

26Then they sailed to the country of the Gadarenes,[c] which is opposite Galilee.

27And when He stepped out on the land, there met Him a certain man from the city who had demons for a long time. And he wore no clothes,[d] nor did he live in a house but in the tombs.

28When he saw Jesus, he cried out, fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me!”

29For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had often seized him, and he was kept under guard, bound with chains and shackles; and he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the wilderness.

30Jesus asked him, saying, “What is your name?” And he said, “Legion,” because many demons had entered him.

31And they begged Him that He would not command them to go out into the abyss.

32Now a herd of many swine was feeding there on the mountain. So they begged Him that He would permit them to enter them. And He permitted them.

33Then the demons went out of the man and entered the swine, and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the lake and drowned.

34When those who fed *them* saw what had happened, they fled and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35Then they went out to see what had happened, and came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid.

36They also who had seen *it* told them by what means he who had been demon-possessed was healed.

37Then the whole multitude of the surrounding region of the Gadarenes[e] asked Him to depart from them, for they were seized with great fear. And He got into the boat and returned.

38Now the man from whom the demons had departed begged Him that he might be with Him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

39“Return to your own house, and tell what great things God has done for you.” And he went his way and proclaimed

throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

A Girl Restored to Life and a Woman Healed

40So it was, when Jesus returned, that the multitude welcomed Him, for they were all waiting for Him.

41And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And he fell down at Jesus' feet and begged Him to come to his house,

42for he had an only daughter about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as He went, the multitudes thronged Him.

43Now a woman, having a flow of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her livelihood on physicians and could not be healed by any,

44came from behind and touched the border of His garment. And immediately her flow of blood stopped.

45And Jesus said, "Who touched Me?" When all denied it, Peter and those with him[f] said, "Master, the multitudes throng and press You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?' "[g]

46But Jesus said, "Somebody touched Me, for I perceived power going out from Me."

47Now when the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling; and falling down before Him, she declared to Him in the presence of all the people the reason she had touched Him and how she was healed immediately.

48And He said to her, "Daughter, be of good cheer;[h] your faith has made you well. Go in peace."

49While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house,* saying to him, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher."[i]

50 But when Jesus heard *it,* He answered him, saying, “Do
not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well.”
51 When He came into the house, He permitted no one to go
in[j] except Peter, James, and John,[k] and the father and mother
of the girl.
52 Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, “Do not
weep; she is not dead, but sleeping.”
53 And they ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead. *Life*
Lessons
54 But He put them all outside,[l] took her by the hand and
called, saying, “Little girl, arise.”
55 Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And
He commanded that she be given *something* to eat.
56 And her parents were astonished, but He charged them
to tell no one what had happened.

Luke 9

Sending Out the Twelve

1 Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them
power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases.
2 He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal
the sick.
3 And He said to them, “Take nothing for the journey,
neither staffs nor bag nor bread nor money; and do not have
two tunics apiece.
4 “Whatever house you enter, stay there, and from there
depart.
5 “And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that
city, shake off the very dust from your feet as a testimony
against them.”
6 So they departed and went through the towns, preaching
the gospel and healing everywhere.

Herod Seeks to See Jesus

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Him;
and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John
had risen from the dead,
8 and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that
one of the old prophets had risen again.
9 Herod said, “John I have beheaded, but who is this of
whom I hear such things?” So he sought to see Him.

Feeding the Five Thousand

10 And the apostles, when they had returned, told Him all that
they had done. Then He took them and went aside privately

into a deserted place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 But when the multitudes knew *it,* they followed Him; and He received them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing.

12 When the day began to wear away, the twelve came and said to Him, “Send the multitude away, that they may go into the surrounding towns and country, and lodge and get provisions; for we are in a deserted place here.”

13 But He said to them, “You give them something to eat.” And they said, “We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we go and buy food for all these people.” *Life Lessons*

14 For there were about five thousand men. Then He said to His disciples, “Make them sit down in groups of fifty.”

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed and broke *them,* and gave *them* to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 So they all ate and were filled, and twelve baskets of the leftover fragments were taken up by them.

Peter Confesses Jesus as the Christ

18 And it happened, as He was alone praying, *that* His disciples joined Him, and He asked them, saying, “Who do the crowds say that I am?”

19 So they answered and said, “John the Baptist, but some *say* Elijah; and others *say* that one of the old prophets has risen again.”

20 He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered and said, “The Christ of God.” *Life Lessons*

Jesus Predicts His Death and Resurrection

21And He strictly warned and commanded them to tell this to no one,

22saying, “The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day.”

Take Up the Cross and Follow Him

23Then He said to *them* all, “If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily,[a] and follow Me.

24“For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it.

25“For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost?

26“For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, of him the Son of Man will be ashamed when He comes in His *own* glory, and *in His* Father’s, and of the holy angels.

27“But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the kingdom of God.”

Jesus Transfigured on the Mount

28Now it came to pass, about eight days after these sayings, that He took Peter, John, and James and went up on the mountain to pray.

29As He prayed, the appearance of His face was altered, and His robe *became* white *and* glistening. *Life Lessons*

30And behold, two men talked with Him, who were Moses and Elijah,

31who appeared in glory and spoke of His decease which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

32But Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep; and when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two

men who stood with Him.

33 Then it happened, as they were parting from Him, *that* Peter said to Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah”—not knowing what he said.

34 While he was saying this, a cloud came and overshadowed them; and they were fearful as they entered the cloud.

35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is My beloved Son.[b] Hear Him!”

36 When the voice had ceased, Jesus was found alone. But they kept quiet, and told no one in those days any of the things they had seen.

A Boy Is Healed

37 Now it happened on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, that a great multitude met Him.

38 Suddenly a man from the multitude cried out, saying, “Teacher, I implore You, look on my son, for he is my only child.

39 “And behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out; it convulses him so that he foams *at the mouth;* and it departs from him with great difficulty, bruising him.

40 “So I implored Your disciples to cast it out, but they could not.”

41 Then Jesus answered and said, “O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here.”

42 And as he was still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed *him*. Then Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, healed the child, and gave him back to his father.

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

43And they were all amazed at the majesty of God. But while everyone marveled at all the things which Jesus did, He said to His disciples, *Life Lessons*

44"Let these words sink down into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men."

45But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they did not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this saying.

Who Is the Greatest?

46Then a dispute arose among them as to which of them would be greatest.

47And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a little child and set him by Him,

48and said to them, "Whoever receives this little child in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me. For he who is least among you all will be great."

Jesus Forbids Sectarianism

49Now John answered and said, "Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow with us."

50But Jesus said to him, "Do not forbid *him,* for he who is not against us[c] is on our[d] side."

A Samaritan Village Rejects the Savior

51Now it came to pass, when the time had come for Him to be received up, that He steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem,

52and sent messengers before His face. And as they went, they entered a village of the Samaritans, to prepare for Him.

53But they did not receive Him, because His face was *set* for the journey to Jerusalem.
54And when His disciples James and John saw *this,* they said, “Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, just as Elijah did?”[e]
55But He turned and rebuked them,[f] and said, “You do not know what manner of spirit you are of. *Life Lessons*
*56“For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men’s lives but to save *them*.”[g] And they went to another village.

The Cost of Discipleship

57Now it happened as they journeyed on the road, *that* someone said to Him, “Lord, I will follow You wherever You go.”
58And Jesus said to him, “Foxes have holes and birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay *His* head.”
59Then He said to another, “Follow Me.” But he said, “Lord, let me first go and bury my father.”
60Jesus said to him, “Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and preach the kingdom of God.”
61And another also said, “Lord, I will follow You, but let me first go *and* bid them farewell who are at my house.”
62But Jesus said to him, “No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

Luke 10

The Seventy Sent Out

1 After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also,[a]
and sent them two by two before His face into every city and
place where He Himself was about to go.
2 Then He said to them, “The harvest truly *is* great, but the
laborers *are* few; therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to
send out laborers into His harvest. *Life Lessons*
3 “Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among
wolves.
4 “Carry neither money bag, knapsack, nor sandals; and
greet no one along the road.
5 “But whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace to this
house.’
6 “And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on it; if
not, it will return to you.
7 “And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such
things as they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do
not go from house to house.
8 “Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such
things as are set before you.
9 “And heal the sick there, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of
God has come near to you.’
10 “But whatever city you enter, and they do not receive
you, go out into its streets and say,
11 ‘The very dust of your city which clings to us[b] we wipe off
against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God
has come near you.’
12 “But[c] I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that Day
for Sodom than for that city.

Woe to the Impenitent Cities

13“Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the
mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre
and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in
sackcloth and ashes.
14“But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the
judgment than for you.
15“And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be
brought down to Hades.[d]
16“He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects
Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me.”

The Seventy Return with Joy

17Then the seventy[e] returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even
the demons are subject to us in Your name.”
18And He said to them, “I saw Satan fall like lightning from
heaven.
19“Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents
and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and
nothing shall by any means hurt you.
20“Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are
subject to you, but rather[f] rejoice because your names are
written in heaven.” *Life Lessons*

Jesus Rejoices in the Spirit

21In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said, “I thank
You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden
these things from *the* wise and prudent and revealed them to
babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.
22“All[g] things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and
no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the

Father is except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*."

23Then He turned to *His* disciples and said privately, "Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things you see;

24"for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see, and have not seen *it,* and to hear what you hear, and have not heard *it*."

The Parable of the Good Samaritan

25And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

26He said to him, "What is written in the law? What is your reading *of it?*"

27So he answered and said, " *'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,'*[h] and *'your neighbor as yourself.'* "[i]

28And He said to him, "You have answered rightly; do this and you will live."

29But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?"

30Then Jesus answered and said: "A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded *him,* and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31"Now by chance a certain priest came down that road. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32"Likewise a Levite, when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side.

33"But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion.

34"So he went to *him* and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him

to an inn, and took care of him.

35“On the next day, when he departed,[j] he took out two denarii, gave *them* to the innkeeper, and said to him, ‘Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you.’

36“So which of these three do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?”

37And he said, “He who showed mercy on him.” Then Jesus said to him, “Go and do likewise.”

Mary and Martha Worship and Serve

38Now it happened as they went that He entered a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha welcomed Him into her house.

39And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at Jesus’[k] feet and heard His word.

40But Martha was distracted with much serving, and she approached Him and said, “Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Therefore tell her to help me.”

41And Jesus[l] answered and said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things.

42“But one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her.” *Life Lessons*

Luke 11

The Model Prayer

1 Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place,
when He ceased, *that* one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord,
teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.” *Life Lessons*

2 So He said to them, “When you pray, say:

Our Father in heaven,[a]
Hallowed be Your name.
Your kingdom come.[b]
Your will be done
On earth as *it is* in heaven.
3 Give us day by day our daily bread.
4 And forgive us our sins,
For we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.
And do not lead us into temptation,
But deliver us from the evil one.”[c]

A Friend Comes at Midnight

5 And He said to them, “Which of you shall have a friend, and
go to him at midnight and say to him, ‘Friend, lend me three
loaves;
6 ‘for a friend of mine has come to me on his journey, and I
have nothing to set before him’;
7 “and he will answer from within and say, ‘Do not trouble
me; the door is now shut, and my children are with me in
bed; I cannot rise and give to you’?
8 “I say to you, though he will not rise and give to him
because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he
will rise and give him as many as he needs.

Keep Asking, Seeking, Knocking

9“So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

10“For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

11“If a son asks for bread[d] from any father among you, will he give him a stone? Or if *he asks* for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish?

12“Or if he asks for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13“If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!”

A House Divided Cannot Stand

14And He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. So it was, when the demon had gone out, that the mute spoke; and the multitudes marveled.

15But some of them said, “He casts out demons by Beelzebub,[e] the ruler of the demons.”

16Others, testing *Him,* sought from Him a sign from heaven.

17But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house *divided* against a house falls.

18“If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? Because you say I cast out demons by Beelzebub.

19“And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? Therefore they will be your judges.

20“But if I cast out demons with the finger of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.

21“When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace.

22 “But when a stronger than he comes upon him and
overcomes him, he takes from him all his armor in which he
trusted, and divides his spoils.
23 “He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does
not gather with Me scatters.

An Unclean Spirit Returns

24 “When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes
through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, ‘I
will return to my house from which I came.’
25 “And when he comes, he finds *it* swept and put in order.
26 “Then he goes and takes with *him* seven other spirits
more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there;
and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.”

Keeping the Word

27 And it happened, as He spoke these things, that a certain
woman from the crowd raised her voice and said to Him,
“Blessed *is* the womb that bore You, and *the* breasts which
nursed You!”
28 But He said, “More than that, blessed *are* those who hear
the word of God and keep it!” *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 21*

Seeking a Sign

29 And while the crowds were thickly gathered together, He
began to say, “This is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, and
no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the
prophet.[f]
30 “For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the
Son of Man will be to this generation.

31“The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with
the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came
from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon;
and indeed a greater than Solomon *is* here.
32“The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with
this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the
preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah *is* here.

The Lamp of the Body

33“No one, when he has lit a lamp, puts *it* in a secret place or
under a basket, but on a lampstand, that those who come in
may see the light.
34“The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your
eye is good, your whole body also is full of light. But when
your eye is bad, your body also *is* full of darkness.
35“Therefore take heed that the light which is in you is not
darkness.
36“If then your whole body *is* full of light, having no part
dark, *the* whole *body* will be full of light, as when the bright
shining of a lamp gives you light.”

Woe to the Pharisees and Lawyers

37And as He spoke, a certain Pharisee asked Him to dine with
him. So He went in and sat down to eat.
38When the Pharisee saw *it,* he marveled that He had not
first washed before dinner.
39Then the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees make the
outside of the cup and dish clean, but your inward part is full
of greed and wickedness.
40“Foolish ones! Did not He who made the outside make
the inside also?

41“But rather give alms of such things as you have; then
indeed all things are clean to you.
42“But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue
and all manner of herbs, and pass by justice and the love of
God. These you ought to have done, without leaving the
others undone.
43“Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the
synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces.
44“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites![g] For you
are like graves which are not seen, and the men who walk
over *them* are not aware *of them*.” *Life Lessons*
45Then one of the lawyers answered and said to Him,
“Teacher, by saying these things You reproach us also.” *Life Lessons*
46And He said, “Woe to you also, lawyers! For you load men
with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch
the burdens with one of your fingers.
47“Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets,
and your fathers killed them.
48“In fact, you bear witness that you approve the deeds of
your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and you build their
tombs.
49“Therefore the wisdom of God also said, ‘I will send them
prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they will kill and
persecute,’
50“that the blood of all the prophets which was shed from
the foundation of the world may be required of this
generation,
51“from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah who
perished between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you,
it shall be required of this generation.
52“Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of
knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who
were entering in you hindered.”

53 And as He said these things to them,[h] the scribes and the Pharisees began to assail *Him* vehemently, and to cross-examine Him about many things,

54 lying in wait for Him, and seeking to catch Him in something He might say, that they might accuse Him.[i]

Luke 12

Beware of Hypocrisy

1In the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled one another, He began to say to His disciples first *of all,* “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2“For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known.

3“Therefore whatever you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.

Jesus Teaches the Fear of God

4“And I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5“But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, fear Him!

6“Are not five sparrows sold for two copper coins?[a] And not one of them is forgotten before God. *Life Lessons*

7“But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows.

Confess Christ Before Men

8“Also I say to you, whoever confesses Me before men, him the Son of Man also will confess before the angels of God.

9“But he who denies Me before men will be denied before the angels of God.

10 “And anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man,
it will be forgiven him; but to him who blasphemes against
the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven.
11 “Now when they bring you to the synagogues and
magistrates and authorities, do not worry about how or what
you should answer, or what you should say.
12 “For the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what
you ought to say.”

The Parable of the Rich Fool

13 Then one from the crowd said to Him, “Teacher, tell my
brother to divide the inheritance with me.”
14 But He said to him, “Man, who made Me a judge or an
arbitrator over you?”
15 And He said to them, “Take heed and beware of
covetousness,[b] for one’s life does not consist in the
abundance of the things he possesses.” *Life Lessons*
16 Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: “The ground of
a certain rich man yielded plentifully.
17 “And he thought within himself, saying, ‘What shall I do,
since I have no room to store my crops?’
18 “So he said, ‘I will do this: I will pull down my barns and
build greater, and there I will store all my crops and my
goods.
19 ‘And I will say to my soul, “Soul, you have many goods
laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, *and* be
merry.” ’
20 “But God said to him, ‘Fool! This night your soul will be
required of you; then whose will those things be which you
have provided?’
21 “So *is* he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich
toward God.”

Do Not Worry

22Then He said to His disciples, “Therefore I say to you, do
not worry about your life, what you will eat; nor about the
body, what you will put on.
23“Life is more than food, and the body *is more* than
clothing.
24“Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap,
which have neither storehouse nor barn; and God feeds them.
Of how much more value are you than the birds?
25“And which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his
stature?
26“If you then are not able to do *the* least, why are you
anxious for the rest?
27“Consider the lilies, how they grow: they neither toil nor
spin; and yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was
not arrayed like one of these.
28“If then God so clothes the grass, which today is in the
field and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more
will He clothe you, O *you* of little faith?
29“And do not seek what you should eat or what you should
drink, nor have an anxious mind.
30“For all these things the nations of the world seek after,
and your Father knows that you need these things.
31“But seek the kingdom of God, and all these things[c] shall
be added to you.
*32“Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father’s good
pleasure to give you the kingdom.
33“Sell what you have and give alms; provide yourselves
money bags which do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens
that does not fail, where no thief approaches nor moth
destroys.
34“For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

The Faithful Servant and the Evil Servant

35 “Let your waist be girded and *your* lamps burning;
36 “and you yourselves be like men who wait for their master, when he will return from the wedding, that when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately.
37 “Blessed *are* those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down *to eat,* and will come and serve them. *Life Lessons*
38 “And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.
39 “But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and[d] not allowed his house to be broken into.
40 “Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.”
41 Then Peter said to Him, “Lord, do You speak this parable *only* to us, or to all *people?*”
42 And the Lord said, “Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* master will make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of food in due season?
43 “Blessed *is* that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes.
44 “Truly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all that he has.
45 “But if that servant says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying his coming,’ and begins to beat the male and female servants, and to eat and drink and be drunk,
46 “the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for *him,* and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in two and appoint *him* his portion with the unbelievers.

47 “And that servant who knew his master’s will, and did not
prepare *himself* or do according to his will, shall be beaten
with many *stripes*.
48 “But he who did not know, yet committed things
deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone
to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and
to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the
more. *Life Lessons*

Christ Brings Division

49 “I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were
already kindled!
50 “But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how
distressed I am till it is accomplished!
51 “Do *you* suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I
tell you, not at all, but rather division.
52 “For from now on five in one house will be divided: three
against two, and two against three.
53 “Father will be divided against son and son against
father, mother against daughter and daughter against
mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and
daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.”

Discern the Time

54 Then He also said to the multitudes, “Whenever you see a
cloud rising out of the west, immediately you say, ‘A shower
is coming’; and so it is.
55 “And when you see the south wind blow, you say, ‘There
will be hot weather’; and there is.
56 “Hypocrites! You can discern the face of the sky and of
the earth, but how *is it* you do not discern this time?

Make Peace with Your Adversary

57 “Yes, and why, even of yourselves, do you not judge what
is right?
58 “When you go with your adversary to the magistrate,
make every effort along the way to settle with him, lest he
drag you to the judge, the judge deliver you to the officer,
and the officer throw you into prison.
59 “I tell you, you shall not depart from there till you have
paid the very last mite.”

Luke 13

Repent or Perish

1There were present at that season some who told Him about
the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their
sacrifices.
2And Jesus answered and said to them, “Do you suppose
that these Galileans were worse sinners than all *other*
Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3“I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise
perish. *Life Lessons*
4“Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and
killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than
all *other* men who dwelt in Jerusalem?
5“I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise
perish.”

The Parable of the Barren Fig Tree

6He also spoke this parable: “A certain *man* had a fig tree
planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and
found none.
7“Then he said to the keeper of his vineyard, ‘Look, for
three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find
none. Cut it down; why does it use up the ground?’
8“But he answered and said to him, ‘Sir, let it alone this
year also, until I dig around it and fertilize *it*.
9‘And if it bears fruit, *well*. But if not, after that[a] you can cut
it down.’ ”

A Spirit of Infirmity

10Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

11And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise *herself* up.

12But when Jesus saw her, He called *her* to *Him* and said to her, “Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity.”

13And He laid *His* hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14But the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath; and he said to the crowd, “There are six days on which men ought to work; therefore come and be healed on them, and not on the Sabbath day.”

15The Lord then answered him and said, “Hypocrite![b] Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead *it* away to water it?

16“So ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound—think of it—for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?” *Life Lessons*

17And when He said these things, all His adversaries were put to shame; and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by Him.

The Parable of the Mustard Seed

18Then He said, “What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare it?

19“It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and put in his garden; and it grew and became a large[c] tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches.”

The Parable of the Leaven

20And again He said, “To what shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21“It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures[d] of meal till it was all leavened.”

The Narrow Way

22And He went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23Then one said to Him, “Lord, are there few who are saved?” And He said to them,

24“Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. *Life Lessons*

25“When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open for us,’ and He will answer and say to you, ‘I do not know you, where you are from,’

26“then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’

27“But He will say, ‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’

28“There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out.

29“They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the kingdom of God.

30“And indeed there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last.”

31On that very day[e] some Pharisees came, saying to Him, “Get out and depart from here, for Herod wants to kill You.”

32And He said to them, “Go, tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.’

33 “Nevertheless I must journey today, tomorrow, and the *day* following; for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem.

Jesus Laments over Jerusalem

34 “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen *gathers* her brood under *her* wings, but you were not willing!

35 “See! Your house is left to you desolate; and assuredly,[f] I say to you, you shall not see Me until *the time* comes when you say, *‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!’* ”[g]

Luke 14

A Man with Dropsy Healed on the Sabbath

1 Now it happened, as He went into the house of one of the
rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they
watched Him closely.
2 And behold, there was a certain man before Him who had
dropsy.
3 And Jesus, answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees,
saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?”[a]
4 But they kept silent. And He took *him* and healed him, and
let him go.
5 Then He answered them, saying, “Which of you, having a
donkey[b] or an ox that has fallen into a pit, will not
immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?”
6 And they could not answer Him regarding these things.

Take the Lowly Place

7 So He told a parable to those who were invited, when He
noted how they chose the best places, saying to them:
8 “When you are invited by anyone to a wedding feast, do
not sit down in the best place, lest one more honorable than
you be invited by him;
9 “and he who invited you and him come and say to you,
‘Give place to this man,’ and then you begin with shame to
take the lowest place.
10 “But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest
place, so that when he who invited you comes he may say to
you, ‘Friend, go up higher.’ Then you will have glory in the
presence of those who sit at the table with you.

11 “For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who
humbles himself will be exalted.”
12 Then He also said to him who invited Him, “When you
give a dinner or a supper, do not ask your friends, your
brothers, your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also
invite you back, and you be repaid.
13 “But when you give a feast, invite *the* poor, *the* maimed,
the lame, *the* blind.
14 “And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you;
for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just.” *Life Lessons*

The Parable of the Great Supper

15 Now when one of those who sat at the table with Him
heard these things, he said to Him, “Blessed *is* he who shall
eat bread[c] in the kingdom of God!”
16 Then He said to him, “A certain man gave a great supper
and invited many,
17 “and sent his servant at supper time to say to those who
were invited, ‘Come, for all things are now ready.’
18 “But they all with one *accord* began to make excuses.
The first said to him, ‘I have bought a piece of ground, and I
must go and see it. I ask you to have me excused.’
19 “And another said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I
am going to test them. I ask you to have me excused.’
20 “Still another said, ‘I have married a wife, and therefore I
cannot come.’
21 “So that servant came and reported these things to his
master. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to
his servant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the
city, and bring in here *the* poor and *the* maimed and *the* lame
and *the* blind.’
22 “And the servant said, ‘Master, it is done as you
commanded, and still there is room.’

23 “Then the master said to the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. *Life Lessons*

24 ‘For I say to you that none of those men who were invited shall taste my supper.’ ”

Leaving All to Follow Christ

25 Now great multitudes went with Him. And He turned and said to them,

26 “If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple. *Life Lessons*

27 “And whoever does not bear his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple.

28 “For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, whether he has *enough* to finish *it*—

29 “lest, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all who see *it* begin to mock him,

30 “saying, ‘This man began to build and was not able to finish.’

31 “Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand?

32 “Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks conditions of peace.

33 “So likewise, whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.

Tasteless Salt Is Worthless

34“Salt *is* good; but if the salt has lost its flavor, how shall it
be seasoned?
35“It is neither fit for the land nor for the dunghill, *but* men
throw it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

Luke 15

The Parable of the Lost Sheep

1 Then all the tax collectors and the sinners drew near to Him
to hear Him.
2 And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, “This
Man receives sinners and eats with them.”
3 So He spoke this parable to them, saying:
4 “What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses
one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness,
and go after the one which is lost until he finds it?
5 “And when he has found *it,* he lays *it* on his shoulders,
rejoicing.
6 “And when he comes home, he calls together *his* friends
and neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have
found my sheep which was lost!’ *Life Lessons*
* 7 “I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in
heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine
just persons who need no repentance.

The Parable of the Lost Coin

8 “Or what woman, having ten silver coins,[a] if she loses one
coin, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search
carefully until she finds *it?*
9 “And when she has found *it,* she calls *her* friends and
neighbors together, saying, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found
the piece which I lost!’
10 “Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the
angels of God over one sinner who repents.” *Life Lessons*

The Parable of the Lost Son

11 Then He said: “A certain man had two sons.

12 “And the younger of them said to *his* father, ‘Father, give
me the portion of goods that falls *to me*.’ So he divided to
them *his* livelihood.

13 “And not many days after, the younger son gathered all
together, journeyed to a far country, and there wasted his
possessions with prodigal living.

14 “But when he had spent all, there arose a severe famine
in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 “Then he went and joined himself to a citizen of that
country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 “And he would gladly have filled his stomach with the
pods that the swine ate, and no one gave him *anything*.

17 “But when he came to himself, he said, ‘How many of my
father’s hired servants have bread enough and to spare, and I
perish with hunger!

18 ‘I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him,
“Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you,

19 “and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make
me like one of your hired servants.” ’

20 “And he arose and came to his father. But when he was
still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion,
and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him.

21 “And the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against
heaven and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be
called your son.’

22 “But the father said to his servants, ‘Bring[b] out the best
robe and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand and
sandals on *his* feet.

23 ‘And bring the fatted calf here and kill *it,* and let us eat
and be merry;

24‘for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost
and is found.’ And they began to be merry.
25“Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and
drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing.
26“So he called one of the servants and asked what these
things meant.
27“And he said to him, ‘Your brother has come, and because
he has received him safe and sound, your father has killed
the fatted calf.’
28“But he was angry and would not go in. Therefore his
father came out and pleaded with him.
29“So he answered and said to *his* father, ‘Lo, these many
years I have been serving you; I never transgressed your
commandment at any time; and yet you never gave me a
young goat, that I might make merry with my friends.
30‘But as soon as this son of yours came, who has devoured
your livelihood with harlots, you killed the fatted calf for him.’
31“And he said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me, and
all that I have is yours.
32‘It was right that we should make merry and be glad, for
your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is
found.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Luke 16

The Parable of the Unjust Steward

1 He also said to His disciples: “There was a certain rich man
who had a steward, and an accusation was brought to him
that this man was wasting his goods.
2 “So he called him and said to him, ‘What is this I hear
about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can
no longer be steward.’
3 “Then the steward said within himself, ‘What shall I do?
For my master is taking the stewardship away from me. I
cannot dig; I am ashamed to beg.
4 ‘I have resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the
stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.’
5 “So he called every one of his master’s debtors to *him,*
and said to the first, ‘How much do you owe my master?’
6 “And he said, ‘A hundred measures[a] of oil.’ So he said to
him, ‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.’
7 “Then he said to another, ‘And how much do you owe?’ So
he said, ‘A hundred measures[b] of wheat.’ And he said to him,
‘Take your bill, and write eighty.’
8 “So the master commended the unjust steward because
he had dealt shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more
shrewd in their generation than the sons of light.
9 “And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by
unrighteous mammon, that when you fail,[c] they may receive
you into an everlasting home.
10 “He who *is* faithful in *what is* least is faithful also in much;
and he who is unjust in *what is* least is unjust also in much. *Life*

Lessons

11“Therefore if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

12“And if you have not been faithful in what is another man’s, who will give you what is your own?

13“No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”

The Law, the Prophets, and the Kingdom

14Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they derided Him.

15And He said to them, “You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. *Life Lessons*

16“The law and the prophets *were* until John. Since that time the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it.

17“And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the law to fail.

18“Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced from *her* husband commits adultery.

The Rich Man and Lazarus

19“There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day.

20“But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate,

21“desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell[d] from the rich man’s table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his

sores.
22“So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham’s bosom. The rich man also died and was buried.
23“And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24“Then he cried and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.’
25“But Abraham said, ‘Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented.
26‘And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.’
27“Then he said, ‘I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father’s house,
28‘for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.’
29“Abraham said to him, ‘They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.’
30“And he said, ‘No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’
31“But he said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Luke 17

Jesus Warns of Offenses

1 Then He said to the disciples, “It is impossible that no
offenses should come, but woe *to him* through whom they do
come!
2 “It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around
his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he
should offend one of these little ones.
3 “Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins against you,[a]
rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him.
4 “And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and
seven times in a day returns to you,[b] saying, ‘I repent,’ you
shall forgive him.” *Life Lessons*

Faith and Duty

5 And the apostles said to the Lord, “Increase our faith.” *Life Lessons*

***** 6 So the Lord said, “If you have faith as a mustard seed,
you can say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be pulled up by the roots
and be planted in the sea,’ and it would obey you.
7 “And which of you, having a servant plowing or tending
sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field,
‘Come at once and sit down to eat’?
8 “But will he not rather say to him, ‘Prepare something for
my supper, and gird yourself and serve me till I have eaten
and drunk, and afterward you will eat and drink’?
9 “Does he thank that servant because he did the things
that were commanded him? I think not.[c]

10“So likewise you, when you have done all those things which you are commanded, say, ‘We are unprofitable servants. We have done what was our duty to do.’ ” *Life Lessons*

Ten Lepers Cleansed

11Now it happened as He went to Jerusalem that He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12Then as He entered a certain village, there met Him ten men who were lepers, who stood afar off.

13And they lifted up *their* voices and said, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!”

14So when He saw *them,* He said to them, “Go, show yourselves to the priests.” And so it was that as they went, they were cleansed.

15And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16and fell down on *his* face at His feet, giving Him thanks. And he was a Samaritan.

17So Jesus answered and said, “Were there not ten cleansed? But where *are* the nine?

18“Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God except this foreigner?” *Life Lessons*

19And He said to him, “Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well.”

The Coming of the Kingdom

20Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, “The kingdom of God does not come with observation;

21“nor will they say, ‘See here!’ or ‘See there!’[d] For indeed, the kingdom of God is within you.”

22 Then He said to the disciples, “The days will come when
you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and
you will not see *it*.
23 “And they will say to you, ‘Look here!’ or ‘Look there!’[e] Do
not go after *them* or follow *them*.
24 “For as the lightning that flashes out of one *part* under
heaven shines to the other *part* under heaven, so also the
Son of Man will be in His day.
25 “But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by
this generation.
26 “And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the
days of the Son of Man:
27 “They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were
given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark,
and the flood came and destroyed them all.
28 “Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they
drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;
29 “but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire
and brimstone from heaven and destroyed *them* all.
30 “Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is
revealed.
31 “In that day, he who is on the housetop, and his goods
are in the house, let him not come down to take them away.
And likewise the one who is in the field, let him not turn back.
32 “Remember Lot’s wife.
33 “Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever
loses his life will preserve it.
34 “I tell you, in that night there will be two *men* in one bed:
the one will be taken and the other will be left.
35 “Two *women* will be grinding together: the one will be
taken and the other left.
36 “Two *men* will be in the field: the one will be taken and
the other left.”[f]

[37]And they answered and said to Him, “Where, Lord?” So He said to them, “Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together.”

Luke 18

The Parable of the Persistent Widow

1Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart, *Life Lessons What the Bible Says About: Growing in Our Faith*

2saying: “There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God nor regard man.

3“Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, ‘Get justice for me from my adversary.’

4“And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, ‘Though I do not fear God nor regard man,

5‘yet because this widow troubles me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.’ ”

6Then the Lord said, “Hear what the unjust judge said.

7“And shall God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them?

8“I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?”

The Parable of the Pharisee and the Tax Collector

9Also He spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10“Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector.

11“The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, ‘God, I thank You that I am not like other men—extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector.

12 ‘I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.’

13 “And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise *his* eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me a sinner!’

14 “I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

Jesus Blesses Little Children

15 Then they also brought infants to Him that He might touch them; but when the disciples saw *it,* they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them to *Him* and said, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God.

* 17 “Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.”

Jesus Counsels the Rich Young Ruler

18 Now a certain ruler asked Him, saying, “Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?”

19 So Jesus said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one *is* good but One, *that is,* God.

20 “You know the commandments: *‘Do not commit adultery,’ ‘Do not murder,’ ‘Do not steal,’ ‘Do not bear false witness,’ ‘Honor your father and your mother.’* ”[a]

21 And he said, “All these things I have kept from my youth.”

22 So when Jesus heard these things, He said to him, “You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”

23 But when he heard this, he became very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

With God All Things Are Possible

24And when Jesus saw that he became very sorrowful, He said, “How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!

25“For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.”

26And those who heard it said, “Who then can be saved?”

27But He said, “The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.”

28Then Peter said, “See, we have left all[b] and followed You.”

29So He said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God,

30“who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come eternal life.”

Jesus a Third Time Predicts His Death and Resurrection

31Then He took the twelve aside and said to them, “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be accomplished.

32“For He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon.

33“They will scourge *Him* and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again.”

34But they understood none of these things; this saying was hidden from them, and they did not know the things which were spoken. *Life Lessons*

A Blind Man Receives His Sight

35Then it happened, as He was coming near Jericho, that a certain blind man sat by the road begging.

36And hearing a multitude passing by, he asked what it meant.

37So they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by.

38And he cried out, saying, “Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!”

39Then those who went before warned him that he should be quiet; but he cried out all the more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!”

40So Jesus stood still and commanded him to be brought to Him. And when he had come near, He asked him,

41saying, “What do you want Me to do for you?” He said, “Lord, that I may receive my sight.”

42Then Jesus said to him, “Receive your sight; your faith has made you well.”

43And immediately he received his sight, and followed Him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw *it,* gave praise to God.

Luke 19

Jesus Comes to Zacchaeus' House

1Then *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. *Life Examples: Zacchaeus*

2Now behold, *there was* a man named Zacchaeus who was a chief tax collector, and he was rich.

3And he sought to see who Jesus was, but could not because of the crowd, for he was of short stature.

4So he ran ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Him, for He was going to pass that *way*.

5And when Jesus came to the place, He looked up and saw him,[a] and said to him, "Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must stay at your house."

6So he made haste and came down, and received Him joyfully.

7But when they saw *it,* they all complained, saying, "He has gone to be a guest with a man who is a sinner."

8Then Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Look, Lord, I give half of my goods to the poor; and if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore fourfold."

9And Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham;

10"for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost." *Life Lessons*

The Parable of the Minas

11Now as they heard these things, He spoke another parable, because He was near Jerusalem and because they thought the kingdom of God would appear immediately.

12 Therefore He said: “A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. *Life Lessons*

13 “So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas,[b] and said to them, ‘Do business till I come.’

14 “But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We will not have this *man* to reign over us.’

15 “And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 “Then came the first, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten minas.’

17 “And he said to him, ‘Well *done,* good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.’

18 “And the second came, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned five minas.’

19 “Likewise he said to him, ‘You also be over five cities.’

20 “Then another came, saying, ‘Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief.

21 ‘For I feared you, because you are an austere man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.’

22 “And he said to him, ‘Out of your own mouth I will judge you, *you* wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, collecting what I did not deposit and reaping what I did not sow.

23 ‘Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?’

24 “And he said to those who stood by, ‘Take the mina from him, and give *it* to him who has ten minas.’

25 (“But they said to him, ‘Master, he has ten minas.’)

26‘For I say to you, that to everyone who has will be given;
and from him who does not have, even what he has will be
taken away from him.
27‘But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want
me to reign over them, and slay *them* before me.’ ”

The Triumphal Entry

28When He had said this, He went on ahead, going up to
Jerusalem.
29And it came to pass, when He drew near to Bethphage[c]
and Bethany, at the mountain called Olivet, *that* He sent two
of His disciples,
30saying, “Go into the village opposite *you,* where as you
enter you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat.
Loose it and bring *it here*.
31“And if anyone asks you, ‘Why are you loosing *it?*’ thus
you shall say to him, ‘Because the Lord has need of it.’ ”
32So those who were sent went their way and found *it* just
as He had said to them.
33But as they were loosing the colt, the owners of it said to
them, “Why are you loosing the colt?”
34And they said, “The Lord has need of him.”
35Then they brought him to Jesus. And they threw their own
clothes on the colt, and they set Jesus on him.
36And as He went, *many* spread their clothes on the road.
37Then, as He was now drawing near the descent of the
Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to
rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty
works they had seen,
38saying:

> “ *‘Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the*
> *LORD!’*[d]

Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!”

39 And some of the Pharisees called to Him from the crowd,
“Teacher, rebuke Your disciples.”
40 But He answered and said to them, “I tell you that if
these should keep silent, the stones would immediately cry
out.”

Jesus Weeps over Jerusalem

41 Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it,
42 saying, “If you had known, even you, especially in this
your day, the things *that make* for your peace! But now they
are hidden from your eyes.
43 “For days will come upon you when your enemies will
build an embankment around you, surround you and close
you in on every side,
44 “and level you, and your children within you, to the
ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon
another, because you did not know the time of your
visitation.” *Life Lessons*

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

45 Then He went into the temple and began to drive out those
who bought and sold in it,[e]
46 saying to them, “It is written, *‘My house is*[f] *a house of*
prayer,’[g] but you have made it a *‘den of thieves.’* ”[h]
47 And He was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief
priests, the scribes, and the leaders of the people sought to
destroy Him,
48 and were unable to do anything; for all the people were
very attentive to hear Him.

Luke 20

Jesus' Authority Questioned

1Now it happened on one of those days, as He taught the people in the temple and preached the gospel, *that* the chief priests and the scribes, together with the elders, confronted *Him*

2and spoke to Him, saying, "Tell us, by what authority are You doing these things? Or who is he who gave You this authority?"

3But He answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one thing, and answer Me:

4"The baptism of John—was it from heaven or from men?"

5And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why then[a] did you not believe him?'

6"But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet."

7So they answered that they did not know where *it was* from.

8And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

The Parable of the Wicked Vinedressers

9Then He began to tell the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, leased it to vinedressers, and went into a far country for a long time.

10"Now at vintage-time he sent a servant to the vinedressers, that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vinedressers beat him and sent *him* away empty-handed.

11 “Again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, treated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty-handed.
12 “And again he sent a third; and they wounded him also and cast *him* out.
13 “Then the owner of the vineyard said, ‘What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. Probably they will respect *him* when they see him.’
14 “But when the vinedressers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.’
15 “So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed *him*. Therefore what will the owner of the vineyard do to them?
16 “He will come and destroy those vinedressers and give the vineyard to others.” And when they heard *it* they said, “Certainly not!”
17 Then He looked at them and said, “What then is this that is written:

> *‘The stone which the builders rejected*
> *Has become the chief cornerstone’*?[b]

18 “Whoever falls on that stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.”
19 And the chief priests and the scribes that very hour sought to lay hands on Him, but they feared the people[c]—for they knew He had spoken this parable against them.

The Pharisees: Is It Lawful to Pay Taxes to Caesar?

20 So they watched *Him,* and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, that they might seize on His words, in order to deliver Him to the power and the authority of the governor. *Life Lessons*

21 Then they asked Him, saying, “Teacher, we know that You
say and teach rightly, and You do not show personal
favoritism, but teach the way of God in truth:
22 “Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar or not?”
23 But He perceived their craftiness, and said to them, “Why
do you test Me?[d]
24 “Show Me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does
it have?” They answered and said, “Caesar’s.”
25 And He said to them, “Render therefore to Caesar the
things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are
God’s.”
26 But they could not catch Him in His words in the presence
of the people. And they marveled at His answer and kept
silent.

The Sadducees: What About the Resurrection?

27 Then some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is a
resurrection, came to *Him* and asked Him,
28 saying: “Teacher, Moses wrote to us *that* if a man’s
brother dies, having a wife, and he dies without children, his
brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his
brother.
29 “Now there were seven brothers. And the first took a
wife, and died without children.
30 “And the second[e] took her as wife, and he died childless.
31 “Then the third took her, and in like manner the seven
also; and they left no children,[f] and died.
32 “Last of all the woman died also.
33 “Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife does she
become? For all seven had her as wife.”
34 Jesus answered and said to them, “The sons of this age
marry and are given in marriage.

35 “But those who are counted worthy to attain that age,
and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are
given in marriage;
36 “nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the
angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.
37 “But even Moses showed in the *burning* bush *passage*
that the dead are raised, when he called the Lord *‘the God of*
Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’[g]
38 “For He is not the God of the dead but of the living, for all
live to Him.”
39 Then some of the scribes answered and said, “Teacher,
You have spoken well.”
40 But after that they dared not question Him anymore.

Jesus: How Can David Call His Descendant Lord?

41 And He said to them, “How can they say that the Christ is
the Son of David?
42 “Now David himself said in the Book of Psalms:

‘The LORD said to my Lord,
“Sit at My right hand,
43 *Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.”* [h]

44 “Therefore David calls Him *‘Lord’*; how is He then his
Son?”

Beware of the Scribes

45 Then, in the hearing of all the people, He said to His
disciples,
46 “Beware of the scribes, who desire to go around in long
robes, love greetings in the marketplaces, the best seats in

the synagogues, and the best places at feasts,
47 “who devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation.” *Life Lessons*

Luke 21

The Widow's Two Mites

1And He looked up and saw the rich putting their gifts into
the treasury,
2and He saw also a certain poor widow putting in two
mites.
3So He said, "Truly I say to you that this poor widow has put
in more than all;
4"for all these out of their abundance have put in offerings
for God,[a] but she out of her poverty put in all the livelihood
that she had."

Jesus Predicts the Destruction of the Temple

5Then, as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with
beautiful stones and donations, He said,
6"These things which you see—the days will come in which
not *one* stone shall be left upon another that shall not be
thrown down."

The Signs of the Times and the End of the Age

7So they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, but when will these
things be? And what sign *will there be* when these things are
about to take place?"
8And He said: "Take heed that you not be deceived. For
many will come in My name, saying, 'I am *He,*' and, 'The time
has drawn near.' Therefore[b] do not go after them.

9“But when you hear of wars and commotions, do not be
terrified; for these things must come to pass first, but the end
will not come immediately.”
10Then He said to them, “Nation will rise against nation,
and kingdom against kingdom.
11“And there will be great earthquakes in various places,
and famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights
and great signs from heaven.
12“But before all these things, they will lay their hands on
you and persecute *you,* delivering *you* up to the synagogues
and prisons. You will be brought before kings and rulers for
My name’s sake.
13“But it will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony.

Life Lessons

14“Therefore settle *it* in your hearts not to meditate
beforehand on what you will answer;
*****15“for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your
adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist.
16“You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers,
relatives and friends; and they will put *some* of you to death.
17“And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake.
18“But not a hair of your head shall be lost. *Life Lessons*
19“By your patience possess your souls.

The Destruction of Jerusalem

20“But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then
know that its desolation is near.
21“Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains,
let those who are in the midst of her depart, and let not those
who are in the country enter her.
22“For these are the days of vengeance, that all things
which are written may be fulfilled.

23“But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people.
24“And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. *Life Lessons*

The Coming of the Son of Man

25“And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;
26“men’s hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.
27“Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28“Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near.”

The Parable of the Fig Tree

29Then He spoke to them a parable: “Look at the fig tree, and all the trees.
30“When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near.
31“So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near.
32“Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things take place.
33“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.

The Importance of Watching

34 “But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed
down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and
that Day come on you unexpectedly. *Life Lessons*
35 “For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the
face of the whole earth.
36 “Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be
counted worthy[c] to escape all these things that will come to
pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.”
37 And in the daytime He was teaching in the temple, but at
night He went out and stayed on the mountain called Olivet.
38 Then early in the morning all the people came to Him in
the temple to hear Him.

Luke 22

The Plot to Kill Jesus

1 Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is
called Passover. *Life Lessons*
2 And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they
might kill Him, for they feared the people.
3 Then Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was
numbered among the twelve. *Life Lessons*
4 So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests
and captains, how he might betray Him to them.
5 And they were glad, and agreed to give him money.
6 So he promised and sought opportunity to betray Him to
them in the absence of the multitude.

Jesus and His Disciples Prepare the Passover

7 Then came the Day of Unleavened Bread, when the
Passover must be killed.
8 And He sent Peter and John, saying, “Go and prepare the
Passover for us, that we may eat.”
9 So they said to Him, “Where do You want us to prepare?”
10 And He said to them, “Behold, when you have entered
the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water;
follow him into the house which he enters.
11 “Then you shall say to the master of the house, ‘The
Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room where I may
eat the Passover with My disciples?” ’
12 “Then he will show you a large, furnished upper room;
there make ready.”

13So they went and found it just as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

Jesus Institutes the Lord's Supper

14When the hour had come, He sat down, and the twelve[a] apostles with Him.
15Then He said to them, "With *fervent* desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer;
16"for I say to you, I will no longer eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God."
17Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, "Take this and divide *it* among yourselves;
18"for I say to you,[b] I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes."
19And He took bread, gave thanks and broke *it,* and gave *it* to them, saying, "This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me."
20Likewise He also *took* the cup after supper, saying, "This cup *is* the new covenant in My blood, which is shed for you.
21"But behold, the hand of My betrayer *is* with Me on the table.
22"And truly the Son of Man goes as it has been determined, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!"
23Then they began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this thing.

The Disciples Argue About Greatness

24Now there was also a dispute among them, as to which of them should be considered the greatest.
25And He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called 'benefactors.'

26“But not so *among* you; on the contrary, he who is
greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he who
governs as he who serves.
27“For who *is* greater, he who sits at the table, or he who
serves? *Is* it not he who sits at the table? Yet I am among you
as the One who serves.
28“But you are those who have continued with Me in My
trials.
29“And I bestow upon you a kingdom, just as My Father
bestowed *one* upon Me,
30“that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom,
and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”

Jesus Predicts Peter’s Denial

31And the Lord said,[c] “Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has
asked for you, that he may sift *you* as wheat. *Life Lessons*
32“But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail;
and when you have returned to *Me,* strengthen your
brethren.”
33But he said to Him, “Lord, I am ready to go with You, both
to prison and to death.”
34Then He said, “I tell you, Peter, the rooster shall not crow
this day before you will deny three times that you know Me.”

Supplies for the Road

35And He said to them, “When I sent you without money bag,
knapsack, and sandals, did you lack anything?” So they said,
“Nothing.”
36Then He said to them, “But now, he who has a money
bag, let him take *it,* and likewise a knapsack; and he who has
no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 “For I say to you that this which is written must still be
accomplished in Me: *‘And He was numbered with the
transgressors.’*[d] For the things concerning Me have an end.”
38 So they said, “Lord, look, here *are* two swords.” And He
said to them, “It is enough.”

The Prayer in the Garden

39 Coming out, He went to the Mount of Olives, as He was
accustomed, and His disciples also followed Him.
40 When He came to the place, He said to them, “Pray that
you may not enter into temptation.”
41 And He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw,
and He knelt down and prayed,
42 saying, “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from
Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done.” *Life Lessons*
43 Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven,
strengthening Him.
44 And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His
sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the
ground.[e]
45 When He rose up from prayer, and had come to His
disciples, He found them sleeping from sorrow.
46 Then He said to them, “Why do you sleep? Rise and pray,
lest you enter into temptation.”

Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane

47 And while He was still speaking, behold, a multitude; and
he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them
and drew near to Jesus to kiss Him.
48 But Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son
of Man with a kiss?”

49When those around Him saw what was going to happen, they said to Him, “Lord, shall we strike with the sword?”
50And one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear.
51But Jesus answered and said, “Permit even this.” And He touched his ear and healed him.
52Then Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and the elders who had come to Him, “Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs?
53“When I was with you daily in the temple, you did not try to seize Me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.”

Peter Denies Jesus, and Weeps Bitterly

54Having arrested Him, they led *Him* and brought Him into the high priest’s house. But Peter followed at a distance.
55Now when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them.
56And a certain servant girl, seeing him as he sat by the fire, looked intently at him and said, “This man was also with Him.”
57But he denied Him,[f] saying, “Woman, I do not know Him.”
58And after a little while another saw him and said, “You also are of them.” But Peter said, “Man, I am not!”
59Then after about an hour had passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, “Surely this *fellow* also was with Him, for he is a Galilean.”
60But Peter said, “Man, I do not know what you are saying!” Immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster[g] crowed.
61And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. Then Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, “Before the rooster crows,[h] you will deny Me three times.” *Life Lessons*

62 So Peter went out and wept bitterly.

Jesus Mocked and Beaten

63 Now the men who held Jesus mocked Him and beat Him.
64 And having blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face and asked Him,[i] saying, “Prophesy! Who is the one who struck You?”
65 And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.

Jesus Faces the Sanhedrin

66 As soon as it was day, the elders of the people, both chief priests and scribes, came together and led Him into their council, saying,
67 “If You are the Christ, tell us.” But He said to them, “If I tell you, you will by no means believe.
68 “And if I also ask *you,* you will by no means answer Me or let *Me* go.[j]
69 “Hereafter the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of God.”
70 Then they all said, “Are You then the Son of God?” So He said to them, “You *rightly* say that I am.”
71 And they said, “What further testimony do we need? For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth.”

Luke 23

Jesus Handed Over to Pontius Pilate

1 Then the whole multitude of them arose and led Him to
Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse Him, saying, “We found this
fellow perverting the[a] nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to
Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a King.”
3 Then Pilate asked Him, saying, “Are You the King of the
Jews?” He answered him and said, “*It is as* you say.”
4 So Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, “I find no
fault in this Man.”
5 But they were the more fierce, saying, “He stirs up the
people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee
to this place.”

Jesus Faces Herod

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee,[b] he asked if the Man were a
Galilean.
7 And as soon as he knew that He belonged to Herod’s
jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem
at that time.
8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad; for
he had desired for a long *time* to see Him, because he had
heard many things about Him, and he hoped to see some
miracle done by Him. *Life Lessons*
9 Then he questioned Him with many words, but He
answered him nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently
accused Him.

11 Then Herod, with his men of war, treated Him with
contempt and mocked *Him,* arrayed Him in a gorgeous robe,
and sent Him back to Pilate.
12 That very day Pilate and Herod became friends with each
other, for previously they had been at enmity with each
other.

Taking the Place of Barabbas

13 Then Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests,
the rulers, and the people,
14 said to them, “You have brought this Man to me, as one
who misleads the people. And indeed, having examined *Him*
in your presence, I have found no fault in this Man concerning
those things of which you accuse Him;
15 “no, neither did Herod, for I sent you back to him;[c] and
indeed nothing deserving of death has been done by Him.
16 “I will therefore chastise Him and release *Him*”
17 (for it was necessary for him to release one to them at
the feast).[d]
18 And they all cried out at once, saying, “Away with this
Man, and release to us Barabbas”—
19 who had been thrown into prison for a certain rebellion
made in the city, and for murder.
20 Pilate, therefore, wishing to release Jesus, again called
out to them.
21 But they shouted, saying, “Crucify *Him,* crucify Him!”
22 Then he said to them the third time, “Why, what evil has
He done? I have found no reason for death in Him. I will
therefore chastise Him and let *Him* go.”
23 But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that
He be crucified. And the voices of these men and of the chief
priests prevailed.[e]

24So Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they requested.
25And he released to them[f] the one they requested, who for rebellion and murder had been thrown into prison; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

The King on a Cross

26Now as they led Him away, they laid hold of a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, who was coming from the country, and on him they laid the cross that he might bear *it* after Jesus.
27And a great multitude of the people followed Him, and women who also mourned and lamented Him.
28But Jesus, turning to them, said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.
29“For indeed the days are coming in which they will say, ‘Blessed *are* the barren, wombs that never bore, and breasts which never nursed!’
30“Then they will begin *‘to say to the mountains, “Fall on us!” and to the hills, “Cover us!” ’*[g]
31“For if they do these things in the green wood, what will be done in the dry?”
32There were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death.
33And when they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the criminals, one on the right hand and the other on the left.
34Then Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do.”[h] And they divided His garments and cast lots. *Life Lessons*
35And the people stood looking on. But even the rulers with them sneered, saying, “He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is the Christ, the chosen of God.”

36 The soldiers also mocked Him, coming and offering Him
sour wine,
37 and saying, “If You are the King of the Jews, save
Yourself.”
38 And an inscription also was written over Him in letters of
Greek, Latin, and Hebrew:[i]

THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 Then one of the criminals who were hanged blasphemed
Him, saying, “If You are the Christ,[j] save Yourself and us.”
40 But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, “Do you
not even fear God, seeing you are under the same
condemnation?
41 “And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of
our deeds; but this Man has done nothing wrong.”
42 Then he said to Jesus, “Lord,[k] remember me when You
come into Your kingdom.”
43 And Jesus said to him, “Assuredly, I say to you, today you
will be with Me in Paradise.” *Life Lessons*

Jesus Dies on the Cross

44 Now it was[l] about the sixth hour, and there was darkness
over all the earth until the ninth hour.
45 Then the sun was darkened,[m] and the veil of the temple
was torn in two.
46 And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said,
“Father, *‘into Your hands I commit My spirit.’* ”[n] Having said
this, He breathed His last.
47 So when the centurion saw what had happened, he
glorified God, saying, “Certainly this was a righteous Man!”
48 And the whole crowd who came together to that sight,
seeing what had been done, beat their breasts and returned.

49But all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

Jesus Buried in Joseph's Tomb

50Now behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a council member, a good and just man.
51He had not consented to their decision and deed. *He was* from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who himself was also waiting[o] for the kingdom of God.
52This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.
53Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb *that was* hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever lain before.
54That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near.
55And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. *Life Lessons*
56Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Luke 24

He Is Risen

1 Now on the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning,
they, and certain *other women* with them,[a] came to the tomb
bringing the spices which they had prepared.
2 But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb.
3 Then they went in and did not find the body of the Lord
Jesus.
4 And it happened, as they were greatly[b] perplexed about
this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining
garments.
5 Then, as they were afraid and bowed *their* faces to the
earth, they said to them, “Why do you seek the living among
the dead?
6 “He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He spoke to
you when He was still in Galilee,
7 “saying, ‘The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands
of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise
again.’ ”
8 And they remembered His words.
9 Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things
to the eleven and to all the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary *the mother* of
James, and the other *women* with them, who told these
things to the apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them like idle tales, and they
did not believe them. *Life Lessons*
12 But Peter arose and ran to the tomb; and stooping down,
he saw the linen cloths lying[c] by themselves; and he
departed, marveling to himself at what had happened.

The Road to Emmaus

13Now behold, two of them were traveling that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was seven miles[d] from Jerusalem.

14And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15So it was, while they conversed and reasoned, that Jesus Himself drew near and went with them.

16But their eyes were restrained, so that they did not know Him.

17And He said to them, “What kind of conversation *is* this that you have with one another as you walk and are sad?”[e]

18Then the one whose name was Cleopas answered and said to Him, “Are You the only stranger in Jerusalem, and have You not known the things which happened there in these days?”

19And He said to them, “What things?” So they said to Him, “The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people,

20“and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him.

21“But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, today is the third day since these things happened.

22“Yes, and certain women of our company, who arrived at the tomb early, astonished us.

23“When they did not find His body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said He was alive.

24“And certain of those *who were* with us went to the tomb and found *it* just as the women had said; but Him they did not see.”

25Then He said to them, “O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! *Life Lessons*

[26]“Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?”
[27]And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

The Disciples’ Eyes Opened

[28]Then they drew near to the village where they were going, and He indicated that He would have gone farther.
[29]But they constrained Him, saying, “Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent.” And He went in to stay with them.
[30]Now it came to pass, as He sat at the table with them, that He took bread, blessed and broke *it,* and gave it to them.
[31]Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight.
[32]And they said to one another, “Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?”
[33]So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those *who were* with them gathered together,
[34]saying, “The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!”
[35]And they told about the things *that had happened* on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of bread.

Jesus Appears to His Disciples

[36]Now as they said these things, Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, “Peace to you.”

37 But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed
they had seen a spirit.
38 And He said to them, “Why are you troubled? And why do
doubts arise in your hearts? *Answers to Life’s Questions: How do I handle nagging doubt?*
39 “Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Handle
Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you
see I have.”
40 When He had said this, He showed them His hands and
His feet.[f]
41 But while they still did not believe for joy, and marveled,
He said to them, “Have you any food here?” *Life Lessons*
42 So they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish and some
honeycomb.[g]
43 And He took *it* and ate in their presence.

The Scriptures Opened

44 Then He said to them, “These *are* the words which I spoke
to you while I was still with you, that all things must be
fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and *the*
Prophets and *the* Psalms concerning Me.”
45 And He opened their understanding, that they might
comprehend the Scriptures. *Life Lessons*
46 Then He said to them, “Thus it is written, and thus it was
necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise[h] from the dead
the third day,
47 “and that repentance and remission of sins should be
preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
48 “And you are witnesses of these things.
* 49 “Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but
tarry in the city of Jerusalem[i] until you are endued with power
from on high.”

The Ascension

50 And He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His
hands and blessed them.
51 Now it came to pass, while He blessed them, that He was
parted from them and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with
great joy,
53 and were continually in the temple praising and[j] blessing
God. Amen.[k]

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first.***

Luke wanted the recipient of his letter to know that he had accurately researched the life of Jesus Christ. Because he was a physician, we can conclude that his research was investigative and extensive. Only after careful study that probably included interviewing the people who knew the Savior personally, did he begin to write.

Life Lessons

1:4 — ***That you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed.***

The Lord wants us to know that the Bible contains His truth, and it can be trusted in all that it declares (2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Heb. 4:12). The Gospels are not a collection of religious fairy tales. They are the source of eternal truth—God's revelation of Himself and how we can have an intimate relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***"He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah . . . to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."***

In ancient times, the arrival of a king was heralded by a forerunner so that his subjects could prepare for his appearance. The cities would

hold great festivals, and everything would be cleaned and repaired so that the king would see his dominion at its best. When the King of kings came to earth, the same was true (Is. 40:3; Mal. 3:1). John the Baptist preached "in the spirit and power of Elijah" to prepare the people for the coming of Jesus Christ. Like Elijah before him, he bravely and powerfully proclaimed the truth of the people's need for repentance and salvation.

Life Lessons

1:30 — ***The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God."***

The favor of God is worth any discomfort it might entail. The Lord chose Mary to give birth to the Savior of the world, but she also had to bear the public shame of people not understanding what He was doing through her and through Jesus.

Life Examples

Mary

Woman of Faith

Luke 1:31–38

When Mary was young, the customary age for betrothal was thirteen or fourteen. More than likely, she was a young girl when Joseph asked her to marry him. Can you imagine the excitement she felt? But that quickly changed the moment the angel Gabriel stepped into her presence and announced that she would have a son and that He would be the Savior of the world.

Jewish tradition demanded harsh treatment for unmarried pregnant women. Religious leaders would have dealt with her severely. Yet Mary remained strong in her faith. She knew that she had heard God's Word

spoken to her, and she believed that He would provide what she needed to do His will.

She was an ordinary girl with extraordinary, godly character that gave her an uncommon faith. Completely trusting in God, in every way Mary was a good and faithful servant. And she provides a model of inspiration for each one of us. For the most part, she lived her life in relative obscurity—happy and even grateful to be used by God. Yet today the world continues to celebrate her obedience to the Lord.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.

Life Lessons

1:37 — *"For with God nothing will be impossible."*

We can trust God even in the most difficult of circumstances, because no problem is too tough for Him to handle and no challenge is beyond His power to overcome. He has the ability to do what He says He will do.

Life Lessons

1:45 — *"Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of those things which were told her from the Lord."*

What would have happened had Mary not believed Gabriel's words? Would she have disqualified herself from being the mother of Jesus? The fact is, she did believe and she obeyed God. Her obedience set the stage for the Lord's blessings. He not only fulfilled His word in her, He also used her to accomplish His prophecy to our lost and dying world.

Life Lessons

1:74, 75 — *"Serve Him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him."*

Those who fear God do not have to fear anything else. When we commit ourselves wholeheartedly to serving the Lord, we can enjoy the great blessings that come with holiness and righteousness.

Life Lessons

1:78 — *"The Dayspring from on high has visited us."*

Zacharias was referring to the prophecy of Malachi 4:2, "To you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise." This of course, was speaking about the Messiah. By first listing God's covenants to David and Abraham (Luke 1:69, 73), and then referring to the last thing the Lord said in Malachi, Zacharias was confirming that God had indeed kept every aspect of His promise to send the Savior. The good news that Israel had been longing to hear had finally arrived.

Life Lessons

2:7 — *[She] wrapped Him in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a manger.*

Amazingly, God stepped into this world not as the reigning King with pomp and ceremony, but as the humble Child who was wrapped in simple swaddling clothes. Far from a royal crib, Jesus' first resting place was a primitive feeding trough.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***The angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which will be to all people."***

God cares about everyone, despite his or her occupation or standing in society. By Jewish tradition, shepherds were known to be spiritually unclean. Yet the Lord chose these men to proclaim the birth announcement of His Son—the Savior of the world. The angel told them not to fear, but to open their eyes and watch for the wonderfully good thing that the Lord was doing for them and for the whole world—something that would bring great joy to everyone.

Life Examples

Simeon

Whole in the Arms of God

Luke 2:25–35

As he made his way to the temple, we may wonder if Simeon thought, *"The years must be catching up to me. How long will I have to wait for God to answer my prayer?"* How long had it been since he had received the special word of the Lord? Five? Ten years? It didn't matter. Each day brought him closer to the fulfillment of God's promise that "he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ" (Luke 2:26).

At that moment, a young couple emerged onto the temple porch with a newborn son. *The Child!* Simeon thought. He approached the young family, took the babe in his arms, and immediately knew *this* was the One for whom he had waited so long.

The Lord always keeps His promises. And this faithful servant of God had the opportunity to witness the Savior as promised. He took Jesus in his arms and blessed Him saying, "Lord, now You are letting Your

servant depart in peace, according to Your word; for my eyes have seen Your salvation" (Luke 2:29, 30).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

2:40 — *The Child grew and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him.*

Jesus had to grow, just like every other human child. He became strong in spirit and filled with wisdom because He grew up in the grace of God. The Lord's lovingkindness is what makes us both strong and wise.

Life Lessons

2:47 — *All who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers.*

The wisdom of God is astounding. Even the teachers of the Law and temple scholars were completely amazed at Christ's spiritual insight—especially at such a young age. Yet remember, "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding" (Prov. 9:10). The Lord's remarkable knowledge and understanding are available to all who truly believe in Him (Jer. 33:3; 1 Cor. 1:18–2:16; James 1:5, 6). Do you need God's wisdom for your situation? Then trust and obey Him, because He will surely reveal Himself to you as you seek Him (Luke 11:9, 10).

Life Lessons

2:50 — ***They did not understand the statement which He spoke to them.***

Even as a boy, Jesus spoke of spiritual issues in ways that His hearers often did not understand. Serious Christ-followers, however, strive to gain understanding, as did Mary (Luke 2:51) and His disciples (8:9).

Life Lessons

2:51 — ***He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them.***

Jesus is the only begotten Son of God, but He was placed in the care and under the authority of His earthly parents, Mary and Joseph. He submitted to them, not as an inferior, but as an example of obedience to us.

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***"The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of the LORD.'"***

John faithfully fulfilled the calling given to him even before his birth, which was announced by the angel Gabriel to his father Zacharias (Luke 1:11–19). Likewise, God created you for a very special purpose. Even before you were born, He had great plans for you as well (Ps. 139:13–16; Eph. 2:10).

Life Lessons

3:11 — ***"He who has two tunics, let him give to him who has none; and he who has food, let him do likewise."***

An intimate relationship with God is about far more than merely enjoying warm feelings toward the Creator of the universe. Any genuine love for the Lord will move a person to perform real acts of love toward others (James 2:15, 16; 1 John 3:16–18). It also stirs people's hearts toward salvation, commitment, and obedience.

Life Lessons

3:14 — ***"Do not intimidate anyone or accuse falsely, and be content with your wages."***

John the Baptist did not advise soldiers to go into another profession. He did, however, instruct them to act justly and mercifully with those under their authority.

Life Lessons

3:23 — ***Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age.***

Jesus spent three decades preparing for His ministry, most of it in almost total obscurity. Most of the time, those whom God uses greatly He first puts through a period of preparation outside of the bright lights of fame and notoriety.

Life Lessons

4:1 — ***Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness.***

To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit. This does not mean life will always be easy or problem-free. Sometimes the Lord will lead us into the wilderness or into situations that are difficult. In fact, this often happens after times of great spiritual growth or victory. However, if we trust and obey Him, we will surely triumph, and our relationship with Him will grow even deeper and stronger.

Life Lessons

4:13 — ***When the devil had ended every temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time.***

Satan does not attack us in the same way at all times. He looks for opportune moments, when we feel weakest or most discouraged, to suggest that God cannot be trusted and we must take matters into our own hands. How do we fend off his lies? By walking daily with the Lord in prayer, studying His Word, and staying strong in our faith (1 Pet. 5:8–11).

Life Lessons

4:21 — ***"Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."***

Those in the synagogue understood that the text Jesus read (Is. 61) referred to the prophesied Messiah. Therefore, at the outset of His

ministry Jesus announced that He is the Savior and Redeemer that Israel and the world had been awaiting.

Life Lessons

5:11 — ***When they had brought their boats to land, they forsook all and followed Him.***

The particulars of what Jesus requires of His disciples vary tremendously, but of all followers He demands total allegiance. He must be Lord of all, not merely one significant voice among many others.

Life Lessons

5:13 — ***He put out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately the leprosy left him.***

Jesus did not have to touch people to cure them (Luke 7:1–10), but He made a point of compassionately touching the leper—a man no one dared to touch. Jesus always gives us exactly what we need.

Life Lessons

5:16 — ***He Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed.***

Jesus cherished His times alone in prayer. As our example, He shows us that none of us can afford to skip our devotional times alone with the

Lord. We were made for an intimate relationship with Him, and that cannot happen if we never communicate with Him or listen to Him.

Life Lessons

6:9 — ***"I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy?"***

Every law or commandment that God ever gave to His people, He gave for their own good (Deut. 10:13). The Lord takes no pleasure in regulations that destroy, injure, or allow injustice to remain—so the answer to Jesus' question should have been obvious. Sadly, these religious leaders had added so many stipulations to His commands that they prevented people from practicing the spirit of the Law—loving God and serving others (Matt. 23:13–28).

Life Lessons

6:12 — ***Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.***

Jesus spent all night in prayer immediately before He chose the twelve disciples who would accompany Him everywhere. Whenever we make any decision—major or minor—we should follow His example and wholeheartedly seek His counsel.

Life Lessons

6:35 — ***"He is kind to the unthankful and evil."***

If God were not kind to the unappreciative and ungodly, where would any of us be (Rom. 5:8)? The Lord will always judge sin, but He desires that we would turn from our sin and receive His salvation so that He can bless us, not judge us (1 Pet. 3:9). Likewise, we must be kind to all people—showing them God's love and mercy—in the hope that they will repent and be saved (2 Tim. 2:24–26).

Life Lessons

6:44 — ***"Every tree is known by its own fruit."***

What kind of fruit do you bear? How would your family, co-workers, and neighbors describe you? Would they say you are loving or selfish? Godly or unscrupulous? The way to measure the effectiveness of your walk with the Lord is to see what is being produced. Are people being drawn to God through you, or are they turned off to Him because of your ways? You can only make a difference in this world for Christ if you abide in Him (John 15:5).

Life Lessons

6:45 — ***"A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good . . . for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks."***

Your speech says a lot about you. Is your conversation tainted by complaining and cursing? Or is it characterized by praise for the Lord and sound wisdom? This shows what is stored in your heart, and if it is negative, you should reevaluate what you've been focusing on. Set your heart on God because then good, helpful speech will flow from you.

Life Lessons

7:15 — ***He who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother.***

This was not the only time Jesus raised a dead person back to life. He who is called the “Word of life” (1 John 1:1) is “Lord of both the dead and the living” (Rom. 14:9).

Life Lessons

7:21 — ***And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight.***

In prison, John had begun to doubt whether Jesus was the promised Messiah. In His grace, the Lord showed the discouraged John the truth. In the number and variety of His miracles, Jesus was doing what no Old Testament prophet had ever done.

Life Lessons

7:30 — ***The Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for themselves.***

It is possible to reject the Lord’s will and even work against it. This will never happen accidentally, however, or take place despite your desires. If you want to know God’s will for your life, He will move heaven and earth to show it to you. But you have to choose it and obey Him.

Life Lessons

7:47 — ***“To whom little is forgiven, the same loves little.”***

If we refuse to see the magnitude of our sin, the Lord’s sacrifice may not seem significant to us. But when we understand the true condition of our sinful hearts and the terrible penalty of our transgressions, His immense sacrifice for us inspires deep love and devotion (Rom. 3:10–26; 6:23).

Life Lessons

8:2, 3 — ***Certain women . . . provided for Him from their substance.***

Luke came from a culture that largely dismissed or at least downplayed the importance of women, yet he often highlights the contributions of women in the ministry of Jesus. He thus anticipates the message of Galatians 3:28, “You are all one in Christ Jesus.”

Life Lessons

8:16 — ***“No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a vessel or puts it under a bed, but sets it on a lampstand, that those who enter may see the light.”***

When you accept the Light of the World, Jesus Christ (John 8:12), as your Lord and Savior, you cannot hide that you know Him. Rather, you must allow His light to shine through you so that others can also have His light—so they also can accept the salvation He offers.

Life Lessons

8:53 — ***They ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead.***

As a physician, Luke wanted his audience to know that the child Jesus healed was really and truly dead. One day, Jesus will destroy death altogether (1 Cor. 15:21), but in this passage, He clearly showed His mastery over it.

Life Lessons

9:13 — ***He said to them, "You give them something to eat."***

The Lord will never command us to do something without also providing whatever is required to obey Him. In this case, feeding five thousand men seemed absolutely impossible, but He provided what they needed, and there were even leftovers.

Life Lessons

9:20 — ***"Who do you say that I am?" Peter answered and said, "The Christ of God."***

Ultimately, this is the question we must all answer and the foundation of our confession of faith (Rom. 10:9, 10). To say that Jesus is the Christ means we believe that He is God incarnate, born of a virgin, crucified unto death, buried, resurrected on the third day, and fully capable of forgiving our sins and reconciling us to Himself. We trust that all He taught is true, we have eternal life because of Him, and all He has promised and that has been prophesied about Him will be fulfilled. Is

this what you believe? Do you have faith that Jesus is the Savior? Who do you say He is?

Life Lessons

9:29, 30 — ***As He prayed, the appearance of His face was altered, and His robe became white and glistening. And behold, two men talked with Him, who were Moses and Elijah.***

Peter, James, and John knew Jesus as a great teacher and son of a carpenter from Nazareth, but here they saw Him as they never dreamed they would—as the glorified Messiah. Also, Elijah and Moses were talking to Him—Moses the greatest of the lawgivers, and Elijah the greatest of the Old Testament prophets. So Jesus was also revealing Himself to be the fulfillment of the Law and the prophets (Matt. 5:17, 18; Luke 24:44–47).

Life Lessons

9:43 — ***They were all amazed at the majesty of God.***

The majesty and greatness of God is displayed in many ways. In this case, it was demonstrated in His irresistible power over an unclean spirit. We should always remember, “His kingdom rules over all” (Ps. 103:19), and He is certainly able to help us, no matter what challenge we face.

Life Lessons

9:55 — ***He turned and rebuked them, and said, "You do not know what manner of spirit you are of."***

The disciples still did not understand who they really were in Christ. Sometimes we do not act like the new men and women He is transforming us into either. Yet we are new creations all the same, and we must do our best to represent Him with love and mercy so that others will believe and be saved (2 Cor. 5:17–21; 2 Tim. 2:24–26).

Life Lessons

10:2 — ***"The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few; therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest."***

The Lord invites us to partner with Him in expanding His kingdom. Even though He is the One who draws people to Himself and redeems them, He still leaves the proclamation of the message to us.

Life Lessons

10:20 — ***"Do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven."***

We tend to get excited about miracles like curing cancer and casting out demons, but the Lord teaches us that our greatest cause for rejoicing should be our salvation. Evangelism is therefore a more important work than we may imagine (John 14:12).

Life Lessons

10:42 — ***"But one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her."***

God created us to enjoy a deep and intimate relationship with Himself. While works of service are important, they must never eclipse the fellowship He wants to experience with each of us.

Life Lessons

11:1 — ***"Lord, teach us to pray."***

The disciples often saw Jesus off by Himself in prayer. Seeing the power, wisdom, and joy in His life, they asked Him to teach them to pray as He did. They wanted to connect with God in an intimate relationship and experience His awesome presence. Are our lives characterized by our time before the throne of grace? Do we inspire others to communicate with and listen to the Lord?

Life Lessons

11:28 — ***"Blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"***

God always promises to bless joyful obedience. We delight His heart when we choose to rely on the power of the Holy Spirit to do what He commands us to do.

Life Principle 21

Obedience always brings blessing.

Luke 11:28

The Lord's simple requests often serve as stepping-stones to life's most wonderful blessings. Simon Peter illustrates what can happen when we say yes to God.

One day a large crowd pressed around Jesus while He preached (Luke 5:1–11). The Lord wanted to use Peter's boat as a floating platform from which to address the multitude, so He asked the future apostle to push the vessel out a little way from shore (v. 3)—not in itself a particularly remarkable request. But Peter's compliance to His request paved the way for a life-changing blessing. From his example, we also learn how essential it is to obey God in even the smallest matters.

The noisy crowd received the first blessing of Peter's obedience; the people could now clearly hear Jesus' words. At the conclusion of the lesson, the Lord said to Peter, "Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch" (5:4)—a second opportunity to say yes or no. But this time, Peter may have felt tempted to decline. After all, he was a seasoned fisherman. He had worked the entire night for a catch but had returned empty-handed. Now this young teacher—a carpenter, by the way, not a fisherman—was asking him to go fishing again?

Peter's reply demonstrates the beginning of a lifetime of faith in God. He said, "Master, we have toiled all night and caught nothing; nevertheless at Your word *I will* let down the net" (5:5, emphasis added). The soon-to-be disciple chose to obey the Lord and to leave the consequences of his decision to Him.

But notice what happened as a result of Peter's obedience—Jesus demonstrated His power and sovereignty. Peter and his partners may have started the day off thinking their efforts had yielded nothing. But they ended it in complete amazement because they pulled in not one but *two* overflowing boatloads of fish (5:7). Saying yes to the Lord's request resulted in a miracle that transformed not only one fisherman's life, but the lives of the entire group.

Consider three reasons why obedience is critical to the successful Christian life:

1. Obeying God in small matters is an essential step in receiving God's greatest blessings.

Suppose Peter had said, "Look, I'm busy cleaning my nets right now. I can't help You because I'm going fishing again tonight." Or he could have said, "Why don't You ask to use that other boat, over there?" Or, "I've already been fishing today; it would be a waste of time to go again." If Peter had said anything other than yes, he would have

missed the greatest fishing experience of his life. But because of Peter's obedience, the Lord arranged a miracle that he would never forget.

Often, God's greatest blessings come as a result of our willingness to do something that appears very insignificant. So ask yourself, "Has God been challenging me to do something seemingly unimportant that I have not yet made an effort to accomplish? Is there anything I have rationalized by saying, 'It's too difficult,' 'I don't want to,' or 'I have to pray about it first'"?

2. Our obedience always benefits others.

Think of how many people were blessed by Peter's obedience. Not only could the crowd see the Lord and hear His lesson, but Jesus Himself also benefited—preaching from the boat enabled him to sit down in comfort while He spoke (5:3). Then, of course, Peter's friends had a very profitable day—they took in two vessels so full of fish that both began to sink. More importantly, they had the opportunity to witness the Lord's supernatural provision.

God often rewards others—in particular, those closest to us—as a result of our obedience. For example, when a father obeys the Lord, his entire family reaps the reward of God's blessings. Likewise, a child's obedience will bless his or her parents. This does not mean that those who choose to disobey the Lord will escape His discipline because of someone else's godly walk. His call to obedience always demands our response. However, when we live obedient lives, those who know and love us will sense the peace and joy He has given us. Instead of conflict, there will be contentment—and that is just one part of experiencing God's goodness.

3. When we obey God, we will never be disappointed.

Peter no doubt assumed that Jesus' fishing instructions would amount to a waste of time. But when he complied with the Lord's simple request, Christ brought about a miracle that gripped the disciple with amazement. Jesus turned an empty boat into a full one. We, like Peter, must recognize that obeying God is *always* the wisest course of action. He can also take our emptiness—whether related to finances, relationships, or career—and change it into something splendid.

Perhaps you have hesitated to obey God because you fear the consequences of your decision. But the Lord's command is for you to fear Him above all else. The same sovereign, omnipotent God who keeps your heart beating and the planets orbiting is more than able to handle the results of your obedience. When He tells you to do something and you know without a doubt it is His will, then you need to obey based solely on who is doing the talking.

When you choose to obey the Lord, He will bless you. This is because obedience *always* leads to blessing. I have always told people who say

they do not understand why God is asking them to do a certain thing that if they will obey Him, He will reward them with a sense of peace and joy that compares to nothing this world has to offer. Therefore, set a goal to obey the Lord and watch Him work in your life.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

11:44 — ***"You are like graves which are not seen, and the men who walk over them are not aware of them."***

How were the scribes and Pharisees like unmarked graves? Because just as touching the dead defiled a person, so their teachings were causing people to remain unclean. These religious leaders emphasized legalistic compliance to religious dogma and manmade traditions instead of encouraging people to genuinely submit to the Lord. Consequently, they were leading people to eternal separation from Him instead of showing them how to be saved. "They have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. For they . . . have not submitted to the righteousness of God" (Rom. 10:2, 3).

Life Lessons

11:45 — ***"Teacher, by saying these things You reproach us also."***

In hearing the rebuke to the Pharisees, the lawyers were convicted about their own sins of hypocrisy and leading people astray. This upset them. Although Jesus knew how to answer tough questions in a manner that delighted His hearers, He did not neglect the truth to remain popular. He never shrank from rebuking those who needed it in the hope that they would repent and be saved.

Life Lessons

12:6 — ***“Are not five sparrows sold for two copper coins? And not one of them is forgotten before God.”***

The Lord remembers even the sparrows that end up for sale at the market and knows their plight. So you never have to worry that He has forgotten you. He knows your situation and how best to deliver you from your troubles. Trust Him.

Life Lessons

12:15 — ***“Take heed and beware of covetousness, for one’s life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses.”***

True satisfaction in life flows out of fulfilling the purpose for which we were created—to enjoy an intimate relationship with God. Wealth can never substitute for a relationship with Him, and it will ultimately only make the heart feel hollow (Eccl. 6:2).

Life Lessons

12:37 — ***“Blessed are those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them.”***

The Lord Jesus is coming again, and an eager anticipation of His return should keep us living productively. Although servants attend to their

superiors in this world, Jesus says that *He*, the Master, will bless His faithful disciples when He returns to settle accounts.

Life Lessons

12:48 — ***"For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required."***

Jesus does not give us gifts, talents, and resources merely to spend them on ourselves. He gives them to us so that we will use them to expand His kingdom and to meet the needs of others—especially fellow believers (1 Cor. 12:4–7; Gal. 6:9, 10).

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***"I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish."***

The victims of tragedies are not necessarily the recipients of divine judgment. Yet because we live in a dangerous world where tragedies occur without warning, we must always be ready to meet our God (Heb. 9:27).

Life Lessons

13:16 — ***"Ought not this woman . . . be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?"***

When we care more for keeping rules than we do for the welfare of people made in God's image, we miss the whole point of our existence. Romans 13:10 explains, "Love is the fulfillment of the law."

Life Lessons

13:24 — ***"Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able."***

Not all roads lead to the Lord. Only one does, and that is through Jesus Christ. It's not that the one true God is exclusive. In fact, He is completely *inclusive*. Jesus said in John 12:32, "I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself." He offers salvation to *everyone* and would never turn away someone who put his or her faith in Him (Rom. 10:9–13). Jesus is the only door to heaven and the only way for us to know the Father (John 10:7; 14:6; Acts 4:12), but absolutely everyone has the opportunity to experience His wonderful grace.

Life Lessons

14:14 — ***"You will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just."***

No one ever outgives God. Any kind deed that we do for someone else —without selfish motives, but in Jesus' name and for His sake—will be rewarded in heaven. The Lord loves to reward His faithful people, especially when we do things for His glory and not for personal gain.

Life Lessons

14:23 — ***"The master said to the servant, 'Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.'"***

Far from wanting to exclude people from heaven, God desires "all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth" (1 Tim. 2:4).

Life Lessons

14:26 — ***"If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple."***

Jesus calls for an exclusive commitment from His disciples. Everything else should pale in comparison to our love for Him because He alone must be enthroned in our hearts.

Life Lessons

15:6 — ***"When he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!'"***

The Lord is passionate about redeeming the lost. He takes great joy in reestablishing a close bond with His wandering ones.

Life Lessons

15:10 — ***"There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."***

Jesus cannot talk about heaven and about the redeemed who populate it without talking about joy and gladness. Heaven is a very happy place because we have been reconciled to the Lord (Rom. 5:11) and have the privilege of enjoying His wonderful presence. Joy is an attribute of God (Gal. 5:22), and we will surely be delightfully blessed by our relationship with Him forever.

Life Lessons

15:32 — ***"We should make merry and be glad, for your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found."***

By giving the son a ring, sandals, and a robe, the father restored the young man to his position in the family. Likewise, when we accept Jesus as our Lord and Savior, our relationship with Him is completely restored and we are given "the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance" (Eph. 1:13, 14). We are irrevocably adopted into His family, which brings gladness and joy, both for us and for the Lord for all eternity.

Life Lessons

16:10 — ***"He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much."***

Faithfulness in the small assignments the Lord gives us qualifies us for the opportunity to serve in greater and more influential ways. Be

obedient and faithful where God plants you and watch what awesome things He does through your life.

Life Lessons

16:15 — ***"What is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God."***

Outwardly, the Pharisees were the picture of religious piety—observing every ritual and faithfully complying with each regulation. They pointed to their wealth as evidence of the Lord's blessing. Yet they did these things to honor themselves, not God—and the Lord condemned their actions. There is nothing wrong with being successful; the problem arises in how we try to go about it. God says that to be great in the kingdom of heaven we must humbly serve others and glorify Him—not flaunt how great we are.

Life Lessons

16:31 — ***"If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead."***

God did many wonders through Moses and the prophets and spoke through them about the Messiah, warned His people about judgment, and admonished them to take care of the poor. If the rich man's brothers would not heed their instruction, how could a miracle change their minds? Likewise, Jesus performed all kinds of miracles—including raising people from the dead (Luke 7:12–15; 8:49–55; John 11:1–44)—and His enemies still crucified Him. Even when He was raised from the dead on the third day, the religious leaders still refused to believe in Him.

Life Lessons

17:4 — ***"If he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns to you, saying, 'I repent,' you shall forgive him."***

Jesus is not encouraging irresponsible behavior on the part of the offender, but merciful and gracious behavior on the part of the person who has been wronged. "Even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do" (Col. 3:13).

Life Lessons

17:5 — ***The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."***

We do not need *more* faith to comply with the Lord's instructions, but *genuine* faith. It's not the amount that matters—even a mustard seed of faith will do. However, it must be based completely on the Lord's ability, not our own. The almighty power of God can work in an amazing way through a willing vessel (2 Cor. 4:7).

Life Lessons

17:10 — ***"When you have done all those things which you are commanded, say, 'We are unprofitable servants. We have done what was our duty to do.'"***

Jesus does not want us to grow proud over the things He enables us to accomplish by His Spirit. So Paul writes, "If I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for necessity is laid upon me" (1 Cor. 9:16).

Life Lessons

17:18 — ***"Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God except this foreigner?"***

Often, the most unlikely people are the ones who obey God and give Him glory. The Lord always accepts their praise and frequently uses them as the examples of a righteous heart.

Life Lessons

18:1 — ***He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart.***

There may be many reasons why God does not answer our prayers quickly, but until He lets us know that we should stop praying about something, He calls us to persevere in faith and keep asking.

What the Bible Says About

Growing in Our Faith

Luke 18:1–8

In Matthew 14, we read how the disciples were caught in a frightful situation. A storm swept in suddenly, and the threat of physical harm became very real. Just as they became convinced that they were about to be swamped by the raging sea, Peter looked out and saw what he thought was a ghost walking toward their boat. But it was not a ghost.

It was Jesus. So the overzealous disciple called out to Him asking the Lord to bid him to come to Him.

Thus began a vital chapter in Peter's chronicle of faith. He climbed out of the boat and started walking toward the Savior. Unfortunately, before the disciple reached his destination, the thunderous, buffeting waves took his attention away from the Savior. He froze in fear and immediately began to sink.

There are a couple of things that we can say about Peter's quest that are very positive. First, he got out of the boat and began walking to Jesus while the others stayed put. Second, when he began to sink, he cried out to the Lord. Peter immediately understood the situation was too grave for him and that he needed Jesus.

So the Lord reached out to him and pulled him to safety. Then He asked Peter, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?" (Matt. 14:31). Jesus was not scolding Peter as much as He was teaching the disciple that faith and trust in Him were all he needed to reach the goal. The same is true for us.

Have you ever thought about the fact that the way you grow in your faith is by facing challenges and trials? The fact is: this is probably when we grow the most in our walk with Christ. A need arises and there is no way we can fill the void, solve the problem, or decrease the pain. We struggle, fight, and finally call out to the one Person, who knows us fully and loves us unconditionally.

We also grow in faith when we learn to listen to and submit to God's voice. As long as we are chattering and proclaiming our ability, we will never be able to discern His words of hope, direction, correction, and encouragement. The Lord is always speaking to us, but if we aren't hearing from and obeying Him, it's impossible for us to grow in faith.

Peter did the right things: He saw Jesus and he got out of the boat. He wanted to trust the Savior, but his faith was not sufficiently developed. For faith to increase requires our consistency, endurance, and watchfulness. We must continue to stand firm in what we believe. When we do, God will provide the strength and hope to persevere. Therefore, persevere in believing what He says to you. Obey and endure because you will certainly see the fulfillment of all His promises.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

18:34 — ***They understood none of these things; this saying was hidden from them.***

Why did the disciples so frequently misunderstand Jesus' words? Can we blame faulty expectations, disobedience, or some other cause? Luke says the truth was hidden from them, and they did not understand what Jesus meant until after He rose from the grave (Luke 24:13–49). Thankfully, we now have the Holy Spirit to help us understand how He is directing us (John 14:26; 16:13–15; James 1:5).

Life Examples

Zacchaeus

A Life That Counts

Luke 19:1–10

It wasn't easy being one of the most hated (and shortest) men in the city, but Zacchaeus the tax collector had learned to handle it. His life was characterized by dishonesty and greed. He had not only collected taxes from the people of his hometown, he had also added an extra tariff for himself. He also had learned to overcome obstacles in unorthodox ways—which may be how he ended up in a tree trying to get a glimpse of the Messiah as He passed by.

Jesus knew who he was. He also knew that though Zacchaeus had wealth, his life was void of peace, joy, and contentment. So when He saw him peering down from the tree, the Lord said, "Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must stay at your house" (Luke 19:5). Within moments, the despised tax collector climbed down from his perch and walked with the Savior to his home.

Have you ever considered how God is willing to meet you right where you are? All He wants you to do is to admit your need for Him. He wants you to do what this man did—turn your life over to Him.

After meeting Jesus, Zacchaeus stopped cheating the people and promised to restore four times all he had taken. He eagerly surrendered everything he had to Christ. For all his shortcomings, Zacchaeus realized that following the Savior was the only way to true meaning and purpose. He had spent many lonely nights counting money. But from this point on, he wanted his life to count for the kingdom of God.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
23. You can never outgive God.

Life Lessons

19:10 — *"The Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."*

The Lord does not merely provide us with an example of godly living, but makes it possible for us to enjoy an intimate relationship with Himself. All of us "have sinned and fall short of the glory of God" (Rom. 3:23), which means that we are all lost. Yet Christ came to earth to save us (John 3:16–18). He did for us what we could never do on our own (Rom. 5:1, 2).

Life Lessons

19:12 — *"A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return."*

Jesus gave a few clues like this one to indicate that He might not return to earth physically for a long time after His ascension. Until He comes again in His glory (Luke 17:24), we are to continue to faithfully do His work in the power of His Spirit—who is always with us (John 9:4; 14:16, 17, 26; 16:13, 14).

Life Lessons

19:44 — ***"You did not know the time of your visitation."***

How is it that the vast majority of people alive in Jesus' day did not realize that they were in the presence of God in the flesh? More to the point, do *we* realize it when the Lord is doing something special in our midst?

Life Lessons

20:20 — ***They watched Him, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous.***

Every age has its false teachers and religious impostors, ours included. Jesus told us to be on the alert for them—but even more to make sure that we do not become one of them ourselves. Each of us must guard our heart against ungodly teaching and the schemes of unbelievers. We must also be careful to remain in the center of God's will and under His protection.

Life Lessons

20:47 — ***"These will receive greater condemnation."***

God's judgment will fall more severely on those who pretend to serve Him for their own personal gain and who use their religious credentials to deceive others. Although there is no longer condemnation for believers (Rom. 8:1), those who faithfully obey the Lord will receive greater rewards than those who disregard their divine assignments or

serve God for their own selfish motives. Each will receive what he has earned (Rom. 2:5–8; 1 Cor. 3:11–15).

Life Lessons

21:13 — ***"It will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony."***

Just as the imprisonments of the apostle Paul turned out to be divine opportunities to testify about the gospel of Christ (Acts 9:15; Phil. 1:12), so God will use persecutions to make His Word known.

Life Lessons

21:18 — ***"Not a hair of your head shall be lost."***

Jesus reminds believers that He will always remain in control, and every detail of our lives will be safe in His loving hands. Although we will certainly face persecution, not a hair of our heads will be touched without His permission. And if we lose our lives for His sake, it will be according to His purpose and timing. Our eternal lives are secure and our victories are guaranteed. So we should not worry, but should always stand firm in our faith in the Lord.

Life Lessons

21:24 — ***"Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled."***

The “times of the Gentiles” began when the Babylonians destroyed Jerusalem in 586 B.C., and they will endure as long as Gentiles rule Jerusalem. Although the Jews have had brief control of Jerusalem over the years—especially since the Six Day War in 1967—they will not truly take possession of the city until the Messiah, our Lord Jesus, returns. God promised the land to His people, and He will keep His covenant with them to the end (Gen. 13:14–18; 28:10–16; 35:10–12; Ex. 6:2–8; Ezek. 37:24–28).

Life Lessons

21:34 — ***“But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly.”***

Aconstant awareness that the Lord could return at any time keeps us spiritually alert and living productively for the kingdom of God. When our focus is on Christ’s Second Coming, we will not be as concerned with the trivial matters of life but will be motivated to obey Him and will diligently work to tell all people of the salvation He offers.

Life Lessons

22:1 — ***The Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called Passover.***

The Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread both commemorated how the Lord had delivered the Israelites from their bondage in Egypt (Ex. 12). The Passover celebrated how God spared the firstborn sons of Israel when the death angel passed over their houses, which were marked with the blood of a lamb. During the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Jews observed their hasty escape from Pharaoh and how the Lord sustained them in the desert. Jewish men were required to go to

Jerusalem to observe these two feasts. Therefore, Jews from every nation were present to witness Christ's sacrifice on the Cross.

Life Lessons

22:3 — ***Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was numbered among the twelve.***

Although others such as Saul (1 Sam. 16:14) and the Gadarene demoniacs (Matt. 8:28–33) were tormented by evil spirits, Judas is the only person whom the Bible explicitly says was possessed by Satan. Many Bible scholars believe the Antichrist will be as well (Rev. 12–13), and both men are called "the son of perdition" (John 17:12; also 2 Thess. 2:3). Yet realize that whenever we refuse to submit to God's will, we are aiding the enemy's plan (John 8:42–47).

Life Lessons

22:31 — ***"Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat."***

When Peter denied Jesus three times, the enemy was invisibly working behind the scenes to encourage his spiritual failure. We must always remain on the alert to detect the activity of our adversary, so we can resist him and stand firm in the faith (1 Pet. 5:8–11). We must also stay in the center of God's will so that we will not give the enemy an opportunity to harm us (Eph. 4:17–32).

Life Lessons

22:42 — ***“Not My will, but Yours, be done.”***

Taking the penalty for every sin ever committed is an unimaginable burden, and it weighed on Jesus’ sinless heart. Yet here the Lord shows us how to gain the victory in the most difficult situations and most heartbreaking circumstances. We must completely submit our will to His wisdom and trust His unfailing love.

Life Lessons

22:61 — ***The Lord turned and looked at Peter.***

What kind of look was it? One that expressed compassion? Disappointment? Resignation? Sorrow? We don’t know. We only know that Jesus used it to remind Peter of His prophetic word, and that look caused Peter to weep.

Life Lessons

23:8 — ***When Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad; for he had desired for a long time to see Him, because . . . he hoped to see some miracle done by Him.***

Herod had no interest in Jesus as Messiah or Savior; he simply wanted to see wonders performed for him. Yet Jesus refused to speak a single word to the king. No one can ever manipulate Him into doing his or her bidding.

Life Lessons

23:34 — ***Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do."***

Although their actions were cruel, the Roman soldiers who carried out the Crucifixion could not have understood the eternal implications of what they had done—that they were crucifying the Lord. So Jesus extended His mercy to them, just as He offers it to each of us. This is the nature of God's unconditional love—no matter what we do, He still cares and bids us to return to Him. This is also the standard He calls us to. No matter what others do, we must imitate His example of forgiveness (Matt. 18:21–35; Eph. 4:32).

Life Lessons

23:43 — ***"Today you will be with Me in Paradise."***

One thief had a change of heart while on the cross, and Jesus accepted his expression of faith as genuine. Did the thief deserve such mercy? No. None of us do. But the point is that God's grace saves us, not our merit.

Life Lessons

23:55 — ***The women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid.***

People who want to discredit the Resurrection have at times claimed that the disciples went to the wrong grave. But this verse shows that the women carefully noted which tomb held Jesus' body.

Life Lessons

24:11 — ***Their words seemed to them like idle tales, and they did not believe them.***

Because they were heartbroken and disillusioned, it was difficult for the disciples to believe that Jesus really had risen from the dead. It was only after they saw the resurrected Lord and understood His victory over death that they became powerhouse witnesses for Him.

Life Lessons

24:25 — ***“O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!”***

In many accounts, the disciples did not at first believe that the Lord had risen or recognize Him when He appeared to them. Usually it took hearing His voice or seeing Him perform some familiar action to open their eyes. Unbelief can blind us to the Lord’s work, but trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees and is doing. Had they believed in His word through the prophets, they most likely would have anticipated the Resurrection with joy instead of being consumed with sorrow.

Answers to Life’s Questions

How do I handle nagging doubt?

Luke 24:38

Satan loves to use fear and doubt to discourage believers. He knows if he can get you to question God, then maybe you will give up and abandon His will for your life. Feelings of fear often accompany feelings of doubt and uncertainty. If left unattended, these runaway emotions can tempt you to stop trusting the Lord and His ability to provide for you.

The first step to turning away from doubt and discouragement is to proclaim your faith in Jesus Christ. When trouble strikes, He is your omniscient help. He also is the only One who truly understands you completely. He knows your weaknesses and strengths. He also knows exactly what is needed to encourage you and lift you up so you can continue walking forward in faith.

Second, set a goal to read God's Word each day. This is the best way to combat fear and doubt. The Lord uses a daily reading program to train your mind and to teach you how to handle doubt. The Book of Psalms highlights many personal battles over emotions such as fear, doubt, loneliness, and discouragement. David and others made a conscious decision to trust the Lord through tremendously difficult circumstances and found that God never once failed them.

Third, prayer is essential in fighting fear and doubt. In essence, prayer is faith in action. When we pray, regardless of whether or not we feel like it, we make a statement of faith. We pray because we see God as the solution to what we face. If you are facing a difficult situation, don't hesitate to ask Him to show you the best way to handle it. If your level of trust seems low, don't worry. The Lord is wise and kind. He wants to teach you more about Himself, not frighten you away. And your faith will increase as you get to know Him better.

Even if you don't feel you have the emotional strength to trust God, don't worry. The Lord is your strength (Ps. 18). A. B. Simpson often told those who found themselves in a difficult spot, "When God tests you, it is a good time for you to test Him by putting His promises to the proof, and claiming from Him just as much as your trials have rendered necessary."

The last thing Satan wants you to do is to go to God in prayer and tell Him you feel doubtful. Always be honest with Him; He knows it all. Honesty breaks the pattern of doubt and provides the right atmosphere for God to work greatly in your life. Remember, He loves you with an eternal love, and He will provide for your every need.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

Life Lessons

24:41 — ***While they still did not believe for joy, and marveled, He said to them, "Have you any food here?"***

Jesus had to prove to His unbelieving disciples that He was not a ghost or figment of their imagination before they would accept the truth of His bodily resurrection. Because we know for certain that His body was raised, we can have full confidence that ours will be as well (1 Cor. 15:50–54).

Life Lessons

24:45 — ***He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures.***

The things of the Spirit of God are foolishness to the unbelieving natural man (1 Cor. 2:14). It always takes the Lord's wisdom and influence to help us understand and accept the truth of His Word.

Luke 1

a **1:1** Or *are most surely believed*
b **1:17** Malachi 4:5, 6
c **1:28** NU-Text omits *blessed are you among women.*
d **1:29** NU-Text omits *when she saw him.*
e **1:78** NU-Text reads *shall visit.*

Luke 2

a **2:5** NU-Text omits *wife.*
b **2:9** NU-Text omits *behold.*
c **2:14** NU-Text reads *toward men of goodwill.*
d **2:17** NU-Text omits *widely.*
e **2:21** NU-Text reads *for His circumcision.*
f **2:23** Exodus 13:2, 12, 15
g **2:24** Leviticus 12:8
h **2:33** NU-Text reads *And His father and mother.*
i **2:37** NU-Text reads *a widow until she was eighty-four.*
j **2:38** NU-Text reads *to God.*
k **2:40** NU-Text omits *in spirit.*
l **2:43** NU-Text reads *And His parents.*

Luke 3

a **3:2** NU-Text and M-Text read *in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas.*
b **3:6** Isaiah 40:3–5
c **3:19** NU-Text reads *his brother's wife.*
d **3:24** This and several other names in the genealogy are spelled somewhat differently in the NU-Text. Since the New King James Version uses the Old Testament spelling for persons mentioned in the New Testament, these variations, which come from the Greek, have not been footnoted.

Luke 4

a **4:1** NU-Text reads *in.*
b **4:4** Deuteronomy 8:3
c **4:4** NU-Text omits *but by every word of God.*
d **4:5** NU-Text reads *And taking Him up, he showed Him.*
e **4:8** NU-Text omits *Get behind Me, Satan.*
f **4:8** NU-Text and M-Text omit *For.*
g **4:8** Deuteronomy 6:13
h **4:11** Psalm 91:11, 12
i **4:12** Deuteronomy 6:16
j **4:18** NU-Text omits *to heal the brokenhearted.*
k **4:19** Isaiah 61:1, 2
l **4:23** Here and elsewhere the NU-Text spelling is *Capharnaum.*
m **4:26** Greek *Sarepta*
n **4:41** NU-Text omits *the Christ.*
o **4:44** NU-Text reads *Judea.*

Luke 5

a **5:17** NU-Text reads *present with Him to heal.*
b **5:30** NU-Text reads *But the Pharisees and their scribes.*
c **5:33** NU-Text omits *Why do,* making the verse a statement.
d **5:36** NU-Text reads *No one tears a piece from a new garment and puts it on an old one.*
e **5:38** NU-Text omits *and both are preserved.*
f **5:39** NU-Text omits *immediately.*
g **5:39** NU-Text reads *good.*

Luke 6

a **6:1** NU-Text reads *on a Sabbath.*
b **6:9** M-Text reads *to kill.*
c **6:10** NU-Text and M-Text read *to him.*
d **6:10** NU-Text omits *as whole as the other.*
e **6:26** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to you.*
f **6:26** M-Text omits *all.*
g **6:45** NU-Text omits *treasure of his heart.*
h **6:48** NU-Text reads *for it was well built.*
i **6:49** NU-Text reads *collapsed.*

Luke 7

a **7:10** NU-Text omits *who had been sick.*
b **7:19** NU-Text reads *the Lord.*
c **7:27** Malachi 3:1
d **7:28** NU-Text reads *there is none greater than John.*
e **7:31** NU-Text and M-Text omit *And the Lord said.*

Luke 8

a **8:3** NU-Text and M-Text read *them.*
b **8:10** Isaiah 6:9
c **8:26** NU-Text reads *Gerasenes.*
d **8:27** NU-Text reads *who had demons and for a long time wore no clothes.*
e **8:37** NU-Text reads *Gerasenes.*
f **8:45** NU-Text omits *and those with him.*
g **8:45** NU-Text omits *and You say, 'Who touched Me?'*
h **8:48** NU-Text omits *be of good cheer.*
i **8:49** NU-Text adds *anymore.*
j **8:51** NU-Text adds *with Him.*
k **8:51** NU-Text and M-Text read *Peter, John, and James.*
l **8:54** NU-Text omits *put them all outside.*

Luke 9

a **9:23** M-Text omits *daily.*
b **9:35** NU-Text reads *This is My Son, the Chosen One.*
c **9:50** NU-Text reads *you.*
d **9:50** NU-Text reads *your.*
e **9:54** NU-Text omits *just as Elijah did.*
f **9:55** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
g **9:56** NU-Text omits the first sentence of this verse.

Luke 10

a **10:1** NU-Text reads *seventy-two others.*
b **10:11** NU-Text reads *our feet.*
c **10:12** NU-Text and M-Text omit *But.*
d **10:15** NU-Text reads *will you be exalted to heaven? You will be thrust down to Hades!*
e **10:17** NU-Text reads *seventy-two.*
f **10:20** NU-Text and M-Text omit *rather.*
g **10:22** M-Text reads *And turning to the disciples He said, "All. . . .*
h **10:27** Deuteronomy 6:5
i **10:27** Leviticus 19:18
j **10:35** NU-Text omits *when he departed.*
k **10:39** NU-Text reads *the Lord's.*
l **10:41** NU-Text reads *the Lord.*

Luke 11

a **11:2** NU-Text omits *Our* and *in heaven.*
b **11:2** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
c **11:4** NU-Text omits *But deliver us from the evil one.*
d **11:11** NU-Text omits the words from *bread* through *for* in the next sentence.
e **11:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *Beelzebul.*
f **11:29** NU-Text omits *the prophet.*
g **11:44** NU-Text omits *scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites.*
h **11:53** NU-Text reads *And when He left there.*
i **11:54** NU-Text omits *and seeking* and *that they might accuse Him.*

Luke 12

a **12:6** Greek *assarion,* a coin of very small value
b **12:15** NU-Text reads *all covetousness.*
c **12:31** NU-Text reads *His kingdom, and these things.*
d **12:39** NU-Text reads *he would not have allowed.*

Luke 13

a **13:9** NU-Text reads *And if it bears fruit after that, well. But if not, you can cut it down.*
b **13:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *Hypocrites.*
c **13:19** NU-Text omits *large.*
d **13:21** Greek *sata,* approximately two pecks in all
e **13:31** NU-Text reads *In that very hour.*
f **13:35** NU-Text and M-Text omit *assuredly.*
g **13:35** Psalm 118:26

Luke 14

a **14:3** NU-Text adds *or not.*
b **14:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *son.*
c **14:15** M-Text reads *dinner.*

Luke 15

a **15:8** Greek *drachma,* a valuable coin often worn in a ten-piece garland by married women
b **15:22** NU-Text reads *Quickly bring.*

Luke 16

a **16:6** Greek *batos,* eight or nine gallons each (Old Testament *bath*)
b **16:7** Greek *koros,* ten or twelve bushels each (Old Testament *kor*)
c **16:9** NU-Text reads *it fails.*
d **16:21** NU-Text reads *with what fell.*

Luke 17

a **17:3** NU-Text omits *against you.*
b **17:4** M-Text omits *to you.*
c **17:9** NU-Text ends verse with *commanded;* M-Text omits *him.*
d **17:21** NU-Text reverses *here* and *there.*
e **17:23** NU-Text reverses *here* and *there.*
f **17:36** NU-Text and M-Text omit verse 36.

Luke 18

a **18:20** Exodus 20:12–16; Deuteronomy 5:16–20
b **18:28** NU-Text reads *our own.*

Luke 19

a **19:5** NU-Text omits *and saw him.*
b **19:13** The *mina* (Greek *mna,* Hebrew *minah*) was worth about three months' salary.
c **19:29** M-Text reads *Bethsphage.*
d **19:38** Psalm 118:26
e **19:45** NU-Text reads *those who were selling.*
f **19:46** NU-Text reads *shall be.*
g **19:46** Isaiah 56:7
h **19:46** Jeremiah 7:11

Luke 20

a **20:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit *then.*
b **20:17** Psalm 118:22
c **20:19** M-Text reads *but they were afraid.*
d **20:23** NU-Text omits *Why do you test Me?*
e **20:30** NU-Text ends verse 30 here.
f **20:31** NU-Text and M-Text read *the seven also left no children.*
g **20:37** Exodus 3:6, 15
h **20:43** Psalm 110:1

Luke 21

a **21:4** NU-Text omits *for God.*
b **21:8** NU-Text omits *Therefore.*
c **21:36** NU-Text reads *may have strength.*

Luke 22

a **22:14** NU-Text omits *twelve.*
b **22:18** NU-Text adds *from now on.*

c **22:31** NU-Text omits *And the Lord said.*
d **22:37** Isaiah 53:12
e **22:44** NU-Text brackets verses 43 and 44 as not in the original text.
f **22:57** NU-Text reads *denied it.*
g **22:60** NU-Text and M-Text read *a rooster.*
h **22:61** NU-Text adds *today.*
i **22:64** NU-Text reads *And having blindfolded Him, they asked Him.*
j **22:68** NU-Text omits *also* and *Me or let Me go.*

Luke 23

a **23:2** NU-Text reads *our.*
b **23:6** NU-Text omits *of Galilee.*
c **23:15** NU-Text reads *for he sent Him back to us.*
d **23:17** NU-Text omits verse 17.
e **23:23** NU-Text omits *and of the chief priests.*
f **23:25** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to them.*
g **23:30** Hosea 10:8
h **23:34** NU-Text brackets the first sentence as a later addition.
i **23:38** NU-Text omits *written* and *in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew.*
j **23:39** NU-Text reads *Are You not the Christ?*
k **23:42** NU-Text reads *And he said, "Jesus, remember me.*
l **23:44** NU-Text adds *already.*
m **23:45** NU-Text reads *obscured.*
n **23:46** Psalm 31:5
o **23:51** NU-Text reads *who was waiting.*

Luke 24

a **24:1** NU-Text omits *and certain other women with them.*
b **24:4** NU-Text omits *greatly.*
c **24:12** NU-Text omits *lying.*
d **24:13** Literally *sixty stadia*
e **24:17** NU-Text reads *as you walk? And they stood still, looking sad.*
f **24:40** Some printed New Testaments omit this verse. It is found in nearly all Greek manuscripts.
g **24:42** NU-Text omits *and some honeycomb.*
h **24:46** NU-Text reads *written, that the Christ should suffer and rise.*
i **24:49** NU-Text omits *of Jerusalem.*
j **24:53** NU-Text omits *praising and.*
k **24:53** NU-Text omits *Amen.*

The Gospel According to

John

Different from Matthew, Mark, and Luke—or the Synoptic Gospels—which present many of the same stories and sayings of Christ, the Gospel of John presents a unique account about the Savior and distinctive insights into His person as the Son of God.

The writer of this Gospel was the apostle John, who, along with Peter and James, formed Jesus' inner circle of disciples. Interestingly, John never refers to himself by name, but always calls himself "the disciple whom Jesus loved" (John 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20, 24).

John's account goes further back in time than any of the other Gospels, when the pre-incarnate Jesus, known as "the Word," created the universe (John 1:1–3). John thus highlights the glory of Christ as the Son of God: from His mission as the "Lamb of God" (1:29, 36); to His requirements for and the nature of salvation (3); to His extensive instruction and prayer for believers during the Passover (13–17); and to the role of the Holy Spirit to "teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you" (14:26; also 16:13, 14; 20:21, 22).

John mentions "life" 47 times, emphasizing that "in Him was life, and the life was the light of men" (John 1:4). He also wrote that "whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life" (3:15)—focusing a great deal on the importance of appropriating the salvation Jesus offers by faith. John uses the word "Father" 126 times to refer to God and connects this term of affection with the divine love relationship that we can experience with Him.

John includes an extended eyewitness description of the Upper Room meal and records several events leading up to

the Resurrection, the climactic proof that Jesus is who He claimed to be—the Son of God.

The Greek title of the fourth Gospel, *Kata Ioannen*, means "According to John." *Ioannes* is derived from the Hebrew name *Johanan*, "Yahweh has been gracious."

Theme: John clearly states his theme and purpose: "These are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name" (20:31).

Author: John, "the disciple Jesus loved."

Time: John was the last of the four canonical Gospels to be written. It was likely composed between A.D. 80 and 100. By then, the rest of the New Testament (other than John's writings), had been completed. It is widely believed that John wrote his Gospel in his old age while living in Ephesus in Asia Minor, where he served as the leader of the local church.

Structure: John's Gospel is not just chronological in structure, but it also has topical elements: the incarnation of the Word and the inauguration of His ministry (1:1–2:11); Christ's message and work (2:13–12:50); His specific instruction to the disciples during the Passover and prayer for believers (13–17); and His trial, crucifixion, and resurrection (18–21).

As you read John, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively. *See John 5:29.*
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees. *See John 6:6; 20:29.*
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us. *See John 10:10;*

15:1–8; pages 1272, 1279–1280.

26. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. *See John 19:11*.

John 1

The Eternal Word

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God,
and the Word was God. *Life Lessons*
2 He was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made through Him, and without Him
nothing was made that was made.
4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did
not comprehend[a] it.

John's Witness: The True Light

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
7 This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light,
that all through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that
Light.
9 That was the true Light which gives light to every man
coming into the world.[b]
10 He was in the world, and the world was made through
Him, and the world did not know Him.
11 He came to His own,[c] and His own[d] did not receive Him.
* 12 But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right
to become children of God, to those who believe in His name:
13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh,
nor of the will of man, but of God.

The Word Becomes Flesh

14And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. *Life Lessons*

15John bore witness of Him and cried out, saying, “This was He of whom I said, ‘He who comes after me is preferred before me, for He was before me.’ ”

16And[e] of His fullness we have all received, and grace for grace.

17For the law was given through Moses, *but* grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

18No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son,[f] who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared *Him*.

A Voice in the Wilderness

19Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, “Who are you?”

20He confessed, and did not deny, but confessed, “I am not the Christ.”

21And they asked him, “What then? Are you Elijah?” He said, “I am not.” “Are you the Prophet?” And he answered, “No.”

22Then they said to him, “Who are you, that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?”

23He said: “I *am*

> *‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness:*
> *“Make straight the way of the LORD,” ’*[g]

as the prophet Isaiah said.”

24Now those who were sent were from the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, saying, “Why then do you baptize if
you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?”
26 John answered them, saying, “I baptize with water, but
there stands One among you whom you do not know.
27 “It is He who, coming after me, is preferred before me,
whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose.”
28 These things were done in Bethabara[h] beyond the Jordan,
where John was baptizing.

The Lamb of God

29 The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said,
“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the
world! *Life Lessons*
30 “This is He of whom I said, ‘After me comes a Man who is
preferred before me, for He was before me.’
31 “I did not know Him; but that He should be revealed to
Israel, therefore I came baptizing with water.”
32 And John bore witness, saying, “I saw the Spirit
descending from heaven like a dove, and He remained upon
Him.
33 “I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with
water said to me, ‘Upon whom you see the Spirit descending,
and remaining on Him, this is He who baptizes with the Holy
Spirit.’
34 “And I have seen and testified that this is the Son of
God.”

The First Disciples

35 Again, the next day, John stood with two of his disciples.
36 And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said, “Behold the
Lamb of God!”

37The two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38Then Jesus turned, and seeing them following, said to them, “What do you seek?” They said to Him, “Rabbi” (which is to say, when translated, Teacher), “where are You staying?”

39He said to them, “Come and see.” They came and saw where He was staying, and remained with Him that day (now it was about the tenth hour).

40One of the two who heard John *speak,* and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother.

41He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, “We have found the Messiah” (which is translated, the Christ).

42And he brought him to Jesus. Now when Jesus looked at him, He said, “You are Simon the son of Jonah.[i] You shall be called Cephas” (which is translated, A Stone).

Philip and Nathanael

43The following day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, “Follow Me.”

44Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45Philip found Nathanael and said to him, “We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote —Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.”

46And Nathanael said to him, “Can anything good come out of Nazareth?” Philip said to him, “Come and see.”

47Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, “Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!”

48Nathanael said to Him, “How do You know me?” Jesus answered and said to him, “Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.”

49 Nathanael answered and said to Him, “Rabbi, You are the
Son of God! You are the King of Israel!”
50 Jesus answered and said to him, “Because I said to you, ‘I
saw you under the fig tree,’ do you believe? You will see
greater things than these.”
51 And He said to him, “Most assuredly, I say to you,
hereafter[j] you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God
ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.”

John 2

Water Turned to Wine

1On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and
the mother of Jesus was there.
2Now both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the
wedding.
3And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to
Him, “They have no wine.”
4Jesus said to her, “Woman, what does your concern have
to do with Me? My hour has not yet come.”
5His mother said to the servants, “Whatever He says to
you, do *it*.” *Life Lessons*
6Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according
to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty
or thirty gallons apiece.
7Jesus said to them, “Fill the waterpots with water.” And
they filled them up to the brim.
8And He said to them, “Draw *some* out now, and take *it* to
the master of the feast.” And they took *it*.
9When the master of the feast had tasted the water that
was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but
the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of
the feast called the bridegroom.
10And he said to him, “Every man at the beginning sets out
the good wine, and when the *guests* have well drunk, then
the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!”
11This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and
manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.
12After this He went down to Capernaum, He, His mother,
His brothers, and His disciples; and they did not stay there

many days.

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

13Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14And He found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers doing business.

15When He had made a whip of cords, He drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money and overturned the tables.

16And He said to those who sold doves, "Take these things away! Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise!"

17Then His disciples remembered that it was written, *"Zeal for Your house has eaten*[a] *Me up."*[b] *Life Lessons*

18So the Jews answered and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us, since You do these things?"

19Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

20Then the Jews said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?"

21But He was speaking of the temple of His body.

22Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them;[c] and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had said. *Life Lessons*

The Discerner of Hearts

23Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name when they saw the signs which He did.

[24]But Jesus did not commit Himself to them, because He knew all *men,*
[25]and had no need that anyone should testify of man, for He knew what was in man.

John 3

The New Birth

1There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. *Life Examples: Nicodemus*

2This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, “Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.”

3Jesus answered and said to him, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”

4Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born?”

5Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. *Life Lessons*

6“That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7“Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ *Life Lessons*

8“The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”

9Nicodemus answered and said to Him, “How can these things be?”

10Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?

11“Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness.

12 “If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe,
how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? *Life Lessons*
13 “No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down
from heaven, *that is,* the Son of Man who is in heaven.[a]
14 “And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness,
even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, *Life Lessons*
15 “that whoever believes in Him should not perish but[b]
have eternal life.
*16 “For God so loved the world that He gave His only
begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish
but have everlasting life. *Life Lessons*
17 “For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn
the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. *Life Lessons*
18 “He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who
does not believe is condemned already, because he has not
believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 “And this is the condemnation, that the light has come
into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light,
because their deeds were evil.
20 “For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not
come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed.
21 “But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his
deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in
God.”

John the Baptist Exalts Christ

22 After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the
land of Judea, and there He remained with them and
baptized.
23 Now John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim,
because there was much water there. And they came and

were baptized.

24For John had not yet been thrown into prison.

25Then there arose a dispute between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purification.

26And they came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified —behold, He is baptizing, and all are coming to Him!"

27John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven.

28"You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but, 'I have been sent before Him.'

29"He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled.

30"He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31"He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.

32"And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony.

33"He who has received His testimony has certified that God is true.

34"For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure.

35"The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand.

36"He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."

John 4

A Samaritan Woman Meets Her Messiah

1 Therefore, when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard
that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John
2 (though Jesus Himself did not baptize, but His disciples),
3 He left Judea and departed again to Galilee.
4 But He needed to go through Samaria.
5 So He came to a city of Samaria which is called Sychar,
near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

Answers to Life's Questions: How can I know if my worship pleases God?

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied
from *His* journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth
hour.
7 A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to
her, "Give Me a drink."
8 For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.
9 Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, "How is it that
You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?"
For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. *Life Lessons*
10 Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of
God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you
would have asked Him, and He would have given you living
water." *Life Lessons*
11 The woman said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw
with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living
water?
12 "Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the
well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his
livestock?"

13 Jesus answered and said to her, “Whoever drinks of this
water will thirst again,
*14 “but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him
will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will
become in him a fountain of water springing up into
everlasting life.”
15 The woman said to Him, “Sir, give me this water, that I
may not thirst, nor come here to draw.”
16 Jesus said to her, “Go, call your husband, and come
here.”
17 The woman answered and said, “I have no husband.”
Jesus said to her, “You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’
18 “for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you
now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.”
19 The woman said to Him, “Sir, I perceive that You are a
prophet.
20 “Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you *Jews*
say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to
worship.”
21 Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe Me, the hour is
coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in
Jerusalem, worship the Father.
22 “You worship what you do not know; we know what we
worship, for salvation is of the Jews.
23 “But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true
worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the
Father is seeking such to worship Him. *Life Lessons*
24 “God *is* Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship
in spirit and truth.”
25 The woman said to Him, “I know that Messiah is coming”
(who is called Christ). “When He comes, He will tell us all
things.”
26 Jesus said to her, “I who speak to you am *He*.”

The Whitened Harvest

27And at this *point* His disciples came, and they marveled that He talked with a woman; yet no one said, “What do You seek?” or, “Why are You talking with her?”

28The woman then left her waterpot, went her way into the city, and said to the men,

29“Come, see a Man who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Christ?”

30Then they went out of the city and came to Him.

31In the meantime His disciples urged Him, saying, “Rabbi, eat.”

32But He said to them, “I have food to eat of which you do not know.”

33Therefore the disciples said to one another, “Has anyone brought Him *anything* to eat?”

34Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.

35“Do you not say, ‘There are still four months and *then* comes the harvest’? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest!

36“And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together.

37“For in this the saying is true: ‘One sows and another reaps.’

38“I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labors.”

The Savior of the World

39And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, “He told me all that I *ever* did.”

40 So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged
Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days.
41 And many more believed because of His own word.
42 Then they said to the woman, “Now we believe, not
because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard *Him*
and we know that this is indeed the Christ,[a] the Savior of the
world.” *Life Lessons*

Welcome at Galilee

43 Now after the two days He departed from there and went
to Galilee.
44 For Jesus Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in
his own country.
45 So when He came to Galilee, the Galileans received Him,
having seen all the things He did in Jerusalem at the feast; for
they also had gone to the feast.

A Nobleman’s Son Healed

46 So Jesus came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made
the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son
was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into
Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him to come down and
heal his son, for he was at the point of death.
48 Then Jesus said to him, “Unless you *people* see signs and
wonders, you will by no means believe.”
49 The nobleman said to Him, “Sir, come down before my
child dies!”
50 Jesus said to him, “Go your way; your son lives.” So the
man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went
his way.

[51]And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told *him,* saying, “Your son lives!”

[52]Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, “Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.”

[53]So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour in which Jesus said to him, “Your son lives.” And he himself believed, and his whole household.

[54]This again *is* the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.

John 5

A Man Healed at the Pool of Bethesda

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to
Jerusalem.
2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep *Gate* a pool, which
is called in Hebrew, Bethesda,[a] having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame,
paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and
stirred up the water; then whoever stepped in first, after the
stirring of the water, was made well of whatever disease he
had.[b]
5 Now a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-
eight years.
6 When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he already
had been *in that condition* a long time, He said to him, "Do
you want to be made well?" *Life Lessons*
7 The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man to put me
into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am
coming, another steps down before me."
8 Jesus said to him, "Rise, take up your bed and walk."
9 And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed,
and walked. And that day was the Sabbath.
10 The Jews therefore said to him who was cured, "It is the
Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed."
11 He answered them, "He who made me well said to me,
'Take up your bed and walk.' "
12 Then they asked him, "Who is the Man who said to you,
'Take up your bed and walk'?"

13 But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for
Jesus had withdrawn, a multitude being in *that* place.
14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him,
“See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse
thing come upon you.”
15 The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who
had made him well.

Honor the Father and the Son

16 For this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to
kill Him,[c] because He had done these things on the Sabbath.
17 But Jesus answered them, “My Father has been working
until now, and I have been working.”
18 Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him,
because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that
God was His Father, making Himself equal with God. *Life Lessons*
19 Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Most assuredly, I
say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He
sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does
in like manner.
20 “For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things
that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works
than these, that you may marvel.
21 “For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to *them,*
even so the Son gives life to whom He will.
22 “For the Father judges no one, but has committed all
judgment to the Son,
23 “that all should honor the Son just as they honor the
Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the
Father who sent Him.

Life and Judgment Are Through the Son

24“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and
believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall
not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life.
25“Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and
now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God;
and those who hear will live.
26“For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted
the Son to have life in Himself,
27“and has given Him authority to execute judgment also,
because He is the Son of Man.
28“Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all
who are in the graves will hear His voice
29“and come forth—those who have done good, to the
resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the
resurrection of condemnation. *Life Lessons*
30“I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My
judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but
the will of the Father who sent Me. *Life Lessons*

The Fourfold Witness

31“If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true.
32“There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know
that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true.
33“You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the
truth.
34“Yet I do not receive testimony from man, but I say these
things that you may be saved.
35“He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were
willing for a time to rejoice in his light.
36“But I have a greater witness than John’s; for the works
which the Father has given Me to finish—the very works that I
do—bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.

37“And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me.
You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His
form.
38“But you do not have His word abiding in you, because
whom He sent, Him you do not believe.
39“You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you
have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me.
40“But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have
life.
41“I do not receive honor from men.
42“But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in
you.
43“I have come in My Father’s name, and you do not
receive Me; if another comes in his own name, him you will
receive.
44“How can you believe, who receive honor from one
another, and do not seek the honor that *comes* from the only
God?
45“Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there
is *one* who accuses you—Moses, in whom you trust.
46“For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he
wrote about Me.
47“But if you do not believe his writings, how will you
believe My words?”

John 6

Feeding the Five Thousand

1 After these things Jesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which
is *the Sea* of Tiberias.
2 Then a great multitude followed Him, because they saw
His signs which He performed on those who were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up on the mountain, and there He sat with
His disciples.
4 Now the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was near.
5 Then Jesus lifted up *His* eyes, and seeing a great multitude
coming toward Him, He said to Philip, “Where shall we buy
bread, that these may eat?”
6 But this He said to test him, for He Himself knew what He
would do. *Life Lessons*
7 Philip answered Him, “Two hundred denarii worth of bread
is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may have a
little.”
8 One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, said
to Him,
9 “There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two
small fish, but what are they among so many?”
10 Then Jesus said, “Make the people sit down.” Now there
was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in
number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when He had given thanks
He distributed *them* to the disciples, and the disciples[a] to
those sitting down; and likewise of the fish, as much as they
wanted.
12 So when they were filled, He said to His disciples, “Gather
up the fragments that remain, so that nothing is lost.”

13 Therefore they gathered *them* up, and filled twelve
baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which
were left over by those who had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Jesus
did, said, “This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the
world.”

Jesus Walks on the Sea

15 Therefore when Jesus perceived that they were about to
come and take Him by force to make Him king, He departed
again to the mountain by Himself alone.
16 Now when evening came, His disciples went down to the
sea,
17 got into the boat, and went over the sea toward
Capernaum. And it was already dark, and Jesus had not come
to them.
18 Then the sea arose because a great wind was blowing.
19 So when they had rowed about three or four miles,[b] they
saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near the boat; and
they were afraid.
20 But He said to them, “It is I; do not be afraid.”
21 Then they willingly received Him into the boat, and
immediately the boat was at the land where they were going.

The Bread from Heaven

22 On the following day, when the people who were standing
on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat
there, except that one which His disciples had entered,[c] and
that Jesus had not entered the boat with His disciples, but His
disciples had gone away alone—
23 however, other boats came from Tiberias, near the place
where they ate bread after the Lord had given thanks—

24 when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there,
nor His disciples, they also got into boats and came to
Capernaum, seeking Jesus.
25 And when they found Him on the other side of the sea,
they said to Him, “Rabbi, when did You come here?”
26 Jesus answered them and said, “Most assuredly, I say to
you, you seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but
because you ate of the loaves and were filled.
27 “Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food
which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will
give you, because God the Father has set His seal on Him.”
28 Then they said to Him, “What shall we do, that we may
work the works of God?”
29 Jesus answered and said to them, “This is the work of
God, that you believe in Him whom He sent.”
30 Therefore they said to Him, “What sign will You perform
then, that we may see it and believe You? What work will You
do?
31 “Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written,
‘He gave them bread from heaven to eat.’ ”[d]
32 Then Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you,
Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father
gives you the true bread from heaven.
33 “For the bread of God is He who comes down from
heaven and gives life to the world.”
34 Then they said to Him, “Lord, give us this bread always.”
35 And Jesus said to them, “I am the bread of life. He who
comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me
shall never thirst.
36 “But I said to you that you have seen Me and yet do not
believe.
* 37 “All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the
one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. *Life Lessons*

38“For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own
will, but the will of Him who sent Me.
39“This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He
has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at
the last day.
40“And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone
who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting
life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

Rejected by His Own

41The Jews then complained about Him, because He said, “I
am the bread which came down from heaven.”
42And they said, “Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose
father and mother we know? How is it then that He says, ‘I
have come down from heaven’?”
43Jesus therefore answered and said to them, “Do not
murmur among yourselves.
44“No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me
draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day. *Life Lessons*
45“It is written in the prophets, *‘And they shall all be taught
by God.’*[e] Therefore everyone who has heard and learned[f]
from the Father comes to Me.
46“Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is
from God; He has seen the Father.
47“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me[g] has
everlasting life.
48“I am the bread of life.
49“Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are
dead.
50“This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that
one may eat of it and not die.
51“I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If
anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread

that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.”

52The Jews therefore quarreled among themselves, saying, “How can this Man give us *His* flesh to eat?”

53Then Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.

54“Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55“For My flesh is food indeed,[h] and My blood is drink indeed.

56“He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him.

57“As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me.

58“This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.”

59These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.

Many Disciples Turn Away

60Therefore many of His disciples, when they heard *this,* said, “This is a hard saying; who can understand it?”

61When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples complained about this, He said to them, “Does this offend you?

62“*What* then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He was before?

63“It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and *they* are life.

64“But there are some of you who do not believe.” For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would betray Him.

65 And He said, “Therefore I have said to you that no one
can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My
Father.”
66 From that *time* many of His disciples went back and
walked with Him no more.
67 Then Jesus said to the twelve, “Do you also want to go
away?” *Life Lessons*
68 But Simon Peter answered Him, “Lord, to whom shall we
go? You have the words of eternal life. *Life Lessons*
69 “Also we have come to believe and know that You are the
Christ, the Son of the living God.”[i]
70 Jesus answered them, “Did I not choose you, the twelve,
and one of you is a devil?”
71 He spoke of Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon, for it was he
who would betray Him, being one of the twelve.

John 7

Jesus' Brothers Disbelieve

1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee; for He did not
want to walk in Judea, because the Jews[a] sought to kill Him.
2 Now the Jews' Feast of Tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brothers therefore said to Him, "Depart from here and
go into Judea, that Your disciples also may see the works that
You are doing.
4 "For no one does anything in secret while he himself seeks
to be known openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to
the world."
5 For even His brothers did not believe in Him. *Life Lessons*
6 Then Jesus said to them, "My time has not yet come, but
your time is always ready.
7 "The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I
testify of it that its works are evil.
8 "You go up to this feast. I am not yet[b] going up to this
feast, for My time has not yet fully come."
9 When He had said these things to them, He remained in
Galilee.

The Heavenly Scholar

10 But when His brothers had gone up, then He also went up
to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought Him at the feast, and said, "Where
is He?"
12 And there was much complaining among the people
concerning Him. Some said, "He is good"; others said, "No,
on the contrary, He deceives the people."

13 However, no one spoke openly of Him for fear of the Jews.
14 Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught.
15 And the Jews marveled, saying, “How does this Man know letters, having never studied?”
16 Jesus[c] answered them and said, “My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me.
17 “If anyone wills to do His will, he shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is from God or *whether* I speak on My own *authority*.
18 “He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.
19 “Did not Moses give you the law, yet none of you keeps the law? Why do you seek to kill Me?”
20 The people answered and said, “You have a demon. Who is seeking to kill You?”
21 Jesus answered and said to them, “I did one work, and you all marvel.
22 “Moses therefore gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the fathers), and you circumcise a man on the Sabbath.
23 “If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath, so that the law of Moses should not be broken, are you angry with Me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath?
24 “Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment.”

Could This Be the Christ?

25 Now some of them from Jerusalem said, “Is this not He whom they seek to kill?
26 “But look! He speaks boldly, and they say nothing to Him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is truly[d] the Christ?

27“However, we know where this Man is from; but when the Christ comes, no one knows where He is from.”

28Then Jesus cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, “You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know.

29“But[e] I know Him, for I am from Him, and He sent Me.”

30Therefore they sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. *Life Lessons*

31And many of the people believed in Him, and said, “When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these which this *Man* has done?”

Jesus and the Religious Leaders

32The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take Him.

33Then Jesus said to them,[f] “I shall be with you a little while longer, and *then* I go to Him who sent Me.

34“You will seek Me and not find *Me,* and where I am you cannot come.”

35Then the Jews said among themselves, “Where does He intend to go that we shall not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks?

36“What is this thing that He said, ‘You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come’?”

The Promise of the Holy Spirit

37On the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. *Life Lessons*

38 “He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of
his heart will flow rivers of living water.”
39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those
believing[g] in Him would receive; for the Holy[h] Spirit was not
yet *given,* because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Who Is He?

40 Therefore many[i] from the crowd, when they heard this
saying, said, “Truly this is the Prophet.”
41 Others said, “This is the Christ.” But some said, “Will the
Christ come out of Galilee?
42 “Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from
the seed of David and from the town of Bethlehem, where
David was?”
43 So there was a division among the people because of
Him.
44 Now some of them wanted to take Him, but no one laid
hands on Him.

Rejected by the Authorities

45 Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees,
who said to them, “Why have you not brought Him?”
46 The officers answered, “No man ever spoke like this
Man!”
47 Then the Pharisees answered them, “Are you also
deceived?
48 “Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him?
49 “But this crowd that does not know the law is accursed.”
50 Nicodemus (he who came to Jesus by night,[j] being one of
them) said to them,
51 “Does our law judge a man before it hears him and knows
what he is doing?”

52 They answered and said to him, “Are you also from
Galilee? Search and look, for no prophet has arisen[k] out of
Galilee.”

An Adulteress Faces the Light of the World

53 And everyone went to his *own* house.[l]

John 8

1But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. *Answers to Life's Questions: What does it mean to be set free in Christ?*

2Now early[a] in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them.

3Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst,

4they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught[b] in adultery, in the very act.

5"Now Moses, in the law, commanded[c] us that such should be stoned.[d] But what do You say?"[e]

6This they said, testing Him, that they might have *something* of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with *His* finger, as though He did not hear.[f]

7So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up[g] and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first."

8And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.

9Then those who heard *it,* being convicted by *their* conscience,[h] went out one by one, beginning with the oldest *even* to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her,[i] "Woman, where are those accusers of yours?[j] Has no one condemned you?"

11She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go and[k] sin no more." *Life Lessons*

*12Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness,

but have the light of life.”

Jesus Defends His Self-Witness

13The Pharisees therefore said to Him, “You bear witness of Yourself; Your witness is not true.”

14Jesus answered and said to them, “Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going.

15“You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one.

16“And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I *am* with the Father who sent Me.

17“It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true.

18“I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me.”

19Then they said to Him, “Where is Your Father?” Jesus answered, “You know neither Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also.”

20These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the temple; and no one laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.

Jesus Predicts His Departure

21Then Jesus said to them again, “I am going away, and you will seek Me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come.”

22So the Jews said, “Will He kill Himself, because He says, ‘Where I go you cannot come’?”

23And He said to them, “You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.

24“Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for
if you do not believe that I am *He,* you will die in your sins.”
25Then they said to Him, “Who are You?” And Jesus said to
them, “Just what I have been saying to you from the
beginning.
26“I have many things to say and to judge concerning you,
but He who sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those
things which I heard from Him.”
27They did not understand that He spoke to them of the
Father.
28Then Jesus said to them, “When you lift up the Son of
Man, then you will know that I am *He,* and *that* I do nothing of
Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things.
29“And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left
Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him.”
30As He spoke these words, many believed in Him.

The Truth Shall Make You Free

31Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, “If you
abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed.
32“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make
you free.” *Life Lessons*
33They answered Him, “We are Abraham’s descendants,
and have never been in bondage to anyone. How *can* You
say, ‘You will be made free’?”
34Jesus answered them, “Most assuredly, I say to you,
whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.
35“And a slave does not abide in the house forever, *but* a
son abides forever.
*36“Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free
indeed.

Abraham’s Seed and Satan’s

37 “I know that you are Abraham’s descendants, but you seek
to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.
38 “I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do
what you have seen with[I] your father.”
39 They answered and said to Him, “Abraham is our father.”
Jesus said to them, “If you were Abraham’s children, you
would do the works of Abraham.
40 “But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the
truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this.
41 “You do the deeds of your father.” Then they said to Him,
“We were not born of fornication; we have one Father—God.”
42 Jesus said to them, “If God were your Father, you would
love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I
come of Myself, but He sent Me.
43 “Why do you not understand My speech? Because you
are not able to listen to My word.
44 “You are of *your* father the devil, and the desires of your
father you want to do. He was a murderer from the
beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is
no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his
own *resources,* for he is a liar and the father of it.
45 “But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me.
46 “Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth,
why do you not believe Me?
47 “He who is of God hears God’s words; therefore you do
not hear, because you are not of God.”

Before Abraham Was, I AM

48 Then the Jews answered and said to Him, “Do we not say
rightly that You are a Samaritan and have a demon?”

49 Jesus answered, “I do not have a demon; but I honor My
Father, and you dishonor Me.
50 “And I do not seek My *own* glory; there is One who seeks
and judges.
51 “Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he
shall never see death.”
52 Then the Jews said to Him, “Now we know that You have
a demon! Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and You say, ‘If
anyone keeps My word he shall never taste death.’
53 “Are You greater than our father Abraham, who is dead?
And the prophets are dead. Who do You make Yourself out to
be?”
54 Jesus answered, “If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It
is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is
your[m] God.
55 “Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I
say, ‘I do not know Him,’ I shall be a liar like you; but I do
know Him and keep His word.
56 “Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw
it and was glad.” *Life Lessons*
57 Then the Jews said to Him, “You are not yet fifty years
old, and have You seen Abraham?”
58 Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, before
Abraham was, I AM.” *Life Lessons*
59 Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid
Himself and went out of the temple,[n] going through the midst
of them, and so passed by.

John 9

A Man Born Blind Receives Sight

1 Now as *Jesus* passed by, He saw a man who was blind from
birth.
2 And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Rabbi, who sinned,
this man or his parents, that he was born blind?”
3 Jesus answered, “Neither this man nor his parents sinned,
but that the works of God should be revealed in him. *Life Lessons*
4 “I[a] must work the works of Him who sent Me while it is
day; *the* night is coming when no one can work.
5 “As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”
6 When He had said these things, He spat on the ground
and made clay with the saliva; and He anointed the eyes of
the blind man with the clay.
7 And He said to him, “Go, wash in the pool of Siloam”
(which is translated, Sent). So he went and washed, and
came back seeing.
8 Therefore the neighbors and those who previously had
seen that he was blind[b] said, “Is not this he who sat and
begged?”
9 Some said, “This is he.” Others *said,* “He is like him.”[c] He
said, “I am *he*.”
10 Therefore they said to him, “How were your eyes
opened?”
11 He answered and said, “A Man called Jesus made clay and
anointed my eyes and said to me, ‘Go to the pool of[d] Siloam
and wash.’ So I went and washed, and I received sight.”
12 Then they said to him, “Where is He?” He said, “I do not
know.”

The Pharisees Excommunicate the Healed Man

13 They brought him who formerly was blind to the Pharisees.
14 Now it was a Sabbath when Jesus made the clay and
opened his eyes.
15 Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had
received his sight. He said to them, “He put clay on my eyes,
and I washed, and I see.”
16 Therefore some of the Pharisees said, “This Man is not
from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath.” Others
said, “How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?” And
there was a division among them.
17 They said to the blind man again, “What do you say
about Him because He opened your eyes?” He said, “He is a
prophet.”
18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had
been blind and received his sight, until they called the
parents of him who had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, “Is this your son, who you
say was born blind? How then does he now see?”
20 His parents answered them and said, “We know that this
is our son, and that he was born blind;
21 “but by what means he now sees we do not know, or who
opened his eyes we do not know. He is of age; ask him. He
will speak for himself.”
22 His parents said these *things* because they feared the
Jews, for the Jews had agreed already that if anyone
confessed *that* He *was* Christ, he would be put out of the
synagogue.
23 Therefore his parents said, “He is of age; ask him.”
24 So they again called the man who was blind, and said to
him, “Give God the glory! We know that this Man is a sinner.”

25 He answered and said, “Whether He is a sinner *or not* I
do not know. One thing I know: that though I was blind, now I
see.”
26 Then they said to him again, “What did He do to you?
How did He open your eyes?”
27 He answered them, “I told you already, and you did not
listen. Why do you want to hear *it* again? Do you also want to
become His disciples?”
28 Then they reviled him and said, “You are His disciple, but
we are Moses’ disciples.
29 “We know that God spoke to Moses; *as for* this *fellow,* we
do not know where He is from.”
30 The man answered and said to them, “Why, this is a
marvelous thing, that you do not know where He is from; yet
He has opened my eyes! *Life Lessons*
31 “Now we know that God does not hear sinners; but if
anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him.
32 “Since the world began it has been unheard of that
anyone opened the eyes of one who was born blind.
33 “If this Man were not from God, He could do nothing.”
34 They answered and said to him, “You were completely
born in sins, and are you teaching us?” And they cast him
out.

True Vision and True Blindness

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when He had
found him, He said to him, “Do you believe in the Son of
God?”[e]
36 He answered and said, “Who is He, Lord, that I may
believe in Him?”
37 And Jesus said to him, “You have both seen Him and it is
He who is talking with you.”
38 Then he said, “Lord, I believe!” And he worshiped Him.

39 And Jesus said, “For judgment I have come into this
world, that those who do not see may see, and that those
who see may be made blind.”
40 Then *some* of the Pharisees who were with Him heard
these words, and said to Him, “Are we blind also?”
41 Jesus said to them, “If you were blind, you would have no
sin; but now you say, ‘We see.’ Therefore your sin remains.

John 10

Jesus the True Shepherd

1“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2“But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3“To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.

4“And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice.

5“Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.”

6Jesus used this illustration, but they did not understand the things which He spoke to them.

Jesus the Good Shepherd

7Then Jesus said to them again, “Most assuredly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep.

8“All who *ever* came before Me[a] are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9“I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. *Life Lessons*

*10“The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have *it* more abundantly. *Life Lessons*

11“I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep. *Life Lessons*

12“But a hireling, *he who is* not the shepherd, one who does
not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the
sheep and flees; and the wolf catches the sheep and scatters
them.
13“The hireling flees because he is a hireling and does not
care about the sheep.
14“I am the good shepherd; and I know My *sheep,* and am
known by My own.
15“As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father; and I
lay down My life for the sheep.
16“And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them
also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will
be one flock *and* one shepherd.
17“Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My
life that I may take it again.
18“No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I
have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.
This command I have received from My Father.”
19Therefore there was a division again among the Jews
because of these sayings.
20And many of them said, “He has a demon and is mad.
Why do you listen to Him?”
21Others said, “These are not the words of one who has a
demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?”

The Shepherd Knows His Sheep

22Now it was the Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem, and it was
winter.
23And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon’s porch.
24Then the Jews surrounded Him and said to Him, “How
long do You keep us in doubt? If You are the Christ, tell us
plainly.”

25 Jesus answered them, “I told you, and you do not believe.
The works that I do in My Father’s name, they bear witness of
Me.
26 “But you do not believe, because you are not of My
sheep, as I said to you.[b]
* 27 “My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they
follow Me.
28 “And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish;
neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.
29 “My Father, who has given *them* to Me, is greater than
all; and no one is able to snatch *them* out of My Father’s
hand.
30 “I and *My* Father are one.” *Life Lessons*

Renewed Efforts to Stone Jesus

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him.
32 Jesus answered them, “Many good works I have shown
you from My Father. For which of those works do you stone
Me?”
33 The Jews answered Him, saying, “For a good work we do
not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a
Man, make Yourself God.”
34 Jesus answered them, “Is it not written in your law, *‘I
said, “You are gods” ’*?[c]
35 “If He called them gods, to whom the word of God came
(and the Scripture cannot be broken),
36 “do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent
into the world, ‘You are blaspheming,’ because I said, ‘I am
the Son of God’?
37 “If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me;
38 “but if I do, though you do not believe Me, believe the
works, that you may know and believe[d] that the Father *is* in
Me, and I in Him.”

39 Therefore they sought again to seize Him, but He
escaped out of their hand.

The Believers Beyond Jordan

40 And He went away again beyond the Jordan to the place
where John was baptizing at first, and there He stayed.
41 Then many came to Him and said, “John performed no
sign, but all the things that John spoke about this Man were
true.”
42 And many believed in Him there.

John 11

The Death of Lazarus

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of
Mary and her sister Martha.
2 It was *that* Mary who anointed the Lord with fragrant oil
and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was
sick.
3 Therefore the sisters sent to Him, saying, “Lord, behold, he
whom You love is sick.”
4 When Jesus heard *that,* He said, “This sickness is not unto
death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be
glorified through it.” *Life Lessons*
5 Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.
6 So, when He heard that he was sick, He stayed two more
days in the place where He was.
7 Then after this He said to *the* disciples, “Let us go to Judea
again.”
8 *The* disciples said to Him, “Rabbi, lately the Jews sought to
stone You, and are You going there again?”
9 Jesus answered, “Are there not twelve hours in the day? If
anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he
sees the light of this world.
10 “But if one walks in the night, he stumbles, because the
light is not in him.”
11 These things He said, and after that He said to them,
“Our friend Lazarus sleeps, but I go that I may wake him up.”
12 Then His disciples said, “Lord, if he sleeps he will get
well.”
13 However, Jesus spoke of his death, but they thought that
He was speaking about taking rest in sleep.

14 Then Jesus said to them plainly, “Lazarus is dead. *Life Lessons*
15 “And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, that you may believe. Nevertheless let us go to him.”
16 Then Thomas, who is called the Twin, said to his fellow disciples, “Let us also go, that we may die with Him.”

I Am the Resurrection and the Life

17 So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four days.
18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles[a] away.
19 And many of the Jews had joined the women around Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

Life Examples: Martha
20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met Him, but Mary was sitting in the house.
21 Now Martha said to Jesus, “Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.
22 “But even now I know that whatever You ask of God, God will give You.”
23 Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.”
24 Martha said to Him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”
* 25 Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live.
26 “And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?”
27 She said to Him, “Yes, Lord, I believe that You are the Christ, the Son of God, who is to come into the world.”

Jesus and Death, the Last Enemy

28And when she had said these things, she went her way and secretly called Mary her sister, saying, “The Teacher has come and is calling for you.”

29As soon as she heard *that,* she arose quickly and came to Him.

30Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but was[b] in the place where Martha met Him.

31Then the Jews who were with her in the house, and comforting her, when they saw that Mary rose up quickly and went out, followed her, saying, “She is going to the tomb to weep there.”[c]

32Then, when Mary came where Jesus was, and saw Him, she fell down at His feet, saying to Him, “Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.”

33Therefore, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He groaned in the spirit and was troubled.

34And He said, “Where have you laid him?” They said to Him, “Lord, come and see.”

35Jesus wept.

36Then the Jews said, “See how He loved him!”

37And some of them said, “Could not this Man, who opened the eyes of the blind, also have kept this man from dying?” *Life Lessons*

Lazarus Raised from the Dead

38Then Jesus, again groaning in Himself, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay against it.

39Jesus said, “Take away the stone.” Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to Him, “Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been *dead* four days.”

40Jesus said to her, “Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?”

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the
dead man was lying.[d] And Jesus lifted up *His* eyes and said,
“Father, I thank You that You have heard Me.
42 “And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the
people who are standing by I said *this,* that they may believe
that You sent Me.”
43 Now when He had said these things, He cried with a loud
voice, “Lazarus, come forth!”
44 And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with
graveclothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. Jesus
said to them, “Loose him, and let him go.”

The Plot to Kill Jesus

45 Then many of the Jews who had come to Mary, and had
seen the things Jesus did, believed in Him.
46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told
them the things Jesus did.
47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a
council and said, “What shall we do? For this Man works
many signs.
48 “If we let Him alone like this, everyone will believe in
Him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place
and nation.”
49 And one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year,
said to them, “You know nothing at all,
50 “nor do you consider that it is expedient for us[e] that one
man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation
should perish.”
51 Now this he did not say on his own *authority;* but being
high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for
the nation,
52 and not for that nation only, but also that He would
gather together in one the children of God who were

scattered abroad.

53 Then, from that day on, they plotted to put Him to death.

54 Therefore Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews, but went from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim, and there remained with His disciples.

55 And the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went from the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then they sought Jesus, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the temple, “What do you think—that He will not come to the feast?”

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command, that if anyone knew where He was, he should report *it,* that they might seize Him.

John 12

The Anointing at Bethany

1 Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany,
where Lazarus was who had been dead,[a] whom He had raised
from the dead. *Life Examples: Mary of Bethany*

2 There they made Him a supper; and Martha served, but
Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him.

3 Then Mary took a pound of very costly oil of spikenard,
anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair.
And the house was filled with the fragrance of the oil.

4 But one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son,* who
would betray Him, said,

5 "Why was this fragrant oil not sold for three hundred
denarii[b] and given to the poor?"

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because
he was a thief, and had the money box; and he used to take
what was put in it.

7 But Jesus said, "Let her alone; she has kept[c] this for the
day of My burial.

8 "For the poor you have with you always, but Me you do not
have always."

The Plot to Kill Lazarus

9 Now a great many of the Jews knew that He was there; and
they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might also
see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests plotted to put Lazarus to death also,

11 because on account of him many of the Jews went away
and believed in Jesus.

The Triumphal Entry

12 The next day a great multitude that had come to the feast,
when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
13 took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him,
and cried out:

"Hosanna!
'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the
LORD!'[d]
The King of Israel!"

14 Then Jesus, when He had found a young donkey, sat on
it; as it is written:

15 *"Fear not, daughter of Zion;*
Behold, your King is coming,
Sitting on a donkey's colt."[e]

16 His disciples did not understand these things at first; but
when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these
things were written about Him and *that* they had done these
things to Him. *Life Lessons*
17 Therefore the people, who were with Him when He called
Lazarus out of his tomb and raised him from the dead, bore
witness.
18 For this reason the people also met Him, because they
heard that He had done this sign.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "You see
that you are accomplishing nothing. Look, the world has gone
after Him!"

The Fruitful Grain of Wheat

20Now there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast.
21Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, “Sir, we wish to see Jesus.”
22Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn Andrew and Philip told Jesus.
23But Jesus answered them, saying, “The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.
24“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain.
25“He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.
*26“If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him *My* Father will honor.

Jesus Predicts His Death on the Cross

27“Now My soul is troubled, and what shall I say? ‘Father, save Me from this hour’? But for this purpose I came to this hour.
28“Father, glorify Your name.” Then a voice came from heaven, *saying,* “I have both glorified *it* and will glorify *it* again.”
29Therefore the people who stood by and heard *it* said that it had thundered. Others said, “An angel has spoken to Him.”
30Jesus answered and said, “This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake.
31“Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.
32“And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all *peoples* to Myself.” *Life Lessons*
33This He said, signifying by what death He would die.

34 The people answered Him, “We have heard from the law
that the Christ remains forever; and how *can* You say, ‘The
Son of Man must be lifted up’? Who is this Son of Man?”
35 Then Jesus said to them, “A little while longer the light is
with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness
overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where
he is going.
36 “While you have the light, believe in the light, that you
may become sons of light.” These things Jesus spoke, and
departed, and was hidden from them.

Who Has Believed Our Report?

37 But although He had done so many signs before them, they
did not believe in Him,
38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled,
which he spoke:

“Lord, who has believed our report?
And to whom has the arm of the LORD been
revealed?”[f]

39 Therefore they could not believe, because Isaiah said
again:

40 *“He has blinded their eyes and hardened their*
hearts,
Lest they should see with their eyes,
Lest they should understand with their hearts and
turn,
So that I should heal them.”[g]

41 These things Isaiah said when[h] he saw His glory and
spoke of Him.

Walk in the Light

42 Nevertheless even among the rulers many believed in Him,
but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *Him,* lest
they should be put out of the synagogue;
43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of
God.
44 Then Jesus cried out and said, “He who believes in Me,
believes not in Me but in Him who sent Me.
45 “And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me.
* 46 “I have come *as* a light into the world, that whoever
believes in Me should not abide in darkness.
47 “And if anyone hears My words and does not believe,[i] I do
not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to
save the world.
48 “He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has
that which judges him—the word that I have spoken will
judge him in the last day.
49 “For I have not spoken on My own *authority;* but the
Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say
and what I should speak.
50 “And I know that His command is everlasting life.
Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me,
so I speak.”

John 13

Jesus Washes the Disciples' Feet

1 Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that
His hour had come that He should depart from this world to
the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He
loved them to the end.

2 And supper being ended,[a] the devil having already put it
into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son,* to betray Him,

3 Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into His
hands, and that He had come from God and was going to
God,

4 rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel
and girded Himself.

5 After that, He poured water into a basin and began to
wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel with
which He was girded. *Life Lessons*

6 Then He came to Simon Peter. And *Peter* said to Him,
"Lord, are You washing my feet?"

7 Jesus answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do
not understand now, but you will know after this."

8 Peter said to Him, "You shall never wash my feet!" Jesus
answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with
Me."

9 Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also
my hands and *my* head!"

10 Jesus said to him, "He who is bathed needs only to wash
his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not
all of you."

11 For He knew who would betray Him; therefore He said,
"You are not all clean."

12So when He had washed their feet, taken His garments, and sat down again, He said to them, “Do you know what I have done to you?

13“You call Me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for *so* I am.

14“If I then, *your* Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet.

15“For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you.

16“Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him.

17“If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Identifies His Betrayer

18“I do not speak concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen; but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *‘He who eats bread with Me*[b] *has lifted up his heel against Me.’*[c]

19“Now I tell you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe that I am *He*.

20“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me; and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.”

21When Jesus had said these things, He was troubled in spirit, and testified and said, “Most assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me.”

22Then the disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom He spoke.

23Now there was leaning on Jesus’ bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24Simon Peter therefore motioned to him to ask who it was of whom He spoke.

25 Then, leaning back[d] on Jesus' breast, he said to Him,
"Lord, who is it?"
26 Jesus answered, "It is he to whom I shall give a piece of
bread when I have dipped *it*." And having dipped the bread,
He gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.
27 Now after the piece of bread, Satan entered him. Then
Jesus said to him, "What you do, do quickly."
28 But no one at the table knew for what reason He said this
to him.
29 For some thought, because Judas had the money box,
that Jesus had said to him, "Buy *those things* we need for the
feast," or that he should give something to the poor.
30 Having received the piece of bread, he then went out
immediately. And it was night.

The New Commandment

31 So, when he had gone out, Jesus said, "Now the Son of Man
is glorified, and God is glorified in Him.
32 "If God is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in
Himself, and glorify Him immediately.
33 "Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer.
You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going,
you cannot come,' so now I say to you.
34 "A new commandment I give to you, that you love one
another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another.
35 "By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you
have love for one another." *Life Lessons*

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

36 Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, where are You going?"
Jesus answered him, "Where I am going you cannot follow Me
now, but you shall follow Me afterward."

[37]Peter said to Him, “Lord, why can I not follow You now? I will lay down my life for Your sake.”

[38]Jesus answered him, “Will you lay down your life for My sake? Most assuredly, I say to you, the rooster shall not crow till you have denied Me three times.

John 14

The Way, the Truth, and the Life

1 “Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe
also in Me.
* 2 “In My Father’s house are many mansions;[a] if *it were* not
so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.[b] *Life Lessons*
3 “And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again
and receive you to Myself; that where I am, *there* you may be
also.
4 “And where I go you know, and the way you know.”
5 Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are
going, and how can we know the way?”
6 Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No
one comes to the Father except through Me. *Life Lessons*

The Father Revealed

7 “If you had known Me, you would have known My Father
also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him.”
8 Philip said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it is
sufficient for us.”
9 Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet
you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has
seen the Father; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’? *Life Lessons*
10 “Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the
Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on
My own *authority;* but the Father who dwells in Me does the
works.

11 “Believe Me that I *am* in the Father and the Father in Me,
or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.

The Answered Prayer

12 “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the
works that I do he will do also; and greater *works* than these
he will do, because I go to My Father.
13 “And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the
Father may be glorified in the Son.
14 “If you ask[c] anything in My name, I will do *it*.

Jesus Promises Another Helper

15 “If you love Me, keep[d] My commandments.
16 “And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another
Helper, that He may abide with you forever—
17 “the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive,
because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know
Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.
18 “I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

Indwelling of the Father and the Son

19 “A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but
you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.
20 “At that day you will know that I *am* in My Father, and you
in Me, and I in you.
21 “He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he
who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My
Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.”
22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, “Lord, how is it that You
will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?”

23 Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. *Life Lessons*

24 “He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father’s who sent Me.

The Gift of His Peace

25 “These things I have spoken to you while being present with you.

26 “But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. *Life Lessons*

27 “Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. *Life Lessons*

28 “You have heard Me say to you, ‘I am going away and coming *back* to you.’ If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said,[e] ‘I am going to the Father,’ for My Father is greater than I.

29 “And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe.

30 “I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.

31 “But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

John 15

The True Vine

1 “I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser.
2 “Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes
away;[a] and every *branch* that bears fruit He prunes, that it
may bear more fruit. *Life Lessons*
3 “You are already clean because of the word which I have
spoken to you.
4 “Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit
of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless
you abide in Me. *Life Lessons*
5 “I am the vine, you *are* the branches. He who abides in
Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do
nothing.
6 “If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch
and is withered; and they gather them and throw *them* into
the fire, and they are burned.
* 7 “If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will[b]
ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.
8 “By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so
you will be My disciples.

Love and Joy Perfected

9 “As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My
love.
10 “If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My
love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and
abide in His love.

11“These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may
remain in you, and *that* your joy may be full. *Life Lessons*
12“This is My commandment, that you love one another as I
have loved you.
13“Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down
one’s life for his friends. *Life Lessons*
14“You are My friends if you do whatever I command you.
15“No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not
know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends,
for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known
to you. *Life Lessons*
16“You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed
you that you should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit
should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name
He may give you. *Life Lessons*
17“These things I command you, that you love one another.

The World’s Hatred

18“If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before *it
hated* you.
19“If you were of the world, the world would love its own.
Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of
the world, therefore the world hates you.
20“Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A servant is not
greater than his master.’ If they persecuted Me, they will also
persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours
also.
21“But all these things they will do to you for My name’s
sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me.
22“If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have
no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.
23“He who hates Me hates My Father also.

24 “If I had not done among them the works which no one
else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and
also hated both Me and My Father.
25 “But *this happened* that the word might be fulfilled which
is written in their law, *‘They hated Me without a cause.’*[c]

The Coming Rejection

26 “But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you
from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the
Father, He will testify of Me.
27 “And you also will bear witness, because you have been
with Me from the beginning.

John 16

1 “These things I have spoken to you, that you should not be
made to stumble.
2 “They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is
coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God
service.
3 “And these things they will do to you[a] because they have
not known the Father nor Me.
4 “But these things I have told you, that when the[b] time
comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these
things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was
with you.

The Work of the Holy Spirit

5 “But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you
asks Me, ‘Where are You going?’
6 “But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has
filled your heart.
7 “Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage
that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not
come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you.
8 “And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin,
and of righteousness, and of judgment:
9 “of sin, because they do not believe in Me;
10 “of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see
Me no more;
11 “of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.
12 “I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot
bear *them* now.

*13“However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own *authority,* but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. *Life Lessons* *What the Bible Says About: How the Holy Spirit Guides Us*

14“He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare *it* to you.

15“All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare *it* to you.[c]

Sorrow Will Turn to Joy

16“A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me, because I go to the Father.”

17Then *some* of His disciples said among themselves, “What is this that He says to us, ‘A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me’; and, ‘because I go to the Father’?”

18They said therefore, “What is this that He says, ‘A little while’? We do not know what He is saying.”

19Now Jesus knew that they desired to ask Him, and He said to them, “Are you inquiring among yourselves about what I said, ‘A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me’?

20“Most assuredly, I say to you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; and you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy.

21“A woman, when she is in labor, has sorrow because her hour has come; but as soon as she has given birth to the child, she no longer remembers the anguish, for joy that a human being has been born into the world.

22“Therefore you now have sorrow; but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and your joy no one will take from you. *Life Lessons*

23 “And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Most assuredly,
I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in My name He will
give you.
24 “Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and
you will receive, that your joy may be full. *Life Lessons*

Jesus Christ Has Overcome the World

25 “These things I have spoken to you in figurative language;
but the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in
figurative language, but I will tell you plainly about the Father.
26 “In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to
you that I shall pray the Father for you;
27 “for the Father Himself loves you, because you have
loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God.
28 “I came forth from the Father and have come into the
world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father.”
29 His disciples said to Him, “See, now You are speaking
plainly, and using no figure of speech!
30 “Now we are sure that You know all things, and have no
need that anyone should question You. By this we believe
that You came forth from God.”
31 Jesus answered them, “Do you now believe?
32 “Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you
will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone.
And yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me.
33 “These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may
have peace. In the world you will[d] have tribulation; but be of
good cheer, I have overcome the world.” *Life Lessons*

John 17

Jesus Prays for Himself

1 Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and
said: “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your
Son also may glorify You,
2 “as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He
should[a] give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.
3 “And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only
true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. *Life Lessons*
4 “I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work
which You have given Me to do.
5 “And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with
the glory which I had with You before the world was.

Jesus Prays for His Disciples

6 “I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have
given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to
Me, and they have kept Your word.
7 “Now they have known that all things which You have
given Me are from You.
8 “For I have given to them the words which You have given
Me; and they have received *them,* and have known surely
that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You
sent Me.
9 “I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those
whom You have given Me, for they are Yours.
10 “And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am
glorified in them.
11 “Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the
world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your

name those whom You have given Me,[b] that they may be one as We *are*.

12 “While I was with them in the world,[c] I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept;[d] and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 “But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 “I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

15 “I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one.

16 “They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17 “Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.

18 “As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.

19 “And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.

Jesus Prays for All Believers

20 “I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will[e] believe in Me through their word;

21 “that they all may be one, as You, Father, *are* in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

22 “And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one:

23 “I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

24 “Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which

You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. *Life Lessons*

25“O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me.

26“And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare *it,* that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”

John 18

Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane

1When Jesus had spoken these words, He went out with His
disciples over the Brook Kidron, where there was a garden,
which He and His disciples entered.

2And Judas, who betrayed Him, also knew the place; for
Jesus often met there with His disciples.

3Then Judas, having received a detachment *of troops,* and
officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with
lanterns, torches, and weapons. *Life Examples: Judas*

4Jesus therefore, knowing all things that would come upon
Him, went forward and said to them, “Whom are you
seeking?”

5They answered Him, “Jesus of Nazareth.” Jesus said to
them, “I am *He*.” And Judas, who betrayed Him, also stood
with them.

6Now when He said to them, “I am *He,*” they drew back and
fell to the ground.

7Then He asked them again, “Whom are you seeking?” And
they said, “Jesus of Nazareth.”

8Jesus answered, “I have told you that I am *He*. Therefore, if
you seek Me, let these go their way,”

9that the saying might be fulfilled which He spoke, “Of
those whom You gave Me I have lost none.”

10Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the
high priest’s servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant’s
name was Malchus.

11So Jesus said to Peter, “Put your sword into the sheath.
Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?” *Life Lessons*

Before the High Priest

12Then the detachment *of troops* and the captain and the officers of the Jews arrested Jesus and bound Him.

13And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was high priest that year.

14Now it was Caiaphas who advised the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Peter Denies Jesus

15And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so *did* another[a] disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and went with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest.

16But Peter stood at the door outside. Then the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought Peter in.

17Then the servant girl who kept the door said to Peter, “You are not also *one* of this Man’s disciples, are you?” He said, “I am not.”

18Now the servants and officers who had made a fire of coals stood there, for it was cold, and they warmed themselves. And Peter stood with them and warmed himself.

Jesus Questioned by the High Priest

19The high priest then asked Jesus about His disciples and His doctrine.

20Jesus answered him, “I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where the Jews always meet,[b] and in secret I have said nothing.

21“Why do you ask Me? Ask those who have heard Me what I said to them. Indeed they know what I said.”

22 And when He had said these things, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, “Do You answer the high priest like that?”

23 Jesus answered him, “If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why do you strike Me?”

24 Then Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

Peter Denies Twice More

25 Now Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. Therefore they said to him, “You are not also *one* of His disciples, are you?” He denied *it* and said, “I am not!”

26 One of the servants of the high priest, a relative *of him* whose ear Peter cut off, said, “Did I not see you in the garden with Him?”

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately a rooster crowed.

In Pilate’s Court

28 Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Praetorium, and it was early morning. But they themselves did not go into the Praetorium, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover.

29 Pilate then went out to them and said, “What accusation do you bring against this Man?”

30 They answered and said to him, “If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you.”

31 Then Pilate said to them, “You take Him and judge Him according to your law.” Therefore the Jews said to him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death,”

32 that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which He spoke, signifying by what death He would die.

33 Then Pilate entered the Praetorium again, called Jesus,
and said to Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?”
34 Jesus answered him, “Are you speaking for yourself about
this, or did others tell you this concerning Me?”
35 Pilate answered, “Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the
chief priests have delivered You to me. What have You done?”
36 Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If My
kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I
should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is
not from here.” *Life Lessons*
37 Pilate therefore said to Him, “Are You a king then?” Jesus
answered, “You say *rightly* that I am a king. For this cause I
was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I
should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth
hears My voice.”
38 Pilate said to Him, “What is truth?” And when he had said
this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, “I find
no fault in Him at all.

Taking the Place of Barabbas

39 “But you have a custom that I should release someone to
you at the Passover. Do you therefore want me to release to
you the King of the Jews?”
40 Then they all cried again, saying, “Not this Man, but
Barabbas!” Now Barabbas was a robber.

John 19

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

1 So then Pilate took Jesus and scourged *Him*.
2 And the soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and put *it* on
His head, and they put on Him a purple robe.
3 Then they said,[a] “Hail, King of the Jews!” And they struck
Him with their hands.
4 Pilate then went out again, and said to them, “Behold, I
am bringing Him out to you, that you may know that I find no
fault in Him.”

Pilate’s Decision

5 Then Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the
purple robe. And *Pilate* said to them, “Behold the Man!”
6 Therefore, when the chief priests and officers saw Him,
they cried out, saying, “Crucify *Him,* crucify *Him!*” Pilate said
to them, “You take Him and crucify *Him,* for I find no fault in
Him.”
7 The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and according to
our[b] law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son
of God.”
8 Therefore, when Pilate heard that saying, he was the more
afraid,
9 and went again into the Praetorium, and said to Jesus,
“Where are You from?” But Jesus gave him no answer.
10 Then Pilate said to Him, “Are You not speaking to me? Do
You not know that I have power to crucify You, and power to
release You?”
11 Jesus answered, “You could have no power at all against
Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the

one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin.” *Life Lessons*

12From then on Pilate sought to release Him, but the Jews cried out, saying, “If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar’s friend. Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.”

13When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called *The* Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, “Behold your King!”

15But they cried out, “Away with *Him,* away with *Him!* Crucify Him!” Pilate said to them, “Shall I crucify your King?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar!” *Life Lessons*

16Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified. Then they took Jesus and led *Him* away.[c]

The King on a Cross

17And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called *the Place* of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha,

18where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center.

19Now Pilate wrote a title and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was:

JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, *and* Latin.

21Therefore the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but, ‘He said, “I am the King

of the Jews.” ’ ”

22 Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.”

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece.

24 They said therefore among themselves, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be,” that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says:

> *“They divided My garments among them,*
> *And for My clothing they cast lots.”*[d]

Therefore the soldiers did these things.

Behold Your Mother

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother’s sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, “Woman, behold your son!” *Life Lessons*

27 Then He said to the disciple, “Behold your mother!” And from that hour that disciple took her to his own *home*.

It Is Finished

28 After this, Jesus, knowing[e] that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, “I thirst!”

29 Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put *it* on hyssop, and put *it* to His mouth.

30So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished!” And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit. *Life Lessons*

Jesus’ Side Is Pierced

31Therefore, because it was the Preparation *Day,* that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him.

33But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

34But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.

35And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you may believe.

36For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, *“Not one of His bones shall be broken.”*[f]

37And again another Scripture says, *“They shall look on Him whom they pierced.”*[g]

Jesus Buried in Joseph’s Tomb

38After this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave *him* permission. So he came and took the body of Jesus.

39And Nicodemus, who at first came to Jesus by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds.

[40]Then they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in strips of linen with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury.

[41]Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had yet been laid.

[42]So there they laid Jesus, because of the Jews' Preparation *Day,* for the tomb was nearby.

John 20

The Empty Tomb

[1]Now the first *day* of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw *that* the stone had been taken away from the tomb.

[2]Then she ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and said to them, “They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him.”

[3]Peter therefore went out, and the other disciple, and were going to the tomb.

[4]So they both ran together, and the other disciple outran Peter and came to the tomb first.

[5]And he, stooping down and looking in, saw the linen cloths lying *there;* yet he did not go in.

[6]Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb; and he saw the linen cloths lying *there,*

[7]and the handkerchief that had been around His head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded together in a place by itself.

[8]Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed.

[9]For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead.

[10]Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

Mary Magdalene Sees the Risen Lord

11But Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping, and as she wept she stooped down *and looked* into the tomb.

12 And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head
and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. *Life Lessons*
13 Then they said to her, “Woman, why are you weeping?”
She said to them, “Because they have taken away my Lord,
and I do not know where they have laid Him.”
14 Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw
Jesus standing *there,* and did not know that it was Jesus.
15 Jesus said to her, “Woman, why are you weeping? Whom
are you seeking?” She, supposing Him to be the gardener,
said to Him, “Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where
You have laid Him, and I will take Him away.”
16 Jesus said to her, “Mary!” She turned and said to Him,[a]
“Rabboni!” (which is to say, Teacher).
17 Jesus said to her, “Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet
ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to
them, ‘I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and *to*
My God and your God.’ ”
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had
seen the Lord,[b] and *that* He had spoken these things to her.

The Apostles Commissioned

19 Then, the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the
week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were
assembled,[c] for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the
midst, and said to them, “Peace *be* with you.”
20 When He had said this, He showed them *His* hands and
His side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw the
Lord.
21 So Jesus said to them again, “Peace to you! As the Father
has sent Me, I also send you.” *Life Lessons*
22 And when He had said this, He breathed on *them,* and
said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit.

23 “If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if
you retain the *sins* of any, they are retained.”

Seeing and Believing

24 Now Thomas, called the Twin, one of the twelve, was not
with them when Jesus came. *Life Examples: Thomas*

25 The other disciples therefore said to him, “We have seen
the Lord.” So he said to them, “Unless I see in His hands the
print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails,
and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.”

26 And after eight days His disciples were again inside, and
Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors being shut, and
stood in the midst, and said, “Peace to you!”

27 Then He said to Thomas, “Reach your finger here, and
look at My hands; and reach your hand *here,* and put *it* into
My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing.”

28 And Thomas answered and said to Him, “My Lord and my
God!”

* 29 Jesus said to him, “Thomas,[d] because you have seen
Me, you have believed. Blessed *are* those who have not seen
and *yet* have believed.” *Life Lessons*

That You May Believe

30 And truly Jesus did many other signs in the presence of His
disciples, which are not written in this book;

31 but these are written that you may believe that Jesus is
the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have
life in His name. *Life Lessons*

John 21

Breakfast by the Sea

1 After these things Jesus showed Himself again to the
disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and in this way He showed
Himself:

2 Simon Peter, Thomas called the Twin, Nathanael of Cana in
Galilee, the *sons* of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples
were together.

3 Simon Peter said to them, “I am going fishing.” They said
to him, “We are going with you also.” They went out and
immediately[a] got into the boat, and that night they caught
nothing.

4 But when the morning had now come, Jesus stood on the
shore; yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus said to them, “Children, have you any food?”
They answered Him, “No.”

6 And He said to them, “Cast the net on the right side of the
boat, and you will find *some*.” So they cast, and now they
were not able to draw it in because of the multitude of fish.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “It
is the Lord!” Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the
Lord, he put on *his* outer garment (for he had removed it),
and plunged into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they
were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits),
dragging the net with fish.

9 Then, as soon as they had come to land, they saw a fire of
coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread.

10 Jesus said to them, “Bring some of the fish which you
have just caught.”

11 Simon Peter went up and dragged the net to land, full of large fish, one hundred and fifty-three; and although there were so many, the net was not broken.

12 Jesus said to them, “Come *and* eat breakfast.” Yet none of the disciples dared ask Him, “Who are You?”—knowing that it was the Lord. *Life Lessons*

13 Jesus then came and took the bread and gave it to them, and likewise the fish.

14 This *is* now the third time Jesus showed Himself to His disciples after He was raised from the dead.

Jesus Restores Peter

15 So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, *son* of Jonah,[b] do you love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Feed My lambs.”

16 He said to him again a second time, “Simon, *son* of Jonah,[c] do you love Me?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Tend My sheep.”

17 He said to him the third time, “Simon, *son* of Jonah,[d] do you love Me?” Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, “Do you love Me?” And he said to Him, “Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You.” Jesus said to him, “Feed My sheep.

18 “Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry *you* where you do not wish.”

19 This He spoke, signifying by what death he would glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He said to him, “Follow Me.” *Life Lessons*

The Beloved Disciple and His Book

20Then Peter, turning around, saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following, who also had leaned on His breast at the supper, and said, “Lord, who is the one who betrays You?”

21Peter, seeing him, said to Jesus, “But Lord, what *about* this man?”

22Jesus said to him, “If I will that he remain till I come, what *is that* to you? You follow Me.” *Life Lessons*

23Then this saying went out among the brethren that this disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but, “If I will that he remain till I come, what *is that* to you?”

24This is the disciple who testifies of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his testimony is true.

25And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.***

There had been 400 years of silence since God had spoken through His prophet Malachi. As happens with any prolonged time of quiet, the people's ears strained for a word. So God sent *the* Word. But first, He readied the world for the gospel. Under the influence of Alexander the Great, Greek—the language of science, medicine, and philosophy—made communication much easier than it had ever been. Also, because of the roads and general peace (*Pax Romana*) of the Roman Empire, missionaries could travel everywhere with less difficulty. Finally, with all the Jews scattered throughout the Roman Empire, evangelists had many synagogues from which to preach the Good News throughout the known world.

Life Lessons

1:14 — ***We beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.***

Jesus is far more than just a great teacher or a mighty prophet; in fact, He is "God with us" (Matt. 1:23). Jesus is "the express image" of God's nature because He is God Himself (Heb. 1:3). Whatever Jesus does, He does with grace. Whatever He says, He says in truth. If you want to understand what God is like, look to Jesus (John 1:18; 14:9).

Life Lessons

1:29 — ***"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"***

All the Old Testament sacrifices foreshadowed what Jesus Christ would do on the Cross. Here, John rightly identified Jesus as our Passover Lamb (Ex. 12), who willingly paid our sin-debt in full (1 Cor. 5:7). God "made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him" (2 Cor. 5:21).

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***"Whatever He says to you, do it."***

Jesus' mother did not understand everything her Son said or did, but she understood enough to know that it was always wise to do what He said. It still is.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***"Zeal for Your house has eaten Me up."***

Instead of being surprised and confused at Jesus' actions, the disciples immediately recalled Psalm 69:9 about the coming Messiah. The disciples would not have been able to remember this text if they were not already familiar with it. For God to use His Word to encourage and instruct us, we have to spend time in it. Then we have confirmation He is uniquely at work in and around us.

Life Lessons

2:22 — ***When He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed.***

Sometimes we hesitate to spend time in God's Word because we don't feel as though we're getting anything out of it. But often a text does not "click" in our minds until some time later.

Life Examples

Nicodemus

Unclean but Unblemished

John 3:1–21

It all started at night, when Nicodemus, a Pharisee and "a ruler of the Jews" (John 3:1) came to the Light (v. 21). Nicodemus makes three appearances in the Book of John (3:1–21; 7:50–52; 19:39–42), and by the third time, we see that the truth Jesus planted in his heart had powerfully taken root. Although Jesus had been condemned by Nicodemus's colleagues (Luke 23:13–24), it no longer made a difference to him. He knew Jesus was the true Messiah—the hope of Israel and the world.

How do we know he arrived at this decision? Because normally the bodies of those who had been crucified were thrown on the trash heap of the city. Yet after Christ was removed from the Cross, Joseph of Arimathea claimed His body, prepared it for burial, and then placed Him in a brand new tomb. Nicodemus was right beside Joseph. He brought myrrh and aloes and assisted in Christ's burial (John 19:38–41). It is believed that the spices used for the Lord's burial were those personally belonging to Nicodemus. Instead of saving them for his own burial, he gave them to Jesus as an offering of love and devotion. John 19:39 tells us these spices weighed "about a hundred pounds," which would have been the amount used to bury a great king—not merely a good man or a simple teacher. Nicodemus acknowledged that Jesus is the Son of God and treated Him with great respect.

We also know that according to the Law of Moses, no priest was to "defile himself for the dead among his people" (Lev. 21:1) because

touching the deceased body would make him unclean. Yet that also did not matter to Nicodemus, because he realized that in his new eternal life, he was completely unblemished (John 3:16).

Today, Nicodemus's example still teaches us. We learn from him that Jesus is always there for us, night or day. We learn that in God's perfect timing, He will answer our most confounding questions. We learn that regardless of our status, nothing is more important than the life of Christ within us. And we learn that no matter how great our sacrifice, it can never compare to Christ's sacrifice for us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.

Life Lessons

3:5 — *"Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God."*

As a Pharisee, Nicodemus belonged to the most prominent religious group in Israel and was a highly respected teacher. He observed all of the laws of cleanliness and piety, yet Jesus told Nicodemus that it's not enough for one just to be physically clean—water is not enough for true purification. Rather, a person's nature also needs to be cleansed—or sanctified—by the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit (Rom. 8; 1 Cor. 12:13).

Life Lessons

3:7 — *"You must be born again."*

What did Jesus mean about being "born again"? The new birth is an instantaneous spiritual experience, which occurs when the Holy Spirit leads a person to understand that Jesus Christ died on the Cross to provide forgiveness for their sins. We are born again the moment we

accept that Jesus Christ is the only One who can redeem us and we confess Him as our Savior and Lord (Rom. 10:9).

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***"If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?"***

Sometimes our idea of heaven is distorted because we think of it in our earthly terms. Yet heaven is a place for those who love the Lord—where everything revolves around His majesty, power, glory, and presence (Rev. 19:1–7). Every person there will praise and worship Him. If someone refuses to honor and serve Him here on earth, they won't like heaven at all. In fact, they'll be completely out of place there.

Life Lessons

3:14 — ***"As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up."***

Jesus is referring to the account in Numbers 21. The people of Israel faithlessly complained against the Lord, and He sent poisonous serpents as a judgment. Many of them died. When the Israelites finally repented, the Lord told Moses to set a serpent on a staff so that everyone who looked at it could live. In the same way, those who face the penalty of death can look upon Christ's sacrifice on the Cross and receive eternal life.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***"God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life."***

What does it mean to *believe* in Jesus? Does it mean that intellectually you agree with the fact that He was born in Bethlehem of a virgin and that He is a great teacher? Yes, but there's even more to it than that. To have faith in Jesus Christ means to believe that He is God (John 1:1; 10:30; 14:9) and that He saves you by His crucifixion (Eph. 2:8, 9; 2 Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5). If you continue to believe that you can somehow earn your salvation, you have never been truly born again. However, when you truly place your faith in Him, you receive His gift of eternal life (John 6:40; 17:3).

Life Lessons

3:17, 18 — ***"God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already."***

While Jesus says that all judgment has been committed to Him (John 5:22), He assures us that He did not come to earth to judge us but to save us. What that means is that we are *already* forgiven. When we place our faith in Jesus, we are accepting that He has already fully and successfully taken our punishment upon Himself. But those who reject Jesus as Savior *also reject His provision* and must bear the full penalty of their sins (Mark 16:16; John 5:24; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9; Heb. 2:2, 3).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I know if my worship pleases God?

John 4:5–26

Have you ever wondered if your worship pleases God? Perhaps you've read about the Old Testament regulations for the Mosaic sacrificial system and have wondered what you're required to do now that Jesus has fulfilled the Law. It's important to remember that whenever you worship, God's priority is your heart (1 Chr. 28:9; Ps. 51:17; Joel 2:13).

But, what exactly does that mean? What characterizes a heart that is lovely to the Lord? Jesus tells us, "True worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth" (John 4:23, 24). The heart that is led by God's Spirit and filled with His truth is pleasing to Him—and the only one actually equipped to really adore Him.

Jesus was unimpressed by those who displayed their "devotion" in a pompous, attention-getting manner. Their worship was not characterized by love for Him and the desire to do His will; rather, they were motivated by their own fleshly agendas and goals. Therefore, He instructed us, "When you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly" (Matt. 6:5, 6).

Authentic service to God begins with the wholehearted trust that nothing escapes His loving and sovereign eye (Heb. 6:10; 11:6) and that He assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him. This was illustrated one day when, sitting in the temple, Jesus watched the people who presented their offerings. Some rich people put large amounts into the treasury, making quite a scene. Then a poor widow put in what amounted to one cent. Jesus told His disciples, "Assuredly, I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all those who have given to the treasury; for they all put in out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in all that she had, her whole livelihood" (Mark 12:43, 44).

Are you noticing what is important to the Lord? It's not the size of your offering that matters; it is the trust of your heart to give everything you are and dedicate everything you have to Him. It is not the beauty of your praising, giving thanks, singing, praying, or giving financially that moves Him; it's your motivation—your true feelings of love and adoration for the Lord.

As you prepare to worship God in spirit and in truth, examine the reason you are approaching His throne. Is it to further your goals or to experience His loving presence? Is it to get something you want or to give Him your utmost devotion? As Philippians 3:3 instructs, "Worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh." It will not only satisfy your being but will also build intimacy in your relationship with Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*

Life Lessons

4:9 — ***"How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.***

Men in biblical times did not generally speak to women in public. Also, the woman at the well was a Samaritan and Jesus was a Jew—two groups who didn't have anything to do with each other because the Jews believed the Samaritans had been tainted by the pagan nations among them (Deut. 7:1–6; 2 Kin. 17:24–31). But Jesus talked to her. Why? Because He never discriminates; rather, He wants *all* people to know Him and be saved (2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

4:10 — ***"You would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water."***

Even when God asks us to do certain things, it's really an invitation to receive greater things from Him. Jesus asked the woman for a drink of

water so He could offer her living water.

Life Lessons

4:23 — ***"True worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth."***

God is Spirit—His divine nature is pure and holy. He is absolutely worthy of our worship. However, we should never address Him in the way the world shows its adoration—trying to earn His favor and making sacrifices He never asked for. Instead, the Lord actively seeks men and women who will eagerly worship Him according to the truth of Scripture and by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Life Lessons

4:42 — ***"Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world."***

Each of us has to make the faith our own. Our faith in the truth and power of the gospel must be deeply personal, genuine, and an authentic expression of our hearts (Rom. 10:9).

Life Lessons

5:6 — ***"Do you want to be made well?"***

Sometimes our troubles and infirmities become such a part of our lives and identity that we have difficulty letting them go and allowing God to handle them. Have you been holding on to a painful experience or problem? You must choose to let it go. God offers you His healing, so there are no more excuses. You must decide what is more important to you—getting better or having a reason to say, “Woe is me.”

Life Lessons

5:18 — ***The Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He . . . said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.***

Instead of being joyful to have God in their presence, His opponents became angry and murderous because of their jealousy and desire for power. How do you react to God’s presence? Do you rejoice that He is with you and obey His commands, or do you struggle with Him for control? You’ll never lose by obeying God, but you may forfeit everything by standing against Him, so choose wisely.

Life Lessons

5:29 — ***“Those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.”***

Every person who has ever lived will one day stand before God at the judgment, either to receive rewards for their Spirit-empowered activity and faith in Christ, or to receive condemnation for self-focused behavior. An eager anticipation of the Lord’s return keeps us living productively.

Life Lessons

5:30 — ***"I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me."***

We have the wonderful opportunity to glorify the Lord with our lives (1 Cor. 6:20)—to walk in His footsteps (Eph. 5:1, 2) and resemble Him in our characters (Gal. 5:22, 23). This begins by asking whether we seek after our own goals or the will of God. As believers, we've been called to allow Jesus to live His life through us so that others can be saved—and that's just what we must do.

Life Lessons

6:6 — ***This He said to test him, for He Himself knew what He would do.***

The disciples learned firsthand that God is greater than the needs of 5,000 people, and this gave them confidence that they could trust Him for their own daily needs. Likewise, at times, the Lord will set a seemingly impossible task before us to test us and see whether we react in fear or faith. This is because He is training us to have faith in Him, and trusting Him means looking beyond what we can see and do to what He is able to accomplish.

Life Lessons

6:37 — ***"The one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out."***

This is the basis of eternal security—Jesus will never reject the one who authentically believes in Him. You cannot earn your salvation (Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 3:5), so neither can you lose it once you accept Christ as your Savior (John 5:29; 10:28, 29). On the Cross, Jesus literally became your Sin-Bearer and gave you His righteousness in return (2 Cor. 5:21). This is a permanent, eternal transaction that cannot be undone.

Life Lessons

6:44 — ***"No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day."***

Who took the initiative in your salvation? You may have confessed Jesus as your Lord and Savior; however, to do so was not initially your idea. The Lord created a longing within you for His love and presence and allowed difficulty to enter your life so that you would open up to Him. God took the initiative and you chose to cooperate with Him—which is the very definition of the Christian life.

Life Lessons

6:67 — ***"Do you also want to go away?"***

Jesus did not try to talk unwilling disciples into staying with Him, nor did He make things easier for them so that they would reconsider their relationship to Him. He wants eager followers who understand the cost of following Him.

Life Lessons

6:68 — ***"Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life."***

Times come for all of us when a life of faith in Christ seems more difficult than we expected. Here is the question each of us must answer: *Where else can we go?* Jesus alone promises us eternal life. And although we face troubles for a little while here on earth, because of Him, "The sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us" (Rom. 8:18).

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***For even His brothers did not believe in Him.***

Jesus' younger brothers had grown up with Him in Nazareth, and while they might have heard about His extraordinary birth, they did not believe in Him until after the Resurrection. Only then did they come to faith.

Life Lessons

7:30 — ***They sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come.***

Several times Jesus' opponents wanted to take Him by force or eliminate Him, but God did not permit any of their plans to succeed until they fit His timing. His sovereign will controls all of history.

Life Lessons

7:37 — ***"If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink."***

Because God made us for an intimate relationship with Himself, our deepest needs cannot be met anywhere else but in Him. Jesus offers the only satisfaction for spiritual thirst.

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to be set free in Christ?

John 8:1–36

The scribes and Pharisees were intent on trapping Jesus, so they brought Him a woman who had been caught in the act of adultery and said, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" (John 8:4, 5).

Instead of being ensnared by their words, Jesus turned the situation into an opportunity to teach the crowd about His liberating love in action. He said, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first . . . Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you? . . . Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more" (John 8:7, 10, 11). The woman walked away forgiven, free, and saved from certain doom.

A little later, Jesus proclaimed: "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:31, 32). Consider these verses the believer's emancipation proclamation. In verses 34–36, Jesus explains: "Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed." How are we liberated to live in Christ?

1. Through Jesus' death on the Cross and resurrection, we are freed from the *penalty* of sin. Like the woman caught in adultery, we are no longer condemned for what we've done. Christ pays our sin-debt in full so that we can be reconciled to the Father (Rom. 5:10; 6:23; Col. 1:19–22).

2. We are released from the *power* of sin. Our sin nature no longer dominates us—leading us from one unsatisfying and destructive transgression to another. Rather, we are free to seek and know God through the power and presence of His Holy Spirit (Rom. 8:2–17). Jesus told the woman, "Go and sin no more" (John 8:11), not as a terrible requirement for earning His forgiveness, but as a declaration of what is possible when we follow Him (1 Cor. 6:11–20).
3. We are liberated from the *purpose* of sin. James 1:15 tells us, "When desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death." The goal of our iniquity is usually to exalt ourselves or meet our own needs, but the outcome is always ruination. Perhaps this woman was seeking love, acceptance, or security, yet she was obviously going about getting it in the wrong way—destroying herself and her dignity. However, Christ sets us free to become everything God created us to be to His honor and glory (John 10:10; Eph. 2:10).
4. We are unshackled from the *personality* of sin. To the scribes and the Pharisees, this woman would always be known by the name "sinner," and perhaps that is how she thought of herself as well. However, when Jesus comes into our lives, we are no longer known for our iniquities. Rather, we are recognized as belonging to the One who has covered our iniquities with His blood. Our transgressions are no longer our identity because Christ makes us into a new creation (Rom. 8:1; 2 Cor. 5:17).

What can you do to begin living in the freedom Jesus purchased for you on the Cross? There is no formula for discovering the richness of His truth. But by obeying and trusting in Him, you'll be on the road to the liberated life He designed for you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessings.
5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.

Life Lessons

8:11 — ***"Go and sin no more."***

Jesus is gracious and merciful, but He never ceases to be holy. He calls us to a life of holiness and obedience to His Father, and He gives us the spiritual resources we need to walk in righteousness.

Life Lessons

8:32 — ***"You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."***

How does the truth set us free? Because through it, the Lord breaks the bonds of enslavement that sin has over us (John 8:36; Rom. 7:14–25; 8:2, 20, 21). He shows us how to become everything we were created to be and to embrace every blessing that is ours because of our position in Him (Eph. 1). He also guides us in living the very best life possible—one that gives us joy and glorifies Him (John 16:13–15; 2 Cor. 3:17; Gal. 5:1).

Life Lessons

8:56 — ***"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad."***

The Jewish identity is based on the fact that they are Abraham's descendants (John 8:33, 39), and therefore heirs to all of God's promises to him (Gen. 12:1–3). Yet Jesus demonstrates that the Jews were not living as their forefather would because Abraham acknowledged God, had faith in Him, and obeyed Him (John 8:39, 40). In other words, Abraham would have acknowledged that Jesus is the Messiah.

Life Lessons

8:58 — ***"Before Abraham was, I AM."***

Jesus is God in the flesh. Here, He calls Himself by the divine name, "I AM" (Ex. 3:14; Is. 42:8; 43:10, 13), and affirms that He existed long before Abraham lived. Why is this important? Because the Jews continued to cling to men and issues that were temporary, instead of the Son of God, who is eternal.

Life Lessons

9:3 — ***"Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of God should be revealed in him."***

It is always dangerous to assume that some sin is to blame for a physical ailment. In this case, Jesus said that God designed the man's blindness to provide a platform for demonstrating His glory.

Life Lessons

9:30 — ***"Why, this is a marvelous thing, that you do not know where He is from; yet He has opened my eyes!"***

The healed man may have been born without sight, but the Pharisees were blinded by their own pride, jealousy, and sin (John 9:41). It is a terrible thing to think we know better than God because it shows that pride is deeply rooted in our hearts. We must always be careful to acknowledge the Lord's work around us, because if we refuse to obey Him, we, too, will become blinded to His matchless presence by our sin.

Life Lessons

10:9 — ***“I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.”***

There is only one door to heaven. Jesus is not one route among several to an intimate relationship with God, but the *only* way. Some may think, “That is very narrow-minded.” However, it was the greatest mind, the most profound wisdom, and the deepest thoughts that ever existed that implemented the plan of how you and I would be reconciled to God and have a home in heaven. The Lord, who created us, is the One who decides how we can know Him—and that way is through Jesus Christ.

Life Lessons

10:10 — ***“I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.”***

Do you know how Jesus gives us abundant life? He does so by giving us Himself! You could have all the money, relationships, wealth, and power, but you would still have a deep sense of emptiness because life isn’t found in these things. The only One who can truly satisfy you is Jesus Christ. To live the abundant Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life through us. His love motivates and empowers us, so we obey Him out of joy and thankfulness.

Life Lessons

10:11 — ***"I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."***

Jesus willingly gave His life to save ours, so how can we think He would ever keep back from us anything that would truly benefit us or allow anything in our lives that doesn't have some eternal purpose (Rom. 8:32)? Instead, we must always remember that He is the *Good* Shepherd. He has all of our problems, pressures, and provisions under His control, and nothing we face is ever too difficult for Him to handle. So cast your cares upon Him because you can be sure that He will help you.

Life Lessons

10:30 — ***"I and My Father are one."***

In this verse, Jesus proclaimed His unity of nature and equality in the Godhead (Deut. 6:4). Based on His assertion, we must make a decision: either we believe He really is God, or we must reject everything He says—there is no middle ground. As believers, we know that there is only one God and that He is three Persons—Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. We also know that everything Jesus said is absolutely true because He is the truth (John 14:6).

Life Lessons

11:4 — ***"This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it."***

Jesus did not mean that Lazarus would not die—he did (John 11:14)—but that he would not *end* in death. When Jesus is involved, death does not have the final victory. As the Lord of life, He has triumphed over the grave eternally for all who trust in Him (Rom. 6:8, 9; 1 Cor. 15:54–57).

Life Lessons

11:14, 15 — ***"Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, that you may believe."***

Jesus was glad that He was not present with them at Lazarus's death because it provided Him the perfect opportunity to mature their faith and teach them about His resurrection power. God is far more concerned with growing our trust in Him and deepening our relationship with Him than with making us comfortable. Adversity can be a bridge to a deeper relationship with the Lord, if we will trust that He can work every detail of our lives—even the bad ones—together for good (Rom. 8:18, 28; 2 Cor. 4:16–18).

Life Examples

Martha

Worship as You Work

John 11:19–44

After Jesus raised her brother Lazarus from the dead, Martha finally understood the awesome power of Christ. She knew that nothing she could do would ever honor Him sufficiently—yet she also realized that He would gladly receive anything done for Him out of a heart of genuine devotion (John 11:19–44).

God invites you to use your gifts to express praise to Him, especially if you use them with a grateful, joyful heart. If, however, they become your avenue for seeking acceptance and prestige—as with Martha at the beginning (Luke 10:38–42)—then they can become a source of bitterness and resentment. Your actions can either proclaim Christ or seek your own advancement. You can use your talents with an attitude of praise or an attitude of self-promotion.

As you express your gifts today, consider your testimony. Will you serve out of praise to Him? Will you choose work or worship?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

11:37 — ***"Could not this Man, who opened the eyes of the blind, also have kept this man from dying?"***

Yes, Jesus could have kept Lazarus from dying, but in His wisdom, He chose to do something far better. He did not spare His friends' great grief because it benefited them more in the end to witness His power over death (Rom. 8:18).

Life Examples

Mary of Bethany

A Life Devoted to God

John 12:1–8

Each time we look at the life of Mary of Bethany through the window afforded us in the Gospels, we find her at the feet of Jesus (Luke 10:39; John 11:32; 12:3). In Mary, Jesus discerned a heart of devotion and true love for the things of God (Luke 10:42).

Mary accepted Jesus' words when He spoke of His death and resurrection, and she applied them to her life by humbling herself before God and desiring only to serve the Lord. Her attitude marked her as a woman mighty in spirit—and you too can have this trait when you commit yourself to Christ.

Ask the Lord to make you aware of anything that keeps you from sitting at His feet in wholehearted devotion. Pray for the Holy Spirit to give you a deep love for God's Word. This is what Mary cherished—the

Word of God spoken to her. And it can be your greatest source of comfort and hope as well.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
12. *Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.*

Life Lessons

12:16 — ***His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him.***

Even though it took the disciples a long time to understand the meaning and significance of Scripture, when understanding finally came, it never left them, and it gave them the strength to continue despite great hardship.

Life Lessons

12:32 — ***"And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself."***

Jesus says that He draws all peoples to Himself. We are to represent Him as well as we can and allow Him to live through us, but we can never convert anyone. It is Christ's responsibility to cause faith to take root in human hearts, not ours.

Life Lessons

13:5 — ***He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet.***

As the Passover (Ex. 12) and His sacrifice on the Cross approached, Jesus took every opportunity to teach His disciples about what He was about to accomplish and how they were to proceed after He was resurrected. In one of the most humbling and beautiful displays of servant leadership, the Lord knelt and began to cleanse the disciples' feet—a task reserved for the lowliest slave in the house. As believers, we are to be humble as our Savior is—in love, we gently lead others to the Cross, where they can be washed clean of all their sins.

Life Lessons

13:17 — ***"If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them."***

Knowing and doing are two separate things. Jesus reserves His blessing not merely for those who know His will, but for those who do it as well. Genuine faith always leads to godly action, and we know that whatever He leads us to do for His name's sake, He will use powerfully for His glory, even if we can't yet see how (Phil. 1:6).

Life Lessons

13:35 — ***"By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."***

The method Jesus gave us to preach His message to the world is through love. The world does not know we are His disciples through correct doctrine or big buildings, but through our love for one another.

Life Lessons

14:2 — ***“I go to prepare a place for you.”***

In the Jewish culture, it was customary for a young man to prepare a house for his bride-to-be. At an unspecified time, the bridegroom would return to fulfill the marriage covenant with his wife and take her to their new home. As the Bride of Christ—the church—we know that Jesus is preparing an everlasting home for us in heaven. And one day, He will return to claim us and take us to the wonderful place He has created for us to love and worship Him for the rest of eternity (John 14:3; Rev. 19:7–9; 21:9–27).

Life Lessons

14:6 — ***“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.”***

The truth is very narrow—the only way someone can come to the Father is through Jesus, who lived a completely sinless life, in thought, word, and deed.

Life Lessons

14:9 — ***“He who has seen Me has seen the Father.”***

In Jesus, we have more than just a representation of theological attributes. He is God in the flesh, and when we gaze upon Him, we behold our Lord.

Life Lessons

14:23 — ***"If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him."***

We love and obey Jesus by depending on His power to enable us to do what He calls us to do. An intimate relationship with Him leads to willing, devoted, joyful obedience, and the deeper our intimacy with Him, the greater the impact our lives will have for His kingdom.

Life Lessons

14:26 — ***"The Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you."***

Jesus mentions all three Persons of the Godhead here—the Father; Himself, the Son; and the Holy Spirit. The three Persons of the Trinity are equal, divine, and share the same attributes. Yet understand, we do not worship three gods—there is only one God who is expressed in three Persons (Deut. 6:4). The Holy Spirit brings to mind Jesus' words because He is one and the same (1 Cor. 2:10–16).

Life Lessons

14:27 — ***"Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."***

The peace of Jesus “surpasses all understanding” (Phil. 4:7) because its source is Christ Himself. His peace keeps us from fear and worry because it brings us straight to Him—and teaches us to depend on Him in everything we face. And we know that no matter what our circumstances, the Lord Jesus will sustain us, strengthen us, and enable us to walk through it victoriously.

Life Lessons

15:2 — ***“Every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit.”***

Why does God allow difficulty in the lives of those who love and serve Him? Because the believer is like a branch that receives its nourishment from the Living Vine—Jesus Christ. When we abide in Him, He produces fruit through us. However, sometimes we allow things in our lives that diminish our impact for His kingdom. So God prunes all the extraneous things that are hindering us so we will be free to bear a better harvest.

Life Lessons

15:4 — ***“Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.”***

The only way we can play a significant role in the kingdom of God is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us. While apart from Him we can do nothing, in Him we can do anything He calls us to do.

Life Lessons

15:11 — ***"These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full."***

The Word of God, living and growing within us, produces lasting and increasing joy. A lack of joy in a Christian's life often can be traced to a lack of concentrated devotional time in God's Word or disobedience.

Life Lessons

15:13 — ***"Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends."***

Jesus is the best friend we could ever have. He loves us just the way we are—He knows everything there is about us and still accepts us completely. In fact, this is why He laid His life down for us on the Cross—so we could become acceptable and have an intimate relationship with Him through His sacrificial death (Col. 1:19–22).

Life Lessons

15:15 — ***"I have called you friends."***

If we were merely God's servants, He would just give us orders. However, Jesus wants us to build a relationship with Him as His friends—loving and fellowshipping with Him and knowing His heart.

Life Lessons

15:16 — ***"You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain."***

Jesus does not want any of us to lead unproductive or unfocused lives. He chose us not only for salvation, but also to play a significant role in His kingdom. He wants each of us to fulfill the particular purpose He created us for (Eph. 2:10).

Life Lessons

16:13 — ***"When He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth."***

In every area of our inadequacy, the Holy Spirit indwells us to meet our needs in the way that honors God (Rom. 8). He draws us to salvation (John 6:44; 1 Cor. 2:6–16; 12:3), regenerates us (Titus 3:5), convicts us of our sinfulness and teaches us to live in the righteousness of Christ (John 14:26; 16:8), and seals us for redemption (Eph. 4:30). Everything that God calls us to do, the Spirit equips and empowers us to accomplish it (Matt. 10:19, 20; Acts 1:8; 1 Cor. 2:3–5; 12:4–13; 2 Pet. 1:21).

What the Bible Says About

How the Holy Spirit Guides Us

John 16:13

If you've ever wished you could immediately understand God's will when going through a difficult situation, you're in good company. We've all faced challenging circumstances that have confounded us—

we've had no idea about how to proceed, and we've longed for the Lord's guidance, help, and provision. However, as believers, we must understand that the Holy Spirit indwells us the moment we accept Jesus Christ as our Savior, and He has been given to us as an everlasting promise that God will never leave us nor forsake us, no matter what happens (John 14:16–18; 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:17; 2 Cor. 1:21, 22; 5:5; Eph. 1:13; 4:30; 1 John 4:2, 13).

Although you may be facing a situation that makes you feel isolated, helpless, or directionless, understand that you're never alone. The Holy Spirit is with you, to live the life of Christ through you—helping you face every challenge in a godly, victorious manner. John 16:13, 14 promises, "He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you."

How does the Holy Spirit help and direct you? He does so in a manner that is:

Practical. The Holy Spirit warns you of perils ahead and equips you to succeed in the tasks He has assigned to you. He knows exactly how much strength, wisdom, resources, and encouragement you need for whatever is ahead.

Personal. He lives inside of you and knows you even better than you know yourself. He understands exactly what you require to grow in the likeness of Christ, and He enables you to become the person the Lord created you to be.

Available. Twenty-four hours a day, 365 days a year, the Holy Spirit is there for you. He never sleeps but is constantly working in and through you for your good.

Dependable. There's no problem you face that God can't handle. In fact, not only will the Holy Spirit help you get through your heartaches, but He will also use your burdens to teach you about the love, wisdom, and power of God.

Even when you don't know what to ask for in prayer, the Holy Spirit will intervene for you (Rom. 8:26–29). Though God's Word may not make sense to you, He will show you what it means (1 Cor. 2:12–14). If there is something within you that is hindering God's work, He will reveal it to you (John 16:8). When you feel inadequate, He bestows you with the giftedness you need to live the Christian life (1 Cor. 12:4–11). And in your greatest moments of weakness and distress, the Holy Spirit can energize, encourage, and empower you to overcome whatever afflicts you (Rom. 5:3–5).

Therefore, don't hinder the Holy Spirit—He is your Helper, and His guidance is yours for the asking. Whenever you need Him, pray, listen, follow His direction, and confidently obey His promptings—because you can be sure that He will never lead you astray.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.
10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.

Life Lessons

16:22 — ***"You now have sorrow; but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and your joy no one will take from you."***

Sorrow and happiness are both a part of the human experience, and both depend largely on circumstances. When we unite ourselves to the risen Christ, however, He gives us a joy that no obstacle, problem, or situation can take away.

Life Lessons

16:24 — ***"Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full."***

To ask in Jesus' name means to connect your request with His will, plans, purpose, and sovereignty.

Life Lessons

16:33 — ***"In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world."***

As Jesus stood ready to face the Cross and defeat the last foe—death (1 Cor. 15:26)—He encouraged the disciples to always have confidence in His ability to lead them to triumph, which was proven at the Resurrection. Although it may feel as if your every desire and security has been destroyed, your true hope—the Lord Jesus—can display His resurrection power in your situation as well. And when He does, you certainly won't be disappointed.

Life Lessons

17:3 — ***"This is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent."***

Some mistakenly believe that eternal life can only be enjoyed after death. However, Scripture is clear that you receive it the moment you have faith in the risen Jesus Christ and begin a relationship with Him. You don't just receive the gift of living forever—you are given the awesome privilege of having a vibrant, growing relationship with the Creator of all that exists.

Life Lessons

17:24 — ***"Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory."***

Hebrews 12:2 tells us, "Jesus . . . for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross." What was His joy? Fulfilling the purpose for which He came—to restore our relationship with Him and show His glory. In the moments before He faced arrest, Jesus prayed for us in the Garden of Gethsemane. And because He triumphed on the Cross, not only has He achieved His mission, we can share in His joy as well.

Life Examples

Judas

“Rabbi” Is Not Enough

John 18:3

Judas Iscariot powerfully reminds us of the horrific possibilities within every human heart. While he called Jesus “Rabbi” (Matt. 26:25, 49), there is no record that he used the term “Lord.” Sadly, he shows us that we can claim allegiance to Christ without ever truly believing in Him as our Lord and Savior (Matt. 7:22, 23). This is the case with those who believe that Jesus was a good teacher but deny that He is the only way to the Father (John 14:6), or those who profess to know Him but do so only for their own gain.

Whatever his reason for handing over the Lord Jesus, we know that sin had so blinded Judas that he could not see the Way, the Truth, and the Life. He pridefully took matters into his own hands and later regretted all that he had done (Matt. 27:3–5).

Judas’s story of the betrayal still resonates, not only because of his evil kiss (Luke 22:47, 48) but also because we realize the wickedness of our own flesh. How many of us attend church regularly and give Jesus intellectual assent—but not our hearts? How many call Him King, only as a way to achieve our own thrones?

What kind of kiss do *we* give the Lord?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

18:11 — ***"Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?"***

Three times in the Garden of Gethsemane Jesus prayed that, if it were possible, God would remove the "cup" of the Cross from Him (Matt. 26:36–46). He didn't, and so now Jesus would let nothing come between Him and that cup.

Life Lessons

18:36 — ***"My kingdom is not of this world."***

One day Jesus will return to earth "to rule all nations with a rod of iron" (Rev. 12:5; see also Ps. 2:9; Rev. 2:27; 19:15). Until then, His kingdom focuses on redeeming the hearts of the lost.

Life Lessons

19:11 — ***"You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above."***

No one exercises any authority at all in this world unless the Lord first gives it to him or her (Prov. 21:1; Dan. 4:17; Rom. 13:1). As children of a sovereign God, we are *never* victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

19:15 — ***The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!"***

The opponents of Jesus wanted Him dead so badly that they confessed Caesar as their only king, thus rejecting God as their King. No one speaking by the Spirit of the Lord could ever give total allegiance to a human ruler.

Life Lessons

19:26 — ***When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, "Woman, behold your son!"***

Even as He died, Jesus showed His deep and genuine concern for others. He called upon John the Beloved to care for his mother. "The Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many" (Mark 10:45).

Life Lessons

19:30 — ***"It is finished!" And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.***

Each one of us has a sin debt that *must* be reconciled (Rom. 6:23), yet none of us can pay it because of our sin nature. So Christ—knowing every sin we would ever commit—took our record of wrongs upon Himself and wiped them all out with His own blood (Matt. 26:28; Rom. 3:23–26; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:20; Heb. 9:11–28). It was finished forevermore! No one can ever condemn us because our Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, paid the penalty in full.

Life Lessons

20:12 — ***She saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.***

Though Mary didn't realize it, what she was seeing was the fulfillment of the Old Testament mercy seat—the glory of the Lord shone between those two angels (Ex. 25:22). Only, God's *shekinah* glory was not being revealed to a priest with an offering. It was being shown to a woman with a broken heart. The forgiveness, guidance, and presence of God—which had previously been accessible to only one man on one day a year (Lev. 16)—is now available to all of us for all eternity (Heb. 2:17; 4:14–16; 9:23–28; 10:19–23; 1 John 2:2; 4:10).

Life Lessons

20:21 — ***"As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."***

The Father sent His Son into the world to make it possible for sinful men and women to become holy, and the Son now sends His followers into the world to make it possible for others to hear about His provision.

Life Examples

Thomas

From Doubt to Faith

John 20:24–29

The name Thomas is the Hebrew equivalent of the Greek name *Didymus*, which means "twin." Thomas reminds us of the similarities between doubt and faith—both originate from the same place: a

confrontation with the unknown. Doubt concedes defeat, while faith claims the victory.

When Jesus appeared to Thomas, hope became reality. The Resurrection renewed his confidence in God (John 20:24–29) and motivated him to spend the rest of his life proclaiming the certainty of the risen Christ. Tradition holds that Thomas spread the gospel to India and helped dispel others' disbelief about the Resurrection.

If uncertainties have smothered your confidence in the Lord, remember His power so evident in the empty tomb. The Crucifixion was not the end of the story—and neither is the trial you face. Choose the path of faith and declare that triumph lies just ahead. Allow Jesus' resurrection to strengthen your hope, renew your certainty, and be your greatest victory.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

20:29 — *"Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed."*

Thomas declared that he must see and touch the Savior before he could believe in the Resurrection. Yet Jesus said that those who do not need visual evidence of His work and power would be especially blessed. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees. This is the very essence of faith—we don't see God at work, but we have confidence in Him anyway. We must actively obey Him and have confidence in His love for us before He will bless us.

Life Lessons

20:31 — ***These are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name.***

If the Word of God did not have the Lord's stamp of approval, it would have fallen into obscurity long ago. But as Isaiah 40:8 assures, "The word of our God stands forever." The Bible is His revelation to us, and through the work of the Holy Spirit, it will continue to accomplish His purpose—to lead people to eternal life in Christ (Is. 55:11; Matt. 5:18; Phil. 1:6).

Life Lessons

21:12 — ***Jesus said to them, "Come and eat breakfast."***

If someone were making up the story, it would seem very odd to have the resurrected Savior making breakfast for His awestruck disciples. Yet God is interested in every detail of our lives, even the mundane ones.

Life Lessons

21:19 — ***Signifying by what death he would glorify God.***

From this moment on, Peter knew what kind of death—crucifixion—awaited him. And yet he loved the Savior who forgave him with such a passion that he never shrank from fulfilling his purpose, even to the very end.

Life Lessons

21:22 — ***Jesus said to him, "If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you? You follow Me."***

We are to concern ourselves with what God wants to do in our lives, not to fret about what He might do in the life of another. We are not to compare or compete—we are to obey. What the Lord does with His other servants is His business, not ours.

John 1

a **1:5** Or *overcome*
b **1:9** Or *That was the true Light which, coming into the world, gives light to every man.*
c **1:11** That is, His own things or domain
d **1:11** That is, His own people
e **1:16** NU-Text reads *For.*
f **1:18** NU-Text reads *only begotten God.*
g **1:23** Isaiah 40:3
h **1:28** NU-Text and M-Text read *Bethany.*
i **1:42** NU-Text reads *John.*
j **1:51** NU-Text omits *hereafter.*

John 2

a **2:17** NU-Text and M-Text read *will eat.*
b **2:17** Psalm 69:9
c **2:22** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to them.*

John 3

a **3:13** NU-Text omits *who is in heaven.*
b **3:15** NU-Text omits *not perish but.*

John 4

a **4:42** NU-Text omits *the Christ.*

John 5

a **5:2** NU-Text reads *Bethzatha.*
b **5:4** NU-Text omits *waiting for the moving of the water* at the end of verse 3, and all of verse 4.
c **5:16** NU-Text omits *and sought to kill Him.*

John 6

a **6:11** NU-Text omits *to the disciples, and the disciples.*
b **6:19** Literally *twenty-five or thirty stadia*
c **6:22** NU-Text omits *that* and *which His disciples had entered.*
d **6:31** Exodus 16:4; Nehemiah 9:15; Psalm 78:24
e **6:45** Isaiah 54:13
f **6:45** M-Text reads *hears and has learned.*
g **6:47** NU-Text omits *in Me.*
h **6:55** NU-Text reads *true food* and *true drink.*
i **6:69** NU-Text reads *You are the Holy One of God.*

John 7

a **7:1** That is, the ruling authorities
b **7:8** NU-Text omits *yet.*
c **7:16** NU-Text and M-Text read *So Jesus.*

d **7:26** NU-Text omits *truly.*
e **7:29** NU-Text and M-Text omit *But.*
f **7:33** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to them.*
g **7:39** NU-Text reads *who believed.*
h **7:39** NU-Text omits *Holy.*
i **7:40** NU-Text reads *some.*
j **7:50** NU-Text reads *before.*
k **7:52** NU-Text reads *is to rise.*
l **7:53** The words *And everyone* through *sin no more* (8:11) are bracketed by NU-Text as not original. They are present in over 900 manuscripts.

John 8

a **8:2** M-Text reads *very early.*
b **8:4** M-Text reads *we found this woman.*
c **8:5** M-Text reads *in our law Moses commanded.*
d **8:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *to stone such.*
e **8:5** M-Text adds *about her.*
f **8:6** NU-Text and M-Text omit *as though He did not hear.*
g **8:7** M-Text reads *He looked up.*
h **8:9** NU-Text and M-Text omit *being convicted by their conscience.*
i **8:10** NU-Text omits *and saw no one but the woman;* M-Text reads *He saw her and said.*
j **8:10** NU-Text and M-Text omit *of yours.*
k **8:11** NU-Text and M-Text add *from now on.*
l **8:38** NU-Text reads *heard from.*
m **8:54** NU-Text and M-Text read *our.*
n **8:59** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.

John 9

a **9:4** NU-Text reads *We.*
b **9:8** NU-Text reads *a beggar.*
c **9:9** NU-Text reads *"No, but he is like him."*
d **9:11** NU-Text omits *the pool of.*
e **9:35** NU-Text reads *Son of Man.*

John 10

a **10:8** M-Text omits *before Me.*
b **10:26** NU-Text omits *as I said to you.*
c **10:34** Psalm 82:6
d **10:38** NU-Text reads *understand.*

John 11

a **11:18** Literally *fifteen stadia*
b **11:30** NU-Text adds *still.*
c **11:31** NU-Text reads *supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep there.*
d **11:41** NU-Text omits *from the place where the dead man was lying.*
e **11:50** NU-Text reads *you.*

John 12

a **12:1** NU-Text omits *who had been dead.*

b **12:5** About one year's wages for a worker
c **12:7** NU-Text reads *that she may keep.*
d **12:13** Psalm 118:26
e **12:15** Zechariah 9:9
f **12:38** Isaiah 53:1
g **12:40** Isaiah 6:10
h **12:41** NU-Text reads *because.*
i **12:47** NU-Text reads *keep them.*

John 13

a **13:2** NU-Text reads *And during supper.*
b **13:18** NU-Text reads *My bread.*
c **13:18** Psalm 41:9
d **13:25** NU-Text and M-Text add *thus.*

John 14

a **14:2** Literally *dwellings*
b **14:2** NU-Text adds a word which would cause the text to read either *if it were not so, would I have told you that I go to prepare a place for you?* or *if it were not so I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.*
c **14:14** NU-Text adds *Me.*
d **14:15** NU-Text reads *you will keep.*
e **14:28** NU-Text omits *I said.*

John 15

a **15:2** Or *lifts up*
b **15:7** NU-Text omits *you will.*
c **15:25** Psalm 69:4

John 16

a **16:3** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to you.*
b **16:4** NU-Text reads *their.*
c **16:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *He takes of Mine and will declare it to you.*
d **16:33** NU-Text and M-Text omit *will.*

John 17

a **17:2** M-Text reads *shall.*
b **17:11** NU-Text and M-Text read *keep them through Your name which You have given Me.*
c **17:12** NU-Text omits *in the world.*
d **17:12** NU-Text reads *in Your name which You gave Me. And I guarded them;* (or *it;*).
e **17:20** NU-Text and M-Text omit *will.*

John 18

a **18:15** M-Text reads *the other.*
b **18:20** NU-Text reads *where all the Jews meet.*

John 19

a **19:3** NU-Text reads *And they came up to Him and said.*
b **19:7** NU-Text reads *the law.*
c **19:16** NU-Text omits *and led Him away.*
d **19:24** Psalm 22:18
e **19:28** M-Text reads *seeing.*
f **19:36** Exodus 12:46; Numbers 9:12; Psalm 34:20
g **19:37** Zechariah 12:10

John 20

a **20:16** NU-Text adds *in Hebrew.*
b **20:18** NU-Text reads *disciples, "I have seen the Lord," . . .*
c **20:19** NU-Text omits *assembled.*
d **20:29** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Thomas.*

John 21

a **21:3** NU-Text omits *immediately.*
b **21:15** NU-Text reads *John.*
c **21:16** NU-Text reads *John.*
d **21:17** NU-Text reads *John.*

The Acts

of the Apostles

Jesus' last recorded words before His ascension—"You shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth" (Acts 1:8)—prompted the great exploits recorded in the Book of Acts. Empowered by the Holy Spirit, godly men and women took seriously their Lord's final words and began to spread the news of the risen Savior to the most remote corners of the known world.

As the second volume in a two-part work by Luke, this book originally may not have had a separate title. All available Greek manuscripts designate it by the title *Praxeis*, "Acts," or by an expanded title such as, "The Acts of the Apostles." The term *Praxeis* was commonly used in Greek literature to summarize the accomplishments of outstanding men.

While the apostles are mentioned collectively at several points, this book emphasizes the acts of Peter (Acts 1–12) and of Paul (Acts 13–28). Peter took an immediate leadership role in the church at Jerusalem, while Paul took the lead in expanding the reach of the church to the Gentiles outside of Israel.

The Book of Acts covers about the first three decades of the church after Christ's resurrection and spotlights important events that took place from Jerusalem to Rome. Scholars have noted and appreciated its careful attention to recording not only the successes of the early church, but also its challenges (Acts 5:1–11; 11:1, 2; 15:1–5, 36–40).

Themes: The Book of Acts highlights the apostles' preaching regarding the resurrected Savior, Jesus Christ, and emphasizes how the Holy Spirit empowered, guided,

protected, and encouraged the members of the church to boldly serve as witnesses for Jesus.

Author: The physician Luke, who uses the pronoun "we" during the last part of the narrative.

Time: Some scholars believe the book was written circa A.D. 63, while others prefer a date of A.D. 70 or later.

Structure: Each section of the book (1–7; 8–12; 13–28) focuses on a particular audience, a key personality, and a significant phase in the spread of the gospel message. Acts begins with the ascension of Christ and moves through the coming of the Holy Spirit and the growth of the church in Jerusalem (1–7). Next, the book focuses on the expansion of the church to the surrounding area after an outbreak of persecution (8–12), and then it shifts focus to the three missionary journeys and the imprisonment of Paul that took the gospel message to Greece and other parts of Europe (13–28).

As you read Acts, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit. *See Acts 1:8; 2:38; 10:19.*

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith. *See Acts 2:42.*

25. God blesses us so that we might bless others. *See Acts 11:29.*

17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees. *See Acts 12:5–11.*

Acts 1

Prologue

1The former account I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen,

3to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

The Holy Spirit Promised

4And being assembled together with *them,* He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, “which,” *He said,* “you have heard from Me;

5“for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.” *Life Lessons*

6Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, “Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?”

7And He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority.

8“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me[a] in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.” *Life Lessons*

Jesus Ascends to Heaven

9Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched,
He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight.
10And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He
went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,
*11who also said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing
up into heaven? This *same* Jesus, who was taken up from you
into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go
into heaven.” *Life Lessons*

The Upper Room Prayer Meeting

12Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called
Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day’s journey.
13And when they had entered, they went up into the upper
room where they were staying: Peter, James, John, and
Andrew; Philip and Thomas; Bartholomew and Matthew;
James *the son* of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot; and Judas
the son of James.
14These all continued with one accord in prayer and
supplication,[b] with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus,
and with His brothers.

Matthias Chosen

15And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the
disciples[c] (altogether the number of names was about a
hundred and twenty), and said,
16“Men *and* brethren, this Scripture had to be fulfilled,
which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David
concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested
Jesus;

17 “for he was numbered with us and obtained a part in this
ministry.”
18 (Now this man purchased a field with the wages of
iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle
and all his entrails gushed out.
19 And it became known to all those dwelling in Jerusalem;
so that field is called in their own language, Akel Dama, that
is, Field of Blood.)
20 “For it is written in the Book of Psalms:

‘Let his dwelling place be desolate,
And let no one live in it’;[d]

and,

‘Let[e] *another take his office.’*[f]

21 “Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all
the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22 “beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He
was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness
with us of His resurrection.”
23 And they proposed two: Joseph called Barsabas, who was
surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed and said, “You, O Lord, who know the
hearts of all, show which of these two You have chosen
25 “to take part in this ministry and apostleship from which
Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own
place.”
26 And they cast their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias. And
he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Acts 2

Coming of the Holy Spirit

1When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all
with one accord[a] in one place.
2And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a
rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they
were sitting.
3Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire,
and *one* sat upon each of them.
4And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to
speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Life Lessons *Answers to Life's Questions: When and how am I filled with the Holy Spirit?*

The Crowd's Response

5And there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men,
from every nation under heaven. *Life Lessons*
6And when this sound occurred, the multitude came
together, and were confused, because everyone heard them
speak in his own language.
7Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one
another, "Look, are not all these who speak Galileans?
8"And how *is it that* we hear, each in our own language in
which we were born?
9"Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in
Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,
10"Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya
adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and
proselytes,
11"Cretans and Arabs—we hear them speaking in our own
tongues the wonderful works of God."

12 So they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, “Whatever could this mean?”
13 Others mocking said, “They are full of new wine.”

Peter’s Sermon

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice and said to them, “Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and heed my words.
15 “For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is *only* the third hour of the day.
16 “But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

17 *‘And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God,*
That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh;
Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
Your young men shall see visions,
Your old men shall dream dreams.
18 *And on My menservants and on My maidservants*
I will pour out My Spirit in those days;
And they shall prophesy.
19 *I will show wonders in heaven above*
And signs in the earth beneath:
Blood and fire and vapor of smoke.
20 *The sun shall be turned into darkness,*
And the moon into blood,
Before the coming of the great and awesome day of the LORD.
21 *And it shall come to pass*
That whoever calls on the name of the LORD
Shall be saved.’[b]

22 “Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs

which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know—

23 “Him, being delivered by the determined purpose and foreknowledge of God, you have taken[c] by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death; *Life Lessons*

24 “whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held by it.

25 “For David says concerning Him:

> *‘I foresaw the LORD always before my face,*
> *For He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken.*
> 26 *Therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad;*
> *Moreover my flesh also will rest in hope.*
> 27 *For You will not leave my soul in Hades,*
> *Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption.*
> 28 *You have made known to me the ways of life;*
> *You will make me full of joy in Your presence.’*[d]

29 “Men *and* brethren, let *me* speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

30 “Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, He would raise up the Christ to sit on his throne,[e]

31 “he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption.

32 “This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses.

33 “Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.

34“For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself:

‘The LORD said to my Lord,
“Sit at My right hand,
35*Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.”* [f]

36“Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.”

37Now when they heard *this,* they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, “Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?”

*38Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. *Life Lessons*

39“For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.”

A Vital Church Grows

40And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, “Be saved from this perverse generation.”

41Then those who gladly[g] received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added *to them*.

42And they continued steadfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers. *Life Lessons*

43Then fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

44Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common,

45 and sold their possessions and goods, and divided them among all, as anyone had need.
46 So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart,
47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church[h] daily those who were being saved.

Acts 3

A Lame Man Healed

1 Now Peter and John went up together to the temple at the
hour of prayer, the ninth *hour*.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was
carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which
is called Beautiful, to ask alms from those who entered the
temple;
3 who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple,
asked for alms.
4 And fixing his eyes on him, with John, Peter said, "Look at
us."
5 So he gave them his attention, expecting to receive
something from them.
6 Then Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I
do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,
rise up and walk." *Life Lessons*
7 And he took him by the right hand and lifted *him* up, and
immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
8 So he, leaping up, stood and walked and entered the
temple with them—walking, leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.
10 Then they knew that it was he who sat begging alms at
the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with
wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

Preaching in Solomon's Portico

11 Now as the lame man who was healed held on to Peter and
John, all the people ran together to them in the porch which is
called Solomon's, greatly amazed.

12So when Peter saw *it,* he responded to the people: “Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk? *Life Lessons*

13“The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *Him* go.

14“But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you,

15“and killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses.

16“And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which *comes* through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17“Yet now, brethren, I know that you did *it* in ignorance, as *did* also your rulers.

18“But those things which God foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ would suffer, He has thus fulfilled.

19“Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, *Life Lessons*

20“and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before,[a]

21“whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

22“For Moses truly said to the fathers, *‘The LORD your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you.*

23*‘And it shall be that every soul who will not hear that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.’*[b]

24 “Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who
follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold[c] these
days.
25 “You are sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which
God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, *‘And in your
seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.’*[d]
26 “To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus,
sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one *of you* from
your iniquities.”

Acts 4

Peter and John Arrested

1 Now as they spoke to the people, the priests, the captain of
the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,
2 being greatly disturbed that they taught the people and
preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in custody
until the next day, for it was already evening.
4 However, many of those who heard the word believed;
and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

Addressing the Sanhedrin

5 And it came to pass, on the next day, that their rulers,
elders, and scribes,
6 as well as Annas the high priest, Caiaphas, John, and
Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the high
priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, “By
what power or by what name have you done this?”
8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “Rulers
of the people and elders of Israel:
9 “If we this day are judged for a good deed *done* to a
helpless man, by what means he has been made well,
10 “let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel,
that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you
crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man
stands here before you whole.
11 “This is the *‘stone which was rejected by you builders,
which has become the chief cornerstone.’*[a]

12“Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.” *Life Lessons*

The Name of Jesus Forbidden

13Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus. *Life Lessons*

14And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16saying, “What shall we do to these men? For, indeed, that a notable miracle has been done through them *is* evident to all who dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny *it*.

17“But so that it spreads no further among the people, let us severely threaten them, that from now on they speak to no man in this name.”

18So they called them and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19But Peter and John answered and said to them, “Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you more than to God, you judge. *Life Lessons*

20“For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.”

21So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding no way of punishing them, because of the people, since they all glorified God for what had been done.

22For the man was over forty years old on whom this miracle of healing had been performed.

Prayer for Boldness

23And being let go, they went to their own *companions* and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them.

24So when they heard that, they raised their voice to God with one accord and said: “Lord, You *are* God, who made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that is in them,

25“who by the mouth of Your servant David[b] have said:

‘Why did the nations rage,
And the people plot vain things?
26*The kings of the earth took their stand,*
And the rulers were gathered together
Against the LORD and against His Christ.’[c]

27“For truly against Your holy Servant Jesus, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together

28“to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose determined before to be done.

29“Now, Lord, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word, *Life Lessons*

30“by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus.”

31And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness. *Life Lessons*

Sharing in All Things

32Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common.

33And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all.

34Nor was there anyone among them who lacked; for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold,

35and laid *them* at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need.

36And Joses,[d] who was also named Barnabas by the apostles (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite of the country of Cyprus,

37having land, sold *it,* and brought the money and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

Acts 5

Lying to the Holy Spirit

1But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2And he kept back *part* of the proceeds, his wife also being aware *of it,* and brought a certain part and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back *part* of the price of the land for yourself?

4"While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God."

5Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things.

6And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

8And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?" She said, "Yes, for so much."

9Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband *are* at the door, and they will carry you out."

10Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying *her* out, buried *her* by her husband.

11So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things. *Life Lessons*

Continuing Power in the Church

12And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch.

13Yet none of the rest dared join them, but the people esteemed them highly.

14And believers were increasingly added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women,

15so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them.

16Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

Imprisoned Apostles Freed

17Then the high priest rose up, and all those who *were* with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with indignation,

18and laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the common prison.

19But at night an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said,

20"Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life." *Life Lessons*

21And when they heard *that,* they entered the temple early in the morning and taught. But the high priest and those with him came and called the council together, with all the elders

of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

Apostles on Trial Again

22But when the officers came and did not find them in the prison, they returned and reported,

23saying, “Indeed we found the prison shut securely, and the guards standing outside[a] before the doors; but when we opened them, we found no one inside!”

24Now when the high priest,[b] the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they wondered what the outcome would be.

25So one came and told them, saying,[c] “Look, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people!”

26Then the captain went with the officers and brought them without violence, for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned.

27And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council. And the high priest asked them,

28saying, “Did we not strictly command you not to teach in this name? And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this Man’s blood on us!”

29But Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said: “We ought to obey God rather than men.

30“The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered by hanging on a tree.

31“Him God has exalted to His right hand *to be* Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

32“And we are His witnesses to these things, and *so* also *is* the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him.”

Gamaliel’s Advice

33When they heard *this,* they were furious and plotted to kill them.

34Then one in the council stood up, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law held in respect by all the people, and commanded them to put the apostles outside for a little while.

35And he said to them: “Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what you intend to do regarding these men.

36“For some time ago Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody. A number of men, about four hundred, joined him. He was slain, and all who obeyed him were scattered and came to nothing.

37“After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census, and drew away many people after him. He also perished, and all who obeyed him were dispersed.

38“And now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or this work is of men, it will come to nothing;

39“but if it is of God, you cannot overthrow it—lest you even be found to fight against God.” *Life Lessons*

40And they agreed with him, and when they had called for the apostles and beaten *them,* they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41So they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His[d] name. *Life Lessons*

42And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus *as* the Christ.

Acts 6

Seven Chosen to Serve

1 Now in those days, when *the number of* the disciples was
multiplying, there arose a complaint against the Hebrews by
the Hellenists,[a] because their widows were neglected in the
daily distribution.
2 Then the twelve summoned the multitude of the disciples
and said, “It is not desirable that we should leave the word of
God and serve tables.
3 “Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men
of *good* reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom
we may appoint over this business;
4 “but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the
ministry of the word.” *Life Lessons*
5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they
chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and
Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a
proselyte from Antioch,
6 whom they set before the apostles; and when they had
prayed, they laid hands on them.
7 Then the word of God spread, and the number of the
disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of
the priests were obedient to the faith.

Stephen Accused of Blasphemy

8 And Stephen, full of faith[b] and power, did great wonders and
signs among the people.
9 Then there arose some from what is called the Synagogue
of the Freedmen (Cyrenians, Alexandrians, and those from
Cilicia and Asia), disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the
Spirit by which he spoke.
11 Then they secretly induced men to say, “We have heard
him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God.” *Life*
Lessons
12 And they stirred up the people, the elders, and the
scribes; and they came upon *him,* seized him, and brought
him to the council.
13 They also set up false witnesses who said, “This man
does not cease to speak blasphemous[c] words against this
holy place and the law;
14 “for we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth
will destroy this place and change the customs which Moses
delivered to us.”
15 And all who sat in the council, looking steadfastly at him,
saw his face as the face of an angel.

Acts 7

Stephen's Address: The Call of Abraham

1 Then the high priest said, "Are these things so?"

2 And he said, "Brethren and fathers, listen: The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran,

3 "and said to him, *'Get out of your country and from your relatives, and come to a land that I will show you.'*[a]

4 "Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Haran. And from there, when his father was dead, He moved him to this land in which you now dwell.

5 "And *God* gave him no inheritance in it, not even *enough* to set his foot on. But even when *Abraham* had no child, He promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his descendants after him. *Life Lessons*

6 "But God spoke in this way: that his descendants would dwell in a foreign land, and that they would bring them into bondage and oppress *them* four hundred years.

7 *'And the nation to whom they will be in bondage I will judge,'*[b] said God, *'and after that they shall come out and serve Me in this place.'*[c]

8 "Then He gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so *Abraham* begot Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac *begot* Jacob, and Jacob *begot* the twelve patriarchs.

The Patriarchs in Egypt

9 "And the patriarchs, becoming envious, sold Joseph into Egypt. But God was with him *Life Lessons*

10 "and delivered him out of all his troubles, and gave him favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh, king of Egypt;

and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.
11“Now a famine and great trouble came over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and our fathers found no sustenance.
12“But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
13“And the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph’s family became known to the Pharaoh.
14“Then Joseph sent and called his father Jacob and all his relatives to *him,* seventy-five[d] people.
15“So Jacob went down to Egypt; and he died, he and our fathers.
16“And they were carried back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor, *the father* of Shechem.

God Delivers Israel by Moses

17“But when the time of the promise drew near which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt
18“till another king arose who did not know Joseph.
19“This man dealt treacherously with our people, and oppressed our forefathers, making them expose their babies, so that they might not live.
20“At this time Moses was born, and was well pleasing to God; and he was brought up in his father’s house for three months.
21“But when he was set out, Pharaoh’s daughter took him away and brought him up as her own son.
22“And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and deeds.
23“Now when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 “And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended and
avenged him who was oppressed, and struck down the
Egyptian.
25 “For he supposed that his brethren would have
understood that God would deliver them by his hand, but
they did not understand.
26 “And the next day he appeared to two of them as they
were fighting, and *tried to* reconcile them, saying, ‘Men, you
are brethren; why do you wrong one another?’
27 “But he who did his neighbor wrong pushed him away,
saying, *‘Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?*
28 *‘Do you want to kill me as you did the Egyptian*
yesterday?’[e]
29 “Then, at this saying, Moses fled and became a dweller in
the land of Midian, where he had two sons.
30 “And when forty years had passed, an Angel of the Lord[f]
appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush, in the wilderness
of Mount Sinai.
31 “When Moses saw *it,* he marveled at the sight; and as he
drew near to observe, the voice of the Lord came to him,
32 “*saying, ‘I am the God of your fathers—the God of*
Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’[g] And
Moses trembled and dared not look.
33 *‘Then the LORD said to him, “Take your sandals off your*
feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.
34 “*I have surely seen the oppression of My people who are*
in Egypt; I have heard their groaning and have come down to
deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt.” ’[h]
35 “This Moses whom they rejected, saying, *‘Who made you*
a ruler and a judge?’[i] is the one God sent *to be* a ruler and a
deliverer by the hand of the Angel who appeared to him in
the bush. *Life Lessons*
36 “He brought them out, after he had shown wonders and
signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the

wilderness forty years.

Israel Rebels Against God

37 "This is that Moses who said to the children of Israel,[j] *'The LORD your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear.'*[k]

38 "This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the Angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and *with* our fathers, the one who received the living oracles to give to us,

39 "whom our fathers would not obey, but rejected. And in their hearts they turned back to Egypt,

40 "saying to Aaron, *'Make us gods to go before us; as for this Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'*[l]

41 "And they made a calf in those days, offered sacrifices to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 "Then God turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets:

> *'Did you offer Me slaughtered animals and sacrifices*
> *during forty years in the wilderness,*
> *O house of Israel?*
> 43 *You also took up the tabernacle of Moloch,*
> *And the star of your god Remphan,*
> *Images which you made to worship;*
> *And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'*[m]

God's True Tabernacle

44 "Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as He appointed, instructing Moses to make it according to the pattern that he had seen,

45 "which our fathers, having received it in turn, also brought with Joshua into the land possessed by the Gentiles,

whom God drove out before the face of our fathers until the days of David,
46 “who found favor before God and asked to find a dwelling for the God of Jacob.
47 “But Solomon built Him a house.
48 “However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says:

49 *‘Heaven is My throne,*
And earth is My footstool.
What house will you build for Me? says the LORD,
Or what is the place of My rest?
50 *Has My hand not made all these things?’* [n]

Israel Resists the Holy Spirit

51 “*You* stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers *did,* so *do* you.
52 “Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Just One, of whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers,
53 “who have received the law by the direction of angels and have not kept *it*.”

Stephen the Martyr

54 When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed at him with *their* teeth.
55 But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God,
56 and said, “Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!” *Life Lessons*

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, stopped their ears,
and ran at him with one accord;
58 and they cast *him* out of the city and stoned *him*. And the
witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man
named Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen as he was calling on *God* and
saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” *Life Examples: Stephen*
60 Then he knelt down and cried out with a loud voice,
“Lord, do not charge them with this sin.” And when he had
said this, he fell asleep. *Life Lessons*

Acts 8

Saul Persecutes the Church

1 Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great
persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem;
and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea
and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial,* and made
great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every
house, and dragging off men and women, committing *them*
to prison. *Life Lessons*

Christ Is Preached in Samaria

4 Therefore those who were scattered went everywhere
preaching the word. *Life Lessons*
5 Then Philip went down to the[a] city of Samaria and
preached Christ to them.
6 And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things
spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he
did.
7 For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of
many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed
and lame were healed.
8 And there was great joy in that city.

The Sorcerer's Profession of Faith

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, who previously
practiced sorcery in the city and astonished the people of
Samaria, claiming that he was someone great,

10to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, “This man is the great power of God.”
11And they heeded him because he had astonished them with his sorceries for a long time.
12But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized.
13Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were done.

The Sorcerer’s Sin

14Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them,
15who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit.
16For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
17Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.
18And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles’ hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money,
19saying, “Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit.”
20But Peter said to him, “Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! *Life Lessons*
21“You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God.
22“Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you.

23 “For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound
by iniquity.”
24 Then Simon answered and said, “Pray to the Lord for me,
that none of the things which you have spoken may come
upon me.”
25 So when they had testified and preached the word of the
Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, preaching the gospel in
many villages of the Samaritans.

Christ Is Preached to an Ethiopian

26 Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, “Arise and
go toward the south along the road which goes down from
Jerusalem to Gaza.” This is desert.
27 So he arose and went. And behold, a man of Ethiopia, a
eunuch of great authority under Candace the queen of the
Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasury, and had come
to Jerusalem to worship, *Life Lessons*
28 was returning. And sitting in his chariot, he was reading
Isaiah the prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said to Philip, “Go near and overtake this
chariot.”
30 So Philip ran to him, and heard him reading the prophet
Isaiah, and said, “Do you understand what you are reading?”
31 And he said, “How can I, unless someone guides me?”
And he asked Philip to come up and sit with him.
32 The place in the Scripture which he read was this:

“He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before its shearer is silent,
So He opened not His mouth.
33 *In His humiliation His justice was taken away,*
And who will declare His generation?
For His life is taken from the earth.” [b]

34So the eunuch answered Philip and said, “I ask you, of whom does the prophet say this, of himself or of some other man?”

35Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at this Scripture, preached Jesus to him.

36Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, “See, *here is* water. What hinders me from being baptized?”

37Then Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.”[c] *Life Lessons*

38So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him.

39Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

40But Philip was found at Azotus. And passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.

Acts 9

The Damascus Road: Saul Converted

1 Then Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the
disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest *What the Bible Says About:*
How God Uses Adversity to Get Our Attention
2 and asked letters from him to the synagogues of
Damascus, so that if he found any who were of the Way,
whether men or women, he might bring them bound to
Jerusalem.
3 As he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly a
light shone around him from heaven.
4 Then he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to
him, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?” *Life Lessons*
5 And he said, “Who are You, Lord?” Then the Lord said, “I
am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.[a] It *is* hard for you to
kick against the goads.”
6 So he, trembling and astonished, said, “Lord, what do You
want me to do?” Then the Lord *said* to him, “Arise and go into
the city, and you will be told what you must do.”
7 And the men who journeyed with him stood speechless,
hearing a voice but seeing no one.
8 Then Saul arose from the ground, and when his eyes were
opened he saw no one. But they led him by the hand and
brought *him* into Damascus.
9 And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor
drank.

Ananias Baptizes Saul

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus named
Ananias; and to him the Lord said in a vision, “Ananias.” And

he said, “Here I am, Lord.”

11So the Lord *said* to him, “Arise and go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarsus, for behold, he is praying. *Life Lessons*

12“And in a vision he has seen a man named Ananias coming in and putting *his* hand on him, so that he might receive his sight.”

13Then Ananias answered, “Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to Your saints in Jerusalem.

14“And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on Your name.”

15But the Lord said to him, “Go, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine to bear My name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel.

16“For I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name’s sake.”

17And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said, “Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus,[b] who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.”

18Immediately there fell from his eyes *something* like scales, and he received his sight at once; and he arose and was baptized.

19So when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then Saul spent some days with the disciples at Damascus.

Saul Preaches Christ

20Immediately he preached the Christ[c] in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God.

21Then all who heard were amazed, and said, “Is this not he who destroyed those who called on this name in Jerusalem,

and has come here for that purpose, so that he might bring them bound to the chief priests?”

22 But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt in Damascus, proving that this *Jesus* is the Christ. *Life Lessons*

Saul Escapes Death

23 Now after many days were past, the Jews plotted to kill him.

24 But their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night and let *him* down through the wall in a large basket.

Saul at Jerusalem

26 And when Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to join the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and did not believe that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him and brought *him* to the apostles. And he declared to them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that He had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. *Life Lessons*

28 So he was with them at Jerusalem, coming in and going out.

29 And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus and disputed against the Hellenists, but they attempted to kill him.

30 When the brethren found out, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him out to Tarsus.

The Church Prospers

31Then the churches[d] throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and were edified. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they were multiplied. *Life Lessons*

Aeneas Healed

32Now it came to pass, as Peter went through all *parts of the country,* that he also came down to the saints who dwelt in Lydda.

33There he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden eight years and was paralyzed.

34And Peter said to him, “Aeneas, Jesus the Christ heals you. Arise and make your bed.” Then he arose immediately.

35So all who dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord.

Dorcas Restored to Life

36At Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha, which is translated Dorcas. This woman was full of good works and charitable deeds which she did.

37But it happened in those days that she became sick and died. When they had washed her, they laid *her* in an upper room.

38And since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him, imploring *him* not to delay in coming to them.

39Then Peter arose and went with them. When he had come, they brought *him* to the upper room. And all the widows stood by him weeping, showing the tunics and garments which Dorcas had made while she was with them.

40But Peter put them all out, and knelt down and prayed. And turning to the body he said, “Tabitha, arise.” And she

opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter she sat up.
41 Then he gave her *his* hand and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.
42 And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed on the Lord.
43 So it was that he stayed many days in Joppa with Simon, a tanner.

Acts 10

Cornelius Sends a Delegation

1There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a
centurion of what was called the Italian Regiment,
2a devout *man* and one who feared God with all his
household, who gave alms generously to the people, and
prayed to God always.
3About the ninth hour of the day he saw clearly in a vision
an angel of God coming in and saying to him, “Cornelius!”
4And when he observed him, he was afraid, and said,
“What is it, lord?” So he said to him, “Your prayers and your
alms have come up for a memorial before God.
5“Now send men to Joppa, and send for Simon whose
surname is Peter.
6“He is lodging with Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the
sea.[a] He will tell you what you must do.”
7And when the angel who spoke to him had departed,
Cornelius called two of his household servants and a devout
soldier from among those who waited on him continually.
8So when he had explained all *these* things to them, he
sent them to Joppa.

Peter’s Vision

9The next day, as they went on their journey and drew near
the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray, about the
sixth hour.
10Then he became very hungry and wanted to eat; but
while they made ready, he fell into a trance
11and saw heaven opened and an object like a great sheet
bound at the four corners, descending to him and let down to

the earth.

12 In it were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth,
wild beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air.

13 And a voice came to him, “Rise, Peter; kill and eat.”

14 But Peter said, “Not so, Lord! For I have never eaten
anything common or unclean.”

15 And a voice *spoke* to him again the second time, “What
God has cleansed you must not call common.” *Life Lessons*

16 This was done three times. And the object was taken up
into heaven again.

Summoned to Caesarea

17 Now while Peter wondered within himself what this vision
which he had seen meant, behold, the men who had been
sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon’s house, and
stood before the gate.

18 And they called and asked whether Simon, whose
surname was Peter, was lodging there.

19 While Peter thought about the vision, the Spirit said to
him, “Behold, three men are seeking you. *Life Principle 22* *Life Lessons*

20 “Arise therefore, go down and go with them, doubting
nothing; for I have sent them.”

21 Then Peter went down to the men who had been sent to
him from Cornelius,[b] and said, “Yes, I am he whom you seek.
For what reason have you come?”

22 And they said, “Cornelius *the* centurion, a just man, one
who fears God and has a good reputation among all the
nation of the Jews, was divinely instructed by a holy angel to
summon you to his house, and to hear words from you.”

23 Then he invited them in and lodged *them*. On the next
day Peter went away with them, and some brethren from
Joppa accompanied him.

Peter Meets Cornelius

24And the following day they entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called together his relatives and close friends.

25As Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet and worshiped *him*.

26But Peter lifted him up, saying, “Stand up; I myself am also a man.”

27And as he talked with him, he went in and found many who had come together.

28Then he said to them, “You know how unlawful it is for a Jewish man to keep company with or go to one of another nation. But God has shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean. *Life Lessons*

29“Therefore I came without objection as soon as I was sent for. I ask, then, for what reason have you sent for me?”

30So Cornelius said, “Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour[c] I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31“and said, ‘Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms are remembered in the sight of God.

32‘Send therefore to Joppa and call Simon here, whose surname is Peter. He is lodging in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea.[d] When he comes, he will speak to you.’

33“So I sent to you immediately, and you have done well to come. Now therefore, we are all present before God, to hear all the things commanded you by God.”

Preaching to Cornelius’ Household

34Then Peter opened *his* mouth and said: “In truth I perceive that God shows no partiality.

35“But in every nation whoever fears Him and works
righteousness is accepted by Him. *Life Lessons*
36“The word which *God* sent to the children of Israel,
preaching peace through Jesus Christ—He is Lord of all—
37“that word you know, which was proclaimed throughout
all Judea, and began from Galilee after the baptism which
John preached:
38“how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit
and with power, who went about doing good and healing all
who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.
39“And we are witnesses of all things which He did both in
the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they[e] killed by
hanging on a tree.
40“Him God raised up on the third day, and showed Him
openly, *Life Lessons*
41“not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by
God, *even* to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose
from the dead.
42“And He commanded us to preach to the people, and to
testify that it is He who was ordained by God *to be* Judge of
the living and the dead.
*43“To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name,
whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins.”

The Holy Spirit Falls on the Gentiles

44While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit
fell upon all those who heard the word.
45And those of the circumcision who believed were
astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of
the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.
46For they heard them speak with tongues and magnify
God. Then Peter answered,

47 “Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be
baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we *have?*”
48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of
the Lord. Then they asked him to stay a few days.

Acts 11

Peter Defends God's Grace

1 Now the apostles and brethren who were in Judea heard that
the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
2 And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those of the
circumcision contended with him,
3 saying, "You went in to uncircumcised men and ate with
them!"
4 But Peter explained *it* to them in order from the beginning,
saying:
5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a
vision, an object descending like a great sheet, let down from
heaven by four corners; and it came to me.
6 "When I observed it intently and considered, I saw four-
footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, creeping things, and
birds of the air.
7 "And I heard a voice saying to me, 'Rise, Peter; kill and
eat.'
8 "But I said, 'Not so, Lord! For nothing common or unclean
has at any time entered my mouth.'
9 "But the voice answered me again from heaven, 'What
God has cleansed you must not call common.'
10 "Now this was done three times, and all were drawn up
again into heaven.
11 "At that very moment, three men stood before the house
where I was, having been sent to me from Caesarea.
12 "Then the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting
nothing. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and
we entered the man's house.

13“And he told us how he had seen an angel standing in his
house, who said to him, ‘Send men to Joppa, and call for
Simon whose surname is Peter,
14‘who will tell you words by which you and all your
household will be saved.’
15“And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them,
as upon us at the beginning.
16“Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said,
‘John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized
with the Holy Spirit.’
17“If therefore God gave them the same gift as *He gave* us
when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I
could withstand God?”
18When they heard these things they became silent; and
they glorified God, saying, “Then God has also granted to the
Gentiles repentance to life.” *Life Lessons*

Barnabas and Saul at Antioch

19Now those who were scattered after the persecution that
arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and
Antioch, preaching the word to no one but the Jews only.
20But some of them were men from Cyprus and Cyrene,
who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Hellenists,
preaching the Lord Jesus.
21And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great
number believed and turned to the Lord.
22Then news of these things came to the ears of the church
in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as
Antioch.
23When he came and had seen the grace of God, he was
glad, and encouraged them all that with purpose of heart
they should continue with the Lord. *Life Lessons*

24For he was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And a great many people were added to the Lord.

25Then Barnabas departed for Tarsus to seek Saul.

26And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. So it was that for a whole year they assembled with the church and taught a great many people. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

Relief to Judea

27And in these days prophets came from Jerusalem to Antioch.

28Then one of them, named Agabus, stood up and showed by the Spirit that there was going to be a great famine throughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudius Caesar.

29Then the disciples, each according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren dwelling in Judea. *Life Lessons*

30This they also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts 12

Herod's Violence to the Church

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched out *his* hand
to harass some from the church.
2 Then he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw that it pleased the Jews, he
proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was *during* the
Days of Unleavened Bread.
4 So when he had arrested him, he put *him* in prison, and
delivered *him* to four squads of soldiers to keep him,
intending to bring him before the people after Passover.

Peter Freed from Prison

5 Peter was therefore kept in prison, but constant[a] prayer was
offered to God for him by the church. *Life Lessons*
6 And when Herod was about to bring him out, that night
Peter was sleeping, bound with two chains between two
soldiers; and the guards before the door were keeping the
prison.
7 Now behold, an angel of the Lord stood by *him,* and a light
shone in the prison; and he struck Peter on the side and
raised him up, saying, "Arise quickly!" And his chains fell off
his hands.
8 Then the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and tie on your
sandals"; and so he did. And he said to him, "Put on your
garment and follow me."
9 So he went out and followed him, and did not know that
what was done by the angel was real, but thought he was
seeing a vision. *Life Lessons*

10 When they were past the first and the second guard
posts, they came to the iron gate that leads to the city, which
opened to them of its own accord; and they went out and
went down one street, and immediately the angel departed
from him.
11 And when Peter had come to himself, he said, “Now I
know for certain that the Lord has sent His angel, and has
delivered me from the hand of Herod and *from* all the
expectation of the Jewish people.”
12 So, when he had considered *this,* he came to the house
of Mary, the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where
many were gathered together praying. *Life Examples: Rhoda*
13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a girl
named Rhoda came to answer.
14 When she recognized Peter’s voice, because of *her*
gladness she did not open the gate, but ran in and
announced that Peter stood before the gate.
15 But they said to her, “You are beside yourself!” Yet she
kept insisting that it was so. So they said, “It is his angel.”
16 Now Peter continued knocking; and when they opened
the door and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But motioning to them with his hand to keep silent, he
declared to them how the Lord had brought him out of the
prison. And he said, “Go, tell these things to James and to the
brethren.” And he departed and went to another place.
18 Then, as soon as it was day, there was no small stir
among the soldiers about what had become of Peter.
19 But when Herod had searched for him and not found him,
he examined the guards and commanded that *they* should be
put to death. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and
stayed *there*.

Herod’s Violent Death

20Now Herod had been very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon; but they came to him with one accord, and having made Blastus the king’s personal aide their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was supplied with food by the king’s *country*.

21So on a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on his throne and gave an oration to them.

22And the people kept shouting, “The voice of a god and not of a man!”

23Then immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give glory to God. And he was eaten by worms and died.

24But the word of God grew and multiplied.

Barnabas and Saul Appointed

25And Barnabas and Saul returned from[b] Jerusalem when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and they also took with them John whose surname was Mark.

Acts 13

1 Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain
prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called
Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen who had been brought up
with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
2 As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit
said, “Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to
which I have called them.” *Life Lessons*
3 Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them,
they sent *them* away.

Preaching in Cyprus

4 So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to
Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.
5 And when they arrived in Salamis, they preached the word
of God in the synagogues of the Jews. They also had John as
their assistant.
6 Now when they had gone through the island[a] to Paphos,
they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose
name *was* Bar-Jesus,
7 who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent
man. This man called for Barnabas and Saul and sought to
hear the word of God.
8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so his name is translated)
withstood them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the
faith.
9 Then Saul, who also *is called* Paul, filled with the Holy
Spirit, looked intently at him
10 and said, “O full of all deceit and all fraud, *you* son of the
devil, *you* enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease
perverting the straight ways of the Lord?

11 “And now, indeed, the hand of the Lord *is* upon you, and
you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time.” And
immediately a dark mist fell on him, and he went around
seeking someone to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the proconsul believed, when he saw what had
been done, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

At Antioch in Pisidia

13 Now when Paul and his party set sail from Paphos, they
came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John, departing from them,
returned to Jerusalem.
14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to
Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the
Sabbath day and sat down.
15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the
rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, “Men *and*
brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people,
say on.”
16 Then Paul stood up, and motioning with *his* hand said,
“Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen:
17 “The God of this people Israel[b] chose our fathers, and
exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land
of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He brought them out of it.
18 “Now for a time of about forty years He put up with their
ways in the wilderness.
19 “And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of
Canaan, He distributed their land to them by allotment.
20 “After that He gave *them* judges for about four hundred
and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.
21 “And afterward they asked for a king; so God gave them
Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty
years.

22 “And when He had removed him, He raised up for them
David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, *‘I
have found David*[c] the *son* of Jesse, *a man after My own
heart,* who will do all My will.’[d]
23 “From this man’s seed, according to *the* promise, God
raised up for Israel a Savior—Jesus—[e] *Life Lessons*
24 “after John had first preached, before His coming, the
baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.
25 “And as John was finishing his course, he said, ‘Who do
you think I am? I am not *He*. But behold, there comes One
after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to loose.’
26 “Men *and* brethren, sons of the family of Abraham, and
those among you who fear God, to you the word of this
salvation has been sent.
27 “For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers,
because they did not know Him, nor even the voices of the
Prophets which are read every Sabbath, have fulfilled *them* in
condemning *Him*.
28 “And though they found no cause for death *in Him,* they
asked Pilate that He should be put to death.
29 “Now when they had fulfilled all that was written
concerning Him, they took *Him* down from the tree and laid
Him in a tomb.
30 “But God raised Him from the dead.
31 “He was seen for many days by those who came up with
Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the
people.
32 “And we declare to you glad tidings—that promise which
was made to the fathers.
33 “God has fulfilled this for us their children, in that He has
raised up Jesus. As it is also written in the second Psalm:

> *‘You are My Son,*
> *Today I have begotten You.’*[f]

34 “And that He raised Him from the dead, no more to return
to corruption, He has spoken thus:

‘I will give you the sure mercies of David.’[g]

35 “Therefore He also says in another *Psalm:*

‘You will not allow Your Holy One to see corruption.’[h]

36 “For David, after he had served his own generation by the
will of God, fell asleep, was buried with his fathers, and saw
corruption;

37 “but He whom God raised up saw no corruption.

38 “Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through
this Man is preached to you the forgiveness of sins;

39 “and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all
things from which you could not be justified by the law of
Moses.

40 “Beware therefore, lest what has been spoken in the
prophets come upon you:

41 *‘Behold, you despisers,*
Marvel and perish!
For I work a work in your days,
A work which you will by no means believe,
Though one were to declare it to you.’ ”[i]

Blessing and Conflict at Antioch

42 So when the Jews went out of the synagogue,[j] the Gentiles
begged that these words might be preached to them the next
Sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation had broken up, many of the
Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who,
speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace
of God.

44 On the next Sabbath almost the whole city came
together to hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled
with envy; and contradicting and blaspheming, they opposed
the things spoken by Paul.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, “It was
necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first;
but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of
everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 “For so the Lord has commanded us:

‘I have set you as a light to the Gentiles,
That you should be for salvation to the ends of the
earth.’ ”[k] *Life Lessons*

48 Now when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and
glorified the word of the Lord. And as many as had been
appointed to eternal life believed.
49 And the word of the Lord was being spread throughout all
the region.
50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and prominent women
and the chief men of the city, raised up persecution against
Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region.
51 But they shook off the dust from their feet against them,
and came to Iconium.
52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy
Spirit. *Life Lessons*

Acts 14

At Iconium

1 Now it happened in Iconium that they went together to the
synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke that a great multitude
both of the Jews and of the Greeks believed.
2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles and
poisoned their minds against the brethren.
3 Therefore they stayed there a long time, speaking boldly
in the Lord, who was bearing witness to the word of His
grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided: part sided with
the Jews, and part with the apostles.
5 And when a violent attempt was made by both the
Gentiles and Jews, with their rulers, to abuse and stone them,
6 they became aware of it and fled to Lystra and Derbe,
cities of Lycaonia, and to the surrounding region.
7 And they were preaching the gospel there.

Idolatry at Lystra

8 And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was
sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never
walked.
9 *This* man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently
and seeing that he had faith to be healed,
10 said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!"
And he leaped and walked.
11 Now when the people saw what Paul had done, they
raised their voices, saying in the Lycaonian *language,* "The
gods have come down to us in the likeness of men!"

12 And Barnabas they called Zeus, and Paul, Hermes,
because he was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Zeus, whose temple was in front of
their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, intending
to sacrifice with the multitudes.
14 But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard this, they
tore their clothes and ran in among the multitude, crying out
15 and saying, “Men, why are you doing these things? We
also are men with the same nature as you, and preach to you
that you should turn from these useless things to the living
God, who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and all things
that are in them, *Life Lessons*
16 “who in bygone generations allowed all nations to walk in
their own ways.
17 “Nevertheless He did not leave Himself without witness,
in that He did good, gave us rain from heaven and fruitful
seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.”
18 And with these sayings they could scarcely restrain the
multitudes from sacrificing to them.

Stoning, Escape to Derbe

19 Then Jews from Antioch and Iconium came there; and
having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul *and*
dragged *him* out of the city, supposing him to be dead.
20 However, when the disciples gathered around him, he
rose up and went into the city. And the next day he departed
with Barnabas to Derbe.

Strengthening the Converts

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city and
made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and
Antioch,

22 strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting *them* to continue in the faith, and *saying,* “We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.” *Life Lessons*

23 So when they had appointed elders in every church, and prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.

24 And after they had passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 Now when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia.

26 From there they sailed to Antioch, where they had been commended to the grace of God for the work which they had completed.

27 Now when they had come and gathered the church together, they reported all that God had done with them, and that He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

28 So they stayed there a long time with the disciples.

Acts 15

Conflict over Circumcision

1And certain *men* came down from Judea and taught the brethren, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.”

2Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question.

3So, being sent on their way by the church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, describing the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy to all the brethren.

4And when they had come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders; and they reported all things that God had done with them.

5But some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed rose up, saying, “It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.”

The Jerusalem Council

6Now the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter.

7And when there had been much dispute, Peter rose up and said to them: “Men and brethren, you know that a good while ago God chose among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

8“So God, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as *He did* to us,

9“and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 “Now therefore, why do you test God by putting a yoke
on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we
were able to bear?
11 “But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus
Christ[a] we shall be saved in the same manner as they.” *Life
Lessons*
12 Then all the multitude kept silent and listened to
Barnabas and Paul declaring how many miracles and wonders
God had worked through them among the Gentiles.
13 And after they had become silent, James answered,
saying, “Men *and* brethren, listen to me:
14 “Simon has declared how God at the first visited the
Gentiles to take out of them a people for His name.
15 “And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it
is written:

16 *‘After this I will return*
And will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which has
fallen down;
I will rebuild its ruins,
And I will set it up;
17 *So that the rest of mankind may seek the LORD,*
Even all the Gentiles who are called by My name,
Says the LORD who does all these things.’[b]

18 “Known to God from eternity are all His works.[c]
19 “Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from
among the Gentiles who are turning to God,
20 “but that we write to them to abstain from things
polluted by idols, *from* sexual immorality,[d] *from* things
strangled, and *from* blood.
21 “For Moses has had throughout many generations those
who preach him in every city, being read in the synagogues
every Sabbath.”

The Jerusalem Decree

22Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, *namely,* Judas who was also named Barsabas,[e] and Silas, leading men among the brethren.
23They wrote this *letter* by them:

The apostles, the elders, and the brethren,

To the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia:

Greetings.

24Since we have heard that some who went out from us have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, saying, "*You must* be circumcised and keep the law"[f]—to whom we gave no *such* commandment—
25it seemed good to us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,
26men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
27We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, who will also report the same things by word of mouth.
28For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: *Life Lessons*
29that you abstain from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality.[g] If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well.
Farewell.

Continuing Ministry in Syria

30So when they were sent off, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter.

31When they had read it, they rejoiced over its encouragement.

32Now Judas and Silas, themselves being prophets also, exhorted and strengthened the brethren with many words.

33And after they had stayed *there* for a time, they were sent back with greetings from the brethren to the apostles.[h]

34However, it seemed good to Silas to remain there.[i]

35Paul and Barnabas also remained in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

Division over John Mark

36Then after some days Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us now go back and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they are doing.”

37Now Barnabas was determined to take with them John called Mark.

38But Paul insisted that they should not take with them the one who had departed from them in Pamphylia, and had not gone with them to the work.

39Then the contention became so sharp that they parted from one another. And so Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus; *Life Lessons*

40but Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of God.

41And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Acts 16

Timothy Joins Paul and Silas

1 Then he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, a certain
disciple was there, named Timothy, *the* son of a certain
Jewish woman who believed, but his father *was* Greek.
2 He was well spoken of by the brethren who were at Lystra
and Iconium.
3 Paul wanted to have him go on with him. And he took *him*
and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in that
region, for they all knew that his father was Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered to
them the decrees to keep, which were determined by the
apostles and elders at Jerusalem.
5 So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and
increased in number daily.

The Macedonian Call

6 Now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of
Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the
word in Asia. *Life Lessons*
7 After they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into
Bithynia, but the Spirit[a] did not permit them.
8 So passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night. A man of
Macedonia stood and pleaded with him, saying, “Come over
to Macedonia and help us.”
10 Now after he had seen the vision, immediately we sought
to go to Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to
preach the gospel to them.

Lydia Baptized at Philippi

11Therefore, sailing from Troas, we ran a straight course to
Samothrace, and the next *day* came to Neapolis,
12and from there to Philippi, which is the foremost city of
that part of Macedonia, a colony. And we were staying in that
city for some days.
13And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the
riverside, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat
down and spoke to the women who met *there*.
14Now a certain woman named Lydia heard *us*. She was a
seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God.
The Lord opened her heart to heed the things spoken by Paul.

Life Lessons

15And when she and her household were baptized, she
begged *us,* saying, “If you have judged me to be faithful to
the Lord, come to my house and stay.” So she persuaded us.

Paul and Silas Imprisoned

16Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain
slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who
brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling.
17This girl followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying,
“These men are the servants of the Most High God, who
proclaim to us the way of salvation.”
18And this she did for many days. But Paul, greatly
annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, “I command you in the
name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.” And he came out
that very hour.
19But when her masters saw that their hope of profit was
gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged *them* into the
marketplace to the authorities.

20 And they brought them to the magistrates, and said,
“These men, being Jews, exceedingly trouble our city;
21 “and they teach customs which are not lawful for us,
being Romans, to receive or observe.”
22 Then the multitude rose up together against them; and
the magistrates tore off their clothes and commanded *them*
to be beaten with rods.
23 And when they had laid many stripes on them, they
threw *them* into prison, commanding the jailer to keep them
securely.
24 Having received such a charge, he put them into the
inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks. *Life Examples: Silas*

The Philippian Jailer Saved

25 But at midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing
hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them. *Life Lessons*
26 Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the
foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all
the doors were opened and everyone’s chains were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison, awaking from sleep and
seeing the prison doors open, supposing the prisoners had
fled, drew his sword and was about to kill himself.
28 But Paul called with a loud voice, saying, “Do yourself no
harm, for we are all here.”
29 Then he called for a light, ran in, and fell down trembling
before Paul and Silas.
30 And he brought them out and said, “Sirs, what must I do
to be saved?”
31 So they said, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you
will be saved, you and your household.”

32 Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all
who were in his house.
33 And he took them the same hour of the night and washed
their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were
baptized.
34 Now when he had brought them into his house, he set
food before them; and he rejoiced, having believed in God
with all his household.

Paul Refuses to Depart Secretly

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the officers,
saying, “Let those men go.”
36 So the keeper of the prison reported these words to Paul,
saying, “The magistrates have sent to let you go. Now
therefore depart, and go in peace.”
37 But Paul said to them, “They have beaten us openly,
uncondemned Romans, *and* have thrown *us* into prison. And
now do they put us out secretly? No indeed! Let them come
themselves and get us out.”
38 And the officers told these words to the magistrates, and
they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans.
39 Then they came and pleaded with them and brought
them out, and asked *them* to depart from the city.
40 So they went out of the prison and entered *the house of*
Lydia; and when they had seen the brethren, they
encouraged them and departed.

Acts 17

Preaching Christ at Thessalonica

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and
Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a
synagogue of the Jews.
2 Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for
three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures,
3 explaining and demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer
and rise again from the dead, and *saying,* "This Jesus whom I
preach to you is the Christ."
4 And some of them were persuaded; and a great multitude
of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women,
joined Paul and Silas.

Assault on Jason's House

5 But the Jews who were not persuaded, becoming envious,[a]
took some of the evil men from the marketplace, and
gathering a mob, set all the city in an uproar and attacked
the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the
people.
6 But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and
some brethren to the rulers of the city, crying out, "These
who have turned the world upside down have come here too.
7 "Jason has harbored them, and these are all acting
contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying there is another
king—Jesus."
8 And they troubled the crowd and the rulers of the city
when they heard these things.
9 So when they had taken security from Jason and the rest,
they let them go.

Ministering at Berea

10Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily *to find out* whether these things were so. *Life Lessons*

12Therefore many of them believed, and also not a few of the Greeks, prominent women as well as men.

13But when the Jews from Thessalonica learned that the word of God was preached by Paul at Berea, they came there also and stirred up the crowds.

14Then immediately the brethren sent Paul away, to go to the sea; but both Silas and Timothy remained there.

15So those who conducted Paul brought him to Athens; and receiving a command for Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed.

The Philosophers at Athens

16Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him when he saw that the city was given over to idols.

17Therefore he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and with the *Gentile* worshipers, and in the marketplace daily with those who happened to be there.

18Then[b] certain Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, “What does this babbler want to say?” Others said, “He seems to be a proclaimer of foreign gods,” because he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection.

19 And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus,
saying, “May we know what this new doctrine *is* of which you
speak?
20 “For you are bringing some strange things to our ears.
Therefore we want to know what these things mean.”
21 For all the Athenians and the foreigners who were there
spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear
some new thing.

Addressing the Areopagus

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said,
“Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are very
religious;
23 “for as I was passing through and considering the objects
of your worship, I even found an altar with this inscription:

TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.

Therefore, the One whom you worship without knowing,
Him I proclaim to you:
24 “God, who made the world and everything in it, since He
is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made
with hands.
25 “Nor is He worshiped with men’s hands, as though He
needed anything, since He gives to all life, breath, and all
things.
26 “And He has made from one blood[c] every nation of men
to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their
preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings,
27 “so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they
might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from
each one of us; *Life Lessons*
28 “for in Him we live and move and have our being, as also
some of your own poets have said, ‘For we are also His

offspring.’

29“Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man’s devising.

30“Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent,

*31“because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead.”

32And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, while others said, “We will hear you again on this *matter*.”

33So Paul departed from among them.

34However, some men joined him and believed, among them Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Acts 18

Ministering at Corinth

1After these things Paul departed from Athens and went to Corinth.

2And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome); and he came to them.

3So, because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and worked; for by occupation they were tentmakers.

4And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks. *Life Lessons*

5When Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul was compelled by the Spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *is* the Christ.

6But when they opposed him and blasphemed, he shook *his* garments and said to them, “Your blood *be* upon your *own* heads; I *am* clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles.”

7And he departed from there and entered the house of a certain *man* named Justus,[a] *one* who worshiped God, whose house was next door to the synagogue.

8Then Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his household. And many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized.

9Now the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, “Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent; *Life Lessons*

10“for I am with you, and no one will attack you to hurt you; for I have many people in this city.”

11And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 When Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one
accord rose up against Paul and brought him to the judgment
seat,
13 saying, “This *fellow* persuades men to worship God
contrary to the law.”
14 And when Paul was about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said
to the Jews, “If it were a matter of wrongdoing or wicked
crimes, O Jews, there would be reason why I should bear with
you.
15 “But if it is a question of words and names and your own
law, look *to it* yourselves; for I do not want to be a judge of
such *matters*.”
16 And he drove them from the judgment seat.
17 Then all the Greeks[b] took Sosthenes, the ruler of the
synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. But
Gallio took no notice of these things.

Paul Returns to Antioch

18 So Paul still remained a good while. Then he took leave of
the brethren and sailed for Syria, and Priscilla and Aquila
were with him. He had *his* hair cut off at Cenchrea, for he had
taken a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there; but he
himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.
20 When they asked *him* to stay a longer time with them, he
did not consent,
21 but took leave of them, saying, “I must by all means keep
this coming feast in Jerusalem;[c] but I will return again to you,
God willing.” And he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up and
greeted the church, he went down to Antioch.
23 After he had spent some time *there,* he departed and
went over the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order,

strengthening all the disciples.

Ministry of Apollos

24Now a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an
eloquent man *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.
25This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and
being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the
things of the Lord, though he knew only the baptism of John.
26So he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When
Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside and
explained to him the way of God more accurately. *Life Lessons*
27And when he desired to cross to Achaia, the brethren
wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him; and when he
arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through
grace;
28for he vigorously refuted the Jews publicly, showing from
the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

Acts 19

Paul at Ephesus

1 And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul,
having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus.
And finding some disciples
2 he said to them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you
believed?” So they said to him, “We have not so much as
heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.”
3 And he said to them, “Into what then were you baptized?”
So they said, “Into John’s baptism.”
4 Then Paul said, “John indeed baptized with a baptism of
repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on
Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.”
5 When they heard *this,* they were baptized in the name of
the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit
came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and
prophesied.
7 Now the men were about twelve in all.
8 And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for
three months, reasoning and persuading concerning the
things of the kingdom of God.
9 But when some were hardened and did not believe, but
spoke evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from
them and withdrew the disciples, reasoning daily in the
school of Tyrannus.
10 And this continued for two years, so that all who dwelt in
Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

Miracles Glorify Christ

11Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul,
12so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them.
13Then some of the itinerant Jewish exorcists took it upon themselves to call the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, “We[a] exorcise you by the Jesus whom Paul preaches.”
14Also there were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did so.
15And the evil spirit answered and said, “Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?” *Life Lessons*
16Then the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, overpowered[b] them, and prevailed against them,[c] so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.
17This became known both to all Jews and Greeks dwelling in Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
18And many who had believed came confessing and telling their deeds.
19Also, many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned *them* in the sight of all. And they counted up the value of them, and *it* totaled fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.
20So the word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed. *Life Lessons*

The Riot at Ephesus

21When these things were accomplished, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, “After I have been there, I must also see Rome.”

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to
him, Timothy and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a
time.
23 And about that time there arose a great commotion
about the Way.
24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who
made silver shrines of Diana,[d] brought no small profit to the
craftsmen.
25 He called them together with the workers of similar
occupation, and said: “Men, you know that we have our
prosperity by this trade.
26 “Moreover you see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but
throughout almost all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and
turned away many people, saying that they are not gods
which are made with hands.
27 “So not only is this trade of ours in danger of falling into
disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess Diana
may be despised and her magnificence destroyed,[e] whom all
Asia and the world worship.”
28 Now when they heard *this,* they were full of wrath and
cried out, saying, “Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians!”
29 So the whole city was filled with confusion, and rushed
into the theater with one accord, having seized Gaius and
Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul’s travel companions.
30 And when Paul wanted to go in to the people, the
disciples would not allow him.
31 Then some of the officials of Asia, who were his friends,
sent to him pleading that he would not venture into the
theater.
32 Some therefore cried one thing and some another, for the
assembly was confused, and most of them did not know why
they had come together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews
putting him forward. And Alexander motioned with his hand,

and wanted to make his defense to the people.

34 But when they found out that he was a Jew, all with one voice cried out for about two hours, “Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians!”

35 And when the city clerk had quieted the crowd, he said: “Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple guardian of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Zeus?

36 “Therefore, since these things cannot be denied, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rashly.

37 “For you have brought these men here who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of your[f] goddess.

38 “Therefore, if Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen have a case against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them bring charges against one another.

39 “But if you have any other inquiry to make, it shall be determined in the lawful assembly.

40 “For we are in danger of being called in question for today’s uproar, there being no reason which we may give to account for this disorderly gathering.”

41 And when he had said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

Acts 20

Journeys in Greece

1 After the uproar had ceased, Paul called the disciples to
himself, embraced *them,* and departed to go to Macedonia.
2 Now when he had gone over that region and encouraged
them with many words, he came to Greece
3 and stayed three months. And when the Jews plotted
against him as he was about to sail to Syria, he decided to
return through Macedonia.
4 And Sopater of Berea accompanied him to Asia—also
Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of
Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.
5 These men, going ahead, waited for us at Troas.
6 But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of
Unleavened Bread, and in five days joined them at Troas,
where we stayed seven days.

Ministering at Troas

7 Now on the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came
together to break bread, Paul, ready to depart the next day,
spoke to them and continued his message until midnight.
8 There were many lamps in the upper room where they[a]
were gathered together.
9 And in a window sat a certain young man named
Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep. He was
overcome by sleep; and as Paul continued speaking, he fell
down from the third story and was taken up dead.
10 But Paul went down, fell on him, and embracing *him* said,
"Do not trouble yourselves, for his life is in him." *Life Lessons*

11 Now when he had come up, had broken bread and eaten,
and talked a long while, even till daybreak, he departed.
12 And they brought the young man in alive, and they were
not a little comforted.

From Troas to Miletus

13 Then we went ahead to the ship and sailed to Assos, there
intending to take Paul on board; for so he had given orders,
intending himself to go on foot.
14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board and
came to Mitylene.
15 We sailed from there, and the next *day* came opposite
Chios. The following *day* we arrived at Samos and stayed at
Trogyllium. The next *day* we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he
would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to
be at Jerusalem, if possible, on the Day of Pentecost.

The Ephesian Elders Exhorted

17 From Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called for the elders
of the church.
18 And when they had come to him, he said to them: “You
know, from the first day that I came to Asia, in what manner I
always lived among you,
19 “serving the Lord with all humility, with many tears and
trials which happened to me by the plotting of the Jews;
20 “how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed
it to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house,
21 “testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance
toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
22 “And see, now I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not
knowing the things that will happen to me there,

23 “except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying
that chains and tribulations await me.
24 “But none of these things move me; nor do I count my
life dear to myself,[b] so that I may finish my race with joy, and
the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to
the gospel of the grace of God. *Life Lessons*
25 “And indeed, now I know that you all, among whom I
have gone preaching the kingdom of God, will see my face no
more.
26 “Therefore I testify to you this day that I *am* innocent of
the blood of all *men*.
27 “For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole
counsel of God. *Life Lessons*
28 “Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock,
among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to
shepherd the church of God[c] which He purchased with His
own blood.
29 “For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves
will come in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 “Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking
perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves.
31 “Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I
did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears.
*32 “So now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the
word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you
an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.
33 “I have coveted no one’s silver or gold or apparel.
34 “Yes,[d] you yourselves know that these hands have
provided for my necessities, and for those who were with me.
35 “I have shown you in every way, by laboring like this, that
you must support the weak. And remember the words of the
Lord Jesus, that He said, ‘It is more blessed to give than to
receive.’ ” *Life Lessons*

[36]And when he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all.
[37]Then they all wept freely, and fell on Paul’s neck and kissed him,
[38]sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke, that they would see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

Acts 21

Warnings on the Journey to Jerusalem

1 Now it came to pass, that when we had departed from them
and set sail, running a straight course we came to Cos, the
following *day* to Rhodes, and from there to Patara.
2 And finding a ship sailing over to Phoenicia, we went
aboard and set sail.
3 When we had sighted Cyprus, we passed it on the left,
sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to
unload her cargo.
4 And finding disciples,[a] we stayed there seven days. They
told Paul through the Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem. *Life Lessons*
5 When we had come to the end of those days, we departed
and went on our way; and they all accompanied us, with
wives and children, till *we were* out of the city. And we knelt
down on the shore and prayed.
6 When we had taken our leave of one another, we boarded
the ship, and they returned home.
7 And when we had finished *our* voyage from Tyre, we came
to Ptolemais, greeted the brethren, and stayed with them one
day.
8 On the next *day* we who were Paul's companions[b]
departed and came to Caesarea, and entered the house of
Philip the evangelist, who was *one* of the seven, and stayed
with him.
9 Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.
10 And as we stayed many days, a certain prophet named
Agabus came down from Judea.
11 When he had come to us, he took Paul's belt, bound his
own hands and feet, and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'So

shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this belt, and deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.' "

12 Now when we heard these things, both we and those from that place pleaded with him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, "What do you mean by weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." *Life Lessons*

14 So when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, "The will of the Lord be done." *Life Lessons*

Paul Urged to Make Peace

15 And after those days we packed and went up to Jerusalem.

16 Also some of the disciples from Caesarea went with us and brought with them a certain Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we were to lodge.

17 And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 On the following *day* Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were present.

19 When he had greeted them, he told in detail those things which God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it,* they glorified the Lord. And they said to him, "You see, brother, how many myriads of Jews there are who have believed, and they are all zealous for the law;

21 "but they have been informed about you that you teach all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children nor to walk according to the customs.

22 "What then? The assembly must certainly meet, for they will[c] hear that you have come.

23“Therefore do what we tell you: We have four men who have taken a vow.
24“Take them and be purified with them, and pay their expenses so that they may shave *their* heads, and that all may know that those things of which they were informed concerning you are nothing, but *that* you yourself also walk orderly and keep the law.
25“But concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have written *and* decided that they should observe no such thing, except[d] that they should keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality.”

Arrested in the Temple

26Then Paul took the men, and the next day, having been purified with them, entered the temple to announce the expiration of the days of purification, at which time an offering should be made for each one of them.
27Now when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews from Asia, seeing him in the temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him,
28crying out, “Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teaches all *men* everywhere against the people, the law, and this place; and furthermore he also brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place.”
29(For they had previously[e] seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
30And all the city was disturbed; and the people ran together, seized Paul, and dragged him out of the temple; and immediately the doors were shut.
31Now as they were seeking to kill him, news came to the commander of the garrison that all Jerusalem was in an

uproar.

32 He immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran
down to them. And when they saw the commander and the
soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. *Life Lessons*

33 Then the commander came near and took him, and
commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and he asked
who he was and what he had done.

34 And some among the multitude cried one thing and some
another. So when he could not ascertain the truth because of
the tumult, he commanded him to be taken into the barracks.

35 When he reached the stairs, he had to be carried by the
soldiers because of the violence of the mob.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying out,
"Away with him!"

Addressing the Jerusalem Mob

37 Then as Paul was about to be led into the barracks, he said
to the commander, "May I speak to you?" He replied, "Can
you speak Greek?

38 "Are you not the Egyptian who some time ago stirred up a
rebellion and led the four thousand assassins out into the
wilderness?"

39 But Paul said, "I am a Jew from Tarsus, in Cilicia, a citizen
of no mean city; and I implore you, permit me to speak to the
people."

40 So when he had given him permission, Paul stood on the
stairs and motioned with his hand to the people. And when
there was a great silence, he spoke to *them* in the Hebrew
language, saying,

Acts 22

[1]“Brethren and fathers, hear my defense before you now.”
[2]And when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, they kept all the more silent. Then he said:
[3]“I am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the strictness of our fathers’ law, and was zealous toward God as you all are today.
[4]“I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,
[5]“as also the high priest bears me witness, and all the council of the elders, from whom I also received letters to the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring in chains even those who were there to Jerusalem to be punished.
[6]“Now it happened, as I journeyed and came near Damascus at about noon, suddenly a great light from heaven shone around me.
[7]“And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?’
[8]“So I answered, ‘Who are You, Lord?’ And He said to me, ‘I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.’
[9]“And those who were with me indeed saw the light and were afraid,[a] but they did not hear the voice of Him who spoke to me.
[10]“So I said, ‘What shall I do, Lord?’ And the Lord said to me, ‘Arise and go into Damascus, and there you will be told all things which are appointed for you to do.’
[11]“And since I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of those who were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 “Then a certain Ananias, a devout man according to the
law, having a good testimony with all the Jews who dwelt
there,
13 “came to me; and he stood and said to me, ‘Brother Saul,
receive your sight.’ And at that same hour I looked up at him.
14 “Then he said, ‘The God of our fathers has chosen you
that you should know His will, and see the Just One, and hear
the voice of His mouth. *Life Lessons*
15 ‘For you will be His witness to all men of what you have
seen and heard. *Life Lessons*
16 ‘And now why are you waiting? Arise and be baptized,
and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.’
17 “Now it happened, when I returned to Jerusalem and was
praying in the temple, that I was in a trance
18 “and saw Him saying to me, ‘Make haste and get out of
Jerusalem quickly, for they will not receive your testimony
concerning Me.’
19 “So I said, ‘Lord, they know that in every synagogue I
imprisoned and beat those who believe on You.
20 ‘And when the blood of Your martyr Stephen was shed, I
also was standing by consenting to his death,[b] and guarding
the clothes of those who were killing him.’
21 “Then He said to me, ‘Depart, for I will send you far from
here to the Gentiles.’ ”

Paul’s Roman Citizenship

22 And they listened to him until this word, and *then* they
raised their voices and said, “Away with such a *fellow* from
the earth, for he is not fit to live!”
23 Then, as they cried out and tore off *their* clothes and
threw dust into the air,
24 the commander ordered him to be brought into the
barracks, and said that he should be examined under

scourging, so that he might know why they shouted so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who stood by, “Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman, and uncondemned?”

26 When the centurion heard *that,* he went and told the commander, saying, “Take care what you do, for this man is a Roman.”

27 Then the commander came and said to him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?” He said, “Yes.”

28 The commander answered, “With a large sum I obtained this citizenship.” And Paul said, “But I was born *a citizen*.”

29 Then immediately those who were about to examine him withdrew from him; and the commander was also afraid after he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. *Life Lessons*

The Sanhedrin Divided

30 The next day, because he wanted to know for certain why he was accused by the Jews, he released him from *his* bonds, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

Acts 23

1 Then Paul, looking earnestly at the council, said, “Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.”

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

3 Then Paul said to him, “God will strike you, *you* whitewashed wall! For you sit to judge me according to the law, and do you command me to be struck contrary to the law?”

4 And those who stood by said, “Do you revile God’s high priest?”

5 Then Paul said, “I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest; for it is written, *‘You shall not speak evil of a ruler of your people.’* ”[a]

6 But when Paul perceived that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, “Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged!” *Life Lessons*

7 And when he had said this, a dissension arose between the Pharisees and the Sadducees; and the assembly was divided.

8 For Sadducees say that there is no resurrection—and no angel or spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 Then there arose a loud outcry. And the scribes of the Pharisees’ party arose and protested, saying, “We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him, let us not fight against God.”[b]

10 Now when there arose a great dissension, the commander, fearing lest Paul might be pulled to pieces by

them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring *him* into the barracks.

The Plot Against Paul

11But the following night the Lord stood by him and said, “Be of good cheer, Paul; for as you have testified for Me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness at Rome.” *Life Lessons*

12And when it was day, some of the Jews banded together and bound themselves under an oath, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13Now there were more than forty who had formed this conspiracy.

14They came to the chief priests and elders, and said, “We have bound ourselves under a great oath that we will eat nothing until we have killed Paul.

15“Now you, therefore, together with the council, suggest to the commander that he be brought down to you tomorrow,[c] as though you were going to make further inquiries concerning him; but we are ready to kill him before he comes near.”

16So when Paul’s sister’s son heard of their ambush, he went and entered the barracks and told Paul. *Life Lessons*

17Then Paul called one of the centurions to *him* and said, “Take this young man to the commander, for he has something to tell him.”

18So he took him and brought *him* to the commander and said, “Paul the prisoner called me to *him* and asked *me* to bring this young man to you. He has something to say to you.”

19Then the commander took him by the hand, went aside, and asked privately, “What is it that you have to tell me?”

20And he said, “The Jews have agreed to ask that you bring Paul down to the council tomorrow, as though they were

going to inquire more fully about him.
21“But do not yield to them, for more than forty of them lie in wait for him, men who have bound themselves by an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him; and now they are ready, waiting for the promise from you.”
22So the commander let the young man depart, and commanded *him,* “Tell no one that you have revealed these things to me.”

Sent to Felix

23And he called for two centurions, saying, “Prepare two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen to go to Caesarea at the third hour of the night;
24“and provide mounts to set Paul on, and bring *him* safely to Felix the governor.”
25He wrote a letter in the following manner:

> **26**Claudius Lysias,
> To the most excellent governor Felix:
> Greetings.
>
> 27This man was seized by the Jews and was about to be killed by them. Coming with the troops I rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman.
> 28And when I wanted to know the reason they accused him, I brought him before their council.
> 29I found out that he was accused concerning questions of their law, but had nothing charged against him deserving of death or chains.
> 30And when it was told me that the Jews lay in wait for the man,[d] I sent him immediately to you, and also commanded his accusers to state before you the charges against him.
> Farewell.

31Then the soldiers, as they were commanded, took Paul and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32The next day they left the horsemen to go on with him, and returned to the barracks.

33When they came to Caesarea and had delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him.

34And when the governor had read *it,* he asked what province he was from. And when he understood that *he was* from Cilicia,

35he said, “I will hear you when your accusers also have come.” And he commanded him to be kept in Herod’s Praetorium.

Acts 24

Accused of Sedition

1Now after five days Ananias the high priest came down with
the elders and a certain orator *named* Tertullus. These gave
evidence to the governor against Paul.
2And when he was called upon, Tertullus began his
accusation, saying: “Seeing that through you we enjoy great
peace, and prosperity is being brought to this nation by your
foresight,
3“we accept *it* always and in all places, most noble Felix,
with all thankfulness.
4“Nevertheless, not to be tedious to you any further, I beg
you to hear, by your courtesy, a few words from us.
5“For we have found this man a plague, a creator of
dissension among all the Jews throughout the world, and a
ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.
6“He even tried to profane the temple, and we seized him,[a]
and wanted to judge him according to our law.
7“But the commander Lysias came by and with great
violence took *him* out of our hands,
8“commanding his accusers to come to you. By examining
him yourself you may ascertain all these things of which we
accuse him.”
9And the Jews also assented,[b] maintaining that these things
were so.

The Defense Before Felix

10Then Paul, after the governor had nodded to him to speak,
answered: “Inasmuch as I know that you have been for many

years a judge of this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself,

11“because you may ascertain that it is no more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

12“And they neither found me in the temple disputing with anyone nor inciting the crowd, either in the synagogues or in the city.

13“Nor can they prove the things of which they now accuse me.

14“But this I confess to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect, so I worship the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and in the Prophets. *Life Lessons*

15“I have hope in God, which they themselves also accept, that there will be a resurrection of *the* dead,[c] both of *the* just and *the* unjust.

16“This *being* so, I myself always strive to have a conscience without offense toward God and men. *Life Lessons*

17“Now after many years I came to bring alms and offerings to my nation,

18“in the midst of which some Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with a mob nor with tumult.

19“They ought to have been here before you to object if they had anything against me.

20“Or else let those who are *here* themselves say if they found any wrongdoing[d] in me while I stood before the council,

21“unless *it is* for this one statement which I cried out, standing among them, ‘Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged by you this day.’ ”

Felix Procrastinates

22But when Felix heard these things, having more accurate knowledge of *the* Way, he adjourned the proceedings and

said, “When Lysias the commander comes down, I will make a decision on your case.”

23So he commanded the centurion to keep Paul and to let *him* have liberty, and told him not to forbid any of his friends to provide for or visit him.

24And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was Jewish, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and answered, “Go away for now; when I have a convenient time I will call for you.” *Life Lessons*

26Meanwhile he also hoped that money would be given him by Paul, that he might release him.[e] Therefore he sent for him more often and conversed with him.

27But after two years Porcius Festus succeeded Felix; and Felix, wanting to do the Jews a favor, left Paul bound.

Acts 25

Paul Appeals to Caesar

1 Now when Festus had come to the province, after three days
he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem.
2 Then the high priest[a] and the chief men of the Jews
informed him against Paul; and they petitioned him,
3 asking a favor against him, that he would summon him to
Jerusalem—while *they* lay in ambush along the road to kill
him.
4 But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Caesarea,
and that he himself was going *there* shortly.
5 "Therefore," he said, "let those who have authority among
you go down with *me* and accuse this man, to see if there is
any fault in him."
6 And when he had remained among them more than ten
days, he went down to Caesarea. And the next day, sitting on
the judgment seat, he commanded Paul to be brought.
7 When he had come, the Jews who had come down from
Jerusalem stood about and laid many serious complaints
against Paul, which they could not prove,
8 while he answered for himself, "Neither against the law of
the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I
offended in anything at all."
9 But Festus, wanting to do the Jews a favor, answered Paul
and said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and there be
judged before me concerning these things?"
10 So Paul said, "I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I
ought to be judged. To the Jews I have done no wrong, as you
very well know.
11 "For if I am an offender, or have committed anything
deserving of death, I do not object to dying; but if there is

nothing in these things of which these men accuse me, no one can deliver me to them. I appeal to Caesar.”

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, “You have appealed to Caesar? To Caesar you shall go!”

Paul Before Agrippa

13 And after some days King Agrippa and Bernice came to Caesarea to greet Festus.

14 When they had been there many days, Festus laid Paul’s case before the king, saying: “There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix,

15 “about whom the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me,* when I was in Jerusalem, asking for a judgment against him.

16 “To them I answered, ‘It is not the custom of the Romans to deliver any man to destruction[b] before the accused meets the accusers face to face, and has opportunity to answer for himself concerning the charge against him.’

17 “Therefore when they had come together, without any delay, the next day I sat on the judgment seat and commanded the man to be brought in.

18 “When the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation against him of such things as I supposed, *Life Lessons*

19 “but had some questions against him about their own religion and about a certain Jesus, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 “And because I was uncertain of such questions, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there be judged concerning these matters.

21 “But when Paul appealed to be reserved for the decision of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I could send him to Caesar.”

22 Then Agrippa said to Festus, “I also would like to hear the
man myself.” “Tomorrow,” he said, “you shall hear him.”
23 So the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice had come
with great pomp, and had entered the auditorium with the
commanders and the prominent men of the city, at Festus’
command Paul was brought in.
24 And Festus said: “King Agrippa and all the men who are
here present with us, you see this man about whom the
whole assembly of the Jews petitioned me, both at Jerusalem
and here, crying out that he was not fit to live any longer.
25 “But when I found that he had committed nothing
deserving of death, and that he himself had appealed to
Augustus, I decided to send him.
26 “I have nothing certain to write to my lord concerning
him. Therefore I have brought him out before you, and
especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the
examination has taken place I may have something to write.
27 “For it seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner and
not to specify the charges against him.” *Life Lessons*

Acts 26

Paul's Early Life

1Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You are permitted to speak for
yourself." So Paul stretched out his hand and answered for
himself:
2"I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because today I shall
answer for myself before you concerning all the things of
which I am accused by the Jews,
3"especially because you are expert in all customs and
questions which have to do with the Jews. Therefore I beg you
to hear me patiently.
4"My manner of life from my youth, which was spent from
the beginning among my own nation at Jerusalem, all the
Jews know.
5"They knew me from the first, if they were willing to
testify, that according to the strictest sect of our religion I
lived a Pharisee.
6"And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the
promise made by God to our fathers.
7"To this *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God*
night and day, hope to attain. For this hope's sake, King
Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews.
8"Why should it be thought incredible by you that God
raises the dead?
9"Indeed, I myself thought I must do many things contrary
to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. *Life Lessons*
10"This I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints I
shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief
priests; and when they were put to death, I cast my vote
against *them*.

11 “And I punished them often in every synagogue and
compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly
enraged against them, I persecuted *them* even to foreign
cities.

Paul Recounts His Conversion

12 “While thus occupied, as I journeyed to Damascus with
authority and commission from the chief priests,
13 “at midday, O king, along the road I saw a light from
heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those
who journeyed with me.
14 “And when we all had fallen to the ground, I heard a voice
speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew language, ‘Saul,
Saul, why are you persecuting Me? *It is* hard for you to kick
against the goads.’
15 “So I said, ‘Who are You, Lord?’ And He said, ‘I am Jesus,
whom you are persecuting.
*16 ‘But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to
you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness
both of the things which you have seen and of the things
which I will yet reveal to you.
17 ‘I will deliver you from the *Jewish* people, as well as *from*
the Gentiles, to whom I now[a] send you,
*18 ‘to open their eyes, *in order* to turn *them* from darkness
to light, and *from* the power of Satan to God, that they may
receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those
who are sanctified by faith in Me.’

Paul’s Post-Conversion Life

19 “Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the
heavenly vision,

20 “but declared first to those in Damascus and in
Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and *then* to
the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do
works befitting repentance. *Life Lessons*
21 “For these reasons the Jews seized me in the temple and
tried to kill *me*.
22 “Therefore, having obtained help from God, to this day I
stand, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other
things than those which the prophets and Moses said would
come—
23 “that the Christ would suffer, that He would be the first to
rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the *Jewish*
people and to the Gentiles.”

Agrippa Parries Paul’s Challenge

24 Now as he thus made his defense, Festus said with a loud
voice, “Paul, you are beside yourself! Much learning is driving
you mad!”
25 But he said, “I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak
the words of truth and reason.
26 “For the king, before whom I also speak freely, knows
these things; for I am convinced that none of these things
escapes his attention, since this thing was not done in a
corner.
27 “King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that
you do believe.”
28 Then Agrippa said to Paul, “You almost persuade me to
become a Christian.”
29 And Paul said, “I would to God that not only you, but also
all who hear me today, might become both almost and
altogether such as I am, except for these chains.”
30 When he had said these things, the king stood up, as well
as the governor and Bernice and those who sat with them;

31and when they had gone aside, they talked among themselves, saying, “This man is doing nothing deserving of death or chains.”

32Then Agrippa said to Festus, “This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.” *Life Lessons*

Acts 27

The Voyage to Rome Begins

1 And when it was decided that we should sail to Italy, they
delivered Paul and some other prisoners to *one* named Julius,
a centurion of the Augustan Regiment.
2 So, entering a ship of Adramyttium, we put to sea,
meaning to sail along the coasts of Asia. Aristarchus, a
Macedonian of Thessalonica, was with us.
3 And the next *day* we landed at Sidon. And Julius treated
Paul kindly and gave *him* liberty to go to his friends and
receive care.
4 When we had put to sea from there, we sailed under *the
shelter of* Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea which is off Cilicia
and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.
6 There the centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing to
Italy, and he put us on board.
7 When we had sailed slowly many days, and arrived with
difficulty off Cnidus, the wind not permitting us to proceed,
we sailed under *the shelter of* Crete off Salmone.
8 Passing it with difficulty, we came to a place called Fair
Havens, near the city *of* Lasea.

Paul's Warning Ignored

9 Now when much time had been spent, and sailing was now
dangerous because the Fast was already over, Paul advised
them,
10 saying, "Men, I perceive that this voyage will end with
disaster and much loss, not only of the cargo and ship, but
also our lives."

11 Nevertheless the centurion was more persuaded by the helmsman and the owner of the ship than by the things spoken by Paul.
12 And because the harbor was not suitable to winter in, the majority advised to set sail from there also, if by any means they could reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete opening toward the southwest and northwest, *and* winter *there*.

In the Tempest

13 When the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* desire, putting out to sea, they sailed close by Crete.
14 But not long after, a tempestuous head wind arose, called Euroclydon.[a]
15 So when the ship was caught, and could not head into the wind, we let *her* drive.
16 And running under *the shelter of* an island called Clauda,[b] we secured the skiff with difficulty.
17 When they had taken it on board, they used cables to undergird the ship; and fearing lest they should run aground on the Syrtis[c] *Sands,* they struck sail and so were driven.
18 And because we were exceedingly tempest-tossed, the next *day* they lightened the ship.
19 On the third *day* we threw the ship's tackle overboard with our own hands.
20 Now when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small tempest beat on *us,* all hope that we would be saved was finally given up. *Life Lessons*
21 But after long abstinence from food, then Paul stood in the midst of them and said, "Men, you should have listened to me, and not have sailed from Crete and incurred this disaster and loss.

22“And now I urge you to take heart, for there will be no
loss of life among you, but only of the ship.
23“For there stood by me this night an angel of the God to
whom I belong and whom I serve,
24“saying, ‘Do not be afraid, Paul; you must be brought
before Caesar; and indeed God has granted you all those who
sail with you.’
25“Therefore take heart, men, for I believe God that it will
be just as it was told me. *Life Lessons*
26“However, we must run aground on a certain island.”
27Now when the fourteenth night had come, as we were
driven up and down in the Adriatic *Sea,* about midnight the
sailors sensed that they were drawing near some land.
28And they took soundings and found *it* to be twenty
fathoms; and when they had gone a little farther, they took
soundings again and found *it* to be fifteen fathoms.
29Then, fearing lest we should run aground on the rocks,
they dropped four anchors from the stern, and prayed for day
to come.
30And as the sailors were seeking to escape from the ship,
when they had let down the skiff into the sea, under pretense
of putting out anchors from the prow,
31Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, “Unless these
men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved.”
32Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the skiff and let it
fall off.
33And as day was about to dawn, Paul implored *them* all to
take food, saying, “Today is the fourteenth day you have
waited and continued without food, and eaten nothing.
34“Therefore I urge you to take nourishment, for this is for
your survival, since not a hair will fall from the head of any of
you.”
35And when he had said these things, he took bread and
gave thanks to God in the presence of them all; and when he

had broken *it* he began to eat.

[36]Then they were all encouraged, and also took food themselves.

[37]And in all we were two hundred and seventy-six persons on the ship.

[38]So when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship and threw out the wheat into the sea.

Shipwrecked on Malta

[39]When it was day, they did not recognize the land; but they observed a bay with a beach, onto which they planned to run the ship if possible.

[40]And they let go the anchors and left *them* in the sea, meanwhile loosing the rudder ropes; and they hoisted the mainsail to the wind and made for shore.

[41]But striking a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the prow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern was being broken up by the violence of the waves.

[42]And the soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim away and escape.

[43]But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose, and commanded that those who could swim should jump *overboard* first and get to land,

[44]and the rest, some on boards and some on *parts* of the ship. And so it was that they all escaped safely to land. *Life Lessons*

Acts 28

Paul's Ministry on Malta

1 Now when they had escaped, they then found out that the
island was called Malta.
2 And the natives showed us unusual kindness; for they
kindled a fire and made us all welcome, because of the rain
that was falling and because of the cold.
3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid
them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and
fastened on his hand. *Life Lessons*
4 So when the natives saw the creature hanging from his
hand, they said to one another, "No doubt this man is a
murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, yet justice
does not allow to live."
5 But he shook off the creature into the fire and suffered no
harm.
6 However, they were expecting that he would swell up or
suddenly fall down dead. But after they had looked for a long
time and saw no harm come to him, they changed their
minds and said that he was a god.
7 In that region there was an estate of the leading citizen of
the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and
entertained us courteously for three days.
8 And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a
fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he
laid his hands on him and healed him.
9 So when this was done, the rest of those on the island who
had diseases also came and were healed.
10 They also honored us in many ways; and when we
departed, they provided such things as were necessary.

Arrival at Rome

11After three months we sailed in an Alexandrian ship whose figurehead was the Twin Brothers, which had wintered at the island.

12And landing at Syracuse, we stayed three days.

13From there we circled round and reached Rhegium. And after one day the south wind blew; and the next day we came to Puteoli,

14where we found brethren, and were invited to stay with them seven days. And so we went toward Rome.

15And from there, when the brethren heard about us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and Three Inns. When Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage. *Life Lessons*

16Now when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but Paul was permitted to dwell by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

Paul's Ministry at Rome

17And it came to pass after three days that Paul called the leaders of the Jews together. So when they had come together, he said to them: "Men *and* brethren, though I have done nothing against our people or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans,

18"who, when they had examined me, wanted to let *me* go, because there was no cause for putting me to death.

19"But when the Jews[a] spoke against *it,* I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything of which to accuse my nation.

20"For this reason therefore I have called for you, to see *you* and speak with *you,* because for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."

21 Then they said to him, “We neither received letters from
Judea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren who
came reported or spoken any evil of you.
22 “But we desire to hear from you what you think; for
concerning this sect, we know that it is spoken against
everywhere.”
23 So when they had appointed him a day, many came to
him at *his* lodging, to whom he explained and solemnly
testified of the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning
Jesus from both the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from
morning till evening.
24 And some were persuaded by the things which were
spoken, and some disbelieved. *Life Lessons*
25 So when they did not agree among themselves, they
departed after Paul had said one word: “The Holy Spirit spoke
rightly through Isaiah the prophet to our[b] fathers,
26 “saying,

‘Go to this people and say:
“Hearing you will hear, and shall not understand;
And seeing you will see, and not perceive;
27 *For the hearts of this people have grown dull.*
Their ears are hard of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed,
Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with
their ears,
Lest they should understand with their hearts and
turn,
So that I should heal them.” ’[c]

28 “Therefore let it be known to you that the salvation of
God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it!”
29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed
and had a great dispute among themselves.[d]

30 Then Paul dwelt two whole years in his own rented house,
and received all who came to him,
31 preaching the kingdom of God and teaching the things
which concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence, no
one forbidding him.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***"You shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."***

Every believer is indwelt by the Holy Spirit (1 Cor. 3:16) and is "sealed for the day of redemption" (Eph. 4:30) at the moment they trust Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. From then on, the Spirit conforms the believer to the image of Christ and empowers the believer for service.

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***"You shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me."***

Every time the power of the Holy Spirit is mentioned in Scripture, it is always related to sharing the gospel of truth so that God will be glorified and that people's lives will be changed. He indwells every believer so we can do what the Lord commands us to do—specifically, to be His ambassadors in this world, introducing people to the love and grace of God available to them in Christ. We become effective witnesses only through the power of the Spirit.

Life Lessons

1:11 — ***"Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven?"***

Why were they standing there and looking up at the sky? Because the risen Lord Jesus Christ was gloriously ascending to heaven in order to sit at the Father's right hand. It is easy to get so mesmerized by the amazing power and miracles of God that we become mere observers rather than active participants in what He wants to do in this world. Yet God calls us to Spirit-empowered action, and we must tell others of the wonderful salvation He has provided for us.

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.***

To demonstrate to the disciples and to the unbelieving world that the Spirit had come in power on the church in a new way, the believers began to speak in languages they had never learned. However, understand that what they spoke were the dialects of the people from "his own language" (Acts 2:6). They did not speak meaningless babble or some unknown tongue; rather, they spoke the established languages of "devout men, from every nation under heaven" that were present (v. 5; also Acts 2:9–11; 1 Cor. 14).

Answers to Life's Questions

When and how am I filled with the Holy Spirit?

Acts 2:4

What does the New Testament have to say about the believer's relationship with the Holy Spirit? It seems that there is sometimes a debate concerning the activity of the Spirit in a person's life and how a believer experiences the Spirit-filled Christian life. But when we look at Scripture, we see that there is no real cause for confusion.

The Holy Spirit arrived to establish the church on the Day of Pentecost, and He was accompanied by extraordinary manifestations of His presence. These demonstrations were sign-oriented, not character-based. In other words, the Bible doesn't say that after being filled with the Holy Spirit, those in the Upper Room went out with great patience, kindness, gentleness, and so on (Gal. 5:22, 23). Rather, it says they immediately began speaking in other tongues. That is how the unbelievers who heard them knew that something supernatural had taken place (Acts 2:1–12).

Initially, it appeared that the Spirit specifically came to indwell those gathered in the Upper Room to spread the gospel (Acts 2:3, 4). Soon, however, other believers also were filled with the Holy Spirit as they surrendered their lives to Jesus Christ (4:31; 9:17). It then became obvious that Christian believers everywhere were being blessed with the outpouring of the Spirit and that He was transforming their lives (10:45).

What then was the relationship between salvation and receiving the Spirit? Paul explained, "After you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory" (Eph. 1:13, 14).

Within a few years following the Day of Pentecost, the gospel of Jesus Christ was being taught throughout the known world and lives were being changed as a result of His Spirit. In fact, after the Book of Acts, the phrase "filled with the Spirit" was not used again, except for being mentioned in Ephesians 5:18. In that passage, Paul talks about surrendering to the influence of the Spirit—not to the indwelling ministry of the Holy Spirit, which every believer receives.

Today, God dwells in the hearts and lives of all who place their faith in His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. Paul wrote, "By one Spirit we were all baptized into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit" (1 Cor. 12:13). The apostle John wrote, "By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit" (1 John 4:13). In fact, "If anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His" (Rom. 8:9). We know we belong to Christ because His Spirit dwells in us.

We are filled with God's Spirit the moment we accept Christ as our personal Savior. We are not repeatedly refilled—we have all we are going to receive of the Spirit at salvation. However, as we grow in our Christian walk, we learn more about God's ways, character, and presence within us through His Spirit. The more about Him we know, love, and obey, the more we learn how to live life to the fullest. Some may say that we receive more of the Holy Spirit, but just the opposite is true—the Spirit actually gains more of us.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***There were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven.***

Why were there people from every nation in Jerusalem? Because it was the Feast of Pentecost—also called the Feast of Weeks—which was the fiftieth day of the Hebrew harvest (Lev. 23:15–22; Deut. 16:9–12). It was a celebration of God's provision, and Jews from all over the world would bring their offerings of thanksgiving to the temple. Little did they know that God would change their lives in such a radical way and that they would become the harvest (Acts 2:41)!

Life Lessons

2:23 — ***"Him, being delivered by the determined purpose and foreknowledge of God, you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death."***

In a way none of us can fully understand, God orchestrated all the events of Jesus' arrest and death, and yet every individual who played a part in His execution remained personally responsible for his choices and actions.

Life Lessons

2:38 — ***"You shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit."***

Every believer receives the Holy Spirit the moment he or she accepts Christ as Savior. The Lord sends His Spirit to indwell us because He knows how inadequate we are—we cannot possibly live the Christian life on our own. Therefore, the Holy Spirit makes us able to accomplish every good work He calls us to do. God never made us to be sufficient within ourselves. He made us to be adequate in Him—which is why it is so important that we always trust in and obey the initial promptings of His Spirit.

Life Lessons

2:42 — ***They continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.***

To grow in faith and to fulfill the mission Jesus has given to us, we must regularly gather together for instruction, worship, encouragement, and prayer. God never calls any Christian to a solitary life of faith. Rather, it is in fellowship with other believers that we can become all He created us to be (Heb. 10:24, 25).

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***"What I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk."***

The man came begging for alms, but the disciples gave him something much more valuable (Acts 3:8). Sometimes others may come to us, asking us for help. Although we may not have riches, political influence, or many other things that the world craves to give to them, we do have what they *really* need. As believers, we should always

direct people to the Lord as the disciples did. God will certainly respond to them, and He may even work through us to answer their prayers in a way no one could have ever expected!

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***"Why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk?"***

No matter how greatly the Lord may choose to use us, we must be careful to let people know that God is the One at work. *He* accomplishes whatever good thing might occur; we are merely the vessels He works through.

Life Lessons

3:19 — ***"Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord."***

The healing of the lame man brought a great crowd to Solomon's portico and presented Peter and John with an excellent opportunity to preach the gospel. Whereas the disabled man had been afflicted in his body, Peter pointed out that the men of Israel were crippled in their souls (Acts 3:14–18). Their healing would come the same way it had for him—"through faith in His name" (v. 16).

Life Lessons

4:12 — ***"Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."***

If Jesus did not really have to die to save us, then why would God send Him to the Cross? God does not make mistakes, and His wisdom is always sound. Jesus died so we might have eternal life. He says that we can *only* come to Him through faith and acceptance of His life, death, and resurrection.

Life Lessons

4:13 — ***When they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus.***

Real success is never about your own intelligence, education, beauty, or talent. Rather, it is about the Lord Jesus Christ shining through you. Spend time with Him—in prayer and in God's Word—and obey Him wholeheartedly. That is when He is able to do the most amazing things through you (1 Cor. 1:26–31; 2 Cor. 4:7; 12:10).

Life Lessons

4:19 — ***"Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you more than to God, you judge."***

We are always to *respect* authority, even when it appears to be wrong. But if some authority tells us to defy God and His commands, we are to disobey that authority. For Jesus' sake, we accept the consequences of our allegiance to Him, knowing that He will reward us in the life to come (Matt. 5:10–12).

Life Lessons

4:29 — ***"Grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word."***

In a world that does not seem to respect God, we must pray for boldness and strength to represent Him well, and by our words and actions be His vessels by which He draws others into a saving relationship with Christ.

Life Lessons

4:31 — ***When they had prayed . . . they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.***

There is no substitute for believers regularly coming together for earnest prayer. God does amazing things in response to the faith-filled prayers of His people.

Life Lessons

5:11 — ***Great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things.***

After Ananias and Sapphira were struck dead because they lied to the Holy Spirit (Acts 5:3, 9), the people were reminded of God's perfect holiness. This filled them with fear that they would face the same end. We should learn a similar lesson. Although we live under His grace, God is righteous, and we are to be holy as He is because we are His ambassadors (Lev. 11:44; 19:2; Eph. 1:4; Col. 1:22; 1 Pet. 1:13–16).

True reverence of the Lord’s holiness and power purifies the church and helps us to live in submission to Him.

Life Lessons

5:20 — ***“Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life.”***

God did not break the disciples out of prison so they could escape to safety; He freed them so they could go right back to what they had been doing—preaching about His salvation to the people of Israel. God wants His words of life to go forth!

Life Lessons

5:39 — ***“If it is of God, you cannot overthrow it—lest you even be found to fight against God.”***

Gamaliel’s great wisdom was founded in the principle that whatever is done outside of God’s will cannot last and whatever He does is eternal. The Lord’s great plans will never fail, so obey whatever He tells you to do and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

5:41 — ***They departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His name.***

The Bible consistently recognizes that when people try to disgrace us because we confess Christ, we are receiving one of the greatest possible blessings—we have been given the privilege of identifying with our Savior (Matt. 5:10–12; Phil. 3:7–12; 1 Pet. 3:14–16; 4:14, 16). The enemy does not attack backslidden believers who do not honor God, because they're just as he wants them—complacent, apathetic, and fruitless. Rather, the devil focuses his worst onslaughts on believers who are making a difference for the kingdom.

Life Lessons

6:4 — ***"We will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word."***

Although feeding the widows was an important issue, the disciples realized that it was far more crucial for them to continue sharing the gospel and training others to do likewise. So they appointed seven men to ensure the food distribution was conducted fairly. When we do ministry, good activities can consume our time and become the enemy of God's best for us. Like the disciples, we must stay focused on what He has called us to do and not be distracted by issues that the Lord has not invited us to handle.

Life Lessons

6:11 — ***"We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God."***

Just as the opponents of Jesus instructed witnesses to testify falsely against the Lord, so the opponents of Stephen followed the same strategy. Like Jesus, Stephen did not defend himself against his accusers, but trusted that God would ultimately bring the truth to light.

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***"Even when Abraham had no child, He promised to give it to him for a possession."***

God's promises often come at a time when all hope seems lost. Being so old, how could Abraham ever expect to have a son? Yet it is in the midst of the impossible that God best shows us His wondrous power and teaches us faith.

Life Lessons

7:9, 10 — ***"God was with him and delivered him out of all his troubles, and gave him favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh."***

As Stephen recounted Israel's history, he reminded those listening that Joseph had been persecuted by his own brothers and that God used even their evil deeds for blessing (Gen. 37–47). The Jewish people were always quick to reject how He was working in their midst—to their detriment. Yet God never disowned those like Joseph who remained obedient to Him, and He eventually exalted those who humbled themselves before Him (Luke 14:11; James 4:10; 1 Pet. 5:6).

Life Lessons

7:35 — ***"Moses whom they rejected . . . is the one God sent to be a ruler and a deliverer."***

Just as the Hebrews initially rejected Moses and the religious leaders renounced Jesus, people who truly love and serve God may experience opposition—even from the very people they are trying to help. Therefore, don't be discouraged when you face resistance. Obey God and He will show everyone that He is the One working through you.

Life Lessons

7:56 — ***"I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!"***

We learn from several Bible passages that when Jesus ascended to heaven, He "sat down at the right hand of God" (Mark 16:19; also Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:3; 10:12; 12:2). Yet to greet this first Christian martyr, the Lord stood.

Life Examples

Stephen

Echoing His Savior

Acts 7:59, 60

Stephen slumped to the ground as blood and forgiveness poured from his lips. Nearby, a young man watched, unaware that this death would bring life to worldwide evangelism. Later, the young man who had supported the execution of Stephen because of his allegiance to Christ became the apostle Paul.

Stephen most revealed his Christlike qualities when under duress. As the stones assailed him, he cried, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit" (Acts 7:59). And then, as death inched closer with every blow, he echoed his Savior by praying aloud, "Lord, do not charge them with this sin" (v. 60).

The beauty of Stephen's final words can never be overstated. They most eloquently summarize the heart of the true Christian. They testified that the Lord of grace was living inside him. They spoke of ultimate love, and they were words that grabbed the attention of someone who was nearby—watching.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

7:60 — ***"Lord, do not charge them with this sin."***

Just as Jesus asked His Father to forgive those who crucified Him (Luke 23:34), so Stephen asked God to give his murderers a chance to repent. God's grace enables us to do what we could never do on our own.

Life Lessons

8:3 — ***As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison.***

Saul persecuted the church because he saw Christians as a terrible threat to the Jewish religion—he honestly thought he was doing right. Yet this goes to show that just because our actions are in earnest does not mean they honor God. Saul, who became the apostle Paul, could never forget that he tried to destroy the church (Gal. 1:13), and he considered himself the chief of all sinners (1 Tim. 1:15). Jesus often

requires a radical change in our attitudes, actions, and understanding. Will you cling to your erroneous ideas or immediately do as He says? If you really love God and do everything for Him, the choice will be clear.

Life Lessons

8:4 — ***Those who were scattered went everywhere preaching the word.***

God is an expert at using even hardship and suffering for His glory and our benefit. The opponents of Christ intended that their persecution wipe out the church; instead, it spread more rapidly as believers fled into other regions.

Life Lessons

8:20 — ***"Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money!"***

Although Simon believed in Christ for salvation (Acts 8:13), his heart was still set on worldly things—money and power. Peter rebuked Simon sharply—not to condemn him, but to rescue him. As believers, we must always be wary of what we've set our heart on. Remember, "You cannot serve God and mammon" (Matt. 6:24). If you say you've received Christ, but continue addressing situations with your worldly goals and ambitions—there is something terribly wrong, and you must reevaluate your priorities.

Life Lessons

8:27 — ***He arose and went.***

Philip didn't waste time arguing with the angel of the Lord about why he should go—he simply obeyed. Had Philip demanded more details and spent time debating the wisdom of the command, he would have missed the opportunity to influence a high official of the Ethiopian court. Immediate obedience is always necessary. That's why it's important to spend time alone with the Lord. When He calls, you know His voice and can act directly.

Life Lessons

8:37 — ***"I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."***

Philip made wholehearted belief in the resurrection of Christ a prerequisite for baptizing the Ethiopian eunuch. In baptism, we identify with the death and resurrection of Christ and begin a new way of living in His name (Rom. 6:3–6).

What the Bible Says About

How God Uses Adversity to Get Our Attention

Acts 9:1–20

Any instructor will tell you that the first goal of a teacher is to raise a student's interest. You can't teach someone who isn't paying attention. Just so, the Lord sometimes uses adversity in our lives to cause us to focus on Him in a new way.

That's exactly what happened to Saul of Tarsus as he traveled to Damascus, where he intended to bring great persecution upon the Christians in that city. Scripture tells us that Saul was "breathing

threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord" (Acts 9:1). It seemed that his cruel mission nearly consumed him.

But God got Saul's attention in a way he never expected. He sent him crashing to the ground with a blazing light and instructed him to enter the city and there wait for instructions. When he opened his eyes, he found himself blind and had to ask others to lead him by the hand into the city.

Saul definitely received a wake-up call from the Lord that day. In one stunning moment, God gained Saul's undivided attention, striking him with the adversity of blindness and humbling him in front of his traveling companions.

The Lord had Saul exactly where He wanted him.

Saul felt more than ready to listen when the Lord asked, "Why are you persecuting Me?" (Acts 9:4). Up to that point, Saul had no idea he was dishonoring God. In fact, he thought he was serving the Lord by ridding the world of Christians. A period of intense adversity resulted in a complete turnaround for Saul. Within a matter of days, he was proclaiming Jesus in the synagogues (v. 20).

The Lord got Saul's full attention on the Damascus Road, and He used the temporary blindness and humiliation to transform the zealous Pharisee named Saul into the powerful apostle and missionary named Paul, who spread the gospel and planted churches across the Roman world.

God knew exactly what He was doing when He saved Paul. And He knows what He is doing in your life through the affliction you are facing. Never delay in responding to His call. When He allows difficulties in your life, seek Him, give Him your full attention, respond to His commands quickly and humbly, and listen for what He has to say to you. You will never regret giving your heart and life to the Savior.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

9:4 — *"Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?"*

Before the apostle Paul knew Jesus as his Savior, he was a prominent Pharisee named Saul, and he persecuted the church. That is, he sent people who believed in Jesus Christ to be tortured and put to death. Saul honestly thought he was serving God by arresting and imprisoning dangerous heretics. Yet Jesus told him that by putting Christians to death, he was persecuting God Himself. When we bless other believers, we bless Christ; and when we wound other believers, we harm Him (Matt. 25:40, 45).

Life Lessons

9:11 — ***"Arise and go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus."***

The Lord gave Ananias an assignment he did not particularly like—minister to the man who had been persecuting the church. Ananias vocalized his fears that Saul was a dangerous man, but the Lord repeated His command to go. Your fears are never an excuse for disobeying God. Although your challenges may seem terrifying, God is ultimately in charge of your life and assumes full responsibility for your needs when you submit to Him. Ananias obeyed—and the church was blessed with a new apostle. The Lord will bless you when you obey as well.

Life Lessons

9:22 — ***Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt in Damascus, proving that this Jesus is the Christ.***

Though Saul had worldly knowledge through his education as a Pharisee, it didn't compare to the spiritual wisdom he acquired when Jesus Christ became his Savior. God can use your temporal gifts and

aptitudes in an amazing way when they are under the control of His Spirit.

Life Lessons

9:27 — ***Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles.***

The name *Barnabas* means “Son of Encouragement” (Acts 4:36), and wherever we see him in the Book of Acts, he is usually encouraging someone. In this case he vouched for Saul when everyone else was afraid of him.

Life Lessons

9:31 — ***The churches . . . had peace and were edified. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they were multiplied.***

Peace, fear, and comfort may seem like unlikely partners, but the peace of Christ, combined with the fear of God, combined with the comfort of the Spirit, makes a powerful recipe for growth. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with Him. When we are rightly related to the Lord is when we grow and bear the most fruit (John 15:4, 5).

Life Lessons

10:15 — ***“What God has cleansed you must not call common.”***

God was addressing Peter's prejudice against Gentile believers. However, it's a message to us as well. We should never look down upon anyone God has saved—whether it is because of his or her race, economic status, or other factor. As Philippians 2:3 instructs, "Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself."

Life Principle 22

To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.

Acts 10:19

Who do you turn to for daily guidance on how to live or what decision to make?

Scripture tells us the only Guide worth trusting is the Holy Spirit. He is the One who knows our pasts completely, from the moment we were conceived to the present, and who also knows our futures, from this day to eternity. He knows God's plan and purpose for us today and for each day of our lives. He also knows what is good and right for us.

Jesus repeatedly referred to the Spirit as the "Spirit of truth." Note what He said about the Holy Spirit's activity in your life: "He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come" (John 16:13). The Spirit of truth is like an inner compass in our lives—always pointing us toward what Jesus would be, say, or do in any given moment.

God desires to make His will known to you. He wants you to know what to do and when to do it. Therefore, you can trust the Holy Spirit to be your daily Guide! After the Lord poured out the Holy Spirit on the disciples, they found themselves led in profound ways by the Spirit. The verses below give just a few examples of how the Holy Spirit dealt with His people in ways that provided very personal and specific guidance. What He did for them then, He desires to do for you today.

"The Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing" (Acts 11:12).

"As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, 'Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them'" (Acts 13:2).

“When they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia” (Acts 16:6).

The leaders of the early church relied on the Holy Spirit to give them this kind of specific, personal guidance, and we are wise to do likewise. Both Romans 8:14 and Galatians 5:18 refer to our being “led by the Spirit”—the norm of the Christian life.

You may ask, “Are there any conditions placed upon the guidance of the Holy Spirit in our lives?”

Yes.

First, we must stay yielded to the Spirit. We must say yes to the Spirit when He prompts us to take a certain action or say a certain word. We must give mental assent to the Spirit’s direction, and then we must actually obey His prompting and follow through by doing or saying what He has called us to do or say.

The Spirit often speaks to us in the stillness of our hearts with a word of conviction or assurance. When the Holy Spirit is directing us away from something harmful, we very often have a heaviness, feeling of trouble, foreboding, or uneasiness in our spirits. When the Holy Spirit is directing us toward helpful things, we tend to feel a deep inner peace, an eagerness to see what God will do, and a feeling of joy.

How can you know if you are yielded to the Holy Spirit? You are yielded to Him when you can say to Him, “Here is what I desire. But if Your answer to this is ‘no,’ it’s all right. I’ll do what You say.”

Second, we must believe and obey His guidance. We are much more likely to hear what the Holy Spirit has to say if we are actively listening for Him to speak. We are much more likely to see the Holy Spirit’s direction if we are looking for Him. Hebrews 11:6 tells us that God is a “rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.” We are to be diligent in seeking His guidance, asking for it, watching for it, anticipating it, and receiving it.

The Holy Spirit has come to reveal the truth to us. He has come in His all-knowing ability to impart to us what we need to know in order to live obedient and faithful lives. Trust Him to guide you, now and always!

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

10:19 — ***The Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you."***

It was important for Peter to meet Cornelius, and God told him as such. Thankfully, Peter did not ignore the promptings of the Holy Spirit because of his preconceived notions or plans. If he had, imagine the immense blessing he would have missed (Acts 10:44–48)! God tends to guide us in stages. When we walk in His ways and obey the initial promptings of the Spirit, we will always find that our final destination is a place of praise and adoration for our wonderful Lord.

Life Lessons

10:28 — ***"God has shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean."***

As a *God-fearer*, Cornelius would have believed in the God of Israel, but he probably wasn't a Jewish convert in the formal sense. This presented a unique challenge to Peter because Jews were not to associate with Gentiles (Acts 11:2, 3), and there was a question about whether Gentiles could become Christians without first converting to Judaism (15:1–29). Yet the Lord made it clear—no person was to be called unclean. We are saved by Jesus Christ alone, and the invitation is open to whomever will believe in Him (Rom. 1:16; 10:9–12).

Life Lessons

10:35 — ***"In every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him."***

Cornelius feared God and "work[ed] righteousness" before he heard a word about the risen Christ—but he still needed to come to faith in Jesus. Those who really seek God will find Him (Jer. 29:13), and we

must be ready to tell them about the hope we have in Him (Rom. 10:14, 15; 1 Pet. 3:15).

Life Lessons

10:40, 41 — ***"Him God raised up on the third day, and showed Him openly . . . to witnesses chosen before by God."***

After His resurrection, Jesus did not appear to Pilate, Herod, Annas, Caiaphas, or those who crucified Him. He appeared to those who loved Him—who would be His witnesses in the world (Acts 13:31; 1 Cor. 15:1–11). Yet one day we will *all* appear before Him—the unbelieving for judgment and believers for their reward (Rom. 2:5–8; 2 Cor. 5:10; Heb. 9:27; Rev. 20:11–15).

Life Lessons

11:18 — ***"God has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life."***

It had never occurred to the early Jewish believers that God might actually give the Holy Spirit to believing Gentiles as He had to believing Jews. But once they saw the truth, they responded correctly by praising God. Once we recognize a clear move of God, we are wise to join Him. It may not be what we expected or hoped for, but He is in command, not us.

Life Lessons

11:23 — ***When he came and had seen the grace of God, he was glad, and encouraged them.***

How does one witness the grace of God? By observing its fruit: people being saved, dynamic worship, forgiving spirits, peace, joy, and so forth. We encourage such grace to flourish by exhorting each other to eagerly and tenaciously serve the living God.

Life Lessons

11:29 — ***The disciples, each according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren dwelling in Judea.***

Along with the persecution and high taxation, the residents of Judea were about to face a great famine as well. So the disciples immediately decided to help. A heart genuinely touched by the love of God desires to meet the needs of fellow believers in distress (James 2:15–17). God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Life Lessons

12:5 — ***Peter was therefore kept in prison, but constant prayer was offered to God for him by the church.***

The church had already lost one leader, James the brother of John, to the executioner (Acts 12:2). Now it appeared as though it would lose Peter, too. Scheduled for death the very next day, the church could do no earthly thing to save him. However, they could appeal to heaven. And as He had done so many times before, God performed a miracle in response to their prayers. As believers, we always stand tallest and strongest on our knees. Whenever your situation looks impossible, humble yourself, turn to Him in prayer, and trust that He hears you and will help you.

Life Lessons

12:9 — ***He went out and followed him, and did not know that what was done by the angel was real, but thought he was seeing a vision.***

Peter had seen visions from God before, and this scene looked so unusual that he thought it had to be another one. But it wasn't; it was actually happening, just as he saw it. Like Peter, you may have times when your situation looks so dire that it seems completely hopeless—there is just no way out of it. It's in those times when the Lord delivers you in a manner beyond what you could have imagined. Nothing is impossible for God! As He freed Peter, He can liberate you. Trust Him.

Life Examples

Rhoda

Joy in Prayer

Acts 12:12–17

Late into the night, the church pled for God's mercy on behalf of their imprisoned leader, Peter.

Rhoda, a household servant, knew well the believers who met in Mary's large house. But though they prayed earnestly for Peter, it seemed inevitable that he would face a morning execution.

Suddenly a sharp rap at the door interrupted their prayers. Rhoda approached the entrance, listened—and heard a familiar voice. At the gate stood Peter! In her excitement, she forgot to let him in and instead ran to inform the praying church. "Peter is at the door!" she exclaimed. But not until he stood among them, recounting his deliverance, did they jubilantly acknowledge the Lord's provision.

Just as Rhoda's gladness sustained her heart when life became painful, so the joy of Christ sustains you when the future appears

impossible. The delight of your salvation helps you endure when disappointments and difficult issues assail you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.

Life Lessons

13:2 — *"Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them."*

Paul and Barnabas found their lives' calling in the midst of praying and worshiping among their fellow believers, not on their own. God calls us to serve Him together, to show the world how relationships are supposed to work.

Life Lessons

13:23 — *"From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior—Jesus."*

Paul was always reminding the Jewish people that Christ was the fulfillment of God's covenants with David and Abraham. This is because from childhood, they would have looked forward to the Messiah; however, they were looking for an earthly deliverer rather than the eternal salvation the Lord was offering. Their perception needed to change. Yet even when God is changing our understanding, we can always remember that Jesus not only saves us, He is the ultimate reminder that God always keeps His promises!

Life Lessons

13:47 — ***"I have set you as a light to the Gentiles, that you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth."***

Paul and Barnabas confronted the Jews with this verse from Isaiah 49:6 to remind them that they were to encourage the Gentiles to know the Lord, not turn them away from His salvation and blessings. The same goes for us as believers—we were never meant to shut ourselves off completely from unbelievers; we are to be a light to them (Matt. 5:14–16). We must always lead others to Him, and by our conduct and testimony glorify Him.

Life Lessons

13:52 — ***The disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.***

God intends a life in step with His Spirit to be a life of joy. That doesn't mean that there is never sorrow—as we have seen, Paul and Barnabas experienced a great deal of heartache. Rather, it means that even in the midst of sorrow, the joy of the Spirit sustains us because we know that God will always work powerfully through our obedience.

Life Lessons

14:15 — ***"Turn from these useless things to the living God."***

God had performed such an astonishing miracle through Paul and Barnabas that the people of Lystra thought the pair must each be a

Greek deity. This greatly upset them, and they immediately directed the people back to the Lord. Our goal in serving God should never be so that others will think better of us. We obey the Lord so that others will know *Him*! And like Paul and Barnabas, whenever people pay too much attention to us, we must remind them that their focus should be on their relationships with the living God.

Life Lessons

14:22 — ***"We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God."***

The people at Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch may have thought they would never see Paul again after he was left for dead (Acts 14:19). However, he returned quickly so the church would not be discouraged. Paul understood that although we may find spiritual strength and encouragement in God's promises, we must keep in mind that the Christian life is a war—one that we win through Christ (Eph. 6:10–18). We must stay faithful and not flinch though the difficult times come because eventually we will enter God's rest and be rewarded for our obedience to Him (Is. 50:7–10; Heb. 4:9–16; 10:35–39).

Life Lessons

15:11 — ***"We believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved in the same manner as they."***

Many of the Jewish Christians—those called *Judaizers*—thought Gentile believers should be required to keep the law in order to attain salvation (Acts 15:1, 5). To answer their claims, the elders called the first conference of the early church called the Jerusalem Council. In that meeting, the elders affirmed the truth: we don't have to earn our salvation through works or keeping the law—Christ has given it to us freely (Eph. 2:4–9).

Life Lessons

15:28 — ***It seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things.***

Although the Jerusalem Council affirmed that there is nothing necessary for salvation except faith in Jesus Christ, they did instruct new believers about their conduct as Christians (Acts 15:29). The early church reached consensus on this and other crucial issues through respectful discussion, earnest prayer, careful listening, and study of Scripture. The same must hold true for churches and believers today.

Life Lessons

15:39 — ***The contention became so sharp that they parted from one another.***

Even mature, godly believers can have disagreements that lead to a parting of ways. Yet God used the split between Paul and Barnabas to send out two missionary teams instead of one.

Life Lessons

16:6, 7 — ***They were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia . . . They tried to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit did not permit them.***

Paul and his companions had developed a plan for evangelism that they tried to follow, but they never let their plans get in the way of the Spirit's leading. Because they obeyed the Lord's direction, they crossed

the Aegean Sea and went into new territory—Europe—with the gospel. Paul planted churches at Philippi, Thessalonica, and Berea, which would prove to be very strategic in the spread of Christianity.

Life Lessons

16:14 — ***The Lord opened her heart to heed the things spoken by Paul.***

No one will respond to the gospel message unless God goes before us and sends His Spirit to do His work in human hearts. Jesus said, “No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him” (John 6:44).

Life Examples

Silas

Singing for Victory

Acts 16:24–34

As exhausted as he felt, Silas could not sleep. The stale air in the inner cell made breathing difficult, and the torment of his wounds kept him from getting much-needed sleep. Would he or Paul live to see another day? Silas did not know.

Yet Silas neither meditated on injustice nor despaired of his situation. Instead, faith filled his heart. When Silas and Paul lifted their voices in song, a violent earthquake shook the prison. Soon they led the jailer and his entire family to the Lord.

You have a song to sing as well. Though your situation may feel overwhelming, are you willing to trust God in your circumstances? Do you believe that no problem is beyond His power? As you allow God to conduct the symphony of your life, you will see Him shaking your own

prisons. Will you, like Silas, lift up your voice to herald the coming victory?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

16:25 — ***At midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them.***

Paul and Silas had been attacked by a mob, beaten by soldiers, thrown in stocks, and shoved into a dark cistern, which served as a high-security prison cell. How did they react? With prayer and singing! Only the Spirit can produce such complete submission to the Father's will. They were not complaining or focused on their circumstances; rather, their hearts were set on the living Lord and all He had done for them. They knew He would faithfully deliver them and that even in the worst situations, God is worthy of our praise. Because of their testimony, the jailor and his whole family were saved (Acts 16:27–34).

Life Lessons

17:11 — ***They received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so.***

The Bereans didn't rely on Paul's word that the Old Testament prophesied the ministry, sufferings, and resurrection of Christ. They studied Scripture for themselves—and God commended them for their diligence.

Life Lessons

17:27 — ***"They should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us."***

Paul knew that the Athenians were searching for truth, so he explained that God had revealed Himself to mankind through nature and history so that we would know that He exists and would be without excuse (Rom. 1:20). Of course, man's ideas about God are sometimes very different than who He actually is. Thankfully, we don't have to rely on our faulty notions—we can truly know Him because He has revealed Himself to us through Christ.

Life Lessons

18:4 — ***He reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.***

Paul had a Bible-centered, thoughtful approach to evangelism. He persuaded people of the truth of the gospel and was able to respond to other's questions because of His knowledge of God's Word and submission to the Spirit. We must be ready to do the same (2 Tim. 2:15; 2 Pet. 3:15). Yet we must also realize that we cannot merely reason people into being saved because knowledge alone is insufficient. Rather, each person must be challenged to have faith in Christ for salvation.

Life Lessons

18:9, 10 — ***"Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent; for I am with you, and no one will attack you to hurt you; for I have many people in this city."***

Paul took courage in his evangelistic efforts because: (1) Jesus told him to keep speaking; (2) He promised to be with him; (3) He promised to protect him; and (4) He promised him success. We can take courage for identical reasons. Every time God calls us to do anything, He assures us that He will be with us.

Life Lessons

18:26 — ***When Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately.***

Apollos was a Jew from Alexandria in Egypt—which was home to one of the largest communities of Diaspora Jews at the time. Although he had learned many things about Jesus, he did not fully understand what Christ had done through His death and resurrection. Priscilla and Aquila explained this to Him, and he became a very powerful witness for Christ. By His grace, God gives us gifted teachers to help us understand His Word and His will.

Life Lessons

19:15 — ***"Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?"***

The name of Jesus is powerful—the evil spirit had no choice but to obey at the sound of it (Matt. 8:28, 29; Mark 1:23–27; 5:2–13; Luke 4:33–36; James 2:19). However, the demon quickly realized these seven men had no relationship with the Lord—and therefore, no real power—and overcame them easily. Whenever people use the name of God for their own sinful purposes, they often find themselves like the sons of Sceva

—overpowered, humiliated, and wounded. God will never honor such conduct. We must *never* use the Lord's name for selfish gain (Ex. 20:7).

Life Lessons

19:20 — ***The word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed.***

God loves to honor His Word so that it grows mightily and prevails. If we want to be connected with such a mighty move of God, we must faithfully proclaim His Word through the power of His Spirit.

Life Lessons

20:10 — ***"Do not trouble yourselves, for his life is in him."***

Paul's reaction to Eutychus is similar to how Elijah (1 Kin. 17:17–24) and Elisha (2 Kin. 4:32–37) raised the dead. And God's life-giving power flowed through him in the same way it had through the two faithful prophets. This is an important lesson—God does not change (Heb. 13:8). Just as He helped Paul, Elijah, and Elisha, He is able to provide for you if you will obey Him. When you obey God in faith, He will do extraordinary things.

Life Lessons

20:24 — ***"Nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus."***

Paul found his life by losing it and loved his life by not counting it dear (Matt. 16:24, 25; Phil. 1:21–24; 3:7–12). He had learned to love God's will over everything else, and he realized that obeying his Savior yielded the greatest joy and fulfillment. The Lord wants us to be like the apostle Paul, being so devoted in our love and service that nothing could ever keep us from obeying Him wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

20:27 — ***"I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God."***

Why would we ever hesitate to declare "the whole counsel of God"? The reason is this: some of it is not very popular. God's Word requires a change in behavior. To some, this seems very inconvenient and difficult. But refusal to obey Him leads to destruction.

Life Lessons

20:35 — ***"Remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"***

None of the four canonical Gospels record this saying of Jesus; however, it reflects Christ's attitude throughout His ministry. "The Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many" (Mark 10:45). It is more blessed to give because that is when we best resemble Christ (Matt. 10:8; 25:34–40; Mark 9:35; James 2:15–17).

Life Lessons

21:4 — ***They told Paul through the Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem.***

God does not contradict Himself—He had instructed Paul to go to Jerusalem and had not changed His mind (Acts 20:22). So then why did these believers try to dissuade him? They may have realized the suffering Paul would face while doing what God had called him to do. However, the Spirit had already spoken to Paul about the affliction that awaited him (Acts 20:23, 24), and this was a reminder of it so that he would not be discouraged when it actually happened.

Life Lessons

21:13 — ***"I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."***

The potential loss of his life did not dissuade Paul from doing what he believed God had called him to do. He fit the mold of those described in Revelation 12:11 who "did not love their lives to the death."

Life Lessons

21:14 — ***"The will of the Lord be done."***

Paul could not be talked out of his dangerous plan because he was committed to God's will for his life. Paul's friends had to submit themselves to the Lord and release Paul to God's care. Sometimes, the Lord calls us to do difficult things. Whether He leads you or another to follow Him, respond as Jesus did in the Garden of Gethsemane: "Not My will, but Yours, be done" (Luke 22:42).

Life Lessons

21:32 — ***When they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.***

Even before Paul's conversion, Jesus told Ananias, "I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name's sake" (Acts 9:16). Paul was repeatedly beaten and in peril of his life, but he did not lose faith because of the adversity (2 Cor. 11:23–33). Instead, he rejoiced in his identification with Christ and believed that God would preserve him until His purpose for him was fulfilled (2 Cor. 12:7–10; Phil. 3:10–12).

Life Lessons

22:14 — ***"The God of our fathers has chosen you that you should know His will, and see the Just One, and hear the voice of His mouth."***

Paul never forgot the words of Ananias—that God had chosen him to both see and hear Jesus and to know His will. He never allowed affliction to shake him. Instead, he embraced God's call wholeheartedly and understood that the adversity he experienced was a bridge to a deeper relationship with the Lord (2 Cor. 1:3–10; 4:7–18).

Life Lessons

22:15 — ***"You will be His witness to all men of what you have seen and heard."***

Paul recounts how he came to know Christ as his Savior and was called into ministry. The Lord gave him the responsibility of telling other people about the salvation that is available to them through Jesus Christ. The impact of this one encounter gave him a desire to know the Savior above everything else. The apostle willingly threw aside his heritage, education, and personal achievements and counted them as trash so he could know Jesus Christ more deeply, and so others could be saved as well (Phil. 3:4–14).

Life Lessons

22:29 — ***The commander was also afraid after he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.***

It was a serious offense to injure or harm a Roman citizen who had not been convicted of an offense in a Roman court of law. Citizenship was a rare and precious privilege, one that was only given to the upper echelons of Roman government and society, to those who had performed some extraordinary service for Rome, or to people able to purchase it through enormous bribes. After attaining it, a person would confer it to his family, which is why some were born into citizenship. For Paul, it was a privilege provided by God even before he was born (Acts 22:28).

Life Lessons

23:6 — ***"I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged!"***

Paul had broken no regulation, but there was no one present to defend him. So he heeded the Lord's counsel to be "wise as serpents and harmless as doves" (Matt. 10:16). He clearly stated the reason for his trial—highlighting the theological differences between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, which divided the Sanhedrin and eventually ended

the trial (Acts 23:10). As believers, we are not without defense; rather, we obey God completely and leave the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

23:11 — ***"Be of good cheer, Paul; for as you have testified for Me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness at Rome."***

It was a dark time for Paul. Certainly his hopes of continuing to testify for the Lord in Jerusalem were quashed by the proceedings before the Sanhedrin (Acts 23:1–10). Yet in this disheartening moment, Jesus encourages him. The Lord had told Ananias that Paul would bear His name "before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel" (9:15). Here, Christ reminds Paul of the promise He had given: he would preach the gospel in Rome. Likewise, no matter how discouraging your circumstances appear, you can trust God to fulfill His promises to you.

Life Lessons

23:16 — ***When Paul's sister's son heard of their ambush, he went and entered the barracks and told Paul.***

We must never imagine that God *must* work in a certain way. Here He rescued Paul, not through a miracle, but through the sharp ears of his nephew. God works in ways we cannot anticipate.

Life Lessons

24:14 — ***“I worship the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and in the Prophets.”***

Paul did not see the Christian faith as an alternative to his Jewish upbringing, but as the fulfillment of it. He worshiped the same God he always had and had complete faith in the same Scripture.

Life Lessons

24:16 — ***“I myself always strive to have a conscience without offense toward God and men.”***

A“conscience without offense” is one that is devoid of any guilt toward another person or toward the Lord. The apostle Paul never tried to earn right standing before God, but he did strive to live out the righteousness that had been given to him through faith in Jesus. Paul wanted his conduct to reflect well on his Savior, and his conscience affirmed that he was honoring Christ. Our conscience is a divine alarm system that protects us from making wrong decisions. It’s a gift from God that enables us to distinguish between what’s right and wrong—between what’s good and best in our lives.

Life Lessons

24:25 — ***As he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid.***

Is the gospel an abstract and theoretical topic for you to debate, or is it real and deeply personal? If Christianity is merely an intellectual pursuit to you, you are preventing God from transforming your life, just as Felix did.

Life Lessons

25:19 — ***"The accusers . . . had some questions against him about their own religion and about a certain Jesus, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive."***

To the Roman governor Festus, the gospel was nothing but the religious fantasy of a superstitious and contentious people. We should not be surprised when non-believers treat it as myth. However, we should live our lives in a manner that testifies to the truth of the gospel so that those who are lost can believe and be saved (2 Tim. 2:24–26).

Life Lessons

25:27 — ***"It seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner and not to specify the charges against him."***

Festus could not see how Paul had violated the Jewish law and hoped that Agrippa—who knew the Jews well—could help him formulate some kind of legal charge against him that would make sense to the Romans. As we learn through Paul, Joseph (Gen. 39), and Stephen (Acts 7:54–60), sometimes people will charge us unfairly because we stand for the Lord. However, the Lord will vindicate us, so we should trust Him and continue to obey Him faithfully (Ps. 7:8–10; 10:17, 18; 26:1–3; 43; 54; 109:26–31).

Life Lessons

26:9 — ***"I myself thought I must do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth."***

Paul could understand the animosity of the Jewish leaders against him, because only a few years before he had shared their fierce hatred of Christianity (Acts 8:1–3). He knew one could feel as if they were doing right and serving God, while being deeply wrong and persecuting Him (9:1–5). That is why it's so important to have a vibrant, growing relationship with the Lord instead of merely doing pious acts. Because then you know what you are doing is truly pleasing to Him (1 Sam. 15:22; Matt. 7:21–27).

Life Lessons

26:20 — ***"Repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance."***

The gospel teaches that we receive divine grace through faith in Jesus Christ. Although our salvation is not contingent upon our works, our Christian testimony is—we need to repent of our sin and behave in a godly manner so that the Lord will be glorified through us. God's grace gives us the ability and the desire to obey, not the right to disobey.

Life Lessons

26:32 — ***"This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."***

Was this an immense mistake on Paul's part? No. Rather, Paul's appeal to Caesar helped to fulfill God's command to Paul, "As you have testified for Me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness at Rome" (Acts 23:11). Paul's goal was to get to Rome, and his appeal to Caesar meant he was going courtesy of the Roman government—with an armed escort, no less!

Life Lessons

27:20 — ***All hope that we would be saved was finally given up.***

Hardships and trials can last for so long that we begin to despair that God will ever rescue us from our troubles. Yet He remains faithful, and difficult circumstances never indicate that He has lost interest in us. Rather, our adversity will be a bridge to a deeper relationship with Him if we'll trust Him.

Life Lessons

27:25 — ***"Take heart, men, for I believe God that it will be just as it was told me."***

When times become difficult, those who do not have a relationship with God can take courage from those who do—if believers maintain and display their trust in the Lord. Paul's faith encouraged many unbelievers, and many came to know Jesus Christ as their Savior through his consistent testimony.

Life Lessons

27:44 — ***They all escaped safely to land.***

God had promised that everyone on board would be saved, and so it happened. Some swam, some floated on boards or pieces of the ship, but everyone made it to shore safely. We never go wrong by trusting God's Word!

Life Lessons

28:3 — ***A viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand.***

God had just rescued Paul from drowning at sea, and immediately he suffered another kind of trouble. Yet the Lord used both difficult incidents to showcase His power and love to those who did not yet believe in Him.

Life Lessons

28:15 — ***When Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage.***

Paul usually traveled in ministry teams and sought out brothers and sisters in Christ wherever he went. He always drew on the strength, faith, wisdom, and prayers of fellow believers for encouragement. He knew that no Christian can grow in faith apart from connecting deeply with others in the body of Christ.

Life Lessons

28:24 — ***Some were persuaded by the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved.***

It is always this way when the gospel is preached: some believe, and some don't. Paul said, "I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some" (1 Cor. 9:22). We must be of the same

mind—teaching about Jesus to everyone in the hope that many will be saved.

Acts 1

a **1:8** NU-Text reads *My witnesses.*
b **1:14** NU-Text omits *and supplication.*
c **1:15** NU-Text reads *brethren.*
d **1:20** Psalm 69:25
e **1:20** Psalm 109:8
f **1:20** Greek *episkopen,* position of overseer

Acts 2

a **2:1** NU-Text reads *together.*
b **2:21** Joel 2:28–32
c **2:23** NU-Text omits *have taken.*
d **2:28** Psalm 16:8–11
e **2:30** NU-Text omits *according to the flesh, He would raise up the Christ* and completes the verse with *He would seat one on his throne.*
f **2:35** Psalm 110:1
g **2:41** NU-Text omits *gladly.*
h **2:47** NU-Text omits *to the church.*

Acts 3

a **3:20** NU-Text and M-Text read *Christ Jesus, who was ordained for you before.*
b **3:23** Deuteronomy 18:15, 18, 19
c **3:24** NU-Text and M-Text read *proclaimed.*
d **3:25** Genesis 22:18; 26:4; 28:14

Acts 4

a **4:11** Psalm 118:22
b **4:25** NU-Text reads *who through the Holy Spirit, by the mouth of our father, Your servant David.*
c **4:26** Psalm 2:1, 2
d **4:36** NU-Text reads *Joseph.*

Acts 5

a **5:23** NU-Text and M-Text omit *outside.*
b **5:24** NU-Text omits *the high priest.*
c **5:25** NU-Text and M-Text omit *saying.*
d **5:41** NU-Text reads *the name;* M-Text reads *the name of Jesus.*

Acts 6

a **6:1** That is, Greek-speaking Jews
b **6:8** NU-Text reads *grace.*
c **6:13** NU-Text omits *blasphemous.*

Acts 7

a **7:3** Genesis 12:1

b **7:7** Genesis 15:14
c **7:7** Exodus 3:12
d **7:14** Or *seventy* (compare Exodus 1:5)
e **7:28** Exodus 2:14
f **7:30** NU-Text omits *of the Lord.*
g **7:32** Exodus 3:6, 15
h **7:34** Exodus 3:5, 7, 8, 10
i **7:35** Exodus 2:14
j **7:37** Deuteronomy 18:15
k **7:37** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Him you shall hear.*
l **7:40** Exodus 32:1, 23
m **7:43** Amos 5:25–27
n **7:50** Isaiah 66:1, 2

Acts 8

a **8:5** Or *a*
b **8:33** Isaiah 53:7, 8
c **8:37** NU-Text and M-Text omit this verse. It is found in Western texts, including the Latin tradition.

Acts 9

a **9:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit the last sentence of verse 5 and begin verse 6 with *But arise and go.*
b **9:17** M-Text omits *Jesus.*
c **9:20** NU-Text reads *Jesus.*
d **9:31** NU-Text reads *church . . . was edified.*

Acts 10

a **10:6** NU-Text and M-Text omit the last sentence of this verse.
b **10:21** NU-Text and M-Text omit *who had been sent to him from Cornelius.*
c **10:30** NU-Text reads *Four days ago to this hour, at the ninth hour.*
d **10:32** NU-Text omits the last sentence of this verse.
e **10:39** NU-Text and M-Text add *also.*

Acts 12

a **12:5** NU-Text reads *constantly* (or *earnestly*).
b **12:25** NU-Text and M-Text read *to.*

Acts 13

a **13:6** NU-Text reads *the whole island.*
b **13:17** M-Text omits *Israel.*
c **13:22** Psalm 89:20
d **13:22** 1 Samuel 13:14
e **13:23** M-Text reads *for Israel salvation.*
f **13:33** Psalm 2:7
g **13:34** Isaiah 55:3
h **13:35** Psalm 16:10
i **13:41** Habakkuk 1:5

j **13:42** Or *And when they went out of the synagogue of the Jews;* NU-Text reads *And when they went out, they begged.*
k **13:47** Isaiah 49:6

Acts 15

a **15:11** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Christ.*
b **15:17** Amos 9:11, 12
c **15:18** NU-Text (combining with verse 17) reads *Says the Lord, who makes these things known from eternity (of old).*
d **15:20** Or *fornication*
e **15:22** NU-Text and M-Text read *Barsabbas.*
f **15:24** NU-Text omits *saying, "You must be circumcised and keep the law."*
g **15:29** Or *fornication*
h **15:33** NU-Text reads *to those who had sent them.*
i **15:34** NU-Text and M-Text omit this verse.

Acts 16

a **16:7** NU-Text adds *of Jesus.*

Acts 17

a **17:5** NU-Text omits *who were not persuaded;* M-Text omits *becoming envious.*
b **17:18** NU-Text and M-Text add *also.*
c **17:26** NU-Text omits *blood.*

Acts 18

a **18:7** NU-Text reads *Titius Justus.*
b **18:17** NU-Text reads *they all.*
c **18:21** NU-Text omits *I must* through *Jerusalem.*

Acts 19

a **19:13** NU-Text reads *I.*
b **19:16** M-Text reads *and they overpowered.*
c **19:16** NU-Text reads *both of them.*
d **19:24** Greek *Artemis*
e **19:27** NU-Text reads *she be deposed from her magnificence.*
f **19:37** NU-Text reads *our.*

Acts 20

a **20:8** NU-Text and M-Text read *we.*
b **20:24** NU-Text reads *But I do not count my life of any value or dear to myself.*
c **20:28** M-Text reads *of the Lord and God.*
d **20:34** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Yes.*

Acts 21

a **21:4** NU-Text reads *the disciples.*
b **21:8** NU-Text omits *who were Paul's companions.*

c **21:22** NU-Text reads *What then is to be done? They will certainly.*
d **21:25** NU-Text omits *that they should observe no such thing, except.*
e **21:29** M-Text omits *previously.*

Acts 22

a **22:9** NU-Text omits *and were afraid.*
b **22:20** NU-Text omits *to his death.*

Acts 23

a **23:5** Exodus 22:28
b **23:9** NU-Text omits last clause and reads *what if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?*
c **23:15** NU-Text omits *tomorrow.*
d **23:30** NU-Text reads *there would be a plot against the man.*

Acts 24

a **24:6** NU-Text ends the sentence here and omits the rest of verse 6, all of verse 7, and the first clause of verse 8.
b **24:9** NU-Text and M-Text read *joined the attack.*
c **24:15** NU-Text omits *of the dead.*
d **24:20** NU-Text and M-Text read *say what wrongdoing they found.*
e **24:26** NU-Text omits *that he might release him.*

Acts 25

a **25:2** NU-Text reads *chief priests.*
b **25:16** NU-Text omits *to destruction,* although it is implied.

Acts 26

a **26:17** NU-Text and M-Text omit *now.*

Acts 27

a **27:14** NU-Text reads *Euraquilon.*
b **27:16** NU-Text reads *Cauda.*
c **27:17** M-Text reads *Syrtes.*

Acts 28

a **28:19** That is, the ruling authorities
b **28:25** NU-Text reads *your.*
c **28:27** Isaiah 6:9, 10
d **28:29** NU-Text omits this verse.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the

Romans

The epistle to the Romans, one of the apostle Paul's greatest works, is placed first among his thirteen epistles in the New Testament. While the four Gospels present the words and works of Jesus Christ, Romans explores the significance of His sacrificial death. Paul offers a systematic presentation of biblical doctrine.

Romans is a preeminent book when it comes to crucial topics such as salvation and faith. However, it is much more than a book of theology. It is also a practical exhortation about how to live in joyful obedience. The Good News of Jesus Christ is more than facts to be believed; it is an abundant life to be lived—a life of righteousness befitting the person "justified freely by [God's] grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus" (Rom. 3:24).

This was exemplified in the life of reformer Martin Luther. When he read, "The just shall live by faith" (Rom. 1:17), he realized that good works and religious rituals could not save the Christian. Instead, it was faith in the Lord's unmerited grace that justified the believer, just as it had Abraham (4). Therefore, good works were not the means by which one attained salvation, but the joyful overflow of thankfulness for the grace of God.

Paul begins his letter by addressing the necessity of obeying the Lord with love and humility. He reminds us that it is through Jesus Christ that we receive eternal life as well as grace for each circumstance we face. It is His salvation that sets us free from the power of sin. Until we come to a point where we acknowledge our need of a Savior, we cannot appreciate the gracious gift God has given to us.

The title *Pros Romaious*, "To the Romans," has been associated with the epistle almost from the beginning.

Theme: People everywhere can enjoy God's gracious gift of eternal salvation through faith in Jesus Christ, who gives them the desire and the strength to obey the Lord.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Most scholars believe Paul wrote Romans circa A.D. 57.

Structure: The first section (1–8) expresses what has been called "the gospel according to Paul," meaning that the only way to fellowship with God is by grace through faith in the risen Jesus Christ. The second section (9–11) expounds Paul's expectation that the Jews, who have largely refused this teaching, will one day accept it. The final section (12–16) describes how people saved by grace through faith in Christ should live and behave.

> **As you read Romans, watch for the life principles that play an important part in this book:**
>
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Romans 4:13–25*.
> **12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.** *See Romans 5:1*.
> **18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.** *See Romans 8:18*.
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Romans 12:5*.
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See Romans 15:4*.

Romans 1

Greeting

1 Paul, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle,
separated to the gospel of God
2 which He promised before through His prophets in the
Holy Scriptures,
3 concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of
the seed of David according to the flesh,
4 *and* declared *to be* the Son of God with power according to
the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.
5 Through Him we have received grace and apostleship for
obedience to the faith among all nations for His name, *Life Lessons*
6 among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ;
7 To all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints:
Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.

Desire to Visit Rome

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that
your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.
9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the
gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you
always in my prayers,
10 making request if, by some means, now at last I may find
a way in the will of God to come to you.
11 For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some
spiritual gift, so that you may be established—

12that is, that I may be encouraged together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13Now I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that I often planned to come to you (but was hindered until now), that I might have some fruit among you also, just as among the other Gentiles.

14I am a debtor both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to wise and to unwise.

15So, as much as is in me, *I am* ready to preach the gospel to you who are in Rome also.

The Just Live by Faith

16For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ,[a] for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek. *Life Lessons*

17For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, *“The just shall live by faith.”*[b] *Life Lessons*

God’s Wrath on Unrighteousness

18For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness,

19because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown *it* to them.

20For since the creation of the world His invisible *attributes* are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, *Life Lessons*

21because, although they knew God, they did not glorify *Him* as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened.

22Professing to be wise, they became fools,

[23]and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man—and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things.

[24]Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, *Life Lessons*

[25]who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

[26]For this reason God gave them up to vile passions. For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature.

[27]Likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due.

[28]And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting;

[29]being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality,[c] wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; *they are* whisperers,

[30]backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

[31]undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving,[d] unmerciful;

[32]who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them.

Romans 2

God's Righteous Judgment

1 Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are who
judge, for in whatever you judge another you condemn
yourself; for you who judge practice the same things.
2 But we know that the judgment of God is according to
truth against those who practice such things.
3 And do you think this, O man, you who judge those
practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will
escape the judgment of God?
4 Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance,
and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God
leads you to repentance? *Life Lessons*
5 But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent
heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of
wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, *Life Lessons*
6 who *"will render to each one according to his deeds"*:[a]
7 eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing
good seek for glory, honor, and immortality;
8 but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the
truth, but obey unrighteousness—indignation and wrath,
9 tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does
evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek;
10 but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what
is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.
11 For there is no partiality with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law will also perish
without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be
judged by the law

13(for not the hearers of the law *are* just in the sight of God,
but the doers of the law will be justified;
14for when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do
the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are
a law to themselves, *Answers to Life's Questions: How does my conscience differ from the guidance of the Holy Spirit? Life Lessons*
15who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their
conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves
their thoughts accusing or else excusing *them*)
16in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by
Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. *Life Lessons*

The Jews Guilty as the Gentiles

17Indeed[b] you are called a Jew, and rest on the law, and
make your boast in God,
18and know *His* will, and approve the things that are
excellent, being instructed out of the law,
19and are confident that you yourself are a guide to the
blind, a light to those who are in darkness,
20an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having
the form of knowledge and truth in the law.
21You, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach
yourself? You who preach that a man should not steal, do you
steal?
22You who say, "Do not commit adultery," do you commit
adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples?
23You who make your boast in the law, do you dishonor God
through breaking the law?
24For *"the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles
because of you,"*[c] as it is written. *Life Lessons*

Circumcision of No Avail

25For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision.

26Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision?

27And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, *even* with *your* written *code* and circumcision, *are* a transgressor of the law?

28For he is not a Jew who *is one* outwardly, nor *is* circumcision that which *is* outward in the flesh;

29but *he is* a Jew who *is one* inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise *is* not from men but from God.

Romans 3

God's Judgment Defended

1 What advantage then has the Jew, or what *is* the profit of
circumcision?
2 Much in every way! Chiefly because to them were
committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make
the faithfulness of God without effect?
4 Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar.
As it is written:

> *"That You may be justified in Your words,*
> *And may overcome when You are judged."*[a]

5 But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the
righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unjust who
inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.) *Life Lessons*
6 Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His
glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner?
8 And *why* not *say,* "Let us do evil that good may come"?—
as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we
say. Their condemnation is just.

All Have Sinned

9 What then? Are we better *than they?* Not at all. For we have
previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all
under sin.
10 As it is written:

“There is none righteous, no, not one; Life Lessons
11 *There is none who understands;*
There is none who seeks after God.
12 *They have all turned aside;*
They have together become unprofitable;
There is none who does good, no, not one.”[b]
13 *“Their throat is an open tomb;*
With their tongues they have practiced deceit”;[c]
“The poison of asps is under their lips”;[d]
14 *“Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.”*[e]
15 *“Their feet are swift to shed blood;*
16 *Destruction and misery are in their ways;*
17 *And the way of peace they have not known.”*[f]
18 *“There is no fear of God before their eyes.”*[g] Life Lessons

19 Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. Life Lessons

God’s Righteousness Through Faith

21 But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, Answers to Life’s Questions: What does God really think of me?
22 even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all[h] who believe. For there is no difference;
23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, Life Lessons

[24]being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,
[25]whom God set forth *as* a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed,
[26]to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

Boasting Excluded

[27]Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith.
[28]Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law.
[29]Or *is He* the God of the Jews only? *Is He* not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also,
[30]since *there is* one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith.
[31]Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

Romans 4

Abraham Justified by Faith

1 What then shall we say that Abraham our father has found
according to the flesh?[a]
2 For if Abraham was justified by works, he has *something* to
boast about, but not before God.
3 For what does the Scripture say? *"Abraham believed God,
and it was accounted to him for righteousness."*[b] *Life Lessons*
4 Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as
grace but as debt.

David Celebrates the Same Truth

5 But to him who does not work but believes on Him who
justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness,
6 just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to
whom God imputes righteousness apart from works:

> 7 *"Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are*
> *forgiven,*
> *And whose sins are covered;*
> 8 *Blessed is the man to whom the LORD shall not*
> *impute sin."*[c]

Abraham Justified Before Circumcision

9 *Does* this blessedness then *come* upon the circumcised *only,*
or upon the uncircumcised also? For we say that faith was
accounted to Abraham for righteousness.
10 How then was it accounted? While he was circumcised, or
uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while

uncircumcised.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had while still* uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all those who believe, though they are uncircumcised, that righteousness might be imputed to them also,

12 and the father of circumcision to those who not only *are* of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of the faith which our father Abraham *had while still* uncircumcised.

The Promise Granted Through Faith

13 For the promise that he would be the heir of the world *was* not to Abraham or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if those who are of the law *are* heirs, faith is made void and the promise made of no effect,

15 because the law brings about wrath; for where there is no law *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith that *it might be* according to grace, so that the promise might be sure to all the seed, not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all

17 (as it is written, *"I have made you a father of many nations"*[d]) in the presence of Him whom he believed—God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did;

18 who, contrary to hope, in hope believed, so that he became the father of many nations, according to what was spoken, *"So shall your descendants be."*[e]

19 And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief,
but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, *Life Lessons*
21 and being fully convinced that what He had promised He
was also able to perform. *Life Lessons*
22 And therefore *“it was accounted to him for*
righteousness.”[f]
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was
imputed to him,
24 but also for us. It shall be imputed to us who believe in
Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,
25 who was delivered up because of our offenses, and was
raised because of our justification.

Romans 5

Faith Triumphs in Trouble

1Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have[a] peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, *What the Bible Says About: The Grace in Which We Stand* *Life Lessons*

2through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3And not only *that,* but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; *Life Lessons*

4and perseverance, character; and character, hope.

5Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

Christ in Our Place

6For when we were still without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet perhaps for a good man someone would even dare to die.

8But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. *Life Lessons*

9Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.

***10**For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.

11And not only *that,* but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

Death in Adam, Life in Christ

12 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world,
and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men,
because all sinned—
13 (For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not
imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even
over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of
the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to
come.
15 But the free gift *is* not like the offense. For if by the one
man's offense many died, much more the grace of God and
the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abounded
to many.
16 And the gift *is* not like *that which came* through the one
who sinned. For the judgment *which came* from one *offense*
resulted in condemnation, but the free gift *which came* from
many offenses *resulted* in justification.
17 For if by the one man's offense death reigned through the
one, much more those who receive abundance of grace and
of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One,
Jesus Christ.)
18 Therefore, as through one man's offense *judgment* came
to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one
Man's righteous act *the free gift came* to all men, resulting in
justification of life.
19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made
sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made
righteous.
20 Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound.
But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more,
21 so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign
through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our

Lord.

Romans 6

Dead to Sin, Alive to God

[1]What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?

[2]Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it? *Life Lessons*

[3]Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? *Life Lessons*

[4]Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. *Life Lessons*

[5]For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be *in the likeness* of *His* resurrection,

[6]knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *Him,* that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. *Life Lessons*

[7]For he who has died has been freed from sin.

[8]Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him,

[9]knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him.

[10]For *the death* that He died, He died to sin once for all; but *the life* that He lives, He lives to God.

[11]Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord. *Life Lessons*

[12]Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts.

13 And do not present your members *as* instruments of
unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as
being alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments
of righteousness to God.
14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not
under law but under grace.

From Slaves of Sin to Slaves of God

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but
under grace? Certainly not!
16 Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves
slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey,
whether of sin *leading* to death, or of obedience *leading* to
righteousness?
17 But God be thanked that *though* you were slaves of sin,
yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which
you were delivered.
18 And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of
righteousness.
19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your
flesh. For just as you presented your members *as* slaves of
uncleanness, and of lawlessness *leading* to *more* lawlessness,
so now present your members *as* slaves *of* righteousness for
holiness.
20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard
to righteousness.
21 What fruit did you have then in the things of which you
are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* death.
22 But now having been set free from sin, and having
become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and
the end, everlasting life.
* 23 For the wages of sin *is* death, but the gift of God *is*
eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. *Life Lessons*

Romans 7

Freed from the Law

1 Or do you not know, brethren (for I speak to those who know
the law), that the law has dominion over a man as long as he
lives?
2 For the woman who has a husband is bound by the law to
her husband as long as he lives. But if the husband dies, she
is released from the law of *her* husband.
3 So then if, while *her* husband lives, she marries another
man, she will be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies,
she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though
she has married another man.
4 Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the
law through the body of Christ, that you may be married to
another—to Him who was raised from the dead, that we
should bear fruit to God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which
were aroused by the law were at work in our members to
bear fruit to death.
6 But now we have been delivered from the law, having died
to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the
newness of the Spirit and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

Sin's Advantage in the Law

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? Certainly not! On the
contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law.
For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had
said, *"You shall not covet."*[a] *Life Lessons*
8 But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment,
produced in me all manner of *evil* desire. For apart from the

law sin *was* dead.

9 I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was* to *bring* life, I found to *bring* death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed *me*.

12 Therefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. *Life Lessons*

Law Cannot Save from Sin

13 Has then what is good become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, that it might appear sin, was producing death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: What does it mean to do spiritual battle?*

16 If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that *it is* good.

17 But now, *it is* no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform what is good I do not find. *Life Lessons*

19 For the good that I will *to do,* I do not do; but the evil I will not *to do,* that I practice.

20 Now if I do what I will not *to do,* it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me.

21I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good.
22For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man.
23But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
24O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?
25I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

Romans 8

Free from Indwelling Sin

*1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to those who are
in Christ Jesus,[a] who do not walk according to the flesh, but
according to the Spirit. *Life Lessons*
2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me
free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do in that it was weak through
the flesh, God *did* by sending His own Son in the likeness of
sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh,
4 that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled
in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to
the Spirit.
5 For those who live according to the flesh set their minds
on the things of the flesh, but those *who live* according to the
Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded *is* death, but to be spiritually
minded *is* life and peace.
7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God; for it is
not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be.
8 So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.
9 But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the
Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the
Spirit of Christ, he is not His. *Life Lessons*
10 And if Christ *is* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin,
but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.
11 But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead
dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also
give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in
you.

Sonship Through the Spirit

12Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to
live according to the flesh.
13For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by
the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will
live. *Life Lessons*
14For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are
sons of God.
15For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to
fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry
out, “Abba, Father.”
16The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we
are children of God,
17and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs
with Christ, if indeed we suffer with *Him,* that we may also be
glorified together.

From Suffering to Glory

18For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are
not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be
revealed in us. *Life Lessons*
19For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits
for the revealing of the sons of God.
20For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly,
but because of Him who subjected *it* in hope;
21because the creation itself also will be delivered from the
bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children
of God.
22For we know that the whole creation groans and labors
with birth pangs together until now.
23Not only *that,* but we also who have the firstfruits of the
Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly

waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

24For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees?

25But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for *it* with perseverance.

*26Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us[b] with groanings which cannot be uttered. *Life Lessons*

27Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit *is,* because He makes intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

28And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to *His* purpose. *Life Lessons*

29For whom He foreknew, He also predestined *to be* conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: What does it mean to be conformed to the truth?*

30Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.

God's Everlasting Love

31What then shall we say to these things? If God *is* for us, who *can be* against us? *Life Lessons*

*32He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?

33Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? *It is* God who justifies.

34 Who *is* he who condemns? *It is* Christ who died, and
furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of
God, who also makes intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *Shall*
tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or
nakedness, or peril, or sword?
36 As it is written:

> *"For Your sake we are killed all day long;*
> *We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter."*[c]

37 Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors
through Him who loved us.
38 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels
nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to
come, *Life Lessons*
39 nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall
be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ
Jesus our Lord.

Romans 9

Israel's Rejection of Christ

1 I tell the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience also
bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit,
2 that I have great sorrow and continual grief in my heart.
3 For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for
my brethren, my countrymen[a] according to the flesh, *Life Lessons*
4 who are Israelites, to whom *pertain* the adoption, the
glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service *of
God,* and the promises;
5 of whom *are* the fathers and from whom, according to the
flesh, Christ *came,* who is over all, *the* eternally blessed God.
Amen.

Israel's Rejection and God's Purpose

6 But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For
they *are* not all Israel who *are* of Israel,
7 nor *are they* all children because they are the seed of
Abraham; but, *"In Isaac your seed shall be called."*[b]
8 That is, those who *are* the children of the flesh, these *are*
not the children of God; but the children of the promise are
counted as the seed.
9 For this *is* the word of promise: *"At this time I will come
and Sarah shall have a son."*[c]
10 And not only *this,* but when Rebecca also had conceived
by one man, *even* by our father Isaac
11 (for *the children* not yet being born, nor having done any
good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election
might stand, not of works but of Him who calls),
12 it was said to her, *"The older shall serve the younger."*[d]

13 As it is written, *“Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated.”*[e]

Israel’s Rejection and God’s Justice

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? Certainly not!

15 For He says to Moses, *“I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whomever I will have compassion.”*[f] *Life Lessons*

16 So then *it is* not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God who shows mercy.

17 For the Scripture says to the Pharaoh, *“For this very purpose I have raised you up, that I may show My power in you, and that My name may be declared in all the earth.”*[g]

18 Therefore He has mercy on whom He wills, and whom He wills He hardens.

19 You will say to me then, “Why does He still find fault? For who has resisted His will?”

20 But indeed, O man, who are you to reply against God? Will the thing formed say to him who formed *it*, “Why have you made me like this?” *Life Lessons*

21 Does not the potter have power over the clay, from the same lump to make one vessel for honor and another for dishonor?

22 *What* if God, wanting to show *His* wrath and to make His power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction,

23 and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had prepared beforehand for glory,

24 *even* us whom He called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As He says also in Hosea:

“I will call them My people, who were not My people,
And her beloved, who was not beloved.”[h]
26 *“And it shall come to pass in the place where it*
was said to them,
‘You are not My people,’
There they shall be called sons of the living God.”[i]

27 Isaiah also cries out concerning Israel:[j]

“Though the number of the children of Israel be as
the sand of the sea,
The remnant will be saved. *Life Lessons*
28 *For* He will *finish the work and cut it short in*
righteousness,
Because the LORD will make a short work upon the
earth.”[k]

29 And as Isaiah said before:

“Unless the LORD of Sabaoth[l] *had left us a seed,*
We would have become like Sodom,
And we would have been made like Gomorrah.”[m]

Present Condition of Israel

30 What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness of faith;
31 but Israel, pursuing the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law of righteousness.[n]
32 Why? Because *they did* not *seek it* by faith, but as it were, by the works of the law.[o] For they stumbled at that stumbling stone.
33 As it is written:

“Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offense,
And whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.”[p]

Romans 10

Israel Needs the Gospel

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel[a] is
that they may be saved.
2 For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but
not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and
seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not
submitted to the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to
everyone who believes. *Life Lessons*
5 For Moses writes about the righteousness which is of the
law, *"The man who does those things shall live by them."*[b]
6 But the righteousness of faith speaks in this way, *"Do not
say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?' "*[c] (that is,
to bring Christ down *from above*)
7 or, *" 'Who will descend into the abyss?' "*[d] (that is, to bring
Christ up from the dead).
8 But what does it say? *"The word is near you, in your
mouth and in your heart"*[e] (that is, the word of faith which we
preach):
* 9 that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and
believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead,
you will be saved. *Life Lessons*
10 For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and
with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the Scripture says, *"Whoever believes on Him will not
be put to shame."*[f]
12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the
same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him.

13 For *“whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.”*[g] *Life Lessons*

Israel Rejects the Gospel

14 How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written:

> *“How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace,*[h]
> *Who bring glad tidings of good things!”*[i]

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, *“LORD, who has believed our report?”*[j]
17 So then faith *comes* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. *Life Lessons*
18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes indeed:

> *“Their sound has gone out to all the earth,*
> *And their words to the ends of the world.”*[k]

19 But I say, did Israel not know? First Moses says:

> *“I will provoke you to jealousy by those who are not a nation,*
> *I will move you to anger by a foolish nation.”*[l]

20 But Isaiah is very bold and says:

> *“I was found by those who did not seek Me;*
> *I was made manifest to those who did not ask for Me.”*[m]

21 But to Israel he says:

“All day long I have stretched out My hands
To a disobedient and contrary people.”[n]

Romans 11

Israel's Rejection Not Total

1 I say then, has God cast away His people? Certainly not! For
I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of
Benjamin.
2 God has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. Or
do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he
pleads with God against Israel, saying,
3 *"LORD, they have killed Your prophets and torn down Your
altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life"*?[a]
4 But what does the divine response say to him? *"I have
reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed
the knee to Baal."*[b]
5 Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant
according to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then *it is* no longer of works; otherwise
grace is no longer grace.[c] But if *it is* of works, it is no longer
grace; otherwise work is no longer work.
7 What then? Israel has not obtained what it seeks; but the
elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded.
8 Just as it is written:

"God has given them a spirit of stupor,
Eyes that they should not see
And ears that they should not hear,
To this very day."[d]

9 And David says:

"Let their table become a snare and a trap,
A stumbling block and a recompense to them.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, so that they do not*
see,
And bow down their back always.”[e]

Israel’s Rejection Not Final

11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? Certainly not! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, salvation *has come* to the Gentiles.

12 Now if their fall *is* riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles, how much more their fullness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry,

14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *those who are* my flesh and save some of them.

15 For if their being cast away *is* the reconciling of the world, what *will* their acceptance *be* but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *is* holy, the lump *is* also *holy;* and if the root *is* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree,

18 do not boast against the branches. But if you do boast, *remember that* you do not support the root, but the root supports you. *Life Lessons*

19 You will say then, “Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in.”

20 Well *said*. Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear.

21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either.

22 Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness,[f] if you

continue in *His* goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off.

Life Lessons

23 And they also, if they do not continue in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these, who *are* natural *branches,* be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in.

* 26 And so all Israel will be saved,[g] as it is written:

"The Deliverer will come out of Zion,
And He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob;
27 *For this is My covenant with them,*
When I take away their sins."[h]

28 Concerning the gospel *they are* enemies for your sake, but concerning the election *they are* beloved for the sake of the fathers.

29 For the gifts and the calling of God *are* irrevocable.

30 For as you were once disobedient to God, yet have now obtained mercy through their disobedience,

31 even so these also have now been disobedient, that through the mercy shown you they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God has committed them all to disobedience, that He might have mercy on all.

33 Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable *are* His judgments and His ways past finding out! *Life Lessons*

34 *"For who has known the mind of the LORD?*

Or who has become His counselor?”[i]
35 *“Or who has first given to Him*
And it shall be repaid to him?”[j]

36 For of Him and through Him and to Him *are* all things, to whom *be* glory forever. Amen.

Romans 12

Living Sacrifices to God

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God,
that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy,
acceptable to God, *which is* your reasonable service. *Life Lessons*

2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed
by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what *is*
that good and acceptable and perfect will of God. *Life Lessons*

Serve God with Spiritual Gifts

3 For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is
among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought
to think, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a
measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, but all the
members do not have the same function,

5 so we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and
individually members of one another. *Life Lessons*

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is
given to us, *let us use them:* if prophecy, *let us prophesy* in
proportion to our faith;

7 or ministry, *let us use it* in *our* ministering; he who
teaches, in teaching;

8 he who exhorts, in exhortation; he who gives, with
liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy,
with cheerfulness.

Behave Like a Christian

9 *Let* love *be* without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good.
10 *Be* kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another;
11 not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord;
12 rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer;
13 distributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality.
14 Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse.
15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. *Life Lessons*
16 Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion.
17 Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men.
18 If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but *rather* give place to wrath; for it is written, *"Vengeance is Mine, I will repay,"*[a] says the Lord.
20 Therefore

> *"If your enemy is hungry, feed him;*
> *If he is thirsty, give him a drink;*
> *For in so doing you will heap coals of fire on his head."*[b]

21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Life Lessons

Romans 13

Submit to Government

1 Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For
there is no authority except from God, and the authorities
that exist are appointed by God. *Life Lessons*

2 Therefore whoever resists the authority resists the
ordinance of God, and those who resist will bring judgment on
themselves.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do
you want to be unafraid of the authority? Do what is good,
and you will have praise from the same.

4 For he is God's minister to you for good. But if you do evil,
be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is
God's minister, an avenger to *execute* wrath on him who
practices evil.

5 Therefore *you* must be subject, not only because of wrath
but also for conscience' sake.

6 For because of this you also pay taxes, for they are God's
ministers attending continually to this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their due: taxes to whom taxes *are
due,* customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to
whom honor.

Love Your Neighbor

8 Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who
loves another has fulfilled the law.

9 For the commandments, *"You shall not commit adultery,"
"You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not
bear false witness,"*[a] *"You shall not covet,"*[b] and if *there is* any

other commandment, are *all* summed up in this saying, namely, *“You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”*[c]

10 Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love *is* the fulfillment of the law. *Life Lessons*

Put on Christ

11 And *do* this, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep; for now our salvation *is* nearer than when we *first* believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand. Therefore let us cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.

13 Let us walk properly, as in the day, not in revelry and drunkenness, not in lewdness and lust, not in strife and envy.

14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to *fulfill its* lusts. *Life Lessons*

Romans 14

The Law of Liberty

1 Receive one who is weak in the faith, *but* not to disputes
over doubtful things.
2 For one believes he may eat all things, but he who is weak
eats *only* vegetables.
3 Let not him who eats despise him who does not eat, and
let not him who does not eat judge him who eats; for God has
received him.
4 Who are you to judge another's servant? To his own
master he stands or falls. Indeed, he will be made to stand,
for God is able to make him stand.
5 One person esteems *one* day above another; another
esteems every day *alike*. Let each be fully convinced in his
own mind. *Life Lessons*
6 He who observes the day, observes *it* to the Lord;[a] and he
who does not observe the day, to the Lord he does not
observe *it*. He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God
thanks; and he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat,
and gives God thanks.
7 For none of us lives to himself, and no one dies to himself.
8 For if we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to
the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.

Life Lessons
9 For to this end Christ died and rose[b] and lived again, that
He might be Lord of both the dead and the living.
10 But why do you judge your brother? Or why do you show
contempt for your brother? For we shall all stand before the
judgment seat of Christ.[c]
11 For it is written:

“As I live, says the LORD,
Every knee shall bow to Me,
And every tongue shall confess to God.”[d]

12 So then each of us shall give account of himself to God.

Life Lessons

13 Therefore let us not judge one another anymore, but rather resolve this, not to put a stumbling block or a cause to fall in *our* brother’s way.

The Law of Love

14 I know and am convinced by the Lord Jesus that *there is* nothing unclean of itself; but to him who considers anything to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 Yet if your brother is grieved because of *your* food, you are no longer walking in love. Do not destroy with your food the one for whom Christ died.

16 Therefore do not let your good be spoken of as evil;

17 for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

18 For he who serves Christ in these things[e] *is* acceptable to God and approved by men.

19 Therefore let us pursue the things *which make* for peace and the things by which one may edify another.

20 Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of food. All things indeed *are* pure, but *it is* evil for the man who eats with offense.

21 *It is* good neither to eat meat nor drink wine nor *do anything* by which your brother stumbles or is offended or is made weak.[f]

22 Do you have faith? Have[g] *it* to yourself before God. Happy *is* he who does not condemn himself in what he approves.

[23]But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because *he does* not *eat* from faith; for whatever *is* not from faith is sin.[h]

Romans 15

Bearing Others' Burdens

1We then who are strong ought to bear with the scruples of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2Let each of us please *his* neighbor for *his* good, leading to edification. *Life Lessons*

3For even Christ did not please Himself; but as it is written, *"The reproaches of those who reproached You fell on Me."*[a]

4For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. *Life Lessons*

5Now may the God of patience and comfort grant you to be like-minded toward one another, according to Christ Jesus,

6that you may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Glorify God Together

7Therefore receive one another, just as Christ also received us,[b] to the glory of God.

8Now I say that Jesus Christ has become a servant to the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* to the fathers,

9and that the Gentiles might glorify God for *His* mercy, as it is written:

> *"For this reason I will confess to You among the*
> *Gentiles,*
> *And sing to Your name."*[c]

10And again he says:

“Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people!”[d]

11 And again:

“Praise the LORD, all you Gentiles!
Laud Him, all you peoples!”[e]

12 And again, Isaiah says:

“There shall be a root of Jesse;
And He who shall rise to reign over the Gentiles,
In Him the Gentiles shall hope.”[f]

13 Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit. *Life Lessons*

From Jerusalem to Illyricum

14 Now I myself am confident concerning you, my brethren, that you also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.[g]
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written more boldly to you on *some* points, as reminding you, because of the grace given to me by God,
16 that I might be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
17 Therefore I have reason to glory in Christ Jesus in the things *which pertain* to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not accomplished through me, in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient—
19 in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I

have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 And so I have made it my aim to preach the gospel, not
where Christ was named, lest I should build on another man's
foundation,
21 but as it is written:

"To whom He was not announced, they shall see;
And those who have not heard shall understand."[h]

Plan to Visit Rome

22 For this reason I also have been much hindered from
coming to you.
23 But now no longer having a place in these parts, and
having a great desire these many years to come to you,
24 whenever I journey to Spain, I shall come to you.[i] For I
hope to see you on my journey, and to be helped on my way
there by you, if first I may enjoy your *company* for a while.
25 But now I am going to Jerusalem to minister to the saints.
26 For it pleased those from Macedonia and Achaia to make
a certain contribution for the poor among the saints who are
in Jerusalem.
27 It pleased them indeed, and they are their debtors. For if
the Gentiles have been partakers of their spiritual things,
their duty is also to minister to them in material things.
28 Therefore, when I have performed this and have sealed
to them this fruit, I shall go by way of you to Spain.
29 But I know that when I come to you, I shall come in the
fullness of the blessing of the gospel[j] of Christ.
30 Now I beg you, brethren, through the Lord Jesus Christ,
and through the love of the Spirit, that you strive together
with me in prayers to God for me, *Life Lessons*
31 that I may be delivered from those in Judea who do not
believe, and that my service for Jerusalem may be acceptable

to the saints,
32 that I may come to you with joy by the will of God, and may be refreshed together with you.
33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

Romans 16

Sister Phoebe Commended

1 I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the
church in Cenchrea,
2 that you may receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy
of the saints, and assist her in whatever business she has
need of you; for indeed she has been a helper of many and of
myself also.

Greeting Roman Saints

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus,
4 who risked their own necks for my life, to whom not only I
give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.
5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Greet my
beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia[a] to Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who labored much for us.
7 Greet Andronicus and Junia, my countrymen and my fellow
prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were
in Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.
9 Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys,
my beloved.
10 Greet Apelles, approved in Christ. Greet those who are of
the *household* of Aristobulus.
11 Greet Herodion, my countryman.[b] Greet those who are of
the *household* of Narcissus who are in the Lord.
12 Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, who have labored in the
Lord. Greet the beloved Persis, who labored much in the Lord.
13 Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and
mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes,
and the brethren who are with them.
15 Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and
Olympas, and all the saints who are with them.
16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. The[c] churches of
Christ greet you.

Avoid Divisive Persons

17 Now I urge you, brethren, note those who cause divisions
and offenses, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and
avoid them. *Life Lessons*
18 For those who are such do not serve our Lord Jesus[d]
Christ, but their own belly, and by smooth words and
flattering speech deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience has become known to all. Therefore I
am glad on your behalf; but I want you to be wise in what is
good, and simple concerning evil. *Life Lessons*
*20 And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet
shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

Greetings from Paul's Friends

21 Timothy, my fellow worker, and Lucius, Jason, and
Sosipater, my countrymen, greet you.
22 I, Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, greet you in the Lord.
23 Gaius, my host and *the host* of the whole church, greets
you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, and
Quartus, a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.[e]

Benediction

25Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery kept secret since the world began

Life Lessons

26but now made manifest, and by the prophetic Scriptures made known to all nations, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, for obedience to the faith—

27to God, alone wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ forever. Amen.[f]

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Through Him we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for His name.***

Jesus Christ is the promised Messiah and the accomplishment of the Lord's covenant with King David (Rom. 1:3; also 2 Sam. 7:12–16). Yet God did not only have the Jewish people in mind when He offered us salvation (Is. 42:6; 49:6; 52:15). As Paul explained, his calling was to take the gospel to teach *all* people to obey the Lord in faith. God loves us and has been preparing His salvation for us since before the foundation of the earth. In Romans, Paul explains what this means to you and all believers everywhere.

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes.***

We must never feel ashamed of our connection to Christ or the salvation He freely offers to all. It is a high privilege to represent Him, and we must do so with boldness and enthusiasm.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***"The just shall live by faith."***

We live the whole Christian life by faith in the Lord, who teaches, empowers, and equips us to please Him (Heb. 11:1, 6). We take hold of

grace for salvation and for growing in godliness by trusting Him. God loves to honor faith because faith honors Him. It is when we submit ourselves in full obedience to Him that He is glorified in and through us.

Life Lessons

1:20 — ***Since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.***

God desires that we know Him, and He has provided a way for us to have a relationship with Him through Jesus Christ. From the beginning, He revealed Himself to Adam and Eve. Unfortunately, through their disobedience, sin came into the world (Gen. 3). Since then, people have rebelled against God, creating their own deities and even denying His existence. Yet even if someone has never seen a Bible or heard about Jesus Christ, that person has no excuse because creation itself testifies that He exists.

Life Lessons

1:24 — ***God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves.***

Too many people reject the truth because it interferes with their lifestyle. They participate in every form of sin in an attempt to satisfy their needs, but all they are doing is moving further away from filling the empty void within them—what only the Lord can do. Even deeper emptiness, dissatisfaction, and hopelessness always result. Eventually, those transgressions take over their lives and destroy them (Rom. 1:26, 28).

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***The goodness of God leads you to repentance.***

Salvation is God's work from start to finish. Even our repentance demonstrates His Spirit at work in our hearts. The Lord is so good that He blesses the people who reject Him in order to lead them to repentance. Why? Because it is the nature of God to love people—even when they do not love Him back. We repent because of the goodness of God, not because of our own worthiness.

Life Lessons

2:5, 6 — ***God . . . "will render to each one according to his deeds."***

When asked, many people explain they are going to heaven, "Because I am a good person." They measure their worthiness by their own standards and disregard God's (Rom. 2:1–4). Throughout the Bible, we learn that God will reward believers for their Spirit-empowered good works and will punish the lost for their unbelief and flesh-driven evil deeds (Ps. 28:4; 62:12; Prov. 24:12; Jer. 17:10; Matt. 16:27; Rev. 2:23; 20:12, 13). In the end, only God's judgment will matter, and without faith in Jesus Christ, no one will find a home in heaven.

Answers to Life's Questions

How does my conscience differ from the guidance of the Holy Spirit?

Rom. 2:14, 15

The conscience functions something like a computer. A computer is programmed to respond in specific ways to specific information. Also, it responds to information based on the commands it has been programmed to follow.

When you click your word processing application, your computer knows which program to open. For the most part, computers are simply responders.

The conscience is a responder as well. It responds to certain input just as it has been programmed. Paul described it like this: “For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them” (Rom. 2:14, 15).

God has programmed His moral code into the heart of every man and woman. We are born with it. When a person’s actions or thoughts violate that code, the conscience responds by sending a “No” message to the brain. On the other hand, when the act or thought goes along with the preprogrammed moral code, the conscience says, “Go.”

Notice that Paul says our thoughts sometimes point out the legitimacy of certain actions. When that happens, if the actions line up with the law of God written in our hearts, the conscience gives us the go-ahead.

When you became a Christian, a change began to occur in your conscience. The basic moral code that everyone has at birth started to be overhauled. The Spirit of truth took up residency in your heart. Then, whether you were aware of it or not, He immediately set about to reprogram your conscience. Whereas before you had a general sense of right and wrong, the Holy Spirit began renewing your mind to more specific and complete truths (1 Cor. 2:10–13).

You participate in this renewal process every time you read your Bible, attend worship, memorize a verse, or pray. The Holy Spirit uses all this input to reprogram the database through which your conscience evaluates every opportunity, thought, invitation, word, and deed.

As this process continues, your conscience tunes in with the moral code of the Holy Spirit—a code reflecting the moral and ethical standards of God. This process sensitizes you not only to God’s moral standards but also to the will of God.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.
13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law.***

In every culture, there is a belief in some kind of deity. It is natural for people to believe in a higher being because within everyone is a conscience that makes them aware of His presence. This is evidenced by the standards of right and wrong that exist in every community and nation. However, the conscience is not sufficient for us to really know God. To truly have a relationship with Him, we must come to Him in faith through Christ.

Life Lessons

2:16 — ***God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.***

Whether we like it or not, we are accountable for *everything* we do and say because at the judgment, every secret motivation, desire, and act will come out into the open. Jesus said, “Nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor anything hidden that will not be known and come to light” (Luke 8:17). Are there undisclosed sins in your life? If Jesus is your Savior, you are forgiven for *all* of your transgressions. He has removed the penalty of your sin and has left you spotless in return.

Life Lessons

2:24 — ***“The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you.”***

Whether we realize it or not, unbelievers are watching us—how we conduct ourselves and how we treat others. God intends for what they see in us to attract them to Himself (Matt. 5:16). Unfortunately, when we foolishly disobey the Lord, the opposite often happens. How do others respond to God because of your example?

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***If our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say?***

Some opponents of Paul claimed that the apostle's teaching on grace amounted to saying, "I'm saved anyway, so I might as well sin. God's grace will take care of it." Paul condemned this distortion of grace. The Lord's lovingkindness and mercy give us the desire and the power to obey Him, not the right to disobey.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***As it is written: "There is none righteous, no, not one."***

We are all sinners and need the forgiveness of our transgressions. The way the sinful nature is expressed in people's lives may be different, but its depth and the intensity is the same in all of us.

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***"There is no fear of God before their eyes."***

All sin eventually results from a refusal to fear God. All of the heinous transgressions that Paul lists have their source in a rebellious attitude that will not honor the Lord for who He is.

Life Lessons

3:20 — ***By the law is the knowledge of sin.***

God gave His people the Law so they could understand their need for grace, not so that they could try to earn their way into His favor. The Law shows us our sin so that we will realize how helpless we are on our own and how great a gift Jesus has given us.

Answers to Life's Questions

What does God really think of me?

Rom. 3:21–26

I never thought much about whether God liked me or approved of me when I was a young man. I knew He *loved* me, but I never thought about whether He *liked* me. If someone had pressed me on that point, I probably would have concluded that the Lord "somewhat" liked me. I don't think I would have said that He liked me through and through.

Only after I truly experienced God's love—His total, unconditional, overwhelming, abundant love—could I say with all honesty, "Yes, God likes me. He approves of me. He likes spending time with me. He likes being with me. He likes hearing me when I pray to Him, and He also enjoys talking with me through His Word. I believe He loves me. He knows I make mistakes, but He sees my heart and my desire to know Him better each day."

I didn't come to that position on the basis of things I had accomplished or actions I had taken. Rather, I came to that position solely because I had a new appreciation for God's grace at work in my

life. The Lord certainly does expect obedience, but the fact is, I had done nothing and could do nothing to win His approval. God likes me just the way I am, because He created me to be just the way I am. His approval of me isn't based on anything I have accomplished or might accomplish in the future. He approves of me because I stand forgiven before Him, and I'm forgiven because I have accepted Jesus Christ as my Savior and have received His forgiveness. That makes me *totally* acceptable to Him.

The first four chapters of Romans make it very clear that we can't save ourselves. We are all sinners and have fallen short of the glory of God (Rom. 3:23). But because of what Jesus Christ did for us on the Cross, by faith we are "justified freely by His grace" (v. 24).

Jesus has done for you what you cannot do. He purchased full approval and forgiveness for you. You cannot have grace without the Cross. But because of the Cross, you have full access to His grace.

Grace is God's kindness and goodness toward you without regard to worth or merit. As a believer, you have a duty to obey the Lord. But you can't earn grace, buy it, or barter with God to receive it. Grace is His free gift to you. There is only one thing you can do in regard to grace: receive it gladly!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.
3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

3:23 — ***All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.***

We sin when we fail to comply with God's will or we violate His law—we don't do the things He created us to do or fulfill the purposes that He planned for us (Eph. 2:10). So we are judged guilty of committing sin and must pay retribution (Rom. 6:23). That is why sin is a debt that we owe—because we have broken the law against God. Jesus alone lived a sinless life and could pay for our sin debt in full (2 Cor. 5:21; Col. 2:13, 14; Heb. 4:15; 7:26–28).

Life Lessons

4:3 — ***"Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."***

Paul used the example of Abraham, who lived long before the Mosaic Law, to show that the only way for any person to come into a right relationship with God is by grace through faith.

Life Lessons

4:20 — ***He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God.***

God promised Abraham that he and Sarah would have a son and then made them wait a quarter century to fulfill His promise—yet Abraham continued to believe (Gen. 12; 21:1–8). His example shows us that trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees. We may observe obstacles that are impossible to overcome, but the Lord already envisions the day when He receives the glory for satisfying promises that could only be attained by His power.

Life Lessons

4:21 — ***Being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.***

God can and will deliver whatever He has promised to us. Do we believe that? If we do, then it only makes sense to put our complete trust in Him, regardless of how dark our circumstances might appear.

What the Bible Says About

The Grace in Which We Stand

Rom. 5:1–5

When we think of grace, we think of God's unmerited favor, and rightly so. The Lord forgives us out of His unconditional love; therefore, we cannot earn our salvation, nor can we do anything to lose it. It is His gift to us, given in love.

Unfortunately, there are some who fall for the lie that God's grace stops doing its work in us after we receive Jesus as our Savior. They needlessly forfeit the peace that He has provided them because they don't realize that God's grace is founded in love that is secure—not unpredictable or temporary. Rather, the selfless mercy He continually shows us is the same love He displayed at Calvary.

In Romans 5:1, 2, the apostle Paul explains, "We have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God."

We stand securely in God's love because of Christ—not by our own merit. However, where many people become confused is because of the troubles they endure. They believe that they must have somehow fallen from God's favor because of the pain they face. Yet Paul demonstrates that the Lord even uses the heartaches for our good.

Paul wrote, "We also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; and perseverance, character; and character, hope. Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us" (Rom. 5:3–5).

Understand that problems will come into your life. However, they're no reason to believe that the Lord has stopped loving you or that you've somehow lost His grace. Just the opposite is true—God has allowed this suffering so that you will learn to persevere, so you'll develop His character, and so you'll have hope. Because of His great love for you, He wants you to experience His eternal, abundant life more deeply. However, the only way to prepare you for it is through hardship. So, as you can see, even the trials are the outpouring of His grace.

Therefore, instead of doubting God's love because of your troubles, rejoice in them. As 1 Peter 4:12, 13 admonishes, "Do not think it

strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy."

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

5:1 — *Having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with Him. Before we trust Christ as our Savior, we are His enemies—hostile to Him because of our sin (Col. 1:21, 22). Yet on the Cross, Jesus *justified* us, which means He declared us not guilty of our transgressions. He clothes us in His righteousness and liberates us to have a deep, intimate relationship with Him. The enmity we had with God is abolished (Eph. 2:13–16), and we can have peace and unity with the Lord. We move from darkness to light, from enemies to beloved children, and from death to life.

Life Lessons

5:3, 4 — *We also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; and perseverance, character; and character, hope.*

Trials, difficulties, and adversities are often God's way of developing a Christ-like character in us. No one likes trials, but the Lord can use them for our good, if we will trust Him.

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.***

Knowing that we could do nothing for ourselves, the Lord Jesus Christ died on the Cross to declare us no longer guilty of our sin. He chose to forgive us and save us from the penalty of our transgressions (Rom. 6:23). Jesus did not die only for nice or good people. He gave His sinless life for *everyone*. And He did this because of His amazing love for us.

Life Lessons

6:2 — ***How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?***

Paul could not imagine why anyone who genuinely loves Christ would want to continue committing the sins that cost Jesus His life. How could any real believer glory in what God abhors?

Life Lessons

6:3 — ***Do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?***

Baptism is an act of obedience on our part after we have accepted Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior. You may wonder, “Can I be saved without baptism?” Yes you can because you are not saved by baptism. You are saved by the grace of God. We are baptized because of what it

represents—that we love Jesus Christ, who saved us, and we want to submit our lives to Him in obedience.

Life Lessons

6:4 — ***We were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.***

Immersion is the only means of baptism that demonstrates the new life perfectly. Having acknowledged that Jesus Christ is our Savior, we confess our sins and die to our old lives, we are buried with Him in baptism, and we are raised with Him to walk in the new lives He's given us. It is a public testimony that beautifully demonstrates what has happened in our lives as a result of being born again.

Life Lessons

6:6 — ***Our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.***

Before we came to Christ, sin had a choke hold on our lives, and we could do nothing but serve it as its obedient slaves. Through the death and resurrection of Christ, however, we received a new nature and the power to live for God.

Life Lessons

6:11 — ***Reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.***

If we have died to sin by accepting Jesus as our Lord and Savior, we will have the resurrected life of Christ within us. Neither sin nor death will ever be our master again. Death has been defeated because He gives us life without end with Him in heaven. Until we reach our new heavenly home, we are to draw on the power of the Spirit to put to death the sin that still wants to express itself, and obey God for His glory.

Life Lessons

6:23 — ***The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.***

Our sin has earned us death. Either you pay it and forfeit your life, or Jesus pays it and gives you eternal life (Matt. 16:25, 26)—you make the choice. All of our good works cannot earn us a place in heaven. Our only hope is to receive the free gift that Jesus Christ has purchased for us on the Cross (John 3:16–18).

Life Lessons

7:7 — ***I would not have known sin except through the law.***

Without the Law, we would not know what sin is, and God drew attention to our transgressions so we would understand our need for the grace and forgiveness of the Lord Jesus, our Savior.

Life Lessons

7:12 — ***The law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.***

The Word of God reveals His character to us—His holiness, righteousness, justice, goodness, kindness, and more. As a reflection of Him, the Word both celebrates His perfect nature and reveals to us our faults so that we can understand our need for His grace.

Life Lessons

7:15 — ***What I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do.***

All of us can relate to the fierce internal struggle that Paul describes. We find ourselves succumbing to sin, even though we want to honor God. Until we stand in Jesus' presence, we will all experience this battle. The only way to win is by dying to ourselves so that Christ can live through us and by submitting to the Spirit's overcoming wisdom and power.

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to do spiritual battle?

Rom. 7:15–25

The conflict within you between the flesh and the Spirit is a form of spiritual warfare, and you win much of the battle just by realizing that the struggle exists.

Sin is still a powerful force, but it can no longer control you unless you allow it to do so. You are not doomed to failure, and to believe

otherwise is to remain in needless, painful bondage. That breaks the heart of the Lord and grieves the Spirit (Eph. 4:30).

The truth is, you cannot wander too far, fail too many times, or exceed Christ's forgiveness. When you repent and turn to Him, He restores you to fellowship as though nothing had ever happened.

Peter denied Jesus three times, despite his boasts to remain faithful; yet the Lord forgave him and made him a powerful leader in the early church. Peter had learned his lesson well. Though he surely experienced other failures and setbacks, he knew that his Savior remained forever at his side, ready to forgive.

Notice what an older and wiser Peter had to say about God's grace: "His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust" (2 Pet. 1:3, 4).

You are on an ever-upward climb to holiness, set apart for God's purposes. As you learn to say no to the power of sin and to rest in His grace, you are made free to obey with renewed vigor and understanding. It is imperative to grasp that obedience is always a choice; you decide whether you will yield to God and so become more like Christ.

You have a great potential to live free and holy through Jesus Christ, but God will never force you to do what He desires. Yet He longs for you to turn to Him in every spiritual conflict, acknowledge your weakness, and ask for His power to say no.

Are you tired of fighting a losing battle? Do you secretly feel like a failure? It's not true! And the sooner you learn to rejoice and grow in the reality of your identity in Him, the sooner you will experience the thrill of victory.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

7:18 — ***I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find.***

We simply do not have the power by ourselves to do what pleases God. Even the "good things" we do in our own strength make us prideful and dishonoring to God (Is. 64:6).

Life Lessons

8:1 — ***There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.***

Have you ever been plagued by guilt for sins that have been forgiven? This is a ploy of the enemy to discourage you from obeying the Lord and enjoying the abundant life He has for you. This is why you must always remember that as a believer, your sin is *completely* forgiven (Ps. 103:12). The only One who has a right to judge you is Jesus Christ, who has given His life to justify you (Rom. 5:1, 2; 8:33, 34). He will not condemn you when you believe (John 3:16–18).

Life Lessons

8:9 — ***If anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.***

When you accept Jesus as your Savior, the Holy Spirit comes to live in you. He is the evidence of your redemption (Eph. 4:30). Therefore, salvation is not merely something you believe. Through it, you receive the very life of God. In your own flesh, you cannot please the Lord, but He has given you His Spirit so that you can relate to Him and bring Him glory, honor, and praise.

Life Lessons

8:13 — ***If you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.***

Jesus never intended for us to live the Christian life in our own strength. Rather, He gives us His life through His Spirit. God's grace does not change the nature of our sin—it always leads to death. Instead, His grace enables us to rely on the power of His Spirit to put to death our sinful urges and desires.

Life Lessons

8:18 — ***I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.***

As children of the sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances. Although we may go through rough times, we can be confident that the Lord has a purpose in them and will show His glory through them. That doesn't mean we pretend we don't really hurt. But instead we declare, "God's blessings are worth the sacrifice and obedience." We cling in hope to the Lord and eagerly expect the rewards that accompany our faith.

Life Lessons

8:26, 27 — ***The Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot***

be uttered . . . He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

When we do not know how to pray, the Holy Spirit teaches us to communicate in a whole new way. He not only soothes our hearts as we lay our burdens at the throne of grace, but also empowers us to become everything we were created to be (Heb. 4:16; Phil. 4:6, 7). He hears our inner cries, guides us by applying Scripture to our lives, and instructs us perfectly about how to do His will.

Life Lessons

8:28 — ***We know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.***

On this side of heaven we may never understand how all things can work together for good for God's children. Though not all things we experience are in themselves pleasant or helpful—some of them are very painful—we are promised that God uses *everything* for our benefit. Therefore, we must have faith that He will turn our failures and hardships into opportunities for spiritual growth.

Life Lessons

8:29 — ***Whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son.***

We are indwelt by the Holy Spirit, who conforms us to the image of Christ—not to His appearance, but to His character. Becoming more like Jesus is God's will for every believer. It is the continuous process known as *sanctification*, and anything that interferes with it must be removed from our lives immediately. Over time, the temptations that enticed us become powerless over us, and the fruit of the Spirit is seen

in us in increasing measure (Gal. 5:22, 23). We are conformed to His image, and the world is drawn to Him through our witness.

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to be conformed to the truth?

Rom. 8:29

Paul wrote that the Lord has predestined us "to be conformed to the image of His Son" (Rom. 8:29)—but just *how* is God going to accomplish such a job?

Answer: by revealing the truth of His likeness.

As the truth confronts us, we can do one of two things: either we can refuse to be pushed into God's mold, or we can yield to Him and be fashioned into His likeness.

I once preached a series of sermons, "How the Truth Can Set You Free." Week after week, people would say to me, "I want to tell you how the Lord has set me free. Last week's message changed my life." After they walked away, I would often think, *God, what about me? I'm the one who told them*. I knew I was not living as free as God wanted me to. After months of seeing other lives changed, God finally changed my own life in a remarkable way.

I learned that I had to *listen in order to comprehend* and to *comprehend in order to be conformed to His truth*. God never speaks in order to entertain us; He speaks that we may be made like Jesus. James says, "If anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a mirror; for he observes himself, goes away, and immediately forgets what kind of man he was" (1:23, 24). Obedience must accompany understanding. We are either in the process of resisting God's truth or in the process of being shaped by His truth.

After spending several years with Paul, Timothy, the apostle's protégé, began shepherding the work of the gospel in Ephesus and Asia Minor. As he labored there, Paul wrote to him saying, "Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity" (1 Tim. 4:12).

In the Second Epistle to Timothy, Paul penned these words: “I call to remembrance the genuine faith that is in you, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded is in you also” (1:5).

Timothy didn’t just *know* the truth—he allowed its power to transform him in such a way that his life became a constant example of godliness. How? Through the unfolding ministry of God’s Word.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. *Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.*
3. *God’s Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.*

Life Lessons

8:31 — ***If God is for us, who can be against us?***

Although people may be against us—causing us trouble, pain, and sorrow—nothing can ultimately triumph over us when we are believers. God wins and we are guaranteed to share in His victory.

Life Lessons

8:39 — ***Neither death nor life . . . nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.***

Human love is often fragile and easily upset. Any number of troubles can impede it. But God’s love is unconditional, and once we accept His love through faith in Jesus, absolutely *nothing* can ever break our bond to Him (John 10:29).

Life Lessons

9:3 — ***I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my countrymen according to the flesh.***

Despite his frequent ill-treatment at the hands of his Jewish countrymen, Paul had an intense desire that they come to faith in Christ and so realize that every hope and promise they had ever yearned for was fulfilled in Him. Paul also wanted them to experience the new life of freedom available in Him. How badly do *we* want people to know Jesus?

Life Lessons

9:15 — ***"I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whomever I will have compassion."***

God blesses people with His grace and mercy not because they deserve it, but because it is His nature to be tenderhearted, loving, and caring toward people who are suffering, needy, or in distress. Neither grace nor mercy can be demanded; they can only be gratefully accepted.

Life Lessons

9:20 — ***Who are you to reply against God? Will the thing formed say to him who formed it, "Why have you made me like this?"***

When the Lord places us on His potter's wheel, He allows pressure to be applied in just the right places to transform us into the people He created us to be. The process is painful, because when we are humbly broken is when He can use us most powerfully. And just as artists dip

their hands in water to reduce the friction on the clay, God handles us with His love, so we must trust Him to shape us as He sees best.

Life Lessons

9:27 — ***"Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant will be saved."***

The idea of the remnant appears throughout Scripture (2 Kin. 19:30, 31; Ezra 9:8; Is. 10:20, etc.). Many Jews like Paul were accepting Christ and being saved. However, in His grace and to honor His covenants with Abraham (Gen. 12:1–3) and David (2 Sam. 7:8–16), God also promised to preserve the nation of Israel until the day He redeems them (Ezek. 37:21–28).

Life Lessons

10:4 — ***Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.***

The goal of the law was always to point us to the Savior (Rom. 7:7), which is why Jesus Christ is the fulfillment of the law. He is our righteousness—there is no holiness apart from Him. He completely obeyed the whole law, without exception and without fault, and His perfect, sinless record becomes ours through faith.

Life Lessons

10:9 — ***If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.***

Salvation can only come through faith in Jesus Christ. You confess it with your mouth to put your faith into action and to affirm that you are accountable to Jesus Christ, who is now your Lord. You also believe in your heart that He has triumphed over death. This means He not only has the ability to save you, but He has the authority to lead you and the wisdom to transform you.

Life Lessons

10:13 — ***"Whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."***

Jesus is our ultimate, final, and complete sacrifice, and salvation is open to every person, regardless of who they are or what they have done. That is why the promise is *whoever* puts his faith in Christ *will* be saved and *will* receive eternal life. It is absolutely guaranteed to any person who receives His grace—He will never reject them.

Life Lessons

10:17 — ***Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.***

Listening to God is essential to walking with Him. The Lord blesses us when we hear His promises and respond to them in faith.

Life Lessons

11:18 — ***If you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.***

Paul instructed the Gentiles to remember that they were being grafted in to the covenants that God had given to Abraham, David, and the nation of Israel by His mercy. Likewise, we must always remember that our faith has a context and history. We cannot be true students of the New Testament without also embracing the Old Testament.

Life Lessons

11:22 — ***Consider the goodness and severity of God.***

Paul urges us to recall that God is loving, gracious, and patient, but He is also holy, just, and worthy of our respect. Judgment came to Israel because the people disobeyed Him. Although He will still honor His promise to redeem them (Is. 59:20, 21), we should take their discipline to heart. Paul admonishes, “Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear” (Rom. 11:20).

Life Lessons

11:33 — ***Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out!***

We will never completely understand God’s ways or grasp why He does what He does (Is. 55:8, 9), but we *can* worship Him for the goodness, love, and mercy that He has already shown us!

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***Present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.***

Many people accept Jesus Christ as their Savior and never learn how to live a life that honors Him. But Paul encourages us to turn ourselves over to God each day, lay our wills on the altar before Him, and ask Him to use us for His glory and the good of His people. In full trust and worship, we commit to obeying Him, knowing that the Lord knows how best to lead us—no matter what happens.

Life Lessons

12:2 — ***Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.***

Transformation begins with our thinking and with consciences that are committed to listening to and obeying God. Our minds are renewed as we study His Word, and our hearts are changed as we submit to Him. We do not merely try hard to sin less. We learn to depend upon Him, observe His commands, and trust Him to mold us into people who please Him. It is then we discover how awesome it is to live in the center of His will because it is life at its very best—and there is nothing in this world that compares to it.

Life Lessons

12:5 — ***We . . . are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another.***

God is never pleased when someone says, “I love Jesus, but I don’t need the church.” No Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith. We need one another and should serve and support each other with love and gladness.

Life Lessons

12:15 — ***Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep.***

Both rejoicing and weeping imply genuine, heartfelt emotion. This kind of keenly felt connection happens only when we choose to invest ourselves deeply in the lives of other believers.

Life Lessons

12:21 — ***Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.***

When someone wrongs us and we retaliate, we position ourselves on the same level with the person who acted against us. We do not have a right to avenge ourselves—that is God’s duty (Rom. 12:19). Instead, our goal is to be like Christ, who as they were crucifying Him said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do” (Luke 23:34). In that way, the Lord is glorified and those who see our example may turn to Him and be saved (Luke 23:40, 47; 2 Tim. 2:24–26; 1 Pet. 2:12; 3:15, 16).

Life Lessons

13:1 — ***Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and the authorities that exist are appointed by God.***

The Lord is the One who ultimately places people in authority over us—whether that be in our work or country (Dan. 2:21). Our responsibility is to honor God first and foremost (Acts 5:27–29), abide by the laws and rules required of us (Matt. 22:21; 1 Pet. 3:13–15), and pray our leaders understand that they are accountable to God (1 Tim. 2:1–3).

Life Lessons

13:10 — ***Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.***

God is love, and the law reflects His character. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law. Obedience is never about slavishly following rules, but always about eagerly pleasing our loving Lord.

Life Lessons

13:14 — ***Put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its lusts.***

When we know we should avoid a certain place, but we go there anyway, it is sin. When we recognize that a particular activity is a temptation for us, but still participate in it, we are dishonoring the Lord. We are to pursue God's will for our lives, which leaves us no room for the sinful habits that once held us in bondage. We will either commit ourselves wholeheartedly to the Lord Jesus or we will continue to be preoccupied with our lust. We cannot do both because they are absolutely incompatible with one another (Rev. 3:15, 16).

Life Lessons

14:5 — ***One person esteems one day above another; another esteems every day alike. Let each be fully convinced in his own mind.***

Certain situations and issues that make absolutely no difference to one person can make the next person stumble badly. God wants us to learn how to live by faith, which means He wants us to develop personal convictions based on our ongoing relationships with Him. We honor God when we help our brothers and sisters in Christ to grow in their faith. We also must make an effort to do everything in love so that we won't be bound and entrapped by legalism.

Life Lessons

14:8 — ***If we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.***

Everything we do should reflect well on and be in submission to the Savior who bought us with His own blood. Even the way we die should witness to the goodness of Jesus Christ. Every moment of every day we belong to Him.

Life Lessons

14:12 — ***Each of us shall give account of himself to God.***

Some people reject God because they want to pursue their own plans. They believe they know what's best for their lives and are angered by

anyone who tells them anything different—even the Lord. Yet the truth is that every person will one day stand before God in judgment, so it is foolish to rebel against Him. Every aspect of our lives must be under God's authority, because one day we will answer to Him about how we have lived. Our greatest desire should be to please Him (2 Cor. 5:10).

Life Lessons

15:2 — ***Let each of us please his neighbor for his good, leading to edification.***

If we are serious about our Christian faith, we *must* take into consideration how our actions affect others. We cannot mature in our relationship with the Lord in isolation from others, and whenever we interact with others, we should have edifying them and glorifying God as our goal.

Life Lessons

15:4 — ***Whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.***

Everything we need to know in regards to salvation, living a godly life, and maintaining our faith in the midst of trials can be found in God's Word. The men and women of Scripture were just like you and me, and their experiences were documented for our encouragement and instruction. So whenever we face adversity we should go to the Lord in prayer and ask Him to teach us through His Word. The Bible is an immovable anchor in times of storm, and through it, He can give us the strength and hope to endure.

Life Lessons

15:13 — ***May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.***

The Christian life is to be characterized by hope, joy, and peace. As we grow in His grace, God wants us to experience each of them in increasing measure. If they're lacking, we know something has gone wrong.

Life Lessons

15:30 — ***Now I beg you, brethren, through the Lord Jesus Christ, and through the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in prayers to God for me.***

Paul, the great apostle, frequently asked others to pray for him. God loves to answer our faithful prayers for our brothers and sisters in Christ. The Lord wants us to regularly lift each other up to the throne of grace so that we can grow as the body of Christ, and so we can experience His powerful presence and provision together (Matt. 18:19, 20).

Life Lessons

16:17 — ***Brethren, note those who cause divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and avoid them.***

Division is a sure mark of the enemy's work. God calls His people to unity in order to demonstrate His love to the world (John 13:35; 15:8–17). When it is missing, we become ineffective (1 Cor. 13:1–3). That is why the enemy will attempt to set believers against each other, because while we are busy arguing within the church, we are failing to show the lost Christ's love (2 Tim. 2:14–26).

Life Lessons

16:19 — ***I want you to be wise in what is good, and simple concerning evil.***

We are on the wrong track if we are constantly asking, "What's wrong with doing that?" That is a question for immature believers, not growing ones. God wants us to focus on His will for us and growing in the likeness of Christ—not on why He has instructed us to avoid certain activities and attitudes. If we constantly challenge the Lord's commands and question His authority, we reveal that there is a terrible strain of pride within us. The enemy has a foothold, and it will not end well.

Life Lessons

16:25 — ***To Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel.***

All Christian growth ultimately comes down to our willing submission to the Lord—the only One who can conform us to His image and mature our faith (1 Cor. 3:7). God saved you and He is also able to teach you to walk with Him in joyful obedience. So trust Him, because He will "perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you" (1 Pet. 5:10).

Romans 1

a **1:16** NU-Text omits *of Christ.*
b **1:17** Habakkuk 2:4
c **1:29** NU-Text omits *sexual immorality.*
d **1:31** NU-Text omits *unforgiving.*

Romans 2

a **2:6** Psalm 62:12; Proverbs 24:12
b **2:17** NU-Text reads *But if.*
c **2:24** Isaiah 52:5; Ezekiel 36:22

Romans 3

a **3:4** Psalm 51:4
b **3:12** Psalms 14:1–3; 53:1–3; Ecclesiastes 7:20
c **3:13** Psalm 5:9
d **3:13** Psalm 140:3
e **3:14** Psalm 10:7
f **3:17** Isaiah 59:7, 8
g **3:18** Psalm 36:1
h **3:22** NU-Text omits *and on all.*

Romans 4

a **4:1** Or *Abraham our (fore)father according to the flesh has found?*
b **4:3** Genesis 15:6
c **4:8** Psalm 32:1, 2
d **4:17** Genesis 17:5
e **4:18** Genesis 15:5
f **4:22** Genesis 15:6

Romans 5

a **5:1** Another ancient reading is, *let us have peace.*

Romans 7

a **7:7** Exodus 20:17; Deuteronomy 5:21

Romans 8

a **8:1** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
b **8:26** NU-Text omits *for us.*
c **8:36** Psalm 44:22

Romans 9

a **9:3** Or *relatives*
b **9:7** Genesis 21:12

c **9:9** Genesis 18:10, 14
d **9:12** Genesis 25:23
e **9:13** Malachi 1:2, 3
f **9:15** Exodus 33:19
g **9:17** Exodus 9:16
h **9:25** Hosea 2:23
i **9:26** Hosea 1:10
j **9:27** Isaiah 10:22, 23
k **9:28** NU-Text reads *For the LORD will finish the work and cut it short upon the earth.*
l **9:29** Literally, in Hebrew, *Hosts*
m **9:29** Isaiah 1:9
n **9:31** NU-Text omits *of righteousness.*
o **9:32** NU-Text reads *by works.*
p **9:33** Isaiah 8:14; 28:16

Romans 10

a **10:1** NU-Text reads *them.*
b **10:5** Leviticus 18:5
c **10:6** Deuteronomy 30:12
d **10:7** Deuteronomy 30:13
e **10:8** Deuteronomy 30:14
f **10:11** Isaiah 28:16
g **10:13** Joel 2:32
h **10:15** NU-Text omits *preach the gospel of peace, Who.*
i **10:15** Isaiah 52:7; Nahum 1:15
j **10:16** Isaiah 53:1
k **10:18** Psalm 19:4
l **10:19** Deuteronomy 32:21
m **10:20** Isaiah 65:1
n **10:21** Isaiah 65:2

Romans 11

a **11:3** 1 Kings 19:10, 14
b **11:4** 1 Kings 19:18
c **11:6** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
d **11:8** Deuteronomy 29:4; Isaiah 29:10
e **11:10** Psalm 69:22, 23
f **11:22** NU-Text adds *of God.*
g **11:26** Or *delivered*
h **11:27** Isaiah 59:20, 21
i **11:34** Isaiah 40:13; Jeremiah 23:18
j **11:35** Job 41:11

Romans 12

a **12:19** Deuteronomy 32:35
b **12:20** Proverbs 25:21, 22

Romans 13

a **13:9** NU-Text omits *"You shall not bear false witness."*
b **13:9** Exodus 20:13–15, 17; Deuteronomy 5:17–19, 21
c **13:9** Leviticus 19:18

Romans 14

a **14:6** NU-Text omits the rest of this sentence.
b **14:9** NU-Text omits *and rose.*
c **14:10** NU-Text reads *of God.*
d **14:11** Isaiah 45:23
e **14:18** NU-Text reads *this.*
f **14:21** NU-Text omits *or is offended or is made weak.*
g **14:22** NU-Text reads *The faith which you have—have.*
h **14:23** M-Text puts Romans 16:25–27 here.

Romans 15

a **15:3** Psalm 69:9
b **15:7** NU-Text and M-Text read *you.*
c **15:9** 2 Samuel 22:50; Psalm 18:49
d **15:10** Deuteronomy 32:43
e **15:11** Psalm 117:1
f **15:12** Isaiah 11:10
g **15:14** M-Text reads *others.*
h **15:21** Isaiah 52:15
i **15:24** NU-Text omits *I shall come to you* (and joins *Spain* with the next sentence).
j **15:29** NU-Text omits *of the gospel.*

Romans 16

a **16:5** NU-Text reads *Asia.*
b **16:11** Or *relative*
c **16:16** NU-Text reads *All the churches.*
d **16:18** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Jesus.*
e **16:24** NU-Text omits this verse.
f **16:27** M-Text puts Romans 16:25–27 after Romans 14:23.

The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians

Corinth, perhaps the most important city in Greece during Paul's day, was a bustling hub of worldwide commerce, degraded culture, and idolatrous religion. Yet in that corrupt metropolis, Paul founded a church (Acts 18:1–17). He also addressed two of his letters "to the church of God which is at Corinth" (1 Cor. 1:2; also 2 Cor. 1:1).

First Corinthians reveals the difficulties, pressures, and struggles of a young church called out of a pagan society. Paul addressed a variety of problems in the lifestyle of the Corinthian church: factions, lawsuits, immorality, questionable practices, and abuse of the Lord's Supper and spiritual gifts. In addition to words of discipline, Paul shared words of counsel in answer to questions raised by the Corinthian believers.

How did Paul learn of these problems? For one thing, he tells us that some members of "Chloe's household" had informed him about the divisiveness that existed in the church (1 Cor. 1:11). A few members of the Corinthian church itself had also visited Paul to deliver a letter asking about several areas of confusion (7:1; 8:1; 12:1; 16:1). Once before, Paul had written to this church to warn its members against immorality (5:9, 10)—a letter no longer available—but he found it necessary to expand his counsel and try to get the church on a more solid, spiritual footing. He also informed them that he planned to visit the church in person in order to straighten out any problems that persisted (4:19, 21; 16:5).

The oldest recorded title of this epistle is *Pros Korinthious A* —in effect, the "First to the Corinthians." The "A" was added later to distinguish this book from 2 Corinthians.

Theme: How God wants believers in Christ to live in the midst of a corrupt culture.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Paul probably wrote 1 Corinthians toward the end of his three-year stay in Ephesus, circa A.D. 55–56 (1 Cor. 16:5–9; Acts 20:31).

Structure: In the first section (1–11), Paul addresses various problems within the Corinthian church, including sectarianism (1–4), immorality (5), Christians taking one another to secular courts (6), marital questions (7), idolatry (8–10), and the improper administration of the Lord's Supper (11). The second section (12–14) offers instruction on the proper use of spiritual gifts. The final section (15–16) reviews the doctrine of resurrection and includes Paul's parting comments.

> **As you read 1 Corinthians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.** *See 1 Corinthians 2:9–12*.
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See 1 Corinthians 9:17; 12:1*.
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See 1 Corinthians 12:7; 13:9; 14:12*.

1 Corinthians 1

Greeting

1 Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will
of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,
2 To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are
sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all who in
every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both
theirs and ours: *Life Lessons*
3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.

Spiritual Gifts at Corinth

4 I thank my God always concerning you for the grace of God
which was given to you by Christ Jesus,
5 that you were enriched in everything by Him in all
utterance and all knowledge,
6 even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you,
***** 7 so that you come short in no gift, eagerly waiting for the
revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ,
8 who will also confirm you to the end, *that you may be*
blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 God *is* faithful, by whom you were called into the
fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

Sectarianism Is Sin

10 Now I plead with you, brethren, by the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and *that* there
be no divisions among you, but *that* you be perfectly joined

together in the same mind and in the same judgment. *Life Lessons*

11For it has been declared to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of Chloe's *household,* that there are contentions among you.

12Now I say this, that each of you says, "I am of Paul," or "I am of Apollos," or "I am of Cephas," or "I am of Christ."

13Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius,

15lest anyone should say that I had baptized in my own name.

16Yes, I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Besides, I do not know whether I baptized any other.

17For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.

Christ the Power and Wisdom of God

18For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. *Life Lessons*

19For it is written:

> *"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,*
> *And bring to nothing the understanding of the*
> *prudent."*[a]

20Where *is* the wise? Where *is* the scribe? Where *is* the disputer of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through
wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through the
foolishness of the message preached to save those who
believe.
22For Jews request a sign, and Greeks seek after wisdom;
23but we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling
block and to the Greeks[b] foolishness, *Life Lessons*
24but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ
the power of God and the wisdom of God.
25Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and
the weakness of God is stronger than men.

Glory Only in the Lord

26For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise
according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are
called*.
27But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put
to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of
the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; *Life
Lessons*
28and the base things of the world and the things which are
despised God has chosen, and the things which are not, to
bring to nothing the things that are,
29that no flesh should glory in His presence.
30But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us
wisdom from God—and righteousness and sanctification and
redemption—
31that, as it is written, *"He who glories, let him glory in the
LORD."*[c]

1 Corinthians 2

Christ Crucified

1And I, brethren, when I came to you, did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom declaring to you the testimony[a] of God.

2For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified. *Life Lessons*

3I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling.

4And my speech and my preaching *were* not with persuasive words of human[b] wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, *Life Lessons*

5that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.

Spiritual Wisdom

6However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing.

7But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the ages for our glory,

8which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9But as it is written:

> *"Eye has not seen, nor ear heard,*
> *Nor have entered into the heart of man*
> *The things which God has prepared for those who love Him."*[c] *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I rightly comprehend God's truth? Life Lessons*

10 But God has revealed *them* to us through His Spirit. For
the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit
of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things
of God except the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the
Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that
have been freely given to us by God. *Life Lessons*
13 These things we also speak, not in words which man's
wisdom teaches but which the Holy[d] Spirit teaches,
comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
14 But the natural man does not receive the things of the
Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know
them, because they are spiritually discerned. *Life Lessons*
15 But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is
rightly judged by no one.
16 For *"who has known the mind of the LORD that he may
instruct Him?"*[e] But we have the mind of Christ. *Life Lessons*

1 Corinthians 3

Sectarianism Is Carnal

1And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual *people* but as to carnal, as to babes in Christ.

2I fed you with milk and not with solid food; for until now you were not able *to receive it,* and even now you are still not able;

3for you are still carnal. For where *there are* envy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not carnal and behaving like *mere* men? *Life Lessons*

4For when one says, “I am of Paul,” and another, “I *am* of Apollos,” are you not carnal?

Watering, Working, Warning

5Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers through whom you believed, as the Lord gave to each one?

6I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. *Life Lessons*

7So then neither he who plants is anything, nor he who waters, but God who gives the increase.

8Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each one will receive his own reward according to his own labor.

9For we are God’s fellow workers; you are God’s field, *you are* God’s building.

10According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one take heed how he builds on it.

11For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if anyone builds on this foundation *with* gold, silver,
precious stones, wood, hay, straw,
13 each one's work will become clear; for the Day will
declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will
test each one's work, of what sort it is. *Life Lessons*
*14 If anyone's work which he has built on *it* endures, he will
receive a reward.
15 If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he
himself will be saved, yet so as through fire. *Life Lessons*
16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God and *that*
the Spirit of God dwells in you?
17 If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him.
For the temple of God is holy, which *temple* you are.

Avoid Worldly Wisdom

18 Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you seems to
be wise in this age, let him become a fool that he may
become wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For
it is written, *"He catches the wise in their own craftiness"*;[a]
20 and again, *"The LORD knows the thoughts of the wise,
that they are futile."*[b]
21 Therefore let no one boast in men. For all things are
yours: *Life Lessons*
22 whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas, or the world or life or
death, or things present or things to come—all are yours.
23 And you *are* Christ's, and Christ *is* God's.

1 Corinthians 4

Stewards of the Mysteries of God

1 Let a man so consider us, as servants of Christ and stewards
of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards that one be found
faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged
by you or by a human court.[a] In fact, I do not even judge
myself.
4 For I know of nothing against myself, yet I am not justified
by this; but He who judges me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord
comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of
darkness and reveal the counsels of the hearts. Then each
one's praise will come from God. *Life Lessons*

Fools for Christ's Sake

6 Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively transferred to
myself and Apollos for your sakes, that you may learn in us
not to think beyond what is written, that none of you may be
puffed up on behalf of one against the other.
7 For who makes you differ *from another?* And what do you
have that you did not receive? Now if you did indeed receive
it, why do you boast as if you had not received *it?* *Life Lessons*
8 You are already full! You are already rich! You have reigned
as kings without us—and indeed I could wish you did reign,
that we also might reign with you!
9 For I think that God has displayed us, the apostles, last, as
men condemned to death; for we have been made a
spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but you *are* wise in Christ!
We *are* weak, but you *are* strong! You *are* distinguished, but
we *are* dishonored! *Life Lessons*
11 To the present hour we both hunger and thirst, and we
are poorly clothed, and beaten, and homeless.
12 And we labor, working with our own hands. Being reviled,
we bless; being persecuted, we endure;
13 being defamed, we entreat. We have been made as the
filth of the world, the offscouring of all things until now.

Paul's Paternal Care

14 I do not write these things to shame you, but as my
beloved children I warn *you*. *Life Lessons*
15 For though you might have ten thousand instructors in
Christ, yet *you do* not *have* many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I
have begotten you through the gospel.
16 Therefore I urge you, imitate me.
17 For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my
beloved and faithful son in the Lord, who will remind you of
my ways in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to
you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord wills, and I will
know, not the word of those who are puffed up, but the
power.
20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word but in power.
21 What do you want? Shall I come to you with a rod, or in
love and a spirit of gentleness?

1 Corinthians 5

Immorality Defiles the Church

1It is actually reported *that there is* sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named[a] among the Gentiles—that a man has his father's wife!

2And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you. *Life Lessons*

3For I indeed, as absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged (as though I were present) him who has so done this deed.

4In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.[b] *Life Lessons*

6Your glorying *is* not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?

7Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us.[c] *Life Lessons*

8Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

Immorality Must Be Judged

9I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with sexually immoral people.

10 Yet *I* certainly *did* not *mean* with the sexually immoral
people of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or
idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world.
11 But now I have written to you not to keep company with
anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or
covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an
extortioner—not even to eat with such a person. *Life Lessons*
12 For what *have* I *to do* with judging those also who are
outside? Do you not judge those who are inside?
13 But those who are outside God judges. Therefore *“put
away from yourselves the evil person.”*[d]

1 Corinthians 6

Do Not Sue the Brethren

1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law
before the unrighteous, and not before the saints?
2 Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And
if the world will be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge
the smallest matters?
3 Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much
more, things that pertain to this life?
4 If then you have judgments concerning things pertaining
to this life, do you appoint those who are least esteemed by
the church to judge?
5 I say this to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise
man among you, not even one, who will be able to judge
between his brethren?
6 But brother goes to law against brother, and that before
unbelievers!
7 Now therefore, it is already an utter failure for you that
you go to law against one another. Why do you not rather
accept wrong? Why do you not rather *let yourselves* be
cheated? *Life Lessons*
8 No, you yourselves do wrong and cheat, and *you do* these
things *to your* brethren!
9 Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the
kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor
idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals,[a] nor sodomites, *Life*
Lessons *Answers to Life's Questions: Is there a limit to God's forgiveness?*
10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor
extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.

Glorify God in Body and Spirit

12 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not helpful. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. *Life Lessons*

13 Foods for the stomach and the stomach for foods, but God will destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for sexual immorality but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

*14 And God both raised up the Lord and will also raise us up by His power.

15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make *them* members of a harlot? Certainly not!

16 Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body *with her?* For *“the two,”* He says, *“shall become one flesh.”*[b]

17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit *with Him*.

18 Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. *Life Lessons*

19 Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit *who is* in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? *Life Lessons*

20 For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body[c] and in your spirit, which are God’s. *Life Lessons*

1 Corinthians 7

Principles of Marriage

1 Now concerning the things of which you wrote to me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render to his wife the affection due her, and likewise also the wife to her husband.

4 The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does*. And likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife *does*.

5 Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. *Life Lessons*

6 But I say this as a concession, not as a commandment.

7 For I wish that all men were even as I myself. But each one has his own gift from God, one in this manner and another in that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to the widows: It is good for them if they remain even as I am; *Life Lessons*

9 but if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn *with passion*.

Keep Your Marriage Vows

10 Now to the married I command, *yet* not I but the Lord: A wife is not to depart from *her* husband.

11 But even if she does depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to *her* husband. And a husband is not to divorce

his wife.

12But to the rest I, not the Lord, say: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her.

13And a woman who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing to live with her, let her not divorce him.

14For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy.

15But if the unbeliever departs, let him depart; a brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*. But God has called us to peace.

16For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save *your* husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save *your* wife?

Live as You Are Called

17But as God has distributed to each one, as the Lord has called each one, so let him walk. And so I ordain in all the churches.

18Was anyone called while circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Was anyone called while uncircumcised? Let him not be circumcised.

19Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God *is what matters*. *Life Lessons*

20Let each one remain in the same calling in which he was called. *Life Lessons*

21Were you called *while* a slave? Do not be concerned about it; but if you can be made free, rather use *it*.

22For he who is called in the Lord *while* a slave is the Lord's freedman. Likewise he who is called *while* free is Christ's slave.

23 You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.
24 Brethren, let each one remain with God in that *state* in which he was called.

To the Unmarried and Widows

25 Now concerning virgins: I have no commandment from the Lord; yet I give judgment as one whom the Lord in His mercy *has made* trustworthy.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good because of the present distress—that *it is* good for a man to remain as he is:
27 Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife.
28 But even if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. Nevertheless such will have trouble in the flesh, but I would spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short, so that from now on even those who have wives should be as though they had none,
30 those who weep as though they did not weep, those who rejoice as though they did not rejoice, those who buy as though they did not possess,
31 and those who use this world as not misusing *it*. For the form of this world is passing away.
32 But I want you to be without care. He who is unmarried cares for the things of the Lord—how he may please the Lord.
33 But he who is married cares about the things of the world—how he may please *his* wife.
34 There is[a] a difference between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman cares about the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she who is married cares about the things of the world—how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I say for your own profit, not that I may put a
leash on you, but for what is proper, and that you may serve
the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man thinks he is behaving improperly toward
his virgin, if she is past the flower of youth, and thus it must
be, let him do what he wishes. He does not sin; let them
marry.
37 Nevertheless he who stands steadfast in his heart, having
no necessity, but has power over his own will, and has so
determined in his heart that he will keep his virgin,[b] does
well.
38 So then he who gives *her*[c] in marriage does well, but he
who does not give *her* in marriage does better.
39 A wife is bound by law as long as her husband lives; but if
her husband dies, she is at liberty to be married to whom she
wishes, only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she remains as she is, according to
my judgment—and I think I also have the Spirit of God.

1 Corinthians 8

Be Sensitive to Conscience

1Now concerning things offered to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. *Life Lessons*

2And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know.

3But if anyone loves God, this one is known by Him.

4Therefore concerning the eating of things offered to idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* no other God but one.

5For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth (as there are many gods and many lords),

6yet for us *there is* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we for Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom *are* all things, and through whom we *live*. *Life Lessons*

7However, *there is* not in everyone that knowledge; for some, with consciousness of the idol, until now eat *it* as a thing offered to an idol; and their conscience, being weak, is defiled.

8But food does not commend us to God; for neither if we eat are we the better, nor if we do not eat are we the worse. *Life Lessons*

9But beware lest somehow this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to those who are weak. *Life Lessons*

10For if anyone sees you who have knowledge eating in an idol's temple, will not the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat those things offered to idols?

11And because of your knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? *Life Lessons*

12 But when you thus sin against the brethren, and wound
their weak conscience, you sin against Christ.
13 Therefore, if food makes my brother stumble, I will never
again eat meat, lest I make my brother stumble.

1 Corinthians 9

A Pattern of Self-Denial

1 Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus
Christ our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord?
2 If I am not an apostle to others, yet doubtless I am to you.
For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. *Life Lessons*
3 My defense to those who examine me is this:
4 Do we have no right to eat and drink?
5 Do we have no right to take along a believing wife, as *do*
also the other apostles, the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or *is it* only Barnabas and I *who* have no right to refrain
from working? *Life Examples: Barnabas*
7 Who ever goes to war at his own expense? Who plants a
vineyard and does not eat of its fruit? Or who tends a flock
and does not drink of the milk of the flock?
8 Do I say these things as a *mere* man? Or does not the law
say the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, *"You shall not muzzle
an ox while it treads out the grain."*[a] Is it oxen God is
concerned about?
10 Or does He say *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes,
no doubt, *this* is written, that he who plows should plow in
hope, and he who threshes in hope should be partaker of his
hope.
11 If we have sown spiritual things for you, *is it* a great thing
if we reap your material things?
12 If others are partakers of *this* right over you, *are* we not
even more? Nevertheless we have not used this right, but
endure all things lest we hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do you not know that those who minister the holy things
eat *of the things* of the temple, and those who serve at the
altar partake of *the offerings of* the altar?
14 Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach
the gospel should live from the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things, nor have I written
these things that it should be done so to me; for it *would be*
better for me to die than that anyone should make my
boasting void.
16 For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for
necessity is laid upon me; yes, woe is me if I do not preach
the gospel!
17 For if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if against my
will, I have been entrusted with a stewardship. *Life Lessons*
18 What is my reward then? That when I preach the gospel, I
may present the gospel of Christ[b] without charge, that I may
not abuse my authority in the gospel.

Serving All Men

19 For though I am free from all *men,* I have made myself a
servant to all, that I might win the more;
20 and to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might win Jews;
to those *who are* under the law, as under the law,[c] that I
might win those *who are* under the law;
21 to those *who are* without law, as without law (not being
without law toward God,[d] but under law toward Christ[e]), that I
might win those *who are* without law;
22 to the weak I became as[f] weak, that I might win the
weak. I have become all things to all *men,* that I might by all
means save some. *Life Lessons*
23 Now this I do for the gospel's sake, that I may be partaker
of it with *you*.

Striving for a Crown

24Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain *it*. *Life Lessons*

*****25And everyone who competes *for the prize* is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a perishable crown, but we *for* an imperishable *crown*.

26Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as *one who* beats the air.

27But I discipline my body and bring *it* into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified.

1 Corinthians 10

Old Testament Examples

1 Moreover, brethren, I do not want you to be unaware that all
our fathers were under the cloud, all passed through the sea,
2 all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea,
3 all ate the same spiritual food,
4 and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of
that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was
Christ.
5 But with most of them God was not well pleased, for *their*
bodies were scattered in the wilderness.
6 Now these things became our examples, to the intent that
we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.
7 And do not become idolaters as *were* some of them. As it
is written, *"The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up*
to play."[a]
8 Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them did,
and in one day twenty-three thousand fell;
9 nor let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted,
and were destroyed by serpents;
10 nor complain, as some of them also complained, and
were destroyed by the destroyer.
11 Now all[b] these things happened to them as examples,
and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the
ends of the ages have come. *Life Lessons*
12 Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he
fall.
* 13 No temptation has overtaken you except such as is
common to man; but God *is* faithful, who will not allow you to
be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the

temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear *it*. *Life Lessons*

Flee from Idolatry

14Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry.

15I speak as to wise men; judge for yourselves what I say.

16The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17For we, *though* many, are one bread *and* one body; for we all partake of that one bread.

18Observe Israel after the flesh: Are not those who eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19What am I saying then? That an idol is anything, or what is offered to idols is anything?

20Rather, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice they sacrifice to demons and not to God, and I do not want you to have fellowship with demons.

21You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the Lord's table and of the table of demons.

22Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?

All to the Glory of God

23All things are lawful for me,[c] but not all things are helpful; all things are lawful for me,[d] but not all things edify. *Life Lessons*

24Let no one seek his own, but each one the other's *well-being*.

25Eat whatever is sold in the meat market, asking no questions for conscience' sake;

26for *"the earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness."*[e]

27 If any of those who do not believe invites you *to dinner,* and you desire to go, eat whatever is set before you, asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if anyone says to you, "This was offered to idols," do not eat it for the sake of the one who told you, and for conscience' sake;[f] for *"the earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness."*[g]

29 "Conscience," I say, not your own, but that of the other. For why is my liberty judged by another *man's* conscience?

30 But if I partake with thanks, why am I evil spoken of for *the food* over which I give thanks?

31 Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. *Life Lessons*

32 Give no offense, either to the Jews or to the Greeks or to the church of God,

33 just as I also please all *men* in all *things,* not seeking my own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved. *Life Lessons*

1 Corinthians 11

[1]Imitate me, just as I also *imitate* Christ.

Head Coverings

[2]Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things and keep the traditions just as I delivered *them* to you.
[3]But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman *is* man, and the head of Christ *is* God.
[4]Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonors his head.
[5]But every woman who prays or prophesies with *her* head uncovered dishonors her head, for that is one and the same as if her head were shaved.
[6]For if a woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered.
[7]For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, since he is the image and glory of God; but woman is the glory of man.
[8]For man is not from woman, but woman from man.
[9]Nor was man created for the woman, but woman for the man.
[10]For this reason the woman ought to have *a symbol of* authority on *her* head, because of the angels.
[11]Nevertheless, neither *is* man independent of woman, nor woman independent of man, in the Lord.
[12]For as woman *came* from man, even so man also *comes* through woman; but all things are from God.
[13]Judge among yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered?

14 Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has
long hair, it is a dishonor to him?
15 But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her; for *her*
hair is given to her[a] for a covering.
16 But if anyone seems to be contentious, we have no such
custom, nor *do* the churches of God.

Conduct at the Lord's Supper

17 Now in giving these instructions I do not praise *you,* since
you come together not for the better but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when you come together as a church, I
hear that there are divisions among you, and in part I believe
it.
19 For there must also be factions among you, that those
who are approved may be recognized among you.
20 Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not
to eat the Lord's Supper. *Life Lessons*
21 For in eating, each one takes his own supper ahead of
others; and one is hungry and another is drunk.
22 What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do
you despise the church of God and shame those who have
nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I
do not praise *you*.

Institution of the Lord's Supper

23 For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to
you: that the Lord Jesus on the *same* night in which He was
betrayed took bread;
24 and when He had given thanks, He broke *it* and said,
"Take, eat;[b] this is My body which is broken[c] for you; do this in
remembrance of Me."

25 In the same manner *He* also *took* the cup after supper,
saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as
often as you drink *it,* in remembrance of Me.”
26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you
proclaim the Lord’s death till He comes. *Life Lessons*

Examine Yourself

27 Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks *this* cup of the
Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and
blood[d] of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the
bread and drink of the cup.
29 For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner[e] eats
and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord’s[f]
body.
30 For this reason many *are* weak and sick among you, and
many sleep.
31 For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged.
32 But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord,
that we may not be condemned with the world. *Life Lessons*
33 Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat,
wait for one another.
34 But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest you
come together for judgment. And the rest I will set in order
when I come.

1 Corinthians 12

Spiritual Gifts: Unity in Diversity

1 Now concerning spiritual *gifts,* brethren, I do not want you to
be ignorant:
2 You know that[a] you were Gentiles, carried away to these
dumb idols, however you were led.
3 Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by
the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say
that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit.
4 There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. *Life Lessons*
5 There are differences of ministries, but the same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same
God who works all in all.
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for
the profit *of all:* *Life Lessons*
8 for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit,
to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit,
9 to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of
healings by the same[b] Spirit,
10 to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy,
to another discerning of spirits, to another *different* kinds of
tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.
11 But one and the same Spirit works all these things,
distributing to each one individually as He wills. *Life Lessons*

Unity and Diversity in One Body

12 For as the body is one and has many members, but all the
members of that one body, being many, are one body, so
also *is* Christ.

13For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into[c] one Spirit.

14For in fact the body is not one member but many.

15If the foot should say, “Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body,” is it therefore not of the body?

16And if the ear should say, “Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body,” is it therefore not of the body?

17If the whole body *were* an eye, where *would be* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *would be* the smelling?

18But now God has set the members, each one of them, in the body just as He pleased.

19And if they *were* all one member, where *would* the body *be?*

20But now indeed *there are* many members, yet one body.

21And the eye cannot say to the hand, “I have no need of you”; nor again the head to the feet, “I have no need of you.”

22No, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary.

23And those *members* of the body which we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow greater honor; and our unpresentable *parts* have greater modesty,

24but our presentable *parts* have no need. But God composed the body, having given greater honor to that *part* which lacks it,

25that there should be no schism in the body, but *that* the members should have the same care for one another.

26And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with *it;* or if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with *it*.

Life Lessons

27Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.

28 And God has appointed these in the church: first
apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles,
then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of
tongues.
29 *Are* all apostles? *Are* all prophets? *Are* all teachers? *Are*
all workers of miracles?
30 Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues?
Do all interpret?
31 But earnestly desire the best[d] gifts. And yet I show you a
more excellent way.

1 Corinthians 13

The Greatest Gift

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but
have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging
cymbal. *What the Bible Says About: God's Forever Love*

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all
mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so
that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am
nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and
though I give my body to be burned,[a] but have not love, it
profits me nothing. *Life Lessons*

4 Love suffers long *and* is kind; love does not envy; love
does not parade itself, is not puffed up;

5 does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not
provoked, thinks no evil;

6 does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;

7 bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things,
endures all things.

8 Love never fails. But whether *there are* prophecies, they
will fail; whether *there are* tongues, they will cease; whether
there is knowledge, it will vanish away. *Life Lessons*

9 For we know in part and we prophesy in part. *Life Lessons*

10 But when that which is perfect has come, then that which
is in part will be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a
child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put
away childish things.

* 12 For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face.
Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am

known.

13 And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these *is* love. *Life Lessons*

1 Corinthians 14

Prophecy and Tongues

1 Pursue love, and desire spiritual *gifts,* but especially that you
may prophesy.
2 For he who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but
to God, for no one understands *him;* however, in the spirit he
speaks mysteries.
3 But he who prophesies speaks edification and exhortation
and comfort to men.
4 He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who
prophesies edifies the church.
5 I wish you all spoke with tongues, but even more that you
prophesied; for[a] he who prophesies *is* greater than he who
speaks with tongues, unless indeed he interprets, that the
church may receive edification.

Tongues Must Be Interpreted

6 But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues,
what shall I profit you unless I speak to you either by
revelation, by knowledge, by prophesying, or by teaching?
7 Even things without life, whether flute or harp, when they
make a sound, unless they make a distinction in the sounds,
how will it be known what is piped or played?
8 For if the trumpet makes an uncertain sound, who will
prepare for battle?
9 So likewise you, unless you utter by the tongue words
easy to understand, how will it be known what is spoken? For
you will be speaking into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of languages in the
world, and none of them *is* without significance.

11 Therefore, if I do not know the meaning of the language, I shall be a foreigner to him who speaks, and he who speaks *will be* a foreigner to me.
12 Even so you, since you are zealous for spiritual *gifts, let it be* for the edification of the church *that* you seek to excel. *Life Lessons*
13 Therefore let him who speaks in a tongue pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful.
15 What is *the conclusion* then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will also pray with the understanding. I will sing with the spirit, and I will also sing with the understanding.
16 Otherwise, if you bless with the spirit, how will he who occupies the place of the uninformed say "Amen" at your giving of thanks, since he does not understand what you say?
17 For you indeed give thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all;
19 yet in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue. *Life Lessons*

Tongues a Sign to Unbelievers

20 Brethren, do not be children in understanding; however, in malice be babes, but in understanding be mature.
21 In the law it is written:

> *"With men of other tongues and other lips*
> *I will speak to this people;*
> *And yet, for all that, they will not hear Me,"*[b]

says the Lord.

22 Therefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who
believe but to unbelievers; but prophesying is not for
unbelievers but for those who believe.
23 Therefore if the whole church comes together in one
place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those*
who are uninformed or unbelievers, will they not say that you
are out of your mind?
24 But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninformed
person comes in, he is convinced by all, he is convicted by
all.
25 And thus[c] the secrets of his heart are revealed; and so,
falling down on *his* face, he will worship God and report that
God is truly among you.

Order in Church Meetings

26 How is it then, brethren? Whenever you come together,
each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a
revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for
edification.
27 If anyone speaks in a tongue, *let there be* two or at the
most three, *each* in turn, and let one interpret.
28 But if there is no interpreter, let him keep silent in
church, and let him speak to himself and to God.
29 Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge.
30 But if *anything* is revealed to another who sits by, let the
first keep silent.
31 For you can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn
and all may be encouraged.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the
prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion but of peace, as in
all the churches of the saints. *Life Lessons*

34 Let your[d] women keep silent in the churches, for they are
not permitted to speak; but *they are* to be submissive, as the
law also says.
35 And if they want to learn something, let them ask their
own husbands at home; for it is shameful for women to speak
in church.
36 Or did the word of God come *originally* from you? Or *was*
it you only that it reached?
37 If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let
him acknowledge that the things which I write to you are the
commandments of the Lord.
38 But if anyone is ignorant, let him be ignorant.[e]
39 Therefore, brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and do
not forbid to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently and in order. *Life Lessons*

1 Corinthians 15

The Risen Christ, Faith's Reality

1Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I
preached to you, which also you received and in which you
stand,
2by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word
which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain.
3For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received:
that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures,
4and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third
day according to the Scriptures,
5and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve.
6After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at
once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but
some have fallen asleep. *Life Lessons*
7After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles.
8Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born
out of due time.
9For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to
be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace
toward me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly
than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God *which was* with
me. *Life Lessons*
11Therefore, whether *it was* I or they, so we preach and so
you believed.

The Risen Christ, Our Hope

12Now if Christ is preached that He has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen.

14And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching *is* empty and your faith *is* also empty.

15Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up—if in fact the dead do not rise.

16For if *the* dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen.

17And if Christ is not risen, your faith *is* futile; you are still in your sins! *Life Lessons*

18Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

19If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable.

The Last Enemy Destroyed

20But now Christ is risen from the dead, *and* has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. *Life Lessons*

21For since by man *came* death, by Man also *came* the resurrection of the dead. *Life Lessons*

22For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive.

23But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those *who are* Christ's at His coming.

24Then *comes* the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power.

25For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy *that* will be destroyed *is* death.
27 For *“He has put all things under His feet.”*[a] But when He says “all things are put under *Him,*” *it is* evident that He who put all things under Him is excepted.
28 Now when all things are made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.

Effects of Denying the Resurrection

29 Otherwise, what will they do who are baptized for the dead, if the dead do not rise at all? Why then are they baptized for the dead?
30 And why do we stand in jeopardy every hour?
31 I affirm, by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If, in the manner of men, I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage *is it* to me? If *the* dead do not rise, *“Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!”*[b]
33 Do not be deceived: “Evil company corrupts good habits.”
34 Awake to righteousness, and do not sin; for some do not have the knowledge of God. I speak *this* to your shame.

A Glorious Body

35 But someone will say, “How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?”
36 Foolish one, what you sow is not made alive unless it dies.
37 And what you sow, you do not sow that body that shall be, but mere grain—perhaps wheat or some other *grain*.
38 But God gives it a body as He pleases, and to each seed its own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh, but *there is* one *kind of* flesh[c] of men, another flesh of animals, another of fish, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differs from *another* star in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. *The body* is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, *"The first man Adam became a living being."*[d] The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit.

46 However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterward the spiritual.

47 The first man *was* of the earth, *made* of dust; the second Man *is* the Lord[e] from heaven.

48 As *was* the *man* of dust, so also *are* those who are *made* of dust; and as *is* the heavenly *Man,* so also *are* those *who are* heavenly.

* 49 And as we have borne the image of the *man* of dust, we shall also bear[f] the image of the heavenly *Man*.

Our Final Victory

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed—

52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. *Life Lessons*

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: *"Death is swallowed up in victory."*[g]

55 *"O Death, where is your sting?*[h]
O Hades, where is your victory?"[i]

56 The sting of death *is* sin, and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord. *Life Lessons*

1 Corinthians 16

Collection for the Saints

1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given
orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also:
2 On the first *day* of the week let each one of you lay
something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be
no collections when I come. *Life Lessons*
3 And when I come, whomever you approve by *your* letters I
will send to bear your gift to Jerusalem.
4 But if it is fitting that I go also, they will go with me.

Personal Plans

5 Now I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia (for I
am passing through Macedonia).
6 And it may be that I will remain, or even spend the winter
with you, that you may send me on my journey, wherever I
go.
7 For I do not wish to see you now on the way; but I hope to
stay a while with you, if the Lord permits. *Life Lessons*
8 But I will tarry in Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great and effective door has opened to me, and
there are many adversaries. *Life Lessons*
10 And if Timothy comes, see that he may be with you
without fear; for he does the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.
11 Therefore let no one despise him. But send him on his
journey in peace, that he may come to me; for I am waiting
for him with the brethren.
12 Now concerning *our* brother Apollos, I strongly urged him
to come to you with the brethren, but he was quite unwilling

to come at this time; however, he will come when he has a convenient time.

Final Exhortations

13 Watch, stand fast in the faith, be brave, be strong.
14 Let all *that* you *do* be done with love.
15 I urge you, brethren—you know the household of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have devoted themselves to the ministry of the saints—
16 that you also submit to such, and to everyone who works and labors with *us*.
17 I am glad about the coming of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for what was lacking on your part they supplied.
18 For they refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore acknowledge such men.

Greetings and a Solemn Farewell

19 The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you heartily in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.
21 The salutation with my own hand—Paul's.
22 If anyone does not love the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed.[a] O Lord, come![b] *Life Lessons*
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.
24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:2 — ***To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints.***

Every believer in Jesus is *sanctified*—set apart to God, released from the power of sin, and actively being transformed into His image. Therefore, Christians are called saints—holy members of His family—and should be "zealous for good works" (Titus 2:14).

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***I plead with you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.***

Jesus prayed for the unity of His followers before His arrest and crucifixion, and Paul also made frequent appeals so that believers "may be one" (John 17:11, 22). The joyful unity of Christians is a powerful testimony to the world that the gospel of love we preach is real, unique, powerful, and welcoming to whomever will believe in the Lord.

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***The message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.***

The people who try to know God on their own apart from what He has revealed through His Word or who attempt to become acceptable to Him on their own terms will only find sorrow and destruction (Prov. 16:25). Every religion in the world except Christianity has rituals through which its members endeavor to earn salvation—they are all based on effort and appeal to human reason and cultural expectations. However, they are all unacceptable and invalid because they glorify people rather than the Lord (Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 3:5).

Life Lessons

1:23 — ***We preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks foolishness.***

To Jews, Christ was a stumbling block because they were expecting a conquering King who would restore Israel—not a Savior who would forgive their sins. They could not accept that He was the fulfillment of the law and that they only needed to have faith in Him to be saved (Rom. 9:31–33). The Greeks thought that a man who had died as a lowly criminal could not possibly be God incarnate and the Savior of the world. Jesus bore no resemblance to their pantheon of mythological deities, so to believe in Him seemed foolish to them.

Life Lessons

1:27 — ***God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty.***

The Lord loves to use weak, despised, and seemingly inconsequential things, people, and events to demonstrate His majesty, so “that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us” (2 Cor. 4:7).

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified.***

The Corinthians appear to have been fickle people—easily distracted by the latest false philosophy. Although Paul had a great mind and could debate well, he realized that to present the gospel as an intellectual treatise would be to glorify himself—not Christ. He also knew that the Corinthians needed to hear about how the death of Christ could free them from the power of sin—not just listen to another popular speaker. So the apostle preached the simple, life-changing truth of the gospel, knowing that Jesus had promised, "I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself" (John 12:32).

Life Lessons

2:4, 5 — ***My speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.***

God has allowed each one of us to have inadequacies and weaknesses so He can shine through us. Although we should organize our thoughts about our faith and be able to explain it effectively to anyone who might ask (1 Pet. 3:15), we must remember that the power of the gospel comes not in our careful explanations but in the mighty resurrection of Christ and His power to draw people to Himself (John 6:44; 12:32).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I rightly comprehend God's truth?

1 Cor. 2:9, 10

Whenever God speaks to us, *His first goal is that we may comprehend the truth*. He desires that we fully understand His meaning.

God has given His Holy Spirit to each one of us. As believers, we can have a personal relationship with the Father because the Spirit lives within us. He knows the mind of God perfectly (1 Cor. 2:10), and He communicates to our spirits the truth God wants us to hear. He wants us to grow in three primary areas:

1. ***The truth about Himself.*** God wants us to grasp His majesty, His holiness, His power, His love, His grace, and His joy. When we begin to comprehend these mighty truths about the person of God, we find our lives enriched, enabled, and energized. Paul wrote that his ultimate aim in life was to know Christ (Phil. 3:10).
2. ***The truth about ourselves.*** God wants us to realize our part in His eternal plan. But most of all, He wants us to know our position in Christ. Since we are one with Him, all of His divine privileges become ours. His righteousness is ours because He abides in us. We can appropriate His wisdom and sanctification because we belong to Him. Our names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life, and this ensures our eternal status as God's children.
3. ***The truth about other people.*** God wants us to view people as His chosen instruments and His creations. Some years ago, God began sifting me, sanding me, and pruning me, until I thought nothing would be left. A friend walked with me through this deep valley. Sometimes, my words may have seemed harsh, but he never reacted. He would just say, "I understand. What can I do to help?" He never rejected me or showed disappointment; he never angrily admonished me. When I poured out my feelings to him, he just loved me. He wept with me, prayed with me, laughed with me, and patiently listened to me. Through his unwavering love we developed an unbreakable bond of deep friendship that strengthened my own intimacy with God.

   When we begin to understand the truth of who God is and gain a better understanding of ourselves as well as others, we become thoroughly equipped to be fruitful, productive servants on earth.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.
3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

2:9, 10 — ***"Eye has not seen, nor ear heard . . . the things which God has prepared for those who love Him." But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.***

We have no idea all that God wants to do in and through us. In our limited understanding, we have yet to imagine what is possible for us—the intimacy with the Lord, power, freedom, spiritual blessings, and peace that belong to us when we become His children (Eph. 1). But God—who is perfect in His knowledge and wisdom—does. And His Holy Spirit, who indwells us from the moment of our salvation, reveals the depths of His purpose and plan to us through His Word when we seek Him.

Life Lessons

2:12 — ***We have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.***

God never wants us to guess about what lies ahead for us or what we should do. In fact, if necessary, He will move heaven and earth to show us His will. He has given us His Word and Spirit to empower us and help us understand what He has planned. This is why it is absolutely essential that we remain faithful in prayer and in the study of His Word—so we can walk with Him in a daily relationship and discover the plan and the principles He wants us to live by.

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***The natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God . . . Nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.***

Satan will do whatever he can to convince people to avoid or stray from the sanctified life God has called us to live. The enemy seeks to convince us that sin doesn't hurt anyone—and in many cases it is just meaningless fun. He tells us that the desires of our bodies should be gratified because they are natural. However, understand that your natural desires do not necessarily honor the Lord—nor will they satisfy you the way you hope they will.

Life Lessons

2:16 — ***We have the mind of Christ.***

In Jeremiah 33:3, God said, "Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know." There are things hidden to us because of our limited human perspective. However, everything is known to the Lord, and He has given us the privilege of knowing His mind. Therefore, we should focus our thoughts on the holy and acceptable things of God, so we can begin to see and respond to the world as He does—in truth, righteousness, and in accordance with His will (Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 10:5; Col. 3:2).

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***For where there are envy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not carnal and behaving like mere men?***

Believers within the church were arguing about useless things. This kind of worthless quarreling was characteristic of the city of Corinth—

where merchants from almost every nation would come to sell their wares. Competition was everything there, and it frustrated Paul to see the immoral nature of the culture still infecting the church he had founded several years before. Sadly, believers there had not progressed spiritually—they were still stuck in their old, fleshly ways.

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase.***

The underlying issue of many of the quarrels among New Testament believers was about whose disciples would hold more prominence in the church. The people were transparently vying for power, and what had begun as a simple debate quickly escalated to full-fledged controversy that was splitting the young congregation. So Paul reminded them that they existed by God's grace and for His glory—not their own.

Life Lessons

3:13 — ***Each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire.***

Here, Paul speaks about the judgment believers will face—not concerning salvation, but of the quality of our service to Christ. This was a warning to those whose only purpose was to achieve power and prominence in the church. When we stand before the Lord, it will become absolutely clear what we accomplished for Him through the Spirit and what we did in our own power. God knows our motives, and no one will be able to oppose or resist His judgment.

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.***

Every believer in Christ already has eternal life—that question was settled forever at the Cross. But rewards for service are another matter entirely. Some will receive many; others will get none—all according to the truth we understood, the opportunities we used to share that truth, and how we responded in obedience to Him.

Life Lessons

3:21 — ***Let no one boast in men. For all things are yours.***

It is absolutely useless to worry about who is more powerful or popular, and it is counterproductive to compete against one another as believers. The Lord created us to work *together*, not to gain advantage over each other. He has given us *every* good thing we have, and we are to use all of our gifts, resources, and talents to His glory, not our own.

Life Lessons

4:5 — ***Judge nothing before the time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness and reveal the counsels of the hearts.***

None of us are in a position to assess the motivations of the human heart—especially when it comes to another's service to the Lord. While the Bible does instruct us to react in a certain way to sinful behavior (1 Cor. 5:2), we are not to judge anyone's intentions. Often, our opinion of their actions has more to do with our own failings than theirs (Luke 6:36–49).

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***Who makes you differ from another? And what do you have that you did not receive?***

In an ultimate sense, human arrogance makes very little sense because we never accomplish *anything* except by using the gifts, talents, energies, inspirations—and even breaths—that God gives to us.

Life Lessons

4:10 — ***You are distinguished, but we are dishonored!***

The Corinthians were arguing amongst themselves about who had the right view of doctrine, which was really an attempt to distinguish themselves and claim power in the church. Paul explained he sought no earthly honor, nor could a Christian's success come from worldly definitions. Jealousy is a deadly combination of fear and pride. We become concerned that another has been blessed or is respected more than we are. Scripture is clear: this is not God's best for us. He wants us to be focused on His will and not on what others have or do. When our hearts are set on Him, we will have all that we need or want.

Life Lessons

4:14 — ***I do not write these things to shame you, but as my beloved children I warn you.***

Paul learned such a loving attitude from Christ Himself. The Lord does not correct us in order to humiliate us, but because He loves us and wants to spare us the pain that our sinful actions always bring.

Life Lessons

5:2 — ***You are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you.***

Apparently, the Corinthians felt proud that they could tolerate such a shocking sin. Perhaps they congratulated themselves that their love could overlook the kind of behavior that ordinarily brought condemnation. However, their tolerance was allowing the church to remain defiled. Not only was it ruining their influence in the community, but it was also dividing the fellowship and confusing new believers.

Life Lessons

5:5 — ***Deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.***

Blatant and persistent sin on the part of believers can have serious consequences, not only for those in the church, but also for those who do not believe in Christ. If His followers are no different from the world, why should they believe in Him? Many times, we must allow people to bear the full ramifications of their actions without interfering in the hope that they will repent of their sin and turn to God.

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us.***

The celebration of the Passover reminded the Israelites of God's great provision for them during their exodus from Egypt—when they put the blood of a perfect lamb on their doorposts and He spared the lives of their firstborn sons (Ex. 12). Likewise, when the blood of Jesus covers us, we no longer bear the penalty of death for our sins (John 1:29; Eph. 1:7; 2:13; Col. 1:20; Heb. 9).

Life Lessons

5:11 — ***I have written to you not to keep company with anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner.***

This kind of church discipline may not sound either loving or kind to many today. But true, unconditional love works to restore the sinner, not tolerate the sin—and many times this means allowing them to face the full consequences of their actions (1 Cor. 5:5). Godly love also protects those who would be tempted to compromise their relationship with Christ because of the offender's example.

Life Lessons

6:7 — ***It is already an utter failure for you that you go to law against one another.***

When Christians go to court to exercise their rights, underneath the legal pretext is often greed, bitterness, vengeance, and pride. Yet Jesus warned, "If you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses" (Matt. 6:15). Instead, we must turn to godly counselors to bring reconciliation, and we must be willing to

sacrifice our rights if it means protecting our testimony and the other person's relationship with Christ (2 Tim. 2:24–26).

Life Lessons

6:9 — *Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?*

Something has gone dreadfully wrong when someone who professes faith in Christ continues to live according to the same sinful patterns exhibited before their salvation (1 John 2:4).

Answers to Life's Questions

Is there a limit to God's forgiveness?

1 Cor. 6:9–11

Do you ever ask yourself:

- Can I ever be free of the weight of my sin and guilt?
- Will God forgive my *every* sin?

I have good news for you! Your loving, heavenly Father will forgive you of *all* your sins. You can be released today from your sins if you will do what God says.

The apostle Paul dealt with an instance of gross sexual immorality in the Corinthian church: a man was sexually involved with his stepmother. Against that backdrop, Paul wrote, "Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God" (1 Cor. 6:9–11).

This passage holds three great messages for us.

First, it tells us that sin is sin. God doesn't differentiate between one type of sin and another. Most of us wouldn't consider slanderers in the same "sin boat" as thieves, but sin is sin. There are, however, some sins that I believe are tremendously ensnaring. The effect of sexual sin reaches deep into the soul. It is so ensnaring that many find it difficult to shake free, but God's love and ability to rescue, forgive, and restore is greater still. There is mercy at the Cross, and it is available to all who draw near to Christ.

Second, it tells us that sin is a lifestyle, a state of being. Paul declared that sin had been the identity of the Corinthians. Sin had been their all-consuming character. Paul called them former *thieves*—people who had stolen as a way of life. He didn't say, "Some of you had one too many drinks on occasion." He said some in the Corinthian church were *drunkards*. Sin isn't just something you *do*. Rather, sinful is what you *are.*

Third, it tells us that all types of sin can be forgiven. Paul declared, "Such *were* some of you." And then Paul reminded them that they were no longer who they had been, but they had been washed, sanctified, and justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of God. The Corinthians found a new life and a new identity in Christ Jesus. You can as well.

Nothing is beyond God's forgiveness. No sin is too great or too awful for God to forgive. No person is so deep in sin, so ingrained in a wicked lifestyle, or so steeped in evil that he or she cannot be saved. The only requirement is that you accept His forgiveness. Will you?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.
26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Life Lessons

6:12 — *All things are lawful for me, but all things are not helpful. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.*

Paul had no interest in allowing the sinful patterns from which he had escaped through God's grace to enslave him again. He didn't ask,

“What’s wrong with it?” as much as, “Is this the Lord’s will for me? Will it honor and glorify Him?”

Life Lessons

6:18 — ***Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.***

All sin separates us from God, but sexual sin can deeply damage human character. Though someone may say what he is doing will not hurt anyone else, the truth is that it does. All sin has a ripple effect that is broad and far-reaching. Ultimately, sexual sins hinder us from being the whole, courageous, powerful witnesses God created us to be.

Life Lessons

6:19 — ***Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?***

When the Spirit of God descended upon the tabernacle (Ex. 40)—and later the temple (2 Chr. 5)—in the Old Testament, it was after extensive consecration. Everything from the priests and their garments to the furniture, offerings, and utensils were required to be purified in a specific manner. This complete consecration happens in us when we trust Jesus as our Savior and He cleanses us from all unrighteousness.

Life Lessons

6:20 — ***You were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.***

No one owns his or her body—it either belongs to God or is enslaved by sin (Rom. 6:6, 16–19). If you are a believer, Jesus redeemed you through His death on the Cross. He is not being cruel when He commands you to refrain from immorality. On the contrary, He wants to free you from the sins that entangle you and prevent you from being all that He has called you to be. Instead of being controlled by your sinful desires, look to Him to meet all of your deepest needs and give your life meaning and significance.

Life Lessons

7:5 — ***Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again.***

Sexual expression is a key and vital part of every Christian marriage. Believing couples should abstain from it only (1) by mutual consent, (2) for a limited time, and (3) for a specific prayer need.

Life Lessons

7:8 — ***I say to the unmarried and to the widows: It is good for them if they remain even as I am.***

Many times people rush into marriage because they long for security, acceptance, companionship, and love. They also yearn to be like others in society. However, making *any* decision without God's guidance can be devastating—especially one like marriage that affects the rest of your life. Therefore in marriage—just as everything else—remember

that God's plan for your life is best, and He acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.

Life Lessons

7:19 — ***Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters.***

Rituals help us only insofar as they move us toward God—in and of themselves, they have no intrinsic value. God values devoted obedience far more than adherence to religious regulations (1 Sam. 15:22; Phil. 3:3).

Life Lessons

7:20 — ***Each one remain in the same calling in which he was called.***

At Mars Hill, Paul explained, "He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings" (Acts 17:26). In other words, God has chosen the specific era, location, and giftedness with which you would exist for the purpose of serving Him. You are not a mistake—your strengths, weaknesses, and situation in life are part of His plan to be glorified through you. Your ministry does not start sometime in the future when your circumstances change. It begins the moment you believe in Christ. Serve Him obediently with this in view.

Life Lessons

8:1 — ***Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies.***

God wants us to keep learning about Him and His ways, not merely to add to our storehouse of knowledge and promote ourselves, but to better serve Him and His people. Knowledge that is led by the Spirit and expressed with godly love can be a powerful tool He uses to transform a person's life.

Life Lessons

8:6 — ***There is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we for Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and through whom we live.***

Corinthian society was replete with false deities and idols. However, Paul was clear—there is no other deity apart from God. We do not serve one among many—we serve the *only* Lord. We are created by Him, exist for Him, and can live eternally because of His matchless grace.

Life Lessons

8:8 — ***Food does not commend us to God; for neither if we eat are we the better, nor if we do not eat are we the worse.***

Much of the meat sold in the Corinthian marketplace and throughout the ancient world began as a sacrifice at the many pagan temples. Some believers were concerned that they were unintentionally defiling themselves or somehow serving these false gods by consuming it. Paul explained that because we are not saved by the food we eat or avoid—there was nothing wrong with eating the meat.

Life Lessons

8:9 — ***Beware lest somehow this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to those who are weak.***

Although Paul taught that there was nothing wrong with eating the meat, he warned that immature Christians may not understand the decision—and he instructed us to avoid doing anything that would weaken their faith. We often think of things in terms of our needs and rights, but Paul had a completely different point of view. He did everything with the view of honoring God, winning others to Christ, and building up believers.

Life Lessons

8:11 — ***Because of your knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?***

Jesus taught, “Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one’s life for his friends” (John 15:13). We should be willing to lay down our lives for the gospel, but sometimes the question is, are we willing to lay down our prejudices, biases, opinions, rights, and political views so that others can know His salvation? In love, we are always to desire the best for our brothers and sisters in the Lord—even if that means self-denial.

Life Lessons

9:2 — ***You are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.***

Some of the Corinthians were challenging Paul's credentials as a servant of the Lord. However, they themselves were the evidence of Paul's apostleship because he had led many of them to faith in Christ.

Life Examples

Barnabas

Always an Encouraging Word

1 Cor. 9:6

Wherever Barnabas went, people's faces lit up. They knew that his presence brought a kind word, a helpful suggestion, and a load of encouragement.

In fact, that's how he got his name. He was born Joseph, a Levite from Cyprus, but his reassuring and cheerful ways soon prompted the apostles to give him the nickname *Barnabas*, which means "Son of Encouragement" (Acts 4:36).

Without Barnabas, there might never have been an apostle Paul. It was Barnabas who introduced Saul to the church when everyone else was afraid of him (Acts 9:26–30). And when the apostles sent Barnabas to check up on a young church, he "encouraged them all that with purpose of heart they should continue with the Lord. For he was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and of faith" (Acts 11:23, 24).

Don't you agree that we could use a few more believers like Barnabas?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.
28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

9:17 — ***If I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have been entrusted with a stewardship.***

It is a great privilege to serve the Lord, but it is also our solemn duty. The amazing thing is that God has promised to supply all of our needs and reward us richly for obeying Him—something we should do simply because of who He is!

Life Lessons

9:22 — ***I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.***

Paul never compromised his convictions or his calling, but he was more than willing to find common ground and meet his audience wherever they happened to be. More than anything, he wanted to lead people to life in Christ.

Life Lessons

9:24 — ***Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it.***

Paul referred to the Isthmian athletic games that were hosted in Corinth to remind the church that just as an athlete does not stop training, we must not stop pursuing and obeying God. We will not accomplish much if we do not embrace the Lord's purpose for our lives and carry this purpose out with consistency, dedication, and discipline.

Life Lessons

10:11 — ***These things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition.***

Everything in God's Word exists for our example, warning, and admonition (Rom. 15:4). We are to note what God's people did in the past and how their decisions affected their relationship with Him in order to move ahead in our own walk of faith.

Life Lessons

10:13 — ***God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.***

We will face temptations, just as the Old Testament saints did, but we do not have to choose disobedience to God. Why? Because the power of sin over us was defeated at the Cross. If we've trusted Christ as our Savior, His Spirit lives in us—giving us the power and wisdom to overcome our sinful impulses so we can obey Him. Whenever you're tempted, ask God to remind you of the terrible consequences that would follow the transgression and to fill your heart with love and obedience for Him—because that is a sure way of escape.

Life Lessons

10:23 — ***All things are lawful for me, but not all things are helpful; all things are lawful for me, but not all things edify.***

As believers, we have been forgiven of *all* our sin and have been guaranteed our salvation—there is nothing we can do to lose what Christ has given us freely. Though nothing can impede our salvation, not all things are beneficial to our walk with God. Therefore, we are not

merely to ask, “Is this behavior or action okay?” but also, “Does this help my relationship with the Lord and my testimony to the lost?” God wants us to move beyond merely debating whether something is wrong or right, and instead choose actions that are in line with His will and build up the faith of others.

Life Lessons

10:31 — ***Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.***

There could hardly be a better standard of behavior than this. Before you commit to any action, ask yourself, “Can I do this to the glory of God? Would this action represent Him in a manner worthy of His name?”

Life Lessons

10:33 — ***I also please all men in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.***

Non-believers are trying to fill the emptiness in their lives—that is why they engage in all kinds of sinful behaviors. Sadly, their ungodly activities only leave them feeling emptier, alone, and discouraged. What they need is Jesus, and you can introduce them to Him, if you’ll stay strong and obedient.

Life Lessons

11:20 — ***When you come together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper.***

When the church observed the Lord's Supper, it was in remembrance of the last Passover Jesus celebrated with His disciples (Matt. 26:20–30; Mark 14:17–26; Luke 22:1–23; John 13–17). Regrettably, the Corinthian observance no longer reflected the spirit of the Lord's Supper. Instead of honoring the Lord in fellowship with other believers, many brought their own meals, while others got drunk, and some had nothing to eat at all. God calls us to express our faith in community, but when we act without consideration for other members of Christ's body and without respect for Him, we are not acting as the church at all.

Life Lessons

11:26 — ***As often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.***

The Lord's Supper not only looks back at Christ's sacrifice and gives Him praise for His great gift of salvation to us, but it also looks ahead to that day when we will see Him again and enjoy our heavenly home with Him forever.

Life Lessons

11:32 — ***When we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.***

God disciplines His erring children because He wants to spare us the greater pain that comes with persistent disobedience (Heb. 12:5–13). His mercy prompts His discipline.

Life Lessons

12:4 — ***There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.***

There is great diversity in the body of Christ. There are many parts and roles, but they all come together in unity through the guidance of the Holy Spirit. God never contradicts Himself as He gives each member of His body commands, so when everyone is faithfully submitted to His will, we are all working towards the same goal—to glorify Him and lead others to salvation.

Life Lessons

12:7 — ***The manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all.***

At the time we come to faith in Christ, every believer receives at least one spiritual gift—not merely to encourage and build up our own relationship with the Lord, but to edify the entire church. God makes the church interdependent because He never meant for believers to "go it alone" in their walk of faith, but to enjoy the amazing blessings of fellowship with Him and others.

Life Lessons

12:11 — ***One and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.***

God distributes spiritual gifts as He sees fit. While a church can and should "desire spiritual gifts" (1 Cor. 14:1), individual believers are

never encouraged to request specific gifts. Rather, the Spirit gives us the talents that are necessary for the tasks He wants us to accomplish. And God always assumes the responsibility of enabling us to do whatever He has called us to do.

Life Lessons

12:26 — ***If one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; or if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.***

This verse gives the reason for Paul's instruction: "Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep" (Rom. 12:15). Since we all belong to each other, we should humbly desire and work for each other's benefit as if doing so for ourselves (Matt. 22:39).

What the Bible Says About

God's Forever Love

1 Cor. 13:1–13

First Corinthians 13 is probably the most widely quoted passage in the world on the subject of love. Verse 13 says, "And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love."

We recognize that Jesus demonstrated sacrificial love for us by dying for our sins, making possible our forgiveness and restoring us to fellowship with the Father. Yet we often fail to realize that Christ's love goes even beyond the Cross.

Everything we do, don't do, face, and don't face is touched by His continuing love. Everything about us hinges on love because God, who is love, created us in His image (1 John 4:8, 16). Because God loves us, He gives us blessings and lets us share them. When we pray and are told to wait, it is because He loves us and knows we need time to grow. When the overwhelming choices before us make it hard to know which

way is up, our Lord and Savior shows us our need to depend on His guiding love.

Jesus demonstrated this kind of amazing love to Mary and Martha upon Lazarus' death. John 11:6 says, "So, when He heard that he was sick, He stayed two more days in the place where He was." Jesus knew that Mary and Martha needed to grieve in order to grow. He allowed the sisters' pain *because* He loved them.

Until we come to understand and believe at our deepest, innermost level that God is love, we will struggle with trusting Him, yielding to Him, obeying Him, and serving Him wholeheartedly. One of the keys to our spiritual growth as Christians is believing in God's love—even when we cannot see it.

While we are to live in faith and hope, our most important dwelling place is God's love. Without making His love our ultimate dwelling, we cannot fully live in faith and hope. We should refuse to take a step or a breath without remaining keenly sensitive to "the greatest of these"—our Father's love.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*
14. *God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.*

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***Though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing.***

We must always test our motives for everything we do. Do we sacrifice our lives and possessions out of loving obedience to the Lord, or in doing so are we fulfilling a selfish need in our own lives? Do we address our conduct with an attitude of godly service, or are we motivated by personal ambition and conceit? If our actions do not reflect the love of God, they will have no power and will certainly not last (John 13:34, 35; 15:4–14; 1 Cor. 3:11–15).

Life Lessons

13:8 — ***Love never fails.***

Because God's holy love is within us, we should never be self-consumed. Rather, as Paul told the Philippians, "In lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself" (Phil. 2:3). Real, godly, unconditional love never falls short of forgiving or seeking the good of the other person. It never fails to encourage others to stay in an intimate relationship with the Lord. When our love for Him and others is right, we win. We cannot lose when His unconditional love flows through us freely.

Life Lessons

13:9 — ***We know in part and we prophesy in part.***

God does not give any of His children a complete picture of what He is doing or what He has planned to do in the world, but He reveals it to us as we work together in unity. He never calls any believer to "go it alone" in his walk of faith but to fully enjoy the Christian life as we fellowship with other believers. We need to depend upon one another not only to experience His love and know His will, but also to fulfill His mission in the world.

Life Lessons

13:13 — ***Faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.***

Our hope will be fulfilled in heaven, because we will have everything we've ever hoped for. Our faith will be complete because we will see the King in His glory. And His love will remain forever because the fruit of His love—our salvation—will endure always, to His honor, praise, and glory.

Life Lessons

14:12 — ***Since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, let it be for the edification of the church that you seek to excel.***

God wants us to grow in grace, learn about Him, and serve others *together*. Why together? Because our unity of heart and action best shows the power of God's love.

Life Lessons

14:19 — ***In the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.***

Originally seen at the empowering of the church at Pentecost, the ability to speak diverse languages was given so the early church could spread the gospel all around the world (Acts 2:4). Yet what Paul is speaking of here is that many of the believers in Corinth were imitating other religions by babbling meaninglessly. What they were doing was neither of the Spirit nor edifying to other believers. Rather, they were trying to show off their "super-spirituality." So Paul reiterated to them that the real power of the Spirit is seen in the teaching and maturing of the church.

Life Lessons

14:33 — ***God is not the author of confusion but of peace.***

The church is a living organism that is constantly growing and changing. Yet it does so in an organized, obedient, godly fashion—not in chaos. God does not tell one person to do something that completely contradicts and invalidates what He told someone else to do. Nor does He ever command anything that is in opposition to His eternal Word. He is the Lord of order, so when He brings us into fellowship with the rest of His church, He has special plans to use our gifts and talents within that group, and He keeps us unified with the rest of the body through His Holy Spirit.

Life Lessons

14:40 — ***Let all things be done decently and in order.***

Confusion is never a sign of God's leading. When something spirals out of control, you can be sure that He did not design it. He may lead us in unusual ways, but He will never guide us in a manner inconsistent with His holiness and Word.

Life Lessons

15:6 — ***He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once.***

The gospel is not a clever story that is impossible to prove (2 Pet. 1:16). Jesus appeared to more than 500 people after His resurrection, and many of them were still alive when Paul wrote his letter to the Corinthians. There is undeniable evidence that the resurrection of Jesus Christ has taken place and that it has the power to transform our lives.

Life Lessons

15:10 — ***I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.***

Anything worthwhile that we accomplish for God is done in obedience to Him through the guidance and empowering of His Holy Spirit. His grace prompts us to do His will, not to become lazy.

Life Lessons

15:17 — ***If Christ is not risen, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins!***

The physical, bodily resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead is essential to the truth and power of the gospel. Without the Resurrection, Christianity would be like every other religion in the world —powerless to save. Without the Resurrection, there would be no triumph over sin and death, and we would have no assurance of eternal life. There is no hope for us without His resurrection.

Life Lessons

15:20 — ***Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep.***

During the Feast of First Fruits, the Israelites were required to bring the first crop of their barley harvest to the priest as a symbol of their trust that the Lord would make the rest of their crop flourish bountifully. In the same way, Jesus is the first of the resurrection, showing that we

can have absolute confidence that He will raise us from the dead as well (Rom. 8:23).

Life Lessons

15:21, 22 — ***For since by man came death, by Man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive.***

Just as sin came into the world through Adam's fall in the Garden of Eden, death also comes to us through that first transgression (Gen. 3; Rom. 5:12–15). But we have eternal redemption through Jesus Christ who gave His life for us. The choice is ours: we either remain in sin or accept the gift of His forgiveness that was demonstrated for us on the Cross.

Life Lessons

15:52 — ***In the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.***

When Jesus Christ comes, those who believe in Him—whether living or dead—will be *raptured*. That means we will be caught up in the air to be with Him, rising up to heaven with imperishable, glorified bodies—just like His. We will live in the holy presence of the Lord in the new home He has prepared for us forever and ever (John 14:1–3).

Life Lessons

15:58 — ***Be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.***

Our work for God has value and meaning because He is the One behind it—empowering us through His Spirit—and He has promised to give us success and reward us for our faithful service.

Life Lessons

16:2 — ***On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be no collections when I come.***

Paul instructs believers to present their offerings to the Lord on a regular, proportional basis. Giving should be a consistent discipline in our lives rather than a sporadic practice. We should honor the Lord with what He asks of us—which is a *tithe*, or ten percent, of our income (Mal. 3:10)—with a heart thankful for all He has already provided for us.

Life Lessons

16:7 — ***I do not wish to see you now on the way; but I hope to stay a while with you, if the Lord permits.***

Paul always sought the Lord for direction in his life. Though he may have had personal desires to stay at a particular church, travel to a certain region to evangelize the people, or visit a beloved congregation, he wisely left those plans in God's hands to fulfill or alter as He deemed best.

Life Lessons

16:9 — ***A great and effective door has opened to me, and there are many adversaries.***

The blessing of God—in this case, the opening of a wide door of ministry—often comes with difficulties such as adversaries and other challenges. We should not grow discouraged by the obstacles or become presumptuous because of the blessings. Rather, we must remain obedient to the Lord and seek His will for every situation.

Life Lessons

16:22 — ***If anyone does not love the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed. O Lord, come!***

There will come a time when Jesus Christ will sit on the Great White Throne and pass judgment on all who refused to believe in Him (Rev. 20:11–15). When that happens, it will be too late for unbelievers to turn to Him in faith and embrace His gift of salvation. That is why the right time to be reconciled to God is always *right now* (2 Cor. 5:10) because we do not know when He will return (Heb. 9:27).

1 Corinthians 1

a **1:19** Isaiah 29:14
b **1:23** NU-Text reads *Gentiles.*
c **1:31** Jeremiah 9:24

1 Corinthians 2

a **2:1** NU-Text reads *mystery.*
b **2:4** NU-Text omits *human.*
c **2:9** Isaiah 64:4
d **2:13** NU-Text omits *Holy.*
e **2:16** Isaiah 40:13

1 Corinthians 3

a **3:19** Job 5:13
b **3:20** Psalm 94:11

1 Corinthians 4

a **4:3** Literally *day*

1 Corinthians 5

a **5:1** NU-Text omits *named.*
b **5:5** NU-Text omits *Jesus.*
c **5:7** NU-Text omits *for us.*
d **5:13** Deuteronomy 17:7; 19:19; 22:21, 24; 24:7

1 Corinthians 6

a **6:9** That is, catamites
b **6:16** Genesis 2:24
c **6:20** NU-Text ends the verse at *body.*

1 Corinthians 7

a **7:34** M-Text adds *also.*
b **7:37** Or *virgin daughter*
c **7:38** NU-Text reads *his own virgin.*

1 Corinthians 9

a **9:9** Deuteronomy 25:4
b **9:18** NU-Text omits *of Christ.*
c **9:20** NU-Text adds *though not being myself under the law.*
d **9:21** NU-Text reads *God's law.*
e **9:21** NU-Text reads *Christ's law.*
f **9:22** NU-Text omits *as.*

1 Corinthians 10

a **10:7** Exodus 32:6
b **10:11** NU-Text omits *all.*
c **10:23** NU-Text omits *for me.*
d **10:23** NU-Text omits *for me.*
e **10:26** Psalm 24:1
f **10:28** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
g **10:28** Psalm 24:1

1 Corinthians 11

a **11:15** M-Text omits *to her.*
b **11:24** NU-Text omits *Take, eat.*
c **11:24** NU-Text omits *broken.*
d **11:27** NU-Text and M-Text read *the blood.*
e **11:29** NU-Text omits *in an unworthy manner.*
f **11:29** NU-Text omits *Lord's.*

1 Corinthians 12

a **12:2** NU-Text and M-Text add *when.*
b **12:9** NU-Text reads *one.*
c **12:13** NU-Text omits *into.*
d **12:31** NU-Text reads *greater.*

1 Corinthians 13

a **13:3** NU-Text reads *so I may boast.*

1 Corinthians 14

a **14:5** NU-Text reads *and.*
b **14:21** Isaiah 28:11, 12
c **14:25** NU-Text omits *And thus.*
d **14:34** NU-Text omits *your.*
e **14:38** NU-Text reads *if anyone does not recognize this, he is not recognized.*

1 Corinthians 15

a **15:27** Psalm 8:6
b **15:32** Isaiah 22:13
c **15:39** NU-Text and M-Text omit *of flesh.*
d **15:45** Genesis 2:7
e **15:47** NU-Text omits *the Lord.*
f **15:49** M-Text reads *let us also bear.*
g **15:54** Isaiah 25:8
h **15:55** Hosea 13:14
i **15:55** NU-Text reads *O Death, where is your victory? O Death, where is your sting?*

1 Corinthians 16

a **16:22** Greek *anathema*

b **16:22** Aramaic *Maranatha*

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians

Subsequent to Paul's first letter to the Corinthians, false teachers had infiltrated the church and stirred up the people—tempting them to disregard Paul's teaching of God's truth. They claimed he was out of touch with reality, proud, unimpressive in appearance and speech, and unqualified as an apostle of Jesus Christ. By the time Paul wrote 2 Corinthians, the atmosphere in the congregation had dramatically changed. Believers realized that they had fallen short of the mark and allowed sin and deception to creep into their church.

Paul had sent Titus to Corinth to deal with these misconceptions but also to encourage them in their faith. When Titus returned, the apostle rejoiced to hear that the Corinthian church was getting back on track. This letter also was written to express Paul's thanksgiving for the repentant majority and to appeal to the rebellious minority to accept his authority. All rebellion is sin, and Paul knew that even a hint of this would bring spiritual erosion. Throughout the book, he defends his conduct, character, and calling as an apostle of Jesus Christ, but he also commends them for their desire to surrender to God.

Second Corinthians contains the longest sustained passage on giving found anywhere in the New Testament (chs. 8–9). The apostle gives us not only the reason for generosity—"You know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty might become rich" (8:9)—but also a basic principle regarding it—"He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver" (9:6, 7).

This letter also highlights some fascinating personal details regarding the apostle Paul. He catalogs the extent of his sufferings for Christ (2 Cor. 11:22–33), gives a famous description of his mysterious visit to "the third heaven" (12:1–6), and offers an account of his "thorn in the flesh" (v. 7), from which the apostle learned to say, "When I am weak, then I am strong" (v. 10).

To distinguish this epistle from 1 Corinthians, it was given the title *Pros Korinthious B*, the "Second to the Corinthians."

Theme: Primarily a defense and vindication of Paul's apostolic ministry.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Thought to have been written shortly after his first letter to the Corinthians, circa A.D. 55–57.

Structure: The letter divides easily into three sections. In the first, Paul explains why he changed the timing of his third visit to Corinth (1–7). In the second, he urges the church to prepare for his arrival (8–9). In the last, he defends his apostolic authority and warns that he will use it to discipline the church, if necessary (10–13).

As you read 2 Corinthians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops. *See 2 Corinthians 1:9*.
7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us. *See 2 Corinthians 4:16*.
4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work. *See 2 Corinthians 6:10*.

23. You can never outgive God. *See 2 Corinthians 9:8.*

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness. *See 2 Corinthians 12:9.*

2 Corinthians 1

Greeting

1Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother,

To the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia:

2Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Comfort in Suffering

3Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, *Life Lessons*

4who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God.

5For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through Christ.

6Now if we are afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effective for enduring the same sufferings which we also suffer. Or if we are comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7And our hope for you *is* steadfast, because we know that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so also *you will partake* of the consolation.

Delivered from Suffering

8For we do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, of our trouble which came to us in Asia: that we were burdened

beyond measure, above strength, so that we despaired even of life.

9 Yes, we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves but in God who raises the dead,

Life Lessons

10 who delivered us from so great a death, and does[a] deliver us; in whom we trust that He will still deliver *us,*

11 you also helping together in prayer for us, that thanks may be given by many persons on our[b] behalf for the gift *granted* to us through many.

Paul's Sincerity

12 For our boasting is this: the testimony of our conscience that we conducted ourselves in the world in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom but by the grace of God, and more abundantly toward you.

13 For we are not writing any other things to you than what you read or understand. Now I trust you will understand, even to the end

14 (as also you have understood us in part), that we are your boast as you also *are* ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

Sparing the Church

15 And in this confidence I intended to come to you before, that you might have a second benefit—

16 to pass by way of you to Macedonia, to come again from Macedonia to you, and be helped by you on my way to Judea.

17 Therefore, when I was planning this, did I do it lightly? Or the things I plan, do I plan according to the flesh, that with me there should be Yes, Yes, and No, No?

18 But *as* God *is* faithful, our word to you was not Yes and No.

19For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us—by me, Silvanus, and Timothy—was not Yes and No, but in Him was Yes.

*20For all the promises of God in Him *are* Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us. *Life Lessons*

21Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and has anointed us *is* God,

22who also has sealed us and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee. *Life Lessons*

23Moreover I call God as witness against my soul, that to spare you I came no more to Corinth.

24Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are fellow workers for your joy; for by faith you stand.

2 Corinthians 2

1But I determined this within myself, that I would not come
again to you in sorrow.
2For if I make you sorrowful, then who is he who makes me
glad but the one who is made sorrowful by me?

Forgive the Offender

3And I wrote this very thing to you, lest, when I came, I
should have sorrow over those from whom I ought to have
joy, having confidence in you all that my joy is *the joy* of you
all.
4For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to
you, with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but
that you might know the love which I have so abundantly for
you. *Life Lessons*
5But if anyone has caused grief, he has not grieved me, but
all of you to some extent—not to be too severe.
6This punishment which *was inflicted* by the majority *is*
sufficient for such a man,
7so that, on the contrary, you *ought* rather to forgive and
comfort *him,* lest perhaps such a one be swallowed up with
too much sorrow.
8Therefore I urge you to reaffirm *your* love to him.
9For to this end I also wrote, that I might put you to the
test, whether you are obedient in all things.
10Now whom you forgive anything, I also *forgive*. For if
indeed I have forgiven anything, I have forgiven that one[a] for
your sakes in the presence of Christ,
11lest Satan should take advantage of us; for we are not
ignorant of his devices. *Life Lessons*

Triumph in Christ

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's
gospel, and a door was opened to me by the Lord,
13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I did not find Titus my
brother; but taking my leave of them, I departed for
Macedonia.
14 Now thanks *be* to God who always leads us in triumph in
Christ, and through us diffuses the fragrance of His
knowledge in every place. *Life Lessons*
15 For we are to God the fragrance of Christ among those
who are being saved and among those who are perishing. *Life Lessons*
16 To the one *we are* the aroma of death *leading* to death,
and to the other the aroma of life *leading* to life. And who *is*
sufficient for these things?
17 For we are not, as so many,[b] peddling the word of God;
but as of sincerity, but as from God, we speak in the sight of
God in Christ.

2 Corinthians 3

Christ's Epistle

1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? Or do we need,
as some *others,* epistles of commendation to you or *letters* of
commendation from you?
2 You are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read
by all men;
3 clearly *you are* an epistle of Christ, ministered by us,
written not with ink but by the Spirit of the living God, not on
tablets of stone but on tablets of flesh, *that is,* of the heart.

The Spirit, Not the Letter

4 And we have such trust through Christ toward God.
5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think of anything
as *being* from ourselves, but our sufficiency *is* from God, *Life Lessons*
6 who also made us sufficient as ministers of the new
covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit;[a] for the letter
kills, but the Spirit gives life. *Life Lessons*

Glory of the New Covenant

7 But if the ministry of death, written *and* engraved on stones,
was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not look
steadily at the face of Moses because of the glory of his
countenance, which *glory* was passing away,
8 how will the ministry of the Spirit not be more glorious?
9 For if the ministry of condemnation *had* glory, the ministry
of righteousness exceeds much more in glory.

10For even what was made glorious had no glory in this respect, because of the glory that excels.
11For if what is passing away *was* glorious, what remains *is* much more glorious.
12Therefore, since we have such hope, we use great boldness of speech—
13unlike Moses, *who* put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the end of what was passing away.
14But their minds were blinded. For until this day the same veil remains unlifted in the reading of the Old Testament, because the *veil* is taken away in Christ.
15But even to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart.
16Nevertheless when one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. *Life Lessons*
17Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord *is,* there *is* liberty. *Life Lessons*
18But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord. *Life Lessons*

2 Corinthians 4

The Light of Christ's Gospel

1 Therefore, since we have this ministry, as we have received
mercy, we do not lose heart.
2 But we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not
walking in craftiness nor handling the word of God deceitfully,
but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to
every man's conscience in the sight of God.
3 But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who
are perishing,
4 whose minds the god of this age has blinded, who do not
believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who
is the image of God, should shine on them. *Life Lessons*
5 For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord,
and ourselves your bondservants for Jesus' sake.
6 For it is the God who commanded light to shine out of
darkness, who has shone in our hearts to *give* the light of the
knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Cast Down but Unconquered

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the
excellence of the power may be of God and not of us. *Life Lessons*
8 *We are* hard-pressed on every side, yet not crushed; *we*
are perplexed, but not in despair; *Life Lessons*
9 persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not
destroyed—
10 always carrying about in the body the dying of the Lord
Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our
body. *Life Lessons*

11For we who live are always delivered to death for Jesus’ sake, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh.

12So then death is working in us, but life in you.

13And since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, *“I believed and therefore I spoke,”*[a] we also believe and therefore speak,

14knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus will also raise us up with Jesus, and will present *us* with you.

15For all things *are* for your sakes, that grace, having spread through the many, may cause thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God.

Seeing the Invisible

16Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward *man* is being renewed day by day. *Life Lessons*

17For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory, *Life Lessons*

18while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen *are* temporary, but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

Life Lessons

2 Corinthians 5

Assurance of the Resurrection

1For we know that if our earthly house, *this* tent, is destroyed,
we have a building from God, a house not made with hands,
eternal in the heavens.
2For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with
our habitation which is from heaven,
3if indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found
naked.
4For we who are in *this* tent groan, being burdened, not
because we want to be unclothed, but further clothed, that
mortality may be swallowed up by life.
5Now He who has prepared us for this very thing *is* God,
who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.
6So *we are* always confident, knowing that while we are at
home in the body we are absent from the Lord.
7For we walk by faith, not by sight. *Life Lessons*
8We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent
from the body and to be present with the Lord. *Life Lessons*

The Judgment Seat of Christ

9Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to
be well pleasing to Him. *Life Lessons*
10For we must all appear before the judgment seat of
Christ, that each one may receive the things *done* in the
body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.
Life Lessons *What the Bible Says About: Accountability Relationships*
11Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade
men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well

known in your consciences.

Be Reconciled to God

12For we do not commend ourselves again to you, but give you opportunity to boast on our behalf, that you may have *an answer* for those who boast in appearance and not in heart.

13For if we are beside ourselves, *it is* for God; or if we are of sound mind, *it is* for you.

14For the love of Christ compels us, because we judge thus: that if One died for all, then all died; *Life Lessons*

15and He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.

16Therefore, from now on, we regard no one according to the flesh. Even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know *Him thus* no longer.

*17Therefore, if anyone *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new. *Life Lessons*

18Now all things *are* of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation,

19that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation. *Life Lessons*

20Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were pleading through us: we implore *you* on Christ's behalf, be reconciled to God.

21For He made Him who knew no sin *to be* sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. *Life Lessons*

2 Corinthians 6

Marks of the Ministry

1We then, *as* workers together *with Him* also plead with *you* not to receive the grace of God in vain. *Life Lessons*

2For He says:

> *“In an acceptable time I have heard you,*
> *And in the day of salvation I have helped you.”*[a]

Behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation. *Life Lessons*

3We give no offense in anything, that our ministry may not be blamed.

4But in all *things* we commend ourselves as ministers of God: in much patience, in tribulations, in needs, in distresses,

Life Lessons

5in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in fastings;

6by purity, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by sincere love,

7by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8by honor and dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold we live; as chastened, and *yet* not killed;

10as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

Life Lessons

Be Holy

11 O Corinthians! We have spoken openly to you, our heart is
wide open.
12 You are not restricted by us, but you are restricted by
your *own* affections.
13 Now in return for the same (I speak as to children), you
also be open.
14 Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For
what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And
what communion has light with darkness? *Life Lessons*
15 And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has
a believer with an unbeliever?
* 16 And what agreement has the temple of God with idols?
For you[b] are the temple of the living God. As God has said:

> *"I will dwell in them*
> *And walk among them.*
> *I will be their God,*
> *And they shall be My people."*[c]

17 Therefore

> *"Come out from among them*
> *And be separate, says the Lord.*
> *Do not touch what is unclean,*
> *And I will receive you."*[d]
> 18 *"I will be a Father to you,*
> *And you shall be My sons and daughters,*
> *Says the LORD Almighty."*[e]

2 Corinthians 7

1Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. *Life Lessons*

The Corinthians' Repentance

2Open *your hearts* to us. We have wronged no one, we have corrupted no one, we have cheated no one.

3I do not say *this* to condemn; for I have said before that you are in our hearts, to die together and to live together.

4Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my boasting on your behalf. I am filled with comfort. I am exceedingly joyful in all our tribulation.

5For indeed, when we came to Macedonia, our bodies had no rest, but we were troubled on every side. Outside *were* conflicts, inside *were* fears.

6Nevertheless God, who comforts the downcast, comforted us by the coming of Titus,

7and not only by his coming, but also by the consolation with which he was comforted in you, when he told us of your earnest desire, your mourning, your zeal for me, so that I rejoiced even more.

8For even if I made you sorry with my letter, I do not regret it; though I did regret it. For I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though only for a while.

9Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. *Life Lessons*

10For godly sorrow produces repentance *leading* to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. *Life Lessons*

11For observe this very thing, that you sorrowed in a godly manner: What diligence it produced in you, *what* clearing *of yourselves, what* indignation, *what* fear, *what* vehement desire, *what* zeal, *what* vindication! In all *things* you proved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12Therefore, although I wrote to you, *I did* not *do it* for the sake of him who had done the wrong, nor for the sake of him who suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear to you.

The Joy of Titus

13Therefore we have been comforted in your comfort. And we rejoiced exceedingly more for the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all.

14For if in anything I have boasted to him about you, I am not ashamed. But as we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our boasting to Titus was found true.

15And his affections are greater for you as he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16Therefore I rejoice that I have confidence in you in everything.

2 Corinthians 8

Excel in Giving

1 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God
bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:
2 that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy
and their deep poverty abounded in the riches of their
liberality.
3 For I bear witness that according to *their* ability, yes, and
beyond *their* ability, *they were* freely willing,
4 imploring us with much urgency that we would receive[a]
the gift and the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.
5 And not *only* as we had hoped, but they first gave
themselves to the Lord, and *then* to us by the will of God. *Life Lessons*
6 So we urged Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also
complete this grace in you as well.
7 But as you abound in everything—in faith, in speech, in
knowledge, in all diligence, and in your love for us—*see* that
you abound in this grace also. *Life Lessons*

Christ Our Pattern

8 I speak not by commandment, but I am testing the sincerity
of your love by the diligence of others.
9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that
though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that
you through His poverty might become rich. *Life Lessons*
10 And in this I give advice: It is to your advantage not only
to be doing what you began and were desiring to do a year
ago;

11 but now you also must complete the doing *of it;* that as *there was* a readiness to desire *it,* so *there* also *may be* a completion out of what *you* have.

12 For if there is first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to what one has, *and* not according to what he does not have.

13 For *I do* not *mean* that others should be eased and you burdened;

14 but by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may supply* their lack, that their abundance also may supply your lack—that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, *"He who gathered much had nothing left over, and he who gathered little had no lack."*[b]

Collection for the Judean Saints

16 But thanks *be* to God who puts[c] the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. *Life Lessons*

17 For he not only accepted the exhortation, but being more diligent, he went to you of his own accord.

18 And we have sent with him the brother whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches,

19 and not only *that,* but who was also chosen by the churches to travel with us with this gift, which is administered by us to the glory of the Lord Himself and *to show* your ready mind,

20 avoiding this: that anyone should blame us in this lavish gift which is administered by us—

21 providing honorable things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother whom we have often proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, because of the great confidence which *we have* in you.

[23]If *anyone inquires* about Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow worker concerning you. Or if our brethren *are inquired about, they are* messengers of the churches, the glory of Christ.

[24]Therefore show to them, and[d] before the churches, the proof of your love and of our boasting on your behalf.

2 Corinthians 9

Administering the Gift

[1]Now concerning the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you;

[2]for I know your willingness, about which I boast of you to the Macedonians, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal has stirred up the majority.

[3]Yet I have sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this respect, that, as I said, you may be ready;

[4]lest if *some* Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we (not to mention you!) should be ashamed of this confident boasting.[a]

[5]Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to go to you ahead of time, and prepare your generous gift beforehand, which *you had* previously promised, that it may be ready as *a matter of* generosity and not as a grudging obligation.

The Cheerful Giver

6But this *I say:* He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. *Life Lessons*

[7]*So let* each one *give* as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver. *Life Lessons*

[8]And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may have an abundance for every good work. *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 23*

[9]As it is written:

“He has dispersed abroad,
He has given to the poor;
His righteousness endures forever.”[b]

10 Now may[c] He who supplies seed to the sower, and bread
for food, supply and multiply the seed you have *sown* and
increase the fruits of your righteousness,
11 while *you are* enriched in everything for all liberality,
which causes thanksgiving through us to God.
12 For the administration of this service not only supplies
the needs of the saints, but also is abounding through many
thanksgivings to God, *Life Lessons*
13 while, through the proof of this ministry, they glorify God
for the obedience of your confession to the gospel of Christ,
and for *your* liberal sharing with them and all *men,*
14 and by their prayer for you, who long for you because of
the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks *be* to God for His indescribable gift! *Life Lessons*

2 Corinthians 10

The Spiritual War

1 Now I, Paul, myself am pleading with you by the meekness
and gentleness of Christ—who in presence *am* lowly among
you, but being absent am bold toward you.
2 But I beg *you* that when I am present I may not be bold
with that confidence by which I intend to be bold against
some, who think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according
to the flesh. *Life Lessons*
4 For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal but mighty
in God for pulling down strongholds,
5 casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts
itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought
into captivity to the obedience of Christ, *Life Lessons*
6 and being ready to punish all disobedience when your
obedience is fulfilled.

Reality of Paul's Authority

7 Do you look at things according to the outward appearance?
If anyone is convinced in himself that he is Christ's, let him
again consider this in himself, that just as he *is* Christ's, even
so we *are* Christ's.[a]
8 For even if I should boast somewhat more about our
authority, which the Lord gave us[b] for edification and not for
your destruction, I shall not be ashamed—
9 lest I seem to terrify you by letters.
10 "For *his* letters," they say, "*are* weighty and powerful, but
his bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible."

11 Let such a person consider this, that what we are in word
by letters when we are absent, such *we will* also *be* in deed
when we are present.

Limits of Paul's Authority

12 For we dare not class ourselves or compare ourselves with
those who commend themselves. But they, measuring
themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves
among themselves, are not wise.
13 We, however, will not boast beyond measure, but within
the limits of the sphere which God appointed us—a sphere
which especially includes you.
14 For we are not overextending ourselves (as though *our*
authority did not extend to you), for it was to you that we
came with the gospel of Christ;
15 not boasting of things beyond measure, *that is,* in other
men's labors, but having hope, *that* as your faith is increased,
we shall be greatly enlarged by you in our sphere,
16 to preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not
to boast in another man's sphere of accomplishment.
17 But *"he who glories, let him glory in the LORD."*[c] *Life Lessons*
18 For not he who commends himself is approved, but whom
the Lord commends.

2 Corinthians 11

Concern for Their Faithfulness

1 Oh, that you would bear with me in a little folly—and indeed
you do bear with me.
2 For I am jealous for you with godly jealousy. For I have
betrothed you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a
chaste virgin to Christ.
3 But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by
his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the
simplicity[a] that is in Christ. *Life Lessons*
4 For if he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we
have not preached, or *if* you receive a different spirit which
you have not received, or a different gospel which you have
not accepted—you may well put up with it!

Paul and False Apostles

5 For I consider that I am not at all inferior to the most
eminent apostles.
6 Even though *I am* untrained in speech, yet *I am* not in
knowledge. But we have been thoroughly manifested[b] among
you in all things.
7 Did I commit sin in humbling myself that you might be
exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you free of
charge?
8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *from them* to
minister to you.
9 And when I was present with you, and in need, I was a
burden to no one, for what I lacked the brethren who came
from Macedonia supplied. And in everything I kept myself
from being burdensome to you, and so I will keep *myself*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no one shall stop me from
this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Why? Because I do not love you? God knows!
12 But what I do, I will also continue to do, that I may cut off
the opportunity from those who desire an opportunity to be
regarded just as we are in the things of which they boast.
13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers,
transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.
14 And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into
an angel of light.
15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also
transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose
end will be according to their works.

Reluctant Boasting

16 I say again, let no one think me a fool. If otherwise, at least
receive me as a fool, that I also may boast a little.
17 What I speak, I speak not according to the Lord, but as it
were, foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.
18 Seeing that many boast according to the flesh, I also will
boast.
19 For you put up with fools gladly, since you *yourselves* are
wise!
20 For you put up with it if one brings you into bondage, if
one devours *you,* if one takes *from you,* if one exalts himself,
if one strikes you on the face.
21 To *our* shame I say that we were too weak for that! But in
whatever anyone is bold—I speak foolishly—I am bold also.

Suffering for Christ

22 Are they Hebrews? So *am* I. Are they Israelites? So *am* I.
Are they the seed of Abraham? So *am* I.

[23]Are they ministers of Christ?—I speak as a fool—I *am* more: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often. *Life Lessons*

[24]From the Jews five times I received forty *stripes* minus one.

[25]Three times I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned; three times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day I have been in the deep;

[26]*in* journeys often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils of *my own* countrymen, *in* perils of the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

[27]in weariness and toil, in sleeplessness often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness—

[28]besides the other things, what comes upon me daily: my deep concern for all the churches. *Life Lessons*

[29]Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is made to stumble, and I do not burn *with indignation?* *Life Lessons*

[30]If I must boast, I will boast in the things which concern my infirmity.

[31]The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying.

[32]In Damascus the governor, under Aretas the king, was guarding the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desiring to arrest me;

[33]but I was let down in a basket through a window in the wall, and escaped from his hands.

2 Corinthians 12

The Vision of Paradise

1 It is doubtless[a] not profitable for me to boast. I will come to
visions and revelations of the Lord:
2 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago—whether
in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not
know, God knows—such a one was caught up to the third
heaven. *Life Lessons*
3 And I know such a man—whether in the body or out of the
body I do not know, God knows—
4 how he was caught up into Paradise and heard
inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.
5 Of such a one I will boast; yet of myself I will not boast,
except in my infirmities.
6 For though I might desire to boast, I will not be a fool; for I
will speak the truth. But I refrain, lest anyone should think of
me above what he sees me *to be* or hears from me.

The Thorn in the Flesh

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure by the
abundance of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given
to me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I be exalted
above measure. *Life Lessons* *Life Examples: Paul*
8 Concerning this thing I pleaded with the Lord three times
that it might depart from me.
* 9 And He said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for My
strength is made perfect in weakness.” Therefore most gladly
I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ

may rest upon me. *Answers to Life's Questions: What value could there possibly be in weakness?* *Life Lessons*

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong. *Life Lessons*

Signs of an Apostle

11 I have become a fool in boasting;[b] you have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended by you; for in nothing was I behind the most eminent apostles, though I am nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were accomplished among you with all perseverance, in signs and wonders and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it in which you were inferior to other churches, except that I myself was not burdensome to you? Forgive me this wrong!

Love for the Church

14 Now *for* the third time I am ready to come to you. And I will not be burdensome to you; for I do not seek yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. *Life Lessons*

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for your souls; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I am loved.

16 But be that *as it may,* I did not burden you. Nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you by cunning!

17 Did I take advantage of you by any of those whom I sent to you?

18 I urged Titus, and sent our brother with *him*. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did *we* not *walk* in the same steps?

19 Again, do you think[c] that we excuse ourselves to you? We
speak before God in Christ. But *we do* all things, beloved, for
your edification.
20 For I fear lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I
wish, and *that* I shall be found by you such as you do not
wish; lest *there be* contentions, jealousies, outbursts of
wrath, selfish ambitions, backbitings, whisperings, conceits,
tumults;
21 lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among
you, and I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and
have not repented of the uncleanness, fornication, and
lewdness which they have practiced. *Life Lessons*

2 Corinthians 13

Coming with Authority

1 This *will be* the third *time* I am coming to you. *“By the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established.”*[a]

2 I have told you before, and foretell as if I were present the second time, and now being absent I write[b] to those who have sinned before, and to all the rest, that if I come again I will not spare—

3 since you seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, who is not weak toward you, but mighty in you. *Life Lessons*

4 For though He was crucified in weakness, yet He lives by the power of God. For we also are weak in Him, but we shall live with Him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves *as to* whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you are disqualified. *Life Lessons*

6 But I trust that you will know that we are not disqualified.

Paul Prefers Gentleness

7 Now I[c] pray to God that you do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that you should do what is honorable, though we may seem disqualified.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak and you are strong. And this also we pray, that you may be made complete.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the authority which the Lord has given me for edification and not for destruction.

Greetings and Benediction

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Become complete. Be of good
comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love
and peace will be with you.
12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.
13 All the saints greet you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God,
and the communion of the Holy Spirit *be* with you all. Amen.

Life Lessons

Life Lessons

1:3, 4 — ***The Father of mercies and God of all comfort . . . comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble.***

As we follow the Lord in obedience, we can be sure that He will come to our aid. Why? First, because it is His nature to do so. Second, because through our adversities, He trains us to trust Him in greater ways and then trains us in how to comfort others. If we are going to be His representatives, we must experience His comfort. Then we will have the tools to encourage other hurting souls.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***Yes, we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves but in God who raises the dead.***

Paul experienced many terrible trials on his missionary journeys, but he never lost his trust in the Lord (2 Cor. 11:23–33). In fact, the Lord used those very hardships to strengthen Paul's faith (4:7–18; 12:7–10). Sometimes, God allows us to endure great difficulties to show us that we are never really in control, but that He always is and that He is able to rescue us from any impossible situation we face (Luke 1:37; 18:27).

Life Lessons

1:20 — ***For all the promises of God in Him are Yes.***

If you need evidence that the Lord will keep all of His promises to you, all you must do is look to the Crucifixion and Resurrection. The coming of Christ was promised from the beginning when sin first entered the world (Gen. 3:15; Rom. 5:12), was in fulfillment of God's covenants with Abraham (Gen. 12:1–3) and David (2 Sam. 7:12–16), and was prophesied by the majority of the Old Testament prophets. Jesus is all you'll ever need—so say yes to Him, because He's already said yes to you.

Life Lessons

1:21, 22 — ***[God] also has sealed us and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee.***

One of the reasons we can be confident that we are secure in our salvation is that God has put His special mark of redemption upon us by sending His Spirit to live within us. The Spirit is our permanent identification signifying that we are set apart for the Lord. And we will bear the evidence of our salvation by His presence until the day when we go home to Him in heaven.

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***Out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you, with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that you might know the love which I have so abundantly for you.***

As the church, we should correct our brothers and sisters in Christ because of our love for them, not out of frustration or anger. The point of discipline is always restoration and renewal, not retribution and rejection. Our correction has value only insofar as it moves someone to obey God in repentance and restores that person into full fellowship.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***Lest Satan should take advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices.***

The enemy wants to trick you into rehashing all the ways a person has wronged you—even as you're in the process of forgiving them. The enemy convinces you that the person *needs* to feel the shame and guilt of their sin. Unfortunately, many people fall for this trap and not only wound themselves, but end up tearing up their families and churches because of unforgiveness.

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***Thanks be to God who always leads us in triumph in Christ.***

Paul does not mean that things always turn out the way we want, but that in Christ we are always on the road to victory. Setbacks happen, but they are never final or fatal because the Lord will assuredly triumph in the end (Rom. 8:28).

Life Lessons

2:15 — ***We are to God the fragrance of Christ among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing.***

In Ephesians 5:2, Paul instructed believers, "Walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma." Our lives are to be a pleasing

offering to the Lord—living sacrifices who are always testifying to those who are lost through our conduct and conversation that we belong to Him (Rom. 12:1; 2 Cor. 4:10–12).

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think of anything as being from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God.***

Some false teachers in the Corinthian church questioned Paul's credentials and presented counterfeit letters of recommendation to prove their own legitimacy to the unsuspecting believers. But the apostle was clear: the only letters of recommendation he needed were the lives God had changed through his ministry. Only the Lord can empower people to serve Him—only He can make us adequate and transform lives through us. In fact, Jesus said, "Without Me you can do nothing" (John 15:5). No one can succeed in life or ministry without depending on Him every step of the way. Nothing else qualifies us for service.

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***The letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.***

The Law revealed God's righteous requirements to us—standards we could never hope to meet on our own (Rom. 7:7). The Spirit, on the other hand, gives us life because He draws us to faith in Christ's provision on the Cross.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***When one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.***

On the Day of Atonement, the high priest would enter in behind the veil of the Most Holy Place and stand before God. No one else was permitted to enter. Bells lined the hem of his garment and a rope was tied around his ankle, so if he were to die in the Lord's divine presence, the other priests could remove him from the Most Holy Place without going in themselves. During the Crucifixion, however, the veil in the temple was rent from top to bottom—showing that Jesus' death on the Cross removed the separation between God and man. Today, when we turn to Him in faith, God welcomes us into His presence, and there is no need to fear (Heb. 4:16).

Life Lessons

3:17 — ***The Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.***

When Jesus comes into a human heart by faith, through the Spirit He sets that person free from the bondage of sin, the chains of death, and the futile attempt of trying to become righteous through self-effort.

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***We all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory.***

Exodus 34:30 tells us that when Moses returned to the camp after receiving the Ten Commandments from God, "The skin of his face shone, and [the people of Israel] were afraid to come near him." Something truly amazing happens to us whenever we spend time with

God—an awesome transformation no beauty treatment in the world can mimic. Not only do we reflect His glory, we find that He is molding us into His image.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***The god of this age has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.***

We would spare ourselves a lot of anxiety in our efforts at evangelism if we would remember that witnessing to others about Christ means serious spiritual warfare. Satan actively opposes our efforts (Matt. 13:19).

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us.***

When we think that we must be strong and capable in order to serve God, we miss the point of how He works entirely. We are like jars of clay—common, weak, and valued by what we contain. It is Christ in us who gives us worth, power, wisdom, and joy. And when He accomplishes His will through us, He does so in a manner that is far above and beyond our human abilities so that others will see what He has done and will want to know Him, too.

Life Lessons

4:8, 9 — ***We are hard-pressed on every side, yet not crushed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed.***

God will allow you to be tried to the breaking point but not beyond. Why? To shake loose and press out every area that you rely upon apart from Him. The Lord does not want to destroy you—He wants to make you stronger. But He can only do that by showing you the frailty of your strengths and earthly comforts so you will depend on His.

Life Lessons

4:10 — ***Always carrying about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body.***

Concerning Jesus, John the Baptist said, “He must increase, but I must decrease” (John 3:30). We must constantly allow our rights to ourselves, our sin nature, our fleshly pursuits, and our expectations to die so that Christ can shine through us and others will be saved (12:23–26).

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***We do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.***

God teaches you humility, keeps you dependent upon Him, shows you how to follow Him, and protects you from pride through trials. The good news is that the dark moments of your life will last only so long as is necessary for the Lord to accomplish His purpose. If you’re obediently committed to Him, your relationship with Him will grow

more than you ever believed possible. Therefore, whenever you experience a trial, thank God for what He is doing and commit yourself to honoring Him in all things.

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.***

Any sacrifice we make or hardship we endure for the Lord's sake and in obedience to His commands never goes unnoticed. We are assured that He will amply reward what we suffered and bless us for our faithfulness to Him (Mark 10:28–30).

Life Lessons

4:18 — ***We do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.***

God's perspective is better than our own because He not only sees the things we do, but He also observes factors and issues that are not possible for us to perceive. This is why the Lord often does not remove our problems from us, although we pray for Him to do so—because He is producing qualities in us that are important in view of eternity.

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***We walk by faith, not by sight.***

It is easy to become distracted by the fallen nature of our bodies. But Paul writes that we are supposed to walk by faith and not by sight because we await the resurrection of our bodies. This means that we do not have to fear death or suffering. One day, we will see the Savior and receive a perfect body that is unaffected by the sin and destruction of this broken world.

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.***

As believers, when we are absent from the body—when we die—we will immediately be with the Lord in heaven. All the pain and sorrow will be gone, and we will enjoy fellowship with Jesus Christ forever (John 14:1–3; Rev. 21). This is the reason we can have hope for the future. The very best God has to offer is yet to come after the resurrection of all of us who believe in His Son.

Life Lessons

5:9 — ***We make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him.***

If we love the Lord, we will make it our aim and our delight to please Him by the way we live. Why? Because it does not make sense for us to rely on God for our eternal future while doubting His instruction and provision for today. If we desire to make our faith in Him sure and mature in our relationship with Him, we must trust and obey Him no matter what circumstances we face.

Life Lessons

5:10 — ***We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.***

Christians will not face the Great White Throne judgment (Rev. 20:11–15), because when we trust Jesus to be our Savior, our names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life (Rev. 21:27). However, believers will face the judgment seat of Christ, which is sometimes referred to as the *Bema* seat. This is not a place of condemnation for us, but one of accountability—where we will be rewarded for the things we have done in faithful obedience to the Lord (1 Cor. 3:11–15).

What the Bible Says About

Accountability Relationships

2 Cor. 5:10

In an age of individual rights, the principle of accountability often runs strongly against the popular grain. Our pride, egotism, and self-sufficiency rebel against the concept of being accountable to one another for our conduct.

Yet accountability is a strong biblical teaching and concept that is crucial to our spiritual growth and fellowship with God. Scripture tells us that we are accountable to the Lord and also to others. We don't get to do whatever we please.

Godly accountability provides a wise set of checks and balances. Whether it be a supervisor at work or a personal friend, we need someone who is willing to admonish, encourage, and walk with us through trial and blessing. The Lord allows others to observe and confront us over our areas of weakness. In fact, a godly friend will not shrink back and tell us only what we want to hear.

Let's face it: nobody likes to admit his shortcomings. But by submitting to God or one in authority over us, we become spiritual

winners. We stimulate our performance and help keep ourselves from turning freedom into a license to sin against the Lord.

Even though he was the preeminent apostle of his day, Paul remained accountable to his home church at Antioch, returning there on occasion to report on his journeys. He also was accountable to the leaders in Jerusalem. As a temperamental young preacher, Timothy was accountable to Paul. Jesus had sent out His disciples, not just for mutual support, but also for accountability.

Our ultimate accountability, of course, is to the Lord. "So then each of us shall give account of himself to God" (Rom. 14:12). Knowing that we must one day answer to God should be a powerful incentive for holiness and obedience. "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad" (2 Cor. 5:10).

Becoming a Christian does not relieve us of personal responsibility. Although our sins have been forgiven through Christ's sacrifice, we still are responsible for our behavior. What we do on earth *matters*. We are free in Christ, but we are also bondservants of Christ.

God has so designed us that we need to remain continually aware of our accountability to our all-knowing Creator, as well as our accountability in personal relationships. "As iron sharpens iron, so a man sharpens the countenance of his friend" (Prov. 27:17).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.
25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Life Lessons

5:14, 15 — ***The love of Christ compels us, because we judge thus: that if One died for all, then all died; and He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.***

Do you think that God would have us relieve someone's hunger but not show them how to be saved from the fires of hell? Is it enough to give a drink of water or clothe someone without ever taking the opportunity to present the gospel? Of course not. If the love of Christ compels us to

provide for people's earthly needs, how much more will His love cause us to show them the way to forgiveness and eternal life—their greatest need?

Life Lessons

5:17 — ***If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.***

The new birth experience is exactly what God says it is—a fresh beginning. When we are born again, we not only have our sin forgiven and our guilt removed, but we also receive the Holy Spirit—who comes to indwell us and live Christ's life through us. We can never be what we were before because we have been born into His life—with a new spirit and nature. And because of that, our desires and goals should be conformed to those that God has for us.

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation.***

God created us to be united with Him in an intimate love relationship, and He has entrusted us with the task of telling the world what He has done to make it possible for everyone who has faith in Him to enjoy eternal life and an intimate relationship with Him. Through the Cross, we have the privilege of embracing and enjoying His loving presence forever.

Life Lessons

5:21 — ***He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.***

Habakkuk 1:13 says of God, "You are of purer eyes than to behold evil." This means that the Lord will not allow sin in His presence. So on the Cross, Jesus Christ took the iniquities of the whole world upon Himself—even though He never committed a single sin—so that we would not have to bear the penalty of our transgressions, which is death and separation from God for eternity (Rom. 6:23). He gave His life so that we could receive His righteousness and therefore have a relationship with Him forever (8:1–4; 1 Pet. 2:24).

Life Lessons

6:1 — ***We . . . plead with you not to receive the grace of God in vain.***

We squander God's marvelous gift to us—or receive His grace in vain—by failing to draw upon His power to live in a godly way and persisting in our sinfulness, by continually trying to earn the salvation that was given to us freely, or by shifting our allegiance away from the Lord because of false teachers.

Life Lessons

6:2 — ***"In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in the day of salvation I have helped you." Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.***

It never makes sense to put off a decision to accept God's offer of salvation. How many have waited too long? Why would anyone want to delay the joy that comes through a vital relationship with the Lord?

When He calls, He wants immediate obedience. *Today* is the day to respond.

Life Lessons

6:4 — ***In all things we commend ourselves as ministers of God: in much patience, in tribulations, in needs, in distresses.***

What commends us to others in our walk with God is not our personal strength or triumphs, but our weaknesses. It is through the areas where we suffer and are inadequate that we exhibit our dependence upon Him.

Life Lessons

6:10 — ***As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.***

How different the life of a believer is to be from that of one who has not received His grace! Instead of vainly pursuing happiness, riches, and power as the world does—and yet still finding no contentment—we are joyful and know we already possess all these things through Christ. We can endure no matter what happens because God's presence gives us joy, energizes us, and empowers us for anything we must face.

Life Lessons

6:14 — ***Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And***

what communion has light with darkness?

God tells us not to be bound to unbelievers because of their influence on our lives. Did He say we should not love the lost? No. Did He tell us to treat them unkindly? No. Rather, He says we must be careful how we live. If the enemy gains a foothold in our lives by tempting us to compromise our faith and demonstration of God's love and forgiveness, he will make significant strides toward undermining our relationship with the Lord and our testimony for Him.

Life Lessons

7:1 — ***Having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.***

The promises of God are meant to lead us to purity of life, but they do not do so automatically. As we wait in faith for them to be fulfilled, we learn to flee from sin, rely on Him, take comfort in His Word, and listen for His voice. Through His wonderful promises to us, we also realize He has a much better plan for us than we have for ourselves.

Life Lessons

7:9 — ***Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance.***

We need to hold other believers accountable out of love so that they will be restored in their relationship with the Lord—not so that they will feel ashamed. Never set a goal to hurt another, but instead communicate godly truth and concern so that person will be convicted of sin and choose to repent. When God transforms a heart, we gain a blessing.

Life Lessons

7:10 — ***For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.***

If your sorrow over sin does not lead to repentance, it has no value. Remember, Satan's goal is discouragement. He wants you to become frustrated, turning your anger inward and becoming depressed because these feelings undermine your relationship with the Lord. Godly sorrow leads to a change in the way you live and see things. It makes you stronger because it helps you accept God's truth and unconditional forgiveness.

Life Lessons

8:5 — ***They first gave themselves to the Lord, and then to us by the will of God.***

Believers in Jerusalem were suffering badly. Along with a famine in the region (Acts 11:27–30), many had been disowned by their families and had lost their ability to support themselves. To make matters even worse, they were being double-taxed by the Jewish and Roman authorities. Why were the Macedonian Christians so eager to help them? Because they were wholeheartedly committed to the Lord, and His priorities had become theirs.

Life Lessons

8:7 — ***As you abound in everything . . . abound in this grace also.***

Like the Macedonians, the Corinthians had pledged to give to the church in Jerusalem previously, but had not yet fulfilled their promise. God was teaching these believers to mature in their faith by actively showing His love to others—not just talking about it. We are called to help those who are suffering and in need so that the Lord will be glorified and the lost will come to faith in His salvation.

Life Lessons

8:9 — ***You know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty might become rich.***

The Lord Jesus left the magnificence and splendor of His kingdom in heaven—where He is adored and abounding in every way. He chose the limitation, suffering, and lowliness of a human body so He could personally demonstrate His great love to us. God is not after our time, talents, or bank accounts. He already owns the world and everything in it (Ex. 19:5). His greatest desire is to have a personal and intimate relationship with you for all eternity.

Life Lessons

8:16, 17 — ***Thanks be to God who puts the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. For . . . he went to you of his own accord.***

Here we see the sovereignty of God and the free will of man working hand-in-hand. The Lord put a concern into Titus' heart, and Titus responded to Him in obedience, gladly acting on that concern of his own accord.

Life Lessons

9:6 — ***He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully.***

How do people get themselves into a financial crisis? They do so by failing to recognize that God is the owner of everything, and they are simply the managers. They don't acknowledge that the resources in their stewardship should be used in a manner that honors Him or that He will reward their faithfulness. Don't make the same mistake. Never make decisions based on balance sheets. Obey God in every area—including your finances. When you are generous with your faith in Him, you will find that His math yields a far greater return.

Life Lessons

9:7 — ***Let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.***

In giving, as in all other areas of Christian living, God wants our hearts to respond to Him in obedience. He wants willing, joyful, eager participation in His work, not grumbling or halfhearted compliance.

Life Lessons

9:8 — ***God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work.***

The word *grace* in the New Testament comes from the root word *to rejoice.* It means, "the absolutely free benefit or expression of loving-kindness, deeds which cause joy, and favor conferred." When Paul writes, "God is able to make all grace abound toward you," it means that the Lord shows you a superabundance of kindness that will cause you immense joy. God wants you to enjoy life at its very best, and His grace makes it possible.

Life Principle 23

You can never outgive God.

2 Cor. 9:8

King David knew that God had prospered him and given him rest from all his enemies. One day he looked around at his comfortable home and said to Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells inside tent curtains" (2 Sam. 7:2). He wanted to build a temple for God—no small undertaking.

But God had a much bigger gift in mind for David. He said, "The LORD tells you that He will make you a house . . . Your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you" (2 Sam. 7:11, 16).

This story powerfully reminds us that we can *never* outgive God. While He invites our gifts and offerings, He will always give us far more than we could possibly give Him. He will never be a debtor to anyone.

Jesus declared that anybody who gave one of His followers even a cup of water in His name would be lavishly rewarded (Mark 9:41). He once illustrated God's generosity by describing how a wealthy "Lord" rewarded servants with multiple cities in return for their doubling the little bit of money he had given them. Peter once boasted to the Lord, "See, we have left all and followed You" (Luke 18:28). He probably expected a pat on the back. Instead Jesus told him, "Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come eternal life" (vv. 29, 30).

In one of the clearest examples of this principle in Scripture, Jesus tells us, "Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom.

For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you" (Luke 6:38).

It's just a fact: you can never outgive God.

The Old Testament prophet Malachi certainly believed this principle. Through him, God instructed the people to bring Him the full tithe and said, "'Try Me now in this,' says the LORD of hosts, 'if I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it'" (Mal. 3:10).

To tithe is to give ten percent of our income to God for His work. All that we have is a gift from God; therefore, a tithe is a mere portion of what He has already given to us. If we obey God's Word and cheerfully give the portion He has requested of us, He will bless us and the work of His kingdom.

Years ago, God led us to purchase property for the expansion of First Baptist Atlanta. We began to pray that He would provide the funds we needed.

I also prayed specifically that He would show me what He wanted me to give. I had given financially, but sensed there was something more that He was requiring.

It wasn't long before He began to impress upon me to give my camera equipment to the building fund. I love photography. It is my favorite hobby. However, God's conviction was strong and to the point. There was no way I wanted to avoid making the right decision. I knew that my obedience would lead to blessing. If He wanted my cameras, I wanted to give them to Him. After all, He owned them anyway.

A few days later, I sold my equipment and gave the money to the building fund. Many of the other members of our congregation also gave personal possessions and treasures. It was a great time in our fellowship for seeking God's will with our finances and also allowing Him to prove His faithfulness to each one of us. When it came time to sign the paperwork for our new property, we had the money we needed and did not have to borrow a single, copper penny.

Several months later, a woman rang my doorbell. When I opened it, I noticed she had two very large shopping bags. She asked, "Are you Charles Stanley?" I didn't know what to think but I replied, "Yes, I am."

Then she said, "This is for you." She set the bags down and turned and walked away. I looked inside one of them and immediately recognized my camera equipment. God had returned every lens and every camera body to me. Is this the way He works? I believe it is. Many times, He tests us to see where our true devotion is located. Is it in "things," or is it in Him?

He challenges us to give Him the privilege to prove Himself and has promised to bless us in return (Prov. 3:9, 10). When we obey, He will protect our finances, just as He protected His obedient people in the

Old Testament from the insects that otherwise would have devoured their crops.

The psalmist asked, “What shall I render to the LORD for all His benefits toward me?” (Ps. 116:12). The question could be translated, “How can I repay the Lord for all His goodness toward me?”

The answer is, we can’t. No one can because nobody can outgive the Lord.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

9:12 — ***The administration of this service not only supplies the needs of the saints, but also is abounding through many thanksgivings to God.***

The motivation for giving others food to eat and water to drink, for clothing the naked, for reaching out to the stranger, and for visiting the sick and the prisoner is the love of God. If you know Jesus as your Lord and Savior, you are already saved. You don’t earn your salvation by doing these things; rather, you express your love for the Lord from the overflow of thankfulness in your heart.

Life Lessons

9:15 — ***Thanks be to God for His indescribable gift!***

The greatest gift we could ever receive is salvation through the death and resurrection of our Savior, Jesus Christ. The reason we should embrace the privilege of giving is out of love and thankfulness for all God has already provided for us.

Life Lessons

10:3 — ***Though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh.***

It is extremely important for us to understand that though we do not yet have our glorified bodies and still live in tents of flesh, we are involved in a real spiritual battle, and the enemy's goal is our destruction. The devil does everything he can to undermine our faith and impede our progress in God's will by putting temptations in our paths that appeal to our fleshly desires. Yet because the Spirit of the living God dwells within us, we can serve Him wholeheartedly in faith and win this war through obedience to Him.

Life Lessons

10:5 — ***Bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.***

Paul speaks a great deal about training the mind to think in a way that honors God because the mind is the primary battlefield for spiritual warfare. Remember, what you focus your mind on has lasting ramifications. This is because a thought reaps an action, an action reaps a habit, a habit reaps your character, and your character reaps your destiny. Therefore, we must reject anything that does not honor Christ in our thinking (Phil. 4:8, 9; Col. 3:2).

Life Lessons

10:17 — ***"He who glories, let him glory in the LORD."***

Those who brag about their accomplishments pridefully call attention to themselves—which has absolutely no value. Rather, we should rejoice in what Christ has done for us and give Him all the glory, honor, and praise (Jer. 9:24). Because only He is able to save us, transform our lives, and empower our ministries.

Life Lessons

11:3 — ***I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.***

God wants us to enjoy an intimate relationship with Him—that is His primary goal for our existence. He redeemed us by His grace so that we could spend eternity with Him. So the enemy does whatever he can to discourage us and prevent us from growing closer to the Lord. This is a mission that began in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3) and continues with false teachers today. However, we do not have to fall for his tactics. We can resist the Evil One by staying faithful and obedient to the Lord and not falling for lies that contradict His Word.

Life Lessons

11:23 — ***Are they ministers of Christ? . . . I am more: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often.***

Paul again defends his apostleship—not by citing his accomplishments and talents, but by reminding the believers in Corinth of all he had suffered. No person in their own strength could have survived the difficulties, burdens, trials, and persecutions that Paul did. They were evidence of Paul's dependence upon the Lord and of God's work through the apostle.

Life Lessons

11:28 — ***What comes upon me daily: my deep concern for all the churches.***

Paul felt such a close connection with the churches he helped start that he took their troubles and challenges personally. Is the love we have for those we've led to the Lord so committed and faithful? Only through such close connections can we grow into the people God calls us to be and lead others to serve Him as well.

Life Lessons

11:29 — ***Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is made to stumble, and I do not burn with indignation?***

The apostle Paul had been through so much in his obedience to the Lord, yet God worked through those trials to transform him into an effective minister of the gospel. He understood weakness and temptation, and he had experienced physical pain, sorrow, frustration, persecution, and fear. He could speak to people's deepest concerns and needs. Likewise, the Lord will use adversity in our lives to bring us into a deeper relationship with Himself and to equip us to reach those who need Him.

Life Lessons

12:2 — ***Such a one was caught up to the third heaven.***

Scripture mentions three heavens. The first surrounds the earth and produces rain, snow, and so forth. The second is what we know of as space, which contains the stars, sun, moon, planets, and all the galaxies. The third heaven is identified in Scripture as paradise.

Life Lessons

12:7 — Lest I should be exalted above measure by the abundance of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me.

Paul understood that the reason for adversity was to keep him humble. The Lord was revealing astounding truth to him, and he could not afford to become prideful. So whenever he would have a reason for fleshly confidence, God would remind him of how dependent he truly was upon the Lord for everything in his life. Paul rejoiced in his sufferings because they kept him close to God and obedient to Him.

Life Examples

Paul

Strength in Weakness

2 Cor. 12:7

As a young man, Paul trained under one of the greatest Jewish scholars of his time. He understood the elements of the Law and practiced them with great zeal. Yet when he came face-to-face with Jesus Christ, his life changed forever. He no longer viewed the world through merely human eyes. God gave him spiritual insight that far surpassed anything he had known.

Still, he had to be broken further so that he could be used in an even greater way. God allowed Paul to be buffeted by many severe trials in order to humble him and remove the potential for pride (2 Cor. 12:7).

Through his times of weakness, the apostle Paul learned a new and unexpected principle: *Weakness is strength*.

When God humbles us before Him, He sees the meekness of our hearts and sends His strength and blessings into our lives. Frailty in a certain area should never bring embarrassment.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.
26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Life Lessons

12:9 — *Most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.*

The gospel is full of seeming contradictions. If you want to be first, you must be last. If you want to save your life, you must lose it. And if you want to be strong, you must glory in your weakness. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness. This is because it is when you are truly helpless and without resources that you must count on God's provision. His power enables you to triumph, and all the glory belongs to Him.

Answers to Life's Questions

What value could there possibly be in weakness?

2 Cor. 12:9

None of us can escape the pressures of life. Most of us know what it feels like to be disappointed. We know the painfulness of embarrassment, the sting of rejection, and the sorrow of failure. There

will always be times when our circumstances seem to become overwhelming.

What is out of control in your life? Is there a financial need? Maybe you face a relationship crisis and are urgently praying for God's wisdom.

Regardless of your situation, you can trust this principle: *Whatever brings you to your knees in weakness carries the greatest potential for your personal success and spiritual victory*.

Even though Paul could have listed many personal accomplishments, he chose to tell his audience what he saw as the key to experiencing a victorious life: accepting his weakness so that the strength of Christ might live fully in him. "I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me" (2 Cor. 12:9).

We do not know the trial that Paul faced; he called it a "thorn in the flesh" (v. 7). In the Greek, the word *thorn* means a stake used for torturing or impaling someone—no gentle affliction! He writes that it buffeted him, indicating that the trial was either ongoing or recurring. When the apostle felt he could no longer withstand the blows, God reassured him that His grace was sufficient for anything he faced.

Strength that withstands the stresses and blows of this life comes from only one Source—the eternal, indwelling presence of God. What the world views as strong is really nothing more than weakness under wraps.

When we accept our weaknesses and the fact that we cannot handle life on our own, God goes to work. He sends encouragement and a sense of creativity, helping us to try new avenues that lead to hope and fresh beginnings.

Are you weary from trying? Has exhaustion left its mark? Are you afraid others will see your weaknesses and laugh? Could a thorn in your life expose your deepest fear? Let it go. Release your fears to Jesus who loves you. Let Him strengthen you. Nothing compares to the freedom that waits for you within His loving arms. Nothing will ever bring more completion to your heart and soul than knowing the unconditional love of God. It is yours today—if you choose it.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

12:10 — ***I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong.***

If you want to drive the pride from your character, embrace the hardships and struggles that God allows into your life. As Paul found out, the Lord's lovingkindness is more than sufficient to help you when you're at your weakest. Because it is in that moment of complete poverty—where pride cannot survive—that you're genuinely able to receive God's grace and see that everything good in your life comes from His hand.

Life Lessons

12:14 — ***I will not be burdensome to you; for I do not seek yours, but you.***

Paul lived the way he did as a reflection of how God worked in his own life. Paul didn't want the material resources of his friends; he wanted *them*. Just like Paul, God doesn't need or want our possessions—He wants *us*.

Life Lessons

12:21 — ***I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and have not repented of the uncleanness, fornication, and lewdness which they have practiced.***

If God's Word condemns some practice, it is wrong, regardless of how we may feel about it. It is a serious thing to sin against the Lord, know it, and not repent of it. Unrepentant sin always brings the discipline of God.

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***Christ . . . is not weak toward you, but mighty in you.***

Some mistake the grace, love, and patience of Jesus for weakness. When He does not immediately respond to rebellion with discipline, we may feel tempted to sin more boldly. But Paul warns us never to confuse God's love with any limitation or permissiveness on His part. The Lord is merely giving us the opportunity to repent on our own out of love for Him.

Life Lessons

13:5 — ***Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?***

Despite the Corinthians' problems, Paul could see their genuine spiritual gifts, their repentance, and their love for God, and he wanted these things to encourage them to further growth. Likewise, we must always make sure we are maturing in our walks with Him by examining whether or not we are expressing His likeness and character in increasing measure (2 Pet. 1:3–8).

Life Lessons

13:14 — ***The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all.***

In this simple but beautiful benediction, Paul calls attention to all three Persons of the Trinity. As the Godhead, He works together for our spiritual growth and joy in the Christian life.

2 Corinthians 1

a **1:10** NU-Text reads *shall.*
b **1:11** M-Text reads *your behalf.*

2 Corinthians 2

a **2:10** NU-Text reads *For indeed, what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, I did it.*
b **2:17** M-Text reads *the rest.*

2 Corinthians 3

a **3:6** Or *spirit*

2 Corinthians 4

a **4:13** Psalm 116:10

2 Corinthians 6

a **6:2** Isaiah 49:8
b **6:16** NU-Text reads *we.*
c **6:16** Leviticus 26:12; Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel 37:27
d **6:17** Isaiah 52:11; Ezekiel 20:34, 41
e **6:18** 2 Samuel 7:14

2 Corinthians 8

a **8:4** NU-Text and M-Text omit *that we would receive,* thus changing text to *urgency for the favor and fellowship. . . .*
b **8:15** Exodus 16:18
c **8:16** NU-Text reads *has put.*
d **8:24** NU-Text and M-Text omit *and.*

2 Corinthians 9

a **9:4** NU-Text reads *this confidence.*
b **9:9** Psalm 112:9
c **9:10** NU-Text reads *Now He who supplies . . . will supply. . . .*

2 Corinthians 10

a **10:7** NU-Text reads *even as we are.*
b **10:8** NU-Text omits *us.*
c **10:17** Jeremiah 9:24

2 Corinthians 11

a **11:3** NU-Text adds *and purity.*
b **11:6** NU-Text omits *been.*

2 Corinthians 12

a **12:1** NU-Text reads *necessary, though not profitable, to boast.*
b **12:11** NU-Text omits *in boasting.*
c **12:19** NU-Text reads *You have been thinking for a long time. . . .*

2 Corinthians 13

a **13:1** Deuteronomy 19:15
b **13:2** NU-Text omits *I write.*
c **13:7** NU-Text reads *we.*

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the

Galatians

Soon after some of the churches in the region of Galatia were founded, many of the Jewish Christians began to question whether Gentile believers should be required to keep the traditions and laws of Judaism to attain salvation. This was similar to the grace versus works debate fueled by the Judaizers in Jerusalem and Syrian Antioch (Acts 15). Paul's letter to the Galatians is a vigorous attack against the claims of these Jewish believers. He asserts, "A man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ . . . for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified" (Gal. 2:16).

Paul begins his letter by establishing his credentials as an apostle who received his message directly from God. Blessing comes from the Lord on the basis of obedience and faith, not by adherence to rituals and regulations. While the law declares men guilty and imprisons them, Jesus' grace sets men free to enjoy liberty eternally. This, however, is not to be interpreted as a license to sin. On the contrary, we are to maintain our freedom in Christ by walking in His Spirit and producing the fruit of righteousness (Gal. 5:16–25). Through His grace, we are empowered to crucify "the flesh with its passions and desires" (v. 24) and are able to please the Lord by living a godly, obedient lifestyle (vv. 13, 14).

Paul urges the Galatians to consider the utter foolishness of trying to earn through their own efforts what had already been given to them by the grace, power, and wisdom of God (Gal. 3:3). Only by following Jesus' example and by depending upon the Holy Spirit for strength and direction could they hope to once more experience the sheer joy they felt at the beginning of their Christian life (4:15–20).

The book is called *Pros Galatas*, "To the Galatians," and it is the only letter of Paul specifically addressed to a group of churches ("to the churches of Galatia," 1:2).

Theme: A defense of the doctrine of justification by faith in Jesus Christ.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: One theory holds that Paul wrote Galatians circa A.D. 53–54 to churches in north-central Asia Minor. Another contends that he wrote the book to churches in southern Galatia circa A.D. 48–49, which would make this Paul's first biblical letter.

Structure: After a short introduction, Paul denounces any divergence from the gospel of grace (1:1–9). He then defends his apostleship and core doctrines (1:10–2:21). Next he explains justification by faith and the liberty believers have in Christ (3:1–4:31). As he ends his letter, he gives some practical applications of his teachings (5:1–6:10), then offers some concluding remarks (6:11–18).

> **As you read Galatians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See Galatians 2:20*.
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Galatians 4:6*.
> **22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.** *See Galatians 5:22, 23*.
> **6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.** *See Galatians 6:7*.

Galatians 1

Greeting

1Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead), *Life Lessons*

2and all the brethren who are with me,

To the churches of Galatia:

3Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, *Life Lessons*

4who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,

5to whom *be* glory forever and ever. Amen.

Only One Gospel

6I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, *Life Lessons*

7which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ.

8But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. *Life Lessons*

9As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed.

10For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ.

Call to Apostleship

11But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. *Life Lessons*

12For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught *it,* but *it came* through the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the church of God beyond measure and *tried to* destroy it.

14And I advanced in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries in my own nation, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.

15But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called *me* through His grace, *Life Lessons*

16to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood,

17nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those *who were* apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

Contacts at Jerusalem

18Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter,[a] and remained with him fifteen days.

19But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother.

20(Now *concerning* the things which I write to you, indeed, before God, I do not lie.)

21Afterward I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22And I was unknown by face to the churches of Judea which *were* in Christ.

23But they were hearing only, "He who formerly persecuted us now preaches the faith which he once *tried to* destroy."

[24]And they glorified God in me.

Galatians 2

Defending the Gospel

1Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and also took Titus with *me*.

2And I went up by revelation, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of reputation, lest by any means I might run, or had run, in vain.

3Yet not even Titus who *was* with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised.

4And *this occurred* because of false brethren secretly brought in (who came in by stealth to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage), *Life Lessons*

5to whom we did not yield submission even for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6But from those who seemed to be something—whatever they were, it makes no difference to me; God shows personal favoritism to no man—for those who seemed *to be something* added nothing to me.

7But on the contrary, when they saw that the gospel for the uncircumcised had been committed to me, as *the gospel* for the circumcised *was* to Peter

8(for He who worked effectively in Peter for the apostleship to the circumcised also worked effectively in me toward the Gentiles),

9and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that had been given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we *should go* to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised.

10 *They desired* only that we should remember the poor, the very thing which I also was eager to do.

No Return to the Law

11 Now when Peter[a] had come to Antioch, I withstood him to his face, because he was to be blamed;

12 for before certain men came from James, he would eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. *Life Lessons*

13 And the rest of the Jews also played the hypocrite with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy. *Life Lessons*

14 But when I saw that they were not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter before *them* all, "If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, why do you[b] compel Gentiles to live as Jews?[c]

15 "We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 "knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified. *Life Lessons*

17 "But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* Christ therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not!

18 "For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 "For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God. *Life Lessons*

20 "I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the *life* which I now live in the

flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 24*

21 “I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness *comes* through the law, then Christ died in vain.”

Galatians 3

Justification by Faith

1O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth,[a] before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you[b] as crucified?

2This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? *Life Lessons*

4Have you suffered so many things in vain—if indeed *it was* in vain?

5Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, *does He do it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?—

6just as Abraham *"believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."*[c] *Life Lessons*

7Therefore know that *only* those who are of faith are sons of Abraham.

8And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, *saying, "In you all the nations shall be blessed."*[d]

9So then those who *are* of faith are blessed with believing Abraham.

The Law Brings a Curse

10For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, *"Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them."*[e]

11 But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God
is evident, for *“the just shall live by faith.”*[f]
12 Yet the law is not of faith, but *“the man who does them
shall live by them.”*[g]
13 Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having
become a curse for us (for it is written, *“Cursed is everyone
who hangs on a tree”*[h]), *Life Lessons*
14 that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the
Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of
the Spirit through faith.

The Changeless Promise

15 Brethren, I speak in the manner of men: Though *it is* only a
man’s covenant, yet *if it is* confirmed, no one annuls or adds
to it.
16 Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made.
He does not say, “And to seeds,” as of many, but as of one,
“And to your Seed,”[i] who is Christ. *Life Lessons*
17 And this I say, *that* the law, which was four hundred and
thirty years later, cannot annul the covenant that was
confirmed before by God in Christ,[j] that it should make the
promise of no effect.
18 For if the inheritance *is* of the law, *it is* no longer of
promise; but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

Purpose of the Law

19 What purpose then *does* the law *serve?* It was added
because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom
the promise was made; *and it was* appointed through angels
by the hand of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator does not *mediate* for one *only,* but God is
one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? Certainly
not! For if there had been a law given which could have given
life, truly righteousness would have been by the law.
22 But the Scripture has confined all under sin, that the
promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who
believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the
law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed.
24 Therefore the law was our tutor *to bring us* to Christ, that
we might be justified by faith. *Life Lessons*
25 But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor.

Sons and Heirs

26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put
on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor
free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in
Christ Jesus. *Life Lessons*
***** 29 And if you *are* Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed,
and heirs according to the promise.

Galatians 4

1 Now I say *that* the heir, as long as he is a child, does not
differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all,
2 but is under guardians and stewards until the time
appointed by the father.
3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage
under the elements of the world.
4 But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent
forth His Son, born[a] of a woman, born under the law, *Life Lessons*
5 to redeem those who were under the law, that we might
receive the adoption as sons. *Life Lessons*
6 And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of
His Son into your hearts, crying out, “Abba, Father!” *Life Lessons*
7 Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son,
then an heir of[b] God through Christ.

Fears for the Church

8 But then, indeed, when you did not know God, you served
those which by nature are not gods.
9 But now after you have known God, or rather are known
by God, how *is it that* you turn again to the weak and
beggarly elements, to which you desire again to be in
bondage?
10 You observe days and months and seasons and years.
11 I am afraid for you, lest I have labored for you in vain.
12 Brethren, I urge you to become like me, for I *became* like
you. You have not injured me at all.
13 You know that because of physical infirmity I preached
the gospel to you at the first.

14 And my trial which was in my flesh you did not despise or
reject, but you received me as an angel of God, *even* as
Christ Jesus.
15 What[c] then was the blessing you *enjoyed?* For I bear you
witness that, if possible, you would have plucked out your
own eyes and given them to me.
16 Have I therefore become your enemy because I tell you
the truth?
17 They zealously court you, *but* for no good; yes, they want
to exclude you, that you may be zealous for them.
18 But it is good to be zealous in a good thing always, and
not only when I am present with you.
19 My little children, for whom I labor in birth again until
Christ is formed in you, *Life Lessons*
20 I would like to be present with you now and to change my
tone; for I have doubts about you.

Two Covenants

21 Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not
hear the law?
22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a
bondwoman, the other by a freewoman.
23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born according to
the flesh, and he of the freewoman through promise,
24 which things are symbolic. For these are the[d] two
covenants: the one from Mount Sinai which gives birth to
bondage, which is Hagar—
25 for this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds
to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her
children—
26 but the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us
all.
27 For it is written:

“Rejoice, O barren,
You who do not bear!
Break forth and shout,
You who are not in labor!
For the desolate has many more children
Than she who has a husband.”[e]

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac *was,* are children of promise.
29 But, as he who was born according to the flesh then persecuted him *who was born* according to the Spirit, even so *it is* now.
30 Nevertheless what does the Scripture say? *“Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.”*[f]
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman but of the free. *Life Lessons*

Galatians 5

Christian Liberty

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made
us free,[a] and do not be entangled again with a yoke of
bondage. *Life Lessons*

2 Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become circumcised,
Christ will profit you nothing.

3 And I testify again to every man who becomes circumcised
that he is a debtor to keep the whole law.

4 You have become estranged from Christ, you who *attempt
to* be justified by law; you have fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of
righteousness by faith.

6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision
avails anything, but faith working through love.

Love Fulfills the Law

7 You ran well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth?

8 This persuasion does not *come* from Him who calls you.

9 A little leaven leavens the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you, in the Lord, that you will have
no other mind; but he who troubles you shall bear his
judgment, whoever he is.

11 And I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why do I still
suffer persecution? Then the offense of the cross has ceased.

12 I could wish that those who trouble you would even cut
themselves off!

13 For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not
use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love

serve one another. *Life Lessons*

14For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: *“You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”*[b]

15But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another!

Walking in the Spirit

16I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. *Answers to Life’s Questions: Why do I still have the impulse to sin?*

17For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.

18But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

19Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery,[c] fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, *Life Lessons*

20idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies,

21envy, murders,[d] drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told *you* in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

22But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life’s Questions: What is the fruit of the Spirit and how does it grow in me?*

23gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

24And those *who are* Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. *Life Lessons*

25If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.

Galatians 6

Bear and Share Burdens

1 Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who *are* spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted. *What the Bible Says About: Keeping One Another Accountable*

2 Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. *Life Lessons*

3 For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself.

4 But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. *Life Lessons*

5 For each one shall bear his own load.

Be Generous and Do Good

6 Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches.

7 Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. *Life Lessons*

* 8 For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

* 9 And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.

10 Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith.

Glory Only in the Cross

11See with what large letters I have written to you with my own hand!

12As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these *would* compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13For not even those who are circumcised keep the law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh.

14But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom[a] the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. *Life Lessons*

15For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation. *Life Lessons*

Blessing and a Plea

16And as many as walk according to this rule, peace and mercy *be* upon them, and upon the Israel of God.

17From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***God the Father.***

God is not distant—He is near to you and faithful to help you. Often, we receive our idea of who the Lord is from our earthly fathers, but He does not have human faults or failings. God is trustworthy, strong, and true. He loves you unconditionally. And you can always depend on Him because He always acts in your best interest.

Life Lessons

1:3, 4 — ***Our Lord Jesus Christ . . . gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father.***

Jesus saved us out of this evil age—a time when people do and worship whatever they please, but find no fulfillment, love, or comfort. He does this so that we might become "blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world" (Phil. 2:15).

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel.***

The churches in the region of Galatia were being led astray by the Judaizers—Jewish Christians who thought Gentile believers should be

required to keep the law in order to attain salvation (Acts 15:1, 5). Paul was astounded that the people would be so easily influenced by the Judaizers' claims and so quickly forget that salvation was by the grace of God and not by works. Yet we do the same thing whenever we try to earn God's love instead of just obeying Him out of thankfulness.

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***Even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed.***

Whenever someone advances a message other than the gospel of Jesus Christ or deviates from what the Bible clearly teaches, run for your life. That person promotes death, not life. Gentile believers were confused because they knew Jesus was a Jew and thought Jewish Christians would understand His requirements better than they did. Although this was true in part, the Judaizers were perverting the gospel of grace by adding unnecessary requirements to it.

Life Lessons

1:11 — ***I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man.***

We do not have a responsibility to please other people because the gospel of salvation by grace through faith—by which we receive new life through our risen Savior, Jesus Christ—is not of human invention. Paul did not conceive it, nor did the other disciples. It comes directly from God—and He is the One we strive to serve and honor because He is the only One who has a right to judge the living and the dead (Acts 10:42, 43).

Life Lessons

1:15, 16 — ***It pleased God . . . to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles.***

Paul presents a biographical sketch of what happened to him when he was saved on the Damascus Road. He was opposed to Jesus Christ and the church until the Lord humbled him (Acts 9:1–22; 22:3–21). With this testimony, he establishes his credentials as a true apostle, which the Judaizers could not counter. Often, we may believe that our trials disqualify us from service, but the Lord uses them to humble us, get our attention, and teach us His ways (Phil. 3:7–11).

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***Because of false brethren secretly brought in (who came in by stealth to spy out our liberty . . . that they might bring us into bondage).***

The Judaizers sent spies to see whether Paul was requiring new Gentile believers to be circumcised, as was customary in the Jewish religion (Gen. 17:9–14; Acts 15:1, 5). They probably believed they were guarding the faith, but what they were really doing was being distracted by issues that were no longer important and creating conflict within the church. There is something about freedom that many people, even within the church, simply cannot tolerate. They will try all sorts of tactics, both obvious and veiled, to bring you under their control. Don’t let them. Trust in God.

Life Lessons

2:12 — ***Before certain men came from James, he would eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision.***

The Law discouraged faithful Jews from consorting with Gentiles (Deut. 7:1–6). However, when Jesus announced the Great Commission, He included non-Jews in His command, saying, "Make disciples of *all* the nations" (Matt. 28:19). Peter was faithful to this mission until some Jewish Christians began to criticize him (Acts 11:2, 3).

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***The rest of the Jews also played the hypocrite with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy.***

We should never imagine that our choices affect only ourselves and no one else. Peter led Cornelius and his household to the Lord even though they were Gentiles (Acts 10), but then refused to eat with other Gentiles because of pressures from his Jewish brethren (Gal. 2:12). He did not intend for his hypocritical example to influence others, but it did. Our responsibility is to obey God and leave the consequences to Him because that is the only way to be sure that we are building the church and not harming it by our actions.

Life Lessons

2:16 — ***"A man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ . . . for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified."***

We cannot keep the Ten Commandments or abide by the Sermon on the Mount and expect it to be sufficient to save us. In fact, we cannot do anything to compel the Lord to forgive us. Our only choice is to look to the Cross and accept that when Jesus died at Calvary, His shed

blood paid our sin-debt in full. Salvation is only attained through faith in His great sacrifice.

Life Lessons

2:19 — ***"I through the law died to the law that I might live to God."***

Through the law, we realize our sinfulness and our helplessness to save ourselves (Rom. 7:7). When we trust in Jesus and so receive eternal life, we don't somehow get around the law. Rather, Jesus fulfilled the entire law, and by identifying with Him in His death and resurrection, we do too (Rom. 8:2–4).

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith."***

Living the Christian life does not mean that we just try to do our best. Rather, to live the Christian life means that we allow Jesus Christ to live in and through us by faith. When we invite Christ to work in our lives and obey His commands, we become His representatives, and He works through us so others will be saved.

Life Principle 24

To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Gal. 2:20

Many Christians today seem content to live what they think is an *adequate* Christian life. They believe that if they go to church, read their Bible occasionally, and say their prayers once in a while, they will be all right with God. Occasionally, they may be inspired to go above and beyond their normal routine and volunteer to serve others as an usher, a member of a church committee, or even go on a short-term mission trip. Though they go through the motions of being a "good Christian," they do not enjoy the power, peace, and joy that should come with the abundant life Jesus promised (John 10:10). Eventually, the counterfeit Christian life they are living becomes a burden and does not comfort them when the storms of adversity assail.

This was not what you were created for. God does not call you or any believer to a marginal Christian life characterized by chores and rituals. He desires to have a daily relationship with you where you experience His presence and trust Him for wisdom, courage, and strength in all situations. With every step you take, decision you make, conversation you have, and thought you entertain, the Lord wants to glorify Himself through you. He desires to shine in your life—with His love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control illuminating your unique talents, traits, and personality as you walk in obedience to Him.

In other words, to live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live in and through you. That is why Paul wrote, "I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me" (Gal. 2:20).

How do you allow Jesus to do so? In what way does He live in and through you? If these two questions seem difficult or confusing to you, you aren't alone. Many people never realize how powerfully Christ could demonstrate His life through them. This is because many believe that the key to living the Christian life starts with pious acts, when it really begins with a deep, intimate relationship with Him.

Therefore, to answer the first question: *How do you allow Jesus to do this?*—you must realize the answer comes by working on your relationship with Christ. You do this through Bible study, prayer, worship, and fellowship with other believers. You not only learn *about* Him, but you must also listen *to* Him, because He will teach you how to love Him, live for Him, and walk in His ways.

The answer to the second question: *In what way does He live in and through you?*—is as unique as each believer who follows Him. This is because He has a special purpose for your life, and the most important thing you can ever do is simply obey Him—no matter what He tells you to do. God will allow situations and troubles in your life that only He can solve. This is so He can demonstrate His glory, power, love, and wisdom through you.

Is there anything distracting you from having an intimate relationship with the Lord? Have you failed to trust God's sovereignty? Are you worried that you're not doing enough to deserve a relationship with Him or that you could lose the eternal life He has given you? Then you need to return to the basic truth that your salvation is through faith in Christ and not by works. There is absolutely nothing you can do to earn it or be worthy of it. Therefore, there is nothing you can do or fail to do that would cause you to forfeit it either.

The issue is not your salvation but the impact of your life for Christ and the joy and fulfillment you receive from Him. God does not call you to an *adequate* life—He wants it to be *extraordinary*. However, for you to experience the life He planned for you, you must stop being distracted by peripheral issues and focus your attention completely on Him. Can you do it? Can you trust Jesus to live His life through you and take care of all that troubles you?

Of course you can! The God who redeems you can teach you how to live for Him. The Savior you trusted for your eternity is more than capable of taking care of all the matters that burden you daily and shining through you brightly so that others can know Him and be saved. Therefore, die to your notions of what the Christian life should be so you can experience true life in Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

3:3 — *Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?*

Even though the Galatian believers had been redeemed by God's grace, they thought that to maintain their salvation and to grow in Him, they would have to work hard by observing the Law of Moses. But what is begun by the Spirit must be completed by Him as well. The

entire Christian experience is to be lived by faith in God's provision, from beginning to end. We are justified, sanctified, and glorified by His grace, which we lay hold of by trusting and obeying Him.

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***Abraham "believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."***

God did not bless Abraham because of the sacrifices he brought. The Lord blessed Abraham because he obeyed Him—because he had faith that God's commands were good and trustworthy. In fact, throughout Israel's history, it was never the offerings that brought the people forgiveness. Those sacrifices only foreshadowed the coming of Jesus Christ and His death at Calvary. God always blesses obedience, and obedience always follows genuine faith. If we do not obey, it is because we do not truly believe (Heb. 3:18, 19).

Life Lessons

3:13 — ***Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree.")***

The law is a curse to us in that it denounces our sin and therefore condemns us to eternal separation from God. Jesus, our sinless Savior, accepted the punishment we deserved when He willingly went to the Cross. This is no small sacrifice. The most highly exalted Son of the Living God was cursed so that we could be reconciled to Him. Truly "all our righteousnesses are like filthy rags" in comparison (Is. 64:6).

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***To Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed," who is Christ.***

Paul is referring to God's promise to Abraham in Genesis 22:18, "In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed." The Lord fulfilled this promise to Abraham through Jesus Christ (Acts 3:25, 26). Because of Christ, every person from every country and tribe on earth has the blessing of being able to know God (Rev. 5:9; 7:9, 10).

Life Lessons

3:24 — ***The law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith.***

The purpose of the law was to lead us to a complete realization of our inadequacy—to show us that we can never make ourselves acceptable to God by our own efforts. We are absolutely dependent upon Him to provide it for us, which He did through Jesus Christ our Savior.

Life Lessons

3:28 — ***There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.***

Paul asserted that the ground is level at the foot of the Cross for *all* people. We all come to Christ as sinners—with the same level of need for salvation. It is only by faith in His grace that we are redeemed. God does not play favorites after we are saved, either—neither by economic or social status, nor by the roles we are called to fulfill (Acts

10:34; Rom. 2:11). He makes us into a single unit, the body of Christ, and calls us all to serve Him in obedience.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***When the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son.***

Although Israel prayed for the Messiah to come during its many terrible times of national crisis, God waited until the world was ready to receive His Son—when the message of the gospel could be carried to the ends of the earth. This came after Alexander the Great spread the Greek culture throughout the known world, creating a common language for missionaries to communicate the message. It also happened after the Romans created extensive highways connecting the nations and making the roads and seas safer for travel.

Life Lessons

4:5 — ***To redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.***

Jesus came to take our place—that is what redemption means. He gave His life so that we could receive forgiveness for our sins. But we are not only pardoned of our iniquities, we also are adopted into His heavenly family forever. We have the great and irrevocable privilege of being considered His true sons and daughters—of being blessed as His heirs (Rom. 8:15–18) "with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ" (Eph. 1:3).

Life Lessons

4:6 — ***Because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!"***

Abba is an Aramaic term for "father" that suggests warmth, closeness, confidence, and mutual delight. God wants to be our Abba, and His highest priority for our lives is an intimate relationship with Himself. So He sends His Spirit to indwell us—to show us what it means to be His children, to bless us with His great love, to reveal His purpose for creating us, and to empower us for all the great plans He has for our lives. He is loving and approachable, so call out in prayer to your beloved heavenly Father often.

Life Lessons

4:19 — ***My little children, for whom I labor in birth again until Christ is formed in you.***

Paul did all he could to make sure that those he led to the Lord grew spiritually. Often, people share the gospel and show others how to accept Jesus as their Savior, but they do not teach them how to embrace the abundant life He has given us. However, the goal of Christian life is not only to be saved and sin less. God redeems us for the purpose of having an intimate relationship with Him and transforming us into the image of Christ (Rom. 8:29).

Life Lessons

4:31 — ***We are not children of the bondwoman but of the free.***

Paul contrasts the ordinary way Hagar bore Ishmael (Gen. 16) and the supernatural manner by which Sarah bore Isaac (Gen. 21:1–8) to show the difference between religion by works and a relationship with the

Lord by faith in His promises. Although more people may adhere to religions based on laws, only those who trusted in Christ would be "heirs according to the promise" and would receive eternal life (Gal. 3:29).

Life Lessons

5:1 — ***Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage.***

In some ways, it may seem easier to abide by a set of rules than to commit ourselves wholeheartedly to the Lord. But living by the law is not really living at all: "The letter kills, but the Spirit gives life" (2 Cor. 3:6). We must fight against any impulse to conform to a legalistic mindset, because that only leads us back into bondage. Rather, our service to God must be out of love and obedience to Him because that is life at its very best.

Life Lessons

5:13 — ***You, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another.***

We are free in Christ, but we do not have license to sin because it no longer fits who we are as the children of God. Rather, we have been set free from every encumbrance to become who He created us to be—those who build up and encourage others through creative, Spirit-led ministries. Why would anyone who truly loves Jesus want to use his or her Cross-bought freedom to do anything that disgraces His name?

Answers to Life's Questions

Why do I still have the impulse to sin?

Gal. 5:16, 17

When you placed your faith in Jesus Christ to forgive you of all your sins, were you filled with joy because of your new life in Him? Did the ungodly things you once did lose their attraction? Did you feel like you never wanted to sin again?

Sometimes at the beginning of our relationship with Christ, we begin to feel as if we could conquer every evil impulse. Unfortunately, that feeling of invincibility does not last long. We stumble badly. New temptations and trials bring to light areas of weakness in our lives that we thought we had conquered. We feel confused, ashamed, and even alarmed. We wonder, *How could this happen? I thought I was supposed to be free from sin!*

The truth is, Jesus *has* liberated us from our sins—but we must cooperate with what He has done for us. Paul wrote, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage" (Gal. 5:1). In other words, God has broken sin's hold over us and has given us His Spirit, who directs us in living a life of freedom that is pleasing to Him. However, we can forfeit our liberty by selfishly choosing our way instead of God's.

This is the basis of sin—we disobey the Lord in order to satisfy our own fleshly desires. Paul explains, "The flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish" (Gal. 5:17). The impulse to sin—also called the *sin nature*—remains within us and must be surrendered to God. This does not happen overnight, but it is the continuing work of the Spirit within us. Paul affirms, "Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh" (v. 16).

If you have accepted Christ as your Savior, you have been united with Him. His likeness and holiness are present within your life, and He empowers you to resist temptation. Therefore, you must have faith that He can remove ungodly strongholds within your heart and that He will continuously work to set you free from *all* sin and bondage. Your responsibility is to say no to sin and yes to Him as He provides the all-encompassing liberty that your soul craves.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***The works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness.***

When pressures arise, it is quite evident what is really within us (Matt. 12:33–35; 15:18, 19). We may try to suppress our anger, bitterness, unforgiveness, or immorality, but after a while it all comes bubbling up to the surface. Why? Because human effort cannot hide the evil impulses of the flesh. This is why Christ must completely replace our old sinful nature with His holiness. Because He not only defeats these wicked urges, but He replaces them with His own godly characteristics.

Life Lessons

5:22, 23 — ***The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.***

When we are in a union with Christ, the Holy Spirit's primary responsibility is to produce His likeness in us. He teaches us how to be totally dependent upon God, which then produces an overflow of love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control in us. We cannot genuinely produce these qualities on our own because our sinfulness mars them. However, when we are completely reliant upon the Lord and obey the promptings of His Spirit, they flow from us freely and draw other people to Him.

Answers to Life's Questions

What is the fruit of the Spirit and how does it grow in me?

Gal. 5:22, 23

Believers who truly walk in the Spirit radiate integrity. They do not hide their true feelings, harbor self-serving intentions, nor would they ever try to take advantage of you. In fact, you may feel as if you can trust them with your most intimate secrets. You may even find yourself opening up to them in a way that is quite uncharacteristic for you.

Spirit-filled believers do not pretend to be perfect. In fact, they often offer humble apologies before they are confronted with wrongdoing because the Spirit alerts them when they have offended or hurt someone. Secure in their relationship with the Lord and their worth in Him, they are able to respond quickly once they realize and admit their sin or error in judgment. They remember that the Holy Spirit is continually sanctifying them—transforming them into the image of Christ. Therefore, they are not discouraged, but are thankful that His grace is always available to them when they stumble and that He is teaching them to rise above their fleshly appetites and desires.

Specifically, their lives exude nine virtues: love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. This fruit is not simply a mark of the Spirit-filled life; it is the preeminent evidence of a life that is fully submitted to Jesus Christ.

When reading about God's gift of grace, ask Him to show you how you can be more grace-filled with others. He may help you recall the unkind things you've done in the past, but when you surrender your will to Him, He will make you a kinder person who reflects His love to many.

Do you see the problem?

- "*I* want to be more kind."
- "*I* need to act more loving."
- "*I* need to exercise more self-control."
- "I . . . I . . . I . . . I . . . I . . . "

The fruit of the Spirit isn't produced when we focus on ourselves—it is a result of being singularly centered on Christ (John 15:5). These virtues aren't goals we can pursue, and they were never intended to

demonstrate our dedication and resolve because *you and I cannot yield fruit*. Rather, the Holy Spirit is the producer and we are merely the bearers. And the harvest that results from our walk with Him merely reveals our dependency on and sensitivity to His promptings.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Lessons

5:24 — *Those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.*

Everyone who belongs to Christ has died with the Savior on the Cross. This means that we have given up our right to dictate the course of our lives because we realize that our fleshly inclinations only lead to disappointment and ruin (Prov. 14:12). We turn our lives over to the Lord because only He can lead us in the very best path possible.

What the Bible Says About

Keeping One Another Accountable

Gal. 6:1–5

Many believers object to the idea of accountability because they don't see how other people's actions are any of their business—and they refuse to allow anyone into theirs. Others mistakenly believe that the personal nature of our relationship with God excludes our need for mutual accountability. Although it is true that our relationship with the Lord is *personal* in nature, it is not true that it is completely *private*. The Bible teaches that we are accountable to God first and then to one another when it comes to our conducts and characters.

Accountability is defined as a relationship between believers wherein one has invited the other to observe the development of character in one or more areas. For example, it could be as simple as asking a friend to check with you from time to time about the consistency of your quiet time and prayer. You may want to ask someone to check with you on how often you share your faith or how much time you are devoting to your family.

An area where accountability can really make a difference is that of recurring temptations. Paul taught that if a believer is caught in sin, the strong members of the church are to work with the sinner to help him get back on track (Gal. 6:1–3). Sometimes people become trapped in activities or attitudes that are too powerful for them to overcome on their own, and they don't know how to break free. It is not up to you to save them from their troubles. However, you can remind them of God's promises, pray for them, share Scripture with them, and listen when they struggle. We offer others support and compassion when they are trying to do what is right, confront them with the truth when they drift in their faith, and always encourage them to live in a manner that is pleasing to God.

Remember, in an accountability relationship you are *not* answerable for how the other person reacts to you or matures spiritually. But you are responsible to be available for the Lord to use you in his or her life—telling the truth and loving that person through the process.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.
2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

6:2 — *Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.*

No maturing Christian can ever say, "I don't need the church," because Jesus tells us that we all have work to do *in the church*—we must fulfill our role as part of the body. We cannot carry the burdens of those we never interact with. Therefore, we must continue to participate in the

work, fellowship, and worship of the church—freely giving of ourselves just as Christ has given Himself to us.

Life Lessons

6:4 — ***Let each one examine his own work.***

Refuse to fall to the trap of comparing yourself to other people or competing with them to see who is the better Christian. We are all dependent upon God's grace for *every* good thing in our lives, including our growth (James 1:17). Rather, measure your progress according to the Lord's standards and make sure that you are walking in accordance with His will. Because then instead of undermining others because of jealousy, you will reach out in compassion and minister to them as Christ would.

Life Lessons

6:7 — ***Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.***

Do not be deceived by those who say that God does not care about how we live our lives. In fact, He cares immensely about our conduct and motives. The fact is: we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow. This means we bear the consequences of our choices for a long time—either for good or for bad. Therefore, we must be very careful to live in loving obedience to Him so we can be sure that our lives will produce a harvest of blessings that will bring us great joy.

Life Lessons

6:14 — ***God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.***

When we take our eyes off the Cross, we get into trouble because we place our confidence in things that do not endure eternally. However, when we keep our focus on all that Christ has done for us, He shows us His glory. “I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself” (John 12:32).

Life Lessons

6:15 — ***For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation.***

God makes us into totally new people—not by assigning us religious rituals to observe or by reforming our behavior, but by making us into completely new creations (2 Cor. 5:17). He then gives us His nature by sending His Holy Spirit to indwell us and transform us into His likeness (1 Cor. 6:19, 20).

Galatians 1

a **1:18** NU-Text reads *Cephas.*

Galatians 2

a **2:11** NU-Text reads *Cephas.*
b **2:14** NU-Text reads *how can you.*
c **2:14** Some interpreters stop the quotation here.

Galatians 3

a **3:1** NU-Text omits *that you should not obey the truth.*
b **3:1** NU-Text omits *among you.*
c **3:6** Genesis 15:6
d **3:8** Genesis 12:3; 18:18; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14
e **3:10** Deuteronomy 27:26
f **3:11** Habakkuk 2:4
g **3:12** Leviticus 18:5
h **3:13** Deuteronomy 21:23
i **3:16** Genesis 12:7; 13:15; 24:7
j **3:17** NU-Text omits *in Christ.*

Galatians 4

a **4:4** Or *made*
b **4:7** NU-Text reads *through God* and omits *through Christ.*
c **4:15** NU-Text reads *Where.*
d **4:24** NU-Text and M-Text omit *the.*
e **4:27** Isaiah 54:1
f **4:30** Genesis 21:10

Galatians 5

a **5:1** NU-Text reads *For freedom Christ has made us free; stand fast therefore.*
b **5:14** Leviticus 19:18
c **5:19** NU-Text omits *adultery.*
d **5:21** NU-Text omits *murders.*

Galatians 6

a **6:14** Or *by which* (the cross)

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the

Ephesians

Ephesians is addressed to a group of believers rich beyond measure in Jesus Christ, but who continued to live as beggars. Why did they remain in spiritual poverty? Because they remained ignorant of their true wealth.

No Christian has to live like a spiritual beggar when God offers spiritual blessings beyond all imagination. To move from poverty to prosperity, however, believers must first read and meditate on what God's Word says about their true standing. We are children of God, "sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance" (Eph. 1:13, 14). Second, we must begin to live it by faith. There is no other way to live as a believer.

The traditional title of this epistle is *Pros Ephesious*, "To the Ephesians." Many ancient manuscripts, however, omit *en Epheso*, "in Ephesus," in 1:1. This has led a number of scholars to challenge the traditional view that Paul directed this message specifically to the Ephesians.

The encyclical theory proposes that Ephesians was a circular letter sent by Paul to the churches in Asia. This viewpoint holds that the letter is really a Christian treatise designed for general use, since it involves no controversy and deals with no specific problems in any particular church. If Ephesians really did begin as a circular letter, however, eventually it became associated with Ephesus, the foremost of the Asian churches.

Another plausible option is that this epistle was directly addressed to the Ephesians, but written in such a way as to make it helpful for all the churches in Asia. Finally, some scholars accept the ancient tradition that Ephesians is Paul's letter to the Laodiceans (Col. 4:16), but there is no way to be sure.

Themes: The spiritual bounty of the Christian and the unity of the church in Jesus Christ.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Likely written from prison in Rome circa A.D. 60–62.

Structure: The first half of the book (1–3) describes the content of the Christian's heavenly inheritance: adoption, acceptance, redemption, forgiveness, wisdom, inheritance, the seal of the Holy Spirit, life, grace, citizenship—in short, every spiritual blessing. The second half (4–6) lays out a spiritual walk rooted in that spiritual wealth. Ephesians 2:10 gives a good outline for the book: "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus [1–3] for good works . . . that we should walk in them [4–6]."

> **As you read Ephesians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See Ephesians 2:10*.
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Ephesians 4:16; 6:18*.
> **25. God blesses us so that we might bless others.** *See Ephesians 4:28*.
> **22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.** *See Ephesians 5:18*.
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Ephesians 6:10*.

Ephesians 1

Greeting

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God,
To the saints who are in Ephesus, and faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Redemption in Christ

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ, *Life Lessons*
4 just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,
5 having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,
6 to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved.
7 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace *Life Lessons*
8 which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence,
9 having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself,
10 that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both[a] which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him.

*[11]In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will,
[12]that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory.
[13]In Him you also *trusted,* after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, *Life Lessons*
[14]who[b] is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.

Prayer for Spiritual Wisdom

15Therefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints,
[16]do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers:
[17]that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,
[18]the eyes of your understanding[c] being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, *Life Lessons*
[19]and what *is* the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power *Life Lessons*
[20]which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated *Him* at His right hand in the heavenly *places,*
[21]far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.

[22]And He put all *things* under His feet, and gave Him *to be* head over all *things* to the church,
[23]which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.

Ephesians 2

By Grace Through Faith

[1]And you *He made alive,* who were dead in trespasses and sins,
[2]in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience,
[3]among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others.
[4]But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, *Life Lessons*
[5]even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved),
[6]and raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in the heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus,
[7]that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in *His* kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.
[8]For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; *it is* the gift of God, *Life Lessons*
[9]not of works, lest anyone should boast.
[10]For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them. *Life Lessons*

Brought Near by His Blood

[11]Therefore remember that you, once Gentiles in the flesh—who are called Uncircumcision by what is called the

Circumcision made in the flesh by hands—
12 that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. *Life Lessons*

Christ Our Peace

14 For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, *Life Lessons*
15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, *that is,* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man *from* the two, *thus* making peace,
16 and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.
17 And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near.
18 For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father. *Life Lessons*

Christ Our Cornerstone

19 Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,
20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner*stone,*
21 in whom the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord,
22 in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.

Ephesians 3

The Mystery Revealed

1For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles—

2if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which was given to me for you,

3how that by revelation He made known to me the mystery (as I have briefly written already,

4by which, when you read, you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ),

5which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets:

6that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel,

7of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effective working of His power.

Purpose of the Mystery

8To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, *Life Lessons*

9and to make all see what *is* the fellowship[a] of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ;[b]

10to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly *places,* *Life Lessons*

11according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished
in Christ Jesus our Lord,
12in whom we have boldness and access with confidence
through faith in Him.
13Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my
tribulations for you, which is your glory.

Appreciation of the Mystery

14For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ,[c] *Life Lessons*
15from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is
named,
16that He would grant you, according to the riches of His
glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the
inner man, *Life Lessons*
17that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that
you, being rooted and grounded in love,
18may be able to comprehend with all the saints what *is*
the width and length and depth and height—
19to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that
you may be filled with all the fullness of God.
20Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly
above all that we ask or think, according to the power that
works in us, *Life Lessons*
21to Him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all
generations, forever and ever. Amen.

Ephesians 4

Walk in Unity

1 I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk
worthy of the calling with which you were called, *Life Lessons*
2 with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering,
bearing with one another in love,
3 endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of
peace.
4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in
one hope of your calling; *Life Lessons*
5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism;
6 one God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through
all, and in you[a] all.

Spiritual Gifts

7 But to each one of us grace was given according to the
measure of Christ's gift.
8 Therefore He says:

> *"When He ascended on high,*
> *He led captivity captive,*
> *And gave gifts to men."*[b]

9 (Now this, *"He ascended"*—what does it mean but that He
also first[c] descended into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He who descended is also the One who ascended far
above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.)
11 And He Himself gave some *to be* apostles, some
prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers,

12for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry,
for the edifying of the body of Christ,
13till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the
knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the
measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;
14that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro
and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery
of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting,
15but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things
into Him who is the head—Christ—
16from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by
what every joint supplies, according to the effective working
by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body
for the edifying of itself in love. *Life Lessons*

The New Man

17This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you
should no longer walk as the rest of[d] the Gentiles walk, in the
futility of their mind, *Life Lessons*
18having their understanding darkened, being alienated
from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them,
because of the blindness of their heart; *Life Lessons*
19who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to
lewdness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
20But you have not so learned Christ,
21if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by
Him, as the truth is in Jesus:
22that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old
man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts,
23and be renewed in the spirit of your mind,
24and that you put on the new man which was created
according to God, in true righteousness and holiness. *Life Lessons*

Do Not Grieve the Spirit

25 Therefore, putting away lying, *“Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor,”*[e] for we are members of one another.

26 *“Be angry, and do not sin”*:[f] do not let the sun go down on your wrath, *Life Lessons*

27 nor give place to the devil.

28 Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with *his* hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need. *Life Principle 25*

29 Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers.

30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. *What the Bible Says About: Grieving the Holy Spirit* *Life Lessons*

31 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. *Answers to Life’s Questions: Why is it so important to forgive others?*

32 And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you.

Ephesians 5

Walk in Love

1Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. *Life Lessons*

2And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma.

3But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints;

4neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks.

5For this you know,[a] that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

6Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. *Life Lessons*

7Therefore do not be partakers with them.

Walk in Light

8For you were once darkness, but now *you are* light in the Lord. Walk as children of light *Life Lessons*

9(for the fruit of the Spirit[b] *is* in all goodness, righteousness, and truth),

10finding out what is acceptable to the Lord.

11And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose *them*.

12For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret.

13 But all things that are exposed are made manifest by the
light, for whatever makes manifest is light.
*14 Therefore He says:

"Awake, you who sleep,
Arise from the dead,
And Christ will give you light."

Walk in Wisdom

15 See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools but as
wise,
16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
17 Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will
of the Lord *is*.
18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation;
but be filled with the Spirit, *Life Lessons*
19 speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and
spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to
the Lord,
20 giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
21 submitting to one another in the fear of God.[c]

Marriage—Christ and the Church

22 Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.
23 For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head
of the church; and He is the Savior of the body.
24 Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so *let*
the wives *be* to their own husbands in everything.
25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the
church and gave Himself for her,

26 that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing
of water by the word,
27 that He might present her to Himself a glorious church,
not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she
should be holy and without blemish.
28 So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own
bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself.
29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and
cherishes it, just as the Lord *does* the church.
30 For we are members of His body,[d] of His flesh and of His
bones.
31 *"For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother
and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one
flesh."*[e]
32 This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and
the church.
33 Nevertheless let each one of you in particular so love his
own wife as himself, and let the wife *see* that she respects
her husband.

Ephesians 6

Children and Parents

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

*2 *“Honor your father and mother,”* which is the first commandment with promise:

3 *“that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth.”*[a]

4 And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.

Bondservants and Masters

5 Bondservants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of heart, as to Christ;

6 not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 with goodwill doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from the Lord, whether *he is* a slave or free. *Life Lessons*

9 And you, masters, do the same things to them, giving up threatening, knowing that your own Master also[b] is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

The Whole Armor of God

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. *Life Lessons*

11 Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to
stand against the wiles of the devil. *Life Lessons*
12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against
principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the
darkness of this age,[c] against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in
the heavenly *places*.
* 13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may
be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to
stand. *Answers to Life's Questions: How do I prepare for spiritual battle?*
14 Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth,
having put on the breastplate of righteousness,
15 and having shod your feet with the preparation of the
gospel of peace;
16 above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be
able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the
Spirit, which is the word of God;
18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the
Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and
supplication for all the saints— *Life Lessons*
19 and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I
may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of
the gospel,
20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may
speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

A Gracious Greeting

21 But that you also may know my affairs *and* how I am doing,
Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord,
will make all things known to you; *Life Examples: Tychicus*
22 whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that you
may know our affairs, and *that* he may comfort your hearts.

[23]Peace to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[24]Grace *be* with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.***

God is generous when it comes to bestowing His blessings to us, His beloved children. In fact, He has already given us *every* spiritual blessing. He has secured them for us in heaven where none can be stolen, damaged, or kept back. Unfortunately we, like the Ephesians, sometimes live as spiritual paupers because we focus on the mechanics of Christianity instead of a relationship with the Lord. If we wish to enjoy all that has been given to us, we must delight ourselves in our Savior.

Life Lessons

1:7 — ***In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace.***

The Cross is not a place of tragedy, but the site of the believer's greatest victory. This is because it is the place where the Lord Jesus Christ took our sin debt upon Himself and canceled it with His blood—redeeming us forever. No longer did we have to bear the terrible penalty of our sins (Rom. 6:23). No longer were we hopelessly enslaved by our transgressions (Rom. 6:5–7). Instead, because of the riches of His grace on the Cross, we have true, lasting freedom forever.

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***You were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.***

The Holy Spirit is not with us temporarily—He lives within us from the moment we accept Jesus Christ as our Savior and never leaves us. This is the reason we can be sure we have eternal security. Neither sin nor anything else can cause the Lord to forsake us because His Spirit has sealed us in Him forever—guaranteeing our relationship with Him for all eternity.

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***You may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints.***

There is a big difference between having the blessings of God and actually enjoying them. We experience the riches of the Lord's grace by learning what blessings He has provided for us and then laying hold of them by faith.

Life Lessons

1:19 — ***The exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead.***

The disciples continually marveled at the astounding miracles that the Lord performed (Matt. 9:33; 21:20; Mark 4:41). However, the Lord's greatest power was displayed at His resurrection, when He triumphed over sin and death forevermore. Do you need Christ's resurrection power in your life today? It is available to you by faith. Therefore, trust that He can and will help you with all that concerns you.

Life Lessons

2:4, 5 — ***God, who is rich in mercy . . . even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved).***

Before we believe in Jesus, we are dead in our spirit to God, blind to His ways, unable to communicate with Him, and eternally separated from Him because of our sinful nature. We cannot change any of this by our own works. The only thing that can change our condition is a new spirit and a new life—which is Christ's gift to us when we believe in Him as our Savior.

Life Lessons

2:8, 9 — ***By grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.***

If our salvation were dependent upon our actions—if we could be redeemed by doing good works, keeping the commandments, and refraining from sin—we would always be in danger of losing it whenever we stumbled. However, because salvation is a gift given to us freely—and not in exchange for anything we can do—it is completely secure. Our salvation therefore magnifies the awesome love and grace of God alone, since He blesses us not because of our merit but because of His goodness.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***We are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.***

No one understands you better than God—He knows you far more profoundly than you can even know yourself. In fact, the Lord knows what you were created to be and all the great things He could accomplish through you if you were to surrender yourself to Him. He has designed you for a specific, fulfilling purpose, but you cannot find it or achieve it on your own. Rather, it is only by abiding in Him that it will come to fruition in your life.

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***In Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.***

In Paul's day, there was a temptation to view Jewish Christians as better and more righteous than Gentile (or non-Jewish) believers because of the Lord's promises to Israel and their adherence to the laws and rituals of Judaism. However, Paul reminds believers that *everyone* is unclean before the Lord and is saved by His grace alone. Now, in Christ, both Jews and Gentiles have been brought near and can enjoy fellowship with God.

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation.***

Christ is both our peace with God and with others. The law divided Jews from Gentiles, and sin separated everyone from the Lord. However, in Jesus, the law has been fulfilled and our sins have been forgiven. Therefore, those who believe in Him have been reconciled to the Father

and have been grafted into the covenants that He made to His people, Israel (Rom. 4:9–25; 11:13–21).

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***Through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.***

Before we know Christ, we are spiritually dead in our transgressions and cannot have any fellowship with the Father. But when we receive Jesus as our Savior, we can talk to the Lord at any time, anywhere, about anything. His sacrifice on Calvary was sufficient to make us spiritually alive and holy in His sight—completely accepted and able to enjoy His awesome presence forever (Eph. 2:1–7).

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.***

Paul always remembered that even though he once tried to destroy the church out of ignorance (Acts 9:1, 2; 22:4, 5), the Lord forgave him and afforded him the great privilege of helping to build that church worldwide—just one example of “the unsearchable riches of Christ.”

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***The manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.***

There are battles fought and things that happen in the spiritual realm that we may know nothing about, but we are taught that our conduct has an effect on what transpires there (Dan. 10:10–21; 2 Cor. 10:3–5; Eph. 6:12). That is why we should never give up praying and submitting ourselves to the Lord in obedience. What happens in our lives of faith has implications far greater than what we can see. So we must remain steadfast and trust the Lord, even when we cannot see what He is doing (2 Cor. 4:18).

Life Lessons

3:14 — ***I bow my knees to the Father.***

We are God's children and heirs, and knowing Him as our personal heavenly Father should make a deep impact on our heart. Though our own earthly fathers may have been imperfect—hurting us, failing us, or being absent when we needed them—the Lord God is always with us to love and help us through every situation. So we should go before Him in prayer, praise, and worship often.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man.***

If we feel weak, it is not because we suffer from a lack of available power. The might of God that created the universe and that raised Jesus from the dead is available to us at every moment through believing prayer and faithful obedience.

Life Lessons

3:20 — ***To Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us.***

God loves to surprise His faithful people with answers to their prayers that far exceed anything they could hope for or imagine (Ex. 14:10–14; 2 Chr. 20:5–27; Acts 12:5–17). The Lord has wonderful plans for your life, so do not be discouraged by disappointments along the way. Keep following Him faithfully, and continue believing that He will answer your prayers in a manner that is better than anything you have ever dreamed or envisioned.

Life Lessons

4:1 — ***I . . . beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called.***

To walk worthy of Christ means that we are living in a manner that honors and pleases Him. We were "created in Christ Jesus for good works" (Eph. 2:10), and we should accomplish every assignment He gives us with love and devotion so that others will see our example and glorify Him.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***There is one body and one Spirit.***

Unity should be a characteristic of the church, but there is only one way to be truly unified, and that is for each believer in the body to be wholeheartedly obedient to the Lord. God never contradicts Himself, so when everyone is faithfully submitted to His will, we will all be working towards the same goal.

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***The whole body, joined and knit together . . . according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.***

No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith. God has fit us together as the church so that all of us can be an encouragement to one another (1 Cor. 12:7). Therefore, it is important for all of us to live in submission to Him so that others in the body can mature and have what they need to do their part in the ministry.

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***No longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind.***

People create all kinds of religions, doctrines, and philosophies in their limited human understanding. However, this is a useless effort, because the ways of God are beyond our comprehension and the blessings He has for us are better than we can imagine (Is. 55:8, 9). Instead, as believers we must walk by faith—trusting Him to teach us His will and how to serve Him. Because He has promised to reveal Himself to us when we seek Him (Jer. 29:11–13).

Life Lessons

4:18 — ***Alienated from the life of God . . . because of the blindness of their heart.***

It is not God's will that any should be condemned, but people exclude themselves from salvation because they *choose* to—because their hearts are hard and stubborn, and they trust their own wisdom more than the Lord's (John 3:17, 18; 2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

4:24 — ***Put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.***

When Paul tells us to put on the new self, he means that we have to make a conscious, moment-by-moment choice to depend upon the Spirit's power to transform us into the likeness of Christ.

Life Lessons

4:26, 27 — ***Do not let the sun go down on your wrath, nor give place to the devil.***

We work against the Spirit and give the enemy an advantage when we allow unbridled anger and bitterness to rule in us. Unforgiveness not only keeps us in bondage, but, like acid, it burns deeper into our hearts. The longer we harbor feelings against another, the more devastating it becomes because it hinders the Spirit's work in us.

Life Principle 25

God blesses us so that we might bless others.

Eph. 4:28

How would you complete the following three statements?

1. God saved me because _____.
2. God's purpose for me is _____.
3. I am most like Jesus when I _____.

This little quiz is not to put you on the spot, but it is to set the proper framework for this life principle:

1. God saved me because He loves me.

The sole reason God sent His Son to this world to die for our sins was because He loved us. When we acknowledge our sin and need for a Savior, He forgives us, grants us eternal life, and gives us the gift of His Holy Spirit out of His immeasurable love and grace. There is no other reason.

Many people seem to believe that God saves a man or woman because of the person's good works or service. Nothing could be further from the truth. No amount or type of service can earn salvation. The apostle Paul made this very clear when he wrote: "For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast" (Eph. 2:8, 9). Even the faith by which we believe that God forgives us and saves us is a divine gift that flows from His love!

This point is critical to understand. Any good we do is in *response* to God's gifts of salvation, eternal life, and the Holy Spirit—never in order to earn, win, or warrant salvation.

2. God's purpose for me is to bring Him glory.

God saved you and me so that we would serve as examples to others of His love and mercy at work in and through a human life.

Many people seem to think the only reason for salvation is so that a person will go to heaven when he dies. Eternal life is part of God's plan of forgiveness, but that is not the sole reason for our salvation. God saved us so that we each might reflect His nature—that we might be His people on this earth, doing the kinds of works that Jesus Himself would do if He were walking in our shoes, through our world, during our lifetime. He desires to manifest His character through our personalities and giftedness.

When we allow His Holy Spirit to work in us and through us to others, we become vessels of His love in action. We begin to reflect His compassion, love, and mercy to others. And in so doing, we become His witnesses. We bring credit, honor, and glory to *Him*.

3. I am most like Jesus when I serve others.

The foremost characteristic of the life of Jesus Christ was and is *service*. We are most like Him when we serve as He served.

Many seem to think that a person is most like Jesus when he preaches like Jesus preached, teaches like Jesus taught, heals like Jesus healed, or performs miracles like Jesus performed miracles. They look only at the outward manifestation of a person's witness and ministry.

They need to look beyond the outer manifestation to the motivation for Jesus' life. That motivation was always love. Jesus preached, taught, healed, and performed miracles in order to help others, never to call attention to Himself. He poured out His very life so that others might be saved. Paul wrote, "You know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty might become rich" (2 Cor. 8:9).

God calls us to serve one another just as Jesus did. He didn't save you or call you to service so that you might be exalted, praised, glorified, or put on a pedestal. He saved you so you could serve Him and others. When we do this, we honor Him with our lives. The most important thing you can do outside of accepting Christ as your Savior is to give your life to Him and allow Him to lead you each day.

Some mistakenly think that what we do is unimportant to God, but this is far from true. He has a plan for each one of us. When we make a decision to walk by faith, He will reveal it to us. And that plan always includes service and dedication to Him and to those He brings into our lives.

God loved us so that we might love others. He blesses us so that we might bless others. That's what the Christian life is all about.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

What the Bible Says About

Grieving the Holy Spirit

Eph. 4:30

Did you know that we can short-circuit the effective work of the Holy Spirit in our lives by grieving Him? Paul wrote, "Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God" (Eph. 4:30).

How do we grieve the Holy Spirit? We grieve Him when we disobey God's commandments and when we choose to act in unrighteous

ways. In other words, we displease the Lord when we know what to do and then choose to do the opposite.

The Ephesians knew very well that it was not godly to lie, steal, remain angry with one another, or speak cutting, hurting words to each another. They knew that such evil things "give place to the devil" (Eph. 4:27). Yet they became entangled in these very things, and they suffered in their relationships.

Paul lived and ministered among them for two years, and his ministry had a powerful impact on the entire city of Ephesus. He admonished them not to compromise their faith by doing the things common among the non-believers. He began with the basics of the Christian faith and taught them how to live godly lives.

When the Ephesians broke one of the most obvious of God's commandments, they caused sorrow to the Holy Spirit. Paul said, in effect, "Your ungodly behavior breaks the heart of God."

The Holy Spirit is grieved not only because our conduct tarnishes God's good name, but also because He loves us and deeply desires to reward us for our obedience. He longs to see the fruit of the Spirit alive and growing in our lives. He knows sin damages our relationship with God and with those we love. It saddles us with burdens that God never meant for us to bear. And He is grieved by our compromise and failure to live according to His standards.

So how can we avoid grieving the Spirit of God?

We can choose to keep His commandments and to lead a disciplined life by depending on the power of the Spirit. When we sin, we confess the sin immediately and repent of it, changing our minds and our behavior to conform to God's Word.

As we ask the Holy Spirit to lead us and help us every day, we gain His help to enjoy a successful Christian walk. He keeps our footing sure.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.

Life Lessons

4:30 — *Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.*

We are sealed by the Holy Spirit. That means that God has put His special mark of redemption upon us. The Spirit is our permanent identification, signifying that we are set apart for the Lord. And we will bear the evidence of our salvation by His presence until the day when we go home to Him in heaven.

Answers to Life's Questions

Why is it so important to forgive others?

Eph. 4:31, 32

All of us at some point have to deal with the issue of unforgiveness. When we allow a bitter spirit to lodge in our souls where it can grow and fester, it becomes both painful and destructive. Unforgiveness lies at the root of many of the physical, emotional, psychological, and spiritual problems we see today.

The apostle Paul wrote, "Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you" (Eph. 4:31, 32). When Paul spoke of bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking, he was describing the ugly manifestations of a "spirit of unforgiveness."

A spirit of unforgiveness goes beyond a temporary unwillingness to forgive—the period between the time a person gets hurt and the time he forgives the one who hurt him. A spirit of unforgiveness develops when the one hurt chooses to remain in that unforgiving state.

People who develop this unrelenting spirit often say, "I just don't think I could ever forgive *that*." They make the statement when they feel they have been treated in such an unjust, unfair, harmful way that they simply can't let go of the pain.

At some point, every one of us has been hurt. Some who are reading these words are hurting now, or they may face hurt from a friend soon. The question is what will you do when someone speaks an unkind word or does something deliberate to injure you? Do you know how to extend forgiveness the same way Christ has extended it to you?

Hurt is unavoidable, but we can learn how to deal with it. No pain is too deep or too widespread to be beyond the power of God's forgiveness, working in and through us. Forgiveness and unforgiveness are both choices we make with the will. Refusing to forgive another, no

matter how serious the crime, is always a devastating choice because it puts us in bondage to our offender.

Someone may say, “But you don’t know what has happened to me.” God knows and He admonishes us to allow Him to avenge the wrongs that have been done against us. Our forgiveness does not mean the person who hurt us was right or “off the hook.” It means that we are willing to trust God to deal with the problems and with those who hurt us in His time and in His way.

We shouldn’t forget that it was our loving Savior, Jesus Christ, who ended a story on the necessity of forgiveness with these words: “And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him. So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses” (Matt. 18:34, 35).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.

Life Lessons

5:1 — ***Be imitators of God as dear children.***

If we are the children of God, it only makes sense that we are to imitate our Father. And if we refuse to walk in the ways of our heavenly Father, there is biblical reason to wonder who our father really is (1 John 3:10).

Life Lessons

5:6 — ***Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.***

The sons of disobedience are people who rebel against God and refuse to trust Jesus Christ as their Savior. Paul says that those who reject Christ have been deceived—they are mislead by empty philosophies and religions and will experience the Lord's wrath.

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***You were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light.***

God intends that His children act as beacons of light in this dark world —showing the way to spiritual safety for those who are lost (Matt. 5:14–16).

Life Lessons

5:18 — ***Be filled with the Spirit.***

When we talk about being filled with the Spirit of God, it does not mean that we receive something more from God. We are indwelt by the Spirit in full measure at the time of our salvation. Rather, being filled with the Spirit means that we live in submission to Him—or under His control. As He prompts and directs us, we immediately respond in obedience to His commands.

Life Lessons

6:8 — ***Whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from the Lord, whether he is a slave or free.***

Throughout the Bible the Lord promises that He will generously reward His children for the good things they do in obedience to Him—no matter how small or insignificant it may seem. Faithful service yields wonderful blessings.

Life Lessons

6:10 — ***Be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might.***

The Spirit-filled life is not one of ease, comfort, and pleasure. In fact, it is often full of adversity, hardship, and persecution. However, we no longer feel hopeless because we realize that we can depend upon the unlimited power and wisdom of God. We draw on His strength by faith, asking Him to supply us with the resources we need so that we can remain steadfastly faithful to Him. And because His help never fails, we experience His abiding joy, and rejoice that our difficulties bring us closer to the Lord as we obey Him.

Life Lessons

6:11 — ***Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.***

It is extremely important for us to understand that we are involved in a *real* battle and the enemy's goal is our destruction. The devil does everything he can to undermine our faith and impede our progress in God's will by putting harmful, hidden obstacles and snares in our path. But we can resist his subtle tactics and triumph over his schemes by trusting God, arming ourselves with His protection, and obeying Him in every area of our lives.

Answers to Life's Questions

How do I prepare for spiritual battle?

Eph. 6:13–18

We start our day by dressing appropriately for the weather or an activity. But many believers leave the house unprepared—they fail to arm themselves for spiritual warfare. Therefore, our first prayer before rising should include a step-by-step application of God's armor.

First, we strap on the belt of truth. Just as a leather apron protected the Roman soldier's abdomen, our protective girdle is the truth of who we are in Christ—saints who are supernaturally empowered by God's indwelling Spirit. Next, the breastplate deflects the enemy's fiery arrows. As difficult situations arise, we can repel the temptation to sin or live by emotion—whether anger, fear, or dissatisfaction—and we can respond in a manner that honors God instead.

The sandals of the gospel of peace help us to stand firm. Roman battle sandals usually had thick, spiked soles so that the soldier could anchor himself in the ground and remain steadfast. Regardless of how fiercely the enemy buffets us, we can remain firmly planted in the knowledge of who we are in Christ—redeemed saints and children of the living Lord with an important message to share with those who are lost.

The shield of faith is no tiny piece of armor. It is a full-body safeguard that represents Christ's protection against anything the enemy can throw at us. With full confidence in Christ, we confront every battle, knowing He will give us the victory.

Faith in God's grace that was shown at the Cross brought us salvation—the point at which we exchanged our old sinful self for a new eternal life in the Lord Jesus. Consequently, with salvation's helmet, we put on the mind of Christ, which gives us His discernment and wisdom.

Finally, we take up the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, so that we can combat the enemy's lies with the truth and promises of Scripture.

Knowing precisely what we will face each day, the Lord has graciously provided the perfect equipment needed for all our challenges. So always be sure to dress for battle.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.

Life Lessons

6:18 — ***With all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints.***

No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith. None of us can long survive, let alone prosper, without the sincere prayers, love, support, and encouragement of other believers offered on our behalf. God has designed the Christian life as a community event, not as a solo endeavor.

Life Examples

Tychicus

Beloved Messenger

Eph. 6:21

Each time Tychicus is mentioned in Scripture (Acts 20:4; Eph. 6:21; 2 Tim. 4:12; Titus 3:12), he is running errands for the apostle Paul, then a prisoner in Rome. In a sense, he is Paul's "messenger boy."

Paul himself wrote, "Tychicus, a beloved brother, faithful minister, and fellow servant in the Lord, will tell you all the news about me. I am sending him to you for this very purpose, that he may know your circumstances and comfort your hearts" (Col. 4:7, 8).

We might feel tempted to evaluate Tychicus's ministry as minor, especially when compared to Paul's. But do you realize that Tychicus delivered Paul's messages to several churches, and thus played a major part in distributing the Word of God? Is that unimportant? Absolutely not! Tychicus had a crucial ministry, and he fulfilled it.

Will you allow him to inspire you to fulfill your own crucial ministry, whatever it is?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.
22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.

Ephesians 1

a **1:10** NU-Text and M-Text omit *both.*
b **1:14** NU-Text reads *which.*
c **1:18** NU-Text and M-Text read *hearts.*

Ephesians 3

a **3:9** NU-Text and M-Text read *stewardship* (dispensation).
b **3:9** NU-Text omits *through Jesus Christ.*
c **3:14** NU-Text omits *of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Ephesians 4

a **4:6** NU-Text omits *you;* M-Text reads *us.*
b **4:8** Psalm 68:18
c **4:9** NU-Text omits *first.*
d **4:17** NU-Text omits *the rest of.*
e **4:25** Zechariah 8:16
f **4:26** Psalm 4:4

Ephesians 5

a **5:5** NU-Text reads *For know this.*
b **5:9** NU-Text reads *light.*
c **5:21** NU-Text reads *Christ.*
d **5:30** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
e **5:31** Genesis 2:24

Ephesians 6

a **6:3** Deuteronomy 5:16
b **6:9** NU-Text reads *He who is both their Master and yours.*
c **6:12** NU-Text reads *rulers of this darkness.*

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the

Philippians

Philippians is the apostle Paul's personal thank-you letter to the believers in the Macedonian city of Philippi for their help in his hour of need. Repeatedly he communicates one central thought: only in Christ can we experience real unity and joy. With the Lord as your model of love and grace, you, too, can enjoy a oneness of purpose, attitude, goal, and labor.

We sometimes think that joy can occur only when circumstances are favorable. Yet Paul showed the Philippians that we serve the God who can take even unexpected and unpleasant situations and turn them into moments of joy and goodness. The apostle told his friends, "I want you to know, brethren, that the things which happened to me have actually turned out for the furtherance of the gospel, so that it has become evident to the whole palace guard, and to all the rest, that my chains are in Christ; and most of the brethren in the Lord, having become confident by my chains, are much more bold to speak the word without fear" (Phil. 1:12–14).

Paul stressed unity because believers in the Philippian church were from very diverse backgrounds and sometimes at odds with one another, which hindered the work of proclaiming new life in Christ. Because of this, he exhorted the church to "stand fast . . . be of the same mind in the Lord . . . rejoice in the Lord always . . . in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known . . . and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus" (Phil. 4:1, 2, 4, 6, 7).

This epistle is called *Pros Philippesious*, "To the Philippians." Paul founded the church at Philippi before any others in Macedonia. The apostle established this church during his

second missionary journey (Acts 16:6–40). Philippians is a very warm letter filled with much personal affection.

Themes: God intends the Christian life to be a joyful experience, made more so by the unity believers experience in community.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Likely written from prison in Rome circa A.D. 60–62.

Structure: After greeting his friends and describing his thankfulness and prayers for them (1:1–11), the apostle refers to his imprisonment and the benefit it has had in the preaching of the gospel (1:12–26). He then exhorts them to live worthy of the gospel (1:27–2:18), mentions his associates (2:19–30), issues some warnings (3:1–4:1), and concludes his letter (4:2–23).

> **As you read Philippians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See Philippians 1:9*.
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See Philippians 1:12; 3:10, 11*.
> **29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.** *See Philippians 1:29*.
> **17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.** *See Philippians 4:6*.
> **23. You can never outgive God.** *See Philippians 4:19*.

Philippians 1

Greeting

1 Paul and Timothy, bondservants of Jesus Christ,
To all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, with the bishops[a] and deacons:
2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thankfulness and Prayer

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
4 always in every prayer of mine making request for you all with joy,
5 for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now,
* 6 being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete *it* until the day of Jesus Christ; *Life Lessons*
7 just as it is right for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my chains and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you all are partakers with me of grace.
8 For God is my witness, how greatly I long for you all with the affection of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in knowledge and all discernment, *Life Lessons*
10 that you may approve the things that are excellent, that you may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ,

Life Lessons

11being filled with the fruits of righteousness which *are* by Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

Christ Is Preached

12But I want you to know, brethren, that the things *which happened* to me have actually turned out for the furtherance of the gospel, *Life Lessons*

13so that it has become evident to the whole palace guard, and to all the rest, that my chains are in Christ;

14and most of the brethren in the Lord, having become confident by my chains, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15Some indeed preach Christ even from envy and strife, and some also from goodwill:

16The former[b] preach Christ from selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my chains;

17but the latter out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the gospel.

18What then? Only *that* in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is preached; and in this I rejoice, yes, and will rejoice.

To Live Is Christ

19For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20according to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death.

21For to me, to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain. *Life Lessons*

22But if *I* live on in the flesh, this *will mean* fruit from *my* labor; yet what I shall choose I cannot tell.

23For[c] I am hard-pressed between the two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ, *which is* far better. *Life Lessons*

24Nevertheless to remain in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25And being confident of this, I know that I shall remain and continue with you all for your progress and joy of faith,

26that your rejoicing for me may be more abundant in Jesus Christ by my coming to you again.

Striving and Suffering for Christ

27Only let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of your affairs, that you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel,

28and not in any way terrified by your adversaries, which is to them a proof of perdition, but to you of salvation,[d] and that from God.

29For to you it has been granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake, *Life Lessons*

30having the same conflict which you saw in me and now hear *is* in me.

Philippians 2

Unity Through Humility

1Therefore if *there is* any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and mercy,

2fulfill my joy by being like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. *Life Lessons*

3*Let* nothing *be done* through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself. *Life Lessons*

4Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others.

The Humbled and Exalted Christ

5Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus,

6who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God,

7but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, *and* coming in the likeness of men. *Life Lessons*

8And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to *the point of* death, even the death of the cross.

9Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name,

10that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, *Life Lessons*

11and *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father. *Life Lessons*

Light Bearers

12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as
in my presence only, but now much more in my absence,
work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; *Life Lessons*
13 for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for
His good pleasure.
14 Do all things without complaining and disputing,
15 that you may become blameless and harmless, children
of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse
generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, *Life Lessons*
16 holding fast the word of life, so that I may rejoice in the
day of Christ that I have not run in vain or labored in vain.
17 Yes, and if I am being poured out *as a drink offering* on
the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad and rejoice
with you all.
18 For the same reason you also be glad and rejoice with
me.

Timothy Commended

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you shortly,
that I also may be encouraged when I know your state.
20 For I have no one like-minded, who will sincerely care for
your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are of Christ
Jesus.
22 But you know his proven character, that as a son with *his*
father he served with me in the gospel.
23 Therefore I hope to send him at once, as soon as I see
how it goes with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord that I myself shall also come
shortly.

Epaphroditus Praised

25 Yet I considered it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus,
my brother, fellow worker, and fellow soldier, but your
messenger and the one who ministered to my need;
26 since he was longing for you all, and was distressed
because you had heard that he was sick.
27 For indeed he was sick almost unto death; but God had
mercy on him, and not only on him but on me also, lest I
should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 Therefore I sent him the more eagerly, that when you see
him again you may rejoice, and I may be less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and
hold such men in esteem;
30 because for the work of Christ he came close to death,
not regarding his life, to supply what was lacking in your
service toward me.

Philippians 3

All for Christ

1Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. For me to write the same things to you *is* not tedious, but for you *it is* safe. *Life Lessons*

2Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the mutilation!

3For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit,[a] rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh, *Life Lessons*

4though I also might have confidence in the flesh. If anyone else thinks he may have confidence in the flesh, I more so: *Life Lessons*

5circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; *Life Lessons*

6concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7But what things were gain to me, these I have counted loss for Christ.

8Yet indeed I also count all things loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them as rubbish, that I may gain Christ *Life Lessons*

9and be found in Him, not having my own righteousness, which *is* from the law, but that which *is* through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith;

10that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 26*

11 if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from
the dead. *Answers to Life's Questions: How important is it to set goals?*

Pressing Toward the Goal

12 Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected;
but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ
Jesus has also laid hold of me.
13 Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended; but
one thing *I do,* forgetting those things which are behind and
reaching forward to those things which are ahead, *Life Lessons*
14 I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of
God in Christ Jesus.
* 15 Therefore let us, as many as are mature, have this
mind; and if in anything you think otherwise, God will reveal
even this to you.
16 Nevertheless, to *the degree* that we have already
attained, let us walk by the same rule,[b] let us be of the same
mind.

Our Citizenship in Heaven

17 Brethren, join in following my example, and note those who
so walk, as you have us for a pattern.
18 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now
tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross
of Christ:
19 whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is their* belly, and
whose glory *is* in their shame—who set their mind on earthly
things.
* 20 For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also
eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, *Life Lessons*
21 who will transform our lowly body that it may be
conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by

which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself. *Life Lessons*

Philippians 4

1Therefore, my beloved and longed-for brethren, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, beloved.

Be United, Joyful, and in Prayer

2I implore Euodia and I implore Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord.

3And[a] I urge you also, true companion, help these women who labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names *are* in the Book of Life.

4Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice! *Life Lessons*

5Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord *is* at hand. *Life Lessons*

6Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; *Life Lessons*

7and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. *Life Lessons*

Meditate on These Things

8Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things *are* noble, whatever things *are* just, whatever things *are* pure, whatever things *are* lovely, whatever things *are* of good report, if *there is* any virtue and if *there is* anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things. *Life Lessons*

***9**The things which you learned and received and heard and saw in me, these do, and the God of peace will be with

you.

Philippian Generosity

10But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly that now at last your care
for me has flourished again; though you surely did care, but
you lacked opportunity.
11Not that I speak in regard to need, for I have learned in
whatever state I am, to be content:
12I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound.
Everywhere and in all things I have learned both to be full
and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
13I can do all things through Christ[b] who strengthens me. *Life Lessons*
14Nevertheless you have done well that you shared in my
distress.
15Now you Philippians know also that in the beginning of
the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church
shared with me concerning giving and receiving but you only.
16For even in Thessalonica you sent *aid* once and again for
my necessities.
17Not that I seek the gift, but I seek the fruit that abounds
to your account.
18Indeed I have all and abound. I am full, having received
from Epaphroditus the things *sent* from you, a sweet-smelling
aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well pleasing to God.
***19**And my God shall supply all your need according to His
riches in glory by Christ Jesus. *Answers to Life's Questions: Will God really meet all my needs?* *Life Lessons*
20Now to our God and Father *be* glory forever and ever.
Amen.

Greeting and Blessing

21Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me greet you.

22All the saints greet you, but especially those who are of Caesar’s household.

23The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.[c] Amen.

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ.***

Paul loved the Philippians, and as he sat in his Roman prison, he longed to visit them (v. 8). But he also realized that his presence was not necessary for their spiritual growth (1 Cor. 3:6). God is always faithful to finish what He begins—and He does so in a way that is above and beyond all we can ask or imagine. Never underestimate what He will continue to do through your faithfulness long after you have completed your obedient service to Him.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***This I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in knowledge and all discernment.***

Love is not merely a feeling—it is Jesus living in and through us (John 13:34, 35; 15:9–17; 1 John 4:7–21). If we say we believe in God and are maturing in our relationships with Him, but we are not growing in our unconditional love for others, something is wrong with our walks (1 Cor. 13). This is because as Jesus increases in us and we decrease, His loving nature should intensify within us as the evidence of His lordship in our lives (Gal. 5:22, 23; 2 Pet. 1:3–8).

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***That you may approve the things that are excellent, that you may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ.***

Once we accept Christ as our Savior, we are *justified*—declared not guilty of our transgressions (Rom. 5:1). Through His justification we are blameless in the legal sense—we no longer bear the penalty of our sins. Then He begins His work of sanctification. He transforms us into His image and trains us to make right choices—choices "that are excellent." We not only refrain from the behaviors that harm our relationships with the Lord, but we live in a manner that brings Him great glory.

Life Lessons

1:12 — ***I want you to know, brethren, that the things which happened to me have actually turned out for the furtherance of the gospel.***

God has a delightful way of turning our adversities into opportunities to deepen our relationships with Him and to draw others to faith in His salvation (Rom. 8:28). Through his imprisonment, not only did Paul tell many in the praetorian guard about the saving grace of Jesus Christ, he also stirred other believers to action through his testimony. Because he could not visit all the churches, Paul wrote the letters that now comprise a large portion of the New Testament—the epistles God has used to encourage and instruct believers for centuries.

Life Lessons

1:21 — ***To me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain.***

Paul had suffered greatly (2 Cor. 11:24–28), so no one could blame him for wanting to go home to heaven and into the comforting arms of the

Savior—his eternal reward (2 Tim. 4:7, 8). Few of us would choose the beatings, suffering, persecution, imprisonment, and abuse he endured. However, Paul understood that people's eternal destinations were much more important than his personal comfort or safety (2 Cor. 1:8–10; 4:8–18). That was why for him to remain here on earth meant to obey God and preach the gospel.

Life Lessons

1:23 — ***Having a desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better.***

Many in the Philippian culture feared death greatly, just as many do today. However, Paul was not afraid of death because he knew that "to be absent from the body" means "to be present with the Lord" (2 Cor. 5:8). The new home that awaits believers in heaven is wonderful beyond imagination. All the pain and sorrow that has come from our sinfulness will be gone, and we will enjoy fellowship with the Lord forever (John 14:1–3; Rev. 21).

Life Lessons

1:29 — ***For to you it has been granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake.***

The word "granted" comes from the Greek term *charis*, often translated "gift." Believing in Jesus and receiving His salvation is a gift, but so is suffering for Him (Acts 5:41). Our trials keep us close to the Lord—humble in His presence and dependent upon His comfort, wisdom, and power. The truth is, we learn more in valley experiences than on the mountaintops because hardships teach us more about the nature and faithfulness of God.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***Fulfill my joy by being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.***

The joyful unity of believers in Christ offers a powerful testimony to the world that the gospel of love we preach is real, unique, powerful, and welcoming to whomever will believe in the Lord Jesus. It is only through the gospel that people from every nation, race, language group, and socioeconomic level find forgiveness and peace and can join together in harmony (Rev. 7:9, 10).

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself.***

As a believer, you're not in competition with others to see who is the godliest or most influential Christian. If that's your goal, then you're not working for God, you're serving your own ego. Rather, your purpose is to represent Christ to the lost so that they can be saved. As Jesus said, "Whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many" (Mark 10:44, 45).

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***Made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men.***

The Lord Jesus left His magnificent throne in heaven—where He is surrounded with praise and worship—and chose the limitation, suffering, and lowliness of a human body just so He could save us and show us His great love. Hebrews 2:17 tells us, “He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest.” In other words, He became like us to understand us. Because that is the way He best comforts and provides for us in all things (Heb. 4:14–16).

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***At the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth.***

Everyone—both those who are redeemed and those who have rejected Jesus Christ—will one day bow before Him and acknowledge that He is Savior and Lord. Though some think they are exercising their independence by refusing to believe in Him, what they are really doing is denying the truth—that He is God’s Son and our living Messiah.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***Every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.***

What do we mean when we say that Jesus Christ is Lord? It means that He is the “only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords” (1 Tim. 6:15). He is in absolute control of all things—nothing happens without His divine permission or exists apart from Him. And a time is coming when *everyone* will acknowledge that only He is truly worthy of praise —even those who’ve spent their lives opposing Him (Is. 45:23, 24).

Life Lessons

2:12 — ***Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.***

When Paul tells us to work out our salvation with fear and trembling, he means that we are to give careful attention to our actions and behavior, making sure that we represent the One who saved us with honor and humility.

Life Lessons

2:15 — ***That you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world.***

God intends that His children act as beacons of light in this dark world —showing the way to spiritual safety for those who are lost (Matt. 5:14–16). But if our behavior is characterized by corruption, complaining, and self-centeredness, we will not differ from unbelievers —there will be nothing to recommend us or Christ in whom we believe for salvation.

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***Rejoice in the Lord. For me to write the same things to you is not tedious, but for you it is safe.***

Because we so easily forget the lessons we've learned, the Bible often presents the same teaching in various forms. Peter wrote, "I will not be negligent to remind you always of these things, though you know and are established in the present truth" (2 Pet. 1:12).

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***We are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.***

When Paul speaks of circumcision, he is referring to the command God gave to Abraham, "You shall be circumcised . . . and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me and you" (Gen. 17:11). This was the mark that for centuries set Jews apart as the Lord's special people. However, when Christ came, He made it clear that it was not the outward observance of the ritual that would redeem a person, but it was the inward circumcision of the heart by which we are saved. Salvation is an act of faith in God's wondrous mercy and grace (Rom. 2:25–29).

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***If anyone else thinks he may have confidence in the flesh, I more so.***

When Paul writes concerning the *flesh*, he is speaking of our human nature—our earthly desires, inclinations, and carnal strength. Our flesh doesn't follow God—in fact, it's often in complete opposition to Him (Rom. 7). Rather, it seeks after pleasure and finds importance in accomplishments, wealth, beauty, and so on. The Spirit, on the other hand, always directs us to becoming more like Christ through obedience. Paul underscored the fact that true religion is never a matter of carrying out traditions and rituals but is always based in a genuine and intimate relationship with God.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***Of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee.***

Paul had astounding credentials—everything that defined success in his community. From birth, he observed the law and grew to be a very prominent Pharisee as a student of the respected Gamaliel (Acts 5:34). He could trace his lineage to the first king of Israel, Saul. Also, because he was born in Tarsus, he enjoyed all of the rights and privileges of being a Roman citizen. Yet none of this could compare to knowing Christ.

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***I also count all things loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them as rubbish.***

Sometimes our greatest earthly strengths and riches become our most terrible weaknesses because they keep us from completely depending on Jesus. Paul realized this, which is why he counted all things to be loss compared to knowing Christ. Likewise, the Lord may call you to give up something you deem very important so that you can grow in your Christian faith. It may be difficult, but take heart and remember that only your relationship with Jesus and what He does through you will last in eternity (1 John 2:17).

Life Lessons

3:10, 11 — ***That I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.***

Very few could match Paul's credentials and accomplishments. But it was never enough for the apostle. Paul needed Jesus. It wasn't through his success that he experienced God—it was through his suffering and adversity. And during those times, the Lord touched him so profoundly and intimately that Paul realized how priceless it was to experience adversity (Rom. 5:3–5; 8:17, 18; 2 Cor. 1:3–11; 12:7–10; Col. 1:24).

Life Principle 26

Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.

Phil. 3:10, 11

What is God's goal in adversity? His basic objective is to draw us closer to Himself. He does not glory in pain or sorrow, but He uses these things to teach us about His love and faithfulness.

The moment adversity comes, our vulnerability increases, and we may find ourselves wondering why God has allowed us to face such difficulty. Pain, disappointment, and trial are effective tools that He uses to drive us to Himself and to the Cross, where we discover our personal need for a Savior. We are struck with a defining thought: *I need God*. We need His strength, wisdom, and forgiveness.

Whenever you are confronted by adversity, always remember that God has a purpose for allowing it to touch your life. He is never out of control. He has a plan and a goal, not just for this situation alone, but also for your entire life. In times of difficulty, He is your immovable strength (Prov. 18:10), and He has promised never to abandon you.

What are you to do when adversity strikes? The Book of Hebrews encourages us by saying, "Do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise" (Heb. 10:35, 36).

When adversity strikes, one of the first things we should do is turn to the Lord and ask Him to show us what we need to learn in the situation. We may initially battle feelings of disbelief or denial, but the overriding thought needs to be one of trust and faith in God's ability. The second step is to affirm our commitment to Him and set our focus

on Him—not our circumstances. We see both of these portrayed in the lives of the men and women of the Bible.

Joseph's life especially was a study of faith, trust, and victory amid adversity. As a young man, he trusted and watched God take the cruelest act and turn it into a blessing. Sold into Egyptian bondage by his brothers, Joseph spent years bound and confined to a life of slavery. Even when it appeared that he would gain a reprieve from danger and heartache, adversity struck a second time as he was falsely accused of a crime. Back to the dungeon he went, only this time with a stiffer sentence.

We may be tempted to think, "Poor Joseph!" But actually, he was right in the center of God's perfect plan. He may not have understood why he was in captivity, but he believed that he could trust God for his life and future.

Adversity was a keen tool in Joseph's life. The Lord used it to shape His servant for service. Joseph landed in a key leadership role that ultimately led to the preservation of the nation of Israel. Had he escaped from prison and gone into hiding, the entire nation of Israel would have missed God's blessing. And without the training that came as a result of severe disappointment, Joseph may have become proud and self-reliant. Instead, God used this young man's life to change the course of history.

People often ask, "What is the quickest way through seasons of adversity?" Many times there just is no quick solution to the trials we face. There is one sure way through the difficulties of life, however, and that is through obedience and surrender of selfish feelings and desires.

Adversity has a way of pushing us beyond ourselves where we find God waiting to gather us in His arms. It stirs us to pray like nothing else can. And it is in prayer that we find shelter from the storms of life. Held under the canopy of God's presence, we discover a sense of security and hope that we thought had evaded us.

Even when life seems emotionally and spiritually dark, He will be your light. You can be sure that God will use the trials you face to shape your life, so that you reflect His love and care to others.

Never forget that God knows the future! He understands the advantage of adversity and how it can be used to strengthen your faith, refine your hope, and settle your heart into a place of contentment and trust. Without times of adversity, you would miss the powerful experience of God walking with you through the valley times of life.

Therefore, determine to keep the focus of your heart on Jesus. Don't let the negative talk of others tempt you to get off course. Stay close to the Lord in devotion and prayer. Read His Word. He will guide you

through the greatest difficulty, and then you will know what it means to live in a broad place of blessing.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Answers to Life's Questions

How important is it to set goals?

Phil. 3:11–14

Paul knew what it meant to set God-honoring goals. Philippians 3:8–11 describes not only where Paul had been, but also where he was going. Yes, he endured hardship. Yes, he experienced the joy of Christ. Yes, he had seen God use him—even from prison. Yet Paul understood that there was more of God to know, and so he set goals that would enable him and others to experience God at greater depths.

So how did Paul set these goals and move forward with such decisiveness, shrugging off passivity and complacency with every step? How can we follow his lead?

- *Believe and meditate on the promises of God*. Paul had full confidence that God's indwelling Spirit would give him the resurrection power to live up to his God-given potential in every area of life (Phil. 3:11).
- *Have a consuming desire to achieve a precise goal.* Paul had a clearly defined set of goals. He knew God had called him to evangelize the lost (Phil. 3:13).
- *Have the courage to attempt, even at the risk of failure.* Paul didn't let his weaknesses or fears deter him. He understood that God used his weaknesses and fears to keep him dependent on and strengthened by Christ (Phil. 3:12).
- *Choose determination.* Paul faced more opposition than most of us can imagine. Yet he remained committed to whatever God told him was necessary to fulfill his goals (Phil. 3:14).
- *Be persistent.* Persistence means we're still going when everyone else has stopped. Paul had days, just like the rest of us, when he only inched forward. We won't always sprint toward our goal; some days it will be all we can do just to keep pressing on. However, we

must not give up. Paul stayed on track with God's plan, and the Lord gave him the strength he needed to accomplish every task.

- *Stand firm in faith.* Though Paul was tested and tried, his faith remained strong because it was not based on human ability. It was founded in the sovereign and infinite ability of God. Therefore, there was no way for him to fail. God would grant victory. All Paul had to do was believe in the One who sent him.
- *Humble yourself.* Paul writes, "Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected" (Phil. 3:12). Paul did not "rest on his laurels" because he knew he hadn't yet arrived. Neither have we.
- *Let go of the past.* Clinging to bitterness, an unforgiving spirit, and old mistakes will always keep us from achieving our God-given potential (Phil. 3:13).

Evaluate your own goals and ask God how they fit into the greater goal of knowing Him. As He reveals His plans for you for this day, this year, this life on earth, don't let anything or anyone stamp out the zeal that rises in you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.
6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.

Life Lessons

3:13, 14 — ***I do not count myself to have apprehended; but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forward to those things which are ahead, I press toward the goal.***

Even the apostle Paul realized he had not yet reached the Lord's goal for him—which was to know and reflect Jesus fully and completely (Rom. 8:29; Phil. 1:21; 3:8–11). Paul's judgment about himself should help to humble us and motivate us to acknowledge that we all have a long way to go. We can't dwell on the past—celebrating spiritual victories or mourning defeats. We must press on with the mindset that there is always more to be learned, submitted, expressed, and experienced in Christ.

Life Lessons

3:20 — ***Our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.***

As believers, sometimes the way the world functions may seem strange—even unconscionable. And often, we may be persecuted for our relationship with Jesus and the stand we take for what is right (Mark 13:13; John 15:18–20; 1 Pet. 4:12, 13; 1 John 3:13). But do not be discouraged—we are not home yet (John 14:2; 2 Cor. 5:8; Heb. 11:13).

Life Lessons

3:21 — ***Who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body.***

When we die, we will immediately be in the presence of Almighty God. As believers, we will no longer remember the struggles and sorrows of this life because our minds and bodies will be absolutely purified in His presence. In fact, everything will be different, because we will stand holy and glorified before the Lord (1 Cor. 13:12; 1 John 3:2). If your body is broken, in pain, or you simply do not like it—hold on. One day, you will have a brand new one if you believe in Him (1 Cor. 15:40–54).

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice!***

The Philippians understood the power of rejoicing in every situation—they had seen it firsthand through Paul (Acts 16:16–34). When he and Silas were beaten and imprisoned in Philippi, the two sang hymns of praise to the Lord. Suddenly, the prison walls were shaken, and soon after, the jailer was saved and the missionaries were released! Likewise, we should praise God no matter our circumstances because we know the Lord will redeem our situation for our good and His glory if we will trust Him (Ps. 30:5, 11; 126:5, 6).

Life Lessons

4:5 — ***Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is at hand.***

Every believer is indwelt by God's Holy Spirit with His supernatural power and wisdom. We can be gentle, confident, and forbearing in every situation because we know the Lord is close to us—that He loves us, defends us, provides for us, and redeems us.

Life Lessons

4:6 — ***Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.***

It is no wonder that we feel apprehensive when we measure our troubles against our ability to handle them. Anxiety, however, disappears when we learn to take our concerns to God. He is the only One who has the power and wisdom to deal with every issue perfectly. This is why we stand tallest and strongest on our knees. When we are submitted to the One who always works in our best interest, we know we have absolutely nothing to fear.

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***The peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.***

How could Paul be so positive, secure, and unruffled in his relationship with the Lord after being beaten, shipwrecked, imprisoned, and persecuted? Paul could be positive, secure, and unruffled because peace with God is the fruit of oneness with Him. When we are firmly rooted in a deep, intimate relationship with Him, we enjoy a tranquility that transcends explanation. Though everything is in tumult around us, we are still confident and calm. This is because we know that when the Lord is with us, we have absolutely nothing to fear.

Life Lessons

4:8 — ***Whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure . . . meditate on these things.***

If we dwell on negative or sinful thoughts, our thinking degenerates. Feelings of pride, pessimism, selfishness, shame, and destruction tempt us to turn aside from God. But if we fill our minds with the holy and acceptable things of God, the opposite happens. We begin to see and respond to the world as He does—in truth, righteousness, and in accordance with His will (Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 10:5; Col. 3:2).

Life Lessons

4:13 — ***I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.***

While without Jesus we can do nothing (John 15:5), *with* Him nothing is impossible. The demands and stresses of life can easily overwhelm any of us, but they are no match for the risen Son of God.

Answers to Life's Questions

Will God really meet all my needs?

Phil. 4:19

Have you ever pondered the real meaning of Philippians 4:19? If so, then you may also have encountered some frustration.

"What about this need I have had for years?" you wonder. "Doesn't God care about that aching hole in my heart? Why doesn't He just fill it by meeting my needs automatically?" The truth is, God wants us to trust Him and not look only for the blessing. In other words, keep our focus on the right thing, which is a personal relationship with the Savior. Circumstances have little to do with lasting joy. Peace, joy, and contentment come from knowing God and having a personal relationship with Him. The only way to be fully happy is to have a heart that is set on Jesus Christ. Then when difficulty comes, we won't feel lost, confused, or disillusioned.

Many people attempt to meet their own needs apart from God. But this never works. It only leads to frustration and deep disappointment. There will be times when we wonder if He hears our prayers. He always does. And He also is the only One who can answer correctly and satisfy the desires of our hearts. So why do we struggle? Usually, it is because we think we know better than God. We fail to realize we cannot meet our own needs *or* compel Him to comply with our personal desires, schedules, or concepts of how we think something should be done.

The first step to having our needs met is to trust Him completely with the entirety of our lives. He knows what is best for us, and His purpose in allowing any delay is for our good. Waiting prepares us for a greater blessing. It strengthens our faith and reliance on Him and consequently rids us of a desire to be self-sufficient.

The second step is to obey Him and allow Him to work fully in our lives. Many times, He stretches our faith by allowing us to have a need. He knows how we will respond, but He wants us to learn how to say yes to His design—even when we do not have all the information and facts.

The third step is to trust and wait for Him. In a very real sense, your unmet need is a form of trial and temptation. It's a trial because its lack of fulfillment can feel truly painful, and it's a temptation because it urges you to turn away from God to meet your own needs. But James says, "Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him" (1:12).

So what are you to do when the delay goes on, the pressure to give up increases, and you feel weary of beating yourself up with false guilt? It may sound like a platitude, but keep your eyes on the Lord and follow Him—no matter what. James tells us that the testing of our faith leads to perseverance, which works to make us "perfect and complete, lacking nothing" (1:4).

Worked out on the journey of faith, such unwavering trust has profound results.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.
27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.

Life Lessons

4:19 — ***My God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.***

Paul had experienced God's glorious provision through the believers in Philippi, and he assured the church that the Lord was going to bless them for their generosity. Sometimes believers fail to give what God calls them to because they are afraid they will not have enough for themselves. We can never outgive the Lord. Be confident that He can and will meet every need that you have—especially as you are following Him in obedience.

Philippians 1

a **1:1** Literally *overseers*
b **1:16** NU-Text reverses the contents of verses 16 and 17.
c **1:23** NU-Text and M-Text read *But.*
d **1:28** NU-Text reads *of your salvation.*

Philippians 3

a **3:3** NU-Text and M-Text read *who worship in the Spirit of God.*
b **3:16** NU-Text omits *rule* and the rest of the verse.

Philippians 4

a **4:3** NU-Text and M-Text read *Yes.*
b **4:13** NU-Text reads *Him who.*
c **4:23** NU-Text reads *your spirit.*

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the

Colossians

In Ephesians, Paul describes the body of Christ—the church. In Colossians, he portrays the Head of the church—the Lord Jesus. Through his letter to the church at Colosse, Paul shows that Jesus Christ is first and foremost in everything, and that the Christian should reflect Him as his or her preeminent priority. He is not one deity among many to be worshiped, “He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him” (Col. 1:15, 16).

In what ways is Christ unique and unsurpassed? Paul does not present an exhaustive list, but he does offer an impressive one. Jesus is the incarnation of almighty God; He is the eternal Creator of all that exists; He holds all things together; He is the first to rise from the dead, never to die again; He is the only Savior of the world and the victor over all principalities and powers; He is the Lord of life, who has promised to return in triumph; He is the generous rewarder of all our faithful service; and He is the lone Master of heaven.

As believers we are rooted in Jesus, alive in Him, hidden in Him, and complete in Him. Therefore, it is utterly inconsistent for us to live in rebellion to Him—as if He did not exist or as if it were all right to share our allegiance with another. Clothed in His love, with His peace ruling in our hearts, we are equipped to make Christ first in every area of life.

Paul’s letter makes it clear that destructive teaching had crept its way into this young church. More than likely, the believers there had begun to integrate the ideas of the pagan religions and philosophies in the community along with

Christian doctrine—a fusion known as *syncretism*. To counter it, Paul stressed the centrality of Jesus Christ to the gospel message.

This epistle became known as *Pros Kolossaeis*, "To the Colossians," because of 1:2. However, Paul also wanted it to be read in the neighboring church of Laodicea (Col. 4:16). A man that Paul led to the Lord named Epaphras (1:7; 4:12) had a hand in founding the church in Colosse.

Theme: The centrality of Jesus Christ.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Likely written from prison in Rome circa A.D. 60–62.

Structure: Like Ephesians, the little Book of Colossians divides neatly in half, with the first part doctrinal (1–2) and the second part practical (3–4). Chapter 1 looks at the identity of Jesus and what He means to believers. Chapter 2 describes a growing relationship with God through Christ. Chapters 3 and 4 apply the doctrines surveyed in the first two chapters, covering the various functions of the members of a Christian household.

> **As you read Colossians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See Colossians 1:10*.
> **22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.** *See Colossians 2:6; 3:12*.
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Colossians 3:16*.

17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees. *See Colossians 4:2*.

Colossians 1

Greeting

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
Timothy our brother,
2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *who are* in
Colosse:
Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.[a]

Their Faith in Christ

3 We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, praying always for you,
4 since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of your
love for all the saints;
5 because of the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, of
which you heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,
6 which has come to you, as *it has* also in all the world, and
is bringing forth fruit,[b] as *it is* also among you since the day
you heard and knew the grace of God in truth;
7 as you also learned from Epaphras, our dear fellow
servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on your behalf,
8 who also declared to us your love in the Spirit.

Preeminence of Christ

9 For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not
cease to pray for you, and to ask that you may be filled with
the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual
understanding; *What the Bible Says About: A Life-Changing Prayer* *Life Lessons*

10that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing *Him,* being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; *Life Lessons*

11strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, for all patience and longsuffering with joy;

12giving thanks to the Father who has qualified us to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in the light.

13He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed *us* into the kingdom of the Son of His love, *Life Lessons*

14in whom we have redemption through His blood,[c] the forgiveness of sins.

15He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. *Life Lessons*

16For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him.

17And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.

18And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

Reconciled in Christ

19For it pleased *the Father that* in Him all the fullness should dwell, *Life Lessons*

20and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.

*21And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled

22in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight—

[23]if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister.

Sacrificial Service for Christ

24I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church,

[25]of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God,

[26]the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints.

[27]To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which[d] is Christ in you, the hope of glory. *Life Lessons*

[28]Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

[29]To this *end* I also labor, striving according to His working which works in me mightily.

Colossians 2

Not Philosophy but Christ

1For I want you to know what a great conflict I have for you
and those in Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my
face in the flesh,
2that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together
in love, and *attaining* to all riches of the full assurance of
understanding, to the knowledge of the mystery of God, both
of the Father and[a] of Christ,
3in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and
knowledge.
4Now this I say lest anyone should deceive you with
persuasive words.
5For though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in
spirit, rejoicing to see your *good* order and the steadfastness
of your faith in Christ.
6As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so
walk in Him, *Life Lessons* *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I partner with the Holy Spirit in my life?*
7rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, as
you have been taught, abounding in it[b] with thanksgiving.
8Beware lest anyone cheat you through philosophy and
empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to
the basic principles of the world, and not according to Christ.
9For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; *Life Lessons*
10and you are complete in Him, who is the head of all
principality and power. *Life Lessons*

Not Legalism but Christ

11In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins[c] of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ,

12buried with Him in baptism, in which you also were raised with *Him* through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead.

13And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, *Life Lessons*

14having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. *Life Lessons*

15Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it.

16So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or sabbaths,

17which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ. *Life Lessons*

18Let no one cheat you of your reward, taking delight in *false* humility and worship of angels, intruding into those things which he has not[d] seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19and not holding fast to the Head, from whom all the body, nourished and knit together by joints and ligaments, grows with the increase *that is* from God.

20Therefore,[e] if you died with Christ from the basic principles of the world, why, as *though* living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations—

21"Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle,"

22which all concern things which perish with the using—according to the commandments and doctrines of men?

23These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, *false* humility, and neglect of the body,

but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh. *Life Lessons*

Colossians 3

Not Carnality but Christ

1If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which
are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God.
2Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth.

Life Lessons

3For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.
*4When Christ *who is* our life appears, then you also will
appear with Him in glory. *Life Lessons*
5Therefore put to death your members which are on the
earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and
covetousness, which is idolatry.
6Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon
the sons of disobedience,
7in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in
them.
8But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger,
wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth.
9Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old
man with his deeds,
10and have put on the new *man* who is renewed in
knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,
11where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcised nor
uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave *nor* free, but Christ
is all and in all.

Character of the New Man

12Therefore, as *the* elect of God, holy and beloved, put on
tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering;

Life Lessons

13 bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also *must do*.

14 But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body; and be thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. *Life Lessons*

17 And *whatever* you do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.

The Christian Home

18 Wives, submit to your own husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives and do not be bitter toward them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

21 Fathers, do not provoke your children, lest they become discouraged.

22 Bondservants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in sincerity of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, *Life Lessons*

***** 24 knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for[a] you serve the Lord Christ. *Life Lessons*

25 But he who does wrong will be repaid for what he has done, and there is no partiality.

Colossians 4

1 Masters, give your bondservants what is just and fair,
knowing that you also have a Master in heaven.

Christian Graces

2 Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with
thanksgiving; *Life Lessons*
3 meanwhile praying also for us, that God would open to us
a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which
I am also in chains,
4 that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward those *who are* outside, redeeming
the time. *Life Lessons*
6 *Let* your speech always *be* with grace, seasoned with salt,
that you may know how you ought to answer each one.

Final Greetings

7 Tychicus, a beloved brother, faithful minister, and fellow
servant in the Lord, will tell you all the news about me. *Life Lessons*
8 I am sending him to you for this very purpose, that he[a]
may know your circumstances and comfort your hearts,
9 with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one*
of you. They will make known to you all things which *are happening* here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner greets you, with Mark the
cousin of Barnabas (about whom you received instructions: if
he comes to you, welcome him), *Life Examples: John Mark*

11 and Jesus who is called Justus. These *are my* only fellow workers for the kingdom of God who are of the circumcision; they have proved to be a comfort to me. *Life Lessons*

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a bondservant of Christ, greets you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that you may stand perfect and complete[b] in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him witness that he has a great zeal[c] for you, and those who are in Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician and Demas greet you. *Life Lessons*

15 Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea, and Nymphas and the church that *is* in his[d] house.

Closing Exhortations and Blessing

16 Now when this epistle is read among you, see that it is read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that you likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, "Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you may fulfill it." *Life Lessons*

18 This salutation by my own hand—Paul. Remember my chains. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

What the Bible Says About

A Life-Changing Prayer

Col. 1:9–12

Charles Finney, a nineteenth-century American evangelist, sometimes wrestled with what to say in prayer. One day an acquaintance of his fell deathly ill. She did not know Christ, and her husband asked Finney to pray for her. Finney immediately became burdened for the woman, but he did not know how to pray.

Finally, after grasping for the right words, Finney received a breakthrough. He said he "was enabled to roll the burden upon" God and that he immediately felt sure the woman would not die. Not long afterwards, the woman made a full recovery and committed her life to Christ.

Like Finney, we must intercede for others according to God's will and believe in faith He will answer us (Heb. 11:6).

As an example to believers, Paul often included powerful prayers in his letters. We find one of them in Colossians 1:9–12. In seven requests, Paul covers every area of our lives that needs the Lord's daily touch:

1. May we be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding (v. 9). Ask God to fill you with the spiritual discernment you need as you walk in His will and study His Word.

2. May we walk worthy of the Lord (v. 10). Jesus lived a blameless life, exactly what we should pursue.

3. May we please God fully (v. 10). Paul encouraged believers to live a life that honored God—always obeying Him and excelling in their Christian walk.

4. May we bear fruit in every good work (v. 10). A Christian's life should have an eternal impact, and we should be influencing those around us for the sake of His kingdom.

5. May we increase in the knowledge of God (v. 10). We should always be laying hold of a deeper, more intimate relationship with the Lord.

6. May we be strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power (v. 11). Ask God to empower you to do His will for His glory—and He will do it.

7. May our lives express thanks to the Father for His grace to us (v. 12). Our love for Him should run so deep that we can't help but give all the glory and honor to Him. And those around us will rejoice in Him as well.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.
27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.

Life Lessons

1:9 — *We . . . do not cease to pray for you, and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.*

It is God's desire that we would walk in His will and obey Him. And knowing His plan for our lives is a treasure because it prevents us from wasting our time and talents on things that will not matter in eternity. So when we pray for others, it is appropriate that we ask for His purpose to be fulfilled in them and that they would see every situation from His viewpoint—because this is life at its very best, and there's absolutely nothing that compares with it.

Life Lessons

1:10 — *Walk worthy of the Lord.*

What does it mean to walk worthy of the Lord? It means that our conversations, conducts, and characters are consistent with the person of Jesus Christ—we live in a manner that represents Him with honor. When people meet you, they see His likeness and are drawn to Him. This can only be accomplished if you allow Jesus to live in and through you.

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love.***

Pagans in Colosse believed in appeasing the chaotic and dangerous powers of darkness that filled the Christians there with fear. Though they were right in believing that we are helpless to escape our bondage to the enemy on our own, what they did not understand is that the Lord Jesus has defeated Satan through His death on the Cross and resurrection (Matt. 4:16; John 8:12; 12:46). Christ brings us into the light and into the life of freedom when we believe in Him, so we have absolutely no reason to fear the dominion of darkness.

Life Lessons

1:15 — ***He is the image of the invisible God.***

False teachers, pagans, and cults always attempt to undermine who Jesus is. The Gnostic heresy asserted that everything physical is evil and that the Lord would not take on a human body. Another heretical doctrine held that Jesus was just one of the Lord's representatives. However, to have faith in Jesus Christ means to believe that He is God incarnate (John 1:1; 10:30; 14:9) and that the only way to be saved is through faith in Him (Eph. 2:8, 9; 2 Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5).

Life Lessons

1:19, 20 — ***It pleased the Father . . . to reconcile all things to Himself, by Him . . . having made peace through the blood of***

His cross.

Before Christ, we were alienated from God, which means that we were hostile to Him— rebellious, sinful enemies completely separated from His presence. Yet the Lord created us to be united with Him in a deep, intimate relationship. So when we talk about being *reconciled* to God, we mean that our relationship with Him has been restored through Jesus' blood on the Cross.

Life Lessons

1:27 — ***Christ in you, the hope of glory.***

In Old Testament times, the Holy Spirit came upon chosen men and women of God to enable them to accomplish His will. But no one ever imagined that He would actually take up residence in believers, as He does today.

Life Lessons

2:6 — ***As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him.***

How did you receive Jesus as your Lord and Savior? By faith. And that is exactly how you grow into maturity—by faith. The ability to accomplish all God has planned for you is within you through the presence, power, and wisdom of the Holy Spirit. So if you wish to develop your relationship with Him and become all you were created to be, you must willingly surrender yourself to His promptings and trust Him, no matter what He commands you to do.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I partner with the Holy Spirit in my life?

Col. 2:6, 7

When thinking about partnering with the Holy Spirit, it is important to first consider what allowed you to begin a relationship with the Lord. How did you—a sinner—enter into a friendship with holy God? What reconciled you to Him? Was it dedication on your part? Was it a result of your unceasing effort? Of course not! You entered your relationship with Him by faith. Likewise, every aspect of your life with Him requires you to trust Him. The apostle Paul affirms, "As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, as you have been taught" (Col. 2:6, 7). The Lord teaches you how to walk with Him, honor Him, and how to join in His work.

We are not the first generation of Christians who have tried to take matters into our own hands; believers throughout history have exhibited the same problem. It is part of fallen human nature to want to maintain control and to do things ourselves. However, when it comes to righteousness, whether for salvation or for living, we must allow God to do the work.

The Spirit-filled life is a life of faith. It started by faith and is maintained by faith from start to finish. What is faith? Faith is believing that God will do as He has promised. It is not a power or something we're supposed to drum up inside ourselves. Rather, faith is trusting that God will honor His promises. That's all there is to it.

At the beginning of our relationships with Him, we believed that Jesus would redeem us from the penalty of our sins; now we must trust Him to free us from the bondage of the sinful strongholds in our lives. We must have confidence that He will show us how to live in a manner that honors Him. We are to go about our lives, making decisions, handling crises, raising our families, and so on, knowing He will really do what He said He would do. That is what it means to partner with the Spirit.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit.
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

2:9 — ***In Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.***

Paul warned the Colossians to guard themselves against empty, deceptive philosophies that were based on limited human reasoning. It may be impossible for us to comprehend how Jesus could be totally human and totally divine at the same time (John 1:1, 14; Phil. 2:6–8). But that is the clear teaching of Scripture, and we must accept it, even if we do not understand it. Jesus said, “He who has seen Me has seen the Father” (John 14:9).

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***You are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power.***

Everything that exists was created by Him and for Him. It is all under His authority, including all the nations, governments, and rulers of the earth. Of course, some people disagree with that—they do not acknowledge the lordship of Christ. But their opinion is irrelevant because one day “at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth” (Phil. 2:10).

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***Being dead in your trespasses . . . He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses.***

“The wages of sin is death” (Rom. 6:23). That means that without Jesus, we are spiritually dead and cannot have any fellowship with God because He is Spirit. If we never accept Christ as our Savior—Who makes us alive spiritually by removing our sin—then we can never have a relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***Having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has . . . nailed it to the cross.***

Each one of us has a legal sin debt that *must* be reconciled (Rom. 6:23). Yet none of us can pay it because of our sin nature. So Christ—knowing every sin we would ever commit—took our record of wrongs upon Himself and wiped them all out with His own blood (Matt. 26:28; Rom. 3:23–26; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:20; Heb. 9:11–28). It was cancelled forevermore. No one can ever condemn us because our Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, paid the penalty in full.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***Which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ.***

All of the feasts, festivals, and holidays of the Jews—even the temple itself—foretold the coming of Christ. They were never meant to inspire legalistic adherence to the law, but wholehearted, devoted faith in the coming Messiah.

Life Lessons

2:23 — ***These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body, but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh.***

In some ways, it may seem easier to live by a set of rules than to obey the Lord. But the truth is that pious regulations cannot change our natures—they can only temporarily suppress our true impulses. We must fight against anything that tempts us to conform to a legalistic mindset because that only leads to bondage. Spiritual problems can only be solved by the transformative power of His Holy Spirit.

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth.***

Your mind is working all the time—constantly processing information. And what you think about affects you more than you realize because who you are today is the result of what you've been thinking all these past years. That is why believers are admonished to focus our thoughts on the things that honor the Lord—because God's goal is to change us into the likeness of Christ, and that transformation begins in our minds (Rom. 12:2; Phil. 4:8, 9).

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***When Christ who is our life appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory.***

The day is coming when Christ will take His throne and believers will be revealed as His people—so we live in great anticipation of His return. But for now, we must allow Him to prepare us for eternity and always

fix our hope firmly on His promise that we will live together with Him in glory forever.

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***Put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering.***

Tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, and longsuffering do not automatically become our characteristics when we accept Jesus Christ as our Savior. We have a responsibility to adopt these qualities, but we cannot do this on our own. As we surrender to the control of God's Spirit, He changes us so that our lives become a reflection of Christ, thus exemplifying each one of these qualities.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs.***

Whatever we say to one another—whether we do so through sermons, lessons, testimonies, songs, or just casual conversation—should be with the purpose of spurring each other to love God more. We cannot grow in our relationships with Jesus or mature in our walks without the encouragement, help, and instruction of others.

Life Lessons

3:23 — ***Whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men.***

Every activity we engage in as believers should be done for the glory of God. Regardless of who we are, we must do each task with joy, integrity, diligence, and energy because we represent the Lord, and others will form their opinions of Him through what they see in us.

Life Lessons

3:24 — ***From the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ.***

The gifts and talents you have belong to God, and when you neglect them or use them for selfish purposes, they are wasted. But when you invest your gifts wisely, the Lord rewards your faithfulness by making you even more effective for His kingdom and blessing you.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***Continue earnestly in prayer.***

Always remember that we stand tallest and strongest on our knees because this is when we are humbled before God and dependent upon His power. As we talk with Him, listen to Him, and allow Him to speak to our hearts through His Word, we receive His wisdom and direction. And as we obey Him in faith, He works mightily to show us the victory.

Life Lessons

4:5 — ***Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time.***

Unbelievers are always watching us, whether we realize it or not, and we do not know when the Lord will present an opportunity for us to influence them. They may ask us about heaven, eternal life, or God, and we must always be ready to tell them the reason for our hope.

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***Tychicus . . . will tell you all the news about me.***

No job is small to the Lord. Tychicus did errands for Paul while he was a prisoner in Rome. He traveled great distances to deliver the apostle's letters to the churches and collected information about the challenges believers faced in each location. To some, this may not seem significant. But if Tychicus and others had refused to deliver Paul's epistles to the churches, a great portion of the New Testament may have been lost.

Life Examples

John Mark

Learning to End Well

Col. 4:10

John Mark had gotten off to a great start. He accompanied Barnabas and Paul on an exciting missionary journey and saw God do amazing things. For whatever reason, however, he left them in the middle of their work, and Paul refused to team up with the young man again (Acts 13:13; 15:36–40).

Paul's opinion of Mark eventually changed, however (Col. 4:10; 2 Tim. 4:11). Mark went on to minister once more with Barnabas, his

cousin, and eventually wrote the Gospel of Mark. He accepted the challenge of ministry—difficulties and all—and ended up a winner.

Many believers fail to end well because they mistakenly think that God's call to personal ministry depends on their skill level. None of us are adequate in ourselves, any more than any of us can save ourselves. Throughout our lives we must glorify God, and that means depending on Him from beginning to end.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***These are my only fellow workers for the kingdom of God who are of the circumcision; they have proved to be a comfort to me.***

When Paul was in prison in Rome, God surrounded him with a group of godly men to diligently encourage him and provide for his needs. The apostle doesn't say anything about their abilities, skills, experiences, or educations. But he does mention they were men of great character and godliness (Col. 4:7–17). This is what it takes for any of us to do ministry—faithfulness, love, a sacrificial spirit, a servant's heart, and absolute devotion to the Lord. All of us have the capacity to serve when we commit to obeying God wholeheartedly.

Life Lessons

4:14 — ***Luke the beloved physician and Demas greet you.***

While at this point Demas is Paul's faithful companion, some time later he would turn his back on the apostle because he "loved this present

world” (2 Tim. 4:10). Finishing well does not happen by accident—we must work at it by keeping our focus on Christ.

Life Lessons

4:17 — *“Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you may fulfill it.”*

Each of us has some special work that the Lord has assigned to us (Eph. 2:10). What has God called you to do? The Lord has a plan for your life, and if you wish to experience life to the fullest, you need to ask Him what that purpose is. It is only in obeying Him that you will find true satisfaction and significance.

Colossians 1

a **1:2** NU-Text omits *and the Lord Jesus Christ.*
b **1:6** NU-Text and M-Text add *and growing.*
c **1:14** NU-Text and M-Text omit *through His blood.*
d **1:27** M-Text reads *who.*

Colossians 2

a **2:2** NU-Text omits *both of the Father and.*
b **2:7** NU-Text omits *in it.*
c **2:11** NU-Text omits *of the sins.*
d **2:18** NU-Text omits *not.*
e **2:20** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Therefore.*

Colossians 3

a **3:24** NU-Text omits *for.*

Colossians 4

a **4:8** NU-Text reads *you may know our circumstances and he may.*
b **4:12** NU-Text reads *fully assured.*
c **4:13** NU-Text reads *concern.*
d **4:15** NU-Text reads *Nympha . . . her house.*

The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians

Paul had many pleasant memories of the days he spent with Thessalonian believers. The faith, hope, love, and perseverance that its members displayed in the face of severe persecution deeply encouraged him. Paul's labors as a spiritual parent to the fledgling church were richly rewarded, and we see his obvious affection for his friends in every line of this letter.

He founded the Thessalonian church during his second missionary journey (Acts 17:1–9), in the face of intense opposition from the Jews. He did not stay there long—most estimates range from a few weeks to a few months—and then he was forced to leave. The apostle made his way to Athens, but continued in his concern for the young congregation. He worried that the antagonism they faced might damage and even destroy the church. So the apostle sent Timothy to encourage and strengthen these young believers in Christ. When he returned, his positive report, mixed with a few lingering concerns, apparently inspired the apostle to write this letter.

Paul encouraged his friends to excel in their newfound faith, to increase in their love for one another, and to rejoice, pray, and give thanks always. He closed every chapter with a reminder that the Lord is coming back. Christ's advent signals hope and comfort for all believers, living and dead. The fact that Paul emphasized the Lord's return to a young church just getting started should perhaps suggest to us the importance of teaching the doctrine of the Second Coming in a practical way so as to lay a foundation for a mature Christian faith.

Because this is the first of Paul's two known letters to the church at Thessalonica, it received the title *Pros Thessalonikeis A*, the "First to the Thessalonians."

Themes: The certain return of Christ should fill believers with unquenchable hope and help them to find strength when they come under attack for their faith.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Probably written circa A.D. 51–52. This is among Paul's earliest letters.

Structure: Paul begins by giving thanks for the Thessalonians and their testimony (1:1–10). He then defends his conduct and absence (2:1–3:13), exhorts them to godly conduct, reminds them of the Lord's coming, and gives direction for church life (4:1–5:22). He ends with a prayer, greetings, and conclusion (5:23–28).

> **As you read 1 Thessalonians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See 1 Thessalonians 1:6; 4:11*.
> **29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.** *See 1 Thessalonians 3:3*.
> **30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively.** *See 1 Thessalonians 3:13; 5:2, 6*.

1 Thessalonians 1

Greeting

1 Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy,
To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.[a]

Their Good Example

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,
3 remembering without ceasing your work of faith, labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the sight of our God and Father, *Life Lessons*
4 knowing, beloved brethren, your election by God.
5 For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake. *Life Lessons*
6 And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit, *Life Lessons*
7 so that you became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe. *Life Lessons*
8 For from you the word of the Lord has sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place. Your faith toward God has gone out, so that we do not need to say anything.
9 For they themselves declare concerning us what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols

to serve the living and true God,

*10and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, *even* Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.

1 Thessalonians 2

Paul's Conduct

1For you yourselves know, brethren, that our coming to you
was not in vain.
2But even[a] after we had suffered before and were spitefully
treated at Philippi, as you know, we were bold in our God to
speak to you the gospel of God in much conflict. *Life Lessons*
3For our exhortation *did* not *come* from error or
uncleanness, nor *was it* in deceit.
4But as we have been approved by God to be entrusted
with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but
God who tests our hearts.
5For neither at any time did we use flattering words, as you
know, nor a cloak for covetousness—God *is* witness.
6Nor did we seek glory from men, either from you or from
others, when we might have made demands as apostles of
Christ.
7But we were gentle among you, just as a nursing *mother*
cherishes her own children. *Life Lessons*
8So, affectionately longing for you, we were well pleased to
impart to you not only the gospel of God, but also our own
lives, because you had become dear to us.
9For you remember, brethren, our labor and toil; for
laboring night and day, that we might not be a burden to any
of you, we preached to you the gospel of God.
10You *are* witnesses, and God *also,* how devoutly and justly
and blamelessly we behaved ourselves among you who
believe;
11as you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and
charged[b] every one of you, as a father *does* his own children,

Life Lessons

12 that you would walk worthy of God who calls you into His
own kingdom and glory.

Their Conversion

13 For this reason we also thank God without ceasing,
because when you received the word of God which you heard
from us, you welcomed *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is
in truth, the word of God, which also effectively works in you
who believe.

14 For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of
God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also suffered
the same things from your own countrymen, just as they *did*
from the Judeans,

15 who killed both the Lord Jesus and their own prophets,
and have persecuted us; and they do not please God and are
contrary to all men,

16 forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be
saved, so as always to fill up *the measure of* their sins; but
wrath has come upon them to the uttermost.

Longing to See Them

17 But we, brethren, having been taken away from you for a
short time in presence, not in heart, endeavored more
eagerly to see your face with great desire.

18 Therefore we wanted to come to you—even I, Paul, time
and again—but Satan hindered us. Life Lessons

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Is it*
not even you in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His
coming?

20 For you are our glory and joy.

1 Thessalonians 3

Concern for Their Faith

1 Therefore, when we could no longer endure it, we thought it
good to be left in Athens alone, *What the Bible Says About: The Making of an Encourager*

2 and sent Timothy, our brother and minister of God, and
our fellow laborer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you and
encourage you concerning your faith,

3 that no one should be shaken by these afflictions; for you
yourselves know that we are appointed to this. *Life Lessons*

4 For, in fact, we told you before when we were with you
that we would suffer tribulation, just as it happened, and you
know.

5 For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to
know your faith, lest by some means the tempter had
tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.

Encouraged by Timothy

6 But now that Timothy has come to us from you, and brought
us good news of your faith and love, and that you always
have good remembrance of us, greatly desiring to see us, as
we also *to see* you—

7 therefore, brethren, in all our affliction and distress we
were comforted concerning you by your faith. *Life Lessons*

8 For now we live, if you stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God for you, for all the
joy with which we rejoice for your sake before our God,

10 night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your
face and perfect what is lacking in your faith?

Prayer for the Church

11 Now may our God and Father Himself, and our Lord Jesus
Christ, direct our way to you.
12 And may the Lord make you increase and abound in love
to one another and to all, just as we *do* to you,
13 so that He may establish your hearts blameless in
holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ with all His saints. *Life Lessons*

1 Thessalonians 4

Plea for Purity

1 Finally then, brethren, we urge and exhort in the Lord Jesus
that you should abound more and more, just as you received
from us how you ought to walk and to please God;
2 for you know what commandments we gave you through
the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you
should abstain from sexual immorality; *Life Lessons*
4 that each of you should know how to possess his own
vessel in sanctification and honor, *Life Lessons*
5 not in passion of lust, like the Gentiles who do not know
God;
6 that no one should take advantage of and defraud his
brother in this matter, because the Lord *is* the avenger of all
such, as we also forewarned you and testified.
7 For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness.
8 Therefore he who rejects *this* does not reject man, but
God, who has also given[a] us His Holy Spirit. *Life Lessons*

A Brotherly and Orderly Life

9 But concerning brotherly love you have no need that I
should write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to
love one another;
10 and indeed you do so toward all the brethren who are in
all Macedonia. But we urge you, brethren, that you increase
more and more;
11 that you also aspire to lead a quiet life, to mind your own
business, and to work with your own hands, as we

commanded you, *Life Lessons*

12that you may walk properly toward those who are outside, and *that* you may lack nothing.

The Comfort of Christ's Coming

13But I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep, lest you sorrow as others who have no hope. *Life Lessons*

*****14For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus.[b] *Life Lessons*

15For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive *and* remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep.

16For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. *Life Lessons*

17Then we who are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. *Life Lessons*

18Therefore comfort one another with these words. *Life Lessons*

1 Thessalonians 5

The Day of the Lord

1 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you
have no need that I should write to you.
2 For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord
so comes as a thief in the night. *Life Lessons*
3 For when they say, “Peace and safety!” then sudden
destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a
pregnant woman. And they shall not escape.
4 But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day
should overtake you as a thief. *Life Lessons*
5 You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of
the night nor of darkness.
6 Therefore let us not sleep, as others *do,* but let us watch
and be sober. *Life Lessons*
7 For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get
drunk are drunk at night.
8 But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the
breastplate of faith and love, and *as* a helmet the hope of
salvation.
* 9 For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain
salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, *Life Lessons*
10 who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we
should live together with Him.
11 Therefore comfort each other and edify one another, just
as you also are doing.

Various Exhortations

12And we urge you, brethren, to recognize those who labor among you, and are over you in the Lord and admonish you,
13and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.
14Now we exhort you, brethren, warn those who are unruly, comfort the fainthearted, uphold the weak, be patient with all. *Life Lessons*
15See that no one renders evil for evil to anyone, but always pursue what is good both for yourselves and for all.
16Rejoice always,
17pray without ceasing, *Answers to Life's Questions: What does it mean to "pray without ceasing"?*
18in everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. *Life Lessons*
19Do not quench the Spirit. *Life Lessons*
20Do not despise prophecies.
21Test all things; hold fast what is good.
22Abstain from every form of evil.

Blessing and Admonition

23Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. *Life Lessons*
*****24He who calls you *is* faithful, who also will do *it*. *Life Lessons*
25Brethren, pray for us.
26Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.
27I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read to all the holy[a] brethren.
28The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Your work of faith, labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.***

God's will and plan for all believers is to live a lifestyle of good works. A balanced and effective Christian life features faith, hope, and love working together—motivating everything we do in obedience to Him and for His glory.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance.***

Thessalonica was a great seaport and center of commerce and industry. Located on the *Via Egnatia*, it was very strategic in the spread of the gospel. However, approximately fifty miles southwest of Thessalonica was Mt. Olympus, a hub of idolatry. Only the work of the Holy Spirit could show the people that the Lord Jesus was not one deity among the many in the Greek pantheon, but that He *alone* is the Savior of the world and the only true God.

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***You became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit.***

Believers in Thessalonica experienced persecution because of their faith (Acts 17:1–9), but Paul instructed them to continue to serve God with gladness. The world does not see how joy and tribulation can possibly go together, but throughout the Bible we see the two of them paired. A life of faith may entail adversity, but through it, we gain a deeper relationship with the Lord.

Life Lessons

1:7 — ***You became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe.***

The believers in Thessalonica were very young in the faith, but Paul saw their potential. If they remained firm in their faith, they could become a powerful witness to others in the region. He commended them for greatly inspiring others who heard their testimony. Obedient submission to the Lord, not age, is what makes someone a good example. As Paul told Timothy, "Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity" (1 Tim. 4:12)

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***After we had suffered before and were spitefully treated at Philippi, as you know, we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much conflict.***

Although Paul and Silas had been beaten and imprisoned for their faith (Acts 16:16–40), they refused to stop preaching the gospel. The best place to find courage to express what we believe despite adversity—really, the only reliable place—is *in God*. Boldness inspired by the Spirit cannot be quenched by suffering or conflict.

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***We were gentle among you, just as a nursing mother cherishes her own children.***

It may surprise us that the apostle Paul uses the image of a gentle mother tenderly caring for her children to describe his ministry. Yet it is an accurate picture of the way God wants to deal with us and how we should treat others (Is. 40:11). We cannot debate or coerce people into having faith, but with the love and humility of Christ, we gently lead them to Him (2 Tim. 2:24–26).

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***We exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father does his own children.***

Paul not only acted with tender care toward these young Christian believers, but he also disciplined and admonished them as a loving father would. God acts in both ways toward us as well (Heb. 12:5–13). He loves us but also instructs us in how to live the life He created for us. Likewise, when we lead others to the Lord, we must keep them accountable and teach them to follow Him in obedience.

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***We wanted to come to you—even I, Paul, time and again—but Satan hindered us.***

Satan’s opposition to the Lord’s work is real and can definitely impede our progress, so we need to be aware of it. We must also understand, as Paul did, that the enemy’s might is no match for the awesome power of the living God. The Lord can turn any disappointment into a blessing. We must never be discouraged by the enemy’s schemes; God has a greater plan in mind. Rather, endure in faith knowing that the ultimate victory is His.

What the Bible Says About

The Making of an Encourager

1 Thess. 3:1–10

What does encouragement mean to you? Can you recall a time when someone came alongside you for the sole purpose of lifting your spirits?

Sometimes it takes only one word, a smile, or a grasp of the hand to hearten someone who is experiencing a trial. Sometimes it means standing by someone during a particularly hard time and helping him or her not give in to despair. It feels especially good to know you’re loved in those low moments when you cannot see clearly ahead or when you don’t understand God’s perspective and vision for your life.

Have you ever done that for a hurting person?

The Lord has given each of us special tasks within the body of Christ, and those with the gift of exhortation or encouragement can rejoice in their unique ministries (Rom. 12:8). But encouragement isn’t strictly the domain of those to whom the Lord has given a special gift—it is the wonderful, God-given function of everyone who belongs to Jesus Christ.

In the early days of the church, new believers badly needed encouragement. Societal pressures mounted, persecution multiplied, and few had access to the apostles’ teaching (1 Thess. 3:1–10). Very often, encouragement for the early church came in the form of a person—such as Timothy visiting the Thessalonians. The same is true today. Sometimes just the sight of a loved one can reinvigorate your spirits and remove your focus from your troubles.

The ministry of encouragement is indispensable, both to you and to the body of Christ. There’s no such thing as a person who doesn’t need encouragement. By seeking ways to daily build up those with whom you interact, you further the potential for meaningful, Christ-centered

relationships. As Paul told the persecuted Thessalonians, “Comfort each other and edify one another, just as you also are doing . . . warn those who are unruly, comfort the fainthearted, uphold the weak, be patient with all” (1 Thess. 5:11, 14).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

28. No Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith.

Life Lessons

3:3 — *No one should be shaken by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this.*

We may wrongly assume that if God loves us, He will keep us from suffering. However, Scripture is clear: “All who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus *will* suffer persecution” (2 Tim. 3:12). Why? Jesus explains, “I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you” (John 15:19). But it is also because the Lord knows we learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops. We face adversity just as Jesus did so that we may be transformed into His image and reflect His character to those around us (Acts 14:22; 2 Cor. 4:7–12).

Life Lessons

3:7 — *In all our affliction and distress we were comforted concerning you by your faith.*

There is little so comforting as seeing your believing friends and loved ones growing closer to the Lord. Who might you encourage right now through your own maturing faith? Your example and testimony can help people to endure and stay faithful to the Lord during very difficult times (2 Cor. 1:3–11). Therefore when it is appropriate, share your experience with others.

Life Lessons

3:13 — ***So that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.***

The Bible very often connects holy living with the return of Christ. We do not know when we will see the Lord—either by our deaths or because of His Second Coming. However, an eager anticipation of seeing Him face to face should keep us living productively and should inspire us to devote ourselves wholeheartedly to Him.

Life Lessons

4:3 — ***This is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality.***

God calls you to a holy life because He wants you to enjoy all the blessings He has for you. That means He puts boundaries on sex for your benefit—commanding that it be between a man and a woman who are married to each other because He cares about what happens to you physically. However, no matter what sin you've committed or what sexual addiction has trapped you, the Lord is *never* your enemy. He is your biggest advocate, and He wants you to experience His forgiveness, restoration, and sanctification.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***Each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor.***

The primary reason God created us was for an intimate relationship with Himself. Actually, intimacy has nothing to do with flesh and blood—it is an issue of the spirit, having to do with knowing another on a deeper level. It is impossible to be sexually immoral with another and have intimacy with that person at the same time. Why? Because sexual sin is lust, which is inherently selfish. Intimacy, however, is based on love, which acts according to the best interests of the other person.

Life Lessons

4:8 — ***He who rejects this does not reject man, but God, who has also given us His Holy Spirit.***

Many people refuse to accept Christ as their Savior because they don't want to live by His commands. They see godly principles as hindering their freedom—not protecting it. But be warned: although the enemy's temptations may promise immediate pleasure with no penalty, there are always consequences for sinfulness. The Lord's commands are for our good, and those who reject them deny the very wisdom of God.

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***Aspire to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business, and to work with your own hands.***

The spirit-filled Christian life should not be characterized by drama and disorder, but by the unfettered peace of God, steadfast self-control, and faithfulness to commitments (Gal. 5:22, 23). Though the storms of adversity rage in outward circumstances, the believer continues to experience the quiet inward confidence which can only come from the Lord.

Life Lessons

4:13 — ***I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep, lest you sorrow as others who have no hope.***

While Paul was with them, he taught the Christians in Thessalonica about the Second Coming of the Lord. Not understanding all he said, they became concerned about their loved ones who had already passed on. Paul explained that because of Christ, we always have hope, and we are assured that we will see those we love again.

Life Lessons

4:14 — ***If we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus.***

Paul used the word *asleep* to describe Christians who had already died because our death is not permanent. In fact, Paul tells us, "To be absent from the body . . . [is] to be present with the Lord" (2 Cor. 5:8). Every believer will experience a bodily resurrection when we go to live in heaven with our Savior (1 Cor. 15:40–54). Because our Lord Jesus is alive and has a glorified body (1 Cor. 15:20), we know that we will also be raised bodily from the dead.

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***The Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.***

This amazing passage describes the moment when the Lord returns for His church—the dead in Christ will rise and receive their glorified bodies, and those who are alive will be gathered directly into His presence. This should not be confused with the Second Coming of the Lord, when Jesus stands upon the Mount of Olives and establishes His kingdom on earth (Matt. 25:31–46). The Rapture begins the wedding supper of the Lamb (Matt. 25:1–13), and the Second Coming takes place after the banquet has concluded (Rev. 19:7–20:15).

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***We who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.***

This is known as the *Rapture*, and it is the fulfillment of the promise Jesus made in John 14:1–3, to prepare a place for us to be with Him forever. He is our faithful Bridegroom, and we can be sure that Christ will return to take us to our new, eternal, heavenly home—even if we do not know the exact moment He is coming (Matt. 25:1–13; Luke 12:35–44; Rev. 19:7–9; 21:9–27).

Life Lessons

4:18 — ***Comfort one another with these words.***

We have a reason to be confident, comforted, assured, and encouraged about death and the life to come. Why? Because we have Jesus Christ living inside of us. Just as the grave could not hold Him, it will not be the final destination of anyone who believes in Him.

Life Lessons

5:2 — ***You yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night.***

When will a thief strike? No one knows. So it is with the return of Christ. No one knows when He is coming to gather us to Himself. But an eager anticipation of His return should keep us living hopefully and productively.

Life Lessons

5:4 — ***You, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief.***

The Lord Jesus Christ is the "light of the world" (John 9:5). Once we receive Him as Savior, He illuminates our paths and shows us how to live lives that honor Him. Although His Second Coming will catch many unaware, as believers we should be prepared to welcome our reigning King (Matt. 25:1–13; Luke 12:35–44). We also should be determined to "walk as children of light" (Eph. 5:8) each day as we wait for His return.

Life Lessons

5:6 — ***Let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober.***

Jesus told us to watch for Him and serve Him faithfully until He comes, and Paul admonished believers to do the same. Although the church will be raptured at Christ's return (1 Cor. 15:20–58; 1 Thess. 4:15–17), the Tribulation awaits those who do not yet believe in Him, and we must be faithful to warn others of the coming judgment (Heb. 9:27; Rev. 20:11–15). Jesus' return should inspire us to keep working, not to become lazy.

Life Lessons

5:9 — ***God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.***

How do we know that the church of the Lord Jesus Christ will not suffer in the seven-year Tribulation? Because the Lord did not appoint us for wrath, and none of the prophecies concerning the Tribulation in Revelation 4–18 mention the church.

Life Lessons

5:14 — ***We exhort you, brethren, warn those who are unruly, comfort the fainthearted, uphold the weak, be patient with all.***

The Lord ministers to us in different ways, depending upon what we need most at the time. Some people are living outside His will and require His discipline. Others need His comfort and help to face a difficult trial. Regardless, God knows exactly what is necessary for us to mature in our relationships with Him. When we minister in His name to others, we need to ask Him to make us instruments of His grace and mercy.

Answers to Life's Questions

What does it mean to "pray without ceasing"?

1 Thess. 5:17

What did the apostle Paul mean by “pray without ceasing” (1 Thess. 5:17)? How is it possible to carry on with normal life if we do so?

First, the apostle did not mean that we should walk around all day mumbling to God. Rather, he taught that we can live in a constant attitude of intercession, even as we go about our daily routines. Of course, some days we’ll pray much more than others. But regardless of the particular items on our “to do” list, we can maintain a natural, ongoing conversation with the Lord that encompasses our entire lives.

Should you pray about insignificant or mundane matters? Yes! God listens to *every* prayer. Since He is interested in every aspect of your life, He invites you to talk to Him about whatever concerns, interests, confuses, frightens, challenges, or in any way touches your life. You should ask Him to help you with the small things like finding lost glasses or retrieving forgotten information. It is through such requests you learn that God is your gracious heavenly Father and you are His much-loved child.

Outsiders may consider such complete trust in the Lord foolhardy, but so what? Only through prayer can we tap into His limitless resources. Only by seeking Him can we test His promise: “If you ask anything in My name, I will do it” (John 14:14). Too often we limit our praying precisely because we do not cast ourselves wholeheartedly on His grace and mercy.

God has called us to be people of prayer, and regular communication creates intimate fellowship with our Savior. Through our time with Him, we discover His goodness, faithfulness, and wonderful direction for our lives. We also find the strength and wisdom for every turn on our paths so we can experience all He has created us for. When we develop a prayerful outlook, eventually our communication with the Lord becomes our first instinct in *every* situation—not only when we face a challenge or encounter a difficulty. And in time, it will never occur to us *not* to pray.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees.
27. Prayer is life’s greatest time-saver.

Life Lessons

5:18 — ***In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.***

For us to be able to thank God in all things, we must be able to see Him in every detail of our lives. Our hearts should be grateful toward Him, even when we face difficulties, because we know He is intimately involved in our circumstances and will work everything for our good if we have faith and obey Him (Rom. 8:28).

Life Lessons

5:19 — ***Do not quench the Spirit.***

To walk in the Spirit and not quench His authority in our lives means we immediately obey His initial promptings. Every area of our lives has been brought into submission to His will. No matter what happens or what He requires of us, we do not complain or become upset. Instead, we follow Him in faithful obedience and joy.

Life Lessons

5:23 — ***May the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.***

Every person is composed of a spirit (the innermost part), a soul (the inner man), and the body (the outer component). Unfortunately, unsaved people cannot relate to God through any of these aspects because they are sinful and limited. Although they may have some general knowledge about the Lord, they cannot fellowship with Him. So Jesus died to save every part of us—so that we can know Him fully, even as we are fully known (1 Cor. 13:12).

Life Lessons

5:24 — ***He who calls you is faithful, who also will do it.***

Whatever God calls us to do, He is faithful to bring it to pass. The Lord will not give us a task and then abandon us to figure out how to accomplish it ourselves. He assumes full responsibility for our needs and for the success of His plans when we obey Him. And He will ensure that all He has promised us will take place.

1 Thessalonians 1

a **1:1** NU-Text omits *from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

1 Thessalonians 2

a **2:2** NU-Text and M-Text omit *even.*
b **2:11** NU-Text and M-Text read *implored.*

1 Thessalonians 4

a **4:8** NU-Text reads *who also gives.*
b **4:14** Or *those who through Jesus sleep*

1 Thessalonians 5

a **5:27** NU-Text omits *holy.*

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians

Paul's first letter encouraged the Thessalonians, but after its arrival, additional seeds of false doctrine were sown among the church members, causing them to waver in their faith. Paul responded by writing this letter and clarifying the doctrinal issues that were causing so much distress.

The apostle begins by commending the believers on their faithfulness in the midst of persecution and encouraging them that their present suffering will be repaid in far greater measure with future glory. Therefore, even in the midst of their terrible trials, they should live confidently and with hopeful expectations of a bright future.

Paul then deals with the central matter of his letter: correcting a misunderstanding regarding the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus. False teachers were reporting that Christ had already returned for His church and that the Thessalonians had missed Him. So the apostle assured believers that the Lord had not yet come. As evidence, Paul detailed the extraordinary events that would take place after Jesus returned for them:

- *The falling away of the church must occur* (2:3). In the end times, the church will be apostate—a large portion of its membership will abandon the true faith, preach heresy, and practice ungodliness.
- *The "man of sin" must be revealed* (vv. 3, 4). This extraordinarily ruthless and wicked leader will completely rebel against the Lord's authority. The lawless one is known by several other names in Scripture: the Antichrist, the Beast, and the son of perdition among them.

- *The restrainer must be removed from the earth* (vv. 6, 7). Who is the restrainer? Most likely, it is the Holy Spirit at work in and through the church.

So how were the Thessalonians to respond to this kind of prophecy? Paul admonished them to labor diligently for the gospel until the Lord returned.

As the second letter in Paul's Thessalonian correspondence, this was entitled *Pros Thessalonikeis B*, the "Second to the Thessalonians."

Theme: The return of Jesus Christ.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Written perhaps six months after his first letter to the Thessalonians, A.D. 51–52.

Structure: After an introduction (1), Paul gives instructions regarding the Second Coming (2) and then suggests some practical applications of his teaching (3).

> **As you read 2 Thessalonians, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See 2 Thessalonians 2:2, 9*.
> **27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver.** *See 2 Thessalonians 3:1*.
> **30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively.** *See 2 Thessalonians 3:10*.
> **12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.** *See 2 Thessalonians 3:16*.

2 Thessalonians 1

Greeting

1 Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy,
To the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

God's Final Judgment and Glory

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is fitting, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all abounds toward each other, *Life Lessons*

Answers to Life's Questions: How does God teach me perseverance?

4 so that we ourselves boast of you among the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure,
5 *which is* manifest evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer;
***** 6 since *it is* a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you,
7 and to *give* you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, *Life Lessons*
8 in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, *Life*

Lessons

10 when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints
and to be admired among all those who believe,[a] because our
testimony among you was believed.

11 Therefore we also pray always for you that our God would
count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfill all the good
pleasure of *His* goodness and the work of faith with power,

12 that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in
you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and
the Lord Jesus Christ. *Life Lessons*

2 Thessalonians 2

The Great Apostasy

1 Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ and our gathering together to Him, we ask you,
2 not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit
or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of
Christ[a] had come. *Life Lessons*
3 Let no one deceive you by any means; for *that Day will not
come* unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin[b]
is revealed, the son of perdition, *Life Lessons*
4 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called
God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God[c] in the temple
of God, showing himself that he is God.
5 Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told
you these things?
6 And now you know what is restraining, that he may be
revealed in his own time.
7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He[d]
who now restrains *will do so* until He[e] is taken out of the way.
Life Lessons
8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord
will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with
the brightness of His coming.
9 The coming of the *lawless one* is according to the working
of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, *Life Lessons*
10 and with all unrighteous deception among those who
perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth,
that they might be saved.
11 And for this reason God will send them strong delusion,
that they should believe the lie,

12that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Stand Fast

13But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth, *Life Lessons*

14to which He called you by our gospel, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you were taught, whether by word or our epistle.

16Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and our God and Father, who has loved us and given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope by grace,

17comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work. *Life Lessons*

2 Thessalonians 3

Pray for Us

1Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run *swiftly* and be glorified, just as *it is* with you, *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 27*

2and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men; for not all have faith. *Life Lessons*

*3But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and guard *you* from the evil one. *Life Lessons*

4And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, both that you do and will do the things we command you.

5Now may the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the patience of Christ. *Life Lessons*

Warning Against Idleness

6But we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw from every brother who walks disorderly and not according to the tradition which he[a] received from us.

7For you yourselves know how you ought to follow us, for we were not disorderly among you;

8nor did we eat anyone’s bread free of charge, but worked with labor and toil night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you,

9not because we do not have authority, but to make ourselves an example of how you should follow us.

10For even when we were with you, we commanded you this: If anyone will not work, neither shall he eat. *Life Lessons*

[11]For we hear that there are some who walk among you in a disorderly manner, not working at all, but are busybodies.
[12]Now those who are such we command and exhort through our Lord Jesus Christ that they work in quietness and eat their own bread.
[13]But *as for* you, brethren, do not grow weary *in* doing good.
[14]And if anyone does not obey our word in this epistle, note that person and do not keep company with him, that he may be ashamed.
[15]Yet do not count *him* as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother. *Life Lessons*

Benediction

16Now may the Lord of peace Himself give you peace always in every way. The Lord *be* with you all. *Life Lessons*
[17]The salutation of Paul with my own hand, which is a sign in every epistle; so I write.
[18]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all abounds toward each other.***

The increasing persecution the Thessalonians were facing could have torn their fellowship apart. But because they were maturing in their relationships with the Lord and had submitted themselves to His leadership, the church remained unified. Likewise, a good way to tell if you are growing in your faith is to examine how you react toward your brothers and sisters in Christ. Does your love abound toward them? Do you feel a greater urgency to pray for them? Your love for God should inspire unity within the church.

Answers to Life's Questions

How does God teach me perseverance?

2 Thess. 1:3–5

Perseverance has been defined as accepting difficult situations as from God without giving Him a deadline for their removal. We know we need to learn endurance, but we generally shun the process by which it takes root in our lives.

Ours is the "now" generation—we want everything *immediately*. We refuse to wait for the Lord's direction or provision, so we either give in to discouragement or move ahead on our own initiative. However, rejecting God because we do not get our own way or running ahead of His timing are costly and disappointing courses of action.

Psalm 27:14 admonishes, "Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and He shall strengthen your heart; wait, I say, on the LORD!" The Thessalonians were doing this successfully, and Paul commended them for staying firm in the faith, even though they faced terrible opposition. He wrote, "We are bound to thank God always for you . . . because

your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all abounds toward each other, so that we ourselves boast of you among the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure . . . that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer”

Their troubles were not causing them to fall away. Rather, the Thessalonians were trusting the Lord and maturing in their relationships with Him. And through their difficulties, God was teaching them abiding hope and perseverance that nothing could destroy.

Likewise, He may allow us to experience difficulties or to wait for relief from some situation or obstacle for several reasons:

- The Lord is teaching us discipline and endurance through waiting.
- God is using the adversity to reveal hidden sin in our lives.
- The Lord wants to teach us to depend on Him, not on ourselves or others.
- God is molding our character so we will honor Him with our lives.
- God wants to teach us to trust His ways and timing and to learn that they are best.

Yet James 1:2–4 encourages us, “Count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing.” In times of difficulty, we learn to persevere and to keep holding to the Lord as our hope and our victory. Our troubles may not be pleasant, but they are profitable in our relationships with Him and our character because they teach us to trust Him, to wait for Him, and to have confidence in His provision.

Therefore, when you face adversity, do not despair. Cling to God and trust Him no matter what happens. He is teaching you to persevere, and it is a lesson worth learning.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.
7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

Life Lessons

1:7 — ***To give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels.***

The believers in Thessalonica could not understand why they were facing such persecution and adversity. Why was God allowing wicked people to harass them? We may feel the same way. However, like the Thessalonians, we are not of this world (John 15:18, 19; Phil. 3:20), and God will vindicate us in due time. Until then, we eagerly await Christ's return.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power.***

False teachers were telling the people that when a person dies without Christ, they merely cease to live or are destroyed in some way. But this is not true. Every person will exist eternally—believers in heaven with the Lord and unbelievers in the eternal lake of fire that is never extinguished (Rev. 20:15; 21:8). Even though hell is described as a place of "weeping and gnashing of teeth" (Luke 13:28), the worst thing about it is not the physical suffering that will be involved, but the intense loneliness of absolute separation from God.

Life Lessons

1:12 — ***That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.***

Jesus is glorified in us when we eagerly do His will by submitting to the promptings of His Spirit. We must honor Jesus as Lord and acknowledge that He is infinitely worthy of our service, because when

we do, He receives all the honor, glory, power, and praise for the great things He does in and through us.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***Not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come.***

The church at Thessalonica was a young, strong, thriving church that was composed mainly of Gentiles. However, because of increasing persecution and false teachers who taught that Jesus had already come, the Thessalonians began to worry they had missed the Rapture. Of course, they had not. We should never allow the news of the day to shake our faith in the Lord. Instead, we should anchor ourselves with the truth of His Word and trust in His unfailing character.

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition.***

The time is coming when many in the church will abandon sound doctrine and will instead endorse whatever heresy seems popular at the moment. At that time, the Antichrist will be revealed and will completely rebel against God’s authority. Many will be led astray by his lies. The way to combat this apostasy is always to stay close to Jesus and teach others the truth of His Word.

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***The mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.***

Paul taught that the evil world system that would culminate in the Antichrist was already active—even during his time. However, the Holy Spirit is faithful to actively restrain the progress of lawlessness in the world until the time comes for God's judgment to be poured out. Until then, the Antichrist will not be permitted to fully implement his rebellious schemes.

Life Lessons

2:9 — ***The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders.***

We must anchor our faith in the Word of God, not in miraculous signs and wonders, which can be fabricated. Satan will often counterfeit astounding works to deceive the weak into forsaking Christ. Therefore, we must know God's Word so that we can oppose Satan's lies and not be caught off guard.

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth.***

When we place our trust in the Lord Jesus as our personal Savior, we are forgiven of all our sins. Although we are saved, we do not yet reflect the separated, holy life of a child of God. That is why *sanctification* is so important. We need the Holy Spirit to regenerate us —to teach us how to live a new life that honors the Lord.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***Comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work.***

God comforts us in our distress, not merely to soothe our feelings, but so that we will find the strength and wisdom to minister to others (2 Cor. 1:3–7).

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***Pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run swiftly and be glorified, just as it is with you.***

There was so much to do—so many people to reach and churches to plant—that Paul must have felt overwhelmed by the task, especially with all the obstacles that confronted believers. However, he knew that God could get it done. If Paul stayed in constant communication with the Lord through prayer, He would maximize his time and give him the wisdom and energy needed to accomplish his part of the mission.

Life Principle 27

Prayer is life's greatest time saver.

2 Thess. 3:1

Change is never easy, especially when our choices affect other people. Change means important decisions will be made—which introduces the possibility of terrible mistakes and ongoing consequences. When we

make those choices without seeking the Lord's leadership, we are headed for disaster. But when we pray to God, requesting His guidance and committing ourselves to His will, He moves in astounding ways to help us.

I remember the time when we needed to find a new property to house our "In Touch" television and radio ministry. Four months before we had to move, we found a building that we thought would be perfect. The only problem was that it cost $2.7 million. Several of our board members and executive staff felt good about the location and price, so they suggested we borrow the money for the property. Several others, however, rejected both the price and the idea of going into debt.

One Wednesday afternoon after that, a group of us met for a long time to discuss the move but were unable to come to any consensus. It was as if we were in a fog. We needed divine direction, and I knew we were not going to receive any sitting around that conference table. I asked my secretary to call Unicoi State Park and book some cabins for the following week. I understood that to stay there, we should have called four to six months in advance—it was unlikely they would have space for us. Ten minutes later, however, she returned and reported that we were all set.

On the morning we left for Unicoi, I asked a friend to negotiate with the owner to see if we could purchase the property for $2 million. I also asked our church administrator to see if we could possibly extend our stay at our current offices for six more months. Both told me they would do their best.

During the two hours I drove from Atlanta to the cabins, I thought and prayed. And God brought Zechariah 4:6 to my mind: "'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts." I took it as a sign that He wanted to do something that we knew nothing about. So I prayed, "Lord, whatever You have in mind, please don't let us miss it!"

For two days, we did very little talking and a whole lot of praying. We cried out to God in desperation, realizing that a deadline was looming while our peace and unity were missing. During one break, I called our administrator and discovered that we had been given an extension at our current location—we had six more months before we had to move. That was great news. Later, my friend called to tell me that the owner of the property had agreed to sell it to us for $2 million. There was only one problem. The building had a tenant who still had another six months on their lease. Moving them out early would cost us extra. We just kept praying.

When we left Unicoi two days later, we still didn't have any clear direction about how to purchase the building, but we were committed to waiting on God. We were confident that He had something different

in mind other than borrowing the money and that it had already been worked out.

When I arrived home, I had a message to call a man I had never met. He was an “In Touch” viewer who was interested in helping the ministry. I called him back and he said, “Dr. Stanley, I have had you and your ministry on my mind the past several days. I notice that you never ask for money on the broadcast, and I was wondering if you had any needs.”

I didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. I explained our situation and then told him about our prayer meeting. He asked how much the building cost. I told him I thought we could get it for $2 million. He said, “I think I can handle that.” And he did. We closed about 90 days later.

Can you imagine the mistake we would have made if we had not stopped to seek the Lord’s guidance and had failed to trust in His provision? Can you imagine the time, energy, and resources we would have wasted if we had tried to acquire that property in our own strength instead of God’s?

Prayer is always life’s greatest time saver. You may be facing a great change or decision that seems overwhelming to you. The Lord knows exactly what you need, and He will *always* answer your prayers as is absolutely best for you. Therefore, spend time listening to Him, receiving His wisdom and direction, and drinking in His presence and power. Be quiet before Him, rest in Him, and allow Him to order your steps. He will keep you from moving in the wrong direction or from wasting your time doing useless things.

Are you willing to stop and listen to Him? Are you ready for Him to make you the most fruitful you can possibly be? Then no matter what you face, commit yourself to His schedule, wisdom, provision, and guidance through prayer. You’ll find that your time with Him is the best investment you make every day.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

3:2 — *That we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men; for not all have faith.*

It is possible that the evil men Paul referred to were the Jews of Corinth who rose up against him (Acts 18:1–15). When the Word of God is preached, some will accept its life-giving message, and some will oppose it. It was that way in Paul's time, it continues to be true today, and opposition to the gospel will exist until the Lord returns. It is perfectly legitimate to pray for protection against those who reject God's Word.

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***The Lord is faithful, who will establish you and guard you from the evil one.***

Sometimes people crumble under the threats of ungodly people and the warfare of the enemy because they are afraid of the opposition. But God has limited the enemy's attack and has also garrisoned us about with His heavenly host (Ps. 91:11). The Lord is faithful to protect us in every situation, so we should always obey Him and leave the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***May the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the patience of Christ.***

Whether Paul was with the Thessalonians or not, he believed the Lord would protect and guide them as they grew in their faith. He knew their love for God would increase through their deepening relationships with Him. Likewise, we must entrust our loved ones to the Lord. Although we encourage, instruct, and rebuke them when appropriate, ultimately we trust God to mature them spiritually and lead them faithfully in His will for them.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***If anyone will not work, neither shall he eat.***

Some of the Thessalonians were so convinced that Christ would return immediately that they did not feel it was necessary to work any longer. Others took advantage of the church's practice of charity and interdependence (Acts 2:42–47), living off the wealth of other believers. However, our belief in the Lord's return does not give us an excuse to be lazy. Instead, it should inspire us to do our very best in every situation—including our occupations—and keep us living productively for the sake of His kingdom.

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***Yet do not count him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.***

We are not to associate with those who disobey God so that we do not likewise sin, but we must always remember that they are not the enemy (1 John 4:20). We should not be contentious or hateful towards them because they still need Christ. The Lord wants all to know Him and grow in an intimate relationship with Him. This should be our objective as well, so we must discipline and admonish others with this goal in view.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***May the Lord of peace Himself give you peace always in every way.***

The peace of God is a gift; it is not something we can manipulate because it is the fruit of oneness with Him. When our relationships with Him are strong and adversity strikes, we do not have to fall apart or give in to anxiety. We can choose to live in steadfast confidence of His love, wisdom, power, and provision. This is the basis of His unshakable peace—not that we are capable of controlling circumstances, but that His help is ever-present and perfect to deliver us in every challenge we face.

2 Thessalonians 1

a **1:10** NU-Text and M-Text read *have believed.*

2 Thessalonians 2

a **2:2** NU-Text reads *the Lord.*
b **2:3** NU-Text reads *lawlessness.*
c **2:4** NU-Text omits *as God.*
d **2:7** Or *he*
e **2:7** Or *he*

2 Thessalonians 3

a **3:6** NU-Text and M-Text read *they.*

The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to

Timothy

Paul, the aged and experienced apostle, fills his letter to Timothy, his young protégé, with words of encouragement, godly guidance, and affirmation. He understands the heavy burden of responsibility he has as pastor of the church at Ephesus. Paul originally met Timothy during his second missionary journey (Acts 16:1–3). Shortly after he became a believer, the apostle drafted him as a part of his missionary team. The problems in the early church were formidable, but Paul was convinced that Timothy could handle each one with God's help. He must correct false doctrine, motivate godly worship, and develop mature leadership.

In addition to the conduct of the church, Paul talks pointedly about the conduct of the minister. Timothy must be on his guard, lest his youthfulness become a liability rather than an asset to the gospel. He must carefully avoid false teachers and greedy motives. The apostle admonishes him to pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance, and the gentleness that befits a man of God.

The apostle especially emphasizes the dangers of materialism. He decries the idea that "godliness is a means of gain" (1 Tim. 6:5) and tells Timothy he should feel content with having "food and clothing" (v. 8). The apostle warns, "Those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition" (v. 9). And then he writes what has become one of the most famous lines for believers: "The love of money is a root of all kinds of evil" (v. 10). Greed can cause men to stray from the faith, Paul warns; and before they know it, they have "pierced themselves through with many sorrows" (v. 10).

This letter also features two of the most magnificent short descriptions of God anywhere in Scripture. Paul calls God "the King eternal, immortal, invisible, to God who alone is wise" (1 Tim. 1:17), and "the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting power" (6:15, 16).

The Greek title for this letter is *Pros Timotheon A*, the "First to Timothy." Timothy means "honoring God" or "honored by God."

Theme: The exhortation of a young pastor by a man seasoned in the faith.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Probably written between A.D. 64–67.

Structure: After a brief greeting (1:1, 2), Paul warns against false teachers (vv. 3–11), gives thanks for God's grace (vv. 12–17), instructs Timothy in the administration of the church (1:18–6:2), offers some miscellaneous suggestions (6:3–19), and finally urges his young friend to guard the faith (vv. 20, 21).

As you read 1 Timothy, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:

17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees. *See 1 Timothy 2:8*.
22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit. *See 1 Timothy 4:15*.
6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow. *See 1 Timothy 5:24* .
19. Anything you hold too tightly you will lose. *See 1 Timothy 6:9*.

25. God blesses us so that we might bless others. *See 1 Timothy 6:18*.

1 Timothy 1

Greeting

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of
God our Savior and the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope,
2 To Timothy, a true son in the faith:
Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father and Jesus
Christ our Lord. *Life Examples: Timothy*

No Other Doctrine

3 As I urged you when I went into Macedonia—remain in
Ephesus that you may charge some that they teach no other
doctrine, *Life Lessons*
4 nor give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which
cause disputes rather than godly edification which is in faith.
Life Lessons
5 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure
heart, *from* a good conscience, and *from* sincere faith, *Life
Lessons*
6 from which some, having strayed, have turned aside to
idle talk,
7 desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither
what they say nor the things which they affirm.
8 But we know that the law *is* good if one uses it lawfully,
9 knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous
person, but for *the* lawless and insubordinate, for *the* ungodly
and for sinners, for *the* unholy and profane, for murderers of
fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
10 for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for
perjurers, and if there is any other thing that is contrary to

sound doctrine,
11according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God which
was committed to my trust.

Glory to God for His Grace

12And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord who has enabled me,
because He counted me faithful, putting *me* into the ministry,
13although I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and
an insolent man; but I obtained mercy because I did *it*
ignorantly in unbelief.
14And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant,
with faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.
15This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that
Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I
am chief. *Life Lessons*
16However, for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me first
Jesus Christ might show all longsuffering, as a pattern to
those who are going to believe on Him for everlasting life. *Life Lessons*
17Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, to God who
alone is wise,[a] *be* honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

Fight the Good Fight

18This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the
prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them
you may wage the good warfare,
19having faith and a good conscience, which some having
rejected, concerning the faith have suffered shipwreck, *Life Lessons*
20of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I
delivered to Satan that they may learn not to blaspheme.

1 Timothy 2

Pray for All Men

1Therefore I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men, *Life Lessons*

2for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence.

3For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, *Life Lessons*

4who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

5For *there is* one God and one Mediator between God and men, *the* Man Christ Jesus, *Life Lessons*

6who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time,

7for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle—I am speaking the truth in Christ[a] *and* not lying—a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

Men and Women in the Church

8I desire therefore that the men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting; *Life Lessons*

9in like manner also, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with propriety and moderation, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly clothing,

10but, which is proper for women professing godliness, with good works.

11Let a woman learn in silence with all submission.

12 And I do not permit a woman to teach or to have
authority over a man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was formed first, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being
deceived, fell into transgression.
* 15 Nevertheless she will be saved in childbearing if they
continue in faith, love, and holiness, with self-control.

1 Timothy 3

Qualifications of Overseers

1This *is* a faithful saying: If a man desires the position of a bishop,[a] he desires a good work.

2A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, of good behavior, hospitable, able to teach;

3not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money,[b] but gentle, not quarrelsome, not covetous;

4one who rules his own house well, having *his* children in submission with all reverence

5(for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?); *Life Lessons*

6not a novice, lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the *same* condemnation as the devil. *Life Lessons*

7Moreover he must have a good testimony among those who are outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Qualifications of Deacons

8Likewise deacons *must be* reverent, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy for money,

9holding the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience.

10But let these also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons, being *found* blameless. *Life Lessons*

11Likewise, *their* wives *must be* reverent, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things.

12Let deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well.

13For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

The Great Mystery

14These things I write to you, though I hope to come to you shortly;
15but if I am delayed, *I write* so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. *Life Lessons*
16And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness:

God[c] was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the Spirit,
Seen by angels,
Preached among the Gentiles,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

1 Timothy 4

The Great Apostasy

1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will
depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and
doctrines of demons, *Life Lessons*
2 speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience
seared with a hot iron,
3 forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from
foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by
those who believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing is to be
refused if it is received with thanksgiving;
5 for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

A Good Servant of Jesus Christ

6 If you instruct the brethren in these things, you will be a
good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished in the words of faith
and of the good doctrine which you have carefully followed.
7 But reject profane and old wives' fables, and exercise
yourself toward godliness.
* 8 For bodily exercise profits a little, but godliness is
profitable for all things, having promise of the life that now is
and of that which is to come. *Life Lessons*
9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance.
10 For to this *end* we both labor and suffer reproach,[a]
because we trust in the living God, who is *the* Savior of all
men, especially of those who believe.
11 These things command and teach.

Take Heed to Your Ministry

12Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the
believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit,[b] in faith, in
purity. *Life Lessons*

13Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to
doctrine.

14Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to
you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the
eldership.

15Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them,
that your progress may be evident to all. *Life Lessons*

16Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in
them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those
who hear you.

1 Timothy 5

Treatment of Church Members

1 Do not rebuke an older man, but exhort *him* as a father,
younger men as brothers,
2 older women as mothers, younger women as sisters, with
all purity.

Honor True Widows

3 Honor widows who are really widows.
4 But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them
first learn to show piety at home and to repay their parents;
for this is good and[a] acceptable before God. *Life Lessons*
5 Now she who is really a widow, and left alone, trusts in
God and continues in supplications and prayers night and
day.
6 But she who lives in pleasure is dead while she lives.
7 And these things command, that they may be blameless.
8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially
for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is
worse than an unbeliever. *Life Lessons*
9 Do not let a widow under sixty years old be taken into the
number, *and not unless* she has been the wife of one man,
10 well reported for good works: if she has brought up
children, if she has lodged strangers, if she has washed the
saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has
diligently followed every good work.
11 But refuse *the* younger widows; for when they have
begun to grow wanton against Christ, they desire to marry,

12 having condemnation because they have cast off their
first faith.
13 And besides they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from
house to house, and not only idle but also gossips and
busybodies, saying things which they ought not.
14 Therefore I desire that *the* younger *widows* marry, bear
children, manage the house, give no opportunity to the
adversary to speak reproachfully.
15 For some have already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any believing man or[b] woman has widows, let them
relieve them, and do not let the church be burdened, that it
may relieve those who are really widows.

Honor the Elders

17 Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double
honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine.
18 For the Scripture says, *"You shall not muzzle an ox while
it treads out the grain,"*[c] and, "The laborer *is* worthy of his
wages."[d]
19 Do not receive an accusation against an elder except
from two or three witnesses.
20 Those who are sinning rebuke in the presence of all, that
the rest also may fear. *Life Lessons*
21 I charge *you* before God and the Lord Jesus Christ and the
elect angels that you observe these things without prejudice,
doing nothing with partiality.
22 Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other
people's sins; keep yourself pure.
23 No longer drink only water, but use a little wine for your
stomach's sake and your frequent infirmities.
24 Some men's sins are clearly evident, preceding *them* to
judgment, but those of some *men* follow later. *Life Lessons*

[25]Likewise, the good works *of some* are clearly evident, and those that are otherwise cannot be hidden.

1 Timothy 6

Honor Masters

1Let as many bondservants as are under the yoke count their
own masters worthy of all honor, so that the name of God
and *His* doctrine may not be blasphemed.
2And those who have believing masters, let them not
despise *them* because they are brethren, but rather serve
them because those who are benefited are believers and
beloved. Teach and exhort these things.

Error and Greed

3If anyone teaches otherwise and does not consent to
wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ,
and to the doctrine which accords with godliness,
4he is proud, knowing nothing, but is obsessed with
disputes and arguments over words, from which come envy,
strife, reviling, evil suspicions,
5useless wranglings[a] of men of corrupt minds and destitute
of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a *means of* gain.
From such withdraw yourself.[b]
6Now godliness with contentment is great gain. *Life Lessons*
7For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain[c]
we can carry nothing out. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I learn to feel content?*
8And having food and clothing, with these we shall be
content.
9But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a
snare, and *into* many foolish and harmful lusts which drown
men in destruction and perdition. *Life Lessons*

10 For the love of money is a root of all *kinds of* evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. *Life Lessons*

The Good Confession

11 But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. *Life Lessons*

13 I urge you in the sight of God who gives life to all things, and *before* Christ Jesus who witnessed the good confession before Pontius Pilate,

14 that you keep *this* commandment without spot, blameless until our Lord Jesus Christ's appearing,

15 which He will manifest in His own time, *He who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords,

16 who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom *be* honor and everlasting power. Amen.

Instructions to the Rich

17 Command those who are rich in this present age not to be haughty, nor to trust in uncertain riches but in the living God, who gives us richly all things to enjoy.

18 *Let them* do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to give, willing to share, *Life Lessons*

19 storing up for themselves a good foundation for the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Guard the Faith

20O Timothy! Guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding the profane *and* idle babblings and contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge—

21by professing it some have strayed concerning the faith. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Life Examples

Timothy

A Man Who Honored God

1 Tim. 1:2, 18

Timothy, born half Greek and half Jew, probably accepted Christ in his hometown, Lystra, during Paul's first missionary journey. The apostle learned of Timothy's growth in his walk with Christ and made the young man his aide during his second missionary journey.

The name Timothy means "one who honors God," and Paul entrusted him with the toughest of assignments in Ephesus, Corinth, Macedonia, and Thessalonica. As an adult, Timothy, in an ultimate display of his commitment to Christ, submitted to the painful procedure of circumcision to accommodate Paul's preaching to Jews (Acts 16:3). The writer of Hebrews reports that at some point Timothy also was imprisoned (13:23).

Scripture reveals that at times, Timothy was timid, probably earlier in life. But he devoted himself to the Lord and spent his young adult years traversing the world so that he could preach the gospel. He continues to inspire us toward courage and boldness, even when we feel we naturally lack these qualities.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***As I urged you when I went into Macedonia—remain in Ephesus that you may charge some that they teach no other doctrine.***

The church Timothy was pastoring was located right in the middle of a hot bed of false doctrine and immorality. Along with being a very wealthy city, Ephesus was an influential port city and also a springboard for cult worship and activity. The temple of Artemis (also called Diana), the goddess of fertility, was located there. Timothy had his hands full when it came to teaching sound biblical doctrine. New Testament port cities had great potential to become centers for spreading Christianity. Having trained Timothy, and being confident of his commitment to God, Paul left the doctrine of the church to his watchful care.

Life Lessons

1:4 — ***Nor give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which cause disputes rather than godly edification which is in faith.***

Due to the pagan atmosphere of Ephesus, Paul admonished Timothy not to be distracted by those trying to disrupt the church in Ephesus. They were trying to mislead the people by discussing genealogies, myths, speculative theories, and strange philosophies. Paul instructed Timothy not to waste time considering them. Rather, he should seek to lead people to Christ by teaching godly truth. Unlike the false teachers, who merely fueled speculation and caused useless arguments, the goal of all Christian instruction should be godly edification, which helps people to grow closer to God and each other in practical ways.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***The purpose of the commandment is . . . a good conscience, and from sincere faith.***

No other creature has a conscience except human beings. God has given it to us as a gift to protect us, and when we ignore our conscience, we head straight into trouble. A good conscience is one

that is void of false guilt. Guilt is that feeling of responsibility and remorse for our offenses; and God's Word teaches us to acknowledge our sin, accept His forgiveness, and go forward in the eternal hope of His unconditional love.

Life Lessons

1:15 — ***This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.***

No one persecuted the early Christian church more zealously than did Paul (previously called Saul) before he met Jesus Christ, and no one preached forgiveness as passionately and faithfully as Paul after he accepted the Lord's salvation (Acts 9:1–31; 22:1–21). The apostle received God's *complete* forgiveness—and so can you.

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show all longsuffering, as a pattern to those who are going to believe on Him for everlasting life.***

What example was established with Paul's salvation? The amazing truth of the Lord's unmerited grace. If God would save Paul, who tried to destroy His church, then He would be willing to save anyone who believes in Him (Ezek. 18:32; John 3:16–18; 1 Tim. 2:4; 2 Pet. 3:9). It is not by our goodness that we are accepted by the Lord, but it is because of His great love and provision for us on the Cross (Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 3:5).

Life Lessons

1:19 — ***Having faith and a good conscience, which some having rejected, concerning the faith have suffered shipwreck.***

Every day we face decisions that involve our conscience—it sends up red flags when we're about to do something that violates God's will. If we should ignore it and reject the truth, we make a shipwreck of our lives. This means that we choose the path of destruction because we are most vulnerable to false doctrines and sin. Eventually, we become so desensitized to the promptings of God's Holy Spirit that we no longer hear Him, know how to respond to Him, or have the wisdom to choose obedience.

Life Lessons

2:1, 2 — ***I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence.***

It is our duty as Christians to pray for our leaders in the hope that they will live godly lives and make wise decisions according to the Word and will of God. Only He can transform them into men and women who will truly honor Him (Prov. 21:1).

Life Lessons

2:3, 4 — ***God our Savior . . . desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.***

The Lord does not celebrate the need to judge wicked people but is eager for the opportunity to redeem those who believe in His Son as Savior (2 Pet. 3:9). Jesus Christ has paid the penalty of our sin through

His sacrificial, substitutionary, all-sufficient death (Rom. 6:23). This is the only way we are saved. When we refuse His gracious gift, we are refusing God's eternal life, joy, peace, and contentment. A hardened and stubborn heart will only take you one place—straight into sorrow, brokenness, and eternal separation from God.

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***There is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus.***

When Paul writes there is *one* God, he is referring back to the *Shema*—Israel's statement of faith (Deut. 6:4–9). As believers in Jesus Christ, this foundational belief is not replaced—it is *deepened.* Jesus is not *another* deity, but God Himself, who has also become our Mediator. A mediator is like a priest—one who brings two parties together in peace. With Jesus as our High Priest, we can "come boldly to the throne of grace" (Heb. 4:16) because we know He will faithfully represent and lead us in His way (Heb. 2:1–18; 4:14, 15; 7:22–8:6).

Life Lessons

2:8 — ***I desire therefore that the men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.***

The quarreling within the Ephesian church was being fueled by the false teachers who were vying for prominence within the congregation. Church fellowship is never a place for social-climbing or selfish ambitions. It is the place to join with other believers for worship and fellowship. This is why Paul called those within the fellowship to come together in prayer.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***If a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?***

Before God gives us greater responsibilities in a larger sphere of influence, He requires us to demonstrate our faithfulness to Him right where we are with those closest to us.

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***Not a novice, lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the same condemnation as the devil.***

Sometimes, when success comes too quickly, a person may be totally unprepared for it. He may not know how to deal with the admiration he's receiving. He becomes more focused on his own strengths, desires, and needs rather than on what is right in God's sight, which means he's headed for trouble.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***Let these also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons, being found blameless.***

At times, we see the passion, energy, talent, and desire of young believers and think they may be able to handle great responsibilities. However, it is not a person's enthusiasm that enables them to do ministry, but their commitment to Christ and their steadfast obedience to Him. They must prove themselves faithful and godly in smaller tasks

before they are ready to engage in more challenging ones (Matt. 25:14–30).

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God.***

Every believer is to bring honor to God, but it is especially important for church leaders to provide an authentic example of faith in action.

Life Lessons

4:1, 2 — ***In latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons . . . having their own conscience seared with a hot iron.***

Aseared or burnt conscience can be one that is beyond repair. It reflects a rejection of God's truth. Ungodly and deceptive doctrines have always plagued the church, but the closer we draw to the return of Christ, the more insidious, prevalent, and aggressive false teachers will become. That is why we must remain vigilant and make sure we always lead others to faith and obedience—especially as the Day of the Lord approaches.

Life Lessons

4:8 — ***Bodily exercise profits a little, but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that***

which is to come.

This world emphasizes ability, beauty, and success. While being a good steward of the body God gave you is important, the greater emphasis should always be on your relationship with Him. Your intimacy with God is His highest priority for you and determines the impact of your life. It will also endure in heaven, while your physical body will be replaced with an imperishable, glorified one (1 Cor. 15:20, 52–54). Therefore, focus only on Christ so that you can grow in godliness because that is truly time well spent.

Life Lessons

4:12 — ***Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity.***

Regardless of how old you are or how long you have followed Christ, you can become an excellent example to others by submitting your life to Christ and learning how to rely upon the power and leading of the Spirit.

Life Lessons

4:15 — ***Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all.***

Why should we be diligent in reading Scripture, teaching, encouraging others, and practicing the spiritual gifts the Lord has given us? Because this is the way we learn more about God and how to walk in His ways. As we live in active, engaged obedience to the Lord—obeying the initial promptings of His Spirit and clinging to His Word—we grow and mature in His likeness (Gal. 5:22, 23; 2 Pet. 1:3–8).

Life Lessons

5:4 — ***If any widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show piety at home and to repay their parents; for this is good and acceptable before God.***

This goes along with Paul's theme that Christians should take care of their families (1 Tim. 3:5). We should honor our widows by caring for them when they cannot take care of themselves. This may sound extremely difficult—and sometimes it will be. However, whatever God calls us to do will be worthwhile and will carry with it unforeseen—albeit priceless—blessings.

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***If anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.***

It is easy to be kind and gentle for a short span of time with strangers. However, living a life of sacrifice and service takes a lot more discipline and energy among those who know us best. That is why every command the Lord gives us to treat others with His love and compassion must begin with those closest to us. Someone who knows the truth must live it out with his or her family because that is how we know it is real in our lives.

Life Lessons

5:20 — ***Those who are sinning rebuke in the presence of all, that the rest also may fear.***

Paul is speaking here of church leaders. If they abuse their positions and continue in their sin, they must be rebuked publicly—not to shame them, but to let everyone know that God does not approve of their behavior or condone their disobedience. “Teachers . . . shall receive a stricter judgment” (James 3:1) because of their influence in the lives of others.

Life Lessons

5:24 — ***Some men’s sins are clearly evident, preceding them to judgment, but those of some men follow later.***

Certain transgressions are not as obvious as others. For example, some people do pious deeds within the church in order to promote themselves or subvert God’s people. To us, it may look as if they are doing good, but they are really undermining the ministry and planting seeds of dissension. God knows the true intentions of our hearts and actions. Eventually, we reap what we sow, more than we sow, and later than we sow. No one gets away with sin.

Life Lessons

6:6 — ***Godliness with contentment is great gain.***

Obedience always brings blessing. As Psalm 37:4 promises, “Delight yourself also in the LORD, and He shall give you the desires of your heart.” When we can submit to God’s will and find all of our joy in Him, we have more than this world could ever hope to offer us because we have a treasure that will never fade away (Matt. 6:19–21; Phil. 4:11–13).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I learn to feel content?

1 Tim. 6:7, 8

Many in today's workforce feel deeply discontented. "If only I had a better boss . . . If only I could make more money . . . If I could just work for *that* company . . . " And so it goes.

Two thousand years ago, John the Baptist exhorted disgruntled Roman soldiers to be content with their wages (Luke 3:14). This is still good advice.

We can grow content when we see God as our sole Provider: "Give me neither poverty nor riches—feed me with the food allotted to me; lest I be full and deny You, and say, 'Who is the LORD?' or lest I be poor and steal, and profane the name of my God" (Prov. 30:8, 9).

We can also grow discontent as we focus on the necessities of life. Paul reminds us: "For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content" (1 Tim. 6:7, 8).

Much of our restlessness comes from desiring the many perks our affluent culture offers. But do we really need them? Can we get along without designer clothes? The answer is yes. While God often supplies many of our wants out of His goodness and grace, He really wants us to enjoy what He has given and have hearts of gratitude. He promises to supply our needs, but when He gives us more than just the basics, we need to be very humble and grateful.

How do we become content? We do this by asking God to teach us how to have gratitude for what we have, rather than complain about what we're missing: "Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have" (Heb. 13:5). Solomon said, "Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of desire" (Eccl. 6:9).

God already has blessed us with so much. And Satan is the one who seeks to redirect our focus to what eludes us, thus fostering a malignant virus of discontent. Instead of falling for his lies, why not take inventory of all that God has blessed you with and thank Him for each and every blessing?

We find our greatest source of contentment, of course, in a delightful relationship with Jesus Christ: "Not that I speak in regard to need, for I have learned in whatever state I am, to be content . . . I can do all

things through Christ who strengthens me" (Phil. 4:11, 13). Paul faced many trials and difficulties. Some were very hard to bear, but he was satisfied and content because he had an intimate relationship with the Savior and nothing had more value than this. Can you say that this is true of your life?

"Delight yourself also in the LORD, and He shall give you the desires of your heart" (Ps. 37:4).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.
16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

6:9 — ***Those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition.***

The Bible condemns the desire to get rich, not because having money is a sin, but because the lust for wealth leads to spiritual poverty. People who make it their goal to gain material possessions cater to an unquenchable idol. There is only one thing that can satisfy our deepest longings and needs, and it is a personal relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ. Ultimately, anything of earthly value that we hold too tightly we lose.

Life Lessons

6:10 — ***The love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.***

Money is merely an object, but the *love* of it is a root of sinfulness, because it takes God's place in our lives. You cannot be loyal to two masters—or, as Jesus said, "You cannot serve God and mammon" (Luke 16:13). Often, we think that material possessions will make us happy or give us a sense of security, but only Christ can give us the joy and confidence we truly long for.

Life Lessons

6:12 — ***Fight the good fight of faith.***

We must be unreservedly committed to Christ—regardless of our circumstances, challenges, or obstacles—realizing this leads to spiritual victory and eternal hope. We must believe in Him and obey with all our hearts, souls, minds, and strengths—standing firm for Him and representing Him well in the world so that others will believe in Him and be saved.

Life Lessons

6:18 — ***Let them do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to give, willing to share.***

God blesses us financially and with our talents, not simply so that we can spend the resources He has given us on ourselves, but so that we can use them to help others and to expand His kingdom.

1 Timothy 1

a **1:17** NU-Text reads *to the only God.*

1 Timothy 2

a **2:7** NU-Text omits *in Christ.*

1 Timothy 3

a **3:1** Literally *overseer*
b **3:3** NU-Text omits *not greedy for money.*
c **3:16** NU-Text reads *Who.*

1 Timothy 4

a **4:10** NU-Text reads *we labor and strive.*
b **4:12** NU-Text omits *in spirit.*

1 Timothy 5

a **5:4** NU-Text and M-Text omit *good and.*
b **5:16** NU-Text omits *man or.*
c **5:18** Deuteronomy 25:4
d **5:18** Luke 10:7

1 Timothy 6

a **6:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *constant friction.*
b **6:5** NU-Text omits this sentence.
c **6:7** NU-Text omits *and it is certain.*

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to

Timothy

Prison is the last place we would expect a letter of encouragement to be written, but this is where Paul's second letter to Timothy originated—a Roman prison.

The apostle begins by assuring Timothy of his continuing love and prayers and then reminds him of his spiritual heritage and responsibilities. Only the one who perseveres—whether as a soldier, athlete, farmer, or minister of Jesus Christ—will reap God's reward. Paul also warns Timothy that his teaching will come under attack as faithless men desert the truth in favor of words for itching ears (2 Tim. 4:3). But Timothy has Paul's example to guide him and God's Word to fortify him as he faces both growing opposition and glowing opportunities.

This letter may be one of the most personal letters we have from the apostle Paul. He knows he is facing his final days, yet he finds himself increasingly alone. He tells Timothy, "All those in Asia have turned away from me" (2 Tim. 1:15) and "Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and has departed for Thessalonica—Crescens for Galatia, Titus for Dalmatia . . . Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus . . . At my first defense no one stood with me, but all forsook me . . . Erastus stayed in Corinth, but Trophimus I have left in Miletus sick" (4:10, 12, 16, 20). So he urges Timothy, "Be diligent to come to me quickly . . . Get Mark and bring him with you . . . Do your utmost to come before winter" (4:9, 11, 21). The apostle's reports and requests remind us that God designed the Christian life to occur within community and that everyone—even revered apostles—needs the fellowship of other believers.

Paul's last epistle received the title *Pros Timotheon B*, the "Second to Timothy."

Theme: Be on the alert for wrong teachings and cling to the truth.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Circa A.D. 66–67. Nero had Paul executed.

Structure: After a short introduction (1:1, 2), Paul expresses his love for Timothy (vv. 3–7), encourages him to remain true to the faith (1:8–2:13), warns him of several dangers (2:14–3:9), instructs him in his work (3:10–4:5), informs him of his dire situation (4:6–18), and finally concludes his letter and makes some last requests (vv. 19–22).

> **As you read 2 Timothy, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.** *See 2 Timothy 1:3.*
> **18. As children of a sovereign God, we are never victims of our circumstances.** *See 2 Timothy 1:7.*
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See 2 Timothy 2:2.*
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See 2 Timothy 3:16, 17.*
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See 2 Timothy 4:17.*

2 Timothy 1

Greeting

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ[a] by the will of God, according
to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothy, a beloved son:
Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father and Christ
Jesus our Lord.

Timothy's Faith and Heritage

3 I thank God, whom I serve with a pure conscience, as *my*
forefathers *did,* as without ceasing I remember you in my
prayers night and day, *Life Lessons*
4 greatly desiring to see you, being mindful of your tears,
that I may be filled with joy,
5 when I call to remembrance the genuine faith that is in
you, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois and your
mother Eunice, and I am persuaded is in you also.
6 Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in
you through the laying on of my hands. *Life Lessons*
7 For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and
of love and of a sound mind. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I combat my fears? Life Lessons*

Not Ashamed of the Gospel

8 Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord,
nor of me His prisoner, but share with me in the sufferings for
the gospel according to the power of God, *Life Lessons*

9who has saved us and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began, *Life Lessons*

10but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, *who* has abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel,

11to which I was appointed a preacher, an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.[b]

*12For this reason I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that Day. *Life Lessons*

Be Loyal to the Faith

13Hold fast the pattern of sound words which you have heard from me, in faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.

14That good thing which was committed to you, keep by the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.

15This you know, that all those in Asia have turned away from me, among whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16The Lord grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain;

17but when he arrived in Rome, he sought me out very zealously and found *me*.

18The Lord grant to him that he may find mercy from the Lord in that Day—and you know very well how many ways he ministered *to me*[c] at Ephesus.

2 Timothy 2

Be Strong in Grace

1 You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ
Jesus.
2 And the things that you have heard from me among many
witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to
teach others also. *Life Lessons*
3 You therefore must endure[a] hardship as a good soldier of
Jesus Christ. *Life Lessons*
4 No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the
affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who enlisted him
as a soldier.
5 And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not
crowned unless he competes according to the rules.
6 The hardworking farmer must be first to partake of the
crops.
7 Consider what I say, and may[b] the Lord give you
understanding in all things. *Life Lessons*
8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was
raised from the dead according to my gospel,
9 for which I suffer trouble as an evildoer, *even* to the point
of chains; but the word of God is not chained.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that
they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus
with eternal glory.
*11 *This is* a faithful saying:

For if we died with *Him,*
We shall also live with *Him*.
12 If we endure,

We shall also reign with *Him*.
If we deny *Him,*
He also will deny us.
13If we are faithless,
He remains faithful;
He cannot deny Himself. *Life Lessons*

Approved and Disapproved Workers

14Remind *them* of these things, charging *them* before the Lord not to strive about words to no profit, to the ruin of the hearers. *Life Lessons*

15Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. *Life Lessons*

16But shun profane *and* idle babblings, for they will increase to more ungodliness.

17And their message will spread like cancer. Hymenaeus and Philetus are of this sort,

18who have strayed concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past; and they overthrow the faith of some.

19Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: “The Lord knows those who are His,” and, “Let everyone who names the name of Christ[c] depart from iniquity.” *Life Lessons*

20But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor.

21Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work.

22Flee also youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure

heart.

23 But avoid foolish and ignorant disputes, knowing that they generate strife.

24 And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient,

25 in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth, *Life Lessons*

26 and *that* they may come to their senses *and escape* the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to *do* his will.

2 Timothy 3

Perilous Times and Perilous Men

1 But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come:
2 For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money,
boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents,
unthankful, unholy,
3 unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control,
brutal, despisers of good,
4 traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather
than lovers of God,
5 having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from
such people turn away! *Life Lessons*
6 For of this sort are those who creep into households and
make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led
away by various lusts,
7 always learning and never able to come to the knowledge
of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so do these
also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, disapproved
concerning the faith;
9 but they will progress no further, for their folly will be
manifest to all, as theirs also was.

The Man of God and the Word of God

10 But you have carefully followed my doctrine, manner of
life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, perseverance,
11 persecutions, afflictions, which happened to me at
Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra—what persecutions I endured.
And out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution. *Life Lessons*

13 But evil men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

14 But you must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned *them,*

15 and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, *What the Bible Says About: The Importance of Scripture* *Life Lessons*

17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work. *Life Lessons*

2 Timothy 4

Preach the Word

1 I charge *you* therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ,
who will judge the living and the dead at[a] His appearing and
His kingdom:
2 Preach the word! Be ready in season *and* out of season.
Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound
doctrine, but according to their own desires, *because* they
have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers;

Life Lessons

4 and they will turn *their* ears away from the truth, and be
turned aside to fables.
5 But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the
work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

Paul's Valedictory

6 For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and
the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I
have kept the faith. *Life Lessons*
8 Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness,
which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that
Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His
appearing.

The Abandoned Apostle

9 Be diligent to come to me quickly; *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I cope with feelings of loneliness?*

10for Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and has departed for Thessalonica—Crescens for Galatia, Titus for Dalmatia.

11Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you, for he is useful to me for ministry. *Life Examples: Luke* *Life Lessons*

12And Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus.

13Bring the cloak that I left with Carpus at Troas when you come—and the books, especially the parchments.

14Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm. May the Lord repay him according to his works.

15You also must beware of him, for he has greatly resisted our words.

16At my first defense no one stood with me, but all forsook me. May it not be charged against them. *Life Lessons*

The Lord Is Faithful

17But the Lord stood with me and strengthened me, so that the message might be preached fully through me, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear. Also I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. *Life Lessons*

18And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work and preserve *me* for His heavenly kingdom. To Him *be* glory forever and ever. Amen!

Come Before Winter

19Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20Erastus stayed in Corinth, but Trophimus I have left in Miletus sick.

21Do your utmost to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, as well as Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brethren.

Farewell

22The Lord Jesus Christ[b] be with your spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Without ceasing I remember you in my prayers night and day.***

This was Paul's last letter. He knew he would soon be facing death and that he would no longer be able to encourage Timothy and the many others who made up the churches that he had helped to establish throughout the known world. But he also knew that the Holy Spirit would continue to guide and lift up the body of Christ. Yet up to the end, the apostle remained faithful to pray for Timothy. Why? Because Paul knew that every spiritual battle was won on his knees in prayer. He testified, "I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him" (2 Tim. 1:12).

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you.***

We are to encourage and motivate others to be faithful to the Lord. God never takes away the spiritual gifts He bestows upon us (Rom. 11:29), but they can lose their effectiveness through our neglect or misuse. God instructs us to use our gifts for the benefit of His people in obedience to Him (1 Pet. 4:10).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I combat my fears?

2 Tim. 1:7

Paul's words to Timothy are equally God's words to you. He has given each one of us "a spirit . . . of power and of love and of a sound mind" (2 Tim. 1:7). Therefore, we never should respond to circumstances or people in fear because we have the power of God living within us—the very power that dispels all fear and anxiety.

1. Ask for God's help.

When fear strikes, immediately ask for God's help. Tap into His power and allow Him to encourage your heart. Remember when Peter tried to walk on the water to Jesus, but his fear overcame him (Matt. 14:30)? When he found himself in trouble and fear—sinking in the sea—he had the right response. He asked for God's help. "Lord, save me!" This is your best first response any time you feel fearful.

2. Ask the Lord to fill your heart with a sense of His abiding love.

Love is a powerful antidote to fear. God's love has the ability to eliminate it. I remember the first time I preached in my home church. I was young and had a "fear attack." I felt the people would expect more from me than a group of strangers might expect. So what helped me? I read the words of the Lord to Joshua in Joshua 1:5–9, and then I turned my focus to the people of my home church. I felt overwhelmed by how much I loved them and how they had loved me through the years. By the time I stood in the pulpit, the fear had completely drained out of me. John tells us, "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear" (1 John 4:18). Ask your heavenly Father to impart to you more of Christ's love and to take away any torment you feel. As you do, fear will lose its grip on you.

3. Ask God to give you a sound mind, filled with and operating according to God's Word.

The basis for a sound mind is the Word of God. The more you know of God's promises and the more you live according to His commandments, the greater your strength to withstand fear. Use Scripture to speak directly to the source of your fear, just as Jesus quoted Scripture to Satan during His time of temptation in the wilderness (Luke 4:1–13).

When you feel gripped by fear, turn your gaze to Jesus, redirect your heart to His love, speak to your fear from the Word of God, and then respond boldly to the situation. The Lord's desire is for you to "be strong and very courageous" today (Josh. 1:7).

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

1:7 — *God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.*

Fear focuses our attention on ourselves and on things we do not need to consider. It fills our minds with hypothetical situations that all end in defeat and ruination. Eventually, it utterly consumes us. This is why we cannot shrink back in obeying God and using the gifts He has given us because He is ultimately in control of our futures, and we are never victims of our circumstances. We are overwhelmingly triumphant in Christ, and we must act like it.

Life Lessons

1:8 — *Do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner, but share with me in the sufferings for the gospel according to the power of God.*

Sometimes we may be tempted to keep quiet about our faith in Christ because of our fear of what others will think of us. Yet it is a great privilege to represent Him, and we must do so with boldness and enthusiasm, remembering that it may mean eternal life for those who hear our testimonies and respond to the Lord Jesus in faith.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***Not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began.***

The grace of God did not begin with us—it did not even start at the Cross. The Lord's plan for our salvation was established before He ever created the world. Therefore, we must trust His eternal plan, which was the divine favor He bestowed upon us at the Cross (John 3:16–18; Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 3:5) because that is the *only* way He has provided for our salvation.

Life Lessons

1:12 — ***I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that Day.***

Neither Paul nor any of the disciples could have suffered such hardship and persecution if they had not been fully convinced of the power of God's truth—that every promise He has made to us, He will keep (Heb. 11:1, 6). They did not merely endure the adversity, they rejoiced in their afflictions because through suffering they could identify with Christ (Acts 5:41; 2 Cor. 12:10; Phil. 3:8–11). If we want to follow Him, we must likewise have absolute confidence in His provision at the Cross and that His Word is infallibly true.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***The things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.***

We cannot serve the Lord on our own—as believers we have not been called to "go it alone" in our walks of faith. We must choose trustworthy, godly people to follow in our Christian walks and, likewise,

choose committed men and women to follow in our footsteps. It is our duty to teach them what we have learned so that they can serve the Lord, too. In that way, we ensure that the work will carry on even when we are gone—and that is absolutely essential when doing ministry (Matt. 28:19, 20).

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***Endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.***

We must be absolutely committed and disciplined in our relationships with the Lord—especially as we face trials. Like the solider, we serve at the pleasure of our Commander, and we must be focused on Him and obedient to His orders—despite the hardships and obstacles. Like an athlete, we press through the pain and abide by the rules to reach our goal, which is glorifying Him. And like a farmer, we patiently wait as our seeds of consistent faithfulness bloom into a harvest of righteousness.

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***Consider what I say, and may the Lord give you understanding in all things.***

How do we gain spiritual understanding? First, we have to meditate on what God says in His Word—pondering it and turning it over in our minds. Then we have to ask Him to apply His truth to our hearts in a practical way so we can live it out in obedience. Both work together.

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself.***

There will be times when we stumble in our faith because of the great trials we face. In these times, we must not allow guilt to consume us. We must not fall into the enemy's trap by believing that we have lost our salvation or that God does not care for us. It is essential to remember that from the moment we believe in Jesus, His Spirit indwells us. We belong to Him and are sealed *in* Him for eternity. Therefore, instead of fretting, we must immediately seek His forgiveness and commit ourselves to obeying Him anew.

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***Remind them of these things, charging them before the Lord not to strive about words to no profit, to the ruin of the hearers.***

Some believe when they quibble over the details of doctrine, they are defending the faith. But what they are really doing is confusing immature believers and avoiding obeying the Lord in preaching the gospel. Great harm has been done to the church because of useless arguments. Remember Christ's words, "Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends" (John 15:13), and never forget that laying down our lives sometimes means putting aside our opinions for the good of others.

Life Lessons

2:15 — ***Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.***

When we stand before Jesus to answer for what we have done, it will become clear what we have done in obedience to Him and what we did for our own glory. When we faithfully obey Him and desire His fellowship, we can look forward to hearing the wonderful words, “Well done, good and faithful servant . . . Enter into the joy of your lord” (Matt. 25:21).

Life Lessons

2:19 — ***“Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity.”***

If we claim to be Christians, then we must live for God according to His calling and standards. His grace does not free us to sin; it gives us the strength and the desire to gladly submit to His will.

Life Lessons

2:25, 26 — ***In humility correcting those who are in opposition . . . that they may come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil.***

We must consider everything we say and do with the perspective of eternity—especially when others tempt us to anger. Ask yourself, “Is my reaction appropriate? Or will it damage my testimony with this person?” Your gracious response to them may be the key that leads them to faith in the Lord, so be sure not to do anything that would ruin that and leave them ensnared to sin.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***Having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away!***

There are those who go through the motions of religion but never genuinely trust the Lord as Savior. Because of their unbelief, the subtle but deadly sins of pride, greed, lust, unforgiveness, gossip, and so forth flow from their lives. To these, Jesus will say, "I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!" (Matt. 7:23). They are false prophets who lead people astray, and we should have nothing to do with them.

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***All who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.***

In our earthly reasoning, we sometimes believe that because God is all-powerful and loves us perfectly, He should protect us from all persecution and suffering. We fail to remember that He uses adversity to deepen our relationships with Him. He warns us that we will suffer—not to discourage us, but to prepare us for the inevitable so that we will have faith in Him and rejoice in our identification with Him when the time comes.

What the Bible Says About

The Importance of Scripture

2 Tim. 3:16, 17

The truth of God's Word applies to all men and women in every culture, in every age, in every walk of life. It is His supernatural manual that

alone reveals His mind and ways so that humankind may know and experience His presence and eternal love.

The Bible is God's written record of His works through the ages. It provides substantial evidence of His nature, plan, and purposes so that we can confidently place our faith in Him. Because we have His Word, we are not left to archaeological, historical, or theological guesswork. We can know how to live, make decisions, and worship the Lord, for "it is written" in His Word.

Scripture is divinely inspired. This means that He was involved in every detail that was recorded and written. It is God-breathed, and it is life's final and ultimate authority. The Bible is the "last word" on issues pertaining to God and His will. No individual, institution, or organization can supersede the authority of Scripture. Likewise, the Bible is God's guide to salvation and wise living. The psalmist wrote, "Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path" (119:105).

That is exactly why we are admonished not to add to or take away from Scripture (Rev. 22:18, 19). It perfectly expresses the decrees and judgments of almighty God. The Bible is authoritative because it is the truth: "The entirety of Your word is truth" (Ps. 119:160).

Through the ministry of the Holy Spirit, the Bible enlightens each individual to recognize personal sin, the need for salvation, and the best possible life course. Without the Bible informing and illumining us, we would be hopelessly unable to know and follow the true and living God. When we say, "Oh, I just wish I could hear God speak to me!" we overlook the fact that He *has* spoken and is *still* speaking to us through His Word. He is never silent but is actively involved in every aspect of our lives (Rom. 3:2; Heb. 5:12).

The Bible is also profitable and nourishing. It provides us with an advantage in every department of life—family, business, and personal relationships. It is profitable because it reflects the wisdom of God; and when we abide by its teachings, we learn to live in His peace. As we meditate and consider its truth, our spirits and souls find nourishment. We become established and enriched in every experience of life by living according to God's perspective.

The Bible is the Book for everyone. It is revelation, inspiration, and communication of the Person and plan of the eternal, living, and powerful God.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.***

The word *inspired* means that Scripture was God-breathed. Throughout history, the Lord chose faithful individuals to communicate His message to the world. Through them, He gave us His Word as an instruction book to guide our lives and as an immovable anchor to hold us steady in times of storm. The Bible is the final authority for our faith and what we believe, which God reveals to us through His Holy Spirit.

Life Lessons

3:17 — ***That the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.***

God gave us His Word for an important reason: our spiritual growth. The Holy Spirit works through Scripture to rebuke and correct us when we sin, to train us in righteousness, to equip us to do His will, and to grow us into His image so that we can become His effective ambassadors for the gospel.

Life Lessons

4:3 — ***The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine.***

A time is coming when people will outright reject the truth of God's Word, picking and choosing what to believe based on their desires and preferences. They will follow the false doctrine of ungodly teachers who preach what they want to hear. As they did in Paul's time, they will persecute believers. However, we must remain steadfast in our faith,

knowing that we don't answer to them. We are accountable to Jesus, who will "judge the living and the dead" (2 Tim. 4:1).

Life Lessons

4:7 — *I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.*

Although Paul had been beaten, imprisoned, shipwrecked, stoned, and even left for dead, he never lost his faith but followed the Lord Jesus based on the truth of His Word and in anticipation of the rewards He had stored up for him. If we wish to end well as the apostle Paul did, we must do likewise, recalling the past with thanksgiving, being wholeheartedly committed to the Lord's calling, and believing in His promises no matter our circumstances, just as he did.

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I cope with feelings of loneliness?

2 Tim. 4:9–22

Paul endured prison alone, where he felt deeply isolated. In the last months of his life, he gave us the wonderful secret of what to do in times of intense loneliness.

First, he recognized the presence of God. He wrote that the Lord stood with him (2 Tim. 4:17). Paul couldn't change his situation, but in that lonely, damp prison cell, he remembered that God was with him.

Second, Paul dealt with loneliness by recalling how God faithfully strengthened him (2 Tim. 4:17). The Lord supported Paul, infusing him with strength. The apostle knew that no one could take his life without God's permission. We often quote Philippians 4:13: "I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me." It is significant that Paul was confined to prison as he wrote these words. Even though he faced

discouraging circumstances, he had an unwavering sense of hope within because he understood the truth that his life was totally under the omnipotent, watchful care of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Third, Paul combated his feelings of loneliness by reminding himself that he had the awesome privilege of fulfilling God's purpose for his life. What incredible encouragement that is—to know we are part of God's providential plan! David also found encouragement in the Lord's presence. Many of the psalms he penned were written as a result of the utmost dire situations. Yet he wrote these words: "This poor man cried out, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles" (Ps. 34:6).

In his loneliness, Paul treasured the company of his friends. He wrote that Luke remained with him and urged Timothy and Mark to join him. He mentioned four people by name who comforted him: Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, and Claudia (2 Tim. 4:21). We know nothing about those four people, other than they stuck with the apostle Paul. That has to be one of the greatest compliments they could have been paid.

Finally, Paul asked Timothy to bring some books with him, "especially the parchments" (2 Tim. 4:13). These priceless documents were no doubt the Word of God. Knowing the apostle Paul, we may assume that he hungered for copies of Scripture. In an hour of great loneliness, the Word of God brings great comfort.

The Lord Jesus Christ felt totally alone as He faced His own death. The Bible says, "All the disciples forsook Him and fled" (Matt. 26:56). And on the Cross He cried out, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?" (Matt. 27:46). Jesus knows all about loneliness. Yet He also knows the joy of being carried through the loneliest of times on the wings of faith, confident that the Father will never abandon us. He stands as the ultimate example of One who faced the perils of loneliness without losing heart.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.

Life Examples

Luke

Laboring in the Background

2 Tim. 4:11

We know so little about Luke. The Bible contains only three references to him (Col. 4:14; 2 Tim. 4:11; Philem. 24), but we can catch a glimpse of the man whom God used to write two major New Testament books.

Luke was probably a Greek physician and often traveled with Paul (Col. 4:14). Tradition calls him a native of Antioch and says he died unmarried and childless at the age of eighty-four. He wrote Luke and Acts to fellow Gentiles, reassuring them that Christ came for all mankind. Luke's Gospel emphasizes the manhood of Jesus in all its perfection and stresses the plight of women, children, and the poor, sick, and outcast.

Luke labored without regard to himself or the persecution that raged around him. He did so by dying to self and living for the Lord, whom he came to love more and more through his careful interviews.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***Only Luke is with me.***

Why do you suppose God chose Luke—a physician—to travel with and encourage Paul in these last years of his life? Surely, it was because Luke was able to minister to Paul's physical wounds and health needs. Yet there was another reason. Luke learned a great deal from the imprisoned apostle. Like Paul, he ministered to the Gentiles, writing his Gospel account for a non-Jewish audience. Also, by traveling with Paul, he was able to chronicle the history of the church in the Book of Acts.

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***At my first defense no one stood with me, but all forsook me. May it not be charged against them.***

As Paul stood before the Roman tribunal and faced a sentence of death, he was completely alone. No one supported or defended him. True, it was very dangerous for anyone to stand for him because they would also be put on trial. However, Paul was lonely for the love and encouragement of his friends. Likewise, others may forsake us during our time of need. But we must remember Paul's example and not count it against them. We must forgive them, being confident that the Lord will not desert us—no matter what happens.

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***The Lord stood with me and strengthened me, so that the message might be preached fully through me.***

Sometimes, the Lord will remove everyone and everything we depend on to teach us to trust Him more. We learn that when all else fails, the Lord stands solidly at our side. When we feel absolutely spent, He gives us strength. When failure appears inevitable, He steps in and helps us to finish what He gave us to do. No matter what we are going through or how deep the pain, we can always rely on the Lord.

2 Timothy 1

a **1:1** NU-Text and M-Text read *Christ Jesus.*
b **1:11** NU-Text omits *of the Gentiles.*
c **1:18** *To me* is from the Vulgate and a few Greek manuscripts.

2 Timothy 2

a **2:3** NU-Text reads *You must share.*
b **2:7** NU-Text reads *the Lord will give you.*
c **2:19** NU-Text and M-Text read *the Lord.*

2 Timothy 4

a **4:1** NU-Text omits *therefore* and reads *and by* for *at*.
b **4:22** NU-Text omits *Jesus Christ.*

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to

Titus

Titus, a young pastor, faced the unenviable assignment of setting the church at Crete in order. Not only was the church in disarray, but it was also strongly influenced by the immorality of the Cretan culture. Paul advised Titus to appoint elders, men of proven spiritual character, to oversee the work of the church so that Titus could eventually join him in Nicopolis.

Paul admonished all believers of the church in Crete to excel spiritually. Men and women, young and old, each had vital functions to fulfill so they could be living examples of the doctrine they professed. Throughout his letter, Paul stressed the necessary, practical working out of salvation in the daily lives of both the elders and the congregation they served. Obedience to God—which works itself out in good deeds and admirable conduct—is desirable and profitable for *all* believers.

Unfortunately, the believers on the island of Crete seemed to fall far short of this. Paul cited a local commentary about the Cretans, “Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons,” and then added, “This testimony is true. Therefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith” (Titus 1:12, 13). He also warned Titus about those who “profess to know God, but in works they deny Him, being abominable, disobedient, and disqualified for every good work” (v. 16).

Yet how was Titus to help these struggling believers to obey the righteous commands of the Lord? Should he condemn them? Threaten them? Force them to obey through coercion or some other harsh means? No. There was only one force that could turn the tide: grace. Paul explained, “The grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching

us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age" (Titus 2:11, 12). Our Savior Jesus Christ died on the Cross to "redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works" (v. 14).

This pastoral epistle is simply titled *Pros Titon*, "To Titus." Ironically, this was also the name of the Roman general who destroyed Jerusalem in A.D. 70, and later succeeded his father, Vespasian, as emperor.

Theme: God saves us by His grace to live in a way that honors and pleases Him.

Authors: The apostle Paul.

Time: Probably written circa A.D. 64–66.

Structure: After a brief greeting (1:1–4), Paul gives instructions about church leadership (vv. 5–9), gives a warning about false teachers (vv. 10–16), describes a healthy church (2:1–3:11), and finishes with some miscellaneous instructions and a farewell (3:12–15).

> **As you read Titus, watch for the life principles that play an important part in this book:**
>
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See Titus 1:9.*
> **1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.** *See Titus 2:14.*

Titus 1

Greeting

1 Paul, a bondservant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ,
according to the faith of God's elect and the acknowledgment
of the truth which accords with godliness,
2 in hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised
before time began, *Life Lessons*
3 but has in due time manifested His word through
preaching, which was committed to me according to the
commandment of God our Savior;
4 To Titus, a true son in *our* common faith:
Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ[a] our Savior. *Life Examples: Titus*

Qualified Elders

5 For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in
order the things that are lacking, and appoint elders in every
city as I commanded you— *Life Lessons*
6 if a man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having
faithful children not accused of dissipation or insubordination.
7 For a bishop[b] must be blameless, as a steward of God, not
self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, not violent,
not greedy for money,
8 but hospitable, a lover of what is good, sober-minded, just,
holy, self-controlled,
9 holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that
he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and
convict those who contradict. *Life Lessons*

The Elders' Task

10For there are many insubordinate, both idle talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision,

11whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of dishonest gain.

12One of them, a prophet of their own, said, "Cretans *are* always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons."

13This testimony is true. Therefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, *Life Lessons*

14not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men who turn from the truth.

15To the pure all things are pure, but to those who are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but even their mind and conscience are defiled.

16They profess to know God, but in works they deny Him, being abominable, disobedient, and disqualified for every good work. *Life Lessons*

Titus 2

Qualities of a Sound Church

1 But as for you, speak the things which are proper for sound
doctrine:
2 that the older men be sober, reverent, temperate, sound
in faith, in love, in patience; *Life Lessons*
3 the older women likewise, that they be reverent in
behavior, not slanderers, not given to much wine, teachers of
good things—
4 that they admonish the young women to love their
husbands, to love their children,
5 to be discreet, chaste, homemakers, good, obedient to
their own husbands, that the word of God may not be
blasphemed.
6 Likewise, exhort the young men to be sober-minded,
7 in all things showing yourself *to be* a pattern of good
works; in doctrine *showing* integrity, reverence,
incorruptibility,[a] *Life Lessons*
8 sound speech that cannot be condemned, that one who is
an opponent may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of
you.[b] *Life Lessons*
9 *Exhort* bondservants to be obedient to their own masters,
to be well pleasing in all *things,* not answering back,
10 not pilfering, but showing all good fidelity, that they may
adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

Trained by Saving Grace

11 For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to
all men, *Life Lessons*

12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts,
we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present
age,
13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of
our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,
14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from
every lawless deed and purify for Himself *His* own special
people, zealous for good works. *Life Lessons*
15 Speak these things, exhort, and rebuke with all authority.
Let no one despise you.

Titus 3

Graces of the Heirs of Grace

1 Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to
obey, to be ready for every good work,
2 to speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, gentle, showing
all humility to all men. *Life Lessons*
3 For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient,
deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice
and envy, hateful and hating one another. *Life Lessons*
4 But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior
toward man appeared,
5 not by works of righteousness which we have done, but
according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of
regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, *Life Lessons*
6 whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus
Christ our Savior,
7 that having been justified by His grace we should become
heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I want you to
affirm constantly, that those who have believed in God should
be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and
profitable to men. *Life Lessons*

Avoid Dissension

9 But avoid foolish disputes, genealogies, contentions, and
strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and useless.
Life Lessons
10 Reject a divisive man after the first and second
admonition,

11 knowing that such a person is warped and sinning, being self-condemned.

Final Messages

12 When I send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there.

13 Send Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey with haste, that they may lack nothing.

14 And let our *people* also learn to maintain good works, to *meet* urgent needs, that they may not be unfruitful.

Farewell

15 All who *are* with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:2 — ***In hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began.***

The Greek deities of Crete were famous for their deceptions. However, the Lord is the holy source of truth (John 14:6) and would *never* lie to His people (Heb. 6:18). We can always count on God to fulfill His promises and to be trustworthy in everything He tells us.

Life Examples

Titus

Serving God with Abandon

Titus 1:4

In the days following Titus's conversion, a deep love and mutual respect grew between him and the apostle Paul, a bond that lasted throughout their days. So strong was their connection that Paul referred to Titus as "a true son in our common faith" (Titus 1:4).

Paul saw in this new believer a rare and refreshing quality. Trustworthy and dependable as he was, it was no surprise that Paul would write of Titus, "He is my partner and fellow worker" (2 Cor. 8:23). Consequently, Titus traveled with Paul to places such as Corinth, Antioch, and Jerusalem.

Titus is a picture of God's grace. As a redeemed Gentile, he experienced intimate fellowship with God. And because he willingly served unselfishly in places of obscurity, he became a treasured instrument for the Lord's glory.

What could God do with us if we served Him with the same abandon as Titus?

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Set in order the things that are lacking, and appoint elders in every city as I commanded you.***

Paul sent Titus to Crete, a very difficult place to pastor because it was a terribly immoral society. Those Titus chose to be elders would have to be very strong believers who were above reproach and not easily influenced by the corruption around them. Likewise, as we live in a society that is moving away from God, we must stay steadfast and live godly lives so that others will see Christ living through us and become saved.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***Holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and convict those who contradict.***

To *hold fast* means to *grip tightly* and *apply* God's Word—this is absolutely essential for living a godly life because the Bible is an unshakable anchor in every situation. It has often been noted that the dirtier, the more used, and the more worn the pages in your Bible, the cleaner your heart. Why? Because "the word of God is living and powerful" (Heb. 4:12). Through the power of His Holy Spirit, Scripture transforms you—equipping you with sound doctrine to teach others and protecting you from those who oppose the Lord.

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***Therefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith.***

It's no fun to reprove someone severely. In fact, the apostle Paul often did it with weeping (Phil. 3:18). Unfortunately, it's sometimes unavoidable—as was the case with the believers in Crete, who were being influenced by the ungodly culture surrounding them. When discipline becomes necessary, it's the most loving thing you can do.

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***They profess to know God, but in works they deny Him.***

As believers, we are called to be set apart and reflect the godly character of Christ so others can know Him as Savior. Unfortunately, the world in which we live is opposed to this. So instead of challenging ungodly cultural norms or repenting from sinful behavior, we are sometimes tempted to compromise and avoid conflict. This was the case in Crete, but the result was that these believers were destroying their testimony by denying they knew God at all. It is completely incompatible to confess Christ and ignore His commands.

Life Lessons

2:2, 3 — ***Be sober, reverent, temperate, sound in faith, in love, in patience . . . teachers of good things.***

In every community and church, what is most needed is for believers to be obedient to God, strong, godly, and willing to stand for what is right—no matter what sacrifice is required. When we surrender our lives to Him, the Lord works powerfully through us to transform the world for the sake of His kingdom.

Life Lessons

2:7 — ***In all things showing yourself to be a pattern of good works; in doctrine showing integrity, reverence, incorruptibility.***

There are certain traits that should characterize a believer who serves the Lord. We are to obey Him in doing good works, so others can see His love and kindness through us (John 13:34, 35). We are to teach His Word with passion and conviction so that others will learn to follow Him in obedience (2 Tim. 3:14–17). And we are to live with dignity—fleeing from sin and living in reverence to His will—because we realize that we represent Him in the world, and the rewards He has reserved for us are awesome (Col. 3:23, 24).

Life Lessons

2:8 — ***Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that one who is an opponent may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of you.***

We must set a guard over our mouths—always speaking with honesty, sincerity, and wisdom—because when we speak deceitfully, hypocritically, or foolishly, we damage our testimony for the Lord. In all things, we must be different from the world, seeking God's holy standard in our conduct and speech.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***The grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men.***

Salvation is available to everyone because of the Lord Jesus' sacrifice on the Cross (John 3:16–18). However, not all will be saved because some will reject the provision for forgiveness He offers and will bear the full penalty of their sins (John 3:36). Those who remain stubborn and refuse God's grace will be excluded from salvation because they have chosen disobedience over obedience.

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***Purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.***

The idea that Christianity is merely a social club and that believers have no responsibility other than believing in God absolutely contradicts Scripture. We are to be zealously pursuing the work the Lord has called us to do (Eph. 2:10)—motivated by faith and hope in Him and committed to serving others and leading them into a growing relationship with Jesus Christ. We are also to grow deeper in our love and devotion to Him through prayer and Bible Study so that we will obey, glorify, and please Him always.

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***To speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, gentle, showing all humility to all men.***

Jesus had all power, yet He came to serve, not to be served (Mark 10:45). Therefore, Paul admonishes, "Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself" (Phil. 2:3). We are to resemble Christ in all ways, especially in the manner we treat others.

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***We ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another.***

God loves us—even when we are at our worst (Ps. 73:21–24; Rom. 5:8). Without Christ's forgiveness and the Holy Spirit living within us, we would continue to be mired in the same sinful behaviors. We must always remember this when dealing with others because it will help to keep us humble and compassionate towards those we minister to.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us.***

There is not anything we could possibly say or do that would motivate God to save us. He offers us salvation completely because of His mighty grace, which was displayed on the Cross (Rom. 11:6). He cleanses us, imparts us with a new nature, and gives us eternal life because of His great love for us.

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***Those who have believed in God should be careful to maintain good works.***

Are we living in a manner that reflects the purpose and work of the Lord Jesus? Are we learning to be helpers, encouragers, and servants—

giving ourselves away? Are we faithfully reading God's Word, remaining fervent in prayer, and devotedly worshiping Him? Are we obeying the Lord, no matter what He asks of us? This is the evidence that we really believe in God and that we have truly embraced His salvation (2 Pet. 1:3–8).

Life Lessons

3:9 — ***Avoid foolish disputes, genealogies, contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and useless.***

Those trying to disrupt the church in Crete were confusing and misleading the people by discussing genealogies, myths, speculative theories, and strange philosophies. Paul admonished Titus to avoid such useless discussions because they distracted believers from the Lord's purpose for their lives. However, when God is in the center of our conversation, all that we say and do will reflect His love and truth.

Titus 1

a **1:4** NU-Text reads *and Christ Jesus.*
b **1:7** Literally *overseer*

Titus 2

a **2:7** NU-Text omits *incorruptibility.*
b **2:8** NU-Text and M-Text read *us.*

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to

Philemon

Is it really possible to live out our Christian brotherly love as Jesus intended, even in situations of extraordinary tension and difficulty? Will it be feasible, for example, for a prominent slave owner to put such a high standard into practice with a runaway slave?

Paul had no doubt that it would.

The apostle writes to Philemon, his beloved brother and fellow believer, on behalf of Onesimus—the thief and fugitive slave who had deserted Philemon's household. Paul explains that he met Onesimus while imprisoned in Rome. Through his ministry, Onesimus accepted Jesus as his Savior and was now a fruitful brother in Christ (Philem. 10, 11; also Col. 4:9). With much tact and tenderness, Paul asks Philemon to receive Onesimus back with the same love and commitment with which he would receive Paul himself. Ordinarily, a runaway slave would be treated harshly and could even be put to death. But the apostle carefully reminds Philemon that, in Christ, Onesimus is now a fellow heir to the grace of God and should be treated as such. Knowing Philemon well, Paul feels confident that brotherly love and forgiveness will result and that the Lord Jesus will be glorified in their situation.

Philemon was likely one of Paul's converts and very likely held church services in his home in Colosse. Since this letter is addressed to him in verse 1, it became known as *Pros Philemona*, "To Philemon." Like 1 and 2 Timothy and Titus, it is addressed to an individual; but unlike the Pastoral Epistles, Philemon is also addressed to a family and a church (v. 2).

Themes: We are to forgive and restore our fellow brothers and sisters in Christ, even as our Savior has forgiven and restored us.

Author: The apostle Paul.

Time: Likely written from prison in Rome circa A.D. 60–62 to Philemon and others at Colosse. Paul may have written Philemon during the same time he wrote Colossians.

Structure: Paul greets his old friend (1–3), gives thanks for him and describes his prayers for him (4–7), makes his plea for Onesimus (8–21), and concludes his short letter (22–25).

> **As you read Philemon, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Philemon 1, 2.*
> **2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.** *See Philemon 10, 12.*
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Philemon 14.*

Philemon 1

Greeting

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy *our* brother,
To Philemon our beloved *friend* and fellow laborer, *Life Lessons*
2 to the beloved[a] Apphia, Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house:
3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Philemon's Love and Faith

4 I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers,
5 hearing of your love and faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus and toward all the saints,
6 that the sharing of your faith may become effective by the acknowledgment of every good thing which is in you[b] in Christ Jesus.
7 For we have[c] great joy[d] and consolation in your love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed by you, brother.

The Plea for Onesimus

8 Therefore, though I might be very bold in Christ to command you what is fitting,
9 *yet* for love's sake I rather appeal *to you*—being such a one as Paul, the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ —*Life Lessons*
10 I appeal to you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten *while* in my chains, *Life Lessons*

11 who once was unprofitable to you, but now is profitable
to you and to me.
12 I am sending him back.[e] You therefore receive him, that
is, my own heart,
13 whom I wished to keep with me, that on your behalf he
might minister to me in my chains for the gospel. *Life Examples: Onesimus*
14 But without your consent I wanted to do nothing, that
your good deed might not be by compulsion, as it were, but
voluntary. *Life Lessons*
15 For perhaps he departed for a while for this *purpose,* that
you might receive him forever, *Life Lessons*
16 no longer as a slave but more than a slave—a beloved
brother, especially to me but how much more to you, both in
the flesh and in the Lord. *Life Lessons*

Philemon's Obedience Encouraged

17 If then you count me as a partner, receive him as *you*
would me.
18 But if he has wronged you or owes anything, put that on
my account. *Life Lessons*
19 I, Paul, am writing with my own hand. I will repay—not to
mention to you that you owe me even your own self besides.
20 Yes, brother, let me have joy from you in the Lord; refresh
my heart in the Lord. *Life Lessons*
21 Having confidence in your obedience, I write to you,
knowing that you will do even more than I say.
22 But, meanwhile, also prepare a guest room for me, for I
trust that through your prayers I shall be granted to you.

Farewell

23Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you,
24*as do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow laborers.
25The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Life Lessons

1, 2 — ***To Philemon . . . and to the church in your house.***

Although the apostles would preach in the synagogues in an attempt to evangelize their Jewish brethren, early church services were not generally held in grand buildings. Believers met in homes to study the Word, pray, and fellowship together (Acts 2:42). Philemon had one of these churches in his home in Colosse.

Life Lessons

9 — ***Paul, the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.***

This letter was written during Paul's imprisonment in Rome. It was under his teaching that Onesimus—a runaway slave—had become a Christian. Unable to accompany Onesimus back to his master's house in Colosse, Paul wrote to Philemon on his behalf, asking Philemon to forgive Onesimus.

Life Lessons

10, 12 — ***I appeal to you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten while in my chains . . . I am sending him back. You therefore receive him, that is, my own heart.***

It must have been extremely difficult for Onesimus to do the right thing —to return to Colosse and accept whatever punishment awaited him. More than likely, it also weighed heavily on Paul's heart. He had grown

so close to Onesimus and had watched this man's faith blossom under his mentorship. Both were probably aware that Philemon had a right to put the new convert to death for his crimes. As believers, our charge is not to avoid the difficulties of life but to obey God. So Onesimus himself carried this letter to Philemon.

Life Examples

Onesimus

Doing the Hard Thing

Philem. 13

By the grace of God, Onesimus, a runaway slave, crossed Paul's path and became a follower of Jesus Christ. Paul then urged him to return to his master, who was the apostle's old friend and a fellow believer.

The apostle wrote to Philemon, the owner of Onesimus, expressing a desire to find a way to keep the new convert with him, "that on your behalf he might minister to me in my chains for the gospel" (Philem. 13). He also mentions Onesimus in the Book of Colossians: "Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you" (Col. 4:9).

Although he stood condemned by Roman law because he had run away, Onesimus had become a close personal friend of Paul, ministering to his personal needs as a prisoner. No doubt this former runaway slave was fearful of returning home—but he did so out of respect for Paul and love for God.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

14 — ***Without your consent I wanted to do nothing, that your good deed might not be by compulsion, as it were, but voluntary.***

Paul encouraged Philemon to make the right decision of his own accord. Likewise, the Lord will give us opportunities to follow Him in faith, and we should do the same, regardless of the cost. God has the power to compel us to do anything He wants, but He does not normally choose to use that power. Why not? Because He wants our willing and joyful obedience, not grudging submission. And if we truly believe His way is best, we will have no trouble doing exactly as He says.

Life Lessons

15 — ***Perhaps he departed for a while for this purpose, that you might receive him forever.***

Paul did not know why Onesimus ran away from his master. No doubt his escape caused an economic setback for Philemon. But Paul understood that trusting God in this situation would include looking beyond human reasoning. The Lord undoubtedly had a great purpose for both Onesimus and Philemon, and He would be glorified through the lives of these men.

Life Lessons

16 — ***No longer as a slave but more than a slave—a beloved brother, especially to me.***

We may wonder what kind of ministry a fugitive slave could have in ancient Rome, but Onesimus became extremely important and helpful to the apostle Paul. This demonstrates how God can take our sinful mistakes and turn them around for His glory. While we see only a runaway servant, the Lord saw a person with great potential—one that

could be equipped for a special ministry. But the step was one of surrender to God's commands.

Life Lessons

18, 19 — ***If he has wronged you or owes anything, put that on my account. I, Paul, am writing with my own hand. I will repay.***

What an absolutely awesome offer! Paul basically reminds Philemon what Christ did on the Cross for everyone who believes in Him. Jesus cancelled the debt of our sin (Rom. 6:23; Col. 2:13, 14). He took away our sin and the wrath we deserve. He gave us His righteousness in return so we can have an intimate relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

20 — ***Yes, brother, let me have joy from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in the Lord.***

We give others joy in the Lord when we act in obedience to Him. We refresh their hearts when the love of Jesus shines through us and we make godly decisions. It not only delights those who teach us to see our progress in the faith, but it also encourages other believers that they can likewise obey the Lord in full confidence and faith.

Philemon 1

a **2** NU-Text reads *to our sister Apphia.*
b **6** NU-Text and M-Text read *us.*
c **7** NU-Text reads *had.*
d **7** M-Text reads *thanksgiving.*
e **12** NU-Text reads *back to you in person, that is, my own heart.*

The Epistle to the

Hebrews

Many Jews who trusted in Jesus Christ as their Messiah and Savior soon found themselves persecuted by their countrymen. Some of them wanted to reverse course in order to escape suffering for their identification with Christ. The writer of Hebrews responds by declaring, “Let us hold fast our confession” (4:14), and exhorts his readers to “go on to perfection” (6:1).

He makes his appeal based on the superiority of Christ over the old Judaic system. Christ is better than the angels, for they worship Him. He is better than Moses, for He created Moses and empowered him to serve. He is better than the Aaronic priesthood, for He ministers forever and offers the infinitely valuable sacrifice of Himself. He is better than the law, for He mediates an eternal covenant. There is far more to be gained by embracing Christ than there is to be lost by chasing the emptiness of the world. Living life for Jesus Christ produces tested faith, self-discipline, godly love, and divine rewards worth far more than anything this world has to offer.

The Book of Hebrews reminds us of the best way to persevere in the faith: “Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith . . . consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls” (Heb. 12:2, 3).

No early manuscript evidence names the author in the title, although tradition assigns authorship to the apostle Paul. The oldest and most reliable title is simply, *Pros Ebraious*, “To the Hebrews.”

Theme: Since Jesus Christ is superior in every way to the old covenant, it only makes sense to persevere in Him and so reap the amazing rewards He offers faithful believers.

Author: Unknown. Some conclude that significant stylistic and thematic differences with the known letters of the apostle Paul make it unlikely that he wrote the book. Many scholars believe Luke, Barnabas, and Apollos are the leading candidates.

Time: Most likely written before A.D. 70, since if the temple had been destroyed by the time of its writing, it seems the author would surely have noted this (Heb. 8:3, 4).

Structure: The book has three primary sections. In the first section (1–10), Christ is portrayed as better than the elements of the old covenant. The second section (11–12) features a plea for believers to persevere in their Christian faith. The final section (13) concludes the book and gives some final exhortations.

> **As you read Hebrews, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **28. No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith.** *See Hebrews 3:13; 10:24, 25.*
> **3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.** *See Hebrews 4:12.*
> **5. God does not require us to understand His will, just obey it, even if it seems unreasonable.** *See Hebrews 11:6.*
> **9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.** *See Hebrews 11:13.*
> **15. Brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness.** *See Hebrews 12:6.*

Hebrews 1

God's Supreme Revelation

1 God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time
past to the fathers by the prophets,
2 has in these last days spoken to us by *His* Son, whom He
has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made
the worlds; *Life Lessons*
3 who being the brightness of *His* glory and the express
image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of
His power, when He had by Himself[a] purged our[b] sins, sat
down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, *Life Lessons*
4 having become so much better than the angels, as He has
by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

The Son Exalted Above Angels

5 For to which of the angels did He ever say:

> *"You are My Son,*
> *Today I have begotten You"*?[c]

And again:

> *"I will be to Him a Father,*
> *And He shall be to Me a Son"*?[d]

6 But when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He
says:

> *"Let all the angels of God worship Him."*[e]

7 And of the angels He says:

“Who makes His angels spirits
And His ministers a flame of fire.”[f]

8 But to the Son *He says:*

“Your throne, O God, is forever and ever;
A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your
kingdom. *Life Lessons*
9 *You have loved righteousness and hated*
lawlessness;
Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You
With the oil of gladness more than Your
companions.”[g]

10 And:

“You, LORD, in the beginning laid the foundation of
the earth,
And the heavens are the work of Your hands.
11 *They will perish, but You remain;*
And they will all grow old like a garment;
12 *Like a cloak You will fold them up,*
And they will be changed.
But You are the same,
And Your years will not fail.”[h]

13 But to which of the angels has He ever said:

“Sit at My right hand,
Till I make Your enemies Your footstool”?[i]

14 Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation? *Life Lessons*

Hebrews 2

Do Not Neglect Salvation

1 Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things
we have heard, lest we drift away.
2 For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast,
and every transgression and disobedience received a just
reward,
3 how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation,
which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was
confirmed to us by those who heard *Him,* *Life Lessons*
4 God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders,
with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according
to His own will?

The Son Made Lower than Angels

5 For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in
subjection to angels.
6 But one testified in a certain place, saying:

> *"What is man that You are mindful of him,*
> *Or the son of man that You take care of him?*
> 7 *You have made him a little lower than the angels;*
> *You have crowned him with glory and honor,*[a]
> *And set him over the works of Your hands.*
> 8 *You have put all things in subjection under his*
> *feet."*[b]

For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left
nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we do not yet see
all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone.

Bringing Many Sons to Glory

10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom *are* all things and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. *Life Lessons*

11 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified *are* all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 saying:

> *"I will declare Your name to My brethren;*
> *In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You."*[c]

13 And again:

> *"I will put My trust in Him."*[d]

And again:

> *"Here am I and the children whom God has given Me."*[e]

14 Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, *Life Lessons*

15 and release those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

*16For indeed He does not give aid to angels, but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham.
17Therefore, in all things He had to be made like *His* brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. *Life Lessons*
18For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted. *Life Lessons*

Hebrews 3

The Son Was Faithful

1 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling,
consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ
Jesus, *What the Bible Says About: Your Identity in Christ*
2 who was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also
was faithful in all His house.
3 For this One has been counted worthy of more glory than
Moses, inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor
than the house. *Life Lessons*
4 For every house is built by someone, but He who built all
things *is* God.
5 And Moses indeed *was* faithful in all His house as a
servant, for a testimony of those things which would be
spoken *afterward,*
6 but Christ as a Son over His own house, whose house we
are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the
hope firm to the end.[a] *Life Lessons*

Be Faithful

7 Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says:

"Today, if you will hear His voice,
8 *Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion,*
In the day of trial in the wilderness,
9 *Where your fathers tested Me, tried Me,*
And saw My works forty years.
10 *Therefore I was angry with that generation,*
And said, 'They always go astray in their heart,
And they have not known My ways.'

11 *So I swore in My wrath,*
‘They shall not enter My rest.’ ”[b]

12 Beware, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God; *Life Lessons*
13 but exhort one another daily, while it is called *“Today,”* lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. *Life Lessons*
14 For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end,
15 while it is said:

“Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion.”[c]

Failure of the Wilderness Wanderers

16 For who, having heard, rebelled? Indeed, *was it* not all who came out of Egypt, *led* by Moses?
17 Now with whom was He angry forty years? *Was it* not with those who sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness?
18 And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey? *Life Lessons*
19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Hebrews 4

The Promise of Rest

1 Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let
us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it.
2 For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to
them; but the word which they heard did not profit them,[a] not
being mixed with faith in those who heard *it*.
3 For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has
said:

> *"So I swore in My wrath,*
> *'They shall not enter My rest,' "*[b]

although the works were finished from the foundation of
the world.
4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh *day* in
this way: *"And God rested on the seventh day from all His
works"*;[c]
5 and again in this *place: "They shall not enter My rest."*[d]
6 Since therefore it remains that some *must* enter it, and
those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of
disobedience, *Life Lessons*
7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David,
"Today," after such a long time, as it has been said:

> *"Today, if you will hear His voice,*
> *Do not harden your hearts."*[e]

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not
afterward have spoken of another day.
* 9 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God.

10For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased
from his works as God *did* from His.

The Word Discovers Our Condition

11Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone
fall according to the same example of disobedience.
12For the word of God *is* living and powerful, and sharper
than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of
soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of
the thoughts and intents of the heart. *Life Lessons*
13And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all
things *are* naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we
must give account.

Our Compassionate High Priest

14Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has
passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold
fast *our* confession. *Life Lessons*
15For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize
with our weaknesses, but was in all *points* tempted as we are,
yet without sin. *Life Lessons*
16Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that
we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Life Lessons

Hebrews 5

Qualifications for High Priesthood

1For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2He can have compassion on those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness.

3Because of this he is required as for the people, so also for himself, to offer *sacrifices* for sins.

4And no man takes this honor to himself, but he who is called by God, just as Aaron *was*. *Life Lessons*

A Priest Forever

5So also Christ did not glorify Himself to become High Priest, *but it* was He who said to Him:

> *"You are My Son,*
> *Today I have begotten You."*[a] *Life Lessons*

6As *He* also says in another *place:*

> *"You are a priest forever*
> *According to the order of Melchizedek"*;[b]

7who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear, *Life Lessons*

8though He was a Son, *yet* He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. *Life Lessons*

9 And having been perfected, He became the author of
eternal salvation to all who obey Him, Life Lessons
10 called by God as High Priest *“according to the order of
Melchizedek,”*
11 of whom we have much to say, and hard to explain, since
you have become dull of hearing.

Spiritual Immaturity

12 For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need
someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles
of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food.
13 For everyone who partakes *only* of milk *is* unskilled in the
word of righteousness, for he is a babe.
14 But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, *that
is,* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to
discern both good and evil. Life Lessons

Hebrews 6

The Peril of Not Progressing

1Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary *principles* of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,

2of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3And this we will[a] do if God permits.

4For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,

5and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,

6if they fall away,[b] to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put *Him* to an open shame.

7For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God;

8but if it bears thorns and briers, *it is* rejected and near to being cursed, whose end *is* to be burned.

A Better Estimate

9But, beloved, we are confident of better things concerning you, yes, things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this manner.

*10For God *is* not unjust to forget your work and labor of[c] love which you have shown toward His name, *in that* you have ministered to the saints, and do minister. *Life Lessons*

11 And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I be the kind of faithful person God honors?*

12 that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises. *Life Lessons*

God's Infallible Purpose in Christ

13 For when God made a promise to Abraham, because He could swear by no one greater, He swore by Himself,

14 saying, *"Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you."*[d]

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men indeed swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation *is* for them an end of all dispute.

17 Thus God, determining to show more abundantly to the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath,

18 that by two immutable things, in which it *is* impossible for God to lie, we might[e] have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before *us*. *Life Lessons*

19 This *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters the *Presence* behind the veil, *Life Lessons*

20 where the forerunner has entered for us, *even* Jesus, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 7

The King of Righteousness

1For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, *Life Lessons*

2to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated “king of righteousness,” and then also king of Salem, meaning “king of peace,” *Life Lessons*

3without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

4Now consider how great this man *was,* to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils.

5And indeed those who are of the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a commandment to receive tithes from the people according to the law, that is, from their brethren, though they have come from the loins of Abraham;

6but he whose genealogy is not derived from them received tithes from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises.

7Now beyond all contradiction the lesser is blessed by the better.

8Here mortal men receive tithes, but there he *receives them,* of whom it is witnessed that he lives.

9Even Levi, who receives tithes, paid tithes through Abraham, so to speak,

10for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.

Need for a New Priesthood

11Therefore, if perfection were through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should rise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be called according to the order of Aaron? *Life Lessons*

12For the priesthood being changed, of necessity there is also a change of the law.

13For He of whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no man has officiated at the altar.

14For *it is* evident that our Lord arose from Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood.[a]

15And it is yet far more evident if, in the likeness of Melchizedek, there arises another priest

16who has come, not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, but according to the power of an endless life.

17For He testifies:[b]

> *"You are a priest forever*
> *According to the order of Melchizedek."*[c]

18For on the one hand there is an annulling of the former commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness,

19for the law made nothing perfect; on the other hand, *there is the* bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God. *Life Lessons*

Greatness of the New Priest

20And inasmuch as *He was* not *made priest* without an oath

21(for they have become priests without an oath, but He with an oath by Him who said to Him:

> *"The LORD has sworn*

And will not relent,
‘You are a priest forever[d]
According to the order of Melchizedek’ ”),[e]

22by so much more Jesus has become a surety of a better covenant.

23Also there were many priests, because they were prevented by death from continuing.

24But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood.

*25Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them. *Life Lessons*

26For such a High Priest was fitting for us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens; *Life Lessons*

27who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the people’s, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. *Life Lessons*

28For the law appoints as high priests men who have weakness, but the word of the oath, which came after the law, *appoints* the Son who has been perfected forever.

Hebrews 8

The New Priestly Service

1 Now *this is* the main point of the things we are saying: We have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, *Life Lessons*

2 a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which the Lord erected, and not man.

3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore *it is* necessary that this One also have something to offer.

4 For if He were on earth, He would not be a priest, since there are priests who offer the gifts according to the law;

5 who serve the copy and shadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was divinely instructed when he was about to make the tabernacle. For He said, *"See that you make all things according to the pattern shown you on the mountain."*[a] *Life Lessons*

6 But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises. *Life Lessons*

A New Covenant

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second.

8 Because finding fault with them, He says: *"Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah —*

9 *"not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them*

out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the LORD.

10 *“For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.*

11 *“None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them.*

12 *“For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawless deeds*[b] *I will remember no more.”*[c]

13 In that He says, *“A new covenant,”* He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away. *Life Lessons*

Hebrews 9

The Earthly Sanctuary

1 Then indeed, even the first *covenant* had ordinances of
divine service and the earthly sanctuary.
2 For a tabernacle was prepared: the first *part,* in which *was*
the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called
the sanctuary;
3 and behind the second veil, the part of the tabernacle
which is called the Holiest of All,
4 which had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant
overlaid on all sides with gold, in which *were* the golden pot
that had the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets
of the covenant;
5 and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing
the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in
detail.

Limitations of the Earthly Service

6 Now when these things had been thus prepared, the priests
always went into the first part of the tabernacle, performing
the services.
7 But into the second part the high priest *went* alone once a
year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and *for*
the people's sins *committed* in ignorance; *Life Lessons*
8 the Holy Spirit indicating this, that the way into the Holiest
of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle
was still standing.
9 It *was* symbolic for the present time in which both gifts
and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him who
performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience—

10 *concerned* only with foods and drinks, various washings,
and fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation.

The Heavenly Sanctuary

11 But Christ came *as* High Priest of the good things to come,[a]
with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with
hands, that is, not of this creation.
12 Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own
blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having
obtained eternal redemption.
13 For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a
heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of
the flesh,
14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through
the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse
your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? *Life
Lessons*
15 And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new
covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the
transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are
called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

The Mediator's Death Necessary

16 For where there *is* a testament, there must also of
necessity be the death of the testator.
17 For a testament *is* in force after men are dead, since it
has no power at all while the testator lives.
18 Therefore not even the first *covenant* was dedicated
without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the
people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and

goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people,

20 saying, *“This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you.”* [b]

21 Then likewise he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission. *Life Lessons*

Greatness of Christ’s Sacrifice

23 Therefore *it was* necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ has not entered the holy places made with hands, *which are* copies of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; *Life Lessons*

25 not that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood of another—

26 He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. *Life Lessons*

27 And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, *Life Lessons*

***** 28 so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation. *Life Lessons*

Hebrews 10

Animal Sacrifices Insufficient

1For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect. *Life Lessons*

2For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purified, would have had no more consciousness of sins.

3But in those *sacrifices there is* a reminder of sins every year.

4For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins. *Life Lessons*

Christ's Death Fulfills God's Will

5Therefore, when He came into the world, He said:

> *"Sacrifice and offering You did not desire,*
> *But a body You have prepared for Me.*
> 6*In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin*
> *You had no pleasure.*
> 7*Then I said, 'Behold, I have come—*
> *In the volume of the book it is written of Me—*
> *To do Your will, O God.' "*[a]

8Previously saying, *"Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them"* (which are offered according to the law),

9then He said, *"Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God."*[b] He takes away the first that He may establish the

second.

10 By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*. *Life Lessons*

Christ's Death Perfects the Sanctified

11 And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

12 But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God,

13 from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool.

14 For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. *Life Lessons*

15 But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before,

16 *"This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,"*[c]

17 then He adds, *"Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."*[d]

18 Now where there is remission of these, *there is* no longer an offering for sin.

Hold Fast Your Confession

19 Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, *Life Lessons*

20 by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh,

21 and *having* a High Priest over the house of God,

22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and

our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the confession of *our* hope without wavering, for He who promised *is* faithful. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I claim God's promises?* *Life Lessons*

24 And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, *Life Lessons* *Life Principle 28*

25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as *is* the manner of some, but exhorting *one another,* and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.

The Just Live by Faith

26 For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,

27 but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.

28 Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? *Life Lessons*

30 For we know Him who said, *"Vengeance is Mine, I will repay,"*[e] says the Lord.[f] And again, *"The LORD will judge His people."*[g]

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But recall the former days in which, after you were illuminated, you endured a great struggle with sufferings:

33 partly while you were made a spectacle both by reproaches and tribulations, and partly while you became companions of those who were so treated;

34 for you had compassion on me[h] in my chains, and joyfully accepted the plundering of your goods, knowing that you

have a better and an enduring possession for yourselves in heaven.[i]

35 Therefore do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. *Life Lessons*

36 For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise:

> 37 *"For yet a little while,*
> *And He*[j] *who is coming will come and will not tarry.*
> 38 *Now the*[k] *just shall live by faith;*
> *But if anyone draws back,*
> *My soul has no pleasure in him."*[l]

39 But we are not of those who draw back to perdition, but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

Hebrews 11

By Faith We Understand

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence
of things not seen. *Life Lessons*

2 For by it the elders obtained a *good* testimony.

3 By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by
the word of God, so that the things which are seen were not
made of things which are visible.

Faith at the Dawn of History

4 By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than
Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was
righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it he being
dead still speaks.

5 By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see
death, *"and was not found, because God had taken him"*;[a] for
before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased
God.

***** 6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *Him,* for he
who comes to God must believe that He is, and *that* He is a
rewarder of those who diligently seek Him. *Life Lessons*

7 By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet
seen, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark for the saving
of his household, by which he condemned the world and
became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith.

Faithful Abraham

8 By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out to
the place which he would receive as an inheritance. And he

went out, not knowing where he was going.

9By faith he dwelt in the land of promise as *in* a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise;

10for he waited for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11By faith Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed, and she bore a child[b] when she was past the age, because she judged Him faithful who had promised.

12Therefore from one man, and him as good as dead, were born *as many* as the stars of the sky in multitude—innumerable as the sand which is by the seashore.

The Heavenly Hope

13These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them,[c] embraced *them* and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. *Life Lessons*

14For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a homeland.

15And truly if they had called to mind that *country* from which they had come out, they would have had opportunity to return.

*16But now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly *country*. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.

The Faith of the Patriarchs

17By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son,*

18of whom it was said, *"In Isaac your seed shall be called,"*[d]

19 concluding that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from
the dead, from which he also received him in a figurative
sense.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things
to come.
21 By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the
sons of Joseph, and worshiped, *leaning* on the top of his staff.
22 By faith Joseph, when he was dying, made mention of the
departure of the children of Israel, and gave instructions
concerning his bones.

The Faith of Moses

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden three
months by his parents, because they saw *he was* a beautiful
child; and they were not afraid of the king's command.
24 By faith Moses, when he became of age, refused to be
called the son of Pharaoh's daughter,
25 choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God
than to enjoy the passing pleasures of sin, *Life Lessons*
26 esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the
treasures in[e] Egypt; for he looked to the reward. *Life Lessons*
27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the
king; for he endured as seeing Him who is invisible. *Life Lessons*
28 By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood,
lest he who destroyed the firstborn should touch them.
29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry *land,*
whereas the Egyptians, attempting *to do* so, were drowned.

By Faith They Overcame

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they were
encircled for seven days.

31By faith the harlot Rahab did not perish with those who did not believe, when she had received the spies with peace.

32And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also *of* David and Samuel and the prophets:

33who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35Women received their dead raised to life again. Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36Still others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment.

37They were stoned, they were sawn in two, were tempted,[f] were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented—

38of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, *in* dens and caves of the earth.

39And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise, *Life Lessons*

40God having provided something better for us, that they should not be made perfect apart from us.

Hebrews 12

The Race of Faith

1 Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a
cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin
which so easily ensnares *us,* and let us run with endurance
the race that is set before us, *Life Lessons*

2 looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of *our* faith,
who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross,
despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of
the throne of God. *Life Lessons*

The Discipline of God

3 For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners
against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in
your souls.

4 You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against
sin.

5 And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to
you as to sons:

> *"My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD,*
> *Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;*
> 6 *For whom the LORD loves He chastens,*
> *And scourges every son whom He receives."*[a] *Life*
>
> *Lessons*

7 If[b] you endure chastening, God deals with you as with
sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten?

8 But if you are without chastening, of which all have
become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected
us, and we paid *them* respect. Shall we not much more
readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?
*10 For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed
best to them, but He for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers
of His holiness.
11 Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present,
but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable
fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

Life Lessons

Renew Your Spiritual Vitality

12 Therefore strengthen the hands which hang down, and the
feeble knees,
13 and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is
lame may not be *dislocated,* but rather be healed.
14 Pursue peace with all *people,* and holiness, without which
no one will see the Lord:
15 looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of
God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble,
and by this many become defiled; *Life Lessons*
16 lest there *be* any fornicator or profane person like Esau,
who for one morsel of food sold his birthright.
17 For you know that afterward, when he wanted to inherit
the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for
repentance, though he sought it diligently with tears.

The Glorious Company

18 For you have not come to the mountain that[c] may be
touched and that burned with fire, and to blackness and
darkness[d] and tempest,

19 and the sound of a trumpet and the voice of words, so
that those who heard *it* begged that the word should not be
spoken to them anymore.
20 (For they could not endure what was commanded: *"And if*
so much as a beast touches the mountain, it shall be stoned[e]
or shot with an arrow."[f]
21 And so terrifying was the sight *that* Moses said, *"I am*
exceedingly afraid and trembling."[g])
22 But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the
living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable
company of angels,
23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn *who*
are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits
of just men made perfect,
24 to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the
blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than *that of*
Abel.

Hear the Heavenly Voice

25 See that you do not refuse Him who speaks. For if they did
not escape who refused Him who spoke on earth, much more
shall we not escape if we turn away from Him who *speaks*
from heaven,
* 26 whose voice then shook the earth; but now He has
promised, saying, *"Yet once more I shake*[h] *not only the earth,*
but also heaven."[i]
27 Now this, *"Yet once more,"* indicates the removal of those
things that are being shaken, as of things that are made, that
the things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which
cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may[j] serve
God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. *Life Lessons*
29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

Hebrews 13

Concluding Moral Directions

1 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Do not forget to entertain strangers, for by so *doing* some have unwittingly entertained angels.

3 Remember the prisoners as if chained with them—those who are mistreated—since you yourselves are in the body also.

4 Marriage *is* honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers God will judge.

*5 *Let your* conduct *be* without covetousness; *be* content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, *"I will never leave you nor forsake you."*[a] *Life Lessons*

6 So we may boldly say:

> *"The LORD is my helper;*
> *I will not fear.*
> *What can man do to me?"*[b]

Concluding Religious Directions

7 Remember those who rule over you, who have spoken the word of God to you, whose faith follow, considering the outcome of *their* conduct.

8 Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday, today, and forever. *Life Lessons*

9 Do not be carried about[c] with various and strange doctrines. For *it is* good that the heart be established by grace, not with foods which have not profited those who have been occupied with them.

10 We have an altar from which those who serve the
tabernacle have no right to eat.
11 For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought
into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned
outside the camp.
12 Therefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people
with His own blood, suffered outside the gate.
13 Therefore let us go forth to Him, outside the camp,
bearing His reproach. *Life Lessons*
14 For here we have no continuing city, but we seek the one
to come.
15 Therefore by Him let us continually offer the sacrifice of
praise to God, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to His
name.
16 But do not forget to do good and to share, for with such
sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey those who rule over you, and be submissive, for
they watch out for your souls, as those who must give
account. Let them do so with joy and not with grief, for that
would be unprofitable for you. *Life Lessons*

Prayer Requested

18 Pray for us; for we are confident that we have a good
conscience, in all things desiring to live honorably.
19 But I especially urge *you* to do this, that I may be
restored to you the sooner.

Benediction, Final Exhortation, Farewell

20 Now may the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus
from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the
blood of the everlasting covenant, *Life Lessons*

21 make you complete in every good work to do His will,
working in you[d] what is well pleasing in His sight, through
Jesus Christ, to whom *be* glory forever and ever. Amen.
22 And I appeal to you, brethren, bear with the word of
exhortation, for I have written to you in few words.
23 Know that *our* brother Timothy has been set free, with
whom I shall see you if he comes shortly.
24 Greet all those who rule over you, and all the saints.
Those from Italy greet you.
25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:2 — ***[God] has in these last days spoken to us by His Son.***

Hebrews is addressed to Jewish Christians who were facing terrible persecution within their communities because of their confession of Christ. The author affirms that they are not following a *different* religion, but the *completion of the true faith* in the Lord. God has always spoken to His people through the prophets and other faithful individuals who have communicated His message. However, when it came to providing for and explaining the salvation He has given on the Cross, the Lord came Himself.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person . . . when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.***

There is only *one* God. Believers in Jesus Christ should never forsake this foundational belief—they understand it in a deeper manner. Jesus is far better than just a great teacher or a mighty prophet. He is the Lord Himself. In fact, He is "God with us" (Matt. 1:23). If you want to understand what God is like, look to Jesus (John 1:1, 14–18; 14:9). And as Jesus sits at the right hand of the Majesty—the place of honor—He faithfully represents us (Heb. 2:17, 18; 4:14–16).

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***To the Son He says: "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom."***

By contrasting how God refers to the angels and how He addresses Jesus, the author shows our Savior's superior and exalted position. Repeatedly, the Lord Himself identifies Christ as an integral Person of the Godhead (Deut. 32:43; Ps. 2:7; 45:6, 7; 102:25–27; 110:1; Is. 61:1–3, etc.). Jesus is God in the flesh (John 10:30; Phil. 2:5–11). He is to be worshiped as Lord, praised as Creator, recognized as Ruler, and glorified as our only Savior.

Life Lessons

1:14 — ***Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?***

In Greek, the word *angel* actually means "a messenger, envoy, or one who is sent by God." We may not see most of their activity, but the Lord has given His angels the job of ministering to us—of bringing us His message, grace, and protection. We may never know how often an angel spared us from injury, guided us to safety, or engineered some success. However, we can know that they did so as vessels of God's perfect provision for us (Ps. 103:19–21). Therefore, they do not receive the glory—*He does.*

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***How shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation?***

Our salvation is the gift of eternal life to us through Christ. Every sin we have committed has been forgiven. Yet there may be times when we will drift away from the Lord because we fail to walk in the center of His will. When we focus on *anything* other than God, we drift away from

His purpose for us and hasten our path to destruction. We neglect the great gift He has given and the wisdom available to us as believers.

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***It was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.***

As our Lord, Jesus was already perfect, and as our sinless Savior, He was completely without fault. So how could suffering possibly improve Him? Because it was through His pain and sorrow that—although complete in knowledge and wisdom—He was perfected in His understanding of how limited we are, how difficult our lives can be, how desperate we are when we lack something we need, and how hopeless our separation from God truly is. He knows how best to sanctify us—or transform us into His image—and has become the ideal example for us to follow (Is. 53:3–5).

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***That through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil.***

The consequence of sin is death—eternal separation from God (Rom. 6:23). In order to pay the penalty that sin requires, Jesus died on the Cross. He was God's perfect sacrifice and the atonement for our transgressions. Through death, He defeated the enemy and triumphed over the grave (James 1:15). We have eternal life and the opportunity to have an intimate relationship with God because Jesus died for us.

Life Lessons

2:17 — ***He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest.***

In the Old Testament, God's people relied on imperfect priests to represent them before His throne. These priests were limited because they did not fully understand God's mercy, grace, and forgiveness. Jesus Christ became man so He could identify with us as our faithful High Priest. Jesus left heaven and became a man not only to become the sacrifice for our sins but also to experience what we feel and to know exactly what it's like to be one of us. That's what makes Him our great Advocate and our absolutely perfect representative on the throne of grace.

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted.***

Jesus knows what it feels like to be tempted. He understands our weaknesses, pains, insecurities, and fears, and He wants to help us break free from them and from the unforgiveness we feel towards ourselves. We can never say to Him, "You don't know what it's like to be me," because He does. In fact, we know less of the pain of temptation than He does because He never gave in to it.

What the Bible Says About

Your Identity in Christ

Heb. 3:1

Hebrews 3:1 tells us, “Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession.” This verse overflows with hope and assurance for the believer.

First, note that it’s addressed to the “holy brethren.” This refers to anyone who has trusted Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. The word *holy* signifies that believers have been set apart for God. Because of who you are in Christ, God loves you. Your profession, salary, appearance, or nationality does not define you. Only your status as a child of God gives you the special identity you enjoy.

As one of the “partakers of the heavenly calling,” your destination is heaven. Your heart resides with Christ, where your home is. Knowing where your home is means you aren’t searching for earth—this temporary dwelling—to satisfy you. Regardless of what happens around you, you can rejoice because this life does not hold you—God does.

By knowing who you are in Christ, you can deny all the false messages of the world. Many strident voices will try to convince you that you’re not pretty enough, smart enough, or successful enough. But your identity in Christ alone completes you! You can add nothing to it, and this world’s detractors can take nothing from it.

The final phrase of Hebrews 3:1 reminds us that Jesus is our “Apostle and High Priest.” The first title signifies that Jesus represents God to us. When we want to know what God is like or how God would act in a given situation, we look to Jesus. The second title signifies that Jesus represents us to God. God looks at His children through the eyes of His blameless and holy Son.

The command in this verse tells believers to “consider Jesus.” The word *consider* means “to observe or think.” We are to observe Christ, meditate on His Word, and imitate what we see.

Let the assurance of your identity, home, and Lord inspire you to explore new depths of God and serve Him with all your heart. You won’t be disappointed!

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

12. Peace with God is the fruit of oneness with God.
20. Disappointments are inevitable; discouragement is a choice.

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***This One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses.***

Moses was one of the most celebrated leaders in biblical history. God worked through him to deliver the Israelites from Egypt and then to lead them to the threshold of the Promised Land. However, Jesus is greater than Moses because He is God in the flesh. He existed before Moses. He formed him and empowered him to triumph over Pharaoh. Jesus is exalted above Moses because the deliverance He offers is eternal.

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***We hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.***

Those who truly accept Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord must persevere in their faith until the end, no matter what happens. One of the hallmarks of a genuine relationship with God is the commitment to remain faithful to Him through everything because of the conviction that He is sovereign and able to work all things to the good of those who believe in Him, regardless of the situation.

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***Beware, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God.***

The writer reminds us of the dire consequences of unbelief by recalling the generation of Israelites who died in the wilderness rather than trust God to give them the Promised Land (Num. 13:25–14:38; Deut. 1:21–38; Ps. 95:7–11). Though we do not lose our salvation through unbelief once we've accepted Christ as our Savior, we will miss out on the very best God has for us. Eventually, our lack of trust in Him will hinder our

growth and relationships with the Lord and will ultimately result in frustration and heartache.

Life Lessons

3:13 — ***Exhort one another daily, while it is called "Today," lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.***

No Christian has ever been called to "go it alone" in his or her walk of faith. None of us can progress in our relationships with the Lord or stay true to Him without the help and encouragement of fellow believers. We need others to support us and keep us accountable so that sin will not find a foothold in our hearts. In fact, we need this kind of healthy interaction every day because we require constant reminders of God's unfailing love to us.

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***To whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey?***

There is a clear connection between unbelief and disobedience. When we refuse to submit to God's call, it is always because we do not believe either His promises of blessing or His warnings against rebellion.

Life Lessons

4:6 — ***It remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience.***

The author equates those who doubt the Lord's provision of the Sabbath (Ex. 20:10)—who decline to rest because of unbelief—to those who refuse to accept His perfect gift of salvation. This faithlessness comes from the idea that if we work harder, we will become more acceptable to the Lord and do better for ourselves. However, God is clear: "To obey is better than sacrifice" (1 Sam. 15:22). He values your obedience, submission, and faith above your service.

Life Lessons

4:12 — ***The word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword . . . and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.***

The Bible lives, both because the Lord brought it into existence and because His Spirit brings its message to life in our hearts. It has His power to transform our lives and to keep us steadfastly anchored to Him when the storms of life strike. No other book in history has the inspiration, truth, and power of the Word of God.

Life Lessons

4:14 — ***We have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.***

We have no reason to doubt Jesus as our High Priest because He has been there—He has seen what is ahead for us in eternal life. Whereas other priests can only conjecture about what heaven is like, Jesus not only lived in the kingdom to come, but He created it. He is God. His knowledge, power, wisdom, presence, and love for us are perfect.

Though other priests were merely a foreshadowing of His coming and were required to refer to the law about remaining in right standing with God, He makes us acceptable before Him and is the perfect example for us of how to have a relationship with Him.

Life Lessons

4:15 — ***We do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.***

Do you realize the privilege we have in being able to go to God in prayer? As believers, we have the absolute freedom to approach the Lord at any moment to ask for His wisdom, comfort, and power, and it is all because Jesus is our High Priest—our faithful Savior and representative. Because Jesus knows what it feels like to be tempted in every way just as we are, He is sympathetic toward us and knows how to move us on to maturity. His desire is to guide us through our troubles in a way that glorifies Him and makes us into effective ambassadors for His kingdom.

Life Lessons

4:16 — ***Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.***

Mercy means that God *does not give us what we deserve*. That is, our sinfulness warrants His judgment, but because of Jesus Christ, He is compassionate and forgiving toward us (Rom. 8:1). *Grace* means that He gives us *what we do not deserve*. We aren't worthy of the Lord's love, favor, and salvation, but He has given them to us freely because of Christ. God wants us to come with confidence into His presence—not timidly, anxiously, or in fear of how He might respond. He *wants* to

help us, and He has everything we need to confront any challenge we might face. So *never* be afraid to approach the Father in prayer. He loves you and wants you to draw near, and because of His great mercy and grace, you can.

Life Lessons

5:4 — ***No man takes this honor to himself, but he who is called by God.***

Serving God in some specific area is never something we can choose for ourselves. He must call us, and we must respond in obedience. The author of Hebrews cites the example of Aaron, who belonged to the tribe of Levi (Num. 3). Only those from his specific family line could serve as priests of the Lord. When other tribes tried to usurp this honor, they made the Lord very angry (1 Kin. 12:31–13:5; 14:7–11).

Life Lessons

5:5, 6 — ***Christ did not glorify Himself to become High Priest, but it was He who said to Him . . . "You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek."***

How can Jesus be our High Priest if He is from the tribe of Judah and not Levi (Heb. 7:14)? Because He is chosen and appointed to be, just as Aaron was. Yet His priesthood is superior to Aaron's because He is also our King and has no earthly succession—much like the king of Salem, Melchizedek (Gen. 14:18–20; Heb. 7).

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***When He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear.***

This verse immediately recalls Jesus' petition in the Garden of Gethsemane. With great passion He shared in our humanity—not wanting to suffer the pain and disgrace that awaited Him (Luke 22:39–43). Yet in that moment, He also demonstrated His perfect obedience—even to death on the Cross (Phil. 2:8). Because of His faithfulness, He triumphed over death (1 Cor. 15:54, 55).

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.***

Being obedient is not difficult when it is not costly. However, when it requires the sacrifice of all we have and are—when it requires our very lives—that is a different story altogether. In heaven, as part of the Godhead, Jesus never experienced any lack—there was no reason for Him to suffer or fear because everything existed for His pleasure. But when He "made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men" (Phil. 2:7), He accepted all the pain, affliction, and neediness that we experience. This was when His obedience was perfected. He sacrificed and suffered everything for us.

Life Lessons

5:9 — ***He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him.***

Does our obedience gain us a Savior? No. *Nothing* we do can ever earn our salvation. Yet all those who truly believe in Him *will* obey His leadership.

Life Lessons

5:14 — ***Solid food belongs to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.***

Spiritual maturity comes not merely by hearing God's Word, but by putting it into practice. As we obey God and He transforms our character into the likeness of His own, our spiritual discernment grows stronger. We think more like He does. We hear Him more clearly, we increasingly obey the promptings of His Spirit, and we are progressively more able to make decisions that honor Him.

Life Lessons

6:10 — ***God is not unjust to forget your work and labor of love which you have shown toward His name.***

God *never* forgets what you do in obedience to Him. In fact, one day you will stand before the judgment or *Bema* seat of Christ and be rewarded for all the things you have done out of love and obedience to Him (1 Cor. 3:11–15; 2 Cor. 5:10).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I be the kind of faithful person God honors?

Heb. 6:11, 12

Do you want to see the favor of God blossom in your life? If you do, the writer of Hebrews has some advice for you: “Show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises” (6:11, 12).

The author has in mind someone like the Old Testament saint Abraham, who displayed great faith and patience. When God called Abraham (Abram) to leave his homeland for a place unknown, he left and followed the Lord. He did not know where he was going. He only knew that he was committed to obeying the One who called to him. Genesis 12:4 displays his diligence: “So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken to him.”

God told Abraham he would have a son, even though his wife Sarah was already 90 years old (Gen. 17:17–19). Nothing is too difficult for the Lord! A year later, God faithfully fulfilled His promise, and Sarah bore Abraham a son.

When the boy was only a young lad, God directed Abraham to sacrifice the son for whom he had waited 25 years. What a heart-breaking command this must have been. Had Abraham heard the Lord correctly? He loved his son more than any earthly thing or being, but he knew that the greater test was the level of his devotion to God. Abraham was determined to obey the Lord. But God stopped him before he could make the sacrifice, and He provided a ram instead. This was a defining test of faith, and Abraham passed with flying colors. As a result, God blessed him for his devotion (Gen. 22:1–18).

We are to mirror Abraham’s faithfulness. In our attempts to pursue God with diligence, we need to take stock of *everything* we do:

- *Set clear goals*. Olympic athletes don’t begin with a vague dream of becoming an Olympian. Each step of the way requires them to work for a faster time, a higher jump, or an improved technique.
- *Be patient*. When Pablo Casals reached age 95, a young reporter asked him, “Mr. Casals, you are 95 and the greatest cellist that ever lived. Why do you still practice six hours a day?” Casals answered, “Because I think I’m making progress.” He never stopped practicing or reaching for even greater goals.
- *Be willing to take risks*. God asks that we trust Him, despite our limited understanding. As the saying goes, a turtle makes progress only when he sticks his neck out.

- *Be persistent*. If God has given you a clearly defined goal and you sincerely believe it to be His will, don't let doubt or discouragement defeat you. Keep trusting and believing. Never give up!
- *Be flexible*. Remember that the process is the greatest learning experience we have. Learn from your mistakes and move on. Flexibility enables you to change as God changes you.

If you want God to honor you, then be the kind of person who honors Him by consistently acting on your faith.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.

Life Lessons

6:12 — *That you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.*

Your inheritance is the same as those faithful saints of old, but you must trust God to take you through every obstacle in your path, just as they did. Like the biblical believers who have preceded you, you'll find that no challenge is a match for the amazing power of God. There are great blessings ahead if you'll diligently do what He says.

Life Lessons

6:18 — *It is impossible for God to lie.*

We can be absolutely sure of God's promises to us because of His holy, unfailing character (Num. 23:19; Titus 1:2). He will never lead us astray but will always be truthful to us and guide us in the very best way possible.

Life Lessons

6:19 — ***This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters the Presence behind the veil.***

In the temple, an extremely thick veil stood as a barrier between the priests and God's presence. Only the high priest was permitted to pass through it on the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16). However, when Jesus died on the Cross, the immense veil tore in two—from top to bottom (Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45)—showing that He had removed the barrier between Himself and us (2 Cor. 3:16; Heb. 10:19, 20). As believers, this is the assurance that keeps our soul steady. No matter what may happen, we enjoy the everlasting presence of our God, and nothing can separate us from Him ever again (Rom. 8:38, 39).

Life Lessons

7:1 — ***Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham . . . and blessed him.***

This verse refers back to the account in Genesis 14:18–20, when Melchizedek blessed Abraham and reminded him that his victory was from God, and not of his own doing—just as our salvation is. There are important parallels between Melchizedek and Christ. Melchizedek was a priest and king even before the nation of Israel was established. He was also from Salem, which became Jerusalem. Likewise, Jesus is our High Priest and the King of kings. His earthly ministry took place in Jerusalem, where He also died on the Cross to save us from our sins.

Life Lessons

7:2 — ***To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace."***

When the Israelites gave their tithes and offerings, they did so by law (Lev. 27:30–32). However, when Abraham did so, it was before the law existed, so he acted out of thankfulness and from his own free will. In this, the offering to Melchizedek parallels Christ because we are no longer under the law. We submit ourselves to Him out of love and gratefulness of heart for the grace He has given us through His death on the Cross.

Life Lessons

7:11 — ***If perfection were through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should rise?***

The reason the old sacrificial system and priesthood were unable to bring us to perfection was that they were not permanent—people were required to keep going back to the priest to make offerings because they would sin again. However, Christ came to forgive our sins "once for all" (Heb. 10:10). On the Cross, Jesus Christ forgave every sin we've ever committed or will ever carry out—past, present, and future (2 Cor. 5:21; Heb. 7:22–28; 9:24–28; 10:12, 14).

Life Lessons

7:19 — ***The law made nothing perfect; on the other hand, there is the bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God.***

The law can only show us God's righteous demands, but it has no power to help us comply with His holy standard (Rom. 7:7). Our only

hope of salvation is through faith in Christ, who fulfills the law on our behalf and cleanses us from all unrighteousness.

Life Lessons

7:25 — ***He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.***

As the high priest went before God to make atonement for their sins, the Israelites always felt uncertain about whether he would succeed. Small bells on the hem of his garments indicated whether he had survived being in God's holy presence. If the bells stopped ringing, the people knew that the priest had died, thus failing to make the acceptable sacrifice. Thankfully, there is never a question about whether we are accepted. Jesus Christ always represents us perfectly before the throne of God.

Life Lessons

7:26 — ***Such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens.***

As our perfect High Priest, Jesus never fails. He knows exactly how to minister to us in the way that will most benefit us and effectively bring us to maturity in Him. He makes no mistakes and always has our best interests at heart.

Life Lessons

7:27 — ***He did once for all when He offered up Himself.***

The priests of the old system were sinners who had to make sacrifices for themselves on an ongoing basis. None of them came close to helping us as Christ did. Jesus did not have to atone for His own sin because He never sinned. Because of this, He only needed to atone for us once—not many times. He is our living, all-sufficient, eternal Savior who laid down His life voluntarily at the Cross. He saves us once and for all.

Life Lessons

8:1 — ***We have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.***

To be seated at "the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens" is to occupy the most powerful position anywhere—it is the place of absolute honor. Jesus intercedes for us as our Savior, Lord, friend, and fellow heir, and He ministers to us perfectly forever.

Life Lessons

8:5 — ***The copy and shadow of the heavenly things.***

The Old Testament tabernacle and temple and all of the feasts, ceremonies, celebrations, and solemn memorials, were given to us to foreshadow what Christ would do. None of the biblical requirements that the ancient Israelites observed were in vain—all pointed to what Jesus accomplished and were meant to encourage, not enslave, us.

Life Lessons

8:6 — ***He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises.***

The old covenant, which was received by Moses on Mount Sinai (Ex. 19:1–24:3), was conditional. In order to receive God's promises, the people would have to obey the Lord and keep His commands (Deut. 28). However, the Lord established a New Covenant and wrote His laws upon the hearts of those who accepted His Son as Savior. Jesus enacted this new, better covenant through His death on the Cross and resurrection.

Life Lessons

8:13 — ***In that He says, "A new covenant," He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.***

At the time Hebrews was written, the temple in Jerusalem apparently still existed. In A.D. 70, however, the Romans destroyed Jerusalem and the temple, which meant the Jews could no longer comply with the requirements of the old system (Deut. 12:5–9; 16:6).

Life Lessons

9:7 — ***Into the second part the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance.***

The Day of Atonement (Lev. 23:26–32; Num. 29:7–11) was the one day in the year that the high priest made a sacrifice for the sins of Israel. He took two goats and sacrificed the first on the altar as atonement—or covering—for their transgressions. The second symbolically became the scapegoat (or sin-bearer) for the sins of the nation of Israel. These sacrifices only covered the sins made *unintentionally*, in ignorance of the law. *The sins committed deliberately had no atonement*. However, when He died on the Cross, Jesus Christ became our ultimate Sin-Bearer—covering *all* our transgressions, whether intentional or otherwise (Is. 53:4, 5).

Life Lessons

9:14 — ***How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?***

The blood of Christ does not just cleanse us outwardly, covering our transgressions ceremonially as the Old Testament sacrifices did. It purifies our very nature—completely freeing us from sin's grasp and transforming us from within (Rom. 6:5–18). When we accept Christ as our Savior, we no longer have to live with unresolved guilt. Jesus wipes our accusing consciences clean with His blood, enabling us to serve Him with joy and without the slightest remnant of shame.

Life Lessons

9:22 — ***All things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission.***

Blood is sacred, since it is the very life of human beings made in God's image. However, due to our link with original sin through Adam and Eve, our blood was tainted and God sentenced us to death (Gen. 3; Rom. 5:12–15; 1 Cor. 15:22). But Christ's sinless, perfect, eternal blood

was shed for the salvation of the world. This changed everything. Through His blood, our iniquities are washed away, and we receive everlasting life (Lev. 17:11; Rom. 3:25; 5:9; Eph. 1:7; 2:13; Col. 1:20).

Life Lessons

9:24 — ***Christ has not entered the holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true, but into heaven itself.***

When the tabernacle and temple were built, God's glory descended upon them, and He made His presence known to the people of Israel (Ex. 40; 2 Chr. 5). However, His glory did not remain there always because those structures were never His true dwelling place. They were mere copies of the true sanctuary to come—the one which is in heaven. Christ's presence in the kingdom ensures that one day we will be there with Him as well (Ps. 15; John 14:1–3; Rev. 21:1–22:7).

Life Lessons

9:26 — ***At the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.***

No longer is it necessary for someone to make sacrifices for our sins year after year. Now we are completely forgiven of the penalty of our offenses through the sufficient, substitutionary death of Jesus Christ. Because of His love for us, Jesus lifts this burden of our transgressions off of us and takes them on Himself—completely annulling the shackles of sin and the sting of death.

Life Lessons

9:27 — ***It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment.***

None of us can avoid death and judgment. Unless we're alive when the Lord returns, all of us will die, and every person in history will answer to Him for how they lived. When we stand before His absolute holiness, we will not be able to say anything in our own defense. Like Isaiah, we will understand our utter sinfulness (Is. 6:5). Then the only question will be whether we trusted in Jesus to be our Savior and forgive our sin, or whether we've chosen to pay our sin debt on our own to our eternal condemnation.

Life Lessons

9:28 — ***Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many.***

The greatest burden of all is our sin because it keeps us in bondage, fragments our thinking, blinds us to the truth, discourages us, and prevents us from becoming all that God created us to be. Our sin enslaves us, no matter what it is—even if it doesn't include addictions. It also separates us from the Lord because He is holy and despises ungodliness. Yet Christ is our great Sin-Bearer because through Him we have forgiveness and freedom from our sin.

Life Lessons

10:1 — ***For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never . . . make those who approach perfect.***

Without the law, we would not know what sin is or understand our need for the grace and forgiveness of our Savior, Jesus. However, the

law only foreshadowed the salvation that Jesus wanted to accomplish within us—it was never meant to be our final goal.

Life Lessons

10:4 — ***It is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins.***

God instituted the sacrificial system and the priesthood to demonstrate His holiness and the deadliness of sin. After Adam and Eve disobeyed Him in the Garden, their eyes were opened to the nature of sin, and they hid their nakedness under the covering of fig leaves. Through the shedding of blood, God in His graciousness provided soft animal pelts to cover them (Gen. 3). Before Jesus came, innumerable animals were slain in sacrifice for people's sins. But only His death as the unblemished Lamb of God provided an eternal covering.

Life Lessons

10:10 — ***By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.***

What Jesus accomplished on the Cross was enough to save us. Nothing has to be added to it, nor are we required to accept Him as our Savior multiple times. Jesus has redeemed us "once for all." So stop worrying about losing your salvation or having to earn it. As Jesus said, "It is finished!" (John 19:30).

Life Lessons

10:14 — ***By one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.***

Our salvation is both a completed fact and an ongoing process. Through faith in Jesus, we are *justified*—or in right relationship with Him having been forgiven of our sin (Rom. 5:1). And by the power of His Spirit, He enables us to become more like Him, whose righteousness we received (Rom. 8:29).

Life Lessons

10:19, 20 — ***Having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh.***

The importance of what Christ accomplished on the Cross cannot be understated. Before His death, we were utterly separated from God. No one approached Him in the Most Holy Place but the high priest at the appointed time, because if they did, they would be struck dead (Ex. 33:20). Jesus abolished the veil that separated us from God (Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45). And He provides a way for us to be reconciled to Himself (John 1:1, 14–18; 14:9; Heb. 1:3). Now we not only see the Lord, we can abide in His presence (1 Cor. 6:19, 20; Eph. 1:13; 4:30).

Answers to Life's Questions

How can I claim God's promises?

Heb. 10:23

By some counts, God has issued more than forty thousand promises in the Bible. That's *a lot* of promises! But sometimes it can be difficult to determine how to properly respond to His awesome assurances.

The first thing to keep in mind is that the Bible contains two kinds of divine promises.

1. ***Limited promises***

   God has made many promises to specific people living in particular circumstances for explicit purposes. These promises are definitely *not* "one size fits all." If you try to "claim" these promises for yourself, you're headed for trouble.

   For example, the resurrected Jesus told His disciples to wait in Jerusalem "for the Promise of the Father," and that as they did, they would "be baptized with the Holy Spirit" (Acts 1:4, 5). It would be foolish for you to travel to Jerusalem and wait there to receive this promise, since Jesus already fulfilled it that first Pentecost. Today, the Spirit baptizes every believer into the body of Christ and takes up residence within us at the very moment we trust in Christ. Jesus gave this promise to a specific group of people at a particular time for an explicit purpose—it isn't for anyone else to claim.

2. ***General promises***

   God has made many universal promises, applicable to all His children throughout all of history. For example, He has promised to never leave us nor forsake us (Heb. 13:5). He also promised many times to return for us (John 14:3). These promises pertain to all believers across all of time. Yet general promises can also be of two types.

   (a) *Conditional promises.* Texts like Psalm 37:4, Philippians 4:19, and others contain conditional promises; to receive the benefit offered, you must meet some condition. Conditional promises require something of the believer.

   In Philippians 4:19, the condition is that we be in Christ; the believer must be living for Him and in total submission to His will. The same holds true for "delighting" in the Lord, as stated in Psalm 37:4. Clearly a relationship comes before a request.

   (b) *Unconditional promises.* Unconditional promises require nothing of the believer. The promises mentioned above in Hebrews 13:5 and John 14:3 are of this type. God will fulfill these promises because He has pledged to fulfill them. Nothing anyone does can alter His commitment or change His plans. He will keep these promises, not because of anything we do, but because of His own faithfulness.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

10:23 — *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful.*

The close-knit Jewish community shared ancestry, land, and traditions. However, when Jews began to believe in Jesus as their Savior and Messiah, they were disowned and persecuted by their loved ones and neighbors. The new believers saw their relationships and sources of security utterly fail. The author of Hebrews encouraged them with the fact that even though everyone else had turned against them, God is faithful, reliable, trustworthy, and unchanging. Therefore, we can *always* be confident in our hope because we know He will not abandon us.

Life Lessons

10:24, 25 — *Let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together.*

It is crucial for believers to gather for corporate worship, instruction, encouragement, and service. God simply did not design us to "go it alone" in our Christian faith or grow in isolation. Our participation in a local church not only protects our personal fellowship with the Lord (Heb. 3:13), but it is a vital aspect to how He matures us and transforms us into His image.

Life Principle 28

No Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith.

Heb. 10:24, 25

The writer of Hebrews knew that his audience, made up mainly of Jewish believers who had just come to faith, was struggling with how to incorporate their Jewish heritage into their walk with Christ. The author therefore spends a great deal of time explaining that Jesus Christ prepared the way for uninterrupted fellowship with the Father. He is our great High Priest. His death provided the way for individuals to have personal access to God without going through a human agent.

At times, this principle was difficult for the Jewish Christians to accept. They were accustomed to participating in a variety of ceremonial washings and offerings to be cleansed from their sins; immediate access to God apart from those things was something new. But the writer assured them that since Christ died for their sins and rose from the dead, they could now go directly to the Father with their prayers and needs. The author also knew the challenge facing these converts to remain faithful to their new faith. So he exhorted them to “hold fast . . . without wavering” (Heb. 10:23)

He instructed his readers to *help one another* hold fast to their faith in God. He knew they would be tempted by trial and persecution to drift from the truth that God had plans for their lives. So he said, “Let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works” (Heb. 10:24). The Greek term translated “stir up” literally means “to irritate” or to pressure one another to consider what the Lord has done in the past. He is faithful and does not abandon the work of His hands. We are His creations, and when we encounter difficulty, sorrow, rejection or any other distress, we can know without doubt that God will provide the wisdom and resources we need. Even in times of joy, He is blessed by happiness and contentment. In essence, the author was instructing his readers to spur one another along, to refuse to become ensnared by negativity, and to take responsibility for their lives in Christ as well as one another.

With this backdrop, the author made it clear that they should not stop meeting together (Heb. 10:25). They needed one another, just as we need other believers. To give up meeting together would spell disaster because it would provide Satan an opportunity to draw them away from the Lord. In meeting together, they found the mutual encouragement to keep going. The same is true for us.

God wants us to regularly meet with other believers. He wants His people in church! Many believers don't take this admonition seriously because they don't know the reason behind it. I have often heard this refrain: "I can worship God at home. I don't need to go to church." Many believers believe the sole reason we meet together is to worship—and understandably so. After all, we call it a worship service.

If worship were the only reason we are commanded to meet, then those who claim they can worship at home would have a strong argument. But worship is not the sole reason. Nor is it so that we can be taught God's truth. We can turn on our radios and televisions and hear good Bible teaching. On the surface, it seems that anything we can do at church we can do just as well at home, alone.

So why are we commanded to meet? Why go to church?

The writer of Hebrews says it is to safeguard against drifting. We are the body of Christ, and when we are with other believers, we are doing what comes naturally and what we will do for eternity—being together in His presence. We make up the church, and together we provide strength for one another through prayer, fellowship, and encouragement.

Enemy forces are always at work around us, seeking to blow us off course. Sheer individual commitment is really not enough to keep us in line. We need the presence and accountability of other believers who love us and are willing to laugh, cry, and check on us. At times, when we feel as if our faith makes no difference—or we see no fruit in our lives, and we don't think our testimony makes a difference—it does. When we surrender our lives to Christ, He uses us in countless ways, ways we may never know.

In the atmosphere, worship, and fellowship in God's house, we discover that we are not alone. We hear others talk about how the Lord has miraculously provided for them. One may describe the pain he has suffered as a result of a loss. A new believer may tell her story of redemption, rejoicing in God's grace. As we listen to others recount God's work in their lives, something happens inside of us. We are spurred on to faithfulness and to praising God for His goodness.

The accountability and encouragement found in church anchor us against the tides that work to sweep us away. To neglect the regular assembly of fellow Christians is to miss out on this essential element in the development of our faith.

Throughout the Bible, we find that one of God's principle desires is to have a close relationship with each one of us. By becoming active in a local church, you safeguard yourself against missing out on all that God has for you. Your participation in a body of other believers safeguards your personal fellowship with God. Remember, when you drift away from the family of God, it is only a matter of time until you drift away from fellowship with God.

Regular church attendance should never be viewed as something you do to gain God's merit. We are not saved by good works. Instead, it should provide the catalyst for spiritual growth. Make sure the church you attend teaches the Word of God without compromising His truth. If yours doesn't, I recommend you visit another church. Find one that accurately teaches the principles in Scripture while demonstrating God's love, forgiveness, and grace. Remember that you also have a responsibility to actively use your spiritual gifts for the benefit of other believers.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

10:29 — ***How much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God?***

People trample Christ underfoot and insult the Spirit of grace by unbelief (Matt. 12:30–32; John 3:16–18; Rom. 2:8). This does *not* refer to a believer's weak moments of doubt or if a Christian stumbles in sin. Rather, this verse is referring to unbelievers who completely reject Christ's sacrifice on the Cross as God's provision for salvation.

Life Lessons

10:35 — ***Do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise.***

In order to get you off track, Satan wants to get you to doubt your eternal security in Christ and His faithfulness to fulfill His promises. Since he could not stop you from being saved, he will try to prevent you from doing God's will and receiving your reward. Don't let him. Be faithful to the Lord because obedience to Him always brings blessing.

Life Lessons

11:1 — ***Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.***

Faith is confidence that the Lord will do what He has promised. It is not simply wishful thinking. It is the absolute conviction that God is not only willing but able to accomplish all He has pledged to us, regardless of how our circumstances may appear or what obstacles may have to be overcome. As the saints of old learned, your confidence in Him is never in vain, for "He who promised is faithful" (Heb. 10:23).

Life Lessons

11:6 — ***Without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.***

Why is faith necessary to please God? Because we cannot serve Him unless we are convinced that He not only exists, but also that His plans for us are "good and acceptable and perfect" (Rom. 12:2). We must trust the Lord enough to walk in the center of His will, even if His commands seem unreasonable, impossible, or don't make any sense to us. Like the biblical heroes of old, we bring even the smallest decisions to Him, knowing He will lead us in the best way.

Life Lessons

11:13 — ***These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them.***

Abraham died having seen some, but not all, of God's promises fulfilled. He received the son the Lord had promised in Isaac (Gen. 15:4; 21:1–5), but he was not able to see the accomplishment of God's pledge: "In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed" (Gen. 22:18). This covenant was realized through Jesus (Acts 3:25, 26; Rev. 5:9; 7:9, 10). Because of Christ, every person on earth has the blessing of being able to know God. Like Abraham, we must look beyond what we can see to what the Lord sees because He will certainly fulfill *all* His promises to us as well.

Life Lessons

11:25 — ***Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the passing pleasures of sin.***

Moses was faced with a difficult challenge when he chose to obey God. The opulence of Egypt offered great pleasures. However, Moses learned that any sinful enjoyment quickly passes and leaves the sinner feeling more empty and unsatisfied than before. We also see the terrible afflictions Moses faced in remaining obedient to the Lord. However, Moses found that the reward for godliness always surpasses any pleasure in sin.

Life Lessons

11:26 — ***Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; for he looked to the reward.***

Moses did not see Christ before he died—neither did Noah, Abraham, Joseph, Joshua, or David. Yet all of them chose God over the riches of this world. They trusted the Lord and welcomed His promises—including His assurance of salvation—"having seen them afar off" and "embraced them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth" (Heb. 11:13).

Life Lessons

11:27 — ***He endured as seeing Him who is invisible.***

As He did with Moses, God sometimes stretches our faith by not allowing us to see how He will deliver us from certain difficulties. Rather, He may allow our vision to be filled with problems and obstacles so that our level of faith in Him is revealed. In such times, wait patiently and endure by being steadfast in your faith.

Life Lessons

11:39 — ***All these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise.***

The saints mentioned in Hebrews 11 persevered in their faith, even though they never saw their greatest hope—salvation through Christ—fulfilled while they were on earth. They could have despaired through unbelief or doubt, but they didn't. They had an unwavering trust in God because they "judged Him faithful who had promised" (Heb. 11:11). The Lord always honors confidence in Him. This is why we can look forward to meeting Abraham, Joseph, Moses, and the other faithful saints in heaven (Rom. 4).

Life Lessons

12:1 — ***Since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us.***

Hebrews 11 is filled with excellent examples of faith for us to draw strength and courage from when our walks with the Lord become difficult. Like them, we must let go of anything that hinders our relationships with God and, as Paul says, “Count all things loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus” (Phil. 3:8). We cannot succeed in this race with the passions of this world weighing us down. We must run wholeheartedly for Christ—or not at all.

Life Lessons

12:2 — ***Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame.***

Jesus endured the pain, scorn, sorrow, rejection, and betrayal of the Cross for the joy set before Him. It was enough to keep Him focused and stop Him from answering His accusers. What was this overcoming joy? Us. Jesus looked forward to fulfilling the purpose for which He came, which was to restore our relationship with Himself.

Life Lessons

12:6 — ***“Whom the LORD loves He chastens.”***

Sometimes the Lord allows difficulty in our lives to deepen us, train us, and strengthen areas of weakness that need work. Brokenness is God’s requirement for maximum usefulness. He disciplines us because He loves us—because He wants us to experience abundant Christian life at its very best.

Life Lessons

12:11 — ***No chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.***

No one likes to be disciplined. It is never pleasant because it requires a change in our perspective, goals, behavior, and attitude. Deeply entrenched sinfulness and destructive habits are rooted out, and our earthly sources of security are destroyed. This is all very painful and difficult. But if we cooperate with God when He corrects us, we will become more like Him, and great blessings will result.

Life Lessons

12:15 — ***Looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled.***

We are responsible to show the grace of God to everyone we meet, ridding ourselves of unforgiveness, letting go of our feelings of resentment, laying down our “right” to get even, and allowing God to deal with the person who has hurt us. We must choose forgiveness. We don’t want to lead anyone away from God or build a wall of bitterness and regret between our hearts and the Lord. We must always choose to show His mercy to others so we can truly be His representatives in the world.

Life Lessons

12:28 — ***Since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.***

Every earthly security we rely upon can be shaken. However, God wants us to stop trusting the transitory defenses of this world and wholeheartedly devote ourselves to Him. He is completely unwavering and immovable, and His is the only kingdom that will endure. When we build our lives on the foundation of His love, truth, and faithfulness, He will hold us steadfast and every fear will fade.

Life Lessons

13:5 — ***He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you."***

Nothing in the world can give you the confidence and security that you need. Only God can do this. He is the only One who can promise that His presence will be with you eternally, no matter where you go or what you do. Therefore, do not fear whatever challenge may come. Keep your eyes on Him. He will certainly lead you in the very best way possible.

Life Lessons

13:8 — ***Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.***

Jesus is immutable, which means that He is completely consistent—He does not change. He is "the eternal God" (Deut. 33:27), whose "ways are everlasting" (Hab. 3:6), and who says, "I am the LORD, I do not change" (Mal. 3:6). Jesus remains the same forever. This is why we can have confidence in Him, because just as He was faithful to Moses, David, and Paul, He will work powerfully for us when we trust and obey Him.

Life Lessons

13:13 — ***Let us go forth to Him, outside the camp, bearing His reproach.***

On the Day of Atonement (Lev. 23:26–32; Num. 29:7–11), the high priest sacrificed one goat as atonement for Israel's transgressions and drove out a second goat as the symbolic sin-bearer of the nation. Likewise, Jesus became our Sin-Bearer and was driven out of the city to die on the Cross. But His death was not disgraceful. Instead, it was sacrificially noble and an opportunity for rejoicing. Your true identity is in Him—the One who bore your disgrace at Calvary. So represent Him well and whenever you suffer because of your obedience to Him, be glad that you also identify with Him (Mark 13:13; John 15:18–20; Acts 5:41; Phil. 3:10, 11; 1 Pet. 4:12, 13; 1 John 3:13).

Life Lessons

13:17 — ***Obey those who rule over you, and be submissive, for they watch out for your souls, as those who must give account.***

In every aspect of our lives we are confronted with some type of authority. This is because it is through our leaders that God teaches us to obey Him.

Life Lessons

13:20, 21 — ***May the God of peace . . . make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight.***

It is *God* working *in us* that enables us to do anything worthwhile for His kingdom. We obey the Lord, submit to His will and purpose, rely on

His Holy Spirit who dwells within us for our every need, and please Him by giving Him all the honor and glory.

Hebrews 1

a **1:3** NU-Text omits *by Himself.*
b **1:3** NU-Text omits *our.*
c **1:5** Psalm 2:7
d **1:5** 2 Samuel 7:14
e **1:6** Deuteronomy 32:43 (Septuagint, Dead Sea Scrolls); Psalm 97:7
f **1:7** Psalm 104:4
g **1:9** Psalm 45:6, 7
h **1:12** Psalm 102:25–27
i **1:13** Psalm 110:1

Hebrews 2

a **2:7** NU-Text and M-Text omit the rest of verse 7.
b **2:8** Psalm 8:4–6
c **2:12** Psalm 22:22
d **2:13** 2 Samuel 22:3; Isaiah 8:17
e **2:13** Isaiah 8:18

Hebrews 3

a **3:6** NU-Text omits *firm to the end.*
b **3:11** Psalm 95:7–11
c **3:15** Psalm 95:7, 8

Hebrews 4

a **4:2** NU-Text and M-Text read *profit them, since they were not united by faith with those who heeded it.*
b **4:3** Psalm 95:11
c **4:4** Genesis 2:2
d **4:5** Psalm 95:11
e **4:7** Psalm 95:7, 8

Hebrews 5

a **5:5** Psalm 2:7
b **5:6** Psalm 110:4

Hebrews 6

a **6:3** M-Text reads *let us do.*
b **6:6** Or *and have fallen away*
c **6:10** NU-Text omits *labor of.*
d **6:14** Genesis 22:17
e **6:18** M-Text omits *might.*

Hebrews 7

a **7:14** NU-Text reads *priests.*
b **7:17** NU-Text reads *it is testified.*

c **7:17** Psalm 110:4
d **7:21** NU-Text ends the quotation here.
e **7:21** Psalm 110:4

Hebrews 8

a **8:5** Exodus 25:40
b **8:12** NU-Text omits *and their lawless deeds.*
c **8:12** Jeremiah 31:31–34

Hebrews 9

a **9:11** NU-Text reads *that have come.*
b **9:20** Exodus 24:8

Hebrews 10

a **10:7** Psalm 40:6–8
b **10:9** NU-Text and M-Text omit *O God.*
c **10:16** Jeremiah 31:33
d **10:17** Jeremiah 31:34
e **10:30** Deuteronomy 32:35
f **10:30** NU-Text omits *says the Lord.*
g **10:30** Deuteronomy 32:36
h **10:34** NU-Text reads *the prisoners* instead of *me in my chains.*
i **10:34** NU-Text omits *in heaven.*
j **10:37** Or *that which*
k **10:38** NU-Text reads *My just one.*
l **10:38** Habakkuk 2:3, 4

Hebrews 11

a **11:5** Genesis 5:24
b **11:11** NU-Text omits *she bore a child.*
c **11:13** NU-Text and M-Text omit *were assured of them.*
d **11:18** Genesis 21:12
e **11:26** NU-Text and M-Text read *of.*
f **11:37** NU-Text omits *were tempted.*

Hebrews 12

a **12:6** Proverbs 3:11, 12
b **12:7** NU-Text and M-Text read *It is for discipline that you endure; God . . . .*
c **12:18** NU-Text reads *to that which.*
d **12:18** NU-Text reads *gloom.*
e **12:20** NU-Text and M-Text omit the rest of this verse.
f **12:20** Exodus 19:12, 13
g **12:21** Deuteronomy 9:19
h **12:26** NU-Text reads *will shake.*
i **12:26** Haggai 2:6
j **12:28** M-Text omits *may.*

Hebrews 13

a **13:5** Deuteronomy 31:6, 8; Joshua 1:5
b **13:6** Psalm 118:6
c **13:9** NU-Text and M-Text read *away.*
d **13:21** NU-Text and M-Text read *us.*

The Epistle of

James

Faith without works cannot be called faith. James tells us, "Faith without works is dead" (2:26). Dead faith is worse than no faith at all. And he is right. Nothing harms the body of Christ more than a believer who refuses to exercise his or her faith in the absolute infinite power of God.

Faith must work, it must produce, and it must make itself visible. Verbal faith is not enough, and mental faith is insufficient. Genuine faith inspires and empowers godly action. Throughout his letter, James integrates true faith and everyday, practical experience by stressing that true faith must manifest itself in works of faith. Otherwise, it is not real faith at all.

Genuine faith endures trials. Trials are bound to come, but a person who has a strong faith will face them head-on and develop endurance in the process.

Genuine faith understands temptations. It will never consent to our lusts and thereby slide into sin. Christ has broken the power of sin through His death and resurrection. We are new creations, and our lives are hidden in Him. This means that when God sees us, He sees His Son. Sin cannot rule our lives. We can give it access, but we have been freed from its ensnaring bondage.

Genuine faith harbors no prejudice. For James, faith and favoritism cannot coexist. God also calls us to love one another, just as He loves. Hatred and bitterness against another have no place in the kingdom of God.

Genuine faith has the power to control the tongue. This small, but immensely powerful, part of the body must be held in check—and only grace, working through faith, can manage it. Words are powerful. Words of grace bring life and encouragement.

Genuine faith acts wisely. It gives us the ability to choose heavenly wisdom that brings life and to shun earthly wisdom that brings death.

Genuine faith produces separation from the world and submission to God. It provides us with the ability to resist the devil and to humbly draw near to God.

Finally, genuine faith waits patiently for the coming of the Lord. Although troubles and trials cause us grief, faith in the return of Christ stifles complaining.

The name *Iakobos* (James) in 1:1 is the basis for the early title, *Iakobou Epistole*, "Epistle of James." *Iakobos* is the Greek form of the common Hebrew name Jacob.

Theme: Genuine faith works on a daily basis by depending on the power of God.

Author: Generally agreed that James, "the Lord's brother" (Gal. 1:19), and a leader in the church in Jerusalem wrote this letter.

Time: Probably written before the Jerusalem Council in A.D. 50, making it perhaps the earliest book in the New Testament —with the possible exception of Galatians.

Structure: James briefly greets his audience (1:1), then instructs them about trials (vv. 2–20), the nature of true faith (1:21–2:26), the untamable tongue (3:1–12), heavenly wisdom (vv. 13–18), pride versus humility (4:1–17), warnings to the rich (5:1–6), persevering patience (vv. 7–12), and miscellaneous matters (vv. 13–18). He then gives a brief conclusion (vv. 19, 20).

> **As you read James, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**

29. We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops. *See James 1:2; 5:10*.

27. Prayer is life's greatest time saver. *See James 1:5*.

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him. *See James 1:22*.

16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes. *See James 4:2*.

James 1

Greeting to the Twelve Tribes

1 James, a bondservant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ,
To the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad:
Greetings. *Life Examples: James* *Life Lessons*

Profiting from Trials

2 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials,

Life Lessons

3 knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.

Life Lessons

4 But let patience have *its* perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing.

***** 5 If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. *Life Lessons*

6 But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.

7 For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord;

8 *he is* a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.

The Perspective of Rich and Poor

9 Let the lowly brother glory in his exaltation,

10 but the rich in his humiliation, because as a flower of the field he will pass away.

11For no sooner has the sun risen with a burning heat than
it withers the grass; its flower falls, and its beautiful
appearance perishes. So the rich man also will fade away in
his pursuits.

Loving God Under Trials

12Blessed *is* the man who endures temptation; for when he
has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the
Lord has promised to those who love Him.
13Let no one say when he is tempted, “I am tempted by
God”; for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself
tempt anyone. *Life Lessons*
14But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his
own desires and enticed. *Life Lessons*
15Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin;
and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.
16Do not be deceived, my beloved brethren.
17Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and
comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no
variation or shadow of turning. *Life Lessons*
18Of His own will He brought us forth by the word of truth,
that we might be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.

Qualities Needed in Trials

19So then,[a] my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to
hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath;
20for the wrath of man does not produce the righteousness
of God.

Doers—Not Hearers Only

21 Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of
wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word,
which is able to save your souls.
22 But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving
yourselves. *Life Lessons*
23 For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is
like a man observing his natural face in a mirror;
24 for he observes himself, goes away, and immediately
forgets what kind of man he was.
25 But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and
continues *in it,* and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the
work, this one will be blessed in what he does.
26 If anyone among[b] you thinks he is religious, and does not
bridle his tongue but deceives his own heart, this one's
religion *is* useless.
27 Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is
this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, *and* to keep
oneself unspotted from the world. *Life Lessons*

James 2

Beware of Personal Favoritism

1 My brethren, do not hold the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ,
the Lord of glory, with partiality. *Life Lessons*

2 For if there should come into your assembly a man with
gold rings, in fine apparel, and there should also come in a
poor man in filthy clothes,

3 and you pay attention to the one wearing the fine clothes
and say to him, “You sit here in a good place,” and say to the
poor man, “You stand there,” or, “Sit here at my footstool,”

4 have you not shown partiality among yourselves, and
become judges with evil thoughts?

5 Listen, my beloved brethren: Has God not chosen the poor
of this world *to be* rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which
He promised to those who love Him? *Life Lessons*

6 But you have dishonored the poor man. Do not the rich
oppress you and drag you into the courts?

7 Do they not blaspheme that noble name by which you are
called?

8 If you really fulfill *the* royal law according to the Scripture,
“You shall love your neighbor as yourself,”[a] you do well;

9 but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are
convicted by the law as transgressors.

10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in
one *point,* he is guilty of all. *Life Lessons*

11 For He who said, *“Do not commit adultery,”*[b] also said,
“Do not murder.”[c] Now if you do not commit adultery, but you
do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the
law of liberty.

13For judgment is without mercy to the one who has shown
no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

Faith Without Works Is Dead

14What *does it* profit, my brethren, if someone says he has
faith but does not have works? Can faith save him?
15If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food,

Life Lessons

16and one of you says to them, “Depart in peace, be
warmed and filled,” but you do not give them the things
which are needed for the body, what *does it* profit?
17Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.
18But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.”
Show me your faith without your[d] works, and I will show you
my faith by my[e] works. *Life Lessons*
19You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the
demons believe—and tremble! *Life Lessons*
20But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith
without works is dead?[f]
21Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he
offered Isaac his son on the altar?
22Do you see that faith was working together with his
works, and by works faith was made perfect?
23And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, *“Abraham
believed God, and it was accounted to him for
righteousness.”*[g] And he was called the friend of God.
24You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by
faith only.
25Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works
when she received the messengers and sent *them* out
another way?

[26]For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

James 3

The Untamable Tongue

1 My brethren, let not many of you become teachers, knowing
that we shall receive a stricter judgment. *Life Lessons*

2 For we all stumble in many things. If anyone does not
stumble in word, he *is* a perfect man, able also to bridle the
whole body.

3 Indeed,[a] we put bits in horses' mouths that they may obey
us, and we turn their whole body.

4 Look also at ships: although they are so large and are
driven by fierce winds, they are turned by a very small rudder
wherever the pilot desires.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member and boasts great
things. See how great a forest a little fire kindles! *Life Lessons*

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is
so set among our members that it defiles the whole body,
and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire by
hell.

7 For every kind of beast and bird, of reptile and creature of
the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by mankind.

8 But no man can tame the tongue. *It is* an unruly evil, full
of deadly poison.

9 With it we bless our God and Father, and with it we curse
men, who have been made in the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceed blessing and cursing. My
brethren, these things ought not to be so.

11 Does a spring send forth fresh *water* and bitter from the
same opening?

12 Can a fig tree, my brethren, bear olives, or a grapevine
bear figs? Thus no spring yields both salt water and fresh.[b]

Heavenly Versus Demonic Wisdom

13Who *is* wise and understanding among you? Let him show
by good conduct *that* his works *are done* in the meekness of
wisdom.
14But if you have bitter envy and self-seeking in your
hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth.
15This wisdom does not descend from above, but *is* earthly,
sensual, demonic.
16For where envy and self-seeking *exist,* confusion and
every evil thing *are* there. *Life Lessons*
17But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then
peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good
fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy. *Life Lessons*
18Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those
who make peace.

James 4

Pride Promotes Strife

1 Where do wars and fights *come* from among you? Do *they*
not *come* from your *desires for* pleasure that war in your
members?
2 You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and
cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet[a] you do not have
because you do not ask. *Life Lessons*
3 You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that
you may spend *it* on your pleasures.
4 Adulterers and[b] adulteresses! Do you not know that
friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever
therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an
enemy of God. *Life Lessons*
5 Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit
who dwells in us yearns jealously"?
6 But He gives more grace. Therefore He says:

> *"God resists the proud,*
> *But gives grace to the humble."*[c]

Humility Cures Worldliness

7 Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee
from you. *Life Lessons*
***** 8 Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse
your hands, *you* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *you* double-
minded. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can I enrich my time alone with God?*
9 Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned
to mourning and *your* joy to gloom.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. *Life Lessons*

Do Not Judge a Brother

11 Do not speak evil of one another, brethren. He who speaks evil of a brother and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge.

12 There is one Lawgiver,[d] who is able to save and to destroy. Who[e] are you to judge another?[f]

Do Not Boast About Tomorrow

13 Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will[g] go to such and such a city, spend a year there, buy and sell, and make a profit";

14 whereas you do not know what *will happen* tomorrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapor that appears for a little time and then vanishes away.

15 Instead you *ought* to say, "If the Lord wills, we shall live and do this or that."

16 But now you boast in your arrogance. All such boasting is evil.

17 Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do *it,* to him it is sin. *Life Lessons*

James 5

Rich Oppressors Will Be Judged

1 Come now, *you* rich, weep and howl for your miseries that
are coming upon *you!*
2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-
eaten.
3 Your gold and silver are corroded, and their corrosion will
be a witness against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You
have heaped up treasure in the last days.
4 Indeed the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields,
which you kept back by fraud, cry out; and the cries of the
reapers have reached the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.[a]
5 You have lived on the earth in pleasure and luxury; you
have fattened your hearts as[b] in a day of slaughter.
6 You have condemned, you have murdered the just; he
does not resist you.

Be Patient and Persevering

7 Therefore be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord.
See *how* the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth,
waiting patiently for it until it receives the early and latter
rain. *Life Lessons*
* 8 You also be patient. Establish your hearts, for the coming
of the Lord is at hand.
9 Do not grumble against one another, brethren, lest you be
condemned.[c] Behold, the Judge is standing at the door!
10 My brethren, take the prophets, who spoke in the name
of the Lord, as an example of suffering and patience. *Life Principle*
29 Life Lessons

11 Indeed we count them blessed who endure. You have
heard of the perseverance of Job and seen the end *intended*
by the Lord—that the Lord is very compassionate and
merciful. *Life Lessons*

12 But above all, my brethren, do not swear, either by
heaven or by earth or with any other oath. But let your "Yes"
be "Yes," and *your* "No," "No," lest you fall into judgment.[d]

Meeting Specific Needs

13 Is anyone among you suffering? Let him pray. Is anyone
cheerful? Let him sing psalms.

14 Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of
the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil
in the name of the Lord.

***** 15 And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord
will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be
forgiven. *What the Bible Says About: Principles for Effective Intercession*

16 Confess *your* trespasses[e] to one another, and pray for
one another, that you may be healed. The effective, fervent
prayer of a righteous man avails much. *Life Lessons*

17 Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed
earnestly that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the land
for three years and six months. *Life Lessons*

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the
earth produced its fruit.

Bring Back the Erring One

19 Brethren, if anyone among you wanders from the truth,
and someone turns him back,

20 let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of
his way will save a soul[f] from death and cover a multitude of
sins.

Life Examples

James

A Changed Man

James 1:1

At the beginning, James refused to believe in either the ministry or the deity of Jesus, his brother (John 7:5). James' disbelief remained steadfast throughout Jesus' earthly life. Only after the Resurrection did he finally realize the truth.

In 1 Corinthians 15:5–8, Paul lists those to whom the risen Christ appeared. There, along with the disciples, James is singled out. Soon after the Resurrection, James and his brothers joined the disciples in devoting themselves to prayer as they awaited the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:14).

James—not Peter or one of the other disciples—led the Jerusalem church through its early days. The missionaries who informed this church of their activities reported to James, its leader (Acts 15:12–21; 21:18).

James proves that even when you feel the most comfortable with the Lord—even when you believe you have Him figured out—He can still surprise you and change your world.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

1. *Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.*

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***To the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad.***

James is writing to the Jewish Christians who were driven from Jerusalem because of persecution by the Jewish authorities (Acts 8:1–4). Away from their homes and rejected by their families, they were not readily welcomed by their new communities and faced terrible adversity. It is in these pages that the apostle encourages them to remain steadfast in their faith.

Life Lessons

1:2 — ***Count it all joy when you fall into various trials.***

There is nothing joyful about trials in and of themselves. The key to finding joy in adversity is where we place our focus. If we concentrate on our circumstances, we will become disheartened and discouraged. But when we fix our eyes on Jesus, we learn to rejoice in our difficulties because God has promised to work through them to strengthen our faith, bring us into closer fellowship with Himself, and teach us endurance.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***The testing of your faith produces patience.***

Whenever we face trials, we know one thing is absolutely true—God is producing something excellent in us. In fact, there are times He allows us to go without any earthly comfort so we will turn completely to Him and experience His joy, comfort, power, and assurance. In this way, He teaches us not to react to trials emotionally, but to respond with faith in His perfect provision. When we learn this, we can endure anything because our character is strengthened and our focus is on Him, rather than our circumstances.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.***

The scattered believers were living under great stress. They had incredible obstacles to overcome in their new communities and probably felt helpless when trying to make sense of the challenges they were facing. Likewise, we encounter situations that confound us. James admonishes us to ask God for wisdom. Wisdom is the ability to see life from His point of view—a request He honors because it is actually an appeal to know him better. Prayer is life's greatest timesaver, so don't remain confused. Ask God for His wisdom.

Life Lessons

1:13 — ***Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself tempt anyone.***

Although the Lord *tests* us to strengthen our faith, He will not lead us to do anything that is counter to His will. God is holy and would never tempt anyone to do evil because that is completely inconsistent with His character. Therefore, we cannot blame our bad behavior or lust on Him. As believers, we have His Holy Spirit living within us, guiding us to do what is right. Rather, we experience temptation because of our own fallen nature and sinful strongholds—not because of God (Rom. 7:15–25; James 1:14, 15).

Life Lessons

1:14, 15 — ***Each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.***

The reason the enemy tempts you to sin is to prevent you from obeying God and experiencing His best. The devil hates the Lord and wants to discourage and destroy His people and work. He will do anything he can to keep you enslaved to the things that demolish your effectiveness for the kingdom of God and that will eventually cause your destruction. But you have the power through Jesus Christ to say no to his wicked schemes.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning.***

God is the source of every good thing we have. When we acknowledge His role in our blessings, we develop the best defense against pride and fear—and that's humble dependence on Him. Why can we count on the Lord to persist in providing for us? Because there is absolutely no variation in Him. He was loving and faithful to provide all you already have, so you can be sure that He will continue to be as such always.

Life Lessons

1:22 — ***Be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.***

Obeying God’s Word is not always easy. Many of His commands require sacrifice and even suffering. This was true for those in the Jewish community who confessed Jesus as their Savior. They had to leave their homes and endure persecution for their testimonies. The Lord understands the difficulty in submitting ourselves to Him, but He still calls us to obey Him and allow Him to handle the consequences. We must apply His principles to our lives because that is the only way we will find true victory over sin and death—in Him.

Life Lessons

1:27 — ***Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world.***

To be transformed into the image of Christ means to increasingly reflect His loving, compassionate character in our behavior. Therefore, if we are not becoming more loving toward others—especially the most helpless of our society—we have taken a wrong turn somewhere. We have either neglected our relationship with Him or have disobeyed His commands.

Life Lessons

2:1 — ***Do not hold the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with partiality.***

Do you judge people by their wealth, appearance, position in society, or ability to advance your goals? This was never the Lord’s will for those who believe in Him. Everyone you meet is loved by God. Every person that comes across your path is one who Jesus Christ sacrificed Himself on the Cross to save. The Lord’s love towards them is unconditional, and so should yours be, if you truly believe in Him (1 John 4:20).

Life Lessons

2:5 — ***Has God not chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him?***

Earthly riches do not equal spiritual wealth any more than economic destitution indicates spiritual poverty. Those who love God, regardless of their earthly financial positions, are rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom because of their relationships with Him. Conversely, those who are lost—no matter how affluent their lives appear—fail to understand how impoverished and pitiable they really are (Luke 16:19–31).

Life Lessons

2:10 — ***For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.***

James warned Jewish believers that if they renounced Christ, they would once again be enslaved by the law, which had no true power in their lives. Even if they kept every command, they could not rid themselves of the sins they had already committed. This is true for us. We can never be "good enough" to earn salvation or the grace that God gives so freely. We are either completely obedient to God by accepting Christ—who fulfills the law completely—or we are disobedient. We cannot have it both ways.

Life Lessons

2:15, 16 — ***If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food . . . but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body, what does it profit?***

The motivation for giving others food to eat and water to drink, for clothing the naked, housing the stranger, and for visiting the sick and the prisoner is the love of God. Faith in Him transforms our characters and behaviors. If you know Jesus as your Lord and Savior, you are already saved. You don't earn your salvation by doing these things. Rather, you express your overflowing love for God in obedience to Him and service to others.

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***I will show you my faith by my works.***

Good works done in obedience to God are the *evidence* of our faith. They do not earn or purchase our salvation. If a person says they know Jesus Christ as their Savior, there must be proof of it—there must be confirmation that the Holy Spirit is molding that individual into the likeness of Christ. This does not mean an artificial change in behavior, but one that stems from the transformation of his or her very character.

Life Lessons

2:19 — ***You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe—and tremble!***

Belief in a deity is not the same as faith in God. Demons believe that He exists. In fact, they dwelt with Him in heaven but were cast out because of their rebellion against Him (Is. 14:12–15; Luke 10:17, 18; 2 Pet. 2:4; Rev. 12:9). They also saw Christ rise from the grave. They are well aware of spiritual realities. But they do not willingly submit to the

Lord or obey Him. They continue in their pride—and so does the person who refuses to believe in Christ for salvation (John 3:17, 18; Eph. 4:18; 2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***Let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter judgment.***

When we as believers appear before the judgment—or *Bema*—seat of Christ, we will be held accountable for three things: the truth we understood, the opportunities He gave us to share that truth, and how we responded in obedience to Him (1 Cor. 3:12–15; 2 Cor. 5:9). Teachers, of course, will have great opportunities to admonish people to grow in the Lord. If they lead them astray—as the false prophets were doing—or act out of selfish ambition rather than obedience, they *will* be held accountable.

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***The tongue is a little member and boasts great things. See how great a forest a little fire kindles!***

Aperson may do seemingly selfless, good works, and yet his words betray the true intentions of his heart—pride, lust, and dishonesty. The tongue and the spoken word are powerful and can set the course of your life. Though you try to suppress the sinfulness and hide the selfish ambitions within, these often are revealed by what you say. This is why you need Jesus to sanctify—or transform—you from the inside out.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***Where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there.***

When we envy others, the enemy is successful in shifting our focus away from God and onto our circumstances. We become distracted, prideful, and covetous. Our eyes are fixed on our circumstances and the rights we believe we deserve, and we end up making unwise decisions. This prevents us from enjoying God's blessings.

Life Lessons

3:17 — ***The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy.***

God's wisdom leads to harmony and peace, while human reasoning leads to arrogance and dissension. Which of these characterizes your life? You can answer that question by evaluating your relationships. When you fail to seek the Lord, it shows.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask.***

When we try to reach our goals in our own strength, we often find ourselves at odds with others. We compete for prominence and success, all at the expense of our relationships. This is the result of pride in our lives and is why we do not ask God to help us—we want to achieve it all on our own. We also realize that if we ask Him to give us what we want, He may say no because it is not His best for us—and

that, we feel, is unacceptable. Remember, whatever we acquire outside of His will eventually turns to ashes.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God?***

The ways of God and those of the world are completely incompatible. Why? John 3:19 explains, “Men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.” If we live our lives trying to please other people or ourselves, we will be at odds with the Lord. But if we live for Him, shining His light, the world will be hostile toward us because our presence convicts them of the sins they want to continue committing (John 3:16–21; 7:7; 12:25; 15:18–22; 17:14; 1 John 3:13).

Life Lessons

4:7 — ***Submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.***

The enemy loves to tempt Christians to be prideful—to believe that they are responsible for their own success rather than God. We can resist the devil’s terrible influence by submitting ourselves to Christ. This means we accept God’s wisdom and will; we trust His power and love; and we obey His commands. Nothing disarms the enemy faster than maintaining a humble heart before the Lord.

Answers to Life’s Questions

How can I enrich my time alone with God?

James 4:8

Have you ever sat down in a quiet place with your Bible, ready to have a devotional time with the Lord—but you felt aimless? Maybe you flipped through the pages and finally settled on a psalm. But then you remembered another appointment, so you said a quick prayer and told yourself you would take more time to pray later—but it never happened.

You're not alone if you feel frustrated with the quality of your quiet times. As much as you may desire real intimacy with your personal Savior, He longs for this even more. James 4:8 promises, "Draw near to God and He will draw near to you."

It helps many people to receive some direction on how to develop a close walk with Christ. Here are four easy steps to help you begin.

First, set a goal to spend time with God every day. Regardless of tight schedules, we cannot afford to do otherwise. God knows everything. He knows what we will face today, tomorrow, and in the future. He is loving, kind, gentle, caring, omniscient, holy, and worthy of all our worship and praise (Ps. 18:3). He is our best friend and our living Lord. Starting the day without acknowledging His goodness and love should be the last thing we do. Before our feet hit the floor in the morning, we need to thank Him for His protective care, for loving us, and for being the sovereign God of the universe.

Also, we need to pray along with the apostle Paul and take on the "whole armor" of God each day (Eph. 6:10–18). We are living in a time of extreme spiritual warfare when Satan is seeking to draw us away from God's truth. We won't fall for his deceptive and wicked schemes as long as we hide the Word of God in our hearts. Jesus spent time alone in prayer, and His pattern is the one we need to follow and not the one established by the world.

Second, make a commitment to pray and to read His Word daily. Even when you don't feel like it, take time to express your heart to the Lord. Then, ask Him to show you certain passages in His Word that would help you see your situation from His perspective. We need to pray when times are good and when they are bad. We also need to pray without ceasing, knowing that the One who holds the answer to all of life's problems loves us unconditionally and has a wonderful plan for our lives.

If you had the opportunity to experience the greatest level of peace and security, would you turn away from it? None of us would. Then why do so many people turn away from God and never take time to pray? When we bypass spending time with Him, we are only hurting ourselves. In the process, we miss His blessings—one after another. If

there is a need for wisdom, He has promised to provide it. If there is a need for encouragement, hope, guidance, and provision, He provides each one of these. But if we fail to spend time with Him, we will never know the benefits that are ours.

Third, keep a journal of your spiritual trek. Keep a notebook and pen ready to write down the insight God provides. Some people record their daily prayers, leaving a space to describe how God answered them. You may prefer a format in which you write down a special verse and describe why it impacted you. If you have kept a journal before, you know what a treat it is to see a reminder of your spiritual journey.

Fourth, make a commitment to obey the Lord. Obedience always leads to blessing. It reveals our level of trust in Him and our willingness to do what He requires. Micah wrote, “He has shown you, O man, what is good; and what does the LORD require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God?” (Mic. 6:8). We cannot walk with God unless we agree with Him, and there is no agreement apart from obedience. Likewise, there can be no peace or lasting joy when we are in opposition to Him.

Are you ready for a relationship with Jesus that knows no boundaries? Then open your time, your life, and your heart—and know without a doubt that He will meet with you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.
3. God’s Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm.

Life Lessons

4:10 — *Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up.*

This is another way of saying, as God spoke through Samuel the prophet, “Those who honor Me I will honor, and those who despise Me shall be lightly esteemed” (1 Sam. 2:30). When we submit ourselves fully to the Lord, He works through us to achieve His will. It is then that His glory shines through us, and we are able to achieve things that would never be possible through our own wisdom and strength.

Life Lessons

4:17 — ***To him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.***

At times, we think about sin as what we do in violation of God's law. However, Scripture is clear that we sin against Him whenever we do not do His will—which includes knowing the right thing to do and not doing it. Partial obedience is disobedience. Therefore, when God motivates us to serve Him in some way, we should never ignore it. We should obey Him, knowing that He will certainly bless our obedience.

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***Be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord.***

There are two words in the New Testament for *patience*. The first has to do with difficult circumstances (James 1:3, 4) and means "to stay the course or to endure." The second is more personal because it has to do with how we relate to others. It means "to be patient in bearing the offenses and injuries of others and to stay away from rage." The scattered believers could have struck out at their persecutors. But James admonished them to be patient and trust God, knowing that they would be the light of salvation to those around them (Matt. 5:14–16).

Life Lessons

5:10 — ***My brethren, take the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord, as an example of suffering and patience.***

Just like the saints of old, we learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops—more through suffering than we do from success. Any time you experience adversity, it is because God wants to show you His power and love. He may be freeing you from emotional bondage or destructive habits, or perhaps there is some precious quality that He wants to develop in you. Whatever the reason, God never means it for your harm. Rather, it's for your benefit so that you can become everything you were created to be and experience His abundant blessings.

Life Principle 29

We learn more in our valley experiences than on our mountaintops.

James 5:10

Adversity, anguish, trials, tribulations, and heartaches operate as lessons in the school of experience. They bring us to a place of new insight and understanding. They can alter our perceptions of the world, our views of God, and lead us to change our behaviors. The Lord, of course, is the ultimate Teacher. He is the One to whom we must look for the meaning of any lesson related to adversity.

God allows adversity for at least three reasons:

1. God uses adversity to get our attention.

The Lord uses a wide variety of methods to gain our attention when necessary—adversity is one of them. One of the best responses I know to adversity that strikes us suddenly (and yet obviously) with a God-intended message is to turn to Psalm 25:1–7 and make it our personal prayer:

> To You, O LORD, I lift up my soul. O my God, I trust in You; let me not be ashamed; let not my enemies triumph over me. Indeed, let no one who waits on You be ashamed; let those be ashamed who deal treacherously without cause. Show me Your ways, O LORD; teach me Your paths. Lead me in Your truth and teach me, for You are the God of my salvation; on You I wait all the day. Remember, O LORD, Your tender mercies and Your lovingkindnesses, for they are from

> of old. Do not remember the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; according to Your mercy remember me, for Your goodness' sake, O LORD.

Don't delay in responding to the Lord when He moves to get your attention. Respond quickly and humbly. Hear what He has to say to you.

2. Adversity leads to examination.

At times, God allows adversity to motivate us to self-examination. The winds of adversity blow away the surface issues and force us to cope with things on a deeper level. Nothing has the ability to drive us closer to God than tribulation. It removes the cloak of denial and reveals who we really are, as well as what we believe about God, His deity, and faithfulness.

We need to examine both our faith and our levels of discipline. Are we committed to standing firm in our trust in Christ, or are we blown off course by every ill wind that blows our way? Paul encouraged the Corinthians, "Let a man examine himself" (1 Cor. 11:28). In other words, "Take a straight forward look inside and discover what is driving you, motivating you, and enticing you." If it is anything but God, then it is not right. He needs to be your motivating factor at every turn in life.

Those who have accepted Christ as Savior are the temples of the Holy Spirit, and He wants us to be clean and usable vessels. We have no reason to allow the rubbish of the world or our past failures to remain in the forefront of our lives. The Lord desires that we free ourselves of anything that might keep us in inner bondage, whether mentally, emotionally, psychologically, or spiritually. When we become complacent and accept the hurts of the past as a part of who we are, we have accepted the wrong view, the wrong definition, and the wrong game plan. We are new creations in Christ. There is never a point where we are separated from Him. He has sealed us with His Spirit. The old is gone; the new has come. And that newness of life is the very thing that gives us hope in hopeless times.

3. The effective lesson leads to change in behavior.

When we act like Christ, our true identity emerges. Teachers often prepare behavioral objectives for their classroom lectures. These objectives list in concrete and measurable form the behaviors that the teacher desires for a student to display as proof that the student has learned the lesson. The lessons that the Lord teaches us through adversity are ultimately for that very purpose: a change in behavior, including a change in the belief that prompted the behavior.

It isn't enough that God desires to get our attention or that we take time to look truthfully at our lives. We must allow His Spirit to have free access to every area. We learn to watch, listen, and look for His guidance and direction. We can see a problem or feel a flush of anger

and think: How should I respond? We may make the wrong choice, say the wrong word, or ignore what we know He is telling us to do. Unless we change our response and behavior, we will never benefit from adversity or grow as a result of it. God provides a challenge, and we have an opportunity to obey or disobey Him. The choice is ours, and the consequences that come belong to us, as well.

Jesus came to bear the burdens that plague our lives. He will help us carry our burdens to the Cross and deal with them there, once and for all. He always has our best interests in mind. He alone knows that pain paves the path to complete spiritual healing and restoration.

If you are willing to allow God to surface the inner rubbish of your life, and if you are willing to change what needs to be changed, you will emerge from adversity closer to Christ, more mature as His child, and with far greater potential to reflect the love of God to the world around you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

5:11 — ***You have heard of the perseverance of Job and seen the end intended by the Lord—that the Lord is very compassionate and merciful.***

Job had to go through some very dark, excruciating days, but God never abandoned Him. It always helps to remember God's unchanging compassion and mercy when we suffer.

What the Bible Says About

Principles for Effective Intercession

James 5:15, 16

Each of us has prayed for others without seeing results. When that happens, it's easy to become discouraged. Rather than give up, we should review our lives to see if we need to alter something.

1. Our prayers must flow from a heart that is in step with God. *If we want our prayers to be effective, we must be open to His Spirit and be compassionate, forgiving, and sincere as we intercede. Therefore, pray that you will have His love and compassion for others and that you will forgive fully—just as He has forgiven you (Eph. 4:32).*

2. Our prayers are a link between a person's need and God's inexhaustible resources. *Ask the Lord to reveal your loved one's true needs and His power to meet those needs so that you can intercede in faith and encourage the person you're praying for.*

3. Identify with the need of the other person. To be truly compassionate in our supplication, we must see others through Jesus' eyes. When we realize that people are truly hurting on the inside, our mercy for them is released, and we can intercede for them with greater zeal, understanding, and emotion.

4. Desire the highest good in the person's life. *We should pray that he or she would stay in the center of God's will because He knows what is absolutely best for each person and what it will take to bring him or her closer to Him.*

5. Be open to meeting the person's need. Are you willing for God to use you to meet another person's need? Will you allow Him to glorify Himself through you? Jesus did not back away from those who were hurting, and neither should we. We are to follow His example and always remember that God blesses us so that we might bless others.

6. Persevere. *We must continue praying, regardless of whether we see immediate results or not, because the longer we intercede for a person, the more tightly our hearts will be knit to that person. That in itself is a comfort to those in need. Prayer binds us together in love and fellowship—with a spiritual bond that lasts into eternity and will certainly be a blessing to us and to others.*

Therefore, endure in your loving, compassionate, hopeful supplication for others, and always be confident that "the effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much" (James 5:16). God *is* listening, friend. Trust Him.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

8. Fight all your battles on your knees and you win every time.
13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God.

Life Lessons

5:16 — ***Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed.***

No Christian has ever been called to “go it alone” in his or her walk of faith. We cannot obey God without being in regular, close fellowship with other believers. He has designed us so that many of our needs can only be met through mutual interdependence.

Life Lessons

5:17 — ***Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months.***

To illustrate that “the effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much” (5:16), James cites the prophet Elijah, who was taken up to heaven on a whirlwind (1 Kin. 17:1; 18:1, 41–45; 2 Kin. 2:11). When we come to the bottom line, he was no different than any believer. He did not have any special strength or control over nature. Rather, the power rested with the One to whom he prayed. And because the prophet trusted wholeheartedly in the Lord, he saw the answers to his requests. The same can be true for us.

James 1

a **1:19** NU-Text reads *Know this* or *This you know.*
b **1:26** NU-Text omits *among you.*

James 2

a **2:8** Leviticus 19:18
b **2:11** Exodus 20:14; Deuteronomy 5:18
c **2:11** Exodus 20:13; Deuteronomy 5:17
d **2:18** NU-Text omits *your.*
e **2:18** NU-Text omits *my.*
f **2:20** NU-Text reads *useless.*
g **2:23** Genesis 15:6

James 3

a **3:3** NU-Text reads *Now if.*
b **3:12** NU-Text reads *Neither can a salty spring produce fresh water.*

James 4

a **4:2** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Yet.*
b **4:4** NU-Text omits *Adulterers and.*
c **4:6** Proverbs 3:34
d **4:12** NU-Text adds *and Judge.*
e **4:12** NU-Text and M-Text read *But who.*
f **4:12** NU-Text reads *a neighbor.*
g **4:13** M-Text reads *let us.*

James 5

a **5:4** Literally, in Hebrew, *Hosts*
b **5:5** NU-Text omits *as.*
c **5:9** NU-Text and M-Text read *judged.*
d **5:12** M-Text reads *hypocrisy.*
e **5:16** NU-Text reads *Therefore confess your sins.*
f **5:20** NU-Text reads *his soul.*

The First Epistle of

Peter

Persecution can cause either growth or bitterness in the Christian life. It is our response that determines the result.

In his first letter, Peter encourages believers struggling with persecution to conduct themselves courageously for Christ. Having been born again to a living hope, they are to imitate the Holy One who has called them and keep their character and conduct above reproach. They also must be determined to live in godliness, honor, and humble submission—citizens toward government, servants toward masters, wives toward husbands, husbands toward wives, and Christians toward one another.

Only after Peter explains the meaning of submission does he deal with the difficult subject of adversity. Persecuted Christians are not to be surprised "concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you" (1 Pet. 4:12). Instead, they are to rejoice as partakers of the suffering of Christ. In fact, "Those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator" (v. 19). Only those who joyfully submit their lives to the good hand of God will be able to endure and glorify Him in this often painful life.

Peter wrote his letter to Christians in northern Asia Minor, who were apparently facing severe persecution because of their faith. Peter wanted them to know that they shouldn't be surprised or dismayed if they faced opposition because Jesus Himself certainly faced it. Indeed, believers should feel hope and joy whenever they are counted worthy of bearing reproach for the sake of His name (Acts 5:41). "To the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy" (1 Pet. 4:13).

This epistle begins with the phrase *Petros apostolos Jesou Christou*, "Peter, the apostle of Jesus Christ." This is the basis of the early title *Petrou A*, the "First of Peter."

Theme: Suffering is part of walking with and serving Jesus Christ, and it is not to be feared, but to be embraced.

Author: The apostle Peter.

Time: Most likely written from Rome circa A.D. 62–64, before Nero's great persecution of Christians. This was the emperor who had Peter executed.

Structure: Peter greets the recipients (1:1, 2), praises God for His salvation (vv. 3–12), then encourages his readers to honor the Lord by living in a godly way (1:13–5:12). He ends his letter with a brief final greeting (5:13, 14).

> **As you read 1 Peter, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.** *See 1 Peter 1:6, 7; 4:12.*
> **7. The dark moments of our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.** *See 1 Peter 1:8; 5:10.*
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See 1 Peter 1:15; 3:4, 15.*
> **2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.** *See 1 Peter 4:19.*

1 Peter 1

Greeting to the Elect Pilgrims

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ,
To the pilgrims of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, *Life Lessons*

2 elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:
Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

A Heavenly Inheritance

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, *Life Lessons*

***** 4 to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials, *Life Lessons*

Answers to Life's Questions: How do I handle a difficult trial not of my own doing?

7 that the genuineness of your faith, *being* much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ,

8 whom having not seen[a] you love. Though now you do not see *Him,* yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, *Life Lessons*

9 receiving the end of your faith—the salvation of *your* souls.

10 Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace *that would come* to you, *Life Lessons*

11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

12 To them it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us[b] they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things which angels desire to look into.

Living Before God Our Father

13 Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest *your* hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts, *as* in your ignorance;

15 but as He who called you *is* holy, you also be holy in all *your* conduct, *Life Lessons*

16 because it is written, *"Be holy, for I am holy."*[c]

17 And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your stay *here* in fear;

18 knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, *like* silver or gold, from your aimless conduct *received* by tradition from your fathers,

19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the
world, but was manifest in these last times for you
21 who through Him believe in God, who raised Him from
the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are
in God.

The Enduring Word

22 Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth
through the Spirit[d] in sincere love of the brethren, love one
another fervently with a pure heart,
23 having been born again, not of corruptible seed but
incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides
forever,[e]
24 because

> *"All flesh is as grass,*
> *And all the glory of man[f] as the flower of the grass.*
> *The grass withers,*
> *And its flower falls away,*
> 25 *But the word of the LORD endures forever."*[g]

Now this is the word which by the gospel was preached to
you.

1 Peter 2

1 Therefore, laying aside all malice, all deceit, hypocrisy, envy,
and all evil speaking, *Life Lessons*
2 as newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that
you may grow thereby,[a] *Life Lessons*
3 if indeed you have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

The Chosen Stone and His Chosen People

4 Coming to Him *as to* a living stone, rejected indeed by men,
but chosen by God *and* precious,
5 you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual
house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices
acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
* 6 Therefore it is also contained in the Scripture,

> *"Behold, I lay in Zion*
> *A chief cornerstone, elect, precious,*
> *And he who believes on Him will by no means be put*
> *to shame."*[b]

7 Therefore, to you who believe, *He is* precious; but to those
who are disobedient,[c]

> *"The stone which the builders rejected*
> *Has become the chief cornerstone,"*[d]

8 and

> *"A stone of stumbling*
> *And a rock of offense."*[e]

They stumble, being disobedient to the word, to which they also were appointed.

9 But you *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; *Life Lessons*

10 who once *were* not a people but *are* now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.

Living Before the World

11 Beloved, I beg *you* as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul, *Life Lessons*

12 having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by *your* good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Submission to Government

13 Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme,

14 or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and *for the* praise of those who do good.

15 For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men—

16 as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God.

17 Honor all *people*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

Submission to Masters

18 Servants, *be* submissive to *your* masters with all fear, not
only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh. *Life Lessons*
19 For this *is* commendable, if because of conscience toward
God one endures grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what credit *is it* if, when you are beaten for your
faults, you take it patiently? But when you do good and
suffer, if you take it patiently, this *is* commendable before
God. *Life Lessons*
21 For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered
for us,[f] leaving us[g] an example, that you should follow His
steps: *Life Lessons*

> 22 *"Who committed no sin,*
> *Nor was deceit found in His mouth";*[h]

23 who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when
He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed *Himself* to
Him who judges righteously;
24 who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree,
that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—by
whose stripes you were healed. *Life Lessons*
25 For you were like sheep going astray, but have now
returned to the Shepherd and Overseer[i] of your souls.

1 Peter 3

Submission to Husbands

1 Wives, likewise, *be* submissive to your own husbands, that
even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word,
may be won by the conduct of their wives,
2 when they observe your chaste conduct *accompanied* by
fear.
3 Do not let your adornment be *merely* outward—arranging
the hair, wearing gold, or putting on *fine* apparel— *Life Lessons*
4 rather *let it be* the hidden person of the heart, with the
incorruptible *beauty* of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very
precious in the sight of God. *Life Lessons*
5 For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who
trusted in God also adorned themselves, being submissive to
their own husbands,
6 as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose
daughters you are if you do good and are not afraid with any
terror.

A Word to Husbands

7 Husbands, likewise, dwell with *them* with understanding,
giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as
being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers
may not be hindered. *Life Lessons*

Called to Blessing

8 Finally, all *of you be* of one mind, having compassion for one
another; love as brothers, *be* tenderhearted, *be* courteous;[a]

9 not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing.
10 For

“He who would love life
And see good days,
Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
And his lips from speaking deceit.
11 *Let him turn away from evil and do good;*
Let him seek peace and pursue it.
12 *For the eyes of the LORD are on the righteous,*
And His ears are open to their prayers;
But the face of the LORD is against those who do evil.”[b]

Suffering for Right and Wrong

13 And who *is* he who will harm you if you become followers of what is good?
14 But even if you should suffer for righteousness’ sake, *you are* blessed. *“And do not be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled.”*[c]
15 But sanctify the Lord God[d] in your hearts, and always *be* ready to *give* a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear; *Life Lessons*
16 having a good conscience, that when they defame you as evildoers, those who revile your good conduct in Christ may be ashamed.
17 For *it is* better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil.

Christ’s Suffering and Ours

18For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us[e] to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit,

19by whom also He went and preached to the spirits in prison,

20who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited[f] in the days of Noah, while *the* ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water.

21There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers having been made subject to Him.

1 Peter 4

1Therefore, since Christ suffered for us[a] in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,

2that he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. *Life Lessons*

3For we *have spent* enough of our past lifetime[b] in doing the will of the Gentiles—when we walked in lewdness, lusts, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and abominable idolatries.

4In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with *them* in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of *you*. *Life Lessons*

5They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

6For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

Serving for God's Glory

7But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers.

8And above all things have fervent love for one another, for *"love will cover a multitude of sins."*[c] *Life Lessons*

9*Be* hospitable to one another without grumbling.

10As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. *Life Lessons*

11If anyone speaks, *let him speak* as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, *let him do it* as with the ability which God

supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Suffering for God's Glory

12 Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; *Life Lessons*

13 but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

* 14 If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed *are you,* for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you.[d] On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters.

16 Yet if *anyone suffers* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.[e]

17 For the time *has come* for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if *it begins* with us first, what will *be* the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

18 Now

> *"If the righteous one is scarcely saved,*
> *Where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"*[f]

19 Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls *to Him* in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. *Life Lessons*

1 Peter 5

Shepherd the Flock

1 The elders who are among you I exhort, I who am a fellow
elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a
partaker of the glory that will be revealed:
2 Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as
overseers, not by compulsion but willingly,[a] not for dishonest
gain but eagerly; *Life Lessons*
3 nor as being lords over those entrusted to you, but being
examples to the flock;
* 4 and when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive
the crown of glory that does not fade away.

Submit to God, Resist the Devil

5 Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to *your*
elders. Yes, all of *you* be submissive to one another, and be
clothed with humility, for

> *"God resists the proud,*
> *But gives grace to the humble."*[b] *Life Lessons*

* 6 Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of
God, that He may exalt you in due time, *Life Lessons*
7 casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you. *Life*
Lessons
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because[c] your adversary the devil
walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.
Life Lessons

9 Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same
sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world.
10 But may[d] the God of all grace, who called us[e] to His
eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while,
perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle *you*. *Life Lessons*
11 To Him *be* the glory and the dominion forever and ever.
Amen.

Farewell and Peace

12 By Silvanus, our faithful brother as I consider him, I have
written to you briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is the
true grace of God in which you stand.
13 She who is in Babylon, elect together with *you,* greets
you; and *so does* Mark my son.
14 Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace to you all
who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:1 — ***To the pilgrims of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.***

Believers had been scattered throughout Asia Minor because of persecution and economic hardship. Far from home, shunned in their new communities, under constant opposition from the government and religious leaders, and with little prospect of financially sustaining their families or staying safe, Christians faced tremendous pressures. However, even in the midst of their devastating circumstances they could have hope in Christ Jesus.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***According to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.***

Peter experienced great despair as he watched the Lord Jesus—his beloved Teacher, Master, Messiah, and Friend—hanging upon the Cross. When Christ died, Peter undoubtedly felt as if all hope were lost. Three days later, however, the Resurrection would change everything. Because our Savior is alive, we have a living hope. The Resurrection of Jesus guarantees that God will honor all His promises to His faithful children. And the knowledge that He is with us and will never forsake us can encourage us and keep us going—even in the darkest times.

Life Lessons

1:6, 7 — You have been grieved by various trials, that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold . . . may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

How would you ever learn to trust God if you never experienced a situation where only He could help you? This is why adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with the Lord. He allows your faith to be refined by fire—just as gold is—so that every impurity, doubt, anxiety, and frustration bubbles to the surface. Then, when He answers your desperate prayers, all of those hindrances to your trust in Him are removed, leaving only purified confidence in His holy ways.

Answers to Life's Questions

How do I handle a difficult trial not of my own doing?

1 Pet. 1:6, 7

Even those who maintain close, intimate fellowship with the Lord are not immune to disappointments, obstacles, challenges, struggles, and feelings of hopelessness. In fact at times, God allows us to face impossible circumstances in order to test and try our faith. It is the adversity that motivates us to seek Him, and when we do, He faithfully strengthens and refreshes us.

God knows every emotion, need, and desire we have. He cares when we face difficult situations and grow weary. He hears our cries and understands exactly what it will take to bring us into a more intimate relationship with Him.

The apostle Peter addressed his two letters to "the pilgrims of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia" (1 Pet. 1:1; 2 Pet. 3:1). If he were choosing a modern title for his letters, he might consider "Encouragement for Times of Suffering," or "Hope for the Hurting," because encouragement and hope are exactly what Peter conveyed to these distressed believers.

These Christians faced all kinds of persecution. They were beaten, slandered, assaulted, and in many cases lost their lives for their faith in Jesus Christ. Peter called them “aliens” because their citizenship was not of this world but of the kingdom of God. Still, they faced times of great discouragement and loss and needed the courage only available through Christ. Peter explained that they could rejoice even in times of trial because Jesus—their risen Savior and Lord—would always be the living hope within them (1 Pet. 1:3). So long as we have the Lord Jesus Christ, no situation is hopeless.

Would you like to have eternal hope? Then focus your heart on Jesus (1 Tim. 4:6). He wants to bring His will and good pleasure to fruition in your life. Even if you find yourself in a seemingly impossible situation, remember that He has an entirely different view of the details. And if you will let Him, He will take your life, no matter how bruised and broken, and make something beautiful out of it.

Isn’t this what hope is all about—beauty for ashes, gladness instead of sorrow, and a garment of praise instead of a spirit of heaviness (Is. 61:1–3)? *This* is the ongoing ministry of Jesus Christ in your life. Therefore, bring to Him your afflictions and disappointments. Tell Him your sorrows, and He will restore your hope.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

26. Adversity is a bridge to a deeper relationship with God.
7. The dark moments in our life will last only so long as is necessary for God to accomplish His purpose in us.

Life Lessons

1:8 — *Though now you do not see Him, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory.*

The Christian life should be characterized by joy because of the unassailable power, love, and wisdom of our Savior Jesus Christ. Although we face adversity and cannot see Him in it, we know He can redeem any situation. He uses everything that touches our lives for our good and His glory. The dark moments of our life last only long enough for Him to accomplish His purpose in us. How could we not have joy in our hearts when we know God loves us, is with us, has promised to help us, and wants to bless us forever?

Life Lessons

1:10 — ***Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you.***

Skeptics may claim that the gospel is something concocted by Jesus' followers. But the coming of the Messiah was promised from the beginning (Gen. 3:15), was in fulfillment of God's covenants with Abraham (Gen. 12:1–3) and David (2 Sam. 7:12–16), and was prophesied by the majority of the Old Testament prophets.

Life Lessons

1:15 — ***But as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct.***

It takes a godly, deliberate, Spirit-filled walk to honor God and glorify Him. This does not mean we adopt a dour, grim-faced determination to do the pious, religious rituals that drain all enjoyment out of life. Rather, we live out the holiness that Christ has given us by obeying Him and imitating His ways.

Life Lessons

2:1 — ***Laying aside all malice, all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and all evil speaking.***

We must rid ourselves of anything that hinders our walk with the Lord. We must repent of it, which means we agree with God that the

behavior is against His will and change course. We must deal with our sinfulness radically so that His blessings can flow and we can experience life at its very best.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby.***

As infants crave their mothers' nutritious milk, so we are to yearn for the life-giving Word of God. Growing in Christ requires that we spend time in His Word—learning His ways and being transformed into His image through the work of the Holy Spirit.

Life Lessons

2:9 — ***But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.***

Peter uses the wonderful descriptions that were originally applied to Israel to portray the position we enjoy as believers in Christ (Ex. 19:5, 6). As the church, we do not replace Israel as God's people. Rather, we have been "grafted in" to His family through Christ (Rom. 11:17). Just as Israel was called to be a blessing to the nations (Gen. 28:14), we are, too. We are chosen, royal, and holy people who have the opportunity to represent Him to a lost and dying world.

Life Lessons

2:11 — ***Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.***

When we face opposition and end up wanting to “fit in,” the temptation to compromise our convictions becomes great. The trouble comes when we forget that this world is not our home. Therefore, we must have an eternal perspective and remember we are only aliens and strangers here. Our real home is in heaven with God but even here He is in control of everything that concerns us.

Life Lessons

2:18 — ***Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh.***

One-third of the Roman Empire was made up of slaves who were considered human tools. Even though many were doctors, teachers, stewards, secretaries, musicians, and artists, they had absolutely no rights whatsoever. Yet Peter taught that they could always choose how they responded to their masters. The same is true for us. Although our employer may not give us many choices and may even be unreasonable, we have the ability to choose how we will respond. When you treat your boss with respect, God is glorified.

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***But when you do good and suffer, if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God.***

During this time in church history, many who stood steadfast for Christ were badly persecuted and mistreated—even to the point of death. However, their testimonies were never in vain. Whenever you do what

you know is in line with God's will, but are punished for it, do not fret. You have pleased the Lord, and He will bless your faithfulness. Be patient during those difficult times. Do not complain or be disheartened, but with courage endure—because the Lord will vindicate and reward you in due time.

Life Lessons

2:21 — ***For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps.***

Jesus is our ultimate example in all things, even in suffering. When accused falsely, He kept silent (Matt. 26:59–63; Mark 14:55–61). When sentenced to death, He did not fight back (John 19:10, 11). Instead, He always exhibited His perfect love and forgiveness (Luke 23:34). Likewise, when we humbly submit ourselves to God's will, although it may mean suffering (Luke 22:42), we demonstrate our love for God. And through our example, many will be drawn to Him (John 12:32).

Life Lessons

2:24 — ***Who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—by whose stripes you were healed.***

Peter quotes Isaiah to remind believers of the great gift Christ has given us: "He was wounded for our transgressions . . . and by His stripes we are healed" (Is. 53:5). On the Cross, Jesus paid the sin debt of every person who ever lived. And the moment we accept Him as our personal Savior, His provision is applied to our lives—the full penalty of our transgressions removed forevermore.

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***Do not let your adornment be merely outward—arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel.***

Even in the early church, believers were tempted to give in to their vanity. Unfortunately, when they dressed immodestly, they looked more like the pagans than they did like Christ. So Peter taught them to not be consumed by their appearance, but to clothe themselves with the character of Jesus. Believers should do their best, look their best, and be their best, but there always should be more to beauty than just what is on the outside.

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***Let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.***

One of the problems in Peter's day was that the women in the mystery religions were loud and disruptive. Christians, however, were never to imitate the pagans in worship or in daily life. When we serve God, we should not perform flamboyantly for Him. Rather, we need to be humble, submitting ourselves to Him and acknowledging Him for who He is with our whole lives. This doesn't mean Christians are to be weak, inexpressive, or unattractive, but that our priority is to allow Christ to be glorified in us.

Life Lessons

3:7 — ***Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honor to the wife . . . that your prayers may not be hindered.***

Why would failing to make the effort to understand and honor his wife hinder a husband's prayers? All believers are coheirs of God's promises, and He wants us to treat one another as we would treat Him. When we do not honor others, we undermine our testimony about the Lord's transformative love and salvation (John 13:35).

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***Always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.***

If someone were to ask why you are a Christian, what would you say? How would you explain your belief in the Resurrection or lead them to a saving faith in Jesus Christ? If you are allowing the Lord Jesus to work through you, people will notice and will want to know what is different about you. So with gentleness, explain all that Jesus means to you and what He's done out of love for them.

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.***

Had He chosen to do so, God could have taken us immediately to heaven when we placed our faith in Christ. But He didn't. Why not? Because He wants us to reach others for Him by showing them how His power has changed our lives.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***They think it strange that you do not run with them in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of you.***

People who knew us before we placed our faith in Christ sometimes do not understand why we no longer want to participate in the ungodly activities we engaged in before we accepted God's love. But we should not give in to their taunts or entreaties to return to that sinful behavior. We now have the unique opportunity to be a light to them, and we do that by allowing Christ to shine through us, not by returning to the bondage that once held us captive.

Life Lessons

4:8 — ***Above all things have fervent love for one another, for "love will cover a multitude of sins."***

How does love cover a multitude of sins? Because it stops a transgression before it can multiply. For example, if someone wrongs you, you might be tempted to react in anger or vengeance, and may even gossip about it to others. In that case, the iniquity reproduces itself. If you respond with God's love and forgive the person, you not only stop the sin from going any further, you may even lead the offender to the healing he or she needs (Prov. 10:12; 17:9; 1 Cor. 12:4–7; James 5:20).

Life Lessons

4:10 — ***As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.***

How do we serve God? By serving others (Matt. 25:31–40). Each one of us has been given special gifts and talents, and it is our responsibility to use them in leading others to a growing relationship with Jesus Christ (1 Cor. 12:4–7).

Life Lessons

4:12 — ***Do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you.***

The believers in the early church were no doubt confused about the suffering and persecution they were enduring. Sometimes we are as well. In our earthly reasoning, we think that because God is all-powerful and loves us perfectly, He should stop hardships from assailing our lives. We fail to remember that the Lord is also absolutely wise and that He uses adversity to deepen our relationships with Him and display His glory to the world.

Life Lessons

4:19 — ***Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator.***

The Lord may call you to do and say things that are difficult and unpopular. This was true of the early believers. When they confessed their belief in Jesus as their Savior, they were often persecuted for their testimony. Yet it was worth it to them because they were laying hold of the eternal life Jesus provided for them (1 Tim. 6:12–19). Likewise, we must obey God, even when it is difficult, and leave all the

consequences to Him. Because He will certainly reward our faithfulness in doing what is right.

Life Lessons

5:2 — ***Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by compulsion but willingly.***

God delights in willing service, not in grudging compliance—as if we were doing Him a favor by submitting to His instructions. Eager obedience reveals a heart in love with the One who gave the command.

Life Lessons

5:5 — ***Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility.***

Are you willing to do whatever God calls you to do—whether that be to teach a class, minister to shut-ins, work in the parking lot, or go overseas on missions? We cannot arrogantly tell the Lord what we are willing to do for Him, thinking we know what is best. He hates this kind of prideful attitude. Instead, we must humbly submit to whatever He calls us to, always trusting that His plan for us is best.

Life Lessons

5:6 — ***Humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time.***

When Peter first followed Jesus, he thought that Christ would lead Israel to victory over the Roman Empire. So when the Lord went to the Cross, his dreams of greatness were shattered. Yet Jesus' resurrection showed him that there was a more important purpose for his life than he had ever conceived. There was an eternal kingdom to build—and God worked powerfully through him. The same is true for you. You may not understand why the Lord has allowed your dreams to fail, but humbly accept His will, knowing His plan for you is better than you can possibly imagine.

Life Lessons

5:7 — ***Casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.***

Repeatedly throughout Scripture, we are encouraged, "Do not fear" (Deut. 3:22; Joel 2:21; also Deut. 31:6; Ps. 56:4; Is. 35:4; 41:10, 13; Jer. 1:8; John 14:27). Why? Because the Lord can handle any problem or difficulty we could ever face, and He is committed to helping us as long as we obey Him. Regardless of our concern or worry, God wants us to bring it to Him. He always has our best interests at heart and will always help us become the people we are meant to be.

Life Lessons

5:8 — ***Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.***

We must never forget that we are in a spiritual war—with an enemy who is looking for weaknesses. We should never give him a foothold. Regardless of how well things may seem to be going for us, we must always keep our hearts and minds focused on Christ—obedient to His commands and faithful to His purposes (Eph. 6:10–17).

Life Lessons

5:10 — ***But may the God of all grace, who called us to His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while, perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you.***

Although some suffering may seem unending, when we realize that God has a purpose for it—perfecting, confirming, strengthening, and establishing us—we are more likely to acknowledge His activity and embrace His loving ways. Be proactive in your faith when it comes to seeking Him and obeying His will. And He will give you hope and conform you to His image. The dark moments of our lives last only as long as necessary for Him to accomplish His purpose in and through us.

1 Peter 1

a **1:8** M-Text reads *known.*
b **1:12** NU-Text and M-Text read *you.*
c **1:16** Leviticus 11:44, 45; 19:2; 20:7
d **1:22** NU-Text omits *through the Spirit.*
e **1:23** NU-Text omits *forever.*
f **1:24** NU-Text reads *all its glory.*
g **1:25** Isaiah 40:6–8

1 Peter 2

a **2:2** NU-Text adds *up to salvation.*
b **2:6** Isaiah 28:16
c **2:7** NU-Text reads *to those who disbelieve.*
d **2:7** Psalm 118:22
e **2:8** Isaiah 8:14
f **2:21** NU-Text reads *you.*
g **2:21** NU-Text and M-Text read *you.*
h **2:22** Isaiah 53:9
i **2:25** Greek *Episkopos*

1 Peter 3

a **3:8** NU-Text reads *humble.*
b **3:12** Psalm 34:12–16
c **3:14** Isaiah 8:12
d **3:15** NU-Text reads *Christ as Lord.*
e **3:18** NU-Text and M-Text read *you.*
f **3:20** NU-Text and M-Text read *when the longsuffering of God waited patiently.*

1 Peter 4

a **4:1** NU-Text omits *for us.*
b **4:3** NU-Text reads *time.*
c **4:8** Proverbs 10:12
d **4:14** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
e **4:16** NU-Text reads *name.*
f **4:18** Proverbs 11:31

1 Peter 5

a **5:2** NU-Text adds *according to God.*
b **5:5** Proverbs 3:34
c **5:8** NU-Text and M-Text omit *because.*
d **5:10** NU-Text reads *But the God of all grace . . . will perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you.*
e **5:10** NU-Text and M-Text read *you.*

The Second Epistle of

Peter

In his second letter, Peter warns believers everywhere about false teachers who attempt to distort the truth of the gospel. Just as 1 Peter encourages believers to stand strong despite persecution from outward causes, 2 Peter admonishes Christians to remain faithful in spite of people from within the church preaching ungodly and illegitimate doctrine.

Peter begins by urging believers to guard their personal lives in obedience to the Lord. The Christian life demands diligence in pursuing moral excellence, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness, and selfless love. Such godly living results in great blessings, "For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ" (2 Pet. 1:8).

In contrast, the false teachers tried to seduce believers away from the faith by promoting sensuality, arrogance, greed, and covetousness. They scoffed at the reality of a future judgment and lived as if their current prosperity would always endure. Peter reminded his readers that although God is loving and longsuffering, He would ultimately judge the world. And the false teachers who led believers astray would "utterly perish in their own corruption, and will receive the wages of unrighteousness" (2 Pet. 2:12, 13).

As believers, we should never forget that the Lord Jesus is most certainly coming back to earth in power and great glory, bringing both His judgment and His rewards with Him. In view of that awesome fact, we should live in a godly, blameless, and steadfast manner (2 Pet. 3:11–15).

To distinguish this epistle from the first by Peter, it was given the Greek title *Petrou B*, the "Second of Peter."

Themes: False teachers may spread doctrine that appeals to the flesh, but they face the awesome judgment of God—and so will all those who embrace their teaching.

Author: The apostle Peter.

Time: Probably written between A.D. 65–67.

Structure: Peter introduces himself (1:1, 2), encourages his friends to grow in godliness (vv. 3–11), explains his purpose for and authority in writing (vv. 12–21), warns against false teachers (2:1–22), reminds them of Jesus' return (3:1–16), and makes a few closing remarks (vv. 17, 18).

> **As you read 2 Peter, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.** *See 2 Peter 1:3, 4.*
> **21. Obedience always brings blessing.** *See 2 Peter 2:9.*
> **14. God acts on behalf of those who wait for Him.** *See 2 Peter 3:4, 8.*
> **30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively.** *See 2 Peter 3:10–13.*

2 Peter 1

Greeting the Faithful

1 Simon Peter, a bondservant and apostle of Jesus Christ,

To those who have obtained like precious faith with us by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, *What the Bible Says About: Spiritual Growth*

3 as His divine power has given to us all things that *pertain* to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, *Life Lessons*

* 4 by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption *that is* in the world through lust. *Life Lessons*

Fruitful Growth in the Faith

5 But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge,

6 to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness,

7 to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love.

8 For if these things are yours and abound, *you will be* neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. *Life Lessons*

9 For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins.

*10Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things you will never stumble;
11for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Peter's Approaching Death

12For this reason I will not be negligent to remind you always of these things, though you know and are established in the present truth.
13Yes, I think it is right, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up by reminding *you,*
14knowing that shortly I *must* put off my tent, just as our Lord Jesus Christ showed me.
15Moreover I will be careful to ensure that you always have a reminder of these things after my decease.

The Trustworthy Prophetic Word

16For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty. *Life Lessons*
17For He received from God the Father honor and glory when such a voice came to Him from the Excellent Glory: "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."
18And we heard this voice which came from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain. *Life Lessons*
19And so we have the prophetic word confirmed,[a] which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts;
20knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation,[b] *Life Lessons*

21for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God[c] spoke *as they were* moved by the Holy Spirit.

2 Peter 2

Destructive Doctrines

1 But there were also false prophets among the people, even
as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly
bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who
bought them, *and* bring on themselves swift destruction. *Life Lessons*

2 And many will follow their destructive ways, because of
whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.

3 By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive
words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and
their destruction does[a] not slumber.

Doom of False Teachers

4 For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast
them down to hell and delivered *them* into chains of
darkness, to be reserved for judgment;

5 and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, *one
of* eight *people,* a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the
flood on the world of the ungodly;

6 and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes,
condemned *them* to destruction, making *them* an example to
those who afterward would live ungodly;

7 and delivered righteous Lot, *who was* oppressed by the
filthy conduct of the wicked

8 (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, tormented
his righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing
their lawless deeds)—

*9 *then* the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of
temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for

the day of judgment, *Life Lessons*

10 and especially those who walk according to the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise authority. *They are* presumptuous, self-willed. They are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries,

11 whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, do not bring a reviling accusation against them before the Lord.

Depravity of False Teachers

12 But these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed, speak evil of the things they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 *and* will receive the wages of unrighteousness, *as* those who count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. *They are* spots and blemishes, carousing in their own deceptions while they feast with you,

14 having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. *They have* a heart trained in covetous practices, *and are* accursed children.

15 They have forsaken the right way and gone astray, following the way of Balaam the *son* of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 but he was rebuked for his iniquity: a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds[b] carried by a tempest, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.[c]

Deceptions of False Teachers

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of emptiness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through lewdness,

the ones who have actually escaped[d] from those who live in error.

19While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage. *Life Lessons*

20For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. *Life Lessons*

21For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known *it,* to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them.

22But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: *“A dog returns to his own vomit,”*[e] and, “a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire.”

2 Peter 3

God's Promise Is Not Slack

1 Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in *both of*
which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder),
2 that you may be mindful of the words which were spoken
before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us,[a]
the apostles of the Lord and Savior,
3 knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days,
walking according to their own lusts, *Life Lessons*
4 and saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? For
since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were*
from the beginning of creation." *Life Lessons*
5 For this they willfully forget: that by the word of God the
heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and
in the water,
6 by which the world *that* then existed perished, being
flooded with water.
7 But the heavens and the earth *which* are now preserved
by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of
judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the
Lord one day *is* as a thousand years, and a thousand years as
one day. *Life Lessons*
*9 The Lord is not slack concerning *His* promise, as some
count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us,[b] not willing
that any should perish but that all should come to
repentance. *Life Lessons*

The Day of the Lord

10But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.[c]

11Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,

12looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat? *Life Lessons*

***13**Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

Be Steadfast

14Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless;

15and consider *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation—as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you,

16as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable *people* twist to their own destruction, as *they do* also the rest of the Scriptures. *Life Lessons*

17You therefore, beloved, since you know *this* beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked;

18but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him *be* the glory both now and forever. Amen. *Life Lessons*

What the Bible Says About

Spiritual Growth

2 Pet. 1:2–12

Not many people can say that on the day they were saved, someone explained the steps to spiritual growth. Unfortunately, some believers *never* hear how to develop in their relationships with the Lord. Since none of us matures as a Christian without taking action, Peter instructs believers, "Grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ" (2 Pet. 3:18).

Then how are we to grow? Second Peter 1:3 promises, "His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness." It is God who transforms us into His image, but it is our responsibility to implement all that He teaches us. Second Peter 1:5–7 continues, "For this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love."

The Bible gives us powerful principles about how to do so:

First, we are responsible for renewing our minds (Rom. 12:2). Though God saves us and gives us a new spirit, it is our duty to control our thoughts and focus our minds on what honors Him so that our minds can be transformed. Therefore, we must meditate on the Word, considering what it means and applying the truth we discover to our lives—because that is how the Holy Spirit changes us and we obtain "the mind of Christ" (1 Cor. 2:16).

Second, we must be ready to admit our failures and assume responsibility for them. When we deny our sins, we delay our spiritual growth. But when we confess our transgressions, the opposite happens—we mature because we admit our dependence upon God. John tells us, "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness" (1 John 1:9).

The third step naturally follows the second—after confession should come repentance. This is more than acknowledging wrongdoing or promising to try harder. Repentance means that we commit to making an about-face and heading in the opposite direction from our sin. Paul taught, "Repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance" (Acts 26:20). Instead of behavior that is unbecoming to a believer, the fruit

of the Spirit is produced in us—"love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control" (Gal. 5:22, 23).

God's ultimate goal is for all believers to become more Christ-like. That happens only when, through faith, we obey His commands and implement His principles. And soon our relationships with Him begin to deepen in ways we never thought possible.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.
24. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us.***

At times, we may become frustrated because we want to grow in our faith, but we struggle with understanding what God wants us to do. Yet living the Christian life means allowing Jesus to live His life through us, and we have already been given everything we need to become more like Him. So do not fret. The One who saved you is able to teach you how to live a life that pleases Him.

Life Lessons

1:4 — ***By which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.***

As believers, we are partakers of a brand new life (2 Cor. 5:17)—a divine nature by which Jesus abides within us—and anything is possible by His power. We are also given awesome promises through which He develops His character in us. As we wait in faith for these promises to be fulfilled, we learn to flee from sin, rely on Him, take comfort in His Word, and listen for His voice. And it is when Christ reigns in us that we become all He created us to be.

Life Lessons

1:8 — ***If these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.***

Do you ever wonder if you are maturing in your walk with the Lord? Peter offers a surefire way to know if your relationship is growing deeper and becoming more fruitful. It is not by the works you do or the sacrifices you make, but by the quality of your character and whether or not you reflect God's glory in increasing measure (Rom. 8:29).

Life Lessons

1:16 — ***We did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty.***

False prophets claimed that the gospel was merely a myth—a tool to teach doctrine, just like the fictional stories other religions had used throughout the ages. Yet Peter affirmed that he was an eyewitness of the life, transfiguration, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Unlike the deities of other faiths, Jesus is real and He redeems those who believe in Him. Peter endured, and he never stopped preaching the gospel—because he knew the truth. Jesus is the only way to be saved.

Life Lessons

1:18 — ***We heard this voice which came from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain.***

Here, Peter is referring to when he, James, and John witnessed Jesus' Transfiguration and heard the Father's acclamation (Matt. 17:1–8; Mark 9:1–8; Luke 9:28–36). They saw Jesus as the glorified Messiah and as the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (Matt. 5:17, 18; Luke 24:44–47). They knew for certain that He was no ordinary leader.

Life Lessons

1:20, 21 — ***No prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.***

At one time, Peter thought Christ's mission was to free Israel from the grasp of the Romans (Matt. 16:13–23; John 18:10, 11). Yet Jesus' purpose was far greater than that—He came to free mankind from sin and death. Just as no one could have predicted the way by which God would save the world, so we should not presume to know how He will fulfill His promises to us.

Life Lessons

2:1 — ***There were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies.***

The best way to recognize counterfeit doctrine is to become thoroughly familiar with the truth. Someone who walks daily with the Lord and has been trained in the Word by His Holy Spirit will not easily be led astray by false teaching.

Life Lessons

2:9 — ***The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment.***

Obedience brings blessing, while rebellion reaps condemnation. In this series of verses, Peter shows the consequences of following the false prophets by listing many instances throughout history when the Lord judged the wicked but saved the righteous.

Life Lessons

2:19 — ***While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage.***

False teachers deceptively offer immediate pleasure without penalty, but the truth is that when you become involved in these immoral activities, you step into a trap and suffer terrible consequences. James tells us, “When desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death” (1:15). Often people will encourage us to join them in sin. We don’t have to yield to temptation or become ensnared in a destructive lifestyle. Only Jesus offers true freedom (John 8:36).

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***If, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning.***

When Jesus asked Peter and the other disciples if they would leave Him, as others had, the fisherman replied, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life” (John 6:68). No one else does. What a terrible state, then, for a person to know the truth and remain enslaved to sin. If you are a believer, there is no reason for you to continue in bondage to immorality, fear, unforgiveness, pride, jealousy, or addiction. They do not offer fulfillment, but Jesus does. Trust Him to free you and satisfy your soul.

Life Lessons

3:3 — ***Knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts.***

Why does Peter want us to be aware of the scoffers that will come? Unless we are ready for it, their taunts can accomplish what reasoned debate cannot. Ridicule can prompt those who are unaware and not anchored in the faith to unwisely conform.

Life Lessons

3:4 — ***“Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation.”***

The enemy will tell you that because the Lord has not yet fulfilled a particular promise to you, He never will. This is a lie. Remember, God

always acts on behalf of those who wait for Him. So be patient and trust that *everything* the Lord has promised will—in His perfect timing—come to fruition (Josh. 21:45; 23:15; 1 Kin. 8:56).

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***Do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.***

God simply does not run this world by our timetable—His view of time is inherently different from ours. What feels like a delay to us is right on schedule by His calendar. He often makes us wait, not to frustrate us, but to deepen our trust in Him.

Life Lessons

3:9 — ***The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.***

Some people believe that because God does not want anyone to perish, He will not allow anyone to be condemned to hell. However, the Lord gave us the free will to either choose or reject the way He has provided for salvation. Christ's sacrifice on the Cross was sufficient to save everyone, but John 3:18 tells us, "He who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

Life Lessons

3:12 — ***Looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God.***

In Peter's day, believers experiencing persecution were eager for Christ to return to free them from suffering and oppression. However, this prophecy was not given merely for their relief, but to spur them to live in a godly manner. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return should keep us living productively. Knowing what lies ahead should move us to please God, before whom we will stand for judgment (1 Cor. 3:11–15).

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***In which are some things hard to understand.***

We should be neither discouraged nor surprised when we come upon Bible passages or spiritual principles that are hard to understand. Peter had the same difficulty at times—and God worked through him to write Scripture. Like him, we should turn to the Lord for understanding. The One who saves us is faithful to teach us His ways when we seek Him.

Life Lessons

3:18 — ***Grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.***

God wants us to continue to grow spiritually, mentally, and emotionally, and He has provided the way for us to do this through reading and studying His Word (Rom. 8:29; 12:2). This is where we renew our minds and learn even more about Him and His truth.

2 Peter 1

a **1:19** Or *We also have the more sure prophetic word.*
b **1:20** Or *origin*
c **1:21** NU-Text reads *but men spoke from God.*

2 Peter 2

a **2:3** M-Text reads *will not.*
b **2:17** NU-Text reads *and mists.*
c **2:17** NU-Text omits *forever.*
d **2:18** NU-Text reads *are barely escaping.*
e **2:22** Proverbs 26:11

2 Peter 3

a **3:2** NU-Text and M-Text read *commandment of the apostles of your Lord and Savior* or *commandment of your apostles of the Lord and Savior.*
b **3:9** NU-Text reads *you.*
c **3:10** NU-Text reads *laid bare* (literally *found*).

The First Epistle of

John

God is light, love, and life. John enjoyed a joyous fellowship with the Lord and wanted all believers to experience the same. Unfortunately, false teachers were infiltrating the church and turning people's hearts away from Him. The church was beginning to divide over the heresy—which was likely Gnosticism—so John reminded the brethren of the foundational beliefs of the faith.

God is light. To enjoy fellowship with the Lord, we must walk in His radiance and truth. As we do so, we willingly confess our sins—allowing the blood of Christ to continually cleanse us from all unrighteousness. We must avoid embracing the lawless ways of the world and the alluring lies of false teachers.

God is love. Since we are His children, we must walk in His unconditional love. Love is more than just words; it requires action. God's unconditional love should characterize our lives. As people who have His love living within us, we need to represent Christ's authentic kindness and forgiveness to others.

God is life. Those who believe in Jesus Christ possess eternal life, and this is shown by our faithful obedience to Him. We submit to the leadership of His Spirit in full confidence that what we need, He will provide.

John's second epistle reminds "the elect lady and her children" (v. 1) to love one another, but indicates that their relationships with others must be rooted in godly discernment. As false teachers traveled from town to town, believers were not to offer them lodging. Those who do not acknowledge that Christ has come in the flesh abound, and it is foolish to open the door to their deceptive doctrines.

In 3 John, the apostle encourages a man named Gaius for hosting the missionaries John's church had sent and for remaining strong in the faith. However, he also rebukes Diotrephes for denying them lodging and for dividing the fellowship by gossiping maliciously about those in authority.

Although the apostle John's name is not found in any of these books, they were given the titles *Ioannou A*, *B*, and *C*, the "First of John," the "Second of John," and the "Third of John."

Themes: By His very character, God is love, and to know Him is to extend His love to those around us. However, we must also be careful to walk in His truth, acknowledging that: "Jesus Christ the righteous . . . is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world" (1 John 2:1, 2).

Author: The apostle John.

Time: Believed to have been written from Ephesus near the end of the first century and circulated through the Roman provinces of Asia.

Structure: First John begins with a reminder of Christ's incarnation (1:1–4), followed by instruction on having fellowship with the Lord (1:5–2:28) and living as a child of God (2:29–5:17). The book ends with how to identify the true God and reject false teachers (5:18–21). Second John encourages believers to walk in Christ's commandments and beware of deceivers, while 3 John commends hospitality and godly living.

> **As you read John's epistles, watch for the life principles that play an important role in these books:**

3. God's Word is an immovable anchor in times of storm. *See 1 John 1:3*.

21. Obedience always brings blessing. *See 1 John 1:4*.

1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives. *See 1 John 2:6; 4:8*.

17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees. *See 1 John 5:14*.

1 John 1

What Was Heard, Seen, and Touched

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard,
which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked
upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of
life—
2 the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear
witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with
the Father and was manifested to us— *Life Lessons*
3 that which we have seen and heard we declare to you,
that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our
fellowship *is* with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. *Life Lessons*
4 And these things we write to you that your[a] joy may be
full. *Life Lessons*

Fellowship with Him and One Another

5 This is the message which we have heard from Him and
declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at
all. *Life Lessons*
6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in
darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. *Life Lessons*
***** 7 But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have
fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His
Son cleanses us from all sin.
8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and
the truth is not in us.
***** 9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us
our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. *Life Lessons*

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar,
and His word is not in us.

1 John 2

1 My little children, these things I write to you, so that you
may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with
the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. *Life Lessons*

2 And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for
ours only but also for the whole world. *Life Lessons*

The Test of Knowing Him

3 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His
commandments.

4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His
commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is
perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

6 He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk
just as He walked. *Life Lessons*

7 Brethren,[a] I write no new commandment to you, but an old
commandment which you have had from the beginning. The
old commandment is the word which you heard from the
beginning.[b]

8 Again, a new commandment I write to you, which thing is
true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing
away, and the true light is already shining.

9 He who says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in
darkness until now.

10 He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is
no cause for stumbling in him.

11 But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in
darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the
darkness has blinded his eyes.

Their Spiritual State

12I write to you, little children,
Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.
13I write to you, fathers,
Because you have known Him *who is* from the beginning.
I write to you, young men,
Because you have overcome the wicked one.
I write to you, little children,
Because you have known the Father.
14I have written to you, fathers,
Because you have known Him *who is* from the beginning.
I have written to you, young men,
Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you,
And you have overcome the wicked one. *Life Lessons*

Do Not Love the World

15Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16For all that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world.
*17And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Deceptions of the Last Hour

18Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the[c] Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if
they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but
they went out that they might be made manifest, that none
of them were of us.
20 But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you
know all things.[d]
21 I have not written to you because you do not know the
truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ?
He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. *Life Lessons*
23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either;
he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

Let Truth Abide in You

24 Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the
beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in
you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father.
***** 25 And this is the promise that He has promised us—
eternal life.
26 These things I have written to you concerning those who
try to deceive you.
27 But the anointing which you have received from Him
abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you;
but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things,
and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you
will[e] abide in Him.

The Children of God

28 And now, little children, abide in Him, that when[f] He
appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed
before Him at His coming.

29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him.

1 John 3

1 Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us,
that we should be called children of God![a] Therefore the world
does not know us,[b] because it did not know Him.
2 Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet
been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is
revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

Life Lessons

3 And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself,
just as He is pure.

Sin and the Child of God

4 Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is
lawlessness.
5 And you know that He was manifested to take away our
sins, and in Him there is no sin.
6 Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has
neither seen Him nor known Him. *Life Lessons*
7 Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices
righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.
8 He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from
the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was
manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.
9 Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed
remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born
of God.

The Imperative of Love

10 In this the children of God and the children of the devil are
manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of

God, nor *is* he who does not love his brother. *Life Lessons*

11For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another,

12not as Cain *who* was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

13Do not marvel, my brethren, if the world hates you.

14We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love *his* brother[c] abides in death.

15Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

The Outworking of Love

16By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the love of God abide in him?

18My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19And by this we know[d] that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him.

20For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. *Life Lessons*

21Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God.

*22And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

23And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us[e] commandment.

The Spirit of Truth and the Spirit of Error

24Now he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and
He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the
Spirit whom He has given us.

1 John 4

1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits,
whether they are of God; because many false prophets have
gone out into the world. *Life Lessons*

2 By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that
confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, *Life Lessons*

3 and every spirit that does not confess that[a] Jesus Christ
has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the *spirit* of
the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now
already in the world.

4 You are of God, little children, and have overcome them,
because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the
world. *Life Lessons*

5 They are of the world. Therefore they speak *as* of the
world, and the world hears them.

6 We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not
of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth
and the spirit of error.

Knowing God Through Love

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and
everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. *Answers to Life's Questions: How can God use an imperfect person like me?*

8 He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

Life Lessons

9 In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God
has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might
live through Him.

10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved
us and sent His Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one
another.

Seeing God Through Love

12 No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another,
God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us.
13 By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us,
because He has given us of His Spirit.
14 And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the
Son *as* Savior of the world.
15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God
abides in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known and believed the love that God has
for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God,
and God in him.

The Consummation of Love

17 Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may
have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so
are we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear,
because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not
been made perfect in love.
19 We love Him[b] because He first loved us.

Obedience by Faith

20 If someone says, “I love God,” and hates his brother, he is
a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has
seen, how can[c] he love God whom he has not seen? *Life Lessons*

[21]And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God *must* love his brother also.

1 John 5

1 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and
everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is
begotten of Him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we
love God and keep His commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His
commandments. And His commandments are not
burdensome. *Life Lessons*
*4 For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And
this is the victory that has overcome the world—our[a] faith.
5 Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes
that Jesus is the Son of God?

The Certainty of God's Witness

6 This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not
only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who
bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the
Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are
one.
8 And there are three that bear witness on earth:[b] the Spirit,
the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.
9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is
greater; for this is the witness of God which[c] He has testified
of His Son.
10 He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in
himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar,
because he has not believed the testimony that God has
given of His Son.

11 And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal
life, and this life is in His Son.
12 He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the
Son of God does not have life. *Life Lessons*
13 These things I have written to you who believe in the
name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have
eternal life,[d] and that you may *continue to* believe in the
name of the Son of God.

Confidence and Compassion in Prayer

14 Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we
ask anything according to His will, He hears us. *Life Lessons*
*15 And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we
know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.
16 If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin *which does* not
lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those
who commit sin not *leading* to death. There is sin *leading* to
death. I do not say that he should pray about that.
17 All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not *leading* to
death.

Knowing the True—Rejecting the False

18 We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he
who has been born of God keeps himself,[e] and the wicked one
does not touch him.
19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies
under the sway of the wicked one.
20 And we know that the Son of God has come and has
given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is
true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ.
This is the true God and eternal life. *Life Lessons*
21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

Life Lessons

1:2 — ***The life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us.***

There were false teachers in the church saying that Jesus Christ had not really come in the flesh. This is known as the *Gnostic heresy*—a belief that everything physical is evil and that God would not take on a human body. So John recounted his testimony of his personal relationship with Jesus—who indeed "became flesh and dwelt among us" (John 1:14).

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***That which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.***

Everything in the Bible has been given to help and enable us to enjoy an intimate relationship with God (Rom. 15:4). The Lord's top priority for your life is to walk in close fellowship with Him, and He makes sure we have everything we need for "life and godliness" (2 Pet. 1:3). This includes examples of the faith to encourage us and principles that hold us firm in times of storm.

Life Lessons

1:4 — ***These things we write to you that your joy may be full.***

False teachers were luring believers away from the faith, so John reminded them of Jesus' words, "These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full" (John 15:11). When we obey the Lord, His joy abides in us, regardless of circumstances. This is one of the many blessings of obedience, which cannot be found anywhere else. And our joy is made complete when those we lead to Jesus submit to Him and experience this deep abiding joy as well.

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.***

God is light, which means He is absolutely glorious, completely true, and morally pure. Because we are limited and He is infinite, we can only imagine His perfect holiness to a certain degree, but we can know that there is nothing about Him that is tainted in any way. The Lord is absolutely free from all sin at all times—no matter what the situation or the condition. He has separated Himself from all evil, untruth, guile, and darkness.

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.***

Whenever there is light, the darkness scatters. Likewise, when we have a relationship with the Lord, sin cannot continue in our lives (Is. 6:5–7). We are reconciled to Him by the cleansing blood of Jesus, and we continue in our fellowship with Him when we acknowledge our transgressions, turn from our sin, and follow Him in righteousness (Gal. 5).

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.***

When you pour out your heart in genuine confession and repentance, how does God respond to you? He says that you are completely forgiven and reminds you of how Jesus' sacrifice on the Cross paid the penalty for *all* of your transgressions. You have been declared justified —no longer guilty in His eyes. The Lord understands your struggles, and He wants you to find victory in them—not continue to feel shame because of them (Heb. 2:14–18). He is merciful and loving, which is why once you confess and repent, you are *absolutely* forgiven.

Life Lessons

2:1 — ***These things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.***

When we rely on the indwelling Spirit, we have everything we need to avoid sin (Gal. 5:16). Yet when we do occasionally sin, the Lord Jesus forgives us and helps us get back on track.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***He Himself is the propitiation for our sins.***

Propitiation is another word for *sacrifice*. Before Christ, people were required to make an offering for each sin they committed to remain in

right standing with the Lord. However, Jesus' death on the Cross forgives us of *all* our sin perfectly when we accept Him as our Savior (Rom. 3:24–26; Heb. 2:17, 18; 9:11–28). He is our Defender, and we are perfectly covered with His righteousness.

Life Lessons

2:6 — ***He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.***

An intimate relationship with Christ makes it possible for us to obey Him. Remember, we are to be conformed to His image (Rom. 8:29; Eph. 5:1, 2), and Jesus prayed, "As You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me" (John 17:21). He is actively working in us so that we will become like Him. And when we submit to the Lord by the power of His Spirit, we not only please Him and enjoy close fellowship with Him, we also build confidence in our own hearts that we truly belong to Him (2 Pet. 1:5–8).

Life Lessons

2:14 — ***I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one.***

If anything that purports to be the truth is actually in conflict with God's Word—and therefore in defiance to the Lord—we should reject it outright. Through Christ we have freedom, but when we allow the enemy to convince us of something that is contrary to Scripture, we subject ourselves again to "a yoke of bondage" (Gal. 5:1).

Life Lessons

2:22 — ***Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.***

The spirit of the Antichrist is completely opposed to the Lord Jesus Christ and is exhibited by those who demand, litigate, and legislate the removal of every mention of the gospel from society. The Antichrist himself is a powerful person who will one day come and foster rebellion throughout the earth against Almighty God. However, until he appears, there are many throughout the world who are busily setting up the conditions for his brief but destructive rule (Matt. 24:4, 5, 15–24; 2 Thess. 2:3–12; 2 John 7).

Life Lessons

3:2 — ***We know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.***

One day we will exchange our worn-out, sin-prone, weak bodies for new ones patterned after Jesus' resurrection body—strong, ageless, free of all sin, and completely at home in the holy presence of God (1 Cor. 13:12; 15:42–57).

Life Lessons

3:6 — ***Whoever abides in Him does not sin.***

Jesus said that those who abide in Christ—draw near to Him, listen to His words, and obey Him—would bear much fruit and glorify Him (John

15:1–8). The Lord will never lead you into sin (Rom. 8:1–13; James 1:13–15). When you are walking in the center of His will, He will show you what to do and teach you how to serve Him and fulfill the purpose for which He created you.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God.***

John is not saying that if you sin, you are no longer a child of God. Though we try our best not to violate His will, we may sin at times—and He is ready, willing, and able to forgive us. However, when your lifestyle is characterized by living in disobedience to the Lord, you show that you are not truly His (Luke 6:43, 44).

Life Lessons

3:20 — ***For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things.***

This is the reason many people do not pray—they know that when they kneel before holy God, the sin in their lives will be brought to light (Is. 6:5). The Holy Spirit will convict them of any sin they've been hiding. As believers we should want to obey and please the Lord, and because of that, we should be glad when our consciences are sensitive to Him. Although the Spirit may pierce our hearts with "godly sorrow" that "produces repentance" (2 Cor. 7:10), we take joy because He also "bears witness . . . that we are children of God" (Rom. 8:16).

Life Lessons

4:1 — ***Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.***

Luke called the Berean Jews “fair-minded” because after Paul preached to them, they examined “the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so” (Acts 17:11). Likewise, we are admonished to “test all things; hold fast what is good” (1 Thess. 5:21).

Life Lessons

4:2 — ***Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God.***

This is the bottom line of everything we believe—Jesus Christ is God incarnate. Many may say He was a great teacher or prophet, but unless they confess He saved “His people from their sins” and is “God with us” (Matt. 1:21, 23), they do not truly believe in Him.

Life Lessons

4:4 — ***You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.***

The Holy Spirit is within us from the moment of salvation and enables us to say no to temptation. So anytime we resist some temptation, overcome some spiritual challenge, or triumph in a contest of faith, we do so because God’s Spirit lives in us. We move ahead in our walks with the Lord by relying on His power, not ours.

Answers to Life’s Questions

How can God use an imperfect person like me?

1 John 4:7–21

In John 14:12, Jesus made this amazing statement: “He who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do.” Astounding isn’t it? We as believers will do works *greater* than He—the Savior of the world—has done. If it is a difficult thing for you to believe, you are not alone. This truth seems impossible when we consider it in light of our faults, sins, and weaknesses.

Maybe you have been sitting on the sidelines because you have yielded to sin and shame has completely discouraged you. You feel as though God cannot use you because of mistakes you’ve made or wrongs you’ve committed. Perhaps you feel so broken in spirit that you don’t believe you will ever be useful to Him again. This is absolutely not true. When we confess our sins, God forgives and restores us.

The problem isn’t your inadequacy or that you are imperfect—it is that you have allowed your feelings to overshadow the truth of God’s Word. The Lord is able to use you to show His love to others (1 John 1:9; 2 Cor. 1:3–7).

Once you have confessed and turned from your sins, you are cleansed—*permanently* (Ps. 103:12; Is. 43:25). The Lord purifies you and equips you for His service. The question is not, “Do I deserve to serve Him?” Or, “Am I talented enough to represent Him?” These questions no longer matter, because the Lord takes care of those issues completely. Rather, the question is: “Will I obey God and trust Him to show His love to others through me?”

Once we accept Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior, His Holy Spirit lives in us. He empowers us to do *everything* He asks of us, making the possibilities for service limitless. So when Jesus said we would do greater things than He has done, it is because *He* would be working through us in a powerful manner—enabling us to be mighty witnesses for His name. *He* is our adequacy. And He works through us to show others His love.

The apostle John explains, “God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation

for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another" (1 John 4:9–11).

We don't serve the Lord because we are perfect—we do it because we are thankful for what He has done for us. And the work we do is greater because every time we show His everlasting love to another person, it multiplies and grows.

So do not worry about your weaknesses, imperfections, faults, or inadequacies. The Lord will work through them (1 Cor. 1:27; 2 Cor. 12:9, 10). Confess your sins, receive God's love, and allow Him to display His wonderful grace and forgiveness through you. Share His saving love with others and embrace the great things He wants to do through you.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees.
4. The awareness of God's presence energizes us for our work.
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives.

Life Lessons

4:8 — *He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.*

To be transformed into the image of Christ means to increasingly reflect His loving character in our behavior and attitudes. Therefore, if we are not becoming more loving, we have taken a wrong turn somewhere—either by neglecting our relationships with Him or by disobeying His commands.

Life Lessons

4:20 — ***He who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?***

The Lord will often put people in our lives to mature our faith (Prov. 27:17). The process is not always pleasant, and if we fail to evaluate the situation from God's point of view, disappointment and bitterness can grow in our hearts. But when we understand that *everything* that affects our lives can be used by the Lord for our good and His glory (Rom. 8:28), we learn that every relationship is an opportunity for growth and an occasion for God to express His love toward us.

Life Lessons

5:3 — ***This is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.***

Only when we try to obey God through our own power do His commandments feel burdensome. When we rely on His Spirit to enable us to do what we can't, we find great joy in obedience.

Life Lessons

5:12 — ***He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.***

Have you asked the Lord Jesus Christ to come into your heart through faith, forgive you of your sins, and give you an eternal home in heaven? If you have, you have life; if you haven't, you don't (Mark 8:35).

Life Lessons

5:14 — ***This is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.***

Our confidence in prayer is not based on our earnestness or passion, but on our relationship with God. We have unshakable assurance in every circumstance of life because of His power, wisdom, and love (Matt. 19:26). We can confront every difficulty with confidence because the Lord has promised us the victory when we call upon and obey Him (Matt. 7:7, 8; John 14:13; 1 John 3:22).

Life Lessons

5:20 — ***We know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true.***

God helps us to grasp His Word, not merely so we can amass an impressive body of religious knowledge, but so that we can know, love, obey, and enjoy the Lord of the universe, who created us and has a wonderful purpose for our lives.

1 John 1

a **1:4** NU-Text and M-Text read *our.*

1 John 2

a **2:7** NU-Text reads *Beloved.*
b **2:7** NU-Text omits *from the beginning.*
c **2:18** NU-Text omits *the.*
d **2:20** NU-Text reads *you all know.*
e **2:27** NU-Text reads *you abide.*
f **2:28** NU-Text reads *if.*

1 John 3

a **3:1** NU-Text adds *And we are.*
b **3:1** M-Text reads *you.*
c **3:14** NU-Text omits *his brother.*
d **3:19** NU-Text reads *we shall know.*
e **3:23** M-Text omits *us.*

1 John 4

a **4:3** NU-Text omits *that* and *Christ has come in the flesh.*
b **4:19** NU-Text omits *Him.*
c **4:20** NU-Text reads *he cannot.*

1 John 5

a **5:4** M-Text reads *your.*
b **5:8** NU-Text and M-Text omit the words from *in heaven* (verse 7) through *on earth* (verse 8). Only four or five very late manuscripts contain these words in Greek.
c **5:9** NU-Text reads *God, that.*
d **5:13** NU-Text omits the rest of this verse.
e **5:18** NU-Text reads *him.*

The Second Epistle of

John

2 John 1

Greeting the Elect Lady

1 The Elder,
To the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I, but also all those who have known the truth,
2 because of the truth which abides in us and will be with us forever: *Life Lessons*
3 Grace, mercy, *and* peace will be with you[a] from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

Walk in Christ's Commandments

4 I rejoiced greatly that I have found *some* of your children walking in truth, as we received commandment from the Father.
5 And now I plead with you, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment to you, but that which we have had from the beginning: that we love one another. *Life Lessons*
6 This is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.

Beware of Antichrist Deceivers

7 For many deceivers have gone out into the world who do not confess Jesus Christ *as* coming in the flesh. This is a deceiver

and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we[b] do not lose those things we worked for, but *that* we[c] may receive a full reward. *Life Lessons*

9 Whoever transgresses[d] and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God. He who abides in the doctrine of Christ has both the Father and the Son.

10 If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house nor greet him;

11 for he who greets him shares in his evil deeds.

John's Farewell Greeting

12 Having many things to write to you, I did not wish *to do so* with paper and ink; but I hope to come to you and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of your elect sister greet you. Amen.

Life Lessons

2 — ***Because of the truth which abides in us and will be with us forever.***

Neither the Word of God which we have received, nor the Savior and Lord, who inspired it and lives in us, will ever change or abandon us (Heb. 13:8). God's truth does not alter from age to age, nor does He.

Life Lessons

5 — ***I plead with you, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment to you, but that which we have had from the beginning: that we love one another.***

The core commandment of heaven—to love God and love others as we love ourselves—has remained the same from Old Testament times (Lev. 19:18; Deut. 6:5; 10:12), to the days of the New Testament (Matt. 22:36–40; John 13:34, 35; 15:9–17), and on to today.

Life Lessons

8 — ***Look to yourselves, that we do not lose those things we worked for, but that we may receive a full reward.***

God desires to fully bless us by giving us the maximum number and quality of rewards possible—but we determine what kind of reward we will receive based on how closely we walk with Him and thereby obey His voice.

2 John 1

a **3** NU-Text and M-Text read *us.*
b **8** NU-Text reads *you.*
c **8** NU-Text reads *you.*
d **9** NU-Text reads *goes ahead.*

The Third Epistle of

John

3 John 1

Greeting to Gaius

1 The Elder,
To the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth:
2 Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers. *Life Lessons*
3 For I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and testified of the truth *that is* in you, just as you walk in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.[a] *Life Lessons*

Gaius Commended for Generosity

5 Beloved, you do faithfully whatever you do for the brethren and[b] for strangers,
6 who have borne witness of your love before the church. *If* you send them forward on their journey in a manner worthy of God, you will do well,
7 because they went forth for His name's sake, taking nothing from the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive[c] such, that we may become fellow workers for the truth.

Diotrephes and Demetrius

9 I wrote to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to have the preeminence among them, does not receive us. *Life Lessons*

10 Therefore, if I come, I will call to mind his deeds which he
does, prating against us with malicious words. And not
content with that, he himself does not receive the brethren,
and forbids those who wish to, putting *them* out of the
church.
11 Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. He
who does good is of God, but[d] he who does evil has not seen
God. *Life Lessons*
12 Demetrius has a *good* testimony from all, and from the
truth itself. And we also bear witness, and you know that our
testimony is true.

Farewell Greeting

13 I had many things to write, but I do not wish to write to you
with pen and ink;
14 but I hope to see you shortly, and we shall speak face to
face. Peace to you. Our friends greet you. Greet the friends
by name.

Life Lessons

2 — ***I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.***

Prayers for our physical well-being are just as legitimate as prayers for our spiritual health (James 5:13–16). God wants us to flourish in all the spiritual disciplines that draw our hearts closer to Him and to fellow believers in Christ.

Life Lessons

4 — ***I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.***

To walk in truth means to believe the Word of God and to gladly obey the Lord's instruction by drawing on the power of the Holy Spirit. This kind of life brings great joy both to us and to those who follow after and learn from our example.

Life Lessons

9 — ***I wrote to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to have the preeminence among them, does not receive us.***

A"me first" attitude is the polar opposite of what Jesus promised would bring health and joy to His children: "If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all" (Mark 9:35).

Life Lessons

11 — ***Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. He who does good is of God, but he who does evil has not seen God.***

We become what we focus on the most. If we constantly concentrate on negative things, we will likewise become pessimistic and destructive. If we focus on sinful things, we will give the enemy a stronghold and stumble in our faith. That is why God wants us to seek Him, express our love for Him, and have intimate fellowship with Him. That is the way our character is transformed into His likeness. And that is life at its very best.

3 John 1

a **4** NU-Text reads *the truth.*
b **5** NU-Text adds *especially.*
c **8** NU-Text reads *support.*
d **11** NU-Text and M-Text omit *but.*

The Epistle of

Jude

When apostasy arises, when false teachers emerge, when the truth of God is attacked, the time has come to fight for the faith—and only believers who are spiritually strong and mature will be equipped to do battle.

At the beginning of his brief letter, Jude expresses his initial intention of discussing the church's teaching on the great gift of salvation we have been given through Christ. But almost immediately he confesses, "While I was very diligent to write to you . . . I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints" (Jude 3). False teachers had crept into the church, turning God's grace into an invitation to sin and denying "the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ" (v. 4). The danger was real, and Jude was rallying the faithful to defend the truth of the gospel.

Jude reminds his readers of God's holy judgments on unbelieving Israel, disobedient angels, and wicked Sodom and Gomorrah. Because He is gracious, God will give sinners plenty of time to repent; but if they refuse, they will suffer a decisive and devastating judgment. Therefore, in the face of such danger from false leaders and the condemnation awaiting unrepentant sinners, Christians cannot afford to be caught off guard. Not only must they keep themselves "in the love of God" (Jude 21), but they must also make sure that fellow believers do not fall to deception or the devastation of sin. Yes, the challenge is great—but even greater is God, who is able to keep His children from stumbling.

The Greek title, "Of Jude," comes from the name *Ioudas*, which appears in verse 1. This name, which is *Judah* in Hebrew and can be translated Jude or Judas, was popular in the first century because of Judas Maccabaeus (died 160 B.C.),

a leader of the Jewish resistance against Syria during the Maccabean revolt.

Themes: Beware of false teachers, live for the Lord, and depend on the grace of God to "keep you from stumbling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy" (Jude 24).

Author: Probably Jude (also called Judas), the brother of James the Just and the half brother of the Lord Jesus (Matt. 13:55; Mark 6:3).

Time: Likely between A.D. 65–80.

Structure: Jude greets his readers (1, 2), urges them to contend for the faith (3, 4), warns of false teachers (5–19), encourages them to live for God (20–23), and concludes his letter with a beautiful benediction (24, 25).

> **As you read Jude, watch for the life principles that play an important part in this book:**
>
> **11. God assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.** *See Jude 6, 7.*
> **30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively.** *See Jude 18.*

Jude 1

Greeting to the Called

1 Jude, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James,
To those who are called, sanctified[a] by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ:
2 Mercy, peace, and love be multiplied to you.

Contend for the Faith

3 Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to you concerning our common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. *Life Lessons*

4 For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God[b] and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Old and New Apostates

5 But I want to remind you, though you once knew this, that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe. *Life Lessons*

6 And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day; *Life Lessons*

7 as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

[8]Likewise also these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak evil of dignitaries. *Life Lessons*

[9]Yet Michael the archangel, in contending with the devil, when he disputed about the body of Moses, dared not bring against him a reviling accusation, but said, “The Lord rebuke you!”

[10]But these speak evil of whatever they do not know; and whatever they know naturally, like brute beasts, in these things they corrupt themselves.

[11]Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain, have run greedily in the error of Balaam for profit, and perished in the rebellion of Korah. *Life Lessons*

Apostates Depraved and Doomed

12These are spots in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving *only* themselves. *They are* clouds without water, carried about[c] by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots;

[13]raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

[14]Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, “Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints,

[15]“to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.”

Apostates Predicted

16These are grumblers, complainers, walking according to their own lusts; and they mouth great swelling *words,*

flattering people to gain advantage.

17 But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 how they told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. *Life Lessons*

19 These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit.

Maintain Your Life with God

20 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

21 keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And on some have compassion, making a distinction;[d]

23 but others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire,[e] hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.

Glory to God

24 Now to Him who is able to keep you[f] from stumbling,
And to present *you* faultless
Before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,

Life Lessons

25 To God our Savior,[g]
Who alone is wise,[h]
Be glory and majesty,
Dominion and power,[i]
Both now and forever.
Amen.

Life Lessons

3 — ***Contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints.***

The gospel of Jesus Christ does not change. He is the same yesterday, today, and forever (Heb. 13:8), and His salvation remains eternally secure for those who believe. It is worth fighting for, so we must contend for the faith, no matter what challenge we face.

Life Lessons

5 — ***The Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe.***

Here we see both the love and justice of God. The Lord showed His goodness in rescuing the Israelites from Egyptian slavery, but His holiness in punishing their stubborn unbelief and disobedience. It cost the nation of Israel forty years of death, disease, doubt, war, and wandering in the wilderness because the people doubted that God would truly give them the Promised Land and rebelled against Him (Num. 13–14).

Life Lessons

6, **7** — ***Angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode . . . as Sodom and Gomorrah . . . are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.***

Both the angels who were cast out of heaven (Gen. 6:1–5; Is. 14:12–15) and the people of Sodom and Gomorrah (Gen. 19) fell because of their pride and lust. Pride is the basis for every form of sin because the person refuses to admit his or her need for God. The prideful person attempts to fulfill his or her own desires in any number of ways, which often leads to sexual sins, addictions, and other destructive habits. Ultimately, these end in spiritual, emotional, and mental devastation. Only the Lord has the ability to satisfy the yearning in our hearts, and He assumes full responsibility for our needs when we obey Him.

Life Lessons

8 — ***Likewise also these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak evil of dignitaries.***

The false teachers wanted to turn the Lord's grace into a reason for pride, lust, and immoral living. They also denied that Jesus Christ was God incarnate and the Savior. They were contaminating and destroying the church with their evil doctrine. But where there is disobedience and unbelief, there also will be judgment.

Life Lessons

11 — ***They have gone in the way of Cain, have run greedily in the error of Balaam for profit, and perished in the rebellion of Korah.***

Cain refused to honor God properly and was the world's first murderer (Gen. 4). Balaam misled the people of Israel into idolatry for his own profit (Num. 22–25; 31:16; 2 Pet. 2:15, 16). And Korah led a rebellion against Moses and Aaron, challenging the Lord's anointed leaders (Num. 16). Likewise, the false teachers were destroying men's souls for their own profit because they wanted all of the authority.

Life Lessons

18 — ***There would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts.***

As the return of Jesus draws nearer, we will see an increase in those who mock genuine faith in Jesus. They will make vicious fun of believers and hold them up to ridicule—just as Jesus' enemies mocked Him. However, their judgment is coming, and we must hold fast to the faith because the Lord will vindicate us in His time (Dan. 7:10–14; Matt. 25:31–46; Rev. 20:11–15).

Life Lessons

24, 25 — ***To Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy.***

While God asks us to cooperate with Him in the process of sanctification, it is He who conforms us to the image of Jesus by His power and infinite wisdom. He is the One who makes us holy and perfect forever, which is why we can joyfully anticipate our total transformation.

Jude 1

a **1** NU-Text reads *beloved.*
b **4** NU-Text omits *God.*
c **12** NU-Text and M-Text read *along.*
d **22** NU-Text reads *who are doubting* (or *making distinctions*).
e **23** NU-Text adds *and on some have mercy with fear* and omits *with fear* in first clause.
f **24** M-Text reads *them.*
g **25** NU-Text reads *To the only God our Savior.*
h **25** NU-Text omits *Who . . . is wise* and adds *Through Jesus Christ our Lord.*
i **25** NU-Text adds *Before all time.*

The Revelation

of Jesus Christ

Just as Genesis is the book of beginnings, so Revelation is the book of completion. In it, we see how God finalizes the divine program of redemption and vindicates His holy name before all creation.

Although the Gospels and Epistles contain numerous prophecies, only Revelation (of all the New Testament books) focuses primarily on prophetic events. It borrows heavily from Old Testament symbols and passages and seems to have a special connection to the Book of Daniel. Because of this potent imagery, it is often difficult to know in Revelation when the author is speaking literally and when he is speaking symbolically.

Revelation also features several high moments of worship in which the residents of heaven and the saints of God praise the Lord for His holy character and righteous judgments. These extraordinary times of worship are usually presented as joyful songs of praise (Rev. 4:8–11; 5:8–14; 7:9–12; 11:15–18; 15:2–4; 16:5–7; 19:1–7).

The title of this book in the Greek text is *Apokalypsis Ioannou*, "Revelation of John." It is also known as the Apocalypse, a transliteration of the word *apokalypsis*, meaning "unveiling, disclosure, or revelation." Thus, the book unveils what otherwise could not be known. A better title comes from the first verse, the "Revelation of Jesus Christ." This could be taken as a revelation that came from Christ or as a revelation about Christ. Both are appropriate.

Revelation was originally written to seven local churches in Asia Minor (modern Turkey), but its message applies to all Christians everywhere. Jesus is coming again in great power and glory, and His certain return should motivate us every day to Spirit-filled, loving action on His behalf.

Themes: Revelation centers around awesome visions and extraordinary symbols of the resurrected Christ who alone has authority to judge the earth, to remake it, and to rule it in righteousness.

Author: The apostle John wrote Revelation during his exile on the island of Patmos.

Time: Most scholars believe the book was written circa A.D. 95.

Structure: Revelation starts out with a vision of Jesus Christ (1), followed by a message from Him to the seven churches in Asia Minor (2–3), followed by another vision of Jesus (4–5). The remainder of the book employs difficult symbolism and startling imagery to picture the final triumph of good over evil.

> **As you read Revelation, watch for the life principles that play an important role in this book:**
>
> **19. Anything you hold too tightly, you will lose.** *See Revelation 3:16; 9:6*.
> **16. Whatever you acquire outside of God's will eventually turns to ashes.** *See Revelation 6:17*.
> **10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will.** *See Revelation 10:7*.
> **30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively.** *See Revelation 22:12*.

Revelation 1

Introduction and Benediction

1The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show
His servants—things which must shortly take place. And He
sent and signified *it* by His angel to His servant John,
2who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony
of Jesus Christ, to all things that he saw.
*3Blessed *is* he who reads and those who hear the words of
this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it;
for the time *is* near. *Life Lessons*

Greeting the Seven Churches

4John, to the seven churches which are in Asia:
Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and
who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His
throne, *Life Lessons*
5and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn
from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To
Him who loved us and washed[a] us from our sins in His own
blood, *Life Lessons*
6and has made us kings[b] and priests to His God and Father,
to Him *be* glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. *Life Lessons*
7Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see
Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the
earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen. *Life Lessons*
8"I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the*
End,"[c] says the Lord,[d] "who is and who was and who is to
come, the Almighty."

Vision of the Son of Man

9 I, John, both[e] your brother and companion in the tribulation
and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island
that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the
testimony of Jesus Christ. *Life Lessons*

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind
me a loud voice, as of a trumpet,

11 saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the
Last," and,[f] "What you see, write in a book and send *it* to the
seven churches which are in Asia:[g] to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to
Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to
Laodicea."

12 Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And
having turned I saw seven golden lampstands, *Life Lessons*

13 and in the midst of the seven lampstands *One* like the
Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and
girded about the chest with a golden band.

14 His head and hair *were* white like wool, as white as snow,
and His eyes like a flame of fire;

15 His feet *were* like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace,
and His voice as the sound of many waters;

16 He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth
went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance *was* like
the sun shining in its strength.

17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid
His right hand on me, saying to me,[h] "Do not be afraid; I am
the First and the Last. *Life Lessons*

18 "I *am* He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive
forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of
Death.

19 "Write[i] the things which you have seen, and the things
which are, and the things which will take place after this.

20 “The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My
right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven
stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven
lampstands which you saw[j] are the seven churches.

Revelation 2

The Loveless Church

1“To the angel of the church of Ephesus write,
‘These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:
2“I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars; *Life Lessons*
3“and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name’s sake and have not become weary. *Life Lessons*
4“Nevertheless I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love. *Life Lessons*
5“Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent.
6“But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
*7“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.” ’

The Persecuted Church

8“And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write,
‘These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life:

9“I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are
rich); and *I know* the blasphemy of those who say they are
Jews and are not, but *are* a synagogue of Satan. *Life Lessons*
10“Do not fear any of those things which you are about to
suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw *some* of you into
prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation
ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown
of life.
11“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to
the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the
second death.” ’

The Compromising Church

12“And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write,
‘These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword:
13“I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan’s
throne *is*. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My
faith even in the days in which Antipas *was* My faithful
martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. *Life Lessons*
14“But I have a few things against you, because you have
there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught
Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to
eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual
immorality. *Life Lessons*
15“Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the
Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.[a]
16“Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight
against them with the sword of My mouth. *Life Lessons*
17“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to
the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the
hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and

on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives *it*.” ’

The Corrupt Church

18 “And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write,

‘These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass:

19 “I know your works, love, service, faith,[b] and your patience; and *as* for your works, the last *are* more than the first.

20 “Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow[c] that woman[d] Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce[e] My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. *Life Lessons*

21 “And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent.[f]

22 “Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their[g] deeds.

23 “I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works. *Life Lessons*

24 “Now to you I say, and[h] to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I will[i] put on you no other burden.

25 “But hold fast what you have till I come.

26 “And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations—

> 27 *‘He shall rule them with a rod of iron;*
> *They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s*
> *vessels’*[j]—

as I also have received from My Father;
28“and I will give him the morning star.
29“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” ’

Revelation 3

The Dead Church

1 “And to the angel of the church in Sardis write,
‘These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: “I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. *Life Lessons*

2 “Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God.[a]

3 “Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.

4 “You[b] have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.

*5 “He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

Life Lessons

6 “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” ’

The Faithful Church

7 “And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write,
‘These things says He who is holy, He who is true, *“He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens”*:[c]

8 “I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it;[d] for you have a little strength,

have kept My word, and have not denied My name. *Life Lessons*

9"Indeed I will make *those* of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie—indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

10"Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. *Life Lessons*

11"Behold,[e] I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown.

12"He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And *I will write on him* My new name.

13"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." '

The Lukewarm Church

14"And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans[f] write,

'These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God:

15"I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. *Life Lessons*

16"So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot,[g] I will vomit you out of My mouth. *Life Lessons*

17"Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'—and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked—

18"I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, *that* the shame of your nakedness may not be

revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.

19 “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent. *Life Lessons*

20 “Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. *Life Lessons*

21 “To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

22 “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” ’ ”

Revelation 4

The Throne Room of Heaven

1 After these things I looked, and behold, a door *standing* open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard *was* like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, “Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this.” *Life Lessons*

2 Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne set in heaven, and *One* sat on the throne.

3 And He who sat there was[a] like a jasper and a sardius stone in appearance; and *there was* a rainbow around the throne, in appearance like an emerald.

4 Around the throne *were* twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns[b] of gold on their heads.

5 And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices.[c] Seven lamps of fire *were* burning before the throne, which are the[d] seven Spirits of God. *Life Lessons*

6 Before the throne *there was*[e] a sea of glass, like crystal. And in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, *were* four living creatures full of eyes in front and in back.

7 The first living creature *was* like a lion, the second living creature like a calf, the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature *was* like a flying eagle.

8 *The* four living creatures, each having six wings, were full of eyes around and within. And they do not rest day or night, saying:

> “Holy, holy, holy,[f]
> Lord God Almighty,
> Who was and is and is to come!” *Life Lessons*

9 Whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and
thanks to Him who sits on the throne, who lives forever and
ever,
10 the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on
the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever, and
cast their crowns before the throne, saying:

11 “You are worthy, O Lord,[g]
To receive glory and honor and power;
For You created all things,
And by Your will they exist[h] and were created.” *Life*

Lessons

Revelation 5

The Lamb Takes the Scroll

1 And I saw in the right *hand* of Him who sat on the throne a
scroll written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals.
2 Then I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice,
"Who is worthy to open the scroll and to loose its seals?"
3 And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth
was able to open the scroll, or to look at it.
4 So I wept much, because no one was found worthy to
open and read[a] the scroll, or to look at it. *Life Lessons*
5 But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold,
the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed
to open the scroll and to loose[b] its seven seals." *Life Lessons*
6 And I looked, and behold,[c] in the midst of the throne and
of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders,
stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns
and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out
into all the earth.
7 Then He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of
Him who sat on the throne.

Worthy Is the Lamb

8 Now when He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures
and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each
having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the
prayers of the saints.
9 And they sang a new song, saying:

"You are worthy to take the scroll,
And to open its seals;

For You were slain,
And have redeemed us to God by Your blood
Out of every tribe and tongue and people and
nation, *Life Lessons*
10 And have made us[d] kings[e] and priests to our God;
And we[f] shall reign on the earth."

11 Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,
12 saying with a loud voice:

"Worthy is the Lamb who was slain
To receive power and riches and wisdom,
And strength and honor and glory and blessing!"

13 And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying:

"Blessing and honor and glory and power
Be to Him who sits on the throne,
And to the Lamb, forever and ever!"[g] *Life Lessons*

14 Then the four living creatures said, "Amen!" And the twenty-four[h] elders fell down and worshiped Him who lives forever and ever.[i]

Revelation 6

First Seal: The Conqueror

1 Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals;[a] and I
heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like
thunder, “Come and see.”
2 And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it
had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out
conquering and to conquer. *Life Lessons*

Second Seal: Conflict on Earth

3 When He opened the second seal, I heard the second living
creature saying, “Come and see.”[b]
4 Another horse, fiery red, went out. And it was granted to
the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that
people should kill one another; and there was given to him a
great sword. *Life Lessons*

Third Seal: Scarcity on Earth

5 When He opened the third seal, I heard the third living
creature say, “Come and see.” So I looked, and behold, a
black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his
hand. *Life Lessons*
6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures
saying, “A quart[c] of wheat for a denarius,[d] and three quarts of
barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine.”

Fourth Seal: Widespread Death on Earth

7When He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, “Come and see.”

8So I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth. *Life Lessons*

Fifth Seal: The Cry of the Martyrs

9When He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held. *Life Lessons*

10And they cried with a loud voice, saying, “How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?”

11Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both *the number of* their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they *were,* was completed.

Sixth Seal: Cosmic Disturbances

12I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and behold,[e] there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon[f] became like blood.

13And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.

14Then the sky receded as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place.

15And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders,[g] the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 and said to the mountains and rocks, “Fall on us and hide
us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the
wrath of the Lamb!
17 “For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able
to stand?” *Life Lessons*

Revelation 7

The Sealed of Israel

1 After these things I saw four angels standing at the four
corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that
the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any
tree.
2 Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having
the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to
the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and
the sea,
3 saying, “Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till
we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.”

Life Lessons

4 And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One
hundred *and* forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the
children of Israel *were* sealed: *Life Lessons*

5 of the tribe of Judah
twelve thousand *were* sealed;[a]
of the tribe of Reuben
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
of the tribe of Gad
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
6 of the tribe of Asher
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
of the tribe of Naphtali
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
of the tribe of Manasseh
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
7 of the tribe of Simeon
twelve thousand *were* sealed;

of the tribe of Levi
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
of the tribe of Issachar
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
8of the tribe of Zebulun
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
of the tribe of Joseph
twelve thousand *were* sealed;
of the tribe of Benjamin
twelve thousand *were* sealed.

A Multitude from the Great Tribulation

9After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, *Life Lessons*

10and crying out with a loud voice, saying, “Salvation *belongs* to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!”

11All the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God,

12saying:

“Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom,
Thanksgiving and honor and power and might,
Be to our God forever and ever.
Amen.”

13Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, “Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?”

14And I said to him, “Sir,[b] you know.” So he said to me, “These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation,

and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. *Life Lessons*

15 “Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them.

* 16 “They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat;

17 “for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters.[c] And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.” *Life Lessons*

Revelation 8

Seventh Seal: Prelude to the Seven Trumpets

1When He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. *Life Lessons*

2And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3Then another angel, having a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God from the angel's hand. *Life Lessons*

5Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and threw *it* to the earth. And there were noises, thunderings, lightnings, and an earthquake. *Life Lessons*

6So the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

First Trumpet: Vegetation Struck

7The first angel sounded: And hail and fire followed, mingled with blood, and they were thrown to the earth.[a] And a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up.

Second Trumpet: The Seas Struck

8Then the second angel sounded: And *something* like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood.

9 And a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a
third of the ships were destroyed.

Third Trumpet: The Waters Struck

10 Then the third angel sounded: And a great star fell from
heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers
and on the springs of water.
11 The name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters
became wormwood, and many men died from the water,
because it was made bitter.

Fourth Trumpet: The Heavens Struck

12 Then the fourth angel sounded: And a third of the sun was
struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a
third of them were darkened. A third of the day did not shine,
and likewise the night.
13 And I looked, and I heard an angel[b] flying through the
midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, “Woe, woe, woe to
the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts
of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!”

Life Lessons

Revelation 9

Fifth Trumpet: The Locusts from the Bottomless Pit

1 Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from
heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the
bottomless pit.
2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of
the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. So the sun and the
air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit.
3 Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And
to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have
power.
4 They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth,
or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do
not have the seal of God on their foreheads. *Life Lessons*
5 And they were not given *authority* to kill them, but to
torment them *for* five months. Their torment *was* like the
torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man.
6 In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they
will desire to die, and death will flee from them. *Life Lessons*
7 The shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for
battle. On their heads were crowns of something like gold,
and their faces *were* like the faces of men.
8 They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like
lions' *teeth*.
9 And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and
the sound of their wings *was* like the sound of chariots with
many horses running into battle.
10 They had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in
their tails. Their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 And they had as king over them the angel of the
bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but in
Greek he has the name Apollyon.
12 One woe is past. Behold, still two more woes are coming
after these things.

Sixth Trumpet: The Angels from the Euphrates

13 Then the sixth angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the
four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
14 saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, “Release
the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.”
15 So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour
and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of
mankind. *Life Lessons*
16 Now the number of the army of the horsemen *was* two
hundred million; I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision: those who sat on
them had breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur
yellow; and the heads of the horses *were* like the heads of
lions; and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and
brimstone.
18 By these three *plagues* a third of mankind was killed—by
the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which came out of
their mouths.
19 For their power[a] is in their mouth and in their tails; for
their tails *are* like serpents, having heads; and with them they
do harm.
20 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these
plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they
should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass,
stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk. *Life*
Lessons

21 And they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries[b] or their sexual immorality or their thefts.

Revelation 10

The Mighty Angel with the Little Book

1 I saw still another mighty angel coming down from heaven,
clothed with a cloud. And a rainbow *was* on his head, his face
was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire.
2 He had a little book open in his hand. And he set his right
foot on the sea and *his* left *foot* on the land,
3 and cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roars. When he
cried out, seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 Now when the seven thunders uttered their voices,[a] I was
about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to
me,[b] "Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered,
and do not write them." *Life Lessons*
5 The angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land
raised up his hand[c] to heaven
6 and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created
heaven and the things that are in it, the earth and the things
that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, that
there should be delay no longer,
7 but in the days of the sounding of the seventh angel, when
he is about to sound, the mystery of God would be finished,
as He declared to His servants the prophets. *Life Lessons*

John Eats the Little Book

8 Then the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me
again and said, "Go, take the little book which is open in the
hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the earth."
9 So I went to the angel and said to him, "Give me the little
book." And he said to me, "Take and eat it; and it will make

your stomach bitter, but it will be as sweet as honey in your mouth.” *Life Lessons*

10 Then I took the little book out of the angel’s hand and ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth. But when I had eaten it, my stomach became bitter.

11 And he[d] said to me, “You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings.”

Revelation 11

The Two Witnesses

1 Then I was given a reed like a measuring rod. And the angel
stood,[a] saying, “Rise and measure the temple of God, the
altar, and those who worship there.
2 “But leave out the court which is outside the temple, and
do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles. And
they will tread the holy city underfoot *for* forty-two months.
3 “And I will give *power* to my two witnesses, and they will
prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed
in sackcloth.”
4 These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands
standing before the God[b] of the earth.
5 And if anyone wants to harm them, fire proceeds from
their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone wants
to harm them, he must be killed in this manner.
6 These have power to shut heaven, so that no rain falls in
the days of their prophecy; and they have power over waters
to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues,
as often as they desire. *Life Lessons*

The Witnesses Killed

7 When they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out
of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome
them, and kill them. *Life Lessons*
8 And their dead bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city
which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our[c]
Lord was crucified.
9 Then *those* from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations
will see their dead bodies three-and-a-half days, and not

allow[d] their dead bodies to be put into graves.

10 And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them,
make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these
two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.

The Witnesses Resurrected

11 Now after the three-and-a-half days the breath of life from
God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great
fear fell on those who saw them.

12 And they[e] heard a loud voice from heaven saying to
them, “Come up here.” And they ascended to heaven in a
cloud, and their enemies saw them.

13 In the same hour there was a great earthquake, and a
tenth of the city fell. In the earthquake seven thousand
people were killed, and the rest were afraid and gave glory to
the God of heaven. *Life Lessons*

14 The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming
quickly.

Seventh Trumpet: The Kingdom Proclaimed

15 Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud
voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms[f] of this world have
become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and of His Christ, and He
shall reign forever and ever!” *Life Lessons*

16 And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their
thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God,

17 saying:

> “We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty,
> The One who is and who was and who is to come,[g]

Because You have taken Your great power and
reigned.
18 The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come,
And the time of the dead, that they should be
judged,
And that You should reward Your servants the
prophets and the saints,
And those who fear Your name, small and great,
And should destroy those who destroy the earth.”

19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant[h] was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail. *Life Lessons*

Revelation 12

The Woman, the Child, and the Dragon

1 Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with
the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a
garland of twelve stars.
2 Then being with child, she cried out in labor and in pain to
give birth.
3 And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great,
fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and
seven diadems on his heads.
4 His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them
to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who
was ready to give birth, to devour her Child as soon as it was
born. *Life Lessons*
5 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a
rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and His
throne.
6 Then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a
place prepared by God, that they should feed her there one
thousand two hundred and sixty days.

Satan Thrown Out of Heaven

7 And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought
with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought,
8 but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them[a]
in heaven any longer.
9 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old,
called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he
was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Life Lessons

10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now
salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the
power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our
brethren, who accused them before our God day and night,
has been cast down. *Life Lessons*

11 “And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by
the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives
to the death. *Life Lessons*

12 “Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in
them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For
the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because
he knows that he has a short time.”

The Woman Persecuted

13 Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the
earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male
Child.

14 But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle,
that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she
is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the
presence of the serpent.

15 So the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a flood
after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away
by the flood.

16 But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened
its mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon had
spewed out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he
went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the
commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus
Christ.[b]

Revelation 13

The Beast from the Sea

1 Then I[a] stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast
rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns,[b]
and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous
name.

2 Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet
were like *the feet of* a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a
lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great
authority.

3 And *I saw* one of his heads as if it had been mortally
wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the
world marveled and followed the beast. *Life Lessons*

4 So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the
beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who *is* like the
beast? Who is able to make war with him?”

5 And he was given a mouth speaking great things and
blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue[c] for
forty-two months. *Life Lessons*

6 Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to
blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in
heaven.

7 It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to
overcome them. And authority was given him over every
tribe,[d] tongue, and nation. *Life Lessons*

8 All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names
have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain
from the foundation of the world. *Life Lessons*

9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

10 He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who
kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the
patience and the faith of the saints.

The Beast from the Earth

11 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and
he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. *Life Lessons*
12 And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his
presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to
worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
13 He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come
down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.
14 And he deceives those[e] who dwell on the earth by those
signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast,
telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the
beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.
15 He was granted *power* to give breath to the image of the
beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and
cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast
to be killed.
16 He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free
and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their
foreheads, *Life Lessons*
17 and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the
mark or[f] the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate
the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His
number *is* 666.

Revelation 14

The Lamb and the 144,000

1 Then I looked, and behold, a[a] Lamb standing on Mount Zion,
and with Him one hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having[b]
His Father's name written on their foreheads. *Life Lessons*

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many
waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the
sound of harpists playing their harps.

3 They sang as it were a new song before the throne, before
the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could
learn that song except the hundred *and* forty-four thousand
who were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for
they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb
wherever He goes. These were redeemed[c] from *among* men,
being firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no deceit,[d] for they are
without fault before the throne of God.[e]

The Proclamations of Three Angels

6 Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven,
having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell
on the earth—to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—

7 saying with a loud voice, "Fear God and give glory to Him,
for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who
made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water." *Life Lessons*

8 And another angel followed, saying, "Babylon[f] is fallen, is
fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink
of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

9 Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice,
“If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *his*
mark on his forehead or on his hand,
10 “he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of
God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His
indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in
the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the
Lamb.
11 “And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and
ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the
beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his
name.” *Life Lessons*
12 Here is the patience of the saints; here *are* those[g] who
keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.
* 13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me,[h] “Write:
‘Blessed *are* the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’ ”
“Yes,” says the Spirit, “that they may rest from their labors,
and their works follow them.”

Reaping the Earth’s Harvest

14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud
sat *One* like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden
crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.
15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a
loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, “Thrust in Your sickle
and reap, for the time has come for You[i] to reap, for the
harvest of the earth is ripe.” *Life Lessons*
16 So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the
earth, and the earth was reaped.

Reaping the Grapes of Wrath

17 Then another angel came out of the temple which is in
heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.
18 And another angel came out from the altar, who had
power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had
the sharp sickle, saying, “Thrust in your sharp sickle and
gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are
fully ripe.”
19 So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered
the vine of the earth, and threw *it* into the great winepress of
the wrath of God.
20 And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and
blood came out of the winepress, up to the horses’ bridles,
for one thousand six hundred furlongs.

Revelation 15

Prelude to the Bowl Judgments

1 Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous:
seven angels having the seven last plagues,
for in them the wrath of God is complete.
2 And I saw *something* like a sea of glass mingled with fire,
and those who have the victory over the beast,
over his image and over his mark[a] *and* over the number of his name,
standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.
3 They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God,
and the song of the Lamb, saying:

"Great and marvelous *are* Your works,
Lord God Almighty!
Just and true *are* Your ways,
O King of the saints![b]
4 Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name?
For *You* alone *are* holy.
For all nations shall come and worship before You,
For Your judgments have been manifested." *Life Lessons*

5 After these things I looked, and behold,[c] the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.
6 And out of the temple came the seven angels having the seven plagues, clothed in pure bright linen, and having their chests girded with golden bands.
7 Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives forever and ever.

[8]The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power, and no one was able to enter the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed. *Life Lessons*

Revelation 16

1 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the
seven angels, “Go and pour out the bowls[a] of the wrath of
God on the earth.”

First Bowl: Loathsome Sores

2 So the first went and poured out his bowl upon the earth,
and a foul and loathsome sore came upon the men who had
the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. *Life*

Lessons

Second Bowl: The Sea Turns to Blood

3 Then the second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and
it became blood as of a dead *man;* and every living creature
in the sea died.

Third Bowl: The Waters Turn to Blood

4 Then the third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and
springs of water, and they became blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying:

“You are righteous, O Lord,[b]
The One who is and who was and who is to be,[c]
Because You have judged these things.
6 For they have shed the blood of saints and
prophets,
And You have given them blood to drink.
For[d] it is their just due.”

7 And I heard another from[e] the altar saying, “Even so, Lord
God Almighty, true and righteous *are* Your judgments.”

Fourth Bowl: Men Are Scorched

8 Then the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and
power was given to him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great heat, and they
blasphemed the name of God who has power over these
plagues; and they did not repent and give Him glory.

Fifth Bowl: Darkness and Pain

10 Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of
the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they
gnawed their tongues because of the pain.
11 They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their
pains and their sores, and did not repent of their deeds.

Sixth Bowl: Euphrates Dried Up

12 Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river
Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the
kings from the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *coming* out of
the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and
out of the mouth of the false prophet.
14 For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, *which*
go out to the kings of the earth and[f] of the whole world, to
gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
15 “Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed *is* he who
watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and
they see his shame.” *Life Lessons*

16 And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.[g] *Life Lessons*

Seventh Bowl: The Earth Utterly Shaken

17 Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, “It is done!”

18 And there were noises and thunderings and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men were on the earth.

19 Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.

20 Then every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And great hail from heaven fell upon men, *each hailstone* about the weight of a talent. Men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.

Revelation 17

The Scarlet Woman and the Scarlet Beast

1 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls
came and talked with me, saying to me,[a] “Come, I will show
you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many
waters, *Life Lessons*

2 “with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication,
and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the
wine of her fornication.”

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness.
And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast *which was* full of
names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and
adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in
her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness
of her fornication.[b]

5 And on her forehead a name *was* written:

MYSTERY,
BABYLON THE GREAT,
THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE
ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and
with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I
marveled with great amazement. *Life Lessons*

The Meaning of the Woman and the Beast

7But the angel said to me, “Why did you marvel? I will tell
you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries
her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.
8“The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend
out of the bottomless pit and go to perdition. And those who
dwell on the earth will marvel, whose names are not written
in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when
they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.[c]
9“Here *is* the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are
seven mountains on which the woman sits.
10“There are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, *and*
the other has not yet come. And when he comes, he must
continue a short time.
11“The beast that was, and is not, is himself also the
eighth, and is of the seven, and is going to perdition.
12“The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have
received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for
one hour as kings with the beast.
13“These are of one mind, and they will give their power
and authority to the beast.
14“These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will
overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and
those *who are* with Him *are* called, chosen, and faithful.” *Life Lessons*
15Then he said to me, “The waters which you saw, where
the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.
16“And the ten horns which you saw on[d] the beast, these
will hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her
flesh and burn her with fire.
17“For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose,
to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast,
until the words of God are fulfilled. *Life Lessons*
18“And the woman whom you saw is that great city which
reigns over the kings of the earth.”

Revelation 18

The Fall of Babylon the Great

1 After these things I saw another angel coming down from
heaven, having great authority, and the earth was
illuminated with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily[a] with a loud voice, saying, “Babylon
the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place
of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every
unclean and hated bird! *Life Lessons*
3 “For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of
her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed
fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have
become rich through the abundance of her luxury.”
4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out
of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you
receive of her plagues. *Life Lessons*
5 “For her sins have reached[b] to heaven, and God has
remembered her iniquities.
6 “Render to her just as she rendered to you,[c] and repay her
double according to her works; in the cup which she has
mixed, mix double for her.
7 “In the measure that she glorified herself and lived
luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and
sorrow; for she says in her heart, ‘I sit *as* queen, and am no
widow, and will not see sorrow.’
8 “Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and
mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire,
for strong *is* the Lord God who judges[d] her.

The World Mourns Babylon’s Fall

9“The kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived
luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, when they
see the smoke of her burning,
10“standing at a distance for fear of her torment, saying,
‘Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in
one hour your judgment has come.’
11“And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn
over her, for no one buys their merchandise anymore:
12“merchandise of gold and silver, precious stones and
pearls, fine linen and purple, silk and scarlet, every kind of
citron wood, every kind of object of ivory, every kind of object
of most precious wood, bronze, iron, and marble;
13“and cinnamon and incense, fragrant oil and
frankincense, wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, cattle and
sheep, horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of men.
14“The fruit that your soul longed for has gone from you,
and all the things which are rich and splendid have gone from
you,[e] and you shall find them no more at all.
15“The merchants of these things, who became rich by her,
will stand at a distance for fear of her torment, weeping and
wailing,
16“and saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed
in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold and
precious stones and pearls!
17‘For in one hour such great riches came to nothing.’
Every shipmaster, all who travel by ship, sailors, and as many
as trade on the sea, stood at a distance
18“and cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning,
saying, ‘What *is* like this great city?’
19“They threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping
and wailing, and saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city, in which
all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! For
in one hour she is made desolate.’

20 “Rejoice over her, O heaven, and *you* holy apostles[f] and prophets, for God has avenged you on her!”

Finality of Babylon’s Fall

21 Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw *it* into the sea, saying, “Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall not be found anymore.

22 “The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall not be heard in you anymore. No craftsman of any craft shall be found in you anymore, and the sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you anymore.

23 “The light of a lamp shall not shine in you anymore, and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not be heard in you anymore. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. *Answers to Life’s Questions: Can the devil really make me do something?*

24 “And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth.” *Life Lessons*

Revelation 19

Heaven Exults over Babylon

1 After these things I heard[a] a loud voice of a great multitude
in heaven, saying, “Alleluia! Salvation and glory and honor
and power *belong* to the Lord[b] our God! *Life Lessons*
2 “For true and righteous *are* His judgments, because He
has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her
fornication; and He has avenged on her the blood of His
servants *shed* by her.”
3 Again they said, “Alleluia! Her smoke rises up forever and
ever!”
4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures
fell down and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying,
“Amen! Alleluia!”
5 Then a voice came from the throne, saying, “Praise our
God, all you His servants and those who fear Him, both[c] small
and great!” *Life Lessons*
6 And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as
the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty
thunderings, saying, “Alleluia! For the[d] Lord God Omnipotent
reigns!
7 “Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the
marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made
herself ready.” *Life Lessons*
8 And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean
and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the
saints.
9 Then he said to me, “Write: ‘Blessed *are* those who are
called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!’ ” And he said to
me, “These are the true sayings of God.” *Life Lessons*

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, “See *that you do* not *do that!* I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.” *Life Lessons*

Christ on a White Horse

11 Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. *Life Lessons*

12 His eyes *were* like a flame of fire, and on His head *were* many crowns. He had[e] a name written that no one knew except Himself.

13 He *was* clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. *Life Lessons*

14 And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean,[f] followed Him on white horses.

15 Now out of His mouth goes a sharp[g] sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And He has on *His* robe and on His thigh a name written:

KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. *Life Lessons*

The Beast and His Armies Defeated

17 Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of heaven, “Come and gather together for the supper of the great God,[h]

18 “that you may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and of

those who sit on them, and the flesh of all *people,* free[i] and slave, both small and great.”

19 And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army.

20 Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone. *Life Lessons*

21 And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeded from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Revelation 20

Satan Bound 1,000 Years

1 Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the
key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
2 He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is *the*
Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; *Life Lessons*
3 and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up,
and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations
no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these
things he must be released for a little while. *Life Lessons*

The Saints Reign with Christ 1,000 Years

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was
committed to them. Then *I saw* the souls of those who had
been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of
God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had
not received *his* mark on their foreheads or on their hands.
And they lived and reigned with Christ for a[a] thousand years.
5 But the rest of the dead did not live again until the
thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. *Life Lessons*
*6 Blessed and holy *is* he who has part in the first
resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but
they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with
Him a thousand years.

Satanic Rebellion Crushed

7Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison

8and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number *is* as the sand of the sea.

9They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

10The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where[b] the beast and the false prophet *are*. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. *Life Lessons*

The Great White Throne Judgment

11Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. *Life Lessons*

12And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God,[c] and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is *the Book* of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. *Life Lessons*

13The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

14Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.[d]

15And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire. *Life Lessons*

Revelation 21

All Things Made New

1 Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first
heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was
no more sea. *Life Lessons*

2 Then I, John,[a] saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming
down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned
for her husband.

3 And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the
tabernacle of God *is* with men, and He will dwell with them,
and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them
and be their God. *Life Lessons*

* 4 "And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes;
there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There
shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed
away." *Life Lessons*

5 Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all
things new." And He said to me,[b] "Write, for these words are
true and faithful."

6 And He said to me, "It is done![c] I am the Alpha and the
Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain
of the water of life freely to him who thirsts.

7 "He who overcomes shall inherit all things,[d] and I will be
his God and he shall be My son. *Life Lessons*

8 "But the cowardly, unbelieving,[e] abominable, murderers,
sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have
their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone,
which is the second death."

The New Jerusalem

9Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me[f] and talked with me, saying, “Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb’s wife.”[g]

10And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy[h] Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11having the glory of God. Her light *was* like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

12Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west.

14Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names[i] of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15And he who talked with me had a gold reed to measure the city, its gates, and its wall.

16The city is laid out as a square; its length is as great as its breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand furlongs. Its length, breadth, and height are equal.

17Then he measured its wall: one hundred *and* forty-four cubits, *according* to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel.

18The construction of its wall was *of* jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like clear glass.

19The foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with all kinds of precious stones: the first foundation *was* jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald,

20the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst.

21 The twelve gates *were* twelve pearls: each individual
gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city *was* pure
gold, like transparent glass.

The Glory of the New Jerusalem

22 But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the
Lamb are its temple.
23 The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine
in it,[j] for the glory[k] of God illuminated it. The Lamb *is* its light.

Life Lessons

24 And the nations of those who are saved[l] shall walk in its
light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor
into it.[m]
25 Its gates shall not be shut at all by day (there shall be no
night there).
26 And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the
nations into it.[n]
27 But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles,
or causes[o] an abomination or a lie, but only those who are
written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Revelation 22

The River of Life

1 And he showed me a pure[a] river of water of life, clear as
crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2 In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river,
was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each *tree*
yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree *were* for
the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God
and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve
Him. *Life Lessons*
4 They shall see His face, and His name *shall be* on their
foreheads.
5 There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light
of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall
reign forever and ever.

The Time Is Near

6 Then he said to me, "These words *are* faithful and true." And
the Lord God of the holy[b] prophets sent His angel to show His
servants the things which must shortly take place.
7 "Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed *is* he who keeps the
words of the prophecy of this book."
8 Now I, John, saw and heard[c] these things. And when I
heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the
angel who showed me these things.
9 Then he said to me, "See *that you do* not *do that*. For[d] I
am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets,
and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God."

10 And he said to me, “Do not seal the words of the
prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand.
11 “He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy,
let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be
righteous[e] still; he who is holy, let him be holy still.”

Jesus Testifies to the Churches

12 “And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward *is* with
Me, to give to every one according to his work. *Life Principle 30* *Life Lessons* *What the Bible Says About: How God Judges and Rewards Our Work*
13 “I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the*
End, the First and the Last.”[f]
14 Blessed *are* those who do His commandments,[g] that they
may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through
the gates into the city. *Life Lessons*
15 But[h] outside *are* dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral
and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and
practices a lie.
16 “I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these
things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of
David, the Bright and Morning Star.”
17 And the Spirit and the bride say, “Come!” And let him
who hears say, “Come!” And let him who thirsts come.
Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely. *Life Lessons*

A Warning

18 For[i] I testify to everyone who hears the words of the
prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God
will add[j] to him the plagues that are written in this book;
19 and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of
this prophecy, God shall take away[k] his part from the Book[l] of

Life, from the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

I Am Coming Quickly

20 He who testifies to these things says, “Surely I am coming quickly.” Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! *Life Lessons*

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.[m] Amen.

Life Lessons

1:3 — ***Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near.***

Many ignore the Book of Revelation because they believe it is too difficult to understand. Yet there is a blessing for those who both read and keep it—making whatever adjustments are necessary to obey what God requires of us in His Word. Why is Revelation a special blessing? Because there is no other book that so exalts the Lord Jesus Christ.

Life Lessons

1:4 — ***Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne.***

G*race* was a typical Greek greeting of the first century, while *peace* served as the typical Hebrew greeting. This book is for everyone, both Jew and Gentile alike. Also, John explains that this is a special message for believers from the triune Godhead. "Who is and who was and who is to come" is God the Father, the "I AM" (Ex. 3:14). The seven spirits are a symbol of the Holy Spirit (Is. 11:1, 2). And of course, it is also "from Jesus Christ . . . who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood" (Rev. 1:5).

Life Lessons

1:5 — ***Jesus Christ . . . the firstborn from the dead.***

Several individuals in the Bible (before Jesus) had been raised from the dead. But all of them—the Shunammite's son (2 Kin. 4:35), Jairus's daughter (Mark 5:42), and Lazarus (John 11:44)—all died a second time. Yet Jesus conquered death for all eternity, and everyone who believes in Him will live forever.

Life Lessons

1:6 — ***And has made us kings and priests.***

In A.D. 70, the Romans destroyed the city of Jerusalem and the temple, enslaving and persecuting the Jews. Many believers wondered what had happened—had the Lord Jesus failed them? The promise that God had given of fully restoring them as a nation in the Promised Land seemed so far away (Ezek. 36:24–30). John wrote to remind them that although the Lord would keep His specific promises to Israel, His true kingdom was not of this world (John 18:36). He would come again in glory to redeem His own forever, regardless of the situation on earth.

Life Lessons

1:7 — ***He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him.***

The Second Coming of Christ will follow the seven-year Tribulation period, which is marked by judgment upon the earth (Zech. 12:10). During the Tribulation, the Lord will pour out His wrath on those who reject Him, and although many will be destroyed, multitudes of people will be saved. Then the whole earth will witness His return as the King

of kings. He will finish cleansing the earth of ungodliness and set up His millennial reign.

Life Lessons

1:9 — ***I, John . . . was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.***

Located in the Aegean Sea, off the coast of Asia south of Ephesus, Patmos was used by the Romans as a penal colony. John was banished there by Emperor Domitian circa A.D. 95, when he was close to ninety years of age. God used this imprisonment as an opportunity to give him an astounding look into the future, as well as to the coming heavenly kingdom.

Life Lessons

1:12, 13 — ***I saw seven golden lampstands, and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man.***

The seven golden lampstands are seven churches (Rev. 1:20). Jesus is standing in the midst of His churches calling out for repentance—sending out the message of the gospel and offering hope, peace, forgiveness, and redemption to whomever will believe in Him. To live the Christian life is to allow Jesus to live His life in and through us. It is only as He is seen and glorified in us and in our churches that we become effective.

Life Lessons

1:17 — ***When I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead.***

Here, the Lord Jesus is clothed as the King, High Priest, Protector, Provider, and Judge of all mankind. The majestic, glorious appearance of the unveiled Christ so overwhelmed John that he fainted. When we stand in His presence at the judgment, we will not be able to say anything. We will see ourselves as He sees us, and we will be in absolute agreement with Him. Therefore, we must live our lives in reverence to Him and never forget that our Savior and Friend is also our Lord, Master, and Sovereign.

Life Lessons

2:2 — ***"I know your works, your labor, your patience."***

We may sometimes feel as though we toil in anonymity and that our labors go unnoticed and unappreciated. However, first we must remember that we do not exist to glorify ourselves but the One who has redeemed us so that others will be saved (Matt. 5:16; John 12:32). Second, we must recall that Jesus notices everything. He sees both our work and the love and obedience we express for Him as we serve (Heb. 6:10). He remembers it all faithfully, and He rewards us when the time is right (1 Cor. 3:11–15; 2 Cor. 5:9, 10; Heb. 11:6).

Life Lessons

2:3 — ***"You have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary."***

The work Jesus gives us to do can feel taxing and almost unending. To complete our assignment takes both complete reliance upon Him and

perseverance. Only when we labor in His strength can we avoid complete weariness (Gal. 6:9).

Life Lessons

2:4 — ***"I have this against you, that you have left your first love."***

How could anything be wrong in a church where people are serving the Lord? Ephesus was a wealthy and influential port city in Asia Minor, which had the potential of becoming a great center for the spread of Christianity. Sadly, the believers there were placing more faith in their earthly riches and works than in the spiritual blessings given to them by the Lord. They were busy *for* Him, but not obedient *to* Him. God created us for an intimate relationship with Himself, and developing that relationship must always remain our top priority. Serving the Lord must be out of obedience—not ritual or tradition—and it must never replace loving Him (1 Sam. 15:22; Jer. 7:23; Hos. 6:6; Mark 12:33).

Life Lessons

2:9, 10 — ***"I know your works, tribulation, and poverty . . . Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer . . . that you may be tested."***

The Lord Jesus had nothing negative to say about the church of Smyrna. He understood the persecution they were facing from the "synagogue of Satan"—a group of Jews who were diabolically hostile toward Christians—but He told them that this was for the testing and refinement of their faith. Obedience may bring suffering, but this is because brokenness is God's requirement for maximum usefulness. Sorrows and trials keep us close to the Lord where we can serve Him.

Life Lessons

2:13 — ***"You dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith."***

The believers at Pergamum dwelt where Satan's throne was because it was a center for worship of many pagan idols, including three Roman Caesars and the four main deities of the Greeks—Zeus, Dionysius, Aesculapius, and Athena. When a believer confessed Christ as Savior and affirmed that there is only one true God, they would incur great persecution and pressure. Yet the Christians at Pergamum refused to renounce their faith in Jesus.

Life Lessons

2:14, 15 — ***"You have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam . . . You also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans."***

Balaam advised the Moabite king, Balak, to defeat Israel by inducing her people to forsake God through sexual iniquity and idolatry (Num. 22–25). The Nicolaitans were a licentious sect who similarly practiced sexual immorality and participated in heathen feasts. Although the believers in Pergamum confessed Christ as their Savior, they had not renounced these pagan practices.

Life Lessons

2:16 — ***"Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth."***

No one should ever imagine that because of His unconditional love for us, God will not discipline our unrepentant sinfulness. Jesus uses strong language against those at Pergamum to remind us that He expects us to represent Him well.

Life Lessons

2:20 — ***"You allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols."***

The church at Thyatira allowed a false prophet named Jezebel to lead believers in idolatrous practices and ungodly doctrine. More than likely, this congregation had begun to combine the ideas of the pagan religions in the secular community of Thyatira with their Christian doctrine—a fusion known as *syncretism.*

Life Lessons

2:23 — ***"All the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts."***

Jesus knows exactly what thoughts we harbor in our minds and hearts —we cannot pretend to be Christians and maintain a belief in other idols. God will not tolerate our divided allegiance. Often, when such duality is found in us, He will allow us to experience trials so we will know that He alone is the Lord and that there is no other.

Life Lessons

3:1 — ***"To the angel of the church in Sardis write . . . 'I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.'"***

The church at Sardis had a good reputation in the community, but they had lost the power of God—He was no longer being glorified among them. When a congregation loses its connection with God, it often exchanges a personal relationship with God for formalism. This congregation had a superficial form of Christianity, but it did not have an intimate, personal relationship with Jesus Christ (2 Tim. 3:1–7).

Life Lessons

3:5 — ***"He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels."***

Those who truly have relationships with the Savior—who do not merely wear their Christianity as a status symbol or offer Him lip service (Matt. 7:21–23)—will be clothed in white, signifying purity, righteousness, and sanctification in Him (Ps. 51:7; Is. 1:18; Rev. 7:14; 19:14). And our names will remain forever in the Lamb's Book of Life (Rev. 20:12–15; 21:27).

Life Lessons

3:8 — ***"I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name."***

The church at Philadelphia was a wonderful, faithful church. However, believers there were persecuted by their Jewish brethren who were

convinced they—and not Christians—would inherit the kingdom of David (2 Sam. 7:12–16). In fact, in A.D. 90, at the Council of Jamnia, the Jews expelled all believers from the synagogue. Yet Jesus assured them that the door of salvation He opened for them, no one could close (Rom. 8:38, 39). The same is true for us.

Life Lessons

3:10 — ***"I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth."***

How do we know that the church of the Lord Jesus Christ will not suffer in the seven-year Tribulation? Because the Lord did not appoint us for wrath, and none of the prophecies concerning the Tribulation in Revelation 4–18 mention the church.

Life Lessons

3:15 — ***"I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot."***

Laodicea was known for its exceptional black wool, medical school, and banking. It was also the picture of ungodly compromise. To illustrate the church's indifferent commitment to Him, Jesus referred to the two sources of water available to them—the icy streams of the Hierapolis and the hot mineral springs to the south. However, once the water reached the city through the six-mile Roman aqueduct, it was tepid and undrinkable. Lukewarm believers who had accommodated secular society had become likewise repellent.

Life Lessons

3:16 — ***"Because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth."***

Laodicea was a very affluent city, and the believers there were complacent, self-satisfied, and essentially useless to the kingdom of God. They had chosen comfort over spiritual combat and cooperation with the secular culture rather than wholehearted commitment to Jesus Christ. Partial obedience is always disobedience, which is abhorrent to the Lord. And any wealth you hold too tightly in opposition to His will, you will lose.

Life Lessons

3:19 — ***"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten."***

No one likes to be disciplined because it requires a change in perspective, goals, behavior, and attitude. Deeply entrenched sinfulness, compromise, and destructive habits are rooted out, and our earthly sources of security are destroyed. This is all very painful and difficult. But if we cooperate with God when He corrects us, we will become more like Him, and great blessings will always result.

Life Lessons

3:20 — ***"I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."***

Jesus takes the initiative in calling us into a saving relationship with Himself. However, He will not force us to answer. His desire is that we respond to Him in obedience (Luke 12:36). So whenever we feel Him

drawing us near to Himself, we should open the door of our lives to Him willingly.

Life Lessons

4:1 — ***"Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this."***

From here on, there is no mention of the church on earth until the Second Coming of Christ, and there is a reason for it. Only *tribulation saints*—people who accept Jesus as their Savior after the Rapture—are present during this time of suffering and judgment. The church is not present for the wrath (1 Thess. 5:9). Rather, the church is caught up in the air to be with Him (1 Cor. 15:51–57; 1 Thess. 4:15–17).

Life Lessons

4:5 — ***And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices.***

As John looks upon the Lord's throne in heaven, he realizes that he is witnessing what will occur when God's judgment comes—as shown by the lightning and thunder. He also sees the seven spirits, who are a symbol of the Holy Spirit (Is. 11:2) and who demonstrate that the Lord's wrath is perfectly informed and from a faultless perspective.

Life Lessons

4:8 — ***“Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come!”***

This is the theme of the Book of Revelation: God rules the earth and every individual in it on the basis of His eternal holiness and perfect judgment. He evaluates every situation and can tell us what is coming because He inhabits eternity—existing from the infinite past and forever without end. No one is like Him, and only He is worthy of praise.

Life Lessons

4:11 — ***“You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things.”***

As our Creator, God is worthy of all praise and adoration. We are merely a reflection of His glory. This will be abundantly clear when we all reach heaven. All who know the Lord—who have seen Him in all of His beauty, holiness, power, and majesty—will worship Him and lay our crowns at His feet in thankfulness, giving Him the glory and honor He deserves.

Life Lessons

5:4 — ***I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open and read the scroll, or to look at it.***

Who is worthy to hold eternal life and everlasting condemnation in His hands? The fifth chapter of Revelation reveals that no other leader, religious figure, or ruler in history could open this important scroll about God’s righteous judgment. Only one Person—the risen Savior, who sacrificed Himself for all mankind—could open it. Jesus is unique and superior to all.

Life Lessons

5:5 — ***"Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals."***

This is true for us in *every* situation because Jesus prevails when no one else can. As the Lamb of God (1 Cor. 5:7), He took our sins upon Himself, giving His life on the Cross so we could be saved. As the Lion of Judah (Gen. 49:9, 10; Hos. 5:14, 15), He is coming as the conquering warrior and Messiah who will bring justice to the earth. Finally, as the Root of David (Is. 11:1–10; Rom. 15:12; Rev. 22:16, 17), Jesus fulfills the promises made to King David and ushers in His everlasting kingdom (2 Sam. 7:10–16).

Life Lessons

5:9 — ***"You were slain, and have redeemed us to God by Your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation."***

God does not play favorites. He offers His gift of salvation to people from every ethnic group, race, and language from throughout the world. He is truly the God of all the earth. And in heaven, there will be people from every tribe, tongue, and nation as evidence of it.

Life Lessons

5:13 — ***"Blessing and honor and glory and power be to Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, forever and ever!"***

As the moment nears for the Lamb to break open the seven seals of the judgment, all creation worships Him (Is. 45:23; Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:10, 11). Here we can see the unity of the Godhead—both the Father and Son are worshiped as One. He is the sovereign King of the universe. He is our Creator and deserves all our praise.

Life Lessons

6:2 — ***I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer.***

When the Lamb breaks the first seal of judgment, the Antichrist appears on the scene with deceptive answers for the woes of the world, and he is catapulted into a place of authority (2 Thess. 2:3–12; 1 John 2:22). He leads the world in opposition to God. Through him, the Lord tests what is really in people's hearts.

Life Lessons

6:4 — ***Another horse, fiery red, went out. And it was granted to the one sat on it to take peace from the earth.***

When the red horse is released, war will break out in ways that we have never seen before. War is seen as an instrument of God's judgment throughout the Old Testament (Ezek. 21). Romans 1:28, 29 explains, "As they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind . . . being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers."

Life Lessons

6:5 — ***A black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.***

The black horse represents what normally follows war—famine and poverty. Economies and crops will be destroyed, and people all over the earth will suffer terrible hunger.

Life Lessons

6:8 — ***A pale horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death.***

The pale horse, Death, is given power over a fourth of the earth's population—more people than any of us can imagine. However, this is so the three-fourths of the world who remain will realize their sinfulness, repent, and accept Christ.

Life Lessons

6:9 — ***I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held.***

This is not a reference to the church, but to *tribulation saints*. After the Rapture, there will be those who realize that believers were right—Jesus Christ *is* the only Savior—and they will accept His salvation. They will preach the gospel, and many people will be saved because of their testimony. However, they will also face great persecution. God will not

forget them, but He will wait until everything He has promised is complete before He honors them.

Life Lessons

6:17 — *"The great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"*

Note that it is the ungodly who make this statement. They recognize God's hand in their circumstances, and yet they refuse to repent. Judgment always results when people refuse to humble themselves before the Lord. Yet they will find in that day that neither wealth nor power nor social connections will be able to save them. Though they cling to these things for safety, in the day of the Lord, all will turn to ashes.

Life Lessons

7:3 — *"We have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads."*

God marks His children with a permanent seal that shows we belong to Him (Ezek. 9:4–6; 2 Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13; 4:30). During the last days, this will be revealed by a mark on the forehead, which distinguishes believers from those who have completely rejected the Lord and those who worship the Antichrist (Rev. 13:15–17; 14:1–5).

Life Lessons

7:4 — ***I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed.***

These 144,000 people from the tribes of Israel are messianic Jews who will go throughout the world sharing the gospel and leading people into a growing relationship with Jesus Christ. God's promise of salvation to believers does not negate or replace His love for the nation of Israel (Rom. 11). On the contrary, here we see how He is once again trying to bring His people into a right relationship with Himself.

Life Lessons

7:9 — ***A great multitude . . . of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes.***

God redeems multitudes of people from every nation, culture, and background (Matt. 24:14). His grace reaches into every corner of the world, and His salvation is offered to everyone (2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

7:14 — ***"These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."***

This multitude of tribulation saints did not accept the gospel before the church was taken up to heaven (1 Cor. 15:51–57; 1 Thess. 4:15–17). However, some time after the Rapture, they understood the truth and received Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior. The blood of the Lamb takes away our sin and makes us pure and holy when we believe in Him (Is. 1:18; Heb. 9:14; 1 John 1:7).

Life Lessons

7:17 — ***"God will wipe every tear from their eyes."***

This world is filled with pain and suffering—especially for the tribulation saints, who endure God's judgment on the world and the persecution of the Antichrist. But in heaven there is no more pain, hunger, sorrow, or fear. God will wipe away any remnant of tears in our eyes from our difficulties here on earth (Is. 25:8; Matt. 5:4; Rev. 21:4). "In Your presence is fullness of joy; at Your right hand are pleasures forevermore" (Ps. 16:11).

Life Lessons

8:1 — ***When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.***

Every creature in heaven watching God's plan unfold is so absolutely awed about what is happening there is dead silence. No one speaks. No song is sung. Everyone waits in hushed reverence for the Lord's next pronouncement—the seven trumpet judgments. Some of God's works are so overwhelming that the only appropriate response is reverent silence. "The LORD is in His holy temple. Let all the earth keep silence before Him" (Hab. 2:20).

Life Lessons

8:4 — ***The smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God from the angel's hand.***

It is awe-inspiring to think that the silence of heaven is also in honor of the prayers of the tribulation saints for comfort, deliverance, vindication, and justice. The Father accepts the prayers of His faithful people as fragrant sacrifices—offerings that honor Him. In prayer, we admit our weakness and declare our trust in His wisdom and strength.

Life Lessons

8:5 — ***The angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and threw it to the earth.***

The angel takes the same censer that carried the prayers of the saints and throws it back to earth with God's answer—judgment on the wicked. This is why we stand tallest and strongest on our knees because the Lord answers our prayers in ways that are beyond imagination.

Life Lessons

8:13 — ***"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!"***

The judgments described in Revelation grow in intensity and scale as time progresses. God typically employs escalating judgments to prompt repentance—at every turn He demonstrates that He is the Lord and there is no other (Ex. 9:14; Deut. 4:35, 39; 32:39; Is. 43:10–12; 44:6–8; 45:5–7). He eliminates everything that people are dependent upon in the hope that they will repent, believe in Jesus Christ, and be saved (Ezek. 18:32; John 3:16–18; 2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

9:4 — ***Only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.***

The locusts are only permitted to torment servants of the Antichrist—they are not permitted to touch the people of God. Just as the Lord protected the Israelites from many of His plagues against Pharaoh (Ex. 8:22; 9:6, 26; 10:23; 12:27), He safeguards His people from many of the judgments against the wicked during the Tribulation.

Life Lessons

9:6 — ***In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them.***

Jesus said, “Whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it” (Matt. 16:25). Many people refuse to believe in Christ because they do not want to give up control of their lives. However, anything we hold too tightly, we will lose. In the end times, people will despair of the lives they’ve fought so hard to keep. God does not desire for anyone to perish, so He will use even severe pain to get our attention and urge us back to Him.

Life Lessons

9:15 — ***The four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind.***

Despite the chaos on earth that the Book of Revelation describes, God remains completely in control (Ps. 103:19). The Lord has prepared these angels for this specific work at this precise time. Likewise, God has chosen the particular circumstances, era, location, and giftedness

with which you exist for the purpose of serving Him. And the awareness of His presence in your situation can energize you for your work if you will trust Him.

Life Lessons

9:20 — ***The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands.***

Why does the Book of Revelation repeatedly tell us that the wicked did not repent? First, because it shows the necessity of God's judgment. Second, because it shows the Lord's desire that every person repent and live (Ezek. 18:32; 2 Pet. 3:9). Yet their hearts are so hardened against God that instead of repenting, their rebellion intensifies (Prov. 28:14; Lam. 3:64–66; John 12:37–43; Rom. 1:18–32; Eph. 4:18, 19).

Life Lessons

10:4 — ***"Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them."***

God reveals to us the things He wants us to know. He does not disclose details about the future to satisfy our curiosity, but to motivate and equip us to live for Him today with passion, holiness, and joy. He also leaves some particulars unknown so we will cling to Him and seek Him for wisdom and direction.

Life Lessons

10:7 — ***The mystery of God would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets.***

God will move heaven and earth to show us His will, and throughout history, He has spoken to us about what will take place through His prophets (1 Pet. 1:10–13). However, we may not fully understand it all until it is fulfilled, just as the disciples did not comprehend all the prophecies concerning Jesus until they saw Him as the resurrected Messiah (John 2:19–22; 12:12–16).

Life Lessons

10:9 — ***"Take and eat it; and it will make your stomach bitter, but it will be as sweet as honey in your mouth."***

It is always a joy to read and proclaim the Word of God. Yet some parts of Scripture—like these passages describing catastrophic divine judgment—give no pleasure either to the prophets or to the Lord (Jer. 15:16, 17, 19; Ezek. 2:8–3:15). We do not only partake of God's Word for our own edification, but once we read it, we have a responsibility of warning others of what is to come if they do not repent and believe in the Lord Jesus.

Life Lessons

11:6 — ***These have power to shut heaven . . . and they have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues.***

The miracles described here may remind us of the wonders performed through Elijah (1 Kin. 17:1) and Moses (Ex. 7:14–12:42). The same God who empowered them will demonstrate His power once again so that many can be saved.

Life Lessons

11:7 — ***When they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them.***

We will not leave this earth until the Father deems fit (Luke 12:6–8; 21:17–19). The two witnesses described here cannot be touched by their enemies until they have completed every task assigned to them by God.

Life Lessons

11:13 — ***In the earthquake seven thousand people were killed, and the rest were afraid and gave glory to the God of heaven.***

This is the only time in Revelation that a tragedy prompts those who survive to give glory to God. Tragedies such as this devastating earthquake are terrible, but the Lord can use them to show people their great need for His grace and redemption.

Life Lessons

11:15 — ***"The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!"***

The time is coming when every inch of this planet will be illuminated by the glory of our King, the Lord Jesus Christ. "The earth shall be full

of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea" (Is. 11:9). He reigns triumphantly over the world forever.

Life Lessons

11:19 — ***The temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple.***

The ark of the covenant symbolized God's relationship with Israel (Ex. 25:22). It normally remained in the Most Holy Place, and His presence would appear above it—making it one of the most sacred articles of Israel's worship. Yet the ark had not been seen in Israel since the destruction of the first temple in 586 B.C. (2 Kin. 25:8, 9). Here, we see the ark is kept safely in the Lord's care—His sign to Israel that He will honor His covenants with them (Gen. 12:1–3; 2 Sam. 7:12–16) and that His provision of salvation is for them as well.

Life Lessons

12:4 — ***His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth.***

Some believe the stars represent angels and that the Enemy convinced a third of them to rebel against God. The devil's goal is to divert us from an intimate relationship with the Lord God, and he has the power to do terrible evil in our lives, so we must resist him and stand firm in our faith (1 Pet. 5:9).

Life Lessons

12:9 — ***That serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.***

The devil fell from his lofty position in the Lord's kingdom because of pride—he wanted to make himself "like the Most High" (Is. 14:14). Yet God has always been and will forever be superior to the Enemy. The Lord triumphs over evil and will ultimately send the adversary to everlasting condemnation (Rev. 20:10).

Life Lessons

12:10 — ***"The kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren . . . has been cast down."***

Romans 8:34 tells us, "Who is he who condemns? It is Christ who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us." No one has a right to bring any condemnation against those who have trusted in Christ as their Savior, because the Lord Jesus Himself testifies on our behalf (Rom. 8:1). And at the right time, Jesus will rid us forever of the Enemy who has tempted and tormented us.

Life Lessons

12:11 — ***"They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony."***

We cannot win our battles against Satan with swords, bullets, or bombs (2 Cor. 10:3–6; Eph. 6:10–18). Rather, our invincible weapons are salvation through Christ and the Word of God. When we accept Jesus

Christ as our Savior, the devil's ability to destroy our souls is removed (John 10:27–30). So he goes to work in other ways, seeking to hinder our effectiveness for the kingdom of God. This is why we must obey what the Lord teaches us through His Word. The principles in His Word are anchors that keep us steady in times of storm (Prov. 30:5; Rom. 15:4; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Heb. 4:12; 1 Pet. 1:22–25).

Life Lessons

13:3 — ***His deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast.***

The beast—or Antichrist—will attempt to deceive the world by staging a false resurrection. However, only the Lord Jesus Christ can give eternal life. Though the Enemy will counterfeit Christ's work, he will never be able to escape the everlasting condemnation that awaits him (Rev. 20:10). Neither will *anyone* who rejects Jesus (vv. 11–15).

Life Lessons

13:5 — ***He was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.***

The beast opposes the Lord and tries to destroy all that He loves, and no horror in history will compare with the Antichrist's reign of terror. However, the beast's time is short—God will strictly control the length of his rule, and even what he can do. The Lord remains sovereign, regardless of all the Enemy does.

Life Lessons

13:7 — ***It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them.***

Why would God allow the Antichrist to harm His people? Jesus said, “Unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain” (John 12:24). Through the saints’ faithful example, even in the face of death, others would know Christ as Savior.

Life Lessons

13:8 — ***All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.***

Before the foundation of the world, God created us with free will so we could choose to love and obey Him. Knowing sin would enter the world, He prepared a plan of salvation that includes eternal forgiveness, redemption, and reconciliation. All of this was provided for at the Cross. In the last days, the beast will manipulate the lost by counterfeiting God’s work and tricking them into worshiping him. But those who know the Lord Jesus as their Savior will not be deceived by the Enemy.

Life Lessons

13:11 — ***I saw another beast coming up out of the earth.***

This second beast is the false prophet. Along with the dragon, which is Satan, and the first beast, which is the Antichrist, these three form an evil triumvirate that opposes God.

Life Lessons

13:16 — ***He causes all . . . to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads.***

In Revelation 7:3, God marks His children with a permanent seal, showing we belong to Him. This seal appears as people accept Christ as their Savior. However, the beast *forces* the remaining people to take his mark just to buy and sell goods. Those who accept the beast's mark submit themselves to his ownership forever.

Life Lessons

14:1 — ***A Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads.***

While the Tribulation is occurring on earth, the Lord Jesus stands triumphantly on Mount Zion—which is the heavenly Jerusalem. With Him are the 144,000 missionaries who faithfully proclaimed the gospel (Rev. 7:3–8).

Life Lessons

14:7 — ***"Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come."***

Three angels arrive with three final messages of warning. The first proclaims the gospel. The second declares the demise of the beast's kingdom. The third warns that God's wrath is near for whomever has

received the mark of the beast. The Lord's judgment is about to begin, but because He wants all to be saved, He continues to call unbelievers to repentance (Ezek. 18:32; John 3:16–18; 2 Pet. 3:9).

Life Lessons

14:11 — ***"The smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night."***

Hell is a place of eternal suffering—the unredeemed souls of the lost are forever separated from God, the only One who could have made them whole (Rev. 20:15). "'There is no peace,' says the LORD, 'for the wicked'" (Is. 48:22).

Life Lessons

14:15 — ***"The harvest of the earth is ripe."***

Jesus will send His angels to separate the wheat from the tares—the godly from the wicked—just as He said He would (Matt. 13:24–30, 36–43).

Life Lessons

15:4 — ***"Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy."***

One day, every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus is Lord (Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:10). Some will prostrate themselves willingly

before Him out of love, joy, worship, and respect. Others will bend their knee to Him out of dread. But everyone *will* bow.

Life Lessons

15:8 — ***The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power, and no one was able to enter the temple.***

Whenever God unveils His full majesty and holiness, His splendor overwhelms the stoutest heart, and worship is the result. This happened with Isaiah (Is. 6:4, 5) and at the dedications of both the tabernacle (Ex. 40:34, 35) and the temple in Jerusalem (1 Kin. 8:10, 11). This will be especially true during the time of judgment when His astounding power and righteousness are shown throughout the earth.

Life Lessons

16:2 — ***The first went and poured out his bowl upon the earth, and a foul and loathsome sore came upon the men who had the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image.***

God has complete and utter control over the entire earth—the waters (Rev. 16:3, 4), the sun (v. 8), and every element of creation (Job 38:4–41:34; Ps. 103:19; Luke 8:25). From these seven bowls of wrath come the last and worst of all the judgments.

Life Lessons

16:15 — ***"I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame."***

We must be ready for Christ's return, *whenever* He comes back. We are to remain faithful, completing whatever tasks He gives us, so that "we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming" (1 John 2:28).

Life Lessons

16:16 — ***They gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.***

This is the plain of Megiddo, which is on a strategic highway between Egypt and Mesopotamia. It is here that the kings and armies of the world gather for their war against Jerusalem, where they will fight the Lord Jesus in the last great battle before He begins His millennial reign (Rev. 19:11–20:6).

Life Lessons

17:1, 2 — ***"I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication."***

The great harlot is the apostate church—people who claim to be religious and observe seemingly pious rituals, but who never accept Jesus Christ as their Savior. These are the cults that pervert who Christ is and what He has done for us. They are false religions that add requirements for salvation or deny Him altogether. The idolatrous church is often employed by a government to control the populace. After believers are gathered to the Lord in the Rapture, the apostate

church will continue to exist and will be used as a pawn by the Antichrist.

Life Lessons

17:6 — ***I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.***

The apostate church persecutes believers in Christ with a murderous vengeance, completely intolerant of the truth. There are a great many more Christian martyrs today than there were even in the days of the early church. And as we draw closer to the end times, that number is sure to increase worldwide.

Life Lessons

17:14 — ***"These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful."***

These kings will ultimately do battle with the Lord at His Second Coming (Rev. 19:19–21). It is always foolish for anyone to think that they can openly oppose the sovereign Lord of the universe or those He loves. However, this is exactly what the kings who follow the beast will do. And they will be soundly defeated for all eternity (Rev. 20:10–15).

Life Lessons

17:17 — ***"God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled."***

Although the Lord will give the wicked "over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting" (Rom. 1:28), it does not mean He relinquishes all control over them. Ultimately, no one can do anything outside of God's permissive will, and He can even use the alliance of evil rulers to serve His eternal purposes and glorify Himself.

Life Lessons

18:2 — ***"Babylon the great is fallen!"***

The original empire of Babylon was responsible for the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple and the deportation and captivity of her people in 586 B.C. (2 Kin. 25:8, 9; 2 Chr. 36:16–21). It was decadent, wicked, and idolatrous. The name *Babylon* came to represent the evil system of the world that the Enemy uses to oppose God. Yet there will come a time when Babylon is no more.

Life Lessons

18:4 — ***"Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues."***

During the last days, Babylon will be an exceedingly wealthy society, which will also be perverse and demonic. Though tribulation Christians might be tempted to participate in her affluence and wickedness, they are warned to avoid her at all costs, for "she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her" (Rev. 18:8). Likewise, believers may be tempted to compromise their beliefs for a life that seems to promise immediate pleasure without penalty. However, there

are always consequences to sin, and usually they are worse than we can imagine.

Answers to Life's Questions

Can the devil really make me do something?

Rev. 18:23

The late comedian Flip Wilson may have popularized the catchphrase, "The devil made me do it," but this excuse has always been around. We blame Satan since we know he has something to do with the temptation process.

But in fact, the devil cannot *make* us do anything. The Bible calls Satan a deceiver (Gen. 3:13; 2 Cor. 11:3; Rev. 18:23) and the "father of lies" (John 8:44). Satan's only power over us is through manipulation and deceit.

If the devil could actually *make* us do things, then he wouldn't need to go to all the trouble of deceiving us. When he dangles the right bait in front of us at the right time, our fleshly desires make it seem as though something is relentlessly drawing us toward sin; but this power does not control us. In each case we *choose* to disobey.

Think of it this way. Imagine yourself standing at the edge of a cliff that drops off into a deep, rocky gorge. Now suppose I walked up to you and said, "We have kidnapped a member of your family. If you refuse to jump, your relative will be brutally beaten and then killed." Have I made you jump? If you believed my story and you believed that by jumping you could save your family member, I may have made you *willing* to jump or even *anxious* to jump. But I have not *caused* you to jump. Even if you jumped and you found out on the way to the bottom that I had lied about the whole thing, I still did not *make* you jump. I simply tricked you into jumping. On the other hand, if I walked up behind you and pushed you, then I made you do something contrary to what you wanted to do, felt like doing, or even thought about doing.

Now think about the last time you felt tempted to sin. Did you suddenly discover that you were sinning or had sinned? Were you in the process before you ever thought about it? Or did it begin with a thought, then a feeling, then maybe a little struggle, then the actual sin?

Just as no one held Eve and forced her to bite the fruit, no one holds you down and forces you to sin. Satan cannot *make* you do anything, but he will do all he can to deceive you into dishonoring God.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him.

Life Lessons

18:24 — ***"In her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth."***

Vindication may not come in the manner we expect, but eventually the Lord's judgment will fall on all who persecute His faithful servants (Rom. 12:19; Rev. 19:2).

Life Lessons

19:1 — ***"Alleluia! Salvation and glory and honor and power belong to the Lord our God!"***

Revelation 19 begins with the glorious praise and worship of the Lord Jesus by the great multitude of heaven. These declarations of His glory usher in His Second Coming.

Life Lessons

19:5 — ***"Praise our God, all you His servants and those who fear Him, both small and great!"***

While many differences may separate us here on earth, when we worship before the Lord in heaven, we will approach His throne with unity of heart, mind, and soul. We will exclaim together the awesomeness of His glory and praise Him for His righteousness and all He has done through His mercy and grace.

Life Lessons

19:7 — ***"The marriage of the Lamb has come."***

The relationship between Christ the Bridegroom and His bride, the church, is reflected in the Jewish wedding ceremony that occurs in three general phases. First, the marriage contract is approved by both parties, just as our relationship with Christ begins with our agreement with Him at salvation. Second, the groom leaves to prepare a house for his bride-to-be and returns at an unspecified time to take her to their new home. This is fulfilled at the Rapture (Matt. 25:1–13; John 14:2). The final step is the marriage supper—the actual celebration of the wedding—which is described in Revelation 19:7–9 and 21:9–27.

Life Lessons

19:9 — ***"Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!"***

If the church is the bride, then who is invited to the wedding feast? These are most likely the Old Testament saints who were justified by their faith (Rom. 4), the tribulation saints, and the angelic host of heaven.

Life Lessons

19:10 — ***I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant . . . Worship God!"***

Angels have such majesty and power that human beings sometimes feel tempted to worship them—even someone as mature and godly as John. But angels know their place. God alone deserves our worship!

Life Lessons

19:11 — ***He . . . was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.***

When Jesus returns, He is not coming back as the gentle Lamb. He will appear as the reigning King, our mighty Warrior, and as the righteous Judge of the living and the dead. Jesus returns with His forces to accomplish all the remaining prophecies and covenants of His Word—establishing His kingdom on earth and destroying evil. He is called Faithful and True because not one of His promises will go unfulfilled.

Life Lessons

19:13 — ***His name is called The Word of God.***

Jesus is God (John 1:1, 2; 10:30). He is also the Word—the Godhead's spoken, incarnate expression of Himself (John 1:18; Heb. 1:2, 3). When the Lord announced that He would save us (Matt. 1:21, 23), His "Word became flesh and dwelt among us" (John 1:14).

Life Lessons

19:16 — ***And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.***

Ultimately, the war on the plain of Megiddo (Armageddon) is the culmination of the battles God has fought throughout the ages in every heart and against everyone who has served their own prideful will—replacing Him on the throne of their lives with something or someone else (Ex. 20:2–5; Josh. 24:14, 15; 1 Kin. 18:21; Ps. 14:1, 2; Is. 14:13, 14; Matt. 6:24; Rom. 1:21). The Lord Jesus veiled His royal majesty during His years of earthly ministry (Phil. 2:5–11), but He will reveal His glory when He returns, so there will be absolutely no doubt that He is the absolute ruler of all that exists (Ps. 103:19).

Life Lessons

19:20 — ***These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone.***

After His complete victory, the Lord sends the Antichrist and the false prophet to eternal condemnation in the lake of fire, which is hell. Some imagine that those in hell are eventually annihilated, but that is not true. Scripture is clear: “They will be tormented day and night forever and ever” (Rev. 20:10).

Life Lessons

20:2 — ***He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.***

We blame much of our troubles on the Enemy and the world's system, but if all that were taken away, how would we respond to the Lord? During Christ's millennial reign, we will find out. An angel binds Satan and imprisons him for one thousand years so he will not be able to deceive people. And God gives humanity one last test to show us that the greatest adversary we have is really within ourselves.

Life Lessons

20:3 — ***After these things he must be released for a little while.***

Why must Satan be released after his long imprisonment? Why doesn't God judge him immediately? Through the Enemy's rebellion, the hearts of those who only pretend to love the Lord are revealed (Rev. 20:7–9). And then the devil meets his final judgment.

Life Lessons

20:5 — ***The rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.***

This first resurrection is of tribulation saints who will rule with Christ during His millennial reign. The rest of the dead—who will be resurrected at the end of the thousand years—are all unbelievers from the beginning of time.

Life Lessons

20:10 — ***The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire.***

Jesus said, “I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it” (Matt. 16:18). Here we see Christ’s final victory over the Enemy. Satan is a defeated foe. Although we still fight against him and he will continue trying to undermine the truth of the gospel, we know for certain that he will ultimately lose the battle.

Life Lessons

20:11 — ***Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it.***

Some believe that at the Great White Throne Judgment, they will be able to air their complaints and excuses to God. However, that is not the case. Thankfully, we who believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior have our names written in the Lamb’s Book of Life and have absolutely no reason to fear. We are assured that we will enjoy heaven with Him forever.

Life Lessons

20:12 — ***I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened . . . And the dead were judged according to their works.***

At the Great White Throne, everyone is judged according to whether or not they’ve accepted Christ as their Savior and their name is written in the Lamb’s Book of Life. Those who have been redeemed are welcomed into heaven. Those who refuse to believe in Christ must bear the penalty of their sin and are cast into the lake of fire (John 3:18; Rom. 6:23). There is no board of appeals in heaven. Once we appear before Christ, our character and eternal destination are fixed.

Life Lessons

20:15 — ***And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.***

All judgment has been committed to Jesus Christ (John 5:22) because He knows us perfectly and is just, holy, honest, and trustworthy. Those who place their faith in Him will never be disappointed. Rather, their names are permanently and irrevocably written in the Lamb's Book of Life (Rev. 21:27). Those who depend on their own efforts to reach heaven will instead find themselves in the lake of fire—eternally separated from God.

Life Lessons

21:1 — ***I saw a new heaven and a new earth.***

Heaven and earth are not annihilated; they are completely and perfectly cleansed—renewed like they were in the Garden of Eden before the fall of Adam and Eve (Rev. 21:5).

Life Lessons

21:3 — ***"The tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people."***

The best part of the new Jerusalem will not be the streets of gold, the pearly gates, or even the happy reunions we will enjoy with believing loved ones. The best thing about heaven is the loving presence of God Himself.

Life Lessons

21:4 — ***"And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away."***

Our eternal home is like nothing we've ever experienced before because it is a place that is free from sin, death, fear, guilt, and sorrow. Never again will we experience the consequences of our fallen nature—separation from our loved ones, loss, worry, sickness, crime, pain, or injustice. Rather, we will be absolutely free to become all God created us to be—to His praise and glory. And best of all, we will enjoy full, wonderful fellowship with our Lord and Savior forever.

Life Lessons

21:7 — ***"He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son."***

As the adopted children of God (Eph. 1:5), we are "heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ"; and we overcome when we "suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together" (Rom. 8:17).

Life Lessons

21:23 — ***The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light.***

Genesis 1:3 tells us there was light in this world long before the sun, moon, and stars existed (Gen. 1:16). Likewise, 1 John 1:5 tells us, “God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.” Believers will again enjoy the Lord’s pure, uninterrupted light in the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, because He will be with us always, and we will never be separated from Him again.

Life Lessons

22:3 — ***His servants shall serve Him.***

What will believers do in heaven? Scripture indicates that we will serve the Lord. But what does this mean? God has given each of us gifts and talents to use, and we will most likely employ them in some way that will be exceedingly joyful for us. One thing is certain: whatever we do is going to be far better than all we can imagine, to the praise and glory of His name (1 Cor. 2:9; Eph. 3:20).

Life Principle 30

An eager anticipation of the Lord’s return keeps us living productively.

Rev. 22:12

Throughout Scripture we find three admonitions given to us about the Lord’s return:

Watch faithfully.
Work diligently.
Wait peacefully.

1. We are to watch. The Lord said repeatedly that we are to watch for His coming because we do not know the day or hour of His return (Matt. 24:42; 25:13). In Luke 21:36, Jesus gave this specific instruction: “Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to

escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man."

We are to do more than pray as we watch. We are to stand fast in the faith with bravery and strength (1 Cor. 16:13). We are to watch soberly, arming ourselves with faith, love, and salvation (1 Thess. 5:8). As we watch, we are to remain especially aware of false prophets. We are to discern the spirits and to reject soundly all who do not confess that Jesus Christ is God in the flesh (2 Pet. 2:1; 1 John 4:1–2).

Jesus spoke to John in a vision and gave this great promise to those who remain watchful: "Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches" (Rev. 16:15).

2. We are to work. Why does Jesus leave us here on earth after He saves us? Why aren't we born again, then immediately taken into the Lord's presence? Because we still have work to do!

First, God calls us to win souls. We are to be the Lord's witnesses—telling of the love of God and the atoning death of Jesus Christ. We are to testify about what He has done in our own lives, both with our words and by our examples. So long as there remains a soul on earth who hasn't heard the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, we have work to do!

Second, we are to grow spiritually, developing an ever-increasing intimacy with the Lord. None of us fully lives up to our spiritual potential. We *all* have room to grow. In those areas where we discover we are unlike Christ, we must work with the Spirit to become conformed to His likeness. Our minds must be renewed (Rom. 12:2). Our inner hurts and emotions must be healed. We must grow in spiritual discernment and in the wisdom of God. Our faith must be strengthened and used so that our prayers and our actions more effectively build up the Lord's kingdom.

3. We are to wait. Waiting isn't easy. Impatience often leads to frustration. Waiting can also cause a buildup of fear. The longer something anticipated doesn't happen, the greater our concern grows with what will happen, which can degenerate into worry over what might happen. And fear is only a step away.

The angels spoke peace to the earth at Jesus' first coming (Luke 2:14). More than four hundred times in Scripture, the Lord says that we are not to fear, but to enjoy peace. The prophet Isaiah referred to Jesus as the Prince of Peace (Is. 9:6). Throughout His ministry, the Lord Jesus spoke peace. To the woman with an issue of blood He said, "Go in peace" (Mark 5:34); to a stormy sea He said, "Peace, be still" (4:39); and to His disciples He said, "My peace I give to you" (John 14:27). The Lord calls us to peace as we await His return.

Apart from Jesus, there is no peace—not within a human heart and not among human beings or nations. With Jesus, we can experience peace that surpasses our rational capacity and settles deep within

(Phil. 4:7). We are to seek and find this peace as we await the Lord's return.

When the Lord comes, will He find you among those who love Him and call Him Savior and Lord?

When the Lord comes, will He find you doing what He has commanded you to do?

When the Lord comes, will He find you eager to see Him?

When the Lord comes, will He find you ready for His appearing?

When the Lord calls with a shout from heaven, will you instantly rise to be with Him?

When the Lord appears in the clouds, will your heart rejoice with exceedingly great joy?

You have it within your grasp to positively answer these questions. How will you choose to respond to the Lord's challenges upon your life?

The fact is, He is coming again!

See the Life Principles Index for further study.

Life Lessons

22:12 — *"Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work."*

John reminds us that Jesus may return at any moment and repeats that those who hear the words of Revelation and who commit themselves to Spirit-empowered, godly obedience will be greatly blessed (Rev. 1:3). Therefore, an eager anticipation of Christ's return should keep us living productively. We should be motivated and joyful, knowing that Jesus has prepared great rewards and a wonderful home for us in heaven. One day soon we will see Him face-to-face.

What the Bible Says About

How God Judges and Rewards Our Work

Rev. 22:12

Though we consider the apostle Paul the greatest missionary in history, he received more lashes and stones than honorary banquets, and he spent more time in jail than in mansions. How did he continue under such duress? He looked ahead to God's reward: "Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day" (2 Tim. 4:8).

Why would Moses leave the luxury of Pharaoh's palace for the harshness of the desert? Because he considered the "reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; for he looked to the reward" (Heb. 11:26). Serving God yielded Moses a vast storehouse of heavenly reward, though it meant a lifetime of struggle.

Every act, word, and thought will be credited by Christ: "Each one will receive his own reward according to his own labor" (1 Cor. 3:8). If we seek to glorify God with a diligent and humble spirit, our laurels will multiply. If we seek merely to please others and reap their praise, then our rewards will shrink.

Rewards are not limited to the hereafter. Whenever we follow the principles of Scripture, we enjoy the blessings of obedience: "He who fears the commandment will be rewarded" (Prov. 13:13).

When Peter reminded Jesus that he had left everything behind to follow the Messiah, Christ responded, "There is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come eternal life" (Luke 18:29, 30).

When one knows and serves God, every product of his or her life will be rewarded, either in this life or in heaven. God watches over all our ways, and He has promised to perfectly reward us. All those who "serve the Lord Christ" (Col. 3:24) will be rewarded on the day of judgment of believers. The Christian who seeks to please God lays up treasures that can never be devalued or depleted.

See the Life Principles Index for further study:

21. Obedience always brings blessing.
6. You reap what you sow, more than you sow, and later than you sow.

Life Lessons

22:14 — ***Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.***

All the way through the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, we learn that obedience to God's commands brings great blessing. We have washed our robes in the blood of the Lamb, and because we have submitted ourselves to the Lord in this, we are invited to eat of the tree of life—the very tree Adam and Eve were prevented from partaking of after they sinned (Gen. 3:22–24).

Life Lessons

22:17 — ***The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come.***

Jesus said, "Whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life" (John 4:14). He is always inviting people to come and partake of the great gift of eternal life He has given. And as the bride of Christ—the church—we should as well.

Life Lessons

22:20 — ***"Surely I am coming quickly." Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus!***

When will Jesus return? No one can say. Yet Christ's return should not be merely a far-off hope for you. Rather, it should be a daily reminder that God is *always* active in your life. He leaves you on earth after you are saved to grow spiritually in oneness with Him and to lead others to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. Is that what you've been busy doing? Have you been seeking and serving Him, remembering the awesome reward that awaits you in heaven? When you meet Jesus,

you will know and understand that the greatest riches of this fallen world cannot be compared to the glory of being in His presence. Everything pales in comparison to this.

Revelation 1

a **1:5** NU-Text reads *loves us and freed;* M-Text reads *loves us and washed.*
b **1:6** NU-Text and M-Text read *a kingdom.*
c **1:8** NU-Text and M-Text omit *the Beginning and the End.*
d **1:8** NU-Text and M-Text add *God.*
e **1:9** NU-Text and M-Text omit *both.*
f **1:11** NU-Text and M-Text omit *I am* through third *and.*
g **1:11** NU-Text and M-Text omit *which are in Asia.*
h **1:17** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to me.*
i **1:19** NU-Text and M-Text read *Therefore, write.*
j **1:20** NU-Text and M-Text omit *which you saw.*

Revelation 2

a **2:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *likewise* for *which thing I hate.*
b **2:19** NU-Text and M-Text read *faith, service.*
c **2:20** NU-Text and M-Text read *I have against you that you tolerate.*
d **2:20** M-Text reads *your wife Jezebel.*
e **2:20** NU-Text and M-Text read *and teaches and seduces.*
f **2:21** NU-Text and M-Text read *time to repent, and she does not want to repent of her sexual immorality.*
g **2:22** NU-Text and M-Text read *her.*
h **2:24** NU-Text and M-Text omit *and.*
i **2:24** NU-Text and M-Text omit *will.*
j **2:27** Psalm 2:9

Revelation 3

a **3:2** NU-Text and M-Text read *My God.*
b **3:4** NU-Text and M-Text read *Nevertheless you have a few names in Sardis.*
c **3:7** Isaiah 22:22
d **3:8** NU-Text and M-Text read *which no one can shut.*
e **3:11** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Behold.*
f **3:14** NU-Text and M-Text read *in Laodicea.*
g **3:16** NU-Text and M-Text read *hot nor cold.*

Revelation 4

a **4:3** M-Text omits *And He who sat there was* (which makes the description in verse 3 modify the throne rather than God).
b **4:4** NU-Text and M-Text read *robes, with crowns.*
c **4:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *voices, and thunderings.*
d **4:5** M-Text omits *the.*
e **4:6** NU-Text and M-Text add *something like.*
f **4:8** M-Text has *holy* nine times.
g **4:11** NU-Text and M-Text read *our Lord and God.*
h **4:11** NU-Text and M-Text read *existed.*

Revelation 5

a **5:4** NU-Text and M-Text omit *and read.*
b **5:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to loose.*

c **5:6** NU-Text and M-Text read *I saw in the midst . . . a Lamb standing.*
d **5:10** NU-Text and M-Text read *them.*
e **5:10** NU-Text reads *a kingdom.*
f **5:10** NU-Text and M-Text read *they.*
g **5:13** M-Text adds *Amen.*
h **5:14** NU-Text and M-Text omit *twenty-four.*
i **5:14** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Him who lives forever and ever.*

Revelation 6

a **6:1** NU-Text and M-Text read *seven seals.*
b **6:3** NU-Text and M-Text omit *and see.*
c **6:6** Greek *choinix;* that is, approximately one quart
d **6:6** This was approximately one day's wage for a worker.
e **6:12** NU-Text and M-Text omit *behold.*
f **6:12** NU-Text and M-Text read *the whole moon.*
g **6:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *the commanders, the rich men.*

Revelation 7

a **7:5** In NU-Text and M-Text *were sealed* is stated only in verses 5a and 8c; the words are understood in the remainder of the passage.
b **7:14** NU-Text and M-Text read *My lord.*
c **7:17** NU-Text and M-Text read *to fountains of the waters of life.*

Revelation 8

a **8:7** NU-Text and M-Text add *and a third of the earth was burned up.*
b **8:13** NU-Text and M-Text read *eagle.*

Revelation 9

a **9:19** NU-Text and M-Text read *the power of the horses.*
b **9:21** NU-Text and M-Text read *drugs.*

Revelation 10

a **10:4** NU-Text and M-Text read *sounded.*
b **10:4** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to me.*
c **10:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *right hand.*
d **10:11** NU-Text and M-Text read *they.*

Revelation 11

a **11:1** NU-Text and M-Text omit *And the angel stood.*
b **11:4** NU-Text and M-Text read *Lord.*
c **11:8** NU-Text and M-Text read *their.*
d **11:9** NU-Text and M-Text read *nations see . . . and will not allow.*
e **11:12** M-Text reads *I.*
f **11:15** NU-Text and M-Text read *kingdom . . . has become.*
g **11:17** NU-Text and M-Text omit *and who is to come.*
h **11:19** M-Text reads *the covenant of the Lord.*

Revelation 12

a **12:8** M-Text reads *him.*
b **12:17** NU-Text and M-Text omit *Christ.*

Revelation 13

a **13:1** NU-Text reads *he.*
b **13:1** NU-Text and M-Text read *ten horns and seven heads.*
c **13:5** M-Text reads *make war.*
d **13:7** NU-Text and M-Text add *and people.*
e **13:14** M-Text reads *my own people.*
f **13:17** NU-Text and M-Text omit *or.*

Revelation 14

a **14:1** NU-Text and M-Text read *the.*
b **14:1** NU-Text and M-Text add *His name and.*
c **14:4** M-Text adds *by Jesus.*
d **14:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *falsehood.*
e **14:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit *before the throne of God.*
f **14:8** NU-Text reads *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, which has made;* M-Text reads *Babylon the great is fallen. She has made.*
g **14:12** NU-Text and M-Text omit *here are those.*
h **14:13** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to me.*
i **14:15** NU-Text and M-Text omit *for You.*

Revelation 15

a **15:2** NU-Text and M-Text omit *over his mark.*
b **15:3** NU-Text and M-Text read *nations.*
c **15:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit *behold.*

Revelation 16

a **16:1** NU-Text and M-Text read *seven bowls.*
b **16:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit *O Lord.*
c **16:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *who was, the Holy One.*
d **16:6** NU-Text and M-Text omit *For.*
e **16:7** NU-Text and M-Text omit *another from.*
f **16:14** NU-Text and M-Text omit *of the earth and.*
g **16:16** M-Text reads *Megiddo.*

Revelation 17

a **17:1** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to me.*
b **17:4** M-Text reads *the filthiness of the fornication of the earth.*
c **17:8** NU-Text and M-Text read *and shall be present.*
d **17:16** NU-Text and M-Text read *saw, and the beast.*

Revelation 18

a **18:2** NU-Text and M-Text omit *mightily.*

b **18:5** NU-Text and M-Text read *have been heaped up.*
c **18:6** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to you.*
d **18:8** NU-Text and M-Text read *has judged.*
e **18:14** NU-Text and M-Text read *been lost to you.*
f **18:20** NU-Text and M-Text read *saints and apostles.*

Revelation 19

a **19:1** NU-Text and M-Text add *something like.*
b **19:1** NU-Text and M-Text omit *the Lord.*
c **19:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit *both.*
d **19:6** NU-Text and M-Text read *our.*
e **19:12** M-Text adds *names written, and.*
f **19:14** NU-Text and M-Text read *pure white linen.*
g **19:15** M-Text adds *two-edged.*
h **19:17** NU-Text and M-Text read *the great supper of God.*
i **19:18** NU-Text and M-Text read *both free.*

Revelation 20

a **20:4** M-Text reads *the.*
b **20:10** NU-Text and M-Text add *also.*
c **20:12** NU-Text and M-Text read *the throne.*
d **20:14** NU-Text and M-Text add *the lake of fire.*

Revelation 21

a **21:2** NU-Text and M-Text omit *John.*
b **21:5** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to me.*
c **21:6** M-Text omits *It is done.*
d **21:7** M-Text reads *overcomes, I shall give him these things.*
e **21:8** M-Text adds *and sinners.*
f **21:9** NU-Text and M-Text omit *to me.*
g **21:9** M-Text reads *I will show you the woman, the Lamb's bride.*
h **21:10** NU-Text and M-Text omit *the great* and read *the holy city, Jerusalem.*
i **21:14** NU-Text and M-Text read *twelve names.*
j **21:23** NU-Text and M-Text omit *in it.*
k **21:23** M-Text reads *the very glory.*
l **21:24** NU-Text and M-Text omit *of those who are saved.*
m **21:24** M-Text reads *the glory and honor of the nations to Him.*
n **21:26** M-Text adds *that they may enter in.*
o **21:27** NU-Text and M-Text read *anything profane, nor one who causes.*

Revelation 22

a **22:1** NU-Text and M-Text omit *pure.*
b **22:6** NU-Text and M-Text read *spirits of the prophets.*
c **22:8** NU-Text and M-Text read *am the one who heard and saw.*
d **22:9** NU-Text and M-Text omit *For.*
e **22:11** NU-Text and M-Text read *do right.*
f **22:13** NU-Text and M-Text read *the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.*
g **22:14** NU-Text reads *wash their robes.*
h **22:15** NU-Text and M-Text omit *But.*
i **22:18** NU-Text and M-Text omit *For.*
j **22:18** M-Text reads *may God add.*

k **22:19** M-Text reads *may God take away.*
l **22:19** NU-Text and M-Text read *tree of life.*
m **22:21** NU-Text reads *with all;* M-Text reads *with all the saints.*

Concordance

This Concordance is designed to help you locate important occurrences of significant words, phrases, and proper names found in the Bible. Words and phrases are referenced with Scripture quotations, in which the first letter of the word or phrase, italicized, stands for the entire word or phrase. Phrases are cross-referenced under every major word of the phrase except the first. When looking up a word, be sure to check for related forms of the word and for phrases beginning with that word.

Proper names are defined by descriptive phrases and Scripture references. If a name applies to more than one person, place, or group (see ABIJAH, below), the different identities are distinguished by the dash (“———”).

A | B | C | D | E | F | G | H | I | J | K | L | M | N | O | P | Q | R | S | T | U | V | W | Y | Z

A

AARON
ABADDON
ABASED
ABBA
ABED-NEGO
ABEL
ABEL BETH MAACHAH
ABEL MEHOLAH
ABHOR
ABHORRED
ABHORRENCE
ABHORRENT
ABHORS
ABIATHAR

ABIDE
ABIDES
ABIDING
ABIEZRITES
ABIGAIL
ABIHU
ABIJAH
ABIJAM (or Abijah)
ABILENE
ABILITY
ABIMELECH
ABINADAB
ABIRAM
ABISHAG
ABISHAI
ABLE
ABNER
ABODE
ABOLISHED
ABOMINABLE
ABOMINATION
ABOMINATIONS
ABOUND
ABOUNDED
ABOUNDING
ABOVE
ABRAHAM
ABRAM
ABRONAH
ABSALOM
ABSENT
ABSTAIN
ABUNDANCE
ABUNDANT
ABUNDANTLY
ACACIA

ACACIA GROVE
ACCEPT
ACCEPTABLE
ACCEPTABLY
ACCEPTED
ACCESS
ACCOMPLISHED
ACCORD
ACCORDING TO THE FLESH
ACCORDING TO THE LAW
ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD
ACCOUNT
ACCOUNTED
ACCURSED
ACCUSATION
ACCUSE
ACCUSED
ACCUSER
ACCUSERS
ACCUSING
ACHAIA
ACHAN (or Achar)
ACHISH
ACHOR, VALLEY OF
ACHSAH
ACKNOWLEDGE
ACKNOWLEDGED
ACKNOWLEDGES
ACQUAINT
ACQUAINTANCES
ACQUAINTED
ACQUIRE
ACQUIRED
ACQUIT
ACQUITTED
ACT

ACTED
ACTIONS
ACTS
ADAM
ADD
ADDED
ADDS
ADMINISTERS
ADMONISH
ADMONISHED
ADMONISHING
ADMONITION
ADONI-ZEDEK
ADONIJAH
ADONIRAM (or Adoram)
ADOPTION
ADORN
ADORNED
ADRIFT
ADULLAM
ADULTERER
ADULTERERS
ADULTERIES
ADULTEROUS
ADULTERY
ADVANCED
ADVANTAGE
ADVERSARIES
ADVERSARY
ADVERSITIES
ADVERSITY
ADVICE
ADVOCATE
AENON
AFAR
AFFAIRS

AFFECTION
AFFECTIONATE
AFFIRM
AFFLICT
AFFLICT YOUR SOULS
AFFLICTED
AFFLICTING
AFFLICTION
AFFLICTIONS
AFFORD
AFRAID
AFTERWARD
AGAG
AGAIN
AGAINST
AGE
AGE TO COME
AGED
AGES
AGONY
AGREE
AGREED
AGREEMENT
AHAB
AHASUERUS
AHAZ
AHAZIAH
AHIJAH
AHIKAM
AHIMAAZ
AHIMELECH
AHINOAM
AHITHOPHEL
AI
AIDE
AIJALON

AIR
AKEL DAMA
AKRABBIM
ALABASTER
ALARM
ALEXANDER
ALEXANDRIA
ALGUM
ALIEN
ALIENATED
ALIENS
ALIGHTING
ALIKE
ALIVE
ALL
ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE
ALL THE EARTH
ALL THE SAINTS
ALLELUIA
ALLOW
ALLOWED
ALLURE
ALMIGHTY
ALMOND
ALMOST
ALMS
ALOES
ALOUD
ALPHA
ALTAR
ALTARS
ALTER
ALTERED
ALWAYS
AM
AMALEK

AMALEKITES
AMASA
AMAZED
AMAZIAH
AMBASSADOR
AMBASSADORS
AMBITION
AMBUSH
AMEN
AMEND
AMETHYST
AMMON
AMMONITES
AMNON
AMON
AMORITES
AMOS
AMPHIPOLIS
AMRAM
ANAKIM
ANANIAS
ANATHOTH
ANCHOR
ANCIENT
ANDREW
ANGEL
ANGEL OF GOD
ANGEL OF THE LORD
ANGELS
ANGER
ANGER OF THE LORD
ANGRY
ANGUISH
ANIMAL
ANIMALS
ANISE

ANNA
ANNAS
ANNUL
ANNULLING
ANNULS
ANOINT
ANOINTED
ANOINTING
ANOTHER
ANSWER
ANSWERS
ANT
ANTICHRIST
ANTIOCH
ANTIPATRIS
ANTITYPE
ANXIETIES
ANXIETY
ANXIOUS
APART
APHEK
APOLLOS
APOLLONIA
APOLLYON
APOSTLE
APOSTLES
APOSTLESHIP
APPAREL
APPEAL
APPEAR
APPEARANCE
APPEARED
APPEARING
APPEARS
APPETITE
APPII FORUM

APPLE
APPLES
APPLIED
APPOINT
APPOINTED
APPOINTED FEASTS
APPOINTED TIME
APPROACH
APPROACHING
APPROVE
APPROVED
APRONS
AQUEDUCT
AQUILA
AR
ARABIA
ARARAT
ARAUNAH (or Ornan)
ARBITRATOR
ARCHANGEL
ARCHELAUS
AREOPAGUS
ARGUMENTS
ARIEL
ARISE
ARISTARCHUS
ARK
ARM
ARMAGEDDON
ARMED
ARMIES
ARMOR
ARMORBEARER
ARMS
ARMY
ARNON

AROER
AROMA
AROSE
AROUSED
ARPHAXAD
ARRAY
ARRAYED
ARREST
ARROGANCE
ARROGANT
ARROW
ARROWS
ARTAXERXES
ARTISAN
ARTISTIC
AS IT IS WRITTEN
ASA
ASAHEL
ASAPH
ASCEND
ASCENDED
ASCENDING
ASCRIBE
ASENATH
ASHAMED
ASHDOD
ASHER
ASHERAH
ASHES
ASHKELON
ASHTAROTH
ASHTORETH
ASIA
ASIDE
ASK
ASKS

ASLEEP
ASSEMBLE
ASSEMBLED
ASSEMBLING
ASSEMBLY
ASSHUR
ASSOS
ASSURANCE
ASSURE
ASSURED
ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU
ASSYRIA (or Asshur)
ASTONISHED
ASTONISHMENT
ASTRAY
ASTROLOGERS
AT THE RIGHT HAND
ATE
ATHALIAH
ATHENS
ATONEMENT
ATTACK
ATTACKED
ATTAIN
ATTALIA
ATTEND
ATTENTION
ATTENTIVE
ATTESTED
AUSTERE
AUTHOR
AUTHORITIES
AUTHORITY
AUTUMN
AVAILS
AVEN

AVENGE
AVENGER
AVENGES
AVOID
AWAKE
AWARE
AWAY
AWE
AWESOME
AWL
AWOKE
AX
AZARIAH
AZEKAH
AZMAVETH
AZOTUS

B

BAAL (or Baals)
BAAL PEOR (or Baal of Peor)
BAAL PERAZIM
BAAL-ZEBUB
BAALAH
BAALS
BAANAH
BAASHA
BABBLER
BABBLINGS
BABE
BABEL, TOWER OF
BABES
BABYLON
BACK
BACKBITERS
BACKBITING

BACKSLIDER
BACKSLIDINGS
BACKWARD
BAD
BADGER
BAG
BAKE
BAKED
BAKER
BAKERS
BAKES
BALAAM
BALAK
BALANCE
BALANCES
BALD
BALDHEAD
BALM
BAN
BAND
BANDS
BANDAGED
BANISHED
BANK
BANKERS
BANKS
BANNER
BANNERS
BANQUET
BANQUETING
BANQUETS
BAPTISM
BAPTISMS
BAPTIZE
BAPTIZED
BAPTIZING

BAR-JESUS (or Elymas)
BAR-JONAH
BARABBAS
BARAK
BARBARIAN
BARBARIANS
BARE
BAREFOOT
BARLEY
BARN
BARNABAS
BARNS
BARREN
BARRENNESS
BARS
BARSABAS
BARTHOLOMEW
BARTIMAEUS
BARUCH
BARZILLAI
BASE
BASHAN
BASIC
BASIN
BASINS
BASKET
BASKETS
BATHED
BATHSHEBA
BATS
BATTLE
BATTLE-AX
BATTLEMENT
BATTLES
BDELLIUM
BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY

BE GLAD AND REJOICE
BE OF GOOD CHEER
BEAM
BEAMS
BEAR
BEAR FRUIT
BEAR WITNESS
BEARD
BEARING
BEARS
BEAST
BEASTS
BEAT
BEATEN
BEATS
BEAUTIFUL
BEAUTIFY
BEAUTY
BECAME
BED
BEDRIDDEN
BEDROOM
BEDS
BEDSTEAD
BEE
BEELZEBUB
BEER LAHAI ROI
BEERSHEBA
BEFALL
BEFOREHAND
BEG
BEGAN
BEGETS
BEGGAR
BEGGARLY
BEGGED

BEGINNING
BEGOTTEN
BEGUN
BEHALF
BEHAVE
BEHAVED
BEHAVIOR
BEHEADED
BEHEMOTH
BEHOLD
BEHOLDING
BEING
BEL
BELIEF
BELIEVE
BELIEVED
BELIEVERS
BELIEVES
BELIEVING
BELLY
BELONG
BELONGS
BELOVED
BELOVED SON
BELSHAZZAR
BELT
BELTESHAZZAR
BEMOAN
BEN-AMMI
BEN-HADAD
BEN-ONI
BENAIAH
BEND
BENEATH
BENEFACTORS
BENEFIT

BENEFITS
BENJAMIN
BENT
BEREA
BEREAVE
BERNICE
BERODACH-BALADAN
BERYL
BESEECH
BESIDE
BESIEGED
BEST
BESTOW
BESTOWED
BETH HORON
BETH PEOR
BETH SHAN (or Beth Shean)
BETH SHEMESH
BETHABARA
BETHANY
BETHEL
BETHESDA
BETHLEHEM
BETHPHAGE
BETHSAIDA
BETRAY
BETRAYED
BETRAYER
BETRAYING
BETRAYS
BETROTH
BETROTHED
BETTER
BEULAH
BEVERAGE
BEWAIL

BEWARE
BEWILDERED
BEWITCHED
BEYOND
BEZALEL
BEZER
BILDAD
BILHAH
BILLOWS
BIND
BINDS
BIRD
BIRDS
BIRTH
BIRTHDAY
BIRTHRIGHT
BIRTHSTOOLS
BISHOP
BIT
BITE
BITHYNIA
BITS
BITTER
BITTERLY
BITTERNESS
BLACK
BLACKNESS
BLACKSMITH
BLADE
BLAME
BLAMELESS
BLAMELESSLY
BLANKET
BLASPHEME
BLASPHEMED
BLASPHEMER

BLASPHEMERS
BLASPHEMES
BLASPHEMIES
BLASPHEMY
BLAST
BLASTED
BLEATING
BLEMISH
BLEMISHED
BLESS
BLESS THE LORD
BLESSED
BLESSED BE THE LORD
BLESSING
BLESSINGS
BLEW
BLIGHT
BLIND
BLINDED
BLINDFOLD
BLINDS
BLOCK
BLOOD
BLOODSHED
BLOODTHIRSTY
BLOSSOM
BLOT
BLOTTED
BLOW
BLOWS
BLUE
BLUSH
BOANERGES
BOAST
BOASTERS
BOASTFUL

BOASTING
BOASTS
BOAT
BOAZ
BODIES
BODILY
BODY
BOILS
BOISTEROUS
BOLD
BOLDLY
BOLDNESS
BOND
BONDAGE
BONDS
BONDSERVANT
BONDSERVANTS
BONDWOMAN
BONE
BONES
BOOK
BOOK OF LIFE
BOOK OF THE LAW
BOOKS
BOOTH
BOOTHS
BORDER
BORDERS
BORE
BORN
BORN AGAIN
BORNE
BORROWER
BORROWS
BOSOM
BOTTLE

BOTTOM
BOTTOMLESS
BOTTOMLESS PIT
BOUGH
BOUGHS
BOUGHT
BOUND
BOUNDARY
BOUNDS
BOUNTIFUL
BOUNTIFULLY
BOW
BOWED
BOWED THEIR HEADS
BOWL
BOWLS
BOWS
BOWSTRING
BOX
BOY
BOYS
BOZRAH
BRACELET
BRACELETS
BRAIDED
BRAMBLE
BRANCH
BRANCHES
BRAND
BRASS
BRAVE
BREACH
BREACHES
BREAD
BREADTH
BREAK

BREAKING
BREAKS
BREAST
BREASTPLATE
BREASTS
BREATH
BREATH OF LIFE
BREATHE
BREATHED
BREATHES
BRETHREN
BRIBE
BRIBERY
BRIBES
BRICK
BRICKS
BRIDE
BRIDEGROOM
BRIDLE
BRIER
BRIERS
BRIGHTER
BRIGHTNESS
BRIMSTONE
BRING
BROAD
BROKE
BROKEN
BROKENHEARTED
BRONZE
BROOD
BROOD OF VIPERS
BROOK
BROOK CHERITH
BROOKS
BROTHER

BROTHERHOOD
BROTHERLY
BROTHER’S
BROTHERS
BROUGHT
BRUISE
BRUISED
BRUTAL
BUCKET
BUCKLER
BUD
BUFFET
BUILD
BUILDER
BUILDERS
BUILDING
BUILDS
BUILT
BULL
BULLS
BULRUSHES
BULWARKS
BUNDLE
BURDEN
BURDENED
BURDENS
BURDENSOME
BURIAL
BURIED
BURN
BURNED
BURNING
BURNT
BURST
BURY
BUSH

BUSINESS
BUSYBODIES
BUT I SAY TO YOU
BUTLER
BUTTER
BUY
BUYER
BUYS
BYGONE
BYWORD

C

CAESAR
CAESAREA
CAESAREA PHILIPPI
CAGE
CAIAPHAS
CAIN
CAKE
CAKES
CALAMITIES
CALAMITY
CALCULATED
CALDRON
CALEB
CALF
CALL
CALLED
CALLED BY MY NAME
CALLING
CALLS
CALM
CALMED
CALVARY
CALVES

CAMEL
CAMEL’S
CAMP
CAN
CANA
CANAAN
CANAANITES
CANCER
CANE
CANOPIES
CANOPY
CAPERNAUM
CAPPADOCIA
CAPSTONE
CAPTAIN
CAPTIVE
CAPTIVES
CAPTIVITY
CARCASS
CARE
CARED
CAREFUL
CAREFULLY
CARELESS
CARES
CARMEL
CARNAL
CARNALLY
CAROUSE
CAROUSING
CARPENTER
CARRIED
CARRY
CARRYING
CART
CARTS

CARVE
CARVED
CASE
CASSIA
CAST
CAST OUT DEMONS
CASTING
CASTING OUT DEMONS
CASTLE
CASTS
CATASTROPHE
CATCH
CATCHES
CATERPILLAR
CATTLE
CAUGHT
CAUSE
CAUSED
CAVALRY
CAVE
CAVES
CEASE
CEASED
CEASES
CEASING
CEDAR
CEDARS
CELEBRATE
CELEBRATED
CELESTIAL
CENCHREA
CENSER
CENSUS
CENTER
CENTURION
CENTURION’S

CEPHAS
CERAMIC
CEREMONIALLY
CEREMONIES
CERTAIN
CERTAINLY NOT
CERTAINTY
CERTIFICATE
CERTIFIED
CHAFF
CHAIN
CHAINED
CHAINS
CHAINWORK
CHAIR
CHALCEDONY
CHALDEA
CHALDEANS
CHALK
CHALKSTONES
CHAMBER
CHAMBERS
CHAMPION
CHANCE
CHANGE
CHANGED
CHANGERS’
CHANGES
CHANNELS
CHANT
CHARACTER
CHARCOAL
CHARGE
CHARGED
CHARIOT
CHARIOTEERS

CHARIOTS
CHARITABLE
CHARM
CHARMED
CHARMERS
CHARMS
CHASE
CHASTE
CHASTEN
CHASTENED
CHASTENING
CHASTENS
CHASTISE
CHASTISED
CHASTISEMENT
CHATTER
CHEAT
CHEATED
CHEBAR
CHEDORLAOMER
CHEEK
CHEEKBONE
CHEEKS
CHEER
CHEERFUL
CHEERFULNESS
CHEESE
CHEMOSH
CHERISHES
CHERUB
CHERUBIM
CHEST
CHESTNUT
CHEW
CHEWING
CHICKS

CHIEF
CHILD
CHILDBEARING
CHILDBIRTH
CHILDHOOD
CHILDISH
CHILDLESS
CHILDREN
CHILDREN’S
CHILION
CHINNERETH (or Chinneroth)
CHOICE
CHOIR
CHOKE
CHOKED
CHOOSE
CHOOSES
CHOSE
CHOSEN
CHRIST
CHRISTIAN
CHRISTIANS
CHRIST’S
CHRISTS
CHRYSOLITE
CHRYSOPRASE
CHURCH
CHURCHES
CHURNING
CHURNS
CILICIA
CINNAMON
CIRCLE
CIRCUIT
CIRCUMCISE
CIRCUMCISED

CIRCUMCISION
CIRCUMSPECTLY
CISTERN
CISTERNS
CITIES
CITIZEN
CITIZENS
CITIZENSHIP
CITY
CITY OF DAVID
CLAD
CLAMOROUS
CLANGING
CLAP
CLAUDIUS LYSIAS
CLAY
CLEAN
CLEANNESS
CLEANSE
CLEANSED
CLEANSES
CLEAR
CLEARLY
CLEARS
CLEFTS
CLERK
CLIFF
CLIMB
CLIMBED
CLIMBS
CLING
CLINGS
CLOAK
CLODS
CLOSE
CLOSED

CLOSER
CLOTH
CLOTHE
CLOTHED
CLOTHES
CLOTHING
CLOTHS
CLOUD
CLOUDS
CLOUDY
CLOVEN
CLUNG
CLUSTER
CNIDUS
COAL
COALS
COARSE
COBRA
COBRA’S
CODE
COFFIN
COIN
COLD
COLLECTED
COLLECTION
COLLECTOR
COLOR
COLORS
COLOSSE
COLT
COME
COMELINESS
COMES
COMFORT
COMFORTED
COMFORTER

COMFORTERS
COMFORTS
COMING
COMMAND
COMMANDED
COMMANDER
COMMANDMENT
COMMANDMENTS
COMMANDS
COMMEND
COMMENDABLE
COMMENDED
COMMENDING
COMMENDS
COMMIT
COMMITS
COMMITTED
COMMON
COMMOTION
COMMUNED
COMMUNION
COMPANION
COMPANIONS
COMPANY
COMPARABLE
COMPARE
COMPARED
COMPASSION
COMPASSIONATE
COMPASSIONS
COMPEL
COMPELLED
COMPELS
COMPETES
COMPLACENCY
COMPLAIN

COMPLAINED
COMPLAINERS
COMPLAINING
COMPLAINT
COMPLAINTS
COMPLETE
COMPLETED
COMPLETELY
COMPOSED
COMPREHEND
CONCEAL
CONCEALED
CONCEIT
CONCEITED
CONCEIVE
CONCEIVED
CONCERN
CONCERNED
CONCESSION
CONCILIATION
CONCLUSION
CONCUBINE
CONCUBINES
CONDEMN
CONDEMNATION
CONDEMNED
CONDEMNS
CONDUCT
CONFERRED
CONFESS
CONFESSED
CONFESSES
CONFESSION
CONFIDENCE
CONFIDENT
CONFINED

CONFIRM
CONFIRMATION
CONFIRMED
CONFIRMING
CONFLICT
CONFLICTS
CONFORMED
CONFOUNDED
CONFRONTED
CONFUSE
CONFUSED
CONFUSION
CONGREGATION
CONIAH
CONJURES
CONQUER
CONQUERORS
CONSCIENCE
CONSCIENCE’
CONSECRATE
CONSECRATED
CONSENT
CONSENTED
CONSENTING
CONSIDER
CONSIDERS
CONSIST
CONSOLATION
CONSOLATIONS
CONSOLE
CONSPIRE
CONSTANT
CONSULT
CONSULTED
CONSUME
CONSUMED

CONSUMING
CONSUMMATION
CONSUMPTION
CONTAIN
CONTEMPT
CONTEMPTIBLE
CONTEND
CONTENDED
CONTENDING
CONTENT
CONTENTION
CONTENTIONS
CONTENTIOUS
CONTENTMENT
CONTINUAL
CONTINUALLY
CONTINUE
CONTINUED
CONTINUES
CONTINUING
CONTRADICTIONS
CONTRARY
CONTRIBUTION
CONTRITE
CONTROVERSY
CONVERSION
CONVERTED
CONVERTING
CONVEYED
CONVICT
CONVICTED
CONVICTS
CONVINCED
CONVOCATION
CONVULSED
COOKED

COOL
COPIES
COPPER
COPPERSMITH
COPY
CORBAN
CORD
CORDS
CORIANDER
CORINTH
CORNELIUS
CORNER
CORNERS
CORNERSTONE
CORPSE
CORRECT
CORRECTED
CORRECTION
CORRECTS
CORRODED
CORRUPT
CORRUPTED
CORRUPTIBLE
CORRUPTION
COST
COSTLY
COSTS
COUCH
COULD
COUNCIL
COUNCILS
COUNSEL
COUNSELOR
COUNSELORS
COUNT
COUNTED

COUNTENANCE
COUNTRY
COUNTRYMEN
COUNTS
COURAGE
COURAGEOUS
COURSE
COURT
COURTEOUS
COURTS
COVENANT
COVENANTED
COVENANTS
COVER
COVERED
COVERING
COVERINGS
COVET
COVETED
COVETOUS
COVETOUSNESS
COWARDLY
COWS
CRAFTILY
CRAFTINESS
CRAFTSMAN
CRAFTSMEN
CRAFTY
CRANE
CRAVES
CRAVING
CREAM
CREATE
CREATED
CREATION
CREATOR

CREATURE
CREATURES
CREDIT
CREDITOR
CREEP
CREEPING
CREPT
CRETE
CRIB
CRIED
CRIES
CRIMES
CRIMINALS
CRIMSON
CRIPPLE
CRISPUS
CROOKED
CROSS
CROW
CROWD
CROWN
CROWNED
CROWNS
CRUCIFIED
CRUCIFY
CRUEL
CRUELTY
CRUMBS
CRUSH
CRUSHED
CRUST
CRY
CRYING
CRYSTAL
CUBIT
CUCUMBERS

CUD
CUMI
CUNNING
CUP
CURE
CURES
CURSE
CURSED
CURSES
CURSINGS
CURTAIN
CUSH
CUSHAN-RISHATHAIM
CUSTOM
CUT
CYMBAL
CYPRUS
CYRENE
CYRUS

D

DAGON
DAILY
DALMATIA
DAMASCUS
DAN
DANCE
DANCED
DANCING
DANIEL
DARE
DARIUS
DARK
DARKENED
DARKNESS

DARTS
DASH
DASHED
DATHAN
DAUGHTER
DAUGHTER-IN-LAW
DAUGHTERS
DAVID
DAY
DAY OF THE LORD
DAYS
DAYSPRING
DEACONS
DEAD
DEAD SEA
DEADLY
DEADNESS
DEAF
DEAL
DEAR
DEARLY
DEATH
DEBATE
DEBIR
DEBORAH
DEBT
DEBTOR
DEBTORS
DEBTS
DECAPOLIS
DECEIT
DECEITFUL
DECEITFULLY
DECEITFULNESS
DECEIVE
DECEIVED

DECEIVER
DECEIVES
DECEIVING
DECENTLY
DECEPTION
DECEPTIVE
DECISION
DECLARE
DECLARED
DECREE
DEDICATED
DEDICATION
DEED
DEEDS
DEEP
DEEPER
DEEPLY
DEER
DEER’S
DEFEATED
DEFECT
DEFEND
DEFENDER
DEFENSE
DEFERRED
DEFILE
DEFILED
DEFILES
DEFRAUD
DEGENERATE
DEGREES
DELAIAH
DELICACIES
DELICATE
DELIGHT
DELIGHTED

DELIGHTS
DELILAH
DELIVER
DELIVERANCE
DELIVERED
DELIVERER
DELIVERERS
DELIVERS
DELUSION
DEMAS
DEMETRIUS
DEMON
DEMON-POSSESSED
DEMONIC
DEMONS
DEMONSTRATE
DEMONSTRATES
DEMONSTRATION
DEN
DENARIUS
DENIED
DENIES
DENS
DENY
DENYING
DEPART
DEPARTED
DEPARTING
DEPARTS
DEPARTURE
DEPRESSION
DEPRIVE
DEPRIVED
DEPTH
DEPTHS
DERANGED

DERBE
DERISION
DESCEND
DESCENDANTS
DESCENDED
DESCENDING
DESERT
DESERTED
DESERTS
DESERVE
DESIGN
DESIRABLE
DESIRE
DESIRED
DESIRES
DESIRING
DESOLATE
DESOLATION
DESOLATIONS
DESPAIRED
DESPERATELY
DESPISE
DESPISED
DESPISES
DESPISING
DESTINED
DESTINY
DESTITUTE
DESTROY
DESTROYED
DESTROYER
DESTRUCTION
DESTRUCTIVE
DETERMINED
DETESTABLE
DEVICE

DEVICES
DEVIL
DEVIOUS
DEVISE
DEVISES
DEVOID
DEVOTE
DEVOTED
DEVOUR
DEVOURED
DEVOURER
DEVOURING
DEVOUT
DEW
DIADEM
DIADEMS
DIAL
DIAMOND
DIANA
DIBON
DICTATES
DIE
DIED
DIES
DIFFERENCE
DIFFERENCES
DIFFERENT
DIFFERING
DIFFERS
DIFFICULT
DIFFUSED
DIFFUSES
DIG
DIGNITARIES
DILIGENCE
DILIGENT

DILIGENTLY
DIM
DIMINISH
DIMLY
DINAH
DINE
DINNER
DIOTREPHES
DIP
DIPPED
DIRECT
DIRT
DISAPPEARS
DISARMED
DISARMS
DISASTER
DISCERN
DISCERNED
DISCERNER
DISCERNING
DISCERNMENT
DISCERNS
DISCIPLE
DISCIPLES
DISCIPLES’
DISCIPLINE
DISCIPLINES
DISCLOSE
DISCORD
DISCOURAGE
DISCOURAGED
DISCREET
DISCRETION
DISEASE
DISEASES
DISFIGURE

DISGRACE
DISGRACEFUL
DISGUISES
DISHONEST GAIN
DISHONESTY
DISHONOR
DISHONORED
DISHONORS
DISOBEDIENCE
DISOBEDIENT
DISORDERLY
DISPENSATION
DISPERSE
DISPERSION
DISPLEASE
DISPLEASED
DISPUTE
DISPUTED
DISPUTER
DISPUTES
DISQUALIFIED
DISQUIETED
DISSENSION
DISSENSIONS
DISSIPATION
DISSOLVED
DISTINCTION
DISTRACTED
DISTRESS
DISTRESSED
DISTRESSES
DISTRESSING
DISTRIBUTE
DISTRIBUTED
DISTRIBUTING
DITCH

DIVERSE
DIVERSITIES
DIVIDE
DIVIDED
DIVIDES
DIVIDING
DIVINATION
DIVINE
DIVINERS
DIVISION
DIVISIONS
DIVISIVE
DIVORCE
DIVORCED
DIVORCES
DO
DO NOT BE AFRAID
DO NOT FEAR
DOCTRINE
DOCTRINES
DOEG
DOERS
DOG
DOGS
DOMINION
DONKEY
DONKEY’S
DONKEYS
DOOM
DOOR
DOORKEEPER
DOORPOSTS
DOORS
DOR
DORCAS
DOTHAN

DOUBLE
DOUBLE-MINDED
DOUBT
DOUBTING
DOUBTS
DOUGH
DOVE
DOVES
DOWNCAST
DRAGNET
DRAGON
DRAIN
DRAINED
DRANK
DRAW
DRAWN
DRAWS
DREAD
DREADFUL
DREAM
DREAMERS
DREAMS
DREGS
DREW
DRIED
DRIFT
DRINK
DRINKS
DRIP
DRIPPED
DRIPPING
DRIVE
DRIVEN
DROP
DROSS
DROUGHT

DROVE
DROWN
DROWSINESS
DRUNK
DRUNKARD
DRUNKEN
DRUNKENNESS
DRUSILLA
DRY
DUE
DUG
DULL
DUMB
DUNGHILL
DUST
DUTY
DWELL
DWELLER
DWELLING
DWELLS
DWELT
DYING

E

EAGLE
EAGLES
EAGLES’
EAR
EARLY
EARNEST
EARNESTLY
EARS
EARS TO HEAR
EARTH
EARTHEN

EARTHLY
EARTHQUAKE
EARTHQUAKES
EASE
EASIER
EAST
EASTWARD
EASY
EAT
EATEN
EATING
EATS
EBAL
EBED-MELECH
EBENEZER
EBER
EDEN
EDIFICATION
EDIFIES
EDIFY
EDIFYING
EDOM
EDOMITES
EDREI
EFFECT
EFFECTIVELY
EGG
EGLON
EGYPT
EHUD
EIGHT
EIGHTH
EIGHTY
EKRON
EL BETHEL
ELAH

ELAMITES
ELATH
ELDER
ELDERS
ELDERSHIP
ELEAZAR
ELECT
ELECTION
ELEMENTS
ELEVEN
ELI
ELIAB
ELIAKIM
ELIASHIB
ELIHU
ELIJAH
ELIMELECH
ELIPHAZ
ELISHA
ELIZABETH
ELIZAPHAN
ELKANAH
ELNATHAN
ELOQUENT
ELYMAS
EMBALM
EMBANKMENT
EMBRACE
EMBRACED
EMBRACES
EMERALD
EMERALDS
EMMAUS
EMPTY
EMPTY-HANDED
EMPTY-HEADED

EN DOR
EN GEDI
EN HAKKORE
EN ROGEL
ENABLED
ENCHANTER
ENCOURAGE
ENCOURAGED
ENCOURAGEMENT
END
ENDEAVORING
ENDED
ENDLESS
ENDS
ENDURANCE
ENDURE
ENDURED
ENDURES
ENDURING
ENEMIES
ENEMY
ENGRAVE
ENJOY
ENJOYMENT
ENLARGES
ENLIGHTEN
ENLIGHTENED
ENMITY
ENOCH
ENOUGH
ENRAGED
ENRAPTURED
ENRICHED
ENSNARED
ENSNARES
ENTANGLE

ENTANGLES
ENTER
ENTERED
ENTERS
ENTHRONED
ENTICED
ENTICING
ENTIRELY
ENTRANCE
ENTREAT
ENTREATED
ENTRUSTED
ENVIOUS
ENVY
EPAPHRAS
EPAPHRODITUS
EPHES DAMMIM
EPHESUS
EPHOD
EPHRAIM
EPHRATHAH
EPHRON
EPICUREANS
EPISTLE
EPISTLES
EQUAL
EQUALITY
EQUITY
ER
ERASTUS
ERR
ERROR
ERRORS
ESARHADDON
ESAU
ESCAPE

ESCAPED
ESH-BAAL
ESHCOL
ESTABLISH
ESTABLISHED
ESTABLISHES
ESTEEM
ESTEEMED
ESTEEMS
ESTHER
ESTRANGED
ETAM
ETERNAL
ETERNAL LIFE
ETERNITY
ETHAM
ETHIOPIA
ETHIOPIANS
EUNICE
EUNUCH
EUNUCHS
EUPHRATES
EUTYCHUS
EVANGELIST
EVANGELISTS
EVEN
EVENING
EVER
EVERLASTING
EVERLASTING LIFE
EVERYONE
EVIDENCE
EVIDENT
EVIL
EVIL-MERODACH
EVIL-MINDEDNESS

EVIL ONE
EVILDOER
EVILDOERS
EVILS
EXALT
EXALTATION
EXALTED
EXALTS
EXAMINE
EXAMPLE
EXAMPLES
EXCEEDING
EXCEEDINGLY
EXCEEDS
EXCEL
EXCELLENCE
EXCELLENT
EXCELS
EXCHANGE
EXCHANGED
EXCLUDE
EXCUSE
EXCUSES
EXECUTE
EXECUTES
EXERCISE
EXERCISED
EXHORT
EXHORTATION
EXHORTED
EXILE
EXIST
EXPECT
EXPECTATION
EXPECTING
EXPEDIENT

EXPERT
EXPLAIN
EXPLAINED
EXPLOIT
EXPOSED
EXPOUNDED
EXPRESS
EXPRESSLY
EXTEND
EXTINGUISHED
EXTOL
EXTOLLED
EXTORTION
EXTORTIONERS
EXULT
EYE
EYELIDS
EYES
EYESERVICE
EYEWITNESSES
EZEKIEL
EZION GEBER
EZRA

F

FABLES
FACE
FACE TO FACE
FACES
FACTIONS
FADE
FADES
FAIL
FAILED
FAILING

FAILS
FAINT
FAINTED
FAINTHEARTED
FAINTS
FAIR
FAIR HAVENS
FAIR-MINDED
FAIRER
FAIREST
FAITH
FAITHFUL
FAITHFULNESS
FAITHLESS
FALL
FALLEN
FALLING
FALLS
FALSE
FALSE PROPHETS
FALSE WITNESS
FALSEHOOD
FALSELY
FAME
FAMILIAR
FAMILIES
FAMILY
FAMINE
FAMINES
FAMISH
FAMISHED
FAMOUS
FAN
FANCIES
FAR
FAR BE IT FROM ME

FAR COUNTRY
FARMER
FASHIONED
FASHIONS
FAST
FASTED
FASTENED
FASTING
FASTINGS
FAT
FATHER
FATHER IN HEAVEN
FATHER’S
FATHERLESS
FATHERS
FATLING
FATNESS
FATTED
FATTENED
FATTER
FAULT
FAULTLESS
FAULTS
FAVOR
FAVORABLE
FAVORED
FAVORITISM
FEAR
FEAR OF THE LORD
FEAR THE LORD
FEARED
FEARFUL
FEARFUL-HEARTED
FEARFULLY
FEARFULNESS
FEARING

FEARS
FEAST
FEAST OF DEDICATION
FEAST OF HARVEST
FEAST OF INGATHERING
FEAST OF TABERNACLES
FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD
FEAST OF WEEKS
FEASTING
FEASTS
FEATHERS
FED
FEEBLE
FEED
FEEDS
FEET
FELIX
FELL
FELLOW
FELLOWSHIP
FEMALE
FENCE
FENCED
FERTILIZE
FERVENT
FERVENTLY
FESTIVAL
FESTUS
FETCH
FETTERS
FEVER
FEW
FIDELITY
FIELD
FIELD OF BLOOD
FIELDS

FIERCE
FIERCENESS
FIERY
FIFTEEN
FIFTH
FIFTY
FIG
FIGHT
FIGHTS
FIGS
FIGURATIVELY
FIGURE
FILL
FILLED
FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT
FILTH
FILTHINESS
FILTHY
FIND
FINDING
FINDS
FINE
FINGER
FINGERS
FINISH
FINISHED
FIRE
FIREBRAND
FIREBRANDS
FIRM
FIRMAMENT
FIRST
FIRST AND THE LAST
FIRST-RIPE
FIRSTBORN
FIRSTFRUIT

FIRSTFRUITS
FISH
FISHERMEN
FISHERS
FIT
FITTING
FIVE
FIXED
FLAME
FLAMES
FLAMING
FLANKS
FLASK
FLATTER
FLATTERED
FLATTERING
FLATTERS
FLATTERY
FLAVOR
FLAVORLESS
FLAX
FLED
FLEE
FLEECE
FLESH
FLESH AND BLOOD
FLESHLY
FLIES
FLIGHT
FLINT
FLINTY
FLOAT
FLOCK
FLOCKS
FLOOD
FLOODS

FLOOR
FLOUR
FLOURISH
FLOURISHED
FLOURISHES
FLOW
FLOWER
FLOWERS
FLOWING
FLUTE
FLUTES
FLUTISTS
FLY
FLYING
FOAL
FOAMS
FOE
FOES
FOLD
FOLDING
FOLLOW
FOLLOWED
FOLLOWING
FOLLOWS
FOLLY
FOOD
FOODS
FOOL
FOOLISH
FOOLISHLY
FOOLISHNESS
FOOLS
FOOT
FOOTMEN
FOOTSTEPS
FOOTSTOOL

FORBID
FORBIDDEN
FORBIDDING
FORCE
FORCEFUL
FORCES
FOREFATHERS
FOREHEADS
FOREIGN
FOREIGN GODS
FOREIGNER
FOREIGNERS
FOREKNEW
FOREKNOWLEDGE
FOREORDAINED
FORERUNNER
FORESAW
FORESEEING
FORESEES
FORESKINS
FOREST
FORESTS
FORETOLD
FOREVER
FOREVERMORE
FOREWARNED
FORGAVE
FORGED
FORGERS
FORGET
FORGETFUL
FORGETFULNESS
FORGETS
FORGETTING
FORGIVE
FORGIVEN

FORGIVENESS
FORGIVES
FORGIVING
FORGOT
FORGOTTEN
FORM
FORMED
FORMER
FORMS
FORNICATION
FORNICATOR
FORNICATORS
FORSAKE
FORSAKEN
FORSAKES
FORSAKING
FORSOOK
FORT
FORTRESS
FORTUNE-TELLING
FORTY
FORWARD
FOUGHT
FOUL
FOUND
FOUNDATION
FOUNDATIONS
FOUNDED
FOUNTAIN
FOUNTAINS
FOUR
FOWLER
FOX
FOXES
FRAGMENTS
FRAGRANCE

FRAGRANT
FRAIL
FRAME
FRAMED
FRANKINCENSE
FREE
FREED
FREEDMAN
FREEDOM
FREELY
FREEWOMAN
FRESH
FRETS
FRIEND
FRIENDLY
FRIENDS
FRIENDSHIP
FROGS
FRONTLETS
FROZEN
FRUIT
FRUITFUL
FRUITS
FUEL
FUGITIVE
FULFILL
FULFILLED
FULFILLMENT
FULL
FULL-GROWN
FULLNESS
FULLY
FUME
FUNCTION
FURIOUS
FURIOUSLY

FURNACE
FURNISHED
FURNISHINGS
FURY
FUTILE
FUTILITY
FUTURE

G

GAAL
GAASH
GABBATHA
GABRIEL
GAD
GADARENES (or Gergesenes)
GAIN
GAINED
GAINS
GAIUS
GALATIA
GALILEANS
GALILEE
GALILEE, SEA OF
GALL
GALLIO
GALLONS
GALLOWS
GAMALIEL
GAME
GAP
GARDEN
GARDENER
GARDENS
GARLANDS
GARLIC

GARMENT
GARMENTS
GARRISON
GATE
GATES
GATH
GATH HEPHER
GATHER
GATHERED
GATHERING
GATHERS
GAUNT
GAVE
GAVE HIMSELF
GAZA
GAZED
GAZING
GEBA
GEDALIAH
GEHAZI
GEMS
GENEALOGIES
GENEALOGY
GENERAL
GENERATE
GENERATION
GENERATIONS
GENEROSITY
GENEROUS
GENEROUSLY
GENNESARET
GENTILE
GENTILES
GENTLE
GENTLENESS
GERAR

GERIZIM
GERSHOM (or Gershon)
GESHUR
GETHSEMANE
GEZER
GHOST
GIBEAH
GIBEON
GIBEONITES
GIDEON
GIFT
GIFTED
GIFTS
GIHON
GILBOA
GILEAD
GILGAL
GIRD
GIRDED
GIRGASHITES
GITTITES
GIVE
GIVEN
GIVES
GLAD
GLADNESS
GLASS
GLORIFIED
GLORIFY
GLORIOUS
GLORY
GLORY OF GOD
GLORY OF THE LORD
GLORYING
GLUTTON
GLUTTONS

GNASHING
GO
GOADS
GOAL
GOATS
GOD
GOD THE FATHER
GODDESS
GODHEAD
GODLINESS
GODLY
GODS
GOG
GOLAN
GOLD
GOLDEN
GOLGOTHA
GOLIATH
GOMER
GOMORRAH
GONE
GOOD
GOOD WORKS
GOODNESS
GOODS
GOSHEN
GOSPEL
GOSSIPS
GOVERNMENT
GRACE
GRACIOUS
GRACIOUSLY
GRAFT
GRAFTED
GRAIN
GRAINFIELDS

GRANT
GRANTED
GRAPEVINE
GRAPES
GRASPING
GRASS
GRASSHOPPERS
GRAVE
GRAVES
GRAY
GRAZE
GREAT
GREATER
GREATEST
GREATNESS
GREECE
GREED
GREEDINESS
GREEDY
GREEK
GREEKS
GREEN
GREET
GREETED
GREW
GRIEF
GRIEVE
GRIEVED
GRINDERS
GRINDING
GROAN
GROANED
GROANING
GROANINGS
GROPE
GROUND

GROUNDED
GROUPS
GROW
GROWN
GROWS
GROWTH
GRUDGINGLY
GRUMBLERS
GUARANTEE
GUARD
GUARDIANS
GUARDS
GUIDANCE
GUIDE
GUIDES
GUILT
GUILTLESS
GUILTY
GULF

H

HABAKKUK
HABITATION
HACHILAH
HADADEZER
HADASSAH
HADES
HAGAR
HAGGAI
HAGGITH
HAIL
HAILSTONES
HAIR
HAIRS
HAIRY
HAKKOZ
HALF
HALLOW
HALLOWED
HAM
HAMAN
HAMATH
HAMMER
HAMOR
HAMSTRUNG
HANANI
HANANIAH
HAND
HAND OF GOD
HAND OF THE LORD
HANDIWORK
HANDKERCHIEFS
HANDLE
HANDLED

HANDS
HANDWRITING
HANG
HANGED
HANGS
HANNAH
HANUN
HAPPEN
HAPPINESS
HAPPY
HARAN
HARASS
HARD
HARDEN
HARDENED
HARDENS
HARDER
HARDSHIP
HARLOT
HARLOTRIES
HARLOTRY
HARLOTS
HARM
HARMLESS
HARMONIOUS
HAROD
HARP
HARPS
HARSH
HARVEST
HASTE
HASTEN
HASTENING
HASTENS
HASTILY
HASTY

HATE
HATED
HATEFUL
HATERS
HATES
HATING
HATRED
HAUGHTY
HAUNTS
HAURAN
HAVE MERCY
HAVEN
HAVOC
HAY
HAZAEL
HAZAR ENAN
HAZEROTH
HAZOR
HE WHO BELIEVES
HEAD
HEADS
HEAL
HEALED
HEALING
HEALINGS
HEALS
HEALTH
HEAP
HEAPS
HEAR
HEARD
HEARER
HEARERS
HEARING
HEARS
HEART

HEARTILY
HEARTS
HEAT
HEATHEN
HEAVEN
HEAVEN AND EARTH
HEAVENLY
HEAVENLY FATHER
HEAVENS
HEAVINESS
HEAVY
HEBREW
HEBRON
HEDGE
HEDGED
HEED
HEEDS
HEEL
HEIFER
HEIGHT
HEIR
HEIRS
HELAM
HELL
HELLENISTS
HELMET
HELP
HELPED
HELPER
HELPFUL
HELPS
HEM
HEMAN
HEMLOCK
HEN
HENNA

HERB
HERBS
HERD
HERE
HERE I AM
HERESIES
HERITAGE
HERMES
HERMON
HEROD
HERODIANS
HERODIAS
HESHBON
HETH
HEW
HEWN
HEZEKIAH
HID
HIDDEKEL
HIDDEN
HIDE
HIDES
HIDING
HIEL
HIGH
HIGH PLACE
HIGH PLACES
HIGH PRIEST
HIGHER
HIGHEST
HIGHLY
HIGHWAY
HIGHWAYS
HILKIAH
HILL
HILLS

HINDER
HINDERED
HINDERS
HINNOM, VALLEY OF THE SON OF
HIP
HIRAM
HIRE
HIRED
HIRELING
HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER
HIS RIGHT HAND
HITTITES
HIVITES
HOLD
HOLES
HOLIER
HOLIEST
HOLINESS
HOLY
HOLY CITY
HOLY NAME
HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL
HOLY PLACE
HOLY SPIRIT
HOME
HOMELESS
HOMEMAKERS
HOMOSEXUALS
HONEST
HONEY
HONEYCOMB
HONOR
HONORABLE
HONORABLY
HONORS
HOOKS

HOOVES
HOPE
HOPED
HOPHNI
HOR
HOREB
HORITES
HORMAH
HORN
HORRIBLE
HORROR
HORSE
HORSES
HOSANNA
HOSEA
HOSHEA
HOSPITABLE
HOST
HOST OF HEAVEN
HOSTILITY
HOSTS
HOT
HOUND
HOUR
HOURS
HOUSE
HOUSE OF DAVID
HOUSE OF GOD
HOUSE OF THE LORD
HOUSEHOLD
HOUSEHOLDER
HOUSEHOLDS
HOUSES
HOUSETOP
HOUSETOPS
HOVERING

HOW
HULDAH
HUMAN
HUMBLE
HUMBLED
HUMBLES
HUMILIATION
HUMILITY
HUNDRED
HUNDREDFOLD
HUNGER
HUNGRY
HUNT
HUNTER
HUR
HURAM
HURT
HUSBAND
HUSBANDS
HUSHAI
HYACINTH
HYMENAEUS
HYMN
HYMNS
HYPOCRISY
HYPOCRITE
HYPOCRITES
HYSSOP

I

I AM WITH YOU
I WILL BE WITH YOU
IBZAN
ICE
ICHABOD

ICONIUM
IDDO
IDLE
IDLENESS
IDLY
IDOL
IDOLATER
IDOLATERS
IDOLATRIES
IDOLATROUS
IDOLATRY
IDOLS
IDUMEA
IGNORANCE
IGNORANT
IGNORANTLY
IJON
ILL
ILLEGITIMATE
ILLUMINATED
ILLYRICUM
IMAGE
IMAGINATION
IMITATE
IMMANUEL
IMMEDIATELY
IMMORAL
IMMORALITY
IMMORTAL
IMMORTALITY
IMMOVABLE
IMMUTABLE
IMPART
IMPENITENT
IMPERISHABLE
IMPLANTED

IMPORTED
IMPOSSIBLE
IMPOSTORS
IMPRISONMENT
IMPRISONMENTS
IMPULSIVE
IMPURITY
IMPUTE
IMPUTED
IMPUTES
IN MY NAME
IN THE WORLD
INCENSE
INCLINE
INCORRUPTIBLE
INCORRUPTION
INCREASE
INCREASED
INCREASES
INCREDIBLE
INCURABLE
INDEBTED
INDEED
INDIA
INDICATING
INDIGNANT
INDIGNATION
INDIVIDUALLY
INDUCED
INDULGENCE
INEXCUSABLE
INEXPRESSIBLE
INFALLIBLE
INFANTS
INFERIOR
INFIRMITIES

INFIRMITY
INFLAMING
INGATHERING
INHABIT
INHABITANT
INHABITANTS
INHABITED
INHERIT
INHERITANCE
INIQUITIES
INIQUITY
INJUSTICE
INK
INN
INNOCENCE
INNOCENT
INNOCENT BLOOD
INNUMERABLE
INQUIRE
INQUIRED
INQUIRY
INSANE
INSCRIBED
INSCRIPTION
INSPIRATION
INSTRUCT
INSTRUCTED
INSTRUCTION
INSTRUCTORS
INSTRUCTS
INSTRUMENT
INSTRUMENTS
INSUBORDINATE
INSUBORDINATION
INSULT
INSULTED

INSULTS
INTEGRITY
INTELLIGENT
INTENT
INTERCEDE
INTERCESSION
INTERCESSOR
INTEREST
INTERPRET
INTERPRETATION
INTERPRETATIONS
INTOXICATING
INTRIGUE
INTRUDING
INVENT
INVISIBLE
INVITE
INVITED
INWARD
INWARDLY
IRON
IRREVOCABLE
ISAAC
ISAIAH
ISCARIOT, JUDAS
ISHBOSHETH
ISHMAEL
ISHMAELITES
ISLAND
ISLES
ISRAEL
ISRAELITES
ISSACHAR
ISSUED
IT IS WRITTEN
ITALIAN

ITALY
ITCHING
ITHAMAR
ITINERANT
ITUREA
IVORY

J

JABBOK
JABESH GILEAD
JABIN
JACHIN
JACINTH
JACKALS
JACOB
JACOB’S WELL
JAEL
JAIR
JAIRUS
JAMES
JANNES AND JAMBRES
JANOAH
JAPHETH
JARED
JASHER
JASON
JASPER
JAVAN
JAVELINS
JAW
JAWBONE
JAWS
JEALOUS
JEALOUSY
JEBUS

JEBUSITES
JECONIAH
JEDIDIAH
JEDUTHUN
JEGAR SAHADUTHA
JEHOAHAZ
JEHOASH
JEHOIACHIN
JEHOIADA
JEHOIAKIM
JEHORAM (or Joram)
JEHOSHAPHAT
JEHOZABAD
JEHU
JEHUDI
JEOPARDY
JEPHTHAH
JEREMIAH
JERICHO
JEROBOAM
JERUBBAAL
JERUSALEM
JESHIMON
JESHUA (or Joshua)
JESHURUN
JESSE
JESTING
JESUS
JETHER
JETHRO
JEW
JEWELS
JEWISH
JEWS
JEZEBEL
JEZREEL

JOAB
JOANNA
JOASH (or Jehoash)
JOB
JOCHEBED
JOEL
JOGBEHAH
JOHANAN
JOHN
JOIN
JOINED
JOINT
JOINTS
JOKTAN
JONADAB (or Jehonadab)
JONAH
JONATHAN
JOPPA
JORAM
JORDAN RIVER
JOSEPH
JOSES
JOSHUA
JOSIAH
JOT
JOTHAM
JOURNEY
JOY
JOYFUL
JOYFULLY
JOZACHAR
JUBAL
JUBILEE
JUDAH
JUDAISM
JUDAS

JUDE (or Judas)
JUDEA
JUDGE
JUDGED
JUDGES
JUDGMENT
JUDGMENTS
JUG
JULIUS
JUST
JUSTICE
JUSTIFICATION
JUSTIFIED
JUSTIFIER
JUSTIFIES
JUSTIFY
JUSTLY
JUSTUS

K

KADESH
KADESH BARNEA
KARNAIM
KEDESH
KEDESH NAPHTALI
KEEP
KEEPER
KEEPERS
KEEPS
KEILAH
KENITES
KEPT
KETURAH
KEY
KEYS

KIBROTH HATTAAVAH
KICK
KIDNAPPERS
KIDNAPS
KIDRON
KILL
KILLED
KILLS
KIND
KINDLED
KINDLY
KINDNESS
KING
KING OF THE JEWS
KINGDOM
KINGDOM OF GOD
KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
KINGDOMS
KINGS
KIR HARESETH
KIRJATH ARBA
KIRJATH JEARIM
KISH
KISHON
KISS
KISSED
KITTIM
KNEE
KNEES
KNEW
KNIFE
KNIT
KNOCK
KNOW
KNOWING
KNOWLEDGE

KNOWN
KNOWS
KOHATH
KOHATHITES
KORAH

L

LABAN
LABOR
LABORED
LABORERS
LABORING
LABORS
LACHISH
LACK
LACKED
LACKING
LACKS
LAD
LADDER
LADEN
LADIES
LADY
LAGGING
LAHAI ROI
LAID
LAISH
LAKE
LAMB
LAMB’S
LAMBS
LAME
LAMECH
LAMENT
LAMENTATION

LAMP
LAMPS
LAMPSTAND
LAND
LAND OF THE LIVING
LANDMARK
LANDS
LANGUAGE
LANGUAGES
LAODICEA
LAST
LAST DAY
LAST DAYS
LATE
LATIN
LATTER
LATTICE
LAUGH
LAUGHS
LAUGHTER
LAUNDERER
LAVER
LAW
LAW AND THE PROPHETS
LAW OF MOSES
LAW OF THE LORD
LAWFUL
LAWGIVER
LAWLESS
LAWLESSNESS
LAWYERS
LAY
LAYING
LAYS
LAZARUS
LAZINESS

LAZY
LEAD
LEADING
LEADS
LEAF
LEAH
LEAN
LEANING
LEANNESS
LEAP
LEAPED
LEAPING
LEARN
LEARNED
LEARNING
LEAST
LEATHER
LEAVE
LEAVEN
LEAVENED
LEAVES
LEBANON
LEBBAEUS
LEBONAH
LED
LEFT
LEGACY
LEGION
LEGIONS
LEGS
LEHI
LEMUEL
LEND
LENDER
LENDING
LENDS

LENGTH
LENGTHENS
LEOPARD
LEPER
LEPERS
LEPROSY
LEPROUS
LET
LETTER
LETTERS
LEVI
LEVIATHAN
LEVITE
LEVITES
LEVITICAL
LEWDNESS
LIAR
LIARS
LIBERALITY
LIBERALLY
LIBERTY
LIBNAH
LIBYA
LICE
LIE
LIED
LIES
LIFE
LIFT
LIFTED
LIFTING
LIFTS
LIGAMENTS
LIGHT
LIGHTEN
LIGHTLY

LIGHTNING
LIGHTNINGS
LIGHTS
LIKE
LIKE-MINDED
LIKEN
LIKENESS
LILIES
LILY
LIMIT
LIMITED
LINE
LINEAGE
LINEN
LINGER
LINGERED
LINTEL
LION
LION’S
LIONS
LIPS
LISTEN
LISTENED
LISTENS
LITTLE
LITTLE CHILDREN
LIVE
LIVED
LIVES
LIVING
LIVING CREATURE
LIVING CREATURES
LO-AMMI
LO-RUHAMAH
LOAD
LOADED

LOAF
LOATHE
LOATHSOME
LOAVES
LOCKS
LOCUST
LOCUSTS
LODGED
LOFTILY
LOFTY
LOINS
LONELY
LONG
LONGING
LONGSUFFERING
LOOK
LOOKED
LOOKING
LOOKS
LOOM
LOOSE
LOOSED
LORD
LORD APPEARED TO
LORD COMMANDED
LORD GOD OF HOSTS
LORD GOD OF ISRAEL
LORD HAS SPOKEN
LORD IS GOOD
LORD JESUS CHRIST
LORD OF HOSTS
LORD OF LORDS
LORD WAS WITH HIM
LORD’S ANOINTED
LORDS
LORDSHIP

LOSE
LOSES
LOSS
LOST
LOT
LOT
LOT’S WIFE
LOTS
LOUD
LOVE
LOVE OF CHRIST
LOVE OF GOD
LOVE ONE ANOTHER
LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD
LOVE YOUR ENEMIES
LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR
LOVED
LOVELY
LOVER
LOVERS
LOVES
LOVESICK
LOVINGKINDNESS
LOVINGKINDNESSES
LOW
LOWER
LOWEST
LOWLINESS
LOWLY
LOYAL
LUCIFER
LUD
LUKE
LUKEWARM
LUMP
LUST

LUSTS
LUTE
LUXURY
LYCAONIA
LYCIA
LYDDA
LYDIA
LYING
LYRE
LYSIAS, CLAUDIUS
LYSTRA

M

MAACAH (or Maachah)
MACEDONIA
MACHIR
MACHPELAH
MAD
MADE
MADNESS
MAGDALA
MAGDALENE
MAGIC
MAGNIFICENCE
MAGNIFIED
MAGNIFIES
MAGNIFY
MAGOG
MAHANAIM
MAHER-SHALAL-HASH-BAZ
MAHLON
MAIDENS
MAIDSERVANT
MAIDSERVANTS
MAIMED

MAINTAIN
MAINTAINED
MAJESTIC
MAJESTY
MAKE
MAKER
MAKES
MAKING
MAKKEDAH
MALACHI
MALCHISHUA
MALCHUS
MALE
MALICE
MALICIOUSNESS
MALIGN
MALTA
MAMMON
MAMRE
MAN
MAN OF GOD
MAN’S
MANASSEH
MANGER
MANIFEST
MANIFESTATION
MANIFESTED
MANIFOLD
MANKIND
MANNA
MANNER
MANOAH
MANSIONS
MANTLE
MAON
MARA

MARAH
MARCHED
MARK (John)
MARK
MARKET
MARRED
MARRIAGE
MARRIED
MARRIES
MARROW
MARRY
MARRYING
MARTHA
MARTYR
MARTYRS
MARVEL
MARVELED
MARVELOUS
MARVELS
MARY
MASSAH AND MERIBAH
MASTER
MASTERS
MATTANIAH
MATTER
MATTERS
MATTHEW
MATTHIAS
MATURE
MEAN
MEANING
MEANS
MEANT
MEASURE
MEASURED
MEASURES

MEASURING
MEAT
MEDDLE
MEDEBA
MEDES, MEDIA
MEDIATE
MEDIATOR
MEDICINE
MEDICINES
MEDITATE
MEDITATES
MEDITATION
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
MEDIUM
MEDIUM’S
MEDIUMS
MEEK
MEEKNESS
MEET
MEETING
MEGIDDO
MELCHIZEDEK
MELODY
MELT
MEMBER
MEMBERS
MEMORIAL
MEMORY
MEMPHIS (or Noph)
MEN
MENAHEM
MENSERVANTS
MENTION
MEPHIBOSHETH
MERAB
MERARI

MERCHANDISE
MERCHANTS
MERCIES
MERCIFUL
MERCY
MERCY SEAT
MERIB-BAAL
MERODACH
MERODACH-BALADAN
MEROM
MEROZ
MERRY
MESHACH
MESHECH
MESOPOTAMIA
MESSAGE
MESSENGER
MESSIAH
MET
METHUSELAH
MICAH
MICAIAH (or Michaiah)
MICHAEL
MICHAL
MICHMASH
MIDDLE
MIDIAN
MIDIANITES
MIDST
MIGDOL
MIGHT
MIGHTIER
MIGHTILY
MIGHTY
MILCOM
MILETUS

MILK
MILK AND HONEY
MILL
MILLO
MILLSTONE
MIND
MINDFUL
MINDS
MINISTER
MINISTERED
MINISTERS
MINISTRIES
MINISTRY
MINT
MIRACLE
MIRACLES
MIRIAM
MIRTH
MISER
MISERIES
MISERY
MISTREATED
MISTREATS
MITES
MITYLENE
MIZPAH
MOAB
MOABITES
MOAN
MOCK
MOCKED
MOCKER
MOCKERS
MOCKINGS
MOCKS
MODERATION

MOLECH
MOMENT
MONEY
MONSTER
MONTH
MONTHS
MOON
MORDECAI
MORESHETH GATH
MORIAH
MORNING
MORSEL
MORTAL
MORTALITY
MORTALS
MOSES
MOST
MOST HIGH
MOST HOLY PLACE
MOTH
MOTHER
MOTHER’S
MOUNT
MOUNT CARMEL
MOUNT EBAL
MOUNT GERIZIM
MOUNT GILBOA
MOUNT GILEAD
MOUNT HOR
MOUNT HOREB
MOUNT MORIAH
MOUNT NEBO
MOUNT OF OLIVES
MOUNT SINAI
MOUNT TABOR
MOUNT ZION

MOUNTAIN
MOUNTAINS
MOURN
MOURNED
MOURNING
MOURNS
MOUTH
MOUTHS
MOVE
MOVED
MUCH
MULTIPLIED
MULTIPLY
MULTITUDE
MULTITUDES
MURDER
MURDERED
MURDERER
MURDERERS
MURDERS
MUSIC
MUSING
MUST
MUSTARD
MUTE
MUTILATION
MUTUAL
MUZZLE
MY RIGHT HAND
MYRA
MYRRH
MYSIA
MYSTERIES
MYSTERIOUS
MYSTERY

N

NAAMAN
NABAL
NABOTH
NADAB
NAHASH
NAHOR
NAHUM
NAILED
NAIN
NAIOTH
NAKED
NAKEDNESS
NAME
NAME’S
NAMED
NAMES
NAOMI
NAPHTALI
NARROW
NATHAN
NATHANAEL
NATION
NATIONS
NATURAL
NATURE
NAZARENE
NAZARETH
NEAPOLIS
NEAR
NEARER
NEBO
NEBUCHADNEZZAR
NEBUZARADAN
NECESSARY

NECESSITIES
NECESSITY
NECK
NECKS
NEED
NEEDY
NEGLECT
NEGLECTED
NEHEMIAH
NEIGHBOR
NEIGHBOR’S
NEIGHBORS
NEST
NET
NETHINIM
NETS
NEVER
NEW
NEW COVENANT
NEW MAN
NEWNESS
NEWS
NICANOR
NICODEMUS
NICOLAITANS
NICOLAS
NIGHT
NIGHTS
NILE
NIMROD
NINE
NINETY-NINE
NINEVEH
NOAH
NO AMUN (or Thebes)
NOB

NOBLE
NOBLES
NOD
NOISE
NORTH
NOSTRILS
NOTE
NOTHING
NOTORIOUS
NOURISHED
NOURISHES
NOVICE
NUMBER
NUMBERED

O

OAKS
OARSMEN
OATH
OATHS
OBADIAH
OBED
OBED-EDOM
OBEDIENCE
OBEDIENT
OBEY
OBEYED
OBEYING
OBSCURITY
OBSERVANCE
OBSERVATION
OBSERVE
OBSERVES
OBSERVING
OBSESSED

OBSOLETE
OBSTINATE
OBTAIN
OBTAINED
OBTAINS
ODED
OF THE WORLD
OF THIS WORLD
OFFEND
OFFENDED
OFFENDER
OFFENSE
OFFENSES
OFFER
OFFERED
OFFERING
OFFERINGS
OFFERS
OFFICE
OFFICERS
OFFSCOURING
OFFSPRING
OFTEN
OG
OHOLAH
OIL
OINTMENT
OLD
OLD MAN
OLDER
OLDEST
OLIVE
OLIVES, MOUNT OF
OMNIPOTENT
OMRI
ON

ONAN
ONCE
ONE
ONESIMUS
ONESIPHORUS
ONLY BEGOTTEN SON
OPEN
OPENED
OPENLY
OPENS
OPHEL
OPHIR
OPHRAH
OPINION
OPINIONS
OPPORTUNITY
OPPOSES
OPPOSITE
OPPRESS
OPPRESSED
OPPRESSES
OPPRESSION
OPPRESSIONS
OPPRESSOR
OPPRESSORS
ORACLES
ORDAINED
ORDER
ORDERED
ORDERS
ORDINANCE
ORDINANCES
ORION
ORNAMENT
ORNAMENTS
ORPAH

ORPHANS
OSNAPPER
OSTRICHES
OTHNIEL
OUGHT
OUTCAST
OUTCASTS
OUTCRY
OUTGOINGS
OUTRAGE
OUTRAN
OUTSIDE
OUTSTRETCHED
OUTWARD
OUTWARDLY
OUTWIT
OVEN
OVERCAME
OVERCOME
OVERCOMES
OVERFLOW
OVERFLOWING
OVERSEER
OVERSEERS
OVERSHADOW
OVERTAKE
OVERTAKEN
OVERTHREW
OVERTHROW
OVERTHROWN
OVERTHROWS
OVERTURNED
OVERWHELM
OVERWHELMED
OVERWORK
OWE

OWED
OWN
OX

P

PACE
PACIFIES
PADAN ARAM
PAGAN
PAID
PAILS
PAIN
PAINED
PAINFUL
PAINS
PAINT
PAINTING
PALACE
PALACES
PALANQUIN
PALE
PALM
PALMS
PALTI (or Paltiel)
PAMPERS
PAMPHYLIA
PANGS
PANICKED
PANT
PANTS
PAPHOS
PAPYRUS
PARABLE
PARABLES
PARADE

PARADISE
PARALYTIC
PARALYZED
PARAN
PARCHMENTS
PARDON
PARDONED
PARDONING
PARENTS
PARMENAS
PART
PARTAKE
PARTAKER
PARTAKERS
PARTED
PARTIAL
PARTIALITY
PARTIES
PARTING
PARTITION
PARTNER
PARTRIDGE
PARTS
PASHHUR
PASS
PASSED
PASSES
PASSING
PASSION
PASSIONS
PASSOVER
PAST
PASTORS
PASTURE
PASTURES
PATARA

PATH
PATHROS
PATHS
PATIENCE
PATIENT
PATIENTLY
PATMOS
PATRIARCHS
PATTERN
PAUL
PAULUS, SERGIUS
PAVED
PAVEMENT
PAVILION
PAW
PAWS
PAY
PEACE
PEACEABLE
PEACEABLY
PEACEFUL
PEACEMAKERS
PEARL
PEARLS
PEG
PEKAH
PEKAHIAH
PEN
PENNY
PENTECOST
PENUEL
PEOPLE
PEOPLE OF GOD
PEOPLES
PEOR
PERCEIVE

PERCEIVED
PERDITION
PEREZ
PERFECT
PERFECTED
PERFECTION
PERFORM
PERFORMED
PERFUMER’S
PERGA
PERGAMOS
PERIL
PERILOUS
PERILS
PERISH
PERISHABLE
PERISHED
PERISHES
PERISHING
PERIZZITES
PERJURER
PERMIT
PERMITS
PERMITTED
PERPETUAL
PERPETUATED
PERPLEXED
PERSECUTE
PERSECUTED
PERSECUTES
PERSECUTION
PERSECUTIONS
PERSECUTOR
PERSECUTORS
PERSEVERANCE
PERSEVERE

PERSISTENCE
PERSON
PERSUADE
PERSUADED
PERSUASIVE
PERTAINING
PERTURBED
PERVERSE
PERVERSITY
PERVERT
PERVERTING
PERVERTS
PESTILENCE
PESTILENCES
PETER
PETITION
PETITIONS
PHARAOH
PHARISEE
PHARISEES
PHILADELPHIA
PHILEMON
PHILETUS
PHILIP
PHILIPPI
PHILISTIA
PHILISTINES
PHILOSOPHERS
PHILOSOPHY
PHINEHAS
PHOENICIA
PHRYGIA
PHYLACTERIES
PHYSICIAN
PHYSICIANS
PI HAHIROTH

PICTURE
PIECE
PIECES
PIERCE
PIERCED
PIERCING
PIETY
PILATE, PONTIUS
PILGRIMAGE
PILGRIMS
PILLAR
PILLARS
PILOT
PIM
PINE
PINNACLE
PISGAH
PISHON
PISIDIA
PIT
PITCH
PITCHER
PITCHERS
PITHOM
PITIABLE
PITS
PITY
PLACE
PLACES
PLAGUE
PLAGUES
PLAINLY
PLAN
PLANK
PLANS
PLANT

PLANTED
PLANTS
PLASTERED
PLATFORM
PLATTER
PLAY
PLAYED
PLEAD
PLEADED
PLEADING
PLEASANT
PLEASANTNESS
PLEASE
PLEASED
PLEASES
PLEASING
PLEASURE
PLEASURES
PLEDGE
PLEIADES
PLENTIFUL
PLENTIFULLY
PLENTY
PLIGHT
PLOT
PLOTS
PLOTTED
PLOW
PLOWED
PLOWMAN
PLOWSHARES
PLUCK
PLUCKED
PLUMB
PLUNDER
PLUNDERED

PLUNDERING
POETS
POINT
POINTS
POISON
POISONED
POLLUTIONS
POMEGRANATE
POMEGRANATES
POMP
POMPOUS
PONDER
PONDERED
PONDERS
PONTUS
POOL
POOLS
POOR
POORLY
POPLAR
POPULATED
POPULOUS
PORCH
PORCHES
PORCIUS FESTUS
PORCUPINE
PORTION
PORTRAYED
POSITION
POSSESS
POSSESSED
POSSESSING
POSSESSION
POSSESSIONS
POSSESSOR
POSSESSORS

POSSIBLE
POSTERITY
POSTPONED
POT
POTENTATE
POTI-PHERAH
POTIPHAR
POTS
POTSHERD
POTTER
POTTER’S FIELD
POUND
POUNDS
POUR
POURED
POVERTY
POWER
POWER OF GOD
POWERFUL
POWERS
PRACTICE
PRACTICED
PRACTICES
PRACTICING
PRAETORIUM
PRAISE
PRAISE THE LORD
PRAISED
PRAISES
PRAISEWORTHY
PRAISING
PRATING
PRAY
PRAYED
PRAYER
PRAYERS

PRAYING
PRAYS
PREACH
PREACH THE GOSPEL
PREACHED
PREACHER
PREACHES
PREACHING
PRECEDE
PRECEDING
PRECEPT
PRECEPTS
PRECIOUS
PREDESTINED
PREEMINENCE
PREFERENCE
PREFERRED
PREGNANCY
PREGNANT
PREJUDICE
PREMEDITATE
PREPARATION
PREPARATIONS
PREPARE
PREPARED
PRESENCE
PRESENT
PRESENTED
PRESENTING
PRESENTS
PRESERVE
PRESERVED
PRESERVES
PRESS
PRESSED
PRESUMPTUOUS

PRETENDED
PRETENSE
PREVAIL
PREVAILED
PREVIOUSLY
PREY
PRICE
PRIDE
PRIEST
PRIEST’S
PRIESTHOOD
PRIESTS
PRIESTS’
PRINCE
PRINCES
PRINCIPAL
PRINCIPALITIES
PRINCIPALITY
PRINCIPLES
PRINT
PRISCILLA (or Prisca)
PRISON
PRISONER
PRISONERS
PRISONS
PRIVATE
PRIVATELY
PRIZE
PROCEED
PROCEEDED
PROCEEDINGS
PROCEEDS
PROCESS
PROCESSION
PROCHORUS
PROCLAIM

PROCLAIMED
PROCLAIMER
PROCLAIMS
PROCONSUL
PRODIGAL
PRODUCE
PRODUCED
PRODUCES
PRODUCING
PROFANE
PROFANED
PROFANENESS
PROFANING
PROFESS
PROFESSING
PROFIT
PROFITABLE
PROFITS
PROFOUND
PROGRESS
PROLONG
PROLONGED
PROLONGS
PROMISE
PROMISED
PROMISES
PROMOTE
PROMOTED
PROMOTES
PROMPTLY
PRONOUNCE
PROOF
PROOFS
PROPER
PROPERLY
PROPHECIES

PROPHECY
PROPHESIED
PROPHESIES
PROPHESY
PROPHESYING
PROPHET
PROPHET’S
PROPHETESS
PROPHETIC
PROPHETS
PROPITIATION
PROPORTION
PROPOSED
PROPRIETY
PROSECUTOR
PROSELYTE
PROSELYTES
PROSPER
PROSPERED
PROSPERING
PROSPERITY
PROSPEROUS
PROSPERS
PROSTRATE
PROTECTED
PROUD
PROVE
PROVERB
PROVERBS
PROVIDE
PROVIDED
PROVIDES
PROVIDING
PROVISION
PROVOKE
PROVOKED

PROVOKING
PROWLER
PRUDENCE
PRUDENT
PRUDENTLY
PRUNES
PSALM
PSALMIST
PSALMS
PSALTERY
PTOLEMAIS
PUBLIC
PUBLISHED
PUBLIUS
PUFFED
PUFFS
PUL
PULL
PULLING
PUNISH
PUNISHED
PUNISHES
PUNISHMENT
PUNON
PURCHASED
PURE
PURER
PURGE
PURGED
PURIFICATION
PURIFIED
PURIFIES
PURIFY
PURIFYING
PURIM
PURITY

PURPLE
PURPOSE
PURPOSED
PURPOSELY
PURPOSES
PURSE
PURSES
PURSUE
PURSUES
PURSUING
PUT
PUT OFF
PUT ON
PUTEOLI
PUTREFYING

Q

QUAIL
QUAKED
QUAKES
QUALIFIED
QUARREL
QUARRELSOME
QUARTER
QUARTZ
QUEEN
QUEENS
QUENCH
QUENCHED
QUESTIONS
QUICK-TEMPERED
QUICKLY
QUIET
QUIETED
QUIETNESS

QUIETS
QUIVER

R

RAAMSES
RABBAH
RABBI
RABBONI
RABMAG
RABSARIS
RABSHAKEH
RACA
RACE
RACHEL
RADIANT
RAGE
RAGES
RAGS
RAHAB
RAIN
RAINBOW
RAINED
RAINS
RAISE
RAISED
RAISED FROM THE DEAD
RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD
RAISES
RAM
RAMAH
RAMOTH GILEAD
RAMPART
RAMS
RAN
RANKS
RANSOM
RANSOMED

RARE
RASH
RASHLY
RATS
RAVEN
RAVENOUS
RAVENS
RAVISHED
RAYS
RAZOR
REACHED
REACHING
READ
READER
READINESS
READING
READS
READY
REAFFIRM
REAP
REAPED
REAPER
REAPERS
REAPING
REAPS
REASON
REASONED
REBEKAH
REBEL
REBELLED
REBELLING
REBELLION
REBELLIOUS
REBELS
REBUILD
REBUILDING

REBUILT
REBUKE
REBUKED
REBUKES
RECALL
RECEDED
RECEIVE
RECEIVED
RECEIVES
RECEIVING
RECHAB
RECHABITES
RECOMPENSE
RECOMPENSED
RECONCILE
RECONCILED
RECONCILIATION
RECONCILING
RECORD
RECOVER
RED
RED SEA
REDEEM
REDEEMED
REDEEMER
REDEEMING
REDEMPTION
REED
REEDS
REFINED
REFINER
REFINER’S
REFORMATION
REFRAIN
REFRESH
REFRESHED

REFRESHES
REFRESHING
REFUGE
REFUSE
REFUSED
REFUSES
REGARD
REGARDED
REGARDS
REGENERATION
REGISTERED
REGRETTED
REGULATIONS
REHOBOAM
REHOBOTH
REIGN
REIGNED
REIGNS
REJECT
REJECTED
REJECTION
REJECTS
REJOICE
REJOICE IN THE LORD
REJOICED
REJOICES
REJOICING
RELATIVES
RELEASE
RELEASED
RELEASING
RELENT
RELENTED
RELENTING
RELIEF
RELIEVE

RELIEVED
RELIEVES
RELIGION
RELIGIOUS
RELY
REMAIN
REMAINDER
REMAINED
REMAINS
REMEMBER
REMEMBERED
REMEMBERS
REMEMBRANCE
REMIND
REMINDER
REMISSION
REMNANT
REMORSEFUL
REMOVE
REMOVED
REMOVES
REND
RENDER
RENDERS
RENEW
RENEWED
RENEWING
RENOUNCE
RENOUNCED
RENOUNCES
RENOWN
RENTED
REPAID
REPAIR
REPAY
REPAYS

REPEATS
REPENT
REPENTANCE
REPENTED
REPETITIONS
REPHAIM
REPHIDIM
REPORT
REPRIMANDED
REPROACH
REPROACHED
REPROACHES
REPROACHFULLY
REPROOF
REPROOFS
REPUTATION
REQUEST
REQUESTS
REQUIRE
REQUIRED
REQUIREMENTS
RESCUE
RESERVE
RESERVED
RESERVES
RESIDUE
RESIST
RESISTED
RESISTS
RESOLVED
RESORT
RESOUND
RESPECT
RESPECTED
RESPONSE
REST

RESTED
RESTING
RESTLESS
RESTORATION
RESTORE
RESTORED
RESTORER
RESTORES
RESTRAIN
RESTRAINED
RESTRAINS
RESTRAINT
RESTS
RESURRECTION
RETAIN
RETURN
RETURNED
RETURNING
RETURNS
REUBEN
REVEAL
REVEALED
REVEALER
REVEALING
REVEALS
REVELATION
REVELATIONS
REVELRIES
REVENGE
REVENUES
REVERENCE
REVERENT
REVILE
REVILED
REVILER
REVILERS

REVILING
REVIVAL
REVIVE
REVIVED
REVOLT
REVOLTED
REVOLTERS
REWARD
REWARDED
REWARDER
REWARDS
REZIN
REZON
RHEGIUM
RHODA
RHODES
RIBLAH
RICH
RICHES
RICHLY
RIDDLE
RIDDLES
RIDE
RIDER
RIDES
RIDGES
RIDICULE
RIDICULED
RIGHT
RIGHTEOUS
RIGHTEOUS MAN
RIGHTEOUSLY
RIGHTEOUSNESS
RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD
RIGHTEOUSNESS’
RIGHTEOUSNESSES

RIGHTLY
RIGHTS
RING
RINGLEADER
RINGS
RIPE
RISE
RISEN
RISES
RISING
RIVER
RIVERS
RIZPAH
ROAD
ROAR
ROARING
ROARS
ROB
ROBBED
ROBBER
ROBBERS
ROBBERY
ROBE
ROBES
ROCK
ROCKS
ROD
ROLL
ROLLED
ROMAN
ROME
ROOF
ROOM
ROOMS
ROOSTER
ROOT

ROOTED
ROOTS
ROSE
ROTTENNESS
ROUGH
ROUGHLY
ROYAL
RUBBISH
RUBIES
RUDDY
RUIN
RUINED
RUINS
RULE
RULER
RULER OF THE SYNAGOGUE
RULERS
RULES
RULING
RUMOR
RUMORS
RUN
RUNNER
RUNS
RUSH
RUSHING
RUST
RUTH

S

SABAOTH
SABBATH
SABBATHS
SACKCLOTH
SACRED

SACRIFICE
SACRIFICED
SACRIFICES
SAD
SADDUCEES
SAFE
SAFELY
SAFETY
SAFETY’S
SAINTS
SAKE
SAKES
SALAMIS
SALEM
SALIM
SALOME
SALT
SALT SEA
SALVATION
SAMARIA
SAMARITAN
SAMARITANS
SAMOS
SAMSON
SAMUEL
SANBALLAT
SANCTIFICATION
SANCTIFIED
SANCTIFIES
SANCTIFY
SANCTUARY
SAND
SANDAL
SANDALS
SANG
SAPPHIRA

SAPPHIRE
SAPPHIRES
SARAH (or Sarai)
SARDIS
SARDONYX
SASH
SASHES
SAT
SATAN
SATIATED
SATISFIED
SATISFIES
SATISFY
SATISFYING
SAUL
SAVE
SAVED
SAVES
SAVIOR
SAVIORS
SAVOR
SAWN
SAY
SAYING
SAYINGS
SCALES
SCARLET
SCATTER
SCATTERED
SCATTERS
SCEPTER
SCHEME
SCHEMER
SCHEMES
SCHISM
SCHOOL

SCOFF
SCOFFER
SCOFFERS
SCORCHED
SCORN
SCORNED
SCORNFUL
SCORNS
SCORPION
SCORPIONS
SCOURGE
SCOURGES
SCRIBE
SCRIBES
SCRIBES AND PHARISEES
SCRIPTURE
SCRIPTURES
SCROLL
SEA
SEAL
SEALED
SEALS
SEAM
SÉANCE
SEARCH
SEARCHED
SEARCHES
SEASON
SEASONED
SEASONS
SEAT
SEATED
SEATS
SECOND
SECOND DEATH
SECRET

SECRETLY
SECRETS
SECT
SECURE
SECURELY
SECURES
SECURITY
SEDUCED
SEE
SEED
SEED OF DAVID
SEEDS
SEEK
SEEK THE LORD
SEEKING
SEEKS
SEEMS
SEEN
SEES
SEIR
SEIZE
SEIZED
SELF-CONFIDENT
SELF-CONTROL
SELF-CONTROLLED
SELF-SEEKING
SELFISH
SELL
SEND
SENDING
SENDS
SENNACHERIB
SENSELESS
SENSES
SENSIBLY
SENSUAL

SENT
SEPARATE
SEPARATED
SEPARATES
SEPARATION
SERAPHIM
SERGIUS PAULUS
SERIOUS
SERPENT
SERPENTS
SERVANT
SERVANTS
SERVE
SERVE THE LORD
SERVED
SERVES
SERVICE
SERVING
SET
SET APART
SETH
SETTLE
SETTLED
SEVEN
SEVENFOLD
SEVENTH
SEVENTY
SEVERE
SEVERITY
SEWS
SEXUAL
SEXUALLY
SHADE
SHADOW
SHADOW OF DEATH
SHADOWS

SHADRACH
SHAKE
SHAKEN
SHAKES
SHALLUM
SHALMANESER
SHAME
SHAMEFUL
SHAMGAR
SHAMMAH
SHAPHAN
SHARE
SHARING
SHARON
SHARP
SHARPEN
SHARPENS
SHARPNESS
SHATTERED
SHAVE
SHAVED
SHEALTIEL
SHEAR-JASHUB
SHEATH
SHEAVES
SHEBA
SHEBAH
SHEBNA
SHECHEM
SHED
SHEDDING
SHEEP
SHEEPFOLDS
SHEET
SHELTER
SHELTERS

SHEM
SHEMAIAH
SHEMER
SHEOL
SHEPHERD
SHEPHERDS
SHESHACH
SHESHBAZZAR
SHETHAR-BOZNAI
SHIELD
SHIHOR
SHILOH
SHIMEI
SHIMSHAI
SHINAR
SHINE
SHINED
SHINES
SHINING
SHIP
SHIPHRAH
SHIPS
SHIPWRECK
SHONE
SHOOK
SHOOT
SHORT
SHORTENED
SHORTLY
SHOT
SHOULDER
SHOUT
SHOUTED
SHOW
SHOWBREAD
SHOWED

SHOWERS
SHOWN
SHOWS
SHREWDLY
SHRINES
SHRIVELED
SHUFFLES
SHULAMITE
SHUNAMMITE
SHUNEM
SHUNNED
SHUR
SHUSHAN
SHUT
SHUTS
SICK
SICKLE
SICKNESS
SICKNESSES
SIDE
SIDON
SIFT
SIFTS
SIGH
SIGHING
SIGHT
SIGN
SIGNS
SIGNS AND WONDERS
SIHON
SILAS (or Silvanus)
SILENCE
SILENT
SILK
SILLY
SILOAM

SILVER
SIMEON
SIMILITUDE
SIMON
SIMPLE
SIMPLICITY
SIN
SINAI
SINCERE
SINCERITY
SINFUL
SING
SINGERS
SINGING
SINGLENESS
SINISTER
SINK
SINNED
SINNED AGAINST THE LORD
SINNED AGAINST YOU
SINNER
SINNERS
SINS
SION
SISERA
SISTER
SIT
SITS
SITTING
SIX
SKIES
SKILL
SKILLFUL
SKILLFULNESS
SKIN
SKINS

SKIP
SKIPPING
SKULL
SKY
SLACK
SLAIN
SLANDER
SLANDERERS
SLANDEROUSLY
SLAUGHTER
SLAVE
SLAVES
SLAY
SLEEP
SLEEPERS
SLEEPING
SLEEPLESSNESS
SLEEPS
SLEPT
SLIGHTED
SLING
SLIP
SLIPPERY
SLOOPS
SLOW
SLOW TO ANGER
SLUGGARD
SLUMBER
SLUMBERED
SLUMBERING
SMALL
SMELL
SMELLS
SMITTEN
SMOKE
SMOKING

SMOOTH
SMOOTH-SKINNED
SMYRNA
SNAIL
SNARE
SNARED
SNARES
SNATCH
SNATCHES
SNEER
SNIFFED
SNORTING
SNOW
SOAKED
SOAP
SOBER
SOBERLY
SOCHOH
SOCKET
SODA
SODOM
SODOM AND GOMORRAH
SODOMITES
SOFT
SOFTER
SOJOURNER
SOJOURNERS
SOLD
SOLDIER
SOLDIERS
SOLEMN
SOLEMNLY
SOLID
SOLITARILY
SOLITARY
SOLOMON

SOMEBODY
SOMETHING
SON
SON OF DAVID
SON OF GOD
SON OF MAN
SONG
SONGS
SONS
SONS OF GOD
SOON
SOOTHED
SOOTHSAYERS
SORCERER
SORCERERS
SORCERESS
SORCERY
SORES
SORROW
SORROWFUL
SORROWS
SORRY
SOSTHENES
SOUGHT
SOUL
SOULS
SOUND
SOUNDED
SOUNDNESS
SOUNDS
SOUTH
SOW
SOWED
SOWER
SOWN
SOWS

SPAN
SPARE
SPARES
SPARK
SPARKLES
SPARKS
SPARROW
SPARROWS
SPAT
SPEAK
SPEAKING
SPEAKS
SPEAR
SPEARS
SPECIAL
SPECK
SPECTACLE
SPEECH
SPEECHLESS
SPEED
SPEEDILY
SPEND
SPENT
SPICES
SPIDER
SPIES
SPIKENARD
SPIN
SPINDLE
SPIRIT
SPIRIT OF GOD
SPIRIT OF THE LORD
SPIRIT OF TRUTH
SPIRITS
SPIRITUAL
SPIRITUALLY

SPIT
SPITEFULLY
SPITTING
SPLENDOR
SPLIT
SPOIL
SPOILER
SPOKE
SPOKEN
SPOKESMAN
SPONGE
SPOT
SPOTS
SPOUSE
SPREAD
SPREADS
SPRING
SPRINGING
SPRINGS
SPRINKLE
SPRINKLED
SPRINKLING
SPROUT
SPY
SQUARE
SQUARES
STABILITY
STAFF
STAG
STAGGER
STAGGERS
STAKES
STALLS
STAMMERERS
STAMMERING
STAMPING

STAND
STANDARD
STANDING
STANDS
STAR
STARS
STARVED
STATE
STATURE
STATUTE
STATUTES
STAY
STEADFAST
STEADFASTLY
STEADFASTNESS
STEADILY
STEADY
STEAL
STEEP
STEM
STENCH
STEP
STEPHEN
STEPS
STEWARD
STEWARDS
STEWARDSHIP
STICK
STICKS
STIFF
STIFF-NECKED
STILL
STILLBORN
STINGS
STIR
STIRRED

STIRS
STOCKS
STOIC
STOLE
STOLEN
STOMACH
STOMACH’S
STONE
STONED
STONES
STONY
STOOPED
STOP
STOPPED
STORE
STORED
STORES
STORING
STORK
STORM
STOUTHEARTED
STRAIGHT
STRAIGHTFORWARD
STRAIN
STRAITS
STRANGE
STRANGER
STRANGERS
STRANGLING
STRAP
STRAW
STRAY
STRAYED
STREAM
STREAMS
STREET

STREETS
STRENGTH
STRENGTHEN
STRENGTHENED
STRENGTHENING
STRENGTHENS
STRETCH
STRETCH OUT MY HAND
STRETCHED
STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND
STRETCHES
STRICKEN
STRIFE
STRIKE
STRIKES
STRINGED
STRIP
STRIPES
STRIVE
STRIVING
STROKE
STRONG
STRONGER
STRONGHOLD
STRUCK
STUBBLE
STUBBORN
STUBBORN-HEARTED
STUBBORNNESS
STUDENT
STUDIED
STUMBLE
STUMBLED
STUMBLES
STUMBLING
STUMBLING BLOCK

STUMP
STUPID
SUBDUE
SUBDUED
SUBJECT
SUBJECTED
SUBJECTION
SUBMISSION
SUBMISSIVE
SUBMIT
SUBSIDED
SUBSTANCE
SUCCEED
SUCCESS
SUCCESSFUL
SUCCOTH
SUDDENLY
SUE
SUFFER
SUFFERED
SUFFERING
SUFFERINGS
SUFFERS
SUFFICIENCY
SUFFICIENT
SUITABLE
SUM
SUMMED
SUMMER
SUMPTUOUSLY
SUN
SUPPER
SUPPLICATION
SUPPLICATIONS
SUPPLIES
SUPPLY

SUPPORT
SUPPOSE
SUPREME
SURE
SURETY
SURROUND
SURROUNDED
SURVIVOR
SUSANNA
SUSPICIONS
SUSTAIN
SUSTAINED
SWADDLING
SWALLOW
SWALLOWED
SWEAR
SWEARING
SWEARS
SWEAT
SWEET
SWEETER
SWEETNESS
SWELL
SWELLING
SWEPT
SWIFT
SWIFTLY
SWIM
SWINE
SWINE’S
SWOON
SWORD
SWORDS
SWORE
SWORN
SYCAMORE

SYCHAR
SYMBOLIC
SYMBOLS
SYMPATHIZE
SYMPATHY
SYNAGOGUE
SYRACUSE
SYRIANS
SYRO-PHOENICIAN

T

TABERAH
TABERNACLE
TABERNACLES
TABITHA
TABLE
TABLES
TABLET
TABLETS
TABOR
TADMOR
TAHPANHES (or Tehaphnehes)
TAIL
TAILS
TAKE
TAKE HEED
TAKEN
TAKES
TAKING
TALEBEARER
TALENT
TALENTS
TALITHA
TALK
TALKED

TALKERS
TALL
TAMAR
TAMBOURINE
TAME
TANNER
TAPESTRY
TARES
TARGET
TARRY
TARSHISH
TARSUS
TARTAN
TASK
TASKMASTERS
TASSELS
TASTE
TASTED
TATTENAI
TAUGHT
TAUNT
TAX
TAX COLLECTOR
TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS
TAXES
TEACH
TEACHER
TEACHERS
TEACHES
TEACHING
TEAR
TEARS
TEETH
TEKOA
TELL
TEMAN

TEMPERATE
TEMPEST
TEMPLE
TEMPLES
TEMPORARY
TEMPT
TEMPTATION
TEMPTED
TEMPTER
TEN
TEND
TENDER
TENDERHEARTED
TENDS
TENT
TENTH
TENTMAKERS
TENTS
TERAH
TEREBINTH
TERRESTRIAL
TERRIBLE
TERRIFIED
TERRIFIES
TERRIFY
TERRIFYING
TERRITORY
TERROR
TERRORS
TERTULLUS
TEST
TESTAMENT
TESTATOR
TESTED
TESTIFIED
TESTIFIES

TESTIFY
TESTIFYING
TESTIMONIES
TESTIMONY
TESTING
TESTS
TETRARCH
THADDAEUS
THANK
THANKFUL
THANKFULNESS
THANKS
THANKSGIVING
THE-LORD-IS-MY-BANNER
THE-LORD-IS-PEACE
THE-LORD-WILL-PROVIDE
THEATER
THEOPHILUS
THESSALONICA
THICK
THIEF
THIEVES
THIGH
THINGS
THINGS OF GOD
THINK
THINKS
THIRD
THIRD DAY
THIRST
THIRSTS
THIRSTY
THIRTY
THIS GENERATION
THISTLES
THOMAS

THORN
THORNBUSHES
THORNS
THOUGHT
THOUGHTS
THOUSAND
THREAT
THREATEN
THREATENING
THREATS
THREE
THRESH
THRESHING
THRESHOLD
THREW
THROAT
THRONE
THRONE OF DAVID
THRONE OF GOD
THRONES
THRONG
THROW
THROWN
THRUST
THUMMIM
THUNDER
THUNDERED
THUNDERINGS
THUNDERS
THYATIRA
TIBERIAS
TIDINGS
TIGLATH-PILESER
TILL
TILLER
TILLS

TIMBREL
TIMBRELS
TIME
TIME OF TROUBLE
TIMES
TIMON
TIMOTHY
TINGLE
TIP
TIRZAH
TITHE
TITHES
TITHING
TITLE
TITTLE
TITUS
TOBIAH
TODAY
TOGARMAH
TOIL
TOILED
TOLD
TOLERABLE
TOMB
TOMBS
TOMORROW
TONGUE
TONGUES
TOOK
TOOTH
TOP
TOPHET
TORCH
TORCHES
TORE
TORE HIS CLOTHES

TORMENT
TORMENTED
TORMENTS
TORN
TORTURED
TOSSED
TOTTER
TOUCH
TOUCHED
TOUCHES
TOWEL
TOWER
TOWN
TOWNS
TRACE
TRACKED
TRADERS
TRADITION
TRADITIONS
TRAIN
TRAINED
TRAINING
TRAITOR
TRAITORS
TRAMPLE
TRAMPLED
TRANCE
TRANSFIGURED
TRANSFORMED
TRANSFORMING
TRANSFORMS
TRANSGRESS
TRANSGRESSED
TRANSGRESSES
TRANSGRESSING
TRANSGRESSION

TRANSGRESSIONS
TRANSGRESSOR
TRANSGRESSORS
TRANSLATED
TRAP
TRAPS
TRAVEL
TRAVELER
TRAVELING
TRAVERSE
TREACHEROUS
TREACHEROUSLY
TREAD
TREADS
TREASURE
TREASURED
TREASURER
TREASURES
TREASURIES
TREASURING
TREASURY
TREAT
TREATED
TREATS
TREATY
TREE
TREE OF LIFE
TREES
TREMBLE
TREMBLED
TREMBLES
TREMBLING
TRENCH
TRESPASS
TRESPASSED
TRESPASSES

TRIAL
TRIALS
TRIBE
TRIBES
TRIBULATION
TRIBULATIONS
TRICKERY
TRIED
TRIMMED
TRIUMPH
TRIUMPHED
TRIUMPHING
TRIUMPHS
TROAS
TRODDEN
TROOP
TROUBLE
TROUBLED
TROUBLES
TROUBLING
TRUE
TRULY
TRUMPET
TRUMPETS
TRUST
TRUSTED
TRUSTS
TRUTH
TRUTHFUL
TRUTHFULLY
TRY
TUBAL
TUBAL-CAIN
TUMORS
TUMULT
TUNIC

TUNICS
TURBAN
TURN
TURN ASIDE
TURNED
TURNING
TURNS
TURTLEDOVE
TURTLEDOVES
TUTOR
TWELVE
TWELVE APOSTLES
TWELVE DISCIPLES
TWELVE TRIBES
TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS
TWICE
TWILIGHT
TWIN
TWINS
TWIST
TWO
TWO-EDGED SWORD
TYCHICUS
TYPE
TYRE
TYRE AND SIDON

U

UGLY
ULAI
UNAFRAID
UNAWARE
UNBELIEF
UNBELIEVER
UNBELIEVERS

UNBELIEVING
UNCIRCUMCISED
UNCIRCUMCISION
UNCLEAN
UNCLEAN SPIRIT
UNCLEAN SPIRITS
UNCLEANNESS
UNCLEANNESSES
UNCLOTHED
UNCOVER
UNCOVERED
UNCOVERS
UNDEFILED
UNDER HIS FEET
UNDER THE LAW
UNDERFOOT
UNDERMINE
UNDERSTAND
UNDERSTANDING
UNDERSTANDS
UNDERSTOOD
UNDESIRABLE
UNDIGNIFIED
UNDISCERNING
UNDONE
UNEDUCATED
UNEQUALLY
UNEXPECTEDLY
UNFAITHFUL
UNFAITHFULLY
UNFAITHFULNESS
UNFAMILIAR
UNFORGIVING
UNFORMED
UNFRUITFUL
UNGODLINESS

UNGODLY
UNHOLY
UNINFORMED
UNINHABITED
UNINTENDED
UNINTENTIONAL
UNINTENTIONALLY
UNITE
UNITY
UNJUST
UNJUSTLY
UNKNOWN
UNLAWFUL
UNLEAVENED
UNLEAVENED BREAD
UNLOVED
UNLOVING
UNMARRIED
UNMERCIFUL
UNPREPARED
UNPRESENTABLE
UNPROFITABLE
UNPROFITABLENESS
UNPUNISHED
UNQUENCHABLE
UNRESTRAINED
UNRIGHTEOUS
UNRIGHTEOUSNESS
UNRULY
UNSEARCHABLE
UNSHRUNK
UNSKILLED
UNSPOTTED
UNSTABLE
UNSTOPPED
UNTAUGHT

UNTHANKFUL
UNTRAINED
UNTRUSTWORTHY
UNUSUAL
UNVEILED
UNWASHED
UNWISE
UNWITTINGLY
UNWORTHY
UPHOLD
UPHOLDING
UPHOLDS
UPPER ROOM
UPRIGHT
UPRIGHT IN HEART
UPRIGHTLY
UPRIGHTNESS
UPROAR
UPROOT
UPROOTED
UPWARD
UR OF THE CHALDEANS
URGE
URGED
URIAH
URIJAH
URIM
US
USE
USEFUL
USELESS
USES
USING
USURY
UTTER
UTTERANCE

UTTERED
UTTERLY
UTTERMOST
UTTERS
UZZAH
UZZIAH

V

VAGABOND
VAIN
VALIANT
VALIANTLY
VALLEY
VALLEYS
VALOR
VALUE
VALUED
VANISH
VANISHED
VANITY
VANQUISH
VAPOR
VARIATION
VARIETIES
VARIOUS
VASHTI
VEGETABLES
VEHEMENT
VEIL
VEILED
VEILS
VENGEANCE
VENOM
VESSEL
VESSELS

VEXED
VICE
VICTIM
VICTORY
VIEW
VIGILANT
VIGOR
VILE
VILLAGES
VINDICATE
VINDICATED
VINDICATES
VINDICATION
VINE
VINEDRESSER
VINEDRESSERS
VINEGAR
VINES
VINEYARD
VINEYARDS
VIOLENCE
VIOLENT
VIOLENTLY
VIPER
VIPERS
VIRGIN
VIRGINITY
VIRGINS
VIRTUE
VIRTUOUS
VISAGE
VISIBLE
VISION
VISIONS
VISIT
VISITATION

VISITED
VISITING
VISITOR
VITALITY
VOICE
VOICE OF THE LORD
VOICES
VOID
VOLUME
VOLUNTEERS
VOMIT
VOW
VOW TO THE LORD
VOWED
VOWS

W

WAFERS
WAGE
WAGES
WAIL
WAILING
WAIST
WAIT
WAIT ON THE LORD
WAITED
WAITING
WAITS
WAKE
WALK
WALKED
WALKING
WALKS
WALL
WALLS

WANDER
WANDERED
WANDERERS
WANDERING
WANDERS
WANT
WANTING
WANTON
WAR
WARFARE
WARM
WARMED
WARMING
WARMS
WARN
WARNED
WARNING
WARPED
WARRING
WARRIOR
WARS
WASH
WASHED
WASHING
WASHINGS
WASTE
WASTED
WASTELAND
WASTES
WASTING
WATCH
WATCHED
WATCHER
WATCHES
WATCHFUL
WATCHING

WATCHMAN
WATCHMEN
WATER
WATER OF LIFE
WATERED
WATERPOTS
WATERS
WAVE
WAVER
WAVERING
WAVES
WAX
WAY
WAY OF THE LORD
WAYS
WEAK
WEAKENED
WEAKENS
WEAKER
WEAKNESS
WEAKNESSES
WEALTH
WEALTHY
WEANED
WEAPON
WEAPONS
WEAR
WEARIED
WEARINESS
WEARING
WEARISOME
WEARS
WEARY
WEATHER
WEAVE
WEAVER’S

WEDDING
WEEK
WEEKS
WEEP
WEEPING
WEIGH
WEIGHED
WEIGHS
WEIGHT
WEIGHTIER
WELFARE
WELL
WELL-BEING
WELL-BELOVED
WELL KNOWN
WELLS
WELLSPRING
WENT
WEPT
WEST
WET
WHEAT
WHEEL
WHEELS
WHERE
WHIP
WHIPS
WHIRLING
WHIRLWIND
WHISPER
WHISPERER
WHISPERERS
WHISPERINGS
WHISTLE
WHITE
WHITE AS SNOW

WHITEN
WHITER
WHITEWASHED
WHOLE
WHOLESOME
WHOLLY
WICKED
WICKEDLY
WICKEDNESS
WIDE
WIDOW
WIDOW’S
WIDOWS
WIDOWS’
WIDTH
WIFE
WILD
WILDERNESS
WILES
WILL
WILL BE SAVED
WILL OF GOD
WILLFULLY
WILLING
WILLINGLY
WILLINGNESS
WILLOWS
WILLS
WIN
WIND
WINDOW
WINDOWS
WINDS
WINDSTORM
WINE
WINEBIBBER

WINEBIBBERS
WINEPRESS
WINESKIN
WINESKINS
WING
WINGS
WINNOW
WINNOWING
WINS
WINTER
WIPE
WIPED
WIPES
WISDOM
WISE
WISE MAN
WISE MEN
WISELY
WISER
WISH
WISHED
WISHES
WITCHCRAFT
WITH ALL YOUR HEART
WITH CHILD
WITH ONE ACCORD
WITHDRAW
WITHER
WITHERED
WITHERS
WITHHELD
WITHHOLD
WITHOUT
WITHSTAND
WITHSTOOD
WITNESS

WITNESSED
WITNESSES
WIVES
WIZARDS
WOE
WOLF
WOLVES
WOMAN
WOMB
WOMEN
WONDER
WONDERFUL
WONDERFULLY
WONDERS
WONDROUS
WONDROUSLY
WOOD
WOODCUTTERS
WOODEN IMAGE
WOODEN IMAGES
WOOL
WORD
WORD OF GOD
WORD OF TRUTH
WORDS
WORK
WORKED
WORKER
WORKERS
WORKERS OF INIQUITY
WORKING
WORKMANSHIP
WORKS
WORKS OF THE LAW
WORLD
WORLDS

WORM
WORMS
WORMWOOD
WORRIED
WORRY
WORRYING
WORSE
WORSHIP
WORSHIPED
WORSHIPER
WORSHIPERS
WORTH
WORTHLESS
WORTHLESSNESS
WORTHY
WOUND
WOUNDED
WOUNDING
WOUNDS
WOVEN
WRANGLINGS
WRAPPED
WRATH
WRATH OF GOD
WRATH OF THE LORD
WRATHFUL
WRESTLE
WRESTLED
WRETCHED
WRETCHEDNESS
WRINGING
WRINKLE
WRITE
WRITER
WRITING
WRITINGS

WRITTEN
WRONG
WRONGDOING
WRONGED
WRONGFULLY
WRONGS
WROTE
WROUGHT

Y

YEAR
YEARS
YES
YESTERDAY
YIELD
YIELDED
YIELDS
YOKE
YOKED
YOU ARE THE CHRIST
YOUNG
YOUNGER
YOURS
YOUTH
YOUTHFUL
YOUTHS

Z

ZACCHAEUS
ZACHARIAS
ZADOK
ZALMUNNA
ZAREPHATH
ZEAL

ZEALOUS
ZEBAH
ZEBEDEE
ZEBULUN
ZECHARIAH
ZEDEKIAH
ZELOPHEHAD
ZEPHANIAH
ZERUBBABEL
ZIBA
ZIKLAG
ZILPAH
ZIMRI
ZIN
ZION
ZIPPORAH
ZOAR
ZOPHAR

A

AARON
- Ancestry and family of, Ex 6:16–20, 23
- Helper and prophet to Moses, Ex 4:13–31; 7:1, 2
- Appears before Pharaoh, Ex 5:1–4
- Performs miracles, Ex 7:9, 10, 19, 20
- Supports Moses’ hands, Ex 17:10–12
- Ascends Mt. Sinai; sees God’s glory, Ex 19:24; 24:1, 9, 10
- Judges Israel in Moses’ absence, Ex 24:14
- Chosen by God as priest, Ex 28:1
- Consecrated, Ex 29; Lev 8
- Duties prescribed, Ex 30:7–10
- Tolerates Israel’s idolatry, Ex 32
- Priestly ministry begins, Lev 9

Sons offer profane fire; Aaron's humble response, Lev 10
Conspires against Moses, Num 12:1–16
Rebelled against by Korah, Num 16
Intercedes to stop plague, Num 16:45–48
Rod buds to confirm his authority, Num 17:1–10
With Moses, fails at Meribah, Num 20:1–13
Dies; son succeeds him as priest, Num 20:23–29
His priesthood compared:
with Melchizedek's, Heb 7:11–19
with Christ's, Heb 9:6–15, 23–28

ABADDON
Angel of the bottomless pit, Rev 9:11

ABASED
I know how to be *a* Phil 4:12

ABBA
And He said, "*A* Mark 14:36
by whom we cry out, "*A* Rom 8:15
crying out, "*A* Gal 4:6

ABED-NEGO
Babylonian name given to Azariah, a Hebrew captive, Dan 1:7
Appointed by Nebuchadnezzar, Dan 2:49
Refuses to serve idols; cast into furnace but delivered, Dan 3:12–30

ABEL
Adam's second son, Gen 4:2
His offering accepted, Gen 4:4
Murdered by Cain, Gen 4:8
His sacrifice offered by faith, Heb 11:4

ABEL BETH MAACHAH
Captured by Tiglath-Pileser, 2 Kin 15:29

Refuge of Sheba; saved from destruction, 2 Sam 20:14–22
Seized by Ben-Hadad, 1 Kin 15:20

ABEL MEHOLAH
A city a few miles east of Jabesh Gilead, Judg 7:22; 1 Kin 4:12
Elisha’s native city, 1 Kin 19:16

ABHOR
My soul shall not *a* Lev 26:11
Therefore I *a* myself Job 42:6
nations will *a* him Prov 24:24
a the pride of Jacob Amos 6:8
A what is evil Rom 12:9

ABHORRED
a His own inheritance Ps 106:40
he who is *a* by the Prov 22:14
and their soul also *a* Zech 11:8

ABHORRENCE
They shall be an *a* Is 66:24

ABHORRENT
you have made us *a* Ex 5:21

ABHORS
So that his life *a* Job 33:20

ABIATHAR
A priest who escapes Saul at Nob, 1 Sam 22:20–23
Becomes high priest under David, 1 Sam 23:6, 9–12
Remains faithful to David, 2 Sam 15:24–29
Informs David about Ahithophel, 2 Sam 15:34–36
Supports Adonijah’s usurpation, 1 Kin 1:7, 9, 25
Deposed by Solomon, 1 Kin 2:26, 27, 35

ABIDE
nor *a* in its paths Job 24:13

LORD, who may *a* Ps 15:1
He shall *a* before God Ps 61:7
the Most High shall *a* Ps 91:1
“If you *a* in My word John 8:31
And a slave does not *a* John 8:35
Helper, that He may *a* John 14:16
A in Me and I in you John 15:4
If you *a* in Me John 15:7
a in My love John 15:9
And now *a* faith 1 Cor 13:13
does the love of God *a* 1 John 3:17
this we know that we *a* 1 John 4:13

ABIDES
even He who *a* from of old Ps 55:19
He who *a* in Me John 15:5
lives and *a* forever 1 Pet 1:23
will of God *a* forever 1 John 2:17

ABIDING
not have His word *a* John 5:38
has eternal life *a* 1 John 3:15

ABIEZRITES
Relatives of Gideon; rally to his call, Judg 6:11, 24, 34

ABIGAIL
Wise wife of foolish Nabal, 1 Sam 25:3
Appeases David and becomes his wife, 1 Sam 25:14–42
Mother of Chileab, 2 Sam 3:3

ABIHU
Second son of Aaron, Ex 6:23
Offers profane fire and dies, Lev 10:1–7

ABIJAH
Samuel’s second son; follows corrupt ways, 1 Sam 8:2, 3

——— Descendant of Aaron; head of an office of priests, 1 Chr 24:3, 10
Zechariah belongs to division of, Luke 1:5
——— Son of Jeroboam I, 1 Kin 14:1–18
——— Another name for King Abijam, 2 Chr 11:20

ABIJAM (OR ABIJAH)
King of Judah, 1 Kin 14:31
Follows the sins of his father, 1 Kin 15:1–7
Defeats Jeroboam and takes cities, 2 Chr 13:13–20

ABILENE
A province or tetrarchy of Syria, Luke 3:1

ABILITY
who had *a* to serve Dan 1:4
according to his own *a* Matt 25:15
and beyond their *a* 2 Cor 8:3
a which God supplies 1 Pet 4:11

ABIMELECH
King of Gerar; takes Sarah in ignorance, Gen 20:1–18
Makes treaty with Abraham, Gen 21:22–34
——— A second king of Gerar; sends Isaac away, Gen 26:1–16
Makes treaty with Isaac, Gen 26:17–33
——— Gideon's son by a concubine, Judg 8:31
Conspires to become king, Judg 9

ABINADAB
A man of Kirjath Jearim in whose house the ark was kept, 1 Sam 7:1, 2
——— The second of Jesse's eight sons, 1 Sam 16:8
Serves in Saul's army, 1 Sam 17:13
——— A son of Saul slain at Mt. Gilboa, 1 Sam 31:1–8
Bones of, buried by men of Jabesh, 1 Chr 10:1–12

ABIRAM
Reubenite who conspired against Moses, Num 16:1–50

ABISHAG
A Shunammite employed as David's nurse, 1 Kin 1:1–4, 15
Witnessed David's choice of Solomon as successor, 1 Kin 1:15–31
Adonijah slain for desiring to marry her, 1 Kin 2:13–25

ABISHAI
David's nephew; joins Joab in blood revenge against Abner, 2 Sam 2:18–24
Loyal to David during Absalom's and Sheba's rebellion, 2 Sam 16:9–12; 20:1–6, 10
Rebuked by David, 2 Sam 16:9–12; 19:21–23
His exploits, 2 Sam 21:16, 17; 23:18; 1 Chr 18:12, 13

ABLE
you are *a* to number Gen 15:5
the LORD was not *a* Num 14:16
shall give as he is *a* Deut 16:17
For who is *a* to judge 1 Kin 3:9
should be *a* to offer 1 Chr 29:14
who is *a* to build Him 2 Chr 2:6
"The LORD is *a* 2 Chr 25:9
Who then is *a* to stand Job 41:10
gold will not be *a* to Ezek 7:19
God whom we serve is *a* Dan 3:17
in pride He is *a* to abase Dan 4:37
God is *a* to raise up Matt 3:9
believe that I am *a* Matt 9:28
fear Him who is *a* Matt 10:28
Are you *a* to drink the Matt 20:22
enter and will not be *a* Luke 13:24
was not *a* to finish Luke 14:30
be *a* to contradict or Luke 21:15
shall be *a* to separate Rom 8:39
God is *a* to make him Rom 14:4
Now to Him who is *a* Rom 16:25

beyond what you are *a* 1 Cor 10:13
And God is *a* to make 2 Cor 9:8
may be *a* to comprehend Eph 3:18
that you may be *a* to Eph 6:13
hospitable, *a* to teach 1 Tim 3:2
persuaded that He is *a* 2 Tim 1:12
learning and never *a* 2 Tim 3:7
being tempted, He is *a* Heb 2:18
Therefore He is also *a* to Heb 7:25
that God was *a* to Heb 11:19
a also to bridle the James 3:2
to Him who is *a* Jude 24
was *a* to open the scroll, Rev 5:3
has come, and who is *a* Rev 6:17

ABNER
Saul's cousin; commander of his army, 1 Sam 14:50, 51
Rebuked by David, 1 Sam 26:5, 14–16
Supports Ishbosheth; defeated by David's men; kills Asahel, 2 Sam 2:8–32
Makes covenant with David, 2 Sam 3:6–21
Killed by Joab; mourned by David, 2 Sam 3:22–39

ABODE
but left their own *a* Jude 6

ABOLISHED
your works may be *a* Ezek 6:6
having *a* in His flesh Eph 2:15
Christ, who has *a* 2 Tim 1:10

ABOMINABLE
not make yourselves *a* Lev 11:43
They have done *a* Ps 14:1
your grave like an *a* Is 14:19
Oh, do not do this *a* Jer 44:4
they deny Him, being *a* Titus 1:16

and *a* idolatries 1 Pet 4:3
unbelieving, *a*, murderers Rev 21:8

ABOMINATION
every shepherd is an *a* Gen 46:34
If we sacrifice the *a* Ex 8:26
You have made me an *a* Ps 88:8
yes, seven are an *a* Prov 6:16
wickedness is an *a* Prov 8:7
Dishonest scales are an *a* Prov 11:1
the scoffer is an *a* Prov 24:9
even his prayer is an *a* Prov 28:9
An unjust man is an *a* Prov 29:27
incense is an *a* to Me Is 1:13
and place there the *a* Dan 11:31
the *a* of desolation Dan 12:11
the ‘*a* of desolation,’ Matt 24:15
among men is an *a* Luke 16:15

ABOMINATIONS
to follow the *a* Deut 18:9
delights in their *a* Is 66:3
will put away your *a* Jer 4:1
your harlotry, your *a* Jer 13:27
will see greater *a* Ezek 8:6
a which they commit Ezek 8:17
you, throw away the *a* Ezek 20:7
show her all her *a* Ezek 22:2
a golden cup full of *a* Rev 17:4
of the *a* of the earth Rev 17:5

ABOUND
lawlessness will *a* Matt 24:12
the offense might *a* Rom 5:20
sin that grace may *a* Rom 6:1
thanksgiving to *a* 2 Cor 4:15
to make all grace *a* 2 Cor 9:8

and I know how to *a* Phil 4:12
that you should *a* 1 Thess 4:1
things are yours and *a* 2 Pet 1:8

ABOUNDED
But where sin *a* Rom 5:20

ABOUNDING
and *a* in goodness and Ex 34:6
and *a* in mercy Ps 103:8
immovable, always *a* 1 Cor 15:58
a in it with thanksgiving Col 2:7

ABOVE
that is in heaven *a* Ex 20:4
"He sent from *a* 2 Sam 22:17
A it stood seraphim Is 6:2
nor a servant *a* his Matt 10:24
He who comes from *a* John 3:31
beneath; I am from *a* John 8:23
been given you from *a* John 19:11
of all, who is *a* all Eph 4:6
the name which is *a* Phil 2:9
things which are *a* Col 3:1
perfect gift is from *a* James 1:17

ABRAHAM
Ancestry and family, Gen 11:26–31
Receives God's call; enters Canaan, Gen 12:1–6
Promised Canaan by God; pitches tent near Bethel, Gen 12:7, 8
Deceives Egyptians concerning Sarai, Gen 12:11–20
Separates from Lot; inherits Canaan, Gen 13
Rescues Lot from captivity, Gen 14:11–16
Gives a tithe to Melchizedek; refuses spoil, Gen 14:18–24
Covenant renewed; promised a son, Gen 15
Takes Hagar as concubine; Ishmael born, Gen 16

Name changed from Abram; circumcision commanded, Gen 17
Entertains LORD and angels, Gen 18:1–15
Intercedes for Sodom, Gen 18:16–33
Deceives Abimelech concerning Sarah, Gen 20
Birth of Isaac, Gen 21:1–7
Sends Hagar and Ishmael away, Gen 21:9–14
Offers Isaac in obedience to God, Gen 22:1–19
Finds wife for Isaac, Gen 24
Marries Keturah; fathers other children; dies, Gen 25:1–10
Friend of God, 2 Chr 20:7
Justified by faith, Rom 4:1–12
Father of true believers, Rom 4:11–25
In the line of faith, Heb 11:8–10
Eternal home of, in heaven, Luke 16:19–25
A was circumcised Gen 17:26
bore *A* a son in his Gen 21:2
A circumcised his son Gen 21:4
A was one hundred Gen 21:5
God tested *A*, and Gen 22:1
A said, “My son, God Gen 22:8
A begot Isaac Gen 25:19
His covenant with *A* Ex 2:24
I swore to give to *A* Ex 6:8
which I swore to *A* Num 32:11
which He made with *A* 1 Chr 16:16
O seed of *A* His servant Ps 105:6
LORD, who redeemed *A* Is 29:22
descendants of *A* My Is 41:8
David, the Son of *A* Matt 1:1
to you, before *A* was John 8:58
For if *A* was justified Rom 4:2
A believed God, and Rom 4:3
are of the faith of *A* Rom 4:16
of *A* might come upon Gal 3:14

Now to *A* and his Seed Gal 3:16
that *A* had two sons Gal 4:22
also *A* gave a tenth Heb 7:2
By faith *A* obeyed when Heb 11:8
By faith *A*, when he Heb 11:17
A believed God, and James 2:23
as Sarah obeyed *A*, 1 Pet 3:6

ABRAM
See ABRAHAM

ABRONAH
Israelite encampment, Num 33:34

ABSALOM
Son of David, 2 Sam 3:3
Kills Amnon for raping Tamar; flees from David, 2 Sam 13:20–39
Returns through Joab's intrigue; reconciled to David, 2 Sam 14
Attempts to usurp throne, 2 Sam 15:1—18:8
Caught and killed by Joab, 2 Sam 18:9–18
Mourned by David, 2 Sam 18:19—19:8

ABSENT
For I indeed, as *a* 1 Cor 5:3
in the body we are *a* 2 Cor 5:6

ABSTAIN
we write to them to *a* Acts 15:20
A from every form 1 Thess 5:22
and commanding to *a* 1 Tim 4:3
a from fleshly lusts 1 Pet 2:11

ABUNDANCE
is the sound of *a* 1 Kin 18:41
workmen with you in *a* 1 Chr 22:15
flourish, and *a* of peace Ps 72:7
eyes bulge with *a* Ps 73:7

nor he who loves *a* Eccl 5:10
delight itself in *a* Is 55:2
out of the *a* of the heart Matt 12:34
put in out of their *a* Mark 12:44
not consist in the *a* Luke 12:15
of affliction the *a* 2 Cor 8:2
above measure by the *a* 2 Cor 12:7
rich through the *a* Rev 18:3

ABUNDANT
in judgment and *a* Job 37:23
a in mercy to all those Ps 86:5
Longsuffering and *a* Ps 86:15
Him is *a* redemption Ps 130:7
placed it by *a* waters Ezek 17:5
lovely and its fruit *a* Dan 4:21
slow to anger and *a* Jon 4:2
in labors more *a* 2 Cor 11:23
may be more *a* in Jesus Phil 1:26
Lord was exceedingly *a* 1 Tim 1:14
a mercy has begotten 1 Pet 1:3

ABUNDANTLY
a satisfied with the Ps 36:8
may have it more *a* John 10:10
to do exceedingly *a* Eph 3:20
to show more *a* to the Heb 6:17

ACACIA
make an ark of *a* wood Ex 25:10
make a table of *a* wood Ex 25:23

ACACIA GROVE
Spies sent from, Josh 2:1
Israel’s last camp before crossing the Jordan, Josh 3:1

ACCEPT
For I will *a* him Job 42:8

a your burnt sacrifice Ps 20:3
offering, I will not *a* Jer 14:12
Should I *a* this from Mal 1:13

ACCEPTABLE
sought to find *a* Eccl 12:10
a time I have heard Is 49:8
proclaim the *a* year Is 61:2
proclaim the *a* year Luke 4:19
is that good and *a* Rom 12:2
finding out what is *a* Eph 5:10
For this is good and *a* 1 Tim 2:3
spiritual sacrifices *a* 1 Pet 2:5

ACCEPTABLY
we may serve God *a* Heb 12:28

ACCEPTED
Behold, now is the *a* 2 Cor 6:2
by which He made us *a* Eph 1:6

ACCESS
we have *a* by faith Rom 5:2
we have boldness and *a* Eph 3:12

ACCOMPLISHED
today the LORD has *a* 1 Sam 11:13
A desire *a* is sweet to Prov 13:19
must still be *a* in Me Luke 22:37
all things were now *a* John 19:28

ACCORD
See WITH ONE ACCORD
and Israel with one *a* Josh 9:2
serve Him with one *a* Zeph 3:9
continued with one *a* Acts 1:14
daily with one *a* Acts 2:46
what *a* has Christ with 2 Cor 6:15
love, being of one *a* Phil 2:2

ACCORDING TO THE FLESH

You judge *a*; I judge John 8:15
of the seed of David *a* Rom 1:3
who do not walk *a* Rom 8:1
not many wise *a* 1 Cor 1:26
do I plan *a*, that with 2 Cor 1:17
we regard no one *a* 2 Cor 5:16
we do not war *a* 2 Cor 10:3
that many boast *a* 2 Cor 11:18
as he who was born *a* Gal 4:29
those who walk *a* 2 Pet 2:10

ACCORDING TO THE LAW

a of his separation Num 6:21
let it be done *a* Ezra 10:3
a of the Medes Dan 6:8
of her purification *a* Luke 2:22
performed all things *a* Luke 2:39
Ananias, a devout man *a* Acts 22:12
you sit to judge me *a* Acts 23:3
who has come, not *a* Heb 7:16
a almost all things are Heb 9:22
(which are offered *a* Heb 10:8

ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD

Moses numbered them *a* Num 3:16
in the land of Moab, *a* Deut 34:5
booty for themselves, *a* Josh 8:27
they had obtained *a* Josh 22:9
him and killed him, *a* 1 Kin 13:26
he had destroyed him, *a* 1 Kin 15:29
he set up its gates, *a* 1 Kin 16:34
jar of oil run dry, *a* 1 Kin 17:16
a which he had spoken 1 Kin 22:38
barley for a shekel, *a* 2 Kin 7:16
David king over Israel, *a* 1 Chr 11:3
So I got a sash *a* Jer 13:2

arose and went to Nineveh, *a* Jon 3:3

ACCOUNT
they will give *a* of it Matt 12:36
The former *a* I made Acts 1:1
each of us shall give *a* Rom 14:12
put that on my *a* Philem 18
those who must give *a* Heb 13:17

ACCOUNTED
and He *a* it to him Gen 15:6
And that was *a* to him Ps 106:31
his faith is *a* for Rom 4:5
a as sheep for the Rom 8:36
and it was *a* to him Gal 3:6
and it was *a* to him James 2:23

ACCURSED
he who is hanged is *a* Deut 21:23
regarding the *a* things Josh 7:1
years old shall be *a* Is 65:20
not know the law is *a* John 7:49
that I myself were *a* Rom 9:3
calls Jesus *a*, and no 1 Cor 12:3
let him be *a* Gal 1:8

ACCUSATION
they wrote an *a* against Ezra 4:6
over His head the *a* Matt 27:37
they might find an *a* Luke 6:7
Do not receive an *a* 1 Tim 5:19
not bring a reviling *a* 2 Pet 2:11

ACCUSE
anyone or *a* falsely Luke 3:14
they began to *a* Him Luke 23:2
think that I shall *a* John 5:45

ACCUSED

forward and *a* the Jews Dan 3:8
while He was being *a* Matt 27:12

ACCUSER
a of our brethren Rev 12:10

ACCUSERS
Let my *a* be clothed Ps 109:29
meets the *a* face to Acts 25:16

ACCUSING
their thoughts *a* or else Rom 2:15

ACHAIA
Visited by Paul, Acts 18:1, 12
Apollos preaches in, Acts 18:24–28
Gospel proclaimed throughout, 1 Thess 1:7, 8

ACHAN (OR ACHAR)
Sin of, caused Israel's defeat, Josh 7:1–15
Stoned to death, Josh 7:16–25
Sin of, recalled, Josh 22:20
Also called Achar, 1 Chr 2:7

ACHISH
A king of Gath, 1 Sam 21:10–15
David seeks refuge with, 1 Sam 27:1–12
Forced by Philistine lords to expel David, 1 Sam 29:1–11
Receives Shimei's servants, 1 Kin 2:39, 40

ACHOR, VALLEY OF
Site of Achan's stoning, Josh 7:24–26
On Judah's boundary, Josh 15:7
Promises concerning, Is 65:10

ACHSAH
A daughter of Caleb, 1 Chr 2:49
Given to Othniel, Josh 15:16–19
Given springs of water, Judg 1:12–15

ACKNOWLEDGE
did he *a* his brothers Deut 33:9
a my transgressions Ps 51:3
in all your ways *a* Prov 3:6
and Israel does not *a* Is 63:16
Only *a* your iniquity Jer 3:13
let him *a* that the 1 Cor 14:37

ACKNOWLEDGED
of Israel, and God *a* them Ex 2:25
a my sin to You Ps 32:5

ACKNOWLEDGES
there is no one who *a* Ps 142:4
he who *a* the Son has 1 John 2:23

ACQUAINT
a yourself with Him Job 22:21

ACQUAINTANCES
You have put away my *a* Ps 88:8
All my *a* watched for Jer 20:10
all His *a*, and the women Luke 23:49

ACQUAINTED
a with all my ways Ps 139:3
a Man of sorrows and *a* Is 53:3

ACQUIRE
a possessions for Gen 34:10

ACQUIRED
he has *a* all this wealth Gen 31:1
I have *a* as my wife Ruth 4:10
I *a* male and female Eccl 2:7

ACQUIT
at all *a* the wicked Nah 1:3

ACQUITTED
struck him shall be *a* Ex 21:19

of the ox shall be *a* Ex 21:28
that you may be *a* Is 43:26
whom I had not *a* Joel 3:21

ACT
a corruptly and make Deut 4:25
seen every great *a* Deut 11:7
hear in heaven, and *a* 1 Kin 8:32
hear from heaven, and *a* 2 Chr 6:23
Thus you shall *a* in 2 Chr 19:9
is time for You to *a* Ps 119:126
His *a*, His unusual *a* Is 28:21
O Lord, listen and *a* Dan 9:19
adultery, in the very *a* John 8:4

ACTED
if you have *a* in truth Judg 9:16
But Jehu *a* deceptively, 2 Kin 10:19
a more wickedly than 2 Kin 21:11

ACTIONS
by Him *a* are weighed 1 Sam 2:3

ACTS
LORD, the righteous *a* Judg 5:11
His *a* to the children Ps 103:7
declare Your mighty *a* Ps 145:4
of Your awesome *a* Ps 145:6

ADAM
Creation of, Gen 1:26, 27; 2:7
Given dominion over the earth, Gen 1:28–30
Given a wife, Gen 2:18–25
Temptation, fall, and exile from Eden, Gen 3
Children of, Gen 4:1, 2; 5:3, 4
Transgression results in sin and death, Rom 5:12–14
——— Last or second Adam, an appellation of Christ, Rom 5:14, 15; 1 Cor 15:20–24, 45–48

ADD

The LORD shall *a* to me Gen 30:24
You shall not *a* Deut 4:2
you shall not *a* to it Deut 12:32
A iniquity to their Ps 69:27
Do not *a* to His words Prov 30:6
by worrying can *a* one Matt 6:27
by worrying can *a* one Luke 12:25
a to your faith virtue, to 2 Pet 1:5
Gold will *a* to him the Rev 22:18

ADDED

things shall be *a* Matt 6:33
And the Lord *a* to the Acts 2:47
many people were *a* Acts 11:24
It was *a* because of Gal 3:19

ADDS

and He *a* no sorrow Prov 10:22
no one annuls or *a* to it Gal 3:15
If anyone *a* to these Rev 22:18

ADMINISTERS

a justice for the Deut 10:18

ADMONISH

also to *a* one another Rom 15:14
a him as a brother 2 Thess 3:15

ADMONISHED

further, my son, be *a* Eccl 12:12
Angel of the LORD *a* Zech 3:6

ADMONISHING

a one another in Col 3:16

ADMONITION

were written for our *a* 1 Cor 10:11
in the training and *a* Eph 6:4

ADONI-ZEDEK
An Amorite king of Jerusalem, Josh 10:1–5
Defeated and slain by Joshua, Josh 10:6–27

ADONIJAH
David’s fourth son, 2 Sam 3:2, 4
Attempts to usurp throne, 1 Kin 1:5–53
Desires Abishag as wife, 1 Kin 2:13–18
Executed by Solomon, 1 Kin 2:19–25

ADONIRAM (OR ADORAM)
Official under David, Solomon, and Rehoboam, 2 Sam 20:24; 1 Kin 5:14; 12:18
Stoned by angry Israelites, 1 Kin 12:18
Called Hadoram, 2 Chr 10:18

ADOPTION
received the Spirit of *a* Rom 8:15
waiting for the *a* Rom 8:23
to whom pertain the *a* Rom 9:4
we might receive the *a* Gal 4:5
a as sons by Jesus Eph 1:5

ADORN
a the monuments Matt 23:29
also, that the women *a* 1 Tim 2:9

ADORNED
By His Spirit He *a* Job 26:13
You shall again be *a* Jer 31:4
temple, how it was *a* Luke 21:5
also *a* themselves 1 Pet 3:5
prepared as a bride *a* Rev 21:2

ADRIFT
A among the dead Ps 88:5

ADULLAM
A town of Canaan, Gen 38:1, 12, 20; Josh 12:7, 15; 15:20, 35

David seeks refuge in caves of, 1 Sam 23:13–17

ADULTERER
the *a* and the adulteress Lev 20:10
The eye of the *a* Job 24:15

ADULTERERS
the land is full of *a* Jer 23:10
nor idolaters, nor *a* 1 Cor 6:9
a God will judge Heb 13:4
A and adulteresses James 4:4

ADULTERIES
I have seen your *a* Jer 13:27
her sight, and her *a* Hos 2:2
evil thoughts, *a* Mark 7:21

ADULTEROUS
evil and *a* generation Matt 12:39

ADULTERY
You shall not commit *a* Ex 20:14
You shall not commit *a* Deut 5:18
Whoever commits *a* Prov 6:32
Israel had committed *a* Jer 3:8
have committed *a* with Jer 29:23
a with their idols Ezek 23:37
and is committing *a* Hos 3:1
already committed *a* Matt 5:28
is divorced commits *a* Matt 5:32
You shall not commit *a* Matt 19:18
another commits *a* Mark 10:11
husband commits *a* Luke 16:18
a woman caught in *a* John 8:3
which are: *a*, fornication, Gal 5:19
having eyes full of *a* 2 Pet 2:14
those who commit *a* Rev 2:22

ADVANCED

Joshua was old, *a* in Josh 13:1
I am old, *a* in age Josh 23:2
David was old, *a* in years 1 Kin 1:1
were both well *a* in years Luke 1:7
wife is well *a* in years Luke 1:18
I *a* in Judaism beyond Gal 1:14

ADVANTAGE
a will it be to You Job 35:3
man has no *a* over Eccl 3:19
a that I go away John 16:7
What *a* then has the Rom 3:1
Satan should take *a* 2 Cor 2:11
no one should take *a* 1 Thess 4:6
people to gain *a* Jude 16

ADVERSARIES
The *a* of the LORD 1 Sam 2:10
rid Myself of My *a* Is 1:24
a will not be able Luke 21:15
and there are many *a* 1 Cor 16:9
terrified by your *a* Phil 1:28
will devour the *a* Heb 10:27

ADVERSARY
in the way as an *a* Num 22:22
battle he become our *a* 1 Sam 29:4
how long will the *a* Ps 74:10
a has spread his hand Lam 1:10
Agree with your *a* Matt 5:25
for me from my *a* Luke 18:3
opportunity to the *a* 1 Tim 5:14
your *a* the devil walks 1 Pet 5:8

ADVERSITIES
you from all your *a* 1 Sam 10:19
known my soul in *a* Ps 31:7

ADVERSITY
them with every *a* 2 Chr 15:6
I shall never be in *a* Ps 10:6
from the days of *a* Ps 94:13
brother is born for *a* Prov 17:17
faint in the day of *a* Prov 24:10
the day of *a* consider Eccl 7:14
you the bread of *a* Is 30:20

ADVICE
And blessed is your *a* 1 Sam 25:33
in this I give my *a* 2 Cor 8:10

ADVOCATE
we have an *A* with the 1 John 2:1

AENON
A place near Salim where John the Baptist baptized, John 3:22, 23

AFAR
and worship from *a* Ex 24:1
sons shall come from *a* Is 60:4
and not a God *a* Jer 23:23
and saw Abraham *a* Luke 16:23
to all who are *a* Acts 2:39
to you who were *a* Eph 2:17
but having seen them *a* Heb 11:13

AFFAIRS
he will guide his *a* Ps 112:5
I may hear of your *a* Phil 1:27
himself with the *a* 2 Tim 2:4

AFFECTION

to his wife the *a* 1 Cor 7:3
for you all with the *a* Phil 1:8
if any *a* and mercy Phil 2:1

AFFECTIONATE
Be kindly *a* to one Rom 12:10

AFFIRM
you to *a* constantly Titus 3:8

AFFLICT
a them with their Ex 1:11
oath to *a* her soul Num 30:13
may be bound to *a* you Judg 16:6
a the descendants 1 Kin 11:39
will hear, and *a* them Ps 55:19
a Your heritage Ps 94:5
a man to *a* his soul Is 58:5
to destroy, and to *a* Jer 31:28
For He does not *a* Lam 3:33
deal with all who *a* Zeph 3:19

AFFLICT YOUR SOULS
shall *a*, and do no work Lev 16:29
you shall *a*, and offer Lev 23:27
You shall *a*; you shall not Num 29:7

AFFLICTED
“Why have You *a* Num 11:11
and the Almighty has *a* Ruth 1:21
To him who is *a* Job 6:14
hears the cry of the *a* Job 34:28
You *a* the peoples Ps 44:2
Before I was *a* Ps 119:67
I am *a* very much Ps 119:107
Many a time they have *a* Ps 129:1
the cause of the *a* Ps 140:12
days of the *a* are evil Prov 15:15

Smitten by God, and *a* Is 53:4
oppressed and He was *a* Is 53:7
“O you *a* one, tossed Is 54:11
Why have we *a* our Is 58:3
and satisfy the *a* Is 58:10
her virgins are *a* Lam 1:4
she has relieved the *a* 1 Tim 5:10
being destitute, *a* Heb 11:37

AFFLICTING
A the just and taking Amos 5:12

AFFLICTION
in the land of my *a* Gen 41:52
the bread of *a* Deut 16:3
indeed look on the *a* 1 Sam 1:11
LORD saw that the *a* 2 Kin 14:26
a take hold of me Job 30:16
days of *a* confront me Job 30:27
held in the cords of *a* Job 36:8
of death, bound in *a* Ps 107:10
is my comfort in my *a* Ps 119:50
and it is an evil *a* Eccl 6:2
a He was afflicted Is 63:9
refuge in the day of *a* Jer 16:19
“O LORD, behold my *a* Lam 1:9
not grieved for the *a* Amos 6:6
For our light *a* 2 Cor 4:17
supposing to add *a* Phil 1:16
the word in much *a* 1 Thess 1:6

AFFLICTIONS
Many are the *a* of the Ps 34:19
in the *a* of Christ Col 1:24
shaken by these *a* 1 Thess 3:3
persecutions, *a*, which 2 Tim 3:11
in all things, endure *a*, 2 Tim 4:5

AFFORD
poor and cannot *a* it Lev 14:21
such as he can *a* Lev 14:30

AFRAID
See DO NOT BE AFRAID
garden, and I was *a* Gen 3:10
saying, “Do not be *a* Gen 15:1
his face, for he was *a* Ex 3:6
none will make you *a* Lev 26:6
you shall not be *a* in Deut 1:17
of whom you are *a* Deut 7:19
do not be *a* of them Deut 20:1
Do not be *a* of the 2 Kin 25:24
David was *a* of God 1 Chr 13:12
I will not be *a* of ten Ps 3:6
ungodliness made me *a* Ps 18:4
Of whom shall I be *a* Ps 27:1
Do not be *a* when one Ps 49:16
Whenever I am *a* Ps 56:3
farthest parts are *a* Ps 65:8
you will not be *a* Prov 3:24
nor be *a* of their threats Is 8:12
be *a* of the Assyrian Is 10:24
I will trust and not be *a* Is 12:2
no one will make them *a* Is 17:2
Do not fear, nor be *a* Is 44:8
that you should be *a* Is 51:12
Do not be *a* of their faces, Jer 1:8
dream which made me *a* Dan 4:5
Then the mariners were *a* Jon 1:5
It is I; do not be *a* Matt 14:27
Do not be *a*; only believe Mark 5:36
Do not be *a*, Zacharias, Luke 1:13
Do not be *a*, Mary, for Luke 1:30
not be *a* of those who Luke 12:4

neither let it be *a* John 14:27
“Do not be *a*, Paul Acts 27:24
if you do evil, be *a* Rom 13:4
do good and are not *a* 1 Pet 3:6

AFTERWARD
A he will let you go Ex 11:1
a we will speak Job 18:2
a receive me to glory Ps 73:24
you shall follow Me *a* John 13:36
the firstfruits, *a* 1 Cor 15:23

AGAG
A king of Amalek in Balaam’s prophecy, Num 24:7
——— Amalekite king spared by Saul, but slain by Samuel, 1 Sam 15:8, 9, 20–24, 32, 33

AGAIN
See BORN AGAIN
day He will rise *a* Matt 20:19
‘You must be born *a* John 3:7
to renew them *a* Heb 6:6
having been born *a* 1 Pet 1:23

AGAINST
See SINNED AGAINST THE LORD; SINNED AGAINST YOU
his hand shall be *a* Gen 16:12
I will set My face *a* Lev 20:3
come to ‘set a man *a* Matt 10:35
or house divided *a* Matt 12:25
not with Me is *a* Me Matt 12:30
blasphemy *a* the Spirit Matt 12:31
For nation will rise *a* Matt 24:7
out, as *a* a robber Matt 26:55
I have sinned *a* Luke 15:18
lifted up his heel *a* John 13:18
LORD and *a* His Christ Acts 4:26
to kick *a* the goads Acts 9:5

all men everywhere *a* Acts 21:28
let us not fight *a* Acts 23:9
a the promises of God Gal 3:21
we do not wrestle *a* Eph 6:12
I have a few things *a* Rev 2:20

AGE

well advanced in *a* Gen 18:11
Israel were dim with *a* Gen 48:10
the flower of their *a* 1 Sam 2:33
the grave at a full *a* Job 5:26
a is as nothing Ps 39:5
and in the *a* to come Mark 10:30
“The sons of this *a* Luke 20:34
He is of *a*; ask him John 9:21
who are of full *a* Heb 5:14
the powers of the *a* Heb 6:5

AGE TO COME

in this age or in the *a* Matt 12:32
in the *a*, eternal life Mark 10:30
in the *a* eternal life Luke 18:30
the powers of the *a* Heb 6:5

AGED

Wisdom is with *a* Job 12:12
a one as Paul, the *a* Philem 9

AGES

ordained before the *a* 1 Cor 2:7
in other *a* was not Eph 3:5
at the end of the *a* Heb 9:26

AGONY

And being in *a* Luke 22:44

AGREE

A with your adversary Matt 5:25
that if two of you *a* Matt 18:19

testimonies did not *a* Mark 14:56
and these three *a* 1 John 5:8

AGREED
unless they are *a* Amos 3:3
they were glad, and *a* Luke 22:5

AGREEMENT
with Sheol we are in *a* Is 28:15
the North to make an *a* Dan 11:6
what *a* has the temple 2 Cor 6:16

AHAB
A wicked king of Israel, 1 Kin 16:29
Marries Jezebel; promotes Baal worship, 1 Kin 16:31–33; 18:17–46
Denounced by Elijah, 1 Kin 17:1
Wars against Ben-Hadad, 1 Kin 20:1–43
Covets Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kin 21:1–16
Death predicted; repentance delays judgment, 1 Kin 21:17–29
Goes to war in spite of Micaiah's warning; killed in battle, 1 Kin 22:1–37
Prophecy concerning, fulfilled, 1 Kin 22:38
——— Lying prophet, Jer 29:21–23

AHASUERUS
The father of Darius the Mede, Dan 9:1
——— Persian king, probably Xerxes I, 486–465 B.C., Ezra 4:6; Esth 1:1
Makes Esther queen, Esth 2:16, 17
Orders Jews annihilated, by Haman's advice, Esth 3:8–15
Reverses decree at Esther's request, Esth 7; 8
Exalts Mordecai, Esth 10:1–3

AHAZ

King of Judah; pursues idolatry; submits to Assyrian rule; desecrates the temple, 2 Kin 16
Defeated by Syria and Israel, 2 Chr 28:5–15
Comforted by Isaiah; refuses to ask a sign, Is 7:1–17

AHAZIAH

King of Israel; son of Ahab and Jezebel; worships Baal, 1 Kin 22:51–53
Falls through lattice; calls on Baal-Zebub; dies according to Elijah's word, 2 Kin 1:2–18
——— King of Judah; Ahab's son-in-law; reigns wickedly, 2 Kin 8:25–29; 2 Chr 22:1–6
Killed by Jehu, 2 Kin 9:27–29; 2 Chr 22:7–9

AHIJAH

A prophet of Shiloh who foretells division of Solomon's kingdom, 1 Kin 11:29–39
Foretells elimination of Jeroboam's line, 1 Kin 14:1–18
A writer of prophecy, 2 Chr 9:29

AHIKAM

Sent in Josiah's mission to Huldah, 2 Kin 22:12–14
Protects Jeremiah, Jer 26:24
The father of Gedaliah, governor under Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin 25:22; Jer 39:14

AHIMAAZ

A son of Zadok the high priest, 1 Chr 6:8, 9
Warns David of Absalom's plans, 2 Sam 15:27, 36
First to tell David of Absalom's defeat, 2 Sam 18:19–30

AHIMELECH

High priest in Saul's reign; helps David, 1 Sam 21:1–9
Betrayed and killed by Doeg; son Abiathar escapes, 1 Sam 22:9–20
David writes concerning, Ps 52:title

AHINOAM

Wife of David, 1 Sam 25:43; 27:3; 30:5, 18
Mother of Amnon, 2 Sam 3:2

AHITHOPHEL
David's counselor, 2 Sam 15:12
Joins Absalom's insurrection; counsels him, 2 Sam 15:31; 16:20–23
His counsel rejected; commits suicide, 2 Sam 17:1–23

AI
Israel defeated at, Josh 7:2–5
Israel destroys completely, Josh 8:1–28

AIDE
the king's personal *a* Acts 12:20

AIJALON
Amorites not driven from, Judg 1:35
Miracle there, Josh 10:12, 13
City of refuge, 1 Chr 6:66–69
Fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr 11:5, 10
Captured by Philistines, 2 Chr 28:18

AIR
the birds of the *a* Gen 1:26
of the *a* have nests Luke 9:58
as one who beats the *a* 1 Cor 9:26
be speaking into the *a* 1 Cor 14:9
of the power of the *a* Eph 2:2
the Lord in the *a* 1 Thess 4:17
his bowl into the *a* Rev 16:17

AKEL DAMA
Field called "Field of Blood," Acts 1:19

AKRABBIM
An "ascent" on the south of the Dead Sea, Num 34:4
One border of Judah, Josh 15:3

ALABASTER

mosaic pavement of *a* Esth 1:6
an *a* flask of very costly Matt 26:7
woman came having an *a* Mark 14:3
brought an *a* flask of Luke 7:37

ALARM
to sound the *a* against 2 Chr 13:12
A day of trumpet and *a* Zeph 1:16

ALEXANDER
A member of the high-priestly family, Acts 4:6
——— A Jew in Ephesus, Acts 19:33, 34
——— An apostate condemned by Paul, 1 Tim 1:19, 20

ALEXANDRIA
Men of, persecute Stephen, Acts 6:9
Paul sails in ship of, Acts 27:6

ALGUM
a logs from Lebanon, 2 Chr 2:8
Ophir, brought *a* wood 2 Chr 9:10
a wood for the house 2 Chr 9:11

ALIEN
because you were an *a* Deut 23:7
I am an *a* in their Job 19:15
who turn away an *a* Mal 3:5

ALIENATED
a herself from them Ezek 23:17
darkened, being *a* Eph 4:18
you, who once were *a* Col 1:21

ALIENS
For we are *a* and 1 Chr 29:15
For I have loved *a* Jer 2:25
A have devoured his Hos 7:9
without Christ, being *a* Eph 2:12
the armies of the *a* Heb 11:34

ALIGHTING
dove and *a* upon Him Matt 3:16

ALIKE
All things come *a* Eccl 9:2
esteems every day *a* Rom 14:5

ALIVE
in the ark remained *a* Gen 7:23
with them went down *a* Num 16:33
LORD your God are *a* Deut 4:4
I kill and I make *a* Deut 32:39
Let them go down *a* Ps 55:15
he preserves himself *a* Ezek 18:27
heard that He was *a* Mark 16:11
son was dead and is *a* Luke 15:24
presented Himself *a* Acts 1:3
dead indeed to sin, but *a* Rom 6:11
I was *a* once without Rom 7:9
all shall be made *a* 1 Cor 15:22
trespasses, made us *a* Eph 2:5
flesh, He has made *a* Col 2:13
that we who are *a* 1 Thess 4:15
the flesh but made *a* 1 Pet 3:18
and behold, I am *a* Rev 1:18
a name that you are *a* Rev 3:1
These two were cast *a* Rev 19:20

ALL
See WITH ALL YOUR HEART
for this is man's *a* Eccl 12:13

ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE
he shall read it *a* Deut 17:19
give him to the LORD *a* 1 Sam 1:11
I have made him ruler *a* 1 Kin 11:34
He commanded him *a* 1 Kin 15:5
toils under the sun *a* Eccl 5:18

before the king *a* Jer 52:33

ALL THE EARTH
over the cattle, over *a* Gen 1:26
alive on the face of *a* Gen 7:3
confused the language of *a* Gen 11:9
Shall not the Judge of *a* Gen 18:25
there is none like Me in *a* Ex 9:14
going the way of *a* Josh 23:14
I go the way of *a*; 1 Kin 2:2
a sought the presence 1 Kin 10:24
Sing to the LORD, *a*; 1 Chr 16:23
Let *a* fear the LORD; Ps 33:8
A shall worship You Ps 66:4
I have gathered *a* Is 10:14
that made *a* drunk Jer 51:7
which shall rule over *a* Dan 2:39
Let *a* keep silence Hab 2:20
was darkness over *a* Luke 23:44
sound has gone out to *a* Rom 10:18
of God sent out into *a* Rev 5:6

ALL THE SAINTS
God will come, and *a* Zech 14:5
your love for *a* Eph 1:15
less than the least of *a* Eph 3:8
able to comprehend with *a* Eph 3:18
and supplication for *a* Eph 6:18
your love for *a* Col 1:4
with the prayers of *a* Rev 8:3

ALLELUIA
Again they said, "*A* Rev 19:3

ALLOW
a Your Holy One Ps 16:10
a My faithfulness Ps 89:33
nor do you *a* those Matt 23:13

a Your Holy One Acts 2:27
who will not *a* you to be 1 Cor 10:13

ALLOWED
bygone generations *a* Acts 14:16

ALLURE
behold, I will *a* Hos 2:14
they *a* through the lusts 2 Pet 2:18

ALMIGHTY
I am *A* God; walk before Gen 17:1
May God *A* bless you, and Gen 28:3
and to Jacob, as God *A* Ex 6:3
for the *A* has dealt very Ruth 1:20
does the *A* pervert justice Job 8:3
find out the limits of the *A* Job 11:7
of the wrath of the *A* Job 21:20
your delight in the *A* Job 22:26
breath of the *A* gives me Job 33:4
under the shadow of the *A* Ps 91:1
as destruction from the *A* Is 13:6
as destruction from the *A* Joel 1:15
and who is to come, the *A* Rev 1:8
holy, holy, Lord God *A* Rev 4:8
Even so, Lord God *A* Rev 16:7
fierceness and wrath of *A* Rev 19:15

ALMOND
a blossoms on one Ex 25:33
a tree blossoms Eccl 12:5
branch of an *a* tree Jer 1:11

ALMOST
for me, my feet had *a* Ps 73:2
a persuade me to Acts 26:28
a all things are Heb 9:22

ALMS

But rather give *a* Luke 11:41
you have and give *a* Luke 12:33
I came to bring *a* Acts 24:17

ALOES
with myrrh and *a* Ps 45:8
my bed with myrrh, *a* Prov 7:17
mixture of myrrh and *a* John 19:39

ALOUD
And he wept *a*, and the Gen 45:2
many shouted *a* for joy Ezra 3:12
them sing *a* on their beds Ps 149:5
Wisdom calls *a* outside Prov 1:20
Cry *a* at Beth Aven Hos 5:8

ALPHA
I am the *A* and the Rev 1:8
I am the *A* and the Rev 22:13

ALTAR
Then Noah built an *a* Gen 8:20
he built an *a* to the LORD Gen 12:7
built an *a* there Gen 13:18
Abraham built an *a* Gen 22:9
son and laid him on the *a* Gen 22:9
So he built an *a* there Gen 26:25
make an *a* there to God Gen 35:1
And Moses built an *a* Ex 17:15
An *a* of earth you Ex 20:24
two sides of the *a* Ex 27:7
incense *a* of acacia wood Ex 37:25
a shall be kept Lev 6:9
it to you upon the *a* Lev 17:11
offering for the *a* Num 7:84
a to the LORD your God Deut 27:5
Joshua built an *a* Josh 8:30
a great, impressive *a* Josh 22:10

called the *a* Witness Josh 22:34
and tear down the *a* Judg 6:25
early and built an *a* Judg 21:4
built an *a* to the LORD 1 Sam 7:17
Saul built an *a* 1 Sam 14:35
“Go up, erect an *a* 2 Sam 24:18
built there an *a* 2 Sam 24:25
a which he had made 1 Kin 12:33
cried out against the *a* 1 Kin 13:2
set up an *a* for Baal 1 Kin 16:32
he repaired the *a* 1 Kin 18:30
a according to all that 2 Kin 16:11
built there an *a* 1 Chr 21:26
made a bronze *a* 2 Chr 4:1
a of gold and the tables 2 Chr 4:19
he restored the *a* 2 Chr 15:8
worship before one *a* 2 Chr 32:12
repaired the *a* of the 2 Chr 33:16
the *a* of the God of Ezra 3:2
I will go to the *a* Ps 43:4
tongs from the *a* Is 6:6
there will be an *a* Is 19:19
Lord has spurned His *a* Lam 2:7
The *a* was in front Ezek 40:47
you cover the *a* Mal 2:13
your gift to the *a* Matt 5:23
swears by the *a* Matt 23:18
I even found an *a* Acts 17:23
the offerings of the *a* 1 Cor 9:13
partakers of the *a* 1 Cor 10:18
We have an *a* from Heb 13:10
Isaac his son on the *a* James 2:21
under the *a* the souls Rev 6:9
and stood at the *a* Rev 8:3
horns of the golden *a* Rev 9:13
angel came out from the *a* Rev 14:18

ALTARS
a Hezekiah has taken 2 Kin 18:22
Even Your *a*, O LORD Ps 84:3
on the horns of your *a* Jer 17:1
a shall be broken Ezek 6:4
has made many *a* Hos 8:11
a shall be heaps Hos 12:11
destruction on the *a* Amos 3:14
and torn down Your *a* Rom 11:3

ALTER
put their hand to *a* it Ezra 6:12
Nor *a* the word Ps 89:34
Persians, which does not *a* Dan 6:8
Persians, which does not *a* Dan 6:12

ALTERED
of His face was *a* Luke 9:29

ALWAYS
delight, rejoicing *a* Prov 8:30
the poor with you *a* Matt 26:11
Me you do not have *a* Matt 26:11
lo, I am with you *a* Matt 28:20
‘Son, you are *a* Luke 15:31
men *a* ought to pray Luke 18:1
immovable, *a* abounding 1 Cor 15:58
Rejoice in the Lord *a* Phil 4:4
thus we shall *a* 1 Thess 4:17
a be ready to give a 1 Pet 3:15

AM
See HERE I AM; I AM WITH YOU
to Moses, “I *A* WHO I *A* Ex 3:14
First and I *a* the Last Is 44:6
in My name, I *a* there Matt 18:20
I *a* the bread of life John 6:35
I *a* the light of the John 8:12

I *a* from above John 8:23
Abraham was, I *A* John 8:58
I *a* the door John 10:9
I *a* the good shepherd John 10:11
I *a* the resurrection John 11:25
to him, “I *a* the way John 14:6
of God I *a* what I *a* 1 Cor 15:10

AMALEK
Grandson of Esau, Gen 36:11, 12
A chief of Edom, Gen 36:16
First among nations, Num 24:20

AMALEKITES
Destruction predicted, Ex 17:14; Deut 25:17–19
Defeated by Israel, Ex 17:8–13; Judg 7:12–25; 1 Sam 14:47, 48; 27:8, 9; 1 Chr 4:42, 43
Overcome Israel, Num 14:39–45; Judg 3:13

AMASA
Commands Absalom’s rebels, 2 Sam 17:25
Made David’s commander, 2 Sam 19:13
Treacherously killed by Joab, 2 Sam 20:9–12
Death avenged, 1 Kin 2:28–34

AMAZED
the multitudes were *a* Matt 12:23
trembled and were *a* Mark 16:8
saw Him, they were *a* Luke 2:48
Then they were all *a* and Acts 2:7
with Philip, and was *a* Acts 8:13

AMAZIAH
King of Judah; kills his father’s assassinators, 2 Kin 14:1–6; 2 Chr 25:1–4
Hires troops from Israel; is rebuked by a man of God; sends troops home, 2 Chr 25:5–10

Defeats Edomites; worships their gods, 2 Chr 25:11–16
Wars with Israel, 2 Kin 14:8–14; 2 Chr 25:17–24
Killed by conspirators, 2 Chr 25:25–28

AMBASSADOR
but a faithful *a* Prov 13:17
for which I am an *a* Eph 6:20

AMBASSADORS
which sends *a* by sea Is 18:2
cry outside, the *a* Is 33:7
we are *a* for Christ 2 Cor 5:20

AMBITION
Christ from selfish *a* Phil 1:16
through selfish *a* Phil 2:3

AMBUSH
Lay an *a* for the city Josh 8:2
a all around Gibeah Judg 20:29
son heard of their *a* Acts 23:16
they lay in *a* along Acts 25:3

AMEN
shall say, "*A*, so be it Num 5:22
answer and say, '*A* Deut 27:15
the people said, "*A*!" 1 Chr 16:36
all the people say, "*A*!" Ps 106:48
and the glory forever. *A* Matt 6:13
to the end of the age." *A* Matt 28:20
accompanying signs. *A* Mark 16:20
and blessing God. *A* Luke 24:53
that would be written. *A* John 21:25
uninformed say "*A* 1 Cor 14:16
are Yes, and in Him *A* 2 Cor 1:20
These things says the *A* Rev 3:14
creatures said, "*A* Rev 5:14

I am coming quickly.” *A* Rev 22:20

AMEND
A your ways and your Jer 7:3
from his evil way, *a* Jer 35:15

AMETHYST
an agate, and an *a* Ex 28:19
the twelfth *a* Rev 21:20

AMMON
A nation fathered by Lot, Gen 19:36, 38

AMMONITES
Excluded from assembly for hostility to Israel, Deut 23:3–6
Propose cruel treaty; conquered by Saul, 1 Sam 11:1–3, 11
Abuse David’s ambassadors; conquered by his army, 2 Sam 10:1–14
Harass postexilic Jews, Neh 4:3, 7, 8
Defeated by Israel and Judah, Judg 11:4–33; 2 Chr 20:1–25; 27:5, 6
Prophecies concerning, Ps 83:1–18; Jer 25:9–21; Ezek 25:1–7; Amos 1:13–15; Zeph 2:9–11

AMNON
A son of David, 2 Sam 3:2
Rapes his half sister, 2 Sam 13:1–18
Killed by Absalom, 2 Sam 13:19–29

AMON
King of Judah, 2 Kin 21:18, 19
Follows evil, 2 Chr 33:22, 23
Killed by conspiracy, 2 Kin 21:23, 24
——— A governor of Samaria, 1 Kin 22:10, 26

AMORITES
Defeated by Joshua, Josh 10:1–43
Not driven out of Canaan, Judg 1:34–36

Put to forced labor under Solomon, 1 Kin 9:20, 21

AMOS
A prophet of Israel, Amos 1:1
Pronounces judgment against nations, Amos 1:1–3, 15
Denounces Israel's sins, Amos 4:1—7:9
Condemns Amaziah, the priest of Bethel, Amos 7:10–17
Predicts Israel's downfall, Amos 9:1–10
Foretells great blessings, Amos 9:11–15

AMPHIPOLIS
A city in Macedonia visited by Paul, Acts 17:1

AMRAM
Son of Kohath, Num 3:17–19
The father of Aaron, Moses and Miriam, Ex 6:18–20; 1 Chr 6:3

ANAKIM
A race of giants; very strong, Num 13:28–33; Deut 2:10, 11, 21
Defeated:
by Joshua, Josh 10:36–39; 11:21
by Caleb, Josh 14:6–15

ANANIAS
Disciple at Jerusalem; slain for lying to God, Acts 5:1–11
——— A Christian disciple at Damascus, Acts 9:10–19; 22:12–16
——— A Jewish high priest, Acts 23:1–5

ANATHOTH
A Levitical city in Benjamin, Josh 21:18
Jeremiah's birthplace; he buys property there, Jer 1:1; 32:6–15
To be invaded by Assyria, Is 10:30

ANCHOR

hope we have as an *a* Heb 6:19

ANCIENT

Do not remove the *a* Prov 23:10
a times that I Is 37:26
until the *A* of Days Dan 7:22

ANDREW

A disciple of John the Baptist, then of Christ, Matt 4:18, 19; John 1:40–42
Enrolled among the Twelve, Matt 10:2
Mentioned, Mark 13:3, 4; John 6:8, 9; 12:20–22; Acts 1:13

ANGEL

Now the *A* of the LORD Gen 16:7
A who has redeemed me Gen 48:16
“Behold, I send an *A* Ex 23:20
the donkey saw the *A* Num 22:23
For I have seen the *A* Judg 6:22
Manoah said to the *A* Judg 13:17
in my sight as an *a* 1 Sam 29:9
a who was destroying 2 Sam 24:16
night that the *a* 2 Kin 19:35
the *A* of His Presence Is 63:9
struggled with the *A* Hos 12:4
standing before the *A* Zech 3:3
like God, like the *A* Zech 12:8
things, behold, an *a* Matt 1:20
for an *a* of the Lord Matt 28:2
Then an *a* of the Lord Luke 1:11
And behold, an *a* Luke 2:9
a appeared to Him from Luke 22:43
For an *a* went down at John 5:4
a has spoken to Him John 12:29
But at night an *a* Acts 5:19
A who appeared to him Acts 7:35

Then immediately an *a* Acts 12:23
and no *a* or spirit Acts 23:8
a has spoken to him Acts 23:9
by me this night an *a* Acts 27:23
himself into an *a* 2 Cor 11:14
even if we, or an *a* Gal 1:8
Then I saw a strong *a* Rev 5:2
over them the *a* Rev 9:11
Then I saw an *a* Rev 19:17
Jesus, have sent My *a* Rev 22:16

ANGEL OF GOD
the *a* called to Hagar Gen 21:17
Then the *A* spoke to me Gen 31:11
A, who went before the Ex 14:19
the *A* came to the woman Judg 13:9
the king is like the *a* 2 Sam 19:27
in a vision an *a* coming Acts 10:3
you received me as an *a*, Gal 4:14

ANGEL OF THE LORD
A found her by a spring Gen 16:7
the *A* called to Abraham Gen 22:15
A appeared to him in a flame Ex 3:2
the donkey saw the *A* Num 22:23
the *A* came up from Gilgal Judg 2:1
the *A* appeared to him Judg 6:12
A appeared to the woman Judg 13:3
A was by the threshing 2 Sam 24:16
a said to Elijah 2 Kin 1:3
a went out, and killed 2 Kin 19:35
in the land, with the *a* 1 Chr 21:12
The *a* encamps all around Ps 34:7
let the *a* pursue them Ps 35:6
A, who stood among the Zech 1:11
priest standing before the *A* Zech 3:1
like the *A* before them Zech 12:8

a appeared to him in a Matt 1:20
an *a* appeared to Joseph Matt 2:13
a descended from heaven, Matt 28:2
an *a* appeared to him Luke 1:11
an *a* opened the prison Acts 5:19
a spoke to Philip, saying Acts 8:26
an *a* stood by him, Acts 12:7
an *a* struck him Acts 12:23

ANGELS

If He charges His *a* Job 4:18
lower than the *a* Ps 8:5
He shall give His *a* Ps 91:11
Praise Him, all His *a* Ps 148:2
He shall give His *a* Matt 4:6
a will come forth Matt 13:49
a always see the face Matt 18:10
but are like *a* of God Matt 22:30
not even the *a* of heaven Matt 24:36
and all the holy *a* Matt 25:31
twelve legions of *a* Matt 26:53
the presence of the *a* Luke 15:10
was carried by the *a* Luke 16:22
are equal to the *a* Luke 20:36
And she saw two *a* John 20:12
that we shall judge *a* 1 Cor 6:3
head, because of the *a* 1 Cor 11:10
and worship of *a* Col 2:18
with His mighty *a* 2 Thess 1:7
the Spirit, seen by *a* 1 Tim 3:16
much better than the *a* Heb 1:4
does not give aid to *a* Heb 2:16
company of *a*, to the Heb 12:22
unwittingly entertained *a* Heb 13:2
things which *a* desire 1 Pet 1:12
did not spare the *a* 2 Pet 2:4

a who did not keep Jude 6
Michael and his *a* Rev 12:7

ANGER
See SLOW TO ANGER
Cursed be their *a* Gen 49:7
sun, that the fierce *a* Num 25:4
fierceness of His *a* Deut 13:17
heat of this great *a* Deut 29:24
So the *a* of the LORD Judg 10:7
to provoke Me to *a* 1 Kin 16:2
For His *a* is but for a Ps 30:5
let Your wrathful *a* Ps 69:24
a time He turned His *a* Ps 78:38
made a path for His *a* Ps 78:50
You prolong Your *a* Ps 85:5
the power of Your *a* Ps 90:11
gracious, slow to *a* Ps 103:8
Nor will He keep His *a* Ps 103:9
harsh word stirs up *a* Prov 15:1
a sins against his own Prov 20:2
a rests in the bosom Eccl 7:9
a the Holy One of Is 1:4
a is not turned away Is 5:25
a is turned away Is 12:1
‘I will not cause My *a* Jer 3:12
For great is the *a* Jer 36:7
and I will send My *a* Ezek 7:3
does not retain His *a* Mic 7:18
fierceness of His *a* Nah 1:6
a is kindled against Zech 10:3
around at them with *a* Mark 3:5
bitterness, wrath, *a* Eph 4:31

ANGER OF THE LORD
a was kindled against Moses, Ex 4:14
a was aroused against Num 25:3

a burned against the Josh 7:1
a was hot against Israel Judg 2:14
a was aroused against 2 Sam 6:7
a was aroused against 2 Kin 13:3
a is aroused against His Is 5:25
a will not turn back Jer 23:20
because of the *a* this Jer 52:3

ANGRY

Cain, “Why are you *a* Gen 4:6
“Let not the Lord be *a* Gen 18:30
the Son, lest He be *a* Ps 2:12
judge, and God is *a* Ps 7:11
When once You are *a* Ps 76:7
Will you be *a* forever Ps 79:5
friendship with an *a* Prov 22:24
backbiting tongue an *a* Prov 25:23
a man stirs up strife Prov 29:22
in your spirit to be *a* Eccl 7:9
I was *a* with My people Is 47:6
nor will I always be *a* Is 57:16
covetousness I was *a* Is 57:17
right for you to be *a* Jon 4:4
LORD has been very *a* Zech 1:2
I am exceedingly *a* Zech 1:15
you that whoever is *a* Matt 5:22
“Be *a*, and do not sin” Eph 4:26
Therefore I was *a* Heb 3:10
with whom was He *a* Heb 3:17
The nations were *a* Rev 11:18

ANGUISH

a has come upon me 2 Sam 1:9
a make him afraid Job 15:24
I will be in *a* over my Ps 38:18
and *a* have overtaken Ps 119:143
longer remembers the *a* John 16:21

tribulation and *a* Rom 2:9
much affliction and *a* 2 Cor 2:4

ANIMAL
of every clean *a* Gen 7:2
Whoever kills an *a* Lev 24:18
the life of his *a* Prov 12:10
set him on his own *a* Luke 10:34

ANIMALS
of *a* after their kind Gen 6:20
sacrifices of fat *a* Ps 66:15
of four-footed *a* Acts 10:12
and four-footed *a* Rom 1:23

ANISE
tithe of mint and *a* Matt 23:23

ANNA
Aged prophetess, Luke 2:36–38

ANNAS
A Jewish high priest, Luke 3:2
Christ appeared before, John 18:12–24
Peter and John appeared before, Acts 4:6

ANNUL
and who will *a* Is 14:27
years later, cannot *a* Gal 3:17

ANNULLING
one hand there is an *a* Heb 7:18

ANNULS
is confirmed, no one *a* Gal 3:15

ANOINT
You shall *a* them Ex 28:41
but you shall not *a* Deut 28:40
you shall *a* for Me the 1 Sam 16:3
a yourself with oil 2 Sam 14:2

a my head with oil Ps 23:5
Arise, you princes, *a* Is 21:5
a the Most Holy Dan 9:24
when you fast, *a* Matt 6:17
a My body for burial Mark 14:8
they might come and *a* Mark 16:1
a your eyes with eye Rev 3:18

ANOINTED
See LORD'S ANOINTED
the priest, who is *a* Lev 16:32
"Surely the LORD's *a* 1 Sam 16:6
destroy the LORD's *a* 2 Sam 1:14
he cursed the LORD's *a* 2 Sam 19:21
shows mercy to His *a* 2 Sam 22:51
"Do not touch My *a* 1 Chr 16:22
the LORD saves His *a* Ps 20:6
because the LORD has *a* Is 61:1
"These are the two *a* Zech 4:14
Because He has *a* Luke 4:18
but this woman has *a* Luke 7:46
a the eyes of the John 9:6
It was that Mary who *a* John 11:2
Jesus, whom You *a* Acts 4:27
and has *a* us is God 2 Cor 1:21

ANOINTING
also made the holy *a* Ex 37:29
pray over him, *a* him James 5:14
But you have an *a* 1 John 2:20
but as the same *a* 1 John 2:27

ANOTHER
See LOVE ONE ANOTHER
that you love one *a* John 13:34
and He will give you *a* John 14:16
'Let *a* take his office Acts 1:20

ANSWER
will give Pharaoh an *a* Gen 41:16
a I should take back 2 Sam 24:13
Him, he could not *a* Job 9:3
Call, and I will *a* Job 13:22
how shall I *a* Him Job 31:14
and you shall *a* Job 40:7
the day that I call, *a* Ps 102:2
In Your faithfulness *a* Ps 143:1
a turns away wrath Prov 15:1
A man has joy by the *a* Prov 15:23
He who gives a right *a* Prov 24:26
a a fool according Prov 26:4
was there none to *a* Is 50:2
for there is no *a* Mic 3:7
or what you should *a* Luke 12:11
you may have an *a* 2 Cor 5:12
ought to *a* each one Col 4:6

ANSWERS
a a matter before he Prov 18:13
but the rich *a* roughly Prov 18:23
money *a* everything Eccl 10:19

ANT
Go to the *a*, you sluggard Prov 6:6

ANTICHRIST
heard that the *A* 1 John 2:18
a who denies the 1 John 2:22
is the spirit of the *A* 1 John 4:3
is a deceiver and an *a* 2 John 7

ANTIOCH
——— In Syria:
First Gentile church established, Acts 11:19–21
Disciples first called “Christians” in, Acts 11:26
Church commissions Paul, Acts 13:1–4; 15:35–41

Church troubled by Judaizers, Acts 15:1–4; Gal 2:11–21
——— In Pisidia:
Paul visits; Jews reject the gospel, Acts 13:14, 42–51

ANTIPATRIS
A city between Jerusalem and Caesarea, Acts 23:31

ANTITYPE
a which now saves us 1 Pet 3:21

ANXIETIES
the multitude of my *a* Ps 94:19
Try me, and know my *a* Ps 139:23

ANXIETY
A in the heart of man Prov 12:25
eat their bread with *a* Ezek 12:19

ANXIOUS
drink, nor have an *a* Luke 12:29
Be *a* for nothing Phil 4:6

APART
See SET APART
that you shall set *a* Ex 13:12
she shall be set *a* Lev 15:19
the Lord has set *a* Ps 4:3
justified by faith *a* Rom 3:28

APHEK
A town in the Plain of Sharon, Josh 12:18
Site of Philistine camp, 1 Sam 4:1; 29:1
——— A city in Jezreel, 1 Kin 20:26–30
Syria's defeat prophesied here, 2 Kin 13:14–19

APOLLOS
An Alexandrian Jew; instructed by Aquila and Priscilla and sent to Achaia, Acts 18:24–28
Referred to as having ministered in Corinth, 1 Cor 1:12; 3:4, 22; 4:6; 16:12

APOLLONIA
A town between Amphipolis and Thessalonica, Acts 17:1

APOLLYON
Angel of the bottomless pit, Rev 9:11

APOSTLE
called to be an *a* Rom 1:1
inasmuch as I am an *a* Rom 11:13
Am I not an *a* 1 Cor 9:1
the signs of an *a* were 2 Cor 12:12
a preacher and an *a* 1 Tim 2:7
consider the *A* and High Heb 3:1

APOSTLES
See TWELVE APOSTLES
names of the twelve *a* Matt 10:2
whom He also named *a* Luke 6:13
displayed us, the *a* 1 Cor 4:9
am the least of the *a* 1 Cor 15:9
to the most eminent *a* 2 Cor 11:5
themselves into *a* 2 Cor 11:13
none of the other *a* Gal 1:19
gave some to be *a* Eph 4:11
who say they are *a* Rev 2:2
heaven, and you holy *a* Rev 18:20

APOSTLESHIP
in this ministry and *a* Acts 1:25
received grace and *a* Rom 1:5
are the seal of my *a* 1 Cor 9:2
in Peter for the *a* Gal 2:8

APPAREL
is glorious in His *a* Is 63:1
clothed with foreign *a* Zeph 1:8
by them in white *a* Acts 1:10

themselves in modest *a* 1 Tim 2:9
gold rings, in fine *a* James 2:2
or putting on fine *a* 1 Pet 3:3

APPEAL
I *a* to Caesar Acts 25:11
love's sake I rather *a* Philem 9

APPEAR
and let the dry land *a* Gen 1:9
all your males shall *a* Ex 23:17
all Israel comes to *a* Deut 31:11
shall I come and *a* Ps 42:2
Let Your work *a* Ps 90:16
He shall *a* in His Ps 102:16
doings your sins *a* Ezek 21:24
faces that they may *a* Matt 6:16
also outwardly *a* Matt 23:28
kingdom of God would *a* Luke 19:11
For we must all *a* 2 Cor 5:10
for Him He will *a* Heb 9:28
and the sinner *a* 1 Pet 4:18

APPEARANCE
Do not look at his *a* 1 Sam 16:7
a is blacker than soot Lam 4:8
As He prayed, the *a* Luke 9:29
judge according to *a* John 7:24
those who boast in *a* 2 Cor 5:12
to the outward *a* 2 Cor 10:7
found in *a* as a man Phil 2:8
indeed have an *a* Col 2:23

APPEARED
See LORD APPEARED TO
an angel of the Lord *a* Luke 1:11
who *a* in glory and Luke 9:31
brings salvation has *a* Titus 2:11

of the ages, He has *a* Heb 9:26

APPEARING
Lord Jesus Christ's *a* 1 Tim 6:14
been revealed by the *a* 2 Tim 1:10
and the dead at His *a* 2 Tim 4:1
who have loved His *a* 2 Tim 4:8
hope and glorious *a* Titus 2:13

APPEARS
can stand when He *a* Mal 3:2
who is our life *a* Col 3:4
the Chief Shepherd *a* 1 Pet 5:4
in Him, that when He *a* 1 John 2:28

APPETITE
or satisfy the *a* Job 38:39
are a man given to *a* Prov 23:2

APPII FORUM
A town about 40 miles south of Rome where Christians came to meet Paul, Acts 28:15

APPLE
He kept him as the *a* Deut 32:10
And my law as the *a* Prov 7:2
Like an *a* tree among Song 2:3
touches the *a* of His eye Zech 2:8

APPLES
fitly spoken is like *a* Prov 25:11
refresh me with *a* Song 2:5

APPLIED
a my heart to know Eccl 7:25

APPOINT
I will even *a* terror Lev 26:16
a each of them to his Num 4:19
a me ruler over the 2 Sam 6:21

a salvation for walls Is 26:1
For God did not *a* 1 Thess 5:9
a elders in every city Titus 1:5

APPOINTED
You have *a* his limits Job 14:5
To release those *a* Ps 102:20
And as it is *a* for men Heb 9:27

APPOINTED FEASTS
to the LORD at your *a* Num 29:39
your *a* my soul hates Is 1:14
her Sabbaths, all her *a* Hos 2:11
O Judah, keep your *a* Nah 1:15

APPOINTED TIME
At the *a* I will return to Gen 18:14
keep the Passover at its *a* Num 9:2
the morning till the *a* 2 Sam 24:15
at the *a* the end shall be Dan 8:19
end will still be at the *a* Dan 11:27
vision is yet for an *a* Hab 2:3

APPROACH
a anyone who is near Lev 18:6
And cause to *a* You Ps 65:4
year, make those who *a* Heb 10:1

APPROACHING
take delight in *a* God Is 58:2
as you see the Day *a* Heb 10:25

APPROVE
their posterity who *a* Ps 49:13
do the same but also *a* Rom 1:32
a the things that Rom 2:18
a the things that are Phil 1:10

APPROVED
to God and *a* by men Rom 14:18

to present yourself *a* 2 Tim 2:15
when he has been *a* James 1:12

APRONS
a were brought from his Acts 19:12

AQUEDUCT
stood by the *a* 2 Kin 18:17
at the end of the *a* Is 7:3
he stood by the *a* Is 36:2

AQUILA
Paul's host in Corinth, Acts 18:2, 3
Travels to Syria and Ephesus with Paul, Acts 18:18, 19
Instructs Apollos, Acts 18:24–26
Esteemed by Paul, Rom 16:3, 4

AR
A chief Moabite city, Num 21:15
On Israel's route, Deut 2:18
Destroyed by Sihon, Num 21:28
Destroyed by God, Is 15:1

ARABIA
Pays tribute to Solomon, 1 Kin 10:14, 15
Plunders Jerusalem, 2 Chr 21:16, 17
Defeated by Uzziah, 2 Chr 26:1, 7
Denounced by prophets, Is 21:13–17

ARARAT
Site of ark's landing, Gen 8:4
Assassins flee to, 2 Kin 19:37; Is 37:38

ARAUNAH (OR ORNAN)
A Jebusite, 2 Sam 24:15–25
His threshing floor bought by David, 2 Sam 24:18–25
becomes site of temple, 2 Chr 3:1
Also called Ornan, 1 Chr 21:18–28

ARBITRATOR

a judge or an *a* over Luke 12:14

ARCHANGEL
with the voice of an *a* 1 Thess 4:16
Yet Michael the *a* Jude 9

ARCHELAUS
Son of Herod the Great, Matt 2:22

AREOPAGUS
Paul preaches at, Acts 17:18–34

ARGUMENTS
fill my mouth with *a* Job 23:4
casting down *a* and 2 Cor 10:5

ARIEL
Ezra's friend, Ezra 8:15–17
——— Name applied to Jerusalem, Is 29:1, 2, 7

ARISE
needy, now I will *a* Ps 12:5
A for our help Ps 44:26
Let God *a* Ps 68:1
A, shine; for your light Is 60:1
But the LORD will *a* Is 60:2
Righteousness shall *a* Mal 4:2
I will *a* and go to Luke 15:18
you who sleep, *a* Eph 5:14

ARISTARCHUS
A Macedonian Christian, Acts 19:29
Accompanies Paul, Acts 20:1, 4
Imprisoned with Paul, Col 4:10

ARK
Make yourself an *a* Gen 6:14
two of every sort into the *a* Gen 6:19
Then the *a* rested Gen 8:4
she took an *a* of bulrushes Ex 2:3

in the *a* you shall put Ex 25:21
Bezalel made the *a* Ex 37:1
seat which is on the *a* Lev 16:2
the *a* which I had made Deut 10:5
“Cross over before the *a* Josh 4:5
“Take up the *a* Josh 6:6
Let us bring the *a* 1 Sam 4:3
Also the *a* of God 1 Sam 4:11
a of God was captured 1 Sam 4:19
Philistines took the *a* 1 Sam 5:1
the *a* remained in Kirjath 1 Sam 7:2
out his hand to the *a* 2 Sam 6:6
brought the *a* of the 2 Sam 6:17
Nothing was in the *a* 1 Kin 8:9
his hand to hold the *a* 1 Chr 13:9
the holy *a* in the house 2 Chr 35:3
golden censer and the *a* Heb 9:4
prepared an *a* for the Heb 11:7
of Noah, while the *a* 1 Pet 3:20
in heaven, and the *a* Rev 11:19

ARM

with an outstretched *a* Ex 6:6
“Has the LORD’s *a* Num 11:23
With him is an *a* 2 Chr 32:8
a that has no strength Job 26:2
Have you an *a* like God Job 40:9
Break the *a* of the Ps 10:15
You have a mighty *a* Ps 89:13
a have gained Him the Ps 98:1
a shall rule for Him Is 40:10
therefore His own *a* Is 59:16
strength with His *a* Luke 1:51
with an uplifted *a* Acts 13:17
a yourselves also with 1 Pet 4:1

ARMAGEDDON

See MEGIDDO
Possible site of final battle, Rev 16:16

ARMED
You have *a* me with 2 Sam 22:40
a strong man, fully *a* Luke 11:21

ARMIES
make captains of the *a* Deut 20:9
“I defy the *a* of Israel 1 Sam 17:10
any number to His *a* Job 25:3
not go out with our *a* Ps 60:10
And he sent out his *a* Matt 22:7
surrounded by *a* Luke 21:20
And the *a* in heaven Rev 19:14
the earth, and their *a* Rev 19:19

ARMOR
but he put his *a* 1 Sam 17:54
spears, put on the *a* Jer 46:4
let us put on the *a* Rom 13:12
Put on the whole *a* Eph 6:11

ARMORBEARER
to the young man, his *a* Judg 9:54
Jonathan said to his *a* 1 Sam 14:12
he became his *a* 1 Sam 16:21
Saul said to his *a* 1 Sam 31:4
his *a* would not, for he 1 Chr 10:4
when his *a* saw that Saul 1 Chr 10:5

ARMS
are the everlasting *a* Deut 33:27
into the clash of *a* Job 39:21
It is God who *a* Ps 18:32
My *a* will judge the Is 51:5
wounds between your *a* Zech 13:6
took them up in His *a* Mark 10:16

took Him up in his *a* Luke 2:28

ARMY
the multitude of an *a* Ps 33:16
an exceedingly great *a* Ezek 37:10
the number of the *a* Rev 9:16

ARNON
Boundary between Moab and Ammon, Num 21:13, 26
Border of Reuben, Deut 3:12, 16
Ammonites reminded of, Judg 11:18–26

AROER
A town in east Jordan; rebuilt by Gadites, Num 32:34; Deut 2:36
Assigned to Reuben, Deut 3:12
Ruled by Amorites, Josh 12:2; 13:9, 10, 16

AROMA
smelled a soothing *a* Gen 8:21
To the one we are the *a* 2 Cor 2:16
for a sweet-smelling *a* Eph 5:2
a sweet-smelling *a* Phil 4:18

AROSE
younger *a* and lay with Gen 19:35
a and crossed the river Gen 31:21
behold, my sheaf *a* Gen 37:7
there *a* a new king Ex 1:8
Deborah *a* and went Judg 4:9
until I, Deborah, *a* Judg 5:7
a a mother in Israel Judg 5:7
Samuel *a* and went to Eli, 1 Sam 3:6
David *a* and fled 1 Sam 21:10
LORD *a* against His 2 Chr 36:16
Then I *a* in the night Neh 2:12
Esther *a* and stood before Esth 8:4
I *a* to open for my beloved Song 5:5

the king *a* very early Dan 6:19
afterward I *a* and went Dan 8:27
Jonah *a* to flee to Jon 1:3
And she *a* and served Matt 8:15
tempest *a* on the sea Matt 8:24
He *a* and rebuked Matt 8:26
all those virgins *a* and Matt 25:7
a great windstorm *a* Mark 4:37
a and rebuked the wind Mark 4:39
a against the church Acts 8:1
he *a* and was baptized Acts 9:18
with Him after He *a* Acts 10:41
a dissension *a* between Acts 23:7
smoke *a* out of the pit Rev 9:2

AROUSED
the LORD was greatly *a* Num 11:10
his wrath was *a* because Job 32:2
Then Joseph, being *a* Matt 1:24

ARPHAXAD
A son of Shem, Gen 10:22, 24
Born two years after the flood, Gen 11:10–13
An ancestor of Christ, Luke 3:36

ARRAY
a against Gibeah Judg 20:30
battle *a* against Israel 1 Sam 4:2
drew up in battle *a* 1 Sam 17:2
a yourself with glory Job 40:10

ARRAYED
his glory was not *a* Matt 6:29
“Who are these *a* Rev 7:13
The woman was *a* Rev 17:4

ARREST
come up to *a* Samson Judg 15:10

the altar, saying, "*A* him 1 Kin 13:4
when they *a* you Mark 13:11

ARROGANCE
Pride and *a* and the Prov 8:13
I will halt the *a* Is 13:11

ARROGANT
the fruit of the *a* Is 10:12
sanctuary, your *a* boast Ezek 24:21

ARROW
deliverance and the *a* 2 Kin 13:17
a cannot make him flee Job 41:28
make ready their *a* Ps 11:2
a that flies by day Ps 91:5
a sword, and a sharp *a* Prov 25:18
Their tongue is an *a* Jer 9:8
as a target for the *a* Lam 3:12

ARROWS
He sent out *a* and 2 Sam 22:15
a pierce me deeply Ps 38:2
There He broke the *a* Ps 76:3
Like *a* in the hand of Ps 127:4
He has caused the *a* Lam 3:13
were sworn over Your *a* Hab 3:9

ARTAXERXES
Artaxerxes I, king of Persia (465–425 B.C.), authorizes Ezra's mission to Jerusalem, Ezra 7:1–28
Temporarily halts rebuilding program at Jerusalem, Ezra 4:7–23
Authorizes Nehemiah's mission, Neh 2:1–10
Permits Nehemiah to return, Neh 13:6

ARTISAN
gifted *a* in whom Ex 36:1
the skillful *a*, and the expert Is 3:3

ARTISTIC
a designs of cherubim Ex 26:1
to design *a* works Ex 31:4
a designs of cherubim Ex 36:8
linen, into *a* designs Ex 39:3

AS IT IS WRITTEN
A in the Law of Moses Dan 9:13
of Man indeed goes just *a* Matt 26:24
A in the Prophets: “Behold, Mark 1:2
of you hypocrites, *a* Mark 7:6
whatever they wished, *a* Mark 9:13
a, ‘He gave them bread John 6:31
donkey, sat on it; *a* John 12:14
a, “The just shall live Rom 1:17
Israel will be saved, *a* Rom 11:26
but *a*, “The reproaches of Rom 15:3

ASA
Third king of Judah; restores true worship, 1 Kin 15:8–15; 2 Chr 14; 15
Hires Ben-Hadad against Baasha; rebuked by a prophet, 1 Kin 15:16–22; 2 Chr 16:1–10
Diseased, seeks physicians rather than the Lord, 2 Chr 16:12
Death and burial, 2 Chr 16:13, 14

ASAHEL
David’s nephew; captain in his army; noted for valor, 2 Sam 2:18; 23:24; 1 Chr 2:16; 27:7
Killed by Abner, 2 Sam 2:19–23
Avenged by Joab, 2 Sam 3:27, 30

ASAPH
A Levite choir leader under David and Solomon, 1 Chr 15:16–19; 16:1–7; 2 Chr 5:6, 12
Twelve psalms assigned to, 2 Chr 29:30; Ps 50; 73—83

ASCEND
Who may *a* into the Ps 24:3
If I *a* into heaven Ps 139:8
‘I will *a* into heaven Is 14:13
a as high as the eagle Obad 4
see the Son of Man *a* John 6:62

ASCENDED
You have *a* on high Ps 68:18
Who has *a* into heaven Prov 30:4
No one has *a* to heaven John 3:13
“When He *a* on high Eph 4:8
also the One who *a* Eph 4:10
And they *a* to heaven Rev 11:12

ASCENDING
angels of God were *a* Gen 28:12
the angels of God *a* John 1:51

ASCRIBE
a greatness to our God Deut 32:3
I will *a* righteousness to Job 36:3
A strength to God Ps 68:34

ASENATH
Daughter of Poti-Pherah and wife of Joseph, Gen 41:45
Mother of Manasseh and Ephraim, Gen 41:50–52; 46:20

ASHAMED
O my God, I am too *a* and Ezra 9:6
all my enemies be *a* Ps 6:10
Let me not be *a* Ps 25:2
who waits on You be *a* Ps 25:3
The wise men are *a* Jer 8:9
forsake You shall be *a* Jer 17:13
And Israel shall be *a* Hos 10:6
For whoever is *a* Mark 8:38

am not *a* of the gospel Rom 1:16
nothing I shall be *a* Phil 1:20
Therefore God is not *a* Heb 11:16
in Christ may be *a* 1 Pet 3:16
let him not be *a* 1 Pet 4:16
and not be *a* before 1 John 2:28

ASHDOD
One of five Philistine cities, Josh 13:3
Seat of Dagon worship, 1 Sam 5:1–8
Opposes Nehemiah, Neh 4:7
Women of, marry Jews, Neh 13:23, 24
Called Azotus, Acts 8:40

ASHER
Jacob's second son by Zilpah, Gen 30:12, 13
Goes to Egypt with Jacob, Gen 46:8, 17
Blessed by Jacob, Gen 49:20
——— Tribe of:
Census of, Num 1:41; 26:47
Slow to fight against Canaanites, Judg 1:31, 32; 5:17
Among Gideon's army, Judg 6:35; 7:23
A godly remnant among, 2 Chr 30:11

ASHERAH
The female counterpart of Baal, Judg 3:7; 1 Kin 18:19
Image of, erected by Manasseh in the temple, 2 Kin 21:7
Vessels of, destroyed by Josiah, 2 Kin 23:4
——— Translated "wooden images," idols used in the worship of Asherah, Ex 34:13; Deut 12:3; 16:21; 1 Kin 16:32, 33; 2 Kin 23:6, 7

ASHES
are proverbs of *a* Job 13:12
become like dust and *a* Job 30:19
For I have eaten *a* Ps 102:9
He feeds on *a*; a deceived Is 44:20

sackcloth and sat in *a* Jon 3:6
in sackcloth and *a* Luke 10:13
and the *a* of a heifer Heb 9:13

ASHKELON
One of five Philistine cities, Josh 13:3; Jer 47:5, 7
Captured by Judah, Judg 1:18
Men of, killed by Samson, Judg 14:19, 20
Repossessed by Philistines, 1 Sam 6:17; 2 Sam 1:20
Doom of, pronounced by the prophets, Jer 47:5, 7; Amos 1:8; Zeph 2:4, 7; Zech 9:5

ASHTAROTH
A city in Bashan; residence of King Og, Deut 1:4; Josh 12:4
Captured by Israel, Josh 9:10
——— A general designation of the Canaanite female deities, 1 Sam 7:3, 4; 31:10

ASHTORETH
A mother-goddess worshiped by the Philistines, 1 Sam 31:10
Israel ensnared by, Judg 2:13; 10:6
Worshiped by Solomon, 1 Kin 11:5, 33
Destroyed by Josiah, 2 Kin 23:13

ASIA
Paul forbidden to preach in, Acts 16:6
Paul's later ministry in, Acts 19:1–26
Seven churches of, Rev 1:4, 11

ASIDE
See TURN ASIDE
lay something *a*, storing 1 Cor 16:2
lay *a* all filthiness James 1:21
Therefore, laying *a* 1 Pet 2:1

ASK
"Why is it that you *a* Gen 32:29

when your children *a* Josh 4:6
“*A* a sign for yourself Is 7:11
They shall *a* the way Jer 50:5
the young children *a* Lam 4:4
A the Lord for rain in Zech 10:1
whatever things you *a* Matt 21:22
a, and it will be Luke 11:9
that whatever You *a* John 11:22
a anything in My John 14:14
in that day you will *a* John 16:23
something, let them *a* 1 Cor 14:35
above all that we *a* Eph 3:20
wisdom, let him *a* James 1:5
But let him *a* in faith James 1:6
because you do not *a* James 4:2
hears us, whatever we *a* 1 John 5:15

ASKS
For everyone who *a* Matt 7:8
if his son *a* for bread Matt 7:9
Or if he *a* for a fish Luke 11:11

ASLEEP
down, and was fast *a* Jon 1:5
But He was *a* Matt 8:24
but some have fallen *a* 1 Cor 15:6
those who are *a* 1 Thess 4:15
the fathers fell *a* 2 Pet 3:4

ASSEMBLE
A the men of Judah 2 Sam 20:4
a the outcasts of Israel Is 11:12
A yourselves, and let Jer 4:5
I will *a* them in the midst Jer 21:4
A yourselves and come Ezek 39:17
a a multitude of great Dan 11:10
A and come, all you Joel 3:11

I will surely *a* all of you Mic 2:12

ASSEMBLED

a all the congregation Num 1:18
Israel *a* together at Shiloh Josh 18:1
Solomon *a* the elders 1 Kin 8:1
David *a* the children of 1 Chr 15:4
of the God of Israel *a* Ezra 9:4
Israel were *a* with fasting Neh 9:1
who were at Shushan *a* Esth 9:18
behold, the kings *a* Ps 48:4
elders of the people *a* at Matt 26:3
with him were *a* all the Mark 14:53
the disciples were *a* John 20:19
a together was shaken Acts 4:31
being *a* with one accord, Acts 15:25

ASSEMBLING

not forsaking the *a* Heb 10:25

ASSEMBLY

to kill this whole *a* Ex 16:3
It is a sacred *a* Lev 23:36
a I will praise You Ps 22:22
I have hated the *a* Ps 26:5
also in the *a* of the Ps 89:5
to be feared in the *a* Ps 89:7
will rest in the *a* of the Prov 21:16
fast, call a sacred *a* Joel 1:14
people, sanctify the *a* Joel 2:15
a I will sing praise Heb 2:12
to the general *a* Heb 12:23
come into your *a* James 2:2

ASSHUR

One of the sons of Shem; progenitor of the Assyrians, Gen 10:22; 1 Chr 1:17

——— The chief god of the Assyrians; seen in names like Ashurbanipal (Osnapper), Ezra 4:10
——— A city in Assyria or the nation of Assyria, Num 24:22, 24

ASSOS
A seaport of Mysia in Asia to which Paul walked, Acts 20:13

ASSURANCE
night, and have no *a* Deut 28:66
riches of the full *a* Col 2:2
Spirit and in much *a* 1 Thess 1:5
to the full *a* of hope Heb 6:11
a true heart in full *a* Heb 10:22

ASSURE
a our hearts before 1 John 3:19

ASSURED
I will give you *a* peace Jer 14:13
learned and been *a* 2 Tim 3:14

ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU
"For *a*, till heaven and Matt 5:18
"*A*, you will by no means Matt 5:26
A, they have their reward Matt 6:2
"*A*, I have not found such Matt 8:10
"*A*, it will be more Matt 10:15
For *a*, you will not have Matt 10:23
a, he shall by no means Matt 10:42
"*A*, among those born of Matt 11:11
"*a* that many prophets Matt 13:17
"*A*, there are some Matt 16:28
for *a*, if you have faith Matt 17:20
"*A*, unless you are Matt 18:3
a, he rejoices more over Matt 18:13
"*A*, whatever you bind Matt 18:18

“*A* that it is hard for a Matt 19:23
“*A*, that in the Matt 19:28
“*A*, if you have faith and Matt 21:21
“*A* that tax collectors Matt 21:31
“*A*, all these things will Matt 23:36
A, not one stone shall be Matt 24:2
“*A*, this generation will Matt 24:34
“*A* that he will make Matt 24:47
‘*A*, I do not know you.’ Matt 25:12
‘*A*, inasmuch as you did Matt 25:40
‘*A*, inasmuch as you did Matt 25:45
A, wherever this gospel Matt 26:13
“*A*, one of you will betray Matt 26:21
“*A* that this night, before Matt 26:34
“*A*, all sins will be Mark 3:28
A, no sign shall be given Mark 8:12
A, whoever does not Mark 10:15
“*A*, there is no one who Mark 10:29
a, whoever says to this Mark 11:23
“*A* that this poor widow Mark 12:43
“*A*, I will no longer Mark 14:25
“*A*, no prophet is accepted Luke 4:24
A that he will gird Luke 12:37
a, you shall not see Me Luke 13:35
“*A*, today you will be Luke 23:43
“Most *a*, hereafter you John 1:51
“Most *a*, unless one is born John 3:3
“Most *a*, We speak what John 3:11
“Most *a*, the Son can do John 5:19
“Most *a*, he who hears John 5:24
“Most *a*, the hour is John 5:25
“Most *a*, you seek Me, not John 6:26
“Most *a*, Moses did not John 6:32
“Most *a*, he who believes John 6:47
“Most *a*, unless you eat John 6:53
“Most *a*, whoever commits John 8:34

"Most *a*, if anyone keeps John 8:51
"Most *a*, before Abraham John 8:58
"Most *a*, he who does not John 10:1
"Most *a*, I am the door of John 10:7
"Most *a*, unless a grain John 12:24
Most *a*, he who receives John 13:20
"Most *a*, he who believes John 14:12
"Most *a* that you will John 16:20
Most *a*, whatever you ask John 16:23
"Most *a*, when you were John 21:18

ASSYRIA (OR ASSHUR)
Founded by Nimrod, Gen 10:8–12; Mic 5:6
Agent of God's purposes, Is 7:17–20; 10:5, 6
Attacks and finally conquers Israel, 2 Kin 15:19, 20, 29; 17:3–41
Invades and threatens Judah, 2 Kin 18:13–37
Hezekiah prays for help against; army miraculously slain, 2 Kin 19:1–35
Prophecies concerning, Num 24:22–24; Is 10:12–19; 14:24, 25; 19:23–25; Hos 10:6; 11:5; Nah 3:1–19

ASTONISHED
dwell in it shall be *a* Lev 26:32
who passes by it will be *a* 1 Kin 9:8
I sat *a* until the evening Ezra 9:4
are *a* at His rebuke Job 26:11
Just as many were *a* Is 52:14
Be *a*, O heavens, at Jer 2:12
remained there *a* Ezek 3:15
was *a* for a time, and his Dan 4:19
that the people were *a* Matt 7:28
so that they were *a* Matt 13:54
disciples were *a* at His Mark 10:24
who heard Him were *a* Luke 2:47
a at the catch of fish Luke 5:9
her parents were *a*, Luke 8:56

at the tomb early, *a* us Luke 24:22
So he, trembling and *a*, Acts 9:6
who believed were *a*, Acts 10:45
saw him, they were *a* Acts 12:16
being *a* at the teaching Acts 13:12

ASTONISHMENT
you shall become an *a* Deut 28:37
a has taken hold Jer 8:21

ASTRAY
is a people who go *a* Ps 95:10
a fool, shall not go *a* Is 35:8
Their lies lead them *a* Amos 2:4
and one of them goes *a* Matt 18:12
‘They always go *a* Heb 3:10
like sheep going *a* 1 Pet 2:25

ASTROLOGERS
the *a*, the stargazers Is 47:13
the magicians, the *a* Dan 2:2
bring in the *a* Dan 5:7

AT THE RIGHT HAND
Son of Man sitting *a* Matt 26:64
heaven, and sat down *a* Mark 16:19
Jesus standing *a* of God Acts 7:55
who is even *a* of God, Rom 8:34
sat down *a* of the Majesty Heb 1:3
Priest, who is seated *a* Heb 8:1
heaven and is *a* of God, 1 Pet 3:22

ATE
she took of its fruit and *a* Gen 3:6
near to him, and he *a* Gen 27:25
I *a* all of it before Gen 27:33
gaunt cows *a* up the seven Gen 41:4
a manna forty years Ex 16:35

died, you arose and *a* 2 Sam 12:21
Men *a* angels' food Ps 78:25
I *a* them, and Your word Jer 15:16
I *a* it, and it was in my Ezek 3:3
all *a* and were filled Matt 14:20
all *a* and were filled Matt 15:37
he *a* locusts and wild Mark 1:6
a the showbread Mark 2:26
all *a* and were filled Mark 6:42
they *a* and were filled Mark 8:8
all *a* and were filled Luke 9:17
Our fathers *a* the manna John 6:31
men and *a* with them Acts 11:3
a the same spiritual 1 Cor 10:3
a it, and it was as sweet Rev 10:10

ATHALIAH
Daughter of Ahab and Jezebel, 2 Kin 8:18, 26; 2 Chr 22:2, 3
Kills royal children; usurps throne, 2 Kin 11:1–3; 2 Chr 22:10, 11
Killed in priestly uprising, 2 Kin 11:4–16; 2 Chr 23:1–21

ATHENS
Paul preaches in, Acts 17:15–34
Paul resides in, 1 Thess 3:1

ATONEMENT
a year he shall make *a* Ex 30:10
priest shall make *a* Lev 16:30
the blood that makes *a* Lev 17:11
for it is the Day of *A* Lev 23:28
what shall I make *a* 2 Sam 21:3
offerings to make *a* Neh 10:33
a is provided for Prov 16:6
there will be no *a* Is 22:14
I provide you an *a* Ezek 16:63

ATTACK
the Midianites, and *a* Num 25:17
men go up and *a* Ai Josh 7:3
a Amalek, and utterly 1 Sam 15:3
got ready to *a* the city 1 Kin 20:12
a Jerusalem and create Neh 4:8
king of the South shall *a* Dan 11:40
no one will *a* you to hurt Acts 18:10

ATTACKED
a the Rephaim in Gen 14:5
who *a* Midian in the Gen 36:35
they *a* them until they left Josh 11:8
he *a* the army while the Judg 8:11
Jonathan *a* the garrison 1 Sam 13:3
a Ziklag and burned it 1 Sam 30:1
David *a* the Philistines 2 Sam 8:1
a Judah, and carried 2 Chr 28:17
a the ram, and broke Dan 8:7
a the house of Jason Acts 17:5

ATTAIN
It is high, I cannot *a* Ps 139:6
understanding will *a* Prov 1:5
How long until they *a* Hos 8:5
worthy to *a* that age Luke 20:35
by any means, I may *a* Phil 3:11

ATTALIA
A seaport of Pamphylia from which Paul sailed to Antioch, Acts 14:25

ATTEND
just cause, O Lord, *a* Ps 17:1
And *a* to the voice of Ps 86:6
behold, I will *a* Jer 23:2

ATTENTION

My son, give *a* to my Prov 4:20
Till I come, give *a* 1 Tim 4:13
and you pay *a* to the James 2:3

ATTENTIVE
Let Your ears be *a* Ps 130:2
the people were very *a* Luke 19:48

ATTESTED
a Man *a* by God to you Acts 2:22

AUSTERE
because you are an *a* Luke 19:21

AUTHOR
For God is not the *a* 1 Cor 14:33
He became the *a* Heb 5:9
unto Jesus, the *a* Heb 12:2

AUTHORITIES
magistrates and *a* Luke 12:11
a that exist are Rom 13:1
subject to rulers and *a* Titus 3:1
of God, angels and *a* 1 Pet 3:22

AUTHORITY
Jew, wrote with full *a* Esth 9:29
the righteous are in *a* Prov 29:2
them as one having *a* Matt 7:29
a man under *a* Matt 8:9
who are great exercise *a* Matt 20:25
“All *a* has been given Matt 28:18
ones exercise *a* over Mark 10:42
By what *a* are You Mark 11:28
a I will give You Luke 4:6
His word was with *a* Luke 4:32
a over all demons Luke 9:1
and has given Him *a* John 5:27
You have given Him *a* John 17:2

has put in His own *a* Acts 1:7
For there is no *a* Rom 13:1
a over her own body 1 Cor 7:4
to have a symbol of *a* 1 Cor 11:10
end to all rule and all *a* 1 Cor 15:24
and all who are in *a* 1 Tim 2:2
have *a* over a man 1 Tim 2:12
and rebuke with all *a* Titus 2:15
defile the flesh, reject *a* Jude 8
his throne, and great *a* Rev 13:2
they receive *a* for one Rev 17:12

AUTUMN
a trees without fruit Jude 12

AVAILS
nor uncircumcision *a* Gal 5:6
of a righteous man *a* James 5:16

AVEN
The city of On in Egypt near Cairo; known as Heliopolis, Gen 41:45; Ezek 30:17
——— A name contemptuously applied to Bethel, Hos 10:5, 8
——— Valley in Syria, Amos 1:5

AVENGE
for He will *a* the Deut 32:43
you that He will *a* Luke 18:8
Beloved, do not *a* Rom 12:19
a our blood on those Rev 6:10

AVENGER
The *a* of blood Num 35:19
the enemy and the *a* Ps 8:2
God's minister, an *a* Rom 13:4
the Lord is the *a* 1 Thess 4:6

AVENGES

It is God who *a* 2 Sam 22:48
When He *a* blood Ps 9:12

AVOID
a foolish and ignorant 2 Tim 2:23
a foolish disputes Titus 3:9

AWAKE
be satisfied when I *a* Ps 17:15
I lie *a* and am like Ps 102:7
A, lute and harp Ps 108:2
My eyes are *a* through Ps 119:148
A, O north wind Song 4:16
but my heart is *a* Song 5:2
of the earth shall *a* Dan 12:2
it is high time to *a* Rom 13:11
A to righteousness 1 Cor 15:34
“*A*, you who sleep Eph 5:14

AWARE
Before I was even *a* Song 6:12
hour that he is not *a* of Matt 24:50
But Jesus, being *a* of it Mark 8:17
hour when he is not *a* Luke 12:46
his wife also being *a* Acts 5:2

AWAY
the wind drives *a* Ps 1:4
Do not cast me *a* Ps 51:11
A time to cast *a* Eccl 3:5
fair one, and come *a* Song 2:10
and the shadows flee *a* Song 2:17
minded to put her *a* Matt 1:19
and earth will pass *a* Matt 24:35
and steal Him *a* Matt 27:64
the rich He has sent *a* Luke 1:53
of God who takes *a* John 1:29
“I am going *a*, and you John 8:21

they cried out, “*A* John 19:15
“They have taken *a* John 20:2
crying out, “*A* with him Acts 21:36
the veil is taken *a* 2 Cor 3:14
Barnabas was carried *a* Gal 2:13
unless the falling *a* 2 Thess 2:3
in Asia have turned *a* 2 Tim 1:15
heard, lest we drift *a* Heb 2:1
if they fall *a*, to renew Heb 6:6
which can never take *a* Heb 10:11
that does not fade *a* 1 Pet 5:4
the world is passing *a* 1 John 2:17
and the heaven fled *a* Rev 20:11
if anyone takes *a* Rev 22:19

AWE

the world stand in *a* Ps 33:8
my heart stands in *a* Ps 119:161

AWESOME

How *a* is this place Gen 28:17
a thing that I will do Ex 34:10
God, the great and *a* Deut 7:21
God, mighty and *a* Deut 10:17
a things which your eyes Deut 10:21
a name, THE LORD Deut 28:58
Angel of God, very *a* Judg 13:6
a deeds for Your land 2 Sam 7:23
a deeds, by driving out 1 Chr 17:21
heaven, O great and *a* Neh 1:5
the Lord, great and *a* Neh 4:14
a God, Who keeps Neh 9:32
show Yourself *a* Job 10:16
with God is *a* majesty Job 37:22
hand shall teach You *a* Ps 45:4
LORD Most High is *a* Ps 47:2
By *a* deeds in Ps 65:5

a are Your works Ps 66:3
He is *a* in His doing Ps 66:5
O God, You are more *a* Ps 68:35
He is *a* to the kings Ps 76:12
Your great and *a* name Ps 99:3
a things by the Red Sea Ps 106:22
Holy and *a* is His name Ps 111:9
of the might of Your *a* Ps 145:6
When You did *a* things Is 64:3
with me as a mighty, *a* Jer 20:11
her collapse was *a* Lam 1:9
so high they were *a* Ezek 1:18
color of an *a* crystal Ezek 1:22
its form was *a* Dan 2:31
“O Lord, great and *a* Dan 9:4
The LORD will be *a* Zeph 2:11

AWL

his ear with an *a* Ex 21:6
you shall take an *a* Deut 15:17

AWOKE

Noah *a* from his wine, Gen 9:24
Jacob *a* from his sleep Gen 28:16
I *a*, for the LORD sustained Ps 3:5
Then the Lord *a* as Ps 78:65
came to Him and *a* Him, Matt 8:25
they *a* Him and said to Mark 4:38
came to Him and *a* Him, Luke 8:24

AX

a stroke with the *a* Deut 19:5
Abimelech took an *a* Judg 9:48
a tree, the iron *a* 2 Kin 6:5
If the *a* is dull, and one Eccl 10:10
a boast itself against Is 10:15
And even now the *a* Matt 3:10

AZARIAH
A prophet who encourages King Asa, 2 Chr 15:1–8
——— Son of King Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr 21:2
——— King of Judah, 2 Kin 15:1
——— A high priest who rebukes King Uzziah, 2 Chr 26:16–20
——— Chief priest in the time of Hezekiah, 2 Chr 31:9, 10
——— The Hebrew name of Abed-Nego, Dan 1:7

AZEKAH
Camp of Goliath, 1 Sam 17:1, 4, 17
Besieged by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer 34:7

AZMAVETH
A village near Jerusalem, Neh 12:29
Also called Beth Azmaveth, Neh 7:28

AZOTUS
A city which Philip the evangelist visited, Acts 8:40

B

BAAL (OR BAALS)
Deities of Canaanite polytheism, Judg 10:10–14
The male god of the Phoenicians and Canaanites; the counterpart of the female Ashtaroth, 2 Kin 23:5
Nature of the worship of, 1 Kin 18:26, 28; 19:18; Ps 106:28; Jer 7:9; 19:5; Hos 9:10; 13:1, 2
Worshiped by Israelites, Num 25:1–5; Judg 2:11–14; 3:7; 6:28–32; 1 Kin 16:31, 32; 2 Kin 21:3; Jer 11:13; Hos 2:8
Ahaz makes images to, 2 Chr 28:1–4
Overthrown by Elijah, 1 Kin 18:17–40 by Josiah, 2 Kin 23:4, 5
Denounced by prophets, Jer 19:4–6; Ezek 16:1, 2, 20, 21

Historic retrospect, Rom 11:4

BAAL PEOR (OR BAAL OF PEOR)
A Moabite god; worshiped by Israelites, Num 25:1–9

BAAL PERAZIM
Site of David's victory over the Philistines, 2 Sam 5:18–20
Same as Perazim, Is 28:21

BAAL-ZEBUB
A Philistine god at Ekron, 2 Kin 1:2
Ahaziah inquires of, 2 Kin 1:2, 6, 16
Also called Beelzebub, Matt 10:25; 12:24

BAALAH
A town also known as Kirjath Jearim, Josh 15:9, 10

BAALS
Deities of Canaanite polytheism, Judg 10:10–14
Ensnare Israelites, Judg 2:11–14; 3:7
Ahaz makes images to, 2 Chr 28:1–4

BAANAH
A murderer of Ishbosheth, 2 Sam 4:1–12

BAASHA
Usurps throne of Israel; his evil reign; wars with Judah, 1 Kin 15:16—16:7

BABBLER
b is no different Eccl 10:11
"What does this *b* Acts 17:18

BABBLINGS
the profane and idle *b* 1 Tim 6:20

BABE
the *b* leaped in my Luke 1:44
You will find a *B* Luke 2:12
righteousness, for he is a *b* Heb 5:13

BABEL, TOWER OF
A huge brick structure intended to magnify man and preserve the unity of the race, Gen 11:1–4
Objectives of, thwarted by God, Gen 11:5–9

BABES
Out of the mouth of *b* Ps 8:2
b shall rule over them Is 3:4
revealed them to *b* Matt 11:25
‘Out of the mouth of *b* Matt 21:16
foolish, a teacher of *b* Rom 2:20
as to carnal, as to *b* 1 Cor 3:1
as newborn *b*, desire 1 Pet 2:2

BABYLON
Built by Nimrod; Tower of Babel, Gen 10:8–10; 11:1–9
Descriptions of, Is 13:19; 14:4; Jer 51:44; Dan 4:30
Jews carried captive to, 2 Kin 25:1–21; 2 Chr 36:5–21
Inhabitants of, described, Is 47:1, 9–13; Jer 50:35–38; Dan 5:1–3
Prophecies concerning, Is 13:1–22; Jer 21:1–7; 25:9–12; 27:5–8; 29:10; Jer 50:1–46; Dan 2:31–38; 7:2–4
The prophetic city, Rev 14:8; 16:19; 17:1—18:24

BACK
Jordan turned *b* Ps 114:3
but a rod is for the *b* Prov 10:13
a rod for the fool’s *b* Prov 26:3
I gave My *b* to those Is 50:6
cast Me behind your *b* Ezek 23:35
found Him, bring *b* word Matt 2:8
plow, and looking *b* Luke 9:62
they drew *b* and fell John 18:6
I am sending him *b* Philem 12
of those who draw *b* Heb 10:39
someone turns him *b* James 5:19
inside and on the *b* Rev 5:1

BACKBITERS
b, haters of God Rom 1:30

BACKBITING
b tongue an angry Prov 25:23

BACKSLIDER
The *b* in heart will be Prov 14:14

BACKSLIDINGS
b will rebuke you Jer 2:19
And I will heal your *b* Jer 3:22
b have increased Jer 5:6
for our *b* are many Jer 14:7

BACKWARD
fell off the seat *b* 1 Sam 4:18
shadow ten degrees *b* 2 Kin 20:11

BAD
speak to you either *b* Gen 24:50
good for *b* or *b* for good Lev 27:10
trouble is like a *b* tooth Prov 25:19
as the *b* figs which cannot Jer 24:8
if your eye is *b*, your Matt 6:23
b tree bears *b* fruit Matt 7:17
a *b* tree bear good Luke 6:43
whether good or *b* 2 Cor 5:10

BADGER
covering of *b* skins Ex 26:14
sandals of *b* skin Ezek 16:10

BAG
is sealed up in a *b* Job 14:17
wages to put into a *b* Hag 1:6
nor *b* for your journey Matt 10:10

BAKE
b twelve cakes with it Lev 24:5

BAKED
b unleavened cakes Ex 12:39
b unleavened bread 1 Sam 28:24

BAKER
the butler and the *b* Gen 40:1
an oven heated by a *b* Hos 7:4

BAKERS
of bread from the *b* Jer 37:21

BAKES
kindles it and *b* bread Is 44:15

BALAAM
Sent by Balak to curse Israel, Num 22:5–7; Josh 24:9
Hindered by talking donkey, Num 22:22–35; 2 Pet 2:16
Curse becomes a blessing, Deut 23:4, 5; Josh 24:10
Prophecies of, Num 23:7–10, 18–24; 24:3–9, 15–24
N.T. references to, 2 Pet 2:15, 16; Jude 11; Rev 2:14

BALAK
A Moabite king, Num 22:4
Hires Balaam to curse Israel, Num 22—24

BALANCE
and the hills in a *b* Is 40:12

BALANCES
weighed in the *b* Dan 5:27

BALD
shall not make any *b* Lev 21:5
every head shall be *b* Jer 48:37
completely *b* because Ezek 27:31

BALDHEAD
Go up, you *b* 2 Kin 2:23

BALM
a little *b* and a little Gen 43:11

Is there no *b* in Gilead Jer 8:22

BAN

No person under the *b* Lev 27:29

BAND

A *b* of robbers takes Hos 7:1
with a golden *b* Rev 1:13

BANDS

their *b* shall be silver Ex 27:10
broken the *b* of your yoke Lev 26:13
broken the *b* of their Ezek 34:27
with *b* of love, and I was Hos 11:4
girded with golden *b* Rev 15:6

BANDAGED

him, and *b* his wounds Luke 10:34

BANISHED

bring his *b* one home 2 Sam 14:13
he *b* the perverted 1 Kin 15:12

BANK

cows on the *b* of the river Gen 41:3
the reeds by the river's *b* Ex 2:3
along the *b* of the river, Ezek 47:7
put my money in the *b* Luke 19:23

BANKERS

my money with the *b* Matt 25:27

BANKS

the *b* of the Jordan Num 13:29
overflows all its *b* Josh 3:15
overflowed all its *b* 1 Chr 12:15
b of scented herbs Song 5:13
the *b* of the Ulai Dan 8:16

BANNER

his *b* over me was love Song 2:4

a *b* to the people Is 11:10
a *b* for the nations Is 11:12
lift up a *b* for the peoples Is 62:10
Set up a *b* in the land Jer 51:27
a *b* over His land Zech 9:16

BANNERS
we will set up our *b* Ps 20:5
They set up their *b* Ps 74:4
as an army with *b* Song 6:4

BANQUET
b that I have prepared Esth 5:4
companions make a *b* Job 41:6
lords, came to the *b* Dan 5:10

BANQUETING
He brought me to the *b* Song 2:4

BANQUETS
b shall be removed Amos 6:7

BAPTISM
coming to his *b* Matt 3:7
b that I am baptized Matt 20:22
The *b* of John—where Matt 21:25
a *b* of repentance Mark 1:4
baptized with the *b* that Mark 10:38
The *b* of John—was it Mark 11:30
a *b* of repentance Luke 3:3
But I have a *b* to be Luke 12:50
The *b* of John—was it Luke 20:4
from the *b* of John Acts 1:22
b which John preached Acts 10:37
b of repentance to all Acts 13:24
only the *b* of John Acts 18:25
said, “Into John’s *b* Acts 19:3
a *b* of repentance Acts 19:4

with Him through *b* Rom 6:4
Lord, one faith, one *b* Eph 4:5
buried with Him in *b* Col 2:12
now saves us—*b* 1 Pet 3:21

BAPTISMS
of the doctrine of *b* Heb 6:2

BAPTIZE
I indeed *b* you with Matt 3:11
He will *b* you with Mark 1:8
b you with the Holy Luke 3:16
“Why then do you *b* John 1:25
me to *b* with water John 1:33
Himself did not *b* John 4:2
did not send me to *b* 1 Cor 1:17

BAPTIZED
b by him in the Jordan, Matt 3:6
at the Jordan to be *b* by Matt 3:13
“I need to be *b* by You Matt 3:14
When He had been *b* Matt 3:16
were all *b* by him Mark 1:5
was *b* by John Mark 1:9
b with the baptism that Mark 10:38
b with you will be *b* Mark 10:39
and is *b* will be saved Mark 16:16
came out to be *b* Luke 3:7
also came to be *b* Luke 3:12
Jesus also was *b* Luke 3:21
not having been *b* Luke 7:30
with them and *b* John 3:22
b more disciples John 4:1
for John truly *b* with water Acts 1:5
every one of you be *b* Acts 2:38
received his word were *b* Acts 2:41
men and women were *b* Acts 8:12

he was *b* he continued Acts 8:13
only been *b* in the name Acts 8:16
hinders me from being *b* Acts 8:36
water, and he *b* him Acts 8:38
he arose and was *b* Acts 9:18
these should not be *b* Acts 10:47
be *b* in the name Acts 10:48
you shall be *b* with Acts 11:16
her household were *b* Acts 16:15
all his family were *b* Acts 16:33
believed and were *b* Acts 18:8
Into what then were you *b* Acts 19:3
Arise and be *b*, and wash Acts 22:16
were *b* into Christ Rom 6:3
I thank God that I *b* 1 Cor 1:14
b the household 1 Cor 1:16
all were *b* into Moses 1 Cor 10:2
Spirit we were all *b* 1 Cor 12:13
who are *b* for the dead 1 Cor 15:29
as many of you as were *b* Gal 3:27

BAPTIZING
b them in the name of Matt 28:19
b in the wilderness Mark 1:4
where John was *b* John 1:28
therefore I came *b* John 1:31
John also was *b* in Aenon John 3:23
behold, He is *b* John 3:26
where John was *b* John 10:40

BAR-JESUS (OR ELYMAS)
A Jewish false prophet, Acts 13:6–12

BAR-JONAH
Surname of Simon (Peter), Matt 16:17

BARABBAS

A murderer released in place of Jesus, Matt 27:16–26; Acts 3:14, 15

BARAK
Defeats Jabin, Judg 4:1–24
A man of faith, Heb 11:32

BARBARIAN
nor uncircumcised, *b* Col 3:11

BARBARIANS
to Greeks and to *b* Rom 1:14

BARE
make yourselves *b* Is 32:11
The LORD has made *b* Is 52:10

BAREFOOT
covered and went *b* 2 Sam 15:30
walking naked and *b* Is 20:2

BARLEY
a land of wheat and *b* Deut 8:8
loaf of *b* bread tumbled Judg 7:13
beginning of *b* harvest Ruth 1:22
who has five *b* loaves John 6:9
and three quarts of *b* Rev 6:6

BARN
seed still in the *b* Hag 2:19
the wheat into my *b* Matt 13:30
storehouse nor *b* Luke 12:24

BARNABAS
A disciple from Cyprus; gives property, Acts 4:36, 37
Supports Paul, Acts 9:27
Ministers in Antioch, Acts 11:22–30
Travels with Paul, Acts 12:25; 13—15
Breaks with Paul over John Mark, Acts 15:36–39

BARNS

so your *b* will be filled Prov 3:10
b are broken down Joel 1:17
reap nor gather into *b* Matt 6:26
I will pull down my *b* Luke 12:18

BARREN

But Sarai was *b* Gen 11:30
b has borne seven 1 Sam 2:5
He grants the *b* Ps 113:9
“Sing, O *b*, you who have Is 54:1
‘Blessed are the *b* Luke 23:29
“Rejoice, O *b*, you who do Gal 4:27
you will be neither *b* 2 Pet 1:8

BARRENNESS
A fruitful land into *b* Ps 107:34

BARS
has strengthened the *b* Ps 147:13
bronze and cut the *b* Is 45:2
the earth with its *b* Jon 2:6

BARSABAS
Nominated to replace Judas, Acts 1:23
Sent to Antioch, Acts 15:22

BARTHOLOMEW
Called Nathanael, John 1:45, 46
One of the twelve apostles, Matt 10:3; Acts 1:13

BARTIMAEUS
Blind beggar healed by Jesus, Mark 10:46–52

BARUCH
Son of Neriah, Jer 32:12, 13
Jeremiah's faithful friend and scribe, Jer 36:4–32

BARZILLAI
Supplies David with food, 2 Sam 17:27–29
Age restrains him from following David, 2 Sam 19:31–39

BASE
the elder, and the *b* Is 3:5
and the *b* things of 1 Cor 1:28

BASHAN
Conquered by Israel, Num 21:33–35
Assigned to Manasseh, Deut 3:13
Conquered by Hazael, king of Syria, 2 Kin 10:32, 33

BASIC
to the *b* principles Col 2:8
b principles of the world Col 2:20

BASIN
poured water into a *b* John 13:5

BASINS
its shovels and its *b* Ex 27:3
b of silver, trimmers 2 Kin 12:13
gold for the forks, the *b* 1 Chr 28:17
filled with blood like *b* Zech 9:15

BASKET
the *b* on my head Gen 40:17
the *b* out of your hand Deut 26:4
Blessed shall be your *b* Deut 28:5
Cursed shall be your *b* Deut 28:17
b had very good figs Jer 24:2
“A *b* of summer fruit Amos 8:2
lifted up the *b* between Zech 5:9
and put it under a *b* Matt 5:15
under a *b*, but on a Luke 11:33
I was let down in a *b* 2 Cor 11:33

BASKETS
there were three white *b* Gen 40:16
and there were two *b* Jer 24:1
they took up twelve *b* Matt 14:20
took up seven large *b* Matt 15:37

BATHED
My sword shall be *b* Is 34:5
to him, “He who is *b* John 13:10

BATHSHEBA
Wife of Uriah, taken by David, 2 Sam 11
Her first child dies, 2 Sam 12:14–19
Bears Solomon, 2 Sam 12:24
Secures throne for Solomon, 1 Kin 1:15–31
Deceived by Adonijah, 1 Kin 2:13–25

BATS

To the moles and *b* Is 2:20

BATTLE
b is the LORD's 1 Sam 17:47
out to God in the *b* 1 Chr 5:20
strength for the *b* Ps 18:39
shield and sword of *b* Ps 76:3
for the day of *b* Prov 21:31
the *b* to the strong Eccl 9:11
who turn back the *b* Is 28:6
A sound of *b* is in the Jer 50:22
who will prepare for *b*? 1 Cor 14:8
became valiant in *b* Heb 11:34
gather them to the *b* Rev 16:14

BATTLE-AX
You are My *b* Jer 51:20
each with his *b* in his hand Ezek 9:2

BATTLEMENT
upon her a *b* of silver Song 8:9

BATTLES
before us and fight our *b* 1 Sam 8:20
to fight our *b* 2 Chr 32:8

BDELLIUM
B and the onyx stone Gen 2:12
like the color of *b* Num 11:7

BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY
blessed them, saying, "*B* Gen 1:22
on the earth, and *b* Gen 8:17
"*B*, and fill the earth Gen 9:1
B; a nation and a Gen 35:11

BE GLAD AND REJOICE
I will *b* in You; I will Ps 9:2
I will *b* in Your mercy, Ps 31:7
We will *b* in you Song 1:4

we will *b* in His salvation Is 25:9
you also *b* with me Phil 2:18
us *b* and give Him glory, Rev 19:7

BE OF GOOD CHEER
to the paralytic, "Son, *b* Matt 9:2
her He said, "*B*, daughter Matt 9:22
to them, saying, "*B* Matt 14:27
man, saying to him, "*B* Mark 10:49
b, I have overcome John 16:33
by him and said, "*B* Acts 23:11

BEAM
on a carrying *b* Num 4:10
like a weaver's *b* 1 Sam 17:7
the *b* from the timbers Hab 2:11

BEAMS
paneled the temple with *b* 1 Kin 6:9
cedar *b* on the pillars 1 Kin 7:2
the *b* and doorposts 2 Chr 3:7
make *b* for the gates Neh 2:8
bones are like *b* Job 40:18
He lays the *b* of His Ps 104:3
b of our houses are cedar Song 1:17

BEAR
greater than I can *b* Gen 4:13
whom Sarah shall *b* Gen 17:21
not *b* false witness Ex 20:16
from the paw of the *b* 1 Sam 17:37
they shall *b* you up in Ps 91:12
b a broken spirit Prov 18:14
be clean, you who *b* Is 52:11
b their iniquities Is 53:11
LORD could no longer *b* Jer 44:22
b deprived of her cubs Hos 13:8
lion, and a *b* met him Amos 5:19

He shall *b* the glory Zech 6:13
child, and *b* a Son Matt 1:23
A good tree cannot *b* Matt 7:18
how long shall I *b* Matt 17:17
by, to *b* His cross Mark 15:21
wife Elizabeth will *b* Luke 1:13
And whoever does not *b* Luke 14:27
in Me that does not *b* John 15:2
for he does not *b* Rom 13:4
are strong ought to *b* Rom 15:1
you may be able to *b* 1 Cor 10:13
B one another's Gal 6:2
I *b* in my body the Gal 6:17
b the sins of many Heb 9:28
like the feet of a *b* Rev 13:2

BEAR FRUIT
take root downward, and *b* Is 37:31
bring forth branches, *b* Ezek 17:8
shall the vine fail to *b* Mal 3:11
the word, accept it, and *b* Mark 4:20
it and *b* with patience Luke 8:15
does not *b* He takes away John 15:2
branch cannot *b* of itself, John 15:4
that we should *b* to God Rom 7:4
our members to *b* to death Rom 7:5

BEAR WITNESS
you *b* that you approve Luke 11:48
to *b* of the Light, John 1:7
If I *b* of Myself, John 5:31
"You *b* of Yourself John 8:13
Father's name, they *b* John 10:25
And you also will *b* John 15:27
I should *b* to the truth John 18:37
must also *b* at Rome Acts 23:11
we have seen, and *b*, and 1 John 1:2

three who *b* in heaven 1 John 5:7
three that *b* on earth: 1 John 5:8

BEARD

the edges of your *b* Lev 19:27
I caught it by its *b* 1 Sam 17:35
took Amasa by the *b* 2 Sam 20:9
Running down on the *b* Ps 133:2

BEARING

goes forth weeping, *b* Ps 126:6
And He, *b* His cross John 19:17
b with one another Col 3:13
the camp, *b* His reproach Heb 13:13

BEARS

Every branch that *b* John 15:2
b all things, believes 1 Cor 13:7
it is the Spirit who *b* 1 John 5:6

BEAST

b has devoured him Gen 37:20
You preserve man and *b* Ps 36:6
I was like a *b* before Ps 73:22
to the *b* its food Ps 147:9
b touches the mountain Heb 12:20
And I saw a *b* rising Rev 13:1
Then I saw another *b* Rev 13:11
the mark of the *b* Rev 19:20

BEASTS

are we counted as *b* Job 18:3
The *b* go into dens Job 37:8
like the *b* that perish Ps 49:12
I have fought with *b* 1 Cor 15:32
naturally, like brute *b* Jude 10

BEAT

I will *b* down his foes Ps 89:23

You shall *b* him with a Prov 23:14
b their swords into Is 2:4
you shall *b* in pieces Mic 4:13
spat in His face and *b* Matt 26:67
but *b* his breast Luke 18:13

BEATEN
and you will be *b* Mark 13:9
his will, shall be *b* Luke 12:47
Three times I was *b* 2 Cor 11:25
when you are *b* for your 1 Pet 2:20

BEATS
one who *b* the air 1 Cor 9:26

BEAUTIFUL
of men, that they were *b* Gen 6:2
woman of *b* countenance Gen 12:11
that she was very *b* Gen 12:14
woman was very *b* Gen 24:16
she is *b* to behold Gen 26:7
but Rachel was *b* Gen 29:17
he was a *b* child Ex 2:2
the captives a *b* woman Deut 21:11
a *b* Babylonian garment Josh 7:21
and *b* appearance 1 Sam 25:3
woman was very *b* 2 Sam 11:2
a woman of *b* 2 Sam 14:27
she was *b* to behold Esth 1:11
woman was lovely and *b* Esth 2:7
b as the daughters of Job Job 42:15
B in elevation, the joy Ps 48:2
has made everything *b* Eccl 3:11
my love, you are as *b* Song 6:4
How *b* are your feet Song 7:1
of the LORD shall be *b* Is 4:2
How *b* upon the Is 52:7

a *b* heritage of the hosts Jer 3:19
became very *b* Ezek 16:7
a *b* crown on your head Ezek 16:12
You were exceedingly *b* Ezek 16:13
b crowns on their heads Ezek 23:42
b with a multitude Ezek 31:9
indeed appear *b* Matt 23:27
adorned with *b* stones Luke 21:5
temple which is called *B* Acts 3:2
begging alms at the *B* Acts 3:10
How *b* are the feet Rom 10:15
they saw he was a *b* Heb 11:23
b appearance perishes James 1:11

BEAUTIFY

b the humble with Ps 149:4
b the place of My Is 60:13

BEAUTY

for glory and for *b* Ex 28:2
“The *b* of Israel is 2 Sam 1:19
in the *b* of holiness 1 Chr 16:29
show her *b* to the people Esth 1:11
let *b* preparations be given Esth 2:3
yourself with glory and *b* Job 40:10
To behold the *b* Ps 27:4
greatly desire your *b* Ps 45:11
Zion, the perfection of *b* Ps 50:2
b of the LORD our God Ps 90:17
do not lust after her *b* Prov 6:25
and *b* is passing Prov 31:30
branding instead of *b* Is 3:24
glorious *b* is a fading Is 28:1
see the King in His *b* Is 33:17
no *b* that we should Is 53:2
to give them *b* for ashes Is 61:3
‘the perfection of *b* Lam 2:15

b to be abhorred Ezek 16:25
said, ‘I am perfect in *b* Ezek 27:3
wisdom and perfect in *b* Ezek 28:12
of God was like it in *b* Ezek 31:8
the one I called *B* Zech 11:7
the incorruptible *b* 1 Pet 3:4

BECAME
man *b* a living being Gen 2:7
to the Jews I *b* as a Jew 1 Cor 9:20
like me, for I *b* like you Gal 4:12

BED
house, if I make my *b* Job 17:13
I remember You on my *b* Ps 63:6
if I make my *b* in hell Ps 139:8
Also our *b* is green Song 1:16
b is too short to stretch Is 28:20
you have set your *b* Is 57:7
“Arise, take up your *b* Matt 9:6
be two men in one *b* Luke 17:34
and the *b* undefiled Heb 13:4

BEDRIDDEN
had been *b* eight years Acts 9:33

BEDROOM
lying on his bed in his *b* 2 Sam 4:7
her brother in the *b* 2 Sam 13:10
and his nurse in the *b* 2 Kin 11:2

BEDS
sing aloud on their *b* Ps 149:5
shall rest in their *b* Is 57:2
who lie on *b* of ivory Amos 6:4

BEDSTEAD
his *b* was an iron *b* Deut 3:11

BEE

Egypt, and for the *b* Is 7:18

BEELZEBUB
Jesus accused of serving, Matt 10:25; 12:24–27

BEER LAHAI ROI
Angel meets Hagar there, Gen 16:7–14
Isaac dwells in, Gen 24:62

BEERSHEBA
God appears there to Hagar, Gen 21:14–19
to Isaac, Gen 26:23–25
to Jacob, Gen 46:1–5
to Elijah, 1 Kin 19:3–7
Oaths sworn there by Abraham, Gen 21:31–33
by Isaac, Gen 26:26–33

BEFALL
calamity *b* him Gen 42:4
b you in the last days Gen 49:1
No evil shall *b* you Ps 91:10

BEFOREHAND
do not worry *b* Mark 13:11
told you all things *b* Mark 13:23
not to meditate *b* Luke 21:14
when He testified *b* 1 Pet 1:11

BEG
I would *b* mercy of my Job 9:15
I am ashamed to *b* Luke 16:3
b you as sojourners 1 Pet 2:11

BEGAN
Then men *b* to call on Gen 4:26
since the world *b* Luke 1:70

BEGETS
b a scoffer does Prov 17:21
b a wise child will Prov 23:24

b a hundred children Eccl 6:3

BEGGAR
lifts the *b* from the ash 1 Sam 2:8
there was a certain *b* Luke 16:20

BEGGARLY
weak and *b* elements Gal 4:9

BEGGED
So the demons *b* Him, Matt 8:31
they *b* Him to depart Matt 8:34
b him, saying, ‘Have Matt 18:29
b Him to put His hand Mark 7:32
b Him earnestly, saying Luke 7:4
b Him to come to his Luke 8:41
not this he who sat and *b* John 9:8
the Gentiles *b* that these Acts 13:42
those who heard it *b* Heb 12:19

BEGINNING
b God created the Gen 1:1
Though your *b* was Job 8:7
of the LORD is the *b* Ps 111:10
that God does from *b* Eccl 3:11
who made them at the *b* Matt 19:4
In the *b* was the Word John 1:1
This *b* of signs Jesus John 2:11
a murderer from the *b* John 8:44
with Me from the *b* John 15:27
the *b*, the firstborn Col 1:18
having neither *b* Heb 7:3
True Witness, the *B* Rev 3:14
and the Omega, the *B* Rev 21:6

BEGOTTEN
See ONLY BEGOTTEN SON
today I have *b* You Ps 2:7

heart, ‘Who has *b* Is 49:21
glory as of the only *b* John 1:14
Christ Jesus I have *b* 1 Cor 4:15
abundant mercy has *b* 1 Pet 1:3
loves him who is *b* 1 John 5:1

BEGUN
Having *b* in the Spirit Gal 3:3
that He who has *b* Phil 1:6

BEHALF
to speak on God’s *b* Job 36:2
you on Christ’s *b* 2 Cor 5:20
has been granted on *b* Phil 1:29

BEHAVE
I will *b* wisely in a Ps 101:2
does not *b* rudely 1 Cor 13:5

BEHAVED
sent him, and *b* wisely 1 Sam 18:5
and blamelessly we *b* 1 Thess 2:10

BEHAVIOR
of good *b*, hospitable 1 Tim 3:2
they be reverent in *b* Titus 2:3

BEHEADED
he sent and had John *b* Matt 14:10
those who had been *b* Rev 20:4

BEHEMOTH
Described, Job 40:15–24

BEHOLD
the eyes to *b* the sun Eccl 11:7
B, you are fair Song 1:15
B, the virgin shall Is 7:14
Judah, “*B* your God Is 40:9
B the Lamb of God John 1:36

I am, that they may *b* John 17:24
to them, "*B* the Man John 19:5
B what manner of love 1 John 3:1

BEHOLDING
with unveiled face, *b* 2 Cor 3:18

BEING
man became a living *b* Gen 2:7
God while I have my *b* Ps 104:33
move and have our *b* Acts 17:28
who, *b* in the form of Phil 2:6

BEL
Patron god of Babylon, Is 46:1; Jer 50:2; 51:44

BELIEF
by the Spirit and *b* 2 Thess 2:13

BELIEVE
b me or listen to my voice Ex 4:1
will they not *b* Me Num 14:11
did not *b* the LORD Deut 1:32
I did not *b* the words 1 Kin 10:7
B in the LORD your God 2 Chr 20:20
did not *b* in His wondrous Ps 78:32
which you would not *b* Hab 1:5
ones who *b* in Me to sin Matt 18:6
'Why then did you not *b* Matt 21:25
cross, and we will *b* Him Matt 27:42
Repent, and *b* Mark 1:15
Do not be afraid; only *b* Mark 5:36
tears, "Lord, I *b* Mark 9:24
b in Me to stumble Mark 9:42
b that you receive Mark 11:24
that we may see and *b* Mark 15:32
because they did not *b* Mark 16:14
have no root, who *b* Luke 8:13

only *b*, and she will Luke 8:50
will by no means *b* Luke 22:67
and slow of heart to *b* Luke 24:25
all through him might *b* John 1:7
to those who *b* John 1:12
how will you *b* John 3:12
Now we *b*, not because John 4:42
sent, Him you do not *b* John 5:38
we may see it and *b* John 6:30
we have come to *b* John 6:69
brothers did not *b* in Him John 7:5
not *b* that I am He John 8:24
to him, “Do you *b* John 9:35
not *b*, because you John 10:26
b that the Father is in Me John 10:38
b that You are the Christ John 11:27
this, that they may *b* John 11:42
they did not *b* in Him John 12:37
may *b* that I am He John 13:19
you *b* in God, *b* also in John 14:1
B Me that I am in John 14:11
we *b* that You came John 16:30
b that You sent Me John 17:21
truth, so that you may *b* John 19:35
into His side, I will not *b* John 20:25
written that you may *b* John 20:31
word of the gospel and *b* Acts 15:7
“*B* on the Lord Jesus Acts 16:31
b on Him who would Acts 19:4
King Agrippa, do you *b* Acts 26:27
to all and on all who *b* Rom 3:22
father of all those who *b* Rom 4:11
the Lord Jesus and *b* Rom 10:9
And how shall they *b* Rom 10:14
to save those who *b* 1 Cor 1:21
a wife who does not *b* 1 Cor 7:12

I spoke," we also *b* 2 Cor 4:13
given to those who *b* Gal 3:22
Christ, not only to *b* Phil 1:29
if we *b* that Jesus died 1 Thess 4:14
should *b* the lie 2 Thess 2:11
of those who *b* 1 Tim 4:10
comes to God must *b* Heb 11:6
Even the demons *b* James 2:19
to you who *b*, He 1 Pet 2:7
should *b* on the name 1 John 3:23
Beloved, do not *b* 1 John 4:1
written to you who *b* 1 John 5:13

BELIEVED
And he *b* in the LORD Gen 15:6
So the people *b* Ex 4:31
b that I would see the Ps 27:13
Who has *b* our report Is 53:1
people of Nineveh *b* Jon 3:5
Blessed is she who *b* Luke 1:45
they *b* the Scripture John 2:22
because he has not *b* John 3:18
of that city *b* in Him John 4:39
you *b* Moses, you would John 5:46
Jesus did, *b* in Him John 11:45
who has *b* our report John 12:38
and he saw and *b* John 20:8
seen Me, you have *b* John 20:29
who heard the word *b* Acts 4:4
of those who *b* were of Acts 4:32
appointed to eternal life *b* Acts 13:48
Holy Spirit when you *b* Acts 19:2
"Abraham *b* God Rom 4:3
in whom they have not *b* Rom 10:14
than when we first *b* Rom 13:11
unless you *b* in vain 1 Cor 15:2

‘I *b* and therefore I spoke 2 Cor 4:13
b God, and it was accounted Gal 3:6
b on in the world 1 Tim 3:16
I know whom I have *b* 2 Tim 1:12
b the love that God has 1 John 4:16

BELIEVERS
be an example to the *b* 1 Tim 4:12
are benefited are *b* 1 Tim 6:2

BELIEVES
See HE WHO BELIEVES
The simple *b* every Prov 14:15
possible to him who *b* Mark 9:23
b that those things he Mark 11:23
He who *b* and is Mark 16:16
that whoever *b* in Him John 3:16
He who *b* in the Son John 3:36
b in Him who sent Me John 5:24
who *b* in Me shall never John 6:35
b in Him may have John 6:40
he who *b* in Me has John 6:47
He who *b* in Me, as the John 7:38
He who *b* in Me, though John 11:25
He who *b* in Me John 12:44
whoever *b* in Him Acts 10:43
Him everyone who *b* is Acts 13:39
for everyone who *b* Rom 1:16
to everyone who *b* Rom 10:4
with the heart one *b* Rom 10:10
b all things, hopes all 1 Cor 13:7
Whoever *b* that Jesus is 1 John 5:1
he who *b* that Jesus is 1 John 5:5
b in the Son of God 1 John 5:10

BELIEVING
you ask in prayer, *b* Matt 21:22

b you may have life John 20:31
take along a *b* wife 1 Cor 9:5
blessed with *b* Abraham Gal 3:9
those who have *b* masters 1 Tim 6:2

BELLY

On your *b* you shall go Gen 3:14
And Jonah was in the *b* Jon 1:17
three nights in the *b* Matt 12:40
whose god is their *b* Phil 3:19

BELONG

interpretations *b* to God Gen 40:8
highest heavens *b* to Deut 10:14
secret things *b* to Deut 29:29
“Dominion and fear *b* Job 25:2
shields of the earth *b* Ps 47:9
things also *b* to the wise Prov 24:23
To the Lord our God *b* Dan 9:9
My name, because you *b* Mark 9:41
to whom *b* the glory 1 Pet 4:11

BELONGS

offering that *b* to the LORD Lev 7:20
Salvation *b* to the LORD Ps 3:8
that power *b* to God Ps 62:11
to You, O Lord, *b* mercy Ps 62:12
shield *b* to the LORD Ps 89:18
to whom vengeance *b* Ps 94:1
righteousness *b* to You Dan 9:7
solid food *b* to those Heb 5:14
b to another tribe Heb 7:13
“Salvation *b* to our God Rev 7:10

BELOVED

“The *b* of the Lord Deut 33:12
so He gives His *b* Ps 127:2
of myrrh is my *b* Song 1:13

My *b* is mine, and I am Song 2:16
b more than another Song 5:9
Where has your *b* Song 6:1
leaning upon her *b* Song 8:5
a song of my *B* Is 5:1
for you are greatly *b* Dan 9:23
“This is My *b* Son Matt 3:17
election they are *b* Rom 11:28
us accepted in the *B* Eph 1:6
Luke the *b* physician Col 4:14
than a slave as a *b* Philem 16
“This is My *b* Son 2 Pet 1:17
our *b* brother Paul 2 Pet 3:15
the saints and the *b* Rev 20:9

BELOVED SON
saying, “This is My *b*, Matt 3:17
“This is My *b*, in whom Matt 17:5
I will send my *b* Luke 20:13
To Timothy, a *b*: 2 Tim 1:2

BELSHAZZAR
King of Babylon; Daniel interprets his dream, Dan 5

BELT
with a leather *b* Matt 3:4
us, he took Paul’s *b* Acts 21:11

BELTESHAZZAR
Daniel’s Babylonian name, Dan 1:7

BEMOAN
Or who will *b* you Jer 15:5
for the dead, nor *b* Jer 22:10

BEN-AMMI
Son of Lot; father of the Ammonites, Gen 19:38

BEN-HADAD

Ben-Hadad I, king of Damascus; hired by Asa, king of Judah, to attack Baasha, king of Israel, 1 Kin 15:18–21

——— Ben-Hadad II, king of Damascus; makes war on Ahab, king of Israel, 1 Kin 20
Falls in siege against Samaria, 2 Kin 6:24–33; 7:6–20
Killed by Hazael, 2 Kin 8:7–15

——— Ben-Hadad III, king of Damascus; loses all Israelite conquests made by Hazael, his father, 2 Kin 13:3–25

BEN-ONI

Rachel's name for Benjamin, Gen 35:16–18

BENAIAH

The son of Jehoiada; a mighty man, 2 Sam 23:20–23
Faithful to David, 2 Sam 15:18; 20:23
Escorts Solomon to the throne, 1 Kin 1:38–40
Executes Adonijah, Joab and Shimei, 1 Kin 2:25, 29–34, 46

——— A Pirathonite; another of David's mighty men, 2 Sam 23:30
Divisional commander, 1 Chr 27:14

BEND

The wicked *b* their bow Ps 11:2

BENEATH

and on the earth *b* Deut 4:39
"You are from *b* John 8:23

BENEFACTORS

them are called '*b* Luke 22:25

BENEFIT

That I may see the *b* Ps 106:5
people who could not *b* Is 30:5
might have a second *b* 2 Cor 1:15

BENEFITS

daily loads us with *b* Ps 68:19
forget not all His *b* Ps 103:2
for all His *b* toward me Ps 116:12

BENJAMIN
Jacob's youngest son, Gen 35:16–20
Taken to Egypt against Jacob's wishes, Gen 42—45
Jacob's prophecy concerning, Gen 49:27
——— Tribe of:
Families of, Num 26:38–41
Territory allotted to, Josh 18:11–28
Attacked by remaining tribes for condoning sin of Gibeah, Judg 20:12–48
Wives provided for remnant of, Judg 21:1–23
Tribe of Saul, 1 Sam 9:1, 2
of Paul, Phil 3:5

BENT
have *b* their bow, Ps 37:14
and all their bows *b* Is 5:28
behold, this vine *b* Ezek 17:7
hearts shall be *b* on evil Dan 11:27
I have *b* Judah, My bow, Zech 9:13
was *b* over and could Luke 13:11

BEREA
A city of Macedonia; visited by Paul, Acts 17:10–15

BEREAVE
I will *b* them of Jer 15:7
no more shall you *b* Ezek 36:12
children, yet I will *b* Hos 9:12

BERNICE
Sister of Herod Agrippa II, Acts 25:13, 23
Hears Paul's defense, Acts 26:1–30

BERODACH-BALADAN
See MERODACH-BALADAN

A king of Babylon, 2 Kin 20:12–19

BERYL
fourth row, a *b* Ex 28:20
a *b*, an onyx Ex 39:13
rods of gold set with *b* Song 5:14
was like the color of *b* Ezek 1:16
the color of a *b* Ezek 10:9
topaz, and diamond, *b* Ezek 28:13
His body was like *b* Dan 10:6
chrysolite, the eighth *b* Rev 21:20

BESEECH
Return, we *b* You Ps 80:14
b you therefore Rom 12:1
of the LORD, *b* you to Eph 4:1

BESIDE
He leads me *b* the Ps 23:2
“Paul, you are *b* Acts 26:24
For if we are *b* 2 Cor 5:13

BESIEGED
Joab *b* the city 2 Sam 11:16
went up and *b* Samaria 2 Kin 6:24
and the city was *b* 2 Kin 24:10
of cucumbers, as a *b* city Is 1:8
army *b* Jerusalem Jer 32:2
to Jerusalem and *b* it Dan 1:1

BEST
with the *b* ointments Amos 6:6
b seats in the synagogues Matt 23:6
b places at feasts Mark 12:39
sit down in the *b* place Luke 14:8
‘Bring out the *b* Luke 15:22
earnestly desire the *b* 1 Cor 12:31

BESTOW

LORD, that He may *b* Ex 32:29
b greater honor 1 Cor 12:23

BESTOWED
love the Father has *b* 1 John 3:1

BETH HORON
Twin towns of Ephraim, Josh 16:3, 5
Fortified by Solomon, 2 Chr 8:3–5
Prominent in battles, Josh 10:10–14; 1 Sam 13:18

BETH PEOR
Town near Pisgah, Deut 3:29
Moses buried near, Deut 34:6
Assigned to Reubenites, Josh 13:15, 20

BETH SHAN (OR BETH SHEAN)
A town in Issachar, Josh 17:11–16
Saul's corpse hung up at, 1 Sam 31:10–13; 2 Sam 21:12–14

BETH SHEMESH
Ark brought to, 1 Sam 6:12–19
Joash defeats Amaziah at, 2 Kin 14:11
Taken by Philistines, 2 Chr 28:18

BETHABARA
A place beyond the Jordan where John baptized, John 1:28

BETHANY
A town on the Mt. of Olives, Luke 19:29
Home of Lazarus, John 11:1
Home of Simon, the leper, Matt 26:6
Jesus visits there, Mark 11:1, 11, 12
Scene of the ascension, Luke 24:50, 51

BETHEL
Abram settles near, Gen 12:7, 8
Site of Abram's altar, Gen 13:3, 4

Site of Jacob's vision of the ladder, Gen 28:10–19
Jacob returns to, Gen 35:1–15
Samuel judges there, 1 Sam 7:15, 16
Site of worship and sacrifice, 1 Sam 10:3
Center of idolatry, 1 Kin 12:28–33
Josiah destroys altars of, 2 Kin 23:4, 15–20
Denounced by prophets, 1 Kin 13:1–10; Amos 7:10–13; Jer 48:13; Hos 10:15

BETHESDA
Jerusalem pool, John 5:2–4

BETHLEHEM
Originally called Ephrath, Gen 35:16
Rachel buried there, Gen 35:19
Home of Naomi and Boaz, Ruth 1:1, 19; 4:9–11
Home of David, 1 Sam 16:1–18
Predicted place of Messiah's birth, Mic 5:2
Christ born there, Matt 2:1; Luke 2:4–7; John 7:42
Infants of, killed by Herod, Matt 2:16–18

BETHPHAGE
Village near Bethany, Mark 11:1
Near Mt. of Olives, Matt 21:1

BETHSAIDA
A city of Galilee, Mark 6:45
Home of Andrew, Peter and Philip, John 1:44; 12:21
Blind man healed there, Mark 8:22, 23 5,000 fed nearby, Luke 9:10–17
Unbelief of, denounced, Matt 11:21; Luke 10:13

BETRAY
the outcasts, do not *b* Is 16:3
you, one of you will *b* Matt 26:21
Now brother will *b* Mark 13:12

BETRAYED
Man is about to be *b* Matt 17:22

in which He was *b* 1 Cor 11:23

BETRAYER
See, My *b* is at hand Matt 26:46

BETRAYING
“Judas, are you *b* Luke 22:48

BETRAYS
who is the one who *b* John 21:20

BETROTH
“You shall *b* a wife Deut 28:30
“I will *b* you to Me Hos 2:19

BETROTHED
a virgin who is not *b* Ex 22:16
finds a *b* young woman Deut 22:25
I *b* to myself for a 2 Sam 3:14
mother Mary was *b* to Matt 1:18
to a virgin *b* to a man Luke 1:27
For I have *b* you to 2 Cor 11:2

BETTER
obey is *b* than sacrifice 1 Sam 15:22
It is *b* to trust in Ps 118:8
B is a little with the Prov 15:16
B is a dry morsel Prov 17:1
B is the poor who Prov 19:1
B to dwell in Prov 21:19
b is a neighbor Prov 27:10
B a handful with Eccl 4:6
Two are *b* than one Eccl 4:9
B a poor and wise Eccl 4:13
were the former days *b* Eccl 7:10
features appeared *b* Dan 1:15
For it is *b* to marry 1 Cor 7:9
Christ, which is far *b* Phil 1:23
b than the angels Heb 1:4

b things concerning Heb 6:9
b things than that Heb 12:24

BEULAH
A symbol of true Israel, Is 62:4, 5

BEVERAGE
lacks no blended *b* Song 7:2

BEWAIL
Israel, *b* the burning Lev 10:6
b my virginity Judg 11:37
I will *b* the vine Is 16:9

BEWARE
"*B* of false prophets Matt 7:15
b of evil workers Phil 3:2
B lest anyone cheat Col 2:8

BEWILDERED
"They are *b* by the land Ex 14:3

BEWITCHED
b you that you should Gal 3:1

BEYOND
b what is written 1 Cor 4:6
yes, and *b* their ability 2 Cor 8:3
advanced in Judaism *b* Gal 1:14

BEZALEL
Hur's grandson, 1 Chr 2:20
Tabernacle builder, Ex 31:1–11; 35:30–35

BEZER
A city of refuge in the territory of Reuben, Deut 4:43; John 20:8

BILDAD
One of Job's friends, Job 2:11
Makes three speeches, Job 8:1–22; 18:1–21; 25:1–6

BILHAH
Rachel's maid, Gen 29:29
The mother of Dan and Naphtali, Gen 30:1–8
Commits incest with Reuben, Gen 35:22

BILLOWS
b have gone over me Ps 42:7
all Your *b* and Your Jon 2:3

BIND
b them as a sign Deut 6:8
b this line of scarlet Josh 2:18
b the cluster of the Job 38:31
b the wild ox in the Job 39:10
b the sacrifice with cords Ps 118:27
b them around your Prov 3:3
B them continually upon Prov 6:21
B them on your fingers Prov 7:3
B up the testimony Is 8:16
but He will *b* us up Hos 6:1
and whatever you *b* Matt 16:19
'*B* him hand and foot Matt 22:13
b heavy burdens Matt 23:4
b the man who owns this Acts 21:11

BINDS
first *b* the strong man Matt 12:29

BIRD
the blood of the *b* Lev 14:52
with him as with a *b* Job 41:5
soul, "Flee as a *b* Ps 11:1
has escaped as a *b* Ps 124:7
b hastens to the snare Prov 7:23
for a *b* of the air may Eccl 10:20
fly away like a *b* Hos 9:11
unclean and hated *b* Rev 18:2

BIRDS
b will eat your flesh Gen 40:19
b make their nests Ps 104:17
b caught in a snare Eccl 9:12
Look at the *b* of the air Matt 6:26
“Foxes have holes and *b* Matt 8:20

BIRTH
cursed the day of his *b* Job 3:1
heaven, who gives it *b* Job 38:29
makes the deer give *b* Ps 29:9
the day of one’s *b* Eccl 7:1
bring to the time of *b* Is 66:9
the deer also gave *b* Jer 14:5
no *b*, no pregnancy Hos 9:11
Now the *b* of Jesus Matt 1:18
will rejoice at his *b* Luke 1:14
who was blind from *b* John 9:1
labors with *b* pangs Rom 8:22
conceived, it gives *b* James 1:15

BIRTHDAY
which was Pharaoh’s *b* Gen 40:20
b gave a feast for his Mark 6:21

BIRTHRIGHT
“Sell me your *b* Gen 25:31
Esau despised his *b* Gen 25:34
according to his *b* Gen 43:33
of food sold his *b* Heb 12:16

BIRTHSTOOLS
see them on the *b* Ex 1:16

BISHOP
the position of a *b* 1 Tim 3:1
b must be blameless Titus 1:7

BIT

and they *b* the people Num 21:6
be harnessed with *b* Ps 32:9

BITE
A serpent may *b* Eccl 10:11
But if you *b* and Gal 5:15

BITHYNIA
The Spirit keeps Paul from, Acts 16:7
Peter writes to Christians of, 1 Pet 1:1

BITS
the great house into *b* Amos 6:11
Indeed, we put *b* James 3:3

BITTER
made their lives *b* Ex 1:14
b herbs they shall eat it Ex 12:8
to those who are *b* Prov 31:6
who put *b* for sweet Is 5:20
and do not be *b* Col 3:19
But if you have *b* James 3:14
make your stomach *b* Rev 10:9

BITTERLY
has dealt very *b* Ruth 1:20
And Hezekiah wept *b* 2 Kin 20:3
he went out and wept *b* Matt 26:75

BITTERNESS
man dies in the *b* Job 21:25
heart knows its own *b* Prov 14:10
all my years in the *b* Is 38:15
you are poisoned by *b* Acts 8:23
b springing up cause Heb 12:15

BLACK
My skin grows *b* Job 30:30
wavy, and *b* as a raven Song 5:11
one hair white or *b* Matt 5:36

a *b* horse and he who sat Rev 6:5
and the sun became *b* Rev 6:12

BLACKNESS
the heavens with *b* Is 50:3
whom is reserved the *b* Jude 13

BLACKSMITH
no *b* to be found 1 Sam 13:19
The *b* with the tongs Is 44:12
I have created the *b* Is 54:16

BLADE
went in after the *b* Judg 3:22
first the *b*, then the head Mark 4:28

BLAME
that anyone should *b* 2 Cor 8:20
be holy and without *b* Eph 1:4

BLAMELESS
walk before Me and be *b* Gen 17:1
You shall be *b* Deut 18:13
b before Him, and I 2 Sam 22:24
and that man was *b* Job 1:1
a *b* and upright man Job 1:8
a *b* and upright man Job 2:3
will not cast away the *b* Job 8:20
though I were *b* Job 9:20
b who is ridiculed Job 12:4
make your ways *b* Job 22:3
I was also *b* before Him Ps 18:23
Then I shall be *b* Ps 19:13
Mark the *b* man Ps 37:37
when You speak, and *b* Ps 51:4
Let my heart be *b* Ps 119:80
the *b* will remain Prov 2:21
righteousness of the *b* Prov 11:5

the *b* in their ways Prov 11:20
the *b* will inherit good Prov 28:10
Sabbath, and are *b* Matt 12:5
end, that you may be *b* 1 Cor 1:8
that you may become *b* Phil 2:15
which is in the law, *b* Phil 3:6
you holy, and *b* Col 1:22
your hearts *b* in 1 Thess 3:13
body be preserved *b* 1 Thess 5:23
bishop then must be *b* 1 Tim 3:2
deacons, being found *b* 1 Tim 3:10
man is *b*, the husband Titus 1:6
a bishop must be *b* Titus 1:7
without spot and *b* 2 Pet 3:14

BLAMELESSLY
b we behaved 1 Thess 2:10

BLANKET
covered him with a *b* Judg 4:18

BLASPHEME
b Your name forever Ps 74:10
compelled them to *b* Acts 26:11
may learn not to *b* 1 Tim 1:20
b that noble name James 2:7
God, to *b* His name Rev 13:6

BLASPHEMED
a foolish people has *b* Ps 74:18
b continually every Is 52:5
who passed by *b* Him Matt 27:39
who were hanged *b* Luke 23:39
The name of God is *b* Rom 2:24
doctrine may not be *b* 1 Tim 6:1
On their part He is *b* 1 Pet 4:14
great heat, and they *b* Rev 16:9

BLASPHEMER
I was formerly a *b* 1 Tim 1:13

BLASPHEMERS
boasters, proud, *b* 2 Tim 3:2

BLASPHEMES
b the name of the LORD Lev 24:16
"This Man *b*!" Matt 9:3
who *b* against the Holy Mark 3:29
to him who *b* against Luke 12:10

BLASPHEMIES
false witness, *b* Matt 15:19
is this who speaks *b* Luke 5:21
great things and *b* Rev 13:5

BLASPHEMY
trouble and rebuke and *b* Is 37:3
but the *b* against Matt 12:31
"He has spoken *b* Matt 26:65
You have heard the *b* Mark 14:64
not stone You, but for *b* John 10:33
mouth in *b* against God Rev 13:6
was full of names of *b* Rev 17:3

BLAST
By the *b* of God they Job 4:9
for the *b* of the terrible Is 25:4

BLASTED
"I *b* you with blight Amos 4:9

BLEATING
"What then is this *b* 1 Sam 15:14

BLEMISH
shall be without *b* Ex 12:5
LORD, a ram without *b* Lev 6:6
be holy and without *b* Eph 5:27

as of a lamb without *b* 1 Pet 1:19

BLEMISHED
to the Lord what is *b* Mal 1:14

BLESS
I will *b* you and make Gen 12:2
b those who *b* you Gen 12:3
blessing I will *b* you Gen 22:17
I will *b* you and multiply Gen 26:24
b you before I die Gen 27:4
“*B* me—me also Gen 27:34
You go unless You *b* Gen 32:26
He will *b* your bread Ex 23:25
“The LORD *b* you and Num 6:24
whom you *b* is blessed Num 22:6
Gerizim to *b* the people Deut 27:12
returned to *b* his house 1 Chr 16:43
b the LORD at all Ps 34:1
b with their mouth Ps 62:4
b You while I live Ps 63:4
b His holy name Ps 103:1
b the house of Israel Ps 115:12
b those who fear the Ps 115:13
b you in the name of Ps 129:8
I will abundantly *b* Ps 132:15
this day forward I will *b* Hag 2:19
b those who curse Luke 6:28
B those who persecute Rom 12:14
Being reviled, we *b* 1 Cor 4:12
of blessing which we *b* 1 Cor 10:16
“blessing I will *b* you Heb 6:14
With it we *b* our God James 3:9

BLESS THE LORD
then you shall *b* your God Deut 8:10
the assembly, “Now *b* 1 Chr 29:20

Stand up and *b* Neh 9:5
I will *b* who has given Ps 16:7
the congregations I will *b* Ps 26:12
I will *b* at all times; Ps 34:1
B, O my soul; and all Ps 103:1
B, O my soul! O LORD Ps 104:1
we will *b* from this time Ps 115:18
b, all you servants Ps 134:1
B, O house of Israel! Ps 135:19

BLESSED
And God *b* them Gen 1:22
God *b* the seventh day Gen 2:3
God *b* Noah and his sons Gen 9:1
the earth shall be *b* Gen 12:3
b be those who Gen 27:29
indeed he shall be *b* Gen 27:33
b the Sabbath day Ex 20:11
he whom you bless is *b* Num 22:6
b, and I cannot reverse Num 23:20
B is he who blesses Num 24:9
B shall you be in the city Deut 28:3
b among women is Jael Judg 5:24
grew, and the LORD *b* Judg 13:24
the LORD *b* Obed-Edom 2 Sam 6:11
You have *b* the work of Job 1:10
B is the man who walks Ps 1:1
B is the man to whom Ps 32:2
B is the nation whose Ps 33:12
B is he who considers Ps 41:1
B are those who keep Ps 106:3
B is he who comes Ps 118:26
b who fears the LORD Ps 128:4
rise up and call her *b* Prov 31:28
nations will call you *b* Mal 3:12
B are the poor in Matt 5:3

B are those who mourn Matt 5:4
B are the meek Matt 5:5
B are those who hunger Matt 5:6
B are the merciful Matt 5:7
B are the pure in Matt 5:8
B are the peacemakers Matt 5:9
B are those who are Matt 5:10
B are you when they Matt 5:11
b is he who is not Matt 11:6
b are your eyes Matt 13:16
B is He who comes Matt 21:9
hand, 'Come, you *b* Matt 25:34
Jesus took bread, *b* Matt 26:26
b are you among women Luke 1:28
'*B* is He who comes Luke 13:35
know these things, *b* John 13:17
B are those who have John 20:29
'It is more *b* to give Acts 20:35
the Creator, who is *b* Rom 1:25
all, the eternally *b* Rom 9:5
B be the God and Father 2 Cor 1:3
b with believing Abraham Gal 3:9
B be the God and Eph 1:3
b God which was 1 Tim 1:11
the lesser is *b* by the better Heb 7:7
this one will be *b* James 1:25
B is he who reads Rev 1:3
'*B* are the dead who Rev 14:13
B is he who watches Rev 16:15
B are those who are Rev 19:9
B and holy is he who Rev 20:6
B is he who keeps the Rev 22:7
B are those who do His Rev 22:14

BLESSED BE THE LORD
B God of my master Gen 24:27

"*B*, who has delivered you Ex 18:10
"*B*, who has not left you Ruth 4:14
"*B*, who has pleaded 1 Sam 25:39
'*B* God of Israel, who 1 Kin 1:48
B God of Israel from 1 Chr 16:36
B God of our fathers, Ezra 7:27
B, because He has heard Ps 28:6
B, for he has shown me Ps 31:21
B, who daily loads us Ps 68:19
B, who has not given us Ps 124:6
B my Rock, who trains Ps 144:1

BLESSING

and you shall be a *b* Gen 12:2
the *b* of Abraham Gen 28:4
I will command My *b* Lev 25:21
before you today a *b* Deut 11:26
LORD will command the *b* Deut 28:8
life and death, *b* Deut 30:19
exalted above all *b* Neh 9:5
The *b* of a perishing Job 29:13
Your *b* is upon Your Ps 3:8
did not delight in *b* Ps 109:17
The *b* of the LORD Prov 10:22
My *b* on your offspring Is 44:3
shall be showers of *b* Ezek 34:26
relent, and leave a *b* Joel 2:14
and you shall be a *b* Zech 8:13
pour out for you such *b* Mal 3:10
the fullness of the *b* Rom 15:29
b which we bless 1 Cor 10:16
that the *b* of Abraham Gal 3:14
with every spiritual *b* Eph 1:3
cultivated, receives *b* Heb 6:7
"Surely *b* I will bless you Heb 6:14
to inherit the *b* Heb 12:17

same mouth proceed *b* James 3:10
honor and glory and *b* Rev 5:12

BLESSINGS
of the law, the *b* Josh 8:34
B are on the head of Prov 10:6

BLEW
b them into the Red Sea Ex 10:19
b the trumpets, and the Josh 6:8
Then Saul *b* the trumpet 1 Sam 13:3
the priests regularly *b* 1 Chr 16:6
came, and the winds *b* Matt 7:25

BLIGHT
"I blasted you with *b* Amos 4:9
I struck you with *b* Hag 2:17

BLIND
I was eyes to the *b* Job 29:15
B yourselves and be Is 29:9
To open *b* eyes Is 42:7
I will bring the *b* Is 42:16
b people who have eyes Is 43:8
His watchmen are *b* Is 56:10
They wandered *b* Lam 4:14
when you offer the *b* Mal 1:8
The *b* see and the lame Matt 11:5
if the *b* leads the *b* Matt 15:14
of sight to the *b* Luke 4:18
to Him, "Are we *b* John 9:40
miserable, poor, *b* Rev 3:17

BLINDED
b their eyes and John 12:40
and the rest were *b* Rom 11:7
of this age has *b* 2 Cor 4:4
the darkness has *b* 1 John 2:11

BLINDFOLD
to *b* Him, and to beat Mark 14:65

BLINDS
a bribe, for a bribe *b* Deut 16:19

BLOCK
See STUMBLING BLOCK
not to put a stumbling *b* Rom 14:13
the Jews a stumbling *b* 1 Cor 1:23

BLOOD
See FLESH AND BLOOD; INNOCENT BLOOD
of your brother's *b* Gen 4:10
life, that is, its *b* Gen 9:4
b shall be shed Gen 9:6
the tunic in the *b* Gen 37:31
you are a husband of *b* Ex 4:25
river were turned to *b* Ex 7:20
when I see the *b*, I will Ex 12:13
the *b* of the covenant Ex 24:8
b that makes atonement Lev 17:11
b sustains its life Lev 17:14
do not cover my *b* Job 16:18
is there in my *b* Ps 30:9
And condemn innocent *b* Ps 94:21
hands are full of *b* Is 1:15
also disclose her *b* Is 26:21
to you in your *b* Ezek 16:6
And the moon into *b* Joel 2:31
to the *b* of Zechariah Matt 23:35
For this is My *b* Matt 26:28
betraying innocent *b* Matt 27:4
called the Field of *B* Matt 27:8
b of this just Person Matt 27:24
"His *b* be on us and Matt 27:25
new covenant in My *b* Luke 22:20

b falling down Luke 22:44
were born, not of *b* John 1:13
b has eternal life John 6:54
that is, Field of *B* Acts 1:19
the moon into *b* Acts 2:20
b every nation of men Acts 17:26
with His own *b* Acts 20:28
propitiation by His *b* Rom 3:25
justified by His *b* Rom 5:9
communion of the *b* 1 Cor 10:16
b cannot inherit 1 Cor 15:50
confer with flesh and *b* Gal 1:16
redemption through His *b* Eph 1:7
brought near by the *b* Eph 2:13
against flesh and *b* Eph 6:12
peace through the *b* Col 1:20
His own *b* He entered Heb 9:12
“This is the *b* of the Heb 9:20
are purified with *b* Heb 9:22
the Holiest by the *b* Heb 10:19
sprinkling of the *b* 1 Pet 1:2
with the precious *b* 1 Pet 1:19
b of Jesus Christ His 1 John 1:7
the water, and the *b* 1 John 5:8
our sins in His own *b* Rev 1:5
us to God by Your *b* Rev 5:9
moon became like *b* Rev 6:12
them white in the *b* Rev 7:14
the sea became *b* Rev 8:8
overcame him by the *b* Rev 12:11
with the *b* of the martyrs Rev 17:6
a robe dipped in *b* Rev 19:13

BLOODSHED
me from the guilt of *b* Ps 51:14
the land is full of *b* Ezek 9:9

build up Zion with *b* Mic 3:10

BLOODTHIRSTY
The LORD abhors the *b* Ps 5:6
B and deceitful men Ps 55:23

BLOSSOM
Israel shall *b* and bud Is 27:6
and *b* as the rose Is 35:1
the fig tree may not *b* Hab 3:17

BLOT
b me out of Your book Ex 32:32
say that He would *b* 2 Kin 14:27
from my sins, and *b* Ps 51:9
and I will not *b* Rev 3:5

BLOTTED
Let them be *b* out of Ps 69:28
I have *b* out, like a thick Is 44:22
your sins may be *b* Acts 3:19

BLOW
b the trumpets over Num 10:10
priests shall *b* the Josh 6:4
When I *b* the trumpet Judg 7:18
an east wind to *b* Ps 78:26
B upon my garden Song 4:16
with a very severe *b* Jer 14:17
B the trumpet in Zion Joel 2:1
Lord GOD will *b* the Zech 9:14

BLOWS
B that hurt cleanse Prov 20:30
breath of the LORD *b* Is 40:7
The wind *b* where it John 3:8

BLUE
b, purple, and scarlet Ex 25:4
pomegranates of *b* Ex 28:33

tabernacle door, of *b* Ex 36:37
spread a *b* cloth Num 4:7
put a *b* thread in the Num 15:38
made the veil of *b* 2 Chr 3:14
royal apparel of *b* Esth 8:15
of fiery red, hyacinth *b* Rev 9:17

BLUSH
did they know how to *b* Jer 6:15

BOANERGES
Surname of James and John, Mark 3:17

BOAST
puts on his armor *b* 1 Kin 20:11
soul shall make its *b* Ps 34:2
God we *b* all day long Ps 44:8
and make your *b* Rom 2:17
that we are your *b* 2 Cor 1:14
you, and not to *b* 2 Cor 10:16
that I also may *b* 2 Cor 11:16
lest anyone should *b* Eph 2:9
your hearts, do not *b* James 3:14

BOASTERS
God, violent, proud, *b* Rom 1:30
lovers of money, *b* 2 Tim 3:2

BOASTFUL
b shall not stand Ps 5:5
I was envious of the *b* Ps 73:3

BOASTING
Where is *b* then Rom 3:27
should make my *b* 1 Cor 9:15
you, great is my *b* 2 Cor 7:4
All such *b* is evil James 4:16

BOASTS
Whoever falsely *b* Prov 25:14

BOAT

in the *b* with Zebedee Matt 4:21
So He got into a *b* Matt 9:1
disciples get into the *b* Matt 14:22
by *b* to the other side Mark 5:21
in the *b* by themselves Mark 6:32
b was in the middle Mark 6:47
b with His disciples Luke 8:22
immediately the *b* was John 6:21

BOAZ

A wealthy Bethlehemite, Ruth 2:1, 4–18
Husband of Ruth, Ruth 4:10–13
Ancestor of Christ, Matt 1:5
——— Pillar of the temple, 1 Kin 7:21

BODIES

valley of the dead *b* Jer 31:40
b a living sacrifice Rom 12:1
not know that your *b* 1 Cor 6:15
also celestial *b* 1 Cor 15:40
wives as their own *b* Eph 5:28
and chariots, and *b* Rev 18:13

BODILY

b form like a dove Luke 3:22
b presence is weak 2 Cor 10:10
of the Godhead *b* Col 2:9
b exercise profits 1 Tim 4:8

BODY

b clings to the ground Ps 44:25
b is carved ivory Song 5:14
b was wet with the dew Dan 4:33
of the *b* is the eye Matt 6:22
those who kill the *b* Matt 10:28
Take, eat; this is My *b* Matt 26:26
and asked for the *b* Matt 27:58

around his naked *b* Mark 14:51
of the temple of His *b* John 2:21
deliver me from this *b* Rom 7:24
redemption of our *b* Rom 8:23
members in one *b* Rom 12:4
and the Lord for the *b* 1 Cor 6:13
against his own *b* 1 Cor 6:18
not know that your *b* 1 Cor 6:19
glorify God in your *b* 1 Cor 6:20
But I discipline my *b* 1 Cor 9:27
one bread and one *b* 1 Cor 10:17
b which is broken 1 Cor 11:24
be guilty of the *b* 1 Cor 11:27
For as the *b* is one 1 Cor 12:12
baptized into one *b* 1 Cor 12:13
b is not one member 1 Cor 12:14
are the *b* of Christ 1 Cor 12:27
though I give my *b* 1 Cor 13:3
It is sown a natural *b* 1 Cor 15:44
both to God in one *b* Eph 2:16
be magnified in my *b* Phil 1:20
in the *b* of His flesh Col 1:22
by putting off the *b* Col 2:11
and neglect of the *b* Col 2:23
were called in one *b* Col 3:15
b You have prepared Heb 10:5
the offering of the *b* Heb 10:10
For as the *b* without James 2:26
our sins in His own *b* 1 Pet 2:24

BOILS

Job with painful *b* Job 2:7

BOISTEROUS

that the wind was *b* Matt 14:30

BOLD

the righteous are *b* Prov 28:1
whatever anyone is *b* 2 Cor 11:21
are much more *b* Phil 1:14

BOLDLY
I may open my mouth *b* Eph 6:19
therefore come *b* Heb 4:16
So we may *b* say Heb 13:6

BOLDNESS
Great is my *b* of 2 Cor 7:4
in whom we have *b* Eph 3:12
but with all *b* Phil 1:20
standing and great *b* 1 Tim 3:13
brethren, having *b* Heb 10:19
that we may have *b* 1 John 4:17

BOND
bring you into the *b* Ezek 20:37
of the Spirit in the *b* Eph 4:3
love, which is the *b* Col 3:14

BONDAGE
because of the *b* Ex 2:23
out of the house of *b* Ex 13:14
receive the spirit of *b* Rom 8:15
might bring us into *b* Gal 2:4
which gives birth to *b* Gal 4:24
again with a yoke of *b* Gal 5:1
lifetime subject to *b* Heb 2:15
he is brought into *b* 2 Pet 2:19

BONDS
“Let us break Their *b* Ps 2:3
the other I called *B* Zech 11:7

BONDSERVANT
Paul, a *b* of Jesus Christ, Rom 1:1
would not be a *b* of Christ Gal 1:10

who is one of you, a *b* Col 4:12
Paul, a *b* of God and an Titus 1:1
James, a *b* of God and of James 1:1
Simon Peter, a *b* and 2 Pet 1:1
Jude, a *b* of Jesus Christ Jude 1

BONDSERVANTS
your *b* for Jesus' sake 2 Cor 4:5
B, be obedient to Eph 6:5
as men-pleasers, but as *b* Eph 6:6
Paul and Timothy, *b* of Phil 1:1
B, obey in all things Col 3:22
Masters, give your *b* Col 4:1
Exhort *b* to be obedient Titus 2:9
for vice, but as *b* 1 Pet 2:16

BONDWOMAN
"Cast out this *b* Gen 21:10
the one by a *b* Gal 4:22

BONE
"This is now *b* of my Gen 2:23
b clings to my skin Job 19:20
bonds came together, *b* Ezek 37:7

BONES
shall carry up my *b* Gen 50:25
which made all my *b* Job 4:14
His *b* are like beams Job 40:18
I can count all My *b* Ps 22:17
and my *b* waste away Ps 31:10
I kept silent, my *b* Ps 32:3
the wind, or how the *b* Eccl 11:5
say to them, 'O dry *b* Ezek 37:4
b are the whole house Ezek 37:11
of dead men's *b* Matt 23:27
b shall be broken John 19:36
concerning his *b* Heb 11:22

BOOK

you will find in the *b* Ezra 4:15
distinctly from the *b* Neh 8:8
were inscribed in a *b* Job 19:23
“Search from the *b* Is 34:16
‘Write in a *b* for Jer 30:2
found written in the *b* Dan 12:1
so a *b* of remembrance Mal 3:16
are written in the *b* Gal 3:10
sprinkled both the *b* Heb 9:19
in the Lamb’s *B* Rev 21:27
the prophecy of this *b* Rev 22:18
the words of the *b* Rev 22:19

BOOK OF LIFE

whose names are in the *B* Phil 4:3
out his name from the *B* Rev 3:5
written in the *B* of the Rev 13:8
not written in the *B* Rev 17:8
opened, which is the *B* Rev 20:12
found written in the *B* Rev 20:15
written in the Lamb’s *B* Rev 21:27
away his part from the *B* Rev 22:19

BOOK OF THE LAW

are written in this *B*, Deut 30:10
Take this *B*, and put it Deut 31:26
This *B* shall not depart Josh 1:8
that is written in the *B* Josh 8:34
that is written in the *B* Josh 23:6
“I have found the *B* 2 Kin 22:8
the words of the *B* 2 Kin 22:11
in Judah, and had the *B* 2 Chr 17:9
the scribe to bring the *B* Neh 8:1
written in the *b* Gal 3:10

BOOKS

b there is no end Eccl 12:12
not contain the *b* John 21:25
magic brought their *b* Acts 19:19
God, and *b* were opened Rev 20:12

BOOTH

b which a watchman Job 27:18
of Zion is left as a *b* Is 1:8

BOOTHS

dwell in *b* for seven Lev 23:42
in *b* during the feast Neh 8:14

BORDER

pillar to the LORD at its *b* Is 19:19

BORDERS

and enlarge your *b* Ex 34:24
makes peace in your *b* Ps 147:14
and enlarge the *b* Matt 23:5

BORE

conceived and *b* Cain Gen 4:1
And to Sarah who *b* Is 51:2
b the sin of many Is 53:12
and He *b* them and Is 63:9
b our sicknesses Matt 8:17
who Himself *b* our sins 1 Pet 2:24
b a male Child who was Rev 12:5

BORN

“Every son who is *b* Ex 1:22
yet man is *b* to trouble Job 5:7
“Man who is *b* Job 14:1
‘This one was *b* Ps 87:4
A time to be *b* Eccl 3:2
unto us a Child is *b* Is 9:6
Or shall a nation be *b* Is 66:8
b Jesus who is called Matt 1:16

For there is *b* to you Luke 2:11
unless one is *b* again John 3:3
That which is *b* John 3:6
For this cause I was *b* John 18:37
me also, as by one *b* 1 Cor 15:8
of the bondwoman was *b* Gal 4:23
having been *b* again 1 Pet 1:23
who loves is *b* of God 1 John 4:7
is the Christ is *b* 1 John 5:1
know that whoever is *b* 1 John 5:18

BORN AGAIN
unless one is *b*, John 3:3
‘You must be *b* John 3:7
having been *b*, not of 1 Pet 1:23

BORNE
had *b* him no children Gen 16:1
the barren has *b* seven 1 Sam 2:5
not my son whom I had *b* 1 Kin 3:21
‘I have *b* chastening Job 34:31
Surely He has *b* our griefs Is 53:4
you who have not *b* Is 54:1
you have *b* the shame Ezek 36:6
who have *b* the burden Matt 20:12
And as we have *b* 1 Cor 15:49

BORROWER
b is servant to the Prov 22:7
lender, so with the *b* Is 24:2

BORROWS
The wicked *b* and does Ps 37:21

BOSOM
man take fire to his *b* Prov 6:27
consolation of her *b* Is 66:11
angels to Abraham’s *b* Luke 16:22

Son, who is in the *b* John 1:18
leaning on Jesus' *b* John 13:23

BOTTLE
tears into Your *b* Ps 56:8
b shall be filled Jer 13:12

BOTTOM
they sank to the *b* Ex 15:5
in two from top to *b* Matt 27:51
in two from top to *b* Mark 15:38

BOTTOMLESS
given the key to the *b* Rev 9:1
ascend out of the *b* Rev 17:8
the key to the *b* Rev 20:1

BOTTOMLESS PIT
given the key to the *b* Rev 9:1
the angel of the *b*, Rev 9:11
ascends out of the *b* Rev 11:7
ascend out of the *b* Rev 17:8
having the key to the *b* Rev 20:1
cast him into the *b* Rev 20:3

BOUGH
Joseph is a fruitful *b* Gen 49:22
cut down a *b* from the Judg 9:48
lop off the *b* with terror Is 10:33
will be as a forsaken *b* Is 17:9

BOUGHS
cedars with its *b* Ps 80:10
She sent out her *b* Ps 80:11

BOUGHT
the hand of him who *b* Lev 25:28
not your Father, who *b* Deut 32:6
b the threshing floor 2 Sam 24:24
b the field from Jer 32:9

all that he had and *b* Matt 13:46
For you were *b* at a 1 Cor 6:20
denying the Lord who *b* 2 Pet 2:1

BOUND
he *b* Isaac his son Gen 22:9
she *b* the scarlet cord Josh 2:21
b him with two new Judg 15:13
b him with bronze Judg 16:21
of the wicked have *b* Ps 119:61
cast three men *b* Dan 3:24
b the waters in a Prov 30:4
not been closed or *b* Is 1:6
on earth will be *b* Matt 16:19
b hand and foot with John 11:44
b at the four corners Acts 10:11
And see, now I go *b* Acts 20:22
of Israel I am *b* Acts 28:20
who has a husband is *b* Rom 7:2
Are you *b* to a wife 1 Cor 7:27
Devil and Satan, and *b* Rev 20:2

BOUNDARY
b that they may not Ps 104:9

BOUNDS
You shall set *b* Ex 19:12
I will set your *b* Ex 23:31

BOUNTIFUL
the miser said to be *b* Is 32:5
you into a *b* country Jer 2:7

BOUNTIFULLY
Because He has dealt *b* Ps 13:6
and he who sows *b* 2 Cor 9:6

BOW
sons *b* down to you Gen 27:29

brothers indeed come to *b* Gen 37:10
b remained in strength Gen 49:24
You shall not *b* Ex 23:24
to serve them and *b* Judg 2:19
b is renewed in my Job 29:20
Judah the Song of the *B* 2 Sam 1:18
will not trust in my *b* Ps 44:6
He breaks the *b* Ps 46:9
like a deceitful *b* Ps 78:57
let us worship and *b* Ps 95:6
B down Your heavens Ps 144:5
Me every knee shall *b* Is 45:23
not save them by *b* Hos 1:7
knee shall *b* to Me Rom 14:11
For this reason I *b* Eph 3:14
Jesus every knee should *b* Phil 2:10
who sat on it had a *b* Rev 6:2

BOWED
stood all around and *b* Gen 37:7
b the heavens also 2 Sam 22:10
whose knees have not *b* 1 Kin 19:18
They have *b* down and Ps 20:8
And they *b* the knee Matt 27:29
men who have not *b* Rom 11:4

BOWED THEIR HEADS
then they *b* and worshiped Ex 4:31
So the people *b* Ex 12:27
b and prostrated 1 Chr 29:20
b and worshiped the Lord Neh 8:6

BOWL
his hand in the *b* Prov 19:24
or the golden *b* Eccl 12:6
and poured out his *b* Rev 16:2

BOWLS

who drink wine from *b* Amos 6:6
a harp, and golden *b* Rev 5:8
Go and pour out the *b* Rev 16:1
who had the seven *b* Rev 21:9

BOWS
"The *b* of the mighty 1 Sam 2:4

BOWSTRING
He has loosed my *b* Job 30:11

BOX
Judas had the money *b* John 13:29

BOY
b to Hagar, and sent her Gen 21:14
Do not sin against the *b*' Gen 42:22
the *b* Samuel ministered 1 Sam 3:1
B Jesus lingered behind Luke 2:43

BOYS
Shall be full of *b* Zech 8:5

BOZRAH
City of Edom, Gen 36:33
Destruction of, foretold, Amos 1:12
Figurative of Messiah's victory, Is 63:1

BRACELET
b that was on his arm, 2 Sam 1:10

BRACELETS
two *b* for her wrists Gen 24:22
of gold: armlets and *b* Num 31:50
b on their wrists Ezek 23:42

BRAIDED
not with *b* hair or 1 Tim 2:9

BRAMBLE
gather grapes from a *b* Luke 6:44

BRANCH
blossoms on one *b* Ex 25:33
b will not be green Job 15:32
from Israel, palm *b* Is 9:14
B shall grow out of Is 11:1
raise to David a *B* Jer 23:5
grow up to David a *B* Jer 33:15
forth My Servant the *B* Zech 3:8
whose name is the *B* Zech 6:12
b has already become Matt 24:32
b that bears fruit He John 15:2
b cannot bear fruit John 15:4
he is cast out as a *b* John 15:6

BRANCHES
in the sun, and his *b* Job 8:16
and bring forth *b* Job 14:9
and cut down the *b* Is 18:5
and its *b* are broken Jer 11:16
His *b* shall spread Hos 14:6
of the air nested in its *b* Luke 13:19
vine, you are the *b* John 15:5
root is holy, so are the *b* Rom 11:16
b were broken off Rom 11:17

BRAND
Is this not a *b* plucked Zech 3:2

BRASS
become sounding *b* 1 Cor 13:1
feet were like fine *b* Rev 1:15

BRAVE
in the faith, be *b* 1 Cor 16:13

BREACH
before Him in the *b* Ps 106:23
the Repairer of the *B* Is 58:12

BREACHES
Heal its *b*, for it is Ps 60:2

BREAD
See FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD; UNLEAVENED BREAD
face you shall eat *b* Gen 3:19
of Salem brought out *b* Gen 14:18
“Behold, I will rain *b* Ex 16:4
shall eat unleavened *b* Ex 23:15
not live by *b* alone Deut 8:3
lives, I do not have *b* 1 Kin 17:12
new wine, a land of *b* 2 Kin 18:32
that his life abhors *b* Job 33:20
people as they eat *b* Ps 14:4
Can He give *b* also Ps 78:20
up late, to eat the *b* Ps 127:2
her poor with *b* Ps 132:15
For they eat the *b* Prov 4:17
b eaten in secret is Prov 9:17
B gained by deceit is Prov 20:17
Go, eat your *b* with Eccl 9:7
Cast your *b* upon the Eccl 11:1
b will be given him Is 33:16
for what is not *b* Is 55:2
to share your *b* Is 58:7
We get our *b* at the Lam 5:9
who give me my *b* Hos 2:5
For their *b* shall be Hos 9:4
And lack of *b* in all Amos 4:6
these stones become *b* Matt 4:3
not live by *b* alone Matt 4:4
this day our daily *b* Matt 6:11
eating, Jesus took *b* Matt 26:26
no bag, no *b*, no copper Mark 6:8
is he who shall eat *b* Luke 14:15
gives you the true *b* John 6:32

I am the *b* of life John 6:48
having dipped the *b* John 13:26
b which we break 1 Cor 10:16
He was betrayed took *b* 1 Cor 11:23
as you eat this *b* 1 Cor 11:26
did we eat anyone's *b* 2 Thess 3:8
and eat their own *b* 2 Thess 3:12

BREADTH

is as great as its *b* Rev 21:16

BREAK

that you shall *b* his yoke Gen 27:40
nor shall you *b* one of its Ex 12:46
lest the LORD *b* out against Ex 19:22
B off the golden earrings Ex 32:2
b their bones and Num 24:8
never *b* My covenant Judg 2:1
torment my soul, and *b* Job 19:2
They *b* up my path Job 30:13
B their teeth in their Ps 58:6
And now they *b* down Ps 74:6
b My statutes and do Ps 89:31
covenant I will not *b* Ps 89:34
reed He will not *b* Is 42:3
and that you *b* every yoke Is 58:6
your light shall *b* forth Is 58:8
Remember, do not *b* Jer 14:21
b your fallow ground, Hos 10:12
and where thieves *b* in Matt 6:19
reed He will not *b* Matt 12:20
they did not *b* His legs John 19:33
together to *b* bread Acts 20:7
bread which we *b*, 1 Cor 10:16
B forth and shout, Gal 4:27

BREAKING

in the *b* of bread Acts 2:42
b bread from house to Acts 2:46
weeping and *b* my heart Acts 21:13
dishonor God through *b* Rom 2:23

BREAKS
He *b* in pieces mighty Job 34:24
My soul *b* with longing Ps 119:20
Until the day *b* Song 2:17
Whoever therefore *b* Matt 5:19

BREAST
back on Jesus' *b* John 13:25

BREASTPLATE
a *b*, an ephod Ex 28:4
righteousness as a *b* Is 59:17
having put on the *b* Eph 6:14

BREASTS
blessings of the *b* Gen 49:25
on My mother's *b* Ps 22:9
doe, let her *b* satisfy Prov 5:19
Your two *b* are like Song 4:5
b which nursed You Luke 11:27
done, beat their *b* Luke 23:48

BREATH
nostrils the *b* of life Gen 2:7
at the blast of the *b* 2 Sam 22:16
that there was no *b* 1 Kin 17:17
perish, and by the *b* Job 4:9
as long as my *b* Job 27:3
has made me, and the *b* Job 33:4
You take away their *b* Ps 104:29
Man is like a *b* Ps 144:4
everything that has *b* Ps 150:6
they all have one *b* Eccl 3:19

from it, who gives *b* Is 42:5
“Surely I will cause *b* Ezek 37:5
God who holds your *b* Dan 5:23
gives to all life, *b* Acts 17:25
consume with the *b* 2 Thess 2:8
power to give *b* Rev 13:15

BREATH OF LIFE
into his nostrils the *b* Gen 2:7
flesh in which is the *b* Gen 6:17
flesh in which is the *b* Gen 7:15
b from God entered them Rev 11:11

BREATHE
me, and such as *b* Ps 27:12
winds, O breath, and *b* Ezek 37:9

BREATHED
and *b* into his nostrils the Gen 2:7
a loud voice, and *b* His Mark 15:37
He *b* on them, and said John 20:22
fell down and *b* his last Acts 5:5
at his feet and *b* her last Acts 5:10

BREATHES
indeed he *b* his last Job 14:10

BRETHREN
presence of all his *b* Gen 16:12
be lifted above his *b* Deut 17:20
how good it is for *b* to Ps 133:1
and you are all *b* Matt 23:8
least of these My *b* Matt 25:40
Go and tell My *b* Matt 28:10
Men and *b*, this Scripture Acts 1:16
six *b* accompanied me Acts 11:12
firstborn among many *b* Rom 8:29
to judge between his *b* 1 Cor 6:5

thus sin against the *b* 1 Cor 8:12
over five hundred *b* 1 Cor 15:6
perils among false *b* 2 Cor 11:26
b secretly brought Gal 2:4
Finally, my *b*, be strong Eph 6:10
Greet all the *b* with 1 Thess 5:26
to be made like His *b* Heb 2:17
sincere love of the *b* 1 Pet 1:22
because we love the *b* 1 John 3:14
our lives for the *b* 1 John 3:16
does not receive the *b* 3 John 10
for the accuser of our *b* Rev 12:10
of your *b* the prophets Rev 22:9

BRIBE

you shall take no *b* Ex 23:8
b blinds the eyes Deut 16:19
b debases the heart Eccl 7:7

BRIBERY

consume the tents of *b* Job 15:34

BRIBES

hand is full of *b* Ps 26:10
but he who hates *b* Prov 15:27
but he who receives *b* Prov 29:4
everyone loves *b* Is 1:23
the just and taking *b* Amos 5:12

BRICK

people straw to make *b* Ex 5:7
incense on altars of *b* Is 65:3
Make strong the *b* Nah 3:14

BRICKS

“Come, let us make *b* Gen 11:3
b which they made Ex 5:8
deliver the quota of *b* Ex 5:18

b have fallen down Is 9:10

BRIDE

them on you as a *b* Is 49:18
He who has the *b* John 3:29
I will show you the *b* Rev 21:9
the Spirit and the *b* Rev 22:17

BRIDEGROOM

righteousness, as a *b* Is 61:10
and as the *b* rejoices Is 62:5
mourn as long as the *b* Matt 9:15
b will be taken away Matt 9:15
went out to meet the *b* Matt 25:1
b fast while the Mark 2:19
the friend of the *b* John 3:29

BRIDLE

harnessed with bit and *b* Ps 32:9
b the whole body James 3:2

BRIER

b shall come up the Is 55:13
longer be a pricking *b* Ezek 28:24
of them is like a *b* Mic 7:4

BRIERS

there shall come up *b* Is 5:6
their words, though *b* Ezek 2:6

BRIGHTER

Her Nazirites were *b* Lam 4:7
a light from heaven, *b* Acts 26:13

BRIGHTNESS

From the *b* before Him 2 Sam 22:13
and kings to the *b* Is 60:3
goes forth as *b* Is 62:1
very dark, with no *b* Amos 5:20
who being the *b* Heb 1:3

BRIMSTONE
Then the LORD rained *b* Gen 19:24
b is scattered on his Job 18:15
fire, smoke, and *b* Rev 9:17
the lake of fire and *b* Rev 20:10

BRING
LORD your God will *b* Deut 30:3
b back his soul Job 33:30
for they *b* down Ps 55:3
Lord said, “I will *b* Ps 68:22
B forth your strong Is 41:21
He will *b* forth justice Is 42:3
b My righteousness Is 46:13
Though they *b* up their Hos 9:12
she will *b* forth a Son Matt 1:21
b no fruit to maturity Luke 8:14
b this Man’s blood Acts 5:28
Who shall *b* a charge Rom 8:33
b Christ down from Rom 10:6
b Christ up from the Rom 10:7
even so God will *b* 1 Thess 4:14

BROAD
set me in a *b* place Ps 118:5
b is the way that Matt 7:13
their phylacteries *b* Matt 23:5

BROKE
b them at the foot of Ex 32:19
b open the fountain Ps 74:15
covenant which they *b* Jer 31:32
He blessed and *b* Matt 14:19
b the flask and poured Mark 14:3
b the legs of the John 19:32

BROKEN
he has *b* My covenant Gen 17:14

I am like a *b* vessel Ps 31:12
their bows shall be *b* Ps 37:15
He has *b* his covenant Ps 55:20
heart the spirit is *b* Prov 15:13
b spirit dries the Prov 17:22
but who can bear a *b* Prov 18:14
in the staff of this *b* Is 36:6
heart within me is *b* Jer 23:9
is oppressed and *b* Hos 5:11
this stone will be *b* Matt 21:44
Scripture cannot be *b* John 10:35
is My body which is *b* 1 Cor 11:24

BROKENHEARTED
He heals the *b* and Ps 147:3
sent Me to heal the *b* Is 61:1
sent Me to heal the *b* Luke 4:18

BRONZE
So Moses made a *b* Num 21:9
your head shall be *b* Deut 28:23
b serpent that Moses 2 Kin 18:4
Or is my flesh *b* Job 6:12
b as rotten wood Job 41:27
broken the gates of *b* Ps 107:16
b I will bring Is 60:17
b walls against the Jer 1:18
people a fortified *b* Jer 15:20
a third kingdom of *b* Dan 2:39
make your hooves *b* Mic 4:13
were mountains of *b* Zech 6:1

BROOD
The *b* of evildoers Is 14:20
B of vipers Matt 12:34
hen gathers her *b* Luke 13:34

BROOD OF VIPERS

he said to them, “*B* Matt 3:7
B! How can you, being Matt 12:34
Serpents, *b*! How can Matt 23:33
baptized by him, “*B* Luke 3:7

BROOK
stones from the *b* 1 Sam 17:40
shall drink of the *b* Ps 110:7
disciples over the *B* John 18:1

BROOK CHERITH
God hides Elijah here and the ravens feed him, 1 Kin 17:3–6

BROOKS
good land, a land of *b* Deut 8:7
b that pass away Job 6:15
for the water *b* Ps 42:1

BROTHER
“Where is Abel your *b* Gen 4:9
he were my friend or *b* Ps 35:14
speak against your *b* Ps 50:20
and a *b* is born for Prov 17:17
b offended is harder Prov 18:19
has neither son nor *b* Eccl 4:8
and do not trust any *b* Jer 9:4
he pursued his *b* Amos 1:11
Was not Esau Jacob’s *b* Mal 1:2
b will deliver up Matt 10:21
how often shall my *b* Matt 18:21
“Teacher, tell my *b* Luke 12:13
b will rise again John 11:23
do you judge your *b* Rom 14:10
b goes to law against 1 Cor 6:6
shall the weak *b* 1 Cor 8:11
slave—a beloved *b* Philem 16
He who loves his *b* 1 John 2:10

and murdered his *b* 1 John 3:12
Whoever hates his *b* 1 John 3:15
b sinning a sin which 1 John 5:16
I, John, both your *b* Rev 1:9

BROTHERHOOD
the covenant of *b* Amos 1:9
I might break the *b* Zech 11:14
Love the *b* 1 Pet 2:17
experienced by your *b* 1 Pet 5:9

BROTHERLY
to one another with *b* Rom 12:10
b love continue Heb 13:1

BROTHER'S
Am I my *b* keeper Gen 4:9
at the speck in your *b* Matt 7:3

BROTHERS
My *b* have dealt Job 6:15
a stranger to my *b* Ps 69:8
is My mother, or My *b* Mark 3:33
b are these who hear Luke 8:21
b did not believe John 7:5
love as *b*, be tenderhearted 1 Pet 3:8

BROUGHT
He *b* out His people Ps 105:43
The king has *b* me into Song 1:4
to heaven, will be *b* Luke 10:15

BRUISE
He shall *b* your head Gen 3:15
LORD binds up the *b* Is 30:26
the LORD to *b* Him Is 53:10

BRUISED
b reed He will not Is 42:3
He was *b* for our Is 53:5

b reed He will not Matt 12:20

BRUTAL
b men who are Ezek 21:31

BUCKET
are as a drop in a *b* Is 40:15

BUCKLER
be your shield and *b* Ps 91:4

BUD
it bring forth and *b* Is 55:10

BUFFET
of Satan to *b* me 2 Cor 12:7

BUILD
b ourselves a city Gen 11:4
cities which you did not *b* Deut 6:10
shall *b* with whole stones Deut 27:6
b an altar to the LORD Judg 6:26
will *b* him a sure house 1 Sam 2:35
“Would you *b* a house 2 Sam 7:5
b a temple for the name 1 Kin 8:17
that the LORD will *b* 1 Chr 17:10
Solomon who shall *b* 1 Chr 28:6
able to *b* Him a temple 2 Chr 2:6
b the house of the LORD Ezra 1:5
and let us *b* the wall of Neh 2:17
B the walls of Jerusalem Ps 51:18
labor in vain who *b* Ps 127:1
afterward *b* your house Prov 24:27
down, and a time to *b* Eccl 3:3
house that you will *b* Is 66:1
I will *b* them and not Jer 24:6
Who *b* up Zion with Mic 3:10
b the desolate places Mal 1:4
‘This man began to *b* Luke 14:30

What house will you *b* Acts 7:49
b you up and give you Acts 20:32
named, lest I should *b* Rom 15:20
For if I *b* again Gal 2:18

BUILDER
me, as a wise master *b* 1 Cor 3:10
foundations, whose *b* Heb 11:10

BUILDERS
The stone which the *b* Ps 118:22
The stone which the *b* Matt 21:42
The stone which the *b* Mark 12:10
The stone which the *b* Luke 20:17
was rejected by you *b* Acts 4:11
The stone which the *b* 1 Pet 2:7

BUILDING
field, you are God’s *b* 1 Cor 3:9
destroyed, we have a *b* 2 Cor 5:1
in whom the whole *b* Eph 2:21
But you, beloved, *b* Jude 20

BUILDS
The LORD *b* up Ps 147:2
The wise woman *b* Prov 14:1
one take heed how he *b* 1 Cor 3:10

BUILT
Wisdom has *b* her house Prov 9:1
my works great, I *b* Eccl 2:4
Babylon, that I have *b* Dan 4:30
to a wise man who *b* Matt 7:24
a foolish man who *b* Matt 7:26
work which he has *b* 1 Cor 3:14
having been *b* on the Eph 2:20
rooted and *b* up in Him Col 2:7
For every house is *b* Heb 3:4

stones, are being *b* 1 Pet 2:5

BULL
I will not take a *b* Ps 50:9
like an untrained *b* Jer 31:18

BULLS
in the blood of *b* Is 1:11
For if the blood of *b* Heb 9:13

BULRUSHES
she took an ark of *b* Ex 2:3

BULWARKS
Mark well her *b* Ps 48:13
for walls and *b* Is 26:1

BUNDLE
each man’s *b* of money Gen 42:35
A *b* of myrrh is my Song 1:13

BURDEN
You have laid the *b* Num 11:11
one knows his own *b* 2 Chr 6:29
so that I am a *b* Job 7:20
Cast your *b* on the Ps 55:22
the grasshopper is a *b* Eccl 12:5
in that day that his *b* Is 10:27
its reproach is a *b* Zeph 3:18
easy and My *b* is light Matt 11:30
upon you no greater *b* Acts 15:28
as it may, I did not *b* 2 Cor 12:16
we might not be a *b* 1 Thess 2:9
on you no other *b* Rev 2:24

BURDENED
but you have *b* Me with Is 43:24
were *b* beyond measure 2 Cor 1:8
this tent groan, being *b* 2 Cor 5:4
be eased and you *b* 2 Cor 8:13

not let the church be *b* 1 Tim 5:16

BURDENS
and looked at their *b* Ex 2:11
For they bind heavy *b* Matt 23:4
Bear one another's *b* Gal 6:2

BURDENSOME
b task God has given Eccl 1:13
his life will be *b* Is 15:4
I myself was not *b* 2 Cor 12:13
commandments are not *b* 1 John 5:3

BURIAL
as property for a *b* place Gen 23:20
indeed he has no *b* Eccl 6:3
she did it for My *b* Matt 26:12
to anoint My body for *b* Mark 14:8
for the day of My *b* John 12:7
Stephen to his *b* Acts 8:2

BURIED
and there will I be *b* Ruth 1:17
I saw the wicked *b* Eccl 8:10
away the body and *b* Matt 14:12
also died and was *b* Luke 16:22
Therefore we were *b* Rom 6:4
and that He was *b* 1 Cor 15:4
b with Him in baptism Col 2:12

BURN
the bush does not *b* Ex 3:3
that My wrath may *b* Ex 32:10
b their chariots Josh 11:6
both will *b* together Is 1:31
"Did not our heart *b* Luke 24:32
eat her flesh and *b* Rev 17:16

BURNED

If anyone's work is *b* 1 Cor 3:15
my body to be *b* 1 Cor 13:3
whose end is to be *b* Heb 6:8
be touched and that *b* Heb 12:18
are *b* outside the camp Heb 13:11
in it will be *b* 2 Pet 3:10
all green grass was *b* Rev 8:7

BURNING
b torch that passed Gen 15:17
with severe *b* fever Deut 28:22
on his lips like a *b* Prov 16:27
b fire shut up in my Jer 20:9
b jealousy against the Ezek 36:5
plucked from the *b* Amos 4:11
a great mountain *b* Rev 8:8
fell from heaven, *b* Rev 8:10

BURNT
offered *b* offerings Gen 8:20
lamb for a *b* offering Gen 22:7
and *b* offerings, that Ex 10:25
took a *b* offering and Ex 18:12
shall set the altar of the *b* Ex 40:6
is a *b* sacrifice of the herd Lev 1:3
And they offered on it *b* Josh 8:31
offer a *b* sacrifice with Judg 6:26
if you offer a *b* offering Judg 13:16
accepted a *b* offering Judg 13:23
b offerings on that altar 1 Kin 3:4
offered *b* offerings 1 Kin 9:25
offer *b* offerings on it, Ezra 3:2
delight in *b* offering Ps 51:16
b offerings are not Jer 6:20
sacrificing *b* offerings Ezek 43:18
Though you offer Me *b* Amos 5:22

BURST
it is ready to *b* Job 32:19
with doors, when it *b* Job 38:8
the new wine will *b* Luke 5:37
falling headlong, he *b* Acts 1:18

BURY
b your dead in the Gen 23:6
was no one to *b* them Ps 79:3
go and *b* my father Matt 8:21
and let the dead *b* Matt 8:22

BUSH
from the midst of a *b* Ex 3:2
Him who dwelt in the *b* Deut 33:16
to him in the *b* Acts 7:35

BUSINESS
in ships, who do *b* Ps 107:23
farm, another to his *b* Matt 22:5
about My Father’s *b* Luke 2:49

BUSYBODIES
at all, but are *b* 2 Thess 3:11
but also gossips and *b* 1 Tim 5:13

BUT I SAY TO YOU
B that whoever is angry Matt 5:22
B that whoever looks Matt 5:28
B that whoever divorces Matt 5:32
B, do not swear at all Matt 5:34
B, love your enemies, Matt 5:44
B, it will be more Matt 11:22
B that for every idle Matt 12:36
B that Elijah has come Matt 17:12
B, I will not drink of Matt 26:29
B that Elijah has also Mark 9:13
B who hear: Love Luke 6:27

B that it will be more Luke 10:12

BUTLER

b did not remember Gen 40:23

BUTTER

So he took *b* and milk Gen 18:8
were smoother than *b* Ps 55:21
of milk produces *b* Prov 30:33

BUY
in Egypt to *b* grain Gen 41:57
B it back in the presence Ruth 4:4
b the threshing floor 2 Sam 24:21
B the truth, and do not Prov 23:23
Yes, come, *b* wine and Is 55:1
B the field for money, and Jer 32:25
will *b* fields for money Jer 32:44
that we may *b* the poor Amos 8:6
b food for all these Luke 9:13
"*B* those things we John 13:29
rejoice, those who *b* 1 Cor 7:30
spend a year there, *b* James 4:13
I counsel you to *b* Rev 3:18
and that no one may *b* Rev 13:17

BUYER
nothing," cries the *b* Prov 20:14
as with the *b*, so with Is 24:2
'Let not the *b* rejoice Ezek 7:12

BUYS
a field and *b* it Prov 31:16
has and *b* that field Matt 13:44
b their merchandise Rev 18:11

BYGONE
b generations Acts 14:16

BYWORD
But He has made me a *b* Job 17:6
You made us a *b* Ps 44:14

C

CAESAR
——— Augustus Caesar (31 B.C.–A.D. 14):

Decree of brings Joseph and Mary to Bethlehem, Luke 2:1
——— Tiberius Caesar (A.D. 14–37):
Christ's ministry dated by, Luke 3:1–23
Tribute paid to, Matt 22:17–21
Jews side with, John 19:12
——— Claudius Caesar (A.D. 41–54):
Famine in time of, Acts 11:28
Banished Jews from Rome, Acts 18:2
——— Nero Caesar (A.D. 54–68):
Paul appealed to, Acts 25:8–12
Christian converts in household of, Phil 4:22
Paul tried before, 2 Tim 4:16–18
Called Augustus, Acts 25:21

CAESAREA
Roman capital of Palestine, Acts 12:19; 23:33
Paul escorted to, Acts 23:23–33
Paul imprisoned at; appeals to Caesar, Acts 25:4, 8–13
Peter preaches at, Acts 10:34–43
Paul preaches at, Acts 9:26–30; 18:22; 21:8

CAESAREA PHILIPPI
A city in northern Palestine; scene of Peter's great confession, Matt 16:13–20
Probable site of the transfiguration, Matt 17:1–3

CAGE
c is full of birds Jer 5:27
foul spirit, and a *c* Rev 18:2

CAIAPHAS
Son-in-law of Annas; high priest, John 18:13
Makes prophecy, John 11:49–52
Jesus appears before, John 18:23, 24
Apostles appear before, Acts 4:1–22

CAIN

Adam's first son, Gen 4:1
His offering rejected, Gen 4:2–7; Heb 11:4
Murders Abel; is exiled; settles in Nod, Gen 4:8–17
A type of evil, Jude 11

CAKE
Ephraim is a *c* Hos 7:8

CAKES
Sustain me with *c* Song 2:5
and love the raisin *c* Hos 3:1

CALAMITIES
refuge, until these *c* Ps 57:1

CALAMITY
for the day of their *c* Deut 32:35
will laugh at your *c* Prov 1:26
c shall come suddenly Prov 6:15
If there is *c* in a Amos 3:6

CALCULATED
c the dust of the Is 40:12

CALDRON
this city is the *c* Ezek 11:3

CALEB
Sent as spy; gives good report; rewarded, Num 13:2, 6, 27, 30; 14:5–9, 24–38
Inherits Hebron, Josh 14:6–15
Conquers his territory with Othniel's help, Josh 15:13–19

CALF
and made a molded *c* Ex 32:4
They made a *c* in Horeb Ps 106:19
is, than a fatted *c* Prov 15:17
like a stubborn *c* Hos 4:16
Your *c* is rejected Hos 8:5

And bring the fatted *c* Luke 15:23
creature like a *c* Rev 4:7

CALL

Then men began to *c* Gen 4:26
I *c* heaven and earth Deut 4:26
I did not *c*, my son 1 Sam 3:6
I will *c* to the LORD 1 Sam 12:17
c their lands after Ps 49:11
To you, O men, I *c* Prov 8:4
c upon Him while He Is 55:6
c the Sabbath a delight, Is 58:13
‘*C* to Me, and I will Jer 33:3
Arise, *c* on your God Jon 1:6
They will *c* on My name Zech 13:9
c His name JESUS Matt 1:21
c the righteous Matt 9:13
Why do you *c* Me good Mark 10:18
shall *c* his name John Luke 1:13
shall *c* His name JESUS Luke 1:31
Lord our God will *c* Acts 2:39
you must not *c* common Acts 10:15
c them My people Rom 9:25
then shall they *c* Rom 10:14
For God did not *c* 1 Thess 4:7
Let him *c* for the elders James 5:14
c and election sure 2 Pet 1:10

CALLED

c the light Day Gen 1:5
c his wife’s name Eve Gen 3:20
“I, the LORD, have *c* Is 42:6
I have *c* you by your Is 43:1
The LORD has *c* Me from Is 49:1
and out of Egypt I *c* Hos 11:1
“Out of Egypt I *c* Matt 2:15
a city *c* Nazareth Matt 2:23

For many are *c* Matt 20:16
to those who are the *c* Rom 8:28
these He also *c* Rom 8:30
But God has *c* us to 1 Cor 7:15
praises of Him who *c* 1 Pet 2:9
knowledge of Him who *c* 2 Pet 1:3
c children of God 1 John 3:1

CALLED BY MY NAME
if My people who are *c* 2 Chr 7:14
everyone who is *c*, Is 43:7
a nation that was not *c* Is 65:1
this house which is *c* Jer 7:10
the city which is *c* Jer 25:29
house which is *c* Jer 32:34
the Gentiles who are *c* Amos 9:12
the Gentiles who are *c* Acts 15:17

CALLING
the gifts and the *c* Rom 11:29
For you see your *c* 1 Cor 1:26
remain in the same *c* 1 Cor 7:20
to walk worthy of the *c* Eph 4:1
in one hope of your *c* Eph 4:4
us with a holy *c* 2 Tim 1:9
of the heavenly *c* Heb 3:1

CALLS
c them all by name Ps 147:4
there is no one who *c* Is 64:7
David himself *c* Mark 12:37
c his own sheep John 10:3
For “whoever *c* Rom 10:13

CALM
the sea will become *c* Jon 1:12
there was a great *c* Matt 8:26

CALMED
Surely I have *c* Ps 131:2

CALVARY
Christ crucified there, Luke 23:33
Same as “Golgotha” in Hebrew, John 19:17

CALVES
made two *c* of gold 1 Kin 12:28
their cow *c* without Job 21:10
like stall-fed *c* Mal 4:2
blood of goats and *c* Heb 9:12
he took the blood of *c* Heb 9:19

CAMEL
it is easier for a *c* Matt 19:24
and swallow a *c* Matt 23:24

CAMEL’S
John was clothed with *c* Mark 1:6

CAMP
“This is God’s *c* Gen 32:2
who went before the *c* Ex 14:19
to Him, outside the *c* Heb 13:13

CAN
I *c* do all things Phil 4:13

CANA
A village of upper Galilee; home of Nathanael, John 21:2
Site of Christ’s first miracle, John 2:1–11
Healing at, John 4:46–54

CANAAN
A son of Ham, Gen 10:6
Cursed by Noah, Gen 9:20–25
——— Promised Land, Gen 12:5
Boundaries of, Gen 10:19

God's promises concerning, given to Abraham, Gen 12:1–3
to Isaac, Gen 26:2, 3
to Jacob, Gen 28:10–13
to Israel, Ex 3:8
Conquest of, announced, Gen 15:7–21 preceded by spying expedition, Num 13:1–33
delayed by unbelief, Num 14:1–35
accomplished by the Lord, Josh 23:1–16
achieved only in part, Judg 1:21, 27–36

CANAANITES
Israelites commanded to:
drive them out; not serve their gods, Ex 23:23–33
shun their abominations, Lev 18:24–30
not make covenants or intermarry with them, Deut 7:1–3

CANCER
will spread like *c* 2 Tim 2:17

CANE
bought Me no sweet *c* Is 43:24
Sheba, and sweet *c* Jer 6:20

CANOPIES
He made darkness *c* 2 Sam 22:12

CANOPY
His *c* around Him was Ps 18:11

CAPERNAUM
Simon Peter's home, Mark 1:21, 29
Christ performs healings there, Matt 8:5–17; 9:1–8; Mark 1:21–28; John 4:46–54
preaches there, Mark 9:33–50; John 6:24–71
uses as headquarters, Matt 4:13–17
pronounces judgment upon, Matt 11:23, 24

CAPPADOCIA

Jews from, at Pentecost, Acts 2:1, 9
Christians of, addressed by Peter, 1 Pet 1:1

CAPSTONE
bring forth the *c* Zech 4:7

CAPTAIN
c of the guard, an Gen 39:1
made Amasa *c* of the 2 Sam 17:25
Nebuzaradan the *c* 2 Kin 25:11
which, having no *c* Prov 6:7
of troops and the *c* John 18:12
to the *c* of the guard Acts 28:16

CAPTIVE
have led captivity *c* Ps 68:18
of your neck, O *c* Is 52:2
they shall now go *c* Amos 6:7
and be led away *c* Luke 21:24
He led captivity *c* Eph 4:8

CAPTIVES
will bring back the *c* Amos 9:14
and return their *c* Zeph 2:7
make *c* of gullible women 2 Tim 3:6

CAPTIVITY
bring you back from *c* Deut 30:3
high, You have led *c* Ps 68:18
Judah has gone into *c* Lam 1:3
from David until the *c* Matt 1:17
and bringing me into *c* Rom 7:23
every thought into *c* 2 Cor 10:5
on high, He led *c* Eph 4:8
shall go into *c* Rev 13:10

CARCASS
honey were in the *c* Judg 14:8
For wherever the *c* Matt 24:28

CARE

and let her *c* for him 1 Kin 1:2
into the *c* of Hegai the Esth 2:8
Your *c* has preserved my Job 10:12
the LORD will take *c* of me Ps 27:10
do You *c* about anyone, Matt 22:16
to an inn, and took *c* of Luke 10:34
“Lord, do You not *c* Luke 10:40
not *c* about the sheep John 10:13
you to be without *c* 1 Cor 7:32
same *c* for one another 1 Cor 12:25
but that our *c* for you 2 Cor 7:12
who will sincerely *c* Phil 2:20
that now at last your *c* for Phil 4:10
how will he take *c* 1 Tim 3:5
that You take *c* of him Heb 2:6
casting all your *c* 1 Pet 5:7

CARED

he said, not that he *c* John 12:6

CAREFUL

c to observe all the Deut 17:19
shall be *c* to observe 2 Kin 17:37
c to maintain good works Titus 3:8

CAREFULLY

c keep all these Deut 11:22
choose his friends *c* Prov 12:26
than love *c* concealed Prov 27:5
I shall walk *c* all my Is 38:15
you have *c* followed 1 Tim 4:6

CARELESS

but he who is *c* Prov 19:16

CARES

no one *c* for my soul Ps 142:4

and are choked with *c* Luke 8:14
He who is unmarried *c* 1 Cor 7:32
for He *c* for you 1 Pet 5:7

CARMEL
City of Judah, Josh 15:55
Site of Saul's victory, 1 Sam 15:12
——— A mountain of Palestine, Josh 19:26
Scene of Elijah's triumph, 1 Kin 18:19–45
Elisha visits, 2 Kin 2:25

CARNAL
spiritual, but I am *c* Rom 7:14
c mind is enmity Rom 8:7
for you are still *c* 1 Cor 3:3
our warfare are not *c* 2 Cor 10:4

CARNALLY
we may know them *c* Gen 19:5
that we may know him *c* Judg 19:22
c minded is death Rom 8:6

CAROUSE
count it pleasure to *c* 2 Pet 2:13

CAROUSING
be weighed down with *c* Luke 21:34

CARPENTER
Is this not the *c* Mark 6:3

CARRIED
the LORD your God *c* Deut 1:31
and *c* our sorrows Is 53:4
parted from them and *c* Luke 24:51
c me away in the Rev 17:3

CARRY
shall *c* me out of Egypt Gen 47:30
you shall *c* up my bones Ex 13:19

longer *c* the tabernacle 1 Chr 23:26
their hands cannot *c* Job 5:12
c them away like a Ps 90:5
to gray hairs I will *c* you Is 46:4
and *c* out great exploits Dan 11:32
I am not worthy to *c* Matt 3:11
C neither money bag Luke 10:4
for you to *c* your bed John 5:10
c you where you do not John 21:18
it is certain we can *c* 1 Tim 6:7

CARRYING
a man will meet you *c* Mark 14:13
always *c* about in the 2 Cor 4:10

CART
ark of the LORD on the *c* 1 Sam 6:11
ark of God on a new *c* 2 Sam 6:3
Every *c* had four bronze 1 Kin 7:30
and sin as if with a *c* rope Is 5:18
as a *c* is weighed down Amos 2:13

CARTS
and Joseph gave them *c*, Gen 45:21
made ten *c* of bronze 1 Kin 7:27
the ten *c*, and ten lavers 1 Kin 7:43
one Sea, and the *c* 2 Kin 25:16

CARVE
that its maker should *c* it Hab 2:18

CARVED
for yourself a *c* image Ex 20:4
shall burn the *c* images Deut 7:25
the *c* images of their gods Deut 12:3
son, to make a *c* image Judg 17:3
Micah’s *c* image which Judg 18:31
Then he *c* cherubim 1 Kin 6:35

He even set a *c* image, 2 Chr 33:7
to shame who serve *c* Ps 97:7
workman to prepare a *c* Is 40:20
the *c* images of Babylon Jer 51:47
I will cut off the *c* image Nah 1:14

CASE

God has judged my *c* Gen 30:6
c that is too hard Deut 1:17
I have prepared my *c* Job 13:18
I would present my *c* Job 23:4
“Present your *c* Is 41:21
plead His *c* with all flesh Jer 25:31
My *c* with you face to Ezek 20:35
plead your *c* before the Mic 6:1
Him, until He pleads my *c* Mic 7:9
Festus laid Paul’s *c* Acts 25:14

CASSIA

myrrh and aloes and *c* Ps 45:8

CAST

C out this bondwoman Gen 21:10
c him into this pit which Gen 37:22
c longing eyes on Joseph Gen 39:7
c it before Pharaoh, Ex 7:9
army He has *c* into the sea Ex 15:4
that I may *c* lots for you Josh 18:6
c two pillars of bronze 1 Kin 7:15
they *c* lots for their duty, 1 Chr 25:8
they *c* Pur (that is, the lot) Esth 3:7
had *c* Pur (that is, the lot), Esth 9:24
When they *c* you down Job 22:29
c away Their cords from Ps 2:3
c upon You from birth Ps 22:10
for My clothing they *c* lots Ps 22:18
Why are you *c* down Ps 42:5

But You have *c* us off Ps 44:9
c me away from Your Ps 51:11
C your burden on the Ps 55:22
He *c* on them the Ps 78:49
the LORD will not *c* Ps 94:14
me up and *c* me away Ps 102:10
The lot is *c* into the lap, Prov 16:33
the people *c* off restraint Prov 29:18
and the earth shall *c* Is 26:19
My sight, as I have *c* Jer 7:15
C away from you all Ezek 18:31
Did we not *c* three men Dan 3:24
brought Daniel and *c* Dan 6:16
c all our sins into Mic 7:19
whole body to be *c* Matt 5:29
c out demons in Your Matt 7:22
the kingdom will be *c* Matt 8:12
spirits, to *c* them out Matt 10:1
And if I *c* out demons by Matt 12:27
My clothing they *c* lots Matt 27:35
can Satan *c* out Satan Mark 3:23
In My name they will *c* Mark 16:17
do your sons *c* them out Luke 11:19
has power to *c* into hell Luke 12:5
His garments and *c* lots Luke 23:34
by no means *c* out John 6:37
C the net on the right John 21:6
c away His people Rom 11:1
C out the bondwoman Gal 4:30
c away your confidence Heb 10:35
c their crowns before Rev 4:10
the great dragon was *c* Rev 12:9
c him into the bottomless Rev 20:3
was *c* into the lake of fire Rev 20:15

CAST OUT DEMONS

c in Your name, Matt 7:22
raise the dead, *c* Matt 10:8
“This fellow does not *c* Matt 12:24
heal sicknesses and to *c* Mark 3:15
In My name they will *c* Mark 16:17
And if I *c* by Beelzebub, Luke 11:19
that fox, ‘Behold, I *c* Luke 13:32

CASTING
nation which I am *c* Lev 20:23
Andrew his brother, *c* Matt 4:18
c down arguments 2 Cor 10:5
c all your care 1 Pet 5:7

CASTING OUT DEMONS
all Galilee, and *c* Mark 1:39
who does not follow us *c* Mark 9:38
someone *c* in Your name, Luke 9:49

CASTLE
are like the bars of a *c* Prov 18:19

CASTS
If Satan *c* out Satan Matt 12:26
perfect love *c* out 1 John 4:18

CATASTROPHE
bring such a *c* on this place Jer 19:3
not rise from the *c* that I Jer 51:64

CATCH
in wait to *c* the poor Ps 10:9
c Him in His words Mark 12:13
down your nets for a *c* Luke 5:4
From now on you will *c* Luke 5:10
seeking to *c* Him in Luke 11:54
they could not *c* Him in Luke 20:26

CATCHES
and the wolf *c* the John 10:12

c the wise in their 1 Cor 3:19

CATERPILLAR
their crops to the *c* Ps 78:46

CATTLE
c you shall take as Josh 8:2
does not let their *c* Ps 107:38

CAUGHT
behind him was a ram *c* Gen 22:13
and that night they *c* John 21:3
Spirit of the Lord *c* Acts 8:39
her Child was *c* up Rev 12:5

CAUSE
I would commit my *c* Job 5:8
my enemy without *c* Ps 7:4
hate me without a *c* Ps 35:19
c His face to shine Ps 67:1
C me to know the way Ps 143:8
one to plead his *c* Prov 18:17
God, Who pleads the *c* Is 51:22
He judged the *c* Jer 22:16
brother without a *c* Matt 5:22
hated Me without a *c* John 15:25
For this *c* I was born John 18:37

CAUSED
not *c* it to rain on the earth Gen 2:5
LORD God *c* a deep sleep Gen 2:21
LORD *c* the sea to go back Ex 14:21
Jonathan again *c* 1 Sam 20:17
pagan women *c* even him Neh 13:26
c the dawn to know its Job 38:12
which You have *c* me Ps 119:49
I have *c* to be carried Jer 29:4
the LORD has *c* the Lam 2:6

He *c* me to eat that scroll Ezek 3:2

CAVALRY

and cities for his *c* 1 Kin 9:19
on a horse with the *c* 1 Kin 20:20
their *c* comes from afar Hab 1:8

CAVE

daughters dwelt in a *c* Gen 19:30
field and the *c* that is in Gen 23:11
him in the *c* of Machpelah Gen 25:9
in a *c* at Makkedah Josh 10:16
escaped to the *c* of 1 Sam 22:1
hidden them, fifty to a *c* 1 Kin 18:4
It was a *c*, and a stone John 11:38

CAVES

the people hid in *c* 1 Sam 13:6
rocks, and into the *c* Is 2:19
in dens and *c* of the Heb 11:38

CEASE

and night shall not *c* Gen 8:22
Why should the work *c* Neh 6:3
There the wicked *c* Job 3:17
He makes wars *c* Ps 46:9
C listening to Prov 19:27
when the grinders *c* Eccl 12:3
C to do evil Is 1:16
eyes flow and do not *c*, Lam 3:49
cause all her mirth to *c* Hos 2:11
they did not *c* teaching Acts 5:42
tongues, they will *c* 1 Cor 13:8
do not *c* to give Eph 1:16
do not *c* to pray for Col 1:9

CEASED

c building the city Gen 11:8

the sea, and the sea *c* Jon 1:15
this woman has not *c* to Luke 7:45
offense of the cross has *c* Gal 5:11

CEASES
for the godly man *c* Ps 12:1

CEASING
c your work of faith 1 Thess 1:3
thank God without *c* 1 Thess 2:13
pray without *c* 1 Thess 5:17

CEDAR
dwell in a house of *c* 2 Sam 7:2
He shall grow like a *c* Ps 92:12
of our houses are *c* Song 1:17
it, paneling it with *c* Jer 22:14
Indeed Assyria was a *c* Ezek 31:3

CEDARS
the LORD breaks the *c* Ps 29:5
c of Lebanon which He Ps 104:16

CELEBRATE
you shall *c* your sabbath Lev 23:32
You shall *c* it in the Lev 23:41
to *c* the dedication with Neh 12:27
c yearly the fourteenth Esth 9:21

CELEBRATED
Herod’s birthday was *c* Matt 14:6

CELESTIAL
but the glory of the *c* 1 Cor 15:40

CENCHREA
A harbor of Corinth, Acts 18:18
Home of Phoebe, Rom 16:1

CENSER
Aaron, each took his *c* Lev 10:1

Each man had a *c* Ezek 8:11
which had the golden *c* Heb 9:4
the angel took the *c* Rev 8:5

CENSUS
When you take the *c* of Ex 30:12
“Take a *c* of all the Num 1:2
Take a *c* of the people Num 26:4
Israel because of this *c* 1 Chr 27:24
the *c* in which David 2 Chr 2:17
c first took place while Luke 2:2
in the days of the *c* Acts 5:37

CENTER
the sanctuary in the *c* Ezek 48:8
side, and Jesus in the *c* John 19:18

CENTURION
c came to Him, pleading Matt 8:5
when the *c*, who stood Mark 15:39
when the *c* saw what Luke 23:47
Cornelius the *c*, a just Acts 10:22
said to the *c* who stood Acts 22:25
a *c* of the Augustan Acts 27:1

CENTURION’S
a certain *c* servant, who Luke 7:2

CEPHAS
Aramaic for Peter, John 1:42

CERAMIC
the iron mixed with *c* clay Dan 2:41

CEREMONIALLY
Israel and cleanse them *c* Num 8:6

CEREMONIES
rites and *c* you shall keep Num 9:3
as in the *c* of your fathers, Jer 34:5

CERTAIN
a *c* man of Bethlehem, Ruth 1:1
Know for *c* that on the 1 Kin 2:42
a *c* man clothed in linen, Dan 10:5
was a *c* landowner Matt 21:33
into the city to a *c* man Matt 26:18
But a *c* Samaritan, as he Luke 10:33
A *c* man had a fig tree Luke 13:6
A *c* man gave a great Luke 14:16
A *c* man had two sons Luke 15:11
There was a *c* rich man Luke 16:1
there was a *c* beggar Luke 16:20
there was a *c* nobleman John 4:46
c we can carry nothing 1 Tim 6:7
He designates a *c* day Heb 4:7
a *c* fearful expectation Heb 10:27

CERTAINLY NOT
C! Indeed, let God be true Rom 3:4
C! For then how will God Rom 3:6
the law through faith? *C*! Rom 3:31
C! How shall we who died Rom 6:2
law but under grace? *C* Rom 6:15
Is the law sin? *C* Rom 7:7
C! But sin, that it might Rom 7:13
with God? *C* Rom 9:14
cast away His people? *C* Rom 11:1
C! But through their fall, Rom 11:11
members of a harlot? *C* 1 Cor 6:15
a minister of sin? *C* Gal 2:17
C! For if there had been Gal 3:21

CERTAINTY
make you know the *c* Prov 22:21
you may know the *c* Luke 1:4

CERTIFICATE

writes her a *c* of divorce Deut 24:1
Where is the *c* of your Is 50:1
given her a *c* of divorce Jer 3:8
a man to write a *c* Mark 10:4

CERTIFIED
His testimony has *c* John 3:33

CHAFF
c that a storm Job 21:18
c which the wind Ps 1:4
Let them be like *c* Ps 35:5
be chased like the *c* Is 17:13
You shall conceive *c* Is 33:11
the day passes like *c* Zeph 2:2
He will burn up the *c* Matt 3:12

CHAIN
He has made my *c* Lam 3:7
pit and a great *c* Rev 20:1

CHAINED
of God is not *c* 2 Tim 2:9
the prisoners as if *c* Heb 13:3

CHAINS
their kings with *c* Ps 149:8
your neck with *c* Song 1:10
And his *c* fell off Acts 12:7
am, except for these *c* Acts 26:29
Remember my *c* Col 4:18
minister to me in my *c* Philem 13
delivered them into *c* 2 Pet 2:4

CHAINWORK
with wreaths of *c* 1 Kin 7:17
carved palm trees and *c* 2 Chr 3:5

CHAIR
and a table and a *c* 2 Kin 4:10

CHALCEDONY
sapphire, the third *c* Rev 21:19

CHALDEA
Originally, the southern portion of Babylonia, Gen 11:31
Applied later to all Babylonia, Dan 3:8 Abram came from, Gen 11:28–31

CHALDEANS
Attack Job, Job 1:17
Nebuchadnezzar, king of, 2 Kin 24:1
Jerusalem defeated by, 2 Kin 25:1–21
Babylon, “the glory of,” Is 13:19
Predicted captivity of Jews among, Jer 25:1–26
God’s agent, Hab 1:6

CHALK
he marks one out with *c* Is 44:13

CHALKSTONES
c that are beaten to dust Is 27:9

CHAMBER
went into his *c* and wept Gen 43:30
in his cool private *c*) Judg 3:20
into an inner *c* to hide 2 Chr 18:24
go out from his *c* Joel 2:16

CHAMBERS
and the *c* of the south Job 9:9
brought me into his *c* Song 1:4
and his *c* by injustice Jer 22:13

CHAMPION
And a *c* went out from 1 Sam 17:4

CHANCE
time and *c* happen to Eccl 9:11

CHANGE

c his countenance Job 14:20
c the night into day Job 17:12
and who can make Him *c* Job 23:13
Because they do not *c* Ps 55:19
a cloak You will *c* Ps 102:26
with those given to *c* Prov 24:21
Can the Ethiopian *c* Jer 13:23
c times and law Dan 7:25
c their glory into Hos 4:7
the LORD, I do not *c* Mal 3:6
now and to *c* my tone Gal 4:20
there is also a *c* Heb 7:12

CHANGED
c my wages ten times, Gen 31:7
c his clothing, and came Gen 41:14
them, and they will be *c* Ps 102:26
But My people have *c* Jer 2:11
his countenance was *c*, Dan 5:9
c the glory of the Rom 1:23
but we shall all be *c* 1 Cor 15:51
up, and they will be *c* Heb 1:12
the priesthood being *c* Heb 7:12

CHANGERS'
and poured out the *c* John 2:15

CHANGES
c the times and the Dan 2:21

CHANNELS
c of the sea were seen Ps 18:15

CHANT
who *c* "Peace" while Mic 3:5

CHARACTER
and *c*, hope Rom 5:4
you know his proven *c* Phil 2:22

CHARCOAL
As *c* is to burning coals, Prov 26:21

CHARGE
My voice and kept My *c* Gen 26:5
shall not *c* him interest Ex 22:25
You shall not *c* interest Deut 23:19
in *c* of the music 1 Chr 15:22
kept the *c* of their God Neh 12:45
not sin nor *c* God with Job 1:22
His angels *c* over you Ps 91:11
His angels *c* over you Matt 4:6
His angels *c* over You Luke 4:10
not *c* them with this sin Acts 7:60
shall bring a *c* against Rom 8:33
of Christ without *c* 1 Cor 9:18
of God to you free of *c* 2 Cor 11:7
anyone's bread free of *c* 2 Thess 3:8
This *c* I commit to you, 1 Tim 1:18

CHARGED
May it not be *c* 2 Tim 4:16

CHARIOT
He took off their *c* Ex 14:25
that suddenly a *c* 2 Kin 2:11
makes the clouds His *c* Ps 104:3
and overtake this *c* Acts 8:29

CHARIOTEERS
killed seven hundred *c* 2 Sam 10:18

CHARIOTS
the clatter of his *c* Judg 5:28
Some trust in *c* Ps 20:7
The *c* of God are Ps 68:17

CHARITABLE
you do not do your *c* Matt 6:1

that your *c* deed Matt 6:4
c deeds which she Acts 9:36

CHARM
C is deceitful and Prov 31:30

CHARMED
may bite when it is not *c* Eccl 10:11
vipers which cannot be *c* Jer 8:17

CHARMERS
heed the voice of *c* Ps 58:5

CHARMS
the perfume boxes, the *c*, Is 3:20
have scattered your *c* to Jer 3:13
who sew magic *c* Ezek 13:18

CHASE
Five of you shall *c* Lev 26:8
How could one *c* Deut 32:30
angel of the LORD *c* Ps 35:5

CHASTE
may present you as a *c* 2 Cor 11:2
to be discreet, *c* Titus 2:5
c conduct accompanied 1 Pet 3:2

CHASTEN
C your son while there Prov 19:18
is My desire, I will *c* Hos 10:10
a father does not *c* Heb 12:7
I love, I rebuke and *c* Rev 3:19

CHASTENED
c my soul with fasting Ps 69:10
c every morning Ps 73:14
The LORD has *c* me Ps 118:18
In vain I have *c* Jer 2:30
c us as seemed best Heb 12:10

CHASTENING
have not seen the *c* Deut 11:2
do not despise the *c* Job 5:17
‘I have borne *c* Job 34:31
a prayer when Your *c* Is 26:16
if you are without *c* Heb 12:8
Now no *c* seems to be Heb 12:11

CHASTENS
the LORD your God *c* you Deut 8:5
the LORD loves He *c* Heb 12:6

CHASTISE
and I, even I, will *c* Lev 26:28
c them according Hos 7:12
I will therefore *c* Luke 23:22

CHASTISED
father *c* you with whips, 1 Kin 12:11
have *c* me, and I was *c* Jer 31:18

CHASTISEMENT
the *c* for our peace Is 53:5

CHATTER
c leads only to poverty Prov 14:23

CHEAT
‘You shall not *c* Lev 19:13
Beware lest anyone *c* Col 2:8

CHEATED
let yourselves be *c* 1 Cor 6:7
we have *c* no one 2 Cor 7:2

CHEBAR
River in Babylonia, Ezek 1:3
Site of Ezekiel’s visions, Ezek 10:15, 20

CHEDORLAOMER
A king of Elam; invaded Canaan, Gen 14:1–16

CHEEK
Let him give his *c* Lam 3:30
with a rod on the *c* Mic 5:1
on your right *c* Matt 5:39

CHEEKBONE
my enemies on the *c* Ps 3:7

CHEEKS
c are lovely with Song 1:10
His *c* are like a bed Song 5:13
struck Me, and My *c* Is 50:6

CHEER
See BE OF GOOD CHEER
and let your heart *c* Eccl 11:9
“Son, be of good *c* Matt 9:2

CHEERFUL
makes a *c* countenance Prov 15:13
for God loves a *c* 2 Cor 9:7
Is anyone *c*? Let him James 5:13

CHEERFULNESS
shows mercy, with *c* Rom 12:8

CHEESE
and curdle me like *c* Job 10:10

CHEMOSH
The god of the Moabites, Num 21:29
Children sacrificed to, 2 Kin 3:26, 27
Solomon builds altars to, 1 Kin 11:7
Josiah destroys altars of, 2 Kin 23:13

CHERISHES
but nourishes and *c* Eph 5:29
as a nursing mother *c* 1 Thess 2:7

CHERUB
Make one *c* at one end, Ex 25:19

c at one end on this side Ex 37:8
He rode upon a *c* 2 Sam 22:11
other *c* was ten cubits 1 Kin 6:25
And He rode upon a *c*, Ps 18:10
the wheels, under the *c* Ezek 10:2
anointed *c* who covers Ezek 28:14
tree between *c* and *c* Ezek 41:18

CHERUBIM
and He placed *c* Gen 3:24
shall make two *c* of gold Ex 25:18
an artistic design of *c* Ex 26:31
dwells between the *c* 2 Sam 6:2
two *c* of olive wood 1 Kin 6:23
out the wings of the *c* so 1 Kin 6:27
were lions, oxen, and *c* 1 Kin 7:29
its panels he engraved *c* 1 Kin 7:36
under the wings of the *c* 1 Kin 8:6
c overshadowed the ark 2 Chr 5:8
dwell between the *c* Ps 80:1
who dwells between the *c* Is 37:16
fire from among the *c* Ezek 10:2
above it were the *c* Heb 9:5

CHEST
offering in a *c* by its side 1 Sam 6:8
the *c* with the gold rats 1 Sam 6:11
the priest took a *c* 2 Kin 12:9
came and emptied the *c* 2 Chr 24:11

CHESTNUT
c trees, peeled white Gen 30:37

CHEW
or does not *c* the cud, is Lev 11:26

CHEWING
What the *c* locust left, the Joel 1:4

the *c* locust, my great Joel 2:25

CHICKS
gathers her *c* under her Matt 23:37

CHIEF
is white and ruddy, *c* Song 5:10
of whom I am *c* 1 Tim 1:15
Zion a *c* cornerstone 1 Pet 2:6
has become the *c* 1 Pet 2:7
C Shepherd appears 1 Pet 5:4

CHILD
See WITH CHILD
she is with *c* by harlotry Gen 38:24
that he was a beautiful *c* Ex 2:2
c grew, and she brought Ex 2:10
the *c* shall be a Nazirite Judg 13:5
the *c* ministered to the 1 Sam 2:11
c Samuel grew in stature 1 Sam 2:26
named the *c* Ichabod 1 Sam 4:21
her dead *c* in my bosom 1 Kin 3:20
Divide the living *c* in two 1 Kin 3:25
soul of the *c* came back 1 Kin 17:22
flesh of the *c* became 2 Kin 4:34
Like a weaned *c* Ps 131:2
c is known by his Prov 20:11
Train up a *c* in the Prov 22:6
before the *C* shall know Is 7:16
For unto us a *C* Is 9:6
c shall lead them Is 11:6
When Israel was a *c* Hos 11:1
with *c* of the Holy Spirit Matt 1:18
virgin shall be with *c* Matt 1:23
He took a little *c* Mark 9:36
of God as a little *c* Mark 10:15
kind of *c* will this be Luke 1:66

So the *c* grew and Luke 1:80
the circumcision of the *C* Luke 2:21
When I was a *c* 1 Cor 13:11
She bore a male *C* Rev 12:5

CHILDBEARING
she will be saved in *c* 1 Tim 2:15

CHILDBIRTH
pain as a woman in *c* Is 13:8

CHILDHOOD
from your flesh, for *c* Eccl 11:10
And he said, “From *c* Mark 9:21
c you have known 2 Tim 3:15

CHILDISH
I put away *c* things 1 Cor 13:11

CHILDLESS
give me, seeing I go *c* Gen 15:2
this man down as *c* Jer 22:30

CHILDREN
See LITTLE CHILDREN
she bore Jacob no *c* Gen 30:1
and all of you are *c* Ps 82:6
c are a heritage Ps 127:3
He has blessed your *c* Ps 147:13
let the *c* of Zion be Ps 149:2
c are blessed after Prov 20:7
c rise up and call her Prov 31:28
c are their oppressors Is 3:12
c whom the LORD has Is 8:18
be the peace of your *c* Is 54:13
they are My people, *c* Is 63:8
the hearts of the *c* Mal 4:6
c will rise up against Matt 10:21
and become as little *c* Matt 18:3

c were brought to Him Matt 19:13
“Let the little *c* Matt 19:14
the right to become *c* John 1:12
you were Abraham’s *c* John 8:39
spirit that we are *c* Rom 8:16
but as my beloved *c* 1 Cor 4:14
Brethren, do not be *c* 1 Cor 14:20
c ought not to lay up 2 Cor 12:14
and were by nature *c* Eph 2:3
should no longer be *c* Eph 4:14
Walk as *c* of light Eph 5:8
and harmless, *c* of God Phil 2:15
now we are *c* of God 1 John 3:2
that we love the *c* 1 John 5:2
to hear that my *c* 3 John 4

CHILDREN’S
are really ours and our *c* Gen 31:16
the *c* children to the third Ex 34:7
His righteousness to *c* Ps 103:17
you see your *c* children Ps 128:6
inheritance to his *c* Prov 13:22
C children are the crown Prov 17:6
the *c* teeth are set on edge Jer 31:29
good to take the *c* bread Matt 15:26
eat from the *c* crumbs Mark 7:28

CHILION
Elimelech’s son, Ruth 1:2
Orpah’s deceased husband, Ruth 1:4, 5
Boaz redeems his estate, Ruth 4:9

CHINNERETH (OR CHINNEROTH)
Fortified city in Naphtali, Deut 3:17
A region bordering the Sea of Galilee, 1 Kin 15:20
Same as the plain of Gennesaret, Matt 14:34
——— The O.T. name for the Sea of Galilee, Num 34:11

Also called Lake of Gennesaret, Luke 5:1

CHOICE
rather than *c* gold Prov 8:10

CHOIR
c went the opposite way, Neh 12:38

CHOKE
things entering in *c* the Mark 4:19

CHOKED
thorns sprang up and *c* Matt 13:7
are *c* with cares, riches, Luke 8:14

CHOOSE
therefore *c* life Deut 30:19
c none of his ways Prov 3:31
evil and *c* the good Is 7:15
will still *c* Israel Is 14:1
will again *c* Jerusalem Zech 1:17
You did not *c* Me, but I John 15:16
yet what I shall *c* Phil 1:22

CHOOSES
in the way He *c* Ps 25:12

CHOSE
a good while ago God *c* Acts 15:7
just as He *c* us in Him Eph 1:4
from the beginning *c* 2 Thess 2:13

CHOSEN
the LORD has *c* you to be Deut 14:2
has *c* them to minister to Deut 21:5
c the son of Jesse to 1 Sam 20:30
of Jacob, His *c* 1 Chr 16:13
I have *c* Jerusalem, that 2 Chr 6:6
I have *c* David to be over 2 Chr 6:6
people He has *c* Ps 33:12

a covenant with My *c* Ps 89:3
c the way of truth Ps 119:30
A good name is to be *c* Prov 22:1
servant whom I have *c* Is 43:10
Is it a fast that I have *c* Is 58:5
c that good part Luke 10:42
I know whom I have *c* John 13:18
c you that you should Acts 22:14
c the foolish things 1 Cor 1:27
Has God not *c* the poor James 2:5
But you are a *c* 1 Pet 2:9

CHRIST
See JESUS; LORD JESUS CHRIST; LOVE OF CHRIST; YOU ARE THE CHRIST
Preexistence of, Ps 2:7; John 8:58; Col 1:15–18
Birth of, from a virgin, Is 7:14; Matt 1:18–25
Deity of, Is 9:6; John 1:1, 14, 18; 20:28, 29; Rom 9:5; Heb 1:8
Humanity of, Gen 3:15; Matt 22:45; Luke 3:38; John 1:14; 1 Cor 15:45–47; Gal 4:4; Phil 2:5–11; 1 Tim 2:5
Character of:
omnipotent, Matt 28:18
omniscient, Col 2:3
omnipresent, Matt 18:20
eternal, John 1:1, 2, 15
holy, Luke 1:35
righteous, Is 53:11
just, Zech 9:9
guileless, 1 Pet 2:22
sinless, 2 Cor 5:21
spotless, 1 Pet 1:19
innocent, Matt 27:4
gentle, Matt 11:29
merciful, Heb 2:17
humble, Phil 2:8

forgiving, Luke 23:34
Mission of:
do God's will, John 6:38
save sinners, Luke 19:10
destroy Satan's works, Heb 2:14; 1 John 3:8
fulfill the O.T., Matt 5:17
give life, John 10:10, 28
complete revelation, Heb 1:1
Worshiped by:
O.T. saints, Josh 5:13–15
demons, Mark 5:2, 6
men, John 9:38
angels, Heb 1:6
disciples, Luke 24:52
saints in glory, Rev 7:9, 10
all, Phil 2:10, 11
O.T. types of:
Adam, Rom 5:14
Abel, Heb 12:24
Moses, Deut 18:15
Passover, 1 Cor 5:7
maxna, John 6:32
bronze serpent, John 3:14
genealogy of Jesus *C* Matt 1:1
Jesus who is called *C* Matt 1:16
"You are the *C* Matt 16:16
do you think about the *C* Matt 22:42
if You are the *C* Matt 26:63
of the gospel of Jesus *C*, Mark 1:1
You are the *C* Mark 8:29
Are You the *C*, the Son Mark 14:61
a Savior, who is *C* Luke 2:11
and said, "The *C* of God Luke 9:20
that He Himself is *C* Luke 23:2
is translated, the *C*) John 1:41
the law that the *C* John 12:34

believe that Jesus is the *C* John 20:31
crucified, both Lord and *C* Acts 2:36
preaching Jesus as the *C* Acts 5:42
he preached the *C* Acts 9:20
that this Jesus is the *C* Acts 9:22
Jesus the *C* heals Acts 9:34
the *C* had to suffer and Acts 17:3
that Jesus is the *C* Acts 18:28
that the *C* would suffer, Acts 26:23
His Son Jesus *C* our Lord Rom 1:3
faith in Jesus *C* to all and Rom 3:22
through our Lord Jesus *C* Rom 5:1
in due time *C* died for the Rom 5:6
through our Lord Jesus *C* Rom 5:11
through the One, Jesus *C* Rom 5:17
that just as *C* was raised Rom 6:4
life in *C* Jesus our Lord Rom 6:23
law through the body of *C* Rom 7:4
those who are in *C* Jesus Rom 8:1
have the Spirit of *C* Rom 8:9
and joint heirs with *C* Rom 8:17
It is *C* who died Rom 8:34
C came, who is over all Rom 9:5
C is the end of the law Rom 10:4
many, are one body in *C* Rom 12:5
put on the Lord Jesus *C* Rom 13:14
For to this end *C* died Rom 14:9
C did not please Rom 15:3
just as *C* also received us, Rom 15:7
serve our Lord Jesus *C* Rom 16:18
are sanctified in *C* Jesus 1 Cor 1:2
Is *C* divided 1 Cor 1:13
For *C* did not send me to 1 Cor 1:17
we preach *C* crucified 1 Cor 1:23
Him you are in *C* Jesus 1 Cor 1:30
among you except Jesus *C* 1 Cor 2:2

is laid, which is Jesus *C* 1 Cor 3:11
indeed *C*, our Passover, 1 Cor 5:7
bodies are members of *C* 1 Cor 6:15
Lord Jesus *C*, through 1 Cor 8:6
you sin against *C* 1 Cor 8:12
and that Rock was *C* 1 Cor 10:4
just as I also imitate *C* 1 Cor 11:1
head of every man is *C* 1 Cor 11:3
you are the body of *C* 1 Cor 12:27
that *C* died for our sins 1 Cor 15:3
if *C* is not risen, then 1 Cor 15:14
even so in *C* all shall be 1 Cor 15:22
our Lord Jesus *C* 1 Cor 15:57
sufferings of *C* abound 2 Cor 1:5
leads us in triumph in *C*, 2 Cor 2:14
you are an epistle of *C* 2 Cor 3:3
veil is taken away in *C* 2 Cor 3:14
gospel of the glory of *C* 2 Cor 4:4
the judgment seat of *C* 2 Cor 5:10
if anyone is in *C* 2 Cor 5:17
accord has *C* with Belial 2 Cor 6:15
and gentleness of *C* 2 Cor 10:1
as a chaste virgin to *C* 2 Cor 11:2
to pervert the gospel of *C* Gal 1:7
which we have in *C* Jesus, Gal 2:4
to be justified by *C* Gal 2:17
been crucified with *C* Gal 2:20
your Seed," who is *C* Gal 3:16
before by God in *C* Gal 3:17
through faith in *C* Jesus Gal 3:26
until *C* is formed in you, Gal 4:19
which *C* has made us free Gal 5:1
become estranged from *C* Gal 5:4
cross of our Lord Jesus *C* Gal 6:14
the heavenly places in *C* Eph 1:3
in one all things in *C*, Eph 1:10

which He worked in *C* Eph 1:20
C (by grace you have been Eph 2:5
time you were without *C* Eph 2:12
Jesus *C* Himself being Eph 2:20
unsearchable riches of *C* Eph 3:8
C may dwell in your Eph 3:17
stature of the fullness of *C* Eph 4:13
Him who is the head—*C* Eph 4:15
even as God in *C* forgave Eph 4:32
C will give you light Eph 5:14
C is head of the church Eph 5:23
just as *C* also loved the Eph 5:25
or in truth, *C* is preached Phil 1:18
to me, to live is *C* Phil 1:21
to depart and be with *C* Phil 1:23
worthy of the gospel of *C* Phil 1:27
which was also in *C* Jesus Phil 2:5
confess that Jesus *C* Phil 2:11
I have counted loss for *C* Phil 3:7
enemies of the cross of *C* Phil 3:18
C who strengthens Phil 4:13
riches in glory by *C* Jesus Phil 4:19
of your faith in *C* Jesus Col 1:4
which is *C* in you Col 1:27
every man perfect in *C* Col 1:28
of the Father and of *C* Col 2:2
received *C* Jesus the Lord Col 2:6
but the substance is of *C* Col 2:17
you were raised with *C* Col 3:1
hidden with *C* in God Col 3:3
C who is our life Col 3:4
C is all and in all Col 3:11
Let the word of *C* dwell Col 3:16
dead in *C* will rise first 1 Thess 4:16
our Lord Jesus *C*, 1 Thess 5:9
and the Lord Jesus *C* 2 Thess 1:2

of our Lord Jesus *C* 2 Thess 2:1
of our Lord Jesus *C* 2 Thess 2:14
I thank *C* Jesus our Lord 1 Tim 1:12
that *C* Jesus came into 1 Tim 1:15
first Jesus *C* might show 1 Tim 1:16
and men, the Man *C* 1 Tim 2:5
in *C* Jesus before time 2 Tim 1:9
good soldier of Jesus *C* 2 Tim 2:3
in *C* Jesus with eternal 2 Tim 2:10
in *C* Jesus will suffer 2 Tim 3:12
faith which is in *C* Jesus 2 Tim 3:15
and the Lord Jesus *C*, 2 Tim 4:1
God and Savior Jesus *C* Titus 2:13
of our confession, *C* Jesus, Heb 3:1
C as a Son over His own Heb 3:6
C if we hold the beginning Heb 3:14
So also *C* did not glorify Heb 5:5
elementary principles of *C* Heb 6:1
But *C* came as High Priest Heb 9:11
more shall the blood of *C* Heb 9:14
For *C* has not entered the Heb 9:24
C was offered once to bear Heb 9:28
body of Jesus *C* once for Heb 10:10
Jesus *C* is the same Heb 13:8
of the blood of Jesus *C* 1 Pet 1:2
Spirit of *C* who was in 1 Pet 1:11
the precious blood of *C* 1 Pet 1:19
because *C* also suffered 1 Pet 2:21
For *C* also suffered once 1 Pet 3:18
resurrection of Jesus *C* 1 Pet 3:21
for the name of *C* 1 Pet 4:14
God and Savior Jesus *C* 2 Pet 1:1
of our Lord Jesus *C* 2 Pet 1:16
C His Son cleanses us 1 John 1:7
Jesus *C* the righteous 1 John 2:1
denies that Jesus is the *C* 1 John 2:22

name of His Son Jesus *C* 1 John 3:23
confesses that Jesus *C* 1 John 4:2
that Jesus is the *C* 1 John 5:1
true, in His Son Jesus *C* 1 John 5:20
of *C* does not have God 2 John 9
and our Lord Jesus *C* Jude 4
The Revelation of Jesus *C* Rev 1:1
from Jesus *C*, the faithful Rev 1:5
the testimony of Jesus *C* Rev 1:9
of our Lord and of His *C*, Rev 11:15
of His *C* have come Rev 12:10
and reigned with *C* Rev 20:4
be priests of God and of *C* Rev 20:6

CHRISTIAN
me to become a *C* Acts 26:28
anyone suffers as a *C* 1 Pet 4:16

CHRISTIANS
were first called *C* Acts 11:26

CHRIST'S
you are *C*, and Christ is 1 Cor 3:23
We are fools for *C* sake, 1 Cor 4:10
are *C* at His coming 1 Cor 15:23
in himself that he is *C*, 2 Cor 10:7
if you are *C*, then you are Gal 3:29
partake of *C* sufferings 1 Pet 4:13

CHRISTS
For false *c* and Matt 24:24

CHRYSOLITE
sardius, the seventh *c* Rev 21:20

CHRYSOPRASE
ninth topaz, the tenth *c* Rev 21:20

CHURCH
rock I will build My *c* Matt 16:18

them, tell it to the *c* Matt 18:17
c daily those who were Acts 2:47
elders in every *c* Acts 14:23
do you despise the *c* 1 Cor 11:22
persecuted the *c* of God 1 Cor 15:9
over all things to the *c* Eph 1:22
be made known by the *c* Eph 3:10
also loved the *c* Eph 5:25
Himself a glorious *c* Eph 5:27
as the Lord does the *c* Eph 5:29
no *c* shared with me Phil 4:15
body, which is the *c* Col 1:24
is the *c* of the living 1 Tim 3:15
and do not let the *c* 1 Tim 5:16
general assembly and *c* Heb 12:23
To the angel of the *c* Rev 2:1

CHURCHES
strengthening the *c* Acts 15:41
The *c* of Christ greet Rom 16:16
imitators of the *c* 1 Thess 2:14
John, to the seven *c* Rev 1:4
angels of the seven *c* Rev 1:20
these things in the *c* Rev 22:16

CHURNING
For as the *c* of milk Prov 30:33

CHURNS
My heart *c* within Me Hos 11:8

CILICIA
Paul’s homeland, Acts 21:39
Students from, argued with Stephen, Acts 6:9
Paul labors in, Gal 1:21

CINNAMON
sweet-smelling *c* Ex 30:23

saffron, calamus and *c*, Song 4:14
c and incense, fragrant Rev 18:13

CIRCLE

He walks above the *c* Job 22:14
when He drew a *c* Prov 8:27
who sits above the *c* Is 40:22

CIRCUIT

of heaven, and its *c* Ps 19:6
comes again on its *c* Eccl 1:6

CIRCUMCISE

c the foreskin of your Deut 10:16
LORD your God will *c* Deut 30:6
C yourselves to the Jer 4:4
is necessary to *c* them Acts 15:5

CIRCUMCISED

among you shall be *c* Gen 17:10
day Abraham was *c* Gen 17:26
Abraham *c* his son Isaac Gen 21:4
every male was *c*, all Gen 34:24
let all his males be *c* Ex 12:48
of Egypt, had not been *c* Josh 5:5
c him on the eighth day Acts 7:8
who will justify the *c* Rom 3:30
While he was *c* Rom 4:10
the gospel for the *c* Gal 2:7
if you become *c* Gal 5:2
c the eighth day Phil 3:5
In Him you were also *c* Col 2:11

CIRCUMCISION

him the covenant of *c* Acts 7:8
c that which is outward Rom 2:28
c is that of the heart Rom 2:29
a servant to the *c* Rom 15:8

C is nothing and 1 Cor 7:19
Christ Jesus neither *c* Gal 5:6
For we are the *c* Phil 3:3
circumcised with the *c* Col 2:11
those of the *c* Titus 1:10

CIRCUMSPECTLY
then that you walk *c* Eph 5:15

CISTERN
waters of his own *c* 2 Kin 18:31
from your own *c* Prov 5:15

CISTERNS
and hewn themselves *c* Jer 2:13
went to the *c* and found Jer 14:3

CITIES
He overthrew those *c* Gen 19:25
repair the ruined *c* Is 61:4
c are a wilderness Is 64:10
c will be laid waste Jer 4:7
three parts, and the *c* Rev 16:19

CITIZEN
But I was born a *c* Acts 22:28

CITIZENS
But his *c* hated him Luke 19:14
but fellow *c* with the Eph 2:19

CITIZENSHIP
sum I obtained this *c* Acts 22:28
For our *c* is in heaven Phil 3:20

CITY
See HOLY CITY
And he built a *c* Gen 4:17
shall make glad the *c* Ps 46:4
c shall flourish Ps 72:16

They found no *c* Ps 107:4
c that is compact Ps 122:3
the LORD guards the *c* Ps 127:1
at the entry of the *c* Prov 8:3
c has become a harlot Is 1:21
upon Zion, the *c* Is 33:20
after the holy *c* Is 48:2
How lonely sits the *c* Lam 1:1
Nineveh, that great *c* Jon 4:11
c that dwelt securely Zeph 2:15
to the oppressing *c* Zeph 3:1
c called Nazareth Matt 2:23
c that is set on a Matt 5:14
He has prepared a *c* Heb 11:16
Zion and to the *c* Heb 12:22
have no continuing *c* Heb 13:14
will tread the holy *c* Rev 11:2
fallen, that great *c* Rev 14:8
and the beloved *c* Rev 20:9
John, saw the holy *c* Rev 21:2
c was pure gold Rev 21:18
c had no need of the Rev 21:23
the gates into the *c* Rev 22:14

CITY OF DAVID
of Zion (that is, the *C* 2 Sam 5:7
with him into the *C* 2 Sam 6:10
was buried in the *C* 1 Kin 2:10
of the Lord from the *C* 1 Kin 8:1
was buried in the *C* 1 Kin 11:43
for himself in the *C* 1 Chr 15:1
the Millo in the *C* 2 Chr 32:5
the west side of the *C* 2 Chr 32:30
that go down from the *C* Neh 3:15
up the stairs of the *C*, Neh 12:37
the damage to the *c*, Is 22:9

into Judea, to the *c*, Luke 2:4
this day in the *c* a Savior, Luke 2:11

CLAD
was *c* with zeal as a cloak Is 59:17

CLAMOROUS
A foolish woman is *c* Prov 9:13

CLANGING
brass or a *c* cymbal 1 Cor 13:1

CLAP
c their hands at him Job 27:23
Oh, *c* your hands Ps 47:1
let the rivers *c* Ps 98:8
of the field shall *c* Is 55:12

CLAUDIUS LYSIAS
Roman commander who protected Paul, Acts 24:22–24, 26

CLAY
dwell in houses of *c* Job 4:19
have made me like *c* Job 10:9
are defenses of *c* Job 13:12
been formed out of *c* Job 33:6
takes on form like *c* Job 38:14
pit, out of the miry *c* Ps 40:2
be esteemed as the *c* Is 29:16
Shall the *c* say to him Is 45:9
We are the *c*, and You Is 64:8
“Look, as the *c* Jer 18:6
iron and partly of *c* Dan 2:33
blind man with the *c* John 9:6
have power over the *c* Rom 9:21
but also of wood and *c* 2 Tim 2:20

CLEAN
seven each of every *c* Gen 7:2

outside the camp to a *c* Lev 4:12
all who are *c* may eat of it Lev 7:19
between unclean and *c* Lev 10:10
shall be *c* from the flow Lev 12:7
shall pronounce him *c* Lev 13:23
wash his clothes and be *c* Lev 13:34
wash in them and be *c* 2 Kin 5:12
all of them were ritually *c* Ezra 6:20
pure, and I am *c* in your Job 11:4
Who can bring a *c* Job 14:4
He who has *c* hands and Ps 24:4
hyssop, and I shall be *c* Ps 51:7
Create in me a *c* heart, Ps 51:10
I have made my heart *c*, Prov 20:9
make yourselves *c* Is 1:16
the midst of her, be *c* Is 52:11
Then I will sprinkle *c* Ezek 36:25
c out His threshing Matt 3:12
You can make me *c* Matt 8:2
outside of them may be *c* Matt 23:26
wrapped it in a *c* linen Matt 27:59
all things are *c* Luke 11:41
but is completely *c* John 13:10
“You are not all *c* John 13:11
You are already *c* John 15:3
your own heads; I am *c* Acts 18:6
in fine linen, *c* Rev 19:8

CLEANNESS

according to the *c* of 2 Sam 22:21
According to the *c* of my Ps 18:20
Also I gave you *c* of teeth Amos 4:6

CLEANSE

You shall *c* the altar Ex 29:36
and *c* them ceremonially Num 8:6
and *c* my hands with soap, Job 9:30

C me from secret Ps 19:12
and *c* me from my sin Ps 51:2
How can a young man *c* Ps 119:9
I will *c* you from all Ezek 36:25
they shall *c* the altar Ezek 43:22
c the lepers, raise Matt 10:8
For you *c* the outside Matt 23:25
let us *c* ourselves from all 2 Cor 7:1
might sanctify and *c* Eph 5:26
c your conscience Heb 9:14
C your hands James 4:8
us our sins and to *c* 1 John 1:9

CLEANSED

He who is to be *c* shall Lev 14:8
Surely I have *c* Ps 73:13
and you were not *c* Ezek 24:13
the sanctuary shall be *c* Dan 8:14
I am willing; be *c*." Matt 8:3
the lepers are *c* Matt 11:5
they went, they were *c* Luke 17:14
"Were there not ten *c* Luke 17:17
God has *c* you must Acts 10:15

CLEANSES

Therefore if anyone *c* 2 Tim 2:21
Jesus Christ His Son *c* 1 John 1:7

CLEAR

c shining after rain 2 Sam 23:4
fair as the moon, *c* Song 6:10
yourselves to be *c* 2 Cor 7:11
like a jasper stone, *c* Rev 21:11
of life, *c* as crystal Rev 22:1

CLEARLY

I not *c* reveal Myself 1 Sam 2:27
you will see *c* to remove Matt 7:5

hour of the day he saw *c* Acts 10:3
c portrayed among you Gal 3:1
men's sins are *c* evident 1 Tim 5:24

CLEARS
by no means *c* the guilty Num 14:18

CLEFTS
to go into the *c* Is 2:21
valleys and in the *c* Is 7:19
you who dwell in the *c* Jer 49:16

CLERK
c had quieted the Acts 19:35

CLIFF
secret places of the *c* Song 2:14

CLIMB
go into thickets and *c* Jer 4:29
mighty men, they *c* Joel 2:7
though they *c* up to Amos 9:2

CLIMBED
c up into a sycamore tree Luke 19:4

CLIMBS
c up some other way John 10:1

CLING
and that you may *c* Deut 30:20
to her, "Do not *c* John 20:17
C to what is good Rom 12:9

CLINGS
and My tongue *c* Ps 22:15
My soul *c* to the dust Ps 119:25

CLOAK
c You will change them Ps 102:26
let him have your *c* Matt 5:40

c You will fold them Heb 1:12
using liberty as a *c* 1 Pet 2:16

CLODS
The *c* of the valley Job 21:33

CLOSE
c friends abhor me Job 19:19
of Christ he came *c* Phil 2:30

CLOSED
c up the flesh in its place Gen 2:21
Lord had *c* her womb 1 Sam 1:5
and has *c* your eyes Is 29:10
for the words are *c* Dan 12:9
the deep *c* around me Jon 2:5
Then He *c* the book, and Luke 4:20
their eyes they have *c* Acts 28:27

CLOSER
sticks *c* than a brother Prov 18:24

CLOTH
a piece of unshrunk *c* Matt 9:16
in a clean linen *c* Matt 27:59

CLOTHE
c them with tunics Ex 40:14
c me with skin and Job 10:11
c her priests with Ps 132:16
His enemies I will *c* Ps 132:18
Though you *c* yourself Jer 4:30
He not much more *c* Matt 6:30

CLOTHED
of skin, and *c* them Gen 3:21
Have you *c* his neck Job 39:19
off my sackcloth and *c* Ps 30:11
The pastures are *c* Ps 65:13
the LORD is *c* Ps 93:1

You are *c* with honor Ps 104:1
c himself with cursing Ps 109:18
Let Your priests be *c* Ps 132:9
all her household is *c* Prov 31:21
c you with fine linen Ezek 16:10
A man *c* in soft Matt 11:8
I was naked and you *c* Matt 25:36
legion, sitting and *c* Mark 5:15
And they *c* Him with Mark 15:17
rich man who was *c* Luke 16:19
desiring to be *c* 2 Cor 5:2
that you may be *c* Rev 3:18
a woman *c* with the sun Rev 12:1
He was *c* with a robe Rev 19:13

CLOTHES

See TORE HIS CLOTHES
c will abhor me Job 9:31
c became shining Mark 9:3
many spread their *c* Luke 19:36
laid down their *c* Acts 7:58
and tore off their *c* Acts 22:23
a poor man in filthy *c* James 2:2

CLOTHING

c they cast lots Ps 22:18
c is woven with gold Ps 45:13
will provide your *c* Prov 27:26
and honor are her *c* Prov 31:25
of vengeance for *c* Is 59:17
the body more than *c* Matt 6:25
do you worry about *c* Matt 6:28
to you in sheep's *c* Matt 7:15
those who wear soft *c* Matt 11:8
c as white as snow Matt 28:3
c they cast lots John 19:24
before me in bright *c* Acts 10:30

CLOTHS
wrapped in swaddling *c* Luke 2:12
in, saw the linen *c* John 20:5

CLOUD
My rainbow in the *c* Gen 9:13
rainbow shall be in the *c* Gen 9:16
day in a pillar of *c* Ex 13:21
c covered the mountain Ex 24:15
c descended and stood Ex 33:9
the *c* above the mercy seat Lev 16:2
that the *c* of incense may Lev 16:13
that the *c* filled the house 1 Kin 8:10
LORD, was filled with a *c* 2 Chr 5:13
would dwell in the dark *c* 2 Chr 6:1
c did not depart Neh 9:19
He led them with the *c* Ps 78:14
his favor is like a *c* Prov 16:15
like a *c* of dew in the heat Is 18:4
these who fly like a *c* Is 60:8
rainbow in a *c* on a Ezek 1:28
like a morning *c* Hos 6:4
behold, a bright *c* Matt 17:5
c came and overshadowed Luke 9:34
of Man coming in a *c* Luke 21:27
c received Him out of Acts 1:9
were under the *c* 1 Cor 10:1
by so great a *c* Heb 12:1
ascended to heaven in a *c* Rev 11:12

CLOUDS
a morning without *c* 2 Sam 23:4
c poured out water Ps 77:17
and hail, snow and *c* Ps 148:8
c drop down the dew Prov 3:20
he who regards the *c* Eccl 11:4
of Man coming on the *c* Matt 24:30

with them in the *c* 1 Thess 4:17
are *c* without water Jude 12
He is coming with *c* Rev 1:7

CLOUDY
them by day with a *c* Neh 9:12
spoke to them in the *c* Ps 99:7

CLOVEN
the hoof, having *c* Lev 11:3
chew the cud or have *c* Deut 14:7

CLUNG
but Ruth *c* to her Ruth 1:14
Solomon *c* to these in 1 Kin 11:2

CLUSTER
beloved is to me a *c* Song 1:14
wine is found in the *c* Is 65:8

CNIDUS
City of Asia Minor on Paul's voyage, Acts 27:7

COAL
in his hand a live *c* Is 6:6
it shall not be a *c* Is 47:14

COALS
wicked He will rain *c* Ps 11:6
c were kindled by it Ps 18:8
let burning *c* fall Ps 140:10
Can one walk on hot *c* Prov 6:28
so you will heap *c* Prov 25:22
doing you will heap *c* Rom 12:20

COARSE
robe of *c* hair to deceive Zech 13:4
nor *c* jesting, which are Eph 5:4

COBRA
it becomes *c* venom Job 20:14

c that stops its ear Ps 58:4
the lion and the *c* Ps 91:13

COBRA'S
shall play by the *c* Is 11:8

CODE
even with your written *c* Rom 2:27

COFFIN
and he was put in a *c* Gen 50:26
David followed the *c* 2 Sam 3:31
touched the open *c* Luke 7:14

COIN
sold for a copper *c* Matt 10:29
if she loses one *c* Luke 15:8

COLD
and harvest, *c* and Gen 8:22
can stand before His *c* Ps 147:17
Like the *c* of snow in Prov 25:13
c water to a weary Prov 25:25
c water in the name of Matt 10:42
of many will grow *c* Matt 24:12
that you are neither *c* Rev 3:15

COLLECTED
coming I might have *c* Luke 19:23

COLLECTION
from Jerusalem the *c* 2 Chr 24:6
concerning the *c* 1 Cor 16:1

COLLECTOR
See TAX COLLECTOR; TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS

COLOR
c like the *c* of bdellium Num 11:7
the *c* of burnished bronze Ezek 1:7
c of an awesome crystal Ezek 1:22

the *c* of a beryl stone Ezek 10:9
all faces are drained of *c* Joel 2:6

COLORS
him a tunic of many *c* Gen 37:3
on a robe of many *c* 2 Sam 13:18
stones of various *c*, all 1 Chr 29:2

COLOSSE
A city in Asia Minor, Col 1:2
Evangelized by Epaphras, Col 1:7
Not visited by Paul, Col 2:1
Paul writes against errors of, Col 2:16–23

COLT
and his donkey's *c* Gen 49:11
on a donkey, a *c* Zech 9:9
on a donkey, a *c* Matt 21:5
own clothes on the *c* Luke 19:35

COME
then does wisdom *c* Job 28:20
of glory shall *c* Ps 24:7
Our God shall *c* Ps 50:3
You all flesh will *c* Ps 65:2
C with me from Lebanon Song 4:8
He will *c* and save you Is 35:4
who have no money, *C* Is 55:1
Your kingdom *c* Matt 6:10
C to Me Matt 11:28
For many will *c* Matt 24:5
Israel, let Him now *c* Matt 27:42
If anyone desires to *c* Luke 9:23
kingdom of God has *c* Luke 10:9
I have *c* in My John 5:43
and I have not *c* John 7:28
thirsts, let him *c* John 7:37
c that they may have John 10:10

c as a light into the John 12:46
I will *c* to you John 14:18
If I had not *c* John 15:22
savage wolves will *c* Acts 20:29
O Lord, *c* 1 Cor 16:22
the door, I will *c* Rev 3:20
the bride say, "*C* Rev 22:17

COMELINESS
He has no form or *c* Is 53:2

COMES
Who is this who *c* Is 63:1
'Come,' and he *c* Matt 8:9
Lord's death till He *c* 1 Cor 11:26
Then *c* the end 1 Cor 15:24

COMFORT
one will *c* us concerning Gen 5:29
daughters arose to *c* him Gen 37:35
speak *c* to your servants 2 Sam 19:7
with him, and to *c* him Job 2:11
and Your staff, they *c* Ps 23:4
And *c* me on every side Ps 71:21
is my *c* in my affliction Ps 119:50
kindness be for my *c* Ps 119:76
When will you *c* Ps 119:82
go up to the *c* of my bed Ps 132:3
yes, *c* My people Is 40:1
For the LORD will *c* Is 51:3
c all who mourn Is 61:2
comforts, so I will *c* you Is 66:13
she has none to *c* her Lam 1:2
wilderness, and speak *c* to Hos 2:14
the LORD will again *c* Zech 1:17
c them concerning their John 11:19
in the *c* of the Holy Spirit, Acts 9:31

c of the Scriptures might Rom 15:4
and exhortation and *c* to 1 Cor 14:3
and God of all *c* 2 Cor 1:3
trouble, with the *c* 2 Cor 1:4
that he may *c* your hearts Eph 6:22
in Christ, if any *c* Phil 2:1
and *c* your hearts, Col 4:8
c one another 1 Thess 4:18
c each other and edify 1 Thess 5:11
c your hearts and 2 Thess 2:17

COMFORTED

So Isaac was *c* after Gen 24:67
c them and spoke kindly Gen 50:21
David *c* Bathsheba 2 Sam 12:24
soul refused to be *c* Ps 77:2
For the LORD has *c* Is 49:13
refusing to be *c* Jer 31:15
children, refusing to be *c* Matt 2:18
mourn, for they shall be *c* Matt 5:4
but now he is *c* Luke 16:25
they were not a little *c* Acts 20:12
ourselves are *c* by God 2 Cor 1:4

COMFORTER

but they have no *c* Eccl 4:1
She had no *c* Lam 1:9

COMFORTERS

because he has sent *c* to 2 Sam 10:3
miserable *c* are you all Job 16:2
for *c*, but I found none Ps 69:20

COMFORTS

the army, as one who *c* Job 29:25
I, even I, am He who *c* Is 51:12
him, and restore *c* Is 57:18
one whom his mother *c* Is 66:13

who *c* us in all our 2 Cor 1:4
who *c* the downcast 2 Cor 7:6

COMING
your salvation is *c* Is 62:11
behold, the day is *c* Mal 4:1
but He who is *c* Matt 3:11
“Are You the *C* Matt 11:3
be the sign of Your *c* Matt 24:3
is delaying his *c* Matt 24:48
see the Son of Man *c* Mark 13:26
mightier than I is *c* Luke 3:16
are Christ’s at His *c* 1 Cor 15:23
to you the power and *c* 2 Pet 1:16
the promise of His *c* 2 Pet 3:4
Behold, I am *c* Rev 3:11
“Behold, I am *c* Rev 22:7
“Surely I am *c* Rev 22:20

COMMAND
in order that he may *c* Gen 18:19
shall speak all that I *c* you Ex 7:2
transgress the *c* of the Num 14:41
add to the word which I *c* Deut 4:2
I *c* you today you must be Deut 8:1
Whatever I *c* you, be Deut 12:32
therefore I *c* you, saying Deut 15:11
“The LORD will *c* Deut 28:8
in that I *c* you Deut 30:16
today, which you shall *c* Deut 32:46
c His lovingkindness Ps 42:8
c victories for Jacob Ps 44:4
you, and whatever I *c* you Jer 1:7
to them all that I *c* you Jer 1:17
to all that I *c* Jer 11:4
that I *c* you to speak to Jer 26:2
c that these stones Matt 4:3

if it is You, *c* Matt 14:28
c fire to come down Luke 9:54
c I have received John 10:18
And I know that His *c* John 12:50
if you do whatever I *c* John 15:14
These things I *c* you, John 15:17
do the things we *c* 2 Thess 3:4
C those who are rich in 1 Tim 6:17
kept My *c* to persevere Rev 3:10

COMMANDED
See LORD COMMANDED
the LORD God *c* the man Gen 2:16
to all that the LORD *c* him Gen 7:5
Joseph *c* his servants the Gen 50:2
just as the LORD *c* them, Ex 7:6
which the LORD *c* him Ex 19:7
just as the LORD my God *c* Deut 4:5
LORD *c* us to observe all Deut 6:24
Have I not *c* you Josh 1:9
did so, as the LORD *c* 2 Sam 5:25
which I *c* your fathers 2 Kin 17:13
to all that I have *c* them 2 Kin 21:8
do all that I have *c* them 2 Chr 33:8
“Have you *c* the Job 38:12
He *c*, and it stood fast Ps 33:9
Which He *c* our fathers, Ps 78:5
c His covenant forever Ps 111:9
For there the LORD *c* Ps 133:3
of the LORD, for He *c* Ps 148:5
things that I have *c* you Matt 28:20
Even so the Lord has *c* 1 Cor 9:14
it is the God who *c* 2 Cor 4:6
not endure what was *c* Heb 12:20

COMMANDER
the *c* of his army, spoke Gen 21:22

but as *C* of the army of Josh 5:14
c of his army was Sisera, Judg 4:2
c over His inheritance 1 Sam 10:1
Abner, the *c* of the 1 Sam 17:55
Joab the *c* of the army 1 Kin 1:19
have a message for you, *C* 2 Kin 9:5
Rehum the *c* and Shimshai Ezra 4:8
news came to the *c* of Acts 21:31
But the *c* Lysias came by Acts 24:7

COMMANDMENT

to the *c* of the LORD, Ex 17:1
numbered at the *c* of the Num 3:39
shall keep every *c* which Deut 11:8
heed to do the *c* Josh 22:5
observe the law and the *c* 2 Chr 14:4
according to the *c* of 2 Chr 29:25
c of the LORD is pure Ps 19:8
c is exceedingly broad Ps 119:96
For the *c* is a lamp Prov 6:23
Me is taught by the *c* Is 29:13
which is the great *c* Matt 22:36
is the first and great *c* Matt 22:38
no other *c* greater than Mark 12:31
according to the *c* Luke 23:56
A new *c* I give to John 13:34
the Father gave Me *c* John 14:31
is My *c*, that you love John 15:12
whom we gave no such *c* Acts 15:24
law, but when the *c* Rom 7:9
the *c* might become Rom 7:13
and if there is any other *c* Rom 13:9
as a concession, not as a *c* 1 Cor 7:6
I speak not by *c*, but 2 Cor 8:8
which is the first *c* Eph 6:2
have a *c* to receive tithes Heb 7:5

the holy *c* delivered to 2 Pet 2:21
of the *c* of us, the apostles 2 Pet 3:2
c is the word which 1 John 2:7
And this is His *c* 1 John 3:23
as we received *c* 2 John 4
I wrote a new *c* to you 2 John 5
This is the *c* that as you 2 John 6

COMMANDMENTS

love Me and keep My *c* Ex 20:6
c which I have written, Ex 24:12
covenant, the Ten *C* Ex 34:28
he gave them as *c* all that Ex 34:32
you shall keep My *c* Lev 22:31
all the *c* of the LORD and Num 15:39
perform the Ten *C* Deut 4:13
love Me and keep My *c* Deut 5:10
to observe all these *c* Deut 6:25
love Him and Keep His *c* Deut 7:9
first writing, the Ten *C* Deut 10:4
judgments, and His *c* Deut 11:1
obey the *c* of the LORD Deut 11:27
c which I command you Deut 28:1
your God, to keep His *c* Deut 30:10
His ways, to keep His *c* Josh 22:5
keep His statutes, His *c* 1 Kin 2:3
ways, and to keep His *c* 1 Kin 8:58
statutes and keep His *c* 1 Kin 8:61
steadfast to observe My *c* 1 Chr 28:7
heart to keep Your *c* 1 Chr 29:19
You and observe Your *c* Neh 1:5
of God, but keep His *c* Ps 78:7
who remember His *c* Ps 103:18
delights greatly in His *c* Ps 112:1
do not hide Your *c* Ps 119:19
myself in Your *c* Ps 119:47

for I believe Your *c* Ps 119:66
Your *c* are faithful Ps 119:86
c more than gold Ps 119:127
Fear God and keep His *c*, Eccl 12:13
that you had heeded My *c* Is 48:18
those who keep His *c* Dan 9:4
one of the least of these *c* Matt 5:19
as doctrines the *c* Matt 15:9
enter into life, keep the *c* Matt 19:17
c hang all the Law Matt 22:40
You know the *c* Mark 10:19
The first of all the *c* is Mark 12:29
God, walking in all the *c* Luke 1:6
You know the *c* Luke 18:20
He who has My *c* John 14:21
If you keep My *c*, you John 15:10
For the *c*, “You shall not Rom 13:9
keeping the *c* of God is 1 Cor 7:19
the law of *c* contained in Eph 2:15
according to the *c* Col 2:22
Him, if we keep His *c* 1 John 2:3
because we keep His *c* 1 John 3:22
he who keeps His *c* 1 John 3:24
love God and keep His *c* 1 John 5:2
walk according to His *c* 2 John 6
keep the *c* of God and Rev 12:17
who keep the *c* of God Rev 14:12

COMMANDS
treasure my *c* within you Prov 2:1
let your heart keep my *c* Prov 3:1
wise in heart will receive *c* Prov 10:8
with authority He *c* Mark 1:27
c all men everywhere Acts 17:30

COMMEND
I *c* you to God and to the Acts 20:32

But food does not *c* 1 Cor 8:8
begin again to *c* ourselves 2 Cor 3:1
those who *c* themselves 2 Cor 10:12

COMMENDABLE
For this is *c*, if because 1 Pet 2:19
patiently, this is *c* 1 Pet 2:20

COMMENDED
A man will be *c* Prov 12:8
c the unjust steward Luke 16:8
where they had been *c* Acts 14:26

COMMENDING
of the truth *c* 2 Cor 4:2

COMMENDS
but whom the Lord *c* 2 Cor 10:18

COMMIT
"You shall not *c* Ex 20:14
You shall not *c* adultery Deut 5:18
c a trespass in the Josh 22:20
C your works to the Prov 16:3
mammon, who will *c* Luke 16:11
into Your hands I *c* Luke 23:46
But Jesus did not *c* John 2:24
c sexual immorality 1 Cor 10:8
c these to faithful 2 Tim 2:2
if you do not *c* adultery James 2:11
c their souls to Him 1 Pet 4:19
c sin not leading 1 John 5:16
to *c* sexual immorality Rev 2:14

COMMITS
to you, whoever *c* John 8:34
sin also *c* lawlessness 1 John 3:4

COMMITTED
For My people have *c* Jer 2:13

c things deserving Luke 12:48
For God has *c* them all Rom 11:32
Guard what was *c* 1 Tim 6:20
“Who *c* no sin 1 Pet 2:22
c Himself to Him who 1 Pet 2:23

COMMON
of the *c* people sins Lev 4:27
poor have this in *c* Prov 22:2
c people heard Him Mark 12:37
had all things in *c* Acts 2:44
never eaten anything *c* Acts 10:14
not call any man *c* Acts 10:28
a true son in our *c* Titus 1:4
concerning our *c* Jude 3

COMMOTION
there arose a great *c* Acts 19:23

COMMUNED
I *c* with my heart Eccl 1:16

COMMUNION
bless, is it not the *c* 1 Cor 10:16
c has light with 2 Cor 6:14
c of the Holy Spirit 2 Cor 13:14

COMPANION
a man my equal, My *c* Ps 55:13
I am a *c* of all who Ps 119:63
the Man who is My *C* Zech 13:7
urge you also, true *c* Phil 4:3
your brother and *c* Rev 1:9

COMPANIONS
are rebellious, and *c* Is 1:23
and calling to their *c* Matt 11:16
more than Your *c* Heb 1:9
while you became *c* Heb 10:33

COMPANY
great was the *c* Ps 68:11
epistle not to keep *c* 1 Cor 5:9
c corrupts good habits 1 Cor 15:33
and do not keep *c* 2 Thess 3:14
to an innumerable *c* Heb 12:22

COMPARABLE
make him a helper *c* to Gen 2:18

COMPARE
may desire cannot *c* Prov 3:15
likeness will you *c* to Him Is 40:18
c ourselves with those 2 Cor 10:12

COMPARED
the heavens can be *c* Ps 89:6
may desire cannot be *c* Prov 8:11
are not worthy to be *c* Rom 8:18

COMPASSION
will have *c* on whom I will Ex 33:19
show you mercy, have *c* Deut 13:17
have *c* on you, and gather Deut 30:3
His people and have *c* Deut 32:36
yearned with *c* for her 1 Kin 3:26
had *c* on them, and 2 Kin 13:23
will be treated with *c* by 2 Chr 30:9
He, being full of *c* Ps 78:38
are a God full of *c* Ps 86:15
have *c* on Your servants Ps 90:13
He will have *c* on His Ps 135:14
is gracious and full of *c* Ps 145:8
not have *c* on the son of Is 49:15
will return and have *c* Jer 12:15
yet He will show *c* Lam 3:32
for you, to have *c* on you Ezek 16:5
He will again have *c* on us Mic 7:19

c everyone to his Zech 7:9
He was moved with *c* Matt 9:36
moved with *c* for them Matt 14:14
have *c* on the multitude, Matt 15:32
was moved with *c* Matt 18:27
also have had *c* Matt 18:33
So Jesus had *c* and Matt 20:34
Jesus, moved with *c*, put Mark 1:41
moved with *c* for them Mark 6:34
"I have *c* on the Mark 8:2
saw him and had *c* Luke 15:20
whomever I will have *c* Rom 9:15
He can have *c* on those Heb 5:2
of one mind, having *c* 1 Pet 3:8
And on some have *c* Jude 22

COMPASSIONATE
c women have cooked Lam 4:10
the Lord is very *c* James 5:11

COMPASSIONS
because His *c* fail not Lam 3:22

COMPEL
c them to come in Luke 14:23
why do you *c* Gentiles to Gal 2:14

COMPELLED
they *c* to bear His cross Matt 27:32
Macedonia, Paul was *c* Acts 18:5
and *c* them to blaspheme Acts 26:11
was *c* to be circumcised Gal 2:3

COMPELS
the spirit within me *c* Job 32:18
And whoever *c* Matt 5:41
the love of Christ *c* 2 Cor 5:14

COMPETES

everyone who *c* for the 1 Cor 9:25
if anyone *c* in athletics 2 Tim 2:5

COMPLACENCY
slay them, and the *c* Prov 1:32
who are settled in *c* Zeph 1:12

COMPLAIN
should a living man *c* Lam 3:39

COMPLAINED
and you *c* in your Deut 1:27
but *c* in their tents Ps 106:25
some of them also *c* 1 Cor 10:10

COMPLAINERS
These are grumblers, *c* Jude 16

COMPLAINING
all things without *c* Phil 2:14

COMPLAINT
"Even today my *c* Job 23:2
I pour out my *c* Ps 142:2
for the LORD has a *c* Mic 6:2
if anyone has a *c* Col 3:13

COMPLAINTS
Who has *c* Prov 23:29
laid many serious *c* Acts 25:7

COMPLETE
would also *c* this grace 2 Cor 8:6
must *c* the doing of it 2 Cor 8:11
that you may be made *c* 2 Cor 13:9
work in you will *c* Phil 1:6
and you are *c* in Him Col 2:10
and *c* in all the will of God Col 4:12
of God may be *c* 2 Tim 3:17
make you *c* in every Heb 13:21

you may be perfect and *c* James 1:4
the wrath of God is *c* Rev 15:1

COMPLETED
Moses had *c* writing Deut 31:24
house of the LORD was *c* 2 Chr 8:16
is built and the walls *c* Ezra 4:13
when these days were *c* Esth 1:5
when seventy years are *c* Jer 25:12
days were *c* for her to be Luke 2:6
work which they had *c* Acts 14:26
killed as they were, was *c* Rev 6:11

COMPLETELY
person shall be *c* cut off Num 15:31
did not *c* drive them out Judg 1:28
filthiness *c* from you Ezek 22:15
I made a man *c* well John 7:23
You were *c* born in sins, John 9:34
his feet, but is *c* clean John 13:10
Himself sanctify you *c* 1 Thess 5:23

COMPOSED
But God *c* the body 1 Cor 12:24

COMPREHEND
which we cannot *c* Job 37:5
c my path and my lying Ps 139:3
the darkness did not *c* John 1:5
may be able to *c* Eph 3:18

CONCEAL
Almighty I will not *c* Job 27:11
c pride from man Job 33:17
of God to *c* a matter Prov 25:2

CONCEALED
c Your lovingkindness Ps 40:10
than love carefully *c* Prov 27:5

CONCEIT
selfish ambition or *c* Phil 2:3

CONCEITED
Let us not become *c* Gal 5:26

CONCEIVE
the virgin shall *c* Is 7:14
And behold, you will *c* Luke 1:31

CONCEIVED
in sin my mother *c* Ps 51:5
when desire has *c* James 1:15

CONCERN
Neither do I *c* myself Ps 131:1
c for My holy name, Ezek 36:21
may the dream *c* those Dan 4:19
the things which *c* Acts 28:31
my deep *c* for all the 2 Cor 11:28

CONCERNED
Is it oxen God is *c* 1 Cor 9:9
c only with foods and Heb 9:10

CONCESSION
But I say this as a *c* 1 Cor 7:6

CONCILIATION
c pacifies great Eccl 10:4

CONCLUSION
Let us hear the *c* Eccl 12:13

CONCUBINE
with Bilhah his father's *c* Gen 35:22
c who was in Shechem Judg 8:31
He took for himself a *c* Judg 19:1
Saul had a *c*, whose 2 Sam 3:7
to Keturah, Abraham's *c* 1 Chr 1:32

CONCUBINES
And David took more *c* 2 Sam 5:13
Go in to your father's *c* 2 Sam 16:21
and three hundred *c* 1 Kin 11:3
eunuch who kept the *c* Esth 2:14
sixty queens and eighty *c* Song 6:8

CONDEMN
say to God, 'Do not *c* Job 10:2
Would you *c* Me that you Job 40:8
who is he who will *c* Me Is 50:9
they will *c* Him to death, Matt 20:18
C not, and you shall not Luke 6:37
world to *c* the world John 3:17
her, "Neither do I *c* John 8:11
judge another you *c* Rom 2:1
is he who does not *c* Rom 14:22
I do not say this to *c* 2 Cor 7:3
our heart does not *c* 1 John 3:21

CONDEMNATION
will receive greater *c* Matt 23:14
can you escape the *c* Matt 23:33
subject to eternal *c* Mark 3:29
And this is the *c* John 3:19
the resurrection of *c* John 5:29
Their *c* is just Rom 3:8
therefore now no *c* Rom 8:1
of *c* had glory 2 Cor 3:9
having *c* because they 1 Tim 5:12
marked out for this *c* Jude 4

CONDEMNED
David's heart *c* him 2 Sam 24:10
words you will be *c* Matt 12:37
and you shall not be *c* Luke 6:37
does not believe is *c* John 3:18

Has no one *c* you John 8:10
c sin in the flesh Rom 8:3
he who doubts is *c* if he Rom 14:23
last, as men *c* to death 1 Cor 4:9
by which he *c* the world Heb 11:7
brethren, lest you be *c* James 5:9
c them to destruction, 2 Pet 2:6

CONDEMNS
Who is he who *c* Rom 8:34
For if our heart *c* 1 John 3:20

CONDUCT
c yourselves like men 1 Sam 4:9
who are of upright *c* Ps 37:14
c yourself in the 1 Tim 3:15
c that his works are James 3:13
to each one’s work, *c* 1 Pet 1:17
from your aimless *c* 1 Pet 1:18
may be won by the *c* 1 Pet 3:1

CONFERRED
c with the chief priests Luke 22:4
they *c* among themselves, Acts 4:15
when he had *c* with the Acts 25:12

CONFESS

c my transgressions Ps 32:5
that if you *c* with Rom 10:9
every tongue shall *c* Rom 14:11
C your trespasses James 5:16
If we *c* our sins 1 John 1:9
but I will *c* his name Rev 3:5

CONFESSED

stood and *c* their sins Neh 9:2
did not deny, but *c*, I John 1:20
c that He was Christ John 9:22
c the good confession 1 Tim 6:12

CONFESSES

prosper, but whoever *c* Prov 28:13
Every spirit that *c* that 1 John 4:2
c that Jesus is the 1 John 4:15

CONFESSION

of Israel, and make *c* Josh 7:19
with the mouth *c* Rom 10:10
c to the gospel of Christ 2 Cor 9:13
confessed the good *c* 1 Tim 6:12
witnessed the good *c* 1 Tim 6:13
High Priest of our *c* Heb 3:1
let us hold fast our *c* Heb 4:14

CONFIDENCE

fine gold, 'You are my *c*' Job 31:24
You who are the *c* Ps 65:5
the LORD than to put *c* Ps 118:8
the LORD will be your *c* Prov 3:26
c shall be your Is 30:15
Jesus Christ with all *c* Acts 28:31
having *c* in you all that 2 Cor 2:3
Jesus, and have no *c* Phil 3:3

we have *c* in the Lord 2 Thess 3:4
if we hold fast the *c* Heb 3:6
do not cast away your *c*, Heb 10:35
appears, we may have *c* 1 John 2:28
Now this is the *c* that 1 John 5:14

CONFIDENT
me, in this I will be *c* Ps 27:3
I myself am *c* Rom 15:14
so we are always *c* 2 Cor 5:6
become *c* by my chains Phil 1:14
we are *c* that we have a Heb 13:18

CONFINED
saying, “I am *c* Jer 36:5
the Scripture has *c* Gal 3:22

CONFIRM
c the promises Rom 15:8
who will also *c* 1 Cor 1:8

CONFIRMATION
c of the gospel, you all Phil 1:7
an oath for *c* is for them Heb 6:16

CONFIRMED
covenant that was *c* Gal 3:17
by the Lord, and was *c* Heb 2:3
c it by an oath Heb 6:17
prophetic word *c* 2 Pet 1:19

CONFIRMING
c the word through the Mark 16:20

CONFLICT
having the same *c* Phil 1:30
to know what a great *c* Col 2:1

CONFLICTS
Outside were *c* 2 Cor 7:5

CONFORMED
predestined to be *c* Rom 8:29
And do not be *c* Rom 12:2
sufferings, being *c* Phil 3:10
body that it may be *c* Phil 3:21

CONFOUNDED
who seek You be *c* Ps 69:6
ashamed and *c* who seek Ps 70:2
c the Jews who dwelt in Acts 9:22

CONFRONTED
They *c* me in the day 2 Sam 22:19
The snares of death *c* me Ps 18:5
c Him as He was Matt 21:23
with the elders, *c* Him Luke 20:1

CONFUSE
c their language Gen 11:7

CONFUSED
there the LORD *c* Gen 11:9
the assembly was *c* Acts 19:32

CONFUSION
I will cause *c* among all Ex 23:27
blindness and *c* of heart Deut 28:28
c who plot my hurt Ps 35:4
us drink the wine of *c* Ps 60:3
strike every horse with *c* Zech 12:4
city was filled with *c* Acts 19:29
author of *c* but of peace 1 Cor 14:33
and self-seeking exist, *c* James 3:16

CONGREGATION
Nor sinners in the *c* Ps 1:5
the *c* of the wicked Ps 22:16
God stands in the *c* Ps 82:1
is he who was in the *c* Acts 7:38

the *c* had broken up, Acts 13:43

CONIAH
King of Judah, Jer 22:24, 28
Same as Jehoiachin, 2 Kin 24:8

CONJURES
or one who *c* spells, or a Deut 18:11

CONQUER
conquering and to *c* Rev 6:2

CONQUERORS
we are more than *c* Rom 8:37

CONSCIENCE
convicted by their *c* John 8:9
strive to have a *c* Acts 24:16
c also bearing witness, Rom 2:15
I am not lying, my *c* Rom 9:1
wrath but also for *c* Rom 13:5
and their *c*, being weak, is 1 Cor 8:7
no questions for *c* 1 Cor 10:25
by another man's *c* 1 Cor 10:29
c in the sight of God 2 Cor 4:2
faith with a pure *c* 1 Tim 3:9
having their own *c* 1 Tim 4:2
mind and *c* are defiled Titus 1:15
to God, cleanse your *c* Heb 9:14
from an evil *c* and our Heb 10:22
having a good *c* 1 Pet 3:16

CONSCIENCE'
wrath but also for *c* sake Rom 13:5
no questions for *c* sake 1 Cor 10:25

CONSECRATE
"*C* to Me all the Ex 13:2
c himself this day 1 Chr 29:5
the trumpet in Zion, *c* Joel 2:15

c their gain to the Mic 4:13

CONSECRATED

c this house which you 1 Kin 9:3

CONSENT

entice you, do not *c* Prov 1:10
and does not *c* to 1 Tim 6:3

CONSENTED

you saw a thief, you *c* Ps 50:18
He had not *c* to their Luke 23:51

CONSENTING

Now Saul was *c* to his Acts 8:1

CONSIDER

When I *c* Your heavens Ps 8:3
c her palaces Ps 48:13
c carefully what is Prov 23:1
who weighs the hearts *c* Prov 24:12
not *c* that poverty will Prov 28:22
turned myself to *c* wisdom Eccl 2:12
C the work of God Eccl 7:13
My people do not *c* Is 1:3
c the operation Is 5:12
your God will *c* Jon 1:6
"*C* your ways Hag 1:5
C the lilies of the Matt 6:28
but do not *c* the plank in Matt 7:3
C the ravens Luke 12:24
Let a man so *c* us 1 Cor 4:1
c the Apostle and High Heb 3:1
c how great this man Heb 7:4
c one another in order Heb 10:24
c Him who endured Heb 12:3

CONSIDERS

c all their works Ps 33:15

Blessed is he who *c* the Ps 41:1
She *c* a field and buys it Prov 31:16

CONSIST
not *c* in the abundance Luke 12:15
in Him all things *c* Col 1:17

CONSOLATION
waiting for the *C* Luke 2:25
have received your *c* Luke 6:24
abound in us, so our *c* 2 Cor 1:5
if there is any *c* Phil 2:1
given us everlasting *c* 2 Thess 2:16
we might have strong *c* Heb 6:18

CONSOLATIONS
Are the *c* of God too Job 15:11

CONSOLE
c those who mourn Is 61:3

CONSPIRE
What do you *c* against Nah 1:9

CONSTANT
c prayer was offered Acts 12:5

CONSULT
They only *c* to cast Ps 62:4

CONSULTED
c together against Ps 83:3

CONSUME
your midst, lest I *c* Ex 33:3
this great fire will *c* Deut 5:25
C them in wrath Ps 59:13
whom the Lord will *c* 2 Thess 2:8

CONSUMED
but the bush was not *c* Ex 3:2

c the burnt sacrifice 1 Kin 18:38
For we have been *c* Ps 90:7
mercies we are not *c* Lam 3:22
beware lest you be *c* Gal 5:15

CONSUMING
the LORD was like a *c* Ex 24:17
before you as a *c* Deut 9:3
our God is a *c* fire Heb 12:29

CONSUMMATION
I have seen the *c* Ps 119:96

CONSUMPTION
will strike you with *c* Deut 28:22

CONTAIN
of heavens cannot *c* 2 Chr 2:6
c the books that John 21:25

CONTEMPT
He pours *c* on princes Job 12:21
wicked comes, *c* comes Prov 18:3
and everlasting *c* Dan 12:2
and be treated with *c* Mark 9:12

CONTEMPTIBLE
of the LORD is *c* Mal 1:7
also have made you *c* Mal 2:9
and his speech *c* 2 Cor 10:10

CONTEND
show me why You *c* Job 10:2
Will you *c* for God Job 13:8
let us *c* together Is 43:26
for I will *c* with him Is 49:25
then how can you *c* Jer 12:5
c earnestly for the Jude 3

CONTENDED

Therefore the people *c* Ex 17:2

CONTENDING
in *c* with the devil, when Jude 9

CONTENT
heard that, he was *c* Lev 10:20
Oh, that we had been *c*, Josh 7:7
and be *c* with your wages Luke 3:14
state I am, to be *c* Phil 4:11
these we shall be *c* 1 Tim 6:8
covetousness; be *c* Heb 13:5

CONTENTION
lips enter into *c* Prov 18:6
and *c* will leave Prov 22:10
strife and a man of *c* Jer 15:10

CONTENTIONS
Casting lots causes *c* Prov 18:18
sorcery, hatred, *c* Gal 5:20
genealogies, *c* Titus 3:9

CONTENTIOUS
than with a *c* and Prov 21:19
shared with a *c* woman Prov 25:24
anyone seems to be *c* 1 Cor 11:16

CONTENTMENT
c is great gain 1 Tim 6:6

CONTINUAL
a merry heart has a *c* Prov 15:15
in wrath with a *c* Is 14:6
c coming she weary me Luke 18:5
c grief in my heart Rom 9:2

CONTINUALLY
heart was only evil *c* Gen 6:5
His praise shall *c* Ps 34:1

and Your truth *c* Ps 40:11
of God endures *c* Ps 52:1
I keep Your law *c* Ps 119:44
Before Me *c* are grief Jer 6:7
and wait on your God *c* Hos 12:6
will give ourselves *c* Acts 6:4
remains a priest *c* Heb 7:3
c offer the sacrifice Heb 13:15

CONTINUE

kingdom shall not *c* 1 Sam 13:14
c Your lovingkindness Ps 36:10
tells lies shall not *c* Ps 101:7
persuaded them to *c* Acts 13:43
Shall we *c* in sin that Rom 6:1
if you *c* in His goodness Rom 11:22
who does not *c* in all Gal 3:10
if indeed you *c* in the faith Col 1:23
C earnestly in prayer Col 4:2
if they *c* in faith, love, 1 Tim 2:15
because they did not *c* Heb 8:9
Let brotherly love *c* Heb 13:1
asleep, all things *c* 2 Pet 3:4
to *c* for forty-two months Rev 13:5

CONTINUED

c prospering until he Gen 26:13
as she *c* praying before 1 Sam 1:12
for the sea *c* to grow more Jon 1:13
c with Me three days Matt 15:32
c all night in prayer to Luke 6:12
c steadfastly in the Acts 2:42
Now Peter *c* knocking Acts 12:16
c his message until Acts 20:7
and *c* without food, and Acts 27:33
us, they would have *c* 1 John 2:19

CONTINUES
But He, because He *c* Heb 7:24
law of liberty and *c* James 1:25

CONTINUING
c daily with one accord Acts 2:46
c steadfastly in prayer Rom 12:12
here we have no *c* city Heb 13:14

CONTRADICTIONS
idle babblings and *c* 1 Tim 6:20

CONTRARY
for the wind was *c* Matt 14:24
to worship God *c* Acts 18:13
me to be struck *c* to the Acts 23:3
c to hope, in hope Rom 4:18
were grafted *c* to nature Rom 11:24
and these are *c* Gal 5:17
against us, which was *c* to Col 2:14
please God and are *c* 1 Thess 2:15
other thing that is *c* 1 Tim 1:10

CONTRIBUTION
to make a certain *c* Rom 15:26

CONTRITE
saves such as have a *c* Ps 34:18
a broken and a *c* Ps 51:17
with him who has a *c* Is 57:15
poor and of a *c* spirit Is 66:2

CONTROVERSY
another, matters of *c* Deut 17:8
For the LORD has a *c* Jer 25:31
without *c* great is 1 Tim 3:16

CONVERSION
describing the *c* Acts 15:3

CONVERTED
unless you are *c* Matt 18:3
Repent therefore and be *c*, Acts 3:19

CONVERTING
LORD is perfect, *c* the soul Ps 19:7

CONVEYED
of darkness and *c* Col 1:13

CONVICT
He has come, He will *c* John 16:8
c those who contradict Titus 1:9
c all who are ungodly Jude 15

CONVICTED
c by their conscience John 8:9
sin, and are *c* by the law James 2:9

CONVICTS
Which of you *c* John 8:46

CONVINCED
I am *c* that none of these Acts 26:26
Let each be fully *c* Rom 14:5
he is *c* by all, he is 1 Cor 14:24
If anyone is *c* in himself 2 Cor 10:7

CONVOCATION
day there shall be a holy *c* Ex 12:16
of solemn rest, a holy *c* Lev 23:3
of trumpets, a holy *c* Lev 23:24

CONVULSED
unclean spirit had *c* him Mark 1:26
immediately the spirit *c* Mark 9:20

COOKED
c their own children Lam 4:10

COOL

in the garden in the *c* Gen 3:8
and *c* my tongue Luke 16:24

COPIES
necessary that the *c* Heb 9:23
hands, which are *c* Heb 9:24

COPPER
hills you can dig *c* Deut 8:9
c in your money belts Matt 10:9
of cups, pitchers, *c* Mark 7:4
sold for two *c* coins Luke 12:6

COPPERSMITH
c did me much harm 2 Tim 4:14

COPY
who serve the *c* Heb 8:5

CORBAN
from me is *C* (that is, Mark 7:11

CORD
this line of scarlet *c* Josh 2:18
And a threefold *c* Eccl 4:12
before the silver *c* Eccl 12:6

CORDS
cut in pieces the *c* Ps 129:4
he is caught in the *c* Prov 5:22
draw iniquity with *c* Is 5:18
them with gentle *c* Hos 11:4
had made a whip of *c* John 2:15

CORIANDER
it was like white *c* seed Ex 16:31
manna was like *c* seed Num 11:7

CORINTH
Paul labors at, Acts 18:1–18
Site of church, 1 Cor 1:2

Visited by Apollos, Acts 19:1

CORNELIUS
A religious Gentile, Acts 10:1–48

CORNER
cut off a *c* of Saul's robe 1 Sam 24:4
Jerusalem at the *C* Gate 2 Chr 26:9
dwell in a *c* of a housetop Prov 21:9
in the *c* of a bed and on Amos 3:12
was not done in a *c* Acts 26:26

CORNERS
its horns on its four *c* Ex 27:2
in the tassels of the *c* Num 15:38
sheet bound at the four *c* Acts 10:11
at the four *c* of the earth Rev 7:1

CORNERSTONE
Or who laid its *c* Job 38:6
has become the chief *c* Ps 118:22
stone, a precious *c* Is 28:16
become the chief *c* Matt 21:42
has become the chief *c* Acts 4:11
Himself being the chief *c* Eph 2:20
in Zion a chief *c* 1 Pet 2:6

CORPSE
c was thrown on the 1 Kin 13:24
c trodden underfoot Is 14:19

CORRECT
with rebukes You *c* Ps 39:11
C your son, and he will Prov 29:17
But I will *c* you in Jer 30:11

CORRECTED
human fathers who *c* Heb 12:9

CORRECTION

nor detest His *c* Prov 3:11
but he who refuses *c* Prov 10:17
but he who hates *c* Prov 12:1
rod of *c* will drive it Prov 22:15
Do not withhold *c* Prov 23:13
they received no *c* Jer 2:30
for reproof, for *c* 2 Tim 3:16

CORRECTS
is the man whom God *c* Job 5:17
the LORD loves He *c* Prov 3:12

CORRODED
and silver are *c* James 5:3

CORRUPT
earth also was *c* before Gen 6:11
the sons of Eli were *c* 1 Sam 2:12
have together become *c* Ps 14:3
have together become *c* Ps 53:3
old man which grows *c* Eph 4:22
Let no *c* word Eph 4:29
men of *c* minds 2 Tim 3:8
in these things they *c* Jude 10

CORRUPTED
for all flesh had *c* Gen 6:12
we have *c* no one 2 Cor 7:2
so your minds may be *c* 2 Cor 11:3
Your riches are *c* James 5:2
the great harlot who *c* Rev 19:2

CORRUPTIBLE
For this *c* must put on 1 Cor 15:53
redeemed with *c* things 1 Pet 1:18

CORRUPTION
Your Holy One to see *c* Ps 16:10
God raised up saw no *c* Acts 13:37

from the bondage of *c* Rom 8:21
The body is sown in *c* 1 Cor 15:42
c inherit incorruption 1 Cor 15:50
of the flesh reap *c* Gal 6:8
having escaped the *c* 2 Pet 1:4
perish in their own *c* 2 Pet 2:12

COST
and count the *c* Luke 14:28

COSTLY
foundation was of *c* 1 Kin 7:10
of very *c* oil of spikenard Mark 14:3
or pearls or *c* clothing 1 Tim 2:9

COSTS
which *c* me nothing 2 Sam 24:24

COUCH
He went up to my *c* Gen 49:4
I drench my *c* with my Ps 6:6
Behold, it is Solomon’s *c* Song 3:7

COULD
has done what she *c* Mark 14:8
c remove mountains 1 Cor 13:2
which no one *c* number Rev 7:9

COUNCIL
shall be in danger of the *c* Matt 5:22
all the *c* sought false Matt 26:59
a prominent *c* member, Mark 15:43
Pharisees gathered a *c* John 11:47
and called the *c* together Acts 5:21
all the *c* of the elders, Acts 22:5

COUNCILS
deliver you up to *c* Mark 13:9

COUNSEL

and strength, He has *c* Job 12:13
the *c* of the wicked is Job 21:16
when the friendly *c* Job 29:4
is this who darkens *c* Job 38:2
who walks not in the *c* Ps 1:1
We took sweet *c* Ps 55:14
guide me with Your *c* Ps 73:24
you disdained all my *c* Prov 1:25
have none of my *c* Prov 1:30
Where there is no *c* Prov 11:14
C in the heart of man Prov 20:5
by wise *c* wage war Prov 20:18
whom did He take *c* Is 40:14
You are great in *c* Jer 32:19
according to the *c* Eph 1:11
immutability of His *c* Heb 6:17
I *c* you to buy from Rev 3:18

COUNSELOR
be called Wonderful, *C* Is 9:6
but there was no *c* Is 41:28
Has your *c* perished Mic 4:9
who has become His *c* Rom 11:34

COUNSELORS
c there is safety Prov 11:14

COUNT
c the people of Israel 2 Sam 24:4
I can *c* all My bones Ps 22:17
all *c* John as a prophet Matt 21:26
c my life dear to Acts 20:24
c me as a partner Philem 17
c it all joy when you fall James 1:2
His promise, as some *c* 2 Pet 3:9

COUNTED
Even a fool is *c* Prov 17:28

c as the small dust Is 40:15
the wages are not *c* Rom 4:4
me, these I have *c* loss for Phil 3:7
He *c* me faithful 1 Tim 1:12
who rule well be *c* 1 Tim 5:17
c the blood of the Heb 10:29

COUNTENANCE
The LORD lift up His *c* Num 6:26
c they did not cast Job 29:24
up the light of Your *c* Ps 4:6
His *c* is like Lebanon Song 5:15
hypocrites, with a sad *c* Matt 6:16
His *c* was like Matt 28:3
of the glory of his *c* 2 Cor 3:7
sword, and His *c* Rev 1:16

COUNTRY
See FAR COUNTRY
"Get out of your *c* Gen 12:1
but you shall go to my *c* Gen 24:4
us pass through your *c* Num 20:17
Israel to search out the *c* Josh 2:2
an end of dividing the *c* Josh 19:51
the *c* was quiet for forty Judg 8:28
dwell in the *c* of Moab Ruth 1:1
the *c* of the Philistines 1 Sam 27:11
good news from a far *c* Prov 25:25
you into a bountiful *c*, Jer 2:7
their own *c* another way Matt 2:12
honor except in his own *c* Matt 13:57
and went into a far *c* Matt 21:33
the *c* of the Gadarenes Mark 5:1
go into the surrounding *c* Mark 6:36
and went into a far *c* Mark 12:1
there were in the same *c* Luke 2:8
journeyed to a far *c*, Luke 15:13

as in a foreign *c* Heb 11:9
that is, a heavenly *c* Heb 11:16

COUNTRYMEN
for my brethren, my *c* Rom 9:3

COUNTS
c the number of the stars Ps 147:4

COURAGE
strong and of good *c* Deut 31:6
c in anyone because of Josh 2:11
the prophet, he took *c* 2 Chr 15:8
Be of good *c*, and do it Ezra 10:4
his *c* against the king of Dan 11:25
thanked God and took *c* Acts 28:15

COURAGEOUS
Only be strong and very *c*, Josh 1:7
Be strong and *c* 2 Chr 32:7

COURSE
and sets on fire the *c* James 3:6

COURT
the *c* of the tabernacle Ex 27:9
men, and they come to *c*, Deut 25:1
made the *c* of the priests 2 Chr 4:9
the inner *c* to the king Esth 4:11
appoint my day in *c* Job 9:19
many would *c* your favor Job 11:19
Do not go hastily to *c* Prov 25:8
up in the *c* of the prison Jer 32:2
cloud filled the inner *c* Ezek 10:3
me into the outer *c* Ezek 40:17
by you or by a human *c* 1 Cor 4:3
They zealously *c* you Gal 4:17

COURTEOUS
be tenderhearted, be *c* 1 Pet 3:8

COURTS
he may dwell in Your *c* Ps 65:4
even faints for the *c* Ps 84:2
flourish in the *c* Ps 92:13
and into His *c* Ps 100:4
drink it in My holy *c* Is 62:9

COVENANT
See NEW COVENANT
I will establish My *c* Gen 6:18
I establish My *c* with you Gen 9:9
the LORD made a *c* Gen 15:18
I will make My *c* between Gen 17:2
for Me, behold, My *c* Gen 17:4
My voice and keep My *c* Ex 19:5
he took the Book of the *C* Ex 24:7
as a perpetual *c* Ex 31:16
it is a *c* of salt Num 18:19
c which He commanded Deut 4:13
the *c* which He made Deut 29:1
never break My *c* with Judg 2:1
a *c* before the LORD 1 Sam 23:18
is the *c* of the LORD 1 Kin 8:21
You, who keep Your *c* 1 Kin 8:23
of the Book of the *C* 2 Kin 23:2
Remember His *c* forever 1 Chr 16:15
You, who keep Your *c* 2 Chr 6:14
of the Book of the *C* 2 Chr 34:30
You who keep Your *c* Neh 1:5
“I have made a *c* Job 31:1
will show them His *c* Ps 25:14
c shall stand firm Ps 89:28
has remembered His *c* Ps 105:8
sons will keep My *c* Ps 132:12
forgets the *c* of her God Prov 2:17
and give You as a *c* Is 42:6

with them an everlasting *c* Is 61:8
the words of this *c* Jer 11:2
I will make a new *c* Jer 31:31
'I made a *c* with your Jer 34:13
a *c* of peace with them Ezek 37:26
c with many for one week Dan 9:27
they transgressed the *c* Hos 6:7
I might break the *c* Zech 11:10
and your wife by *c* Mal 2:14
the Messenger of the *c* Mal 3:1
is My blood of the new *c* Matt 26:28
My blood of the new *c* Mark 14:24
cup is the new *c* Luke 22:20
the new *c* in My blood 1 Cor 11:25
as ministers of the new *c* 2 Cor 3:6
c that was confirmed Gal 3:17
Mediator of a better *c* Heb 8:6
c had been faultless Heb 8:7
He says, "A new *c* Heb 8:13
the Mediator of the new *c* Heb 9:15
Mediator of the new *c* Heb 12:24
of the everlasting *c* Heb 13:20

COVENANTED
your kingdom, as I *c* 2 Chr 7:18
to the word that I *c* Hag 2:5

COVENANTS
the glory, the *c* Rom 9:4
these are the two *c* Gal 4:24

COVER
the rock, and will *c* Ex 33:22
He shall *c* you with Ps 91:4
c Yourself with light Ps 104:2
LORD as the waters *c* Is 11:9
and will no more *c* Is 26:21

from the wind and a *c* Is 32:2
and to the hills, '*C* us Luke 23:30
not to *c* his head 1 Cor 11:7
c a multitude of sins James 5:20
love will *c* a multitude of 1 Pet 4:8

COVERED
The depths have *c* Ex 15:5
c my transgressions as Job 31:33
Whose sin is *c* Ps 32:1
the wings of a dove *c* Ps 68:13
You have *c* all their sin Ps 85:2
You *c* me in my Ps 139:13
with two he *c* his face Is 6:2
of Jacob will be *c* Is 27:9
You have *c* Yourself Lam 3:44
For there is nothing *c* Matt 10:26

COVERING
spread a cloud for a *c* Ps 105:39
make sackcloth their *c* Is 50:3
given to her for a *c* 1 Cor 11:15

COVERINGS
and made themselves *c* Gen 3:7

COVET
"You shall not *c* Ex 20:17
c fields and take them Mic 2:2
You murder and *c* James 4:2

COVETED
c no one's silver Acts 20:33

COVETOUS
nor thieves, nor *c* 1 Cor 6:10
trained in *c* practices 2 Pet 2:14

COVETOUSNESS
but he who hates *c* Prov 28:16

for nothing but your *c* Jer 22:17
heed and beware of *c* Luke 12:15
would not have known *c* Rom 7:7
all uncleanness or *c* Eph 5:3
conduct be without *c* Heb 13:5

COWARDLY
the *c*, unbelieving Rev 21:8

COWS
out of the river seven *c* Gen 41:2
c ate up the first seven Gen 41:20
take two milk *c* which 1 Sam 6:7
you *c* of Bashan, who are Amos 4:1

CRAFTILY
His people, to deal *c* Ps 105:25

CRAFTINESS
wise in their own *c* Job 5:13
not walking in *c* 2 Cor 4:2
deceived Eve by his *c* 2 Cor 11:3
in the cunning *c* Eph 4:14

CRAFTSMAN
instructor of every *c* Gen 4:22
c encouraged the Is 41:7
c stretches out his Is 44:13

CRAFTSMEN
all the *c* who were doing Ex 36:4
and the Valley of *C* Neh 11:35
no small profit to the *c* Acts 19:24

CRAFTY
Jonadab was a very *c* 2 Sam 13:3
the devices of the *c* Job 5:12
They have taken *c* Ps 83:3
of a harlot, and a *c* Prov 7:10
Nevertheless, being *c* 2 Cor 12:16

CRANE
Like a *c* or a swallow Is 38:14

CRAVES
and his soul still *c* Is 29:8

CRAVING
yielded to intense *c* Num 11:4
who had yielded to *c* Num 11:34

CREAM
she brought out *c* Judg 5:25
were bathed with *c* Job 29:6

CREATE
C in me a clean heart, Ps 51:10
then the LORD will *c* above Is 4:5
peace and *c* calamity Is 45:7
Who did not *c* it in vain Is 45:18
For behold, I *c* Is 65:17
to *c* in Himself one new Eph 2:15

CREATED
God *c* the heavens Gen 1:1
God *c* great sea creatures Gen 1:21
So God *c* man in His Gen 1:27
earth when they were *c* Gen 2:4
the day that God *c* man Gen 5:1
man whom I have *c* Gen 6:7
God *c* man on the earth Deut 4:32
south, You have *c* them Ps 89:12
You *c* all the children of Ps 89:47
c may praise the LORD Ps 102:18
Spirit, they are *c* Ps 104:30
and they were *c* Ps 148:5
and see who has *c* Is 40:26
of Israel has *c* Is 41:20
LORD, Who *c* the heavens Is 42:5

says the LORD, who *c* you Is 43:1
I, the LORD, have *c* it Is 45:8
They are *c* now and not Is 48:7
I have *c* the blacksmith Is 54:16
For the LORD has *c* Jer 31:22
place where you were *c* Ezek 21:30
on the day you were *c* Ezek 28:13
Has not one God *c* Mal 2:10
which God *c* until this Mark 13:19
nor any other *c* thing Rom 8:39
Nor was man *c* for the 1 Cor 11:9
c in Christ Jesus Eph 2:10
hidden in God who *c* Eph 3:9
new man which was *c* Eph 4:24
Him all things were *c* Col 1:16
from foods which God *c* 1 Tim 4:3
for You *c* all things Rev 4:11
who *c* heaven and the Rev 10:6

CREATION

the beginning of the *c* Mark 10:6
beginning of the *c* which Mark 13:19
since the *c* of the world Rom 1:20
c was subjected Rom 8:20
know that the whole *c* Rom 8:22
Christ, he is a new *c* 2 Cor 5:17
anything, but a new *c* Gal 6:15
firstborn over all *c* Col 1:15
that is, not of this *c* Heb 9:11
from the beginning of *c* 2 Pet 3:4
Beginning of the *c* of God Rev 3:14

CREATOR

Remember now your *C* Eccl 12:1
God, the LORD, the *C* Is 40:28
rather than the *C* Rom 1:25
good, as to a faithful *C* 1 Pet 4:19

CREATURE
See LIVING CREATURE
every living *c* that is with Gen 9:12
living *c* with its four Ezek 1:15
the gospel to every *c* Mark 16:15
For every *c* of God is 1 Tim 4:4
And there is no *c* Heb 4:13
And every *c* which is Rev 5:13
and every living *c* Rev 16:3

CREATURES
See LIVING CREATURES
created great sea *c* Gen 1:21
firstfruits of His *c* James 1:18
were four living *c* Rev 4:6

CREDIT
who love you, what *c* Luke 6:32
For what *c* is it if 1 Pet 2:20

CREDITOR
Every *c* who has lent Deut 15:2
c is coming to take my 2 Kin 4:1
c seize all that he Ps 109:11
There was a certain *c* Luke 7:41

CREEP
beasts of the forest *c* Ps 104:20
sort are those who *c* 2 Tim 3:6

CREEPING
c thing and beast of Gen 1:24
every sort of *c* thing Ezek 8:10
animals and *c* things Rom 1:23

CREPT
For certain men have *c* Jude 4

CRETE
Paul visits, Acts 27:7–21

Titus dispatched to, Titus 1:5
Inhabitants of, evil and lazy, Titus 1:12

CRIB
donkey its master's *c* Is 1:3

CRIED
he *c* with an exceedingly Gen 27:34
the poor who *c* out Job 29:12
They *c* to You Ps 22:5
of the depths I have *c* Ps 130:1
of the belly of Sheol I *c* Jon 2:2
beginning to sink he *c* Matt 14:30
Jesus *c* out and said John 12:44
they *c* out, "Away with John 19:15

CRIES
your brother's blood *c* Gen 4:10
with vehement *c* Heb 5:7

CRIMES
land is filled with *c* Ezek 7:23

CRIMINALS
also two others, *c* Luke 23:32

CRIMSON
blue, and purple, and *c* 2 Chr 3:14
though they are red like *c* Is 1:18

CRIPPLE
c from his mother's womb Acts 14:8

CRISPUS
Chief ruler of synagogue of Corinth, Acts 18:8
Baptized by Paul, 1 Cor 1:14

CROOKED
perverse and *c* generation Deut 32:5
turn aside to their *c* Ps 125:5
whose ways are *c* Prov 2:15

What is *c* cannot be made Eccl 1:15
what He has made *c* Eccl 7:13
c places shall be made Is 40:4
c places straight Is 45:2
c places shall be made Luke 3:5
in the midst of a *c* Phil 2:15

CROSS
I would not *c* over the Deut 4:21
But when you *c* over the Deut 12:10
does not take his *c* Matt 10:38
and take up his *c* Matt 16:24
compelled to bear His *c* Matt 27:32
down from the *c* Matt 27:40
and take up his *c* Mark 8:34
and take up his *c* daily, Luke 9:23
does not bear his *c* Luke 14:27
And He, bearing His *c*, John 19:17
lest the *c* of Christ 1 Cor 1:17
offense of the *c* has ceased Gal 5:11
persecution for the *c* Gal 6:12
boast except in the *c* Gal 6:14
one body through the *c* Eph 2:16
even the death of the *c* Phil 2:8
the enemies of the *c* Phil 3:18
through the blood of His *c* Col 1:20
having nailed it to the *c* Col 2:14
Him endured the *c* Heb 12:2

CROW
rooster will not *c* this Luke 22:34

CROWD
shall not follow a *c* Ex 23:2

CROWN
the holy *c* on the turban Ex 29:6
You set a *c* of pure Ps 21:3

c the year with Your Ps 65:11
have profaned his *c* Ps 89:39
upon Himself His *c* Ps 132:18
The *c* of the wise is Prov 14:24
head is a *c* of glory Prov 16:31
Woe to the *c* of pride Is 28:1
hosts will be for a *c* Is 28:5
c has fallen from our Lam 5:16
they had twisted a *c* Matt 27:29
wearing the *c* of thorns John 19:5
obtain a perishable *c* 1 Cor 9:25
brethren, my joy and *c* Phil 4:1
or joy, or *c* of rejoicing 1 Thess 2:19
laid up for me the *c* 2 Tim 4:8
he will receive the *c* James 1:12
you will receive the *c* of 1 Pet 5:4
I will give you the *c* of life Rev 2:10
no one may take your *c* Rev 3:11
on His head a golden *c* Rev 14:14

CROWNED

angels, and You have *c* Ps 8:5
but the prudent are *c* Prov 14:18
athletics, he is not *c* 2 Tim 2:5
You have *c* him with glory Heb 2:7

CROWNS

and they had *c* of gold Rev 4:4
on his horns ten *c* Rev 13:1
His head were many *c* Rev 19:12

CRUCIFIED

be delivered up to be *c* Matt 26:2
“Let Him be *c* Matt 27:22
robbers were *c* with Him Matt 27:38
you seek Jesus who was *c* Matt 28:5
scourged Him, to be *c* Mark 15:15

third hour, and they *c* Mark 15:25
of Nazareth, who was *c* Mark 16:6
Calvary, there they *c* Luke 23:33
of sinful men, and be *c* Luke 24:7
to death, and *c* Him Luke 24:20
Him to them to be *c* John 19:16
c there was a garden John 19:41
lawless hands, have *c* Acts 2:23
of Nazareth, whom you *c*, Acts 4:10
that our old man was *c* Rom 6:6
Was Paul *c* for you 1 Cor 1:13
but we preach Christ *c*, 1 Cor 1:23
Jesus Christ and Him *c* 1 Cor 2:2
they would not have *c* 1 Cor 2:8
though He was *c* 2 Cor 13:4
I have been *c* with Christ Gal 2:20
portrayed among you as *c* Gal 3:1
c the flesh with its passions Gal 5:24
the world has been *c* to me Gal 6:14
where also our Lord was *c* Rev 11:8

CRUCIFY

and to scourge and to *c* Matt 20:19
them you will kill and *c* Matt 23:34
out again, "*C* Him Mark 15:13
saying, "*C* Him, *c* Him Luke 23:21
I have power to *c* You John 19:10
"Shall I *c* your King John 19:15
since they *c* again Heb 6:6

CRUEL

wrath, for it is *c* Gen 49:7
spirit and *c* bondage Ex 6:9
hate me with *c* hatred Ps 25:19
of the wicked are *c* Prov 12:10

CRUELTY

of *c* are in their Gen 49:5
the haunts of *c* Ps 74:20
c you have ruled Ezek 34:4

CRUMBS
eat from the children's *c* Mark 7:28
c which fell from the Luke 16:21

CRUSH
that a foot may *c* Job 39:15
that your foot may *c* Ps 68:23
the poor, who *c* Amos 4:1
of peace will *c* Rom 16:20

CRUSHED
in the dust, who are *c* Job 4:19
c my life to the Ps 143:3
every side, yet not *c* 2 Cor 4:8

CRUST
man is reduced to a *c* Prov 6:26

CRY
and their *c* came up to Ex 2:23
of oppressions they *c* Job 35:9
heart and my flesh *c* Ps 84:2
I *c* out with my whole Ps 119:145
Does not wisdom *c* Prov 8:1
"What shall I *c* Is 40:6
nor lift up a *c* Jer 7:16
c mightily to God Jon 3:8
at midnight a *c* Matt 25:6
His own elect who *c* Luke 18:7

CRYING
"The voice of one *c* Matt 3:3
nor sorrow, nor *c* Rev 21:4

CRYSTAL
nor *c* can equal it Job 28:17

your gates of *c* Is 54:12
of an awesome *c* Ezek 1:22
a sea of glass, like *c* Rev 4:6

CUBIT
shall finish it to a *c* Gen 6:16
can add one *c* Matt 6:27

CUCUMBERS
in Egypt, the *c* Num 11:5
a hut in a garden of *c* Is 1:8

CUD
c or those that have cloven Lev 11:4
the *c* or have cloven Deut 14:7

CUMI
Talitha, *c*," which is Mark 5:41

CUNNING
the serpent was more *c* Gen 3:1
c comes quickly Job 5:13
c craftiness of deceitful Eph 4:14

CUP
My *c* runs over Ps 23:5
waters of a full *c* are Ps 73:10
the LORD there is a *c* Ps 75:8
I will take up the *c* Ps 116:13
the dregs of the *c* Is 51:17
men give them the *c* Jer 16:7
"Take this wine *c* Jer 25:15
The *c* of the LORD's Hab 2:16
make Jerusalem a *c* Zech 12:2
little ones only a *c* Matt 10:42
will indeed drink My *c* Matt 20:23
cleanse the inside of the *c* Matt 23:26
Then He took the *c* Matt 26:27
possible, let this *c* Matt 26:39

c of water to drink in My Mark 9:41
the outside of the *c* Luke 11:39
c is the new covenant Luke 22:20
this *c* away from Me Luke 22:42
cannot drink the *c* 1 Cor 10:21
c is the new covenant 1 Cor 11:25
the *c* of His indignation Rev 14:10
to give her the *c* Rev 16:19
c full of abominations Rev 17:4

CURE

but they could not *c* Matt 17:16
and to *c* diseases Luke 9:1

CURES

and perform *c* Luke 13:32

CURSE

c the ground for man's Gen 8:21
will *c* him who curses you Gen 12:3
your *c* be on me, my son Gen 27:13
c a ruler of your Ex 22:28
You shall not *c* the deaf Lev 19:14
c this people for me Num 22:6
Balaam, "Neither *c* Num 23:25
your God turned the *c* Deut 23:5
on Mount Ebal to *c* Deut 27:13
c which I have set before Deut 30:1
said to him, '*C* David 2 Sam 16:10
the *c* into a blessing Neh 13:2
C God and die Job 2:9
mouth, but they *c* Ps 62:4
Let them *c*, but You bless Ps 109:28
The *c* of the LORD is Prov 3:33
So a *c* without cause shall Prov 26:2
Do not *c* the king Eccl 10:20
the *c* has devoured Is 24:6

a byword, a taunt and a *c* Jer 24:9
This is the *c* that goes out Zech 5:3
a *c* among the nations Zech 8:13
“I will send a *c* Mal 2:2
are cursed with a *c* Mal 3:9
bless those who *c* you, Luke 6:28
bless and do not *c* Rom 12:14
law are under the *c* Gal 3:10
us from the *c* of the law, Gal 3:13
Father, and with it we *c* James 3:9
there shall be no more *c* Rev 22:3

CURSED
c more than all cattle Gen 3:14
C is the man who Jer 17:5
c is he who keeps Jer 48:10
‘Depart from Me, you *c* Matt 25:41
C is everyone who hangs Gal 3:13
and near to being *c* Heb 6:8

CURSES
I will curse him who *c* Gen 12:3
‘For everyone who *c* Lev 20:9
write these *c* in a book Num 5:23
c his father or his Prov 20:20
‘He who *c* father or Mark 7:10

CURSINGS
by the sword for the *c* Hos 7:16

CURTAIN
of each *c* shall be Ex 26:2
the heavens like a *c* Ps 104:2

CUSH
Ham’s oldest son, 1 Chr 1:8–10
——— Another name for Ethiopia, Is 18:1

CUSHAN-RISHATHAIM

Mesopotamian king; oppresses Israel, Judg 3:8
Othniel delivers Israel from, Judg 3:9, 10

CUSTOM
to me, as Your *c* Ps 119:132
according to the *c* Acts 15:1
we have no such *c* 1 Cor 11:16

CUT
confidence shall be *c* Job 8:14
evildoers shall be *c* Ps 37:9
the wicked will be *c* Prov 2:22
c off your supply of bread Ezek 5:16
your navel cord was not *c* Ezek 16:4
stone was *c* out without Dan 2:34
that I will *c* off the names Zech 13:2
not bear good fruit is *c* Matt 3:10
causes you to sin, *c* Matt 5:30
and will *c* him in Matt 24:51
him whose ear Peter *c* John 18:26
He had his hair *c* Acts 18:18

CYMBAL
or a clanging *c* 1 Cor 13:1

CYPRUS
Mentioned in prophecies, Num 24:24; Is 23:1–12; Jer 2:10
Christians preach to Jews of, Acts 11:19, 20
Paul and Barnabas visit, Acts 13:4–13; 15:39

CYRENE
A Greek colonial city in North Africa; home of Simon the cross-bearer, Matt 27:32
Synagogue of, Acts 6:9
Christians from, become missionaries, Acts 11:20

CYRUS

King of Persia, referred to as God's anointed, Is 44:28—45:1

D

DAGON
The national god of the Philistines, Judg 16:23
Falls before ark, 1 Sam 5:1–5

DAILY
much as they gather *d* Ex 16:5
d He shall be praised Ps 72:15
to me, watching *d* Prov 8:34
Yet they seek Me *d* Is 58:2
Give us this day our *d* Matt 6:11
I sat *d* with you Matt 26:55
take up his cross *d* Luke 9:23
the Scriptures *d* Acts 17:11
our Lord, I die *d* 1 Cor 15:31
stands ministering *d* Heb 10:11

DALMATIA
A region east of the Adriatic Sea; Titus departs for, 2 Tim 4:10

DAMASCUS
Capital of Syria; captured by David; ruled by enemy kings, 2 Sam 8:5, 6; 1 Kin 11:23, 24; 15:18
Elisha's prophecy in, 2 Kin 8:7–15
Taken by Assyrians, 2 Kin 16:9
Prophecy concerning, Is 8:3, 4
Paul converted on road to; first preaches there, Acts 9:1–22 escapes from, 2 Cor 11:32, 33 revisits, Gal 1:17

DAN
Jacob's son by Bilhah, Gen 30:5, 6
Prophecy concerning, Gen 49:16, 17

——— Tribe of:
Numbered, Num 1:38, 39
Blessed, Deut 33:22
Receive their inheritance, Josh 19:40–47
Fall into idolatry, Judg 18:1–31
——— Town, northern boundary of Israel, Judg 20:1
Called Leshem; captured by Danites, Josh 19:47
Center of idolatry, 1 Kin 12:28–30
Destroyed by Ben-Hadad, 1 Kin 15:20

DANCE
and their children *d* Job 21:11
His name with the *d* Ps 149:3
mourn, and a time to *d* Eccl 3:4
d has turned into Lam 5:15
and you did not *d* Matt 11:17

DANCED
Then David *d* before 2 Sam 6:14
daughter of Herodias *d* Matt 14:6

DANCING
saw the calf and the *d* Ex 32:19
me my mourning into *d* Ps 30:11
he heard music and *d* Luke 15:25

DANIEL
Taken to Babylon; refuses Nebuchadnezzar's foods, Dan 1
Interprets dreams; honored by king, Dan 2
Interprets handwriting on wall; honored by Belshazzar, Dan 5:10–29
Appointed to high office; conspired against and thrown to lions, Dan 6:1–23
Visions of four beasts, ram and goat, Dan 7; 8
Intercedes for Israel, Dan 9:1–19
Further visions, Dan 9:20—12:13

DARE

someone would even *d* Rom 5:7
D any of you 1 Cor 6:1

DARIUS

Darius the Mede, son of Ahasuerus; made king of the Chaldeans, Dan 9:1
Succeeds Belshazzar, Dan 5:30, 31
Co-ruler with Cyrus, Dan 6:28
——— Darius Hystaspis (522–486 B.C.), king of all Persia; temple work dated by his reign, Ezra 4:5, 24
Confirms Cyrus's royal edict, Ezra 6:1–14
——— Darius the Persian (423–404 B.C.); priestly records kept during his reign, Neh 12:22

DARK

dwell in the *d* cloud 1 Kin 8:12
I am *d*, but lovely Song 1:5
d place of the earth Is 45:19
d places like the dead Lam 3:6
and makes the day *d* Amos 5:8
and the day shall be *d* Mic 3:6
I tell you in the *d* Matt 10:27
while it was still *d* John 20:1
shines in a *d* place 2 Pet 1:19

DARKENED

so that the land was *d* Ex 10:15
Let their eyes be *d* Ps 69:23
their understanding *d* Eph 4:18

DARKNESS

d He called Night Gen 1:5
shall enlighten my *d* 2 Sam 22:29
through the deep *d* Job 22:13
Those who sat in *d* Ps 107:10
d shall not hide Ps 139:12
d have seen a great light Is 9:2

I will make *d* light Is 42:16
and deep *d* the people Is 60:2
Israel, or a land of *d* Jer 2:31
body will be full of *d* Matt 6:23
cast out into outer *d* Matt 8:12
and the power of *d* Luke 22:53
d rather than light John 3:19
d does not know John 12:35
For you were once *d* Eph 5:8
the rulers of the *d* Eph 6:12
us from the power of *d* Col 1:13
of the night nor of *d* 1 Thess 5:5
and to blackness and *d* Heb 12:18
called you out of *d* 1 Pet 2:9
blackness of *d* forever 2 Pet 2:17
and in Him is no *d* 1 John 1:5
Him, and walk in *d* 1 John 1:6
d is passing away 1 John 2:8
blackness of *d* forever Jude 13

DARTS
quench all the fiery *d* Eph 6:16

DASH
You shall *d* them to Ps 2:9
lest you *d* your foot Matt 4:6

DASHED
hand, O LORD, has *d* Ex 15:6
also will be *d* to Is 13:16
infants shall be *d* Hos 13:16

DATHAN
Joins Korah’s rebellion, Num 16:1–35 Swallowed up by the earth, Ps 106:17

DAUGHTER
I am the *d* of Bethuel, Gen 24:24

Dinah the *d* of Leah Gen 34:1
Jochebed the *d* of Levi Num 26:59
had neither son nor *d* Judg 11:34
cry of the *d* of my people Jer 8:19
the virgin *d* of my people Jer 14:17
O virgin, the *d* of Egypt Jer 46:11
“Rejoice greatly, O *d* Zech 9:9
My *d* has just died, Matt 9:18
Be of good cheer, *d* Matt 9:22
being a *d* of Abraham, Luke 13:16
“Fear not, *d* of Zion John 12:15
the son of Pharaoh’s *d* Heb 11:24

DAUGHTER-IN-LAW

Judah said to Tamar his *d* Gen 38:11
the Moabitess her *d* with Ruth 1:22
lewdly defiles his *d* Ezek 22:11
d against her Mic 7:6
a *d* against her Matt 10:35

DAUGHTERS

he had sons and *d* Gen 5:4
of God saw the *d* Gen 6:2
Thus both the *d* of Lot Gen 19:36
years for your two *d* Gen 31:41
the *d* of Zelophehad Num 27:1
not give them our *d* as Judg 21:7
Turn back, my *d* Ruth 1:11
O *d* of Israel, weep over 2 Sam 1:24
d wore such apparel 2 Sam 13:18
beautiful as the *d* of Job Job 42:15
Kings’ *d* are among Your Ps 45:9
Let the *d* of Judah be glad, Ps 48:11
The leech has two *d* Prov 30:15
“Many *d* have done well Prov 31:29
a bird, and all the *d* Eccl 12:4
O *d* of Jerusalem, like the Song 1:5

"Because the *d* of Zion are Is 3:16
d shall go into captivity Ezek 30:18
your *d* shall prophesy Joel 2:28
D of Jerusalem, do not Luke 23:28
d shall prophesy Acts 2:17
man had four virgin *d* Acts 21:9
shall be My sons and *d* 2 Cor 6:18
whose *d* you are if you 1 Pet 3:6

DAVID
See CITY OF DAVID; HOUSE OF DAVID; SEED OF DAVID; SON OF DAVID; THRONE OF DAVID
Anointed by Samuel, 1 Sam 16:1–13
Becomes royal harpist, 1 Sam 16:14–23
Defeats Goliath, 1 Sam 17
Makes covenant with Jonathan, 1 Sam 18:1–4
Honored by Saul; loved by the people; Saul becomes jealous, 1 Sam 18:5–16
Wins Michal as wife, 1 Sam 18:17–30
Flees from Saul, 1 Sam 19; 20; 21:10—22:5; 23:14–29
Eats the holy bread, 1 Sam 21:1–6; Matt 12:3, 4
Saves Keilah from Philistines, 1 Sam 23:1–13
Twice spares Saul's life, 1 Sam 24:1–22; 26:1–25
Anger at Nabal appeased by Abigail; marries her, 1 Sam 25:2–42
Allies with the Philistines, 1 Sam 27:1—28:2
Rejected by them, 1 Sam 29
Avenges destruction of Ziklag, 1 Sam 30
Mourns death of Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam 1
Anointed king of Judah, 2 Sam 2:1–7
War with Saul's house; Abner defects to David, 2 Sam 3:1, 6–21
Mourns Abner's death, 2 Sam 3:28–39
Punishes Ishbosheth's murderers, 2 Sam 4
Anointed king of all Israel, 2 Sam 5:1–5

Conquers Jerusalem; makes it his capital, 2 Sam 5:6–16
Defeats Philistines, 2 Sam 5:17–25
Brings ark to Jerusalem, 2 Sam 6
Receives eternal covenant, 2 Sam 7
Further conquests, 2 Sam 8; 10
Shows mercy to Mephibosheth, 2 Sam 9
Commits adultery and murder, 2 Sam 11
Rebuked by Nathan; repents, 2 Sam 12:1–23; Ps 32; 51
Absalom's rebellion, 2 Sam 15—18
Mourns Absalom's death, 2 Sam 18:33—19:8
Shows himself merciful, 2 Sam 19:18–39
Sheba's rebellion, 2 Sam 19:40—20:22
Avenges the Gibeonites, 2 Sam 21:1–14
Song of deliverance, 2 Sam 22
Sins by numbering the people, 2 Sam 24:1–17
Buys threshing floor to build altar, 2 Sam 24:18–25
Secures Solomon's succession, 1 Kin 1:5–53
Instructions to Solomon, 1 Kin 2:1–11
Last words, 2 Sam 23:1–7
Inspired by Spirit, Matt 22:43
As prophet, Acts 2:29–34
Faith of, Heb 11:32–34

DAY

See LAST DAY; THIRD DAY
God called the light *D* Gen 1:5
blessed the seventh *d* Gen 2:3
garden in the cool of the *d* Gen 3:8
on that *d* all the fountains Gen 7:11
and *d* and night Gen 8:22
"Swear to me as of this *d* Gen 25:33
shall observe this *d* Ex 12:17
a certain quota every *d* Ex 16:4
sixth *d* bread for two days Ex 16:29

rested on the seventh *d* Ex 16:30
Remember the Sabbath *d* Ex 20:8
eaten the same *d* Lev 19:6
seventh *d* shall be a holy Lev 23:8
be the *D* of Atonement Lev 23:27
clothes on the seventh *d* Num 31:24
and in the cloud by *d* Deut 1:33
This *d* you are to cross Deut 2:18
witness against you this *d* Deut 4:26
the *d* of their calamity Deut 32:35
you shall meditate in it *d* Josh 1:8
“This *d* I have rolled away Josh 5:9
grain, on the very same *d* Josh 5:11
has been no *d* like that Josh 10:14
rebel this *d* against the Josh 22:16
You are witnesses this *d* Ruth 4:10
on the *d* of battle, that 1 Sam 13:22
the victory that *d* was 2 Sam 19:2
This *d* is a *d* of good news, 2 Kin 7:9
This *d* is a *d* of trouble, 2 Kin 19:3
of a pit on a snowy *d* 1 Chr 11:22
d of the foundation of 2 Chr 8:16
Be still, for the *d* is holy Neh 8:11
made it a *d* of feasting Esth 9:18
and cursed the *d* Job 3:1
for the *d* of battle and Job 38:23
d utters speech Ps 19:2
For a *d* in Your courts Ps 84:10
In the *d* of my trouble Ps 86:7
d the LORD has made Ps 118:24
not strike you by *d* Ps 121:6
night shines as the *d* Ps 139:12
unto the perfect *d* Prov 4:18
do not know what a *d* Prov 27:1
the *d* when the keepers Eccl 12:3
Until the *d* breaks and Song 4:6

In that *d* the Branch of the Is 4:2
in the *d* of your fast you Is 58:3
tears, that I might weep *d* Jer 9:1
My covenant with the *d* Jer 33:20
a cloud on a rainy *d*, so Ezek 1:28
Behold, the *d* Ezek 7:10
on the *d* of the LORD Ezek 13:5
the *d* you were created Ezek 28:15
life, in the *d* of your fall Ezek 32:10
knees three times that *d* Dan 6:10
you shall stumble in the *d* Hos 4:5
a *d* of clouds and thick Joel 2:2
For the *d* of the LORD Joel 2:11
who put far off the *d* Amos 6:3
next *d* God prepared a Jon 4:7
the *d* of your watchman Mic 7:4
for the *d* of the LORD Zeph 1:7
who has despised the *d* Zech 4:10
neither *d* nor night Zech 14:7
who can endure the *d* Mal 3:2
d our daily bread Matt 6:11
and Gomorrah in the *d* Matt 10:15
d when I drink it new Matt 26:29
this *d* in the city of David Luke 2:11
you seven times in a *d* Luke 17:4
and the third *d* rise again Luke 24:7
sent Me while it is *d* John 9:4
great and awesome *d* Acts 2:20
person esteems one *d* Rom 14:5
D will declare it 1 Cor 3:13
again the third *d* 1 Cor 15:4
d I have been in the 2 Cor 11:25
perfectly that the *d* 1 Thess 5:2
and sons of the *d* 1 Thess 5:5
He designates a certain *d* Heb 4:7
God in the *d* of visitation 1 Pet 2:12

with the LORD one *d* 2 Pet 3:8
great *d* of God Almighty Rev 16:14

DAY OF THE LORD

For the *d* of hosts shall Is 2:12
Wail, for the *d* is at hand Is 13:6
the holy *d* honorable, Is 58:13
is the *d* God of hosts, Jer 46:10
stand in battle on the *d* Ezek 13:5
is near, even the *d* Ezek 30:3
For the *d* is at hand; Joel 1:15
the great and awesome *d* Joel 2:31
For what good is the *d* Amos 5:18
d upon all the nations Obad 15
for the *d* is at hand, Zeph 1:7
the great and dreadful *d* Mal 4:5
the great and awesome *d* Acts 2:20
may be saved in the *d* 1 Cor 5:5
also are ours, in the *d* 2 Cor 1:14
d will come as a thief 2 Pet 3:10

DAYS

See ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE; LAST DAYS
seasons, and for *d* Gen 1:14
rain on the earth forty *d* Gen 7:4
He who is eight *d* old Gen 17:12
Seven *d* you shall eat Ex 12:15
Six *d* you shall gather it, Ex 16:26
Six *d* you shall labor Ex 20:9
that your *d* may be long Deut 5:16
d are swifter than a Job 7:6
Let me alone, for my *d* Job 7:16
of woman is of few *d* Job 14:1
blessed the latter *d* Job 42:12
me all the *d* of my life Ps 23:6
The *d* of our lives are Ps 90:10
teach us to number our *d* Ps 90:12

For my *d* are consumed Ps 102:3
I remember the *d* of old Ps 143:5
for length of *d* and long Prov 3:2
of the LORD prolongs *d* Prov 10:27
evil all the *d* of her life Prov 31:12
“Why were the former *d* Eccl 7:10
Before the difficult *d* Eccl 12:1
and tested them ten *d* Dan 1:14
He had fasted forty *d* Matt 4:2
But the *d* will come when Matt 9:15
those *d* were shortened Matt 24:22
had shortened those *d* Mark 13:20
the *d* were completed Luke 2:6
But the *d* will come when Luke 5:35
raise it up in three *d* John 2:20
he has been dead four *d* John 11:39
by them during forty *d* Acts 1:3
You observe *d* and Gal 4:10
life and see good *d* 1 Pet 3:10
will come in the last *d*, 2 Pet 3:3
two hundred and sixty *d*, Rev 11:3

DAYSPRING
with which the *D* Luke 1:78

DEACONS
with the bishops and *d* Phil 1:1
d must be reverent 1 Tim 3:8
d be the husbands 1 Tim 3:12

DEAD
See RAISED FROM THE DEAD; RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD
“We shall all be *d* Ex 12:33
he stood between the *d* Num 16:48
work wonders for the *d* Ps 88:10
who have long been *d* Ps 143:3
But the *d* know nothing Eccl 9:5

shall cast out the *d* Is 26:19
d bury their own *d* Matt 8:22
d are raised up and Matt 11:5
not the God of the *d* Matt 22:32
for this my son was *d* Luke 15:24
d will hear the voice John 5:25
was raised from the *d* Rom 6:4
yourselves to be *d* Rom 6:11
from the law sin was *d* Rom 7:8
be Lord of both the *d* Rom 14:9
resurrection of the *d* 1 Cor 15:12
baptized for the *d* 1 Cor 15:29
made alive, who were *d* Eph 2:1
And the *d* in Christ 1 Thess 4:16
d while she lives 1 Tim 5:6
without works is *d* James 2:26
d did not live again Rev 20:5
And the *d* were judged Rev 20:12

DEAD SEA

Called the:
Salt Sea, Gen 14:3
Sea of the Arabah, Deut 3:17

DEADLY

they drink anything *d* Mark 16:18
evil, full of *d* poison James 3:8
d wound was healed Rev 13:3

DEADNESS

the *d* of Sarah’s womb Rom 4:19

DEAF

makes the mute, the *d* Ex 4:11
d shall hear the words Is 29:18
d shall be unstopped Is 35:5
d as My messenger Is 42:19
d who have ears Is 43:8

their ears shall be *d* Mic 7:16
are cleansed and the *d* Matt 11:5

DEAL
Do you thus *d* with the Deut 32:6
My Servant shall *d* Is 52:13

DEAR
servant, who was *d* to him Luke 7:2
count my life *d* to myself Acts 20:24
of God as *d* children Eph 5:1
you had become *d* to us 1 Thess 2:8

DEARLY
I have given the *d* beloved Jer 12:7
rulers *d* love dishonor Hos 4:18

DEATH
See SECOND DEATH; SHADOW OF DEATH
Let me die the *d* Num 23:10
d parts you and me Ruth 1:17
and the shadow of *d* Job 10:21
You will bring me to *d* Job 30:23
For in *d* there is no Ps 6:5
I sleep the sleep of *d* Ps 13:3
of the shadow of *d* Ps 23:4
my soul from *d* Ps 56:13
can live and not see *d* Ps 89:48
house leads down to *d* Prov 2:18
who hate me love *d* Prov 8:36
D and life are in the Prov 18:21
swallow up *d* forever Is 25:8
no pleasure in the *d* Ezek 18:32
redeem them from *d* Hos 13:14
turns the shadow of *d* Amos 5:8
who shall not taste *d* Matt 16:28
but has passed from *d* John 5:24
he shall never see *d* John 8:51

Nevertheless *d* reigned Rom 5:14
as sin reigned in *d* Rom 5:21
D no longer has Rom 6:9
the wages of sin is *d* Rom 6:23
to bear fruit to *d* Rom 7:5
proclaim the Lord's *d* 1 Cor 11:26
since by man came *d* 1 Cor 15:21
D is swallowed up in 1 Cor 15:54
The sting of *d* is sin 1 Cor 15:56
we are the aroma of *d* 2 Cor 2:16
d is working in us 2 Cor 4:12
the world produces *d* 2 Cor 7:10
to the point of *d* Phil 2:8
d crowned with glory Heb 2:9
who had the power of *d* Heb 2:14
that he did not see *d* Heb 11:5
brings forth *d* James 1:15
to God, being put to *d* 1 Pet 3:18
is sin leading to *d* 1 John 5:16
Be faithful until *d* Rev 2:10
Over such the second *d* Rev 20:6
shall be no more *d* Rev 21:4
which is the second *d* Rev 21:8

DEBATE

D your case with your Prov 25:9
you fast for strife and *d* Is 58:4

DEBIR

City of Judah; captured by Joshua, Josh 10:38, 39
Recaptured by Othniel; formerly called Kirjath Sepher, Josh 15:15–17; Judg 1:11–13

DEBORAH

A prophetess and judge, Judg 4:4–14
Composed song of triumph, Judg 5:1–31

DEBT

everyone who was in *d* 1 Sam 22:2
sell the oil and pay your *d* 2 Kin 4:7
the exacting of every *d* Neh 10:31
and forgave him the *d* Matt 18:27
counted as grace but as *d* Rom 4:4

DEBTOR
I am a *d* both to Rom 1:14
that he is a *d* to keep Gal 5:3

DEBTORS
as we forgive our *d* Matt 6:12
of his master's *d* Luke 16:5
brethren, we are *d* Rom 8:12
and they are their *d* Rom 15:27

DEBTS
forgive us our *d*, as we Matt 6:12

DECAPOLIS
Multitudes from follow Jesus, Matt 4:25
Jesus heals demon-possessed, preaches in, Mark 5:20

DECEIT
spirit there is no *d* Ps 32:2
from speaking *d* Ps 34:13
d shall not dwell Ps 101:7
D is in the heart of Prov 12:20
Nor was any *d* in His Is 53:9
They hold fast to *d* Jer 8:5
in whom is no *d* John 1:47
"O full of all *d* Acts 13:10
philosophy and empty *d* Col 2:8
no sin, nor was *d* 1 Pet 2:22
mouth was found no *d* Rev 14:5

DECEITFUL
deliver me from the *d* Ps 43:1
d men shall not Ps 55:23

of the wicked are *d* Prov 12:5
of an enemy are *d* Prov 27:6
“The heart is *d* Jer 17:9
are false apostles, *d* 2 Cor 11:13

DECEITFULLY
an idol, nor sworn *d* Ps 24:4
the word of God *d* 2 Cor 4:2

DECEITFULNESS
this world and the *d* Matt 13:22
hardened through the *d* Heb 3:13

DECEIVE
‘Do not *d* yourselves Jer 37:9
rise up and *d* many Matt 24:11
signs and wonders to *d* Matt 24:24
Let no one *d* himself 1 Cor 3:18
Let no one *d* you with Eph 5:6
we have no sin, we *d* 1 John 1:8
children, let no one *d* you 1 John 3:7
go out to *d* the nations Rev 20:8

DECEIVED
“The serpent *d* Gen 3:13
Why then have you *d* me Gen 29:25
Why have you *d* us Josh 9:22
d heart has turned him Is 44:20
heed that you not be *d* Luke 21:8
Are you also *d* John 7:47
by the commandment, *d* Rom 7:11
Do not be *d* 1 Cor 6:9
as the serpent *d* 2 Cor 11:3
Do not be *d*, God is not Gal 6:7
but the woman being *d* 1 Tim 2:14
deceiving and being *d* 2 Tim 3:13
Do not be *d*, my beloved James 1:16
all the nations were *d* Rev 18:23

who *d* them Rev 20:10

DECEIVER
"But cursed be the *d* Mal 1:14
how that *d* said Matt 27:63
This is a *d* and an 2 John 7

DECEIVES
heed that no one *d* Matt 24:4
d his own heart James 1:26
Satan, who *d* the whole Rev 12:9

DECEIVING
giving heed to *d* spirits 1 Tim 4:1
and worse, *d* and being 2 Tim 3:13
hearers only, *d* James 1:22

DECENTLY
all things be done *d* 1 Cor 14:40

DECEPTION
d all the day long Ps 38:12

DECEPTIVE
you with *d* words 2 Pet 2:3

DECISION
but its every *d* Prov 16:33
in the valley of *d* Joel 3:14

DECLARE
D His glory among the 1 Chr 16:24
I will *d* the decree Ps 2:7
The heavens *d* the Ps 19:1
d Your name to My Ps 22:22
d what He had done Ps 66:16
d that the LORD is Ps 92:15
d His generation Is 53:8
what is Mine and *d* it to John 16:14
who will *d* His generation Acts 8:33

we *d* to you glad tidings Acts 13:32
“I will *d* Your name Heb 2:12
seen and heard we *d* 1 John 1:3

DECLARED
the Father, He has *d* John 1:18
and *d* to be the Son of Rom 1:4

DECREE
King Cyrus issued a *d* to Ezra 5:13
Moreover I issue a *d* as to Ezra 6:8
let a royal *d* go out from Esth 1:19
let a *d* be written that they Esth 3:9
“I will declare the *d* Ps 2:7
d which shall not pass Ps 148:6
Woe to those who *d* Is 10:1
by a perpetual *d* Jer 5:22
is by the *d* of the watchers Dan 4:17
Nineveh by the *d* of the Jon 3:7
in those days that a *d* Luke 2:1

DEDICATED
house and has not *d* Deut 20:5
every *d* thing in Ezek 44:29
first covenant was *d* Heb 9:18

DEDICATION
sacrifices at the *d* Ezra 6:17
it was the Feast of *D* John 10:22

DEED
What *d* is this you have Gen 44:15
d has been done Judg 19:30
So I took the purchase *d*, Jer 32:11
you do a charitable *d* Matt 6:2
a Prophet mighty in *d* Luke 24:19
you do in word or *d* Col 3:17
us from every lawless *d* Titus 2:14

your good *d* might not Philem 14
or in tongue, but in *d* 1 John 3:18

DEEDS

works and Your mighty *d* Deut 3:24
make known His *d* 1 Chr 16:8
Declare His *d* among Ps 9:11
them according to their *d* Ps 28:4
d You did in their days, Ps 44:1
awesome *d* in righteousness Ps 65:5
vengeance on their *d* Ps 99:8
Make known His *d* Ps 105:1
harlot by their own *d* Ps 106:39
against the *d* of the wicked Ps 141:5
man according to his *d* Prov 24:12
declare His *d* among Is 12:4
they surpass the *d* Jer 5:28
their *d* on their own head Ezek 9:10
charitable *d* before men Matt 6:1
the *d* of your fathers Luke 11:48
because their *d* John 3:19
You do the *d* of your John 8:41
mighty in words and *d* Acts 7:22
one according to his *d* Rom 2:6
apart from the *d* of the law Rom 3:28
you put to death the *d* Rom 8:13
off the old man with his *d* Col 3:9
shares in his evil *d* 2 John 11
that you hate the *d* of the Rev 2:6
did not repent of their *d* Rev 16:11

DEEP

LORD God caused a *d* Gen 2:21
He lays up the *d* Ps 33:7
D calls unto *d* Ps 42:7
In His hand are the *d* Ps 95:4
His wonders in the *d* Ps 107:24

put out in *d* darkness Prov 20:20
led them through the *d* Is 63:13
d closed around me Jon 2:5
d uttered its voice Hab 3:10
“Launch out into the *d* Luke 5:4
I have been in the *d* 2 Cor 11:25

DEEPER
D than Sheol Job 11:8

DEEPLY
Drink, yes, drink *d* Song 5:1
But He sighed *d* Mark 8:12

DEER
“Naphtali is a *d* Gen 49:21
my feet like the feet of *d* Ps 18:33
As the *d* pants for the Ps 42:1
shall leap like a *d* Is 35:6

DEER’S
will make my feet like *d* Hab 3:19

DEFEATED
and Israel was *d* 1 Sam 4:10

DEFECT
who has any *d* Lev 21:17

DEFEND
‘For I will *d* this 2 Kin 19:34
d my own ways before Job 13:15
for joy, because You *d* Ps 5:11
of the God of Jacob *d* you Ps 20:1
D the poor and Ps 82:3
d the fatherless Is 1:17
of hosts *d* Jerusalem Is 31:5
The LORD of hosts will *d* Zech 9:15

DEFENDER

a *d* of widows Ps 68:5

DEFENSE

For wisdom is a *d* Eccl 7:12
d will be the fortress Is 33:16
am appointed for the *d* Phil 1:17
d no one stood with me 2 Tim 4:16
be ready to give a *d* 1 Pet 3:15

DEFERRED

Hope *d* makes the heart Prov 13:12

DEFILE

the heart, and they *d* Matt 15:18
also these dreamers *d* Jude 8

DEFILED

had *d* Dinah his daughter Gen 34:5
d the dwelling place Ps 74:7
For your hands are *d* Is 59:3
lest they should be *d* John 18:28
and has *d* this holy place Acts 21:28
being weak, is *d* 1 Cor 8:7
and conscience are *d* Titus 1:15
even the garment *d* Jude 23
have not *d* their garments Rev 3:4

DEFILES

mouth, this *d* a man Matt 15:11
d the temple of God 1 Cor 3:17
it anything that *d* Rev 21:27

DEFRAUD

d his brother in this 1 Thess 4:6

DEGENERATE

before Me into the *d* Jer 2:21
d is your heart Ezek 16:30

DEGREES

go forward ten *d* 2 Kin 20:9

DELAIAH
Son of Shemaiah; urges Jehoiakim not to burn Jeremiah's scroll, Jer 36:12, 25

DELICACIES
let me eat of their *d* Ps 141:4
Do not desire his *d* Prov 23:3
of the king's *d* Dan 1:5

DELICATE
Leah's eyes were *d*, but Gen 29:17
be called tender and *d* Is 47:1
a lovely and *d* woman Jer 6:2

DELIGHT
the LORD as great *d* 1 Sam 15:22
And his heart took *d* 2 Chr 17:6
your *d* in the Almighty Job 22:26
Will he *d* himself in Job 27:10
But his *d* is in the Ps 1:2
ones, in whom is all my *d* Ps 16:3
D yourself also in the Ps 37:4
I *d* to do Your will Ps 40:8
You do not *d* in burnt Ps 51:16
They *d* in lies Ps 62:4
the peoples who *d* in war Ps 68:30
I will *d* myself in Your Ps 119:16
commandments, For I *d* Ps 119:35
For Your law is my *d* Ps 119:77
Your law had been my *d* Ps 119:92
And Your law is my *d* Ps 119:174
does not *d* in the strength Ps 147:10
For scorners *d* in their Prov 1:22
d in the perversity of the Prov 2:14
d ourselves with love Prov 7:18
And I was daily His *d* Prov 8:30

but a just weight is His *d* Prov 11:1
truthfully are His *d* Prov 12:22
will give *d* to your soul Prov 29:17
in his shade with great *d* Song 2:3
His *d* is in the fear of the Is 11:3
gold, they will not *d* in it Is 13:17
And let your soul *d* Is 55:2
call the Sabbath a *d* Is 58:13
that in which I do not *d* Is 65:12
For in these I *d*," says the Jer 9:24
eyes, the *d* of your soul Ezek 24:21
For I *d* in the law of Rom 7:22
taking *d* in false humility Col 2:18

DELIGHTED

The LORD *d* only in Deut 10:15
d greatly in David 1 Sam 19:1
because He *d* in me 2 Sam 22:20
who *d* in you, setting you 2 Chr 9:8
me because He *d* in me Ps 18:19

DELIGHTS

whom the king *d* to honor Esth 6:6
Him, since He *d* in Him Ps 22:8
the LORD, and He *d* in his Ps 37:23
the son in whom he *d* Prov 3:12
O love, with your *d* Song 7:6
For the LORD *d* in you Is 62:4
forever, because He *d* Mic 7:18

DELILAH

Deceives Samson, Judg 16:4–22

DELIVER

d them out of the hand Ex 3:8
will *d* him into your hand' Judg 4:7
The LORD will *d* us 2 Kin 18:32
He shall *d* you in six Job 5:19

is no one who can *d* Job 10:7
'*D* him from going down Job 33:24
Let Him *d* Him Ps 22:8
d their soul from Ps 33:19
I will *d* him and honor Ps 91:15
d you from the immoral Prov 2:16
wickedness will not *d* Eccl 8:8
have I no power to *d* Is 50:2
we serve is able to *d* Dan 3.17
into temptation, but *d* Matt 6:13
let Him *d* Him now if Matt 27:43
d such a one to Satan 1 Cor 5:5
And the Lord will *d* 2 Tim 4:18
d the godly out of 2 Pet 2:9

DELIVERANCE

d He gives to His king Ps 18:50
but *d* is of the LORD Prov 21:31
not accepting *d* Heb 11:35

DELIVERED

d the poor who cried Job 29:12
for You have *d* my soul Ps 56:13
For He has *d* the life Jer 20:13
All things have been *d* Matt 11:27
who was *d* up because Rom 4:25
But now we have been *d* Rom 7:6
who *d* us from so great 2 Cor 1:10
was once for all *d* Jude 3

DELIVERER

the LORD raised up a *d* Judg 3:9
LORD raised up a *d* for Judg 3:15
my fortress and my *d* 2 Sam 22:2
LORD gave Israel a *d* 2 Kin 13:5
You are my help and my *d* Ps 40:17
My high tower and my *d* Ps 144:2

d by the hand of the Angel Acts 7:35
D will come out of Rom 11:26

DELIVERERS
d who saved them Neh 9:27

DELIVERS
d the kingdom to God 1 Cor 15:24
even Jesus who *d* 1 Thess 1:10

DELUSION
send them strong *d* 2 Thess 2:11

DEMAS
Follows Paul, Col 4:14
Forsakes Paul, 2 Tim 4:10

DEMETRIUS
A silversmith at Ephesus, Acts 19:24–31
——— A good Christian, 3 John 12

DEMON
when the *d* was cast out Matt 9:33
they say, 'He has a *d* Matt 11:18
Jesus rebuked the *d* Matt 17:18
the *d* out of her daughter Mark 7:26
a spirit of an unclean *d* Luke 4:33
you say, 'He has a *d* Luke 7:33
was driven by the *d* into Luke 8:29
d threw him down and Luke 9:42
He was casting out a *d* Luke 11:14
You have a *d* John 7:20
and have a *d* John 8:48
He has a *d* and is mad John 10:20

DEMON-POSSESSED
and those who were *d* Matt 4:24
to Him many who were *d* Matt 8:16
there met Him two *d* men, Matt 8:28
Him a man, mute and *d* Matt 9:32

to Him who was *d* Matt 12:22
daughter is severely *d* Matt 15:22
and those who were *d* Mark 1:32
one who had been *d* Mark 5:15
had been *d* was healed Luke 8:36

DEMONIC
is earthly, sensual, *d* James 3:15

DEMONS
See CAST OUT DEMONS; CASTING OUT DEMONS
They sacrificed to *d* Deut 32:17
their daughters to *d* Ps 106:37
cast out *d* in Your name Matt 7:22
d begged Him, saying, Matt 8:31
He casts out *d* Matt 9:34
raise the dead, cast out *d* Matt 10:8
d except by Beelzebub Matt 12:24
and cast out many *d* Mark 1:34
and to cast out *d* Mark 3:15
d begged Him, saying, Mark 5:12
they cast out many *d* Mark 6:13
out *d* in Your name Mark 9:38
He had cast seven *d* Mark 16:9
name they will cast out *d* Mark 16:17
And *d* also came out of Luke 4:41
whom had come seven *d* Luke 8:2
many *d* had entered Luke 8:30
authority over all *d* Luke 9:1
casting out *d* in Your Luke 9:49
the *d* are subject Luke 10:17
casts out *d* by Beelzebub Luke 11:15
fox, ‘Behold, I cast out *d* Luke 13:32
Lord and the cup of *d* 1 Cor 10:21
spirits and doctrines of *d* 1 Tim 4:1
Even the *d* believe James 2:19
they should not worship *d* Rev 9:20

For they are spirits of *d* Rev 16:14
a dwelling place of *d* Rev 18:2

DEMONSTRATE
faith, to *d* His Rom 3:25

DEMONSTRATES
d His own love toward Rom 5:8

DEMONSTRATION
but in *d* of the Spirit and 1 Cor 2:4

DEN
in the viper's *d* Is 11:8
by My name, become a *d* Jer 7:11
cast him into the *d* Dan 6:16
it a '*d* of thieves Matt 21:13

DENARIUS
the laborers for a *d* Matt 20:2
they brought Him a *d* Matt 22:19
quart of wheat for a *d* Rev 6:6

DENIED
before men will be *d* Luke 12:9
Peter then *d* again John 18:27
d the Holy One and the Acts 3:14
things cannot be *d* Acts 19:36
household, he has *d* 1 Tim 5:8
word, and have not *d* Rev 3:8

DENIES
But whoever *d* Me Matt 10:33
d that Jesus is the 1 John 2:22

DENS
lie down in their *d* Ps 104:22
and mountains, in *d* Heb 11:38

DENY
lest you *d* your God Josh 24:27

place, then it will *d* him Job 8:18
lest I be full and *d* Prov 30:9
him I will also *d* before Matt 10:33
let him *d* himself Matt 16:24
will *d* Me three times Matt 26:34
who *d* that there is a Luke 20:27
confessed, and did not *d* John 1:20
He cannot *d* Himself 2 Tim 2:13
in works they *d* Titus 1:16
d the only Lord Jude 4
d My faith even Rev 2:13

DENYING
but *d* its power 2 Tim 3:5
d ungodliness and Titus 2:12
d the Lord who bought 2 Pet 2:1

DEPART
scepter shall not *d* Gen 49:10
they say to God, '*D* Job 21:14
D from evil and do good Ps 34:14
fear the LORD and *d* Prov 3:7
the mountains, shall *d* Is 54:10
on the left hand, '*D* Matt 25:41
will *d* from the faith 1 Tim 4:1

DEPARTED
the day that you *d* Deut 9:7

DEPARTING
heart of unbelief in *d* Heb 3:12

DEPARTS
His spirit *d*, he returns to Ps 146:4
But if the unbeliever *d* 1 Cor 7:15

DEPARTURE
d savage wolves will Acts 20:29
and the time of my *d* 2 Tim 4:6

DEPRESSION
of man causes *d* Prov 12:25

DEPRIVE
d myself of good Eccl 4:8
d one another except 1 Cor 7:5

DEPRIVED
like a bear *d* of her cubs Hos 13:8

DEPTH
because they had no *d* Matt 13:5
nor height nor *d* Rom 8:39
Oh, the *d* of the Rom 11:33
width and length and *d* Eph 3:18

DEPTHS
d have covered them Ex 15:5
The *d* also trembled Ps 77:16
my soul from the *d* Ps 86:13
led them through the *d* Ps 106:9
go down again to the *d* Ps 107:26
d I was brought forth Prov 8:24
our sins into the *d* Mic 7:19
have not known the *d* Rev 2:24

DERANGED
the nations are *d* Jer 51:7

DERBE
Paul visits, Acts 14:6, 20
Paul meets Timothy at, Acts 16:1

DERISION
shall hold them in *d* Ps 2:4
I am in *d* daily Jer 20:7

DESCEND
His glory shall not *d* Ps 49:17
d now from the cross Mark 15:32

Lord Himself will *d* 1 Thess 4:16
This wisdom does not *d* James 3:15

DESCENDANTS
All you *d* of Jacob Ps 22:23
d shall inherit the Ps 25:13
pour My Spirit on your *d* Is 44:3
In the LORD all the *d* Is 45:25
none of his *d* shall prosper Jer 22:30
“We are Abraham’s *d* John 8:33
So shall your *d* be Rom 4:18

DESCENDED
because the LORD *d* Ex 19:18
that He also first *d* Eph 4:9
He who *d* is also the Eph 4:10

DESCENDING
were ascending and *d* Gen 28:12
“I saw the Spirit *d* John 1:32
God ascending and *d* John 1:51
the holy Jerusalem, *d* Rev 21:10

DESERT
And tested God in the *d* Ps 106:14
d shall rejoice and blossom Is 35:1
and rivers in the *d* Is 43:19
her *d* like the garden of Is 51:3
‘Look, He is in the *d* Matt 24:26
ate the manna in the *d* John 6:31

DESERTED
d place by Himself Matt 14:13

DESERTS
led them through the *d* Is 48:21
They wandered in *d* Heb 11:38

DESERVE
to them what they *d* Ps 28:4

d I will judge them Ezek 7:27

DESIGN

with an artistic *d* Ex 26:31
may keep its whole *d* Ezek 43:11

DESIRABLE

the eyes, and a tree *d* Gen 3:6
d that we should leave Acts 6:2

DESIRE

d shall be for your Gen 3:16
and you shall not *d* your Deut 5:21
is all the *d* of Israel 1 Sam 9:20
salvation and all my *d* 2 Sam 23:5
I *d* to reason with God Job 13:3
for we do not *d* Job 21:14
boasts of his heart's *d* Ps 10:3
heard the *d* of the humble Ps 10:17
him his heart's *d* Ps 21:2
and offering You did not *d* Ps 40:6
Behold, You *d* truth in Ps 51:6
confused Who *d* my hurt Ps 70:2
upon earth that I *d* Ps 73:25
the *d* of the wicked Ps 112:10
and satisfy the *d* Ps 145:16
all the things you may *d* Prov 3:15
all the things one may *d* Prov 8:11
d of the righteous will Prov 10:24
The *d* of the righteous is Prov 11:23
The *d* of the lazy Prov 21:25
nor *d* to be with them Prov 24:1
a burden, and *d* fails Eccl 12:5
and his *d* is toward me Song 7:10
the *d* of our soul is Is 26:8
beauty that we should *d* Is 53:2
the *d* of their eyes, and Ezek 24:25

For I *d* mercy and not Hos 6:6
great man utters his evil *d* Mic 7:3
d mercy and not sacrifice Matt 9:13
d I have desired Luke 22:15
“Father, I *d* that John 17:24
all manner of evil *d* Rom 7:8
Brethren, my heart’s *d* Rom 10:1
d the best gifts 1 Cor 12:31
d spiritual gifts 1 Cor 14:1
was a readiness to *d* 2 Cor 8:11
the two, having a *d* Phil 1:23
passion, evil *d* Col 3:5
offering You did not *d* Heb 10:5
But now they *d* a better Heb 11:16
d has conceived James 1:15
angels *d* to look into 1 Pet 1:12
d the pure milk of the 1 Pet 2:2

DESIRED

d are they than gold Ps 19:10
One thing I have *d* Ps 27:4
guides them to their *d* Ps 107:30
What is *d* in a man is Prov 19:22
Whatever my eyes *d* Eccl 2:10
desire I have *d* Luke 22:15

DESIRES

all that your heart *d* 2 Sam 3:21
Who is the man who *d* Ps 34:12
shall give you the *d* Ps 37:4
the *d* of the wicked Ps 140:8
soul of a lazy man *d* Prov 13:4
for himself of all he *d* Eccl 6:2
d to come after Me, Matt 16:24
d to become great Matt 20:26
the *d* for other things Mark 4:19
wine, immediately *d* new Luke 5:39

the devil, and the *d* John 8:44
with its passions and *d* Gal 5:24
fulfulling the *d* of the flesh Eph 2:3
If a man *d* the position 1 Tim 3:1
according to their own *d* 2 Tim 4:3
away by his own *d* James 1:14
not come from your *d* James 4:1
Whoever *d*, let him take Rev 22:17

DESIRING
earnestly *d* to be clothed 2 Cor 5:2
d to be teachers of the 1 Tim 1:7
in all things *d* to live Heb 13:18

DESOLATE
on me, for I am *d* Ps 25:16
the wilderness in a *d* Ps 107:4
my children and am *d* Is 49:21
any more be termed *D* Is 62:4
to make your land *d* Jer 4:7
house is left to you *d* Matt 23:38
one hour she is made *d* Rev 18:19

DESOLATION
the ‘abomination of *d* Matt 24:15
then know that its *d* Luke 21:20

DESOLATIONS
LORD, who has made *d* Ps 46:8

DESPAIRED
turned my heart and *d* Eccl 2:20
strength, so that we *d* 2 Cor 1:8

DESPERATELY
he flees *d* from its Job 27:22

DESPISE
if you *d* My statutes Lev 26:15
d Me shall be lightly 1 Sam 2:30

I *d* my life Job 9:21
but fools *d* wisdom Prov 1:7
People do not *d* a thief if Prov 6:30
d your mother when she Prov 23:22
Because you *d* this word Is 30:12
d your feast days Amos 5:21
to you priests who *d* Mal 1:6
one and *d* the other Matt 6:24
d one of these little ones Matt 18:10
d the riches of His Rom 2:4
d the church of God 1 Cor 11:22
Therefore let no one *d* 1 Cor 16:11
Do not *d* prophecies 1 Thess 5:20
Let no one *d* your youth 1 Tim 4:12
do not *d* the chastening of Heb 12:5
and *d* authority 2 Pet 2:10

DESPISED

mistress became *d* in her Gen 16:4
Esau *d* his birthright Gen 25:34
you have *d* the LORD Num 11:20
she *d* him in her heart 2 Sam 6:16
men, and *d* by the people Ps 22:6
d the counsel of the Most Ps 107:11
perverse heart will be *d* Prov 12:8
poor man’s wisdom is *d* Eccl 9:16
it would be utterly *d* Song 8:7
d the word of the Holy Is 5:24
He is *d* and rejected Is 53:3
have *d* My holy things Ezek 22:8
For who has *d* the day of Zech 4:10
righteous, and *d* others Luke 18:9
the things which are *d* 1 Cor 1:28

DESPISES
wisdom *d* his neighbor Prov 11:12
d the word will be Prov 13:13
d his neighbor sins Prov 14:21
but a foolish man *d* Prov 15:20
d the scepter of My Ezek 21:10

DESPISING
the cross, *d* the shame Heb 12:2

DESTINED
this Child is *d* for the fall Luke 2:34

DESTINY
did not consider her *d* Lam 1:9

DESTITUTE
the prayer of the *d* Ps 102:17
of corrupt minds and *d* 1 Tim 6:5
sister is naked and *d* James 2:15

DESTROY
d the righteous Gen 18:23
d all the wicked Ps 101:8
of the LORD I will *d* Ps 118:10
the wicked He will *d* Ps 145:20
Why should you *d* Eccl 7:16
shall not hurt nor *d* Is 11:9
have mercy, but will *d* Jer 13:14
d them with double Jer 17:18
I did not come to *d* Matt 5:17
where moth and rust *d* Matt 6:19
Him who is able to *d* Matt 10:28
I am able to *d* the temple Matt 26:61
Barabbas and *d* Jesus Matt 27:20
You who *d* the temple Matt 27:40
‘I will *d* this temple Mark 14:58
to save life or to *d* Luke 6:9

d men's lives but to Luke 9:56
D this temple, and in John 2:19
and to kill, and to *d* John 10:10
d the work of God for Rom 14:20
d the wisdom of the 1 Cor 1:19
God will *d* him 1 Cor 3:17
foods, but God will *d* 1 Cor 6:13
d with the brightness of 2 Thess 2:8
able to save and to *d* James 4:12
He might *d* the works 1 John 3:8

DESTROYED

d all living things Gen 7:23
d those who hated me 2 Sam 22:41
My people are *d* Hos 4:6
"O Israel, you are *d* Hos 13:9
house, this tent, is *d* 2 Cor 5:1

DESTROYER

the paths of the *d* Ps 17:4
him who is a great *d* Prov 18:9
destroyed by the *d* 1 Cor 10:10

DESTRUCTION

not be afraid of *d* Job 5:21
D has no covering Job 26:6
d come upon him Ps 35:8
cast them down to *d* Ps 73:18
You turn man to *d* Ps 90:3
d that lays waste Ps 91:6
your life from *d* Ps 103:4
d will come to the Prov 10:29
Pride goes before *d* Prov 16:18
d the heart of a man Prov 18:12
called the City of *D* Is 19:18
neither wasting nor *d* Is 60:18
heifer, but *d* comes Jer 46:20

wrath prepared for *d* Rom 9:22
one to Satan for the *d* 1 Cor 5:5
whose end is *d* Phil 3:19
then sudden *d* 1 Thess 5:3
with everlasting *d* 2 Thess 1:9
which drown men in *d* 1 Tim 6:9
twist to their own *d* 2 Pet 3:16

DESTRUCTIVE
bring in *d* heresies 2 Pet 2:1

DETERMINED
Since his days are *d* Job 14:5
of hosts will make a *d* Is 10:23
“Seventy weeks are *d* Dan 9:24
d their preappointed Acts 17:26
For I *d* not to know 1 Cor 2:2

DETESTABLE
shall not eat any *d* Deut 14:3

DEVICE
there is no work or *d* Eccl 9:10

DEVICES
not ignorant of his *d* 2 Cor 2:11

DEVIL
See SATAN
Titles of:
Abaddon, Apollyon, angel of the bottomless pit, Rev 9:11
accuser, Rev 12:10
adversary, 1 Pet 5:8
Beelzebub, prince of demons, Matt 12:24
Belial, 2 Cor 6:15
evil one, Matt 6:13; Luke 11:4
god of this age, 2 Cor 4:4
murderer, father of lies, John 8:44

prince of the power of the air, Eph 2:2
ruler of darkness, Eph 6:12
ruler of this world, John 14:30
Satan, Luke 10:18
serpent, Gen 3:4
serpent of old, Rev 20:2
wicked one, Matt 13:19
Origin of, in heaven, Is 14:12–20; Rev 12:7–9
Power and activities of:
tempted Eve, Gen 3:1
tempted David, 1 Chr 21:1
accused and tormented Job, Job 1:6—2:10
opposed Joshua the high priest, Zech 3:1
tempted Jesus, Matt 4:1–11; Mark 3:22–28; Luke 22:31
entered Judas at betrayal, Luke 22:3; John 13:27
deceives and ensnares, 2 Cor 11:3–15; 1 Tim 3:6, 7; Rev 20:7, 8
works in evildoers, Acts 13:8–10; Eph 2:2
accuses believers before God, Rev 12:10
Believers must resist, 2 Cor 2:10, 11; Eph 6:11–16; James 4:7; 1 Pet 5:8, 9; 1 John 2:13
His defeat by Christ, Gen 3:15; Rev 12:10–12; 20:7–10
to be tempted by the *d* Matt 4:1
who sowed them is the *d* Matt 13:39
prepared for the *d* Matt 25:41
forty days by the *d* Luke 4:2
then the *d* comes and Luke 8:12
and one of you is a *d* John 6:70
of your father the *d* John 8:44
d having already put John 13:2
oppressed by the *d* Acts 10:38
fraud, you son of the *d* Acts 13:10
give place to the *d* Eph 4:27
the wiles of the *d* Eph 6:11
condemnation as the *d* 1 Tim 3:6
the snare of the *d* 2 Tim 2:26

of death, that is, the *d* Heb 2:14
Resist the *d* and he James 4:7
d walks about like a 1 Pet 5:8
the works of the *d* 1 John 3:8
contending with the *d* Jude 9
Indeed, the *d* is about Rev 2:10
serpent of old, called the *D* Rev 12:9
the *d* has come down to Rev 12:12
serpent of old, who is the *D* Rev 20:2
d, who deceived them Rev 20:10

DEVIOUS
crooked, and who are *d* Prov 2:15

DEVISE
Do not *d* evil against Prov 3:29
Woe to those who *d* Mic 2:1

DEVISES
d wickedness on his Ps 36:4
he *d* evil continually Prov 6:14
d wicked plans to Is 32:7
But a generous man *d* Is 32:8

DEVOID
He who is *d* of wisdom Prov 11:12

DEVOTE
d rashly something as Prov 20:25

DEVOTED
d offering is most Lev 27:28
“Every *d* thing in Num 18:14
Your servant, who is *d* Ps 119:38

DEVOUR
A fire shall *d* before Ps 50:3
For you *d* widows’ Matt 23:14
bite and *d* one another Gal 5:15
seeking whom he may *d* 1 Pet 5:8

d her Child as Rev 12:4

DEVOURED

Some wild beast has *d* Gen 37:20
rebel, you shall be *d* Is 1:20
the curse has *d* Is 24:6
Your sword has *d* Jer 2:30
For shame has *d* Jer 3:24
have *d* their judges Hos 7:7
trees, the locust *d* Amos 4:9
birds came and *d* them Matt 13:4
of heaven and *d* them Rev 20:9

DEVOURER

I will rebuke the *d* Mal 3:11

DEVOURING

You love all *d* words Ps 52:4
the flame of *d* fire Is 29:6

DEVOUT

man was just and *d* Luke 2:25
d men carried Stephen Acts 8:2
d soldier from among Acts 10:7
d proselytes followed Paul Acts 13:43

DEW

God give you of the *d* Gen 27:28
shall also drop *d* Deut 33:28
have the *d* of Your youth Ps 110:3
his favor is like *d* Prov 19:12
a cloud of *d* in the heat Is 18:4
your *d* is like the *d* Is 26:19
like the early *d* Hos 6:4
many peoples, like *d* Mic 5:7

DIADEM

LORD, and a royal *d* Is 62:3

DIADEMS

ten horns, and seven *d* Rev 12:3

DIAL

d by which it had gone Is 38:8

DIAMOND

a sapphire, and a *d* Ex 28:18
d it is engraved Jer 17:1
the sardius, topaz, and *d* Ezek 28:13

DIANA

Worship of at Ephesus creates uproar, Acts 19:23–41

DIBON

Amorite town, Num 21:30
Taken by Israel, Num 32:2–5
Destruction of, foretold, Jer 48:18, 22

DICTATES

according to the *d* Jer 23:17

DIE

it you shall surely *d* Gen 2:17
you touch it, lest you *d* Gen 3:3
the land of Egypt shall *d* Ex 11:5
Where you *d*, I will *d*, Ruth 1:17
but a person shall *d* 2 Chr 25:4
Curse God and *d* Job 2:9
sees wise men *d* Ps 49:10
I shall not *d*, but live Ps 118:17
He shall *d* for lack of Prov 5:23
but fools *d* for lack of Prov 10:21
hates correction will *d* Prov 15:10
with a rod, he will not *d* Prov 23:13
who are appointed to *d* Prov 31:8
how does a wise man *d* Eccl 2:16
born, and a time to *d* Eccl 3:2
why should you *d* Eccl 7:17
drink, for tomorrow we *d* Is 22:13

their worm does not *d* Is 66:24
every one shall *d* for his Jer 31:30
wicked way, he shall *d* Ezek 3:19
the soul who sins shall *d* Ezek 18:4
man, you shall surely *d* Ezek 33:8
“Even if I have to *d* Matt 26:35
‘their worm does not *d* Mark 9:44
nor can they *d* Luke 20:36
eat of it and not *d* John 6:50
to you that you will *d* John 8:24
though he may *d* John 11:25
that one man should *d* John 11:50
that Jesus would *d* John 11:51
our law He ought to *d* John 19:7
righteous man will one *d* Rom 5:7
the flesh you will *d* Rom 8:13
if we *d*, we *d* to the Lord Rom 14:8
For as in Adam all *d* 1 Cor 15:22
Jesus our Lord, I *d* daily 1 Cor 15:31
and to *d* is gain Phil 1:21
for men to *d* once Heb 9:27
are the dead who *d* Rev 14:13

DIED

And all flesh *d* Gen 7:21
“Oh, that we had *d* Ex 16:3
himself with fire, and *d* 1 Kin 16:18
Hadad *d* also 1 Chr 1:51
So Saul *d* for his 1 Chr 10:13
was that the beggar *d* Luke 16:22
in due time Christ *d* Rom 5:6
Christ *d* for us Rom 5:8
For he who has *d* Rom 6:7
Now if we *d* with Rom 6:8
sin revived and I *d* Rom 7:9
For to this end Christ *d* Rom 14:9

perish, for whom Christ *d* 1 Cor 8:11
that Christ *d* for our sins 1 Cor 15:3
that if One *d* for all 2 Cor 5:14
and He *d* for all 2 Cor 5:15
through the law *d* Gal 2:19
if you *d* with Christ from Col 2:20
For you *d*, and your life is Col 3:3
believe that Jesus *d* 1 Thess 4:14
who *d* for us 1 Thess 5:10
for if we *d* with Him 2 Tim 2:11
These all *d* in faith Heb 11:13
having *d* to sins 1 Pet 2:24

DIES

If a man *d*, shall he live Job 14:14
When a wicked man *d* Prov 11:7
into the ground and *d* John 12:24
if the husband *d*, she is Rom 7:2
and no one *d* to himself Rom 14:7
made alive unless it *d* 1 Cor 15:36

DIFFERENCE

the LORD will make a *d* Ex 9:4
d between the unclean Ezek 22:26
the *d* between the holy Ezek 44:23
For there is no *d* Rom 3:22
were, it makes no *d* to me Gal 2:6

DIFFERENCES

There are *d* of ministries, 1 Cor 12:5

DIFFERENT

he has a *d* spirit in him Num 14:24
with *d* kinds of seed Deut 22:9
each *d* from the other Dan 7:3
d kinds of tongues 1 Cor 12:10
if you receive a *d* spirit 2 Cor 11:4
of Christ, to a *d* gospel, Gal 1:6

DIFFERING
Having then gifts *d* Rom 12:6

DIFFERS
for one star *d* from 1 Cor 15:41

DIFFICULT
d is the way which leads Matt 7:14

DIFFUSED
By what way is light *d* Job 38:24

DIFFUSES
us *d* the fragrance 2 Cor 2:14

DIG
wells which you did not *d* Deut 6:11
Son of man, *d* into the Ezek 8:8
Though they *d* into hell Amos 9:2
I cannot *d*; I am ashamed Luke 16:3

DIGNITARIES
afraid to speak evil of *d* 2 Pet 2:10
and speak evil of *d* Jude 8

DILIGENCE
your heart with all *d* Prov 4:23
d is man’s precious Prov 12:27
he who leads, with *d* Rom 12:8
not lagging in *d*, fervent Rom 12:11
d it produced in you 2 Cor 7:11
of your love by the *d* 2 Cor 8:8
giving all *d*, add to your 2 Pet 1:5

DILIGENT
d in sanctifying 2 Chr 29:34
and my spirit makes *d* Ps 77:6
hand of the *d* makes rich Prov 10:4
of the *d* will rule Prov 12:24
d shall be made rich Prov 13:4

proved *d* in many things 2 Cor 8:22
d to come to me quickly 2 Tim 4:9
Let us therefore be *d* Heb 4:11
be *d* to be found by Him 2 Pet 3:14

DILIGENTLY
if you *d* obey the voice of Deut 28:1
seek me *d* will find me Prov 8:17
d followed every good 1 Tim 5:10
he sought it *d* with tears Heb 12:17

DIM
His eyes were not *d* Deut 34:7
the windows grow *d* Eccl 12:3
the gold has become *d* Lam 4:1

DIMINISH
stars *d* their brightness Joel 2:10
the lights will *d* Zech 14:6

DIMLY
we see in a mirror, *d* 1 Cor 13:12

DINAH
Daughter of Leah, Gen 30:20, 21
Defiled by Shechem, Gen 34:1–24
Avenged by brothers, Gen 34:25–31

DINE
asked Him to *d* with Luke 11:37
come in to him and *d* Rev 3:20

DINNER
Better is a *d* of herbs Prov 15:17
I have prepared my *d* Matt 22:4
invites you to *d* 1 Cor 10:27

DIOTREPHES
Unruly church member, 3 John 9, 10

DIP

d them in the blood Lev 14:51
d it in the water, Num 19:18
let him *d* his foot in oil Deut 33:24
d your piece of bread Ruth 2:14
d the tip of his finger in Luke 16:24

DIPPED
d the tunic in the blood Gen 37:31
d his finger in the Lev 9:9
d seven times in the 2 Kin 5:14
of bread when I have *d* John 13:26
clothed with a robe *d* Rev 19:13

DIRECT
the morning I will *d* Ps 5:3
and He shall *d* your paths Prov 3:6
d their work in truth Is 61:8
Now may the Lord *d* 2 Thess 3:5

DIRT
I cast them out like *d* Ps 18:42
cast up mire and *d* Is 57:20

DISAPPEARS
As water *d* from the Job 14:11

DISARMED
d principalities Col 2:15

DISARMS
and *d* the mighty Job 12:21

DISASTER
bring *d* on the house 1 Kin 14:10
I am fashioning a *d* Jer 18:11
war and *d* and pestilence Jer 28:8
D will come upon Ezek 7:26
you shall see *d* Zeph 3:15
voyage will end with *d* Acts 27:10

DISCERN
Can I *d* between the 2 Sam 19:35
Then you shall again *d* Mal 3:18
d the face of the sky Matt 16:3
senses exercised to *d* Heb 5:14

DISCERNED
they are spiritually *d* 1 Cor 2:14

DISCERNER
d of the thoughts Heb 4:12

DISCERNING
not *d* the Lord's body 1 Cor 11:29
another *d* of spirits, to 1 Cor 12:10

DISCERNMENT
and takes away the *d* Job 12:20

DISCERNS
a wise man's heart *d* Eccl 8:5

DISCIPLE
d is not above his Matt 10:24
in the name of a *d* Matt 10:42
he cannot be My *d* Luke 14:26
the *d* whom He loved John 19:26
d whom Jesus loved John 21:7
the *d* whom Jesus loved John 21:20

DISCIPLES
See TWELVE DISCIPLES
but Your *d* do not fast Matt 9:14
called His twelve *d* to Matt 10:1
d transgress the Matt 15:2
took the twelve *d* Matt 20:17
all the *d* forsook Him Matt 26:56
make *d* of all the nations, Matt 28:19
with His *d* to the sea Mark 3:7
called His *d* to Himself Luke 6:13

His *d* believed in Him John 2:11
many of His *d* went back John 6:66
My word, you are My *d* John 8:31
to become His *d* John 9:27
but we are Moses' *d* John 9:28
His *d* did not understand John 12:16
know that you are My *d* John 13:35
so you will be My *d* John 15:8
Then the *d* were glad John 20:20
of the *d* was multiplying, Acts 6:1
the *d* were first called Acts 11:26
souls of the *d*, exhorting Acts 14:22
strengthening all the *d* Acts 18:23

DISCIPLES'
began to wash the *d* feet John 13:5

DISCIPLINE
Harsh *d* is for him who Prov 15:10
I *d* my body and bring 1 Cor 9:27

DISCIPLINES
but he who loves him *d* Prov 13:24

DISCLOSE
d my dark saying Ps 49:4

DISCORD
and one who sows *d* Prov 6:19

DISCOURAGE
why will you *d* the heart Num 32:7

DISCOURAGED
do not fear or be *d* Deut 1:21
will not fail nor be *d* Is 42:4
lest they become *d* Col 3:21
you become weary and *d* Heb 12:3
d when you are rebuked Heb 12:5

DISCREET

d, chaste, homemakers Titus 2:5

DISCRETION

D will preserve you Prov 2:11
out knowledge and *d* Prov 8:12
woman who lacks *d* Prov 11:22
The *d* of a man makes Prov 19:11
the heavens at His *d* Jer 10:12

DISEASE

Shall I recover from this *d* 2 Kin 8:8
in his *d* he did not seek 2 Chr 16:12
all kinds of *d* among the Matt 4:23
every *d* among the people Matt 9:35
well of whatever *d* he had John 5:4

DISEASES

Who heals all your *d*, Ps 103:3
afflicted with various *d* Matt 4:24
various *d* brought them Luke 4:40
all demons, and to cure *d* Luke 9:1
d left them and the evil Acts 19:12

DISFIGURE

nor shall you *d* the edges Lev 19:27
d their faces that Matt 6:16

DISGRACE

plead my *d* against me, Job 19:5
do not *d* the throne of Jer 14:21

DISGRACEFUL

he had done a *d* thing Gen 34:7
done a *d* thing in Israel Josh 7:15
Do not do this *d* thing 2 Sam 13:12

DISGUISES

and he *d* his face Job 24:15
He who hates, *d* Prov 26:24

DISHONEST GAIN
turned aside after *d* 1 Sam 8:3
for the sake of *d* Titus 1:11
not for *d* but eagerly 1 Pet 5:2

DISHONESTY
Wealth gained by *d* will Prov 13:11

DISHONOR
d who wish me evil Ps 40:14
with *d* comes reproach Prov 18:3
d the pride of all Is 23:9
Her rulers dearly love *d* Hos 4:18
My Father, and you *d* Me John 8:49
d their bodies among Rom 1:24
and another for *d* Rom 9:21
long hair, it is a *d* to 1 Cor 11:14
It is sown in *d* 1 Cor 15:43
by honor and *d* 2 Cor 6:8
honor and some for *d* 2 Tim 2:20

DISHONORED
but we are *d* 1 Cor 4:10
But you have *d* the James 2:6

DISHONORS
For son *d* father Mic 7:6
covered, *d* his head 1 Cor 11:4

DISOBEDIENCE
d many were made Rom 5:19
works in the sons of *d* Eph 2:2
d received a just Heb 2:2

DISOBEDIENT
Nevertheless they were *d* Neh 9:26
the *d* to the wisdom of Luke 1:17
out My hands to a *d* Rom 10:21
you were once *d* to God Rom 11:30

d to parents, unthankful, 2 Tim 3:2
d, deceived, serving Titus 3:3
They stumble, being *d* 1 Pet 2:8
who formerly were *d* 1 Pet 3:20

DISORDERLY
for this *d* gathering Acts 19:40
brother who walks *d* 2 Thess 3:6

DISPENSATION
d of the fullness of Eph 1:10
d of the grace of God Eph 3:2

DISPERSE
d them throughout the Ezek 20:23

DISPERSION
intend to go to the *D* John 7:35
the pilgrims of the *D* 1 Pet 1:1

DISPLEASE
LORD see it, and it *d* Prov 24:18

DISPLEASED
that David had done *d* 2 Sam 11:27
You have been *d* Ps 60:1
they were greatly *d* Matt 20:24
it, He was greatly *d* Mark 10:14

DISPUTE
Now there was also a *d* Luke 22:24

DISPUTED
when he *d* about the body Jude 9

DISPUTER
Where is the *d* of this 1 Cor 1:20

DISPUTES
d rather than godly 1 Tim 1:4
but is obsessed with *d* 1 Tim 6:4

foolish and ignorant *d* 2 Tim 2:23
But avoid foolish *d* Titus 3:9

DISQUALIFIED
myself should become *d* 1 Cor 9:27
indeed you are *d* 2 Cor 13:5
though we may seem *d* 2 Cor 13:7

DISQUIETED
And why are you *d* Ps 42:5

DISSENSION
had no small *d* and Acts 15:2
this, a *d* arose between Acts 23:7
a creator of *d* among all Acts 24:5

DISSENSIONS
selfish ambitions, *d* Gal 5:20

DISSIPATION
not accused of *d* Titus 1:6
in the same flood of *d* 1 Pet 4:4

DISSOLVED
of heaven shall be *d* Is 34:4
the heavens will be *d* 2 Pet 3:12

DISTINCTION
and made no *d* Acts 15:9
For there is no *d* Rom 10:12
compassion, making a *d* Jude 22

DISTRACTED
But Martha was *d* with Luke 10:40

DISTRESS
me in the day of my *d* Gen 35:3
When you are in *d* Deut 4:30
my life from every *d* 1 Kin 1:29
you out of dire *d* Job 36:16
keep you from *d* Job 36:19

d them in His deep Ps 2:5
on the LORD in *d* Ps 118:5
a whirlwind, when *d* Prov 1:27
and on the earth *d* Luke 21:25
tribulation, or *d* Rom 8:35
of the present *d* 1 Cor 7:26

DISTRESSED
was greatly afraid and *d* Gen 32:7
Israel was severely *d* Judg 10:9
David was greatly *d* 1 Sam 30:6
the queen was deeply *d* Esth 4:4
heart within me is *d* Ps 143:4
not be upon her who is *d* Is 9:1
troubled and deeply *d* Mark 14:33
and how *d* I am till it is Luke 12:50

DISTRESSES
bring me out of my *d* Ps 25:17

DISTRESSING
d spirit from the LORD 1 Sam 16:14
Now the *d* spirit from 1 Sam 19:9

DISTRIBUTE
that you have and *d* Luke 18:22

DISTRIBUTED
and they *d* to each as Acts 4:35
But as God has *d* 1 Cor 7:17

DISTRIBUTING
d to the needs of the Rom 12:13

DITCH
will fall into a *d* Matt 15:14

DIVERSE
D weights are an Prov 20:23

DIVERSITIES

There are *d* of gifts 1 Cor 12:4
there are *d* of activities, 1 Cor 12:6

DIVIDE
D the living child 1 Kin 3:25
d My garments among Ps 22:18
d their tongues Ps 55:9
d the spoil with the Prov 16:19
d the inheritance Luke 12:13
“Take this and *d* Luke 22:17

DIVIDED
and the waters were *d* Ex 14:21
death they were not *d* 2 Sam 1:23
And You *d* the sea Neh 9:11
“Who has *d* a channel Job 38:25
shall they ever be *d* Ezek 37:22
kingdom has been *d* Dan 5:28
your land shall be *d* Amos 7:17
“Every kingdom *d* Matt 12:25
and a house *d* against Luke 11:17
in one house will be *d* Luke 12:52
So he *d* to them his Luke 15:12
they *d* His garments and Luke 23:34
d My garments among John 19:24
appeared to them *d* Acts 2:3
d them among all Acts 2:45
Is Christ *d*? Was Paul 1 Cor 1:13
the great city was *d* Rev 16:19

DIVIDES
at home *d* the spoil Ps 68:12

DIVIDING
rightly *d* the word of 2 Tim 2:15

DIVINATION
shall you practice *d* Lev 19:26

D is on the lips of Prov 16:10
darkness without *d* Mic 3:6
a spirit of *d* met us Acts 16:16

DIVINE
futility and who *d* Ezek 13:9
and her prophets *d* Mic 3:11
d service and the Heb 9:1
d power has given 2 Pet 1:3

DIVINERS
your prophets, your *d* Jer 27:9

DIVISION
So there was a *d* John 7:43
piercing even to the *d* Heb 4:12

DIVISIONS
note those who cause *d* Rom 16:17
and that there be no *d* 1 Cor 1:10
envy, strife, and *d* 1 Cor 3:3
hear that there are *d* 1 Cor 11:18
persons, who cause *d* Jude 19

DIVISIVE
Reject a *d* man after Titus 3:10

DIVORCE
cannot *d* her all his days Deut 22:19
her a certificate of *d* Deut 24:1
of your mother's *d* Is 50:1
given her a certificate of *d* Jer 3:8
Israel says that He hates *d* Mal 2:16
give her a certificate of *d* Matt 5:31
to *d* his wife for just any Matt 19:3
a certificate of *d* Mark 10:4
husband is not to *d* his 1 Cor 7:11

DIVORCED
d from her husband Lev 21:7

A widow or a *d* woman Lev 21:14
daughter is a widow or *d* Lev 22:13
vow of a widow or a *d* Num 30:9
d her must not take her Deut 24:4
a widow or a *d* woman Ezek 44:22
is *d* commits adultery Matt 5:32
is *d* from her husband Luke 16:18

DIVORCES
say, ‘If a man *d* his wife Jer 3:1
said, ‘Whoever *d* his wife Matt 5:31
whoever *d* his wife Matt 19:9
Whoever *d* his wife Mark 10:11
Whoever *d* his wife Luke 16:18

DO
set in them to *d* evil Eccl 8:11
I will also *d* it Is 46:11
men to *d* to you, *d* Matt 7:12
d this and you will Luke 10:28
He sees the Father *d* John 5:19
without Me you can *d* John 15:5
“Sirs, what must I *d* Acts 16:30
d evil that good may Rom 3:8
For what I will to *d* Rom 7:15
good that I will to *d* Rom 7:19
or whatever you *d*, *d* 1 Cor 10:31
d all things through Phil 4:13
d in word or deed, *d* Col 3:17
d good and to share Heb 13:16
and *d* this or that James 4:15

DO NOT BE AFRAID
vision, saying, “*D*, Abram Gen 15:1
said to the people, “*D* Ex 14:13
d, and do not tremble Deut 20:3
Lord said to Joshua, “*D* Josh 11:6

d of him.” So he arose 2 Kin 1:15
D of the words 2 Kin 19:6
D of sudden terror, Prov 3:25
D of their faces, for Jer 1:8
“*D* to serve the Chaldeans Jer 40:9
And you, son of man, *d* Ezek 2:6
D, you beasts of the Joel 2:22
“Joseph, son of David, *d* Matt 1:20
It is I; *d* Matt 14:27
“Arise, and *d* Matt 17:7
said to the women, “*D* Matt 28:5
of the synagogue, “*D* Mark 5:36
angel said to him, “*D* Luke 1:13
“*D*, Mary, for you have Luke 1:30
angel said to them, “*D*, Luke 2:10
Jesus said to Simon, “*D* Luke 5:10
d of those who kill the Luke 12:4
“*D*, but speak Acts 18:9
“*D*, Paul; you must Acts 27:24
saying to me, “*D* Rev 1:17

DO NOT FEAR

d, for I am with you Gen 26:24
d to go down to Egypt, Gen 46:3
D; for God has come Ex 20:20
d or be discouraged Deut 1:21
d the gods of the Judg 6:10
d, you shall not die Judg 6:23
D. You have done all 1 Sam 12:20
D, for I will surely 2 Sam 9:7
Elijah said to her, “*D*; 1 Kin 17:13
D, for those who are with 2 Kin 6:16
d or be fainthearted Is 7:4
fearful-hearted, “Be strong, *d* Is 35:4
d the reproach of men, Is 51:7
d, O My servant Jacob’ Jer 30:10

said to me, “*D*, Daniel Dan 10:12
remains among you; *d* Hag 2:5
D, let your hands be Zech 8:13
d them. For there is Matt 10:26
D therefore; you are of Luke 12:7
D any of those things Rev 2:10

DOCTRINE
said, ‘My *d* is pure Job 11:4
for I give you good *d* Prov 4:2
idol is a worthless *d* Jer 10:8
of bread, but of the *d* Matt 16:12
What new *d* is this Mark 1:27
“My *d* is not Mine John 7:16
Jerusalem with your *d* Acts 5:28
heart that form of *d* Rom 6:17
with every wind of *d* Eph 4:14
is contrary to sound *d* 1 Tim 1:10
followed my *d* 2 Tim 3:10
is profitable for *d* 2 Tim 3:16
not endure sound *d* 2 Tim 4:3
in *d* showing integrity Titus 2:7
they may adorn the *d* Titus 2:10
not abide in the *d* 2 John 9

DOCTRINES
the commandments and *d* Col 2:22
spirits and *d* of demons 1 Tim 4:1
various and strange *d* Heb 13:9

DOEG
An Edomite; chief of Saul’s herdsmen, 1 Sam 21:7
Betrays David, 1 Sam 22:9, 10
Kills 85 priests, 1 Sam 22:18, 19

DOERS
of God, but the *d* Rom 2:13
But be *d* of the word James 1:22

DOG
to David, “Am I a *d* 1 Sam 17:43
they growl like a *d* Ps 59:6
d returns to his own Prov 26:11
d is better than a Eccl 9:4
d returns to his own 2 Pet 2:22

DOGS
you shall throw it to the *d* Ex 22:31
The *d* shall eat whoever 1 Kin 14:11
The *d* shall eat Jezebel 2 Kin 9:10
Yes, they are greedy *d* Is 56:11
what is holy to the *d* Matt 7:6
d eat the crumbs which Matt 15:27
Moreover the *d* came Luke 16:21
But outside are *d* Rev 22:15

DOMINION
let them have *d* Gen 1:26
“*D* and fear belong Job 25:2
made him to have *d* Ps 8:6
let them not have *d* Ps 19:13
besides You have had *d* Is 26:13
d is an everlasting Dan 4:34
sin shall not have *d* Rom 6:14
Not that we have *d* 2 Cor 1:24
glory and majesty, *d* Jude 25

DONKEY
d saw the Angel Num 22:23
Does the wild *d* Job 6:5
d its master’s crib Is 1:3
and riding on a *d* Zech 9:9
colt, the foal of a *d* Matt 21:5
He had found a young *d* John 12:14
d speaking with a 2 Pet 2:16

DONKEY’S

d colt is born a man Job 11:12

DONKEYS

d quench their thirst Ps 104:11
a chariot of *d* Is 21:7
And the wild *d* stood Jer 14:6

DOOM

for the day of *d* Prov 16:4

DOOR

sin lies at the *d* Gen 4:7
keep watch over the *d* Ps 141:3
d turns on its hinges Prov 26:14
stone against the *d* Matt 27:60
to you, I am the *d* John 10:7
and effective *d* 1 Cor 16:9
d was opened to me by 2 Cor 2:12
would open to us a *d* Col 4:3
is standing at the *d* James 5:9
before you an open *d* Rev 3:8
I stand at the *d* Rev 3:20
and behold, a *d* Rev 4:1

DOORKEEPER

I would rather be a *d* Ps 84:10
To him the *d* John 10:3

DOORPOSTS

write them on the *d* Deut 6:9
“Strike the *d* Amos 9:1

DOORS

up, you everlasting *d* Ps 24:7
the entrance of the *d* Prov 8:3
when the *d* are shut in Eccl 12:4
who would shut the *d* Mal 1:10

DOR

City captured by Joshua and assigned to Manasseh, Josh 12:23; 17:11; Judg 1:27

DORCAS

Disciple at Joppa, also called Tabitha; raised to life, Acts 9:36–42

DOTHAN

Ancient town where Joseph was sold, Gen 37:14–25
Elisha strikes Syrians at, 2 Kin 6:8–23

DOUBLE

Please let a *d* portion of 2 Kin 2:9
from the LORD's hand *d* Is 40:2
first I will repay *d* Jer 16:18
worthy of *d* honor 1 Tim 5:17
and repay her *d* Rev 18:6

DOUBLE-MINDED

I hate the *d* Ps 119:113
he is a *d* man James 1:8
your hearts, you *d* James 4:8

DOUBT

life shall hang in *d* Deut 28:66
faith, why did you *d* Matt 14:31
does not *d* in his heart Mark 11:23
No *d* this man is a Acts 28:4

DOUBTING

without wrath and *d* 1 Tim 2:8
in faith, with no *d* James 1:6

DOUBTS

And why do *d* arise in Luke 24:38
for I have *d* about you Gal 4:20
doubting, for he who *d* James 1:6

DOUGH

d before it was leavened, Ex 12:34

DOVE
d found no resting Gen 8:9
I had wings like a *d* Ps 55:6
I mourned like a *d* Is 38:14
also is like a silly *d* Hos 7:11
descending like a *d* Matt 3:16

DOVES
and moan sadly like *d* Is 59:11
and harmless as *d* Matt 10:16
of those who sold *d* Matt 21:12

DOWNCAST
who comforts the *d* 2 Cor 7:6

DRAGNET
gather them in their *d* Hab 1:15
d that was cast Matt 13:47

DRAGON
a great, fiery red *d* Rev 12:3
fought with the *d* Rev 12:7
they worshiped the *d* Rev 13:4
He laid hold of the *d* Rev 20:2

DRAIN
wicked of the earth *d* Ps 75:8

DRAINED
all faces are *d* Joel 2:6

DRANK
them, and they all *d* Mark 14:23
d with Him after He Acts 10:41
d the same spiritual 1 Cor 10:4

DRAW
d honey from the rock Deut 32:13
me to *d* near to God Ps 73:28
and the years *d* Eccl 12:1

D me away Song 1:4
Woe to those who *d* Is 5:18
with joy you will *d* Is 12:3
"*D* some out now John 2:8
You have nothing to *d* John 4:11
will *d* all peoples John 12:32
let us *d* near with a Heb 10:22
who *d* back to perdition Heb 10:39
D near to God and He James 4:8

DRAWN
The wicked have *d* Ps 37:14
tempted when he is *d* James 1:14

DRAWS
and my life *d* near to Ps 88:3
your redemption *d* Luke 21:28
the Father who sent Me *d* John 6:44
but if anyone *d* back Heb 10:38

DREAD
fear of you and the *d* Gen 9:2
begin to put the *d* Deut 2:25

DREADFUL
of the great and *d* Mal 4:5

DREAM
Now Joseph had a *d* Gen 37:5
We each have had a *d* Gen 40:8
I speak to him in a *d* Num 12:6
will fly away like a *d* Job 20:8
As a *d* when one awakes Ps 73:20
like those who *d* Ps 126:1
For a *d* comes through Eccl 5:3
her, shall be as a *d* Is 29:7
prophet who has a *d* Jer 23:28
do not let the *d* Dan 4:19

your old men shall *d* Joel 2:28
to Joseph in a *d* Matt 2:13
things today in a *d* Matt 27:19
your old men shall *d* Acts 2:17

DREAMERS
d defile the flesh Jude 8

DREAMS
in the multitude of *d* Eccl 5:7
when a hungry man *d* Is 29:8
Nebuchadnezzar had *d* Dan 2:1

DREGS
d shall all the wicked Ps 75:8
has settled on his *d* Jer 48:11

DREW
and *d* for all his camels Gen 24:20
Because I *d* him out of Ex 2:10
d me out of many waters Ps 18:16
and *d* his sword, struck Matt 26:51

DRIED
My strength is *d* Ps 22:15
of her blood was *d* Mark 5:29
saw the fig tree *d* Mark 11:20
and its water was *d* Rev 16:12

DRIFT
have heard, lest we *d* Heb 2:1

DRINK
“What shall we *d* Ex 15:24
“Do not *d* wine or Lev 10:9
and let him *d* of the Job 21:20
gave me vinegar to *d* Ps 69:21
D water from your own Prov 5:15
mocker, strong *d* Prov 20:1
lest they *d* and forget Prov 31:5

Give strong *d* to him Prov 31:6
Let him *d* and forget Prov 31:7
d your wine with a Eccl 9:7
follow intoxicating *d* Is 5:11
mixing intoxicating *d* Is 5:22
d the milk of the Is 60:16
My servants shall *d* Is 65:13
bosom, that you may *d* Is 66:11
d water by measure Ezek 4:11
“Bring wine, let us *d* Amos 4:1
to you of wine and *d* Mic 2:11
and you gave Me no *d* Matt 25:42
that day when I *d* Matt 26:29
mingled with gall to *d* Matt 27:34
with myrrh to *d* Mark 15:23
to her, “Give Me a *d* John 4:7
him come to Me and *d* John 7:37
d wine nor do anything Rom 14:21
do, as often as you *d* 1 Cor 11:25
all been made to *d* 1 Cor 12:13
No longer *d* only water 1 Tim 5:23
has made all nations *d* Rev 14:8

DRINKS
to her, “Whoever *d* John 4:13
d My blood has eternal John 6:54
For he who eats and *d* 1 Cor 11:29
For the earth which *d* Heb 6:7

DRIP
immoral woman *d* honey Prov 5:3
d as the honeycomb Song 4:11
shall *d* with new wine, the Joel 3:18

DRIPPED
my hands *d* with myrrh, Song 5:5

DRIPPING

wife are a continual *d* Prov 19:13
His lips are lilies, *d* Song 5:13

DRIVE
Little by little I will *d* Ex 23:30
then you shall *d* out all Num 33:52
not utterly *d* them out Josh 17:13
but they could not *d* out Judg 1:19
of the wicked *d* Ps 36:11
so *d* them away Ps 68:2
will *d* it far from him Prov 22:15
They shall *d* you from Dan 4:25
I will *d* them from My Hos 9:15
temple and began to *d* Mark 11:15

DRIVEN
They were *d* out from Job 30:5
Let them be *d* backward Ps 40:14
sail and so were *d* Acts 27:17
a wave of the sea *d* James 1:6

DROP
They *d* on the pastures Ps 65:12
the nations are as a *d* Is 40:15

DROSS
of the earth like *d* Ps 119:119
Take away the *d* Prov 25:4
purge away your *d* Is 1:25
of Israel has become *d* Ezek 22:18

DROUGHT
through a land of *d* Jer 2:6
in the year of *d* Jer 17:8
For I called for a *d* Hag 1:11

DROVE
So He *d* out the man Gen 3:24
temple of God and *d* Matt 21:12

a whip of cords, He *d* John 2:15

DROWN
nor can the floods *d* Song 8:7
harmful lusts which *d* 1 Tim 6:9

DROWSINESS
d will clothe a Prov 23:21

DRUNK
of the wine and was *d* Gen 9:21
d my wine with my milk Song 5:1
you afflicted, and *d* Is 51:21
My anger, made them *d* Is 63:6
be satiated and made *d* Jer 46:10
the guests have well *d* John 2:10
For these are not *d* Acts 2:15
and another is *d* 1 Cor 11:21
And do not be *d* Eph 5:18
and those who get *d* 1 Thess 5:7
the earth were made *d* Rev 17:2
I saw the woman, *d* Rev 17:6

DRUNKARD
d could be included Deut 29:19
d is a proverb in the Prov 26:9
to and fro like a *d* Is 24:20
or a reviler, or a *d* 1 Cor 5:11

DRUNKEN
I am like a *d* man Jer 23:9

DRUNKENNESS
will be filled with *d* Ezek 23:33
Jerusalem a cup of *d* Zech 12:2
with carousing, *d* Luke 21:34
not in revelry and *d* Rom 13:13
envy, murders, *d* Gal 5:21
lusts, *d*, revelries 1 Pet 4:3

DRUSILLA
Wife of Felix; hears Paul, Acts 24:24, 25

DRY
place, and let the *d* Gen 1:9
made the sea into *d* Ex 14:21
It was *d* on the fleece Judg 6:40
I will *d* up her sea Jer 51:36
d tree flourish Ezek 17:24
will make the rivers *d* Ezek 30:12
will be done in the *d* Luke 23:31

DUE
because it is your *d* Lev 10:13
their food in *d* season Ps 104:27
pay all that was *d* Matt 18:34
d time Christ died Rom 5:6
to whom taxes are *d* Rom 13:7
d season we shall Gal 6:9
exalt you in *d* time 1 Pet 5:6

DUG
that I have *d* this well Gen 21:30
father's servants had *d* Gen 26:15
in my grave which I *d* for Gen 50:5
They have *d* a pit before Ps 57:6
the pit is *d* for the wicked Ps 94:13
proud have *d* pits for me Ps 119:85
He *d* it up and cleared out Is 5:2
to the Euphrates and *d* Jer 13:7
d a winepress in it and Matt 21:33
d in the ground, and hid Matt 25:18
who *d* deep and laid Luke 6:48

DULL
heart of this people *d* Is 6:10
people have grown *d* Matt 13:15
you have become *d* Heb 5:11

DUMB
the tongue of the *d* Is 35:6
“Deaf and *d* spirit Mark 9:25

DUNGHILL
the land nor for the *d* Luke 14:35

DUST
formed man of the *d* Gen 2:7
d you shall return Gen 3:19
descendants as the *d* Gen 13:16
now, I who am but *d* Gen 18:27
“Who can count the *d* Num 23:10
lay your gold in the *d* Job 22:24
and repent in *d* Job 42:6
Will the *d* praise You Ps 30:9
like the whirling *d* Ps 83:13
show favor to her *d* Ps 102:14
remembers that we are *d* Ps 103:14
or the primal *d* Prov 8:26
all are from the *d* Eccl 3:20
counted as the small *d* Is 40:15
They shall lick the *d* Mic 7:17
city, shake off the *d* Matt 10:14
image of the man of *d* 1 Cor 15:49

DUTY
the *d* of a husband’s Deut 25:5
d of a close relative Ruth 3:13
done what was our *d* Luke 17:10

DWELL
O LORD, make me *d* Ps 4:8
Who may *d* in Your holy Ps 15:1
He himself shall *d* Ps 25:13
d in the land, and feed on Ps 37:3
the LORD God might *d* Ps 68:18
of my God than *d* Ps 84:10

Him, that glory may *d* Ps 85:9
Woe is me, that I *d* Ps 120:5
better to *d* in a corner Prov 25:24
he will *d* on high Is 33:16
into Egypt to *d* there Is 52:4
“I *d* in the high and Is 57:15
Restorer of Streets to *D* In Is 58:12
“They shall no longer *d* Lam 4:15
they enter and *d* there Matt 12:45
of Judea and all who *d* Acts 2:14
“I will *d* in them 2 Cor 6:16
that Christ may *d* Eph 3:17
the fullness should *d* Col 1:19
the word of Christ *d* Col 3:16
men, and He will *d* Rev 21:3

DWELLER

fled and became a *d* Acts 7:29

DWELLING

A people *d* alone Num 23:9
is the way to the *d* Job 38:19
built together for a *d* Eph 2:22
a foreign country, *d* Heb 11:9

DWELLS

He who *d* in the secret Ps 91:1
but the Father who *d* John 14:10
do it, but sin that *d* Rom 7:17
the Spirit of God *d* Rom 8:9
from the dead *d* Rom 8:11
the Spirit of God *d* 1 Cor 3:16
d all the fullness Col 2:9
which righteousness *d* 2 Pet 3:13
you, where Satan *d* Rev 2:13

DWELT

Egypt, and Jacob *d* Ps 105:23

became flesh and *d* John 1:14
By faith he *d* in the Heb 11:9

DYING
I do not object to *d* Acts 25:11
in the body the *d* 2 Cor 4:10
Jacob, when he was *d* Heb 11:21

E

EAGLE
As an *e* stirs up its Deut 32:11
e swooping on its prey Job 9:26
fly away like an *e* Prov 23:5
The way of an *e* Prov 30:19
nest as high as the *e* Jer 49:16
had the face of an *e* Ezek 1:10
like a flying *e* Rev 4:7
two wings of a great *e* Rev 12:14

EAGLES
up with wings like *e* Is 40:31
are swifter than *e* Jer 4:13
e will be gathered Matt 24:28

EAGLES’
how I bore you on *e* Ex 19:4

EAR
shall pierce his *e* Ex 21:6
Does not the *e* test Job 12:11
Bow down Your *e* Ps 31:2
And the *e* of the wise Prov 18:15
He awakens My *e* Is 50:4
e is uncircumcised Jer 6:10
what you hear in the *e* Matt 10:27
cut off his right *e* John 18:10
not seen, nor *e* heard 1 Cor 2:9

if the *e* should say 1 Cor 12:16
He who has an *e* Rev 2:7

EARLY
Very *e* in the morning Mark 16:2
arrived at the tomb *e* Luke 24:22

EARNEST
must give the more *e* Heb 2:1

EARNESTLY
if you *e* obey My Deut 11:13
He prayed more *e* Luke 22:44
in this we groan, *e* 2 Cor 5:2
e that it would not James 5:17
you to contend *e* Jude 3

EARS
both his *e* will tingle 2 Kin 21:12
Whoever shuts his *e* Prov 21:13
And hear with their *e* Is 6:10
He who has *e* Matt 11:15
e are hard of hearing Matt 13:15
they have itching *e* 2 Tim 4:3
e are open to their 1 Pet 3:12

EARS TO HEAR
eyes to see and *e*, Deut 29:4
e but does not hear Ezek 12:2
He who has *e*, Matt 11:15
He who has *e* Matt 13:9
He who has *e*, Matt 13:43
“He who has *e*, Mark 4:9
If anyone has *e*, Mark 4:23
If anyone has *e*, Mark 7:16
“He who has *e*, Luke 8:8
He who has *e*, Luke 14:35

EARTH

See ALL THE EARTH; HEAVEN AND EARTH
The *e* was without form Gen 1:2
God called the dry land *E* Gen 1:10
caused it to rain on the *e* Gen 2:5
The *e* also was corrupt Gen 6:11
a wind to pass over the *e* Gen 8:1
and multiply, and fill the *e* Gen 9:1
the whole *e* was populated Gen 9:19
and struck the dust of the *e* Ex 8:17
the *e* is the LORD's Ex 9:29
the *e* swallowed them Ex 15:12
"Lest the *e* swallow us Num 16:34
or that is in the *e* beneath Deut 5:8
e which is under you Deut 28:23
e to witness against Deut 31:28
fell to the *e* on his face Josh 7:6
the *e* trembled Judg 5:4
e are the LORD's 1 Sam 2:8
the *e* quaked 1 Sam 14:15
"I go the way of all the *e* 1 Kin 2:2
the *e* was divided 1 Chr 1:19
to the LORD, all the *e* 1 Chr 16:23
coming to judge the *e* 1 Chr 16:33
service for man on *e* Job 7:1
He hangs the *e* on Job 26:7
foundations of the *e* Job 38:4
tried in a furnace of *e* Ps 12:6
e is the LORD's Ps 24:1
the shields of the *e* Ps 47:9
You visit the *e* Ps 65:9
You had formed the *e* Ps 90:2
let the *e* be moved Ps 99:1
glory is above the *e* Ps 148:13
wisdom founded the *e* Prov 3:19
there was ever an *e* Prov 8:23
For three things the *e* Prov 30:21

e abides forever Eccl 1:4
heaven, and you on *e* Eccl 5:2
the fruit of the *e* Is 4:2
for the meek of the *e* Is 11:4
the *e* shall be full of Is 11:9
curse has devoured the *e* Is 24:6
a dark place of the *e* Is 45:19
the foundations of the *e* Is 51:16
are higher than the *e* Is 55:9
e is My footstool Is 66:1
new *e* which I will make Is 66:22
O *e*, *e*, *e*, hear the word Jer 22:29
lifted me up between *e* Ezek 8:3
and the *e* shone with Ezek 43:2
a tree in the midst of the *e* Dan 4:10
in heaven and on *e* Dan 6:27
The *e* shall answer Hos 2:22
I will darken the *e* Amos 8:9
e will be filled Hab 2:14
Let all the *e* keep silence Hab 2:20
shall inherit the *e* Matt 5:5
heaven and *e* pass away Matt 5:18
e as it is in heaven Matt 6:10
treasures on *e*, where Matt 6:19
whatever you bind on *e* Matt 18:18
of the *e* will mourn Matt 24:30
Me in heaven and on *e* Matt 28:18
all the seeds on *e* Mark 4:31
and *e* will pass away Mark 13:31
on *e* peace, goodwill Luke 2:14
power on *e* to forgive Luke 5:24
find faith on the *e* Luke 18:8
e is My footstool Acts 7:49
then shook the *e* Heb 12:26
e which are now 2 Pet 3:7
heavens and a new *e* 2 Pet 3:13

all the tribes of the *e* Rev 1:7
“Do not harm the *e* Rev 7:3
he was cast to the *e* Rev 12:9
the *e* helped the woman Rev 12:16
on the *e* will worship him Rev 13:8
and the *e* was reaped Rev 14:16
the *e* was illuminated Rev 18:1
from whose face the *e* Rev 20:11
new heaven and a new *e* Rev 21:1

EARTHEN
holy water in an *e* vessel Num 5:17
a potter’s *e* flask Jer 19:1
treasure in *e* vessels 2 Cor 4:7

EARTHLY
If I have told you *e* John 3:12
that if our *e* house 2 Cor 5:1
their mind on *e* things Phil 3:19
from above, but is *e* James 3:15

EARTHQUAKE
LORD was not in the *e* 1 Kin 19:11
as you fled from the *e* Zech 14:5
there was a great *e* Matt 28:2
there was a great *e* Acts 16:26
there was a great *e* Rev 6:12
e as had not occurred Rev 16:18

EARTHQUAKES
And there will be *e* Mark 13:8

EASE
I was at *e*, but He has Job 16:12
you women who are at *e* Is 32:9
to you who are at *e* Amos 6:1
take your *e*; eat, drink Luke 12:19

EASIER

Which is *e*, to say Mark 2:9
It is *e* for a camel Mark 10:25
e for heaven and earth Luke 16:17

EAST
goes toward the *e* Gen 2:14
e of the garden of Eden Gen 3:24
the LORD brought an *e* Ex 10:13
e wind scattered Job 38:24
As far as the *e* Ps 103:12
descendants from the *e* Is 43:5
wise men from the *E* Matt 2:1
many will come from *e* Matt 8:11
will come from the *e* Luke 13:29
e might be prepared Rev 16:12

EASTWARD
planted a garden *e* in Eden Gen 2:8

EASY
My yoke is *e* and My Matt 11:30

EAT
you may freely *e* Gen 2:16
e dust all the days Gen 3:14
‘You shall not *e* Gen 3:17
you shall *e* the herb Gen 3:18
e of my game Gen 27:19
brethren to *e* bread Gen 31:54
you shall *e* it in haste Ex 12:11
No foreigner shall *e* it Ex 12:43
may not *e* the life Deut 12:23
dogs shall *e* Jezebel 2 Kin 9:10
my people as they *e* Ps 53:4
love it will *e* its fruit Prov 18:21
E only as much as you Prov 25:16
good to *e* much honey Prov 25:27
e your bread with joy Eccl 9:7

Curds and honey He shall *e* Is 7:15
You shall *e* this year such Is 37:30
lion shall *e* straw Is 65:25
e this scroll Ezek 3:1
on your couches, *e* Amos 6:4
e the flesh of My Mic 3:3
life, what you will *e* Matt 6:25
even the little dogs *e* Matt 15:27
You to *e* the Passover Matt 26:17
I may *e* the Passover Mark 14:14
e; this is My body Mark 14:22
what you will *e* Luke 12:22
food to *e* of which you John 4:32
give us His flesh to *e* John 6:52
“Rise, Peter; kill and *e*.” Acts 10:13
e nor drink till they have Acts 23:21
one believes he may *e* Rom 14:2
e meat nor drink wine Rom 14:21
I will never again *e* 1 Cor 8:13
e whatever is set 1 Cor 10:27
e; this is My body 1 Cor 11:24
neither shall he *e* 2 Thess 3:10
have no right to *e* Heb 13:10
e your flesh like fire James 5:3
“Take and *e* it Rev 10:9

EATEN

Have you *e* from the Gen 3:11
It shall be *e* the same day Lev 19:6
Your house has *e* me up Ps 69:9
e my honeycomb with my Song 5:1
bad figs which cannot be *e* Jer 24:8
e the fruit of lies Hos 10:13
And he was *e* by worms Acts 12:23

EATING

by *e* with the blood 1 Sam 14:33

sons and daughters were *e* Job 1:13
e swine's flesh Is 66:17
neither *e* nor drinking Matt 11:18
the flood, they were *e* Matt 24:38
as they were *e*, He said Matt 26:21
Pharisees saw Him *e* Mark 2:16
in the same house, *e* Luke 10:7
e in an idol's temple 1 Cor 8:10
in *e*, each one takes 1 Cor 11:21

EATS
The righteous *e* Prov 13:25
receives sinners and *e* Luke 15:2
Whoever *e* My flesh John 6:54
e this bread will live John 6:58
e despise him who does Rom 14:3
He who *e*, *e* to the Rom 14:6
an unworthy manner *e* 1 Cor 11:29

EBAL
Mountain in Samaria, Deut 27:12, 13
Stones of the Law erected upon, Deut 27:1–8; Josh 8:30–35

EBED-MELECH
Ethiopian eunuch; rescues Jeremiah, Jer 38:7–13
Promised divine protection, Jer 39:15–18

EBENEZER
Site of Israel's defeat, 1 Sam 4:1–10
Ark transferred from, 1 Sam 5:1
Site of memorial stone, 1 Sam 7:10, 12

EBER
Great-grandson of Shem, Gen 10:21–24; 1 Chr 1:25
Progenitor of the:
Hebrews, Gen 11:16–26
Arabians and Arameans, Gen 10:25–30

Ancestor of Christ, Luke 3:35

EDEN
First home of mankind, Gen 2:8–15
Zion becomes like, Is 51:3
Called the “garden of God,” Ezek 28:13

EDIFICATION
his good, leading to *e* Rom 15:2
prophesies speaks *e* 1 Cor 14:3
things be done for *e* 1 Cor 14:26
the Lord gave us for *e* 2 Cor 10:8
has given me for *e* 2 Cor 13:10
rather than godly *e* 1 Tim 1:4

EDIFIES
puffs up, but love *e* 1 Cor 8:1
he who prophesies *e* 1 Cor 14:4

EDIFY
but not all things *e* 1 Cor 10:23
and *e* one another 1 Thess 5:11

EDIFYING
of the body for the *e* Eph 4:16

EDOM
Name given to Esau, Gen 25:30
——— Land of Esau; called Seir, Gen 32:3
Called Edom and Idumea, Mark 3:8
People of, cursed, Is 34:5, 6

EDOMITES
Descendants of Esau, Gen 36:9
Refuse passage to Israel, Num 20:18–20
Hostile to Israel, Gen 27:40; 1 Sam 14:47; 2 Chr 20:10; Ps 137:7
Prophecies concerning, Gen 27:37; Is 34:5–17; Ezek 25:12–14; 35:5–7; Amos 9:11, 12

EDREI
Capital of Bashan, Deut 3:10
Site of Og's defeat, Num 21:33–35

EFFECT
of the peoples of no *e* Ps 33:10
of no *e* by your tradition Matt 15:6
promise made of no *e* Rom 4:14
make the promise of no *e* Gal 3:17

EFFECTIVELY
for He who worked *e* Gal 2:8
e works in you who 1 Thess 2:13

EGG
in the white of an *e* Job 6:6
Or if he asks for an *e* Luke 11:12

EGLON
City of Judah, Josh 15:39

EGYPT
Abram visits, Gen 12:10
Joseph sold into, Gen 37:28, 36
Joseph becomes leader in, Gen 39:1–4
Hebrews move to, Gen 46:5–7
Hebrews persecuted in, Ex 1:15–22
Plagues on, Ex 7—11
Israel leaves, Ex 12:31–33
Army of, perishes, Ex 14:26–28
Prophecies concerning, Gen 15:13; Is 19:18–25; Ezek 29:14, 15; 30:24, 25; Matt 2:15

EHUD
Son of Gera, Judg 3:15
Slays Eglon, Judg 3:16–26

EIGHT
Isaac when he was *e* days Gen 21:4
Jesse, and who had *e* 1 Sam 17:12

Josiah was *e* years old 2 Kin 22:1
e days were completed Luke 2:21
about *e* days after these Luke 9:28
bedridden *e* years Acts 9:33
a few, that is, *e* 1 Pet 3:20
saved Noah, one of *e* 2 Pet 2:5

EIGHTH
shall sow in the *e* year Lev 25:22
So it was, on the *e* day Luke 1:59
circumcised the *e* day, of Phil 3:5

EIGHTY
Moses was *e* years old Ex 7:7
land had rest for *e* years Judg 3:30
I am today *e* years old 2 Sam 19:35
with him were *e* priests 2 Chr 26:17
strength they are *e* years Ps 90:10
your bill, and write *e* Luke 16:7

EKRON
Philistine city, Josh 13:3
Captured by Judah, Judg 1:18
Assigned to Dan, Josh 19:40, 43
Ark sent to, 1 Sam 5:10
Denounced by the prophets, Jer 25:9, 20

EL BETHEL
Site of Jacob’s altar, Gen 35:6, 7

ELAH
King of Israel, 1 Kin 16:6, 8–10

ELAMITES
Descendants of Shem, Gen 10:22
Destruction of, Jer 49:34–39
In Persian Empire, Ezra 4:9
Jews from, at Pentecost, Acts 2:9

ELATH

Seaport on Red Sea, 1 Kin 9:26
Built by Azariah, 2 Kin 14:21, 22
Captured by Syrians, 2 Kin 16:6
Same as Ezion Geber, 2 Chr 8:17

ELDER
clothes of her *e* son Esau Gen 27:15
The *e* and honorable Is 9:15
against an *e* except 1 Tim 5:19
I who am a fellow *e* 1 Pet 5:1
The *E*, To the elect lady 2 John 1
The *E*, To the beloved 3 John 1

ELDERS
See TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS
and seventy of the *e* Ex 24:1
called for the *e* of Israel Josh 24:1
the advice of the *e* 2 Chr 10:13
And teach his *e* Ps 105:22
in the company of the *e* Ps 107:32
and counsel from the *e* Ezek 7:26
the tradition of the *e* Matt 15:2
many things from the *e* Matt 16:21
e of the people plotted Matt 27:1
be rejected by the *e* Luke 9:22
e who had come to Him Luke 22:52
the people, the *e* Acts 6:12
they had appointed *e* Acts 14:23
e came together to Acts 15:6
and called for the *e* Acts 20:17
e who rule well be 1 Tim 5:17
lacking, and appoint *e* Titus 1:5
e obtained a good Heb 11:2
Let him call for the *e* James 5:14
e who are among you I 1 Pet 5:1
I saw twenty-four *e* Rev 4:4
twenty-four *e* fall down Rev 4:10

the twenty-four *e* fell down Rev 5:8

ELDERSHIP
of the hands of the *e* 1 Tim 4:14

ELEAZAR
Son of Aaron; succeeds him as high priest, Ex 6:23, 25; 28:1; Lev 10:6, 7; Num 3:32; 20:25–28; Josh 14:1; 24:33

ELECT
whom I uphold, My *E* Is 42:1
and Israel My *e* Is 45:4
e shall long enjoy the Is 65:22
gather together His *e* Matt 24:31
e have obtained it Rom 11:7
e according to the 1 Pet 1:2
a chief cornerstone, *e* 1 Pet 2:6
e sister greet you 2 John 13

ELECTION
e they are beloved Rom 11:28
call and *e* sure 2 Pet 1:10

ELEMENTS
weak and beggarly *e* Gal 4:9
e will melt with 2 Pet 3:10

ELEVEN
and his *e* sons Gen 32:22
the *e* stars bowed down Gen 37:9
e disciples went away Matt 28:16
and found the *e* Luke 24:33
numbered with the *e* Acts 1:26

ELI
Officiates in Shiloh, 1 Sam 1:3
Blesses Hannah, 1 Sam 1:12–19
Becomes Samuel’s guardian, 1 Sam 1:20–28
Samuel ministers before, 1 Sam 2:11

Sons of, 1 Sam 2:12–17
Rebukes sons, 1 Sam 2:22–25
Rebuked by a man of God, 1 Sam 2:27–36
Instructs Samuel, 1 Sam 3:1–18
Death of, 1 Sam 4:15–18

ELIAB
Brother of David, 1 Sam 16:5–13
Fights in Saul's army, 1 Sam 17:13
Discounts David's worth, 1 Sam 17:28, 29

ELIAKIM
Son of Hilkiah, 2 Kin 18:18
Confers with Rabshakeh, Is 36:4, 11–22
Sent to Isaiah, Is 37:2–5
Becomes type of the Messiah, Is 22:20–25
——— Son of King Josiah, 2 Kin 23:34
Name changed to Jehoiakim, 2 Chr 36:4

ELIASHIB
High priest, Neh 12:10
Rebuilds Sheep Gate, Neh 3:1, 20, 21
Allies with foreigners, Neh 13:4, 5, 28

ELIHU
David's brother, 1 Chr 27:18
Called Eliab, 1 Sam 16:6
——— One who reproved Job and his friends, Job 32:2, 4–6

ELIJAH
Denounces Ahab; goes into hiding; fed by ravens, 1 Kin 17:1–7
Dwells with widow; performs miracles for her, 1 Kin 17:8–24
Sends message to Ahab; overthrows prophets of Baal, 1 Kin 18:1–40
Brings rain, 1 Kin 18:41–45

Flees from Jezebel; fed by angels, 1 Kin 19:1–8
Receives revelation from God, 1 Kin 19:9–18
Condemns Ahab, 1 Kin 21:15–29
Condemns Ahaziah; fire consumes troops sent against him, 2 Kin 1:1–16
Taken up to heaven, 2 Kin 2:1–15
Appears with Christ in transfiguration, Matt 17:1–4
Type of John the Baptist, Mal 4:5, 6; Luke 1:17

ELIMELECH
Naomi’s husband, Ruth 1:1–3; 2:1, 3; 4:3–9

ELIPHAZ
One of Job’s friends, Job 2:11
Rebukes Job, Job 4:1, 5
Is forgiven, Job 42:7–9

ELISHA
Chosen as Elijah’s successor; follows him, 1 Kin 19:16–21
Witnesses Elijah’s translation; receives his spirit and mantle, 2 Kin 2:1–18
Performs miracles, 2 Kin 2:19–25; 4:1—6:23
Prophesies victory over Moab; fulfilled, 2 Kin 3:11–27
Prophesies end of siege; fulfilled, 2 Kin 7
Prophesies death of Ben-Hadad, 2 Kin 8:7–15
Sends servant to anoint Jehu, 2 Kin 9:1–3
Last words and death; miracle performed by his bones, 2 Kin 13:14–21

ELIZABETH
Barren wife of Zacharias, Luke 1:5–7
Conceives a son, Luke 1:13, 24, 25
Salutation to Mary, Luke 1:36–45
Mother of John the Baptist, Luke 1:57–60

ELIZAPHAN
Chief of Kohathites, Num 3:30

Heads family, 1 Chr 15:5, 8
Family consecrated, 2 Chr 29:12–16

ELKANAH
Father of Samuel, 1 Sam 1:1–23
——— Son of Korah, Ex 6:24
Escapes judgment, Num 26:11

ELNATHAN
Father of Nehushta, 2 Kin 24:8
Goes to Egypt, Jer 26:22
Entreats with king, Jer 36:25

ELOQUENT
"O my Lord, I am not *e* Ex 4:10
an *e* man and mighty Acts 18:24

ELYMAS
Arabic name of Bar-Jesus, a false prophet, Acts 13:6–12

EMBALM
to *e* his father Gen 50:2

EMBANKMENT
will build an *e* Luke 19:43

EMBRACE
you shall *e* a son 2 Kin 4:16
a time to *e*, and a time Eccl 3:5

EMBRACED
and have *e* other gods 1 Kin 9:9
be *e* in the arms of Prov 5:20
e them, and departed to Acts 20:1
e them, and confessed Heb 11:13

EMBRACES
his right hand *e* me Song 2:6

EMERALD

sardius, a topaz, and an *e* Ex 28:17
turquoise, and *e* with Ezek 28:13
chalcedony, the fourth *e* Rev 21:19

EMERALDS
for your wares *e* Ezek 27:16

EMMAUS
Town near Jerusalem, Luke 24:13–18

EMPTY
And the pit was *e* Gen 37:24
appear before Me *e* Ex 23:15
e pitchers, and torches Judg 7:16
after *e* things which 1 Sam 12:21
comfort me with *e* words Job 21:34
not listen to *e* talk Job 35:13
LORD makes the earth *e* Is 24:1
trust in *e* words Is 59:4
comes, he finds it *e* Matt 12:44
He has sent away *e* Luke 1:53
you with *e* words Eph 5:6

EMPTY-HANDED
sent me away *e* Gen 31:42
appear before Me *e* Ex 34:20
‘Do not go *e* to your Ruth 3:17
and sent him away *e* Mark 12:3

EMPTY-HEADED
e man will be wise Job 11:12

EN DOR
Town of Manasseh which was the home of the witch whom Saul consulted, Josh 17:11; 1 Sam 28:1–10; Ps 83:9, 10

EN GEDI
Occupied by the Amorites, Gen 14:7
Assigned to Judah, Josh 15:62, 63

David’s hiding place, 1 Sam 23:29
Noted for vineyards, Song 1:14

EN HAKKORE
Miraculous spring, Judg 15:14–19

EN ROGEL
Fountain outside Jerusalem, 2 Sam 17:17
Seat of Adonijah’s plot, 1 Kin 1:5–9

ENABLED
our Lord who has *e* 1 Tim 1:12

ENCHANTER
and the expert *e* Is 3:3

ENCOURAGE
e him and strengthen him Deut 3:28
e you concerning your 1 Thess 3:2

ENCOURAGED
is, that I may be *e* Rom 1:12
and all may be *e* 1 Cor 14:31
their hearts may be *e* Col 2:2

ENCOURAGEMENT
Hezekiah gave *e* to 2 Chr 30:22
translated Son of *E*) Acts 4:36
they rejoiced over its *e* Acts 15:31

END
at the *e* of forty days Gen 8:6
one cherub at one *e* Ex 25:19
at the *e* of forty days Deut 9:11
the *e* of every seven years Deut 15:1
made an *e* of dividing Josh 19:51
yet your latter *e* Job 8:7
Man puts an *e* to darkness Job 28:3
from one *e* of heaven Ps 19:6
make me to know my *e* Ps 39:4

Your years will have no *e* Ps 102:27
shall keep it to the *e* Ps 119:33
e is the way of death Prov 14:12
not be blessed at the *e* Prov 20:21
There was no *e* of all Eccl 4:16
The *e* of a thing is better Eccl 7:8
and peace there will be no *e* Is 9:7
Declaring the *e* Is 46:10
Our *e* was near Lam 4:18
whose iniquity shall *e* Ezek 21:25
shall endure to the *e* Dan 6:26
the time of the *e* Dan 8:17
until the time of the *e* Dan 11:35
what shall be the *e* Dan 12:8
e has come upon my Amos 8:2
to the *e* will be saved Matt 10:22
the harvest is the *e* Matt 13:39
to pass, but the *e* Matt 24:6
always, even to the *e* Matt 28:20
there will be no *e* Luke 1:33
He loved them to the *e* John 13:1
to the *e* of the earth Acts 1:8
the *e* of those things is Rom 6:21
For Christ is the *e* Rom 10:4
the hope firm to the *e* Heb 3:6
steadfast to the *e* Heb 3:14
but now, once at the *e* Heb 9:26
of Job and seen the *e* James 5:11
the *e* of your faith 1 Pet 1:9
But the *e* of all 1 Pet 4:7
what will be the *e* 1 Pet 4:17
the latter *e* is worse 2 Pet 2:20
My works until the *e* Rev 2:26
Beginning and the *E* Rev 22:13

ENDEAVORING

e to keep the unity Eph 4:3

ENDED
the seventh day God *e* His Gen 2:2
that her warfare is *e* Is 40:2
is past, the summer is *e* Jer 8:20
Jesus had *e* these sayings Matt 7:28
had *e* every temptation Luke 4:13
supper being *e*, the devil John 13:2

ENDLESS
and *e* genealogies 1 Tim 1:4
to the power of an *e* Heb 7:16

ENDS
cherubim at the two *e* of Ex 25:19
judge the *e* of the earth 1 Sam 2:10
looks to the *e* of the earth Job 28:24
All the *e* of the world Ps 22:27
all the *e* of the earth have Ps 98:3
established all the *e* Prov 30:4
Creator of the *e* of the Is 40:28
from the *e* of the earth Is 42:10
she came from the *e* Matt 12:42
salvation to the *e* Acts 13:47
their words to the *e* Rom 10:18

ENDURANCE
For you have need of *e* Heb 10:36
run with *e* the race that Heb 12:1

ENDURE
But the LORD shall *e* Ps 9:7
weeping may *e* for a night Ps 30:5
as the sun and moon *e* Ps 72:5
His name shall *e* Ps 72:17
heart, Him I will not *e* Ps 101:5
glory of the LORD *e* Ps 104:31

nor does a crown *e* Prov 27:24
Can your heart *e* Ezek 22:14
e only for a time Mark 4:17
persecuted, we *e* 1 Cor 4:12
must *e* hardship 2 Tim 2:3
Therefore I *e* all 2 Tim 2:10
If you *e* chastening Heb 12:7
them blessed who *e* James 5:11

ENDURED
what persecutions I *e* 2 Tim 3:11
he had patiently *e* Heb 6:15
e as seeing Him who Heb 11:27
For consider Him who *e* Heb 12:3

ENDURES
See HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER
goodness of God *e* Ps 52:1
And His truth *e* Ps 100:5
his righteousness *e* forever Ps 112:3
truth of the LORD *e* forever Ps 117:2
For His mercy *e* Ps 136:1
But he who *e* to the Matt 10:22
e only for a while Matt 13:21
for the food which *e* John 6:27
he has built on it *e* 1 Cor 3:14
hopes all things, *e* 1 Cor 13:7
is the man who *e* James 1:12
word of the LORD *e* 1 Pet 1:25

ENDURING
the LORD is clean, *e* Ps 19:9
e possession for Heb 10:34

ENEMIES
See LOVE YOUR ENEMIES
an enemy to your *e* Ex 23:22
Your *e* be scattered Num 10:35

I took you to curse my *e* Num 23:11
LORD will cause your *e* Deut 28:7
from the hand of our *e* 1 Sam 12:10
your *e* from before you 2 Sam 7:9
be saved from my *e* 2 Sam 22:4
Let all my *e* be ashamed Ps 6:10
be saved from my *e* Ps 18:3
delivers me from my *e* Ps 18:48
the presence of my *e* Ps 23:5
Let not my *e* triumph Ps 25:2
But my *e* are vigorous Ps 38:19
arise, let His *e* be scattered Ps 68:1
e will lick the dust Ps 72:9
Your *e* with Your mighty Ps 89:10
Your *e* Your footstool Ps 110:1
me wiser than my *e* Ps 119:98
rescued us from our *e*, Ps 136:24
I count them my *e* Ps 139:22
makes even his *e* to be Prov 16:7
e are the men of his Mic 7:6
darkness will pursue His *e* Nah 1:8
to you, love your *e* Matt 5:44
a man's *e* will be those Matt 10:36
be saved from our *e* Luke 1:71
Your *e* Your footstool Luke 20:43
e we were reconciled Rom 5:10
the gospel they are *e* Rom 11:28
till He has put all *e* 1 Cor 15:25
were alienated and *e* Col 1:21
His *e* are made His Heb 10:13
and devours their *e* Rev 11:5

ENEMY

then I will be an *e* Ex 23:22
out the *e* from before Deut 33:27
David's *e* continually 1 Sam 18:29

delivered your *e* into 1 Sam 26:8
Haman, the *e* of the Jews Esth 8:1
regard me as Your *e* Job 13:24
He counts me as His *e* Job 33:10
or have plundered my *e* Ps 7:4
You may silence the *e* Ps 8:2
e does not triumph Ps 41:11
e who reproaches me Ps 55:12
a strong tower from the *e* Ps 61:3
e has persecuted my Ps 143:3
If your *e* is hungry Prov 25:21
kisses of an *e* are Prov 27:6
the *e* comes in like Is 59:19
with the wound of an *e* Jer 30:14
rejoice over me, my *e* Mic 7:8
and hate your *e* Matt 5:43
The *e* who sowed them Matt 13:39
all the power of the *e* Luke 10:19
“If your *e* hungers Rom 12:20
last *e* that will be 1 Cor 15:26
become your *e* because Gal 4:16
not count him as an *e* 2 Thess 3:15
makes himself an *e* James 4:4

ENGRAVE

two onyx stones and *e* Ex 28:9
e its inscription Zech 3:9

ENJOY

e its sabbaths as long Lev 26:34
therefore *e* pleasure Eccl 2:1
e the good of all his labor Eccl 3:13
richly all things to *e* 1 Tim 6:17
than to *e* the passing Heb 11:25

ENJOYMENT

So I commended *e* Eccl 8:15

ENLARGES
He *e* nations Job 12:23
e his desire as hell Hab 2:5

ENLIGHTEN
E my eyes, lest I sleep Ps 13:3
the LORD my God will *e* Ps 18:28

ENLIGHTENED
those who were once *e* Heb 6:4

ENMITY
And I will put *e* Gen 3:15
the carnal mind is *e* Rom 8:7
in His flesh the *e* Eph 2:15
putting to death the *e* Eph 2:16
with the world is *e* James 4:4

ENOCH
Father of Methuselah, Gen 5:21
Walks with God, Gen 5:22
Taken up to heaven, Gen 5:24
Prophecy of, cited, Jude 14, 15

ENOUGH
four never say, "*E* Prov 30:15
It is *e*! The hour has Mark 14:41
servants have bread *e* Luke 15:17

ENRAGED
being exceedingly *e* Acts 26:11
And the dragon was *e* Rev 12:17

ENRAPTURED
And always be *e* Prov 5:19

ENRICHED
that you were *e* 1 Cor 1:5
while you are *e* 2 Cor 9:11

ENSNARED

The wicked is *e* Prov 12:13

ENSNARES
sin which so easily *e* Heb 12:1

ENTANGLE
how they might *e* Matt 22:15

ENTANGLES
engaged in warfare *e* 2 Tim 2:4

ENTER
‘They shall not *e* My rest Ps 95:11
E into His gates Ps 100:4
Do not *e* into judgment Ps 143:2
E into the rock Is 2:10
He shall *e* into peace Is 57:2
Jonah began to *e* the city on Jon 3:4
you will by no means *e* Matt 5:20
“*E* by the narrow Matt 7:13
Lord,’ shall *e* the kingdom Matt 7:21
city or town you *e* Matt 10:11
e into life with one eye Matt 18:9
e the kingdom of God Matt 19:24
E into the joy of your Matt 25:21
and pray, lest you *e* Matt 26:41
e a strong man’s Mark 3:27
child will by no means *e* Mark 10:15
e the kingdom of God Mark 10:24
Whatever house you *e* Luke 9:4
“Strive to *e* through Luke 13:24
Can he *e* a second time John 3:4
cannot *e* the kingdom John 3:5
you, he who does not *e* John 10:1
who have believed do *e* Heb 4:3
e the Holiest by the Heb 10:19
e the temple till the Rev 15:8
e through the gates Rev 22:14

ENTERED

day that Noah *e* the ark Matt 24:38
went out and *e* the swine Mark 5:13
as they *e* the cloud Luke 9:34
day that Noah *e* the ark Luke 17:27
Then Satan *e* Judas Luke 22:3
through one man sin *e* Rom 5:12
ear heard, nor have *e* 1 Cor 2:9
he who has *e* His rest Heb 4:10
the forerunner has *e* Heb 6:20
e the Most Holy Place Heb 9:12

ENTERS

If anyone *e* by Me John 10:9
e the Presence behind Heb 6:19

ENTHRONED

You are holy, *e* in Ps 22:3
LORD sat *e* at the Flood Ps 29:10

ENTICED

his own desires and *e* James 1:14

ENTICING

e speech she caused Prov 7:21
e unstable souls 2 Pet 2:14

ENTIRELY

give yourself *e* to them 1 Tim 4:15

ENTRANCE

The *e* of Your words Ps 119:130
e will be supplied 2 Pet 1:11

ENTREAT

“*E* me not to leave you Ruth 1:16
“But now *e* God’s favor Mal 1:9
being defamed, we *e* 1 Cor 4:13

ENTREATED

man of God *e* the LORD 1 Kin 13:6
e our God for this Ezra 8:23

ENTRUSTED
e with a stewardship 1 Cor 9:17
e with the gospel 1 Thess 2:4

ENVIOUS
For I was *e* of the Ps 73:3
Do not be *e* of evil Prov 24:1
patriarchs, becoming *e* Acts 7:9

ENVY
e slays a simple Job 5:2
e the oppressor Prov 3:31
e is rottenness Prov 14:30
not let your heart *e* Prov 23:17
e have now perished Eccl 9:6
Him over because of *e* Matt 27:18
full of *e*, murder Rom 1:29
not in strife and *e* Rom 13:13
where there are *e*, strife 1 Cor 3:3
love does not *e* 1 Cor 13:4
e, murders, drunkenness Gal 5:21
preach Christ even from *e* Phil 1:15
living in malice and *e* Titus 3:3
For where *e* and James 3:16
deceit, hypocrisy, *e* 1 Pet 2:1

EPAPHRAS
Leader of the Colossian church, Col 1:7, 8
Suffers as a prisoner in Rome, Philem 23

EPAPHRODITUS
Messenger from Philippi, Phil 2:25–27
Brings a gift to Paul, Phil 4:18

EPHES DAMMIM
Philistine encampment, 1 Sam 17:1

Called Pasdammim, 1 Chr 11:13

EPHESUS
Paul visits, Acts 18:18–21
Miracles done here, Acts 19:11–21
Demetrius stirs up riot in, Acts 19:24–29
Elders of, addressed by Paul at Miletus, Acts 20:17–38
Letter sent to, Eph 1:1
Site of one of seven churches, Rev 1:11

EPHOD
stones to be set in the *e* Ex 25:7
a breastplate, an *e* Ex 28:4
made the *e* of gold, blue Ex 39:2
and put the *e* on him Lev 8:7
Gideon made it into an *e* Judg 8:27
a shrine, and made an *e* Judg 17:5
a child, wearing a linen *e* 1 Sam 2:18
was wearing an *e* 1 Sam 14:3
“Bring the *e* here 1 Sam 23:9
brought the *e* to David 1 Sam 30:7
was wearing a linen *e* 2 Sam 6:14

EPHRAIM
Joseph’s younger son, Gen 41:52
Obtains Jacob’s blessing, Gen 48:8–20
——— Tribe of:
Predictions concerning, Gen 48:20
Territory assigned to, Josh 16:1–10
Assist Deborah, Judg 5:14, 15
Assist Gideon, Judg 7:24, 25
Quarrel with Gideon, Judg 8:1–3
Quarrel with Jephthah, Judg 12:1–4
Leading tribe of kingdom of Israel, Is 7:2–17
Provoke God by sin, Hos 12:7–14
Many of, join Judah, 2 Chr 15:8, 9
Captivity of, predicted, Hos 9:3–17

Messiah promised to, Zech 9:9–13

EPHRATHAH
Ancient name of Bethlehem, Ruth 4:11
Prophecy concerning, Mic 5:2

EPHRON
Hittite who sold Machpelah to Abraham, Gen 23:8–20

EPICUREANS
Sect of pleasure-loving philosophers, Acts 17:18

EPISTLE
You are our *e* written 2 Cor 3:2
you are an *e* 2 Cor 3:3
by word or our *e* 2 Thess 2:15
our word in this *e* 2 Thess 3:14
is a sign in every *e* 2 Thess 3:17

EPISTLES
e of commendation to 2 Cor 3:1
as also in all his *e* 2 Pet 3:16

EQUAL
it was you, a man my *e* Ps 55:13
and you made them *e* Matt 20:12
they are *e* to the angels Luke 20:36
making Himself *e* John 5:18
it robbery to be *e* Phil 2:6

EQUALITY
that there may be *e* 2 Cor 8:14

EQUITY
You have established *e* Ps 99:4
judgment, and *e* Prov 1:3
and *e* cannot enter Is 59:14
and pervert all *e* Mic 3:9
with Me in peace and *e* Mal 2:6

ER

Son of Judah, Gen 38:1–7; 46:12

ERASTUS
Paul's friend at Ephesus, Acts 19:21, 22; 2 Tim 4:20
Treasurer of Corinth, Rom 16:23

ERR
you cause you to *e* Is 3:12
My people Israel to *e* Jer 23:13

ERROR
God that it was an *e* Eccl 5:6
utter *e* against the LORD, Is 32:6
nor was there any *e* Dan 6:4
e which was due Rom 1:27
a sinner from the *e* James 5:20
led away with the *e* 2 Pet 3:17
and the spirit of *e* 1 John 4:6
run greedily in the *e* Jude 11

ERRORS
can understand his *e* Ps 19:12

ESARHADDON
Son of Sennacherib; king of Assyria (681–669 B.C.), 2 Kin 19:36, 37

ESAU
Isaac's favorite son, Gen 25:25–28
Sells his birthright, Gen 25:29–34
Deprived of blessing; seeks to kill Jacob, Gen 27
Reconciled to Jacob, Gen 33:1–17
Descendants of, Gen 36

ESCAPE
E to the mountains Gen 19:17
Do not let one of them *e* 1 Kin 18:40
and they shall not *e* Job 11:20
Shall they *e* by Ps 56:7
speaks lies will not *e* Prov 19:5

who fears God will *e* Eccl 7:18
and how shall we *e* Is 20:6
who does such things *e* Ezek 17:15
nothing shall *e* them Joel 2:3
How can you *e* the Matt 23:33
e all these things Luke 21:36
same, that you will *e* Rom 2:3
also make the way of *e* 1 Cor 10:13
And they shall not *e* 1 Thess 5:3
e the snare of the devil 2 Tim 2:26
how shall we *e* if we Heb 2:3
e who refused Him who Heb 12:25

ESCAPED
I alone have *e* to tell Job 1:15
my flesh, and I have *e* Job 19:20
Our soul has *e* as a Ps 124:7
all *e* safely to land Acts 27:44
having *e* the corruption 2 Pet 1:4
after they have *e* 2 Pet 2:20

ESH-BAAL
Son of Saul, 1 Chr 8:33

ESHCOL
Valley near Hebron, Num 13:22–27; Deut 1:24

ESTABLISH
But I will *e* My covenant Gen 6:18
I will *e* the throne of his 2 Sam 7:13
to *e* them forever 2 Chr 9:8
‘Your seed I will *e* Ps 89:4
e the work of our Ps 90:17
E Your word to Your Ps 119:38
e an everlasting Ezek 16:60
e justice in the gate Amos 5:15
seeking to *e* their own Rom 10:3
to Him who is able to *e* Rom 16:25

He may *e* your hearts 1 Thess 3:13
e you in every good 2 Thess 2:17
faithful, who will *e* 2 Thess 3:3
that He may *e* the second Heb 10:9
E your hearts James 5:8
a while, perfect, *e* 1 Pet 5:10

ESTABLISHED
He not made you and *e* Deut 32:6
also is firmly *e* 1 Chr 16:30
David my father be *e* 2 Chr 1:9
e it upon the waters Ps 24:2
a rock, and *e* my steps Ps 40:2
e a testimony in Jacob Ps 78:5
It shall be *e* forever Ps 89:37
Your throne is *e* Ps 93:2
LORD has *e* His throne Ps 103:19
let all your ways be *e* Prov 4:26
e the clouds above Prov 8:28
lip shall be *e* forever Prov 12:19
your thoughts will be *e* Prov 16:3
by understanding it is *e* Prov 24:3
house shall be *e* Is 2:2
In mercy the throne will be *e* Is 16:5
by His power, He has *e* Jer 10:12
every word may be *e* Matt 18:16
built up in Him and *e* Col 2:7
covenant, which was *e* Heb 8:6
that the heart be *e* Heb 13:9

ESTABLISHES
The king *e* the land by Prov 29:4
Now He who *e* us with 2 Cor 1:21

ESTEEM
high wall in his own *e* Prov 18:11
and we did not *e* Is 53:3

e others better than Phil 2:3
and hold such men in *e* Phil 2:29
e them very highly 1 Thess 5:13

ESTEEMED
For what is highly *e* Luke 16:15
those who are least *e* 1 Cor 6:4

ESTEEMS
One person *e* one day Rom 14:5

ESTHER
Selected for harem, Esth 2:7–16
Chosen to be queen, Esth 2:17, 18
Agrees to intercede for her people, Esth 4
Invites king to banquet, Esth 5:1–8
Denounces Haman; obtains reversal of decree, Esth 7:1—8:8
Establishes Purim, Esth 9:29–32

ESTRANGED
The wicked are *e* Ps 58:3
because they are all *e* Ezek 14:5
You have become *e* Gal 5:4

ETAM
Rock where Samson took refuge, Judg 15:8–19

ETERNAL
e God is your refuge Deut 33:27
For man goes to his *e* Eccl 12:5
I do that I may have *e* Matt 19:16
and inherit *e* life Matt 19:29
the righteous into *e* life Matt 25:46
that I may inherit *e* life Mark 10:17
in the age to come, *e* Mark 10:30
not perish but have *e* John 3:15
gathers fruit for *e* life John 4:36
you think you have *e* John 5:39
drinks My blood has *e* life John 6:54
the words of *e* life John 6:68
And I give them *e* life John 10:28

that He should give *e* John 17:2
And this is *e* life John 17:3
e life to those who by Rom 2:7
righteousness to *e* Rom 5:21
the gift of God is *e* Rom 6:23
e weight of glory 2 Cor 4:17
are not seen are *e* 2 Cor 4:18
not made with hands, *e* 2 Cor 5:1
to the King *e*, immortal 1 Tim 1:17
lay hold on *e* life 1 Tim 6:12
e life which God Titus 1:2
to the hope of *e* life Titus 3:7
and of *e* judgment Heb 6:2
obtained *e* redemption Heb 9:12
e life which was 1 John 1:2
has promised us—*e* life 1 John 2:25
that no murderer has *e* 1 John 3:15
God has given us *e* 1 John 5:11
that you have *e* life 1 John 5:13
the true God and *e* life 1 John 5:20
Jesus Christ unto *e* Jude 21

ETERNAL LIFE

that I may have *e* Matt 19:16
the righteous into *e* Matt 25:46
in the age to come, *e* Mark 10:30
I do to inherit *e* Luke 10:25
not perish but have *e* John 3:15
and gathers fruit for *e* John 4:36
you think you have *e* John 5:39
You have the words of *e* John 6:68
will keep it for *e* John 12:25
is *e*, that they may know John 17:3
had been appointed to *e* Acts 13:48
e to those who by patient Rom 2:7
righteousness to *e* Rom 5:21

the gift of God is *e* Rom 6:23
lay hold on *e* 1 Tim 6:12
in hope of *e* which God Titus 1:2
declare to you that *e* 1 John 1:2
He has promised us *e* 1 John 2:25
no murderer has *e* 1 John 3:15
that God has given us *e* 1 John 5:11
Lord Jesus Christ unto *e* Jude 21

ETERNITY
Also He has put *e* Eccl 3:11
One who inhabits *e* Is 57:15

ETHAM
Israel's encampment, Ex 13:20

ETHIOPIA
See CUSH
Hostile to Israel and Judah, 2 Chr 12:2, 3; 14:9–15; Is 43:3; Dan 11:43
Prophecies against, Is 20:1–6; Ezek 30:4–9

ETHIOPIANS
Skin of, unchangeable, Jer 13:23

EUNICE
Mother of Timothy, 2 Tim 1:5

EUNUCH
eczema or scab, or is a *e* Lev 21:20
Hegai the king's *e* Esth 2:3
of Ethiopia, a *e* Acts 8:27

EUNUCHS
seven *e* who served Esth 1:10
be *e* in the palace Is 39:7
Ethiopian, one of the *e* Jer 38:7
the master of his *e* Dan 1:3
have made themselves *e* Matt 19:12

EUPHRATES
River of Eden, Gen 2:14
Boundary of Promised Land, Gen 15:18; 1 Kin 4:21, 24
Scene of battle, Jer 46:2, 6, 10
Angels bound there, Rev 9:14

EUTYCHUS
Sleeps during Paul's sermon, Acts 20:9
Restored to life, Acts 20:12

EVANGELIST
house of Philip the *e* Acts 21:8
do the work of an *e* 2 Tim 4:5

EVANGELISTS
some prophets, some *e* Eph 4:11

EVEN
E in laughter the heart Prov 14:13
E a child is known Prov 20:11
e nature itself teach 1 Cor 11:14
e denying the Lord who 2 Pet 2:1

EVENING
the *e* and the morning were Gen 1:5
quails came up at *e* Ex 16:13
At *e* they return Ps 59:6
e it is cut down and Ps 90:6
of my hands as the *e* Ps 141:2
e do not withhold your Eccl 11:6
and more fierce than *e* Hab 1:8
When it is *e* you say, 'It Matt 16:2
when *e* came, the boat Mark 6:47
in the *e*, at midnight Mark 13:35
it is toward *e* Luke 24:29

EVER
shall reign forever and *e* Ex 15:18
No razor has *e* come Judg 16:17

were the upright *e* cut off Job 4:7
Let them *e* shout for joy, Ps 5:11
eyes are *e* toward the LORD Ps 25:15
He is *e* merciful Ps 37:26
Or *e* You had formed Ps 90:2
Your name forever and *e* Ps 145:1
shines *e* brighter unto Prov 4:18
there was *e* an earth Prov 8:23
even forever and *e* Dan 7:18
time, no, nor *e* shall be Matt 24:21
eat fruit from you *e* Mark 11:14
all things that I *e* did John 4:29
“No man *e* spoke like John 7:46
be glory forever and *e* Gal 1:5
no one *e* hated his own Eph 5:29
the angels has He *e* said Heb 1:13
to the Lamb, forever and *e* Rev 5:13
shall reign forever and *e* Rev 11:15

EVERLASTING

for an *e* covenant Gen 17:7
are the *e* arms Deut 33:27
God of Israel from *e* 1 Chr 16:36
His mercy is *e* Ps 100:5
of the LORD is from *e* Ps 103:17
to Israel as an *e* covenant Ps 105:10
righteousness is an *e* Ps 119:142
lead me in the way *e* Ps 139:24
Your kingdom is an *e* Ps 145:13
E Father, Prince of Peace Is 9:6
in YAH, the LORD, is *e* Is 26:4
e joy on their heads Is 35:10
I will make an *e* covenant Is 55:3
will be to you an *e* Is 60:19
from *E* is Your name Is 63:16
loved you with an *e* love Jer 31:3

awake, some to *e* life Dan 12:2
cast into the *e* fire Matt 18:8
away into *e* punishment Matt 25:46
not perish but have *e* John 3:16
springing up into *e* life John 4:14
Him who sent Me has *e* John 5:24
endures to *e* life John 6:27
in Him may have *e* John 6:40
believes in Me has *e* John 6:47
unworthy of *e* life Acts 13:46
and the end, *e* life Rom 6:22
of the Spirit reap *e* Gal 6:8
e destruction from the 2 Thess 1:9
reserved in *e* chains Jude 6

EVERLASTING LIFE
Some to *e*, some to shame Dan 12:2
not perish but have *e* John 3:16
springing up into *e* John 4:14
e and shall not come John 5:24
food which endures to *e* John 6:27
His command is *e* John 12:50
yourselves unworthy of *e* Acts 13:46
holiness, and the end, *e* Rom 6:22
will of the Spirit reap *e* Gal 6:8
to believe on Him for *e* 1 Tim 1:16

EVERYONE
said, ‘Repent now *e* Jer 25:5
e who is born of the John 3:8
E who is of the truth John 18:37

EVIDENCE
my *e* is on high Job 16:19
e of things not seen Heb 11:1

EVIDENT
the sight of God is *e* Gal 3:11

of some are clearly *e* 1 Tim 5:25
e that our Lord arose Heb 7:14

EVIL

knowledge of good and *e* Gen 2:9
knowing good and *e* Gen 3:5
his heart was only *e* Gen 6:5
repaid *e* for good Gen 44:4
e have been the Gen 47:9
you meant *e* against me Gen 50:20
follow a crowd to do *e* Ex 23:2
e in the sight of the Num 32:13
the *e* from your midst Deut 13:5
and good, death and *e* Deut 30:15
Saul plotted *e* against 1 Sam 23:9
rebellious and *e* city Ezra 4:12
feared God and shunned *e* Job 1:1
e shall touch you Job 5:19
I looked for good, *e* Job 30:26
nor shall *e* dwell Ps 5:4
Nor does *e* to his neighbor Ps 15:3
I will fear no *e* Ps 23:4
Keep your tongue from *e* Ps 34:13
E shall slay the Ps 34:21
he does not abhor *e* Ps 36:4
Depart from *e*, and do Ps 37:27
done this *e* in Your sight Ps 51:4
e more than good Ps 52:3
e shall befall you Ps 91:10
love the LORD, hate *e* Ps 97:10
not be afraid of *e* tidings Ps 112:7
feet from every *e* way Ps 119:101
preserve you from all *e* Ps 121:7
secure, without fear of *e* Prov 1:33
LORD and depart from *e* Prov 3:7
of the LORD is to hate *e* Prov 8:13

To do *e* is like sport Prov 10:23
shall be filled with *e* Prov 12:21
e will bow before the Prov 14:19
Keeping watch on the *e* Prov 15:3
is to depart from *e* Prov 16:17
Whoever rewards *e* Prov 17:13
A prudent man forsees *e* Prov 22:3
e all the days of her Prov 31:12
vanity and a great *e* Eccl 2:21
There is a severe *e* Eccl 5:13
of men are full of *e* Eccl 9:3
put away *e* from your Eccl 11:10
to those who call *e* Is 5:20
his eyes from seeing *e* Is 33:15
is taken away from *e* Is 57:1
of peace and not of *e* Jer 29:11
commit this great *e* Jer 44:7
Seek good and not *e* Amos 5:14
turn from his *e* way Jon 3:8
“Turn now from your *e* Zech 1:4
not to resist an *e* person Matt 5:39
His sun rise on the *e* Matt 5:45
deliver us from the *e* Matt 6:13
If you then, being *e* Matt 7:11
“Why do you think *e* Matt 9:4
e treasure brings Matt 12:35
“An *e* and adulterous Matt 12:39
to do good or to do *e* Mark 3:4
proceed *e* thoughts Mark 7:21
what *e* has He done Mark 15:14
to the unthankful and *e* Luke 6:35
e treasure of his heart Luke 6:45
If you then, being *e* Luke 11:13
everyone practicing *e* John 3:20
them from the *e* one John 17:15
bear witness of the *e* John 18:23

the *e* spirits went out Acts 19:12
‘You shall not speak *e* of Acts 23:5
e I will not to do Rom 7:19
then a law, that *e* Rom 7:21
done any good or *e* Rom 9:11
Abhor what is *e* Rom 12:9
Repay no one *e* for Rom 12:17
not be overcome by *e* Rom 12:21
to good works, but to *e* Rom 13:3
good be spoken of as *e* Rom 14:16
simple concerning *e* Rom 16:19
provoked, thinks no *e* 1 Cor 13:5
“*E* company corrupts 1 Cor 15:33
from this present *e* age Gal 1:4
e speaking be put away Eph 4:31
withstand in the *e* day Eph 6:13
from every form of *e* 1 Thess 5:22
a root of all kinds of *e* 1 Tim 6:10
an *e* heart of unbelief Heb 3:12
cannot be tempted by *e* James 1:13
speaks *e* of a brother James 4:11
envy, and all *e* speaking 1 Pet 2:1
refrain his tongue from *e* 1 Pet 3:10
against those who do *e* 1 Pet 3:12
he who does *e* has not 3 John 11

EVIL-MERODACH
Babylonian king (562–560 B.C.), 2 Kin 25:27–30

EVIL-MINDEDNESS
strife, deceit, *e* Rom 1:29

EVIL ONE
than these is from the *e* Matt 5:37
But deliver us from the *e* Matt 6:13
But deliver us from the *e* Luke 11:4
keep them from the *e* John 17:15

guard you from the *e* 2 Thess 3:3

EVILDOER

LORD shall repay the *e* 2 Sam 3:39
An *e* gives heed to false Prov 17:4
“If He were not an *e* John 18:30
suffer trouble as an *e* 2 Tim 2:9
a thief, an *e* 1 Pet 4:15

EVILDOERS

Do not fret because of *e* Ps 37:1
e shall be cut off Ps 37:9
Depart from me, you *e* Ps 119:115
iniquity, a brood of *e* Is 1:4
e shall never be Is 14:20
against you as *e* 1 Pet 2:12

EVILS

e have surrounded me Ps 40:12
have committed two *e* Jer 2:13

EXALT

God, and I will *e* Ex 15:2
do you *e* yourselves Num 16:3
e the horn of His 1 Sam 2:10
e His name together Ps 34:3
E the LORD our God Ps 99:5
Let them *e* Him Ps 107:32
are my God, I will *e* Ps 118:28
if I do not *e* Jerusalem Ps 137:6
E her, and she will Prov 4:8
into heaven, I will *e* Is 14:13
I will *e* You, I will praise Is 25:1
E the humble Ezek 21:26
and he shall *e* himself Dan 8:25
He may *e* you in due time 1 Pet 5:6

EXALTATION

e comes neither from Ps 75:6
who rejoice in My *e* Is 13:3
brother glory in his *e* James 1:9

EXALTED

Let God be *e* 2 Sam 22:47
So the LORD *e* Solomon 1 Chr 29:25
built You an *e* house 2 Chr 6:2
name, which is *e* Neh 9:5
e for a little while Job 24:24
God is *e* by His power Job 36:22
when vileness is *e* Ps 12:8
God of my salvation be *e* Ps 18:46
Be *e*, O LORD, in Your Ps 21:13
I will be *e* among the Ps 46:10
Be *e*, O God, above Ps 57:5
righteous shall be *e* Ps 75:10
favor our horn is *e* Ps 89:17
You are *e* far above Ps 97:9
hand of the LORD is *e* Ps 118:16
His name alone is *e* Ps 148:13
upright the city is *e* Prov 11:11
LORD alone shall be *e* Is 2:11
His name is *e* Is 12:4
The LORD is *e*, for He dwells Is 33:5
valley shall be *e* Is 40:4
and humble the *e* Ezek 21:26
e above the hills Mic 4:1
humbles himself will be *e* Matt 23:12
Him God has *e* Acts 5:31
And lest I should be *e* 2 Cor 12:7
also has highly *e* Phil 2:9

EXALTS

down one, and *e* another Ps 75:7
Righteousness *e* Prov 14:34
whoever *e* himself will Luke 14:11

high thing that *e* 2 Cor 10:5
e himself above all 2 Thess 2:4

EXAMINE
E me, O LORD Ps 26:2
e our ways, and turn Lam 3:40
But let a man *e* 1 Cor 11:28
But let each one *e* Gal 6:4

EXAMPLE
to make her a public *e* Matt 1:19
I have given you an *e* John 13:15
in following my *e* Phil 3:17
to make ourselves an *e* 2 Thess 3:9
youth, but be an *e* 1 Tim 4:12
us, leaving us an *e* 1 Pet 2:21
making them an *e* 2 Pet 2:6
are set forth as an *e* Jude 7

EXAMPLES
happened to them as *e* 1 Cor 10:11
so that you became *e* 1 Thess 1:7
to you, but being *e* 1 Pet 5:3

EXCEEDING
for us a far more *e* 2 Cor 4:17
the *e* greatness of Eph 1:19
He might show the *e* Eph 2:7
also be glad with *e* joy 1 Pet 4:13

EXCEEDINGLY
prevailed *e* on the earth Gen 7:19
your *e* great reward Gen 15:1
your descendants *e* Gen 16:10
and grew *e* mighty Ex 1:7
for the LORD must be *e* 1 Chr 22:5
You have made him *e* Ps 21:6
let them rejoice *e* Ps 68:3

and I love them *e* Ps 119:167
is far off and *e* deep Eccl 7:24
it displeased Jonah *e* Jon 4:1
rejoiced with *e* great joy Matt 2:10
e high mountain Matt 4:8
Rejoice and be *e* Matt 5:12
they were *e* sorrowful Matt 26:22
e white, like snow Mark 9:3
“My soul is *e* sorrowful Mark 14:34
Him who is able to do *e* Eph 3:20
our Lord was *e* abundant 1 Tim 1:14
given to us *e* great 2 Pet 1:4

EXCEEDS
your righteousness *e* Matt 5:20

EXCEL
you His angels, who *e* Ps 103:20
but you *e* them all Prov 31:29
that you seek to *e* 1 Cor 14:12

EXCELLENCE
e You have overthrown Ex 15:7
did not come with *e* 1 Cor 2:1
the *e* of the power 2 Cor 4:7
things loss for the *e* Phil 3:8

EXCELLENT
He is *e* in power Job 37:23
How *e* is Your name in all Ps 8:1
It shall be as *e* oil Ps 141:5
to His *e* greatness Ps 150:2
will speak of *e* things Prov 8:6
An *e* wife is the crown of Prov 12:4
like Lebanon, *e* Song 5:15
for He has done *e* Is 12:5
in counsel and *e* Is 28:29
Inasmuch as an *e* Dan 5:12

the things that are *e* Rom 2:18
show you a more *e* way 1 Cor 12:31
the things that are *e* Phil 1:10
a more *e* name Heb 1:4
e sacrifice than Cain Heb 11:4
came to Him from the *E* 2 Pet 1:17

EXCELS
Do you see a man who *e* Prov 22:29
I saw that wisdom *e* Eccl 2:13
of the glory that *e* 2 Cor 3:10

EXCHANGE
give in *e* for his soul Matt 16:26

EXCHANGED
Nor can it be *e* Job 28:17
e the truth of God for Rom 1:25
For even their women *e* Rom 1:26

EXCLUDE
you, and when they *e* Luke 6:22
they want to *e* you Gal 4:17

EXCUSE
God be angry at your *e* Eccl 5:6
but now they have no *e* John 15:22
they are without *e* Rom 1:20
do you think that we *e* 2 Cor 12:19

EXCUSES
began to make *e* Luke 14:18

EXECUTE
nor *e* His fierce wrath 1 Sam 28:18
e vengeance on the Ps 149:7
if you thoroughly *e* Jer 7:5
E judgment and Jer 22:3
e the fierceness Hos 11:9
‘*E* true justice Zech 7:9

e judgment also John 5:27
e wrath on him who Rom 13:4

EXECUTES
by the judgment He *e* Ps 9:16
e righteousness Ps 103:6
e justice for the Ps 146:7
One whose *e* His word Joel 2:11
e justice for me Mic 7:9

EXERCISE
those who are great *e* Matt 20:25
e yourself toward 1 Tim 4:7
e profits a little 1 Tim 4:8

EXERCISED
have their senses *e* Heb 5:14

EXHORT
we command and *e* 2 Thess 3:12
I *e* first of all 1 Tim 2:1
e him as a father 1 Tim 5:1
and *e* these things 1 Tim 6:2
Convince, rebuke, *e* 2 Tim 4:2
doctrine, both to *e* Titus 1:9
e the young men Titus 2:6
Speak these things, *e* Titus 2:15
e one another Heb 3:13

EXHORTATION
you have any word of *e* Acts 13:15
he who exhorts, in *e* Rom 12:8
to reading, to *e* 1 Tim 4:13
with the word of *e* Heb 13:22

EXHORTED
For I earnestly *e* Jer 11:7
e and strengthened Acts 15:32
as you know how we *e* 1 Thess 2:11

EXILE
and also an *e* from 2 Sam 15:19
The captive *e* hastens Is 51:14

EXIST
things which do not *e* Rom 4:17
by Your will they *e* Rev 4:11

EXPECT
an hour you do not *e* Luke 12:40

EXPECTATION
The *e* of the poor Ps 9:18
God alone, for my *e* Ps 62:5
the people were in *e* Luke 3:15
For the earnest *e* Rom 8:19
a certain fearful *e* Heb 10:27

EXPECTING
e to receive something Acts 3:5

EXPEDIENT
e for us that one man John 11:50

EXPERT
and the *e* enchanter Is 3:3
those of an *e* warrior Jer 50:9
because you are *e* Acts 26:3

EXPLAIN
was no one who could *e* Gen 41:24
days they could not *e* Judg 14:14
"*E* this parable to us Matt 15:15
to say, and hard to *e* Heb 5:11

EXPLAINED
He *e* all things to His Mark 4:34
e to him the way of God Acts 18:26

EXPLOIT
e all your laborers Is 58:3

against those who *e* Mal 3:5
they will *e* you with 2 Pet 2:3

EXPOSED
his deeds should be *e* John 3:20
all things that are *e* Eph 5:13

EXPOUNDED
He *e* to them in all Luke 24:27

EXPRESS
man cannot *e* it Eccl 1:8
of His glory and the *e* Heb 1:3

EXPRESSLY
of the LORD came *e* Ezek 1:3
Now the Spirit *e* 1 Tim 4:1

EXTEND
none to *e* mercy to him Ps 109:12
“Behold, I will *e* Is 66:12
did not *e* to you 2 Cor 10:14

EXTINGUISHED
broken, my days are *e* Job 17:1
They are *e*, they are Is 43:17

EXTOL
I will *e* You Ps 30:1
e Him who rides Ps 68:4

EXTOLLED
e with my tongue Ps 66:17
shall be exalted and *e* Is 52:13

EXTORTION
e gathers it for him Prov 28:8
your neighbors by *e* Ezek 22:12
they are full of *e* Matt 23:25

EXTORTIONERS

nor *e* will inherit 1 Cor 6:10

EXULT

in anguish I would *e* Job 6:10

EYE

e for *e*, tooth for tooth Ex 21:24
your *e* be evil against Deut 15:9
the ear, but now my *e* Job 42:5
me as the apple of Your *e* Ps 17:8
guide you with My *e* Ps 32:8
Behold, the *e* of the Ps 33:18
He who formed the *e* Ps 94:9
with the *e* causes trouble Prov 10:10
and the seeing *e* Prov 20:12
who has a generous *e* Prov 22:9
A man with an evil *e* Prov 28:22
e that mocks his Prov 30:17
e is not satisfied Eccl 1:8
labors, nor is his *e* Eccl 4:8
for they shall see *e* Is 52:8
e seen any God besides Is 64:4
the apple of His *e* Zech 2:8
If your right *e* causes Matt 5:29
it was said, ‘An *e* Matt 5:38
lamp of the body is the *e* Matt 6:22
plank in your own *e* Matt 7:3
e causes you to sin Matt 18:9
Or is your *e* evil Matt 20:15
e causes you to sin Mark 9:47
when your *e* is good Luke 11:34
the *e* of a needle Luke 18:25
“*E* has not seen 1 Cor 2:9
“Because I am not an *e* 1 Cor 12:16
whole body were an *e* 1 Cor 12:17
the twinkling of an *e* 1 Cor 15:52
every *e* will see Him Rev 1:7

your eyes with *e* salve Rev 3:18

EYELIDS

His eyes behold, His *e* Ps 11:4
e look right before Prov 4:25
slumber to your *e* Prov 6:4

EYES

e will be opened Gen 3:5
“Lift your *e* now and Gen 13:14
Abraham lifted his *e* Gen 22:13
the *e* of Israel were dim Gen 48:10
and you can be our *e* Num 10:31
hallow Me in the *e* of Num 20:12
Your *e* have seen what the Deut 4:3
frontlets between your *e* Deut 6:8
right in his own *e* Deut 12:8
in the *e* of the LORD Deut 13:18
e to see and ears to hear Deut 29:4
thorns in your *e* Josh 23:13
found favor in your *e* Ruth 2:10
open his *e* that he may 2 Kin 6:17
she put paint on her *e* 2 Kin 9:30
My *e* will be open 2 Chr 7:15
For the *e* of the LORD 2 Chr 16:9
God may enlighten our *e* Ezra 9:8
Do You have *e* of flesh Job 10:4
And my *e* shall behold Job 19:27
His *e* are on their ways Job 24:23
I was *e* to the blind Job 29:15
e observe from afar Job 39:29
e are secretly fixed Ps 10:8
His *e* behold, His eyelids Ps 11:4
enlightening the *e* Ps 19:8
e are ever toward the Ps 25:15
is before my *e* Ps 26:3
The *e* of the LORD are Ps 34:15

His *e* observe the nations Ps 66:7
e fail while I wait Ps 69:3
e shall you look Ps 91:8
E they have, but they Ps 115:5
marvelous in our *e* Ps 118:23
Open my *e*, that I may see Ps 119:18
I will lift up my *e* Ps 121:1
our *e* look to the LORD Ps 123:2
not give sleep to my *e* Ps 132:4
e saw my substance Ps 139:16
wise in your own *e* Prov 3:7
not depart from your *e* Prov 3:21
e look straight ahead Prov 4:25
is right in his own *e* Prov 12:15
The *e* of the LORD are Prov 15:3
but the *e* of a fool Prov 17:24
Will you set your *e* Prov 23:5
Who has redness of *e* Prov 23:29
be wise in his own *e* Prov 26:5
so the *e* of man are Prov 27:20
pure in its own *e* Prov 30:12
The wise man’s *e* Eccl 2:14
e than the wandering Eccl 6:9
You have dove’s *e* Song 1:15
the *e* of the lofty Is 5:15
e have seen the King Is 6:5
lest they see with their *e* Is 6:10
of the book, and the *e* Is 29:18
open Your *e*, O LORD Is 37:17
e fail from looking Is 38:14
O LORD, are not Your *e* Jer 5:3
Who have *e* and see Jer 5:21
e will weep bitterly Jer 13:17
For I will set My *e* Jer 24:6
your *e* from tears Jer 31:16
rims were full of *e* Ezek 1:18

full of *e* all around Ezek 10:12
e to see but does Ezek 12:2
that horn which had *e* Dan 7:20
horn between his *e* Dan 8:5
e like torches of fire, Dan 10:6
the *e* of the LORD GOD Amos 9:8
You are of purer *e* Hab 1:13
their *e* were opened Matt 9:30
But blessed are your *e* Matt 13:16
their *e* were heavy Matt 26:43
it is marvelous in our *e* Mark 12:11
Hades, he lifted up his *e* Luke 16:23
raise his *e* to heaven Luke 18:13
lift up your *e* and look John 4:35
“He put clay on my *e* John 9:15
e of one who was born John 9:32
fixing his *e* on him Acts 3:4
e they have closed Acts 28:27
e that they should not Rom 11:8
plucked out your own *e* Gal 4:15
e of your understanding Eph 1:18
have seen with our *e* 1 John 1:1
the lust of the *e* 1 John 2:16
as snow, and His *e* Rev 1:14
and anoint your *e* Rev 3:18
creatures full of *e* Rev 4:6
horns and seven *e* Rev 5:6
tear from their *e* Rev 21:4

EYESERVICE
not with *e*, as Eph 6:6
the flesh, not with *e* Col 3:22

EYEWITNESSES
the beginning were *e* Luke 1:2
e of His majesty 2 Pet 1:16

EZEKIEL
Sent to rebellious Israel, Ezek 2; 3
Prophesies by symbolic action:
siege of Jerusalem, Ezek 4
destruction of Jerusalem, Ezek 5
captivity of Judah, Ezek 12:1–20
destruction of the temple, Ezek 24:15–27
Visions of:
God’s glory, Ezek 1:4–28
abominations, Ezek 8:5–18
valley of dry bones, Ezek 37:1–14
messianic times, Ezek 40—48
river of life, Ezek 47:1–5
Parables, allegories, dirges of, Ezek 15; 16; 17; 19; 23; 24

EZION GEBER
See ELATH
Town on the Red Sea, 1 Kin 9:26
Israelite encampment, Num 33:35
Seaport of Israel’s navy, 1 Kin 22:48

EZRA
Scribe, priest and reformer of postexilic times; commissioned by Artaxerxes, Ezra 7
Returns with exiles to Jerusalem, Ezra 8
Institutes reforms, Ezra 9
Reads the Law, Neh 8
Assists in dedication of wall, Neh 12:27–43

F

FABLES
nor give heed to *f* 1 Tim 1:4
be turned aside to *f* 2 Tim 4:4
cunningly devised *f* 2 Pet 1:16

FACE

was on the *f* of the deep Gen 1:2
In the sweat of your *f* you Gen 3:19
“For I have seen God *f* Gen 32:30
shall see my *f* no more Gen 44:23
Joseph fell on his father’s *f* Gen 50:1
LORD spoke to Moses *f* to *f* Ex 33:11
f shone while he Ex 34:29
he put a veil on his *f* Ex 34:33
the LORD make His *f* Num 6:25
I will hide My *f* from Deut 31:17
his *f* in his mantle 1 Kin 19:13
Then he turned his *f* 2 Kin 20:2
seek His *f* evermore 1 Chr 16:11
and pray and seek My *f* 2 Chr 7:14
not turn His *f* from you 2 Chr 30:9
Why is your *f* sad, since Neh 2:2
curse You to Your *f* Job 1:11
I will put off my sad *f* and Job 9:27
and lift up your *f* to God Job 22:26
He shall see His *f* with joy Job 33:26
me, I will see Your *f* Ps 17:15
“Your *f*, LORD, I will seek Ps 27:8
Do not hide Your *f* from Ps 27:9
Why do You hide Your *f* Ps 44:24
and cause His *f* to shine Ps 67:1
Do not hide Your *f* from Ps 102:2
Make Your *f* shine upon Ps 119:135
As in water *f* reflects Prov 27:19
of his *f* is changed Eccl 8:1
I have set My *f* like a flint Is 50:7
sins have hidden His *f* Is 59:2
I have made your *f* Ezek 3:8
set your *f* against Gog, of Ezek 38:2
but to us shame of *f* Dan 9:7
before Your *f* who Matt 11:10

to discern the *f* of the sky Matt 16:3
f shone like the sun Matt 17:2
of His *f* was altered Luke 9:29
His *f* to go to Jerusalem Luke 9:51
they struck Him on the *f* Luke 22:64
always before my *f* Acts 2:25
his *f* as the *f* of an angel Acts 6:15
dimly, but then *f* 1 Cor 13:12
look steadily at the *f* 2 Cor 3:7
with unveiled *f* 2 Cor 3:18
one strikes you on the *f* 2 Cor 11:20
withstood him to his *f* Gal 2:11
that we may see your *f* 1 Thess 3:10
his natural *f* in a James 1:23
but the *f* of the LORD 1 Pet 3:12
creature had a *f* like a man Rev 4:7
They shall see His *f* Rev 22:4

FACE TO FACE

For I have seen God *f*, Gen 32:30
the Lord spoke to Moses *f* Ex 33:11
I speak with him *f* Num 12:8
the LORD talked with you *f* Deut 5:4
whom the LORD knew *f* Deut 34:10
Angel of the LORD *f* Judg 6:22
My case with you *f* Ezek 20:35
mirror, dimly, but then *f* 1 Cor 13:12

FACES

f were not ashamed Ps 34:5
wipe away tears from all *f* Is 25:8
hid, as it were, our *f* Is 53:3
be afraid of their *f* Jer 1:8
and all *f* turned pale Jer 30:6
Each one had four *f* Ezek 1:6
the gate that *f* toward the Ezek 43:1
your *f* looking worse than Dan 1:10

all *f* are drained of color Joel 2:6
they disfigure their *f* Matt 6:16
fell on their *f* before the Rev 7:11

FACTIONS
there must also be *f* 1 Cor 11:19

FADE
we all *f* as a leaf Is 64:6
and the leaf shall *f* Jer 8:13
rich man also will *f* James 1:11
and that does not *f* 1 Pet 1:4
of glory that does not *f* 1 Pet 5:4

FADES
withers, the flower *f* Is 40:7

FAIL
eyes shall look and *f* Deut 28:32
man’s heart *f* because 1 Sam 17:32
You shall not *f* to have a 1 Kin 8:25
eyes of the wicked will *f* Job 11:20
flesh and my heart *f* Ps 73:26
of the thirsty to *f* Is 32:6
not one of these shall *f* Is 34:16
their tongues *f* Is 41:17
whose waters do not *f* Is 58:11
have caused wine to *f* Jer 48:33
His compassions *f* not Lam 3:22
of the olive may *f* Hab 3:17
nor shall the vine *f* Mal 3:11
heavens that does not *f* Luke 12:33
that when you *f* Luke 16:9
tittle of the law to *f* Luke 16:17
faith should not *f* Luke 22:32
prophecies, they will *f* 1 Cor 13:8
Your years will not *f* Heb 1:12
For the time would *f* Heb 11:32

FAILED
Not a word *f* of any Josh 21:45
My relatives have *f* Job 19:14
Has His promise *f* Ps 77:8
refuge has *f* me Ps 142:4

FAILING
men’s hearts *f* Luke 21:26

FAILS
my strength *f* because Ps 31:10
Therefore my heart *f* me Ps 40:12
my spirit *f* Ps 143:7
and every vision *f* Ezek 12:22
wine is dried up, the oil *f* Joel 1:10
He never *f*, but the unjust Zeph 3:5
Love never *f* 1 Cor 13:8

FAINT
If you *f* in the day of Prov 24:10
the youths shall *f* Is 40:30
shall walk and not *f* Is 40:31
my heart is *f* in me Jer 8:18
and the infants *f* Lam 2:11

FAINTED
thirsty, their soul *f* Ps 107:5

FAINTHEARTED
unruly, comfort the *f* 1 Thess 5:14

FAINTS
longs, yes, even *f* Ps 84:2
My soul *f* for Your Ps 119:81
And the whole heart *f* Is 1:5
the earth, neither *f* Is 40:28

FAIR
Behold, you are *f* Song 1:15
How *f* and how pleasant Song 7:6

of the Lord is not *f* Ezek 18:25
My ways which are *f* Ezek 18:29
say, ‘It will be *f* weather Matt 16:2
to a place called *F* Acts 27:8
what is just and *f* Col 4:1

FAIR HAVENS
Harbor of Crete at which Paul landed, Acts 27:8

FAIR-MINDED
These were more *f* Acts 17:11

FAIRER
f than the sons Ps 45:2

FAIREST
another beloved, O *f* Song 5:9
your beloved gone, O *f* Song 6:1

FAITH
in whom is no *f* Deut 32:20
shall live by his *f* Hab 2:4
you, O you of little *f* Matt 6:30
not found such great *f* Matt 8:10
your *f* has made you well Matt 9:22
“O you of little *f* Matt 14:31
woman, great is your *f* Matt 15:28
f as a mustard seed Matt 17:20
that you have no *f* Mark 4:40
to them, “Have *f* Mark 11:22
not found such great *f* Luke 7:9
you, O you of little *f* Luke 12:28
“Increase our *f* Luke 17:5
will He really find *f* Luke 18:8
through *f* in His name Acts 3:16
a man full of *f* Acts 6:5
the Holy Spirit and of *f* Acts 11:24
that he had *f* to be healed Acts 14:9

were strengthened in the *f* Acts 16:5
are sanctified by *f* Acts 26:18
for obedience to the *f* Rom 1:5
that your *f* is spoken of Rom 1:8
God is revealed from *f* Rom 1:17
God, through *f* Rom 3:22
f apart from the deeds Rom 3:28
his *f* is accounted for Rom 4:5
f which he had while still Rom 4:11
f is made void and the Rom 4:14
those who are of the *f* Rom 4:16
And not being weak in *f* Rom 4:19
having been justified by *f* Rom 5:1
of *f* speaks in this way Rom 10:6
f which we preach Rom 10:8
f comes by hearing Rom 10:17
and you stand by *f* Rom 11:20
each one a measure of *f* Rom 12:3
in proportion to our *f* Rom 12:6
Do you have *f* Rom 14:22
whatever is not from *f* Rom 14:23
that your *f* should not be 1 Cor 2:5
though I have all *f* 1 Cor 13:2
And now abide *f* 1 Cor 13:13
your *f* is also empty 1 Cor 15:14
stand fast in the *f* 1 Cor 16:13
For we walk by *f* 2 Cor 5:7
as your *f* is increased 2 Cor 10:15
now preaches the *f* which Gal 1:23
law but by *f* in Jesus Christ Gal 2:16
the flesh I live by *f* Gal 2:20
or by the hearing of *f* Gal 3:2
f are sons of Abraham Gal 3:7
the just shall live by *f* Gal 3:11
the law is not of *f* Gal 3:12
of the Spirit through *f* Gal 3:14

But before *f* came Gal 3:23
But after *f* has come Gal 3:25
f working through love Gal 5:6
of the household of *f* Gal 6:10
been saved through *f* Eph 2:8
one Lord, one *f* Eph 4:5
to the unity of the *f* Eph 4:13
taking the shield of *f* Eph 6:16
for the *f* of the gospel Phil 1:27
established in the *f* Col 2:7
your work of *f* 1 Thess 1:3
on the breastplate of *f* 1 Thess 5:8
work of *f* with power 2 Thess 1:11
for not all have *f* 2 Thess 3:2
a true son in the *f* 1 Tim 1:2
edification which is in *f* 1 Tim 1:4
having *f* and a good 1 Tim 1:19
if they continue in *f*, love 1 Tim 2:15
the mystery of the *f* 1 Tim 3:9
great boldness in the *f* 1 Tim 3:13
in love, in spirit, in *f* 1 Tim 4:12
he has denied the *f* 1 Tim 5:8
righteousness, godliness, *f* 1 Tim 6:11
Fight the good fight of *f* 1 Tim 6:12
I have kept the *f* 2 Tim 4:7
in our common *f* Titus 1:4
temperate, sound in *f* Titus 2:2
not being mixed with *f* Heb 4:2
of *f* toward God, Heb 6:1
those who through *f* Heb 6:12
in full assurance of *f* Heb 10:22
the just shall live by *f* Heb 10:38
f is the substance Heb 11:1
without *f* it is Heb 11:6
These all died in *f* Heb 11:13
good testimony through *f* Heb 11:39

author and finisher of our *f* Heb 12:2
whose *f* follow Heb 13:7
your *f* produces patience James 1:3
But let him ask in *f* James 1:6
someone says he has *f* James 2:14
Show me your *f* James 2:18
f without works is dead James 2:20
and not by *f* only James 2:24
f will save the sick James 5:15
the genuineness of your *f* 1 Pet 1:7
receiving the end of your *f* 1 Pet 1:9
him, steadfast in the *f* 1 Pet 5:9
add to your *f* virtue 2 Pet 1:5
on your most holy *f* Jude 20
works, love, service, *f* Rev 2:19
the patience and the *f* Rev 13:10
of God and the *f* Rev 14:12

FAITHFUL
he is *f* in all My house Num 12:7
God, He is God, the *f* Deut 7:9
found his heart *f* Neh 9:8
f disappear from among Ps 12:1
LORD preserves the *f* Ps 31:23
whose spirit was not *f* Ps 78:8
eyes shall be on the *f* Ps 101:6
commandments are *f* Ps 119:86
are righteous and very *f* Ps 119:138
f spirit conceals a Prov 11:13
A *f* witness does not lie Prov 14:5
But who can find a *f* Prov 20:6
A *f* man will abound Prov 28:20
the LORD who is *f* Is 49:7
f witness between us Jer 42:5
or fault, because he was *f* Dan 6:4
the Holy One who is *f* Hos 11:12

"Who then is a *f* Matt 24:45
good and *f* servant Matt 25:23
"Who then is that *f* Luke 12:42
He who is *f* in what Luke 16:10
if you have not been *f* Luke 16:12
have judged me to be *f* Acts 16:15
God is *f*, by whom 1 Cor 1:9
that one be found *f* 1 Cor 4:2
is my beloved and *f* 1 Cor 4:17
God is *f*, who will not 1 Cor 10:13
But as God is *f* 2 Cor 1:18
f minister in the LORD Eph 6:21
f brethren in Christ Col 1:2
He who calls you is *f* 1 Thess 5:24
because He counted me *f* 1 Tim 1:12
This is a *f* saying and 1 Tim 1:15
temperate, *f* in all things 1 Tim 3:11
commit these to *f* men 2 Tim 2:2
f High Priest in Heb 2:17
as Moses also was *f* Heb 3:2
Moses indeed was *f* Heb 3:5
He who promised is *f* Heb 10:23
judged Him *f* who had Heb 11:11
He is *f* and just to 1 John 1:9
Be *f* until death Rev 2:10
words are true and *f* Rev 21:5

FAITHFULNESS
righteousness and his *f* 1 Sam 26:23
for in their *f* they 2 Chr 31:18
f reaches to the clouds Ps 36:5
I have declared Your *f* Ps 40:10
Your *f* to all generations Ps 89:1
f You shall establish Ps 89:2
Your *f* also surrounds Ps 89:8
allow My *f* to fail Ps 89:33

and Your *f* every night Ps 92:2
f endures to all Ps 119:90
In Your *f* answer me Ps 143:1
counsels of old are *f* Is 25:1
great is Your *f* Lam 3:23
your *f* is like a morning Hos 6:4
unbelief make the *f* Rom 3:3
kindness, goodness, *f* Gal 5:22

FAITHLESS
the words of the *f* Prov 22:12
"O *f* and perverse Matt 17:17
"O *f* generation Mark 9:19
If we are *f*, He remains 2 Tim 2:13

FALL
a deep sleep to *f* Gen 2:21
but do not let me *f* 2 Sam 24:14
Let them *f* by their Ps 5:10
Though he *f*, he shall not Ps 37:24
For I am ready to *f* Ps 38:17
Yes, all kings shall *f* Ps 72:11
A thousand may *f* at your Ps 91:7
Let the wicked *f* into their Ps 141:10
LORD upholds all who *f* Ps 145:14
but a prating fool will *f* Prov 10:8
the wicked will *f* by his Prov 11:5
no counsel, the people *f* Prov 11:14
trusts in his riches will *f* Prov 11:28
haughty spirit before a *f* Prov 16:18
but the wicked shall *f* Prov 24:16
digs a pit will *f* Prov 26:27
For if they *f*, one will lift Eccl 4:10
both he who helps will *f* Is 31:3
all their host shall *f* Is 34:4
men shall utterly *f* Is 40:30
"Will they *f* and not rise Jer 8:4

F and rise no more Jer 25:27
proud shall stumble and *f* Jer 50:32
of music, you shall *f* Dan 3:5
if You will *f* down Matt 4:9
And great was its *f* Matt 7:27
the blind, both will *f* Matt 15:14
f from their masters' Matt 15:27
the stars will *f* Matt 24:29
Child is destined for the *f* Luke 2:34
"I saw Satan *f* Luke 10:18
they will *f* by the edge Luke 21:24
might *f* on some Acts 5:15
f short of the glory of Rom 3:23
that they should *f* Rom 11:11
block or a cause to *f* in Rom 14:13
take heed lest he *f* 1 Cor 10:12
with pride he *f* 1 Tim 3:6
be rich *f* into temptation 1 Tim 6:9
if they *f* away Heb 6:6
to *f* into the hands of the Heb 10:31
lest anyone *f* short of Heb 12:15
it all joy when you *f* James 1:2
and rocks, "*F* on us Rev 6:16

FALLEN
has your countenance *f* Gen 4:6
terror of you has *f* on us Josh 2:9
f on its face to the earth 1 Sam 5:3
who reproach You have *f* Ps 69:9
you are *f* from heaven Is 14:12
"Babylon is *f* Is 21:9
Babylon has suddenly *f* Jer 51:8
you have *f* from grace Gal 5:4
who have *f* asleep 1 Thess 4:13
And I saw a star *f* Rev 9:1
"Babylon is *f* Rev 14:8

FALLING
and my feet from *f* Ps 116:8
and *f* down before Him Luke 8:47
great drops of blood *f* Luke 22:44
f away comes first 2 Thess 2:3

FALLS
when your enemy *f* Prov 24:17
who is alone when he *f* Eccl 4:10
not one of them *f* to the Matt 10:29
And whoever *f* Matt 21:44
divided against a house *f* Luke 11:17
wheat *f* into the ground John 12:24
master he stands or *f* Rom 14:4
grass; its flower *f* James 1:11
withers, and its flower *f* 1 Pet 1:24
so that no rain *f* Rev 11:6

FALSE
“You shall not bear *f* Ex 20:16
shall not bear *f* witness Deut 5:20
I hate every *f* way Ps 119:104
f witness who speaks lies Prov 6:19
gives heed to *f* lips Prov 17:4
f witness shall perish Prov 21:28
the *f* pen of the scribe Jer 8:8
walk in a *f* spirit Mic 2:11
and do not love a *f* Zech 8:17
“Beware of *f* prophets Matt 7:15
shall not bear *f* witness Matt 19:18
f christs and *f* Matt 24:24
at last two *f* witnesses Matt 26:60
f prophets will rise Mark 13:22
and we are found *f* 1 Cor 15:15
among *f* brethren 2 Cor 11:26
of *f* brethren secretly Gal 2:4
taking delight in *f* humility Col 2:18

f prophets have gone 1 John 4:1
f teachers among you 2 Pet 2:1
mouth of the *f* prophet Rev 16:13

FALSE PROPHETS
Beware of *f*, who come to Matt 7:15
many *f* will rise up Matt 24:11
false christs and *f* Matt 24:24
f will rise and show Mark 13:22
their fathers to the *f* Luke 6:26
But there were also *f* 2 Pet 2:1
many *f* have gone out 1 John 4:1

FALSE WITNESS
You shall not bear *f* Ex 20:16
a *f* who speaks lies, Prov 6:19
But a *f*, deceit Prov 12:17
f will not go unpunished Prov 19:5
A man who bears *f* Prov 25:18
thefts, *f*, blasphemies Matt 15:19
bore *f* against Him Mark 14:56

FALSEHOOD
since *f* remains in your Job 21:34
If I have walked with *f* Job 31:5
those who speak *f* Ps 5:6
and brings forth *f* Ps 7:14
For their deceit is *f* Ps 119:118
remove *f* and lies far Prov 30:8
under *f* we have hidden Is 28:15
offspring of *f* Is 57:4
and trusted in *f* Jer 13:25

FALSELY
it, and swears *f* Lev 6:3
shall not steal, nor deal *f* Lev 19:11
nor have we dealt *f* Ps 44:17
Whoever *f* boasts of Prov 25:14

surely they swear *f* Jer 5:2
prophesy *f* to you Jer 29:9
words, swearing *f* Hos 10:4
of evil against you *f* Matt 5:11
anyone or accuse *f* Luke 3:14
f called knowledge 1 Tim 6:20

FAME

his *f* spread throughout Josh 6:27
Sheba heard of the *f* 1 Kin 10:1
exceed the *f* of which 1 Kin 10:7
his *f* spread throughout all Esth 9:4
endures forever, Your *f* Ps 135:13
heard My *f* nor seen Is 66:19
Your *f* went out Ezek 16:14
them for praise and *f* Zeph 3:19
Then His *f* went Matt 4:24

FAMILIAR

to mediums and *f* spirits Lev 19:31
and *f* spirits, to prostitute Lev 20:6
Even my own *f* friend Ps 41:9

FAMILIES

in you all the *f* Gen 12:3
in your seed all the *f* of Gen 28:14
and all the *f* of the nations Ps 22:27
God sets the solitary in *f* Ps 68:6
and makes their *f* Ps 107:41
the God of all the *f* Jer 31:1
f which the LORD has Jer 33:24
of all the *f* of the earth Amos 3:2
in your seed all the *f* Acts 3:25

FAMILY

that man and against his *f* Lev 20:5
against the whole *f* Amos 3:1
shall mourn, every *f* Zech 12:12

Joseph's *f* became known Acts 7:13
sons of the *f* of Abraham Acts 13:26
f were baptized Acts 16:33
from whom the whole *f* Eph 3:15

FAMINE

Now there was a *f* Gen 12:10
besides the first *f* that was Gen 26:1
seven years of *f* will arise Gen 41:30
the *f* was severe in the Gen 43:1
the LORD has called for a *f* 2 Kin 8:1
In *f* He shall redeem you Job 5:20
keep them alive in *f* Ps 33:19
He called for a *f* Ps 105:16
and destruction, *f* Is 51:19
shall die by the sword, by *f* Jer 21:9
send the sword, the *f* Jer 24:10
of the fever of *f* Lam 5:10
I will increase the *f* Ezek 5:16
there arose a severe *f* Luke 15:14
a *f* and great trouble came Acts 7:11
or persecution, or *f*, or Rom 8:35

FAMINES

And there will be *f* Matt 24:7

FAMISH

righteous soul to *f* Prov 10:3

FAMISHED

honorable men are *f* Is 5:13

FAMOUS

and may his name be *f* Ruth 4:14

FAN

not to *f* or to cleanse Jer 4:11
His winnowing *f* Matt 3:12

FANCIES

with their own *f* Prov 1:31

FAR

removed my brothers *f* Job 19:13
Your judgments are *f* Ps 10:5
Be not *f* from Me Ps 22:11
those who are *f* Ps 73:27
The LORD is *f* from the Prov 15:29
but it was *f* from me Eccl 7:23
removed their hearts *f* Is 29:13
Those near and those *f* Ezek 22:5
their heart is *f* from Matt 15:8
going to a *f* country Mark 13:34
though He is not *f* Acts 17:27
you who once were *f* Eph 2:13

FAR BE IT FROM ME

"*F* that I should do so Gen 44:17
'*F*; for those who honor 1 Sam 2:30
f that I should sin 1 Sam 12:23
F! Let not the king 1 Sam 22:15
f, that I should swallow 2 Sam 20:20
"*F*, O LORD, that 2 Sam 23:17
"*F*, O my God, that 1 Chr 11:19
F that I should say Job 27:5

FAR COUNTRY

"We have come from a *f* Josh 9:6
good news from a *f* Prov 25:25
f, from the end of heaven Is 13:5
from a *f*, from Babylon Is 39:3
and went into a *f* Matt 21:33
man traveling to a *f* Matt 25:14
a *f*, and there wasted Luke 15:13
nobleman went into a *f* Luke 19:12
and went into a *f* Luke 20:9

FARMER

The hard-working *f* 2 Tim 2:6
See how the *f* waits James 5:7

FASHIONED
have made me and *f* Job 10:8

FASHIONS
He *f* their hearts Ps 33:15

FAST
"But you who held *f* to the Deut 4:4
serve Him and hold *f* to Deut 13:4
For he held *f* to the LORD 2 Kin 18:6
My maids and I will *f* Esth 4:16
commanded, and it stood *f* Ps 33:9
of your *f* you find pleasure Is 58:3
f that I have chosen Is 58:5
they *f*, I will not hear Jer 14:12
Consecrate a *f*, call a Joel 1:14
believed God, proclaimed a *f* Jon 3:5
"Moreover, when you *f* Matt 6:16
disciples do not *f* Matt 9:14
f while the bridegroom is Mark 2:19
I *f* twice a week Luke 18:12
if you hold *f* that word 1 Cor 15:2
stand *f* in the faith, be 1 Cor 16:13
holding *f* the word of life Phil 2:16
you stand *f* in the Lord 1 Thess 3:8
holding *f* the faithful word Titus 1:9
hold *f* our confession Heb 4:14
hold *f* the confession Heb 10:23
Hold *f* what you have Rev 3:11

FASTED
and *f* seven days 1 Sam 31:13
the child, and David *f* 2 Sam 12:16
f and entreated our God Ezra 8:23
'Why have we *f* Is 58:3

‘When you *f* and Zech 7:5
And when He had *f* Matt 4:2
Then, having *f* and prayed Acts 13:3

FASTENED
were its foundations *f* Job 38:6
‘the peg that is *f* Is 22:25

FASTING
I was *f* and praying before Neh 1:4
humbled myself with *f* Ps 35:13
are weak through *f* Ps 109:24
house on the day of *f* Jer 36:6
and spent the night *f* Dan 6:18
with all your heart, with *f* Joel 2:12
not appear to men to be *f* Matt 6:18
except by prayer and *f* Matt 17:21
I was *f* until this hour Acts 10:30
give yourselves to *f* 1 Cor 7:5

FASTINGS
but served God with *f* Luke 2:37
in sleeplessness, in *f* 2 Cor 6:5

FAT
the first seven, the *f* cows Gen 41:20
and you will eat the *f* Gen 45:18
f is the LORD’s Lev 3:16
Now Eglon was a very *f* Judg 3:17
have closed up their *f* Ps 17:10

FATHER
See GOD THE FATHER; HEAVENLY FATHER
man shall leave his *f* Gen 2:24
saw the nakedness of his *f* Gen 9:22
and you shall be a *f* Gen 17:4
the lineage of our *f* Gen 19:32
his *f* blessed him Gen 27:41

God of my *f* has been with Gen 31:5
Esau was the *f* of the Gen 36:43
f loved him more than all Gen 37:4
Thus his *f* wept for him Gen 37:35
‘Is your *f* still alive Gen 43:7
bring my *f* down here Gen 45:13
God, the God of your *f* Gen 46:3
to meet his *f* Israel Gen 46:29
went up to bury his *f* Gen 50:7
Honor your *f* and your Ex 20:12
Honor your *f* and your Deut 5:16
obey the voice of his *f* Deut 21:18
of Jesse, the *f* of David Ruth 4:17
son, and I will be his *F* 1 Chr 22:10
son, and I will be his *F* 1 Chr 28:6
‘You are my *f* Job 17:14
I was a *f* to the poor Job 29:16
When my *f* and my mother Ps 27:10
A *f* of the fatherless Ps 68:5
f pities his children Ps 103:13
the instruction of a *f* Prov 4:1
wise son makes a glad *f* Prov 10:1
wise son makes a *f* glad Prov 15:20
glory of children is their *f* Prov 17:6
the *f* of a fool has no joy Prov 17:21
son is a grief to his *f* Prov 17:25
curses his *f* or his Prov 20:20
f of the righteous will Prov 23:24
makes his *f* rejoice Prov 29:3
that curses its *f* Prov 30:11
God, Everlasting *F* Is 9:6
Your first *f* sinned Is 43:27
You, O LORD, are our *F* Is 63:16
time cry to Me, My *F* Jer 3:4
for I am a *F* to Israel Jer 31:9
for the iniquity of his *f* Ezek 18:17

not bear the guilt of the *f* Ezek 18:20
“A son honors his *f* Mal 1:6
Have we not all one *F* Mal 2:10
your *F* who sees in secret Matt 6:4
your heavenly *F* will also Matt 6:14
neither will your *F* forgive Matt 6:15
your heavenly *F* knows Matt 6:32
much more will your *F* Matt 7:11
He who loves *f* Matt 10:37
does anyone know the *F* Matt 11:27
‘He who curses *f* Matt 15:4
My *F* who is in heaven Matt 18:10
a man shall leave his *f* Matt 19:5
for One is your *F* Matt 23:9
you blessed of My *F* Matt 25:34
“O My *F*, if this cup Matt 26:42
in the name of the *F* Matt 28:19
F with the holy angels Mark 8:38
a man shall leave his *f* Mark 10:7
the Son, but only the *F* Mark 13:32
“Abba, *F*, all things are Mark 14:36
Your *f* and I have sought Luke 2:48
just as your *F* also is Luke 6:36
first go and bury my *f* Luke 9:59
who the Son is but the *F* Luke 10:22
bread from any *f* among Luke 11:11
F give the Holy Spirit to Luke 11:13
F will be divided Luke 12:53
does not hate his *f* Luke 14:26
arise and go to my *f* Luke 15:18
‘I beg you therefore, *f* Luke 16:27
“*F*, if it is Your will Luke 22:42
“*F*, forgive them, for Luke 23:34
only begotten of the *F* John 1:14
F loves the Son John 3:35
worship the *F* in spirit John 4:23

F has been working John 5:17
what He sees the *F* do John 5:19
F raises the dead John 5:21
F judges no one John 5:22
not honor the *F* who sent John 5:23
All that the *F* gives Me John 6:37
He has seen the *F* John 6:46
F who sent Me bears John 8:18
but as My *F* taught Me, I John 8:28
we have one *F* John 8:41
he is a liar and the *f* of it John 8:44
I and My *F* are one John 10:30
and believe that the *F* John 10:38
"*F*, I thank You that John 11:41
F, glorify Your name John 12:28
"Lord, show us the *F* John 14:8
seen Me has seen the *F* John 14:9
believe that I am in the *F* John 14:10
because I go to My *F* John 14:12
And I will pray the *F* John 14:16
will be loved by My *F* John 14:21
'I am going to the *F* John 14:28
F is the vinedresser John 15:1
whatever you ask the *F* John 15:16
you ask the *F* in My John 16:23
came forth from the *F* John 16:28
And now, O *F*, glorify Me John 17:5
yet ascended to My *F* John 20:17
F the promise of the Holy Acts 2:33
that he might be the *f* Rom 4:11
"I have made you a *f* Rom 4:17
we cry out, "Abba, *F*." Rom 8:15
F of our Lord Jesus Rom 15:6
F of mercies and God of 2 Cor 1:3
"I will be a *F* to you 2 Cor 6:18
by one Spirit to the *F* Eph 2:18

I bow my knees to the *F* of Eph 3:14
one God and *F* of all Eph 4:6
a man shall leave his *f* and Eph 5:31
F be glory forever and Phil 4:20
For it pleased the *F* that in Col 1:19
f does his own children 1 Thess 2:11
but exhort him as a *f* 1 Tim 5:1
"I will be to Him a *F* Heb 1:5
without *f*, without mother Heb 7:3
whom a *f* does not chasten Heb 12:7
comes down from the *F* James 1:17
we bless our God and *F* James 3:9
if you call on the *F* 1 Pet 1:17
an Advocate with the *F* 1 John 2:1
love of the *F* is not in 1 John 2:15
love the *F* has bestowed 1 John 3:1
and testify that the *F* 1 John 4:14
F, the Word, and the 1 John 5:7
his name before My *F* Rev 3:5

FATHER IN HEAVEN
and glorify your *F* Matt 5:16
may be sons of your *F* Matt 5:45
just as your *F* is perfect Matt 5:48
no reward from your *F* Matt 6:1
Our *F*, hallowed be Your Matt 6:9
who does the will of My *F* Matt 7:21
does the will of My *F* Matt 12:50
done for them by My *F* Matt 18:19
F may also forgive you Mark 11:25
Our *F*, hallowed be Luke 11:2

FATHER'S
Joseph fell on his *f* face Gen 50:1
he and his *f* household Gen 50:22
my *f* God, and I will exalt Ex 15:2
When I was my *f* son Prov 4:3

keep your *f* command Prov 6:20
heeds his *f* instruction Prov 13:1
you in My *F* kingdom Matt 26:29
I must be about My *F* Luke 2:49
many of my *f* hired Luke 15:17
Do not make My *F* house John 2:16
works that I do in My *F* John 10:25
F house are many John 14:2
the *F* who sent Me John 14:24
that a man has his *f* 1 Cor 5:1

FATHERLESS

afflict any widow or *f* child Ex 22:22
and your children *f* Ex 22:24
justice for the *f* Deut 10:18
my hand against the *f* Job 31:21
the helper of the *f* Ps 10:14
to do justice to the *f* Ps 10:18
father of the *f*, a defender Ps 68:5
Let his children be *f* Ps 109:9
He relieves the *f* Ps 146:9
the fields of the *f* Prov 23:10
do not defend the *f* Is 1:23
they may rob the *f* Is 10:2
You the *f* finds mercy Hos 14:3
the widow or the *f* Zech 7:10

FATHERS

bury me with my *f* Gen 49:29
swore to your *f* to give you Ex 13:5
the iniquity of the *f* Ex 20:5
the LORD swore to your *f* Deut 1:8
f make you a thousand Deut 1:11
the iniquity of the *f* upon Deut 5:9
the LORD God of our *f* Ezra 7:27
f trusted in You Ps 22:4
sojourner, as all my *f* were Ps 39:12

our ears, O God, our *f* Ps 44:1
He commanded our *f* Ps 78:5
did in the sight of their *f* Ps 78:12
have sinned with our *f* Ps 106:6
that I gave to your *f* forever Jer 7:7
f have eaten sour grapes Jer 31:29
f have eaten sour grapes Ezek 18:2
for the iniquities of our *f* Dan 9:16
f provoked Me to wrath Zech 8:14
For so did their *f* to the Luke 6:26
Our *f* worshiped on this John 4:20
f ate the manna John 6:31
f nor we were able to Acts 15:10
of whom are the *f* Rom 9:5
you do not have many *f* 1 Cor 4:15
unaware that all our *f* 1 Cor 10:1
f, do not provoke Eph 6:4
F, do not provoke your Col 3:21
where your *f* tested Me Heb 3:9

FATLING
and the *f* together Is 11:6

FATNESS
as with marrow and *f* Ps 63:5
of the root and *f* Rom 11:17

FATTED
f cattle are killed Matt 22:4
has killed the *f* Luke 15:27

FATTENED
f your hearts as James 5:5

FATTER
f in flesh than all the Dan 1:15

FAULT
find no charge or *f* Dan 6:4

tell him his *f* between Matt 18:15
I have found no *f* Luke 23:14
does He still find *f* Rom 9:19
of God without *f* Phil 2:15
for they are without *f* Rev 14:5

FAULTLESS
covenant had been *f* Heb 8:7
to present you *f* Jude 24

FAULTS
“I remember my *f* Gen 41:9
me from secret *f* Ps 19:12
are beaten for your *f* 1 Pet 2:20

FAVOR
Joseph found *f* in his sight Gen 39:4
nor show *f* to the young Deut 28:50
“Let me find *f* in your Ruth 2:13
f in his sight more than all Esth 2:17
granted me life and *f* Job 10:12
with *f* You will surround Ps 5:12
His *f* is for life Ps 30:5
who *f* my righteous cause Ps 35:27
the *f* You have toward Ps 106:4
find *f* and high esteem Prov 3:4
obtains *f* from the LORD Prov 8:35
A good man obtains *f* Prov 12:2
understanding gains *f* Prov 13:15
his *f* is like a cloud Prov 16:15
but his *f* is like dew Prov 19:12
loving *f* rather than silver Prov 22:1
in My *f* I have had mercy Is 60:10
and seek the LORD’s *f* Jer 26:19
brought Daniel into the *f* Dan 1:9
have found *f* with God Luke 1:30
and stature, and in *f* Luke 2:52

God and having *f* Acts 2:47
troubles, and gave him *f* Acts 7:10
to do the Jews a *f* Acts 24:27

FAVORABLE
And will He be *f* Ps 77:7
LORD, You have been *f* Ps 85:1

FAVORED
because You *f* them Ps 44:3
“Rejoice, highly *f* Luke 1:28

FAVORITISM
do not show personal *f* Luke 20:21
God shows personal *f* Gal 2:6

FEAR
See DO NOT FEAR
do not *f*, for I am with Gen 26:24
this and live, for I *f* God Gen 42:18
not *f* to go down to Egypt Gen 46:3
f the people of the Num 14:9
not *f* or be discouraged Deut 1:21
to put the dread and *f* Deut 2:25
f Me all the days Deut 4:10
You shall *f* the LORD Deut 6:13
f Him, and keep His Deut 13:4
book, that you may *f* Deut 28:58
do not *f* nor be dismayed Deut 31:8
said, “Does Job *f* Job 1:9
Yes, you cast off *f* Job 15:4
houses are safe from *f* Job 21:9
“Dominion and *f* belong Job 25:2
Surely no *f* of me will Job 33:7
He mocks at *f* Job 39:22
they are in great *f* Ps 14:5
You who *f* the LORD Ps 22:23
of death, I will *f* Ps 23:4

with those who *f* Him Ps 25:14
whom shall I *f* Ps 27:1
me, my heart shall not *f* Ps 27:3
Let all the earth *f* Ps 33:8
on those who *f* Him Ps 33:18
around those who *f* Him Ps 34:7
Oh, *f* the LORD Ps 34:9
there is no *f* of God Ps 36:1
they are in great *f* Ps 53:5
hear, all you who *f* Ps 66:16
ends of the earth shall *f* Ps 67:7
f You as long as the Ps 72:5
heart to *f* Your name Ps 86:11
LORD pities those who *f* Ps 103:13
those who *f* the LORD Ps 115:13
Let those who *f* the LORD Ps 118:4
f You will be glad Ps 119:74
pleasure in those who *f* Ps 147:11
by the *f* of the LORD one Prov 16:6
The *f* of man brings a Prov 29:25
it, that men should *f* Eccl 3:14
F God and keep His Eccl 12:13
let Him be your *f* Is 8:13
their *f* toward Me is taught Is 29:13
“Be strong, do not *f* Is 35:4
F not, for I am with you Is 41:10
F not, for I have redeemed Is 43:1
not *f* the reproach of men Is 51:7
Do not *f*, for you will not Is 54:4
the *f* of Me is not in you Jer 2:19
Do you not *f* Me Jer 5:22
who would not *f* Jer 10:7
but I will put My *f* Jer 32:40
greatly beloved, *f* not Dan 10:19
who *f* My name the Sun Mal 4:2
f Him who is able Matt 10:28

serve Him without *f* Luke 1:74
Then *f* came upon all Luke 7:16
“Do not *f*, little flock Luke 12:32
a judge who did not *f* Luke 18:2
failing them from *f* Luke 21:26
“Do you not even *f* Luke 23:40
of bondage again to *f* Rom 8:15
f to whom *f*, honor to Rom 13:7
holiness in the *f* of God 2 Cor 7:1
another in the *f* of God Eph 5:21
your own salvation with *f* Phil 2:12
the rest also may *f* 1 Tim 5:20
given us a spirit of *f* 2 Tim 1:7
those who through *f* Heb 2:15
His rest, let us *f* Heb 4:1
because of His godly *f* Heb 5:7
F God. Honor the king 1 Pet 2:17
love casts out *f* 1 John 4:18
Do not *f* any of Rev 2:10
“*F* God and give glory Rev 14:7
servants and those who *f* Rev 19:5

FEAR OF THE LORD
f fell on the people 1 Sam 11:7
f fell on all the 2 Chr 17:10
f, that is wisdom, Job 28:28
The *f* is clean, enduring Ps 19:9
I will teach you the *f* Ps 34:11
The *f* is the beginning of Ps 111:10
The *f* is the beginning of Prov 1:7
The *f* is to hate evil; Prov 8:13
The *f* is the beginning of Prov 9:10
The *f* prolongs days Prov 10:27
The *f* is a fountain of Prov 14:27
a little with the *f* Prov 15:16
The *f* is the instruction Prov 15:33

The *f* leads to life, Prov 19:23
By humility and the *f* Prov 22:4
of knowledge and of the *f* Is 11:2
His delight is in the *f*, Is 11:3
And walking in the *f* Acts 9:31

FEAR THE LORD
That you may *f* your God, Deut 6:2
require of you, but to *f* Deut 10:12
that they may learn to *f* Deut 31:12
f, serve Him in sincerity Josh 24:14
them how they should *f* 2 Kin 17:28
he honors those who *f* Ps 15:4
who *f*, trust in the LORD; Ps 115:11
F and depart from evil Prov 3:7
“Let us now *f* Jer 5:24
I *f*, the God of heaven Jon 1:9

FEARED
But the midwives *f* Ex 1:17
so the people *f* the LORD Ex 14:31
He is also to be *f* 1 Chr 16:25
f God more than Neh 7:2
thing I greatly *f* has come Job 3:25
Yourself, are to be *f* Ps 76:7
God is greatly to be *f* Ps 89:7
He is to be *f* above all gods Ps 96:4
Then those who *f* Mal 3:16
they *f* greatly, saying Matt 27:54
Him, for they *f* the people Luke 22:2
one who *f* God with all his Acts 10:2

FEARFUL
f in praises, doing Ex 15:11
them, “Why are you *f* Matt 8:26
there will be *f* sights Luke 21:11
It is a *f* thing to Heb 10:31

FEARFUL-HEARTED
to those who are *f* Is 35:4

FEARFULLY
f and wonderfully made Ps 139:14

FEARFULNESS
F and trembling have Ps 55:5
f has seized the Is 33:14

FEARING
is devoted to *f* You Ps 119:38
woman, *f* and trembling Mark 5:33
sincerity of heart, *f* Col 3:22
forsook Egypt, not *f* Heb 11:27

FEARS
upright man, one who *f* Job 1:8
Who is the man that *f* Ps 25:12
me from all my *f* Ps 34:4
every one who *f* the LORD Ps 128:1
in his uprightness *f* Prov 14:2
a woman who *f* the LORD Prov 31:30
an oath as he who *f* Eccl 9:2
every nation whoever *f* Acts 10:35
f has not been made 1 John 4:18

FEAST
Then he made them a *f* Gen 19:3
F of Unleavened Bread Ex 12:17
keep a *f* to Me in the year Ex 23:14
and the *F* of Harvest Ex 23:16
F of Ingathering Ex 23:16
observe the *F* of Weeks Ex 34:22
F of the Passover be left Ex 34:25
F of Tabernacles for Lev 23:34
and you shall keep a *f* Num 29:12
the *F* of Esther, for all his Esth 2:18

moon, on our solemn *f* day Ps 81:3
f is made for laughter Eccl 10:19
f day the terrors that Lam 2:22
hate, I despise your *f* Amos 5:21
“Not during the *f*, lest Mark 14:2
every year at the *F* Luke 2:41
by anyone to a wedding *f* Luke 14:8
when you give a *f* Luke 14:13
Now the Passover, a *f* John 6:4
the *f* Jesus went up into John 7:14
great day of the *f* John 7:37
Now before the *f* of the John 13:1
let us keep the *f* 1 Cor 5:8

FEAST OF DEDICATION
Now it was the *F* John 10:22

FEAST OF HARVEST
and the *F*, the firstfruits Ex 23:16

FEAST OF INGATHERING
F at the end of the year, Ex 23:16
and the *F* at the year’s end Ex 34:22

FEAST OF TABERNACLES
the *F* for seven days Lev 23:34
observe the *F* seven Deut 16:13
year of release, at the *F* Deut 31:10
They also kept the *F*, Ezra 3:4
and to keep the *F* Zech 14:16
Now the Jews’ *F* John 7:2

FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD
you shall observe the *F* Ex 12:17
You shall keep the *F* Ex 23:15
F you shall keep. Seven Ex 34:18
Jerusalem to keep the *F* 2 Chr 30:13
And they kept the *F* Ezra 6:22

on the first day of the *F* Matt 26:17
the Passover and the *F* Mark 14:1
Now the *F* drew near, Luke 22:1

FEAST OF WEEKS
you shall observe the *F* Ex 34:22
at your *f*, you shall have Num 28:26
you shall keep the *F* Deut 16:10

FEASTING
house full of *f* with strife Prov 17:1
go to the house of *f* Eccl 7:2

FEASTS
See APPOINTED FEASTS
These are the *f* of the LORD Lev 23:4
in your appointed *f* Num 10:10
Moons and on the set *f* 1 Chr 23:31
I will turn your *f* Amos 8:10
the best places at *f* Luke 20:46
spots in your love *f* Jude 12

FEATHERS
shall cover you with His *f* Ps 91:4

FED
f me all my life long Gen 48:15
and *f* you with manna Deut 8:3
but the shepherds *f* Ezek 34:8
They *f* him with grass like Dan 5:21
So those who *f* the swine Mark 5:14
desiring to be *f* with the Luke 16:21
f you with milk and 1 Cor 3:2

FEEBLE
strengthened the *f* Job 4:4
And there was none *f* Ps 105:37
And my flesh is *f* Ps 109:24
and make firm the *f* knees Is 35:3

Every hand will be *f* Ezek 7:17
hang down, and the *f* Heb 12:12

FEED

ravens to *f* you there 1 Kin 17:4
and *f* on His faithfulness Ps 37:3
death shall *f* on them Ps 49:14
of the righteous *f* Prov 10:21
He will *f* His flock like a Is 40:11
and *f* your flocks Is 61:5
f you with knowledge Jer 3:15
over them who will *f* them Jer 23:4
I will *f* My flock, and I Ezek 34:15
to him, "*F* My lambs John 21:15
to him, "*F* My sheep John 21:17
your enemy hungers, *f* Rom 12:20
my goods to *f* the poor 1 Cor 13:3

FEEDS

"Ephraim *f* on the wind Hos 12:1
your heavenly Father *f* Matt 6:26
he who *f* on Me will live John 6:57

FEET

See UNDER HIS FEET
your sandals off your *f* Ex 3:5
not worn out on your *f* Deut 29:5
f touched the dry land Josh 4:18
So she lay at his *f* Ruth 3:14
was lame in both his *f* 2 Sam 9:13
so my *f* did not slip 2 Sam 22:37
in places forgotten by *f* Job 28:4
I was *f* to the lame Job 29:15
all things under his *f* Ps 8:6
He makes my *f* like the Ps 18:33
pierced My hands and My *f* Ps 22:16
You have set my *f* Ps 31:8

and set my *f* upon a rock Ps 40:2
does not allow our *f* Ps 66:9
f had almost stumbled Ps 73:2
and my *f* from falling Ps 116:8
f from every evil way Ps 119:101
word is a lamp to my *f* Ps 119:105
f have been standing Ps 122:2
For their *f* run to Prov 1:16
Her *f* go down to death Prov 5:5
f that are swift in running Prov 6:18
spreads a net for his *f* Prov 29:5
with two he covered his *f* Is 6:2
sandals off your *f* Is 20:2
called him to His *f* Is 41:2
up the dust of your *f* Is 49:23
mountains are the *f* Is 52:7
place of My *f* glorious Is 60:13
have not restrained their *f* Jer 14:10
its *f* partly of iron and Dan 2:33
f like burnished bronze in Dan 10:6
are the dust of His *f* Nah 1:3
on the mountains the *f* of Nah 1:15
make my *f* like deer's *f* Hab 3:19
in that day His *f* Zech 14:4
off the dust from your *f* Matt 10:14
two hands or two *f* Matt 18:8
saw Him, he fell at His *f* Mark 5:22
she came and fell at His *f* Mark 7:25
rather than having two *f* Mark 9:45
began to wash His *f* Luke 7:38
sitting at the *f* of Jesus Luke 8:35
also sat at Jesus' *f* Luke 10:39
and sandals on his *f* Luke 15:22
My hands and My *f* Luke 24:39
wash the disciples' *f* John 13:5
wash one another's *f* John 13:14

and the other at the *f* John 20:12
up, and immediately his *f* Acts 3:7
at the apostles' *f* Acts 4:35
your sandals off your *f* Acts 7:33
his own hands and *f* Acts 21:11
f are swift to shed Rom 3:15
beautiful are the *f* Rom 10:15
all things under His *f* 1 Cor 15:27
put all things under His *f* Eph 1:22
and having shod your *f* Eph 6:15
straight paths for your *f* Heb 12:13
fell at His *f* as dead Rev 1:17
And I fell at his *f* Rev 19:10

FELIX

Governor of Judea; letter addressed to, Acts 23:24–30
Paul's defense before, Acts 24:1–27

FELL

f on his neck and kissed Gen 33:4
Joseph *f* on his father's Gen 50:1
Saul took a sword and *f* 1 Sam 31:4
ax head *f* into the water 2 Kin 6:5
Saul took a sword and *f* 1 Chr 10:4
fear of the Jews *f* upon Esth 8:17
fire of God *f* from heaven Job 1:16
foes, they stumbled and *f* Ps 27:2
f on my face, and I heard Ezek 1:28
Spirit of the LORD *f* upon Ezek 11:5
f down bound into the Dan 3:23
lots, and the lot *f* on Jonah Jon 1:7
on that house; and it *f* Matt 7:27
seed *f* by the wayside Matt 13:4
others *f* on good ground Matt 13:8
saw Him, he *f* at His feet Mark 5:22
as they sailed He *f* asleep Luke 8:23
f among thieves Luke 10:30

the tower in Siloam *f* Luke 13:4
f from the rich man's Luke 16:21
she *f* down at His feet John 11:32
and the lot *f* on Matthias Acts 1:26
f down and breathed his Acts 5:5
had said this, he *f* asleep Acts 7:60
ready, he *f* into a trance Acts 10:10
the Holy Spirit *f* upon all Acts 10:44
his chains *f* off his hands Acts 12:7
he *f* down from the third Acts 20:9
who reproached You *f* on Rom 15:3
f down after they were Heb 11:30
elders *f* down before Rev 5:8
of heaven *f* to the earth Rev 6:13
a great star *f* from heaven Rev 8:10
four living creatures *f* Rev 19:4

FELLOW
f servants who owed Matt 18:28
begins to beat his *f* Matt 24:49
f worker concerning 2 Cor 8:23
f citizens with the Eph 2:19
Gentiles should be *f* Eph 3:6
rest of my *f* workers Phil 4:3
These are my only *f* Col 4:11
that we may become *f* 3 John 8
I am your *f* servant Rev 19:10

FELLOWSHIP
doctrine and *f* Acts 2:42
were called into the *f* 1 Cor 1:9
not want you to have *f* 1 Cor 10:20
f has righteousness 2 Cor 6:14
the right hand of *f* Gal 2:9
And have no *f* with the Eph 5:11
for your *f* in the Phil 1:5
of love, if any *f* Phil 2:1

and the *f* of His Phil 3:10
also may have *f* 1 John 1:3
we say that we have *f* 1 John 1:6
the light, we have *f* 1 John 1:7

FEMALE
male and *f* He created Gen 1:27
they shall be male and *f* Gen 6:19
ark to Noah, male and *f* Gen 7:9
has borne a male or a *f* Lev 12:7
made them male and *f* Matt 19:4
there is neither male nor *f* Gal 3:28

FENCE
and a tottering *f* Ps 62:3

FENCED
He has *f* up my way Job 19:8

FERTILIZE
I dig around it and *f* Luke 13:8

FERVENT
f desire I have desired Luke 22:15
and being *f* in spirit Acts 18:25
f in spirit, serving the Rom 12:11
f prayer of a James 5:16
all things have *f* 1 Pet 4:8
will melt with *f* 2 Pet 3:10

FERVENTLY
you, always laboring *f* Col 4:12
love one another *f* 1 Pet 1:22

FESTIVAL
night when a holy *f* Is 30:29
or regarding a *f* Col 2:16

FESTUS
Governor of Judea, Acts 24:27

Paul’s defense made to, Acts 25:1–22

FETCH
f my knowledge from Job 36:3

FETTERS
hurt his feet with *f* Ps 105:18
their nobles with *f* Ps 149:8

FEVER
f which shall consume Lev 26:16
my bones burn with *f* Job 30:30
mother lying sick with a *f* Matt 8:14
immediately the *f* left her Mark 1:31
and rebuked the *f* Luke 4:39
of Publius lay sick of a *f* Acts 28:8

FEW
f and evil have been Gen 47:9
f days and full of Job 14:1
Let his days be *f* Ps 109:8
let your words be *f* Eccl 5:2
there are *f* who find it Matt 7:14
but the laborers are *f* Matt 9:37
called, but *f* chosen Matt 20:16
“Lord, are there *f* Luke 13:23
prepared, in which a *f* 1 Pet 3:20
I have a *f* things Rev 2:20

FIDELITY
but showing all good *f* Titus 2:10

FIELD
and to every beast of the *f* Gen 2:20
f which the Lord has Gen 27:27
gleaned in the *f* after the Ruth 2:3
even the beasts of the *f* Ps 8:7
Let the *f* be joyful Ps 96:12
as a flower of the *f*, so he Ps 103:15

went by the *f* of the lazy Prov 24:30
She considers a *f* and Prov 31:16
to house; they add *f* Is 5:8
becomes a fruitful *f* Is 32:15
is like the flower of the *f* Is 40:6
beast of the *f* will honor Is 43:20
all the trees of the *f* shall Is 55:12
"Buy the *f* for money Jer 32:25
thrive like a plant in the *f* Ezek 16:5
shall be plowed like a *f* Mic 3:12
Consider the lilies of the *f* Matt 6:28
clothes the grass of the *f* Matt 6:30
The *f* is the world Matt 13:38
and buys that *f* Matt 13:44
let him who is in the *f* Matt 24:18
f has been called the Matt 27:8
which today is in the *f* Luke 12:28
Two men will be in the *f* Luke 17:36
you are God's *f* 1 Cor 3:9
the *f* he will pass away James 1:10

FIELD OF BLOOD

A field bought as a cemetery for Judas' burial, Matt 27:1–10
Predicted in the O.T., Zech 11:12, 13

FIELDS

and sends waters on the *f* Job 5:10
nor enter the *f* of the Prov 23:10
f yield no food Hab 3:17
living out in the *f* Luke 2:8
eyes and look at the *f* John 4:35

FIERCE

the *f* wrath of our God Ezra 10:14
f wrath has gone over me Ps 88:16
A *f* lion is in the streets Prov 26:13

the *f* anger of the LORD Jer 4:8
in the day of His *f* anger Lam 1:12
turn away from His *f* anger Jon 3:9
the tombs, exceedingly *f* Matt 8:28
are driven by *f* winds James 3:4

FIERCENESS
f has deceived you Jer 49:16
the winepress of the *f* Rev 19:15

FIERY
the LORD sent *f* serpents Num 21:6
right hand came a *f* Deut 33:2
shall make them as a *f* Ps 21:9
their flocks to *f* lightning Ps 78:48
offspring will be a *f* Is 14:29
burning *f* furnace Dan 3:6
from the burning *f* furnace Dan 3:17
f darts of the wicked one Eph 6:16
concerning the *f* trial 1 Pet 4:12
horse, *f* red, went out Rev 6:4
f red dragon having Rev 12:3

FIFTEEN
about *f* thousand all who Judg 8:10
add to your days *f* years 2 Kin 20:6
remained with him *f* days Gal 1:18

FIFTH
morning were the *f* day Gen 1:23
He opened the *f* seal Rev 6:9
the *f* angel poured out Rev 16:10

FIFTY
nine hundred and *f* years Gen 9:29
Suppose there were *f* Gen 18:24
f prophets of Baal, and 1 Kin 18:19
denarii, and the other *f* Luke 7:41

sit down in groups of *f* Luke 9:14
down quickly and write *f* Luke 16:6
“You are not yet *f* years John 8:57

FIG

f leaves together Gen 3:7
f trees and pomegranates Deut 8:8
his vine and his *f* 1 Kin 4:25
from his own *f* tree 2 Kin 18:31
fruit falling from a *f* Is 34:4
and the *f* tree has withered Joel 1:12
f tree and the vine yield Joel 2:22
f tree may not blossom Hab 3:17
immediately the *f* tree Matt 21:19
parable from the *f* tree Matt 24:32
saw the *f* tree dried up Mark 11:20
fruit on this *f* Luke 13:7
“Look at the *f* Luke 21:29
‘I saw you under the *f* John 1:50
Can a *f* tree James 3:12
f tree drops its late Rev 6:13

FIGHT

The LORD will *f* for you Ex 14:14
like men, and *f* 1 Sam 4:9
you go with me to *f* 1 Kin 22:4
Our God will *f* for us Neh 4:20
My servants would *f* John 18:36
to him, let us not *f* Acts 23:9
Thus I *f*: not as one who 1 Cor 9:26
F the good *f* 1 Tim 6:12
have fought the good *f* 2 Tim 4:7
You *f* and war James 4:2

FIGHTS

your God is He who *f* Josh 23:10
because my lord *f* 1 Sam 25:28

f come from among James 4:1

FIGS

puts forth her green *f* Song 2:13
f set before the Jer 24:1
from thornbushes or *f* Matt 7:16
men do not gather *f* Luke 6:44
or a grapevine bear *f* James 3:12

FIGURATIVELY

brethren, I have *f* 1 Cor 4:6

FIGURE

using no *f* of speech John 16:29

FILL

f the earth and subdue Gen 1:28
multiply, and *f* the earth Gen 9:1
f their sacks with grain Gen 42:25
"*F* four waterpots 1 Kin 18:33
He will yet *f* your mouth Job 8:21
f my mouth with Job 23:4
wealth, that I may *f* Prov 8:21
out of his wings will *f* the Is 8:8
"Do I not *f* heaven Jer 23:24
f this temple with Hag 2:7
f such a great multitude Matt 15:33
"*F* the waterpots John 2:7
hope *f* you with all joy Rom 15:13
that He might *f* Eph 4:10
so as always to *f* 1 Thess 2:16

FILLED

f her pitcher, and came Gen 24:16
you shall be *f* with bread Ex 16:12
the LORD *f* the tabernacle Ex 40:34
all the earth shall be *f* Num 14:21
f the house of the LORD 1 Kin 8:11

So they ate and were *f* Neh 9:25
the whole earth be *f* Ps 72:19
they are *f* with good Ps 104:28
Then our mouth was *f* Ps 126:2
barns will be *f* with Prov 3:10
of his lips he shall be *f* Prov 18:20
for they shall be *f* Matt 5:6
they all ate and were *f* Matt 14:20
“Let the children be *f* Mark 7:27
in spirit, *f* with wisdom Luke 2:40
f with the Holy Spirit Luke 4:1
were *f* with fear, saying Luke 5:26
he would gladly have *f* Luke 15:16
they *f* them up to the brim John 2:7
f twelve baskets with the John 6:13
sorrow has *f* your heart John 16:6
were all *f* with the Holy Acts 2:4
why has Satan *f* your heart Acts 5:3
being *f* with all Rom 1:29
full of goodness, *f* Rom 15:14
that you may be *f* Eph 3:19
but be *f* with the Spirit Eph 5:18
being *f* with the fruits Phil 1:11
peace, be warmed and *f* James 2:16

FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT
He will also be *f* Luke 1:15
and Elizabeth was *f* Luke 1:41
father Zacharias was *f* Luke 1:67
Then Jesus, being *f* Luke 4:1
And they were all *f* Acts 2:4
Peter, *f*, said to them Acts 4:8
and they were all *f*, Acts 4:31
your sight and be *f* Acts 9:17
who also is called Paul, *f*, Acts 13:9

FILTH

has washed away the *f* Is 4:4
been made as the *f* 1 Cor 4:13
the removal of the *f* 1 Pet 3:21

FILTHINESS

from all your *f* Ezek 36:25
ourselves from all *f* 2 Cor 7:1
lay aside all *f* James 1:21
abominations and the *f* Rev 17:4

FILTHY

is abominable and *f* Job 15:16
with *f* garments Zech 3:3
malice, blasphemy, *f* Col 3:8
poor man in *f* clothes James 2:2
oppressed by the *f* 2 Pet 2:7
let him be *f* Rev 22:11

FIND

"If I *f* in Sodom fifty Gen 18:26
not *f* the household idols Gen 31:35
Can we *f* such a one as Gen 41:38
straw where you can *f* it Ex 5:11
that I may *f* grace in Your Ex 33:13
sure your sin will *f* Num 32:23
you will *f* Him if you seek Deut 4:29
"Let me *f* favor in your Ruth 2:13
f the arrows which I 1 Sam 20:36
f in the book of the Ezra 4:15
Can you *f* out the limits of Job 11:7
knew where I might *f* Him Job 23:3
Almighty, we cannot *f* Job 37:23
but they will not *f* me Prov 1:28
life to those who *f* Prov 4:22
seek me diligently will *f* Prov 8:17
word wisely will *f* good Prov 16:20
can *f* a virtuous wife Prov 31:10

that no one can *f* Eccl 3:11
waters, for you will *f* Eccl 11:1
if you *f* my beloved Song 5:8
f Me, when you search for Jer 29:13
seek, and you will *f* Matt 7:7
and there are few who *f* it Matt 7:14
for My sake will *f* Matt 10:39
will *f* a piece of money Matt 17:27
when he comes, will *f* Matt 24:46
you will *f* a colt tied Mark 11:2
he *f* you sleeping Mark 13:36
f a Babe wrapped Luke 2:12
seek, and you will *f* Luke 11:9
you will *f* a colt tied Luke 19:30
f no fault in this Man Luke 23:4
seek Me and not *f* Me John 7:34
not *f* them in the prison Acts 5:22
I *f* then a law Rom 7:21
f grace to help in Heb 4:16
seek death and will not *f* it Rev 9:6

FINDING
great things past *f* Job 9:10
rest; and *f* none Luke 11:24
and His ways past *f* Rom 11:33

FINDS
one who *f* great treasure Ps 119:162
the man who *f* wisdom Prov 3:13
whoever *f* me *f* life Prov 8:35
f a wife *f* a good Prov 18:22
Whatever your hand *f* Eccl 9:10
You the fatherless *f* mercy Hos 14:3
and he who seeks *f* Matt 7:8
f his life will lose Matt 10:39
he *f* it empty, swept, and Matt 12:44
and he who seeks *f* Luke 11:10
carefully until she *f* it Luke 15:8

FINE
ate up the seven *f* looking Gen 41:4
Then I beat them as *f* 2 Sam 22:43
gold, yea, than much *f* Ps 19:10
than gold, yes, than *f* gold Prov 8:19
f gold is a wise Prov 25:12
her clothing is *f* linen Prov 31:22
set on bases of *f* gold Song 5:15
more rare than *f* Is 13:12
and for *f* clothing Is 23:18
how changed the *f* Lam 4:1
Then he bought *f* linen Mark 15:46
rings, in *f* apparel James 2:2
His feet were like *f* brass Rev 1:15
for the *f* linen is the Rev 19:8

FINGER
written with the *f* Ex 31:18
written with the *f* of God Deut 9:10

f shall be thicker 1 Kin 12:10
the pointing of the *f* Is 58:9
demons with the *f* of Luke 11:20
dip the tip of his *f* Luke 16:24
the ground with His *f* John 8:6
“Reach your *f* John 20:27

FINGERS
the work of Your *f* Ps 8:3
he points with his *f* Prov 6:13
Bind them on your *f* Prov 7:3
that which their own *f* Is 2:8
In the same hour the *f* of a Dan 5:5
with one of their *f* Matt 23:4
put His *f* in his ears Mark 7:33

FINISH
We *f* our years like a sigh Ps 90:9
to *f* the transgression Dan 9:24
he has enough to *f* Luke 14:28
has given Me to *f* John 5:36
so that I may *f* Acts 20:24

FINISHED
house of the LORD was *f* 1 Kin 7:51
f the work which You John 17:4
He said, “It is *f* John 19:30
I have *f* the race 2 Tim 4:7
thousand years were *f* Rev 20:3

FIRE
rained brimstone and *f* Gen 19:24
to him in a flame of *f* Ex 3:2
the pillar of *f* by night Ex 13:22
descended upon it in *f* Ex 19:18
made, burned it in the *f* Ex 32:20
by day, and *f* was over Ex 40:38
profane *f* before the LORD Lev 10:1

through the *f* to Molech Lev 18:21
like the appearance of *f* Num 9:15
the *f* was quenched Num 11:2
from the midst of the *f* Deut 5:24
God, who answers by *f* 1 Kin 18:24
the *f* of the LORD fell 1 Kin 18:38
LORD was not in the *f* 1 Kin 19:12
of *f* appeared with horses 2 Kin 2:11
I was musing, the *f* Ps 39:3
we went through *f* Ps 66:12
they have set *f* Ps 74:7
f goes before Him Ps 97:3
His ministers a flame of *f* Ps 104:4
f and hail, snow and Ps 148:8
burns as the *f* Is 9:18
says the LORD, whose *f* Is 31:9
you walk through the *f* Is 43:2
f that burns all the Is 65:5
My fury come forth like *f* Jer 4:4
their daughters in the *f* Jer 7:31
His waist and downward, *f* Ezek 8:2
in the midst of the *f* Dan 3:25
the smell of *f* was not on Dan 3:27
He break out like *f* Amos 5:6
for conflict by *f* Amos 7:4
a brand plucked from the *f* Zech 3:2
like a refiner's *f* Mal 3:2
the Holy Spirit and *f* Matt 3:11
chaff with unquenchable *f* Matt 3:12
shall be in danger of hell *f* Matt 5:22
he often falls into the *f* Matt 17:15
into the everlasting *f* Matt 25:41
f is not quenched Mark 9:44
"I came to send *f* Luke 12:49
tongues, as of *f* Acts 2:3
off the creature into the *f* Acts 28:5

coals of *f* on his head Rom 12:20
f taking vengeance 2 Thess 1:8
His ministers a flame of *f* Heb 1:7
and that burned with *f* Heb 12:18
our God is a consuming *f* Heb 12:29
And the tongue is a *f* James 3:6
vengeance of eternal *f* Jude 7
His eyes like a flame of *f* Rev 1:14
f came down from God Rev 20:9
into the lake of *f* Rev 20:14

FIREBRAND
f plucked from the Amos 4:11

FIREBRANDS
a madman who throws *f* Prov 26:18
two stubs of smoking *f* Is 7:4

FIRM
their strength is *f* Ps 73:4
shall stand *f* with him Ps 89:28
Take *f* hold of instruction Prov 4:13
f the feeble knees Is 35:3
of the hope *f* to the Heb 3:6

FIRMAMENT
Thus God made the *f* Gen 1:7
f shows His handiwork Ps 19:1
in His mighty *f* Ps 150:1
brightness of the *f* Dan 12:3

FIRST
the morning were the *f* day Gen 1:5
cows ate up the *f* seven Gen 41:20
The *f* of the firstfruits of Ex 23:19
“Give the *f* woman the 1 Kin 3:27
The *f* one to plead his Prov 18:17
f father sinned Is 43:27

the *F* and I am the Last Is 44:6
f was like a lion, and had Dan 7:4
F be reconciled to your Matt 5:24
seek *f* the kingdom of Matt 6:33
F remove the plank from Matt 7:5
unless he *f* binds the Matt 12:29
man is worse than the *f* Matt 12:45
who are *f* will be last Matt 19:30
desires to be *f* Matt 20:27
This is the *f* and great Matt 22:38
f the blade, then the Mark 4:28
that Elijah must come *f* Mark 9:11
f shall be slave Mark 10:44
the *f* commandment Mark 12:30
And the gospel must *f* Mark 13:10
He appeared *f* to Mary Mark 16:9
let me *f* go and bury my Luke 9:59
f He must suffer many Luke 17:25
f took a wife, and died Luke 20:29
f found his own brother John 1:41
him throw a stone at her *f* John 8:7
disciples were *f* called Acts 11:26
evil, of the Jew *f* Rom 2:9
“Or who has *f* given Rom 11:35
f apostles, second 1 Cor 12:28
f man Adam became a 1 Cor 15:45
f a willing mind 2 Cor 8:12
that we who *f* trusted Eph 1:12
the *f* commandment with Eph 6:2
in Christ will rise *f* 1 Thess 4:16
the falling away comes *f* 2 Thess 2:3
Therefore I exhort *f* of all 1 Tim 2:1
For Adam was formed *f* 1 Tim 2:13
let them *f* learn to show 1 Tim 5:4
to teach you again the *f* Heb 5:12
f covenant had been Heb 8:7

from above is *f* pure James 3:17
knowing this *f*, that no 2 Pet 1:20
this *f*: that scoffers will 2 Pet 3:3
love Him because He *f* 1 John 4:19
I am the *F* and the Rev 1:17
you have left your *f* Rev 2:4
The *f* angel sounded Rev 8:7
is the *f* resurrection Rev 20:5
f earth had passed away Rev 21:1

FIRST AND THE LAST
and the Omega, the *F* Rev 1:11
not be afraid; I am the *F* Rev 1:17
'These things says the *F*, Rev 2:8
and the End, the *F* Rev 22:13

FIRST-RIPE
f fruit which my soul Mic 7:1

FIRSTBORN
"I am Esau your *f* Gen 27:19
"Israel is My son, My *f* Ex 4:22
LORD struck all the *f* Ex 12:29
"Consecrate to Me all the *f* Ex 13:2
was the *f* of Israel Num 26:5
destroyed all the *f* in Egypt Ps 78:51
I will make him My *f* Ps 89:27
Shall I give my *f* Mic 6:7
as one grieves for a *f* Zech 12:10
brought forth her *f* Matt 1:25
brought forth her *f* Son Luke 2:7
that He might be the *f* Rom 8:29
invisible God, the *f* Col 1:15
the beginning, the *f* Col 1:18
witness, the *f* from Rev 1:5

FIRSTFRUIT
For if the *f* is holy Rom 11:16

FIRSTFRUITS
the *f* of your harvest to Lev 23:10
bring the *f* of our ground Neh 10:35
with the *f* of all your Prov 3:9
also who have the *f* Rom 8:23
and has become the *f* 1 Cor 15:20
order: Christ the *f* 1 Cor 15:23
might be a kind of *f* James 1:18
among men, being *f* Rev 14:4

FISH
over the *f* of the sea Gen 1:28
f taken in a cruel net Eccl 9:12
had prepared a great *f* Jon 1:17
do You make men like *f* Hab 1:14
Or if he asks for a *f* Matt 7:10
belly of the great *f* Matt 12:40
five loaves and two *f* Matt 14:17
and likewise the *f* John 21:13

FISHERMEN
The *f* also will mourn Is 19:8
I will send for many *f* Jer 16:16

FISHERS
and I will make you *f* Matt 4:19

FIT
and looking back, is *f* Luke 9:62

FITTING
Therefore it is not *f* for the Esth 3:8
Is it *f* to say to a Job 34:18
Luxury is not *f* Prov 19:10
so honor is not *f* Prov 26:1
things which are not *f* Rom 1:28
husbands, as is *f* in the Col 3:18
a High Priest was *f* Heb 7:26

FIVE
bring out those *f* kings Josh 10:22
f smooth stones 1 Sam 17:40
about *f* thousand men Matt 14:21
and *f* were foolish Matt 25:2
to one he gave *f* talents Matt 25:15
Are not *f* sparrows sold Luke 12:6
bought *f* yoke of oxen Luke 14:19
you have had *f* husbands John 4:18
speak *f* words with my 1 Cor 14:19

FIXED
f My limit for it Job 38:10
is a great gulf *f* Luke 16:26

FLAME
appeared to him in a *f* Ex 3:2
f will dry out his Job 15:30
His ministers a *f* of fire Ps 104:4
f consumes the chaff Is 5:24
and his Holy One for a *f* Is 10:17
and tempest and the *f* Is 29:6
nor shall the *f* scorch you Is 43:2
hot, the *f* of the fire killed Dan 3:22
behind them a *f* Joel 2:3
am tormented in this *f* Luke 16:24
and His ministers a *f* Heb 1:7
and His eyes like a *f* Rev 1:14

FLAMES
the LORD divides the *f* Ps 29:7

FLAMING
f sword which turned Gen 3:24
f fire in their land Ps 105:32
in *f* fire taking 2 Thess 1:8

FLANKS

Strengthen your *f* Nah 2:1

FLASK
alabaster *f* of fragrant oil Luke 7:37

FLATTER
I do not know how to *f* Job 32:22
They *f* with their Ps 5:9

FLATTERED
Nevertheless they *f* Ps 78:36

FLATTERING
f mouth works ruin Prov 26:28
f speech deceive Rom 16:18
any time did we use *f* 1 Thess 2:5
swelling words, *f* Jude 16

FLATTERS
with one who *f* with Prov 20:19
f his neighbor spreads Prov 29:5

FLATTERY
shall corrupt with *f* Dan 11:32

FLAVOR
the salt loses its *f* Matt 5:13

FLAVORLESS
f food be eaten Job 6:6

FLAX
f He will not quench Is 42:3
f He will not quench Matt 12:20

FLED
Moses *f* from the face of Ex 2:15
f before the men of Ai Josh 7:4
The sea saw it and *f* Ps 114:3
who have *f* for refuge Heb 6:18

FLEE

f away secretly Gen 31:27
those who hate You *f* Num 10:35
such a man as I *f* Neh 6:11
who see me outside *f* Ps 31:11
Or where can I *f* Ps 139:7
wicked *f* when no one Prov 28:1
And the shadows *f* Song 2:17
f to Egypt, and stay there Matt 2:13
who are in Judea *f* Matt 24:16
F sexual immorality 1 Cor 6:18
f these things and 1 Tim 6:11
F also youthful lusts 2 Tim 2:22
devil and he will *f* James 4:7

FLEECE
there is dew on the *f* only Judg 6:37

FLESH
See ACCORDING TO THE FLESH
bone of my bones and *f* Gen 2:23
shall become one *f* Gen 2:24
f had corrupted their Gen 6:12
f I shall see God Job 19:26
My *f* also will rest in Ps 16:9
What can *f* do to me Ps 56:4
f longs for You in a dry Ps 63:1
that they were but *f* Ps 78:39
my heart and my *f* Ps 84:2
Who gives food to all *f* Ps 136:25
f shall bless His holy Ps 145:21
It will be health to your *f* Prov 3:8
and health to all their *f* Prov 4:22
mouth cause your *f* to sin Eccl 5:6
is wearisome to the *f* Eccl 12:12
And all *f* shall see it Is 40:5
“All *f* is grass Is 40:6
give them a heart of *f* Ezek 11:19

of stone out of your *f* Ezek 36:26
out My Spirit on all *f* Joel 2:28
Be silent, all *f*, before the Zech 2:13
two shall become one *f* Matt 19:5
were shortened, no *f* Matt 24:22
is willing, but the *f* is Matt 26:41
shall become one *f* Mark 10:8
but the *f* is weak Mark 14:38
f shall see the salvation Luke 3:6
And the Word became *f* John 1:14
is born of the *f* is *f* John 3:6
I shall give is My *f* John 6:51
unless you eat the *f* John 6:53
Whoever eats My *f* and John 6:54
For My *f* is food indeed John 6:55
f profits nothing John 6:63
according to the *f* John 8:15
Him authority over all *f* John 17:2
out of My Spirit on all *f* Acts 2:17
did His *f* see corruption Acts 2:31
no *f* will be justified in Rom 3:20
when we were in the *f* Rom 7:5
in my *f*) nothing good Rom 7:18
of God, but with the *f* Rom 7:25
not walk according to the *f* Rom 8:1
on the things of the *f* Rom 8:5
in the *f* cannot please God Rom 8:8
you are not in the *f* Rom 8:9
to the *f* you will die Rom 8:13
no provision for the *f* Rom 13:14
f should glory in His 1 Cor 1:29
for the destruction of the *f* 1 Cor 5:5
“shall become one *f* 1 Cor 6:16
there is one kind of *f* 1 Cor 15:39
no one according to the *f* 2 Cor 5:16
from all filthiness of the *f* 2 Cor 7:1

war according to the *f* 2 Cor 10:3
immediately confer with *f* Gal 1:16
law no *f* shall be justified Gal 2:16
which I now live in the *f* Gal 2:20
not fulfill the lust of the *f* Gal 5:16
For the *f* lusts Gal 5:17
have crucified the *f* Gal 5:24
his *f* will of the *f* reap Gal 6:8
good showing in the *f* Gal 6:12
may boast in your *f* Gal 6:13
one ever hated his own *f* Eph 5:29
two shall become one *f* Eph 5:31
have no confidence in the *f* Phil 3:3
of His *f* through death Col 1:22
was manifested in the *f* 1 Tim 3:16
the veil, that is, His *f* Heb 10:20
f has ceased from sin 1 Pet 4:1
of his time in the *f* 1 Pet 4:2
the lust of the *f* 1 John 2:16
has come in the *f* 1 John 4:2
dreamers defile the *f* Jude 8

FLESH AND BLOOD
f has not revealed this Matt 16:17
f cannot inherit the 1 Cor 15:50
do not wrestle against *f* Eph 6:12
have partaken of *f* Heb 2:14

FLESHLY
f wisdom but by the 2 Cor 1:12
law of a *f* commandment Heb 7:16
f lusts which war against 1 Pet 2:11

FLIES
will send swarms of *f* Ex 8:21
He sent swarms of *f* Ps 78:45
of the arrow that *f* by day Ps 91:5

Dead *f* putrefy the Eccl 10:1

FLIGHT
put ten thousand to *f* Deut 32:30
f shall perish from Amos 2:14
And pray that your *f* Matt 24:20
turned to *f* the armies of Heb 11:34

FLINT
will seem like *f* Is 5:28
set My face like a *f* Is 50:7

FLINTY
out of the *f* rock Deut 8:15
oil from the *f* rock Deut 32:13

FLOAT
and he made the iron *f* 2 Kin 6:6

FLOCK
of the firstborn of his *f* Gen 4:4
Go now to the *f* and bring Gen 27:9
pass through all your *f* Gen 30:32
put them with Laban's *f* Gen 30:40
Moses was tending the *f* Ex 3:1
Your people like a *f* Ps 77:20
wilderness like a *f* Ps 78:52
lead Joseph like a *f* Ps 80:1
their families like a *f* Ps 107:41
the footsteps of the *f* Song 1:8
He will feed His *f* Is 40:11
with the shepherd of His *f* Is 63:11
"You have scattered My *f* Jer 23:2
gather the remnant of My *f* Jer 23:3
oil, for the young of the *f* Jer 31:12
you do not feed the *f* Ezek 34:3
are My *f*, the *f* Ezek 34:31
though the *f* be cut Hab 3:17

my God, “Feed the *f* Zech 11:4
sheep of the *f* will be Matt 26:31
watch over their *f* by night Luke 2:8
“Do not fear, little *f* Luke 12:32
there will be one *f* John 10:16
and to all the *f* Acts 20:28
not sparing the *f* Acts 20:29
of the milk of the *f* 1 Cor 9:7
Shepherd the *f* of God 1 Pet 5:2
examples to the *f* 1 Pet 5:3

FLOCKS
fed the rest of Laban’s *f* Gen 30:36
their little ones, their *f* Gen 50:8
Also take your *f* and your Ex 12:32
are clothed with *f* Ps 65:13
the *f* of your companions Song 1:7
lion among *f* of sheep Mic 5:8
for they shall feed their *f* Zeph 3:13

FLOOD
the waters of the *f* Gen 7:10
a *f* to destroy all flesh Gen 9:15
on the earth after the *f* Gen 10:32
sat enthroned at the *F* Ps 29:10
them away like a *f* Ps 90:5
enemy comes in like a *f* Is 59:19
the days before the *f* Matt 24:38
when the *f* arose, the Luke 6:48
bringing in the *f* 2 Pet 2:5
of his mouth like a *f* Rev 12:15

FLOODS
me, and the *f* of Ps 18:4
f on the dry ground Is 44:3
and the *f* surrounded me Jon 2:3
rain descended, the *f* Matt 7:25

FLOOR

down to the threshing *f* Ruth 3:6
came to the threshing *f* Ruth 3:14
bought the threshing *f* 2 Sam 24:24
clean out His threshing *f* Matt 3:12
clean out His threshing *f* Luke 3:17

FLOUR

a handful of *f* in a bin 1 Kin 17:12
bin of *f* was not used up 1 Kin 17:16
“Then bring some *f* 2 Kin 4:41

FLOURISH

the righteous shall *f* Ps 72:7
f in the courts of our God Ps 92:13
tent of the upright will *f* Prov 14:11

FLOURISHED

your care for me has *f* Phil 4:10

FLOURISHES

In the morning it *f* Ps 90:6

FLOW

f away as waters which Ps 58:7
and the waters *f* Ps 147:18
that its spices may *f* Song 4:16
all nations shall *f* Is 2:2
and peoples shall *f* to it Mic 4:1
who had a *f* of blood Matt 9:20
f of blood for twelve Mark 5:25
immediately her *f* of Luke 8:44
of his heart will *f* John 7:38

FLOWER

comes forth like a *f* Job 14:2
as a *f* of the field Ps 103:15
beauty is a fading *f* Is 28:4
is like the *f* of the Is 40:6

grass withers, the *f* Is 40:7
if she is past the *f* 1 Cor 7:36
of man as the *f* 1 Pet 1:24

FLOWERS
f appear on the earth Song 2:12

FLOWING
‘a land *f* with milk Deut 6:3
of wisdom is a *f* Prov 18:4
the Gentiles like a *f* Is 66:12

FLUTE
play the harp and *f* Gen 4:21
sound of the horn, *f* Dan 3:5
saw the *f* players Matt 9:23
“We played the *f* for you Luke 7:32

FLUTES
instruments and *f* Ps 150:4

FLUTISTS
harpists, musicians, *f* Rev 18:22

FLY
let birds *f* above the earth Gen 1:20
I would *f* away and be Ps 55:6
soon cut off, and we *f* Ps 90:10
they *f* away like an Prov 23:5
being caused to *f* swiftly Dan 9:21

FLYING
a *f* swallow, so a curse Prov 26:2

FOAL
a colt, the *f* of a donkey Zech 9:9
a colt, the *f* of a donkey Matt 21:5

FOAMS
so that he *f* at the mouth Luke 9:39

FOE
and scattered the *f* Ps 18:14
FOES
my enemies and *f* Ps 27:2
I will beat down his *f* Ps 89:23
FOLD
are not of this *f* John 10:16
a cloak You will *f* Heb 1:12
FOLDING
slumber, a little *f* Prov 6:10
f of the hands to sleep Prov 24:33
FOLLOW
willing to *f* me to this land Gen 24:5
f what is altogether Deut 16:20
If the LORD is God, *f* 1 Kin 18:21
shall *f* me all the days Ps 23:6
to Me, you who *f* Is 51:1
"*F* Me, and I will make Matt 4:19
f You wherever You go Matt 8:19
"*F* Me, and let the dead Matt 8:22
He said to him, "*F* Matt 9:9
f after Me is not worthy Matt 10:38
his cross, and *f* Me Matt 16:24
up his cross, and *f* Mark 8:34
someone who does not *f* Mark 9:38
the cross, and *f* Me Mark 10:21
signs will *f* those who Mark 16:17
he does not *f* with us Luke 9:49
I will *f* You wherever Luke 9:57
said to another, "*F* Me Luke 9:59
not go after them or *f* Luke 17:23
and come, *f* Me Luke 18:22
f him into the house Luke 22:10
the sheep *f* him, for they John 10:4

will by no means *f* John 10:5
serves Me, let him *f* John 12:26
on your garment and *f* Acts 12:8
those of some men *f* 1 Tim 5:24
God to you, whose faith *f* Heb 13:7
that you should *f* 1 Pet 2:21
f the Lamb wherever He Rev 14:4
and their works *f* Rev 14:13

FOLLOWED
f the LORD my God Josh 14:8
LORD took me as I *f* Amos 7:15
left their nets and *f* Him Matt 4:20
great multitudes *f* Him Matt 8:1
Peter *f* Him at a distance Matt 26:58
women who *f* Jesus Matt 27:55
we have left all and *f* Mark 10:28
sight and *f* Jesus Mark 10:52
This girl *f* Paul and us Acts 16:17
spiritual Rock that *f* 1 Cor 10:4
diligently *f* every good 1 Tim 5:10
carefully *f* my doctrine 2 Tim 3:10

FOLLOWING
if you turn away from *f* Num 32:15
away this day from *f* the Josh 22:16
back from *f* after you Ruth 1:16
continue *f* the LORD 1 Sam 12:14
f the sheep, to be ruler 2 Sam 7:8
away from *f* the LORD 2 Chr 25:27
turned, and seeing them *f* John 1:38
whom Jesus loved *f* John 21:20
join in *f* my example Phil 3:17
f the way of Balaam 2 Pet 2:15

FOLLOWS
My soul *f* close behind Ps 63:8

but he who *f* frivolity is Prov 12:11
loves him who *f* Prov 15:9
f Me shall not walk John 8:12

FOLLY

taken much notice of *f* Job 35:15
not turn back to *f* Ps 85:8
F is joy to him who is Prov 15:21
correction of fools is *f* Prov 16:22
F is set in great Eccl 10:6

FOOD

you it shall be for *f* Gen 1:29
that lives shall be *f* Gen 9:3
stranger, giving him *f* Deut 10:18
He gives *f* in abundance Job 36:31
he may bring forth *f* Ps 104:14
Who gives *f* to all Ps 136:25
Much *f* is in the Prov 13:23
feed me with the *f* Prov 30:8
their *f* in the summer Prov 30:25
night, and provides *f* Prov 31:15
f which you eat shall Ezek 4:10
I ate no pleasant *f* Dan 10:3
the fields yield no *f* Hab 3:17
that there may be *f* Mal 3:10
is worthy of his *f* Matt 10:10
to give them *f* in due Matt 24:45
and you gave Me *f* Matt 25:35
and he who has *f* Luke 3:11
Life is more than *f* Luke 12:23
I have *f* to eat of which John 4:32
f is to do the will of Him John 4:34
for the *f* which perishes John 6:27
have you any *f* John 21:5
they ate their *f* Acts 2:46
our hearts with *f* Acts 14:17

destroy with your *f* Rom 14:15
f makes my brother 1 Cor 8:13
the same spiritual *f* 1 Cor 10:3
sower, and bread for *f* 2 Cor 9:10
And having *f* and 1 Tim 6:8
and not solid *f* Heb 5:12
But solid *f* belongs to Heb 5:14
of *f* sold his birthright Heb 12:16
destitute of daily *f* James 2:15

FOODS
F for the stomach 1 Cor 6:13
f which God created 1 Tim 4:3

FOOL
I have played the *f* 1 Sam 26:21
Should Abner die as a *f* 2 Sam 3:33
f has said in his Ps 14:1
or as a *f* to the correction Prov 7:22
is like sport to a *f* Prov 10:23
f will be servant Prov 11:29
f is right in his own Prov 12:15
f lays open his folly Prov 13:16
A *f* despises his father’s Prov 15:5
a hundred blows on a *f* Prov 17:10
is too lofty for a *f* Prov 24:7
Do not answer a *f* Prov 26:4
“As it happens to the *f*, it Eccl 2:15
A *f* also multiplies words Eccl 10:14
whoever says, ‘You *f* Matt 5:22
But God said to him, ‘*F* Luke 12:20
let him become a *f* that 1 Cor 3:18
I speak as a *f* 2 Cor 11:23
I have become a *f* 2 Cor 12:11

FOOLISH
of the *f* women speaks Job 2:10

I was so *f* and Ps 73:22
f pulls it down with Prov 14:1
f man squanders it Prov 21:20
“For My people are *f* Jer 4:22
f hearts were darkened Rom 1:21
Has not God made *f* 1 Cor 1:20
But God has chosen the *f* 1Cor 1:27
O *f* Galatians Gal 3:1
nor *f* talking, nor coarse Eph 5:4
But avoid *f* and ignorant 2 Tim 2:23
were also once *f* Titus 3:3
But avoid *f* disputes Titus 3:9

FOOLISHLY
man acts *f*, and a man Prov 14:17
I speak *f*—I am bold 2 Cor 11:21

FOOLISHNESS
O God, You know my *f* Ps 69:5
Forsake *f* and live Prov 9:6
of fools proclaims *f* Prov 12:23
The *f* of a man twists Prov 19:3
F is bound up in the Prov 22:15
devising of *f* is sin Prov 24:9
person will speak *f* Is 32:6
of the cross is *f* 1 Cor 1:18
Because the *f* of God 1 Cor 1:25
this world is *f* with God 1 Cor 3:19

FOOLS
f despise wisdom Prov 1:7
folly of *f* is deceit Prov 14:8
F mock at sin Prov 14:9
has no pleasure in *f* Eccl 5:4
F and blind! Matt 23:17
to be wise, they became *f* Rom 1:22
We are *f* for Christ’s 1 Cor 4:10

not as *f* but as wise Eph 5:15

FOOT
your *f* will tread upon Josh 1:3
your sandal off your *f* Josh 5:15
f has trodden shall be Josh 14:9
dash your *f* against a stone Ps 91:12
will not allow your *f* Ps 121:3
f will not stumble Prov 3:23
From the sole of the *f* Is 1:6
you turn away your *f* Is 58:13
dash your *f* against a stone Matt 4:6
f causes you to sin Matt 18:8
you dash your *f* Luke 4:11
If the *f* should say 1 Cor 12:15

FOOTMEN
have run with the *f* Jer 12:5

FOOTSTEPS
f were not known Ps 77:19
and shall make His *f* Ps 85:13

FOOTSTOOL
God, and worship at His *f* Ps 99:5
Your enemies Your *f* Ps 110:1
throne, and earth is My *f* Is 66:1
by the earth, for it is His *f* Matt 5:35
Your enemies Your *f* Matt 22:44
throne, and earth is My *f* Acts 7:49
“Sit here at my *f* James 2:3

FORBID
come to Me, and do not *f* Matt 19:14
said, “Do not *f* him Mark 9:39
“Can anyone *f* water Acts 10:47
prophesy, and do not *f* 1 Cor 14:39
f that I should boast Gal 6:14

FORBIDDEN
LORD your God has *f* you Deut 4:23
they were *f* by the Holy Acts 16:6

FORBIDDING
confidence, no one *f* Acts 28:31
f us to speak to the 1 Thess 2:16
f to marry 1 Tim 4:3

FORCE
violent take it by *f* Matt 11:12
come and take Him by *f* John 6:15
a testament is in *f* Heb 9:17

FORCEFUL
f are right words Job 6:25

FORCES
Though they join *f* Prov 11:21

FOREFATHERS
f who refused to hear Jer 11:10
and oppressed our *f* Acts 7:19
conscience, as my *f* 2 Tim 1:3

FOREHEADS
strong against their *f* Ezek 3:8
put a mark on the *f* Ezek 9:4
seal of God on their *f* Rev 9:4
his mark on their *f* Rev 20:4

FOREIGN
been a stranger in a *f* land Ex 2:22
put away the *f* gods Josh 24:23
loved many *f* women 1 Kin 11:1
the LORD's song in a *f* land Ps 137:4
set out *f* seedlings Is 17:10
promise as in a *f* country Heb 11:9

FOREIGN GODS

"put away the *f* Gen 35:2
to jealousy with *f*; Deut 32:16
the LORD and serve *f* Josh 24:20
So they put away the *f* Judg 10:16
then put away the *f* 1 Sam 7:3
the altars of the *f* 2 Chr 14:3
He took away the *f* 2 Chr 33:15
forsaken Me and served *f* Jer 5:19
to be a proclaimer of *f* Acts 17:18

FOREIGNER
"I am a *f* and a Gen 23:4
of me, since I am a *f* Ruth 2:10
to God except this *f* Luke 17:18
who speaks will be a *f* 1 Cor 14:11

FOREIGNERS
from the hand of *f* Ps 144:11
with the children of *f* Is 2:6
f shall build up your Is 60:10
f who were there Acts 17:21
longer strangers and *f* Eph 2:19

FOREKNEW
For whom He *f* Rom 8:29
His people whom He *f* Rom 11:2

FOREKNOWLEDGE
purpose and *f* of God Acts 2:23
according to the *f* 1 Pet 1:2

FOREORDAINED
He indeed was *f* 1 Pet 1:20

FORERUNNER
f has entered for us Heb 6:20

FORESAW
'I *f* the LORD Acts 2:25

FORESEEING
f that God would Gal 3:8

FORESEES
A prudent man *f* Prov 22:3

FORESKINS
in the flesh of your *f* Gen 17:11
f of the Philistines 1 Sam 18:25

FOREST
beast of the *f* is Mine Ps 50:10
See how great a *f* James 3:5

FORESTS
and strips the *f* Ps 29:9

FORETOLD
have also *f* these days Acts 3:24
killed those who *f* Acts 7:52

FOREVER
See HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER
and eat, and live *f* Gen 3:22
shall not strive with man *f* Gen 6:3
This is My name *f* Ex 3:15
and they shall inherit it *f* Ex 32:13
to our children *f* Deut 29:29
has loved Israel *f* 1 Kin 10:9
for His mercy endures *f* 2 Chr 5:13
for His mercy endures *f* 2 Chr 7:3
I would not live *f* Job 7:16
from this generation *f* Ps 12:7
LORD sits as King *f* Ps 29:10
Do not cast us off *f* Ps 44:23
throne, O God, is *f* Ps 45:6
“You are a priest *f* Ps 110:4
His mercy endures *f* Ps 118:1
F, O LORD, Your word is Ps 119:89

be moved, but abides *f* Ps 125:1
From this time forth and *f* Ps 125:2
This is My resting place *f* Ps 132:14
name, O LORD, endures *f* Ps 135:13
His mercy endures *f* Ps 136:1
will bless Your name *f* Ps 145:1
bless His holy name *f* Ps 145:21
who keeps truth *f* Ps 146:6
The LORD shall reign *f* Ps 146:10
also established them *f* Ps 148:6
lip shall be established *f* Prov 12:19
for riches are not *f* Prov 27:24
Trust in the LORD *f* Is 26:4
of our God stands *f* Is 40:8
My salvation will be *f* Is 51:6
will not cast off *f* Lam 3:31
be the name of God *f* Dan 2:20
Like the stars *f* Dan 12:3
of the LORD our God *f* Mic 4:5
and the glory *f* Matt 6:13
eats this bread will live *f* John 6:58
the Christ remains *f* John 12:34
He may abide with you *f* John 14:16
righteousness endures *f* 2 Cor 9:9
who is blessed *f* 2 Cor 11:31
to whom be glory *f* Gal 1:5
generation, *f* and ever Eph 3:21
and Father be glory *f* Phil 4:20
throne, O God, is *f* Heb 1:8
“You are a priest *f* Heb 5:6
f according to the order of Heb 6:20
has been perfected *f* Heb 7:28
one sacrifice for sins *f* Heb 10:12
yesterday, today, and *f* Heb 13:8
lives and abides *f* 1 Pet 1:23
of the LORD endures *f* 1 Pet 1:25

blackness of darkness *f* Jude 13
power, both now and *f* Jude 25
throne, and to the Lamb, *f* Rev 5:13
And they shall reign *f* Rev 22:5

FOREVERMORE
Blessed be the LORD *f* Ps 89:52
this time forth and *f* Ps 113:2
behold, I am alive *f* Rev 1:18

FOREWARNED
all such, as we also *f* 1 Thess 4:6

FORGAVE
f the iniquity of my Ps 32:5
and *f* him the debt Matt 18:27
I *f* you all that debt Matt 18:32
to repay, he freely *f* Luke 7:42
the one whom he *f* more Luke 7:43
God in Christ *f* Eph 4:32
even as Christ *f* Col 3:13

FORGED
The proud have *f* Ps 119:69

FORGERS
But you *f* of lies Job 13:4

FORGET
“For God has made me *f* Gen 41:51
yourselves, lest you *f* Deut 4:23
f the covenant of your Deut 4:31
f the LORD who brought Deut 6:12
the paths of all who *f* Job 8:13
all the nations that *f* Ps 9:17
this, you who *f* God Ps 50:22
f the works of God Ps 78:7
I will not *f* Your word Ps 119:16
If I *f* you, O Jerusalem Ps 137:5

My son, do not *f* Prov 3:1
f her nursing child Is 49:15
f the LORD your Maker Is 51:13
virgin *f* her ornaments Jer 2:32
f your work and labor Heb 6:10
Do not *f* to entertain Heb 13:2
But do not *f* to do good Heb 13:16
do not *f* this one thing 2 Pet 3:8

FORGETFUL
not a *f* hearer but a doer James 1:25

FORGETFULNESS
in the land of *f* Ps 88:12

FORGETS
f the covenant of her Prov 2:17
and immediately *f* James 1:24

FORGETTING
f those things which Phil 3:13

FORGIVE
please *f* my sin only this Ex 10:17
if You will *f* their sin Ex 32:32
dwelling place, and *f* 1 Kin 8:39
f their sin and heal 2 Chr 7:14
good, and ready to *f* Ps 86:5
For I will *f* their iniquity Jer 31:34
O Lord, hear! O Lord, *f* Dan 9:19
And *f* us our debts Matt 6:12
Father will also *f* Matt 6:14
f men their trespasses Matt 6:15
sin against me, and I *f* Matt 18:21
his heart, does not *f* Matt 18:35
Who can *f* sins but God Mark 2:7
f him, that your Father Mark 11:25
if you do not *f*, neither Mark 11:26

power on earth to *f* sins Luke 5:24
F, and you will be Luke 6:37
f us our sins, for we also Luke 11:4
and if he repents, *f* him Luke 17:3
'I repent,' you shall *f* him Luke 17:4
f them, for they do not Luke 23:34
f the sins of any John 20:23
you ought rather to *f* 2 Cor 2:7
anything, I also *f* 2 Cor 2:10
F me this wrong 2 Cor 12:13
f us our sins and to 1 John 1:9

FORGIVEN
transgression is *f* Ps 32:1
sins be *f* them Mark 4:12
to whom little is *f* Luke 7:47
of your heart may be *f* Acts 8:22
indeed I have *f* 2 Cor 2:10
f you all trespasses Col 2:13
sins, he will be *f* James 5:15
your sins are *f* 1 John 2:12

FORGIVENESS
But there is *f* with Ps 130:4
God belong mercy and *f* Dan 9:9
never has *f*, but is subject Mark 3:29
preached to you the *f* Acts 13:38
they may receive *f* Acts 26:18
His blood, the *f* Eph 1:7
His blood, the *f* of sins Col 1:14

FORGIVES
f all your iniquities Ps 103:3
"Who is this who even *f* Luke 7:49

FORGIVING
tenderhearted, *f* Eph 4:32
and *f* one another Col 3:13

FORGOT
remember Joseph, but *f* Gen 40:23
f the LORD their God Judg 3:7
f His works and His Ps 78:11
They soon *f* His works Ps 106:13

FORGOTTEN
f the God who fathered Deut 32:18
needy shall not always be *f* Ps 9:18
“Why have You *f* Ps 42:9
If we had *f* the name Ps 44:20
memory of them is *f* Eccl 9:5
you will not be *f* Is 44:21
And my LORD has *f* Is 49:14
I have *f* prosperity Lam 3:17
not one of them is *f* Luke 12:6
f the exhortation Heb 12:5
f that he was cleansed 2 Pet 1:9

FORM
earth was without *f* Gen 1:2
he sees the *f* of the LORD Num 12:8
of the words, but saw no *f* Deut 4:12
Who would *f* a god or Is 44:10
f the light and create Is 45:7
He has no *f* or comeliness Is 53:2
descended in bodily *f* Luke 3:22
time, nor seen His *f* John 5:37
having the *f* of knowledge Rom 2:20
For the *f* of this 1 Cor 7:31
who, being in the *f* Phil 2:6
the *f* of a bondservant Phil 2:7
Abstain from every *f* 1 Thess 5:22
having a *f* of godliness 2 Tim 3:5

FORMED
And the LORD God *f* Gen 2:7

And His hands *f* Ps 95:5
f my inward parts Ps 139:13
f everything gives the Prov 26:10
say of him who *f* Is 29:16
Me there was no God *f* Is 43:10
This people I have *f* Is 43:21
No weapon *f* against you Is 54:17
“Before I *f* you in Jer 1:5
Will the thing *f* say to Rom 9:20
until Christ is *f* Gal 4:19
For Adam was *f* first 1 Tim 2:13

FORMER
according to the *f* Gen 40:13
not remember *f* inquiries Ps 79:8
f lovingkindness Ps 89:49
f days better than Eccl 7:10
Who gives rain, both the *f* Jer 5:24
f rain to the earth Hos 6:3
the *f* rain, and the latter Joel 2:23
f prophets preached Zech 1:4
through the *f* prophets Zech 7:12
The *f* account I made, O Acts 1:1
f conduct in Judaism Gal 1:13
your *f* conduct, the old Eph 4:22
yourselves to the *f* lusts 1 Pet 1:14
in *f* times, the holy women 1 Pet 3:5
f things have passed Rev 21:4

FORMS
clay say to him who *f* Is 45:9
f the spirit of man Zech 12:1

FORNICATION
“We were not born of *f* John 8:41
adultery, *f*, uncleanness Gal 5:19
of the wrath of her *f* Rev 14:8

FORNICATOR

you know, that no *f* Eph 5:5
lest there be any *f* Heb 12:16

FORNICATORS

but *f* and adulterers Heb 13:4

FORSAKE

but if you *f* Him 2 Chr 15:2
and did not *f* them Neh 9:17
mercies You did not *f* Neh 9:19
Do not leave me nor *f* me Ps 27:9
father and my mother *f* me Ps 27:10
Cease from anger, and *f* Ps 37:8
And does not *f* His saints Ps 37:28
“If his sons *f* My law Ps 89:30
f His inheritance Ps 94:14
But I did not *f* Your Ps 119:87
father, and do not *f* Prov 1:8
Let not mercy and truth *f* Prov 3:3
worthless idols *f* Jon 2:8
of you does not *f* Luke 14:33
never leave you nor *f* Heb 13:5

FORSAKEN

My God, why have You *f* Ps 22:1
seen the righteous *f* Ps 37:25
you dread will be *f* Is 7:16
cities will be as a *f* Is 17:9
a mere moment I have *f* Is 54:7
no longer be termed *F* Is 62:4
they have *f* Me Jer 2:13
My God, why have You *f* Matt 27:46
persecuted, but not *f* 2 Cor 4:9
for Demas has *f* 2 Tim 4:10
f the right way 2 Pet 2:15

FORSAKES

f the companion of her Prov 2:17
and *f* them will have Prov 28:13

FORSAKING
f the assembling Heb 10:25

FORSOOK
f God who made him Deut 32:15
all the disciples *f* Matt 26:56
with me, but all *f* 2 Tim 4:16
By faith he *f* Egypt Heb 11:27

FORT
Man the *f*! Nah 2:1

FORTRESS
LORD is my rock, my *f* 2 Sam 22:2
my rock of refuge, a *f* Ps 31:2
He is my refuge and my *f* Ps 91:2

FORTUNE-TELLING
masters much profit by *f* Acts 16:16

FORTY
to rain on the earth *f* days Gen 7:4
to pass, at the end of *f* days Gen 8:6
not do it for the sake of *f* Gen 18:29
Isaac was *f* years old Gen 25:20
Esau was *f* years old Gen 26:34
F days were required Gen 50:3
Israel ate manna *f* years Ex 16:35
mountain *f* days and *f* Ex 24:18
LORD *f* days and *f* nights Ex 34:28
out the land after *f* days Num 13:25
in the wilderness *f* years Num 14:33
f days, for each day you Num 14:34
in the wilderness *f* years Num 32:13
These *f* years the LORD Deut 2:7
f years in the wilderness Deut 8:2

foot swell these *f* years Deut 8:4
first, *f* days and *f* nights Deut 9:18
f nights I kept prostrating Deut 9:25
mountain *f* days and *f* Deut 10:10
F blows he may give him Deut 25:3
f years old when Moses Josh 14:7
land had rest for *f* years Judg 5:31
the Philistines for *f* years Judg 13:1
judged Israel *f* years 1 Sam 4:18
presented himself *f* 1 Sam 17:16
f nights as far as Horeb 1 Kin 19:8
For *f* years I was grieved Ps 95:10
f days, and Nineveh shall Jon 3:4
when He had fasted *f* days Matt 4:2
for *f* days by the devil Luke 4:2
seen by them during *f* days Acts 1:3
when he was *f* years old Acts 7:23
when *f* years had passed Acts 7:30
f who had formed this Acts 23:13
more than *f* of them lie Acts 23:21
f stripes minus one 2 Cor 11:24
and saw My works *f* years Heb 3:9
was He angry *f* years Heb 3:17

FORWARD

David from that day *f* 1 Sam 16:13
David from that day *f* 1 Sam 18:9

FOUGHT

f against me without Ps 109:3
I have *f* the good fight, I 2 Tim 4:7

FOUL

My wounds are *f* Ps 38:5
f weather today Matt 16:3
a prison for every *f* Rev 18:2

FOUND

f a helper comparable Gen 2:20
Why have I *f* favor in Ruth 2:10
where can wisdom be *f* Job 28:12
when You may be *f* Ps 32:6
f My servant David Ps 89:20
a thousand I have *f* Eccl 7:28
this only I have *f* Eccl 7:29
f the one I love Song 3:4
LORD while He may be *f* Is 55:6
none was *f* like Daniel Dan 1:19
he *f* them ten times better Dan 1:20
balances, and *f* wanting Dan 5:27
any error or fault *f* in him Dan 6:4
f Daniel praying and Dan 6:11
your fruit is *f* Hos 14:8
and when you have *f* Him Matt 2:8
not *f* such great faith Matt 8:10
when he had *f* one pearl Matt 13:46
f nothing on it but leaves Matt 21:19
f them sleeping, and said Matt 26:40
have *f* favor with God Luke 1:30
they *f* Him in the temple Luke 2:46
fruit on it and *f* none Luke 13:6
he was lost and is *f* Luke 15:24
they *f* the stone rolled Luke 24:2
f the Messiah" (which John 1:41
we *f* the prison shut Acts 5:23
I even *f* an altar with Acts 17:23
I *f* to bring death Rom 7:10
that one be *f* faithful 1 Cor 4:2
and be *f* in Him Phil 3:9
being *f* blameless 1 Tim 3:10
be diligent to be *f* 2 Pet 3:14
anyone not *f* written in Rev 20:15

FOUNDATION

he shall lay its *f* Josh 6:26
His *f* is in the holy Ps 87:1
and justice are the *f* Ps 89:14
Of old You laid the *f* Ps 102:25
has an everlasting *f* Prov 10:25
deep and laid the *f* Luke 6:48
the earth without a *f* Luke 6:49
loved Me before the *f* John 17:24
I have laid the *f* 1 Cor 3:10
f can anyone lay than 1 Cor 3:11
us in Him before the *f* Eph 1:4
the solid *f* of God 2 Tim 2:19
not laying again the *f* Heb 6:1
Lamb slain from the *f* Rev 13:8
the first *f* was jasper Rev 21:19

FOUNDATIONS
when I laid the *f* Job 38:4
f are destroyed Ps 11:3
You who laid the *f* Ps 104:5
shall raise up the *f* Is 58:12
that the *f* of the prison Acts 16:26
The *f* of the wall Rev 21:19

FOUNDED
For He has *f* it upon Ps 24:2
by wisdom *f* the earth Prov 3:19
shake it, for it was *f* Luke 6:48

FOUNTAIN
Let your *f* be blessed Prov 5:18
Immediately the *f* of her Mark 5:29
will become in him a *f* John 4:14
I will give of the *f* of the Rev 21:6

FOUNTAINS
on that day all the *f* Gen 7:11
f be dispersed abroad Prov 5:16

when there were no *f* Prov 8:24
lead them to living *f* Rev 7:17

FOUR
became *f* riverheads Gen 2:10
prophets are *f* hundred 1 Kin 18:22
Each one had *f* faces Ezek 10:14
and each one *f* wings Ezek 10:21
I see *f* men loose, walking Dan 3:25
f great beasts came up Dan 7:3
f kingdoms shall arise Dan 8:22
are *f* spirits of heaven Zech 6:5
ate were *f* thousand Matt 15:38
been in the tomb *f* days John 11:17
sheet bound at the *f* Acts 10:11
Now this man had *f* virgin Acts 21:9
were *f* living creatures full Rev 4:6
the *f* angels to whom it was Rev 7:2

FOWLER
you from the snare of the *f* Ps 91:3
bird from the hand of the *f* Prov 6:5

FOX
build, if even a *f* Neh 4:3
“Go, tell that *f* Luke 13:32

FOXES
caught three hundred *f* Judg 15:4
f that spoil the vines Song 2:15
F have holes and birds Luke 9:58

FRAGMENTS
f that remained Matt 14:20
of the leftover *f* Luke 9:17
baskets with the *f* John 6:13

FRAGRANCE
garments is like the *f* Song 4:11

was filled with the *f* John 12:3
we are to God the *f* 2 Cor 2:15

FRAGRANT
the merchant's *f* powders Song 3:6
flask of very costly *f* oil Matt 26:7
an alabaster flask of *f* oil Luke 7:37
prepared spices and *f* Luke 23:56
was this *f* oil not sold John 12:5
f oil and frankincense Rev 18:13

FRAIL
that I may know how *f* Ps 39:4

FRAME
For He knows our *f* Ps 103:14
f was not hidden Ps 139:15

FRAMED
that the worlds were *f* Heb 11:3

FRANKINCENSE
oil on it, and put *f* on it Lev 2:1
with myrrh and *f* Song 3:6
gold, *f*, and myrrh Matt 2:11
incense, fragrant oil and *f* Rev 18:13

FREE
and the servant is *f* Job 3:19
let the oppressed go *f* Is 58:6
'You will be made *f* John 8:33
if the Son makes you *f* John 8:36
And having been set *f* Rom 6:18
now having been set *f* Rom 6:22
Jesus has made me *f* Rom 8:2
Am I not *f* 1 Cor 9:1
is neither slave nor *f* Gal 3:28
Jerusalem above is *f* Gal 4:26
Christ has made us *f* Gal 5:1

he is a slave or *f* Eph 6:8
poor, *f* and slave Rev 13:16

FREED
has died has been *f* Rom 6:7

FREEDMAN
slave is the Lord’s *f* 1 Cor 7:22

FREEDOM
The LORD gives *f* to the Ps 146:7

FREELY
the garden you may *f* Gen 2:16
I will love them *f* Hos 14:4
F you have received Matt 10:8
f give us all things Rom 8:32
that have been *f* 1 Cor 2:12
the water of life *f* Rev 22:17

FREEWOMAN
the other by a *f* Gal 4:22
with the son of the *f* Gal 4:30

FRESH
My glory is *f* within Job 29:20
they shall be *f* Ps 92:14
both salt water and *f* James 3:12

FRETS
and his heart *f* Prov 19:3

FRIEND
a man speaks to his *f* Ex 33:11
of Abraham Your *f* 2 Chr 20:7
though he were my *f* Ps 35:14
f You have put far from me Ps 88:18
f loves at all times Prov 17:17
f who sticks closer Prov 18:24
not forsake your own *f* Prov 27:10

a *f* of tax collectors Matt 11:19
of you shall have a *f* Luke 11:5
f Lazarus sleeps John 11:11
you are not Caesar's *f* John 19:12
Philemon our beloved *f* Philem 1
he was called the *f* James 2:23
wants to be a *f* James 4:4

FRIENDLY
friends must himself be *f* Prov 18:24

FRIENDS
and hate your *f* 2 Sam 19:6
My *f* scorn me Job 16:20
f have forgotten me Job 19:14
the rich has many *f* Prov 14:20
one's life for his *f* John 15:13
You are My *f* John 15:14
I have called you *f* John 15:15
to forbid any of his *f* Acts 24:23

FRIENDSHIP
no *f* with an angry man Prov 22:24
that *f* with the world James 4:4

FROGS
your territory with *f* Ex 8:2
f coming out of the Rev 16:13

FRONTLETS
on your hand and as *f* Ex 13:16
and they shall be as *f* Deut 6:8

FROZEN
the broad waters are *f* Job 37:10

FRUIT
See BEAR FRUIT
and showed them the *f* Num 13:26
Blessed shall be the *f* Deut 28:4

brings forth its *f* Ps 1:3
f is better than gold Prov 8:19
The *f* of the righteous Prov 11:30
with good by the *f* Prov 12:14
f was sweet to my Song 2:3
they shall eat the *f* Is 3:10
like the first *f* Is 28:4
“I create the *f* Is 57:19
f is found in Me Hos 14:8
does not bear good *f* Matt 3:10
good tree bears good *f* Matt 7:17
not drink of this *f* Matt 26:29
and blessed is the *f* Luke 1:42
life, and bring no *f* Luke 8:14
and he came seeking *f* Luke 13:6
And if it bears *f* Luke 13:9
branch that bears *f* John 15:2
that you bear much *f* John 15:8
should go and bear *f* John 15:16
f did you have then in Rom 6:21
God, you have your *f* Rom 6:22
that we should bear *f* Rom 7:4
But the *f* of the Spirit is Gal 5:22
(for the *f* of the Spirit is Eph 5:9
but I seek the *f* Phil 4:17
yields the peaceable *f* Heb 12:11
the *f* of our lips, giving Heb 13:15
Now the *f* of James 3:18
precious *f* of the earth James 5:7
autumn trees without *f* Jude 12
tree yielding its *f* Rev 22:2

FRUITFUL
See BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY
them, saying, “Be *f* Gen 1:22
a *f* bough, a *f* Gen 49:22

wife shall be like a *f* Ps 128:3
heaven and *f* seasons Acts 14:17
pleasing Him, being *f* Col 1:10

FRUITS
Therefore bear *f* Matt 3:8
know them by their *f* Matt 7:16
and increase the *f* 2 Cor 9:10
being filled with the *f* of Phil 1:11
of mercy and good *f* James 3:17
which bore twelve *f* Rev 22:2

FUEL
people shall be as *f* Is 9:19
into the fire for *f* Ezek 15:4

FUGITIVE
A *f* and a vagabond Gen 4:12

FULFILL
the LORD, to *f* his vow Lev 22:21
And you shall *f* 1 Kin 5:9
f all your petitions Ps 20:5
f the desire of those Ps 145:19
for us to *f* all Matt 3:15
come to destroy but to *f* Matt 5:17
for the flesh, to *f* its lusts Rom 13:14
f the law of Christ Gal 6:2
f my joy by being Phil 2:2
and *f* all the good 2 Thess 1:11
evangelist, *f* your ministry 2 Tim 4:5
If you really *f* James 2:8

FULFILLED
be *f* which was spoken by Matt 1:22
the law till all is *f* Matt 5:18
could the Scriptures be *f* Matt 26:54
is *f*, and the kingdom Mark 1:15

is *f* in your hearing Luke 4:21
of the Gentiles are *f* Luke 21:24
all things must be *f* Luke 24:44
this joy of mine is *f* John 3:29
the Scripture may be *f* John 13:18
My joy *f* in themselves John 17:13
this Scripture had to be *f* Acts 1:16
they had *f* their ministry Acts 12:25
of the law might be *f* Rom 8:4
loves another has *f* Rom 13:8
For all the law is *f* Gal 5:14
the words of God are *f* Rev 17:17

FULFILLMENT

for there will be a *f* Luke 1:45
love is the *f* of the Rom 13:10

FULL

I went out *f* Ruth 1:21
For I am *f* of words Job 32:18
of the LORD is *f* Ps 29:4
who has his quiver *f* Ps 127:5
Lest I be *f* and deny Prov 30:9
yet the sea is not *f* Eccl 1:7
the whole earth is *f* Is 6:3
and it was *f* of bones Ezek 37:1
But truly I am *f* Mic 3:8
whole body will be *f* Matt 6:22
of the Father, *f* of grace John 1:14
your joy may be *f* John 15:11
chose Stephen, a man *f* Acts 6:5
You are already *f* 1 Cor 4:8
learned both to be *f* Phil 4:12
I am *f*, having received Phil 4:18
in *f* assurance of faith Heb 10:22
that your joy may be *f* 1 John 1:4
we may receive a *f* reward 2 John 8

FULL-GROWN
and sin, when it is *f* James 1:15

FULLNESS
satisfied with the *f* Ps 36:8
f we have all received John 1:16
to Israel until the *f* Rom 11:25
But when the *f* of the Gal 4:4
dispensation of the *f* Eph 1:10
filled with all the *f* Eph 3:19
Him dwells all the *f* Col 2:9

FULLY
did not *f* follow the LORD 1 Kin 11:6
time has not yet *f* come John 7:8
Pentecost had *f* come Acts 2:1
being *f* convinced that Rom 4:21
f preached the gospel Rom 15:19
f pleasing Him, being Col 1:10
preached *f* through me 2 Tim 4:17
rest your hope *f* upon the 1 Pet 1:13

FUME
Why do you *f* with envy Ps 68:16

FUNCTION
do not have the same *f* Rom 12:4

FURIOUS
You have been *f* Ps 89:38
f man do not go Prov 22:24
fury and in *f* rebukes Ezek 5:15
LORD avenges and is *f* Nah 1:2
this, they were *f* Acts 5:33

FURIOUSLY
for he drives *f* 2 Kin 9:20

FURNACE
you out of the iron *f* Deut 4:20

tested you in the *f* Is 48:10
of a burning fiery *f* Dan 3:6
cast them into the *f* Matt 13:42
the smoke of a great *f* Rev 9:2

FURNISHED
also *f* her table Prov 9:2
a large upper room, *f* Mark 14:15

FURNISHINGS
and the pattern of all its *f* Ex 25:9
tabernacle and all its *f* Num 1:50
Solomon had all the *f* 1 Kin 7:48
all the holy *f* that were in 2 Chr 5:5

FURY
F is not in Me Is 27:4
they are full of the *f* Is 51:20
f to His adversaries Is 59:18
My own *f*, it sustained Is 63:5
even in anger and *f* Jer 21:5
and I will cause My *f* Ezek 5:13
Thus will I spend My *f* Ezek 6:12
in anger and *f* on the Mic 5:15

FUTILE
For it is not a *f* thing Deut 32:47
of the peoples are *f* Jer 10:3
wise, that they are *f* 1 Cor 3:20
risen, your faith is *f* 1 Cor 15:17

FUTILITY
allotted months of *f* Job 7:3
f have You created all Ps 89:47
was subjected to *f* Rom 8:20

FUTURE
for the *f* of that man Ps 37:37
the *f* of the wicked Ps 37:38

to give you a *f* and a hope Jer 29:11
to many days in the *f* Dan 8:26

G

GAAL
Son of Ebed; vilifies Abimelech, Judg 9:26–41

GAASH
Hill of Ephraim, Judg 2:9
Joshua buried near, Josh 24:30

GABBATHA
Place of Pilate's court, John 19:13

GABRIEL
Messenger archangel; interprets Daniel's vision, Dan 8:16–27
Reveals the prophecy of 70 weeks, Dan 9:21–27
Announces John's birth, Luke 1:11–22
Announces Christ's birth, Luke 1:26–38
Stands in God's presence, Luke 1:19

GAD
Son of Jacob by Zilpah, Gen 30:10, 11
Blessed by Jacob, Gen 49:19
——— Tribe of:
Census of, Num 1:24, 25
Territory of, Num 32:20–36
Captivity of, 1 Chr 5:26
Later references to, Rev 7:5
——— Prophet in David's reign, 1 Sam 22:5
Message of, to David, 2 Sam 24:10–16

GADARENES (OR GERGESENES)
People east of the Sea of Galilee, Mark 5:1
Healing of demon-possessed in territory of, Matt 8:28–34

GAIN
See DISHONEST GAIN
aside after dishonest *g* 1 Sam 8:3
they did not *g* possession Ps 44:3
That we may *g* a heart of Ps 90:12
g than fine gold Prov 3:14
He who is greedy for *g* Prov 15:27
will have no lack of *g* Prov 31:11
a time to *g* Eccl 3:6
to get dishonest *g* Ezek 22:27
him who covets evil *g* Hab 2:9
and to die is *g* Phil 1:21
what things were *g* to me Phil 3:7
rubbish, that I may *g* Phil 3:8
is a means of *g* 1 Tim 6:5
contentment is great *g* 1 Tim 6:6
the sake of dishonest *g* Titus 1:11
for dishonest *g* 1 Pet 5:2
people to *g* advantage Jude 16
GAINED
which he had *g* Gen 31:18
g in the land of Canaan Gen 36:6
have *g* Him the victory Ps 98:1
Wealth *g* by dishonesty Prov 13:11
Bread *g* by deceit is Prov 20:17
An inheritance *g* hastily Prov 20:21
g more wisdom than all Eccl 1:16
you have *g* your brother Matt 18:15
received two *g* two more Matt 25:17
g five more talents Matt 25:20
GAINS
understanding *g* favor Prov 13:15
g the whole world Matt 16:26
GAIUS

Companion of Paul, Acts 19:29
——— Convert at Derbe, Acts 20:4
——— Paul's host at Corinth, Rom 16:23; 1 Cor 1:14

GALATIA
Paul visits, Acts 16:6; 18:23
Paul writes to Christians in, Gal 1:1
Peter writes to Christians in, 1 Pet 1:1

GALILEANS
Speech of, Mark 14:70
Faith of, John 4:45
Pilate's cruelty toward, Luke 13:1, 2

GALILEE
Prophecies concerning, Deut 33:18–23; Is 9:1, 2
Dialect of, distinctive, Matt 26:73
Herod's jurisdiction over, Luke 3:1
Christ's contacts with, Matt 2:22; 4:12–25; 26:32; 27:55; John 4:1, 3

GALILEE, SEA OF
Scene of many events in Christ's life, Mark 7:31
Called Chinnereth, Num 34:11
Later called Gennesaret, Luke 5:1

GALL
grapes are grapes of *g* Deut 32:32
They also gave me *g* Ps 69:21
the wormwood and the *g* Lam 3:19
turned justice into *g* Amos 6:12
wine mingled with *g* Matt 27:34

GALLIO
Roman proconsul of Achaia, dismisses charges against Paul, Acts 18:12–17

GALLONS
twenty or thirty *g* apiece John 2:6

GALLOWS
both were hanged on a *g* Esth 2:23
should be hanged on the *g* Esth 9:25

GAMALIEL
Famous Jewish teacher, Acts 22:3
Respected by people, Acts 5:34–39

GAME
because he ate of his *g* Gen 25:28
Bring me *g* and make Gen 27:7

GAP
and stand in the *g* Ezek 22:30

GARDEN
LORD God planted a *g* Gen 2:8
g enclosed is my Song 4:12
like a watered *g* Is 58:11
Eden, the *g* of God Ezek 28:13
raise up for them a *g* Ezek 34:29
where there was a *g* John 18:1
in the *g* a new tomb John 19:41

GARDENER
Him to be the *g* John 20:15

GARDENS
I made myself *g* Eccl 2:5
plant *g* and eat their Jer 29:5

GARLANDS
brought oxen and *g* Acts 14:13

GARLIC
the onions, and the *g* Num 11:5

GARMENT
and Japheth took a *g* Gen 9:23
like a hairy *g* all over Gen 25:25
she caught him by his *g* Gen 39:12

she kept his *g* with her Gen 39:16
beautiful Babylonian *g* Josh 7:21
put on your best *g* Ruth 3:3
g that is moth-eaten Job 13:28
made sackcloth my *g* Ps 69:11
with light as with a *g* Ps 104:2
one who takes away a *g* Prov 25:20
the *g* of praise for the Is 61:3
the hem of His *g* Matt 9:20
have on a wedding *g* Matt 22:11
cloth on an old *g* Mark 2:21
throwing aside his *g* Mark 10:50
all grow old like a *g* Heb 1:11
hating even the *g* Jude 23

GARMENTS

took off her widow's *g* Gen 38:14
the *g* of her widowhood Gen 38:19
g did not wear out on Deut 8:4
and old *g* on themselves Josh 9:5
our *g* and our sandals Josh 9:13
cut off their *g* in the 2 Sam 10:4
Why are your *g* hot Job 37:17
They divide My *g* Ps 22:18
She makes linen *g* and Prov 31:24
g always be white Eccl 9:8
g rolled in blood Is 9:5
from Edom, with dyed *g* Is 63:1
nor were their *g* affected Dan 3:27
your heart, and not your *g* Joel 2:13
Take away the filthy *g* Zech 3:4
man clothed in soft *g* Matt 11:8
and divided His *g* Matt 27:35
by them in shining *g* Luke 24:4
and laid aside His *g* John 13:4
divided My *g* among John 19:24

g which Dorcas had made Acts 9:39
g are moth-eaten James 5:2
be clothed in white *g* Rev 3:5

GARRISON
gathered the whole *g* Matt 27:27
Damascenes with a *g* 2 Cor 11:32

GATE
sitting in the *g* of Sodom Gen 19:1
Boaz went up to the *g* Ruth 4:1
people who were at the *g* Ruth 4:11
This is the *g* of the Ps 118:20
by the narrow *g* Matt 7:13
Because narrow is the *g* Matt 7:14
by the Sheep *G* a pool John 5:2
laid daily at the *g* Acts 3:2
she did not open the *g* Acts 12:14
suffered outside the *g* Heb 13:12
each individual *g* Rev 21:21

GATES
possess the *g* of those Gen 24:60
g are burned with fire Neh 1:3
I commanded the *g* to be Neh 13:19
they go down to the *g* Job 17:16
up your heads, O you *g* Ps 24:7
The LORD loves the *g* Ps 87:2
Enter into His *g* with Ps 100:4
Open to me the *g* Ps 118:19
watching daily at my *g* Prov 8:34
is known in the *g* Prov 31:23
praise her in the *g* Prov 31:31
go through the *g* Is 62:10
and the *g* of Hades Matt 16:18
wall with twelve *g* Rev 21:12
g were twelve pearls Rev 21:21

g shall not be shut Rev 21:25

GATH
Philistine city, 1 Sam 6:17
Ark carried to, 1 Sam 5:8
David takes refuge in, 1 Sam 21:10–15
David's second flight to, 1 Sam 27:3–12
Captured by David, 1 Chr 18:1
Destruction of, prophetic, Amos 6:1–3
Name becomes proverbial, Mic 1:10

GATH HEPHER
Birthplace of Jonah, 2 Kin 14:25

GATHER
g my soul with sinners Ps 26:9
G My saints together Ps 50:5
and a time to *g* stones Eccl 3:5
g the lambs with His Is 40:11
g His wheat into the Matt 3:12
sow nor reap nor *g* Matt 6:26
Do men *g* grapes from Matt 7:16
g where I have not Matt 25:26
g together His elect Mark 13:27
who does not *g* with Me Luke 11:23
often I wanted to *g* your Luke 13:34
G up the fragments that John 6:12
of the times He might *g* Eph 1:10

GATHERED
g little had no lack Ex 16:18
And *g* out of the lands Ps 107:3
g some of every kind Matt 13:47
g together in My name Matt 18:20
the nations will be *g* Matt 25:32
many were *g* together Acts 12:12
g the church together Acts 14:27
when Paul had *g* a bundle Acts 28:3

when you are *g* together 1 Cor 5:4
who *g* much had nothing 2 Cor 8:15
they *g* them together Rev 16:16

GATHERING
g together of the waters Gen 1:10
widow was there *g* 1 Kin 17:10
I am *g* a couple of sticks 1 Kin 17:12
they were three days *g* 2 Chr 20:25
He gives the work of *g* Eccl 2:26
g where you have not Matt 25:24
g a mob, set all the city in Acts 17:5
for this disorderly *g* Acts 19:40
g together to Him 2 Thess 2:1

GATHERS
g the waters of the Ps 33:7
His heart *g* iniquity Ps 41:6
He *g* together the outcasts Ps 147:2
g her food in the Prov 6:8
He who *g* in summer is a Prov 10:5
he who *g* by labor will Prov 13:11
extortion *g* it for him who Prov 28:8
The Lord GOD, who *g* Is 56:8
together, as a hen *g* Matt 23:37

GAUNT
out of the river, ugly and *g* Gen 41:3
g and ugly cows ate up Gen 41:20

GAVE
So Adam *g* names to all Gen 2:20
She also *g* to her husband Gen 3:6
to be with me, she *g* Gen 3:12
he *g* him a tithe of all Gen 14:20
g her to her husband Gen 16:3
and *g* the lad a drink Gen 21:19
hand, and *g* him a drink Gen 24:18

Abraham *g* all that he had Gen 25:5
Jacob *g* Esau bread and Gen 25:34
which God *g* to Abraham Gen 28:4
g him favor in the sight Gen 39:21
Joseph *g* a command Gen 42:25
it *g* light by night to the Ex 14:20
He *g* Moses two tablets of Ex 31:18
So they *g* it to me, and I Ex 32:24
g the children of Israel Num 13:32
stone and *g* them to me Deut 5:22
the LORD *g* me the two Deut 9:11
g you on this side of the Josh 1:14
g it as an inheritance Josh 11:23
So he *g* her the upper Josh 15:19
The LORD *g* them rest all Josh 21:44
Samson *g* a feast there Judg 14:10
g the changes of clothing Judg 14:19
therefore I *g* her to your Judg 15:2
LORD *g* her conception Ruth 4:13
g birth, for her labor 1 Sam 4:19
God *g* him another heart 1 Sam 10:9
g it to David, with his 1 Sam 18:4
Saul *g* him Michal 1 Sam 18:27
So the priest *g* him holy 1 Sam 21:6
g him the sword of 1 Sam 22:10
this woman also *g* birth 1 Kin 3:18
God *g* Solomon wisdom 1 Kin 4:29
Hiram *g* Solomon cedar 1 Kin 5:10
g to King Solomon 1 Kin 10:10
g a commandment 1 Chr 14:12
David *g* his son 1 Chr 28:11
g it to the workmen 2 Chr 34:10
Hilkiah *g* the book to 2 Chr 34:15
Josiah *g* the lay people 2 Chr 35:7
so he readily *g* beauty Esth 2:9
g gifts according to the Esth 2:18

He also *g* him a copy of Esth 4:8
and *g* it to Mordecai Esth 8:2
return to God who *g* it Eccl 12:7
of the eunuchs *g* names Dan 1:7
and *g* them vegetables Dan 1:16
God *g* them knowledge Dan 1:17
g him many great gifts Dan 2:48
Belshazzar *g* the command Dan 5:2
g thanks before his God Dan 6:10
He *g* them power over Matt 10:1
g You this authority Matt 21:23
hungry and you *g* Me Matt 25:35
g thanks, and *g* it to Matt 26:27
g Him sour wine Matt 27:34
platter, and *g* it to Mark 6:28
To many blind He *g* sight Luke 7:21
g Me no water for My Luke 7:44
g them to the innkeeper Luke 10:35
no one *g* him anything Luke 15:16
saw it, *g* praise to God Luke 18:43
to them He *g* the right to John 1:12
that He *g* His only John 3:16
Those whom You *g* John 17:12
glory which You *g* Me John 17:22
head, He *g* up His spirit John 19:30
tongues, as the Spirit *g* Acts 2:4
great power the apostles *g* Acts 4:33
who *g* alms generously to Acts 10:2
g us rain from heaven Acts 14:17
God also *g* them up Rom 1:24
but God *g* the increase 1 Cor 3:6
but first *g* themselves to 2 Cor 8:5
but God *g* it to Abraham Gal 3:18
g Him to be head over all Eph 1:22
captive, and *g* gifts to men Eph 4:8
He Himself *g* some to be Eph 4:11

Abraham *g* a tenth part of Heb 7:2
and the heaven *g* rain James 5:18
g Him glory, so that your 1 Pet 1:21
He *g* us commandment 1 John 3:23
which God *g* Him to show Rev 1:1
g to the seven angels Rev 15:7
The sea *g* up the dead Rev 20:13

GAVE HIMSELF
who *g* for our sins, Gal 1:4
who loved me and *g* Gal 2:20
loved the church and *g* Eph 5:25
who *g* a ransom for all, 1 Tim 2:6
who *g* for us, Titus 2:14

GAZA
Philistine city, Josh 13:3
Samson removes the gates of, Judg 16:1–3
Samson taken there as prisoner; his revenge, Judg 16:21–31
Sin of, condemned, Amos 1:6, 7
Philip journeys to, Acts 8:26

GAZED
g into heaven and saw Acts 7:55

GAZING
why do you stand *g* Acts 1:11

GEBA
Levite city in Benjamin, Josh 18:24; 21:17
Rebuilt by Asa, 1 Kin 15:22

GEDALIAH
Made governor of Judah, 2 Kin 25:22–26
Befriends Jeremiah, Jer 40:5, 6
Murdered by Ishmael, Jer 41:2, 18

GEHAZI

Elisha's servant; seeks reward from Naaman, 2 Kin 5:20–24
Afflicted with leprosy, 2 Kin 5:25–27
Relates Elisha's deeds to Jehoram, 2 Kin 8:4–6

GEMS
your stones with colorful *g* Is 54:11

GENEALOGIES
fables and endless *g* 1 Tim 1:4

GENEALOGY
The book of the *g* Matt 1:1
mother, without *g* Heb 7:3

GENERAL
g assembly and church Heb 12:23

GENERATE
that they *g* strife 2 Tim 2:23

GENERATION
See THIS GENERATION
before Me in this *g* Gen 7:1
the third and the fourth *g* Ex 34:7
to the third and fourth *g* Num 14:18
until all the *g* that had Num 32:13
perverse and crooked *g* Deut 32:5
another *g* arose after Judg 2:10
Telling to the *g* to come Ps 78:4
That the *g* to come might Ps 78:6
stubborn and rebellious *g* Ps 78:8
The *g* of the upright Ps 112:2
g shall praise Your Ps 145:4
g that curses its Prov 30:11
g that is pure in its Prov 30:12
One *g* passes away Eccl 1:4
to *g* it shall lie waste Is 34:10
who will declare His *g* Is 53:8

O *g*, see the word of the Jer 2:31
His dominion is from *g* to *g* Dan 4:3
kingdom is from *g* to *g* Dan 4:34
their children another *g* Joel 1:3
what shall I liken this *g* Matt 11:16
and adulterous *g* Matt 12:39
this *g* will by no Matt 24:34
O faithless *g*, how long Mark 9:19
fear Him from *g* to *g* Luke 1:50
be required of this *g* Luke 11:50
g than the sons of light Luke 16:8
g will by no means pass Luke 21:32
from this perverse *g* Acts 2:40
who will declare His *g* Acts 8:33
I was angry with that *g* Heb 3:10
But you are a chosen *g* 1 Pet 2:9

GENERATIONS

a just man, perfect in his *g* Gen 6:9
with you, for perpetual *g* Gen 9:12
according to their *g* Gen 10:32
male child in your *g* Gen 17:12
is My memorial to all *g* Ex 3:15
g of those who hate Me Ex 20:5
fourth *g* of those who hate Deut 5:9
mercy for a thousand *g* Deut 7:9
grandchildren for four *g* Job 42:16
plans of His heart to all *g* Ps 33:11
be remembered in all *g* Ps 45:17
Your praise to all *g* Ps 79:13
Your faithfulness to all *g* Ps 89:1
our dwelling place in all *g* Ps 90:1
His truth endures to all *g* Ps 100:5
for a thousand *g* Ps 105:8
endures to all *g* Ps 119:90
a crown endure to all *g* Prov 27:24

g will call me blessed Luke 1:48
from ages and from *g* Col 1:26

GENEROSITY
be ready as a matter of *g* 2 Cor 9:5

GENEROUS
uphold me by Your *g* Spirit Ps 51:12
g soul will be made Prov 11:25
g eye will be blessed Prov 22:9
no longer be called *g* Is 32:5
g man devises *g* Is 32:8

GENEROUSLY
gave alms *g* to the people Acts 10:2

GENNESARET
See GALILEE

GENTILE
with the *G* worshipers Acts 17:17

GENTILES
G were separated Gen 10:5
Rejoice, O *G*, with His Deut 32:43
O LORD, among the *G* 2 Sam 22:50
Why should the *G* say, Ps 115:2
Praise the LORD, all you *G* Ps 117:1
for the *G* shall seek Him Is 11:10
as a light to the *G* Is 42:6
G shall come to your Is 60:3
the riches of the *G* Is 61:6
The *G* shall see your Is 62:2
the glory of the *G* like a Is 66:12
all the *G* who are called Amos 9:12
shall be among the *G* Mic 5:8
be great among the *G* Mal 1:11
all these things the *G* Matt 6:32
into the way of the *G* Matt 10:5

revelation to the *G* Luke 2:32
times of the *G* are Luke 21:24
bear My name before *G* Acts 9:15
poured out on the *G* Acts 10:45
a light to the *G* Acts 13:47
blasphemed among the *G* Rom 2:24
also the God of the *G* Rom 3:29
even named among the *G* 1 Cor 5:1
in perils of the *G*, in 2 Cor 11:26
he would eat with the *G* Gal 2:12
mystery among the *G* Col 1:27
a teacher of the *G* 1 Tim 2:7
and a teacher of the *G* 2 Tim 1:11
nothing from the *G* 3 John 7

GENTLE
g tongue breaks a bone Prov 25:15
I drew them with *g* cords, Hos 11:4
from Me, for I am *g* Matt 11:29
But we were *g* among 1 Thess 2:7
to be peaceable, *g* Titus 3:2
pure, then peaceable, *g* James 3:17
only to the good and *g* 1 Pet 2:18
ornament of a *g* and quiet 1 Pet 3:4

GENTLENESS
g has made me great Ps 18:35
love and a spirit of *g* 1 Cor 4:21
g, self-control Gal 5:23
all lowliness and *g* Eph 4:2
Let your *g* be known to Phil 4:5
love, patience, *g* 1 Tim 6:11

GERAR
Town of Philistia, Gen 10:19
Visited by Abraham, Gen 20:1–18
Visited by Isaac, Gen 26:1–17

Abimelech, king of, Gen 26:1, 26

GERIZIM
See MOUNT GERIZIM

GERSHOM (OR GERSHON)
Son of Moses, Ex 2:21, 22
Circumcised, Ex 4:25
Founder of Levite family, 1 Chr 23:14–16

GESHUR
Inhabitants of, not expelled by Israel, Josh 13:13
Talmai, king of, grandfather of Absalom, 2 Sam 3:3
Absalom flees to, 2 Sam 13:37, 38

GETHSEMANE
Garden near Jerusalem, Matt 26:30, 36
Often visited by Christ, Luke 22:39
Scene of Christ's agony and betrayal, Matt 26:36–56; John 18:1–12

GEZER
Canaanite city, Josh 10:33
Inhabitants not expelled, Josh 16:10
Given as dowry of Pharaoh's daughter, 1 Kin 9:15–17

GHOST
supposed it was a *g* Mark 6:49

GIBEAH
Town of Benjamin; known for wickedness, Judg 19:12–30
Destruction of, Judg 20:1–48
Saul's birthplace, 1 Sam 10:26
Saul's political capital, 1 Sam 15:34
Wickedness of, long remembered, Hos 9:9

GIBEON
Sun stands still at, Josh 10:12
Location of tabernacle, 1 Chr 16:39

Joab struck Amasa at, 2 Sam 20:8–10
Joab killed at, 1 Kin 2:28–34
Site of Solomon's sacrifice and dream, 1 Kin 3:5–15

GIBEONITES
Trick Joshua into making treaty; subjected to forced labor, Josh 9:3–27
Rescued by Joshua, Josh 10
Massacred by Saul; avenged by David, 2 Sam 21:1–9

GIDEON
Called by an angel, Judg 6:11–24
Destroys Baal's altar, Judg 6:25–32
Fleece confirms call from God, Judg 6:36–40
Miraculous victory over the Midianites, Judg 7
Takes revenge on Succoth and Penuel, Judg 8:4–21
Refuses kingship; makes an ephod, Judg 8:22–28
Fathers 71 sons; dies, Judg 8:29–35

GIFT
g makes room for him Prov 18:16
A *g* in secret pacifies Prov 21:14
it is the *g* of God Eccl 3:13
Receive the *g* from the Zech 6:10
bring your *g* to the altar Matt 5:23
swears by the *g* that is Matt 23:18
altar that sanctifes the *g* Matt 23:19
is Corban"—' (that is, a *g* Mark 7:11
"If you knew the *g* John 4:10
the *g* of the Holy Spirit Acts 2:38
thought that the *g* of God Acts 8:20
the *g* of the Holy Acts 10:45
same *g* as He gave us Acts 11:17
to you some spiritual *g* Rom 1:11
But the free *g* is not Rom 5:15
of the *g* of righteousness Rom 5:17
but the *g* of God is Rom 6:23

each one has his own *g* 1 Cor 7:7
though I have the *g* 1 Cor 13:2
it is the *g* of God Eph 2:8
Not that I seek the *g* Phil 4:17
Do not neglect the *g* 1 Tim 4:14
you to stir up the *g* 2 Tim 1:6
tasted the heavenly *g* Heb 6:4
Every good *g* and every James 1:17
one has received a *g* 1 Pet 4:10

GIFTED
the women who were *g* Ex 35:25
but good-looking, *g* Dan 1:4

GIFTS
g you shall offer Num 18:29
You have received *g* Ps 68:18
and Seba will offer *g* Ps 72:10
though you give many *g* Prov 6:35
to one who gives *g* Prov 19:6
how to give good *g* Matt 7:11
rich putting their *g* Luke 21:1
Having then *g* differing Rom 12:6
are diversities of *g* 1 Cor 12:4
and desire spiritual *g* 1 Cor 14:1
captive, and gave *g* Eph 4:8

GIHON
River of Eden, Gen 2:13
——— Spring outside Jerusalem, 1 Kin 1:33–45
Source of water supply, 2 Chr 32:30

GILBOA
Range of limestone hills in Issachar, 1 Sam 28:4
Scene of Saul’s death, 1 Sam 31:1–9
Under David’s curse, 2 Sam 1:17, 21

GILEAD

Plain east of the Jordan; taken from the Amorites and assigned to Gad, Reuben, and Manasseh, Num 21:21–31; 32:33–40; Deut 3:12, 13; Josh 13:24–31
Ishbosheth rules over, 2 Sam 2:8, 9
David takes refuge in, 2 Sam 17:21–26
Conquered by Hazael, 2 Kin 10:32, 33
Balm of, figurative of national healing, Jer 8:22

GILGAL
Site of memorial stones, circumcision, first Passover in the Promised Land, Josh 4:19—5:12
Site of Gibeonite covenant, Josh 9:3–15
One location on Samuel's circuit, 1 Sam 7:15, 16
Saul made king and later rejected, 1 Sam 11:15; 13:4–15
Denounced for idolatry, Hos 9:15

GIRD
G Your sword upon Your Ps 45:3
of wrath You shall *g* Ps 76:10
I will *g* you, though you Is 45:5
and another will *g* John 21:18
Therefore *g* up the 1 Pet 1:13

GIRDED
a towel and *g* Himself John 13:4
down to the feet and *g* Rev 1:13

GIRGASHITES
Descendants of Canaan, Gen 10:15, 16
Land of, given to Abraham's descendants, Gen 15:18, 21
Delivered to Israel, Josh 24:11

GITTITES
600 follow David, 2 Sam 15:18–23

GIVE
g thanks to the LORD 1 Chr 16:8

g me wisdom and 2 Chr 1:10
G ear to my prayer Ps 17:1
G to them according Ps 28:4
g you the desires Ps 37:4
Yes, the LORD will *g* Ps 85:12
G me understanding Ps 119:34
g me your heart Prov 23:26
You will *g* truth to Mic 7:20
G to him who asks Matt 5:42
G us this day our Matt 6:11
what you have and *g* Matt 19:21
authority I will *g* Luke 4:6
g them eternal life John 10:28
new commandment I *g* John 13:34
but what I do have I *g* Acts 3:6
g us all things Rom 8:32
G no offense 1 Cor 10:32
So let each one *g* 2 Cor 9:7
nor *g* place to the devil Eph 4:27
g him who has need Eph 4:28
g thanks to God 2 Thess 2:13
g yourself entirely 1 Tim 4:15
good works, ready to *g* 1 Tim 6:18
and always be ready to *g* 1 Pet 3:15
They will *g* an account to 1 Pet 4:5
I will *g* you the crown of Rev 2:10
I will *g* him a white stone, Rev 2:17
I will *g* him the morning Rev 2:28
"*G* me the little book Rev 10:9
I will *g* of the fountain of Rev 21:6
g to every one according Rev 22:12

GIVEN

I have *g* every green herb Gen 1:30
land which He has *g* you Deut 8:10
will tread upon I have *g* Josh 1:3

I had *g* rest to Israel from Josh 23:1
see, I have *g* you a wise 1 Kin 3:12
He has *g* us rest on 2 Chr 14:7
she was *g* whatever she Esth 2:13
You have *g* me wisdom Dan 2:23
Ask and it will be *g* to you Matt 7:7
to him more will be *g* Matt 13:12
nor are *g* in marriage Matt 22:30
has, more will be *g* Matt 25:29
to whom much is *g* Luke 12:48
and are *g* in marriage Luke 20:34
My body which is *g* for Luke 22:19
law was *g* through Moses John 1:17
has *g* Him authority to John 5:27
g Me I should lose John 6:39
Spirit was not yet *g* John 7:39
have been freely *g* 1 Cor 2:12
g us the Spirit in our 2 Cor 1:22
g according to the Eph 4:7
utterance may be *g* to me Eph 6:19
not *g* to wine 1 Tim 3:3
God has not *g* us a spirit 2 Tim 1:7
All Scripture is *g* by 2 Tim 3:16
robe was *g* to each of Rev 6:11

GIVES

He who *g* to the poor Prov 28:27
For God *g* wisdom and Eccl 2:26
g life to the world John 6:33
All that the Father *g* John 6:37
The good shepherd *g* John 10:11
not as the world *g* John 14:27
g us richly all things 1 Tim 6:17
who *g* to all liberally James 1:5
g grace to the humble James 4:6

GLAD

See BE GLAD AND REJOICE
g of heart for the good 2 Chr 7:10
I will be *g* and Ps 9:2
my heart is *g* Ps 16:9
Be *g* in the LORD and Ps 32:11
streams shall make *g* Ps 46:4
And wine that makes *g* Ps 104:15
I will be *g* in the LORD Ps 104:34
I was *g* when they said Ps 122:1
son makes a *g* father Prov 10:1
We will be *g* and rejoice Song 1:4
Be *g* and rejoice with all Zeph 3:14
shall see it and be *g* Zech 10:7
and be exceedingly *g* Matt 5:12
bring you these *g* tidings Luke 1:19
bringing the *g* tidings of Luke 8:1
make merry and be *g* Luke 15:32
he saw it and was *g* John 8:56
Let us be *g* and rejoice Rev 19:7

GLADNESS
in the day of your *g* Num 10:10
day of feasting and *g* Esth 9:17
You have put *g* in my Ps 4:7
me hear joy and *g* Ps 51:8
Serve the LORD with *g* Ps 100:2
shall obtain joy and *g* Is 35:10
They shall obtain joy and *g* Is 51:11
over you with *g* Zeph 3:17
receive it with *g* Mark 4:16
they ate their food with *g* Acts 2:46
You with the oil of *g* more Heb 1:9

GLASS
there was a sea of *g* Rev 4:6
like transparent *g* Rev 21:21

GLORIFIED

the people I must be *g* Lev 10:3
and they *g* the God of Matt 15:31
Jesus was not yet *g* John 7:39
when Jesus was *g* John 12:16
By this My Father is *g* John 15:8
I have *g* You on the John 17:4
g His Servant Jesus Acts 3:13
these He also *g* Rom 8:30
things God may be *g* 1 Pet 4:11

GLORIFY

My altar, and I will *g* Is 60:7
g your Father in Matt 5:16
“Father, *g* Your name John 12:28
He will *g* Me John 16:14
And now, O Father, *g* John 17:5
what death he would *g* John 21:19
God, they did not *g* Rom 1:21
therefore *g* God in 1 Cor 6:20
also Christ did not *g* Heb 5:5
ashamed, but let him *g* 1 Pet 4:16

GLORIOUS

g in holiness, fearful in Ex 15:11
daughter is all *g* Ps 45:13
And blessed be His *g* Ps 72:19
G things are spoken Ps 87:3
is honorable and *g* Ps 111:3
g splendor of Your Ps 145:5
habitation, holy and *g* Is 63:15
also enter the *G* Land Dan 11:41
engraved on stones, was *g* 2 Cor 3:7
it to Himself a *g* Eph 5:27
be conformed to His *g* Phil 3:21
g appearing of our Titus 2:13

GLORY

“Please, show me Your *g* Ex 33:18
filled with the *g* of the Num 14:21
g has departed from 1 Sam 4:21
G in His holy name 1 Chr 16:10
a shield for me, my *g* Ps 3:3
who have set Your *g* Ps 8:1
Who is this King of *g* Ps 24:8
the place where Your *g* Ps 26:8
Your power and Your *g* Ps 63:2

shall speak of the *g* Ps 145:11
wise shall inherit *g* Prov 3:35
head is a crown of *g*, if Prov 16:31
The *g* of young men is Prov 20:29
It is the *g* of God to Prov 25:2
“*G* to the righteous Is 24:16
g I will not give Is 42:8
g will be seen upon Is 60:2
brightness of the LORD’s *g* Ezek 10:4
then be likened in *g* Ezek 31:18
I will set My *g* among Ezek 39:21
I will change their *g* Hos 4:7
and I will be the *g* Zech 2:5
He shall bear the *g* Zech 6:13
that they may have *g* Matt 6:2
the power and the *g* Matt 6:13
g was not arrayed Matt 6:29
Man will come in the *g* Matt 16:27
with power and great *g* Matt 24:30
“*G* to God in the Luke 2:14
and we beheld His *g* John 1:14
and manifested His *g* John 2:11
I do not seek My own *g* John 8:50
“Give God the *g* John 9:24
g which I had with You John 17:5
g which You gave Me I John 17:22
he did not give *g* Acts 12:23
doing good seek for *g* Rom 2:7
in faith, giving *g* Rom 4:20
the adoption, the *g* Rom 9:4
the riches of His *g* Rom 9:23
God, alone wise, be *g* Rom 16:27
who glories, let him *g* 1 Cor 1:31
but woman is the *g* 1 Cor 11:7
of the *g* that excels 2 Cor 3:10
of the gospel of the *g* 2 Cor 4:4

eternal weight of *g* 2 Cor 4:17
who glories, let him *g* 2 Cor 10:17
to His riches in *g* Phil 4:19
appear with Him in *g* Col 3:4
For you are our *g* 1 Thess 2:20
You crowned him with *g* Heb 2:7
many sons to *g* Heb 2:10
grass, and all the *g* 1 Pet 1:24
to whom belong the *g* 1 Pet 4:11
for the Spirit of *g* 1 Pet 4:14
To Him be the *g* and the 1 Pet 5:11
the presence of His *g* Jude 24
O Lord, to receive *g* Rev 4:11

GLORY OF GOD

The heavens declare the *g* Ps 19:1
unto death, but for the *g* John 11:4
into heaven and saw the *g* Acts 7:55
fall short of the *g* Rom 3:23
do all to the *g* 1 Cor 10:31
he is the image and *g* 1 Cor 11:7
g in the face of Jesus 2 Cor 4:6
with smoke from the *g* Rev 15:8
having the *g* Rev 21:11
for the *g* illuminated it Rev 21:23

GLORY OF THE LORD

g appeared in the cloud Ex 16:10
g rested on Mount Sinai, Ex 24:16
g filled the tabernacle Ex 40:34
the *g* will appear to you Lev 9:6
g appeared in the Num 14:10
the *g* appeared to all Num 16:19
and the *g* appeared Num 16:42
the *g* appeared to them Num 20:6
the *g* filled the house 1 Kin 8:11
the *g* filled the temple 2 Chr 7:1

May the *g* endure forever Ps 104:31
They shall see the *g* Is 35:2
the *g* shall be revealed, Is 40:5
the *g* is risen upon you Is 60:1
of the likeness of the *g* Ezek 1:28
behold, the *g* stood there Ezek 3:23
the *g* went up Ezek 10:4
the *g* came into the Ezek 43:4
g filled the house of the Ezek 44:4
the knowledge of the *g* Hab 2:14
the *g* shone around them, Luke 2:9
as in a mirror the *g*, 2 Cor 3:18
by us to the *g* 2 Cor 8:19

GLORYING
Your *g* is not good 1 Cor 5:6

GLUTTON
g will come to poverty Prov 23:21
you say, ‘Look, a *g* Luke 7:34

GLUTTONS
companion of *g* shames Prov 28:7
evil beasts, lazy *g* Titus 1:12

GNASHING
will be weeping and *g* Matt 8:12

GO
He said, “Let Me *g* Gen 32:26
‘Let My people *g* Ex 5:1
Presence does not *g* Ex 33:15
for wherever you *g* Ruth 1:16
“Look, I *g* forward Job 23:8
For I used to *g* with the Ps 42:4
g astray as soon as Ps 58:3
I will *g* in the strength of Ps 71:16
Those who *g* down to Ps 107:23

Where can I *g* from Ps 139:7
G to the ant Prov 6:6
All *g* to one place Eccl 3:20
of mourning than to *g* Eccl 7:2
out of Zion shall *g* forth Is 2:3
You wherever You *g* Matt 8:19
do not *g* out Matt 24:26
He said to them, "*G* Mark 16:15
And I say to one, '*G* Luke 7:8
also want to *g* away John 6:67
to whom shall we *g* John 6:68
g you cannot come John 8:21
I *g* to prepare a place John 14:2
will do, because I *g* John 14:12
seek Me, let these *g* John 18:8
and he shall *g* out no more Rev 3:12

GOADS
of the wise are like *g* Eccl 12:11
to kick against the *g* Acts 9:5

GOAL
I press toward the *g* Phil 3:14

GOATS
drink the blood of *g* Ps 50:13
his sheep from the *g* Matt 25:32
with the blood of *g* Heb 9:12
g could take away Heb 10:4

GOD
See ANGEL OF GOD; GLORY OF GOD; HAND OF GOD; HOUSE OF GOD; KINGDOM OF GOD; LORD GOD OF HOSTS; LORD GOD OF ISRAEL; LOVE OF GOD; LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD; MAN OF GOD; PEOPLE OF GOD; POWER OF GOD; RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD; SON OF GOD; SONS OF GOD; SPIRIT OF GOD; THINGS OF GOD; THRONE OF GOD; WILL OF GOD; WORD OF GOD; WRATH OF GOD

Names of:
God, Gen 1:1
Lord God, Gen 2:4
God Most High, Gen 14:18–22
Lord God, Gen 15:2, 8
Almighty God, Gen 17:1, 2
I AM, Ex 3:14
Jealous, Ex 34:14
Eternal God, Deut 33:27
Living God, Josh 3:10
God of hosts, Ps 80:7
Lord of hosts, Is 1:24
Holy One of Israel, Is 43:3, 14, 15
Mighty God, Jer 32:18
God of heaven, Jon 1:9
Heavenly Father, Matt 6:26
King eternal, 1 Tim 1:17
only Potentate, 1 Tim 6:15
Father of lights, James 1:17
Manifestations of:
face of, Gen 32:30
voice of, Deut 5:22–26
glory of, Ex 40:34, 35
Angel of, Gen 16:7–13
name of, Ex 34:5–7
form of, Num 12:6–8
Nature of:
spirit, John 4:24
one, Deut 6:4
personal, John 17:1–3
trinitarian, 2 Cor 13:14
Attributes of:
incomparable, 2 Sam 7:22
invisible, John 1:18
inscrutable, Is 40:28
unchangeable, Num 23:19

unequaled, Is 40:13–25
unsearchable, Rom 11:33, 34
infinite, 1 King 8:27
eternal, Is 57:15
omnipotent, Jer 32:17, 27
omnipresent, Ps 139:7–12
omniscient, 1 John 3:20
foreknowing, Is 48:3, 5
wise, Acts 15:18
holy, Rev 4:8
impartial, 1 Pet 1:17
just, Ps 89:14
longsuffering, Ex 34:6, 7
love, 1 John 4:8, 16
mercy, Lam 3:22, 23
truth, Ps 117:2
vengeance, Deut 32:34–41
wrath, Deut 32:22
G created the heavens Gen 1:1
Abram of *G* Most High Gen 14:19
and I will be their *G* Gen 17:8
hands of the Mighty *G* Gen 49:24
the *G* of Abraham Ex 3:6
He is my *G* Ex 15:2
Stand before *G* for the Ex 18:19
“I am the LORD your *G* Ex 20:2
“This is your *g* Ex 32:4
G is not a man Num 23:19
G is a consuming fire Deut 4:24
great and awesome *G* Deut 7:21
my people, and your *G* Ruth 1:16
know that there is a *G* 1 Sam 17:46
a rock, except our *G* 2 Sam 22:32
If the LORD is *G* 1 Kin 18:21
G is greater than all 2 Chr 2:5
G is greater than Job 33:12

“Behold, *G* is mighty Job 36:5
“Behold, *G* is great Job 36:26
You have been My *G* Ps 22:10
“Where is your *G* Ps 42:3
G is our refuge Ps 46:1
G is in the midst of Ps 46:5
G is the King of all Ps 47:7
The Mighty One, *G* Ps 50:1
I am *G*, your *G* Ps 50:7
me a clean heart, O *G* Ps 51:10
Our *G* is the *G* Ps 68:20
Who is so great a *G* Ps 77:13
Restore us, O *G* Ps 80:7
You alone are *G* Ps 86:10
Exalt the LORD our *G* Ps 99:9
Yes, our *G* is merciful Ps 116:5
give thanks to the *G* Ps 136:26
For *G* is in heaven Eccl 5:2
Counselor, Mighty *G* Is 9:6
G is my salvation Is 12:2
Behold, this is our *G* Is 25:9
“Behold your *G* Is 40:9
Is there a *G* besides Is 44:8
to Zion, “Your *G* Is 52:7
stricken, smitten by *G* Is 53:4
and I will be their *G* Jer 31:33
and I saw visions of *G* Ezek 1:1
Who is a *G* like You Mic 7:18
translated, “*G* with us.” Matt 1:23
in *G* my Savior Luke 1:47
the Word was with *G* John 1:1
enter the kingdom of *G* John 3:5
For *G* so loved the John 3:16
has certified that *G* John 3:33
G is Spirit, and those John 4:24
“My Lord and my *G* John 20:28

Christ is the Son of *G* Acts 8:37
To the Unknown *G* Acts 17:23
Indeed, let *G* be true Rom 3:4
If *G* is for us Rom 8:31
G is faithful 1 Cor 1:9
us there is one *G* 1 Cor 8:6
G shall supply all Phil 4:19
and I will be their *G* Heb 8:10
G is a consuming fire Heb 12:29
G is greater than our 1 John 3:20
for *G* is love 1 John 4:8
No one has seen *G* 1 John 4:12
in the temple of My *G* Rev 3:12
gave glory to the *G* Rev 11:13
G Himself will be Rev 21:3
and I will be his *G* Rev 21:7

GOD THE FATHER

G has set His seal on Him John 6:27
the kingdom to *G* 1 Cor 15:24
through Jesus Christ and *G* Gal 1:1
G and our Lord Jesus Christ Gal 1:3
for all things to *G* Eph 5:20
love with faith, from *G* Eph 6:23
to the glory of *G* Phil 2:11
giving thanks to *G* Col 3:17
in *G* and the Lord Jesus 1 Thess 1:1
mercy, and peace from *G* 2 Tim 1:2
mercy, and peace from *G* Titus 1:4
the foreknowledge of *G* 1 Pet 1:2
For He received from *G* 2 Pet 1:17
G and from the Lord Jesus 2 John 3
sanctified by *G*, and Jude 1

GODDESS

after Ashtoreth the *g* 1 Kin 11:5
of the great *g* Diana Acts 19:35

GODHEAD
eternal power and *G* Rom 1:20
the fullness of the *G* Col 2:9

GODLINESS
is the mystery of *g* 1 Tim 3:16
g is profitable 1 Tim 4:8
Now *g* with contentment 1 Tim 6:6
having a form of *g* 2 Tim 3:5
pertain to life and *g* 2 Pet 1:3
to perseverance *g* 2 Pet 1:6

GODLY
Himself him who is *g* Ps 4:3
everyone who is *g* Ps 32:6
who desire to live *g* 2 Tim 3:12
righteously, and *g* Titus 2:12
reverence and *g* fear Heb 12:28
to deliver the *g* 2 Pet 2:9

GODS
See FOREIGN GODS
your God is God of *g* Deut 10:17
the household *g* 2 Kin 23:24
He judges among the *g* Ps 82:1
I said, “You are *g* Ps 82:6
yourselves with *g* Is 57:5
If He called them *g* John 10:35
g have come down to Acts 14:11

GOG
Prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, Ezek 38:2, 3
——— Leader of the final battle, Rev 20:8–15

GOLAN
City of refuge, Josh 20:8, 21:27

GOLD
And the *g* of that land Gen 2:12

a mercy seat of pure *g* Ex 25:17
multiply silver and *g* Deut 17:17
"If I have made *g* Job 31:24
yea, than much fine *g* Ps 19:10
is like apples of *g* Prov 25:11
is Mine, and the *g* Hag 2:8
g I do not have Acts 3:6
with braided hair or *g* 1 Tim 2:9
a man with *g* rings James 2:2
Your *g* and silver are James 5:3
more precious than *g* 1 Pet 1:7
like silver or *g* 1 Pet 1:18
of the city was pure *g* Rev 21:21

GOLDEN
g bell and a pomegranate Ex 28:34
g tumors and five *g* rats 1 Sam 6:4
from the *g* calves that 2 Kin 10:29
or the *g* bowl is broken, or Eccl 12:6
the seven *g* lampstands Rev 1:20
and *g* bowls full of incense, Rev 5:8
g altar which is before Rev 9:13
having in her hand a *g* cup Rev 17:4

GOLGOTHA
Where Jesus died, Matt 27:33–35

GOLIATH
Giant of Gath, 1 Sam 17:4
Killed by David, 1 Sam 17:50
——— Brother of above; killed by Elhanan, 2 Sam 21:19

GOMER
Son of Japheth, Gen 10:2, 3; 1 Chr 1:5, 6
Northern nation, Ezek 38:6
——— Wife of Hosea, Hos 1:2, 3

GOMORRAH

See SODOM AND GOMORRAH
With Sodom, defeated by Chedorlaomer; Lot captured, Gen 14:8–12
Destroyed by God, Gen 19:23–29
Later references to, Is 1:10; Amos 4:11; Matt 10:15

GONE
I am *g* like a shadow Ps 109:23
I have *g* astray like a Ps 119:176
the word has *g* out of Is 45:23
like sheep have *g* Is 53:6

GOOD
See BE OF GOOD CHEER; LORD IS GOOD
God saw that it was *g* Gen 1:10
but God meant it for *g* Gen 50:20
LORD has promised *g* Num 10:29
you have spoken is *g* 2 Kin 20:19
seeking the *g* of his Esth 10:3
Shall we indeed accept *g* Job 2:10
“Who will show us any *g* Ps 4:6
is none who does *g* Ps 14:1
G and upright is the Ps 25:8
that he may see *g* Ps 34:12
Truly God is *g* to Ps 73:1
g man deals graciously Ps 112:5
Your Spirit is *g* Ps 143:10
g man obtains favor Prov 12:2
g word makes it glad Prov 12:25
on the evil and the *g* Prov 15:3
A merry heart does *g* Prov 17:22
who knows what is *g* Eccl 6:12
learn to do *g* Is 1:17
Zion, you who bring *g* Is 40:9
tidings of *g* things Is 52:7
talked to me, with *g* Zech 1:13
said, “Be of *g* cheer Matt 9:22

A *g* man out of the Matt 12:35
"*G* Teacher, what *g* Matt 19:16
No one is *g* but One Matt 19:17
For she has done a *g* Matt 26:10
behold, I bring you *g* Luke 2:10
love your enemies, do *g* Luke 6:35
"Can anything *g* come John 1:46
Some said, "He is *g* John 7:12
who went about doing *g* Acts 10:38
For he was a *g* man Acts 11:24
in that He did *g* Acts 14:17
g man someone would Rom 5:7
in my flesh) nothing *g* Rom 7:18
overcome evil with *g* Rom 12:21
according to the *g* pleasure Eph 1:5
fruitful in every *g* Col 1:10
know that the law is *g* 1 Tim 1:8
may wage the *g* warfare 1 Tim 1:18
For this is *g* and 1 Tim 2:3
bishop, he desires a *g* 1 Tim 3:1
for this is *g* and 1 Tim 5:4
a *g* soldier of Jesus Christ 2 Tim 2:3
prepared for every *g* 2 Tim 2:21
I have fought the *g* fight 2 Tim 4:7
and have tasted the *g* Heb 6:5
obtained a *g* testimony Heb 11:2
Every *g* gift and every James 1:17
g days, let him refrain 1 Pet 3:10
to suffer for doing *g* 1 Pet 3:17
g stewards of the 1 Pet 4:10

GOOD WORKS

that they may see your *g* Matt 5:16
"Many *g* I have shown John 10:32
woman was full of *g* Acts 9:36
in Christ Jesus for *g*, Eph 2:10

godliness, with *g* 1 Tim 2:10
well reported for *g*; 1 Tim 5:10
g of some are clearly, 1 Tim 5:25
that they be rich in *g* 1 Tim 6:18
to be a pattern of *g* Titus 2:7
stir up love and *g* Heb 10:24
by your *g* which they 1 Pet 2:12

GOODNESS
"I will make all My *g* Ex 33:19
and abounding in *g* Ex 34:6
"You are my Lord, my *g* Ps 16:2
Surely *g* and mercy Ps 23:6
that I would see the *g* Ps 27:13
how great is Your *g* Ps 31:19
The *g* of God endures Ps 52:1
how great is its *g* Zech 9:17
the riches of His *g* Rom 2:4
consider the *g* and Rom 11:22
kindness, *g* Gal 5:22

GOODS
When *g* increase Eccl 5:11
and plunder his *g* Matt 12:29
ruler over all his *g* Matt 24:47
"Soul, you have many *g* Luke 12:19
man was wasting his *g* Luke 16:1
I give half of my *g* Luke 19:8
has this world's *g* 1 John 3:17

GOSHEN
District of Egypt where Israel lived; the best of the land, Gen 45:10; 46:28, 29; 47:1–11

GOSPEL
See PREACH THE GOSPEL
The beginning of the *g* Mark 1:1
and believe in the *g* Mark 1:15

g must first be preached Mark 13:10
to testify to the *g* Acts 20:24
separated to the *g* Rom 1:1
not ashamed of the *g* Rom 1:16
should live from the *g* 1 Cor 9:14
if our *g* is veiled 2 Cor 4:3
to a different *g* Gal 1:6
of truth, the *g* Eph 1:13
the mystery of the *g* Eph 6:19
g which you heard Col 1:23
the everlasting *g* Rev 14:6

GOSSIPS
only idle but also *g* 1 Tim 5:13

GOVERNMENT
and the *g* will be upon Is 9:6

GRACE
But Noah found *g* Gen 6:8
G is poured upon Your Ps 45:2
The LORD will give *g* Ps 84:11
the Spirit of *g* Zech 12:10
and the *g* of God was Luke 2:40
g and truth came John 1:17
And great *g* was upon Acts 4:33
G to you and peace Rom 1:7
receive abundance of *g* Rom 5:17
g is no longer *g* Rom 11:6
The *g* of our Lord Rom 16:20
For you know the *g* 2 Cor 8:9
“My *g* is sufficient 2 Cor 12:9
The *g* of the Lord 2 Cor 13:14
you have fallen from *g* Gal 5:4
to the riches of His *g* Eph 1:7
g you have been saved Eph 2:8
dispensation of the *g* Eph 3:2

g was given according Eph 4:7
G be with all those Eph 6:24
G to you and peace 1 Thess 1:1
according to the *g* of 2 Thess 1:12
and good hope by *g* 2 Thess 2:16
be strong in the *g* that is 2 Tim 2:1
the *g* of God that brings Titus 2:11
been justified by His *g* we Titus 3:7
G be with you all Titus 3:15
insulted the Spirit of *g* Heb 10:29
shaken, let us have *g* Heb 12:28
But He gives more *g* James 4:6
who prophesied of the *g* 1 Pet 1:10
together of the *g* of life 1 Pet 3:7
this is the true *g* 1 Pet 5:12
but grow in the *g* 2 Pet 3:18

GRACIOUS
he said, “God be *g* Gen 43:29
I will be *g* to whom I Ex 33:19
then He is *g* to him Job 33:24
wise man’s mouth are *g* Eccl 10:12
of hosts will be *g* Amos 5:15
know that You are a *g* Jon 4:2
that He may be *g* Mal 1:9
at the *g* words which Luke 4:22
that the Lord is *g* 1 Pet 2:3

GRACIOUSLY
God has dealt *g* with me Gen 33:11
A good man deals *g* and Ps 112:5
receive us *g*, for we will Hos 14:2

GRAFT
able to *g* them in again Rom 11:23

GRAFTED
in unbelief, will be *g* Rom 11:23

GRAIN

Israel went to buy *g* Gen 42:5
it treads out the *g* Deut 25:4
You provide their *g* Ps 65:9
be an abundance of *g* Ps 72:16
him who withholds *g* Prov 11:26
be revived like *g* Hos 14:7
G shall make the young Zech 9:17
to pluck heads of *g* Matt 12:1
unless a *g* of wheat John 12:24
it treads out the *g* 1 Cor 9:9

GRAINFIELDS

the *g* on the Sabbath Matt 12:1
He went through the *g* Luke 6:1

GRANT

and *g* us Your salvation Ps 85:7
G that these two Matt 20:21
who overcomes I will *g* Rev 3:21

GRANTED

has *g* me my petition 1 Sam 1:27
It shall be *g* you Esth 5:6
he *g* the body to Joseph Mark 15:45
g to him by My Father John 6:65
it was *g* to harm the earth Rev 7:2
He was *g* power to give Rev 13:15

GRAPEVINE

olives, or a *g* bear figs James 3:12

GRAPES

in the blood of *g* Gen 49:11
their *g* are *g* of gall Deut 32:32
g give a good smell Song 2:13
vines have tender *g* Song 2:15
brought forth wild *g* Is 5:2

Yet gleaning *g* will be Is 17:6
No *g* shall be on the vine Jer 8:13
have eaten sour *g* Ezek 18:2
Do men gather *g* Matt 7:16
g are fully ripe Rev 14:18

GRASPING
all is vanity and *g* Eccl 1:14

GRASS
they were as the *g* 2 Kin 19:26
offspring like the *g* Job 5:25
g which grows up Ps 90:5
his days are like *g* Ps 103:15
The *g* withers Is 40:7
so clothes the *g* Matt 6:30
to sit down on the *g* Matt 14:19
“All flesh is as *g* 1 Pet 1:24

GRASSHOPPERS
inhabitants are like *g* Is 40:22
generals like great *g* Nah 3:17

GRAVE
g does not come Job 7:9
for the *g* as my house Job 17:13
my soul up from the *g* Ps 30:3
the power of the *g* Ps 49:15
or wisdom in the *g* Eccl 9:10
And they made His *g* Is 53:9
the power of the *g* Hos 13:14

GRAVES
there were no *g* Ex 14:11
and the *g* were opened Matt 27:52
g which are not Luke 11:44
g will hear His voice John 5:28

GRAY

would bring down my *g* Gen 42:38
the man of *g* hairs Deut 32:25
of old men is their *g* Prov 20:29

GRAZE

cow and bear shall *g* Is 11:7
let him *g* with the beasts Dan 4:15

GREAT

God made two *g* lights Gen 1:16
and make your name *g* Gen 12:2
With *g* wrestlings I have Gen 30:8
there was a *g* cry in Egypt Ex 12:30
have committed a *g* sin Ex 32:30
shall shout with a *g* shout Josh 6:5
were *g* resolves of heart Judg 5:15
He has done us this *g* 1 Sam 6:9
For the LORD is *g* 1 Chr 16:25
I build will be *g* 2 Chr 2:5
“The work is *g* Neh 4:19
Who does *g* things Job 5:9
G men are not always Job 32:9
in the *g* assembly Ps 22:25
g are Your works Ps 92:5
my God, You are very *g* Ps 104:1
“The LORD has done *g* Ps 126:2
g is the sum of them Ps 139:17
in the place of the *g* Prov 25:6
g is the Holy One Is 12:6
And do you seek *g* Jer 45:5
g is Your faithfulness Lam 3:23
The *g* day of the LORD Zeph 1:14
he shall be called *g* Matt 5:19
one pearl of *g* price Matt 13:46
desires to become *g* Matt 20:26
and *g* commandment Matt 22:38
a *g* windstorm arose, and Mark 4:37

g multitude followed Mark 5:24
he had *g* possessions Mark 10:22
She was of a *g* age, and Luke 2:36
g drops of blood Luke 22:44
before the coming of the *g* Acts 2:20
did *g* wonders and signs Acts 6:8
that he was someone *g* Acts 8:9
“*G* is Diana of the Acts 19:28
that I have *g* sorrow Rom 9:2
a *g* and effective door 1 Cor 16:9
because of His *g* love with Eph 2:4
This is a *g* mystery, but I Eph 5:32
without controversy *g* 1 Tim 3:16
with contentment is *g* 1 Tim 6:6
But in a *g* house 2 Tim 2:20
appearing of our *g* Titus 2:13
See how *g* a forest James 3:5
g men, the rich men Rev 6:15
Babylon the *G* Rev 17:5
Then I saw a *g* white Rev 20:11
the dead, small and *g* Rev 20:12

GREATER

the throne will I be *g* Gen 41:40
g than all the gods Ex 18:11
whose appearance was *g* Dan 7:20
kingdom of heaven is *g* Matt 11:11
place there is One *g* Matt 12:6
g than Jonah is here Matt 12:41
g than Solomon is here Matt 12:42
g things than these John 1:50
g than our father John 4:12
a servant is not *g* John 13:16
G love has no one John 15:13
‘A servant is not *g* John 15:20
parts have *g* modesty 1 Cor 12:23

he who prophesies is *g* 1 Cor 14:5
swear by no one *g* Heb 6:13
condemns us, God is *g* 1 John 3:20
witness of God is *g* 1 John 5:9

GREATEST
little child is the *g* Matt 18:4
be considered the *g* Luke 22:24
but the *g* of these is 1 Cor 13:13

GREATNESS
And in the *g* of Your Ex 15:7
According to the *g* Ps 79:11
g is unsearchable Ps 145:3
I will declare Your *g* Ps 145:6
I have attained *g* Eccl 1:16
traveling in the *g* Is 63:1
is the exceeding *g* Eph 1:19

GREECE
Paul preaches in, Acts 17:16–31
Daniel's vision of, Dan 8:21

GREED
part is full of *g* Luke 11:39

GREEDINESS
all uncleanness with *g* Eph 4:19
the faith in their *g* 1 Tim 6:10

GREEDY
of everyone who is *g* Prov 1:19
not violent, not *g* 1 Tim 3:3
not violent, not *g* Titus 1:7

GREEK
written in Hebrew, *G* John 19:20
and also for the *G* Rom 1:16
with me, being a *G* Gal 2:3
is neither Jew nor *G* Gal 3:28

GREEKS
Natives of Greece, Joel 3:6; Acts 16:1
Spiritual state of, Rom 10:12
Some believe, Acts 14:1

GREEN
and under every *g* tree 2 Kin 17:10
lie down in *g* pastures Ps 23:2

GREET
g your brethren only Matt 5:47
G one another with a 1 Cor 16:20
into your house nor *g* 2 John 10
G the friends by name 3 John 14

GREETED
and *g* Elizabeth Luke 1:40

GREW
Pharaoh's heart *g* hard Ex 7:13
Samuel *g* before the 1 Sam 2:21
and you *g*, matured, and Ezek 16:7
g exceedingly great toward Dan 8:9
and the thorns *g* up and Mark 4:7
And the Child *g* Luke 2:40
But the word of God *g* Acts 12:24
the word of the Lord *g* Acts 19:20

GRIEF
burden and his own *g* 2 Chr 6:29
g were fully weighed Job 6:2
Though I speak, my *g* Job 16:6
observe trouble and *g* Ps 10:14
of mirth may be *g* Prov 14:13
much wisdom is much *g* Eccl 1:18
and acquainted with *g* Is 53:3
joy and not with *g* Heb 13:17

GRIEVE

g the children of men Lam 3:33
g the Holy Spirit Eph 4:30

GRIEVED
earth, and He was *g* Gen 6:6
Has not my soul *g* Job 30:25
forty years I was *g* Ps 95:10
a woman forsaken and *g* Is 54:6
g His Holy Spirit Is 63:10
with anger, being *g* Mark 3:5
Peter was *g* because John 21:17

GRINDERS
when the *g* cease Eccl 12:3

GRINDING
the sound of *g* is low Eccl 12:4
g the faces of the poor Is 3:15
Two women will be *g* Matt 24:41

GROAN
The dying *g* in the Job 24:12
even we ourselves *g* Rom 8:23
who are in this tent *g* 2 Cor 5:4

GROANED
He *g* in the spirit and John 11:33

GROANING
So God heard their *g* Ex 2:24
I am weary with my *g* Ps 6:6
Then Jesus, again *g* John 11:38

GROANINGS
g which cannot Rom 8:26

GROPE
And you shall *g* Deut 28:29
They *g* in the dark Job 12:25
We *g* for the wall like Is 59:10

hope that they might *g* Acts 17:27

GROUND

"Cursed is the *g* Gen 3:17
you stand is holy *g* Ex 3:5
up your fallow *g* Jer 4:3
give its fruit, the *g* Zech 8:12
others fell on good *g* Matt 13:8
bought a piece of *g* Luke 14:18
God, the pillar and *g* 1 Tim 3:15

GROUNDED

being rooted and *g* Eph 3:17

GROUPS

sit down in *g* of fifty Luke 9:14

GROW

they will all *g* old like Ps 102:26
the horn of David *g* Ps 132:17
the earth will *g* old like Is 51:6
you shall go out and *g* Mal 4:2
truth in love, may *g* Eph 4:15
and they will all *g* Heb 1:11
but *g* in the grace and 2 Pet 3:18

GROWN

plants *g* up in their youth Ps 144:12
They have *g* fat, they are Jer 5:28
this people have *g* dull Matt 13:15
this people have *g* dull Acts 28:27

GROWS

shall eat every tree which *g* Ex 10:5
what *g* of its own accord Lev 25:11
It *g* old because of all my Ps 6:7
when it is sown, it *g* up Mark 4:32
g into a holy temple in the Eph 2:21
your faith *g* exceedingly 2 Thess 1:3

GROWTH
causes *g* of the body for Eph 4:16

GRUDGINGLY
in his heart, not *g* 2 Cor 9:7

GRUMBLERS
These are *g* Jude 16

GUARANTEE
in our hearts as a *g* 2 Cor 1:22
us the Spirit as a *g* 2 Cor 5:5
who is the *g* of our Eph 1:14

GUARD
g the way to the tree Gen 3:24
I will *g* my ways, lest I sin Ps 39:1
will be your rear *g* Is 52:12
g the doors of your Mic 7:5
we were kept under *g* Gal 3:23
to the whole palace *g* Phil 1:13
g your hearts and minds Phil 4:7
g you from the evil one 2 Thess 3:3
G what was committed 1 Tim 6:20

GUARDIANS
but is under *g* and Gal 4:2

GUARDS
Unless the LORD *g* Ps 127:1
And the *g* shook for Matt 28:4

GUIDANCE
and excellent in *g* Is 28:29

GUIDE
I will *g* you with My eye Ps 32:8
He will be our *g* Ps 48:14
Father, You are the *g* Jer 3:4
g our feet into the Luke 1:79

has come, He will *g* John 16:13
Judas, who became a *g* Acts 1:16
you yourself are a *g* Rom 2:19

GUIDES
Woe to you, blind *g* Matt 23:16
unless someone *g* Acts 8:31

GUILT
they accept their *g* Lev 26:41
g has grown up to the Ezra 9:6
of your fathers' *g* Matt 23:32

GUILTLESS
g who takes His name Ex 20:7
have condemned the *g* Matt 12:7

GUILTY
"We are truly *g* Gen 42:21
we have been very *g* Ezra 9:7
the world may become *g* Rom 3:19
in one point, he is *g* James 2:10

GULF
you there is a great *g* Luke 16:26

H

HABAKKUK
Prophet in Judah just prior to Babylonian invasion, Hab 1:1
Prayer of, in praise of God, Hab 3:1–19

HABITATION
to Your holy *h* Ex 15:13
Is God in His holy *h* Ps 68:5
in a peaceful *h* Is 32:18
from His holy *h* Zech 2:13
be clothed with our *h* 2 Cor 5:2

HACHILAH
Hill in the Wilderness of Ziph where David hid, 1 Sam 23:19–26

HADADEZER
King of Zobah, 2 Sam 8:3–13
Defeated by David, 2 Sam 10:6–19

HADASSAH
Esther's Jewish name, Esth 2:7

HADES
be brought down to *H* Matt 11:23
H shall not prevail Matt 16:18
being in torments in *H* Luke 16:23
not leave my soul in *H* Acts 2:27
I have the keys of *H* Rev 1:18
H were cast into the Rev 20:14

HAGAR
Sarah's servant; bears Ishmael to Abraham, Gen 16
Abraham sends her away; God comforts her, Gen 21:9–21
Paul explains symbolic meaning of, Gal 4:22–31

HAGGAI
Postexilic prophet; contemporary of Zechariah, Ezra 5:1, 2; 6:14; Hag 1:1

HAGGITH
One of David's wives, 2 Sam 3:4
Mother of Adonijah, 1 Kin 1:5

HAIL
cause very heavy *h* Ex 9:18
seen the treasury of *h* Job 38:22
He casts out His *h* Ps 147:17
h will sweep away the Is 28:17
of the plague of the *h* Rev 16:21

HAILSTONES
clouds passed with *h* Ps 18:12

HAIR
bring down my gray *h* Gen 42:38
shaved his consecrated *h* Num 6:19
h of his head began to Judg 16:22
he cut the *h* of his 2 Sam 14:26
the *h* on my body stood Job 4:15
Your *h* is like a flock Song 4:1
h had grown like eagles' Dan 4:33
you cannot make one *h* Matt 5:36
clothed with camel's *h* Mark 1:6
But not a *h* of your Luke 21:18
wiped His feet with her *h* John 11:2
He had his *h* cut off at Acts 18:18
since not a *h* will fall Acts 27:34
if a woman has long *h* 1 Cor 11:15
not with braided *h* 1 Tim 2:9
arranging the *h* 1 Pet 3:3
h were white like wool, Rev 1:14
black as sackcloth of *h* Rev 6:12
h like women's *h* Rev 9:8

HAIRS
are more than the *h* Ps 40:12
h I will carry you Is 46:4
yes, gray *h* are here Hos 7:9
But the very *h* Matt 10:30

HAIRY
h garment all over Gen 25:25
A *h* man wearing a leather 2 Kin 1:8

HAKKOZ
Descendant of Aaron, 1 Chr 24:1, 10
Called Koz, Ezra 2:61, 62
Descendants of, kept from priesthood, Neh 7:63, 64

HALF
h of it in the morning and Lev 6:20
h the tribe of Manasseh Josh 22:9
h of the people followed 1 Kin 16:21
up to *h* the kingdom Esth 5:6
you, up to *h* my kingdom Mark 6:23
I give *h* of my goods to Luke 19:8
h a time, from the Rev 12:14

HALLOW
hosts, Him you shall *h* Is 8:13
h the Holy One of Is 29:23
h the Sabbath day Jer 17:24

HALLOWED
the Sabbath day and *h* Ex 20:11
but I will be *h* Lev 22:32
who is holy shall be *h* Is 5:16
heaven, *h* be Your name Matt 6:9

HAM
Noah's youngest son, Gen 5:32
Enters ark, Gen 7:7
His immoral behavior merits Noah's curse, Gen 9:22–25
Father of descendants of repopulated earth, Gen 10:6–20

HAMAN
Plots to destroy Jews, Esth 3:3–15
Invited to Esther's banquet, Esth 5:1–14
Forced to honor Mordecai, Esth 6:5–14
Hanged on his own gallows, Esth 7:1–10

HAMATH
Israel's northern boundary, Num 34:8; 1 Kin 8:65; Ezek 47:16–20
Conquered, 2 Kin 18:34; Jer 49:23

Israelites exiled there, Is 11:11

HAMMER
h that breaks the rock Jer 23:29
How the *h* of the whole Jer 50:23

HAMOR
Sells land to Jacob, Gen 33:18–20; Acts 7:16
Killed by Jacob's sons, Gen 34:1–31

HAMSTRUNG
their self-will they *h* an ox Gen 49:6
David *h* all the chariot 2 Sam 8:4

HANANI
Father of Jehu the prophet, 1 Kin 16:1, 7
Rebukes Asa; confined to prison, 2 Chr 16:7–10
——— Nehemiah's brother; brings news concerning the Jews, Neh 1:2
Becomes a governor of Jerusalem, Neh 7:2

HANANIAH
False prophet who contradicts Jeremiah, Jer 28:1–17
——— Hebrew name of Shadrach, Dan 1:6, 7, 11

HAND
See AT THE RIGHT HAND; HIS RIGHT HAND; MY RIGHT HAND; STRETCH OUT MY HAND; STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND
lest he put out his *h* Gen 3:22
h shall be against Gen 16:12
your *h* under my thigh Gen 24:2
h toward Israel's right *h* Gen 48:13
What is that in your *h* Ex 4:2
took the rod of God in his *h* Ex 4:20
tooth for tooth, *h* Ex 21:24
lay his *h* on the bull's head Lev 4:4
Egypt with a mighty *h* Deut 9:26
and strengthened his *h* 1 Sam 23:16
Uzzah put out his *h* 2 Sam 6:6

let us fall into the *h* 2 Sam 24:14
Then, by the good *h* Ezra 8:18
He would loose His *h* Job 6:9
he stretches out his *h* Job 15:25
that your own right *h* Job 40:14
h has held me up Ps 18:35
My times are in Your *h* Ps 31:15
and night Your *h* Ps 32:4
Your right *h* is full Ps 48:10
Let Your *h* be upon the Ps 80:17
h shall be established Ps 89:21
“Sit at My right *h* Ps 110:1
days is in her right *h* Prov 3:16
heart is in the *h* Prov 21:1
Whatever your *h* finds Eccl 9:10
is at his right *h* Eccl 10:2
do not withhold your *h* Eccl 11:6
His left *h* is under my Song 8:3
My *h* has laid the Is 48:13
Behold, the LORD’s *h* Is 59:1
are the work of Your *h* Is 64:8
the clay is in the potter’s *h* Jer 18:6
Am I a God near at *h* Jer 23:23
and incense in their *h*, to Jer 41:5
h under their wings Ezek 10:8
a measuring rod in his *h* Ezek 40:3
of a man’s *h* appeared Dan 5:5
a *h* touched me, which Dan 10:10
of heaven is at *h* Matt 3:2
if your right *h* causes Matt 5:30
do not let your left *h* Matt 6:3
h causes you to sin Mark 9:43
sitting at the right *h* Mark 14:62
delivered from the *h* Luke 1:74
Sit at My right *h*, Acts 2:34
at the right *h* of God Acts 7:55

is even at the right *h* Rom 8:34
Because I am not a *h* 1 Cor 12:15
with my own *h* 1 Cor 16:21
the right *h* of fellowship Gal 2:9
by the *h* of a mediator Gal 3:19
to you with my own *h* Gal 6:11
The Lord is at *h* Phil 4:5
sitting at the right *h* of God Col 3:1
“Sit at My right *h* Heb 1:13
right *h* of the throne of the Heb 8:1
down at the right *h* Heb 10:12
of the Lord is at *h* James 5:8
in His right *h* seven stars Rev 1:16
stars in His right *h* Rev 2:1

HAND OF GOD

the *h* was very heavy 1 Sam 5:11
the *h* was on Judah 2 Chr 30:12
the *h* has struck me Job 19:21
was from the *h* Eccl 2:24
their works are in the *h* Eccl 9:1
under the mighty *h*, 1 Pet 5:6

HAND OF THE LORD

the *h* was against them, Deut 2:15
earth may know the *h*, Josh 4:24
of Israel out of the *h* Josh 22:31
h has gone out against Ruth 1:13
h was heavy on the 1 Sam 5:6
h was against the 1 Sam 7:13
let us fall into the *h* 2 Sam 24:14
h came upon Elijah; 1 Kin 18:46
the *h* came upon him 2 Kin 3:15
according to the *h* Ezra 7:6
h my God was upon me Ezra 7:28
the *h* has done this Job 12:9
the right *h* does valiantly Ps 118:15

king’s heart is in the *h* Prov 21:1
crown of glory in the *h* Is 62:3
the *h* shall be known Is 66:14
the *h* was strong upon me Ezek 3:14
the *h* came upon me Ezek 37:1
And the *h* was with him Luke 1:66
And the *h* was with them Acts 11:21
the *h* is upon you, Acts 13:11

HANDIWORK
firmament shows His *h* Ps 19:1

HANDKERCHIEFS
so that even *h* or aprons Acts 19:12

HANDLE
h the law did not know Jer 2:8
H Me and see Luke 24:39
do not taste, do not *h* Col 2:21

HANDLED
and our hands have *h* 1 John 1:1

HANDS
the *h* are the *h* Gen 27:22
and Hur supported his *h* Ex 17:12
Moses had laid his *h* on Deut 34:9
here we are, in your *h* Josh 9:25
took his life in his *h* 1 Sam 19:5
put my life in my *h* 1 Sam 28:21
but His *h* make whole Job 5:18
and cleanse my *h* Job 9:30
h have made me and Job 10:8
They pierced My *h* Ps 22:16
washed my *h* in innocence Ps 73:13
establish the work of our *h* Ps 90:17
In their *h* they shall bear Ps 91:12
h formed the dry land Ps 95:5

stretches out her *h* Prov 31:19
say, ‘He has no *h* Is 45:9
strike your *h* together Ezek 21:14
was cut out without *h* Dan 2:34
on the palms of my *h* Dan 10:10
The *h* of Zerubbabel have Zech 4:9
than having two *h* Matt 18:8
will lay *h* on the sick Mark 16:18
into Your *h* I commit Luke 23:46
Behold My *h* and My Luke 24:39
only, but also my *h* John 13:9
h the print of the John 20:25
his chains fell off his *h* Acts 12:7
know that these *h* Acts 20:34
and he laid his *h* on him Acts 28:8
a house not made with *h* 2 Cor 5:1
his *h* what is good Eph 4:28
made without *h* Col 2:11
lifting up holy *h* 1 Tim 2:8
the laying on of the *h* 1 Tim 4:14
Do not lay *h* on anyone 1 Tim 5:22
the laying on of my *h* 2 Tim 1:6
baptisms, of laying on of *h* Heb 6:2
not made with *h* Heb 9:11
to fall into the *h* Heb 10:31
Cleanse your *h*, you James 4:8
and our *h* have handled, 1 John 1:1
foreheads or on their *h* Rev 20:4

HANDWRITING
having wiped out the *h* Col 2:14

HANG
They will *h* on him all the Is 22:24
commandments *h* all the Matt 22:40
the hands which *h* down Heb 12:12

HANGED
for he who is *h* Deut 21:23
went and *h* himself Matt 27:5

HANGS
h the earth on nothing Job 26:7
is everyone who *h* Gal 3:13

HANNAH
Barren wife of Elkanah; prays for a son, 1 Sam 1:1–18
Bears Samuel and dedicates him to the Lord, 1 Sam 1:19–28
Magnifies God, 1 Sam 2:1–10

HANUN
King of Ammon; disgraces David's ambassadors and is defeated by him, 2 Sam 10:1–14

HAPPEN
show us what will *h* Is 41:22
understand what will *h* Dan 10:14
not know what will *h* James 4:14

HAPPINESS
one year, and bring *h* Deut 24:5

HAPPY
h are these your servants 2 Chr 9:7
H is the man who has Ps 127:5
H are the people who Ps 144:15
H is the man who finds Prov 3:13
mercy on the poor, *h* Prov 14:21
trusts in the LORD, *h* Prov 16:20
h is he who keeps Prov 29:18
H is he who does not Rom 14:22

HARAN
Abraham's younger brother, Gen 11:26–31
——— City of Mesopotamia, Gen 11:31
Abraham leaves, Gen 12:4, 5

Jacob dwells at, Gen 29:4–35

HARASS
and Judah shall not *h* Is 11:13
h some from the church Acts 12:1

HARD
Is anything too *h* Gen 18:14
Pharaoh’s heart is *h* Ex 7:14
test him with *h* questions 1 Kin 10:1
His heart is as *h* Job 41:24
shown Your people *h* Ps 60:3
of the unfaithful is *h* Prov 13:15
h to bear, and lay them Matt 23:4
I knew you to be a *h* Matt 25:24
“This is a *h* saying John 6:60
It is *h* for you to kick Acts 9:5
are some things *h* 2 Pet 3:16

HARDEN
But I will *h* his heart Ex 4:21
Do not *h* your hearts Ps 95:8
h your hearts as Heb 3:8

HARDENED
But Pharaoh *h* his Ex 8:32
Who has *h* himself Job 9:4
their heart was *h* Mark 6:52
eyes and *h* their hearts John 12:40
lest any of you be *h* Heb 3:13

HARDENS
A wicked man *h* his Prov 21:29
h his heart will fall Prov 28:14
whom He wills He *h* Rom 9:18

HARDER
brother offended is *h* to Prov 18:19
their faces *h* than rock Jer 5:3

h than flint, I have made Ezek 3:9

HARDSHIP

h that has befallen us Num 20:14
h as a good soldier 2 Tim 2:3

HARLOT

play the *h* with their gods Ex 34:16
shall be no ritual *h* Deut 23:17
of a *h* named Rahab Josh 2:1
h is a deep pit Prov 23:27
the deeds of a brazen *h* Ezek 16:30
Oholah played the *h* Ezek 23:5
you, Israel, play the *h*, let Hos 4:15
h is one body with 1 Cor 6:16
h Rahab did not perish Heb 11:31
of the great *h* who Rev 17:1

HARLOTRIES

the land with your *h* Jer 3:2
Let her put away her *h* Hos 2:2

HARLOTRY

through her casual *h* Jer 3:9
the lewdness of your *h* Jer 13:27
let them put their *h* Ezek 43:9
are the children of *h* Hos 2:4
Ephraim, you commit *h* Hos 5:3
for the spirit of *h* Hos 5:4

HARLOTS

his blood while the *h* 1 Kin 22:38
h enter the kingdom Matt 21:31
Great, The Mother of *H* Rev 17:5

HARM

do My prophets no *h* 1 Chr 16:22
they thought to do me *h* Neh 6:2
those who sought their *h* Esth 9:2

it only causes *h* Ps 37:8
and do My prophets no *h* Ps 105:15
and I will not *h* you Jer 25:6
Do yourself no *h*, for we Acts 16:28
Love does no *h* to a Rom 13:10
and do not *h* the oil Rev 6:6
Do not *h* the earth, the Rev 7:3

HARMLESS
become blameless and *h* Phil 2:15
for us, who is holy, *h* Heb 7:26

HARMONIOUS
the harp, with *h* sound Ps 92:3

HAROD
Well near Gideon’s camp, Judg 7:1

HARP
those who play the *h* Gen 4:21
skillful player on the *h* 1 Sam 16:16
Praise the LORD with the *h* Ps 33:2
Sing to the LORD with the *h* Ps 98:5
On a *h* of ten strings I will Ps 144:9
with the lute and *h* Ps 150:3
Lamb, each having a *h* Rev 5:8

HARPS
to direct with *h* on the 1 Chr 15:21
We hung our *h* upon the Ps 137:2
playing their *h* Rev 14:2
of glass, having *h* of God Rev 15:2

HARSH
a *h* word stirs up anger Prov 15:1
“Your words have been *h* Mal 3:13
but also to the *h* 1 Pet 2:18

HARVEST
See FEAST OF HARVEST

seedtime and *h* Gen 8:22
to death in the days of *h* 2 Sam 21:9
He who sleeps in *h* is a Prov 10:5
to the joy of *h* Is 9:3
cloud of dew in the heat of *h* Is 18:4
shall eat up your *h* Jer 5:17
“The *h* is past Jer 8:20
of her *h* will come Jer 51:33
the sickle, for the *h* is ripe Joel 3:13
h truly is plentiful Matt 9:37
pray the Lord of the *h* Matt 9:38
sickle, because the *h* Mark 4:29
pray the Lord of the *h* to Luke 10:2
already white for *h* John 4:35
the *h* of the earth is Rev 14:15

HASTE
you shall eat it in *h* Ex 12:11
For I said in my *h* Ps 31:22
And they came with *h* Luke 2:16
“Zacchaeus, make *h* Luke 19:5

HASTEN
be multiplied who *h* Ps 16:4
Do not *h* in your Eccl 7:9
I, the LORD, will *h* Is 60:22

HASTENING
h the coming of the 2 Pet 3:12

HASTENS
and he sins who *h* Prov 19:2
with an evil eye *h* Prov 28:22
is near and *h* quickly Zeph 1:14

HASTILY
utter anything *h* Eccl 5:2
lay hands on anyone *h* 1 Tim 5:22

HASTY
Do you see a man *h* Prov 29:20

HATE
‘You shall not *h* Lev 19:17
h all workers of Ps 5:5
h the righteous shall Ps 34:21
love the LORD, *h* evil Ps 97:10
h every false way Ps 119:104
h the double-minded Ps 119:113
I *h* and abhor lying Ps 119:163
love, and a time to *h* Eccl 3:8
h robbery for burnt Is 61:8
H evil, love good Amos 5:15
I *h*, I despise your feast Amos 5:21
You who *h* good and Mic 3:2
either he will *h* the one Matt 6:24
but what I *h*, that I do Rom 7:15
Nicolaitans, which I also *h* Rev 2:6
these will *h* the harlot, Rev 17:16

HATED
So Esau *h* Jacob because Gen 27:41
they *h* knowledge Prov 1:29
Therefore I *h* life Eccl 2:17
h all my labor in Eccl 2:18
but Esau I have *h* Mal 1:3
And you will be *h* Matt 10:22
have seen and also *h* John 15:24
h Me without a cause John 15:25
world has *h* them John 17:14
but Esau I have *h* Rom 9:13
For no one ever *h* Eph 5:29
and *h* lawlessness Heb 1:9

HATEFUL
h woman when she is Prov 30:23

in malice and envy, *h* Titus 3:3

HATERS
The *h* of the LORD Ps 81:15
backbiters, *h* of God Rom 1:30

HATES
six things the LORD *h* Prov 6:16
lose it, and he who *h* John 12:25
“If the world *h* John 15:18
h his brother is 1 John 2:11

HATING
h even the garment defiled Jude 23

HATRED
I hate them with perfect *h* Ps 139:22

HAUGHTY
Your eyes are on the *h* 2 Sam 22:28
bring down *h* looks Ps 18:27
my heart is not *h* Ps 131:1
h spirit before a fall Prov 16:18
A proud and *h* man Prov 21:24
Do not be *h*, but fear Rom 11:20
age not to be *h* 1 Tim 6:17

HAUNTS
are full of the *h* Ps 74:20

HAURAN
District southeast of Mt. Hermon, Ezek 47:16

HAVE MERCY
h on me, and hear my prayer Ps 4:1
h on me, for I am Ps 25:16
H upon me, O God, Ps 51:1
arise and *h* on Zion; Ps 102:13
and forsakes them will *h* Prov 28:13
nor *h* on their fatherless Is 9:17

the Lord will *h* Is 14:1
will *h* on His afflicted Is 49:13
not pity nor spare nor *h* Jer 13:14
I will surely *h* on him," Jer 31:20
captives of Jacob, and *h* Ezek 39:25
I will no longer *h* Hos 1:6
how long will You not *h* Zech 1:12
"Son of David, *h* on us Matt 9:27
"*H* on me, O Lord Matt 15:22
Lord, *h* on my son, Matt 17:15
"*H* on us, O Lord, Matt 20:30
"Jesus, Son of David, *h* Mark 10:47
'Father Abraham, *h* Luke 16:24
"Jesus, Master, *h* on us Luke 17:13
"Jesus, Son of David, *h* Luke 18:38
"I will *h* on whomever Rom 9:15
that He might *h* on all Rom 11:32

HAVEN
shall dwell by the *h* Gen 49:13
to their desired *h* Ps 107:30

HAVOC
for Saul, he made *h* Acts 8:3

HAY
precious stones, wood, *h* 1 Cor 3:12

HAZAEL
Anointed king of Syria by Elijah, 1 Kin 19:15–17
Elisha predicts his taking the throne, 2 Kin 8:7–15
Oppresses Israel, 2 Kin 8:28, 29; 10:32, 33; 12:17, 18; 13:3–7, 22

HAZAR ENAN
Village of north Palestine, Num 34:9, 10

HAZEROTH

Scene of sedition of Miriam and Aaron, Num 11:35—12:16

HAZOR
Royal Canaanite city destroyed by Joshua, Josh 11:1–13
Rebuilt and assigned to Naphtali, Josh 19:32, 36
Army of, defeated by Deborah and Barak, Judg 4:1–24

HE WHO BELIEVES
H and is baptized Mark 16:16
H in Him is not John 3:18
H in the Son has John 3:36
h in Me shall never thirst John 6:35
h in Me has everlasting John 6:47
H in Me, as the Scripture John 7:38
H, though he may die, John 11:25
and said, "*H* in Me, John 12:44
h in Me, the works that John 14:12
precious, and *h* on Him 1 Pet 2:6
the world, but *h* 1 John 5:5
H in the Son of God 1 John 5:10

HEAD
He shall bruise your *h* Gen 3:15
white baskets on my *h* Gen 40:16
on the *h* of the bed Gen 47:31
your right hand on his *h* Gen 48:18
shall come upon his *h* 1 Sam 1:11
a bronze helmet on his *h* 1 Sam 17:5
and cut off his *h* with 1 Sam 17:51
crown from his *h* 2 Sam 12:30
put ashes on her *h* 2 Sam 13:19
and dust on his *h* 2 Sam 15:32
My *h*, my *h*!" 2 Kin 4:19
is with us as our *h* 2 Chr 13:12
my skin, and laid my *h* Job 16:15

return upon his own *h* Ps 7:16
of pure gold upon his *h* Ps 21:3
the lip, they shake the *h* Ps 22:7
You anoint my *h* with oil Ps 23:5
than the hairs of my *h* Ps 40:12
the precious oil upon the *h* Ps 133:2
The silver-haired *h* is a Prov 16:31
old men is their gray *h* Prov 20:29
coals of fire on his *h* Prov 25:22
h is covered with dew Song 5:2
The whole *h* is sick Is 1:5
it to bow down his *h* Is 58:5
For every *h* shall be bald Jer 48:37
visions of my *h* troubled Dan 4:5
could lift up his *h* Zech 1:21
you swear by your *h* Matt 5:36
you fast, anoint your *h* Matt 6:17
Baptist's *h* here on a Matt 14:8
first the blade, then the *h* Mark 4:28
and poured it on His *h* Mark 14:3
thorns, put it on His *h* Mark 15:17
did not anoint My *h* with Luke 7:46
has nowhere to lay His *h* Luke 9:58
bowing His *h*, He gave John 19:30
coals of fire on his *h* Rom 12:20
having his *h* covered 1 Cor 11:4
or prophesies with her *h* 1 Cor 11:5
and gave Him to be *h* Eph 1:22
For the husband is *h* Eph 5:23
His *h* and his hair Rev 1:14
having on His *h* a golden Rev 14:14
His *h* were many crowns Rev 19:12

HEADS

See BOWED THEIR HEADS
men to ride over our *h* Ps 66:12

Him, wagging their *h* Matt 27:39
dragon having seven *h* Rev 12:3

HEAL

I wound and I *h* Deut 32:39
surely I will *h* you 2 Kin 20:5
O LORD, *h* me Ps 6:2
H my soul, for I have Ps 41:4
time to kill, and a time to *h* Eccl 3:3
sent Me to *h* the Is 61:1
h your backslidings Jer 3:22
who can *h* you Lam 2:13
torn, but He will *h* Hos 6:1
h all kinds of sickness Matt 10:1
H the sick, cleanse Matt 10:8
to *h* on the Sabbath Matt 12:10
so that I should *h* Matt 13:15
power to *h* sicknesses Mark 3:15
sent Me to *h* the Luke 4:18
Physician, *h* yourself Luke 4:23

HEALED

I have *h* this water 2 Kin 2:21
His word and *h* them Ps 107:20
And return and be *h* Is 6:10
His stripes we are *h* Is 53:5
h the hurt of My Jer 6:14
When I would have *h* Hos 7:1
and He *h* them Matt 4:24
and my servant will be *h* Matt 8:8
and *h* all who were sick, Matt 8:16
Jesus' feet, and He *h* Matt 15:30
be *h* of their diseases, Luke 6:17
demon-possessed was *h* Luke 8:36
h the child, and gave him Luke 9:42
touched his ear and *h* Luke 22:51
and they were all *h* Acts 5:16

he had faith to be *h* Acts 14:9
but rather be *h* Heb 12:13
that you may be *h* James 5:16
whose stripes you were *h* 1 Pet 2:24
his deadly wound was *h* Rev 13:3

HEALING
h shall spring forth Is 58:8
so that there is no *h* Jer 14:19
Your injury has no *h* Nah 3:19
shall arise with *h* Mal 4:2
and *h* all kinds of Matt 4:23
h all who were oppressed Acts 10:38
tree were for the *h* Rev 22:2

HEALINGS
to another gifts of *h* 1 Cor 12:9
Do all have gifts of *h* 1 Cor 12:30

HEALS
h all your diseases Ps 103:3
He *h* the broken-hearted Ps 147:3
h the stroke of their Is 30:26
Jesus the Christ *h* Acts 9:34

HEALTH
It will be *h* to your flesh, Prov 3:8
and *h* to all their flesh Prov 4:22
of the wise promotes *h* Prov 12:18
to the soul and *h* Prov 16:24
and for a time of *h* Jer 8:15
no recovery for the *h* Jer 8:22
For I will restore *h* to you Jer 30:17
all things and be in *h* 3 John 2

HEAP
This *h* is a witness Gen 31:48
I could *h* up words Job 16:4

sea together as a *h* Ps 33:7
so you will *h* coals of Prov 25:22
ears, they will *h* 2 Tim 4:3

HEAPS
Though he *h* up silver Job 27:16

HEAR
See EARS TO HEAR
with us, and we will *h* Ex 20:19
Me, I will surely *h* their Ex 22:23
"*H*, O Israel: The LORD Deut 6:4
Him you shall *h* Deut 18:15
of the oxen which I *h* 1 Sam 15:14
You *h* the supplication of 1 Kin 8:30
h in heaven Your 1 Kin 8:43
H me when I call Ps 4:1
O You who *h* prayer Ps 65:2
h what God the LORD Ps 85:8
ear, shall He not *h* Ps 94:9
h the words of the Prov 22:17
h rather than to give Eccl 5:1
H, O heavens, and give ear Is 1:2
H, you who are afar Is 33:13
Let the earth *h* Is 34:1
I have made you *h* new Is 48:6
I spoke, you did not *h* Is 65:12
cleansed and the deaf *h* Matt 11:5
'Hearing you will *h* Matt 13:14
if he will not *h* Matt 18:16
"Take heed what you *h* Mark 4:24
ears, do you not *h* Mark 8:18
h the sound of it John 3:8
that God does not *h* John 9:31
My sheep *h* My voice John 10:27
And how shall they *h* Rom 10:14
man be swift to *h* James 1:19

those who *h* the words of Rev 1:3
h what the Spirit says Rev 2:7
has an ear, let him *h* Rev 13:9

HEARD
h the sound of the Gen 3:8
h their cry because of Ex 3:7
you only *h* a voice Deut 4:12
certainly God has *h* Ps 66:19
quietly, should be *h* Eccl 9:17
Have you not *h* Is 40:21
world men have not *h* Is 64:4
Who has *h* such a thing Is 66:8
h Ephraim bemoaning Jer 31:18
that they will be *h* Matt 6:7
h the word believed Acts 4:4
I say, have they not *h* Rom 10:18
not seen, nor ear *h* 1 Cor 2:9
h inexpressible words 2 Cor 12:4
things that you have *h* 2 Tim 2:2
the things we have *h* Heb 2:1
the word which they *h* Heb 4:2
from death, and was *h* Heb 5:7
which we have *h* 1 John 1:1
Lord’s Day, and I *h* Rev 1:10

HEARER
if anyone is a *h* James 1:23
is not a forgetful *h* James 1:25

HEARERS
for not the *h* of the Rom 2:13
impart grace to the *h* Eph 4:29
of the word, and not *h* James 1:22

HEARING
and read in the *h* Ex 24:7
Book of Moses in the *h* Neh 13:1

Do not speak in the *h* Prov 23:9
‘Keep on *h*, but do not Is 6:9
h they do not Matt 13:13
h they may hear Mark 4:12
If the whole were *h* 1 Cor 12:17
or by the *h* of faith Gal 3:2
have become dull of *h* Heb 5:11

HEARS
for Your servant *h* 1 Sam 3:9
out, and the LORD *h* Ps 34:17
He who *h* you *h* Me Luke 10:16
of God *h* God’s words John 8:47
And if anyone *h* John 12:47
who is of the truth *h* John 18:37
He who knows God *h* 1 John 4:6
And let him who *h* Rev 22:17

HEART
See UPRIGHT IN HEART; WITH ALL YOUR HEART
h was only evil Gen 6:5
for you know the *h* Ex 23:9
as many as had a willing *h* Ex 35:22
h the LORD had put Ex 36:2
seek Him with all your *h* Deut 4:29
the foreskin of your *h* Deut 10:16
whatever your *h* desires Deut 14:26
and confusion of *h* Deut 28:28
will circumcise your *h* Deut 30:6
incline your *h* to the Josh 24:23
great searchings of *h* Judg 5:16
Hannah spoke in her *h* 1 Sam 1:13
h rejoices in the LORD 1 Sam 2:1
God gave him another *h* 1 Sam 10:9
a man after His own *h* 1 Sam 13:14
LORD looks at the *h* 1 Sam 16:7
his *h* died within him, 1 Sam 25:37

despised him in her *h* 2 Sam 6:16
David’s *h* condemned 2 Sam 24:10
and understanding *h* 1 Kin 3:12
largeness of *h* like the 1 Kin 4:29
h to build a temple for 1 Kin 8:18
My eyes and My *h* will be 1 Kin 9:3
his wives turned his *h* 1 Kin 11:4
Ezra had prepared his *h* Ezra 7:10
He pierces my *h* Job 16:13
How my *h* yearns within Job 19:27
For God made my *h* Job 23:16
My *h* is in turmoil and Job 30:27
within your *h* on your bed Ps 4:4
My *h* also instructs me Ps 16:7
your *h* live forever Ps 22:26
h is overflowing Ps 45:1
My *h* is steadfast Ps 57:7
Thus my *h* was grieved Ps 73:21
my *h* and my flesh cry Ps 84:2
h is set on pilgrimage Ps 84:5
may gain a *h* of wisdom Ps 90:12
h shall depart from me Ps 101:4
look and a proud *h* Ps 101:5
with my whole *h* Ps 111:1
With my whole *h* I have Ps 119:10
I have hidden in my *h* Ps 119:11
h is not haughty Ps 131:1
O God, and know my *h* Ps 139:23
h makes a cheerful Prov 15:13
The king’s *h* is in the Prov 21:1
as he thinks in his *h* Prov 23:7
with a wicked *h* Prov 26:23
h reveals the man Prov 27:19
trusts in his own *h* Prov 28:26
The *h* of the wise is Eccl 7:4
and a wise man’s *h* Eccl 8:5

h yearned for him Song 5:4
and the whole *h* Is 1:5
h shall resound Is 16:11
the yearning of Your *h* Is 63:15
the mind and the *h* Jer 11:20
h is deceitful above Jer 17:9
I will give them a *h* Jer 24:7
therefore My *h* yearns Jer 31:20
and take the stony *h* Ezek 11:19
get yourselves a new *h* Ezek 18:31
uncircumcised in *h* Ezek 44:7
are the pure in *h* Matt 5:8
is, there your *h* Matt 6:21
of the *h* proceed evil Matt 15:19
does not doubt in his *h* Mark 11:23
Did not our *h* burn Luke 24:32
h will flow rivers John 7:38
“Let not your *h* John 14:1
believed were of one *h* Acts 4:32
Satan filled your *h* Acts 5:3
h is not right in the Acts 8:21
is that of the *h* Rom 2:29
h that God has raised Rom 10:9
with the *h* one believes Rom 10:10
in sincerity of *h* Eph 6:5
refresh my *h* in the Philem 20
always go astray in their *h* Heb 3:10
and shuts up his *h* 1 John 3:17
if our *h* condemns us 1 John 3:20

HEARTILY
you do, do it *h* Col 3:23

HEARTS
God tests the *h* Ps 7:9
who seek God, your *h* Ps 69:32
let the *h* of those Ps 105:3

And he will turn the *h* Mal 4:6
h failing them from Luke 21:26
purifying their *h* Acts 15:9
will guard your *h* Phil 4:7
of God rule in your *h* Col 3:15

HEAT
and harvest, cold and *h*, Gen 8:22
storm, a shade from the *h* Is 25:4
in the *h* of my spirit Ezek 3:14
will melt with fervent *h* 2 Pet 3:12

HEATHEN
repetitions as the *h* Matt 6:7
him be to you like a *h* Matt 18:17

HEAVEN
See FATHER IN HEAVEN; HOST OF HEAVEN; KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
called the firmament *H* Gen 1:8
High, Possessor of *h* Gen 14:19
called to him from *h* Gen 22:11
multiply as the stars of *h* Gen 26:4
give you of the dew of *h* Gen 27:28
and this is the gate of *h* Gen 28:17
with blessings of *h* above Gen 49:25
out his rod toward *h* Ex 9:23
rain bread from *h* for you Ex 16:4
Out of *h* He let you hear Deut 4:36
precious things of *h* Deut 33:13
foundations of *h* quaked 2 Sam 22:8
the host of *h* standing 1 Kin 22:19
came down from *h* 2 Kin 1:12
Elijah into *h* by a 2 Kin 2:1
would make windows in *h* 2 Kin 7:2
Behold, *h* and the *h* of 2 Chr 6:18
The LORD’s throne is in *h* Ps 11:4

LORD looks down from *h* Ps 14:2
Whom have I in *h* but You Ps 73:25
word is settled in *h* Ps 119:89
For God is in *h* Eccl 5:2
“*H* is My throne Is 66:1
“If *h* above can be Jer 31:37
and the birds of the *h* Dan 2:38
come to know that *H* Dan 4:26
though they climb up to *h* Amos 9:2
These are four spirits of *h* Zech 6:5
for the kingdom of *h* Matt 3:2
your Father in *h* Matt 5:16
Our Father in *h*, hallowed Matt 6:9
on earth as it is in *h* Matt 6:10
H and earth will Matt 24:35
from Him a sign from *h* Mark 8:11
but are like angels in *h* Mark 12:25
with the clouds of *h* Mark 14:62
prayed, the *h* was opened Luke 3:21
fall like lightning from *h* Luke 10:18
names are written in *h* Luke 10:20
done on earth as it is in *h* Luke 11:2
will be more joy in *h* Luke 15:7
have sinned against *h* Luke 15:18
descending from *h* like a John 1:32
you shall see *h* open John 1:51
one has ascended to *h* John 3:13
the true bread from *h* John 6:32
a voice came from *h* John 12:28
sheet, let down from *h* Acts 11:5
the whole family in *h* Eph 3:15
laid up for you in *h* Col 1:5
and the *h* gave rain James 5:18
there was silence in *h* Rev 8:1
sign appeared in *h* Rev 12:1
Now I saw a new *h* Rev 21:1

HEAVEN AND EARTH
High, Possessor of *h* Gen 14:19
"I call *h* to witness Deut 4:26
You have made *h* 2 Kin 19:15
of Israel, who made *h* 2 Chr 2:12
servants of the God of *h* Ezra 5:11
Let *h* praise Him, the seas Ps 69:34
the LORD, who made *h* Ps 121:2
LORD who made *h* bless Ps 134:3
who made *h*, the sea, and Ps 146:6
You have made *h* Is 37:16
"do I not fill *h*?" says Jer 23:24
the ordinances of *h* Jer 33:25
I will shake *h*, the sea and Hag 2:6
till *h* pass away, one jot Matt 5:18
Father, Lord of *h* Matt 11:25
"*H* will pass away, but Matt 24:35
You are God, who made *h* Acts 4:24
the whole family in *h* Eph 3:15
worship Him who made *h* Rev 14:7

HEAVENLY
h host praising God Luke 2:13
if I tell you *h* things John 3:12
are those who are *h* 1 Cor 15:48
the image of the *h* Man 1 Cor 15:49
blessing in the *h* Eph 1:3
the *h* places in Christ Jesus Eph 2:6
and powers in the *h* places Eph 3:10
wickedness in the *h* places Eph 6:12
and have tasted the *h* Heb 6:4
h things themselves Heb 9:23
a better, that is, a *h* Heb 11:16
the living God, the *h* Heb 12:22

HEAVENLY FATHER
your *h* will also forgive Matt 6:14

yet your *h* feeds them Matt 6:26
h knows that you need Matt 6:32
My *h* has not planted Matt 15:13
“So My *h* also will do Matt 18:35
your *h* give the Holy Luke 11:13

HEAVENS
I will make your *h* Lev 26:19
and the highest *h* Deut 10:14
h cannot contain 1 Kin 8:27
the LORD made the *h* 1 Chr 16:26
Till the *h* are no more Job 14:12
in the *h* shall laugh Ps 2:4
h declare the glory Ps 19:1
Let the *h* declare His Ps 50:6
h can be compared Ps 89:6
The *h* are Yours Ps 89:11
For as the *h* are high Ps 103:11
When He prepared the *h* Prov 8:27
h are higher than the Is 55:9
behold, I create new *h* Is 65:17
and behold, the *h* Matt 3:16
h will be shaken Matt 24:29
h are the work of Your Heb 1:10
h will pass away 2 Pet 3:10

HEAVINESS
and I am full of *h* Ps 69:20
My soul melts from *h* Ps 119:28

HEAVY
the bondage was *h* Neh 5:18

HEBREW
Term applied to:
Abram, Gen 14:13
Israelites, 1 Sam 4:6, 9
Jews, Acts 6:1

Paul, Phil 3:5

HEBRON
Abram, Isaac, and Jacob dwell there, Gen 13:18; 23:2–20; 35:27
Visited by spies, Num 13:21, 22
Defeated by Joshua, Josh 10:1–37
Caleb’s inheritance, Josh 14:12–15
David’s original capital; sons born there, 2 Sam 2:1–3, 11; 3:2–5
Site of Absalom’s rebellion, 2 Sam 15:7–10

HEDGE
behold, I will *h* up your Hos 2:6
sharper than a thorn *h* Mic 7:4
a vineyard and set a *h* Mark 12:1

HEDGED
and whom God has *h* Job 3:23
You have *h* me behind Ps 139:5
He has *h* me in so that Lam 3:7

HEED
See TAKE HEED
By taking *h* according Ps 119:9
if you *h* Me carefully Jer 17:24
and let us not give *h* Jer 18:18
Take *h*, watch and pray Mark 13:33
stands take *h* lest he 1 Cor 10:12
nor give *h* to fables 1 Tim 1:4
giving *h* to deceiving 1 Tim 4:1
the more earnest *h* Heb 2:1

HEEDS
h counsel is wise Prov 12:15

HEEL
you shall bruise His *h* Gen 3:15
took hold of Esau’s *h* Gen 25:26

has lifted up his *h* Ps 41:9
Me has lifted up his *h* John 13:18

HEIFER
a red *h* without blemish Num 19:2
not plowed with my *h* Judg 14:18
goats and the ashes of a *h* Heb 9:13

HEIGHT
"Is not God in the *h* Job 22:12
looked down from the *h* Ps 102:19
nor *h* nor depth Rom 8:39
length and depth and *h* Eph 3:18

HEIR
own body shall be your *h* Gen 15:4
Has he no *h* Jer 49:1
Now I say that the *h* Gal 4:1
if a son, then an *h* Gal 4:7
He has appointed *h* Heb 1:2
the world and became *h* Heb 11:7

HEIRS
of God and joint *h* Rom 8:17
should be fellow *h* Eph 3:6
be rich in faith and *h* James 2:5
vessel, and as being *h* 1 Pet 3:7

HELAM
Place between Damascus and Hamath where David defeated Syrians, 2 Sam 10:16–19

HELL
shall be turned into *h* Ps 9:17
go down alive into *h* Ps 55:15
house is the way to *h* Prov 7:27
his soul from *h* Prov 23:14
H and Destruction are Prov 27:20
"*H* from beneath is Is 14:9

be in danger of *h* fire Matt 5:22
to be cast into *h* Matt 18:9
the condemnation of *h* Matt 23:33
power to cast into *h* Luke 12:5
it is set on fire by *h* James 3:6

HELLENISTS
Greek-speaking Jews, Acts 6:1
Hostile to Paul, Acts 9:29
Gospel preached to, Acts 11:20

HELMET
a breastplate, and a *h* Is 59:17
And take the *h* of Eph 6:17
and love, and as a *h* 1 Thess 5:8

HELP
the shield of your *h* Deut 33:29
Is my *h* not within me Job 6:13
“There is no *h* for him Ps 3:2
May He send you *h* Ps 20:2
He is our *h* and our Ps 33:20
yet praise Him, the *h* Ps 42:11
A very present *h* Ps 46:1
Give us *h* from trouble Ps 60:11
God, make haste to *h* Ps 71:12
“I have given *h* Ps 89:19
the LORD had been my *h* Ps 94:17
there was none to *h* Ps 107:12
He is their *h* and Ps 115:9
Our *h* is in the name Ps 124:8
let no one *h* him Prov 28:17
h my unbelief Mark 9:24
tell her to *h* me Luke 10:40
and find grace to *h* Heb 4:16

HELPED
far the LORD has *h* 1 Sam 7:12

h the people to Neh 8:7
fall, but the LORD *h* Ps 118:13
of salvation I have *h* Is 49:8
h His servant Israel Luke 1:54

HELPER
I will make him a *h* Gen 2:18
Behold, God is my *h* Ps 54:4
give you another *H* John 14:16
“But when the *H* John 15:26
she has been a *h* Rom 16:2
“The LORD is my *h* Heb 13:6

HELPFUL
all things are not *h* 1 Cor 6:12

HELPS
the Spirit also *h* Rom 8:26
gifts of healings, *h* 1 Cor 12:28

HEM
and touched the *h* Matt 9:20
might only touch the *h* Matt 14:36

HEMAN
Composer of a psalm, Ps 88:title

HEMLOCK
judgment springs up like *h* Hos 10:4

HEN
as a *h* gathers her chicks Matt 23:37
as a *h* gathers her brood Luke 13:34

HENNA
is to me a cluster of *h* Song 1:14
fragrant *h* with spikenard Song 4:13

HERB
the *h* that yields seed, and Gen 1:11
every green *h* for food Gen 1:30

struck every *h* of the field Ex 9:25
ate every *h* of the land Ex 10:15
raindrops on the tender *h* Deut 32:2
field and the green *h* 2 Kin 19:26
And wither as the green *h* Ps 37:2
the field and the green *h* Is 37:27

HERBS
with bitter *h* they shall eat Ex 12:8
bread and bitter *h* Num 9:11
a dinner of *h* where love Prov 15:17

HERD
And Abraham ran to the *h* Gen 18:7
a burnt sacrifice of the *h* Lev 1:3
tithe of the *h* or the flock Lev 27:32
there be no *h* in the stalls Hab 3:17
into the *h* of swine Matt 8:31

HERE
Then I said, "*H* am I Is 6:8

HERE I AM
And he said, "*H* Gen 22:1
And he answered him, "*H* Gen 27:1
'Jacob.' And I said, '*H* Gen 31:11
So he said to him, "*H* Gen 37:13
Jacob!" And he said, "*H* Gen 46:2
Moses!" And he said, "*H* Ex 3:4
And he answered, "*H* 1 Sam 3:4
"*H*. Witness against me 1 Sam 12:3
h, let Him do to me as 2 Sam 15:26
h, the first to come 2 Sam 19:20
nor let the eunuch say, "*H* Is 56:3
cry, and He will say, '*H* Is 58:9
I said, '*H*, *h*,' to a nation Is 65:1
h, in your hand; do with Jer 26:14
And he said, "*H* Acts 9:10

HERESIES
dissensions, *h* Gal 5:20
in destructive *h* 2 Pet 2:1

HERITAGE
give it to you as a *h* Ex 6:8
have given me the *h* Ps 61:5
for that is his *h* Eccl 3:22
for it is his *h* Eccl 5:18
This is the *h* of the Is 54:17
of My people, My *h* Joel 3:2
The flock of Your *h* Mic 7:14

HERMES
Paul acclaimed as, Acts 14:12

HERMON
Highest mountain (9,166 ft.) in Syria; also called Sirion, Shenir, Deut 3:8, 9

HEROD
——— Herod the Great, procurator of Judea (37–4 B.C.), Luke 1:5
Inquires about Jesus' birth, Matt 2:3–8
Slays infants of Bethlehem, Matt 2:12–18
——— Herod Antipas, the tetrarch, ruler of Galilee and Perea (4 B.C.–A.D. 39), Luke 3:1
Imprisons John the Baptist, Luke 3:18–21
Has John the Baptist beheaded, Matt 14:1–12
Disturbed about Jesus, Luke 9:7–9
Jesus sent to him, Luke 23:7–11
——— Herod Agrippa I (A.D. 37–44), Acts 12:1, 19
Kills James, Acts 12:1, 2
Imprisons Peter, Acts 12:3–11, 19
Slain by an angel, Acts 12:20–23
——— Herod Agrippa II (A.D. 53–70); called Agrippa and King Agrippa, Acts 25:22–24, 26
Festus tells him about Paul, Acts 25:13–27

Paul makes a defense before, Acts 26:1–32

HERODIANS
Join Pharisees against Jesus, Mark 3:6
Seek to trap Jesus, Matt 22:15–22
Jesus warns against, Mark 8:15

HERODIAS
Granddaughter of Herod the Great; plots John's death, Matt 14:3–12
Married her uncle, Mark 6:17, 18

HESHBON
Ancient Moabite city; taken by Moses, Num 21:23–34
Assigned to Reubenites, Num 32:1–37
Prophecies concerning, Is 15:1–4; 16:8–14; Jer 48:2, 34, 35

HETH
Son of Canaan, Gen 10:15
Abraham buys field from sons of, Gen 23:3–20
Esau marries daughters of, Gen 27:46

HEW
H for yourself two tablets Deut 10:1

HEWN
she has *h* out her seven Prov 9:1
in a tomb that was *h* Luke 23:53

HEZEKIAH
Righteous king of Judah; reforms temple and worship, 2 Chr 29—31
Wars with Assyria; prayer for deliverance is answered, 2 Kin 18:7—19:37
His sickness and recovery; thanks-giving, 2 Kin 20:1–11; Is 38:9–22
Boasts to Babylonian ambassadors, 2 Kin 20:12–19
Death, 2 Kin 20:20, 21

HID
naked; and I *h* myself Gen 3:10
child, she *h* him three Ex 2:2
Egyptian and *h* him in the Ex 2:12
she *h* the messengers Josh 6:25
David *h* in the field 1 Sam 20:24
they *h* him and his nurse 2 Kin 11:2
And we *h*, as it were, our Is 53:3
and *h* his lord's money Matt 25:18
she *h* herself five months, Luke 1:24
h in three measures of Luke 13:21
but Jesus *h* Himself and John 8:59
h themselves in the caves Rev 6:15

HIDDEKEL
Hebrew name of the river Tigris, Gen 2:14; Dan 10:4

HIDDEN
and the LORD has *h* 2 Kin 4:27
It is *h* from the eyes Job 28:21
h Your righteousness Ps 40:10
and my sins are not *h* Ps 69:5
Your word I have *h* Ps 119:11
h riches of secret places Is 45:3
there His power was *h* Hab 3:4
h that will not Matt 10:26
the *h* wisdom which God 1 Cor 2:7
bring to light the *h* 1 Cor 4:5
have renounced the *h* 2 Cor 4:2
rather let it be the *h* 1 Pet 3:4
give some of the *h* Rev 2:17

HIDE
h by the Brook Cherith, 1 Kin 17:3
H me under the shadow Ps 17:8
tabernacle He shall *h* me Ps 27:5
You shall *h* them in Ps 31:20

O God, and do not *h* Ps 55:1
You *h* Your face Ps 104:29
darkness shall not *h* Ps 139:12
You are God, who *h* Is 45:15
h yourself from your Is 58:7
“Fall on us and *h* Rev 6:16

HIDES
He *h* His face Ps 10:11

HIDING
You are my *h* place Ps 32:7
A man will be as a *h* Is 32:2

HIEL
Native of Bethel; rebuilds Jericho, 1 Kin 16:34
Fulfills Joshua’s curse, Josh 6:26

HIGH
See MOST HIGH
priest of God Most *H* Gen 14:18
For the LORD Most *H* Ps 47:2
h is Your right hand Ps 89:13
are on *h* forevermore Ps 92:8
the LORD is on *h* Ps 138:6
“I dwell in the *h* Is 57:15
know that the Most *H* Dan 4:17
whose habitation is *h* Obad 3
up on a *h* mountain by Matt 17:1
your mind on *h* things Rom 12:16
h thing that exalts 2 Cor 10:5
and faithful *H* Priest Heb 2:17

HIGH PLACE
people today on the *h* 1 Sam 9:12
coming down from the *h* 1 Sam 10:5
great *h*: Solomon offered 1 Kin 3:4
Solomon built a *h* for 1 Kin 11:7

h which Jeroboam the 2 Kin 23:15
h that was at Gibeon 1 Chr 16:39
Moab is weary on the *h* Is 16:12
made a *h* for yourself in Ezek 16:24
this *h* to which you go?' Ezek 20:29

HIGH PLACES

I will destroy your *h* Lev 26:30
him up to the *h* of Baal Num 22:41
demolish all their *h* Num 33:52
shall tread down their *h* Deut 33:29
Israel is slain on your *h* 2 Sam 1:19
and sets me on my *h* 2 Sam 22:34
people sacrificed at the *h* 1 Kin 3:2
made shrines on the *h* 1 Kin 12:31
the *h* were not removed 1 Kin 15:14
He removed the *h* and 2 Kin 18:4
to burn incense on the *h* 2 Kin 23:5
He also removed the *h* 2 Chr 14:5
threw down the *h* and 2 Chr 31:1
taken away His *h* 2 Chr 32:12
h, the wooden images 2 Chr 34:3
He makes peace in His *h* Job 25:2
deer, and sets me on my *h* Ps 18:33
Him to anger with their *h* Ps 78:58
to the *h* to weep. Moab will Is 15:2
have built the *h* of Tophet Jer 7:31
your *h* of sin within all Jer 17:3
I will destroy your *h* Ezek 6:3
adorned multicolored *h* Ezek 16:16
of their kings on their *h* Ezek 43:7
Also the *h* of Aven, the sin Hos 10:8
who treads the *h* of the Amos 4:13

HIGH PRIEST

'And he who is the *h* Lev 21:10
until the deathof the *h* Num 35:25

"Go up to Hilkiah the *h* 2 Kin 22:4
h, was a son-in-law of Neh 13:28
son of Jehozadak, the *h* Hag 1:1
showed me Joshua the *h* Zech 3:1
at the palace of the *h* Matt 26:3
days of Abiathar the *h* Mark 2:26
servant of the *h*, and Mark 14:47
Caiaphas, being *h* that John 11:49
the courtyard of the *h* John 18:15
Annas the *h*, Caiaphas Acts 4:6
of the Lord, went to the *h* Acts 9:1
h Ananias commanded Acts 23:2
a merciful and faithful *H* Heb 2:17
we have a great *H* who Heb 4:14
we do not have a *H* who Heb 4:15
called by God as *H* Heb 5:10
H forever according to the Heb 6:20
We have such a *H*, who is Heb 8:1
h went alone once a year Heb 9:7
H over the house of God Heb 10:21

HIGHER
They are *h* than heaven Job 11:8
you, 'Friend, go up *h* Luke 14:10
h than the heavens Heb 7:26

HIGHEST
the *h* heavens belong to Deut 10:14
Hosanna in the *h*! Matt 21:9
the power of the *H* will Luke 1:35
Glory to God in the *h* Luke 2:14
and glory in the *h* Luke 19:38

HIGHLY
Rejoice, *h* favored one Luke 1:28
also has *h* exalted Him Phil 2:9

HIGHWAY

of the upright is a *h* Prov 15:19
in the desert a *h* Is 40:3
up, build up the *h* Is 62:10

HIGHWAYS
h shall be elevated Is 49:11
go into the *h* Matt 22:9

HILKIAH
Shallum's son, 1 Chr 6:13
High priest in Josiah's reign, 2 Chr 34:9–22
Oversees temple work, 2 Kin 22:4–7
Finds the Book of the Law, 2 Kin 22:8–14
Aids in reformation, 2 Kin 23:4

HILL
My King on My holy *h* Ps 2:6
h cannot be hidden Matt 5:14
and *h* brought low Luke 3:5
to the brow of the *h* Luke 4:29

HILLS
of the everlasting *h* Gen 49:26
possess is a land of *h* Deut 11:11
of the *h* are His also Ps 95:4
up my eyes to the *h* Ps 121:1
settled, before the *h* Prov 8:25

HINDER
takes away, who can *h* Job 9:12
all things lest we *h* 1 Cor 9:12

HINDERED
come to you (but was *h* Rom 1:13
Who *h* you from obeying Gal 5:7
prayers may not be *h* 1 Pet 3:7

HINDERS
h me from being baptized Acts 8:36

HINNOM, VALLEY OF THE SON OF

See TOPHET

Place near Jerusalem used for human sacrifice, 2 Kin 23:10; 2 Chr 28:3; Jer 7:31, 32; 19:1–15

HIP
socket of Jacob's *h* Gen 32:25

HIRAM
King of Tyre; provided materials for David's palace and Solomon's temple, 2 Sam 5:11; 1 Kin 5:1–12; 9:10–14, 26–28; 10:11; 1 Chr 14:1

HIRE
h laborers for his Matt 20:1

HIRED
h man who eagerly Job 7:2
as the years of a *h* man Is 16:14
h about the eleventh hour Matt 20:9
h servants have bread Luke 15:17

HIRELING
The *h* flees because John 10:13

HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER
for He is good! For *H* 1 Chr 16:34
"For He is good, for *H* 2 Chr 5:13
"Praise the Lord, for *H* 2 Chr 20:21
For *H* toward Israel." Ezra 3:11
for He is good! For *H* Ps 106:1
for He is good! For *H* Ps 107:1
for He is good! For *H* Ps 118:1
for He is good! For *H* Ps 136:1
the LORD is good, for *H* Jer 33:11

HIS RIGHT HAND
Ephraim with *h* toward Gen 48:13
on the thumb of *h*, and on Lev 8:23
on *H* and on His left 1 Kin 22:19
the saving strength of *H* Ps 20:6
H and His holy arm have Ps 98:1
A wise man's heart is at *h* Eccl 10:2
is under my head, and *h* Song 2:6

The LORD has sworn by *H* Is 62:8
He has drawn back *H* from Lam 2:3
when he held up *h* and his Dan 12:7
Satan standing at *h* to Zech 3:1
will set the sheep on *H* Matt 25:33
a reed in *H*. And they Matt 27:29
God has exalted to *H* Acts 5:31
seated Him at *H* in Eph 1:20
He had in *H* seven stars Rev 1:16
holds the seven stars in *H* Rev 2:1

HITTITES
One of seven Canaanite nations, Deut 7:1
Israelites intermarry with, Judg 3:5, 6; 1 Kin 11:1; Ezra 9:1, 2

HIVITES
One of seven Canaanite nations, Deut 7:1
Esau intermarries with, Gen 36:2
Gibeonites belong to, Josh 9:3, 7

HOLD
he took *h* of his father's Gen 48:17
for we must *h* a feast to the Ex 10:9
sorrow will take *h* of the Ex 15:14
trembling will take *h* of Ex 15:15
took *h* of the doors of the Judg 16:3
took *h* of the horns of the 1 Kin 1:50
enough to *h* two seahs 1 Kin 18:32
out his hand to *h* the ark 1 Chr 13:9
Take *h* of shield and Ps 35:2
h my eyelids open Ps 77:4
right hand shall *h* Ps 139:10
LORD your God, will *h* Is 41:13
cisterns that can *h* no Jer 2:13
I cannot *h* my peace Jer 4:19
Herod had laid *h* of John Matt 14:3

who had laid *h* of Jesus Matt 26:57
you *h* the tradition of men Mark 7:8
h fast that word 1 Cor 15:2
h fast our confession Heb 4:14
h fast and repent Rev 3:3
H fast what you have, that Rev 3:11

HOLES
“Foxes have *h* Matt 8:20

HOLIER
near me, for I am *h* Is 65:5

HOLIEST
the way into the *H* Heb 9:8
to enter the *H* by the Heb 10:19

HOLINESS
You, glorious in *h* Ex 15:11
H to the LORD Ex 28:36
LORD in the beauty of *h* 1 Chr 16:29
has spoken in His *h* Ps 60:6
I have sworn by My *h* Ps 89:35
h adorns Your house Ps 93:5
the Highway of *H* Is 35:8
to the Spirit of *h* Rom 1:4
spirit, perfecting *h* 2 Cor 7:1
uncleanness, but in *h* 1 Thess 4:7
be partakers of His *h* Heb 12:10

HOLY
See MOST HOLY PLACE
where you stand is *h* Ex 3:5
rest, a *h* Sabbath to the Ex 16:23
priests and a *h* nation Ex 19:6
day, to keep it *h* Ex 20:8
put the *h* crown on the Ex 29:6
the altar shall be most *h* Ex 29:37

It shall be a *h* anointing oil Ex 30:25
distinguish between *h* Lev 10:10
the LORD your God am *h* Lev 19:2
the priest is *h* to his God Lev 21:7
all the congregation is *h* Num 16:3
“No one is *h* like the 1 Sam 2:2
priest gave him *h* bread 1 Sam 21:6
the *h* ark in the house 2 Chr 35:3
h seed is mixed Ezra 9:2
This day is *h* to the LORD Neh 8:9
h ones will you turn Job 5:1
LORD is in His *h* temple Ps 11:4
may dwell in Your *h* hill Ps 15:1
H One to see corruption Ps 16:10
God sits on His *h* Ps 47:8
God, in His *h* mountain Ps 48:1
my life, for I am *h* Ps 86:2
“*H*, *h*, *h* is the LORD Is 6:3
H One of Israel, in truth Is 10:20
destroy in all My *h* Is 11:9
hallow the *H* One of Jacob Is 29:23
Redeemer, the *H* One of Is 41:14
call them The *H* People Is 62:12
It shall be the *h* district Ezek 48:21
Spirit of the *H* God is in Dan 4:9
I heard a *h* one speaking Dan 8:13
the *h* angels with Him Matt 25:31
name of Your *h* Servant Acts 4:30
if the firstfruit is *h* Rom 11:16
bodies a living sacrifice, *h* Rom 12:1
one another with a *h* Rom 16:16
that we should be *h* Eph 1:4
lifting up *h* hands, without 1 Tim 2:8
called us with a *h* calling 2 Tim 1:9
has not entered the *h* Heb 9:24
He who called you is *h* 1 Pet 1:15

it is written, “Be *h* 1 Pet 1:16
a *h* priesthood, to offer up 1 Pet 2:5
a *h* nation, His own special 1 Pet 2:9
you to be in *h* conduct 2 Pet 3:11
says He who is *h* Rev 3:7
H, *h*, *h*, Lord God Rev 4:8
For You alone are *h* Rev 15:4
is *h*, let him be *h* Rev 22:11

HOLY CITY
dwell in Jerusalem, the *h* Neh 11:1
call themselves after the *h* Is 48:2
O Jerusalem, the *h* Is 52:1
people and for your *h* Dan 9:24
took Him up into the *h* Matt 4:5
they went into the *h* and Matt 27:53
they will tread the *h* under Rev 11:2
Then I, John, saw the *h* Rev 21:2
Book of Life, from the *h* Rev 22:19

HOLY NAME
and profane My *h* Lev 20:3
Glory in His *h*; let 1 Chr 16:10
You a house for Your *h* 1 Chr 29:16
remembrance of His *h* Ps 30:4
we have trusted in His *h* Ps 33:21
remembrance of His *h* Ps 97:12
is within me, bless His *h* Ps 103:1
Glory in His *h*; let the Ps 105:3
to give thanks to Your *h* Ps 106:47
all flesh shall bless His *h* Ps 145:21
profane My *h* no more Ezek 20:39
I had concern for My *h* Ezek 36:21
be jealous for My *h* Ezek 39:25
same girl, to defile My *h* Amos 2:7

HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL

on high? Against the *H* 2 Kin 19:22
sing with the harp, O *H* Ps 71:22
And our king to the *H* Ps 89:18
have provoked to anger the *H* Is 1:4
depend on the LORD, the *H* Is 10:20
great is the *H* in your midst Is 12:6
and your Redeemer, the *H* Is 41:14
LORD who is faithful, the *H* Is 49:7
of the LORD, Zion of the *H* Is 60:14
the LORD, against the *H* Jer 50:29

HOLY PLACE

between the *h* and the Ex 26:33
when he goes into the *h* Ex 28:29
sweet incense for the *h* Ex 31:11
it shall be eaten in a *h* Lev 6:16
any time into the *H* inside Lev 16:2
most *h* you shall eat Num 18:10
sanctuary, as the Most *H* 1 Kin 6:16
the needs of the *h*, and 1 Chr 23:32
And he made the Most *H* 2 Chr 3:8
H, under the wings of the 2 Chr 5:7
the rubbish from the *h* 2 Chr 29:5
stand in the *h* according 2 Chr 35:5
to give us a peg in His *h* Ezra 9:8
who may stand in His *h*? Ps 24:3
the *h* of the tabernacle of Ps 46:4
as in Sinai, in the *H* Ps 68:17
“I dwell in the high and *h* Is 57:15
“This is the Most *H* Ezek 41:4
standing in the *h* Matt 24:15
words against this *h* and Acts 6:13
and has defiled this *h* Acts 21:28
He entered the Most *H* Heb 9:12
priest enters the Most *H* Heb 9:25

HOLY SPIRIT

See FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT
Affirmed as divine:
called God, Acts 5:3, 4
joined with the Father and the Son, Matt 28:19; 2 Cor 13:14
eternal, Heb 9:14
omnipotent, Luke 1:35
omniscient, 1 Cor 2:10, 11
omnipresent, Ps 139:7–13
Creator, Gen 1:2
sovereign, 1 Cor 12:6, 11
new creation, John 3:3, 8
sin against, unforgiveable, Matt 12:31, 32
Work of:
speaks in Scripture, Acts 1:16, 17; 28:25; 2 Tim 3:16
role in Christ's ministry, Matt 3:16; 12:28; Luke 1:35; 4:1, 17, 18; Rom 1:4; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 9:14
regenerates, John 3:3, 5
indwells, Rom 8:11
anoints, 1 John 2:20, 27
baptizes, Acts 2:17–41
guides, John 16:13
empowers, Mic 3:8
sanctifies, Rom 15:16; 2 Thess 2:13
bears witness, Rom 8:16; Heb 10:15
helps, John 14:16–26
gives joy, Rom 14:17
gives discernment, 1 Cor 2:10–16; 1 John 4:1–6
bears fruit, Gal 5:22, 23
gives gifts, 1 Cor 12:3–11
comforts, Acts 9:31
illuminates the mind, 1 Cor 2:12, 13; Eph 1:16, 17
reveals things of God, Is 40:13, 14; 1 Cor 2:10, 13
Promised, Joel 2:28–32
Received by disciples, Acts 2:1–21
Received by Gentiles, Acts 10:45

Persons filled by:
Bezalel, Ex 31:2
Jesus, Luke 4:1
John the Baptist, Luke 1:15, 60
Elizabeth, Luke 1:41
Zacharias, Luke 1:67
Pentecost Christians, Acts 2:1–4
Peter, Acts 4:8
seven deacons, Acts 6:3–5
Stephen, Acts 7:55
Barnabas, Acts 11:22, 24
Paul, Acts 13:9
certain disciples, Acts 13:52
not take Your *H* from me Ps 51:11
rebelled and grieved His *H* Is 63:10
found with child of the *H* Matt 1:18
baptize you with the *H* Matt 3:11
speaks against the *H*, it Matt 12:32
of the Son and of the *H* Matt 28:19
himself said by the *H* Mark 12:36
who speak, but the *H* Mark 13:11
filled with the *H*, even Luke 1:15
was filled with the *H* Luke 1:41
the *H*, and prophesied Luke 1:67
and the *H* was upon him Luke 2:25
And the *H* descended in Luke 3:22
being filled with the *H* Luke 4:1
Father give the *H* Luke 11:13
the *H* was not yet given John 7:39
“But the Helper, the *H* John 14:26
to them, “Receive the *H* John 20:22
be baptized with the *H* Acts 1:5
receive power when the *H* Acts 1:8
were all filled with the *H* Acts 2:4
the promise of the *H* Acts 2:33
receive the gift of the *H* Acts 2:38

Peter, filled with the *H* Acts 4:8
were all filled with the *H* Acts 4:31
to lie to the *H* and keep Acts 5:3
full of the *H* and wisdom Acts 6:3
You always resist the *H* Acts 7:51
they might receive the *H* Acts 8:15
and be filled with the *H* Acts 9:17
in the comfort of the *H* Acts 9:31
the *H* fell upon all those Acts 10:44
the *H* fell upon them, as Acts 11:15
the *H* said, “Now separate Acts 13:2
with joy and with the *H* Acts 13:52
by giving them the *H* just Acts 15:8
it seemed good to the *H* Acts 15:28
were forbidden by the *H* Acts 16:6
the *H* testifies in every Acts 20:23
H has made you Acts 20:28
says the *H*, “So shall the Acts 21:11
out in our hearts by the *H* Rom 5:5
me witness in the *H* Rom 9:1
peace and joy in the *H* Rom 14:17
sanctified by the *H* Rom 15:16
but which the *H* teaches 1 Cor 2:13
is the temple of the *H* 1 Cor 6:19
is Lord except by the *H* 1 Cor 12:3
by kindness, by the *H* 2 Cor 6:6
were sealed with the *H* of Eph 1:13
And do not grieve the *H* Eph 4:30
by the *H* who dwells 2 Tim 1:14
and renewing of the *H* Titus 3:5
miracles, and gifts of the *H* Heb 2:4
become partakers of the *H* Heb 6:4
were moved by the *H* 2 Pet 1:21
the Word, and the *H* 1 John 5:7

HOME

LORD has brought me *h* Ruth 1:21
sparrow has found a *h* Ps 84:3
the stork has her *h* Ps 104:17
to his eternal *h* Eccl 12:5
said to him, “Go *h* Mark 5:19
into an everlasting *h* Luke 16:9
to him and make Our *h* John 14:23
took her to his own *h* John 19:27
let him eat at *h* 1 Cor 11:34
own husbands at *h* 1 Cor 14:35
that while we are at *h* 2 Cor 5:6
to show piety at *h* 1 Tim 5:4

HOMELESS
and beaten, and *h* 1 Cor 4:11

HOMEMAKERS
be discreet, chaste, *h* Titus 2:5

HOMOSEXUALS
nor adulterers, nor *h*, nor 1 Cor 6:9

HONEST
we are *h* men Gen 42:11

HONEY
See MILK AND HONEY
flowing with milk and *h* Num 16:13
“What is sweeter than *h* Judg 14:18
I tasted a little of this *h* 1 Sam 14:29
Sweeter also than *h* and Ps 19:10
and with *h* from the Ps 81:16
sweeter than *h* to my Ps 119:103
My son, eat *h* because Prov 24:13
not good to eat much *h* Prov 25:27
h and milk are under Song 4:11
was locusts and wild *h* Matt 3:4
sweet as *h* in my mouth Rev 10:10

HONEYCOMB
than honey and the *h* Ps 19:10
words are like a *h* Prov 16:24
fish and some *h* Luke 24:42

HONOR
H your father and your Ex 20:12
both riches and *h* 1 Kin 3:13
the king delights to *h* Esth 6:6
earth, and lay my *h* Ps 7:5
A man who is in *h* Ps 49:20
Sing out the *h* of His Ps 66:2
will deliver him and *h* Ps 91:15
H and majesty are Ps 96:6
h have all His saints Ps 149:9
H the LORD with your Prov 3:9
before *h* is humility Prov 15:33
h is not fitting Prov 26:1
spirit will retain *h* Prov 29:23
Father, where is My *h* Mal 1:6
is not without *h* Matt 13:57
H your father and your Matt 15:4
h the Son just as they John 5:23
“I do not receive *h* John 5:41
but I *h* My Father John 8:49
“If I *h* Myself John 8:54
him My Father will *h* John 12:26
make one vessel for *h* Rom 9:21
to whom fear, *h* Rom 13:7
we bestow greater *h* 1 Cor 12:23
sanctification and *h* 1 Thess 4:4
alone is wise, be *h* 1 Tim 1:17
worthy of double *h* 1 Tim 5:17
and clay, some for *h* 2 Tim 2:20
no man takes this *h* Heb 5:4
H the king 1 Pet 2:17

from God the Father *h* 2 Pet 1:17
give glory and *h* Rev 4:9

HONORABLE
of God, and he is an *h* 1 Sam 9:6
His work is *h* and Ps 111:3
It is *h* for a man to Prov 20:3
traders are the *h* Is 23:8
holy day of the LORD *h* Is 58:13
providing *h* things 2 Cor 8:21
Marriage is *h* among Heb 13:4
having your conduct *h* 1 Pet 2:12

HONORABLY
desiring to live *h* Heb 13:18

HONORS
h those who fear the Ps 15:4
‘This people *h* Me Mark 7:6
It is My Father who *h* John 8:54

HOOKS
will lament who cast *h* Is 19:8
spears into pruning *h* Mic 4:3

HOOVES
those that have cloven *h* Lev 11:4
I will make your *h* bronze Mic 4:13

HOPE
I should say I have *h* Ruth 1:12
are spent without *h* Job 7:6
so You destroy the *h* Job 14:19
where then is my *h* Job 17:15
h He has uprooted Job 19:10
also will rest in *h* Ps 16:9
heart, all you who *h* Ps 31:24
My *h* is in You Ps 39:7
For You are my *h* Ps 71:5

I *h* in Your word Ps 119:147
O Israel, *h* in the Ps 130:7
h will not be cut Prov 23:18
There is more *h* Prov 26:12
the living there is *h* Eccl 9:4
O the *H* of Israel Jer 14:8
good that one should *h* Lam 3:26
Achor as a door of *h* Hos 2:15
you prisoners of *h* Zech 9:12
I have *h* in God Acts 24:15
to *h*, in *h* believed Rom 4:18
and rejoice in *h* Rom 5:2
h does not disappoint Rom 5:5
h that is seen is Rom 8:24
But if we *h* for what Rom 8:25
And now abide faith, *h* 1 Cor 13:13
life only we have *h* 1 Cor 15:19
may know what is the *h* Eph 1:18
were called in one *h* Eph 4:4
h which is laid Col 1:5
Christ in you, the *h* Col 1:27
For what is our *h* 1 Thess 2:19
others who have no *h* 1 Thess 4:13
and as a helmet the *h* 1 Thess 5:8
Jesus Christ, our *h* 1 Tim 1:1
in *h* of eternal life Titus 1:2
for the blessed *h* Titus 2:13
to lay hold of the *h* Heb 6:18
of a better *h* Heb 7:19
us again to a living *h* 1 Pet 1:3
you a reason for the *h* 1 Pet 3:15
who has this *h* in Him 1 John 3:3

HOPED

substance of things *h* Heb 11:1

HOPHNI

Wicked son of Eli. 1 Sam 1:3; 2:12–17, 22–25
Prophecy against, 1 Sam 2:27–36; 3:11–14
Carries ark into battle; killed, 1 Sam 4:1–11

HOR
Mountain of Edom; scene of Aaron's death, Num 20:22–29; 33:37–39

HOREB
See SINAI
God appears to Moses at, Ex 3:1–22
Water flows from, Ex 17:6
Elijah lodged here 40 days, 1 Kin 19:8, 9

HORITES
Inhabitants of Mt. Seir, Gen 36:20
Defeated by Chedorlaomer, Gen 14:5, 6
Driven out by Esau's descendants, Gen 36:20–29; Deut 2:12, 22

HORMAH
Destroyed by Israel, Num 21:1–3

HORN
my shield and the *h* Ps 18:2
h will be exalted Ps 112:9
goat had a notable *h* Dan 8:5
and has raised up a *h* Luke 1:69

HORRIBLE
h thing has been Jer 5:30
I have seen a *h* Hos 6:10

HORROR
and behold, *h* and Gen 15:12
sorrow, the cup of *h* Ezek 23:33
you will become a *h* Ezek 27:36

HORSE
The *h* and its rider He Ex 15:1

Have you given the *h* Job 39:19
h is a vain hope Ps 33:17
the strength of the *h* Ps 147:10
h is prepared for the Prov 21:31
and behold, a white *h* Rev 6:2
and behold, a black *h* Rev 6:5
and behold, a pale *h* Rev 6:8
and behold, a white *h* Rev 19:11

HORSES
seen servants on *h* Eccl 10:7
h are swifter than Jer 4:13
Do *h* run on rocks Amos 6:12
we put bits in *h* James 3:3

HOSANNA
H in the highest Matt 21:9

HOSEA
Son of Beeri, prophet of the northern kingdom, Hos 1:1

HOSHEA
Original name of Joshua, the son of Nun, Deut 32:44; Num 13:8, 16
——— Israel's last king; usurps throne, 2 Kin 15:30
Reigns wickedly; Israel taken to Assyria during his reign, 2 Kin 17:1–23

HOSPITABLE
of good behavior, *h* 1 Tim 3:2
Be *h* to one another 1 Pet 4:9

HOST
who brings out their *h* Is 40:26
of the heavenly *h* Luke 2:13

HOST OF HEAVEN
all the *h*, you feel driven Deut 4:19
throne, and all the *h* 1 Kin 22:19

worshiped all the *h* 2 Kin 17:16
and for all the *h* 2 Kin 23:4
The *h* worships You Neh 9:6
All the *h* shall be dissolved Is 34:4
the moon and all the *h* Jer 8:2
burned incense to all the *h* Jer 19:13
the *h* cannot be numbered Jer 33:22
And it grew up to the *h* Dan 8:10
them up to worship the *h* Acts 7:42

HOSTILITY
Him who endured such *h* Heb 12:3

HOSTS
See LORD GOD OF HOSTS; LORD OF HOSTS
name of the LORD of *h* 1 Sam 17:45
As the LORD of *h* lives 1 Kin 18:15
The LORD of *h* is with Ps 46:7
LORD, all you His *h* Ps 103:21
praise Him, all His *h* Ps 148:2
word of the LORD of *h* Is 39:5
LORD of *h* is His name Is 47:4
against spiritual *h* Eph 6:12

HOT
of the LORD was *h* Judg 2:14
My heart was *h* within Ps 39:3
are neither cold nor *h* Rev 3:15

HOUND
My enemies would *h* Ps 56:2

HOUR
h what you should Matt 10:19
day and *h* no one knows Matt 24:36
Man is coming at an *h* Matt 24:44
Behold, the *h* is at Matt 26:45
But this is your *h* Luke 22:53

h has not yet come John 2:4
But the *h* is coming John 4:23
h has come that the John 12:23
save Me from this *h* John 12:27
“Father, the *h* has come John 17:1
will not know what *h* Rev 3:3
keep you from the *h* Rev 3:10

HOURS
Are there not twelve *h* John 11:9

HOUSE
from your father’s *h* Gen 12:1
But as for me and my *h* Josh 24:15
h appointed for all Job 30:23
with them to the *h* Ps 42:4
the goodness of Your *h* Ps 65:4
For her *h* leads down Prov 2:18
Through wisdom a *h* Prov 24:3
better to go to the *h* Eccl 7:2
of the *h* tremble Eccl 12:3
to the *h* of the God of Is 2:3
to those who join *h* Is 5:8
h was filled with Is 6:4
‘Set your *h* in order Is 38:1
h shall be called a Is 56:7
built his *h* on the rock Matt 7:24
and beat on that *h* Matt 7:25
blew and beat on that *h* Matt 7:27
had come into Peter’s *h* Matt 8:14
came into the ruler’s *h* Matt 9:23
sheep of the *h* of Israel Matt 10:6
h divided against Matt 12:25
enter a strong man’s *h* Matt 12:29
h shall be called a Matt 21:13
Your *h* is left to you Matt 23:38
the *h* of Simon the leper Matt 26:6

no one who has left *h* Mark 10:29
My *h* shall be called a *h* Mark 11:17
the *h* of Zacharias Luke 1:40
bed, and go to your *h* Luke 5:24
ruin of that *h* was great Luke 6:49
Whatever *h* you enter Luke 9:4
h may be filled Luke 14:23
light a lamp, sweep the *h* Luke 15:8
has come to this *h* Luke 19:9
make My Father's *h* John 2:16
for Your *h* has eaten Me John 2:17
the *h* was filled with the John 12:3
h are many mansions John 14:2
bread from *h* to *h*, they Acts 2:46
hour I prayed in my *h* Acts 10:30
in the *h* of Simon Acts 10:32
publicly and from *h* Acts 20:20
in his own rented *h* Acts 28:30
church that is in their *h* Rom 16:5
a *h* not made with hands, 2 Cor 5:1
who rules his own *h* 1 Tim 3:4
children, manage the *h* 1 Tim 5:14
in a great *h* there are 2 Tim 2:20
the church in your *h* Philem 2
has more honor than the *h* Heb 3:3
For every *h* is built Heb 3:4
His own *h*, whose *h* Heb 3:6
Priest over the *h* of God Heb 10:21
being built up a spiritual *h* 1 Pet 2:5
to begin at the *h* of God 1 Pet 4:17
him into your *h* 2 John 1:10

HOUSE OF DAVID
a covenant with the *h* 1 Sam 20:16
house of Saul and the *h* 2 Sam 3:1
rebellion against the *h* 1 Kin 12:19

may return to the *h* 1 Kin 12:26
shall be born to the *h* 1 Kin 13:2
away from the *h* 1 Kin 14:8
shall not dwell in the *h* 2 Chr 8:11
would not destroy the *h* 2 Chr 21:7
the wall, beyond the *h* Neh 12:37
the thrones of the *h* Ps 122:5
And it was told to the *h* Is 7:2
The key of the *h* I will lay Is 22:22
‘O *h*! Thus says the LORD: Jer 21:12
h shall be like God Zech 12:8
was Joseph, of the *h* Luke 1:27

HOUSE OF GOD

none other than the *h* Gen 28:17
the *h* was in Shiloh Judg 18:31
of the tabernacle of the *h* 1 Chr 6:48
stones to build the *h* 1 Chr 22:2
all the service of the *h* 1 Chr 28:21
King Solomon for the *h* 2 Chr 4:11
of the LORD filled the *h* 2 Chr 5:14
people dedicated the *h* 2 Chr 7:5
also brought into the *h* 2 Chr 15:18
with them in the *h* 2 Chr 22:12
articles from the *h* 2 Chr 36:18
freewill offerings for the *h* Ezra 1:4
oversee the work of the *h* Ezra 3:8
or the courts of the *h* Neh 8:16
“Why is the *h* forsaken?” Neh 13:11
I went with them to the *h* Ps 42:4
a green olive tree in the *h* Ps 52:8
walked to the *h* in the Ps 55:14
when you go to the *h* Eccl 5:1
the articles of the *h* Dan 1:2
from the temple of the *h* Dan 5:3
how he entered the *h* and Matt 12:4

conduct yourself in the *h* 1 Tim 3:15
High Priest over the *h* Heb 10:21
to begin at the *h* 1 Pet 4:17

HOUSE OF THE LORD

you shall bring into the *h* Ex 23:19
price of a dog to the *h* Deut 23:18
into the treasury of the *h* Josh 6:24
she went up to the *h* 1 Sam 1:7
brought him to the *h* 1 Sam 1:24
he went into the *h* and 2 Sam 12:20
his own house, and the *h* 1 Kin 3:1
he began to build the *h* 1 Kin 6:1
the cloud filled the *h* 1 Kin 8:10
hidden with her in the *h* 2 Kin 11:3
the damage of the *h* 2 Kin 12:12
service of song in the *h* 1 Chr 6:31
David said, ‘This is the *h* 1 Chr 22:1
began to build the *h* 2 Chr 3:1
for the *h* was finished 2 Chr 5:1
So the *h* was completed 2 Chr 8:16
heart on repairing the *h* 2 Chr 24:4
cut off from the *h* 2 Chr 26:21
of the *h* to cleanse it 2 Chr 29:16
built altars in the *h* 2 Chr 33:4
of the Law in the *h* 2 Chr 34:15
from the *h* to Babylon 2 Chr 36:7
build the *h* God of Israel Ezra 1:3
heart, to beautify the *h* Ezra 7:27
I will dwell in the *h* forever Ps 23:6
that I may dwell in the *h* Ps 27:4
who are planted in the *h* Ps 92:13
“Let us go into the *h* Ps 122:1
Hezekiah went up to the *h* Is 37:14
these words in the *h* Jer 26:7
of praise into the *h*. For I Jer 33:11

He burned the *h* and the Jer 52:13
noise in the *h* as on the Lam 2:7
LORD filled the *h*; and I Ezek 44:4
it shall not come into the *h* Hos 9:4
shall flow from the *h* Joel 3:18
came and worked on the *h* Hag 1:14
priests who were in the *h* Zech 7:3

HOUSEHOLD
over the ways of her *h* Prov 31:27
If the *h* is worthy Matt 10:13
be those of his own *h* Matt 10:36
make ruler over his *h* Luke 12:42
h were baptized Acts 16:15
saved, you and your *h* Acts 16:31
also baptized the *h* 1 Cor 1:16
the *h* of Stephanas 1 Cor 16:15
those who are of the *h* Gal 6:10
who are of Caesar's *h* Phil 4:22
mercy to the *h* of 2 Tim 1:16
ark for the saving of his *h* Heb 11:7

HOUSEHOLDER
h who brings out of Matt 13:52

HOUSEHOLDS
that He provided *h* for Ex 1:21
heads of the fathers' *h* Ezra 10:16
those who creep into *h* 2 Tim 3:6
who subvert whole *h* Titus 1:11

HOUSES
h are safe from fear Job 21:9
Yet He filled their *h* Job 22:18
is that their *h* will last Ps 49:11
H and riches are an Prov 19:14
who has left *h* or Matt 19:29
you devour widows' *h* Matt 23:14

Do you not have *h* 1 Cor 11:22

HOUSETOP
dwell in a corner of a *h* Prov 25:24
they went up on the *h* Luke 5:19
went up on the *h* to pray, Acts 10:9

HOUSETOPS
herb, as the grass on the *h* Is 37:27
ear, preach on the *h* Matt 10:27
be proclaimed on the *h* Luke 12:3

HOVERING
Spirit of God was *h* Gen 1:2

HOW
"*H* can this be Luke 1:34
H long do You keep John 10:24
h you turned to God 1 Thess 1:9

HULDAH
Wife of Shallum, 2 Kin 22:14
Foretells Jerusalem's ruin, 2 Kin 22:15–17; 2 Chr 34:22–25
Exempts Josiah from trouble, 2 Kin 22:18–20

HUMAN
broken without *h* means Dan 8:25
for joy that a *h* being John 16:21
I speak in *h* terms Rom 6:19
words of *h* wisdom 1 Cor 2:4
we have had *h* fathers Heb 12:9

HUMBLE
man Moses was very *h* Num 12:3
h you and test you Deut 8:2
who is proud, and *h* Job 40:11
the cry of the *h* Ps 9:12
Do not forget the *h* Ps 10:12
the desire of the *h* Ps 10:17

h He guides in justice Ps 25:9
h shall hear of it and Ps 34:2
LORD lifts up the *h* Ps 147:6
h spirit with the Prov 16:19
contrite and *h* spirit Is 57:15
a meek and *h* people Zeph 3:12
associate with the *h* Rom 12:16
gives grace to the *h* James 4:6
H yourselves in the James 4:10
gives grace to the *h* 1 Pet 5:5
h yourselves under the 1 Pet 5:6

HUMBLED
h himself greatly 2 Chr 33:12
as a man, He *h* Himself Phil 2:8

HUMBLES
h Himself to behold Ps 113:6

HUMILIATION
to plunder, and to *h* Ezra 9:7
h His justice was Acts 8:33
but the rich in his *h* James 1:10

HUMILITY
By *h* and the fear of Prov 22:4
righteousness, seek *h* Zeph 2:3
the Lord with all *h* Acts 20:19
delight in false *h* Col 2:18
mercies, kindness, *h* Col 3:12
h correcting those 2 Tim 2:25
gentle, showing all *h* Titus 3:2
and be clothed with *h* 1 Pet 5:5

HUNDRED
Adam lived were nine *h* Gen 5:5
of Lamech were seven *h* Gen 5:31
of Jacob’s life was one *h* Gen 47:28

Joseph lived one *h* and Gen 50:22
one *h* cubits long for one Ex 27:9
of which was one *h* Num 7:13
for a *h* foreskins of the 2 Sam 3:14
one *h* summer fruits 2 Sam 16:1
had taken one *h* prophets 1 Kin 18:4

HUNDREDFOLD
in the same year a *h* Gen 26:12
some a *h*, some sixty Matt 13:8
receive a *h* now in this Mark 10:30
up, and yielded a crop a *h* Luke 8:8

HUNGER
you, allowed you to *h* Deut 8:3
lack and suffer *h* Ps 34:10
They shall neither *h* Is 49:10
likely to die from *h* Jer 38:9
are those who *h* Matt 5:6
for you shall *h* Luke 6:25
to Me shall never *h* John 6:35
present hour we both *h* 1 Cor 4:11
They shall neither *h* Rev 7:16

HUNGRY
bread from the *h* Job 22:7
and fills the *h* Ps 107:9
gives food to the *h* Ps 146:7
h soul every bitter Prov 27:7
your soul to the *h* Is 58:10
for I was *h* and you Matt 25:35
when did we see You *h* Matt 25:37
and one is *h* and 1 Cor 11:21
But if anyone is *h* 1 Cor 11:34
to be full and to be *h* Phil 4:12

HUNT
Yet you *h* my life to 1 Sam 24:11

h the violent man Ps 140:11
h the souls of My Ezek 13:18

HUNTER
Nimrod the mighty *h* Gen 10:9
Esau was a skillful *h* Gen 25:27

HUR
Man of Judah; of Caleb's house, 1 Chr 2:18–20
Supports Moses' hands, Ex 17:10–12
Aids Aaron, Ex 24:14

HURAM
Master craftsman of Solomon's temple, 1 Kin 7:13–40, 45; 2 Chr 2:13, 14

HURT
h a woman with child Ex 21:22
who plot my *h* Ps 35:4
but I was not *h* Prov 23:35
another to his own *h* Eccl 8:9
They shall not *h* Is 11:9
of my people I am *h* Jer 8:21
Woe is me for my *h* Jer 10:19
it will by no means *h* Mark 16:18
shall not be *h* by the Rev 2:11

HUSBAND
She also gave to her *h* Gen 3:6
desire shall be for your *h* Gen 3:16
"Surely you are a *h* Ex 4:25
Uriah her *h* was dead 2 Sam 11:26
h safely trusts her Prov 31:11
Her *h* is known in the Prov 31:23
your Maker is your *h* Is 54:5
though I was a *h* Jer 31:32
you will call Me "My *H* Hos 2:16
I have no *h* John 4:17

now have is not your *h* John 4:18
But if the *h* dies, she is Rom 7:2
woman have her own *h* 1 Cor 7:2
For the unbelieving *h* 1 Cor 7:14
you will save your *h* 1 Cor 7:16
betrothed you to one *h* 2 Cor 11:2
For the *h* is head of Eph 5:23
the *h* of one wife 1 Tim 3:2
a bride adorned for her *h* Rev 21:2

HUSBANDS
them ask their own *h* 1 Cor 14:35
H, love your wives Eph 5:25
H, love your wives and do Col 3:19
Let deacons be the *h* 1 Tim 3:12
women to love their *h* Titus 2:4
submissive to your own *h* 1 Pet 3:1

HUSHAI
Archite; David's friend, 2 Sam 15:32–37
Feigns sympathy with Absalom, 2 Sam 16:16–19
Defeats Ahithophel's advice, 2 Sam 17:5–23

HYACINTH
h blue, and sulfur yellow Rev 9:17

HYMENAEUS
False teacher excommunicated by Paul, 1 Tim 1:19, 20

HYMN
they had sung a *h* Matt 26:30

HYMNS
praying and singing *h* Acts 16:25
in psalms and *h* Eph 5:19

HYPOCRISY
you are full of *h* Matt 23:28
Pharisees, which is *h* Luke 12:1
Let love be without *h* Rom 12:9

away with their *h* Gal 2:13
and without *h* James 3:17
malice, all deceit, *h* 1 Pet 2:1

HYPOCRITE
of the *h* shall perish Job 8:13
and the joy of the *h* Job 20:5
is the hope of the *h* Job 27:8
for everyone is a *h* Is 9:17
also played the *h* Gal 2:13

HYPOCRITES
“But the *h* in heart Job 36:13
will I go in with *h* Ps 26:4
For you were *h* Jer 42:20
not be like the *h* Matt 6:5
do you test Me, you *h* Matt 22:18
and Pharisees, *h* Matt 23:13

HYSSOP
Purge me with *h* Ps 51:7
sour wine, put it on *h* John 19:29

I

I AM WITH YOU
do not fear, for *I*. I will Gen 26:24
“Behold, *I* and will keep Gen 28:15
Fear not, for *I*; be not Is 41:10
I to deliver you,” says the Jer 1:8
prevail against you; for *I* Jer 15:20
For *I*,’ says the LORD, ‘to Jer 30:11
I, to save you and deliver Jer 42:11
saying, “*I*, says the LORD.” Hag 1:13
and lo, *I* always, even to Matt 28:20
I, and no one will attack Acts 18:10
absent in the flesh, yet *I* in Col 2:5

I WILL BE WITH YOU
"Dwell in this land, and *I* Gen 26:3
to your family, and *I* Gen 31:3
I swore to them, and *I* Deut 31:23
as I was with Moses, so *I* Josh 1:5
"Surely *I*, and you shall Judg 6:16
David did, then *I* 1 Kin 11:38
pass through the waters, *I* Is 43:2

IBZAN
Judge of Israel; father of 60 children, Judg 12:8, 9

ICE
dark because of the *i* Job 6:16

ICHABOD
Son of Phinehas, 1 Sam 4:19–22

ICONIUM
City of Asia Minor; visited by Paul, Acts 13:51
Many converts in, Acts 14:1–6

IDDO
Leader of Jews at Casiphia, Ezra 8:17–20
——— Seer whose writings are cited, 2 Chr 9:29

IDLE
For they are *i* Ex 5:8
i person will suffer Prov 19:15
i word men may speak Matt 12:36
saw others standing *i* Matt 20:3
they learn to be *i* 1 Tim 5:13
both *i* talkers and Titus 1:10

IDLENESS
not eat the bread of *i* Prov 31:27
through *i* of hands the Eccl 10:18
food, and abundance of *i* Ezek 16:49

IDLY

They speak *i* everyone with Ps 12:2

IDOL
lifted up his soul to an *i* Ps 24:4
if he blesses an *i* Is 66:3
a wooden *i* is a worthless Jer 10:8
that an *i* is nothing 1 Cor 8:4
thing offered to an *i* 1 Cor 8:7
That an *i* is anything 1 Cor 10:19

IDOLATER
or covetous, or an *i* 1 Cor 5:11
man, who is an *i* Eph 5:5

IDOLATERS
fornicators, nor *i* 1 Cor 6:9
immoral, sorcerers, *i* Rev 21:8
and murderers and *i* Rev 22:15

IDOLATRIES
and abominable *i* 1 Pet 4:3

IDOLATROUS
he removed the *i* priests 2 Kin 23:5
I have not sat with *i* mortals Ps 26:4
pay for your *i* sins Ezek 23:49
the names of the *i* priests Zeph 1:4

IDOLATRY
beloved, flee from *i* 1 Cor 10:14
i, sorcery, hatred Gal 5:20
covetousness, which is *i* Col 3:5

IDOLS
stolen the household *i* Gen 31:19
of the peoples are *i* Ps 96:5
i are silver and gold Ps 115:4
land is also full of *i* Is 2:8
insane with their *i* Jer 50:38
in the room of his *i* Ezek 8:12

from their wooden *i* Hos 4:12
who regard worthless *i* Jon 2:8
i speak delusion Zech 10:2
things polluted by *i* Acts 15:20
You who abhor *i* Rom 2:22
This was offered to *i* 1 Cor 10:28
keep yourselves from *i* 1 John 5:21
worship demons, and *i* Rev 9:20

IDUMEA

Name used by Greeks and Romans to designate Edom, Mark 3:8

IGNORANCE

unintentionally or in *i* Ezek 45:20
that you did it in *i* Acts 3:17
i God overlooked Acts 17:30
sins committed in *i* Heb 9:7
to silence the *i* 1 Pet 2:15

IGNORANT

I was so foolish and *i* Ps 73:22
though Abraham was *i* Is 63:16
For they being *i* of God's Rom 10:3
be *i* of this mystery Rom 11:25
not want you to be *i* 1 Cor 12:1
But if anyone is *i* 1 Cor 14:38
i disputes, knowing that 2 Tim 2:23
on those who are *i* Heb 5:2

IGNORANTLY

because I did it *i* 1 Tim 1:13

IJON

Town of Naphtali; captured by Ben-Hadad, 1 Kin 15:20
Captured by Tiglath-Pileser, 2 Kin 15:29

ILL

God sent a spirit of *i* will Judg 9:23

David, and it became *i* 2 Sam 12:15
bed and pretend to be *i* 2 Sam 13:5
go *i* with him who is Job 20:26

ILLEGITIMATE
then you are *i* Heb 12:8

ILLUMINATED
after you were *i* Heb 10:32
and the earth was *i* Rev 18:1
for the glory of God *i* Rev 21:23

ILLYRICUM
Paul preaches in, Rom 15:19

IMAGE
See WOODEN IMAGE; WOODEN IMAGES
Us make man in Our *i* Gen 1:26
yourselves a carved *i* Deut 4:16
shall despise their *i* Ps 73:20
the king made an *i* Dan 3:1
to them, “Whose *i* Matt 22:20
since he is the *i* 1 Cor 11:7
He is the *i* of the Col 1:15
and not the very *i* Heb 10:1
the beast and his *i* Rev 14:9
who worshiped his *i* Rev 19:20

IMAGINATION
although the *i* of man’s Gen 8:21
the proud in the *i* Luke 1:51

IMITATE
I urge you, *i* me 1 Cor 4:16
as I also *i* Christ 1 Cor 11:1
i those who through Heb 6:12

IMMANUEL
shall call His name *I* Is 7:14
shall call His name *I* Matt 1:23

IMMEDIATELY
I the fig tree withered Matt 21:19
i the Spirit drove Him Mark 1:12
i they left their nets and Mark 1:18
hear, Satan comes *i* Mark 4:15
i he puts in the sickle, Mark 4:29
I his mouth was opened Luke 1:64
i her flow of blood Luke 8:44
stones would *i* cry out Luke 19:40
I sent to you *i*, and you Acts 10:33
i an angel of the Lord Acts 12:23
I did not *i* confer with flesh Gal 1:16
i forgets what kind of James 1:24
I I was in the Spirit Rev 4:2

IMMORAL
lips of an *i* woman drip Prov 5:3
i woman is a deep pit Prov 22:14
with sexually *i* people 1 Cor 5:9
murderers, sexually *i* Rev 21:8

IMMORALITY
except sexual *i* Matt 5:32
wife, except for sexual *i* Matt 19:9
and from sexual *i* Acts 15:29
unrighteousness, sexual *i* Rom 1:29
i as is not even named 1 Cor 5:1
Flee sexual *i* 1 Cor 6:18
abstain from sexual *i* 1 Thess 4:3
themselves over to sexual *i* Jude 7
to repent of her sexual *i* Rev 2:21

IMMORTAL
to the King eternal, *i* 1 Tim 1:17

IMMORTALITY
glory, honor, and *i* Rom 2:7
mortal must put on *i* 1 Cor 15:53

who alone has *i* 1 Tim 6:16
and brought life and *i* 2 Tim 1:10

IMMOVABLE
be steadfast, *i* 1 Cor 15:58

IMMUTABLE
that by two *i* things Heb 6:18

IMPART
see you, that I may *i* Rom 1:11
that it may *i* grace Eph 4:29

IMPENITENT
i heart you are Rom 2:5

IMPERISHABLE
but we for an *i* crown 1 Cor 9:25

IMPLANTED
with meekness the *i* James 1:21

IMPORTED
had horses *i* from Egypt 1 Kin 10:28
i from Egypt a chariot 2 Chr 1:17

IMPOSSIBLE
and nothing will be *i* Matt 17:20
“With men this is *i* Matt 19:26
God nothing will be *i* Luke 1:37
It is *i* that no offenses Luke 17:1
For it is *i* for those who Heb 6:4
which it is *i* for God to lie Heb 6:18
without faith it is *i* Heb 11:6

IMPOSTORS
i will grow worse 2 Tim 3:13

IMPRISONMENT
and of chains and *i* Heb 11:36

IMPRISONMENTS

in stripes, in *i* 2 Cor 6:5

IMPULSIVE
but he who is *i* Prov 14:29

IMPURITY
during her *i* shall be Lev 15:20
cleansed from her *i* 2 Sam 11:4
end to another with their *i* Ezra 9:11
a woman during her *i* Ezek 18:6

IMPUTE
"Do not let my lord *i* 2 Sam 19:19
the LORD does not *i* Ps 32:2
the LORD shall not *i* Rom 4:8

IMPUTED
bloodshed shall be *i* Lev 17:4
might be *i* to them Rom 4:11
alone that it was *i* Rom 4:23
but sin is not *i* Rom 5:13

IMPUTES
i righteousness apart Rom 4:6

IN MY NAME
which He speaks *i* Deut 18:19
to speak a word *i* Deut 18:20
i his horn shall be exalted Ps 89:24
prophets prophesy lies *i* Jer 14:14
prophesy falsely to you *i* Jer 29:9
little child like this *i* Matt 18:5
are gathered together *i* Matt 18:20
many will come *i*, saying Matt 24:5
who works a miracle *i* Mark 9:39
cup of water to drink *i* Mark 9:41
I they will cast out Mark 16:17
whatever you ask *i* John 14:13
the Father will send *i* John 14:26

you ask the Father *i* John 15:16
day you will ask *i* John 16:26

IN THE WORLD
He was *i*, and the world John 1:10
“As long as I am *i*, I am John 9:5
His own who were *i* John 13:1
I you will have John 16:33
“Now I am no longer *i* John 17:11
I was with them *i* John 17:12
until the law sin was *i* Rom 5:13
an idol is nothing *i* 1 Cor 8:4
we conducted ourselves *i* 2 Cor 1:12
no hope and without God *i* Eph 2:12
you shine as lights *i* Phil 2:15
why, as though living *i* Col 2:20
believed on *i*, received 1 Tim 3:16
the corruption that is *i* 2 Pet 1:4
the world or the things *i* 1 John 2:15
greater than he who is *i* 1 John 4:4

INCENSE
oil and for the sweet *i* Ex 25:6
lamps, he shall burn *i* on it Ex 30:7
perpetual *i* before the LORD Ex 30:8
the pure *i* of sweet spices, Ex 37:29
the cloud of *i* may cover Lev 16:13
put *i* in it, and each of Num 16:17
burned *i* at the high places 1 Kin 3:3
be set before You as *i* Ps 141:2
i is an abomination to Me Is 1:13
i to the queen of heaven Jer 44:18
oil and My *i* before them Ezek 16:18
In every place *i* shall be Mal 1:11
his lot fell to burn *i* when Luke 1:9
right side of the altar of *i* Luke 1:11
golden bowls full of *i* Rev 5:8

the smoke of the *i*, with Rev 8:4
cinnamon and *i*, fragrant Rev 18:13

INCLINE
i your heart to the Josh 24:23
I Your ear to me, and hear Ps 17:6
I Your ear to my cry Ps 88:2
I my heart to Your Ps 119:36
i my heart to any evil Ps 141:4
i your ear to my sayings Prov 4:20
not obey Me or *i* their ear Jer 7:26
O my God, *i* Your ear and Dan 9:18

INCORRUPTIBLE
the glory of the *i* Rom 1:23
dead will be raised *i* 1 Cor 15:52
to an inheritance *i* 1 Pet 1:4
corruptible seed but *i* 1 Pet 1:23
i beauty of a gentle 1 Pet 3:4

INCORRUPTION
it is raised in *i* 1 Cor 15:42
corruption inherit *i* 1 Cor 15:50
must put on *i* 1 Cor 15:53

INCREASE
if riches *i*, do not set Ps 62:10
the LORD give you *i* Ps 115:14
hear and *i* learning Prov 1:5
When goods *i*, they Eccl 5:11
Of the *i* of His Is 9:7
and knowledge shall *i* Dan 12:4
Lord, "*I* our faith Luke 17:5
He must *i*, but I must John 3:30
but God gave the *i* 1 Cor 3:6
grows with the *i* Col 2:19
for they will *i* 2 Tim 2:16

INCREASED
The waters *i* and Gen 7:17
i your mercy which you Gen 19:19
nation and *i* its joy Is 9:3
And Jesus *i* in wisdom Luke 2:52

INCREASES
i knowledge *i* sorrow Eccl 1:18
who have no might He *i* Is 40:29

INCREDIBLE
should it be thought *i* Acts 26:8

INCURABLE
My wound is *i* Job 34:6
‘Your affliction is *i* Jer 30:12
Your sorrow is *i* Jer 30:15

INDEBTED
everyone who is *i* Luke 11:4

INDEED
i it was very good Gen 1:31
“But will God *i* 1 Kin 8:27
“Behold, an Israelite *i* John 1:47

INDIA
Eastern limit of Persian Empire, Esth 1:1

INDICATING
the Holy Spirit *i* Heb 9:8
who was in them was *i* 1 Pet 1:11

INDIGNANT
saw it, they were *i* Matt 26:8

INDIGNATION
of His anger, wrath, *i* Ps 78:49
I has taken hold Ps 119:53
in whose hand is My *i* Is 10:5
For the *i* of the LORD Is 34:2

have filled me with *i* Jer 15:17
can stand before His *i* Nah 1:6
i which will devour Heb 10:27
into the cup of His *i* Rev 14:10

INDIVIDUALLY
He fashions their hearts *i* Ps 33:15
i members of one another Rom 12:5
Christ, and members *i* 1 Cor 12:27

INDUCED
O LORD, You *i* me Jer 20:7
if the prophet is *i* Ezek 14:9

INDULGENCE
no value against the *i* Col 2:23

INEXCUSABLE
Therefore you are *i* Rom 2:1

INEXPRESSIBLE
Paradise and heard *i* 2 Cor 12:4
you rejoice with joy *i* 1 Pet 1:8

INFALLIBLE
suffering by many *i* Acts 1:3

INFANTS
i who never saw Job 3:16
i You have ordained Ps 8:2
i You have perfected Matt 21:16
they also brought *i* Luke 18:15

INFERIOR
another kingdom *i* Dan 2:39
that I am not at all *i* 2 Cor 11:5

INFIRMITIES
“He Himself took our *i* Matt 8:17
boast, except in my *i* 2 Cor 12:5
and your frequent *i* 1 Tim 5:23

INFIRMITY
a spirit of *i* eighteen Luke 13:11
had an *i* thirty-eight years John 5:5
i I preached the gospel to Gal 4:13

INFLAMING
i yourselves with gods Is 57:5

INGATHERING
the Feast of *I* at the year's Ex 34:22

INHABIT
the wicked will not *i* Prov 10:30
cities and *i* them Amos 9:14

INHABITANT
Cry out and shout, O *i* Is 12:6
And the *i* will not say Is 33:24

INHABITANTS
He looks on all the *i* Ps 33:14
give ear, all *i* Ps 49:1
Let the *i* of Sela sing Is 42:11
Woe to the *i* of the Rev 12:12

INHABITED
rejoicing in His *i* Prov 8:31
'You shall be *i* Is 44:26
who formed it to be *i* Is 45:18

INHERIT
i the iniquities Job 13:26
descendants shall *i* Ps 25:13
The righteous shall *i* Ps 37:29
The wise shall *i* Prov 3:35
love me to *i* wealth Prov 8:21
The simple *i* folly Prov 14:18
the blameless will *i* Prov 28:10
i the kingdom prepared Matt 25:34
I do that I may *i* Mark 10:17

unrighteous will not *i* 1 Cor 6:9
you may *i* a blessing 1 Pet 3:9
who overcomes shall *i* Rev 21:7

INHERITANCE
"You shall have no *i* Num 18:20
is the place of His *i* Deut 32:9
the portion of my *i* Ps 16:5
yes, I have a good *i* Ps 16:6
i shall be forever Ps 37:18
He will choose our *i* Ps 47:4
You confirmed Your *i* Ps 68:9
the tribe of Your *i* Ps 74:2
i gained hastily Prov 20:21
right of *i* is yours Jer 32:8
i has been turned Lam 5:2
will arise to your *i* Dan 12:13
And God gave him no *i* Acts 7:5
and give you an *i* Acts 20:32
For if the *i* is of the Gal 3:18
we have obtained an *i* Eph 1:11
be partakers of the *i* Col 1:12
receive as an *i* Heb 11:8
to an *i* incorruptible 1 Pet 1:4

INIQUITIES
How many are my *i* Job 13:23
i have overtaken me Ps 40:12
I prevail against me Ps 65:3
forgives all your *i* Ps 103:3
LORD, should mark *i* Ps 130:3
was bruised for our *i* Is 53:5
He shall bear their *i* Is 53:11
i have separated you Is 59:2

INIQUITY
See WORKERS OF INIQUITY

God, visiting the *i* of the Ex 20:5
He has not observed *i* Num 23:21
wicked brings forth *i* Ps 7:14
O LORD, pardon my *i* Ps 25:11
i I have not hidden Ps 32:5
was brought forth in *i* Ps 51:5
If I regard *i* in my Ps 66:18
Add *i* to their *i* Ps 69:27
workers of *i* flourish Ps 92:7
i boast in themselves Ps 94:4
Shall the throne of *i* Ps 94:20
let no *i* have dominion Ps 119:133
i will reap sorrow Prov 22:8
a people laden with *i* Is 1:4
i is taken away Is 6:7
has laid on Him the *i* Is 53:6
will remember their *i* Hos 9:9
to those who devise *i* Mic 2:1
like You, pardoning *i* Mic 7:18
all you workers of *i* Luke 13:27
a fire, a world of *i* James 3:6

INJUSTICE
of truth and without *i* Deut 32:4
i shuts her mouth Job 5:16
i have your fathers Jer 2:5

INK
us, written not with *i* 2 Cor 3:3
do so with paper and *i* 2 John 12

INN
room for them in the *i* Luke 2:7
brought him to an *i* Luke 10:34

INNOCENCE
of my heart and *i* Gen 20:5
washed my hands in *i* Ps 73:13

INNOCENT
do not kill the *i* Ex 23:7
a bribe to slay an *i* Deut 27:25
i will divide the Job 27:17
a bribe against the *i* Ps 15:5
because I was found *i* Dan 6:22
by betraying *i* blood Matt 27:4
saying, “I am *i* Matt 27:24
this day that I am *i* Acts 20:26

INNOCENT BLOOD
“lest *i* be shed in the Deut 19:10
against *i*, to kill David 1 Sam 19:5
the *i* which Joab shed 1 Kin 2:31
shed very much *i* 2 Kin 21:16
righteous, and condemn *i* Ps 94:21
And shed *i*, the blood Ps 106:38
tongue, hands that shed *i* Prov 6:17
they make haste to shed *i* Is 59:7
do not shed *i* in this place Jer 7:6
you will surely bring *i* Jer 26:15
for they have shed *i* Joel 3:19
do not charge us with *i* Jon 1:14
sinned by betraying *i* Matt 27:4

INNUMERABLE
i as the sand which is Heb 11:12
i company of angels Heb 12:22

INQUIRE
went to *i* of the LORD Gen 25:22
a man went to *i* of God 1 Sam 9:9
I may go to her and *i* 1 Sam 28:7
sent you to Me to *i* of Me Jer 37:7
i who in it is worthy Matt 10:11
to *i* more fully about him Acts 23:20

INQUIRED

children of Israel *i* Judg 20:27
Therefore David *i* 1 Sam 23:2
the LORD, nor *i* of Him Zeph 1:6
the prophets have *i* 1 Pet 1:10

INQUIRY
shall make careful *i* Deut 19:18

INSANE
images, and they are *i* Jer 50:38
the spiritual man is *i* Hos 9:7

INSCRIBED
Oh, that they were *i* Job 19:23
See, I have *i* you on Is 49:16

INSCRIPTION
wrote on it an *i* like the Ex 39:30
image and *i* is this Matt 22:20
the *i* of His accusation Mark 15:26
found an altar with this *i* Acts 17:23

INSPIRATION
is given by *i* of God 2 Tim 3:16

INSTRUCT
good Spirit to *i* them Neh 9:20
I will *i* you and teach Ps 32:8
is the man whom You *i* Ps 94:12
the LORD that he may *i* 1 Cor 2:16
If you *i* the brethren in 1 Tim 4:6

INSTRUCTED
Surely you have *i* Job 4:3
counsel, and who *i* Is 40:14
This man had been *i* Acts 18:25
are excellent, being *i* Rom 2:18
Moses was divinely *i* Heb 8:5

INSTRUCTION

also opens their ear to *i* Job 36:10
seeing you hate *i* Ps 50:17
despise wisdom and *i* Prov 1:7
Take firm hold of *i* Prov 4:13
He shall die for lack of *i* Prov 5:23
Hear *i* and be wise Prov 8:33
Give *i* to a wise man Prov 9:9
i loves knowledge Prov 12:1
fool despises his father's *i* Prov 15:5
Cease listening to *i* Prov 19:27
Apply your heart to *i* Prov 23:12
you have written at my *i*, Jer 36:6
for correction, for *i* 2 Tim 3:16

INSTRUCTORS
have ten thousand *i* 1 Cor 4:15

INSTRUCTS
My heart also *i* Ps 16:7
He who *i* the nations Ps 94:10

INSTRUMENT
to Him with an *i* Ps 33:2
on an *i* of ten strings Ps 92:3

INSTRUMENTS
i of cruelty are in Gen 49:5
on harps, on stringed *i* 2 Sam 6:5
by *i* of music 1 Chr 15:16
with stringed *i* 2 Chr 20:28
cymbals and stringed *i* Neh 12:27
for Himself *i* of death Ps 7:13
with stringed *i* Ps 150:4
and musical *i* of all kinds Eccl 2:8
i of unrighteousness Rom 6:13

INSUBORDINATE
for the lawless and *i* 1 Tim 1:9

For there are many *i* Titus 1:10

INSUBORDINATION
of dissipation or *i* Titus 1:6

INSULT
shall not return *i* for *i* Mic 2:6

INSULTED
will be mocked and *i* Luke 18:32
i the Spirit of grace Heb 10:29

INSULTS
nor be afraid of their *i* Is 51:7

INTEGRITY
In the *i* of my heart Gen 20:5
walked, in *i* of heart and 1 Kin 9:4
he holds fast to his *i* Job 2:3
that God may know my *i* Job 31:6
Let *i* and uprightness Ps 25:21
I have walked in my *i* Ps 26:1
You uphold me in my *i* Ps 41:12
with *i* walks securely Prov 10:9
The *i* of the upright Prov 11:3
poor who walks in his *i* Prov 19:1
man walks in his *i* Prov 20:7
i than one perverse in his Prov 28:6
in doctrine showing *i* Titus 2:7

INTELLIGENT
Sergius Paulus, an *i* Acts 13:7

INTENT
that every *i* of the thoughts Gen 6:5
all the *i* of the thoughts 1 Chr 28:9
brings it with wicked *i* Prov 21:27
to the *i* that we should 1 Cor 10:6

INTERCEDE

the LORD, who will *i* 1 Sam 2:25

INTERCESSION
of many, and made *i* Is 53:12
Spirit Himself makes *i* Rom 8:26
always lives to make *i* Heb 7:25

INTERCESSOR
that there was no *i* Is 59:16

INTEREST
shall not charge him *i* Ex 22:25
men lent to me for *i* Jer 15:10
collected it with *i* Luke 19:23

INTERPRET
could *i* them for Pharaoh Gen 41:8
Do all *i* 1 Cor 12:30
pray that he may *i* 1 Cor 14:13
in turn, and let one *i* 1 Cor 14:27

INTERPRETATION
“This is the *i* Gen 40:12
who knows the *i* of a thing Eccl 8:1
you tell the dream and its *i* Dan 2:6
to another the *i* 1 Cor 12:10
a revelation, has an *i* 1 Cor 14:26
of any private *i* 2 Pet 1:20

INTERPRETATIONS
Do not *i* belong to God Gen 40:8
that you can give *i* Dan 5:16

INTOXICATING
not drink wine or *i* drink Lev 10:9

INTRIGUE
seize the kingdom by *i* Dan 11:21
join with them by *i* Dan 11:34

INTRUDING

i into those things which Col 2:18

INVENT
but you *i* them in your own Neh 6:8
i for yourselves musical Amos 6:5

INVISIBLE
of the world His *i* Rom 1:20
is the image of the *i* Col 1:15
eternal, immortal, *i* 1 Tim 1:17
as seeing Him who is *i* Heb 11:27

INVITE
i Jesse to the sacrifice 1 Sam 16:3
he did not *i* Nathan the 1 Kin 1:10
you find, *i* to the wedding Matt 22:9
lest they also *i* you back Luke 14:12

INVITED
so Absalom *i* all the 2 Sam 13:23
has *i* all the sons of the 1 Kin 1:19
Queen Esther *i* no one but Esth 5:12
were *i* to the wedding Matt 22:3
who had *i* Him saw this Luke 7:39
to those who were *i* Luke 14:7
were *i* to the wedding John 2:2
he *i* them in and lodged Acts 10:23
were *i* to stay with them Acts 28:14

INWARD
i part is destruction Ps 5:9
Both the *i* thought Ps 64:6
You have formed my *i* Ps 139:13
God according to the *i* Rom 7:22
i man is being renewed 2 Cor 4:16

INWARDLY
i they are ravenous Matt 7:15
is a Jew who is one *i* Rom 2:29

IRON
make your heavens like *i* Lev 26:19
was an *i* bedstead Deut 3:11
He will put a yoke of *i* Deut 28:48
i picks and *i* axes, and 2 Sam 12:31
He regards *i* as straw Job 41:27
i sharpens *i* Prov 27:17
and your neck was an *i* Is 48:4
its feet partly of *i* Dan 2:33
seared with a hot *i*, 1 Tim 4:2
all nations with a rod of *i* Rev 12:5

IRREVOCABLE
calling of God are *i* Rom 11:29

ISAAC
Promised heir of the covenant, Gen 17:16–21
Born and circumcised, Gen 21:1–7
Offered up as a sacrifice, Gen 22:1–19
Marries Rebekah, Gen 24:62–67
Prays for children; prefers Esau, Gen 25:21–28
Dealings with Abimelech, king of Gerar, Gen 26:1–31
Mistakenly blesses Jacob, Gen 27:1—28:5
Dies in his old age, Gen 35:28, 29
N.T. references to, Luke 3:34; Gal 4:21–31; Heb 11:9, 20

ISAIAH
Prophet during reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, Is 1:1
Responds to prophetic call, Is 6:1–13
Prophesies to Hezekiah, 2 Kin 19; 20
Writes Uzziah's biography, 2 Chr 26:22
Writes Hezekiah's biography, 2 Chr 32:32
Quoted in N.T., Matt 1:22, 23; 3:3; 8:17; 12:17–21; Luke 4:17–19; Acts 13:34; Rom 9:27, 29; 10:16, 20, 21; 11:26, 27; 15:12; 1 Pet 2:22

ISCARIOT, JUDAS
Listed among the Twelve, Mark 3:14, 19; Luke 6:16
Criticizes Mary, John 12:3–6
Identified as betrayer, John 13:21–30
Takes money to betray Christ, Matt 26:14–16
Betrays Christ with a kiss, Mark 14:43–45
Repents and commits suicide, Matt 27:3–10
His place filled, Acts 1:15–26

ISHBOSHETH
One of Saul's sons; made king, 2 Sam 2:8–10
Offends Abner, 2 Sam 3:7–11
Slain; his assassins executed, 2 Sam 4:1–12

ISHMAEL
Abram's son by Hagar, Gen 16:3, 4, 11–16
Circumcised, Gen 17:25
Scoffs at Isaac's feast; exiled with his mother, Gen 21:8–21
His sons; his death, Gen 25:12–18
——— Son of Nethaniah; kills Gedaliah, 2 Kin 25:22–26

ISHMAELITES
Settle at Havilah, Gen 25:17, 18
Joseph sold to, Gen 37:25–28
Sell Joseph to Potiphar, Gen 39:1

ISLAND
aground on a certain *i* Acts 27:26
the leading citizen of the *i* Acts 28:7
i was moved out of its Rev 6:14
Then every *i* fled away Rev 16:20

ISLES
the multitude of *i* be glad Ps 97:1
declare it in the *i* afar off Jer 31:10
many *i* were the market Ezek 27:15
i will be astonished at Ezek 27:35

ISRAEL

See HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL; LORD GOD OF ISRAEL

Used to refer to:

Jacob, Gen 32:28

descendants of Jacob, Gen 49:16, 28

ten northern tribes (in contrast to Judah), 1 Sam 11:8

restored nation after exile, Ezra 9:1

true church, Gal 6:16

be called Jacob, but *I* Gen 32:28

“Hear, O *I*: The LORD Deut 6:4

shepherd My people *I* 2 Sam 7:7

Jacob rejoice and *I* be glad Ps 14:7

Redeem *I*, O God, out of Ps 25:22

Truly God is good to *I* Ps 73:1

O *I*, if you will listen to Me Ps 81:8

When *I* went out of Egypt, Ps 114:1

Let *I* now say, “His mercy Ps 118:2

O *I*, hope in the LORD Ps 130:7

Let *I* rejoice in their Maker Ps 149:2

will shepherd My people *I* Matt 2:6

great faith, not even in *I* Matt 8:10

sheep of the house of *I* Matt 10:6

the twelve tribes of *I* Matt 19:28

If He is the King of *I*, let Matt 27:42

helped His servant *I* Luke 1:54

of his manifestation to *I* Luke 1:80

Are you the teacher of *I*, John 3:10

restore the kingdom to *I* Acts 1:6

God raised up for *I* a Acts 13:23

because for the hope of *I* Acts 28:20

For they are not all *I* Rom 9:6

so all *I* will be saved Rom 11:26

Observe *I* after the flesh 1 Cor 10:18

and upon the *I* of God Gal 6:16

eighth day, of the stock of *I* Phil 3:5

with the house of *I* Heb 8:8
children of *I* were sealed Rev 7:4
tribes of the children of *I* Rev 21:12

ISRAELITES
Afflicted in Egypt, Ex 1:12–22
Escape from Egypt, Ex 12:29–42, 50; 13:17–22
Receive law at Sinai, Ex 19
Idolatry and rebellion of, Ex 32; Num 13; 14
Wander in the wilderness, Num 14:26–39
Cross Jordan; conquer Canaan, Josh 4; 12
Ruled by judges, Judg 2
Saul chosen as king, 1 Sam 10
Kingdom divided, 1 Kin 12
Northern kingdom carried captive, 2 Kin 17
Southern kingdom carried captive, 2 Kin 24
70 years in exile, 2 Chr 36:20, 21
Return after exile, Ezra 1:1–5
Nation rejects Christ, Matt 27:20–27
Nation destroyed, Luke 21:20–24

ISSACHAR
Jacob’s fifth son, Gen 30:17, 18
——— Tribe of:
Genealogy of, 1 Chr 7:1–5
Prophecy concerning, Gen 49:14, 15
Census at Sinai, Num 1:28, 29
Inheritance of, Josh 19:17–23

ISSUED
King Darius *i* a decree Ezra 6:1
be *i* as law in every Esth 3:14
i as a decree in every Esth 8:13
A fiery stream *i* and came Dan 7:10
before the decree is *i*, Zeph 2:2

IT IS WRITTEN
as *i* in the Law of Moses 1 Kin 2:3

as *i* in this Book of 2 Kin 23:21
Feast of Tabernacles, as *i* Ezra 3:4
trees, to make booths, as *i* Neh 8:15
in the scroll of the Book *i* Ps 40:7
"Behold, *i* before Me: I will Is 65:6
"As *i* in the Law of Moses Dan 9:13
for thus *i* by the prophet: Matt 2:5
"*I*, 'Man shall not live by Matt 4:4
throw Yourself down. For *i* Matt 4:6
"*I* again, 'You shall not Matt 4:7
i, 'You shall worship Matt 4:10
"For this is he of whom *i* Matt 11:10
"*I*, 'My house shall be Matt 21:13
i: 'I will strike the Matt 26:31
"Thus *i*, and thus it was Luke 24:46
"*I* in the prophets, 'And John 6:45
i in the book of Psalms Acts 1:20
i, 'You shall not speak Acts 23:5
volume of the book *i* Heb 10:7
because *i*, "Be holy, for 1 Pet 1:16

ITALIAN
was called the *I* Regiment Acts 10:1

ITALY
Jews expelled from, Acts 18:2
Paul sails for, Acts 27:1, 6
Christians in, Acts 28:14

ITCHING
they have *i* ears 2 Tim 4:3

ITHAMAR
Youngest son of Aaron, Ex 6:23
Consecrated as priest, Ex 28:1
Duty entrusted to, Ex 38:21
Jurisdiction over Gershonites and Merarites, Num 4:21–33

ITINERANT
i Jewish exorcists Acts 19:13

ITUREA
Region ruled by Herod Philip, Luke 3:1

IVORY
made a great throne of *i* 1 Kin 10:18
Out of the *i* palaces Ps 45:8
neck is like an *i* tower Song 7:4
lie on beds of *i*, stretch Amos 6:4

J

JABBOK
River entering the Jordan about 20 miles north of the Dead Sea, Num 21:24
Scene of Jacob's conflict, Gen 32:22–32
Boundary marker, Deut 3:16

JABESH GILEAD
Consigned to destruction, Judg 21:8–15
Saul defeats the Ammonites at, 1 Sam 11:1–11
Citizens of, rescue Saul's body, 1 Sam 31:11–13
David thanks citizens of, 2 Sam 2:4–7

JABIN
Canaanite king of Hazor; leads confederacy against Joshua, Josh 11:1–14
——— Another king of Hazor; oppresses Israelites, Judg 4:2
Defeated by Deborah and Barak, Judg 4:3–24
Immortalized in poetry, Judg 5:1–31

JACHIN
One of two pillars in front of Solomon's temple, 1 Kin 7:21, 22

JACINTH

third row, a *j*, an agate, Ex 28:19
the eleventh *j* Rev 21:20

JACKALS
it shall be a habitation of *j* Is 34:13
make a wailing like the *j* Mic 1:8

JACOB
Son of Isaac and Rebekah; Rebekah's favorite, Gen 25:21–28
Obtains birthright, Gen 25:29–34
Obtains blessing meant for Esau; flees, Gen 27:1—28:5
Sees vision of ladder, Gen 28:10–22
Serves Laban for Rachel and Leah, Gen 29:1–30
Fathers children, Gen 29:31—30:24
Flees from, makes covenant with Laban, Gen 30:25—31:55
Makes peace with Esau, Gen 32:1–21; 33:1–17
Wrestles with God, Gen 32:22–32
Returns to Bethel; renamed Israel, Gen 35:1–15
Shows preference for Joseph, Gen 37:3
Mourns Joseph's disappearance, Gen 37:32–35
Sends sons to Egypt for food, Gen 42:1–5
Reluctantly allows Benjamin to go, Gen 43:1–15
Moves his household to Egypt, Gen 45:25—47:12
Blesses his sons and grandsons; dies, Gen 48; 49
Buried in Canaan, Gen 50:1–14

JACOB'S WELL
Christ teaches a Samaritan woman at, John 4:5–26

JAEL
Wife of Heber the Kenite; kills Sisera, Judg 4:17–22
Praised by Deborah, Judg 5:24–27

JAIR

Manassite warrior; conquers towns in Gilead, Num 32:41; Deut 3:14

——— Eighth judge of Israel, Judg 10:3–5

JAIRUS

Ruler of the synagogue; Jesus raises his daughter, Mark 5:22–24, 35–43

JAMES

Son of Zebedee, called as disciple, Matt 4:21, 22; Luke 5:10, 11

One of the Twelve, Matt 10:2; Mark 3:17

Zealous for the Lord, Luke 9:52–54

Ambitious for honor, Mark 10:35–45

Witnesses transfiguration, Matt 17:1–9

Martyred by Herod Agrippa, Acts 12:2

——— Son of Alphaeus; one of the Twelve, Matt 10:3, 4

Called "the Less," Mark 15:40

——— Jesus' half brother, Matt 13:55, 56; Gal 1:19

Becomes leader of Jerusalem Council and Jerusalem church, Acts 15:13–22; Gal 2:9

Author of an epistle, James 1:1

JANNES AND JAMBRES

Two Egyptian magicians; oppose Moses, Ex 7:11–22; 2 Tim 3:8

JANOAH

Town of Naphtali, 2 Kin 15:29

JAPHETH

One of Noah's three sons, Gen 5:32

Receives blessing, Gen 9:20–27

His descendants occupy Asia Minor and Europe, Gen 10:2–5

JARED

Father of Enoch, Gen 5:15–20

Ancestor of Noah, 1 Chr 1:2

Ancestor of Christ, Luke 3:37

JASHER
Book of, quoted, Josh 10:13

JASON
Welcomes Paul at Thessalonica, Acts 17:5–9
Described as Paul’s kinsman, Rom 16:21

JASPER
a beryl, an onyx, and a *j* Ex 28:20
beryl, onyx, and *j* Ezek 28:13
stone, like a *j* stone, clear Rev 21:11

JAVAN
Son of Japheth, Gen 10:2, 4
Descendants of, to receive good news, Is 66:19, 20

JAVELINS
bows and arrows, the *j* Ezek 39:9

JAW
or pierce his *j* with a hook Job 41:2

JAWBONE
a fresh *j* of a donkey Judg 15:15

JAWS
My tongue clings to My *j* Ps 22:15
bridle in the *j* of the people Is 30:28
I will put hooks in your *j* Ezek 29:4
put hooks into your *j* Ezek 38:4

JEALOUS
your God, am a *j* God Ex 20:5
LORD, whose name is *J* Ex 34:14
he becomes *j* of his wife, Num 5:14
a consuming fire, *j* Deut 4:24
I will be *j* for My holy Ezek 39:25
For I am *j* for you 2 Cor 11:2

JEALOUSY
They provoked Him to *j* Deut 32:16
Will Your *j* burn like Ps 79:5
j is a husband's Prov 6:34
as strong as death, *j* Song 8:6
will provoke you to *j* Rom 10:19
fall, to provoke them to *j* Rom 11:11
provoke the LORD to *j* 1 Cor 10:22
for you with godly *j* 2 Cor 11:2

JEBUS
Canaanite name of Jerusalem before captured by David, 1 Chr 11:4–8

JEBUSITES
Descendants of Canaan, Gen 15:18–21; Num 13:29
Defeated by Joshua, Josh 11:1–12
Not driven from Jerusalem; later conquered by David, Judg 1:21; 2 Sam 5:6–8
Put to forced labor under Solomon, 1 Kin 9:20, 21

JECONIAH
See JEHOIACHIN
Variant form of Jehoiachin, 1 Chr 3:16, 17
Abbreviated to Coniah, Jer 22:24, 28

JEDIDIAH
Name given to Solomon by Nathan, 2 Sam 12:24, 25

JEDUTHUN
Levite musician appointed by David, 1 Chr 16:41, 42
Heads a family of musicians, 2 Chr 5:12
Name appears in psalm titles, Ps 39; 62; 77

JEGAR SAHADUTHA
Name given by Laban to memorial stones, Gen 31:46, 47

JEHOAHAZ
Son and successor of Jehu, king of Israel, 2 Kin 10:35

Seeks the Lord in defeat, 2 Kin 13:2–9
——— Son and successor of Josiah, king of Judah, 2 Kin 23:30–34
Called Shallum, 1 Chr 3:15
——— Another form of Ahaziah, youngest son of King Joram, 2 Chr 21:17

JEHOASH
See JOASH

JEHOIACHIN
Son of Jehoiakim; next to the last king of Judah, 2 Kin 24:8
Deported to Babylon, 2 Kin 24:8–16
Liberated by Evil-Merodach, Jer 52:31–34

JEHOIADA
High priest during reign of Joash, 2 Kin 11:4—12:16
Instructs Joash, 2 Kin 12:2

JEHOIAKIM
Wicked king of Judah; son of Josiah; serves Pharaoh and Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin 23:34—24:7
Taken captive to Babylon, 2 Chr 36:6–8
Kills prophet Urijah, Jer 26:20–23
Destroys Jeremiah's scroll; cursed by God, Jer 36

JEHORAM (OR JORAM)
Wicked king of Judah; son of Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin 8:16–24
Marries Athaliah, 2 Kin 8:18, 19
Kills his brothers, 2 Chr 21:2, 4
Elijah prophesies against him; prophecy fulfilled, 2 Chr 21:12–20
——— Wicked king of Israel; son of Ahab, 2 Kin 3:1–3
Counseled by Elisha, 2 Kin 3; 5:8; 6:8–12
Wounded in battle, 2 Kin 8:28, 29
Killed by Jehu, 2 Kin 9:14–26

JEHOSHAPHAT
Righteous king of Judah; son of Asa, 1 Kin 22:41–50
Goes to war with Ahab against Syria, 1 Kin 22:1–36
Institutes reforms; sends out teachers of the Law, 2 Chr 17:6–9; 19
His enemies defeated through his faith, 2 Chr 20:1–30

JEHOZABAD
Son of a Moabitess; assassinates Joash, 2 Kin 12:20, 21
Put to death, 2 Chr 25:3

JEHU
Prophet; denounces Baasha, 1 Kin 16:1–7
Rebukes Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr 19:2, 3
——— Commander under Ahab; anointed king, 1 Kin 19:16; 2 Kin 9:1–13
Destroys the house of Ahab, 2 Kin 9:14—10:30
Turns away from the Lord; dies, 2 Kin 10:31–36

JEHUDI
Reads Jeremiah’s scroll, Jer 36:14, 21, 23

JEOPARDY
stand in *j* every hour 1 Cor 15:30

JEPHTHAH
Gilead’s son by a harlot, Judg 11:1
Driven out, then brought back to command army against Ammonites, Judg 11:2–28
Sacrifices his daughter to fulfill a vow, Judg 11:29–40
Chastises Ephraim, Judg 12:1–7

JEREMIAH
Prophet under Josiah, Jehoiakim, and Zedekiah, Jer 1:1–3
Called by God, Jer 1:4–9
Forbidden to marry, Jer 16:2
Imprisoned by Pashhur, Jer 20:1–6

Prophecy written, destroyed, rewritten, Jer 36
Accused of defection and imprisoned; released by Zedekiah, Jer 37
Cast into dungeon; rescued; prophesies to Zedekiah, Jer 38
Set free by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer 39:11—40:6
Forcibly taken to Egypt, Jer 43:5–7

JERICHO
City near the Jordan, Num 22:1
Called the city of palm trees, Deut 34:3; 2 Chr 28:15
Miraculously defeated by Joshua, Josh 6
Rebuilt by Hiel, 1 Kin 16:34
Visited by Jesus, Matt 20:29–34; Luke 19:1–10

JEROBOAM
Son of Nebat; receives prophecy that he will be king, 1 Kin 11:26–40
Made king; leads revolt against Rehoboam, 1 Kin 12:1–24
Sets up idols, 1 Kin 12:25–33
Rebuked by a man of God, 1 Kin 13:1–10
Judgment on house of, 1 Kin 13:33—14:20
——— Wicked king of Israel; son of Joash; successful in war, 2 Kin 14:23–29
Prophecy concerning, Amos 7:7–13

JERUBBAAL
Name given to Gideon for destroying Baal's altar, Judg 6:32

JERUSALEM
Originally called Salem, Gen 14:18
Jebusite city, Josh 15:8; Judg 1:8, 21
King of, defeated by Joshua, Josh 10:5–23
Conquered by David; made capital, 2 Sam 5:6–9
Ark brought to, 2 Sam 6:12–17; 1 Kin 8:1–13
Saved from plague, 2 Sam 24:16

Temple built and dedicated here, 1 Kin 6; 8:14–66
Suffers in war, 1 Kin 14:25–27; 2 Kin 14:13, 14; Is 7:1
Miraculously saved, 2 Kin 19:31–36
Captured by Babylon, 2 Kin 24:10—25:21; Jer 39:1–8
Exiles return and rebuild temple, Ezra 1:1–4; 2:1
Walls of, dedicated, Neh 12:27–47
Christ enters as King, Matt 21:4–11
Christ laments for, Matt 23:37; Luke 19:41–44
Church born in, Acts 2
Christians of, persecuted, Acts 4
Jebusite city (which is *J*) Josh 15:8
in *J* he reigned 2 Sam 5:5
were born to him in *J* 2 Sam 5:14
ark of God back to *J* 2 Sam 15:29
yourself a house in *J* 1 Kin 2:36
a lamp before Me in *J* 1 Kin 11:36
Solomon reigned in *J* 1 Kin 11:42
Rehoboam came to *J* 1 Kin 12:21
gave him a lamp in *J* 1 Kin 15:4
down the wall of *J* from 2 Kin 14:13
up to *J* to make war 2 Kin 16:5
before this altar in *J*' 2 Kin 18:22
should deliver *J* from 2 Kin 18:35
J shall not be given into 2 Kin 19:10
daughter of *J* has 2 Kin 19:21
I will stretch over *J* the 2 Kin 21:13
(She dwelt in *J* in the 2 Kin 22:14
elders of Judah and *J* to 2 Kin 23:1
burned them outside *J* 2 Kin 23:4
from *J* to Babylon 2 Kin 24:15
his army came against *J* 2 Kin 25:1
the walls of *J* all around 2 Kin 25:10
J into captivity by the 1 Chr 6:15
house of the LORD in *J* 1 Chr 6:32
Now in *J* the children of 1 Chr 9:3
and all Israel went to *J* 1 Chr 11:4

took more wives in *J* 1 Chr 14:3
all Israel together at *J*, to 1 Chr 15:3
angel to *J* to destroy it 1 Chr 21:15
they may dwell in *J* 1 Chr 23:25
David assembled at *J* all 1 Chr 28:1
gold as common in *J* as 2 Chr 1:15
the LORD at *J* on Mount 2 Chr 3:1
Solomon reigned in *J* 2 Chr 9:30
So Rehoboam dwelt in *J*, 2 Chr 11:5
of Judah and came to *J* 2 Chr 12:4
him in the city, in *J* 2 Chr 28:27
the altars that were in *J* 2 Chr 30:14
against the God of *J* 2 Chr 32:19
the inhabitants of *J* 2 Chr 32:26
to *J* into his kingdom 2 Chr 33:13
and the inhabitants of *J* 2 Chr 35:18
of the LORD which is in *J* Ezra 2:68
together as one man to *J* Ezra 3:1
out of the captivity to *J* Ezra 3:8
the temple which is in *J* Ezra 6:5
to bring them to *J* to the Ezra 8:30
a wall in Judah and *J* Ezra 9:9
that they must gather at *J* Ezra 10:7
I came to *J* and was there Neh 2:11
let us build the wall of *J* Neh 2:17
to come and attack *J* Neh 4:8
it was, at the gates of *J* Neh 13:19
build the walls of *J* Ps 51:18
In the midst of you, O *J* Ps 116:19
J is built as a city that is Ps 122:3
If I forget you, O *J*, let my Ps 137:5
The LORD builds up *J* Ps 147:2
was king over Israel in *J* Eccl 1:12
you, O daughters of *J* Song 5:8
as Tirzah, lovely as *J*, Song 6:4
snare to the inhabitants of *J* Is 8:14

of Zion, the hill of *J* Is 10:32
numbered the houses of *J* Is 22:10
watchmen on your walls, O *J* Is 62:6
a wilderness, *J* a desolation Is 64:10
yes, proclaim against *J*, Jer 4:16
Be instructed, O *J*, lest My Jer 6:8
will make *J* a heap of ruins Jer 9:11
the cry of *J* has gone up Jer 14:2
reigned eleven years in *J* Jer 52:1
J has become an unclean Lam 1:17
and portray on it a city, *J* Ezek 4:1
me in visions of God to *J* Ezek 8:3
Oholah, and *J* is Oholibah Ezek 23:4
build *J* until Messiah the Dan 9:25
then *J* shall be holy, and Joel 3:17
utters His voice from *J* Amos 1:2
The captives of *J* who are Obad 20
You not have mercy on *J* Zech 1:12
To measure *J*, to see what Zech 2:2
again in her own place—*J* Zech 12:6
to *J* to worship the King Zech 14:17
from the East came to *J* Matt 2:1
that He must go to *J* Matt 16:21
O *J*, *J*, the one who Matt 23:37
we are going up to *J* Mark 10:33
Jesus lingered behind in *J* Luke 2:43
you see *J* surrounded Luke 21:20
Daughters of *J*, do not Luke 23:28
but tarry in the city of *J* Luke 24:49
J before the Passover John 11:55
be witnesses to Me in *J* Acts 1:8
were gathered together at *J* Acts 4:6
you have filled *J* with Acts 5:28
Lord, they returned to *J* Acts 8:25
bring them bound to *J* Acts 9:2
when Saul had come to *J* Acts 9:26

when Peter came up to *J* Acts 11:2
came from *J* to Antioch Acts 11:27
bound in the spirit to *J* Acts 20:22
shall the Jews at *J* bind Acts 21:11
I went up to *J* to worship Acts 24:11
he was willing to go to *J* Acts 25:20
the saints who are in *J* Rom 15:26
to bear your gift to *J* 1 Cor 16:3
corresponds to *J* which Gal 4:25
city of My God, the New *J* Rev 3:12
saw the holy city, New *J* Rev 21:2

JESHIMON
Wilderness west of the Dead Sea, 1 Sam 23:19, 24

JESHUA (OR JOSHUA)
Postexilic high priest; returns with Zerubbabel, Ezra 2:2
Aids in rebuilding temple, Ezra 3:2–8
Also called Joshua; seen in vision, Zech 3:1–10

JESHURUN
Poetic name of endearment for Israel, Deut 32:15

JESSE
Grandson of Ruth and Boaz, Ruth 4:17–22
Father of David, 1 Sam 16:1–13
Mentioned in prophecy, Is 11:1, 10

JESTING
talking, nor coarse *j* Eph 5:4

JESUS
See CHRIST; LORD JESUS CHRIST
birth of *J* Christ was as Matt 1:18
shall call His name *J* Matt 1:21
J was led up by the Matt 4:1
These twelve *J* sent Matt 10:5
and laid hands on *J* Matt 26:50

Barabbas and destroy *J* Matt 27:20
we to do with You, *J* Mark 1:24
J withdrew with His Mark 3:7
J said, “Do not forbid Mark 9:39
J went into Jerusalem Mark 11:11
as they were eating, *J* Mark 14:22
and he delivered *J* Mark 15:15
J increased in wisdom Luke 2:52
J said, “Who touched Luke 8:45
J rebuked the unclean Luke 9:42
J said to him, “Foxes Luke 9:58
sought to see who *J* was Luke 19:3
near to *J* to kiss Him Luke 22:47
J Himself stood in the Luke 24:36
truth came through *J* John 1:17
J said to him, “Rise, take John 5:8
J lifted up His eyes John 6:5
they saw *J* walking on John 6:19
But *J* stooped down and John 8:6
J wept John 11:35
anointed the feet of *J* John 12:3
J was crucified John 19:20
other things that *J* did John 21:25
This *J* God has raised Acts 2:32
of Your holy Servant *J* Acts 4:30
believed on the Lord *J* Acts 11:17
baptized into Christ *J* Rom 6:3
Spirit of life in Christ *J* Rom 8:2
your mouth the Lord *J* Rom 10:9
among you except *J* 1 Cor 2:2
the day of the Lord *J* 1 Cor 5:5
heavenly places in Christ *J* Eph 2:6
that at the name of *J* every Phil 2:10
perfect in Christ *J* Col 1:28
exhort in the Lord *J* 1 Thess 4:1
But we see *J*, who was Heb 2:9

J the Son of God, let us Heb 4:14
looking unto *J*, the author Heb 12:2
J Christ the righteous 1 John 2:1
that *J* is the Son of God 1 John 5:5
Revelation of *J* Christ Rev 1:1
Even so, come, Lord *J* Rev 22:20

JETHER
Gideon's oldest son, Judg 8:20, 21

JETHRO
Priest of Midian; becomes Moses' father-in-law, Ex 2:16–22
Blesses Moses' departure, Ex 4:18
Visits and counsels Moses, Ex 18
Also called Reuel, Num 10:29

JEW
J whose name was Esth 2:5
is it that You, being a *J* John 4:9
Am I a *J*? John 18:35
found out that he was a *J* Acts 19:34
I am indeed a *J*, born in Acts 22:3
believes, for the *J* first Rom 1:16
who does evil, of the *J* first Rom 2:9
he is not a *J* who is one Rom 2:28
advantage then has the *J* Rom 3:1
no distinction between *J* Rom 10:12
Jews I became as a *J* 1 Cor 9:20
If you, being a *J*, live in Gal 2:14
is neither *J* nor Greek Gal 3:28
is neither Greek nor *J* Col 3:11

JEWELS
your thighs are like *j* Songs 7:1
that I make them My *j* Mal 3:17

JEWISH

against their *J* brethren Neh 5:1
J descent, you will not Esth 6:13
a *J* brother in bondage Jer 34:9
expectation of the *J* Acts 12:11
J exorcists took it upon Acts 19:13
light to the *J* people and Acts 26:23
giving heed to *J* fables Titus 1:14

JEWS

See KING OF THE JEWS
Jesus born King of the, Matt 2:2
Salvation comes through the, John 4:22; Acts 11:19; Rom 1:16; 2:9, 10
Reject Christ, Matt 27:21–25
Reject the gospel, Acts 13:42–46
the elders of the *J* build Ezra 6:7
are these feeble *J* doing Neh 4:2
J who were at Shushan Esth 9:18
sent letters to all the *J* Esth 9:30
I am afraid of the *J* who Jer 38:19
of the *J* seven hundred Jer 52:30
There are certain *J* whom Dan 3:12
You the King of the *J* Matt 27:11
of purification of the *J*, John 2:6
for salvation is of the *J* John 4:22
those *J* who believed Him John 8:31
the *J* took up stones John 10:31
The King of the *J* John 19:19
dwelling in Jerusalem *J* Acts 2:5
confounded the *J* who Acts 9:22
in the land of the *J* Acts 10:39
in the synagogues of the *J* Acts 13:5
But the *J* stirred up the Acts 13:50
refuted the *J* publicly, Acts 18:28
the God of the *J* only Rom 3:29
J a stumbling block 1 Cor 1:23

whether *J* or Greeks, 1 Cor 12:13
From the *J* five times I 2 Cor 11:24
compel Gentiles to live as *J* Gal 2:14
of those who say they are *J* Rev 2:9
Satan, who say they are *J* Rev 3:9

JEZEBEL
Ahab's idolatrous wife, 1 Kin 16:31
Her abominable acts, 1 Kin 18:4, 13; 19:1, 2; 21:1–16
Death prophesied; prophecy fulfilled, 1 Kin 21:23; 2 Kin 9:7, 30–37
——— Type of paganism in the church, Rev 2:20

JEZREEL
Ahab's capital, 1 Kin 18:45; 21:1
Ahab's family destroyed at, 1 Kin 21:23; 2 Kin 9:30–37; 10:1–11

JOAB
David's nephew; commands his army, 2 Sam 2:10–32; 8:16; 10:1–14; 11:1, 14–25; 20:1–23
Kills Abner, 2 Sam 3:26, 27
Intercedes for Absalom, 2 Sam 14:1–33
Remains loyal to David; kills Absalom, 2 Sam 18:1–5, 9–17
Demoted; kills Amasa, 2 Sam 19:13; 20:8–10
Opposes census, 2 Sam 24:1–9; 1 Chr 21:1–6
Supports Adonijah, 1 Kin 1:7
Solomon orders his death in obedience to David's command, 1 Kin 2:1–6, 28–34

JOANNA
Wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, Luke 8:1–3
With others, heralds Christ's resurrection, Luke 23:55, 56

JOASH (OR JEHOASH)
Son of Ahaziah; saved from Athaliah's massacre and crowned by Jehoiada, 2 Kin 11:1–12
Repairs the temple, 2 Kin 12:1–16
Turns away from the Lord and is killed, 2 Chr 24:17–25
——— Wicked king of Israel; son of Jehoahaz, 2 Kin 13:10–25

Defeats Amaziah in battle, 2 Kin 14:8–15; 2 Chr 25:17–24

JOB

Model of righteousness, Job 1:1–5
His faith tested, Job 1:6—2:10
Debates with his three friends; complains to God, Job 3—33
Elihu intervenes, Job 34—37
God’s answer, Job 38—41
Humbles himself and repents, Job 42:1–6
Restored to prosperity, Job 42:10–17

JOCHEBED

Daughter of Levi; mother of Miriam, Aaron, and Moses, Ex 6:20

JOEL

Preexilic prophet, Joel 1:1
Quoted in N.T., Acts 2:16

JOGBEHAH

Town in Gilead, Judg 8:11

JOHANAN

Military leader of Judah; warns Gedaliah of Ishmael’s plot, Jer 40:13–16
Avenges Gedaliah; takes the people to Egypt, Jer 41:11–18

JOHN

The apostle, son of Zebedee; called as disciple, Matt 4:21, 22; Luke 5:1–11
Chosen as one of the Twelve, Matt 10:2
Especially close to Christ, Matt 17:1–9; Mark 13:3; John 13:23–25; 19:26, 27; 20:2–8; 21:7, 20
Ambitious and overzealous, Mark 10:35–41; Luke 9:54–56
Sent to prepare the Passover, Luke 22:8–13

With Peter, heals a man and is arrested, Acts 3:1—4:22
Goes on missionary trip with Peter, Acts 8:14–25
Exiled on Patmos, Rev 1:9
Author of Gospel, three epistles, and the Revelation, John 21:23–25; 1 John; 2 John; 3 John; Rev 1:1
——— The Baptist; O.T. prophecy concerning, Is 40:3–5; Mal 4:5
His birth announced and accomplished, Luke 1:11–20, 57–80
Preaches repentance, Luke 3:1–20
Bears witness to Christ, John 1:19–36; 3:25–36
Baptizes Jesus, Matt 3:13–17
Jesus speaks about, Matt 11:7–19
Identified with Elijah, Matt 11:13, 14
Herod imprisons and kills, Matt 14:3–12
——— Surnamed Mark: *see* MARK

JOIN
Woe to those who *j* Is 5:8
'Come and let us *j* Jer 50:5
of the rest dared *j* Acts 5:13

JOINED
and mother and be *j* Gen 2:24
for him who is *j* Eccl 9:4
"Ephraim is *j* Hos 4:17
what God has *j* Matt 19:6
you be perfectly *j* 1 Cor 1:10
But he who is *j* 1 Cor 6:17
the whole body, *j* Eph 4:16

JOINT
j as He wrestled Gen 32:25
My bones are out of *j* Ps 22:14
j heirs with Christ Rom 8:17
by what every *j* Eph 4:16

JOINTS
and knit together by *j* Col 2:19
and spirit, and of *j* Heb 4:12

JOKTAN
See ARABIA
Descendants of Shem, Gen. 10:21, 25

JONADAB (OR JEHONADAB)
David's nephew; encourages Amnon in sin, 2 Sam 13:3–5, 32–36
——— Son of Rechab; father of the Rechabites, Jer 35:5–19
Helps Jehu overthrow Baal, 2 Kin 10:15–28

JONAH
Prophet sent to Nineveh; rebels and is punished, Jon 1
Repents and is saved, Jon 2
Preaches in Nineveh, Jon 3
Becomes angry at God's mercy, Jon 4
Type of Christ's resurrection, Matt 12:39, 40

JONATHAN
King Saul's eldest son; his exploits in battle, 1 Sam 13:2, 3; 14:1–14, 49
Saved from his father's wrath, 1 Sam 14:24–45
Makes covenant with David; protects him from Saul, 1 Sam 18:1–4; 19:1–7; 20:1–42; 23:15–18
Killed by Philistines, 1 Sam 31:2, 8
Mourned by David; his son provided for, 2 Sam 1:17–27; 9:1–8
——— Son of high priest Abiathar; faithful to David, 2 Sam 15:26–36; 17:15–22
Informs Adonijah of Solomon's coronation, 1 Kin 1:41–49

JOPPA
Scene of Peter's vision, Acts 10:5–23, 32

JORAM
See JEHORAM

JORDAN RIVER
Lot dwells near, Gen 13:8–13
Canaan's eastern boundary, Num 34:12
Moses forbidden to cross, Deut 3:27
Miraculous dividing of, for Israel, Josh 3:1–17
by Elijah, 2 Kin 2:5–8
by Elisha, 2 Kin 2:13, 14
Naaman healed in, 2 Kin 5:10–14
John baptizes in, Matt 3:6, 13–17

JOSEPH
Son of Jacob by Rachel, Gen 30:22–24
Loved by Jacob; hated by his brothers, Gen 37:3–11
Sold into slavery, Gen 37:12–36
Unjustly imprisoned in Egypt, Gen 39:1–23
Interprets dreams in prison, Gen 40:1–23
Wins Pharaoh's favor, Gen 41:1–44
Prepares Egypt for famine, Gen 41:45–57
Sells grain to his brothers, Gen 42—44
Reveals identity and reconciles with brothers; sends for Jacob, Gen 45:1–28
Settles family in Egypt, Gen 47:1–12
His sons blessed by Jacob, Gen 48:1–22
Blessed by Jacob, Gen 49:22–26
Buries his father; reassures his brothers, Gen 50:1–21
His death, Gen 50:22–26
——— Husband of Mary, Jesus' mother, Matt 1:16
Visited by angel, Matt 1:19–25
Takes Mary to Bethlehem, Luke 2:3–7
Protects Jesus from Herod, Matt 2:13–23
Jesus subject to, Luke 2:51
——— Secret disciple from Arimathea; donates tomb and assists in Christ's burial, Mark 15:42–46; Luke 23:50–53; John 19:38–42

JOSES

One of Jesus' half brothers, Matt 13:55

——— The name of Barnabas, Acts 4:36

JOSHUA

See JESHUA

——— Leader of Israel succeeding Moses, Num 27:18–23

Leads battle against Amalek, Ex 17:8–16

Sent as spy into Canaan; reports favorably, Num 13:16–25; 14:6–9

Assumes command, Josh 1:1–18

Sends spies to Jericho, Josh 2:1

Leads Israel across Jordan, Josh 3:1–17

Sets up commemorative stones, Josh 4:1–24

Circumcises the people, Josh 5:2–9

Conquers Jericho, Josh 5:13—6:27

Punishes Achan, Josh 7:10–26

Conquers Canaan, Josh 8—12

Divides the land, Josh 13—19

Addresses rulers, Josh 23:1–16

Addresses the people, Josh 24:1–28

His death, Josh 24:29, 30

JOSIAH

Righteous king of Judah; son of Amon, 2 Kin 22:1, 2

Repairs the temple, 2 Kin 22:3–9

Hears the Law; spared for his humility, 2 Kin 22:10–20

Institutes reforms, 2 Kin 23:1–25

Killed in battle, 2 Chr 35:20–25

JOT

one *j* or one tittle Matt 5:18

JOTHAM

Gideon's youngest son; escapes Abimelech's massacre, Judg 9:5

Utters prophetic parable, Judg 9:7–21

——— Righteous king of Judah; son of Azariah, 2 Kin 15:32–38; 2 Chr 27:1–9

JOURNEY
us go three days' *j* Ex 3:18
busy, or he is on a *j* 1 Kin 18:27
he has gone on a long *j* Prov 7:19
city, a three-day *j* in extent Jon 3:3
nor bag for your *j*, nor Matt 10:10
he went on a *j* Matt 25:15
Nevertheless I must *j* Luke 13:33
wearied from His *j* John 4:6
may send me on my *j* 1 Cor 16:6
j in a manner worthy of 3 John 6

JOY
LORD your God with *j* Deut 28:47
of Obed-Edom with *j* 1 Chr 15:25
the *j* of the LORD is your Neh 8:10
heart to sing for *j* Job 29:13
presence is fullness of *j* Ps 16:11
j comes in the morning Ps 30:5
To God my exceeding *j* Ps 43:4
me the *j* of Your salvation Ps 51:12
sow in tears shall reap in *j* Ps 126:5
You according to the *j* Is 9:3
j you will draw water Is 12:3
everlasting *j* on their heads Is 51:11
ashes, the oil of *j* Is 61:3
j shall be theirs Is 61:7
shall sing for *j* Is 65:14
word was to me the *j* Jer 15:16
I will *j* in the God of my Hab 3:18
receives it with *j* Matt 13:20
Enter into the *j* Matt 25:21
in my womb for *j* Luke 1:44
good tidings of great *j* Luke 2:10

there will be more *j* Luke 15:7
did not believe for *j* Luke 24:41
My *j* may remain in John 15:11
will be turned into *j* John 16:20
that your *j* may be full John 16:24
they may have My *j* John 17:13
finish my race with *j* Acts 20:24
peace and *j* in the Holy Rom 14:17
fill you with all *j* Rom 15:13
that my *j* is the *j* 2 Cor 2:3
the Spirit is love, *j* Gal 5:22
brethren, my *j* and Phil 4:1
longsuffering with *j* Col 1:11
with *j* of the Holy Spirit, 1 Thess 1:6
are our glory and *j* 1 Thess 2:20
that I may be filled with *j* 2 Tim 1:4
j that was set before Heb 12:2
count it all *j* James 1:2
j inexpressible and full 1 Pet 1:8
with exceeding *j* 1 Pet 4:13
that your *j* may be full 1 John 1:4
that our *j* may be full 2 John 12
I have no greater *j* 3 John 4
His glory with exceeding *j* Jude 24

JOYFUL

And my soul shall be *j* Ps 35:9
Make a *j* shout to the Ps 100:1
of prosperity be *j* Eccl 7:14
and make them *j* Is 56:7
soul shall be *j* in my God Is 61:10
I am exceedingly *j* 2 Cor 7:4
to be *j* for the present Heb 12:11

JOYFULLY

Let us shout *j* to the Rock Ps 95:1
shout *j* before the LORD, Ps 98:6

j accepted the plundering Heb 10:34

JOZACHAR
Assassin of Joash, 2 Kin 12:19–21
Called Zabad, 2 Chr 24:26

JUBAL
Son of Lamech, Gen 4:21

JUBILEE
cause the trumpet of the *J* Lev 25:9
For it is the *J* Lev 25:12
his field after the *J*, then Lev 27:18
In the Year of *J* the field Lev 27:24
the *J* of the children Num 36:4

JUDAH
Son of Jacob and Leah, Gen 29:30–35
Intercedes for Joseph, Gen 37:26, 27
Fails in duty to Tamar, Gen 38:1–30
Offers himself as Benjamin's ransom, Gen 44:18–34
Jacob bestows birthright on, Gen 49:3–10
Ancestor of Christ, Matt 1:3, 16
——— Tribe of:
Prophecy concerning, Gen 49:8–12
Numbered at Sinai, Num 1:26, 27
Territory assigned to, Josh 15:1–63
Leads in conquest of Canaan, Judg 1:1–19
Makes David king, 2 Sam 2:1–11
Loyal to David and his house, 2 Sam 20:1, 2; 1 Kin 12:20
Becomes leader of southern kingdom, 1 Kin 14:21, 22
Taken to Babylon, 2 Kin 24:1–16
Returns after exile, 2 Chr 36:20–23

JUDAISM
And I advanced in *J* Gal 1:14

JUDAS

Judas Lebbaeus, surnamed Thaddaeus, Matt 10:3
One of the Twelve, Luke 6:13, 16
Offers a question, John 14:22
——— Judas Barsabas, a chief deputy, Acts 15:22–32
——— Betrayer of Christ: *see* ISCARIOT

JUDE (OR JUDAS)
Half brother of Christ, Matt 13:55
Does not believe in Christ, John 7:5
Becomes Christ's disciple, Acts 1:14
Writes an epistle, Jude 1

JUDEA
Christ born in, Matt 2:1, 5, 6
Hostile toward Christ, John 7:1
Gospel preached in, Acts 8:1, 4
Churches established in, Acts 9:31

JUDGE
The LORD *j* between Gen 16:5
Dan shall *j* his people as Gen 49:16
you a price and a *j* over us Ex 2:14
Moses sat to *j* the people Ex 18:13
For the LORD will *j* Deut 32:36
the LORD was with the *j* Judg 2:18
coming to *j* the earth 1 Chr 16:33
and judges who may *j* all Ezra 7:25
He shall *j* the world in Ps 9:8
How long will you *j* unjustly Ps 82:2
Arise, O God, *j* the earth Ps 82:8
Rise up, O *J* of the Ps 94:2
He is coming to *j* the earth Ps 96:13
He shall *j* the world, and Ps 98:9
the LORD will *j* His people Ps 135:14
j righteously, and plead Prov 31:9
sword the LORD will *j* Is 66:16
deliver you to the *j* Matt 5:25

"*J* not, that you be not Matt 7:1
"Man, who made Me a *j* Luke 12:14
j who did not fear God Luke 18:2
As I hear, I *j* John 5:30
Do not *j* according John 7:24
I *j* no one John 8:15
j the world but to John 12:47
this, O man, you who *j* Rom 2:3
then how will God *j* Rom 3:6
Therefore let us not *j* Rom 14:13
the saints will *j* the world 1 Cor 6:2
that we shall *j* angels 1 Cor 6:3
J among yourselves 1 Cor 11:13
let no one *j* you in Col 2:16
Christ, who will *j* 2 Tim 4:1
Lord, the righteous *J* 2 Tim 4:8
heaven, to God the *J* Heb 12:23
and adulterers God will *j* Heb 13:4
are you to *j* another James 4:12
the *J* is standing at the James 5:9
who is ready to *j* the living 1 Pet 4:5
holy and true, until You *j* Rev 6:10

JUDGED
God has *j* my case Gen 30:6
So they *j* the people at all Ex 18:26
upon him, and he *j* Israel Judg 3:10
Samuel *j* Israel all the 1 Sam 7:15
condemn him when he is *j* Ps 37:33
He *j* the cause of the poor Jer 22:16
You who *j* your sisters, Ezek 16:52
Judge not, that you be not *j* Matt 7:1
You have rightly *j* Luke 7:43
ruler of this world is *j* John 16:11
being *j* by you this day Acts 24:21
law will be *j* by the law Rom 2:12

overcome when You are *j* Rom 3:4
world will be *j* by you 1 Cor 6:2
But when we are *j* 1 Cor 11:32
be *j* by the law of liberty James 2:12
the dead were *j* according Rev 20:12

JUDGES

j who delivered Judg 2:16
in the days when the *j* Ruth 1:1
said to the *j*, “Take heed 2 Chr 19:6
Surely He is God who *j* Ps 58:11
He *j* among the gods Ps 82:1
He makes the *j* of the Is 40:23
j are evening wolves Zeph 3:3
For the Father *j* John 5:22
he who is spiritual *j* 1 Cor 2:15
j me is the Lord 1 Cor 4:4
who without partiality *j* 1 Pet 1:17
Him who *j* righteously 1 Pet 2:23

JUDGMENT

Aaron shall bear the *j* of Ex 28:30
show partiality in *j* Deut 1:17
David administered *j* 2 Sam 8:15
Does God subvert *j* Job 8:3
Teach me good *j* Ps 119:66
instructs him in right *j* Is 28:26
from prison and from *j* Is 53:8
I will also speak *j* Jer 4:12
j was made in favor of Dan 7:22
be in danger of the *j* Matt 5:21
For with what *j* you judge Matt 7:2
in the day of *j* than for Matt 11:22
will rise up in the *j* Matt 12:42
shall not come into *j* John 5:24
and My *j* is righteous John 5:30
but judge with righteous *j* John 7:24

if I do judge, My *j* John 8:16
For *j* I have come into John 9:39
Now is the *j* of this John 12:31
the righteous *j* of God Rom 1:32
j which came from one Rom 5:16
all stand before the *j* Rom 14:10
yet I give *j* as one whom 1 Cor 7:25
eats and drinks *j* 1 Cor 11:29
appear before the *j* 2 Cor 5:10
preceding them to *j* 1 Tim 5:24
after this the *j* Heb 9:27
For *j* is without mercy James 2:13
receive a stricter *j* James 3:1
time has come for *j* 1 Pet 4:17
a long time their *j* 2 Pet 2:3
boldness in the day of *j* 1 John 4:17
darkness for the *j* Jude 6
the hour of His *j* has come Rev 14:7
hour your *j* has come Rev 18:10
j was committed to them Rev 20:4

JUDGMENTS
The *j* of the LORD are Ps 19:9
j are a great deep Ps 36:6
I dread, for Your *j* Ps 119:39
statutes nor kept My *j* Ezek 5:7
had not executed My *j* Ezek 20:24
unsearchable are His *j* Rom 11:33
righteous are His *j* Rev 19:2

JUG
So she opened a *j* of milk Judg 4:19
j of water by Saul’s 1 Sam 26:12

JULIUS
Roman centurion assigned to guard Paul, Acts 27:1–44

JUST

Noah was a *j* man Gen 6:9
I have done *j* as you told Gen 27:19
j as the LORD commanded Num 26:4
J as the gazelle and the Deut 12:22
a perfect and *j* weight Deut 25:15
j as my strength was Josh 14:11
Hear a *j* cause Ps 17:1
the path of the *j* is like Prov 4:18
j weight is His delight Prov 11:1
It is a joy for the *j* Prov 21:15
j man who perishes Eccl 7:15
For there is not a *j* Eccl 7:20
way of the *j* is uprightness Is 26:7
the blood of the *j* Lam 4:13
j shall live by his Hab 2:4
He is *j* and having Zech 9:9
her husband, being a *j* Matt 1:19
resurrection of the *j* Luke 14:14
j persons who need no Luke 15:7
the Holy One and the *J* Acts 3:14
dead, both of the *j* Acts 24:15
j shall live by faith Rom 1:17
that He might be *j* Rom 3:26
the *j* shall live by faith Gal 3:11
j as you were called in one Eph 4:4
j as Christ also loved the Eph 5:25
whatever things are *j* Phil 4:8
received a *j* reward, Heb 2:2
j men made perfect Heb 12:23
have murdered the *j* James 5:6
He is faithful and *j* 1 John 1:9
J and true are Your Rev 15:3

JUSTICE

to do righteousness and *j* Gen 18:19
after many to pervert *j* Ex 23:2

for all His ways are *j* Deut 32:4
bribes, and perverted *j* 1 Sam 8:3
to discern *j* 1 Kin 3:11
the Almighty pervert *j* Job 8:3
gives *j* to the oppressed Job 36:6
j as the noonday Ps 37:6
and Your poor with *j* Ps 72:2
Do *j* to the afflicted Ps 82:3
and *j* are the Ps 89:14
j for all who are oppressed Ps 103:6
He guards the paths of *j*, Prov 2:8
revenues without *j* Prov 16:8
do not understand *j* Prov 28:5
j the measuring line Is 28:17
the LORD is a God of *j* Is 30:18
He will bring forth *j* Is 42:1
No one calls for *j* Is 59:4
J is turned back Is 59:14
I, the LORD, love *j* Is 61:8
you, O home of *j* Jer 31:23
plundering, execute *j* Ezek 45:9
truth, and His ways *j* Dan 4:37
observe mercy and *j* Hos 12:6
who turn *j* to wormwood Amos 5:7
‘Execute true *j* Zech 7:9
“Where is the God of *j* Mal 2:17
And He will declare *j* Matt 12:18
of herbs, and pass by *j* Luke 11:42
His humiliation His *j* Acts 8:33

JUSTIFICATION
because of our *j* Rom 4:25
offenses resulted in *j* Rom 5:16
men, resulting in *j* Rom 5:18

JUSTIFIED
Me that you may be *j* Job 40:8

of Israel shall be *j* Is 45:25
words you will be *j* Matt 12:37
But wisdom is *j* Luke 7:35
j rather than the Luke 18:14
who believes is *j* Acts 13:39
“That You may be *j* Rom 3:4
law no flesh will be *j* Rom 3:20
j freely by His grace Rom 3:24
having been *j* by Rom 5:1
these He also *j* Rom 8:30
but you were *j* 1 Cor 6:11
that we might be *j* Gal 2:16
who attempt to be *j* Gal 5:4
j in the Spirit 1 Tim 3:16
then that a man is *j* James 2:24
the harlot also *j* James 2:25

JUSTIFIER
be just and the *j* Rom 3:26

JUSTIFIES
He who *j* the wicked Prov 17:15
It is God who *j* Rom 8:33

JUSTIFY
j the wicked for a Is 5:23
wanting to *j* himself Luke 10:29
“You are those who *j* Luke 16:15
is one God who will *j* Rom 3:30
that God would *j* Gal 3:8

JUSTLY
of you but to do *j* Mic 6:8
And we indeed *j* Luke 23:41
how devoutly and *j* 1 Thess 2:10

JUSTUS
Surname of Joseph, a disciple, Acts 1:23

——— Man of Corinth; befriends Paul, Acts 18:7
——— Fellow worker of Paul, also called Jesus, Col 4:11

K

KADESH
Spies sent from, Num 13:3, 26
Moses strikes rock at, Num 20:1–13
Boundary in the new Israel, Ezek 47:19

KADESH BARNEA
Boundary of Promised Land, Num 34:1–4
Limit of Joshua's military campaign, Josh 10:41

KARNAIM
Conquered region, Amos 6:13

KEDESH
Town in south Judah, Josh 15:23
——— Levite city in Issachar, 1 Chr 6:72

KEDESH NAPHTALI
City of refuge, Josh 21:27, 32
Home of Barak, Judg 4:6

KEEP
k you wherever you Gen 28:15
day, to *k* it holy Ex 20:8
and *k* My judgments Lev 25:18
k all My commandments 1 Kin 6:12
and that You would *k* 1 Chr 4:10
Even he who cannot *k* Ps 22:29
K my soul, and deliver me Ps 25:20
do not *k* silence Ps 35:22
k Your righteous Ps 119:106
k them in the midst of Prov 4:21
K your heart with all Prov 4:23
a time to *k* silence Eccl 3:7
k your appointed feasts, Nah 1:15

Let all the earth *k* Hab 2:20
k the commandments Matt 19:17
charge over you, to *k* Luke 4:10
If you love Me, *k* John 14:15
k through Your name John 17:11
orderly and *k* the law Acts 21:24
and *k* the traditions 1 Cor 11:2
Let your women *k* 1 Cor 14:34
a debtor to *k* the whole law Gal 5:3
k the unity of the Eph 4:3
k yourself pure 1 Tim 5:22
He is able to *k* what I 2 Tim 1:12
to *k* oneself unspotted James 1:27
k His commandments 1 John 2:3
k His commandments 1 John 3:22
k yourselves from idols 1 John 5:21
k yourselves in the Jude 21
k you from stumbling Jude 24
k those things Rev 1:3
I also will *k* you from the Rev 3:10
of those who *k* the words Rev 22:9

KEEPER

Am I my brother's *k* Gen 4:9
of the *k* of the prison Gen 39:21
The LORD is your *k* Ps 121:5
me the *k* of the vineyards Song 1:6
to the *k* of his vineyard Luke 13:7
k of the prison, awaking Acts 16:27

KEEPERS

in the day when the *k* Eccl 12:3

KEEPS

the faithful God who *k* Deut 7:9
God, Who *k* covenant and Neh 9:32
who *k* you will not slumber Ps 121:3

k truth forever Ps 146:6
k his way preserves Prov 16:17
k the commandment Prov 19:16
Whoever *k* the law is a Prov 28:7
none of you *k* the law John 7:19
born of God *k* himself 1 John 5:18
and *k* his garments Rev 16:15

KEILAH

Town of Judah; rescued from Philistines by David, 1 Sam 23:1–5
Prepares to betray David; he escapes, 1 Sam 23:6–13

KENITES

Canaanite tribe whose land is promised to Abraham's seed, Gen 15:19
Subjects of Balaam's prophecy, Num 24:20–22
Settle with Judahites, Judg 1:16
Spared by Saul in war with Amalekites, 1 Sam 15:6

KEPT

shall be *k* burning on it Lev 6:9
be *k* as a sign against Num 17:10
He *k* him as the apple of Deut 32:10
For I have *k* the ways 2 Sam 22:22
k what You promised 2 Chr 6:15
Now Josiah *k* a Passover 2 Chr 35:1
desolate she *k* Sabbath 2 Chr 36:21
brethren who *k* the gates, Neh 11:19
gatekeepers *k* the charge Neh 12:45
that *k* a pilgrim feast Ps 42:4
vineyard I have not *k* Song 1:6
when a holy festival is *k* Is 30:29
k charge of My Ezek 44:15
we have *k* His ordinance Mal 3:14
these things I have *k* Matt 19:20
But Jesus *k* silent Matt 26:63

she *k* asking Him to cast Mark 7:26
all these things I have *k* Mark 10:20
k all these things Luke 2:19
love, just as I have *k* John 15:10
If they *k* My word, they John 15:20
You gave Me I have *k* John 17:12
k back part of the Acts 5:2
k secret since the world Rom 16:25
I have *k* the faith 2 Tim 4:7
who are *k* by the power 1 Pet 1:5
Because you have *k* My Rev 3:10

KETURAH
Abraham's second wife, Gen 25:1
Sons of:
listed, Gen 25:1, 2
given gifts and sent away, Gen 25:6

KEY
The *k* of the house of Is 22:22
have taken away the *k* Luke 11:52
"He who has the *k* Rev 3:7
heaven, having the *k* Rev 20:1

KEYS
I will give you the *k* Matt 16:19
And I have the *k* Rev 1:18

KIBROTH HATTAAVAH
Burial site of Israelites slain by God, Num 11:33–35

KICK
is hard for you to *k* Acts 9:5

KIDNAPPERS
for sodomites, for *k* 1 Tim 1:10

KIDNAPS
"He who *k* a man and Ex 21:16

KIDRON
Valley near Jerusalem; crossed by David and Christ, 2 Sam 15:23; John 18:1
Idols dumped there, 2 Chr 29:16

KILL
who finds me will *k* Gen 4:14
k the Passover lamb Ex 12:21
I *k* and I make alive Deut 32:39
“Am I God, to *k* 2 Kin 5:7
a time to *k* Eccl 3:3
to save life or to *k* Mark 3:4
of them they will *k* Luke 11:49
afraid of those who *k* Luke 12:4
Why do you seek to *k* John 7:19
except to steal, and to *k* John 10:10
“Rise, Peter; *k* and eat Acts 10:13
was about to *k* himself Acts 16:27
to *k* with sword, with Rev 6:8

KILLED
Abel his brother and *k* Gen 4:8
For I have *k* a man for Gen 4:23
LORD *k* all the firstborn Ex 13:15
Your servant has *k* 1 Sam 17:36
for Your sake we are *k* Ps 44:22
and scribes, and be *k* Matt 16:21
Siloam fell and *k* them Luke 13:4
k the Prince of life Acts 3:15
me, and by it *k* me Rom 7:11
“For Your sake we are *k* Rom 8:36
who *k* both the Lord 1 Thess 2:15
martyr, who was *k* Rev 2:13

KILLS
“The LORD *k* and 1 Sam 2:6
the one who *k* the Matt 23:37

for the letter *k* 2 Cor 3:6

KIND

animals after their *k* Gen 6:20
breed with another *k* Lev 19:19
k can come out by Mark 9:29
For He is *k* to the Luke 6:35
suffers long and is *k* 1 Cor 13:4
is one *k* of flesh of men, 1 Cor 15:39
And be *k* to one Eph 4:32
forgets what *k* of man James 1:24

KINDLED

When His wrath is *k* Ps 2:12
I, the LORD, have *k* Ezek 20:48
wish it were already *k* Luke 12:49
they *k* a fire and made us Acts 28:2

KINDLY

The LORD deal *k* Ruth 1:8
Julius treated Paul *k* Acts 27:3
k affectionate to one Rom 12:10

KINDNESS

may the LORD show *k* 2 Sam 2:6
anger, abundant in *k* Neh 9:17
me His marvelous *k* Ps 31:21
For His merciful *k* Ps 117:2
tongue is the law of *k* Prov 31:26
k shall not depart Is 54:10
I remember you, the *k* Jer 2:2
by longsuffering, by *k* 2 Cor 6:6
longsuffering, *k* Gal 5:22
But when the *k* and the Titus 3:4
and to brotherly *k* 2 Pet 1:7

KING

Then Melchizedek *k* Gen 14:18

days there was no *k* Judg 17:6
said, “Give us a *k* 1 Sam 8:6
“Long live the *k* 1 Sam 10:24
they anointed David *k* 2 Sam 2:4
Yet I have set My *K* Ps 2:6
The LORD is *K* forever Ps 10:16
K answer us when we Ps 20:9
And the *K* of glory Ps 24:7
k is saved by the Ps 33:16
k Your judgments Ps 72:1
For God is my *K* Ps 74:12
do who succeeds the *k* Eccl 2:12
out of prison to be *k* Eccl 4:14
when your *k* is a child Eccl 10:16
In the year that *K* Is 6:1
k will reign in Is 32:1
the LORD is our *K* Is 33:22
Is not her *K* in her Jer 8:19
and the everlasting *K* Jer 10:10
k of Babylon, *k* Ezek 26:7
I gave you a *k* in My Hos 13:11
the LORD shall be *K* Zech 14:9
He who has been born *K* Matt 2:2
This Is Jesus the *K* Matt 27:37
by force to make Him *k* John 6:15
“Behold your *K* John 19:14
there is another *k* Acts 17:7
Now to the *K* eternal 1 Tim 1:17
only Potentate, the *K* 1 Tim 6:15
this Melchizedek, *k* Heb 7:1
Honor the *k* 1 Pet 2:17
K of kings and Lord of Rev 19:16

KING OF THE JEWS
He who has been born *K* Matt 2:2
saying, “Are You the *K* Matt 27:11

This Is Jesus the *K* Matt 27:37
to release to you the *K* Mark 15:9
salute Him, “Hail, *K* Mark 15:18
“If You are the *K* Luke 23:37
‘He said, “I am the *K* John 19:21

KINGDOM

you shall be to Me a *k* Ex 19:6
LORD has torn the *k* 1 Sam 15:28
Yours is the *k* 1 Chr 29:11
k is the LORD’s Ps 22:28
the scepter of Your *k* Ps 45:6
in heaven, and His *k* Ps 103:19
is an everlasting *k* Ps 145:13
k which shall never be Dan 2:44
High rules in the *k* Dan 4:17
Your *k* has been divided, Dan 5:28
and glory and a *k*, Dan 7:14
k shall be the LORD’s Obad 21
for Yours is the *k* Matt 6:13
Baptist until now the *k* Matt 11:12
are the sons of the *k* Matt 13:38
k all things that offend Matt 13:41
up to half of my *k* Mark 6:23
Blessed is the *k* of our Mark 11:10
nation, and *k* against *k* Mark 13:8
of His *k* there will be no Luke 1:33
k of God has come near Luke 10:9
k come. Your will be done Luke 11:2
k divided against Luke 11:17
to give you the *k* Luke 12:32
of such is the *k* of God Luke 18:16
against nation, and *k* Luke 21:10
at My table in My *k* Luke 22:30
You come into Your *k* Luke 23:42
he cannot enter the *k* John 3:5

If My *k* were of this John 18:36
preaching the *k* of God Acts 20:25
when He delivers the *k* 1 Cor 15:24
in the *k* of Christ and God Eph 5:5
you into His own *k* 1 Thess 2:12
the scepter of Your *k* Heb 1:8
we are receiving a *k* Heb 12:28
into the everlasting *k* 2 Pet 1:11

KINGDOM OF GOD

But seek first the *k* Matt 6:33
k has come upon you Matt 12:28
rich man to enter the *k* Matt 19:24
harlots enter the *k* Matt 21:31
the *k* will be taken Matt 21:43
the gospel of the *k* Mark 1:14
the *k* is at hand Mark 1:15
the mystery of the *k* Mark 4:11
what shall we liken the *k* Mark 4:30
death till they see the *k* Mark 9:1
enter the *k* with one eye Mark 9:47
for of such is the *k* Mark 10:14
riches to enter the *k* Mark 10:23
are not far from the *k* Mark 12:34
I drink it new in the *k* Mark 14:25
waiting for the *k* Mark 15:43
“I must preach the *k* Luke 4:43
poor, for yours is the *k* Luke 6:20
he who is least in the *k* Luke 7:28
preach the *k* and to heal Luke 9:2
you go and preach the *k* Luke 9:60
back, is fit for the *k* Luke 9:62
all the prophets in the *k* Luke 13:28
shall eat bread in the *k* Luke 14:15
k has been preached Luke 16:16
k does not come with Luke 17:20

the *k* is within you Luke 17:21
for the sake of the *k* Luke 18:29
thought the *k* would Luke 19:11
know that the *k* is near Luke 21:31
he cannot see the *k* John 3:3
things pertaining to the *k* Acts 1:3
tribulations enter the *k* Acts 14:22
testified of the *k* Acts 28:23
the *k* is not eating and Rom 14:17
the *k* is not in word 1 Cor 4:20
will not inherit the *k* 1 Cor 6:9
cannot inherit the *k* 1 Cor 15:50
will not inherit the *k* Gal 5:21
fellow workers for the *k* Col 4:11
counted worthy of the *k* 2 Thess 1:5

KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

"Repent, for the *k* Matt 3:2
for theirs is the *k* Matt 5:10
by no means enter the *k* Matt 5:20
Lord, shall enter the *k* Matt 7:21
Isaac, and Jacob in the *k* Matt 8:11
'The *k* is at hand Matt 10:7
who is least in the *k* Matt 11:11
the mysteries of the *k* Matt 13:11
The *k* is like a man Matt 13:24
k is like a mustard seed, Matt 13:31
The *k* is like leaven, Matt 13:33
the *k* is like treasure Matt 13:44
k is like a dragnet Matt 13:47
you the keys of the *k* Matt 16:19
then is greatest in the *k* Matt 18:1
by no means enter the *k* Matt 18:3
is the greatest in the *k* Matt 18:4
k is like a certain king Matt 18:23
for of such is the *k* Matt 19:14

a rich man to enter the *k* Matt 19:23
k is like a landowner Matt 20:1
k is like a certain king Matt 22:2
you shut up the *k* Matt 23:13
k shall be likened Matt 25:1
the *k* is like a man Matt 25:14

KINGDOMS
the *k* were moved Ps 46:6
tremble, who shook *k* Is 14:16
showed Him all the *k* Matt 4:8
have become the *k* Rev 11:15

KINGS
The *k* of the earth set Ps 2:2
k shall fall down Ps 72:11
He is awesome to the *k* Ps 76:12
By me *k* reign Prov 8:15
He will stand before *k* Prov 22:29
k is unsearchable Prov 25:3
that which destroys *k* Prov 31:3
it is not for *k* to drink Prov 31:4
K shall be your foster Is 49:23
“They set up *k* Hos 8:4
before governors and *k* Matt 10:18
k have desired to see Luke 10:24
You have reigned as *k* 1 Cor 4:8
and has made us *k* Rev 1:6
that the way of the *k* Rev 16:12
may eat the flesh of *k* Rev 19:18

KIR HARESETH
Fortified city of Moab, 2 Kin 3:25; Is 15:1; 16:7

KIRJATH ARBA
Ancient name of Hebron, Gen 23:2
Possessed by Judah, Judg 1:10

KIRJATH JEARIM
Gibeonite town, Josh 9:17
Ark taken from, 1 Chr 13:5

KISH
Benjamite of Gibeah; father of King Saul, 1 Sam 9:1–3

KISHON
River of north Palestine; Sisera's army swept away by, Judg 4:7, 13
Elijah executes prophets of Baal at, 1 Kin 18:40

KISS
K the Son, lest He be Ps 2:12
Let him *k* me with the Song 1:2
who sacrifice *k* the calves Hos 13:2
Whomever I *k*, He is Mark 14:44
You gave Me no *k* Luke 7:45
drew near to Jesus to *k* Luke 22:47
another with a holy *k* Rom 16:16
another with a holy *k* 2 Cor 13:12
with a holy *k* 1 Thess 5:26
one another with a *k* 1 Pet 5:14

KISSED
they *k* one another 1 Sam 20:41
and peace have *k* each Ps 85:10
Rabbi!" and *k* Him Matt 26:49
and she *k* His feet and Luke 7:38

KITTIM
See CYPRUS
Descendants of Javan, Gen 10:4

KNEE
that to Me every *k* Is 45:23
And they bowed the *k* Matt 27:29
have not bowed the *k* Rom 11:4
every *k* shall bow to Rom 14:11

of Jesus every *k* Phil 2:10

KNEES
make firm the feeble *k* Is 35:3
be dandled on her *k* Is 66:12
this reason I bow my *k* Eph 3:14
and the feeble *k* Heb 12:12

KNEW
k that they were naked Gen 3:7
Adam *k* Eve his wife Gen 4:1
in the womb I *k* Jer 1:5
to them, 'I never *k* Matt 7:23
k what was in man John 2:25
For He made Him who *k* 2 Cor 5:21

KNIFE
fire in his hand, and a *k* Gen 22:6
his house he took a *k* Judg 19:29
put a *k* to your throat if Prov 23:2
cut it with the scribe's *k* Jer 36:23

KNIT
of Jonathan was *k* 1 Sam 18:1
k me together with Job 10:11
be encouraged, being *k* Col 2:2

KNOCK
k, and it will be Matt 7:7
at the door and *k* Rev 3:20

KNOW
k good and evil Gen 3:22
and I did not *k* Gen 28:16
Egypt, who did not *k* Joseph Ex 1:8
k that I am the LORD Ex 6:7
'I *k* you by name, and you Ex 33:12
way, that I may *k* You Ex 33:13
to *k* how to do all manner Ex 36:1

Therefore *k* that the LORD Deut 7:9
k what was in your heart Deut 8:2
You should *k* in your heart Deut 8:5
that you may *k* the way by Josh 3:4
might be taught to *k* war, Judg 3:2
Samuel did not yet *k* the 1 Sam 3:7
k that there is a God 1 Sam 17:46
I *k* that this is a holy man 2 Kin 4:9
k that there is no God 2 Kin 5:15
you, my son Solomon, *k* 1 Chr 28:9
Hear it, and *k* for Job 5:27
and *k* nothing, because Job 8:9
k that my Redeemer Job 19:25
‘What does God *k* Job 22:13
k Your name will put Ps 9:10
Now I *k* that the LORD saves Ps 20:6
k that I am God Ps 46:10
make me to *k* wisdom Ps 51:6
O God, and *k* my heart Ps 139:23
k wisdom and instruction, Prov 1:2
to *k* understanding Prov 4:1
set my heart to *k* wisdom Eccl 1:17
that He may *k* to refuse the Is 7:15
Egyptians will *k* the LORD Is 19:21
But I *k* your dwelling place, Is 37:28
do not *k* nor understand Is 44:18
All flesh shall *k* that I, the Is 49:26
My people shall *k* My name Is 52:6
call a nation you do not *k* Is 55:5
language you do not *k* Jer 5:15
nor did they *k* how to blush Jer 6:15
Who can *k* it Jer 17:9
saying, ‘*K* the LORD Jer 31:34
you shall *k* that I am Ezek 6:13
of the field shall *k* that I Ezek 17:24
Gentiles shall *k* that Ezek 39:23

is anxious to *k* the dream Dan 2:3
you may *k* the thoughts Dan 2:30
I wished to *k* the truth Dan 7:19
you shall *k* no God but Me Hos 13:4
For I *k* your manifold Amos 5:12
for you to *k* justice Mic 3:1
did not *k* her till she had Matt 1:25
You *k* how to discern the Matt 16:3
k that summer is near Matt 24:32
k what hour your Lord Matt 24:42
an oath, “I do not *k* Matt 26:72
I do not *k* the Man Matt 26:74
k the mystery of the Mark 4:11
k the commandments Mark 10:19
do not *k* what you ask Mark 10:38
do not *k* what manner of Luke 9:55
k how to give good gifts Luke 11:13
k that its desolation is Luke 21:20
the world did not *k* John 1:10
We speak what We *k* John 3:11
k what we worship John 4:22
k that You are the Christ John 6:69
k that you are Abraham’s John 8:37
we *k* that God does not John 9:31
hear My voice, and I *k* John 10:27
If you *k* these things John 13:17
k whom I have chosen John 13:18
we are sure that You *k* John 16:30
k that I love You John 21:15
k times or seasons Acts 1:7
and said, “Jesus I *k* Acts 19:15
we *k* that all things work Rom 8:28
wisdom did not *k* 1 Cor 1:21
nor can he *k* them 1 Cor 2:14
For we *k* in part and 1 Cor 13:9
k a man in Christ who 2 Cor 12:2

when you did not *k* God, Gal 4:8
k the love of Christ Eph 3:19
k Him and the power Phil 3:10
abased, and I *k* how to Phil 4:12
k how to possess his 1 Thess 4:4
k what is restraining 2 Thess 2:6
k whom I have believed 2 Tim 1:12
so that they may *k* 2 Tim 2:25
this we *k* that we *k* Him 1 John 2:3
He who says, "I *k* 1 John 2:4
and you *k* all things 1 John 2:20
By this we *k* love 1 John 3:16
k that we are of the 1 John 3:19
k that He abides 1 John 3:24
k that we are of God 1 John 5:19
"I *k* your works Rev 2:2

KNOWING

like God, *k* good and evil Gen 3:5
k their thoughts, said, Matt 9:4
not *k* the Scriptures nor Matt 22:29
k all things that would John 18:4
k that tribulation produces Rom 5:3
k that your labor is not 1 Cor 15:58
k that He who raised up 2 Cor 4:14
k that while we are at 2 Cor 5:6
k that I am appointed for Phil 1:17
k that you also have a Col 4:1
k that you have a better Heb 10:34
not *k* where he was going Heb 11:8
k that the testing of your James 1:3
k that the same sufferings 1 Pet 5:9

KNOWLEDGE

and the tree of the *k* Gen 2:9
and understanding, in *k* Ex 35:31
LORD is the God of *k* 1 Sam 2:3

give me wisdom and *k*, 2 Chr 1:10
Can anyone teach God *k* Job 21:22
who is perfect in *k* Job 36:4
unto night reveals *k* Ps 19:2
me good judgment and *k* Ps 119:66
k is too wonderful Ps 139:6
LORD is the beginning of *k* Prov 1:7
k the depths were Prov 3:20
k rather than choice Prov 8:10
Wise people store up *k* Prov 10:14
prudent man conceals *k* Prov 12:23
k is easy to him who Prov 14:6
k spares his words Prov 17:27
a soul to be without *k* Prov 19:2
by *k* the rooms are filled Prov 24:4
of *k* increases strength Prov 24:5
and he who increases *k* Eccl 1:18
k is that wisdom Eccl 7:12
no work or device or *k* Eccl 9:10
Whom will he teach *k* Is 28:9
His *k* My righteous Servant Is 53:11
k shall increase Dan 12:4
you have rejected *k* Hos 4:6
taken away the key of *k* Luke 11:52
having more accurate *k* Acts 24:22
to retain God in their *k* Rom 1:28
having the form of *k* Rom 2:20
by the law is the *k* of sin Rom 3:20
K puffs up, but love 1 Cor 8:1
to another the word of *k* 1 Cor 12:8
all mysteries and all *k* 1 Cor 13:2
whether there is *k* 1 Cor 13:8
of His *k* in every place 2 Cor 2:14
to give the light of the *k* 2 Cor 4:6
by purity, by *k*, by 2 Cor 6:6
against the *k* of God 2 Cor 10:5

Christ which passes *k* Eph 3:19
k of His will in all wisdom Col 1:9
treasures of wisdom and *k* Col 2:3
is falsely called *k* 1 Tim 6:20
faith virtue, to virtue *k* 2 Pet 1:5
in the grace and *k* 2 Pet 3:18

KNOWN

In Judah God is *k* Ps 76:1
my mouth will I make *k* Ps 89:1
If you had *k* Me John 8:19
My sheep, and am *k* John 10:14
The world has not *k* John 17:25
peace they have not *k* Rom 3:17
I would not have *k* Rom 7:7
“For who has *k* Rom 11:34
after you have *k* Gal 4:9
requests be made *k* Phil 4:6
k the Holy Scriptures 2 Tim 3:15
have not *k* the depths of Rev 2:24

KNOWS

For God *k* that in Gen 3:5
k the secrets of the Ps 44:21
he understands and *k* Jer 9:24
k what is in the Dan 2:22
k those who trust Nah 1:7
k the things you have Matt 6:8
and hour no one *k* Matt 24:36
k who the Son is Luke 10:22
but God *k* your hearts Luke 16:15
searches the hearts *k* Rom 8:27
k the things of God 1 Cor 2:11
The LORD *k* the thoughts 1 Cor 3:20
k those who are His 2 Tim 2:19
to him who *k* to do James 4:17
and *k* all things 1 John 3:20

written which no one *k* Rev 2:17

KOHATH
Second son of Levi, Gen 46:8, 11
Brother of Jochebed, mother of Aaron and Moses, Ex 6:16–20

KOHATHITES
Numbered, Num 3:27, 28
Duties assigned to, Num 4:15–20
Leaders of temple music, 1 Chr 6:31–38; 2 Chr 20:19

KORAH
Leads rebellion against Moses and Aaron; supernaturally destroyed, Num 16:1–35
Sons of, not destroyed, Num 26:9–11

L

LABAN
Son of Bethuel; brother of Rebekah; father of Leah and Rachel, Gen 24:15, 24, 29; 29:16
Agrees to Rebekah's marriage to Isaac, Gen 24:50, 51
Entertains Jacob, Gen 29:1–14
Substitutes Leah for Rachel, Gen 29:15–30
Agrees to division of cattle; grows resentful of Jacob, Gen 30:25—31:2
Pursues Jacob and makes covenant with him, Gen 31:21–55

LABOR
Six days you shall / Ex 20:9
why then do I / Job 9:29
their boast is only / Ps 90:10
The / of the righteous Prov 10:16
/ will increase Prov 13:11
/ there is profit Prov 14:23
things are full of / Eccl 1:8

has man for all his / Eccl 2:22
He shall see the / Is 53:11
“Before she was in / Is 66:7
from the womb to see / Jer 20:18
to Me, all you who / Matt 11:28
Do not / for the John 6:27
knowing that your / 1 Cor 15:58
but rather let him / Eph 4:28
mean fruit from my / Phil 1:22
your work of faith, / 1 Thess 1:3
forget your work and / Heb 6:10
your works, your / Rev 2:2

LABORED
/ more abundantly than 1 Cor 15:10
for you, lest I have / Gal 4:11

LABORERS
but the / are few Matt 9:37

LABORING
of a / man is sweet Eccl 5:12
/ night and day 1 Thess 2:9

LABORS
The person who / Prov 16:26
is no end to all his / Eccl 4:8
entered into their / John 4:38
creation groans and / Rom 8:22
/ more abundant 2 Cor 11:23
may rest from their / Rev 14:13

LACHISH
Defeated by Joshua, Josh 10:3–33
Taken by Sennacherib, 2 Kin 18:13–17; Is 36:1, 2; 37:8

LACK
the city for / of five Gen 18:28
gathered little had no / Ex 16:18

‘you shall not / a man on 1 Kin 2:4
anyone perish for / Job 31:19
the LORD shall not / Ps 34:10
fools die for / of wisdom Prov 10:21
for / of justice there is Prov 13:23
to the poor will not / Prov 28:27
/ a man to stand before Jer 35:19
for / of knowledge Hos 4:6
What do I still / Matt 19:20
“One thing you / Mark 10:21
did you / anything Luke 22:35
of your / of self-control 1 Cor 7:5
may supply their / 2 Cor 8:14
gathered little had no / 2 Cor 8:15

LACKED
among them who / Acts 4:34

LACKING
is / cannot be numbered Eccl 1:15
to supply what was / in Phil 2:30
the things that are / Titus 1:5
and complete, / nothing James 1:4

LACKS
woman who / discretion Prov 11:22
who / understanding Prov 28:16
to that part which / 1 Cor 12:24
If any of you / wisdom James 1:5
he who / these things is 2 Pet 1:9

LAD
and gave the / a drink Gen 21:19
lay your hand on the / Gen 22:12
said, “The / is no more Gen 37:30
‘The / cannot leave his Gen 44:30
As the / ran, he shot an 1 Sam 20:36
“There is a / here who has John 6:9

LADDER
and behold, a / Gen 28:12
LADEN
nation, a people / Is 1:4
and are heavy / Matt 11:28
LADIES
wisest / answered her Judg 5:29
very day the noble / Esth 1:18
LADY
‘I shall be a / Is 47:7
To the elect / 2 John 1
LAGGING
not / in diligence Rom 12:11
LAHAI ROI
Name of a well, Gen 16:7, 14
Same as Beer Lahai Roi, Gen 24:62
LAID
/ him on the altar Gen 22:9
/ up the food in the cities Gen 41:48
and / it in the reeds by the Ex 2:3
/ the staff on the face of 2 Kin 4:31
/ the foundation of the Ezra 5:16
But man dies and is / Job 14:10
You / the foundation Ps 102:25
He has / waste My vine Joel 1:7
have / the foundation of Zech 4:9
even now the ax is / to Matt 3:10
the place where they / Mark 16:6
/ Him in a manger Luke 2:7
/ the foundation on the Luke 6:48
“Where have you / John 11:34
/ aside His garments John 13:4
where You have / Him John 20:15

/ it at the apostles' feet Acts 4:37
and he / his hands on him Acts 28:8
I have / the foundation 1 Cor 3:10
He / down His life 1 John 3:16
He / His right hand on me Rev 1:17

LAISH

Called Leshem, Josh 19:47; Judg 18:29
Taken by Danites, Judg 18:7, 14, 27

LAKE

by the *L* of Gennesaret Luke 5:1
to the other side of the / Luke 8:22
cast alive into the / Rev 19:20

LAMB

but where is the / Gen 22:7
a / for a household Ex 12:3
and kill the Passover / Ex 12:21
took the poor man's / 2 Sam 12:4
shall dwell with the / Is 11:6
He was led as a / Is 53:7
/ shall feed together Is 65:25
The *L* of God who takes John 1:29
as a / before its shearer Acts 8:32
of Christ, as of a / 1 Pet 1:19
the elders, stood a *L* Rev 5:6
"Worthy is the *L* Rev 5:12
by the blood of the *L* Rev 12:11
Book of Life of the *L* Rev 13:8
supper of the *L* Rev 19:9

LAMB'S

the bride, the *L* wife Rev 21:9
in the *L* Book of Life Rev 21:27

LAMBS

slaughtered the Passover / Ezra 6:20

O little hills, like / Ps 114:6
with the blood of / and Is 34:6
gather the / with His arm Is 40:11
out as / among wolves Luke 10:3
“Feed My / John 21:15

LAME
/ take the prey Is 33:23
/ shall leap like a Is 35:6
when you offer the / Mal 1:8
blind see and the / Matt 11:5
And a certain man / Acts 3:2
so that what is / Heb 12:13

LAMECH
Son of Methushael, of Cain’s race, Gen 4:17, 18
——— Son of Methuselah; father of Noah, Gen 5:25–31

LAMENT
/ the daughter of Judg 11:40
king sang a / over Abner 2 Sam 3:33
Her gates shall / and mourn Is 3:26
“They shall not / for him, Jer 22:18
they shall / for her Ezek 32:16
to you, and you did not / Matt 11:17
that you will weep and / John 16:20
L and mourn and weep James 4:9
/ for her, when they see Rev 18:9

LAMENTATION
a great and very solemn / Gen 50:10
with this / over Saul and 2 Sam 1:17
was heard in Ramah, / Jer 31:15
/ in the daughter of Judah Lam 2:5
was heard in Ramah, / Matt 2:18
and made great / Acts 8:2

LAMP

For You are my / 2 Sam 22:29
“How often is the / Job 21:17
You will light my / Ps 18:28
Your word is a / Ps 119:105
the / of the wicked Prov 13:9
his / will be put out Prov 20:20
Nor do they light a / Matt 5:15
“The / of the body Matt 6:22
when he has lit a / Luke 8:16
/ gives you light Luke 11:36
does not light a / Luke 15:8
burning and shining / John 5:35
/ shall not shine Rev 18:23
They need no / nor Rev 22:5

LAMPS
he made its seven / Ex 37:23
Jerusalem with / Zeph 1:12
and trimmed their / Matt 25:7
Seven / of fire Rev 4:5

LAMPSTAND
branches of the / Ex 25:32
and there is a / Zech 4:2
a basket, but on a / Matt 5:15
in which was the / Heb 9:2
and remove your / Rev 2:5

LAND
and let the dry / appear Gen 1:9
God called the dry / Earth Gen 1:10
dwelt in the / of Nod Gen 4:16
/ that I will show you Gen 12:1
I will give this / Gen 12:7
was a famine in the / Gen 12:10
Is not the whole / before Gen 13:9
walk in the / through its Gen 13:17

I have given this / Gen 15:18
arise, get out of this / Gen 31:13
the best of the / of Egypt Gen 45:18
dwell in the / of Goshen Gen 46:34
a stranger in a foreign / Ex 2:22
/ flowing with milk Ex 3:8
to a / flowing with milk and Ex 3:17
the / of their pilgrimage Ex 6:4
firstborn in the / of Egypt Ex 12:12
and the / vomits out its Lev 18:25
for the / is Mine Lev 25:23
I will give peace in the / Lev 26:6
And all the tithe of the / Lev 27:30
spy out the / of Canaan Num 13:17
evil report about the / Num 14:37
/ is subdued before the Num 32:22
possess the good / Deut 6:18
a / of wheat and barley Deut 8:8
He will bless you in the / Deut 28:8
the produce of your / Deut 28:51
/ which I am giving Josh 1:2
to go in to possess the / Josh 1:11
Joshua took the whole / Josh 11:23
Joshua divided the / Josh 18:10
to return to the / of Judah Ruth 1:7
sold the piece of / which Ruth 4:3
spiritists from the / 1 Sam 28:9
In the / of the living Ps 27:13
dwell in the /, and feed on Ps 37:3
turned the sea into dry / Ps 66:6
in the / of forgetfulness Ps 88:12
/ was polluted with blood Ps 106:38
dry / into watersprings Ps 107:35
for You like a thirsty / Ps 143:6
is heard in our / Song 2:12
they will see the / Is 33:17

a / of grain and new wine Is 36:17
and your / shall be married Is 62:4
Bethlehem, in the / Matt 2:6
put out a little from the / Luke 5:3
price of the / for yourself Acts 5:3
and his left foot on the / Rev 10:2

LAND OF THE LIVING
nor is it found in the / Job 28:13
of the LORD in the / Ps 27:13
uproot you from the / Ps 52:5
before the LORD in the / Ps 116:9
my portion in the / Ps 142:5
the LORD in the / Is 38:11
cut off from the / Is 53:8
establish glory in the / Ezek 26:20

LANDMARK
your neighbor’s / Deut 19:14
remove the ancient / Prov 22:28
those who remove a / Hos 5:10

LANDS
We have mortgaged our / Neh 5:3
to scatter them in the / Ps 106:27
or wife or children or / Matt 19:29
of / or houses sold them Acts 4:34

LANGUAGE
whole earth had one / Gen 11:1
there confuse their / Gen 11:7
is no speech nor / Ps 19:3
a people of strange / Ps 114:1
the peoples a pure / Zeph 3:9
speak in his own / Acts 2:6
blasphemy, filthy / Col 3:8

LANGUAGES

according to their / Gen 10:20
be, so many kinds of / 1 Cor 14:10

LAODICEA
Paul's concern for, Col 2:1; 4:12–16
Letter to church of, Rev 3:14–22

LAST
See FIRST AND THE LAST
He shall stand at / Job 19:25
First and I am the *L* Is 44:6
/ man the same as Matt 20:14
/ will be first Matt 20:16
are first who will be / Luke 13:30
raise him up at the / day John 6:40
On the / day, that great John 7:37
come to pass in the / days Acts 2:17
The / enemy that will be 1 Cor 15:26
eye, at the / trumpet 1 Cor 15:52
has in these / days spoken Heb 1:2
children, it is the / 1 John 2:18
the First and the *L* Rev 1:11
/ are more than the first Rev 2:19

LAST DAY
raise it up at the / John 6:39
the resurrection at the / John 11:24
will judge him in the / John 12:48

LAST DAYS
shall befall you in the / Gen 49:1
come to pass in the / Acts 2:17
in the / perilous times 2 Tim 3:1
these / spoken to us Heb 1:2
up treasure in the / James 5:3
will come in the / 2 Pet 3:3

LATE

to rise up early, to sit up / Ps 127:2
and already the hour is / Mark 6:35
/ autumn trees without Jude 12
as a fig tree drops its / Rev 6:13

LATIN
in Hebrew, Greek, and *L* John 19:20

LATTER
people in the / days Dan 10:14
former rain, and the / Joel 2:23
The glory of this / temple Hag 2:9
/ times some will 1 Tim 4:1
the early and / rain James 5:7
/ end is worse for them 2 Pet 2:20

LATTICE
I looked through my / Prov 7:6
gazing through the / Song 2:9

LAUGH
Why did Sarah / Gen 18:13
“God has made me / Gen 21:6
sits in the heavens shall / Ps 2:4
You, O LORD, shall / Ps 59:8
to weep, and a time to / Eccl 3:4
Woe to you who / Luke 6:25

LAUGHS
he / at the threat of Job 41:29
The Lord / at him Ps 37:13

LAUGHTER
was filled with / Ps 126:2
your / be turned to James 4:9

LAUNDERER
such as no / on earth can Mark 9:3

LAVER

also make a *l* of bronze Ex 30:18
l contained forty baths 1 Kin 7:38

LAW

See ACCORDING TO THE LAW; BOOK OF THE LAW; UNDER THE LAW; WORKS OF THE LAW
stones a copy of the *l* Josh 8:32
When He made a *l* Job 28:26
The *l* of the LORD is Ps 19:7
The *l* of his God is in Ps 37:31
I delight in Your *l* Ps 119:70
The *l* of Your mouth is Ps 119:72
l is my delight Ps 119:77
Oh, how I love Your *l* Ps 119:97
And Your *l* is truth Ps 119:142
and the *l* a light Prov 6:23
is he who keeps the *l* Prov 29:18
shall go forth the *l* Is 2:3
l will proceed from Me Is 51:4
in whose heart is My *l* Is 51:7
the *L* is no more Lam 2:9
The *l* of truth was in Mal 2:6
to destroy the *L* Matt 5:17
for this is the *L* Matt 7:12
l prophesied until John Matt 11:13
hang all the *L* and the Matt 22:40
one tittle of the *l* to fail Luke 16:17
l was given through John 1:17
“Does our *l* judge a John 7:51
a teacher of the *l* held in Acts 5:34
and keep the *l* Acts 15:24
are all zealous for the *l* Acts 21:20
man according to the *l* Acts 22:12
l is the knowledge Rom 3:20
By what *l*? Of works? Rom 3:27
because the *l* brings Rom 4:15

when there is no *I* Rom 5:13
you are not under *I* Rom 6:14
have become dead to the *I* Rom 7:4
Is the *I* sin Rom 7:7
For we know that the *I* Rom 7:14
warring against the *I* Rom 7:23
For the *I* of the Spirit of Rom 8:2
For what the *I* could Rom 8:3
A wife is bound by *I* as 1 Cor 7:39
who are without *I* 1 Cor 9:21
strength of sin is the *I* 1 Cor 15:56
I that I might live Gal 2:19
Spirit by the works of the *I* Gal 3:2
under guard by the *I* Gal 3:23
the *I* was our tutor Gal 3:24
born under the *I* Gal 4:4
I is fulfilled in one Gal 5:14
and so fulfill the *I* of Christ Gal 6:2
concerning the *I*, a Pharisee Phil 3:5
to be teachers of the *I* 1 Tim 1:7
I is not made for a 1 Tim 1:9
and strivings about the *I* Titus 3:9
into the perfect *I* James 1:25
fulfill the royal *I* James 2:8

LAW AND THE PROPHETS

them, for this is the *L* Matt 7:12
hang all the *L* Matt 22:40
The *I* were until John Luke 16:16
being witnessed by the *L* Rom 3:21

LAW OF MOSES

the stones a copy of the *I* Josh 8:32
a skilled scribe in the *L* Ezra 7:6
bring the Book of the *L* Neh 8:1
oath written in the *L* Dan 9:11
the *L*, My servant Mal 4:4

according to the *l* Luke 2:22
were written in the *L* Luke 24:44
Sabbath, so that the *l* John 7:23
not be justified by the *l* Acts 13:39
them to keep the *l* Acts 15:5

LAW OF THE LORD
that you may keep the *l* 1 Chr 22:12
that he forsook the *l* 2 Chr 12:1
themselves to the *L* 2 Chr 31:4
his heart to seek the *L* Ezra 7:10
his delight is in the *l* Ps 1:2
l is perfect, converting Ps 19:7
way, who walk in the *l* Ps 119:1
they have rejected the *l* Is 5:24
who will not hear the *l* Is 30:9
'We are wise, and the *l* Jer 8:8
they have despised the *l*, Amos 2:4
things according to the *l* Luke 2:39

LAWFUL
doing what is not *l* Matt 12:2
Is it *l* to pay taxes Matt 22:17
All things are *l* 1 Cor 6:12

LAWGIVER
Judah is My *l* Ps 60:7
the LORD is our *L* Is 33:22
There is one *L* James 4:12

LAWLESS
l one will be revealed 2 Thess 2:8
and hearing their *l* 2 Pet 2:8

LAWLESSNESS
Me, you who practice *l* Matt 7:23
l is already at work 2 Thess 2:7
and hated *l* Heb 1:9

and sin is / 1 John 3:4

LAWYERS
/ rejected the will of Luke 7:30
Woe to you also, / Luke 11:46

LAY
/ it on the wood, but put 1 Kin 18:23
I / down and slept Ps 3:5
I will / your stones with Is 54:11
Do not / up for yourselves Matt 6:19
nowhere to / His head Matt 8:20
I have power to / it down John 10:18
Will you / down your life John 13:38
/ hands may receive Acts 8:19
Do not / hands on 1 Tim 5:22
let us / aside every weight, Heb 12:1
/ aside all filthiness James 1:21
“Behold, I / in Zion a chief 1 Pet 2:6

LAYING
/ on of the apostles’ hands Acts 8:18
the / on of my hands 2 Tim 1:6
not / again the foundation Heb 6:1
of / on of hands, of Heb 6:2
/ aside all malice, all deceit 1 Pet 2:1

LAYS
‘God / up one’s iniquity Job 21:19
He / up the deep in Ps 33:7
He / the beams of His Ps 104:3
which the LORD / on him Is 30:32
/ the foundation of the Zech 12:1
he who / up treasure Luke 12:21
he / it on his shoulders, Luke 15:5

LAZARUS
Beggar described in a parable, Luke 16:20–25

——— Brother of Mary and Martha; raised from the dead, John 11:1–44
Attends a supper, John 12:1, 2
Jews seek to kill, John 12:9–11

LAZINESS
L casts one into a Prov 19:15
l the building decays Eccl 10:18

LAZY
l man will be put to Prov 12:24
l man does not roast Prov 12:27
soul of a *l* man desires Prov 13:4
l man buries his hand Prov 19:24
by the field of the *l* Prov 24:30
l man is wiser in his Prov 26:16
wicked and *l* servant Matt 25:26
liars, evil beasts, *l* Titus 1:12

LEAD
pillar of cloud to *l* the way Ex 13:21
they sank like *l* Ex 15:10
L me in Your truth and Ps 25:5
And *l* me in a smooth path Ps 27:11
L me and guide me Ps 31:3
L me to the rock that is Ps 61:2
Your hand shall *l* Ps 139:10
a little child shall *l* them Is 11:6
I will *l* them in paths they Is 42:16
l is consumed by the fire Jer 6:29
bronze, tin, iron, and *l* Ezek 22:18
tin, and *l* for your goods Ezek 27:12
threw the *l* cover over its Zech 5:8
And do not *l* us into Matt 6:13
“Can the blind *l* Luke 6:39
not *l* us into temptation Luke 11:4
someone to *l* him by the Acts 13:11

aspire to / a quiet life 1 Thess 4:11
that we may / a quiet and 1 Tim 2:2
to / them out of the land of Heb 8:9
sin which does not / to 1 John 5:16
/ them to living fountains Rev 7:17

LEADING
/ men among the Acts 15:22
not a few of the / women Acts 17:4
of lawlessness / to more Rom 6:19
his good, / to edification Rom 15:2
sin not / to death 1 John 5:16

LEADS
He / me beside the Ps 23:2
He / me in the paths Ps 23:3
And if the blind / Matt 15:14
by name and / them out John 10:3
the goodness of God / Rom 2:4

LEAF
plucked olive / Gen 8:11
Will You frighten a / Job 13:25
/ will be green Jer 17:8

LEAH
Laban's eldest daughter; given to Jacob deceitfully, Gen 29:16–27
Unloved by Jacob, but bears children, Gen 29:30–35; 30:16–21

LEAN
all your heart, and / Prov 3:5
Yet they / on the LORD Mic 3:11

LEANING
Then, / back on Jesus' John 13:25
/ on the top of his Heb 11:21

LEANNESS

request, but sent / Ps 106:15
of hosts, will send / Is 10:16

LEAP
by my God I can / Ps 18:29
Then the lame shall / Is 35:6

LEAPED
the rams which / upon Gen 31:10
they / about the altar 1 Kin 18:26
the babe / in her womb Luke 1:41
and he / and walked Acts 14:10

LEAPING
saw King David / 2 Sam 6:16
walking, /, and praising Acts 3:8

LEARN
it, may hear and / Deut 31:13
/ Your statutes Ps 119:71
lest you / his ways Prov 22:25
/ to do good Is 1:17
neither shall they / Is 2:4
My yoke upon you and / Matt 11:29
Let a woman / in 1 Tim 2:11
let our people also / Titus 3:14
no one could / that song Rev 14:3

LEARNED
Me the tongue of the / Is 50:4
who has heard and / John 6:45
have not so / Christ Eph 4:20
in all things I have / Phil 4:12
/ obedience by the Heb 5:8

LEARNING
hear and increase / Prov 1:5
/ is driving you mad Acts 26:24
were written for our / Rom 15:4

LEAST
Judah, are not the / Matt 2:6
so, shall be called / Matt 5:19
For I am the / of the 1 Cor 15:9

LEATHER
everything made of / Num 31:20
wearing a / belt around 2 Kin 1:8
with a / belt around his Mark 1:6

LEAVE
a man shall / his Gen 2:24
He will not / you nor Deut 31:6
For You will not / Ps 16:10
do not / me nor Ps 27:9
“I will never / Heb 13:5

LEAVEN
day you shall remove / Ex 12:15
of heaven is like / Matt 13:33
and beware of the / Matt 16:6
know that a little / 1 Cor 5:6
/ leavens the whole Gal 5:9

LEAVENED
For whoever eats / bread Ex 12:15
shall eat no / bread with Deut 16:3
of meal till it was all / Matt 13:33

LEAVES
and they sewed fig / Gen 3:7
nothing on it but / Matt 21:19
/ the sheep and flees John 10:12
The / of the tree Rev 22:2

LEBANON
Part of Israel’s inheritance, Josh 13:5–7
Not completely conquered, Judg 3:1–3
Source of materials for temple, 1 Kin 5:2–18; Ezra 3:7

Mentioned in prophecy, Is 10:34; 29:17; 35:2; Ezek 17:3; Hos 14:5–7

LEBBAEUS

See JUDAS

Surname of Judas (Jude), Matt 10:3

LEBONAH

Town north of Shiloh, Judg 21:19

LED

/ the people around by Ex 13:18
I have / you forty years in Deut 29:5
so the LORD alone / Deut 32:12
have / captivity captive Ps 68:18
/ them forth by the Ps 107:7
He was / as a lamb to the Is 53:7
and be / out with peace Is 55:12
/ them by the right Is 63:12
have / them astray Jer 50:6
Then Jesus was / up by the Matt 4:1
/ Him out to crucify Mark 15:20
“He was / as a sheep to Acts 8:32
For as many as are / Rom 8:14
sorrow / to repentance 2 Cor 7:9
if you are / by the Spirit Gal 5:18
/ captivity captive Eph 4:8
/ away by various 2 Tim 3:6

LEFT

Lie also on your / side Ezek 4:4
/ hand know what your Matt 6:3
“See, we have / Matt 19:27
And everyone who has / Matt 19:29
on My / is not Mine to Mark 10:40
right hand and on the / 2 Cor 6:7

LEGACY

shame shall be the / Prov 3:35

LEGION
“My name is *L* Mark 5:9
“*L*,” because many Luke 8:30

LEGIONS
twelve / of angels Matt 26:53

LEGS
Like the / of the lame Prov 26:7
/ are pillars of Song 5:15
did not break His / John 19:33

LEHI
Samson kills Philistines at, Judg 15:9–19

LEMUEL
King taught by his mother, Prov 31:1–31

LEND
“If you / money to Ex 22:25
/ him sufficient Deut 15:8
And if you / to those Luke 6:34
/ me three loaves Luke 11:5

LENDER
is servant to the / Prov 22:7
as with the / Is 24:2

LENDING
and my servants, am / Neh 5:10

LENDS
ever merciful, and / Ps 37:26
deals graciously and / Ps 112:5
has pity on the poor / Prov 19:17

LENGTH
The / of the ark shall Gen 6:15
is your life and the / Deut 30:20

L of days is in her Prov 3:16
/ is as great as its Rev 21:16

LENGTHENS
a shadow when it / Ps 109:23

LEOPARD
the / shall lie down Is 11:6
or the / its spots Jer 13:23

LEPER
put out of the camp every / Num 5:2
and there she was, a / Num 12:10
King Uzziah was a / 2 Chr 26:21
/ came and worshiped Matt 8:2
house of Simon the / Mark 14:3

LEPERS
And when these / 2 Kin 7:8
the sick, cleanse the / Matt 10:8
And many / were in Luke 4:27
ten men who were / Luke 17:12

LEPROSY
This is the law of / Lev 14:57
he would heal him of his / 2 Kin 5:3
/ broke out on his 2 Chr 26:19
immediately the / left him Luke 5:13

LEPROUS
out, behold, his hand was / Ex 4:6
Miriam became / Num 12:10
out from his presence / 2 Kin 5:27
his forehead, he was / 2 Chr 26:20

LET
"*L* there be light" Gen 1:3
L the little children Matt 19:14

LETTER

they delivered the *l* Acts 15:30
the Spirit, and not in the *l* Rom 2:29
the oldness of the *l* Rom 7:6
for the *l* kills 2 Cor 3:6
you sorry with my *l* 2 Cor 7:8
or by word or by *l* 2 Thess 2:2

LETTERS
does this Man know *l* John 7:15
or *l* of commendation 2 Cor 3:1
"For his *l*," they say 2 Cor 10:10
with what large *l* Gal 6:11

LEVI
Third son of Jacob and Leah, Gen 29:34
Avenges rape of Dinah, Gen 34:25–31
Jacob's prophecy concerning, Gen 49:5–7
Ancestor of Moses and Aaron, Ex 6:16–27

LEVIATHAN
"Can you draw out *L* Job 41:1
L which You have made Ps 104:26

LEVITE
"Is not Aaron the *L* Ex 4:14
Likewise a *L*, when he Luke 10:32
a *L* of the country of Acts 4:36

LEVITES
Rewarded for dedication, Ex 32:26–29
Appointed over tabernacle, Num 1:47–54
Substituted for Israel's firstborn, Num 3:12–45
Consecrated to the Lord's service, Num 8:5–26
Cities assigned to, Num 35:2–8; Josh 14:3, 4; 1 Chr 6:54–81
Organized for temple service, 1 Chr 9:14–34; 23:1—26:28

LEVITICAL

were through the *L* Heb 7:11

LEWDNESS
wickedness, deceit, / Mark 7:22
drunkenness, not in / Rom 13:13
themselves over to / Eph 4:19
when we walked in / 1 Pet 4:3

LIAR
a / listens eagerly to a Prov 17:4
for he is a / and the John 8:44
but every man a / Rom 3:4
we make Him a / 1 John 1:10
Who is a / but he who 1 John 2:22
his brother, he is a / 1 John 4:20
God has made Him a / 1 John 5:10

LIARS
“All men are / Ps 116:11
Cretans are always / Titus 1:12
and have found them / Rev 2:2
/ shall have their Rev 21:8

LIBERALITY
he who gives, with / Rom 12:8
the riches of their / 2 Cor 8:2

LIBERALLY
who gives to all / James 1:5

LIBERTY
year, and proclaim / Lev 25:10
And I will walk at / Ps 119:45
to proclaim / to the Is 61:1
to proclaim / to the Luke 4:18
into the glorious / Rom 8:21
For why is my / 1 Cor 10:29
Lord is, there is / 2 Cor 3:17
therefore in the / Gal 5:1

/ as an opportunity Gal 5:13
the perfect law of / James 1:25
yet not using / 1 Pet 2:16

LIBNAH
Canaanite city, captured by Joshua, Josh 10:29, 30
Given to Aaron's descendants, Josh 21:13

LIBYA
Mentioned in prophecy, Ezek 30:5; Dan 11:43
Jews from, present at Pentecost, Acts 2:1–10

LICE
so that it may become / Ex 8:16
and / in all their territory Ps 105:31

LIE
man, that He should / Num 23:19
to Samuel, "Go, / down 1 Sam 3:9
For now I will / Job 7:21
I will not / to David Ps 89:35
forged a / against me Ps 119:69
leopard shall / down with Is 11:6
prophesy a / to you in My Jer 29:21
heart to / to the Holy Spirit Acts 5:3
Do not / to one Col 3:9
God, who cannot / Titus 1:2
do not boast and / James 3:14
know it, and that no / 1 John 2:21
an abomination or a / Rev 21:27

LIED
They have / about the Jer 5:12
You have not / to men Acts 5:4

LIES
sin / at the door Gen 4:7
not say, "Here / Jezebel 2 Kin 9:37
He / in wait secretly Ps 10:9

speak / shall be stopped Ps 63:11
and he who speaks / Prov 19:5
She also / in wait as for Prov 23:28
prophesy / in My name Jer 14:14
they shall speak / at the Dan 11:27
/ in the name of the LORD Zech 13:3
speaking / in hypocrisy 1 Tim 4:2
and the whole world / 1 John 5:19

LIFE

See ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE; BOOK OF LIFE; BREATH OF LIFE; ETERNAL LIFE; EVERLASTING LIFE; TREE OF LIFE; WATER OF LIFE
the breath of / Gen 2:7
/ was also in the Gen 2:9
I will require the / of man Gen 9:5
then you shall give / Ex 21:23
For the / of the Lev 17:11
before you today / Deut 30:15
You have granted me / Job 10:12
in whose hand is the / Job 12:10
God takes away his / Job 27:8
with the light of / Job 33:30
He will redeem their / Ps 72:14
word has given me / Ps 119:50
blessing—*L* forevermore Ps 133:3
regain the paths of / Prov 2:19
She is a tree of / Prov 3:18
so they will be / Prov 3:22
finds me finds / Prov 8:35
the / of his animal Prov 12:10
LORD is a fountain of / Prov 14:27
/ winds upward for the Prov 15:24
thief hates his own / Prov 29:24
is that wisdom gives / Eccl 7:12
I have cut off my / Is 38:12

you the way of / Jer 21:8
/ shall be as a prize Jer 39:18
not worry about your / Matt 6:25
/ does not consist Luke 12:15
L is more than food Luke 12:23
/ was the light John 1:4
so the Son gives / John 5:21
as the Father has / John 5:26
spirit, and they are / John 6:63
have the light of / John 8:12
and I lay down My / John 10:15
resurrection and the / John 11:25
you lay down your / John 13:38
God, who gives / Rom 4:17
that pertain to this / 1 Cor 6:3
Lord Jesus, that the / 2 Cor 4:10
/ which I now live Gal 2:20
/ is hidden with Col 3:3
of God who gives / 1 Tim 6:13
For what is your / James 4:14
that pertain to / 2 Pet 1:3
/ was manifested 1 John 1:2
and the pride of / 1 John 2:16
has given us eternal / 1 John 5:11
who has the Son has / 1 John 5:12
the Lamb's Book of *L* Rev 21:27
right to the tree of / Rev 22:14
the water of / freely Rev 22:17
from the Book of *L* Rev 22:19

LIFT

"*L* your eyes now and Gen 13:14
/ up His countenance Num 6:26
L up your heads Ps 24:7
I will / up my hands Ps 63:4
I will / up my eyes to Ps 121:1

/ up your voice like a Is 58:1
/ up a banner for the Is 62:10
/ our hearts and hands Lam 3:41
Nation shall not / up sword Mic 4:3
Lord, and He will / James 4:10

LIFTED

/ up the ark, and it rose Gen 7:17
Then Abraham / his eyes Gen 22:13
Esau / up his voice and Gen 27:38
he / up the rod and struck Ex 7:20
when your heart is / up Deut 8:14
O LORD, for You have / Ps 30:1
/ up his heel against me Ps 41:9
your heart is / up Ezek 28:2
/ like a banner over His Zech 9:16
He / up His eyes toward Luke 6:20
in Hades, he / up his Luke 16:23
/ up His hands and Luke 24:50
the Son of Man be / John 3:14
And I, if I am / John 12:32
of Man must be / John 12:34
/ up his heel against Me John 13:18
/ up His eyes to heaven John 17:1

LIFTING

while / up their hands Neh 8:6
The / up of my hands as Ps 141:2
/ up holy hands, without 1 Tim 2:8

LIFTS

He brings low and / up 1 Sam 2:7
the One who / up my head Ps 3:3
The LORD / up the humble Ps 147:6

LIGAMENTS

together by joints and / Col 2:19

LIGHT

“Let there be / Gen 1:3
God called the / Day Gen 1:5
had / in their dwellings Ex 10:23
pillar of fire to give them / Ex 13:21
of pressed olives for the / Ex 27:20
he shall be like the / of 2 Sam 23:4
by night, to show them / Neh 9:19
“The / of the wicked Job 18:5
/ will shine on your Job 22:28
the wicked their / Job 38:15
to the dwelling of / Job 38:19
LORD, lift up the / Ps 4:6
For You will / my lamp Ps 18:28
The LORD is my / Ps 27:1
Oh, send out Your / Ps 43:3
L is sown for the Ps 97:11
and He has given us / Ps 118:27
and a / to my path Ps 119:105
Him, all you stars of / Ps 148:3
The / of the righteous Prov 13:9
The / of the eyes Prov 15:30
The LORD gives / Prov 29:13
Truly the / is sweet Eccl 11:7
let us walk in the / Is 2:5
/ is darkened by the Is 5:30
because there is no / Is 8:20
moon will be as the / Is 30:26
darkness / before them Is 42:16
/ shall break forth Is 58:8
for your / has come Is 60:1
shall come to your / Is 60:3
be your everlasting / Is 60:20
gives the sun for a / Jer 31:35
moon shall not give her / Ezek 32:7
like / that goes forth Hos 6:5

have seen a great / Matt 4:16
“You are the / Matt 5:14
Let your / so shine Matt 5:16
body will be full of / Matt 6:22
moon will not give its / Matt 24:29
take heed that the / Luke 11:35
than the sons of / Luke 16:8
and the life was the / John 1:4
That was the true *L* John 1:9
darkness rather than / John 3:19
evil hates the / John 3:20
truth comes to the / John 3:21
saying, “I am the / John 8:12
believe in the / John 12:36
I have come as a / John 12:46
to / the hidden things 1 Cor 4:5
God who commanded / 2 Cor 4:6
Walk as children of / Eph 5:8
You are all sons of / 1 Thess 5:5
and immortality to / 2 Tim 1:10
into His marvelous / 1 Pet 2:9
do well to heed as a / 2 Pet 1:19
to you, that God is / 1 John 1:5
/ as He is in the 1 John 1:7
says he is in the / 1 John 2:9
/ of a lamp shall not Rev 18:23
The Lamb is its / Rev 21:23
Lord God gives them / Rev 22:5

LIGHTEN

L the yoke which 1 Kin 12:9
the sea, to / the load Jon 1:5

LIGHTLY

this, did I do it / 2 Cor 1:17

LIGHTNING

For as the / comes Matt 24:27
countenance was like / Matt 28:3
saw Satan fall like / Luke 10:18

LIGHTNINGS
were thunderings and / Ex 19:16
the / lit up the world Ps 77:18
/ light the world Ps 97:4
the throne proceeded / Rev 4:5

LIGHTS
“Let there be / Gen 1:14
when Aaron / the lamps at Ex 30:8
Him who made great / Ps 136:7
whom you shine as / Phil 2:15
from the Father of / James 1:17

LIKE
“Who is / You Ex 15:11
L a lily among thorns Song 2:2
be made / His brethren Heb 2:17

LIKE-MINDED
grant you to be / Rom 15:5
For I have no one / Phil 2:20

LIKEN
To whom will you / *Me* Is 46:5
shall I / this generation Matt 11:16
shall I / the kingdom Luke 13:20

LIKENESS
according to Our / Gen 1:26
carved image—any / Ex 20:4
when I awake in Your / Ps 17:15
in the / of His death Rom 6:5
His own Son in the / Rom 8:3
and coming in the / Phil 2:7

LILIES

were in the shape of / 1 Kin 7:22
his lips are /, dripping Song 5:13
feeds his flock among the / Song 6:3
the /, how they grow Luke 12:27

LILY
the / of the valleys Song 2:1
Like a / among thorns Song 2:2
shall grow like the / Hos 14:5

LIMIT
Do you / wisdom to Job 15:8
to the sea its / Prov 8:29

LIMITED
/ the Holy One of Ps 78:41

LINE
/ has gone out through Ps 19:4
upon precept, / upon / Is 28:10
I am setting a plumb / Amos 7:8

LINEAGE
was of the house and / Luke 2:4

LINEN
him in garments of fine / Gen 41:42
artistically woven of fine / Ex 39:27
shall put on his / garment Lev 6:10
with the / turban he shall Lev 16:4
take off the / garments Lev 16:23
child, wearing a / ephod 1 Sam 2:18
David also wore a / 1 Chr 15:27
her clothing is fine / Prov 31:22
get yourself a / sash Jer 13:1
to the man clothed with / Ezek 9:3
heard the man clothed in / Dan 12:7
wrapped it in a clean / Matt 27:59
wrapped Him in the / Mark 15:46

in purple and fine / Luke 16:19
strips of / with the spices John 19:40
saw the / cloths lying John 20:5
that was clothed in fine / Rev 18:16
/ is the righteous Rev 19:8

LINGER
Those who / long at Prov 23:30
salvation shall not / Is 46:13

LINGERED
the Boy Jesus / behind Luke 2:43

LINTEL
on the / of the houses Ex 12:7
the / and doorposts were 1 Kin 6:31

LION
he lies down as a / Gen 49:9
he tore the / apart as one Judg 14:6
when a / or a bear 1 Sam 17:34
is like the heart of a / 2 Sam 17:10
/ standing by the corpse 1 Kin 13:28
Killed a / in the midst 1 Chr 11:22
like a fierce / Job 10:16
/ shall eat straw Is 11:7
face of a / on the right Ezek 1:10
the third the face of a / Ezek 10:14
the face of a young / Ezek 41:19
For I will be like a / Hos 5:14
about like a roaring / 1 Pet 5:8
living creature was like a / Rev 4:7
the *L* of the tribe of Judah Rev 5:5

LION’S

Judah is a / whelp Gen 49:9

LIONS

Twelve / stood there 1 Kin 10:20
My soul is among / Ps 57:4
be cast into the den of / Dan 6:7
the mouths of / Heb 11:33
were like the heads of / Rev 9:17

LIPS

of uncircumcised / Ex 6:12
off all flattering / Ps 12:3
Let the lying / Ps 31:18
The / of the righteous Prov 10:21
but the / of knowledge Prov 20:15
am a man of unclean / Is 6:5
with stammering / and Is 28:11
I create the fruit of the / Is 57:19
offer the sacrifices of our / Hos 14:2
honors Me with their / Mark 7:6
asps is under their / Rom 3:13
other / I will speak 1 Cor 14:21
that is, the fruit of our / Heb 13:15
from evil, and his / 1 Pet 3:10

LISTEN

L now to my voice Ex 18:19
would not / to Balaam Deut 23:5
not / to their judges Judg 2:17
But do not / to Hezekiah 2 Kin 18:32
L carefully to Me Is 55:2
O Lord, / and act Dan 9:19
"*L*! Behold, a sower went Mark 4:3
you are not able to / John 8:43
Why do you / to Him John 10:20
you who fear God, / Acts 13:16

LISTENED

God / to Leah, and she Gen 30:17
the LORD / to the voice of Num 21:3
But the LORD / to me Deut 9:19
/ to the voice of Manoah Judg 13:9
and the LORD / to him 2 Kin 13:4
the LORD / to Hezekiah 2 Chr 30:20
Yet you have not / to Me Jer 25:7
“Men, you should have / Acts 27:21

LISTENS
but whoever / to me Prov 1:33

LITTLE
/ foxes that spoil the Song 2:15
We have a / sister Song 8:8
upon line, here a / Is 28:10
though you are / Mic 5:2
indeed it came to / Hag 1:9
for I was a / angry Zech 1:15
/ ones only a cup Matt 10:42
“O you of / faith Matt 14:31
Whoever receives one / Matt 18:5
to whom / is forgiven Luke 7:47
“Let the / children come Luke 18:16
faithful in a very / Luke 19:17
gathered / had no lack 2 Cor 8:15
/ leaven leavens the whole Gal 5:9
exercise profits a / 1 Tim 4:8
made him a / lower than Heb 2:7
“For yet a / while Heb 10:37
the tongue is a / member James 3:5
L children, keep 1 John 5:21
“Give me the / book Rev 10:9

LITTLE CHILDREN
converted and become as / Matt 18:3
/ were brought to Him Matt 19:13

receives one of these / Mark 9:37
“Let the / come to Me, Mark 10:14
L, I shall be with you John 13:33
My */*, for whom I labor Gal 4:19
/, these things I write 1 John 2:1
I write to you, */*, 1 John 2:12
now, */*, abide in Him, 1 John 2:28
L, let no one deceive 1 John 3:7
You are of God, */*, 1 John 4:4
L, keep yourselves from 1 John 5:21

LIVE

eat, and / forever Gen 3:22
a man does, he shall / Lev 18:5
I would not / forever Job 7:16
L joyfully with the Eccl 9:9
by these things men / Is 38:16
sin, he shall surely / Ezek 3:21
“Seek Me and / Amos 5:4
but the just shall / Hab 2:4
/ by bread alone Matt 4:4
who feeds on Me will / John 6:57
Because I */*, you will / John 14:19
for in Him we / Acts 17:28
those who / according to Rom 8:5
/ peaceably with all Rom 12:18
should / from the gospel 1 Cor 9:14
as dying, and behold we / 2 Cor 6:9
/ in the manner of Gentiles Gal 2:14
the life which I now / Gal 2:20
“the just shall / by faith Gal 3:11
If we / in the Spirit Gal 5:25
to me, to / is Christ Phil 1:21
/ godly in Christ 2 Tim 3:12
the just shall / by faith Heb 10:38
Father of spirits and / Heb 12:9

to / honorably Heb 13:18
/ according to God in 1 Pet 4:6
/ again until the thousand Rev 20:5

LIVED
our religion I / a Pharisee Acts 26:5
died and rose and / Rom 14:9
walked when you / in them Col 3:7
And they / and reigned Rev 20:4

LIVES
but man / by every Deut 8:3
know that my Redeemer / Job 19:25
days of our / are seventy Ps 90:10
have risked their / Acts 15:26
He / to God Rom 6:10
For none of us / Rom 14:7
He / by the power of God 2 Cor 13:4
but Christ / in me Gal 2:20
at all while the testator / Heb 9:17
to lay down our / 1 John 3:16
I am He who / Rev 1:18

LIVING
See LAND OF THE LIVING
and man became a / Gen 2:7
in the light of the / Ps 56:13
/ will take it to heart Eccl 7:2
/ know that they will Eccl 9:5
Why should a / man Lam 3:39
the dead, but of the / Matt 22:32
Why do you seek the / Luke 24:5
I am the / bread John 6:51
will flow rivers of / water John 7:38
to be Judge of the / Acts 10:42
your bodies a / sacrifice Rom 12:1
the church of the / God 1 Tim 3:15

who will judge the / 2 Tim 4:1
the word of God is / Heb 4:12
the hands of the / God Heb 10:31
to Him as to a / stone 1 Pet 2:4
ready to judge the / 1 Pet 4:5
/ creature was like a Rev 4:7
the four / creatures Rev 7:11

LIVING CREATURE
earth bring forth the / Gen 1:24
Adam called each /, Gen 2:19
every / that is with you: Gen 9:10
and every / of all flesh Gen 9:15
every / that moves Lev 11:46
each / with its four Ezek 1:15
This was the / I saw Ezek 10:15
the spirit of the / Ezek 10:17
first / was like a lion, Rev 4:7
I heard the second / Rev 6:3
/ in the sea died Rev 16:3

LIVING CREATURES
with an abundance of /, Gen 1:20
likeness of four / Ezek 1:5
the wings of the / Ezek 3:13
four / full of eyes Rev 4:6
four / said, “Amen!” Rev 5:14
the / in the sea died, Rev 8:9
before the four / Rev 14:3
one of the four / Rev 15:7
/ fell down and worshiped Rev 19:4

LO-AMMI
Symbolic name of Hosea’s son, Hos 1:8, 9

LO-RUHAMAH
Symbolic name of Hosea’s daughter, Hos 1:6

LOAD
into the sea, to lighten the / Jon 1:5
you / men with burdens Luke 11:46
shall bear his own / Gal 6:5

LOADED
they / their donkeys with Gen 42:26
/ them on donkeys 1 Sam 25:18
women / down with sins 2 Tim 3:6

LOAF
/ of barley bread tumbled Judg 7:13
/ with them in the boat Mark 8:14

LOATHE
I / my life Job 7:16
/ themselves for the Ezek 6:9

LOATHSOME
but a wicked man is / Prov 13:5

LOAVES
have here only five / Matt 14:17
He took the seven / Matt 15:36
lend me three / Luke 11:5
you ate of the / John 6:26

LOCKS
If you weave the seven / Judg 16:13
his / are wavy, and black Song 5:11

LOCUST
What the chewing / Joel 1:4
left, the swarming / Joel 1:4

LOCUSTS
as numerous as / Judg 7:12
He spoke, and / came Ps 105:34
the / have no king Prov 30:27
and his food was / Matt 3:4

waist, and he ate / Mark 1:6
out of the smoke / Rev 9:3

LODGED
them in and / them Acts 10:23
children, if she has / 1 Tim 5:10

LOFTILY
they speak / Ps 73:8

LOFTY
haughty, nor my eyes / Ps 131:1
Wisdom is too / Prov 24:7
/ are their eyes Prov 30:13
and *L* One who Is 57:15

LOINS
gird up the / of your 1 Pet 1:13

LONELY
How / sits the city that was Lam 1:1

LONG
your days may be / Deut 5:16
said, "*L* live the king 1 Sam 10:24
who / for death Job 3:21
me the thing that I / Job 6:8
I / for Your salvation Ps 119:174
the appointed time was / Dan 10:1
/ as the bridegroom is Matt 9:15
How / shall I bear with Mark 9:19
go around in / robes Mark 12:38
make / prayers Luke 20:47
we are killed all day / Rom 8:36
Love suffers / and is kind 1 Cor 13:4
how greatly I / Phil 1:8
"How /, O LORD, holy and Rev 6:10

LONGING
wife cast / eyes on Joseph Gen 39:7

David said with *I*, “Oh 2 Sam 23:15
For He satisfies the *I* soul Ps 107:9
since he was *I* for you all Phil 2:26

LONGSUFFERING

and gracious, *I* Ps 86:15
is love, joy, peace, *I* Gal 5:22
and gentleness, with *I* Eph 4:2
for all patience and *I* Col 1:11
might show all *I* 1 Tim 1:16
when once the Divine *I* 1 Pet 3:20
and consider that the *I* 2 Pet 3:15

LOOK

Do not *I* behind you Gen 19:17
I down from heaven Ps 80:14
who has a haughty *I* Ps 101:5
A proud *I*, a lying Prov 6:17
that day a man will *I* Is 17:7
L upon Zion Is 33:20
“*L* to Me, and be saved Is 45:22
I to the rock from which Is 51:1
we *I* for light Is 59:9
we *I* for justice Is 59:11
“*L* among the nations Hab 1:5
I on Me whom they Zech 12:10
L at the birds of the air Matt 6:26
why do you *I* at the speck Matt 7:3
say to you, ‘*L* here Luke 17:23
L at the fig tree Luke 21:29
and *I* at My hands John 20:27
I on their threats Acts 4:29
L! see the heavens Acts 7:56
of Israel could not *I* 2 Cor 3:7
while we do not *I* 2 Cor 4:18
Let each of you *I* Phil 2:4
angels desire to *I* into 1 Pet 1:12

/ for new heavens and a 2 Pet 3:13
L to yourselves 2 John 8
open the scroll, or to / at it Rev 5:3

LOOKED
But when I / for good Job 30:26
They / to Him and were Ps 34:5
For He / down from the Ps 102:19
He / for justice Is 5:7
“We / for peace Jer 8:15
“You / for much Hag 1:9
the Lord turned and / Luke 22:61
for he / to the reward Heb 11:26

LOOKING
the plow, and / back Luke 9:62
/ for the blessed hope Titus 2:13
/ unto Jesus, the author Heb 12:2
/ carefully lest Heb 12:15
/ for the mercy of Jude 21

LOOKS
Absalom for his good / 2 Sam 14:25
Then he / at men and Job 33:27
God / down from heaven Ps 53:2
The lofty / of man Is 2:11
to you that whoever / Matt 5:28

LOOM
and the web from the / Judg 16:14
cuts me off from the / Is 38:12

LOOSE
/ the armor of kings Is 45:1
and whatever you / Matt 16:19
said to them, “*L* him John 11:44

LOOSED
You have / my bonds Ps 116:16

the silver cord is *l* Eccl 12:6
on earth will be *l* in Matt 16:19
his tongue was *l*, and he Mark 7:35
l from your infirmity Luke 13:12
be *l* from this bond Luke 13:16
l the pains of death Acts 2:24
everyone's chains were *l* Acts 16:26
Do not seek to be *l* 1 Cor 7:27

LORD

See ANGEL OF THE LORD; ANGER OF THE LORD; BLESS THE LORD; BLESSED BE THE LORD; DAY OF THE LORD; FEAR OF THE LORD; FEAR THE LORD; GLORY OF THE LORD; HAND OF THE LORD; HOUSE OF THE LORD; LAW OF THE LORD; LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD; PRAISE THE LORD; REJOICE IN THE LORD; SEEK THE LORD; SERVE THE LORD; SINNED AGAINST THE LORD; SPIRIT OF THE LORD; VOICE OF THE LORD; VOW TO THE LORD; WAIT ON THE LORD; WAY OF THE LORD; WRATH OF THE LORD

L is my strength Ex 15:2
L is a man of war Ex 15:3
L our God, the *L* Deut 6:4
sacrifice to the *L* your Deut 17:1
may know that the *L* 1 Kin 8:60
If the *L* is God 1 Kin 18:21
You alone are the *L* Neh 9:6
The *L* of hosts Ps 24:10
belongs to the *L* Ps 89:18
let us sing to the *L* Ps 95:1
L is the great God Ps 95:3
Gracious is the *L* Ps 116:5
L surrounds His people Ps 125:2
The *L* is righteous Ps 129:4
L is near to all who Ps 145:18
L is a God of justice Is 30:18
L Our Righteousness Jer 23:6

L has done marvelous Joel 2:21
L God is my strength Hab 3:19
“The *L* is one Zech 14:9
shall not tempt the *L* Matt 4:7
shall worship the *L* Matt 4:10
Son of Man is also *L* Mark 2:28
who is Christ the *L* Luke 2:11
why do you call Me ‘*L* Luke 6:46
L is risen indeed Luke 24:34
call Me Teacher and *L* John 13:13
He is *L* of all Acts 10:36
‘Who are You, *L* Acts 26:15
with your mouth the *L* Rom 10:9
Greek, for the same *L* Rom 10:12
say that Jesus is *L* 1 Cor 12:3
second Man is the *L* 1 Cor 15:47
the Spirit of the *L* 2 Cor 3:17
that Jesus Christ is *L* Phil 2:11
and deny the only *L* Jude 4
L God Omnipotent Rev 19:6

LORD APPEARED TO
Then the *L* Abram and Gen 12:7
the *L* Abram and said to Gen 17:1
L him by the terebinth Gen 18:1
Then the *L* him and said Gen 26:2
Then the glory of the *L* Lev 9:23
glory of the *L* them Num 20:6
L Solomon in a dream 1 Kin 3:5
L Solomon the second 1 Kin 9:2

LORD COMMANDED
all that the *L* him Gen 7:5
L Moses and Aaron, Ex 12:50
words which the *L* him Ex 19:7
the thing which the *L*, Ex 35:4
The *L* this to be given Lev 7:36

which the *L* Moses Lev 27:34
As the *L* Moses, so he Num 1:19
as the *L* Moses, all Num 15:36
Moses did as the *L* Num 27:22
statutes which the *L* Num 30:16
the *L* us to observe Deut 6:24
not kept what the *L* 1 Sam 13:14
David did so, as the *L* 2 Sam 5:25
So the *L* the angel, 1 Chr 21:27
there the *L* the blessing Ps 133:3
the Euphrates, as the *L* Jer 13:5
did as the angel of the *L* Matt 1:24

LORD GOD OF HOSTS

the *L* was with him 2 Sam 5:10
very zealous for the *L* 1 Kin 19:10
who wait for You, O *L*, Ps 69:6
Restore us, O *L*; Ps 80:19
O *L*, hear my prayer; Ps 84:8
Therefore thus says the *L*: Is 10:24
L in the Valley of Vision Is 22:5
I have heard from the *L*, Is 28:22
called by Your name, O *L* Jer 15:16
this is the day of the *L* Jer 46:10
the work of the *L* Jer 50:25
the *L* is his name Amos 4:13
The *L*, he who touches Amos 9:5

LORD GOD OF ISRAEL

Pharaoh, “Thus says the *L* Ex 5:1
before the Lord, the *L* Ex 34:23
give glory to the *L*, Josh 7:19
built an altar to the *L* Josh 8:30
sworn to them by the *L* Josh 9:19
the *L* fought for Israel Josh 10:42
L was their inheritance Josh 13:33
your heart to the *L* Josh 24:23

will sing praise to the *L* Judg 5:3
“O *L*, why has this come Judg 21:3
be given you by the *L*, Ruth 2:12
Saul said to the *L* 1 Sam 14:41
“O *L*, Your servant 1 Sam 23:10
Blessed is the *L* 1 Sam 25:32
L: ‘I anointed you 2 Sam 12:7
‘Blessed be the *L* 1 Kin 1:48
for the name of the *L* 1 Kin 8:17
turned away from the *L* 1 Kin 11:9
provoked the *L* to anger 1 Kin 15:30
O *L*, the One who 2 Kin 19:15
the ark of the *L* 1 Chr 15:12
build a house for the *L* 1 Chr 22:6
“The *L* has given rest 1 Chr 23:25
their heart to seek the *L* 2 Chr 11:16
they turned to the *L* 2 Chr 15:4
the Passover to the *L* 2 Chr 30:1
build the house of the *L* Ezra 1:3
in order to seek the *L* Ezra 6:21
Blessed be the *L*, from Ps 41:13
Blessed is the *L*, for he Luke 1:68

LORD HAS SPOKEN

son’s wife, as the *L* Gen 24:51
that the *L* we will do Ex 19:8
the statutes which the *L* Lev 10:11
which the *L* to Moses Num 15:22
For the *L* of David 2 Sam 3:18
the sign which the *L* 1 Kin 13:3
the mouth of the *L* Is 1:20
for the mouth of the *L* Is 40:5
not be proud, for the *L* Jer 13:15
Hear this word that the *L* Amos 3:1

LORD IS GOOD

taste and see that the *L* Ps 34:8

For the *L*; His mercy Ps 100:5
Praise the Lord, for the *L* Ps 135:3
L to all, and His Ps 145:9
Lord of hosts, for the *L* Jer 33:11
The *L* to those who wait Lam 3:25
The *L*, a stronghold Nah 1:7

LORD JESUS CHRIST
we believed on the *L* Acts 11:17
the grace of the *L* Acts 15:11
for the name of our *L* Acts 15:26
“Believe on the *L* Acts 16:31
with God through our *L* Rom 5:1
in God through our *L* Rom 5:11
But put on the *L* Rom 13:14
do not serve our *L* Rom 16:18
the revelation of our *L* 1 Cor 1:7
in the day of our *L* 1 Cor 1:8
victory through our *L* 1 Cor 15:57
does not love the *L* 1 Cor 16:22
know the grace of our *L* 2 Cor 8:9
in the cross of our *L* Gal 6:14
in the name of our *L* Eph 5:20
for the Savior, the *L* Phil 3:20
presence of our *L* 1 Thess 2:19
salvation through our *L* 1 Thess 5:9
at the coming of our *L* 1 Thess 5:23
obey the gospel of our *L* 2 Thess 1:8
the coming of our *L* 2 Thess 2:1
hold the faith of our *L* James 2:1
in the knowledge of *L* 2 Pet 1:8
just as our *L* showed me 2 Pet 1:14
Lord God and our *L* Jude 4
by the apostles of our *L* Jude 17
The grace of our *L* Rev 22:21

LORD OF HOSTS

to the *L* in Shiloh 1 Sam 1:3
“O *L*, if You will indeed 1 Sam 1:11
L, who dwells between 1 Sam 4:4
in the name of the *L* 1 Sam 17:45
‘*L* is the God over Israel 2 Sam 7:26
The zeal of the *L* 2 Kin 19:31
the *L* was with him 1 Chr 11:9
The *L*, He is the King Ps 24:10
The *L* is with us; Ps 46:7
Your tabernacle, O *L* Ps 84:1
Unless the *L* had left to Is 1:9
For the day of the *L* Is 2:12
vineyard of the *L* Is 5:7
Holy, holy, holy is the *L* Is 6:3
The *L*, Him you shall Is 8:13
The zeal of the *L* Is 9:7
Through the wrath of the *L* Is 9:19
in the wrath of the *L* Is 13:13
L will reign on Mount Zion Is 24:23
In that day the *L* Is 28:5
O *L*, God of Israel Is 37:16
his Redeemer, the *L* Is 44:6
is your husband, the *L* Is 54:5
But, O *L*, You who test Jer 20:12
of the living God, the *L* Jer 23:36
intercession to the *L* Jer 27:18
the *L* is His name Jer 31:35
Praise the *L*, for the Lord Jer 33:11
by his God, the *L* Jer 51:5
The *L* has sworn Jer 51:14
the people of the *L* Zeph 2:10
on the house of the *L* Hag 1:14
with glory,’ says the *L* Hag 2:7
“Return to me,” says the *L* Zech 1:3
“O *L*, how long will You Zech 1:12
L has sent me Zech 2:9

My Spirit,’ says the *L* Zech 4:6
wrath came from the *L* Zech 7:12
the Mountain of the *L* Zech 8:3
shall come to seek the *L* Zech 8:22
The *L* will defend them Zech 9:15
worship the King, the *L* Zech 14:16
a great King,” says the *L* Mal 1:14
is the messenger of the *L* Mal 2:7
return to you, says the *L* Mal 3:7

LORD OF LORDS
God of gods and *L* Deut 10:17
give thanks to the *L* Ps 136:3
King of kings and *L* 1 Tim 6:15
He is *L* and King of kings Rev 17:14
King of kings and *L* Rev 19:16

LORD WAS WITH HIM
master saw that the *L* Gen 39:3
Samuel grew, and the *L* 1 Sam 3:19
David, because the *L* 1 Sam 18:12
ways, and the *L* 1 Sam 18:14
The *L*; he prospered 2 Kin 18:7
And the hand of the *L* Luke 1:66

LORD’S ANOINTED
“Surely the *L* is before 1 Sam 16:6
to my master, the *L* 1 Sam 24:6
his hand against the *L* 1 Sam 26:9
hand to destroy the *L* 2 Sam 1:14
he cursed the *L* 2 Sam 19:21

LORDS
many gods and many *l* 1 Cor 8:5
nor as being *l* over 1 Pet 5:3
for He is Lord of *l* Rev 17:14

LORDSHIP

Gentiles exercise / Luke 22:25

LOSE
gain, and a time to / Eccl 3:6
save his life will / Matt 16:25
reap if we do not / Gal 6:9
that we do not / 2 John 8

LOSES
but if the salt / Matt 5:13
and / his own soul Matt 16:26
if she / one coin Luke 15:8
/ his life will preserve Luke 17:33

LOSS
he will suffer / 1 Cor 3:15
count all things / Phil 3:8

LOST
are dry, our hope is / Ezek 37:11
save that which was / Matt 18:11
the one which is / Luke 15:4
my sheep which was / Luke 15:6
the piece which I / Luke 15:9
and none of them is / John 17:12
You gave Me I have / John 18:9

LOT
Abram's nephew; accompanies him, Gen 11:27—12:5; 13:1
Separates from Abram, Gen 13:5–12
Rescued by Abram, Gen 14:12–16
Saved from Sodom for his hospitality, Gen 19:1–29
Tricked into committing incest, Gen 19:30–38

LOT
shall be divided by / Num 26:55
You maintain my / Ps 16:5
cast in your / among Prov 1:14

/ is cast into the lap Prov 16:33

LOT'S WIFE
Disobedient, becomes pillar of salt, Gen 19:26
Event to be remembered, Luke 17:32

LOTS
/ causes contentions Prov 18:18
garments, casting / Mark 15:24
And they cast their / Acts 1:26

LOUD
I cried out with a / Gen 39:14
Him with / cymbals Ps 150:5
cried out with a / Matt 27:46
I heard behind me a / Rev 1:10

LOVE
/ your neighbor as Lev 19:18
/ the LORD your God Deut 6:5
your / to me was 2 Sam 1:26
How long will you / Ps 4:2
Oh, / the LORD Ps 31:23
/ righteousness Ps 45:7
he has set his / Ps 91:14
Oh, how I / Your law Ps 119:97
peace have those who / Ps 119:165
preserves all who / Ps 145:20
us take our fill of / Prov 7:18
/ covers all sins Prov 10:12
a time to / Eccl 3:8
People know neither / Eccl 9:1
/ is better than wine Song 1:2
banner over me was / Song 2:4
stir up nor awaken / Song 3:5
I will give you my / Song 7:12
/ is as strong as death Song 8:6
waters cannot quench / Song 8:7

time was the time of / Ezek 16:8
backsliding, I will / Hos 14:4
do justly, to / mercy Mic 6:8
to you, / your enemies Matt 5:44
/ those who / you Matt 5:46
which of them will / Luke 7:42
you do not have the / John 5:42
if you have / for one John 13:35
“If you / Me, keep My John 14:15
and My Father will / John 14:23
/ one another as I John 15:12
/ has no one than this John 15:13
/ Me more than these John 21:15
of Jonah, do you / John 21:16
because the / of God Rom 5:5
Let / be without Rom 12:9
to / one another Rom 13:8
L does no harm to a Rom 13:10
up, but / edifies 1 Cor 8:1
L suffers long and is 1 Cor 13:4
L never fails 1 Cor 13:8
greatest of these is / 1 Cor 13:13
For the / of Christ 2 Cor 5:14
and the God of / 2 Cor 13:11
of the Spirit is / Gal 5:22
rooted and grounded in / Eph 3:17
the edifying of itself in / Eph 4:16
Husbands, / your wives Eph 5:25
if any comfort of / Phil 2:1
of the Son of His / Col 1:13
being knit together in / Col 2:2
/ your wives and do Col 3:19
breastplate of faith and / 1 Thess 5:8
the commandment is / 1 Tim 1:5
continue in faith, / 1 Tim 2:15
word, in conduct, in / 1 Tim 4:12

For the / of money is 1 Tim 6:10
/ their husbands Titus 2:4
Let brotherly / Heb 13:1
having not seen you / 1 Pet 1:8
/ the brotherhood 1 Pet 2:17
for “/ will cover a 1 Pet 4:8
with a kiss of / 1 Pet 5:14
brotherly kindness / 2 Pet 1:7
loves the world, the / 1 John 2:15
we / the brethren 1 John 3:14
By this we know / 1 John 3:16
him, how does the / 1 John 3:17
Beloved, let us / 1 John 4:7
know God, for God is / 1 John 4:8
In this is / 1 John 4:10
If we / one another 1 John 4:12
/ has been perfected 1 John 4:17
There is no fear in / 1 John 4:18
/ Him because He first 1 John 4:19
who loves God must / 1 John 4:21
For this is the / 1 John 5:3
and / be multiplied to you Jude 2
are spots in your / feasts Jude 12
have left your first / Rev 2:4
your works, /, service Rev 2:19
and they did not / Rev 12:11

LOVE OF CHRIST

separate us from the / Rom 8:35
For the / compels us 2 Cor 5:14
/ which passes knowledge Eph 3:19

LOVE OF GOD

pass by justice and the / Luke 11:42
you do not have the / John 5:42
the / has been poured Rom 5:5
separate us from the / Rom 8:39

/ is perfected in him 1 John 2:5
the / abide in him 1 John 3:17
In this the / 1 John 4:9
For this is the / 1 John 5:3
keep yourselves in the / Jude 21

LOVE ONE ANOTHER
/; as I have loved you John 13:34
that you / as I have John 15:12
anything except to / Rom 13:8
are taught by God to / 1 Thess 4:9
/ fervently with a pure 1 Pet 1:22
that we should / 1 John 3:11
Beloved, let us / 1 John 4:7
the beginning: that we / 2 John 5

LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD
You shall / with all your Deut 6:5
to / with all your heart Deut 30:6
/, to walk in all His ways Josh 22:5
“You shall / with Matt 22:37
/ with all your heart Mark 12:30
/ with all your heart Luke 10:27

LOVE YOUR ENEMIES
in that you / 2 Sam 19:6
But I say to you, / Matt 5:44
L, do good to those Luke 6:27

LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR
you shall / as yourself Lev 19:18
/ and hate your enemy Matt 5:43
‘You shall / as yourself Matt 19:19
/ as yourself Gal 5:14
“You shall / as yourself James 2:8

LOVED
Because the LORD has / 1 Kin 10:9

L one and friend You Ps 88:18
Yet Jacob I have / Mal 1:2
forgiven, for she / Luke 7:47
so / the world that John 3:16
“See how He / John 11:36
whom Jesus / John 13:23
“As the Father / John 15:9
/ them as You have John 17:23
“Jacob I have / Rom 9:13
the Son of God, who / Gal 2:20
/ the church and gave Eph 5:25
/ righteousness Heb 1:9
God, but that He / 1 John 4:10
Beloved, if God so / 1 John 4:11
To Him who / us and Rev 1:5

LOVELY

/ are your tents, O Jacob Num 24:5
of David had a / sister 2 Sam 13:1
The young woman was / Esth 2:7
/ is Your tabernacle Ps 84:1
/ woman who lacks Prov 11:22
I am dark, but / Song 1:5
he is altogether / Song 5:16
whatever things are / Phil 4:8

LOVER

a / of what is good Titus 1:8

LOVERS

the harlot with many / Jer 3:1
your / have forgotten you Jer 30:14
“I will go after my / Hos 2:5
Ephraim has hired / Hos 8:9
who were / of money Luke 16:14
For men will be / 2 Tim 3:2

LOVES

/ righteousness Ps 33:5
life, and / many days Ps 34:12
A friend / at all Prov 17:17
He who / father or Matt 10:37
/ his life will lose John 12:25
/ Me will be loved John 14:21
/ a cheerful giver 2 Cor 9:7
who / his wife / Eph 5:28
If anyone / the world 1 John 2:15
/ God must love his 1 John 4:21
/ him who is 1 John 5:1

LOVESICK

apples, for I am / Song 2:5
you tell him I am / Song 5:8

LOVINGKINDNESS

not concealed Your / Ps 40:10
/ is better than life Ps 63:3
to declare Your / Ps 92:2
Who crowns you with / Ps 103:4
/ I have drawn Jer 31:3
You show / to thousands Jer 32:18
justice, in / and mercy Hos 2:19
abundant in / Jon 4:2

LOVINGKINDNESSES

mercies and Your / Ps 25:6
where are Your former / Ps 89:49
the multitude of His / Is 63:7

LOW

He brings / and lifts 1 Sam 2:7
both / and high Ps 49:2
it /, He lays it / Is 26:5
and hill brought / Luke 3:5

LOWER

made him a little / Ps 8:5
shall go into the / Ps 63:9
made him a little / Heb 2:7

LOWEST
and sets over it the / Dan 4:17

LOWLINESS
with all / and Eph 4:2
or conceit, but in / Phil 2:3

LOWLY
yet He regards the / Ps 138:6
for I am gentle and / Matt 11:29
He has regarded the / Luke 1:48
and exalted the / Luke 1:52
in presence am / 2 Cor 10:1
/ body that it may be Phil 3:21
/ brother glory James 1:9

LOYAL
be / to the LORD our God 1 Kin 8:61
truth and with a / heart 2 Kin 20:3
with a / heart they 1 Chr 29:9
faithfully and with a / 2 Chr 19:9
or else he will be / Matt 6:24

LUCIFER
Name applied to Satan, Is 14:12

LUD
See LYDDA
A people descended from Shem, 1 Chr 1:17

LUKE
“The beloved physician,” Col 4:14
Paul’s last companion, 2 Tim 4:11
Author of third Gospel, Luke (title)

LUKEWARM

because you are / Rev 3:16

LUMP

from the same / Rom 9:21
you may be a new / 1 Cor 5:7

LUST

Do not / after her Prov 6:25
caught by their / Prov 11:6
looks at a woman to / Matt 5:28
not fulfill the / Gal 5:16
not in passion of / 1 Thess 4:5
You / and do not have James 4:2
the / of the flesh 1 John 2:16

LUSTS

to fulfill its / Rom 13:14
/ which drown men 1 Tim 6:9
also youthful / 2 Tim 2:22
and worldly / Titus 2:12
to the former / 1 Pet 1:14
abstain from fleshly / 1 Pet 2:11
to their own ungodly / Jude 18

LUTE

Awake, / and harp Ps 57:8
/ I will praise You Ps 71:22
harp with the / Ps 81:2
ten strings, on the / Ps 92:3
Awake, / and harp Ps 108:2
Praise Him with the / Ps 150:3

LUXURY

L is not fitting Prov 19:10
/ are in kings' courts Luke 7:25
in pleasure and / James 5:5
the abundance of her / Rev 18:3

LYCAONIA

District of Asia Minor where Paul preached, Acts 14:6, 11

LYCIA
Province of Asia Minor visited by Paul, Acts 21:1, 2; 27:5, 6

LYDDA
Aeneas healed at, Acts 9:32–35

LYDIA
Woman of Thyatira; Paul's first European convert, Acts 16:14, 15, 40
——— District of Asia Minor containing Ephesus, Smyrna, Thyatira, and Sardis, Rev 1:11

LYING
has put a / spirit 1 Kin 22:23
I hate and abhor / Ps 119:163
proud look, a / tongue Prov 6:17
L lips are an Prov 12:22
righteous man hates / Prov 13:5
not trust in these / Jer 7:4
a paralytic / on a bed Matt 9:2
in swaddling cloths, / Luke 2:12
the Babe / in a manger Luke 2:16
cloths / by themselves Luke 24:12
saw the linen cloths / John 20:5
putting away / Eph 4:25
signs, and / wonders 2 Thess 2:9

LYRE
the horn, flute, harp, / Dan 3:15

LYSIAS, CLAUDIUS
See CLAUDIUS LYSIAS

LYSTRA
Paul visits; is worshiped by people of and stoned by Jews, Acts 14:6–20

Home of Timothy, Acts 16:1, 2

M

MAACAH (OR MAACHAH)
Small Syrian kingdom near Mt. Hermon, Deut 3:14
Not possessed by Israel, Josh 13:13
——— David's wife; mother of Absalom, 2 Sam 3:3
——— Wife of Rehoboam; mother of King Abijah, 2 Chr 11:18–21
Makes idol; is deposed as queen mother, 1 Kin 15:13

MACEDONIA
Paul preaches in, Acts 16:9—17:14
Paul's troubles in, 2 Cor 7:5
Churches of, generous, Rom 15:26; 2 Cor 8:1–5

MACHIR
Manasseh's only son, Gen 50:23
Founder of the family of Machirites, Num 26:29
Conqueror of Gilead, Num 32:39, 40

MACHPELAH
Field containing a cave; bought by Abraham, Gen 23:9–18
Sarah and Abraham buried here, Gen 23:19; 25:9, 10
Isaac, Rebekah, Leah, and Jacob buried here, Gen 49:29–31

MAD
has a demon and is *m* John 10:20
he said, "I am not *m* Acts 26:25

MADE
m the stars also Gen 1:16
everything that He had *m* Gen 1:31
wife the LORD God *m* Gen 3:21
God *m* a wind to pass over Gen 8:1
'I have *m* Abram rich' Gen 14:23

Lord *m* a covenant with Gen 15:18
I have *m* you a father of Gen 17:5
he *m* him a tunic of many Gen 37:3
Joseph *m* himself known Gen 45:1
they *m* their lives bitter Ex 1:14
m the sea into dry land Ex 14:21
tool, and *m* a molded calf Ex 32:4
He also *m* the mercy seat Ex 37:6
LORD *m* between Himself Lev 26:46
Moses *m* a bronze serpent Num 21:9
m a covenant 1 Sam 20:16
has *m* Solomon king 1 Kin 1:43
he *m* the Most Holy Place 2 Chr 3:8
had *m* to praise the LORD, 2 Chr 7:6
Have You not *m* a hedge Job 1:10
You have *m* me like clay Job 10:9
He has *m* me a byword of Job 17:6
For You have *m* him a little Ps 8:5
You have *m* him to have Ps 8:6
You *m* Me trust while on Ps 22:9
by which they have *m* You Ps 45:8
have *m* summer and winter Ps 74:17
you have *m* the LORD Ps 91:9
It is He who has *m* us, and Ps 100:3
m known His ways to Ps 103:7
LORD, who *m* heaven and Ps 115:15
the day the LORD has *m* Ps 118:24
by wisdom *m* the heavens Ps 136:5
and wonderfully *m* Ps 139:14
generous soul will be *m* Prov 11:25
m everything beautiful Eccl 3:11
A feast is *m* for laughter Eccl 10:19
hear long ago how I *m* Is 37:26
I have *m* the earth, and Is 45:12
things My hand has *m* Is 66:2
He has *m* the earth by His Jer 10:12

I have *m* you a watchman Ezek 3:17
king *m* a great feast for a Dan 5:1
your faith has *m* you well Matt 9:22
you have *m* it a den of Matt 21:13
m another five talents Matt 25:16
God ‘*m* them male and Mark 10:6
temple *m* with hands Mark 14:58
places shall be *m* straight Luke 3:5
she was *m* straight, and Luke 13:13
All things were *m* John 1:3
the water that was *m* wine John 2:9
in temples *m* with hands Acts 7:48
he *m* havoc of the church, Acts 8:3
are heirs, faith is *m* void Rom 4:14
m me free from the law of Rom 8:2
confession is *m* unto Rom 10:10
Has not God *m* foolish 1 Cor 1:20
all shall be *m* alive 1 Cor 15:22
m Him who knew no 2 Cor 5:21
strength is *m* perfect 2 Cor 12:9
Seed were the promises *m* Gal 3:16
And you He *m* alive, who Eph 2:1
and *m* us sit together in Eph 2:6
of God might be *m* Eph 3:10
but *m* Himself of no Phil 2:7
requests be *m* known to Phil 4:6
He has *m* alive together Col 2:13
m him a little lower than Heb 2:7
are *m* His footstool Heb 10:13
but *m* alive by the Spirit 1 Pet 3:18
not been *m* perfect in 1 John 4:18
has *m* us kings and priests Rev 1:6
m them white in the blood Rev 7:14
worship Him who *m* Rev 14:7
of the earth were *m* drunk Rev 17:2

MADNESS
pretended *m* in 1 Sam 21:13
wisdom and to know *m* Eccl 1:17
m is in their hearts Eccl 9:3

MAGDALA
City of Galilee, Matt 15:39

MAGDALENE
See MARY

MAGIC
women who sew *m* Ezek 13:18
m brought their books Acts 19:19

MAGNIFICENCE
m I cannot endure Job 31:23

MAGNIFIED
So let Your name be *m* 2 Sam 7:26
“Let the LORD be *m* Ps 35:27
The LORD be *m* Ps 40:16
for You have *m* Your Ps 138:2
The LORD is *m* beyond the Mal 1:5
the Lord Jesus was *m* Acts 19:17
also Christ will be *m* Phil 1:20

MAGNIFIES
“My soul *m* the Lord Luke 1:46

MAGNIFY
m the Lord with me Ps 34:3
m himself above every Dan 11:36

MAGOG
People among Japheth’s descendants, Gen 10:2
Associated with Gog, Ezek 38:2
Representatives of final enemies, Rev 20:8

MAHANAIM
Name given by Jacob to a sacred site, Gen 32:2

Becomes Ishbosheth's capital, 2 Sam 2:8–29
David flees to, during Absalom's rebellion, 2 Sam 17:24, 27

MAHER-SHALAL-HASH-BAZ
Symbolic name of Isaiah's second son; prophetic of the fall of Damascus and Samaria, Is 8:1–4

MAHLON
Husband of Ruth; without child, Ruth 1:2–5

MAIDENS
Both young men and *m* Ps 148:12
She has sent out her *m* Prov 9:3

MAIDSERVANT
"I am Ruth, your *m* Ruth 3:9
save the son of Your *m* Ps 86:16
"Behold the *m* Luke 1:38
lowly state of His *m* Luke 1:48

MAIDSERVANTS
m shall lead her as Nah 2:7
m I will pour out My Acts 2:18

MAIMED
to enter into life *m* Mark 9:43
the poor and the *m* Luke 14:21

MAINTAIN
and *m* their cause 1 Kin 8:45
careful to *m* good works Titus 3:8

MAINTAINED
For You have *m* my Ps 9:4

MAJESTIC
thunders with His *m* voice Job 37:4
which are *m* in pace Prov 30:29
But there the *m* LORD will Is 33:21

MAJESTY
Honor and *m* are before 1 Chr 16:27
the victory and the *m* 1 Chr 29:11
with God is awesome *m* Job 37:22
of the LORD is full of *m* Ps 29:4
He is clothed with *m* Ps 93:1
Honor and *m* are before Ps 96:6
splendor of Your *m* Ps 145:5
LORD and the glory of His *m* Is 2:10
in the *m* of the name of the Mic 5:4
right hand of the *M* Heb 1:3
eyewitnesses of His *m* 2 Pet 1:16
wise, be glory and *m* Jude 25

MAKE
“Let Us *m* man in Our Gen 1:26
desirable to *m* one wise Gen 3:6
let us *m* a name for Gen 11:4
m you a great nation Gen 12:2
m My covenant between Gen 17:2
“You shall not *m* Ex 20:4
I will *m* of you a great Ex 32:10
m your belly swell and Num 5:22
LORD *m* His face shine Num 6:25
M a fiery serpent, and Num 21:8
husband may *m* it void Num 30:13
m yourself an ark of Deut 10:1
Now *m* us a king to judge 1 Sam 8:5
m me a small cake from 1 Kin 17:13
m confession to the Ezra 10:11
I *m* my bed in the Job 17:13
LORD, *m* me dwell in safety Ps 4:8
M Your face shine upon Ps 31:16
My soul shall *m* its boast in Ps 34:2
shall *m* glad the city of God Ps 46:4
wings I will *m* my refuge Ps 57:1

m His praise glorious Ps 66:2
my mouth will I *m* known Ps 89:1
M a joyful shout to the Ps 100:1
I *m* my bed in hell, behold Ps 139:8
M haste, my beloved, and Song 8:14
m mention that His name Is 12:4
m the crooked places Is 45:2
I will *m* an everlasting Jer 32:40
writing and *m* known to Dan 5:15
m it plain on tablets, that Hab 2:2
m me walk on my high Hab 3:19
no one shall *m* them Zeph 3:13
m you fishers of men Matt 4:19
till I *m* Your enemies Matt 22:44
let us *m* three tabernacles Mark 9:5
there *m* ready for us Mark 14:15
M them sit down in Luke 9:14
M me like one of your Luke 15:19
m haste and come down, Luke 19:5
not *m* My Father's house John 2:16
the truth shall *m* you free John 8:32
m Our home with him John 14:23
we then *m* void the law Rom 3:31
m no provision for the Rom 13:14
m my brother stumble 1 Cor 8:13
m the way of escape 1 Cor 10:13
God is able to *m* all grace 2 Cor 9:8
to *m* known the mystery Eph 6:19
Lord *m* you increase 1 Thess 3:12
till I *m* Your enemies Your Heb 1:13
m you complete in every Heb 13:21
diligent to *m* your call 2 Pet 1:10
we *m* Him a liar, and 1 John 1:10
will *m* your stomach bitter Rev 10:9
Behold, I *m* all things new Rev 21:5

MAKER

where is God my *M* Job 35:10
before the LORD our *M* Ps 95:6
the LORD is the *m* of them Prov 22:2
man will look to his *M* Is 17:7
who strives with his *M* Is 45:9
M is your husband Is 54:5
has forgotten his *M* Hos 8:14
builder and *m* is God Heb 11:10

MAKES

He *m* nations great, and Job 12:23
He *m* my feet like the feet Ps 18:33
He *m* me to lie down in Ps 23:2
He *m* wars cease to the end Ps 46:9
Who *m* His angels spirits, Ps 104:4
son *m* a glad father, Prov 10:1
Hope deferred *m* the Prov 13:12
he *m* even his enemies to Prov 16:7
He *m* lightnings for the Jer 51:16
for He *m* His sun rise on Matt 5:45
m both the deaf to hear Mark 7:37
He *m* intercession Rom 8:27
m himself an enemy of James 4:4

MAKING

is sure, *m* wise the simple Ps 19:7
m the word of God of no Mark 7:13
m mention of you in my Eph 1:16
m melody in your heart to Eph 5:19

MAKKEDAH

Canaanite town assigned to Judah, Josh 15:20, 41

MALACHI

Prophet and writer, Mal 1:1

MALCHISHUA

Son of King Saul, 1 Sam 14:49
Killed at Gilboa, 1 Sam 31:2

MALCHUS
Servant of the high priest, John 18:10

MALE
He created them *m* and Gen 5:2
into the ark to Noah, *m* Gen 7:9
every *m* child in your Gen 17:12
who has borne a *m* or a Lev 12:7
lie with a *m* as with a Lev 18:22
utterly destroy every *m* Judg 21:11
came, she delivered a *m* Is 66:7
beginning ‘made them *m* Matt 19:4
is neither *m* nor female Gal 3:28
gave birth to the *m* Child Rev 12:13

MALICE
in *m* be babes 1 Cor 14:20
away from you, with all *m* Eph 4:31
wrath, *m*, blasphemy, Col 3:8
pleasures, living in *m* Titus 3:3
laying aside all *m* 1 Pet 2:1

MALICIOUSNESS
covetousness, *m* Rom 1:29

MALIGN
m a servant to his Prov 30:10

MALTA
Site of Paul’s shipwreck, Acts 28:1–8

MAMMON
cannot serve God and *m* Matt 6:24
by unrighteous *m* Luke 16:9

MAMRE
Town or district near Hebron, Gen 23:19

Abram dwells by the oaks of, Gen 13:18

MAN

See NEW MAN; OLD MAN; RIGHTEOUS MAN; SON OF MAN; WISE MAN
“Let Us make *m* Gen 1:26
she was taken out of *M* Gen 2:23
Therefore a *m* shall leave Gen 2:24
were both naked, the *m* Gen 2:25
I will destroy *m* whom I Gen 6:7
M wrestled with him Gen 32:24
God is not a *m*, that He Num 23:19
but *m* lives by every word Deut 8:3
No *m* shall be able to Deut 11:25
m looks at the outward 1 Sam 16:7
“You are the *m* 2 Sam 12:7
and prove yourself a *m* 1 Kin 2:2
“What is *m* Job 7:17
For an empty-headed *m* Job 11:12
“Are you the first *m* Job 15:7
Blessed is the *m* who Ps 1:1
m that You are mindful Ps 8:4
The steps of a good *m* are Ps 37:23
Blessed is that *m* who Ps 40:4
What can *m* do to me Ps 118:6
Happy is the *m* who finds Prov 3:13
rebuke a wise *m*, and he Prov 9:8
A good *m* obtains favor Prov 12:2
that seems right to a *m* Prov 16:25
The spirit of a *m* is the Prov 20:27
Let another *m* praise you, Prov 27:2
shall take hold of one *m*, Is 4:1
Because I am a *m* of unclean Is 6:5
marred more than any *m* Is 52:14
M of sorrows and Is 53:3
mighty *m* glory in his Jer 9:23

Blessed is the *m* who trusts Jer 17:7
Son of *m*, can these Ezek 37:3
He has shown you, O *m*, Mic 6:8
Will a *m* rob God Mal 3:8
M shall not live by bread Matt 4:4
A good *m* out of the Matt 12:35
the mouth defiles a *m* Matt 15:11
For this reason a *m* shall Matt 19:5
coming of the Son of *M* Matt 24:27
first binds the strong *m* Mark 3:27
within and defile a *m* Mark 7:23
what will it profit a *m* Mark 8:36
m had two sons Luke 15:11
a certain rich *m* Luke 16:19
a *m* named Zacchaeus Luke 19:2
can a *m* be born when he John 3:4
blind *m* with the clay John 9:6
m should die for the John 11:50
“Behold the *M* John 19:5
name, has made this *m* Acts 3:16
a *m* full of faith and the Acts 6:5
you are inexcusable, O *m*, Rom 2:1
blessed is the *m* to whom Rom 4:8
m is not from woman 1 Cor 11:8
I became a *m*, I put 1 Cor 13:11
since by *m* came death 1 Cor 15:21
though our outward *m* 2 Cor 4:16
for whatever a *m* sows, that Gal 6:7
in Himself one new *m* Eph 2:15
that the *m* of God may 2 Tim 3:17
m can tame the tongue James 3:8
a righteous *m* avails James 5:16
is the number of a *m* Rev 13:18

MAN OF GOD
Moses the *m* blessed Deut 33:1

"A *m* came to me, and Judg 13:6
a *m* came to Eli and said 1 Sam 2:27
there is in this city a *m* 1 Sam 9:6
to Shemaiah the *m* 1 Kin 12:22
a *m* went from Judah to 1 Kin 13:1
m who was disobedient 1 Kin 13:26
I to do with you, O *m* 1 Kin 17:18
a *m* came and spoke to 1 Kin 20:28
"*M*, the king has said 2 Kin 1:9
this a holy *m* 2 Kin 4:9
M, there is death 2 Kin 4:40
m sent to the king 2 Kin 6:9
he died, just as the *m* 2 Kin 7:17
the *m* was angry with 2 Kin 13:19
"It is the tomb of the *m* 2 Kin 23:17
for so David the *m* 2 Chr 8:14
But a *m* came to him 2 Chr 25:7
Law of Moses the *m* Ezra 3:2
command of David the *m* Neh 12:24
son of Igdaliah, a *m* Jer 35:4
But you, O *m*, flee these 1 Tim 6:11
m may be complete 2 Tim 3:17

MAN'S

curse the ground for *m* Gen 8:21
every *m* hand against Gen 16:12
We are all one *m* sons Gen 42:11
each *m* money was in the Gen 43:21
The rich *m* wealth is his Prov 10:15
When a *m* ways please Prov 16:7
A *m* heart plans his way Prov 16:9
The rich *m* wealth is his Prov 18:11
A *m* gift makes room for Prov 18:16
m steps are of the LORD Prov 20:24
A *m* pride will bring him Prov 29:23
a righteous *m* reward Matt 10:41

enter a strong *m* house Mark 3:27
from the rich *m* table Luke 16:21
one *m* offense many died Rom 5:15
on another *m* foundation Rom 15:20

MANASSEH
Joseph's firstborn son, Gen 41:50, 51
Adopted by Jacob, Gen 48:5, 6
Loses his birthright to Ephraim, Gen 48:13–20
——— Tribe of:
Numbered, Num 1:34, 35
Half-tribe of, settle east of Jordan, Num 32:33–42; Deut 3:12–15
Help Joshua against Canaanites, Josh 1:12–18
Land assigned to western half-tribe, Josh 17:1–13
Eastern half-tribe builds altar, Josh 22:9–34
Some of, help David, 1 Chr 12:19–31
——— Wicked king of Judah; son of Hezekiah, 2 Kin 21:1–18; 2 Chr 33:1–9
Captured and taken to Babylon; repents and is restored, 2 Chr 33:10–13
Removes idols and altars, 2 Chr 33:14–20

MANGER
Will he bed by your *m* Job 39:9
and laid Him in a *m* Luke 2:7
the Babe lying in a *m* Luke 2:16

MANIFEST
m Myself to him John 14:21
is it that You will *m* John 14:22
be known of God is *m* in Rom 1:19
but now made *m*, and Rom 16:26
that I may make it *m*, as I Col 4:4
was *m* in these last times 1 Pet 1:20

MANIFESTATION
But the *m* of the 1 Cor 12:7

deceitfully, but by *m* 2 Cor 4:2

MANIFESTED

Galilee, and *m* His glory John 2:11
“I have *m* Your name John 17:6
God was *m* in the flesh 1 Tim 3:16
the life was *m* 1 John 1:2
the Son of God was *m* 1 John 3:8
the love of God was *m* 1 John 4:9

MANIFOLD

m are Your works Ps 104:24
the *m* wisdom of God Eph 3:10
good stewards of the *m* 1 Pet 4:10

MANKIND

called them *M* in the day Gen 5:2
of *m* may seek the LORD Acts 15:17
to kill a third of *m* Rev 9:15
But the rest of *m*, who Rev 9:20

MANNA

of Israel ate *m* Ex 16:35
the *m* was like coriander Num 11:7
the *m* ceased on the day Josh 5:12
Your *m* from their mouth Neh 9:20
had rained down *m* Ps 78:24
Our fathers ate the *m* John 6:31
golden pot that had the *m* Heb 9:4
of the hidden *m* Rev 2:17

MANNER

in all *m* of workmanship, Ex 31:3
Is this the *m* of man 2 Sam 7:19
In this *m*, therefore, pray Matt 6:9
m of life from my youth, Acts 26:4
same *m* He also took 1 Cor 11:25
in an unworthy *m* 1 Cor 11:27

sorrowed in a godly *m* 2 Cor 7:11
m of life, purpose, faith, 2 Tim 3:10
as is the *m* of some Heb 10:25
what *m* of persons 2 Pet 3:11
Behold what *m* of love 1 John 3:1
m worthy of God 3 John 6

MANOAH
Danite; father of Samson, Judg 13:1–25

MANSIONS
house are many *m* John 14:2

MANTLE
Then he took the *m* 2 Kin 2:14

MAON
Village in Judah, Josh 15:55
David stays at, 1 Sam 23:24, 25
Nabal's house here, 1 Sam 25:2

MARA
Name chosen by Naomi, Ruth 1:20

MARAH
First Israelite camp after passing through the Red Sea, Num 33:8, 9

MARCHED
people, when You *m* Ps 68:7

MARK (JOHN)
Son of Mary of Jerusalem; travels with Barnabas and Saul, Acts 12:12, 25
Leaves Paul at Perga, Acts 13:13
Barnabas and Paul separate because of him, Acts 15:37–40
Later approved by Paul, Col 4:10; 2 Tim 4:11
Companion of Peter, 1 Pet 5:13
Author of the second Gospel, Mark 1:1

MARK
And the LORD set a *m* Gen 4:15
M the blameless man Ps 37:37
slave, to receive a *m* Rev 13:16
whoever receives the *m* Rev 14:11

MARKET
is sold in the meat *m* 1 Cor 10:25

MARRED
so His visage was *m* Is 52:14
he made of clay was *m* Jer 18:4

MARRIAGE
join in *m* with the people Ezra 9:14
were not given in *m* Ps 78:63
nor are given in *m* Matt 22:30
they were given in *m* Luke 17:27
her in *m* does well 1 Cor 7:38
M is honorable among Heb 13:4
the *m* of the Lamb has Rev 19:7

MARRIED
and *m* Pharaoh’s daughter 1 Kin 3:1
woman when she is *m* Prov 30:23
“for I am *m* to you Jer 3:14
first died after he had *m* Matt 22:25
said, ‘I have *m* a wife Luke 14:20
m wives, they were Luke 17:27
But he who is *m* 1 Cor 7:33
But she who is *m* 1 Cor 7:34

MARRIES
If a man *m* a woman and Lev 20:14
as a young man *m* a virgin Is 62:5
m another, commits Matt 19:9
she *m* another man, she Rom 7:3
if a virgin *m*, she has not 1 Cor 7:28

MARROW
and of joints and *m* Heb 4:12

MARRY
m her, and raise up an Gen 38:8
battle and another man *m* Deut 20:7
it is better not to *m* Matt 19:10
they neither *m* nor are Matt 22:30
The sons of this age *m* Luke 20:34
let them *m* 1 Cor 7:9
forbidding to *m* 1 Tim 4:3
the younger widows *m* 1 Tim 5:14

MARRYING
and drinking, *m* Matt 24:38

MARTHA
Sister of Mary and Lazarus; loved by Jesus, John 11:1–5
Affirms her faith, John 11:19–28
Offers hospitality to Jesus, Luke 10:38; John 12:1, 2
Gently rebuked by Christ, Luke 10:39–42

MARTYR
m Stephen was shed Acts 22:20
was My faithful *m* Rev 2:13

MARTYRS
the blood of the *m* Rev 17:6

MARVEL
do not *m* at the matter Eccl 5:8
Do not *m* that I said to you John 3:7
Do not *m* at this John 5:28
Israel, why do you *m* at Acts 3:12
I *m* that you are turning Gal 1:6
Do not *m*, my brethren 1 John 3:13

MARVELED
Jesus heard it, He *m* Matt 8:10

And the multitudes *m* Matt 9:33
these words, they *m* Matt 22:22
the governor *m* greatly Matt 27:14
He *m* because of their Mark 6:6
so that Pilate *m* Mark 15:5
His mother *m* at those Luke 2:33
believe for joy, and *m* Luke 24:41
were all amazed and *m* Acts 2:7
And all the world *m* Rev 13:3
when I saw her, I *m* Rev 17:6

MARVELOUS
Remember His *m* works 1 Chr 16:12
m things without number Job 5:9
will tell of all Your *m* works Ps 9:1
m things He did Ps 78:12
For He has done *m* things Ps 98:1
It is *m* in our eyes Ps 118:23
M are Your works Ps 139:14
I will again do a *m* work Is 29:14
LORD has done *m* things Joel 2:21
If it is *m* in the eyes of Zech 8:6
Why, this is a *m* thing John 9:30
of darkness into His *m* 1 Pet 2:9
m are Your works, Lord Rev 15:3

MARVELS
people I will do *m* Ex 34:10

MARY
Mother of Christ, Matt 1:16
Visited by angel, Luke 1:26–38
Visits Elizabeth and offers praise, Luke 1:39–56
Gives birth to Jesus, Luke 2:6–20
Flees to Egypt, Matt 2:13–18
Visits Jerusalem with Jesus, Luke 2:41–52
Entrusted to John’s care, John 19:25–27

——— Mother of James and Joses; present at crucifixion and burial, Matt 27:55–61
Sees the risen Lord; informs disciples, Matt 28:1–10
——— Magdalene; delivered from seven demons; supports Christ's ministry, Luke 8:2, 3
Present at crucifixion and burial, Matt 27:55–61
First to see the risen Lord, Mark 16:1–10; John 20:1–18
——— Sister of Martha and Lazarus; loved by Jesus, John 11:1–5
Grieves for Lazarus, John 11:19, 20, 28–33
Anoints Jesus, Matt 26:6–13; John 12:1–8
Commended by Jesus, Luke 10:38–42
——— Mark's mother, Acts 12:12–17

MASSAH AND MERIBAH
First, at Rephidim, Israel just out of Egypt, Ex 17:1–7
Second, at Kadesh Barnea, 40 years later, Num 20:1–13

MASTER
of Abraham his *m* Gen 24:9
If she does not please her *m* Ex 21:8
for your *m* Saul is dead 2 Sam 2:7
If only my *m* were with 2 Kin 5:3
m! For it was borrowed 2 Kin 6:5
no longer call Me 'My *M* Hos 2:16
a servant like his *m* Matt 10:25
before him, saying, '*M* Matt 18:26
servant whom his *m* Matt 24:46
M, *M*, we are perishing Luke 8:24
M, it is good for us to be Luke 9:33
m of that servant will Luke 12:46
So the *m* commended the Luke 16:8
Jesus, *M*, have mercy Luke 17:13
the *m* of the feast called John 2:9
is not greater than his *m* John 13:16
greater than his *m* John 15:20

m builder I have laid 1 Cor 3:10
own *M* also is in heaven Eph 6:9
and useful for the *M* 2 Tim 2:21

MASTERS
look to the hand of their *m* Ps 123:2
the soul of his *m* Prov 25:13
m besides You have Is 26:13
can serve two *m* Luke 16:13
her *m* much profit Acts 16:16
And you, *m*, do the same Eph 6:9
M, give your bondservants Col 4:1
who have believing *m* 1 Tim 6:2
be obedient to their own *m* Titus 2:9

MATTANIAH
King Zedekiah’s original name, 2 Kin 24:17

MATTER
m is found in me Job 19:28
He who answers a *m* Prov 18:13

MATTERS
the weightier *m* Matt 23:23
judge the smallest *m* 1 Cor 6:2

MATTHEW
Becomes Christ’s follower, Matt 9:9
Chosen as one of the Twelve, Matt 10:2, 3
Called Levi, the son of Alphaeus, Mark 2:14
Author of the first Gospel, Matt (title)

MATTHIAS
Chosen by lot to replace Judas, Acts 1:15–26

MATURE
among those who are *m* 1 Cor 2:6
understanding be *m* 1 Cor 14:20
us, as many as are *m* Phil 3:15

MEAN
What do you *m* Ex 12:26
What does this parable *m* Luke 8:9
what these things *m* Acts 17:20
I do not *m* that others 2 Cor 8:13

MEANING
'What is the *m* Deut 6:20
if I do not know the *m* 1 Cor 14:11

MEANS
or one tittle will by no *m* Matt 5:18
you will by no *m* enter Matt 5:20
he shall by no *m* lose his Matt 10:42
you will by no *m* enter Matt 18:3
words will by no *m* pass Matt 24:35
will by no *m* hurt them Mark 16:18
shall by any *m* hurt you Luke 10:19
to Me I will by no *m* cast John 6:37
I must by all *m* keep this Acts 18:21
I might by all *m* save 1 Cor 9:22
if, by any *m*, I may attain Phil 3:11
godliness is a *m* of gain 1 Tim 6:5
by no *m* be put to shame 1 Pet 2:6

MEANT
but God *m* it for good Gen 50:20

MEASURE
a perfect and just *m* Deut 25:15
give us a *m* of revival in Ezra 9:8
apportion the waters by *m* Job 28:25
what is the *m* of my days Ps 39:4
and the short *m* Mic 6:10
and with the *m* you use, it Matt 7:2
good *m*, pressed down, Luke 6:38
give the Spirit by *m* John 3:34
to each one a *m* Rom 12:3

lest I be exalted above *m* 2 Cor 12:7
to the *m* of the stature of Eph 4:13
m the temple of God Rev 11:1

MEASURED
m heaven with a span Is 40:12
If heaven above can be *m* Jer 31:37
nor the sand of the sea *m* Jer 33:22
cannot be *m* or numbered Hos 1:10
you use, it will be *m* Matt 7:2
it will be *m* back to you Luke 6:38
Then he *m* its wall Rev 21:17

MEASURES
your house differing *m* Deut 25:14
weights and diverse *m* Prov 20:10

MEASURING
will make justice the *m* line Is 28:17
the man’s hand was a *m* Ezek 40:5
behold, a man with a *m* Zech 2:1
m themselves by 2 Cor 10:12
given a reed like a *m* Rev 11:1

MEAT
you *m* to eat in the evening Ex 16:8
But while the *m* was still Num 11:33
Can He provide *m* Ps 78:20
He also rained *m* Ps 78:27
good neither to eat *m* Rom 14:21
will never again eat *m* 1 Cor 8:13
is sold in the *m* 1 Cor 10:25

MEDDLE
why should you *m* 2 Kin 14:10

MEDEBA
Moabite town assigned to Judah, Num 21:29, 30; Josh 13:9, 16

MEDES, MEDIA
Part of Medo-Persian Empire, Esth 1:19
Israel deported to, 2 Kin 17:6
Babylon falls to, Dan 5:30, 31
Daniel rises high in kingdom of, Dan 6:1–28
Cyrus, king of, allows Jews to return, 2 Chr 36:22, 23
Agents in Babylon's fall, Is 13:17–19

MEDIATE
a mediator does not *m* Gal 3:20

MEDIATOR
Nor is there any *m* Job 9:33
by the hand of a *m* Gal 3:19
is one God and one *M* 1 Tim 2:5
as He is also *M* Heb 8:6
to Jesus the *M* of the Heb 12:24

MEDICINE
does good, like *m* Prov 17:22

MEDICINES
you will use many *m* Jer 46:11

MEDITATE
Isaac went out to *m* Gen 24:63
but you shall *m* Josh 1:8
M within your heart on Ps 4:4
I *m* within my heart Ps 77:6
I will *m* on Your Ps 119:15
Your heart will *m* Is 33:18
m beforehand on what Luke 21:14
m on these things Phil 4:8

MEDITATES
in His law he *m* Ps 1:2

MEDITATION
O LORD, consider my *m* Ps 5:1
of my mouth and the *m* Ps 19:14

the *m* of my heart shall Ps 49:3
m be sweet to Him Ps 104:34
It is my *m* all the day Ps 119:97

MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Described as:
Sea, Gen 49:13
Great Sea, Josh 1:4; 9:1
Sea of the Philistines, Ex 23:31
Western Sea, Deut 11:24; Joel 2:20; Zech 14:8

MEDIUM
a woman who is a *m* Lev 20:27
a woman who is a *m* 1 Sam 28:7

MEDIUM'S
shall be like a *m* Is 29:4

MEDIUMS
"Seek those who are *m* Is 8:19

MEEK
But the *m* shall inherit the Ps 37:11
with equity for the *m* Is 11:4
all you *m* of the earth Zeph 2:3
Blessed are the *m* Matt 5:5

MEEKNESS
with you by the *m* 2 Cor 10:1
are done in the *m* James 3:13
that is in you, with *m* 1 Pet 3:15

MEET
from the tent door to *m* Gen 18:2
For You *m* him with the Ps 21:3
mercies come speedily to *m* Ps 79:8
prepare to *m* your God Amos 4:12
out to *m* the bridegroom Matt 25:1
go out to *m* him Matt 25:6
a man will *m* you Luke 22:10

m the Lord in the air 1 Thess 4:17

MEETING
In the tabernacle of *m* Ex 27:21
burned up all the *m* Ps 74:8

MEGIDDO
City of Canaan; scene of battles, Judg 5:19–21; 2 Kin 23:29, 30
Fortified by Solomon, 1 Kin 9:15
Possible site of Armageddon, Rev 16:16

MELCHIZEDEK
Priest and king of Salem, Gen 14:18–20
Type of Christ's eternal priesthood, Heb 7:1–22

MELODY
make sweet *m* Is 23:16
singing and making *m* Eph 5:19

MELT
You make his beauty *m* Ps 39:11
The mountains *m* like wax Ps 97:5
man's heart will *m* Is 13:7
mountains will *m* under Mic 1:4
the elements will *m* 2 Pet 3:10

MEMBER
body is not one *m* 1 Cor 12:14
if they were all one *m* 1 Cor 12:19
if one *m* suffers, all the 1 Cor 12:26
tongue is a little *m* James 3:5

MEMBERS
you that one of your *m* Matt 5:29
do not present your *m* Rom 6:13
have many *m* in one body Rom 12:4
that your bodies are *m* 1 Cor 6:15
there are many *m* 1 Cor 12:20
neighbor, for we are *m* Eph 4:25

m that it defiles the James 3:6

MEMORIAL
and this is My *m* Ex 3:15
day shall be to you a *m* Ex 12:14
as a *m* between your eyes, Ex 13:9
also be told as a *m* Matt 26:13
be told of as a *m* Mark 14:9
come up for a *m* before Acts 10:4

MEMORY
The *m* of him perishes Job 18:17
He may cut off the *m* Ps 109:15
The *m* of the righteous Prov 10:7

MEMPHIS (OR NOPH)
Ancient capital of Egypt, Hos 9:6
Prophesied against by Isaiah, Is 19:13
Jews flee to, Jer 44:1
Denounced by the prophets, Jer 46:19

MEN
See WISE MEN
m began to call on the Gen 4:26
saw the daughters of *m* Gen 6:2
But the *m* of Sodom were Gen 13:13
Hebrew *m* were fighting Ex 2:13
Send *m* to spy out the Num 13:2
So Gideon took ten *m* Judg 6:27
with the LORD and *m* 1 Sam 2:26
reproach of *m*, and despised Ps 22:6
All *m* shall fear, and shall Ps 64:9
received gifts among *m* Ps 68:18
you shall die like *m* Ps 82:7
with wise *m* will be wise Prov 13:20
are the crown of old *m* Prov 17:6
not be envious of evil *m* Prov 24:1
m should fear before Him Eccl 3:14

the Egyptians are *m* Is 31:3
despised and rejected by *m* Is 53:3
I see four *m* loose Dan 3:25
make you fishers of *m* Matt 4:19
light so shine before *m* Matt 5:16
forgive *m* their trespasses Matt 6:14
confesses Me before *m* Matt 10:32
will not be forgiven *m* Matt 12:31
every idle word *m* may Matt 12:36
was carried by four *m* Mark 2:3
Who do *m* say that I am Mark 8:27
With *m* it is impossible Mark 10:27
goodwill toward *m* Luke 2:14
when all *m* speak well of Luke 6:26
m always ought to pray Luke 18:1
from heaven or from *m* Luke 20:4
the life was the light of *m* John 1:4
loved the praise of *m* John 12:43
old *m* shall dream dreams Acts 2:17
have not lied to *m* but to Acts 5:4
m everywhere to repent Acts 17:30
Likewise also the *m* Rom 1:27
in the sight of all *m* Rom 12:17
let no one boast in *m* 1 Cor 3:21
all things to all *m* 1 Cor 9:22
with the tongues of *m* 1 Cor 13:1
speak to *m* but to God 1 Cor 14:2
the Lord, and not to *m* Eph 6:7
to the tradition of *m*, Col 2:8
between God and *m* 1 Tim 2:5
rejected indeed by *m* 1 Pet 2:4
In those days *m* will seek Rev 9:6
to scorch *m* with fire Rev 16:8

MENAHEM

Cruel king of Israel, 2 Kin 15:14–18

MENSERVANTS
And also on My *m* Joel 2:29
And on My *m* and on My Acts 2:18

MENTION
I will make *m* of Your Ps 71:16
make *m* that His name is Is 12:4
by You only we make *m* Is 26:13
He has made *m* of My name Is 49:1
You who make *m* of the Is 62:6
will *m* the lovingkindnesses Is 63:7
Make *m* to the nations, Jer 4:16
m of you always in my Rom 1:9
he was dying, made *m* Heb 11:22

MEPHIBOSHETH
Son of King Saul, 2 Sam 21:8
——— Grandson of King Saul; crippled son of Jonathan, 2 Sam 4:4–6
Sought out and honored by David, 2 Sam 9:1–13
Accused by Ziba, 2 Sam 16:1–4
Later explains himself to David, 2 Sam 19:24–30
Spared by David, 2 Sam 21:7

MERAB
King Saul's eldest daughter, 1 Sam 14:49
Saul promises her to David, but gives her to Adriel, 1 Sam 18:17–19

MERARI
Third son of Levi, Gen 46:11
——— Descendants of, called Merarites:
Duties in the tabernacle, Num 3:35–37
Cities assigned to, Josh 21:7, 34–40
Duties in the temple, 1 Chr 26:10–19
Assist Ezra after Exile, Ezra 8:18, 19

MERCHANDISE

perceives that her *m* Prov 31:18
house a house of *m* John 2:16

MERCHANTS
set it in a city of *m* Ezek 17:4
have multiplied your *m* Nah 3:16
m were the great men Rev 18:23

MERCIES
for His *m* are great 2 Sam 24:14
in Your manifold *m* You Neh 9:19
multitude of Your tender *m* Ps 51:1
I will sing of the *m* of the Ps 89:1
and His tender *m* Ps 145:9
give you the sure *m* Acts 13:34
brethren, by the *m* of God Rom 12:1
the Father of *m* 2 Cor 1:3
beloved, put on tender *m* Col 3:12

MERCIFUL
LORD, the LORD God, *m* Ex 34:6
your God is a *m* God Deut 4:31
With the *m* You will show Ps 18:25
He is ever *m* Ps 37:26
God be *m* to us and Ps 67:1
for He is gracious and *m* Joel 2:13
Blessed are the *m* Matt 5:7
Therefore be *m*, just as Luke 6:36
saying, ‘God be *m* Luke 18:13
For I will be *m* Heb 8:12
compassionate and *m* James 5:11

MERCY
See HAVE MERCY; HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER
but showing *m* to Ex 20:6
You shall put the *m* seat Ex 26:34
and abundant in *m* Num 14:18
m endures forever 1 Chr 16:34

I have trusted in Your *m* Ps 13:5
to Your *m* remember me Ps 25:7
I trust in the *m* Ps 52:8
shall send forth His *m* Ps 57:3
You, O Lord, belongs *m* Ps 62:12
m ceased forever Ps 77:8
M and truth have met Ps 85:10
M shall be built Ps 89:2
m and truth go before Ps 89:14
m is everlasting Ps 100:5
I will sing of *m* Ps 101:1
For Your *m* is great Ps 108:4
is full of Your *m* Ps 119:64
the LORD there is *m* Ps 130:7
to anger and great in *m* Ps 145:8
Let not *m* and truth Prov 3:3
who honors Him has *m* Prov 14:31
cruel and have no *m* Jer 6:23
Lord our God belong *m* Dan 9:9
For I desire *m* and not Hos 6:6
do justly, to love *m* Mic 6:8
‘I desire *m* and not Matt 9:13
And His *m* is on those Luke 1:50
“I will have *m* Rom 9:15
of God who shows *m* Rom 9:16
that He might have *m* Rom 11:32
m has made trustworthy 1 Cor 7:25
as we have received *m* 2 Cor 4:1
God, who is rich in *m* Eph 2:4
but I obtained *m* 1 Tim 1:13
that he may find *m* 2 Tim 1:18
to His *m* He saved us Titus 3:5
that we may obtain *m* Heb 4:16
judgment is without *m* James 2:13
God, looking for the *m* Jude 21

MERCY SEAT
make a *m* Ex 25:17
put the *m* on top of the Ex 40:20
the veil, before the *m* Lev 16:2
incense may cover the *m* Lev 16:13
to him from above the *m* Num 7:89
and the place of the *m* 1 Chr 28:11
glory overshadowing the *m* Heb 9:5

MERIB-BAAL
Another name for Mephibosheth, 1 Chr 8:34

MERODACH
Supreme deity of the Babylonians, Jer 50:2
Otherwise called Bel, Is 46:1

MERODACH-BALADAN
Sends ambassadors to Hezekiah, Is 39:1–8
Also called Berodach-Baladan, 2 Kin 20:12

MEROM
Lake on Jordan, Josh 11:5, 7

MEROZ
Town cursed for failing to help the Lord, Judg 5:23

MERRY
m heart makes a Prov 15:13
A *m* heart does good Prov 17:22
eat, drink, and be *m* Eccl 8:15
eat, drink, and be *m* Luke 12:19
we should make *m* Luke 15:32

MESHACH
Babylonian name given to Mishael, Dan 1:7
Advanced to high position, Dan 2:49
Remains faithful in testing, Dan 3:13–30

MESHECH
Son of Japheth, Gen 10:2

His descendants, mentioned in prophecy, Ezek 27:13; 32:26; 38:2, 3

MESOPOTAMIA
Home of Abraham's relatives, Gen 24:4, 10, 15
Called Padan Aram and Syria, Gen 25:20; 31:20, 24
Israel enslaved to, Judg 3:8–10
Jews from, present at Pentecost, Acts 2:9

MESSAGE
He who sends a *m* by the Prov 26:6
I have heard a *m* Jer 49:14
m was revealed to Daniel Dan 10:1
to it the *m* that I tell you Jon 3:2
For the *m* of the cross 1 Cor 1:18
is the *m* which we have 1 John 1:5

MESSENGER
Jezebel sent a *m* to Elijah 1 Kin 19:2
a *m* came to Job and said, Job 1:14
is a faithful *m* Prov 25:13
"Behold, I send My *m* Mal 3:1
'Behold, I send My *m* Matt 11:10
a *m* of Satan to buffet me 2 Cor 12:7

MESSIAH
until *M* the Prince Dan 9:25
"We have found the *M* John 1:41

MET
the angels of God *m* him Gen 32:1
and truth have *m* together Ps 85:10
there *m* Him ten men Luke 17:12
m Him, but Mary was John 11:20
coming in, Cornelius *m* Acts 10:25
spirit of divination *m* us Acts 16:16
who *m* Abraham returning Heb 7:1

METHUSELAH

Oldest man on record, Gen 5:27

MICAH
Prophet, contemporary of Isaiah, Is 1:1; Mic 1:1

MICAIAH (OR MICHAIAH)
Prophet who predicts Ahab's death, 1 Kin 22:8–28
——— Contemporary of Jeremiah, Jer 36:11–13

MICHAEL
Chief prince, Dan 10:13, 21
Disputes with Satan, Jude 9
Fights the dragon, Rev 12:7–9

MICHAL
Daughter of King Saul, 1 Sam 14:49
Loves and marries David, 1 Sam 18:20–28
Saves David from Saul, 1 Sam 19:9–17
Given to Palti, 1 Sam 25:44
David demands her from Abner, 2 Sam 3:13–16
Ridicules David; becomes barren, 2 Sam 6:16–23

MICHMASH
Site of battle with Philistines, 1 Sam 13:5, 11, 16, 23
Scene of Jonathan's victory, 1 Sam 14:1–16

MIDDLE
in the *m* of a wheel Ezek 10:10
boat was in the *m* of the Mark 6:47
about the *m* of the feast John 7:14
broken down the *m* wall Eph 2:14

MIDIAN
Son of Abraham by Keturah, Gen 25:1–4
——— Region in the Arabian desert occupied by the Midianites, Gen 25:6; Ex 2:15

MIDIANITES
Descendants of Abraham by Keturah, Gen 25:1, 2
Moses flees to, Ex 2:15

Join Moab in cursing Israel, Num 22:4–7
Intermarriage with incurs God’s wrath, Num 25:1–18
Defeated by Israel, Num 31:1–10
Oppress Israel; defeated by Gideon, Judg 6; 7

MIDST
God is in the *m* Ps 46:5
that I am in the *m* Joel 2:27
I am there in the *m* Matt 18:20

MIGDOL
Israelite encampment, Ex 14:2
Place Jews flee to in Egypt, Jer 44:1

MIGHT
‘My power and the *m* Deut 8:17
hand is power and *m* 1 Chr 29:12
shall speak of the *m* Ps 145:6
to do, do it with your *m* Eccl 9:10
the Spirit of counsel and *m* Is 11:2
the greatness of His *m* Is 40:26
man glory in his *m* Jer 9:23
their *m* has failed Jer 51:30
‘Not by *m* nor by Zech 4:6
and power and *m* Eph 1:21
in the power of His *m* Eph 6:10
greater in power and *m* 2 Pet 2:11
honor and power and *m* Rev 7:12

MIGHTIER
The LORD on high is *m* Ps 93:4
coming after me is *m* Matt 3:11

MIGHTILY
to shake the earth *m* Is 2:19
sackcloth, and cry *m* to God Jon 3:8
word of the Lord grew *m* Acts 19:20
which works in me *m* Col 1:29

cried *m* with a loud voice, Rev 18:2

MIGHTY

Those were the *m* men who Gen 6:4
He was a *m* hunter Gen 10:9
and grew exceedingly *m* Ex 1:7
son's son the *m* things I Ex 10:2
for they are too *m* Num 22:6
with His *m* power Deut 4:37
How the *m* have fallen 2 Sam 1:19
is wise in heart and *m* Job 9:4
The LORD *m* in battle Ps 24:8
m man is not delivered by Ps 33:16
The *M* One, God the LORD, Ps 50:1
the *m* acts of the LORD Ps 106:2
Praise Him for His *m* acts Ps 150:2
their Redeemer is *m* Prov 23:11
Woe to men *m* at Is 5:22
M God, Everlasting Father, Is 9:6
Redeemer, the *M* One of Is 49:26
in righteousness, *m* to save Is 63:1
great in counsel and *m* Jer 32:19
righteousness like a *m* Amos 5:24
m men are made red Nah 2:3
For if the *m* works Matt 11:21
not do many *m* works Matt 13:58
m has done great Luke 1:49
He has put down the *m* Luke 1:52
as of a rushing *m* wind Acts 2:2
the flesh, not many *m* 1 Cor 1:26
m in God for pulling 2 Cor 10:4
the working of His *m* Eph 1:19
from heaven with His *m* 2 Thess 1:7
city Babylon, that *m* city Rev 18:10

MILCOM

Ammonite god worshiped by Solomon, 1 Kin 11:5

Altar of, destroyed by Josiah, 2 Kin 23:12, 13

MILETUS
Paul meets Ephesian elders here, Acts 20:15–38
Paul leaves Trophimus here, 2 Tim 4:20

MILK
to a land flowing with *m* Ex 3:8
for water, she gave *m* Judg 5:25
not pour me out like *m* Job 10:10
honey and *m* are under Song 4:11
come, buy wine and *m* Is 55:1
and whiter than *m* Lam 4:7
shall flow with *m* Joel 3:18
have come to need *m* Heb 5:12
m is unskilled in the Heb 5:13
desire the pure *m* 1 Pet 2:2

MILK AND HONEY
to a land flowing with *m* Ex 3:8
It truly flows with *m* Num 13:27
land flowing with *m* Deut 6:3
land flowing with *m* Josh 5:6
land flowing with *m* Jer 11:5
m, the glory of all Ezek 20:6

MILL
be grinding at the *m* Matt 24:41

MILLO
Fort at Jerusalem, 2 Sam 5:9
Prepared by Solomon, 1 Kin 9:15
Strengthened by Hezekiah, 2 Chr 32:5
Scene of Joash’s death, 2 Kin 12:20, 21

MILLSTONE
m were hung around his Matt 18:6
a stone like a great *m* Rev 18:21

MIND

the people had a *m* to work Neh 4:6
put wisdom in the *m* Job 38:36
perfect peace, whose *m* Is 26:3
and with all your *m* Matt 22:37
and in his right *m* Mark 5:15
nor have an anxious *m* Luke 12:29
m I myself serve the Rom 7:25
Because the carnal *m* is Rom 8:7
the *m* of the Spirit is Rom 8:27
who has known the *m* Rom 11:34
renewing of your *m* Rom 12:2
Be of the same *m* Rom 12:16
convinced in his own *m* Rom 14:5
have the *m* of Christ 1 Cor 2:16
you are out of your *m* 1 Cor 14:23
Let this *m* be in you Phil 2:5
Set your *m* on things above, Col 3:2
to *m* your own 1 Thess 4:11
love and of a sound *m* 2 Tim 1:7
put My laws in their *m* Heb 8:10
the loins of your *m* 1 Pet 1:13

MINDFUL
is man that You are *m* Ps 8:4
The LORD has been *m* Ps 115:12
for you are not *m* Matt 16:23
is man that You are *m* Heb 2:6

MINDS
people change their *m* Ex 13:17
put My law in their *m* Jer 31:33
I stir up your pure *m* 2 Pet 3:1
He who searches the *m* Rev 2:23

MINISTER
to make you a *m* Acts 26:16
for he is God’s *m* Rom 13:4

you will be a good *m* 1 Tim 4:6
spirits sent forth to *m* for Heb 1:14
a *M* of the sanctuary Heb 8:2

MINISTERED
But the child *m* 1 Sam 2:11
a thousand thousands *m* Dan 7:10
angels came and *m* to Matt 4:11
As they *m* to the Lord Acts 13:2

MINISTERS
angels spirits, His *m* Ps 104:4
for they are God’s *m* Rom 13:6
commend ourselves as *m* 2 Cor 6:4
Are they *m* of Christ 2 Cor 11:23
If anyone *m* 1 Pet 4:11

MINISTRIES
are differences of *m* 1 Cor 12:5

MINISTRY
I magnify my *m* Rom 11:13
But if the *m* of death 2 Cor 3:7
since we have this *m* 2 Cor 4:1
and has given us the *m* 2 Cor 5:18
for the work of *m* Eph 4:12
m which you have Col 4:17
fulfill your *m* 2 Tim 4:5
a more excellent *m* Heb 8:6

MINT
For you pay tithe of *m* Matt 23:23

MIRACLE
saying, ‘Show a *m* Ex 7:9
no one who works a *m* Mark 9:39
see some *m* done by Him Luke 23:8
that a notable *m* Acts 4:16

MIRACLES

God worked unusual *m* Acts 19:11
the working of *m* 1 Cor 12:10
Are all workers of *m* 1 Cor 12:29
with various *m* Heb 2:4

MIRIAM
Sister of Aaron and Moses, Num 26:59
Chosen by God; called a prophetess, Ex 15:20
Punished for rebellion, Num 12:1–16
Buried at Kadesh, Num 20:1

MIRTH
I will test you with *m* Eccl 2:1
is in the house of *m* Eccl 7:4
joy is darkened, the *m* Is 24:11

MISER
eat the bread of a *m* Prov 23:6

MISERIES
m that are coming James 5:1

MISERY
would forget your *m* Job 11:16
and remember his *m* Prov 31:7

MISTREATED
But the Egyptians *m* Deut 26:6
those who are *m* Heb 13:3

MISTREATS
m his father and Prov 19:26

MITES
widow putting in two *m* Luke 21:2

MITYLENE
Visited by Paul, Acts 20:13–15

MIZPAH

Site of covenant between Jacob and Laban, Gen 31:44–53

——— Town of Benjamin; outraged Israelites gather here, Josh 18:21, 26; Judg 20:1, 3
Samuel gathers Israel, 1 Sam 7:5–16; 10:17–25
Residence of Gedaliah, 2 Kin 25:23, 25

MOAB

Son of Lot, Gen 19:33–37

——— Country of the Moabites, Deut 1:5

MOABITES

Descendants of Lot, Gen 19:36, 37
Join Midian in cursing Israel, Num 22:4
Excluded from Israel, Deut 23:3–6
Kindred of Ruth, Ruth 1:4
Subdued by Israel, 1 Sam 14:47; 2 Sam 8:2; 2 Kin 3:4–27
Women of, lead Solomon astray, 1 Kin 11:1–8
Prophecies concerning, Is 11:14; 15:1–9; Jer 48:1–47; Amos 2:1–3

MOAN

m sadly like doves Is 59:11

MOCK

I will *m* when your Prov 1:26
Fools *m* at sin Prov 14:9
to the Gentiles to *m* Matt 20:19

MOCKED

at noon, that Elijah *m* 1 Kin 18:27
“I am one *m* by his Job 12:4
knee before Him and *m* Matt 27:29
deceived, God is not *m* Gal 6:7

MOCKER

Wine is a *m* Prov 20:1

MOCKERS

that there would be *m* Jude 18

MOCKINGS
others had trial of *m* Heb 11:36

MOCKS
He who *m* the poor Prov 17:5

MODERATION
with propriety and *m* 1 Tim 2:9

MOLECH
God of the Ammonites; worshiped by Solomon, 1 Kin 11:7
Human sacrifice made to, Lev 18:21; 2 Kin 23:10

MOMENT
consume them in a *m* Num 16:21
In a *m* they die Job 34:20
For His anger is but for a *m* Ps 30:5
face from you for a *m* Is 54:8
of the world in a *m* of time Luke 4:5
m, in the twinkling 1 Cor 15:52
which is but for a *m* 2 Cor 4:17

MONEY
man's *m* to his sack Gen 42:25
does not put out his *m* Ps 15:5
m answers every Eccl 10:19
be redeemed without *m* Is 52:3
and you who have no *m* Is 55:1
of the *m* changers Matt 21:12
and hid his lord's *m* Matt 25:18
put *m* into the treasury Mark 12:41
promised to give him *m* Mark 14:11
Carry neither *m* Luke 10:4
I sent you without *m* Luke 22:35
the *m* changers doing John 2:14
a thief, and had the *m* John 12:6

be purchased with *m* Acts 8:20
not greedy for *m* 1 Tim 3:3
m is a root of all 1 Tim 6:10
not greedy for *m* Titus 1:7

MONSTER
me up like a *m* Jer 51:34
of Egypt, O great *m* Ezek 29:3

MONTH
ark rested in the seventh *m* Gen 8:4
first *m* of the year to you Ex 12:2
will bear fruit every *m* Ezek 47:12
latter rain in the first *m* Joel 2:23
in the sixth *m* the angel Luke 1:26
this is now the sixth *m* Luke 1:36
yielding its fruit every *m* Rev 22:2

MONTHS
child, she hid him three *m* Ex 2:2
with her about three *m*, Luke 1:56
up three years and six *m* Luke 4:25
You observe days and *m* Gal 4:10
to torment them for five *m* Rev 9:5
continue for forty-two *m* Rev 13:5

MOON
this time, the sun, the *m* Gen 37:9
and the *m* stopped, till Josh 10:13
of Your fingers, the *m* Ps 8:3
until the *m* is no more Ps 72:7
the *m* for seasons Ps 104:19
by day, nor the *m* by night Ps 121:6
morning, fair as the *m* Song 6:10
sun and *m* grow dark Joel 2:10
the *m* into blood, before Joel 2:31
and *m* will grow dark, and Joel 3:15
sun and *m* stood still in Hab 3:11
m will not give its Mark 13:24
in the sun, in the *m* Luke 21:25
or a new *m* or sabbaths, Col 2:16
the *m* became like blood Rev 6:12

or of the *m* to shine in it Rev 21:23

MORDECAI
Esther's guardian; advises her, Esth 2:5–20
Reveals plot to kill the king, Esth 2:21–23
Refuses homage to Haman, Esth 3:1–6
Honored by the king, Esth 6:1–12
Exalted highly, Esth 8:15; 9:4
Institutes feast of Purim, Esth 9:20–31

MORESHETH GATH
Birthplace of Micah the prophet, Mic 1:14

MORIAH
See MOUNT MORIAH

MORNING
the *m* were the first day Gen 1:5
none of it remain until *m* Ex 12:10
they gathered it every *m* Ex 16:21
up in the *m* to Mount Sinai Ex 34:2
she lay at his feet until *m* Ruth 3:14
the eyelids of the *m* Job 41:18
You shall hear in the *m* Ps 5:3
but joy comes in the *m* Ps 30:5
Evening and *m* and at Ps 55:17
in the *m* my prayer comes Ps 88:13
lovingkindness in the *m* Ps 92:2
the wings of the *m* Ps 139:9
looks forth as the *m* Song 6:10
Lucifer, son of the *m* Is 14:12
shall break forth like the *m* Is 58:8
They are new every *m* Lam 3:23
established as the *m* Hos 6:3
in the *m*, 'It will be foul Matt 16:3
rooster, or in the *m* Mark 13:35
very early in the *m* Luke 24:1
the *m* star rises in your 2 Pet 1:19

the Bright and *M* Star Rev 22:16

MORSEL
or eaten my *m* by Job 31:17
Better is a dry *m* Prov 17:1
Esau, who for one *m* Heb 12:16

MORTAL
sin reign in your *m* Rom 6:12
m bodies through His Rom 8:11
and this *m* must put 1 Cor 15:53
Here *m* men receive tithes, Heb 7:8

MORTALITY
m may be swallowed 2 Cor 5:4

MORTALS
with idolatrous *m* Ps 26:4

MOSES
See LAW OF MOSES
Born; hidden by mother; adopted by Pharaoh's daughter, Ex 2:1–10
Kills Egyptian and flees to Midian, Ex 2:11–22
Receives call from God, Ex 3:1—4:17
Returns to Israelites in Egypt, Ex 4:18–31
Wins Israel's deliverance with plagues, Ex 5:1—6:13; 6:28—11:10; 12:29–42
Leads Israel out of Egypt and through the Red Sea, Ex 13:17—14:31
His song of praise, Ex 15:1–18
Provides miraculously for the people, Ex 15:22—17:7
Appoints judges, Ex 18
Receives the law on Mount Sinai, Ex 19—23
Receives instructions for tabernacle, Ex 25—31
Intercedes for Israel's sin, Ex 32
Recommissioned and encouraged, Ex 33; 34

Further instructions and building of the tabernacle, Ex 35—40
Consecrates Aaron, Lev 8:1–36
Takes census, Num 1:1–54
Resumes journey to Canaan, Num 10:11–36
Complains; 70 elders appointed, Num 11:1–35
Intercedes for people when they refuse to enter Canaan, Num 14:11–25
Puts down Korah's rebellion, Num 16
Sins in anger, Num 20:1–13
Makes bronze serpent, Num 21:4–9
Travels toward Canaan, Num 21:10–20
Takes second census, Num 26
Commissions Joshua as his successor, Num 27:12–23
Receives further laws, Num 28—30
Commands conquest of Midian, Num 31
Final instructions, Num 32—36
Forbidden to enter Promised Land, Deut 3:23–28
Gives farewell messages, Deut 32; 33
Sees Promised Land; dies, Deut 34:1–7
Is mourned and extolled, Deut 34:8–12
Appears with Christ at transfiguration, Matt 17:1–3

MOST

His mouth is *m* sweet Song 5:16
on your *m* holy faith Jude 20

MOST HIGH

be Abram of God *M* Gen 14:19
the knowledge of the *M* Num 24:16
the *M* uttered His voice 2 Sam 22:14
praise to Your name, O *M* Ps 9:2
through the mercy of the *M* Ps 21:7
the Lord *M* is awesome Ps 47:2
I will cry out to God *M* Ps 57:2
M God their Redeemer Ps 78:35
you are children of the *M* Ps 82:6

secret place of the *M* Ps 91:1
the counsel of the *M* Ps 107:11
I will be like the *M* Is 14:14
from the mouth of the *M* Lam 3:38
servants of the *M* God Dan 3:26
M rules in the kingdom of Dan 4:17
But the saints of the *M* Dan 7:18
Though they call to the *M* Hos 11:7
Jesus, Son of the *M* Mark 5:7
M does not dwell in Acts 7:48
are the servants of the *M* Acts 16:17
Salem, priest of the *M* Heb 7:1

MOST HOLY PLACE
m you shall eat it Num 18:10
sanctuary, as the *M* 1 Kin 6:16
And he made the *M* 2 Chr 3:8
to me, “This is the *M* Ezek 41:4
blood He entered the *M* Heb 9:12
high priest enters the *M* Heb 9:25

MOTH
m will eat them Is 50:9
where *m* and rust Matt 6:19

MOTHER
because she was the *m* Gen 3:20
your father and your *m* Ex 20:12
your father and your *m* Deut 5:16
like a joyful *m* Ps 113:9
son is the grief of his *m* Prov 10:1
the only one of her *m* Song 6:9
m might have been my Jer 20:17
Like *m*, like dauther Ezek 16:44
Child with Mary His *m* Matt 2:11
who loves father or *m* Matt 10:37
leave his father and *m* Matt 19:5

Who is My *m*, or My Mark 3:33
His *m* marveled at those Luke 2:33
but His *m* kept all these Luke 2:51
wife's *m* was sick Luke 4:38
out, the only son of his *m* Luke 7:12
m against daughter Luke 12:53
hate his father and *m* Luke 14:26
"Behold your *m* John 19:27
free, which is the *m* Gal 4:26
without father, without *m* Heb 7:3
The *M* of Harlots Rev 17:5

MOTHER'S
return each to her *m* house Ruth 1:8
Naked I came from my *m* Job 1:21
while on My *m* breasts Ps 22:9
who took me out of my *m* Ps 71:6
Spirit, even from his *m* Luke 1:15
his *m* womb was carried Acts 3:2

MOUNT
the *M* of the LORD it shall Gen 22:14
come up to *M* Sinai Ex 19:23
came down from *M* Sinai Ex 34:29
M Zion on the sides of the Ps 48:2
Let *M* Zion rejoice, let the Ps 48:11
the LORD are like *M* Zion Ps 125:1
you like *M* Carmel Song 7:5
they shall *m* up with Is 40:31
stand on the *M* of Olives Zech 14:4
He sat on the *M* of Olives Matt 24:3
to the *M* of Olives Mark 14:26
for this Hagar is *M* Gal 4:25

MOUNT CARMEL
Prophets gather at, 1 Kin 18:19, 20
Elisha journeys to, 2 Kin 2:25

Shunammite woman comes to Elisha at, 2 Kin 4:25

MOUNT EBAL
Cursed by God, Deut 11:29
Joshua builds an altar on, Josh 8:30

MOUNT GERIZIM
Mount of blessing, Deut 11:29; 27:12
Jotham speaks to people of Shechem here, Judg 9:7
Samaritans' sacred mountain, John 4:20, 21

MOUNT GILBOA
Men of Israel slain at, 1 Sam 31:1
Saul and his sons slain at, 1 Sam 31:8

MOUNT GILEAD
Gideon divides the people for battle at, Judg 7:3

MOUNT HOR
Lord speaks to Moses and Aaron on, Num 20:23
Aaron dies on, Num 20:25–28

MOUNT HOREB
Sons of Israel stripped of ornaments at, Ex 33:6
The same as Sinai, Ex 3:1

MOUNT MORIAH
Place where Abraham offered Isaac, Gen 22:2
Elevation where Solomon built the temple, 1 Chr 3:1

MOUNT NEBO
Place where Moses viewed the Promised Land, Deut 32:49

MOUNT OF OLIVES
See OLIVES, MOUNT OF

MOUNT SINAI
Lord descends upon, in fire, Ex 19:18
Lord calls Moses to the top of, Ex 19:20
The glory of the Lord rests on, for six days, Ex 24:16

MOUNT TABOR
Deborah sends Barak there to defeat Canaanites, Judg 4:6–14

MOUNT ZION
Survivors shall go out from, 2 Kin 19:31

MOUNTAIN
to Horeb, the *m* Ex 3:1
Whoever touches the *m* Ex 19:12
and a thick cloud on the *m* Ex 19:16
Moses was on the *m* forty Ex 24:18
“But as a *m* falls Job 14:18
You have made my *m* Ps 30:7
of many peaks is the *m* Ps 68:15
let us go up to the *m* Is 2:3
be exalted, and every *m* Is 40:4
image became a great *m* Dan 2:35
an alarm in My holy *m* Joel 2:1
Who are you, O great *m* Zech 4:7
on an exceedingly high *m* Matt 4:8
He went up on a *m* Matt 5:1
you will say to this *m* Matt 17:20
came down from the *m* Mark 9:9
whoever says to this *m* Mark 11:23
shall be filled and every *m* Luke 3:5
feeding there on the *m* Luke 8:32
worshiped on this *m* John 4:20
with Him on the holy *m* 2 Pet 1:18
it is rolled up, and every *m* Rev 6:14
to a great and high *m* Rev 21:10

MOUNTAINS
tops of the *m* were seen Gen 8:5
He removes the *m* Job 9:5
Surely the *m* yield Job 40:20
though the *m* be carried Ps 46:2

m will bring peace Ps 72:3
excellent than the *m* Ps 76:4
m were brought forth Ps 90:2
m melt like wax at the Ps 97:5
m skipped like rams Ps 114:4
m surround Jerusalem Ps 125:2
forth into singing, you *m* Is 44:23
How beautiful upon the *m* Is 52:7
m shall depart and the Is 54:10
m shook at Your presence Is 64:3
m shall be thrown down Ezek 38:20
in Judea flee to the *m* Matt 24:16
and day, he was in the *m* Mark 5:5
begin ‘to say to the *m* Luke 23:30
that I could remove *m* 1 Cor 13:2
in deserts and *m* Heb 11:38
m were not found Rev 16:20

MOURN
and you *m* at last Prov 5:11
a time to *m* Eccl 3:4
to comfort all who *m*, Is 61:2
will *m* for Him as one Zech 12:10
are those who *m* Matt 5:4
m as long as the Matt 9:15
Lament and *m* and weep James 4:9
of the earth will *m* Rev 1:7

MOURNED
we *m* to you Matt 11:17
and have not rather *m* 1 Cor 5:2

MOURNING
This is a deep *m* Gen 50:11
for me my *m* into dancing Ps 30:11
m all the day long Ps 38:6
m shall be ended Is 60:20

ashes, the oil of joy for *m* Is 61:3
men break bread in *m* Jer 16:7
I will turn their *m* Jer 31:13
shall be a great *m* Zech 12:11
be turned to *m* and James 4:9

MOURNS
heavily, as one who *m* Ps 35:14
The earth *m* and fades Is 24:4
for Him as one *m* Zech 12:10

MOUTH
"Who has made man's *m* Ex 4:11
and put the words in his *m* Ex 4:15
the earth opened its *m* Num 16:32
the *m* of the donkey Num 22:28
from the *m* of the LORD Deut 8:3
near you, in your *m* Deut 30:14
not depart from your *m* Josh 1:8
Out of the *m* of babes Ps 8:2
Let the words of my *m* and Ps 19:14
shall continually be in my *m* Ps 34:1
The *m* of the righteous Ps 37:30
m shall speak wisdom Ps 49:3
my *m* shall show forth Ps 51:15
with my *m* will I make Ps 89:1
iniquity stops its *m* Ps 107:42
Then our *m* was filled with Ps 126:2
by the words of your *m* Prov 6:2
knowledge, but the *m* Prov 10:14
by the fruit of his *m* Prov 12:14
m preserves his life Prov 13:3
The *m* of an immoral Prov 22:14
and a flattering *m* Prov 26:28
her *m* with wisdom Prov 31:26
And he touched my *m* with Is 6:7
yet He opened not His *m* Is 53:7

not depart from your *m* Is 59:21
put My words in your *m* Jer 1:9
it was in my *m* like honey Ezek 3:3
m speaking pompous Dan 7:8
the doors of your *m* Mic 7:5
from the *m* of God Matt 4:4
near to Me with their *m* Matt 15:8
m defiles a man Matt 15:11
that ‘by the *m* of two or Matt 18:16
‘Out of the *m* of babes Matt 21:16
m I will judge you Luke 19:22
I will give you a *m* Luke 21:15
so He opened not His *m* Acts 8:32
is near you, in your *m* Rom 10:8
with your *m* the Lord Rom 10:9
m confession is made Rom 10:10
proceed out of your *m*, but Eph 4:29
the same *m* proceed James 3:10
m great swelling words Jude 16
vomit you out of My *m* Rev 3:16
sweet as honey in your *m* Rev 10:9
m was found no deceit Rev 14:5

MOUTHS
gape at Me with their *m* Ps 22:13
food was still in their *m* Ps 78:30
have *m*, but they do not Ps 115:5
near to Me with their *m* Is 29:13
and shut the lions’ *m* Dan 6:22

MOVE
and the earth will *m* Is 13:13
the mountain shall *m* Zech 14:4
M from here to there,’ Matt 17:20
m them with one of their Matt 23:4
in Him we live and *m* Acts 17:28

MOVED
shall never be *m* Ps 15:5
right hand I shall not be *m* Ps 16:8
she shall not be *m* Ps 46:5
I shall not be greatly *m* Ps 62:2
m Him to jealousy with Ps 78:58
m with compassion Matt 14:14
all the city was *m* Matt 21:10
spoke as they were *m* 2 Pet 1:21

MUCH
m study is wearisome Eccl 12:12
m better than wine is Song 4:10
to whom *m* is given Luke 12:48
M more then Rom 5:9

MULTIPLIED
the more they *m* and grew Ex 1:12
sorrows shall be *m* Ps 16:4
your days will be *m* Prov 9:11
When the wicked are *m*, Prov 29:16
m before You, and our sins Is 59:12
of the disciples *m* Acts 6:7
Holy Spirit, they were *m* Acts 9:31
word of God grew and *m* Acts 12:24
peace, and love be *m* to you Jude 2

MULTIPLY
See BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY
“Be fruitful and *m* Gen 1:22
will greatly *m* your sorrow Gen 3:16
m your descendants Gen 16:10
multiplying I will *m* your Gen 22:17
m my days as the Job 29:18
m the descendants Jer 33:22
m the seed you have 2 Cor 9:10

MULTITUDE

stars of heaven in *m* Deut 1:10
m of years should teach Job 32:7
Your house in the *m* Ps 5:7
m that kept a pilgrim Ps 42:4
in the *m* of Your mercy Ps 69:13
In the *m* of words sin Prov 10:19
In a *m* of people is a Prov 14:28
bury Gog and all his *m* Ezek 39:11
to the *m* in parables Matt 13:34
compassion on the *m* Matt 15:32
commanded the *m* to sit Matt 15:35
a great *m* followed Him Matt 20:29
with the angel a *m* Luke 2:13
whole *m* sought to touch Luke 6:19
because of the *m* of fish John 21:6
stars of the sky in *m* Heb 11:12
“love will cover a *m* 1 Pet 4:8
and behold, a great *m* Rev 7:9
voice of a great *m* in Rev 19:1

MULTITUDES

M, *m* in the valley of Joel 3:14
when the *m* saw it, they Matt 9:8
all the *m* were amazed Matt 12:23
He commanded the *m* to Matt 14:19
taught the *m* from the Luke 5:3
m throng and press You Luke 8:45
m from sacrificing to Acts 14:18

MURDER

“You shall not *m* Ex 20:13
Will you steal, *m*, commit Jer 7:9
‘You shall not *m* Matt 5:21
they had committed *m* in Mark 15:7
threats and *m* against Acts 9:1
full of envy, *m*, strife Rom 1:29
You *m* and covet and James 4:2

MURDERED
sons of those who *m* Matt 23:31
Jesus whom you *m* Acts 5:30
one and *m* his brother 1 John 3:12

MURDERER
He was a *m* from the John 8:44
and asked for a *m* Acts 3:14
of you suffer as a *m* 1 Pet 4:15
his brother is a *m* 1 John 3:15

MURDERERS
in it, but now *m* Is 1:21
and profane, for *m* 1 Tim 1:9
abominable, *m* Rev 21:8

MURDERS
whoever *m* will be in Matt 5:21
evil thoughts, *m* Matt 15:19
envy, *m*, drunkenness Gal 5:21
did not repent of their *m* Rev 9:21

MUSIC
So David played *m* 1 Sam 18:10
I will play *m* before the 2 Sam 6:21
Israel played *m* before 1 Chr 13:8
whirling and playing *m* 1 Chr 15:29
but Asaph made *m* with 1 Chr 16:5
the *m* of the LORD, which 2 Chr 7:6
m are brought low Eccl 12:4
the house, he heard *m* Luke 15:25

MUSING
while I was *m*, the fire Ps 39:3

MUST
touches the altar *m* be Ex 29:37
I *m* be regarded as holy Lev 10:3
m be careful to observe Deut 8:1

is sleeping and *m* be 1 Kin 18:27
Him, and you *m* wait for Job 35:14
he *m* restore sevenfold Prov 6:31
precept *m* be upon precept Is 28:10
that Elijah *m* come first Matt 17:10
offenses *m* come, but woe Matt 18:7
Man *m* suffer many Mark 8:31
such things *m* happen Mark 13:7
And the gospel *m* first Mark 13:10
m be about My Father's Luke 2:49
you, 'You *m* be born again John 3:7
He *m* increase, but I John 3:30
Him *m* worship in spirit John 4:24
I *m* work the works of John 9:4
that He *m* rise again from John 20:9
by which we *m* be saved Acts 4:12
m suffer for My name's Acts 9:16
you *m* not call common Acts 10:15
m put on incorruption, 1 Cor 15:53
If I *m* boast, I will 2 Cor 11:30
bishop then *m* be 1 Tim 3:2
deacons *m* be reverent 1 Tim 3:8
servant of the Lord *m* 2 Tim 2:24
to God *m* believe that He Heb 11:6
m love his brother also 1 John 4:21
things which *m* shortly Rev 1:1
m be released for a little Rev 20:3
m shortly take place Rev 22:6

MUSTARD

heaven is like a *m* seed Matt 13:31
have faith as a *m* seed Matt 17:20

MUTE

Or who makes the *m* Ex 4:11
m who does not open Ps 38:13
I was *m* with silence Ps 39:2

was cast out, the *m* spoke Matt 9:33
who has a *m* spirit Mark 9:17
But behold, you will be *m* Luke 1:20
demon, and it was *m* Luke 11:14

MUTILATION
beware of the *m* Phil 3:2

MUTUAL
by the *m* faith both Rom 1:12

MUZZLE
"You shall not *m* Deut 25:4
"You shall not *m* 1 Tim 5:18

MY RIGHT HAND
Because He is at *m* Ps 16:8
You hold me by *m* Ps 73:23
my Lord, "Sit at *M* Ps 110:1
let *m* forget its skill Ps 137:5
Look on *m* and see Ps 142:4
and *M* has stretched out Is 48:13
but to sit on *M* Matt 20:23
to my Lord, "Sit at *M* Matt 22:44
for He is at *m* Acts 2:25
Sit at *M*, till I make Heb 1:13
stars which you saw in *M* Rev 1:20

MYRA
Paul changes ships here, Acts 27:5, 6

MYRRH
perfumed my bed with *m* Prov 7:17
my hands dripped with *m* Song 5:5
gold, frankincense, and *m* Matt 2:11
wine mingled with *m* to Mark 15:23

MYSIA
Paul and Silas pass through here, Acts 16:7, 8

MYSTERIES
to you to know the *m* Matt 13:11
and understand all *m* 1 Cor 13:2
the spirit he speaks *m* 1 Cor 14:2

MYSTERIOUS
today is not too *m* Deut 30:11

MYSTERY
given to know the *m* Mark 4:11
wisdom of God in a *m* 1 Cor 2:7
Behold, I tell you a *m* 1 Cor 15:51
made known to us the *m* Eph 1:9
This is a great *m* Eph 5:32
m which has been Col 1:26
the *m* of godliness 1 Tim 3:16

N

NAAMAN
Captain in the Syrian army, 2 Kin 5:1–11
Healed of his leprosy, 2 Kin 5:14–17
Referred to by Christ, Luke 4:27

NABAL
Refuses David’s request, 1 Sam 25:2–12
Escapes David’s wrath but dies of a stroke, 1 Sam 25:13–39

NABOTH
Murdered for his vineyard by King Ahab, 1 Kin 21:1–16
His murder avenged, 1 Kin 21:17–25

NADAB
Eldest of Aaron’s four sons, Ex 6:23
Takes part in affirming covenant, Ex 24:1, 9–12
Becomes priest, Ex 28:1
Consumed by fire, Lev 10:1–7
——— King of Israel, 1 Kin 14:20

Killed by Baasha, 1 Kin 15:25–31

NAHASH

King of Ammon; makes impossible demands, 1 Sam 11:1–15

NAHOR

Grandfather of Abraham, Gen 11:24–26

——— Son of Terah, brother of Abraham, Gen 11:17

NAHUM

Prophet to Judah concerning Nineveh, Nah 1:1

NAILED

n it to the cross Col 2:14

NAIN

Village south of Nazareth; Jesus raises widow's son here, Luke 7:11–17

NAIOTH

Prophets' school in Ramah, 1 Sam 19:18, 19, 22, 23

NAKED

And they were both *n* Gen 2:25
knew that they were *n* Gen 3:7
told you that you were *n* Gen 3:11
"*N* I came from my Job 1:21
Sheol is *n* before Him, and Job 26:6
Isaiah has walked *n* Is 20:3
I was *n* and you Matt 25:36
and fled from them *n* Mark 14:52
shall not be found *n* 2 Cor 5:3
but all things are *n* Heb 4:13
brother or sister is *n* James 2:15
poor, blind, and *n* Rev 3:17

NAKEDNESS

of Canaan, saw the *n* Gen 9:22
The *n* of your father's wife Lev 18:8

in hunger, in thirst, in *n* Deut 28:48
or famine, or *n* Rom 8:35
often, in cold and *n* 2 Cor 11:27
n may not be revealed Rev 3:18

NAME

See CALLED BY MY NAME; HOLY NAME; IN MY NAME
creature, that was its *n* Gen 2:19
called his wife's *n* Eve Gen 3:20
and make your *n* great Gen 12:2
Abram called on the *n* Gen 13:4
your *n* shall be Abraham Gen 17:5
but Sarah shall be her *n* Gen 17:15
Israel shall be your *n* Gen 35:10
So she called his *n* Moses Ex 2:10
This is My *n* forever Ex 3:15
My *n* may be declared in Ex 9:16
the LORD is His *n* Ex 15:3
Israel called its *n* Manna Ex 16:31
shall not take the *n* Ex 20:7
whose *n* is Jealous, is a Ex 34:14
are called by the *n* Deut 28:10
glorious and awesome *n* Deut 28:58
by My *n* will humble 2 Chr 7:14
and he has no *n* Job 18:17
excellent is Your *n* Ps 8:1
n will put their trust Ps 9:10
LORD the glory due to His *n* Ps 29:2
let us exalt His *n* together Ps 34:3
lift up my hands in Your *n* Ps 63:4
the clouds, by His *n* YAH Ps 68:4
be His glorious *n* Ps 72:19
n is great in Israel Ps 76:1
do not call on Your *n* Ps 79:6
whose *n* alone is the LORD Ps 83:18
to Him, and bless His *n* Ps 100:4

to Your *n* give glory Ps 115:1
above all Your *n* Ps 138:2
He calls them all by *n* Ps 147:4
The *n* of the LORD is a Prov 18:10
A good *n* is to be Prov 22:1
what is His Son’s *n* Prov 30:4
And His *n* will be called Is 9:6
mention that His *n* is exalted Is 12:4
make mention of Your *n* Is 26:13
the LORD, that is My *n* Is 42:8
be to the LORD for a *n* Is 55:13
be called by a new *n* Is 62:2
Everlasting is Your *n* Is 63:16
who calls on Your *n* Is 64:7
it shall be to Me a *n* Jer 33:9
and made Yourself a *n* Dan 9:15
we will walk in the *n* Mic 4:5
They will call on My *n* Zech 13:9
n shall be great Mal 1:11
to you who fear My *n* Mal 4:2
you shall call His *n* Matt 1:21
hallowed be Your *n* Matt 6:9
prophesied in Your *n* Matt 7:22
righteous man in the *n* Matt 10:41
n Gentiles will trust Matt 12:21
together in My *n* Matt 18:20
will come in My *n* Matt 24:5
“My *n* is Legion Mark 5:9
children in My *n* receives Mark 9:37
In My *n* they will cast Mark 16:17
The virgin’s *n* was Luke 1:27
for me, and holy is His *n* Luke 1:49
“His *n* is John Luke 1:63
and cast out your *n* Luke 6:22
who believe in His *n* John 1:12
comes in his own *n* John 5:43

his own sheep by *n* John 10:3
you ask in My *n* John 14:13
Father will send in My *n* John 14:26
keep through Your *n* John 17:11
whoever calls on the *n* Acts 2:21
through faith in His *n* Acts 3:16
there is no other *n* Acts 4:12
suffer shame for His *n* Acts 5:41
baptized in the *n* of Acts 10:48
whoever calls on the *n* Rom 10:13
every *n* that is named, not Eph 1:21
which is above every *n* Phil 2:9
at the *n* of Jesus every Phil 2:10
deed, do all in the *n* Col 3:17
a more excellent *n* Heb 1:4
giving thanks to His *n* Heb 13:15
blaspheme that noble *n* James 2:7
with oil in the *n* of the James 5:14
reproached for the *n* 1 Pet 4:14
n of the Son of God 1 John 5:13
you hold fast to My *n* Rev 2:13
n that you are alive Rev 3:1
and have not denied My *n* Rev 3:8
or the *n* of the beast Rev 13:17
having His Father's *n* Rev 14:1
and glorify Your *n* Rev 15:4
n written that no one Rev 19:12

NAME'S
by all for My *n* sake Matt 10:22
or lands, for My *n* sake, Matt 19:29
saved them for His *n* Ps 106:8
forgiven you for His *n* 1 John 2:12

NAMED
let my name be *n* Gen 48:16
I have *n* you Is 45:4

of a young man *n* Saul Acts 7:58
not even *n* among the 1 Cor 5:1
and every name that is *n* Eph 1:21

NAMES
So Adam gave *n* to all Gen 2:20
lands after their own *n* Ps 49:11
Now the *n* of the twelve Matt 10:2
n are written in heaven Luke 10:20
whose *n* are in the Book of Phil 4:3
Let everyone who *n* the 2 Tim 2:19
whose *n* are not written in Rev 17:8
the *n* of the twelve Rev 21:12
on them were the *n* of the Rev 21:14

NAOMI
Widow of Elimelech, Ruth 1:1–3
Returns to Bethlehem with Ruth, Ruth 1:14–19
Arranges Ruth's marriage to Boaz, Ruth 3; 4

NAPHTALI
Son of Jacob by Bilhah, Gen 30:1–8
Receives Jacob's blessing, Gen 49:21, 28
——— Tribe of:
Numbered, Num 1:42, 43
Territory assigned to, Josh 19:32–39
Joins Gideon's army, Judg 7:23
Attacked by Ben-Hadad and Tiglath-Pileser, 1 Kin 15:20; 2 Kin 15:29
Prophecy of great light in; fulfilled in Christ's ministry, Is 9:1–7; Matt 4:12–16

NARROW
"Enter by the *n* gate Matt 7:13
n is the gate and Matt 7.14

NATHAN
Son of David, 2 Sam 5:14

Mary’s lineage traced through, Zech 12:12
——— Prophet under David and Solomon, 1 Chr 29:29
Reveals God’s plan to David, 2 Sam 7:2–29
Rebukes David’s sin, 2 Sam 12:1–15
Reveals Adonijah’s plot, 1 Kin 1:10–46

NATHANAEL
One of Christ’s disciples, John 1:45–51

NATION
make you a great *n* Gen 12:2
You slay a righteous *n* Gen 20:4
priests and a holy *n* Ex 19:6
Blessed is the *n* whose Ps 33:12
dealt thus with any *n* Ps 147:20
Righteousness exalts a *n* Prov 14:34
lift up sword against *n* Is 2:4
that the righteous *n* Is 26:2
call a *n* you do not know Is 55:5
a small one a strong *n* Is 60:22
n that was not called Is 65:1
Or shall a *n* be born at once Is 66:8
n changed its gods Jer 2:11
I will make them one *n* Ezek 37:22
since there was a *n* Dan 12:1
N shall not lift up sword Mic 4:3
Me, even this whole *n* Mal 3:9
n will rise against Matt 24:7
for he loves our *n* Luke 7:5
N will rise against *n*, Luke 21:10
whole *n* should perish John 11:50
those who are not a *n* Rom 10:19
royal priesthood, a holy *n* 1 Pet 2:9
tribe, tongue, and *n* Rev 13:7

NATIONS
Two *n* are in your womb Gen 25:23

itself among the *n* Num 23:9
shall lend to many *n* Deut 28:12
Why do the *n* rage Ps 2:1
I will give You the *n* Ps 2:8
be exalted among the *n* Ps 46:10
n shall serve Him Ps 72:11
n shall call Him Ps 72:17
n shall fear the name Ps 102:15
is high above all *n* Ps 113:4
All *n* before Him are Is 40:17
n who do not know Is 55:5
a house of prayer for all *n* Is 56:7
the wise men of the *n* Jer 10:7
a reproach to the *n* Ezek 22:4
come to the Desire of All *N* Hag 2:7
n shall be joined Zech 2:11
speak peace to the *n* Zech 9:10
For I will gather all the *n* Zech 14:2
disciples of all the *n* Matt 28:19
in His name to all *n* Luke 24:47
the father of many *n* Rom 4:18
In you all the *n* shall be Gal 3:8
who was to rule all *n* Rev 12:5
For all the *n* have drunk of Rev 18:3
the healing of the *n* Rev 22:2

NATURAL

nor his *n* vigor abated Deut 34:7
women exchanged the *n* Rom 1:26
the men, leaving the *n* Rom 1:27
did not spare the *n* Rom 11:21
n man does not receive 1 Cor 2:14
It is sown a *n* body 1 Cor 15:44
not first, but the *n* 1 Cor 15:46
his *n* face in a mirror James 1:23

NATURE

men with the same *n* Acts 14:15
that the Divine *N* is Acts 17:29
for what is against *n* Rom 1:26
by *n* do the things in Rom 2:14
n itself teach you 1 Cor 11:14
We who are Jews by *n* Gal 2:15
by *n* children of wrath Eph 2:3
on fire the course of *n* James 3:6
man with a *n* like ours James 5:17
of the divine *n* 2 Pet 1:4

NAZARENE
Jesus to be called, Matt 2:23
Descriptive of Jesus' followers, Acts 24:5

NAZARETH
Town in Galilee; considered obscure, John 1:46
City of Jesus' parents, Matt 2:23
Early home of Jesus, Luke 2:39–51
Jesus rejected by, Luke 4:16–30

NEAPOLIS
Seaport of Philippi, Acts 16:11

NEAR
that has God so *n* to it Deut 4:7
But the word is very *n* Deut 30:14
The LORD is *n* to all Ps 145:18
upon Him while He is *n* Is 55:6
know that it is *n* Matt 24:33
kingdom of God is *n* Luke 21:31
"The word is *n* Rom 10:8
to those who were *n* Eph 2:17
for the time is *n* Rev 1:3

NEARER
now our salvation is *n* Rom 13:11

NEBO

Babylonian god, Is 46:1
——— Summit of Pisgah; Moses dies here, Deut 32:49; 34:1, 5

NEBUCHADNEZZAR
Monarch of the Neo-Babylonian Empire (605–562 B.C.); carries Jews captive to Babylon, Dan 1:1–3
Crushes Jehoiachin's revolt, 2 Kin 24:10–17
Destroys Jerusalem; captures Zedekiah, Jer 39:5–8
Prophecies concerning, Is 14:4–27; Jer 21:7–10; 25:8, 9; 27:4–11; 32:28–36; 43:10–13; Ezek 26:7–12

NEBUZARADAN
Nebuchadnezzar's captain at siege of Jerusalem, 2 Kin 25:8–20
Protects Jeremiah, Jer 39:11–14

NECESSARY
mouth more than my *n* Job 23:12
and thus it was *n* Luke 24:46
n that the word of God Acts 13:46
It is *n* to circumcise them, Acts 15:5
burden than these *n* Acts 15:28
to be weaker are *n* 1 Cor 12:22
Therefore it is *n* that this Heb 8:3
Therefore it was *n* that the Heb 9:23
I found it *n* to write Jude 3

NECESSITIES
have provided for my *n* Acts 20:34
and again for my *n* Phil 4:16

NECESSITY
n is laid upon me 1 Cor 9:16
not grudgingly or of *n* 2 Cor 9:7
there must also of *n* be the Heb 9:16

NECK
smooth part of his *n* Gen 27:16

wept on his *n* a good Gen 46:29
bind them around your *n*, Prov 3:3
and grace to your *n* Prov 3:22
and hardens his *n* Prov 29:1
Your *n* is like an ivory Song 7:4
and his yoke from your *n* Is 10:27
n was an iron sinew Is 48:4
were hung around his *n* Matt 18:6
ran and fell on his *n* Luke 15:20

NECKS

stiffened their *n* Neh 9:29
with outstretched *n* Is 3:16
who risked their own *n* Rom 16:4

NEED

in nakedness, and in *n* Deut 28:48
a prowler, and your *n* Prov 24:34
the things you have *n* Matt 6:8
no *n* of a physician Matt 9:12
‘The Lord has *n* Matt 21:3
did when he was in *n* Mark 2:25
say, ‘The Lord has *n* of it Mark 11:3
testimony do we *n* Luke 22:71
all, as anyone had *n* Acts 2:45
each as anyone had *n* Acts 4:35
hand, “I have no *n* 1 Cor 12:21
who ministered to my *n* Phil 2:25
to abound and to suffer *n* Phil 4:12
supply all your *n* Phil 4:19
not *n* to be ashamed 2 Tim 2:15
to help in time of *n* Heb 4:16
you *n* someone to teach Heb 5:12
do not *n* that anyone 1 John 2:27
sees his brother in *n* 1 John 3:17
The city had no *n* Rev 21:23

NEEDY
your poor and your *n* Deut 15:11
They push the *n* Job 24:4
n shall not always be Ps 9:18
He will deliver the *n* Ps 72:12
and lifts the *n* Ps 113:7
Him has mercy on the *n* Prov 14:31
out her hands to the *n* Prov 31:20
to rob the *n* of Is 10:2
n will lie down in Is 14:30
a strength to the *n* Is 25:4

NEGLECT
n the gift that is 1 Tim 4:14
if we *n* so great a Heb 2:3

NEGLECTED
n the weightier Matt 23:23
their widows were *n* Acts 6:1

NEHEMIAH
Jewish cupbearer to King Artaxerxes; prays for restoration of Jerusalem, Neh 1:4–11
King commissions him to rebuild walls, Neh 2:1–8
Overcomes opposition and accomplishes rebuilding, Neh 4—6
Appointed governor, Neh 5:14
Participates with Ezra in restored worship, Neh 8—10
Registers the people and the priests and Levites, Neh 11:1—12:26
Dedicates the wall, Neh 12:27–43
Returns to Jerusalem after absence and institutes reforms, Neh 13:4–31

NEIGHBOR
See LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR
every man ask from his *n* Ex 11:2
witness against your *n* Ex 20:16

you shall love your *n* Lev 19:18
witness against your *n* Deut 5:20
secretly slanders his *n* Ps 101:5
Do not say to your *n*, “Go Prov 3:28
He who despises his *n* Prov 14:21
against your *n* without Prov 24:28
for better is a *n* Prov 27:10
every man teach his *n* Jer 31:34
gives drink to his *n* Hab 2:15
man the truth to his *n* Zech 8:16
‘You shall love your *n* Matt 5:43
love your *n* as yourself Matt 22:39
“And who is my *n* Luke 10:29
do you think was *n* Luke 10:36
“You shall love your *n* Rom 13:9
love your *n* as yourself Gal 5:14
of them shall teach his *n* Heb 8:11

NEIGHBOR’S

shall not covet your *n* wife Ex 20:17
n garment as a pledge Ex 22:26
or anything that is your *n* Deut 5:21
remove your *n* landmark Deut 19:14
goes in to his *n* wife Prov 6:29

NEIGHBORS

from all your *n* 2 Kin 4:3
Who speak peace to their *n* Ps 28:3
a reproach to our *n* Ps 44:13
return to our *n* sevenfold Ps 79:12
nor your rich *n* Luke 14:12
Therefore the *n* and those John 9:8

NEST

As an eagle stirs up its *n* Deut 32:11
and make its *n* Job 39:27
n is a man who wanders Prov 27:8

though you set your *n* Obad 4
that he may set his *n* Hab 2:9
and *n* in its branches Matt 13:32

NET

me with His *n* Job 19:6
pluck my feet out of the *n* Ps 25:15
have hidden their *n* Ps 35:7
They have prepared a *n* Ps 57:6
an antelope in a *n* Is 51:20
catch in their *n* Hab 1:15
casting a *n* into the sea Matt 4:18
I will let down the *n* Luke 5:5
to them, “Cast the *n* John 21:6
so many, the *n* was not John 21:11

NETHINIM

Servants of the Levites, Ezra 8:20
Possible origins of:
Gibeonites, Josh 9:23–27
Solomon’s forced laborers, 1 Kin 9:20, 21
Mentioned, 1 Chr 9:2; Ezra 2:43–54; 7:24; 8:17; Neh 3:31; 7:46–60, 73; 10:28, 29; 11:21

NETS

fall into their own *n* Ps 141:10
immediately left their *n* Matt 4:20
down your *n* for a catch Luke 5:4

NEVER

in Me shall *n* thirst John 6:35
in Me shall *n* die John 11:26
Love *n* fails 1 Cor 13:8
n take away sins Heb 10:11
“I will *n* leave you Heb 13:5
prophecy *n* came by 2 Pet 1:21

NEW

Now there arose a *n* Ex 1:8
the LORD creates a *n* Num 16:30
man has taken a *n* wife Deut 24:5
They chose *n* gods Judg 5:8
him with two *n* ropes Judg 15:13
ark of God on a *n* cart 2 Sam 6:3
He has put a *n* song in my Ps 40:3
sing to the LORD a *n* song Ps 96:1
will overflow with *n* wine Prov 3:10
and there is nothing *n* Eccl 1:9
Behold, I will do a *n* Is 43:19
shall be called by a *n* name Is 62:2
For behold, I create *n* Is 65:17
when I will make a *n* Jer 31:31
n every morning Lam 3:23
I will give you a *n* heart Ezek 36:26
shall overflow with *n* wine Joel 2:24
wine into *n* wineskins Matt 9:17
of the *n* covenant Matt 26:28
laid it in his *n* tomb Matt 27:60
speak with *n* tongues Mark 16:17
n commandment I give John 13:34
tell or to hear some *n* Acts 17:21
he is a *n* creation 2 Cor 5:17
n man who is renewed Col 3:10
when I will make a *n* Heb 8:8
Mediator of the *n* covenant Heb 9:15
n heavens and a *n* 2 Pet 3:13
n commandment I write 1 John 2:8
n name written which Rev 2:17
the *N* Jerusalem, which Rev 3:12
And they sang a *n* Rev 5:9
And I saw a *n* heaven Rev 21:1
I make all things *n* Rev 21:5

NEW COVENANT

I will make a *n* with Jer 31:31
this is My blood of the *n* Matt 26:28
“This cup is the *n* in Luke 22:20
“This cup is the *n* 1 Cor 11:25
as ministers of the *n* 2 Cor 3:6
“when I will make a *n* Heb 8:8
Mediator of the *n* Heb 9:15
the Mediator of the *n* Heb 12:24

NEW MAN
create in Himself one *n* Eph 2:15
that you put on the *n* Eph 4:24
and have put on the *n* Col 3:10

NEWNESS
also should walk in *n* Rom 6:4
should serve in the *n* Rom 7:6

NEWS
heard this bad *n* Ex 33:4
Proclaim the good *n* of His Ps 96:2
soul, so is good *n* Prov 25:25
him who brings good *n* Is 52:7
n of Him went out Luke 4:14
good *n* of your faith 1 Thess 3:6

NICANOR
One of the first seven deacons, Acts 6:1–5

NICODEMUS
Pharisee; converses with Jesus, John 3:1–12
Protests unfairness of Christ’s trial, John 7:50–52
Brings gifts to anoint Christ’s body, John 19:39, 40

NICOLAITANS
Group teaching moral laxity, Rev 2:6–15

NICOLAS
One of the first seven deacons, Acts 6:5

NIGHT

darkness He called *N* Gen 1:5
day and *n* shall not cease Gen 8:22
father drink wine that *n* Gen 19:33
It is a *n* of solemn Ex 12:42
pillar of fire by *n* Ex 13:22
strong east wind all that *n* Ex 14:21
came to Balaam at *n* Num 22:20
meditate in it day and *n* Josh 1:8
and the *n* be ended Job 7:4
gives songs in the *n* Job 35:10
law he meditates day and *n* Ps 1:2
instructs me in the *n* seasons Ps 16:7
n reveals knowledge Ps 19:2
Weeping may endure for a *n* Ps 30:5
be afraid of the terror by *n* Ps 91:5
Your faithfulness every *n* Ps 92:2
awake through the *n* Ps 119:148
and stars to rule by *n* Ps 136:9
the *n* shines as the day Ps 139:12
rises while it is yet *n* Prov 31:15
Watchman, what of the *n* Is 21:11
desired You in the *n* Is 26:9
and perished in a *n* Jon 4:10
Child and His mother by *n* Matt 2:14
His disciples come by *n* Matt 27:64
over their flock by *n* Luke 2:8
and continued all *n* Luke 6:12
man came to Jesus by *n* John 3:2
n is coming when no John 9:4
came to Jesus by *n* John 19:39
that *n* Peter was sleeping, Acts 12:6
stood by me this *n* Acts 27:23
The *n* is far spent Rom 13:12
as a thief in the *n* 1 Thess 5:2
We are not of the *n* 1 Thess 5:5

they do not rest day or *n* Rev 4:8
before our God day and *n* Rev 12:10
there shall be no *n* Rev 21:25
there shall be no *n* Rev 22:5

NIGHTS
earth forty days and forty *n* Gen 7:4
forty days and forty *n* Ex 24:18
forty days and forty *n* Matt 4:2
three *n* in the belly of Matt 12:40

NILE
Hebrew children drowned in, Ex 1:22
Moses hidden in, Ex 2:3–10
Water of, turned to blood, Ex 7:14–21
Mentioned in prophecies, Is 19:5–8; 23:3; 27:12; Jer 46:7–9; Amos 9:5

NIMROD
Ham's grandson, Gen 10:6–12

NINE
Adam lived were *n* hundred Gen 5:5
of Methuselah were *n* Gen 5:27
where are the *n* Luke 17:17

NINETY-NINE
he not leave the *n* Matt 18:12
n just persons Luke 15:7

NINEVEH
Capital of Assyria, 2 Kin 19:36
Jonah preaches to; people repent, Jon 3:1–10; Matt 12:41
Prophecy against, Nah 2:13—3:19; Zeph 2:13–15

NOAH
Son of Lamech, Gen 5:28–32
Finds favor with God; commissioned to build the ark, Gen 6:8–22

Fills ark and survives flood, Gen 7
Leaves ark; builds altar; receives God's promise, Gen 8
God's covenant with, Gen 9:1–17
Blesses and curses his sons; dies, Gen 9:18–29

NO AMUN (OR THEBES)
Nineveh compared to, Nah 3:8

NOB
City of priests; David flees to, 1 Sam 21:1–9
Priests of, killed by Saul, 1 Sam 22:9–23

NOBLE
of the king's most *n* princes Esth 6:9
I had planted you a *n* vine Jer 2:21
heard the word with a *n* Luke 8:15
most *n* Festus, but speak Acts 26:25
mighty, not many *n* 1 Cor 1:26
whatever things are *n* Phil 4:8
not blaspheme that *n* James 2:7

NOBLES
voice of *n* was hushed Job 29:10
king is the son of *n* Eccl 10:17
n have sent their lads Jer 14:3
your *n* rest in the Nah 3:18

NOD
Place (east of Eden) of Cain's exile, Gen 4:16, 17

NOISE
There is a *n* of war in the Ex 32:17
any *n* with your voice Josh 6:10
the *n* of a great army 2 Kin 7:6
Than the *n* of many waters Ps 93:4
The *n* of a multitude Is 13:4
people who make a *n* Is 17:12
of Egypt, is but a *n* Jer 46:17

They have made a *n* Lam 2:7
the *n* of many waters Ezek 1:24
the *n* of the wheels beside Ezek 3:13
the *n* of your songs Amos 5:23
n of the day of the Zeph 1:14
away with a great *n* 2 Pet 3:10

NORTH
Zion on the sides of the *n* Ps 48:2
O *n* wind, and come Song 4:16
I will say to the *n*, ‘Give Is 43:6
Israel from the land of the *n* Jer 16:15
Togarmah from the far *n* Ezek 38:6
place out of the far *n* Ezek 38:15
the west, from the *n* Luke 13:29

NOSTRILS
n the breath of life Gen 2:7
breath of God in my *n* Job 27:3
breath is in his *n* Is 2:22

NOTE
urge you, brethren, *n* Rom 16:17
n those who so walk Phil 3:17

NOTHING
For now you are *n* Job 6:21
rich, yet has *n* Prov 13:7
“It is good for *n* Prov 20:14
before Him are as *n* Is 40:17
their works are *n* Is 41:29
I can of Myself do *n* John 5:30
Me you can do *n* John 15:5
men, it will come to *n* Acts 5:38
bring to *n* the things 1 Cor 1:28
For I know of *n* against 1 Cor 4:4
have not love, I am *n* 1 Cor 13:2
love, it profits me *n* 1 Cor 13:3

Be anxious for *n* Phil 4:6
For we brought *n* 1 Tim 6:7
complete, lacking *n* James 1:4
name's sake, taking *n* 3 John 7

NOTORIOUS
n prisoner called Matt 27:16

NOURISHED
"I have *n* and Is 1:2
n and knit together Col 2:19
n in the words of 1 Tim 4:6

NOURISHES
n and cherishes it Eph 5:29

NOVICE
not a *n*, lest being 1 Tim 3:6

NUMBER
if a man could *n* Gen 13:16
fulfill the *n* of your days Ex 23:26
that I may know the *n* 2 Sam 24:2
and moved David to *n* 1Chr 21:1
things without *n* Job 5:9
For now You *n* my steps Job 14:16
n the clouds by wisdom Job 38:37
teach us to *n* our days Ps 90:12
He counts the *n* Ps 147:4
Me days without *n* Jer 2:32
in *n* about five thousand John 6:10
a great *n* believed and Acts 11:21
and increased in *n* daily Acts 16:5
which no one could *n* Rev 7:9
His *n* is 666 Rev 13:18

NUMBERED
David *n* the people 2 Sam 18:1
he had *n* the people 2 Sam 24:10

are more than can be *n* Ps 40:5
death, and He was *n* with Is 53:12
God has *n* your kingdom Dan 5:26
of your head are all *n* Matt 10:30
n among the twelve Luke 22:3
‘And He was *n* with Luke 22:37
was *n* with the eleven Acts 1:26

O

OAKS
Wail, O *o* of Bashan Zech 11:2

OARSMEN
o brought you into Ezek 27:26

OATH
two of them swore an *o* Gen 21:31
the *o* which He swore to Deut 7:8
people feared the *o* 1 Sam 14:26
Judah rejoiced at the *o* 2 Chr 15:15
o to walk in God’s Law Neh 10:29
for the sake of your *o* Eccl 8:2
I may establish the *o* Jer 11:5
And you shall be an *o* Jer 42:18
raised My hand in an *o* Ezek 20:5
the *o* written in the Law Dan 9:11
he denied with an *o* Matt 26:72
o which He swore Luke 1:73
themselves under an *o* Acts 23:12
made priest without an *o* Heb 7:20
or with any other *o* James 5:12

OATHS
shall perform your *o* Matt 5:33
because of the *o* Matt 14:9

OBADIAH

King Ahab's steward, 1 Kin 18:3–16
——— Prophet of Judah, Obad 1

OBED
Son of Boaz and Ruth, Ruth 4:17–22

OBED-EDOM
Philistine from Gath; ark of the Lord left in his house, 2 Sam 6:10–12; 1 Chr 13:13, 14

OBEDIENCE
scorns *o* to his mother Prov 30:17
and apostleship for *o* Rom 1:5
o many will be made Rom 5:19
For your *o* has become Rom 16:19
glorify God for the *o* of 2 Cor 9:13
captivity to the *o* 2 Cor 10:5
confidence in your *o* Philem 21
yet He learned *o* Heb 5:8
for *o* and sprinkling 1 Pet 1:2

OBEDIENT
said we will do, and be *o* Ex 24:7
you are willing and *o* Is 1:19
of the priests were *o* Acts 6:7
make the Gentiles *o* Rom 15:18
bondservants, be *o* to Eph 6:5
Himself and became *o* Phil 2:8
homemakers, good, *o* Titus 2:5
as *o* children 1 Pet 1:14

OBEY
LORD, that I should *o* Ex 5:2
God and *o* His voice Deut 4:30
o the commandments Deut 11:27
if you diligently *o* the Deut 28:1
if you do not *o* the voice Deut 28:15
His voice we will *o* Josh 24:24

o is better than 1 Sam 15:22
they hear of me they *o* Ps 18:44
O My voice, and I will be Jer 7:23
O My voice, and do Jer 11:4
we will *o* the voice of the Jer 42:6
shall serve and *o* Him Dan 7:27
if you diligently *o* Zech 6:15
winds and the sea *o* Him Matt 8:27
spirits, and they *o* Him Mark 1:27
o God rather than men Acts 5:29
and do not *o* the truth Rom 2:8
yourselves slaves to *o* Rom 6:16
o your parents in all Col 3:20
Bondservants, *o* in all Col 3:22
on those who do not *o* 2 Thess 1:8
salvation to all who *o* Him Heb 5:9
O those who rule Heb 13:17
mouths that they may *o* James 3:3
if some do not *o* 1 Pet 3:1

OBEYED

Abraham *o* My voice Gen 26:5
you have not *o* My voice Judg 2:2
bondage anymore, they *o* Jer 34:10
of sin, yet you *o* Rom 6:17
they have not all *o* Rom 10:16
By faith Abraham *o* Heb 11:8
as Sarah *o* Abraham 1 Pet 3:6

OBEYING

o the truth through 1 Pet 1:22

OBSCURITY

shall see out of *o* Is 29:18

OBSERVANCE

the LORD, a solemn *o* Ex 12:42

OBSERVATION
does not come with *o* Luke 17:20

OBSERVE
So you shall *o* the Feast of Ex 12:17
to *o* the Sabbath Ex 31:16
which I teach you to *o* Deut 4:1
night, that you may *o* to do Josh 1:8
man, and *o* the upright Ps 37:37
is wise will *o* these things Ps 107:43
and let your eyes *o* Prov 23:26
o mercy and justice Hos 12:6
teaching them to *o* all Matt 28:20
who does not *o* the day Rom 14:6
o days and months and Gal 4:10
o your chaste conduct 1 Pet 3:2

OBSERVES
o the wind will not Eccl 11:4
He who *o* the day Rom 14:6

OBSERVING
o his natural face James 1:23

OBSESSED
nothing, but is *o* 1 Tim 6:4

OBSOLETE
Now what is becoming *o* Heb 8:13

OBSTINATE
and made his heart *o* Deut 2:30
I knew that you were *o* Is 48:4

OBTAIN
They shall *o* joy and Is 35:10
for they shall *o* mercy Matt 5:7
they also may *o* mercy Rom 11:31
way that you may *o* it 1 Cor 9:24
o salvation through 1 Thess 5:9

o for themselves a good 1 Tim 3:13
that they might *o* a better Heb 11:35
and covet and cannot *o* James 4:2

OBTAINED
Esther *o* favor in the sight Esth 2:15
o a part in this Acts 1:17
yet have now *o* mercy Rom 11:30
have *o* an inheritance Eph 1:11
He has by inheritance *o* Heb 1:4
endured, he *o* the Heb 6:15
o eternal redemption Heb 9:12
o promises, stopped the Heb 11:33
To those who have *o* 2 Pet 1:1

OBTAINS
o favor from the LORD Prov 8:35

ODED
Prophet of Samaria, 2 Chr 28:9–15

OF THE WORLD
men *o* who have Ps 17:14
their words to the end *o* Ps 19:4
the ends *o* shall remember Ps 22:27
all inhabitants *o* Ps 49:1
All inhabitants *o* Is 18:3
proclaimed to the end *o* Is 62:11
all the kingdoms *o* Matt 4:8
You are the light *o* Matt 5:14
from the foundation *o* Matt 13:35
since the beginning *o* Matt 24:21
nations *o* seek after Luke 12:30
takes away the sin *o* John 1:29
The Christ, the Savior *o* John 4:42
give for the life *o* John 6:51
“I am the light *o* John 8:12
If you were *o* John 15:19

have given Me out *o* John 17:6
he would be the heir *o* Rom 4:13
is the reconciling *o* Rom 11:15
foolish things *o* to put 1 Cor 1:27
not the spirit *o* 1 Cor 2:12
made as the filth *o* 1 Cor 4:13
cares about the things *o* 1 Cor 7:33
sorrow *o* produces death 2 Cor 7:10
under the elements *o* Gal 4:3
before the foundation *o* Eph 1:4
basic principles *o* Col 2:8
wants to be a friend *o* James 4:4
escaped the pollutions *o* 2 Pet 2:20
of the Father but is *o* 1 John 2:16
sent the Son as Savior *o* 1 John 4:14
from the foundation *o* Rev 17:8

OF THIS WORLD
word, and the cares *o* Matt 13:22
o, the deceitfulness Mark 4:19
sons *o* are more shrewd Luke 16:8
You are *o*; I am not *o* John 8:23
he sees the light *o* John 11:9
Now is the judgment *o* John 12:31
for the ruler *o* is coming John 14:30
the ruler *o* is judged John 16:11
“My kingdom is not *o* John 18:36
foolish the wisdom *o* 1 Cor 1:20
wisdom *o* is foolishness 1 Cor 3:19
immoral people *o* 1 Cor 5:10
form *o* is passing away 1 Cor 7:31
according to the course *o* Eph 2:2
not chosen the poor *o* James 2:5
kingdoms *o* have become Rev 11:15

OFFEND
I will *o* no more Job 34:31

that devour him will *o* Jer 2:3
lest we *o* them Matt 17:27
than that he should *o* Luke 17:2
them, “Does this *o* John 6:61

OFFENDED
How have I *o* you, that Gen 20:9
A brother *o* is harder Prov 18:19
is not *o* because of Me Matt 11:6
So they were *o* at Him Matt 13:57
And then many will be *o* Matt 24:10
have I *o* in anything at all Acts 25:8
stumbles or is *o* Rom 14:21

OFFENDER
who make a man an *o* Is 29:21
For if I am an *o* Acts 25:11

OFFENSE
and a rock of *o* Is 8:14
You are an *o* to Me Matt 16:23
by whom the *o* comes Matt 18:7
one man’s *o* many died Rom 5:15
by the one man’s *o* Rom 5:17
stone and rock of *o* Rom 9:33
Give no *o*, either to 1 Cor 10:32
the *o* of the cross Gal 5:11
sincere and without *o* Phil 1:10
and a rock of *o* 1 Pet 2:8

OFFENSES
For *o* must come Matt 18:7
impossible that no *o* Luke 17:1
up because of our *o* Rom 4:25

OFFER
and *o* him there as a burnt Gen 22:2
You shall not *o* strange Ex 30:9

o for a sweet aroma to the Lev 6:21
to *o* willingly to You 1 Chr 29:17
o up for yourselves a burnt Job 42:8
Therefore I will *o* sacrifices Ps 27:6
o to You the sacrifice Ps 116:17
o the blind as a Mal 1:8
come and *o* your gift Matt 5:24
one cheek, *o* the other Luke 6:29
egg, will he *o* him a Luke 11:12
to *o* up sacrifices, first for Heb 7:27
which they *o* continually Heb 10:1
let us continually *o* Heb 13:15
to *o* up spiritual sacrifices 1 Pet 2:5

OFFERED

Jacob *o* a sacrifice on Gen 31:54
eaten the same day it is *o* Lev 7:15
o profane fire before the Lev 10:1
Solomon *o* a thousand 1 Kin 3:4
who willingly *o* a Ezra 3:5
he *o* them money, Acts 8:18
from things *o* to idols Acts 15:29
to eat those things *o* 1 Cor 8:10
“This was *o* to idols,” 1 Cor 10:28
when He *o* up Himself Heb 7:27
the eternal Spirit *o* Heb 9:14
so Christ was *o* Heb 9:28
in them” (which are *o* Heb 10:8
o one sacrifice Heb 10:12
By faith Abel *o* Heb 11:4

OFFERING

not respect Cain and his *o* Gen 4:5
poured a drink *o* on it Gen 35:14
a freewill *o* to the LORD, all Ex 35:29
you shall bring your *o* Lev 1:2
This is the law of the sin *o* Lev 6:25

Do not respect their *o* Num 16:15
fifty men who were *o* Num 16:35
he offered the burnt *o* 1 Sam 13:9
at the time of the *o* of 1 Kin 18:36
the *o* for the house of our Ezra 8:25
of God, with the grain *o* Neh 13:9
o You did not require Ps 40:6
You make His soul an *o* Is 53:10
they should present an *o* Dan 2:46
drink *o* have been cut off Joel 1:9
I accept an *o* from your Mal 1:10
to the LORD an *o* Mal 3:3
an *o* for your cleansing, Luke 5:14
Himself for us, an *o* Eph 5:2
out as a drink *o* Phil 2:17
o You did not Heb 10:5
o of the body of Jesus Heb 10:10
o He has perfected Heb 10:14
is no longer an *o* Heb 10:18

OFFERINGS

and offered burnt *o* Gen 8:20
It is most holy of the *o* Lev 2:3
My food for My *o* made Num 28:2
on it burnt *o* to the LORD Josh 8:31
delight in burnt *o* 1 Sam 15:22
burnt *o* and peace *o* 2 Sam 24:25
heart brought burnt *o* 2 Chr 29:31
He remember all your *o* Ps 20:3
freewill *o* of my mouth Ps 119:108
enough of burnt *o* of rams Is 1:11
In burnt *o* and Heb 10:6

OFFERS

Whoever *o* praise glorifies Ps 50:23
o sacrifices in the high Jer 48:35
that he *o* God service John 16:2

OFFICE

He restored me to my *o* Gen 41:13
let another take his *o* Ps 109:8
sitting at the tax *o* Matt 9:9
Levi, sitting at the tax *o* Luke 5:27
‘Let another take his *o* Acts 1:20

OFFICERS

appoint *o* over the land Gen 41:34
also make your *o* Is 60:17
the *o* struck Him with Mark 14:65
o answered, “No man John 7:46
o saw Him, they cried John 19:6

OFFSCOURING

You have made us an *o* Lam 3:45
the *o* of all things 1 Cor 4:13

OFFSPRING

You have given me no *o* Gen 15:3
also shown me your *o* Gen 48:11
because of the *o* which Ruth 4:12
your *o* like the grass of the Job 5:25
My blessing on your *o* Is 44:3
He seeks godly *o* Mal 2:15
wife and raise up *o* Matt 22:24
had her and left no *o* Mark 12:22
For we are also His *o* Acts 17:28
we are the *o* of God Acts 17:29
am the Root and the *O* Rev 22:16

OFTEN

o I wanted to gather Luke 13:34
as *o* as you eat this 1 Cor 11:26
in sleeplessness *o* 2 Cor 11:27
should offer Himself *o* Heb 9:25

OG

Amorite king of Bashan, Deut 3:1–13
Defeated and killed by Israel, Num 21:32–35

OHOLAH
Symbolic name of Samaria, Ezek 23:4, 5, 36

OIL
for the anointing *o* Ex 25:6
o to Me throughout your Ex 30:31
shall take the anointing *o* Ex 40:9
anointing *o* on Aaron’s Lev 8:12
land of olive *o* and honey Deut 8:8
I cease giving my *o* Judg 9:9
a bin, and a little *o* 1 Kin 17:12
the jar of *o* run dry 1 Kin 17:16
So the *o* ceased 2 Kin 4:6
o to the storehouse Neh 13:12
poured out rivers of *o* Job 29:6
You anoint my head with *o* Ps 23:5
anointed with fresh *o* Ps 92:10
the heart of man, *o* Ps 104:15
like the precious *o* Ps 133:2
be as excellent *o* Ps 141:5
the *o* of joy for mourning, Is 61:3
and I anointed you with *o* Ezek 16:9
with new wine and *o* Joel 2:24
thousand rivers of *o* Mic 6:7
and took no *o* with them, Matt 25:3
the wise took *o* in their Matt 25:4
‘Give us some of your *o* Matt 25:8
very costly fragrant *o* Matt 26:7
o might have been sold Matt 26:9
costly *o* of spikenard Mark 14:3
anoint My head with *o* Luke 7:46
wounds, pouring on *o* Luke 10:34
Why was this fragrant *o* John 12:5
anointing him with *o* James 5:14

and do not harm the *o* Rev 6:6

OINTMENT

O and perfume delight Prov 27:9
your name is *o* Song 1:3

OLD

was five hundred years *o* Gen 5:32
was ninety-nine years *o* Gen 17:1
who is ninety years *o* Gen 17:17
Remember the days of *o*, Deut 32:7
o lion perishes for lack Job 4:11
So Job died, *o* and full of Job 42:17
young, and now am *o* Ps 37:25
me off in the time of *o* age Ps 71:9
will utter dark sayings of *o* Ps 78:2
still bear fruit in *o* age Ps 92:14
are the crown of *o* men Prov 17:6
and when he is *o* he will Prov 22:6
all manner, new and *o* Song 7:13
die one hundred years *o* Is 65:20
o men shall dream dreams Joel 2:28
was said to those of *o* Matt 5:21
wine into *o* wineskins Matt 9:17
He was twelve years *o* Luke 2:42
man be born when he is *o* John 3:4
yet fifty years *o* John 8:57
but when you are *o* John 21:18
Your *o* men shall dream Acts 2:17
o man was crucified Rom 6:6
of the *O* Testament 2 Cor 3:14
o things have passed 2 Cor 5:17
have put off the *o* man Col 3:9
O wives' fables, and 1 Tim 4:7
obsolete and growing *o* Heb 8:13
that serpent of *o* Rev 20:2

OLD MAN
the presence of an *o* Lev 19:32
there will not be an *o* 1 Sam 2:31
nor an *o* who has not Is 65:20
I am an *o*, and my wife Luke 1:18
our *o* was crucified Rom 6:6
the *o* which grows corrupt Eph 4:22
put off the *o* with his Col 3:9

OLDER
o shall serve the Gen 25:23
o than your father Job 15:10
“Now his *o* son was Luke 15:25
not rebuke an *o* man 1 Tim 5:1
o women as mothers 1 Tim 5:2
that the *o* men be sober, Titus 2:2
the *o* women likewise, that Titus 2:3

OLDEST
beginning with the *o* John 8:9

OLIVE
a freshly plucked *o* Gen 8:11
o trees which you did not Deut 6:11
a land of *o* groves 2 Kin 18:32
I am like a green *o* Ps 52:8
Your children like *o* plants Ps 128:3
of the *o* may fail Hab 3:17
the *o* tree have not yielded Hag 2:19
and you, being a wild *o* Rom 11:17
o tree which is wild Rom 11:24
These are the two *o* trees Rev 11:4

OLIVES, MOUNT OF
David flees to, 2 Sam 15:30
Prophecy concerning, Zech 14:4
Christ’s triumphal entry from, Matt 21:1
Prophetic discourse delivered from, Matt 24:3

Christ's ascension from, Acts 1:9–12

OMNIPOTENT
For the Lord God *O* Rev 19:6

OMRI
Made king of Israel by army, 1 Kin 16:16, 21, 22
Builds Samaria; reigns wickedly, 1 Kin 16:23–27

ON
City of Lower Egypt; center of sun worship, Gen 41:45, 50
Called Beth Shemesh, Jer 43:13

ONAN
Second son of Judah; slain for failure to give his brother an heir, Gen 38:8–10

ONCE
please come at *o* Num 22:6
marched around the city *o* Josh 6:14
o more with the fleece Judg 6:39
God has spoken *o*, twice I Ps 62:11
shall a nation be born at *o* Is 66:8
died, He died to sin *o* Rom 6:10
alive *o* without the law Rom 7:9
o I was stoned 2 Cor 11:25
o were far off have been Eph 2:13
who *o* was unprofitable Philem 11
for this He did *o* for all Heb 7:27
Most Holy Place *o* for all Heb 9:12
for men to die *o* Heb 9:27
so Christ was offered *o* to Heb 9:28
who *o* were not a people 1 Pet 2:10
also suffered *o* 1 Pet 3:18

ONE
See EVIL ONE; HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL; LOVE ONE ANOTHER; WITH ONE ACCORD

He took *o* of his ribs, and Gen 2:21
they shall become *o* flesh Gen 2:24
desirable to make *o* wise Gen 3:6
o language and *o* speech Gen 11:1
our God, the LORD is *o* Deut 6:4
Blessed be the *o* who Ruth 2:19
on a mountain on *o* side 1 Sam 17:3
kissed *o* another 1 Sam 20:41
in two, and give half to *o* 1 Kin 3:25
failed *o* word of all His 1 Kin 8:56
I told no *o* what my God Neh 2:12
no *o* could withstand them, Esth 9:2
o who feared God and Job 1:1
o mocked by his friends, Job 12:4
find *o* wise man among Job 17:10
God may speak in *o* way Job 33:14
who does good, no, not *o* Ps 53:3
limited the Holy *O* of Israel Ps 78:41
Blessed is every *o* who Ps 128:1
there is *o* who withholds Prov 11:24
flee when no *o* pursues Prov 28:1
Two are better than *o* Eccl 4:9
up, my love, my fair *o* Song 2:10
I will seek the *o* I love Song 3:2
shall take hold of *o* man, Is 4:1
open, and no *o* shall shut Is 22:22
you will be gathered *o* Is 27:12
Return now every *o* from Jer 18:11
wings touched *o* another Ezek 1:9
Each *o* had four faces Ezek 10:21
o who is found written Dan 12:1
Holy *O* who is faithful Hos 11:12
Has not *o* God created us Mal 2:10
deliver us from the evil *o* Matt 6:13
whoever causes *o* of Matt 18:6
two shall become *o* flesh’ Matt 19:5

and hour no *o* knows Matt 24:36
watch with Me *o* hour Matt 26:40
receives *o* of these Mark 9:37
“*O* thing you lack Mark 10:21
o on Your right hand Mark 10:37
Surely you are *o* of Mark 14:70
The voice of *o* crying in Luke 3:4
No *o*, when he has lit a Luke 8:16
o thing is needed Luke 10:42
o sinner who repents Luke 15:10
You still lack *o* thing Luke 18:22
O sows and another John 4:37
Has no *o* condemned you John 8:10
I and My Father are *o* John 10:30
you love *o* another John 13:34
Me, that they may be *o* John 17:11
Not *o* of His bones John 19:36
Holy *O* to see corruption Acts 2:27
o accord in the temple Acts 2:46
none righteous, no, not *o* Rom 3:10
each *o* a measure of faith Rom 12:3
Repay no *o* evil for evil Rom 12:17
Owe no *o* anything except Rom 13:8
that *o* be found faithful 1 Cor 4:2
to *o* is given the word 1 Cor 12:8
body is not *o* member 1 Cor 12:14
if *o* strikes you on the 2 Cor 11:20
for you are all *o* Gal 3:28
love serve *o* another Gal 5:13
Bear *o* another’s burdens, Gal 6:2
to create in Himself *o* Eph 2:15
o body and *o* Spirit Eph 4:4
o Lord, *o* faith, *o* Eph 4:5
o God and Father of Eph 4:6
but *o* thing I do, forgetting Phil 3:13
O Mediator between God 1 Tim 2:5

the husband of *o* wife 1 Tim 3:2
Let no *o* despise your 1 Tim 4:12
But each *o* is tempted James 1:14
love *o* another fervently 1 Pet 1:22
Be hospitable to *o* another 1 Pet 4:9
a thousand years as *o* 2 Pet 3:8
and these three are *o* 1 John 5:7
I will give to each *o* of you Rev 2:23
Lamb opened *o* of the seals Rev 6:1
on the cloud sat *O* like Rev 14:14

ONESIMUS
Slave of Philemon converted by Paul in Rome, Philem 10–17
With Tychicus, carries Paul's letters to Colosse and to Philemon, Col 4:7–9

ONESIPHORUS
Ephesian Christian commended for his service, 2 Tim 1:16–18

ONLY BEGOTTEN SON
The *o*, who is in John 1:18
world that He gave His *o* John 3:16
offered up his *o* Heb 11:17
God has sent His *o* 1 John 4:9

OPEN
o his eyes that he may 2 Kin 6:17
o the eyes of these men 2 Kin 6:20
o His lips against you Job 11:5
His ears are *o* to their cry Ps 34:15
You *o* Your hand Ps 104:28
O my eyes, that I may see Ps 119:18
O rebuke is better than Prov 27:5
O your mouth for the Prov 31:8
and no one shall *o* Is 22:22
I will *o* your mouth to Ezek 29:21

o toward Jerusalem Dan 6:10
a lamb in *o* country Hos 4:16
o My mouth in parables Matt 13:35
Can a demon *o* the eyes John 10:21
she did not *o* the gate Acts 12:14
our heart is wide *o* 2 Cor 6:11
things are naked and *o* Heb 4:13
set before you an *o* door Rev 3:8
o the scroll and to Rev 5:2

OPENED

eat of it your eyes will be *o* Gen 3:5
the earth *o* its mouth Num 16:32
the LORD *o* the mouth Num 22:28
the LORD *o* the eyes 2 Kin 6:17
Ezra *o* the book in the sight Neh 8:5
o not His mouth Is 53:7
that the heavens were *o* Ezek 1:1
knock, and it will be *o* to Matt 7:7
our eyes may be *o* Matt 20:33
his ears were *o* Mark 7:35
when He had *o* the book Luke 4:17
Then their eyes were *o* Luke 24:31
o the Scriptures Luke 24:32
o their understanding Luke 24:45
clay and *o* his eyes John 9:14
Lord *o* the prison doors Acts 5:19
I see the heavens *o* and Acts 7:56
effective door has *o* 1 Cor 16:9
when the Lamb *o* Rev 6:1
he *o* the bottomless pit, and Rev 9:2
Now I saw heaven *o* Rev 19:11
God, and books were *o* Rev 20:12

OPENLY

will Himself reward you *o* Matt 6:4
to the feast, not *o* John 7:10

o among the Jews, John 11:54
and showed Him *o* Acts 10:40
They have beaten us *o*, Acts 16:37

OPENS
o the ears of men Job 33:16
The LORD *o* the eyes of Ps 146:8
him the doorkeeper *o* John 10:3
and shuts and no one *o* Rev 3:7
o the door, I will come in Rev 3:20

OPHEL
Hill, southeast of Jerusalem, Neh 3:15–27
Fortified by Manasseh, 2 Chr 27:3
Residence of Nethinim, Neh 3:26

OPHIR
Famous for gold, 1 Chr 29:4

OPHRAH
Town in Manasseh; home of Gideon, Judg 6:11, 15
Site of Gideon's burial, Judg 8:32

OPINION
dared not declare my *o* Job 32:6
be wise in your own *o* Rom 11:25

OPINIONS
falter between two *o* 1 Kin 18:21

OPPORTUNITY
sought *o* to betray Him Matt 26:16
o to answer for himself Acts 25:16
But sin, taking *o* Rom 7:8
but give you *o* to boast 2 Cor 5:12
that I may cut off the *o* 2 Cor 11:12
liberty as an *o* for the flesh Gal 5:13
as we have *o* Gal 6:10
but you lacked *o* Phil 4:10
no *o* to the adversary 1 Tim 5:14

they would have had *o* Heb 11:15

OPPOSES

who *o* and exalts 2 Thess 2:4

OPPOSITE

wrote *o* the lampstand on Dan 5:5
Go into the village *o* you Matt 21:2
Mary, sitting *o* the tomb Matt 27:61
Jesus sat *o* the treasury Mark 12:41
Gadarenes, which is *o* Luke 8:26

OPPRESS

mistreat a stranger nor *o* Ex 22:21
you shall not *o* Lev 25:17
You that You should *o* Job 10:3
He does not *o* Job 37:23
no more *o* My people Ezek 45:8
he loves to *o* Hos 12:7
they *o* a man and his house, Mic 2:2
o the widow or the Zech 7:10
o them four hundred years Acts 7:6
Do not the rich *o* James 2:6

OPPRESSED

Whom have I *o* 1 Sam 12:3
For he has *o* and Job 20:19
fatherless and the *o* Ps 10:18
for all who are *o* Ps 103:6
The tears of the *o* Eccl 4:1
He was *o* and He was Is 53:7
her midst, and the *o* Amos 3:9
at liberty those who are *o* Luke 4:18
healing all who were *o* Acts 10:38
Lot, who was *o* by 2 Pet 2:7

OPPRESSES

o the poor reproaches Prov 14:31

o the poor to increase Prov 22:16
A poor man who *o* Prov 28:3

OPPRESSION
have surely seen the *o* Ex 3:7
“For the *o* of the Ps 12:5
Do not trust in *o* Ps 62:10
their life from *o* Ps 72:14
brought low through *o* Ps 107:39
Redeem me from the *o* Ps 119:134
considered all the *o* Eccl 4:1
o destroys a wise Eccl 7:7
justice, but behold, *o* Is 5:7
surely seen the *o* Acts 7:34

OPPRESSIONS
of *o* they cry out Job 35:9

OPPRESSOR
the voice of the *o* Job 3:18
Do not envy the *o* Prov 3:31
is a great *o* Prov 28:16
of the fury of the *o* Is 51:13
No more shall an *o* Zech 9:8

OPPRESSORS
me from the hand of *o* Job 6:23
not leave me to my *o* Ps 119:121
o there is power Eccl 4:1
LORD because of the *o* Is 19:20

ORACLES
received the living *o* Acts 7:38
were committed the *o* Rom 3:2
principles of the *o* Heb 5:12
let him speak as the *o* 1 Pet 4:11

ORDAINED
infants You have *o* Ps 8:2

the stars, which You have *o* Ps 8:3
o you a prophet Jer 1:5
the Man whom He has *o* Acts 17:31
God *o* before the ages 1 Cor 2:7

ORDER

in *o* that you may know Ex 8:22
‘Set your house in *o* 2 Kin 20:1
of the LORD was set in *o* 2 Chr 29:35
in *o* to seek the LORD Ezra 6:21
set your words in *o* Job 33:5
you, and set them in *o* Ps 50:21
to the *o* of Melchizedek Ps 110:4
in *o* to cleanse the land Ezek 39:12
swept, and put in *o* Matt 12:44
it swept and put in *o* Luke 11:25
done decently and in *o* 1 Cor 14:40
each one in his own *o* 1 Cor 15:23
to see your good *o* Col 2:5
according to the *o* Heb 5:6
in *o* to stir up love Heb 10:24

ORDERED

man did as Joseph *o* Gen 43:17
for so the LORD has *o* 2 Sam 16:11
for so the king had *o* all Esth 1:8
a good man are *o* by the Ps 37:23

ORDERS

o his conduct aright I Ps 50:23
as I have given *o* to the 1 Cor 16:1

ORDINANCE

the *o* of the Passover Ex 12:43
you shall keep My *o* Lev 18:30
an *o* forever throughout Num 10:8
o for Israel to this day 1 Sam 30:25
required by *o* for each day Ezra 3:4

forsake the *o* of their God Is 58:2
that we have kept His *o* Mal 3:14
resists the *o* of God Rom 13:2
yourselves to every *o* 1 Pet 2:13

ORDINANCES
shall you walk in their *o* Lev 18:3
o by the hand of Moses 2 Chr 33:8
and gave them just *o* Neh 9:13
Do you know the *o* Job 38:33
according to Your *o* Ps 119:91
"If those *o* depart Jer 31:36
not appointed the *o* Jer 33:25
gone away from My *o* Mal 3:7
contained in *o* Eph 2:15
and fleshly *o* imposed Heb 9:10

ORION
Brilliant constellation, Job 9:9

ORNAMENT
will be a graceful *o* Prov 1:9
of gold and an *o* Prov 25:12
with them all as an *o* Is 49:18

ORNAMENTS
cheeks are lovely with *o* Song 1:10
a virgin forget her *o* Jer 2:32
I adorned you with *o*, put Ezek 16:11

ORPAH
Ruth's sister-in-law, Ruth 1:4, 14

ORPHANS
We have become *o* Lam 5:3
I will not leave you *o* John 14:18
to visit *o* and widows James 1:27

OSNAPPER
Called "the great and noble," Ezra 4:10

OSTRICHES
o will dwell there Is 13:21
is cruel, like *o* Lam 4:3
a mourning like the *o* Mic 1:8

OTHNIEL
Son of Kenaz, Caleb's youngest brother, Judg 1:13
Captures Kirjath Sepher; receives Caleb's daughter as wife, Josh 15:15–17
First judge of Israel, Judg 3:9–11

OUGHT
what Israel *o* to do 1 Chr 12:32
These you *o* to have Matt 23:23
pray for as we *o* Rom 8:26
how you *o* to conduct 1 Tim 3:15
which they *o* not 1 Tim 5:13
persons *o* you to be 2 Pet 3:11

OUTCAST
they called you an *o* Jer 30:17
the lame, I will gather the *o* Mic 4:6
and the *o* a strong nation Mic 4:7

OUTCASTS
gathers together the *o* Ps 147:2
will assemble the *o* Is 11:12
hide the *o*, do not betray Is 16:3
Let My *o* dwell with Is 16:4

OUTCRY
because the *o* against Gen 19:13
that there be no *o* Ps 144:14
Then there arose a loud *o* Acts 23:9

OUTGOINGS
You make the *o* of the Ps 65:8

OUTRAGE
lewdness and *o* in Judg 20:6

OUTRAN
the other disciple *o* John 20:4

OUTSIDE
and dish, that the *o* Matt 23:26
Pharisees make the *o* Luke 11:39
toward those who are *o* Col 4:5
to Him, *o* the camp Heb 13:13
But *o* are dogs and Rev 22:15

OUTSTRETCHED
power and by Your *o* arm Deut 9:29
and with an *o* arm Deut 26:8
an *o* arm, Him you shall 2 Kin 17:36
against you with an *o* Jer 21:5

OUTWARD
at the *o* appearance 1 Sam 16:7
Even though our *o* man 2 Cor 4:16
to the *o* appearance 2 Cor 10:7
adornment be merely *o* 1 Pet 3:3

OUTWARDLY
appear beautiful *o* Matt 23:27
not a Jew who is one *o* Rom 2:28

OUTWIT
The enemy shall not *o* Ps 89:22

OVEN
make them as a fiery *o* Ps 21:9
burning like an *o* Mal 4:1
is thrown into the *o* Matt 6:30

OVERCAME
My throne, as I also *o* Rev 3:21
And they *o* him by Rev 12:11

OVERCOME
we are well able to *o* it Num 13:30

for they have *o* me Song 6:5
to those who are *o* with wine Is 28:1
good cheer, I have *o* John 16:33
o when You are judged Rom 3:4
o evil with good Rom 12:21
entangled in them and *o* 2 Pet 2:20
because you have *o* 1 John 2:13
and have *o* them, 1 John 4:4
that has *o* the world 1 John 5:4
and the Lamb will *o* Rev 17:14

OVERCOMES
of God *o* the world 1 John 5:4
he who *o* the world 1 John 5:5
o I will give to eat Rev 2:7
o shall not be hurt Rev 2:11
To him who *o* I will give Rev 2:17
He who *o* shall be clothed Rev 3:5
To him who *o* I will grant Rev 3:21
o shall inherit all Rev 21:7

OVERFLOW
Let not the floodwater *o* Ps 69:15
vats will *o* with new wine Prov 3:10
shall *o* with righteousness Is 10:22
rivers, they shall not *o* you Is 43:2
vats shall *o* with new wine Joel 2:24

OVERFLOWING
My heart is *o* with a Ps 45:1
a flood of mighty waters *o* Is 28:2
and shall be an *o* flood Jer 47:2
But with an *o* flood He will Nah 1:8

OVERSEER
Then he made him *o* Gen 39:4
having no captain, *o* Prov 6:7
to the Shepherd and *O* 1 Pet 2:25

OVERSEERS
Spirit has made you *o* Acts 20:28
you, serving as *o* 1 Pet 5:2

OVERSHADOW
of the Highest will *o* Luke 1:35

OVERTAKE
some evil *o* me and I die Gen 19:19
o you, because you obey Deut 28:2
upon you and *o* you Deut 28:15
and *o* you, until you are Deut 28:45
lest he *o* us suddenly 2 Sam 15:14
does righteousness *o* Is 59:9
you feared shall *o* Jer 42:16
lest darkness *o* you John 12:35
and *o* this chariot Acts 8:29
that this Day should *o* 1 Thess 5:4

OVERTAKEN
and anguish have *o* me Ps 119:143
No temptation has *o* 1 Cor 10:13
if a man is *o* in any Gal 6:1

OVERTHREW
So He *o* those cities Gen 19:25
will be as when God *o* Is 13:19
As God *o* Sodom and Jer 50:40
“I *o* some of you Amos 4:11

OVERTHROW
you shall utterly *o* Ex 23:24
o them in the wilderness Ps 106:26
o their descendants Ps 106:27
o the righteous in Prov 18:5
As in the *o* of Sodom and Jer 49:18
o the throne of Hag 2:22
of God, you cannot *o* it Acts 5:39

o the faith of some 2 Tim 2:18

OVERTHROWN

Their judges are *o* Ps 141:6
but it is *o* by the mouth Prov 11:11
The wicked are *o* and are Prov 12:7
desolate, as *o* by strangers Is 1:7
of Sodom, which was *o* Lam 4:6
I will make it *o* Ezek 21:27
and Nineveh shall be *o* Jon 3:4

OVERTHROWS

and *o* the mighty Job 12:19
o them in the night Job 34:25
o the words of the Prov 22:12

OVERTURNED

my heart is *o* within Lam 1:20
o the tables of the Matt 21:12
money and *o* the tables John 2:15

OVERWHELM

o the fatherless Job 6:27
sends them out, they *o* Job 12:15

OVERWHELMED

when my heart is *o* Ps 61:2
and my spirit was *o* Ps 77:3
o their enemies Ps 78:53
waters would have *o* Ps 124:4
my spirit is *o* within Ps 143:4

OVERWORK

Do not *o* to be rich Prov 23:4

OWE

Pay me what you *o* Matt 18:28
‘How much do you *o* Luke 16:5
O no one anything Rom 13:8
o me even your own Philem 19

OWED

o him ten thousand Matt 18:24
fellow servants who *o* Matt 18:28
o five hundred denarii Luke 7:41

OWN

created man in His *o* Gen 1:27
interpretation of his *o* Gen 41:11
of his *o* people as wife Lev 21:14
grasshoppers in our *o* Num 13:33
is right in his *o* eyes Deut 12:8
each to his *o* inheritance Josh 24:28
a man after His *o* heart 1 Sam 13:14
loved him as his *o* soul 1 Sam 18:1
Your very *o* people 2 Sam 7:24
Your *o* we have given 1 Chr 29:14
everyone to his *o* city Ezra 2:1
reproach on their *o* heads Neh 4:4
wise in their *o* craftiness Job 5:13
He who swears to his *o* hurt Ps 15:4
Even my *o* familiar friend in Ps 41:9
on your *o* understanding Prov 3:5
not be wise in your *o* eyes Prov 3:7
troubles his *o* house Prov 11:29
a fool is right in his *o* Prov 12:15
a man are pure in his *o* Prov 16:2
wisdom loves his *o* soul Prov 19:8
no rule over his *o* spirit Prov 25:28
forsake your *o* friend Prov 27:10
her *o* works praise her Prov 31:31
over another to his *o* hurt Eccl 8:9
the work of their *o* hands Is 2:8
every one from his *o* fig Is 36:16
dictates of their *o* heart Jer 9:14
return upon your *o* head Obad 15
idols forsake their *o* Mercy Jon 2:8

men of his *o* household Mic 7:6
the plank in your *o* eye Matt 7:3
dead bury their *o* dead Matt 8:22
and loses his *o* soul Matt 16:26
honor except in his *o* Mark 6:4
is known by its *o* fruit Luke 6:44
He came to His *o* John 1:11
not to do My *o* will John 6:38
I do not seek My *o* glory John 8:50
and am known by My *o* John 10:14
having loved His *o* John 13:1
world would love its *o* John 15:19
took her to his *o* home John 19:27
speak in his *o* language Acts 2:6
by our *o* power or Acts 3:12
His *o* love toward us Rom 5:8
did not spare His *o* Son Rom 8:32
and you are not your *o* 1 Cor 6:19
But each one has his *o* 1 Cor 7:7
ask their *o* husbands at 1 Cor 14:35
plucked out your *o* eyes Gal 4:15
submit to your *o* husbands Eph 5:22
ought to love their *o* wives Eph 5:28
work out your *o* salvation Phil 2:12
For all seek their *o* Phil 2:21
who rules his *o* house 1 Tim 3:4
but with His *o* blood He Heb 9:12
in His *o* body on the tree 1 Pet 2:24
but left their *o* abode Jude 6
from our sins in His *o* Rev 1:5

OX

shall not muzzle an *o* Deut 25:4
“Will the wild *o* Job 39:9
you bind the wild *o* Job 39:10
like a young wild *o* Ps 29:6

exalted like a wild *o* Ps 92:10
o knows its owner Is 1:3
had the face of an *o* Ezek 1:10
Sabbath loose his *o* Luke 13:15
shall not muzzle an *o* 1 Cor 9:9

P

PACE
are majestic in *p* Prov 30:29

PACIFIES
A gift in secret *p* Prov 21:14
for conciliation *p* Eccl 10:4

PADAN ARAM
Same as Mesopotamia, Gen 24:10; *see* MESOPOTAMIA
Home of Isaac's wife, Gen 25:20
Jacob flees to, Gen 28:2–7
Jacob returns from, Gen 31:17, 18
People of, called Syrians, Gen 31:24
Language of, called Aramaic, 2 Kin 18:26

PAGAN
have taken *p* wives from Ezra 10:2
by marrying *p* women Neh 13:27
have begotten *p* children Hos 5:7
priests with the *p* priests Zeph 1:4

PAID
today I have *p* my vows Prov 7:14
p the very last mite Luke 12:59
p tithes through Abraham Heb 7:9

PAILS
p are full of milk Job 21:24

PAIN
p you shall bring Gen 3:16
Because I bore him in *p* 1 Chr 4:9
on my affliction and my *p* Ps 25:18
p as a woman in Is 13:8
are filled with *p* Is 21:3
before her *p* came Is 66:7
Why is my *p* perpetual Jer 15:18
labor and in *p* to give birth Rev 12:2
shall be no more *p* Rev 21:4

PAINED
My heart is severely *p* Ps 55:4
I am *p* in my very Jer 4:19

PAINFUL
this, it was too *p* Ps 73:16
for the present, but *p* Heb 12:11

PAINS
The *p* of death Ps 116:3
having loosed the *p* Acts 2:24
upon them, as labor *p* 1 Thess 5:3

PAINT
and she put *p* on her 2 Kin 9:30
your eyes with *p* Jer 4:30

PAINTING
it with cedar and *p* Jer 22:14

PALACE
support from the *p* Ezra 4:14
was taken to the king’s *p* Esth 2:8
was great in the king’s *p* Esth 9:4
enter the King’s *p* Ps 45:15
a *p* of foreigners Is 25:2
to serve in the king’s *p* Dan 1:4
the king went to his *p* Dan 6:18
at the *p* of the high priest Matt 26:3
guards his own *p* Luke 11:21
evident to the whole *p* Phil 1:13

PALACES
out of the ivory *p* Ps 45:8
God is in her *p* Ps 48:3
has entered our *p* Jer 9:21
has swallowed up all her *p* Lam 2:5
in the *p* at Ashdod Amos 3:9

PALANQUIN

the King made himself a *p* Song 3:9

PALE
his face now grow *p* Is 29:22
and all faces turned *p* Jer 30:6
behold, a *p* horse Rev 6:8

PALM
of water and seventy *p* Ex 15:27
p trees, and open flowers 1 Kin 6:29
of yours is like a *p* tree Song 7:7
p branch and bulrush in Is 9:14
p branch or bulrush, may Is 19:15
and *p* trees were carved Ezek 41:20
p trees and went out John 12:13
p branches in their Rev 7:9

PALMS
you on the *p* of My hands Is 49:16
struck Him with the *p* Matt 26:67

PALTI (OR PALTIEL)
Man to whom Saul gives Michal, David's wife, in marriage, 1 Sam 25:44; 2 Sam 3:15

PAMPERS
p his servant from Prov 29:21

PAMPHYLIA
People from, at Pentecost, Acts 2:10
Paul visits; John Mark returns home from, Acts 13:13; 15:38
Paul preaches in cities of, Acts 14:24, 25

PANGS
The *p* of death Ps 18:4
P and sorrows will Is 13:8
labors with birth *p* Rom 8:22

PANICKED

the men of Benjamin *p* Judg 20:41

PANT
They *p* after the dust Amos 2:7

PANTS
As the deer *p* for the Ps 42:1

PAPHOS
Paul blinds Elymas at, Acts 13:6–13

PAPYRUS
“Can the *p* grow up Job 8:11

PARABLE
open my mouth in a *p* Ps 78:2
speak a *p* to the house of Ezek 17:2
utter a *p* to the rebellious Ezek 24:3
p He did not speak Matt 13:34
learn this *p* from the fig Matt 24:32
spoken the *p* against Mark 12:12
do You speak this *p* Luke 12:41

PARABLES
‘Does he not speak *p* Ezek 20:49
understand all the *p* Mark 4:13
rest it is given in *p* Luke 8:10

PARADE
love does not *p* 1 Cor 13:4

PARADISE
will be with Me in *P* Luke 23:43
was caught up into *P* 2 Cor 12:4
in the midst of the *P* Rev 2:7

PARALYTIC
then He said to the *p* Matt 9:6
on which the *p* was lying Mark 2:4

PARALYZED

servant is lying at home *p* Matt 8:6
sick people, blind, lame, *p* John 5:3
who were *p* and lame Acts 8:7

PARAN
Residence of exiled Ishmael, Gen 21:21
Israelites camp in, Num 10:12
Headquarters of spies, Num 13:3, 26
Site of David's refuge, 1 Sam 25:1

PARCHMENTS
especially the *p* 2 Tim 4:13

PARDON
p your transgressions Ex 23:21
You are God, ready to *p* Neh 9:17
not *p* my transgression Job 7:21
O LORD, *p* my iniquity Ps 25:11
He will abundantly *p* Is 55:7
p all their iniquities Jer 33:8

PARDONED
ended, that her iniquity is *p* Is 40:2

PARDONING
is a God like You, *p* Mic 7:18

PARENTS
will rise up against *p* Matt 10:21
His *p* went to Jerusalem Luke 2:41
has left house or *p* Luke 18:29
sinned, this man or his *p* John 9:2
disobedient to *p* Rom 1:30
to lay up for the *p* 2 Cor 12:14
obey your *p* in all things Col 3:20
disobedient to *p* 2 Tim 3:2

PARMENAS
One of the first seven deacons, Acts 6:5

PART
You have no *p* in the Josh 22:25
has chosen that good *p* Luke 10:42
you, you have no *p* John 13:8
And he kept back *p* of the Acts 5:2
that blindness in *p* has Rom 11:25
to that *p* which lacks it, 1 Cor 12:24
For we know in *p* 1 Cor 13:9
p has a believer 2 Cor 6:15
Abraham gave a tenth *p* Heb 7:2
shall take away his *p* Rev 22:19

PARTAKE
for we all *p* of that 1 Cor 10:17
you cannot *p* of the 1 Cor 10:21

PARTAKER
and have been a *p* Ps 50:18
in hope should be *p* 1 Cor 9:10
Christ, and also a *p* 1 Pet 5:1

PARTAKERS
Gentiles have been *p* Rom 15:27
of the sacrifices *p* 1 Cor 10:18
know that as you are *p* 2 Cor 1:7
gospel, you all are *p* Phil 1:7
qualified us to be *p* Col 1:12
For we have become *p* Heb 3:14

PARTED
them, that He was *p* Luke 24:51
so sharp that they *p* Acts 15:39

PARTIAL
You shall not be *p* Lev 19:15

PARTIALITY
You shall not show *p* Deut 1:17
unjustly, and show *p* Ps 82:2

is not good to show *p* Prov 18:5
but have shown *p* Mal 2:9
that God shows no *p* Acts 10:34
For there is no *p* Rom 2:11
doing nothing with *p* 1 Tim 5:21
but if you show *p* James 2:9
good fruits, without *p* James 3:17

PARTIES
revelries, drinking *p* 1 Pet 4:3

PARTING
at the *p* of the road Ezek 21:21

PARTITION
the Testimony, and *p* Ex 40:3

PARTNER
Whoever is a *p* with a Prov 29:24
you count me as a *p* Philem 17

PARTRIDGE
when one hunts a *p* 1 Sam 26:20

PARTS
anything but death *p* Ruth 1:17
in the inward *p* Ps 51:6
uttermost *p* of the sea Ps 139:9
Shout, you lower *p* Is 44:23
and made four *p* John 19:23
but our presentable *p* 1 Cor 12:24
into the lower *p* Eph 4:9

PASHHUR
Official opposing Jeremiah, Jer 21:1; 38:1–13
——— Priest who puts Jeremiah in jail, Jer 20:1–6

PASS
I will *p* over you Ex 12:13
of the sea that *p* Ps 8:8

When you *p* through the Is 43:2
"I will make you *p* Ezek 20:37
seven times shall *p* over Dan 4:32
I will not *p* by them Amos 7:8
and earth will *p* Matt 24:35
let this cup *p* from Me Matt 26:39
will by no means *p* Mark 13:31
p away with a great noise 2 Pet 3:10

PASSED

And behold, the LORD *p* 1 Kin 19:11
and Your waves *p* over me Jon 2:3
p by on the other side Luke 10:31
forbearance God had *p* Rom 3:25
all *p* through the sea 1 Cor 10:1
old things have *p* away 2 Cor 5:17
High Priest who has *p* Heb 4:14
By faith they *p* through Heb 11:29
know that we have *p* 1 John 3:14
former things have *p* away Rev 21:4

PASSES

For the wind *p* over it Ps 103:16
of Christ which *p* Eph 3:19

PASSING

days are like a *p* shadow Ps 144:4
and *p* by, to bear His Mark 15:21
Jesus of Nazareth was *p* Luke 18:37
which glory was *p* away, 2 Cor 3:7
the *p* pleasures of sin Heb 11:25
the darkness is *p* away 1 John 2:8

PASSION

than to burn with *p* 1 Cor 7:9
uncleanness, *p*, evil Col 3:5

PASSIONS

gave them up to vile *p* Rom 1:26

PASSOVER

It is the LORD's *P* Ex 12:11
of the Feast of the *P* be left Ex 34:25
at twilight is the LORD's *P* Lev 23:5
the *P* at its appointed time Num 9:2
to the rite of the *P* and Num 9:14
sacrifice the *P* at twilight Deut 16:6
the *P* on the fourteenth Josh 5:10
of King Josiah this *P* 2 Kin 23:23
P in the second month 2 Chr 30:2
of the slaughter of the *P* 2 Chr 30:17
Now Josiah kept a *P* to 2 Chr 35:1
the *P* lambs for all the Ezra 6:20
you shall observe the *P* Ezek 45:21
I will keep the *P* Matt 26:18
P with My disciples Mark 14:14
the *P* must be killed Luke 22:7
Now the *P* of the Jews John 2:13
Now the *P*, a feast of the John 6:4
P of the Jews was near John 11:55
six days before the *P* John 12:1
that they might eat the *P* John 18:28
Preparation Day of the *P* John 19:14
indeed Christ, our *P* 1 Cor 5:7
By faith he kept the *P* Heb 11:28

PAST

My days are *p* Job 17:11
lo, the winter is *p* Song 2:11
harvest is *p*, the summer Jer 8:20
and His ways *p* finding Rom 11:33
resurrection is already *p* 2 Tim 2:18
ways spoke in time *p* Heb 1:1
p lifetime in doing 1 Pet 4:3

PASTORS
and some *p* and Eph 4:11

PASTURE
the sheep of Your *p* Ps 74:1
the people of His *p* Ps 95:7
feed them in good *p* Ezek 34:14
in and out and find *p* John 10:9

PASTURES
to lie down in green *p* Ps 23:2

PATARA
Port of Lycia where Paul changes ships, Acts 21:1, 2

PATH
You enlarged my *p* 2 Sam 22:37
p no bird knows Job 28:7
You will show me the *p* Ps 16:11
lead me in a smooth *p* Ps 27:11
comprehend my *p* and my Ps 139:3
But the *p* of the just Prov 4:18
You weigh the *p* of the just Is 26:7
Him in the *p* of justice Is 40:14
way in the sea and a *p* Is 43:16

PATHROS
Described as a lowly kingdom, Ezek 29:14–16
Refuge for dispersed Jews, Jer 44:1–15
Jews to be regathered from, Is 11:11

PATHS
He leads me in the *p* Ps 23:3
Teach me Your *p* Ps 25:4
and all her *p* are Prov 3:17
p they have not Is 42:16
themselves crooked *p* Is 59:8
Make His *p* straight Matt 3:3
and make straight *p* Heb 12:13

PATIENCE
‘Master, have *p* Matt 18:26
and bear fruit with *p* Luke 8:15
p possess your souls Luke 21:19
Now may the God of *p* Rom 15:5
labor of love, and *p* 1 Thess 1:3
faith, love, *p* 1 Tim 6:11
and *p* inherit the promises Heb 6:12
your faith produces *p* James 1:3
p have its perfect James 1:4
of suffering and *p* James 5:10
in the kingdom and *p* Rev 1:9
Here is the *p* and the Rev 13:10

PATIENT
rejoicing in hope, *p* Rom 12:12
uphold the weak, be *p* 1 Thess 5:14

PATIENTLY
the LORD, and wait *p* Ps 37:7
if you take it *p* 1 Pet 2:20

PATMOS
John, banished here, receives the Revelation, Rev 1:9

PATRIARCHS
begot the twelve *p* Acts 7:8

PATTERN
p which you were Ex 26:30
as you have us for a *p* Phil 3:17
Hold fast the *p* 2 Tim 1:13
p shown you on the Heb 8:5

PAUL
Roman citizen from Tarsus; studied under Gamaliel, Acts 22:3, 25–28
Originally called Saul; persecutes the church, Acts 7:58; 8:1, 3; 9:1, 2

Converted on road to Damascus, Acts 9:3–19
Preaches in Damascus; escapes to Jerusalem and then to Tarsus, Acts 9:20–30
Ministers in Antioch; sent to Jerusalem, Acts 11:25–30
First missionary journey, Acts 13; 14
Speaks for Gentiles at Jerusalem Council, Acts 15:1–5, 12
Second missionary journey, Acts 15:36—18:22
Third missionary journey, Acts 18:23—21:14
Arrested in Jerusalem; defense before Roman authorities, Acts 21:15—26:32
Sent to Rome, Acts 27:1—28:31
His epistles, Rom; 1 and 2 Cor; Gal; Eph; Phil; Col; 1 and 2 Thess; 1 and 2 Tim; Titus; Philem

PAULUS, SERGIUS
Roman proconsul of Cyprus, Acts 13:4, 7

PAVED
a *p* work of sapphire stone Ex 24:10

PAVEMENT
that is called The *P* John 19:13

PAVILION
shall hide me in His *p* Ps 27:5
them secretly in a *p* Ps 31:20

PAW
from the *p* of the lion 1 Sam 17:37

PAWS
He *p* in the valley Job 39:21

PAY
sell the oil and *p* your debt 2 Kin 4:7
p attention to my wisdom Prov 5:1
with which to *p* Prov 22:27
priests teach for *p* Mic 3:11
with me, and I will *p* Matt 18:26

p taxes to Caesar Matt 22:17
For you *p* tithe of Matt 23:23
to *p* taxes to Caesar Mark 12:14

PEACE

“These men are at *p* Gen 34:21
sacrifice of the *p* offering Lev 3:9
I will give *p* in the Lev 26:6
you, and give you *p* Num 6:26
Joshua made *p* with them Josh 9:15
had made *p* with Israel Josh 10:1
‘Make *p* with me by a 2 Kin 18:31
If you ever return in *p* 2 Chr 18:27
field shall be at *p* Job 5:23
both lie down in *p* Ps 4:8
seek *p* and pursue it Ps 34:14
for He will speak *p* Ps 85:8
p have those who Ps 119:165
I am for *p* Ps 120:7
for the *p* of Jerusalem Ps 122:6
P be within your walls Ps 122:7
P be upon Israel Ps 125:5
war, and a time of *p* Eccl 3:8
Father, Prince of *P* Is 9:6
keep him in perfect *p* Is 26:3
p they have not Is 59:8
slightly, saying, ‘*P* Jer 6:14
“We looked for *p* Jer 8:15
give you assured *p* Jer 14:13
they will seek *p* Ezek 7:25
My people, saying, ‘*P* Ezek 13:10
P be multiplied Dan 4:1
this One shall be *p* Mic 5:5
place I will give *p* Hag 2:9
speak *p* to the nations Zech 9:10
is worthy, let your *p* Matt 10:13

that I came to bring *p* Matt 10:34
and on earth *p* Luke 2:14
if a son of *p* is there Luke 10:6
that make for your *p* Luke 19:42
I leave with you, My *p* John 14:27
in Me you may have *p* John 16:33
Grace to you and *p* Rom 1:7
by faith, we have *p* Rom 5:1
minded is life and *p* Rom 8:6
of *p* will crush Satan Rom 16:20
God has called us to *p* 1 Cor 7:15
p will be with you 2 Cor 13:11
Spirit is love, joy, *p* Gal 5:22
He Himself is our *p* Eph 2:14
the Spirit in the bond of *p* Eph 4:3
of the gospel of *p* Eph 6:15
and the *p* of God Phil 4:7
heaven, having made *p* Col 1:20
And let the *p* of God Col 3:15
Be at *p* among 1 Thess 5:13
faith, love, *p* 2 Tim 2:22
meaning “king of *p*,” Heb 7:2
Pursue *p* with all people Heb 12:14
is sown in *p* by those James 3:18
p be multiplied 2 Pet 1:2
it to take *p* from the earth Rev 6:4

PEACEABLE

and *p* life in all 1 Tim 2:2
is first pure, then *p* James 3:17

PEACEABLY

Do you come *p* 1 Sam 16:4
p?” And he said, “*P*.” 1 Kin 2:13
speaks *p* to his neighbor Jer 9:8
He shall enter *p*, even Dan 11:24
on you, live *p* Rom 12:18

PEACEFUL
in a *p* habitation Is 32:18

PEACEMAKERS
Blessed are the *p* Matt 5:9

PEARL
had found one *p* Matt 13:46
gate was of one *p* Rev 21:21

PEARLS
nor cast your *p* Matt 7:6
hair or gold or *p* 1 Tim 2:9
gates were twelve *p* Rev 21:21

PEG
wife, took a tent *p* Judg 4:21
will fasten him as a *p* Is 22:23

PEKAH
Son of Remaliah; usurps Israel's throne, 2 Kin 15:25–28
Forms alliance with Rezin of Syria against Ahaz, Is 7:1–9
Alliance defeated; captives returned, 2 Kin 16:5–9
Territory of, overrun by Tiglath-Pileser, 2 Kin 15:29
Assassinated by Hoshea, 2 Kin 15:30

PEKAHIAH
Son of Menahem; king of Israel, 2 Kin 15:22–26
Assassinated by Pekah, 2 Kin 15:23–25

PEN
My tongue is the *p* Ps 45:1
on it with a man's *p* Is 8:1
to write to you with *p* 3 John 13

PENNY
have paid the last *p* Matt 5:26

PENTECOST

P had fully come Acts 2:1
on the Day of *P* Acts 20:16
tarry in Ephesus until *P* 1 Cor 16:8

PENUEL
Place east of Jordan; site of Jacob's wrestling with angel, Gen 32:24–31
Inhabitants of, slain by Gideon, Judg 8:8, 9, 17

PEOPLE
will take you as My *p* Ex 6:7
Who is like you, a *p* Deut 33:29
p shall be my *p* Ruth 1:16
p who know the joyful Ps 89:15
We are His *p* and the Ps 100:3
Happy are the *p* Ps 144:15
"Blessed is Egypt My *p* Is 19:25
this is a rebellious *p* Is 30:9
p who provoke Me Is 65:3
and they shall be My *p* Jer 24:7
Then they shall be My *p* Ezek 37:23
for you are not My *p* Hos 1:9
like *p*, like priest Hos 4:9
to make ready a *p* Luke 1:17
taught the *p* in the Luke 20:1
Unless you *p* see signs John 4:48
a great multitude of sick *p* John 5:3
all the *p* came to Him John 8:2
man should die for the *p* John 11:50
favor with all the *p* Acts 2:47
were done among the *p* Acts 5:12
for they feared the *p*, lest Acts 5:26
and signs among the *p* Acts 6:8
the *p* grew and multiplied Acts 7:17
of My *p* who are in Egypt Acts 7:34
astonished the *p* of Acts 8:9
a great many *p* were Acts 11:24

take out of them a *p* Acts 15:14
his defense to the *p* Acts 19:33
of this *p* has grown dull Acts 28:27
who were not My *p* Rom 9:25
and contrary *p* Rom 10:21
His *p* whom He foreknew Rom 11:2
and they shall be My *p* 2 Cor 6:16
His own special *p* Titus 2:14
and they shall be My *p* Heb 8:10
LORD will judge His *p* Heb 10:30
His own special *p* 1 Pet 2:9
but are now the *p* 1 Pet 2:10
tribe and tongue and *p* Rev 5:9
tribe, tongue, and *p* Rev 14:6
they shall be His *p* Rev 21:3

PEOPLE OF GOD
in the assembly of the *p* Judg 20:2
a thing against the *p* 2 Sam 14:13
a rest for the *p* Heb 4:9
affliction with the *p* Heb 11:25
people but are now the *p* 1 Pet 2:10

PEOPLES
Let *p* serve you Gen 27:29
separated you from the *p* Lev 20:26
scatter you among all *p* Deut 28:64
His deeds among the *p* 1 Chr 16:8
The LORD shall judge the *p* Ps 7:8
clap your hands, all you *p* Ps 47:1
Let all the *p* praise You Ps 67:5
of the earth and all *p* Ps 148:11
lift up a banner for the *p* Is 62:10
customs of the *p* are futile Jer 10:3
to the *p* a pure language, Zeph 3:9
sow them among the *p* Zech 10:9
heavy stone for all *p* Zech 12:3

will draw all *p* to Myself John 12:32

PEOR
Mountain of Moab opposite Jericho, Num 23:28
Israel's camp seen from, Num 24:2
——— Moabite god called Baal of Peor, Num 25:3, 5, 18
Israelites punished for worship of, Num 31:16

PERCEIVE
given you a heart to *p* Deut 29:4
but I cannot *p* Job 23:8
seeing, but do not *p* Is 6:9
may see and not *p* Mark 4:12
not yet *p* nor understand Mark 8:17
In truth I *p* that God Acts 10:34

PERCEIVED
not heard nor *p* by the ear Is 64:4
Jesus *p* their wickedness Matt 22:18
when Jesus *p* in His spirit Mark 2:8
Jesus *p* their thoughts Luke 5:22
for I *p* power going out Luke 8:46
p the grace that had been Gal 2:9

PERDITION
except the son of *p* John 17:12
to them a proof of *p* Phil 1:28
revealed, the son of *p* 2 Thess 2:3
who draw back to *p* Heb 10:39
day of judgment and *p* 2 Pet 3:7

PEREZ
One of Judah's twin sons by Tamar, Gen 38:24–30

PERFECT
Noah was a just man, *p* Gen 6:9
His work is *p* Deut 32:4
Give a *p* lot 1 Sam 14:41
one who is *p* in Job 36:4

for God, His way is *p* Ps 18:30
The law of the LORD is *p*, Ps 19:7
I hate them with *p* hatred Ps 139:22
will keep him in *p* peace Is 26:3
You were *p* in your Ezek 28:15
Father in heaven is *p* Matt 5:48
"If you want to be *p* Matt 19:21
they may be made *p* John 17:23
and *p* will of God Rom 12:2
when that which is *p* 1 Cor 13:10
is made *p* in weakness 2 Cor 12:9
present every man *p* Col 1:28
the law made nothing *p* Heb 7:19
more *p* tabernacle Heb 9:11
of just men made *p* Heb 12:23
patience have its *p* work James 1:4
good gift and every *p* James 1:17
in word, he is a *p* James 3:2
p love casts out fear 1 John 4:18

PERFECTED
third day I shall be *p* Luke 13:32
or am already *p* Phil 3:12
the Son who has been *p* Heb 7:28
the love of God is *p* 1 John 2:5

PERFECTION
the *p* of beauty Ps 50:2
consummation of all *p* Ps 119:96
You were the seal of *p* Ezek 28:12
let us go on to *p* Heb 6:1

PERFORM
p the duty Ruth 3:13
p Your statutes Ps 119:112
am ready to *p* My word Jer 1:12
he is obliged to *p* it Matt 23:16

What sign will You *p* John 6:30
how to *p* what is good Rom 7:18

PERFORMED
They *p* His signs Ps 105:27
works are *p* by His hands Mark 6:2
John *p* no sign John 10:41
who *p* the service perfect in Heb 9:9

PERFUMER'S
putrefy the *p* ointment Eccl 10:1

PERGA
Visited by Paul, Acts 13:13, 14; 14:25

PERGAMOS
Site of one of the seven churches, Rev 1:11
Special message to, Rev 2:12–17

PERIL
or nakedness, or *p* Rom 8:35

PERILOUS
from the *p* pestilence Ps 91:3
in the last days *p* 2 Tim 3:1

PERILS
journeys often, in *p* 2 Cor 11:26

PERISH
"Surely we die, we *p* Num 17:12
until you *p* from this Josh 23:13
and if I *p*, I *p* Esth 4:16
Why did I not *p* Job 3:11
All flesh would *p* Job 34:15
way of the ungodly shall *p* Ps 1:6
He is like the beasts that *p* Ps 49:12
they *p* at the rebuke Ps 80:16
very day his plans *p* Ps 146:4
he who speaks lies shall *p* Prov 19:9

But those riches *p* through Eccl 5:14
they all will *p* together Is 31:3
the remnant in Judah *p* Jer 40:15
so that we may not *p* Jon 1:6
one of your members *p* Matt 5:29
little ones should *p* Matt 18:14
will *p* by the sword Matt 26:52
will all likewise *p* Luke 13:3
in Him should not *p* John 3:16
they shall never *p* John 10:28
whole nation should *p* John 11:50
Your money *p* with you, Acts 8:20
will also *p* without law Rom 2:12
shall the weak brother *p* 1 Cor 8:11
concern things which *p* Col 2:22
among those who *p* 2 Thess 2:10
They will *p*, Heb 1:11
that any should *p* 2 Pet 3:9

PERISHABLE
do it to obtain a *p* 1 Cor 9:25

PERISHED
p being innocent Job 4:7
Truth has *p* and has Jer 7:28
The faithful man has *p* Mic 7:2

PERISHES
The old lion *p* for lack of Job 4:11
The righteous *p*, Is 57:1
for the food which *p* John 6:27
precious than gold that *p* 1 Pet 1:7

PERISHING
We are *p* Matt 8:25
to those who are *p* 2 Cor 4:3

PERIZZITES

One of seven Canaanite nations, Deut 7:1
Possessed Palestine in Abraham's time, Gen 13:7
Jacob's fear of, Gen 34:30
Many of, slain by Judah, Judg 1:4, 5

PERJURER
p shall be expelled Zech 5:3

PERMIT
the Spirit did not *p* Acts 16:7
I do not *p* a woman 1 Tim 2:12

PERMITS
you, if the Lord *p* 1 Cor 16:7
we will do if God *p* Heb 6:3

PERMITTED
p no one to do them Ps 105:14

PERPETUAL
p incense before the LORD Ex 30:8
It shall be a *p* statute for Num 19:21
Why is my pain *p* Jer 15:18
make it a *p* desolation Jer 25:12
saltpits, and a *p* desolation Zeph 2:9

PERPETUATED
Your name shall be *p* Nah 1:14

PERPLEXED
at one another, *p* John 13:22
we are *p* 2 Cor 4:8

PERSECUTE
p me as God does Job 19:22
p me wrongfully Ps 119:86
when they revile and *p* Matt 5:11
Bless those who *p* Rom 12:14

PERSECUTED
p the poor and needy Ps 109:16

p the prophets who Matt 5:12
If they *p* Me John 15:20
p the church of God 1 Cor 15:9
p, but not forsaken 2 Cor 4:9
p us now preaches the Gal 1:23

PERSECUTES
wicked in his pride *p* Ps 10:2

PERSECUTION
p arises because of Matt 13:21
At that time a great *p* Acts 8:1
do I still suffer *p* Gal 5:11

PERSECUTIONS
and lands, with *p* Mark 10:30
in needs, in *p* 2 Cor 12:10
p, afflictions, which 2 Tim 3:11

PERSECUTOR
a blasphemer, a *p* 1 Tim 1:13

PERSECUTORS
Deliver me from my *p*, for Ps 142:6
vengeance for me on my *p* Jer 15:15
all her *p* overtake her in Lam 1:3

PERSEVERANCE
tribulation produces *p* Rom 5:3
to this end will all *p* Eph 6:18
longsuffering, love, *p* 2 Tim 3:10
heard of the *p* of Job James 5:11
to self-control *p* 2 Pet 1:6

PERSEVERE
kept My command to *p* Rev 3:10

PERSISTENCE
p he will rise and Luke 11:8

PERSON

In whose eyes a vile *p* Ps 15:4
p will suffer hunger Prov 19:15
do not regard the *p* Matt 22:16
One *p* esteems one day Rom 14:5
to eat with such a *p* 1 Cor 5:11
no fornicator, unclean *p* Eph 5:5
that such a *p* is warped Titus 3:11
express image of His *p* Heb 1:3
let it be the hidden *p* 1 Pet 3:4
by whom a *p* is overcome 2 Pet 2:19

PERSUADE
Who will *p* Ahab to 1 Kin 22:20
"You almost *p* me Acts 26:28
the Lord, we *p* men 2 Cor 5:11
For do I now *p* men Gal 1:10

PERSUADED
a ruler is *p* Prov 25:15
neither will they be *p* Luke 16:31
p that He is able 2 Tim 1:12

PERSUASIVE
p words of human 1 Cor 2:4
you with *p* words Col 2:4

PERTAINING
Priest in things *p* Heb 2:17
for men in things *p* Heb 5:1

PERTURBED
things the earth is *p* Prov 30:21

PERVERSE
your way is *p* Num 22:32
for the *p* person is an Prov 3:32
p lips far from you Prov 4:24
p heart will be Prov 12:8
p man sows strife Prov 16:28

but he who is *p* Prov 28:18
from this *p* generation Acts 2:40

PERVERSITY
in oppression and *p* Is 30:12

PERVERT
You shall not *p* Deut 16:19
and *p* all equity Mic 3:9
p the gospel of Christ Gal 1:7

PERVERTING
We found this fellow *p* Luke 23:2
will you not cease *p* Acts 13:10

PERVERTS
p the words of the Ex 23:8
p his ways will become Prov 10:9

PESTILENCE
from the perilous *p* Ps 91:3
p that walks in Ps 91:6
Before Him went *p* Hab 3:5

PESTILENCES
will be famines, *p* Matt 24:7

PETER
Fisherman; called to discipleship, Matt 4:18–20; John 1:40–42
Called as apostle, Matt 10:2–4
Walks on water, Matt 14:28–33
Confesses Christ's deity, Matt 16:13–19
Rebuked by Christ, Matt 16:21–23
Witnesses transfiguration, Matt 17:1–8; 2 Pet 1:16–18
Denies Christ three times, Matt 26:69–75
Commissioned to feed Christ's sheep, John 21:15–17
Leads disciples, Acts 1:15–26
Preaches at Pentecost, Acts 2:1–41
Performs miracles, Acts 3:1–11; 5:14–16; 9:32–43

Called to minister to Gentiles, Acts 10
Defends his visit to Gentiles, Acts 11:1–18
Imprisoned and delivered, Acts 12:3–19
Speaks at Jerusalem Council, Acts 15:7–14
Writes epistles, 1 Pet 1:1; 2 Pet 1:1

PETITION
of Israel grant your *p* 1 Sam 1:17
What is your *p* Esth 5:6
present your *p* before Him Jer 42:9
makes his *p* three times Dan 6:13

PETITIONS
fulfill all your *p* Ps 20:5
p that we have asked 1 John 5:15

PHARAOH
Kings of Egypt, contemporaries of:
Abraham, Gen 12:15–20
Joseph, Gen 40; 41
Moses in youth, Ex 1:8–11
the Exodus, Ex 5—14
Solomon, 1 Kin 3:1; 11:17–20
Other Pharaohs, 1 Kin 14:25, 26; 2 Kin 17:4; 18:21; 19:9; 23:29; Jer 44:30

PHARISEE
"Blind *P*, first cleanse Matt 23:26
P who had invited Him Luke 7:39
P asked Him to dine Luke 11:37
temple to pray, one a *P* Luke 18:10
P named Gamaliel Acts 5:34
I am a *P*, the son of a *P* Acts 23:6
our religion I lived a *P* Acts 26:5
concerning the law, a *P* Phil 3:5

PHARISEES
See SCRIBES AND PHARISEES

when he saw many of the *P* Matt 3:7
when the *P* saw it, they Matt 9:11
we and the *P* fast often Matt 9:14
P said, “He casts out Matt 9:34
P saw it, they said to Matt 12:2
P were offended when Matt 15:12
of the leaven of the *P* Matt 16:6
P also came to Him Matt 19:3
P heard His parables Matt 21:45
P went and plotted how Matt 22:15
P heard that He had Matt 22:34
P gathered together to Matt 27:62
P came out and began to Mark 8:11
P and teachers of the law Luke 5:17
P and lawyers rejected Luke 7:30
you *P* make the outside Luke 11:39
“But woe to you *P*! For Luke 11:42
of the leaven of the *P* Luke 12:1
P came, saying to Him Luke 13:31
to the lawyers and *P* Luke 14:3
P and scribes murmured Luke 15:2
P, who were lovers of Luke 16:14
P when the kingdom of Luke 17:20
of the *P* named Nicodemus John 3:1
P heard the crowd John 7:32
P therefore said to Him John 8:13
P also asked him again John 9:15
went away to the *P* John 11:46
P had given a command John 11:57
because of the *P* they John 12:42
of the *P* who believed Acts 15:5
Sadducees and the other *P* Acts 23:6

PHILADELPHIA
City of Lydia in Asia Minor; church established here, Rev 1:11

PHILEMON
Christian at Colosse to whom Paul writes, Philem 1
Paul appeals to him to receive Onesimus, Philem 9–21

PHILETUS
False teacher, 2 Tim 2:17, 18

PHILIP
Son of Herod the Great, Matt 14:3
——— One of the twelve apostles, Matt 10:3
Brings Nathanael to Christ, John 1:43–48
Tested by Christ, John 6:5–7
Introduces Greeks to Christ, John 12:20–22
Gently rebuked by Christ, John 14:8–12
——— One of the first seven deacons, Acts 6:5
Called an evangelist, Acts 21:8
Preaches in Samaria, Acts 8:5–13
Leads the Ethiopian eunuch to Christ, Acts 8:26–40

PHILIPPI
City of Macedonia (named after Philip of Macedon); visited by Paul, Acts 16:12; 20:6
Paul writes letter to church of, Phil 1:1

PHILISTIA
The land of the Philistines, Gen 21:32, 34; Josh 13:2; Ps 60:8

PHILISTINES
Not attacked by Joshua, Josh 13:1–3
Left to test Israel, Judg 3:1–4
God delivers Israel to, as punishment, Judg 10:6, 7
Israel delivered from, by Samson, Judg 13—16
Capture, then return the ark of the Lord, 1 Sam 4—6
Wars and dealings with Saul and David, 1 Sam 13:15—14:23; 17:1–52; 18:25–27; 21:10–15; 27:1—28:6; 29:1–11; 31:1–13; 2 Sam 5:17–25
Originally on the island of Caphtor, Jer 47:4

Prophecies concerning, Is 9:11, 12; Jer 25:15–20; 47:1–7; Ezek 25:15–17; Zeph 2:4–6

PHILOSOPHERS
p encountered him Acts 17:18

PHILOSOPHY
cheat you through *p* Col 2:8

PHINEHAS
Aaron's grandson; executes God's judgment, Num 25:1–18; Ps 106:30, 31
Settles dispute over memorial altar, Josh 22:11–32
——— Younger son of Eli; abuses his office, 1 Sam 1:3; 2:12–17, 22–36
Killed by Philistines, 1 Sam 4:11, 17

PHOENICIA
Mediterranean coastal region including the cities of Ptolemais, Tyre, Zarephath and Sidon; evangelized by early Christians, Acts 11:19
Jesus preaches here, Matt 15:21

PHRYGIA
Jews from, at Pentecost, Acts 2:1, 10 Visited twice by Paul, Acts 16:6

PHYLACTERIES
They make their *p* Matt 23:5

PHYSICIAN
Gilead, is there no *p* Jer 8:22
have no need of a *p* Matt 9:12
Luke the beloved *p* Col 4:14

PHYSICIANS
are all worthless *p* Job 13:4
her livelihood on *p* Luke 8:43

PI HAHIROTH

Israel camps there before crossing the Red Sea, Ex 14:2, 9; Num 33:7, 8

PICTURE
what parable shall we *p* Mark 4:30

PIECE
placed each *p* opposite Gen 15:10
hammered *p* of pure gold Ex 25:36
one *p* with the mercy seat Ex 37:8
two legs or a *p* of an ear Amos 3:12
No one puts a *p* Matt 9:16
bought a *p* of ground Luke 14:18
Him a *p* of a broiled fish Luke 24:42
from the top in one *p* John 19:23

PIECES
for my wages thirty *p* Zech 11:12
they took the thirty *p* Matt 27:9
shall be dashed to *p* Rev 2:27

PIERCE
and his master shall *p* Ex 21:6
a sword will *p* Luke 2:35

PIERCED
p My hands and My feet Ps 22:16
Me whom they have *p* Zech 12:10
of the soldiers *p* John 19:34
p themselves through 1 Tim 6:10
and they also who *p* Rev 1:7

PIERCING
p even to the division Heb 4:12

PIETY
first learn to show *p* 1 Tim 5:4

PILATE, PONTIUS
Governor of Judea (A.D. 26–36), Luke 3:1

Questions Jesus and delivers Him to Jews, Matt 27:2, 11–26; John 18:28—19:16

PILGRIMAGE
heart is set on *p* Ps 84:5
In the house of my *p* Ps 119:54

PILGRIMS
we are aliens and *p* 1 Chr 29:15
were strangers and *p* Heb 11:13

PILLAR
and she became a *p* Gen 19:26
where you anointed the *p* Gen 31:13
and by night in a *p* Ex 13:21
standing by a *p* 2 Kin 11:14
a *p* to the LORD Is 19:19
the living God, the *p* 1 Tim 3:15
I will make him a *p* in the Rev 3:12

PILLARS
break their sacred *p* Ex 34:13
between the *p* Judg 16:25
And he cast two *p* 1 Kin 7:15
bronze *p* that were in 2 Kin 25:13
I set up its *p* firmly Ps 75:3
out her seven *p* Prov 9:1
blood and fire and *p* Joel 2:30
who seemed to be *p* Gal 2:9
and his feet like *p* Rev 10:1

PILOT
rudder wherever the *p* James 3:4

PIM
p for the plowshares 1 Sam 13:21

PINE
cypress tree and the *p* Is 41:19
for these *p* away Lam 4:9

PINNACLE
set Him on the *p* Luke 4:9

PISGAH
Mountain in Moab where Balaam offers sacrifice, Num 23:14
Moses views Promised Land from, Deut 3:27
Site of Moses' death, Deut 34:1–7

PISHON
One of Eden's four rivers, Gen 2:10, 11

PISIDIA
Twice visited by Paul, Acts 13:13, 14; 14:24

PIT
See BOTTOMLESS PIT
cast him into some *p* Gen 37:20
soul draws near the *P* Job 33:22
who go down to the *p* Ps 28:1
woman is a deep *p* Prov 22:14
a harlot is a deep *p* Prov 23:27
fall into his own *p* Prov 28:10
my life in the *p* Lam 3:53
who descend into the *P* Ezek 31:16
up my life frqm the *p* Jon 2:6
from the waterless *p* Zech 9:11
if it falls into a *p* Matt 12:11
ox that has fallen into a *p* Luke 14:5
the key to the bottomless *p* Rev 9:1
into the bottomless *p* Rev 20:3

PITCH
inside and outside with *p* Gen 6:14
Israel would *p* their tents Num 9:17

PITCHER
her *p* on her shoulder Gen 24:15
or the *p* shattered at the Eccl 12:6

carrying a *p* of water Luke 22:10

PITCHERS
and torches inside the *p* Judg 7:16
the *p* of pure gold 1 Chr 28:17
the washing of cups, *p* Mark 7:4

PITHOM
Egyptian city built by Hebrew slaves, Ex 1:11

PITIABLE
of all men the most *p* 1 Cor 15:19

PITS
The proud have dug *p* Ps 119:85

PITY
eye shall have no *p* Deut 7:16
"Have *p* on me Job 19:21
for someone to take *p* Ps 69:20
He who has *p* on the Prov 19:17
p He redeemed them Is 63:9
land, and *p* His people Joel 2:18
And should I not *p* Jon 4:11
just as I had *p* Matt 18:33

PLACE
See HIGH PLACE; HOLY PLACE; MOST HOLY PLACE
p know him anymore Job 7:10
All go to one *p* Eccl 3:20
return again to My *p* Hos 5:15
Come, see the *p* Matt 28:6
My word has no *p* John 8:37
I go to prepare a *p* John 14:2
might go to his own *p* Acts 1:25

PLACES
See HIGH PLACES
set them in slippery *p* Ps 73:18
dark *p* of the earth Ps 74:20

and the rough *p* Is 40:4
They love the best *p* Matt 23:6
in the heavenly *p* Eph 1:3

PLAGUE
bring yet one more *p* Ex 11:1
with a very great *p* Num 11:33
those who died in the *p* Num 25:9
three days' *p* in your 2 Sam 24:13
p come near your Ps 91:10
and the *p* was stopped Ps 106:30
And this shall be the *p* Zech 14:12
because of the *p* of the Rev 16:21

PLAGUES
I will send all My *p* Ex 9:14
I will be your *p* Hos 13:14
p that are written Rev 22:18

PLAINLY
the Christ, tell us *p* John 10:24
now You are speaking *p* John 16:29
such things declare *p* Heb 11:14

PLAN
p evil things in their Ps 140:2
Let none of you *p* Zech 7:10
p according to the flesh 2 Cor 1:17

PLANK
First remove the *p* Matt 7:5

PLANS
He makes the *p* of the Ps 33:10
in that very day his *p* Ps 146:4
that devises wicked *p* Prov 6:18
A man's heart *p* Prov 16:9
P are established Prov 20:18

PLANT

A time to *p* Eccl 3:2
Him as a tender *p* Is 53:2
they shall *p* vineyards Is 65:21
p of an alien vine Jer 2:21
the Lord God prepared a *p* Jon 4:6
p which My heavenly Matt 15:13

PLANTED
The LORD God *p* a garden Gen 2:8
and he *p* a vineyard Gen 9:20
Abraham *p* a tamarisk Gen 21:33
shall be like a tree *p* Ps 1:3
Your right hand has *p* Ps 80:15
p it with the choicest vine Is 5:2
shall they be *p* Is 40:24
like a tree *p* by the waters Jer 17:8
by the roots and be *p* Luke 17:6
I *p*, Apollos watered 1 Cor 3:6

PLANTS
our sons may be as *p* Ps 144:12
down its choice *p* Is 16:8
neither he who *p* 1 Cor 3:7

PLASTERED
p with untempered Ezek 13:14
Her prophets *p* them Ezek 22:28

PLATFORM
scribe stood on a *p* Neh 8:4

PLATTER
head here on a *p* Matt 14:8

PLAY
and rose up to *p* Ex 32:6
p skillfully with a Ps 33:3
nursing child shall *p* Is 11:8
and rose up to *p* 1 Cor 10:7

PLAYED

So David *p* music with 1 Sam 18:10
We *p* the flute for you Matt 11:17

PLEAD

the one who would *p* Judg 6:31
Oh, that one might *p* Job 16:21
p my cause against an Ps 43:1
p with your friend Prov 6:3
Behold, I will *p* Jer 2:35
p His case with all Jer 25:31

PLEADED

Then Moses *p* with the Ex 32:11
this thing I *p* with 2 Cor 12:8

PLEADING

though God were *p* 2 Cor 5:20

PLEASANT

food, that it was *p* Gen 3:6
fallen to me in *p* places Ps 16:6
they despised the *p* Ps 106:24
how good and how *p* Ps 133:1
and knowledge is *p* Prov 2:10
words of the pure are *p* Prov 15:26
P words are like a Prov 16:24
p places of the Jer 23:10
Is he a *p* child Jer 31:20
I ate no *p* food Dan 10:3

PLEASANTNESS

Her ways are ways of *p* Prov 3:17

PLEASE

P say you are my sister, Gen 12:13
P, go in to my maid Gen 16:2
p let me escape there Gen 19:20
P come near, Gen 27:21

P hear this dream which I Gen 37:6
Now, *p*, forgive the Gen 50:17
P, let us go three days' Ex 5:3
P inquire of God, Judg 18:5
p pardon my sin, 1 Sam 15:25
yet honor me now, *p*, 1 Sam 15:30
P bring the ephod here 1 Sam 30:7
P let my sister Tamar 2 Sam 13:5
p let my brother 2 Sam 13:26
When a man's ways *p* Prov 16:7
do those things that *p* John 8:29
in the flesh cannot *p* Rom 8:8
p his neighbor for his Rom 15:2
how he may *p* the Lord 1 Cor 7:32
how he may *p* his wife 1 Cor 7:33
may *p* her husband 1 Cor 7:34
Or do I seek to *p* men Gal 1:10
is impossible to *p* Him Heb 11:6

PLEASED

and she *p* Samson well Judg 14:7
Then You shall be *p* Ps 51:19
The LORD is well *p* Is 42:21
Yet it *p* the LORD to bruise Is 53:10
Would he be *p* with you Mal 1:8
in whom I am well *p* Matt 3:17
danced before them and *p* Matt 14:6
God was not well *p* 1 Cor 10:5
But when it *p* God, who Gal 1:15
testimony, that he *p* Heb 11:5
in whom I am well *p* 2 Pet 1:17

PLEASES

dwell where it *p* you Gen 20:15
He does whatever He *p* Ps 115:3
Whatever the LORD *p* Ps 135:6
who *p* God shall escape Eccl 7:26

nor awaken love until it *p* Song 2:7

PLEASING
sacrifice, well *p* Phil 4:18
for this is well *p* Col 3:20
in you what is well *p* Heb 13:21

PLEASURE
grown old, shall I have *p* Gen 18:12
not a God who takes *p* Ps 5:4
has *p* in the prosperity Ps 35:27
Do good in Your good *p* Ps 51:18
Your servants take *p* Ps 102:14
The LORD takes *p* in those Ps 147:11
p will be a poor man Prov 21:17
for He has no *p* Eccl 5:4
shall perform all My *p* Is 44:28
your fast you find *p* Is 58:3
nor finding your own *p* Is 58:13
Do I have any *p* Ezek 18:23
I have no *p* in you Mal 1:10
your Father's good *p* Luke 12:32
to the good *p* of His Eph 1:5
to do for His good *p* Phil 2:13
fulfill all the good *p* 2 Thess 1:11
p is dead while 1 Tim 5:6
for sin You had no *p* Heb 10:6
back, My soul has no *p* Heb 10:38
p that war in your James 4:1
on the earth in *p* James 5:5

PLEASURES
Your right hand are *p* Ps 16:11
cares, riches, and *p* Luke 8:14
to enjoy the passing *p* Heb 11:25
may spend it on your *p* James 4:3

PLEDGE

give me a *p* till you send Gen 38:17
hands in *p* for a stranger Prov 6:1
shakes hands in a *p*, and Prov 17:18
who shakes hands in a *p* Prov 22:26

PLEIADES
Part of God's creation, Job 9:9; Amos 5:8

PLENTIFUL
You, O God, sent a *p* Ps 68:9
The harvest truly is *p* Matt 9:37

PLENTIFULLY
rich man yielded *p* Luke 12:16

PLENTY
p which were in the Gen 41:53
LORD will grant you *p* Deut 28:11
barns will be filled with *p* Prov 3:10
diligent lead surely to *p* Prov 21:5
his land will have *p* Prov 28:19

PLIGHT
He laughs at the *p* Job 9:23

PLOT
in the *p* at Jezreel, so that 2 Kin 9:37
and the people *p* Ps 2:1
near the *p* of ground that John 4:5
p became known to Saul Acts 9:24

PLOTS
The wicked *p* against Ps 37:12

PLOTTED
and *p* to take Jesus by Matt 26:4
chief priests *p* John 12:10

PLOW
lazy man will not *p* Prov 20:4
Does one *p* there with Amos 6:12

put his hand to the *p* Luke 9:62
he who plows should *p* 1 Cor 9:10

PLOWED
"Zion shall be *p* Jer 26:18
You have *p* wickedness Hos 10:13
of you Zion shall be *p* Mic 3:12

PLOWMAN
p shall overtake the Amos 9:13

PLOWSHARES
beat their swords into *p* Is 2:4
Beat your *p* into swords Joel 3:10
beat their swords into *p* Mic 4:3

PLUCK
grain, you may *p* Deut 23:25
who pass by the way *p* Ps 80:12
obey, I will utterly *p* Jer 12:17
p the heads of grain Mark 2:23

PLUCKED
p the victim from his Job 29:17
cheeks to those who *p* Is 50:6
And His disciples *p* Luke 6:1
you would have *p* Gal 4:15

PLUMB
a *p* line, with a *p* Amos 7:7
rejoice to see the *p* Zech 4:10

PLUNDER
p the Egyptians Ex 3:22
who pass by the way *p* Ps 89:41
The *p* of the poor is Is 3:14
p you shall become Jer 30:16
house and *p* his goods Matt 12:29

PLUNDERED

stouthearted were *p* Ps 76:5
a people robbed and *p* Is 42:22
“And when you are *p* Jer 4:30
Because you have *p* Hab 2:8

PLUNDERING
me because of the *p* Is 22:4
accepted the *p* of your Heb 10:34

POETS
some of your own *p* Acts 17:28

POINT
obedient to the *p* of death Phil 2:8
even to the *p* of chains 2 Tim 2:9
Now this is the main *p* Heb 8:1
yet stumble in one *p* James 2:10

POINTS
but was in all *p* tempted Heb 4:15

POISON
the *p* of asps is under Ps 140:3
“The *p* of asps is Rom 3:13
evil, full of deadly *p* James 3:8

POISONED
p by bitterness Acts 8:23
p their minds against Acts 14:2

POLLUTIONS
have escaped the *p* 2 Pet 2:20

POMEGRANATE
a golden bell and a *p*, a Ex 28:34
the *p* tree, the palm tree Joel 1:12

POMEGRANATES
you shall make *p* of blue Ex 28:33
brought some of the *p* Num 13:23
grain or figs or vines or *p* Num 20:5

of vines and fig trees and *p* Deut 8:8

POMP
multitude and their *p* Is 5:14
p is brought down to Is 14:11
had come with great *p* Acts 25:23

POMPOUS
and a mouth speaking *p* Dan 7:8

PONDER
P the path of your Prov 4:26

PONDERED
p them in her heart Luke 2:19

PONDERS
p all his paths Prov 5:21

PONTUS
Jews from, at Pentecost, Acts 2:5, 9
Home of Aquila, Acts 18:2
Christians of, addressed by Peter, 1 Pet 1:1

POOL
the rock into a *p* of water Ps 114:8
the wilderness a *p* Is 41:18
by the Sheep Gate a *p* John 5:2
at a certain time into the *p* John 5:4
wash in the *p* of Siloam John 9:7
‘Go to the *p* of Siloam John 9:11

POOLS
also covers it with *p* Ps 84:6
a wilderness into *p* Ps 107:35
your eyes like the *p* Song 7:4

POOR
p shall not give less Ex 30:15
be partial to the *p* Lev 19:15
p will never cease Deut 15:11

whether *p* or rich Ruth 3:10
raises the *p* from the dust 1 Sam 2:8
seeing I am a *p* 1 Sam 18:23
one rich and the other *p* 2 Sam 12:1
left some of the *p* 2 Kin 25:12
and gifts to the *p* Esth 9:22
So the *p* have hope Job 5:16
and forsaken the *p* Job 20:19
I delivered the *p* Job 29:12
soul grieved for the *p* Job 30:25
The expectation of the *p* Ps 9:18
p shall eat and be Ps 22:26
p man cried out Ps 34:6
delivering the *p* from him Ps 35:10
to cast down the *p* Ps 37:14
But I am *p* and needy Ps 40:17
is he who considers the *p* Ps 41:1
goodness for the *p* Ps 68:10
For the LORD hears the *p*, Ps 69:33
and Your *p* with justice Ps 72:2
Let the *p* and needy Ps 74:21
Defend the *p* and fatherless Ps 82:3
yet He sets the *p* Ps 107:41
at the right hand of the *p* Ps 109:31
He has given to the *p* Ps 112:9
He raises the *p* Ps 113:7
satisfy her *p* with bread Ps 132:15
and justice for the *p* Ps 140:12
a slack hand becomes *p* Prov 10:4
one who makes himself *p* Prov 13:7
p man is hated even Prov 14:20
p reproaches his Maker Prov 17:5
p man uses entreaties Prov 18:23
Better is the *p* who Prov 19:1
p will also cry himself Prov 21:13
p have this in common Prov 22:2

p man who oppresses Prov 28:3
Better is the *p* who Prov 28:6
the cause of the *p* Prov 29:7
Or lest I be *p* and steal Prov 30:9
to devour the *p* from Prov 30:14
plead the cause of the *p* Prov 31:9
her hand to the *p* Prov 31:20
remembered that same *p* Eccl 9:15
He shall judge the *p*, and Is 11:4
the *p* of His people shall Is 14:32
a strength to the *p* Is 25:4
The *p* and needy seek Is 41:17
preach good tidings to the *p* Is 61:1
on him who is *p* and of a Is 66:2
delivered the life of the *p* Jer 20:13
land of Judah the *p* people Jer 39:10
the hand of the *p* Ezek 16:49
and mistreated the *p* Ezek 22:29
by showing mercy to the *p* Dan 4:27
for silver, and the *p* Amos 2:6
you tread down the *p* Amos 5:11
the alien or the *p* Zech 7:10
in particular the *p* Zech 11:7
“Blessed are the *p* Matt 5:3
p have the gospel Matt 11:5
have and give to the *p* Matt 19:21
For you have the *p* Matt 26:11
one *p* widow came Mark 12:42
the gospel to the *p* Luke 4:18
Blessed are you *p*, Luke 6:20
the *p* have the gospel Luke 7:22
give a feast, invite the *p* Luke 14:13
half of my goods to the *p* Luke 19:8
contribution for the *p* Rom 15:26
my goods to feed the *p* 1 Cor 13:3
as *p*, yet making many 2 Cor 6:10

your sakes He became *p* 2 Cor 8:9
He has given to the *p* 2 Cor 9:9
should remember the *p* Gal 2:10
and say to the *p* man James 2:3
God not chosen the *p* James 2:5
wretched, miserable, *p* Rev 3:17
and great, rich and *p* Rev 13:16

POORLY
we are *p* clothed, 1 Cor 4:11

POPLAR
himself rods of green *p* Gen 30:37

POPULATED
the whole earth was *p* Gen 9:19

POPULOUS
great, mighty, and *p* Deut 26:5

PORCH
p which is called Acts 3:11

PORCHES
Bethesda, having five *p* John 5:2

PORCIUS FESTUS
Paul stands trial before, Acts 25:1–22

PORCUPINE
the *p* shall possess it, also Is 34:11

PORTION
For the LORD's *p* Deut 32:9
This is the *p* from God Job 20:29
O LORD, You are the *p* Ps 16:5
heart and my *p* forever Ps 73:26
You are my *p* Ps 119:57
p for her maidservants Prov 31:15
I will divide Him a *p* Is 53:12
rejoice in their *p* Is 61:7

The *P* of Jacob is not Jer 10:16
they have trodden My *p* Jer 12:10
“The LORD is my *p* Lam 3:24
p of the king’s delicacies Dan 1:8
and appoint him his *p* Matt 24:51
to give them their *p* Luke 12:42
give me the *p* Luke 15:12
part nor *p* in this matter Acts 8:21

PORTRAYED
Christ was clearly *p* Gal 3:1

POSITION
If a man desires the *p* 1 Tim 3:1

POSSESS
descendants shall *p* Gen 22:17
which you are going to *p* Deut 28:21
land which you go to *p* Deut 28:63
p the land which Josh 1:11
told them to go in to *p* the Neh 9:15
fathers to go in and *p* Neh 9:23
may dwell there and *p* it Ps 69:35
tithes of all that I *p* Luke 18:12
By your patience *p* Luke 21:19
as though they did not *p* 1 Cor 7:30
p his own vessel 1 Thess 4:4

POSSESSED
much land yet to be *p* Josh 13:1
“The LORD *p* me at Prov 8:22
of the things he *p* Acts 4:32
that a certain slave girl *p* Acts 16:16

POSSESSING
p knowledge and quick to Dan 1:4
and yet *p* all things 2 Cor 6:10

POSSESSION

as an everlasting *p* Gen 17:8
ends of the earth for Your *p* Ps 2:8
the rest of their *p* Ps 17:14
they did not gain *p* Ps 44:3
is man's precious *p* Prov 12:27
Sapphira his wife, sold a *p* Acts 5:1
to give it to him for a *p* Acts 7:5
of the purchased *p* Eph 1:14
and an enduring *p* Heb 10:34

POSSESSIONS
is full of Your *p* Ps 104:24
kinds of precious *p* Prov 1:13
the LORD with your *p* Prov 3:9
Yes, I had greater *p* Eccl 2:7
for he had great *p* Mark 10:22
and there wasted his *p* Luke 15:13
and sold their *p* Acts 2:45

POSSESSOR
P of heaven and earth Gen 14:19

POSSESSORS
all who were *p* of lands Acts 4:34

POSSIBLE
God all things are *p* Matt 19:26
O My Father, if it is *p* Matt 26:39
all things are *p* to him Mark 9:23
God all things are *p* Mark 10:27
men are *p* with God Luke 18:27
If it is *p*, as much as Rom 12:18
bear you witness that, if *p* Gal 4:15
p that the blood Heb 10:4

POSTERITY
to preserve a *p* Gen 45:7
p shall serve Him Ps 22:30

p who approve their Ps 49:13
the *p* of the righteous Prov 11:21

POSTPONED
it will no more be *p* Ezek 12:25

POT
to Aaron, “Take a *p* Ex 16:33
from a boiling *p* Job 41:20
The refining *p* is for Prov 17:3
p that had the manna Heb 9:4

POTENTATE
the blessed and only *P* 1 Tim 6:15

POTI-PHERAH
Egyptian priest of On (Heliopolis), Gen 41:45–50
Father of Asenath, Joseph’s wife, Gen 46:20

POTIPHAR
High Egyptian officer, Gen 39:1
Puts Joseph in jail, Gen 39:20

POTS
when we sat by the *p* Ex 16:3
also took away the *p* Jer 52:18
are regarded as clay *p* Lam 4:2

POTSHERD
for himself a *p* Job 2:8
is dried up like a *p* Ps 22:15
Let the *p* strive with Is 45:9

POTTER
Shall the *p* be esteemed as Is 29:16
the clay, and You our *p* Is 64:8
seemed good to the *p* Jer 18:4
Does not the *p* have Rom 9:21

POTTER’S FIELD
Judas’s money used for purchase of, Matt 27:7, 8

POUND

Mary took a *p* of very John 12:3

POUNDS

about a hundred *p* John 19:39

POUR

p out your heart Ps 62:8
P out Your wrath Ps 79:6
p My Spirit on your Is 44:3
and let the skies *p* Is 45:8
P out Your fury Jer 10:25
that I will *p* out My Joel 2:28
“And I will *p* Zech 12:10
p out for you such blessing Mal 3:10
that I will *p* out of My Acts 2:17
My maidservants I will *p* Acts 2:18
angels, “Go and *p* Rev 16:1

POURED

And now my soul is *p* Job 30:16
I am *p* out like water Ps 22:14
grace is *p* upon Your Ps 45:2
name is ointment *p* Song 1:3
visited You, they *p* Is 26:16
strong, because He *p* Is 53:12
and My fury will be *p* Jer 7:20
His fury is *p* out like Nah 1:6
broke the flask and *p* Mark 14:3
of God has been *p* Rom 5:5
if I am being *p* Phil 2:17
I am already being *p* 2 Tim 4:6
whom He *p* out on us Titus 3:6

POVERTY

of the poor is their *p* Prov 10:15
but it leads to *p* Prov 11:24
P and shame will come Prov 13:18

leads only to *p* Prov 14:23
lest you come to *p* Prov 20:13
give me neither *p* Prov 30:8
p put in all the Luke 21:4
and their deep *p* 2 Cor 8:2
p might become rich 2 Cor 8:9
tribulation, and *p* Rev 2:9

POWER
that I may show My *p* Ex 9:16
become glorious in *p* Ex 15:6
for God has *p* to help 2 Chr 25:8
him who is without *p* Job 26:2
p who can understand Job 26:14
p belongs to God Ps 62:11
p Your enemies shall Ps 66:3
gives strength and *p* Ps 68:35
when it is in the *p* of your Prov 3:27
in the *p* of the tongue Prov 18:21
a king is, there is *p* Eccl 8:4
No one has *p* over the Eccl 8:8
the strength of His *p* Is 40:26
bodies the fire had no *p* Dan 3:27
truly I am full of *p* Mic 3:8
anger and great in *p* Nah 1:3
‘Not by might nor by *p* Zech 4:6
the kingdom and the *p* Matt 6:13
the Son of Man has *p* Matt 9:6
who had given such *p* Matt 9:8
gave them *p* over unclean Matt 10:1
Scriptures nor the *p* Matt 22:29
the Son of Man has *p* Mark 2:10
p to heal sicknesses Mark 3:15
that *p* had gone out Mark 5:30
Scriptures nor the *p* of Mark 12:24
p of the Spirit to Galilee Luke 4:14

And the *p* of the Lord Luke 5:17
the Son of Man has *p* Luke 5:24
p went out from Him Luke 6:19
I perceived *p* going out Luke 8:46
and gave them *p* Luke 9:1
all the *p* of the enemy Luke 10:19
and the *p* of darkness Luke 22:53
you are endued with *p* Luke 24:49
I have *p* to lay it John 10:18
not know that I have *p* John 19:10
“You could have no *p* John 19:11
you shall receive *p* Acts 1:8
as though by our own *p* Acts 3:12
Stephen, full of faith and *p* Acts 6:8
man is the great *p* Acts 8:10
“Give me this *p* Acts 8:19
Holy Spirit and with *p* Acts 10:38
the *p* of Satan to God, Acts 26:18
the Son of God with *p* Rom 1:4
for it is the *p* Rom 1:16
even His eternal *p* Rom 1:20
My *p* in you Rom 9:17
potter have *p* over the Rom 9:21
the *p* of the Holy Spirit Rom 15:13
by the *p* of the Spirit of Rom 15:19
saved it is the *p* 1 Cor 1:18
Greeks, Christ the *p* 1 Cor 1:24
of the Spirit and of *p*, 1 Cor 2:4
men but in the *p* of God 1 Cor 2:5
is not in word but in *p* 1 Cor 4:20
be brought under the *p* 1 Cor 6:12
and all authority and *p* 1 Cor 15:24
it is raised in *p* 1 Cor 15:43
of the *p* may be of God 2 Cor 4:7
of truth, by the *p* of God 2 Cor 6:7
that the *p* of Christ 2 Cor 12:9

He lives by the *p* of God 2 Cor 13:4
greatness of His *p* Eph 1:19
all principality and *p* Eph 1:21
prince of the *p* of the air Eph 2:2
working of His *p* Eph 3:7
to the *p* that works in us Eph 3:20
the Lord and in the *p* Eph 6:10
the *p* of His resurrection Phil 3:10
to His glorious *p* Col 1:11
us from the *p* of darkness Col 1:13
of all principality and *p* Col 2:10
only, but also in *p* 1 Thess 1:5
the glory of His *p* 2 Thess 1:9
work of faith with *p* 2 Thess 1:11
of Satan, with all *p* 2 Thess 2:9
of fear, but of *p* 2 Tim 1:7
according to the *p* of God 2 Tim 1:8
godliness but denying its *p* 2 Tim 3:5
by the word of His *p* Heb 1:3
p of death, that Heb 2:14
but according to the *p* Heb 7:16
since it has no *p* at all Heb 9:17
are kept by the *p* of God 1 Pet 1:5
as His divine *p* 2 Pet 1:3
made known to you the *p* 2 Pet 1:16
who are greater in *p* 2 Pet 2:11
dominion and *p* Jude 25
to him I will give *p* Rev 2:26
glory and honor and *p* Rev 4:11
honor and glory and *p* Rev 5:13
and honor and *p* Rev 7:12
and *p* belong to the Lord Rev 19:1
the second death has no *p* Rev 20:6

POWER OF GOD
the Scriptures nor the *p* Matt 22:29

the right hand of the *p* Luke 22:69
"This man is the great *p* Acts 8:10
it is the *p* to salvation Rom 1:16
being saved it is the *p* 1 Cor 1:18
Christ the *p* and the 1 Cor 1:24
word of truth, by the *p* 2 Cor 6:7
yet He lives by the *p* 2 Cor 13:4
gospel according to the *p* 2 Tim 1:8
who are kept by the *p* 1 Pet 1:5

POWERFUL
of the LORD is *p* Ps 29:4
of God is living and *p* Heb 4:12

POWERS
the *p* of the heavens Matt 24:29
nor principalities nor *p*, Rom 8:38
p in the heavenly places, Eph 3:10
principalities, against *p* Eph 6:12
or principalities or *p* Col 1:16
principalities and *p* Col 2:15
word of God and the *p* Heb 6:5
p having been made 1 Pet 3:22

PRACTICE
to do, that I do not *p* Rom 7:15
I will not to do, that I *p* Rom 7:19
those who *p* such things Gal 5:21
and do not *p* the truth 1 John 1:6
Whoever does not *p* 1 John 3:10

PRACTICED
p witchcraft and 2 Kin 17:17
previously *p* sorcery in Acts 8:9
those who had *p* magic Acts 19:19
they have *p* deceit Rom 3:13
which they have *p* 2 Cor 12:21

PRACTICES
wrath on him who *p* evil Rom 13:4
trained in covetous *p* 2 Pet 2:14
p righteousness is born 1 John 2:29
whoever loves and *p* a lie Rev 22:15

PRACTICING
For everyone *p* evil hates John 3:20
judge those *p* such things Rom 2:3

PRAETORIUM
Pilate's palace in Jerusalem, Mark 15:16; John 18:28; Matt 27:27
——— Herod's palace at Caesarea, Acts 23:35

PRAISE
Now I will *p* the LORD Gen 29:35
your brothers shall *p* Gen 49:8
He is my God, and I will *p* Ex 15:2
He is your *p* Deut 10:21
which He has made, in *p* Deut 26:19
I will sing *p* to the Judg 5:3
to *p* the LORD God of 1 Chr 16:4
to triumph in Your *p* 1 Chr 16:35
David, "for giving *p*." 1 Chr 23:5
p the LORD, and 1 Chr 23:30
and to *p* the LORD 1 Chr 25:3
p Your glorious name 1 Chr 29:13
offered *p* by their ministry 2 Chr 7:6
for their duties (to *p* and 2 Chr 8:14
"*P* the LORD, for His 2 Chr 20:21
began to sing and to *p* 2 Chr 20:22
the Levites to sing *p* 2 Chr 29:30
to *p* in the gates of the 2 Chr 31:2
to *p* the LORD, according Ezra 3:10
above all blessing and *p* Neh 9:5
singers, and songs of *p* Neh 12:46

I will *p* You, O LORD Ps 9:1
p shall be of You in Ps 22:25
For *p* from the upright Ps 33:1
p shall continually be Ps 34:1
of Your *p* all the day long Ps 35:28
the people shall *p* Ps 45:17
Whoever offers *p* Ps 50:23
P is awaiting You Ps 65:1
make His *p* glorious Ps 66:2
let all the peoples *p* Ps 67:3
Let heaven and earth *p* Ps 69:34
p shall be continually Ps 71:6
And the heavens will *p* Ps 89:5
and into His courts with *p* Ps 100:4
silent, O God of my *p* Ps 109:1
Seven times a day I *p* Ps 119:164
All Your works shall *p* Ps 145:10
shall speak the *p* Ps 145:21
P the LORD Ps 148:1
P Him with high sounding Ps 150:5
that has breath *p* Ps 150:6
Let another man *p* Prov 27:2
let her own works *p* Prov 31:31
And your gates *P* Is 60:18
the garment of *p* for the Is 61:3
He makes Jerusalem a *p* Is 62:7
For You are my *p* Jer 17:14
Me a name of joy, a *p* Jer 33:9
p You, O God of my Dan 2:23
Nebuchadnezzar, *p* and Dan 4:37
p the name of the LORD Joel 2:26
give you fame and *p* Zeph 3:20
You have perfected *p* Matt 21:16
saw it, gave *p* to God Luke 18:43
p God with a loud voice Luke 19:37
of men more than the *p* John 12:43

p is not from men but Rom 2:29
will have *p* from the same Rom 13:3
"*P* the LORD, Rom 15:11
Then each one's *p* 1 Cor 4:5
Now I *p* you, brethren 1 Cor 11:2
I do not *p* you 1 Cor 11:22
the brother whose *p* 2 Cor 8:18
to the *p* of the glory of His Eph 1:6
should be to the *p* Eph 1:12
to the *p* of His glory Eph 1:14
to the glory and *p* Phil 1:11
I will sing *p* to You Heb 2:12
the sacrifice of *p* Heb 13:15
and for the *p* of those 1 Pet 2:14
saying, "*P* our God Rev 19:5

PRAISE THE LORD
and said, "Now I will *p* Gen 29:35
to thank, and to *p* 1 Chr 16:4
King David had made to *p* 2 Chr 7:6
"*P*, for His mercy 2 Chr 20:21
with cymbals, to *p* Ezra 3:10
Those who seek Him will *p* Ps 22:26
P with the harp Ps 33:2
yet to be created may *p* Ps 102:18
the Lord, O my soul! *P* Ps 104:35
P! Oh, give thanks Ps 106:1
The dead do not *p* Ps 115:17
p, all you Gentiles Ps 117:1
while I live I will *p* Ps 146:2
P! *P* from the heavens Ps 148:1
that has breath *p* Ps 150:6
P, call upon His name Is 12:4
shall eat it, and *p* Is 62:9
P! For He has delivered Jer 20:13
P, all you Gentiles Rom 15:11

PRAISED
who is worthy to be *p* 2 Sam 22:4
and greatly to be *p* 1 Chr 16:25
and *p* the LORD 1 Chr 16:36
thousand *p* the LORD 1 Chr 23:5
music, and *p* the LORD, 2 Chr 5:13
and *p* the LORD, saying 2 Chr 7:3
the priests *p* the LORD 2 Chr 30:21
when they *p* the LORD Ezra 3:11
and *p* the LORD Neh 5:13
daily He shall be *p* Ps 72:15
LORD's name is to be *p* Ps 113:3
and greatly to be *p* Ps 145:3
the LORD, she shall be *p* Prov 31:30
where our fathers *p* Is 64:11
the Most High and *p* Dan 4:34

PRAISES
in holiness, fearful in *p* Ex 15:11
sang *p* with gladness, 2 Chr 29:30
enthroned in the *p* Ps 22:3
O LORD, I will sing *p* Ps 101:1
it is good to sing *p* Ps 147:1
and he *p* her Prov 31:28
shall proclaim the *p* Is 60:6
you may proclaim the *p* 1 Pet 2:9

PRAISEWORTHY
if there is anything *p* Phil 4:8

PRAISING
they sang responsively, *p* Ezra 3:11
they will still be *p* Ps 84:4
of the heavenly host *p* Luke 2:13
p God for all the things Luke 2:20
in the temple *p* Luke 24:53
p God and having favor Acts 2:47

leaping, and *p* God Acts 3:8

PRATING

p fool will fall Prov 10:8
p against us with 3 John 10

PRAY

heal her, O God, I *p* Num 12:13
of this people, I *p* Num 14:19
p to the LORD that He Num 21:7
Strengthen me, I *p* Judg 16:28
LORD in ceasing to *p* 1 Sam 12:23
my God, for to You I will *p* Ps 5:2
p to You in a time when Ps 32:6
at noon I will *p* Ps 55:17
I *p*, send now prosperity Ps 118:25
who hate you, and *p* Matt 5:44
“And when you *p* Matt 6:5
But you, when you *p* Matt 6:6
when you *p*, do not use Matt 6:7
manner, therefore, *p* Matt 6:9
Therefore *p* the LORD of Matt 9:38
by Himself to *p* Matt 14:23
hands on them and *p* Matt 19:13
while I go and *p* over Matt 26:36
Watch and *p* Matt 26:41
I cannot now *p* Matt 26:53
to the mountain to *p* Mark 6:46
you ask when you *p* Mark 11:24
Take heed, watch and *p* Mark 13:33
Sit here while I *p* Mark 14:32
“Watch and *p*, lest you Mark 14:38
out to the mountain to *p* Luke 6:12
p for those who spitefully Luke 6:28
up on the mountain to *p* Luke 9:28
“Lord, teach us to *p* Luke 11:1
men always ought to *p* Luke 18:1

up to the temple to *p* Luke 18:10
P that you may not Luke 22:40
Rise and *p*, lest you Luke 22:46
And I will *p* John 14:16
I shall *p* the Father for John 16:26
I do not *p* for the John 17:9
I do not *p* that You John 17:15
“I do not *p* for John 17:20
p God if perhaps the Acts 8:22
P to the Lord for me, that Acts 8:24
up on the housetop to *p* Acts 10:9
know what we should *p* Rom 8:26
to *p* to God with her 1 Cor 11:13
p that he may interpret 1 Cor 14:13
For if I *p* in a tongue 1 Cor 14:14
I will *p* with the 1 Cor 14:15
Now I *p* to God 2 Cor 13:7
And this also we *p* 2 Cor 13:9
And this I *p*, that your love Phil 1:9
do not cease to *p* for you Col 1:9
p without ceasing 1 Thess 5:17
Brethren, *p* for us 1 Thess 5:25
we also *p* always 2 Thess 1:11
p for us, that the word 2 Thess 3:1
therefore that the men *p* 1 Tim 2:8
P for us, for we are Heb 13:18
Let him *p* James 5:13
to one another, and *p* James 5:16
say that he should *p* 1 John 5:16
p that you may prosper 3 John 2

PRAYED

So Abraham *p* to God Gen 20:17
So Moses *p* for the people Num 21:7
Manoah *p* to the LORD Judg 13:8
For this child I *p*, and 1 Sam 1:27

Then Hezekiah *p* before 2 Kin 19:15
times that day, and *p* Dan 6:10
Then Jonah *p* to the LORD Jon 2:1
So he *p* to the LORD, Jon 4:2
into the wilderness and *p* Luke 5:16
Pharisee stood and *p* Luke 18:11
p more earnestly Luke 22:44
p earnestly that it James 5:17

PRAYER

God heeded the *p* 2 Sam 21:14
in heaven their *p* 1 Kin 8:45
p made in this place 2 Chr 7:15
the thanksgiving with *p* Neh 11:17
fear, and restrain *p* Job 15:4
And my *p* is pure Job 16:17
p would return to my Ps 35:13
A *p* to the God of my Ps 42:8
P also will be made Ps 72:15
Let my *p* come before Ps 88:2
He shall regard the *p* Ps 102:17
but I give myself to *p* Ps 109:4
to the LORD, but the *p* Prov 15:8
hears the *p* of the Prov 15:29
hear the *p* of Your servant Dan 9:17
while I was speaking in *p* Dan 9:21
not go out except by *p* Matt 17:21
things you ask in *p* Matt 21:22
out by nothing but *p* Mark 9:29
a house of *p* for all Mark 11:17
all night in *p* to God Luke 6:12
My house is a house of *p* Luke 19:46
with one accord in *p* and Acts 1:14
the temple at the hour of *p* Acts 3:1
continually to *p* Acts 6:4
your *p* has been heard Acts 10:31

where *p* was Acts 16:13
as we went up to *p* Acts 16:16
p to God for Israel is that Rom 10:1
steadfastly in *p* Rom 12:12
to fasting and *p* 1 Cor 7:5
always with all *p* Eph 6:18
always in every *p* of mine Phil 1:4
deliverance through your *p* Phil 1:19
but in everything by *p* Phil 4:6
Continue earnestly in *p*, Col 4:2
the word of God and *p* 1 Tim 4:5
And the *p* of faith James 5:15

PRAYERS

though you make many *p* Is 1:15
pretense make long *p* Matt 23:14
fastings and *p* night and Luke 2:37
pretense make long *p* Luke 20:47
of bread, and in *p* Acts 2:42
Your *p* and your alms Acts 10:4
always in my *p* Rom 1:9
me in *p* to God for me Rom 15:30
fervently for you in *p* Col 4:12
that supplications, *p* 1 Tim 2:1
and *p* night and day 1 Tim 5:5
always in my *p* Philem 4
when He had offered up *p* Heb 5:7
p may not be hindered 1 Pet 3:7
are open to their *p* 1 Pet 3:12
and watchful in your *p* 1 Pet 4:7
which are the *p* Rev 5:8

PRAYING

and found Daniel *p* Dan 6:11
whenever you stand *p* Mark 11:25
Paul and Silas were *p* Acts 16:25
p always with all prayer Eph 6:18

faith, *p* in the Holy Spirit Jude 20

PRAYS
every woman who *p* or 1 Cor 11:5
tongue, my spirit *p* 1 Cor 14:14

PREACH
to *p* good tidings Is 61:1
that great city, and *p* Jon 3:2
time Jesus began to *p* Matt 4:17
you hear in the ear, *p* Matt 10:27
p the gospel to every Mark 16:15
P the gospel to the Luke 4:18
p the kingdom of God Luke 9:60
to *p* the word in Asia Acts 16:6
ready to *p* the gospel Rom 1:15
word of faith which we *p*) Rom 10:8
And how shall they *p* Rom 10:15
it my aim to *p* the gospel Rom 15:20
p Christ crucified 1 Cor 1:23
is me if I do not *p* 1 Cor 9:16
I or they, so we *p* 1 Cor 15:11
For we do not *p* 2 Cor 4:5
p any other gospel to you Gal 1:8
that I might *p* Him among Gal 1:16
gospel which I *p* Gal 2:2
p Christ even from Phil 1:15
The former *p* Christ from Phil 1:16
P the word 2 Tim 4:2

PREACH THE GOSPEL
into all the world and *p* Mark 16:15
He has anointed Me to *p* Luke 4:18
Lord had called us to *p* Acts 16:10
I am ready to *p* Rom 1:15
the feet of those who *p* Rom 10:15
made it my aim to *p* Rom 15:20

to baptize, but to *p* 1 Cor 1:17
who *p* should live from 1 Cor 9:14
to *p* in the regions 2 Cor 10:16

PREACHED
have the gospel *p* to them Matt 11:5
p that people Mark 6:12
p to all the nations Mark 13:10
wherever this gospel is *p* Mark 14:9
out and *p* everywhere Mark 16:20
have the gospel *p* to them Luke 7:22
of sins should be *p* Luke 24:47
p in Jesus the resurrection Acts 4:2
p Christ to them Acts 8:5
p the word of the Lord, Acts 8:25
baptism which John *p* Acts 10:37
through this Man is *p* Acts 13:38
of God was *p* by Paul Acts 17:13
he *p* to them Jesus Acts 17:18
lest, when I have *p* 1 Cor 9:27
whom we have not *p* 2 Cor 11:4
than what we have *p* Gal 1:8
in truth, Christ is *p* Phil 1:18
was *p* to every creature Col 1:23
might be *p* fully through 2 Tim 4:17
the gospel was *p* Heb 4:2
also He went and *p* 1 Pet 3:19

PREACHER
The words of the *P* Eccl 1:1
they hear without a *p* Rom 10:14
I was appointed a *p* 1 Tim 2:7
I was appointed a *p* 2 Tim 1:11
of eight people, a *p* 2 Pet 2:5

PREACHES
the Jesus whom Paul *p* Acts 19:13

p another Jesus whom 2 Cor 11:4
p any other gospel Gal 1:9
p the faith which he Gal 1:23

PREACHING
at the *p* of Jonah Matt 12:41
p a baptism of repentance Mark 1:4
every city and village, *p* Luke 8:1
p the gospel and healing Luke 9:6
p Jesus as the Acts 5:42
went everywhere *p* Acts 8:4
to my gospel and the *p* Rom 16:25
p were not with 1 Cor 2:4
not risen, then our *p* 1 Cor 15:14
His word through *p* Titus 1:3

PRECEDE
p those who are asleep 1 Thess 4:15

PRECEDING
p them to judgment, 1 Tim 5:24

PRECEPT
p must be upon *p* Is 28:10
P upon *p*, *p* upon *p* Is 28:13
walked by human *p* Hos 5:11
heart he wrote you this *p* Mark 10:5
p to all the people Heb 9:19

PRECEPTS
and commanded them *p* Neh 9:14
all His *p* are sure Ps 111:7
us to keep Your *p* Ps 119:4
Behold, I long for Your *p* Ps 119:40
will meditate on Your *p* Ps 119:78
because I keep Your *p* Ps 119:100
how I love Your *p* Ps 119:159
and kept all his *p* Jer 35:18

by departing from Your *p* Dan 9:5

PRECIOUS

gave *p* things to her Gen 24:53
because my life was *p* 1 Sam 26:21
with *p* stones 2 Sam 12:30
P in the sight of the Ps 116:15
How *p* also are Your Ps 139:17
She is more *p* than Prov 3:15
rooms are filled with all *p* Prov 24:4
a *p* cornerstone, a sure Is 28:16
Since you were *p* Is 43:4
p things shall not Is 44:9
if you take out the *p* Jer 15:19
The *p* sons of Zion Lam 4:2
p stones, wood, hay 1 Cor 3:12
farmer waits for the *p* James 5:7
more *p* than gold 1 Pet 1:7
but with the *p* blood of 1 Pet 1:19
but chosen by God and *p* 1 Pet 2:4
chief cornerstone, elect, *p* 1 Pet 2:6
who believe, He is *p* 1 Pet 2:7
p in the sight of 1 Pet 3:4
like *p* faith with us by the 2 Pet 1:1
and *p* promises, 2 Pet 1:4

PREDESTINED

He foreknew, He also *p* Rom 8:29
having *p* us to Eph 1:5
inheritance, being *p* Eph 1:11

PREEMINENCE

He may have the *p* Col 1:18
loves to have the *p* 3 John 9

PREFERENCE

in honor giving *p* Rom 12:10

PREFERRED
comes after me is *p* John 1:15
PREGNANCY
no birth, no *p*, and no Hos 9:11
PREGNANT
woe to those who are *p* Matt 24:19
pains upon a *p* woman 1 Thess 5:3
PREJUDICE
these things without *p* 1 Tim 5:21
PREMEDITATE
p what you will Mark 13:11
PREPARATION
Now it was the *P* John 19:14
your feet with the *p* Eph 6:15
PREPARATIONS
p of the heart belong Prov 16:1
PREPARE
P provisions for Josh 1:11
‘Let us now *p* to build Josh 22:26
p your hearts for the 1 Sam 7:3
p it for myself and my 1 Kin 17:12
which I will *p* for them Esth 5:8
p a table before me in Ps 23:5
p mercy and truth Ps 61:7
P your outside work, Prov 24:27
yet they *p* their food in Prov 30:25
P the way of the LORD Is 40:3
P the way for the Is 62:10
p the ambushes Jer 51:12
P the way of the LORD, Matt 3:3
do You want us to *p* Matt 26:17
P the way of the LORD Mark 1:3
to *p* for Him Luke 9:52

will, and did not *p* Luke 12:47
p the Passover for us Luke 22:8
p a place for you John 14:2

PREPARED
place which I have *p* Ex 23:20
You *p* room for it Ps 80:9
When He *p* the heavens Prov 8:27
for the LORD has *p* Zeph 1:7
for whom it is *p* Matt 20:23
fire *p* for the devil and Matt 25:41
which You have *p* Luke 2:31
mercy, which He had *p* Rom 9:23
things which God has *p* 1 Cor 2:9
Now He who has *p* 2 Cor 5:5
p beforehand that we Eph 2:10
p for every good work 2 Tim 2:21
God, for He has *p* Heb 11:16
p as a bride adorned for Rev 21:2

PRESENCE
themselves from the *p* Gen 3:8
went out from the *p* Gen 4:16
the *p* of my mistress Sarai Gen 16:8
we die in your *p* Gen 47:15
P will go with you Ex 33:14
and honor the *p* Lev 19:32
afraid in any man’s *p* Deut 1:17
am terrified at His *p* Job 23:15
p is fullness of joy Ps 16:11
shall dwell in Your *p* Ps 140:13
not tremble at My *p* Jer 5:22
shall shake at My *p* Ezek 38:20
fled from the *p* of the LORD Jon 1:10
Be silent in the *p* Zeph 1:7
stands in the *p* of God Luke 1:19
and drank in Your *p* Luke 13:26

in the *p* of the people Luke 20:26
full of joy in Your *p* Acts 2:28
to God in the *p* of them Acts 27:35
the *p* of Him whom he Rom 4:17
should glory in His *p* 1 Cor 1:29
in the *p* of Christ 2 Cor 2:10
who in *p* am lowly 2 Cor 10:1
but his bodily *p* 2 Cor 10:10
obeyed, not as in my *p* Phil 2:12
p of many witnesses 1 Tim 6:12
the *P* behind the veil Heb 6:19
appear in the *p* of God Heb 9:24

PRESENT

a very *p* help in trouble Ps 46:1
we are all *p* before Acts 10:33
not *p* your members Rom 6:13
for to will is *p* with me Rom 7:18
evil is *p* with me Rom 7:21
p time are not worthy to Rom 8:18
nor things *p* nor things to Rom 8:38
p your bodies a living Rom 12:1
or death, or things *p* 1 Cor 3:22
absent in body but *p* 1 Cor 5:3
because of the *p* distress 1 Cor 7:26
p the gospel of Christ 1 Cor 9:18
to be *p* with the Lord 2 Cor 5:8
may *p* you as a chaste 2 Cor 11:2
not only when I am *p* Gal 4:18
that He might *p* Eph 5:27
to *p* you holy, Col 1:22
to *p* yourself 2 Tim 2:15
and godly in the *p* age, Titus 2:12
established in the *p* truth 2 Pet 1:12
p you faultless Jude 24

PRESENTED

p them to Pharaoh Gen 47:2
p themselves before God Josh 24:1
treasures, they *p* Matt 2:11
And He *p* him to his Luke 7:15
to whom He also *p* Himself Acts 1:3
they also *p* Paul to him Acts 23:33
For just as you *p* Rom 6:19

PRESENTING

p my supplication before Dan 9:20

PRESENTS

kings will bring *p* Ps 68:29

PRESERVE
before you to *p* life Gen 45:5
You shall *p* me from Ps 32:7
O LORD, You *p* man and Ps 36:6
He shall *p* your soul Ps 121:7
The LORD shall *p* Ps 121:8
discretion will *p* you Prov 2:11
lips of the wise will *p* Prov 14:3
the LORD *p* knowledge Prov 22:12
children, I will *p* Jer 49:11
pardon those whom I *p* Jer 50:20
loses his life will *p* Luke 17:33
every evil work and *p* 2 Tim 4:18

PRESERVED
and my life is *p* Gen 32:30
p us in all the way that Josh 24:17
the LORD *p* David 2 Sam 8:6
Your care has *p* my spirit Job 10:12
soul, and body be *p* 1 Thess 5:23

PRESERVES
For the LORD *p* the Ps 31:23
p the souls of His Ps 97:10
The LORD *p* the simple Ps 116:6
p the way of His saints Prov 2:8
who guards his mouth *p* Prov 13:3
he who keeps his way *p* Prov 16:17

PRESS
but I *p* on, that I may lay Phil 3:12
I *p* toward the goal Phil 3:14

PRESSED
p her virgin bosom Ezek 23:8
p about Him to touch Mark 3:10
the multitude *p* about Him Luke 5:1
p down, shaken together, Luke 6:38

We are hard *p* on every 2 Cor 4:8
For I am hard *p* Phil 1:23

PRESUMPTUOUS
servant also from *p* Ps 19:13
They are *p*, self-willed 2 Pet 2:10

PRETENDED
them, *p* madness 1 Sam 21:13

PRETENSE
whole heart, but in *p* Jer 3:10
p make long prayers Matt 23:14

PREVAIL
He did not *p* against him Gen 32:25
no man shall *p* 1 Sam 2:9
do not let man *p* 2 Chr 14:11
our tongue we will *p* Ps 12:4
He shall *p* against His Is 42:13
but they shall not *p* Jer 1:19
but he will not *p* Dan 11:12
of Hades shall not *p* Matt 16:18
but they did not *p* Rev 12:8

PREVAILED
The waters *p* and greatly Gen 7:18
hand, that Israel *p* Ex 17:11
Judah *p* over his brothers 1 Chr 5:2
with the Angel and *p* Hos 12:4
grew mightily and *p* Acts 19:20
has *p* to open the scroll and Rev 5:5

PREVIOUSLY
who *p* practiced sorcery in Acts 8:9

PREY
the mountains of *p* Ps 76:4
has not given us as *p* Ps 124:6
Shall the *p* be taken Is 49:24

evil makes himself a *p* Is 59:15
shall no longer be a *p* Ezek 34:22
when he has no *p* Amos 3:4

PRICE
be weighed for its *p* Job 28:15
a fool the purchase *p* Prov 17:16
one pearl of great *p* Matt 13:46
back part of the *p* Acts 5:3
you were bought at a *p* 1 Cor 6:20
You were bought at a *p* 1 Cor 7:23

PRIDE
p come against me Ps 36:11
p serves as their necklace Ps 73:6
p and arrogance and Prov 8:13
By *p* comes nothing Prov 13:10
P goes before Prov 16:18
p will bring him low Prov 29:23
and her daughter had *p* Ezek 16:49
p He is able to put down Dan 4:37
was hardened in *p* Dan 5:20
has sworn by the *p* Amos 8:7
For the *p* of the Zech. 11:3
evil eye, blasphemy, *p* Mark 7:22
p he fall into the 1 Tim 3:6
eyes, and the *p* of life 1 John 2:16

PRIEST
See HIGH PRIEST
he was the *p* of God Gen 14:18
That son who becomes *p* Ex 29:30
The sons of Aaron the *p* Lev 1:7
the *p* shall burn all on the Lev 1:9
p shall lay them in order Lev 1:12
p shall make atonement Lev 19:22
for the *p* is holy to his God Lev 21:7

Eleazar the *p* spoke Num 26:3
and Eleazar the *p* Num 26:63
Eleazar the *p*, Joshua Josh 19:51
when Phinehas the *p* Josh 22:30
The *p* stood at the Judg 18:17
Eli the *p* was sitting 1 Sam 1:9
Myself a faithful *p* 1 Sam 2:35
Eli, the LORD's *p* in 1 Sam 14:3
Saul talked to the *p* 1 Sam 14:19
to Ahimelech the *p* 1 Sam 21:2
p gave him holy bread 1 Sam 21:6
Urijah the *p* built an 2 Kin 16:11
Jehoiada the *p* brought 2 Chr 23:14
the *p* found the Book 2 Chr 34:14
gave Ezra the *p* Ezra 7:11
p could consult Neh 7:65
p forever according Ps 110:4
the *p* and the prophet Is 28:7
So He shall be a *p* Zech 6:13
of a *p* should keep Mal 2:7
show yourself to the *p* Matt 8:4
to Caiaphas the high *p* Matt 26:57
And the high *p* arose Matt 26:62
away to the high *p* Mark 14:53
well as Annas the high *p* Acts 4:6
and faithful High *P* Heb 2:17
High *P* of our confession, Heb 3:1
we have a great High *P* Heb 4:14
we do not have a High *P* Heb 4:15
p forever according Heb 5:6
We have such a High *P*, Heb 8:1
high *p* went alone Heb 9:7
Christ came as High *P* Heb 9:11

PRIEST'S

the high *p* servant John 18:10

PRIESTHOOD
be an everlasting *p* Ex 40:15
have defiled the *p* Neh 13:29
p being changed Heb 7:12
has an unchangeable *p* Heb 7:24
house, a holy *p* 1 Pet 2:5
generation, a royal *p* 1 Pet 2:9

PRIESTS
to Me a kingdom of *p* Ex 19:6
may minister to Me as *p* Ex 28:41
and the *p*, Aaron's sons, Lev 1:5
"Command the *p* Josh 4:16
and let seven *p* bear seven Josh 6:6
the *p* blew the trumpets Josh 6:20
had killed the LORD's *p* 1 Sam 22:21
removed the idolatrous *p* 2 Kin 23:5
Jahaziel the *p* 1 Chr 16:6
and Benjamin, and the *p* Ezra 1:5
yet told the Jews, the *p* Neh 2:16
Their *p* fell by the sword, Ps 78:64
Aaron were among His *p* Ps 99:6
Let Your *p* be clothed with Ps 132:9
her *p* with salvation Ps 132:16
named the *p* of the LORD Is 61:6
which the *p* ministered Jer 52:18
and the iniquities of her *p* Lam 4:13
p have violated My law Ezek 22:26
the *p* shall throw salt on Ezek 43:24
"Hear this, O *p*! Hos 5:1
the *p* mourn, who minister Joel 1:9
her *p* teach for pay Mic 3:11
p in the temple profane Matt 12:5
But when the chief *p* Matt 21:15
went to the chief *p* Matt 26:14
of silver to the chief *p* and Matt 27:3

the chief *p* stirred up Mark 15:11
Caiaphas being high *p* Luke 3:2
show yourselves to the *p* Luke 17:14
Jesus said to the chief *p* Luke 22:52
Pilate said to the chief *p* Luke 23:4
But the chief *p* plotted John 12:10
become *p* without an oath Heb 7:21
need daily, as those high *p* Heb 7:27
high *p* men who have Heb 7:28
since there are *p* who offer Heb 8:4
made us kings and *p* Rev 1:6
but they shall be *p* Rev 20:6

PRIESTS’
where the *p* feet stood firm Josh 4:3
and the soles of the *p* feet Josh 4:18

PRINCE
“Who made you a *p* Ex 2:14
is the house of the *p* Job 21:28
is the downfall of a *p* Prov 14:28
Everlasting Father, *P* Is 9:6
against the *P* of princes Dan 8:25
until Messiah the *P* Dan 9:25
with the *p* of Persia Dan 10:20
except Michael your *p* Dan 10:21
days without king or *p* Hos 3:4
p asks for gifts Mic 7:3
and killed the *P* Acts 3:15
His right hand to be *P* Acts 5:31
the *p* of the power Eph 2:2

PRINCES
He is not partial to *p* Job 34:19
to bind his *p* at his Ps 105:22
He may seat him with *p* Ps 113:8
to put confidence in *p* Ps 118:9

P also sit and speak Ps 119:23
p and all judges of Ps 148:11
good, nor to strike *p* Prov 17:26
is a child, and your *p* Eccl 10:16
of nobles, and your *p* Eccl 10:17
children to be their *p* Is 3:4
p will rule with Is 32:1
He brings the *p* Is 40:23

PRINCIPAL
Wisdom is the *p* Prov 4:7

PRINCIPALITIES
nor *p* nor powers Rom 8:38
and blood, but against *p* Eph 6:12
dominions or *p* or powers Col 1:16
disarmed *p* and powers, Col 2:15

PRINCIPALITY
far above all *p* Eph 1:21
is the head of all *p* Col 2:10

PRINCIPLES
from the basic *p* Col 2:20
again the first *p* Heb 5:12

PRINT
hands the *p* of the nails John 20:25

PRISCILLA (OR PRISCA)
Wife of Aquila, Acts 18:1–3
With Aquila, instructs Apollos, Acts 18:26
Mentioned by Paul, Rom 16:3; 1 Cor 16:19; 2 Tim 4:19

PRISON
and put him into the *p* Gen 39:20
Bring my soul out of *p* Ps 142:7
in darkness from the *p* Is 42:7
the opening of the *p* Is 61:1
should put him in *p* Jer 29:26

John had been put in *p* Matt 4:12
John had heard in *p* Matt 11:2
had John beheaded in *p* Matt 14:10
I was in *p* and you Matt 25:36
we see You sick, or in *p* Matt 25:39
or naked or sick or in *p* Matt 25:44
after John was put in *p* Mark 1:14
put them in the common *p* Acts 5:18
Lord opened the *p* doors Acts 5:19
did not find them in the *p* Acts 5:22
was therefore kept in *p* Acts 12:5
of the *p* were shaken Acts 16:26
seeing the *p* doors open Acts 16:27
So the keeper of the *p* Acts 16:36
to the spirits in *p* 1 Pet 3:19
a *p* for every foul spirit, Rev 18:2
will be released from his *p* Rev 20:7

PRISONER

the groaning of the *p* Ps 79:11
p called Barabbas Matt 27:16
releasing one *p* to them Mark 15:6
reason I, Paul, the *p* Eph 3:1
the *p* of the Lord, beseech Eph 4:1
Lord, nor of me His *p* 2 Tim 1:8
Paul, a *p* of Christ Jesus, Philem 1

PRISONERS

p rest together Job 3:18
does not despise His *p* Ps 69:33
gives freedom to the *p* Ps 146:7
the stronghold, you *p* Zech 9:12
the *p* were listening to Acts 16:25
and my fellow *p* Rom 16:7
Remember the *p* as if Heb 13:3

PRISONS

the synagogues and *p* Luke 21:12
p more frequently 2 Cor 11:23

PRIVATE
is of any *p* interpretation 2 Pet 1:20

PRIVATELY
disciples came to Jesus *p* Matt 17:19
Andrew asked Him *p* Mark 13:3
aside *p* into a deserted Luke 9:10

PRIZE
life shall be as a *p* Jer 21:9
but one receives the *p* 1 Cor 9:24
the goal for the *p* Phil 3:14

PROCEED
For they *p* from evil Jer 9:3
heart *p* evil thoughts Matt 15:19
p evil thoughts, adulteries Mark 7:21
not permitting us to *p* Acts 27:7
p out of your mouth Eph 4:29
of the same mouth *p* James 3:10

PROCEEDED
for I *p* forth John 8:42
p from the mouth of Him Rev 19:21

PROCEEDINGS
he adjourned the *p* Acts 24:22

PROCEEDS
by every word that *p* Deut 8:3
by every word that *p* Matt 4:4
Spirit of truth who *p* John 15:26
back part of the *p* Acts 5:2

PROCESS
in the *p* of time 1 Sam 1:20

PROCESSION

They have seen Your *p* Ps 68:24

PROCHORUS
One of the first seven deacons, Acts 6:5

PROCLAIM
you, and I will *p* Ex 33:19
p the name of the LORD Deut 32:3
p it not in the 2 Sam 1:20
and they shall *p* Is 60:6
to *p* liberty to the captives, Is 61:1
to *p* the acceptable year of Is 61:2
began to *p* it freely Mark 1:45
knowing, Him I *p* Acts 17:23
drink this cup, you *p* 1 Cor 11:26
that you may *p* the praises 1 Pet 2:9

PROCLAIMED
p the good news Ps 40:9
company of those who *p* Ps 68:11
p a fast, and put on Jon 3:5
he went his way and *p* Luke 8:39
inner rooms will be *p* Luke 12:3

PROCLAIMER
“He seems to be a *p* Acts 17:18

PROCLAIMS
good news, who *p* Is 52:7

PROCONSUL
seeking to turn the *p* Acts 13:8
When Gallio was *p* Acts 18:12

PRODIGAL
with *p* living Luke 15:13

PRODUCE
land shall yield its *p* Lev 26:4
all kinds of *p* Ps 144:13

p the righteousness of James 1:20

PRODUCED
p in me all manner of evil Rom 7:8
What diligence it *p* in 2 Cor 7:11

PRODUCES
forcing of wrath *p* strife Prov 30:33
indeed bears fruit and *p* Matt 13:23
if it dies, it *p* much grain John 12:24
tribulation *p* perseverance Rom 5:3
sorrow *p* repentance 2 Cor 7:10
of your faith *p* patience James 1:3

PRODUCING
p death in me through Rom 7:13

PROFANE
and offered *p* fire Lev 10:1
and priest are *p* Jer 23:11
“But you *p* it Mal 1:12
tried to *p* the temple Acts 24:6
But reject *p* and old 1 Tim 4:7
p person like Esau Heb 12:16

PROFANED
p his crown by casting Ps 89:39
and *p* My Sabbaths Ezek 22:8
p the LORD’s holy Mal 2:11

PROFANENESS
of Jerusalem *p* has Jer 23:15

PROFANING
p the covenant of the Mal 2:10

PROFESS
They *p* to know God Titus 1:16

PROFESSING
P to be wise Rom 1:22

is proper for women *p* 1 Tim 2:10

PROFIT

p is there in my blood Ps 30:9
p has a man from all Eccl 1:3
There was no *p* under Eccl 2:11
for they will not *p* Is 57:12
words that cannot *p* Jer 7:8
p which you have made Ezek 22:13
p is it that we have Mal 3:14
For what *p* is it to Matt 16:26
For what will it *p* Mark 8:36
For what *p* is it to Luke 9:25
her masters much *p* Acts 16:16
hope of *p* was gone Acts 16:19
brought no small *p* Acts 19:24
what is the *p* of Rom 3:1
not seeking my own *p* 1 Cor 10:33
Christ will *p* you Gal 5:2
about words to no *p* 2 Tim 2:14
them, but He for our *p* Heb 12:10
What does it *p* James 2:14
and sell, and make a *p* James 4:13

PROFITABLE

“Can a man be *p* Job 22:2
It is doubtless not *p* 2 Cor 12:1
godliness is *p* for all 1 Tim 4:8
of God, and is *p* 2 Tim 3:16
things are good and *p* Titus 3:8
to you, but now is *p* Philem 11

PROFITS

p a man nothing that Job 34:9
from her *p* she plants a Prov 31:16
the flesh *p* nothing John 6:63
have not love, it *p* 1 Cor 13:3

exercise *p* a little 1 Tim 4:8

PROFOUND
with things too *p* Ps 131:1

PROGRESS
your *p* may be evident 1 Tim 4:15

PROLONG
you will not *p* your Deut 4:26
p Your anger to all Ps 85:5
nor will he *p* his days Eccl 8:13

PROLONGED
and his days are *p* Eccl 8:12

PROLONGS
The fear of the LORD *p* Prov 10:27

PROMISE
of all His good *p* 1 Kin 8:56
Has His *p* failed Ps 77:8
remembered His holy *p* Ps 105:42
Behold, I send the *P* Luke 24:49
but to wait for the *P* Acts 1:4
p of the Holy Spirit, He Acts 2:33
For the *p* is to you Acts 2:39
p drew near which God Acts 7:17
for the hope of the *p* Acts 26:6
is made void and the *p* Rom 4:14
p might be sure Rom 4:16
p of God through unbelief Rom 4:20
For this is the word of *p* Rom 9:9
make the *p* of no effect Gal 3:17
it is no longer of *p* Gal 3:18
heirs according to the *p* Gal 3:29
Isaac was, are children of *p* Gal 4:28
first commandment with *p* Eph 6:2
having *p* of the life that 1 Tim 4:8

Therefore, since a *p* Heb 4:1
endured, he obtained the *p* Heb 6:15
to the heirs of *p* Heb 6:17
did not receive the *p* Heb 11:39
they *p* them liberty 2 Pet 2:19
not slack concerning His *p* 2 Pet 3:9
p that He has promised 1 John 2:25

PROMISED
bless you as He has *p* Deut 1:11
that what He had *p* Rom 4:21
Him faithful who had *p* Heb 11:11

PROMISES
For all the *p* of God 2 Cor 1:20
his Seed were the *p* Gal 3:16
patience inherit the *p* Heb 6:12
having received the *p* Heb 11:13
great and precious *p* 2 Pet 1:4

PROMOTE
Exalt her, and she will *p* Prov 4:8

PROMOTED
Then the king *p* Daniel Dan 2:48
Then the king *p* Shadrach, Dan 3:30

PROMOTES
tongue of the wise *p* Prov 12:18

PROMPTLY
him disciplines him *p* Prov 13:24

PRONOUNCE
for he could not *p* it right Judg 12:6
P them guilty, O God Ps 5:10

PROOF
which is to them a *p* Phil 1:28

PROOFS

by many infallible *p* Acts 1:3

PROPER
you, but for what is *p* 1 Cor 7:35
Is it *p* for a woman to 1 Cor 11:13
but, which is *p* 1 Tim 2:10
are *p* for sound doctrine Titus 2:1

PROPERLY
Let us walk *p* Rom 13:13
that you may walk *p* 1 Thess 4:12

PROPHECIES
Do not despise *p* 1 Thess 5:20

PROPHECY
if *p*, let us prophesy in Rom 12:6
miracles, to another *p* 1 Cor 12:10
I have the gift of *p* 1 Cor 13:2
p with the laying on of 1 Tim 4:14
for *p* never came by 2 Pet 1:21
is the spirit of *p* Rev 19:10
of the book of this *p* Rev 22:19

PROPHESIED
upon them, that they *p* Num 11:25
to them, yet they *p* Jer 23:21
Lord, have we not *p* Matt 7:22
prophets and the law *p* Matt 11:13
virgin daughters who *p* Acts 21:9
even more that you *p* 1 Cor 14:5

PROPHESIES
for the prophet who *p* Jer 28:9
woman who prays or *p* 1 Cor 11:5
p edifies the church 1 Cor 14:4

PROPHESY
prophets, “Do not *p* Is 30:10
The prophets *p* falsely Jer 5:31

your daughters shall *p* Joel 2:28
Who can but *p* Amos 3:8
saying, "*P* to us Matt 26:68
and to say to Him, "*P*!" Mark 14:65
your daughters shall *p* Acts 2:17
if prophecy, let us *p* Rom 12:6
know in part and we *p* 1 Cor 13:9
that you may *p* 1 Cor 14:1
For you can all *p* one 1 Cor 14:31
desire earnestly to *p* 1 Cor 14:39

PROPHESYING
he had finished *p* 1 Sam 10:13
Every man praying or *p*, 1 Cor 11:4
p is not for unbelievers 1 Cor 14:22

PROPHET
shall be your *p* Ex 7:1
raise up for you a *P* Deut 18:15
arisen in Israel a *p* Deut 34:10
"I alone am left a *p* 1 Kin 18:22
is no longer any *p* Ps 74:9
I ordained you a *p* Jer 1:5
p is induced to speak Ezek 14:9
The *p* is a fool Hos 9:7
nor was I a son of a *p* Amos 7:14
send you Elijah the *p* Mal 4:5
p shall receive a Matt 10:41
the sign of the *p* Jonah Matt 12:39
p is not without honor Matt 13:57
by Daniel the *p* Mark 13:14
no *p* is accepted in his Luke 4:24
is not a greater *p* Luke 7:28
it cannot be that a *p* Luke 13:33
Nazareth, who was a *P* Luke 24:19
"Are you the *P* John 1:21
"This is truly the *P* John 6:14

for no *p* has arisen out of John 7:52
p named Agabus Acts 21:10
with him the false *p* Rev 19:20

PROPHET'S
shall receive a *p* reward Matt 10:41

PROPHETESS
Then Miriam the *p*, Ex 15:20
Now Deborah, a *p*, Judg 4:4
there was one, Anna, a *p* Luke 2:36

PROPHETIC
by the *p* Scriptures Rom 16:26
p word confirmed 2 Pet 1:19

PROPHETS
See FALSE PROPHETS; LAW AND THE PROPHETS
LORD's people were *p* Num 11:29
Saul also among the *p* 1 Sam 10:12
the mouth of all his *p* 1 Kin 22:22
Where now are your *p* Jer 37:19
prophesy against the *p* Ezek 13:2
Her *p* are insolent Zeph 3:4
the Law or the *P* Matt 5:17
is the Law and the *P* Matt 7:12
or one of the *p* Matt 16:14
the tombs of the *p* Matt 23:29
indeed, I send you *p* Matt 23:34
one who kills the *p* Matt 23:37
Then many false *p* Matt 24:11
have Moses and the *p* Luke 16:29
You are sons of the *p* Acts 3:25
p did your fathers not Acts 7:52
To Him all the *p* Acts 10:43
do you believe the *p* Acts 26:27
before through His *p* Rom 1:2
by the Law and the *P* Rom 3:21

have killed Your *p* Rom 11:3
p are subject to the 1 Cor 14:32
to be apostles, some *p* Eph 4:11
brethren, take the *p* James 5:10
this salvation the *p* 1 Pet 1:10
were also false *p* 2 Pet 2:1
because many false *p* 1 John 4:1
blood of saints and *p* Rev 16:6
found the blood of *p* Rev 18:24
of your brethren the *p* Rev 22:9

PROPITIATION
set forth as a *p* Rom 3:25
to God, to make *p* Heb 2:17
He Himself is the *p* 1 John 2:2
His Son to be the *p* 1 John 4:10

PROPORTION
let us prophesy in *p* Rom 12:6

PROPOSED
And they *p* two Acts 1:23

PROPRIETY
modest apparel, with *p* 1 Tim 2:9

PROSECUTOR
answer me, that my *P* Job 31:35

PROSELYTE
and sea to win one *p* Matt 23:15
Nicolas, a *p* from Antioch, Acts 6:5

PROSELYTES
Rome, both Jews and *p* Acts 2:10

PROSPER
made all he did to *p* Gen 39:3
you shall not *p* Deut 28:29
LORD, God made him *p* 2 Chr 26:5

they *p* who love you Ps 122:6
his sins will not *p* Prov 28:13
of the LORD shall *p* Is 53:10
against you shall *p* Is 54:17
please, and it shall *p* Is 55:11
of the wicked *p* Jer 12:1
King shall reign and *p* Jer 23:5
storing up as he may *p* 1 Cor 16:2
I pray that you may *p* 3 John 2

PROSPERED
since the LORD has *p* Gen 24:56
he *p* wherever he went 2 Kin 18:7
David his father, and *p* 1 Chr 29:23
all his heart. So he *p* 2 Chr 31:21
Hezekiah *p* in all his 2 Chr 32:30
and they *p* through the Ezra 6:14
in the LORD will be *p* Prov 28:25
Daniel *p* in the reign Dan 6:28
He did all this and *p* Dan 8:12

PROSPERING
His ways are always *p* Ps 10:5

PROSPERITY
p all your days Deut 23:6
p exceed the fame 1 Kin 10:7
p the destroyer Job 15:21
spend their days in *p* Job 36:11
Now in my *p* I said Ps 30:6
has pleasure in the *p* Ps 35:27
When I saw the *p* Ps 73:3
I pray, send now *p* Ps 118:25
the day of *p* be joyful Eccl 7:14
that we have our *p* Acts 19:25

PROSPEROUS
had made his journey *p* Gen 24:21

will make your way *p* Josh 1:8

PROSPERS
he turns, he *p* Prov 17:8
just as your soul *p* 3 John 2

PROSTRATE
of the proud lie *p* Job 9:13

PROTECTED
holy man, and he *p* him Mark 6:20

PROUD
p waves must stop Job 38:11
tongue that speaks *p* Ps 12:3
and fully repays the *p* Ps 31:23
does not respect the *p* Ps 40:4
a haughty look and a *p* Ps 101:5
p He knows from afar Ps 138:6
the house of the *p* Prov 15:25
Everyone *p* in heart Prov 16:5
p heart stirs up Prov 28:25
is better than the *p* Eccl 7:8
by wine, he is a *p* Hab 2:5
He has scattered the *p* Luke 1:51
boasters, *p* 2 Tim 3:2
“God resists the *p*, but James 4:6
“God resists the *p* 1 Pet 5:5

PROVE
p yourself a man 1 Kin 2:2
does your arguing *p* Job 6:25
mind, that you may *p* Rom 12:2

PROVERB
an astonishment, a *p* Deut 28:37
incline my ear to a *p* Ps 49:4
that hang limp is a *p* Prov 26:7
of a drunkard is a *p* Prov 26:9

one shall take up a *p* Mic 2:4
to the true *p* 2 Pet 2:22

PROVERBS
spoke three thousand *p* 1 Kin 4:32
The *p* of Solomon the Prov 1:1
are *p* of Solomon Prov 25:1
in order many *p* Eccl 12:9

PROVIDE
“My son, God will *p* Gen 22:8
Can He *p* meat for His Ps 78:20
lambs will *p* your Prov 27:26
prosperity that I *p* Jer 33:9
P neither gold nor Matt 10:9
if anyone does not *p* 1 Tim 5:8

PROVIDED
I have *p* Myself a king 1 Sam 16:1
p for her from the king’s Esth 2:9
p from Your goodness Ps 68:10
atonement is *p* for iniquity Prov 16:6
these hands have *p* Acts 20:34
p something better Heb 11:40

PROVIDES
p food for the raven Job 38:41
p her supplies in the Prov 6:8
p food for her household Prov 31:15

PROVIDING
p honorable things, 2 Cor 8:21

PROVISION
bread of their *p* was dry Josh 9:5
Now Solomon’s *p* 1 Kin 4:22
abundantly bless her *p* Ps 132:15
p of the king’s delicacies Dan 1:5
no *p* for the flesh Rom 13:14

PROVOKE
do not *p* Him Ex 23:21
p God are secure Job 12:6
Do they *p* Me to Jer 7:19
p them to jealousy Rom 11:11
you, fathers, do not *p* Eph 6:4
do not *p* your children, lest Col 3:21

PROVOKED
How often they *p* Ps 78:40
p the Most High Ps 78:56
Thus they *p* Him to Ps 106:29
his spirit was *p* Acts 17:16
seek its own, is not *p* 1 Cor 13:5

PROVOKING
p one another, envying one Gal 5:26

PROWLER
poverty come like a *p* Prov 24:34

PRUDENCE
son, endowed with *p* 2 Chr 2:12
To give *p* to the Prov 1:4
wisdom, dwell with *p* Prov 8:12
us in all wisdom and *p* Eph 1:8

PRUDENT
p man covers shame Prov 12:16
A *p* man conceals Prov 12:23
The wisdom of the *p* Prov 14:8
p considers well Prov 14:15
receives correction is *p* Prov 15:5
heart will be called *p* Prov 16:21
p acquires knowledge Prov 18:15
p wife is from the Prov 19:14
p man foresees evil Prov 22:3
perished from the *p* Jer 49:7

Therefore the *p* Amos 5:13
from the wise and *p* Matt 11:25

PRUDENTLY
Servant shall deal *p* Is 52:13

PRUNES
that bears fruit He *p* John 15:2

PSALM
and the sound of a *p* Ps 98:5
in the second *P* Acts 13:33
each of you has a *p* 1 Cor 14:26

PSALMIST
And the sweet *p* 2 Sam 23:1

PSALMS
Sing to Him, sing *p* 1 Chr 16:9
to one another in *p* Eph 5:19
one another in *p* Col 3:16
Let him sing *p* James 5:13

PSALTERY
harp, lyre, and *p* Dan 3:10

PTOLEMAIS
Seaport city south of Tyre; Paul lands at, Acts 21:7

PUBLIC
to make her a *p* example Matt 1:19

PUBLISHED
to be proclaimed and *p* Jon 3:7

PUBLIUS
Roman official; entertains Paul, Acts 28:7, 8

PUFFED
Now some are *p* up 1 Cor 4:18
itself, is not *p* 1 Cor 13:4
a novice, lest being *p* 1 Tim 3:6

PUFFS
Knowledge *p* up 1 Cor 8:1

PUL
King of Assyria; same as Tiglath Pileser, 2 Kin 15:19
——— Country and people in Africa, Is 66:19

PULL
P me out of the net Ps 31:4
I will *p* down my barns Luke 12:18

PULLING
for *p* down strongholds 2 Cor 10:4

PUNISH
take that man and *p* Deut 22:18
p the righteous is Prov 17:26
"I will *p* the world Is 13:11
Shall I not *p* them for Jer 5:9
p all who oppress them Jer 30:20
p your iniquity Lam 4:22
So I will *p* them for Hos 4:9

PUNISHED
You our God have *p* Ezra 9:13
because He has not *p* Job 35:15
p them often in every Acts 26:11
These shall be *p* 2 Thess 1:9

PUNISHES
will you say when He *p* Jer 13:21

PUNISHMENT
p is greater than I Gen 4:13
you do in the day of *p* Is 10:3
p they shall be cast Jer 8:12
p they shall perish Jer 10:15
a man for the *p* Lam 3:39
The *p* of the iniquity Lam 4:6
days of *p* have come Hos 9:7

not turn away its *p* Amos 1:3
into everlasting *p* Matt 25:46
p which was inflicted 2 Cor 2:6
Of how much worse *p* Heb 10:29
sent by him for the *p* 1 Pet 2:14
the unjust under *p* 2 Pet 2:9

PUNON
Israelite camp, Num 33:42, 43

PURCHASED
(Now this man *p* a field Acts 1:18
of God could be *p* Acts 8:20
of the *p* possession Eph 1:14

PURE
a mercy seat of *p* gold Ex 25:17
Can a man be more *p* Job 4:17
if you were *p* and Job 8:6
‘My doctrine is *p* Job 11:4
that he could be *p* Job 15:14
the heavens are not *p* Job 15:15
the stars are not *p* Job 25:5
of the LORD are *p* Ps 12:6
will show Yourself *p* Ps 18:26
To such as are *p* Ps 73:1
of the *p* are pleasant Prov 15:26
ways of a man are *p* Prov 16:2
my heart clean, I am *p* Prov 20:9
but as for the *p* Prov 21:8
a generation that is *p* Prov 30:12
Shall I count *p* Mic 6:11
Blessed are the *p* in heart Matt 5:8
things indeed are *p* Rom 14:20
whatever things are *p* Phil 4:8
with a *p* conscience 1 Tim 3:9
keep yourself *p* 1 Tim 5:22

serve with a *p* conscience 2 Tim 1:3
p all things are *p* Titus 1:15
bodies washed with *p* Heb 10:22
P and undefiled religion James 1:27
above is first *p* James 3:17
babes, desire the *p* 1 Pet 2:2
just as He is *p* 1 John 3:3

PURER
p eyes than to behold Hab 1:13

PURGE
P me with hyssop Ps 51:7
p them as gold and Mal 3:3

PURGED
away, and your sin *p* Is 6:7
He had by Himself *p* Heb 1:3

PURIFICATION
for the water of *p* Num 19:9
with the water of *p* Num 31:23

PURIFIED
earth, *p* seven times Ps 12:6
all things are *p* Heb 9:22
Since you have *p* 1 Pet 1:22

PURIFIES
hope in Him *p* himself 1 John 3:3

PURIFY
p the sons of Levi Mal 3:3
and *p* your hearts James 4:8

PURIFYING
thus *p* all foods Mark 7:19
p their hearts by Acts 15:9
sanctifies for the *p* Heb 9:13

PURIM

called these days *P* Esth 9:26

PURITY
be delivered by the *p* Job 22:30
He who loves *p* of Prov 22:11
by *p*, by knowledge 2 Cor 6:6
spirit, in faith, in *p* 1 Tim 4:12

PURPLE
who was clothed in *p* Luke 16:19
they put on Him a *p* John 19:2
She was a seller of *p* Acts 16:14

PURPOSE
and fulfill all your *p* Ps 20:4
A time for every *p* Eccl 3:1
p that is purposed Is 14:26
But for this *p* I came John 12:27
by the determined *p* Acts 2:23
them all that with *p* Acts 11:23
called according to His *p* Rom 8:28
to the eternal *p* Eph 3:11
sent to you for this very *p* Eph 6:22
Now the *p* of the 1 Tim 1:5
manner of life, *p* 2 Tim 3:10
For this *p* the Son of God 1 John 3:8
to fulfill His *p* Rev 17:17

PURPOSED
For the LORD had *p* 2 Sam 17:14
LORD of hosts has *p* Is 23:9
But Daniel *p* in his Dan 1:8
Paul *p* in the Spirit Acts 19:21
pleasure which He *p* Eph 1:9

PURPOSELY
the bundles fall *p* for her Ruth 2:16

PURPOSES

each one give as he *p* 2 Cor 9:7

PURSE
let us all have one *p* Prov 1:14

PURSES
p his lips and brings Prov 16:30

PURSUE
And will You *p* dry Job 13:25
p my honor as the wind Job 30:15
The sword shall *p* Jer 48:2
but their hearts *p* Ezek 33:31
Let us know, let us *p* Hos 6:3
p righteousness Rom 9:30
P love, and desire 1 Cor 14:1
p what is good 1 Thess 5:15
p righteousness 1 Tim 6:11
p righteousness, faith 2 Tim 2:22
P peace with all people Heb 12:14
him seek peace and *p* 1 Pet 3:11

PURSUES
Evil *p* sinners Prov 13:21
flee when no one *p* Prov 28:1

PURSUING
but Israel, *p* the law Rom 9:31

PUT
Also He has *p* eternity Eccl 3:11
pride He is able to *p* down Dan 4:37
what you will *p* on Matt 6:25
p my hand into His John 20:25
But *p* on the Lord Rom 13:14

PUT OFF
I will *p* my sad face Job 9:27
You have *p* my sackcloth Ps 30:11
you *p*, concerning your Eph 4:22

you yourselves are to *p* all Col 3:8
shortly I must *p* my tent 2 Pet 1:14

PUT ON
I *p* righteousness Job 29:14
awake, *p* strength, O arm Is 51:9
For He *p* righteousness Is 59:17
body, what you will *p* Matt 6:25
they *p* Him a purple robe John 19:2
p the armor of light Rom 13:12
p the Lord Jesus Christ Rom 13:14
must *p* incorruption 1 Cor 15:53
into Christ have *p* Christ Gal 3:27
you *p* the new man Eph 4:24
P the whole armor of God Eph 6:11
having *p* the breastplate Eph 6:14
have *p* the new man Col 3:10
p tender mercies Col 3:12
all these things *p* love Col 3:14
I will *p* you no other Rev 2:24

PUTEOLI
Seaport of Italy, Acts 28:13

PUTREFYING
bruises and *p* sores Is 1:6

Q

QUAIL
and it brought *q* Num 11:31
and He brought *q* Ps 105:40

QUAKED
the whole mountain *q* Ex 19:18
and the earth *q* Matt 27:51

QUAKES
The earth *q* before Joel 2:10

QUALIFIED
the Father who has *q* Col 1:12

QUARREL
see how he seeks a *q* 2 Kin 5:7
any fool can start a *q* Prov 20:3
He will not *q* nor cry Matt 12:19
of the Lord must not *q* 2 Tim 2:24

QUARRELSOME
but gentle, not *q* 1 Tim 3:3

QUARTER
in the Second *Q* 2 Kin 22:14
from the Second *Q* Zeph 1:10

QUARTZ
be made of coral or *q* Job 28:18

QUEEN
Q Vashti also made a Esth 1:9
stands the *q* in gold Ps 45:9
burn incense to the *q* Jer 44:17
The *q* of the South Matt 12:42
under Candace the *q* Acts 8:27
heart, ‘I sit as *q* Rev 18:7

QUEENS
There are sixty *q* Song 6:8
q your nursing mothers Is 49:23

QUENCH
Many waters cannot *q* Song 8:7
so that no one can *q* Jer 4:4
flax He will not *q* Matt 12:20
q all the fiery Eph 6:16
Do not *q* the Spirit 1 Thess 5:19

QUENCHED
LORD, the fire was *q* Num 11:2

they were *q* like a Ps 118:12
their fire is not *q* Is 66:24
that shall never be *q* Mark 9:43
and the fire is not *q* Mark 9:44
q the violence of fire Heb 11:34

QUESTIONS
test him with hard *q* 1 Kin 10:1
and asking them *q* Luke 2:46
market, asking no *q* 1 Cor 10:25

QUICK-TEMPERED
q man acts foolishly Prov 14:17
not self-willed, not *q* Titus 1:7

QUICKLY
have turned aside *q* Ex 32:8
with your adversary *q* Matt 5:25
“What you do, do *q* John 13:27
Behold, I am coming *q* Rev 3:11
“Surely I am coming *q* Rev 22:20

QUIET
lain still and been *q* Job 3:13
‘Take heed, and be *q* Is 7:4
earth is at rest and *q* Is 14:7
gladness, He will *q* Zeph 3:17
warned him to be *q* Mark 10:48
aspire to lead a *q* 1 Thess 4:11
we may lead a *q* and 1 Tim 2:2
a gentle and *q* spirit 1 Pet 3:4

QUIETED
calmed and *q* my soul Ps 131:2
the city clerk had *q* Acts 19:35

QUIETNESS
will give peace and *q* 1 Chr 22:9
When He gives *q* Job 34:29

a handful with *q* Eccl 4:6
in *q* and confidence Is 30:15
of righteousness, *q* Is 32:17
that they work in *q* 2 Thess 3:12

QUIETS
q the earth by the Job 37:17

QUIVER
q rattles against him Job 39:23
the man who has his *q* Ps 127:5
q He has hidden Me Is 49:2
Their *q* is like an Jer 5:16

R

RAAMSES
Treasure city built by Hebrew slaves, Ex 1:11

RABBAH
Capital of Ammon, Amos 1:14
Besieged by Joab; defeated and enslaved by David, 2 Sam 12:26–31
Destruction of, foretold, Jer 49:2, 3

RABBI
be called by men, '*R* Matt 23:7
do not be called '*R* Matt 23:8

RABBONI
Mary addresses Christ as, John 20:16

RABMAG
Title applied to Babylonian prince, Jer 39:3, 13

RABSARIS
Title applied to:
Assyrian officials sent by Sennacherib, 2 Kin 18:17
Babylonian prince, Jer 39:3, 13

RABSHAKEH
Sent by king of Assyria to threaten Hezekiah, 2 Kin 18:17–37; Is 36:2–22
The Lord sends rumor to take him away, 2 Kin 19:6–8; Is 37:6–8

RACA
to his brother, ‘*R* Matt 5:22

RACE
man to run its *r* Ps 19:5
r is not to the swift Eccl 9:11
who run in a *r* all run 1 Cor 9:24
I have finished the *r* 2 Tim 4:7
with endurance the *r* Heb 12:1

RACHEL
Laban’s younger daughter; Jacob’s favorite wife, Gen 29:28–30
Supports her husband’s position, Gen 31:14–16
Mother of Joseph and Benjamin, Gen 30:22–25
Prophecy concerning; quoted, Jer 31:15; Matt 2:18

RADIANT
to Him and were *r* Ps 34:5

RAGE
Disperse the *r* of your Job 40:11
Why do the nations *r* Ps 2:1
‘Why did the nations *r* Acts 4:25

RAGES
he *r* against all wise Prov 18:1

RAGS
clothe a man with *r* Prov 23:21
are like filthy *r* Is 64:6

RAHAB
Prostitute in Jericho; helps Joshua’s spies, Josh 2:1–21

Spared in battle, Josh 6:17–25
Mentioned in the N.T., Matt 1:5; Heb 11:31; James 2:25
——— Used figuratively of Egypt, Ps 87:4

RAIN
had not caused it to *r* Gen 2:5
And the *r* was on the Gen 7:12
I will *r* bread from heaven Ex 16:4
early *r* and the latter *r* Deut 11:14
my teaching drop as the *r* Deut 32:2
be dew nor *r* these years 1 Kin 17:1
sound of abundance of *r* 1 Kin 18:41
He gives *r* on the Job 5:10
to the gentle *r* Job 37:6
sent a plentiful *r* Ps 68:9
clouds, who prepares *r* Ps 147:8
snow in summer and *r* Prov 26:1
r which leaves no food Prov 28:3
not return after the *r* Eccl 12:2
the *r* is over and gone Song 2:11
our God, who gives *r* Jer 5:24
I will *r* down on him Ezek 38:22
given you the former *r* Joel 2:23
there will be no *r* Zech 14:17
the good, and sends *r* Matt 5:45
and the *r* descended Matt 7:25
He did good, gave us *r* Acts 14:17
r that often comes Heb 6:7
the early and latter *r* James 5:7
that it would not *r* James 5:17
and the heaven gave *r* James 5:18

RAINBOW
I set My *r* in the Gen 9:13
the appearance of a *r* Ezek 1:28
and there was a *r* Rev 4:3

RAINED

had *r* down manna on Ps 78:24
r fire and brimstone Luke 17:29

RAINS

r righteousness Hos 10:12

RAISE

shall *r* up the tabernacle Ex 26:30
that I will *r* to David a Jer 23:5
third day He will *r* Hos 6:2
that God is able to *r* Matt 3:9
in three days I will *r* John 2:19
and I will *r* him up at John 6:40
LORD and will also *r* 1 Cor 6:14
will also *r* us up with 2 Cor 4:14
and the LORD will *r* James 5:15

RAISED

this purpose I have *r* Ex 9:16
the LORD *r* up judges Judg 2:16
LORD has *r* up prophets Jer 29:15
be killed, and be *r* Matt 16:21
whom God *r* up Acts 2:24
just as Christ was *r* Rom 6:4
Spirit of Him who *r* Rom 8:11
And God both *r* up the 1 Cor 6:14
“How are the dead *r* 1 Cor 15:35
and the dead will be *r* 1 Cor 15:52
and *r* us up together Eph 2:6
then you were *r* Col 3:1

RAISED FROM THE DEAD

beheaded; he has been *r* Mark 6:16
whom He had *r* John 12:1
disciples after He was *r* John 21:14
Prince of life, whom God *r* Acts 3:15
Christ was *r* by the glory Rom 6:4

been *r*, dies no more Rom 6:9
that He has been *r* 1 Cor 15:12
heaven, whom He *r* 1 Thess 1:10
r according to my gospel 2 Tim 2:8

RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD
out of his tomb and *r* John 12:17
But God *r* Acts 13:30
your heart that God has *r* Rom 10:9
God the Father who *r* Gal 1:1
in Christ when He *r* Eph 1:20
the working of God, who *r* Col 2:12
believe in God, who *r* 1 Pet 1:21

RAISES
r the poor out of the Ps 113:7
r those who are bowed Ps 146:8
For as the Father *r* John 5:21
but in God who *r* 2 Cor 1:9

RAM
r which had two horns Dan 8:3

RAMAH
Fortress built, 1 Kin 15:17–22
Samuel's headquarters, 1 Sam 7:15, 17
David flees to, 1 Sam 19:18–23

RAMOTH GILEAD
City of refuge east of Jordan, Deut 4:43; Josh 20:8; 1 Chr 6:80
Site of Ahab's fatal conflict with Syrians, 1 Kin 22:1–39

RAMPART
and it stood by the *r* 2 Sam 20:15
whose *r* was like the sea, Nah 3:8
and set myself on the *r* Hab 2:1

RAMS
the sweet aroma of *r* Ps 66:15

r of Nebaioth shall Is 60:7

RAN

they both *r* together John 20:4
You *r* well Gal 5:7

RANKS

r out of the land of Egypt Ex 13:18
war, who could keep *r* 1 Chr 12:38
and they do not break *r* Joel 2:7

RANSOM

r would not help you Job 36:18
nor give to God a *r* Ps 49:7
The *r* of a man's life Prov 13:8
"I will *r* them from Hos 13:14
to give His life a *r* Mark 10:45
who gave Himself a *r* 1 Tim 2:6

RANSOMED

and the *r* of the LORD Is 35:10
redeemed Jacob, and *r* Jer 31:11

RARE

of the LORD was *r* 1 Sam 3:1
make a mortal more *r* Is 13:12

RASH

Do not be *r* with your Eccl 5:2

RASHLY

so that he spoke *r* Ps 106:33
and do nothing *r* Acts 19:36

RATS

tumors and five golden *r* 1 Sam 6:4

RAVEN

Then he sent out a *r*, Gen 8:7
food for the *r* Job 38:41
and black as a *r* Song 5:11

and the *r* shall dwell in it Is 34:11

RAVENOUS
inwardly they are *r* Matt 7:15

RAVENS
and to the young *r* Ps 147:9
Consider the *r* Luke 12:24

RAVISHED
You have *r* my heart Song 4:9
r the women in Zion Lam 5:11

RAYS
He had *r* flashing from His Hab 3:4

RAZOR
no *r* shall come upon his Num 6:5
no *r* shall come upon his Judg 13:5
r has ever come upon Judg 16:17
like a sharp *r* Ps 52:2
will shave with a hired *r* Is 7:20

REACHED
earth, and its top *r* Gen 28:12
For her sins have *r* Rev 18:5

REACHING
r forward to those Phil 3:13

READ
saying, "*R* this, please" Is 29:11
if you can *r* the writing Dan 5:16
"Have you never *r* Matt 21:42
day, and stood up to *r* Luke 4:16
hearts, known and *r* 2 Cor 3:2
when Moses is *r* 2 Cor 3:15
when this epistle is *r* Col 4:16
r the scroll, or to look at Rev 5:4

READER

let the *r* understand Mark 13:14

READINESS
the word with all *r* Acts 17:11
that as there was a *r* 2 Cor 8:11

READING
r the prophet Isaiah Acts 8:30
give attention to *r* 1 Tim 4:13

READS
that he may run who *r* Hab 2:2
Blessed is he who *r* Rev 1:3

READY
“The LORD was *r* Is 38:20
and those who were *r* Matt 25:10
“Lord, I am *r* Luke 22:33
and being *r* to punish 2 Cor 10:6
Be *r* in season and out 2 Tim 4:2
and always be *r* 1 Pet 3:15

REAFFIRM
r your love to him 2 Cor 2:8

REAP
in tears shall *r* Ps 126:5
the clouds will not *r* Eccl 11:4
r the whirlwind Hos 8:7
r in mercy Hos 10:12
You shall sow, but not *r* Mic 6:15
they neither sow nor *r* Matt 6:26
you knew that I *r* Matt 25:26
if we *r* your material 1 Cor 9:11
that he will also *r* Gal 6:7
due season we shall *r* Gal 6:9
in Your sickle and *r* Rev 14:15

REAPED
wheat but *r* thorns Jer 12:13

you have *r* iniquity Hos 10:13
earth, and the earth was *r* Rev 14:16

REAPER
r does not fill his Ps 129:7
shall overtake the *r* Amos 9:13

REAPERS
I will say to the *r* Matt 13:30
r are the angels Matt 13:39

REAPING
r what I did not Luke 19:22

REAPS
One sows and another *r* John 4:37

REASON
out wisdom and the *r* Eccl 7:25
Come now, and let us *r* Is 1:18
faith, why do you *r* Matt 16:8
words of truth and *r* Acts 26:25
who asks you a *r* 1 Pet 3:15

REASONED
for three Sabbaths *r* Acts 17:2
r about righteousness Acts 24:25

REBEKAH
Great-niece of Abraham, Gen 22:20–23
Becomes Isaac's wife, Gen 24:15–67
Mother of Esau and Jacob, Gen 25:21–28
Encourages Jacob to deceive Isaac, then to flee, Gen 27:1–29, 42–46

REBEL
Only do not *r* Num 14:9
Will you *r* against the Neh 2:19
There are those who *r* Job 24:13
and they did not *r* Ps 105:28

if you refuse and *r* Is 1:20

REBELLED
r against You, cast Your Neh 9:26
for they have *r* against You Ps 5:10
and they have *r* against Me Is 1:2
nation that has *r* against Ezek 2:3
have done wickedly and *r* Dan 9:5
For who, having heard, *r* Heb 3:16

REBELLING
more against Him by *r* Ps 78:17

REBELLION
r is as the sin 1 Sam 15:23
For he adds *r* to his Job 34:37
evil man seeks only *r* Prov 17:11
you have taught *r* Jer 28:16
hearts as in the *r* Heb 3:8
and perished in the *r* Jude 11

REBELLIOUS
r exalt themselves Ps 66:7
but the *r* dwell in a Ps 68:6
day long to a *r* people Is 65:2
a defiant and *r* heart Jer 5:23
their princes are *r* Hos 9:15

REBELS
are all stubborn *r* Jer 6:28

REBUILD
God, to *r* its ruins Ezra 9:9
tombs, that I may *r* Neh 2:5
they shall *r* the old ruins Is 61:4
r it as in the days of Amos 9:11
will *r* the tabernacle of Acts 15:16

REBUILDING
we are *r* the temple that Ezra 5:11

heard that we were *r* the Neh 4:1

REBUILT

be *r* on its former site Ezra 5:15
heard that I had *r* the wall Neh 6:1
and the ruins shall be *r* Ezek 36:33

REBUKE

He will surely *r* Job 13:10
astonished at His *r* Job 26:11
they perish at the *r* Ps 80:16
At Your *r* they fled Ps 104:7
And let him *r* me Ps 141:5
Turn at my *r* Prov 1:23
r a wise man Prov 9:8
R is more effective Prov 17:10
r is better than love Prov 27:5
better to hear the *r* Eccl 7:5
r the oppressor Is 1:17
sake I have suffered *r* Jer 15:15
r strong nations Mic 4:3
sins against you, *r* Luke 17:3
r Your disciples Luke 19:39
Do not *r* an older man 1 Tim 5:1
who are sinning *r* 1 Tim 5:20
r them sharply Titus 1:13
“The Lord *r* you Jude 9
As many as I love, I *r* Rev 3:19

REBUKED

r the winds and the Matt 8:26
r their unbelief Mark 16:14
when you are *r* by Him Heb 12:5
but he was *r* for his 2 Pet 2:16

REBUKES

with *r* You correct Ps 39:11
r a wicked man Prov 9:7

ear that hears the *r* Prov 15:31
r a man will find more Prov 28:23

RECALL
r the former days Heb 10:32

RECEDED
waters *r* continually from Gen 8:3
Then the sky *r* as a scroll Rev 6:14

RECEIVE
He shall *r* blessing Ps 24:5
r us graciously Hos 14:2
you are willing to *r* Matt 11:14
believing, you will *r* Matt 21:22
and His own did not *r* John 1:11
“I do not *r* honor John 5:41
will come again and *r* John 14:3
the world cannot *r* John 14:17
Ask, and you will *r* John 16:24
“*R* the Holy Spirit John 20:22
“Lord Jesus, *r* Acts 7:59
r the Holy Spirit Acts 19:2
R one who is weak Rom 14:1
that each one may *r* 2 Cor 5:10
r the grace of God in 2 Cor 6:1
r the Spirit by the Gal 3:2
R him therefore in the Phil 2:29
suppose that he will *r* James 1:7
whatever we ask we *r* 1 John 3:22

RECEIVED
Freely you have *r*, freely Matt 10:8
r your consolation Luke 6:24
in your lifetime you *r* Luke 16:25
But as many as *r* John 1:12
and ankle bones *r* strength Acts 3:7
for God has *r* him Rom 14:3

For I *r* from the Lord 1 Cor 11:23
I *r* forty stripes minus 2 Cor 11:24
but you *r* me as an angel Gal 4:14
have *r* Christ Jesus Col 2:6
tradition which he *r* 2 Thess 3:6
r up in glory 1 Tim 3:16
r the knowledge of the Heb 10:26
r strength to conceive Heb 11:11
who had *r* the promises Heb 11:17
Women *r* their dead Heb 11:35
As each one has *r* a gift, 1 Pet 4:10
For He *r* from God the 2 Pet 1:17
r the mark of the beast Rev 19:20

RECEIVES
r correction is prudent Prov 15:5
r you *r* Me Matt 10:40
immediately *r* it with joy Matt 13:20
r one little child Matt 18:5
and whoever *r* Me Mark 9:37
For everyone who asks *r* Luke 11:10
This man *r* sinners and Luke 15:2
run, but one *r* the prize 1 Cor 9:24
who *r* tithes, paid tithes Heb 7:9
every son whom He *r* Heb 12:6

RECEIVING
r a kingdom which Heb 12:28

RECHAB
Assassin of Ishbosheth, 2 Sam 4:2, 6
——— Father of Jehonadab, founder of the Rechabites, 2 Kin 10:15–23
Related to the Kenites, 1 Chr 2:55

RECHABITES
Kenite clan fathered by Rechab, committed to nomadic life, Jer 35:1–19

RECOMPENSE
Vengeance is Mine, and *r* Deut 32:35
He will accept no *r* Prov 6:35
not say, “I will *r* Prov 20:22
the LORD is the God of *r* Jer 51:56
days of *r* have come Hos 9:7

RECOMPENSED
of my hands He has *r* 2 Sam 22:21
the LORD has *r* me 2 Sam 22:25

RECONCILE
and that He might *r* Eph 2:16
r all things to Col 1:20

RECONCILED
First be *r* to your Matt 5:24
were enemies we were *r* Rom 5:10
Christ’s behalf, be *r* 2 Cor 5:20

RECONCILIATION
now received the *r* Rom 5:11
to us the word of *r* 2 Cor 5:19

RECONCILING
cast away is the *r* Rom 11:15
God was in Christ *r* 2 Cor 5:19

RECORD
r My name I will come Ex 20:24

RECOVER
Shall I *r* from this disease 2 Kin 8:8
So Jeroboam did not *r* 2 Chr 13:20
sick, and they will *r* Mark 16:18

RED
the first came out *r* Gen 25:25
though they are *r* Is 1:18
Why is Your apparel *r* Is 63:2

for the sky is *r* Matt 16:2
fiery *r* dragon having Rev 12:3

RED SEA
Divided for Israelites, Ex 14:15–31
Boundary of Promised Land, Ex 23:31

REDEEM
man you shall surely *r* Num 18:15
in our power to *r* them Neh 5:5
In famine He shall *r* Job 5:20
R me from the hand of Job 6:23
can by any means *r* Ps 49:7
But God will *r* my soul Ps 49:15
r their life from Ps 72:14
And He shall *r* Israel Ps 130:8
all that it cannot *r* Is 50:2
I will *r* them from Hos 13:14
was going to *r* Israel Luke 24:21
r those who were Gal 4:5
us, that He might *r* Titus 2:14

REDEEMED
people whom You have *r* Ex 15:13
r them from the hand Ps 106:10
Let the *r* of the LORD Ps 107:2
r shall walk there Is 35:9
sea a road for the *r* Is 51:10
and you shall be *r* Is 52:3
and *r* His people Luke 1:68
Christ has *r* us from Gal 3:13
that you were not *r* 1 Pet 1:18
were slain, and have *r* Rev 5:9
These were *r* from Rev 14:4

REDEEMER
For I know that my *R* Job 19:25
Most High God their *R* Ps 78:35

for their *R* is mighty Prov 23:11
the LORD and your *R* Is 41:14
R will come to Zion Is 59:20
our *R* from Everlasting Is 63:16
Their *R* is strong Jer 50:34

REDEEMING
r the time Eph 5:16

REDEMPTION
For the *r* of their Ps 49:8
with Him is abundant *r* Ps 130:7
r is yours to buy it Jer 32:7
those who looked for *r* Luke 2:38
your *r* draws near Luke 21:28
grace through the *r* Rom 3:24
the adoption, the *r* Rom 8:23
sanctification and *r* 1 Cor 1:30
In Him we have *r* Eph 1:7
for the day of *r* Eph 4:30
obtained eternal *r* Heb 9:12

REED
r He will not break Is 42:3
r shaken by the wind Matt 11:7
A bruised *r* He will not Matt 12:20
on the head with a *r* Mark 15:19
sour wine, put it on a *r* Mark 15:36
Then I was given a *r* like a Rev 11:1
the city with the *r* Rev 21:16

REEDS
r flourish without Job 8:11
the beasts of the *r* Ps 68:30

REFINED
where gold is *r* Job 28:1
us as silver is *r* Ps 66:10

Behold, I have *r* you, but Is 48:10
refine them as silver is *r* Zech 13:9
from Me gold *r* in the fire Rev 3:18

REFINER
He will sit as a *r* Mal 3:3

REFINER'S
For He is like a *r* fire Mal 3:2

REFORMATION
until the time of *r* Heb 9:10

REFRAIN
R from meddling with 2 Chr 35:21
who have no right to *r* 1 Cor 9:6
good days, let him *r* 1 Pet 3:10

REFRESH
bread, that you may *r* Gen 18:5
r my heart in the Lord Philem 20

REFRESHED
of God, and may be *r* Rom 15:32
r my spirit and yours 1 Cor 16:18
his spirit has been *r* 2 Cor 7:13
for he often *r* 2 Tim 1:16

REFRESHES
r the soul of his Prov 25:13

REFRESHING
r may come from the Acts 3:19

REFUGE
six cities of *r* Num 35:6
eternal God is your *r* Deut 33:27
you have come for *r* Ruth 2:12
but the LORD is his *r* Ps 14:6
God is our *r* and Ps 46:1
wings I will make my *r* Ps 57:1

God is a *r* for us Ps 62:8
You are my strong *r* Ps 71:7
His wings you shall take *r* Ps 91:4
You are my *r*, my Ps 142:5
the heat, for a place of *r* Is 4:6
a *r* from the storm, a shade Is 25:4
who have fled for *r* Heb 6:18

REFUSE

you *r* to let My people go Ex 10:4
let my head not *r* it Ps 141:5
but if you *r* and rebel, you Is 1:20
r the evil and choose Is 7:15
through deceit they *r* Jer 9:6
who *r* to hear My words, Jer 13:10
hear or whether they *r* Ezek 2:5
r the younger widows 1 Tim 5:11
See that you do not *r* Heb 12:25

REFUSED

They *r* to obey Neh 9:17
Queen Vashti *r* to come at Esth 1:12
my soul *r* to be comforted Ps 77:2
Inasmuch as these people *r* Is 8:6
because they *r* to repent Hos 11:5
nothing is to be *r* if it is 1 Tim 4:4

REFUSES

My soul *r* to touch Job 6:7
he who *r* correction goes Prov 10:17
he who *r*, let him refuse Ezek 3:27
And if he *r* to hear Matt 18:17

REGARD

Yet *r* the prayer of Your 1 Kin 8:28
r the rich more than Job 34:19
r iniquity in my heart Ps 66:18
r the prayer of the Ps 102:17

You do not *r* the person Matt 22:16
did not fear God nor *r* Luke 18:2
we *r* no one according to 2 Cor 5:16

REGARDED
I must be *r* as holy Lev 10:3
my hand and no one *r* Prov 1:24
r the lowly state Luke 1:48

REGARDS
on high, yet He *r* the lowly Ps 138:6
r a rebuke will be Prov 13:18
He no longer *r* them Lam 4:16

REGENERATION
to you, that in the *r* Matt 19:28
the washing of *r* Titus 3:5

REGISTERED
So all went to be *r* Luke 2:3
firstborn who are *r* Heb 12:23

REGRETTED
but afterward he *r* Matt 21:29

REGULATIONS
yourselves to *r* Col 2:20

REHOBOAM
Son and successor of Solomon; refuses reform, 1 Kin 11:43—12:15
Ten tribes revolt against, 1 Kin 12:16–24
Reigns over Judah 17 years, 1 Kin 14:21–31; 2 Chr 11:5–23
Apostasizes, then repents, 2 Chr 12:1–16

REHOBOTH
Name of a well dug by Isaac, Gen 26:22

REIGN
The LORD shall *r* forever Ex 15:18

but a king shall *r* 1 Sam 12:12
hypocrite should not *r* Job 34:30
so the LORD will *r* Mic 4:7
And He will *r* Luke 1:33
not have this man to *r* Luke 19:14
righteousness will *r* Rom 5:17
so grace might *r* Rom 5:21
do not let sin *r* Rom 6:12
to *r* over the Gentiles Rom 15:12
For He must *r* till He 1 Cor 15:25
and we shall *r* on the Rev 5:10
and He shall *r* forever Rev 11:15
of Christ, and shall *r* Rev 20:6

REIGNED
death *r* from Adam to Rom 5:14
so that as sin *r* Rom 5:21
You have *r* as kings 1 Cor 4:8
And they lived and *r* Rev 20:4

REIGNS
God *r* over the nations Ps 47:8
The LORD *r* Ps 93:1
to Zion, “Your God *r* Is 52:7
Lord God Omnipotent *r* Rev 19:6

REJECT
will these people *r* Num 14:11
r all those who stray Ps 119:118
“All too well you *r* Mark 7:9
R a divisive man Titus 3:10

REJECTED
r has become the chief Ps 118:22
He is despised and *r* Is 53:3
Israel has *r* the Hos 8:3
r has become the chief Matt 21:42
many things and be *r* Luke 17:25

This Moses whom they *r* Acts 7:35
to a living stone, *r* 1 Pet 2:4
r has become the chief 1 Pet 2:7

REJECTION
you shall know My *r* Num 14:34

REJECTS
he who *r* Me *r* Luke 10:16
r this does not reject 1 Thess 4:8

REJOICE
See BE GLAD AND REJOICE
so the LORD will *r* Deut 28:63
let the field *r* 1 Chr 16:32
and let Your saints *r* 2 Chr 6:41
r who put their trust Ps 5:11
people, let Jacob *r* Ps 14:7
R in the LORD Ps 33:1
mutual confusion who *r* Ps 35:26
The righteous shall *r* Ps 58:10
of Your wings I will *r* Ps 63:7
But the king shall *r* Ps 63:11
Let them *r* before God Ps 68:3
In Your name they *r* Ps 89:16
Let the heavens *r* Ps 96:11
Let the earth *r* Ps 97:1
righteous see it and *r* Ps 107:42
we will *r* and be glad Ps 118:24
who *r* in doing evil Prov 2:14
be blessed, and *r* Prov 5:18
she shall *r* in time to Prov 31:25
R, O young man Eccl 11:9
We will be glad and *r* Song 1:4
among men shall *r* Is 29:19
I will greatly *r* Is 61:10
My servants shall *r* Is 65:13

your heart shall *r* Is 66:14
Yes, I will *r* Jer 32:41
Do not *r* over me Mic 7:8
He will *r* over you Zeph 3:17
do not *r* in this Luke 10:20
loved Me, you would *r* John 14:28
but the world will *r* John 16:20
and your heart will *r* John 16:22
R with those who Rom 12:15
and in this I *r* Phil 1:18
faith, I am glad and *r* Phil 2:17
R in the Lord always Phil 4:4
R always 1 Thess 5:16
yet believing, you *r* 1 Pet 1:8

REJOICE IN THE LORD
R, O you righteous Ps 33:1
R, you righteous Ps 97:12
you shall *r*, and glory in Is 41:16
I will greatly *r* Is 61:10
you children of Zion and *r* Joel 2:23
Yet I will *r*, I will joy Hab 3:18
their heart shall *r* Zech 10:7
Finally, my brethren, *r* Phil 3:1
R always. Again I will say Phil 4:4

REJOICED
for good as He *r* Deut 30:9
for my heart *r* Eccl 2:10
and my spirit has *r* Luke 1:47
In that hour Jesus *r* Luke 10:21
Your father Abraham *r* John 8:56
But I *r* in the Lord Phil 4:10

REJOICES
My heart *r* in the LORD 1 Sam 2:1
glad, and my glory *r* Ps 16:9

bridegroom *r* over the bride Is 62:5
r more over that sheep Matt 18:13
but *r* in the truth 1 Cor 13:6

REJOICING
His works with *r* Ps 107:22
The voice of *r* and Ps 118:15
for they are the *r* Ps 119:111
come again with *r* Ps 126:6
r in His inhabited Prov 8:31
he went on his way *r* Acts 8:39
yet always *r* 2 Cor 6:10
or joy, or crown of *r* 1 Thess 2:19
confidence and the *r* Heb 3:6

RELATIVES
r stand afar off Ps 38:11

RELEASE
shall grant a *r* of debts Deut 15:1
time in the year of *r*, at Deut 31:10
do you want me to *r* Matt 27:17
and power to *r* You John 19:10
"*R* the four angels Rev 9:14

RELEASED
r him, and forgave him Matt 18:27
he *r* Barabbas to them Matt 27:26
she is *r* from the law of Rom 7:2
Satan will be *r* from his Rev 20:7

RELEASING
of strife is like *r* water Prov 17:14
to *r* one prisoner to them Mark 15:6

RELENT
sworn and will not *r* Ps 110:4
and will not *r* Jer 4:28
then the LORD will *r* Jer 26:13

if He will turn and *r* Joel 2:14
sworn and will not *r* Heb 7:21

RELENTED
So the LORD *r* from the Ex 32:14
the LORD looked and *r* 1 Chr 21:15
and God *r* from the Jon 3:10

RELENTING
I am weary of *r* Jer 15:6

RELIEF
saw that there was *r* Ex 8:15
that I may find *r* Job 32:20

RELIEVE
of my lips would *r* Job 16:5
r those who are really 1 Tim 5:16

RELIEVED
You have *r* me when I Ps 4:1

RELIEVES
r the fatherless Ps 146:9

RELIGION
about their own *r* Acts 25:19
in self-imposed *r* Col 2:23
heart, this one's *r* James 1:26
and undefiled *r* James 1:27

RELIGIOUS
things you are very *r* Acts 17:22
you thinks he is *r* James 1:26

RELY
name of the LORD and *r* Is 50:10
You *r* on your sword Ezek 33:26

REMAIN
shall let none of it *r* Ex 12:10

r angry forever Jer 3:5
and this city shall *r* Jer 17:25
that if ten men *r* Amos 6:9
you, that My joy may *r* John 15:11
your fruit should *r* John 15:16
“If I will that he *r* John 21:22
the greater part *r* 1 Cor 15:6
Nevertheless to *r* Phil 1:24
we who are alive and *r* 1 Thess 4:15
the things which *r* Rev 3:2

REMAINDER
with the *r* of wrath Ps 76:10
I am deprived of the *r* Is 38:10

REMAINED
Also my wisdom *r* Eccl 2:9
And Mary *r* with her Luke 1:56
like a dove, and He *r* John 1:32

REMAINS
“While the earth *r* Gen 8:22
Therefore your sin *r* John 9:41
There *r* therefore a Heb 4:9
sin, for His seed *r* 1 John 3:9

REMEMBER
But *r* me when it is Gen 40:14
R the Sabbath day Ex 20:8
r that you were a Deut 15:15
R His marvelous works 1 Chr 16:12
but we will *r* the name Ps 20:7
r the sins of my youth Ps 25:7
r Your name in the Ps 119:55
R now your Creator Eccl 12:1
r your love more than Song 1:4
r the former things Is 43:18
“I *r* you, the kindness Jer 2:2

and their sin I will *r* Jer 31:34
r the covenant of Amos 1:9
in wrath *r* mercy Hab 3:2
or *r* the five loaves of the Matt 16:9
and to *r* His holy Luke 1:72
R Lot's wife Luke 17:32
r me when You come Luke 23:42
r the words of the Acts 20:35
that we should *r* the poor Gal 2:10
R my chains Col 4:18
R that Jesus Christ 2 Tim 2:8
deeds I will *r* no more Heb 8:12
R those who rule Heb 13:7
R therefore from where you Rev 2:5

REMEMBERED

Then God *r* Noah Gen 8:1
r His covenant with Ex 2:24
I *r* God, and was Ps 77:3
r Your judgments Ps 119:52
Who *r* us in our lowly Ps 136:23
yea, we wept when we *r* Ps 137:1
r that same poor man Eccl 9:15
r the days of old Is 63:11
And Peter *r* the word Matt 26:75
r the word of the Lord Acts 11:16

REMEMBERS

r His covenant forever Ps 105:8
My soul still *r* Lam 3:20

REMEMBRANCE

in death there is no *r* Ps 6:5
I call to *r* my song Ps 77:6
There is no *r* of Eccl 1:11
Put Me in *r* Is 43:26
do this in *r* of Me Luke 22:19

do this in *r* of Me 1 Cor 11:24

REMIND
r you always of these 2 Pet 1:12
But I want to *r* you Jude 5

REMINDER
there is a *r* of sins Heb 10:3
you always have a *r* 2 Pet 1:15
pure minds by way of *r* 2 Pet 3:1

REMISSION
repentance for the *r* Mark 1:4
Jesus Christ for the *r* Acts 2:38
where there is *r* Heb 10:18

REMNANT
Jerusalem shall go a *r* 2 Kin 19:31
r of you who have 2 Chr 30:6
would be no *r* or survivor Ezra 9:14
to us a very small *r* Is 1:9
The *r* will return Is 10:21
be well with your *r* Jer 15:11
I will gather the *r* Jer 23:3
and all the *r* of Judah Jer 44:28
Yet I will leave a *r* Ezek 6:8
r whom the LORD calls Joel 2:32
I will not treat the *r* Zech 8:11
time there is a *r* Rom 11:5

REMORSEFUL
been condemned, was *r* Matt 27:3

REMOVE
I will also *r* Judah from 2 Kin 23:27
R Your plague from me Ps 39:10
R Your gaze from me Ps 39:13
r your foot from evil Prov 4:27
r falsehood and lies Prov 30:8

Therefore *r* sorrow Eccl 11:10
R violence and Ezek 45:9
I will *r* the iniquity of that Zech 3:9
let me *r* the speck that Luke 6:42
r your lampstand Rev 2:5

REMOVED
Though the earth be *r* Ps 46:2
r our transgressions Ps 103:12
will never be *r* Prov 10:30
and the hills be *r* Is 54:10
this mountain, 'Be *r* Matt 21:21

REMOVES
r the mountains Job 9:5

REND
So *r* your heart Joel 2:13

RENDER
What shall I *r* to the Ps 116:12
who will *r* to him the Matt 21:41
"*R* therefore to Caesar Matt 22:21
r to each one according Rom 2:6
R to her just as she Rev 18:6

RENDERS
See that no one *r* evil 1 Thess 5:15

RENEW
r a steadfast spirit Ps 51:10
r the face of the Ps 104:30
on the LORD shall *r* Is 40:31

RENEWED
that your youth is *r* Ps 103:5
inward man is being *r* 2 Cor 4:16
and be *r* in the spirit Eph 4:23
the new man who is *r* Col 3:10

RENEWING
transformed by the *r* Rom 12:2
of regeneration and *r* Titus 3:5

RENOUNCE
Why do the wicked *r* Ps 10:13

RENOUNCED
r the covenant of Your Ps 89:39
r the hidden things 2 Cor 4:2

RENOUNCES
greedy and *r* the LORD Ps 10:3

RENOWN
were of old, men of *r* Gen 6:4

RENTED
years in his own *r* house Acts 28:30

REPAID
done, so God has *r* Judg 1:7
And he has *r* me evil 1 Sam 25:21
good shall be *r* Prov 13:21
Shall evil be *r* Jer 18:20

REPAIR
r the house of your 2 Chr 24:5
r the ruined cities Is 61:4

REPAY
He will *r* him to his Deut 7:10
silence, but will *r* Is 65:6
He will surely *r* Jer 51:56
again, I will *r* Luke 10:35
because they cannot *r* Luke 14:14
R no one evil for evil Rom 12:17
is Mine, I will *r* Rom 12:19
r their parents 1 Tim 5:4
I will *r* Philem 19

REPAYS
and who *r* him for what Job 21:31
r the proud person Ps 31:23
shall he be who *r* Ps 137:8
the LORD, who fully *r* Is 66:6

REPEATS
r a matter separates Prov 17:9

REPENT
of man, that He should *r* Num 23:19
I abhor myself, and *r* Job 42:6
R now everyone of his evil Jer 25:5
R, turn away from your Ezek 14:6
because they refused to *r* Hos 11:5
"*R*, for the kingdom Matt 3:2
R, and believe in the Mark 1:15
you *r* you will all Luke 13:3
said to them, "*R* Acts 2:38
R therefore and be Acts 3:19
men everywhere to *r* Acts 17:30
r and do the first works, or Rev 2:5
be zealous and *r* Rev 3:19

REPENTANCE
bear fruits worthy of *r*, Matt 3:8
you with water unto *r* Matt 3:11
a baptism of *r* for the Mark 1:4
but sinners, to *r* Mark 2:17
persons who need no *r* Luke 15:7
to the Gentiles *r* to life Acts 11:18
of God leads you to *r* Rom 2:4
sorrow produces *r* 2 Cor 7:10
will grant them *r* 2 Tim 2:25
of *r* from dead works and Heb 6:1
renew them again to *r* Heb 6:6
found no place for *r* Heb 12:17

all should come to *r* 2 Pet 3:9

REPENTED
No man *r* of his Jer 8:6
after my turning, I *r* Jer 31:19
it, because they *r* Matt 12:41

REPETITIONS
r as the heathen do Matt 6:7

REPHAIM
Valley near Jerusalem, 2 Sam 23:13, 14
Scene of Philistine defeats, 2 Sam 5:18–22

REPHIDIM
Israelite camp, Num 33:12–15
Moses strikes rock at, Ex 17:1–7
Amalek defeated at, Ex 17:8–16

REPORT
circulate a false *r* Ex 23:1
For it is not a good *r* 1 Sam 2:24
r makes the bones Prov 15:30
Who has believed our *r* Is 53:1
who has believed our *r* Rom 10:16
things are of good *r* Phil 4:8

REPRIMANDED
And they *r* him sharply Judg 8:1

REPROACH
has taken away my *r* Gen 30:23
away the *r* of Egypt from Josh 5:9
and bring *r* on all Israel 1 Sam 11:2
we may no longer be a *r* Neh 2:17
r me as long as I live Job 27:6
does he take up a *r* Ps 15:3
You make us a *r* Ps 44:13
sake I have borne *r* Ps 69:7
R has broken my heart Ps 69:20

Remove from me *r* and Ps 119:22
nation, but sin is a *r* Prov 14:34
with dishonor comes *r* Prov 18:3
do not fear the *r* Is 51:7
not remember the *r* Is 54:4
bring an everlasting *r* Jer 23:40
because I bore the *r* Jer 31:19
become a desolation, a *r* Jer 49:13
you shall bear the *r* Mic 6:16
to take away my *r* among Luke 1:25
these things You *r* Luke 11:45
lest he fall into *r* 1 Tim 3:7
esteeming the *r* Heb 11:26
the camp, bearing His *r* Heb 13:13
and without *r* James 1:5

REPROACHED
of those who *r* You fell Rom 15:3
If you are *r* for the 1 Pet 4:14

REPROACHES
is not an enemy who *r* Ps 55:12
oppresses the poor *r* Prov 14:31
curse, and Israel to *r* Is 43:28
in infirmities, in *r* 2 Cor 12:10

REPROACHFULLY
they strike me *r* Job 16:10

REPROOF
for doctrine, for *r* 2 Tim 3:16

REPROOFS
R of instruction are Prov 6:23

REPUTATION
seven men of good *r* Acts 6:3
to those who were of *r* Gal 2:2
made Himself of no *r* Phil 2:7

REQUEST
not withheld the *r* Ps 21:2
He gave them their *r* Ps 106:15
the Lord God to make *r* Dan 9:3
For Jews *r* a sign 1 Cor 1:22
of mine making *r* Phil 1:4

REQUESTS
r be made known Phil 4:6

REQUIRE
the LORD your God *r* Deut 10:12
a foreigner you may *r* Deut 15:3
“You will not *r* Ps 10:13
offering You did not *r* Ps 40:6
what does the LORD *r* Mic 6:8

REQUIRED
of the world may be *r* Luke 11:50
your soul will be *r* Luke 12:20
him much will be *r* Luke 12:48
Moreover it is *r* 1 Cor 4:2

REQUIREMENTS
keeps the righteous *r* Rom 2:26
r that was against us Col 2:14

RESCUE
R me from their Ps 35:17
and no one shall *r* Hos 5:14

RESERVE
r the unjust under 2 Pet 2:9

RESERVED
Have you not *r* a blessing Gen 27:36
I have *r* seven thousand 1 Kin 19:18
which I have *r* for the Job 38:23
“I have *r* for Myself Rom 11:4
r in heaven for you 1 Pet 1:4

of darkness, to be *r* 2 Pet 2:4
habitation, He has *r* Jude 6

RESERVES
He *r* wrath for His enemies Nah 1:2

RESIDUE
The *r* of My people Zeph 2:9

RESIST
r an evil person Matt 5:39
not able to *r* the wisdom Acts 6:10
r the Holy Spirit Acts 7:51
these also *r* the truth 2 Tim 3:8
R the devil and he James 4:7
R him, steadfast in the 1 Pet 5:9

RESISTED
For who has *r* His will Rom 9:19
Jannes and Jambres *r* 2 Tim 3:8
for he has greatly *r* 2 Tim 4:15
You have not yet *r* Heb 12:4

RESISTS
“God *r* the proud James 4:6
for “God *r* the proud 1 Pet 5:5

RESOLVED
I have *r* what to do Luke 16:4

RESORT
to which I may *r* Ps 71:3

RESOUND
my heart shall *r* Is 16:11

RESPECT
Have *r* to the covenant Ps 74:20
his eyes will have *r* Is 17:7
saying, ‘They will *r* Matt 21:37
of the law held in *r* Acts 5:34

and we paid them *r* Heb 12:9

RESPECTED
And the LORD *r* Abel Gen 4:4
little folly to one *r* Eccl 10:1

RESPONSE
in whose mouth is no *r* Ps 38:14

REST
is the Sabbath of *r* Ex 31:15
you shall find no *r* Deut 28:65
to build a house of *r* 1 Chr 28:2
I would have been at *r* Job 3:13
the weary are at *r* Job 3:17
My flesh also will *r* in hope Ps 16:9
R in the LORD Ps 37:7
fly away and be at *r* Ps 55:6
of the LORD shall *r* Is 11:2
whole earth is at *r* Is 14:7
“This is the *r* Is 28:12
sake I will not *r* Is 62:1
is the place of My *r* Is 66:1
then you will find *r* Jer 6:16
and I will give you *r* Matt 11:28
and you will find *r* Matt 11:29
you who are troubled *r* 2 Thess 1:7
shall not enter My *r* Heb 3:11
remains therefore a *r* Heb 4:9
to enter that *r* Heb 4:11
And they do not *r* Rev 4:8
that they should *r* Rev 6:11
“that they may *r* Rev 14:13
But the *r* of the dead Rev 20:5

RESTED
He had done, and He *r* Gen 2:2
glory of the LORD *r* Ex 24:16

when the Spirit *r* Num 11:25
"And God *r* on the Heb 4:4

RESTING
the dove found no *r* place Gen 8:9
foot have a *r* place Deut 28:65
do not plunder his *r* Prov 24:15
r place shall be Is 11:10
all the earth is *r* Zech 1:11
still sleeping and *r* Matt 26:45

RESTLESS
I am *r* in my complaint Ps 55:2

RESTORATION
until the times of *r* Acts 3:21

RESTORE
R to me the joy Ps 51:12
I still must *r* Ps 69:4
r your judges as Is 1:26
r them to this place Jer 27:22
For I will *r* health to Jer 30:17
"So I will *r* to you Joel 2:25
declare that I will *r* Zech 9:12
and will *r* all things Matt 17:11
I *r* fourfold Luke 19:8
You at this time *r* Acts 1:6
who are spiritual *r* Gal 6:1

RESTORED
it was *r* like his other flesh Ex 4:7
whose son he had *r* to life 2 Kin 8:1
LORD *r* Job's losses when Job 42:10
hand was *r* as whole as Mark 3:5
that I may be *r* to you the Heb 13:19

RESTORER
may he be to you a *r* Ruth 4:15

RESTORES
with joy, for He *r* Job 33:26
He *r* my soul Ps 23:3

RESTRAIN
now *r* Your hand 2 Sam 24:16
Therefore I will not *r* Job 7:11
Will You *r* Yourself Is 64:12
no one can *r* His hand Dan 4:35

RESTRAINED
r my feet from every Ps 119:101
Are they *r* Is 63:15

RESTRAINS
For nothing *r* the LORD 1 Sam 14:6
r his lips is wise Prov 10:19
only He who now *r* 2 Thess 2:7

RESTRAINT
they have cast off *r* Job 30:11
they break all *r* Hos 4:2

RESTS

r quietly in the heart Prov 14:33

RESURRECTION
who say there is no *r* Matt 22:23
Therefore, in the *r* Matt 22:28
of the graves after His *r* Matt 27:53
Therefore, in the *r* Mark 12:23
repaid at the *r* of the Luke 14:14
being sons of the *r* Luke 20:36
done good, to the *r* John 5:29
to her, “I am the *r* John 11:25
a witness with us of His *r* Acts 1:22
them Jesus and the *r* Acts 17:18
heard of the *r* of the Acts 17:32
that there will be a *r* Acts 24:15
the likeness of His *r* Rom 6:5
say that there is no *r* 1 Cor 15:12
and the power of His *r* Phil 3:10
that the *r* is already 2 Tim 2:18
obtain a better *r* Heb 11:35
the *r* of Jesus Christ 1 Pet 3:21
This is the first *r* Rev 20:5

RETAIN
happy are all who *r* Prov 3:18
spirit to *r* the spirit Eccl 8:8
r the sins of any John 20:23
like to *r* God in their Rom 1:28

RETURN
So the LORD will *r* 1 Kin 2:32
and *r* to our neighbors Ps 79:12
R, O LORD Ps 90:13
none who go to her *r* Prov 2:19
womb, naked shall he *r* Eccl 5:15
the clouds do not *r* Eccl 12:2
let him *r* to the LORD Is 55:7

it shall not *r* to Me Is 55:11
"If you will *r* Jer 4:1
for they shall *r* Jer 24:7
me, and I will *r* Jer 31:18
say, 'I will go and *r* Hos 2:7
help of your God, *r* Hos 12:6
"*R* to Me," says the LORD Zech 1:3
R to Me, and I will *r* to Mal 3:7
he says, 'I will *r* Matt 12:44
if not, it will *r* to you Luke 10:6
reviled, did not revile in *r* 1 Pet 2:23

RETURNED
and they *r* and sought Ps 78:34
yet you have not *r* Amos 4:6
astray, but have now *r* 1 Pet 2:25

RETURNING
"I am *r* to Jerusalem Zech 1:16
r evil for evil or 1 Pet 3:9

RETURNS
spirit departs, he *r* Ps 146:4
As a dog *r* to his own Prov 26:11
"A dog *r* to his own 2 Pet 2:22

REUBEN
Jacob's eldest son, Gen 29:31, 32
Lies with Bilhah; loses preeminence, Gen 35:22; 49:3, 4
Plots to save Joseph, Gen 37:21–30
Offers sons as pledge for Benjamin, Gen 42:37
——— Tribe of:
Numbered, Num 1:20, 21; 26:5–11
Settle east of Jordan, Num 32:1–42
Join in war against Canaanites, Josh 1:12–18
Erect memorial altar, Josh 22:10–34

REVEAL
The heavens will *r* Job 20:27
I will heal them and *r* Jer 33:6
the Son wills to *r* Him Matt 11:27
r His Son in me Gal 1:16
otherwise, God will *r* Phil 3:15

REVEALED
things which are *r* Deut 29:29
of the LORD shall be *r* Is 40:5
righteousness to be *r* Is 56:1
Then the secret was *r* Dan 2:19
blood has not *r* this to Matt 16:17
which will not be *r* Mark 4:22
covered that will not be *r* Luke 12:2
the Son of Man is *r* Luke 17:30
the wrath of God is *r* Rom 1:18
glory which shall be *r* Rom 8:18
But God has *r* them to 1 Cor 2:10
secrets of his heart are *r* 1 Cor 14:25
as it has now been *r* Eph 3:5
but now has been *r* Col 1:26
the Lord Jesus is *r* 2 Thess 1:7
lawless one will be *r* 2 Thess 2:8
ready to be *r* in the 1 Pet 1:5
when His glory is *r* 1 Pet 4:13
r what we shall be 1 John 3:2

REVEALER
Lord of kings, and a *r* Dan 2:47

REVEALING
waits for the *r* Rom 8:19

REVEALS
as a talebearer *r* Prov 20:19
r deep and secret Dan 2:22
r secrets has made Dan 2:29

r His secret to His Amos 3:7

REVELATION
was no widespread *r* 1 Sam 3:1
Where there is no *r* Prov 29:18
to bring *r* to the Gentiles Luke 2:32
the day of wrath and *r* Rom 2:5
eagerly waiting for the *r* 1 Cor 1:7
has a tongue, has a *r* 1 Cor 14:26
it came through the *r* Gal 1:12
And I went up by *r*, and Gal 2:2
spirit of wisdom and *r* Eph 1:17
r He made known to Eph 3:3
and glory at the *r* 1 Pet 1:7
The *R* of Jesus Christ Rev 1:1

REVELATIONS
come to visions and *r* 2 Cor 12:1

REVELRIES
drunkenness, *r* Gal 5:21
lusts, drunkenness, *r* 1 Pet 4:3

REVENGE
and we will take our *r* Jer 20:10

REVENUES
than vast *r* without Prov 16:8

REVERENCE
and *r* My sanctuary Lev 19:30
and to be held in *r* Ps 89:7
Master, where is My *r* Mal 1:6
submission with all *r* 1 Tim 3:4
God acceptably with *r* Heb 12:28

REVERENT
man who is always *r* Prov 28:14
their wives must be *r* 1 Tim 3:11
older men be sober, *r* Titus 2:2

REVILE
are you when they *r* Matt 5:11
r God's high priest Acts 23:4
evildoers, those who *r* 1 Pet 3:16

REVILED
crucified with Him *r* Mark 15:32
who, when He was *r* 1 Pet 2:23

REVILER
or an idolater, or a *r* 1 Cor 5:11

REVILERS
nor drunkards, nor *r* 1 Cor 6:10

REVILING
come envy, strife, *r* 1 Tim 6:4

REVIVAL
give us a measure of *r* Ezra 9:8

REVIVE
troubles, shall *r* Ps 71:20
Will You not *r* us Ps 85:6
r me according to Your Ps 119:25
r the spirit of the Is 57:15
two days He will *r* Hos 6:2
r Your work in the Hab 3:2

REVIVED
they shall be *r* Hos 14:7
came, sin *r* and I died Rom 7:9

REVOLT
You will *r* more and Is 1:5

REVOLTED
Israel have deeply *r* Is 31:6
they have *r* and Jer 5:23

REVOLTERS

r are deeply involved Hos 5:2

REWARD
exceedingly great *r* Gen 15:1
them there is great *r* Ps 19:11
r me evil for good Ps 35:12
“Surely there is a *r* Ps 58:11
look, and see the *r* Ps 91:8
will a sure *r* Prov 11:18
and the LORD will *r* Prov 25:22
and this was my *r* Eccl 2:10
behold, His *r* is with Is 40:10
r them for their deeds Hos 4:9
for great is your *r* Matt 5:12
you have no *r* from Matt 6:1
you, they have their *r* Matt 6:2
receive a prophet’s *r* Matt 10:41
by no means lose his *r* Matt 10:42
r will be great Luke 6:35
we receive the due *r* Luke 23:41
will receive his own *r* 1 Cor 3:8
cheat you of your *r* Col 2:18
for he looked to the *r* Heb 11:26
may receive a full *r* 2 John 8
quickly, and My *r* Rev 22:12

REWARDED
Thus they have *r* Ps 109:5

REWARDER
and that He is a *r* Heb 11:6

REWARDS
Whoever *r* evil for Prov 17:13
and follows after *r* Is 1:23
and give your *r* Dan 5:17

REZIN

King of Damascus; joins Pekah against Ahaz, 2 Kin 15:37
Confederacy of, inspires Isaiah's great messianic prophecy, Is 7:1—9:12

REZON
Son of Eliadah; establishes Syrian kingdom, 1 Kin 11:23–25

RHEGIUM
City in Italy where Paul visits, Acts 28:13

RHODA
Servant girl, Acts 12:13–16

RHODES
Island off coast of Asia Minor which Paul passes, Acts 21:1

RIBLAH
Headquarters of:
Pharaoh Necho, 2 Kin 23:31–35
Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin 25:6, 20, 21
Zedekiah blinded here, Jer 39:5–7

RICH
Abram was very *r* Gen 13:2
makes poor and makes *r* 1 Sam 2:7
r man will lie down Job 27:19
the *r* among the people Ps 45:12
when one becomes *r* Ps 49:16
soul will be made *r* Prov 11:25
who makes himself *r* Prov 13:7
r has many friends Prov 14:20
The *r* and the poor Prov 22:2
r rules over the poor Prov 22:7
r man is wise in his Prov 28:11
do not curse the *r* Eccl 10:20
it is hard for a *r* Matt 19:23

to you who are *r* Luke 6:24
from the *r* man's table Luke 16:21
for he was very *r* Luke 18:23
Lord over all is *r* Rom 10:12
You are already *r* 1 Cor 4:8
though He was *r* 2 Cor 8:9
who desire to be *r* 1 Tim 6:9
but the *r* in his James 1:10
So the *r* man also will James 1:11
of this world to be *r* James 2:5
you say, 'I am *r* Rev 3:17

RICHES

Both *r* and honor come 1 Chr 29:12
He swallows down *r* Job 20:15
he heaps up *r* Ps 39:6
the abundance of his *r* Ps 52:7
if *r* increase Ps 62:10
r will be in his house Ps 112:3
in her left hand *r* Prov 3:16
R and honor are Prov 8:18
R do not profit Prov 11:4
in his *r* will fall Prov 11:28
yet has great *r* Prov 13:7
of the wise is their *r* Prov 14:24
Houses and *r* are an Prov 19:14
of the LORD are *r* Prov 22:4
r are not forever Prov 27:24
r kept for their owner Eccl 5:13
darkness and hidden *r* Is 45:3
you shall eat the *r* Is 61:6
so is he who gets *r* Jer 17:11
have increased your *r* Ezek 28:5
for those who have *r* Mark 10:23
do you despise the *r* Rom 2:4
might make known the *r* Rom 9:23

what are the *r* Eph 1:18
show the exceeding *r* Eph 2:7
the unsearchable *r* Eph 3:8
trust in uncertain *r* 1 Tim 6:17
r than the treasures Heb 11:26
r are corrupted James 5:2
to receive power and *r* Rev 5:12

RICHLY
Christ dwell in you *r* Col 3:16
God, who gives us *r* 1 Tim 6:17

RIDDLE
“Let me pose a *r* Judg 14:12

RIDDLES
the wise and their *r* Prov 1:6

RIDE
wind and cause me to *r* Job 30:22
in Your majesty *r* Ps 45:4
have caused men to *r* Ps 66:12

RIDER
r He has thrown Ex 15:1
the horse and its *r* Job 39:18

RIDES
Behold, the LORD *r* Is 19:1

RIDGES
You water its *r* Ps 65:10

RIDICULE
those who see Me *r* Me Ps 22:7
Whom do you *r* Is 57:4

RIDICULED
they *r* Him Matt 9:24

RIGHT

See AT THE RIGHT HAND; HIS RIGHT HAND; MY RIGHT HAND
then I will go to the *r* Gen 13:9
of all the earth do *r* Gen 18:25
tip of the *r* ear of Aaron Ex 29:20
on the thumb of his *r* hand Lev 8:23
you shall do what is *r* Deut 6:18
the *r* of the firstborn Deut 21:17
did what was *r* in his Judg 21:25
my *r* of redemption Ruth 4:6
“Is your heart *r* 2 Kin 10:15
them forth by the *r* Ps 107:7
Lord, “Sit at My *r* Ps 110:1
is a way which seems *r* Prov 14:12
way of a man is *r* Prov 21:2
things that are *r* Is 45:19
until He comes whose *r* Ezek 21:27
of the LORD are *r* Hos 14:9
do not know to do *r* Amos 3:10
If your *r* eye causes you Matt 5:29
slaps you on your *r* cheek Matt 5:39
and whatever is *r* Matt 20:4
Sit at My *r* hand, till I Matt 22:44
sheep on His *r* hand Matt 25:33
clothed and in his *r* Mark 5:15
r hand of the Power Mark 14:62
clothed and in his *r* mind Luke 8:35
not judge what is *r* Luke 12:57
to them He gave the *r* John 1:12
standing at the *r* hand of Acts 7:55
your heart is not *r* Acts 8:21
Do we have no *r* 1 Cor 9:4
in the Lord, for this is *r* Eph 6:1
sat down at the *r* hand of Heb 10:12
tabernacle have no *r* to Heb 13:10
seven stars in His *r* Rev 2:1
I saw in the *r* hand of Him Rev 5:1

r hand or on their Rev 13:16
the *r* to the tree of life Rev 22:14

RIGHTEOUS
also destroy the *r* Gen 18:23
Sodom fifty *r* within the Gen 18:26
has been more *r* than I Gen 38:26
not kill the innocent and *r* Ex 23:7
me die the death of the *r* Num 23:10
and they justify the *r* Deut 25:1
“You are more *r* 1 Sam 24:17
down two men more *r* 1 Kin 2:32
that he could be *r* Job 15:14
r will hold to his way Job 17:9
“The *r* see it and Job 22:19
knows the way of the *r* Ps 1:6
LORD, will bless the *r* Ps 5:12
r God tests the hearts Ps 7:9
what can the *r* Ps 11:3
The *r* cry out Ps 34:17
the LORD upholds the *r* Ps 37:17
r shows mercy and Ps 37:21
I have not seen the *r* Ps 37:25
the *r* will be in Ps 112:6
The LORD is *r* in all Ps 145:17
the LORD loves the *r* Ps 146:8
will not allow the *r* Prov 10:3
r is a well of life Prov 10:11
The labor of the *r* Prov 10:16
r will be gladness Prov 10:28
r is delivered from Prov 11:8
r will be delivered Prov 11:21
r will flourish Prov 11:28
r will be recompensed Prov 11:31
r man regards the life Prov 12:10
r should choose his Prov 12:26

r there is much Prov 15:6
the prayer of the *r* Prov 15:29
the *r* run to it and Prov 18:10
r are bold as a lion Prov 28:1
When the *r* are in Prov 29:2
r considers the cause Prov 29:7
Do not be overly *r* Eccl 7:16
event happens to the *r* Eccl 9:2
r that it shall be Is 3:10
the gates, that the *r* Is 26:2
with My *r* right hand Is 41:10
By His knowledge My *r* Is 53:11
The *r* perishes Is 57:1
people shall all be *r* Is 60:21
R are You Jer 12:1
your sins by being *r* Dan 4:27
they sell the *r* Amos 2:6
not come to call the *r* Matt 9:13
receive a *r* man’s reward Matt 10:41
r men desired to see Matt 13:17
r will shine forth as Matt 13:43
the blood of *r* Abel to Matt 23:35
And they were both *r* Luke 1:6
that they were *r* Luke 18:9
“Certainly this was a *r* Luke 23:47
“There is none *r* Rom 3:10
r man will one die Rom 5:7
witness that he was *r* Heb 11:4
prayer of a *r* man avails James 5:16
If the *r* one is scarcely 1 Pet 4:18
Jesus Christ the *r* 1 John 2:1
just as He is *r* 1 John 3:7
r are Your judgments Rev 16:7
fine linen is the *r* Rev 19:8
who is *r*, let him be *r* still Rev 22:11

RIGHTEOUS MAN
A little that a *r* Ps 37:16
r walks in his integrity Prov 20:7
away justice from the *r* Is 5:23
if you warn the *r* Ezek 3:21
when a *r* turns away Ezek 18:24
And he who receives a *r* Matt 10:41
“Certainly this was a *r* Luke 23:47
For scarcely for a *r* Rom 5:7
fervent prayer of a *r* James 5:16
r, dwelling among them 2 Pet 2:8

RIGHTEOUSLY
judge the people *r* Ps 67:4
He who walks *r* and Is 33:15
should live soberly, *r* Titus 2:12
to Him who judges *r* 1 Pet 2:23

RIGHTEOUSNESS
it to him for *r* Gen 15:6
In *r* you shall judge your Lev 19:15
Because of my *r* the LORD Deut 9:4
every man for his *r* 1 Sam 26:23
me according to my *r* 2 Sam 22:21
My *r* I hold fast Job 27:6
I put on *r* Job 29:14
I will ascribe *r* Job 36:3
I call, O God of my *r* Ps 4:1
righteous, He loves *r* Ps 11:7
from the LORD, and *r* Ps 24:5
shall speak of Your *r* Ps 35:28
the good news of *r* Ps 40:9
You love *r* and hate Ps 45:7
heavens declare His *r* Ps 50:6
sing aloud of Your *r* Ps 51:14
r and peace have Ps 85:10
R will go before Him Ps 85:13

r they are exalted Ps 89:16
will return to *r* Ps 94:15
r and justice are the Ps 97:2
and he who does *r* Ps 106:3
r endures forever Ps 111:3
r is an everlasting Ps 119:142
r delivers from death Prov 10:2
The *r* of the blameless Prov 11:5
The *r* of the upright Prov 11:6
r leads to life Prov 11:19
the way of *r* is life Prov 12:28
R guards him whose way Prov 13:6
R exalts a nation Prov 14:34
found in the way of *r* Prov 16:31
He who follows *r* Prov 21:21
r lodged in it Is 1:21
r He shall judge Is 11:4
R shall be the belt Is 11:5
he will not learn *r* Is 26:10
and *r* the plummet Is 28:17
r will be peace Is 32:17
in the LORD I have *r* Is 45:24
who are far from *r* Is 46:12
r will be forever Is 51:8
I will declare your *r* Is 57:12
and His own *r* Is 59:16
r as a breastplate Is 59:17
be called trees of *r* Is 61:3
r goes forth as Is 62:1
The LORD Our *R* Jer 23:6
to David a Branch of *r* Jer 33:15
The Lord Our *R* Jer 33:16
has revealed our *r* Jer 51:10
The *r* of the righteous Ezek 18:20
O Lord, *r* belongs Dan 9:7
in everlasting *r* Dan 9:24

who turn many to *r* Dan 12:3
for yourselves *r* Hos 10:12
Seek *r*, seek humility Zeph 2:3
to fulfill all *r* Matt 3:15
exceeds the *r* of the Matt 5:20
to you in the way of *r* Matt 21:32
in holiness and *r* Luke 1:75
For in it the *r* Rom 1:17
even the *r* of God Rom 3:22
a seal of the *r* Rom 4:11
accounted to him for *r* Rom 4:22
r will reign in life Rom 5:17
might reign through *r* Rom 5:21
is life because of *r* Rom 8:10
who did not pursue *r* Rom 9:30
pursuing the law of *r* Rom 9:31
ignorant of God's *r* Rom 10:3
we might become the *r* 2 Cor 5:21
the fruits of your *r* 2 Cor 9:10
r comes through the Gal 2:21
was accounted to him for *r* Gal 3:6
the breastplate of *r* Eph 6:14
not having my own *r* Phil 3:9
things and pursue *r* 1 Tim 6:11
r which we have Titus 3:5
r which is according Heb 11:7
does not produce the *r* James 1:20
Now the fruit of *r* is James 3:18
should suffer for *r* 1 Pet 3:14
a preacher of *r* 2 Pet 2:5
a new earth in which *r* 2 Pet 3:13
who practices *r* 1 John 2:29
He who practices *r* 1 John 3:7
does not practice *r* 1 John 3:10

RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD

r is revealed from faith Rom 1:17
demonstrates the *r* Rom 3:5
r through faith Rom 3:22
not submitted to the *r* Rom 10:3
we might become the *r* 2 Cor 5:21
does not produce the *r* James 1:20

RIGHTEOUSNESS'
are persecuted for *r* sake Matt 5:10
should suffer for *r* sake 1 Pet 3:14

RIGHTEOUSNESSES
all our *r* are like filthy Is 64:6

RIGHTLY
wise uses knowledge *r* Prov 15:2
R do they love you Song 1:4
"You have answered *r* Luke 10:28
r dividing the word 2 Tim 2:15

RIGHTS
and her marriage *r* Ex 21:10

RING
his signet *r* from his hand Esth 3:10
a *r* of gold in a swine's Prov 11:22
it with his own signet *r* Dan 6:17
and put a *r* on his hand Luke 15:22

RINGLEADER
the world, and a *r* Acts 24:5

RINGS
a man with gold *r* James 2:2

RIPE
figs that are first *r* Jer 24:2

RISE
is vain for you to *r* Ps 127:2
"Now I will *r* Is 33:10

for He makes His sun *r* Matt 5:45
of Nineveh will *r* Matt 12:41
third day He will *r* Matt 20:19
false prophets will *r* Matt 24:24
persuaded though one *r* Luke 16:31
third day He will *r* Luke 18:33
had to suffer and *r* Acts 17:3
be the first to *r* Acts 26:23
fact the dead do not *r* 1 Cor 15:15
in Christ will *r* 1 Thess 4:16

RISEN
of the LORD is *r* Is 60:1
women there has not *r* Matt 11:11
disciples that He is *r* Matt 28:7
“The Lord is *r* Luke 24:34
furthermore is also *r* Rom 8:34
then Christ is not *r* 1 Cor 15:13
if Christ is not *r* 1 Cor 15:17
But now Christ is *r* 1 Cor 15:20

RISES
shall I do when God *r* Job 31:14
every tongue which *r* Is 54:17

RISING
may know from the *r* Is 45:6
questioning what the *r* Mark 9:10
for the fall and *r* Luke 2:34

RIVER
Indeed the *r* may rage Job 40:23
them drink from the *r* Ps 36:8
r whose streams shall Ps 46:4
the *r* of God is full Ps 65:9
went through the *r* Ps 66:6
peace to her like a *r* Is 66:12
in the Jordan *R* Mark 1:5

he showed me a pure *r* Rev 22:1

RIVERS
He turns *r* into a Ps 107:33
R of water run down Ps 119:136
By the *r* of Babylon Ps 137:1
All the *r* run into the Eccl 1:7
us a place of broad *r* Is 33:21
the wilderness and *r* Is 43:19
the sea, I make the *r* Is 50:2
his heart will flow *r* John 7:38

RIZPAH
Saul’s concubine taken by Abner, 2 Sam 3:6–8
Sons of, killed, 2 Sam 21:8, 9
Grief-stricken, cares for corpses, 2 Sam 21:10–14

ROAD
I will even make a *r* Is 43:19
depths of the sea a *r* Is 51:10
seen the Lord on the *r* Acts 9:27

ROAR
Let the sea *r* 1 Chr 16:32
though its waters *r* Ps 46:3
The young lions *r* Ps 104:21
The LORD will *r* Jer 25:30
He will *r* like a lion Hos 11:10
The LORD also will *r* Joel 3:16
Will a lion *r* in the Amos 3:4

ROARING
wrath is like the *r* Prov 19:12
Like a *r* lion and a Prov 28:15
and the waves *r* Luke 21:25
walks about like a *r* 1 Pet 5:8

ROARS
their voice *r* like the Jer 6:23

"The LORD *r* from Amos 1:2
as when a lion *r* Rev 10:3

ROB
r the poor because he Prov 22:22
r the needy of justice Is 10:2
"Will a man *r* God Mal 3:8
do you *r* temples Rom 2:22

ROBBED
r their treasuries Is 10:13
But this is a people *r* Is 42:22
Yet you have *r* Me Mal 3:8
r other churches 2 Cor 11:8

ROBBER
a son who is a *r* Ezek 18:10
is a thief and a *r* John 10:1
Barabbas was a *r* John 18:40

ROBBERS
and Israel to the *r* Is 42:24
also crucified two *r* Mark 15:27
Me are thieves and *r* John 10:8
here who are neither *r* Acts 19:37
waters, in perils of *r* 2 Cor 11:26

ROBBERY
nor vainly hope in *r* Ps 62:10
I hate *r* for burnt Is 61:8
did not consider it *r* Phil 2:6

ROBE
r of the ephod, the ephod Ex 29:5
off a corner of Saul's *r* 1 Sam 24:4
her *r* of many colors 2 Sam 13:19
with a *r* of fine linen, 1 Chr 15:27
let a royal *r* be brought Esth 6:8
justice was like a *r* Job 29:14

instead of a rich *r* Is 3:24
covered me with the *r* Is 61:10
His *r* became white and Luke 9:29
‘Bring out the best *r* Luke 15:22
on Him a purple *r* John 19:2
Then a white *r* was Rev 6:11
with a *r* dipped in blood, Rev 19:13

ROBES
to the King in *r* Ps 45:14
have stained all My *r* Is 63:3
clothe you with rich *r* Zech 3:4
go around in long *r* Luke 20:46
clothed with white *r* Rev 7:9

ROCK
you shall strike the *r* Ex 17:6
put you in the cleft of the *r* Ex 33:22
and struck the *r* Num 20:11
R who begot you Deut 32:18
For their *r* is not Deut 32:31
and fire rose out of the *r* Judg 6:21
nor is there any *r* 1 Sam 2:2
“The LORD is my *r* 2 Sam 22:2
And who is a *r* 2 Sam 22:32
Blessed be my *R* 2 Sam 22:47
away, and as a *r* Job 14:18
set me high upon a *r* Ps 27:5
For You are my *r* Ps 31:3
r that is higher than Ps 61:2
and my God the *r* Ps 94:22
who turned the *r* Ps 114:8
been mindful of the *R* Is 17:10
shadow of a great *r* Is 32:2
look to the *r* from which Is 51:1
that breaks the *r* in pieces Jer 23:29
dwell in the clefts of the *r* Obad 3

his house on the *r* Matt 7:24
r I will build My Matt 16:18
Some fell on *r* Luke 8:6
stumbling stone and *r* Rom 9:33
R that followed them 1 Cor 10:4
and a *r* of offense 1 Pet 2:8

ROCKS
and the *r* were split Matt 27:51
to the mountains and *r* Rev 6:16

ROD
And Moses took the *r* Ex 4:20
man threw down his *r* Ex 7:12
passes under the *r* Lev 27:32
the rock twice with his *r* Num 20:11
chasten him with the *r* 2 Sam 7:14
break them with a *r* of iron Ps 2:9
Your *r* and Your staff Ps 23:4
The *r* and rebuke give Prov 29:15
shall come forth a *R* Is 11:1
you pass under the *r* Ezek 20:37
measuring *r* six cubits Ezek 40:5
I come to you with a *r* 1 Cor 4:21
Aaron's *r* that budded, Heb 9:4
rule them with a *r* Rev 2:27
rule them with a *r* of iron Rev 19:15

ROLL
ruinous storm they *r* Job 30:14
r away the stone Mark 16:3

ROLLED
the heavens shall be *r* Is 34:4
the stone had been *r* Mark 16:4

ROMAN
Tell me, are you a *R* Acts 22:27

learned that he was a *R* Acts 23:27

ROME
Jews expelled from, Acts 18:2
Paul:
writes to Christians of, Rom 1:7
desires to go to, Acts 19:21
comes to, Acts 28:14
imprisoned in, Acts 28:16

ROOF
the *r* he saw a woman 2 Sam 11:2
stuck the the *r* of their Job 29:10
cling to the *r* of my mouth Ps 137:6
uncovered the *r* where He Mark 2:4

ROOM
See UPPER ROOM
You prepared *r* for it Ps 80:9
until no more *r* Zech 10:10
you a large upper *r* Mark 14:15
no *r* for them in the Luke 2:7
still there is *r* Luke 14:22
into the upper *r* Acts 1:13

ROOMS
make *r* in the ark Gen 6:14
He is in the inner *r* Matt 24:26

ROOSTER
him, “Before the *r* Matt 26:75

ROOT
r bearing bitterness Deut 29:18
the foolish taking *r* Job 5:3
r may grow old in the Job 14:8
day there shall be a *R* Is 11:10
shall again take *r* Is 37:31
because they had no *r* Matt 13:6

and if the *r* is holy Rom 11:16
of money is a *r* 1 Tim 6:10
lest any *r* of Heb 12:15
I am the *R* and the Rev 22:16

ROOTED
that you, being *r* Eph 3:17
r and built up in Him Col 2:7

ROOTS
because its *r* reached Ezek 31:7
and lengthen his *r* Hos 14:5
dried up from the *r* Mark 11:20
pulled up by the *r* Jude 12

ROSE
I am the *r* of Sharon Song 2:1
and blossom as the *r* Is 35:1
end Christ died and *r* Rom 14:9
buried, and that He *r* 1 Cor 15:4
that Jesus died and *r* 1 Thess 4:14

ROTTENNESS
is like *r* in his bones Prov 12:4

ROUGH
and the *r* places smooth Is 40:4
and the *r* ways smooth Luke 3:5

ROUGHLY
answered the people *r* 1 Kin 12:13

ROYAL
dwell in the *r* city with 1 Sam 27:5
son was over the *r* house 2 Kin 15:5
and a *r* house for himself 2 Chr 2:1
destroyed all the *r* heirs 2 Chr 22:10
so he set the *r* crown Esth 2:17
a *r* diadem in the hand of Is 62:3
to establish a *r* statute and Dan 6:7

the *r* law according to the James 2:8
r priesthood, a holy nation 1 Pet 2:9

RUBBISH
things, and count them as *r* Phil 3:8

RUBIES
of wisdom is above *r* Job 28:18
more precious than *r* Prov 3:15
is better than *r* Prov 8:11
worth is far above *r* Prov 31:10
your pinnacles of *r* Is 54:12
ruddy in body than *r* Lam 4:7

RUDDY
Now he was *r* 1 Sam 16:12
beloved is white and *r* Song 5:10

RUIN
r those two can bring Prov 24:22
flattering mouth works *r* Prov 26:28
have made a city a *r* Is 25:2
I will *r* the pride of Judah Jer 13:9
will not be your *r* Ezek 18:30
And the *r* of that Luke 6:49
to no profit, to the *r* 2 Tim 2:14

RUINED
shall be utterly *r* Is 60:12
the mighty trees are *r* Zech 11:2
wineskins will be *r* Luke 5:37

RUINS
rebuild the old *r* Is 61:4
of My house that is in *r*, Hag 1:9
I will rebuild its *r*, and I Acts 15:16

RULE
greater light to *r* the day Gen 1:16
and he shall *r* Gen 3:16

r the raging of the Ps 89:9
R in the midst of Your Ps 110:2
A wise servant will *r* Prov 17:2
Whoever has no *r* over Prov 25:28
Yet he will *r* over all Eccl 2:19
sit and *r* on His throne Zech 6:13
puts an end to all *r* 1 Cor 15:24
us walk by the same *r* Phil 3:16
let the peace of God *r* Col 3:15
Let the elders who *r* 1 Tim 5:17
Remember those who *r* Heb 13:7
He shall *r* them with a rod Rev 2:27
He Himself will *r* them Rev 19:15

RULER
the sheep, to be *r* 2 Sam 7:8
down to eat with a *r* Prov 23:1
bear is a wicked *r* Prov 28:15
r pays attention Prov 29:12
to Me the One to be *r* Mic 5:2
by Beelzebub, the *r* Matt 12:24
I will make you *r* Matt 25:21
the *r* of this world John 12:31
because the *r* of this John 16:11
‘Who made you a *r* Acts 7:27
speak evil of a *r* Acts 23:5

RULER OF THE SYNAGOGUE
He said to the *r* Mark 5:36
Jairus, and he was a *r* Luke 8:41
r answered with Luke 13:14
r, believed on the Lord Acts 18:8
took Sosthenes, the *r* Acts 18:17

RULERS
and the *r* take counsel Ps 2:2
r decree justice Prov 8:15

"You know that the *r* Matt 20:25
Have any of the *r* John 7:48
r are not a terror Rom 13:3
which none of the *r* 1 Cor 2:8
powers, against the *r* Eph 6:12
to be subject to *r* Titus 3:1

RULES
'He who *r* over men 2 Sam 23:3
them know that God *r* Ps 59:13
He *r* by His power Ps 66:7
r his spirit than he Prov 16:32
that the Most High *r* Dan 4:17
that the Most High *r* Dan 4:32
r his own house well 1 Tim 3:4
according to the *r* 2 Tim 2:5

RULING
r their children 1 Tim 3:12

RUMOR
r will be upon *r* Ezek 7:26

RUMORS
hear of wars and *r* Matt 24:6
you hear of wars and *r* Mark 13:7

RUN
I will *r* the course of Ps 119:32
r and not be weary Is 40:31
many shall *r* to and Dan 12:4
Therefore I *r* thus 1 Cor 9:26
I might *r*, or had *r* Gal 2:2
that I have not *r* Phil 2:16
us, and let us *r* Heb 12:1
that you do not *r* 1 Pet 4:4

RUNNER
are swifter than a *r* Job 9:25

r will run to meet Jer 51:31

RUNS
word *r* very swiftly Ps 147:15
nor of him who *r* Rom 9:16

RUSH
The nations will *r* Is 17:13

RUSHING
like the *r* of the seas Is 17:12
as of a *r* mighty wind, and Acts 2:2

RUST
r destroy and where Matt 6:19

RUTH
Moabitess, Ruth 1:4
Follows Naomi, Ruth 1:6–18
Marries Boaz, Ruth 4:9–13
Ancestress of Christ, Ruth 4:13, 21, 22

S

SABAOTH
S had left us a Rom 9:29
ears of the Lord of *S* James 5:4

SABBATH
‘Tomorrow is a *S* Ex 16:23
“Remember the *S* Ex 20:8
You shall keep the *S* Ex 31:14
a *S* of rest to the LORD Ex 35:2
day is a *S* of solemn rest Lev 23:3
shall keep a *s* to the LORD Lev 25:2
Observe the *S* day, to Deut 5:12
bear no burden on the *S* Jer 17:21
the grainfields on the *S* Matt 12:1
S was made for man Mark 2:27

is also Lord of the *S* Mark 2:28
“Is it lawful on the *S* to do Mark 3:4
Is it lawful on the *S* to do Luke 6:9
It is the *S*; it is not lawful John 5:10
not only broke the *S* John 5:18
circumcise a man on the *S* John 7:22
the synagogues every *S* Acts 15:21

SABBATHS
S you shall keep Ex 31:13
You shall keep My *S* Lev 26:2
The New Moons, the *S* Is 1:13
also gave them My *S* Ezek 20:12
for three *S* reasoned with Acts 17:2
festival or a new moon or *s* Col 2:16

SACKCLOTH
I have sewn *s* over my Job 16:15
You have put off my *s* Ps 30:11
and remove the *s* Is 20:2
with fasting, *s*, and ashes Dan 9:3
a fast, and put on *s* Jon 3:5
repented long ago in *s* Matt 11:21

SACRED
have a *s* assembly Num 29:35
iniquity and the *s* Is 1:13
call a *s* assembly Joel 1:14

SACRIFICE
I *s* to the LORD all males Ex 13:15
is a burnt *s* of the herd Lev 1:3
is a *s* of peace offering Lev 3:1
the law of the *s* of peace Lev 7:11
a *s* of a peace offering to Num 6:17
you shall *s* the Passover Deut 16:2
s to the LORD of hosts 1 Sam 1:3
do you kick at My *s* 1 Sam 2:29

to *s* to the LORD your 1 Sam 15:15
S and offering You did Ps 40:6
offer to You the *s* Ps 116:17
to the LORD than *s* Prov 21:3
The *s* of the wicked is Prov 21:27
than to give the *s* of fools Eccl 5:1
in that day, and will make *s* Is 19:21
For the LORD has a *s* Is 34:6
who will bring the *s* Jer 33:11
I desire mercy and not *s* Hos 6:6
of My offerings they *s* Hos 8:13
But I will *s* to You Jon 2:9
LORD has prepared a *s* Zeph 1:7
offer the blind as a *s* Mal 1:8
desire mercy and not *s* Matt 9:13
'I desire mercy and not *s* Matt 12:7
s will be seasoned Mark 9:49
your bodies a living *s* Rom 12:1
an offering and a *s* Eph 5:2
aroma, an acceptable *s* Phil 4:18
put away sin by the *s* Heb 9:26
He had offered one *s* Heb 10:12
no longer remains a *s* Heb 10:26
God a more excellent *s* Heb 11:4
offer the *s* of praise Heb 13:15

SACRIFICED

s their sons and their Ps 106:37
They *s* to the Baals Hos 11:2
our Passover, was *s* for us 1 Cor 5:7
to eat things *s* Rev 2:14

SACRIFICES

He who *s* to any god Ex 22:20
burnt offerings, your *s* Deut 12:6
The *s* of God are a Ps 51:17
the *s* of thanksgiving Ps 107:22

multitude of your *s* Is 1:11
Bring no more futile *s* Is 1:13
he who *s* a lamb Is 66:3
acceptable, nor your *s* Jer 6:20
bringing *s* of praise to the Jer 17:26
by him the daily *s* Dan 8:11
burnt offerings and *s* Mark 12:33
priests, to offer up *s* Heb 7:27
with better *s* than these Heb 9:23
s for sin you had no Heb 10:6
s God is well pleased Heb 13:16
offer up spiritual *s* 1 Pet 2:5

SAD
"Why is your face *s* Neh 2:2
s countenance the Eccl 7:3
whom I have not made *s* Ezek 13:22
as you walk and are *s* Luke 24:17

SADDUCEES
Rejected by John, Matt 3:7
Test Jesus, Matt 16:1–12
Silenced by Jesus, Matt 22:23–34
Disturbed by teaching of resurrection, Acts 4:1, 2
Oppose apostles, Acts 5:17–40

SAFE
and I shall be *s* Ps 119:117
in the LORD shall be *s* Prov 29:25
he has received him *s* Luke 15:27

SAFELY
And He led them on *s* Ps 78:53
make them lie down *s* Hos 2:18

SAFETY
sons are far from *s* Job 5:4
take your rest in *s* Job 11:18

will set him in the *s* Ps 12:5
the needy will lie down in *s* Is 14:30
say, “Peace and *s* 1 Thess 5:3

SAFETY’S
by you for *s* sake Prov 3:29

SAINTS
See ALL THE SAINTS
ten thousands of *s* Deut 33:2
the feet of His *s* 1 Sam 2:9
puts no trust in His *s* Job 15:15
s who are on the earth Ps 16:3
does not forsake His *s* Ps 37:28
“Gather My *s* Ps 50:5
the souls of His *s* Ps 97:10
is the death of His *s* Ps 116:15
the way of His *s* Prov 2:8
war against the *s* Dan 7:21
shall persecute the *s* Dan 7:25
Jesus, called to be *s* 1 Cor 1:2
the least of all the *s* Eph 3:8
Christ with all His *s* 1 Thess 3:13
be glorified in His *s* 2 Thess 1:10
all delivered to the *s* Jude 3
ways, O King of the *s* Rev 15:3
shed the blood of *s* Rev 16:6
the camp of the *s* Rev 20:9

SAKE
My servant Abraham’s *s* Gen 26:24
has blessed me for your *s* Gen 30:27
the Egyptians for Israel’s *s* Ex 18:8
for His great name’s *s* 1 Sam 12:22
kindness for Jonathan’s *s* 2 Sam 9:1
for the *s* of your father 1 Kin 11:12
the *s* of Your great name 2 Chr 6:32

save me for Your mercies' *s* Ps 6:4
For His name's *s* Ps 23:3
Your name's *s*, O LORD Ps 25:11
for Your name's *s* Ps 31:3
sins, for Your name's *s* Ps 79:9
for His name's *s* Ps 106:8
me for Your name's *s* Ps 109:21
LORD, for Your name's *s* Ps 143:11
for Your *s* I have Jer 15:15
for righteousness' *s* Matt 5:10
you falsely for My *s* Matt 5:11
and kings for My *s* Matt 10:18
by all for My name's *s* Matt 10:22
life for My *s* will find it Matt 10:39
life for My *s* will find it Matt 16:25
kingdom of heaven's *s* Matt 19:12
lands, for My name's *s* Matt 19:29
nations for My name's *s* Matt 24:9
elect's *s* those days will Matt 24:22
loses his life for My *s* Mark 8:35
rulers and kings for My *s* Mark 13:9
men for My name's *s* Mark 13:13
but for the elect's *s* Mark 13:20
life for My *s* will save it Luke 9:24
s of the kingdom of Luke 18:29
rulers for My name's *s* Luke 21:12
by all for My name's *s* Luke 21:17
my life for Your *s* John 13:37
down your life for My *s* John 13:38
to you for My name's *s* John 15:21
suffer for My name's *s* Acts 9:16
are fools for Christ's *s* 1 Cor 4:10
I do for the gospel's *s* 1 Cor 9:23
s of him who had done 2 Cor 7:12
for your stomach's *s* 1 Tim 5:23
suffer for righteousness' *s* 1 Pet 3:14

for His name's *s* 1 John 2:12
labored for My name's *s* Rev 2:3

SAKES
for their *s* I sanctify John 17:19
your *s* He became poor 2 Cor 8:9

SALAMIS
Paul preaches here, Acts 13:4, 5

SALEM
Jerusalem's original name, Gen 14:18
Used poetically, Ps 76:2

SALIM
Place near Aenon, John 3:23

SALOME
One of the ministering women, Mark 15:40, 41
Visits empty tomb, Mark 16:1
——— Herodias' daughter (not named in the Bible), Matt 14:6–11

SALT
she became a pillar of *s* Gen 19:26
shall season with *s* Lev 2:13
covenant of *s* forever Num 18:19
city and sowed it with *s* Judg 9:45
s nor wrapped in Ezek 16:4
"You are the *s* Matt 5:13
s loses its flavor Mark 9:50
with grace, seasoned with *s* Col 4:6

SALT SEA
O.T. name for the Dead Sea, Gen 14:3; Num 34:3, 12

SALVATION
still, and see the *s* Ex 14:13
the Rock of my *s* 2 Sam 22:47
For this is all my *s* 2 Sam 23:5

the good news of His *s* 1 Chr 16:23
S belongs to the LORD Ps 3:8
I will rejoice in Your *s* Ps 9:14
shield and the horn of my *s* Ps 18:2
We will rejoice in your *s* Ps 20:5
You are the God of my *s* Ps 25:5
is my light and my *s* Ps 27:1
to me the joy of Your *s* Ps 51:12
From Him comes my *s* Ps 62:1
on earth, Your *s* Ps 67:2
God is the God of *s* Ps 68:20
and Your *s* all the day Ps 71:15
Restore us, O God of our *s* Ps 85:4
Surely His *s* is near Ps 85:9
and He has become my *s* Ps 118:14
S is far from the Ps 119:155
LORD, I hope for Your *s* Ps 119:166
forgotten the God of your *s* Is 17:10
God will appoint *s* Is 26:1
with an everlasting *s* Is 45:17
for My *s* is about to Is 56:1
call your walls *S* Is 60:18
s as a lamp that burns Is 62:1
LORD our God is the *s* Jer 3:23
joy in the God of my *s* Hab 3:18
is just and having *s* Zech 9:9
raised up a horn of *s* Luke 1:69
eyes have seen Your *s* Luke 2:30
to him, “Today *s* Luke 19:9
what we worship, for *s* John 4:22
Nor is there *s* in any Acts 4:12
you should be for *s* Acts 13:47
the power of God to *s* Rom 1:16
is made unto *s* Rom 10:10
s has come to the Rom 11:11
s is nearer than Rom 13:11

now is the day of *s* 2 Cor 6:2
And take the helmet of *s* Eph 6:17
work out your own *s* Phil 2:12
wrath, but to obtain *s* 1 Thess 5:9
chose you for *s* 2 Thess 2:13
also may obtain the *s* 2 Tim 2:10
of God that brings *s* Titus 2:11
neglect so great a *s* Heb 2:3
s perfect through Heb 2:10
s the prophets have 1 Pet 1:10
"*S* belongs to our God Rev 7:10
S and glory and honor Rev 19:1

SAMARIA
Capital of Israel, 1 Kin 16:24–29
Besieged by Ben-Hadad, 1 Kin 20:1–21
Besieged again; miraculously delivered, 2 Kin 6:24—7:20
Inhabitants deported by Assyria; re-populated with foreigners, 2 Kin 17:5, 6, 24–41
——— District of Palestine in Christ's time, Luke 17:11–19
Disciples forbidden to preach in, Matt 10:5
Gospel preached there after the ascension, Acts 1:8; 9:31; 15:3

SAMARITAN
But a certain *S* Luke 10:33
a drink from me, a *S* John 4:9

SAMARITANS
People of mixed heredity, 2 Kin 17:24–41
Christ preaches to, John 4:5–42
Story of "the good Samaritan," Luke 10:30–37
Converts among, Acts 8:5–25

SAMOS
Paul visits, Acts 20:15

SAMSON
Birth predicted and accomplished, Judg 13:2–25
Marries Philistine; avenges betrayal, Judg 14
Defeats Philistines singlehandedly, Judg 15
Betrayed by Delilah; loses strength, Judg 16:4–22
Destroys many in his death, Judg 16:23–31

SAMUEL
Born in answer to prayer; dedicated to God, 1 Sam 1:1–28
Receives revelation; recognized as prophet, 1 Sam 3:1–21
Judges Israel, 1 Sam 7:15–17
Warns Israel against a king, 1 Sam 8:10–18
Anoints Saul, 1 Sam 9:15—10:1
Rebukes Saul, 1 Sam 15:10–35
Anoints David, 1 Sam 16:1–13
Death of, 1 Sam 25:1

SANBALLAT
Influential Samaritan; attempts to thwart Nehemiah's plans, Neh 2:10; 4:7, 8; 6:1–14

SANCTIFICATION
righteousness and *s* 1 Cor 1:30
will of God, your *s* 1 Thess 4:3
salvation through *s* 2 Thess 2:13

SANCTIFIED
s it, because in it He rested Gen 2:3
s the people, and they Ex 19:14
I *s* to Myself all the Num 3:13
s this house, that My 2 Chr 7:16
I have commanded My *s* Is 13:3
you were born I *s* Jer 1:5
Him whom the Father *s* John 10:36
they also may be *s* John 17:19
might be acceptable, *s* Rom 15:16

to those who are *s* 1 Cor 1:2
washed, but you were *s* 1 Cor 6:11
husband is *s* by the 1 Cor 7:14
for it is *s* by the 1 Tim 4:5
those who are being *s* Heb 2:11
will we have been *s* Heb 10:10
who are called, *s* Jude 1

SANCTIFIES
or the temple that *s* Matt 23:17
For both He who *s* Heb 2:11

SANCTIFY
"*S* yourselves Josh 3:5
would send and *s* them Job 1:5
s My great name Ezek 36:23
that I, the LORD, *s* Ezek 37:28
Myself and *s* Myself Ezek 38:23
S them by Your John 17:17
for their sakes I *s* John 17:19
that He might *s* Eph 5:26
s you completely 1 Thess 5:23

SANCTUARY
let them make Me a *s* Ex 25:8
I went into the *s* Ps 73:17
set fire to Your *s* Ps 74:7
O God, is in the *s* Ps 77:13
He will be as a *s* Is 8:14
He has abandoned His *s* Lam 2:7
I shall be a little *s* Ezek 11:16
to shine on Your *s* Dan 9:17
and the earthly *s* Heb 9:1
is brought into the *s* Heb 13:11

SAND
descendants as the *s* Gen 32:12
be heavier than the *s* Job 6:3

in number than the *s* Ps 139:18
O Israel, be as the *s* Is 10:22
innumerable as the *s* Heb 11:12

SANDAL
remove his *s* from his Deut 25:9
So he took off his *s* Ruth 4:8
s strap I am not worthy Mark 1:7

SANDALS
Take your *s* off your feet Ex 3:5
beautiful are your feet in *s* Song 7:1
whose *s* I am not worthy Matt 3:11
bag, knapsack, nor *s* Luke 10:4
tie on your *s* Acts 12:8

SANG
s this song to the LORD Ex 15:1
worshiped, the singers *s* 2 Chr 29:28
The singers *s* loudly Neh 12:42
morning stars *s* together Job 38:7
They *s* His praise Ps 106:12
they *s* a new song, saying Rev 5:9
s as it were a new song Rev 14:3

SAPPHIRA
Wife of Ananias; struck dead for lying, Acts 5:1–11

SAPPHIRE
shall be a turquoise, a *s* Ex 28:18
was jasper, the second *s* Rev 21:19

SAPPHIRES
are the source of *s* Job 28:6

SARAH (OR SARAI)
Barren wife of Abram, Gen 11:29–31
Represented as Abram’s sister, Gen 12:10–20
Gives Abram her maid, Gen 16:1–3
Receives promise of a son, Gen 17:15–21

Gives birth to Isaac, Gen 21:1–8

SARDIS
Site of one of the seven churches, Rev 1:11

SARDONYX
the fifth *s*, the sixth Rev 21:20

SASH
tunic, a turban, and a *s* Ex 28:4
get yourself a linen *s* Jer 13:1

SASHES
girded them with *s* Lev 8:13
s for the merchants Prov 31:24

SAT
of Babylon, there we *s* Ps 137:1
I *s* down in his shade Song 2:3
s alone because of Jer 15:17
people who *s* in darkness Matt 4:16
Now Peter *s* outside in Matt 26:69
into heaven, and *s* Mark 16:19
s down again, He said John 13:12
s down at the right hand Heb 1:3
And He who *s* there was Rev 4:3
Him who *s* on the horse Rev 19:19

SATAN
See DEVIL
S stood up against 1 Chr 21:1
before the LORD, and *S* Job 1:6
And the LORD said to *S* Zech 3:2
“Away with you, *S* Matt 4:10
“Get behind Me, *S* Matt 16:23
forty days, tempted by *S* Mark 1:13
“How can *S* cast out Mark 3:23
to them, “I saw *S* Luke 10:18
Then *S* entered Judas Luke 22:3

S has asked for you Luke 22:31
S filled your heart Acts 5:3
S under your feet shortly Rom 16:20
such a one to *S* 1 Cor 5:5
For *S* himself 2 Cor 11:14
messenger of *S* to buffet 2 Cor 12:7
to the working of *S* 2 Thess 2:9
whom I delivered to *S* 1 Tim 1:20
are a synagogue of *S* Rev 2:9
you, where *S* dwells Rev 2:13
known the depths of *S* Rev 2:24
called the Devil and *S* Rev 12:9
years have expired, *S* Rev 20:7

SATIATED

s the weary soul Jer 31:25
It shall be *s* and made Jer 46:10

SATISFIED

I shall be *s* when I Ps 17:15
his land will be *s* Prov 12:11
a good man will be *s* Prov 14:14
s soul loathes the Prov 27:7
that are never *s* Prov 30:15
silver will not be *s* Eccl 5:10
left hand and not be *s* Is 9:20
of His soul, and be *s* Is 53:11
My people shall be *s* Jer 31:14
still were not *s* Ezek 16:28
but they were not *s* Amos 4:8
and cannot be *s* Hab 2:5

SATISFIES

s your mouth with good Ps 103:5
s the longing soul Ps 107:9

SATISFY

s us early with Your Ps 90:14

long life I will *s* Ps 91:16
s her poor with bread Ps 132:15
for what does not *s* Is 55:2

SATISFYING
eats to the *s* of his Prov 13:25

SAUL
Becomes first king of Israel, 1 Sam 9—11
Sacrifices unlawfully, 1 Sam 13:1–14
Wars with Philistines, 1 Sam 13:15—14:52
Disregards the Lord's command; rejected by God, 1 Sam 15
Suffers from distressing spirits, 1 Sam 16:14–23
Becomes jealous of David; attempts to kill him, 1 Sam 18:5—19:22
Pursues David; twice spared by him, 1 Sam 22—24; 26
Consults medium, 1 Sam 28:7–25
Defeated, commits suicide; buried, 1 Sam 31
——— of Tarsus, apostle to the Gentiles: *see* PAUL

SAVE
will *s* Israel by my hand Judg 6:37
the LORD does not *s* 1 Sam 17:47
there was none to *s* 2 Sam 22:42
s the humble person Job 22:29
Oh, *s* me for Your Ps 6:4
s me from all those who Ps 7:1
S Your people, and bless Ps 28:9
send from heaven and *s* Ps 57:3
Your ear to me, and *s* me Ps 71:2
s the children of the Ps 72:4
s the souls of the Ps 72:13
s me, and I will keep Ps 119:146
LORD, and He will *s* Prov 20:22
He will come and *s* Is 35:4
LORD was ready to *s* Is 38:20

s your children Is 49:25
that it cannot *s* Is 59:1
mighty to *s* Is 63:1
one who cannot *s* Jer 14:9
s you and deliver you Jer 15:20
s me, and I shall be Jer 17:14
O LORD, *s* Your people Jer 31:7
other, That he may *s* Hos 13:10
Assyria shall not *s* Hos 14:3
the Mighty One, will *s* Zeph 3:17
JESUS, for He will *s* Matt 1:21
Him, saying, “Lord, *s* us Matt 8:25
s his life will lose it Matt 16:25
s that which was Matt 18:11
three days, *s* Yourself Matt 27:40
s life or to kill Mark 3:4
to *s* his life will lose it Mark 8:35
s Yourself, and come Mark 15:30
to *s* life or to destroy Luke 6:9
life for My sake will *s* it Luke 9:24
seeks to *s* his life Luke 17:33
let Him *s* Himself if Luke 23:35
You are the Christ, *s* Luke 23:39
‘Father, *s* Me from John 12:27
but to *s* the world John 12:47
and *s* some of them Rom 11:14
to *s* those who believe 1 Cor 1:21
by all means *s* some 1 Cor 9:22
the world to *s* sinners 1 Tim 1:15
doing this you will *s* 1 Tim 4:16
able to *s* Him from death Heb 5:7
able to *s* your souls James 1:21
Can faith *s* him James 2:14
who is able to *s* James 4:12
will *s* a soul from death James 5:20

SAVED

See WILL BE SAVED

the LORD *s* Israel that day Ex 14:30
you will be *s* from your Num 10:9
like you, a people *s* Deut 33:29
But You have *s* us from Ps 44:7
blamelessly will be *s* Prov 28:18
Look to Me, and be *s* Is 45:22
and we are not *s* Jer 8:20
“Who then can be *s* Matt 19:25
to the end shall be *s* Matt 24:13
“He *s* others Matt 27:42
“Who then can be *s* Mark 10:26
to the end shall be *s* Mark 13:13
no flesh would be *s* Mark 13:20
“He *s* others Mark 15:31
and is baptized will be *s* Mark 16:16
That we should be *s* Luke 1:71
“Your faith has *s* Luke 7:50
through Him might be *s* John 3:17
enters by Me, he will be *s* John 10:9
of the LORD shall be *s* Acts 2:21
them, saying, “Be *s* Acts 2:40
of Moses, you cannot be *s* Acts 15:1
what must I do to be *s* Acts 16:30
For we were *s* in this Rom 8:24
is that they may be *s* Rom 10:1
all Israel will be *s* Rom 11:26
his spirit may be *s* 1 Cor 5:5
that they may be *s* 1 Cor 10:33
which also you are *s* 1 Cor 15:2
those who are being *s* 2 Cor 2:15
grace you have been *s* Eph 2:8
that they might be *s* 2 Thess 2:10
all men to be *s* 1 Tim 2:4
she will be *s* in 1 Tim 2:15

to His mercy He *s* Titus 3:5
eight souls, were *s* 1 Pet 3:20
of those who are *s* Rev 21:24

SAVES
s the needy from the Job 5:15
s such as have a Ps 34:18
antitype which now *s* 1 Pet 3:21

SAVIOR
forgot God their *S* Ps 106:21
He will send them a *S* Is 19:20
of Israel, your *S* Is 43:3
Me, a just God and a *S* Is 45:21
I, the LORD, am your *S* Is 60:16
So He became their *S* Is 63:8
his *S* in time of trouble Jer 14:8
for there is no *s* Hos 13:4
rejoiced in God my *S* Luke 1:47
the city of David a *S* Luke 2:11
the Christ, the *S* John 4:42
to be Prince and *S* Acts 5:31
up for Israel a *S* Acts 13:23
and He is the *S* Eph 5:23
of God our *S* and the 1 Tim 1:1
God, who is the *S* 1 Tim 4:10
of our *S* Jesus Christ 2 Tim 1:10
God and *S* Jesus Christ Titus 2:13
God our *S* toward man Titus 3:4
Son as *S* of the world 1 John 4:14
to God our *S*, who alone is Jude 25

SAVIORS
s shall come to Mount Obad 21

SAVOR
days, and I do not *s* Amos 5:21

SAWN
stoned, they were *s* Heb 11:37

SAY
But I *s* to you that Matt 5:22
“But who do you *s* Matt 16:15
s that we have no sin 1 John 1:8

SAYING
disclose my dark *s* Ps 49:4
cannot accept this *s* Matt 19:11
“This is a hard *s* John 6:60
This is a faithful *s* 1 Tim 1:15

SAYINGS
I will utter dark *s* Ps 78:2
whoever hears these *s* Matt 7:24

SCALES
You shall have honest *s* Lev 19:36
be weighed on honest *s* Job 31:6
deceitful *s* are in his Hos 12:7
his eyes something like *s* Acts 9:18
on it had a pair of *s* Rev 6:5

SCARLET
midwife took a *s* thread Gen 38:28
s thread, fine linen Ex 25:4
s cord in the window Josh 2:18
is clothed with *s* Prov 31:21
are like a strand of *s* Song 4:3
your sins are like *s* Is 1:18
and put a *s* robe on Him Matt 27:28
s beast which was full Rev 17:3

SCATTER
I will *s* you among the Lev 26:33
S the peoples who Ps 68:30
s the sheep of My Jer 23:1

I will *s* to all winds Jer 49:32
s seed on the ground Mark 4:26

SCATTERED
lest we be *s* abroad Gen 11:4
let His enemies be *s* Ps 68:1
of iniquity shall be *s* Ps 92:9
“You have *s* My flock Jer 23:2
s Israel will gather Jer 31:10
“Israel is like *s* sheep Jer 50:17
they were weary and *s* Matt 9:36
where I have not *s* seed Matt 25:26
of the flock will be *s* Matt 26:31
the sheep will be *s* Mark 14:27
that you will be *s* John 16:32
tribes which are *s* abroad James 1:1

SCATTERS
s the frost like ashes Ps 147:16
There is one who *s* Prov 11:24
throne of judgment *s* Prov 20:8
not gather with Me *s* Matt 12:30

SCEPTER
s shall not depart Gen 49:10
S shall rise out of Num 24:17
holds out the golden *s* Esth 4:11
a *s* of righteousness Ps 45:6
a *s* of righteousness Heb 1:8

SCHEME
perfected a shrewd *s* Ps 64:6

SCHEMER
will be called a *s* Prov 24:8

SCHEMES
who brings wicked *s* Ps 37:7
sought out many *s* Eccl 7:29

SCHISM
there should be no *s* 1 Cor 12:25

SCHOOL
daily in the *s* of Acts 19:9

SCOFF
They *s* and speak Ps 73:8
They *s* at kings Hab 1:10

SCOFFER
“He who corrects a *s* Prov 9:7
s does not listen Prov 13:1
s seeks wisdom and Prov 14:6
s is an abomination Prov 24:9

SCOFFERS
S ensnare a city Prov 29:8
s will come in the 2 Pet 3:3

SCORCHED
sun was up they were *s* Matt 13:6
And men were *s* with Rev 16:9

SCORN
My friends *s* me Job 16:20
to our neighbors, a *s* Ps 44:13
laughed you to *s* Is 37:22

SCORNED
consider, for I am *s* Lam 1:11
and princes are *s* Hab 1:10

SCORNFUL
nor sits in the seat of the *s* Ps 1:1
the *s* one is consumed Is 29:20

SCORNS
He *s* the scornful Prov 3:34
s obedience to his Prov 30:17

SCORPION
will he offer him a *s* Luke 11:12

SCORPIONS
and you dwell among *s* Ezek 2:6
on serpents and *s* Luke 10:19
They had tails like *s* Rev 9:10

SCOURGE
from the *s* of the tongue Job 5:21
hosts will stir up a *s* Is 10:26
up to councils and *s* Matt 10:17
will mock Him, and *s* Mark 10:34
s a man who is a Roman Acts 22:25

SCOURGES
will chastise you with *s* 1 Kin 12:11
s every son whom Heb 12:6

SCRIBE
a skilled *s* in the Law Ezra 7:6
“Where is the *s* Is 33:18
the false pen of the *s* Jer 8:8
gave it to Baruch the *s* Jer 36:32
a certain *s* came and said Matt 8:19
s said to Him, “Well Mark 12:32
Where is the *s*? 1 Cor 1:20

SCRIBES
and not as the *s* Matt 7:29
“Beware of the *s* Mark 12:38
s sought how they might Mark 14:1

SCRIBES AND PHARISEES
righteousness of the *s* Matt 5:20
s answered, saying Matt 12:38
s who were from Matt 15:1
But woe to you, *s* Matt 23:13
the *s* saw him eating Mark 2:16

s watched Him closely Luke 6:7
Woe to you, *s* Luke 11:44
s brought to him a woman John 8:3

SCRIPTURE
what is noted in the *S* Dan 10:21
S was fulfilled which Mark 15:28
“Today this *S* Luke 4:21
S cannot be broken John 10:35
that the *S* might be John 19:24
place in the *S* which he Acts 8:32
For what does the *S* Rom 4:3
S has confined all Gal 3:22
All *S* is given by 2 Tim 3:16
that the *S* says in vain James 4:5
that no prophecy of *S* 2 Pet 1:20

SCRIPTURES
not knowing the *S* Matt 22:29
S must be fulfilled Mark 14:49
and mighty in the *S* Acts 18:24
have known the Holy *S* 2 Tim 3:15
also the rest of the *S* 2 Pet 3:16

SCROLL
in the *s* of the book Ps 40:7
and note it on a *s* Is 30:8
Baruch wrote on a *s* Jer 36:4
the king had burned the *s* Jer 36:27
eat this *s*, and go Ezek 3:1
saw there a flying *s* Zech 5:1
on the throne a *s* Rev 5:1
was able to open the *s* Rev 5:3
the sky receded as a *s* Rev 6:14

SEA
drowned in the Red *S* Ex 15:4
this great and wide *s* Ps 104:25

who go down to the *s* Ps 107:23
to the *s* its limit Prov 8:29
rebuke I dry up the *s* Is 50:2
the waters cover the *s* Hab 2:14
and the *s* obey Him Matt 8:27
Him walking on the *s* Matt 14:26
throne there was a *s* Rev 4:6
standing on the *s* Rev 15:2
there was no more *s* Rev 21:1

SEAL
Set me as a *s* upon Song 8:6
the *s* of perfection Ezek 28:12
therefore *s* up the vision Dan 8:26
has set His *s* on Him John 6:27
of circumcision, a *s* Rom 4:11
the *s* of my apostleship 1 Cor 9:2
stands, having this *s* 2 Tim 2:19
He opened the second *s* Rev 6:3
He opened the seventh *s* Rev 8:1
Do not *s* the words of the Rev 22:10

SEALED
My transgression is *s* Job 14:17
s till the time of the end Dan 12:9
who also has *s* us and 2 Cor 1:22
by whom you were *s* Eph 4:30
of those who were *s* Rev 7:4

SEALS
sealed with seven *s* Rev 5:1

SEAM
tunic was without *s* John 19:23

SÉANCE
“Please conduct a *s* 1 Sam 28:8

SEARCH

"Can you *s* out the Job 11:7
would not God *s* Ps 44:21
glory of kings is to *s* Prov 25:2
found it by secret *s* Jer 2:34
I, the LORD, *s* the Jer 17:10
s the Scriptures John 5:39
S and look, for no John 7:52

SEARCHED
O LORD, You have *s* Ps 139:1
s the Scriptures Acts 17:11
and *s* carefully 1 Pet 1:10

SEARCHES
for the LORD *s* all 1 Chr 28:9
s the hearts knows Rom 8:27
For the Spirit *s* 1 Cor 2:10
that I am He who *s* Rev 2:23

SEASON
I will give you rain in its *s* Lev 26:4
bring forth its fruit in its *s* Ps 1:3
their food in due *s* Ps 104:27
a word spoken in due *s* Prov 15:23
To everything there is a *s* Eccl 3:1
word in *s* to him who is Is 50:4
give them food in due *s* Matt 24:45
flavor, how will you *s* it Mark 9:50
for in due *s* we shall reap Gal 6:9
Be ready in *s* and out 2 Tim 4:2

SEASONED
how shall it be *s* Matt 5:13
"For everyone will be *s* Mark 9:49

SEASONS
let them be for signs and *s* Gen 1:14
appointed the moon for *s* Ps 104:19

the times and the *s* Dan 2:21
for you to know times or *s* Acts 1:7
days and months and *s* Gal 4:10
the times and the *s* 1 Thess 5:1

SEAT
See MERCY SEAT
shall make a mercy *s* Ex 25:17
I might come to His *s* Job 23:3
that He may *s* him with Ps 113:8
sit in Moses' *s* Matt 23:2
before the judgment *s* 2 Cor 5:10
the mercy *s* Heb 9:5

SEATED
the Ancient of Days was *s* Dan 7:9
s Him at His right hand Eph 1:20
who is *s* at the right hand Heb 8:1

SEATS
at feasts, the best *s* Matt 23:6
you love the best *s* Luke 11:43

SECOND
morning were the *s* day Gen 1:8
And the *s* is like it Matt 22:39
Can he enter a *s* time into John 3:4
the *s* Man is the Lord 1 Cor 15:47
and behind the *s* veil, the Heb 9:3
He will appear a *s* time Heb 9:28
the *s* living creature like a Rev 4:7
Then the *s* angel sounded Rev 8:8

SECOND DEATH
not be hurt by the *s* Rev 2:11
Over such the *s* has no Rev 20:6
of fire. This is the *s* Rev 20:14
brimstone, which is the *s* Rev 21:8

SECRET
s things belong Deut 29:29
The *s* of the LORD is Ps 25:14
in the *s* place of His Ps 27:5
when I was made in *s* Ps 139:15
do not disclose the *s* Prov 25:9
I have not spoken in *s* Is 45:19
Father who is in the *s* Matt 6:6
s from the foundation of Matt 13:35
For nothing is *s* that will Luke 8:17
in *s* I have said nothing John 18:20
s since the world began Rom 16:25
are done by them in *s* Eph 5:12

SECRETLY
“Now a word was *s* Job 4:12
He lies in wait *s* Ps 10:9
minded to put her away *s* Matt 1:19
a disciple of Jesus, but *s* John 19:38

SECRETS
would show you the *s* Job 11:6
For He knows the *s* Ps 44:21
A talebearer reveals *s* Prov 11:13
heaven who reveals *s* Dan 2:28
God will judge the *s* Rom 2:16
And thus the *s* of his 1 Cor 14:25

SECT
him (which is the *s* Acts 5:17
to the strictest *s* Acts 26:5

SECURE
while the camp felt *s* Judg 8:11
dwell safely, and will be *s* Prov 1:33
him as a peg in a *s* place Is 22:23
made *s* until the third Matt 27:64

SECURELY
pleasures, who dwell *s* Is 47:8
nation that dwells *s* Jer 49:31

SECURES
he *s* it for himself among Is 44:14

SECURITY
gives them *s*, and they Job 24:23

SEDUCED
flattering lips she *s* Prov 7:21
because they have *s* Ezek 13:10

SEE
for no man shall *s* Ex 33:20
the LORD does not *s* 1 Sam 16:7
in my flesh I shall *s* Job 19:26
s the works of God Ps 66:5
lest they *s* with their Is 6:10
for sin, He shall *s* Is 53:10
for they shall *s* God Matt 5:8
seeing they do not *s* Matt 13:13
s greater things than John 1:50
rejoiced to *s* My day John 8:56
we wish to *s* Jesus John 12:21
and the world will *s* John 14:19
Him, for we shall *s* 1 John 3:2
They shall *s* His face Rev 22:4

SEED
s shall be called Gen 21:12
s shall be its stump Is 6:13
He shall see His *s* Is 53:10
you a noble vine, a *s* Jer 2:21
s is the word of God Luke 8:11
had left us a *s* Rom 9:29
to each *s* its own body 1 Cor 15:38

S were the promises Gal 3:16
you are Abraham's *s* Gal 3:29
of corruptible *s* 1 Pet 1:23
not sin, for His *s* 1 John 3:9

SEED OF DAVID
Christ comes from the *s* John 7:42
who was born of the *s* Rom 1:3
Jesus Christ, of the *s* 2 Tim 2:8

SEEDS
the good *s* are the Matt 13:38
not say, "And to *s* Gal 3:16

SEEK
will find Him if you *s* Deut 4:29
pray and *s* My face 2 Chr 7:14
your heart to *s* God 2 Chr 19:3
s your God as you do Ezra 4:2
may God above not *s* Job 3:4
countenance does not *s* Ps 10:4
LORD, that will I *s* Ps 27:4
You said, "*S* My face Ps 27:8
early will I *s* You Ps 63:1
s me diligently will Prov 8:17
s one's own glory Prov 25:27
s justice, rebuke Is 1:17
Should they *s* the dead Is 8:19
the Gentiles shall *s* Is 11:10
Jacob, '*S* Me in vain Is 45:19
Yet they *s* Me daily Is 58:2
s great things for Jer 45:5
s what was lost Ezek 34:16
"*S* Me and live Amos 5:4
and people should *s* Mal 2:7
things the Gentiles *s* Matt 6:32
s, and you will find Matt 7:7

of Man has come to *s* Luke 19:10
because I do not *s* John 5:30
You will *s* Me and John 7:34
in doing good *s* Rom 2:7
Because they did not *s* Rom 9:32
Let no one *s* his own 1 Cor 10:24
for I do not *s* yours 2 Cor 12:14
For all *s* their own Phil 2:21
s those things which Col 3:1
s the one to come Heb 13:14

SEEK THE LORD
from there you will *s* Deut 4:29
of those rejoice who *s* 1 Chr 16:10
heart and your soul to *s* 1 Chr 22:19
set their heart to *s* 2 Chr 11:16
disease he did not *s* 2 Chr 16:12
set himself to *s* 2 Chr 20:3
of the land in order to *s* Ezra 6:21
who *s* shall not lack Ps 34:10
S and His strength Ps 105:4
those who *s* understand Prov 28:5
righteousness, you who *s* Is 51:1
S while He may be found Is 55:6
Israel shall return and *s* Hos 3:5
S and live, lest He Amos 5:6
S, all you meek Zeph 2:3
nations shall come to *s* Zech 8:22
rest of mankind may *s* Acts 15:17
so that they should *s* Acts 17:27

SEEKING
run to and fro, *s* Amos 8:12
and he came *s* fruit Luke 13:6
for the Father is *s* John 4:23
like a roaring lion, *s* 1 Pet 5:8

SEEKS
Zion; no one *s* her Jer 30:17
receives, and he who *s* Matt 7:8
There is none who *s* Rom 3:11

SEEMS
There is a way which *s* Prov 14:12
have, even what he *s* Luke 8:18
If anyone among you *s* 1 Cor 3:18

SEEN
s God face to face Gen 32:30
All this I have *s* Eccl 8:9
s the one I love Song 3:3
Who has *s* such things Is 66:8
s strange things today Luke 5:26
No one has *s* God at John 1:18
time, nor *s* His form John 5:37
I speak what I have *s* John 8:38
s Me has *s* the John 14:9
things which we have *s* Acts 4:20
s Jesus Christ our 1 Cor 9:1
things which are not *s* 2 Cor 4:18
whom no man has *s* 1 Tim 6:16
heard, which we have *s* 1 John 1:1

SEES
here seen Him who *s* Gen 16:13
s all the sons of men Ps 33:13
s his brother in need 1 John 3:17
s his brother sinning 1 John 5:16

SEIR
Home of Esau, Gen 32:3
Horites of, dispossessed by Esau's descendants, Deut 2:12
Desolation of, Ezek 35:15

SEIZE
s the city, for the LORD Josh 8:7
Will not pangs *s* you, like Jer 13:21
also houses, and *s* them Mic 2:2
s his inheritance Matt 21:38
you did not *s* Me Matt 26:55
further to *s* Peter also Acts 12:3

SEIZED
pangs have *s* you like a Mic 4:9
For it had often *s* him Luke 8:29
profit was gone, they *s* Acts 16:19
Jews *s* me in the temple Acts 26:21

SELF-CONFIDENT
a fool rages and is *s* Prov 14:16

SELF-CONTROL
about righteousness, *s* Acts 24:25
because of your lack of *s* 1 Cor 7:5
they cannot exercise *s* 1 Cor 7:9
gentleness, *s* Gal 5:23
love, and holiness, with *s* 1 Tim 2:15
slanderers, without *s* 2 Tim 3:3
to knowledge *s* 2 Pet 1:6

SELF-CONTROLLED
just, holy, *s* Titus 1:8

SELF-SEEKING
envy and *s* exist James 3:16

SELFISH
s ambitions, backbitings 2 Cor 12:20
s ambitions, dissensions Gal 5:20
preach Christ from *s* Phil 1:16
s ambition or conceit Phil 2:3

SELL
said, “*S* me your Gen 25:31

s Your people for Ps 44:12
s the righteous Amos 2:6
s whatever you have Mark 10:21
no sword, let him *s* Luke 22:36
no one may buy or *s* Rev 13:17

SEND
He shall *s* from heaven Ps 57:3
"Whom shall I *s* Is 6:8
s them a Savior Is 19:20
"Behold, I *s* you out Matt 10:16
The Son of Man will *s* Matt 13:41
S the multitudes away Matt 14:15
He will *s* His angels Matt 24:31
"*S* us to the swine, that Mark 5:12
s them out two by two Mark 6:7
S them away, that they Mark 6:36
I *s* you out as lambs Luke 10:3
I will *s* them prophets Luke 11:49
s Lazarus that he Luke 16:24
s the Promise of My Luke 24:49
God did not *s* His Son John 3:17
whom the Father will *s* John 14:26
has sent Me, I also *s* John 20:21

SENDING
I am *s* you to Jesse 1 Sam 16:1
God did by *s* His own Son Rom 8:3

SENDS
s rain on the just and Matt 5:45
till He *s* forth justice to Matt 12:20

SENNACHERIB
Assyrian king (705–681 B.C.); son and successor of Sargon II, 2 Kin 18:13
Death of, by assassination, 2 Kin 19:36, 37

SENSELESS
Understand, you *s* Ps 94:8

SENSES
of use have their *s* Heb 5:14

SENSIBLY
who can answer *s* Prov 26:16

SENSUAL
but is earthly, *s* James 3:15
These are *s* persons Jude 19

SENT
s out the dove Gen 8:12
‘I AM has *s* me to you Ex 3:14
s to spy out the land Num 13:16
LORD *s* me to anoint you 1 Sam 15:1
and His Spirit have *s* Is 48:16
s these prophets Jer 23:21
s this commandment Mal 2:4
receives Him who *s* Me Matt 10:40
not Me but Him who *s* Mark 9:37
he *s* a servant to the Mark 12:2
He has *s* Me to heal the Luke 4:18
Baptist has *s* us to You Luke 7:20
receives Him who *s* Me Luke 9:48
rejects Him who *s* Me Luke 10:16
a man *s* from God John 1:6
the will of Him who *s* Me John 6:38
Father who *s* Me bears John 8:18
is he who is *s* greater John 13:16
You *s* Me into the world John 17:18
As the Father has *s* John 20:21
unless they are *s* Rom 10:15
Spirit *s* from heaven 1 Pet 1:12
s His Son to be the 1 John 4:10
s His angel to show His Rev 22:6

SEPARATE
he shall *s* himself Num 6:3
s yourselves from the Ezra 10:11
let not man *s* Matt 19:6
Who shall *s* us from Rom 8:35
harmless, undefiled, *s* Heb 7:26

SEPARATED
but the poor is *s* Prov 19:4
“The LORD has utterly *s* Is 56:3
to be an apostle, *s* Rom 1:1
it pleased God, who *s* Gal 1:15

SEPARATES
who repeats a matter *s* Prov 17:9

SEPARATION
the middle wall of *s* Eph 2:14

SERAPHIM
Above it stood *s* Is 6:2

SERGIUS PAULUS
Roman proconsul of Cyprus, converted by Paul, Acts 13:7–12

SERIOUS
therefore be *s* and 1 Pet 4:7

SERPENT
s was more cunning Gen 3:1
“The *s* deceived me Gen 3:13
“Make a fiery *s* Num 21:8
like the poison of a *s* Ps 58:4
s you shall trample Ps 91:13
their tongues like a *s* Ps 140:3
air, the way of a *s* Prov 30:19
s may bite when it is Eccl 10:11
be a fiery flying *s* Is 14:29
and wounded the *s* Is 51:9

will he give him a *s* Matt 7:10
Moses lifted up the *s* John 3:14
was cast out, that *s* Rev 12:9

SERPENTS
is the poison of *s* Deut 32:33
be wise as *s* Matt 10:16
to trample on *s* Luke 10:19

SERVANT
a *s* of servants he Gen 9:25
take a gift from your *s* 2 Kin 5:15
the *s* of the man of God 2 Kin 8:4
s who earnestly Job 7:2
bountifully with Your *s* Ps 119:17
and the fool will be *s* Prov 11:29
s will rule over a son Prov 17:2
A *s* will not be Prov 29:19
Who is blind but My *s* Is 42:19
“Is Israel a *s* Jer 2:14
and a *s* his master Mal 1:6
nor a *s* above his master Matt 10:24
My *S* whom I have Matt 12:18
you, let him be your *s* Matt 20:26
good and faithful *s* Matt 25:21
‘You wicked and lazy *s* Matt 25:26
the unprofitable *s* Matt 25:30
be last of all and *s* of all Mark 9:35
you shall be your *s* Mark 10:43
a *s* to the vinedressers Mark 12:2
to my *s*, ‘Do this,’ Luke 7:8
that *s* who knew his Luke 12:47
I am, there My *s* will be John 12:26
s does not know what John 15:15
‘A *s* is not greater than John 15:20
struck the high priest’s *s* John 18:10
against Your holy *S* Acts 4:27

Christ has become a *s* Rom 15:8

SERVANTS
puts no trust in His *s* Job 4:18
for all your *s* Ps 119:91
on the ground like *s* Eccl 10:7
shall call you the *s* Is 61:6
S rule over us Lam 5:8
Again he sent other *s* Matt 21:36
the king said to the *s* Matt 22:13
s whom the master Luke 12:37
are unprofitable *s* Luke 17:10
longer do I call you *s* John 15:15
My *s* would fight, so John 18:36
so consider us, as *s* 1 Cor 4:1

SERVE
people go, that they may *s* Ex 8:1
s you until the Year of Lev 25:40
LORD your God and *s* Deut 6:13
S the LORD Josh 24:14
land, so you shall *s* aliens Jer 5:19
s Him with one accord Zeph 3:9
You cannot *s* God and Matt 6:24
to be served, but to *s* Matt 20:28
to be served, but to *s* Mark 10:45
the mind I myself *s* Rom 7:25
but through love *s* Gal 5:13
s the living God Heb 9:14
s Him day and night in Rev 7:15

SERVE THE LORD
men go, that they may *s* Ex 10:7
go, *s* as you have said Ex 12:31
So you shall *s* Ex 23:25
to *s* your God with all Deut 10:12
Because you did not *s* Deut 28:47

and my house, we will *s* Josh 24:15
s with all your heart 1 Sam 12:20
commanded Judah to *s* 2 Chr 33:16
S with fear, and rejoice Ps 2:11
S with gladness Ps 100:2
the kingdoms, to *s* Ps 102:22
But they shall *s* their God Jer 30:9
s without distraction 1 Cor 7:35
inheritance, for you *s* Col 3:24

SERVED
did not come to be *s* Matt 20:28
did not come to be *s* Mark 10:45
s the creature rather than Rom 1:25

SERVES
If anyone *s* Me John 12:26

SERVICE
do you mean by this *s* Ex 12:26
that he offers God *s* John 16:2
is your reasonable *s* Rom 12:1
with goodwill doing *s* Eph 6:7
your works, love, *s* Rev 2:19

SERVING
years I have been *s* Luke 15:29
s the LORD with all Acts 20:19
fervent in spirit, *s* Rom 12:11
you, *s* as overseers 1 Pet 5:2

SET
“See, I have *s* Deut 30:15
s the LORD always Ps 16:8
I will *s* him on high Ps 91:14
s aside the grace Gal 2:21

SET APART
will *s* the land of Goshen Ex 8:22

s to the Lord all that Ex 13:12
she shall be *s* seven days Lev 15:19
Then Moses *s* three cities Deut 4:41
as a dog laps, you shall *s* Judg 7:5
It was *s* for you 1 Sam 9:24
Aaron was *s*, he and his 1 Chr 23:13
the Lord has *s* for Himself Ps 4:3
s a district for the Lord Ezek 45:1

SETH
Third son of Adam, Gen 4:25
In Christ's ancestry, Luke 3:38

SETTLE
Therefore *s* it in Luke 21:14

SETTLED
and my speech *s* Job 29:22
O LORD, Your word is *s* Ps 119:89
the mountains were *s* Prov 8:25
s accounts with them Matt 25:19

SEVEN
Then *s* priests bearing Josh 6:13
he had *s* hundred wives 1 Kin 11:3
the child sneezed *s* times 2 Kin 4:35
Joash was *s* years old 2 Chr 24:1
S times a day I praise Ps 119:164
may fall *s* times and rise Prov 24:16
there are *s* abominations Prov 26:25
in that day *s* women shall Is 4:1
Passover, a feast of *s* Ezek 45:21
s times more than it was Dan 3:19
let *s* times pass over him Dan 4:16
there shall be *s* weeks and Dan 9:25
He took the *s* loaves Matt 15:36
forgive him? Up to *s* Matt 18:21
wife of the *s* will she be Matt 22:28

had come *s* demons Luke 8:2
s other spirits more Luke 11:26
s times in a day Luke 17:4
out from among you *s* Acts 6:3
s churches which are Rev 1:4
I saw *s* golden lampstands Rev 1:12
The mystery of the *s* stars Rev 1:20
He who holds the *s* stars Rev 2:1
has the *s* Spirits of God Rev 3:1
S lamps of fire were Rev 4:5
sealed with *s* seals Rev 5:1
saw the *s* angels who stand Rev 8:2
s thunders uttered their Rev 10:3
earthquake *s* thousand Rev 11:13
red dragon having *s* heads Rev 12:3
of the sea, having *s* heads Rev 13:1
s angels having the *s* last Rev 15:1
who had the *s* bowls Rev 17:1
s last plagues came to me Rev 21:9

SEVENFOLD
light of the sun will be *s* Is 30:26

SEVENTH
the *s* day God ended His Gen 2:2
ark rested in the *s* month Gen 8:4
on the *s* day there shall Ex 12:16
gather it, but on the *s* day Ex 16:26
When He opened the *s* seal Rev 8:1
the sounding of the *s* angel Rev 10:7
Then the *s* angel sounded Rev 11:15
the *s* angel poured out Rev 16:17
s chrysolite, the eighth Rev 21:20

SEVENTY
S weeks are Dan 9:24
up to *s* times seven Matt 18:22

Then the *s* returned Luke 10:17

SEVERE
My wound is *s* Jer 10:19
not to be too *s* 2 Cor 2:5

SEVERITY
the goodness and *s* Rom 11:22

SEWS
s a piece of unshrunk Mark 2:21

SEXUAL
s immorality causes her Matt 5:32
except for *s* immorality Matt 19:9
from *s* immorality, from Acts 15:20
s immorality, wickedness Rom 1:29
s immorality among you 1 Cor 5:1
the body is not for *s* 1 Cor 6:13
Flee *s* immorality 1 Cor 6:18
commit *s* immorality 1 Cor 10:8
abstain from *s* 1 Thess 4:3
to commit *s* immorality Rev 2:14
repent of her *s* immorality Rev 2:21

SEXUALLY
company with *s* immoral 1 Cor 5:9
s immoral, sorcerers Rev 21:8

SHADE
I sat down in his *s* Song 2:3
be a tabernacle for *s* Is 4:6
may nest under its *s* Mark 4:32

SHADOW
May darkness and the *s* Job 3:5
He flees like a *s* Job 14:2
hide me under the *s* Ps 17:8
walks about like a *s* Ps 39:6
like a passing *s* Ps 144:4

he passes like a *s* Eccl 6:12
and to trust in the *s* Is 30:2
In the *s* of His hand Is 49:2
which are a *s* of Col 2:17
the law, having a *s* Heb 10:1
is no variation or *s* James 1:17

SHADOW OF DEATH
of darkness and the *s* Job 10:21
my eyelids is the *s* Job 16:16
seen the doors of the *s* Job 38:17
the valley of the *s* Ps 23:4
out of darkness and the *s* Ps 107:14
s, upon them a light Is 9:2
turns the *s* into morning Amos 5:8
s light has dawned Matt 4:16
in darkness and the *s* Luke 1:79

SHADOWS
my members are like *s* Job 17:7
and the *s* flee away Song 2:17

SHADRACH
Hananiah's Babylonian name, Dan 1:3, 7
Cast into the fiery furnace, Dan 3:1–28

SHAKE
Who is he who will *s* Job 17:3
their loins *s* continually Ps 69:23
s the earth Is 2:19
S yourself from the Is 52:2
you *s* your head in scorn Jer 48:27
s their heads at the Lam 2:15
that the thresholds may *s* Amos 9:1
and the knees *s* Nah 2:10
hiss and *s* his fist Zeph 2:15
little while) I will *s* heaven Hag 2:6
I will *s* all nations Hag 2:7

s off the dust from your Matt 10:14
s off the dust under your Mark 6:11
house, and could not *s* it Luke 6:48
s not only the earth Heb 12:26

SHAKEN

reed is *s* in the water 1 Kin 14:15
quaked and were *s* Ps 18:7
he will never be *s* Ps 112:6
A reed *s* by the wind Matt 11:7
of the heavens will be *s* Matt 24:29
the heavens will be *s* Mark 13:25
s together, and running Luke 6:38
together was *s* Acts 4:31
of the prison were *s* Acts 16:26
not to be soon *s* 2 Thess 2:2
which cannot be *s* Heb 12:28

SHAKES

s the earth out of its Job 9:6
s the Wilderness Ps 29:8
The earth *s* at the noise Jer 49:21

SHALLUM

King of Israel, 2 Kin 15:10–15

SHALMANESER

Assyrian king, 2 Kin 17:3

SHAME

you turn my glory to *s* Ps 4:2
let them be put to *s* Ps 83:17
s who serve carved Ps 97:7
hate Zion be put to *s* Ps 129:5
s shall be the Prov 3:35
is a son who causes *s* Prov 10:5
hide My face from *s* Is 50:6
S has covered our Jer 51:51
their glory into *s* Hos 4:7
never be put to *s* Joel 2:26
Pass by in naked *s*, you Mic 1:11
the unjust knows no *s* Zeph 3:5

worthy to suffer *s* Acts 5:41
will not be put to *s* Rom 9:33
to put to *s* the wise 1 Cor 1:27
I say this to your *s* 1 Cor 6:5
glory is in their *s* Phil 3:19
put Him to an open *s* Heb 6:6
the cross, despising the *s* Heb 12:2

SHAMEFUL
committing what is *s* Rom 1:27
for it is *s* for women 1 Cor 14:35
For it is *s* even to Eph 5:12

SHAMGAR
Judge of Israel; strikes down 600 Philistines, Judg 3:31

SHAMMAH
Son of Jesse, 1 Sam 16:9
Called Shimea, 1 Chr 2:13
——— One of David's mighty men, 2 Sam 23:11
Also called Shammoth the Harorite, 1 Chr 11:27

SHAPHAN
Scribe under Josiah, 2 Kin 22:3–14

SHARE
a stranger does not *s* Prov 14:10
s in anything done under Eccl 9:6
s your bread with the Is 58:7
is taught the word *s* Gal 6:6
to give, willing to *s* 1 Tim 6:18
to do good and to *s* Heb 13:16
lest you *s* in her sins, and Rev 18:4

SHARING
for your liberal *s* 2 Cor 9:13

SHARON
Coastal plain between Joppa and Mt. Carmel, 1 Chr 27:29

Famed for roses, Song 2:1
Inhabitants of, turn to the Lord, Acts 9:35

SHARP
destruction, like a *s* razor Ps 52:2
S as a two-edged sword Prov 5:4
sledge with *s* teeth Is 41:15
My mouth like a *s* sword Is 49:2
son of man, take a *s* sword Ezek 5:1
went a *s* two-edged sword Rev 1:16
who has the *s* two-edged Rev 2:12
and in His hand a *s* sickle Rev 14:14

SHARPEN
s their tongue like a Ps 64:3
and one does not *s* Eccl 10:10

SHARPENS
My adversary *s* His Job 16:9

SHARPNESS
I should use *s* 2 Cor 13:10

SHATTERED
at ease, but He has *s* Job 16:12

SHAVE
Then the Nazirite shall *s* Num 6:18
s off the seven locks Judg 16:19
will *s* with a hired razor Is 7:20
they may *s* their heads Acts 21:24

SHAVED
s off half of their beards 2 Sam 10:4
as if her head were *s* 1 Cor 11:5

SHEALTIEL
Son of King Jeconiah and father of Zerubbabel, 1Chr 3:17

SHEAR-JASHUB

Symbolic name given to Isaiah's son, Is 7:3

SHEATH

'Return it to its *s* Ezek 21:30
your sword into the *s* John 18:11

SHEAVES

bringing his *s* Ps 126:6
nor he who binds *s* Ps 129:7
gather them like *s* Mic 4:12

SHEBA

Land of, occupied by Sabeans, famous traders, Job 1:15; Ps 72:10
Queen of, visits Solomon; marvels at his wisdom, 1 Kin 10:1–13
Mentioned by Christ, Matt 12:42

SHEBAH

Name given to a well and town (Beersheba), Gen 26:31–33

SHEBNA

Treasurer under Hezekiah, Is 22:15
Demoted to position of scribe, 2 Kin 19:2
Man of pride and luxury, replaced by Eliakim, Is 22:19–21

SHECHEM

Son of Hamor; rapes Dinah, Jacob's daughter, Gen 34:1–31
——— Ancient city of Ephraim, Gen 33:18
Joshua's farewell address delivered at, Josh 24:1–25
Supports Abimelech; destroyed, Judg 9
Rebuilt by Jeroboam I, 1 Kin 12:25

SHED

s blood without cause 1 Sam 25:31
s innocent blood Ps 106:38
which is *s* for many Matt 26:28

which is *s* for many Mark 14:24
s from the foundation of Luke 11:50
blood, which is *s* for Luke 22:20
martyr Stephen was *s* Acts 22:20
feet are swift to *s* blood Rom 3:15
they have *s* the blood of Rev 16:6
of His servants *s* by her Rev 19:2

SHEDDING
blood, and without *s* Heb 9:22

SHEEP
spared the best of the *s* 1 Sam 15:15
as *s* that have no 2 Chr 18:16
like *s* intended for food Ps 44:11
as *s* for the slaughter Ps 44:22
s of Your pasture Ps 79:13
and the *s* of His hand Ps 95:7
and the *s* of His pasture Ps 100:3
astray like a lost *s* Ps 119:176
All we like *s* have gone Is 53:6
slaughter, and as a *s* Is 53:7
Pull them out like *s* Jer 12:3
scatter the *s* of My pasture Jer 23:1
have been lost *s* Jer 50:6
My *s* wandered through Ezek 34:6
will search for My *s* Ezek 34:11
shall judge between *s* Ezek 34:17
lion among flocks of *s* Mic 5:8
s will be scattered Zech 13:7
like *s* having no shepherd Matt 9:36
rather to the lost *s* Matt 10:6
I send you out as *s* Matt 10:16
lost *s* of the house of Matt 15:24
If a man has a hundred *s* Matt 18:12
his *s* from the goats Matt 25:32
And He will set the *s* Matt 25:33

s not having a shepherd Mark 6:34
s will be scattered Mark 14:27
having a hundred *s* Luke 15:4
plowing or tending *s* Luke 17:7
the shepherd of the *s* John 10:2
and he calls his own *s* John 10:3
and I know My *s* John 10:14
s I have which are not John 10:16
you are not of My *s* John 10:26
said to him, “Tend My *s* John 21:16
said to him, “Feed My *s* John 21:17
“He was led as a *s* Acts 8:32
as *s* for the slaughter Rom 8:36
great Shepherd of the *s* Heb 13:20
like *s* going astray 1 Pet 2:25

SHEEPFOLDS
lie down among the *s* Ps 68:13

SHEET
object like a great *s* Acts 10:11

SHELTER
I will trust in the *s* Ps 61:4
in You I take *s* Ps 143:9
the LORD will be a *s* Joel 3:16

SHELTERS
s him all the day long Deut 33:12
be pastures, with *s* Zeph 2:6

SHEM
Oldest son of Noah, Gen 5:32
Escapes the flood, Gen 7:13
Receives a blessing, Gen 9:23, 26
Ancestor of Semitic people, Gen 10:22–32

SHEMAIAH
Prophet of Judah, 1 Kin 12:22–24

Explains Shishak's invasion as divine punishment, 2 Chr 12:5–8
Records Rehoboam's reign, 2 Chr 12:15

SHEMER
Sells Omri the hill on which Samaria is built, 1 Kin 16:23, 24

SHEOL
down to the gates of *S* Job 17:16
not leave my soul in *S* Ps 16:10
S laid hold of me Ps 116:3
S cannot thank Is 38:18
the belly of *S* I cried Jon 2:2

SHEPHERD
s is an abomination Gen 46:34
s My people Israel 2 Sam 5:2
The LORD is my *s* Ps 23:1
s Jacob His people Ps 78:71
His flock like a *s* Is 40:11
of Cyrus, 'He is My *s* Is 44:28
s who follows You Jer 17:16
because there was no *s* Ezek 34:5
I will establish one *s* Ezek 34:23
"As a *s* takes from Amos 3:12
to the worthless *s* Zech 11:17
'I will strike the *S* Matt 26:31
"I am the good *s* John 10:11
s the church of God Acts 20:28
the dead, that great *S* Heb 13:20
S the flock of God 1 Pet 5:2
when the Chief *S* 1 Pet 5:4
of the throne will *s* Rev 7:17

SHEPHERDS
your sons shall be *s* Num 14:33
And they are *s* who Is 56:11

And I will give you *s* Jer 3:15
s who destroy and Jer 23:1
s who feed My people Jer 23:2
s have led them astray Jer 50:6
s fed themselves Ezek 34:8
in the same country *s* Luke 2:8

SHESHACH
Symbolic of Babylon, Jer 25:26

SHESHBAZZAR
Prince of Judah, Ezra 1:8, 11

SHETHAR-BOZNAI
Official of Persia, Ezra 5:3, 6

SHIELD
I am your *s* Gen 15:1
the *s* of your help and Deut 33:29
s of Saul, not anointed 2 Sam 1:21
whom I will trust: my *s* 2 Sam 22:3
He is a *s* to all who 2 Sam 22:31
gold went into each *s* 2 Chr 9:15
are a *s* for me, my glory Ps 3:3
surround him as with a *s* Ps 5:12
my *s* and the horn of Ps 18:2
He is a *s* to all who trust in Ps 18:30
me the *s* of Your salvation Ps 18:35
my strength and my *s* Ps 28:7
He is our help and our *s* Ps 33:20
God is a sun and *s* Ps 84:11
truth shall be your *s* Ps 91:4
He is their help and their *s* Ps 115:9
hiding place and my *s* Ps 119:114
all, taking the *s* Eph 6:16

SHIHOR
Name given to the Nile, Is 23:3

Israel’s southwestern border, Josh 13:3

SHILOH
Center of worship, Judg 18:31
Headquarters for division of Promised Land, Josh 18:1, 10
Benjamites seize women of, Judg 21:19–23
Ark of the covenant taken from, 1 Sam 4:3–11
Punishment given to, Jer 7:12–15
——— Messianic title, Gen 49:10

SHIMEI
Benjamite; insults David, 2 Sam 16:5–13
Pardoned, but confined, 2 Sam 19:16–23
Breaks agreement; executed by Solomon, 1 Kin 2:39–46

SHIMSHAI
Scribe opposing the Jews, Ezra 4:8–24

SHINAR
Tower built at, Gen 11:2–9

SHINE
LORD make His face *s* Num 6:25
even the moon does not *s* Job 25:5
Make Your face *s* upon Ps 31:16
cause His face to *s* Ps 67:1
the cherubim, *s* Ps 80:1
Make Your face *s* Ps 119:135
will not cause its light to *s* Is 13:10
Arise, *s*; for your light Is 60:1
who are wise shall *s* Dan 12:3
your light so *s* before men Matt 5:16
the righteous will *s* Matt 13:43
among whom you *s* Phil 2:15
a third of the day did not *s* Rev 8:12
sun or of the moon to *s* Rev 21:23

SHINED
them a light has *s* Is 9:2

SHINES
But the night *s* as the day Ps 139:12
that *s* ever brighter unto Prov 4:18
And the light *s* John 1:5
light that *s* in a dark 2 Pet 1:19

SHINING
the earth, by clear *s* 2 Sam 23:4
the just is like the *s* sun Prov 4:18
His clothes became *s* Mark 9:3
by them in *s* garments Luke 24:4
light is already *s* 1 John 2:8
was like the sun *s* Rev 1:16

SHIP
the way of a *s* in the Prov 30:19
found a *s* going to Tarshish Jon 1:3
finding a *s* sailing over to Acts 21:2
some on parts of the *s* Acts 27:44

SHIPHRAH
Hebrew midwife, Ex 1:15

SHIPS
pass by like swift *s* Job 9:26
down to the sea in *s* Ps 107:23
like the merchant *s* Prov 31:14
Look also at *s* James 3:4

SHIPWRECK
faith have suffered *s* 1 Tim 1:19

SHONE
the skin of Moses' face *s* Ex 34:35
His face *s* like the sun Matt 17:2
of the Lord *s* around them Luke 2:9
a light *s* around him Acts 9:3

and a light *s* in the prison Acts 12:7

SHOOK
so loudly that the earth *s* 1 Sam 4:5
the earth *s* and trembled 2 Sam 22:8
earth *s*; the heavens also Ps 68:8
The earth trembled and *s* Ps 77:18
guards *s* for fear of him Matt 28:4
they *s* off the dust from Acts 13:51

SHOOT
they *s* out the lip Ps 22:7
But God shall *s* Ps 64:7

SHORT
of the wicked is *s* Job 20:5
Remember how *s* my time Ps 89:47
for he was of *s* stature Luke 19:3
have sinned and fall *s* Rom 3:23
the work and cut it *s* Rom 9:28
fall *s* of the grace of God Heb 12:15
knows that he has a *s* Rev 12:12

SHORTENED
his youth You have *s* Ps 89:45
the wicked will be *s* Prov 10:27
those days were *s* Matt 24:22
Lord had *s* those days Mark 13:20

SHORTLY
which must *s* take place Rev 1:1
which must *s* take place Rev 22:6

SHOT
shall be stoned or *s* Heb 12:20

SHOULDER
will be upon His *s* Is 9:6

SHOUT

shall *s* with a great *s* Josh 6:5
s for joy, all you upright in Ps 32:11
skillfully with a *s* of joy Ps 33:3
s for joy and be glad Ps 35:27
S to God with the voice of Ps 47:1
Make a joyful *s* to God, all Ps 66:1
Make a joyful *s* to the God Ps 81:1
s joyfully to the Rock Ps 95:1
S joyfully to the LORD Ps 98:4
Make a joyful *s* Ps 100:1
from heaven with a *s* 1 Thess 4:16

SHOUTED

So the people *s* when the Josh 6:20
they *s*, saying, “Crucify Luke 23:21

SHOW

a land that I will *s* Gen 12:1
will *s* Yourself merciful 2 Sam 22:26
will *s* Yourself merciful Ps 18:25
S me Your ways Ps 25:4
I will *s* the salvation of Ps 50:23
mouth shall *s* forth Your Ps 51:15
S us Your mercy, LORD Ps 85:7
and *s* us what will happen Is 41:22
s yourselves men Is 46:8
s mercy and compassion Zech 7:9
s them a sign from Matt 16:1
S Me the tax money Matt 22:19
s great signs and Matt 24:24
s signs and wonders to Mark 13:22
s Him greater works John 5:20
s Yourself to the world John 7:4
s us the Father John 14:8
you say, ‘*S* us the Father John 14:9
I *s* you a more excellent 1 Cor 12:31
S me your faith without James 2:18

I will *s* you things which Rev 4:1

SHOWBREAD

you shall set the *s* Ex 25:30
s which had been taken 1 Sam 21:6
s which was not lawful Matt 12:4

SHOWED

s him mercy, and He Gen 39:21
and the LORD *s* him a tree Ex 15:25
s Him all the kingdoms Matt 4:8
s Him all the kingdoms Luke 4:5
But even Moses *s* in the Luke 20:37
s them His hands and Luke 24:40
s them His hands and John 20:20
Jesus *s* Himself again to John 21:1
third day, and *s* Him Acts 10:40
s me the great city, the Rev 21:10

SHOWERS

make it soft with *s* Ps 65:10
s have been withheld Jer 3:3
can the heavens give *s* Jer 14:22
from the LORD, like *s* Mic 5:7

SHOWN

You have *s* Your servant Gen 32:10
have *s* more kindness Ruth 3:10
grace be *s* to the wicked Is 26:10
s you from My Father John 10:32

SHOWS

firmament *s* His handiwork Ps 19:1
that God *s* no partiality Acts 10:34
God *s* personal favoritism Gal 2:6

SHREWDLY

because he had dealt *s* Luke 16:8

SHRINES

who made silver *s* Acts 19:24

SHRIVELED
You have *s* me up Job 16:8

SHUFFLES
with his eyes, he *s* Prov 6:13

SHULAMITE
Beloved of the bridegroom king, Song 6:13

SHUNAMMITE
Abishag, David's nurse, 1 Kin 1:3, 15
——— Woman who cared for Elisha, 2 Kin 4:8–12

SHUNEM
Town of Issachar, Josh 19:18

SHUNNED
feared God and *s* evil Job 1:1

SHUR
Wilderness in south Palestine, Gen 16:7
Israel went from Red Sea to, Ex 15:22
Hagar fled here, Gen 16:7

SHUSHAN
Residence of Persian monarchs, Esth 1:2

SHUT
s the door behind him Gen 19:6
Let her be *s* out of the Num 12:14
"Or who *s* in the sea Job 38:8
Has He in anger *s* Ps 77:9
For you *s* up the Matt 23:13
came, the doors being *s* John 20:26
door, and no one can *s* it Rev 3:8
have power to *s* heaven Rev 11:6

SHUTS
s his ears to the cry Prov 21:13

s his eyes from seeing Is 33:15
brother in need, and *s* 1 John 3:17
who opens and no one *s* Rev 3:7

SICK

have made him *s* Hos 7:5
I was *s* and you Matt 25:36
he whom You love is *s* John 11:3
many are weak and *s* 1 Cor 11:30
have left in Miletus *s* 2 Tim 4:20
faith will save the *s* James 5:15

SICKLE

Put in the *s* Joel 3:13
“Thrust in Your *s* Rev 14:15

SICKNESS

will sustain him in *s* Prov 18:14
“This *s* is not unto John 11:4

SICKNESSES

And bore our *s* Matt 8:17

SIDE

two rings shall be on one *s* Ex 25:12
And a cubit on one *s* Ex 26:13
For the south *s* there shall Ex 27:9
this *s* of the Jordan in the Deut 1:1
on this *s* of the Jordan Josh 1:14
me down on every *s* Job 19:10
wicked prowl on every *s* Ps 12:8
Fear is on every *s* Ps 31:13
hills rejoice on every *s* Ps 65:12
comfort me on every *s* Ps 71:21
The LORD is on my *s* Ps 118:6
Lie also on your left *s* Ezek 4:4
gate chambers on one *s* Ezek 40:10
robe sitting on the right *s* Mark 16:5

pierced His *s* with a John 19:34
His hands and His *s* John 20:20
put my hand into His *s* John 20:25
the net on the right *s* John 21:6

SIDON

See TYRE AND SIDON
Canaanite city; inhabitants not expelled, Judg 1:31
Hostile relations with Israel, Judg 10:12; Is 23:12; Joel 3:4–6
Jesus preaches to, Matt 15:21; Luke 6:17

SIFT

s the nations with the Is 30:28
s the house of Israel Amos 9:9
for you, that he may *s* Luke 22:31

SIFTS

A wise king *s* out the Prov 20:26

SIGH

our years like a *s* Ps 90:9
the merry-hearted *s* Is 24:7
of the men who *s* Ezek 9:4

SIGHING

For my *s* comes before Job 3:24
s is not hidden Ps 38:9

SIGHT

and see this great *s* Ex 3:3
evil in the *s* of the LORD Judg 2:11
as stupid in your *s* Job 18:3
of human waste in their *s* Ezek 4:12
seemed good in Your *s* Matt 11:26
he received his *s* Mark 10:52
abomination in the *s* of Luke 16:15
washed, and I received *s* John 9:11
he marveled at the *s* Acts 7:31

three days without *s* Acts 9:9
are just in the *s* of God Rom 2:13
will be justified in His *s* Rom 3:20
by faith, not by *s* 2 Cor 5:7
precious in the *s* of God 1 Pet 3:4

SIGN

Show me a *s* for good Ps 86:17
will give you a *s* Is 7:14
for an everlasting *s* Is 55:13
we want to see a *s* Matt 12:38
seeks after a *s* Matt 12:39
And what will be the *s* Matt 24:3
s which will be spoken Luke 2:34
again is the second *s* John 4:54
For Jews request a *s* 1 Cor 1:22
Now a great *s* appeared Rev 12:1

SIGNS

and let them be for *s* Gen 1:14
you not know their *s* Job 21:29
They performed His *s* Ps 105:27
We are for *s* and Is 8:18
How great are His *s* Dan 4:3
cannot discern the *s* Matt 16:3
the accompanying *s* Mark 16:20
s Jesus did in Cana of John 2:11
no one can do these *s* John 3:2
because you saw the *s* John 6:26
is a sinner do such *s* John 9:16
this Man works many *s* John 11:47
Jesus did many other *s* John 20:30
demons, performing *s* Rev 16:14

SIGNS AND WONDERS

Lord showed *s* Deut 6:22
great terror and with *s* Deut 26:8

s against Pharaoh Neh 9:10
He sent *s* Ps 135:9
We are for *s* in Israel Is 8:18
good to declare the *s* Dan 4:2
He works *s* in heaven Dan 6:27
rise and show great *s* Matt 24:24
"Unless you people see *s* John 4:48
s may be done through Acts 4:30
of the apostles many *s* Acts 5:12
His grace, granting *s* Acts 14:3
mighty *s*, by the power Rom 15:19
in *s* and mighty deeds 2 Cor 12:12
bearing witness both with *s* Heb 2:4

SIHON
Amorite king; defeated by Israel, Num 21:21–32
Territory of, assigned to Reuben and Gad, Num 32:1–38

SILAS (OR SILVANUS)
Leader in Jerusalem church; sent to Antioch, Acts 15:22–35
Travels with Paul, Acts 15:40, 41
Jailed and released, Acts 16:25–40
Mentioned in epistles, 2 Cor 1:19; 1 Thess 1:1; 2 Thess 1:1; 1 Pet 5:12

SILENCE
that You may *s* Ps 8:2
I was mute with *s* Ps 39:2
soon have settled in *s* Ps 94:17
"Sit in *s* Is 47:5
I will not keep *s*, but will Is 65:6
in *s* with all submission 1 Tim 2:11
s the ignorance of foolish 1 Pet 2:15
seal, there was *s* Rev 8:1

SILENT

the wicked shall be *s* 1 Sam 2:9
Oh, that you would be *s* Job 13:5
season, and am not *s* Ps 22:2
Do not be *s* to me Ps 28:1
praise to You and not be *s* Ps 30:12
Let them be *s* in the Ps 31:17
come, and shall not keep *s* Ps 50:3
before its shearers is *s* Is 53:7
Be *s* in the presence Zeph 1:7
But Jesus kept *s* Matt 26:63
His answer and kept *s* Luke 20:26
before its shearer is *s* Acts 8:32
Let your women keep *s* 1 Cor 14:34

SILK
and covered you with *s* Ezek 16:10

SILLY
They are *s* children Jer 4:22

SILOAM
Tower of, falls and kills 18 people, Luke 13:4
Blind man washes in pool of, John 9:1–11

SILVER
and your precious *s* Job 22:25
Though he heaps up *s* Job 27:16
s tried in a furnace Ps 12:6
have refined us as *s* Ps 66:10
than the profits of *s* Prov 3:14
chosen rather than *s* Prov 16:16
refining pot is for *s* Prov 17:3
He who loves *s* will Eccl 5:10
s has become dross Is 1:22
call them rejected *s* Jer 6:30
may buy the poor for *s* Amos 8:6
him thirty pieces of *s* Matt 26:15

SIMEON
Son of Jacob by Leah, Gen 29:32, 33
Avenges his sister's dishonor, Gen 34:25–31
Held hostage by Joseph, Gen 42:18–20, 24
Rebuked by Jacob, Gen 49:5–7
——— Tribe of:
Numbered, Num 1:23; 26:12–14
Receive inheritance, Josh 19:1–9
Fight Canaanites with Judah, Judg 1:1–3, 17–20
——— Just man; blesses infant Jesus, Luke 2:25–35

SIMILITUDE
been made in the *s* James 3:9

SIMON
Simon Peter: *see* PETER
——— One of the Twelve; called "the Cananite," Matt 10:4
——— One of Jesus' half brothers, Matt 13:55
——— Pharisee, Luke 7:36–40
——— Man of Cyrene, bears Jesus' cross, Matt 27:32
——— Sorcerer, Acts 8:9–24
——— Tanner in Joppa, Acts 9:43

SIMPLE
making wise the *s* Ps 19:7
LORD preserves the *s* Ps 116:6
understanding to the *s* Ps 119:130
s believes every word Prov 14:15
the hearts of the *s* Rom 16:18

SIMPLICITY
ones, will you love *s* Prov 1:22
in the world in *s* 2 Cor 1:12
corrupted from the *s* 2 Cor 11:3

SIN
not well, *s* lies at the door Gen 4:7

because their *s* is very Gen 18:20
brothers and their *s* Gen 50:17
It is a *s* offering Ex 29:14
committed a great *s* Ex 32:30
offer to the LORD for his *s* Lev 4:3
the *s* which they have Lev 4:14
a lamb as his *s* offering Lev 4:32
of the goats as a *s* offering Lev 5:6
is the law of the *s* offering Lev 6:25
They shall bear their *s* Lev 20:20
his God shall bear his *s* Lev 24:15
any *s* that men commit in Num 5:6
If you *s* unintentionally Num 15:22
flesh, shall one man *s* Num 16:22
he died in his own *s* Num 27:3
goats as a *s* offering Num 29:5
and be sure your *s* Num 32:23
because of all your *s* Deut 9:18
it become *s* among you Deut 15:9
or any *s* that he commits Deut 19:15
you *s* against the LORD Deut 20:18
a *s* deserving of death Deut 21:22
no *s* deserving of death Deut 22:26
to death for his own *s* Deut 24:16
forgive the *s* of Your 1 Kin 8:34
When they *s* against You 1 Kin 8:46
this thing became a *s* 1 Kin 12:30
in his *s* by which 1 Kin 15:26
and made Israel *s* 1 Kin 21:22
to death for his own *s* 2 Kin 14:6
made Judah *s* with his 2 Kin 21:11
forgive the *s* of Your 2 Chr 6:25
and will forgive their *s* 2 Chr 7:14
shall die for his own *s* 2 Chr 25:4
do not let their *s* be blotted Neh 4:5
In all this Job did not *s* nor Job 1:22

all this Job did not *s* Job 2:10
and search out my *s* Job 10:6
he adds rebellion to his *s* Job 34:37
Be angry, and do not *s* Ps 4:4
whose *s* is covered Ps 32:1
I acknowledged my *s* Ps 32:5
my bones because of my *s* Ps 38:3
my ways, lest I *s* Ps 39:1
And cleanse me from my *s* Ps 51:2
s is always before me Ps 51:3
in *s* my mother Ps 51:5
the *s* of their mouth Ps 59:12
I might not *s* against You Ps 119:11
of the wicked to *s* Prov 10:16
Fools mock at *s* Prov 14:9
s is a reproach Prov 14:34
I am pure from my *s* Prov 20:9
mouth cause your flesh to *s* Eccl 5:6
good and does not *s* Eccl 7:20
away, and your *s* purged Is 6:7
soul an offering for *s* Is 53:10
And He bore the *s* Is 53:12
what is our *s* that we have Jer 16:10
your high places of *s* Jer 17:3
s I will remember no Jer 31:34
he shall die in his *s* Ezek 3:20
and confessing my *s* Dan 9:20
They eat up the *s* Hos 4:8
Now they *s* more and Hos 13:2
right eye causes you to *s* Matt 5:29
I say to you, every *s* and Matt 12:31
who believe in Me to *s* Matt 18:6
hand causes you to *s* Mark 9:43
who takes away the *s* John 1:29
S no more John 5:14
“He who is without *s* John 8:7

go and *s* no more John 8:11
Me, and will die in your *s* John 8:21
commits *s* is a slave of *s* John 8:34
of you convicts Me of *s* John 8:46
you would have no *s* John 9:41
convict the world of *s* John 16:8
they are all under *s* Rom 3:9
law is the knowledge of *s* Rom 3:20
LORD shall not impute *s* Rom 4:8
s entered the world Rom 5:12
s is not imputed Rom 5:13
where *s* abounded, grace Rom 5:20
s that grace may Rom 6:1
that the body of *s* might be Rom 6:6
died to *s* once for all Rom 6:10
s shall not have Rom 6:14
Shall we *s* because we Rom 6:15
you were slaves of *s* Rom 6:17
been set free from *s* Rom 6:22
the wages of *s* is death Rom 6:23
Is the law *s*? Rom 7:7
s revived and I died Rom 7:9
s that dwells in me Rom 7:17
me free from the law of *s* Rom 8:2
body is dead because of *s* Rom 8:10
Every *s* that a man does 1 Cor 6:18
you *s* against Christ 1 Cor 8:12
The sting of death is *s* 1 Cor 15:56
Him who knew no *s* 2 Cor 5:21
man of *s* is revealed 2 Thess 2:3
we are, yet without *s* Heb 4:15
appeared to put away *s* Heb 9:26
longer an offering for *s* Heb 10:18
s willfully after we Heb 10:26
it gives birth to *s* James 1:15
partiality, you commit *s* James 2:9

do it, to him it is *s* James 4:17
“Who committed no *s* 1 Pet 2:22
the flesh has ceased from *s* 1 Pet 4:1
that cannot cease from *s* 2 Pet 2:14
cleanses us from all *s* 1 John 1:7
say that we have no *s* 1 John 1:8
that you may not *s* 1 John 2:1
s is lawlessness 1 John 3:4
in Him there is no *s* 1 John 3:5
and he cannot *s* 1 John 3:9
s which does not lead 1 John 5:16
there is *s* not leading to 1 John 5:17

SINAI
Mountain (same as Horeb) where the law was given, Ex 19:1–25
Used allegorically by Paul, Gal 4:24, 25

SINCERE
Holy Spirit, by *s* love 2 Cor 6:6
that you may be *s* Phil 1:10
and from *s* faith 1 Tim 1:5
s love of the brethren 1 Pet 1:22

SINCERITY
LORD, serve Him in *s* Josh 24:14
unleavened bread of *s* 1 Cor 5:8
simplicity and godly *s* 2 Cor 1:12
as of *s*, but as from God, 2 Cor 2:17
testing the *s* of your love 2 Cor 8:8
in *s* of heart, as to Christ Eph 6:5
our Lord Jesus Christ in *s* Eph 6:24
men-pleasers, but in *s* Col 3:22

SINFUL
place, a brood of *s* men Num 32:14
Alas, *s* nation Is 1:4
and *s* generation Mark 8:38

from me, for I am a *s* Luke 5:8
the hands of *s* men Luke 24:7
become exceedingly *s* Rom 7:13
likeness of *s* flesh Rom 8:3

SING

"*S* to the LORD Ex 15:21
Awake, awake, *s* a song Judg 5:12
s praises to Your name 2 Sam 22:50
S to the LORD, all the 1 Chr 16:23
when they began to *s* 2 Chr 20:22
the widow's heart to *s* Job 29:13
S praises to the LORD, who Ps 9:11
I will *s* to the LORD Ps 13:6
S to Him a new song Ps 33:3
my tongue shall *s* aloud of Ps 51:14
shout for joy, they also *s* Ps 65:13
S out the honor Ps 66:2
nations be glad and *s* for Ps 67:4
You I will *s* with the harp Ps 71:22
I will *s* of the mercies of Ps 89:1
s to the LORD a new song Ps 98:1
I will *s* of mercy and Ps 101:1
I will *s* to the LORD as Ps 104:33
S praises to His name Ps 135:3
"*S* us one of the songs Ps 137:3
they shall *s* of the ways of Ps 138:5
S to the LORD a new song Ps 149:1
S to the LORD, for He has Is 12:5
up their voice, they shall *s* Is 24:14
S to the LORD a new song Is 42:10
My servants shall *s* Is 65:14
she shall *s* there, as in the Hos 2:15
S and rejoice, O daughter Zech 2:10
I will *s* with the 1 Cor 14:15
assembly I will *s* Heb 2:12

Let him *s* psalms James 5:13
They *s* the song of Moses Rev 15:3

SINGERS
instruments for *s* 1 Kin 10:12
who bore the ark, the *s* 1 Chr 15:27
instruments for *s* 2 Chr 9:11
s with musical 2 Chr 23:13
s sang, and the 2 Chr 29:28
The *s* sang loudly with Neh 12:42
The *s* went before Ps 68:25
male and female *s* Eccl 2:8

SINGING
rejoicing and with *s* 2 Chr 23:18
s to the LORD 2 Chr 30:21
with thanksgivings and *s* Neh 12:27
His presence with *s* Ps 100:2
and our tongue with *s* Ps 126:2
the time of *s* has come Song 2:12
break forth into *s* Is 14:7
even with joy and *s* Is 35:2
come to Zion with *s* Is 35:10
With a voice of *s*, declare Is 48:20
and come to Zion with *s* Is 51:11
and *s* hymns to God Acts 16:25
and spiritual songs, *s* Eph 5:19
s with grace in your hearts Col 3:16

SINGLENESS
them *s* of heart to obey 2 Chr 30:12

SINISTER
who understands *s* Dan 8:23

SINK
I *s* in deep mire Ps 69:2
to *s* he cried out Matt 14:30

SINNED

had ceased, he *s* yet more Ex 9:34
has *s* a young bull without Lev 4:3
promised, for we have *s* Num 14:40
s against their own souls Num 16:38
to the LORD, “We have *s* Judg 10:15
Saul said, “I have *s* 1 Sam 26:21
may be that my sons have *s* Job 1:5
Have I *s*? What have I Job 7:20
those who have *s* Job 24:19
for I have *s* against You Ps 41:4
You only, have I *s* Ps 51:4
you say, ‘I have not *s* Jer 2:35
Jerusalem has *s* Lam 1:8
Our fathers *s* and are Lam 5:7
we have *s* and committed Dan 9:5
the more they *s* against Me Hos 4:7
you have *s* from the days Hos 10:9
“I have *s* by betraying Matt 27:4
“Father, I have *s* Luke 15:18
“Rabbi, who *s* John 9:2
For as many as have *s* Rom 2:12
for all have *s* and Rom 3:23
marries, she has not *s* 1 Cor 7:28
not spare the angels who *s* 2 Pet 2:4
say that we have not *s* 1 John 1:10
for the devil has *s* 1 John 3:8

SINNED AGAINST THE LORD

“I have *s* your God Ex 10:16
s your God—had made Deut 9:16
“Indeed I have *s* Josh 7:20
said there, “We have *s* 1 Sam 7:6
to Nathan, “I have *s* 2 Sam 12:13
For we have *s* Jer 3:25
because we have *s* Jer 8:14

because you have *s* Jer 44:23
because they have *s* Zeph 1:17

SINNED AGAINST YOU
saying, “We have *s* Judg 10:10
I have not *s*, but you Judg 11:27
I have not *s* 1 Sam 24:11
because they have *s* 1 Kin 8:33
Your people who have *s* 2 Chr 6:39
Israel which we have *s* Neh 1:6
heal my soul, for I have *s* Ps 41:4
many, we have *s* Jer 14:7
fathers, because we have *s* Dan 9:8

SINNER
the ungodly and the *s* Prov 11:31
overthrows the *s* Prov 13:6
of the *s* is stored up for Prov 13:22
s He gives the work Eccl 2:26
s shall be trapped by her Eccl 7:26
s does evil a hundred Eccl 8:12
As is the good, so is the *s* Eccl 9:2
s destroys much good Eccl 9:18
the city who was a *s* Luke 7:37
s who repents than Luke 15:7
be merciful to me a *s* Luke 18:13
can a man who is a *s* John 9:16
know that this Man is a *s* John 9:24
the ungodly and the *s* 1 Pet 4:18

SINNERS
See TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS
utterly destroy the *s* 1 Sam 15:18
in the path of *s* Ps 1:1
nor *s* in the congregation Ps 1:5
therefore He teaches *s* Ps 25:8
soul with *s* Ps 26:9

s be consumed from the Ps 104:35
son, if *s* entice you Prov 1:10
Evil pursues *s*, but to the Prov 13:21
not let your heart envy *s* Prov 23:17
The *s* in Zion are Is 33:14
All the *s* of My people Amos 9:10
s came and sat down with Matt 9:10
the righteous, but *s* Matt 9:13
tax collectors and *s* Matt 11:19
into the hands of *s* Matt 26:45
and *s* also sat together Mark 2:15
into the hands of *s* Mark 14:41
call the righteous, but *s* Luke 5:32
s love those who love Luke 6:32
of tax collectors and *s* Luke 7:34
Galileans were worse *s* Luke 13:2
man receives *s* and eats Luke 15:2
God does not hear *s* John 9:31
while we were still *s* Rom 5:8
many were made *s* Rom 5:19
the ungodly and for *s* 1 Tim 1:9
the world to save *s* 1 Tim 1:15
separate from *s* Heb 7:26
such hostility from *s* Heb 12:3
things which ungodly *s* Jude 15

SINS

‘If a person *s* Lev 4:2
s unintentionally in regard Lev 5:15
of the *s* of Jeroboam 1 Kin 14:16
my iniquities and *s* Job 13:23
from presumptuous *s* Ps 19:13
the *s* of my youth Ps 25:7
pain, and forgive all my *s* Ps 25:18
Hide Your face from my *s* Ps 51:9
s are not hidden from You Ps 69:5

atonement for our *s* Ps 79:9
You, our secret *s* Ps 90:8
but he who *s* against Prov 8:36
but love covers all *s* Prov 10:12
despises his neighbor *s* Prov 14:21
s against his own life Prov 20:2
s have hidden His face Is 59:2
your *s* have withheld good Jer 5:25
He will uncover your *s* Lam 4:22
the soul who *s* shall Ezek 18:4
to make an end of *s* Dan 9:24
His people from their *s* Matt 1:21
Jordan, confessing their *s* Matt 3:6
power on earth to forgive *s* Matt 9:6
if your brother *s* Matt 18:15
for the remission of *s* Matt 26:28
for the remission of *s* Mark 1:4
forgive *s* but God alone Mark 2:7
for the remission of *s* Luke 3:3
on earth to forgive *s* Luke 5:24
brother *s* against you Luke 17:3
that you will die in your *s* John 8:24
I take away their *s* Rom 11:27
s according to the 1 Cor 15:3
are still in your *s* 1 Cor 15:17
who gave Himself for our *s* Gal 1:4
the forgiveness of *s* Eph 1:7
blood, the forgiveness of *s* Col 1:14
s are clearly evident 1 Tim 5:24
by Himself purged our *s* Heb 1:3
once to bear the *s* Heb 9:28
one sacrifice for *s* forever Heb 10:12
cover a multitude of *s* James 5:20
that we, having died to *s* 1 Pet 2:24
If we confess our *s* 1 John 1:9
propitiation for our *s* 1 John 2:2

s are forgiven you 1 John 2:12
Whoever *s* has neither 1 John 3:6
He who *s* is of the devil 1 John 3:8
propitiation for our *s* 1 John 4:10
you share in her *s* Rev 18:4

SION

See ZION
Name given to all or part of Mt. Hermon, Deut 4:48

SISERA

Canaanite commander of Jabin's army; slain by Jael, Judg 4:2–22

SISTER

Please say you are my *s* Gen 12:13
And he said, "She is my *s* Gen 26:7
of David had a lovely *s* 2 Sam 13:1
are my mother and my *s* Job 17:14
fair is your love, my *s* Song 4:10
We have a little *s* Song 8:8
treacherous *s* Judah saw it Jer 3:7
Your elder *s* is Samaria Ezek 16:46
is My brother and *s* Matt 12:50
You not care that my *s* Luke 10:40
loved Martha and her *s* John 11:5
to you Phoebe our *s* Rom 16:1
s is not under bondage 1 Cor 7:15

SIT

he shall *s* on my throne 1 Kin 1:13
Those who *s* in the Ps 69:12
"Come down and *s* Is 47:1
"Why do we *s* still Jer 8:14
but to *s* on My right Matt 20:23
and the Pharisees *s* Matt 23:2
Grant us that we may *s* Mark 10:37
"*S* at My right hand Mark 12:36

those who *s* in darkness Luke 1:79
s down in the lowest Luke 14:10
"*S* at My right hand Heb 1:13
say to him, "You *s* James 2:3
I will grant to *s* Rev 3:21
heart, 'I *s* as queen Rev 18:7

SITS

God *s* on His holy Ps 47:8
It is He who *s* above Is 40:22
so that he *s* as God 2 Thess 2:4
Him who *s* on the throne Rev 4:9
harlot who *s* on many Rev 17:1
where the harlot *s* Rev 17:15

SITTING

Eli the priest was *s* on 1 Sam 1:9
LORD *s* on His throne 1 Kin 22:19
LORD *s* on His throne 2 Chr 18:18
You know my *s* down and Ps 139:2
s on a donkey, a colt, the Matt 21:5
see the Son of Man *s* Mark 14:62
s on a donkey's colt John 12:15
two angels in white *s* John 20:12
where Christ is, *s* Col 3:1
I saw twenty-four elders *s* Rev 4:4
a woman *s* on a scarlet Rev 17:3

SIX

S days you shall gather it, Ex 16:26
S days you shall labor Ex 20:9

SKIES

thick clouds of the *s* 2 Sam 22:12
have you spread out the *s* Job 37:18
the *s* sent out a sound Ps 77:17
and is lifted up to the *s* Jer 51:9

SKILL
hand forget its *s* Ps 137:5
nor favor to men of *s* Eccl 9:11
them knowledge and *s* Dan 1:17
forth to give you *s* Dan 9:22

SKILLFUL
Esau was a *s* hunter, a Gen 25:27
a *s* player on the harp 1 Sam 16:16
all types of *s* men for 1 Chr 22:15
s work a man is envied Eccl 4:4
the hands of a *s* workman Song 7:1
send for *s* wailing women Jer 9:17
who are *s* to destroy Ezek 21:31

SKILLFULNESS
guided them by the *s* Ps 78:72

SKIN
God made tunics of *s* Gen 3:21
s of his face shone while Ex 34:29
LORD and said, "*S* Job 2:4
sewn sackcloth over my *s* Job 16:15
have escaped by the *s* Job 19:20
My bones cling to my *s* Ps 102:5
nation tall and smooth of *s* Is 18:2
Ethiopian change his *s* Jer 13:23
s is hot as an oven Lam 5:10
who strip the *s* from My Mic 3:2

SKINS
she put the *s* of the kids Gen 27:16

SKIP
He makes them also *s* Ps 29:6

SKIPPING
upon the mountains, *s* Song 2:8

SKULL

to say, Place of a *S* Matt 27:33

SKY
the faithful witness in the *s* Ps 89:37
weather, for the *s* is red Matt 16:2
stars of the *s* in multitude Heb 11:12
s receded as a scroll Rev 6:14

SLACK
He will not be *s* Deut 7:10
s hand becomes poor Prov 10:4
The Lord is not *s* 2 Pet 3:9

SLAIN
s his thousands 1 Sam 18:7
beauty of Israel is *s* 2 Sam 1:19
the dead, like the *s* Ps 88:5
and all who were *s* Prov 7:26
I shall be *s* in the Prov 22:13
s men are not *s* Is 22:2
no more cover her *s* Is 26:21
and the *s* of the LORD Is 66:16
and night for the *s* Jer 9:1
Those *s* by the sword Lam 4:9
the prophets, I have *s* Hos 6:5
is the Lamb who was *s* Rev 5:12

SLANDER
s your own mother's Ps 50:20
and whoever spreads *s* Prov 10:18

SLANDERERS
be reverent, not *s* 1 Tim 3:11
unforgiving, *s* 2 Tim 3:3
in behavior, not *s* Titus 2:3

SLANDEROUSLY
as we are *s* reported Rom 3:8

SLAUGHTER

as sheep for the *s* Ps 44:22
led as a lamb to the *s* Is 53:7
but the Valley of *S* Jer 7:32
lamb brought to the *s* Jer 11:19
“Feed the flock for *s* Zech 11:4
led as a sheep to the *s* Acts 8:32
as sheep for the *s* Rom 8:36

SLAVE
that you were a *s* Deut 15:15
first shall be *s* of all Mark 10:44
commits sin is a *s* John 8:34
you called while a *s* 1 Cor 7:21
there is neither *s* nor free Gal 3:28
you are no longer a *s* Gal 4:7
s nor free, but Christ is all Col 3:11

SLAVES
here we are, my lord’s *s* Gen 44:16
they shall not be sold as *s* Lev 25:42
free his male and female *s* Jer 34:10
should no longer be *s* Rom 6:6
though you were *s* Rom 6:17
your members as *s* Rom 6:19
having become *s* of God Rom 6:22
do not become *s* 1 Cor 7:23
whether *s* or free 1 Cor 12:13
are *s* of corruption 2 Pet 2:19

SLAY
s the righteous Gen 18:25
s a righteous nation Gen 20:4
Evil shall *s* the Ps 34:21
Oh, that You would *s* Ps 139:19
s them before me Luke 19:27

SLEEP
God caused a deep *s* Gen 2:21

Jacob awoke from his *s* Gen 28:16
him to *s* on her knees Judg 16:19
the night, when deep *s* Job 4:13
my eyes, lest I *s* Ps 13:3
Why do You *s* Ps 44:23
have sunk into their *s* Ps 76:5
they are like a *s* Ps 90:5
neither slumber nor *s* Ps 121:4
He gives His beloved *s* Ps 127:2
I will not give *s* Ps 132:4
s will be sweet Prov 3:24
For they do not *s* Prov 4:16
A little *s* Prov 6:10
Do not love *s* Prov 20:13
a little *s*, a little slumber Prov 24:33
The *s* of a laboring Eccl 5:12
I *s*, but my heart is awake Song 5:2
the spirit of deep *s* Is 29:10
Also his *s* went from Dan 6:18
I was in a deep *s* Dan 8:18
him were heavy with *s* Luke 9:32
them, “Why do you *s* Luke 22:46
He was overcome by *s* Acts 20:9
time to awake out of *s* Rom 13:11
among you, and many *s* 1 Cor 11:30
We shall not all *s* 1 Cor 15:51
“Awake, you who *s* Eph 5:14
with Him those who *s* 1 Thess 4:14
Therefore let us not *s* 1 Thess 5:6

SLEEPERS
gently the lips of *s* Song 7:9

SLEEPING
or perhaps he is *s* 1 Kin 18:27
is not dead, but *s* Matt 9:24
“Are you still *s* Matt 26:45

suddenly, he find you *s* Mark 13:36
that night Peter was *s* Acts 12:6

SLEEPLESSNESS
in labors, in *s* 2 Cor 6:5
and toil, in *s* often 2 Cor 11:27

SLEEPS
wise son; he who *s* Prov 10:5
“Our friend Lazarus *s* John 11:11

SLEPT
I lay down and *s* Ps 3:5
but while men *s* Matt 13:25

SLIGHTED
is the one who is *s* Prov 12:9

SLING
he had, and his *s* 1 Sam 17:40
a stone in a *s* is he Prov 26:8

SLIP
their foot shall *s* Deut 32:35
my footsteps may not *s* Ps 17:5

SLIPPERY
way be dark and *s* Ps 35:6
set them in *s* places Ps 73:18
be to them like *s* Jer 23:12

SLOOPS
all the beautiful *s* Is 2:16

SLOW
but I am *s* of speech Ex 4:10
S to anger, and abounding Ps 103:8
He who is *s* to wrath Prov 14:29
the LORD is *s* to anger Nah 1:3
s of heart to believe in Luke 24:25
hear, *s* to speak, *s* James 1:19

SLOW TO ANGER
s, abundant in kindness Neh 9:17
merciful and gracious, *s* Ps 103:8
full of compassion, *s* Ps 145:8
but he who is *s* allays Prov 15:18
gracious and merciful, *s* Joel 2:13
merciful God, *s* Jon 4:2
the Lord is *s* and great Nah 1:3

SLUGGARD
will you slumber, O *s* Prov 6:9

SLUMBER
who keeps you will not *s* Ps 121:3
lying down, loving to *s* Is 56:10
destruction does not *s* 2 Pet 2:3

SLUMBERED
delayed, they all *s* Matt 25:5

SLUMBERING
upon men, while *s* Job 33:15

SMALL
‘The place is too *s* Is 49:20
I will make you *s* Jer 49:15
may stand, for he is *s* Amos 7:2
I will make you *s* Obad 2
the day of *s* things Zech 4:10
And I saw the dead, *s* Rev 20:12

SMELL
and he smelled the *s* Gen 27:27
s there will be a Is 3:24

SMELLS
s the battle from afar Job 39:25

SMITTEN
Him stricken, *s* Is 53:4

SMOKE
went up like the *s* Gen 19:28
s is driven away Ps 68:2
are consumed like *s* Ps 102:3
like a wineskin in *s* Ps 119:83
like pillars of *s* Song 3:6
s shall ascend forever Is 34:10
vanish away like *s* Is 51:6
fire and vapor of *s* Acts 2:19
s arose out of the pit Rev 9:2
was filled with *s* Rev 15:8
Her *s* rises up Rev 19:3

SMOKING
two stubs of *s* firebrands Is 7:4
s flax He will not quench Is 42:3
s flax He will not quench Matt 12:20

SMOOTH
speak to us *s* things Is 30:10
And the rough places *s* Is 40:4
though they speak *s* Jer 12:6
the rough ways *s* Luke 3:5

SMOOTH-SKINNED
man, and I am a *s* Gen 27:11

SMYRNA
Site of one of the seven churches, Rev 1:11

SNAIL
s which melts away as Ps 58:8

SNARE
it will surely be a *s* Ex 23:33
It became a *s* to Judg 8:27
that she may be a *s* 1 Sam 18:21
s snatches their Job 5:5
and he walks into a *s* Job 18:8

their table become a *s* Ps 69:22
as a bird from the *s* Ps 124:7
birds caught in a *s* Eccl 9:12
and the pit and the *s* Is 24:17
I have laid a *s* Jer 50:23
s have come upon us Lam 3:47
is a fowler's *s* Hos 9:8
a bird fall into a *s* Amos 3:5
it will come as a *s* Luke 21:35
temptation and a *s* 1 Tim 6:9
and escape the *s* 2 Tim 2:26

SNARED
The wicked is *s* Ps 9:16
and be broken, be *s* Is 8:15
all of them are *s* Is 42:22

SNARES
the *s* of death Ps 18:5
who seek my life lay *s* Ps 38:12
and built great *s* Eccl 9:14
wait as one who sets *s* Jer 5:26

SNATCH
s the fatherless Job 24:9
neither shall anyone *s* John 10:28

SNATCHES
s away what was Matt 13:19

SNEER
and you *s* at it Mal 1:13

SNIFFED
they *s* at the wind Jer 14:6

SNORTING
s strikes terror Job 39:20

SNOW

See WHITE AS SNOW
and heat consume the *s* Job 24:19
For He says to the *s* Job 37:6
the treasury of *s* Job 38:22
shall be whiter than *s* Ps 51:7
He gives *s* like wool Ps 147:16
As *s* in summer and Prov 26:1
She is not afraid of *s* Prov 31:21
shall be as white as *s* Is 1:18
garment was white as *s* Dan 7:9
clothing as white as *s* Matt 28:3
wool, as white as *s* Rev 1:14

SOAKED
their land shall be *s* Is 34:7

SOAP
lye, and use much *s* Jer 2:22

SOBER
of the day be *s* 1 Thess 5:8
the older men be *s* Titus 2:2

SOBERLY
think, but to think *s* Rom 12:3
we should live *s* Titus 2:12

SOCHOH
Town in Judah where David kills Goliath, Josh 15:1, 35; 1 Sam 17:1, 49

SOCKET
touched the *s* of his hip Gen 32:25
arm be torn from the *s* Job 31:22

SODA
and like vinegar on *s* Prov 25:20

SODOM
Lot chooses to live there, Gen 13:10–13

Plundered by Chedorlaomer, Gen 14:8–24
Abraham intercedes for, Gen 18:16–33
Destroyed by God, Gen 19:1–29
Cited as example of sin and destruction, Deut 29:23; 32:32; Is 1:9, 10; 3:9; Jer 23:14; 49:18; Lam 4:6; Ezek 16:46–63; Matt 11:23, 24; 2 Pet 2:6; Jude 7

SODOM AND GOMORRAH
and the kings of *S* Gen 14:10
the outcry against *S* Gen 18:20
brimstone and fire on *S* Gen 19:24
like the overthrow of *S* Deut 29:23
As God overthrew *S* Jer 50:40
as God overthrew *S* Amos 4:11
for the land of *S* Matt 10:15
more tolerable for *S* Mark 6:11
turning the cities of *S* 2 Pet 2:6
as *S*, and the cities Jude 7

SODOMITES
nor homosexuals, nor *s* 1 Cor 6:9
for fornicators, for *s* 1 Tim 1:10

SOFT
s answer turns away Prov 15:1
clothed in *s* garments Matt 11:8

SOFTER
his words were *s* Ps 55:21

SOJOURNER
But no *s* had to lodge Job 31:32

SOJOURNERS
are strangers and *s* Lev 25:23
I beg you as *s* 1 Pet 2:11

SOLD
s his birthright Gen 25:33
the house that was *s* Lev 25:33

their Rock had *s* Deut 32:30
and He *s* them into the Judg 2:14
s themselves to do 2 Kin 17:17
Had we been *s* as male Esth 7:4
who was *s* as a slave Ps 105:17
s all that he had Matt 13:46
they bought, they *s* Luke 17:28
s their possessions Acts 2:45
but I am carnal, *s* Rom 7:14
Eat whatever is *s* 1 Cor 10:25

SOLDIER

hardship as a good *s* 2 Tim 2:3
enlisted him as a *s* 2 Tim 2:4

SOLDIERS

sum of money to the *s* Matt 28:12
The *s* also mocked Luke 23:36
s twisted a crown John 19:2

SOLEMN

and very *s* lamentation Gen 50:10
a *s* observance for all the Ex 12:42
a sabbath of *s* rest for Lev 16:31
“Proclaim a *s* assembly 2 Kin 10:20
the refuse of your *s* feasts Mal 2:3

SOLEMNLY

saying, “The man *s* Gen 43:3
s testified of the Acts 28:23

SOLID

milk and not with *s* food 1 Cor 3:2
the *s* foundation 2 Tim 2:19
need milk and not *s* food Heb 5:12

SOLITARILY

heritage, who dwell *s* Mic 7:14

SOLITARY

God sets the *s* in Ps 68:6

SOLOMON
David's son by Bathsheba, 2 Sam 12:24
Becomes king, 1 Kin 1:5–53
Receives and carries out David's instructions, 1 Kin 2
Prays for and demonstrates wisdom, 1 Kin 3:3–28; 4:29–34
Builds and dedicates temple; builds palace, 1 Kin 5—8
Lord appears to, 1 Kin 9:1–9
His fame and glory, 1 Kin 9:10—10:29
Falls into idolatry; warned by God, 1 Kin 11:1–13
Adversaries arise, 1 Kin 11:14–40
Death of, 1 Kin 11:41–43
Writings credited to him, Ps 72; 127; Prov 1:1; 10:1; 25:1; Eccl 1:1; Song 1:1

SOMEBODY
up, claiming to be *s* Acts 5:36

SOMETHING
"Simon, I have *s* Luke 7:40
thinks himself to be *s* Gal 6:3

SON
See BELOVED SON; ONLY BEGOTTEN SON
wife shall bear you a *s* Gen 17:19
Abraham a *s* in his old Gen 21:2
your *s*, your only *s* Isaac Gen 22:2
the knife to slay his *s* Gen 22:10
he called Esau his older *s* Gen 27:1
"I am your *s*, your Gen 27:32
conceived and bore a *s* Gen 29:32
Joseph my *s* is still alive Gen 45:28
And she bore him a *s* Ex 2:22
a *s* born to Naomi Ruth 4:17
"Send me your *s* David 1 Sam 16:19
she bore a *s*, and he 2 Sam 12:24

king is grieved for his *s* 2 Sam 19:2
he charged Solomon his *s* 1 Kin 2:1
“My *s*, as for me, it was 1 Chr 22:7
gave his *s* Solomon 1 Chr 28:11
Me, ‘You are My *S* Ps 2:7
Upon the *s* of man whom Ps 80:17
I was my father’s *s* Prov 4:3
s makes a glad father Prov 10:1
s is a grief to his Prov 17:25
Correct your *s*, and he Prov 29:17
And what, *s* of my womb Prov 31:2
shall conceive and bear a *S* Is 7:14
is born, unto us a *S* Is 9:6
heaven, O Lucifer, *s* Is 14:12
out of Egypt I called My *s* Hos 11:1
He is an unwise *s* Hos 13:13
prophet, nor was I a *s* Amos 7:14
s honors his father Mal 1:6
will bring forth a *S* Matt 1:21
“This is My beloved *S* Matt 3:17
no one knows the *S* Matt 11:27
not the carpenter’s *s* Matt 13:55
are the Christ, the *S* Matt 16:16
For the *S* of Man will Matt 16:27
of all he sent his *s* Matt 21:37
Whose *S* is He Matt 22:42
‘Lord,’ how is He his *S* Matt 22:45
as much a *s* of hell Matt 23:15
of the *S* of Man Matt 24:37
‘I am the *S* of God Matt 27:43
of Jesus Christ, the *S* Mark 1:1
S of Man has power Mark 2:10
“This is My beloved *S* Mark 9:7
‘They will respect my *s* Mark 12:6
this Man was the *S* Mark 15:39
called the *S* of the Luke 1:32

“You are My beloved *S* Luke 3:22
the Christ, the *S* of God Luke 4:41
S of Man has power Luke 5:24
S of Man is also Lord Luke 6:5
out, the only *s* Luke 7:12
S of Man has come Luke 7:34
And if a *s* of peace Luke 10:6
will be divided against *s* Luke 12:53
to be called your *s* Luke 15:19
because he also is a *s* Luke 19:9
I will send my beloved *s* Luke 20:13
You then the *S* of God Luke 22:70
The only begotten *S* John 1:18
gave His only begotten *S* John 3:16
God did not send His *S* John 3:17
the Father loves the *S* John 3:35
S can do nothing John 5:19
For the Father loves the *S* John 5:20
everyone who sees the *S* John 6:40
s abides forever John 8:35
if the *S* makes you free John 8:36
S of Man must be lifted John 12:34
“Woman, behold your *s* John 19:26
S of Encouragement Acts 4:36
Jesus Christ is the *S* Acts 8:37
in the gospel of His *S* Rom 1:9
by sending His own *S* Rom 8:3
not spare His own *S* Rom 8:32
S Himself will also be 1 Cor 15:28
God sent forth His *S* Gal 4:4
longer a slave but a *s* Gal 4:7
you for my *s* Onesimus Philem 10
“You are My *S* Heb 1:5
but Christ as a *S* over His Heb 3:6
though He was a *S* Heb 5:8
to be called the *s* Heb 11:24

"This is My beloved *S* 2 Pet 1:17
S cleanses us from all sin 1 John 1:7
Whoever denies the *S* 1 John 2:23
sent His *S* to be the 1 John 4:10
Jesus is the *S* of God 1 John 4:15
God has given of His *S* 1 John 5:10
who has the *S* has life 1 John 5:12

SON OF DAVID
the *s* had a lovely 2 Sam 13:1
Solomon the *s* king 1 Chr 29:22
proverbs of Solomon the *s* Prov 1:1
of the Preacher, the *s* Eccl 1:1
Jesus Christ, the *S* Matt 1:1
"Joseph, *s*, do not be Matt 1:20
S, have mercy on us Matt 9:27
"Could this be the *S* Matt 12:23
on me, O Lord, *S* Matt 15:22
Hosanna to the *S* Matt 21:9
said to Him, "The *S* Matt 22:42
"Jesus, *S*, have mercy Mark 10:47
that the Christ is the *S* Mark 12:35
son of Nathan, the *s* Luke 3:31
"Jesus, *S*, have mercy Luke 18:38

SON OF GOD
the fourth is like the *S* Dan 3:25
"If you are the *S* Matt 4:3
with You, Jesus, You *S* Matt 8:29
"Truly You are the *S* Matt 14:33
You are the Christ, the *S* Matt 26:63
If You are the *S* Matt 27:40
"Truly this was the *S* Matt 27:54
born will be called the *S* Luke 1:35
of Adam, the *s* Luke 3:38
testified that this is the *S* John 1:34
"Rabbi, You are the *S* John 1:49

the only begotten *S* John 3:18
hear the voice of the *S* John 5:25
“Do you believe in the *S* John 9:35
I said, ‘I am the *S* John 10:36
the *S* may be glorified John 11:4
You are the Christ, the *S* John 11:27
He made Himself the *S* John 19:7
is the Christ, the *S* John 20:31
declared to be the *S* Rom 1:4
I live by faith in the *S* Gal 2:20
of the knowledge of the *S* Eph 4:13
heavens, Jesus the *S* Heb 4:14
again for themselves the *S* Heb 6:6
but made like the *S* Heb 7:3
trampled the *S* underfoot Heb 10:29
For this purpose the *S* 1 John 3:8
that Jesus is the *S* 1 John 5:5
‘These things says the *S* Rev 2:18

SON OF MAN

s that You visit him Ps 8:4
s, that You are mindful Ps 144:3
in princes, nor in a *s* Ps 146:3
“*S*, stand on your feet Ezek 2:1
“*S*, eat what you find Ezek 3:1
behold One like the *S* Dan 7:13
the *S* has nowhere to Matt 8:20
S has power on earth Matt 9:6
Israel before the *S* Matt 10:23
The *S* came eating and Matt 11:19
the *S* is Lord even Matt 12:8
a word against the *S* Matt 12:32
will the *S* be three days Matt 12:40
the good seed is the *S* Matt 13:37
men say that I, the *S* Matt 16:13
S coming in His Matt 16:28

until the *S* is risen Matt 17:9
S is about to be betrayed Matt 17:22
S has come to save Matt 18:11
S sits on the throne Matt 19:28
S will be betrayed Matt 20:18
S did not come to be Matt 20:28
will the coming of the *S* Matt 24:27
S will be delivered up Matt 26:2
S indeed goes as it is Matt 26:24
S must suffer many Mark 8:31
S also will be ashamed Mark 8:38
the *S* also will confess Luke 12:8
one of the days of the *S* Luke 17:22
S has come to seek Luke 19:10
to stand before the *S* Luke 21:36
betraying the *S* with a Luke 22:48
descending upon the *S* John 1:51
heaven, that is the *S* John 3:13
because He is the *S* John 5:27
which the *S* will give you John 6:27
eat the flesh of the *S* John 6:53
“When you lift up the *S* John 8:28
S should be glorified John 12:23
“Now the *S* is glorified John 13:31
heavens opened and the *S* Acts 7:56
S that You take care Heb 2:6
One like the *S* Rev 1:13
cloud sat One like the *S* Rev 14:14

SONG
is my strength and *s* Ex 15:2
Then Israel sang this *s* Num 21:17
Sing to Him a new *s* Ps 33:3
He has put a new *s* Ps 40:3
in the night His *s* Ps 42:8
me, and I am the *s* Ps 69:12

sing to the LORD a new *s* Ps 96:1
LORD is my strength and *s* Ps 118:14
asked of us a *s* Ps 137:3
I will sing a new *s* Ps 144:9
Sing to the LORD a new *s* Ps 149:1
The *s* of songs, which is Song 1:1
to my Well-beloved a *s* Is 5:1
my strength and my *s* Is 12:2
Sing to the LORD a new *s* Is 42:10
their taunting *s* Lam 3:14
I am their taunting *s* Lam 3:63
as a very lovely *s* Ezek 33:32
They sang a new *s* Rev 5:9
a new *s* before the throne Rev 14:3
And they sing the *s* Rev 15:3

SONGS
my Maker, who gives *s* Job 35:10
surround me with *s* Ps 32:7
have been my *s* in the Ps 119:54
Sing us one of the *s* Ps 137:3
is one who sings *s* Prov 25:20
the noise of your *s* Amos 5:23
and spiritual *s* Eph 5:19

SONS
s of Jacob were twelve Gen 35:22
circumcise the *s* of Israel Josh 5:2
the *s* of Eli were corrupt 1 Sam 2:12
the *s* of the prophets who 2 Kin 2:3
s of the prophets cried out 2 Kin 4:1
the *s* of the prophets 2 Kin 4:38
these were the *s* of David 1 Chr 3:1
s come to honor Job 14:21
exalted among the *s* of Ps 12:8
shall be Your *s* Ps 45:16
s of men to do under Eccl 2:3

my beloved among the *s* Song 2:3
Your *s* shall make haste Is 49:17
s shall come from afar Is 60:4
“Has Israel no *s* Jer 49:1
The precious *s* of Zion Lam 4:2
eat their *s* in your midst Ezek 5:10
‘You are the *s* Hos 1:10
He will purify the *s* Mal 3:3
to him, “Then the *s* Matt 17:26
A man had two *s*, and Matt 21:28
be forgiven the *s* of men Mark 3:28
and you will be *s* Luke 6:35
that you may become *s* John 12:36
You are *s* of the Acts 3:25
called *s* of the living God Rom 9:26
and you shall be My *s* 2 Cor 6:18
who are of faith are *s* Gal 3:7
the adoption as *s* Gal 4:5
because you are *s* Gal 4:6
us to adoption as *s* by Jesus Eph 1:5
You are all *s* of light 1 Thess 5:5
in bringing many *s* Heb 2:10
speaks to you as to *s* Heb 12:5
illegitimate and not *s* Heb 12:8

SONS OF GOD

s saw the daughters of men Gen 6:2
s came to present Job 1:6
all the *s* shouted for Job 38:7
for they shall be called *s* Matt 5:9
to the angels and are *s* Luke 20:36
Spirit of God, these are *s* Rom 8:14
for the revealing of the *s* Rom 8:19
For you are all *s* Gal 3:26

SOON

for it is *s* cut off Ps 90:10

s forgot His works Ps 106:13

SOOTHED
or bound up, or *s* Is 1:6

SOOTHSAYERS
your dreamers, your *s*, or Jer 27:9
A sword is against the *s* Jer 50:36
the *s* cannot declare to the Dan 2:27

SORCERER
omens, or a *s* Deut 18:10
But Elymas the *s* Acts 13:8

SORCERERS
soothsayers, or your *s* Jer 27:9
outside are dogs and *s* Rev 22:15

SORCERESS
shall not permit a *s* Ex 22:18

SORCERY
For there is no *s* Num 23:23
idolatry, *s* Gal 5:20

SORES
and putrefying *s* Is 1:6
Lazarus, full of *s* Luke 16:20

SORROW
multiply your *s* Gen 3:16
s dances before him Job 41:22
in my soul, having *s* Ps 13:2
s is continually Ps 38:17
I found trouble and *s* Ps 116:3
And He adds no *s* Prov 10:22
the heart may *s* Prov 14:13
S is better than Eccl 7:3
Therefore remove *s* Eccl 11:10
and desperate *s* Is 17:11

you shall cry for *s* Is 65:14
to see labor and *s* Jer 20:18
Your *s* is incurable Jer 30:15
added grief to my *s* Jer 45:3
gather those who *s* Zeph 3:18
them sleeping from *s* Luke 22:45
s has filled your John 16:6
s will be turned John 16:20
that I have great *s* Rom 9:2
s produces repentance 2 Cor 7:10
lest I should have *s* Phil 2:27
s as others who have 1 Thess 4:13
no more death, nor *s* Rev 21:4

SORROWFUL
am a woman of *s* spirit 1 Sam 1:15
But I am poor and *s* Ps 69:29
For all his days are *s* Eccl 2:23
replenished every *s* Jer 31:25
were exceedingly *s* Matt 17:23
saying, he went away *s* Matt 19:22
soul is exceedingly *s* Matt 26:38
and went away *s* Mark 10:22
and you will be *s* John 16:20
if I make you *s* 2 Cor 2:2
and I may be less *s* Phil 2:28

SORROWS
the *s* of Sheol 2 Sam 22:6
s God distributes Job 21:17
s shall be multiplied Ps 16:4
by men, a Man of *s* Is 53:3
are the beginning of *s* Matt 24:8
through with many *s* 1 Tim 6:10

SORRY
s that He had made man Gen 6:6

who will be *s* for you Is 51:19
And the king was *s* Matt 14:9
For you were made *s* 2 Cor 7:9

SOSTHENES
Ruler of the synagogue at Corinth, Acts 18:17
——— Paul's Christian brother, 1 Cor 1:1

SOUGHT
I *s* the LORD Ps 34:4
whole heart I have *s* Ps 119:10
s the one I love Song 3:1
shall be called *S* Out Is 62:12
So I *s* for a man Ezek 22:30
s what was lost Ezek 34:4
s favor from Him Hos 12:4
LORD, and have not *s* Zeph 1:6
s it diligently Heb 12:17

SOUL
s enter their council Gen 49:6
with all your *s* Deut 6:5
was knit to the *s* 1 Sam 18:1
your heart and your *s* 1 Chr 22:19
"My *s* loathes my life Job 10:1
as you do, if your *s* Job 16:4
s draws near the Pit Job 33:22
will not leave my *s* Ps 16:10
converting the *s* Ps 19:7
He restores my *s* Ps 23:3
s shall make its boast Ps 34:2
s shall be joyful Ps 35:9
you cast down, O my *s* Ps 42:5
s silently waits Ps 62:1
He has done for my *s* Ps 66:16
Let my *s* live Ps 119:175
s knows very well Ps 139:14

No one cares for my *s* Ps 142:4
so destroys his own *s* Prov 6:32
me wrongs his own *s* Prov 8:36
it is not good for a *s* Prov 19:2
A satisfied *s* loathes Prov 27:7
When You make His *s* Is 53:10
s delight itself Is 55:2
and your *s* shall live Is 55:3
you have heard, O my *s* Jer 4:19
the *s* of the father as Ezek 18:4
the proud, his *s* Hab 2:4
able to destroy both *s* Matt 10:28
and loses his own *s* Matt 16:26
with all your *s* Matt 22:37
“My *s* magnifies the Lord Luke 1:46
through your own *s* also Luke 2:35
And I will say to my *s* Luke 12:19
Now My *s* is troubled John 12:27
not leave my *s* in Hades Acts 2:27
of one heart and one *s* Acts 4:32
your whole spirit, *s* 1 Thess 5:23
to the saving of the *s* Heb 10:39
his way will save a *s* James 5:20
which war against the *s* 1 Pet 2:11
his righteous *s* 2 Pet 2:8
health, just as your *s* 3 John 2

SOULS

See AFFLICT YOUR SOULS
and will save the *s* Ps 72:13
and he who wins *s* Prov 11:30
s shall be like a Jer 31:12
who made our very *s* Jer 38:16
will find rest for your *s* Matt 11:29
patience possess your *s* Luke 21:19
unsettling your *s* Acts 15:24

is able to save your *s* James 1:21
the salvation of your *s* 1 Pet 1:9
and bodies and *s* of men Rev 18:13
I saw the *s* of those who Rev 20:4

SOUND
He stores up *s* wisdom Prov 2:7
s heart is life Prov 14:30
one rises up at the *s* Eccl 12:4
to you at the *s* of your cry Is 30:19
voice was like the *s* Ezek 43:2
s an alarm in My holy Joel 2:1
do not *s* a trumpet Matt 6:2
For the trumpet will *s* 1 Cor 15:52
is contrary to *s* doctrine 1 Tim 1:10
s words which you 2 Tim 1:13
that they may be *s* Titus 1:13
as the *s* of many waters Rev 1:15
s of their wings was like Rev 9:9

SOUNDED
The first angel *s* Rev 8:7

SOUNDNESS
There is no *s* in my Ps 38:3
him this perfect *s* Acts 3:16

SOUNDS
Dreadful *s* are in his Job 15:21
a distinction in the *s* 1 Cor 14:7

SOUTH
s comes the whirlwind Job 37:9
as the streams in the *S* Ps 126:4
And to the *s*, ‘Do not keep Is 43:6
the *S* shall become strong Dan 11:5
The queen of the *S* will Matt 12:42

SOW

s trouble reap Job 4:8
then let me *s* Job 31:8
s fields and plant Ps 107:37
Those who *s* in tears Ps 126:5
the wind will not *s* Eccl 11:4
Blessed are you who *s* Is 32:20
ground, and do not *s* Jer 4:3
“They *s* the wind Hos 8:7
S for yourselves Hos 10:12
You shall *s*, but not reap Mic 6:15
s is not made alive 1 Cor 15:36
they neither *s* nor reap Luke 12:24

SOWED
s tares among the wheat Matt 13:25

SOWER
may give seed to the *s* Is 55:10
“Behold, a *s* went Matt 13:3
a *s* went out to sow Mark 4:3
The *s* sows the word Mark 4:14
A *s* went out to sow Luke 8:5

SOWN
shall they be *s* Is 40:24
a land not *s* Jer 2:2
“You have *s* much Hag 1:6
where you have not *s* Matt 25:24
that was *s* in their hearts Mark 4:15
s spiritual things 1 Cor 9:11
It is *s* in weakness 1 Cor 15:43
of righteousness is *s* James 3:18

SOWS
s righteousness will Prov 11:18
s the good seed is the Matt 13:37
‘One *s* and another John 4:37
s sparingly will 2 Cor 9:6

for whatever a man *s* Gal 6:7

SPAN
My life *s* is gone, taken Is 38:12
measured heaven with a *s* Is 40:12

SPARE
The LORD would not *s* Deut 29:20
hand, but *s* his life Job 2:6
S the poor and needy Ps 72:13
I will not pity nor *s* Jer 13:14
say, "*S* Your people Joel 2:17
s them as a man spares Mal 3:17
He who did not *s* Rom 8:32
s the natural branches Rom 11:21
flesh, but I would *s* 1 Cor 7:28
if God did not *s* 2 Pet 2:4

SPARES
s his rod hates his Prov 13:24

SPARK
the work of it as a *s* Is 1:31

SPARKLES
it is red, when it *s* Prov 23:31

SPARKS
to trouble, as the *s* Job 5:7
s you have kindled Is 50:11

SPARROW
s has found a home Ps 84:3
awake, and am like a *s* Ps 102:7

SPARROWS
more value than many *s* Matt 10:31

SPAT
Then they *s* on Him Matt 27:30
in his ears, and He *s* Mark 7:33

SPEAK

only the word that I *s* Num 22:35
s just once more Judg 6:39
s good words to them 1 Kin 12:7
oh, that God would *s* Job 11:5
Will you *s* wickedly Job 13:7
For God may *s* in one Job 33:14
Will he *s* softly to Job 41:3
Do not *s* in the Prov 23:9
and a time to *s* Eccl 3:7
If they do not *s* Is 8:20
tongue He will *s* Is 28:11
s anymore in His name Jer 20:9
and *s* comfort to her Hos 2:14
at the end it will *s* Hab 2:3
s each man the truth Zech 8:16
But only *s* a word, and my Matt 8:8
or what you should *s* Matt 10:19
it is not you who *s* Matt 10:20
to you when all men *s* Luke 6:26
s what We know and John 3:11
“I who *s* to you am He John 4:26
s what I have seen John 8:38
The words that I *s* to John 14:10
He hears He will *s* John 16:13
Spirit and began to *s* Acts 2:4
Do all *s* with tongues 1 Cor 12:30
I *s* with the tongues 1 Cor 13:1
I would rather *s* 1 Cor 14:19
So *s* and so do as James 2:12

SPEAKING

s your own words Is 58:13
while they are still *s* Is 65:24
a proof of Christ *s* 2 Cor 13:3
envy, and all evil *s* 1 Pet 2:1

SPEAKS
to face, as a man *s* Ex 33:11
this day that God *s* Deut 5:24
day that I am He who *s* Is 52:6
the one who *s* uprightly Amos 5:10
He whom God has sent *s* John 3:34
When he *s* a lie John 8:44
he who *s* with tongues 1 Cor 14:5
If anyone *s* in a tongue 1 Cor 14:27
he being dead still *s* Heb 11:4
of sprinkling that *s* Heb 12:24
s evil of a brother James 4:11

SPEAR
lay hold on bow and *s* Jer 6:23
His side with a *s* John 19:34

SPEARS
whose teeth are *s* Ps 57:4
and their *s* into Is 2:4
pruning hooks into *s* Joel 3:10

SPECIAL
you shall be a *s* treasure Ex 19:5
you to be His *s* people Deut 26:18
Israel for His *s* treasure Ps 135:4
His own *s* people Titus 2:14
nation, His own *s* people 1 Pet 2:9

SPECK
do you look at the *s* Matt 7:3

SPECTACLE
and make you a *s* Nah 3:6
we have been made a *s* 1 Cor 4:9
He made a public *s* Col 2:15
you were made a *s* Heb 10:33

SPEECH

one language and one *s* Gen 11:1
drop as the rain, my *s* Deut 32:2
s settled on them as Job 29:22
There is no *s* nor Ps 19:3
s is not becoming Prov 17:7
your *s* shall be low Is 29:4
a people of obscure *s* Is 33:19
not understand My *s* John 8:43
s deceive the hearts Rom 16:18
and his *s* contemptible 2 Cor 10:10
I am untrained in *s* 2 Cor 11:6
s always be with grace Col 4:6

SPEECHLESS
your mouth for the *s* Prov 31:8
And he was *s* Matt 22:12

SPEED
they shall come with *s* Is 5:26

SPEEDILY
judgment be executed *s* Ezra 7:26
to me, deliver me *s* Ps 31:2
I call, answer me *s* Ps 102:2

SPEND
Why do you *s* money for Is 55:2
whatever more you *s* Luke 10:35
I will very gladly *s* 2 Cor 12:15
amiss, that you may *s* James 4:3

SPENT
strength shall be *s* Lev 26:20
For my life is *s* Ps 31:10
in vain, I have *s* Is 49:4
“But when he had *s* Luke 15:14

SPICES
s for the anointing oil Ex 25:6

s in great quantity 1 Kin 10:10
that its *s* may flow out Song 4:16
and Salome bought *s* Mark 16:1
s which they had Luke 24:1
strips of linen with the *s* John 19:40

SPIDER
s skillfully grasps Prov 30:28

SPIES
to them, “You are *s* Gen 42:9
men who had been *s* Josh 6:23
s who pretended Luke 20:20

SPIKENARD
fragrant henna with *s* Song 4:13
of very costly oil of *s* Mark 14:3

SPIN
neither toil nor *s* Matt 6:28

SPINDLE
her hand holds the *s* Prov 31:19

SPIRIT
See HOLY SPIRIT; FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT; UNCLEAN SPIRIT
S shall not strive Gen 6:3
the breath of the *s* of life Gen 7:22
filled with the *s* of wisdom Ex 28:3
and everyone whose *s* Ex 35:21
S that is upon you Num 11:17
And the *S* rested upon Num 11:26
LORD would put His *S* Num 11:29
he has a different *s* Num 14:24
in whom is the *S* Num 27:18
God sent a *s* of ill will Judg 9:23
portion of your *s* 2 Kin 2:9
I will send a *s* upon him 2 Kin 19:7

there was no more *s* 2 Chr 9:4
s came forward and 2 Chr 18:20
also gave Your good *S* Neh 9:20
against them by Your *S* Neh 9:30
Then a *s* passed before Job 4:15
care has preserved my *s* Job 10:12
And whose *s* came from Job 26:4
hand I commit my *s* Ps 31:5
Your Holy *S* from me Ps 51:11
s was not faithful Ps 78:8
You send forth Your *S* Ps 104:30
Your *S* is good Ps 143:10
I will pour out my *s* on Prov 1:23
The *s* of a man is the Prov 20:27
Who knows the *s* Eccl 3:21
s will return to God Eccl 12:7
night, yes, by my *s* Is 26:9
out on you the *s* Is 29:10
are flesh, and not *s* Is 31:3
S has gathered them Is 34:16
is the life of my *s* Is 38:16
I have put My *S* Is 42:1
and His *S* have sent Me Is 48:16
s would fail before Me Is 57:16
S entered me when He Ezek 2:2
the *S* lifted me up Ezek 3:12
who follow their own *s* Ezek 13:3
new heart and a new *s* Ezek 18:31
be feeble, every *s* Ezek 21:7
I will put My *S* Ezek 36:27
in him is the *S* Dan 4:8
as an excellent *s* Dan 5:12
walk in a false *s* Mic 2:11
and forms the *s* Zech 12:1
with child of the Holy *S* Matt 1:18
“Blessed are the poor in *s* Matt 5:3

I will put My *S* Matt 12:18
S descending upon Him Mark 1:10
Immediately the *S* Mark 1:12
s indeed is willing Mark 14:38
go before Him in the *s* Luke 1:17
in the power of the *S* Luke 4:14
manner of *s* you are of Luke 9:55
When an unclean *s* goes Luke 11:24
against the Holy *S* Luke 12:10
hands I commit My *s* Luke 23:46
they had seen a *s* Luke 24:37
s does not have flesh Luke 24:39
I saw the *S* descending John 1:32
born of water and the *S* John 3:5
God is *S* John 4:24
I speak to you are *s* John 6:63
He groaned in the *s* John 11:33
He was troubled in *s* John 13:21
all filled with the Holy *S* Acts 2:4
but if a *s* or an angel Acts 23:9
to the *S* of holiness, by the Rom 1:4
whom I serve with my *s* Rom 1:9
but according to the *S* Rom 8:1
according to the *S* Rom 8:5
the flesh but in the *S* Rom 8:9
s that we are children Rom 8:16
what the mind of the *S* Rom 8:27
to us through His *S* 1 Cor 2:10
gifts, but the same *S* 1 Cor 12:4
in a tongue, my *s* 1 Cor 14:14
but the *S* gives life 2 Cor 3:6
Now the Lord is the *S* 2 Cor 3:17
we have the same *s* 2 Cor 4:13
Having begun in the *S* Gal 3:3
has sent forth the *S* Gal 4:6
Walk in the *S*, and you Gal 5:16

But if you are led by the *S* Gal 5:18
the fruit of the *S* is love Gal 5:22
If we live in the *S*, let us Gal 5:25
he who sows to the *S* Gal 6:8
with the Holy *S* Eph 1:13
may give to you the *s* Eph 1:17
the unity of the *S* Eph 4:3
is one body and one *S* Eph 4:4
stand fast in one *s* Phil 1:27
yet I am with you in *s* Col 2:5
Do not quench the *S* 1 Thess 5:19
and may your whole *s* 1 Thess 5:23
sanctification by the *S* 2 Thess 2:13
flesh, justified in the *S* 1 Tim 3:16
S expressly says that 1 Tim 4:1
not given us a *s* of fear 2 Tim 1:7
division of soul and *s* Heb 4:12
through the eternal *S* Heb 9:14
body without the *s* is James 2:26
S who dwells in us James 4:5
S of Christ who was in 1 Pet 1:11
made alive by the *S* 1 Pet 3:18
S whom He has given 1 John 3:24
do not believe every *s* 1 John 4:1
has given us of His *S* 1 John 4:13
S who bears witness 1 John 5:6
not having the *S* Jude 19
I was in the *S* on the Rev 1:10
him hear what the *S* Rev 2:7
Immediately I was in the *S* Rev 4:2
And the *S* and the Rev 22:17

SPIRIT OF GOD

S was hovering over the Gen 1:2
a man in whom is the *S* Gen 41:38
filled him with the *S* Ex 31:3

the *S* came upon him Num 24:2
S came upon him 1 Sam 10:10
the *S* came upon Saul 1 Sam 11:6
S came upon the 1 Sam 19:20
The *S* has made me Job 33:4
in a vision by the *S* Ezek 11:24
that the *S* is in you Dan 5:14
S descending like a dove Matt 3:16
out demons by the *S* Matt 12:28
indeed the *S* dwells in you Rom 8:9
by the power of the *S* Rom 15:19
the things of the *S* 1 Cor 2:14
the *S* dwells in you 1 Cor 3:16
I think I also have the *S* 1 Cor 7:40
no one speaking by the *S* 1 Cor 12:3
By this you know the *S* 1 John 4:2

SPIRIT OF THE LORD
The *S* came upon him Judg 3:10
the *S* came upon Gideon Judg 6:34
S came mightily upon Judg 14:6
S will come upon you 1 Sam 10:6
S came upon David 1 Sam 16:13
S departed from Saul 1 Sam 16:14
S will carry you 1 Kin 18:12
S has taken him up 2 Kin 2:16
The *S* shall rest upon Him Is 11:2
The *S* GOD is upon Me Is 61:1
Then the *S* fell upon me Ezek 11:5
Is the *S* restricted Mic 2:7
am full of power by the *S* Mic 3:8
The *S* is upon Me Luke 4:18
together to test the *S* Acts 5:9
S caught Philip away Acts 8:39

SPIRIT OF TRUTH
S, whom the world John 14:17

S who proceeds from John 15:26
He, the *S* has come John 16:13
By this we know the *s* 1 John 4:6

SPIRITS
See UNCLEAN SPIRITS
God, the God of the *s* Num 16:22
who makes His angels *s* Ps 104:4
the LORD weighs the *s* Prov 16:2
power over unclean *s* Matt 10:1
discerning of *s* 1 Cor 12:10
heed to deceiving *s* 1 Tim 4:1
not all ministering *s* Heb 1:14
to the Father of *s* Heb 12:9
and preached to the *s* 1 Pet 3:19
spirit, but test the *s* 1 John 4:1

SPIRITUAL
the *s* man is insane Hos 9:7
we know that the law is *s* Rom 7:14
s judges all things 1 Cor 2:15
s people but as to 1 Cor 3:1
Now concerning *s* gifts 1 Cor 12:1
to be a prophet or *s* 1 Cor 14:37
However, the *s* is not 1 Cor 15:46
s restore such a one Gal 6:1
being built up a *s* house 1 Pet 2:5

SPIRITUALLY
s minded is life Rom 8:6
because they are *s* 1 Cor 2:14

SPIT
He had *s* on his eyes Mark 8:23
s on Him, and kill Him Mark 10:34
some began to *s* on Him Mark 14:65
insulted and *s* upon Luke 18:32

SPITEFULLY
for those who *s* Matt 5:44
SPITTING
face from shame and *s* Is 50:6
SPLENDOR
with majesty and *s* Job 40:10
Like the *s* of the meadows Ps 37:20
on the glorious *s* Ps 145:5
the *s* of old men is their Prov 20:29
of Zion all her *s* Lam 1:6
wisdom, and defile your *s* Ezek 28:7

SPLIT
ground *s* apart under Num 16:31
pierced his head, she *s* Judg 5:26
the altar shall *s* apart 1 Kin 13:3
of Olives shall be *s* in two Zech 14:4
and the rocks were *s* Matt 27:51

SPOIL
hate us have taken *s* Ps 44:10
when they divide the *s* Is 9:3
He shall divide the *s* Is 53:12
Take *s* of silver Nah 2:9
s will be divided Zech 14:1

SPOILER
I have created the *s* Is 54:16

SPOKE
God *s* to Moses and said Ex 6:2
s they did not hear Is 66:4
who feared the LORD *s* Mal 3:16
“No man ever *s* John 7:46
We know that God *s* John 9:29
I was a child, I *s* 1 Cor 13:11
in various ways *s* Heb 1:1
s as they were moved 2 Pet 1:21

SPOKEN
See LORD HAS SPOKEN
‘just as you have *s* Num 14:28
God has *s* once Ps 62:11
I have not *s* in secret Is 45:19
LORD has *s* against you Amos 3:1
‘What have we *s* Mal 3:13
s this parable against Luke 20:19
the prophets have *s* Luke 24:25
why am I evil *s* 1 Cor 10:30

SPOKESMAN
So he shall be your *s* Ex 4:16
SPONGE
them ran and took a *s* Matt 27:48
SPOT
and there is no *s* Song 4:7
church, not having *s* Eph 5:27
commandment without *s* 1 Tim 6:14
Himself without *s* Heb 9:14
blemish and without *s* 1 Pet 1:19
SPOTS
They are *s* and 2 Pet 2:13
These are *s* in your Jude 12
SPOUSE
your love, my sister, my *s* Song 4:10
Israel served for a *s* Hos 12:12
SPREAD
fell on my knees and *s* Ezra 9:5
they have *s* a net by Ps 140:5
Then He *s* it before me Ezek 2:10
Then the word of God *s* Acts 6:7
the Lord was being *s* Acts 13:49
their message will *s* 2 Tim 2:17
SPREADS
He alone *s* out the Job 9:8
s them out like a tent Is 40:22
Zion *s* out her hands Lam 1:17
SPRING
Truth shall *s* out of Ps 85:11
is like a murky *s* Prov 25:26
sister, my spouse, a *s* Song 4:12
s forth I tell you Is 42:9
of Israel to *s* forth Ezek 29:21

s shall become dry Hos 13:15
s send forth fresh James 3:11

SPRINGING
a fountain of water *s* John 4:14
of bitterness *s* Heb 12:15

SPRINGS
“Have you entered the *s* Job 38:16
He sends the *s* into Ps 104:10
and the thirsty land *s* Is 35:7
and the dry land *s* Is 41:18

SPRINKLE
He *s* many nations Is 52:15
Then I will *s* Ezek 36:25

SPRINKLED
s dust on his head Job 2:12
and hyssop, and *s* Heb 9:19
having our hearts *s* Heb 10:22

SPRINKLING
s that speaks Heb 12:24
for obedience and *s* 1 Pet 1:2

SPROUT
down, that it will *s* Job 14:7
and the seed should *s* Mark 4:27

SPY
men to *s* out the land Num 13:2
sent to *s* out Jericho Josh 6:25
to *s* out the land and Judg 18:2
to *s* out our liberty Gal 2:4

SQUARE
the night in the open *s* Gen 19:2
in the open *s* of the city Judg 19:15
took my seat in the open *s* Job 29:7

the city is laid out as a *s* Rev 21:16

SQUARES
voice in the open *s* Prov 1:20
s I will seek the one Song 3:2

STABILITY
will be the *s* of your Is 33:6

STAFF
this Jordan with my *s* Gen 32:10
your feet, and your *s* Ex 12:11
the donkey with his *s* Num 22:27
Your rod and Your *s* Ps 23:4
LORD has broken the *s* Is 14:5
‘How the strong *s* Jer 48:17
they have been a *s* Ezek 29:6
And I took my *s*, Beauty Zech 11:10
for the journey except a *s* Mark 6:8
on the top of his *s* Heb 11:21

STAG
like a gazelle or a young *s* Song 2:9

STAGGER
and He makes them *s* Job 12:25
they will drink and *s* Jer 25:16

STAGGERS
as a drunken man *s* Is 19:14

STAKES
s will ever be removed Is 33:20

STALLS
be no herd in the *s* Hab 3:17

STAMMERERS
s will be ready Is 32:4

STAMMERING

For with *s* lips and Is 28:11
s tongue that you Is 33:19

STAMPING
At the noise of the *s* Jer 47:3

STAND
where you *s* is holy ground Ex 3:5
S still, and see the Ex 14:13
one shall be able to *s* Deut 7:24
“Who is able to *s* 1 Sam 6:20
took a *s* for the covenant 2 Kin 23:3
we are not able to *s* Ezra 10:13
but it does not *s* Job 8:15
lives, and He shall *s* Job 19:25
ungodly shall not *s* Ps 1:5
Why do You *s* afar off Ps 10:1
Or who may *s* in His Ps 24:3
the world *s* in awe of Him Ps 33:8
Who will *s* up for me Ps 94:16
and let an accuser *s* Ps 109:6
They *s* fast forever Ps 111:8
he will not *s* before Prov 22:29
Do not take your *s* Eccl 8:3
“It shall not *s* Is 7:7
“*S* in the ways and Jer 6:16
not lack a man to *s* Jer 35:19
whose words will *s* Jer 44:28
s in the gap before Me Ezek 22:30
and it shall *s* Dan 2:44
but she shall not *s* Dan 11:17
Who can *s* before His Nah 1:6
s on the Mount of Olives Zech 14:4
And who can *s* when He Mal 3:2
against itself will not *s* Matt 12:25
that kingdom cannot *s* Mark 3:24
how will his kingdom *s* Luke 11:18

why do you *s* gazing up Acts 1:11
you *s* is holy ground Acts 7:33
this grace in which we *s* Rom 5:2
he will be made to *s* Rom 14:4
Watch, *s* fast in the 1 Cor 16:13
for by faith you *s* 2 Cor 1:24
S fast therefore in the Gal 5:1
having done all, to *s* Eph 6:13
S therefore Eph 6:14
s fast in the Lord Phil 4:1
now we live, if you *s* 1 Thess 3:8
of God in which you *s* 1 Pet 5:12
Behold, I *s* at the Rev 3:20

STANDARD
LORD will lift up a *s* Is 59:19
Set up the *s* toward Jer 4:6

STANDING
the Lord *s* by the altar Amos 9:1
the LORD, and Satan *s* Zech 3:1
they love to pray *s* Matt 6:5
and saw others *s* idle Matt 20:3
s here who will not taste Mark 9:1
the woman *s* in the midst John 8:9
and the Son of Man *s* Acts 7:56
the Judge is *s* at the door James 5:9
Then I saw an angel *s* Rev 19:17

STANDS
Nor *s* in the path of sinners Ps 1:1
counsel of the LORD *s* Ps 33:11
my heart *s* in awe of Ps 119:161
The LORD *s* up to plead Is 3:13
there *s* One among you John 1:26
him who thinks he *s* 1 Cor 10:12
foundation of God *s* 2 Tim 2:19

STAR
S shall come out of Num 24:17
For we have seen His *s* Matt 2:2
for one *s* differs from 1 Cor 15:41
give him the morning *s* Rev 2:28
And a great *s* fell Rev 8:10
Bright and Morning *S* Rev 22:16

STARS
He made the *s* also Gen 1:16
as the *s* of the heaven Gen 22:17
s bowed down to me Gen 37:9
s are not pure in His Job 25:5
when the morning *s* Job 38:7
the moon and the *s* Ps 8:3
s to rule by night, for His Ps 136:9
praise Him, all you *s* Ps 148:3
the *s* will diminish their Joel 3:15
the *s* of heaven will fall Mark 13:25
born as many as the *s* Heb 11:12
wandering *s* for whom Jude 13
in His right hand seven *s* Rev 1:16
a garland of twelve *s* Rev 12:1

STARVED
His strength is *s* Job 18:12

STATE
man at his best *s* Ps 39:5
us in our lowly *s* Ps 136:23
and the last *s* of that Matt 12:45
learned in whatever *s* Phil 4:11

STATURE
add one cubit to his *s* Matt 6:27
in wisdom and *s* Luke 2:52
add one cubit to his *s* Luke 12:25
for he was of short *s* Luke 19:3

the measure of the *s* Eph 4:13

STATUTE

It shall be a *s* forever to Ex 27:21
be theirs for a perpetual *s* Ex 29:9
shall be a perpetual *s* Lev 3:17
it shall be a *s* forever Lev 23:14
For this is a *s* for Israel Ps 81:4
to establish a royal *s* Dan 6:7

STATUTES

shall therefore keep My *s* Lev 18:5
My ways, to keep My *s* 1 Kin 3:14
not put away His *s* from Ps 18:22
the *s* of the LORD are Ps 19:8
Teach me Your *s* Ps 119:12
s have been my songs Ps 119:54
observe Your *s* Ps 119:117
not walked in My *s* Ezek 5:6
did not walk in My *s* Ezek 20:21

STAY

her feet would not *s* Prov 7:11
S here and watch with Matt 26:38
for today I must *s* Luke 19:5
the time of your *s* 1 Pet 1:17

STEADFAST

yes, you could be *s* Job 11:15
O God, my heart is *s* Ps 57:7
their heart was not *s* Ps 78:37
his heart is *s* Ps 112:7
God, and *s* forever Dan 6:26
brethren, be *s* 1 Cor 15:58
faith, grounded and *s* Col 1:23
angels proved *s* Heb 2:2
of our confidence *s* Heb 3:14
soul, both sure and *s* Heb 6:19

Resist him, *s* in the 1 Pet 5:9

STEADFASTLY
s set His face to go Luke 9:51
And they continued *s* Acts 2:42
continuing *s* in Rom 12:12

STEADFASTNESS
good order and the *s* Col 2:5
from your own *s* 2 Pet 3:17

STEADILY
could not look *s* 2 Cor 3:13

STEADY
and his hands were *s* Ex 17:12

STEAL
“You shall not *s* Ex 20:15
Will you *s* Jer 7:9
s My words every one Jer 23:30
thieves break in and *s* Matt 6:19
night and *s* Him away Matt 27:64
murder, ‘Do not *s* Mark 10:19
not come except to *s* John 10:10
a man should not *s* Rom 2:21
Let him who stole *s* Eph 4:28

STEEP
s places shall fall Ezek 38:20
waters poured down a *s* Mic 1:4
violently down the *s* Matt 8:32

STEM
forth a Rod from the *s* Is 11:1

STENCH
there will be a *s* Is 3:24
this time there is a *s* John 11:39

STEP

there is but a *s* 1 Sam 20:3
s has turned from the Job 31:7

STEPHEN
One of the first seven deacons, Acts 6:1–8
Falsely accused by Jews; gives defense, Acts 6:9—7:53
Becomes first Christian martyr, Acts 7:54–60

STEPS
has held fast to His *s* Job 23:11
and count all my *s* Job 31:4
and He sees all his *s* Job 34:21
Uphold my *s* in Your Ps 17:5
The *s* of a good man Ps 37:23
of his *s* shall slide Ps 37:31
and established my *s* Ps 40:2
hide, they mark my *s* Ps 56:6
s had nearly slipped Ps 73:2
Direct my *s* by Your Ps 119:133
s will not be hindered Prov 4:12
the LORD directs his *s* Prov 16:9
A man’s *s* are of the Prov 20:24
to direct his own *s* Jer 10:23
should follow His *s* 1 Pet 2:21

STEWARD
faithful and wise *s* Luke 12:42
you can no longer be *s* Luke 16:2
commended the unjust *s* Luke 16:8
be blameless, as a *s* Titus 1:7

STEWARDS
of Christ and *s* 1 Cor 4:1
one another, as good *s* 1 Pet 4:10

STEWARDSHIP
entrusted with a *s* 1 Cor 9:17

STICK

and his bones *s* Job 33:21
and *s* out the tongue Is 57:4
‘For Joseph, the *s* Ezek 37:16

STICKS
a man gathering *s* Num 15:32
was there gathering *s* 1 Kin 17:10
And the *s* on which Ezek 37:20

STIFF
rebellion and your *s* Deut 31:27
do not speak with a *s* Ps 75:5

STIFF-NECKED
Now do not be *s* 2 Chr 30:8
“You *s* and uncircumcised Acts 7:51

STILL
on your bed, and be *s* Ps 4:4
s the noise of the Ps 65:7
earth feared and was *s* Ps 76:8
that its waves are *s* Ps 107:29
When I awake, I am *s* Ps 139:18
time, I have been *s* Is 42:14
rest and be *s* Jer 47:6
sea, “Peace, be *s* Mark 4:39
let him be holy *s* Rev 22:11

STILLBORN
hidden like a *s* child Job 3:16
as it goes, like a *s* Ps 58:8
burial, I say that a *s* Eccl 6:3

STINGS
like a serpent, and *s* Prov 23:32

STIR
that he would dare *s* Job 41:10
S up Yourself Ps 35:23
I remind you to *s* 2 Tim 1:6

another in order to *s* Heb 10:24

STIRRED
fulfilled, the LORD *s* 2 Chr 36:22
and my sorrow was *s* Ps 39:2
So the LORD *s* up the Hag 1:14

STIRS
and the innocent *s* Job 17:8
it *s* up the dead for Is 14:9
on Your name, who *s* Is 64:7

STOCKS
put my feet in the *s* Job 13:27
s that were in the Jer 20:2

STOIC
and *S* philosophers Acts 17:18

STOLE
Absalom *s* the hearts of 2 Sam 15:6
s Him away while we Matt 28:13
Let him who *s* steal no Eph 4:28

STOLEN
Rachel had *s* the Gen 31:19
indeed I was *s* away Gen 40:15
shall restore what he has *s* Lev 6:4
S water is sweet Prov 9:17

STOMACH
mouth goes into the *s* Matt 15:17
his heart but his *s* Mark 7:19
Foods for the *s* 1 Cor 6:13

STOMACH'S
little wine for your *s* 1 Tim 5:23

STONE
him, a pillar of *s* Gen 35:14
to the bottom like a *s* Ex 15:5

s shall be a witness Josh 24:27
heart is as hard as *s* Job 41:24
s which the builders Ps 118:22
s is heavy and sand is Prov 27:3
I lay in Zion a *s* Is 28:16
take the heart of *s* Ezek 36:26
You watched while a *s* Dan 2:34
s will cry out from Hab 2:11
to silent *s* Hab 2:19
will give him a *s* Matt 7:9
s will be broken Matt 21:44
secure, sealing the *s* Matt 27:66
s which the builders Luke 20:17
you, let him throw a *s* John 8:7
those works do you *s* John 10:32
Jews sought to *s* You John 11:8
not on tablets of *s* 2 Cor 3:3
Him as to a living *s* 1 Pet 2:4
give him a white *s* Rev 2:17
angel took up a *s* Rev 18:21
like a jasper *s* Rev 21:11

STONED

s Stephen as he was Acts 7:59
once I was *s* 2 Cor 11:25
They were *s* Heb 11:37

STONES

five smooth *s* from the 1 Sam 17:40
I will lay your *s* Is 54:11
Among the smooth *s* Is 57:6
Abraham from these *s* Matt 3:9
command that these *s* Matt 4:3
see what manner of *s* Mark 13:1
also, as living *s* 1 Pet 2:5
kinds of precious *s* Rev 21:19

STONY
them, and take the *s* Ezek 11:19
Some fell on *s* ground Mark 4:5

STOOPED
And again He *s* down John 8:8

STOP
Please, let us *s* this usury Neh 5:10
s those who pursue me Ps 35:3

STOPPED
of heaven were also *s* Gen 8:2
still, and the moon *s* Josh 10:13
speak lies shall be *s* Ps 63:11
her flow of blood *s* Luke 8:44
every mouth may be *s* Rom 3:19
s the mouths of lions Heb 11:33

STORE
people *s* up knowledge Prov 10:14
no room to *s* my crops Luke 12:17

STORED
is *s* up for the righteous Prov 13:22
his sin is *s* up Hos 13:12

STORES
He *s* up sound wisdom Prov 2:7

STORING
s up as he may prosper 1 Cor 16:2
s up for themselves 1 Tim 6:19

STORK
s has her home in the Ps 104:17
“Even the *s* in the Jer 8:7

STORM
from the windy *s* Ps 55:8
He calms the *s* Ps 107:29

terror comes like a *s* Prov 1:27
for a shelter from *s* Is 4:6
a refuge from the *s* Is 25:4
and a destroying *s* Is 28:2
coming like a *s* Ezek 38:9
whirlwind and in the *s* Nah 1:3

STOUTHEARTED
s were plundered Ps 76:5

STRAIGHT
make Your way *s* Ps 5:8
for who can make *s* Eccl 7:13
make *s* in the desert a Is 40:3
Their legs were *s* Ezek 1:7
make His paths *s* Mark 1:3
LORD; make His paths *s* Luke 3:4
s the way of the LORD John 1:23
to the street called *S* Acts 9:11
and make *s* paths for Heb 12:13

STRAIGHTFORWARD
that they were not *s* Gal 2:14

STRAIN
Blind guides, who *s* Matt 23:24

STRAITS
and desperate *s* Deut 28:53

STRANGE
were considered a *s* Hos 8:12
“We have seen *s* Luke 5:26
are bringing some *s* Acts 17:20
these, they think it *s* 1 Pet 4:4
s thing happened 1 Pet 4:12

STRANGER
but he acted as a *s* Gen 42:7
“I have been a *s* Ex 2:22

neither mistreat a *s* Ex 22:21
and loves the *s* Deut 10:18
I have become a *s* Ps 69:8
s will suffer for it Prov 11:15
s does not share its Prov 14:10
should You be like a *s* Jer 14:8
I was a *s* and you took Matt 25:35
“Are You the only *s* Luke 24:18

STRANGERS
descendants will be *s* Gen 15:13
s plunder his labor Ps 109:11
watches over the *s* Ps 146:9
s devour your land Is 1:7
S shall stand and feed Is 61:5
know the voice of *s* John 10:5
of Israel and *s* Eph 2:12
you are no longer *s* Eph 2:19
if she has lodged *s* 1 Tim 5:10
that they were *s* Heb 11:13
forget to entertain *s* Heb 13:2
the brethren and for *s* 3 John 5

STRANGLING
that my soul chooses *s* Job 7:15

STRAP
than I, whose sandal *s* Mark 1:7

STRAW
s to make brick as before Ex 5:7
They are like *s* Job 21:18
lion shall eat *s* like the ox Is 11:7
stones, wood, hay, *s* 1 Cor 3:12

STRAY
the cursed, who *s* Ps 119:21
who make my people *s* Mic 3:5

STRAYED
yet I have not *s* Ps 119:110
for which some have *s* 1 Tim 6:10
who have *s* concerning 2 Tim 2:18

STREAM
like an overflowing *s* Is 30:28
of the LORD, like a *s* Is 30:33
like a flowing *s* Is 66:12

STREAMS
He dams up the *s* Job 28:11
He also brought *s* Ps 78:16
O LORD, as the *s* Ps 126:4

STREET
to be heard in the *s* Is 42:2
s called Straight Acts 9:11
And the *s* of the city Rev 21:21
In the middle of its *s* Rev 22:2

STREETS
the corners of the *s* Matt 6:5
You taught in our *s* Luke 13:26
out quickly into the *s* Luke 14:21

STRENGTH
for by *s* of hand the Ex 13:3
just as my *s* was then Josh 14:11
my soul, march on in *s* Judg 5:21
a man is, so is his *s* Judg 8:21
s no man shall 1 Sam 2:9
the God of my *s* 2 Sam 22:3
have armed me with *s* 2 Sam 22:40
the LORD glory and *s* 1 Chr 16:28
Is my *s* the *s* Job 6:12
Him are wisdom and *s* Job 12:13
him because his *s* Job 39:11

You have ordained *s* Ps 8:2
love You, O LORD, my *s* Ps 18:1
The LORD is the *s* Ps 27:1
The LORD is their *s* Ps 28:8
The LORD will give *s* Ps 29:11
delivered by great *s* Ps 33:16
He is their *s* in the Ps 37:39
are the God of my *s* Ps 43:2
is our refuge and *s* Ps 46:1
is He who gives *s* Ps 68:35
I will go in the *s* Ps 71:16
but God is the *s* Ps 73:26
They go from *s* to Ps 84:7
the glory of their *s* Ps 89:17
s and beauty are in Ps 96:6
made me bold with *s* Ps 138:3
of the LORD is *s* Prov 10:29
knowledge increases *s* Prov 24:5
S and honor are her Prov 31:25
is better than *s* Eccl 9:16
for *s* and not for Eccl 10:17
For You have been a *s* Is 25:4
him take hold of My *s* Is 27:5
of His might and the *s* Is 40:26
might He increases *s* Is 40:29
works it with the *s* Is 44:12
righteousness and *s* Is 45:24
Put on your *s* Is 52:1
O LORD, my *s* and my Jer 16:19
I will destroy the *s* Hag 2:22
He has shown *s* with Luke 1:51
were still without *s* Rom 5:6
s is made perfect 2 Cor 12:9
you have a little *s* Rev 3:8

STRENGTHEN

and He shall *s* Ps 27:14
S the weak hands Is 35:3
"So I will *s* them in Zech 10:12
s your brethren Luke 22:32
s the hands Heb 12:12
s the things Rev 3:2

STRENGTHENED
weak you have not *s* Ezek 34:4
unbelief, but was *s* Rom 4:20
of His glory, to be *s* Eph 3:16
stood with me and *s* 2 Tim 4:17

STRENGTHENING
s the souls of the Acts 14:22

STRENGTHENS
s the wise more than Eccl 7:19
through Christ who *s* Phil 4:13

STRETCH
will quickly *s* out her Ps 68:31
said to the man, "*S* Matt 12:13
are old, you will *s* John 21:18

STRETCH OUT MY HAND
I will *s* and strike Egypt Ex 3:20
when I *s* on Egypt Ex 7:5
Lord's anointed, to *s* 1 Sam 24:6
forbid that I should *s* 1 Sam 26:11
s against the inhabitants Jer 6:12
And I will *s* against you Jer 51:25
I will *s* against them Ezek 6:14
I will *s* against you Ezek 25:7
I will *s* against Judah Zeph 1:4

STRETCHED
s himself out on the 1 Kin 17:21
s himself out on him 2 Kin 4:35

I have *s* out my hands Ps 88:9
but His hand is *s* out still Is 5:25
Who *s* out the heavens Is 51:13
His wisdom, and has *s* Jer 10:12
“All day long I have *s* Rom 10:21

STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND
Abraham *s* and took the Gen 22:10
Aaron *s* over the waters Ex 8:6
Aaron *s* with his rod Ex 8:17
Moses *s* toward heaven Ex 10:22
Moses *s* over the sea Ex 14:21
as soon as he had *s* Josh 8:19
And when the angel *s* 2 Sam 24:16
he has *s* against them Is 5:25
He *s* over the sea Is 23:11
And the cherub *s* Ezek 10:7
Jesus *s* and caught him Matt 14:31
Herod the king *s* to Acts 12:1

STRETCHES
For he *s* out his hand Job 15:25

STRICKEN
My heart is *s* and Ps 102:4
yet we esteemed Him *s* Is 53:4
of My people He was *s* Is 53:8
You have *s* them Jer 5:3
He has *s*, but He will Hos 6:1

STRIFE
let there be no *s* Gen 13:8
You have made us a *s* Ps 80:6
at the waters of *s* Ps 106:32
Hatred stirs up *s* Prov 10:12
comes nothing but *s* Prov 13:10
man stirs up *s* Prov 15:18
transgression loves *s* Prov 17:19

borne me, a man of *s* Jer 15:10
and lust, not in *s* Rom 13:13
even from envy and *s* Phil 1:15
which come envy, *s* 1 Tim 6:4

STRIKE
said, "*S* this people 2 Kin 6:18
The sun shall not *s* Ps 121:6
Let the righteous *s* Ps 141:5
S a scoffer Prov 19:25
s your hands Ezek 21:14
s the waves of the sea Zech 10:11
"*S* the Shepherd Zech 13:7
s the earth with a Mal 4:6
'I will *s* the Shepherd Matt 26:31
'I will *s* the Shepherd Mark 14:27
if well, why do you *s* John 18:23
the sun shall not *s* Rev 7:16
s the earth with all Rev 11:6

STRIKES
To him who *s* you on the Luke 6:29
if one *s* you on the face 2 Cor 11:20
a scorpion when it *s* Rev 9:5

STRINGED
of your *s* instruments Is 14:11
of your *s* instruments Amos 5:23

STRIP
S yourselves Is 32:11
s her naked and expose Hos 2:3

STRIPES
their iniquity with *s* Ps 89:32
s we are healed Is 53:5
be beaten with many *s* Luke 12:47
I received forty *s* 2 Cor 11:24

s you were healed 1 Pet 2:24

STRIVE
"My Spirit shall not *s* Gen 6:3
He will not always *s* Ps 103:9
Do not *s* with a man Prov 3:30
Let the potsherd *s* Is 45:9
"*S* to enter through Luke 13:24
the Lord not to *s* 2 Tim 2:14

STRIVING
for a man to stop *s* Prov 20:3

STROKE
with a mighty *s* Jer 14:17

STRONG
with a *s* hand he will let Ex 6:1
Be *s* and of good courage Deut 31:6
be *s* and very courageous Josh 1:7
Be *s* and conduct 1 Sam 4:9
indeed He is *s* Job 9:19
The LORD *s* and mighty Ps 24:8
bring me to the *s* Ps 60:9
a *s* tower from the enemy Ps 61:3
s is Your hand Ps 89:13
there is *s* confidence Prov 14:26
the LORD is a *s* tower Prov 18:10
A wise man is *s* Prov 24:5
s shall be as tinder Is 1:31
"We have a *s* city Is 26:1
She had *s* branches for Ezek 19:11
shall be as *s* as iron Dan 2:40
the weak say, 'I am *s* Joel 3:10
enter a *s* man's house Matt 12:29
one can enter a *s* man's Mark 3:27
When a *s* man Luke 11:21
We then who are *s* Rom 15:1

weak, but you are *s* 1 Cor 4:10
I am weak, then I am *s* 2 Cor 12:10
are weak and you are *s* 2 Cor 13:9
my brethren, be *s* Eph 6:10
weakness were made *s* Heb 11:34
men, because you are *s* 1 John 2:14
s is the Lord God Rev 18:8

STRONGER
weakness of God is *s* 1 Cor 1:25

STRONGHOLD
crag of the rock and the *s* Job 39:28
of my salvation, my *s* Ps 18:2
down the trusted *s* Prov 21:22

STRUCK
s the rock twice Num 20:11
the hand of God has *s* Job 19:21
s all my enemies Ps 3:7
Behold, He *s* the rock Ps 78:20
I was angry and *s* Is 57:17
in My wrath I *s* Is 60:10
s the head from the Hab 3:13
I *s* you with blight Hag 2:17
took the reed and *s* Matt 27:30
the officers *s* Him with Mark 14:65
they *s* Him on the head Mark 15:19
Him, they *s* Him on the Luke 22:64
s Him with their hands John 19:3
and *s* down the Egyptian Acts 7:24

STUBBLE
shall bring forth *s* Is 33:11
his sword, as driven *s* Is 41:2
they shall be as *s* Is 47:14
s that passes Jer 13:24
do wickedly will be *s* Mal 4:1

STUBBORN
when Pharaoh was *s* about Ex 13:15
If a man has a *s* Deut 21:18
and *s* children Ezek 2:4

STUBBORN-HEARTED
“Listen to Me, you *s* Is 46:12

STUBBORNNESS
do not look on the *s* Deut 9:27

STUDENT
the teacher with the *s* 1 Chr 25:8

STUDIED
having never *s* John 7:15

STUMBLE
causes them to *s* Ps 119:165
to make my steps *s* Ps 140:4
your foot will not *s* Prov 3:23
know what makes them *s* Prov 4:19
one will be weary or *s* Is 5:27
among them shall *s* Is 8:15
we *s* at noonday as at Is 59:10
that they might not *s* Is 63:13
before your feet *s* Jer 13:16
they will *s* and fall Jer 46:6
have caused many to *s* Mal 2:8
you will be made to *s* Matt 26:31
if all are made to *s* Matt 26:33
immediately they *s* Mark 4:17
who believe in Me to *s* Mark 9:42
s because of Me this Mark 14:27
the day, he does not *s* John 11:9
Who is made to *s* 2 Cor 11:29
whole law, and yet *s* James 2:10
For we all *s* in many James 3:2

STUMBLED
and those who *s* 1 Sam 2:4
God, for you have *s* Hos 14:1
s that they should Rom 11:11

STUMBLES
word, immediately he *s* Matt 13:21

STUMBLING
the deaf, nor put a *s* Lev 19:14
but a stone of *s* Is 8:14
Behold, I will lay *s* Jer 6:21
watched for my *s* Jer 20:10
it became their *s* Ezek 7:19
stumbled at that *s* Rom 9:32
I lay in Zion a *s* Rom 9:33
this, not to put a *s* Rom 14:13
to the Jews a *s* 1 Cor 1:23
of yours become a *s* 1 Cor 8:9
and “A stone of *s* 1 Pet 2:8
is no cause for *s* 1 John 2:10
to keep you from *s* Jude 24

STUMBLING BLOCK
s out of the way Is 57:14
I lay a *s* before him Ezek 3:20
it became their *s* Ezek 7:19
s and a recompense Rom 11:9
not to put a *s* Rom 14:13
to the Jews a *s* 1 Cor 1:23
of yours become a *s* 1 Cor 8:9
taught Balak to put a *s* Rev 2:14

STUMP
whose *s* remains when it is Is 6:13
leave the *s* and roots Dan 4:15

STUPID

and regarded as *s* Job 18:3
who hates correction is *s* Prov 12:1
Surely I am more *s* Prov 30:2

SUBDUE
s the peoples under us Ps 47:3
shall *s* three kings Dan 7:24
s our iniquities Mic 7:19
s all things to Phil 3:21

SUBDUED
land was *s* before them Josh 18:1
So the Philistines were *s* 1 Sam 7:13
You have *s* under me those Ps 18:39
through faith *s* kingdoms Heb 11:33

SUBJECT
for it is not *s* Rom 8:7
Let every soul be *s* Rom 13:1
all things are made *s* 1 Cor 15:28
Remind them to be *s* Titus 3:1
all their lifetime *s* Heb 2:15
having been made *s* 1 Pet 3:22

SUBJECTED
because of Him who *s* Rom 8:20

SUBJECTION
put all things in *s* Heb 2:8
more readily be in *s* Heb 12:9

SUBMISSION
in silence with all *s* 1 Tim 2:11
his children in *s* 1 Tim 3:4

SUBMISSIVE
Wives, likewise, be *s* 1 Pet 3:1
Yes, all of you be *s* 1 Pet 5:5

SUBMIT

s yourself under her hand Gen 16:9
Your enemies shall *s* Ps 66:3
Wives, *s* to your own Eph 5:22
s to your own husbands Col 3:18
Therefore *s* to God James 4:7
s yourselves to every 1 Pet 2:13
you younger people, *s* 1 Pet 5:5

SUBSIDED
and the waters *s* Gen 8:1
the king’s wrath *s* Esth 7:10

SUBSTANCE
Bless his *s* Deut 33:11
Your eyes saw my *s* Ps 139:16
up all the *s* of his house Prov 6:31
the LORD, and their *s* Mic 4:13
Now faith is the *s* of Heb 11:1

SUCCEED
For this will not *s* Num 14:41
you shall not *s* Jer 32:5

SUCCESS
please give me *s* Gen 24:12
You spoil my *s* Job 30:22
but wisdom brings *s* Eccl 10:10

SUCCESSFUL
Joseph, and he was a *s* Gen 39:2

SUCCOTH
Place east of the Jordan, Judg 8:4, 5
Jacob’s residence here, Gen 33:17
——— Israel’s first camp, Ex 12:37

SUDDENLY
whom you seek, will *s* Mal 3:1
s there was with the Luke 2:13

SUE
s you and take away Matt 5:40

SUFFER
for a stranger will *s* Prov 11:15
Son of Man must *s* many Mark 8:31
He must *s* many things Mark 9:12
Son of Man must *s* many Luke 9:22
He must *s* many things Luke 17:25
for the Christ to *s* Luke 24:46
that the Christ would *s* Acts 3:18
to *s* shame for His name Acts 5:41
s for My name's sake Acts 9:16
that the Christ had to *s* Acts 17:3
that the Christ would *s* Acts 26:23
Christ, if indeed we *s* Rom 8:17
all the members *s* 1 Cor 12:26
sufferings which we also *s* 2 Cor 1:6
that they may not *s* Gal 6:12
in Him, but also to *s* Phil 1:29
we would *s* tribulation 1 Thess 3:4
s trouble as an 2 Tim 2:9
Jesus will *s* persecution 2 Tim 3:12
choosing rather to *s* Heb 11:25
when you do good and *s* 1 Pet 2:20
even if you should *s* for 1 Pet 3:14
the will of God, to *s* 1 Pet 3:17
s as a murderer 1 Pet 4:15
Therefore let those who *s* 1 Pet 4:19
you are about to *s* Rev 2:10

SUFFERED
I have *s* many things Matt 27:19
s many things from Mark 5:26
s these things and to Luke 24:26
Have you *s* so many Gal 3:4
for whom I have *s* Phil 3:8

in that He Himself has *s* Heb 2:18
by the things which He *s* Heb 5:8
with His own blood, *s* Heb 13:12
because Christ also *s* 1 Pet 2:21
when He *s*, He did not 1 Pet 2:23
For Christ also *s* 1 Pet 3:18
since Christ *s* 1 Pet 4:1
after you have *s* 1 Pet 5:10

SUFFERING
My eyes bring *s* Lam 3:51
Himself alive after His *s* by Acts 1:3
for the *s* of death crowned Heb 2:9
as an example of *s* James 5:10
Is anyone among you *s* James 5:13
forth as an example, *s* Jude 7

SUFFERINGS
I consider that the *s* Rom 8:18
share with me in the *s* 2 Tim 1:8
perfect through *s* Heb 2:10
great struggle with *s* Heb 10:32
beforehand the *s* 1 Pet 1:11

SUFFERS
Love *s* long and is 1 Cor 13:4

SUFFICIENCY
but our *s* is from God 2 Cor 3:5
always having all *s* 2 Cor 9:8

SUFFICIENT
S for the day is its Matt 6:34
by the majority is *s* 2 Cor 2:6
Not that we are *s* 2 Cor 3:5

SUITABLE
by the hand of a *s* Lev 16:21

SUM

How great is the *s* Ps 139:17
s I obtained this Acts 22:28

SUMMED
commandment, are all *s* Rom 13:9

SUMMER
and heat, winter and *s* Gen 8:22
into the drought of *s* Ps 32:4
You have made *s* Ps 74:17
you know that *s* Matt 24:32

SUMPTUOUSLY
fine linen and fared *s* Luke 16:19

SUN
So the *s* stood still Josh 10:13
love Him be like the *s* Judg 5:31
grows green in the *s* Job 8:16
a tabernacle for the *s* Ps 19:4
the LORD God is a *s* Ps 84:11
s shall not strike you Ps 121:6
the *s* to rule by day Ps 136:8
to behold the *s* Eccl 11:7
while the *s* and the Eccl 12:2
moon, clear as the *s* Song 6:10
s will be sevenfold Is 30:26
s returned ten degrees Is 38:8
s shall no longer be Is 60:19
s has gone down while Jer 15:9
LORD, who gives the *s* Jer 31:35
the *s* and moon grow Joel 2:10
s shall be turned Joel 2:31
s shall go down on the Mic 3:6
The *s* and moon stood Hab 3:11
for He makes His *s* Matt 5:45
the *s* was darkened Luke 23:45
is one glory of the *s* 1 Cor 15:41

do not let the *s* Eph 4:26
s became black as Rev 6:12
s shall not strike Rev 7:16
had no need of the *s* Rev 21:23

SUPPER
man gave a great *s* Luke 14:16
to eat the Lord's *S* 1 Cor 11:20
took the cup after *s* 1 Cor 11:25
together for the *s* Rev 19:17

SUPPLICATION
s that you have made 1 Kin 9:3
and make your *s* Job 8:5
LORD has heard my *s* Ps 6:9
to the LORD I made *s* Ps 30:8
Yourself from my *s* Ps 55:1
Let my *s* come before Ps 119:170
They will make *s* Is 45:14
with all prayer and *s* Eph 6:18
by prayer and *s* Phil 4:6

SUPPLICATIONS
Will he make many *s* to Job 41:3
of my *s* when I cry to You Ps 28:2
To the voice of my *s* Ps 130:2
request by prayer and *s* Dan 9:3
and continues in *s* and 1 Tim 5:5
offered up prayers and *s* Heb 5:7

SUPPLIES
Now may He who *s* 2 Cor 9:10
Therefore He who *s* Gal 3:5
by what every joint *s* Eph 4:16

SUPPLY
s what was lacking Phil 2:30
And my God shall *s* Phil 4:19

SUPPORT
but the LORD was my *s* 2 Sam 22:19
this, that you must *s* Acts 20:35

SUPPOSE
S there were fifty Gen 18:24
"But *s* they will not believe Ex 4:1
s that I came to give Luke 12:51
not drunk, as you *s* Acts 2:15
who *s* that godliness is a 1 Tim 6:5
man *s* that he will receive James 1:7

SUPREME
to the king as *s* 1 Pet 2:13

SURE
s your sin will find Num 32:23
build him a *s* house 1 Sam 2:35
but no man is *s* Job 24:22
testimony of the LORD is *s* Ps 19:7
all His precepts are *s* Ps 111:7
call and election *s* 2 Pet 1:10

SURETY
Be *s* for Your servant Ps 119:122
one who hates being *s* Prov 11:15
Jesus has become a *s* Heb 7:22

SURROUND
But you shall *s* 2 Kin 11:8
LORD, mercy shall *s* Ps 32:10

SURROUNDED
the waves of death *s* 2 Sam 22:5
The pangs of death *s* Ps 18:4
The pains of death *s* Ps 116:3
All nations *s* me Ps 118:10
their own deeds have *s* Hos 7:2
and the floods *s* Jon 2:3

also, since we are *s* Heb 12:1

SURVIVOR
was no refugee or *s* Lam 2:22

SUSANNA
Believing woman ministering to Christ, Luke 8:2, 3

SUSPICIONS
reviling, evil *s* 1 Tim 6:4

SUSTAIN
You will *s* him on his Ps 41:3
of a man will *s* Prov 18:14
S me with cakes of Song 2:5

SUSTAINED
Forty years You *s* them Neh 9:21
I awoke, for the LORD *s* me Ps 3:5
and My own fury, it *s* Me Is 63:5

SWADDLING
thick darkness its *s* Job 38:9
Him in *s* cloths Luke 2:7

SWALLOW
like a flying *s* Prov 26:2
Like a crane or a *s* Is 38:14
s observe the time Jer 8:7
great fish to *s* Jonah Jon 1:17
a gnat and *s* a camel Matt 23:24

SWALLOWED
Aaron’s rod *s* up their rods Ex 7:12
the earth *s* them Ex 15:12
s me up like a monster Jer 51:34
He has *s* up Israel Lam 2:5
“Death is *s* up in victory 1 Cor 15:54
s up with too much sorrow 2 Cor 2:7

SWEAR

shall I make you *s* 1 Kin 22:16
in the earth shall *s* Is 65:16
s oaths by the LORD Zeph 1:5
‘You shall not *s* Matt 5:33
began to curse and *s* Matt 26:74
because He could *s* Heb 6:13
my brethren, do not *s* James 5:12

SWEARING
By *s* and lying Hos 4:2

SWEARS
he who *s* to his own Ps 15:4
everyone who *s* by Him Ps 63:11
but whoever *s* by the Matt 23:18

SWEAT
In the *s* of your face Gen 3:19
Then His *s* became like Luke 22:44

SWEET
it is a *s* aroma, an offering Ex 29:18
a *s* aroma to the LORD Lev 1:9
by fire as a *s* aroma to Num 28:2
Though evil is *s* Job 20:12
valley shall be *s* to him Job 21:33
s are Your words Ps 119:103
my words, for they are *s* Ps 141:6
his fruit was *s* to my taste Song 2:3
for your voice is *s* Song 2:14
His mouth is most *s* Song 5:16
shall drip with *s* wine Amos 9:13
but it will be as *s* Rev 10:9

SWEETER
“What is *s* than honey Judg 14:18
S also than honey and the Ps 19:10
s than honey to my Ps 119:103

SWEETNESS
‘Should I cease my *s* Judg 9:11
called prudent, and *s* Prov 16:21
s of a man’s friend gives Prov 27:9
mouth like honey in *s* Ezek 3:3

SWELL
thigh rot and your belly *s* Num 5:21
their feet did not *s* Neh 9:21
your heart shall *s* with joy Is 60:5

SWELLING
they speak great *s* 2 Pet 2:18

SWEPT
his army shall be *s* away Dan 11:26
he finds it empty, *s* Matt 12:44

SWIFT
s as the eagle flies Deut 28:49
pass by like *s* ships Job 9:26
handles the bow, the *s* Amos 2:15
let every man be *s* James 1:19

SWIFTLY
His word runs very *s* Ps 147:15

SWIM
night I make my bed *s* Ps 6:6

SWINE
the *s*, though it divides Lev 11:7
cast your pearls before *s* Matt 7:6
went into the herd of *s* Matt 8:32
the pods that the *s* ate Luke 15:16

SWINE’S
ring of gold in a *s* snout Prov 11:22
in the midst, eating *s* flesh Is 66:17

SWOON

as they *s* like the Lam 2:12

SWORD

See TWO-EDGED SWORD
s which turned every Gen 3:24
but not with your *s* Josh 24:12
the wicked with Your *s* Ps 17:13
land by their own *s* Ps 44:3
my bow, nor shall my *s* Ps 44:6
their tongue a sharp *s* Ps 57:4
shall not lift up *s* Is 2:4
But he shall flee from the *s* Is 31:8
s shall be bathed Is 34:5
The *s* of the LORD is Is 34:6
And I will send a *s* Jer 9:16
will die by the *s* Ezek 7:15
'A *s*, a *s* is sharpened Ezek 21:9
'A *s*, a *s* is drawn Ezek 21:28
Bow and *s* of battle I Hos 2:18
people shall die by the *s* Amos 9:10
not lift up *s* against nation Mic 4:3
"Awake, O *s* Zech 13:7
to bring peace but a *s* Matt 10:34
for all who take the *s* Matt 26:52
s will pierce through Luke 2:35
he does not bear the *s* Rom 13:4
the *s* of the Spirit Eph 6:17
than any two-edged *s* Heb 4:12
a sharp two-edged *s* Rev 1:16
mouth goes a sharp *s* Rev 19:15

SWORDS

yet they were drawn *s* Ps 55:21
shall beat their *s* Is 2:4
beat their *s* into plowshares Mic 4:3
look, here are two *s* Luke 22:38

SWORE
So I *s* in My wrath Ps 95:11
So I *s* in My wrath Heb 3:11
and *s* by Him who lives Rev 10:6

SWORN
"By Myself I have *s* Gen 22:16
The LORD has *s* in Ps 132:11
I have *s* by Myself Is 45:23
"The LORD has *s* Heb 7:21

SYCAMORE
into a *s* tree to see Him Luke 19:4

SYCHAR
Town of Samaria; Jesus talks to woman at well here, John 4:5–39

SYMBOLIC
which things are *s* Gal 4:24
It was *s* for the Heb 9:9

SYMBOLS
I have given *s* through Hos 12:10

SYMPATHIZE
Priest who cannot *s* Heb 4:15

SYMPATHY
My *s* is stirred Hos 11:8

SYNAGOGUE
See RULER OF THE SYNAGOGUE
He went into the *s* Luke 4:16
he was a ruler of the *s* Luke 8:41
in the *s* every Sabbath Acts 18:4
but are a *s* of Satan Rev 2:9

SYRACUSE
City visited by Paul, Acts 28:12

SYRIANS
Abraham’s kindred, Gen 22:20–23; 25:20
Hostile to Israel, 2 Sam 8:11–13; 10:6–19; 1 Kin 20:1–34; 22:1–38; 2 Kin 6:8—7:7
Defeated by Assyria, 2 Kin 16:9
Destruction of, foretold, Is 17:1–3
Gospel preached to, Acts 15:23, 41

SYRO-PHOENICIAN
Daughter of, freed of demon, Mark 7:25–31

T

TABERAH
Israelite camp; fire destroys many there, Num 11:1–3

TABERNACLE
that is, the pattern of the *t* Ex 25:9
you shall make the *t* Ex 26:1
called it the *t* of meeting Ex 33:7
did not depart from the *t* Ex 33:11
covered the *t* of meeting, Ex 40:34
t He shall hide me Ps 27:5
I will abide in Your *t* Ps 61:4
In Salem also is His *t* Ps 76:2
How lovely is Your *t* Ps 84:1
Let us go into His *t* Ps 132:7
quiet home, a *t* Is 33:20
has done violence to His *t* Lam 2:6
My *t* also shall be with Ezek 37:27
You also took up the *t* Acts 7:43
and will rebuild the *t* Acts 15:16
the true *t* which the Lord Heb 8:2
and more perfect *t* Heb 9:11
the temple of the *t* of the Rev 15:5
Behold, the *t* Rev 21:3

TABERNACLES
See FEAST OF TABERNACLES
T for seven days to the Lev 23:34
Feast of *T* seven days Deut 16:13
us make here three *t* Matt 17:4
Feast of *T* was at hand John 7:2

TABITHA
See DORCAS

TABLE
shall also make a *t* Ex 25:23
prepare a *t* before me Ps 23:5
t become a snare Ps 69:22
a *t* in the wilderness Ps 78:19
head as He sat at the *t* Matt 26:7
dogs under the *t* Mark 7:28
t in the Pharisee's house Luke 7:37
t become a snare Rom 11:9
of the Lord's *t* 1 Cor 10:21

TABLES
t are full of vomit Is 28:8
and overturned the *t* Matt 21:12
of God and serve *t* Acts 6:2

TABLET
write them on the *t* Prov 3:3
is engraved on the *t* Jer 17:1

TABLETS
I will give you *t* of stone Ex 24:12
Cut two *t* of stone like the Ex 34:1
wrote on the *t* the words Ex 34:28
the two *t* of the Testimony Ex 34:29
wrote them on two *t* of Deut 4:13
God, not on *t* of stone 2 Cor 3:3
and the *t* of the covenant Heb 9:4

TABOR
Scene of rally against Sisera, Judg 4:6, 12, 14

TADMOR
Trading center near Damascus, 2 Chr 8:4

TAHPANHES (OR TEHAPHNEHES)
City of Egypt; refuge of fleeing Jews, Jer 2:16; 44:1; Ezek 30:18

TAIL
hand and take it by the *t*" Ex 4:4
the head and not the *t* Deut 28:13
turned the foxes *t* to *t* Judg 15:4
He moves his *t* like a Job 40:17
t drew a third of the Rev 12:4

TAILS
They had *t* like scorpions, Rev 9:10
for their *t* are like serpents Rev 9:19

TAKE
You shall *t* with you seven Gen 7:2
T now your son, your only Gen 22:2
I will *t* you as My people Ex 6:7
You shall not *t* the name of Ex 20:7
I will *t* sickness away Ex 23:25
t off your ornaments, that Ex 33:5
I will *t* away My hand Ex 33:23
t us as Your inheritance Ex 34:9
T heed to yourself, lest Ex 34:12
shall not *t* vengeance Lev 19:18
to *t* the vow of a Nazirite Num 6:2
T heed to yourselves, lest Deut 4:23
You shall not *t* the name Deut 5:11
shall *t* oaths in His name Deut 6:13
add to it nor *t* away Deut 12:32
T your sandal off your Josh 5:15

God does not *t* away 2 Sam 14:14
How long shall I *t* counsel Ps 13:2
t Your Holy Spirit Ps 51:11
I will not utterly *t* from Ps 89:33
His wings you shall *t* refuge Ps 91:4
I will *t* up the cup of Ps 116:13
t not the word of Ps 119:43
In You I *t* refuge Ps 141:8
in You I *t* shelter Ps 143:9
T firm hold of instruction, Prov 4:13
and *t* away all your alloy Is 1:25
will *t* the heart of stone Ezek 36:26
t words with you Hos 14:2
t away your tunic, let him Matt 5:40
does not *t* his cross Matt 10:38
T My yoke upon Matt 11:29
t up his cross, and Matt 16:24
T what is yours and Matt 20:14
t You in, or naked and Matt 25:38
and you did not *t* Me in Matt 25:43
T, eat; this is My body Matt 26:26
and *t* up his cross Mark 8:34
t up the cross, and Mark 10:21
T, eat; this is My body Mark 14:22
T this cup away Mark 14:36
t up his cross daily, and Luke 9:23
My life that I may *t* John 10:17
I urge you to *t* heart Acts 27:22
T, eat; this is My body 1 Cor 11:24
Therefore *t* up the whole Eph 6:13

TAKE HEED

T to yourself and see Ex 10:28
‘*T* to yourselves that Ex 19:12
T to yourself, lest you Ex 34:12
t to speak what the Lord Num 23:12

t, lest you lift your eyes Deut 4:19
your sons *t* to their way 1 Kin 2:4
T, do not turn to iniquity Job 36:21
T, and be quiet Is 7:4
t, you peoples from afar Is 49:1
Everyone *t* to his neighbor Jer 9:4
t to your spirit Mal 2:15
T that you do not do Matt 6:1
"*T* and beware of the Matt 16:6
T that you do not Matt 18:10
"*T* that no one deceives Matt 24:4
"*T* what you hear Mark 4:24
t; see, I have told you Mark 13:23
T, watch and pray Mark 13:33
t that the light Luke 11:35
"*T* and beware Luke 12:15
t to yourselves, lest Luke 21:34
t how he builds on it 1 Cor 3:10
stands *t* lest he fall 1 Cor 10:12
"*T* to the ministry Col 4:17
T to yourself and to 1 Tim 4:16

TAKEN
t from man He made into Gen 2:22
because she was *t* out of Gen 2:23
for out of it you were *t* Gen 3:19
have you *t* us away to die Ex 14:11
But the LORD has *t* you Deut 4:20
t the wife of Uriah 2 Sam 12:10
and the LORD has *t* away Job 1:21
God has *t* away my justice Job 34:5
you are *t* by the words Prov 6:2
He was *t* from prison Is 53:8
righteous is *t* away from Is 57:1
of God will be *t* from Matt 21:43
one will be *t* and the Matt 24:40

what he has will be *t* Mark 4:25
He was *t* up Acts 1:9
veil is *t* away in Christ 2 Cor 3:14
until He is *t* out of 2 Thess 2:7
By faith Enoch was *t* Heb 11:5

TAKES
who *t* His name in vain Ex 20:7
LORD *t* pleasure in those Ps 147:11
For the LORD *t* pleasure in Ps 149:4
than he who *t* a city Prov 16:32
does not bear fruit He *t* John 15:2

TAKING
the fruit of *t* away his sin Is 27:9
t Him up on a high Luke 4:5
t the shield of faith with Eph 6:16
t the form of a bondservant Phil 2:7

TALEBEARER
not go about as a *t* Lev 19:16
t reveals secrets Prov 11:13

TALENT
went and hid your *t* Matt 25:25

TALENTS
owed him ten thousand *t* Matt 18:24
to one he gave five *t* Matt 25:15

TALITHA
T, cumi," which is Mark 5:41

TALK
shall *t* of them when Deut 6:7
t be vindicated Job 11:2
with unprofitable *t* Job 15:3
My tongue also shall *t* Ps 71:24
entangle Him in His *t* Matt 22:15
I will no longer *t* John 14:30

turned aside to idle *t* 1 Tim 1:6

TALKED
within us while He *t* Luke 24:32

TALKERS
both idle *t* and Titus 1:10

TALL
and *t* as the Anakim Deut 2:10
to a nation *t* and Is 18:2

TAMAR
Wife of Er and mother of Perez and Zerah, Gen 38:6–30
——— Absalom's sister, 2 Sam 13:1–32

TAMBOURINE
They sing to the *t* Job 21:12
The mirth of the *t* Is 24:8

TAME
no man can *t* the tongue James 3:8

TANNER
in Joppa with Simon, a *t* Acts 9:43

TAPESTRY
She makes *t* for herself Prov 31:22

TARES
the *t* also appeared Matt 13:26

TARGET
You set me as Your *t* Job 7:20
and set me up as a *t* Lam 3:12

TARRY
who turns aside to *t* Jer 14:8
come and will not *t* Heb 10:37

TARSHISH
City at a great distance from Palestine, Jon 1:3

Ships of, noted in commerce, Ps 48:7

TARSUS
Paul’s birthplace, Acts 21:39
Saul sent to, Acts 9:30
Visited by Barnabas, Acts 11:25

TARTAN
Sent to fight against Jerusalem, 2 Kin 18:17

TASK
your *t* in making brick both Ex 5:14
this burdensome *t* Eccl 1:13

TASKMASTERS
Therefore they set *t* over Ex 1:11

TASSELS
Tell them to make *t* on Num 15:38
shall make *t* on the four Deut 22:12

TASTE
the *t* of it was like wafers Ex 16:31
and its *t* was like the Num 11:8
Oh, *t* and see that the Ps 34:8
are Your words to my *t* Ps 119:103
was sweet to my *t* Song 2:3
not *t* death till they see Mark 9:1
shall *t* my supper Luke 14:24
Do not touch, do not *t* Col 2:21
might *t* death for Heb 2:9

TASTED
But when He had *t* Matt 27:34
t the heavenly gift Heb 6:4
t the good word Heb 6:5
t that the Lord is 1 Pet 2:3

TATTENAI
Persian governor opposing the Jews, Ezra 5:3, 6

TAUGHT
O God, You have *t* Ps 71:17
as His counselor has *t* Is 40:13
the synagogue and *t* Mark 1:21
He *t* them many things by Mark 4:2
presence, and You *t* Luke 13:26
they shall all be *t* John 6:45
but as My Father *t* John 8:28
that they *t* the people and Acts 4:2
t accurately the things of Acts 18:25
from man, nor was I *t* Gal 1:12
and have been *t* by Him Eph 4:21
the faith, as you have been *t* Col 2:7
which you were *t* 2 Thess 2:15

TAUNT
and a byword, a *t* Jer 24:9

TAX
t collectors do the Matt 5:46
received the temple *t* Matt 17:24
I say to you that *t* Matt 21:31
Show Me the *t* Matt 22:19

TAX COLLECTOR
Matthew the *t* Matt 10:3
like heathen and a *t* Matt 18:17
a *t* named Levi Luke 5:27
and the other a *t* Luke 18:10
who was a chief *t* Luke 19:2

TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS
your Teacher eat with *t* Matt 9:11
He eats and drinks with *t* Mark 2:16
winebibber, a friend of *t* Luke 7:34

TAXES
take customs or *t* Matt 17:25

Is it lawful to pay *t* Matt 22:17
forbidding to pay *t* Luke 23:2
t to whom *t* Rom 13:7

TEACH

t them to your children Deut 4:9
t them diligently Deut 6:7
t Jacob Your judgments Deut 33:10
t you the good and the 1 Sam 12:23
“Can anyone *t* Job 21:22
“I will *t* you about Job 27:11
t me what I do not see Job 34:32
t me Your paths Ps 25:4
T me Your way Ps 27:11
t you the fear of the Ps 34:11
t You awesome things Ps 45:4
t transgressors Your Ps 51:13
So *t* us to number our Ps 90:12
T me Your statutes Ps 119:12
He will *t* us His ways Is 2:3
“Whom will he *t* Is 28:9
every man *t* his neighbor Jer 31:34
a bribe, her priests *t* Mic 3:11
t the way of God in Matt 22:16
He began to *t* them Mark 6:34
t us to pray, as John also Luke 11:1
the Holy Spirit will *t* Luke 12:12
in My name, He will *t* John 14:26
you not to *t* in this name Acts 5:28
therefore, who *t* another Rom 2:21
even nature itself *t* 1 Cor 11:14
permit a woman to *t* 1 Tim 2:12
things command and *t* 1 Tim 4:11
T and exhort these 1 Tim 6:2
t you again the first Heb 5:12
not need that anyone *t* 1 John 2:27

TEACHER
for One is your *T* Matt 23:8
T, do You not care that Mark 4:38
asked Him, “Good *T* Mark 10:17
know that You are a *t* John 3:2
T, this woman was caught John 8:4
T has come and is John 11:28
You call Me *T* John 13:13
named Gamaliel, a *t* Acts 5:34
a *t* of babes, having Rom 2:20
a *t* of the Gentiles in 1 Tim 2:7

TEACHERS
than all my *t* Ps 119:99
t will not be moved Is 30:20
prophets, third *t* 1 Cor 12:28
and some pastors and *t* Eph 4:11
desiring to be *t* 1 Tim 1:7
time you ought to be *t* Heb 5:12
of you become *t* James 3:1
there will be false *t* 2 Pet 2:1

TEACHES
therefore He *t* sinners Ps 25:8
He who *t* man knowledge Ps 94:10
t men so, shall be called Matt 5:19
the Holy Spirit *t* 1 Cor 2:13
If anyone *t* otherwise 1 Tim 6:3
the same anointing *t* 1 John 2:27

TEACHING
t them to observe all Matt 28:20
were astonished at His *t* Mark 1:22
Me, *t* as doctrines the Mark 7:7
they did not cease *t* Acts 5:42
he who teaches, in *t* Rom 12:7
by prophesying, or by *t* 1 Cor 14:6

t every man in all Col 1:28
t things which they Titus 1:11
t us that Titus 2:12

TEAR
t yourself in anger Job 18:4
lest they *t* me like a Ps 7:2
I, even I, will *t* Hos 5:14
feet, and turn and *t* Matt 7:6
will wipe away every *t* Rev 21:4

TEARS
I have seen your *t* 2 Kin 20:5
my couch with my *t* Ps 6:6
t have been my food Ps 42:3
with the bread of *t* Ps 80:5
drench you with my *t* Is 16:9
God will wipe away *t* Is 25:8
eyes may run with *t* Jer 9:18
My eyes fail with *t* Lam 2:11
His feet with her *t* Luke 7:38
night and day with *t* Acts 20:31
mindful of your *t* 2 Tim 1:4
vehement cries and *t* Heb 5:7
it diligently with *t* Heb 12:17

TEETH
t whiter than milk Gen 49:12
by the skin of my *t* Job 19:20
You have broken the *t* Ps 3:7
As vinegar to the *t* Prov 10:26
you cleanness of *t* Amos 4:6
and gnashing of *t* Matt 8:12

TEKOA
Home of a wise woman, 2 Sam 14:2, 4, 9
Home of Amos, Amos 1:1

TELL
that you may *t* it to Ps 48:13
the message that I *t* Jon 3:2
Who can *t* if God Jon 3:9
t him his fault Matt 18:15
whatever they *t* Matt 23:3
He comes, He will *t* John 4:25

TEMAN
Tribe in northeast Edom, Gen 36:34
Judgment pronounced against, Amos 1:12
God appears from, Hab 3:3

TEMPERATE
for the prize is *t* in all 1 Cor 9:25
husband of one wife, *t* 1 Tim 3:2

TEMPEST
the windy storm and *t* Ps 55:8
one, tossed with *t* Is 54:11
And suddenly a great *t* Matt 8:24

TEMPLE
So Solomon built the *t* 1 Kin 6:14
build a *t* for the LORD 2 Chr 2:12
t for the name of the LORD 2 Chr 6:7
of the LORD filled the *t* 2 Chr 7:1
LORD is in His holy *t* Ps 11:4
to inquire in His *t* Ps 27:4
The *t* of the LORD Jer 7:4
suddenly come to His *t* Mal 3:1
One greater than the *t* Matt 12:6
murdered between the *t* Matt 23:35
veil of the *t* was torn Matt 27:51
found Him in the *t* Luke 2:46
“Destroy this *t* John 2:19
was speaking of the *t* John 2:21
one accord in the *t* Acts 2:46

the Beautiful Gate of the *t* Acts 3:10
that you are the *t* 1 Cor 3:16
your body is the *t* 1 Cor 6:19
grows into a holy *t* Eph 2:21
sits as God in the *t* 2 Thess 2:4
Then the *t* of God was Rev 11:19
But I saw no *t* in it Rev 21:22
and the Lamb are its *t* Rev 21:22

TEMPLES
t made with hands Acts 7:48

TEMPORARY
which are seen are *t* 2 Cor 4:18

TEMPT
Why do you *t* the LORD Ex 17:2
You shall not *t* the LORD Deut 6:16
they even *t* God Mal 3:15
t the LORD your God Matt 4:7
that Satan does not *t* 1 Cor 7:5
nor let us *t* Christ 1 Cor 10:9
nor does He Himself *t* James 1:13

TEMPTATION
do not lead us into *t* Matt 6:13
lest you enter into *t* Matt 26:41
in time of *t* fall away Luke 8:13
And do not lead us into *t*, Luke 11:4
t has overtaken you 1 Cor 10:13
to be rich fall into *t* 1 Tim 6:9
the man who endures *t* James 1:12

TEMPTED
because they *t* the LORD Ex 17:7
again and again they *t* God Ps 78:41
forty days, *t* by Satan Mark 1:13
being *t* for forty days by Luke 4:2

not allow you to be *t* 1 Cor 10:13
lest you also be *t* Gal 6:1
has suffered, being *t* Heb 2:18
in all points *t* Heb 4:15
he is *t*, "I am *t* by God" James 1:13
But each one is *t* James 1:14

TEMPTER
Now when the *t* came Matt 4:3

TEN
t should be found Gen 18:32
the *T* Commandments Ex 34:28
David his *t* thousands 1 Sam 18:7
or go backward *t* 2 Kin 20:9
an instrument of *t* strings Ps 92:3
test your servants for *t* Dan 1:12
before it, and it had *t* horns Dan 7:7
The *t* horns are *t* kings Dan 7:24
owed him *t* thousand Matt 18:24
him who has *t* talents Matt 25:28
there met Him *t* men Luke 17:12
t horns, and seven Rev 12:3
seven heads and *t* horns Rev 13:1
The *t* horns which you Rev 17:12

TEND
to him, "*T* My sheep John 21:16

TENDER
your heart was *t* 2 Kin 22:19
t shoots will not Job 14:7
Let Your *t* mercies come Ps 79:8
Your *t* mercies come to Ps 119:77
no more be called *t* Is 47:1
through the *t* mercy of Luke 1:78
put on *t* mercies Col 3:12

TENDERHEARTED
to one another, *t* Eph 4:32
love as brothers, be *t* 1 Pet 3:8

TENDS
t a flock and does not 1 Cor 9:7

TENT
pitched his *t* in the Gen 26:17
it was, hidden in his *t* Josh 7:22
Israel, every man to his *t* Judg 7:8
shall know that your *t* Job 5:24
like a shepherd's *t* Is 38:12
the place of your *t* Is 54:2
My *t* is plundered Jer 10:20
earthly house, this *t* 2 Cor 5:1
long as I am in this *t* 2 Pet 1:13
I must put off my *t* 2 Pet 1:14

TENTH
I will surely give a *t* to Gen 28:22
the *t* one shall be holy to Lev 27:32
to the LORD, a *t* of the Num 18:26
shall bring up a *t* of Neh 10:38
Abraham gave a *t* part of Heb 7:2

TENTMAKERS
occupation they were *t* Acts 18:3

TENTS
those who dwell in *t* Gen 4:20
"How lovely are your *t* Num 24:5
The *t* of robbers Job 12:6
than dwell in the *t* Ps 84:10
is in the *t* of the righteous Ps 118:15
I dwell among the *t* Ps 120:5
LORD will save the *t* Zech 12:7

TERAH

Father of Abram, Gen 11:26
Idolater, Josh 24:2
Dies in Haran, Gen 11:25–32

TEREBINTH
far as the *t* tree of Moreh Gen 12:6
dwelt by the *t* trees of Gen 13:18
sat under the *t* tree which Judg 6:11
as a *t* tree or as an oak, Is 6:13

TERRESTRIAL
bodies and *t* bodies 1 Cor 15:40

TERRIBLE
t wilderness Deut 1:19
haughtiness of the *t* Is 13:11
is great and very *t* Joel 2:11

TERRIFIED
to you, ‘Do not be *t* Deut 1:29
Therefore I am *t* at His Job 23:15
by Your wrath we are *t* Ps 90:7
But they were *t* Luke 24:37
and not in any way *t* Phil 1:28

TERRIFIES
and the Almighty *t* Job 23:16

TERRIFY
me with dreams and *t* Job 7:14
not let dread of Him *t* Job 9:34
are coming to *t* them Zech 1:21

TERRIFYING
t was the sight Heb 12:21

TERRITORY
smite all your *t* with frogs Ex 8:2
bring locusts into your *t* Ex 10:4
the *t* of their inheritance Josh 19:41

all the *t* of Israel Judg 19:29
He restored the *t* of 2 Kin 14:25

TERROR
the *t* of God was upon the Gen 35:5
there shall be *t* Deut 32:25
are nothing, you see *t* Job 6:21
from God is a *t* Job 31:23
not be afraid of the *t* Ps 91:5
from the *t* of the LORD and Is 2:10
t to fall on them suddenly Jer 15:8
I will make you a *t* Jer 20:4
but a great *t* fell Dan 10:7
the *t* of the Lord, we 2 Cor 5:11

TERRORS
the *t* of God are Job 6:4
T frighten him on Job 18:11
before the king of *t* Job 18:14
T overtake him like a Job 27:20
consumed with *t* Ps 73:19

TERTULLUS
Orator who accuses Paul, Acts 24:1–8

TEST
God has come to *t* you Ex 20:20
that He might *t* Israel by Judg 3:1
t him with hard 1 Kin 10:1
behold, His eyelids *t* Ps 11:4
ask, nor will I *t* the LORD Is 7:12
You who *t* the righteous, Jer 20:12
t them as gold is Zech 13:9
said, “Why do you *t* Matt 22:18
But this He said to *t* him John 6:6
t the Spirit of the Acts 5:9
why do you *t* God by Acts 15:10
and the fire will *t* 1 Cor 3:13

T yourselves 2 Cor 13:5
T all things 1Thess 5:21
but *t* the spirits 1 John 4:1
to *t* those who dwell on Rev 3:10

TESTAMENT
where there is a *t* Heb 9:16
For a *t* is in force Heb 9:17

TESTATOR
be the death of the *t* Heb 9:16

TESTED
that God *t* Abraham Gen 22:1
You have *t* my heart Ps 17:3
And they *t* God in Ps 78:18
t you at the waters of Ps 81:7
When your fathers *t* Ps 95:9
t them ten days Dan 1:14
also first be *t* 1 Tim 3:10
Where your fathers *t* Heb 3:9
though it is *t* by fire 1 Pet 1:7
t those who say they Rev 2:2

TESTIFIED
Yet the LORD *t* against 2 Kin 17:13
who sent Me, has *t* of Me John 5:37
he who has seen has *t* John 19:35
for as you have *t* Acts 23:11
t beforehand the 1 Pet 1:11
of God which He has *t* 1 John 5:9
t of the truth that is in you 3 John 3

TESTIFIES
and heard, that He *t* John 3:32
that the Holy Spirit *t* Acts 20:23

TESTIFY
yes, your own lips *t* Job 15:6

You, and our sins *t* Is 59:12
T against Me Mic 6:3
t what We have John 3:11
these are they which *t* John 5:39
to *t* to the gospel of the Acts 20:24
t that the Father 1 John 4:14
sent My angel to *t* Rev 22:16

TESTIFYING
was righteous, God *t* Heb 11:4
t that this is 1 Pet 5:12

TESTIMONIES
those who keep His *t* Ps 119:2
for I have kept Your *t* Ps 119:22
t are my meditation Ps 119:99
I love Your *t* Ps 119:119
t are wonderful Ps 119:129

TESTIMONY
two tablets of the *T* Ex 31:18
be put to death on the *t* Deut 17:6
For He established a *t* Ps 78:5
that I may keep the *t* Ps 119:88
Bind up the *t* Is 8:16
under your feet as a *t* Mark 6:11
Now this is the *t* John 1:19
no one receives His *t* John 3:32
who has received His *t* John 3:33
in your law that the *t* John 8:17
and we know that his *t* John 21:24
declaring to you the *t* 1 Cor 2:1
obtained a good *t* Heb 11:2
he had this *t* Heb 11:5
not believed the *t* 1 John 5:10
And this is the *t* 1 John 5:11
for the *t* which they held Rev 6:9

and by the word of their *t* Rev 12:11
For the *t* of Jesus is Rev 19:10

TESTING
is *t* you to know whether Deut 13:3
t the mind and the heart, Jer 11:20
came to Him, *t* Him Matt 19:3
knowing that the *t* James 1:3

TESTS
the righteous God *t* Ps 7:9
The LORD *t* the righteous Ps 11:5
gold, but the LORD *t* Prov 17:3
men, but God who *t* 1 Thess 2:4

TETRARCH
Herod being *t* of Galilee Luke 3:1
Now Herod the *t* heard of Luke 9:7
with Herod the *t* Acts 13:1

THADDAEUS
One of the Twelve, Mark 3:18

THANK
t offerings into the 2 Chr 29:31
"I *t* You and praise Dan 2:23
"I *t* You, Father Matt 11:25
t that servant because Luke 17:9
t You that I am not Luke 18:11
First, I *t* my God Rom 1:8
t God without ceasing 1 Thess 2:13
t Christ Jesus our 1 Tim 1:12

THANKFUL
Be *t* to Him Ps 100:4
Him as God, nor were *t* Rom 1:21

THANKFULNESS
Felix, with all *t* Acts 24:3

THANKS
give *t* to the LORD, for 1 Chr 16:34
and giving *t* to the LORD Ezra 3:11
grave who will give You *t* Ps 6:5
give *t*! For Your wondrous Ps 75:1
is good to give *t* to the LORD Ps 92:1
give *t* to the LORD, for He Ps 107:1
give *t* to the LORD, for He Ps 136:1
the cup, and gave *t* Matt 26:27
she gave *t* to the Lord Luke 2:38
at His feet, giving Him *t* Luke 17:16
t He distributed them John 6:11
for he gives God *t* Rom 14:6
when He had given *t* 1 Cor 11:24
But *t* be to God, who 1 Cor 15:57
T be to God for His 2 Cor 9:15
giving *t* always for Eph 5:20
t can we render 1 Thess 3:9
in everything give *t* 1 Thess 5:18
We give You *t*, O Lord Rev 11:17

THANKSGIVING
with the voice of *t* Ps 26:7
Offer to God *t* Ps 50:14
His presence with *t* Ps 95:2
into His gates with *t* Ps 100:4
the sacrifices of *t* Ps 107:22
supplication, with *t* Phil 4:6
vigilant in it with *t* Col 4:2
to be received with *t* 1 Tim 4:3
glory and wisdom, *t* and Rev 7:12

THE-LORD-IS-MY-BANNER
and called its name, *T* Ex 17:15

THE-LORD-IS-PEACE
the LORD, and called it *T* Judg 6:24

THE-LORD-WILL-PROVIDE
the name of the place, *T* Gen 22:14

THEATER
and rushed into the *t* Acts 19:29

THEOPHILUS
Luke addresses his writings to, Luke 1:3; Acts 1:1

THESSALONICA
Paul preaches in, Acts 17:1–13
Paul writes letters to churches of, 1 Thess 1:1

THICK
T swarms of flies came into Ex 8:24
there was *t* darkness in all Ex 10:22
I come to you in the *t* cloud Ex 19:9
cloud, and *t* darkness Deut 4:11
T clouds cover Him, so Job 22:14
t darkness its swaddling Job 38:9
and *t* clouds of the skies Ps 18:11
t darkness, like the Joel 2:2
of clouds and *t* darkness, Zeph 1:15

THIEF
When you saw a *t* Ps 50:18
do not despise a *t* Prov 6:30
t hates his own life Prov 29:24
t is ashamed when he Jer 2:26
the windows like a *t* Joel 2:9
t shall be expelled Zech 5:3
known what hour the *t* Matt 24:43
t approaches nor moth Luke 12:33
way, the same is a *t* John 10:1
because he was a *t* John 12:6
Lord will come as a *t* 2 Pet 3:10
upon you as a *t* Rev 3:3
I am coming as a *t* Rev 16:15

THIEVES
And companions of *t* Is 1:23
a den of *t* in your eyes Jer 7:11
destroy and where *t* Matt 6:19
have made it a den of *t* Matt 21:13
and fell among *t* Luke 10:30
before Me and *t* John 10:8

THIGH
put your hand under my *t* Gen 24:2
Also the right *t* you shall Lev 7:32
LORD makes your *t* rot Num 5:21
them hip and *t* with a Judg 15:8
Your sword upon Your *t* Ps 45:3
good piece, the *t* Ezek 24:4

THINGS
in heaven give good *t* Matt 7:11
evil, speak good *t* Matt 12:34
kept all these *t* Luke 2:51
Lazarus evil *t* Luke 16:25
the Scriptures the *t* Luke 24:27
share in all good *t* Gal 6:6

THINGS OF GOD
search out the deep *t* Job 11:7
not mindful of the *t* Matt 16:23
not mindful of the *t* Mark 8:33
things, yes, the deep *t* 1 Cor 2:10

THINK
nor does his heart *t* Is 10:7
let none of you *t* evil in Zech 8:17
Do not *t* that I came to Matt 5:17
t that they will be Matt 6:7
t you have eternal John 5:39
not to *t* of himself Rom 12:3
I *t* I also have the Spirit 1 Cor 7:40

of ourselves to *t* 2 Cor 3:5
let no one *t* me a fool 2 Cor 11:16
all that we ask or *t* Eph 3:20

THINKS
yet the LORD *t* upon me Ps 40:17
for as he *t* in his Prov 23:7
t that he knows 1 Cor 8:2
t he stands take heed 1 Cor 10:12
For if anyone *t* Gal 6:3
t he is religious James 1:26

THIRD
morning were the *t* day Gen 1:13
the end of every *t* year Deut 14:28
the *t* the face of a lion Ezek 10:14
a *t* kingdom of bronze, Dan 2:39
on the *t* day He will raise Hos 6:2
and be raised the *t* day Matt 16:21
went out about the *t* hour Matt 20:3
again, and prayed the *t* Matt 26:44
He will rise the *t* day Mark 9:31
the *t* day He will rise Mark 10:34
He came the *t* time Mark 14:41
Now it was the *t* hour Mark 15:25
and be raised the *t* day Luke 9:22
the *t* day He will rise Luke 18:33
and the *t* day rise again Luke 24:7
rise from the dead the *t* Luke 24:46
He said to him the *t* John 21:17
caught up to the *t* heaven 2 Cor 12:2
the *t* living creature had a Rev 4:7
When He opened the *t* seal Rev 6:5
t of the trees were burned Rev 8:7
the *t* woe is coming Rev 11:14
Then the *t* angel poured Rev 16:4

THIRD DAY
the morning were the *t* Gen 1:13
t the Lord will come down Ex 19:11
t must be burned Lev 7:17
any remains until the *t* Lev 19:6
the unclean on the *t* Num 19:19
t you shall go up 2 Kin 20:5
t He will raise us up Hos 6:2
be raised again the *t* Matt 16:21
t He will be raised up Matt 17:23
t He will rise again Matt 20:19
made secure until the *t* Matt 27:64
He will rise the *t* Mark 9:31
t He will rise again Mark 10:34
and be raised the *t* Luke 9:22
t I shall be perfected Luke 13:32
t He will rise again Luke 18:33
and the *t* rise again Luke 24:7
today is the *t* since Luke 24:21
rise from the dead the *t* Luke 24:46
God raised up on the *t* Acts 10:40
He rose again the *t* 1 Cor 15:4

THIRST
out of the rock for their *t* Neh 9:15
tongues fail for *t* Is 41:17
those who hunger and *t* Matt 5:6
give him will never *t* John 4:14
in Me shall never *t* John 6:35
said, “I *t*!” John 19:28
we both hunger and *t* 1 Cor 4:11
anymore nor *t* anymore Rev 7:16

THIRSTS
My soul *t* for God Ps 42:2
saying, “If anyone *t* John 7:37
freely to him who *t* Rev 21:6

And let him who *t* Rev 22:17

THIRSTY
and *t* land where there is Ps 63:1
longs for You like a *t* land Ps 143:6
and if he is *t* Prov 25:21
as when a *t* man dreams Is 29:8
the drink of the *t* Is 32:6
t land springs of Is 35:7
on him who is *t* Is 44:3
but you shall be *t* Is 65:13
in a dry and *t* land Ezek 19:13
I was *t* and you gave Matt 25:35
we see You hungry or *t* Matt 25:44
if he is *t* Rom 12:20

THIRTY
Joseph was *t* years old Gen 41:46
t years old and above Num 4:3
t pieces of silver Matt 26:15
at about *t* years of age, Luke 3:23

THIS GENERATION
righteous before me in *t* Gen 7:1
preserve them from *t* Ps 12:7
what shall I liken *t* Matt 11:16
in the judgment with *t* Matt 12:41
things will come upon *t* Matt 23:36
t will by no means pass Matt 24:34
“Why does *t* seek a sign Mark 8:12
Son of Man will be to *t* Luke 11:30
it shall be required of *t* Luke 11:51
and be rejected by *t* Luke 17:25
t will by no means Luke 21:32

THISTLES
t grow instead of Job 31:40
or figs from *t* Matt 7:16

THOMAS
Apostle of Christ, Matt 10:3
Ready to die with Christ, John 11:16
Doubts Christ's resurrection, John 20:24–29

THORN
t that goes into the Prov 26:9
t shall come up the Is 55:13
a *t* in the flesh was 2 Cor 12:7

THORNBUSHES
gather grapes from *t* Matt 7:16

THORNS
Both *t* and thistles it Gen 3:18
T and snares are Prov 22:5
all overgrown with *t* Prov 24:31
the crackling of *t* Eccl 7:6
Like a lily among *t* Song 2:2
and do not sow among *t* Jer 4:3
wheat but reaped *t* Jer 12:13
And some fell among *t* Matt 13:7
twisted a crown of *t* Matt 27:29
the ones sown among *t* Mark 4:18
wearing the crown of *t* John 19:5

THOUGHT
t is that their houses Ps 49:11
You *t* that I was Ps 50:21
Both the inward *t* Ps 64:6
I *t* about my ways Ps 119:59
You understand my *t* Ps 139:2
"Surely, as I have *t* Is 14:24
to man what his *t* Amos 4:13
perceiving the *t* Luke 9:47
And he *t* within Luke 12:17
because you *t* that the gift Acts 8:20
t he was seeing a vision Acts 12:9

I *t* as a child 1 Cor 13:11
God, bringing every *t* 2 Cor 10:5
will he be *t* worthy who Heb 10:29

THOUGHTS
the intent of the *t* 1 Chr 28:9
is in none of his *t* Ps 10:4
t toward us Ps 40:5
t are very deep Ps 92:5
The LORD knows the *t* Ps 94:11
t will be established Prov 16:3
unrighteous man his *t* Is 55:7
For My *t* are not your Is 55:8
long shall your evil *t* Jer 4:14
they do not know the *t* Mic 4:12
Jesus, knowing their *t* Matt 9:4
heart proceed evil *t* Matt 15:19
futile in their *t* Rom 1:21
The LORD knows the *t* 1 Cor 3:20
and is a discerner of the *t* Heb 4:12

THOUSAND
one *t* from each tribe Num 31:5
two *t* three hundred days Dan 8:14
one *t* two hundred Dan 12:11
eaten were about five *t* Matt 14:21
who ate were four *t* men Matt 15:38
loaves were about five *t* Mark 6:44
eaten were about four *t* Mark 8:9
were about five *t* men Luke 9:14
one day is as a *t* years 2 Pet 3:8
hundred and forty-four *t* Rev 14:1
bound him for a *t* years Rev 20:2

THREAT
shall flee at the *t* Is 30:17

THREATEN

suffered, He did not *t* 1 Pet 2:23

THREATENING
to them, giving up *t* Eph 6:9

THREATS
Lord, look on their *t* Acts 4:29
still breathing *t* Acts 9:1

THREE
the vine were *t* branches Gen 40:10
were *t* white baskets Gen 40:16
child, she hid him *t* months Ex 2:2
T times you shall keep a Ex 23:14
T times in the year all Ex 34:23
T times a year all your Deut 16:16
t hundred concubines 1 Kin 11:3
on the child *t* times, and 1 Kin 17:21
so he struck *t* times 2 Kin 13:18
either *t* years of famine 1 Chr 21:12
Now when Job's *t* friends Job 2:11
There are *t* things that Prov 30:15
Did we not cast *t* men Dan 3:24
his petition *t* times a day Dan 6:13
came up, before which *t* Dan 7:20
t more kings will arise in Dan 11:2
For *t* transgressions of Amos 1:3
Son of Man be *t* days Matt 12:40
make here *t* tabernacles Matt 17:4
For where two or *t* are Matt 18:20
you will deny Me *t* Matt 26:34
temple and build it in *t* Matt 27:40
After *t* days I will rise Matt 27:63
after *t* days rise again Mark 8:31
will deny Me *t* times Mark 14:30
and build it in *t* days Mark 15:29
will deny Me *t* times Luke 22:61

that day about *t* thousand Acts 2:41
was *t* days without sight Acts 9:9
This was done *t* times Acts 10:16
spoke boldly for *t* months Acts 19:8
hope, love, these *t* 1 Cor 13:13
and these *t* are one 1 John 5:7
By these *t* plagues a third Rev 9:18
I saw *t* unclean spirits Rev 16:13

THRESH
he does not *t* it Is 28:28
t the mountains Is 41:15
it is time to *t* her Jer 51:33
“Arise and *t* Mic 4:13

THRESHING
t shall last till the Lev 26:5
fleece of wool on the *t* Judg 6:37
went down to the *t* floor Ruth 3:6
David bought the *t* floor 2 Sam 24:24
like the dust at *t* 2 Kin 13:7
t floor of Ornan the 1 Chr 21:18
Oh, my *t* and the grain Is 21:10
clean out His *t* floor Matt 3:12

THRESHOLD
with her hands on the *t* Judg 19:27
were broken off on the *t* 1 Sam 5:4
been, to the *t* of the temple Ezek 9:3

THREW
every man *t* down his rod Ex 7:12
he *t* stones at David 2 Sam 16:6
t him into the sea, and the Jon 1:15
t him into prison till he Matt 18:30
he *t* down the pieces Matt 27:5
t their own clothes on Luke 19:35
they *t* them into prison, Acts 16:23

t it into the great Rev 14:19
t it into the sea, saying, Rev 18:21

THROAT
t is an open tomb Ps 5:9
put a knife to your *t* Prov 23:2
unshod, and your *t* Jer 2:25
t is an open tomb Rom 3:13

THRONE
LORD sitting on His *t* 1 Kin 22:19
He has prepared His *t* Ps 9:7
temple, the LORD's *t* Ps 11:4
Your *t*, O God, is Ps 45:6
has established His *t* Ps 103:19
he upholds his *t* Prov 20:28
Lord sitting on a *t* Is 6:1
"Heaven is My *t* Is 66:1
shall be called The *T* Jer 3:17
do not disgrace the *t* Jer 14:21
A glorious high *t* Jer 17:12
t was a fiery flame Dan 7:9
sit and rule on His *t* Zech 6:13
for it is God's *t* Matt 5:34
will give Him the *t* Luke 1:32
"Your *t*, O God, is Heb 1:8
come boldly to the *t* Heb 4:16
where Satan's *t* Rev 2:13
My Father on His *t* Rev 3:21
I saw a great white *t* Rev 20:11

THRONE OF DAVID
set up the *t* over Israel 2 Sam 3:10
and set me on the *t* 1 Kin 2:24
t shall be established 1 Kin 2:45
t and over His kingdom Is 9:7
princes sitting on the *t* Jer 17:25
you who sit on the *t* Jer 22:2
king who sits on the *t* Jer 29:16

no one to sit on the *t* Jer 36:30

THRONE OF GOD
swears by the *t* Matt 23:22
right hand of the *t* Heb 12:2
they are before the *t* Rev 7:15
without fault before the *t* Rev 14:5
proceeding from the *t* Rev 22:1

THRONES
t are set there Ps 122:5
also sit on twelve *t* Matt 19:28
mighty from their *t* Luke 1:52
invisible, whether *t* Col 1:16
t I saw twenty-four Rev 4:4

THRONG
house of God in the *t* Ps 55:14

THROW
he said, "*T* her down 2 Kin 9:33
keep, and a time to *t* away Eccl 3:6
the LORD will *t* you away Is 22:17
of your land and *t* Mic 5:11
me, "*T* it to the potter" Zech 11:13
may build, but I will *t* down Mal 1:4
t Yourself down Matt 4:6
children's bread and *t* Matt 15:26
let him *t* a stone at her John 8:7
t them into the fire, and John 15:6

THROWN
rider He has *t* into the sea Ex 15:1
their slain shall be *t* Is 34:3
mountains shall be *t* Ezek 38:20
down and *t* into the fire Matt 3:10
neck, and he were *t* Mark 9:42
down and *t* into the fire Luke 3:9

THRUST
and rose up and *t* Luke 4:29
T in Your sickle and reap Rev 14:15

THUMMIM
the Urim and the *T* Ex 28:30
Your *T* and Your Urim Deut 33:8
with the Urim and *T* Ezra 2:63
with the Urim and *T* Neh 7:65

THUNDER
But the *t* of His power Job 26:14
The voice of Your *t* Ps 77:18
the secret place of *t* Ps 81:7
t they hastened away Ps 104:7
that is, “Sons of *T*” Mark 3:17
the voice of loud *t* Rev 14:2

THUNDERED
“The LORD *t* from 2 Sam 22:14
The LORD *t* Ps 18:13

THUNDERINGS
people witnessed the *t* Ex 20:18
the sound of mighty *t* Rev 19:6

THUNDERS
t marvelously with His Job 37:5
The God of glory *t* Ps 29:3

THYATIRA
Residence of Lydia, Acts 16:14
Site of one of the seven churches, Rev 2:18–24

TIBERIAS
Sea of Galilee called, John 6:1, 23

TIDINGS
be afraid of evil *t* Ps 112:7
you who bring good *t*, lift Is 40:9

brings glad *t* of good things Is 52:7
preach good *t* to the poor Is 61:1
of him who brings good *t* Nah 1:15
I bring you good *t* Luke 2:10
who bring glad *t* Rom 10:15

TIGLATH-PILESER
Powerful Assyrian king who invades Samaria, 2 Kin 15:29

TILL
no man to *t* the ground Gen 2:5

TILLER
but Cain was a *t* Gen 4:2

TILLS
t his land will be Prov 12:11
t his land will have Prov 28:19

TIMBREL
took the *t* in her hand Ex 15:20
Praise Him with the *t* and Ps 150:4

TIMBRELS
out to meet him with *t* Judg 11:34

TIME
See APPOINTED TIME
in the appointed *t* of the Ex 34:18
LORD at its appointed *t* Num 9:13
children ask in *t* to come Josh 4:6
t I shall be blameless Judg 15:3
For in the *t* of trouble He Ps 27:5
pray to You in a *t* Ps 32:6
ashamed in the evil *t* Ps 37:19
strength in the *t* of trouble Ps 37:39
how short my *t* is Ps 89:47
t for every purpose under Eccl 3:1
A *t* to be born Eccl 3:2

but *t* and chance Eccl 9:11
LORD, will hasten it in its *t* Is 60:22
But in the *t* of their trouble Jer 2:27
the *t* of their punishment Jer 8:12
you in the *t* of adversity Jer 15:11
in the *t* of Your anger Jer 18:23
your *t* was the *t* Ezek 16:8
a *t* and times and half a *t* Dan 7:25
at that *t* your people shall Dan 12:1
The *t* has not come Hag 1:2
says, “My *t* is at hand Matt 26:18
A second *t* the rooster Mark 14:72
t of temptation fall away Luke 8:13
you did not know the *t* Luke 19:44
has seen God at any *t* John 1:18
Can he enter a second *t* John 3:4
t has not yet come John 7:6
the *t* is coming when I John 16:25
to him again a second *t* John 21:16
I have a convenient *t* Acts 24:25
be revealed in his own *t* 2 Thess 2:6
Jesus before *t* began 2 Tim 1:9
for the *t* is near Rev 1:3
that he has a short *t* Rev 12:12
a *t* and times and half a *t* Rev 12:14

TIME OF TROUBLE

I have reserved for the *t* Job 38:23
in the *t* He shall hide me Ps 27:5
their strength in the *t* Ps 37:39
Lord will deliver him in *t* Ps 41:1
unfaithful man in *t* Prov 25:19
salvation also in the *t* Is 33:2
his Savior in *t* Jer 14:8
And there shall be a *t* Dan 12:1

TIMES

Three *t* you shall keep a Ex 23:14
seven *t* in the same Josh 6:15
in the Jordan seven *t* 2 Kin 5:10
understanding of the *t* 1 Chr 12:32
t are not hidden Job 24:1
t are in Your hand Ps 31:15
will bless the LORD at all *t* Ps 34:1
Trust in Him at all *t*, you Ps 62:8
Seven *t* a day I praise Ps 119:164
A friend loves at all *t* Prov 17:17
may fall seven *t* and rise Prov 24:16
does evil a hundred *t* Eccl 8:12
he found them ten *t* better Dan 1:20
let seven *t* pass over him Dan 4:16
in those *t* many shall rise Dan 11:14
the signs of the *t* Matt 16:3
up to seventy *t* seven Matt 18:22
Gentiles until the *t* Luke 21:24
not for you to know *t* Acts 1:7
their preappointed *t* Acts 17:26
last days perilous *t* 2 Tim 3:1
God, who at various *t* Heb 1:1

TIMON
One of the first seven deacons, Acts 6:1–5

TIMOTHY
Paul's companion, Acts 16:1–3; 18:5; 20:4, 5; 2 Cor 1:19; Phil 1:1; 2 Tim 4:9, 21
Ministers independently, Acts 17:14, 15; 19:22; 1 Cor 4:17; Phil 2:19, 23; 1 Thess 3:1–6; 1 Tim 1:1–3; 4:14

TINGLE
who hears it will *t* 1 Sam 3:11
hears of it, his ears will *t* Jer 19:3

TIP
on the *t* of the right ear of Ex 29:20

the *t* of his finger in Luke 16:24

TIRZAH
Seat of Jeroboam's rule, 1 Kin 14:17
Capital of Israel until Omri's reign, 1 Kin 16:6–23

TITHE
And he gave him a *t* Gen 14:20
LORD, a tenth of the *t* Num 18:26
t of your grain or your Deut 12:17
"You shall truly *t* Deut 14:22
shall bring out the *t* Deut 14:28
laying aside all the *t* Deut 26:12
in abundantly the *t* 2 Chr 31:5
Judah brought the *t* Neh 13:12
For you pay *t* of mint Matt 23:23

TITHES
to redeem any of his *t* Lev 27:31
t which you receive Num 18:28
and to bring the *t* Neh 10:37
firstfruits, and the *t* Neh 12:44
the articles, the *t* Neh 13:5
Bring all the *t* Mal 3:10
I give *t* of all that I Luke 18:12
to receive *t* from the Heb 7:5
mortal men receive *t* Heb 7:8
Levi, who receives *t* Heb 7:9

TITHING
the year of *t* Deut 26:12

TITLE
Now Pilate wrote a *t* John 19:19

TITTLE
away, one jot or one *t* Matt 5:18

TITUS
Ministers in Crete, Titus 1:4, 5

Paul's representative in Corinth, 2 Cor 7:6, 7, 13, 14; 8:6–23

TOBIAH

Ammonite servant; ridicules the Jews, Neh 2:10

TODAY

Bake what you will bake *t* Ex 16:23
yourselves *t* to the LORD, Ex 32:29
for *t* the LORD will appear Lev 9:4
t shall be in your heart Deut 6:6
God makes with you *t* Deut 29:12
have departed from me *t* 1 Sam 10:2
you have *t* rejected 1 Sam 10:19
this day, for *t* the LORD 1 Sam 11:13
t I have begotten You Ps 2:7
of the field, which *t* Matt 6:30
work *t* in my vineyard Matt 21:28
T this Scripture is Luke 4:21
the grass, which *t* Luke 12:28
T salvation has come to Luke 19:9
t you will be with Me Luke 23:43
t I have begotten You Heb 1:5
"*T*, if you will hear Heb 3:7
the same yesterday, *t* Heb 13:8

TOGARMAH

Northern country inhabited by descendants of Gomer, Gen 10:3

Supplied horses to Tyrians and soldiers to the army of Gog, Ezek 27:14; 38:6

TOIL

t you shall eat of Gen 3:17
whom do I *t* and deprive Eccl 4:8
they neither *t* nor Matt 6:28
our labor and *t* 1 Thess 2:9

TOILED
I had *t* under the sun Eccl 2:18
“Master, we have *t* Luke 5:5

TOLD
Behold, I have *t* Matt 28:7
things which were *t* Luke 2:18
t me all things that I John 4:29
t you the truth which John 8:40
so, I would have *t* John 14:2
“And now I have *t* John 14:29

TOLERABLE
you, it will be more *t* Matt 10:15

TOMB
throat is an open *t* Ps 5:9
sitting opposite the *t* Matt 27:61
corpse and laid it in a *t* Mark 6:29
laid Him in a *t* which Mark 15:46
rolled away from the *t* Luke 24:2
been in the *t* four days John 11:17
Lazarus out of his *t* John 12:17
in the garden a new *t* John 19:41
Magadalene went to the *t* John 20:1
throat is an open *t* Rom 3:13

TOMBS
like whitewashed *t* Matt 23:27
you build the *t* Matt 23:29
For you build the *t* Luke 11:47

TOMORROW
yourselves for *t* Num 11:18
Sanctify yourselves for *t* Josh 7:13
Do not boast about *t*, for Prov 27:1
drink, for *t* we die Is 22:13
t will be as today Is 56:12

t is thrown into the Matt 6:30
do not worry about *t* Matt 6:34
I must journey today, *t*, Luke 13:33
drink, for *t* we die 1 Cor 15:32
what will happen *t* James 4:14

TONGUE

of speech and slow of *t* Ex 4:10
the scourge of the *t* Job 5:21
me, and I will hold my *t* Job 6:24
hides it under his *t* Job 20:12
the *t* that speaks proud Ps 12:3
Keep your *t* from evil Ps 34:13
t shall speak of Your Ps 35:28
lest I sin with my *t* Ps 39:1
t shall sing aloud of Your Ps 51:14
and their *t* a sharp sword Ps 57:4
to you, you false *t* Ps 120:3
laughter, and our *t* Ps 126:2
remember you, let my *t* Ps 137:6
is not a word on my *t* Ps 139:4
The *t* of the righteous is Prov 10:20
but the perverse *t* Prov 10:31
forever, but a lying *t* Prov 12:19
The *t* of the wise uses Prov 15:2
A wholesome *t* is a Prov 15:4
perverse *t* falls into evil Prov 17:20
t keeps his soul Prov 21:23
t breaks a bone Prov 25:15
who flatters with the *t* Prov 28:23
and on her *t* is the law Prov 31:26
another *t* He will speak to Is 28:11
t shall take an oath Is 45:23
God has given Me the *t* Is 50:4
of his *t* was loosed Mark 7:35
his *t* loosed, and he Luke 1:64

in water and cool my *t* Luke 16:24
t shall confess to God Rom 14:11
he who speaks in a *t* 1 Cor 14:2
t should confess that Phil 2:11
does not bridle his *t* James 1:26
t is a little member James 3:5
And the *t* is a fire James 3:6
no man can tame the *t* James 3:8
love in word or in *t* 1 John 3:18
every nation, tribe, *t* Rev 14:6

TONGUES
From the strife of *t* Ps 31:20
speak with new *t* Mark 16:17
to them divided *t*, as of fire Acts 2:3
speaking in our own *t* Acts 2:11
and they spoke with *t* Acts 19:6
I speak with the *t* 1 Cor 13:1
Therefore *t* are for a 1 Cor 14:22
many peoples, nations, *t*, Rev 10:11

TOOK
He *t* one of his ribs, and Gen 2:21
t of every clean animal Gen 8:20
Abram *t* Sarai his wife Gen 12:5
they *t* stones and made a Gen 31:46
Then Joseph *t* an oath Gen 50:25
Then Moses *t* his wife and Ex 4:20
Moses *t* the rod of God in Ex 4:20
Then they *t* ashes from the Ex 9:10
t the bones of Joseph Ex 13:19
t outside the camp him Lev 24:23
Moses *t* the redemption Num 3:49
t of the Spirit that was Num 11:25
Israel *t* all these cities Num 21:25
they *t* all the spoil and Num 31:11
Then I *t* the two tablets Deut 9:17

Then I *t* your sin, the calf Deut 9:21
t up twelve stones from the Josh 4:8
Samson *t* hold of the Judg 16:29
Tamar *t* the cakes 2 Sam 13:10
he *t* hold of her and 2 Sam 13:11
Jehu *t* no heed to walk 2 Kin 10:31
Then David *t* more wives 1 Chr 14:3
He *t* away the foreign 2 Chr 33:15
You are He who *t* me out of Ps 71:6
t all the remnant of Judah Jer 43:5
Then the Spirit *t* me up Ezek 11:24
he *t* the young Child and Matt 2:14
Then the devil *t* Him up Matt 4:5
Himself *t* our infirmities Matt 8:17
He *t* the five loaves and Matt 14:19
they *t* up twelve baskets Matt 14:20
He *t* the seven loaves Matt 15:36
t up seven large baskets Matt 15:37
Then Peter *t* Him aside Matt 16:22
virgins who *t* their lamps Matt 25:1
a stranger and you *t* Me Matt 25:35
Then He *t* the cup, and Matt 26:27
Peter *t* Him aside and Mark 8:32
Then He *t* a little child Mark 9:36
He *t* the cup, and gave Luke 22:17

TOOTH

eye for eye, *t* Ex 21:24
eye for eye, *t* for *t* Lev 24:20
t for *t*, hand for hand, Deut 19:21
is like a bad *t* Prov 25:19
eye for an eye and a *t* Matt 5:38

TOP

a tower whose *t* is in the Gen 11:4
consuming fire on the *t* of Ex 24:17
mercy seat on *t* of the ark Ex 25:21

in two from *t* to bottom Matt 27:51
torn in two from *t* to Mark 15:38

TOPHET
See HINNOM, VALLEY OF THE SON OF
T was established Is 30:33
the high places of *T* Jer 7:31
make this city like *T* Jer 19:12
like the place of *T* Jer 19:13

TORCH
and a burning *t* that Gen 15:17
and like a fiery *t* Zech 12:6

TORCHES
When he had set the *t* Judg 15:5
his eyes like *t* Dan 10:6
come with flaming *t* Nah 2:3

TORE
that he *t* his clothes, and Judg 11:35
t his garments and lay 2 Sam 13:31
t it into twelve pieces 1 Kin 11:30
t down the temple of 2 Kin 10:27
temple of Baal, and *t* it 2 Chr 23:17
t his robe, and shaved his Job 1:20
and each one *t* his robe Job 2:12

TORE HIS CLOTHES
in the pit, and he *t* Gen 37:29
Then Jacob *t*, put Gen 37:34
Then Joshua *t*, and fell Josh 7:6
he *t* and put sackcloth 1 Kin 21:27
the letter, that he *t* 2 Kin 5:7
of the Law, that he *t* 2 Kin 22:11
of the Law, that he *t* 2 Chr 34:19
he *t* and put on sackcloth Esth 4:1
heard it, that he *t* Is 37:1

Then the high priest *t* Matt 26:65
Then the high priest *t* Mark 14:63

TORMENT
"How long will you *t* Job 19:2
shall lie down in *t* Is 50:11
You come here to *t* Matt 8:29
to this place of *t* Luke 16:28
fear involves *t* 1 John 4:18
to *t* them for five months Rev 9:5
t ascends forever Rev 14:11

TORMENTED
t with unclean spirits Luke 6:18
for I am *t* in this Luke 16:24
He shall be *t* with fire Rev 14:10
And they will be *t* Rev 20:10

TORMENTS
And being in *t* Luke 16:23

TORN
Joseph is *t* to pieces Gen 37:33
the altar of Baal, *t* down Judg 6:28
has *t* the kingdom 1 Sam 15:28
lion, which has *t* him 1 Kin 13:26
aside my ways and *t* Lam 3:11
for He has *t* Hos 6:1
of the temple was *t* Matt 27:51
t in two from top to Mark 15:38

TORTURED
Others were *t* Heb 11:35

TOSSED
t with tempest Is 54:11
t to and fro and Eph 4:14

TOTTER
drunkard, and shall *t* Is 24:20

TOUCH

eat it, nor shall you *t* it Gen 3:3
the mountain or *t* its base Ex 19:12
carcasses you shall not *t* Lev 11:8
seven no evil shall *t* Job 5:19
t no unclean thing Is 52:11
"If only I may *t* Matt 9:21
that they might only *t* Matt 14:36
If only I may *t* His Mark 5:28
and begged Him to *t* him Mark 8:22
that He might *t* them Luke 18:15
a man not to *t* a woman 1 Cor 7:1
Do not *t* what is unclean, 2 Cor 6:17
wicked one does not *t* 1 John 5:18

TOUCHED

whoever has *t* any slain Num 31:19
whose hearts God had *t* 1 Sam 10:26
t my mouth with it Is 6:7
hand and *t* my mouth Jer 1:9
but he *t* me, and stood me Dan 8:18
said, "Who *t* My clothes Mark 5:30
t the open coffin, and Luke 7:14
Jesus said, "Who *t* Me? Luke 8:45
mountain that may be *t* Heb 12:18

TOUCHES

if a person *t* any unclean Lev 5:2
whoever *t* the carcass of Lev 11:24
Whoever *t* those things Lev 15:27
whoever *t* anything made Lev 22:4
He *t* the hills Ps 104:32
t you *t* the Zech 2:8

TOWEL

His garments, took a *t* John 13:4

TOWER

t whose top is in the Gen 11:4
t which the sons of men Gen 11:5
the *t* of salvation to 2 Sam 22:51
for me, a strong *t* Ps 61:3
my fortress, my high *t* Ps 144:2
like an ivory *t* Song 7:4
a watchman in the *t* Is 21:5
in it and built a *t* Matt 21:33
whom the *t* in Siloam fell Luke 13:4
intending to build a *t* Luke 14:28

TOWN
Neither go into the *t* Mark 8:26
from the *t* of Bethlehem, John 7:42

TOWNS
of Megiddo and its *t* Josh 17:11
as *t* without walls Zech 2:4

TRACE
no *t* of them was found Dan 2:35

TRACKED
t our steps so that we Lam 4:18

TRADERS
Then Midianite *t* passed Gen 37:28
are princes, whose *t* Is 23:8

TRADITION
transgress the *t* Matt 15:2
of no effect by your *t* Matt 15:6
holding the *t* of the elders Mark 7:3
according to the *t* Col 2:8
t which he received 2 Thess 3:6
conduct received by *t* 1 Pet 1:18

TRADITIONS
zealous for the *t* Gal 1:14
t which you were 2 Thess 2:15

TRAIN
T up a child in the Prov 22:6
t of His robe filled Is 6:1

TRAINED
who is perfectly *t* Luke 6:40
those who have been *t* Heb 12:11

TRAINING
bring them up in the *t* Eph 6:4

TRAITOR
also became a *t* Luke 6:16

TRAITORS
t, headstrong 2 Tim 3:4

TRAMPLE
Your name we will *t* Ps 44:5
serpent you shall *t* Ps 91:13
hand, to *t* My courts Is 1:12
You shall *t* the wicked Mal 4:3
swine, lest they *t* Matt 7:6
you the authority to *t* Lk 10:19

TRAMPLED
wall, and it shall be *t* down Is 5:5
as straw is *t* down for the Is 25:10
t them in My fury Is 63:3
The Lord has *t* underfoot Lam 1:15
now she will be *t* Mic 7:10
t the nations in anger Hab 3:12
Jerusalem will be *t* Luke 21:24
t the Son of God Heb 10:29
the winepress was *t* Rev 14:20

TRANCE
he fell into a *t* Acts 10:10
t I saw a vision Acts 11:5

TRANSFIGURED
and was *t* before them Matt 17:2

TRANSFORMED
this world, but be *t* Rom 12:2
the Lord, are being *t* 2 Cor 3:18

TRANSFORMING
t themselves into 2 Cor 11:13

TRANSFORMS
Satan himself *t* himself 2 Cor 11:14

TRANSGRESS
t the command of the Num 14:41
the LORD's people *t* 1 Sam 2:24
my mouth shall not *t* Ps 17:3
his mouth must not *t* Prov 16:10
of bread a man will *t* Prov 28:21
those who *t* against Me Ezek 20:38
in which you *t* against Zeph 3:11
do Your disciples *t* Matt 15:2

TRANSGRESSED
t My covenant Josh 7:11
they had *t* against the 2 Chr 12:2
your mediators have *t* Is 43:27
the rulers also *t* Jer 2:8
who have *t* My covenant Jer 34:18
their fathers have *t* Ezek 2:3
Yes, all Israel has *t* Dan 9:11
t your commandment Luke 15:29

TRANSGRESSES
"Indeed, because he *t* Hab 2:5
Whoever *t* and does not 2 John 9

TRANSGRESSING
God, in *t* His covenant, Deut 17:2
t against our God by Neh 13:27

TRANSGRESSION

iniquity and *t* and sin Ex 34:7
Make me know my *t* Job 13:23
t is sealed up in a Job 14:17
I am pure, without *t* Job 33:9
though I am without *t* Job 34:6
be innocent of great *t* Ps 19:13
is he whose *t* is forgiven Ps 32:1
their *t* with the rod Ps 89:32
because of their *t* Ps 107:17
He who covers a *t* Prov 17:9
He who loves *t* loves Prov 17:19
By *t* an evil man is Prov 29:6
man abounds in *t* Prov 29:22
tell My people their *t* Is 58:1
and the *t* of desolation Dan 8:13
at Gilgal multiply *t* Amos 4:4
my firstborn for my *t* Mic 6:7
and passing over the *t* Mic 7:18
no law there is no *t* Rom 4:15
deceived, fell into *t* 1 Tim 2:14
steadfast, and every *t* Heb 2:2

TRANSGRESSIONS

He will not pardon your *t* Ex 23:21
forgive your *t* nor your Josh 24:19
if I have covered my *t* Job 31:33
“I will confess my *t* Ps 32:5
me from all my *t* Ps 39:8
mercies, blot out my *t* Ps 51:1
For I acknowledge my *t* Ps 51:3
has He removed our *t* Ps 103:12
who blots out your *t* Is 43:25
was wounded for our *t* Is 53:5
for the *t* of My people Is 53:8
for our *t* are with us, and Is 59:12

yoke of my *t* was bound Lam 1:14
from you all the *t* Ezek 18:31
I punish Israel for their *t* Amos 3:14
was added because of *t* Gal 3:19
redemption of the *t* Heb 9:15

TRANSGRESSOR

and were called a *t* Is 48:8
are a *t* of the law Rom 2:27
I make myself a *t* Gal 2:18
become a *t* of the law James 2:11

TRANSGRESSORS

the *t* shall be destroyed Ps 37:38
Then I will teach *t* Ps 51:13
to any wicked *t* Ps 59:5
The destruction of *t* and of Is 1:28
numbered with the *t* Is 53:12
when the *t* have reached Dan 8:23
numbered with the *t* Mark 15:28
numbered with the *t* Luke 22:37
convicted by the law as *t* James 2:9

TRANSLATED

Immanuel," which is *t* Matt 1:23
cumi," which is *t* Mark 5:41
Golgotha, which is *t* Mark 15:22
which is *t*, "My God Mark 15:34
the Messiah" (which is *t* John 1:41
Cephas" (which is *t* John 1:42

TRAP

of Israel, as a *t* Is 8:14
where there is no *t* Amos 3:5
become a snare and a *t* Rom 11:9

TRAPS

they have set *t* Ps 140:5

for me, and from the *t* Ps 141:9

TRAVEL

For you *t* land and sea Matt 23:15
Paul's *t* companions Acts 19:29

TRAVELER

t who turns aside Jer 14:8

TRAVELING

lodge, O you *t* companies Is 21:13
lie waste, the *t* Is 33:8
t in the greatness of His Is 63:1
a man *t* to a far country Matt 25:14
two of them were *t* that Luke 24:13

TRAVERSE

t the way of Prov 8:20

TREACHEROUS

the *t* dealer deals Is 21:2
The *t* dealers have dealt Is 24:16
yet her *t* sister Judah did Jer 3:8
an assembly of *t* men Jer 9:2
are insolent, *t* Zeph 3:4

TREACHEROUSLY

and you who deal *t* Is 33:1
have you dealt *t* with Me Jer 3:20
happy who deal so *t* Jer 12:1
even they have dealt *t* Jer 12:6
They have dealt *t* Hos 5:7
Why do we deal *t* Mal 2:10
that you do not deal *t* Mal 2:16
This man dealt *t* Acts 7:19

TREAD

t down the wicked in Job 40:12
it is He who shall *t* Ps 60:12
You shall *t* upon the Ps 91:13

shout, as those who *t* Jer 25:30
because you *t* down the Amos 5:11
will come down and *t* Mic 1:3
And they will *t* Rev 11:2

TREADS
like one who *t* in the Is 63:2
t the high places Amos 4:13
an ox while it *t* 1 Tim 5:18
t the winepress Rev 19:15

TREASURE
a special *t* above all the Deut 7:6
to you His good *t* Deut 28:12
one who finds great *t* Ps 119:162
for His special *t* Ps 135:4
t my commands within Prov 2:1
there is much *t* Prov 15:6
There is desirable *t* Prov 21:20
of the LORD is His *t* Is 33:6
For where your *t* Matt 6:21
t brings forth evil Matt 12:35
is like *t* hidden in a field Matt 13:44
t things new and old Matt 13:52
and you will have *t* Matt 19:21
will have *t* in heaven Mark 10:21
So is he who lays up *t* Luke 12:21
t in the heavens that Luke 12:33
For where your *t* is Luke 12:34
will have *t* in heaven Luke 18:22
But we have this *t* 2 Cor 4:7
You have heaped up *t* James 5:3

TREASURED
t the words of His Job 23:12

TREASURER
Erastus, the *t* of the Rom 16:23

TREASURES
sealed up among My *t* Deut 32:34
t hidden in the sand Deut 33:19
it more than hidden *t* Job 3:21
her as for hidden *t* Prov 2:4
t of wickedness profit Prov 10:2
Getting *t* by a lying Prov 21:6
is no end to their *t* Is 2:7
I will give you the *t* Is 45:3
in your works and your *t*, Jer 48:7
Are there yet the *t* Mic 6:10
for yourselves *t* Matt 6:19
are hidden all the *t* Col 2:3
riches than the *t* Heb 11:26

TREASURIES
that I may fill their *t* Prov 8:21

TREASURING
t up for yourself wrath in Rom 2:5

TREASURY
you entered the *t* of snow Job 38:22
who have given to the *t* Mark 12:43
their gifts into the *t* Luke 21:1

TREAT
Should he *t* our sister Gen 34:31
not *t* her brutally Deut 21:14

TREATED
He *t* Abram well for her Gen 12:16
t them spitefully, and Matt 22:6
and be *t* with contempt Mark 9:12
were spitefully *t* at 1 Thess 2:2

TREATS
Cursed is the one who *t* Deut 27:16

TREATY

Now Solomon made a *t* 1 Kin 3:1
Let there be a *t* between 1 Kin 15:19
So he made a *t* with 1 Kin 20:34
Let there be a *t* between 2 Chr 16:3

TREE

LORD God made every *t* Gen 2:9
but of the *t* Gen 2:17
you eaten from the *t* Gen 3:11
tamarisk *t* in Beersheba Gen 21:33
for the *t* of the field is Deut 20:19
they said to the olive *t* Judg 9:8
the Diviners' Terebinth *T* Judg 9:37
the cedar *t* of Lebanon 1 Kin 4:33
down under a broom *t* 1 Kin 19:4
there is hope for a *t* Job 14:7
t planted by the Ps 1:3
like a native green *t* Ps 37:35
shall flourish like a palm *t* Ps 92:12
t falls to the south Eccl 11:3
Like an apple *t* Song 2:3
the cedar and the acacia *t* Is 41:19
for as the days of a *t* Is 65:22
are upright, like a palm *t* Jer 10:5
your name, Green Olive *T*, Jer 11:16
t planted by the Jer 17:8
and set it like a willow *t* Ezek 17:5
brought down the high *t* Ezek 17:24
The *t* that you saw, which Dan 4:20
and the fig *t* has withered Joel 1:12
t bears good fruit Matt 7:17
t is known by its fruit Matt 12:33
And seeing a fig *t* by the Matt 21:19
fig *t* which You cursed Mark 11:21
For every *t* is known by Luke 6:44
a sycamore *t* to see Him Luke 19:4

everyone who hangs on a *t* Gal 3:13
His own body on the *t* 1 Pet 2:24
as a fig *t* drops its late Rev 6:13

TREE OF LIFE
The *t* was also in the midst Gen 2:9
and take also of the *t* Gen 3:22
guard the way to the *t* Gen 3:24
She is a *t* to those Prov 3:18
of the righteous is a *t* Prov 11:30
desire comes, it is a *t* Prov 13:12
wholesome tongue is a *t* Prov 15:4
to eat from the *t* Rev 2:7
t, which bore twelve fruits Rev 22:2
have the right to the *t* Rev 22:14

TREES
and the *t* of the field shall Lev 26:4
t once went forth Judg 9:8
Then all the *t* said to the Judg 9:14
Also he spoke of *t* 1 Kin 4:33
Then all the *t* of the Ps 96:12
The *t* of the LORD are Ps 104:16
all kinds of fruit *t* Eccl 2:5
all the *t* of the field shall Is 55:12
they may be called *t* Is 61:3
and on beast, on the *t* Jer 7:20
all the *t* of the field shall Ezek 17:24
so that all the *t* Ezek 31:9
“I see men like *t* Mark 8:24
took branches of palm *t* John 12:13
late autumn *t* without Jude 12
the sea, or the *t* Rev 7:3
third of the *t* were burned Rev 8:7

TREMBLE
T before Him 1 Chr 16:30

The dead *t*, those under Job 26:5
have made the earth *t* Ps 60:2
T before Him, all the earth Ps 96:9
let the peoples *t* Ps 99:1
T, O earth, at the presence Ps 114:7
who made the earth *t* Is 14:16
That the nations may *t* Is 64:2
LORD, you who *t* at His Is 66:5
'Will you not *t* Jer 5:22
wrath the earth will *t* Jer 10:10
they shall fear and *t* Jer 33:9
my kingdom men must *t* Dan 6:26
the inhabitants of the land *t* Joel 2:1
before them, the heavens *t* Joel 2:10
demons believe—and *t*!' James 2:19

TREMBLED

the people saw it, they *t* Ex 20:18
of Edom, the earth *t* Judg 5:4
for his heart *t* 1 Sam 4:13
Then everyone who *t* Ezra 9:4
the earth shook and *t* Ps 18:7
and indeed they *t* Jer 4:24
whole land *t* at the sound Jer 8:16
mountains saw You and *t* Hab 3:10
When I heard, my body *t* Hab 3:16

TREMBLES

the earth sees and *t* Ps 97:4
flesh *t* for fear of You Ps 119:120

TREMBLING

t will take hold of them Ex 15:15
will give you a *t* heart Deut 28:65
it was a very great *t* 1 Sam 14:15
your water with *t* Ezek 12:18
in fear, and in much *t* 1 Cor 2:3

t you received 2 Cor 7:15
flesh, with fear and *t* Eph 6:5
with fear and *t* Phil 2:12

TRENCH
and he made a *t* 1 Kin 18:32

TRESPASS
he shall bring his *t* offering Lev 5:6
If a person commits a *t*, Lev 5:15
commits a *t* against the Lev 6:2
this is the law of the *t* Lev 7:1
and offer it as a *t* offering Lev 14:12
bring his *t* offering Lev 19:21
to *t* against the LORD in Num 31:16
forgive the *t* of your 1 Sam 25:28
a man is overtaken in any *t* Gal 6:1

TRESPASSED
t against the LORD God 2 Chr 30:7
We have *t* against our Ezra 10:2

TRESPASSES
still goes on in his *t* Ps 68:21
forgive men their *t* Matt 6:14
forgive his brother his *t* Matt 18:35
forgive you your *t* Mark 11:25
not imputing their *t* 2 Cor 5:19
who were dead in *t* Eph 2:1
forgiven you all *t* Col 2:13
Confess your *t* to one James 5:16

TRIAL
as in the day of *t* Ps 95:8
in the day of *t* Heb 3:8
concerning the fiery *t* 1 Pet 4:12
t which shall come Rev 3:10

TRIALS

with Me in My *t* Luke 22:28
fall into various *t* James 1:2

TRIBE

a man from every *t* Num 1:4
Only the *t* of Levi you Num 1:49
Do not cut off the *t* of the Num 4:18
one thousand from each *t* Num 31:6
one leader of every *t* Num 34:18
One *t* is cut off from Judg 21:6
of old, the *t* of Your Ps 74:2
belongs to another *t* Heb 7:13
the Lion of the *t* Rev 5:5
blood out of every *t* Rev 5:9
given him over every *t* Rev 13:7

TRIBES

See TWELVE TRIBES
are the twelve *t* of Israel Gen 49:28
where the *t* go up Ps 122:4
to raise up the *t* Is 49:6
the *t* of Your inheritance Is 63:17
promise our twelve *t* Acts 26:7
t which are scattered James 1:1

TRIBULATION

when *t* or persecution Matt 13:21
there will be great *t* Matt 24:21
t or persecution arises Mark 4:17
world you will have *t* John 16:33
Shall *t*, or distress, or Rom 8:35
in hope, patient in *t* Rom 12:12
comforts us in all our *t* 2 Cor 1:4
joyful in all our *t* 2 Cor 7:4
that we would suffer *t* 1 Thess 3:4
t those who 2 Thess 1:6
and you will have *t* Rev 2:10

with her into great *t* Rev 2:22
out of the great *t* Rev 7:14

TRIBULATIONS
t enter the kingdom Acts 14:22
but we also glory in *t* Rom 5:3
in much patience, in *t*, in 2 Cor 6:4
not lose heart at my *t* Eph 3:13
t that you endure 2 Thess 1:4

TRICKERY
plotted to take Jesus by *t* Matt 26:4
they might take Him by *t* Mark 14:1
doctrine, by the *t* of men Eph 4:14

TRIED
like silver *t* in a furnace of Ps 12:6
You have *t* me and have Ps 17:3
a *t* stone, a precious Is 28:16

TRIMMED
and *t* their lamps Matt 25:7

TRIUMPH
Let not my enemies *t* Ps 25:2
I will *t* in the works Ps 92:4
how long will the wicked *t* Ps 94:3
always leads us in *t* 2 Cor 2:14

TRIUMPHED
the LORD, for He has *t* Ex 15:1

TRIUMPHING
that the *t* of the wicked is Job 20:5
of them, *t* over them in it Col 2:15

TRIUMPHS
Mercy *t* over judgment James 2:13

TROAS
Paul receives vision at, Acts 16:8–11

TRODDEN
t the winepress alone Is 63:3

TROOP
Then Leah said, “A *t* Gen 30:11
a *t* shall tramp upon him, Gen 49:19
I can run against a *t* 2 Sam 22:30

TROUBLE
See TIME OF TROUBLE
that they were in *t* Ex 5:19
The LORD will *t* you this Josh 7:25
This day is a day of *t* 2 Kin 19:3
no rest, for *t* comes Job 3:26
yet man is born to *t*, as the Job 5:7
few days and full of *t* Job 14:1
for the time of *t* Job 38:23
have increased who *t* Ps 3:1
a refuge in times of *t* Ps 9:9
under his tongue is *t* Ps 10:7
from Me, for *t* is near Ps 22:11
t He shall hide me Ps 27:5
You have considered my *t* Ps 31:7
O LORD, for I am in *t* Ps 31:9
shall preserve me from *t* Ps 32:7
strength in the time of *t* Ps 37:39
Your servant, for I am in *t* Ps 69:17
not in *t* as other men Ps 73:5
will be with him in *t* Ps 91:15
walk in the midst of *t* Ps 138:7
is delivered from *t* Prov 11:8
but *t* will come to him Prov 11:27
of the wicked is *t* Prov 15:6
t is like a bad tooth Prov 25:19
they are a *t* to Me, I am Is 1:14
t they have Is 26:16
also in the time of *t* Is 33:2

and there was *t* Jer 8:15
Savior in time of *t* Jer 14:8
I will hand them over to *t* Jer 15:4
I will deliver them to *t* Jer 29:18
there shall be a time of *t* Dan 12:1
for the day is its own *t* Matt 6:34
do not *t* Yourself, for I am Luke 7:6
such will have *t* 1 Cor 7:28
there are some who *t* Gal 1:7
and widows in their *t* James 1:27

TROUBLED

Your face, and I was *t* Ps 30:7
God, and was *t* Ps 77:3
Your face, they are *t* Ps 104:29
wicked are like the *t* Is 57:20
in distress; my soul is *t* Lam 1:20
with tears, my heart is *t* Lam 2:11
heard this, he was *t* Matt 2:3
on the sea, they were *t*, Matt 14:26
You are worried and *t* Luke 10:41
to give you who are *t* 2 Thess 1:7
shaken in mind or *t* 2 Thess 2:2

TROUBLES

t shall befall them, so Deut 31:17
“What *t* the people 1 Sam 11:5
deliver you in six *t* Job 5:19
The *t* of my heart have Ps 25:17
out of all their *t* Ps 25:22
my soul is full of *t* Ps 88:3
He who *t* his own house Prov 11:29
for gain *t* his own house, Prov 15:27
keeps his soul from *t* Prov 21:23
because the former *t* Is 65:16
will be famines and *t* Mark 13:8
him out of all his *t* Acts 7:10

but he who *t* you shall Gal 5:10

TROUBLING
spirit from God is *t* 1 Sam 16:15
wicked cease from *t* Job 3:17

TRUE
and Your words are *t* 2 Sam 7:28
let Your word come *t* 1 Kin 8:26
been without the *t* God 2 Chr 15:3
t before the LORD his 2 Chr 31:20
and *t* laws, good statutes Neh 9:13
it is *t*. Hear it, and know Job 5:27
judgments of the LORD are *t* Ps 19:9
A *t* witness delivers Prov 14:25
But the LORD is the *t* Jer 10:10
“Let the LORD be a *t* Jer 42:5
executed *t* judgment Ezek 18:8
Execute *t* justice, show Zech 7:9
we know that You are *t* Matt 22:16
That was the *t* Light John 1:9
He witnesses of Me is *t* John 5:32
the *t* bread from heaven John 6:32
One who sent Him is *t* John 7:18
He who sent Me is *t* John 7:28
judge, My judgment is *t* John 8:16
testimony of two men is *t* John 8:17
about this Man were *t* John 10:41
I am the *t* vine, and My John 15:1
You, the only *t* God John 17:3
Indeed, let God be *t* Rom 3:4
whatever things are *t* Phil 4:8
which are copies of the *t* Heb 9:24
let us draw near with a *t* Heb 10:22
which thing is *t* in Him 1 John 2:8
may know Him who is *t* 1 John 5:20
is holy, He who is *t* Rev 3:7

t are Your ways, O King Rev 15:3
For *t* and righteous are Rev 19:2
“These are the *t* Rev 19:9
was called Faithful and *T* Rev 19:11
for these words are *t* Rev 21:5

TRULY

It *t* flows with milk and Num 13:27
You shall *t* tithe all the Deut 14:22
t my words are not false Job 36:4
T God is good to Israel, to Ps 73:1
LORD, *t* I am Your servant Ps 116:16
T You are God, who hide Is 45:15
T You are the Son of Matt 14:33
T this was the Son of Matt 27:54
T this Man was the Son Mark 15:39
T, I say to you that he Luke 12:44
t the Son of Man goes Luke 22:22
that this is *t* the Christ John 7:26
“*T* this is the Prophet John 7:40
that God is *t* among you 1 Cor 14:25
T the signs of an 2 Cor 12:12
t righteousness would have Gal 3:21
t the love of God is 1 John 2:5

TRUMPET

When the *t* sounds long, Ex 19:13
you hear the sound of the *t* Josh 6:5
LORD with the sound of a *t* Ps 47:5
Blow the *t* at the time Ps 81:3
and when he blows a *t*, you Is 18:3
“Blow the *t* in the Jer 4:5
Lord GOD will blow the *t* Zech 9:14
deed, do not sound a *t* Matt 6:2
t makes an uncertain 1 Cor 14:8
For the *t* will sound 1 Cor 15:52
and with the *t* of God 1 Thess 4:16

loud voice, as of a *t* Rev 1:10
t of the three angels who Rev 8:13
sixth angel who had the *t* Rev 9:14

TRUMPETS
the priests shall blow the *t* Josh 6:4
and their *t* in their hands Judg 7:8
With *t* and the sound of a Ps 98:6
to them were given seven *t* Rev 8:2

TRUST
in whom I will *t* 2 Sam 22:3
a shield to all who *t* in 2 Sam 22:31
We *t* in the LORD our 2 Kin 18:22
they put their *t* in Him 1 Chr 5:20
t is a spider's web Job 8:14
He slay me, yet will I *t* Job 13:15
If God puts no *t* Job 15:15
and put your *t* in the LORD Ps 4:5
who put their *t* in You Ps 5:11
strength, in whom I will *t* Ps 18:2
shield to all who *t* in Him Ps 18:30
you made Me *t* Ps 22:9
as for me, I *t* in You, O Ps 31:14
T in the LORD Ps 37:3
t also in Him, and He shall Ps 37:5
I *t* in the mercy of God Ps 52:8
In You, O LORD, I put my *t* Ps 71:1
You are my *t* from my Ps 71:5
my God, in Him I will *t* Ps 91:2
It is better to *t* in the LORD Ps 118:8
T in the LORD with all Prov 3:5
that your *t* may be in Prov 22:19
who put their *t* in Him Prov 30:5
my salvation, I will *t* Is 12:2
T in the LORD forever, for in Is 26:4
We *t* in the LORD our God,' Is 36:7

Let him *t* in the name Is 50:10
But he who puts his *t* in Me Is 57:13
Do not *t* in these Jer 7:4
My name, in which you *t* Jer 7:14
you have put your *t* in Me Jer 39:18
Do not *t* in a friend Mic 7:5
He knows those who *t* in Nah 1:7
name Gentiles will *t* Matt 12:21
those who *t* in riches Mark 10:24
such *t* through Christ 2 Cor 3:4
committed to your *t* 1 Tim 6:20
I will put My *t* in Him Heb 2:13

TRUSTED

He *t* in the LORD God of 2 Kin 18:5
“He *t* in the LORD Ps 22:8
Because we have *t* in His Ps 33:21
t in the abundance of his Ps 52:7
He *t* in God Matt 27:43
that we who first *t* Eph 1:12
the holy women who *t* 1 Pet 3:5

TRUSTS

But he who *t* in the Ps 32:10
is the man who *t* in Him Ps 34:8
whoever *t* in the LORD, Prov 16:20
he who *t* in the LORD Prov 28:25
He who *t* in his own Prov 28:26
whoever *t* in the LORD Prov 29:25
the man who *t* in the LORD Jer 17:7

TRUTH

See SPIRIT OF TRUTH; WORD OF TRUTH
led me in the way of *t* Gen 24:48
justice, a God of *t* Deut 32:4
Him in sincerity and in *t*, Josh 24:14
serve Him in *t* with all 1 Sam 12:24

the *t* in the name of the 2 Chr 18:15
and speaks the *t* Ps 15:2
me in Your *t* and teach me Ps 25:5
all His work is done in *t* Ps 33:4
t continually preserve Ps 40:11
Behold, You desire *t* Ps 51:6
T shall spring out of Ps 85:11
t shall be your shield Ps 91:4
And His *t* endures to all Ps 100:5
the *t* of the LORD endures Ps 117:2
t utterly out of my Ps 119:43
and Your law is *t* Ps 119:142
commandments are *t* Ps 119:151
of Your word is *t* Ps 119:160
who speaks *t* declares Prov 12:17
t belong to those who Prov 14:22
t atonement is provided Prov 16:6
walked before You in *t* Is 38:3
t is fallen in the Is 59:14
not valiant for the *t* Jer 9:3
cast *t* down to the ground Dan 8:12
in the Scripture of *T* Dan 10:21
“There is no *t* Hos 4:1
called the City of *T* Zech 8:3
speak each man the *t* Zech 8:16
love *t* and peace Zech 8:19
t was in his mouth Mal 2:6
t came through Jesus John 1:17
worship in spirit and *t* John 4:24
you shall know the *t* John 8:32
“I am the way, the *t* John 14:6
He, the Spirit of *t* John 16:13
Your word is *t* John 17:17
be sanctified by the *t* John 17:19
to Him, “What is *t* John 18:38
speak the words of *t* Acts 26:25

who suppress the *t* Rom 1:18
of sincerity and *t* 1 Cor 5:8
but rejoices in the *t* 1 Cor 13:6
but, speaking the *t* Eph 4:15
each one speak *t* with his Eph 4:25
your waist with *t* Eph 6:14
in the word of the *t* Col 1:5
the love of the *t* 2 Thess 2:10
I am speaking the *t* 1 Tim 2:7
they may know the *t* 2 Tim 2:25
the knowledge of the *t* 2 Tim 3:7
in the present *t* 2 Pet 1:12
way of *t* will be 2 Pet 2:2
but in deed and in *t* 1 John 3:18
that we are of the *t* 1 John 3:19
we know the spirit of *t* 1 John 4:6
the Spirit is *t* 1 John 5:6
t that is in you 3 John 3

TRUTHFUL
The *t* lip shall be Prov 12:19

TRUTHFULLY
deal *t* are His delight Prov 12:22

TRY
t my mind and my heart Ps 26:2
t me, and know my Ps 139:23
refine them and *t* them Jer 9:7
t Me now in this Mal 3:10
which is to *t* you 1 Pet 4:12

TUBAL
Son of Japheth, Gen 10:2
——— Tribe associated with Javan and Meshech, Is 66:19
In Gog's army, Ezek 38:2, 3
Punishment of, Ezek 32:26, 27

TUBAL-CAIN
Son of Lamech, Gen 4:19–22

TUMORS
the boils of Egypt, with *t* Deut 28:27
and struck them with *t* 1 Sam 5:6
Five golden *t* and five 1 Sam 6:4

TUMULT
their waves, and the *t* Ps 65:7
Your enemies make a *t* Ps 83:2

TUNIC
Also he made him a *t* Gen 37:3
and take away your *t* Matt 5:40
not withhold your *t* Luke 6:29
the *t* was without seam, John 19:23

TUNICS
the LORD God made *t* Gen 3:21
not to put on two *t* Mark 6:9
He who has two *t*, let him Luke 3:11
weeping, showing the *t* Acts 9:39

TURBAN
like a robe and a *t* Job 29:14
“Remove the *t* Ezek 21:26

TURN
T from Your fierce wrath, Ex 32:12
Do not *t* to idols, nor make Lev 19:4
you shall not *t* Deut 17:11
LORD may *t* away from Num 25:4
do not *t* from it to the right Josh 1:7
t from their sin because 1 Kin 8:35
T from your evil ways, 2 Kin 17:13
do not *t* to iniquity, for Job 36:21
t to the LORD, and all the Ps 22:27
T Yourself to me, and have Ps 25:16

do not *t* Your servant away Ps 27:9
Then we will not *t* Ps 80:18
but let them not *t* Ps 85:8
t to me, and have mercy Ps 86:16
yet I do not *t* Ps 119:51
T at my rebuke Prov 1:23
Do not *t* to the right or Prov 4:27
not let your heart *t* Prov 7:25
I will *t* My hand against you, Is 1:25
every man will *t* to his own Is 13:14
‘*T* now everyone from Jer 35:15
T us back to You, O Lam 5:21
“Repent, *t* away from Ezek 14:6
Repent, and *t* from all Ezek 18:30
T, *t* from your evil ways Ezek 33:11
T to me with all your Joel 2:12
yes, let every one *t* Jon 3:8
“*T* now from your evil Zech 1:4
those who *t* away an alien Mal 3:5
he will *t* the hearts of the Mal 4:6
on your right cheek, *t* Matt 5:39
t the hearts of the Luke 1:17
you that you should *t* Acts 14:15
t them from darkness Acts 26:18
repent, *t* to God, and do Acts 26:20
Let him *t* away from 1 Pet 3:11
waters to *t* them to blood Rev 11:6

TURN ASIDE

t and see this great Ex 3:3
t after many to pervert Ex 23:2
t and serve other gods Deut 11:16
So you shall not *t* Deut 28:14
Law of Moses, lest you *t* Josh 23:6
they went, and did not *t* 1 Sam 6:12
t from following the 1 Sam 12:20

He did not *t* from them 1 Kin 22:43
did not *t* from it 2 Chr 20:32
The paths of their way *t* Job 6:18
nor such as *t* to lies Ps 40:4
I do not *t* from Your law Ps 119:51
such as *t* to their crooked Ps 125:5
Do not let your heart *t* Prov 7:25
to *t* the justice due Lam 3:35
did not *t* when they went Ezek 1:17
did not *t* when they Ezek 10:11

TURNED
in the river were *t* to blood Ex 7:20
who *t* to the LORD with 2 Kin 23:25
t to the LORD God of 2 Chr 15:4
and *t* their backs on 2 Chr 29:6
t me over to the hands of Job 16:11
I love have *t* against Job 19:19
kept His way and not *t* Job 23:11
The wicked shall be *t* Ps 9:17
let them be *t* back and Ps 70:2
t my feet to Your Ps 119:59
of Israel, they have *t* Is 1:4
LORD has not *t* back from Jer 4:8
shall be *t* into darkness Joel 2:31
that they *t* from their evil Jon 3:10
Then He *t* to the woman Luke 7:44
sorrow will be *t* into joy John 16:20
sun shall be *t* into Acts 2:20
saw him and *t* to the Lord Acts 9:35
number believed and *t* Acts 11:21
and how you *t* to God 1 Thess 1:9

TURNING
Gentiles who are *t* to Acts 15:19
marvel that you are *t* Gal 1:6
or shadow of *t* James 1:17

and *t* the cities of Sodom 2 Pet 2:6

TURNS
of the wicked He *t* Ps 146:9
A soft answer *t* Prov 15:1
he *t*, he prospers Prov 17:8
One who *t* away his ear Prov 28:9
when a righteous man *t* Ezek 3:20
But if a wicked man *t* Ezek 18:21
a wicked man *t* away Ezek 18:27
he *t* from his sin and Ezek 33:14
t from his wickedness Ezek 33:19
but no one *t* back Nah 2:8
that he who *t* James 5:20

TURTLEDOVE
the life of Your *t* Ps 74:19
t is heard in our land Song 2:12

TURTLEDOVES
of *t* or young pigeons Lev 1:14
A pair of *t* or two young Luke 2:24

TUTOR
the law was our *t* Gal 3:24
no longer under a *t* Gal 3:25

TWELVE
the sons of Jacob were *t* Gen 35:22
are the *t* tribes of Israel Gen 49:28
were *t* stones according Ex 39:14
t men, each one Num 1:44
Joshua set up *t* stones Josh 4:9
Solomon had *t* governors 1 Kin 4:7
Elijah took *t* stones, 1 Kin 18:31
Manasseh was *t* years 2 Kin 21:1
called His *t* disciples to Matt 10:1
These *t* Jesus sent out Matt 10:5

they took up *t* baskets Matt 14:20
more than *t* legions of Matt 26:53
Then He appointed *t* Mark 3:14
of blood for *t* years Mark 5:25
took up *t* baskets full Mark 6:43
when He was *t* years old Luke 2:42
He chose *t* whom He Luke 6:13
a flow of blood for *t* Luke 8:43
t baskets of the leftover Luke 9:17
filled *t* baskets with the John 6:13
I not choose you, the *t* John 6:70
head a garland of *t* stars Rev 12:1
t gates were *t* pearls Rev 21:21

TWELVE APOSTLES
Now the names of the *t* Matt 10:2
and the *t* with Him Luke 22:14
the names of the *t* Rev 21:14

TWELVE DISCIPLES
when He had called His *t* Matt 10:1
commanding His *t* Matt 11:1
took the *t* aside on the Matt 20:17
Then He called His *t* Luke 9:1

TWELVE TRIBES
these are the *t* of Israel Gen 49:28
pillars according to the *t* Ex 24:4
name according to the *t* Ex 39:14
inheritance among the *t* Ezek 47:13
judging the *t* Matt 19:28
To this promise our *t* Acts 26:7
the *t* which are scattered James 1:1
the names of the *t* Rev 21:12

TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS
on the thrones I saw *t* Rev 4:4
t fall down before Him Rev 4:10

t fell down before the Rev 5:8
t fell down and worshiped Rev 5:14
t who sat before God Rev 11:16
t and the four living Rev 19:4

TWICE

the rock *t* with his rod Num 20:11
t as much as he had Job 42:10
the rooster crows *t* Mark 14:30
the rooster crows *t* Mark 14:72

TWILIGHT

at *t* is the LORD's Passover Lev 23:5
sacrifice the Passover at *t* Deut 16:6

TWIN

figurehead was the *T* Acts 28:11

TWINS

there were *t* in her womb Gen 25:24
behold, *t* were in her Gen 38:27
two fawns, *t* of a gazelle Song 7:3

TWIST

All day they *t* my Ps 56:5
unstable people *t* to 2 Pet 3:16

TWO

God made *t* great lights Gen 1:16
t each of animals that are Gen 7:2
the ark to Noah, *t* Gen 7:15
T nations are in your Gen 25:23
t rams without blemish Ex 29:1
He gave Moses *t* tablets of Ex 31:18
shall be unclean *t* weeks Lev 12:5
t young pigeons Lev 12:8
t tablets of the covenant Deut 9:15
hewed *t* tablets of stone Deut 10:3
by the mouth of *t* or Deut 19:15

the *t* middle pillars Judg 16:29
divided the Red Sea in *t* Ps 136:13
T are better than one Eccl 4:9
t he covered his Is 6:2
a ram which had *t* horns Dan 8:3
saw, having the *t* horns Dan 8:20
there stood *t* others, one Dan 12:5
one mile, go with him *t* Matt 5:41
five loaves and *t* fish Matt 14:17
‘by the mouth of *t* or Matt 18:16
For where *t* or three are Matt 18:20
t shall become one Matt 19:5
A man had *t* sons, and Matt 21:28
five talents, to another *t* Matt 25:15
t robbers were crucified Matt 27:38
in *t* from top to bottom Matt 27:51
said, “Five, and *t* fish Mark 6:38
t shall become one flesh’ Mark 10:8
and threw in *t* mites, Mark 12:42
also crucified *t* robbers Mark 15:27
in *t* from top to bottom Mark 15:38
t young pigeons Luke 2:24
t fish, unless we go and Luke 9:13
certain man had *t* sons Luke 15:11
servant can serve *t* Luke 16:13
widow putting in *t* mites Luke 21:2
were also *t* others Luke 23:32
temple was torn in *t* Luke 23:45
t of them were traveling Luke 24:13
T hundred denarii worth John 6:7
t small fish, but what are John 6:9
these are the *t* covenants Gal 4:24
new man from the *t* Eph 2:15
t shall become one flesh Eph 5:31
from *t* or three witnesses 1 Tim 5:19
was *t* hundred million; I Rev 9:16

power to my *t* witnesses Rev 11:3
had *t* horns like a lamb Rev 13:11

TWO-EDGED SWORD
and a *t* in their hand Ps 149:6
as wormwood, sharp as a *t* Prov 5:4
sharper than any *t* Heb 4:12
His mouth went a sharp *t* Rev 1:16
He who has the sharp *t* Rev 2:12

TYCHICUS
Paul's companion, Acts 20:1, 4
Paul's messenger, Eph 6:21, 22; Col 4:7–9; 2 Tim 4:12

TYPE
of Adam, who is a *t* Rom 5:14

TYRE
City of Phoenicia noted for its commerce, Josh 19:29; 2 Sam 5:11; Jer 25:22

TYRE AND SIDON
cut off from *T* every helper Jer 47:4
you to do with Me, O *T* Joel 3:4
had been done in *T* Matt 11:21
to the region of *T* Matt 15:21
more tolerable for *T* at Luke 10:14
with the people of *T* Acts 12:20

U

UGLY
And the *u* and gaunt cows Gen 41:4

ULAI
Scene of Daniel's visions, Dan 8:2–16

UNAFRAID
Do you want to be *u* Rom 13:3

UNAWARE
I do not want you to be *u* Rom 1:13
not want you to be *u* 1 Cor 10:11

UNBELIEF
because of their *u* Matt 13:58
Because of your *u* Matt 17:20
help my *u* Mark 9:24
and He rebuked their *u* Mark 16:14
promise of God through *u* Rom 4:20
did it ignorantly in *u* 1 Tim 1:13
you an evil heart of *u* Heb 3:12
enter in because of *u* Heb 3:19

UNBELIEVER
But if the *u* departs, let 1 Cor 7:15
has a believer with an *u* 2 Cor 6:15
and is worse than an *u* 1 Tim 5:8

UNBELIEVERS
his portion with the *u* Luke 12:46
who believe but to *u* 1 Cor 14:22
are uninformed or *u* 1 Cor 14:23
yoked together with *u* 2 Cor 6:14

UNBELIEVING
Do not be *u* John 20:27
u Jews stirred up the Acts 14:2
For the *u* husband is 1 Cor 7:14
u nothing is pure Titus 1:15
But the cowardly, *u* Rev 21:8

UNCIRCUMCISED
heed me, for I am of *u* lips Ex 6:12
Behold, I am of *u* lips, and Ex 6:30
For no *u* person shall eat it Ex 12:48
u hearts are humbled Lev 26:41
is this *u* Philistine 1 Sam 17:26

of Israel are *u* in the heart Jer 9:26
u in heart and *u* in flesh Ezek 44:7
You stiff-necked and *u* Acts 7:51
not the physically *u* Rom 2:27
by faith and the *u* Rom 3:30
only, or upon the *u* also Rom 4:9
u had been committed Gal 2:7
nor Jew, circumcised nor *u* Col 3:11

UNCIRCUMCISION
has become *u* Rom 2:25
u is nothing, but keeping 1 Cor 7:19
who are called *U* by Eph 2:11

UNCLEAN
of animals that are *u* Gen 7:2
person touches any *u* thing Lev 5:2
u thing shall not be eaten Lev 7:19
to the LORD, while he is *u* Lev 7:20
who touches any *u* Lev 7:21
They are *u* to you Lev 11:8
these you shall become *u* Lev 11:24
I am a man of *u* lips Is 6:5
u shall no longer come Is 52:1
we are all like an *u* thing Is 64:6
I pronounced them *u* Ezek 20:26
He commands even the *u* Mark 1:27
commands the *u* spirits Luke 4:36
any man common or *u* Acts 10:28
there is nothing *u* Rom 14:14
your children would be *u* 1 Cor 7:14
Do not touch what is *u* 2 Cor 6:17
that no fornicator, *u* Eph 5:5

UNCLEAN SPIRIT
u to depart from the land Zech 13:2
u goes out of a man Matt 12:43

synagogue with an *u* Mark 1:23
u had convulsed him Mark 1:26
“He has an *u* Mark 3:30
a man with an *u* Mark 5:2
daughter had an *u* Mark 7:25
He rebuked the *u* Mark 9:25
He had commanded the *u* Luke 8:29
Jesus rebuked the *u* Luke 9:42
u goes out of a man Luke 11:24

UNCLEAN SPIRITS
them power over *u* Matt 10:1
He commands even the *u* Mark 1:27
u, whenever they saw Mark 3:11
u went out and entered Mark 5:13
tormented with *u* Luke 6:18
who were tormented by *u* Acts 5:16
u, crying with a loud Acts 8:7
three *u* like frogs Rev 16:13

UNCLEANNESS
of Israel from their *u*, lest Lev 15:31
for sin and for *u* Zech 13:1
men’s bones and all *u* Matt 23:27
also gave them up to *u* Rom 1:24
members as slaves of *u* Rom 6:19
adultery, fornication, *u*, Gal 5:19
fornication, *u*, passion, evil Col 3:5
did not call us to *u* 1 Thess 4:7
flesh in the lust of *u* 2 Pet 2:10

UNCLEANNESSES
from all your *u* Ezek 36:29

UNCLOTHED
we want to be *u* 2 Cor 5:4

UNCOVER

Do not *u* your heads nor Lev 10:6
shall not *u* her nakedness Lev 18:7
u the woman’s head, and Num 5:18
the LORD will *u* their secret Is 3:17
skirt, *u* the thigh Is 47:2
he will *u* your sins Lam 4:22

UNCOVERED

and became *u* in his tent Gen 9:21
of the world were *u* 2 Sam 22:16
I have *u* his secret places, Jer 49:10
its foundation will be *u* Ezek 13:14
transgressions are *u* Ezek 21:24
they *u* the roof where He Mark 2:4
head *u* dishonors her 1 Cor 11:5
to God with her head *u* 1 Cor 11:13

UNCOVERS

u her nakedness, he has Lev 20:18
u deep things out of Job 12:22

UNDEFILED

Blessed are the *u* Ps 119:1
all, and the bed *u* Heb 13:4
u religion before God James 1:27
incorruptible and *u* 1 Pet 1:4

UNDER HIS FEET

And there was *u* Ex 24:10
down with darkness *u* 2 Sam 22:10
You have put all things *u* Ps 8:6
has put all enemies *u* 1 Cor 15:25
And He put all things *u* Eph 1:22
things in subjection *u* Heb 2:8

UNDER THE LAW

to those who are *u* Rom 3:19
to those who are *u* 1 Cor 9:20

of a woman, born *u* Gal 4:4
you who desire to be *u* Gal 4:21
Spirit, you are not *u* Gal 5:18

UNDERFOOT
Lord has trampled *u* all Lam 1:15
the Son of God *u* Heb 10:29

UNDERMINE
And you *u* your friend Job 6:27

UNDERSTAND
u one another's speech Gen 11:7
cause me to *u* wherein I Job 6:24
of His power who can *u* Job 26:14
can anyone *u* the Job 36:29
uttered what I did not *u* Job 42:3
if there are any who *u* Ps 14:2
Who can *u* his errors Ps 19:12
in Egypt did not *u* Ps 106:7
Make me *u* the way of Ps 119:27
then you will *u* the fear of Prov 2:5
you will *u* righteousness Prov 2:9
is to *u* his way Prov 14:8
Evil men do not *u* Prov 28:5
hearing, but do not *u* Is 6:9
so that they cannot *u* Is 44:18
and quick to *u* Dan 1:4
set your heart to *u* Dan 10:12
u shall instruct many Dan 11:33
of the wicked shall *u* Dan 12:10
people who do not *u* Hos 4:14
Let him *u* these things Hos 14:9
nor do they *u* His counsel Mic 4:12
will hear and shall not *u* Matt 13:14
should *u* with their heart Matt 13:15
they may hear and not *u* Mark 4:12

hearing they may not *u* Luke 8:10
Why do you not *u* John 8:43
u with their hearts and John 12:40
I am doing you do not *u* John 13:7
u what you are reading Acts 8:30
lest they should *u* Acts 28:27
I am doing, I do not *u* Rom 7:15
have not heard shall *u* Rom 15:21
u all mysteries 1 Cor 13:2
some things hard to *u* 2 Pet 3:16

UNDERSTANDING
of God, in wisdom, in *u*, in Ex 31:3
a woman of good *u* 1 Sam 25:3
asked for yourself *u* 1 Kin 3:11
and exceedingly great *u* 1 Kin 4:29
filled with wisdom and *u* 1 Kin 7:14
He has counsel and *u* Job 12:13
He takes away the *u* of Job 12:24
by His *u* He breaks up Job 26:12
is the place of *u* Job 28:12
depart from evil is *u* Job 28:28
Almighty gives him *u* Job 32:8
If you have *u*, hear this Job 34:16
has given *u* to the heart Job 38:36
not endow her with *u* Job 39:17
my heart shall give *u* Ps 49:3
a good *u* have all those Ps 111:10
Give me *u* Ps 119:34
give me *u*, that I may Ps 119:73
Your precepts I get *u* Ps 119:104
give me *u*, that I may Ps 119:125
give me *u*, and I shall Ps 119:144
give me *u* according to Ps 119:169
His *u* is infinite Ps 147:5
a man of *u* will attain wise Prov 1:5

apply your heart to *u* Prov 2:2
u will keep you Prov 2:11
lean not on your own *u* Prov 3:5
u He established Prov 3:19
with a woman lacks *u* Prov 6:32
As for him who lacks *u*, Prov 9:4
and go in the way of *u* Prov 9:6
of the Holy One is *u* Prov 9:10
a man of *u* has wisdom Prov 10:23
but a man of *u* holds his Prov 11:12
frivolity is devoid of *u* Prov 12:11
Good *u* gains favor, but Prov 13:15
to wrath has great *u* Prov 14:29
him who has *u* seeks Prov 15:14
but a man of *u* walks Prov 15:21
who heeds rebuke gets *u* Prov 15:32
And to get *u* is to be Prov 16:16
U is a wellspring Prov 16:22
A man devoid of *u* Prov 17:18
A fool has no delight in *u* Prov 18:2
u will find good Prov 19:8
the way of *u* will rest in Prov 21:16
and instruction and *u* Prov 23:23
but the poor who has *u* Prov 28:11
A ruler who lacks *u* is a Prov 28:16
Spirit of wisdom and *u* Is 11:2
For it is a people of no *u* Is 27:11
His *u* is unsearchable Is 40:28
the heaven by His *u* Jer 51:15
also still without *u* Matt 15:16
heart, with all the *u* Mark 12:33
And He opened their *u* Luke 24:45
also pray with the *u* 1 Cor 14:15
five words with my *u* 1 Cor 14:19
but in *u* be mature 1 Cor 14:20
having their *u* darkened Eph 4:18

God, which surpasses all *u* Phil 4:7
and spiritual *u* Col 1:9
the Lord give you *u* 2 Tim 2:7
Who is wise and *u* James 3:13
and has given us an *u* 1 John 5:20
him who has *u* calculate Rev 13:18

UNDERSTANDS
God *u* its way, and He Job 28:23
all plain to him who *u* Prov 8:9
is easy to him who *u* Prov 14:6
there is none who *u* Rom 3:11

UNDERSTOOD
all Israel *u* that day 2 Sam 3:37
my ear has heard and *u* it Job 13:1
Then I *u* their end Ps 73:17
My heart has *u* great Eccl 1:16
Have you not *u* from Is 40:21
u all these things Matt 13:51
clearly seen, being *u* Rom 1:20
I *u* as a child, I thought 1 Cor 13:11

UNDESIRABLE
gather together, O *u* Zeph 2:1

UNDIGNIFIED
I will be even more *u* 2 Sam 6:22

UNDISCERNING
u, untrustworthy Rom 1:31

UNDONE
He left nothing *u* of all Josh 11:15
“Woe is me, for I am *u* Is 6:5
leaving the others *u* Matt 23:23

UNEDUCATED
that they were *u* Acts 4:13

UNEQUALLY
Do not be *u* yoked 2 Cor 6:14

UNEXPECTEDLY
that Day come on you *u* Luke 21:34

UNFAITHFUL
they were *u* to the God 1 Chr 5:25
u will be uprooted Prov 2:22
but the *u* will be taken by Prov 11:6
way of the *u* is hard Prov 13:15
they were *u* to Me Ezek 39:23

UNFAITHFULLY
back and acted *u* Ps 78:57

UNFAITHFULNESS
because of their *u* 1 Chr 9:1
So Saul died for his *u* 1 Chr 10:13
they have persisted in *u*,' Ezek 15:8

UNFAMILIAR
to a people of *u* speech Ezek 3:5

UNFORGIVING
unloving, *u* Rom 1:31
unloving, *u*, slanderers, 2 Tim 3:3

UNFORMED
substance, being yet *u* Ps 139:16

UNFRUITFUL
and it becomes *u* Mark 4:19
my understanding is *u* 1 Cor 14:14
the *u* works of darkness Eph 5:11
that they may not be *u* Titus 3:14

UNGODLINESS
u made me afraid Ps 18:4
heaven against all *u* Rom 1:18
He will turn away *u* Rom 11:26

UNGODLY
delivered me to the *u* Job 16:11
u shall not stand Ps 1:5
of the *u* shall perish Ps 1:6
my cause against an *u* Ps 43:1
u man digs up evil Prov 16:27
who justifies the *u* Rom 4:5
Christ died for the *u* Rom 5:6
and perdition of *u* men 2 Pet 3:7
convict all who are *u* Jude 15

UNHOLY
the holy and *u* Ezek 22:26
for sinners, for the *u* 1 Tim 1:9

UNINFORMED
the place of the *u* 1 Cor 14:16

UNINHABITED
shall be *u* forty years Ezek 29:11
and your cities shall be *u* Ezek 35:9

UNINTENDED
the LORD, for their *u* sin Num 15:25

UNINTENTIONAL
them, for it was *u* Num 15:25

UNINTENTIONALLY
If a person sins *u* against Lev 4:2
If you sin *u*, and do not Num 15:22
kills his neighbor *u* Deut 4:42
sinned *u* or in ignorance Ezek 45:20

UNITE
U my heart to fear Ps 86:11

UNITY
to dwell together in *u* Ps 133:1
to keep the *u* of the Eph 4:3

we all come to the *u* Eph 4:13

UNJUST
hope of the *u* perishes Prov 11:7
u knows no shame Zeph 3:5
on the just and on the *u* Matt 5:45
commended the *u* Luke 16:8
he who is *u* in what is Luke 16:10
extortioners, *u* Luke 18:11
of the just and the *u* Acts 24:15
u who inflicts wrath Rom 3:5
For God is not *u* Heb 6:10
the just for the *u* 1 Pet 3:18
let him be *u* still Rev 22:11

UNJUSTLY
long will you judge *u* Ps 82:2
he will deal *u* Is 26:10

UNKNOWN
not stand before *u* Prov 22:29
To The *U* God Acts 17:23
And I was *u* by face to Gal 1:22

UNLAWFUL
You know how *u* it is Acts 10:28

UNLEAVENED
See FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD
the Feast of *U* Bread Mark 14:1
since you truly are *u* 1 Cor 5:7

UNLEAVENED BREAD
feast, and baked *u* Gen 19:3
roasted in fire, with *u* Ex 12:8
observe the Feast of *U* Ex 12:17
u and parched grain Josh 5:11
the meat and the *u* Judg 6:20
u among their brethren 2 Kin 23:9

to keep the Feast of *U* 2 Chr 30:13
they kept the Feast of *U* Ezra 6:22
day of the Feast of the *U* Matt 26:17
Feast of *U* Luke 22:1
during the Days of *U* Acts 12:3
u of sincerity and truth 1 Cor 5:8

UNLOVED
saw that Leah was *u* Gen 29:31
both the loved and the *u*, Deut 21:15

UNLOVING
untrustworthy, *u* Rom 1:31

UNMARRIED
But I say to the *u* and 1 Cor 7:8

UNMERCIFUL
unforgiving, *u* Rom 1:31

UNPREPARED
with me and find you *u* 2 Cor 9:4

UNPRESENTABLE
u parts have greater 1 Cor 12:23

UNPROFITABLE
And cast the *u* Matt 25:30
‘We are *u* servants Luke 17:10
have together become *u* Rom 3:12
who once was *u* to you Philem 11
for that would be *u* Heb 13:17

UNPROFITABLENESS
of its weakness and *u* Heb 7:18

UNPUNISHED
wicked will not go *u* Prov 11:21
witness will not go *u* Prov 19:9
be rich will not go *u* Prov 28:20
You shall not go *u*, but Jer 49:12

UNQUENCHABLE
up the chaff with *u* Matt 3:12
He will burn with *u* Luke 3:17

UNRESTRAINED
that the people were *u* Ex 32:25

UNRIGHTEOUS
u man his thoughts Is 55:7
been faithful in the *u* Luke 16:11
u will not inherit the 1 Cor 6:9

UNRIGHTEOUSNESS
and there is no *u* Ps 92:15
builds his house by *u* Jer 22:13
Him is true, and no *u* John 7:18
all ungodliness and *u* Rom 1:18
the truth, but obey *u* Rom 2:8
as instruments of *u* to sin Rom 6:13
Is there *u* with God Rom 9:14
but had pleasure in *u* 2 Thess 2:12
will be merciful to their *u* Heb 8:12
receive the wages of *u* 2 Pet 2:13
cleanse us from all *u* 1 John 1:9
All *u* is sin 1 John 5:17

UNRULY
those who are *u* 1 Thess 5:14
It is an *u* evil James 3:8

UNSEARCHABLE
does great things, and *u* Job 5:9
heart of kings is *u* Prov 25:3
u are His judgments Rom 11:33

UNSHRUNK
No one puts a piece of *u* Matt 9:16

UNSKILLED
only of milk is *u* Heb 5:13

UNSPOTTED
to keep oneself *u* James 1:27

UNSTABLE
U as water Gen 49:4
man, *u* in all his ways James 1:8
from sin, enticing *u* souls 2 Pet 2:14

UNSTOPPED
of the deaf shall be *u* Is 35:5

UNTAUGHT
which *u* and unstable 2 Pet 3:16

UNTHANKFUL
disobedient to parents, *u* 2 Tim 3:2

UNTRAINED
and *u* men, they marveled Acts 4:13
Even though I am *u* in 2 Cor 11:6

UNTRUSTWORTHY
undiscerning, *u* Rom 1:31

UNUSUAL
to pass His act, His *u* act Is 28:21
God worked *u* miracles Acts 19:11

UNVEILED
But we all, with *u* face, 2 Cor 3:18

UNWASHED
but to eat with *u* hands Matt 15:20
eat bread with *u* hands Mark 7:5

UNWISE
He is an *u* son Hos 13:13
both to wise and to *u* Rom 1:14
Therefore do not be *u* Eph 5:17

UNWITTINGLY
have *u* entertained angels Heb 13:2

UNWORTHY
and judge yourselves *u* Acts 13:46
u manner will be 1 Cor 11:27

UPHOLD
u the evildoers Job 8:20
u me with Your generous Ps 51:12
U me according to Ps 119:116
you, I will *u* you with My Is 41:10
My Servant whom I *u* Is 42:1
there was no one to *u* Is 63:5
u the weak, be patient 1 Thess 5:14

UPHOLDING
u all things by the Heb 1:3

UPHOLDS
the LORD *u* the righteous Ps 37:17
Your right hand *u* Ps 63:8
LORD *u* all who fall Ps 145:14

UPPER ROOM
shut the doors of the *u* Judg 3:23
carried him to the *u* 1 Kin 17:19
the lattice of his *u* 2 Kin 1:2
let us make a small *u* 2 Kin 4:10
And in his *u* Dan 6:10
show you a large *u* Mark 14:15
they went up into the *u* Acts 1:13
they laid her in an *u* Acts 9:37
many lamps in the *u* Acts 20:8

UPRIGHT
righteous and *u* is He Deut 32:4
man was blameless and *u* Job 1:1
u man, one who fears God Job 1:8
where were the *u* Job 4:7
Good and *u* is the LORD Ps 25:8

u shall have dominion Ps 49:14
declare that the LORD is *u* Ps 92:15
u will be blessed Ps 112:2
u there arises light Ps 112:4
For the *u* will dwell in the Prov 2:21
is strength for the *u* Prov 10:29
u will guide them Prov 11:3
u will deliver them Prov 11:6
u will flourish Prov 14:11
u is His delight Prov 15:8
of the *u* is a highway Prov 15:19
Whoever causes the *u* to Prov 28:10
that God made man *u* Eccl 7:29
and there is no one *u* Mic 7:2
his soul is not *u* Hab 2:4

UPRIGHT IN HEART
God, Who saves the *u* Ps 7:10
shoot secretly at the *u* Ps 11:2
shout for joy, all you *u* Ps 32:11
righteousness to the *u* Ps 36:10
all the *u* shall glory Ps 64:10
all the *u* will follow it Ps 94:15
gladness for the *u* Ps 97:11

UPRIGHTLY
He who walks *u*, and works Ps 15:2
from those who walk *u* Ps 84:11
shield to those who walk *u* Prov 2:7
understanding walks *u* Prov 15:21
good to him who walks *u* Mic 2:7

UPRIGHTNESS
to show man His *u* Job 33:23
praise You with *u* of heart Ps 119:7
me in the land of *u* Ps 143:10
of *u* to walk in the ways Prov 2:13

walks in his *u* fears the Prov 14:2
princes for their *u* Prov 17:26
of the just is *u* Is 26:7
land of *u* he will deal Is 26:10

UPROAR
so that the city is in an *u* 1 Kin 1:45
be an *u* of the people Mark 14:2
After the *u* had ceased Acts 20:1

UPROOT
He will *u* Israel from 1 Kin 14:15
then I will *u* 2 Chr 7:20
u you from the land Ps 52:5
u the wheat with Matt 13:29

UPROOTED
LORD *u* them from their Deut 29:28
my hope He has *u* like a Job 19:10
unfaithful will be *u* from Prov 2:22

UPWARD
prevailed fifteen cubits *u* Gen 7:20
trouble, as the sparks fly *u* Job 5:7
winds *u* for the wise Prov 15:24
downward, and bear fruit *u* Is 37:31
my eyes fail from looking *u* Is 38:14

UR OF THE CHALDEANS
City of Abram’s early life, Gen 11:28–31; 15:7
Located in Mesopotamia by Stephen, Acts 7:2, 4

URGE
I *u* you to take heart, Acts 27:22
I *u* you, imitate 1 Cor 4:16
Therefore I *u* you to 2 Cor 2:8
I *u* you to become like me Gal 4:12
I *u* you in the sight of 1 Tim 6:13

URGED

the angels *u* Lot to hurry, Gen 19:15
His disciples *u* Him John 4:31
I strongly *u* him to 1 Cor 16:12

URIAH
Hittite; one of David's warriors, 2 Sam 23:39
Husband of Bathsheba; condemned to death by David, 2 Sam 11:1–27

URIJAH
High priest in Ahaz's time, 2 Kin 16:10–16
——— Prophet in Jeremiah's time, Jer 26:20–23

URIM
of judgment of *U* Ex 28:30
the judgment of the *U* Num 27:21
Thummim and Your *U* Deut 33:8
could consult with the *U* Ezra 2:63
could consult with the *U* Neh 7:65

US
"God with *u* Matt 1:23
who is not against *u* Mark 9:40
If God is for *u* Rom 8:31
They went out from *u* 1 John 2:19

USE
who spitefully *u* you Matt 5:44
leaving the natural *u* Rom 1:27
u this world as not 1 Cor 7:31
u liberty as an Gal 5:13
u a little wine 1 Tim 5:23
reason of *u* have their Heb 5:14

USEFUL
Is it *u* for any work Ezek 15:4
u for the Master 2 Tim 2:21
you, for he is *u* to me for 2 Tim 4:11

USELESS

all of them are *u* Is 44:9
are unprofitable and *u* Titus 3:9
one's religion is *u* James 1:26

USES
if one *u* it lawfully 1 Tim 1:8

USING
u no figure of speech John 16:29
perish with the *u* Col 2:22
u liberty as a 1 Pet 2:16

USURY
Take no *u* or Lev 25:36
exacting *u* from his brother Neh 5:7
put out his money at *u* Ps 15:5

UTTER
u words from their heart Job 8:10
nor my tongue *u* deceit Job 27:4
u pure knowledge Job 33:3
u dark sayings of old Ps 78:2
My lips shall *u* praise Ps 119:171
a false witness will *u* lies Prov 14:5
heart will *u* perverse Prov 23:33
let not your heart *u* Eccl 5:2
I will *u* My judgments Jer 1:16
lawful for a man to *u* 2 Cor 12:4

UTTERANCE
the Spirit gave them *u* Acts 2:4
u may be given to me Eph 6:19

UTTERED
The deep *u* its voice Hab 3:10
which cannot be *u* Rom 8:26
the seven thunders *u* Rev 10:4

UTTERLY
that I will *u* blot out the Ex 17:14

they *u* destroyed all that Josh 6:21
lands by *u* destroying 2 Kin 19:11
he shall not be *u* cast down Ps 37:24
Oh, do not forsake me *u* Ps 119:8
it would be *u* despised Song 8:7
You have *u* rejected Lam 5:22
u destroyed from among Acts 3:23
she will be *u* burned with Rev 18:8

UTTERMOST
upon them to the *u* 1 Thess 2:16
u those who come Heb 7:25

UTTERS
Day unto day *u* speech Ps 19:2
u His voice from Amos 1:2
and the great man *u* Mic 7:3

UZZAH
Son of Abinadab, struck down for touching the ark of the covenant, 2 Sam 6:3–11

UZZIAH
King of Judah, called Azariah, 2 Kin 14:21; 15:1–7
Reigns righteously, 2 Chr 26:1–15
Usurps priestly function; stricken with leprosy, 2 Chr 26:16–21
Life of, written by Isaiah, 2 Chr 26:22, 23

V

VAGABOND
v you shall be on the Gen 4:12

VAIN
of the LORD your God in *v* Ex 20:7
of the LORD your God in *v* Deut 5:11
the people plot a *v* Ps 2:1
they labor in *v* who build it Ps 127:1

v life which he passes Eccl 6:12
'I have labored in *v* Is 49:4
And in *v* they worship Me Matt 15:9
And in *v* they worship Me, Mark 7:7
you believed in *v* 1 Cor 15:2
labor is not in *v* in the 1 Cor 15:58
law, then Christ died in *v* Gal 2:21
run in *v* or labored in *v* Phil 2:16

VALIANT
Only be *v* for me 1 Sam 18:17
They are not *v* for the Jer 9:3
v men swept away Jer 46:15

VALIANTLY
while Israel does *v* Num 24:18
God we will do *v* Ps 60:12
of the LORD does *v* Ps 118:15

VALLEY
in the *V* of Megiddo 2 Chr 35:22
I walk through the *v* Ps 23:4
pass through the *V* Ps 84:6
the verdure of the *v* Song 6:11
v shall be exalted Is 40:4
in the midst of the *v* Ezek 37:1
in the *v* of decision Joel 3:14
v shall be filled Luke 3:5

VALLEYS
He is not God of the *v* 1 Kin 20:28
and the lily of the *v* Song 2:1
the *v* will split like wax Mic 1:4

VALOR
a mighty man of *v* 1 Sam 16:18

VALUE
does not know its *v* Job 28:13

of more *v* than they Matt 6:26
you are of more *v* than Matt 10:31
Of how much more *v* Matt 12:12
you are of more *v* than Luke 12:7
Of how much more *v* Luke 12:24
they counted up the *v* Acts 19:19
but are of no *v* against the Col 2:23

VALUED
It cannot be *v* in the Job 28:16
is *v* by what others say Prov 27:21

VANISH
when it is hot, they *v* Job 6:17
For the heavens will *v* Is 51:6
knowledge, it will *v* 1 Cor 13:8
old is ready to *v* away Heb 8:13

VANISHED
Has their wisdom *v* Jer 49:7
and He *v* from their Luke 24:31

VANITY
of vanities, all is *v* Eccl 1:2
This also is *v* and grasping Eccl 6:9
iniquity with cords of *v* Is 5:18

VANQUISH
God will *v* him, not man Job 32:13

VAPOR
best state is but *v* Ps 39:5
surely every man is *v* Ps 39:11
It is even a *v* that James 4:14

VARIATION
whom there is no *v* James 1:17

VARIETIES
v of tongues 1 Cor 12:28

VARIOUS
glistening stones of *v* 1 Chr 29:2
earthquakes in *v* places Matt 24:7
were sick with *v* diseases Mark 1:34
sins, led away by *v* lusts 2 Tim 3:6
God, who at *v* times and in Heb 1:1
when you fall into *v* trials James 1:2

VASHTI
Queen of Ahasuerus, deposed and divorced, Esth 1:9–22

VEGETABLES
and let them give us *v* Dan 1:12
is weak eats only *v* Rom 14:2

VEHEMENT
of fire, a most *v* Song 8:6

VEIL
she took a *v* and covered Gen 24:65
The *v* shall be a divider for Ex 26:33
he put a *v* on his face Ex 34:33
temples behind your *v* Song 6:7
v of the temple was Matt 27:51
Moses, who put a *v* 2 Cor 3:13
because the *v* is taken 2 Cor 3:14
the *v* is taken away 2 Cor 3:16
Presence behind the *v* Heb 6:19

VEILED
Give them a *v* heart Lam 3:65
it is *v* to those who are 2 Cor 4:3

VEILS
v herself by the flocks of Song 1:7
I will also tear off your *v* Ezek 13:21

VENGEANCE
You shall not take *v* Lev 19:18
V is Mine Deut 32:35
spare in the day of *v* Prov 6:34
it is the day of the LORD's *v* Is 34:8
God will come with *v* Is 35:4
on the garments of *v* Is 59:17
and the day of *v* of our God Is 61:2
let me see Your *v* Jer 11:20
for it is the *v* of the LORD Jer 50:15
are the days of *v* Luke 21:22
written, "*V* is Mine Rom 12:19
flaming fire taking *v* 2 Thess 1:8
who said, "*V* is Mine Heb 10:30
suffering the *v* Jude 7

VENOM
It becomes cobra *v* Job 20:14

VESSEL
like a potter's *v* Ps 2:9
v that he made of clay Jer 18:4
like a precious *v* Jer 25:34
been emptied from *v* Jer 48:11
for he is a chosen *v* Acts 9:15
lump to make one *v* Rom 9:21
to possess his own *v* 1 Thess 4:4
to the weaker *v* 1 Pet 3:7

VESSELS
longsuffering the *v* Rom 9:22
treasure in earthen *v* 2 Cor 4:7
like the potter's *v* Rev 2:27

VEXED
grieved, and I was *v* Ps 73:21

VICE
as a cloak for *v* 1 Pet 2:16

VICTIM
and plucked the *v* Job 29:17

VICTORY
brought about a great *v* 2 Sam 23:12
is swallowed up in *v* 1 Cor 15:54
Hades, where is your *v* 1 Cor 15:55
who gives us the *v* 1 Cor 15:57
v that has overcome 1 John 5:4
have the *v* over the beast Rev 15:2

VIEW
“Go, *v* the land Josh 2:1

VIGILANT
in prayer, being *v* Col 4:2
Be sober, be *v* 1 Pet 5:8

VIGOR
nor his natural *v* Deut 34:7

VILE
sons made themselves *v* 1 Sam 3:13
“Behold, I am *v* Job 40:4
them up to *v* passions Rom 1:26

VILLAGES
of Megiddo and its *v* Judg 1:27
they may go into the *v* Matt 14:15
many *v* of the Samaritans Acts 8:25

VINDICATE
V me, O LORD, for I have Ps 26:1
V me, O LORD my God, Ps 35:24
V me, O God, And plead Ps 43:1

And *v* me by Your strength Ps 54:1

VINDICATED
know that I shall be *v* Job 13:18

VINDICATES
indeed this *v* you before Gen 20:16

VINDICATION
Let my *v* come from Ps 17:2

VINE
in my dream a *v* was Gen 40:9
to the choice *v* Gen 49:11
their *v* is of the *v* Deut 32:32
You have brought a *v* Ps 80:8
planted you a noble *v* Jer 2:21
as a *v* the remnant of Israel Jer 6:9
grapes shall be on the *v* Jer 8:13
Israel empties his *v* Hos 10:1
shall sit under his *v* Mic 4:4
the *v* shall give its fruit, Zech 8:12
of this fruit of the *v* Matt 26:29
of the fruit of the *v* Mark 14:25
“I am the true *v* John 15:1
unless it abides in the *v* John 15:4
I am the *v*, you are the John 15:5

VINEDRESSER
and My Father is the *v* John 15:1

VINEDRESSERS
he leased it to *v* and Matt 21:33
leased it to *v* and went Mark 12:1
a vineyard, leased it to *v* Luke 20:9

VINEGAR
they gave me *v* to drink Ps 69:21
As *v* to the teeth and Prov 10:26
weather, and like *v* Prov 25:20

VINES
foxes that spoil the *v* Song 2:15
nor fruit be on the *v* Hab 3:17

VINEYARD
and the best of his own *v* Ex 22:5
shall not glean your *v* Lev 19:10
field nor prune your *v* Lev 25:4
v which Your right Ps 80:15
For the *v* of the LORD of Is 5:7
laborers for his *v* Matt 20:1
go, work today in my *v* Matt 21:28
owner of the *v* comes Matt 21:40
A man planted a *v* and Mark 12:1
certain man planted a *v* Luke 20:9
Who plants a *v* and 1 Cor 9:7

VINEYARDS
which you did not dig, *v* Deut 6:11
in the *v* there will be no Is 16:10
wine, a land of bread and *v* Is 36:17
nothing, and gave them *v* Jer 39:10
they shall plant *v* and Amos 9:14

VIOLENCE
was filled with *v* Gen 6:11
You save me from *v* 2 Sam 22:3
the one who loves *v* Ps 11:5
such as breathe out *v* Ps 27:12
from oppression and *v* Ps 72:14
v covers the Prov 10:6
The *v* of the wicked will Prov 21:7
He had done no *v* Is 53:9
and *v* in the land Jer 51:46
filled the land with *v* Ezek 8:17
LORD, ‘Who store up *v* Amos 3:10
cause the seat of *v* Amos 6:3

For *v* against your Obad 10
way and from the *v* Jon 3:8
rich men are full of *v* Mic 6:12
For plundering and *v* Hab 1:3
have done *v* to the law Zeph 3:4
one's garment with *v* Mal 2:16
of heaven suffers *v* Matt 11:12

VIOLENT
me from the *v* man Ps 18:48
let evil hunt the *v* Ps 140:11
A *v* man entices his Prov 16:29
violence, and the *v* Matt 11:12
haters of God, *v* Rom 1:30
given to wine, not *v* 1 Tim 3:3

VIOLENTLY
The earth is *v* broken, the Is 24:19
It will fall *v* on the head of Jer 23:19
herd ran *v* down the Mark 5:13

VIPER
and stings like a *v* Prov 23:32
will come forth a *v* Is 14:29
which is crushed a *v* Is 59:5

VIPERS
See BROOD OF VIPERS

VIRGIN
v shall conceive Is 7:14
O you oppressed *v* Is 23:12
v daughter of my Jer 14:17
the *v* daughter of Judah Lam 1:15
you, O *v* daughter of Zion Lam 2:13
The *v* of Israel has Amos 5:2
"Behold, the *v* shall Matt 1:23
if a *v* marries, she has 1 Cor 7:28

between a wife and a *v* 1 Cor 7:34
you as a chaste *v* 2 Cor 11:2

VIRGINITY
take a wife in her *v* Lev 21:13
and bewail my *v* Judg 11:37

VIRGINS
v who took their lamps Matt 25:1
Now concerning *v*: I 1 Cor 7:25
women, for they are *v* Rev 14:4

VIRTUE
if there is any *v* Phil 4:8
us by glory and *v* 2 Pet 1:3
to your faith *v* 2 Pet 1:5

VIRTUOUS
that you are a *v* woman Ruth 3:11
Who can find a *v* wife Prov 31:10

VISAGE
v was marred more than Is 52:14

VISIBLE
that are on earth, *v* Col 1:16
of things which are *v* Heb 11:3

VISION
came to Abram in a *v* Gen 15:1
chased away like a *v* Job 20:8
Then You spoke in a *v* Ps 89:19
the Valley of *V* Is 22:1
a dream of a night *v* Is 29:7
her prophets find no *v* Lam 2:9
the fulfillment of every *v* Ezek 12:23
v which I saw by the Ezek 43:3
have night without *v* Mic 3:6
they had also seen a *v* Luke 24:23
in a *v* he has seen a man Acts 9:12

in a trance I saw a *v* Acts 11:5
v appeared to Paul in Acts 16:9
to the heavenly *v* Acts 26:19

VISIONS
thoughts from the *v* Job 4:13
opened and I saw *v* of God Ezek 1:1
These were the *v* of my Dan 4:10
young men shall see *v* Joel 2:28
young men shall see *v* Acts 2:17
I will come to *v* 2 Cor 12:1

VISIT
but God will surely *v* Gen 50:24
in the day when I *v* Ex 32:34
v the earth and water Ps 65:9
Oh, *v* me with Your Ps 106:4
and you did not *v* Me Matt 25:43
v orphans and widows James 1:27

VISITATION
the time of your *v* Luke 19:44
God in the day of *v* 1 Pet 2:12

VISITED
he will not be *v* Prov 19:23
many days you will be *v* Ezek 38:8
I was sick and you *v* Me Matt 25:36
Israel, for He has *v* Luke 1:68
“God has *v* His people Luke 7:16
how God at the first *v* Acts 15:14

VISITING
v the iniquity of the fathers Ex 20:5

VISITOR
am a foreigner and a *v* Gen 23:4

VITALITY
v was turned into the Ps 32:4

VOICE

"I heard Your *v* Gen 3:10
God heard the *v* of the Gen 21:17
you have obeyed My *v* Gen 22:18
only obey my *v*, and go, Gen 27:13
v is Jacob's *v* Gen 27:22
I should obey His *v* Ex 5:2
God answered him by *v* Ex 19:19
your God and obey His *v* Deut 4:30
obey the *v* of the LORD Deut 30:10
wept with a loud *v* 2 Sam 15:23
heard the *v* of Elijah 1 Kin 17:22
fire a still small *v* 1 Kin 19:12
and my flute to the *v* Job 30:31
you thunder with a *v* Job 40:9
cried to the LORD with my *v* Ps 3:4
with the *v* of thanksgiving Ps 26:7
the *v* of my supplications Ps 28:6
He uttered His *v* Ps 46:6
Hear my *v*, O God, in my Ps 64:1
He sends out His *v* Ps 68:33
cried out to God with my *v* Ps 77:1
have lifted up their *v* Ps 93:3
if you will hear His *v* Ps 95:7
word, heeding the *v* Ps 103:20
for your *v* is sweet Song 2:14
their *v* shall be heard as far Is 15:4
The *v* of one crying in Is 40:3
the *v* of weeping shall Is 65:19
A *v* from the temple Is 66:6
the *v* of the LORD our God Jer 3:25
that does not obey the *v* of Jer 7:28
v was heard in Ramah Jer 31:15
the *v* of joy and Jer 33:11
I heard a *v* of One Ezek 1:28
who has a pleasant *v* Ezek 33:32

like the *v* of a multitude Dan 10:6
with the *v* of thanksgiving Jon 2:9
v was heard in Ramah Matt 2:18
“The *v* of one crying Matt 3:3
And suddenly a *v* Matt 3:17
will anyone hear His *v* Matt 12:19
and suddenly a *v* Matt 17:5
cried out with a loud *v* Matt 27:46
a loud *v* glorified God, Luke 17:15
hear the *v* of the Son of John 5:25
for they know his *v* John 10:4
v did not come because John 12:30
the truth hears My *v* John 18:37
the *v* of an archangel 1 Thess 4:16
whose *v* then shook the Heb 12:26
glory when such a *v* 2 Pet 1:17
If anyone hears My *v* Rev 3:20
I heard a *v* from heaven, Rev 14:2

VOICE OF THE LORD
diligently heed the *v* Ex 15:26
if we hear the *v* Deut 5:25
they did not obey the *v* Josh 5:6
as in obeying the *v* 1 Sam 15:22
you did not obey the *v* 1 Sam 28:18
v is over the waters Ps 29:3
did not heed the *v* Ps 106:25
Also I heard the *v* Is 6:8
v, who fully repays Is 66:6
they did not obey the *v* Jer 43:7
We have not obeyed the *v* Dan 9:10
people, obeyed the *v* Hag 1:12
diligently obey the *v* Zech 6:15
the *v* came to him Acts 7:31

VOICES
God of Israel with *v* 2 Chr 20:19

shall lift up their *v* Is 52:8
demanding with loud *v* Luke 23:23
And there were loud *v* Rev 11:15

VOID
was without form, and *v* Gen 1:2
they are a nation *v* Deut 32:28
the LORD had made a *v* Judg 21:15
regarded Your law as *v* Ps 119:126
it shall not return to Me *v* Is 55:11
Do we then make *v* Rom 3:31
heirs, faith is made *v* Rom 4:14
make my boasting *v* 1 Cor 9:15

VOLUME
in the *v* of the book Heb 10:7

VOLUNTEERS
Your people shall be *v* Ps 110:3

VOMIT
lest the land *v* Lev 18:28
dog returns to his own *v* Prov 26:11
man staggers in his *v* Is 19:14
returns to his own *v* 2 Pet 2:22
cold nor hot, I will *v* Rev 3:16

VOW
Then Jacob made a *v* Gen 28:20
to take the *v* of a Nazirite Num 6:2
he carried out his *v* Judg 11:39
v shall be performed Ps 65:1
When you make a *v* Eccl 5:4
not to *v* than to *v* Eccl 5:5
for he had taken a *v* Acts 18:18
men who have taken a *v* Acts 21:23

VOW TO THE LORD
So Israel made a *v* Num 21:2

Or if a woman makes a *v* Num 30:3
When you make a *v* Deut 23:21
And Jephthah made a *v* Judg 11:30
yes, they will make a *v* Is 19:21

VOWED
If she *v* in her husband's Num 30:10
v to the Mighty One of Ps 132:2
Pay what you have *v* Eccl 5:4
I will pay what I have *v* Jon 2:9

VOWS
v to the LORD the offering Num 6:21
you will pay your *v* Job 22:27
I will pay My *v* Ps 22:25
V made to You are Ps 56:12
Make *v* to the LORD Ps 76:11
today I have paid my *v* Prov 7:14
to reconsider his *v* Prov 20:25
And what, son of my *v* Prov 31:2
to the LORD and took *v* Jon 1:16

W

WAFERS
like *w* made with honey Ex 16:31

WAGE
those who exploit *w* Mal 3:5
w the good warfare 1 Tim 1:18

WAGES
I will give you your *w* Ex 2:9
the *w* of the wicked Prov 10:16
the transgressor his *w* Prov 26:10
w will be troubled Is 19:10
and he who earns *w* Hag 1:6
to you, give me my *w* Zech 11:12

and give them their *w* Matt 20:8
be content with your *w* Luke 3:14
is worthy of his *w* Luke 10:7
him who works, the *w* Rom 4:4
For the *w* of sin is Rom 6:23
is worthy of his *w* 1 Tim 5:18
Indeed the *w* of the James 5:4
and will receive the *w* of 2 Pet 2:13

WAIL
streets everyone will *w* Is 15:3
everyone shall *w* Is 16:7
My heart shall *w* Jer 48:36
“Son of man, *w* Ezek 32:18

WAILING
w is heard from Zion Jer 9:19
shall be *w* in all streets Amos 5:16
of heart and bitter *w* Ezek 27:31
There will be *w* Matt 13:42
cried out, weeping and *w* Rev 18:19

WAIST
than my father’s *w* 1 Kin 12:10
Your *w* is a heap of wheat Song 7:2
put it around your *w* Jer 13:1
the appearance of His *w* Ezek 1:27
w was girded with gold Dan 10:5
Let your *w* be girded Luke 12:35
girded your *w* with truth Eph 6:14

WAIT
if he did not lie in *w* Ex 21:13
would you *w* for them till Ruth 1:13
w until you have 1 Sam 1:23
hard service I will *w* Job 14:14
If I *w* for the grave Job 17:13
w patiently for Him Ps 37:7

my eyes fail while I *w* Ps 69:3
These all *w* for You Ps 104:27
let us lie in *w* to shed Prov 1:11
And I will *w* on the Is 8:17
the LORD will *w* Is 30:18
not be ashamed who *w* Is 49:23
w quietly for the Lam 3:26
I will *w* for the God Mic 7:7
Though it tarries, *w* for it Hab 2:3
be like men who *w* Luke 12:36
but to *w* for the Promise Acts 1:4
see, we eagerly *w* Rom 8:25
w for one another 1 Cor 11:33
the Spirit eagerly *w* Gal 5:5
we also eagerly *w* Phil 3:20
and to *w* for His Son 1 Thess 1:10
To those who eagerly *w* Heb 9:28

WAIT ON THE LORD
W, be of good courage Ps 27:14
But those who *w* Ps 37:9
W, and keep His way Ps 37:34
And I will *w* Is 8:17
w shall renew their Is 40:31

WAITED
w for your salvation Gen 49:18
and when I *w* for light Job 30:26
w patiently for the Ps 40:1
we have *w* for Him Is 25:9
And the people *w* Luke 1:21
day you have *w* and Acts 27:33
for he *w* for the city Heb 11:10
Divine longsuffering *w* 1 Pet 3:20

WAITING
w at the posts of my Prov 8:34

who was himself *w* for Mark 15:43
w for the Consolation Luke 2:25
who himself was also *w* Luke 23:51
ourselves, eagerly *w* Rom 8:23
w for the revelation 1 Cor 1:7
from that time *w* Heb 10:13

WAITS
of the adulterer *w* Job 24:15
my soul silently *w* Ps 62:1
My soul *w* for the Lord Ps 130:6
for the one who *w* Is 64:4
the creation eagerly *w* Rom 8:19

WAKE
us, that whether we *w* 1 Thess 5:10

WALK
w before Me and be Gen 17:1
in which they must *w* Ex 18:20
You shall *w* in all Deut 5:33
Yea, though I *w* Ps 23:4
W about Zion Ps 48:12
that Israel would *w* Ps 81:13
I will *w* within my Ps 101:2
I will *w* before the Ps 116:9
Though I *w* in the Ps 138:7
W prudently when you Eccl 5:1
w in the ways of your Eccl 11:9
come and let us *w* Is 2:5
“This is the way, *w* Is 30:21
be weary, they shall *w* Is 40:31
w in the light of your Is 50:11
people, who *w* in a way Is 65:2
commit adultery and *w* Jer 23:14
the righteous *w* Hos 14:9
w humbly with your God Mic 6:8

take up your bed and *w* John 5:8
W while you have the John 12:35
so we also should *w* Rom 6:4
Let us *w* properly Rom 13:13
For we *w* by faith 2 Cor 5:7
W in the Spirit Gal 5:16
that we should *w* Eph 2:10
And *w* in love Eph 5:2
W as children of light Eph 5:8
attained, let us *w* Phil 3:16
note those who so *w* Phil 3:17
that you may *w* worthy Col 1:10
Jesus the Lord, so *w* Col 2:6
us how you ought to *w* 1 Thess 4:1
w just as He 1 John 2:6
and they shall *w* Rev 3:4

WALKED

Enoch *w* with God Gen 5:22
by His light I *w* Job 29:3
The people who *w* Is 9:2
He *w* with Me in peace Mal 2:6
Jesus no longer *w* John 11:54
w according to the 2 Cor 10:2
in which you once *w* Eph 2:2
to walk just as He *w* 1 John 2:6

WALKING

of the LORD God *w* Gen 3:8
see four men loose, *w* Dan 3:25
before God, *w* in all Luke 1:6
they saw Jesus *w* John 6:19
And *w* in the fear of Acts 9:31
you are no longer *w* Rom 14:15
not *w* in craftiness 2 Cor 4:2
of your children *w* 2 John 4

WALKS
the LORD your God *w* Deut 23:14
is the man who *w* Ps 1:1
He who *w* uprightly Ps 15:2
He who *w* with Prov 10:9
He who *w* with wise Prov 13:20
w blamelessly will be Prov 28:18
w wisely will be Prov 28:26
Whoever *w* the road Is 35:8
Who *w* in darkness and Is 50:10
it is not in man who *w* Jer 10:23
do good to him who *w* Mic 2:7
If anyone *w* in the day John 11:9
he who *w* in darkness John 12:35
adversary the devil *w* 1 Pet 5:8
is in darkness and *w* 1 John 2:11

WALL
then the *w* of the city Josh 6:5
his face toward the *w* 2 Kin 20:2
like a leaning *w* Ps 62:3
and like a high *w* Prov 18:11
If she is a *w* Song 8:9
We grope for the *w* Is 59:10
you, you whitewashed *w* Acts 23:3
a window in the *w* 2 Cor 11:33
down the middle *w* Eph 2:14
Now the *w* of the city Rev 21:14

WALLS
broken down, without *w* Prov 25:28
salvation for *w* Is 26:1
you shall call your *w* Is 60:18
By faith the *w* of Heb 11:30

WANDER
and makes them *w* Job 12:24

ones cry to God, and *w* Job 38:41
Indeed, I would *w* Ps 55:7
Oh, let me not *w* Ps 119:10
they have loved to *w* Jer 14:10

WANDERED
w blind in the streets Lam 4:14
My sheep *w* through Ezek 34:6
They *w* in deserts and Heb 11:38

WANDERERS
And they shall be *w* Hos 9:17

WANDERING
learn to be idle, *w* 1 Tim 5:13
w stars for whom is Jude 13

WANDERS
He *w* about for bread Job 15:23
Like a bird that *w* Prov 27:8
if anyone among you *w* James 5:19

WANT
I shall not *w* Ps 23:1
he began to be in *w* Luke 15:14

WANTING
balances, and found *w* Dan 5:27

WANTON
necks and *w* eyes Is 3:16
have begun to grow *w* 1 Tim 5:11

WAR
“There is a noise of *w* Ex 32:17
the LORD for the *w* Num 32:20
my hands to make *w* 2 Sam 22:35
day of battle and *w* Job 38:23
w may rise against Ps 27:3
speak, they are for *w* Ps 120:7

by wise counsel wage *w* Prov 20:18
will wage your own *w* Prov 24:6
shall they learn *w* Is 2:4
from the distress of *w* Is 21:15
we shall see no *w* Jer 42:14
same horn was making *w* Dan 7:21
men returned from *w* Mic 2:8
king, going to make *w* Luke 14:31
Who ever goes to *w* 1 Cor 9:7
for pleasure that *w* James 4:1
You fight and *w* James 4:2
fleshly lusts which *w* 1 Pet 2:11
w broke out in heaven Rev 12:7
He judges and makes *w* Rev 19:11

WARFARE
to her, that her *w* Is 40:2
w are not carnal 2 Cor 10:4
may wage the good *w* 1 Tim 1:18
w entangles 2 Tim 2:4

WARM
but he could not get *w* 1 Kin 1:1
of the child became *w* 2 Kin 4:34
they will keep *w* Eccl 4:11
but no one is *w* Hag 1:6

WARMED
w himself at the fire Mark 14:54
Depart in peace, be *w* James 2:16

WARMING
when she saw Peter *w* Mark 14:67

WARMS
w them in the dust Job 39:14
He even *w* himself and Is 44:16

WARN

w the people, lest they Ex 19:21
w the wicked from his Ezek 3:18
w everyone night Acts 20:31
beloved children I *w* 1 Cor 4:14
w those who are 1 Thess 5:14

WARNED

"The man solemnly *w* Gen 43:3
them Your servant is *w* Ps 19:11
Then, being divinely *w* Matt 2:12
Who *w* you to flee Matt 3:7
Noah, being divinely *w* Heb 11:7

WARNING

he who takes *w* will save Ezek 33:5
w every man and Col 1:28

WARPED

such a person is *w* Titus 3:11

WARRING

w against the law of Rom 7:23

WARRIOR

He runs at me like a *w* Job 16:14

WARS

He makes *w* cease to Ps 46:9
And you will hear of *w* Matt 24:6
Where do *w* and fights James 4:1

WASH

w myself with snow Job 9:30
I will *w* my hands in Ps 26:6
W me thoroughly Ps 51:2
he shall *w* his feet in Ps 58:10
"*W* yourselves Is 1:16
O Jerusalem, *w* your Jer 4:14
head and *w* your face Matt 6:17
For they do not *w* Matt 15:2

not eat unless they *w* Mark 7:3
w His feet with her Luke 7:38
said to him, “Go, *w* John 9:7
w the disciples’ John 13:5
“You shall never *w* John 13:8
w one another’s John 13:14
w away your sins Acts 22:16

WASHED

and *w* my hands in Ps 73:13
When the Lord has *w* Is 4:4
cut, nor were you *w* Ezek 16:4
w his hands before the Matt 27:24
My feet, but she has *w* Luke 7:44
So when He had *w* John 13:12
w their stripes Acts 16:33
But you were *w* 1 Cor 6:11
if she has *w* the 1 Tim 5:10
Him who loved us and *w* Rev 1:5
w their robes and made Rev 7:14

WASHING

have come up from the *w* Song 4:2
hold, like the *w* of cups Mark 7:4
cleanse her with the *w* Eph 5:26
us, through the *w* Titus 3:5

WASHINGS

and drinks, various *w* Heb 9:10

WASTE

who are left shall *w* Lev 26:39
the cities are laid *w* Is 6:11
empty and makes it *w* Is 24:1
w the mountains Is 42:15
“Why this *w* Matt 26:8

WASTED

The field is *w* Joel 1:10
this fragrant oil *w* Mark 14:4
w his possessions Luke 15:13

WASTELAND
w shall be glad Is 35:1

WASTES
His flesh *w* away from Job 33:21
My eye *w* away because of Ps 6:7
cities shall be perpetual *w* Jer 49:13

WASTING
w and destruction are Is 59:7
that this man was *w* Luke 16:1

WATCH
Therefore *w* yourselves Deut 2:4
of them we set a *w* Neh 4:9
my steps, but do not *w* Job 14:16
is past, and like a *w* Ps 90:4
keep *w* over the door Ps 141:3
and all who *w* for Is 29:20
W the road Nah 2:1
W therefore, for you Matt 24:42
“What! Could you not *w* Matt 26:40
W and pray, lest you Matt 26:41
W therefore, for you do Mark 13:35
Could you not *w* one Mark 14:37
W and pray, lest you Mark 14:38
keeping *w* over their flock Luke 2:8
W therefore, and pray Luke 21:36
W, stand fast in the 1 Cor 16:13
submissive, for they *w* Heb 13:17

WATCHED
in the days when God *w* Job 29:2
w while a stone was cut Dan 2:34

come, he would have *w* Matt 24:43
Pharisees *w* Him closely Luke 6:7

WATCHER
I done to You, O *w* of men Job 7:20

WATCHES
w the righteous Ps 37:32
LORD *w* over the strangers Ps 146:9
She *w* over the ways of Prov 31:27
Blessed is he who *w* Rev 16:15

WATCHFUL
But you be *w* in all 2 Tim 4:5
be serious and *w* 1 Pet 4:7
Be *w*, and strengthen the Rev 3:2

WATCHING
who listens to me, *w* Prov 8:34
the flock, who were *w* Zech 11:11
he comes, will find *w* Luke 12:37

WATCHMAN
guards the city, the *w* Ps 127:1
W, what of the night Is 21:11
I have made you a *w* Ezek 3:17
the day of your *w* Mic 7:4

WATCHMEN
w who go about the Song 3:3
w shall lift up their Is 52:8
His *w* are blind Is 56:10
I have set *w* on your Is 62:6
Also, I set *w* over you Jer 6:17
strong, set up the *w* Jer 51:12

WATER
Eden to *w* the garden Gen 2:10
Unstable as *w* Gen 49:4
your bread and your *w* Ex 23:25

of affliction and *w* 1 Kin 22:27
w disappears from the Job 14:11
w wears away stones Job 14:19
drinks iniquity like *w* Job 15:16
not given the weary *w* Job 22:7
He binds up the *w* Job 26:8
I am poured out like *w* Ps 22:14
where there is no *w* Ps 63:1
they have shed like *w* Ps 79:3
Drink *w* from your own Prov 5:15
“Stolen *w* is sweet Prov 9:17
the whole supply of *w* Is 3:1
and needy seek *w* Is 41:17
For I will pour *w* Is 44:3
silence and given us *w* Jer 8:14
eye overflows with *w* Lam 1:16
will be as weak as *w* Ezek 7:17
w the land with the Ezek 32:6
you gave Me no *w* Luke 7:44
there was much *w* John 3:23
given you living *w* John 4:10
rivers of living *w* John 7:38
blood and *w* came out John 19:34
“Can anyone forbid *w* Acts 10:47
with the washing of *w* Eph 5:26
can yield both salt *w* James 3:12
were saved through *w* 1 Pet 3:20
is He who came by *w* 1 John 5:6
the Spirit, the *w* 1 John 5:8
are clouds without *w* Jude 12

WATER OF LIFE
w freely to him who Rev 21:6
a pure river of *w* Rev 22:1
let him take the *w* Rev 22:17

WATERED

w the whole face Gen 2:6
that it was well *w* Gen 13:10
I planted, Apollos *w* 1 Cor 3:6

WATERPOTS
"Fill four *w* with water 1 Kin 18:33
"Fill the *w* with water John 2:7

WATERS
and struck the *w* Ex 7:20
If He withholds the *w* Job 12:15
me beside the still *w* Ps 23:2
though its *w* roar and Ps 46:3
w have come up to my Ps 69:1
then the *w* would have Ps 124:4
rich, and he who *w* Prov 11:25
Who has bound the *w* Prov 30:4
your bread upon the *w* Eccl 11:1
a well of living *w* Song 4:15
w cannot quench love Song 8:7
of the LORD as the *w* Is 11:9
w will fail from the Is 19:5
because I give *w* Is 43:20
have sworn that the *w* Is 54:9
thirsts, come to the *w* Is 55:1
fountain of living *w* Jer 2:13
w flowed over my head Lam 3:54
the sound of many *w* Ezek 43:2
w surrounded me Jon 2:5
shall be that living *w* Zech 14:8
often, in perils of *w* 2 Cor 11:26
living fountains of *w* Rev 7:17
w became wormwood Rev 8:11

WAVE
you shall *w* them as a *w* Ex 29:24
w offering before the LORD Lev 7:30

the priest shall *w* them Num 6:20
Its fruit shall *w* Ps 72:16
is like a *w* of the sea James 1:6

WAVER
He did not *w* at the Rom 4:20

WAVERING
of our hope without *w* Heb 10:23

WAVES
and here your proud *w* Job 38:11
all Your *w* and billows Ps 42:7
the noise of their *w* Ps 65:7
the multitude of its *w* Jer 51:42
was covered with the *w* Matt 8:24
sea, tossed by the *w* Matt 14:24
raging *w* of the sea Jude 13

WAX
My heart is like *w* Ps 22:14
w melts before the Ps 68:2
mountains melt like *w* Ps 97:5

WAY
and show them the *w* Ex 18:20
day I am going the *w* Josh 23:14
and the right *w* 1 Sam 12:23
As for God, His *w* 2 Sam 22:31
to a man whose *w* Job 3:23
But He knows the *w* Job 23:10
“Where is the *w* Job 38:19
the LORD knows the *w* Ps 1:6
you perish in the *w* Ps 2:12
Teach me Your *w* Ps 27:11
This is the *w* of those Ps 49:13
w may be known on Ps 67:2
Your *w* was in the sea Ps 77:19

where there is no *w* Ps 107:40
I have chosen the *w* Ps 119:30
I hate every false *w* Ps 119:104
in the *w* everlasting Ps 139:24
and preserves the *w* Prov 2:8
The *w* of the wicked is Prov 4:19
instruction are the *w* Prov 6:23
w that seems right Prov 14:12
not know what is the *w* Eccl 11:5
of terrors in the *w* Eccl 12:5
The *w* of the just is Is 26:7
“This is the *w* Is 30:21
LORD, who makes a *w* Is 43:16
wicked forsake his *w* Is 55:7
O LORD, I know the *w* Jer 10:23
one heart and one *w* Jer 32:39
Israel, is it not My *w* Ezek 18:25
w which is not fair Ezek 33:17
and pervert the *w* Amos 2:7
the LORD has His *w* Nah 1:3
he will prepare the *w* Mal 3:1
and broad is the *w* Matt 7:13
and difficult is the *w* Matt 7:14
will prepare Your *w* Matt 11:10
and teach the *w* Matt 22:16
and the *w* you know John 14:4
to him, “I am the *w* John 14:6
proclaim to us the *w* Acts 16:17
explained to him the *w* Acts 18:26
you a more excellent *w* 1 Cor 12:31
w which He consecrated Heb 10:20
forsaken the right *w* 2 Pet 2:15
to have known the *w* 2 Pet 2:21
have gone in the *w* Jude 11

WAY OF THE LORD

that they keep the *w* Gen 18:19
did not walk in the *w* 2 Kin 21:22
w is strength for the Prov 10:29
Prepare the *w*, make Is 40:3
for they do not know the *w* Jer 5:4
“The *w* is not fair Ezek 18:25
Prepare the *w*, make His Matt 3:3
Prepare the *w*, make His Mark 1:3
Prepare the *w*, make His Luke 3:4
Make straight the *w* John 1:23
instructed in the *w* Acts 18:25

WAYS

for all His *w* are Deut 32:4
they do not know its *w* Job 24:13
is the first of the *w* Job 40:19
Show me Your *w* Ps 25:4
transgressors Your *w* Ps 51:13
would walk in My *w* Ps 81:13
w were directed Ps 119:5
I thought about my *w* Ps 119:59
righteous in all His *w* Ps 145:17
For the *w* of man are Prov 5:21
w please the LORD Prov 16:7
He will teach us His *w* Is 2:3
nor are your *w* Is 55:8
“Stand in the *w* Jer 6:16
“Amend your *w* Jer 7:3
and examine our *w* Lam 3:40
and owns all your *w* Dan 5:23
w are everlasting Hab 3:6
misery are in their *w* Rom 3:16
judgments and His *w* Rom 11:33
unstable in all his *w* James 1:8
their destructive *w* 2 Pet 2:2
and true are Your *w* Rev 15:3

WEAK
then I shall become *w* Judg 16:7
And I am *w* today 2 Sam 3:39
me, O LORD, for I am *w* Ps 6:2
gives power to the *w* Is 40:29
knee will be as *w* Ezek 7:17
let the *w* say Joel 3:10
not your hands be *w* Zeph 3:16
but the flesh is *w* Matt 26:41
And not being *w* Rom 4:19
Receive one who is *w* Rom 14:1
God has chosen the *w* 1 Cor 1:27
We are *w*, but you are 1 Cor 4:10
to the *w* I became as *w* 1 Cor 9:22
this reason many are *w* 1 Cor 11:30
For when I am *w* 2 Cor 12:10

WEAKENED
w my strength in the Ps 102:23
the ground, you who *w* Is 14:12

WEAKENS
w the hands of the men Jer 38:4

WEAKER
house of Saul grew *w* 2 Sam 3:1
the wife, as to the *w* 1 Pet 3:7

WEAKNESS
than men, and the *w* 1 Cor 1:25
I was with you in *w* 1 Cor 2:3
It is sown in *w* 1 Cor 15:43
is also subject to *w* Heb 5:2
w were made strong Heb 11:34

WEAKNESSES
also helps in our *w* Rom 8:26
sympathize with our *w* Heb 4:15

WEALTH
have gained me this *w* Deut 8:17
a man of great *w* Ruth 2:1
not asked riches or *w* 2 Chr 1:11
who trust in their *w* Ps 49:6
W and riches will be in his Ps 112:3
w is his strong city Prov 10:15
W gained by dishonesty Prov 13:11
but the *w* of the sinner is Prov 13:22
The rich man's *w* is his Prov 18:11
W makes many friends Prov 19:4
love all the *w* of his house Song 8:7
may bring to you the *w* Is 60:11
shall take away her *w* Ezek 29:19
sea became rich by her *w* Rev 18:19

WEALTHY
w nation that dwells Jer 49:31
rich, have become *w* Rev 3:17

WEANED
wait until you have *w* 1 Sam 1:23
w child shall put his Is 11:8
Those just *w* from milk Is 28:9

WEAPON
w formed against you Is 54:17
with a deadly *w* Ezek 9:1

WEAPONS
is better than *w* Eccl 9:18
the LORD and His *w* Is 13:5
For the *w* of our 2 Cor 10:4

WEAR
garments did not *w* out Deut 8:4
A woman shall not *w* Deut 22:5
w an ephod before Me 1 Sam 2:28

but the just will *w* Job 27:17
they will not *w* a robe of Zech 13:4
‘What shall we *w* Matt 6:31
those who *w* soft clothing Matt 11:8

WEARIED
you have *w* Me with Is 43:24
You are *w* in the Is 57:10
and they have *w* Jer 12:5
You have *w* the LORD Mal 2:17
therefore, being *w* John 4:6

WEARINESS
say, ‘Oh, what a *w* Mal 1:13
in *w* and toil 2 Cor 11:27

WEARING
child, *w* a linen ephod 1 Sam 2:18
David was *w* a linen 2 Sam 6:14
w the crown of thorns John 19:5
w gold, or putting on 1 Pet 3:3

WEARISOME
and much study is *w* Eccl 12:12

WEARS
As water *w* away stones Job 14:19

WEARY
to Isaac, “I am *w* Gen 27:46
lest he become *w* Prov 25:17
As cold water to a *w* Prov 25:25
No one will be *w* Is 5:27
you may cause the *w* Is 28:12
shall run and not be *w* Is 40:31
to him who is *w* Is 50:4
I am *w* of holding it Jer 6:11
w themselves to commit Jer 9:5
I was *w* of holding it Jer 20:9

continual coming she *w* Luke 18:5
And let us not grow *w* Gal 6:9
do not grow *w* in 2 Thess 3:13
lest you become *w* Heb 12:3

WEATHER
a garment in cold *w* Prov 25:20
‘It will be fair *w* Matt 16:2

WEAVE
You shall skillfully *w* the Ex 28:39
w the seven locks Judg 16:13

WEAVER’S
spear was like a *w* 1 Sam 17:7
are swifter than a *w* shuttle Job 7:6

WEDDING
were invited to the *w* Matt 22:3
Come to the *w* Matt 22:4
find, invite to the *w* Matt 22:9
in with him to the *w* Matt 25:10
day there was a *w* John 2:1

WEEK
Fulfull her *w*, and we Gen 29:27
with many for one *w* Dan 9:27
the first day of the *w* Matt 28:1
I fast twice a *w* Luke 18:12
the first day of the *w* Acts 20:7
the first day of the *w* 1 Cor 16:2

WEEKS
See FEAST OF WEEKS
observe the Feast of *W* Ex 34:22
w are determined Dan 9:24
w Messiah shall be cut Dan 9:26

WEEP
“Hannah, why do you *w* 1 Sam 1:8

a time to *w* Eccl 3:4
you shall *w* no more Is 30:19
it, my soul will *w* Jer 13:17
W not for the dead Jer 22:10
to the LORD, *w* between Joel 2:17
this commotion and *w* Mark 5:39
Blessed are you who *w* Luke 6:21
to her, "Do not *w* Luke 7:13
and you did not *w* Luke 7:32
of Jerusalem, do not *w* Luke 23:28
to the tomb to *w* there John 11:31
w with those who *w* Rom 12:15
those who *w* as though 1 Cor 7:30

WEEPING

of Israel, who were *w* Num 25:6
w as they went up 2 Sam 15:30
the noise of the *w* Ezra 3:13
face is flushed from *w* Job 16:16
the voice of my *w* Ps 6:8
my drink with *w* Ps 102:9
of hosts called for *w* Is 22:12
w shall no longer Is 65:19
They shall come with *w* Jer 31:9
w they shall come Jer 50:4
were sitting there *w* Ezek 8:14
with fasting, with *w* Joel 2:12
with tears, with *w* Mal 2:13
There will be *w* Matt 8:12
outside by the tomb *w* John 20:11
why are you *w* John 20:13
do you mean by *w* Acts 21:13

WEIGH

You *w* out the violence Ps 58:2
O Most Upright, You *w* Is 26:7

WEIGHED
nor can silver be *w* Job 28:15
W the mountains Is 40:12
You have been *w* Dan 5:27
lest your hearts be *w* Luke 21:34

WEIGHS
eyes, but the LORD *w* Prov 16:2
Where is he who *w* Is 33:18

WEIGHT
a perfect and just *w* Deut 25:15
a just *w* is His delight Prov 11:1
and eternal *w* of glory 2 Cor 4:17
us lay aside every *w* Heb 12:1

WEIGHTIER
have neglected the *w* Matt 23:23

WELFARE
does not seek the *w* Jer 38:4

WELL
If you do *w* Gen 4:7
that it may go *w* Deut 4:40
you when you do *w* Ps 49:18
daughters have done *w* Prov 31:29
know that it will be *w* Eccl 8:12
wheel broken at the *w* Eccl 12:6
that it shall be *w* Is 3:10
“Those who are *w* Matt 9:12
said to him, “*W* done Matt 25:21
faith has made you *w* Mark 5:34
Now Jacob’s *w* was John 4:6
the elders who rule *w* 1 Tim 5:17

WELL-BEING
them, and their *w* Ps 69:22
each one the other’s *w* 1 Cor 10:24

WELL-BELOVED
sing to my *W* a song Is 5:1

WELL KNOWN
we are *w* to God, and I 2 Cor 5:11
as unknown, and yet *w* 2 Cor 6:9

WELLS
draw water from the *w* Is 12:3
These are *w* without 2 Pet 2:17

WELLSPRING
w of wisdom is a flowing Prov 18:4

WENT
They *w* out from us 1 John 2:19

WEPT
away from them and *w* Gen 42:24
Joseph *w* when they Gen 50:17
and behold, the baby *w* Ex 2:6
voices and *w* bitterly Judg 21:2
she *w* and did not 1 Sam 1:7
w together, but David 1 Sam 20:41
w for the child while 2 Sam 12:21
and the man of God *w* 2 Kin 8:11
And Hezekiah *w* bitterly 2 Kin 20:3
for the people *w* Ezra 10:1
that I sat down and *w* Neh 1:4
Have I not *w* for him Job 30:25
I *w* and chastened my soul Ps 69:10
down, yea, we *w* Ps 137:1
out and *w* bitterly Matt 26:75
He saw the city and *w* Luke 19:41
Jesus *w* John 11:35
as she *w* she stooped John 20:11
So I *w* much Rev 5:4

WEST

in the *w* are astonished Job 18:20
as the east is from the *w* Ps 103:12
of the LORD from the *w* Is 59:19
male goat came from the *w* Dan 8:5
in two, from east to *w* Zech 14:4
east and flashes to the *w* Matt 24:27
rising out of the *w* Luke 12:54

WET
They are *w* with the Job 24:8
his body was *w* with Dan 4:33

WHEAT
with the finest of *w* Ps 81:16
we may trade *w* Amos 8:5
even sell the bad *w* Amos 8:6
but gather the *w* Matt 13:30
w falls into the John 12:24
perhaps *w* or some 1 Cor 15:37
oil, fine flour and *w* Rev 18:13

WHEEL
brings the threshing *w* Prov 20:26
the fountain, or the *w* Eccl 12:6
in the middle of a *w* Ezek 1:16

WHEELS
off their chariot *w* Ex 14:25
the rumbling of his *w* Jer 47:3
appearance of the *w* Ezek 1:16
noise of rattling *w* Nah 3:2

WHERE
not knowing *w* he was Heb 11:8

WHIP
A *w* for the horse Prov 26:3
The noise of a *w* Nah 3:2

WHIPS

chastised you with *w* 1 Kin 12:11

WHIRLING
saw King David *w* 1 Chr 15:29

WHIRLWIND
Elijah went up by a *w* 2 Kin 2:11
Job out of the *w* Job 38:1
them away as with a *w* Ps 58:9
w will take them away Is 40:24
w shall scatter them Is 41:16
w shall be raised Jer 25:32
has His way in the *w* Nah 1:3

WHISPER
my ear received a *w* Job 4:12
and wizards, who *w* Is 8:19

WHISPERER
w separates the best Prov 16:28

WHISPERERS
they are *w* Rom 1:29

WHISPERINGS
backbitings, *w* 2 Cor 12:20

WHISTLE
w for the fly that is in the Is 7:18

WHITE
like *w* coriander seed Ex 16:31
leprous, as *w* as snow Num 12:10
My beloved is *w* Song 5:10
they shall be as *w* as snow Is 1:18
and make them *w* Dan 11:35
be purified, made *w* Dan 12:10
red, sorrel, and *w* Zech 1:8
make one hair *w* or black Matt 5:36
his clothing as *w* as snow Matt 28:3

shining, exceedingly *w* Mark 9:3
for they are already *w* John 4:35
saw two angels in *w* John 20:12
by them in *w* apparel Acts 1:10
and hair were *w* like wool Rev 1:14
walk with Me in *w* Rev 3:4
clothed in *w* garments Rev 3:5
behold, a *w* horse Rev 6:2
and made them *w* Rev 7:14
Then I saw a great *w* Rev 20:11

WHITE AS SNOW
became leprous, as *w* Num 12:10
presence leprous, as *w* 2 Kin 5:27
they shall be as *w* Is 1:18
His garment was *w* Dan 7:9
his clothing as *w* Matt 28:3
white like wool, as *w* Rev 1:14

WHITEN
launderer on earth can *w* Mark 9:3

WHITER
and I shall be *w* than snow Ps 51:7

WHITEWASHED
you are like *w* tombs Matt 23:27
strike you, you *w* wall Acts 23:3

WHOLE
the face of the *w* earth Gen 11:4
Is not the *w* land before Gen 13:9
w house of Israel, bewail Lev 10:6
shall build with *w* stones Deut 27:6
down for about a *w* day Josh 10:13
let the *w* earth be filled Ps 72:19
Who seek Him with the *w* Ps 119:2
my *w* heart I have sought Ps 119:10

observe it with my *w* Ps 119:34
You with my *w* heart Ps 138:1
the *w* earth is full of His Is 6:3
to Me with her *w* heart Jer 3:10
The *w* earth will rejoice Ezek 35:14
on the *w* house of Israel Ezek 39:25
than for your *w* body to Matt 5:29
your *w* body will be full Matt 6:22
if he gains the *w* world Matt 16:26
if he gains the *w* world Mark 8:36
if he gains the *w* world Luke 9:25
the *w* body will be full Luke 11:36
the *w* creation groans Rom 8:22
w body were an eye 1 Cor 12:17
a debtor to keep the *w* law Gal 5:3
on the *w* armor of God Eph 6:11
may your *w* spirit, soul 1 Thess 5:23
also to bridle the *w* body James 3:2
that it defiles the *w* body James 3:6
who deceives the *w* world Rev 12:9

WHOLESOME
w tongue is a tree Prov 15:4
not consent to *w* words 1 Tim 6:3

WHOLLY
w followed the LORD Deut 1:36
I will not leave you *w* Jer 46:28

WICKED
were exceedingly *w* Gen 13:13
the righteous with the *w* Gen 18:25
For I will not justify the *w* Ex 23:7
a *w* thought in your heart Deut 15:9
from every *w* thing Deut 23:9
and condemn the *w* Deut 25:1
w shall be silent 1 Sam 2:9

proceeds from the *w* 1 Sam 24:13
was *w* in the sight of the 1 Chr 2:3
turn from their *w* ways 2 Chr 7:14
Should you help the *w* 2 Chr 19:2
turn from their *w* works Neh 9:35
on the counsel of the *w* Job 10:3
You know that I am not *w* Job 10:7
w man writhes with pain Job 15:20
triumphing of the *w* is Job 20:5
Why do the *w* live and Job 21:7
w are reserved for the Job 21:30
to nobles, ‘You are *w* Job 34:18
of the *w* come to an end Ps 7:9
with the *w* every day Ps 7:11
You have destroyed the *w* Ps 9:5
w is snared in the Ps 9:16
w shall be turned Ps 9:17
do the *w* renounce God Ps 10:13
w bend their bow Ps 11:2
w He will rain coals Ps 11:6
the *w* who oppress me Ps 17:9
Evil shall slay the *w* Ps 34:21
w shall be no more Ps 37:10
The *w* watches the Ps 37:32
But to the *w* God says Ps 50:16
So let the *w* perish at the Ps 68:2
of the *w* I will also cut off Ps 75:10
how long will the *w* Ps 94:3
nothing *w* before my eyes Ps 101:3
and the *w* be no more Ps 104:35
of the *w* shall perish Ps 112:10
is far from the *w* Ps 119:155
if there is any *w* Ps 139:24
the way of the *w* He turns Ps 146:9
w will be cut off from Prov 2:22
The way of the *w* is like Prov 4:19

heart that devises *w* plans Prov 6:18
he who rebukes a *w* man Prov 9:7
the wages of the *w* to sin Prov 10:16
of the *w* will perish Prov 10:28
w will fall by his own Prov 11:5
w man does deceptive Prov 11:18
w will not go Prov 11:21
expectation of the *w* is Prov 11:23
words of the *w* are, “Lie Prov 12:6
mercies of the *w* are Prov 12:10
w covet the catch of evil Prov 12:12
The way of the *w* is an Prov 15:9
thoughts of the *w* are an Prov 15:26
LORD is far from the *w* Prov 15:29
He who says to the *w* Prov 24:24
w flee when no one Prov 28:1
the righteous and the *w* Eccl 3:17
Do not be overly *w* Eccl 7:17
not be well with the *w* Eccl 8:13
Woe to the *w*! It shall be ill Is 3:11
w forsake his way Is 55:7
But the *w* are like the Is 57:20
the way of the *w* prosper Jer 12:1
from the hand of the *w* Jer 15:21
and desperately *w* Jer 17:9
if a *w* man turns from Ezek 18:21
a *w* man turns away Ezek 18:27
if you warn the *w* to turn Ezek 33:9
when the *w* turns from Ezek 33:19
w shall do wickedly Dan 12:10
at all acquit the *w* Nah 1:3
the righteous and the *w* Mal 3:18
You shall trample the *w* Mal 4:3
with this *w* generation Matt 12:45
separate the *w* from Matt 13:49
A *w* and adulterous Matt 16:4

fiery darts of the *w* one Eph 6:16
have overcome the *w* 1 John 2:14
w one does not touch 1 John 5:18
the sway of the *w* 1 John 5:19

WICKEDLY
brethren, do not do so *w* Gen 19:7
beg you, do not act so *w* Judg 19:23
and I have done *w* 2 Sam 24:17
Will you speak *w* Job 13:7
God will never do *w* Job 34:12
iniquity, we have done *w* Ps 106:6
Those who do *w* Dan 11:32
yes, all who do *w* Mal 4:1

WICKEDNESS
LORD saw that the *w* Gen 6:5
can I do this great *w* Gen 39:9
the land become full of *w* Lev 19:29
may be no *w* among Lev 20:14
'*W* proceeds from the 1 Sam 24:13
w oppress them 2 Sam 7:10
if *w* is found in him, he 1 Kin 1:52
do *w* in the sight of the 1 Kin 21:25
He sees *w* also Job 11:11
Is not your *w* great Job 22:5
be it from God to do *w* Job 34:10
Oh, let the *w* of the Ps 7:9
righteousness and hate *w* Ps 45:7
alive into hell, for *w* Ps 55:15
in the tents of *w* Ps 84:10
I will not know *w* Ps 101:4
eat the bread of *w* Prov 4:17
w is an abomination Prov 8:7
w overthrows the sinner Prov 13:6
w will not deliver Eccl 8:8
w burns as the Is 9:18

have trusted in your *w* Is 47:10
w will correct you Jer 2:19
wash your heart from *w* Jer 4:14
wells up with her *w* Jer 6:7
man repented of his *w* Jer 8:6
the *w* of your fathers Jer 44:9
not turn from his *w* Ezek 3:19
You have plowed *w* Hos 10:13
because of your great *w* Hos 10:15
and cannot look on *w* Hab 1:13
for those who do *w* Mal 3:15
thefts, covetousness, *w* Mark 7:22
is full of greed and *w* Luke 11:39
sexual immorality, *w* Rom 1:29
spiritual hosts of *w* Eph 6:12
and overflow of *w* James 1:21

WIDE
shall open your hand *w* Deut 15:8
opened their mouth *w* Job 29:23
w his lips shall have Prov 13:3
will build myself a *w* Jer 22:14
w is the gate and Matt 7:13
to you, our heart is *w* 2 Cor 6:11

WIDOW
A *w* or a divorced woman Lev 21:14
w who are among you Deut 16:11
does no good for the *w* Job 24:21
They slay the *w* Ps 94:6
and his wife a *w* Ps 109:9
the fatherless and *w* Ps 146:9
plead for the *w* Is 1:17
How like a *w* is she Lam 1:1
Then one poor *w* Mark 12:42
w putting in two mites Luke 21:2
w has children or 1 Tim 5:4

Do not let a *w* under 1 Tim 5:9
sit as queen, and am no *w* Rev 18:7

WIDOW'S
and I caused the *w* Job 29:13

WIDOWS
a defender of *w* Ps 68:5
and let your *w* trust Jer 49:11
w were neglected Acts 6:1
Honor *w* who are really *w* 1 Tim 5:3
that the younger *w* 1 Tim 5:14
to visit orphans and *w* James 1:27

WIDOWS'
you devour *w* houses Matt 23:14

WIDTH
all the saints what is the *w* Eph 3:18

WIFE
and be joined to his *w* Gen 2:24
his *w* looked back Gen 19:26
covet your neighbor's *w* Ex 20:17
becomes jealous of his *w* Num 5:14
Manoah and his *w* Judg 13:19
gives a *w* to Benjamin Judg 21:18
w of Uriah the Hittite 2 Sam 11:3
his *w* said to him, "Do Job 2:9
Your *w* shall be like a Ps 128:3
an excellent *w* is the Prov 12:4
w finds a good thing Prov 18:22
but a prudent *w* Prov 19:14
can find a virtuous *w* Prov 31:10
w whom you love all Eccl 9:9
like a youthful *w* Is 54:6
"Go, take yourself a *w* Hos 1:2
for a *w* he tended sheep Hos 12:12

with the *w* of his Mal 2:15
take to you Mary your *w* Matt 1:20
or *w* or children or lands Matt 19:29
divorces his *w* Mark 10:11
my *w* is well advanced in Luke 1:18
‘I have married a *w* Luke 14:20
Remember Lot’s *w* Luke 17:32
all seven had her as *w* Luke 20:33
w the affection due her 1 Cor 7:3
so love his own *w* Eph 5:33
the husband of one *w* 1 Tim 3:2
the husband of one *w* Titus 1:6
giving honor to the *w* 1 Pet 3:7
bride, the Lamb’s *w* Rev 21:9

WILD

He shall be a *w* man Gen 16:12
w donkeys quench their Ps 104:11
it brought forth *w* grapes Is 5:2
locusts and *w* honey Matt 3:4
olive tree which is *w* Rom 11:24

WILDERNESS

wasteland, a howling *w* Deut 32:10
w yields food for them Job 24:5
coming out of the *w* Song 3:6
made the world as a *w* Is 14:17
I will make the *w* Is 41:18
Let the *w* and its Is 42:11
Have I been a *w* Jer 2:31
of one crying in the *w* Matt 3:3
the serpent in the *w* John 3:14
congregation in the *w* Acts 7:38

WILES

to stand against the *w* Eph 6:11

WILL

it of your own free *w* Lev 22:29
I delight to do Your *w* Ps 40:8
Teach me to do Your *w* Ps 143:10
w be done on earth as Matt 6:10
but he who does the *w* Matt 7:21
whoever does the *w* of Matt 12:50
of the two did the *w* Matt 21:31
I drink it, Your *w* be Matt 26:42
Your *w* be done on earth Luke 11:2
or do according to his *w* Luke 12:47
nevertheless not My *w* Luke 22:42
flesh, nor of the *w* John 1:13
w of Him who sent Me John 4:34
I do not seek My own *w* John 5:30
not to do My own *w* John 6:38
This is the *w* John 6:39
wills to do His *w* John 7:17
you should know His *w* Acts 22:14
w is present with me Rom 7:18
good pleasure of His *w* Eph 1:5
what the *w* of the Lord is Eph 5:17
works in you both to *w* Phil 2:13
the knowledge of His *w* Col 1:9
according to His own *w* Heb 2:4
come to do Your *w* Heb 10:9
good work to do His *w* Heb 13:21

WILL BE SAVED

you *w* from your enemies Num 10:9
walks blamelessly *w* Prov 28:18
In those days Judah *w* Jer 33:16
endures to the end *w* Matt 10:22
and is baptized *w* Mark 16:16
enters by Me, he *w* John 10:9
all your household *w* Acts 11:14
Jesus Christ, and you *w* Acts 16:31

the sea, the remnant *w* Rom 9:27
from the dead, you *w* Rom 10:9
And so all Israel *w* Rom 11:26
but he himself *w* 1 Cor 3:15
she *w* in childbearing 1 Tim 2:15

WILL OF GOD
For whoever does the *w* Mark 3:35
saints according to the *w* Rom 8:27
acceptable and perfect *w* Rom 12:2
with joy by the *w* Rom 15:32
doing the *w* from the heart Eph 6:6
complete in all the *w* Col 4:12
For this is the *w* 1 Thess 4:3
w in Christ Jesus for 1 Thess 5:18
you have done the *w* Heb 10:36
w, that by doing good 1 Pet 2:15
w, to suffer for doing 1 Pet 3:17
of men, but for the *w* 1 Pet 4:2
suffer according to the *w* 1 Pet 4:19
but he who does the *w* 1 John 2:17

WILLFULLY
For if we sin *w* Heb 10:26
For this they *w* 2 Pet 3:5

WILLING
is of a *w* heart Ex 35:5
then is *w* to consecrate 1 Chr 29:5
If you are *w* and Is 1:19
him, saying, “I am *w* Matt 8:3
The spirit indeed is *w* Matt 26:41
“If You are *w*, You can Mark 1:40
The spirit indeed is *w* Mark 14:38
“Lord, if You are *w* Luke 5:12
she is *w* to live with him 1 Cor 7:12
if there is first a *w* 2 Cor 8:12

w that any should 2 Pet 3:9

WILLINGLY
gives it *w* with his heart Ex 25:2
when the people *w* offer Judg 5:2
w offered himself to the 2 Chr 17:16
blessed all the men who *w* Neh 11:2
to futility, not *w* Rom 8:20
For if I do this *w* 1 Cor 9:17
by compulsion but *w* 1 Pet 5:2

WILLINGNESS
for I know your *w* 2 Cor 9:2

WILLOWS
our harps upon the *w* Ps 137:2

WILLS
to whom the Son *w* Matt 11:27
it is not of him who *w* Rom 9:16
say, “If the Lord *w* James 4:15

WIN
w one proselyte Matt 23:15
to all, that I might *w* 1 Cor 9:19

WIND
LORD was not in the *w* 1 Kin 19:11
w carries him away Job 27:21
the chaff which the *w* Ps 1:4
He causes His *w* Ps 147:18
will inherit the *w* Prov 11:29
He who observes the *w* Eccl 11:4
is the way of the *w* Eccl 11:5
Awake, O north *w* Song 4:16
the prophets become *w* Jer 5:13
He brings the *w* Jer 51:16
Ephraim feeds on the *w* Hos 12:1
and creates the *w* Amos 4:13

A reed shaken by the *w* Matt 11:7
And the *w* ceased and Mark 4:39
and rebuked the *w* Luke 8:24
The *w* blows where John 3:8
of a rushing mighty *w* Acts 2:2
about with every *w* Eph 4:14

WINDOW

Noah opened the *w* Gen 8:6
by a rope through the *w* Josh 2:15
the scarlet cord in the *w* Josh 2:21
down through a *w* 1 Sam 19:12
in a *w* sat a certain young Acts 20:9
through a *w* in the wall 2 Cor 11:33

WINDOWS

looking through the *w* Song 2:9
has come through our *w* Jer 9:21
upper room, with his *w* Dan 6:10
not open for you the *w* Mal 3:10

WINDS

from the four *w* Ezek 37:9
be, that even the *w* Matt 8:27
holding the four *w* Rev 7:1

WINDSTORM

And a great *w* arose Mark 4:37

WINE

Noah awoke from his *w* Gen 9:24
Do not drink *w* or Lev 10:9
Nazirite may drink *w* Num 6:20
drink *w* or similar drink Judg 13:4
I have drunk neither *w* 1 Sam 1:15
w for those who are 2 Sam 16:2
king was merry with *w* Esth 1:10
drinking *w* in their oldest Job 1:13

drink the *w* of confusion Ps 60:3
w that makes glad Ps 104:15
W is a mocker Prov 20:1
Do not look on the *w* Prov 23:31
w makes merry Eccl 10:19
love is better than *w* Song 1:2
w goes down smoothly Song 7:9
w inflames them Is 5:11
are drunk, but not with *w* Is 29:9
Yes, come, buy *w* Is 55:1
Take this *w* cup of fury Jer 25:15
We will drink no *w*, for Jer 35:6
new *w* into old wineskins Matt 9:17
they gave Him sour *w* Matt 27:34
w nor strong drink Luke 1:15
pouring on oil and *w* Luke 10:34
when they ran out of *w* John 2:3
“They are full of new *w* Acts 2:13
do not be drunk with *w* Eph 5:18
given to *w*, nor violent 1 Tim 3:3
but use a little *w* 1 Tim 5:23
not given to much *w* Titus 2:3
not harm the oil and the *w* Rev 6:6
the *w* of the wrath of her Rev 14:8
her the cup of the *w* Rev 16:19

WINEBIBBER

‘Look, a glutton and a *w* Luke 7:34

WINEBIBBERS

Do not mix with *w* Prov 23:20

WINEPRESS

“I have trodden the *w* Is 63:3
for the *w* is full Joel 3:13
into the great *w* Rev 14:19
Himself treads the *w* Rev 19:15

WINESKIN
I have become like a *w* Ps 119:83

WINESKINS
new wine into old *w* Matt 9:17

WING
maidservant under your *w* Ruth 3:9
One *w* of the cherub 1 Kin 6:24
so I spread My *w* Ezek 16:8

WINGS
I bore you on eagles' *w* Ex 19:4
w you have come Ruth 2:12
the shadow of Your *w* Ps 17:8
He flew upon the *w* Ps 18:10
the shadow of Your *w* Ps 36:7
w I will make my refuge Ps 57:1
If I take the *w* Ps 139:9
each one had six *w* Is 6:2
up with *w* like eagles Is 40:31
a lion, and had eagle's *w* Dan 7:4
with healing in His *w* Mal 4:2
her chicks under her *w* Matt 23:37
each having six *w* Rev 4:8
woman was given two *w* Rev 12:14

WINNOW
You shall *w* them Is 41:16

WINNOWING
His *w* fan is in His hand Luke 3:17

WINS
w souls is wise Prov 11:30

WINTER
have made summer and *w* Ps 74:17
For lo, the *w* is past Song 2:11
w it shall occur Zech 14:8

flight may not be in *w* Matt 24:20

WIPE
the Lord GOD will *w* Is 25:8
w them with the towel John 13:5
w away every tear Rev 21:4

WIPED
reproach will not be *w* Prov 6:33
w them with the hair of Luke 7:38
w out the handwriting Col 2:14

WIPES
eats and *w* her mouth Prov 30:20

WISDOM
for this is your *w* Deut 4:6
God gave Solomon *w* 1 Kin 4:29
w will die with you Job 12:2
where can *w* be found Job 28:12
fear of the Lord, that is *w* Job 28:28
Who has put *w* in the Job 38:36
of the righteous speaks *w* Ps 37:30
will make me to know *w* Ps 51:6
is the beginning of *w* Ps 111:10
but fools despise *w* and Prov 1:7
For the LORD gives *w* Prov 2:6
is the man who finds *w* Prov 3:13
Get *w*! Get understanding! Prov 4:5
W is the principal Prov 4:7
is the beginning of *w* Prov 9:10
W rests in the heart Prov 14:33
to get *w* than gold Prov 16:16
W is in the sight of him Prov 17:24
w loves his own soul Prov 19:8
W is too lofty for a Prov 24:7
w is much grief Eccl 1:18
gives *w* and knowledge Eccl 2:26

W is better than Eccl 9:16
W is better than weapons Eccl 9:18
He gives *w* to the wise Dan 2:21
w is justified by her Matt 11:19
Jesus increased in *w* Luke 2:52
the *w* of God also Luke 11:49
riches both of the *w* Rom 11:33
the gospel, not with *w* 1 Cor 1:17
Greeks seek after *w* 1 Cor 1:22
For the *w* of this world 1 Cor 3:19
not with fleshly *w* 2 Cor 1:12
now the manifold *w* Eph 3:10
all the treasures of *w* Col 2:3
Walk in *w* toward those Col 4:5
If any of you lacks *w* James 1:5
power and riches and *w* Rev 5:12
and glory and *w* Rev 7:12

WISE

great nation is a *w* Deut 4:6
He catches the *w* Job 5:13
God is *w* in heart and Job 9:4
not find one *w* man Job 17:10
men are not always *w* Job 32:9
when will you be *w* Ps 94:8
w will observe these Ps 107:43
Do not be *w* in your Prov 3:7
The *w* in heart will Prov 10:8
W people store up Prov 10:14
he who wins souls is *w* Prov 11:30
w son heeds his father’s Prov 13:1
The *w* woman builds her Prov 14:1
w man fears and departs Prov 14:16
The *w* in heart will be Prov 16:21
folly, lest he be *w* Prov 26:5
w men turn away wrath Prov 29:8

they are exceedingly *w* Prov 30:24
The words of the *w* Eccl 12:11
They are *w* to do evil Jer 4:22
is *w*? Let him understand Hos 14:9
Therefore be *w* as Matt 10:16
five of them were *w* Matt 25:2
barbarians, both to *w* Rom 1:14
to God, alone *w* Rom 16:27
Where is the *w* 1 Cor 1:20
sake, but you are *w* 1 Cor 4:10
not as fools but as *w* Eph 5:15
to God who alone is *w* 1 Tim 1:17
are able to make you *w* 2 Tim 3:15

WISE MAN
select a discerning and *w* Gen 41:33
w answer with empty Job 15:2
I shall not find one *w* Job 17:10
A *w* will hear and Prov 1:5
rebuke a *w*, and he will Prov 9:8
w fears and departs Prov 14:16
w will appease it Prov 16:14
w holds them back Prov 29:11
what more has the *w* Eccl 6:8
found in it a poor *w* Eccl 9:15
Let not the *w* glory Jer 9:23
w who built his house Matt 7:24
that there is not a *w* 1 Cor 6:5

WISE MEN
Egypt and all its *w* Gen 41:8
Pharaoh also called the *w* Ex 7:11
the king said to the *w* Esth 1:13
For he sees *w* die Ps 49:10
Where are your *w* Is 19:12
the wisdom of their *w* Is 29:14
all the *w* of the nations Jer 10:7

to destroy all the *w* Dan 2:12
all the *w* of Babylon Dan 2:48
Now all the king's *w* Dan 5:8
w from the East came Matt 2:1
secretly called the *w* Matt 2:7
he was deceived by the *w* Matt 2:16
prophets, *w*, and scribes Matt 23:34
I speak as to *w* 1 Cor 10:15

WISELY
I will behave *w* Ps 101:2
who heeds the word *w* Prov 16:20
you do not inquire *w* Eccl 7:10
saw that he answered *w* Mark 12:34

WISER
he was *w* than all men 1 Kin 4:31
w than the birds Job 35:11
w than my enemies Ps 119:98
of God is *w* than men 1 Cor 1:25

WISH
for me to do what I *w* Matt 20:15
w it were already Luke 12:49
where you do not *w* John 21:18
For I *w* that all men were 1 Cor 7:7
I could *w* you were cold or Rev 3:15

WISHED
Then he *w* death for Jon 4:8
him whatever they *w* Mark 9:13

WISHES
turns it wherever He *w* Prov 21:1
wind blows where it *w* John 3:8

WITCHCRAFT
is as the sin of *w* 1 Sam 15:23

WITH ALL YOUR HEART

if you seek Him *w* Deut 4:29
love the Lord your God *w* Deut 6:5
the Lord your God *w* Deut 10:12
and to serve Him *w* Josh 22:5
but serve the Lord *w* 1 Sam 12:20
Trust in the Lord *w* Prov 3:5
you search for Me *w* Jer 29:13
Lord, "Turn to me *w* Joel 2:12
Be glad and rejoice *w* Zeph 3:14
the Lord your God *w* Matt 22:37
the Lord your God *w* Mark 12:30
the Lord your God *w* Luke 10:27
"If you believe *w* Acts 8:37

WITH CHILD

you are *w*, and you shall Gen 16:11
daughters of Lot were *w* Gen 19:36
she is *w* by harlotry." So Gen 38:24
fight, and hurt a woman *w* Ex 21:22
David, and said, "I am *w* 2 Sam 11:5
womb of her who is *w* Eccl 11:5
As a woman *w* is in pain Is 26:17
who have not travailed *w*! Is 54:1
a man is ever in labor *w* Jer 30:6
women *w* ripped open Hos 13:16
found *w* of the Holy Spirit Matt 1:18
a virgin shall be *w* Matt 1:23
betrothed wife, who was *w* Luke 2:5
being *w*, she cried out Rev 12:2

WITH ONE ACCORD

words of the prophets *w* 1 Kin 22:13
the Lord, to serve Him *w* Zeph 3:9
w began to make Luke 14:18
continued *w* in prayer Acts 1:14
with *w* in one place Acts 2:1
So continuing daily *w* Acts 2:46

their voice to God *w* Acts 4:24
w in Solomon's Porch Acts 5:12
multitudes *w* heeded Acts 8:6
being assembled *w* Acts 15:25

WITHDRAW
God will not *w* His Job 9:13
He does not *w* His eyes Job 36:7
From such *w* yourself 1 Tim 6:5

WITHER
also shall not *w* Ps 1:3
w as the green Ps 37:2
leaves will not *w* Ezek 47:12
How did the fig tree *w* Matt 21:20

WITHERED
behold, seven heads, *w* Gen 41:23
stricken and *w* like grass Ps 102:4
surely joy has *w* away Joel 1:12
the plant that it *w* Jon 4:7
man who had a *w* hand Matt 12:10
had no root they *w* away Matt 13:6
the fig tree *w* away Matt 21:19
out as a branch and is *w* John 15:6

WITHERS
The grass *w* Is 40:7
burning heat than it *w* James 1:11
The grass *w* 1 Pet 1:24

WITHHELD
and your sins have *w* Jer 5:25

WITHHOLD
w Your tender mercies Ps 40:11
good thing will He *w* Ps 84:11
Do not *w* good from Prov 3:27
your cloak, do not *w* Luke 6:29

WITHOUT
having no hope and *w* Eph 2:12
pray *w* ceasing 1 Thess 5:17
w controversy 1 Tim 3:16
w works is dead James 2:26

WITHSTAND
no one is able to *w* You 2 Chr 20:6
no animal could *w* him Dan 8:4
was I that I could *w* Acts 11:17
you may be able to *w* Eph 6:13

WITHSTOOD
Persia *w* me twenty-one Dan 10:13
I *w* him to his face Gal 2:11

WITNESS
See BEAR WITNESS; FALSE WITNESS
see, God is *w* between Gen 31:50
Surely even now my *w* Job 16:19
like the faithful *w* Ps 89:37
w does not lie Prov 14:5
have given him as a *w* Is 55:4
a true and faithful *w* Jer 42:5
I will be a swift *w* Mal 3:5
all the world as a *w* Matt 24:14
This man came for a *w* John 1:7
do not receive Our *w* John 3:11
“If I bear *w* of John 5:31
is another who bears *w* John 5:32
But I have a greater *w* John 5:36
who was bearing *w* Acts 14:3
For you will be His *w* Acts 22:15
For God is my *w* Phil 1:8
are three who bear *w* 1 John 5:7
If we receive the *w* 1 John 5:9
who bore *w* to the word Rev 1:2

Christ, the faithful *w* Rev 1:5
beheaded for their *w* Rev 20:4

WITNESSED
is revealed, being *w* Rom 3:21
w the good confession 1 Tim 6:13

WITNESSES
of two or three *w* Deut 17:6
for Myself faithful *w* Is 8:2
"You are My *w* Is 43:10
the presence of many *w* 1 Tim 6:12
the Holy Spirit also *w* Heb 10:15
so great a cloud of *w* Heb 12:1
give power to my two *w* Rev 11:3

WIVES
two *w*, one loved Deut 21:15
he had seven hundred *w* 1 Kin 11:3
daughters as *w* for Ezra 9:2
you to divorce your *w* Matt 19:8
W, submit to your own Eph 5:22
Husbands, love your *w* Eph 5:25
Husbands, love your *w* Col 3:19
w must be reverent 1 Tim 3:11
by the conduct of their *w* 1 Pet 3:1

WIZARDS
who are mediums and *w* Is 8:19

WOE
W is me, that I dwell in Ps 120:5
Who has *w*? Prov 23:29
W to the wicked Is 3:11
W to those who call evil Is 5:20
W to you, O Jerusalem Jer 13:27
"*W* to the bloody city Ezek 24:9
'*W* to him who increases Hab 2:6

"*W* to you, Chorazin Matt 11:21
w to that man by whom Matt 18:7
But *w* to you, scribes Matt 23:13
But *w* to those who are Mark 13:17
W to you who are full Luke 6:25
w is me if I do not 1 Cor 9:16
W, *w*, *w* to the inhabitants Rev 8:13
One *w* is past Rev 9:12

WOLF
The *w* and the lamb Is 65:25
the sheep, sees the *w* John 10:12

WOLVES
they are ravenous *w* Matt 7:15
out as lambs among *w* Luke 10:3
savage *w* will come in Acts 20:29

WOMAN
she shall be called *W* Gen 2:23
every *w* shall ask of her Ex 3:22
A widow or a divorced *w* Lev 21:14
stand the *w* before the Num 5:18
w shall not wear anything Deut 22:5
the *w* took the two men Josh 2:4
that you are a virtuous *w* Ruth 3:11
keep you from the evil *w* Prov 6:24
adultery with a *w* lacks Prov 6:32
A foolish *w* is clamorous Prov 9:13
A gracious *w* retains Prov 11:16
w builds her house Prov 14:1
w who fears the LORD Prov 31:30
Can a *w* forget her nursing Is 49:15
w shall encompass a Jer 31:22
whoever looks at a *w* Matt 5:28
a *w* of Canaan came Matt 15:22
"O *w*, great is your faith Matt 15:28

if a *w* divorces Mark 10:12
w came having an Mark 14:3
"Do you see this *w* Luke 7:44
Then the *w* of Samaria John 4:9
brought to Him a *w* John 8:3
"*W*, behold your John 19:26
w was full of good Acts 9:36
Jewish *w* who believed Acts 16:1
natural use of the *w* Rom 1:27
a man not to touch a *w* 1 Cor 7:1
the head of *w* is man 1 Cor 11:3
For if a *w* is not covered 1 Cor 11:6
w is the glory of man 1 Cor 11:7
but *w* from man 1 Cor 11:8
but *w* for the man 1 Cor 11:9
this reason the *w* ought 1 Cor 11:10
His Son, born of a *w* Gal 4:4
Let a *w* learn in 1 Tim 2:11
I do not permit a *w* 1 Tim 2:12
w being deceived 1 Tim 2:14
you allow that *w* Jezebel Rev 2:20
w clothed with the sun Rev 12:1
the earth helped the *w* Rev 12:16
And I saw a *w* sitting on a Rev 17:3
the *w* whom you saw is Rev 17:18

WOMB

nations are in your *w* Gen 25:23
LORD had closed her *w* 1 Sam 1:5
took Me out of the *w* Ps 22:9
formed you from the *w* Is 44:2
called Me from the *w* Is 49:1
in the *w* I knew you Jer 1:5
is the fruit of your *w* Luke 1:42
"Blessed is the *w* Luke 11:27

WOMEN

the Hebrew *w* are not Ex 1:19
All the *w* who were gifted Ex 35:25
ten *w* shall bake your Lev 26:26
blessed is she among *w* Judg 5:24
loved many foreign *w* 1 Kin 11:1
pagan *w* caused Neh 13:26
among Your honorable *w* Ps 45:9
O fairest among *w* Song 1:8
w rule over them Is 3:12
new wine the young *w* Zech 9:17
thousand men, besides *w* Matt 14:21
thousand men, besides *w* Matt 15:38
w will be grinding Matt 24:41
w who followed Jesus Matt 27:55
are you among *w* Luke 1:28
it just as the *w* had said Luke 24:24
devout and prominent *w* Acts 13:50
not a few of the leading *w* Acts 17:4
w keep silent in the 1 Cor 14:34
the *w* adorn themselves 1 Tim 2:9
which is proper for *w* 1 Tim 2:10
admonish the young *w* Titus 2:4
times, the holy *w* 1 Pet 3:5
not defiled with *w* Rev 14:4

WONDER

gives you a sign or a *w* Deut 13:1
I have become as a *w* Ps 71:7
marvelous work and a *w* Is 29:14
they were filled with *w* Acts 3:10

WONDERFUL

name, seeing it is *w* Judg 13:18
Your love to me was *w* 2 Sam 1:26
things too *w* for me Job 42:3
Your *w* works Which You Ps 40:5
He has made His *w* works Ps 111:4

Your testimonies are *w* Ps 119:129
things which are too *w* Prov 30:18
name will be called *W* Is 9:6
of hosts, who is *w* Is 28:29
all His *w* works Jer 21:2
and scribes saw the *w* Matt 21:15
our own tongues the *w* Acts 2:11

WONDERFULLY
fearfully and *w* made Ps 139:14

WONDERS
See SIGNS AND WONDERS
w which I will do Ex 3:20
LORD will do *w* among you Josh 3:5
are the God who does *w* Ps 77:14
Shall Your *w* be known Ps 88:12
heavens will praise Your *w* Ps 89:5
who alone does great *w* Ps 136:4
Egypt with signs and *w* Jer 32:21
and how mighty His *w* Dan 4:3
He works signs and *w* Dan 6:27
"And I will show *w* Joel 2:30
and done many *w* Matt 7:22
w were done among Acts 5:12
w God had worked Acts 15:12
signs, and lying *w* 2 Thess 2:9
both with signs and *w* Heb 2:4

WONDROUS
the *w* works of God Job 37:14
and tell of all Your *w* Ps 26:7
I declare Your *w* works Ps 71:17
w works declare that Ps 75:1
w works in the land of Ps 106:22
for they are a *w* Zech 3:8

WONDROUSLY

God, who has dealt *w* Joel 2:26

WOOD
precious stones, *w* 1 Cor 3:12

WOODCUTTERS
but let them be *w* Josh 9:21

WOODEN IMAGE
any tree, as a *w* Deut 16:21
cut down the *w* Judg 6:25
And Ahab made a *w* 1 Kin 16:33
a *w* and worshiped 2 Kin 17:16
cut down the *w* 2 Kin 18:4
and burned the *w* 2 Kin 23:15

WOODEN IMAGES
cut down their *w* Ex 34:13
burn their *w* with fire Deut 12:3
they have made their *w* 1 Kin 14:15
w on every high hill 2 Kin 17:10
you have removed the *w* 2 Chr 19:3
served *w* and idols 2 Chr 24:18
the altars and the *w* 2 Chr 34:7
w nor the incense altars Is 17:8
w and incense altars Is 27:9
w by the green trees Jer 17:2
I will pluck your *w* Mic 5:14

WOOL
She seeks *w* and flax Prov 31:13
they shall be as *w* Is 1:18
head was like pure *w* Dan 7:9
hair were white like *w* Rev 1:14

WORD
See ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD
w that proceeds Deut 8:3
w is very near you Deut 30:14

w of the LORD is proven Ps 18:30
For the *w* of the LORD is Ps 33:4
w I have hidden Ps 119:11
w has given me life Ps 119:50
w is a lamp to my feet Ps 119:105
w makes it glad Prov 12:25
a harsh *w* stirs up anger Prov 15:1
w spoken in due season Prov 15:23
He who heeds the *w* Prov 16:20
w fitly spoken is Prov 25:11
The LORD sent a *w* Is 9:8
the *w* of our God Is 40:8
w has gone out of My Is 45:23
w be that goes forth Is 55:11
But His *w* was in my Jer 20:9
w will be his oracle Jer 23:36
w which I speak will Ezek 12:28
But only speak a *w* Matt 8:8
for every idle *w* Matt 12:36
mighty in deed and *w* Luke 24:19
beginning was the *W* John 1:1
W became flesh and John 1:14
if anyone keeps My *w* John 8:51
w which you hear is John 14:24
Your *w* is truth John 17:17
and glorified the *w* Acts 13:48
to one is given the *w* 1 Cor 12:8
of water by the *w* Eph 5:26
holding fast the *w* Phil 2:16
Let the *w* of Christ Col 3:16
come to you in *w* only 1 Thess 1:5
in every good *w* 2 Thess 2:17
by the *w* of His power Heb 1:3
w which they heard did Heb 4:2
the implanted *w* James 1:21
does not stumble in *w* James 3:2

that by the *w* of God 2 Pet 3:5
whoever keeps His *w* 1 John 2:5
let us not love in *w* 1 John 3:18
the Father, the *W* 1 John 5:7

WORD OF GOD

announce to you the *w* 1 Sam 9:27
w came to Nathan 1 Chr 17:3
Every *w* is pure Prov 30:5
the *w* of no effect Mark 7:13
the *w* came to John Luke 3:2
alone, but by every *w* Luke 4:4
about Him to hear the *w* Luke 5:1
The seed is the *w* Luke 8:11
who hear the *w* and do it Luke 8:21
spoke the *w* with boldness Acts 4:31
leave the *w* and serve Acts 6:2
then the *w* spread Acts 6:7
had also received the *w* Acts 11:1
necessary that the *w* Acts 13:46
that the *w* has taken no Rom 9:6
and hearing by the *w* Rom 10:17
w come originally 1 Cor 14:36
peddling the *w* 2 Cor 2:17
the *w* deceitfully 2 Cor 4:2
Spirit, which is the *w* Eph 6:17
sanctified by the *w* 1 Tim 4:5
w is not chained 2 Tim 2:9
w is living and powerful Heb 4:12
were framed by the *w* Heb 11:3
through the *w* 1 Pet 1:23
w abides in you 1 John 2:14
who bore witness to the *w* Rev 1:2
had been slain for the *w* Rev 6:9
His name is called The *W* Rev 19:13
to Jesus and for the *w* Rev 20:4

WORD OF TRUTH
And take not the *w* Ps 119:43
by the *w*, by the power 2 Cor 6:7
after you heard the *w* Eph 1:13
rightly dividing the *w* 2 Tim 2:15
us forth by the *w* James 1:18

WORDS
I waited for your *w* Job 32:11
his *w* are without wisdom Job 34:35
Give ear to my *w* Ps 5:1
Let the *w* of my mouth Ps 19:14
How sweet are Your *w* Ps 119:103
I will make my *w* known Prov 1:23
pay attention to the *w* Prov 7:24
hear the *w* of the wise Prov 22:17
The *w* of the wise are Eccl 12:11
And I have put My *w* Is 51:16
Take *w* with you Hos 14:2
Do not My *w* do good to Mic 2:7
pass away, but My *w* Matt 24:35
at the gracious *w* Luke 4:22
w that I speak to you John 6:63
You have the *w* of John 6:68
My *w* abide in you, you John 15:7
And remember the *w* Acts 20:35
not with wisdom of *w* 1 Cor 1:17
those who hear the *w* Rev 1:3
is he who keeps the *w* Rev 22:7
keep the *w* of this book Rev 22:9

WORK
day God ended His *w* Gen 2:2
Moses finished the *w* Ex 40:33
people had a mind to *w* Neh 4:6
You shall desire the *w* Job 14:15
for they are all the *w* Job 34:19

the *w* of Your fingers Ps 8:3
I hate the *w* of those Ps 101:3
the heavens are the *w* Ps 102:25
Man goes out to his *w* Ps 104:23
w is honorable and Ps 111:3
man does deceptive *w* Prov 11:18
then I saw all the *w* Eccl 8:17
for there is no *w* Eccl 9:10
God will bring every *w* Eccl 12:14
that He may do His *w* Is 28:21
and all we are the *w* Is 64:8
him nothing for his *w* Jer 22:13
and mighty in *w* Jer 32:19
For I will *w* a *w* Hab 1:5
and said, ‘Son, go, *w* Matt 21:28
could do no mighty *w* Mark 6:5
we do, that we may *w* John 6:28
“This is the *w* of God John 6:29
I must *w* the works John 9:4
w which You have given John 17:4
know that all things *w* Rom 8:28
He will finish the *w* Rom 9:28
w is no longer *w* Rom 11:6
Do not destroy the *w* Rom 14:20
w will become manifest 1 Cor 3:13
Are you not my *w* 1 Cor 9:1
abounding in the *w* 1 Cor 15:58
without ceasing your *w* 1 Thess 1:3
good word and *w* 2 Thess 2:17
If anyone will not *w* 2 Thess 3:10
but a doer of the *w* James 1:25

WORKED
with one hand they *w* Neh 4:17
and wonders God had *w* Acts 15:12
which He *w* in Christ Eph 1:20

WORKER
w is worthy of his Matt 10:10
Timothy, my fellow *w* Rom 16:21
w who does not need 2 Tim 2:15

WORKERS
You hate all *w* of Ps 5:5
we are God's fellow *w* 1 Cor 3:9
dogs, beware of evil *w* Phil 3:2

WORKERS OF INIQUITY
in company with the *w* Job 34:8
You hate all *w* Ps 5:5
Depart from me, all you *w* Ps 6:8
nor be envious of the *w* Ps 37:1
Deliver me from the *w* Ps 59:2
when all the *w* flourish Ps 92:7
from the traps of the *w* Ps 141:9
will come to the *w* Prov 10:29
from Me, all you *w* Luke 13:27

WORKING
everywhere, the Lord *w* Mark 16:20
My Father has been *w* John 5:17
according to the *w* Eph 1:19
through faith in the *w* Col 2:12
manner, not *w* at all 2 Thess 3:11

WORKMANSHIP
For we are His *w* Eph 2:10

WORKS
See GOOD WORKS
the wondrous *w* of God Job 37:14

are Your wonderful *w* Ps 40:5
Come and see the *w* Ps 66:5
how great are Your *w* Ps 92:5
manifold are Your *w* Ps 104:24
The *w* of the LORD are Ps 111:2
w shall praise You Ps 145:10
and let her own *w* Prov 31:31
“For I know their *w* Is 66:18
of whose *w* are truth Dan 4:37
show Him greater *w* John 5:20
w that I do in My John 10:25
w that I do he will do John 14:12
w righteousness Acts 10:35
might stand, not of *w* Rom 9:11
let us cast off the *w* Rom 13:12
is the same God who *w* 1 Cor 12:6
Now the *w* of the flesh Gal 5:19
the spirit who now *w* Eph 2:2
not of *w*, lest anyone Eph 2:9
with the unfruitful *w* Eph 5:11
for it is God who *w* Phil 2:13
w they deny Him Titus 1:16
zealous for good *w* Titus 2:14
repentance from dead *w* Heb 6:1
but does not have *w* James 2:14
also justified by *w* James 2:25
He might destroy the *w* 1 John 3:8
“I know your *w* Rev 2:2
their *w* follow them Rev 14:13
according to their *w* Rev 20:12

WORKS OF THE LAW
as it were, by the *w* Rom 9:32
not justified by the *w* Gal 2:16
the Spirit by the *w* Gal 3:2
does He do it by the *w* Gal 3:5

w are under the curse Gal 3:10

WORLD

See IN THE WORLD; OF THE WORLD; OF THIS WORLD
He shall judge the *w* Ps 9:8
For the *w* is Mine Ps 50:12
w is established Ps 93:1
The field is the *w* Matt 13:38
w are more shrewd Luke 16:8
He was in the *w* John 1:10
For God so loved the *w* John 3:16
His Son into the *w* John 3:17
the Savior of the *w* John 4:42
w cannot hate you John 7:7
You are of this *w* John 8:23
Look, the *w* has gone John 12:19
w will see Me no more John 14:19
"If the *w* hates you John 15:18
If you were of the *w* John 15:19
I have overcome the *w* John 16:33
do not pray for the *w* John 17:9
w has not known You John 17:25
w may become guilty Rom 3:19
be conformed to this *w* Rom 12:2
things of the *w* 1 Cor 1:27
w is foolishness 1 Cor 3:19
w has been crucified Gal 6:14
without God in the *w* Eph 2:12
loved this present *w* 2 Tim 4:10
He has not put the *w* Heb 2:5
unspotted from the *w* James 1:27
w is enmity with God James 4:4
Do not love the *w* 1 John 2:15
all that is in the *w* 1 John 2:16
w is passing away 1 John 2:17
w does not know us 1 John 3:1

They are of the *w* 1 John 4:5
so are we in this *w* 1 John 4:17
And all the *w* marveled Rev 13:3

WORLDS
also He made the *w* Heb 1:2

WORM
w should feed sweetly Job 24:20
But I am a *w* Ps 22:6
“Fear not, you *w* Is 41:14
their *w* does not die Is 66:24
w does not die and the Mark 9:44

WORMS
flesh is caked with *w* Job 7:5
you, and *w* cover you Is 14:11
And he was eaten by *w* Acts 12:23

WORMWOOD
end she is bitter as *w* Prov 5:4
who turn justice to *w* Amos 5:7
of the star is *W* Rev 8:11

WORRIED
Martha, you are *w* Luke 10:41

WORRY
to you, do not *w* Matt 6:25
Therefore do not *w* Matt 6:31

WORRYING
by *w* can add one cubit Matt 6:27

WORSE
w than their fathers Jer 7:26

WORSHIP
I will go yonder and *w* Gen 22:5
shall not *w* the LORD Deut 12:31
w the LORD in the 1 Chr 16:29

He is your LORD, *w* Ps 45:11
Oh come, let us *w* Ps 95:6
and have come to *w* Him Matt 2:2
will fall down and *w* Matt 4:9
"You shall *w* the LORD Matt 4:10
And in vain they *w* Matt 15:9
w what you do not know John 4:22
true worshipers will *w* John 4:23
the One whom you *w* Acts 17:23
w the God of my Acts 24:14
false humility and *w* Col 2:18
the angels of God *w* Heb 1:6
make them come and *w* Rev 3:9
w Him who lives Rev 4:10
w Him who made Rev 14:7

WORSHIPED
w the LORD, and blessed Gen 24:48
w it and sacrificed to it Ex 32:8
w the LORD their God Neh 9:3
fell to the ground and *w* Job 1:20
w the works of their own Jer 1:16
leper came and *w* Him Matt 8:2
she came and *w* Him Matt 15:25
they saw Him, they *w* Matt 28:17
w Him, and returned Luke 24:52
Our fathers *w* John 4:20
down at his feet and *w* Acts 10:25
of God for the lie, and *w* Rom 1:25
w Him who lives Rev 5:14
on their faces and *w* Rev 11:16
w God who sat on the Rev 19:4

WORSHIPER
if anyone is a *w* John 9:31

WORSHIPERS

destroying the *w* of Baal 2 Kin 10:19
the true *w* will worship John 4:23
with the Gentile *w* Acts 17:17

WORTH
and make my speech *w* Job 24:25
of the wicked is *w* Prov 10:20
her *w* is far above rubies Prov 31:10

WORTHLESS
looking at *w* things Ps 119:37
A *w* person, a wicked Prov 6:12
Indeed they are all *w* Is 41:29
wooden idol is a *w* doctrine Jer 10:8

WORTHLESSNESS
long will you love *w* Ps 4:2

WORTHY
I am not *w* of the Gen 32:10
LORD, who is *w* to be 2 Sam 22:4
who is *w* to be praised Ps 18:3
sandals I am not *w* Matt 3:11
inquire who in it is *w* Matt 10:11
more than Me is not *w* Matt 10:37
invited were not *w* Matt 22:8
I am not *w* to stoop down Mark 1:7
and I am no longer *w* Luke 15:19
strap I am not *w* to loose John 1:27
feet I am not *w* to loose Acts 13:25
present time are not *w* Rom 8:18
apostles, who am not *w* 1 Cor 15:9
to walk *w* of the calling Eph 4:1
w of the gospel of Christ Phil 1:27
may walk *w* of the Lord Col 1:10
w of God who calls 1 Thess 2:12
w of the kingdom of 2 Thess 1:5
count you *w* of this 2 Thess 1:11

"The laborer is *w* 1 Tim 5:18
the world was not *w* Heb 11:38
in a manner *w* of God 3 John 6
white, for they are *w* Rev 3:4
"You are *w*, O Lord Rev 4:11
Who is *w* to open the scroll Rev 5:2
"*W* is the Lamb who Rev 5:12

WOUND

I *w* and I heal Deut 32:39
My *w* is incurable Job 34:6
But God will *w* the Ps 68:21
and my *w* incurable Jer 15:18
and *w* their weak 1 Cor 8:12
and his deadly *w* Rev 13:3

WOUNDED

and my heart is *w* Ps 109:22
They struck me, they *w* Song 5:7
and *w* the serpent Is 51:9
But He was *w* for our Is 53:5
there remained only *w* Jer 37:10
with which I was *w* Zech 13:6
w him, and departed Luke 10:30
house naked and *w* Acts 19:16
to the beast who was *w* Rev 13:14

WOUNDING

killed a man for *w* Gen 4:23

WOUNDS

He *w*, but His hands make Job 5:18
and binds up their *w* Ps 147:3
Faithful are the *w* Prov 27:6
For her *w* are incurable Mic 1:9
and bandaged his *w* Luke 10:34

WOVEN

Her clothing is *w* with gold Ps 45:13
w from the top in one John 19:23

WRANGLINGS
useless *w* of men of 1 Tim 6:5

WRAPPED
weeds were *w* around my Jon 2:5
he *w* it in a clean linen Matt 27:59
w Him in swaddling cloths Luke 2:7
his face was *w* with a John 11:44

WRATH
w has gone out from Num 16:46
provoked the LORD to *w* Deut 9:22
Had I not feared the *w* Deut 32:27
w kills a foolish Job 5:2
speak to them in His *w* Ps 2:5
living and burning *w* Ps 58:9
Surely the *w* of man Ps 76:10
Your fierce *w* has gone Ps 88:16
Will Your *w* burn like Ps 89:46
w we are terrified Ps 90:7
So I swore in My *w* Ps 95:11
in the day of His *w* Ps 110:5
death is the king's *w* Prov 16:14
The king's *w* is like Prov 19:12
of great *w* will suffer Prov 19:19
w is heavier than Prov 27:3
W is cruel and anger a Prov 27:4
w I will give him Is 10:6
With a little *w* Is 54:8
in My *w* I struck you Is 60:10
I will pour out my *w* Hos 5:10
w remember mercy Hab 3:2
you to flee from the *w* Matt 3:7
see life, but the *w* John 3:36

For the *w* of God is Rom 1:18
up for yourself *w* Rom 2:5
the law brings about *w* Rom 4:15
wanting to show His *w* Rom 9:22
rather give place to *w* Rom 12:19
not only because of *w* Rom 13:5
outbursts of *w* 2 Cor 12:20
nature children of *w* Eph 2:3
sun go down on your *w* Eph 4:26
Let all bitterness, *w* Eph 4:31
delivers us from the *w* 1 Thess 1:10
w has come upon them 1 Thess 2:16
holy hands, without *w* 1 Tim 2:8
So I swore in My *w* Heb 3:11
not fearing the *w* Heb 11:27
for the *w* of man does James 1:20
throne and from the *w* Rev 6:16
to you, having great *w* Rev 12:12
of the wine of the *w* Rev 14:8
winepress of the *w* Rev 14:19
for in them the *w* Rev 15:1
fierceness of His *w* Rev 16:19

WRATH OF GOD
w abides on him John 3:36
w is revealed from Rom 1:18
w comes upon the sons of Eph 5:6
of the wine of the *w* Rev 14:10
great winepress of the *w* Rev 14:19
the *w* is complete Rev 15:1
the bowls of the *w* Rev 16:1

WRATH OF THE LORD
w was aroused against Num 11:33
for great is the *w* 2 Kin 22:13
w turned from him 2 Chr 12:12
fierce *w* is upon you 2 Chr 28:11

w fell upon Judah 2 Chr 29:8
w did not come upon 2 Chr 32:26
w arose against His 2 Chr 36:16
w was kindled against Ps 106:40
w of hosts the land Is 9:19
w of hosts and in the day Is 13:13
in the day of the *w* Ezek 7:19

WRATHFUL
w man stirs up strife Prov 15:18

WRESTLE
For we do not *w* Eph 6:12

WRESTLED
I have *w* with my sister Gen 30:8
a Man *w* with him until Gen 32:24

WRETCHED
w man that I am Rom 7:24
know that you are *w* Rev 3:17

WRETCHEDNESS
do not let me see my *w* Num 11:15

WRINGING
w the nose produces Prov 30:33

WRINKLE
not having spot or *w* Eph 5:27

WRITE
I will *w* on these tablets Ex 34:1
"*W* these words. Ex 34:27
w bitter things Job 13:26
w them on the tablet of Prov 3:3
w them on the tablet Prov 7:3
'*W* this man down as Jer 22:30
and *w* it on their hearts Jer 31:33
w them on their hearts Heb 8:10

their minds I will *w* Heb 10:16
w no new commandment 1 John 2:7
a new commandment I *w* 1 John 2:8
I had many things to *w* 3 John 13
W the things which you Rev 1:19
w on him My new name Rev 3:12

WRITER
is the pen of a ready *w* Ps 45:1

WRITING
the *w* was the *w* Ex 32:16
read the *w* to the king Dan 5:17
And the *w* was: Jesus John 19:19

WRITINGS
do not believe his *w* John 5:47

WRITTEN
See AS IT IS WRITTEN; IT IS WRITTEN
which I have *w* Ex 24:12
tablets of stone, *w* Ex 31:18
tablets were *w* on both Ex 32:15
book which You have *w* Ex 32:32
w with the finger of God Deut 9:10
law that are *w* in this Deut 28:58
w in this Book of the Deut 29:21
as it is *w* in the Book of Josh 8:31
w in the Law of the 1 Chr 16:40
scroll of the Book it is *w* Ps 40:7
be *w* with the righteous Ps 69:28
book they all were *w* Ps 139:16
Have I not *w* to you Prov 22:20
is found *w* in the book Dan 12:1
thus it is *w* by the prophet Matt 2:5
your names are *w* Luke 10:20
are *w* may be fulfilled Luke 21:22
“What I have *w* John 19:22

as it is *w*, “The just shall Rom 1:17
law *w* in their hearts Rom 2:15
it is *w*, “Vengeance is Rom 12:19
our epistle *w* in our hearts 2 Cor 3:2
ministered by us, *w* 2 Cor 3:3
for it is *w*, “Cursed is Gal 3:10
because it is *w*, “Be holy 1 Pet 1:16
the stone a new name *w* Rev 2:17
names have not been *w* Rev 13:8
name *w* on their foreheads Rev 14:1
forehead a name was *w* Rev 17:5
the plagues that are *w* Rev 22:18

WRONG

sinned, we have done *w* 2 Chr 6:37
sin nor charge God with *w* Job 1:22
I cry out concerning *w* Job 19:7
not charge them with *w* Job 24:12
no one to do them *w* Ps 105:14
Do no *w* and do no Jer 22:3
I am doing you no *w* Matt 20:13
has done nothing *w* Luke 23:41
of them suffer *w* Acts 7:24
Jews I have done no *w* Acts 25:10
Forgive me this *w* 2 Cor 12:13
But he who does *w* Col 3:25

WRONGDOING

say if they found any *w* Acts 24:20

WRONGED

give it to the one he has *w* Num 5:7
have seen how I am *w* Lam 3:59
then that God has *w* Job 19:6
We have *w* no one 2 Cor 7:2
But if he has *w* Philem 18

WRONGFULLY

hate me *w* have multiplied Ps 38:19
endures grief, suffering *w* 1 Pet 2:19

WRONGS
me *w* his own soul Prov 8:36

WROTE
w on the tablets the words Ex 34:28
of the hand that *w* Dan 5:5
stooped down and *w* John 8:6

WROUGHT
And skillfully *w* Ps 139:15

Y

YEAR
first month of the *y* Ex 12:2
That fiftieth *y* shall be a Lev 25:11
In this *Y* of Jubilee, each Lev 25:13
we eat in the seventh *y* Lev 25:20
In the *Y* of Jubilee Lev 27:24
crown the *y* with Your Ps 65:11
the acceptable *y* Is 61:2
be his until the *y* Ezek 46:17
to Jerusalem every *y* Luke 2:41
went alone once a *y* Heb 9:7
of sins every *y* Heb 10:3

YEARS
and for days and *y* Gen 1:14
Are Your *y* like the Job 10:5
y should teach Job 32:7
I will remember the *y* Ps 77:10
For a thousand *y* Ps 90:4
lives are seventy *y* Ps 90:10
Your *y* are throughout Ps 102:24
y will have no end Ps 102:27

when He was twelve *y* Luke 2:42
are not yet fifty *y* John 8:57
y will not fail Heb 1:12
for a thousand *y* Rev 20:2
with Him a thousand *y* Rev 20:6

YES
let your '*Y*' be '*Y*,' Matt 5:37
No, but in Him was *Y* 2 Cor 1:19

YESTERDAY
For we were born *y* Job 8:9
Are like *y* when it is past Ps 90:4
Jesus Christ is the same *y* Heb 13:8

YIELD
the land will *y* its fruit Lev 25:19
y yourselves to the LORD 2 Chr 30:8
That they may *y* a fruitful Ps 107:37
shall *y* her increase Ezek 34:27
But do not *y* to them Acts 23:21
gentle, willing to *y*, full James 3:17

YIELDED
y to intense craving Num 11:4
y their bodies, that they Dan 3:28
good ground and *y* a crop Matt 13:8
voice, *y* up His spirit Matt 27:50
rich man *y* plentifully Luke 12:16

YIELDS
the herb that *y* seed Gen 1:11
of the righteous *y* fruit Prov 12:12
it *y* the peaceable Heb 12:11

YOKE
you shall break his *y* Gen 27:40
and He will put a *y* Deut 28:48
Your father made our *y* 1 Kin 12:4

You have broken the *y* Is 9:4
a man to bear the *y* Lam 3:27
Take My *y* upon you Matt 11:29
as are under the *y* 1 Tim 6:1

YOKED
Do not be unequally *y* 2 Cor 6:14

YOU ARE THE CHRIST
answered and said, "*Y* Matt 16:16
God: Tell us if *Y* Matt 26:63
and said to Him, "*Y* Mark 8:29
crying out and saying, "*Y* Luke 4:41
If *Y*, tell us Luke 22:67
"If *Y*, save Yourself Luke 23:39
believe and know that *Y* John 6:69
If *Y*, tell us plainly John 10:24
Lord I believe that *Y* John 11:27

YOUNG
His flesh shall be *y* Job 33:25
I have been *y* Ps 37:25
she may lay her *y* Ps 84:3
How can a *y* man cleanse Ps 119:9
The glory of *y* men is Prov 20:29
y ones shall lie Is 11:7
dream dreams, your *y* Joel 2:28
y man followed Him Mark 14:51
they admonish the *y* Titus 2:4
I write to you, *y* 1 John 2:13

YOUNGER
they mock at me, men *y* Job 30:1
y son gathered all Luke 15:13
let him be as the *y* Luke 22:26
y women as sisters 1 Tim 5:2
Likewise you *y* people 1 Pet 5:5

YOURS
all that I have are *y* 1 Kin 20:4
the battle is not *y* 2 Chr 20:15
I am *Y*, save me Ps 119:94
Y is the kingdom Matt 6:13
Take what is *y* Matt 20:14
y is the kingdom Luke 6:20
And all Mine are *Y* John 17:10
For all things are *y* 1 Cor 3:21
for I do not seek *y* 2 Cor 12:14

YOUTH
for he was only a *y* 1 Sam 17:42
the LORD from my *y* 1 Kin 18:12
the sins of my *y* Ps 25:7
the companion of her *y* Prov 2:17
with the wife of your *y* Prov 5:18
in the days of your *y* Eccl 11:9
and *y* are vanity Eccl 11:10
in the days of your *y* Eccl 12:1
the shame of your *y* Is 54:4
speak, for I am a *y* Jer 1:6
Do not say, ‘I am a *y*,’ for Jer 1:7
the kindness of your *y* Jer 2:2
the days of your *y* Ezek 16:22
with the wife of his *y* Mal 2:15
I have kept from my *y* Matt 19:20
I have kept from my *y* Mark 10:20
I have kept from my *y* Luke 18:21
the flower of her *y* 1 Cor 7:36
no one despise your *y* 1 Tim 4:12

YOUTHFUL
Flee also *y* lusts 2 Tim 2:22

YOUTHS
perceived among the *y* Prov 7:7

y shall faint and be Is 40:30

Z

ZACCHAEUS
Wealthy tax collector converted to Christ, Luke 19:1–10

ZACHARIAS
Father of John the Baptist, Luke 1:5–17.

ZADOK
Co-priest with Abiathar; remains loyal to David, 2 Sam 15:24–29; 20:25
Rebuked by David, 2 Sam 19:11, 12
Does not follow Adonijah; anoints Solomon, 1 Kin 1:8–45
Takes Abiathar's place, 1 Kin 2:35

ZALMUNNA
Midianite king, Judg 8:4–21

ZAREPHATH
Town of Sidon where Elijah revives widow's son, 1 Kin 17:8–24; Luke 4:26

ZEAL
The *z* of the LORD of 2 Kin 19:31
z has consumed me Ps 119:139
He shall stir up His *z* Is 42:13
have spoken it in My *z* Ezek 5:13
for Zion with great *z* Zech 8:2
"*Z* for Your house has John 2:17
that they have a *z* Rom 10:2
z has stirred up the 2 Cor 9:2

ZEALOUS
he was *z* for his God Num 25:13
"I have been very *z* 1 Kin 19:10

‘I am *z* for Zion with Zech 8:2
they are all *z* for the law Acts 21:20
since you are *z* 1 Cor 14:12
But it is good to be *z* Gal 4:18
z for good works Titus 2:14
Therefore be *z* and repent Rev 3:19

ZEBAH
King of Midian killed by Gideon, Judg 8:4–28

ZEBEDEE
Galilean fisherman; father of James and John, Matt 4:21, 22

ZEBULUN
Sixth son of Jacob and Leah, Gen 30:19, 20
Prophecy concerning, Gen 49:13
——— Tribe of:
Numbered, Num 1:30, 31; 26:27
Territory assigned to, Josh 19:10–16
Joins Gideon in battle, Judg 6:34, 35
Some respond to Hezekiah’s reforms, 2 Chr 30:10–18
Christ visits territory of, Matt 4:13–16

ZECHARIAH
King of Israel; last ruler of Jehu’s dynasty, 2 Kin 15:8–12
——— Postexilic prophet and priest, Ezra 5:1; Zech 1:1, 7

ZEDEKIAH
Last king of Judah; uncle and successor of Jehoiachin; reigns wickedly, 2 Kin 24:17–19; 2 Chr 36:10
Rebels against Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Chr 36:11–13
Denounced by Jeremiah, Jer 34:1–22
Consults Jeremiah, Jer 37; 38
Captured and taken to Babylon, 2 Kin 25:1–7; Jer 39:1–7

ZELOPHEHAD

Manassite whose five daughters secure female rights, Num 27:1–7

ZEPHANIAH

Author of Zephaniah, Zeph 1:1

——— Priest and friend of Jeremiah during Zedekiah's reign, Jer 21:1

ZERUBBABEL

Descendant of David, 1 Chr 3:1–19

Leader of Jewish exiles, Neh 7:6, 7; Hag 2:21–23

Rebuilds the temple, Ezra 3:1–10; Zech 4:1–14

ZIBA

Saul's servant, 2 Sam 9:9

Befriends David, 2 Sam 16:1–4

Accused of deception by Mephibosheth, 2 Sam 19:17–30

ZIKLAG

City on the border of Judah, Josh 15:1, 31

Held by David, 1 Sam 27:6

Overthrown by Amalekites, 1 Sam 30:1–31

ZILPAH

Leah's maid, Gen 29:24

Mother of Gad and Asher, Gen 30:9–13

ZIMRI

Simeonite prince slain by Phinehas, Num 25:6–14

——— King of Israel for seven days, 1 Kin 16:8–20

ZIN

Wilderness through which the Israelites passed, Num 20:1

Border between Judah and Edom, Josh 15:1–3

ZION

Literally, an area in Jerusalem; called the City of David, 2 Sam 5:6–9; 2 Chr 5:2
Used figuratively of God’s kingdom, Ps 125:1; Heb 12:22; Rev 14:1
City of David, which is *Z* 1 Kin 8:1
City of David, which is *Z* 2 Chr 5:2
the LORD, who dwells in *Z* Ps 9:11
Is Mount *Z* on the sides of Ps 48:2
in Your good pleasure to *Z* Ps 51:18
God will save *Z* and build Ps 69:35
And of *Z* it will be said Ps 87:5
the LORD shall build up *Z* Ps 102:16
the name of the LORD in *Z* Ps 102:21
back the captivity of *Z* Ps 126:1
the LORD has chosen *Z* Ps 132:13
when we remembered *Z* Ps 137:1
Z shall be redeemed with Is 1:27
For out of *Z* shall go forth Is 2:3
My people, who dwell in *Z* Is 10:24
shout, O Inhabitant of *Z* Is 12:6
hosts will reign on Mount *Z* Is 24:23
I lay in *Z* a stone for a Is 28:16
down to fight for Mount *Z* Is 31:4
come to *Z* with singing Is 35:10
virgin, the daughter of *Z* Is 37:22
I will place salvation in *Z* Is 46:13
the LORD will comfort *Z* Is 51:3
come to *Z* with singing Is 51:11
Redeemer will come to *Z* Is 59:20
Z of the Holy One of Israel Is 60:14
Arise, and let us go up to *Z* Jer 31:6
to be forgotten in *Z* Lam 2:6
Blow the trumpet in *Z* Joel 2:1
for the LORD dwells in *Z* Joel 3:21
on Mount *Z* there shall be Obad 17
For out of *Z* the law shall Mic 4:2

Sing, O daughter of *Z* Zeph 3:14
LORD will gain comfort *Z* Zech 1:17
rejoice, O daughter of *Z* Zech 2:10
Fear not, daughter of *Z* John 12:15
in *Z* a stumbling stone Rom 9:33
will come out of *Z* Rom 11:26
Behold, I lay in *Z* a chief 1 Pet 2:6

ZIPPORAH

Daughter of Jethro; wife of Moses, Ex 18:1, 2

ZOAR

Ancient city of Canaan originally named Bela, Gen 14:2, 8
Spared destruction at Lot's request, Gen 19:20–23

ZOPHAR

Naamathite; friend of Job, Job 2:11

Nelson’s Full-Color Maps

Map 1 - The World of the Patriarchs
Map 2 - The Exodus from Egypt
Map 3 - The Conquest of Canaan
Map 4 - The Twelve Tribes
Map 5 - David and Solomon’s Jerusalem
Map 6 - Jerusalem in New Testament Times
Map 7 - The Holy Land in the Time of Jesus
Map 8 - Paul’s First Missionary Journey and His Journey to Rome
Map 9 - Paul’s Second and Third Missionary Journeys

Map 1 - The World of the Patriarchs

1
BLACK SEA
30°E
40°E
40°N
PONTUS MOUNTAINS
Hattusa
TURKEY
ANATOLIA
Halys R.
Kanesh
Lake Tuz
AEGEAN SEA
TAURUS MOUNTAINS
Carchemish
Haran
Balikh R.
Alalakh
Aleppo
Ebla
Ugarit
Crete
Cyprus
Hamath
SYRIA
Tadmor
Byblos
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
LEBANON
Sidon
Damascus
Jordan R.
Shechem
Bethel
Rabbah (Amman)
ISRAEL
Jerusalem
Gaza
Hebron
SYRIAN DESERT
Gerar
Dead Sea
Zoan (Tanis)
Beersheba
30°N
Kadesh
JORDAN

2
SEA
40°E
50°E
CAUCASUS MOUNTAINS
PONTUS MOUNTAINS
Mount Ararat
Halys R.
Kanesh
Araxes (Aras) R.
Lake Van
Lake Urmia
Carchemish
Haran
Balikh R.
Tigris River
Nineveh
ZAGROS MOUNTAINS
Aleppo
Ebla
SYRIA
MESOPOTAMIA
Asshur
IRAN
Hamath
Euphrates River
Tadmor
Mari
Diyala R.
Damascus
Agade
Babylon
IRAQ
Rabbah (Amman)
Jerusalem
SYRIAN DESERT
Dead Sea
Larsa

3
Shechem
Bethel
Rabbah (Amman)
ISRAEL
Jerusalem
SYRIAN
DESERT
Gaza
Hebron
Gerar
Dead Sea
Zoan (Tanis)
Beersheba
30°N
Kadesh
Barnea
JORDAN
On
(Heliopolis)
Noph
(Memphis)
SINAI
PENINSULA
Ezion Geber
EGYPT
N
AN-N
Nile River
RED
SEA
SAHARA

SYRIAN
DESERT
Larsa
Ur
PERSIAN
GULF
4
AN-NAFUD
SAUDI ARABIA
300 miles
300 kilometers
The World of
the Patriarchs
Old Babylonian Empire,
c. 1750 B.C.
Egyptian Empire,
c. 1492 B.C.
Hittite Empire,
c. 1350 B.C.
Abraham's route
City of uncertain
location
EGYPT
Modern name

Map 2 - The Exodus from Egypt

1
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
32°E
Sile
Raamses
GOSHEN
Succoth
Pithom
Lake Timsah
Great Bitter Lake
Little Bitter Lake
On (Heliopolis)
Noph (Memphis)
EGYPT

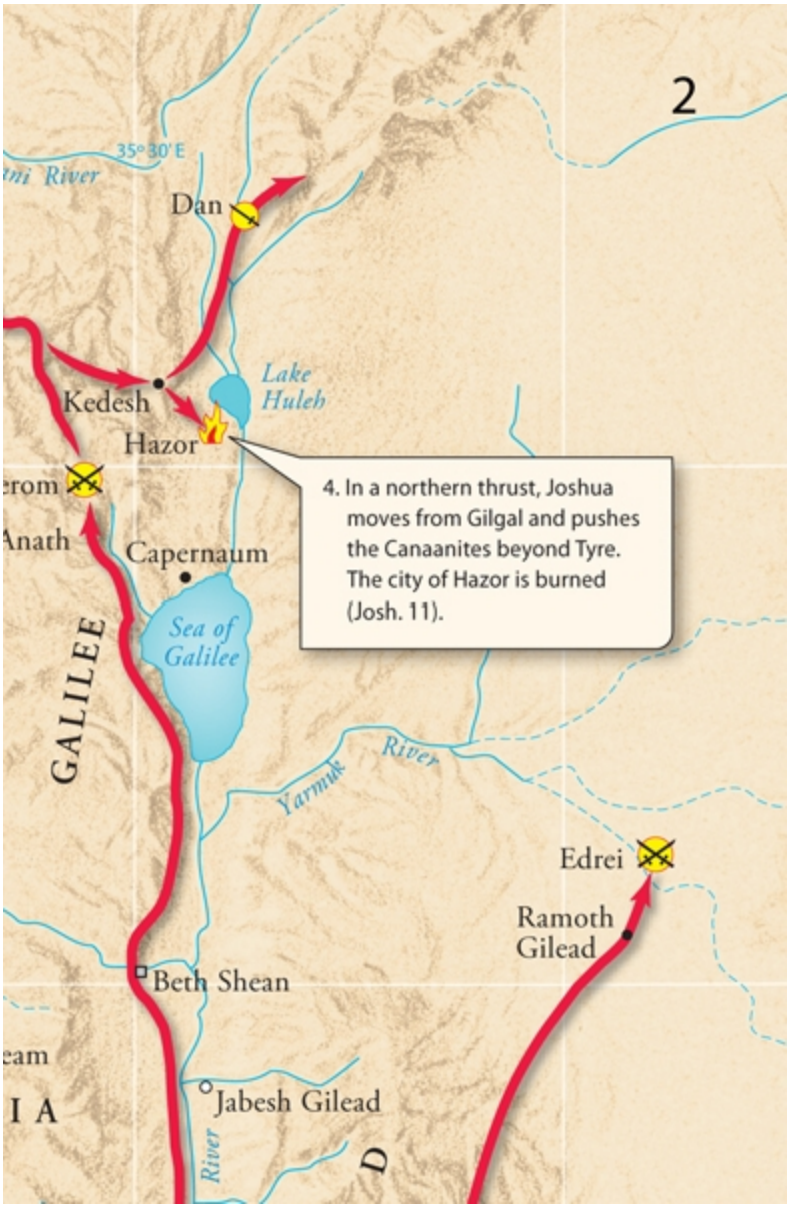
2
AMMON
34° E
Jordan River
36° E
Mount Nebo
CANAAN
Dead Sea
MOAB
Zoar
Kadesh Barnea
Punon
WILDERNESS OF ZIN
EDOM
30° N
WILDERNESS OF PARAN

Noph
(Memphis)
3
WILDERNESS
OF PARAN
SINAI
Nile River
Gulf of Suez
WILDERNESS
OF SIN
Rephidim
Mount Sinai
(Jebel Musa)
The Exodus
from Egypt
Traditional route
Alternate routes of
Red Sea crossing
City
City of uncertain
location
Mountain peak
50 miles
50 kilometers

WILDERNESS
OF PARAN
Ezion Geber
4
SINAI
N
WILDERNESS
OF SIN
Gulf of Aqaba
MIDIAN
Rephidim
Mount Sinai
(Jebel Musa)
28° N
RED SEA

Map 3 - The Conquest of Canaan

1
35°E
Tyre
The Conquest of Canaan
City
City of uncertain location
Route from Kadesh Barnea
Advance through Canaan and beyond
Battle
City attacked
City burned
Unconquered city
PHOENICIA
Achzib
33°N
Acco
Achshaph
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Dor
Megiddo
Kishon River
Taanach
32°30'N
N
Dothan
SAMAR
Samaria

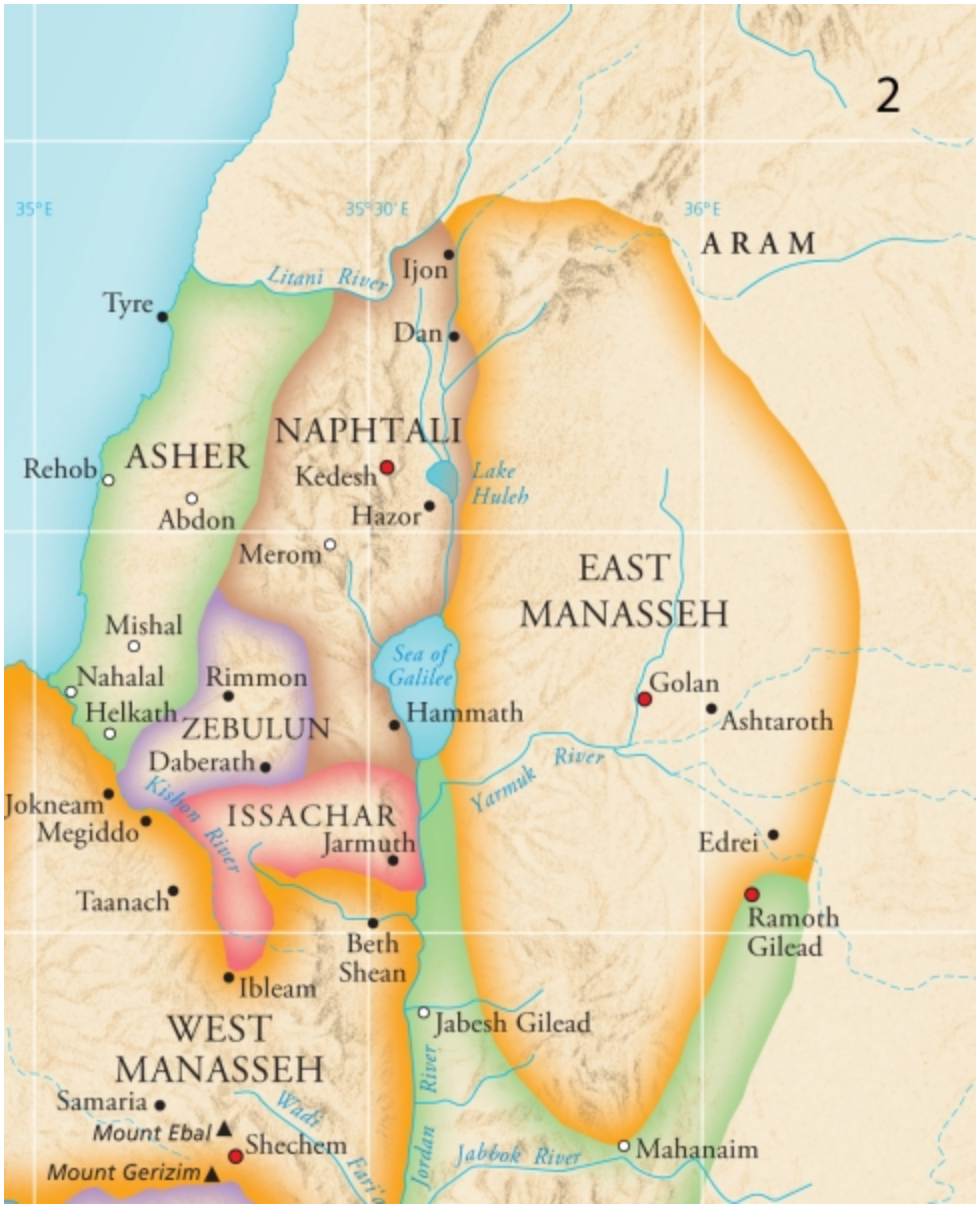

2
35° 30' E
Dan
Kedesh
Lake Huleh
Hazor
4. In a northern thrust, Joshua moves from Gilgal and pushes the Canaanites beyond Tyre. The city of Hazor is burned (Josh. 11).
Capernaum
Sea of Galilee
GALILEE
Yarmuk River
Edrei
Ramoth Gilead
Beth Shean
Jabesh Gilead

3
Mount Ebal
Mount Gerizim
Shiloh
3. Joshua makes peace with Gibeon, then moves through the valley of Aijalon and defeats the five Amorite kings (Josh. 9–10).
32° N
Bethel
Ai
Gezer
Gibeon
Aijalon
Ashdod
Ekron
Beth Shemesh
Jarmuth
Gath
Bethlehem
Libnah
Mareshah
Lachish
Eglon
Hebron
Makkedah
31° 30' N
Debir
Although Joshua was successful militarily, this area lay beyond Israel's permanent control (Judg. 1:17–20).
Arad
Beersheba
Hormah

Wadi Far'a
echem
Jordan
Jabbok River
Mahanaim
4
GILEAD
2. Joshua takes Ai in his second attempt (Josh. 7–8).
Jazer
AMMON
Rabbath (Amman)
Gilgal
Jericho
Abel Shittim
Heshbon
Mount Nebo
lem
Medeba
1. Upon crossing the Jordan, Joshua camps awhile at Gilgal, then moves to take Jericho (Josh. 1–6).
Jahaz
En Gedi
Aroer
Dead Sea
Arnon River
MOAB
20 miles
20 kilometers

Map 4 - The Twelve Tribes

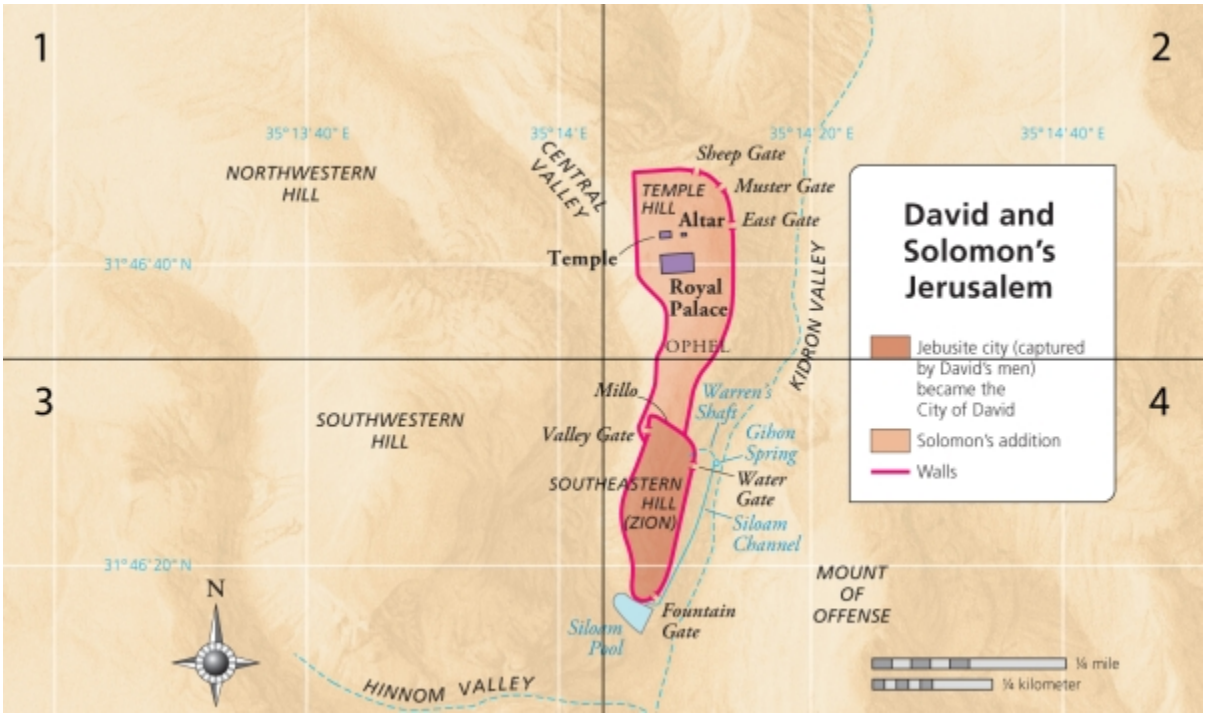
1
34°30'E
35°E
35°30'E
The Twelve Tribes
City
City of Refuge
City of uncertain location
33°N
32°30'N
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
N
Litani River
Ijon
Tyre
Dan
NAPHTALI
Rehob
ASHER
Kedesh
Lake Hule
Abdon
Hazor
Merom
Mishal
Sea of Galilee
Nahalal
Rimmon
Helkath
ZEBULUN
Hammath
Daberath
Kishon River
Jokneam
Dor
Megiddo
ISSACHAR
Jarmuth
Taanach
Beth Shean
Ibleam
Jabesh
WEST MANASSEH
Samaria
Wadi
Mount Ebal
Shechem


2
35°E
35°30'E
36°E
ARAM
Litani River
Ijon
Tyre
Dan
NAPHTALI
ASHER
Rehob
Kedesh
Lake Huleh
Abdon
Hazor
Merom
EAST MANASSEH
Mishal
Sea of Galilee
Nahalal
Rimmon
Golan
Helkath
ZEBULUN
Hammath
Ashtaroth
Daberath
Yarmuk River
Jokneam
Kishon River
ISSACHAR
Megiddo
Jarmuth
Edrei
Taanach
Ramoth Gilead
Beth Shean
Ibleam
Jabesh Gilead
WEST MANASSEH
Jordan River
Samaria
Wadi
Mount Ebal
Shechem
Jabbok River
Mahanaim
Mount Gerizim

3
Mount Gerizim
Gath Rimmon
Joppa
Shiloh
EPHRAIM
32°N
Beth
Horon
Bethel
DAN
Eltekeh
Gezer
Gibeon
Geba
BENJAMIN
Gibbethon
Aijalon
Jerusalem
Beth
Shemesh
Bethlehem
Ashkelon
Libnah
Lachish
Hebron
Eglon
JUDAH
Juttah
Gaza
Debir
Eshtemoa
Gerar
Ashan
Beersheba
Hormah
SIMEON
E D O

Mount Ebal
Shechem
Mount Gerizim
Shiloh
EPHRAIM
Beth Horon
Bethel
Gibeon
Geba
BENJAMIN
Gilgal
Jericho
Jordan
Jabbok River
Mahanaim
GAD
Jazer
AMMON 4
Rabbah (Amman)
Abel Shittim
Heshbon
Bezer
Mount Nebo
Medeba
Beth Shemesh
Jerusalem
Bethlehem
REUBEN
Hebron
Juttah
En Gedi
Dead Sea
Arnon River
Jahaz
Aroer
Eshtemoa
MOAB
20 miles
20 kilometers
Zered Brook
EDOM

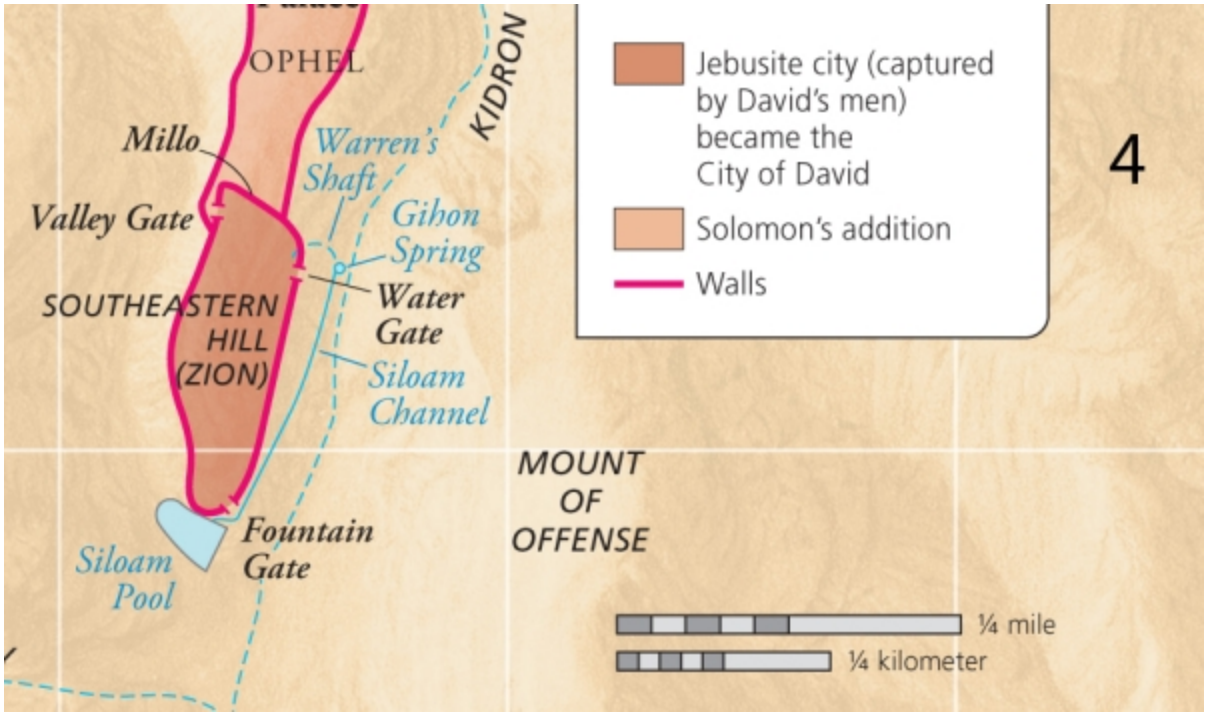
Map 5 - David and Solomon’s Jerusalem



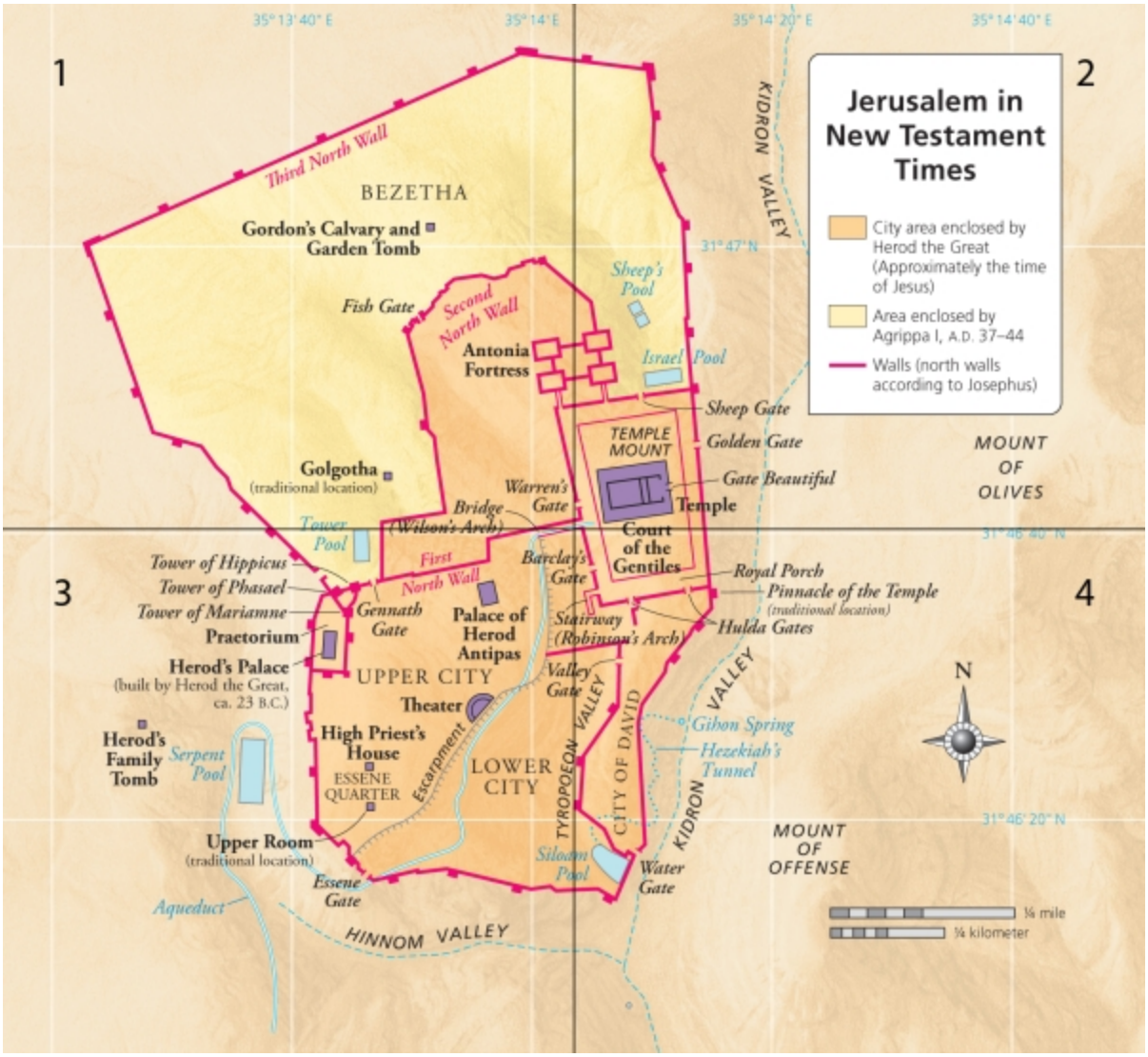
1
35° 13' 40" E
35° 14' E
NORTHWESTERN
HILL
CENTRAL
VALLEY
31° 46' 40" N
Temple

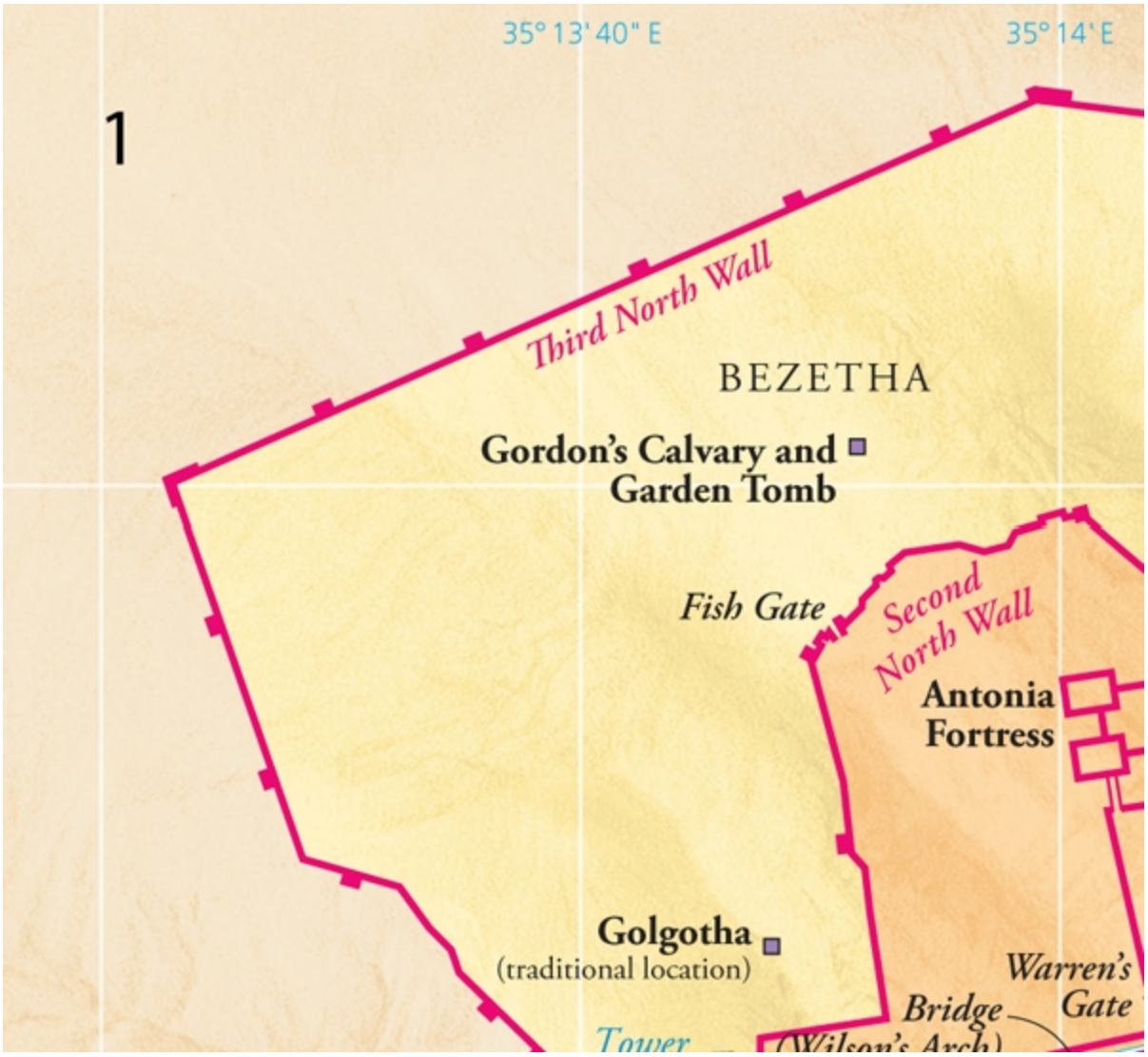
2
35° 14' E
35° 14' 20" E
35° 14' 40" E
CENTRAL VALLEY
Sheep Gate
TEMPLE HILL
Muster Gate
Altar
East Gate
Temple
Royal Palace
OPHEL
KIDRON VALLEY
Millo
Warren's Shaft
David and Solomon's Jerusalem
Jebusite city (captured by David's men) became the City of David

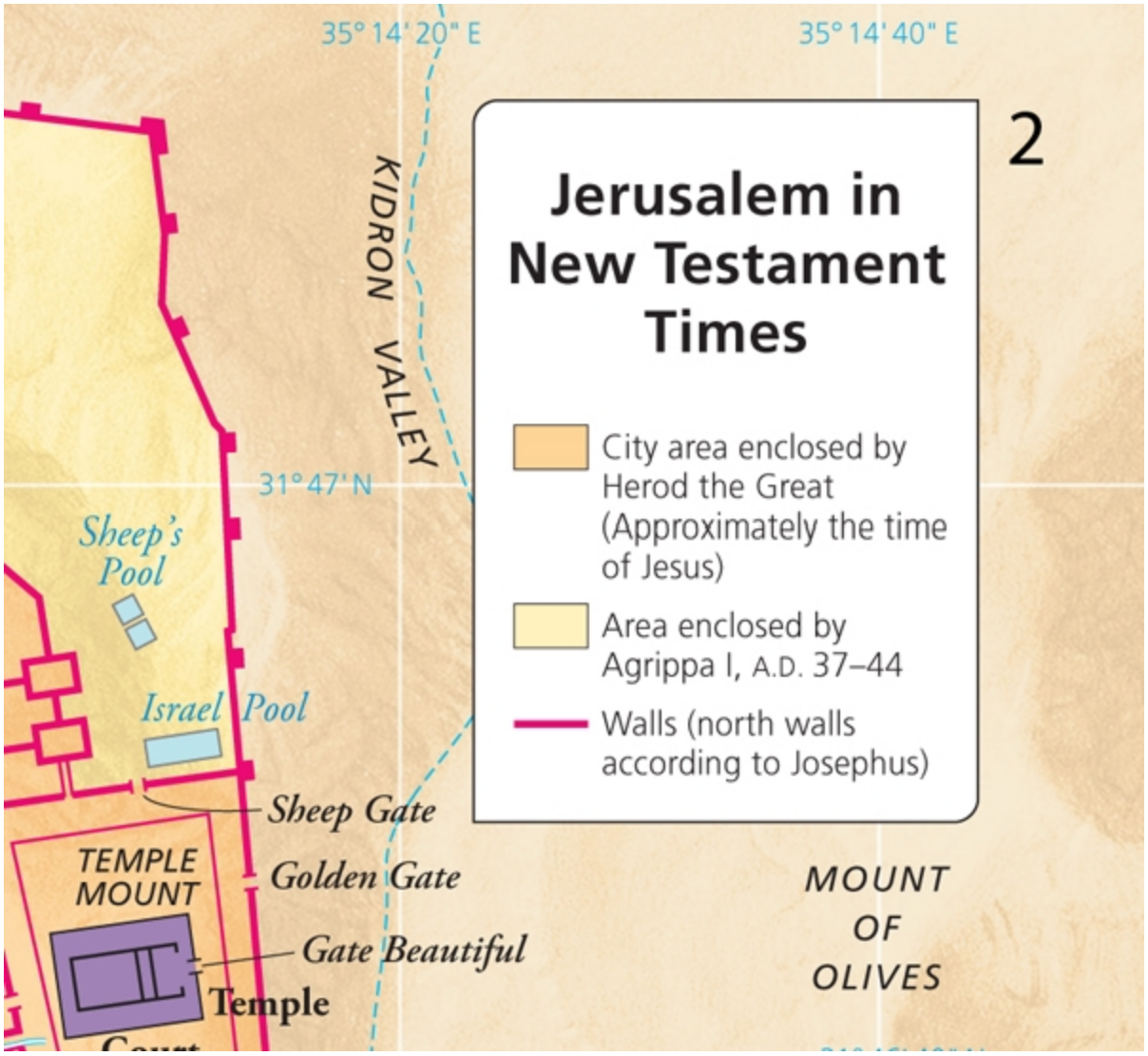
3
SOUTHWESTERN HILL
Millo
Warren's Shaft
Valley Gate
Gihon Spring
SOUTHEASTERN HILL (ZION)
Water Gate
Siloam Channel
31° 46' 20" N
N
Fountain Gate
Siloam Pool
HINNOM VALLEY

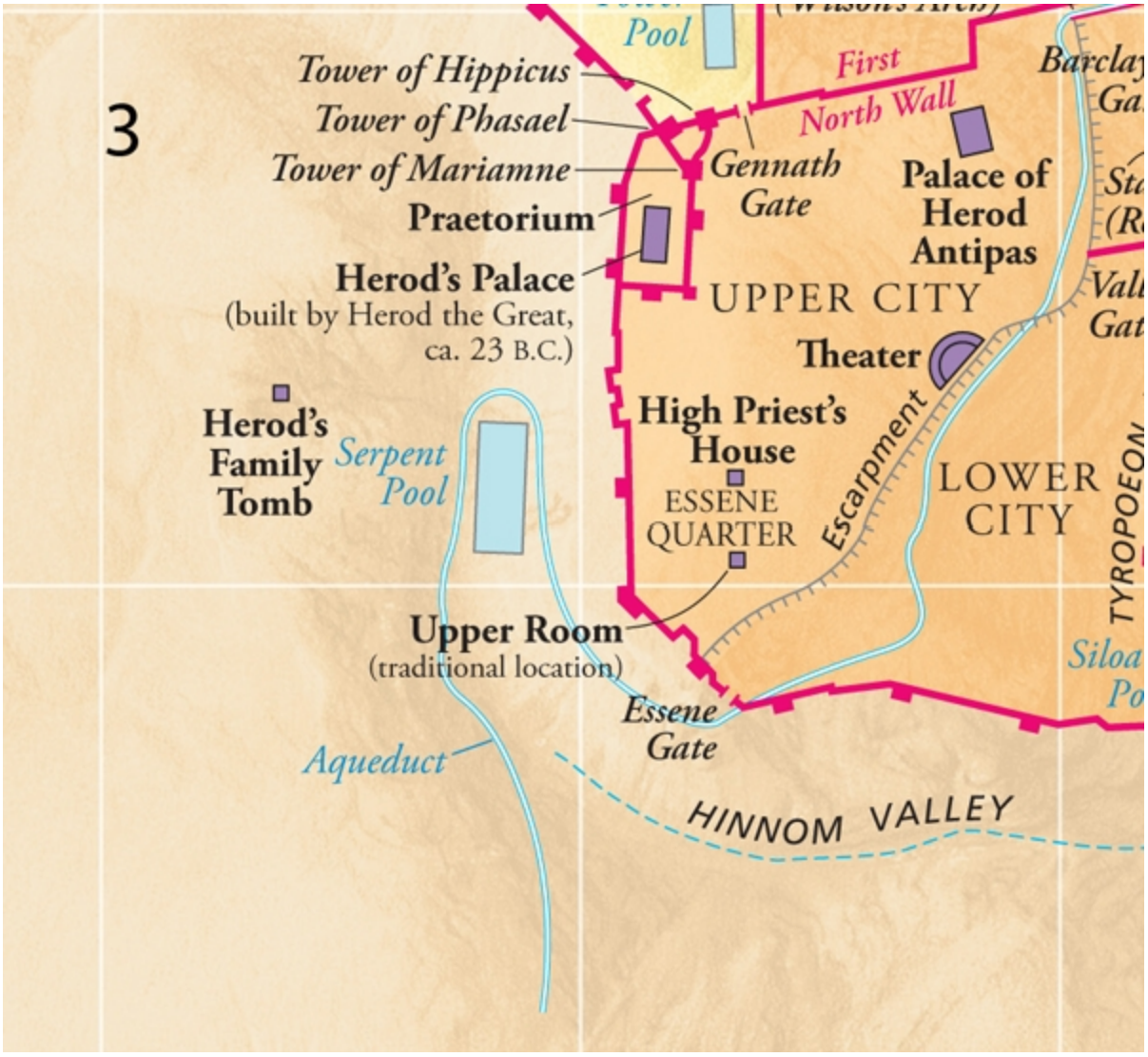

OPHEL
KIDRON
Millo
Warren's Shaft
Valley Gate
Gihon Spring
SOUTHEASTERN HILL (ZION)
Water Gate
Siloam Channel
MOUNT OF OFFENSE
Fountain Gate
Siloam Pool
Jebusite city (captured by David's men) became the City of David
Solomon's addition
Walls
¼ mile
¼ kilometer
4

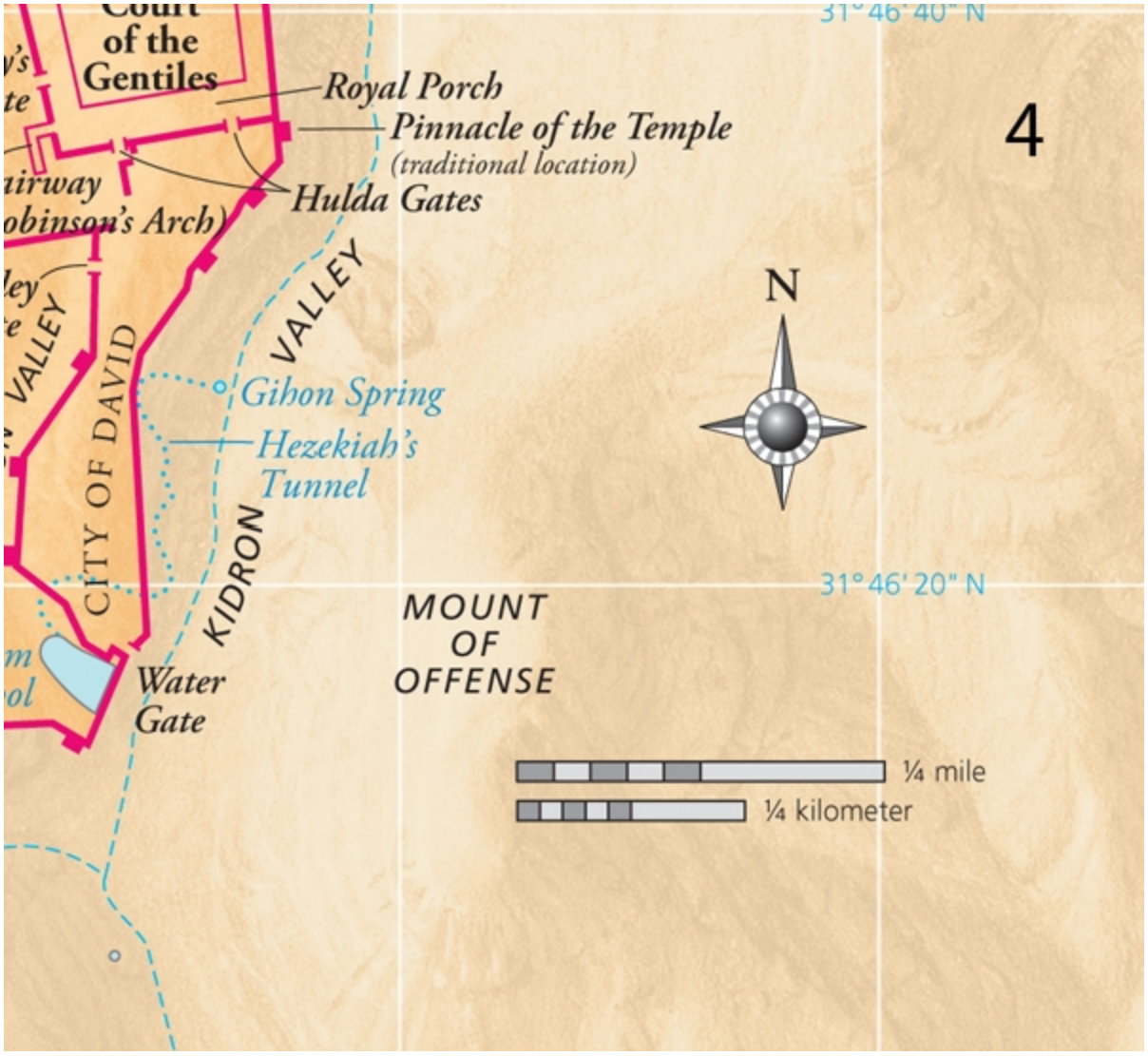
Map 6 - Jerusalem in New Testament Times




35° 13' 40" E
35° 14' E
1
Third North Wall
BEZETHA
Gordon's Calvary and
Garden Tomb
Fish Gate
Second
North Wall
Antonia
Fortress
Golgotha
(traditional location)
Warren's
Gate
Bridge
(Wilson's Arch)
Tower

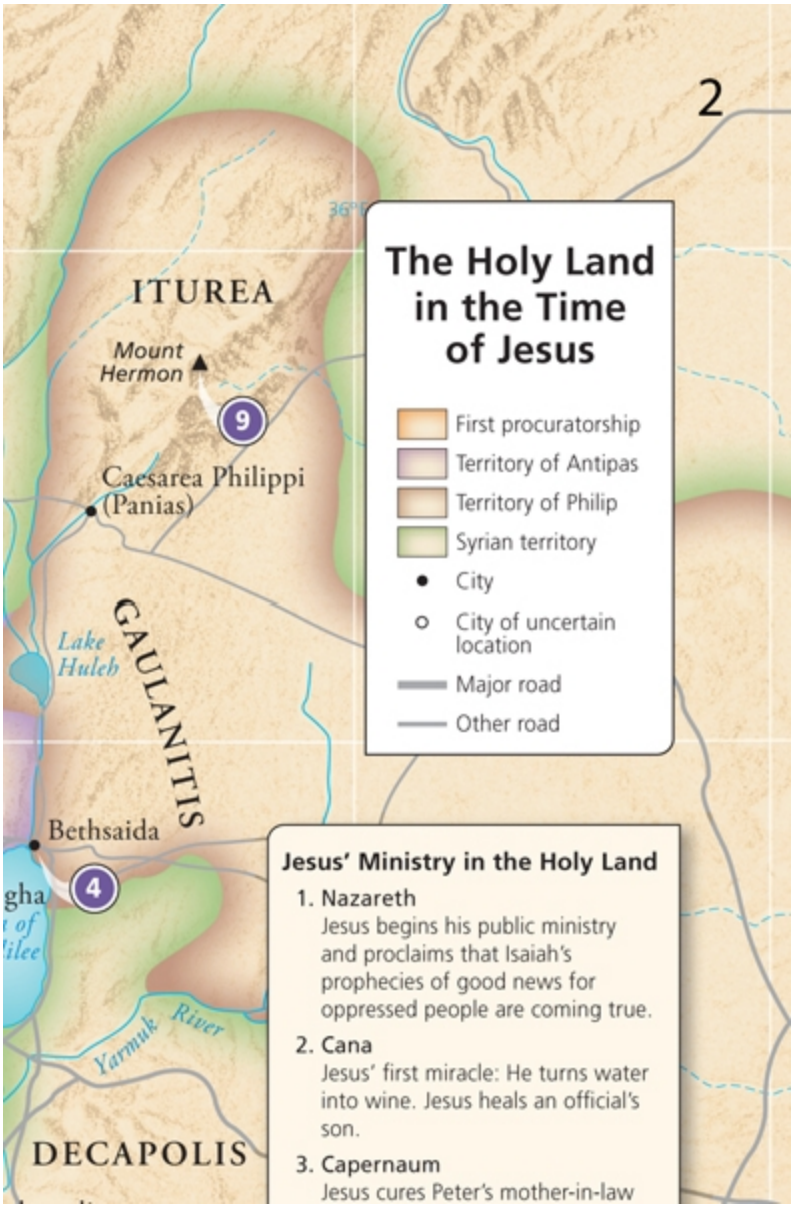

35° 14' 20" E
35° 14' 40" E
KIDRON VALLEY
31° 47' N
Sheep's Pool
Israel Pool
Sheep Gate
TEMPLE MOUNT
Golden Gate
Gate Beautiful
Temple
MOUNT OF OLIVES
Jerusalem in New Testament Times
City area enclosed by Herod the Great (Approximately the time of Jesus)
Area enclosed by Agrippa I, A.D. 37–44
Walls (north walls according to Josephus)
2


3
Pool
First
North Wall
Tower of Hippicus
Tower of Phasael
Tower of Mariamne
Praetorium
Herod's Palace
(built by Herod the Great, ca. 23 B.C.)
Gennath Gate
Palace of Herod Antipas
UPPER CITY
Theater
Herod's Family Tomb
Serpent Pool
High Priest's House
ESSENE QUARTER
Escarpment
LOWER CITY
Upper Room
(traditional location)
Essene Gate
Aqueduct
HINNOM VALLEY

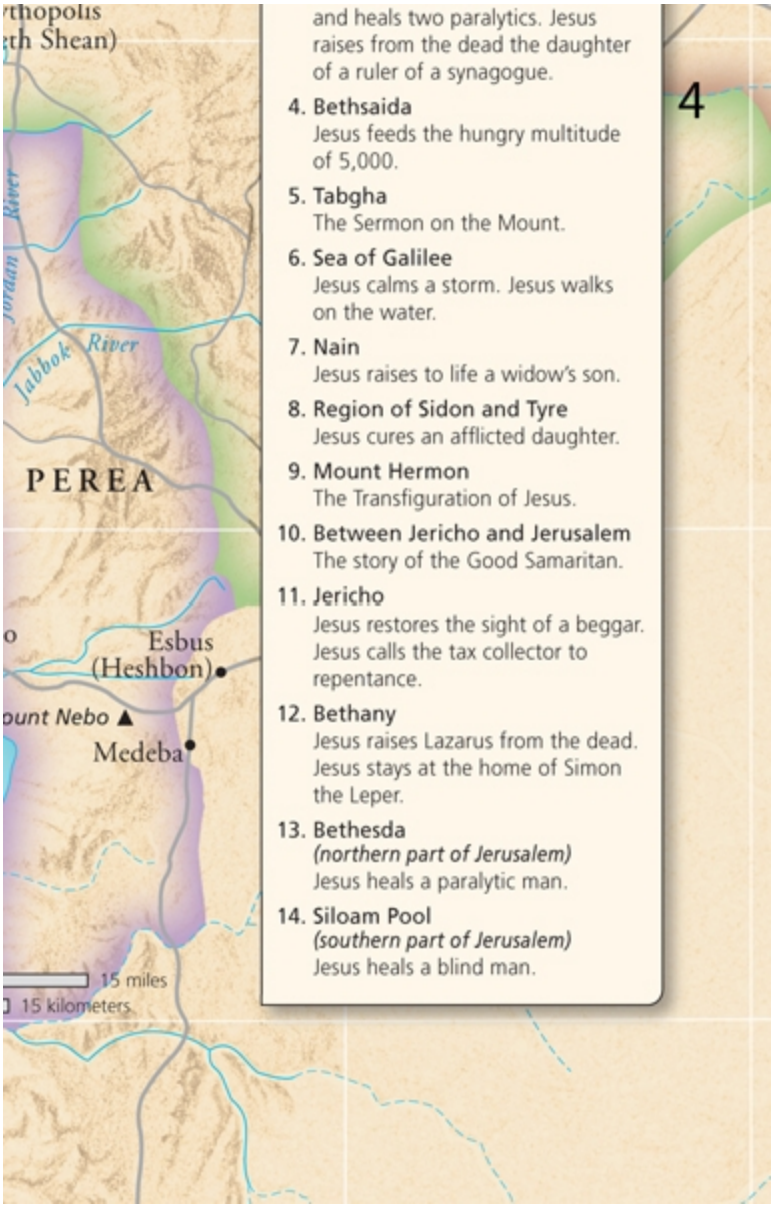

31° 46' 40" N
4
of the
Gentiles
Royal Porch
Pinnacle of the Temple
(traditional location)
Hulda Gates
N
VALLEY
CITY OF DAVID
VALLEY
Gihon Spring
Hezekiah's
Tunnel
KIDRON
31° 46' 20" N
MOUNT
OF
OFFENSE
Water
Gate
¼ mile
¼ kilometer

Map 7 - The Holy Land in the Time of Jesus

1
35° E
33° 30' N
Sidon
35° 30' E
8
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Litani River
Tyre
PHOENICIA (TYRE)
N
Cadasa (Kedesh)
33° N
Ptolemais (Acco)
GALILEE
3
Capernaum
2
5
Tab
Cana
6
Nazareth
1
Mount Tabor
Nain
Mount Moreh
Dora
Legio/ Megiddo
7


2
The Holy Land in the Time of Jesus
First procuratorship
Territory of Antipas
Territory of Philip
Syrian territory
City
City of uncertain location
Major road
Other road
ITUREA
Mount Hermon
9
Caesarea Philippi (Panias)
Lake Huleb
GAULANITIS
Bethsaida
4
Yarmuk River
DECAPOLIS
Jesus' Ministry in the Holy Land
1. Nazareth
Jesus begins his public ministry and proclaims that Isaiah's prophecies of good news for oppressed people are coming true.
2. Cana
Jesus' first miracle: He turns water into wine. Jesus heals an official's son.
3. Capernaum
Jesus cures Peter's mother-in-law

3
32° 30' N
River
SAMARIA
Sebaste
(Samaria)
Mount
Ebal
Wadi
Fari'a
Neapolis
(Shechem)
Sychar
Mount Gerizim
Antipatris
Joppa
32° N
JUDEA
11
Jerich
13
14
Emmaus
(Nicopolis)
Jerusalem
Bethany
10
12
Bethlehem
Dead
Sea
Hebron
IDUMEA
En Gedi
31° 30' N

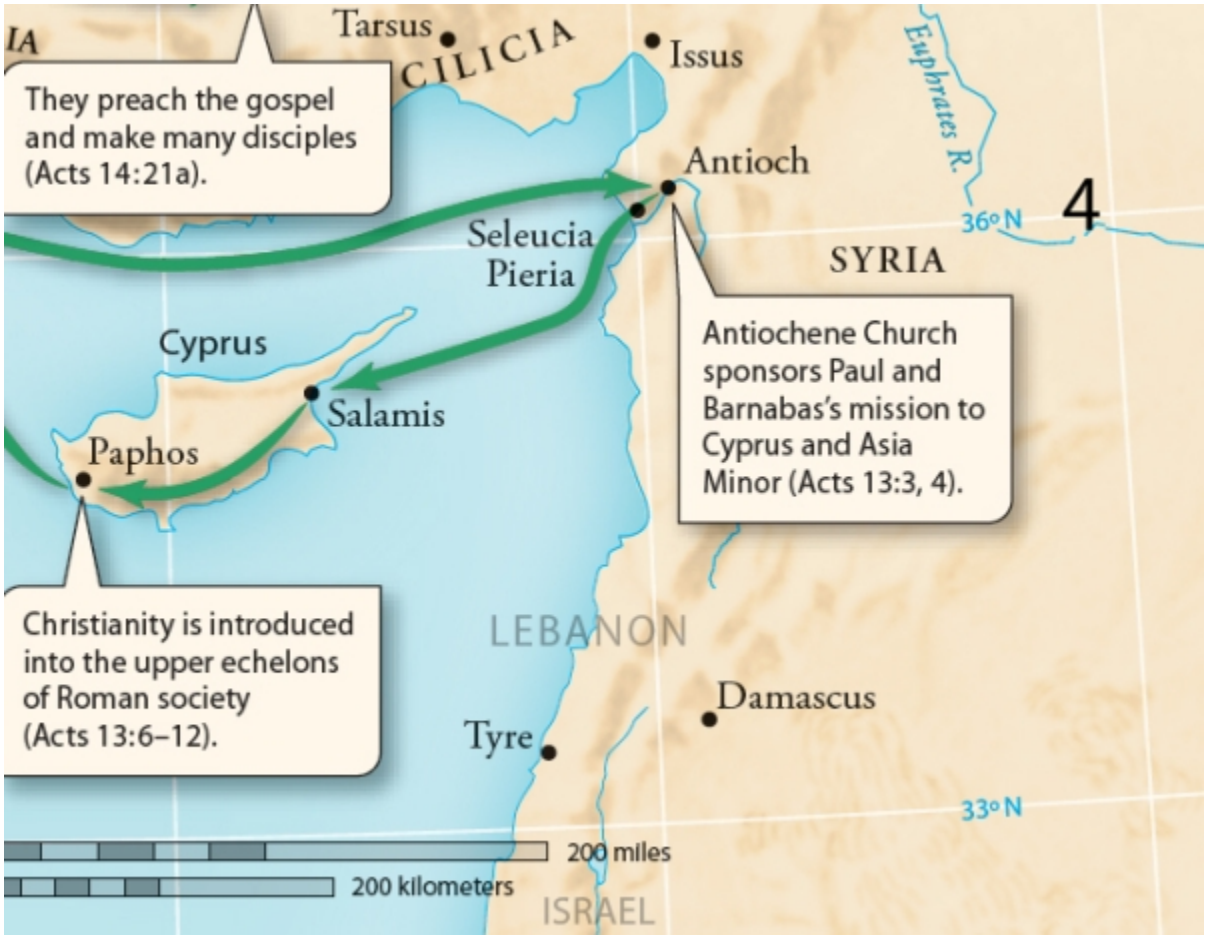

and heals two paralytics. Jesus raises from the dead the daughter of a ruler of a synagogue.
4. Bethsaida
Jesus feeds the hungry multitude of 5,000.
5. Tabgha
The Sermon on the Mount.
6. Sea of Galilee
Jesus calms a storm. Jesus walks on the water.
7. Nain
Jesus raises to life a widow's son.
8. Region of Sidon and Tyre
Jesus cures an afflicted daughter.
9. Mount Hermon
The Transfiguration of Jesus.
10. Between Jericho and Jerusalem
The story of the Good Samaritan.
11. Jericho
Jesus restores the sight of a beggar. Jesus calls the tax collector to repentance.
12. Bethany
Jesus raises Lazarus from the dead. Jesus stays at the home of Simon the Leper.
13. Bethesda
(northern part of Jerusalem)
Jesus heals a paralytic man.
14. Siloam Pool
(southern part of Jerusalem)
Jesus heals a blind man.
4
PEREA
Jabbok River
Esbus
(Heshbon)
Medeba
15 miles
15 kilometers

Map 8 - Paul’s First Missionary Journey and His Journey to Rome

1
27° E
30° E
MYSIA
ASIA
Paul receives both favorable and unfavorable responses to his preaching (Acts 13:42–45).
Paul and Barnabas's preaching provokes division among the people, and they are forced to flee (Acts 14:4–6).
Antioch in Pisidia
LYCAONIA
Iconium
Ephesus
PHRYGIA
PISIDIA
Lystra
Miletus
CARIA
PAMPHYLIA

2
36° E
GALATIA
Halys R.
39° N
TURKEY
CAPPADOCIA
Paul and Barnabas's preaching provokes division among the people, and they are forced to flee (Acts 14:4–6).
LYCAONIA
Iconium
Paul heals a lame man, and the missionaries are believed to be pagan gods (Acts 14:8–12).
COMMAGENE
DIA
Lystra
Derbe
Tarsus
PAMPHYLIA
Issus

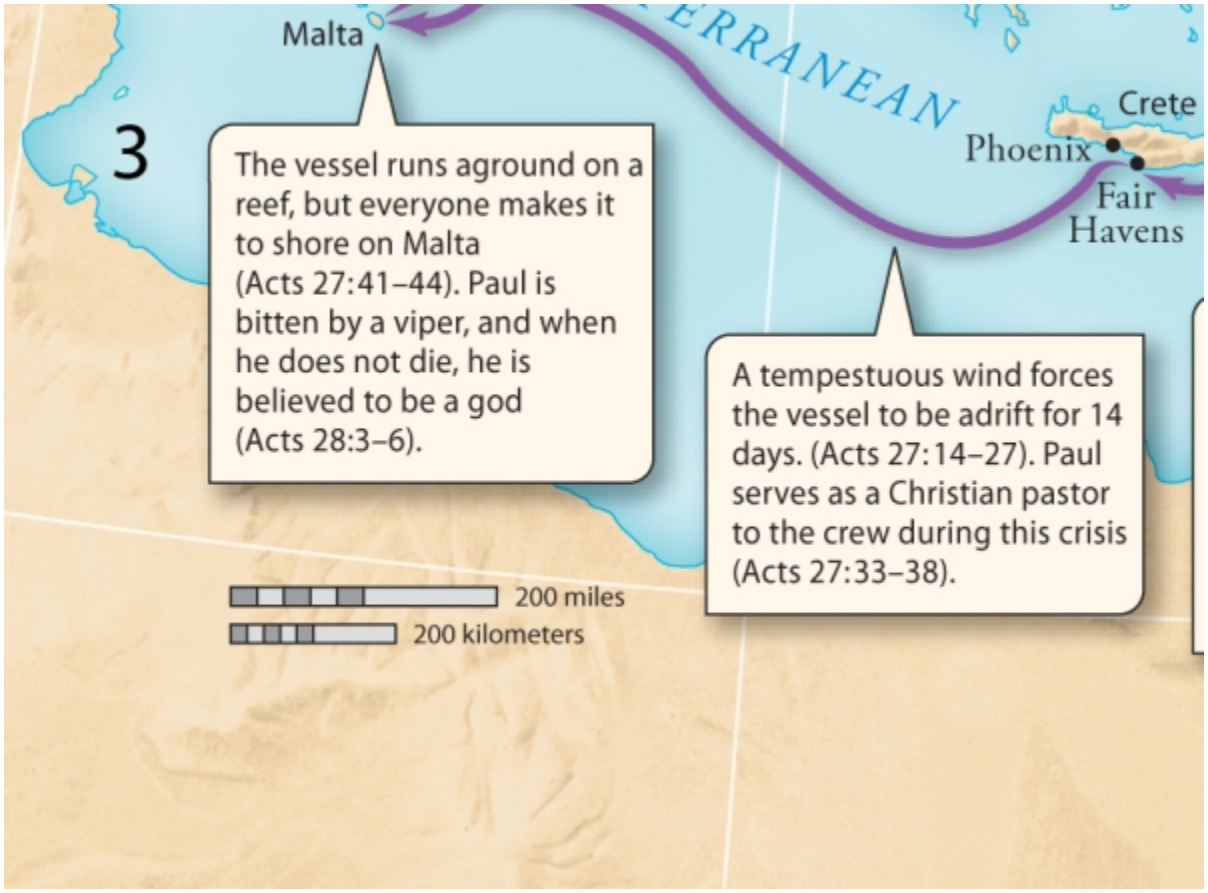
3
N
LYCIA
Attalia
Perga
They preach the gospel and make many disciples (Acts 14:21a).
Cyprus
Sala
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Paphos
Christianity is introduced into the upper echelons of Roman society (Acts 13:6–12).
Paul's First Missionary Journey and His Journey to Rome
First Missionary Journey, A.D. 46–48
Journey to Rome, A.D. 59–60
ISRAEL Modern name


IA
Tarsus
CILICIA
Issus
Euphrates R.
They preach the gospel and make many disciples (Acts 14:21a).
Antioch
4
36° N
Seleucia Pieria
SYRIA
Cyprus
Salamis
Paphos
Antiochene Church sponsors Paul and Barnabas's mission to Cyprus and Asia Minor (Acts 13:3, 4).
Christianity is introduced into the upper echelons of Roman society (Acts 13:6–12).
LEBANON
Damascus
Tyre
33° N
200 miles
200 kilometers
ISRAEL

1
2
3
4
ITALIA
Rome
Three Inns
Appii Forum
Puteoli
Paul is under house arrest for two years. But he is able to preach the kingdom of God to those who visit (Acts 28:16; 28:30, 31).
Paul takes courage from the fact that believers from Rome have come to greet him (Acts 28:15).
TYRRHENIAN SEA
IONIAN SEA
Sicily
Syracuse
Rhegium
Malta
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
EPIRUS
GREECE
Delphi
Corinth
ACHAIA
Athens
Sparta
AEGEAN SEA
THRACE
Byzantium
BLACK SEA
N
MYSIA
ASIA
LYDIA
Ephesus
PHRYGIA
Antioch in Pisidia
LYCAONIA
PISIDIA
Iconium
BITHYNIA AND PONTUS
GALATIA
Halys R.
TURKEY
CAPPADOCIA
COMMAGENE
Tarsus
Issus
CARIA
LYCIA
PAMPHYLIA
CILICIA
Cnidus
Myra
Antioch
SYRIA
Crete
Phoenix
Fair Havens
Salmone
Cyprus
SEA
LEBANON
Tyre
Sidon
Damascus
Caesarea
ISRAEL
Jerusalem
JUDEA
Jordan R.
Dead Sea
JORDAN
NABATEA
EGYPT
30° N
40° N
20° E
30° E
The vessel runs aground on a reef, but everyone makes it to shore on Malta (Acts 27:41–44). Paul is bitten by a viper, and when he does not die, he is believed to be a god (Acts 28:3–6).
A tempestuous wind forces the vessel to be adrift for 14 days. (Acts 27:14–27). Paul serves as a Christian pastor to the crew during this crisis (Acts 27:33–38).
Paul appeals for a trial in Caesar's court and is promised that opportunity (Acts 25:10–12). He might have been freed had he not appealed (Acts 26:32). He is put aboard a vessel bound for the coast of Asia (Acts 27:2).
200 miles
200 kilometers

1
20° E
ITALIA
Rome
Three Inns
Appii Forum
Puteoli
Paul is under house arrest for two years. But he is able to preach the kingdom of God to those who visit (Acts 28:16; 28:30, 31).
Paul takes courage from the fact that believers from Rome have come to greet him (Acts 28:15).
THRACE
Byzantium
TYRRHENIAN SEA
IONIAN SEA
EPIRUS
GREECE
AEGEAN SEA
MYSIA
ASIA
LYDIA
Ephesus
Delphi
Corinth
ACHAIA
Athens
Sparta
Miletus
CARIA
Sicily
Rhegium
Syracuse
MEDITE

But he
those
30° E
2
N
BLACK SEA
THRACE
Byzantium
BITHYNIA AND
PONTUS
MYSIA
GALATIA
40° N
Halys R.
TURKEY
ASIA
PHRYGIA
Antioch
in Pisidia
LYCAONIA
CAPPADOCIA
LYDIA
Ephesus
PISIDIA
Iconium
COMMAGENE
Miletus
CARIA
Tarsus
Issus
LYCIA
PAMPHYLIA
CILICIA


Malta
3
The vessel runs aground on a reef, but everyone makes it to shore on Malta (Acts 27:41–44). Paul is bitten by a viper, and when he does not die, he is believed to be a god (Acts 28:3–6).
ERRANEAN
Crete
Phoenix
Fair Havens
A tempestuous wind forces the vessel to be adrift for 14 days. (Acts 27:14–27). Paul serves as a Christian pastor to the crew during this crisis (Acts 27:33–38).
200 miles
200 kilometers

Miletus
CARIA
LYCIA
PAMPHYLIA
CILICIA
Tarsus
Issus
Cnidus
Myra
Antioch
SYRIA
4
Cyprus
Salmone
SEA
LEBANON
Sidon
Tyre
Damascus
Paul appeals for a trial in Caesar's court and is promised that opportunity (Acts 25:10–12). He might have been freed had he not appealed (Acts 26:32). He is put aboard a vessel bound for the coast of Asia (Acts 27:2).
Caesarea
ISRAEL
Jordan R.
Jerusalem
JUDEA
Dead Sea
NABATEA
JORDAN
EGYPT
30° N

Map 9 - Paul’s Second and Third Missionary Journeys

1
20°E
25°E
30°E
40°N
2 Paul and Silas are imprisoned for disturbing the peace (Acts 16:16–40).
THRACE
3 Paul revives Eutychus, a youth, who had fallen from a window while listening to Paul speak (Acts 20:9–12).
MACEDONIA
Philippi
Amphipolis
Neapolis
Byzantium
Berea
Apollonia
Thessalonica
Mount Olympus
1 Paul preaches for three years (Acts 19:1; 20:31).
Troas
MYSIA
ASIA
GREECE
Delphi
AEGEAN SEA
Antioch in Pisidia
2 Paul stays for three months (Acts 20:3).
Corinth
Cenchreae
Athens
LYDIA
Ephesus
PHRYGIA
PISIDIA
Lystra
ACHAIA
Sparta
Miletus
CARIA
Cnidus
PAMPHYLIA
3 Paul speaks before the Areopagus, the Council of Athens (Acts 17:22–31).
LYCIA
Patara
Rhodes

2
30° E
35° E
40° E
BLACK SEA
3 Paul revives Eutychus, a youth, who had fallen from a window while listening to Paul speak (Acts 20:9–12).
BITHYNIA AND PONTUS
Byzantium
TURKEY
Halys R.
1 Paul preaches for three years (Acts 19:1; 20:31).
MYSIA
ASIA
GALATIA
CAPPADOCIA
1 Paul and Silas meet Timothy and ask him to join them (Acts 16:1–3).
Antioch in Pisidia
LYDIA
Ephesus
PHRYGIA
Iconium
PISIDIA
Lystra
Derbe
Tarsus
Issus
Starting point of Paul's journeys.
Miletus
CARIA
Cnidus
PAMPHYLIA
CILICIA
LYCIA
Patara
Rhodes
Antioch
Euphrates R.

35°N
3
200 miles
200 kilometers
4 Paul sails to Ephesus. He must leave for Jerusalem, but some Jews ask him to stay. He promises to return, "God willing" (Acts 18:20, 21).
4 Paul delivers his "farewell" address (Acts 20:18–35).
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Cyrene
N
LIBYA
CYRENAICA
Alexandria
Paul's Second and Third Missionary Journeys
Second Missionary Journey, A.D. 49–52
Third Missionary Journey, A.D. 53–57
ISRAEL Modern name

4 Paul delivers his "farewell" address (Acts 20:18–35).
Cyprus
SYRIA
4
LEBANON
Damascus
RANEAN SEA
Tyre
Ptolemais
Caesarea
Jordan R.
JORDAN
Jerusalem
Dead Sea
JUDEA
ISRAEL
Alexandria
EGYPT
5 Some Jews say that Paul taught against the Jewish nation, law, and temple (Acts 21:28a). Paul is charged with bringing a Gentile into the sacred precincts of the temple (Acts 21:28b, 29). Threats to his life necessitate a military escort to Caesarea (Acts 23:12–23). Here he is imprisoned for two years (Acts 24:27).
RED SEA
25°N